

AmaCherrie Ase Kasi



This a Short interesting story about a girl named Lihle and the events surrounding her young life. Guys, this is fiction! It is NOT real....its just for entertainment...and I hope you enjoy 😊❤️

Chapter 1

As I finish my last period at school, I leave my class and take my phone out to BBM my man. A little intro, I'm Lithembelihle Manti from Motherwell. I study eRussell. Anyway I'm dating a guy ephangela kwa Transnet, he lives on his own but said he had a girlfriend and that was it. Nam ke, ndaqava ndam'vuma. Its been 3 months and ndinayo indawo e-attached kuye. He was always busy and that bothered me. Anyway his reply was: "Still at work. Important Meeting. Call u l8r".. Andabi disappointed, my college frinds were chatting away but I was not in the mood anymore, so I took a taxi home. As I was lying in bed a BBM came through it was my best friend, Sino: 'hey bitch yam, let's go out tonight its friday. We'll turn up kwalapha eBlawa wethu'. Truthfully, I missed my man, so I called him first, the phone didn't even ring. Me: "hey babe aw'kaqibi? Khumbula man mna" ...*ez'qumbisa*...(It was silent)....me: "babe?"....(More silence).... I was confused until I heard moaning and breathing. I wasn't sure so I put my phone on Loud Speaker. Loud and clearly this time I heard a

woman, screaming his name....I just sat there confused.....the anger eventually hit me when they were done and he said: "Yeses, und'pha kamand Sbosh"I hung up.

Chapter 2

After that call, I started shaking ngumsindo, the disappointment, the hurt. I BBM'd sino back: "sure case lovie, sinxibe ooTight bethu my friend" ...Yes we were that childish, Sit Down. So I started bathing kwi-vaskom yam epink. We weren't the richest at home, so we usually boil water with a kettle asina-geyser. I ironed my shirt and I got dressed, switching on my hair iron. I had to look like a barbie. Ndinomsindo Alok!

Bro Tip: Guys, if you make us mad or some shit, when we go out we will look super fine. Not because we want a new man. We're hoping to bump into you and burst your little bubble.

So I did my make-up and started with my hair....My mother walks in: "HAYYI!! Uyaphi??" With a serious look on her face. Me: "Ndiyaku Sino mama" she just walked out. Why do parents do that? Anyway I got done at about 5, when I was leaving Mom: "Uzubuye'umith une AIDS net!!" I literally couldn't help but laugh!

Chapter 3

I got off in New Brighton as I headed over to Sino's place, when I turn to her street a black Mazda 3 slows down next to me, I'm not gonna lie, I'm not much of a fan ye Mazda, so I carried on walking, driving slowly next to me he says: "Xolo Sisi". Me: "Wenzenton dan Bhuti?" And he laughed. Him: "Can I just talk to you?" Me: "Excuse my forwardness but you are already talking to me nje" ...he gets out the car and walks up to me. Me: "yhu, unek'rarha yaz". Him: "Ndak'bona unxamile, cela nje contact number yakho, we'll talk later" Me: "No." (Frankly because I was still in pain b/c of the call) Him: "please man lady, subawrongo" ... I looked at him for the first time and he did a puppy dog face, Lol, that was totally cute but I wasn't budging tu sana. Me: "ndinike yakho" Him: "soze ufowne mos wena" ..Me: "Uve ngaban?" ..so he kept quiet and called out his number.

Quick Brief: Sino lives alone, she is 20. Her father shot her mother and turned the gun on himself 3 years ago...Sino was beyond upset, and ke sisenza uGrade 11 luckily she pulled through...that's where our tight ass friendship started.she has a younger brother who lives with their aunt. Sino and the aunt are not on speaking

terms because the Aunt's bf tried to rape her while she still lived with them, the Aunt accused her of lying and kicked her out. The whole family turned against her so now it's just her. She works kwaSpar in Kabega. *as I go inside the house*...Sino: "ayisentele ibitch yam!!! Me: *blushes*" haska man Sino masambe tshi! Umhle nawe my f..." We both laugh and she goes to close the windows. as I updated my BBM status to: "TURN UP with S'noza wam. Ladies "PHola's" Night. Ping me to join. The pings came flying in, so I picked and chose those whom I wanted to come...and ignored the rest..life's hard, you gotta pick and choose, you can't get shit confused *like Drake says*...in total, there were 7 of us. As I minimized my BBM another beeped in. It was "Sbosh's Man" cuz he sure as hell wasn't mine. I know I'm over reacting but I'm sick and tired of being uNo. 2. Makasele amanzi aphole mntaka bawo.

Chapter 4

So I read the text and ignored it just for the liking of me. I know he saw my status. His text read: "lihle UPHI? Izithi kanti uk'loo mnqundu we Blawa soze ndizok'landa mna yow'buya ngenyaw!" My heart tore a little but..."Aint nobody got time for that..." Me and Snoza walked out and decided to head to kwa Ngqoko. It was a chilled Friday so we bought our stuff and sat outside, there was a group of guys there chilling too. Hot guys to be exact...I started telling Sino about the phone call. She just couldn't believe it. As I was talking my phone rang, fuck! I forgot to change his name 😊-_- ...it was written "BaaBy Wammi" all over the screen, it actually made me sick. I decided to answer. Me: "Yebbbboo".. Him: "Ndak'fakunye impama andiyo tshomakho mna UppHI????!"...that's him ke. He's rude as shit. Ndaz'thoba ngom'zuzu..."Ndise new bryt bab-" Sino grabbed my phone and said: "Fokof! Jou nja! Ngayobuza Sbosh lomasimba nje?!!" And dropped the call and switched off my phone. Tears pricked my eyes, when I looked up I felt heaven couldn't punish me more when I saw the black Mazda 3 pull up. I held back the tears. Sino poured me Skyy Vodka without juice, I downed it without thinking then we carried on talking like nothing happened. Of course Mr Mazda 3 saw me but I ignored his stare. And saw my other friends. I shouted for them to come this way, we all screamed like high school girls when they open schools in January. As we were settling and talking at once my eyes locked dead as Xolani's cross polo pulled up erhangeni, my heart stopped, I felt my knees weaken my head was dizzy...I was scared of this man. Sino saw this and held me, she sat me down...Xolani ke is my bf, the transnet guy, Sbosh's man, remember him? Yes, the now "ex". I didn't know if Mr Mazda 3 is some mind reader to fuck up but he walked behind my chair...Mr Mazda 3's name is Lukhanyo. He whispered in my ear: "Ndisalinde la call" me: " mbohla phantsi alok ulinde"...Him: "Can me and amajita come chill nani?".. Me: "do as you wish"...he signaled to his friends and the

"hot guys" came and sat down...not even 5 minutes later Xolani stands in front of me and says: "kuthen undenzi kaka nje wena?" My mouth went dry!

Chapter 5

"Xolani uthetha nganton ngok?"

Xolani grabs me by my shirt collar but before he could drag me. Lukhanyo held my hand and said: "Awt'yam, uhlel nam ngok lomtana" Xolani: "ubuzwe Nguban kehok wena?"

Lukhanyo: "Lihle uyamaz lomntu? Uhamba naye?"

How the hell did he know my name??

Me: " Ndiyamaz qha asihambi kunye"

Xolani: "uthini Lihle?" Looking shocked. Me: "hayi Xolani uthe mos awuzi k'lo mnqundu weBlawa so ndizizele and nd'zoz'hambela. Ungayi kuSbosh lo ukupha kamand nje?"

I could see the horror in his eyes so he tried to act cool: "Mxm, v'tsek Lihle!". I turned to look at Lukhanyo and said: "You didn't have to do that" he just kept quiet. We carried on drinking as I was getting tipsy, my voice started lowering. I have a bedroom voice when I'm drunk. Sitting on Lukhanyo's lap I was whispering and giggling. My friends were soo loud until I shouted to get their attention: "HEEEY! Kanikhe nibengama lady man!" Anelisa said: "Yuuh haha! Aint nobody got time for that!"...and my whole crew laughed. I didn't find it funny though. I didn't find it funny at all because that is usually my line. Matter of fact I DID have time for that. My potential bf was around they must NOT act ratchet! So I sat in silence, he got up and said he'll be right back, ndathi "okay"...After a while I browsed for him and saw him standing with a nicely dressed guy. They quickly exchanged something. It looked like a small packet, they did that half a hug, shoulder touch thing guys do. And he came back. I decided not to stick my nose into his business so I relaxed into his chest. He smelt glorious and warm and sweet...mmmmmmh.....until he said: "I'm kinda tired, ndozela kamand....masolala man..."

Chapter 6

I looked at him and told him under no certain terms was I gonna leave a place this fun at 21:30. I'm not 16 tshi! I stomped back to our spot and took a bottle and poured in my glass a double shot and gulped. Tonight I was going to be the definition of fun! I went to the DJ and asked him to put on some nice house music ayeke deep house for once. Its like he read my mind because immediately Xithubu started playing. I poured myself another and started dancing. I'm not gonna lie. I can dance, I'm just shy but tonight bendilahl'umlenze sana and working my tiny waist. Sino and Nobuhle joined me. Me and Sino danced well together ke it was almost sexual. All the guys were staring a few even joined the dance floor including Xolani's friend, Ace who was grinding on my ass. I stopped right that second and told him to "fuck off my ass" ...he said:"mxm yaspida!".. Yuuuuh rha ndiryt ndispid(e) ok'salayo ezam impundu kange uz'fumane! Me and Sino were sweating for almost an hour and I went to get a refill. This guy grabbed my ass. I turned to look at him and he pretended to be talking to his friends. I carried on walking. I got my refill, Lukhanyo was still here, looking distracted. I walked back to where Sino was, the same guy groped my ass again and this time without thinking I took off my Mr Price sandal and whipped his bum! Wore my shoe then left, his friends were in stitches of laughter and the other few that saw. The thing is: I am not ratchet but when it comes to situations like these I really don't have a choice kuse Blawa apha! As I carried on dancing and drinking and having fun....his cologne spoke first as Lukhanyo approached me: "ithi bye bye kwi friends zakho, siyahamba ngok Lihle". I was so mad, but ke ndiligwala so I said my sad goodbyes and left with him. The time read: 23:40. Akuse early nje... But ke 😞:(As I grumbled my way to the Mazda 3 and tried to open the door...Me: "Cela uvule umnyango tu" I looked behind me, he was standing across the road next to a Range Rover. So I was confused! As I walked toward him I looked at the number plate of the Rover. It was "LUKS 2". My mouth hanged open! I asked about the Mazda and he said: "yey'ka Pluto(his friend) leyam bikwi service so wand'bolek'eyakhe. I know bund'jongile ngok'ya bendincokola nala awti, bendizisela yona(the car)"...and then I figured the "small packet" was the car keys! How embarassed I was. He drove swiftly and in no time we parked at a beautiful house eFord. He got out the car and said: "iza"....I was abit mesmerized why was he acting strange? He unlocked the house and we got in. He went straight to the bedroom while he was holding my hand...he closed the door behind us and started kissing me, holding me against the wall. I took off his shirt and unclipped his belt....he was getting more passionate and stripped my clothes off....he lay me on the bed....I took a good look at his body and asked: "uya-gyma?" ...His reply: "I'm about to" and I giggled....he massaged my one boob, kissed me

on the neck and his other hand reached for my cookie jar. The sensation was amazing. I felt above everything as I started moaning, his kisses traced down until his tongue reached my apple and he started playing with it....oooooooooh goodness this man! I was enjoying this moment I didn't want it to end...as I was about to climax he stopped and took his pants off....and dug his tool deep inside....I Gaspd out loud....

Chapter 7

I woke up and looked around then next to me. He was soo handsome I never realized. His eyes were sleek and small. His lips were soft and pink, he had chocolate skin and a cute little button nose. As I was admiring him I heard the gate open, he immediately jumped up and put his pants on but he was too late because a woman opened the door and stood there. She was big boned, light in complexion, had a "I used to be cute" look about her. Plus she had a baby with her! She started screaming: "LUKHANYO yinton obuvuvu ubenzapha?? Yinton le kaka buyenza?? Nguban elihule uleli nalo apha!?? Phendula maan!" I didn't need instructions, I got up and got dressed. I don't like fighting especially over indoda. I just walk away from such situations. As I was about to take my bag which by fate was next to her I felt a hot slap across my face! She grabbed my weave and started pulling on it. The baby screamed, lukhanyo pulled her off me! This bitch was about to sit on me, that's attempted murder!! I got up, fixed myself and walked out. Tears welled up in my eyes but I kept strong and went to the bustop. I got a taxi. Ndayohlika ekhaya. I walked in and noticed akhomntu...I only live with my mom...I took a bath and wore my pj's. I cleaned the house spotless clean and made myself some food. As I ate my phone beeped. I put it in the charger, it beeped again..uurgh! I got up and read the text. It was Sino: "UphI?" That was wierd for me because Sino has me on BBM and whenever we chat says "hey bitch yam"....so anyway I reply coldly: "Home"...another message came through from her: "You okay?" My reply: "Yeah"....

Something was strange ngezi message.....or maybe I'm just over thinking le situation because of the beat down I just received? Indishiye ndiDOM sana...hayi ndaske nda muncu!

Chapter 8

Mama walked in after 3 and commented on her spotless house: "hmmmm ay'sentle indlu yam mntanam"..Me: "enkosi mama" Mom: "kuthen ingath uthyafile nje?" "Akhonto mama" I said. She just mumbled something and went to her room, I got up to start cooking, ndamisa zonke ii-plate kwi stove. I cooked in utter silence which was unlike me, I usually start meaningless convo's and laugh with mum....today was just different....my phone rang and rang. I ignored it so perfectly yangathi iku silent nayo...I started thinking about yesterday and last night....Xolani....Lukhanyo....this morning....hold up....back to last night with Lukhanyo, we didn't use a condom! How could I have been sooo stupid! This time the tears just fell down my cheeks as I was weeping I didn't realize my mom was staring at me. I quickly wiped the tears away and said sistress sencwadi. My mom knows me well, I don't just cry. Hell must move mountains and seas before I cry and I hate being comforted so she just said okay and went to the lounge to watch tv. As I finished cooking I dished up for two of us....and put the plate on her tray and handed it to her, I said a short prayer and went to get my food....we ate in silence when we were done. I took the plates and went to wash the dishes...it took only 10 minutes....then I went to my room. There was a knock on the front door as my mom answered: "Ngena."... MaRhadebe from down the street came in....this woman bored me and I was by no way getting up to make tea! She started gossiping to my mom about all her friends then asked: "heeee uphi uMalinki(me)" mom: "uyafunda"...what a lie mom....MaRhadebe: "Malinki wethu izapha"....yuuuuh Bawo!....I got up and went to greet her, as usual she asked for tea, before I turned around, I got a death stare from mom and I walked to the kitchen...I fiddled a bit and yelled: "yoh mama akho Swekire kange uy'thenge?" Mom: "yuuuh, ndiy'libele mntanam!"....*sounding worried*....my mom should've been a lawyer, cuz damn!...lol....MaRhadebe didn't even stay long she got up and said her goodbyes then left....my mom and I just laughed and said goodnight to one another as I locked up and we went to bed.....in no time I fell asleep....my phone beeped a message I didn't know the number it read: "Phuma"....I peeped through the window and saw a Range Rover Sport. My heart stopped beating.

Chapter 9

Who did this man think he was? I went to my phone and replied: "please do me a favor and go back to hell. Where you came from!" His reply: "Lihle please, babes just let me explain...all I ask is 5 minutes:("...I wanted to soo bad, my heart raced, it felt warm, my tummy had butterflies...but I stood my ground. It was just a one night stand, he must get over himself. I know ya'l gonna say ndiyaz'dala but what I did to

him had him groaning like a beast....so yeah, I do me. What happened to his crazy psychopath girlfriend? Makandehle please. I wrote back: "please leave, I don't want that serial killer to trace you here...." He wasn't budging tuu...Him: "Lihle I'm not leaving until you speak to me."....haha I guess uzolala apho ke, I said in my head....I switched off my phone and went to sleep...I woke up in the morning when mom was about to leave for church, Me: "njan ungand'vusi?" Mom: "hayi mntanam bukubeke qithi izolo, kakhe ureste ufunde....zicenge mntanam ezincwadi...ubenophila ubomi without difficulties....mna zange ndanazo ezi opportunities zakho....so ndenza oko ndinakho to secure them for wena....phola mntanam..."I was sooo touched I went to hug her...I got out my fleece light pink gown and wore it...with my fluffy boot slippers....I walked her to church, I totally forgot about Lukhanyo! He was still here, sleeping in his car, my heart ached for him....but nevertheless I walked mum....she got to church and entered with some other women, I went back home...as I reached my house, out hopped Lukhanyo from the car and walked to me. He called out my name and I totally ignored him....he grabbed my arm: "Baby cela und'mamele mann..." Me: "akhonto ndinoy'thetha nawe mna....whatever happened. Happened. Let it go. Cuz I have..." Him: "But Lihle, mna I want to properly fix things..." I opened the door and got in... As I turned around and looked at his face, his cute little button nose leaked blood...then his eyes got dizzy....I grabbed him and led him to the couch....asked if he ate and he said no....I went to fetch my towel and some lukewarm water....dipping part of the towel in the water I put it on his nose....and wiped it away..the bleeding subsided. I let him hold the towel as I made some breakfast for him....he ate quickly and asked for water...I brought him water, he got up and went to the car....and came back with a bag of pills.....if my heart stops one more time I think I'll just die.

Chapter 10

He drank his pills without effort. I sat there like an idiot with my mouth slightly open....he looked at me and said: "what? Zange wambona umnt' ogulayo"...I asked softly: "ugula yinton?"..Him: "what do you think wena?"....yuuuuuuuuuh my heart raced....I got up then sat down again...I didn't know what to do with myself until I heard him chuckle, I stared at him and asked what was sooo funny? He said: "ucimba nd'ne Aids?"..Me: "Lukhanyo yinton ehlekisayo?"...Him: "hayi baby tshi, I wouldn't do that to you....I was just naturally a sick child...I take antibiotics when the bleeding and the nerving starts...the reason is because I slept with the air-con on last night...but I'm okay now"I felt like it was all my fault, I went to him and just hugged him...and kissed him. He gave me quite a scare, even though I was still mad at him, I

had a soft heart... So he got up and said: "I'm soo sorry about izolo Lihle, I honestly didn't know uzafika lamntana pha...I'll make it up to you love, I promise va...." He kissed my forehead and cheek...then left...at least he said sorry, but my heart still ay'ka xoli and I didn't feel like arguing.....I BBM'd Sino: "Hey baba wam, what it do?"..Her: "heee awuse nqabe bitch ever since you disappeared with mystery man friday kange ndiphinde ndive ngawe....so you spent the weekend naye??? HmMMM details kalok! Tshii suvimba".....*pause.....what does she mean she hasn't heard from me since friday? Didn't she send a message yesterday? So I treaded carefully..."Hayi friend I went home izolo ksasa...wena buphi?"..Sino: "I went to Pluto's place my friend, and we did it...qha andiyiva ncam man nto yakhe its small [#bbmNotInterested](#) face....so oko ndizulisa ndiz'ncwinisa..."...I couldn't help laughing.."Sino ulihule my f, lol, so hambe nin kekok?...Sino: "ndiyangena ptw apha kum ngok...heee ptw, did my phone send a message kuwe izolo?"... Me: "ewe, kanti, didn't you?" Sino: "No, ndivuke phone yam ikwi cala lika Pluto" I put two and two together. So Lukhanyo asked his friend to text me pretending to be my friend. Remember I told you those messages were dodgy? And another thing, I never ended up giving Lukhanyo my number, so when he sms'ed me last night bey'fumanaphi? Clearly, Pluto stole it for him kwi phone ka Sino.

BUT how did Lukhanyo know where I lived kekok?.....

Chapter 11

My room was getting hot...it was spinning around...I started to get chills so I called Sino and decided to tell her....she just went dead silent and asked: "Lihle, yinton lekaka siz'fake kuyo?"...I said: "ptw, andiyaz....but there's no getting out..." I love my friend because she never let's me go through something alone, its always "us and we"...We sat in silence for a while and eventually said our goodbyes, it felt like besibalisa umphanga....well, in a way it was....cuz it was RIP freedom ka Lihle...I took a bath and got dressed...just grey tights, a white tight belly showing vest and my ugg boots. I took out my books and started studying for Economics...it was a lot...so I passed time I almost didn't hear mom walk in until she came to my room and saw me buried in my books, earphones in and talking to myself about the Functions of South African Reserve Bank....I jumped when I saw her, I got such a fright that I just didn't believe it was her...I stared and took off my earphones and my eyes pricked again...I looked away....ndithen na these days ndinyembezana??...damn...I greeted her and she just stared at me with a questioning look and said: "Molo Lihle" then went to her room...yes she was pleased to see me studying, but what bothered her was the fright I

got when I saw her...she knew I was scared of something...and it was very close by.....

she thought to herself as she started cooking

As we had a late sunday dinner...mom looked at me and asked: "Lihle, kwenzeka nton? Usengxakin? Kuthen usoyika kangaka mntanam? Thetha nomamakho" .. Me: "heee hay wethu mama akhonto tshi...." ...Mom: "Lithembelihle, uyaliva mos igama lakho, ulithemba lam mntanam....elok'qala nelok'qibela...ndiyakuthanda andinoze ndikulahle andiyo ndoda...tell me what's wrong" Me: "mama wethu akhonto manyan..." A knock on the door disturbed me, "come in" yelled mama...in came someone....I was typing away on my phone, small talks with Sino and the other girls when I heard the voice I almost fell off the couch by shock...yuuuuh! What was he doing HERE! "Molweni Mama" said Lukhanyo....I thought I was gonna wet myself, I had tears in my eyes, my stomach was in knots..I felt like throwing up...like WTF lukhanyo really! I know my mom was gonna freak out!...I just knew it. BBM status update: 'RIP to myself'.....Mom: "Molo Mfana unjan?"...Lukhanyo: "Ndiyaphila mama, ninjan nina?"...Me: "SIRYT." *staring at him like a beast ready to kill*...Lukhanyo looks to my mother and says: "Mama mna igama lam ngu Lukhanyo Mthobeni ndihlala KwaFord, abazal bam base Dwesi, ndihambel kwintombi yakho uLihle" Mom: "Umazelaphi?" Me inside, I wonder nyan undazelaph.....Lukhanyo: "besidiban estratwen mama, andafumana number or adres ndibuzise ndade ndazo fika namhlanje kuba ndifuna ubuhlobo naye..." Mom: "Ow mntanam imbekho engaka ude uzocela kumama wakhe buqu....ngena mntanam uhlale phantsi, andaz alok mna nez'tshom zakhe....so kubetter ba ndisazi wena...so ufunda phi ke wena?"I'm sure you can imagine my shock, but I kept quiet..Lukhanyo sitting down: "ndayeka mama ufunda and took on company ka tata when he passed away" My mother seemed to like him. I didn't. He can't just barged in my house....anyway him and mom got along and chatted like they were friends....he had such respect for her...heeeee, I'm even jealous....as I carried on yapping my phone as he got up and says he'll visit again soon and my mother was all smiles and told him he was welcome anytime, as she walked him out she said: "yuuh, bek'yoba better noba bungu son in law wam yazi...."I'm sure she saw the car 😊_- mama yazthand izinto man moeer!

Chapter 12

My whole mood changed. Mum saw this and asked: "Nguye lo?" Me: "Uban ngok mama?" Mom: "lomntu umoyika kangaka...kuthen ukrwada komnye? Alok mntanam xa uxabana nendoda yakho izithobe yona nawe zithobe...ayikho le uyenzayo! Xolela omnye Lihle"....I was not even shocked, I was irritated Me: "Mama ayondodam Lukhanyo! Ayiyo ne friend and'maz uzothin apha!" Mom: "heeee hayi Lihle, ziphulaphule, check your attitude and keep it in check ndingu nyoko! How dare you raise your voice at me!..." Me: "Uxolo mama"...*she turns and walks away....I went to do the dishes...and when I was done, carried on studying...she didn't even say goodnight....she was really mad...I blamed Lukhanyo why was he such a nag?...my phone beeped, it was him: "Sthandwa sam it was lovely seeing your mum....goodnight ulale kamand...I love you"....WTF! You weren't even invited!...and how can he love me its only been 2 days since he knew me....this guy is starting to annoy me...alok be reminded that I'm not used to being loved back...so its all new to me....I didn't reply...I went to sleep at about midnight...he texted again: "please come outside"....I went outside to him, got into the car....reason because I didn't want a repeat of this morning....we chatted a bit....then kissed....long and hard....I stopped him and told him I had to gohe was a bit disappointed but said it was okay....he'll see me tomorrow...I asked myself in my thoughts 'where'...and just smiled at him....stupidly I asked: "kand'nike bbm pin yakho.." Him: "and'fun"...Me: "heee ngoba?"....Him: "nawe kange ufune und'nika number yakho....I had to become an FBI agent before I got it...so nawe ke uzokwenza njalo"...I just pouted at him...Me: "khona buy'fumanaph number yam..."....he looked at me ecuthe amehlo....soo seductively....its as though the moon lit his eyes, cuz I'm sure they glowed as I was staring at him....he licked his lips and started to blush....he had chocolate brown skin, but I could tell he was a bit embarrassed....he bit his lower lip and said: "iza ndik'hlebezele..."..I giggled and went closer to him...he pulled me to sit on top of him...I underestimated the size of the Range Rover...I sat on top facing him, he pulled me closer and kissed me....I'm sorry and ashamed to say this but I just couldn't resist.....as I rubbed my tiny waist in circles on top of him, his breathing escalated. Miguel's Pussy is Mine was playing in the background... His hands dug inside my top.....now.....the car was over heating...I slid my top off my head and let my breasts hang....the surprised look on his face as he dived his face in them...he sucked them gently as I unbuttoned his Chino's....he adjusted the seat and opened the sun roof....I slightly got up and took off one leg off my tights and guided my thang thang inside....I just couldn't help moaning....I felt it in all directions and angles....as I bounced on top of him he murmured something...I ignored that shit.....this was toooo hot, this time he said it louder....."Baby, slow

down...nd'zocitha....."....I told him: "but lukhanyo I can't....."....he held me down for a while and looked me in the eye....we stared each other for a full minute and I started again.....I heard him calling my name in a low sexual tone....I went harder....I needed to hear it again.....my thighs burnt.....but the pleasure was too damn good....I just couldn't stop as I was about climax, I felt a wave of heat, my body started shaking, my body was automatic now cuz it moved on its own....my heart was floating and as I felt it "cuming"....I heard him groan out loud: "urrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrrr, Lihle!" Really loud this time....I had orgasmed too.....woow.....I could hardly breathe as I got up and hopped to the passenger seat to get dressed...the windows were steamed because of the heat...he opened his and pulled up his pants.....I kissed him goodnight, got out the car and went inside the house. I heard the car pull away when I was inside.....

Chapter 13

I got up at 06:00am and bathed, ironed my clothes and got dressed as I was preparing...my phone beeped, it was a BBM from Xolani: "we need to talk". Really? Now?...he knew this was the time to best distract me cuz kuse k'sen and my brain feeds off everything at this time....I made breakfast just to prolong me replying....I wanted to make him sweat....I finished breakfast put it on a tray and went to mum...I lightly called to her and she turned and said "yuuuh mntanam enkosi" and got up to eat.... My mother can't stay mad for long I'm just like her, she has a soft heart...I went to eat and when I was halfway he PING'ed me...twice, so I replied. "What is it?" Him: "why you so cold towards me?" Me: "kuthin ubacold Xolani?"...I had confidence when he wasn't around, I wasn't scared....but the moment I hear his stern voice I get shaky...Him: "und'lahlile ol'hlobo??" Me: "uz'lahlile Xolani, by lying to me and answering your phone while fucking uSbosh so that I could hear this important meeting! Let it go man...we past that...I've moved on" Him: "so utyiwa yilantwana ye Range Rover ngok?" Me: "if I were you, I'd sit down and give him a bells cuz uyaw'kwaz umcimbi wakhe SHAME!" He deleted me after that....oh well, good riddance to bad rubbish.....

I got to school on time for my trial exam, I got in the venue and signed the register. I saw my friend and quickly made funny faces at her, lol...Lavisa was such a character. I put down my bag and went to take a seat...opened the question paper and read it through. Twice. My mind wasn't even here...I kept thinkin about Lukhanyo, my mind decided to drift away and take us to Seychelles together.....he was wearing

board shorts with no shirt on....I was in a bikini laying on a beach couch on the shore....he was bringing me a Strawberry Daiquiri(cocktail) and his body was all shiny and sexy....he then got on top of me on the beach couch and started kissing me.....and down on my neck as he- "Lihle, will you please come back to earth where the rest of us are busy with an exam?" Said the lecturer, I jumped and giggled at the same time....she didn't seem too pleased, she made a remark that "Ingathi aw'kathali these days, sort out ubom bakho" ...how dare she?...mxm, back to exam.....my mind just went blank, I forgot everything...I tried with all my might but I couldn't remember anything! The questions sounded more confusing so I decided to use the "Guess and Hope" method. I wasn't ready for this....I finished writing after an hour and left the room....Lavisa, Neliswa and Buhle waited for me outside....we went to get some hotdogs and they were discussing the paper. I just kept quiet...I didn't know what to expect....my mind drifted to Lukhanyo again and as if on cue....my phone rang. It was him. Me: "Hi" *tryna act cool*....Him: "Hey malinki zam ndisuka kokwenu u still at school?" Me: "ya..." Him: "ungahambi apho, I'm on my way...." We hung up.... My friends and I sat across the road from eRussell....eSunCity...when I saw my dream car stop at the robots. A Black Mercedes Benz C250 coupe...with a glass top ceiling and beautiful black rims...."Wooooow" I said... As I was already standing, he saw me first, he turned and pulled up at our spot, I read the number plate "LUKS 1" ...I almost fainted!

Chapter 14

He opened the passenger automatic windows....and said: "Molweni Ladies, cela nje nind'bolek umfaz wam namhlanje man"..Neliswa: "bhuti nguban kanti umfazi wakho aapha???" *smiling*..Him: "Malinki njan ungabaxelel abanye ngok? Iza masambe lovie wam, Enkosi'n ladies"..Them: "Byeee" *waving*....

I got in the car and he drove away...his other phone rang, he answered: "sure fe2" ..(Caller speaks..I couldn't hear)...Him: "Ndise town ngoku, nd'hamba ne meid, but kushap, nd'yeza" ..His expression changed...and the car moved swiftly... I'm a sucker for speed, but alok suqumba, smile while you're doing it, the moment your facial expression changes its as though you're driving me to the grave....I asked what's wrong and he kept quiet and just drove straight to summerstrand. We parked at a deserted area and waited.....I was beyond confused and I dare not ask again so I took out my precious blackberry, whom through bad network and low battery has always

been there for me. He immediately said: "Beka lo phone Lithembelihle"...I don't like being called by my full name....mum did that when she was angry....it just sends chills down my spine...I put it away...when a white Mercedes Benz ML AMG came before us, I liked that one too...but fuck that, I'm in a coupe Now!...he opened the boot(the boot was automatic, the button was inside the car)..and he got out the car, his friend or whoever got out the ML too...and went to him, I didn't hear much but saw ML guy take a bag with him to his own car from Lukhanyo's boot...what was in that bag?...I saw a red polo from a distance....nigga seemed like he was in a rush. Lukhanyo quickly closed the boot and jumped in....started the car almost immediately his phone rang...it was connected to the car, he answered: "ja?"...Caller: "amarhath awt'am...disperse the location you're in and Ta Smig ulapho hamba nge transired"....I heard all this and one thing clicked in my mind, Amarhath afuna nto apha unless..... The car flew, yuuuuuuuh, it was too fast for my liking now, the red polo was right behind us...baby was driving ngo 200km/ph, don't forget its an automatic...I crossed my legs, ndaminca ntanga. He was swerving between cars and eventually a bus blocked his way...the anxiety on his face..he looked at me and said: "Nyamezela mfaz wam..it'll be over soon"...the car leapt over to oncoming traffic instead, we were traveling in the wrong direction!!!! I closed my eyes as a huge "Big Foot" truck came in front of us, I said a prayer: "Dear Lord, I come to you as sinner, please forgive me for the trouble I caused, the people I've hurt even the nice guys I ignored, if bendingaphaphi I wouldn't be in this mess...I pray to you Lord because I am about to meet you and hope for your forgiveness before I do-" before I could even say Amen the car swerved back into the correct road...and didn't even stop at the robots..we lost the red polo....a traffic cop saw that and was onto us too....oh but why:(...he adjusted the controls of the car, and I realized he was setting it right before his maximum speed because this smart car warned him that this was still a town the speed was inappropriate, but he was the boss....he did what he felt and eventually we lost the traffic cop right before we got to town.....pheeeeeeeew! I sat in silence and he drove me straight to his place where 3 other cars were parked already when I saw this house, the memory came back, the one of his girlfriend beating me and I told him I'm not going anywhere. Him: "nam kandithi phuma babes, zohlalapha till we're done, then I'm taking you home" and he left.

I sat in the car and took out my phone...Sino was still at work, bephuma u6..I received a bbm from Xolani it reads: "hlika k'lo moto Lihle" how the hell? Was he stalking me now? I replied: "Xolani, gand'yeke maaan! Get over yourself!" Him: "This isn't about us anymore Lihle, I care about your safety, get the hell OFF qha!!..." *with an angry face" ...heeeee ayisos'manga kengok!...I ignored it wethu, I'm perfectly safe with my

man mna...tshi, how dare he!...in less than a minute he appeared next to my passenger door and opened it, held my arm and dragged it as I asked: "Xolani, the hell is wrong with you?" He looked me dead in the eye and said: "Lihle, ndiyakthanda joe, I know I treated you like shit before, bendik'qinisa lovie, you're now a tough cookie and that's what I love about you...I won't be here forever to look out for you, but when I'm gone I'll be at peace because I'll know ba you're strong...." Me: "why are you telling me all this?? Kwenzeka ntoni Xolani?" He looked behind him and pushed me to the ground and four simple bullets from a 9mm penetrated his chest almost simultaneously and he fell to the ground, I looked to the attacker's direction and he quickly turned away and left...I screamed in heart break...and pain.....I kept calling his name..."Xolani phakama maaan! Xolaaaanniiiiiiiiiiii!"....as my eyes quickly turned to fountains, his breathing slowed down...I held him to my chest, and I prayed loudly, I didn't care who heard...I was inlove with Xolani as much as he abused me...his last words were: "Lihhll-le, goduka pannn-qozaa wam....I wuv yuu...." And he lost consciousness, I wept silently and said: "I love you too Xolani vuka mani!..." But it was too late...I never thought the day would come for me to close a dead person's eyes.....I never thought it'd be the one I loved..

Chapter 15

The ambulance came, the cars had all left except Lukhanyo's Merc because I was leaning on it crying....he came and removed me from Xolani's now turning stiff body, I didn't want to let go so I screamed at him to leave me alone, a crowd had gathered.....I held on tightly to Xolani, I kissed his cold lips and cried as memories came flooding in...once he came to visit me, I sat on top of him and tried to kiss him, he didn't kiss back. I laughed that day and tickled a smile out of him...he then bit my bottom lip and sucked gently on it...I could still smell his cologne from that day...and I could still smell it now, mixed with blood...a policeman came to remove me and Lukhanyo helped him get me inside the car....and we drove off. I did not say a word. I just stared blankly ahead, I heard him talking but I couldn't hear what he was saying...he stopped the car. We were in KwaDwesi, parked at a nicely extended house then he said: "Iza baby" ...I followed, at the door I saw a woman and automatically backed away he held me and the woman said: "hello sisi, I'm Lukhanyo sister, Sam, sukoyika, ngena, I ran you a bath..." I followed her to the bathroom. I think I sat in the bath for almost an hour when Lukhanyo came in, "Nunu wam, please listen

carefully." I just stared at him, he said: "When the police ask you what happened you are going to say, you saw nothing, just Xolani falling to the ground and you rushed to him...you were on your way to visit me and the shots came from an opposite direction...not from the house....sthandwa sam, ungoyiki...just be sure of this story and stick to it. Sam got you some of her clothes out because awukwaz ugoduka with that much blood on your top and I don't want you to lie to your mother..." Then he bent down and kissed my forehead and left....I was still in shock....I got out the bath and went to the instructed room, I lotioned my body and got dressed...I went to the lounge and she gave me a plate of food which I declined...I was in so much pain...I wanted to go home....I wanted xolani to call me....and shout at me ba ndiphi....tears pricked my eyes again and I let them fall....Sam held me and said: "its okay"..did she know too? Was she part of this? She smelt familiar also.....wait.....it was Sino's Pink Happiness!...I just cried silently until Lukhanyo came and took over. He drove me home, he switched cars and took the Range Rover this time....we travelled in silence, until we got to my street as we turned I noticed 2 police cars parked out front. Lukhanyo parked in a distance and said: "Remember what I told you Lihle, or else....."....or else what I thought to myself, were they gonna shoot me too? Anyway I wasn't ready to find out so I closed the door and walked home. My mom was in tears when I walked in, "Lihle Wenzeni!!!"I stopped dead in confusion!

"Mama, andenzanga nto.." As tears started to threaten my eyes, my phone beeped, it was Lukhanyo: "Don't disappoint me Babes, I love you"...I stood still and greeted the policemen. They asked me how I knew Xolani..I looked at my mom and looked to the floor...Me: "we used to be close friends" Policeman 1: "nidyola in other words"..I looked at mum again, her expression didn't change...Me: "Ewe bhuti"...Policemen 2: "what happened today, did you witness the whole incident?" Me: "No, mna I was walking to Lukhanyo's place when I saw Xolani fall, I rushed to him, the gun shots came from another direction and I hadn't any time to see the attacker because ebese motwen"...Policeman 1: "describe the car"..Me: "a black gti, with tinted windows...it didn't even have a number plate, it just looked creepy" *i started to cry*...the policeman held my shoulder and told me to relax and try and get some rest...we were done. The policemen left, mom walked them out and came to my room: "Lihle, what is going on?" Me: "mama, it all happened so fast..I can't even remember..." Mom didn't probe, she left and went to her room...I drank Adcodol zay'2..and lay on my bed....I fell asleep almost instantly....I saw darkness....then at the end was a light I ran to it and opened the door, I saw Xolani...and the atmosphere quickly changed, it went back to the day we first met, I was with Sino taking a stroll to Spar in New Brighton. He came in behind us and greeted: "Molwen sisi abahle..." Me: "eshhe, molo

bhuti"...Him: "oh mna andikhomhle?" I turned to look at him and I immediately fell inlove...he wasn't the cutest...he had a brilliant smile though....and his cologne spoke British....so we exchanged BBM pins and started chattin right away! We grew close in a space of hours...I asked him about a girlfriend and to my disappointment he had one...but every woman must play her part and that's exactly what I did....It started to spin around...I felt dizzy and slowly it all came to a stand still...our first date, lol, Kwa Gqalane...he held me and danced with me...the whole night...his favorite song instantly became mine too, Fistful of Tears by Maxwell.....we were soo into each other, his friends weren't impressed though, they didn't like me...so we sat alone and chatted and had fun together instead..... later on he took me straight home no questions asked...it started to spin again....until our last scene together eFord....him opening the Merc's door....saying all those things...I realized something.....that was the first time he told me that he loved me....the pain started....I started to suffocate, it was as though someone was holding something against my airway...I started gasping out loud.....and I began crying it all happened soo fast.....my mom woke me up and I saw Lukhanyo standing in the doorway...he looked really sad to see me in such pain. I took my flower vase ecamkwe bhedi and threw it at him, he ducked and I missed...I screamed at him to "get the fuck out!"...then started crying loudly....my mother couldn't even control me...she signaled for Lukhanyo to leave and they both exited my room. I went to my cupboard took out Xolani's sweater, a bottle of his cologne(which I bought myself for when I missed him) and a teddy bear he bought me last Valentines...and switched off my light then snuggled with my spirit boyfriend.....

Chapter 16

I woke up dazed at about 2am...I was thirsty as hell....got outa bed and headed for the kitchen, poured myself some water and drank quickly.... So quickly I developed hiccups.. I hate hiccups, I get annoyed very easily and hiccups is one of the things that annoy me...I just started weeping, I held the glass too hard and as I place it with a bang on the counter, it broke. In my hand. Blood sprinkled out. I got another shock when I was reminded of what happened earlier....the blood flowed endlessly like I hit a vein...I started crying...standing against the wall, I slid down in sorrow....I cried and cried....my mother walked into the kitchen put on the light and rushed to me....she thought I was committing suicide because of the bloody wrist and hand...she

held me...and sobbed with me....holding a dish towel down on my hand.....I wish I listened to Xolani...but what was he trying to warn me about? Why was he sooo afraid when I last saw him?...did he know he was gonna die? Cuz he said something like: "I won't be here forever to look out for you"...but look out for me kwinton?...I wanted answers...but my only source...my only love....just departed with them....I cried again...I couldn't bear it. Mother heated milk for me and added a little sugar....I drank it in silence....slowly... She came back with Bandage and wrapped my hand around it....picked me up and carried me to bed...yes I was heavy..but I was still her baby...I slept in her bed that night...and woke up after 10 the next morning... Mom had left, I went to fetch my phone and saw a message from Lukhanyo it reads: "It had to be done to protect you from the truth. I'm sooo sorry." I started shaking, what truth? Now who do I believe? My ex who abused me, that has just died to save my life or My current boyfriend who has a dodgy lifestyle... ???

It was tuesday. I honestly didn't feel like studying. I had a block day. Thank God. But I still had to study...I took out my Accounting textbook. And started with the Balance Sheet exercise. As I had switched my phone off and I got busy...I realized I hadn't eaten since yesterday Afternoon. And for some odd reason, I was beyond hungry and I wanted fried chicken!...so I got dressed and took a taxi to eNjoli. Of course I didn't bath, You mad bro? Aint nobody got time for that...I got in KFC and stood in the Forever and Always long line. Fuck it, black people and fried chicken...I waited and waited.. Till it was my turn, I ordered a Street wise 5 with extra large chips and coke. I didn't know nam what I was gonna do with that food. I just paid and waited for my order. You know that feeling when someone is staring at you? I felt that.....I looked around and everybody seemed to be doing their own thing. I got my order and left...outside I saw the black Mazda 3. Pluto's car...and he was looking my direction...I waved, he just looked at me...so I decided to get on with it...as I crossed the road I looked back to where he was standing and there he was!....the guy that shot my Xolani!....what was he doing with Pluto? Then it came rushing back....the attacker was someone in the house, Lukhanyo brainwashed me and told me it came from an opposite direction! I was so scared!...I started shaking...the guy looked back at me and smiled...something gold in his tooth flashed at me. I ran to catch ujikeleza home!....

Chapter 17

As soon as I got home, I dished up and started eating...I ate about 3 pieces of meat and drank some cooldrink...then went back to studying...I forgot my phone was off so I switched it back on...after 5 minutes....the messages came through, the first was Lukhanyo: "I miss you"...then from my voicemail he had called 6 times...and 1 BBM from Sino...the rest were whatsapp and Facebook....I really was in no mood. So I replied to Sino: "hey bbe"...she answered quick and said: "lovie I heard about Xolani. I'm sooo sorry. Noba bengumntu onjan he didn't deserve that...I love you chomma vah #hugs"...Me: " its okay ptw, I'll be fine...got to study...chat later mwah" with that I switched my phone back off.....I couldn't bare it...tears escaped my eyes silently as I started with my books again. Mom came back after 4 and found me sound asleep on my bed...she went to prepare supper...I woke up kudlala uRythm City and went to watch...I admired Gail October's baby, Quinton. He was beyond cute! And then my heart beat slowed down as I remember when Xolani asked me for a baby boy...I just burst out crying....why did I decline? He had the means of supporting a child but I just wasn't ready...we fought that night and ended up sleeping separately because he accused me of not loving him enough.....my mother came to me again and cradled me...I rested my head on her chest for a while and as we were in that position there was a knock on the door..... It was MaRhadebe, good Lord this woman, she just barged in without u"come in"....yuuuuh I instantly got irritated and left the lounge....my mom's mood changed too....MaRhadebe babbled on the latest gossip then silently asked: "Hewethu Thenjiwe, uthen uMalinki?" Mom: "Akaphilanga"...MaRhadebe: "Unanton shame is'aram?" Mom: "andingo Gqira MaRhadebe" MaRhadebe: "ok wethu sisi, kame ndbeyi ndlela" and she left.....I packed my stuff away and got ready for bed....laying there my mom came in for a brief kiss on my cheek then went to her bed too.

I hardly slept.....memories of Xolani kept me awake...we didn't fight all the time...there were good days too...but the past week had been tough on us because the more I got attached.....the more I demanded his attention....I was in love...I was clingy...I needed him! And now I had lost him 😞:(...ow bethuna igeza lam, ephambana ethe rhuu enjalo.....*sigh*.....the alarm clock rang, I got up immediately to boil some water...brushed my teeth ecalen and laid out my clothes....I went to bath and got dressed...I didn't bother with make-up....who was I looking pretty for? I didn't eat the porridge mom made. That made me sad because I love porridge, but my tummy was acting up....my period was due yesterday but I brushed it off quickly...maybe its all this stress... The weather was bad. There were dark clouds and it was drizzling...and awfully cold.....this best described my mood...as I got out the

house, Lukhanyo's car drove in my street and hooted once....I went to get in. Him: "Why has your damn phone been off lithembelihle!?" Me: "I was studying Lukhanyo"...Him: "you should've told me maan!...buphi zolo??" Me:" I went to kfc, then back home....ngoba?" Him: "jonga Lihle, when you need something from now onn, you tell ME. When you want something, tell ME...don't just go gallivanting on your fucken own, I won't have a girlfriend osi-straat mate mna!!!" And with that I kept silent, as he started the car and drove me to school.....the exam went unexpectedly well, maybe it was because of the calculating..anyway, it helped take my mind off things.....it was over in no time....I met up with Nellz, Bubu and Lavi....they noticed the dull mood. Nellz: "Tshomi, uryt?" Me: "ahh friend.....Xolani passed away on Monday" ...*with teary eyes* ...Bubu: "owww maaan tshomam!!" As they all hugged me and silently wept....with the corner of my eye.....I saw the Range Rover pull up.....Good God, have mercy on my wretched soul.....

Chapter 18

He sent a text: "don't take too long babes. We have to leave soon"...yazi he confused me....one moment he was cold the next he was all lovey dovey....was it a front for my friends?...it began to irritate me as I said goodbye to my beloved mates...I went to the car....he leaped like a frog pouting for a kiss. Nigga, you will not turn into no damn prince... Tshi!...I gave him my cheek and he didn't seem phased at all.. I asked where we were going, in my mind I was like 'oh God, not again....'he just replied: "we going out for lunch"...my mind and soul relaxed...as we pulled up in Summerstrand at a restaurant called Finezz...his phone rang, he looked at the caller I.d and ignored it like a boss. I didn't bother asking. We sat down at our table and the waiter brought the menus....he started to create small talk....Him: "Lihle, umazelaphi uXolani"...that just shocked me...Me: "besidyola." Him: "nadibana phi?"...Me: "pha eBlawa ndisiya kwa Sp-" Him: "Spar with Sino right? I know that...and then?" Now I just stared at him why was he soo updated ngo life wam?? Me: "Lukhanyo, be honest with me, how do you know so much about me? Cuz we only recently just met..." Him: "well, its about time you knew the truth...."

"I am not who you think I am. Lihle, you might think I'm a bad person but ke ndiyak'thanda.. Xolani and I used to be friends...believe it or not... The day you met him, you were supposed to meet me....I'd seen you eBlawa before...I took it upon myself to research about you....I found out about your friends and Sino, and Where you lived...then that day I was with Xolani I showed him You....he was busy with: "rhhaaa fit lawey fethu yhuuu! Kay'nike mna man...ndizoy'sika ndik'nike.". I didn't

believe him....not Xolani wam, how dare he speak about him like that!....but I let him continue with his little fabricated lie...."Lihle mna I had real feelings for you...so what if umile kak'hle, umhle and everything....I just loved you and how you carried yourself...when Xolani approached you I was angry at him for doing that to me and waveske wathi "kudala waba slow kakade"...that's when ubuhlobo bam naye baphela...I left for a job in Pretoria then....when I saw you friday I had just arrived...and borrowed Pluto's car...then the rest you already know....." Me: "what job?"....ndiyayiva yonke enye nenye, qha ndifunu yazi...what does he do!...Him: "Lihle you're not ready for this..." Me: "uve ngaban?"...he giggled....then saw my facial expression was rigid as fuck....I wasn't joking...I wanted to know!... Him: "I have an import and export company in Pretoria and Cape Town."I knew he was lying but he seemed so sincere as he looked at me with his tender brown eyes...he licked his lower lip seductively....and smiled...I just melted....Him: "finally....." Me: "finally what?" "Finally I got my dream girl....." He said.

Chapter 19

I kept quiet for a while.....then asked: "Nguban lasisi who walked in on us saturday?" Him: "she is now my ex and 1st born's mother"....Me: "you have other kids dan?" Him: "No"..... Me: "Then why you saying that like kusekho u2nd and 3rd?" Him: "u2nd useza..." I just got turned off by that.....I can't believe all this!...such a perfect man who turned to be such a disappointment...we ordered our food and I asked for water in the meanwhile....we sat in silence until he said: "Lihle izoba nguwe mama we2nd born yam..." I laughed out loud for a good 2 minutes then stopped...it felt good...but when I looked back at him he had a serious face on...Him: "yinton inyubisa kengok?..." Me: "hayi man Lukhanyo, you can't honestly think I'm gonna have your child right?...after all this?" Him: "Lihle, my lifestyle has nothing to do with this, maybe if we have a child together I'll stop this madness and it'll be just us"....like that's ever gonna happen... We ate our food and he asked me about school, I hated that topic...and I told him immediately...he asked me what I wanted to talk about....Me: "I guess I'm stuck with you now, so how about you tell me more about yourself?"....his phone rang....as he looked at the screen his body stiffened....'Iyawa yinton ngok' I asked myself in my mind....he got up and took the call from a distance, what I heard: Him: "Sbongile, suka man kum!...awonelanga nguXolani?? Phof akasekho ngok ubalekela kum! Tsek man!..." (Silence.....) Him: "I don't care Sbongile! I'm supporting the child mos ngok! That's it, ndiyeke mna, andik'fun!!" And he dropped the call....I acted like an angel...and pretended I heard nothing at

all...I told him a joke I read on twitter and he just smiled and stared at me...Me: "Babe you okay?"He held my hand and said: "I am now....."

Chapter 20

The rest of the day was bliss.....we went to the beach and I was surprised that he actually wanted us to swim. As he took off his clothes, Dammmn he looked sexy...."Lihle, khulula tshi, we gonn swim..." Me: "There is by no way my nigga on this planet earth and galaxies including the moon and the stars am I ever gonna get my weave wet, Uyagula Lukhanyo, I am a black woman....ndizongena ngenyawo!" He frowned at me, I looked the other way crossing my arms....before I knew it, he ran toward me and grabbed me....he sprinted to the beach and thrEw me in the water and dived right after me. WHAT?????! I can't even swim!!! He caught me and pulled me close to him. I was giggling and crying at the same time.....I stopped to look at him in my mind I told myself: He can't be all that bad....let me try him out for two weeks...if he messes up...hayke.... I kissed his salty lips lightly and we carried on playing like little children for quite a while...he was soo much fun, his laugh was a sweet, comforting sound. His voice was rough, deep and irresistibly sexy. And that puppy dog look he always does when he is begging for something....ahhhhhh damn....I can't be feeling like this for him.... What about Xolani, I know he's dead and isn't coming back but his spirit was still with me...my mood automatically changed. He sensed it, he didn't even ask. He just picked me up, carried me in his strong arms to the car. An old white couple commented: "Ncooooooh, newly wed's?" He was the one to reply: "Yes ma'am." I giggled as we got to the car, he gave me a towel, it was pointless because I was soaked. I took off my shoes instead, he just got shorts from his boot and wore them...we drove home.....

I knew my mom wasn't home yet, she told me ksasa that uyakumthandazo with her colleagues uzobuya ngoo8. So when we got to my house I took off the clothes and put them in the washing machine. I boiled some water and bathed, he had already left.....saying something about running an errand. I started cooking right after my bath, my phone beeped, it was Sino: "hey babe, unjan?" Me: "I'm okay sthandwa, Lukhanyo has been a sweet throughout and you? Kunjan emsebenzin?" Sino: "its been fine wethu.....my friend.....are you going to the funeral?.." Me: "I guess so but and'fun qumbisa Lukhanyo, so I'll ask him first" Sino: "okay peto yam, I'll be with you va. . .I love you s'hlobo sam" Me: "Love you 2 babe"...

When I was done I went to take my books out, as I fiddled in the bag I grabbed a packet....I took it out and it was wrapped in pink paper. My automatic thought: 'Lukhanyo une white persons tendencies qith man...lol'....I ripped it open and my jaw dropped open....stacks of stacks of stacks of cold hard cash!! I stood still for a moment and saw a note, it read: "Mfaz'wam, ntombi Yomngwevu, uTshangisa, uZulu, uSkomo, Rhudulu....ndiyak'thanda sisi. I'll be away for a while....I'll be back but don't know when.....uziphathe kakhle baby girl, ndak'cenga Malinki. This is for anything you might need while I'm away. If I could trust your driving I would've given you the Benz too, but in any case I left it with my sister. So if you need anything, call her. I love you sweet cakes.....your husband, LUKS."

My heart just fell, I don't need this money, I need YOU! I dialled his number, it went straight to voice mail....how could he do this to me??? I started crying and packing the money away with frustration..

Chapter 21

Mom arrived when I had just dished up.....I had absolutely no appetite....I just played with the food on my plate as mom told me the funny incidents of her church friends....I was glad that she wasn't asking about me.....she just chatted away her own business, we got done and I went to wash the dishes.....after that, it was bed. My next exam was on friday....so I decided to go to bed early. My phone was next to me at all times just in case he called. At first I told myself, I'll be angry and shout at him for not telling me sooner.....then I realized that I missed his nagging, I'd act sad that he left.....then I just decided I'd have to live with it.....until he came back....whenever that was.....I ended up falling asleep>>>>>>>>

The next day moved quickly.....I kept checking my phone for messages and dialed his number again.....Voicemail still! 😞:(...what was sooo important that I, Lithembelihle Manti-Mthobeni had to sit down, drink some water and wait for!....before I knew it....it was friday.....then saturday ek'sen....I was up by 4.....phof I hadn't slept at all.....I had an extra memory card of Xolani and I's photos....videos and favorite music....I kept replaying the memories, lol....there was a time he was teaching me how to drive....Sino was taking the video....he was soooo agitated: "Lihle, kunin ndik'xelela when you change a gear, nyathela lakaka ye CLUTCH! Awuyaz iClutch?? Zange way'fuman iClutch??? Nyathela la kaka!!!!" Me: "ngok und'thukela nton Xolani?" *teary eyes*Him: "mntu wam uyand'capkisa man, awund'mamel!....nyathela ke baby wam nyathela nd'bone"....and when I did a mistake again...he got fed up: "fokof, ndaw yakho ikwi Passenger seat k'le moto...yazi bendik'thembile....khasuke....!..." Sino and I were in tears kuhleka....all day long... The next video we were having a

chillaz at Sino's place, I can't remember who took the video....cuz I was tipsy...I was sitting on Xolani's lap,, just conversating...when our favourite song came on....we got up and danced together so intimately....it was the sweetest thing you could ever imagine....the sky was peach turning light purple symbolizing the sunset.....a few lights were on....the crowds were staring....everybody had their phones out....taking pictures...and at the end of the song.....we kissed...it was :
"whooooooooooooooooowhhiii" from our friends....he was light in complexion so he blushed easily....I spent the night at his place and I fell asleep on his chest....I woke up to him staring at me....when I asked him what, he said: "Yarhona man Lihle and'kwazang lala ngenxayakho...."lol....mxm umntu wam bethuna, umtshanam, umntase, utata....he played all those roles....and I don't know how I'm getting through this day when we lay him at his last resting place.....

Chapter 22

I took out my outfit for the day...he once bought me a cream dress from Stuttafords...it was cut from shoulder to shoulder and had long sleeves. It was tight fitting and was 5cm above the knee with a slit on the back. He said: "Ndakwaz ke wena, awnayo ilokhwe...intle baby le nday'thanda.....you'll wear it to a special occasion one day...xa uhamba nam, sizofaniselana...." ...tears ran down my cheeks at the thought of that.....in my thoughts: 'yabona ke ngok lovie asihambe kunye, ndinxibe lokhwe yakho kodwa wena awukhose camkwam...."I don't know if I imagined it, but I swear I think I heard his voice say: "Lihle kuzolunga.....nyamezela panqoza wam...."I gathered myself together and took out my black suede wedge with straps, that I bought from Rage 2 weeks back ndihamba naye, he was like: "I wonder zohamba njan ngezonto...usuke camkwam, tshi kuzothiwa ndityiwa nguwe xa uzoba mde k'nam mos...."everything I did had his foot print on it....i got up and went to boil some water to bath....I brushed my teeth....when I was done bathing I got dressed and ironed my weave straight but bouncy....I put on foundation....a lot...to cover up the bags under my eyes....I put on thick eye liner...and smokey eye shadow...and mascara...I fixed myself up in front of the mirror...then I heard a car hoot outside...I had asked Sam to transport me and Sino to the funeral...it was in New Brighton so besaqitha ngo Sino.....I got in the car and we drove to New Brighton.. Sino was waiting outside, as she came closer to the car she and Sam locked eyes for a very awkward long moment...I was not even in the mood as we drove to Xolani's home eMendi.

The body had just arrived, the priest started the program.....my shades were already on....I couldn't bare the pity from all our friends.... A family representative came forward and spoke to us about his childhood....he put a smile on our faces telling about Xolani's mischievous ways..."he didn't mean bad to anyone, he was just

a playful child"....he said. Next up was X's best friend Buntu....shame he was fond of me....oh....before i started with Lukhanyo....I don't know about now.....he told us about his lazy tendencies and most of the jokes...I started crying again because most of them were told in my presence..."Xolani was the funniest and craziest in his friend circle....and was famous with the girls too....but there is only one girl, Xolani ever truly cared for....the one girl that could make him stop doing whatever and rush to her....the only girl that lay down the law for him....Lihle....sinawe sisi through the pain you are going through, siyak'thanda and sohlala sik'thanda....ungam'soli umdali ngok'thathela ubambo lwakho....everything happens for a reason...sohlala sikhona for wena mntase..." He concluded and went to sit down, why didn't he mention his first girlfriend na?..alok ndingu no2 mna.....a hymn had started. I just couldn't take it anymore...satsho is'nqala.....

Chapter 23

Sino held me against her....and tried all she could to comfort me....I just couldn't help feeling dizzy and nauseas....probably because I hadn't eaten...but the perfume she had on really bothered me....funny thing is....we were together when she bought it matter of fact I was the one that chose it for her....but now Jean Paul Gaultier made me feel really sick...ndisa phethwe sis'nqala ndinjalo ndaske ndakhonyuluka...I got up quickly and ran to the nearest bathroom as soon as I got there ubunaar had already subsided....I decided to just drink some water instead....Sam followed with my bag and asked: "Lihle, umith?"....I was dumbstruck....like really now, here? You want to do this?...."Do I look like ndimith dan Sam xa und'jongile?" I was really annoyed at such a stupid question...she said just: "No Lihle, I was just making sure cuz.....hayi yeka wethu."...Me: "Thetha Sam"..Sam: "its really not my place...." Me: "Well, it is Now. So spit it out"....Her: "its nothing man, Lihle.....just that Lukhanyo was strict on the instructions he gave me ngawe...said something about looking after you and making sure you are well...I just assumed...you were.....you know".. Me: "Sam. That doesn't even make sense!...but ke its whatever..."...and I walked out. It was time to view the body....everybody stared at me as soon as I got out the bathroom...I didn't care, as a matter of fact...I was still annoyed at Sam questions!....I got in line with some of the friends...Buntu was right behind me, he touched my arm as a symbol of: "I'm here for you"...we walked on.....my eyes closed themselves, did I really need to see him?..before I turned Buntu held me again: "Lihle hamba...you need to make peace with his death and let go...."....when I got to the casket, my feet stood still, I looked at

him.....my Xolani.....his light complexion had turned slightly grey....his lips were purple and dry.....so still....at peace....I held the casket with both hands and stared at him like he was gonna wake up and stare back at me and smile, I waited.....the others went around me....I had to wait for his command....only Xolani could tell me to leave....I can't just leave him laying there....is he even comfortable?....was that suit fitting enough?...it was his favourite though....it matched my dress, I took my index and middle finger...kissed them together and laid it on his lips.....as tears just flowed down my cheeks.....I bit my lip as to not make a sound.....my long nails clawed at the nicely polished coffin.....satsho is'khalo....I breathed heavily....trying to gasp in air and started to shake the casket as I slid down to the tiled floor....Buntu came right in time to grab me.....as I was weeping: "Xolaanniii... Ndak'cela Lovie vuka.... Xollaaaannnniii maarn!!!..." The procession was quiet for a while.....then the cries of our dear friends.....I noticed two of his ex girlfriends....one came to hug me but she was also beside herself as we were outside we wept together.....we never really had beef, she was a nice girl and once requested me to be her friend on facebook....and we had small talks every now and again.....as the choir sang the closing hymn I got up and went to the car...the masses came out....hoes with their skimpy dresses, alcohol and loud music....I just felt that disrespected Xolani's funeral in soo many ways I didn't even know where to begin.....

It was one long way to the graveyards eForestHill....Xolani wasn't as rich as Lukhanyo, but he had an insurance policy to cover all that...his mother nagged him into it, I remember filling out the form for him.....he was sooo irritated it was just too funny.... We got there and I stood at the front right before the coffin as it was being laid on the green straps...the priest continued with the programme swiftly.....thank goodness cuz I felt my knees weaken every minute that passed as I stared blankly at his golden brown casket....it had gold bearings and such nice decorations.....as I was standing there my phone beeped I took it out and checked the message...I didn't know the number, it read: "Goduka Lihle"....oh come the hell on!....I stood my ground...who the hell had the damn nerve? Mxxxm!...I heard another phone vibrate.....Sam held my arm and whispered: "we have to go...." I looked at her and said: "Not until I see that coffin into the ground, Sam. Until then We are gonna have to wait dear."...she had a panicked look on her face and another message beeped into my phone: "Lithembihle, ndithe goduka!"....the coffin went into the ground, the choir sang the last hymn....in a distance I heard cars in full speed....you know that sound a car makes mos when its racing?....I started shaking as I saw 3 Polo's...all black.....the friends of Xolani started to throw the gravel back in the grave, I turned to Sam: "Singahamba kehok." Me, her and Sino went to the car....Sam

was ahead egxanya....as she said: "Kaw'lezan Lihle!" I put some hustle into my walk and went faster....we reached the car, climbed in and by the time I was closing my door....the car was pulling away....unjan na lomntu.....it was only seconds when I heard 4 gunshots and people screaming, I tried to look back and everyone was rushing to their cars.....Me: "Sam what the fuckin hell is going on?"Sam: "Lihle, andaz nam, I was given strict instructions to get you out of there qha!" Me: "By who??" Sam: "Lukhanyo."and with that I sat in silence and watched the road as we traveled back to my house..

When did everything go wrong, just a week ago I saw Xolani, we fought and broke up....and today I just buried him.....Lukhanyo has disappeared too.....where the hell was he!.....

Chapter 24

We reached my house it was about 12:00 in the afternoon...that was quick....I thought to myself.....Sino and Sam were still with me....Sino went to the fridge and made some food for all of us....I was numb.....I just couldn't speak.....and as for these two I don't know what's going on, ungangand'buz cuz nam and'zoba buza....I knew I would have to wait till Sam left before Sino told me....but Sam looked awfully comfortable.....I had taken off my dress and shoes and wore sweatpants and Xolani's Sweater....not because of the emotions I was feeling....naah....I didn't have anything else to wear and I didn't feel like doing iwashing 😊-_-thug life...it'll have to wait for umama ubuya kwakhe....I had on my fluffy socks too....the weather was changing.....ahh well, K'se Bhayi apha....as Sino brought us the food, the vibe between them wasn't bad. It was just weird....like they've seen each other before.....until I broke the ice, I couldn't bare it. Tyhin! Baske baqoshelana.... Me: "Sino umazelaph uSam?"*both looked shocked, I'm sure they thought through the swollen eyes I was blind*..Sino: "heeee hayke ngok Lihle!"and they both giggled nervously....what the ???? Noba k'hletywa mna apha.....soz'uve!.....my stomach started paining a little, I crouched, holding it with one hand....Sam immediately jumped and ran to me....."Lihle, yinton..." Me: "Hayi Sam, its just a cramp that caught me off guard...yhuuuuuu ndilinde period yam so noba iyeza ngok...." Sam looked at Sino and nodded.....Sino brought pain killers just to ease the pain....ndasela 2.....hold up.....ay'so still pain mos esi...ndaziva yozo yozo....as I snuggled further into the couch..Me: "Sino what the.....what iss thhhiis?" ...Sino: "Lala mntase uzoziva ugrand later on"Me: "but and'f.....a'fun lal ma..... "I was out*

behind me too and as they were catching up.... I didn't see the bakkie as I crossed the street....I was running too fast to be able to stop....the tyres schreeched.....GQUUUM!!!!

Those years of hockey did me good today....it was a police bakkie, I managed to jump over the bonnet but hit my knee quite bad....I was screaming in pain.....they were just as shocked because they hadn't seen me coming....they quickly attended to me and called the paramedics.....I wasn't at all that bad, but my knee really hurt....I was crying so hard I felt like my head was gonna crack and my jaws would pop out...yerreee! My chest hurt.....it burnt like it was Satan's personal pillow.....shit.....ziphi na ez'paramedics Lord? Rather cela uze ngokwakho buqu because this is unbearable.....they arrived after what seemed like an hour in despair and agony.....I had even stopped crying.....I was just laying there, dumb as shit.....I just couldn't handle it. I wanted to die.....is there a feeling worse than this? I think not....as I was loaded on the ambulance and taken to hospital.....I suddenly thought of my mom.....oh Mama...ndamaz ke ngolila....I smiled at that thought....despite the agonizing pain....Lord bless her heart that woman....I love her.....as we got to hospital they admitted me in and started with the process.....uk'fakwa kwe drip kandiy've tu ntanga....the pain I was in just overpowered any other feeling....they sedated me.....and this stupid doctor asked me to count to ten and it'll all be over.....I felt so whooozi.....caba Drug Lihle Day today ne.....I was out*

I woke up to a familiar smell, it smelt rough but comforting....almost relaxing as I opened my eyes.....I looked right into his cold eyes, if I could I would've jumped but I was held down yile moeren ye naliti....my body ached..... Me: "I'm sooo sorry...." Lukhanyo: "for what exactly? Running around eMotherwell at night? Betraying my instruction? Or carrying my baby and not even thinking about ya'll safety...? Huh? Ngeyphi Lihle??" You see now I was confused by the last part....I beg your pardon, your what sir??Me: "Lukhanyo, and'kho mith mna....." Him: "The doctor just confirmed it Lihle. How could you have been so careless...? Do you know what these people could've done to you? Babes, nevermind the seed in your womb kehok, but wena Lihle bucinga nto??" Me: "but Lukhanyo....I.....I just....." The words just couldn't escape me.....I looked at him, his eyes were filled with tears...."Lihle don't you ever, uyandiva....don't you ever do that to me again..." As his tears rolled down his cheeks...he wiped them away furiously, got up and left....

Chapter 26

I'm sure by now being confused and tired is just part of my personality traits.....me pregnant?.....nooo man, the doctor must've made a mistake...I always used a condom with Xolani nje.....ndandiy'raid(a) alok sana hence there was another woman in his life....its part of the reason we fought the night he wanted a baby....he asked to take it off.... Hayke shame bengasoze ay'win(e) case because I was sober as shit..... So how the hell.....oh wait.....Lukhanyo! Inoba nd've wrongo man....did he say his child??...ahhh fuckit.....my chest pained again....my boobs ached.....my legs were numb.....I didn't know whether to feel excited or depressed....a baby with Lukhanyo?....I wasn't ready....I had even run out of tears ngok.....I just looked around nervously...it was all becoming too much, I didn't even worry about the things normal mothers would worry about like: Nappies, Food, Clothes, School Fees. Without even a second thought that was taken care of.....I was worried about my baby's safety, the kind of people Lukhanyo associates with is beginning to rattle me...didn't he say when we have a child together he'd change his lifestyle for us?....stop the madness?....as I was still busy thinking my mother walked in....SHIT!! How was I gonna tell her???? Yhooooooooo....Mom: "Lithembelihle mntanam...." Me: "Molo mama" ...*smiling*...Mom: "uziva njan?" ...Me: "dolo liseb'hlungu wethu mama but not kakhulu..." Mom: "Kwenzeke nton Lihle?" Me: "mama mna, I was taking a jog, so ndayojika ngase Postile xandibuya, caba I was still running...then you just wouldn't believe these two dogs...zandileqa njani...yuuuuuh!...I was running for my life, undazi ndiligwala ndinjalo....I crossed the road ndinga jonganga and bumped into la van yamapolisa"Mom: "Jogging with socks Lihle?...uqala nin?"I went dead silent.....Mom: "Lihle is there anything else about you that you want to tell me?....Me: "ha.a mama..." ...*looking innocent*...Mom: "uth uGqira wakho umith"Me: "nolwim'qithi bonanje la gqira...." what the fuck ever happened to patient and doctor confidentiality??? Haaaayi Jesus!..... Mom: "Lihle ndand'then kuwe?....yinton lamnyala und'phathele wona? Zinton eziz'zmanga uzenzayo with whoever?? Aw'yoyiki AIDS Lithembelihle?? Phof....and'saqond' noba ulithemba kum ngok....lento yakho indixakile mna.....ndihlambi zandla ngawe mntanam....ndiyak'thanda...kodwa, cela ungabisa buyi endlin yam....I left your bags with the Nurse Sylvia"and she left.

I went blank.....what day is it?? Yoh! Andi-confused man.....heeeeeeee, ndizothini....I can't go to Sino's place....Lord knows what she'll do to me while I'm asleep....and Lukhanyo just left here I can't call him back.....he's still mad as shit....oh Lord ndizaw'thin....I don't even have my phone here.....I'm all alone.....guess I have no choice.....Sino's is the only number I know of by heart right after Xolani's.....ow

Nkosi Yam.....und'shiyeleni Xolani.....I picked myself up and failed dismally.....then tried again but my arms were wobbly.. I started weeping silently playing with my fingers.....when I looked up Lukhanyo walked in.....with 2 roses, a gift bag and one fat aSs Teddy bear....Him: "Thought you might need these while you're here...." I didn't even bother looking at him.....he had ruined my life in a space of one week.....how was I going to survive my whole life? I think next week ngumngcwabo wam...."I can't live like this Lukhanyo.....my mother kicked me out the house because ndimith and besides that ever since you showed up in my life, shit started going wrong!.." Him: "I know.....look, I spoke to your mother Lihle.....and we came to an agreement...." Me: "I don't know if I even want to hear it...." Him: "You and I have to get married then she'll accept you back.....and it has to happen before you start showing....."

Uthini na lomfana....?

Chapter 27

I felt like I was in a dream.....no I have to be.....days turned to weeks....and it was a month later that I finally got out of hospital...heeeee my bloody exams!....3 of my lecturers came to visit me though....but I'll still have to write....I was using one crutch. And packing up....I'd ask Lukhanyo to get me my BlackBerry and instead he brought a brand new iPhone 5. Asizovana nalomfana....I ask him to do one thing yena yaleqeka wenza unothanda.....seriously...as I was done he walks in.....with Sam. I hadn't seen her since.....you know....."The incident"and I had never told Lukhanyo about it.....till this day he doesn't know the reason I left the house the day I almost lost a leg....I was now one month and one week pregnant, Lukhanyo was so excited, I swear he wouldn't have minded carrying the child Himself! He keeps saying its a baby girl...lol, ow mxm...yaboniswa bonanje.....I didn't feel much, the doctor observed me twice a week because he felt my body was still weak after the accident to carry a child...proved his tiny ass wrong.... I had agreed to marry Lukhanyo. Why? Because if I didn't, I might never build a relationship with my mother again.... I might get really hurt because people will soon find out I'm carrying his baby...and come on....what's not to love? Let aside his nasty ways and job....he's a really good guy. Anyway...its also been a over a month since Xolani's death....I can never forget that man. He taught me soo many things....even though he emotionally abused me, he built a strong black woman.....was he preparing me for this? Because damn.....

Lukhanyo: "Maka Luhle, are you ready to go? Ngam'libal teddy bear wenu..." Who?
...Me: "Sthandwa sam nguban uLuhle?"....he smiles....he looked so excited to explain, I could swear he was about to explode.... Him: "Alok baby, whether its a girl or a boy, liyangena ela gama...I combined our names together and came up with Luhle....Luhle Oluthando Xolani Madlangathi Mthobeni.." Me: "I doubt that's all gonna fit into the birth certificate babe....and then, Xolani ngenaphi?" Him: "Lihle, as much as I don't regret his death, Xolani was my friend...we had 15 years of friendship...but the things he did to me.....amajita.....most especially my family.....was unforgivable.....but ke yayiyi awti'yam leya....skeem saam blind." Me: "Xolani was never the type to do the things you do Lukhanyo....." Lukhanyo: "naah mfaz'wam....he did worse....its all in the past now....anyway masambe man, Mamam k'dala efun uk'bona...tshi..."....my mind drifted as he held my hand out of the ward.....Xolani did worse things? Like what?....he didn't sell drugs, he didn't kill people...so what is it that is sooo bad that it broke Lukhanyo kangaka...but he loved him shem....I could tell.....I made a mental note to research about this ridiculous, shy friendship....

As I got to Lukhanyo's place...he dropped me and Sam off and said he was coming back....I went to the room we first made love in.....lol.....ndaxoka rhaaa, we fucked....that is no secret....the place where Luhle was created.....Sam came in the room and closed the door, I'm sorry to mention, I am afraid of females....you can never trust a woman...she seemed disturbed, she spoke first: "Lihle, I'm sorry...." Me: "its chilled"....looking around for an escape.... Sam: "I'm not gonna hurt you, just want you to forgive Sino.....mna you can hate all you want, but think about her....she hates herself already....and she has nobody else but you....please don't turn your back on her..." .. she opened the door and walked out.....I really missed her kodwa nyan yaz.....I should call her...but kame ndi-settl'ishe kqala....as I was opening the drawers...and storing my things ndadibana ne I.d... Yaka Lukhanyo.....

It was him in the photo.....but the name: Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi, DaFuq? 🤔

O.o

Mzinyathi was uXolani mos!

Kwenzekan na apha?

Chapter 28

I had to sit down....what is this? Lukhanyo and Xolani cannot be brothers, but to tell you the truth it seemed.....believable. Firstly, I have never met Xolani's mother only

heard about her from him, he loved her shame....every 5 minutes there was "heeee umama uthe....." Or "ndisayo landa umama"....from what he told me she never got married, and his father died a few years back.... With uLukhanyo I hardly heard about the mother kengok, matter of fact you'd swear she didn't exist....his mother had gotten married to his dad.....but.....the dad just passed away. No man, is this the same dad?....yhuuuuu, I decided to become a detective I had to find out the truth....why did he lie to me? about Xolani and 15 stupid years of friendship....I looked through some more drawers. Nothing...the cupboards, wardrobe....bathroom....and finally under the bed was a little square suitcase. It was brown and old.....as I took it out, it had iqhaga elincinci on it....I needed a key....or a knife.....no, a bobby pin!.....I once saw Xolani do this when I'd lost my suitcase key, I had to have a bobby pin somewhere, I looked and searched...I was getting exhausted because the information and the stress it brought.....as Lukhanyo walked in, his eyes looked straight through me, kind of like he was piercing me, he looked a bit pissed off....I couldn't really tell....Him: "Wenzanton?" Me: "uhm....ndiyaqoqosha baby" Him: "uqoqosha nton Lihle?" Me: "our stuff, I needed to make more space"....I crept to the other side of the bed where the suitcase is as he looked around like he was confused, I got to the suitcase and pushed it slooowly with my foot..he looked at me again and walked towards me....I stood with attention, like a damn soldier...hands on the side, head held high...but I was smiling, he came close to me and held me...he looked at me with those eyes, they made my heart race, my body shiver, my mind run around....I felt like I wanted to cry....tears of joy...yoooh, my heart was really heavy....as he brought me closer and kissed my lips....shiiiiit.....everything else was forgotten, yooohh those lips...that tongue.....I held his shirt and pulled on it....the kissing was light, not passionate....it felt like it was rehearsed....I'm not gonna lie, my boobs felt hard, my cookie started tingling...he guided his hands down my waist and down to my ass, he held it and squeezed it.....he closed his eyes and looked to the ceiling...his hands lifted me up with my ass and he lay me on the bed....rubbing on my breasts, he kissed my ears, cheeks, nose and went back to my mouth...I was wearing tights so his hand just slid down there and did its job....yuuuuuuuh....still kissing he suddenly just stopped, Me: "ha.a man uyekela nton ngok??" Him: "hay Lihle, its still too early...I don't wanna hurt you...plus the baby" Me: "The only way you could hurt me right now is if you stop.....iza man baby....just kancinci nje.....plleaaase...." Lukhanyo: "the moment usiva kab'hlungu you'll tell me stop ke ne....." Me: "yes sir 😊 :)".. Fuck that though....I shoved him to the other side of the bed....ewe I had a cast on my knee but nobody told me not to fuck....I pulled down his pants...and kissed his chocolate brown body massaging his D*....I knew he wasn't expecting it but I did it

just for the liking.....I went down on him.....as I guided it in.....he gasped a little.....hehe....its revenge.. Playing with my tongue was already a skill mastered through iStokki...I loved lollipops.....his breathing quickened...he held on the bed...pulling at the covers...before he could enjoy it forever I stopped.....and smiled at him....wait....he had a fierce look on him...he pulled me up. Lay me on the bed and ripped those tights off.....he guided himself in.....now I was the one pulling at covers.....don't get me wrong he wasn't huge....he just had the skill....

Bro Tip: "that counts, NOT the size...you could have the longest and the thickest in the building but not know how to use it...so before niye kwi sangoma to enlarge your dick...watch a few videos, and do a few yoga moves with yo girl....and Thank Me Later.

My one working leg was on his back and my body moved with him....it felt so calm.....relaxing.....I could feel my muscles unnerving with his every stroke....we were making love.....I had never experienced that before....especially with X...it was also the 2 rounds like I paid for it and it was in the missionary position... ya kno? Boy on top of girl...? He wasn't spontaneoushe was just chilled like that.....May God have mercy on his soul....my heart beat faster...my body shook as I had reached my climax.....he also moved faster...ooh.....goodness.....he was almost there....his breathing turned to gasps of air....."Ooh Lihle...."and he came.....he lay on top of me for a while.....he then jumped up, Him: "baby andin'sindi? Yoh, is she fine?....I'm sorry man Lihle...." ...he looked genuinely frightened....Me: "hayi man love its okay...nqenqa aphe camkwam ke better....." Gone were the days of ME lying in his arms...he was the one who lay in mine...he said my boobs were his pillows....heeee yaqhela le.....his hand lay on my tummy.....our tummy....."uLuhle ka tata...." He said

Chapter 29

He fell asleep on me.....I was definitely not going to sleep.... I needed to know, what the hell is in that suitcase...but ndizosuka njan k'lomntu....its as though he's holding on for dear life. I shifted yangath nditshintsha position yolala....heeee hay san umntu just lifted his head lightly and moved with me...yho hayi kodwa 😞:(...I decided to wait the anticipation out.....and ended up falling asleep.

As I opened my eyes...he wasn't next to me....hmmmm I wonder uphi, quickly browsed the room and saw his clothes weren't there either....I looked on the dressing table for car keys....bengene nazo phof? But ke azikho, and the house was

dead quiet....time to be an FBI again... I got up and wore a gown walking to the bathroom(en suite)...opened the first drawer...2 clippers, small brushes and shaving equipment...second drawer...bathroom utensils, extra soaps, toothpaste etc.... Third drawer...scissors, 2 small knives.....and a gun. The bullets were scattered in the drawer. I was so nervous I wanted to cry, I picked it up slowly and held it for a minute. Why would he keep this in a bathroom? A fucken Bathroom! I was so shocked and I couldn't breath....I didn't even hear him walk in: "Lihle, what the fuck are you doing in my bathroom?"he stood in the doorway.... Me: "what?? Excuse me???" I didn't know your bathroom was a weapon storeroom! Forgive me!!! What is this doing here!" Him: "Lihle.....I have tried and tried to keep you safe, to protect you from my life..but wena you just keep pushing!! You want to know more about me???" Nxiba Lihle. I'll show you ALL you need to know, but uyazi ke there's no going back! NXiba!..."he left the bathroom.

Of course I got dressed if this man was to be my husband then I had to fuckin know.....I found him waiting in the car. As I got in I asked: "Siyaphi?" Hi: "kanguthi ufunu yazi?..." We drove to Kwa dwesi in silence.....when we got there, we found the family sitting in the lounge. It was his mother, Sam, 2 men whom I think were his uncles...cuz they looked too comfortable to be friends. Me: "Molweni..." Looking at the mother...I could tell just by her look she didn't like me. Not one bit....! Heeee ndimenzento!?!....Lukhanyo walked right past without even an intro...I had to introduce myself: "igama lam ndingu Lihle mama, ndingowase motherwell"She: "Okay"and that was it. She: "Lukhanyo, cela sithethe..." Lukhanyo: "Thetha phamkwa lo, she's part of us now...." She: "oh wow then.....welcome mntanam" ...she said with a smile.....it looked.....creepy

Can I change my mind now? Eish ndamoyika lo nozala kodwa 😞:(

Chapter 30

"Uthe ungu Lihle mos?...well, girly, if you say uyamthanda uLukhanyo. Uyomthanda unaphakade ke....when you enter this family, you aint leaving. We will take care of you....you will live your daily normal life, ikuwe if you want to join in, or keep the secret and stand back. I run a successful business mntanam, and I will not let anyone....come between mna nayo....siyavana?" Before I could even answer "Good" she said.....how the?....no man...."NgooMalume baka Lukhanyo aba, uTa Smig, noTivo and that's how you will adress to them. And'fun va bhuti or malume." ...I nodded my head...."I take it you've met Samkelisiwe, intomb'yam yok'qala....and you..." As she smiled..."Are my newest daughter.....sukoyika.....aw'zo bulawa tshi.....at least not yet..." They all burst out laughing....I just stared at her....did she

just..... threaten me? Hayi man....?.... Lukhanyo walked in: "Bae, iza ngapha"...I immediately stood up and said: "Xolwen mama"...and left...I overheard her say: "she seems tough, qha ke usweet too much...that might be a problem.....Sam, you know what to do"...immediately I started panicking....we walked into a dark room, it looked so neat, neater than my own room at home!....Lukhanyo took out a packet....He lay 4 pills on the table... Him: "Zinton ezi Lihle?" ...Me: "looks like pills ei, I don't know..." Him: "please drop the sarcasm, we're working here asizanga zodlala....This is Xanax, Ecstasy, Percocet and Promethazine....I don't sell them directly...I import them, and distribute them to drug dealers and they give it to their boys to sell....I get this inside the country....and that's it, that is the first part...iza ngapha..."we walked to the next room, even my walks changed yangath I shit on my pants....kodwa nd'yaz'thand izinto man... We entered a room, it had so many locks on it, shit I thought I was being cast out of heaven....Him: "do you want to guess what these are?" Me: "Guns." Him: "correct word is Rifles, guns are toys...we don't use that shit...ezi we get from a supplier who works in the army e-Afghanistan...we sell them to amagintsa for bank robberies...that's why you'll find that thugs in robberies have better guns than police.....they're imported"he smiled. "Now, we have to teach you a few more things. We'll start with your driving when your leg is healed....okwangok, its meeting the others....you still okay?..." ...Me: "I think I need to rest...."he smiled: "nguwe othe ufunu yazi, sistress esi Lihle...police raids are nothing we have contacts in the police stations...so we get word before they get here.....then there's a process called "packing" where we pack the merchandise under the floors....you'll see when it happens....okwangok you mu-"I screamed and crouched holding my stomach....the pain, I felt!.....it was like someone stabbed a knife through me....my body shivered in agony....what was going on??....Him: "Lihle!!! What's wrong???""The baby!!!!" I screamed...

Chapter 31

I woke up in a light blue room, I know they say blue is a relaxing colour....but I felt the opposite...it was frustrating!...Lukhanyo was sitting in a chair next to me, his head resting on the bed in his arms...he was mumbling....was he.....? He can't be praying.....naah....he isn't praying....then I heard a sniff.....he's crying too?....."Lord Jesus, I would do anything....anything....cela nje okwo mntanam..... I'd stop all this, I'll go to church, I'd be a priest.....cela nje intomb'yam....Somandla...".....ncaaaaaaaw, I

thought.....that is so sad, but unaye nje umntana already.....kuthen kengok eso? Me: "Lukhanyo." He almost jumped up...the sadness in his eyes....made me cry too....as he held my hand.... "Lihle I'm sooo sorry....I shouldn't have dumped all that on you...worse ungeka phili...bendinomsondo baby...please forgive me...." The doctor walked in.....my heart started racing.....did I lose my baby?....I can't deal with another death so soon....a.a noo I can't....I started breathing heavily....and cried.....I didn't want to know that I had lost my little champion....the doctor tried to calm me down.... "Lihle, please try and relax....the baby is fine...we are doing tests to conclude what really happened....from my side it seemed like a panic attack, and your blood pressure is abit low....we are gonna have to keep you in for a few days....." Lukhanyo breathed a sigh of relief....he closed his eyes and put his hands on his head.....lol, that must not have been relief.....lmao....its probably because he just made a false promise to God.....I just smiled, mna for one was thankful to God, and while the doctor was speaking greek to me in that doctor language I thanked the Lord silently.....

A few days later I left the hospital. Lukhanyo was there at 7am already kodwa ndiphuma ngo10...he just sat excitedly and chatted about his childhood...he didn't mention Xolani...I almost forgot!!...my research...as soon as I'm alone I thought to myself but he won't leave me alone....I'll just say, if I go back to KwaDwesi, it'll bring back memories and I'm not ready for that, then I'll pout, that always works.....Deal! So by the time we left...he said, "Babes, I'm gonna go fetch a few things eDwesi ne...." Me: "I can't go back there Lukhanyo, the memories.....I can't do it..."....he looked at me, I acted really sad.... "Its okay babe, ndizak'droppa phe ndlin..."....we got to eFord and went inside....he pulled out the "comfy couch"...he said it was his personal whenever he was feeling lazy....he brought extra pillows and fluffed them up....lol....shame he was trying..."Butyile Lihle?!" Me: "And'lambanga sthandwa..." Him: "mxmm..."...he made me 3 sandwiches and hot cocoa...waz'beka camkwam...ndiyabuya ke lovie ne....Me: "okay"...he bent down to kiss me and left...I waited till the car pulled out the street then got up and went to the bedroom...I had found a bobby pin! Oh the joy in my heart....I ran underneath the bed and to my surprise it wasn't there... Fuck!!! I have to go all Detective Ndovela again?????? My heart just got tired but I couldn't give up!....I stood up and looked through the entire room this time.....still, nothing....I was soo disappointed....as I walked out the door, the painting seemed out of place, maybe the screw wasn't intact, yes, I was that bored I took off the painting and Bam! A safe!....it needed a pin...I thought carefully, his birthday.....Incorrect, Mother's name....Incorrect, Lihle.....Incorrect, His name.....Incorrect.....haibo...what could it be, my tummy got a minor cramp as I held it...Me: "shhhhh man baby....mama yacinga..."well of course she couldn't kick

yet....it was just a cramp....then I stopped dead in my tracks....Luhle!!! I typed it in and it automatically opened....heeeeeee uLovey! 😊:D...the suitcase was in there....I tried to open it...and it didn't work the first and second time, but opened on the third try. My heart raced, whatever I find here better not change the way I feel about him....I lifted the top....it was just papers....okay, I wasn't expecting a human hand....but come on...it would've been more interesting than just papers....one looked like it was from a doctor....it was dna results....of Chumani Mzinyathi....I figured that was the first born...it matched 22% to Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi. You mean to tell me....that's not his child??? But he has to be related kuye otherwise it would've been 0 or something....right?.....wait.....the phone call when we were at Finezz, "Sbongile nd'yeke mna, I'm supporting the child mos ngok, andik'fun.....akasekho ngok Xolani ubalekela kum!"Sbongile had to be Sbosh, and the baby was Xolani's!!!

BUT, why was Lukhanyo supporting his arch-enemy/brother or cousin's child?? For two whole years! Worse this document dates last year so he KNOWS!....I automatically felt sorry for Sbosh, cuz Lukhanyo won't just let this slide....."Lihle, wenzantoni?..." I almost fell, on the FLOOR!

Chapter 32

Hayke now I had no lies.....you know the song ka 2 chainz? No lie , no lie no lieeeeeeyayiyayi....!

I just stared back at him....he was a big man. Ta Smig had a deep voice that could shake a person up and he looked really rough....I asked myself If I use the cry method would it work?....I decided not, I'm not childish, ima face him like a bitch! Yeah. You heard me, a Bitch!...."I'm looking through my husband's things...what does it look like?"....Ta Smig: "you know he doesn't like that right?.." Me: "That's why he isn't here.....and you are not gonna tell him"if I was to be part of this family I had to put my foot down....no more sweet Lihle. I had to be feared!....he said: "find what you looking for?" ...Me: "Not exactly....." ...he sat down on the bed.."Kanti ukhangela nton?".....Me: "the connection between Xolani and Lukhanyo..." He just laughed out loud and said: "you'll never find the evidence mtshana....ask someone who knows..." Me: "Are you gonna tell me?"....Him: "Are you gonna make me coffee?".....ngath sizovana na le.....Me: "deal."....

We sat down at the dining table with our hot beverages he began: "what I am about to tell you, you are not to mention to no damn body siyavana...or we'll find your body

in a dam".....my eyes popped out....he said: "haha I'm kiddin, you really need to lighten up...we don't kill people thina...that is not our job.....anyway, Lukhanyo's father, Bra Zakes ran this operation....he started it because he was tired of being poor....they really struggled....Lihle, it was bad...even before Lukhanyo was born....they(Luks dad and mom) lived in Veeplaas in a 1 room shack...they had to share everything....I tried to help where I could but nam I was doing bad nakwelam icala.....Lukhanyo was born in that shack, because they had no transport to take her to hospital.....they had to start walking ekusen the next day for uyoklinwa.....his mother didn't make it....." Now I was confused.....kanti nguban lamfaz behlel pha....? He answered me immediately..."That's his stepmom. They have no relationship whatsoever....Lihle, he can't stand her.....anyway after the mother died Bra Zakes gave the child to my wife to take care of.....he started this business and it gave a little profit each month...he used to send for his son, and they'd spend a day together....Bra Zakes met another woman....wam'mithisa....and that's how Xolani was born.....between them it was nothing serious and Xolani only lived with his mom....Bra Zakes couldn't accept the child andaz ke nam why i never asked....." He sips on his coffee...."Lihle unazo irusks..? Imand le kof"I frantically looked for rusks, I found Tennis biscuits and handed them to him....he continued.."Enkosi....so basically, I don't know what shit that woman ever fed Xolani but he hated his father with all his might.....when Lukhanyo was 12, he met Xolani at a rugby match and they became friends....somehow, in their story-telling they realized that they were half brothers....it shattered the family, but the two were fond of each other....most things they did together....obviously ekudaleni Xolani found out about the business, he wasn't doing bad ke yena....but he wanted in.....Tatabo zange avume, he hated him for years on end, and Lukhanyo was caught between....then to cut a long story short, Xolani formed a gang with his father's enemies....and they had Bra Zakes killed....yena he thought Lukhanyo would draw closer to him, but yamaz nawe Lukhanyo it didn't take him long to figure it out....that's when the Love-Hate relationship started.....Xolani fought so hard for his big brother's affection, but Lukhanyo couldn't do it...you see Lukhanyo had no mother, his father was all he had...Xolani took that from him..." Me: "So as revenge Lukhanyo got Xolani killed?"Ta Smig: "No love, Xolani was a bastard to everyone.....he made enemies, and when his number 1 enemy saw him that day standing with you, he shot him. Yes that enemy is Lukhanyo's friend...but Lukhanyo had nothing to do with it....and lomtana ka Xolani, the reason why Lukhanyo is supporting him is because they are the only two males left to carry down the family name.....mna nomfaz wam can't have kids..." Me: "I'm sooo sorry..." Ta smig: "its okay baby girl, we learnt to live with

it.. "...Me: "But why Lukhanyo ezofuna a girl?...and not a boy....?" Ta Smig: "Because, he doesn't want your child and Chumani to end up like him and Xolani...." ...he looked at his cellphone, and got up quickly.... "he's on his way....Lihle, don't act different...be cool va....sophinda sithethe"with that he left

I immediately felt sorry for Lukhanyo....he was the victim in all this!.....ow bethun umntu wam 😞:(.....right as he walks in, Lukhanyo: "zofuna nto Ta Smig apha?"good Lord, am I ever gonna be at ease apha?

Chapter 33

"He came to see how I was doing Lukhanyo, and I made him some coffee...."as soon as I said that remembered....the safe! Ohh it was gonna go down if he saw that!....shiiiiiiiit! "Uhm babe, I have a surprise for you yaz"Him: "nton leyo Lihle?" Me: "sit down on that couch and behave...." ...as I winked at him...he looked confused but excited ke....so I went in the room, put the things in the suitcase as quick as I could and locked iqhaga.....then placed the suitcase back in the safe....and closed it quietly....luckily it doesn't make a beeping sound.....and it locks itself....good choice babe.... I looked through my bag...and found my new pair of lingerie.....I bought it a while back, Xolani never really noticed underwear, new socks etc.....he just notices hair qha.....and that's it....so no it wasn't for him...

Girl tip: Ladies, spoil yourself every now and again. Go into temptations and buy a lace G strings....men loooove lace, and they are craaazy about strings. It just does things to them inside....its an automatic turn on.....plus it makes you feel confident! Try it... Qha please girls, ningas'disappoint....mos we don't wear different shoes at the same time, like a heel on the left and a pump on the right? No, so don't do that nge bra and undie yakho....ay'so sgezo....nam nday'fundiswa, I'm passing on the info.... So I got dressed in my little black lingerie suit and leopard print knee high boots.....the look on his face was priceless! Haa!...got you.....I walked towards him and stood right in front of his face...Richard(his thing, lol) was already standing up, what a gentleman...Me: "Baby, I don't know how to work your home theatre system yaz..." Seductively.....I turned around and bent over....I could feel him sweat....shit, I should've tied him on a chair...oh well....as I was busy pressing random buttons.....he grabbed my waist and turned me around.....aw'na selapha.?.....wasn't he sittin over there just n-his lips pressed on mine.....I pulled him to the kitchen as he pulled me up and sat me on the table.....he literally tore his shirt apart.....slow down

tiger.....I pushed him gently away....."Baby, ka-layte lamculo man.....faka Miguel....I wanna dance for you"...Him: "Babes your leg tho"...Me: "on top of you ke??"he smiled....as he went to put on some Miguel.....he sat on a stool and I climbed on him...swerving my waist in a shape of the number 8 on his D*....he's breathing quickened....Him: "Baby....." Me: "yes hun?"..he picked me up without a word his pants dropped to the floor and he put me on top of the table...he climbed right behind.....the glorious doggy style...he slid my string sideways...we had no time to be takin it off....You mad bro?...tshi!....as we started our exercise....yoooh.....the rush I felt....it was beyond amazing....he growled like a grizzly bear and I moaned all his names.....no I didn't say Mzinyathi....nimaz nje angayeka kwa le ayenzayo and'buz ndiyazelaph.....it felt too good....he was getting rougher....as he was now spanking my ass....the pain and the pleasure was ecstatic, I felt my body responding to him....it got to shaking then

That felt good.....really good. I managed to cover that up...quickly futhi....he looked tired...so I had to summon him to bed...we locked up the house...and closed all the curtains....it was in the afternoon...but not for us....siyolala thina....we got to bed and he didn't even waste a minute when I lay down on my back he climbed on top of me and lay his head on my stomach....and drifted to sleep....I was also abit sleepy so I played with his immaculate haircut for a while then fell asleep.....

I woke up to him, tapping on his iPhone...he looked my way and smiled....I smiled back at him...."Yinton na lovey....?"... Him: "I hope you like Pizza, cuz ndonqen upheka...I just ordered the chicken triple decker, I'll toss some salad for now If you like?" Me: "hayi baby, pizza is fine, I'll wait....kwazelaph pheka na?..." Him: "heeeee, cimba ndili vroush lendoda wena....awazi nto..."we both laughed at that....ncaaaw man....if we could stay like this ke ngok....I'd be really happy to be his wife....then he asked: "so baby, bufuna nton kwi safe yam?"

Thizba Bawo, yinton na lomfana!

Chapter 34

I'm at the stage in this relationship where I've learnt that I can never hide anything from Lukhanyo...nevermind lie to him...so its just better to tell the truth...he seems calm about it so maybe I shouldn't try to piss him off...Me: "baby, the day I came back from hospital, I opened the drawer looking for storage and I saw your I.d so I looked for more evidence..."More evidence to what?" ...Me: "that you were related to Xolani, I

found the suitcase under the bed but you walked in ndisakhangela iBobby pin to open it..." He giggled, "Who taught you to do that"....Me: "Xolani".....Him: "kudala yangu tsotsi lantwana...."....Me: "I found the dna results z'ka Chumani.....why didn't you tell me?"....Him: "it was safer when you didn't know mntu wam...."....Me: "so Luhle will be your first born?...." Him: "well yeah....".....what a calm conversation.....Him: "just one more thing, I want to add on the instructions I gave you....Whenever you want to know something, Ask Me... You can't swallow everything people say....if you really have to know, I'll tell you. We clear?" Me: "sure..".....he pulled me closer to him and kissed my forehead....."Umhle yazi...worse ngok umith, uyaglowa baby..."....Me: "heeeeeee! Gayeke Lukhanyo man" *eqosha*....Him: "babes if awuxelelwa ndim uzodunyelwa xa uxelelwa ngez'ntwana.....nd'funuy'qele kwalapha kwixhego lako lonto...." Me: "tsh, babes you not that old...ungow'ka '87 nje..."...Me: "Lihle, ndimdala....yohlukana nento zam...."....lol...ahhhh....I'm loving this man....the way he laughs, makes me wish I was a comedian.....its like butter to my ears.....his voice....the way he spoke....Lord, Forbid those sexy walks.....

The pizza arrived, he dished up for us....and we started eating....yoooooh, hay I was actually really hungry,, I ate 4 slices....ndane ntloni to take another....lol.....I know, I know....but I just didn't have the guts so I drank the juice instead....Him: "heee, baby, and'na movies apha iza siyobukel movie ecinema...." Me: "a.a man babe, can't weren't instead? I feel like being at home mna"....Him: "nxiba gown yakho eshushu ke sihambe..." Me:"soze ndihambe town mna nge gown..." Him: "ufisha ban dan kodwa ndikhona?...."his expression changed, I didn't care tshi....yoooh, I took out my jeans, with a denim shirt....and wore my mustard Timbaland boots... Funek ndiye salon ndiyokhulula futh ngok noko....nyanga ninzi...I need a new hair-do...soft dread seems appropriate...he enters the room....Him: "hayi kengok!...amariva yaphi?" Me: "unganxibi awakho nje....yeku feketha!..." I meant that as a joke, wakupha jean yake, a black sweater and his gold chain....ndothuka ngomntu ekupha Timba'z zakhe naye....lol....we finished dressing and decided to take the Range...it supported our look.....but moto yaske yayo ngena elokshin.....sayomisa kwa Oom Cola....Me: "kukwa Mr video apha?..."....Him: "for a few hours please babe?"....and he did the puppy dog look.....okay,okay, I gave in....

As we were sitting with his friends, with his arm around me.....I saw her first....epethe a bottle of JC Le Roux.....it was Sbosh.....she had the look "Kill" on her face....my mind shut down.....

Chapter 35

"Babes, sihamba nin?... " Him: "ow hay sthandwa sam kodwa....Me: "Babes, you could just drop me endlin, then wena ubuye....I'm a bit tired yaz...."and truth be told I had a bit of a headache, I was almost two months pregnant...and the symptoms were starting to kick in....I didn't need istress s'ka Sbosh... Him: "I can't leave you there all by yourself Lihle....that's not gonna happen"....we didn't realize that by now the whole table was now staring at us.....Me: "Lukhanyo, this isn't the correct environment for a developing baby....we can't risk it again..." I whispered.....his tender loving eyes lowered....and he looked down: "you're right.....andaz nam bes'zothin apha....ina sthixo and wait for me in the car...ndisayo betha manzi...."I took the keys, said my goodbyes to the team and left.....as I approached the car, a voice yelled behind: "heewena!" I didn't turn back....and'go 'heewena' alok mna....it said again: "heeee yand'delela lomtana, ok'salayo ndak'tyela ndaqiba k'la kaka uXolani and ndim waphendula la phone! Haha....sieees wabalekela ku Lukhanyo qiba kwakho? Aw'na ntloni, awuz'thand".....you see the thing is, me and her were the same....we both fucked the same guys, and we both got pregnant. The only difference is.....ndiyakwaz uz'phatha mna. So I unlocked the Rover, standing by the driver's side....Me: "Sbongile, and'na xesha loxhwithana nawe mna..." She: "rhhaaaa! Siiiiieess puuuuuuh! Ndinga bethwa nguwe mna???, sana, ndiyokundakuza kanene!" ..she was coming closer in a fast pace, my heart raced..but she was stumbling because of the alcohol...remember I told you Fear is a great motivator!....when I fear something, my mind shuts down and switches itself to automatic and does what it feels is Right..as she was about to slap me, I shoved my Timbaland in her fucken face....she felt to the ground with a THUD!! Andith I told you she was big boned?....well, your favorite bitch climbed on top of her chest and bent down to her face, Me: "Sbongile, sund'qhela ikaka...ndiyok'nyathela unye mna...andiyo tshomakho...sek'then hok? Zekhe ndiphinde net, ndikuve uphefumla igama lam no Lukhanyo, ndiyok'tshisa unye nge petrol ebuswin uyeva?" She was still kicking and fuming laying there...She: "yotsho kunyoko!".....yuuuuh yangath und'nyole es'bunzi...I got off her and grabbed her by her top, and threw 2 fists in her face and threw her to the floor again, I kicked her so hard on her side she began screaming: "iyhhooooooo, ndinceedeeeeeeeni!"...my hands were full of blood, I was shaking with rage. Firstly because of Xolani, secondly because of Lukhanyo....how dare she?...I grabbed her ratchet looking razor cut and dragged her across the street, I was beyond angry, people were taking videos!...Lukhanyo's friends stepped out and as they saw who was winning, Clapped They Hands and Whistled. I got up, and walked to the car like a boss and got in the drivers seat then started the car, Lukhanyo had heard the fight and he came straight

to the car, saw me in the drivers seat and climbed into the passenger side, I drove off slowly.....it was an automatic....so it wasn't much hassle, I stopped at the garage down the street and he took over, we drove silently home...he kept staring at me and shaking his head....he looked shocked but hid it well.....when we got home I took off all my clothes and got in the shower to wash the blood off.....my damn Timbalands had blood stains too from the kicking.....

I got out the shower about 30 minutes later, he was on the phone....one hand on the phone and another on his forehead...he dropped the call...Him: "why Lihle? Why?" Me: "why what Lukhanyo? That bitch provoked me!" Him: "You shouldve walked away!" Me: "and let her hit me nge botile? I did what had to be done wethu, she gonn learn today!" He giggled and pulled me closer to him as I sat on his lap...Him: "I'm proud of you.... kodwa, now ndizobalekwa ngamacherri ase kasi....you were a beast out there babe.....rhaaa, yacaca kehok ungumfaz' ka Luks"....he smiled and kissed me....his phone beeped....a message had come through....it was his friend Pluto: "Sbosh is in ICU...." I almost fainted!

Was I turning into one of them now?....I know for a fact I'm already hunted by police.... I need to kneel down and pray.....

Chapter 36

I'm not gonna lie I was scared...Lukhanyo immediately calmed me down: "Babes mamela man....don't be afraid I'll talk to Lieutenant Smith, ak'zamele something...you'll have to spend at least 3 days kodwa...if you do go, just for procedure, then we'll bail you out...after that, your docket will go missing, I'll make sure the evidence clears, subana worry ngeza vidz, Ta Smig will take care of that..."...Me: "Lukhanyo I didn't wanna put her in hospital, mos I just wanted her to back off..."...and then I started sobbing....Him: "Lihle, you will have to get a grip....do it for mna, be the Lihle I saw tonight.....uzoba strong love wam...iza..."...and he held me in his arms.....I woke up the next morning... He was in the kitchen making breakfast....I brushed my teeth and went to the lounge....as we were chilling and eating there was a knock on the door....laughing at a joke he just told me I got up and walked to the door....as I opened it.....my heart fell...as Two police stood there.....Lukhanyo came behind me....I was sooo scared.....but I stood still and stayed calm....I had to do this.....Police: "Is there a Lihle Manti in this household?" Lukhanyo: "Maybe...." Me: "How about a greeting?"Police: "This is not a social visit ma'am, you

are under arrest for the assault and attempted murder of Sibongile Nogawu. You have a right to remain silent...everything you say can and will be used against you. You have a rig-" you see after that kwaske kwacima iz'bane....yuuuuuh.....as they handcuffed me and walked me to the van....I got in and they drove off.....why didn't Lukhanyo say anything?...the van moved in a fast pace...to the police holding cells.....matter of fact so quickly, ndabetheka on the side of my head I couldn't even rub it...it was sooo painful.....as tears started to threaten I man'ed myself up....and told myself: "Lihle don't be a bitch.....you not gonna cry about this. You not a pussy....if you cry, they'll think you a pussy. So man the fuck up." ...then I laughed instead, it was all so funny.....I couldn't help it...when we got to the police station they sat me down to complete my info....you aint even sure its me?...esshhhee!...a while later they took me to my holding cell and there I was to share a room with the most annoying individual this planet earth done ever seen, this was to be the worst 3 days of my life. I sat there, and she was staring at me.....I wasn't in the mood for her bonanje...."So what you in for?..." Really? I don't need this, so I decided to act macho...Me: "attempted murder...you?" The shock in her eyes...."Shoplifting..."guess who's the boss now bitch....we sat silently for a few hours...but eventually ended up chatting....I told her about Luhle, she was very sympathetic: "you shouldn't even be here....." She said....'Neither should you' I wanted to say, cuz apparently she has a rich family....she talked a lot, that bothered me cuz I needed peace.....3 days had gone now and Lukhanyo didn't even visit me....nobody..I was stuck with this human radio....that's when I realized that, I actually had no friends...that was a sad thought....I was happy that it was my last day though....but minutes turned to hours....and eventually the whole day....maybe, the process was to be finalized tomrw.....so I waited.....a week literally passed until I saw Lukhanyo again....

Sino had come to bail me out....but I told her anga ngeni.....I entered the house....only to find Sbosh laying on the bed under the blankets.....

Chapter 37

My first instinct was to scream and shout...but nahh...I needed a shower more than I needed to see her ugly smashed face.....so I went straight to the bathroom....I switched on the water and took off all my clothes.....I stepped in the shower and sat down on the floor instead of standing....how could Lukhanyo do this to me? Besides

bringing Sbosh here, why didn't he come to collect me?...where was he? I decided I needed time out....I was tired of this.....I just didn't have the energy to go through it all again....plus I had a baby to think of.....and I realized.....I still had the money which Lukhanyo left me...when he disappeared....it was in my mom's house.....so I had a plan....I needed to escape this mad house....I quietly got out the shower....dried myself and entered the room again....she was still asleep...probably drugged cuz she looked like she was in pain....I got out my clothes....all of them...and put them in a bag....I took a separate one for shoes, they were leopard print....I put on my black skinny jeans, black polo neck and black leather gloves.....I got dressed, did my make-up then took out my leopard thigh high boots....and wore two gold chainz....and a black beanie....you may ask, why the black and leopard....well, ever since I dated Lukhanyo....I changed....it was a bad change...only a little part of "Lihle" remained, the part that is letting Sbosh rest peacefully in my man's bed.....the black symbolized the change...and the leopard print was me.....it was overpowering...yes, but controllable....I took my bags, placed the iPhone 5 he bought me neatly on the coffee table, stood at the door and looked back one more time then stepped out the house....I had called a cab, the first stop was motherwell, the next was the bus terminal...if I had taken a plane it would be easier for him to track me down....so this was the safest way....

I took a bus to George, as soon I arrived waited for one to Kimberley....I had an aunt who lived there....and she said I was welcome anytime.....Lukhanyo, Sbosh, Xolani, my dear Xolani.....was all in the past now.....I had to start over*

Chapter 38

As I had brought an alternative phone, ez'phone zakwa mtn ze 100rand to be in touch with Sino....I didn't buy one with browser, wap or internet.....I couldn't be tempted by social networks...that's another way Lukhanyo can track me and Sino had bought the phone so he couldn't track that either....I had to be beyond smart to hide from Lukhanyo....not forever....I just need some peace in my life....I've fallen inlove with my baby....and I can't risk losing it....not for anyone in this world not even tatakhe lo wembala.....it was a long way to Kimberly....I was soo bored, I kept having nightmares but I was still sleepy....the prison cells don't have much comfortable beds...so I needed the rest.....my mind kept thinking about Xolani, I didn't want to.....but it just happened. How could he have been so vile? To kill your own dad?...I never met my father, but I'd never go to the extent of killing him.....there must have been another reason man.....finding it out won't do me any good though.....so mand'ske ndiy'yeke.....baby luhle was growing naye ngapha....I'm not going to take my child

Chapter 39

I hardly fell asleep.....did she see me? Oh Lord she'd better not have seen me....I was beyond afraid...I just lay there all dumb.....I heard her getting up and walking away.....mumbling in a language that I have never heard in my life.....what!.....ndizophuma njan apha ksasa?? Heeeee, Thixo Bawo Somandla nguwe one matshis cela uLayte!.....I snuggled into my Gummy bear, I was cold and afraid.....suddenly his phone beeped....andatshiseka!....I sooo wanted to check it but ke phone ka Yongama nePassword endinngayaziyo.....after a while it rang.....he picked his head up drowsily and took the call: "hm?"...Caller: "baby, nd'yalunywa!..."..Him: "yinton lik'lumayo Zoleka?"...Caller: "Yongama man, my water just broke, *breathin heavy*...I need to get to hospital...." Him: "ima love, ndiyeza...as he got up I looked at him...he think I didn't hear the conversation...."Eish lovie, uSimon moshakelelwe yimoto and ngcosi yakhe yagula so ndisayomnceda va..." I got up nam... "Ndihamba nawe".....he looked shocked and jittery...."hayi hayi hayi baby, hlala apha wena I'll be back soon...." And he left....yuuuuuh, soze nd'lale rhaaaa.....ndizohlala nd'thin tho.....I sat there and looked around.....wait.....he forgot his phone and it hasn't locked yet.....I jumped at it and pressed the last dial.....it was written, 'Zo wam'...the next was 'Mama ka Bubele' then the rest were his friends...I went to the messages, I found ezaka Mama ka Bubele #1: "babes, Bubuphelelwe ngama napken...cela ushiye mali endlin va.." #2: "Love, I'm on my way...uphi?" Zo wam #3: "it was nice seeing you hun....miss and love you...❤️<3"I didn't know ba ndithin....I was disappointed and hurt that he was cheating on me, he didn't even tell me he had babies! I literally cried myself to sleep.....and woke up around 9...I looked at my phone and saw a message, it was from Lihle: "hey babe, safely arrived. Xoxo...".....my heart just bellowed to my stomach....I wish I could tell her!...I decided to wait till he came back....and confront him.....his phone rang...I stared at it.....It was private....told myself not to be a nag and leave it alone.....

Minutes later he walked in and said: "Nxiba ugoduke..." I didn't know whether to be shocked or angry.....what happened to "baby"....and the other sweet words?.....yoh I held back the tears and got dressed.....he drove me home.....I didn't even bother reaching for a kiss...I didn't need anymore rejection....I got home and took a bath. My phone rang, it was Lihle....."Hey" me: "hallo lovie kunjan?" Lihle: "I'm fine ptw, qha this woman is a drag va.....kunin end'sebenzisa.....but wethu nd'zoqina....I have an interview ngomso hopefully I'll get the job then I'll hardly see her..." Me: "Lihle don't overwork yourself...you have a baby to think of..." Lihle: "I know ptw, I'll stop xandina 7 months at least....".....I heard a bang on the door,.....waz'ba nguban....Me: "I'll call you in a few babe, kumntu emnyango..." Lihle: "cool"

I wore a gown and walked to the door, when I opened it my heart almost jumped out my mouth.....yhuuuu.... "Lukhanyo what are you doing here!???" He just pushed me out the way and bust in all the rooms.....Him: "where is she?? Uphi uLihle sino!!!! I know you know!".....his voice was electric!....yoooooh, I've never seen him that mad.....as a matter of fact, it was freaken sexy, Him: "Sino I swear to God! You better tell me NOW!" Me: "akekho apha Lukhanyo nd'zath uphi ke? I don't know!"....I let lose my gown.....he had this thing about him, damnit.....my breasts showed a little....Me: "why don't you sit down and I'll-" he pushed me out the way and left.....oho...he is so rude.....

he came back within a second like he forgot something...."Sinovuyo, you tell her, that I will look for her and I will find her. And Lord help me when I do!....." And he left for good.....

Chapter 40

Lukhanyo was beyond mad....how could Lihle do this?? Why??? Uthin ngomtanam? So that's what she's gonna do.....she's gonna take away my child!!! Yeses!....I miss her....fuckit I miss my baby.....listening to her life through her mothers tummy just relaxes my mind.....kanti uLihle unjan na....*he starts crying*.....just as Ta Smig walks in.... Ta Smig: "man up Lukhanyo, and find her." Luks: " m'Lume, what if.....what if she never comes back?....*sniffs*....what if I never see my baby?..." Ta Smig: "Haibo kwedin uyakhala? Hay vtsek man!!! Sek'then hok...Get the fuck up yokhangela lomtana!!! Tsh!!...nxiba sambe....libele ufixhiza ngath ungumfaz apha, Fokof!".....Lukhanyo immediately got up and wiped the tears, Ta Smig was right.....sittin here like a dickhead won't help me find my child and her mother....Ta Smig: "siqala phi?" Lukhanyo: "kokwabo...." And they took the Benz and left....

They knocked on Lihle's mothers house.....She: "Come in!" And they entered.....Lukhanyo: "Molo mama" ...Mother: "Molo nyana unjan?"...Lukhanyo: "siyaphila wethu mama, ngu uncle wam lo, ubhut Smilo"Lihle's mom was getting excited, she had been waiting for this moment!....Lihle was getting married, to the father of her child....! Mother: "Molo, bhuti" ...Lukhanyo: "mama, uLihle umnkile endlin.....she just left without saying anything..." Mother: "HAYI! Lukhanyo uphi??" Lukhanyo: "mama I've asked everyone she knows, and all my contacts at the airport and train terminals...nobody has heard a thing!....kwii Bus ndinqubeke palin...she took a bus to George and that's it....kwelacala they don't reveal Passenger

info...ndincame ndathenga umntu but still akam'fumenanga kwi system.....Lihle left the phone I bought her, bine tracker yona...and she hasn't been on anything edibene ne internet...mama I've lost her.....its as though she just vanished."Lihle's mother was astonished beyond measure!...how could this happen right before his eyes?....ebephi yena?... Mother: "Lukhanyo, umenze nton uLihle?..."he looked down in dismay....he couldn't tell her, at the same time....he couldn't lie to her either...Ta Smig saw this and chopped in: "Maka Lihle, umntanako has been through many things....the accident....and the raise on her blood pressure I'm sure she just needs space....wherever she is"the mother at both of them....and said: "I'll call her aunt in Kimberley....and find out if she's there, there's a 60% chance abepha....they are very close.....and Lihle akamaz omny'umntu ngaphandle kwakhe..."Lukhanyo: "mama, uthi eKimberley?" Mama: "ewe mntanam..." ...they kept quiet for a while and created small talk about the "business"of course they lied....the Import and Export companies worked with everyone....they left quite later...and Lukhanyo felt more at peace after the talk with his mother-in-law....

When Lukhanyo got home, he took out his phone and dialed a number....Caller: "South African Airways terminal, how may I help you?" Lukhanyo: "I'd like to book a ticket to Kimberley..." Caller: "for When if I may ask sir?" Lukhanyo: "Tonight."

The ticket was booked, Lukhanyo took out his LV mini suitcase, it was brown and gold....he got it as a gift from one of his friends....he packed his things, and everything he needed....he'd been to Kimberley before, on business....Lihle's mother mentioned a certain township....he'd get there by tonight but.....he wanted to see Lihle in the morning.....he smiled to himself and left.....

Chapter 41

Lukhanyo landed at 22:15pm...he booked into a hotel and ordered himself some supper....he lay on the bed and rehearsed his speech....alok as much as Lukhanyo was gangster and all, he was abit afraid of his wife....the mother of his child....that made him so happy to know... He couldn't help but smile...his phone rang, and he answered, Lukhanyo: "hello?" Caller: "Hi, ndim uSino..." Lukhanyo: "ufuna nton Sino?"She: "no I was just worried ngawe....you looked really mad and I'm sorry....about Lihle leaving and all"Lukhanyo: "K. You done?" Sino: "what you up to?"Lukhanyo hung up, he didn't have time to play games with his wife best friend....tshhin lomtan...unes'thuk'thez na?....makayekane nam man....elaxoki....she bloody knows where Lihle is, and I can't give her knowledge that I'm here, that bitch

mfana...ndingak'nceda?".....she's here, I can smell her perfume.....Bulls eye, he told himself.

written in xhosa because I can't type tswana

Chapter 42

The interview went well, if I didn't know better I'd swear this guy was hitting on me....I was still Lukhanyo's noba I'm away from him.....maybe I should buy a ring and wear it.....that way men will see the bump And the ring. Yes!....let me go to Sterns....as I enter kwa Sterns, they had yellow gold rings...and big silver diamond ones, nothing small like I wanted....like I thought this was the city of diamonds, aren't they supposed to have each and every kind...I ordered one I saw in a pamphlet and left...it cost R9250...I had the money....it would just cut me deep...anyway, I'm getting this job to keep me afloat for a while. And the ring, so the boss won't touch me....maybe I can pay a guy to come in once a week and act as my husband.....hay man...why am I going through all this trouble just to say NO. oh well....I'll be using the ring as a weapon for now.... I don't need distractions. I walked to the nearest taxi rank...the taxi drivers and ooKhondi babo whistled and went ballistic. God, I miss my Benz 😞:(...I got a taxi and climbed on, the noise! Yuuuuh....after about 15 minutes of waiting for passengers it pulled away.....ndaske ndanovalo....heeeee noba yile pressure yam...I need to go to a clinic before I start working just for a check up.....for some odd reason, my breathing seemed harder...I had to open a window....it helped abit....but still ndinovalo.....the taxi got to the township and stopped at the nearest stop, I got off and walked.....

A navy Gti pulled up in front of me, oh Lord, ifika nin na le ring!...he opened his passenger door, and I walked right passed...I aint down like that....he drove slowly next to me and said: "Sawobona sesi..." Me: "Molo bhuti"....Him: "ohho, ungumXhosa?"...well duh!...you aint even know it?...Me: "ja..".....Him: "I just moved here two months back, I'm an architect and I've got a project I'm doing in the mines....I haven't really gotten out much...can we chill out some time?"...Me: "No"....Him: "aww bandla....sengiyak'ncenga nje, iNumber kuphela..." Me: "I'm not interested Mr Sir...and you begging, won't make a difference...can we just depart from one another? ".....before he even replied I turned to my street.....

Parked in our yard, was a silver benz....maybe one of aunt's friends wethu, I'm not even in the mood for company man.....moooeeer!...I walked slower, in the hope that

before I get there, they are leaving, but hayi sana ndade ndayongena egatin.....I walked in the kitchen....."Makaz, ndize nento for supper, I hope bungeka pheki..." Aunt: "a.a mntanam, ndisahoye ndwendwe eli lethu....oko end'hlekisa apha..."I immediately got annoyed at "lethu"my feet were swelling...Aunt: "Lihle, nd'yabuya ngok ndisaya pha kuNomsimelelo va...."I heard her leave....ngelam I thought the guest had left with her....I was relieved...yuhh!....as I was opening the cupboard to take out a glass to drink water I almost dropped the glass when I heard a voice I know all too well right behind me: "Molo Maka Luhle"...my heart stopped.....I just wanted to cry nje.....just ball out.....couldn't I have been here a few days.....its been less than 2!! Hayi man uHow lomntu!.....I turned around slowly, my tongue massaging the inside of my cheek, my small eyes were sleepy and drowsy.....Me: "uyawa funa nton apha Lukhanyo?"he seemed confused like he just didn't believe I said that.....when I looked at him....I automatically got turned on.....he looked so cute, in his formal wear.....ngath besiya kwi function....

Him: "is that a rhetorical question?" Me: "Lukhanyo, ufuna nton apha!" Him: "Lihle, as long as you're still carrying my daughter, sisi, forget hiding from me, forget lying to me, it won't ever happen!..." Me: "I wasn't hiding Lukhanyo, I needed time out!..." Lukhanyo: "And you couldn't tell me that?" Me: "when? Where? How?.....Lukhanyo you left me in a holding cell, you never visited, neither did you bail me out, when I got to the house, I find your ex in our bed!...the Fuck you mean, 'and you couldn't tell me that?' I could! You just disappeared! Like you always do xa izinto zi Fucked up! WHY? you expect me to deal with them on my own! Well Lukhanyo, cela und'yeke ke ngok.....please man, this lifestyle can never work for me...you'll see your baby whenever you feel like it...but me and you? We can't work, I'm sorry....."the horror in his eyes!....its as though he was staring at a corpse.....Him: "Lihle come on, you can't do this to us!....why ucingela wena wedwa, mna ndak'thanda njena....I'll make it work.....Lihle look, Sbongile came out of hospital and belandwe ngu Sam, I promise you....I was in Cape Town mna, I asked Sam to take care of the case and her first task was to soften S'bosh....Lihle, I wasn't even around, I came back and saw uSbongile and noticed your things were gone and I panicked.....Babes, please you have to believe me,, nd'yak'cenga Mam'ngwevu....." ...as a tear escaped his left eye

Chapter 43

"Lukhanyo, I can't do this to myself...just think of the child, I'll go back to P.E xandizele...but okwangok.....I can't go back...." Lukhanyo: "Lihle, what about us kengok?" Me: "There is no us Lukhanyo....ndiyak'cela torho don't make this harder than it already is...." ...Him: "Lihle just one more try, One more chance Lihle...this time I'll do it right...." Me: "Lukhanyo soze ubuyeke obugintsa bakho, for me Or your daughter.....its pointless....we're always gonna live in fear.....ndizohlala ndingcungcuthekile ndicinga umtanam xa esoskolwen angabiwa....when she goes out....funek nd'be ndighadile.....ndiyofa yintliziyo mos!..." Him: "Babes, think of the time we first met.....our first night out.....our first night in bed.....our first drop off-" Me: "that was not even my choice" ...Him: "I took you there cuz I could trust you, if bungeny cherrie, ibhayi lonke ngeliyaz le wei.....you're one strong woman babes.....and nothing can break you.....the first time I met your mom.....the first time you we went out together for lunch.....our day at the beach....Lihle, tell me the truth....when you found out you were pregnant with my child you were happy, right...?"I just looked to the floor, he's right....abortion didn't even cross my mind....khandiz'sole noz'sola....."Lihle, you love me..you don't even have to say itI can see it in your eyes right now.....look at me.....lihle, ndijonge man...."I slowly looked at him.....ow Lord those eyes.....I was happy and sad all at once....how could I resist him....? I thought I was over his charm....why can't he just let me be?...

As I was standing there staring at him,, he came closer, I stepped back.....he held my left hand and knelt down on his knees, BOTH....."Mamngwevu, Tshangisa, mntu wam...sthandwa sentliziyo yam.....Lihle, will you please marry me?" Tears just flowed down my cheeks....I started crying....."Yes".....without even a second thought....he stood up and held me tightly.....he breathed a sigh of relief...."Thought I'd lost you for real there for a second."... Me: "Never....its the life we living mos ne? Do or Die..." He smiled and laughed.....I saw aunt standing at the door with tears in her eyes.....and for the first time, Baby Luhle made a movement, she kicked....Lukhanyo almost shrieked in excitement...."Baby umvile?????!!!! She kicked me!" Me: "hahahaaa, tshin love she's inside me nje, nd'zothin ungam'va...." He kissed my forehead and held me closely again.....My Lukhanyo ❤️

Chapter 44

I was tired though so I took off my wedge...and wore slippers.....man, Lukhanyo vana nomntu wonke, he was in the lounge cracking my aunt up nge z'tory z'ka uncle wakhe besakhula.....but where to from here.....I can't go back to P.E with him man.....a.a...we'll have to discuss this...he will not be happy though, eish....but ke

and'kwaz nyan buyele Bhayi mna....right as he walked in..."Babe, ucinga nto? Why haven't you packed?...we're going to the Butlers Restaurant, its a 4 star....luxury cuisines and all....intle babes zoy'bona..."...I didn't know how to tell him..."Uhm okay babe....lemme just rest abit yeah...?" Him: "but love the reservation is for 18:00 and its 16:20 ngok....yathanda wen ulala you'll wake up ngo 9..." Me: "haha....ai man lovie, zuzond'vusa ke...." Him: "okay, I'll be back later ke vah....Mfaz waam...😊)"...he's been saying that since we met but there was something different about the way he said it today....it seemed Real....I was soo in love with this man. Lord I thank you for such a blessing!.....he kissed me then left....I lay on the bed for a while.....and drifted off.....

I woke up at 17:33.....oh gosh!....I sprang up and went to boil water....you know when you're late, things take they time.....so instead I first washed my face, in the sink with cold water....dried it off and went to do my make-up....I had to cut time, Lukhanyo was a Time-Freak. He loved punctuality....I got done as my water done boiling....I went to bath real quick by the time I got out....I heard him come in the lounge.....Him: "Makaz uready uLihle?".....Aunt: "and'maz mtanam, Lihle!..." Me: "Ndiyanxiba makaz..."...I think I heard her say, uk'la room yok'qibela.....cuz Lukhanyo walked right in. "Tshin Lihle!....you still not dressed!?".....Me: "babe, andaz ndinxibe nton nje...."....Him: "wear anythin man love, it doesn't matter!..." I took out my white and black tights...and a black silk shirt...as I took out a heel, he said: "Ngakhulinge, put those back....uzonxiba s'hlangu es'flat...won't have you hurting my baby ngenxaye hombo mna....".....I took out my pumps...yoh kodwa....when I was picking underwear I could see from the corner of my eye he was biting his lower lip....Richard was awakening....saqibelana k'dala kodwa nyan....so I decided to tease him, just for fun.....I bent over and wore my lacey pink undies....I took out the matching bra and wore it....he looked like a kid in a candy store whose mom told him not to touch anything!.....I walked towards him....held his collar.....damn he smelt good....he had on some rich italian shit right there.....it was new futh.....ndaqal uyiva.....Me: "awusa nuk kamand..." Him: "and'fikanga kuwe.....as he pulled me closer....his one hand in my hair, the other on my ass.....he kissed me.....yuuuuh....ndizoz'bawisa mna self mos apha.....he was left handed....and it took him only one hand to pick me up and lay me on the bed....I didn't want him stop.....he rubbed himself on my body.....rhaaaaaa the things I wanna do to you right now.....but we had to stop.....this was my aunts house and I had to respect her....

Me: "Baby, a.a....mand'nxibe sihambe...." .. "but whyyy" ...he asked seductively, licking my neck and suckin on my ear lobes.....fuck I can't resist when he does that.....his

hand in my hair, his mouth came to mine and kissed me.....his free hand went to its Honey....."Luuu-luukhaanyo mani..."..I said gasping lightly and whispering....Him: "shhhhh sthandwa sam...nd'zoy'faka kancinci, ungangxoli ne...." He whispered.....I couldn't help it anymore.....I gave in.....ndiz'bizele ngow'kwam mos.....he pulled the panty aside...only zipped down his pants and he put it in.... 😊^_^ ...he pressed his lips on mine and thrust forward...slowly....he held my hand.....and whispered...: "oooooo Lihle" *breathing*....he closed his eyes....."Ndiyak'thanda joe".....

Chapter 45

I got to admit, the thrill of making love with the possibility of getting caught is really exciting.....its like sex in a public place,...

When we were done.....we quickly got up and I got dressed.....he re-made the bed.....just as he'd finished zipping up and sat on the bed....I was done dressing,, and was busy combing my hair.....my aunt walked in: "Anisethule, kuthen kangaka?" Me: "uqumbile ngenxaye siLate....bend'the makand'vuse" aunt: "Kaw'leza Lihle nawe....tsh kunin ehlel apha omnye..."arrhg.....noMakaz ngok thethelela ubaby...mxm ai suka.....I got done and took my bag....my aunt went out first then me, he quickly grabbed my ass as I walked out and I poked him in the ribs...he laughed at that....akonwabe man uthen namhlanje.....we had a wonderful time, but we never made it to the restaurant, he called and cancelled the reservation....we drove around the city for a while and decided to go back to his hotel room....as we were chilling, he asked what I had been dreading: "Sigoduka nini Lihle?.." Me: "I don't want to Lukhanyo."....I looked at him....his expression changed.....Him: "ngoba k'then Lihle?"...Me: "I just need the time out baby....away from that world...." Him: "And me ne? Ndiyak'dikawith the way I do things ne?....Lihle unlike You. I never had into ekuth'wa yi CHOICE, my father struggled to get me to school Lithembelihle, and do you know Struggle? Until you have to wake up at 4am to get ready to walk to school, you don't know struggle Lihle. Until you have to wait for the one time you eat during the day, you don't know struggle Lihle.... Until you have to put cardboard as the bottom part of your shoe, you don't know struggle. And you never will. So mfaz'wam...*he was in tears by now*....before you judge what I do for a living, understand that I never got the chance to do something right. THIS is the only thing I Know!"....and with that he got up and went to the bathroom.....hayke kandiz'bambe....I made no sound but the tears fell.....my heart pained out to him....he

didn't deserve that....nobody deserved that....I held my hand over my mouth and ran to the bathroom....he was in the sink, so I headed straight for the toilet....and threw up.....oh great. Morning sickness has begun. Or should I say: ALL day sickness.... Him: "are you okay?" Me: "its just the sickness wethu....."

I told myself, never again to complain or criticize when I don't know. Lukhanyo had finally agreed to let me stay....but on strict instructions that I should not work. He visited 3 times a month.....kind of anytime he liked phof cuz he just appeared whenever.....months zaqengqeleka.....ndaz'bona sendi already 4 months...it felt like 4 years!...I was soo anxious to see my baby...my tummy was kinda big by now...it didn't look like this kwabanye abana 4 months nje...but ke maybe its a big baby...I booked an appointment with the doctor and told Lukhanyo about it....he got here the day before.....and slept at the hotel. He came to fetch me in the morning and we left for our appointment....as we sat in the waiting room, he updated me with the "Business" and some of his friends.....he didn't like none of my friends, not noy1.....qha ke he only entertains them because I tell him to be nice to ugly people....and he cracked out loud at that.....the other women stared at us, I poked him and told him to keep quiet....he startled tickling me and I laughed until my cheeks turned plum.....asijongwe ngeloxesha.....

We got in the Doctor's room...and greeted. It was a male doctor. Oh Bawo ndafa zi-looks from Lukhanyo as he whispered: "Ndincede ndaza mos"I couldn't help laughing, the doctor was young and cute.... let's face it, Lukhanyo knows I hate ubugintsa bakhe and he wouldn't survive if I left him for an educated rich man.....like this one...it seemed like they were in competition because the doctor spoke in a way that made it seem as though he was flirting....Lukhanyo squint his eyes.....I got on the bed, Lukhanyo came forward and held my hand as I lay there, as the doctor started scanning....he pointed some of the body parts out..."So you see the head, the feet but look closely, you can see the toes too..." We giggled nervously....Doctor: "would you like to know the gender of the baby?"...Lukhanyo: "Yeah how about it...." The doctor scanned some more and had a confused look on his face..Me: "what's wrong?" ...he looked abit worried, but kept his cool....Doctor: "uhmm.....nothing is wrong per sayits just that.....you say you're 4 months right?" Me: "yes! What's wrong with my baby?" Doctor: "Lady, it seems like the baby is older than 4 months here.....at least 5"....Lukhanyo's hand turned ice cold....."I'll be back, just to do more tests....." He left us in the room alone, my heart raced.....it can't be!

Chapter 46

I wasn't really scared. Because deep down I knew this couldn't be Xolani's baby. That doctor talking shit, Xolani and I used protection,,,,how the hell could it be his?! The room was dead silent his voice just electrified the whole room even though it was calm. Lukhanyo: "Lihle. Is there something you want to tell me." Me: "Baby, this is your child ayikho lento thethwa ngulomntu!..." Lukhanyo: "lihle, I swear.....you better not fucking lie to me!...kuthen ezobana 5 nje I only fucked you 4 months ago mna!..." Me: "DID yOU NOT HEAR HIM SAY: POSSIBILITY!" Lukhanyo: "Bhentse ka possibility lihle!!! Is this child mine or not?!!!" I just started crying, why was he being sooo rude..my heart ached badly at the things that he was saying....he got up and paced around the room like a mad man!...his face full of hatred and disgust....he looked at me with his sharp penetrating eyes, I felt like I was gonna burn....just as he turned around like he was about to leave, the doctor came in...with a huge smile on his face....I cried even more, the cute doctor came to comfort me, Doc: "Sweetheart, don't be worried....your baby is fine, I miscalculated the whole process, the reason why your baby is big is because you have two babies in there, you're having twins!" Oh I breathed out loud a BIG sigh of relief...the doctor hugged me and gave a peck on my forehead....Lukhanyo looked visibly embarrassed. He couldn't even look me in the eye....I stared at him with a vengeful look...of disapproval. How could he not trust me?..Why did he lose his temper sooo badly?...my love-o-meter dropped a lazy 20% for him shem.....he immediately pushed forward and asked: "uthi you made a mistake?? So I'm gonna be a father of 2??"oh the excitement in his embarrassed face....Doc: "Yes, sir..."

Lukhanyo reached for my hand.....and yanked it away from him, he didn't even look at me...he knew what he did wrong, I aint about to roll over and play happy family right after his manly man tantrum...how dare he?! I was sooo mad...Doc: "so it seems like you're having a boy and a girl, miss....."my heart immediately felt warm with joy....I've always wanted a boy....of course Lukhanyo wanted a girl, so this way we're both happy....oh but the Lord blessed me with so much....a loving man, and two angels on the way...I said a short prayer as we were concluding with the doctor...Lukhanyo went to the reception to fill out some form....and we left. The car was silent, I didn't even feel like listening to the radio. I just sat there.....I was still traumatized by his angry words.....and then it hit mesadly.....Lukhanyo has Anger Management issues. He can't control it or keep it in check, he just explodes nje and naye he can see it.....I felt sorry for being angry at him....have you ever felt the need to ask for forgiveness to someone that wronged YOU....instead of them apologizing.....I kept silent and waited for him to break the ice.....he looked ashamed

and uneasy.....we stopped at the hotel and went upstairs.....when we got to our room he stood in the middle, and said: "Baby.....cela uxolo for over reacting....I just couldn't help it....you're all I have now and for a second I thought you'd lied to me and ngumtana ka Xolani lo...but baby I am sorry....I should've trusted you...I can't even excuse my behaviour...." Me: "Lukhanyo, I think you should go for counselling..." Him: "For nton kehok???" Me: "You have unresolved issues within yourself...there's somethings that you should let go.....don't let your past haunt you in your present, Baby, its not your fault....it never was...yeka uz'sola Lukhanyo please...." He looked a bit irritated....but he understood me well....Him: "Hayi kodwa mfaz'wam, I'm a real nigga mna, thugs don't go for counselling..."I laughed out loud.....he turned around to go to the bathroom and his phone beeped....Him: "BABE, kand'fundele apho! Noba Ta Smig lowo.." I took the phone and unlocked it.....I knew the number all too well...it was my best friend....it read: "lol, I know what you mean....but wethu that's last weekend's business....when you comin back?"

Excuse you, last weekend, Lukhanyo didn't visit, matter of fact he's phone was off saturday, called on Sunday and said the battery died....how true is this?

Chapter 47

I was puzzled. Heee, hayi mandingaqavi...I looked in the sent items to ease my mind...I trust my man. But I know tshomam alok lihule elikhulu. Waziwa ndim...and she once drugged me. Anything's possible. Like Drake, I started from the bottom and read his texts to her

#1. "Sinovuyo, gayekane nond'fownela man!..I'm busy, I'm not your fucken friend!"

#2. "Well tell Pluto, and'ngen ndawo"

#3. "Girly, sund'faka kwinto zenu mna!"

#4. "Look child. My wife is pregnant and I'm trying to bond with my babies, can you please just cut it off!..iya kuPluto ucele uxolo ngokwakho. Aw'zekwanga ndim mos, therefore and'ngen ndawo. Khona wena cimba ngadyolela Pluto. One thing I can tell you, USEMASIMBEN. Because Pluto, will not only kill you. He will bury you as well. Rip!"

The last text just made me laugh so hard...yuuuuh isile le yam marn!...yoh! Hayi ay'na smilo..how do you even begin to say rip to a person that still breathes!...I decided to carry on reading, this was more entertaining than Twitter!

#5. "I need you to do something. Sam will brief you, you're going to pretoria 2mrw."

#6. "Good. I'm with uMamngwevu ngok, bend'send'cimba kuzofuneka sizongcwaba wena... Stay Well, and stop fuckin up. Yofa ngu Pluto"

Oh so that's why she said, "lol, that was last week's business.." She probably had a fight with him, nalo Superman wam wayonqanda... *sigh*...when I looked up I saw him standing in front of the bed staring at me! I got such a fright! What's wrong with him! He just appears nje ngathi sis'pokro... Him: "nguban luhleka naye kangaka..?" Me: "hayi wethu lovie...ay'ngomntu..." And I tossed him his phone, Me: "kazapha nd'phuze..."...Him: "and'zoyenza lonto, ufuna und'qatha tshi...." I got up and walked to him, he sat down, crossed his legs... folded his arms.....and pouted, akasa'qoshi nje....I kneeled behind him on the bed and massaged him.....he turned around and pushed me on the bed, he kissed my breasts...then kissed my tummy....he lay his head down and close his eyes.....I was kinda sleepy by now...until I heard him snoring lightly...I smiled to myself and decided to drift off too.....one of them kicked his head...Him: "tsek kwedin" ...Me: "uyekana nomtanam, woqiba umsinda apha" ...Him: "mxm..." And he fell asleep.....

Things for once were going so well, Lukhanyo is such a control freak...und'ghade nangokutya...I have to eat at least 4 times a day...yoooooh....when he woke up: "Babey, what business is it you have with Sino...?" I stared at me for a while....Him: "yaz ndiy'qondile khona into.....She helps get the cargo off the ships, and signs off when they arrive...." I had to laugh, but it wasn't funny. Me: "hayi uqala nin Lukhanyo?" Him: "Since you left....claimed she was bored so Pluto gave her something to do....last week ebeqala pha eKapa..."...I couldn't believe it! Why didn't Sino tell me?? Does she know that if she gets caught, we'll have to cut contact with her?!

Yaphambana na lomtana! I was fuuming ngumsindo!

Chapter 48

I decided to calm the hell down. She's not my responsibility but the least she could have was a Brain! Eish!.....

The months were flying by...I was beyond impressed with how Lukhanyo treated me and his kids...but I could tell already who's his favorite, its his baby girl. Yoh, good luck to her boyfriend's....lol....zizodutyulwa ezo....lol!....the time for me to go home was getting closer...oh but I was tired as shit, when I wake up, when I go to bed....I

was even looking like an elephant:(...Lukhanyo tried his best to boost my confidence but come on, noko I can see yay'baxa ngok....I missed my figure at the same time I loved my little champions....I started thinking about that time I had an accident, the day I found out I was pregnant, but my booboo's are strong though....then the incident at Lukhanyo's home Kwa Dwesi, damn.....I almost them...but they held on....I'm 7 months 3 weeks now....I'll be going back to PE for the first time in 5 months, next weekend....I want to give birth to my twins in my hometown. My phone rings, its Sino: "Hi peto! Unjan?" Me: "Ndiryt wena?" She: "Ndissafe mtshana wethu....heee awunqabe man, unjan ununuza omncinci?" Me: "they're fine wethu, Lukhanyo has been the most wonderful dad yazi...ndinayo nendawo enomona va...he bonds with them and shame they responding perfectly to him.." She: "uzoba ne twins?"I could hear something in her voice, shock? Disappointment maybe?....Me: "ewe, I'm having twins, kange ak'xelel Lukhanyo dun?" She: "errh...uhmm...hayi peto...oh ok ke, bendik'chekisha qha....enjoy your day...." And she hung up.....heeeeeeee! *claps once*....

Later on I called Lukhanyo.....Me: "Baby...." Him: "hey pumpkin, Whatsup".. Me: "just missin you wethu..." Him: "njan uLuhle'oLuthando?" Me: "ow kodwa sthandwa sam uwafumanaph lamagama...*laughing*.." Him: "Babes I don't even need to search far...Luhle oLuthando lwethu nyan...*laughing*...that's gonna be 3rd born ke..."....Me: "yuuuh sekho nomnye ozayo?...*pouting*..." Him: "ewe tshi ucifan'ba? I want a at least 3 then siqibe ndingamoshi mzimba wakho baby...yabo...? Ndisay'funa la figure...."....we both laughed....Me: "wangxama qithi nawe man...tshi hehehe....yakhumbula phof that night love, yoh sana wazond'xhutha ku Sino, fika kwethu endlin, wand'khwela njan!....hahahaaa"...Him: "hheee, yabona ke...." Me: "xolo babes, ndadlala man nawe tshi...yuuuh ndakwaz ke wena uqumba into eserious..." Him: "Ndak'khumbula man Mamngwevu....listen I'm coming up tomrw..." Me: "hay'bo why?..." Him: "heee! Ndiyak'khumbula fondin njan na wena...!...." Me: "oka ke love wam...I love you va..." Him: "I love you too MaTshangisa..." Me: "cima phone alok...." Him: "ngacimi nje wena?..." Me: "let's count to 3 then....1.....2....3" and we hung up.....

Lukhanyo's thoughts:

I need to convince mama ka Lihle to go to with me to Kimberley ngomso. I need to get on the phone with her aunt and fix the preparations. Our flight is at 06:10am...I hope Lihle will be happy ngale ndizoy'yenza. I've never been this nervous....especially the fact that she doesn't know and its gonna be a surprise....what if she shuts me down....eish, kame nd'pack suit yam....I'll wear the one I bought especially for this occasion 6 months ago. My Giorgio Armani....custom, matte and black....I am so not

wearing a tie or a bow or anything for that matter, my shirt will be crystal white and buttoned down to my chest...heee, I'm gaining ngok....these pants don't sag...its the perfect slim fit. *sigh*this is it*

Chapter 49

Lukhanyo got on the phone with Lihle's mother.... Lukhanyo: "Molo ma" Mother: "Molo Lukhanyo unjan mtanam...." Lukhanyo: "ndiyaphila mama, kunjan kuwe" Mother: "Ndi ryt bhuti...kuthen ingath ukhathazekile nje?" Lukhanyo: "ei mama...I'm a bit nervous about ngomso...." Mother: "mtanam, sukoyika. Akalumi man uLihle umazi nje uz'nyabele uMamngwevu, intle lento uyenzayo and inqabile kwabafana these days....." Lukhanyo: "Enkosi mama ngond'motivator,, iFlight yam ingo 06:10am ngomso, cela sihambe kunye, she'll be very happy to have you there..." She was abit hesitant...at first...but she missed her daughter dearly....and she was to be a grandmother!... Mother: "okay ke mtanam...I'll be glad to come with you...." Lukhanyo: "Ndiyabulela mama...".....and they said their goodbyes.....

Lukhanyo's Thoughts:

My heart is beating faster than its normal rate, It felt like it was in my throat....hey I love this girl.....and hiding it is becoming such a challenge for mna....even my friends started making fun of me, Pluto: "aww na awt'yam uth uyay'trowa le way yakho.?"... Lukhanyo: "k'dala ndisith kuwe wena yeka uth yiway uLihle, zekhe ndiphinde ndik've net, nd'yokfaki nqindi...!!" Pluto: "ahh come on, ndadlal man nawe uthen na...! Ske wa-serious" Lukhanyo: "ambonya Pluto".....I don't need this right now....I miss my boo and my babies.....tomorrow feels like a lifetime away....I miss her soft skin, her beautiful smile, and even more when she's mad at me.....daamn...s'ke abemhle worse man! Wandenza nton lomtana? I used to be a player mna...never had a stable girlfriend...she just has this thing about her that sh-....my phone beeped, oh its her..... "Thinking about you sweet heart...love you*"hayi, ndiyay'vuma...und'tyisile....as I smiled to myself....I replied: "benzanto abantwana bam?"send.....wait....eish, that sounds like I don't care about her well being kehok....I sent another as fast as I could...."Miss you, wifey. Been thinkin bwt u 2..."....that's better. Yuh ndayaz alok leyam ngokweleta. A few girls came to chill by our table, kukho lo uzoz'hlalisa ecamkwam und'buza amaxesha...do I look like a damn clock? I showed her my screen saver...on purpose cuz Mamngwevu was on it...with her pretty lil tummy...she said: "oh ok"....good girl. After that I took my drinks and

left, isn't there a flight available now? Yoh ha.a man....this isn't fair.....get a grip Likhanyo....I drove home, as soon as I got there....Fell right asleep.....

Lihle woke up the next morning around 8...her aunt came bursting in the room...Aunt: "Lihle mtanam, cela uvuke uvase, we have to go!" I was perplexed, Me: "siyaph na Makaz ksasa apha?" Aunt: "Lihle khavuke tu....." And she left.....heeeeeeee, yinton ngok lo?....Hayi kame nd'vuke before she blows up this house... I made the bed and went to bath, besend'misele namanz, imagine! And'sa bawel uyaz kwenzeka nton....when I finished bathing, she had taken out my tights and pink frilly maternity top....but who said I wanted to wear that though? But ke its cute....I got dressed and she instructed me not to put on make up....why is she acting weird she has never had a problem with it before nje.....yho hayi ke.....so I took my bag and we left.....we arrived at a beautiful venue, decorated and all....hmmmm, noba sizoncedisa ez'friend z'ka makaz....yuuuh andidinwe ngeloxesha...the twins kicked more often today like they were playing together or something....ei....ndanithanda bantwana bam kodwa umama udiniwe man...my phone beeped, it was their dad: "Hey Love, I miss you yaz....I'm willing to make our dream together come true. I loved you yesterday, love you today, and I will forever love you....mwah"my heart floated....kanene I forgot that uyeza namhlanje....yoh, andabi excited kengok....I replied back: "Can't wait to see you kengok....I love you 2 boo ♥ ..." Aunt called me to the back room and gave me crystal white matte dress....it was tight fitting and long....she did my make-up and my hair....by now I knew what was happening....but kuthen bend'fihlela nje?....we were done and I heard a song playing, it was jazz.....wait..... that was band...I was soo anxious....but Aunt refused to let me out until I heard a Piano playing.....my heart raced, I knew Likhanyo was here, I could feel his spirit....then I walked out.....the chapel looked amazing.....white and gold was the theme and the floor was an immaculate tiled Black and White squares....that I didn't like...but that was not the point....I saw him at the altar....and before he saw me, I looked at his face....he looked Nervous and seemed like he was rehearsing....lol....I walked slowly towards him....it wasn't a big crowd...mum was here!...oh the tears just fell down my face, Likhanyo looked abit on the edge, but I could tell he was relieved to see me, I got to the altar...and said: "Awusadiki...."he giggled and poked my tummy....thank God our pastor was a chilled guy he smiled with us....and we continued with our beautiful ceremony.

His vows: "Lithembelihle Manti, ntombi yase Mangwevin, ooTshangisa, ooZulu, ooSkomo, ooRhudulu. I have known you for a short space of time but I have developed such a longing to be with you forever. I can't ever let you go. I lost you once. And I made a vow to myself that it would never happen again. loving you is

something anyone can do.....but being in love with you is something that I'll always be here to prove. I am lucky to have this blessing in my life....."

Her vows: "Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi, my life, my love, my everything. I have to admit that I saw the love in your eyes after the days we met, you let me into your life and taught me about you...I learnt to support you and you showed me how it feels to be loved by the way you treated me. I have never in my life been this happy. I love you sthandwa sentliziyo yam....."

Pastor: "With that being said, I now pronounce you man and wife.....Sir, you may kiss your bride....."

Chapter 50

I had tears of joy streaming my eyes.....he held me so tightly as we left the chapel to go outside to have lunch with our closest's..... He signaled to the DJ, and his favorite song came on by Drake....."I got my eyes on you, you're everything that I see, I want your high love and emotion, Endlessly!....I can't get over you, you've left your mark on me, I want your high love and emotion, Endlessly! Cause you're a good girl and you know it, you act so different around me, Cause you a good girl and you know it, I know exactly who you could be, Just Hold on we're going home! ".....as we were dancing I already knew we were going Home!....but I was sooo happy, I actually didn't even mind.....the others came to join us on the dance floor, I got exhausted so I went to sit down and watched him dance with them.....they seemed to enjoy having him here....akasaqayis uMakaz ngaye heeee!....."ouuuuuuuch!" I screamed, suddenly everybody stopped everything and looked my way.....Lukhanyo ran to me and kneeled next to me, "baby yinton? What's wrong Lihle!"...Me: "its just....*breathing*.....its just a cramp...."....Him: "it can't be just a cramp ukhala kangaka....."....he was soo confused he didn't even know what to do.....I looked down at my dress....Me: "baby.....I think its time we went to the hospital....."....the pains were increasing...Lukhanyo tried all he could, but ke shame I didn't blame him for being dumbstruck....we never prepared for this, I had scheduled a practise week, so we could prepare, why are they early!!....I screamed in agony....oh but I hate scaring Lukhanyo the look on his face was panicky and scared....Aunt offered to drive the hired car to the nearest hospital.....Lukhanyo held me in the backseat and sang for me.....he didn't know what else to do....and I appreciated it for a while, it was the sweetest thing.....but the pain.....! Oh this pain!..... I wept silently, then suddenly

remembered everything I've been through in the past 8 months.....Xolani's death, the first accident, me almost mis-carrying, the sbosh incident.....this pain was nothing because I survived all that!...I had to keep strong for Lukhanyo....he was even shaking....we got to the hospital, him: "baby zokwaz uhamba?" Me: "yesss.....Aaaaaaaaar!" As another contraction attacked me.....he hated seeing me in pain....inside the hospital, they scanned and said its still a long way to go. By then, I was screaming....this nurse cannot be real!...Lukhanyo had stayed outside. But I needed him....I could imagine him pacing up and down!.....I grabbed on the sheets as another contraction came.....oww fuckit, why don't I just die!....scratch that thought.....I've been ready for this moment, I'm ready to see my babies.....an hour later, the doctors confirmed that the babies were ready to come into the world....I asked for my husband, they called him in.....first he peeped his head in...then stepped in. That was one step....he stood at the door like a security guard. Aww na ubaby, uyoyika?? My thug? "Baby sondela, please hold my hand"I thought he would hesitate....but he immediately stepped forward and held my hand and kissed it.... Him: "Do or die remember?..." I smiled at him and then the doctor instructed: "Take a deep breath in Mrs Mzinyathi andpuuuuuuusssh....!...." I screamed in agony, but pushed, oh Lord I pushed hard....the head was out, Doc: "okay, gimme another push ma'am, for the shoulders, harder this time.....1.....2.....3" and I puuuuuuusssssshed! Tears rolled down my eyes.....this was just not pain anymore, is there another word that I can use....? I puushed another shot and out came my first born...it was a boy!....I gasped in between tears....Lukhanyo jumped and his hands were out before him, taking him from the doctor...and held him in his arms....he wiped his tiny face with his fingers and cried.....shaking his head....he couldn't believe it....his own flesh and blood, he kissed his forehead twice....and stared at him for a while...with tears falling down his cheeks....I think he forgot about me...the doctor said he had to take the baby and test him and put him in an incubator to make sure he's okay for at least a week.....Lukhanyo didn't wanna let go, he definitely disapproved and told the doctor his son was perfectly fine! Me: " baby please give the child to the doctor, you'll see him soon...."his eyes shot at me, and I knew right then and there, nobody was EVER gonna tell him what to do with his children but thanks to God he saw reason and handed the baby over, we named him Luthando.....exactly 16 minutes later I felt intombi ka tata on her way.....Now, he was all smiles! He held my hand tighter and breathed with me....Doctor: "Okay, again.....take a deep breathe ma'am and push...." I pussshed, I breathed and did it again.....Doctor: "one last time sweetheart, breathe and pussh!..." I puuushed sooo hard, and my little princess was out, she was screaming...ow Lord, she is gonna be

such a drama queen....as they were stitching me up cuz I had torn...Lukhanyo held her for a while, he was talking, I couldn't exactly hear but she was quiet....he kissed her forehead and whispered "I love you ntomb'kayise...".... The doctor seemed almost sad to break this union apart but he had to, this time Lukhanyo got up and said: "I'll hold her, lead the way....." And they left.....awww na? What about me?

Chapter 51

The doctors sedated me.....and I instantly fell asleep.....a few hours later, my aunt and mom walked in, I'm sure they didn't wanna wake me up cuz they were tip-toeing....heeee, I'm sure ke zithunywe ngu Lukhanyo ezi.....where is he?.....they placed the flowers and balloons on my side table...I heard them whispering, Aunt: "Thenjiwe ngowaph lomfana?" Mom: "ngowase Ford phe new brighton.....utshongoba?" Aunt: "what does he do?" Mom: "uphethe business zakokwabo, ngoba dan...." Aunt: "ndenz'ba ndiphuphe kak'bi ngaye....he was with Lihle kwi moto, ibaleka nge speed es'ngaph'ya komlingo....then I heard gunshots, the car lost control, ya-roller, Thenjiwe ndiyamthanda lamfana, but do you think uryt for uLihle?".....Mom: "hay man Luleka, Lukhanyo is genuine, there's wrong with him or his work" Aunt: "kandimxelel uMalinki ke, I didn't want to worry her" Mom: "uryt yamaz indlela qumba ngayo alok...." Then lukhanyo walked in and said: "oh ndiyamaz ke"....both women were shocked, they didn't expect him here, what exactly did he hear?...they both smiled nervously, there was something uncanny about him, as he sat on a chair at the other side of the bed, phela komntu ondaziyo xandiz'lalisa ke ngu Lukhanyo, so I decided to 'wake up'....*turning and stretching, I looked at him, he didn't even smile, his face was rigid and stiff....his eyes squinted..I wonder iyawayi nton ngok...Me: "what's wrong?" He quickly snapped out of it and to my realization, he was thinking....he looked stressed... Him: "nothing babe, Luhle sneezed on my hand..." As he smiled, and showed me..I kissed it and he looked excited again...Him: "since unyana was born first instead of, Luhle-oluthando, we could say, Luthandoluhle. Ane?" Me: "haha, yeah babe, nd'bawel ubabona kodwa.. 😊:(wena bunomona ngabo" him: "nd'zokphathel owakho unyana, mna I'll be spending time with my princess." Me: "heeeee! Sow'ne favorite? Hayi Lukhanyo sungcola.." We all laughed.....Him: "yuuuh, baby, I've never had this experience.....I only know boy babies. Ndifun ntombi yam kum mna qha.....oh and I called Sam and told her, we're flying down next week ke ne, she settin the 2nd bedroom as a nursery.." Me: "you

meaning to tell me bantwana bam bazolala bodwa? Hayi Lukhanyo suqala ngez'white tendencies zakho!" Him: "bazolala phi ke baby?" Me: "phakath kweth ebhedin! Tshi...." ...then he whispered in my ear for the old women not to hear... "Ndikutye njan kehok mna?"....and I burst out laughing....in tears....yuuuuh Lukhanyo awuz'kwaz, he's thinking about making love already? Yoh! *claps once..* the women saw the connection...we were truly inseparable.....they decided to leave us alone and get some tea...Me: "nizoy'fumanaph itea na mama apha?" Mom: "sokhangela wethu pha ezantsi.....nd'bawel uphunga".....they lie....they wanna get away from Lukhanyo, ngok bebonwabile naye na at the wedding....what did he do?.....

Lukhanyo: "Your aunt doesn't like me." Me: "ohh hayi puppy yam, suthetha njalo....you're wonderful njena.." Him: "kuthen end'baleka kengok?" Me: "ufuna ak'leqe ke mntu wam....kaze nabantwana man I want to hold them...." ...he left and came back with a nurse, like I had imagined, He was carrying his daughter, that "Sofa s'lahlane kinda love"..yho hayi mntakabawo!....I took my baby boy...he was still sleeping, he still looked like a potatoe because he's a few hours old..but I knew he was gonna be a looker, and almost sadly I prayed that he doesn't take all his father's genes, "the business" to be exact.....I don't want him to be dependent on his father...its exciting for young boys, but its dangerous....its either jail or the grave, you choose. I understood now, for the first time, Lukhanyo's father's decision not to join the business. When bra Zakes started it, he was poor. And Lukhanyo grew in it. By the time Xolani was born, he had money and the means to take care of him.....yes, he probably didn't love him as much as he did Lukhanyo but truth be told, he was protecting his younger son. Since the older one was already part of it!....Luthando won't have to do this, because his father has money...he won't need anything....he will get an education.....my thoughts were interrupted by his silent cries...the nurse came in and told me it was time to feed them, I gave him to her and she smiled and said, "breastfeed ma'am"....oh Nkosi yam, ama amabhele am!

Chapter 52

I held my boy in my arm then placed my nipple in his mouth....I squeezed it a little and milk spurted out. It was the most natural thing in the world....I saw Lukhanyo take out his iPhone and take a pic.....I shot him a death stare and he laughed...how dare he!... Then after a few minutes, the nurse instructed to guard the time I feed each baby in order that they are not over-fed...Lukhanyo took the boy and handed over

Luhle, I gave her the other boob because I won't deal with one sagging boob. I looked over at Lukhanyo while the nurse was teaching him how to burp Luthando.....to his dismay, Luthando waske wamtyekezela... Him: "yazbona ke, yaz'bona? As'zovan kengok kwedin....tshi.." Funny thing is....he was still holding him closely....asking him random questions like he was going to reply...Luhle was falling asleep...

Lukhanyo came to check on us everyday with mum, a week later he said he had to attend to some business in P.E and mna ndizohla nomama...a few days later then he was gone.....we got out of hospital some time later and went to Aunt's place, when I tried calling Lukhanyo his phone was off....I hate it when its off...but ke nd'zothin.....the days flew by one by one....the twins were angels, but luhle was a bit restless...she always cried....and that bothered me...I hadn't spoken to Lukhanyo since he left....and it was really bothering me in so many ways....hlel nje kukho into es'phazamisa emphefuml"wen...my heart ached for him....I told my mom I wanted to leave, she said No. The babies must at least be a month old....yuuuuuh yangath uthi mandife! I can't sit here and not know what's wrong kwam....I had to do something...What if Lukhanyo had died and no one had a way of reaching me...again if I leave the twins here and appear eBhayi then find him there chilling he'll never forgive me for leaving his kids behind.....Luhle's crying was really getting to me now....I couldn't sleep, I was forever exhausted.... Kanti unjan na uLukhanyo....why would he leave me with TWO kids!? At least oy1 would have been better!....but two? Something kept telling me that Luhle was sensing something....that was probably why she was like this. Fuck what mom said, I packed my shit and booked 2 tickets online just in case she wanted to come with....the next 2 days were a long wait...I couldn't get a ticket any earlier...it was a Friday late flight, we left Kimberley at 18:45pm.....I called a cab for mama to go home. I needed to sort out izinto zomzi wam before hand. We separated at the airport.....I got a cab to KwaFord.....Luhle started crying....my eyes were threatened by tears too but I had to keep strong, when we turned the street.....the lights of the house were ALL on....it looked like.....were they having a party? what? No. The cab stopped at the gate and I took my boo's and told the driver to wait...I entered the house, the door was Wide open....! Half naked women EVERYWHERE. My anger shot to the roof in a fucken split second.....Lukhanyo was drop dead Drunk! Yuuuuuuuuh, I put my kids safely in their carriers down, went to that damn Home Theatre and kicked it off its stand, it broke apart and stopped playing in a flash....the house went dead quiet, my breathing was heavy.....I spoke in calm warning voice. "Lukhanyo, tell these bitches to get the fuck out my house!" But when I looked at him he was on the couch mumbling...: " Sino suka man phez'kwam....s'batywa ndini...!" And she giggled.....I took a vase and

they both jumped out the way...Sino: "Hayi Lihle, ubuye nin!".....I was beyond enraged, and had no idea of the damage of what I did next.....

Chapter 53

I grabbed Sino ngala soft dread yakhe and dragged her to the bathroom.. I was enraged! Nd'zoybulal inye bonanje le bitch!! I locked her in the bath room ndaya efront....some of the people hadn't left, one said: "hee sa'goduka nganto kehok"....I took Lukhanyo's Collective Slugger that was on the walls as decorations and swung it in the air, Me: "its either you walk or I'll call a bloody ambulance, which is it gonna be?" They all flew out the house.....Lukhanyo was still on the couch mumbling...its as though he couldn't get up, that made me even angrier!.... "Lukhanyo get the hell up that couch!!!" All he did was breathe, instinct told me to call someone.....I dialed Ta Smig and he said he was on his way.....I took my babies to the bedroom which Sam decorated...and put them in they cots.....there was a knock on the door....I ran to get it....Ta Smig was already here?...😬O.o...what the? I didn't ask questions, when we got to the Lukhanyo.....my heart stopped!.....his mouth was covered in foam and had grey circles under his eyes.....then his nose bled.....my heart just fell.....what the fuck happened here!? Ta Smig picked him up and dragged him to the car....I felt him slowly fading away.....I wanted to go to him but I couldn't....I had to look after the twins. I had forgotten the cab driver was here so instead I called my mother and told her then sent the cab to fetch her.....I was beside myself.....then I remember.....Sino was still in the bathroom.....probably utipile....I slowly walked to the kitchen and boiled some water I put on the stove and took out a big pot....I poured the water in there and waited.....then I took out some cooking oil.....and poured half a bottle and waited.....after a good 15 minutes. I switched off the stove....and poured my mixture into a big jug....then took it with me to unlock the bathroom.....one of the twins cried.....damnit! Ngu Luhle!...I heard a car park....I had 3 options.

- #1. I opened the front door and not burn this bitch.
- #2. I attend to my baby.
- #3. I open this door, burn her and go back to my kids.....

Option 3 was soooo tempting, I unlocked the bathroom and as I were to throw it on her, my mother pulled me away and the jug hit the floor....Sino jumped up, I grabbed her head and banged it against the tile and she lay there.....still. My

mother screamed..... "Lihle wenzennii!!!!!" ...I calmly turned around and went to my baby...but this time it was Luthando....and Luhle was fast asleep....it was a bit disturbing.....my mind automatically thought of Lukhanyo....what if he'd? No.... That can't be true.... That can't happen.....I took the keys to the Rover and drove out....calling Ta Smig at the same time...he informed me base Mercantile....I was there within 10 minutes thank God there was no traffic!....I walked up and looked for Ta Smig and found him sitting in a chair with his face buried in his hands.....I feared the worst....as I sat down next to him he said.: "I haven't heard a thing, they said something about a drug which hit a nerve and they're trying to drain it, before it stops his organs.....I started crying.....and shaking....who had done this? What if he doesn't make it!...then the doctor came to us....he looked worried.....and was mumbling, Doc: "Sorry ma'am uhhh...are you Mr Mzinyathi's wife?"my heart just dropped beneath my ankles.

Chapter 54

Doctor: "Ma'am? Can you hear me?" ...my mind had shut down by then...Me: "I'm sorry doctor, uthi kuthen?" ...Doctor: "Ma'am, I just said he's responding to the treatment....he just woke up called a "Luhle" or something like that....he'll be fine....its just that we need to pump his stomach twice a day...until it heals..." Me: "doctor what happened to him?" ...at least now I was calm, okay he's fine...Doctor: "He ingested a drug that is illegal here called Methamphetamine....it seems like its in his fluids...and not his nostrils or injected in his body....so I'm assuming he ingested without knowing.....Do you know about this ma'am?" Me: "I just got back in town and found him laying in the lounge...."my mind clicked, I had to go.....I turned on my heel and walked, I walked and got to the car, started it and left for home. When I got there, paramedics and all were outside....I got inside and remembered...oh....mxm...Sino. Mom was holding the twins....and the paramedics were trying to resuscitate her....Me: "Akekafi na?" I heard myself say...my mom poked me, "I told them she fell...kayek ubatyaza!" ...I waited till the Med's left...then I searched....I found Sino's phone....and unlocked.....bitch hasn't changed her password....I went to her messages... Another came in, just then...it was Pluto. I read it: "Dd u du it?"then I was puzzled. I went on her whatsapp...the first one read: "he's changing it to his wife's name...after everything I've done for him!" Sino asked: "What is that? Who yu on about?" Pluto: "Lukz! That will can't go through Sino, and

you're gonna stop it. Dlula apha kum when you knock off.." Sino: "what makes you think I'll do it? " Pluto: "if you love me and want me for the rest of your life, you'll do it." Her reply was simply : "ok"... She agreed to kill my husband for Pluto? An abusive, uneducated Ugly man!? He doesn't even respect her!!! Lomntu une Pillar yakhe!...Ta Smig needed to see this....kanti what kind of friends does Lukhanyo have....right then....there was a knock on the door. I opened and it was Pluto....my hands wanted to rip his face off but chances are, he has a gun on him so I kept my cool....Sino's phone was right behind my back, I hid it so he couldn't see it..and I silently switched it off....with the red button... Pluto: "Molo, tshi, kang'atsho lukhanyo ukhona!" Me: "hay nyan?...shame man noba ulibele...unjan?" Pluto: "ndiryt Malinki, uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "he took a drive...." Pluto: "but both the cars are here nje." Me: "oh hay, hambe noTa Smig..." He seemed abit confused.....Pluto: "how is he, is he fine?" Me: "yep, why do you ask?" Pluto: "hay wethu, ndim'qibel kdala...uSino yena bumbonile?" Me: "ha.a lovie kandimbone naye"....he looked disappointed....but I kept my cool....oh God, nanku Ta Smig.....he parked his car and stayed in the car...staring at us, or me, or Pluto....I didn't know, but that look sent shivers down my spine.....eventually he got out the car....and walked slowly....Pluto: "hee, mos uLukhanyo isn't with Ta Smig?" As he looked at me....I decided to work another trick, I yelled to Ta Smig, kodwa uza kuth....Me: "Ta Smig wethu, umshiyephi uBaby?? Ufunwa nguPluto ndimxelele kemna you took a drive with him..." Ta Smig took the hint immediately..."ndimshiye phe ndlin uthi udiniwe, so his taking a nap..." I could see a smile escaping pluto's face.....hayin lomfana kanantlon?!!! He excused himself and left....Ta Smig: "good going baby girl.....Lukhanyo uth ufunuk'bona as soon as possible" me: "lemme take a quick bath...".....I went to take a bath and left for the hospital.....

I got there and Lukhanyo was staring at his soup.....anger was written all over his worn out face.....Me: "Lukhanyo...." He stared at me, with the most saddest look...Him: "Lihle I am sorry...." Me: "baby, its okay, just focus on you now....we'll sort it out." Him: "Lihle, what happened to me?" Me: "what do you remember?" Him: "I just came back from Pretoria, when I got to the house Ta Smig had opened up....to pay the guys....some stayed over and we were having drinks....they called it my bachelor party.....I remember Sino handing out the drinks sasela....ndiqibele ngok bungena mna...after that....I can't remember...kandityise baby, nd'lambile, ungakhi kakhulu qha.." I took the bowl and started feeding him....Me: "Lukhanyo, what if I told you....our best friends drugged you...phof, people who we thought were our best friends..." He looked confused.....Him: "Lihle uzam'uthini!..." Me: "Baby, I have evidence that Sino and Pluto tried to kill you....." His grinded his teeth....and I

could see the veins on his forehead and temples show.....I've never seen him this angry...Me: "what do you want me to do about it....?" Him: "Will you be able to do it?" Me: "Do or Die baby wam....its just us two qha ngok.....nobody else."

Chapter 55

I left the hospital after a while.....I had really changed...I have become a beast.....Lukhanyo instructed me not to act rationally....I must wait....wait for them to come to us first....sebes'qalile mos....

Ta Smig was still at home, helping mum clean up....I called him aside....Me: "uth uLuks, he briefed you already..." Ta Smig: "ewe mtshana...you keep your mouth shut...zizolwa zoy2 ezi...subanayo ne worry...Pluto has a short dangerous temper....all we need to do is provoke it...indirectly....via Sino. Pluto has been on trial for murder before, his 2 ex gf's....we helped him out those cases.... But mna I know he killed them, ndandikhona..." Me: "are you saying we must drive Sino to her grave???" I hissed at him....Ta Smig: "Lihle, Pluto will not stop till he gets what he wants, Sino needs to move out the way....." I thought for a while.....could I do this? Was I capable?...of murder?...Ta Smig: "if you love Lukhanyo, this wouldn't be a hard decision."

A week went by.....Lukhanyo wanted to leave the hospital, but I told him its better if he stayed.... Him: "Lihle, I'm missing out on my babies, I don't have time to be here!" Me: "They aren't going anywhere..." Him: "kaze nabo ke ngomso....I just want to see them, ndak'cela baby wam....." And he pouted.....ow bethuna mahn...that melted my heart, I bent over and kissed his lips...as I got up, he pulled me back....I sat on the bed and embraced my husband....he took my hand and slid it down, I felt a fossil hard Richard...I stopped and laughed...Me: "hayi mntu wam kayek izmanga man...you have to get well" Him: "If iyaphakama, then I'm well enough...kaze man lovie...just ey'1..." As we continued kissing the doctor walked right in...Doctor: "ow my goodness, I'm soo sorry" as he covered his eyes...I got up and we both giggled like schoolkids...the doctor had good news....Doc: "Mr Mzinyathi, you will be able to go home soon!" Lukhanyo: "I take it soon is today?" Me: "aw'senxame...." Doc: "well I'm tired of hearing your whining, even though the nurses don't mind... Nonetheless you can go home today!" The joy in his eyes....ndayaz akakhumbul anyone else besides the kids....especially intombiyakhe...I went to sign the paper work as he got ready.....

Ta Smig had come for us....Lukhanyo still couldn't walk properly on his own but he tried his best...as we got home I took out his comfy couch....maybe we should just call it the Sick Persons Couch....the sPc...lol.....he got on the phone and called a few people....in less than 30 minutes all his "friends" arrived...he instructed me to stay in the bedroom with the twins....he had asked my mother to do the grocery and pay the accounts...basically he just wanted her out the way.....I lay Luthando on his tummy on top of the bed and lay Luhle...on top of my chest, she busy sucking on her thumb...yabawa lomtana...I decided to feed them since their time was near....I couldn't really hear what the conversation was about but I could hear one was abit pissed off: "zay'dubul'inye lantwan lukhanyo! Zay'bulal inye yeessssee!!!" Lukhanyo: "hayi Hey! Don't do such! The plan is working so far mos....relax and let him be....stock esitsha sifika Thursday. Ndizothumela yena...but he won't make it back....."

My heart raced, I reminded myself....he deserved it. And Luhle started let go of my nipple....I looked at her and noticed she fell asleep....I put her in her cot and went to Luthando...I lay down next to him, he jus lay there and stared at me....ndabiwa bubthongo, I heard Lukhanyo struggling in....I got up and he said: "a.a baby. I'm good..." I sat up straight and he went to his side of the bed...I took Luthando and he lay down on his back....I had fluffed up his pillows so that he's comfortable....he gave out his hands, to take his son and he lay him on his muscular chest....and rubbed his back.... I fell asleep...

Chapter 56

Few hours later, Luhle started crying....I quickly got up and picked her up from her cot....she seemed scared...the moment I held her she settled down...I went to check the doors, they were locked. The windows were closed, I went back to bed,, Luthando and his dad were fast asleep....I got into bed and lay Luhle in the middle, I wore a hair net then lay next to her....I gave her my finger and she instantly sucked on it...heee, Luhle kodwa, as I smiled to myself... I kissed her and lay down my head....I was falling asleep.....and then I heard a sound...from outside, like there was someone in the yard, they tried to open the door but luckily I had locked it....plus there was a burglar gate, Lukhanyo's eyes shot open....by then I was holding Luhle but she was fiddly and wanted to cry....Lukhanyo sensed it,, and he got up....painfully walked over to Luthando's cot and lay him there, he came straight to me and took his

daughter, she lay on his chest and one tiny hand held on to Lukhanyo's vest.....I wonder who's outside....Lukhanyo took his phone and typed a message and handed it to me....it read: "plan is to stay still as possible, I am in no position to fight, whoever it is out there probably knows that....so let's be quiet..."I wrote back, "call Backup! What if they find a way in"...he read it and texted Ta Smig..: "someone outside tryna break in..." And sent it.....minutes later I heard movements again, whoever it was, was in a rush and ran to what I think must have been his car.....I heard tyres screech from afar.....and my mind knew it was Ta Smig...before you know it, I heard gunshots....only four times then silence!

Now, it came to a point where, I saw a pattern.....everything that has to do with Lukhanyo's gang shot only 4 times, but why? I looked at him and he walked to the kitchen to get some juice while talking to Luhle.: "kodwa ntomb'kayise ulala nini....hlel nje uhleli wena....andik'understand...kand'xelele ke nunu wam ulala nin.....huh?"I was giggling on my own eroomin...akasem'nxamele man....he came back and sat down on the bed...him: "mtanam alok utata, ufunu boleka into yakhe pha kumama yabo?...ndizophinda ndiy'buyise ne..."Me: "and'bolekisi mna...." Him: "khavé umamakho....tsshhi! Lala mtanam..."he sang her a lullaby and rocked her back and forth, she was getting woozy...then finally fell asleep.....Lukhanyo placed her in her cot and came straight to me, he didn't even ask, he just dove onto my mouth,,,he kissed me and held me...as we stepped back, and lay on the bed....he kissed my neck and sucked on it gently....It tickled abit.....I could feel electricity traveling through my body...he went down to my boobs and kissed them, then he looked up to me and smiled.....I knew what he wanted to do..... Me: "Ncanca, ndakwaz uyabawa"and he Did! But he stopped immediately.... Him: "Sies man baby, ngamasi mos la!" ...he said with a sour face, I literally laughed at him....he came back to my neck and cheeks....then took off my pants.....he slid his middle finger, and I was already wet.....he stroked it gently and looked at me.....I held on to the covers and bit my lower lip.... Me: "ooooooh, lukhaanyor"he went down and attacked it with his tongue....I bit on my fist as my toes curled and eyes rolled back in my head.....I was about to reach climax, I hung my left on his neck, the other in the air as my thigh started shaking, my whole body vibrating.....and he stopped! How could he just STOP! Me: "hay baby suyeka man...please don't stop!" Him: "you want this pleasure all to yourself? Yhuuuu!" He took off his tracksuit...Richard had muscled up.....he lay on top of me and said: "Let's try it without music, sound.....just silence.....baby I wanna feel your heartbeat" I just nodded and he dove right in....

Chapter 57

After a while.....his phone rang, he picked up...Him: "Sure Ta?" Caller: "kavule, nd'lapha phandle." he got up and went to the door to unlock it, Ta Smig walked right in. Ta Smig: "ndiy'canile kay'2 but it didn't stop, it got away!...." He was furious.... Lukhanyo: "Yeses! Uzophinda buye lomntu Ta Smig.....we need to get amajita apha now!!" Ta Smig got right on to it....this place wasn't safe for my babies I thought to myself, I got up and got dressed....but I can't be at motherwell neither! For sure they knew where I stayed!....I had to think....I took out 2 bags one for me and for the twins.....Lukhanyo walked in: "uyaphi kengok Lihle?" Me: "baby, ndicingel abantwana!...this is not safe for them..." He looked genuinely pissed off but he had to agree ke nyan..... Me: "we can't go to motherwell or dwesi....I'm thinking of somewhere else...." Him: "a hotel?" Me : "Too many formalities, they might track us down by my name...." I hated leaving Lukhanyo here but what choice did I have?....Him: "How about.....nah that won't work....eish, babes.....I'm sorry about all this....." Me: "mnyen wam, there's no going back now...." We sat in silence for a while.....Me: "Lukhanyo, why is it that when your friends shoot people, they shoot only 4 times....?" Him: "its always been like that, it was an instruction from dad..." Me: "No type of symbol or sign behind it?" Him: "Nahh...why?" Me: "I find it weird that your gang shoots 4 times.....and you sell 4 types of pills.....is that a coincidence?" He looked surprised...Him: " heeee ubaby, when did you realize all this?" Me: "a few minutes ago.....one more thing.....what were you doing at Xolani's funeral?" Have you ever seen a black person go pale.....I think I just seen him go pale..... Him: "Lihle, that was strictly business." Me: "Business? At a funeral? While people are mourning, you were doing business?" One of the twins woke up.....Luthando.....he just got up and went to him saying... "I don't have time for this!..."

Now I'm tryna some all this up.....but I needed evidence....I'm not saying my husband is a murderer...but its possible! I loved him sooooo much, even if he were I would accept it...I can't lose him!...he came back in: "Luthando ulambile.." He handed him over to me without even looking at me, I held his arm, his eyes shot right into mine..... Me: "baby I didn't mean to upset you...you know you don't need to hide anything from me...I got your back"he sighed and sat down.... Him: "Lihle, Sino is leaving the hospital ngomso....I need you to be there." Me: "Lukhanyo I almost killed that bitch, how the hell would she want me near her?..." Him: "we need her close again....when she's with us...we'll send Pluto to collect the Pseudo Stock (fake products)...I'll give him an alternative number and make him believe its our personal contact number and nobody else has it..... You know how much he loves being number 1 mos...when he gets there he will contact me, mna ndizobe ndise Veeplaas

the whole day...so that when they trace the calls they don't find them anywhere near here. He will receive the stock at a drop off point, meaning nobody else will be there...obviously he's gonna call and tell me us'fumen....I'd have tipped the police off anonymously then...and they'll catch him red-handed.....of course knowing him, he'll darken my shine and tell them uthunywe ndim.....by then I'd have destroyed the "personal number" ...kamand ndiy'thenge kooMyfriend...so it won't trace back. Yava ke lovey?" Me: "uSino ungena phi keyena?"

Him: "she'll be an automatic witness for Pluto, cuz she has mad love for him....soooo, she has to go. And you have to do it".....my heart froze!

Chapter 58

Lukhanyo had changed me in less than a year..... Being the wife of a gangster I now understood that, its best if YOU DON'T KNOW, because my honies, if you do....then you have to Help! With the dirty work.....one day when you want to leave him....you can't go to the police and spill his beans...izobuyela nawe lonto cuz you were part of it! But Lukhanyo isn't like that.....he just doesn't want to get close to Sino that's why he's sending me.....I had to think of what I was going to do.... Him: "Lihle, baby wam....you won't have to kill her in cold blood....just lure her close....we'll do the rest!..." Me: "still mos Lukhanyo, I'll be a killer..." Him: "you're a potential killer from what I've heard...wam'bethekisa kwi tiles umtanabantu...she almost lost her marbles"...we both giggled... Me: "hayi man, Lukhanyo this isn't funny...." Him: "Baby, when we're done with this. I'll drop le madness yonke. I promised you this remember?...I already had dropped it, but nguPluto lo und'qalileyo and I won't relax until he's done and dusted..."

Thursday was around the corner though...so I needed to get on with it....I called my mom.... Me: "mama wethu, cela uzisa abantwana for le veki....Luks and I are busy with someone and-" she cut me off... Mom: "hayi mtanam ndizobalanda abazukulwana bam tshi...ubuz'explainer apha...ndizogqibezela apha ndibuye nale grocer then ndibathathe..." Me: "ok ke mama..." Next phone call was to Sino.....should I call or should I go to her?....nahh, call. If I go to her she might panic.....then I remembered! Kanene she doesn't have her phone with her....my heart sank!...I decided to bath and go to her, as I was getting dressed.... Lukhanyo: "heeee, awuse skime ngath uyokwenzinto ebetere!..." I laughed hysterically, Me: "tsek man Lukhanyo..." He quickly grabbed me and threw me on the bed...and tickled me.. Him:

"uthi tsek kuban? Ndizok'bonisa kemna...nalo tsek wakho!" ...he continued tickling me soo hard...I had tears from laughing.....until we heard the door open....we stopped dead in our tracks....."Heeee, baph' abantu balapha..... Lihle!" It was mom....we both breathed out loud a sigh of relief and I got up to go to the kitchen... "Tshin mama sow'lapha...!" Mom: "hehake Lihle bek'nin ngoko? Ba-ready ooPontsho?" I decided to unpack my bag and add more clothes for them.....I was going to stay...They want us, not them. I prepared everything, and I called a cab.....after 2 hours, they left.....I finished getting dressed and was on my way....Lukhanyo was in the lounge watching some cooking chanel...oh wait, the tv was watching him cuz he was in his iPhone typing something....but why the cooking chanel though...I went to him, and kissed his lips... "Be back later".."Sho".....I left.....when I got to the hospital, I looked for her and found her packing up, she froze when she saw me...Me: "bitch yam..." I said with a smile....I went over to hug her....she hugged me back with tears in her eyes...Sino: "I'm sorry Lihle..." Me: "its fine tshomam....it really is....we're past that now, sapha bag zakho sik'goduse...." she immediately jumped: "Lukhanyo ulapha?" She was shaking, yuuuuuh she looked beyond frightened....Me: "ha.a lovie, its just us two...he doesn't even know I'm here.." Then she eased up a bit.....

When we got to her place I handed her, her BlackBerry....she was confused. Me: "way'shiya pha endlin, so nday'cima and kept it till you were healed....." Sino: "enkosi mtshana....".....I made her some food and we started chatting, phof I was chatting....mostly about Kimberley, the wedding, the twins.....she just smiled and nodded....her phone beeped....when she checked it, her face went pale.....her eyes welled up with tears, I went to hug her and took the phone as if to put it on the table, when she wasn't looking I read it: "you fucked up sino! And you are going to pay big time!" It was from Pluto....

Chapter 59

I felt for her but my natural instinct is to protect my husband, and kids...

I left her and told her if she needed anything she knew where to find me. When I got to lukhanyo, he was starting to stress. Him: "Lihle kunin ndik'lindile!! Where the hell you been!" Me: "hayi lukhanyo what happened to calling ke? If une worry kangak...." He was upset....but I didn't probe.....Me: "I spoke to her....we got one prob thou....Pluto is on to her.." Him: "then we got to act fast...".....the next day was a busy day in the Mzinyathi household....we were doing last minute prep's and the

the police holding cells.....with 6 other criminal.....when he entered.... The one leader smacked his lips and said: "mmmmmh....fresh meat....".....

Goodluck Pluto.....

Chapter 60

The ambulance arrived, I had switched off the stoves by then.....I was kneeling beside Sino, crying hysterically.....although I felt nothing for her.....she tried to kill my husband.....she's always had this thing with me....I brushed it off over the years...but it was there.....ndamenza nton mna?.....I cried thinking about our memories together.....our last night out was my first night with Lukhanyo.....now that broke me apart.....why had I been with Lukhanyo????! Why couldn't I have settled for Xolani and his abusive behavior maybe that would have worked.....I would have been at home with my mother, Xolani would still be alive, Sino would still be alive!....everyone around me was dying.....I thought of the next closest person to me Lukhanyo knew.....it was my mom.....No he wouldn't do that.....would he?...all of a sudden he was standing there in front of me....as the paramedics came in and took Sino's body....I got up and ran to him.....there was something that attracted me to him....whether I liked it or not.....I loved him...dismally.....Xolani warned me about him....the man I made my husband.....what if Lukhanyo was the one who killed him? Hayi man! I know what I saw!....it couldn't have been him....I hugged him tightly....and he held on for a while...I think it was part of the show....as if it had been an "accident"....he was tryna comfort me...I just wanted all these people out my house.....I just wanted sleep....but then another nightmare was the police.....I led them inside the house...as we sat on the couch I cuddled in Lukhanyo's chest, in between sobs and wails.....Police: "Can we come another time?" Me: "...*sniffs*....no officer, I want this done today..." Police: "okay then. How are you connected to Sinovuyo?" Me: "she is.....was my friend..." Police: "did you see what happened? Or anyone shady walking around outside?" Me: "No sir, I went to open the door and had to rush back to the kitchen because I was cooking...when I heard the gunshots I switched it off and ran back to the door and found her.....laying there....."I started crying again.....

The police said their condolences and left.....the other people took what they needed as evidence and left too....I just wanted my bed....it was still early....but I was tired of being awake.....I asked Lukhanyo to leave me alone for a while....and I went to our

bedroom....took off all my clothes and took a shower.....realizing that its becoming a habit to wash off blood now...I don't bath to keep clean....that thought made me sad.....I couldn't take it anymore.....strength was slowly leaving my soul.....I'm a bloody murderer...! I cried silently and sat on the floor till I felt like I just couldn't cry anymore....I got out the shower and went inside the covers.....I decided to take pills just to quicken my sleep....I took out 2 and drank it with water and went back to bed.....it took a while....almost 10 minutes.....my mind was blank.....I entered a deep sleep...I couldn't hear anything...until I walked in a room....sitting in a corner was a man....He said: "Lihle ndanditheni kuwe?" I walked closer to see who it was.....the voice sounded familiar....I knew it from somewhere but haven't heard it in a while!.....he turned around and walked to me...."Lihle, ndanditheni kuwe" he said again.....my eyes welled up in tears, I started crying....it was Xolani.....he was looking at me eye to eye.....I missed him so much....Me: "Xolani!..." Was all I could mutter....Him: "Lihle I told you! I told you to stay away from him!....he will destroy you! Ndamaz mna, buza apha kum!..." Me: "but its too late Xolani.....*sobbing*....I'm already his wife....." Xolani just looked at me in sorrow....I bent my head down and when I looked up again he wasn't there....I screamed his name: "Xolaani! Xollaannnniii".....the door closed, I sprang up and realized it was Lukhanyo who just walked in.....he came over to his side and crept into bed....I was still scared, especially now because of Xolani.....it was as though I was looking into a beast.....I had tears in my eyes and moved further from the bed...he looked at me: "Lihle yinton? Why und'baleka nje..."....I looked at him and I don't know if I imagined it but he's eyes shone, maybe it was my tears.....or maybe I'd married Lucifer himself!.....I looked away sadly and sat up with my knees to my chest....he pulled me gently....at first I didn't budge.....secondly he said: "Baby wami....."....I looked back at him and he had his puppy dog look already on....he pulled me again and I slid into his arms.....I held on to him and starting feeling sleepy again....he whispered: "Lihle, I love you. I'd never do anything to hurt you.....or my kids.....Ever. Even if you want to leave me, that's your decision.....qha yazi ba ndiyak'thanda mna...you're everything in a wife I could ever ask for and more....you're the one for me Lithembelihle..." Me: "Lukhanyo, I can't leave you. I want to....but I just can't. I love you so much...I need you, to survive....I've been through so much with you to actually give up on us now.....but wena awund'thandi.....you're obsessed with me....so if I ever leave you, I won't make another day alive.....".....he kept silent.....I knew it.

I started falling asleep again,, my heart was heavy.....was it pain? Hatred? Love?....it all seemed the same to me...I just wanted to hold on to him forever....he squeezed me tighter without saying a word.....I decided, on his side I wasn't close enough.....I got

on top of him and lay my right ear on his chest and listened to his heart.....it didn't beat any different to the average human's.....Me: "utixile?" Him: "ya....namajita aphandle" me: "doing?" Him: "Guarding".....that's when I knew hayi Lukhanyo yinja manyan.....he's the boss....he pays people to guard his house? Why don't just hire a security company?.....ai I chose to keep quiet and appreciate the extra security.....we both fell asleep without another word to one another.....

Chapter 61

We woke up the next morning...phof he was already awake, busy on his iPad....he didn't like it much....I don't know why, he kept tapping on it furiously, then finally threw it across the room....the screen cracked.... Me: "oh hay Lukhanyo yinton ngok?" Him: "yand'frustrater lento yala iPad....mxm...." Me: "I'm not talking about the iPad...what's eating you?".....he didn't reply.....just sat there staring into space. He needed therapy man lomntu....the way he's always gas'ed up.....just looking at him scared me, hayi I needed to get the kids back at least he would calm down when they're around.....then another random thought crossed my mind.....Sino needed to be buried.....I don't know if her family would accept it, but I had to go and inform them either way....I got up and went to brush my teeth, when I got back, I went to take poor iPad and placed it neatly on the dressing table.....it was raining outside, I climbed back into bed.....and looked the other way... Him: "Lihle, what happened yesterday?" Me: "Phi?" Him: "ngok ubulele...you had a bad dream?" Me: "yeah....." Him: "wanna talk about it?" Me: "no".....he kept quiet.....then after a while.... Him: "was it about us?".....oh bethuna ubaby.....he probably thinks I want to leave him...njebe ndi on and off...I turned to look at him and I held on to him again... Him: "Lihle answer me." Me: "lukhanyo even if I dream you killing me, I won't wake up and leave you." Him: "so I killed you in your dream?" Me: "no you didn't..." Him: "Lihle will I have to tickle this out of you?" Me: "okay okay fine.....it was about Xolani".....he just rolled his eyes and looked away....I knew he was gonna act ratchet about this.....Me: "nantsoke....uske und'tshintshela ingathi ndim'bizile".... Him: "and'tshintshanga....wat did he want this time?" Me: "to stay away from you...he said you would destroy me" Him: "heehaake! Utheth'ba Xolani usenomona nangok sese ngcwabeni? Hayi ndiyam'vuma....".....he didn't say anything else....he got up... Me: "can we just stay in bed today, its awful cold outside" him: "I'll make breakfast first...ndiyeza".....

After we had our breakfast in bed, I have to admit...he can cook, I doubted him before..... Me: "wafundiswa nguban upheka baby?".....he kept silent and looked almost irritated....yho hayi andizoyaz ke nam mos! When he has mood swings it boggles my mind..... Him: "when I lived with wife ka Ta Smig.....she taught me how to cook.....well, actually I taught myself, because when Ta Smig went to work, she would tell me to cook and if it wasn't to her expectations.....she would beat me."my heart really ached for this man. No honestly, when he says I'm everything he has, there's no doubt about it...other guys tell you "you're my everything" but they have a proper job, a house, an education, a mom and a dad, with a great childhood in their memory. Lukhanyo means it very well when he says it, he really doesn't have anybody else....I took the dishes to the kitchen, and while washing them I made a mental note that he doesn't touch no pots in this kitchen for as long as I'm around....a tear escaped my eye...no wonder he has trust issues and hatred in his heart....he doesn't know love. Love is his babies, and when they're not around.....he feels incomplete.....I went back to the bedroom and he was cuddling himself, when I got into bed, he turned around and pulled me to him. He kissed my forehead and closed his eyes...Him: "when are my babies coming back?" Me: "when this madness is over..." Him: "bring them back Lihle.....kaka ye madness.".....I told myself I'd go to Sino's aunt before I went to fetch them.....after a while he fell asleep again...I got up and took the iPad, what was frustrating him....I clicked it and miraculously it switched on....the screen was a bit of a blur...but I could see...I went to messages, it was just stupid emails....then went to photo's....and there it was.....I didn't even have to click, it was already there.....a picture of him and Xolani in some coffee shop....they looked uhm.....how do I put this.....brotherly? Yeah that's it, they weren't holding hands or hugging. They were just sitting next to each other.....and for the first time I had to admit....this is why I fell for Lukhanyo, he had looked a tiny bit like Xolani but he was sweet and romantic unlike Xolani.....at first it seemed like a stupid thought....but its true.....there couldn't have been a better replacement for my abusive ex...I switched the iPad back off then turned around and I got a fright to see him staring at me! Me: "Lukhanyo what the fuck is wrong with you!!" Him: "what the fuck is wrong with YOU! Why ungand'buz instead of just investigating and me catching you!..." Me: "uthetha half mos wena! I have to wait till the time suits you perfectly! And that's almost always never!!" I yelled.....turned to go take a shower....I think I'll leave now instead of later. I'm tired of living with a beast! Lemme go fetch my babies and spend some time with them, I don't know what's wrong this person.....but how is it that he ALWAYS catches me red-handed! Is he thaafraid of me leaving him!....I got out the shower and went to lotion my body....then took out

my Baby Phat tracksuit and Air Jordans sneaker...I'm tired of this shit man.....I took my bag and walked out..Him: "Lihle! Lihle get back here!!!!" I just kept walking but I didnt make it to the garage.....he held my arm and pulled me to look at him. Him: "Lihle, look I'm sorry...you're not a nagging wife, I love it like that, don't be a detective kwinto zam. Ndak'xelela mos instructions zodyola nam! They still apply in marriage ke...I don't want us to have this conversation again!" Me: "is that your idea of an apology?" Him: "Mamngwevu wam....cela uxolo ke, you know I'd die for you njena....I don't wanna lose you....I love you with every bone in my body....every muscle....every fiber....just don't go through my shit va.....then we set for life....I don't want you to leave this house sixabane then somethin happens out there and I never get the chance to say sorry...." I just had to melt, who wouldn't? Don't lie.....tshi....Me: " okay fine baby...I'll be back soon yeva?....."then I kissed him, and he just held on.....he held on for soo long I thought I wasn't going to leave....when he pulled back....Him: "Ndak'thanda MaTshangisa..." Me: "I love you too Puppy yam....". Him: "ndilinde alok sohamba soy2...." He said with an excited face....I waited for about 30 minutes....heeeee uLukhanyo... Me: "why uthanda ufaniselana nam wena? I'm not your twin" ...Him: "hayi alok, you my mom, dad, brother, wife and my child tshi...." I laughed at that...but ke he wasn't wearing Baby Phat yena, but I'm almost sure if there was a male section he'd buy it just izofana nale yam.....ei this person.....after that we left

Chapter 62

We got to Sino's Aunt's house...eZwide.....tears threatened my eyes....I got out the car and Lukhanyo didn't even budge... Me: "hayi baby iza man....its gonna look suspicious if my own husband akahliki emotwen!"he sulked and got out the car.....we knocked...someone: "Kumm iN!" ...I looked at Lukhanyo and he just twisted his mouth and rolled his eyes....I tried hard not to laugh...we entered the house and greeted... Aunt: "nifuna nton?" This woman was beyond rude, aint nobody got time for this....Me: "mama, sizise umphanga..." Aunt: "kaba?" Me: "uSinovuyo uswelekile...." To my surprise, she screeamed in despair! " Yhooooooooooooo! " Her hands were on her head, Lukhanyo crossed his arms and looked to the ceiling....the little brother came in...I think he heard but he comforted his aunt, as she cried: "yhuuu mtanam, iza nala nip ye gin phantsi kwebhedi...." The child immediately got up and went to fetch it....he brought it back and poured her a shot, he even measured it... Lukhanyo was

like 🤔O.ohe didn't even think it wasn't even funny. I think it reminded him of his childhood, cuz he immediately turned and walked back to the car....I tried my best, but she just kept gulping...instead I gave her a number for the mortuary to go and identify the body, when I walked out I think I heard her say "sizoy'thengelwa nguban kengok igrocery?" In between sobs....I was soo irritated.

We drove to Motherwell in silence....when we got to my old home....memories stirred back inside me....Xolani bethand uzond'checker ke amise pha ngakwi danger...we used to sit there and throw pebbles at each other until he got a "call" and "had to leave"....Lukhanyo also wayesaqala und'checker phof....probably twice, then I had to leave my home....we got out the car and walked inside...Mum was holding luthando and Luhle was asleep in the bedroom.....Lukhanyo entered first, he greeted and scanned around for his daughter..."Mama, uph uNtomb'kayise?" ...Mama: "ulele wethu bhuti, eroomin" ...he went straight to the bedroom and yes....he woke her up...and came back with her.....Him: "yuuuh mtanam mamakho und'phethe kakbi pha kulanldlu, ingathi ngow'buya uzond'thethelala....he sat down with her and kissed her cheeks.....was that a smile I saw her give her dad?...heeee andincunyelwa nje mna? 🤔:(...I took Luthando and lay him on his back on top of my thighs...he had his hand in a fist in his mouth...I told mom about Sino's passing....she was shocked! But had a look on her..... Me: "Hayi mama, bingendim, mna I even went to the hospital to apologize kuye and I spent the day with her the day before it happened....so bendingayenza njan lonto..." Mom then understood and chatted to Luks for a while...mom told me to feed them....(I had milked my breasts and kept it in containers for them)...so I decided to just warm it and feed them....Lukhanyo disapproved, as always....he just enjoyed seeing my boob wethu...I fed Luthando first....and gave him to Lukhanyo then took Luhle....lol...again he burped Luthando, again Luthando messed on him....he just frowned...Him: "Kodwa sani, uyand'qhela wena..."I finished with Luhle and burped her....Mama was fixing the twins bags and getting their things ready...I had to take the back seat and lay the blankey on the seats since they were leather and cold....we said our goodbyes to mom, then drove home.....when we got home....Luhle had made a poopie....and FINALLY Lukhanyo insisted on changing her....he took her to the room and lay a towel under her.....he took off her pink jumpsuit and dirty diaper...but to his dismay, right after he finished removing the diaper, she was not done, I stood at the door....and when Lukhanyo turned...Luhle made another poop on the towel then pee'ed....when Lukhanyo went back to her, he screamed out loud: "Hayi maan luhle!..." I couldn't help laughing.....

You better recognize, Daddy! ❤️

Chapter 63

He turned to me with the puppy dog look,, Me: "haayi, sund'faka...uz'celele..." Him: "kodwa baby 😊:(..." I was in stitches of laughter...I handed Luthando over.....Him: "Masambe sobukel ibhola kwedin...yayaz ibhola yinton? You gonn learn today"...Luthando just stared at him blankly....with his eyes wide open...I cleaned up Luhle and went to wash the towel and hung it.....I took her to the lounge and sat next her dad and brother....Luhle looked at Lukhanyo, he stared back at her.....and he shifted a few inches...lol.....abasa qoshelani nje...Luthando was sitting on top of Lukhanyo drifting to sleep, His father shook him....Lukhanyo: "sulala alok my boy, jonga pha eTv'in..." Me: "Lukhanyo lusana kodwa olu...he doesn't know ibhola yena uyoze qha.." ..nyan ke Luthando just kept drifting to sleep....His dad turned him around and lay him on his chest with his stomach....he instantly fell asleep with his cute little mouth slightly open...he kissed his small head.....Luhle on the other hand still stared at them both....Lukhanyo blew her a kiss, and she smiled...eshheeee! Sebevana again...I decided to put Luhle to sleep too but ke it was going to be a mission hence she just woke up....I put her on Lukhanyo's lap on her stomach then I cuddled into him too... Him: "baby ka-lyte heater k'yabanda"I got up and switched it on.....and we watched t.v....

After a few hours...I heard Lukhanyo's tummy grumble, I instantly got up to cook....that's what being a wife is right?...there's no instruction to be given...Luhle was finally asleep...and oddly Lukhanyo naye besozela.....pay back time. I went to his phone and clicked on camera....I took 2 pics....he didn't even hear me take them...and I put his phone down and went to finish cooking.....by the time I was done, he was snoring....I switched off the tv then went to lock the doors and close windows and check garage doors...I closed the curtains and I saw a white polo with tinted windows....it stood there and I felt the owner was staring at our house. I called Ta Smig.... Ta Smig: "mtshana, kunjan?" Me: "ndiyaphila Ta Smig unjan wena?" Him: "ndiryt, what's wrong?" Me: "Ta Smig....Lukhanyo just fell asleep with the twins and kange alale izolo so I want him to rest but while I was closing the windows and locking doors, I noticed a white polo parked apha phandle.....I don't know if I should be alarmed or just relax..." Ta Smig: "Lihle! Wake up Lukhanyo! Don't peep through the windows, don't make a sound or a noise take the twins niyohlala eroomin!....do this NOW! Wake him up! Ndiyeza!!!" He hung up and I tiptoed to the lounge....Me: "baby..." He didn't answer, I shook him slightly....he opened his eyes....Him: "what's wrong?" Me: "kukho Polo emhlophe eme phandle..." He immediately got up, I took Luhle and he followed with Luthando....we took their cots and put them in our bedroom and lay them there...Lukhanyo put his shoes on and took out his

phone...Me: "I already called Ta Smig" Him: "you called him before you woke me?"
Me: "Lukhanyo, I didn't want to interrupt your sleep....you haven't slept in a while!"
He just kept quiet and his phone beeped....he tapped a message furiously.....then left
when he got to the garage I heard the car door open, then closed....and he walked
out.....it wasn't even 5 minutes...I heard a car swerving and speeding another door
opened, I heard 3 gunshots out side.....it was 3. Only 3.

Chapter 64

I heard running and then one more gun shot.....still my heart wasn't in the right
place. It should be a consecutive 4!! Not 3 and 1....the twins woke up....Luhle started
crying....I picked her up and prayed that her father was still alive.....Luthando also
started crying.....I tried to comfort Luhle....she just cried harder....I heard the door
open and she suddenly stopped....I was instructed to stay in the room so I stayed there
and listened....I heard a voice: "nyamezela bhuti..." It was Lukhanyo! Him: "Lihle!!!" I
put Luhle back down and ran to the lounge to find Ta Smig laying there with blood
on his shoulder and arm, I called an ambulance...Me: "why don't you take him
ngokwakho to hospital?" Him: "I can't leave you here!..." He was right about
that....Lukhanyo called his other friends and only described the polo. And its
owner....the paramedics arrived after 35 minutes....they took him and left....I cleaned
up behind them....luckily it hadn't stained the white fluff carpet, the blood was only
on the tiles....when I got done I went to wash my hands....Lukhanyo locked up the
whole house and went to take a shower, Again.it was late in the evening, so I
dished up for him....and he ate....he was really hungry....bek'then zangathethi
na?...heeee this person....I took the dishes and washed them.....then went to bed, I
found him in the room taking Luthando out his cot and put him on the bed under the
covers, he did the same with luhle...then he went under blankets too, I switched off
the light and went to bed luhle was on my side.....I felt Luthando, if he didn't need a
diaper change and found Lukhanyo's hand holding him firmly on his back.....poor
thing.....he just wants to protect his son from all this.....Ta Smig has taken care of
him for a while.....he couldn't lose him too.....

He wasn't sleeping though...he just lay there with his eyes closed. I decided not to
ask...for once. Mandikhe ndingayaz. Him: "Lihle..." Me: "Baby"...then it was
silence.....he was testing the waters. He probably thought I was upset.....I wasn't.
Him: "ndifuna uyothenga car seats for amawele...." Me: "Okay lovie, nini?" Him:

"Ngomso."then another silence. Me: "he's going to be okay....." Him: "ya I know..."his eyes started to well up with tears but he quickly composed himself and sat up on the bed....Him: "I'm thinking of taking a business course..."...my heart smiled before my mouth....Me: "what type of business will you be into?..." Him: "I don't know, maybe nd'thenge a few shares, have a say in a few companies.....iyaphela Lihle family ka tatam....its about time I stopped this...." Me: "That's good baby wam....I'll get some info for you tomorrow..maybe wenze part time eNmmu..." Him: "ha.a...zond'qelisa ngabantwana..." Me: "eshheee.."I was happy that my husband was taking charge and wanted to move on with his life, but still he needed therapy. Him: "lomntu uthunywe ngu Pluto...."I immediately knew he was talking about the white polo.... Me: "ohh..." Him: "he shot Ta Smig, but uy'bonile Ta Smig and he ducked...ese motwen....that's when I came out, this person had gone back and started the car when he drove off, I shot him once....." Me: "kange um'cane?" Him: "I did.....but he's not my problem anymore. The guys will deal with him..." Me: "okay then...."I didn't want to say the wrong things....he's sensitive these days.....his phone rang, and he picked up.

Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi, will you be able to come to the hospital as in right now?"and a tear escaped his eye..

Chapter 65

As he got up, he said: "I swear Lihle, I promise, if Ta Smig dies. El'bhayi liyoba bomvu ndak'xelela!"he was not angry, angry is an understatement....he was upset, pissed off, enraged...the list is freaken endless.... "Yanya lantwana bicimba ndozuthula!....I'll show him fireworks k'la mngqundu we trongo!!!" He got dressed and bust out the door. He came back seconds later and kissed me, then gave each baby a kiss and he left.....we made a promise to one another that we'd never leave each other without a kiss. There is so much that is never told about a simple kiSs, a kiss from a loved one can enlighten your mood, it can ease your pain and lighten your stress. Just one little kiss.....I just couldn't sleep, I thought of waking the twins but decided that's a bad idea...I sat there on the bed and decided lemme just go watch tv....I went to watch tv....no lights were on...just the screen...I was watching Keeping Up With The Kardashians, then I thought I heard a sound....I turned down the volume and heard people outside....I went to the room and decided not to switch the tv off cuz they'll know I heard them...I started shaking....one of the twins woke up.....oh God please

not now....I quickly gave Luhle her dummy, and she sucked furiously...I texted Lukhanyo: "surely someone saw you leave, I hear voices in the yard"....send....His reply: "take the gun in the drawer....wear somethin baggy and hide it on you....baby....don't be afraid." Fuck YES I was afraid I have never used a gun before! I didn't even know how to handle it!...ndatsho ndatshiswa ngumcamo ntanga!....I did as he told me.....and whispered to myself....."Lihle, do or die bitch...this one is for your kids" ...I took the gun and hung it on my track pants...then put the sweater over it....a window cracked opened, I didn't hesitate....I opened the door with a bang, pulled out the gun and shot him in his forehead.....I aint even know who it was.....he fell back into the yard.....and heard feet run....that was probably his associates....bloody cowards.....the twins started crying....matter of fact, they were screaming I left the bathroom and locked it.....

I took Luhle first because she was such a Drama queen...she fussed about everything just like her dad...Me: "shhhhh alok uxolo mtanam.....sorry baby girl.....shhhh shhh shhhh....." I gave Luthando his dummy....ebenes'nqala shame umtanam...I heard a knock on the door....my heart froze..."Lihle vula!"...who the hell, I dialed Lukhanyo, he didn't even wait for me to speak, "vula emnyango ngu Stuja lowo"....I went to open the door and a chubby dark guy came in... I didn't say hi...he is not my friend tshi... Him: "ndithunywe ngu Lukhanyo, uth bekho umntu aphe yard'in..." Me: "he's outside, phantsi kwe window yase bathroom"....he went outside....he came back after a while....I was sooo ashamed of myself!...he looked at me with a surprised look...."Lihle, udutyulwe nguban lomntu?"....I kept quiet and looked to the floor.....then just started crying.....that's when Lukhanyo bust in the house, the twins were still crying.....but we had bigger problems....they had to get rid of the body.... The rest of the team flooded in....Lukhanyo gave them each instructions and they left...I went to the bedroom and took Luhle....yuuuuh yakwaz khala lomtana.....I cradled her and cried with her.....seconds later Lukhanyo came in and took Luthando and left with him....Me: "Lukhanyo umsaphi unyanam!!!!" I screamed....he didn't even turn back or answer....they left. I cried even harder, where was he taking my son! I have had enough of this...I wanted out....he made me kill 2 people within a week....! What is wrong with him! My heart was just soo tired, I couldn't do this anymore...I got up and packed my clothes. I would wait till he came back, andizom'baleka. I'd rather die than live like this!...Luhle started crying again.....I wanted my son back!! Where did he take my son!!! I stood against the wardrobe....and cried.....Why didn't I just listen to Xolani?....why?? Lukhanyo is nothing but a motherfuckin serial killer! And he's turning me into one too!...I know he didn't instruct me to shoot the guy but befuna ndithin ke? Be like: "hey there I've

got a gun!"...what the hell! He would've shot me first and killed my children!....as my crying came to a stop....my eyes were red and swollen...he came in, I looked at him with disgust...."Lukhanyo....I am done. With THIS. With You. Ndicela iDivorce." If The shock in his face was measured in wealth, he would solve the whole country's poverty...."Uthin Lihle? Uthi kuthen!!!" Me: "I'm tired of this shit Lukhanyo!!!! You don't care about the safety of our kids!!! Or me for that fuckin matter! I can't deal with it or these silly requests of killing people ou'chea!!! I AM DONE!"I called a cab....when I packed the twins bags....he stared at me with hatred too. "Lihle, abayi ndaw abantwana bam!".....yangath und'tshize ngamanzi!.....I was sooo mad!!! Me: "uzaba thin wena!!!" Heeh!!! Uzabathin??? Do you have breasts?? Can you change a diaper?? Will you be able to deal with 2 screaming babies and shoot a person??? I doubt it!!! Nigga you better give me back my son!!! GIVE HIM BACK!!!!" He walked out the room again with uLuthando....my whole body was shaking with hatred.....I had made my decision....the cab arrived and as soon as I took my bags out Lukhanyo was standing at the door....was he gonna challenge me now?? "Lukhanyo, give me my child and move out my way...." Him: "Lihle don't fuckin test me!! Yeva?? Don't you dare!!!" Me: "uzand'thin Lukhanyo??? Uzand'betha?? Wait....you gonna shoot me right??....khasuke wethu" he just grabbed me by my jersey and dragged me to the bedroom and locked it. Him: "I have sacrificed a lot, to be where I am. And I have risked too much to let you in! If you think you're going to leave me. You'll only be going to the grave".....his face looked sick and possessed!

Did he just threaten me???? Hayi noba ndive wrongo! What happened to my husband?

Chapter 66

I wanted to cry out loud, I couldn't he would think I'm weak....I put the baby down and stood to look at him...Me: "so you gonna fight me?" Him: "I'm not fighting you Lihle, I'm just highlighting the fact that you won't survive a day without me.....do or die remember? So whether you like it or not, you are part of 'this' that you Think you done with. You are part of ME! I dare you to test me...Walk out that door, just one time...go ahead..."...he turned around, opened the door and went to sit in the lounge with Luthando on his lap.....I was beside myself.....I silently whispered: "Xolani.....".....I'd rather he be here than this beast...xolani would have never done this to me! All he ever did was protect me! I didn't even know ligintsa until this Thing

showed up!!! Yes I was unhappy with Xolani but I'm a murderer here....I have committed a sin against the 10 commandments....hayi for sure I'm going to the 7th hell, the special place for people who kill others...so that nabo baviswe the same way.....I couldn't even cry....I swear no amount of prayer could console me....I needed Jesus in flesh right next to me....I couldn't do this.....if I step out this house Lukhanyo would kill me. In cold blood. And I even have an image in my head of him enjoying it...my body just went into shock....and started shaking furiously....I slid down the wall with my back and held on to the floor.....as tears escaped my eyes.....I put my hand over my mouth to stop the wails from coming out.....he walked in after a while.....and lay sleeping Luthando in his cot,, he kissed Luhle...then turned back to look at me....his eyes vile, red and cruel...Him: "You still leaving?"I couldn't even look at him.....I just got up and went to climb into bed...crying.....he left the bedroom.....I opened my drawer and saw my sleeping tablets....I opened them and took 2.....a thought crossed my mind and I poured more into my hand....Luthando started crying....what was I doing....bangathini abantwan bam to grow up without me?? I immediately put them back and as I got up to get him...Lukhanyo walked in....he looked as cool as ever....he thrust before me and took Luthando.....turned around and left.....I went back to bed.....I just needed sleep...I switched off the light and crawled back into bedI fell asleep.....

I woke up when I heard the door open but lay still as shit....maybe he wanted to kill me now?...I breathed as silently as possible....he lay Luthando down in his cot and closed the door....he came to bed..... You wouldn't guess!.....he pulled me....I acted like I was asleep...instead of just giving up, he came to my side and snuggled on my back.....my heart turned to stone.....my whole body....he held my body....caressing and stroking it. He kissed behind my neck.....his wandering hands slid up to my breasts....I was in conflict with myself....I didn't want this....but we hadn't done it in a while....my body was ready to respond.....then he whispered in my ear: "I know you're awake....".....I started to shake, tears just fell.....I was sooo scared.....if I refused him who knows what he could do to me?...he held my hand and brought it to himself and touched him....I was even more frightened because it seemed like his dick just grew another meter just to kill me....he kissed my shoulder and nibbled on it...his hands went back to my breasts....he held them soo perfectly.....probably because....he owned them....his hand went down and slid in between my thighs, he pulled me to look at him.....I thought to myself: "do or die".....that just seems to apply to everything today...I turned around. To face him, he had a cocky look on him....I felt like stabbing him....but I had to do this....it can't be that bad....he held my behind and pulled me closer and kissed me.....I didn't want to,

but he did. So it had to happen...I knew if I kissed him it would stir feelings....and he knew this, he kissed me lightly and turned to get on top....he opened me up like a book and said: "ndakwaz ke ngonxola....cela uz'bambe...."I was embarrassed! By my own husband still?!! Ingathi ndiyabiwa! He kissed me down....down.....and down....then he reached his destination....oh he can use his lips lomfana....my heart just melted....my toes curled as I held one hand on my breast the other on his head, I bit my lip....I felt it comin.....my breathing turned into gasps of air....my body started shaking.....then I climaxed.....have you ever came soo good that all your muscles decide to take a lazy break....I was still breathing out loud.....when he kissed one last time and came up to me, he whispered: "if you think you're going to wake up and leave me Lihle....you've got another thing coming...you could be aware of all the other thugs. But you best beware of me....ava baby?....mas'lale ke...."

The words would sink in later, I was still mesmerized by what I'd just received.....

Chapter 67

I couldn't help but wonder....had Lukhanyo planned this....from the beginning? But how?? As he got off me, he lay next to me....and stared in the dark space.....who does that? That is so creepy. But I had to stay with this creepy man...I decided to collect myself and snuggle into him....I mean, ndizothin ke? Avoid him all my life? In the same house....? I'd rather have him closer to me, he was the father of my children, I had to do this for them.....as I got closer to him, he opened his arm and I got in.....and cuddled.....thanks to the emotions he just stirred in me, otherwise I wouldn't have been able to do it.....my heart ached at the thought....he was actually ready to kill me?.....he was a loving father, an amazing husband.....how could he even threaten me like that.....my eyes wept.....he squeezed me tighter....and kissed my face.... Him: "Lihle, ndiyak'thanda. I hate it when we fight....you can't just threaten to leave me!...you know that's a low blow"Me: "so you threatened to kill me instead?" Him: "it wasn't a threat Lihle, I'm telling you again, if you want to leave, feel free....zoz'bonela qha wena...." Me: "how am I to trust you Lukhanyo? If I stay here, we won't be happy...!" He turned to look at me...Him: "Lihle, I'm your husband.....and WE ARE GOING to be HAPPY....qha qwaba....there's always sunshine after a little rain" Me: "this is not 'little rain' its a damn natural disaster, no its not even natural!! Its catastrophic...how do you compare it to a 'little rain'..." Him: "I told you I'd change mos, I just had to sort this mess out.....you don't just simply stop being igintsa....it doesn't work that way. "....I turned my back to him....I

was tired of hearing this,, nah I lie....the hatred was creeping back in....phelile orgasm ngok....back to reality. Him: "uqumbile kehok?" ...I kept quiet....Him: "ndiyok'phinda mna...ndik'tsho ube yozo yozo".....I couldn't help smiling...I had to swallow my pride, I loved Lukhanyo with all my heart.....I'm all he has....he wouldn't just kill me...I made a mental note not to make him angry again....he only freaks out when I either leave or mention me leaving....then he goes bananas....he quickly poked my ribs.... Me: "kayeke man Lukhanyo" ...he tickled me then, I couldn't help laughing.... "Hay man baby man"....I heard myself say.....I was as shocked as you right now....his cute face was back on....I looked away painfully... Him: "Lihle, ndatsho ndath I will never hurt you....but if you hurt me first.....by leaving me by myself.....then its going down....baby wam please look at me.....Lihle man...*i looked at him*....I'm hopelessly in love with you babe....I swear....you and my kids are all that matter to me in this world...." Me: "you said you'd kill me...." I said with a low voice.... Him: " babe I didn't mean that, ndizoy'qala ngaph into bulala wena.....such a beautiful face, soft lips and skin....that'd be a waste of God's perfect example....kodwa nawe uthethe izinto ez'ibhlungu kum....." Me: "hayi akhange!"... Him: "und'thuke wand'buza ba ndinamabhele na... Ndiyakwaz utshintsha napken na...yuuuh andakubheka...."I leaned over to kiss his cheek.....I can't believe I thought I hated him.....those were the stupidest few minutes of my life.....

Luhle woke us up around 5:00am....I got up and went to feed her.....when she was done I put her next to her father....then took Luthando and fed him.....but I carried him to the kitchen....I loved both my babies.....unconditionally.....but Luthando just melts me maarn.....he is so quiet and composed....I'm even thinkin of taking him to the doctor....lento yophola kwakhe iyandibotherisha mna.....I thought either breakfast or porridge.....I felt like porridge but maybe Lukhanyo bawela breakfast so I started breakfast for him....I fried mushrooms, onions, bacon....then I made scrambled eggs....he loved scrambled....I sliced a tomato, cut an avo in half then sprinkled white pepper on it then toasted his bread golden....Luthando had his mouth open and tongue out, so I gave him a tiny piece of bacon....I went to put Luthando on the bed, Daddy was up and talking to his princess....who just stared back and smiled....I placed Luthando neatly on his tummy next to his sister.....ndayophakela umnyen wam....I brought him his food and he ate....slowly....like he didn't trust the food I made him....hehake! So I took a piece of bacon and ate it in front of him.....then he relaxed.....like I aint down like that....tshhi! I went to take a shower when I got out, he was taking pictures with the babies....when he scrolled through and noticed the 2 I took a while back and frowned....I grinned at him....Him: "mxm, uyaphi?" Me: "I'm visiting a friend." Him: "what friend??" Me: "heeeeeee hayke ngok

Ta Luks....kayek ndodlala nabanye abangangam...." He narrowed his eyes and carried on his phone.....who was he texting? I got finished and went to kiss him....."Awusey'skimele le friend yakho.....zekhe net ndiy'bhaqe.....just once.....kuyow'qhum'uthul".... Me: "yalinda kodwa wena yazi, I'll be back in an hour...." I left.....

I got to hospital and went up to see him....Ta Smig had a cast on his arm and shoulder. He was beyond excited to see me....wow, when last was a person this excited to see ME? Lihle?.....I sat down next to him and we chatted a for a few minutes....Him: "wats wrong...." Me: "Lukhanyo and I had a huge fight izolo, I want.....wanted a divorce.....he refused plain, simple and clean.....he threatened me and told me the only way I was ever leaving him was if I was going to the grave, Ta Smig the look he had on, he was like a mutant, a.....a beast, some government experiment gone wrong! He scared the shit out of me....".....Ta Smig laughed out loud for a while, tears streamed his face.....why is me being killed so funny to these niggas?...he finally calmed down... Him: "whooh, what a good laugh, itsho k'landawo....haha, Lihle mtanam....listen to me.....Ta Smig will never lie to you....Lukhanyo can never in a million years kill the one he loves....wohlulwa kubulala igazi lakhe.....his brother did him wrong....but wam'yeka.....Lukhanyo bekoyikisa qha wena....yes he's capable of doing anything....but he'll never harm you or his children. You're his wife.....and the first woman that hasn't betrayed him.....hlala naye.....you're safer.....with him.".....my soul eased a bit after that.....I asked him about the call from yesterday....Him: "haysuka, they sedated me and needed a signature from a family member to continue to operate....Lukhanyo is my next of kin" Me: "doesn't that apply to under 18's na?" Him: "apparently not here.....".....we chatted some more and the nurse told me visiting time was over.....so I got up and hugged the better side then left.....when I got home....

Lukhanyo was carrying Lihle, Him: "uvelaph Lihle?" In such a voice that almost shook the house!

Chapter 68

I knew it was safer not to lie....he is no harm if I tell the truth. Me: "I went to see Ta Smig..." Him: "Ohh.....how is he?"...yuuuuuuuh! I was sooo shocked yena wonke angathukisi??? Good God, have mercy!... Me: "He's great, ufuna uphuma pha qha wethu...." Him: "oh okay...masambe sothenga car seats zabantwana.....".....he gave me his daughter and went to take a shower... I fed her and went to check Luthando....he

was sound asleep....I fixed their bags and got them ready....maybe we could even go have lunch out or something....Lukhanyo got ready and wore his black jean and brown military boot...he had on his black polo neck and coat...then wrapped a brown scarf on his neck....akadiki 😊)...I was wearing black skinnies....black polo and knee high brown boots... The twins were wearing light brown jumpsuits and white beanies.....okay, I admit..I like wearing the same as him....its really cute....so we took the Range and left for Walmer Park, we found a place to buy car seats....Lukhanyo wanted them to be pink and blue....I wanted them to match....we argued silently in the store.....then he said: "Fine!..." He took the matching ones and told me to go to Checkers to buy the nappies and more baby supplies, I left with Luthando and Luhle stayed with him....I knew he was gonna put back the matching car seats and take the different ones...he said he doesn't want his son to be gay! Mxm.....I got into Checkers.....

As I looked through the baby aisle, I took double of everything....then I decided to go to the toiletries aisle just to stock up.....and then.....Bam!.....nanku Lukhanyo! But.....hayi man.....Uph'uLuhle??? Where did he leave my child??....haayi.....wasn't Lukhanyo wearing Black jeans, polo and coat? Now why is he wearing denim jeans and a white jersey? I stomped to him furiously....when did he change?? Uph umtana?? I stood in front of him mad as hell!...Me: "Lukhanyo! What are you doing??? Where are your clothes?!! Uphi umtana??" He just stared back at me in confusion.....tshin lomfana....ithin na lento yakhe!..Me: "Dude!"...I shoved his shoulder a little....cuz ndisamoyika!....he smiled and said: "Hello....." Yuuuuuuh akandipholisa maan....I wanted to kill him right now, wh- my phoned rang, it was Lukhanyo!....if he thinks this is some sick joke, I swear!...Me: "and'na xesha lodlala kemna!"Lukhanyo: "uphi na Lihle?"my mouth went dry, my heart beat increased.... Lukhanyo: "lihle ndiyathetha!"....I dropped the phone! Who the hell was this front of me kanti....my knees went wobbly, my bladder started reacting...Me: "What the ???"I just wanted to cry....lukhanyo mos akanaye omnye brother!.....then he appeared, behind the mystery man....he was enraged that I was standing with a man. And when he got to us he was grinding his teeth then he looked at the man.....as soon as he saw his own reflection staring back at him....his face went cold....he swallowed saliva....and for the first time....I think he was scared.....he quickly regained himself and said: "Lihle, masambe. NOW!".....I left the things and left with Lukhanyo. The real Lukhanyo.

Chapter 69

He installed the car seats in the back seat of the car and we left.....in silence. I dare not ask him what just happened....but mos kwatsho yena ba when I don't know I must ask....but how do I ask this? Did Lukhanyo not know he had a brother? A twin at that?....hayin mabethuna!.....kanti banjan abantu?...when we got home, I decided to make sandwiches.....Lukhanyo just sat there.....with a sour face. Nam ndaske nda-Dom. I brought him the sandwiches....Me: "baby?" Him: "hm" ...he made a growling sound.....but alok nam ndiCurious!...Me: "nguban lo?" ...Him: "uban Lihle?" Me: "that guy that looks exactly like you!" Him: "how am I supposed to know? He's YOUR friend...suppose mna ndibuza wena!" Me: "hayi ke Somandla..." Him: "ufike wathin kuwe Lihle lomntu?" Me: "kange athethe...I was picking out my toiletries...then I saw him and thought it was you, I started confronting him ndibuza uph uLuhle and he just stood there and stared at me.....wathi "Hello"...now that explains why he was soo confused...." Lukhanyo seemed irritated.....he was in conflict with himself.....

Lukhanyo's Thoughts:

Who the fuck is this? Why does he look like me? Mos dad never told me about iwele!....where has he been all this time!....who else knows about this?...no wonder Lihle conceived twins....I thought it was just a blessing!.....haayi maan....he's not my twin...mxm....s'ka he just looks like me....nothing harmful there right?.....I wonder where he lives.....I need to find him....why was I soo stupid? Did I just turn around from my own blood? Another Mzinyathi? Hayi maan Luks ay'logaz lakho eli.....a part of me feels excited....I wonder what he does....his job that is...maybe we can do business together.....I need to go and find him.....

And he got up and left...my first guess was the correct one, he went to go look for Mystery man....heeee Lukhanyo yi Drama queen. Luhle ufuzile shame, why did he totally ignore him? If it were me I would have bombarded her with questions right then and there.....well goodluck to him....I decided to call and check on Ta Smig...he was doing well shame, I don't know why they haven't let him out of hospital...he said he missed his grandkids....I wanted to ask him soo bad....bendinqanqatheka...but told myself. This is not a phone conversation....so I told him, "Ta Smig, I need to see you...there's something that just came up...." Him: "is it bad?" Me: "I don't know ey....." Him: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "he's out..." Him: "When he comes back, tell him I called you and told you I wanted you to bring me sandwiches....okanye ha.a, buzz me when he arrives, I'll call him myself...." Me: "Okay bhuti...."and we hung up..... After a long while....lukhanyo walks in.....looking depressed.....I guess he didn't find him.....I quickly buzzed Ta Smig....and deleted his number on my call log....ndamaz

Lukhanyo....he's too intelligent for a gangster.....it wasn't even 5 minutes....Ta Smig calls....they spoke for a while, and laughed a little....then hung up.....Lukhanyo: "hayi istrong into enidibene ngayo noTa Smig shame....ngath kant ndiyashiywa....." ...I didn't even bother looking at him.... Him: "Ucela umenzela something yotya..." I looked at him then....Me: "for nton?" ...in the most chilled out voice....Him: "Andaz...khenze man lovie...." ...I got up with a smile....and made the worlds best sandwiches.....and got ready to leave.

When I got to hospital...Ta Smig had a worried look on his face, he sat up on the bed and I sat next to him....Him: "Mtanam, kwenzeka nton?"...Me: "Ta Smig, is there another Lukhanyo?..." Him: "what do you mean? Another Lukhanyo?" Me: "We just ran into a man, that looks exactly like Lukhanyo.....akho nendaw.... Does Lukhanyo have a twin?"Ta Smig just closed his mouth and looked away.....then closed his eyes....Me: "Ta Smig..." Him: "Yes...."Me: "haaayi!!!! 😳O.o...how did you keep this from Lukhanyo???" ...Him: "when Lukhanyo's mother gave birth, she gave birth to twins...she died soon after the death....Lukhanyo's father couldn't support two children, so he gave Lubabalo up for adoption..." ...I just sat there....I was scared...what if Lukhanyo didn't want a twin?...you never know with him.....so I got up and hugged Ta Smig...he also didn't know where to find the twin...I received an sms from Lukhanyo as I left the hospital...: "buy take aways...noba kfc babe" ...so I left for eDasi...I entered the fast food restaurant and bought my order then I heard a voice behind me....

"Molo sisi...."I turned around, it was.....it was the twin!

Chapter 70

I didn't know whether to laugh or cry.....he looked too adorable, well he looked exactly like My husband but lo.....rhaaaa, I swear, he was using some muti on me right now... Me: "uhhm...*clears throat*...Hi"...Him: " you good?" Me: "erh yes and you?"Him: "well I'm good thanks..."he spoke PROPER english....he had an accent.....some rich one too....he was a cheeseboy...I could tell.....you know those ones who spoke english to impress girls.....he was that type...my order came...I took it and headed for the door....Him: "Do you mind waiting with me?" ...I stood next to him in silence...Him: "so my name is Lubabalo...you?" Me: "I kn- uhm...I'm Lihle..." Him: "was that your boyfriend? The one from earlier?..." Me: "kind of.....he's my husband....." ...he didn't look surprised.....a bit annoyed...I've seen that look many times on Lukhanyo before.....I had left my damn phone in the car...I would've texted

Lukhanyo right now.. Him: "can we go out some time...with your husband of course...." Me: "do you know him?"....Him: "No, its just creepy that he looks identical to me...I want to know why...." Me: "I see...."he asked for my number and I gave him Lukhanyo's....asoze sana ndiz'dubulise ngo Ta Luks mna.....he promised to call later....and we left the place together, I entered the car and I saw him go into a black Nissan 350z....I almost died....that is the cutest sports car right after a Ferrari....like he needed more emphasis that he's wealthy.....

I got home and decided to tell Lukhanyo straight up....Me: "Baby...." He got up as soon as I entered that door, picked me and spun me around....I giggled till my tummy muscles ached, then he put me down and kissed me...esshhheee uLukhanyo madoda....Him: "uthin ke baby, yuuh andilambe..." He took the parcel and went to the kitchen with it....and started nibbling on a piece of chicken....I decided to wait till he was done, ndamaz alok Lukhanyo hardly ever eats....and when he does, something must not disturb him...kanye yoy'yeka injalo.....so I went to my babies who were sound asleep....I kissed them on their foreheads....they were so cute kodwa...when they lay on their tummies they looked like little turtles...yhhuuu man 😊:(...I turned and went back to my husband who had eaten 3 pieces of chicken already.... Him: "ndatsho ndaright kengok....buzothin ke lovie?" Me: "sela juice qala..." He drank his juice...then he looked at me with a 'I won't ask you again' look....Me: "ndiphinde ndadibana naye..." Him: "uban?" Me: "the guy we saw earlier.." Him: "heeh!! *he claped once*...benditshilo ndath yiFriend yakho le!"....yoh Lukhanyo ungu nophathazana kodwa man... Him: "how long have you known him?" Me: "bend'qala udibana naye namhlanje lomntu....I have never seen him!" ...Him: "what did he say? Did you talk to him?" Me: "yes, he came up to me and created small talk, he said he wants us to go out..us 3 that is...." Him: "sam'cholaphi ke thina xasingamaz ba uhlalaphi....??" Me: "I gave him your number....he thinks its mine"...Him: "you did what? Uth kehok ndizothunyelwa oo-I love you yiOw kengok? Hay Lihle uyand'gezela kodwa....." I just laughed out loud....like whaat! Me: "uthin na baby....aw'fun sendelwa ooI love you na!?" He just smiled at me and pulled me closer to him.....Him: "ow bethuna iFBI agent yam....awukrapakrapi man..."I melted into his arms.....

Later he went to take a shower I was in bed.....his phone rang....Me: "baby, yakhala phone yakho...." Him: "Phendule alok..." I answered.....Me: "Lukhanyo's phone hello?" Caller: "so you gave me your husbands number huh?"....I froze to the moon....yoooooh! Having one demanding lukhanyo was bad enough, but 2?? Hayi it was "TWO" much....lol....ei man....Me: "I don't give out my number to random men I see in the street....I am married." Him: "ouch...so I'm random now?"Me: "heeeee...do you want to speak to him?" Him: "I'd rather speak with you...." Me: "ok,

I'll give him the phone...." I heard him chuckle.....Him: "I'm joking.....look, I'll sms you my address, then you guys can come over for lunch sometime?....".....Me: "I'll have to ask him first.." Him: "okay then, goodnight love....and until you give me your number I'll harrass your husband's in box..." ..Me: "Please don't do that..." Him: "then give me your number..." Me: "I'll think about it..." Him: "don't bust a vessel yo.... I'll hear from you ke ne....night...." I dropped the phone as Lukhanyo stepped back into the room.....he was walking around with his wolly hanging....Me: "babe, put your clothes on..." Him: "yindlu yam Lihle le... Lemme guess it was him" I kept quiet.....Him: "angak'linge and'qhele mna....ndoy'khaba iphambane...." I just laughed at him...then a message came through in his phone...."Goodnight" I tossed the phone at Lukhanyo, he read it and smiled....he texted back....oh Lord, noba akathukwanga Yehova umtanabantu.....he tossed the phone back to me and dived into bed.....lay next to me and smiled.....I had to read the text.....

"You too boo ❤️".....Lukhanyo ustout man!...Me: "hayi for nton"...Him: "just testing his motives.....".....oh I feared for him, a bullet had his name all over it like a heat rash

Chapter 71

But Lukhanyo is mean tho....another message came in it was the address(which I'm not going to write)...and: "Looking forward to seeing you beautiful..."Lukhanyo was having the time of his life....as he texted back I grabbed his phone and switched it off...I didn't find it funny at all... I got up as Luthando started crying...I went to fetch him....and he immediately stopped and clung onto me, they were almost a month old now....I wish they stay this small yaz....as I carried him to the bedroom breastfeeding him...I sat on the bed next to lukhanyo...he stared at his son...Him: "awusal'ncanci el'bhele lika mama kwedin...kandiphe?" He started pulling his leg...Luthando tried to pull it back...Lukhanyo then tickled his tummy, he made a goggling sound and almost choked on the milk...Me: "Lukhanyo yekana nalomtana man" He laughed and rolled over to his side.....I just loved him when he was happy and in a good mood...maybe its because there's a new member in the family.....

Luthando lay on the bed, Lukhanyo was dangling his keys on top of him,,,he seemed so excited by the rattling noise....Lukhanyo: "zoz'thanda imoto lentwana uzobona...I'll write the Range rover in his name....ne baby? You think he'll love it?" Me: "yoh, love that's a long time from now....it won't be the coolest thing...." Him: "hay uyanya ke....baby, ndenze trust fund ke for lamantshontsho am....I won't be here forever and

nd'funa bakhule grand....ndiz'balile details zayo kwi will yam....andithi ndibulale ke Lihle please..." I couldn't help laughing....what did I ever do to deserve such a loving man.....Him: "soya nin kulo?" Me: "andaz....ngubhut wakho tshi..." Him: "haska...call him, umfake ku LoudSpeaker..."...he looked excited! Hayin uLukhanyo.....bethuna, its really not funny....I called him and it rang....I put the phone on Luthando's chubby tummy and on loud speaker...Lubabalo: "hello?" I kept quiet, Lukhanyo poked me.....dude!...Me: "Hey, unjan?" Him: "oh, I'm good ey...how are you sweets?" Lukhanyo dramatically rolled his eyes...he sat up with his elbow....and listened to him.... Me: "I'm good too..."..Lukhanyo was murmuring 'babe, ithi babe' excitedly....I couldn't help but laugh...Lubabalo: "what's so funny?" Me: "nothing, just one of the twins making a funny face..." Lukhanyo sucked his teeth....Lubabalo laughed at the other side...Him: "you have a cute son....the other is a girl?" Me: "yes...." Him: "okay then, I love kids....so have you spoken to your hubby.....?" Me: "yes, he's available whenever..." Lukhanyo shot me a death look....haahaha!...Him: "okay then...tomorrow. At 12, I'll ask Sylvia to make lunch..." My heart jumped around....so he has a wife....Yeeesss! One new friend!...Me: "oh that's your wife? It'll be lovely to meet her...." Him: "No, that's my helper..."....my heart just dove! Lukhanyo fell over the bed in silent laughter...Me: "look, I have to go....so we'll see you tomorrow yes?..." Him: "bye sweetie..." And I hung up.....

"Awonwabe Lukhanyo..." Him: "but babe, the look on your face when it dropped though, yuuuuh, priceless....uthi yinton na lentwana, his helper....yoooooorh....." He was in tears....I didn't feel like entertaining him ke bonanje.....I put Luthando to sleep and took Lihle to feed her....Lukhanyo took her and lay her on top of him...he can't even sing but at least he tries....as soon as she fell asleep he went to put her down...I was a bit tired so I decided to sleep....he got in and we just cuddled together until morning.....

I woke up, fed the twins and got them ready.....Lukhanyo woke up too and went to take a shower....I cleaned up in the meanwhile....when he was done he went to eat an apple.....building an appetite I see....Him: "ambovasa, we must leave now..."it was only 10:15am...heee...I went to get ready, it was quite sunny so I wore a white summer dress and sandals, with a straw hat and sunglasses....Lukhanyo shook his head and we left...he insisted we take the Benz....my husband is such a show off...so we left.....when we got to the address in the front lawn parked the black Nissan 350z...and a white Mercedes Benz SLS AMG....oh God oh God.....Lukhanyo, looked jealous, but he was cool....we took the twins and went to knock on the door....Lubabalo opened up and smiled at us....he came over and

You may have a fancy job and a fat bank account but that don't mean nothing to me, I won't have you walking around with your chest out and mocking me because I don't have a bloody degree.....and another thing stay the hell away from my wife.....you don't wanna fuck with me.....understood?" Lubabalo stared back with wide open eyes and just nodded....Lukhanyo: "good.....now, tell me about this job of yours.....how do you make so much money...me and my son want to know..." As he looked at Luthando who was fiddling with his hands....Lubabalo told him, about the job, what it entails, the day to day running of the business....and so forth.... They sipped some whiskey together and he turned on the sports channel....and Thank God they supported the same team.....otherwise it would have been war...ndimaz ke Lukhanyo....the help took Luhle to go change her seconds later Lubabalo walked into the kitchen and stood next to me....Him: "he is quite scary isn't he? How do you survive that?"I instantly thought of a few days before when he said the only way out would be the grave....I closed my eyes as tears threaened....Me: "I love him just the way he is...." Him: "you don't deserve that typ'a love....gangsters relationships can't last long ey...." Me: "we're almost a year old together....and we have two babies....I think this one will be an exception...."he moved closer and I backed away.....I wanted to leave, I went to the lounge and sat next to Lukhanyo....lay on his shoulder and played with Luthando.....we got served Lunch, Lubabalo stood up and prayed then we ate....in silence. He has such table manners! Yuuuh, hayi I salute his adoptive parents....we finished lunch and we all went to sit outside...as we were having drinks he kept looking at me....I was beyond uncomfortable.....its as though he couldn't control it...I drew closer to Lukhanyo....he asked me a lot of questions...Lubba....Him: "So do you work?" Me: "Nope....my job is my babies...." Him: "and they're a job well done I must say..." Lukhanyo: "VERY well done...." As Lukhanyo winked at me.....the look of envy on Lubabalo's face was just shocking! Bulls eye! Lukhanyo thought, he may have all the money in the world but he didn't create a beautiful family with a lovely woman.....I gotta give it up for my wife.....and he held me closer and kissed my cheek....Lubabalo looked away.....there was a look on his face.....I think it was anger? Noo.....can't be... Vengeance maybe? Or he just wanted to push Lukhanyo off his high horse and complete his perfect fantasy world?

Chapter 73

So Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were getting along and drinking, as Lukhanyo told him stories about himself and Xolani.....yeaah now I knew he was drunk....I took the bottle as he tried to pour himself another...Me: "ha.a Lukhanyo...you've had

enough..." Him: "kayeke man Lihle, ndiz'vise kamand....!" Me: "unxila kuzivisa kamand?..." Him: "unje ke xa ubona bantu....".....I didn't feel like doing this in front of Lubabalo...so I got up and went to the kitchen the lights of the house were dimmed....it looked beautiful but weird, I got there and put the bottle in the fridge....washed the glasses and put them on the metal rack.....he spoke in a low tone: "yak'fanel ke lendaw ume kuyo...." Me: "washing dishes?...heee" him: "the whole kitchen...." Me: "its your house so.....I wouldn't know"....he came right up behind me his hands holding the counter on side of my body....Him: "cel'ujidke und'jonge...." Me: "get out of my way qala...." Him: "hayke.....".....I slowly turned around.....I could swear it was Lukhanyo... Me: "ufuna nton kum Lubabalo? Aint nobody got time for this..." Him: "Lihle, the first moment I saw you....I swear something happened inside of me.....you're pretty.....caring.....I like you a lot...." Me: "Lubabalo, do you want me to wake my husband..?...".....and he left.....my heart rate was at an ultimate high....I couldn't control it...what was this man up to? If it were any other guy. Ngendaphoxa into ka Thixo yatixitoxo. But this was hard...he looked IDENTICAL to my Lukhanyo.....yangathi nguye self....I can't be here....I left for the lounge, the baby twins were asleep in one of the bedrooms, this Sylvia woman was fond of them....I didn't even get to see them much....Lukhanyo was sitting on the couch frowning....Me: "cela uphakame sibeno hamba...." Him: "hayi Lihle ngoba?" I pulled him to a private place and he was stumbling and holding on to things. Me: "Lukhanyo, get a fuckin grip! Sekuthen ngok uzonxila? You know you're not an alcohol person, you can't drink like this! Worse you just got outa hospital a few weeks back!" Him: "Lihle, I jus found my blother that I neva knuuw I hed.. "....he was even speaking in a slurred voice...Him: "haaay man bebi maan..." Me: "you're not even SURE he's your brother!" Him: "then eksplen dis, WHY.....did he looks lark meeh huh?". I was not even going to laugh, I knew of course it was his twin, Ta Smig confirmed it...but come the hell on....Lukhanyo anyibilike first time? And what the hell is up with this accent!? NoLukhanyo ngok, is speaking British kum!...nxxaaarg man...I had to get out of here....izotipa le....and I am scared of that man mna.....I held Lukhanyo and walked him back into the house then out the front to the car... Lubabalo: "You're leaving already? there's a Whiskey bottle I have saved up for a special occasion...its the best in the country, and I want to share it with my brother" Me: "YES we are leaving already and maybe another time." He looked thoughtful and a bit irritated..but he smiled. I buckled up Lukhanyo in the passenger seat and closed the door to go fetch the twins...Lubabalo offered to help and he took Lihle...we got them to the car and I buckled them up too. Lubabalo had gone back to the house. Now.....to fetch our belongings.....when I got to the lounge he had found my

phone....me and Lukhanyo had his and hers iPhone 5's they were both white though but he had a black cover mine was red....lubabalo held the red one...I took Lukhanyo's phone and man purse....then grabbed my hat....Me: "Lukhanyo....urggh,,,Lubabalo, give me back my phone" he smiled cheekily.....there was something about his smile that bothered me....in so many ways. It was Creepy. Ei this boy, I don't have time to be fooling around man...Lubabalo: "ungazoy'thatha nje...." I thrust forward to grab it and he just yanked it away....really? Really? We gonn do this today? I just walked out, I don't work mos. There an extra phone endlin I can use if he wants to keep the iPhone, let it be....Lukhanyo will come fetch it when he's sober. Then its gonna rain cows. Before I even reached the door he was right behind me...hugging me from behind as I wiggled my way out of this gorgeous-smelling individual....he held on tight and whispered: "Lihle, don't fight it....you know you want us to happen.....I see how you look at me- Me: "how do I look at you? Lubabalo sund'nyela fethu...." Him: "maybe the same way you used to look at Lukhanyo before you got used to him...." He sniffed me....and breathed, oh God this man is sooo creepy, Me: "the kind of love I have for my thug is beyond anything in this world, not even YOU can break it apart!..." He slid my phone in between my breasts and said: "challenge accepted...." Then he turned around and left for the kitchen...I think I ran out Creepy Man's house, started the car and drove off.....Lukhanyo was sound asleep or was he?? Cuz his seatbelt was off.....

When we got home, Lukhanyo "woke up".....and took Luhle.. Me: "hayi, I'll take them..." He just walked away slowly.....I opened the house with Luthando in my hand and went to lay him down....I went back for the other stuff then locked the house.....when I got to the room, Lukhanyo was standing in the middle with his Beast face on.... Him: "Did anything happen between you and him?" Me: "no...." Him: "you seemed shaken to leave immediately like you couldn't look at him anymore, what happened in the kitchen?" Me: "I told him to back off..." he stared coldly into my eyes....Me: "he said he won't give up...." Lukhanyo just breathed once like a dragon.... Him: "these Cheese boys don't have enough discipline ou'chea...." Then he went to make a call.....and my phone beeped....'Goodnight Beautiful'....I said a silent prayer...Lord, guide him safely into Heaven. Cuz he sure as hell won't make it here on Earth.....

Chapter 74

I got ready for bed and climbed in....Lukhanyo came in a while later....and snuggled into me... Me: "what are you gonna do...?" Him: "when a dog is loose and undisciplined, you put it on a leash, you don't give it away....." I didn't need to ask any further....my phone beeped again....I didn't even bother looking at it....Lukhanyo: "hmm"... I pretended to be asleep, he poked me and said: "phone yakho mntu ka lubabalo..." Then it rang...I didn't know the number....this guy was personally sent from hell....probably by Sino.....just to succeed in fucking up my relationship....I took the call and put it on loud speaker...Me: "iyawa yinton Lubabalo!" Caller: "Lihle, izaa! Your mother just collapsed!..." It wasn't Lubabalo, it was the lady from next door ekhaya....Lukhanyo jumped up and got dressed, Me: "abantwana bazothini lukhanyo!?" Him: "take the Range, ubase ku Lubabalo, tell him its an emergency....Sylvia can look after them then sidibane Greenacres hospital...." I didn't even hesitate....I took the twins and then realized the seats were in the coupe... Me: "Lukhanyo, the seats are in the benz...." Him: "then change them Lihle! I have to get there ASAP! Range izaz'tsala!..." I went to go change the seats as quickly as I could....and he left immediately, I buckled up the babies and started the car.... I called Lubabalo and put the phone on loud speaker....I was already crying...Him: "hello?" Me: "Lubabalo, I need you to help!" Him: "KWENZEKE NTON Lihle UPHI!?" He yelled.... Me: "I'm on my way!" And then dropped the phone.....when I got to the house, he was already standing outside and rushed to my door.... Him: "what happened?" I told him....and he quickly took the kids, I followed with their bags....and for once he didn't make a move on me....he told me not to rush and be careful.....I left.

As I got on the phone with Lukhanyo they had just arrived at the hospital.....I tried to calm down on the speed because my eyes were swelling with tears....'I can't lose my mother right now...' I would die myself!....I got to the hospital, ndingesa phathazeli man...until I found Lukhanyo sitting on the floor....why was he sitting on the floor?...his eyes were closed oyame ngedonga....his head facing the ceiling.....I stood there for a while...a very long while.....I couldn't take it.....what if she?....noo....he looked up and saw me...he had been crying too....as he got up I walked to him and he picked me up and held me.....I cried.....Him: "shhh.....she's gonna be fine baby....subana worry....".....Me: " where is she?" As I started to let go....Him: "in ICU.....her pulse is still beating, her brain is still functioning.....but she isn't moving.....they say she could have suffered a stroke and it has paralyzed her whole body....they still doing tests...."after that I just saw darkness.....

Chapter 75

I woke up in a hospital bed with a drip on my arm....what the hell am I doing here? Where's Lukhanyo? Who is that?.....a doctor came to me... "Good afternoon Mrs Mzinyathi"afternoon?....then it all came rushing back....I had probably collapsed when I was with Lukhanyo last night....my whole body was numb....I just couldn't move.....Lukhanyo walked in...Him: "unjan..." Me: "ndiryt....bathini oogqira?" Him: "still the same...."kanti what had happened.....umntu uwa njan out of the blue....? I didn't understand it. Lukhanyo held my hand....and closed his eyes... After a while.... Him: "they're treating you for shock...sohamba soon va...." I just nodded....then the doctor asked to check my blood pressure one more time before I left...he did that and discharged me.....

I even forgot about the twins for a while..... Lukhanyo knew I wouldn't be able to handle them...we drove to the creepy man's house.....we got out the car and the door was wide open...it seemed like nobody was home....we looked all around the house....until I stepped out the back door and found them in the garden he had them on little strap-on seats...and playing with them. They looked quite cute...with their chubby faces giggling and drooling...Lubabalo was wearing a Khaki shirt unbuttoned and a white Versace T-shirt underneath...then Khaki 3 quarters and white Adidas sneakers.... Me: "ngez'ka ban ehok eziz'tulo? You also got twins?" Him: "nope, we went shopping this morning...." He looked distracted and unhinged today....I wonder uthen.....well, as long as he's out of my hair. I'm cool with it....we were getting the kids ready....Lubabalo: "why don't you leave them here for a while? You two need some time off man....just a few days....I don't mind...." Matter of fact he was talking to Lukhanyo....about time.....I think he has finally gotten over his silly crush.... Lukhanyo: "what do you know about kids...?" Lubabalo: "well, I've looked after my step sister since she was a baby....she's 12 now and perfectly fine...." I wonder what perfectly fine means in your world.....I muttered to myself....stupidly crazy? Lol.....I almost laughed out loud....Lukhanyo: "okay.....only because I trust Sylvia is here...." ..she seemed very content....I told Lukhanyo I needed to rest , I had a headache.....and we said our goodbyes...I kissed my babies....and somehow...I didn't want to leave them....but who was to take care of them? I was really taking strain....I got up and we left.....I literally went straight to bed when we got home....I didn't wake up until really later.....

As I opened my eyes.....he was laying next to me and staring at me....at least he was over the covers....was it Lukhanyo or Lubabalo? Heeeeeee andabi muncu...so I sat up straight and really took a good look....it was Lubabalo....oh Gawd!! I dove out of bed and took my gown....I headed straight for the lounge....uphi uLukhanyo! he

immediately followed me....Him: "tshin Lihle yinton hok, yangath ushiywa zinqondo?" I breathed a sigh of relief....real relief!....it was Lukhanyo after all....I ran to him and hugged him...at least their voices and accents weren't the same. Because Thank Jesus.

Chapter 76

Him: "heeee, ingathi ez'pilisi zikwenza uqaw'ke"... Me: "I'm just glad its you..." He just burst out laughing....Him: "ohh yilento ubaleke kangaka nje? Heeeee Lihle uligwala man. Ungaske umthuke? Ndiyakwaz alok wena uyay'kupha into ekhubekisayo ngalowakho umlomo..." Me: "mxm".....we went to sit in the kitchen....he picked me up and put me on the counter....he started making hot cocoa... Me: "une white people's tendencies wena....kudala ndisitsho kuwe...." Him: "awutsho ke ku LubaLuba..." I couldn't help but laugh...oh but I've got the best husband man....his sense of humor even when things are bad is just too cute....when he was done with the beverage, he came to me, gave me a slow kiss then gave me my large cup.... Him: "uzoz'hlikela ke, uy'thanda qith i-ry...." I got off and followed him to the lounge....we sat on the couch and watched the horse racing channel. Lukhanyo can be so random yaz....what does he have to do with horses now?.....aii....he decided to call Lubabalo... Him: "hela...ushap?" Lubabalo: "ndishap bhut kuwe?" Him: "nd'grend....amantshontsho ase right?" Lubabalo: "they're great...sibukele iFormula 1 noLuthando...oko ncumile apha..." Lukhanyo to me: yabona ke lovie bend'tshilo ndath zoz'thanda moto lantwana, zabona wena.... Lukhanyo: "ok ke, was checking qha...so sho" Lubabalo: "moja" and they hung up.....was it me or was Lubabalo acting strange all of a sudden.....I didn't like it when he was all over me....but now he just seems like he's planning something....in silence.....

Lukhanyo and I went to bed eventually.....nahh he wasn't much of a sex fan....but ke I didn't mind.....I slept on top of him, a few hours later he pushed me off.... I woke up instantly...Me: "yinton ngok?!" Him: "ndicimba ndikuve ukhumsha apha...cimba uphupha ngo Lubaluba"HEHAKE! Me: "mxm...".....we woke up early the next morning...and got ready for the hospital.....we got there and the doctor told us something we didn't even expect.... Doctor: "uhhm, we did the tests and we regret to inform you that, she will need an operation as soon as possible...the longer we wait....it will get worse..." Me: "how much is the operation.....?" The doctor hesitated for a while.....Doctor: "the whole procedure will cost R54 000...." I knew for

a fact that we didn't have that type of money lying around.....and the only is the twin's trust fund.....we finished with the doctor and left.

Me: "what are we going to do?" Him: "I'll make a plan"Me: "Lukhanyo NO. We are not going that route!" Him: "do you have a better solution?" Me: "noo, but we'll think of something....." Him: "umvile lagqira? AS SOON AS POSSIBLE!" I stared at him blankly.....the only other option was not even an option.....I didn't entertain it....I don't want to be indebted to him.....we went to check on Ta Smig, I had a feeling Lukhanyo was sulking because of the twin thing that he never told him about.....Ta Smig knew it, I was happy to finally see a friendly face....I sat and chatted for a while. Lukhanyo looked distracted.....then Boom! Dropped the bomb like we in Iraq.....

"Ta Smig, uyenza njan into yongand'xelel ndine wele? How could you betray me like this??" His eyes had tears, but his face was ill with anger. I decided to leave them in private. Lukhanyo: "awuyi ndawo Lihle...."

Its about to go down.....

Chapter 77

"Lukhanyo it wasn't that easy! Ubumazi utatakho unjan! He could never support you both and he didn't even know where to find him ngok semdala! We thought they had left the country!...tatakho wayek'thanda Lukhanyo..." he started to calm down.....Him: "so he's really my brother? This is not a joke?" He turned to me.....I looked to the floor.... Ta Smig: "I have never seen him mna...but I know he's alive." Lukhanyo turned and left...

Me: "they look exactly alike, you can never tell the difference..." Ta Smig: "You lie." Me: "ta smig, its really weird and confusing, ngelaka ispeech asifani...yi cheese boy leya"Ta Smig died in laughter...Him: "hay maan Lihle, yuuuh, yinton und'hlekisa kangaka...uthin na apha kum!...wathini ulukhanyo when they met?" He sat up in excitement.....I sat on the bed so that I can whisper, singaviwa ngu Lukhanyo... Me: "yooh, Ta, its not even funny, Lukhanyo ebedikwe engaz'kwaz but ke ndaqond'ba inoba baqoshela mna...ndabashiya kunye....heeee, ndabuye beleqwa ngumgqomo sana...kodwa Lukhanyo bem'phoxile omnye, wath makatheth isXhosa....hayke ndava Lukhanyo eslang(a) naye!..." We both laughed out loud.....then Ta Smig froze as he stood at the door....I knew Lukhanyo was behind me, I became stiff andakwaz nojika... The room went dead silent....my throat was dry as sand...he walked in

slowly, the only noise was from his shoes...and he stood next to us... Lukhanyo: "don't stop on my account..."....we just mumbled and looked around.....fuck it.....Lukhanyo: "haayi! Kuthen ngok ningasa kwaz thetha? Ndiyan'phazamisa?" Me: "no babe....akhonto...I was just telling Ta Smig about your first meeting with lubabalo" Him: "did you tell him the way ak'charmer ngayo? Ta Smig lentwan iyand'qhela....and ayind'boni... Andinalo xesha lotheketisa ke mna...ndoy'dubula qha." Ta Smig: "hayi man, Lukhanyo....akho need....he just needs a wake up call....mzise to the next hit....azobona senza njan..." Lukhanyo: "nyansile xhego...uphuma nin?" Ta Smig: "bathi ngomso..." Lukhanyo: "mxm....masambe wethu...." And he stomped out.....heeeee hayke Bawo...I heard him arguing with the doctor in the hallway....and finally the doctor said: "fine fine fine...I understand your frustration sir....I'll do what I can..." Lukhanyo: "you'd better" and he walked back in the room. Me: "for nton kehok? Uyi bully yaz wena" Him: "ndiryt Lihle..."Ta Smig was anxious to see this "twin"....and uLukhanyo was more than happy to introduce him....when Lukhanyo went to go find the doctor...probably to go threaten him again....ta Smig: "Lukhanyo is a family man, he never had a real one...so cela um'understand when he wants this person to be part of us..." I just twisted my lip...and looked away... Him: "are you ok? Baba?.....come on Lihle, yinton?"I couldn't mutter a thing.....Him: "mtanam, you can talk to me about anything....ukwenzen lomfana?" ...Me: "hay'wethu Ta Smig, he just bothers me....und'funa shushu lamntu....and I swear he's up to something....like I can't explain it but Ta Smig, there's something dodgy about him.." Ta Smig: "uphangela phi?" Me: "Civil engineer, owns a company..."..... Him: "did he try anything kuwe?" Me: "not yet....." Ta Smig: "I'll sort him out...." The face he put on was kinda dangerous.....he's a nice man....just don't get on his bad side....Lukhanyo walked back in: "masamben..."I packed Ta Smig's things and we left.....

Lubabalo called Lukhanyo....he was inviting him out to watch a game at his friend's place apparently he wanted to 'surprise his friend'.... When we got home....Lukhanyo was excited but he didn't want to show it, he tried to keep his cool... Him: " baby, ndinxibe nton?" Me: "just a t shirt and jeans wethu, awuyi mthandazwen mos..." Him: "haha. Funny. Kupha pha shirt emhlophe and my jeans ne military boot." I went to the bedroom and took out a grey wool jersey with 3 black buttons by the neck...his jeans....and Timbaland boots.... He went to take a shower and saw the clothes, pulled a face and got dressed....he looked adorable shem, he pulled up the sleeves and said he wanted to wear a beanie...he wore a grey beanie and pulled it back....he kissed me goodbye and he started the Benz.....then left....

Chapter 78

Lukhanyo drives to Lubabalo's house.....

He enters...the forever open house....and finds Lubabalo dressed in jeans, a black turtle neck jersey and Jordan's sneakers...he wore a Rolex watch on his wrist....Lubabalo: "I got you something" Luks: "nton leyo?"Lubabalo goes to his bedroom and brings back a black and gold box....he gives to Lukhanyo with a smile. A genuine smile.....when Luks opens it, he sees the exact same Rolex watch that Lubabalo is wearing, he giggled and wore it.... Lubabalo: "igrand?" Luks: "yeah, nday'thanda...." he didn't know whether to hug him or shake his hand.....lubabalo just gave in and hugged him.....

Lukhanyo went to check on his kids in the bedroom and found them with Sylvia...he picked his daughter up first and kissed her.....he spent a few minutes just holding her and playing with her chubby cheeks....he loved his baby girl.....when he put her down Luthando had his hands up already.....this made daddy very happy...his own son happy to see him...Luthando was a sweetheart, he just smiled all the time.....then it was time to leave.....he kissed them both and left.....

Lubabalo: "catch..." As they got out the house he had tossed the keys to Luks....they were taking the white SLS...Lukhanyo smiled in honor...it had a powerful engine to match, the sound of it sent chills down his spine.....Lubabalo just laughed, and they left.....

When they got to the friends house it was an outside chillas/braai.....in the car, Lukhanyo: "so what's the plan?" Lubabalo: "step out first.....phof a.a yeka, uyeza this way, open the door uphume....nd'zophuma after you..."...so Lukhanyo put on his Mega cool charm and stepped out the car....it had suicide doors, so you can imagine the eyes.....the friend was a woman, just to be clear.... Woman: "heeeeeee! Hayi tshomam awusemhle!!! Yoooooh! Njan ungabina cherri na???".....Lukhanyo just smiled and looked around....then the passenger door opened....the woman looked to see who it was and Lubabalo stepped out....the woman backed away..... She: "there's two of you kanti?" The look of horror in her face!....Lukhanyo thought to himself....I wonder uthen... Lubabalo: "molo nawe Brenda..." She immediately knew that's him, she stared at Lukhanyo.... Brenda: "wena ubenguban kehok?" Luks: "ndingu Luks"....she still seemed mesmerized....Lubabalo held Luks shoulder and led him in....leaving Brenda with her mouth wide open.....

Luks: "bani lowa?" Luba: "ow hay wethu, that's my friend's wife....Brenda...yaz'thand zinto ke, um'lumke..." Luks: "okay...." Lubabalo took a bottle and poured them a drink.....they sat and chatted for a while..... Lubb: "so Lukhanyo...tell me kanye

kanye....what happened, mna my parents are in Australia....all they ever told me was that I was adopted and my biological mum died or something....they never mentioned you..." Luks: "well, mfowethu.....its true, mama died when she gave birth to us....according to my uncle....my dad had to give one of us away for adoption cuz he couldn't support us both.....I'm sure zange ay'qonde ba siyoze s'dibane...." Lubb: "we could never have met.....I just moved back from Australia...I was there for 4 years....before that I was in Cape Town....but Dad had to move cuz of work....sahamba sonke then..." Lukhanyo laughed....: "s'xhosa sakho siyand'chaza kanjan kwedin...." ...Lubabalo looked abit shy.....then some girl appeared..... "Hey Lubby....unjan....?" She was smoking hott....Lukhanyo couldn't help but stare.....ngathi ngu nodoli lomtana...he decided to call Lihle....to tell her he's still fine....well truthfully, he felt guilty staring at another girl.... Him: "hallo sthandwa sam wenzan...." Lihle: "ndibukel tv babe....wena? Are you okay? Uhambe njan? Uphi ngok?"yeke, now that's my wife madoda....as he smiled to himself.... Him: "Sik'lo friend ngok baby...ndiryw wethu...Lubabalo bought me a present" Lihle: "oh"I knew my wife was still uncomfortable about him, but he's backed off now and he's busy with this girl over here....so yea that's that... Him:" baby ke sobonana when I'm back I love you..." Lihle: "love you too babe, kissie?" Lukhanyo looked around and whispered.. "Mwah" ...Lihle: "kandiy've tuuu" ... Lukhanyo: "mmwaaah..."and they hung up.....this girl got up and left.... Luks: "and that?" Lubb: "haisuka, phepha nje el'ya....ndil'bhala ngeloxesha..ndimnike noba 2000 yoz'xolisa...that money is petty cash to me...." ...heeee yaphambana lentwana.... The Friend finally arrived, with a truck load of alcohol....he got out and turned down the music....he said: "Today my niggas, we gonna get fuuucked uuup!" Then all the boys cheered and toasted.... These stupid boys, lukhanyo thought.....but ke, if I wanna know this guy he must introduce me k'lo life wakhe and I'll be glad to introduce him kowam.... Lubb: "masohlala phandle..." They each had a bottle of Henessey and Johnnie Walker Black in each hand....the friend saw Lukhanyo first and came to salute....Lukhanyo halla'd at him and then Lubabalo appeared...poor guy almost dropped his beer.... Him: "Lubabalo abengowphi kehok???" Lubabalo giggled and pushed Lukhanyo.....Lukhanyo: "ndingu Luks mna...andmaz lo..." As he pointed at Lubabalo with a naughty smile.....he was actually enjoying this....scaring people was in his job description. And people feared him elokshin.....now imagine if there was two of him.....

Chapter 79

The party was going great...Lubabalo was such a ladies man.....all of them flocked to us.... Girl: "Oh GREAT!!! There's two of them!...this is gonna be fun..." Lubb: "yeka apho wena....that nigga has a wife..."Lukhanyo was glad that he understood....but he wanted to have fun too.....that isn't bad right?...its not like we're going to sleep with them right....?... The girls danced and drank....there was 6 of them and 4 had already given it up before in the past to Lubby...he didn't even care... Then 2 started fighting..... Girl 1: "ndim umntu ono Lubabalo! Yabiwa man wena! What the hell you on about 'your man'...he's mine!!!"oh God, lukhanyo thought to himself...and'senxile kamand for unqanda iz'denge zabantwana.... Luks: "noy2 mos natyiwa nguLubabalo, nilelwa nton?" They both looked at him with cold eyes, like they were about to eat him alive... Lubb: "hayi ke nyan....cuz mna and'na cherri, ndiyavuthulula qha..." And both burst out laughing....one girl walked away, the other sat next to us, sulking.....

He whispered.....Lubabalo: "lo uzoz'nyengeza apha kum ke, qibo aborter sisu s'ka Phil(the friend/owner of house/Brenda's Husband)....He tapped her before me, then I tapped her....wathi ngowam yena...yuuuuh, nday'sa kwi specialist...cimba izoqatha ba?? I have no problem supporting and fathering a child, but ke Phil wand'xelela xa eqiboy'sika lewei...tshii kanti u2 months lomntu ngeloxesha ndamtya a week back. I asked for date ku Phil, the last time wamtya...watsho naye about 2 months ago....still uzobuza kum makathini..." Lukhanyo was laughing...mostly at Lubabalo's weird Xhosa accent.... Luks: "wathin wena?" Lubb: "ndathi makayo khangel umsebenzi, uzaw'thin ke? Wazxelela ba yena zokwenz abortion...andiy'support ke lokaka mna..."Lukhanyo was appalled....he saw himself in Lubabalo, well just before he started with Lihle....he never cared about girls....but he had a problem with this abortion thing....and they were both players....maybe naye Lubabalo will find the right girl soon....but not here.....mna ndabane laka with uLihle...phof I already knew her.....Lubby got up, and a light skinned girl followed him to the bathroom.....heeeee lentwana istout.....Lukhanyo smiled to himself and chatted with the girls....they asked about his career and he simply said: "I'm a business man"he used the Import and Export company tale....it worked.....qha ngoqavash aba.... "What do you import? Is it jewellery?" Luks: "depends what's on demand..." He didn't like this conversation....so he changed the subject... Luks: "nina nenzanton?" They all answered him one by one...they were students....Chartered Accounting, Marketing, Graphics and Design(well you can see that on her face, all colorful and shit), Economics and a Lawyer? What is a future lawyer doing here? Shouldn't she be studying a case or something?.....aii....then after a while Lubba came back...the girl

walked behind him...she was wiping her mouth...and licking her lips.....tsshin lomtana....Lukhanyo just shook his head...so Lubb asked about Lukhanyo and the rest of the family...Luks told him...even about Xolani, but not how he died.....they chilled for a few more hours...and a girl was whispering in Luks ear....the Graphic Designer...heeeeeee akase colorful nje...she said: "kand'kaphe ndiye bathroom...." Luks: "hamba, nd'zok'jonga..." The girl seemed disappointed but left either way.....even at pap drunk Lukhanyo had sense....Lubabalo was talking to Phil.....Luks looked at his phone...it was beyond late...almost 03:00am...and he was kinda tired but he enjoyed company ka Lubabalo.....he walked to Luks... Lubb: "masambe ngok...zizokwaz'uwinwa ezi..." Pointing to the girls....and they left, Lubabalo was driving...and Luks giving the directions.....they got to KwaFord and the SLS took the place of Luks Benz in the garage since they left it at Lubb's house.....they got in and each attacked their own couch and fell asleep.....

Lihle had heard Lukhanyo come in eksen but he didn't enter the bedroom....so she got up at about 7 and his side still lay untouched...well that's weird.....she went to their en suite to brush her teeth.....and then walked to the kitchen....she found Lukhanyo laying on the couch....with one Timbaland off and his leg hanging over the sofa.....I put on the coffee maker then went back to my room to fetch Headache pills for when he woke up ephetwe yibhabhalaza....as I turned to the passage I stopped dead in my tracks....Lubabalo had just got out of the main bathroom....he was staring at me....Lubabalo: "Hi".....then he just walked past....he looked drunk still, he held on the walls when he walked...his eyes were red....then my heart raced....as I went back to the lounge to wake up Lukhanyo....he was already pulling on him... Lubb: "vuka fondin!....Luks?...." ...had he finally stopped bullshitting? Or did Lukhanyo threaten him? Either way....my heart and soul relaxed.....

Chapter 80

Lukhanyo finally got up....I was in the room fixing the bed....Lubabalo walked in..Him: "cela headache pills Lihle, Lukhanyo uth ibhlungu ntloko yakhe..." Me: "uthen dan unebhabhalaz?..." Him: "ya.." I gave him the pills and he walked out.....just like that..... When I was done I went to take out the blender, I was about to make a shake for hangover for these two...Lukhanyo cuddled himself in his lazy couch....and Lubb lay on the couch with a blanket over his head.....they were watching National Geographic....I swear Lukhanyo knows why he pays for dstv....he never watches the same channel twice....and Lubabalo was snoring like the bear on tv..... I made them a

banana and kiwi shake....that helps cure hangovers(scientifacally proven)...and gave them each a large cup....they both gulped simultaneously.... both had sour faces on, Lukhanyo stuck his tongue out in horror... Luks: "sies maan baby imbi lento..." Me: "zange lamandi iyeza...qiba lonto uzobaryt..."I told them to relax a little so that it kicks in.....I went to shower...and got dressed, I needed to go visit my mother.....

As I got out to the garage, I saw a white Benz, then it hit me...kanene yey'ka Lubabalo, I went to fetch the Range Rover's keys, kissed Lukhanyo and left.... Bek'thwe ze angatheth nam lo? Shame man....uzoba strong....I had quite a few things to do today....I had to go to Sino's house and check how things are....I can only buy the grocery for the funeral, the rest might bankrupt me....and Lukhanyo doesn't know I'm doing this....whatever happened Sino was my friend, for quite a few years.....so I got to hospital and spent about 2 hours, we washed Mom and put clean Pajamas on her...she couldn't move still, or talk. That broke my heart, but if I cried it would make her sad so instead I'll just be here for her.....when they put her to sleep, I left for Sino's house...there were two cars outside...when I got in, there were quite a lot of people in here....silent, some mumbling others crying....I needed to talk to Sino's aunt and get outa here....Me: "sisi, nd'cel uthetha nawe?" She got up and came to me, we stood in a distance and spoke to her by what I can do....she seemed happy but she really was upset.....of the death of course, they were able to pay for the funeral at least....but they appreciated the grocery.....I sat for a while....then left....I went to see Ta Smig...he was sitting on a couch watching tv....a really scary woman was in the kitchen, don't know what the hell she was doing but she had a tiny bottle in her hand, and a plate of food....before she even tried....I knocked and she jumped up!....of course I pretended not to see that she was about to poison the food... She: "ndingak'nceda?" Me: "nd'cel uTa Smig.." She: "nguNya Smig bethen lowo? Aw'na bhuti?!!" She yelled....Ta Smig appeared.... Him: "ndiyok'laxaza unye ngempama, yindlel yotheha leyo?!"she immediately turned and walked away.... Me: "Ta Smig, masambe I'm taking you out for lunch...."he was by no way eating that food.....he took a jacket and we left.....

We got to Angelos at summerstrand and ordered our food....we ate and chatted....he said he was leaving his wife.....apparently uyamthakatha....he's seeing things pha endlin and he isn't in it anymore, he was tired....I felt for him.....he asked me what I saw....and I had to tell him, he had a right to know... Ta Smig: "don't worry baba....I won't mention it..." My heart eased...our food arrived after a while and I told him about Luks and his twin's quick bond.... Me: "he's so distracted by him, he doesn't even see me anymore"ta smig laughed out loud... Him: "you seem jealous...." Me: "I

am not jealous of that thing....ndamaz Lukhanyo ukaw'leza adikwe...he'll be over him in no time..." Ta Smig: "Or not....awumaz Lukhanyo nobrother wena....wakhula yedwa alok so uyay'phaphela into yakokwabo....Zange umbone ku Xolani...".....I frowned.....I had to get rid of Lubabalo....he can't take my place ku Lukhanyo tshi..... Me: "nabaya bebukel tv boy2 phe ndlin....." Ta Smig: "ufike nin??" Me: "oko bemke together izolo, bafika ek'sen....." Ta Smig: "haha babukele eza channel zi dodgy z'ka lukhanyo ne?" Me: "hehe...Remote uy'phethe ngesandla, umaz ngomona nje...." We both laughed.....when we were done, Ta Smig wanted to see this miracle house ka Lubb....kamand we had an excuse.....we went to fetch my babies.....my heart leaped with joy.....I missed them so much...we left for Lubb's place.....

Ta Smig: "YESSES Lihle!!!!" His eyes almost shot out his head....iphangelaphi na lentwana?!!! Rhaaaa!" He looked at the house and whistled...it wasn't a mansion, but it looked so superficial it was just unbelievable. Me: "uthi uyi Civil Engineer..." We entered the house and Sylvia was in the lounge with the babies.....I greeted and when I saw my babies....Luthando was jiggling his arms and legs.....he looked excited....Luhle just looked at me blankly with a drooling open mouth....I took Luthando before he exploded with excitement....then introduced Ta Smig to Sylvia....they shook hands and she excused herself.....I thought I saw her blush....but anyway....I was happy to see my kids....we sat on the couch and Ta Smig seemed to like this house.....I think he was already planning a party in his head.....we got the twins ready then left.....

On the way...Ta Smig couldn't contain his excitement to meet Lubabalo, I didn't even call to warn them.....as we arrived, Ta Smig took Luthando, I took Luhle....we entered the house and found one of them in the lounge...I'm not gonna lie, I didn't know who... I thought it was Lukhanyo....Me: "Lukhanyo, benityile" ...Him: "Lukhanyo use roomin...." I looked in his face....then turned to walk to the bedroom....Ta Smig walked into the lounge and greeted. Ta Smig: "Shap Luks..." Lubabalo just stared at him.... Ta Smig: "nd'yabulisa Lukhanyo..." Him: "But I'm not Lukhanyo..."tshin bethuna bend'cimb uLihle uyadlala....Lukhanyo walked into the lounge, holding Luhle and he greeted Ta Smig.....izobase nxakin lechap....akhomntu uzoyaz mos ba ayingo lukhanyo lo.....as he looked at Lubabalo while he was typing and smiling at his white BlackBerry Z10...

Chapter 81

As Lubabalo got up....he said he had to leave. Yhoo Lukhanyo's face fell! Haaaaayi, becimba he's gonna move in? Rhaaa sies puuh. I am not having that...Not today....

Luks: "aw'na...uleqa phi?" Lubb: "haha...ndiyocheker pha endlin man...then make a few calls to check on the workers kwi site....bend'thumele umntu aye in my place, so I need feedback..." Luks: "oh..... k" lubabalo could see the disappointment in his face.....he looked at him and smiled..... Lubb: "iza masambe..." I swear to you Lukhanyo jumped off that couch to wear his shoes.... Me: "bukhe wavasa phof kqala..." Lubb: "uzovasa pha endlin....iza fondin..." And they left just like that. I was so shocked! Andisaphuzwa nophuzwa?? Heeeee..... Ta Smig was in stitches of laughter looking at my face....I went to sit down next to him....Luhle was on top of him...suckin on his thumb.... Me: "so nguban omdala ke..." Ta Smig: "Lubabalo waphuma kqala....we tied a ribbon on his finger and named him...." Me: "hayi sana, andim'understand Lukhanyo mna...".....I sulked and crossed my arms...Luthando cried....I went to go fetch him...he was probably hungry.....so I took his contained milk and fed him....and put him to sleep again.....Luhle was a bit drowsy, I fed her too, and she fell asleep instantly..... Ta Smig and I watched a movie.... Taken 2.. I liked action movies, and luckily so did he...he didn't even want to be interrupted, I brought snacks and made hot cocoa....Lukhanyo will murder me for his hot cocoa...I smiled at the thought.....oh but I missed him soo much...ngumntu othen na lona ukhoyo....why doesn't he go back wherever he came from!... 😞:(.....I took the snacks and beverages to the lounge...and we ate and ate.....its true what they say, you eat when you're bored... After a while, the movie ended....I put in the dvd my all time favorite....the latest Death Race 5...Ta Smig: "hayyi, ingath iRuthless kakhulu le..." Me: "aww come on....don't be a lil girl..." He shoved me off the couch and I fell the other side, giggling...he got up... "Yoh, xolo mtanam, bend'susa iphela kwi gxalaba lakho..."... I laughed out loud and we went to sit again....we watched Death Race too.....it came to an end....the time was about 19:36... Baphi na aba? They left here at about 4.....Ta Smig couldn't leave me alone....so I went to take a shower while he carried on watching tv....when I was done....I heard Lukhanyo's voice...my heart smiled....FINALLY, he left his douche brother.....he entered the room. Me: "godukile uPeto wakho..." Him: "Hmm".....I smiled and walked to him and hugged him....when I pulled back he kissed my lips, they were cold and sweet.....it sent shivers down my spine...I really missed him.....certain locations in my body started tingling...the kiss got deeper...I held onto his shirt trying to rip it off him...he leaned on me pressing me on the wall....his hands cupped my bum...and lifted it up slowly....I heard him him moan: "mmmmhh".....then he stopped....and backed away...what was wrong?...he

turned around and left room.....hayi man, what the fuck?...uzond'shiya ndimanzi lewei kehok? I furiously got dressed and marched to the lounge....to my embarrassment.....both of them were still here..... Sad thing is, they were both wearing a Vertigo sweater...and they were staring at th television like they were hypnotized..... Who did I just kiss?.....SHIT!

My heart raced, what the hell did I just do!!!! No wonder mos ethe "hmm" akavula umlomo! What the bloody fuck!.... One of them looked at me.....I'm guessing it was Lukhanyo... Him: "yinton babe?" Me: "akhonto..." I turned back to go and attend to the twins....Luthando had woken up...I took him and lay on the bed....I sat him on my stomach and decided since I don't have friends....mand'ske ndithethe naye..... Me: "nyanam, I know you don't understand what I'm saying but I'm saying you anyway....I love your dad, a lot....but le twin yakhe....is getting under my skin....ndimxelel uLukhanyo lento ayenzileyo....? But I don't want him to get hurt...." "Sumxelela kalok..." He said as he stood at the door...I got the fright of my life.....I thought it was Luks....but then Lukhanyo just rushed in behind him.. Luks: "izobona ke fethu nantsi..." Lubabalo stared at me with a straight cold face.....and walked slowly to Lukhanyo.....as they fiddled with whatever they weRe fiddling with..... He heard me?.....why does he look so pissed off?

Chapter 82

Hayi man.....I know what I felt, it couldn't have been Lubabalo....but then again it was possible! Lukhanyo kange avase apha...and he doesn't own a Vertigo sweater....uvase kwa Lubabalo and he probably gave him the sweater....so that's that.....Lubabalo walked out first and Lukhanyo stayed in the room.... Luks: "sthandwa sam" me: "yes?"... Then he gave me the puppy dog look....I didn't look.....he came closer to me...I still pretended not to see...he sat down on the bed and sulked....*sigh*... Me: "ufuna nto Lukhanyo?".. Him: "sund'ngxolisa alok 😞:(..." Me: "andik'ngxolisi baby...." Him: "luba and his friends are-" me: "Oh Jesus, forbid!" Him: "ndakcela babes mani...just this one time...." He took Luthando and went to put him in his cot then closed the door and locked it....he came on top of me... Him: "lovey wam...ndak'cela though?...please..." I just frowned at him...and he started kissing me...and you better guess what.....his lips were cold and sweet....he kissed my neck and whispered in my ear: "then we can finish what we started earlier..." Me: "what happened? Why did you just turn and walk away?..." He just kissed my nose and winked at me as he got up...

Him: "I'll call you babe, Love you!" My heart relaxed all its muscles at one go.....

Lukhanyo une tendencies man! Why did he do that to me? I followed to the lounge...Lubabalo still stared at me with cold eyes....ndimenze nton na lomntu...bendizak'xela mos...so? I don't care that you heard me!...I walked to the kitchen....Luks and Ta Smig were in discussion about something....Lubabalo walked into the kitchen..... Me: "what's your problem?" Him: "I don't have a problem..." Me: "then why did you say "Sumxelela kalok" in the bedroom..." He looked abit disturbed...Him: "Lihle, your husband told me to say away from you va...that's what I'm doing...le yakho yond'accuser of things I didn't do....that might result in me gettin "hurt" ...I don't like it!..." He hissed at me when he spoke.... Me: "then why did you say what you said!?" Him: "Lihle leave me alone tu." Me: "I don't freakin understand you...you're soo weird and unhinged" Him: "Are you saying I'm crazy?!" Now he actually really looked crazy....Me: "well, you're weird for one! So crazy doesn't seem to escape your description..." He growled in a low tone....as he held a glass. I backed away...this guy was really scaring me...I am scared of Lukhanyo, but trust me you don't want to se Lubabalo's crazy face...Lukhanyo came into the kitchen with a questioned look... Luks: "kwenzeka nton apha?" We both stared at each other and Lubabalo walked away to the car... Luks: "and then?" Me: "ungabuzi psychopath brother yakho nje!!!" I walked away and went to sit with Ta Smig...he saw what happened but he kept silent...Lukhanyo left with Lubabalo.... Ta Smig: "nilwa nganton ngok nina?" Me: "that person is creepy and dillussional Ta Smig!...he gets me soo worked up..." Him: "ei ingath anizovana nina...sendiy'bona nje ngok lento..." Ta Smig offered to help me in the kitchen.....we made spaghetti bolognaise....we dished up for 3. Lubabalo wasn't coming back to my house, he is such an actor! Ta Smig and I sat down to eat, we said a short prayer then dug in.....when we finished he offered to wash the dishes...I went to fix the guest bedroom for him...I assumed he would sleep over...lukhanyo can't leave me alone all the time....uz'libele ngok ba uyinton? He can't go around painting the city red...I took out the trash stood outside for a while...it was dark...a car was standing in a distance....I couldn't tell which it was...I went to check if the gate is locked and the car's headlights came on...I walked slooowly back to the house....got in and locked everything. In less than 5 minutes...there was a knock on the door....ta Smig and I looked at each other.....he sent a text quick...."Keep still"he went to take a gun and handed it to me.... He told me to stand in a distance and hide....I went to the kitchen and peeped at the bottom of the counter....I prayed that the twins wouldn't wake up....Ta Smig peeped through the peep hole...and opened...cuz thugs don't ask 'nguban'.....the man walked in and

looked like the type of guy who would take your girlfriend and you would not even have a problem with it....cuz he just so scary...just as he was about to throw a fist at Ta Smig, Lukhanyo walked right in, grabbed him and threw him right across the room....I came out of my hiding place cuz my nigga was home!...I tossed him the gun and he set it pointing it to the man.... by that time Lubabalo walked in: "what the hell are doing!!!" He pushed Lukhanyo off the man. Luks: "wena what the FUCK are you doing!!!" Uyamazi lomntu!!!" Lubb breathed heavily and stared at the man as he pleaded with him not to kill him.... Lubb: "hayi....I don't know him..." And he walked away, Lukhanyo beat up the guy and threw him out....he saw that his brother was disturbed with this...he felt ashamed nokwakhe... When the incident was over, I asked Ta Smig to come to the spare room....I made him chamomile tea, and brought it to him..... Lubabalo was still traumatized....I went to the kitchen and got out the cleaning supplies then wiped off the drops of blood....he looked at us with such surprise and astonishment....I finished up, washed my hands and went to sit in the lounge....he wasn't speaking to Lukhanyo...literally ignoring him....why was he still here kanti? Angahambi nje?...akandidike...goody-two-shoes othile!....we sat in silence and Lukhanyo went to Ta Smig in frustration. Lubabalo: "so this is what you do." Me: "what's it to you?" Him: "lihle, you are murderers, what the hell you mean, what's it to me!?" Me: "lukhanyo told you in the beginning mos Lubabalo!" He kept quiet and looked at the tv.....

After a while..... Him: "no girl has ever rejected me before...." Me: "that's a tragedy." Him: "I'm not proud about it....but I respect what you got with your husband....I still like you tho..." Me: "whatever lubabalo..." Him: "why do you hate me lihle?" Me: "lubabalo, you're a creep! That's why..."when I looked at him a few moments later, his eyes were red with tears....he got up as Lukhanyo appeared, he pushed him aside and left. Haibo what did I do kengok? Ukhaliswa yilonto qha? Zange ndaxakwa....

Luks: "Lihle umenzen uLubabalo!"Haike ngok!

Chapter 83

Me: "hayi Lukhanyo, and'menzanga nto mna Lubabalo....." He went after his brother, but the car already pulled off.....Lukhanyo was stressing now.....Lubabalo could rat on him...he had to talk to him....he decided to let him cool off first....after an hour he tried calling. it rang twice and he rejected it. Lukhanyo kept trying.....still. He wasn't

even talking to me so I decided to go to bed....I was on facebook when he walked in....
Luks: "Lihle! Uthethe nton ku lubabalo!...you know sensitive lentwana and ukwrada wena!.." Me: "all of a sudden its my fault? Ngok budonora umntu phamko "sensitive" wakho bucinga nton? Sund'nxilela lukhanyo..." Him: "Lihle, suthetha nam ingath uhla emthin!... I'm the head of this house!" I kept silent..... Him: "now you'd better make sure he doesn't say anything!...akaphendul calls zam....I don't know what happened between you two, I don't know what you said to him! But Lihle, I won't lose my brother over your jealous tip mna!" That cut deep.....really deep.... Lomntu has hardly been here for 2 minutes, its already him over me?....what about all the shit we've been through together? Luthando woke up and started wailing....when last did Lukhanyo spend time with his kids?....I went to pick him up and to my surprise Lihle was also up, but she was quiet...I carried them in each hand... And lay them on our bed....Luthando was heating up, and very irritable...he couldn't stop crying...now I started stressing...I called Ta Smig and he came to take a look.... Ta: "Lihle, lomtana akaphilanga, m'se kwagqira....I packed his bag and picked him up....Luhle was left with Ta Smig.....I buckled him up and left.

When we got to the hospital, I tried calling Lukhanyo his phone was on voicemail. His phone is never on voicemail....I tried the second one.....same result.....the nurse took Luthando to run a few tests.....i tried Lukhanyo every 20 minutes....I couldn't get through....I called Ta Smig to tell him when he got home.....an hour went by.....no news about my son.....2 hours.....3 hours....by then I started weeping.....no doctor or nurse came to inform me what was going on..... A male doctor came to me... Doc: "Mrs Mzinyathi?" Me: "doctor what's wrong with my baby?" Doctor: "ma'am I need you to calm down....your child is having difficulties breathing.....we put him in an incubator so that air can go through his lungs....they're swollen and he might be suffering from a respiratory tract infection...." My heart fell and broke into pieces.....is this why he was the quieter one.....oh Thixo wam, ndeenzani....!what have I ever done to deserve this??? I can't take it anymore....my body fell numb and shook vigorously....my heart was failing...I couldn't take this much pain anymore.....the doctor tried to comfort me but I pushed him away....he didn't know me....he didn't know my life.....he didn't know what I been through.....fuck he mean "its gonna be okay?"...it won't be okay!.....my son is dying!....and I can do nothing about it!....he left me alone.....I cried by myself in the waiting room.....and prayed....I prayed till I couldn't go any further.....I pushed and pushed....my spirit failed me.....I took out my phone cuz it started ringing....I couldn't see the number. I picked up nevertheless.... Me: "ye-yess?" Caller: "what's going on?" It was Lubabalo.....I didn't even get mad this time....I needed someone to talk to and I

didn't even know where lukhanyo was.... Me: "Lubabalo, *sniffs* my son is dying...!" I said in between tears..... Him: "Niphi?" Me: "Greenacres hospital!"and he hung up.....

In less than 20minutes he was here, he ran to me and sat down... Him: "Lihle what happened..." I tried explaining.....I tried all I could....but ndine snqala....I couldn't speak....he got up to pour me ice cold water....I don't know since when that helps but his effort was appreciated....the doctor came back... "Good evening Mr Mzinyathi....your son is being tested as we speak....his lungs aren't responding to the medication....but we keep trying at all different angles...." Lubabalo got up to make a call... Him: "tshomam...I need you to do me a favor, mtana ka brother wam, uyagula apha....can you please come through? Sise Greenacres Hospital.." They hung up... He made another call.... Him: "hey Victor, get the jet ready Dr Willem is on his way..."he came back to me..... Him: "Lihle, uzobaryt uLuthando....have you called lukhanyo?" Me: "phone yakhe oko iku voicemail...lo friend wakho akeko lapha ebhayi na?" Him: "a.a, use kapa...don't worry he'll be here in less that 2 hours..." I started to worry.....can my son wait that long?..... Lubabalo spoke to the doctor... Him: "doctor, I've sent for a specialist to come and assess Luthando, and he'll be here in a few hours. Dr Willem is the name..." The doctor seemed annoyed but he agreed....it was a slap in the face because it made him seem like he was incompetent....well, he should've studied harder....we waited in silence.....he tried calling Lukhanyo....his phone was still off....I called Ta Smig, he said he hadn't arrived and none of the guys had seen him....kanti uphi uLukhanyo madoda!.....after what seemed to be a long while...a short chubby light skinned man came in....with a briefcase and a two people behind him that looked like assistants....he greeted briefly and the doctor welcomed him in.....to their surprise....he chucked them aside and insisted on working alone to focus.....his assistants helped..... Lubb: "Lihle, that guy knows what he's doing..." Me: "that is yet to be proved.....if my son makes it..."

After 6 hours of waiting....the specialist came back to us..... His face shiny with sweat.... "Mrs Mzinyathi....." I blocked all sound and started crying.....this cannot be real.....

Chapter 84

Lubabalo didn't even touch me....he didn't want to complicate things....he just patted my back..... Doctor: "he'll be fine"....he said with a smile.... "Qha alok its hard to diagnose lung problems in babies, cuz they have small lungs....une asthma lomtana...he'll be kept here for a week...so that he's properly monitored, they'll give you a machine. You will have to connect it and breath it into him twice a day...until his lungs get back to place...."..... I still couldn't believe it, how could my son have suffered such a chronic illness?we went in to see him and as soon as I saw those wires and beeping machines I went crazy....this time Lubabalo held my arm.....tears flowed down my cheeks....I needed Lukhanyo...his son was in a bad condition...I couldn't be here any longer but my son needed me....I couldn't even get through to his chubby little face, I missed his smile....his drooling mouth when he's trying to chew his fist....oh my son....my beautiful baby boy....I just couldn't stop crying...I couldn't even kiss him....he lay there on his back with only his diaper on...he looked lifeless....I couldn't even look at him anymore....I ran out of that room...I had to leave....I wanted to bury myself under the surface of the earth and just die....Lubabalo came out and led me to the car...we left the Range there and he said he'd come back for it.....in the car.....it was silent.... Me: "I'm sorry..." Him: "for?" Me: "for calling you a creep...it wasn't the nicest thing to say" he just kept quiet.... Me: "look, thanks for helping...and for being here...." Him: "no problem....I'm his uncle...so I have to stand in when he's dad isn't available..."I kept silent, kanti where was my husband...I didn't even want to think of anything worse....my mother and her theories of a baby being ill because a parent isn't well too....ei.... Him: "you insulted me twice today Lihle....I know you might think I'm less of a man because I shed tears but nam I have feelings... You can't just jump around and insult people ou'chea..." Me: "I'm sorry..." Him: "you know I was bullied ever since I started school...because I was the only "darkie" in my school. My adoptive parents are white by the way...so everybody knew I was adopted....I was the joke of the school..... I changed schools because I lied to my parents and told them I wanted to learn more about my home language and they took me to a public school.....that was even worse....I was pushed around and called "creepy cheese-boy" because I was a nerd and spoke to no one except the teachers.....I remember entering a boys toilet and doing my business, one boy pushed me and I leaked all over my pants...I had to walk around with wet pants all day...." He smiled a little...a sad smile...Him: "yazi I recently just saw the guy that called me "creepy cheese-boy"he hooted at me, he's a taxi driver and now all of a sudden his greeting was: "Ai sho awt'yam, yoh, ntswembu lentsimb mos!...funek sidibane man yabo"well, me being the creepy cheese boy I drove off and said

nothing....he can eat my dust.....so Lihle, before uthethe nje nanjan nomntu, think it through....I'm not a creep mna...I just don't talk much, and maybe I do a lot of staring...but that isn't a bad thing right?..." I shook my head...I really misjudged Lubabalo man....he's actually chilled....Me: "then why undifuna? Why could you not keep your hands off me?" Him: "tshin Lihle, umhle and you pretty fine....njan ndingak'fun..." Me: "it makes me uncomfortable...." Him: "I saw what your husband does to people that double-cross him, I have backed off, trust me...." I giggled a bit....we parked in the garage....Him: "so.....we friends?" He held out his hand...I shook it... Him: "but you must help me find a girlfriend ke ne..."I laughed at that suggestion...I knew it was coming one way or another....Him: "got any friends to hook me up with..."Me: "I'll see what I can do...." I entered the house and informed Ta Smig....Lukhanyo was still nowhere to be found....I went to check on Luhle....she was fast asleep...according to Ta Smig she was abit restless...maybe its because of her brother...I watched her as she breathed perfectly....my heart did another dive....how I wish Luthando was like that too.... As I got ready for bed...I noticed I hadn't heard Lubabalo's car leave....I wore my night gown and went to check on him....he was snoring peacefully in his driver's seat I opened the door silently.....and adjusted his seat, I went back to fetch a pillow, lifted his head and put it underneath....he twisted and looked the way...I closed the door again and went to bed, closed the door and climbed into bed....I felt cold...and warm at the same time as sleep drew near.....

I heard the front door open....and close.... My heart raced could that be Lukhanyo....after a few minutes he entered the bedroom and stood in the middle....I got up and I looked at him...Him: "where's my son Lihle..." My eyes welled up as I went to hug him....he pushed me...."Lihle uph umtanam?" Me: "lukhanyo, I've been trying to call you the whole night! Luthando got sick and I took him to hospital....he had some lung infection....lubabalo called his doctor friend to-" luks: "you spoke to ulubabalo? Uphi" me: "he called...I told him send'se bhedlele....he's in the car...egarage...." Him: "you let my brother sleep egarage Lihle?" Me: "alale phi lukhanyo? Aphe camkwam!?" He turned around and left....he didn't go to the garage....he started his car outside and drove off.....what's going on with him???

Chapter 85

It was almost dawn...I couldn't sleep...I wanted my husband but he seemed to be in a world of his own....I started thinking.....why is it that Lukhanyo disappears when shit goes wrong.....first Xolani, when I was in Kimberly, Sino, now his son.....no he's not behind it....but why does he just disappear? And he always comes back with a temper...I dismissed that thought.....was I a boring old hag of a wife? I got up and went to make some coffee...Luhle woke up....I took her and fed her....Ta Smig woke up too...I made him coffee and sat in the lounge with Luhle....in silence....its just one of those days.....I didn't feel like talking....Ta Smig sensed it and also kept quiet....Lubabalo walked in.....my heart skipped a beat b/c I thought it was Lukhanyo but then I realized sadly it wasn't him....he also looked moody...he made coffee and sat in the lounge with us....it was real silence....and it wasn't even awkward....everybody was deep in thoughts....then Lukhanyo walked in....him and Lubabalo locked eyes....for a few moments, both had straight faces on. Lukhanyo said: "Lihle, cela s'dibane roomin....shiya uLuhle..." I was afraid....what if he wanted to kill me.....hay man, I must stop lento yam of thinking lukhanyo would kill me....I gave lubabalo the baby and followed Lukhanyo to the bedroom.....

He held my hand..... What?...he acts like a mad man and comes back to hold my hand? Yand'qhela Lukhanyo Mzinyathi shem! Me: "kayeke wethu. If akhont ibhadlileyo uzay'thetha kum...." Him: "Lihle, I am sorry...." Me: "lukhanyo, and'fun sorry wakho mna....ubuphi?!" Him: "awunond'buza lonto lihle..." I started to walk away.....he held my arm..... Me: "I'm in no mood for this ke bonanje...." Him: "why lihle u-actor lewei?..I'm here now...kanye busa enjoyer uLubabalo?" I couldn't believe he said that....it was UN-believable! Me: "at least he doesn't just disappear when things go sour!" As I walked out he yanked my arm again so hard that I actually fell and hit the dressing table, it felt like I had just dislocated my shower, he grabbed my arm....yes the same one and pulled me up.... Him: "what the fuck did you just say to me?" I stared back at him...he held me against the wall and squeezed my arm...."Lihle, ulala no-brother wam?" Me: "Lukhanyo, and'lali naye lomntu!" Him: "I swear Lihle, on my father's grave zekhe ndiy'bone or ndiy've net.....I'll turn both your bodies into fishing nets!" I held back tears.....my heart beat increased and I just thought of my babies.....my son.....tears rolled down my cheeks....he let go of me and paced around the room...Him: "Lihle, you drive me crazy wena!....you say things that fuel my anger!....do you like seeing me angry lihle?" I shook my head....he came closer....if I were the Incredible Hulk I'll use all my strength to push back the wall on my back rather than fight him....he reached me and touched my face, kissed my

cheeks... "I thought as much.....see now, baby wam...wipe your tears...get ready siyobona unyana wam"

I got ready as quick as I could, when I was in the kitchen taking extra bottled milk for Luthando and some for Luhle.....Lubabalo came into the kitchen....: "hey...you okay?" Me: "yep..."without even looking at him....he pulled my arm lightly and I screamed in pain.....I held on to it for a while....I really wanted to cry but I couldn't....I breathed deeply..... Him: "haibo lihle, uthen?"Ta Smig appeared "kwenzeka nton!!!" Me: "nothing I just hurt my arm a little ngok bend'se roomin...I turned to look at their questioning faces.....Ta Smig didn't believe me, neither did Lubabalo....I saw Lukhanyo staring from a distance. His head low, staring at us while leaning on the wall....his eyes cut me....I turned around and finished preparing.....we got ready to leave.....we took Lukhanyo's Benz since we left the Range at the hospital and Ta Smig wanted to drive it back home....despite his one working arm.....he insisted. Lubabalo left to go to his house to go and rest....and once again I was left with my beast.....

Chapter 86

We sat in the waiting room in silence... The doctor came to us and greeted... Doctor:"I'm glad to see you again Mr Mzinyathi...some fathers are absent when their little ones are in hospitals and I'm happy that you've been here supporting your wife.....my heart cracked....the doctor didn't know...he couldn't have known.....this is not the same person.....I kept quiet....we went in to see Luthando....he's breathing was better but taking them in gasps as the computer beeped once every 2 seconds...that was long....every breathe seemed like his last...the doctor reassured me that the specialist that my "husband" brought in did a great job....he smiled at Lukhanyo, who stared back at him coldly.....I was so ashamed. Why did he have to be so rude...? The doctor left awkwardly....I didn't even want to cry....he stood on the other side and held the glass.... Him: "my boy...you're fighter wena...ungu Mzinyathi, and you'll get through this...nd'zok'lindela kwekwe andiyi ndawo yeva...tatakho uyak'thanda nyana..."he stopped talking and for once he looked sad.....but his expression quickly changed as his phone rang....he left the room....well maybe he's coming back.....after an hour, I thought.....or not.

He came back in 2 hours, as calm as ever...I didn't ask, matter of fact I didn't even look at him....I was just staring at my son blankly.... Him: "Lihle" I looked up....he looked back at me....his eyes warm and loving.... He walked to me...he knelt beside my chair...."Baby, I'm sorry for hurting you...kodwa nawe Lihle don't ever speak to

me like that...mna I love you....and I want what's best for us.....you are the only legitimate thing in my life, you and my babies.....and'ngo Lubabalo mna....and I can only see how much you love me by sticking with me....yeah, I don't have a degree....but baby I just need your support....I'm trying here....these people keep provoking me and I can't just ignore them...they'll attack thinking I'm vulnerable....I promise I'll go for counseling anything to make us better....ndiyakthanda mntu wam, I don't wanna lose you....kand'xolele baby wam" ...he did his legendary puppy dog face...but this time as I looked at him.....it didn't work, I tried to forgive him, and let it go.....I just saw a mutant next to me, my own husband.....I was sooo afraid of him, it wasn't even a joke...you know those women, who are always in a hurry when they're in a supermarket when a guy approaches them, they tend to be clumsy and jittery? Aren't those women scared of their husbands? Cuz I was.....I decided not to even fight him....he got up and held out his hand, I got up and he hugged me....I whispered: "I forgive you....." Deep down I knew for a fact, a very known, cold hard fact, that I didn't forgive him.....my heart ached, my shoulder ached.....I was sooo weak.... Him: "I got the money to pay for your mother's operation....I already paid it full, they're starting to operate tomorrow..." I didn't even want to know from where, Me: "ok"

He sat on my chair and pulled me to sit on top of him.....I didn't ask questions.....he held me to his chest and tried to sing.....wava ngaban uLukhanyo that he can sing? He is soo confident that he can sing its actually funny.....I sat still....and I was feeling sleepy, I got up and told him that I wanted to go home....I looked at my son one more time, I couldn't even kiss him....I held the glass and my arm started paining again...as I tried to pick it up, it couldn't go any further than 10cm from my body....I kept quiet....pain is what keeps a person alive. Because happiness is a fairytale...if it were real wouldn't it last forever? how many times had you been inlove?....if you say more than once then I'm afraid that statement is true...we walked out of the hospital and he stopped at McDonald's cuz he said he was hungry....he knows he might have broken my arm...but he didn't want to admit it...we left for home. Ta Smig was in the room, the house looked clean and neat....my heart smiled....Ta Smig is such a blessing, I went straight to my bedroom and drank two adcodol pills...I wanted to take a 3rd, but I couldn't risk not waking up. Lukhanyo might beat me back to life...my phone beeped, I looked at the message: "lihle, if you need anything, u know where to find me. Ayiko nhoko le ayenzileyoo.."....I smiled abit, it had to be Lubabalo, his Xhosa writing was even worse...I replied: "I'll be fine. Thanks."....and deleted the messages... Another came in: "I'll come over later, to speak to him....but I won't intervene your problems, its about time me and him started talking about our own." Me: "okay then,

good luck...I'm bout to take a nap" him: "sleep well.".....I switched it off and fell asleep.....in my head all I heard was a voice.....it was just darkness.....a voice that kept fading.... "Ndandik'xelele"...in a ghostly sound.....it had an echo.....it kept repeating and repeating.....until I jumped up...I looked around the room.....and went back to sleep...then it was silent..

Chapter 87

I woke up much later....as I opened my eyes...Lukhanyo's side of the bed had a rose on it and the largest box of Lindt Lindor chocolates...a note was on the rose, it read: "to my beautiful queen" ...I put it back down and went to our bathroom....I found him sprinkling bath salts in the half full bath and bubble foam....he looked at me and smiled.....Lukhanyo's face is so beautiful and clear that you don't have to ask what he's feeling, his face said it all....he looked apologetic and really sad....to me it didn't even register...he lit the scented candles and took off my clothes.....he guided me in the bath...I thought he was gonna leave but instead he took off his clothes too.....came in and sat behind me....he kissed the side of my neck..... pulled me closer to him and I relaxed in his arms....he made it a point to not touch my hurt arm...he rubbed bath soothing oils on my breasts and neck, he touched my arm as lightly as possible, it was as if he didn't hurt me...like it wasn't his strength that made it like this...even with a gentle rub it was painful....I cringed and he stopped immediately.....we sat there in silence.....until the water went cold.....

When we were out of the bath...I got dressed in white tights and a white shirt...I wore my red tommy's and brushed my weave....I wore naked make-up..just foundation and very thin eye liner..... I had to go see my son.....he had worn track suit pants and gone to the lounge topless...I wondered how Lukhanyo kept in that shape....because he's lazy....he has never set foot in a gym.....Lubabalo walked in the house, I heard him greet and sit down...Lukhanyo came back into the room with a relaxed face to get dressed, he saw me.....his expression changed in a split second...Him: "uyaphi Lihle!?" I swear I wanted to cry and scream.....but I kept still...Me: "ndi-ndisayo b-bona uLuthando es-sbhedlele baby..." He took out his maroon chino's, a white shirt and his white Timbalands... He rolled the shirt sleeves up and tucked it in his pants...Him: "masambe ke." He held out his hand, I took it and he led me out the room.....

We came out the room and Ta Smig squinted his eyes...he could sense something wrong... Luks: "sisayo bona uLuthando, sihambe no Luhle?" He asked Ta Smig... Him: "ha.a mshiyen...I'll take care of her"...I went to fix her two bottles and clean nappies.... Luks: "Lubba, masamben awt'yam..." He got up and we walked to the Benz....I took the back seat and they sat together in the front...we drove to hospital in silence.....

When we got there, the doctor saw one of them first, and walked to us with a smile...he then saw the second one and frowned..... Doctor: "wow, I didn't know you had a twin, Mr Mzinyathi...I can't even tell the difference"... Lukhanyo smiled, I think he just didn't want Lubabalo to see his rude behavior, we went in to see Luthando.....his uncle spoke to the doctor... Lubb: "can we hold him?" The doctor removed the top glass and wire, Lubabalo took Luthando and handed him over to Lukhanyo....he was happy to finally hold his son...he kissed him multiple times.... Him: "nd'yakkhumbula my boy.....uphila nin kanti....uthi ndiy'bukela naban ibhola...." Luthando just twisted and turned in his arms then started crying....Lukhanyo was confused, Lubb took him and tried to calm him down...I stepped forward, kissing Luthando's cheeks.....he relaxed a bit....then eventually stopped crying....I held his little hand and he wrapped his fingers around my index finger.....something told me to look up and I saw Lukhanyo staring at us with the coldest look.....he had death written all over his face, I dropped my son's hand and immediately stepped away....Lubabalo didn't see this....he placed Luthando back in his place and touched his cheek....I turned around and said I'm going to check on my mother.....her operation was the next day and I wanted to wish her luck.....I left..

Chapter 88

I walked slowly to the other side of hospital.....she had her eyes open.....she couldn't speak, but I could see she wanted to say something... Me: "Ndiryt mama...." Her eyes squinted.....I know she didn't believe me....I sat next to her....and kept quiet....I held her hand then kissed it...it was nice and warm....I missed her.....her voice.....her laugh....as I was reminiscing about when I still lived with her, Lukhanyo and Lubabalo walked in.....her eyes shot up and she made a squeaking sound....like when a person's mouth is closed? She couldn't do nothing but murmur....the machine started beeping louder and faster.....Lukhanyo went to call the doctors and rushed back to hold her hand....he kissed her cheek and told her to hold on....he had a tear

fall down on the bed....he whispered: "mama, stay strong..."...the doctors flooded in and told us to wait outside....in less than two minutes they wheeled her out of the room....and rushed with her to another place which I reckon could be the theatre....one nurse came to inform us that they have to start the operation now...her blood pressure rose tremendously and it might take quite a while....so its best if we go home....they'll call us when anything happened.....Lukhanyo didn't even fight it...he held my working hand and dragged me lightly.....we left the hospital.....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were in the lounge with Ta Smig...they were chatting easily now...seemed like their bond was back.....I really couldn't care less, I went to sit on the bed....whenever I'm feeling sad and depressed I switch off my phone and hide it, I'm trying to avoid Social Networks and writing statuses about how I felt....I took a magazine and looked through it. Twice....I saw nice ankle boots. They were brown suede...and really pretty. I liked them.....He walked in, I don't know who, but he sat down on the bed... Him: "tshomi yam..." It was Lubabalo....oh God, please get out before Lukhanyo sells my body to the Chinese!... Me: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Him: "in the lounge..." Me: "and he let you come here alone?" Him: "nd'celwe nguye..."I looked back at the magazine....I didn't know what mind games Lukhanyo was playing....maybe he sent Lubba here thinkin he'd walk in on us and catch us in the "act"....heee...I just stared at the pretty boots.... Him: "why uzobuza why he let me come to you alone?" I kept silent as my finger touched the magazine boots...maybe I was becoming retarded.....Lubabalo leaned to see what was attracting my attention in this magazine...he smiled.....the boots were from Louis Vuitton and cost R10 560....I closed the magazine and took another one....but I didn't have the energy anymore....I slid down the bed and closed my eyes.... Him: "is Lukhanyo abusing you?" Every organ in my body stopped working....the question echoed in my head....could I even answer that? Was he abusing me? No man....it was an accident....that happened twice....because he was angry.....and it involved me getting hurt.....Yes, he abused me..... Me: "No...he doesn't." Him: "you don't have to lie to me" Luks stood at the door.... "She said No, didn't she?"

Lubabalo looked at his brother.... Lubb: "what happened to her arm then? Huh? The change in her moods?" Luks: "Lubabalo, she fell and bumped the dressing table! Moods zothini ungatshintshi, her mother and her son are in hospital!" Lubb: "baqala ungena namhlanje eHospital dan?" Then they played the stare game.....Lukhanyo had lost. Because he walked away. Me: "lubabalo, please leave." He got up and left.....like out the house....gone home.....type of left..... Lukhanyo came back in.... Him: "Lihle, ndiyak'abuser?" I got up to look at his face...he looked disappointed

and hurt....it was more of the type of question he couldn't believe himself.... Me: "No.." Him: "look me in the eye and tell me that...." I looked at him.....his eyes full of sorrow... Me: "No lukhanyo. You don't abuse me....I provoke you. Like you said, when people provoke you, you get angry...." He came closer to me and hugged me....he kissed my face...I started shaking....I couldn't help it.....I held back the tears....he looked at me.... "Lihle, uyandoyika. Look at how are you right now. Babes, I'd never hurt you mna...."yeah right...I thought to myself...I had to collect myself and show him I wasn't afraid...I drew him closer to me and hugged him....he then got up and lay next to me...I cuddled into him.....my hurt arm was on his chest....his hand touched it lightly....ndaminca joe...you have no idea how painful it was....he rubbed it softly up and down.....a tear escaped my eye....I got angry....like wtf....why would you let yourself out my eye...I was so mad at that tear....my nose became runny....I had to sniff.....Lukhanyo would know I'm crying....his hand had stopped moving....I sniffed..my excuse was going to be Luthando....I had to be strong....maybe drink pain killers....but he didn't move...I picked my head up to look at him...his eyes were closed, his breathing was normal, his mouth slightly open.....he had fallen asleep. I wiped away my tears...and put my head back where it belonged.....his chest.....

Chapter 89

I woke up....when his phone rang...he looked at the number and hesitated to pick up. I got up and went to Luhle...I fed her and burped her...I made sandwiches and gave some to Ta Smig I took the rest to Lukhanyo....he was still on the phone?? Excuse you....I stood there and stared at him...he laughed at whoever it was and said "no its chilled, ndyeza" ...he got up, kissed my cheek and left. I was glad he was gone....but my heart ached for him, where was he going?...To who?...I decided to keep quiet and just spend time with Luhle...I haven't spent enough time with her...I needed to make up for it...that's the problem of having twins...you always have to divide the love, the attention, literally everything...so she lay on the bed and we played with her squeaky toy...after a while she started rubbing her eyes and yawning....I didn't want her to sleep...but ke athin?...so I held her for a while.....and she drifted right off.... I lay her on the bed, I stared at her peaceful body...she looked so cute in her yellow jumpsuit....her chubby body and face....she was beautiful....did Lukhanyo and I really create this? I got up and went to the kitchen to make a shake...I couldn't find much

fruit though so I took the keys to the Rover to go to Pick n Pay. Ta Smig: "Lihle izapha...." I turned and walked to him.... Him: "cela uhlale phantsi mtanam"...I sat down... Him: "ukwenzento uLukhanyo?" I thought of lying, but I decided against it... Me: "he pulled me ngengalo but I fell and hit the dressing table"..... Him: "and then?".... Me: "he picked me up and asked me if I was sleeping with Lubabalo, I told him no, but he threatened me wathi he'll kill us both.....if he ever hears or sees us...." He kept quiet....and looked away... Me: "Ta Smig, why is he being like this?" Ta Smig: "lihle, he's scared to lose you...he needs therapy..." Me: "I want to go buy some fruit, I'll be back just now..." Him: "Lihle, uzoqhuba njan kodwa unengalo ebhlungu? Khay'tyile ndibone..." I showed him my shoulder and to my surprise it was abit swollen and purplish-blue... Ta Smig: "Hayi Lihle!! Funeke uy'se kwa Gqira lento..it looks really bad..." I got up... Me: "ndiyabuya ta smig..." And I left.....

Ta Smig was right, I had to go to the doctor, I went to eSurgery..and he assessed me.. Doc: "and then? What happened here?" Me: "I bumped into the dressing table..." The doctor looked at me sympathetically and carried on, he rubbed a cold gel and massaged it...the pain was excruciating... I cried in agony....when he was done he wrapped a bandage around my arm and shoulder... He gave me pain tables and instructions that I must not use the arm a lot, just exercise it twice a day...I left for pick n pay....I bought my fruit and more snacks and hot cocoa.....paid and drove home.

Lukhanyo was home.

For the first time, I wasn't even scared, if he wants to hit me. Then so be it. I carried both plastics with my better arm....I walked in. He was standing in the kitchen, I greeted him and put the plastics on the counter... He saw the bandage... "Lihle uvelaphi?"....you see now, my anger just started boiling....I turned to stare at him....he took an apple from the plastics that I brought in!! The fuck he mean ba ndivelaphi!.. Me: "from the shops, you?" Him: "my friends..."....Me: "ayt cool..."...I turned around and started on my shake, I just mixed random fruits together...aint nobody got time for a recipe here. He still stood there, staring at me.... Me: "yinton lukhanyo?" Him: "hay akhonto.....have you heard from Luba?" Me: "nope...oko bemkile..." Him: "umgxothile again?" Me: "ewe ndimgxothile lukhanyo." Him: "can I invite him for dinner?" As I finished my shake and poured it into a glass....Me: "Your house. Your rules." I walked to the lounge and found Ta Smig smiling at the tv.....

Lukhanyo kept dialing...until Lubabalo answered: "ja?" Him: "ushap?" Lubb: "ja."....was he mad at me?...lukhanyo thought to himself.... Luks: "can you come over for dinner?" Lubb: "and'khose bhayi." Luks: "uphi kanti?" Luks: "nd'se joburg

lukhanyo. I'm working here, gotta go..." He hung up....that cut Lukhanyo quite deep....why didn't he tell me that he's leaving?....ndimenze nton?....he got up and went to the lounge.....

Let me start on the pots, lihle thought to herself...Ta Smig came into the kitchen... Him: "iphi lanto buy'sela? Ndonele yi drink. Kandiphe man..." I laughed and handed it to him... Him: "sizopheka nton?"....Me: "uhmm, not sure yet yazi..." Ta Smig took out the recipe book...I didn't like recipe books, the pictures make you feel like you're not good enough if your product doesn't look the same....I don't want to see a better version of my creation....but Ta Smig insisted...Lukhanyo went to fetch Luhle and they sat together in the lounge...he looked sad...but ke wethu Lukhanyo is a man...he must deal with whatever is feeding on his soul....Ta Smig and I decided on Macaroni and cheese...as we started cooking...we were chatting happily and he shared some of his adventures with me....I was genuinely laughing out loud.....and then Lukhanyo entered the kitchen....we both looked at him and carried on talking....it looked like he wanted to apologize....but we didn't mind him.... Luks: "cela uncedisa nam...?" He said with a shaky voice.....I looked at him.....he looked nervous...I gave him the cheese and grater. He smiled shyly..... Ta Smig spoke more and kept asking Lukhanyo "do you remember when..." Just to include him and not make him feel left out...he started easing up a bit and talking with us too....when we were done and the pastry was in the oven...we stood around the kitchen....he also wanted a shake....so I made another one while we were in the kitchen....he held my waist as we drank our beverages then kissed my cheek...."Enkosi, Mamngwevu...".....

Chapter 90

When we got to bed...he came and stuck himself on me....like glue...we faced each other.... Him: "baby, umnkile uLubabalo." Me: "soo?" Him: " I tried calling him, waske wandiphoxa, uthe usemsebenzin yena...then he dropped the phone"... Me: "well, lukhanyo omnye ubusy...umsebenzin maybe bengakwaz nyan uthetha..." Him: "but he should've called me back though..." Me: "kamyeke wethu uLubabalo just for once, you've survived this long without him. You'll be fine..." He seemed disappointed....but ke he had to get over it.... Him: "Lihle, nd'celu xolo." Me: "lukhanyo, your sorry won't mean anything until you go for counseling...then you'll really be sorry" Him: "ndizofika ndithi ndithen pha?...hayi kodwa baby...." Me: "baxelele what makes you angry....why....that type of stuff...." Him: "celu thetha nawe betere?" Me: "you've

spoken to me before...it never worked. You need a professional...plus I don't want to talk you mna..."...I stared at him seductively....he tickled my ribs.....then hurt my arm alittle... Him: "yoh, xolo lovie...nezmanga nawe man..." Me: "mxxxm...nd'zongak'jongi ngok..." Him: "kazapha nd'phuze ke..." Me: "and'fun. Tshi..." Him: "iza man baby.." Me: "asoze..." He climbed on me and lay on top.. Him: "usathi aw'fun?" Me: "yafosta ol'hlobo?" ...he smiled and kissed me....his lips so soft...he twirled his tongue around mine and sucked lightly on my upper lip.....then he got off..... he sat up with his elbow... Him: "so how about that?" Me: "you kiss like an amateur..." Him: "heeeeeee!"I took him on,,, I got on top of him, pulled him up and kissed him...I removed my mouth from his and he opened his to bring it back....I kissed him again.....then rubbed myself on him..... Him: "mm..mm babe, that's unfair..." I got off and lay next to him... Me: "how about that then?" ...he just stared at me with those loving eyes.....he took off my top...my pants...I took off his shirt...he held me softly, kissing my neck and breasts.....his hands rubbed me....slowly...he breathed a little louder than usual as I was taking his pants off.....his phone rang. Arrrg!

And for once....he ignored it.....we carried on and it rang again. His mood instantly changed...he answered: "yinton maan!" Caller: "hayi lukhanyo, kuthen uske wakrwada nje?" Him: "fondin kand'yeke man ndibusy! Kuthen hlal nje ulindel uthukwa ndim! Find somethin to do man...moeer!" Then he dropped the phone....he wasn't in the mood anymore....I just kept quiet and got dressed....I felt like a slut....to my own husband....I went to the kitchen to warm some milk up.....I was a bit annoyed by Lukhanyo's sudden behavior but I couldn't do anything about it....who was that on the phone? I couldn't tell If it was a man or woman....but his response, sounded like it was to a woman...is Lukhanyo cheating on me? Aska....he wouldn't dare... I took my milk and went back to the bedroom...and slid into bed...I drank my milk and lay my head on my pillow.....Lukhanyo came to cuddle me.... Him: "baby, I'm sorry man....and'maz funa nton lomntu..." Me: "ok"..... Him: "awuqumbanga?" Me: "nope...." Him: "kiss me..." I kissed him...then lay down again.....and went to sleep

Some days I miss the times I wasn't married....the partying, uk'outa....because at least then, I was made love to like it was paid for....ngok ingaphela nenyanga ndingaphiwa?...yena ufumana phi?...heeeee.....yes I'm a sex fan...so what? I don't bed hop...it was always my boyfriend or nothing....I thought of the first time I was with Lukhanyo.....then the second time....in the Range Rover....the other time in Kimberly....lol.....and again right here in this bed....now he hardly ever touched me....abuye enomsindo.....maybe I'm just over thinking this.....I need to sleep. I heard him get up and take the car keys. Then left. He left his phone....probably by mistake because he was in a rush but trying to keep silent so as not to wake me.....I'm

a very light sleeper....something he doesn't seem to notice. I heard the car pull away.....the phone rang I didn't bother getting up....its not mine....I learnt that kwak'dala iphone yendoda ay'phathwa apparently uyow'bitya sistress....lol...have no idea who told me that....it rang and rang and rang....good God. Whoever it was, was nagging yo.....the next time it rang I just ripped the cover apart and disconnected the damn thing....I lay the battery and sim card apart....there.....that's better....now I can sleep.....

Chapter 91

I fell asleep after a while....I think it was midnight I'm not even sure...my phone was still off, but next to me.....I heard the car come in the garage a few hours later....he stumbled into the bedroom...and dived into bed...he was drunk...and he reeked of alcohol...I was so angry, soo angry...that I just decided to laugh....he snored loudly next to me I just couldn't ignore him.....I collected all my sweetness, took a blanket and went to the lounge. I can't deal with Lukhanyo when he's drunk...ndimfuna xene bhabhalaza kanye...he'll be weak but fuckin awake..I went to make coffee.....the sun started to rise....Ta Smig had woken up and he came to the lounge.. Him: "aww na Malinki. Sow'hlel...." I just nodded....he took the hint and left for his bedroom....Lukhanyo got up and went to the kitchen, his eyes could barely open....yaqala le yakhe ibhabhalaza.....he poured a glass of water and walked back to the room... He hid his face when he walked....I got up and followed him... I entered the room...Me: "Lukhanyo, uvelaphi" Him: "eKitchen." Me: "talkin bout this morning man!" Him: "can we do this later Lihle...this is not the time"he had connected his phone back into place...he went to the bathroom...I took the key and locked him in there....if he wants me to be a psychopath....I will be a damn psychopath!... Him: "Lihle, yinton ngok luyenzayo? You better not be on my phone!" I took the phone and scrolled through...it didn't have a name...it was a number that was quite regular on his phone....call log, text messages, whatsapp.....ngumntu othen lo? Her p.pic was a celeb.....really? I saw the messages... "Babes, kinda busy, chat later" "on my way va" "missin you..." I threw the phone across the room and screamed in rage! HOW DARE HE.....!! After treating me like shit! Une Gila lokwenza lento! I went to fetch his slugger from the lounge, the same one I used to chase out his hoes....I opened the bathroom door and stood in the middle of the room...the bat in my right hand...he stared at me with fear....my left arm hurt still...but fuck that, I will deal with it later...

"Lukhanyo, uyahula? Are you cheating on me now?????" I breathed like a dragon...his eyes were wide open... Him: "hayi Lihle ayikho lonto baby...mamela lomta-" I swung the bat and he ducked...it hit the wall... Him: "what the fuckk? Lihle uphambene?"I locked the bedroom door...Lukhanyo thinks I'm weak.....ndilihlanya mna, ndakhulela emama...I took out his belt and whipped his arm....he screamed at me. I shoved him down....tears were rolling down my face.....where did this anger come from? I hit his face and eventually he caught me and pushed me away...he got up as I lay on the floor....I slowly stood up.....I stared at his eyes.... "Lukhanyo after everything I've done to keep this family happy, I have tried and tried!....yinton le ndingak'niki yona?? Sex?? Do you want sex Lukhanyo!!!!???? If you wanted sex, you wouldn't reject my sex!!! If you wanted love, you wouldn't push me away and beat me!" Him: "I didn't beat yo-" Me: "Shut the fuck up!!" ...I took the flower vase and broke it in half...Ta Smig was banging on the door....I ignored that shit.... Lukhanyo is gonna learn today. Me: "you have noo bloody right to say a word! Don't make me ask you twice! Are you. Cheating. On. Me!!!!???? And I swear to God, if you lie to me... I will turn this building into a motherfuckin crime scene...have you seen yellow tape??? Do you want to be the cause of yellow tape? Speak the fuck up!" Him: "Lihle...you're angry...soze undive lento ndizoy'thetha kuwe...." My breathing escalated... Him: "okay Lihle....I never slept with her, she wanted to, but I felt guilty so I bought her gifts instead....izolo, I tried to end things nalomtana...akafuni Lihle...I am sooo sorry..." He looked genuinely afraid.... Me: "uhlalaphi? What's her name?" Him: "ngu Nosipho wase Zwide..." The door broke open,, Ta Smig had called one of the boys...I turned around and took the car keys then left the house.....

I just drove in anger....I landed at the airport...I had the sense to grab my phone luckily.....what was I doing here....I drove to Lubabalo's house I know he wasn't there....I wanted to talk to Sylvia....she seemed glad to see me.... Me: "hey Syl, I need you to do me a favor...call Lubabalo and tell him I'm going away for a while...I'm leaving Lihle here and I'm going to fetch Luthando from the hospital...I need him to hire a private nurse to take care of him....and that's it....." She nodded....she wanted to ask, but she dared not... Me: "I'll be back with Lihle later...." I left..... I sent Ta Smig an sms.... "Fix Lihle's bags for me, for approximately a week, and Luthando's....buzz me xa engekho lowo...I'll come fetch her and the bags..." His reply: "ok"I'm glad he didn't fight me....I drove around....a part of me wanted to go look for this bitch...but I decided against it. Something clicked in my mind...I had to leave the car.....Lukhanyo can track me with it....I thought fast....I couldn't ask for Lubabalo's help again....so instead I drove back to the airport and dropped the car there. Of course I used Lukhanyo's credit card which was in the car to rent another

one....I took a silver bmw 1series...not my favorite color...but I'm not here to play and look pretty....Ta Smig buzzed me.....I thought to myself... Do or Die Lihle...I raced to the house and took Luhle, her car seat and the bags... Ta Smig: "do you need anything?" Me: "I'll call you when something comes up....".....I left.....I dropped Luhle at Lubb's house then left for the hospital....I signed Luthando's documents took him with his medication and machine.....I went to drop him off too.....I kissed my babies goodbye in tears.....I would be back....soon....I just need this time alone.....I loved Lukhanyo, but I needed to be away from him, I couldn't deal with him anymore, of course he'll look for me....but good luck to him cuz I'm not going to Kimberly this time.....I went to Pep to buy another cheap phone.....I took that iPhone to ooMy Friend that loan money, he gave me R1000....for a phone that costs almost 9grand.....I drove to eTruck-in by motherwell...I left the car there and took a taxi to eNjoli....I boarded one that is going to East London. I prayed that the Lord guide me. Call me a coward for running away but just not being around PE was a good idea....Call me a bad mother for leaving my kids, but I am also human....I needed time alone.....I love them with all my heart and I don't want them to see me fall apart, the taxi started and we left.....

Chapter 92

I found a nice guest house in EL, it was quite cheap too...the lady was nice and it included two meals a day. I put down my bags and took a taxi to Hemmingways Mall...it was big...bigger and better than la Greenacres...I walked around a bit and got to a candy shop, I bought snacks....then carried on walking....a light skinned guy approached me. I wasn't in the mood but what the hell.... Him: "sisi, sorry ngok'phazamisa...can you help me?" Me: "with what?" Him: "I want to buy my girlfriend a gift, but I don't know what..." Me: "what did you have in mind?" Him: "a teddy bear?"...he looked clueless...I led him to CNA that's the place I know that sells cute ass teddy bears...I picked out the biggest one in light brown...I suggested flowers, chocolates and a note.....my heart ached for Lukhanyo....I missed him so much.....the young man thanked me and left....I went back to the guest house.....I knew it would be nothing but loneliness.....I needed the time alone though...I got there and sunk into the bed...I decided to sleep first.....quite a while later, somebody knocked on my door...I looked at the time it was 19:03...I got up grumpily and opened. It was my nice landlady. She told me supper was ready, I went to sit down and eat. I'm glad she spoke a lot because I didn't have to say anything, just asked an occasional question or laughed....we finished eating and I washed the dishes...I went back to bed....I had only

two numbers for emergency on this cheap phone. It was Ta Smig and Lubabalo. Lukhanyo can go eat a D..... Ta smig for when I was in trouble and Lubabalo for when it was about my kids.....that's that. A text came through, the screen lit orange... I read it: "wherever you are, keep safe. Lukhanyo is enraged apha...more so that you took the kids.."it was Ta Smig....Lukhanyo can be such a dummie...phof kanene he knows Lubb is out of town and he isn't talking to him...his place is the last he'd look. I texted him back... "Myeke enjalo. Uzoba strong." I sent Lubabalo a text: "this the number you can contact me on. Only regarding my children. Nothing else." He replied: "where are you?" Me: "doesn't matter..." He didn't reply after that.....

I got a cab at about 23:09...I knew it was late, but I was really bored....I found a pub downtown and told the driver to stop. I went in and bought myself 3 shots of Skyy. I downed them as quick as I knew how...I was instantly reminded of Sino....Lukhanyo made me kill my own friend.....I went to the bathroom to wash my face, I had brought my make-up kit....I washed it and dried it... A girl came out a cubicle, she smiled and because of the alcohol, I greeted: "Hey!" ...I applied my make-up she looked at me in awe.... She: "you a make-up artist?" Me: "haha no, just a lot of make-up tips in my mind..." She: "I'm clueless about it..." Me: "come, let me do you..." I needed a friend....she introduced herself, her name was Vuyokazi, she lived in Southernwood but her home was Mdantsane...she was not 100% pretty, probably 80, I'm a 80 myself...so hey.....I introduced myself and we became quick friends...she invited me to sit with her and her friend....they were quite shy.....I was always the entertainer... God, I missed Sino....my heart pained a little....but I kept strong and went to sit with the 2 girls. They looked like they were in church....for real!...long skirt...cardigan....haaay haaay haaay....ak'nxitywa zi-cardigan es'nxilwen....alcohol makes you warm... Vuyo: "peto singathenga ntoni? We new at this going out thing..."oh really? Wouldn't have thought, I thought to myself sarcastically.... Me: "buy Skyy Vodka. And Cranberry juice. It will set you right..." They went to buy it and we drank...I started dancing.....yu kno?....lol..... I'm the type that dances like a maniac when I'm drunk.....3 guys done hit me up, I rejected...I'm still married to Lukhanyo...no matter what.....before you knew it, I thought I saw the sun rise.....hayi man it must be the booze....I went outside to take a closer look....HAYI! I ran back inside, and yelled: "the sun is here! The sun is here!"a group of guys burst out in laughter...they had tears in their eyes....I was soo embarassed...these bitches had bought another bottle and it was half way...the bartender called us a cab and we left for Southernwood....we got to their flat and we all grabbed a place to crash....I was

on the couch...Vuyokazi was on the bed and Phelisa(2nd friend) was on the floor...satipa!

I woke up at 13:45...yuuuuuuuh! Ibhahhalaza isitshooo! Ei my headache was making a noise! my eyes were f'd up...I woke up Phelisa and asked for the shop, she directed me and I left...I bought bananas and ate 2 on the way...I gave the rest to the girls when I got there...I asked to take a shower and wrote down their numbers and they took mine... Phelisa's boyfriend arrived...she went downstairs to the car. When I was done with everything I said my goodbyes to Vuyo, and left...I was to take a taxi to Amalinda...to the guesthouse...I didn't know Phelisa's bf mna....or the car, so I couldn't say goodbye to her.. I got home and the landlady was fussing about me and going out and not telling her...then I missed my mother...soo much...but Lukhanyo will take care of her...I went to my bedroom. Took out the phone and found 17 missed calls and 11 messages. Uwoooooah. Noba Lubabalo lo, he can such a nag!... Indeed 7 missed calls was from him. The other 10 from Ta Smig. I read the messages. Lubabalo: "Lihle, when you get this call me asap!" 2: "lihle, y u not answerin yo damn phone!" 3: "come the hell on! Are you ignoring me now?" 4: "haayibo!" I laughed out loud... Then Ta Smig: "lihle, what's going on! Why aren't you answering your phone?! Uphi!" 2: "lihle please, even a msg, jst to tell me you're okay" 3: "I'll be reporting you to the police as a missing person, ndak'cela mtanam don't do this" 4:"lukhanyo oko ez'valele apha, akatyi and he's not talking to me, he says I'm hiding you" 5: "just call me lihle" 6: "please Mamngwevu". I called Ta Smig first... Him: "Lihhle!" He whispered...probably lukhanyo was around. Me: "hey...I was out zolo, I left the phone" him: "uphi!" Me: "I can't tell you that..." I heard him talking in the background...it was Lukhanyo..."Malume uthetha noLihle?." Ta Smig: "hayi lukhanyo" ...then he kept silent....maybe he sat next to Ta Smig...cuz Ta Smig said: "we'll talk later" ...and he hung up.... My heart did a back flip, hearing his voice, I missed him soo much....I couldn't take it...but I had to. I have to stay away from him...angade athi 'malume' ku Ta Smig, then he's really beat. 4 more days babe...just sit still.....

Later on, Vuyo called: "hey mtshana, unjani"aww'na sendingu mtshana? 😊)... Me: "I'm good peto, wena?" She: "I'm cool, come over...we going to a chillas later on with boyfriend ka Phel'z...izozos'landa at 19:00 iza wena ngoo5 ndifuna senze la make-up"...I laughed....me: "ok ke lovey...sho."another party coming up....I smiled to myself.....I went to my landlady/godmother lol.... Me: "I'm going to a friends place to sleepover later on ne ma....I'll be back tomorrow..." She : "that's fine dear, just leave a number where I can reach you.." I smiled....ei ngumama nyan lo...I went to take my stuff....and waited impatiently for 5, it was still 4....haska...I got up and left....I got to

their place...and we picked out outfits for them...they wanted to wear jeans. Total No No. I took out their black tights and they could pick out a shirt...I was also wearing black tights. With a white shirt and green Lacoste shoes....they looked like tommy's...they were cute...I did their make-up...and mine....I suggested something to eat before we left, they made food and we ate...(Microwaved chicken, who got time to cook? Definitely not us..) Phelisa's phone rang...we locked up and left....my phone rang...argg...Ta Smig...the car was full of niggas...I entered and greeted... Then answered: "Ta?" Him: "Lihle, uphi?" Me: "Ta Smig, do what you do best, nindikhangele...I'm not telling you ba ndiphi....I need some time alone....!" He kept quiet for a while....I immediately apologized..."Ta Smig, uxolo man...I didn't mean to lash out on you...its just that I really need Me time right now...I ca-" he hung up....yuuuuuh. My heart sank....everybody was looking at me in the car.... Vuyo: "nguban uTa Smig?" Me: "my uncle." Then looked away.....

Chapter 93

We got to the house and they were braaing...me and Vuyo sat by the pool drinking sweet Rose'... Vuyo: "peto, uthi mos awuhlali apha eMonti, uzothin apha...and judging from your call it seems like you ran away from home..." Me: "from my husband..." She: "but why?"....I told her from the beginning...no, not la part ba uligintsa...that has always been a risk for me to mention...I told her about the babies then running into Lubabalo...and everything else after that....she seemed to like this Lubabalo dude....I didn't call him a creep anymore cuz that broke my heart, I have a really soft heart and I don't support bullying or violence or anything painful to child's memory for that matter...She: "peto, ndiyayiva yonke le uy'thethayo....but do you love your husband?" Me: "of course I love him....I love him more than anything..." She: "then girl, save your marriage...yes he cheated all men cheat. But if you leave him and find another man...he might cheat too! There's no guarantee that a man won't cheat, ubu-right umbethe umnyise, then leave him....but eventually, baby girl you have to go and fetch him....ngumntu wakho lowa....but okwangoku...he needs to learn a lesson...so uthin uMalume wakho?" Me: "uthi akatyi uz'valela oko eroomin..." She: "oh hay shame bethuna....myeke wethu mtshana...enjoy yourself okwangok...qha don't be gone for too long....uzobuya uphole aphe nqondwen and he can't be mad at you because #1. You beat the crap outa him. #2. He misses the shit out of you..hlala noba yi2 or 3 days...wonwabe wena....he'll be fine...." Me: "ndibawela umothusa

kanjan....and draft Divorce papers..." Vuyo laughed out loud.... She: "yoooooh, angazixhomi maan..." Me: "angandbhuqa andifumane....sistuji es'ya awusazi...." She: "but he loves you....I can see nawe uyamthanda futhi...uske ungancumi xa uthetha ngaye...." ...I blushed visibly.....it was true....I really did love Lukhanyo....and after that chat, I felt a bit better.. Vuyo: "jonga masicele kwi bf ka Phel'z he's a lawyer..."oh and by the way, ngu Sugar lo...quite old...but looks quite rich...wonder uphi uWifey...we approached him. Vuyo introduced me... Me: "Hi 😊)" he smiled at me...he's nice shem....we pulled him and Phel'z aside...and told him our plan....he looked a bit worried... Him: "hay man, why ufuna ukothusa omnye kab'hlungu kangaka?" Me: "nam undothuse kab'hlungu njena..." ...I knew he was married and naye he was doing the same thing so he agreed and told me he'll do it tomorrow....since he was busy with the party....we left to party!

As we were drinking, we kept poking the DJ to play Xithubu...he couldn't help but laugh...oko sihlel next to him and making fun of him...eventually he played our song and we left to go dance. Heeee Phel'z and Vuyo can maa dance! Lol....hence ndise sober ndiy'bona kakhle ngok....I was shy still....so I sat down and cheered for them....I started drinking....some guy came to sit next to me and started small talks....I gave him 1 word answers... Him: "cela siye kwi ndaw ePrivate sincokole better man..." He held out his BMW M3 keys....I stared at him...akambi man. Lord I beg of you to come light up this building! And he is sooo confident that ndizoleqa ibmw? Ibmw????? Yuuuuuuuh! me: "my nigga, lemme share something you might not want to know. My husband, (showing him the ring)...owns a damn coupe...a BENZ...yinton le ndingath ndiy'leqa kumntu one bmw???(I said with attitude)...he brushed my thigh... Him: "I can give you something, he can't..." I stood up at once and threw a bottle at him.... Me: "oh my bad!! you were saying?" And I stomped off!....I went to lock myself in the bathroom and cried....I cried for Lukhanyo...why didn't he want me? Why couldn't he make love to me?....then I cried tears of anger.....why did I miss him!?!...I missed my old life....my mother.....Sino....school.....my school friends.....eventually I calmed down and drank some tap water....I heard knock on the door... it was Vuyo: "mtshana, vula..." I opened.... She: "heey babe...yinton ngok?" ...she kneeled down next to me...I wiped my tears, and told her... She: "peto, suz'sola wethu that bastard deserved it...myeke wena Shaun is dealing with him right now..." Me: "Shaun?" Vuyo: "ewe, Phel'z bf babe..." ...had I forgotten his name?...heeee...hayi noba ndiyaphambana...I fixed myself up and we walked out the bathroom....Shaun came to us: "subanaworry young-ling, he's gone...and soze akwenzento...aw'no hlala kab'hlungu kwindlu ka Shaun alok....iza..." We went to the kitchen and he poured me

a double shot of whiskey.. Him: "thatha apha...uzoba right wena..." I drank it and he left us.....

It did the trick but I was more cautious and I didn't feel like dancing...some guy was staring at me. Oh Gawd...I think I should wear a safety outfit when I go out...like Lukhanyo once suggested...you know those long black dresses Muslim girls wear, the ones that cover everything and only shows the eyes? Yes....that is the safest option I can think of. Andizongonwabi mna.... He came up to me but stood in a distance, for sure he saw what I did to that guy. Him: "hi, I'm Sidney" me: "hi sidney." Him: "and you are?" Me: "not interested..."Good one Lihle... He giggled....Lukhanyo used to giggle, my heart pained at that thought....haibo na can't I talk to a man without thinking about Lukhanyo?.... Him: "I saw you this morning.....so did the sun eventually catch you...." I couldn't help it...I just burst out laughing...yuuuuuuh...' The sun is coming'....yoooooh... Him: "killer moment...actually made my night." Me: "morning you mean...." Him: "you're quite an entertainer hey...." I smiled and we chatted abit....he was really friendly...and for once, a guy that didn't hit on me....those exist? Wow...we chatted for a long time and I took his number...he saved mine as: 'The Entertainer'...I saved his as: 'The Joker'....we laughed and parted ways..... I looked around for my friends....and it seemed like everyone was cosied up to someone....I was standing there like: \(\cdot_·)/..... Shaun waved and signaled me to go to him... Him: "u ok?" Me: "yep, I'm cool..." Him: "singak'godusa? Cuz in no time this place will turn into a love nest...and I take it you got that much respect for your husband...." Me: "I'll call a cab...its chilled...." Him: "I really don't mind...." Me: "don't worry yourself....for real...." He just stared at me....oookkaay....I called a cab from outside and waited...it arrived in 20 minutes and I left.....

I got home and checked for my phone, it rang right after I got in my room... I answered it only because it was making a noise....I didn't even check who it was..... Me: "yes?" Him: "Lihle..." Me: "Lubabalo." Him: "why are you ignoring me? Uphi?" Me: "I'm chilling...." Him: "I know you chilling. WHERE!" Me: "heeeee" ... Him: "ndifownelwe ngu Lukhanyo ekhala apha uthi umshiyile! Why would you do that Lihle!? Umazi uLukhanyo akaphilanga enqondweni!" Me: "Lubabalo, cela undehle... Lukhanyo kange ak'xelele le kaka andenze yona??? Didn't he? Kodwa he's quick to cry?! Hay wethu kanind'yeken mna..." Him: "when will you be back?" Me: "I don't know.....maybe never..." I lied...and hung up....I switched it off knowing he might call back....mababile boy2..... Bazoba strong....I went to sleep

The next morning, I switched the to check for messages... Ta Smig: "Lihle, sundikhubekisa maan! Answer your phone or else ndizok'khangela ngokwam! And'ngo Lukhanyo kemna!..it won't even take me a day!" ...I replied immediately: "Ta

Smig, I'm fine...my battery died..." He sent another back: "Lihle. I want you home by 18:00! Not 18:05...18:00..and if you're not here by then. All HELL WILL BREAK LOSE." I panicked.....

I packed my bags that second! In tears...I was scared of him, with not even a valid reason.

Chapter 94

My phone rang, it was the joker....I could use a laugh.... Me: "Gezayo" Him: "ya hlanya lam....wenzan?" Me: "packin..." Him: "u leavin already?" Me: "yep...."I held back tears... Him: "do you need a lift to the station?" Me: "nah, I'll be fine thanks tshomi"... Him: "okay ke, hambe kakhle nontombi...shap.." We hung up... I called Vuyo and told her.... She: "peto nyan kodwa...you should go home...think of your son and mom...." Me: "so I should just forget about my life and let Lukhanyo win? Again?...if I stay there and he does one more thing, I promise you I'll die....I can't take it anymore Vuyokazi...I'm tired..." By then I was balling in tears...."why should I be the one to suck up?...nguye mos ondenze wrong! I have been nothing but a faithful loving nurturing supporting wife to him....I was his everything when he had nothing!..funeke ndiphinde ngok ndiz'qoqoshe...ndiye kuye?" Vuyo: "peto you know us women are strong. You have to do this....okanye soze wonwabe....you'll never find happiness until you fix this...." Me: "even if I fix it, he will never let me out of his sight!...ndiyofa mos ngok qha..." Vuyo: "please my friend....just go to him....you made a promise to God nalomfana...he's not just some boyfriend...he's your husband." We said our goodbyes and hung up. I said my goodbyes to my godmother....

A text came through from Phelisa: "the papers are ready."...I took my things and headed to their flat. When I got there they hugged me..I sat down for a while and we chilled.....I told them after about 2 hours I had to go....Phelisa gave me the papers, they looked legit...but of course they were fake....it was just a front to scare him. I left for PE.....

After almost 4 hours of traveling, I was woken up by the driver....to ask when I was getting off...it felt like he was chasing me away. I got off eNjoli with my bag and took a taxi to new brighton....I got off at my bustop and walked in shame. I entered the house and it was dead silent. Ta Smig sat in the lounge watching tv. He looked angry... Me: "Molo bhuti..." He ignored me....my heart broke a little, as I turned to walk to the bedroom.. Him: "Lihle, don't you ever. Do that to me. Ever again. Uyandiva? Me: "ewe bhuti.." And walked to the room...Lukhanyo wasn't here...I

heard Ta Smig on the phone with him. Ta Smig: "Lukhanyo. Buya!"....I sat in the bedroom and unpacked my bags...I took out the A4 envelope and sat down on the bed....I thought about rehearsing my speech, but nah.....I sat and waited.....after a while I got bored and went to do something in the kitchen and then Boom!...he entered the door....he was breathing heavily, Lubabalo walked in behind him....oh great....the whole family is here...Lukhanyo came straight to me... Him: "lihle uvelaphi?"I walked right past him to the bedroom....took the envelope and went back to his astonished self. I handed it to him....he was confused... Him: "Lihle, yinton le...?" He opened it and took out the papers...he almost had a mini-heart attack right there....he gasped for breath... "Lihle, ayikho lento uyenzayo man...ndicele uxolo njena..." I walked away...he stood there holding his chest...clutching it like someone just ripped his heart out....Lukhanyo can be soo dramatic...tshi! I still had the Rover keys but it was at the airport since I left it there when I went to go rent a car...I put a claim with the company and told them the car had been stolen...along with my phone...they said they'd track it and get back to me....I went to the airport, looking all traumatized.... The car rental company found the car.....e-Truck In....oh well...really?...I acted really sad and upset about it....they suggested I go for counseling and after signing the documents I left...I took the Range and went to Lubabalo's house, I was sooo glad to see my babies....I sat with them for a while alone...Luthando was improving...but we still needed to use the machine for another few weeks.....I buckled them in the car, thanked Sylvia, with the Private nurse and left.....time to go home.

Lukhanyo was in the lounge....mad as hell.... Heee, akasa ekti nje...I'm waiting for him to blow up, the next is a restraining order....I put the kids in their cots with their squeaky toys...and played with them...Luthando smiled...and held out his hand...I missed this little dude...Lukhanyo walked into the room and closed the door. Him: "Lihle." I turned around to look at him... Him: "Lihle nd'cela undixolele..." Me: "babes, ndikuxolele mna.....kdala futhi" Him: "then why und'nika idivorce papers? Und'lahlela nton?" Me: "ndik'lahlele ubuhule obu bakho. Itemper le yakho! And-" Him: "Lihle, I'm going for counseling...babes, we can go together..." Me: "you've said that more than 3 times, and awukayi...what's gonna change now?" Him: "I can't lose you mntu wam. You and the babies are all I have...." Me: "I won't keep your kids away from you Lukhanyo....if that's why you afraid....you'll visit them whenever you want...." Now he thought I was dead serious....I was so calm about it....he literally tore the papers apart.... Him: "divorce ye kaka Lihle.. You're not going ANYWHERE!"... Me: "sundenza ndiye police station Lukhanyo. I will file a restraining order for you.

Don't push me Sir." I walked to the kitchen to go make a snack....Luhle started crying....I stopped what I was doing and I turned back to the room...

Lukhanyo held her in his arms....he was shaking and crying... "Kuzolunga mntanam...."my heart broke...

Chapter 95

I wanted to hold him...to make him feel better...but I couldn't. I just turned and tip-toed away....I wasn't even hungry anymore. Ta Smig had left with Lubabalo...I sat in the lounge and stared at the tv....then decided to go make a shake....I took my glass and went to sit down. Lukhanyo stayed in the room. After an hour I went to check on him...Luhle was on his chest and Luthando next to him on his tummy...he was holding his head and stroking it. I came into the bedroom.... Me: "lukhanyo, I just got off the phone with a lawyer, he will draft another copy. And if you tear this one up, ndikusa eCourt. I suggest you get a lawyer to represent you. I want this over and done with as soon as possible" he kept quiet, he didn't even look at me....I turned around and left....

Of course I didn't mean all of that...maybe a few days of suffering is all he needs....but he's already suffering. Just one more move...I'm leaving the house Tomorrow, ndiya ekhaya.....when he's ready to be a husband. He'll know where to find me....I started cooking. I was making a full meal. Makucace alok umfaz ukhona...I started the pots during the day...and only the Meat was left to finish by the time Ta Smig and Lubabalo got home...Ta Smig smiled but kept quiet...Lubabalo couldn't control his excitement....he rushed to the kitchen and asked for a hug....I hugged him... Him: "buphi na Lihle? Hee zange ndava umntu aduke negama..." I laughed... Ta Smig came into the kitchen and kissed my cheek... Ta: "buphi nyan? Ei lonto ungenile nyan k'le family...hay shame you can cover your tracks...rhaa, mtanam indlela bend'nomsindo ngayo....ndiqomba uyand'capkisa lomtana at the same time I'm proud..." Me: "heehe Ta smig...yhuuu andaphathwa lidyudyu yila sms yok'qibela!" ...we all laughed out loud.... Lubabalo: "ibis'thin na le sms kukhalwa ngayo?" Ta Smig showed him...and he laughed.... Lubb: "nam bend'ngasoze ndingoyiki...When All hell would break lose!".... Ei...it was fun times....I finished cooking and dished up...I dished up for Lukhanyo...put it on a tray and took it to him...he had just laid the twins to sleep...I gave him his food. Him: "enkosi Lihle"....in the lowest tone and burnt voice I had ever heard...I walked out before I melted.... Ta Smig, Lubb and I were in the lounge

eating.... Ta Smig: "Lihle cela umxolele uLukhanyo man...yhini mamngwevu...the divorce papers just shook him out of this world....ndiyak'cenga mtanam....I'm sure he's learnt his lesson by".. Me: "Ta Smig, umdala Lukhanyo. He is a man. Uzoba ryt" I went to fetch his plate.....he hardly ate..he just played with his spoon...he looked really sick...mentally....his hands were shaking...as soon as he saw me. Him: "bekumand kutya kwakho..."...ok...his plate was still full, he probably ate 2 spoons qha... Heeee, lukhanyo uyand'qhela....uyaphoxisa elohlobo?...I decided to act cool. Me: "enkosi..." Took the plate and went to do the dishes...Lubabalo came to wipe them...Ta Smig put them in place...heee, these two were really glad I'm home...but ndiyaba shiya njena...we finished all and went to watch soccer in the lounge....I had a naughty thought in my mind. I got up and said goodnight.....

I fed Luhle and Luthando...and I burped them....Luhle was refusing to sleep...I just gave Luthando his treatment and he was already woozy... Lukhanyo: "iza naye"...I took Luhle to him...and lay Luthando to sleep. I decided to take one long ass shower.....so much later I got out the shower...I didn't dry myself....I just walked into the room.....dripping, naked and wet....I heard him breathe out loud...I wondered around the room searching for nothing then got to my underwear drawer and took out the lacey pink g string.....I saw him with the corner of my eye....he was sweating....kuthen engand'fun kengok? Uzanya kanjan Lukhanyo...I applied lotion on my body and rubbed it slowly on my thighs....sittin on the dressing table chair deliberately facing him....I lotioned my breasts and massaged them....by now he was drooling..... I wore my undie...I looked up at him. Me: "ulahlekelwe yinto?" Him: "No..."...he whispered and looked away.

I dimmed the lights and went to bed...I slid in with my ass...and turned my back on him...after a while...he slid down in bed and held me....my body felt warm inside...the fireworks had begun....but I ditched that party so quickly, it wasn't even funny. Me: "usuke kum lukhanyo..." He backed away in an instance and sighed.....

Chapter 96

I woke up to him staring at me...I don't think he slept... Me: "molo" Him: "hi"...I got up to take a quick shower and got dressed in my tracksuit, sneakers and vest. I wore an Obey straight cap. The twins woke up...I went to feed them and got them ready...as I fixed their bags... Lukhanyo: "uyaphi nabantwana bam lihle?". Me: "ndiye khaya Lukhanyo"...I called a cab...I didn't have to explain to him ndiyothini....I'm going

there to clean up and tidy cuz my mom was recovering from her operation. The cab arrived... Me: "do you want to say goodbye?" He took them and held them..when last did he shave?...heee ubaby kodwa bethuna... Him: "ndiyanihanda bantwana bam yeva...tata uzolungisa yonke lento azonilanda...." He kissed them and handed them back....we left....this was my last punishment to him...I loved him but now he knows not to fuck with me... I got home and strapped the babies in the seats...I kept checking them every 5 minutes....I was dead tired by the time I'd finished cleaning it was in the afternoon... I sat down with them and played. Luthando loved attention ka mamakhe.....I held him and Luhle sat with her chew toy...he was pulling my hair...opening his drooling mouth...I kissed him and he giggled... Luhle was gumming her toy furiously....I decided to feed them.....

It was about 5 and I just lay the twins to rest....I heard the range rover pull up in front...my heart smiled...my everything smiled...my mouth smiled....shiit I couldn't even hide it. He knocked and entered....I set my face straight and looked at him sweetly... Me: "oh hello"....he looked gorgeous...he hadn't shaved still, but his hair was neat, he wore a white shirt with light blue edges...he tucked it in his fitted jeans...he had on his brown military boot...he knows I love those boots...he rolled up his shirt to his elbow....that Rolex watch that was a gift was shining...he had his man purse hanging...a brown and gold Louis Vuitton... Him: "hey. Baphi abantwana?" Me: "they're asleep" ...the weather was changing, so I went to close the door....we sat in the lounge in total silence..... Him: "Lithembelihle." Me: "Lukhanyo" ... Him: "do you remember the first time you met me?" Me: "yep".... he kept quiet.... Him: "Lihle, I am soo sorry...I shouldn't have treated you the way I did...I have been angry all my life and I couldn't control it...you are so patient and perfect... I couldn't accept it...I didn't want to accept it, I was soo used to pain, Lihle I didn't know happiness...you showed me a mother's love by how you took care of me...I never had a mother...you shared yours with me even...that's something I never had... Lihle, you supported me...everything I did. I know you don't like my lifestyle...but you stood by me... You loved me. I almost died....and when you were supposed to be angry, you actually saved my life... Lihle you are the woman I've always wanted. You the mother of my children. My own flesh and blood. I would never be able to survive if I let you go...ndikthanda kangaka?...I'll keep trying and trying until you take me back... Lihle, I am trying jonga.." ...he took out forms out of his purse....it was a business college..."Lihle, even if awund'funi...I'll do it....I'll be the man you always wanted me to be. I'll provide legitimate things for my kids.. For you. Mamngwevu wam omhle. Tshangisa, Zulu, Skomo...but baby I love you.....and ke I love you qha...." As he got up. I got up too...I pulled him to me and hugged him....my husband deserves an Oscar,

A Grammy and an Emmy...zonke sana. Me: "I love you too Mzinyathi." He held so tightly...I thought I was about to choke... Me: "hay alok, I'm suffocating" he giggled and pulled back...he had tears in his eyes.....then he kissed me...it wasn't a "let's have sex" kiss....it was an "I can't live without you" kiss..... Him: "baby, I made a mistake in getting involved nalamta-" me: "we are never speaking about that ever again. Just know one thing, uzukhe net, uzame...just try and do what you did again. I'll blow you up like a city in Afghanistan ava?" He laughed out loud.... Him: "hayi yuuh baby. Awuqhelwa wena, zange ndiyaz uphethwe sis'ngcolo kangakaya....hayi wandiqiba last night...yuuuh ndanxanwa ndaz'yekela....hayi lihle don't do that to me again man...." Me: "I have something to tell you..." He looked at me with a straight face...

Me: "I lied about the divorce papers. They were fake. I asked a lawyer friend to draft them and scare you".....his face stayed straight. Him: "why Lihle?" Me: "I was hurt...I wanted to hurt you too....I'm sorry" Him: "kazapha wethu...."....he grabbed me and held on for dear life.....I heard the twins giggle..... My beautiful family..... ❤️

Chapter 97

"Babes...masihamben kungeka nethi..." I got the things ready and we took the babies out to the car..... I locked up and we left...we went straight to the hospital first, to visit mom.....

She couldn't speak properly yet but we could hear her, and she could move a little...she was happy to see her grandchildren...and me....especially because Lukhanyo couldn't keep his hands away from me. He was holding Lihle and the other arm was around me. I was soo in love at that moment....it all seemed unreal. My mother was glad to see us this happy.....we drove back home...and put the babies to sleep.. Ta Smig had gone to bed...I went to check just in case...I found him sleeping peacefully. I went to bed....Lukhanyo locked the doors, switched off the lights and came to bed... It started raining outside...he came to snuggle into me... Him: "thought I'd lost you yaz..." Me: "ingath ndiyaz'bona baby...nd'lahle igeza elifana nawe?" Him: "heeee, ndiyageza ngok?...babes look..." He opened his drawer... Him: "I was out this morning before ndize kuwe..." He gave me an attendance register...it was signed on today's date... Me: "what's this babe?" Him: "I went for my first lesson kwi counseling..." I was soo proud of my boo...hayi he was really trying... I kissed him...I'll cook you something nice tomorrow..." Him: "kandiphe qala ngok into yam..."..he bit his lips...good God...I wanted to... Me: "we have to take it slow baby..I don't wa-"...he

was already kissing me....holding me....his hands held my waist and slid down to my ass.... Him: "yand'vimba again?" Me: "ewe shhh...." I said in between gasps of air.... Him: "your body is saying something else....ndimamel eyphi?" Me: "whichever you like...." As I grabbed him and pulled him on top of me. I am sorry for acting bitchy. But this is my husband....when last did he do me?...hayi tshi...swerve. He ran his fingers through my hair and he kissed my neck....he sucked on it....wenzi love bite? Heee!...his right hand slid down to its wishing well..... Him: "yooo baby,,," ... Me: "uy'bambe apho sthandwa sam...." ...I felt my head dizzy.....my eyes rolled backed... "Oooooooo, lukhha-nyo" ...he stopped....why did he stop? He was kissing my stomach and breasts.... "Masenze owok'qibela babe" Me: "hay lovie, usemncinci uLuthandoLuhle." We referred to them as one.... He did a sulking face... Me: "khenze alok mntu wam..." I smiled shyly....and he dug in....I grabbed onto the sheets, gasping for air....I felt my body temperature raise the hell up....it was cumin... He held my thighs open....he played with his tongue in all angles, I didn't know which way to turn....my body started shivering...I was about to climax....I rotated my waist just to prolong the process....but it was almost....almost.....here! Finally..oh wow....he came up to kiss my neck....he stuck Richard into Punanny...he looked at me and held both my hands... "Just hold on babes....." As he thrust his first stroke deep in.....

Lukhanyo and I had done it all night long....we stopped at about 4am...we kept taking breaks and chasing each other around the room...he explored places in my body I never even knew existed...eventually he got sleepy and fell asleep on my breasts...his personal pillows.....we woke up at about 10....goodness! We forgot about the kids! I shook him slightly...and he got off...I wore my gown and went to check on the twins, they were with Lubabalo and Ta Smig in the lounge...giggling happily. I relaxed... Lubb: "slept well?" Me: "yeah"... I walked back to the bed room, lukhanyo looked at me with lazy eyes.... "They'll handle the babies.....izapha wena..." Me: "ima ke baby, let me milk for them qala...bangas'phazamisi..." I took the machine and container and milked enough for them...I got dressed and put it in the fridge....I kissed my angels, of course mommy's boy wanted more than a kiss...he looked at me with the cutest "come back here" look...I laughed and....I went back to Lukhanyo.... Him: "mmh, what's funny?" I told him...he smiled... Him: "aww charmer ka tata leya ay'qhelwa..." ...I slid back into his arms...he was soo warm... Me: "babe, I think I found someone for Lubabalo." Him: "yuuuuuh! At long last....phi?" Me: "hayi baby subuza phi tshi...qha ke she's very sweet....he'll like her..." Him: "sowum'xelel?" Me: "nope...." Him: "good, don't....we'll invite her here and we'll introduce them to each other without them overpreparing themselves..." It was a cool idea, sort of blind date.....

We went to take a bath together...he said showers ask for sex....and he just wanted to relax because his wife is not a slave....we entered the bath together and sat there....the water was hot...and hypnotizing....I told him about my journey...even Sidney, the Joker....and for once he didn't get mad... He wanted to know Sidney though... Me: "hlala kude nje baby uSidney..." Him: "lonto awude utsho phi....hay ndik'ncamile uyafihle shame...." ... I told him....why would I be hiding it?.... Him: "heee, hayi uyakwaz shame. I wash my hands." We chatted for a few minutes....until he was sleepy... Him: "baby? Can we just take a nap here" me: "sure babe, ungarhoni please..." He chuckled and we took a nap in the water..... Whit people tendencies. Zethu. Its not his anymore, its ours.

When we got out the bath....his phone rang. He put it on loudspeaker and answered: "Yes?" Caller: "am I speaking to Mr Mzinyathi?" Him: "that's right"...Caller: "sir I'd like you to answer a few questions....will you be able to come through to the Humewood police station please?" ... Him: "what's this about?" Caller: "its about Simphiwe Pluto Vanqa....the name ring a bell?" Him: "yeah sure, I'll be there in 30 minutes".....and he dropped the phone.... We started at each other. Him: "Babes. You stay strong no matter what happens. Ndiyak'thanda yeva..." He got dressed....then took off his Rolex and kissed me.....long and hard...

Another nightmare.. We had forgotten about . A bitch named Pluto.

Chapter 98

He went to brief Ta Smig and Lubabalo then left. I got dressed and went to prepare breakfast. Ta Smig got dressed and left too. Lubabalo was feeding the twins.... Luthando fell right asleep. He brought Luhle to the kitchen. Him: "mtshana, who's Pluto?" Me: "very long story lovie"... Him: "but ke mos we have nothing else to do..." I told him the day I first met Lukhanyo(while he was driving Pluto's car)...and every other event that I knew of that included Pluto... Him: "oh"....he seemed deep in thought... Him: "so what do you think is involving Lukhanyo?" Me: "my friendship, andiyaz...cuz nothing of his can trace back to Lukhanyo, even if he spills the beans....Nothing can directly point to Lukhanyo."....something told me not to tell him about the secret storages...and the other dark rooms...he looked a bit too calm about the situation....kind of irritated. I couldn't tell... Him: "so what will Luks do? Kill him etrongwen?" Me: "Luks is not a killer boo...he just sits back and let your own enemies deal with you...he doesn't even plan it....uphola apha eHeadquarters owam" Him:

"Lihle, who is Xolani?"..yuuuuh andoma..I didn't expect that question...I got jittery ngomzuzu... Me: "brother ka luks"...I looked to the stove and acted busy....he just stared at me....for a long time.... Him: "were you cheating with him? Is that why Luks killed him? Is that why you didn't want me?"...I just felt dizzy....my heart raced....the memories were coming back....how Xolani died in my arms because he tried to protect me....my hands were shaking.....he came up to me.....and held my hand.. Him: "you don't have to be scared...just tell me. Did Lukhanyo Kill Xolani Because Of You??" I stared back at him... Me: "No, lukhanyo never killed Xolani!" Him: "then who did?"...I thought for a while.....I went back to the day of his death....when he pushed me to the floor and took 4 straight bullets, then fell down, I looked back to the direction of the killer...I couldn't see his face, but something gold shon in his tooth.....I slowly looked at Lubabalo....he smiled slowly...wait...did he have that before? Hayi man! Lubabalo doesn't have a gold tooth..it wasn't in front it was quite hidden if he didn't smile fully....I stared at him in disbelief...I dropped the glass and breathed heavily... Me: "YOU...." Him: "me what?".. My heart beat slowed down....no....it couldn't have been Lubabalo.... Him: "lihle what's wrong....." Me: "How long have you known us?" Him: "what do you mean?" Me: "were you in the house that day? Did you kill Xolani?" Him: "Lihle, no." Me: "then what the hell is going on! Kuthen une gold tooth endiqala uy'bona today!?" Him: "can you calm down!" Me: "thetha Lubabalo, or I will burn your face" I held the hot pan... Him: "Lihle, my friends are the ones that killed Xolani..."oh hell naww....what is this man saying? Me: "lubabalo you're a motherfuckin civil engineer. Why would your friends go around killing people!!!? Aren't your friends suppose to be architects and quantity surveyors and shit?? Not people who go around shooting people!!"..then it hit me...Lubabalo NEVER talks about his life...the first was about his childhood....and he never finished it...all he said was that he was bullied.... Him: "Lihle, cela sihlale pantsie..you might want to get snacks for this..." Me: "fuck snacks lubabalo. Talk!" As I took my baby from him.. Him: "like I said babe, I was bullied throughout my school life...when I got to University I got mixed with the wrong crowd...I was fed up with being bullied so I joined the gang...when I did I had to pass an initiation process...I had to beat someone to death.....of course I didn't want to...so I backed away.....the gang leader really liked me tho, so he hung out with me and I did his homework. I wasn't part of the gang but no one could touch me...we both passed University and I wanted to start my own company which my parents could pay for... But he didn't want to join me...so he carried on with his illegal things....every now and again he calls me to go visit them and I go....I can't avoid them...they'll find me and kill me. I know too much about them...." ...I saw sadness in his eyes.... "Lihle,

Lukhanyo knows these people...they're not friends but benza deals kunye....Lukhanyo supplies them... The guy that shot Xolani kuthwa nguDonkey...he had to do it. I don't know why. I don't know if Lukhanyo told them about Xolani...but they believe in killing nothing else..." Me: "you're confusing me, lubabalo you asked me if Lukhanyo killed Xolani. Why? If you already. Knew?" Him: "I meant in the sense that....did lukhanyo tell you, that he got Xolani killed. Indirectly, he killed him, but paid someone else to do it" Me: "No, xolani was his brother!" Him: "then what motive did Donkey have? He doesn't even live in PE for ukwazi uXolani...ngowase kapa lomntu".....what? No..... Lukhanyo would never do that..... Him: "Lihle, you have one hell of a dangerous husband. He's in a league of his own.." Me: "how long have you known this..." Him: "I just recently put 2 and 2 together... My friends told me about a guy named Xolani that they'd taken out....they then mentioned a Lukhanyo...they were kind of freaked out saying they never knew I could be soo ruthless and stuff...I didn't know what they were talking about....they calculated their steps...I was in Cape Town that week, I couldn't have been in PE...so I must have a clone...at first I took it as a joke, but I got curious and came to PE...." Me: "so you already knew you had a twin Lubabalo".. Him: "not in that sense...my mother never told me about no twin...I just figured there was someone out here who looked exactly like me.".....this man madoda.....

"When you first had lunch at my place...I swear I thought I would fall in love with you...everything you did was so natural and I wish I could watch you forever....I forgot about what they told me about Lukhanyo...when he told me uligintsa that day, I laughed because I didn't believe this could be the guyI only had eyes for you...and then he threatened me...th-" me: "he threatened you? Wathini?" Him: "he told me to stay away from you and that I shouldn't fuck with him..." Me: "but wena still you didn't listen..." Him: "after you left my friend called....I told him about everything. Even you....I told him how I felt.....he immediately put me in my place and said. 'You see my laaitie, det guy we took out all those months back, was doing the dirty with Luks wife. I don't want to have to delete you my friend...'...that's when I decided to back off..."

Now it made sense why Lubabalo was distant... Me: "Xolani and I were an item...way before I met Luks. I fought with Xolani and broke up with him then hooked up with Luks....I didn't even know they knew each other mna..." Him: "Lihle, be careful of Lukhanyo, it seems as though ususa kwanto that's in the way of him.... I have backed away soo far, I swear I don't even wanna be involved"

I thought to myself.... Is Lukhanyo really the one behind these murders?.....
Lukhanyo was standing at the door, "Iyok'nceda lonto Bhuti wam..."....oh Lord I just wanted to die!

Chapter 99

"So you know my dear buddies.....Donkey and Jermaine....heeee, bhuti, you are so secretive, ndik'ncamile"...

When the fuck did he arrive!? I did not hear the car pull up, and uhambe nge Range...Lubabalo and I stared at each other, I decided to act cool.... I walked up to him... Me: "heey babe!" And kissed him...he was so relaxed... Him: "hello sthandwa sam...." He took Luhle and came to the kitchen.... Lubabalo stared at him...Him: "heee nawe bhuti ufuna ndik'phuze?.....iza ndiphuze" ...he pouted and Lubabalo laughed and shoved him playfully.....I breathed a sigh of relief.... Luks: "so what's up?" I decided to change the topic. Me: "how did it go?" Him: "I scheduled an appointment sizoyenzela pha endlin le investigation yakhe...and he wants to come check up nalapha..." ... Lubb: "isn't that a risk? What if they find something?" Luks: "that's why I scheduled an appointment...Ta Smig sebe-cleaner pha...anyway, kutyiwa nton apha...and'selambe man...and ndityhafe kamand...kand'phakele mfaz wam..." ...he turned and walked away giggling with Luhle....I dished up for him and Lubabalo.....lubba took his, I took Lukhanyo's with a tray..... Lubabalo couldn't help himself... He just sat down and prayed....I wanted to giggle when I saw Lukhanyo's confused face and half full mouth...I turned to go check up on luthando....

How much did Lukhanyo hear? But mos he isn't angry, he looks calm and chilled...heeee! Where is the car? How could I have not heard it? I took luthando and changed his nappy.....he was in a playful mood...so I let him chill naked for a while...I played and poked his tummy, he kept giggling and twisting his little chubby legs together...his fist was in his mouth...drooling and smiling...I was kissing his cheeks and tickling him when Lukhanyo entered...holding a half asleep Luhle....he lay her down... Him: "baby wam" ...he lay on his back next to us... Me: "yes love" He looked at me and smiled.... Him: "ndiyak'thanda va"there was something about his smile. It made me uneasy...it was as if it was a warning..... Me: "heee, ndiyayaz mos lonto cupcake yam" ...he continued smiling, closed his eyes and faced the ceiling....that was so awkward...I heard Lubabalo washing the dishes.....esheeeeeee!... I put Luthando on his father's chest and left to go tidy up....as I cleaned the lounge,

Lubabalo was in the kitchen...I heard Lukhanyo scream... "Haayyy maaan!!!"...we both rushed to the bedroom.... I died in laughter.... He was holding Luthando up in the air who was all giggles and smiles.... Lukhanyo's shirt was dripping wet... Lubabalo came to his rescue and took the baby.... Shame he wasn't pissed off...just caught off guard...I took off his shirt...and he went to the bathroom...I took out a nappy for Lutha and Lubabalo dressed him.....they left the room. Luks came back out the bathroom singing... Akonwabe maan.....by now I think I saw his pattern....Lukhanyo is in a good mood right before someone dies...then ajike abenomsindo..... I left to go finish up.....

Lukhanyo appeared again..... "Guys masamben maan....ndinesthuk'thez..." Me: "siyeniphi?" Lubb: "and'sonqen uphuma ke kanjan"....lukhanyo started pulling Lubabalo's arm..... Lubb: "Lukhanyo you can be a nag sometimes, siyaphi?" ...lukhanyo lifted his shoulders....he can act like such a big baby.....yaz I never thought you could see the elder one kwi twins....but it seemed like Lubabalo was older and Lukhanyo was younger and more playful...it was like that....Lubabalo was a few minutes older, and he sure acted like that.... Lubb: "mas'linde Ta Smig siyen pha kum" he got on the phone with Sylvia.... Lubb: "Sylvia, fix the guest bedrooms for me...I'm on my way..."we waited for Ta Smig and Lukhanyo was excited as ever.....he loves that house, I wouldn't be surprised if he turned ours to be like that. Lubabalo's house wasn't a mansion but it was big.....he had a basketball court, not a stadium. A court. He had a pool outside with a cool slide. He had an inside jacuzzi IN a sauna....heat on top of heat! There was a movie lounge....it wasn't as big as a cinema, so he doesn't call it a cinema....there was a cocktail bar by the lounge. And a pool table... He had an underground wine cellar.... Out the back he had a beautiful garden and a bird pond.....it was baby proofed....but why? Lubabalo doesn't have babies nje..... Luks couldn't contain himself, he called Ta Smig: "malume, iza..kaw'leza..." Ta Smig: "fori nton lukhanyo" Him: "soya ku lubb, siyo braai-er pha, iza!" Ta Smig: "ndiyeza ngok boy".....hehake! *claps once*.....

Why don't they just go and live there? I got the babies ready and by the LUKS of things, we were sleeping over. Ta Smig arrived after 20minutes...we locked up and left.....when we got to the house, Lubabalo led the way, he held Lukhanyo and Ta Smig, they took luthando with too... Lubb: "Guys, there's one room I haven't opened for you apha...I swear you'll love it..." He smiled a naughty smile.... Luks: "is it guns? Its full of guns right??"...they went to this "secret room"...and it wasn't even 5 minutes later I heard screams of joy. I had to see for myself!....when I got there....it was a game room! Really? Me: "you guys were screaming just for video games?"...they all ignored me... There was a total of 3, 103cm Bravia Plasma screens.....3 play stations and 1 X

box... WHY!!! This person got money to waste man, moooeer! Me: "Ta Smig, I am disappointed in you." Him: "mtanam, izohlala apha wena qha ndik'fundise.....ungand'buzi niks".....

I felt so neglected....they were focusing on this Call Of Duty thing. I just took my son, turned around and left. Mxm!

Chapter 100

I decided to make salads...Sylvia strapped my little bunnies in their seats and we started. She told me about her life...how she grew up, how Lubabalo helped her with a job. She was 52 years old...with 3 grown children. Of course Lubabalo paid for the last born's university fees.... He was such a Messiah...*rolling eyes*... I decided to fish for info, he wouldn't baby proof his place if he didn't have a baby.... Me: "so does lubabalo have a wife?.....a baby?"...she came closer..black women and gossip!... She: "He once had a girlfriend!"...of course her English was from the apartheid era...NO OFFENSE... Me: "then what happened?" She: "kaloku, she go with many man to big parties! And sleep with other man! Lubabalo find it!"...I was in tears of laughter... She: "is not funny Lihle! It was tragical" oh Gawd oh Gawd... 🙄🙄🙄.. This woman was burying me right here!...I decided a.a man... Is not funny nyan...lol...I spoke Xhosa... Me: "so uth kum, lentombi ibinamanye amadoda besides uLubabalo?" She: "ewe sana...Lubabalo wayengafun notya va!... And ke ebemthanda nyan....after that zange aphinde abambeke uLuu.....amacherri aLoose engena ephuma apha. Qha ke andingomamakhe, bendizow'thin. He is my Baas..." I covered my mouth...before I laughed..... "LIHLE!!!" I heard Lukhanyo yell from the other side of the house. He was probably hungry. I went to him.... Luks: "baby, ndilambile...and'kwaz uphakama..."...I just knew it...feketha qithi lo... I turned around to the kitchen and he yelled again.."Cela senzele sandwich ne"... "K!" I went to whip them sandwiches...

My phone rang just as I finished I picked it up and took the sandwiches to them....on purpose....ndizoz'ektisa..... I entered the room while talking on the phone "ndiryth wethu lovie, unjan wena"...Lukhanyo wandithi Jep!...lol...I giggled, "heee khumbula nam babe..."....in a shy tone... "Bimnand wethu iMonti all thanks to you yaz...I really enjoyed myself..."..."Yeahh...siryth wethu, qha wish you were here..."....I put the plate on the mini table and began to walk away...Lukhanyo grabbed my ankle....I couldn't help but laugh...I covered the phone and whispered to him... Me: "kand'yeke Lukhanyo! Uthen na wena?!" He looked at me with a surprised look. Him: "uthetha

naban? Nguban lowo? Who is it Lihle?"...I wiggled my ankle out of his grip and ran out the room.....he chased me....I didn't even make it to the lounge and he grabbed me from behind....I was laughing so hard that I started crying.....he grabbed my phone. Him: "UNGUBAN???" Caller: "Hey! You must be Lukhanyo!..." Yuuuh akanyaba.... Him: "oh hi, yes yes I am..." Caller: "mna ndingu Vuyokazi, lihle's friend we met here in East London!...you guys seem to be having fun..." Him: "uhm..well yeah I suppose so..." ...he was so embarrassed...he couldn't even talk... "Ina nanku Lihle. Bye." He handed me the phone.....and said: "ndizok'fumana bonanje baby"..and he ran back to the room... Me: "hahaaaha, yuuh, akanditakela mtshana..." Vuyo: "ndiyamva ke lo gulugunqu...wenzekayo..!".....we laughed about it..... Me: "peto you must come this side wethu...noba yi 3 days...nawe kaw'ke ubaleke..." Vuyo: "hahaa..mtshana...maybe ndingaza Sunday...then leave tuesday yabo?...cuz ndizobe ndi off..." Me: "that's perfect my friend, und'xelele ke xa usiza..." Vuyo: "ok lovie"...we said our goodbyes then hung up...

It was still Friday...and then it hit me....tomorrow was Sino's funeral....I rejected the speech they asked me to give....I couldn't do it. I was the one that killed her!....should I even go? My heart sank....but she was my friend...we made some memories together....eish....I dialed the Joker just for a laugh....we spoke on the for a while. And laughed, he and his girlfriend were expecting a baby...the way he was sooo excited... Him: " tshini mtshana....so how is it ke? Having a baby? Wayenjan umnyen wakho?" Me:"he was soo supportive....just stand by her wena qha...." Him: "I want to name her Lihle....The Entertainer....I told my girlfriend about you, oko egigiteka apha...yabo? You're an entertainer noba awukho!" ... I was laughing...oh hayi sidney though... Me: "hay peto, mandik'shiye man..." Him: "ok mtshana..." And we hung up....goodness I missed East London....I decided to go to the hospital and take some yogurt for my mom...she couldn't eat solids still.....I walked to the game room... Me: "Lukhanyo, kand'bolelele stixo, ndifuna uye sbhedlele..." Him: "just a second..."...they were all staring at the screen with their mouth slightly open.....Lubabalo threw me keys....without even looking....I picked them up...it was for his Nissan 350z.....I smiled and walked out to start at Spar...then off to Greenacres Hospital.....

Chapter 101

Mom was cheerful. They were busy with physio-therapy. She exercised for about 10 minutes and they brought her back to bed. I was chatting to her about the recent events...and Lubabalo....that's probably why her blood pressure hiked. I stayed with her for quite a while until they gave her, the medication and she had to rest. I kissed her goodbye then left. I went to Edgars. I had to buy a dress for the funeral...I'm not a formal dress lover. But hey..... I got a nicely cut dress it was sleeveless...but with silk thick straps on the shoulders. It was knee length.....I found a gold clutch bag.....then I went to the babies side, just to go search nje...I found tiger print jumpsuits...they had a hoodie with flappy ears...good God I almost cried. I had to buy them!...I saw white and yellow ones, and of course I bought the Winnie the Pooh ones too...they will look so cute...my little piglets... I paid with Lukhanyo's credit card(#hides) and left.....he called me almost immediately.. "Wazba ufunan kwa Edgars!..buthe uye sbhedlele....und'thengele nton..." Me: "heee, worse ba and'zelanga wena apha..." Him: "mxm...uryt und'vimbe.....jonga, zuthenge eza wei va..." He was whispering... Me: "eziphi kanene? " Him: "string and lace!" He whispered again.....lmao!.... Me: "yoooooooooh! Hayi unes'gezo suka....mpaa...hahahaaa..." We hung up.....

I went to Boardmans, I don't know why....I just felt like shopping, I got a beautiful bronze vase....it was round.....I took silver cutlery...white plates with gold embroidery.....I paid... My phone rang again... He is gonna call everytime. Ndiyayaz leyam... Him: "ngowanton uBoardmans baby?" Me: "ndizotheng iBoards baby..." Lol...and'yaz le ay'buzayo... Him: "ok love, jonga ke uthenge iPhone kuyo yonke oyenzayo...andaz le bakstena unayo...noko ipillar yam ay'noba nalonto...." I laughed at "bakstena!"...yuuuh...mxm lukhanyo:(...I went to Mtn...I wanted a BlackBerry but andithi Lubabalo has the Z10...sooo, kuzothwa ndifuna faniselana naye ngok...I never liked the iPhone...it was too much...the Galaxy S4 looked too big... Ei...I'm at a crossroad here. I decided to take the white Galaxy S4...just for the liking....I paid and left.... A message came through on my phone, it was Lukhanyo: "nam ndizoy'thenga. Ndizofaniselana nawe uthanda ungathandi..." Oh this man:))....mxm, andihambi ndodwa tu sana...I'm shopping with him... I went to checkers and bought fruit...then left for home.....

When I got to the house, Lukhanyo heard the car and came out...he took the bags and we went in the house, he was in his socks kodwa uphandle!...this aggravated me.. Me: "njan unganxibi z'hlangu kodwa uphandle Lukhanyo, worse zimhlophe at that!" Him: "baby alok bendingafun usindwe njena..."but that was sweet though, I immediately calmed down... Me: "ok ke sthandwa sam...wear your sneakers or something..." He put the bags in the lounge and raced back to the game room... 😞:/ ...Sylvia took the

kitchen supplies...I took the Bronze vase and placed it on the coffee table. It looked amazing. I went to check up on the baby twins...they were asleep... 😞:(..I wanted them to fit in their new clothes though...oh well...I put the bags in the room. I decided to go "play" too....I didn't survive 3 minutes. Me: "so ke guys kuzo-braai'ywa nini?" Ta Smig: "kame kancinci mamngwevu" Lubb: "ungakhabe ubasa nje" Luks: "ndiyeza babe"they all didn't even look at me.....I went outside and took out the braai stand. I suppose I'll be doing everything. I went back in the kitchen, seasoned and marinated the meat... I'm not gonna lie, I didn't know how to start a fire. I never lived in a bush neither have I been to the rural areas. Sylvia was a Godsent, she lit the fire and got it going... FINALLY the 'boys' came out...Lukhanyo and Lubabalo had taken off their pants and they were wearing board shorts. Truth be told, lukhanyo always takes off his pants...andiyaz ke ngo Lubabalo.....they took over so quickly it was like, I wasn't even there. Yoh, zii-bully ezi man.....they braai'ed the meat and I set the tables to get ready to eat...I put the salad bowls on the table. And juice. They came in with the meat. But of course you know the Messiah before we ate. Had to pray. "Dear God, we come to you this evening. To thank and honor you for blessing our family. And extending it. We thank you for guiding us through the wicked and leading us with your light. Lord Jesus I pray that you keep us strong and always this happy. Bless the hands that prepared this meal... (Lukhanyo coughed,, on purpose) We ask all this in your Holy name, Amen." I have the rudest man though... Luks: "AMEN! Umcelile phof uThixo and'ghadele umfaz wam, and'fun phinda ndiqaywe ngemphepho zika D"we all laughed out loud and dug in.....

When we were finished, Sylvia and I went to wash the dishes...the guys went to the wine cellar, when I went to check on them I found that it also had a Cigar lounge. Heeee akumandi....Lukhanyo was sitting innocently in a corner, he didn't smoke. Me: "babe..." Him: "bazand'hleka babe..."...so he was afraid because he had never smoked, and he will for the first time then they'll laugh if he coughs... Lubb: "uligwala kanti?" Luks: "sapha ndik'bonise!" He took the cigar and he smoked it.... Him: "ina imbi lento yakho"...and he sat back and drank his wine...I was glad that he didn't like it...I kissed his forehead and left.....the babies were awake...I fed them and burped them....I decided that they'll wear the Tiger jumpsuits when Vuyo arrived. I heard music from the cellar...it sounded like hip hop.....lol, I wonder how Ta Smig is coping...eventually I went to bed and connected my new phone...it lit up so sexy....I loved it...I played with it and downloaded new app's...by the time I fell asleep Lukhanyo walked in singing... "I wanna know what turns you on, I'd like to know....so I can be all that and moorre...I'd like to know, I'd like to know what makes you cry...so I can be the one who always makes you smile..."I was already

smiling....."Tell me what I gotta do to please you, Baby anything you say I do, cuz I only wana make you happy, from the bottom of my heart its true...".....he was even slow dancing and taking off his clothes...I was enjoying this.....when he got to the bed, he stripped me off and kissed me....he smelt like red sweet wine...and cigar smoke...mixed with his cologne..daaaaaaaaamn...he rolled over and pulled me on top, he sat up and I guided him inside. He held my waist and I was doing donuts on him...he held me down with my shoulder with his other hand....he squeezed my thighs and gasped through the kissinghe was cuming.....I upped the speed and did a 360 on the fast lane.....his body shook, removed his lips from my mouth and growled out loud...I pinched him a little... Me: "yindlu yabantu le wena!"...he smiled and bit his lips...he came back to kiss me and turned me over...he came from behind....he started with a slow pace. He was kneeling on the bed then sat down....I shifted on top...and bounced on him... "Shiiiiiii...yaz'bona ke...!" He breathed louder.....and louder....then held me down and stopped breathing.....after a while let out a deep sigh...he got up and laid on the bed.... Him: "uyand'chaza bonanje....bunoz'jonga amehlo....ngath utshaya intsango..."... Me: "haha. Funny babe"....I crawled next to him and lay on his chest.... Him: "khenze alok baby".. Me: "inton love?" Him: "ndlebe...".....he loved it when I played with his ear, ngeloxesha he just falls asleep.... Me: "I'm going to the funeral tomrw..." Him: "hmm"....he was already drifting.... Me: "Sino's funeral" ...his eyes shot open so fast I almost got a fright... Him: "ubuye uze apha endlin Lihle. I want you here by 13:00."....I felt like a teenager again, I had curfews all of a sudden.....

It was about midnight when Lukhanyo's phone rang....we woke up. Him: "ja?" Caller: "hey yooou!"my blood pressure rose.....Him: "hey you good?" He was whispering!...he thought I was asleep! Caller: "you told me to get a cab to Lubby's house alok lovey and arrive at midnight, I'm ou'chea...did u fix the guest room?" Him: "yeeah..I'm on my way...the wife is here, so we gonn have to be quiet va"...Caller: "ayt boo"...what made me mad was that this bitch had a squeaky voice!!! As he got up, I got up and wore my gown....he acted surprised..."Hay Lihle uyaphi!" Me: "siyovula umnyango lukhanyo..." And to my surprise he led the way. We opened the bedroom door to find Lubabalo in stitches of laughter in front of the door! Clutching his phone, him and lukhanyo shook hands and hugged! They played me! I grabbed Lukhanyo's phone saw that it was Lubabalo that called him!! Lubb: "hey youu!" He laughed in that squeaky voice!.... Luks: "yabona ke mntu wam, iyaphela ol'hlobo. Ungaphind und'gezele nam and'zophinda" he hugged me and kissed my forehead.....these 2 are idiots!

Chapter 102

I woke up at about 04:04am and took a shower. I wore my gown and went to the kitchen....I made cereal and went to the movie room, I needed to watch something uplifting.....I went inside and switched the giant plasma on. A laptop was on someone sitting at the front row...I walked down to find Lubabalo sitting there with such focus...he didn't even realize the screen was switched on. Me: "Lubabalo!" He looked at me... Him: "what?"... He looked really annoyed and somewhat tired... Me: "did you get any sleep?" Him: "naah, just catching up on some work, why you here? Cuz there sure as hell no trouble in your paradise" I didn't expect that....I was soo embarrassed... Him: "don't be ashamed tshi, its okay.....so why are you up?" I sat down 3 chairs away... Me: "I'm going to my friend's funeral today...." Him: "the one who got shot at your place right? Lukhanyo told me." Me: "yeah....just keepin up appearances..." He put down the laptop and handled the control for the theatre... Him: "so what are we watching?" Me: "you done working qala?" Him: "yep.....was just preparing for the next project".....he put on the movie, luckily it was a comedy. I didn't need any awkward sex scenes. Problem is, it was really funny and we laughed really loud.... Him: "yazi I respect you. You got values joe....." Me: "because I didn't want you right?...." Him: " yes, I'm actually happy that you're with Luks, I'll never be half the man he is....he could teach me a few things".. Me: "sometimes, you should stop flashing money, try to flash LOVE. You'll find something real..." Him: "hahaaa, like that's ever gonna happen..." Me: "hayke awufuni nawe..."... Him: "bend'the und'funel friend" me: "I did" he sat up excitedly... Him: "uphi? Nd'zombona nini? Kuthen bungatsho nje!" Me: "she's not available this week, she'll come in two weeks time. Soo kabe uphola" him: "yuuuuuh, ndatsho ndaphola nyan..." He folded his arms...then he smiled... Him: "aww ngqina lam...kangene" ..he held out his fist and I fist bumped him...I looked behind me and I saw a shadow walk past.....that was abit scary....the movie was ending it was about 06:13am... I went to go and get dressed....I wore my new dress, and did my make-up...Lukhanyo was awake, watching me....noba cimba ndiyi tv le....there was a knock on our door... Luks: "ngena..." Lubabalo walked in with a box in his hand...my eyes lit up...but pretended not to see. Lubb: "I have bought the twins gifts, I bought Luks a gift but haven't bought the main source a gift, nantsi eyakho ke sisi...." ... Me: "ncooooooh! Thanks mtshana...I hugged him for 2 seconds flat." Lukhanyo had a smile on a straight face... I opened the box...and my breath caught in my throat, I was about to scream when Luks be like: "oh ndak'cela nkos yam...don't scream...." I laughed instead...and wore them.... They fit perfectly... Me: "how did you know my shoe size..." Lubabalo glanced over at Lukhanyo naughtily...Lukhanyo smiled and looked away... Awww these two..... It was the pair I saw in the

magazine....I wore them and got ready to leave...the twins had contained milk...so I kissed them goodbye... Lukhanyo: "uzohamba nganto?" Me: "cela stixo se Benz hun" Lubabalo gave me the keys...when I went to the garage and clicked unlocked, the Benz unlocked..but not Lukhanyo's Benz, Lubabalo's white SLS....my heart raced...could I? Oh my goodness, but the eyes though....eish....I got in and started the car...vrooom....I bit my lips...woow.

I got to Sino's Aunt's place..and went in, the programme had already started, the relatives were crying. As the representatives spoke about the young "innocent" soul.....when it was time to view the body I didn't go. I didn't need to see her. Seeing her die was enough for me thanks. It was the slowest procession to the church ever....i listened intently...to the Pastor's words...I felt so guilty it wasn't even funny...the tears streamed down my face....I wiped them furiously.....then it was time to go to the graveyard.....as I got out, I saw my friends....I haven't seen them in so long!...I was glad to see them but my spirit was down. Apparently they heard I got married to "Mr Mazda 3" ..then I explained he didn't own that...they saw the car I was driving...they didn't even ask. They just "oooooh'ed and ahhhh'd" ...we left for the graveyards....I stood there, at the back while people were throwing gravel, I thought maybe if I go closer Sino might jump up her coffin and pull me in. So better safe than sorry....the coffin went into the ground as the Pastor said the last words....now I was crying for real....I was never going to see "bitch yam" ever again....she was gone forever...she had been there for me when I was with Xolani. But when Lukhanyo showed up....everything got fucked up...I missed her.....I turned and went back to the car, I opened the door...as eyes of predators, hoes, haters, just about everyone stared. I was no longer Lihle. I was Ta Lukz' Wife. They hadn't seen him in a while because he was always with Lubabalo at home....so they didn't know this car. A voice from behind me called out my name, right before I entered the car..."Lihle"... I turned around. It was Xolani's best friend, Buntu... Me: "Hey buntu..." Him: "so its true?" He stared at my left hand...I wasn't ashamed at all, just the look in his eyes made me feel bad....but ke mos I love my husband. There's nothing I can do about it. Me: "yeah..." Him: "Lihle, Xolani tried his best to protect you from this exactly. This person will destroy you." Me: "i am perfectly fine with Lukhanyo. Buntu I appreciate your concern...but I have seen him at his utmost worst, he can't hurt me....I know him...." Him: "uyow'zutsho sendingasekho lihle. Ndandik'xelele...." He turned and walked away.....

Ndidikwe ngabantu abandixelela into endiyaziyo ngendoda yam. I know him! That's why I'm with him!....andiy'boni yonke lento yoyoyika ku Lukhanyo. He's shown me his worst mos.....

Or was that only the beginning....I drove away nge cheek and fear.....it was 12:52!

Chapter 103

I would never make it. I decided to call him and lie. Me: "babe, akhonto uy'funayo kwi shops?" Him: "no." Me: "are you sure love?" Him: "Ul'bonile Lihle ixesha?" ...my heart went into cardiac arrest... Me: "Lovie, I ran out of time...ndisendlelen ngok tho" he hung up....mxm kodwa Lukhanyo man! The only reason I was afraid was because of Buntu.....my heart raced but I told myself to keep the hell calm. I didn't see the time mos. Geeez...ndaz'bona sendiy'nyathela la accelerator, yooh. I have a psycho husband...I rushed through Saturday traffic and pulled in at 13:18...18 minutes late. Yuh, I just parked and went into the house. They were in the lounge... Lubabalo had Lutha on his lap....I could tell the difference now. Between Lukhanyo and Lubabalo...they look exactly the same, but body language ay'fan...Lubabalo was more relaxed, Lukhanyo seemed tense...he sat on the couch with his elbows on his knees...and fists under his chin. I greeted...he didn't even look at me....Lubb: "hello, say hello to mommy boy...mjonge hlangu zakhe..." ...Luthando had his hand out and I took him...I went to go sit next to Lukhanyo...I played with Luthando.... Lukhanyo was still as a rock. I poked him...he stared at me....I hate it when he does that...so nam ndatshintsha ke and gave Lubabalo back the baby....I walked to the room to go change...

I closed the door behind and went to hold on the bed as I took off my new boots.....right when they were off...I heard the door close, I turned quickly and found Lukhanyo standing at the door. Me: "Lukhanyo, please stop sneaking around the house like we in a hostel!...why do you do that? You just appear! And it scares the sh-" he grabbed me and kissed me.....oh wow, I didn't expect that...he held on to my body and almost sucked my face off..... Me: "what was that for?" As I tried to catch my breath.... Him: "been wanting to do that kwak'sasa...yuuuuh!" He turned to go lay on the bed...I breathed a sigh of relief...you know that advert 'you get a lil angry when you're hungry' ...yes that was Lukhanyo....he was calm after that.....

Him: "nanis'thin no Lubabalo ngam Lihle?" Me: "nini na ngok babe?" I acted surprised but my heart was beating over my clothes... Him: "when I walked in on you, nise kitchen..." Me: "hay wethu, he asked about Xolani" him: "wathin wena?" Me: "I told him it was ridiculous....you would never kill your own brother..." Him: "yeah, I'd

never kill my own brother. Unless he fucks with my happiness." He got up and kissed my cheek....then left....

That's it. I have concluded it. Lukhanyo got his brother killed. Case closed. I am married to a murderer but ndim'fanele cuz nam sendisuka obulala umntu for MY happiness!...2 people! Of course I felt scared, but I have nothing to worry about, right? I wasn't doing anything stupid mos....I wore baggy tracksuit pants and a vest...I went to the kitchen to find Lubabalo making lunch....so I turned and went to fetch Luhle instead.... Lukhanyo's phone beeped, he got up and came to kiss me. "Ndizobuya Lihle. Don't leave this house."he got up and left. Lubabalo dished up and went to finish his work...I think I fell asleep on the couch....and Sylvia woke me up: "Ndik'phakele?" I shook my head and headed for bed....I got in and covered myself.....I wasn't in a bad mood or anything....I was just tired.....I drifted to sleep...

It was almost 2am when I heard Lukhanyo stumble in, he was probably drunk....he switched on the bedroom light, "Lihle" ...I got up to look at him....his shirt and hands were full of blood..... I screamed in horror!

Chapter 104

Lubabalo came busting through the door.... "Yintoni?" Ta Smig followed..I took off Lukhanyo's shirt and sat him down...he had a bullet wound in his stomach....Lubabalo took off his t shirt and put pressure on the wound...Lukhanyo wailed in pain...they carried him to the car....how the hell did he drive here?....I went to inform Sylvia and left with them.... Lukhanyo was still conscious, we got to greenacres Hospitale. How many times have I been here this year?.....they took lukhanyo in and we waited outside.....

3 hours later, a doctor appeared. Doc: "Mrs Mzinyathi. Your husband's injury is not too bad, we've managed to remove the bullet and stitch up the wound....would you like to see him?" ...I walked with the doctor and left Ta Smig and Lubabalo behind....when I entered the room, Lukhanyo couldn't have looked anymore irritated.... Him: "baby, kaba xelele aba, ndifunu hamba mna." Me: "doctor, when will he be able to go home?" Doc: "we need to assess him for another few days and the wounds to heal-" him: "I'm leaving today!" He had a rigid face on... The doctor stuttered... "B-but Sir, its procedure" Him: "I. Said. I am leaving TODAY! My wife will take care of me!" Me: "Lukhanyo, ndicela uyeke ufofa man....just please try and

adapt" Him: "jonga Lihle, and'nohlala apha mna!"..the doctor excused himself.....we sat in silence. Me: "what happened?" He sighed... Him: "I.....*sigh*....." Me: "Talk Lukhanyo, what did you do?" Him: "befuna nton kuwe uBuntu emngcwaben Lihle?" Me: "hayi maan Lukhanyo! Uve ngaban lonto?" Him: "akhonto unond'fihlela yona mna. Ncama....he was talking bad about me right?" Me: "babe..." Him: "right?" Me: "he told me to be careful that's all..." Him: "why are you protecting him?..." Me: "why not? Uzazi ba unjan wena..." Him: "well, he's not your problem anymore. He's dead."...he breathed and looked away...whaat! Me: "Lukhanyo how could you!" Him: "but it wasn't me!..." Me: "of course it was you!...you left in a hurry after Buntu warns me about you, then all of a sudden he dies?..." Him: "Lihle, I swear it wasn't me.....mna ndibizwe nguLara, I got there when Buntu already been shot....kuthwa ebeqhela.. We went about our business..then some guys just showed up.....a fight broke out...that's it!" Me: "You get shot njee! you were fighting for what ke? Yinton le ingaka? Do you realize! That you could've died! Heh? Kuthen ungacingi nje! Why are sooo fucking stubborn!! Abantwana bakho ufuna bakhule without a father! Fuck-dammit! I am sick and I am tired of this shit!!!!" ...I was yelling by now.... "Lukhanyo I am FED UP!...uzoy'yeka nin le kaka! You're the one oziyelayo kulento !! Wena when are you getting a backbone and say NO! What is wrong with you!! For fucks sake! Get your act together Lukhanyo. I swear to all that breathes, if you are involved ONE MORE TIME in a shooting. I am taking the kids! I said. I SWEAR!..." I turned and walked out.....he made me soo angry! What was his problem, ugula ngongaboni igazi? Why can't he sit his ass still! Siiees man! Ta Smig: "Lihle kodw-" Me: "nindigoduse! Akayi ndawo uLukhanyo uzahlala apha!" We left the hospital in silence.....and'fun nova Niks! Andinoko nwaba ngok, each week kukho umntu esbhedlele!I got to the house and took a quick shower...Lukhanyo's Benz was full of blood.. Ta Smig: "yiyeke Malinki nd'zay'cleaner..." Me: "ta smig ndifuna uhamba ngok mna" ... Ta Smig: "mtshana who ever got Lukhanyo might see the car aze kuwe...." ...Lubabalo borrowed me his Nissan. I left.....

My way was to a traditional healer. I needed to know what the hell is going on with my family. None of this can be natural.....it was full...I waited in line for almost 2 hours...and finally went in. I had taken off my shoes and sat down. He just stared at me....I greeted. He kept on staring then started his chants and praising....aww and now?... Him: "iz'nyanya zak'lo mnyen wakho azixolanga tuu nguyee..." But I haven't asked anything though... Him: "akekam'khaphi utata wakhe. Akheka kwazisi kubo... They don't see you as their own. Izinto zizomane ngonehlela sisi, he needs to do unsebenzi..." Me: "uses'bhedlele ngoku, and unenkani lomntu. Akasoze afune....." Him: "ndizokunika iyeza lomvasa ngalo...make sure uyavasa ngalo. Umxelele

inyan....if he doesn't comply. Yonke into ay'thandayo izom'jikela....ashiyeke engenanto. Including YOU" Me: "ndiyamthanda umnyen wam, soze ndim'shiye." Him: "yinton kengok le ikwenze umsindo xa uphume kwesasbhedlele..."...my heart stood still.... I couldn't even answer him. Him: "uzohlala unomsindo. Ngoba akasoze ayiyeke le ayenzo....he needs lomsebenzi....." He yelled for his assistant to fix me with is'washo....and he said I could leave... Him: "mfazi, kungakuwe kengok."

I got home to find that Ta Smig had discharged Lukhanyo....my anger shot to the roof....but I decided to remain calm....I didn't want the words of that guy to come true, I didn't plan on leaving Lukhanyo....I love this guy...look at him laying on the couch looking like a hurt puppy....his eyes widened when he saw me... I just greeted and walked to the bedroom.....he followed, "baby, cela uxolo maan..." I turned to look at him... Me: "busow'vasile?" Him: "a.a..."I went to run him a bath, he was confused. I took out the traditional medicine and sprinkled it in the bath water.... Me: "ngena uvase." Him: "haay noba uyand'phambanela kengok Lihle. Uy'galela phamk'wam aw'naz nentloni?"I stepped closer to him and stared him in the eyes. "Namhlanje ndisuka kwi Nyanga. He says your ancestors are veerry upset with you and if you don't host a ceremony soon. You will lose EVERYTHING you love. And izoqala ngam. Your choice."I walked out that bathroom. He quickly got in the bath without a second thought....I didn't mean to scare him...but what else could've worked.... Him: "baby, khazond 'vas umqolo alok..."I smiled to myself, ncooow bethuna my big baby.

Chapter 105

I helped him out of the bath. He held his arms up and I dried him with a towel. I wrapped around his chest for lonto efeketha.....I walked him to the room. He lay down and I lotioned his body.... Him: "baby iyabanda man lento...thatha vaseline".. Me: "unayo iVaseline wena?" Him: "noo." I laughed...Me: "ngok uth ndiy'thathe phi....cuz surely Lubabalo doesn't have it either..." .. Him: "anisavan noLubaluba...hay sana nileqwa ngumgqomo..." My phone rang, before I could answer him..... Me: "hey s'hlobo...." She: "hi peto...wenzan?" Me: "ndinxibisa olusana lwam ludala wena?" She: "haaaahaha! Yuuuh, ndiyokhwela ngok peto...." Me: "ok lovie, zund'xelele xa uzohlike ke, ndiku kaw'lele...." We hung up and I dressed Lukhanyo in his blue and white pajamas. Top and Pants. Akho lolaka apha...nguye okhethe uphuma esbhedlele.... Him: "kodwa baby, cela unxiba iverst. Ngathi ndili xhego ngok jonga"..he

held out his arms... Me: "awuzoy'khulula lo pijama lukhanyo...iza...sinxibe kaw's.."...he wore his warm socks and walked to the game room... Sylvia was making lunch...I dished up and took some to them... Lubabalo was on his laptop. And phone in his ear... Lukhanyo sat on a beanie bag..with a control to the PS4...Ta Smig was probably in the bathroom...I took the control and gave him food. For the first time ever, he didn't panic. He just ate happily. I went to give Lubabalo his food....he put away the laptop and hung up...he took it and said a short prayer... Lukhanyo was like ('_')..(._.)..(._.)..('_')... Lubb: "Amen"..Luks: "amen (☹-_-).."...I left the room...laughing... I went to fetch my babies and fed them....today Luhle was also feeling energetic and playful....I bathed them and they wore their tiger jumpsuits...I had to take pictures, they looked beyond cute!...I sent them to Lukhanyo immediately.....he walked in a few minutes later and smiled... Him: "oww bethuna abantwana baka tata..." He picked Luthando up and kissed Luhle...he didn't have a favorite after all...he went to sit in the lounge...I took Luhle with... Lubabalo came out of his room all dressed and looking chilled... Me: "mhh, uyaphi?"... Him: "kukho umntu endim'lindeleyo..."...my heart raced....what?...did Lukhanyo tell him?...he left the house and said he'll be back. Lukhanyo and I stared at each other...naye he didn't know..I lay on the couch and put my head on his lap....Luthando was on his chest...he held him up from his bum..he was typing on his phone while Luthando's mouth was open and licking on his chin.."Sies kwedin.."...but he didn't remove him...Luhle lay on my chest, her head on my breasts..she lay with her back....my phone was in my hands on her tummy.....

After a while Lubabalo walked in. He looked so serious and pissed.....a woman walked behind....rushing to him.. Woman: "baeb I am soo sow-rri lark fo reeal ei..."...if you think Lubabalo was a coconut. You aint heard this chick. She slang'ed words, I didn't even know could slang! Lubabalo just walked to his room and ignored her...yuuuuuh, I don't think I ever seen him that mad. He walked back out and went to the wine cellar.... The girl was behind him all the time..... Lubabalo lost his cool in one go... "Bitch, you better keep calm and collect yo shit. This is not yo house, you got no respect, you don't greet my family AND you a hoe!..get yo shit and leave. Before I smack you..." He pushed her aside...and walked to the room....I looked at Lukhanyo, he cringed and closed his eyes...this wasn't a laughing matter.. Lubabalo looked really mad..I didn't even want to be involved...the girl started crying... "But Luub I love you..." Him: "LEAVE!!!" He yelled from down the passage. Girl: "what about our child tho?...baby please....."yoooooo, Lubabalo DOES have a child?! Woow! This man pants on fire!... He walked back to her with a plastic bag. And dropped it to the floor. Him: "take him to his father Zintle. Lantwana yakho ufunda nayo....leave my house

please." it was like we were watching reality tv... Lubabalo dialed a number. "Security? We have a trespasser in my house, can you please come and remove IT..." He hung up and stared at her with cold eyes....she was still sobbing...lukhanyo was about to intervene. Him: "but bhut-" I pinched him Me: "shut the hell up.."....Lubabalo stared at him, Me: "yabona? Your brother will cut you up, with his eyes..." He turned and walked down the passage. The security arrived and took her away. Sylvia came to take a half asleep Luhle to bed.... She gave me that "you see...?" Look...

I walked down the passage and found him in the movie room...with tears in his eyes.... I sat down next to him.. Me: "hey" ... Him: "yeah..." He wiped his tears away and sniffed.... Him: "yaz uyand'qhela lomtana Lihle....she tricked me into thinking ngumtanam lo! It wasn't even mine!...some stupid boy in university knocked her up. Ndim'lahle, kdala but she still comes back here...claiming ushiye into!...why amacherrie engcole kangaka Lihle? Why lie about something soo big?....the shit is I actually liked her!...yinton into bendingamniki yona..?" Me: "some girls don't know what they want mtshana....some girls do what will benefit them...yena I'm sure she was securing iFuture yakhe nomtana by giving you the responsibility know fully well you're wealthy...like I said don't flash money, flash love...and you'll find what's real...stop looking for skimpy girls who party every night...don't look in clubs and bars.....try meeting umntu oright, in daylight naturally by bumping into them in a shop or something..." Him: "so you're saying I must act poor? I can't act poor" Me: "hahaaaha...no tshomi, be yourself qha.....meet a girl, get to know her...and take it from there..." Him: "but be honest, what attracted you to Luks? It had to do with him having a few thousands..." Me: "I met Luks driving a car I'm not fond of, iMazda....I liked his confidence, and how he made me his the first time we went out. Even the day after...he came to apologize and he spent the whole night in his car waiting for me to forgive him.....he was genuine....although he showed me his worst, I was stuck with him. I didn't have much of a choice." He laughed.... Me: "finally, a smile....you'll find her one day buddy...suy'ngxamela..." We fist-bumped ... Him: "sho ngqina lam..."....Lukhanyo walked in... "Nam ndicela ubalingqina?"... We laughed and fist-bumped him too...my phone rang, I picked up..."Hey..." Caller: "ndizohlika eNjoli ke mtshana in about 20..." Me: "ndiyeza ke sho".... Lukhanyo smiled, I kissed him....got up and left....on my way to Njoli, I received a text from Lukhanyo: "you did good babe. He is all smiles again. Mwah..." And attached a picture of them making funny faces..... I got to eNjoli right as her taxi arrived. I got out the car and went to hug her... She: "yuuuuuuuh peto ayisentle motwakho! Usis'bhanxa wena, why the hell did you runaway!" We laughed and went back to the car....as we drove to Lubabalo's

place...she updated me on their last party... She was wearing fine wethu... Skinny jeans, black pumps, a white vest and black cardigan...she tied her hair in a ponytail.....we have to do her hair.....I pulled in the house and helped her with her bag.....as we walked in. The boys were in the lounge, they stared at us.....Lubabalo had his beast face on in an instance.....I don't think he liked her much...Lukhanyo sensed it immediately.. Luks: "HI!!!" Oh gosh lukhanyo uqavile man. Vuyo: "hey..." She waved shyly... Lubabalo turned back to his BlackBerry and typed away.....

Eish.....#ScratchesWeave

Chapter 106

I led Vuyo to the guest bedroom and she put down her bag.... She: "peto! How can you tell the difference kwaba? Yuuuuuh! 🙄..." Me: "haha....sendiyaz leyam, ine tendencies eziphume calen alok..." She: "yooo mtshana abase cute maan....my tastebuds are tingling....yooooor"....even her eyelashes were batting, she hugged herself... Heeeeeee! Akase inlove nje, ngath uLubha akakho lapho. She: "so ngowphi ke umnyen wakho?" Me: "the one who greeted, umyeke omnye lo une moods namhlanje..." She: "I like him..." She blushed..... Oh Gawd, please light up.

"LIHLE!!!!" Me: "lovviiiiiee?" Him: "izapha wifey"...I went to Lukhanyo, he was in the bedroom...sitting on the bed. I climbed on him... Me : "yinton baby?" He kissed my lips slowly... Him: "sizay'thin kehok le ka lubabalo? He isn't interested!" Me: "njani?" Him: "uske wand'buza nguba lo and ufuna nto endlinakhe.." ... Me: "did you try softening him up?" Him: "hay alok that's your speciality and'kwaz mna"..... Me: "he'll get used to her wethu..." Vuyo knocked on the door and entered.....that annoyed Lukhanyo... She: "sorry to disturb, ivenkile ikwel'phi cala...I need to buy a few things...".....Lukhanyo rolled his eyes. I pinched him..... Me: "Come I'll take you...then we can do some shopping..." We left the house.. Me: "we'll be right backed"...I yelled. Lubb: "Take Your Time!!!!"....ahhh but Lubabalo tho!

Lubabalo And Lukhanyo...

Lubb: "heeeee, yinton na leGrenade(ugly bomb) and'phathele yona uLihle?" Lukhanyo burst out laughing...he was in tears,, "haay man bhuti uthi yintoni? Igrenade? Kwaaaaaahhaa!" Lubabalo was dead serious, he had a straight face on. Luks: "but lubb, she's pretty though...umhle nyan lamtana..." ...lukhanyo was laying on the carpet... Lubb: "mxxxm....she's not my type of pretty." Luks: "just try

something different...try her." Lubb: "that's easy for you to say when you got a drop dead gorgeous wife!...tshi...hayi kand'yeke mna...kame nd'fownel uLiya. Ipork yam"Lukhanyo slapped his forehead.... And got up..... Luks: "ungaske udyole no Liya kehok njena?" Lubb: "asoze ndikwaz, ngumtana qithi lo...she thinks I've got time to play whenever she goes out early from school.....ndiyasebenza mna" ..Luks: "what exactly do you do? Hlel nje you on your laptop..." Lubb: "iza nayo ndik'bonise..." He pushed him....Lukhanyo grumbled to go fetch it..... Lubb switched it on and showed him previous projections, how they were developed, the pictures of before and After, he explained the research.... Luks: "yuuuh, looks like it took forever fethu...." Lubb: "2 years actually...it wasn't a big project...jonga le ndiyenzayo ngok....I started on it already...." He paged through the pictures and showed him the expected result..... Luks: "woow, izoba yiMall le ne?" Lubb: "yep...wena ufuna ukwenza nton..." Lukhanyo thought for a while..... Luks: "I really don't know ey....." Lubb: "why don't you partner up with your wife, create something then grow it into a family business that your kids can grow into..." Luks: "mmmmm. Ulihle yathanda upheka." Lubb: "catering?" Luks: "haaaayi yuuuh a.a scratch that....kuzothwan ngam elokshin xandinxiba iApron emingcwaben? Hayyyi hayyi hayyyi!"...now Lubabalo was in tears of laughter picturing Lukhanyo in an apron!...carrying plates around...they joked around for a while then Lubb called Liya...He went to go fetch her.....

Lihle and Vuyo were at Checkers....they bought the things Vuyo needed and Lihle bought more diapers and grocery...they left for Edgars... Vuyo wanted a new outfit, she picked out a knee length floral dress and white cardigan.....I breathed in irritation, I chose for her a navy high waist jean, and a white corset I had also bought before I got pregnant and before I met Lukhanyo, it was abit loose then...but I'm so sure it fits perfect now....I also took out a black Biker jacket for her. I know Lukhanyo is gonna explode when I tell him we're going out tonight. She paid and we left. We went to Temptations and I encouraged her to buy a pair of underwear....I bought a white and gold set of lingerie.....Lace and string....Lukhanyo's favorite.... I must butter him up for tonight kalok....it looked like a french maid's outfit...it was a bra, a tiny apron, nude fish net stockings, a lace g string and a tiny skirt.... He was gonna love it..... Vuyo took a navy and blue panty and bra...also lace...she said she was getting laid tonight.....we both laughed and went to pay.... A message came through. Lukhanyo: "mmmmh".... He knew exactly what Temptations sell...we went home... At about 18:00 after having a salad.....

We got home to find Lukhanyo on Lubabalo's laptop in the lounge...I bent over to kiss him...then me and Vuyo went to the room...she said she wanted to take a nap...so I went to my room to get ready for Lukhanyo, I yelled for him..."Nd'yeza"he

shouted back.....the house was wide as hell.....Lubabalo called him as he entered the room, Lukhanyo didn't answer....I was in the bathroom and just finished dressing in my sexy maid's outfit...I wore black stilettos.....Him: "alok baby ndim lo, ubusthin?" Me: "are you sitting down?" Him: "laying on the bed babe, wenzan apho?...." I opened the door and walked out....I stood in the middle of the room....his mouth hanged open,..... Him: "yesses Lihle!!!"got him....I slowly walked to him, as I climbed on him seductively.....the bedroom door bust open...Lubabalo bust in and stopped dead in his tracks...." I am sooo sorry..." His mouth went dry.....he just stood there!...."Uhhm...okay..." He turned around and ran out....then came back to close the door....Lukhanyo laughed..... I was so embarrassed!...and ashamed. Him: "don't worry, ima ndiyo tixa then we can get it on...." ...he bit his lips...and locked the door. He lay on the bed and I got on top of him...I kissed him lightly and massaged richard...he was already standing at attention...I went down to kiss him....stroking him back and forth....lukhanyo grabbed my hair and pulled me back up.....he kissed me in hunger.....gasping in between. I stopped and looked at him... Him: "yinton baby? " He was stroking and kissing my breasts...Me: "cela uphuma with uVuyo tonight?" Him: "ok" and he rushed back to my mouth..... Me: "pwomith?"I said between his hungry kiss.... Him: "promise babe...."I turned around on him and guided it in...he grabbed onto my ass....as I started bouncing on him...."Liihle...." "Babby....." I moaned.....his breathing increased..." Ooo, iza nayo baby....."I went on to finish this race...he grabbed the bed covers, groaning softly ...my body was about to release.....just when I was almost there.....yes.....and he came first! I finished last:(..... I got up and sat next to him.....after a while..... Him: "so nizoyaphi?" Me: "Kwa Ngqoko"..... He looked at me dead in the eye.....

Him: "awuyi apho! And that's un-negotiable!"

Eish....

Chapter 107

Hurt didn't fit the description, I felt Betrayed!! Me: "hayi Lukhanyo you promised!" Him: "so that's what all this was about?? Bufuna und'qatha. My love, I really appreciate your effort. Qha awuyi eNew Brighton Fullstop!." He got up and got dressed...what?...was he being real right now?....I wore my gown and walked to the kitchen. I really missed eBlawa...aii kodwa...I made some hot cocoa...and walked to the movie lounge. He was sitting in the other lounge on the laptop...yuuuuuh! He was soo relaxed, that made me mad because ngamandla am la amenze athi nethe!..mxm....I

went to sit in the front row....and switched on the screen....I watched an action movie...halfway through someone entered.....I didn't bother looking up.....he sat next to me....I just stared at the tv screen pouting.... Him: "aw'sequmbe!".....it was Lubabalo 😊 ... Me: "and'qumbanga Lubabalo." Him: "ei...hayi ndiyak'ncoma u got quite an imagination ei..."I slapped his shoulder and he laughed.... Him: "soo wats wrong?" Me: "wanted to go to eBlawa. He said no....after he promised!.." Him: "heheeee! Why ningayi eSummerstrand instead..?" Me: "isafana mos Lubabalo, he's going to give me a curfew! 'Uzubuye ngo22:00'....and if its later than that, he's gonna throw a tantrum...I just wanna hang out and get sloshed with my friends..." Him: "why don't you ask him to come with...?" Me: "that is a bad idea. You know how possessive he gets...." Him: "hayke nam andiyaz...but babe, he's protecting you from something....soze athi hayi out of jealousy...."I ignored him..... Him: "uhamba nin uFriend wakho? She busy marching up and down my house like she owns the building. Uzoyohlale hotel kum....ba kazas'ukhangela nton..." Me: "awuwrongo wena...what's wrong with her?" Him: "she's too....how do I put this lightly?...ahh mxm...I'm just not used to her type...I get bored easily. She looks like she's about to prophesy some Bible verse for me....I can't do it...."I giggled... Me:"but nguwe nje othanda uthandaza!" Him: "that's because I was taught to do that. Its tradition"...Me: "okay ke tshomam...if you say so..." Him: "sum'hoya babe uLukhanyo....just do as he says qha wena...uvale umlomo....he wants everything his way....yamaz"... Me: "its getting to me now hey...its like he does it on purpose just to spite me..."I looked at Lubabalo...he looked back...he held my gaze for a while....I quickly looked away... Me: "fana qith no brother wakho wena...its not even a joke..." ...he kept silent and just kept staring....after a while I slapped him out of it....and he burst out laughing... Him: "ndakwaz zophinda uthi ndingu Creep"...my heart tore a little....I don't know why I called him that before...that was really mean of me. I felt Lukhanyo standing in the doorway....I didn't need to turn around I knew he had been standing there for quite a while...but I ignored him... Me: "oh hay chomi....iyand'kubekisa lento uy'thethayo...." Him: "mna zange ind'kubekise? Yuuuuh!" I hugged him sideways... Me: "xolo ke my f..." Him: "kasapha la remote wethu..." I poked him and tossed him the remote as I got up to go shower.....like I had anticipated, Lukhanyo was standing in the doorway...I walked right past him...if he wants to act like a ghost, I'll treat him like a ghost....I got in the shower and switched on the warm water.....

I got done after 19:30 and started getting dressed...I went on facebook to check where the others were...most of them were at KwaGqalane...and some of my old friends.....cool....so Lukhanyo said ndingayi eBlawa ne?...I smiled naughtily.....I wore my underwear and white high waist jean...I wore my Black corset and black wedge...I

did my make-up...foundation, and smokey eye shadow...I love smokey...I put on eye liner...nice and thick...I wore my big round earrings(ooBhut kand'qwabe)...as I was brushing my weave....Lukhanyo walked in.... "Bend'then Lihle?" Me: "butheni ke? Kange uthi ndingayi eNew Brighton? Andiyi new brighton...." Him: "uyaphi?" Me: "OUT"...Vuyo knocked....thank God, cuz it was about to get real....Lukhanyo akathandi ukulwa in front of people.....I did Vuyo's make-up...and styled her hair....she was wearing her navy high waist and white corset, with the black biker jacket and pumps..... PUMPS??? She taking those off. No way! Me: "peto, uzonxiba IHeel. Sihambela phezulu tonight." Vuyo: "yuuuh peto, asizodinwa?".. Me: "sobona ngoko...." ...she took her black heels and wore them.... I asked Lukhanyo for the car keys, he ignored me...I turned and asked Lubb for the Nissan and'na xesha lomntu oqumbele into angayaziyo naye....I bottle fed my babies with the contained breast milk...kissed them and we left...

We started at Summerstrand, Cubana...it was okay, not too full....since it was a Sunday...after an hour we hopped to Gondwana's...there it was pumping....we danced a little...I didn't drink because I had to drive....Vuyo bumped some chick by mistake, before she started acting ghetto I apologized and led Vuyo to the car.....we left for eKasi....I drove past New Brighton because I wasn't allowed there...as we arrived in Zwide, KwaGqalane.... It. Was. ROCKING. I loved the vibe...as soon as we got out...my friends saw me and screamed...everybody stared...I locked the car and walked to them...strutting myself like I'm on a runway.....my phone beeped. Oh Gawd...I knew it was Lukhanyo.... "Andiyaz ke ba uyinton kwaGqalane"....it hasn't even been 5 minutes.....!!!! I replied: "please stop spying mntu wam man." ...he didn't reply. A few guys came to chill at the table I immediately got up and moved to another spot with girls only. This one guy followed me... Me: "can you not take a hint? I'm not interested." Him: "bend'cela nje uthetha nawe..." Me: "read my lips. NO..." Him: "awusemhle for uphoxa nje...." ..I totally ignored him... And got up again...I pushed him out the way and he tried to follow...before I got to the door..... there they were.

The disruptive twins had entered the building....everybody Stopped and stared. He held my hand as soon as I got to him..Lukhanyo: "Kange umve ba uthini kwedin?" Oh Lawd! Its about to get real NOW

Chapter 108

"Hay andiyo'kwedin yakho mna fondin!" Lukhanyo let loose my hand to thrust forward to him... I pulled him back immediately... Me: "Since when do WE fight rubbish?..." He looked at me, took my hand and went to sit in a table...his friends were there....so that's how he knew I was here...we sat down and he pulled me next to him... Him: "awukrwada man...uthi umntu womntu yi rubbish..." He chuckled... Me: "gcwele violence apha engqondwen wena...hlel nje funa ukhaba umntu..." Him: "mabangan'qhel ikaka alok mna...." ...we sat and chatted with his friends....Vuyo was at the other table....she was dancing and kept staring at Lubb who seemed to be fantasized by his phone....whoever he was texting was pretty entertaining.....he whispered in my ear..."Nanku esiza omnye wezi zam..." Me: "Hayi! Athini uVuyo?" Him: "if she can handle competition then maybe I'll consider her"he kissed my cheek and got up.... Luks: "nd'zok'fak impama bonanje Lubabalo..."some girl wearing a short floral skirt and white vest appeared...she had a Bob cut weave....and wore strappy sandals.....she looked like a barbie doll...oh well....they came to sit with us.... She greeted...Luks: "hi"I just stared at her..... She: "ndibulisile sisi"...with attitude... Me: "Ndik'vile...." With a rigid face..... She said mxxxm....and looked to Lubabalo who didn't seem to be phased by her existence....caba inkulu into ekula phone.....does this bitch know that I CAN and WILL fuck her up?...skinny hoe... Lukhanyo just looked away....he knew I didn't like her. Prolly never will... She was deliberately flirting and kissing Lubabalo all over, he was just sitting there with his phone in his hand.....obviously with no care in the world...he didn't even entertain her.... Me: "Lubabalo....I'm thinking we should go on a roadtrip tomorrow...me, Babe, you and Vuyo...we could drive to Knysna..." ... He looked up and put his phone down instantly...I smiled at him... Lubb: "why don't we take the helicopter to Jeffreys instead?" Me: "can it go that far?" He smiled and bit his lips.... Him: "we won't know unless we try...."he winked at Luks.....Lukhanyo buried his face in his hands because he didn't want to laugh out loud. The girl seemed left out...so uyaz'nyengeza... She: "Can I come with babe?" Me: "No." ...I said with a straight face. Lukhanyo got up, he was in tears of laughter but held his mouth tight... Luks: "ndisayo thenga idrink...." He said through a giggle... The girl looked at me... Then looked at Lubabalo... She: "jonga, I wasn't talking to you for your info. I was talking to indoda yam..." Me: "well, bitch, I was talking to YOU. And I think I heard myself say. NO. You are not invited." She: "babe, are you gonna let her talk to me like that...!?" Lubabalo, still on his phone.. Him: "ngumama we khaya lo, show some respect...tshi." ...she sat there and sulked.... Girl, if I were her, and my man asked me to listen to his Brother's wife....I would get up and leave. Still

akand'hoyanga...yuuuuh...unexesha jonk!... I looked over at Vuyo, she was sitting on some guy's lap...I jumped up and went right over there...I held her arm.. Me: "cela sithethe calen..." The guy pulled her... It was.....it was....Ace, one of Xolani's friends.....andabi naar...sies puuh man... Me: "bhut wam. And'kathethi nawe, ndisa boleka usisi kqala..." He looked at me and held her still..... Him: "cimba ndayoyika lantwana yakho uLukhanyo...? Mxxm..." He held on to Vuyo.... Me: "Vuyo, get your ass up. Before a shoot out occurs up in this bitch....because kukho ikaka ez'qhelayo apha!...." Vuyo: "hayi peto, we chilling njena...." This guy got up, wand'nyola yuuuuuh...nday'faka iphelele impama....he fell on the table, by the time he got up....Lukhanyo was in front of him with his pistol in his hand.....he pointed it at Ace's forehead.....Good God. I didn't want to watch this...Ace took out his own gun and pointed it back to you Lukhanyo.....Jesus please. I grabbed Vuyo and we slowly backed away...the joint went dead silent....even the music stopped playing.... Ace: "I wonder who's following Xolani first...R500 I'm betting on his big brother"....his friends laughed..." Lubabalo held out his own, behind ichiskop ka Ace...Lubb: "Or his dumb friend..."....I swear I was about to pee on myself....Ace slowly turned around, his friends had backed away in shock....the look of fear on his face was indescribable the moment he saw Lubabalo, he looked back at Lukhanyo..... "What the fuckk??" Then four shots penetrated his chest...BAH BAH BAH BAH!!! I knew it wasn't my twins....their guns were above his head...I looked in a distance and saw the shooter.... It was.....no!

Lubabalo held me and Vuyo to the car...he drove the Nissan, Lukhanyo followed with Ta Smig in the Benz...yes we left the ratchet behind.....she wasn't part of us. I was quite pissed off. I don't know by what exactly.....we got to the house and I went straight with a half drunk Vuyo to bed. Me: "what were you thinking Vuyo?" She: "mos...mos peto yaam...kand'fuu lo Lubby wenu...." ...she talked in a drunk voice....she got on the bed... Me: "dude! The plan is to make him want you! How is that possible xa uzohamba uhlala phezkwamadoda aRandom?!" She started snoring.....arrg!....I turned and left.... I looked for Lubabalo and found him in the wine cellar/cigar lounge....he was holding a glass of whiskey and smoking....sitting in a chair in the corner, it was dark.... Me: "Lubabalo..." He stared at me with cold eyes.....and I was immediately reminded of Lukhanyo...when he's mad as hell.... Me: "look I'm sorry...she didn't know..." He stubbed the cigar, got up and walked to me....he stood right in front of me....I could feel his breath.....he closed his eyes and walked away.....out of the cellar...what the hell was that??.....I walked out and went to my bedroom....Lukhanyo and Ta Smig hadn't arrived yet....I called Lukhanyo, he picked up: "babes, sisendlelen ezayo ngok va" Me: "kaw'leza ndiyak'khumbula..." We hung

up.....I undressed myself and went to the bathroom.....I had only my gown on and I tied it tightly....I walked back into the bedroom....and went into bed.....after a while I drifted to sleep.....

I opened my eyes.....and saw him staring at me...his gun laying between us....I gasped in shock... "Lukhanyo!" Him: "baby....." He brushed his gun.....I said a silent prayer... "You do know that if and when you double-cross me. You will be on a first class flight to see Jesus right?"...I just nodded....he put the gun away and pulled me closer.....

The beast was back.....

Chapter 109

I snuggled into him....I wasn't even scared....I was used to it by now... Me: "baby I love you" Him: "I know sweetheart...."....just as I was drifting to sleep...." On Wednesday I have another session with the therapist...cela und'kaphe? Me: "okay...sure...mas'lale man babe ngok, ndiyozela mna...." Him: "but mna andozeli nje....."he slid his hand under my gown....my body warmed up...his eyes were closed and he stroked and massaged my thighs....I was getting hot.....I crossed my legs together...he wasn't getting some. He tricked me this afternoon. He aint getting shit tonight..... Him: "heee kuvaliwe eFemin na? Me: "ewe baby..." Him: "its because of earlier ne..." I kept quiet..... Him: "fine then...." He turned around and went to sleep.....

I woke up the next morning and to my surprise he was still sleeping....wow. That's the first. I went to brush my teeth and went to fix breakfast in the kitchen.....when I was finished...I dished up and covered the plates, my favorite place had to be the movie lounge it was so calm and relaxing.....I took my food and juice to the movie lounge....no one was there....I watched a romantic comedy....and ate....someone came in behind me.....I looked up....it was Lubabalo, he sat down and took a piece of bacon off my plate....me: "morning..." Him: "hey"akatyafe lo hey wakhe ngathi uhlike taxin ye Nyathi...he took my buttered toast and ate it.... Me: "ambothatha kutya ekitchen Lubabalo..." Him: "ndifuna oku kwakho....kumnandi..." He winked at me.....excuse you?.... Me: "yeka iplate yam please..."He looked at me...and smiled.... Me: "what?" Him: "nothing....".....*sigh*... Me: "will I have to smack it out of you???" He giggled.... "Kayeke man Lili..."heeee! Me: "thetha man..." His expression changed.....and he sighed.....oops...short temper naye? Ei yabona ke..... Me: "yeka ke its okay..." Him: "maybe I should stay away for a while...." Me: "but why?" He laughed.... "Lihle....." He couldn't speak... "Look, I'm gonna be real with

you....ndik'ncamile. But I still like you....manyan... You're just real and pure....I mean I don't know where to find your kind....I need someone like you in my life....the sooner I get her, the quicker I forget about you.....cuz we are never gonna happen...ndiyaz'depresser qha ngawe mna...." Me: "I see. Do me a favor. Go on one date with Vuyo. Just one?" He looked down in irritation...I got up and went to check up on my babies....I found them awake and playing with Sylvia. I took them, to feed them....Luthando was as happy as ever...his voice was a little hoarse so I gave him his medication...in no time he was yawning and restless....he wanted to sleep....I took him and walked with him around the house leaving Sylvia with Luhle.....my boy was off in minutes....but I enjoyed carrying him around. He was my Prince....after a while I went to put him down....and went to Lukhanyo.... He was still asleep...tshii! Me: "Luu babe...." ...I shook him a little he turned around and opened his eyes kancinci..... Him: "mh? Kaze s'lale man babe, dinwe nyan..."

Lukhanyo ate a lot recently, and all of a sudden he's a sleeper? Lukhanyo hardly sleeps...noba ungene ngo 3am he will be up by 6am...he's just like that....now its almost 10 and he's still sleepy.....maybe its his medication that's making him like this....the side effects... I decided to stay in with him for an hour tops. I took a nap, in his arms.....

I woke up at 11:15. Hayi its too much....I went to shower and wore my black tights and hoodie...I had on my Timbalands.....I went to wake Lukhanyo up... We have a trip to prepare for. Lukhanyo dragged himself out of bed to shower...when he was done he came back and threw himself on the bed....I don't know what I'm going to do with him....I went to check on Vuyo, she was awake and on the phone. I could see through her face, uphethwe yi babalaza...I turned and went to the lounge....Sylvia brought the kids....I relaxed with them on the carpet....Luhle was on her back chewing her toy.....and Luthando was on his stomach...his fist in his mouth.....as usual..... Sylvia had bathed them and they wore their Winnie The Pooh jumpsuits.....we sat in the lounge for a very long while. I guess the trip is cancelled....everybody seems to be dead tired except for me. I asked Sylvia to take the children....I took off my hoodie and was left with my vest on....I went to the basketball court to shoot some hoops....I just needed to cool off....as I was running around and having fun with myself....the man of the house walked in....I was sweating and wet... Me: "are you stalking me?" Him: "yes." I threw the ball to him....he bounced it around me....then under me.... He shot one right over my head.... Him: "one nil." Me: "oh you want a challenge huh?" Him: "as if you're much of a challenge in basketball...." I laughed and grabbed the ball....I bounced the ball to the other side of the court....and shot one quickly before he reached me.... Me: "one-

one"....we played for a while until he beat me 7-3...I gave the hell up.....I went to the kitchen to fetch water and saw Lukhanyo looking all bored on the sofa..... Me: "come join us we playing Basketball babe".. Him: "I can't play" Me:"yes you can, all you gotta do is bounce the ball and shoot..." Him: "no rapid movements until the stitches are healed..."ohh yeeah, its hard to imagine him in pain, when he has the Beast face on....I sat down next to him and kissed his cheek.....I decided to chill with him.... Him: "masiyobukel iMovie instead...." Me: "with Lubb and Vuyo....?" He nodded and I went to go call them.... Lubb went to take a shower....I left for the bathroom to take one too.....I wore a tracksuit and went to the movie lounge....Vuyo and I were chatting and she was telling me about Shaun(Phelz sugar daddy).... Vuyo: "peto uthi uShaun uyak'khumbula....ever since that day he never saw you again....and you never thanked him for lawei...." She nudged me and giggled.....

Lukhanyo had walked in....His face said it all. He had heard it all. He called me aside..... Him: "who the hell is Shaun???" Me: "yi bf ka Phelisa baby..." Him: "kengok ufuna nton kuwe??? You never told me about a Shaun mna!" Me: "he's not important wethu lovie....some guy tried something kum, and he sorted him out...he's a chilled guy..." Him: "siya kwela Monti ngomso. Und'bonise lo Shaun!...." He turned around and left....my heart was in my throat.....was that necessary? side siye monti? Heeeeeeeeeeee!

Chapter 110

I decided to let him be...if he wants to go to East London. Then we going to East London...I'll be happy to see my friend Sidney again and maybe this time I could meet his girlfriend too....Lukhanyo had gone back to the movie lounge....Lubabalo sat next to Vuyo in the front row. I sat with Lukhanyo...he even brought a blanket...I cuddled into him while he was still mad. He hated it and loved it at the same time because he was still mad but he put his hand around me and covered my behind with the blanket...we watched the movie.....

Halfway during the movie, Lubabalo was fast asleep.... Lukhanyo's hands were under the blanket.....I knew he was up to no good....he reached his hand and pulled down my pants.....he was looking at the screen like nothing's going on....he rubbed me slowly....I felt my eyes go dizzy.....my mouth was drooling.....he dug one finger in.... I moaned slightly and he stopped and gave me the "Reaaly?" Look.... I held his hand to go deeper....I was holding his arm as he twisted and twirled his finger.....then he

entered the second one.....oooooh.....my toes curled....my breathing....softened....he stroked it and upped the pace.....it felt really good.....just as I was feeling it cum.....he stopped and pulled up my pants. WHAAAT???! I was so mad, I ran out of words so I just kept quiet!

I swear Lukhanyo does that just to piss me off....I excused myself and went to the bedroom...I wore shoes, took the car keys and left.....fuck this maan!....I even left my phone behind.....I ended up in motherwell....for some odd reason....I got out the car and took the mail from the post box....I read a few...then took them with me back into the car. I drove to Greenacres Hospital.....my mother was about to be fed....I offered to feed her as I updated her....on my life and the babies...she was given her pills to drink and i chatted for quite a while....after about an hour long....the nurse informed me that I had to go.....I left. I didn't know where to go or what to do with myself...I drove to Sino's place in New Brighton.....my heart ached. The last time I was here, we were "friends"....but I had chosen my husband. I drove back to Lubabalo's house and went in.....

Lukhanyo was mad. But I really couldn't care less..he held Luhle in his arm...away from the stitches.... Lubabalo was on his phone.... Vuyo was with Luthando...playing with him...I greeted them all and went to the kitchen to start on supper.... Ta Smig appeared....and offered his help.....we cooked in silence.. Him: "sorry about izolo mtshana.....I didn't mean for you to see that..." Me: "how's your shoulder and arm?" Him: "ziryt nontombi, but I have to keep this thing on for another 2 weeks...." I nodded and got busy with the pots, Vuyo walked in... She: "hey mtshana" Me: "hello...." I smiled at her...we chatted a bit and then Lukhanyo walked in. Yoh. Andadikwa. He come up behind me and hugged me.....of course I carried on chopping. He kissed my cheek and neck... Vuyo: "you guys are so cute maan.....yuuuuuh. the way you love each other is amazing....you make me want to fall in love yaz..." Lukhanyo laughed... Him: "ahh xolo ngok'bambisa iCandle wethu...." He whispered in my ear....."Cela sithethe tu..." Vuyo got up and said she had to go do something.....Ta Smig left us alone...

Him: "rha ndiyak'thanda Lihle. And ndinomona ngawe goeed! I don't want no other man to experience this with you...baby cela ungadikwa bonanje...I know ndilinda too much....I really can't help it boo. Ingaske mna ndibese camkwakho oko....." Me: "I understand"...with a low tone... Him: "asizoya Monti baby, I believe you." I turned around to look at him....he had on the sweetest smile...you gotta love that.....I hugged him tightly.... Him: "ooouuch baby yuuuh!"... Me: "sorry love wam....ndik'libele alok mna..."...he held me again and kissed my lips....then my nose, my forehead, both cheeks and my mouth again..... "Ndiyak'thanda mfaz wam omhle va....."... Me:

"ndiyak'thanda nam Mzinyathi ogezayo..." I saw a camera flash....it was Lubabalo taking a picture... Lubb: "its for the family album" he smiled.... Luks: "kuthen yena ungamxelel une white tendencies? Kanye awuz'thandi kum ezi tendencies ne?" Me: "ziyanifanela noy2 maan lovie..." Luks: "haisuka....yaphosisa..." Me: "you like sulking Lukhanyo man wena...." I kissed his cheek and carried on cooking. Me: "Lubb izapha tshomam...sihlebe" he came to stand next to me... Me: "peto lawei bendik'cel ba mawuyenze alok.....la favor. Please take her out on just one date...." I looked at him.....he was smiling from ear to ear.....hayi man ngu Lukhanyo lo!... I smacked him on his arm... Me: "nisile man nina...!" Lubabalo was standing in the corner covering his face laughing.... Me"mxm....nirynt suka...."

After dinner Lubb went to wash the dishes....I went to help him... Him: "one date ne?" Me: "just one my f..." Finally!

Chapter 111

Lubabalo looked excited although he didn't want to admit it.....

I went to Vuyo's room and she already picked an outfit...she said she wanted to be herself.... I didn't want to be on her case. So I let it go.... I did her hair and make-up and she was ready... I left the room and went to the lounge. I waited with Lukhanyo and Lubb...as usual, he was on his phone..... She came out... Lukhanyo smiled and looked away. Lubb: "asiyi caweni sisi...."I swear I wanted to laugh but contained myself.... Like how could he be sooo rude?... Vuyo: "I know. Masambe".....lubabalo dragged himself up with an irritated look and they left..... I went on facebook and saw a status he wrote. "R.I.P to my social life..." I died and showed Lukhanyo....who simply giggled and lay on the couch.....

Meanwhile on the date....

They arrived at the restaurant...Lubabalo just sat down...something about her ticked him....he just couldn't stand her... She: "so where do you work?" Him: "I own a company, I do civil engineering....you?" She: "I work at Woolworths...ndiyi Cashier..." -20% brownie points thought Lubabalo... Him: "oh.." ...there was an awkward silence.... Lubb kept checking his phone...he didn't want to be here.....not in a bad way...but he just wasn't feeling himself. Vuyo: "you don't like me much right?" Him: "its not that....." Vuyo: "its cool I understand...." Lubb: "I been hurt before and I don't wanna go thru it again, no OFFENSE. But you look like the type that's very clingy" ...

Vuyo: "you not the only one in the world that's been hurt Lubabalo...excuse me, but you a bit selfish and arrogant....don't know if that's a rich boy trait or what...but its really annoying. And unattractive" Him: " ouch!...that is really a mean thing to say for someone who dresses like they're going to a church conference..." Vuyo was shocked.....is he being real.....?... Lubabalo just took a sip of his wine and stared at her. He had nothing to lose here so rather be honest... Vuyo: "you are rude as shit you know that?"... Him: "Oh my! I think you need to kneel down and pray for the bad word you just mentioned...hahaaaha!..."... Vuyo didn't find this funny matter of fact....she didn't like him either....he was so mean.....they ate their dinner in silence..... Lubb: "why you quiet?" Vuyo: "everything I say you attack me with mos....what's the point?" Him: "oh hayke".... He grabbed a piece of chicken with his fork on her plate.....she was so annoyed with him....at long last their dinner was done....finally I can leave...she thought to herself.....until he called the waiter... Him: "can we get the dessert menu"..... Oh Lord please no.....what the hell is wrong with him?! Lubb: "do you want some dessert phof?" She: "nope, I'm good"... Him: "well, I want some..can I get a chocolate mousse with ice cream on the side please.....oh and pour some chocolate sauce on my ice cream...thanks"...the waiter left.... Lubb took out his phone and started texting.... Vuyo took out her Blackberry Bold.....I can be just as rude..she thought to herself. By the time Lubabalo was done eating Vuyo had left for the bathroom...she called Lihle.... She: "hey peto...undidikile lomntu mna...ngath asihambi k'le ndawo..." Lihle: "babe, just stay put tu....kaz'cenge..." Lihle told her a little painful joke about Lubabalo and they hung up.....at least now she knew how to put him in his place.

She came back to the table and Lubabalo was sitting there with the bill...he took out his wallet and laid out R600.... Vuyo: "the bill is R420..." Him: "soo?" He got up and walked to the car....Vuyo followed him... They got into the car. And drove off..... Him: "where do you wanna go?".....home, she thought to herself... Vuyo: "anywhere..."... He drove to The Pier in Summerstrand.....they walked out..... they stood and watched the water.... Vuyo: "so what's your sad love story?" Him: "ndishiywe yikwedini...yam'mithisa and she blamed it on me....yours?" Vuyo: "he lied for a whole 3 years...and went to get married...I was 2 and a half months pregnant...lost the baby....haven't been in a stable relationship ever since.....".....he kept silent..... Him: "you want a hug?" Vuyo hid her smile.....he pulled her toward him.....and hugged her.....his cologne...mmmmh...he pulled back... Him: "I'm not ready though...I don't want to drag you along and hurt you..." Vuyo: "yeah please don't.....but I can be your friend." Him: "yeeaaah, we'll have to go shoppin for you first...".....she punched his arm and they laughed together.....they walked down to

the beach and sat on the sand together...after almost two hours of endless talking they walked back to the car and drove home.....

Lihle and Lukhanyo were in bed, Lihle: "siyahamba ke ngomso siyagoduka ne..." Him: "ewe mntu wam...I miss my house mna....yindlu ye hol'day le.....dikiwe hok..."he giggled... Lihle: "Lukhanyo, I want you to know that I'll always love you va..." Him: "yes....." Lihle: "you have a problem babe...and its not only anger.....lento yolinda yakho is getting out of hand and ndiyakwaz wena you don't hesitate to kill..." Him: "I would never kill you..." Lihle: "I know you wouldn't intend to do it...." Him: "so you don't trust me?" I just looked at him.....his eyes too calm and relaxed.....how could you trust that?... "Mos Lihle I am going to therapy classes...ngey'phi enye?" Me: "simenza nin umsebenzi...." Him: "funeke sithethe noTa Smig kqala..." His phone rang.....he answered.

"Lukhanyo! uphi!" Him: "ndise ndlin...nton dan?" Caller: "Tivo uy'fumene lentwan ik'chanileyo. Nants ilapha endlin..." Luks: "ningayenzinto. I want him awake and alive when I get there. Izomaz uThixo." He got dressed, kissed his wife and left.....

Chapter 112

I tried stopping him...but he was enraged.. Me: "Baby, please...its not worth it...." Him: "ndiyeke umntu ofuna und'bulala Lihle....shame uphazamile ngond'chana kanye....ndim lo ndiyaphefumla...and my love, he will regret it!.." He stormed out.....oh Bawo wam....I prayed for him....he doesn't have to do this....Lord please get through to him...remind him of his family...us... Remind him of the man he wants to be....he shouldn't have to do this again. I was panicking because he wasn't properly healed to be jumping and bouncing around...I heard the door open again.....it was him.... He came into the bedroom and took off his shoes.....he sat on the bed.... "Yaz baby ndiyay'cinga lanto buy'thetha.....I should grow a backbone and learn to say No...ndim oz'yelayo nyan k'lo life....I don't even know why...." He dialed a number.... "Myeken majita...let him go..." He hung up.... I jumped and ran to hug and kiss him...he was starting a new life now....at least its the first step.....

Lubabalo's car pulled up...and they came into the house....they were chatting...I looked at Lukhanyo with a surprised look.....he just smiled.....Lukhanyo lay on the bed on his back....I lay on top of him with my stomach. Him: "kodwa Lihle uyand'thunuka..." Me: "uzoba strong..."...Lubabalo walked in.....this guy really needs

to learn to knock....I was about to give my baby some head....lol.....tshi.... Him: "so it didn't work....I'm done with your favor, you owe me..." Me: "Hayi Lubabalo! It could not have not worked!" Lubb: "but lihle, she's just friend material..." Me: "babe! Did you hear that? He just friendzoned a hot chick!" Lukhanyo laughed out loud... Me: "heeeee, so at least ya'll still gonna hang though?" Lubb: "uhm....maybe...I don't know.....anyway what you guys been up to?..." He jumped and lay down the bed... Me: "we were about to do our business...." ... Lukhanyo pinched me...he was shy... Lubb: "is that your way of chasing me out?" Me: "kinda yeah....." Lubb: "that's a shame, cuz I came to fetch my brother we're going to play Fifa..." ... Lukhanyo jumped up...and they raced to the game room.....ahhhhh goodness.....I smiled to myself...I'd rather he go play video games than go around shooting people....I got up and walked to Vuyo's room....

Me: "so peto, how was it ke?" Vuyo: "he is sooo annoying Lihle!..yuuuuh, uyadika lamfana...he gets under my skin!..." Me: "but you're blushing!..." She: "he is so cute...we ended up chatting.....we agreed to be friends wethu...so yeah....." Me: "ncooooh...you won't last a week, he'll be your man in no time uzobona wena!" We laughed..... We chatted about a few other things.....then she dropped the bomb.... Vuyo: "ngamagintsa anga ne? We almost got killed the other day...." Me: "babe, we can't just get killed....yeah...ngawo...." Vuyo: "why didn't you tell me?" Me: "I was trying to protect you. You don't need to know..." She: "but I want t-" me: "you don't!..."....she kept quiet and relaxed....Phel'z called, she answered and put the phone on loudspeaker...as we were chatting and laughing.... Phelisa was telling us about how she was doing...Phelisa: "hay friends mna und'dikile lotata...ndiyohlukana noShaun mna ngok...worse ndidibene nomnye umfana oryt njan ku facebook....we're chatting and he seems loaded cuz ipics zakhe zindawo ezi exclusive sana..." We laughed! Me: "hayi peto uyay'thanda imali...uthi mtshana zi exclusive?..hahaaa ei wena" we chatted for a few minutes.....and then hung up.....

Ta Smig sent me a text.. "Uph uLukhanyo?" Me: "he's with Lubb".. Ta Smig: "make sure abaphumi apho endlin..." Me: "ok" ...I decided not to even ask.....Vuyo and I carried on chatting for about 2 more hours....until I was thirsty and went to make myself a shake...the house was awfully quiet.....I still heard the tv from the game room though....but kuthen bethule?...I went to check and they weren't there.....oh shit...my heart raced.....where are they...I yelled for them.....they didn't answer, I searched all the rooms.....I couldn't find them.....I wished and prayed that they were playing hide and seek with me because as mush as I'll be mad at them for fooling around I'd be happy they were still here...I went to my bedroom.....Lukhanyo's shorts

were on the floor.. The wardrobe was opening and his shoes were gone.....the car keys were gone.....his phone was gone.....HE..... was gone!

Chapter 113

I looked for Lubabalo...he was nowhere to be found! I went down to the wine cellar...Nothing...I went to the garage and saw that the Benz was missing....so they had really left, I tried calling Ta Smig... Me: "ta smig, they're gone!" Ta smig: "fuuuuuuuuuuck!!!! Lihle, we have got to find them!!!" I ran to Vuyo, Me: "Peto! Did lubabalo mention anywhere that he might be going tonight???" She: "no why?..." I took my phone and searched facebook....I knew Lubabalo.....he is addicted to facebook....if you want to look for him....go on you'll find an update not older than 10 minutes.....I searched my news feed....and there he was. He just checked in at Summerstrand, Cubana!....I took the Nissan keys and left.....I drove as quick as I could....and searched the parking lot....I couldn't see the car....it should stand out!...I got out and looked properly. The car wasn't there...I went inside the club and browsed....what the hell am I doing? Why ndiDom nje? I got out and went to the car...I dialed lukhanyo.....it just rang and rang...I dialed Lubabalo.....same thing.....I drove around Summerstrand and I just couldn't find them!! I was getting frustrated.... I called Ta Smig.... "Bhuti I lost them...." Him: "its fine Lihle...ndizoba khangela ngow'kwam..." I left for home.....Vuyo was sleeping...how could she sleep?! So I went to bed and looked through my phone...I called them again....this time Lukhanyo's phone was off.... Lubabalo's just rang into voicemail...I left a message... "Send sms to tell if ya'll okay please"...I sat on the bed and tried to think.....what if Lukhanyo changed his mind and went to go slaughter that stupid idiot that tried to kill him??? Oh Thixo wam I beg of you....please bring them back home.....it was 30 minutes later I heard a car park out front.....the music was really loud...then I heard giggling and stumbling into the house....I got up and ran to the lounge....there they were holding a quick-stop plastic...pushing each other back and forth...I almost cried with joy.... Me: "baby, nivelaphi? I was worried sick!" He came forward....Him: "missed you too angel"... Me: "and'thethi nawe lubabalo"...Lukhanyo burst out laughing.... Lubb: "so you can tell the difference now?" Me: "tshin ucimba uqhatha ban.....my husband doesn't even call me angel"... We walked to the bar and I sat on the pool table as we chatted away....my heart relaxed...

Luks: "baby, uyamaz uRick Ross?" Me: "esshheeee! Lukhanyo undenza muncu bonanje..." Him: "kukho langoma man baby....ndiy'thanda njan! Ndiy'viswe ngu Luu...yafun mamel...?" I thought he was gonna take out his phone....and put it on.....instead he sang....you know how much he loves singing..... Him: "I'll go to the grave before I be a bitch nigga, better behave! You dealing with some rich niggas! Started in the ghetto now we world wide! Multiplying and I pray that we never die..." Me: "andiyiva ncam bonanje lovie...." Him: "umamel uBeyonce alok wena...kodwa uya-ila..." I spanked him.... Lubb: "haahaa...ngeloxesha akayiyo ne single lady...." Luks: "nd'yom'faki swazi zekhe ndimve ey'cula net...".....we laughed and Lubb came with a jar....he had just made a cocktail.... Me: "selani nina mna I'm breastfeeding remember...? Andiyaz ke Lukhanyo noba wena pills zakho ziyay'vumela lonto..." Luks: "don't be a party pooper babe.....it can't do much harm...mos zi pain pills qha ez'ya..." I went to make myself a shake....and we sat at the bar to chat....Vuyo woke up...hence these two were making a loud noise....I think even the twins are awake...I got up to go check on them....Luthando was fast asleep... Sylvia was trying to put a wide awake Luhle to sleep....I took her and left for the bar....she probably misses her dad.....when I got to the bar Lukhanyo took her and went to the lounge.... Him: "ndiyakwaz ke wena ntshontsho lam ngonga lali....andiyaz kuthen unga dinwa...."....I poured Vuyo the cocktail and she drank.....she obviously wanted another...I refused, I don't want her to make a fool of herself ku Lubabalo cuz I know her, yay'nxila into ephantsi..... Luks: "babes khazomncancisa ibhele...ulambile"....I walked over to him....he guided me to sit on his lap....and handed her over...my back was to the bar....last thing I need is for Lubabalo to see my boob...Luhle nibbled it first then eventually gave in... Luks whispered: "nam ndilambile..." As he peeped for my second boob....I had to push him.....akagezi nje....

Luhle eventually went to sleep and I went to put her down...I went back to the bar....the time was almost 1am...Vuyo said she needed to get some rest...she was leaving at 10am...so she left....I went to bed too, dragging Lukhanyo with.... Luks: "but baby ndilambile njena..." Me: "yoo Lukhanyo kunin usitya??" He made a sulking face and we headed to the kitchen....what's worse is that he didn't want anything in the damn kitchen! Him: "get the car keys babe..." Me: "hay lukhanyo siyaphi?" Him: "we going to get wings kwa KFC eFiveways..."he took the keys and we left.....when we got to kfc he ordered 16 Zinger wings...the packet of 8...he bought two of them...we drove to Spar and he bought Cabana ye Pineapple....we left for home....he was already eating...by the time we got home there was only 4 wings left.....uzitye yedwa ke phof!....we got out and he was drinking the juice.....finally, I hopped into bed and start thinking....what is going on with Lukhanyo's new habits?....hayi

man....he's always got moods..so that doesn't count.....I looked over at his side....he was already layin down with his eyes half closed.....I crawled closer to him and played his ear.....he smiled himself to sleep.....

Chapter 114

We woke up early as I was preparing food for uhambo luka Vuyo...Lukhanyo was still in bed. The twins were with him in a 2 weeks they're turning 2 months old...Lukhanyo wanted to do something....I disagreed...but we're going to think about it, and decide then..... After cooking I went to go pack our clothes....Lukhanyo looked too comfortable and a bit moody....ngok bethe ukhumbula indlu yakhe?...I packed the twins' bags and put out their white and yellow outfits... I got out Lukhanyo's track-suit...and I went to go shower.....

When I was dressed it was about 9am. Vuyo and I came to the table to eat... Lubabalo was working, Lukhanyo was still being moody. So we were alone.... Vuyo: "bekumnandi uhlala nani yazi....this place is a palace...." Me: "next time uzofikela pha kuthi...its warmer there!..." We giggled and ate.... She: "you and your husband are a wonderful couple Lihle. Love is patient sthandwa...and I can see that he is deeply in love with you..."...I smiled and blushed a little.... She: "I can see the chemistry with Luba as well....."....I froze and looked at her.... "Come on Lihle I'm not dumb...he has drooly eyes over you...he's like a lost puppy looking for a warm home." Me: "I don't know what's wrong with him..." She: "be careful sisi.....he's your husband's clone.....psychopaths will do anything to get what they want....he seems too quiet and disturbing"..... I thought about that for a while....our first time we had lunch at here...his evil eyes when we were having drinks out in the garden...the time he was in our house..."Sumxelela kalok"...the look of hatred on his face....it was really disturbing....and then sunday evening before we went out....when we were at the movie lounge together...when he stared at me...goodness how could I have missed these small details..... "Lihle can you hear me"...I snapped back into reality.... Me: "yes..uthin ke?" She: "I have to get going mtshanam....I'm so sad that I actually have to go but ke I'm working tomorrow....".....we hugged each other.... Lubabalo entered...he looked annoyed....but ke he always is when he didn't get enough sleep... Me: "uryt peto?" Him: "just fine"...and he walked past... Vuyo looked at me and raised her eyebrows.....we continued chatting and after a while Vuyo whispered through gritted teeth: "mjonge ke peto..he's staring like you the last piece of fried chicken on earth...." I just burst out laughing! Usile lomtana....nam ndazulisa and looked his direction

quickly.....she was right....he was leaning on the counter staring directly at us..... I whispered: "hay peto ujonge wena lomntu!...und'qhelile mna...nguwe lo ak'bawela like fried chicken..." I said...laughing again....I left the lounge and went to check on Lukhanyo....he was awake...the twins lay on their backs next to him...he was tickling them with his pinky.... Me: "babes alok you have to get ready sibenhamba..." Him: "asinhamba late boo?" Me: "NO." He got up and went to shower.....

I took the twins to Sylvia because I was about to take Vuyo to the rank. When I walked to the lounge, I saw Lubabalo leaning on the table talking to Vuyo... Him: "soo zophinda us'visitele nin?" She: "I'm not sure hey...I've got a job to hold down..." Him: "are you sure a job is the only thing that's keeping you there?" She: "maybe...." He put his hands in his pockets and looked away.... Him: "no man?" She: "actually there is...he just called to ask when I'm getting there...." Him: "oh that's sweet hey, uhambe kakhle ke"...he gave her his brightest smile....got up and walked away....he was actually walking toward me...we stood in the passage.... He came right up to my face....and whispered: "you owe me" he winked and walked away.....wtf do I owe him? I'll pour him water to drink and sit down. I don't got time for this.....me and Vuyo left.....

I dropped her and she boarded a taxi that was almost full...I decided to wait with her... She: "peto, you have a beautiful family..." Me: "oh mtshana kunin us'ncoma....enkosi man you making me blush....." She: "but for real though, you guys deserve the best.....cela ungamphoxi omnye Lihle....yuuuh ndiyanithanda mna shame..." Me: "so when are you visiting Lubb again?" I asked excitedly.... She: "hay wethu, he's playing games which I'm not in the mood for..." Me: "mos you were just joking ngok'ya busithi there's a man in your life?..." She: "no, I wasn't....." Me: "hayi man peto....kange uthi you single na?" She: "its a complicated relationship Lihle, I can't go into details.....I'll whatsapp you..."the taxi was full as I said my goodbyes....and she left....I got into the car and my phone beeped...I loved this damn phone....it was Lubabalo. Message: "meet me in central, donkin reserve"... Me: "why?" Him: "you'll see..." I called Lukhanyo to let him know, he wasn't answering his phone. So I left a message instead.....I went to the Donkin park.

There he was...looking hopeless in his black Versace sweater and black pants....he wore black and red Micheal Jordan's AirForce Nike sneakers... I went up to him... "What's wrong?" Him: "I just needed some air..." Me: "ngok und'bizelani mna?" Him: "you my friend tshi....ndizongak'bizi for nton?..."an ice cream bicycle came by.....we decided to buy each others favorites....he was gonna eat my favorite, I was gonna eat his....his favorite was chocolate, mine was vanilla....so I was having the chocolate....it was delicious...I have to admit....we sat in the grass and ate in

silence..... Him: "I don't wanna fall inlove...I'm scared Lihle" Me: "you have nothing to be scared of....look at how well I'm doing with Lukhanyo"....as we were siTting there and chatting... Lukhanyo's Benz pulled up.....I saw him get out the car and bang the door in frustration..... Oh oh.....

Chapter 115

He marched to us. Luks: "why didn't you tell me you were having an ice cream picnic!" Me: "did you check your phone. I left you 3 messages and dozens of missed calls" I said calmly.....Lubabalo gave him his ice cream....naye uyathatha uyatya...we chatted for a few minutes then left for home again.....Lukhanyo and Lubabalo started racing.....I am not about to entertain them bonanje...they got home first and I went to my babies...I fed them and burped them....it was time for us to leave...we loaded our stuff into the car and we left.....when we got home Lukhanyo took his son and they watched tv together....I have no idea what channel it was or what they did....I made a light lunch and dished up for Lukhanyo....I went to call Ta Smig.... Me: "hi bhuti unjan?" Him: "ndiry mtshana unjan wena?" Me: "I'm good, ndilibele wethu uk'fownela izolo, babuyile aba.....they had gone to a garage..." Him: "yeah ndifumene uLubabalo....und'xelele you almost blew up their phones..."...I giggled....heee iyand'qhela le...I updated him on some other few things..... Him: "uthuthile ke lo wakwam.....yuuuh und'ncedile bend'send'dikwe finish..." Me: "oh man Ta Smig kodwa..." Him: "hayi lihle, ndakwaz ke wena you have a soft heart....ha.a....makahambe man..." Me: "okay ke bhuti...whenever you need someone, just come right over....we're here for you..." Him: "ok ke mtanam....bye"....and we hung up....

Luhle started crying...I got up to fetch her...I gave her the boob..... Walking to the lounge, Lukhanyo was half asleep while carrying the baby... Me: "Lukhanyo!! Uzowisa lomtana! Uske wathini na!...." Him: "yoh...sorry man baby....."....he got up and walked to the bedroom with Luthando.....he put him in his cot and climbed into bed.....hehake Lukhanyo.....yinto endizay'thetha naban nkosi yam na le.....I whatsapped Vuyo.... Me: "luks asleep again...andmaz uthen" She: "haha...peto maybe you're pregnant again..." Me: "its too early chomi...I just had the twins....we can't have another two....not yet..." She: "its possible tho...are you on contraceptives?" Me: "nah...zange ndiz'qhelise zona..." She: "take a test...and see..." Me: "ok...ndingaqibi battery yakho man peto just tell me when you're home okay?..." She: "sure friend...." I decided to call Sidney..... Him: "YUUUUUHHH! Akanqabe Bawo

lomphfumlo....I think I'm dreaming!" Me: "oh stop being dramatic wena! Tshi!....bendifikelwe ngu Vuyokazi...so we were chilling...." Him: "oh mna ndakhiqwa?" Me: "hahaaaha! Next time tshomi...so how's you girl doing?" Him: "she's great ey.....thinking of popping the question...qha ndisacinga indlela yoyenza...khand'cebise alok entertainer yam..." Me: "heeehhe! Only advise I can give you mna is to be you... If you put on a fake show, she'll expect a fake show for the rest of your life...and ngamanye amaxesha aqumbe anga-understand ke why engasay'fuman iFake show..... Be natural mngan. And goodluck...".....we said our goodbyes.....

It was late by the time Lukhanyo woke up...Him: "yese and'sethyafe maan!...." I just stared at him.....we only recently just started having sex....so I can't be already pregnant.....if I'm not pregnant.....who is?..... Me: "Lukhanyo.." Him: "why do I get a feeling that ndizothukwa?" Me: "hayi, siyancokola nje kakhle....ikuwe ke ba ufuna uthukisa..." Him: "yinton dan..." Me: "when you were with that girl. Buy'sebenzisa condom...".....he simply looked at me calmly.... Him: "and'yaz ufuna nditsho kangaph kuwe ba zange nd'lale nalamtana.....that time sadibana 2 weeks back....and we only met up 3 or 4 times...we went out zange siyolala kunye!" Me: "the night you never returned...when Luthando got sick....when your phone was off....where were you?" Him: "if your question is Was I with her, then the answer is yes. I was Lihle!...zasise Boardwalk watching some stupid show that she liked....we stayed there half the night....then we walked around eSummerstrand. I didn't have sex with her!!!" I turned and looked at the tv...my phone beeped....when it lights up I swear my heart lights up...I smiled and looked at the message it was Lubabalo.... "Ayisosithukuthezi....missing the munchkinz...." Me: "I'm sure they miss they uncle too...." .. He replied... "I'm leaving for Australia on friday...." Me: "mmh, business?" Him: "naah...going to visit my parents, its been a while. And I need to tell them about Lukhanyo..." Me: "good luck and have a safe flight..." Him: "don't I even get a kiss...?" Me: "asizovana kengok...*angry face*.." Him: "haha...kiddin with you yo'....anyway, enjoy ur day...halla at the man for me...." Me: "he's got a cellphone you know...." Him: "mxm ryt ubeno mona..."2 minutes later Lukhanyo's phone beeped...he read the text.... Luks: "Lubb is going to Australia on friday." Me: "Mm...."later on Vuyo had called to tell me that she arrived safely.....we chatted for a few minutes...then hung up...I locked up early and switched off everything....it was still early but I was a bit down and out....Lukhanyo was in bed with the babies...I lay next to them.....and soon fell asleep.....Hours later I woke up and heard someone in the kitchen.....it was Lukhanyo....he made supper and was dishing up....I wasn't even hungry so I went back to bed.....

We woke up the next morning early, Lukhanyo's appointment was at 11am... And the police were expected after 2pm....it was around 7am..... Him: "so you don't think it might be you....." Me: "might be me in what?".... Him: "ayinguwe lo umithiyo Lihle?" Me: "oh please just drop this topic please.....your symptoms started after uphume esbhedlele....zeza pills uz'selayo ezi...."he kept quiet and went to shower.....I fed the babies in the meantime and cleaned up the house....I lay out their clothes and packed their bags. Lukhanyo got done and wore a towel....he lay on the bed.....so I went to go shower...he took the babies and bathed them in the meanwhile....he was singing to them about Humpty Dumpty and making funny faces.....Luthando, as always, was smiling....I got done and went to lotion my body....I wore my denim jeans and white blouse....I wore my strappy wedge...did my make up and hair..... I helped Lukhanyo dressed the babies and he got dressed too.....we left at 10am.....we drove to the therapist.....

Chapter 116

We entered the doctor's office and sat down....he greeted us with a smile, he looked friendly.... Doc: "you have beautiful babies....I must say..." Me: "thank you Doctor..." Doc: "oh no, please call me Ricardo... Full name is Ricardo Johnson. Or Ricky is also fine...we need to let loose and be comfortable here so starting with dropping formalities..... Your name is uhm...Luk-khanyor right?" Luks: "LUKHANYO, you can call me Luks" Doc: "yes, I think I will call you Luks.....so what do you do for a living?" Luks: "I run a business...." ... Doc: "what do you sell?" Lukhanyo looked at me.... Me: "uhm, its a family business Ricky, we organize events, gala dinners, etc." Lukhanyo relaxed a bit.... Doc: "that's nice, ok...well, Luks....I'd like you to tell me more about yourself....." .. Lukhanyo seemed confused....kind of like this was a trick question....either way he answered him the best he could.... Doc: "what makes you think you have Anger Management issues?" Luks: "sometimes I just.....*sigh*I just lose it. My mind erases everything and I just see black. I just want to kill.....I can't control myself....the moment something ticks me off, it becomes a major issue to me....I blow up in anger....I've hurt quite a number of people.....even my wife....that's why I need help...." Doc: "why do you blow up? Have you been a victim of violence in the past? Have you seen an abusive interaction or relationship take place?" Luks: ".....no....the abuse was taken on me....." I wanted to cry...but I held still....I'm here to support my husband..... "My mother died giving birth to me....I just recently found out I had an adopted twin. My uncle and his wife raised me..."he breathed trying to hold back tears.... "She never liked me, said I was the reason her husband

left her alone all the time.....she used to beat me....forced me to cook at the age of 8...If I burnt the pot, she would hit me with the burnt pot...."....he was crying....I held his hand....and he carried on..."She.....she woke me up at 4 each morning and told me to clean the house while it was still dark...I wasn't allowed to switch on the lights, because she said I wasted electricity...I washed with cold water each morning and went to school with uniform that wasn't ironed and no lunch....school ended at 14:30 every day and I had to be inside the house before 15:00, if not.....she would beat me. I didn't have friends....she chased them away... She fed me dry pap and water...sometimes Ta-...my uncle would arrive and give me food...the moment my uncle left again.....she would hit me. Said I didn't deserve it...I never did anything to her but she hated me with such a passion. Then one night...." He started shaking...he held his face....and he cried...I took some tissues and handed them to him....whatever he was about to say, I knew was the most painful memory.....after a while he continued..... "One night she called me to her room....and told me that I'm the reason her husband was gone and that she had needs.....she told me.....she told me to....." His body was shaking violently now....my heart was in pieces.... Tears were streaming down my face....I didn't want to hear this....I looked the other way trying to block what he was about to say..... "She told me undress her and.....and touch her....I was only a child.....I didn't know what to do....she kept hitting me telling me to do it right.....it went on forever....when I started crying she slapped me and told me to act like a man.....until she was satisfied. Then I was to leave her room immediately, she didn't want to see my dirty face.....every night that my uncle left, I begged him to take me with....he always said he couldn't....and I was left with that evil woman.....I swear I hate her so much, no amount of prayer in this world can save her from not being killed by my bare hands....." I swear that was the most painful thing I've ever heard in my life.....the doctor spoke gently and asked a few more questions until he was done. We said our goodbyes and left.....

We drove home in silence..... Him: "nd'zanishiya pha eFord nina....you don't need to be eDwesi," Me: "ok that's fine"I didn't know what else to say to him....I just ran out of topics. We got home and unlocked the house I went to put down the kids. Lukhanyo said he wanted a sandwich so I went to make him a few. He sat in the lounge staring at the tv screen, he wasn't watching it...I handed him his bread and juice....when he was done eating I took his plate to the kitchen.... It was still just after 12. I went back to him.... Luks: "kuthen uhleli kude nje?"... I got up and sat next to him, he put his arms around me and kissed my forehead. Him: "I'm not gonna kill her. I want to leave her in my past. She's the reason for my sadness and pain. I need to

let go." I kissed his cheek.... Me: "you're the bravest nigga I know yazi...you're truly amazing Lukhanyo..." Him: "haisuka ndenzwe nguwe. You're the reason for my strength... Lihle you taught me how to love..yaske ya-worse kengok woba mithi ngabantwana bam...shit girl. I knew for a big fat fact awusoze phinde usuke ecamkwam...yuuuh. I didn't plan on marrying...but when I was certain you were having my babies....it had to be done. I always wished Xolani hadn't met you...but ke either way, I finally got you...." Me: "oh so wena bundenza ngamas'bom ba mandimithe...yuh walinda singeka qalis nodyola sana...ndik'ncamile".. Him: "kwak'funekile tshi...nawe awand'phoxa...look at us now?...I don't know how many times I have to say I love you boo...because its never gonna be enough.."... Me: "I love you too my baby..." Him: "cela upheke umphokoqo namhlanje lovie...then we can milk your titties for amasi.." I smacked his thigh... Him: "hahhaa, ndadlala mntu wam..I'll bring some on my way back..." Me: "Love, I'm think of going back to school. Maybe do a part time course...ye Accounting, nangona ndingay'thandi ncam..." Him: "babes, you're good at handling business....ungaske wenze yona nje?" Me: "that could work..." Him: "then sibese classin ey1..." He said with a naughty look.. Me: "yuuuh, hayi singagxothwa qho yi lecture cuz awumameli wena....lonto uyaphendula shame!..." He laughed... Him: "hay nyan...yuuuh baba wam mandihambe man...I'll be back as soon as we done there sibuye size ngapha va..." Me: "ok sthandwa..." He kissed me and went to kiss the babies goodbye....

Lukhanyo At KwaDwesi....

The police arrived 14:10...and came in... Luks greeted them with confidence.... Police: "Sir, I'm sorry to be bothering you, its just procedure, I can tell just by looking at you...that we'll be wasting our time. You seem like a legit business man..." Luks: "well Sir, I don't blame you. Its your work, do what has to be done...." ...the police searched the house....minutes later they came back out.. Police: "like I said, its just procedure...we done searching....so can you tell us about Mr Simphiwe Vanqa...Pluto?" Luks: "well, Pluto and I used to be friends...I did my business, I didn't really know his....until I found out that he killed 2 of his ex girlfriends...I found out that he sold drugs and I couldn't stand being around that influence so I cut all ties with him...." Police: "he killed his girlfriend??" Luks: "Yeah! He kept bragging about it....and right after his arrest, his current girlfriend got shot...I don't know how that could be a coincidence.... Anyway She used to be my wife's friend....and she came to visit without Pluto knowing, next thing when my wife opens the door to let her in....someone from outside shoots her dead....the investigators haven't found the culprit..." Police: "I see.... Mr Mzinyathi we can move on to your place, if you don't mind..." Luks: "can I just call my wife to let her know we're coming?" Police:

"sure".....Lukhanyo called Lihle...he put the phone on loudspeaker : "babe, we're on our way home ok?" Lihle: "ok sthandwa sam, just changed the babies..." And they hung up....the policeman drove to Ford with Lukhanyo leading the way.....when they got there, they searched again...Lihle had taken the gun and put it in her handbag along with its bullets she had cleaned the drawer and removed the small knives.....the police got done... Police: "Sir, thank you for your patience...its clear that Pluto is lying and he'll be in there quite longer than he expects....I'll be on my way...." Luks walked him out..... Police: "stay blessed, you have a beautiful family." With that he left.....

Lukhanyo: "that's the end of it Lihle. We are starting a new chapter." He came to hug me, and kiss my forehead... Me: "that makes me happy...to hear..." Him: "uye kwa Gqira Lihle....just for a check up babe..." Me: "oyena mntu uya kwi check up will have to be you!" He tickled me all the way to the lounge, we sat down and watched tv....

Chapter 117

I got up after 5 to make umphokoqo..Lukhanyo was with the twins....as soon as i was done he came into the kitchen... Him: "masambe siyothenga Amasi babe..." Me: "Lovie, ka kaw'leze..." Luks: "funu hamba nawe nje mna..."... So I got the kids ready and we left for Spar...he drove to Fiveways and bought amasi and milk...we browsed around and I saw him eye a tub of Rolo ice cream. Me: "yithathe lovie..." He quickly grabbed it and we went to go pay. We left and went back home....I dished up for us while he ate...I fed the babies first and strapped them in their seats. Lukhanyo was watching the news...nothing interesting on anyway. Ta Smig called to tell he was on his way, he sounded upset.. Me: "okay ke bhuti, sok'lindela.." we hung up....

Just as Ta Smig arrived...I dished up for him....he didn't look well. I didn't want to get on his nerves so I kept silent.....after a long while, Lubb arrived..... Lubb: "and'sena stuk'thezi nje..." Lukhanyo was asleep, Ta Smig was in moods...so I guess he was talking to me. Me: "hay shame. Ungasebenzi nje?" He whispered: "bend'khumbula wena..."I smacked him... Him: "kand'phakele Lili man...and'lambanga qha ndinesthuk'thezi..." I went to dish up for him.....we sat and chatted about his job. Him: "so what do you want to do in life?" Me: "I'm thinking of going back to college...I was going to do accounting qha...I don't really like it." Him: "well you better find something you love boo...never do a job for the money or the status. You have to enjoy it otherwise you will not be happy or give it your all...." Me: "and do you enjoy civil engineering?" Him: "in a way...I mostly enjoy bossing people

around"....he giggled " kidding man....its what my dad wanted...." Me: "and what do you want?" Him: "you....".....I got up and left him there.....I don't know know uske aqawke xakuthen....cuz sincokola kakhle...I sat next to Luks...and watched him sleep...he looked really cute...I had to lean over and kiss him...just as I was getting near he opened his eyes!... Him: "wenzanton"... Me: "hayi man sundothusa...." Him: "I see you..."... He turned on his side and pulled me closer.... Me: "Lubabalo ukhona...." Him: "uphi?" Me: "uhlele front....what's wrong with Ta Smig?" Him: "andiyaz lovie ke..."....he got up and went to the lounge.....I wanted to go see mom...but it was late. She was leaving the hospital next week....and that made me really happy... Lukhanyo's birthday was 3 weeks away...phof him and Lubb.....I suppose Lubb will still be in Australia...kanti ufika nin ufriday abeno hamba lomntu.....I need some breathing space with my husband!.....

Ta Smig had gone to bed without uttering a word. This worried me...so I decided to finish cleaning up then go talk to him.....I'll tell him about the work ceremony. I cleaned the kitchen....Lukhanyo and Lubb were in the lounge, heeeee, he looked so comfortable....even his shoes were off....*shakes head*... Lukhanyo: "baby kand'phathel la ice cream torho ungay'galeli esityen iza nayo injeya..." My guess was that he was going to eat it finish...I gave it to him and a spoon...and he ate.... Luks: "yafuna?"..he asked lubabalo...he simply just opened his mouth....and he gave him a spoonful.....andisa shiywa...kand'buzwe nobuzwa mna.....

I finished up and took the twins to bed....I had to change them first....I gave Luthando his medicine he was super excited and hyper...hayi hayi....he had to sleep tshi!....Luhle just sat there silently...I wonder uhlutshwa yinton...yuuuh mtanam unentliziyo bonanje...noba ucinga tamkhul wakhe....I laughed at that thought...as if Luhle can think....I put them in their cots and Luthando was still in an active mood...I just let him be....I walked to Ta Smig's bedroom and knocked lightly.....silence....I opened the door and walked in....the room was dark.....when I switched on the light he was sprawled on the bed.... That didn't look like a sleeping position...I tried to wake him but he didn't wake up.....instead.....he's body shook and he had a seizure!...I was in so much shock....zange ndabona umntu exhozula mna....I screamed for Lukhanyo and he came running...with Lubabalo...as soon as they got there.....his body stopped moving...

Chapter 118

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo tried to pick him up and carry him to the car....I took out the baby seats out of the Range Rover...they left as soon as possible. I couldn't sit still....what just happened? I couldn't even answer myself....was that why he been so quiet today...maybe yilento emdala? But akaloxhego mos uTa Smig.....eish I needed something to get my mind off things....Luhle was sleeping.....heeeee, mos Luhle akasoze aveske alale...you have to rock her to sleep...Luthando however was awake and playing with his own fingers...that is one happy child. I took him to the lounge...I locked the doors and closed the windows. Luthando and I hopped into bed and cuddled...he was pulling on my hair... Me: "a.a boy yeka..." I took it and tied it up...he opened his mouth....I stuck his dummy inside...yabawa man....he pushed it out with his tongue....I just gave him his toy instead...I was worried about Ta Smig...what could be the problem, I prayed for him...he shouldn't have to go through this...he got out of hospital just last week!...Lord have mercy on this man's soul...my phone rang...it was Vuyo...she told me about her day at work and everything else... She: "so how's the big boys doing?" Me: " they're just fine...their uncle just collapsed....baye esbhedlele naye...." She sounded worried... She: "oh hay peto....I hope he turns out okay hey..." Me: "nam tshomi....anyway...you haven't told me about this wonder man of yours..." She: "there's nothing to tell peto.....he's just an ordinary guy..." Me: "come on Vuyo....you said to me you were single...." She: "I'm dating a guy that already has a girlfriend...yinto nje wethu" Me: "kodwa it sounds like you like him..." She: "maybe...peto I don't want to talk about him....he's just not worth our time....unjan uLuks?" Me: "he told me to go for a check up..." She: "so when are you going?" Me: "I don't know....I don't think I want to know yet..."we chatted for a few minutes and hung up.....

Lukhanyo and Lubb only returned in the morning...I ran Luks a hot bath...and sprinkled his medicine...he frowned at me and shook his head....Lubabalo lay on the couch...half asleep...sendim'qhelile ke ngoba moody when he didn't sleep....I started on breakfast.....the twins woke up and while I was turning down the stove...Lubb went to fetch them.....he sat down in the lounge again.....the way they're so quiet inguye noLukhanyo....what happened? Is Ta Smig still alive?...what's going on?...I decided to ask...it was bothering me... I brought him some juice.. Me: "so how's he doing?"... Him: "we don't know babe....he's.....he's on life support....he can't breath on his own....they think he's brain damaged....kusayenziwa itests..." I had no more questions, I was dumbstruck...I got up and went to dish out breakfast. I put Lubb's on a tray and gave it to him....I took the kids while he prayed and ate....Lukhanyo got out the bath as soon as esiva ivumba..he wore a towel and ate from the kitchen...then

went back to get dressed. His face looked cute...clear...very clean...noba lela yeza ke...I smiled to myself.....

Lubabalo left immediately after he finished eating. I bathed and went to hospital to go see my mom.....she was doing well with her speech therapy and physio...we chatted for a while as I told her about the kids...I decided not to tell her about Ta Smig it might upset her..as we were chatting, the nurse came to inform me about the visiting hours AGAIN. This bitch need discipline....who interrupt her while she conversating with her mother....I fixed my mom, and made sure she was comfortable. I left her to rest. I started at the mall for a little grocery shopping. I stepped into Checkers and shopped. I went to Luella to go check new shoes...and guess..who I saw walking toward me..... It was Sbosh!... She saw me and stared.....my eyes turned evil. I will beat this bitch, I dare she try me. To my surprise she stopped...and walked on the other side. She better pray and thank Jesus. I went about my business....then my phone rang it was Vuyo... Me: "hey babe?" .. She: "hey what you up to?" Me: "I'm shopping you?" She: "I'm at lunch break....so you bought the pregnancy test?" Me: "peto I wish you'd stop saying that, I'm fine mna..." She: "my friend your husband is having sympathetic symptoms...its rare but it happens....when their wives are pregnant, they experience the symptoms....I searched it on the web..." Me: "I'll think about it..." We said our goodbyes.....I went straight to Dis-Chem and bought 3 pregnancy tests...they explained that I should test in the morning...when my urine has higher what-not...I didn't understand that big word.....I left for home....Lukhanyo was finishing up his tub of ice cream and the babies had it all over their faces....oh bethuna uLukhanyo.....we spoke for a while.....no I didn't tell him about the pregnancy test.....uqavile uLukhanyo he's gonna want to be involved...the rest of the day was quite a lazy day... Lubabalo called Lukhanyo.... Luks: "you don't have to stay bhut...he'll be fine...if anything happens ndizok'xelela..." Lubb: "but I don't wanna just leave him!...its not the best time..."would he just go already!....Lukhanyo re assured him...and eventually they hung up...Lukhanyo wanted to cook today...he made potato salad...mixed veggies...baby marrows and rice...then he fried pork.....andiyaz ndizoy'qiba njan la plate....we ate our early dinner...I breastfed the babies.... Luthando didn't need his med's today...but I gave them to him anyway...Luhle was really quiet....I put them to sleep.....while me and Lukhanyo watched late tv.....

The next morning I woke up at 6....it wasn't my intention...but I crept out of bed....I went to the main bathroom with the 3 preg tests....I tested on all 3 and brushed my teeth while I waited....I knew it was negative....just to keep Vuyo and Lukhanyo quiet I did it....I washed my face...and tidied the bathroom....I went back to the room,

Lukhanyo was still sleeping...I picked his clothes up from the floor and went to do our washing....I switched on the washing machine while sorting out the clothes....I left and went back to the bathroom...I looked at the 3 sticks.....my heart stopped.....all of them had 2 lines. I was pregnant. Again!!! How the HELL?

Chapter 119

But I didn't want to be pregnant. I just gave birth almost 2 months ago...freaken hell!..how am I going to do this?....I heard Lukhanyo wake up....oohh...shit....I have to hide these. I can't tell him now. I quickly took a plastic and threw them in...he walked in the main bathroom. Him: "Wenzanton?"... Me: "cleaning up"....I showed him the plastic, kissed his cheek and walked out...I threw it in the outside bin along with the other trash....I shoved that plastic down to the bottom...I came back and washed my hands....he kept staring at me...in an awkward way.... Him: "why are you acting weird?" Me: "hayke Lukhanyo! How am I acting weird?" He just walked out the kitchen and went to the bathroom....he was searching for something. Lord I hope I didn't leave a slip there or something. He came back.....he looked annoyed....what did he find?.... Me: "what's wrong?" Him: "whatever you were doing in that bathroom, I will find out Lihle." He walked to fetch the twins.....my heart was in my mouth....I wanted to cry...he can't know! I don't want a baby this soon.....I texted Vuyo on Whatsapp. "I'm pregnant". She immediately replied... "Congrats babe! I'm happy for you!" Me: "sure..." She: "you don't sound pleased..." Me: "I don't think I am....how am I gonna deal with 4 infants?" She: "you'll be fine bbe.....we'll chat later va...just got to work.." Me: "k..."...I needed someone to chat to....I'd call Sidney later on.....

When I got to the room, he was bathing the babies...Luthando was still laying on the bed...Luhle was held in the bath by her father...he was so good with them....his eyes so loving.....our routine was I go to the hospital in the morning. And he went later on. So that the children won't have to be about all the time....one of us stays home with them.....

The days went on to weeks....Lubabalo had long left.. There was tension in the house, Ta Smig hasn't woken up from his coma...at least my mother was getting well....the doctor suggested she stayed another few weeks...she was well, but her physio still needed attention.....and Luthando was fine. So much has happened...in such a short space of time. I hate thinking about Xolani...I didn't love him, I was attached to him.....but at the same time as much as he treated me badly, he taught me a lot....it

was almost a two weeks since Ta Smig was in that coma....each day Lukhanyo came back from hospital, he was more upset, moody, angry.....we had even stopped talking. I understood....it was a rough time for him.....I still haven't said anything my pregnancy....I couldn't....he was always in a bad mood....the last thing I need is for him to be more pressurized..... I hate seeing him like that....

"Lihle what's wrong with you?"he shocked me out my world...I've been thinking so much that I even had inside conversations with myself... Me: "hayi baby, akhonto"... Him: "I see you Lihle, you've been like this for quite a while now, sucimba andik'boni...what is it?" Me: "just a lot of stress...nothing much..." Him: "stresswa yinton...?" Me: "with ta smig being in that coma for about 2 weeks....no movementnothing...." Him: "and??...." Me: "and nothing..." Him: "uqale nin ubalixoki Lithembelihle?"what?...did he see anything different?... Me: "haibo Lukhanyo...."he stared at me with those beastly eyes.....I could see his jaw tighten...the vessels on his forehead began to show....I couldn't lie to him anymore.....my heart raced....its now or never.... Me: "I'm pregnant"his face fell....was that disappointment? Anger?.....he just got up and left.....

This is the last thing we need....tears started falling down my cheeks....

Where did he go? Was I a bad person?...a bad wife?...why was he acting like this?...I just sat there.....Luthando started crying.....I started crying too.....I just didn't want it to be like this....this life was never in my fucken plans!...kanti why did it all have to change? I sobbed and sobbed....Luhle had woken up too, the stress was beyond me....how was I going to handle more of them....I collected myself and went to Luthando.....Luhle had her toy in her hand....I took my son and tried to comfort him...but I couldn't stop crying.....everything just became too much....I tried wiping the tears away and calming myself down.....I fed him and Luhle....when I went to the kitchen, Lukhanyo was in the lounge. I have know idea when he came in....and I didn't want to ask.....his face was rigid as fuck.....staring blankly at the tv.... Me: "do you want something to eat?" He shook his head.... Me: "should I cook dinner and put it away for you?" He shook his head....I left for the bedroom.... I put my babies to sleep....and crawled into bed.....

I woke up in the middle of the night when Lukhanyo walked into the room....he took off his clothes and climbed into bed.....after a while he turned and came to cuddle me from behind..... "You're not pregnant. WE'RE pregnant. We in it together".

Chapter 120

"You scared me. Thought you were angry..." Him: "babe, how could I be angry? You're my wife....benditshilo mos kuwe ndathi funeke siqibezele family yethu.....now we're complete..." Me: "but how are we gonna cope?" Him: "I'll be here to support you, your mother will be well, we could hire someone too.....when you give birth eza rascal will be 11 months, they will be old enough for day care.." Me: "hayi kodwa baby....siy'ngxamele man..." Him: "soo? We doing it for us, not for abanye abantu....if we want 20 babies, we'll make 20 babies...yazi I will never leave you or my kids...ndinithanda nonke nobay 4..."....I giggled..... Me: "yoooh, ...yeva pha? We gonna have to buy a mini bus tho" Him: "nyansile bbe.."....he held my stomach gently and rubbed it.... Him: "aww uMr Man....iLast born yam kwedin....heeeee kuzonyiwa...".... Me: "yinton inyisisa kehok?" Him: "I can already tell izoba stout le....f'neke ndiy'fake umthetho k'se early...." Me: "baby you are crazy, I'm sure it aint even developed yet sow'cinga nge future yakhe..." Him: " I need to tell Lubb, iphi phone yam?..." He searched and found his phone.....we dialed Lubb and put him on loudspeaker... Him: "morning..." He said in a sleepy voice...eish forgot the time difference is like 9 hours ke pha... Luks: "sisa qala uyolala ke thina....we have good news..." He was talking to someone in the background...'Oy,, get dressed, I need to run an errand quick..you can't stay here forever..'..... Lubb: "oh, that would be nice to hear...whatsup?" Luks: "we're having another baby..." Lubb: "WHAT!!!" He sounded more shocked than excited....kind of shouted it out... Luks: "yep...we expanding the family man..." Lubb: "oh.....congratulations." Luks: "thanks bhut, solinda ngakuwe kehok...." He chuckled nervously... Lubb: "luks awt'yam I have to go....we'll chat later yeah..." Luks: "sure man..."was it me or did Lubabalo sound disappointed?...oh well, he's a big boy.....my phone beeped....and lit up....maybe it was Vuyo....I checked it. It was a text from Lubb: "I didn't expect this. Why Lihle? Why! But ke its whatever. Do you..." Tshin lomfana ucimba ndiyi cherri yakhe? What the hell?.... Me: "can you just stop acting like a bitch and find your own girl! Fuck Lubabalo I am sick and tired of having to remind you, ANDIK'FUN. Its not my choice to be nice to you, but don't fucken abuse the privilege. Your concern and energy should be Luks, NOT ME. This is the last time I'm telling you, back the fuck off!"send.....he didn't reply.....

We woke up early the next morning. It was cold...I didn't feel like getting up but I forced myself....I took the twins and went to lay them next to their father... Him: "babe....ka-relaxe please....come lie down with us....." Me: "babe, mandicleane qala.." Him: "haisuka baby, kaze man....we'll clean up later, its awful cold..."... I switched on the heater and put it in the bedroom. I cuddled with them...Luhle was by her father....Luthando was next to me...sucking my finger...they were still so young....how

would I be able to do this?... Lord... I look up to you....I know You have a plan.
.....We got up after a while because the twins made a stinky and I had to bath
them....Luthando was sleepy....so I washed him first...when he was done his dad took
him and lay him on top of his chest... He lay his blue blanket on top of him.... Me:
"makanxibe kqala babe..." Him: "uzolala kamand xa ehambeze...faka napkin qha
wena....angand'chamel..."I put Luthando's diaper on him and gave him back.....he
was really sleepy....I bathed Luhle and dressed her....she looked like a
marshmallow...wearing her pink fluffy jumpsuit.....I loved my family....and soon we
are going to be complete.....I thought to myself looking at my tummy....Lukhanyo
saw this and pulled me closer....he kissed my belly.....I think he has a new favorite...
Him: "zoba spoilt ke le..."I knew it....he loves his babies.....but ke le yiLast
born....the youngest...and he'll win his father over any day of the week.....let's hope
not.....

Lukhanyo's phone rang.... Him: "yes?" Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi, will you be able to
come to the hospital immediately? Its about Mr Smilo Mzinyathi." He hung up....and
looked at me with the saddest expression.....this cannot be the end...

Chapter 121

I went over to his side and held him...he looked almost afraid.....he got up and
showered quickly.....I took out his clothes. I took out his navy pants, white shirt and
a suede formal shoe....he got dressed...while he was finishing up, he pulled me to him.
Me: "you've been here for me when I was acting like a bastard...I don't understand
what type of strength you have woman. I love you Mamngwevu"...I hugged him....
Me: "for better or for worse babe...you know I got you....whatever happens, ndizobe
ndikhona for wena...me and the babies..."we kissed briefly and he left.....

Lukhanyo arrived at the hospital and looked for the doctor....he found him in his
office....they greeted and he sat down. Doc: "Mr Mzinyathi we have run a few tests
and we see rat poison mixed with other substances. He has not woken up from the
coma but his brain is active meaning he can hear and think....he's alive....almost
lucky to have survived..." Lukhanyo breathed.....at least he was alive... Doc: "although
he's still in the coma....we are optimistic, he will pull through...you have the strongest
uncle Sir. Not many can survive this..." Luks: "thank you doctor.."they went in to
go see Ta Smig....he looked drained but peaceful..he lay still....Lukhanyo stood next to
the bed and held his hand.....a tear escaped his eye...memories came flooding
back.....he could almost hear Ta Smig say: "don't be a bitch, man the fuck up!" He

laughed and wiped away his tear....he had to man up.....he stroked his shoulder and walked out the room.

Lukhanyo walked over to Lihle's mother's ward. He was already here so why not....when he got there she was excited to see him!... She: "my...s-s-son"..she struggled to say... Him: "molo mama" he sat next to her and kissed her hand. He told her they're having another baby, she seemed excited, She: "oow..b-beth-u-na..."...she breathed in between her words...he understood that she struggled speaking but the doctor encouraged us to talk to her, as exercise...he fed her the warm porridge and some warm milk...he told her that they planned to go back to school. But he will have to do part time....his plan was to get a nanny for the new baby, the two older go to day care. Lihle goes to school in the morning and returns in the afternoon. Then he will go later when Lihle has returned.....it sounded like a good plan...but will it work? he thought to himself.....after an hour he left. He called Lihle: "babe, I'm on my way back ngok" she : "okay hun.....I made food, noba ulambile kange utya uphuma kwakho...." Him: "yuuuh ngath uyandiva boo.....ndiyeza ngok ngok" Me: "mwaah...." They hung up

As Lukhanyo was driving home...he saw a black Mazda 3...slowing down coming towards him....shit!....Pluto cannot be out of jail already.....he stepped on the accelerator....and the car moved.....this is a bloody Benz if he thinks he'll catch up with me, then he's dumber than I thought! And truly the Mazda couldn't catch up.....until.....the robots went red!.....oh but damn!.....the mazda had tinted windows....and pulled up next to him.....the passenger window slid down....Lukhanyo stared at him.....it wasn't Pluto.....some random person, matter of fact the car wasn't even black it was dark navy.....he pulled down his window.... Mazda guy: "woow, jonga fethu le ntsimbi istrong rhaaa!..." Luks: "hahaaha! Ja shap fethu...." The guy hooted and turned right, Lukhanyo carried on with his way.....he breathed out relief....Pluto would've wanted to fight....and he wasn't down with that anymore...I've got 3 kids to think of and a wife...maybe it'll be four kids...he smiled.....he wanted a big family....and since his kids will only be 9 months apart it'll be perfect. Maybe bangene bonke eskolweni....yeah...he was in such a good mood.....he arrived at home.....stood at the door to look at Lihle, his wife.....who would've thought?...that he'd finally get this girl. How many people had to be removed to get her... It feels like I'm dreaming...I've finally got the family I always needed, even though it was in blood shed. Point is she's with me now.....he walked in

Chapter 122

Lihle: "hey boo"lukhanyo just held her and kissed her..... Him: "molo mfaz wam..."
Lihle: "how did it go?" ...he just hugged her and held her tighter... Him: "ingaske ndikuginye bonanje...." ...he kissed me again.....hmm, wonder why he's so happy... Me: "then swallow me babe....nam I wanna live inside of you...." I poked him and went to dish up....Him: "hahaaaha....like you'd survive...."I swear I loved seeing him smile, but you know what happens when Lukhanyo smiles.... Him: "babes, the doctor said Ta Smig's brain is active....he can hear and think.....they say they're positive that he'll wake up...." I smiled and handed him his tray. Me: "that's good news yazi babes....we need him soon. So that we can do the ceremony..." Him: "eliyeza, ndiske ndathin hlel'nje ndifuna ubalapha...you sure phof eliyeza alindiloyi?" Me: "heheee! Haike bawo....like I have the time to be bewitching you. Yayaz nje, ndipackisha ndimke mna..."he laughed... Him: "but that's not funny babe, yinyan..." He ate his food... The twins were laying on their blanket on the floor....

Lubb sent me a message: "what will we be doing on our birthday?" I replied: "why don't you ask the person whom you share a birthday with?" Him: "did you not plan anything?"that made me feel guilty...I really didn't plan for anything....kanti ke sizothin? Cuz we're a family, we can't just go out partying....and Lukhanyo akay'thandi into yohamba yedwa...or mna ndihambe ndedwa..... Me: "we'll just have a family dinner.. We can't really do much, Ta Smig is still in a coma.....it would be the worst time...." Him: "I understand...I was thinking of maybe we'd go to Jeffrey's Bay...and spend 3 days there....but ke a family dinner will be fine." Heeeeeeeeeee! U- invite(we) nguban kengok? Cuz it sure as hell wasn't me. When I said "family dinner" I meant me, luks and the kids. That's it. Yinton ngok ezoz'involver? Heee! Hayi Layta Yesu please. Uze namaxilongo mntakabawo... Me: "ok then." I figured he was still in Australia.... Him: "ndik'phathele nton?".....urrrrg - _____ - Me: "I have everything I need." Him: "there's something I saw that will look absolutely gorgeous on you...but its a surprise" ... (._.)whoopi!(._.)... Me: "I have to go" Him: "enjoy your day♥😊❤️"yoh this guy has time joe...which guy has the time to put a billion smileys? Eh...

I told Luks.... Me: "babe...yandika mna Lubabalo.....he just doesn't seem to get it.....uthi ngok und'thengele something and its a surprise, he keeps bothering me" ... Luks: "he told me"he was watching the Grand Prix....with Luthando on his lap...my boy shem.....his mouth was drooling....I went over to wipe his face and took Luhle.....we needed to do some girl stuff too.... Me: "babe, ima go shopping with uLuhle ke va...." Him: "knock yourself out sweets.." He wasn't even looking....I buckled my boo and we were on our way....we drove to Walmer Park....I started at an

Engen garage....I took Luhle out and we walked into the store...what was I doing here kanene?...really?...I had forgotten why I'd stopped at a garage?...Agitated I turned around and almost bumped into someone, I looked at him... Me: "I'm sorry...I didn't see you..."he smiled.....hayi man.....ndiyamaz lomntu.....ndimazelaph though?..... Him: "you don't know me, do you?" Me: "absolutely no idea..." Him: "we used to be in the same class in Primary...." Haayi! Uyagcina lomfana.... Him: "I'm Thulani.... Brown pants? You don't remember?" I burst out laughing....because of the memories....oh my goodness! Me: "Brown pants! You look good!.." He actually was looking Really good.

Quick Brief: Thulani had a massive nerd crush on me in primary, I kind of bullied him a little, teased him....pushed him around playfully... he used to be chubby and that was kinda cute....but now...good Lord have mercy. He was beyond gorgeous, Jesus Christ I ask for your forgiveness. Umhle qha umtana bantu fullstop! He had hazel big brown eyes.....and damn...pink lips! He had a light complexion too... Him: "Thanks, you're looking good too. And such an adorable baby you have.....can I hold her"....by all means Sir...he held Luhle and tickled her abit....did I just see her blush?....mommy doesn't blame you sweetheart....he kissed her forehead and gave her back.... Him: "I added you on facebook but you didn't accept my friend request..." Me: "I must've not noticed, I'll check though...it was nice seeing you, Brown Pants..."...he licked his lower lip and said: "you too"....then he left.....so here I was standing in the garage, with nothing to buy, I decided lemme just buy a magazine instead....I paid and left.....

Luhle and I looked through almost all the shops, we had bought quite a few things.... Lukhanyo called: "buyani Lihle ku-late ngok..." I looked at my wrist watch.....dude it was just after 3pm! Me: "ok mntu wam siyeza..." Him: "buya ne pizza....craving pizza out here..."I went to look for a pizza place.....I bought his favorite....2 chicken triple decker's....with extra cheese. I bought Cabana ye pineapple...his new obsession and we left.....

I got home and took Luhle in first, she had fallen asleep in her seat....Lukhanyo got up to fetch the bags in the car....Lutha was sleeping too....yey! Me and my boo time....we put the bags in the bedroom....and he went to eat his pizza...as we sat down I told him about our journey... Me: "heeeee lovey ndadibana nomnye ndandi funda naye, uThulani....heee ndandiy'gezela ke leya.....this one time he had made a wee and I didn't notice so as I was playing I pushed him on to the gravel. So umhlaba was stuck like mud on his pants.....I called him Brown Pants ever since..." Him: "oh shame man Lihle ungcilile wena....yuh! So unjan ngok?" Me: "he's good...." Him: "and..." Me: "and nothing...." Him: "nanku umphaphela ngok..." Me: "I'm just shocked

to see him...." He looked at me and raised his eyebrow.... Me: "okay...and he's changed drastically...yoh....hayi zange ndaxakwa".... Him: "bendiy'qondile...." He pulled me closer to him.... "I trust you though....."

Chapter 123

We watched tv together, I made him watch Modern Family. He seemed to enjoy but he was falling asleep....we lay on the couch, his head on my tummy.....after a while I heard him snore a little.....it sounded like a baby dinosaur.....really cute....I played with his ear...and nose.....I missed him man.....makavuke.... Me: "baby wake up I miss you....Him: "mmmh lovey kodwa....." ..he got up, and sat next to me....we started chatting about random things...and then, Him: "would you cheat on me? If the opportunity came....and there was a better guy than me?" Me: "Love, there is no better guy than you...and there's no other male I'd spend my time with other than your son. I wouldn't cheat on you. You wouldn't hesitate to shoot a bitch." He just looked at me blankly.... Him: "you're right. I wouldn't hesitate. I might have changed. But I still have it in me....that won't ever change. I'm glad you know".....that scared the shit out of me....of course I didn't planning on doing so. Lukhanyo is the type of nigga that even if he died you wouldn't be able to date another nigga. For real. Why did he mention this....? Him: "did anything happen between Lubabalo and you?" Now ladies. If you haven't done anything wrong. Don't explode Asseblef tog ndiyak'cela. Be calm speak politely and tell him the truth, you have nothing to hide mos. Me: "no babe...." Him: "has he tried anything?" Me: "nope...not other than the stuff I told you...." Him: "oh." He sat back....then came to cuddle into me.... Him: "do you like him?" Me: "no I don't babe" ... Him: "but you're his friend" Me: "there's nothing else on offer." Him: "so if I wasn't around...there would!?" Me: "babe, no. Ukhona ngok. And that's what is important.....yaqumba ke wena xandik'buza ngalawei yakho." Him: "aska....besandotyiswa ngey1 yeBra's ngok....weak lamtana.....ndanceda ndasuka..." Me: "zawus'yaph kuye ndikhona Lukhanyo?" Him: "Lihle its all in the past now..." Me: "were you bored?" Him: "maybe just a little and then the fire you erupted when you found out.....shit ndaveske ndabanda.....never again. Anyway it was just a stupid bet...." Me: "it was a bet?" Him: "yea, the guys bett'ed on me".....I decided to ask no further.....

He insisted that I look for this person's profile in my requests.....I looked for it and found his name....I accepted....almost immediately he wrote a message in my inbox: "thanks mtshana"... Lukhanyo giggled... "You have been friendzoned..." He poked

me.... Me: "mxm, I don't care...nawe mos ndik'friendzone'ile..." He went on to his facebook, and checked his profile. Him: "its still written married though...." He stuck out his tongue.... Me: "I will remove it...." Him: "and I will slap you....."I stood up ran to the kitchen with my phone....he chased me, grabbed me and turned me around.... Me: "awuzond'bamba lewei forever....." Him: "I dare you bonanje mntu wam....soze wonwabe." He kissed my lips....I felt like I was floating....he picked me up and put me on the table.....as we carried on kissing....this hasn't happened in a while....my body was already shaking....he took me off the table and held me to the lounge...we just lay on the couch and kissed.....he kissed my cheeks, my shoulders, neck.... Him: "ndisezokwenza mistake ndik'lume wena....ur taste.....mhmmm" and he nibble on my breasts.....this time he didn't mind the milk...he just lowered to my stomach and kissed it.... He smiled.....that evil sexy smile....its just unavoidable.. He got up....and sat properly... Him: "I don't want to rush these things...we have a whole lifetime ahead of us...." Me: "that's fine babe...I don't mind"and I actually didn't. He was such a gentleman....phof from the first night we met...there's many more of these to come, and I'm only too happy to wait.....

We watched the news and I got hungry, I went to dish up....the twins were awake, Luks went to fetch them....when they sat in the lounge he had taken my phone and started taking pictures with it... Him: "igrand mos lewei yakho vrou..." Me: "ewe babes its real cool...."then I heard silence, I looked at him....he was probably searching through my phone, or playing a game.....my money is on the first one. I went to give him his pizza and we ate.... I gave a tiny piece to Lutha, he played with it in his mouth then spat it out..... He opened his mouth again... Me: "awuva kodwa wena..."we finished up eating and I went to wash the dishes quickly. Lukhanyo got ready for bed..... So early?...he put the twins in bed with us....we lay there for a while.... Him: "I saw your message to Lubabalo.....hayi yakwaz uthukisa Matshangisa awuna ntanga..." Me: "akeva uHayi ubhuti wakho..." Him: "myeke wena.....I'll sort him out when he's back"...

Chapter 124

"Ungade Lukhanyo....we're tryna keep this family...please man" Him: "hayi lovey. Asoze nd'menze nto...ndim lowa in another form...so I don't think I'm ready to commit suicide..." He laughed at his own joke. I didn't find it funny... Me: "goodnight mntu wam mas'lale..." Him: "and'fun lala mna..." Me: "hlel nje awufun lala xaku

funeke kulelwe, mas'lale man Lukhanyo...".....he got up and took Luhle to her cot, then came back for luthando....".....he dived into bed with a big smile.... Him: "ndithe and'fun lala mna."...I covered myself with the blanket, he crept in by his side and tried pulling me....I had to give in....he giggled and bit my shoulder...he knows I love it...and then when he massages my breasts....yes....they're a bit heavy...so I relaxed...he kissed my neck..then moved closer.... Me: "Lukhanyo are you naked?" Him: "nope....." I touched his thigh...he was naked!....wazba ukhulule nini.... Me: "awusand'bhanxi..." Him: "nawe mos uNaked....ngok nton ngxaki.." Me: "khandik'xokisele mna ndithi and'kho naked..." Him: "are you being real? We gonn argue about being naked?...kazapha wethu..." He turned me around...and looked into my eyes... Him: "is that a star?..." Me: "where...." Him: "open your eyes..." I laughed.... Me: "you're the star? Oh gosh..." Him: "ewe tshi...I light up your world." Me: "kutsho ba? My babies light up my world mna". Him: "ohh undikhiqile ol'hlobo?" Me: "ncoow bethuna.....you my big baby alok wena..." Him: "your big baby needs some love right now...".....he pulled me and kissed me....his hands, touching and squeezing....he slid his hands in between thighs and played with his finger inside....ohhh...*breath*....I almost didn't want him to stop....I touched him.....and massaged it...he breathed like a fiery dragon....he got on top and kissed my chest....without warning he dug in.....slowly at first then his paced picked up....his kiss rapidly increasing the passion....he just kept going....my body moved with him.....he was getting rougher...probably almost near the finish.....faster.....he thrust in deeper.....my thighs opened to invite him in....they started shaking.....he held both my hands.....his eyes shut....biting his lip....he growled in anger.... Him: "shiiit!".... Me: "yinton ngok baby?" Him: "I didn't want to cum.....ngok nd'sa enjoyer....mxm yeses....." He lay on top of me.... Him: "nd'zaylinda ivuke...".....I laughed.....after a while.... Him: "yuuh ndatsho ndatyafa kamand..." Me: "tshotsho....suka phezkwam uyand'sinda....".....he pressed on me then got off....in no time..he fell right asleep...I crept into his arms and followed.....

Luhle woke me up at about 6 the next morning....she was crying...I took her and tried to feed her...she calmed a little then started again....Lukhanyo walked in... Him: "what's wrong?" Me: "andaz babes....".....he took her and undressed her....he sang a little song about some lost donkey....but somehow it did the trick because she kept quiet and smiled.... Him: "noba benes'futhufuthu..." Me: "kanye bekhumbula wena..." He laughed and went back to bed with her...he was whispering to her.... I decided to go start on breakfast ndamaz Lukhanyo ngesisu sakhe..... Him: "baby, khenze isbhindi man...andil'fun qanda..." Me: "lithen qanda...".....he whispered like there was somebody else listening...: "lindenza naar"....I fell down in laughter... Yuuuh! Me:

"aww na baby....une morning sickness...??" He just sucked his teeth and stared at me.... Him: "geza wonene..." I fried him his liver with onion and seasoning...I cut his bread in triangles....I know its cheesy but I couldn't help it... He came into the kitchen. Him: "hee uLihle, ulibele uDecorator kodwa nd'lambile...its looks cute babe..." He started cutting slices of tomato.... Me: "ingena phi kehok lovie?" Him: "andaz nam, phethwe kubawa qha..." ...he took his plate and went to sit down.....

During the afternoon, we were going to go to the park, we got ready... Lukhanyo sat in the lounge with the babies while I did my make-up. I heard my phone beep. Its probably Vuyo...Luks yelled, "nanku facebook!" I knew he already read it...he walked in..... Yoh lomfana man....everytime I see him its like the first time... He walked into a place like he owned it. He was wearing khaki 3 quarter shorts and a plain black t shirt...he had on Black Adidas All Original sneakers.....I was wearing a black vest, jeans and my black Ugg boots... Him: "yile tshom yakho.... ina..." It was Thulani: "Hey Lihle, what are you up to today?" I replied: "Me and my husband and kids are going to the park...you?" Him: "that's lovely....I'm not doing anything....can we join you? My wife and I have a 3 year old son...if you don't mind"I showed Luks.....he smiled.... Him: "yitshom yakho...." ... Me: "nawe ngok izoba ngeyakho....its about time you made legit friends...." He rolled his eyes.....and agreed.... We decided to meet at St Georges park.... I packed 2 baskets, with fruit and snacks....we were stopping for chicken on our way.....Lukhanyo insisted....so we took our blanket, the babies bags and left..... Just as we were leaving. Lubabalo arrived.....what a perfect day, completely ruined, before it even starts. Lukhanyo had the biggest grin on his face...

Chapter 125

Me: "you cannot be serious..." Lukhanyo walked to him and they hugged..... *rolling eyes*...tshi ingathi they haven't seen each other in months... Lubb: "niyaphi?" Me: "I thought the Lord answered my prayers.....but here you are. You're back...." He stared at me...not in the friendliest way.... Him: "well, my God told me that you missed me...." I felt like hitting him with something... Luks: "yerr anilwi man...siya on a picnic with Lihle's old friend...." Me: "Yeah, it'll be a FAMILY picnic, with him and his wife and kid." Lubb: "oh.....nihambe kakhle ke. Just came to say Hi....anyway, I'll be on my way..."he turned and walked away to his car.....I got in the car and we left.....Lukhanyo was awfully quiet.... Him: "that was unnecessary Lihle." Me: "there

you go feeling sorry for him again..." Him: "of course I'm feeling sorry for him! He's my fuckin brother, and you just chased him away because you have this thing against him! Bek'kho ineed? Hayi man Lihle man!".....he was really upset...maybe I was a little too mean to Lubabalo...? I don't hate him, its just that.....he's just.....ahhh okay, I just dislike his behavior.....there! Me: "call him.." Him: "kange agxothwe ndim!".....the rest of the journey was dead silent.....we parked at the Park and got off to meet Thulani and his wife.....

They hadn't arrived yet, so I lay the blanket and baskets so long....we sat down and Lukhanyo was still sulking.....eating snacks.....akase cute nje.... I sent a message to Lubabalo: "I'm sorry for my lash out. You can't just appear tho....you kind of surprised me" Him: "its fine." Me: "forgive me?" Him: "No".....ouch, even though I didn't like him much...that actually stung... Me: "Lubabalo, I'm really sorry....I didn't mean to" Him: "I said its fine Lihle, you don't have to explain yourself. You made it pretty clear that you don't want me around....I get it.".....I didn't even know what to say. Me: "ok then".....mos I don't want him around...is that a bad thing? I liked it better when it was just me and Luks and the kids.....Thulani arrived.....hey, he had a Land Rover Discovery 4...cool....he and his wife came forward with their little one..... They approached us.....oh please Lord, lighten Lukhanyo up.... I got up and greeted them....he just looked up and said "Hi".....my heart burned....I stared at him with the coldest look, he sighed and got up.... Luks: "I'm Luks"...he greeted Thulani and his wife.....I could tell in an instant, Lukhanyo didn't like him.....his expression had nothing to do with Lubabalo's dismissal...he just plainly didn't like Thulani....but he kept his cool.....the wife and I got along....we chatted and shared a few.....she was nice.....my phone rang....as I got up, Lukhanyo shot me a deadly look.... Me: "its Vuyo babe, I'll be right back..." He didn't want me to leave him here....I walked a few metres....and chatted to Vuyo for a while... Me: "hay peto I'll call you later wethu.....ndisekwi picnic with an old friend....and his wife, Lukhanyo une mood swings....so funeke ndibuyele....." We hung up....Thulani held Luhle....they clicked since day one...he was good with her.... Him: "kunin ndifuna a baby girl.....yuuuh, they're just a pride and joy for a father yazi...." Me: "and boys aren't?" Him: "hayi man tshomi...a boy is important naye but there's just something about a little girl.....yoh" He held her close to him.....Lukhanyo stared at them....shame and he was smiling for the first time since they got here... Luks: "she's the most gorgeous thing I ever created...".....we all laughed.....ahh thank God....the picnic went well...and we all exchanged numbers....then parted ways.....

When we arrived home....Lukhanyo put the kids to sleep.....I was a bit tired but I started on the pots.....being a wife I tell you, especially when your husband has

hormones of a pregnant woman.... Him: "supheka babe.....ndiya ku Luba...." I felt like screaming.....I didn't answer him.....I just cleaned up the kitchen and put the things away..... He came to me...and hugged my back.... Him: "suqumba lok my love..." Me: "and'qumbanga babe....he's your brother...do what you have to do..." Him: "we would go together but hey.....you don't want to be around him...I'll be back soon..." He kissed my forehead and left.....

Hours fled by.....I called him....he didn't pick up.....I tried again....nothing.....I went on to facebook.....heeee, Lubabalo just posted a pic of them together.....that looks like.....akukho kwa Ngqoko na apha?.....but of course this is Chiefy's place!!.....I know err'corner I was regular there last year!...heeeee, ngok k'then engaphendul phone?... I fed the babies....Lutha was feeling a bit irritable....so I gave him his med's....he went to sleep....Luhle was half asleep and when I put her in her cot she cried.....so I held her, and went to the lounge....she slept on my chest.....I fell asleep too.....ndothuka after 2am....I got up and put Luhle in her cot.....I crawled into bed..if he'd seen my missed calls, he'd call back.....I refuse to be a nagging wife....after about 2 hours ...I heard the car pull in.....he stumbled in....probably drunk.....then heard the bathroom door open.....I decided to sleep....because at least he's home.....I woke up the next morning....the garage door was wide open, the gate was open, the Door was open! WHAT THE FUCK!!!! My heart trembled in fear, everything was still in place and the cars were here!....I went to the spare room....he had fallen asleep next to Lubabalo.....they were both snoring loudly.....I wanted to kill them both! How dare they leave the house open! Abantwana aba? Unjan na uLukhanyo!!! Fuck it.....and then when I walked into the lounge....my heart stopped....my body started shaking....how the hell? What? it was.....the guy who killed Xolani....with 2 gruesome-looking guys... What were doing here.....?! The killer smiled..... "2 of everything is better than 1 ei? Tell your husbands we're here".....

Chapter 126

I swear I would have pissed on myself....I backed away slowly....tears streaming my face...I held the spare room door and opened it.... my hands trembling with fear....they were still asleep....I kneeled next to Lukhanyo's side.....I tried waking him up....he just didn't wake up....he just twisted and turned....I started crying by now...Lubabalo woke up....he looked confused.... Him: "yinton Lihle???"he got up and rubbed his eyes....he looked at me again....he saw that I was crying...my hands

over my mouth, trembling.....he jumped up and came to pick me up..... Him: "Lihle, kwenzeka nton, is it Luthando?"....I shook my head.... Him: "Lihle I won't be able to help until you say something...." Me: "he's here....." That's all I could mutter.....Lubb burst out the room and looked around the house, he found them in the lounge... Lubb: "Jermaine!! Wat doen julle hier?" I walked to my bedroom and locked myself in with the babies....its clear Lubabalo knows these people, I know he told me.....but to bring them here? No man.....that was disrespectful...this Donkey person almost shot me if Xolani hadn't pushed me out the way....I couldn't even listen to them....I was so hurt.....why would Lukhanyo be this careless? What if it wasn't these people who had entered? God Knows what could have happened...I prayed to thank Jesus these men did not take advantage of anything....they looked vicious. and Lubabalo told me that they believe in killing nothing else..... I just cried out in anger.....someone knocked on the door. It was Lubabalo.... "Lihle open up." I couldn't.....what if he wanted to kill me?....what if they were working with him?.....no....oh God, why did Ta Smig have to be in hospital....."Babes I'm not gonna hurt you, please just open the door"....I'm not his babes mna....he must leave me alone....I sat on the floor....and wept.....my phone rang....it rang and rang....I checked the number it was Thulani...he would know I'm crying, should I pick up? Could he help me? No he can't.....he's just an ordinary guy, he'll just get killed here.....he sent an sms... "Mtshana you ok? Call me"... I heard another knock... "Baby vula ndim..." It was Lukhanyo.....I got up, and stopped at the door.....was it really him?....I slowly backed away.... Him: "Mamngwevu cela uvule umnyango alok"....I sat on the floor again...I was just beyond scared....that guy is the reason for this...how do I face a person that done killed someone in front of my eyes. Seeing is believing they say. Its fucken true!...its better hearing someone did it than seeing it happen!....how can Lukhanyo do this?.... I heard him and Lubabalo in the passage... Lubb: "soze avule lomtana lukhanyo, we'll have to take down the door." Luks: "we've done that before, sam'lungisa umnyango now its unbreakable....we have to wait until she's ready.....my worry isn't the babies, because she can breastfeed them....yena uzoty nini?...eish uLihle bonanje..."they walked back to the lounge... Jermaine: "we tuk care of dai oke....die groot een...?" Luks: "Buntu..." Jermaine: "ja! Dets de 1....we need our down payment for the next one....we finishin the team dis time neh?" Luks: "I don't want none of them left. All must be removed."....I heard him go to the spare bedroom...then walked back.... "Here's your payment....for all. After this we're done doing business.....thanks for guarding the house..." They left.....

Wait.....Lukhanyo is still paying people to be killed....? But why? Why did he do that?... I opened the bedroom door.....he walked in and rushed to me... Him: "baby I

can explain?" Me: "explain what Lukhanyo? That people are still dying! You lied to me and said you had nothing to do with Buntu's death!! The fuck you lie to me for?!! Huhh? Kuske kwathin Lukhanyo!!!? Uyaphalala ever since this DAMN person walked into our fuckin lives!!! Can't you just stop??? Can you just for once and fuckin think!! Unguyihlo damnit! What will your son think of you when your ass behind bars???" He stood there and stared at the floor.... "Lukhanyo!!! Ndithetha nawe what the Hell are you going to say to him!!! No, baby...daddy sells drugs, he kills people for a living....? Can't you just..... FuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuucKkkkk!..."....I screamed in agony....I held onto the bed...my lower abdominal was in pain....so much pain....I screamed and screamed....Lukhanyo held me and took me to the car.....He left Lubabalo with the kids....I think I felt my stomach tearing apart....I was crying and screaming all at once.....my baby.....I can't lose my baby!....my body was numb with pain....I felt nothing but absolute Pain.....we got to the hospital and he hurriedly carried me out the car into the hospital.....I was dizzy....my eyes were drowsy.....I was consciousness.....my baby.....I fell in the pit of darkness.....

Hours later I woke up.....Lukhanyo was beside me...he looked rough and unrested....the doctor came in..... Doctor: "Mr and Mrs Mzinyathi, we regret to inform you that you have lost the baby. I am sorry....."I started shaking, tears welled up in my eyes, Lukhanyo tried to hold me...I pushed him away... Me: "just go..." Him: "baby I am soo sorry...." Me: "GOOO!!!!!!" I screamed.....I couldn't describe the pain....physically and emotionally....mentally it just fucked me up....I cried for almost 3 hours straight.....the nurses came in to sedate me.....I refused.....I fought and fought....they held me down.....and put the injection in my skin....I slowly drifted.....my baby.....

Chapter 127

I was the first to wake up in my ward. I just lay there with my eyes open. Why did I shout at Lukhanyo?...did I have to over react? Now I lost my baby because I couldn't keep my temper in check. I heard the nurse's squeaky shoes from a distance....I covered my head with the blanket and pillow. I didn't want to talk or eat....I didn't want anything...I just wanted to die...why was Lukhanyo killing these people? Hasn't he changed kanti?...I heard him walk in....he sat down next to me. The nurse came in and woke me up. I sat up with the most difficulty...she gave me my food tray....I pushed it away when she left. I don't want food... Luks: "Lihle..."I didn't reply....I

couldn't.... He took my hand.....and kissed it.....he looked drained... Him: "baby I can't begin to explain how sorry I am...its all my fault,,," ,,,he kept on talking and apologizing....my heart couldn't hear him...it didn't reach out to him....I just sat there blankly. Ufuna ndithin? Ndithi its fine? Well, it isn't. I slid down the bed and covered my face...I love my babies, but nalo mos bendimthanda naye...people don't understand how painful it is to be excited for something and then it doesn't arrive....that disappointment that has you down for days.....someone else walked in. Him: "how is she?"it was Lubabalo. I wonder where these murderers left my kids....probably with Sylvia. Luks: "she isn't talking to me"... Lubb: "Lihle..." He held my shoulder...what made him special?...mxm...its not that I didn't want to talk to them. Its just that I can't.....when I try to speak, I start crying.....phinde ibeyenye leyo....I just wanna chill. I heard a 3rd person walk in....it was the doctor... Doctor: "sweetheart.....your husband is here to see you, don't you want to speak to him?" I sat still under those blankets.....I know it was childish and immature but I needed time alone. He was crowding me....both of them....they should just try to leave me alone.... Doctor: "you'll be able to go home soon...we've cleansed your womb and gave you the necessary treatment. You will be able to heal at home.".....but I don't wanna go home.... Doctor: "would you like to go home today?"I slowly shook my head..... Luks: "baby please..." I didn't want to yell, talk, scream....I just wanted silence. Can't he give me silence? Doctor: "Sir, she's feeling really emotional right now...losing a baby is a very big deal to women. Those who haven't experienced it don't know how it feels....a part of her just tore away from her body....a life.....you just can't let it slide....she may need counseling if she doesn't feel any better..."... Luks: "thanks Doctor...I'll see what I can do for her".....the doctor walked out....I felt Lukhanyo's head lay on the bed.... Lubb: "sukhala fondin this is not your fault" luks: "*sniffs*...but lubabalo it is! I killed my last born fethu!...do you have any idea how that could feel?" Lubb: "it was an accident..." Luks: "lihle ubone uD and Jermaine lubabalo, that's what stressed her...I was careless! I left the house open to just anyone....what if bek'ngene abanye abantu pha? Lihle has every right to be angry at me right now.....abantu that killed a person in cold blood right in front of you, in your own house? Lubabalo kay'cinge nawo lonto... Uburhumsha aside."...he was talking in between tears....this baby was a part of him too....he felt the symptoms.....it was his last born too... I got up...and looked at him.....Lubabalo was holding him while he cried...it was the saddest thing I have ever seen....even lubabalo had tears in his eyes.....Lukhanyo was a sad sight.... Lubabalo shook him slightly....."Nanku Lihle..."he almost jumped up...he wiped his tears and smiled.... "Baby wam..." I wanted to smile....my face wouldn't let me...I tried a little smile...he kissed my forehead and cheeks.... Him: 'uxolo sthandwa

sam...I am really sorry boo"....I nodded my head.... Me: "I know...you're sorry....Lukhanyo.....I need some time alone. Please." He looked shocked and upset.... Him: "but baby I wanna be here with you..." Me: "I know...I just....need time"...tears fell down his face.....he turned and walked out, Lubabalo followed him.....

The next day, the nurse came to guard me while I ate... Nurse: "sisi, you must keep your energy levels up...you have to eat..." I ate just a little... Nurse: "some more....." ..I ate a little bit more...and pushed the tray away....she gave up and handed me my pills.... I drank them quickly....I opened my mouth for her to see.....she's crazy as hell, why wouldn't I drink the pills ndisiva such pain?...I'm not entirely crazy.... Nurse: "you'll be leaving today..." I just slid into bed, I don't need to hear this.....its the saddest news.....I fell asleep.....

I woke up when I heard the doctor speaking a while later.....Lukhanyo was here, I could smell him.... Luks: "so I can take her home today?" Doc: "yes...just make sure she drinks those pills twice a day and eats at least 3 times a day...." ... He came over to me and shook me slightly...a part of me wanted to play dead...I got up and looked at them.... Doc: "you're going home today...." He said with a smile.....so I've heard...everybody here excited for my departure.....do they know the people I live with? Do they know I have married The Lucifer in flesh?...nahh, they couldn't have known...they're falling for the same charm I fell for....that sweet Lukhanyo... I got up....my insides were still in pain....its not that the pills don't work. They do, they Lessen the pain...not completely take it away...Lukhanyo had brought my slippers....they took me to bath....when I was done, Luks had lay out my clothes.... Tights and a wool jersey...plus my Ugg boots.....he hated slippers in public. He helped me get dressed. And went to sign the papers....I'm sure our medical bill is on the 5th cloud.....we eventually left.....

Lubabalo had cooked.....he can cook? Eshhheee!....lukhanyo fixed the lazy couch and came with pillows....nigga I wanna sleep...I sat down and he switched on the tv.... Lubabalo brought the food.....did I look hungry?...he put it on the table next to me... Me: "cela phone yam..." ...Lukhanyo went to fetch it...it was off....I switched it on and found messages on whatsapp from Vuyo...about 16...I think when she saw the 2nd tick, she called.... Me: "hey" Vuyo: "hey what's going on? Been worried sick about you!....are you okay?" Tears fell down my eyes.....thinking about it just brought it all back..... Me: "I lost the baby....." I cried....Lukhanyo just turned and walked away.....I heard Vuyo crying on the phone.... She: "ohh mtshanam....I am soo sorry mani....yuuh.....I'll come that side as soon as possible va...." Me: "its okay, you really don't have to...." Vuyo: "Lihle, andiceli kuwe...ndiyeza ke qha!....." We said our

goodbyes and hung up.....I ate some of the food, I forced myself..the first step to healing is forgiving....so I had to eat this food to show peace or else it was gonna be another "you don't want me here" scene....I ate half of the plate....when I tried to get up to put the plate in the sink, Lubabalo was already taking it..... Me: "thanks..." Him: "Pleasure..." I got up and went to bed..... He whispered to his brother...Lubb: "Lukhanyo, this is your time. Cela uxolo." Lukhanyo got up and followed...he crawled in next to me...I immediately went to his arms, I heard him breath in relief.... Me: "its your fault Lukhanyo.....we in it together....."he kissed my forehead and held me tighter...

Chapter 128

I woke up....some time later and tried to get up...he helped me...and led me to the bathroom, I took off my tights and he left me there.....when I was done I got up, wiped, flushed and walked away.....with my eyes closed....I don't need a reminder....I went to the lounge and sat on the couch....Lukhanyo brought me a blanket...he made hot cocoa and gave it to me....I heard a knock on the door. Gosh I was in no mood for visitors....Lubabalo went to open.....Lukhanyo was sitting next to me holding my hand.... "Mr Mzinyathi, its nice to see you again...we have a few questions we need to ask your wife"...it was the police officer.....can't remember which one.....there's been too many policemen in this house.... He thought Lubabalo was Lukhanyo.... Lubb: "oh no, I'm sorry Sir, I'm not Mr Mzinyathi....I'm Lubabalo Morrison..." Police: "look Mr Mzinyathi.....we don't have time to play guess who, we just need to speak to your wife. I know you already..." Lubb: "Sir, the people you want to talk to are sitting over there..." He showed them the lounge. The police stared at Lukhanyo then stared at Lubabalo..... "I am so sorry, I honestly thought you were kidding!" Lubb smiled..... Police: "Good day ma'am, I'm Detective Smith. I need to ask you a few questions regarding the murder of Sinovuyo. We found evidence that might link us to the murderer....I'm waiting for a call from the forensics department...." My heart stopped....Lukhanyo's eyes shot up....tears rolled down my face...he held me.... Police: "I'm sorry is this a bad time...?" Lukhanyo: "my wife just came back from the hospital. She had a miscarriage..."what a fancy way to put it. Police: "I'm sorry ma'am..." Me: "its fine you can continue..."

The policemen received a phone call...and went outside...Lukhanyo was sweating, but he didn't say anything.... Lubb: "what's this about?" Me: "asking me or brother dearest?" He looked at me....Lukhanyo couldn't even speak...of course that upset me

too...what if the cop is finding out right now that its linked to Lukhanyo?...and if he arrests him? Abantwana bam bathin? ...Luks: "Lihle, don't forget your story" me: "what is my story? I don't have a story mna..." Lubabalo was confused but he knew it wasn't the right time to ask..we waited in anticipation... Luks: "Lihle I'm being real. You better not change your statement!" Me: "Is that a threat Lukhanyo?" ...he just stared at me... Luks: "I'm not threatening you....just know that if you mess up one sentence or word...all this is gone forever....." He gestured to the house....this was true, but maybe I'll be free....I'll go to church I'll ask for forgiveness....I'll be fine....the police came back into the house....the tension was tangible....so heavy!...

Me: "would you like some tea and rusks?" Police: "yes please..."he smiled. I tried to get up and walked painfully to the kitchen, I boiled some water. Lukhanyo was dead silent. Lubabalo was a nervous wreck....I could see him shaking....heee, bayoyika kalok? Ha!....akunzima ubangum'bulali....Lord have mercy on their souls. I brought the tea and rusks and set them on the table...the police started eating..... Police: "ma'am.....we removed the bullet from her body before they buried her, we kept it as evidence...you see that bullet was one of a kind. You don't find it in South Africa. Its from Afghanistan. Those rifles are used during a war..." I knew all this...but I had to act surprised... Me: "what? But...but how?...who would do such a thing?!" Police: "Do you know anybody that would have done everything in their power to kill your friend? Do you know anyone with a motive?"....I slowly looked at Lukhanyo.....his face was sweating....he stared back at me with pleading eyes....he swallowed hard.....his hands were shaking.....I looked back at the police and smiled.....

Me: "yes, I do....."

Lukhanyo turned away and hid his face.

Chapter 129

He was trembling in fear.... Police: "who is it ma'am?" I looked at Lukhanyo....he looked faaaar away....Lubabalo had his face buried in his hands....and'sabawel uhleka...qha ndiyaqaqanjelwa... Me: "Lukhanyo..." He stared at me....his eyes in pain. Him: "Baby...." Me: "did you tell the police about Pluto?" He looked to the ceiling.... Then back at me...Him: "no...I didn't...." I looked at the policeman. Me: "I went to visit Sino a few days before she died...she received a message from Pluto telling her "she messed up and she was going to pay for it"well obviously he said it more brutally. Sino was crying and wouldn't tell me what she'd done.." The police wrote

all of this down...and thanked us for our input.....he thanked me for being such a wonderful host and the tea and rusks...he left.....

Lukhanyo came over to me and hugged me... "Don't you ever scare me like that.....yuuuuuh Lihle, hay man..." Lubabalo was still confused... Lubb: "nguban Sino?" Lukhanyo told him what happened. He sat me down.... Me: "ngok bustressela nton?" Luks: "Lihle, you know I'm scared to lose you. Andiyaz uyenza njan into yondothusa ngalento..." Me: "told you to stop this. You promised me Lukhanyo..."lubabalo got up and went to the bedroom....we sat in the lounge and watched tv.....kange aphinde and'yeke....he cuddled himself in my arms....he ended up falling asleep, I got up and went to the bathroom....the time I got out Lubabalo stood in the passage.... Lubb: "cela uthetha nawe?" Me: "thetha bhuti..."he looked me deeply in the eyes... Lubb: "you know I care....dude I'm sorry about all of this..." Me: "wenze nton wena?" Lubb: "ababantu ababizwanga nguLukhanyo...they came for me...." Me: "I don't want to hear it lubabalo....was your plan to get rid of lukhanyo? Are you really that cruel?" Lubb: "I'm not trying to get rid of him! He is my brother!" Me: "uqayisa ngalonto oko! But you don't show it! Why would you bring Thugs into the house?!" I heard Lukhanyo wake up...I tried walking to the bedroom.....but I wasn't fast enough.... Luks: "kwenzeka nton apha...?" ...I carried on walking... Lubb: "I'm just apologizing" Luks: "what for?..." Lubb: "the people that were here, the baby...its clear she doesn't want me here..."lukhanyo held Lubabalo's arm and dragged him to our room.... Luks: "Lihle, why do you hate Lubabalo? Ukwenze nton?" I just froze....I was not expecting this... Me: "uhm...n-nothing.." Luks: "jonga kukho i-tension between you two, and iyandidika mna hlel nje umjonge ngamehlo enyoka omnye Lihle..." Me: "I have nothing against Lubabalo..." Lubabalo looked at me blankly... And walked away... Luks: "yabona ke?" Me: "he's the one that walked away!..." Luks: "you guys are acting like children.." And he walked out....

The next day...my phone rang.....it was Vuyo.... Me: "hello?" I had just woken up... She: "hi peto I'm almost in p.e...ndihlike at the same place?" Me: "I'll come fetch you"....Lukhanyo walked in...with a rigid face... She: "okay lovie.." We hung up... Luks: "who are you fetching?" Me: "Vuyo uyeza..." Him: "you can't drive that state...we'll go fetch her....sapha number yakhe?" Me: "send Lubabalo..."I smiled at him....he took the number and went to the lounge..... Luks: "lubabalo, can you do me a favor?" Lubb: "sure, what's up?" Luks: "go fetch Vuyo, usendlelen ezayo, here's her number. Thanks."...Lubabalo was shocked.... Lubb: "Haaaayi Lukhanyo you can't do that to me!" Him: "why the hell not?" Lubb: "I can't go.." Lukhanyo laughed at him... "Khahambe wethu.....I need to spend some time with my wife..." Lubabalo left.....

He got to eNjoli, and called her.. Him: "uthi uphi na wena?" Vuyo: "ohh Lordy Lord...ndizolandwa nguwe kanti?...ndingaske ndijike bonanje..." He giggled.. Him: "vuyo uphi man..." She directed him....and they hadn't dropped the phone...as he was still arguing with her that he didn't see her.....his eyes locked.....his heart smiled.....there's just something about this girl...she makes my blood flow....in all the right places.... Vuyo: "why are you staring at me like that!?" Him: "mxm, kayek uz'dala wethu sambe...." He couldn't help smiling...

Chapter 130

They drove home... Lubb: "so how's work?"why was he even asking? He didn't care tshi... Vuyo: "since when are you interested?" Him: "I don't know....maybe its because I'm trying to make a conversation?" Vuyo: "yeah whatever..." ...she looked out the window.....Lubabalo turned on his music.....he put on the Rich Gang album his favorite song Tapout.....and then he started singing..... "She f*cked up when she gave me that pussy..."...he was even dancing too.....Vuyo just smiled and looked away....he looked like Drake in that Started from the bottom video....quite cute.....then he turned it down... Him: "do you want me to make you tapout?"she just laughed....how could he even have the guts to ask that question?...oh this guy though...smh.... She: "No!" ...deep down she know she did.....then he turned it up again and sang out loud...eventually they arrived at Lukhanyo's house.....

Lukhanyo was already standing at the door, shouting "she got that million dollar..mh mh mh!"these two people....Vuyo entered the house laughing....she hugged Lihle who was already laughing...they chatted and caught up.... Me: "babe!" ... Lukhanyo came hopping in....I don't know what they were doing in that lounge.....

"Khandenzele a Strawberry shake...mix it with some yogurt please...uyenze ibe weak..." Him: "heeee, hayi nd'zayenza njan kehok mna lonto..." Me: "I'm sick and tired of cocoa boo!..." Him: "OUCH!!! I thought you loved it!" Me: "are we gonna argue about beverages? Really lukhanyo!?" Him: "yes, we will!..." ..he sat down... Him: "you never told me you didn't like it nje..." Vuyo was laughing... I really couldn't understand why he had to sit down for it... Me: "lukhanyo, kaphume sifunu hleba thina..."...then Lubabalo walked in..... Lubb: "heeee anisanyubi nje..." He lay on the bed next to me.....I was on facebook...Lubabalo sent me a text.... "She's funny, and sweet" I replied: "finally, you see sense!"I looked at him and we smiled at each other... Luks: "nabo ke Vuyo! Baxabana baphinde bavane ndibesi sdenge mna..."

Vuyo: "hahaa! Ow yhini na Luks..uth badlala ngawe..." Luks: "babexabana apha, ndaphendula, next thing bayohlala eParken together kutyiwa i-ice cream and'bizwanga mna...nangok bebeqibo tshintshelana..." ... Me: "yipeto yam alok lena...nangona hlala and'dike, ndiphinde ndim'gxothe.....kutyiwa nton namhlanje?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo uzopheka" ...he said with a straight face...Lukhanyo stared at him.... Luks: "I'm sure you meant lo unguwe uLukhanyo ne..." Vuyo got up... "I'll cook...." I got up and followed her, we left the two idiots arguing in the bedroom.....

We stood in the kitchen and I peeled the veges... Me: "so he's coming around hey?"... Vuyo: "friend...." Me: "what's wrong?".. She looked down.... She: "Sibo said he's leaving his wife...he wants a future with me..." Me: "peto, don't tell me you believe that..." Vuyo: "but ndiyamthanda Lihle"... Me: "ay'lothanda oluya Vuyo! He's playing you..." Vuyo: "I don't know Lihle...you got something real here" Me: "exactly! You can have that too...." ...she didn't answer....she turned around and stirred the pot... Lubabalo sent me a text.... "Babe, I'm feeling weird....like there's butterflies in my stomach...izano hlala ngapha man..." I replied: "iza wena, offer to help her...she'll love it..." Him: "ndoyika.." I laughed out loud... "Mxm wena..."vuyo looked at me.... "And then?" Me: "hay wethu peto..."...I smiled....Lubabalo was acting like such a teenager.... "Did you ask her about me?" Me: "should I?" ... Him: "please...."I asked Vuyo, "peto what do you think about Lubb? He's a sweetie pie isn't he?..." Vuyo: "yuuh hay peto....he's a playboy....and'fun nova....I can't get myself into that....".....Lubabalo sent a text... "😞:("...I replied: "stop sulking and prove her wrong!".... Me: "But my friend, I think he likes you..." Vuyo: "I don't. I'm fine with Sibo...." I couldn't believe this girl....phof nam, over a year ago I was head over heels with a guy that treated me like trash..... Lubabalo sent another message, noba lena ine Free sms, soze uve.... Him: "TF is Sibo? *angry face*" Me: "her bf...." Not less than 3 minutes later he appeared in the kitchen.. "Lihle nd'cela ukbona..." Me: "what for?" He held my arm and dragged me to the lounge....

Lukhanyo was sitting on the edge of his seat watching soccer... His fists were in mid-air like he was boxing... Lubb: "you didn't tell me about a damn boyfriend!" Me: "you didn't ask!..." Him: "but lihle ndizothin kehok?!" Me: "play your part boo...."I pushed him playfully, he grabbed me....lukhanyo looked at us and shook his head... Luks: "nabo ke Vuyo, bephinda bexabana..." I heard Vuyo laughing.....Lubb: "how lihle?!" Me: "lubabalo use your imagination...and remember my advice, Flash Love! Not money....kamand nawe sow'bonile she's not into that...." He rolled his eyes...and went to sit on the couch.....ow bethuna....now both my big boys are gonna be happy...

Chapter 131

Vuyo dished up and we sat in the lounge....my breasts ached.....I missed my babies.
Me: "baby, siyobalanda nin abantwana?" Luks: "the doctor said you must take it easy...I can fetch them tomorrow...ndiyabakhumbula nam ngok..." I ate a little....Lukhanyo brought me my pills.....we ate and watched this soccer business yakhe....Lubabalo wasn't much of a fan... Me: "Lubby, what sports do you like? Awuse khedame" Him: "I like basketball...and drag racing" Me: "drag racing is not a sport.." Him: "is to..." Me: "it isn't, its illegal..." Him: "ima take you to my spot...its all chill....pha eMarkman on sunday afternoons...." Me: "its still illegal" Him: "its still fun..!" Luks: "its still Keep Quiet!" ..we all giggled....he was so serious when he was watching soccer....Lubb, vuyo and I went to wash the dishes....actually they washed the dishes....I just stood there and made conversation...Lubabalo was smiling..... Vuyo's phone rang... She answered it: "hey mntu wam..."Lubb's face just fell.....his expression changed worse when Vuyo left the kitchen.....

Him: "Lihle, I don't like being disappointed. I don't like not getting what I want"trust me I know....we finished washing the dishes... Him: "yinton le ithethwa kangaka?" He was so jealous.... Me: "aww uneskhwele ndoda..." Him: "mxm..."Vuyo stepped back in the kitchen and Lubabalo walked out in frustration. Oh well.... Vuyo had a huge grin on her face.... Me: "yinton ngok?" Vuyo: "he got me something...he said he can't wait for me to come back..."my head started paining.....I remembered the time Xolani said that and everytime it blew up in my face ndingade ndiy'fumane nale surprise instead we'd just have the casual "paid for" sex....I didn't want to argue with her... Me: "ok ke peto....whenever you're ready..." She was so excited....I was happy for her, but also sad....for Lubabalo....he's so into her.... I went to sit in the lounge next to Lukhanyo...his match was finished, his team had won....judging from his happy mood.....I kissed his cheek.... He looked at me...and kissed my lips.... Him: "awusembi nje...no wonder lubabalo ek'balekile esiya ku Vuyo.."he whispered....I burst out laughing.....I think Lubabalo heard us...he stared at us...he didn't look happy. He just got up and went to the bedroom....I looked at Luks... "Tshom yakho babe. You know I'm bad at comforting" ...he helped me up and I walked to Lubb....he was laying on the bed, texting on his phone.....he didn't look angry....he was just throwing a tantrum....I looked over at his screen. Tshiin! He was playing Chess...an intellect game....probably wanted to forget reality....

Me: "hey mtshana..." He stared at me....and looked back at his phone... Me: "come here...." I hugged him...he pushed me away..... Him: "I'm fine." Me: "nigga stop lying....and keep it 100. You are not fine" ...he smiled and poked my ribs... Me: "yand'thunuka...mani..." Him: "mxm, su-ekta apha..."he took his phone and took a

picture....Lukhanyo walked in... Luks: "heeeeeeee! Hayi Lubabalo uyand'qhela kodwa.....khabekele wena....nam funu phot'wa...." Lubabalo took a picture of usthen him alone.... Lubb: "lukhanyo poses like a grandpa....."I burst out laughing and left the room....Lukhanyo threw a pillow in his face. I went to the lounge and saw Vuyo holding her phone....she looked really upset....me: " yinton?" She showed me her phone..... So apparently Sibho posted a picture of him and his wife on facebook....Caption: "Love of my life"I couldn't tell her to her face I told you so.....so I just hugged her....Lukhanyo came out the room followed by Lubabalo.....Luks came to join the hug... Lubb: "why are we hugging?"nobody answered him....so he joined us too.....but held Vuyo's side.....I wish she could see sense....

Chapter 132

We went to sit in the lounge and watch tv. I held onto Lukhanyo, I can't keep my hands off me....I don't know why... Lubb sat on his own couch....he sent me a text....it was a picture of me and Lukhanyo.....when did he take this pic?....cuz it looks like right now..... Me: "mxm..." He smiled...Lukhanyo peeked to see....I closed the folder and he grabbed my phone.....to look. Him: "ithin password Lihle? Sek'then ine password ngok le phone yakho?...." ...he clicked on the phone... "Khand'cofe camera nje mna..."... Me: "that's the password babe, it scans the shape and features of my face..." I took it, looked into the camera and the phone unlocked.....Lukhanyo looked beyond confused... Him:"heeeeeeee! Hayi zange ndayiva....I'm buying it ngomso lo usayo...." Me: "awuyo copy cat nje...." Him: "ndiryt..."he found Lubabalo's text...and saw the pic....he stared at him.... Him: "unesthuk'thez ne...?" Lubb just laughed at him.... Vuyo was unusually quiet. I sent her a whatsapp text.. Me: "you good?" She: "yeah...." ... Me: "what's up?" She forwarded a message to me.....it read: "babes, I don't understand why you get so worked up bout stupid things called facebook. It don't mean nothing....mina I'm with you and that's all that matters..."it was from Sibho. I mean, really? She can't believe that...! Hayi she cannot!.... I sent her a text... Me: "babe, you don't believe it right?" She: "I don't know Lihle.." I got up and dragged her to the bedroom... Me: "my friend please. Nanku uLubabalo!" Vuyo: "peto Lubabalo yi player!.." Me: "he isn't!...what have you got to lose?" Vuyo: "my vagina!...kange umve wena ecula langoma." Ndaske ndadubula yintsini....I couldn't help it. Me: "babe, its just a song, Luks sings it all the time!" Vuyo:

"that's different, Luks is your husband."oh this girl though.....I sat her down and told her about Xolani. "If I were still with Xolani, would I be married? No. Would I have beautiful kids? No. Lukhanyo is way better than Xolani would have ever been. And that's why I love him. He'll always have my back. I'm safer with him!....now with Sibho, you can never be safe. He doesn't love, or respect you...he never will. If he cheats on his wife to be with you, and ya'll get married. Then what are the chances of him cheating on You!...use your brain babe....come on" she just sat there silently.....

Lubb: "this girl got me on the green bro....." Lukhanyo laughed... Luks: "the fuck is green?" Lubb: "you know when you play golf...its the best place you can hit your ball in...." Luks: "heeheehe! Bhut how has she got you in the green? Kwaaaaaaa, you not even making sense!..."...Lubabalo just threw a pillow...and wrestled him to the floor.... Luks: "haahaaha...xolo ke...yuuuh ima, yand'thunuka.....hahaaha..." Lubabalo let him go..... Lubb: "andaz ndingathin bonanje....akand'bon lomntu..." Luks burst out laughing again.... Lubb: "can you try and help me instead of laughing your ass off?" He pushed him... Luks: "yuuuh, ima man awt'yam.....cela nje uk'qibezela...." ...lukhanyo laughed his way crawling to the kitchen.....he came back with a glass of water. Luks: "uthini ke Luba?...." Lubb: "mxm yeka..." ...he lay on Lukhanyo's lap...

Lubabalo's Thoughts:

Mxm, why is she being so hard on me? Ndimenzi?...or maybe its because I acted like a jerk before?...but we ended on a good note. After our date...or is it that, just cuz I asked for friendship? Yoh hayi ke ndizobayi friend...if I can help it.....why am I always thinking bout her? She's not even my type...she's.....she's more woman than all I've been with. I think I'm inlove.....mxm haska, Lubb snap out of it....you aint ready for that shit....tshi.....oh here she comes.....act cool....

Lihle: "nithen na nina? Ngathi nise creche?" Luks: "ndonqena nok'phendula ma'am..".....mhm....akase serious uLubaluba...lemme send him a text... Me: "hay peto, awuse serious. I see you! Hahaa" he smiled when he read it... Him: "kayeke man Lili tshi...." Me: "lol. You been friendzoned mnganam...." Him: "mxm.....geza wonene va....".... Luks yelled: "ndizoniqwaba nobabini nina! Tsek sek'then hok? Nophela nihleba thina ba anikaqali!...yandaz ke wena Lihle".... I sent another to Lubb: "kasena mona mtakokwen" he laughed out loud....Lukhanyo stared at us with cold eyes.... Luks: "mxm, wonder uzolalaphi njebe ugeza nje..." He said to me.... Me: "mna nd'zolala ebhedini am....wonder wena? Cuz spare room ngesaka Vuyo and Lubb...and the other has the baby things....mhh?" He just stared at the television....my phone rang.....it was Thulani...I had to pick up.... Me: "Hey you...!" Lukhanyo's eyes shot at

me....uwooah!... Thulani: "hey lovey, unjan?" Me: " I'm good wena?" Him: "ndishap...are you busy?" Me: "kinda...why?" Him: "hayi just asking....listen..some of my friends from primary are around...usam'khumbula uKhanyiso and Buja?" Me: "oh yeah?...that's nice...nonwabe ke..." Him: "next week we having a chillaz....most of us are available, neza friends zakho zazind'gezela....I told them and they said they can make it.....can you?" I looked at Lukhanyo....his eyes were on the tv....but his ears.....oh his ears were in on this conversation, I could tell..... Thulani: "still there?" Me: "yeah uhm....sure maybe I can make it....I'll ask Luks..." Him: "aaarrh....okay then, drag him along..." We hung up.....Lukhanyo looked at me... Him: "ask me what?" I got up and signaled for him to follow me to the bedroom....he closed the door behind us... Me: "well, Thulani and some of our friends are getting together next we-" Him: "awuyi apho Lihle." And he walked out..... I stood there like.... \(\._.)/.....damn

I could not believe his rudeness!. I walked back to the lounge and did not sit next to him. I don't understand why he acts like this. He's like a spoilt brat. Mxm.....we all watched tv in silence...Lubabalo was on his phone...Vuyo as well....but I knew they weren't chatting together. Vuyo was in smiles. Lubabalo kept glancing over at her, his expression rigid as hell....I was tired and a bit annoyed by Lukhanyo's outburst. So I went to bed. Me: "Vuyo, you can use the spare bedroom sthandwa, its ready...." Vuyo: "sure peto..." I kissed her goodnight and went to bed..... Lukhanyo came in after a while....I was in bed, covered the blankets over my head....like how dare he!....I was so mad. But ke what's the use?...I know my husband. His word is law. Its actually a turn on....but not today.... Maybe its because I'm still in pain.....he crept up behind me.....it was a bit cold....and he cuddled....with his arms around me....it felt nice....he knows I love it.....but I was still mad....he kissed my shoulders.....I could feel him...he was stone hard....but ke we couldn't do anything about it.... Him: "uphila nini na baby?"I kept quiet and just breathed so that he knew I was ignoring him.... Him: "and'sabawi nje...."I kept silent and slightly moved my position.... Him: "hay kehok Lihle uyand'ignorer?" Him: "mxm....uryt bonanje...."he just played with my breasts.....he was sleepy....cuz I felt his hand weaker.....and it just moved softly....I turned around to look at him....his eyes were drowsy.....he leaned over to kiss me.....I didn't decline....I kissed him back...then I turned back to sleep. He took my hand and put it on his ear....I took it back.....he can't have that privilege.. Him: "heee, hayi Lihle..." Me: "kayeke wethu King Lukhanyo. Ungazenzi nje?"tshi

Chapter 133

Meanwhile, in the lounge.....

Lubabalo: "so you gonn sit there and ignore me?" Vuyo: "I'm not ignoring you Lubabalo." Him: "but you're not talking to me".. Vuyo: "you want to talk? Let's talk then!" He got up and went to make hot chocolate....came back and sat next to her....he handed her a cup. Him: "so what do you like doing in your spare time?" Vuyo: "I like sitting with friends and drinking hot chocolate." He smiled.... Him: "so I'm still just a friend?" Vuyo: "what? did you expect an upgrade?" Him: "okay okay...its chill...."they carried on talking for some time....his phone rang, Vuyo: "answer your phone." He answered: "heh?"... Caller: "uphi?" Him: "ndihlel nomfaz wam..."...and he hung up.... Vuyo burst out laughing... She: "I didn't know you were married..." Him: "I am now."....he touched her face...held her cheek.....she had such soft skin....ahh this woman....I had to do it.....what if she rejects me?....lemme hold back... Can I?...shit..... Vuyo: "are you okay?" Him: "yeeaa yeah, I'm good..." Lubb's heart beat faster than normal....what is wrong with me...he asked himself... He had to do it....he couldn't help himself....he just leaned over and kissed her....to his surprise she didn't pull back....he moved closer and held her waist...he stopped to look at her....where has she been all these years...he kissed her again...his hand slid down to her thigh....then slid up again..she held on his t shirt, pulling him closer.....good God his cologne.....those lips.....why can't I let go of him.....he lay her on the couch....kissing her neck, holding her body....his hands started shaking....he can't do this...not to her... He quickly got up, fixed her and left the house..... What?!

Lubabalo drove off quickly...he had to get away!....he couldn't do this to Vuyo...whenever I sleep with a girl, I lose all interest whatsoever, the game is over....I don't want that with her....I want it to last..... Hoes have nothing on the wife. A wife is nurtured and protected... A hoe on the other hand.....well..... He made a phone call, he had to get rid of this boner though.... Caller: "hello?" Him: "kaphume nd'lapha phandle..." Caller: "and'zokwaz, utata ukhona....you know how he is..." Him: "look girl, and'zelanga tatakho mna. Its either uyaphuma or ndiyangena. Your choice. You have 30 seconds to decide." The girl hesitated for a while... She: "ok..".....he hung up...5 minutes went passed....as he got out the car to walk to the door, it opened and she sneaked out.... Him: "don't fuckin waste my time....kandith 30 seconds kuwe!" She: "but baby, you know my parents nje..." He walked back to the car.... Him: "uyeza kanye awuzi?" She: "we can't take long though..." Him: "so awuzi?" She: "why don't you ever understand me? Its always about you!.." Him: "you really want to do this right now? Here? For real?"...he got out the car and walked to her. She: "babes, I'm sorry. But you're gonna get me into trouble!" Him: "uzokhula nini kanti? Live a little?"

I'm trying to give you the good life but you throwing it back in my face!" She: "Lubabalo I love you!".....he stared at her.....her eyes had tears....he felt sorry....why was he here.... Him: "look, me and you aren't working out....we can just break this off right now..." She: "NO! Lubabalo we are working out! Okay, masambe ke....take me wherever you wanna go. Baby, I'd do anything just for us..." Him: "that's the thing....what other men might get this "anything" ...huh? Ngeyam ndodwa?" She: "YES! Of course ngeyakho wedwa mntu wam....I love you!" Him: "and what about Victor? You fucked my best friend....you think I wouldn't find out right?" She had her hands covering her mouth.....His eyes ill with anger, he clenched his fists..... She: "baby.....lubabalo I can explain...." Tears rolling down her cheeks.....she walked to him to hold him....he pushed her away, got in his car and drove off.....

Lubabalo's Thoughts..

What's wrong with these girls?...iqale yayinton i1000? No, its not because I'm rich, but yinton i1000 for your treasure? I mean, if your bf gives you 500, is there a need to sleep with another for the rest? Khon'ba le weave uy'funayo costs 1000, ayikho eye 500? We don't even notice this shit! Hair is hair! If its neat and well groomed then we don't give a fuck. Its fine! And clothes? You don't even buy real clothes, its these skimpy outfits, to attract us? Well, its like a discount to black people, a 2 for the price of 1 to coloureds and a Sale to women. Of course all men is gonna want to do you! DUH!.....look at Vuyo, she is beautiful with her hair, she isn't skimpy. That chick is wife material!...she wears respectable clothes like Lukhanyo's wife. And they still look attractive, now is it because they are mature, or just because they have values? Or maybe its just cuz Lihle akana choice hence etshate nela geza lingu brother wam? Lol.....isile la kaka.... Lemme ask him for advice... He dialed Lukhanyo.... Luks: "hmm!" ..he growled. Lubb: "suup!" Luks: "dude I'm sleeping what the hell?" Lubb: "fuck yo sleep nigga.....kaphume nd'lapha phandle" luks: "yanya kehok Lubabalo, uzond'checker ngok?" Lubb: "ewe Lukhanyo ndizok'checker! Kaphume man...".....Lukhanyo hung up and grumbled his way outside....

Luks: "nigga, why are you outside?!" Lubb: "ndenze iflop joe..." Luks: "yawenzen Lubabalo....I'm getting tired of fixing your shenanigans!" Lubb: "me and vuyo were chatting in the lounge and then.....we.....uhm.....kissed....and-" luks: "you hit that?!!" Lubb: "I'm about to hit you! For shouting out loud!...no, I got shaky then got up and left!" Lukhanyo laughed... Luks: "how the....? Yho awt'yam...." Lubb: "and'yaz ndizoth ndithen!...and'fun lala naye ibengathi bend'funa lonto...that's not what I want..." Luks: "yoyika ungafuman lento buy'cingele? You want an exclusive right?....so that you don't lose interest?....lemme tell you a secret...I had the same problem with uLihle first time I got with her....of course I was scared.....and Xolani zange and'xelel

ba kunjan pha.....selfish bastard....I got her that night and took her home.....my nigga..." He leaned on the car, his hands spread out in front of him in the air.... "it was one night I could never, EVER forget...the things she did, hayi I don't know if it was the booze na but I knew for sure akayi ndaw lo....rha.....jonga awt'yam....just relax....have fun with her....every girl is a freak....it just takes the right guy....with the right tricks....to bring it out.....there's your advice, can I go to sleep now?" Lubabalo smiled and hugged his brother..... "Tsek hamba....."he drove home...

Chapter 134

Lihle woke up in the morning to make breakfast, everybody was still asleep. Phof Vuyo and Lukhanyo that is.....maybe Lubb left? Ei andaz..... After finish the meal, I dished up and covered their plates....I went to take a shower...I missed my babies and ndiyobalanda sana today....I wore my navy adidas tracksuit...I was still in pain, but it was getting so much better now...I could walk properly now. Lukhanyo woke up... Him: "uyaphi Lihle?" Me: "fetching the kids..." Him: "wedwa?" Me: "well yeah..." Him: "hmm....." I went to the spare bedroom, Vuyo was still asleep, I decided to wake her up...aint no way I'm leaving my husband with no damn friend. Not that I didn't trust them.....but rather safe than sorry..... Me: "hey sweetheart...." I shook her lightly...she woke up... She: "hm?.." Me: "your breakfast is ready, can I run you a bath?..." She: "yeah, sure..." She got up and went to brush her teeth while I ran her a bath.....

When she was done, she ate and we got on our way.... She: "please drop me off at a mall, I need to buy a few things...." Me: "oh we can go together later..." She: "nah, I wanna go alone, if you don't mind..." This was odd, but okay then....I dropped her in Greenacres and went to Lubb's house.....Sylvia was with the twins....I got in and kissed them...oh my goodness I missed my babies....they looked happy or kinda surprised to see me....Luthando giggled as I picked him up first...I was overwhelmed with joy.....tears pricked my eyes, I was so happy to see them....as I was kissing him and wiping tears.....I turned around and saw Lubabalo in the doorway.....smiling.....that creepy smile he does..... Me: "they do this to me everytime..." Him: "me too...."his eyes seemed to be thinking....while staring at me.....this guy has serious psychological issues.... Me: "are you okay?..."he just moved closer and picked Lihle up.... He then looked at me and smiled.....I didn't trust his smile.... Him: "its a pretty picture....."he kissed Luthando....on purpose cuz I was

holding him. Mxm....unje ke....andidike....kuske kuqaw'ke phi na?...hayi man...and he wants entertainment....ndizokhe ndim'bukel xandingam'hoyi uzothin.....I stared at him....he stood in front of me and smiled....I wish I could read his mind.... Me: "you cannot blame me for saying you're weird..." Him: "I'm not surprised....you're not the first...." ...he sat down on the bed and played with Luhle.... Me: "Lubabalo.....what's wrong?" Him: "nothing Lihle, why does there always have to be something wrong with you? Its fine now...." Me: "why do you act like this? You just change....suddenly....its quite uncomfortable...." Him: "can we just try and be happy.....like this?" Me: "not if you don't tell me why....." I sat next to him....He looked like he was about to cry but got up and went to the mirror. He held Luhle close to him....and closed his eyes..... Him: "it was because of me....."I knew whatever he was about to say was gonna be deep....I lay Lutha down and took Luhle from him.....he leaned both his hands on the dressing table and stared at himself in the mirror.....his face had changed....the veins in his forehead were showing....his jaw tightened and you could actually see the muscles....his mouth slightly twisted.....shiiit.....he looked scary.....yes....scariest than Lukhanyo....he looked like he was about to eat someone alive....he got up and stared at me....I walked to him....I needed to be level with this guy....I want to know what's wrong with him....I'm not scared.... Me: "what happened because of you...." Him: "I.....I killed her...." I think every organ in my body paused and was like....what this nigga say?....but I couldn't show him that I was alarmed.... Me: "who?"... He came closer to me...and hugged me....very tightly...I actually almost suffocated....I struggled to breathe..I tried pulling away..but he held on tighter... Me: "let go!!!!" He stopped and looked at me.... Lubabalo was back.... Him: "I'm soo sorry...." ... Me: "dude! What the fuck was that for?" Him: "I miss her so much Lihle...."now he started crying..... I was so confused.... Me: "shhh....xola alok bhuti....I'm sure it couldn't have been your fault..." I sat him down and held him....he cried.....and cried....my vest was soaked....I was getting more emotional.....yinton dan le ayenzileyo ingaka.....I am actually comforting a murderer? Hayi inoba ndishiywa zinqondo....hayi for sure.....but naye ngumntu he has feelings.....he has a heart.....I'm sure he didn't mean it.... Him: "it was all my fault...! How could I have left her there?" Me: "you didn't mean to babe, you couldn't have known...." I didn't even know what we were talking about....ever comfort a person and not know what for? So you just answering the questions instead?.... Eventually he calmed down...he picked his head up and looked at my face.....he stared deeply into my eyes...he leaned closer.....I got up... Me: "you feeling a bit emotional right now...." He lay his face in his hands.... "I can't sleep at night.....she's all I see...."no wonder engalali mos lomntu....that's why I used to

wake up and find him on his laptop in the lounge when we were here.... Me: "if you need my help, you gonna have to tell me, what's wrong...."I pulled a chair and sat in front of him....I held both his hands.... "Lubabalo...I really can't do much if I don't know...." Him: "I had someone who I was really close to....she was everything...we spent everyday of our lives together....well we were still in University....her parents didn't like me much....called me "the rich boy with no values" ...she had a boyfriend....who was-" a phone rang....I got so annoyed!....shit!....I picked up... Me: "HHM!" Caller: "hehake! Uphi?"it was Lukhanyo.... What time was it?.... Him: "don't tell me usekwa Lubabalo...." I didn't even know what to say.... "lihle!!!"... Me: "babe?...alok ndiye ndaqala ndayodropp-" he hung up....oho....mxm.... Me: "she had a boyfriend...?" Him: "she had an abusive boyfriend....she tried to hide it from me....but I saw it....I knew it....then one day.....night to be exact.....she asked me to take her to her boyfriend's house..." Me: "wait she asked you to do that?" Him: "yeah...we were bestfriends....I didn't mind.....along the way, we got in an argument....as I was telling her I don't want her with this guy, she deserved better....what guy forces a girl to walk alone at night to his place?....she argued with me and called me a bitch because I had no girlfriend....I got so mad when we arrived I yelled at her to go to hell!!...I walked off and didn't look back...."his eyes had tears again....he sobbed a little...I held his face with his hands... "I went home and switched my phone off...she made me really upset....I struggled to sleep that night...I kept getting panic attacks....I sweat....I had nightmares.....I eventually drifted off peacefully.....my mom woke me up at about 10am.....she had tears in her eyes.....she.....she told me my bestfriend had passed away....she.....she was murdered.....they had sexually assaulted her.....and cut off her fingers...they shaved off her hair and cut her scalp....when I switched on my phone there were messages from her...she said she was sorry and I was right....she asked me to forgive her...and asked me if I could meet her halfway...she giggled and asked if she could sleep by my place...then the next voice message I heard her running...she was crying...asking me to help her....there were people following her...and she was scared...then it cut off....."he cried even harder...his body shaking....I got up....and kneeled next to him....I held his head against my chest....he held on to me as he cried... "Lihle I miss her!....why did I leave her!..."his hands clenched on to me....ow bethuna.....my heart was breaking.....who can be that cruel....I couldn't help but cry...this was just.....nah man....it was inhuman.....enesqala.....that was painful....he looked at me...his face close to mine....he smiled... "You remind me of her....every time I look at you...."

Just as he was trying to calm down, I wiped his tears.....his breathing getting more regular.....Lukhanyo walked in.....he turned around in a semi circle...his face

cracked a half angry smile...the dangerous kind.... "Somebody. Somebody please hold me the fuck back!....what the hell are you doing!!!!?????"

Chapter 135

Well, to be honest the scene looked pretty comfortable....too comfortable....until Lubabalo got up...his face full of tears, he walked right past Lukhanyo.....then he looked like the dumb one. I stared at him....with cold eyes... Luks: "Lihle, am I missing something here? Are you involved with Lubabalo?" He said it in such a calm relaxed voice, that it shocked me.....he sat down on the bed....I didn't answer him....I don't have time for his green jealous tips.... "Lihle, please tell me the truth.....are you involved with Lubabalo?"....I got up and when I began to walk he grabbed my arm...he stood in front of me...his eyes staring into mine..... Him: "I asked you a question..." He demanded.... Me: "no." I replied..... Him: "don't lie to me Lihle." Me: "if I say yes will you let me go?" Him: "so you guys are together huh?.....okay..." He walked out the room....I knew he was going to do something beyond stupid.....I ran and grabbed him.... Me: "Lukhanyo get a grip!" Him: "which grip? The one my wife has on my brother? Hee....I see blood.....no I see it everywhere...." Me: "we're not involved Lukhanyo. He just.....for the first time...opened up to me.....its the only way we can understand him....we need to know about him....now if you act ghetto...you'll only push him away!" Him: "ohh, so I'm ghetto now huh? All of a sudden, Lukhanyo is ghetto?... Is it because I don't have a degree? Alok mna andikumshi elahlobo lalantwana....so I'll never know the right things to say in bed with the right accent..." Me: "you are being ridiculous..." He stared at me.....held out his arms and pulled me closer.... Him: "ndonqena ushiywa.....yay'shaya nto yayo lantwana...."I smiled behind him.... Me: "nyan?, yazi njan wena?"... He pulled back and kissed me.....I heard Lubabalo walking towards us and I pulled away....he didn't need this shoved in his face....he actually walked right past....like he didn't even see us.....hayin bethuna.....this guy needs help. Fast..... Lukhanyo looked at me... Him: "ngok usukela nton kum?" Me: "hayi Lukhanyo sungcola..." He just walked to the room and played with the kids.....I walked to Lubabalo in the kitchen...he was holding a glass of water....staring at it.... Me: "Love...." He almost dropped the glass...he got a fright and put it on the counter.... Me: "don't you think you need professional help?" Him: "no..." He pulled me closer and hugged me.... "I got you".....like my mind already knew, Lukhanyo was there..... Me: "Lubabalo, yes you got me, but you need professional

help...." Him: "I can't talk to anyone about this....you're the only one I can trust. Lihle, don't disappoint me...please..." I pulled back...and he just walked away..... Lukhanyo held his arm.... Luks: "she's right Bhut...I might not know the whole story but it might help...." He walked to the lounge. I guess the conversation was over. After a while, when we were watching tv he actually started talking about other things...I left them with their talks about soccer and cars and all. Then I heard them rushing to the game room....oh gosh...soze sihambe?.. I called Vuyo. She: "hello?" Me: "hey babe, are you done?" She: "kinda why?".. Me: "we at Lubb's place, can I come fetch you?" She: "uhm...no...its okay...just tell me when you leaving" Me: "ohhhkay then....." We hung up.....this was VERY odd!....why all of a sudden? Is she avoiding Lubb?...what happened to them last night....did they?.....no...but?.....nah....

I went to take the twins and walked with to the game room....I asked Lubb... Me: "what happened last night?"... He literally paused the game. And looked at me. Him: "it shall never be spoken of. Ever again"lukhanyo was in tears of laughter....then of course my husband told me....Lubabalo was wrestling for his mouth to shut him up....but he was too late.. Lubb:"mxm!...phinde ndik'balisele..." Luks: "tshi iworse baby, ba makazon'checker izolo!".....I laughed and took the twins to the lounge...I fed them....Luthando made a poop..... Me: "honestly babe? For real?" ...he just giggled and wiggled his tiny chubby legs.... Aaawww...but that's just cute man.....this guy is gonna be like his dad....or uncle.....either way.....he's gonna be a charmer.... Lulle started crying....eish I need to shift attention....I picked Lulle up and put her on my lap....I tried to change Lutha with one hand.....what else could I do? Sylvia walked in and changed lutha instead... Sylvia: "ungand'khwazi nje?" Me: "ndonqene uk'phazamisa..." She: "haska....sugula apha...." I went to the game room with Lulle.....it was Lubabalo playing....so Lukhanyo took Lulle and played with her..... His phone rang. He picked up. Him: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi speaking?".....esshhheeee! Akhok'phapha kehok oko? Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi, can you make it to the hospital as soon as possible its an emergency...."he looked at me.....his eyes alarmed.....I nodded my head.... Him: "what's this about?" Caller: "Mr Smilo Mzinyathi. I can't share anything over the phone. Its policy." He hung up.....and dragged himself.....I swear a tear escape his eye as he handed Lulle over...he walked out and Lubb followed him..

Chapter 136

I hope it was nothing bad...I walked to the lounge. They were standing there...Lukhanyo looked lost. Lubabalo was leaning on the table... Me: "babe...." He looked at me with pain in his eyes... He turned around and they left...

When they arrived at the hospital. Dr Martins and Nurse Andrews attended to them... They led them to their office. He looked at both of them confusingly... Doc: "Mr...uhm....Sirs....we have good news for you. Mr Mzinyathi has woken up. His body is responding and he can breath by himself." Luks: "that's great news doctor! Can we see him?" Doctor: "come right this way..." ...they got up and went to Ta Smig's room.... A nurse was about to feed him... Lukhanyo took the bowl in a not-so-friendly manner. He was just that rude with everyone. He fed Ta Smig... Him: "Molo malume".. Ta Smig: "ja kwedin" Him: "andiyo kwedin mna kodwa bhuti. Ndiyi ndoda" Ta Smig: "awuyo ndodam alok..." They all laughed.... Ta Smig: "kuthwa bukhala ugixa apha..." Him: "ayikho lonto" Lubb: "nam, ndam'bona" Luks: "awukay'qibi ke ey'ka Vuyo!..." Lubb: "hee nalapha uzoy'thetha kehok?" Luks: "Ta Smig, uLuba ufumen enyi cher-" lubabalo tackled him to shut him up..... He kept quiet and they chatted about other things...a nurse walked in... Nurse: "Sir, Mr Mzinyathi will have to rest now." Ta Smig smiled....the guys looked at the nurse...who was quite pretty and dragged themselves out of the room.....she stayed behind and closed the door. Lubb: "heee Ta Smig! Yinja le..." Luks: "fuze pha nawe..." They walked to Lihle's mother's ward. She was still asleep, Lukhanyo kissed her cheek and left a note next to her pillow....they left.....Lubabalo got a phone call..he picked up: "ja?" Caller hey you...uphi!?" Him: "kuba uzand'thini?" Caller: "I thought we could have lunch or something...." Him: "I'll call you back later..." And he hung up.

They went to Greenacres Mall because Lukhanyo wanted to go to Markhams. Lubb: "uwoah...kanene unxiba ez'brukwe zi red nawe." Luks: "there's a difference between red and maroon bhut" Lubb: "and what is that?" Luks: "your color inspection..." He laughed and walked in the shop. Everybody stared at them... Luks: "wazba niyawa jonge ntoni?" He said out loud....everybody snapped back to what they were doing. Lukhanyo chose a white Linen shirt...and navy chinos... Lubb: "don't you already have that color?" Luks: "you can never have enough..." He chose the same outfit for Lubb...but with blue chinos... Lubb: "hayi hayi, and'no nxiba lento mna!" Luks: "sapha ke leyo wena uthathe le inavy..." They exchanged...and went to pay.....they left the shop and chatted on the way right before they reached the food court....Lubabalo saw her first....what the? What was she doing her? And who was THAT!?!....Vuyo was with some guy holding hands and giggling like idiots....this made Lubabalo so mad...it took all his might and power to control himself. They eventually walked past

them....Vuyo didn't even look back!....they both walked angrily to the car.....well Lubb was angry. Lukhanyo was just in one of his random moods.

When they got home Lubabalo dialed his phone. Caller: "hayi kodwa lubabalo you unfair!....ayikho le uyenzayo....I must be the one who's always calling and shit" him:"alok baby, I'm working here njena...jonga I even called you back like I promised...." Caller: "I miss you..." Him: "you want me to come over?".. Caller: "uhm...yeah....." She said seductively..."Zand'phathela nton?"... Him: "ufuna nton wena?" Caller: "you...." Him: "ndiyeza ke..."...and they hung up. He entered the house to go change. Lihle appeared: "and then? Uyaphi? We're waiting for Vuyo then we having lunch by the garden..."...he pulled her closer...and smiled at her... Him: "lovie...yabona ngok?...ndiyofumana endingay'sokoliyo...vuyo won't even notice I'm gone. That's what she prefers futhi....I saw her with some freckle face, chubby nigga...she'll be fine." He kissed my cheek and left.....nkosi yam unjan na uVuyo! She arrived hours later.....it was actually quite late. We were packing the twins' bags and waiting for Lubabalo to come back. Me: "hey peto uryt?"....she looked abit down... She: "yeah, I'm good..."...she turned around and I saw a bruise on her neck..... Good Lord. If Lubabalo sees this. Lord please forbid.

I was her friend. So I had to enquire. What the Fuck was wrong with her neck! She had better have bumped it somewhere because shit will get hella real ou'chea. Me: "what's wrong with your neck?" She tried to cover it up.... She: "I bumped it..." She must think ndiyi moemish. Me: "where did to bump it? Quite a random place to just be bumped right..." She: "will you just let it go!"she looked at me.... she: "I'm sorry....I just need to be alone." Me: "yeah sure, do you...." I turned around and left. I went to Lukhanyo in the bedroom....he was laying on the bed playing with my phone. Arg... Me: "please buy your own phone" him: "I like yours better..." Me: "then buy your own...." Him: "baby izobona le game man...." I lay next to him... Me: "can we talk about something...promise you won't react...." Him: "sure..." His mind still on the game.....I grabbed it and put it aside.... Him: "ohhkay! What's wrong" Me: "I think Vuyo's bf abuses her..." He looked at me....with a confused expression.... "I saw bruises on her neck...."... Him: "suz'ngena into zabantu Lihle..." Me: "but she's my friend!" Him: "SUZINGENA! Qha! When she's ready, she'll ask for our help....other than that, ayis'fun thina..."...How mean could he be?... He turned around and kissed me...he got on top...and he kissed my neck..his hands gently massaging my breasts....I tried to speak but he brought his mouth to mine.... Me: "but.....bab-"...he lifted my top... Me: "hayi Lukhanyo." He immediately stopped... There was a knock on the door.... "Please stop what you're doing. Lukhanyo khaz'bambe fondin!"... Lukhanyo got up and

opened the door....he looked at Lubabalo's shirt...he had blood on it...it didn't look like his blood..

Chapter 137

Lukhanyo quickly got out and closed the door behind him before Lihle could see.. He dragged down the passage to his room. Luks: "I know you didn't do what I think you did!" Lubb: "what do you think?" Luks: "no lubabalo! NO!..." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "ligazi lika ban eli....?" He gestured all over his chest. Lubb: "umntu xa end'qhela ikaka ndithin? Ndihleke? That was not destined to happen. Its not written in the stars...." He took off his shirt and walked to the kitchen. Opened a drawer and took out matches he lit one and burnt the t shirt. Lukhanyo: "what the fuck is WRONG with you?" Lubb: "getting rid of the evidence Mom!" Lukhanyo was so pissed off... What was going on in that kid's head! Fuck dammit! Lubabalo threw away what was left of his Versace t shirt...too bad he didn't like it anyway. He walked to his bedroom and bumped into Lihle in the passage...she looked to the ground and kept walking.... He held her arm.... Him: "und'baleka nton?" Me: "please put some clothes on." He licked his lips.... Him: "oh really now?..." I couldn't help but laugh....this person is impossible.. Me: "get out my way wethu...." Him: "make me...." ... Biting his lips... Me: "I will not entertain this ratchet behavior..." Him: "I thought you liked ratchet...."he pushed him out the way and left....he laughed in the passage to his room.....

He sent a text a minute later. Him: "u knw I like playin wit'yu...seeing you jittery is the funniest thing ever. " Me: "ndizok'fuman mos..." Him: "mxm...sobona!"

Lukhanyo stared at me...I wiped the smile off my face too quickly, he looked like he wasn't in the mood. My phone rang.....it was Thulani.....as I was turning around to walk out Lukhanyo went to stand at the door. He shut it closed and stood with his back leaning on it....he stared at me.... Me: "hey mtshana"... Him: "hey sweetheart.....unjan..." Me: "I'm fine and you..."I was so uncomfortable. Why did Lukhanyo have to do that? Him: "ndigrand man baby girl....oko ndik'cinga so ndaqomba mand'fowne..." Lukhanyo lifted his right eyebrow...and pouted....I laughed....that was a bitch move right there.... Thulani: "what's funny?" Me: "nothing love....heeee, so how's your wife doing?"I had to change the subject... Him: "she cool.....are you available for dinner tonight?" Me: "uhm...no...." Lukhanyo put his hands on his hips....I covered my mouth in laughter... Thulz: "hayi man yinton lik'hlekisa angaka? Why can't you come to dinner with me?" Me: "because...I can't." Him: "andakhubeka kengok..." Me: "you'll be fine." We hung up..... Lukhanyo:

"khumntu obawela uyobona uYesu wakhe bonanje. Ayindaz lentwana....heh.." Me: "Can you try and not think about killing?" Him: "ima think about what the fuck I feel like thinking about...." I tried to get out the door...he held it closed.....then turned me to look at him.....he kissed me...he held me against th door and squeezed my ass....and held me up... Me: "no...can you.....please put me down..." ... Him: "no...." Me: "I'm being real Lukhanyo put me down...." Him: "why ungand'funi Lihle? Don't I do it for you anymore?" Me: "its not that...." Him: "then what is it?? You fine mos! You not in pain anymore..." Me: "its only been 2 days!!!" Him: "but YOU ARE FINE!" Me: "I need some time..." Him: "to do what? Huh?..." I really couldn't answer him....I don't know why.... He walked out and grumbled his way down the passage... Him: "abanye bayafunwa, ndim lo...." ...hehake uLukhanyo!....nguban lo ufunwayo.... I decided to keep quiet. I am not going to hang our dirty laundry for the world. If he wants to act like a child. Then he'll be the child, not me. But it hurt me though...its not that I don't want him...its just that I'm not ready....not entirely....hay wethu, there's too much on my mind to be thinking about sex. I walked out to put the twins' bags in the car... Vuyo came to me....smiling.... She: "mtshana...I will be sleeping out tonight..." Me: "oh okay peto its fine".....I wasn't even looking at her, ndine moods zam....I don't need to be stressing bout her too... She: "are you okay..." I got out ... Me: "yea..."...and walked back to the house.....she sensed the vibe.....she walked to me... She: "peto I'm sorry for snapping earlier....bendine fratsi wethu..." Me: "okay." I was done here... Me: "Lukhanyo, we ready to go...." ...then walked to the car. I'm not being bitchy. But what she's doing to herself really mentally fucks me up....I'd rather not see her.....Lukhanyo came out of the house, he and Vuyo entered the car and we drove off.....

When we got to our house Vuyo went straight to the bedroom to go pack....she took her bag and said her goodbye.... She: "I'll see you ksasa mtshana.." I kissed her cheek... Me: "be safe babe...." And she left.... I fed the twins....Luhle was sleepy and she hardly kept her eyes open.....I started with her....she fell asleep on my breast.....I lay her down and took Lutha to my bedroom....and gave him the breast....Lukhanyo had just locked up the house....he walked in... Him: "banye banikwa namabhele"hayi ke Bawo....kumonelwa nomtana ngok?....I kept silent....and went to put Luthando to sleep....it was hard walking back to that bedroom.....I knew it was gonna be a fight just cuz of sex. ...ndatsho ndanqunga ekitchen....ndakhangela endingayaziyo....after some time I decided to go to the room....I thought he was asleep....hay he was under blankets...with his clothes off.....plan b?....I decided to wear iNighty yam ende....plus iqhiya....lol....I smiled to myself....and went to bed....I crept in...and looked the other way...after some time.....he slid down and crept behind

me...he stuck himself on me..... Him: "sometimes No, works better than these tendencies...." Me: "awumva mos uHayi wena" Him: "because awunayo ne valid reason.....have you lost interest in me?" Me: "no sthandwa sam..." I turned around to look at him....I guess I have to prove it..... I kissed him and held him.....when I tried getting on to him...he pushed me away..... Him: "yeka ba awufun Lihle....don't force yourself.....I'll be fine"... He lay next to me and held my body instead....I wish I had the energy.... Him: "qha mna and'zophinda ndiy'cenge...."what the hell did he mean by that?

Chapter 138

Me: "and what do you mean by that Lukhanyo?" Him: "I mean exactly that Lihle. Andizok'cenga. You pay attention to every other person except Me!" ...it was true....being the wife isn't the best thing ever....you have to balance everything especially attention. Shit is you won't have time for yourself..... I kept quiet....I don't have the energy to be fighting with Lukhanyo....he's impossible to reason with...I fell asleep.....

Hours later his phone beeped....I opened my eyes without moving...he was actually up....on his phone....how about putting it on vibrate? He put it down after a while...I quickly closed my eyes and pretended to be sleeping.....I felt him staring at me.....ngumntu othen lo ungalaliyo?... I opened my eyes, he didn't even get a fright...he was unfazed! Me: "izapha, ndifuna uk'bonisa into..." He came closer.....I grabbed his neck kissed him....before he could even decline....I got on top of him....he literally tore off my nightie....bengay'thandi kakade....I took off la qhiya....the hair was all over his face...he loved it like that..... His hands were on my ass....his mouth on my breasts...he was like a hungry beast.....he quickly turned me over and got on top.....spread out my legs...and used his fingers down there.....shhhhh.....I forgot how good that felt...my eyes wanted to roll back....my mouth was literally drooling... Me: "baby....." ..I moaned..... Him: "hm?" Me: "baby maani..." Him: "yinton sthandwa sam...." ... Me: "yuu lukha...ohh lukhanyo" ...he brought his lips to my mouth and kissed me....slow but roughly....I was pool party wet in seconds.....I wanted him inside so bad..... Me: "kay'fake alok baby..." Him: "oh, so you're fine now?"he got up and left the bedroom..... God!!!! I wanted to KILL HIM!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

I had to put my motherfucken foot down. Uyand'nyela mos uLukhanyo! I got up and followed him.... Me: "what the fuck?" Him: "what you on about?" Why was he so

calm!.... Me: "njan uphakame singeka qibi Lukhanyo??!" Him: "oh, now all of a sudden its an issue? Lihle, everytime you kiss me then push me away how the fuck do you think I feel??!" Me: "I don't do this to you!" Him: "same shit!" Me: "ndithin kehok Lukhanyo mna? Huh? Ndithin?" Him: "bona into kwenza lovie...."he took his water and went back to the room....yuuuuuuuh andatyafa....I went back to bed with near tears.....yes I was sad because I did not get laid....do you know that sad feeling? Its one fucked up feeling....and'sebhatywe ngeloxesha....I knew he wasn't gonna change his mind anytime soon....so I decided to sleep instead....an eye for an eye huh.....okay.....sure Lukhanyo.....

He got up early the next day, took a shower and Left. No explanation whatsoever.....maybe he's going to the hospital.....I got up and fed the babies...they were getting heavier....yoh...I decided to just bath them because they had made poops and it would just be a reasonable thing to do.....I bathed them and dressed em....I took them to their cots....and tried to clean up the house....I made some breakfast...Lukhanyo might come back hungry....the twins fell asleep...I took a quick shower and got dressed....I sat in the lounge and watched tv.....3 hours later I heard a car pull up.....maybe its him.... Then I heard a knock..... Okay maybe not, the door just opened and in stepped Lubabalo....[#rollingeyes](#) ...today I was just not in the mood for him.... He greeted.... Me: "hey..." We chatted a little, then one of the babies cried, he went to fetch them...it was Luhle, Luthando was still asleep.....I decided to go check up on him...I checked his breathing.....his chest.....pulse rate.....then I went back to the lounge....I'd rather be safe.... Lubb sat and played with Luhle....he asked me about myself.....I told him most. Him: "so where are your other friends?" Me: "around....I don't see them much....." Him: "cuz of Lukhanyo right?" Me: "its my choice..." Him: "yeaah right"we carried on chatting for quite a long time.... Luthando evens woke up....I went to fetch him and I fed them both again.....with the contained milk....no way I'm taking out my boob in front Lubabalo.....I placed the kids down..... Him: "and'sam bawel umtana.....ingaske mamakhe am'kuthalele man.....am'hoye oko.....nje ngawe....." ...his eyes were running all over my face..... Me: "every woman has a different way to mothering their children.." Him: "but unobubele.....its beautiful to watch..." Me: "ndabona kumama..."he stared at me..... Me: "you freak me out when you do that..." Him: "oh, sorry....." He quickly looked away.....then smiled....he took out his phone and snapped a picture... Him: "now this will last longer...." Me: "whatever rows your boat.. man...." It was so hard to look at him....hayi mtakaBawo ngu Lukhanyo ehleli, elele....its so hard to just ignore.... Him: "why were you so scared of us happening?" Me: "I married a very dangerous man....we would both not see another day" Him: "hee.....Lukhanyo is a

small time gangster Lihle....trust me, I've seen it all....he can't do much to hurt me....." Heeey!!! Hold the fuck up....what he mean by that? Me: "really?"....his eyes said it all.... Thixo ndiyamoyika lo bhuti....the look on his eyes just gives me the chills...he was so calm and psychotic... Him: "I don't pay people to do nothing for me. I do it myself. Therefore akazoza apha kum, uzothumelisa.....and my friends won't kill me kemna.....I don't know bout him..." Me: "sungcola Lubabalo! He's your brother!..." Him: "then....he must stay out of my way....and I'll stay out of his. Ndisukile mos kuwe ne.....makayeke into zam ke...."what things? ...zinton ezi?... Me: "eziphi izinto zakho Lubabalo?" Him: "he knows....." "...ok I knew he was never going to tell me.....I just sat there.... Vuyo called... Me: "hey"... She: "hi.." Me: "whatsup? Buthe zobuya ksasa..." She: "yuuuh peto....I forgot to call ke....ndihlel noSibo, he's staying for another night here...so maybe ndibuye ngomso to come fetch the rest of my stuff sisele sihamba kunye...." I didn't even argue....it was pointless... Me: "okay then....so use ryt mos?"....I heard her moaning in the background...'Ooooh...siboo....' ...I hung up....I don't that type of negativity in my life.....Lubabalo stared at me.... Me: "Yinton!?" I snapped...indenza inerves le yenzwe ngu lukhanyo last night..... Him: "uryt?....you look uncomfortable all of a sudden" Me: "I'm fine....." Him: "unje ke wena....what's going on...?" I kept quiet and looked away... Him: "Lihle...." ... I got up and walked to the kitchen....he followed me....and stood right behind me...his mouth whispering in my ears.... "If you ever.....need anything....don't you hesitate to call me....ANYTHING yeva....."he emphasized on 'anything'.... Me: "I don't need nothing Lubabalo....just get away..."Jesus, his cologne....I held my breath....I couldn't sniff it.....I refused to.....I knew he had some German shit going on....I don't need that type of negativity in my life..... Me: "I think its time you left." Him: "yeah...."he held out his arms... "Don't I get a hug?" Me: "uhh NO... You don't." He smiled and walked out....I cooked a quick supper for whenever Lukhanyo decided to come back...I lay the kids in their cots and sat on the bed....it was still early....I played with my phone....checked facebook messages....immediately one inbox came through from Thulani.... "Can't get you outa my mind..." I replied: "NO Thulani, you're married. And I'm married." Him: "can't I think bout you kehok?" Me: "no. You can't".....he didn't reply....he sent a pic after a while... It was a selfie (a pic that he took himself)...honestly? Why?... It was just his face and he was smiling.... He looked adorable.... Me: "shem, buqibo vasa? Aw'salyti..." Him: "lol...oww ndiyakwaz ke ngophoxisa..." Me: "ndenz'ba I know how you look, kandith ndifuna pic yakho...so maybe bund'qay'sela ba qibo vasa...".....he called..... Him: "aw'sadiki. Nje..." Me: "lento yakho yofowna whenever you feel like it izond'xabanisa nendoda yam bonanje. I don't like." Him: "sorry nje....." Me: "thetha lento buzoy'thetha....." Him: "just wanted to say

goodnight.....aw'kwaz nyan uvela just for a couple of minutes..?" Me: "have you ever, been shot?" Him: "no..." Me: "do you want to get shot?" Him: "no!" Me: "then stay away from me, 'MTSHANaM'...." I hung up....he must know. I think I fell asleep after then.....

I woke up hours later.....my body shivered in fear.....what's going on....I got up and looked at the doorway and there he was.....hands in his pockets....staring at me...I couldn't see his face....but I knew who it was....he looked really angry....where did he come from? Me: "uvelaphi Lukhanyo?" Him: "bezothin Lubabalo apha?" I swallowed hard... Me: "he just came to visit" Him: "for the whole damn day?!"he stepped in the room...and switched on the light...his eyes glowed with the light...his vessels showing...he took his hands out of his pocket.....he held a gun on his right....

Chapter 139

Lord. Have Mercy. I said a short prayer in my head..... Me: "Lukhanyo what are you doing?"he came closer to me....I got out of bed....I needed an escape...I took my phone and slid it on my waist elastic...I quickly ran to the bathroom and locked it.....this man.....oh my goodness he's gonna kill me dead!....I unlocked my phone...crying and sobbing.... Him: "you better get the hell out of there before I break this door!" It was either the police or Lubabalo....who would get here quicker? Lubabalo!.....I wrote a text message: "lubabalo! You've got to help. Luks wants 2 kill m-!" ...before I even finished the bathroom door broke open.....I dropped the phone crying.....I was shaking uncontrollably.....sobbing louder....I slid down the wall to the floor....covering my face.... He came straight to me and pulled my arm....I was so paralyzed with fear I didn't even know what was going on....he pulled me into his arms....kneeling on the floor..... Him: "I didn't mean to scare you babe...."

I was still in denial....he wanted to kill me!....what the hell he mean he didn't want to scare me?....well he did! He picked me up and carried me to the bedroom.....he lay me on the bed...as he lay next to me..... "Baby.....I'm sorry, I just don't want him meddling in my stuff..."I kept quiet....I couldn't answer him.... "Ewe ndamthanda ngu mkhuluwa wam but I can never be too safe. I only have you....he can't take that away from me....he'll die before he even tries.....I won't hesitate Lihle I swear...I fought too hard to be with you, even harder to keep you. Shit, I did things and paid people to protect You for Me!...now I'm not gonna let some guy take you away. I don't care ba nenza ntoni...and'fun uyaz.....ndiy'baqe net mna.....kuzofa yona...your punishment is the fact that you will be With Me FOREVER.."that sounded really

creepy.... Me: "what if I don't want to be with you forever?".... He got up, and stared at me. Him: "you want to leave me?" I did.....but I loved him.....but he scares the hell out of me whenever he feels like it.....he could kill me any second.... Me: "when you said you were going to change, you weren't being real right?" Him: "nope.....I might change just a lil....but damn.....ndizohlala ndili gintsa mna.....that's a sad fact" I immediately got up and he grabbed my arm and pulled me back down on the bed....I wanted to cry.... Him: "you won't leave me. Until I tell you to ava?...stop being a drama queen...hlala phantsi....."I sat down....on the bed... Him: "now ke sthandwa sam...tell me the truth....I promise I won't do anything to you.....or maybe even him.....only if you tell me the truth....." Me: "what truth?" Him: "are you having an affair with uLubabalo?" Me: "no I'm not." Him: "then what's going on between you two?" Me: "nothing..." Him: "you guys had sex before? Is that why you don't want me? Is it because he does it better?"these were the most ridiculous questions I had ever been asked...but I had to answer, I couldn't act slick... Me: "no we never had sex before, and no that's not why I don't want you..." Him: "have you kissed? Touched" Me: "no...." He looked at me.....wacutha amehlo..... Him: "you're inlove with him aren't you.....?" Me: "NO!.... Lukhanyo I am not!"..... Him: "if I find out you been lying to me baby girl.....nc nc nc nc nc.....yoh heh" ...he pulled me closer and cuddled me in bed.....

I couldn't even feel his heart beat.....he was just cold....I stayed awake for a long time...who the hell would sleep?....he got up and went to the bathroom.....I didn't hear him urinate or any water....or anything he came back after a while...I closed my eyes..... Him: "so the first person you contact just coincidentally HAD to be him!.... Lihle khona man, into between nina.....noba anilali....there is something! I will have to remove him out of our fuckin picture! He's too much of a risk.." He walked out.... Was he going to kill him?... I followed... Me: "Lukhanyo I promise you....there's nothing going on! Why can't you trust me?!" Him: "I've been disappointed in the past!" Me: "NOT BY ME!....kuthen yonke ikaka wayenzwa ngamacherri uy'kuphela kum! Huh?! Every fucking thing! Nale yalamfazi, i automatically counter for it too!"ndaziva send'tshilo.....he stared at me in disbelief.... My phone still in his hand..... He pressed Send....to Lubabalo..... "Sparks will fly up in this bitch...." ...I pushed the wrong button.... Me: "baby, I'm sorry, I didn't mean it.....I spoke out of anger..." Him: "kudala ndisith izinto ez'phuma emlonyen wakho ziyakhubekisa Lihle." I went to hold him.....why?....I did it anyway...he didn't push me away....he lay his head on my chest... Me: "celu xolo sthandwa sam....." Him: "shhhhh, did you hear that?".... Me: "no...what is it?".....he put his lips on mine, to shut me up.....as he got up...and walked to the bedroom.....I heard footsteps outside.....oh that.....it can't be

Lubabalo....I didn't hear a car.....Lukhanyo came back with his gun....and putting on the silencer.....oh God please...no.....he adjusted it a little, then set the gun... Him: "iya eroomin kwabantwana Lihle...." He dialed a number....then dropped the call....he went out th back door..... I heard him say: "ndingak'nceda...?"Followed by four gun shots....as silent as possible.....but I heard them....

I heard a car pull up....he came in the front door Lubb: "Lihle!"... Lukhanyo walked back in the backdoor... Luks: "Molo bhuti...."his steps calculated....he walked slowly....tears fell down my cheeks....why couldn't I have met a less violent man...? Jesus why lona!? Lubb: "what have you done Lukhanyo!" Seeing the gun in his hand..... Luks: "why? Does it bother you?" Lubb: "dude you just killed your wife?" I was crying by now.... Luks: "nope...."he walked to the room....Lukhanyo followed him....I was sitting in the corner, sobbing....he came and held me....I didn't know who it was....I hadn't looked up....but I think it was Lubb.... "Shh thula alok mtshana..." Lukhanyo just stared at him.....and shook his head....I pushed Lubabalo away....it was his fault!... "Just go..." He walked to Lukhanyo and grabbed his arm....he dragged him to the lounge... Lubb: "Yaphambana kwedin!!! What the fuck is wrong with you!!!" Luks: "yinton hok?" Lubb: "fondin, yambona lomtana ukoyika njani? its none of my business what happens between you but come the fuck on Lukhanyo!...kuthen ungena ntliziyo nje?!" Luks: "nguye okethe utshata negintsa..." Lubb: "you didn't give her. A motherfucking CHOICE! It was never her decision!!! You will lose this girl Lukhanyo, and it will not be to me. It will be to Life! Angaz'bulala lomtana ngenxayakho!...." He looked at Lukhanyo with disgust and a sick face then walked out...

Chapter 140

Lubabalo drove to the nearest open liquor shop. He bought a bottle of whiskey and a glass...he went to his car and drove off.....he put on Drake's latest album.....Nothing Was The Same.....because nothing was the same as before.....he skipped to track 11...305 to my City...he drove out of the city...he just wanted to get away...until he couldn't drive anymore.....he poured himself a double shot and downed it.....everything was falling apart....why the fuck is that boy playing with his life like that? Does he understand how many men would like to be him!....a wife....and 2 beautiful kids!....why couldn't he snap out of it already? Yeses lentwana!...he threw away the glass and drank out of the bottle....he accelerated....the car sped through the darkness.....tears in his eyes....as he thought about his life.....it seemed so meaningless

to him.....the 12th track came on.... "Too Much".... The lyrics sunk deep in his heart....I may be a monster but nobody deserves this shit.....it felt like it was singing for him.... 'Don't think about it too much too much too much too much....there's no need for us to rush it through... Don't think about it too much too much too much too much....this is more than just a new lust for you...."he related.....he let go of the steering wheel and pedals.....he closed his eyes as head lights flashed before him....he cried....thinking about his parents.....his best friend.... "I'm coming to you babe..."...the lights were of a mini truck...it was bigger than his 350z....the car swerved with the driver's side facing the truck..... The truck swerved and hit the back of the car....it instantly flew and rolled over to the other side.....

"Don't think about it too much too much too much too much.....there's no need for us to rush it through"

Lukhanyo stood in the kitchen for the longest time.....should he go and apologize?...he poured himself a drink....

Lihle had promised herself that if ever Lukhanyo was to be involved in a shooting...she would leave him. So this was it. I can't deal with this shit anymore. I'm out....she took the kids' bags...and packed their things, she packed her bags too....and got dressed. Lukhanyo walked in....he knew this was it. He had promised, now he broke it.... Luks: "Lihle you can't do this to us...."I completely ignored him....I can't do this to myself...now that's what's up... Me: "Vuyo will come fetch her stuff ksasa...she's going back to East London with her boyfriend..."... Him: "Lihle, ndiyak'cela tu..." I carried on packing.....ndine khaya mna mntakabawo....I don't have time for this war-zone....I took the kids' seats and strapped them in. I called a cab..... Me: "would you like a moment with your kids?" He nodded his head and I went to the kitchen....I took the containers and bottles...and every other thing they might need for now.... The cab arrived, I took the bags out and loaded them in it...I went back to the house.....to Lukhanyo.... I looked at him, he looked back....I wasn't sure of divorcing him...I still need to think about it....I needed some time alone... Me: "please hand over my kid..." He kissed Lihle and handed her to me.....then he took Luthando...I strapped her in th cab back seat and went to take Lutha....did the same with him.... We stood outside the taxi... Him: "lihle I'm sorry...." Me: "I know you are, you will be every time you do it Lukhanyo.....you can visit the kids anytime you want....."I went inside the taxi and we drove off.....

What the hell did I just do.....lukhanyo asked himself...my family just left me?.....hayi man....maybe she's just mad...she's coming back soon....she always does....lemme send her a message... "Babes, ndicela und'xolele bo...I didn't mean to scare you. Please come back:(".....she didn't reply.....why the hell would she not reply.....? Mxm....he

called amajita...to get rid of the body in the back yard..... Stuja got there first.... Him: "hey man.....ayila Ntwana yak'lo Pluto le?" Luks: "ha fethu ayinguye lo....they lit the back yard.... Luks: "lentwana bikhe yand'fownela ithe ufunu thetha nam.....".....they took a closer look at the body.....it was Pluto's younger brother....what was he doing here? They checked his pulse...it was beating...very lightly..he was slowly fading.... Stuja: "lukhanyo wenzen fethu! Yayaz lentwana bik'ncanywa njan!....yeyes!!" ...they carried him to the car and drove quickly to Mercantile.....they carried him inside.....the little boy was hanging on a thread..... What was going on with my life? Lukhanyo thought to himself...the doctors took th boy and closed the operating room's doors.....Lukhanyo kicked a chair off its screwed on roots in the waiting room.....he was soo angry.....at himself.... He dialed Lubabalo's phone....it just rang and rang.....he left a voice message.....saying sorry....asking for forgiveness.....

Was Lukhanyo too late?

Lihle received the message....cimba ndisistuji le....she put the phone back in her pocket...I just needed to breath.....after a long journey we arrived in motherwell....I unlocked the house and brought the babies and bags in....I paid the cab driver and he left...I locked the house and went to put the babies in mom's room...they were sleeping

...it was almost 5am...so I decided to clean the house...I started with my room....and went on to the bathroom and lounge then kitchen....I went to clean the yard at about 7....I got back into the house to check the babies.....they were sleeping still?...this was odd.....I went to check Lutha's pulse rate, his breathing...he seemed fine.....same with Luhle...I cleaned the windows of the house then came back in....I washed my hands and went to check on them again..... Luhle was awake, and she had Lutha fist in her mouth, gumming on it...Lutha woke up...he didn't cry or pull back his fist, he just let her be.....ncaaaw bethuna....now that's a big brother.... Me: "oh bethuna, my boy...uqomba mawum'yeke...that's a man ke mtanam...uy'bambe njalo...." I wasn't going to badmouth Lukhanyo to his children....they will have to see for themselves...mama wam nam zange am'thuke utata for leaving her...she never said bad things about him....I once asked why he wasn't around and she simply said "he met another woman"....that was it....other women be like: "that bastard! He cheated! He had sluts"...etc etc....but she simply kept her cool and told me only the nice things about him.....so I will do the same.... I picked Luhle up... Me: "princess yam.....ethanda uhlupha ubhuti wakhe..." ... I kissed her cheek...I lay next to Lutha...I love these two people...they are the best thing I got out of Lukhanyo.....I looked at my boy, I pray he doesn't turn out to be like his father or uncle....It would break me..

please come through to Greenacres Hospital?" Luks: "is he alive?" Caller: "I can't disclose that information over the phone sir..." Lukhanyo hung up.....the car flew to Greenacres Hospital.....his heart was below his ankles....he kept shaking.....what if my only brother is also dead....? And it'll be my fault too!...his phone rang again.....he picked up, as he pulled into Greenacres hospital.... Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi, will you please come to the hospital? Its about Smilo Mzinyathi....as soon as possible sir...." He couldn't hold back his tears.....he sobbed in the car....but he had to be strong.....why was everything turning against me?....he entered the hospital....his heart quivering...the doctor came straight to him. Luks: "my brother has been involved in a car accident.....is he dead?"he cried.... "Doctor, tell me, is he dead!?" Doctor: "sir, we'll find out about your brother from Doctor Morgan, for now.... I need you to sit down and listen to me carefully.... Smilo Mzinyathi had a relapse.....it just happened suddenly we don't know what the problem may be....we moved him back to ICU..."Lukhanyo just blacked out.....everything is going sour....first Lihle, then Lubabalo now Ta Smig.....yeyes!...shit has just got real....how do I fix this mess?.... Lukhanyo just got up and walked out of the room.....he looked for a Dr Morgan....he needed to know about Lubabalo..... "Sorry, I'm looking for a Dr Morgan?" Nurse: "can I help with anything sir?" Luks: "maybe if you could turn into Dr Morgan?" He said sarcastically.... Nurse: "this way sir..."they walked to Dr Morgan's office, he sat down and waited... Nurse: "I'll call him for you..."the nurse for a good 20 minutes.... A tall man walked in.... "Good day, I'm Dr Morgan..." Lukhanyo just stared him....he didn't have time to play.... "I'm Lubabalo's brother....he was in a car accident..." Doc: "uhm.....sir.....I'm afraid we have bad news.....Mr Morrison's injuries are severe.....he's on a life support machine....there's nothing else we can do for him.....all we can do is pray....."lukhanyo cradled himself in tears.....uncontrollably....thinking of the last time he saw his brother.....he didn't even have time to apologize...

Chapter 142

He had nobody to talk to.....I'm sure Lihle won't even speak to me.... The doctor got up gave him a tissue. "You have to stay strong for your family Mr Mzinyathi....trust in God." He left him there.....that was insult! If God loved me, he wouldn't do this to me! He wouldn't take away the only things I had in life!....my family...he walked to Lihle's mother....he stopped at the door and wiped away his tears...he walked in....she had just finished bathing and getting dressed... Mom: "kwenzeke ntoni lukhanyo...?"was it that obvious?....he just sat next to her bed and cried....he

covered his face and balled out in tears.... Mom: "ohh yhini mtanam....thula alok bhuti.....kuzolunga....." Luks: "mama....kuzolunga njan?...."he tried speaking between wails...nes'nqala.... "Everything's falling apart.....Lubabalo is hanging on a thread.....Ta Smig buyiselwe ICU....uLihle und'shiyile mama.....kungaphinda kulunge njani?!"she held his arm..... Mom: "By the power and grace of the Lord Almighty. Lukhanyo kuzolunga. Thixo, khusela unyana wakho kobubunzima...mnike amandla nomonde.....ukhusele usapho lwakhe...ugcine umalume no bhuti wakhe.... EGameni le Nkosi, umdali weZulu nomhlaba....." Luks: "amen..."he lay his head on her.....she held his face....and brushed his head..... "Enkosi mama....." Mom: "fownela uLihle" Luks: "akazophendula mama...." Mom: "iya kuye ke. Lukhanyo you need her. Lihle kasoze ak'yeke during such a bad time..." He got up and wiped his tears.....he kissed her goodbye and left.....

He drove off to motherwell.....Lihle had just bathed the babies.....her phone rang....it was Lukhanyo.....arrgh....can he please just stop....she ignored.....15 minutes later his car pulled up.....mxm....yay'thanda idrama bonanje uLukhanyo....I was putting the babies to sleep.....I lay them peacefully on the bed....then walked to the lounge....I got the shock of my life to find him sitting there! Me: "how did you get in?" Him: "lihle....." He was crying.....oh really?..... Me: "Lukhanyo yinton ngok? I thought we had an agreement!" Luks: "uLubabalo lihle....."he said sobbing.... Me: "uthen?"I'm not in the mood for their tantrums....xabequmbelene and'ngen ndaw mna.... "Gee lukhanyo....can't you two sort your issues out already...." Him: "....he had an accidentright after he left...." ... Whaaaat!!!? Noooo..... Me: "Lukhanyo!"he had his elbows on his knees....hands on his head....he cried.... Me: "lukhanyo nooo...." I went to sit next him...he turned around and buried himself in me.....I couldn't push him....away....he cried on my chest.... Him: "Ta Smig ubuyele ICU lihle....."tears fell down my cheeks....I couldn't help it....everything was falling apart so quickly.... Me: "we'll have to proceed ngomsebenzi Lukhanyo... We can ask uTivo....he's the only other elder in our family....." Lukhanyo's heart relaxed.....that 'we' and 'our'.....made him feel at ease..... He looked up at her... Luks: "uzond'ncedisa?" I wiped his tears....and kissed his cheek.... "Yes".....he hugged me very tightly... "Enkosi Mamngwevu.....I'd be nothing without you...."

He hadn't slept the whole night....Lihle held him for a long time....he was tired....he got up... "I have to go" Me: "awuyi ndaw Lukhanyo, you haven't eaten or slept...." I went to lock the doors....and made him a quick sandwich, he looked like he was about to fall down any second.....he ate and sat down.... He looked at me.... "Celu xolo Lihle..." Me: "now is not the time Lukhanyo....." He looked to the ground.... "Do you have headache pills?" Me: "you're already tired....you just need to lay down...." Him: "I

don't wanna be alone...." Me: "your kids are in the bedroom...." He got up sadly and went to the bedroom.....after a while, I went to check up on them.....like I anticipated, he had drifted to sleep....I climbed on to the bed on the other side.....he woke up and put Luhle on his chest.... He moved closer....Luthando was the only one between us....he pulled me closer nonetheless....and fell back asleep...

Chapter 143

Lukhanyo woke up to Luthando awake.... "Hey kwedin yam...." ...he held his face...lutha tried reaching for his hand... "Ei my boy.....tatakho has really fucked up this time....you must never.....get yourself into this life ntwana yam....noba and'saphili, don't you ever.... Ndiyoze ndivuke kwelo ngcwaba ndikukhande nge s'hlangu...yeva?"Luthando smiled as if he knew what he was saying.... "That's my boy....promise uyihlo ne?...pinky promise...?"he held his tiny hand....and smiled.... "Ndiyan'thanda nyana....too much.."he kissed his forehead....Lutha opened his mouth.... "Kodwa yabawa man...."he dipped his finger in his mouth...Luthando tried to close in on it but was too slow....he opened again... Lihle: "bukhe wavasa izandla phof...." Luks: "heeeeeee.....hayike ngok" Lihle: "just saying...." He kissed Luhle and got up.... Him: "I have to go to the hospital again...."I honestly didn't want him to leave....but he had to....he put Luhle down....and I walked him to the door....when he got out.. He turned to look at me..... "Bab-" Me: "please don't...." Him: "Lihle.....thanks for everything...I wish this whole nightmare could just end...its killing me...." He moved closer....and one hand held my waist....the other held my head..to look at him.....he bent down to kiss me...I turned away... "Lihle please...." Me: "we can't jeopardize it Lukhanyo....."he stared at me in pain.....I guess one kiss can't be that bad....I pulled him and kissed him....his hands held on to my waist....his eyes closed.....for a long time....until he almost lost his balance.... He kissed my forehead and walked back to his car. He drove off.....

When I got into the house my phone beeped...it was him... Message: "You just keep me above everything in this world. You're my sanctuary. My world. My everything. When I'm with you, everything falls into place...I'm truly sorry Matshangisa wam....that kiss reminded me of our wedding day....it kept me floating...I almost fell....but you held me...like you always have....I love you♥"I cried while I read it....I had to read it twice.....no matter what was going on between us, I was in love with him...I couldn't help it. I couldn't even stay mad at him for long....if you've ever been in love you'll know....you'll be mad for a few days...but the moment something

crucial happens to your partner you'll go back in a split second....its just how love is designed.....I started thinking about our memories together....when we were all at Lubb's house....having fun. I have to get on with this.....I replied: "I love you too Lukhanyo. And you know I'll always be here for you. You have to get your act together...we'll get through this. Send me Tivo's number as well as your step-mom's...."Send. He took a while to reply, maybe because he was driving.... "You can't talk to Tivo on your own. I'll be back in 2 hours."ohhkay....I cooked in the meantime, it was still early, about 1pm...possibility kufike ifamily instead of just one person either way I had to.....Luthando started crying...I switched off the stove.....and ran to him....Luhle started sobbing too....my heart raced.....I tried calming them down.... I heard a car pull up....when I looked to the window, it was not Lukhanyo! I dialed him quickly, locking the house..... Him: "what's wrong?" Me: "lukhanyo there's somebody outside.....the twins are uncontrollable....this person does not look friendly. Nguban lona!..." ...I heard brakes on the other end.....oh God.....I started praying.....this cannot be happening....another car pulled up.....still, it was not Lukhanyo!..... "Mhlekezazi....ndingak'nceda?...." ...I peeped in the window, it was a policeman. Oh Lord have mercy. Person: "No"... Police: "yabona nawe akhomntu kulondlu....ngok ufuna nton apho?" Person: "ik'ngena phi wena?" Police: "ngathi ngow'bane ndlela yotheha..."the second policeman climbed out the van and grabbed the intruder....he handcuffed him and threw him in the back of the van..... Lukhanyo pulled up.... He spoke a bit with the policemen then came to the house... "Baby vula..."... I opened the door..... Him: "thatha bantwana sambe Lihle...." I didn't even ask why.....I took Luthando and went to buckle him in the car....he brought Luhle and the bags.....Lord forgive me for thinking such things at the worst time....but this guy looked mighty fine....his tight shirt on...rolled to his elbows.....the veins popping out.....I am so sorry...I locked up the house....he finished buckling Luhle, we got into the car and drove off. Me: "nguban lowa?" Him: "babes, andimazi...I don't wanna lie..." "Lihle ndicela just one more thing....." Me: "what is that?..." Him: "I swear after this, it'll be just us....it'll be our family....nothing else will ever get in our way....."

I knew he wanted to kill.... I looked out the window... *sigh* Will it ever end?...Luhle started crying...I was developing a headache by now.....I looked at what was bothering her....seemed to be a dirty diaper..... Lutha made a funny face... "Heee, Luhle ukhala kuba ez'moshele ke sthandwa sam..."ndaz'va nditshilo....I saw him smile.....he had won.....again..... I wonder siyaphi.... He automatically answered or questioned my thought.... Him: "babes, I think we should leave the kids with Sylvia for the day. I'll need you with me..." Me: "okay then..."we started at Lubabalo's

house. We went in, Sylvia greeted us....Lukhanyo sat her down with Luthando, I took Luhle to the bedroom to change her...she had created a real stink bomb...this child.....I heard Sylvia cry... Him: "sisi, this is not the time to be crying. Lubabalo needs us to be strong. Akekafi....." She: "shiya abantwa...nihambe...."Lukhanyo went to fetch her tissues.....he gave them to her and held her shoulder.....

We drove to the hospital, leaving Syl, with the kids...she seemed better when we left.....enyinto uLukhanyo akanandlel yothetha....you have to be fine whether you like it or not. We got to the hospital.. Him: "mas'qale ku Lubabalo..." ...we went to find the doctor in charge.... A tall man approached us....he had a grin on his face... Doctor: "Mr Mzinyathi! You're back..."dude what the fuck, was he supposed to stay away?... Lukhanyo: "can we see him?" Doctor: "just a little brief before you go in....we found activity in his brain. Even though he isn't awake....he can hear, it might be possible that he's dreaming too..."I hope he isn't having nightmares...the doctor led us in.....my heart tore into tiny pieces....his face was swollen, with two small bruises by his right jaw, a brace on his neck and shoulders...and his right arm had a cast... Doctor: "talk to him....share memories..so that he has positive dreams....try not to remind him of bad things....." Lukhanyo held his hand..... "Bhuti..."that was all he said....then he stared at me....on the other side.....with a pleading look.....I came forward and sat next to the bed.... "Hee peto yam...sikulindle ke thina....we know you gonna come back to us....uzos'hlupha.....siyak'khumbula man...."I kissed his forehead and walked out....Lukhanyo needed time with his brother....I walked to my mother's ward.....she was happy to see me.... She: "hayi lihle um'shiyelen uLukhanyo?" Me: "yoh hay kodwa mama...lukhanyo ndihamba naye nje ngoku..." She: "andimbon ecamkwakho mna..." Me: "ndimshiye ku Lubabalo..." She: "okay..."my phone rang....it was Vuyo....oh shit I forgot about her..... Me: "hello..." She: "hey peto ndilapha kuwe endlin niphi?" Me: "uhm, sisesbhedlele, Lubabalo had an accident...." She: "oh my goodness, is he okay?" Me: "no he's not.....he's in a coma Vuyo." Vuyo: "ohh haayiiin Lihle!!!!"'Nguban lowo'....I heard in the background....what a deep voice...'Its just a friend sibo'.... I sensed the vibe.....she didn't want to be here for Lubabalo, she'd rather be with that stupid ugly fool....my heart ached at that thought...poor Lubby...Me: "don't worry, you can go....I'll post your things, tomorrow..."I hung up.....I didn't have time for this. She grown!....Lukhanyo sent me a message: "Lihle iza." "Mama..ndiyabuya uLukhanyo yand'biza...."I ran to the other side.... He was standing outside crying....I went inside...without asking...the condition still hadn't changed...I sat down and held his hand.... "Lubabalo....please...." "We need you back..."my heart was in pain, because he wasn't responding.....tears fell down my cheeks.... "I hate to admit this

but I miss your nagging..."...I giggled between cries.....Lukhanyo walked back in.... The machine beeped louder...Lukhanyo panicked and yelled outside for the doctor.....I was numb with tears..... "Lubabalo please..".....Lukhanyo ran back in with a doctor who stood in the middle of the room....staring at the machine....his face in shock.... Me: "DO SOMETHING!!!"I screamed.... Doctor: "I can't.....he's awake.." ...his hand moved in mine.....I almost choked on relief.....!

Chapter 144

He tried opening his eyes....Lukhanyo stepped forward and held his hand...he kissed it.... Lubabalo mumbled.. "Ts-sek kwed-in.."we laughed at him...the doctor assessed him... Doctor: "I have never seen this happen before...but I am not surprised...you weren't even supposed to make it here.....you're a fighter Sir Morrison..."Lubabalo cracked a smile... "Am-aman-zi"....I poured water into a glass and helped him drink with the straw....he drank half the small glass....and stared at me..... "Lih-hle.." ... I smiled at him....and looked at Lukhanyo...he wasn't angry....he just looked and smiled at his brother..... Lubabalo looked at him....his expression changed... I decided to leave them alone... Something was going on here....and I felt like I was intruding.....

Lukhanyo: "I am soo sorry....I know I acted like a jerk...." Lubb: "it-its fine....Luk-khan-yo....you hav-ve...a....goo-d wi-fe.....don't f-f-fuck it u-p....."the nurse walked in....she: "sir, if you don't mind, we need to run a few tests on Mr Morrison...we'll inform you when we're done..." Lukhanyo nodded.... "Nd'zobuya va....don't be a bitch...."Lubabalo struggled a smile.....Lukhanyo walked out.....

Outside in the waiting room, Lihle sat still..... Luks: "love...." ...I looked up and walked to him.....I threw my hands around his neck.....he hugged me back..... "Kwafika wena....kwaske kwalunga same time...."he kissed my head.... "Masiye ku Ta Smig..." We walked hand in hand to Ta Smig's bedroom.....we found a nurse outside.... Nurse: "Sir, you can't go in yet.....his wife is in there...."Lukhanyo turned ice cold as the woman walked out of the room....his breathing escalated.... I whispered: "Lukhanyo....calm down....." He clenched his fists.... "Lukhanyo please...." He walked straight past her.....the woman looked at me.... She: "heeee! Akhutshiwo noba kukho uMakoti...." I looked at her.....she looked down at my ring...how dare she....ebezobizwa nguba?..... "Hayi awukwaz uthetha?" Me: "nd'thetheth nton mama?" She: "uMolo yimalin..." Me: "Molo ma...."lukhanyo came back out, "Ngena Lihle...."I stepped inside the room with him....Ta Smig still hadn't

changed....we stayed with him and spoke about the preparations....I prayed he could hear us.....we spent almost an hour discussing it and Lukhanyo just got drained.....he was soo upset...and it was also getting late.... So we decided to leave.... I kissed Ta smig and we left.... That woman was still outside.... Lukhanyo's face was ill with anger.... Luks: "uzothin apha wena?" She: "ndize kumnyen wam....yindlela yotheha leyo?" He almost attacked at her, i held him back... "Lukhanyo hayi!" he strode away in anger.... The woman was hysterical.... "Yuuuh yoooo! Ndincedeni!!!"like bitch he's gone!..mxm....attention seeking pedophile.....I walked after Lukhanyo....we went to check on Lubb....he was asleep.....Lukhanyo wanted to chat with him....I could tell.....he was actually sulking....akafekethi nje.....we left.....

On the way home..... "Masiyolanda bantwana..." Him: "we need to meet with the family first....."so we drove to KwaDwesi...the mother wasn't there....oh Thank God....I didn't need her right now..... Tivo was there....with Sam.... And another girl who looked like Sam's friend.....I greeted....Lukhanyo walked straight into the house....Sam: "unjan?" Me: "I'm good...wena?"I tried a smile....we hadn't seen each other in a long time, but I think she was still embarrassed by what had happened at my home.... She asked me about the babies...I was more than happy tell her....I didn't have much friends to brag to.....I unlocked my phone and showed her pictures of them....Lukhanyo came back....he spoke: "uhm....kukho into endifuna siy'thetha as a family....so if we could all listen.....mna nomfaz wam sicinga ukwenza umsebenzi.....to cleanse the family....recently I found out I have a brother....a twin to be exact..."Sam eyes widened... Tivo just stared at him.....he probably knew too.... "Usandofumana ingozi, noTa Smig ubuyele ICU.....so my conclusion is....we need to do it as soon as possible before kwenzeke any more damage....its Wednesday today....so we'll have to do it next week... Saturday... Ta T, kuzoma wena for iFamily...enkundlen....Sam, organize to get a goat.... Olady lizokwenza the other arrangements....I'll pay and Lihle will help..... So can we get a move on?..... Uphi umama lapha?" Sam: "ndim'qibele esithi uya emthandazwen...." Lukhanyo called her.... "Olady....nd'lapha endlin...." She: "ima ke ndoda ndiyabuya...."I kept wondering to myself.....why Lukhanyo engavani nalomama.....she tries mos.....even Ta Smig doesn't understand behavior ka Lukhanyo.....I'll have to sit down with him.....we have a lot to talk about.... The woman arrived after about 20 minutes.....She greeted and smiled when she saw me.....that creepy smile.....*sigh*.....but I have to do this..... I smiled back... Me: "molo ma..." She: "molo mntanam.....cela undenzel itea wethu....bes'ngeka phungiswa nophungiswa pha...." I got up and went to the kitchen....while Lukhanyo explained to her....I made the tea...and brought it to her... She: "mmmh.....hayi ndiyak'ncoma uhleli shem....didn't think you'd last...."I didn't

say anything, I just smiled.... Luks: "so that's it for now...sizothetha ngomso..." We said our goodbyes.... Ma: "oh yhini ungas'shiyi naye wethu.....amane ngondenzela le tea....."..... Luks: "that is not gonna happen...." ...we laughed and left.....

We got home, Lukhanyo was tired...he threw himself on the bed after locking up....I called Sylvia and put her on loudspeaker.... She told me that they're just fine...and had just fed them...we chatted some more and hung up.... Luks: "order something babe...ndonqena noko phakama..." Me: "but I feel like chicken though...ndizobaleka ndiyoy'thenga then"..... He simply got up... "Masambe ke...." ...we went to eDasi to buy Kfc through the driveway...then drove back home....we ate then went to bed....he fell asleep first...I cleaned up quick....checked the doors and windows....then went to bed...it was really hot...I wore his t shirt and slid in next to him..... After a while and came to cuddle in me.... "Awusengcole..."as he touched my thighs.... Me: "nganton?" Him: "njan und'bawise.....kodwa uphinde und'vimbe...."he nibbled on my ears...massaging my breasts.... Me: "kutsho ban ba ndizok'vimba..."who was I fooling....I really missed him....and he needed to relax after everything....makakuphe istress umntu wam tshi....he took off the t shirt and turned me around..he kissed my mouth....his hand slid down to his secret cookie jar...he slowly played with it.....and dug his finger in....he climbed on top of me....taking off his boxers....he kissed my chest....then my breasts....he went down to my stomach....I was already tingling....I knew he was getting there....I held his head as he went down....I gasped for air....he twisted and twirled his tongue...he gnawed on it and held my thighs apart....ohh what pleasurable torture....my body was vibrating...literally....he knew that was his cue....he got up slid it in..his mouth held mine....I didn't have the chance to breath...he moved slowly....balancing on his elbow and the other hand holding my waist.....he lifted my leg to put on his shoulder and he went deeper....I cried in pleasure....his pace increased....he breathed louder and louder.....I held on to his body....I felt it in all corners.....the liquid rushing out of me....my thighs wrapped around him.....shaking.....oh goodness.....I was almost about to reach climax and he took it out.... "Lukhanyo this is no time to be playing come back here...."he just stared at me Biting his lips....he lay on top and slid it in one more time....whispering...: "I love you....." Me: "I love you too Lu...Lukhanyo...."

Chapter 145

We lay in bed.....when we were done....or taking a break.... Me: "this doesn't change anything..."he jumped up... Him: "uthin Lihle?" I sat up... Me: "I said it doesn't change anything boo....I love you...and I can help you with everything. But I don't think we can get back together so soon..." Him: "but why Lihle?" ...he looked annoyed and sad...his eyes deepened onto my soul.... Me: "I don't want to be in this life of yours anymore....we have 2 children Lukhanyo!...they can't grow up lewei..." Him: "but I grew up and I am FINE!"...he yelled... Me: "you see?..." Him: "I'm sorry baby....please Lithembelihle....you know I'm willing to go through any lengths.....to keep you with me....." He kissed me....and climbed on top again....he lay his head on my breasts..... "Ndak'cela sthandwa sam.... I even missed my personal pillows..." Me: "kodwa Lukhanyo uyafeketha...." Him: "lihle please...."I thought about it....it wasn't a hard decision. I knew for a fact Lukhanyo would never in a million years drop that life.... "I promise to keep you and my babies safe at all times mntu wam.....I swear...."well he hasn't disappointed thus far..... Me: "*sigh*fine then....on one condition..." Him: "anything babe".... Me: "we have to move...." He paused for the longest time.....

Him: "I'll think about it..."he was so not.... Him: "funeke ndiphinde ndik'plite kekok? Cuz und'lahlile...".... Me: "I wouldn't mind that"..... Him: "yayaz kemnake ndiplita njan...." Me: "heeee.....like the first time wand'wina?"he laughed out loud....then kissed my neck.... "Won you forever..."he went to my breasts.... "K'dala ind'bawisa lantwana...."he sucked on them....him doing it seemed so different....he rubbed my g spot while doing it.....I dug my nails onto his back.... "Lukhanyo....ohhh Baby" Him: "awukand'vumi?" He went deeper..... Me: "yes....." ... Him: "and'kuva..." Me: "Yes!....." Him: "one more time....." I reached climax and screamed out loud: "YESS!!!" Him: "that's my girl....." He had a cocky look on his face....the one a killer has when he's killed his victim....it was hella sexy..... Me: "don't do that..." Him: "thought you loved it..." I pushed him over.... Him: "haha....mxm...." We lay for a while..... Me: "babes. What's wrong with your step mom?" Him: "nothing.....I'm fine with her....qha akandenzi comfortable....its just me....she's never done anything to me.....but I think I trust your mom more...." Me: "I see....."

He fell asleep.....finally..... He looked relaxed for a while....then he's muscles stiffened....he was dreaming.....no.....it looked like a nightmare..... Me: "baby.....wake up....." He woke up....breathed heavily....then pulled me closer..... We woke up early in the morning....and took a shower together to save time.... I wore my skinny jean and white blouse....Lukhanyo wore his jeans and crystal white shirt....i fooled around

with no shoes on waiting to see which shoes he was going to wear.....I made breakfast...and dished up for him....he just wore his socks and came to eat.....I knew I ate slower so I chilled.....but I know my husband....when he's watching soccer.....I finally gave up and went to wear my boots.....I saw him sneak a smile.....he went to wear his too.....and we left for the hospital..

Chapter 146

We got to the hospital and started with Ta Smig.....it broke Lukhanyo in ways one could never understand....we stayed for a while...chatting and reminiscing.....until Lukhanyo just got fed up and walked out....I stayed in the room... And held his hand....I spoke to him....about so many things....I was actually babbling....I told him about my life before Lukhanyo....before Xolani.....and then I came to the part where we met.....how I fell pregnant(not the exact details)...what happened after that.....I ran away to Kimberly and he found me..... He proposed.....the sweetest thing ever....when we got married....and the birth of the twins.....I was crying by now..... I felt a shadow by the door, I wiped my tears quick and looked.....arrgg.....this bitch..... It was the wife.....she walked in.... She: "what a beautiful story..."such a pity my mother taught me to respect elders....oh its such a tragedy.....cuz I would'a beaten the living DNA out of her... Me: "thanks...." She: "so where are the babies?" Me: "we left them behind." She: "ndiyabathanda abantwana...." Me: "I'm sure you do..." ...I got up and walked out the room.....

I went to Lubabalo...my heart skipped a little at least he was okay....that made me optimistic about something. I walked into the room and Lukhanyo wasn't there.....Lubabalo just stared at me....oohhkay!... Me: "hey sweetheart, how are you feeling?" Him: "I'm good" ..he tried a tiny smile.... Me: "got us worried there for a second hey..." Him: "well really now? I'm sorry...." Me: "are you okay?"... Him: "no! I'm a bit hungry kunin nd'lindile!..." I got up and went to ask about his food...the nurse was on her way....I just grabbed the bowl and went back to the room....like I don't care what she thinks....I helped him sit up....he was in so much pain...you could literally see it with every movement... I sat on the bed next to him and fed him...he tried chewing...it took really long....so I started conversation....he just lost his patience... Him: "nd'noske nd'sele amanzi mos...!!" Me: "no, you need to eat." Him: "no....lihle! Fuck it! No!"kuthen ene moods kangaka nje.... Me: "what's wrong Lubabalo? This is not just hunger...." Him: "nothing lihle just leave it..." ...hehake... I put the bowl on the table and got up to leave....he grabbed my wrist...and pulled me

back....further up the bed.... Him: "und'vusele nton?" Me: "bungafun vuka wena?".....he looked away.... Me: "Lubabalo?".....he kept quiet.... Me: "were trying to commit suicide?????" He looked down in shame....oh God no!..... Me: "why!?"...he looked up from his embarrassment.... Him: "is that a rhetorical question?"hayin bethuna I know he was crazy....but this takes the cake....with a motherfuckin cherry on top!....ubu dom obungaka buvelaphi? Yuuuuuh Yehova these cheeseboys don't know what to do with their lives. Help them!..... Me: "you listen to me....very carefully....(I moved closer and whispered in his face)....I am not leaving Lukhanyo...how does committing suicide going to help you? Dude, I love the guy....I know him better than anything else....he loves me too....and he would NEVER let us happen....not even if he were dead....we would NEVER be happy.... Lukhanyo angath ephokra ngok esaphila?....please Lubabalo....this is just a stupid crush....get over it...ndak'cela bhuti.....there are nice girls apha.....don't look for them in parties and skimpy clothing....there are out there....just....yese Lubabalo man!...." He held my hand....with both his.....tears falling down his face.... Thixo wam endim'khonzayo bendikhe ndacela.....yooh! Him: "its okay Lihle....I was willing to give you everything you would ever need....I don't want to accept it....but I have to....I thought you wanted this....you never said No....you always blocked with Lukhanyo this Lukhanyo that....you never had a valid point for yourself....I don't know ingaba ngey'phi excuse yakho if Lukhanyo would just suddenly.....die."he gave me a "as matter of fact, he could" look..... Me: "so you're going to kill my husband? Good luck with that adventure.." Him: "I won't do that!! Damn babe listen....I'm just asking you to give me one reason, for yourself. Without mentioning Lukhanyo or your husband or whatever....just one that applies to you...."I kept silent and thought carefully....shit.....was I fooling myself....?..hayi man Lubabalo will never be Lukhanyo....I can't hop from the bad to worst and then the Ugly!....cuz as adorable as Lubabalo looks...he is worse than Lukhanyo And Xolani combined!....you could never tell why because that's how slick he is....he covers his dirt up because of the house, the cars and that damn job, I never see him do...or go to.....am I still thinking of a reason? Or just highlighting this niggas flaws....heeeeeee.....my reason is that I love Lukhanyo....oh wait....okay, I am marri-...oh wait no.....ohk try this.... Me: "because I don't love you Lubabalo...." ... He smiled....and shook his head slightly.... "Okay then.....if you say so.....ndik'yekile.....you can go...." I got up awkwardly and left...you see? How creepy that was....any sane person would have thrown a fit....how can he smile and relax....I need to look for Lukhanyo!... I called him....his phone was on voicemail....I called the second phone.....same result.....I ran to the parking lot....the car wasn't there!.....where on earth is he?....I started panicking and walked back to the

hospital.....I stomped my way to Lubabalo's room.....this is his doing!....what has he done??!.... I bust in the room and spoke in a low tone.... "Where the hell is my husband?"... Him: "isn't he right behind you?"...I swung around and found Lukhanyo holding custard and a bowl with a plastic....he had the most confused look on his face..... Luks: "and then? Wangu Superman? kwenzeka nton?" Me: "I need to talk to you!.." Lubb: "nd'cela custard yam qala....then you can...uhm...talk to him...." Lukhanyo walked over to Lubb's bed calmly.....his eyes firmly on me....he poured the custard into the bowl, put in the spoon and said.... "Lihle, please feed Lubabalo." Haaa?....my heart fell to the ground in a thud....Lubabalo had a smirk on his face.....Lukhanyo had a serious 'I aint playin wit you'....look..... Me: "why can't YOU feed him?" Luks: "because I'm asking you!".... I took the bowl and fed him.... Luks: "can I take a picture".....I stared at him with cold eyes....then continued feeding this.....this.....urrrg! I ran out of adjectives! Damn!....his flash clicked.....when I was done feeding Lubabalo I got up.... Me: "Lukhanyo, bend'cele uthetha nawe..."..... Luks: "we'll talk at home."....he didn't even look at me.... Me: "and when are we going home?" He shrugged his shoulders, like what the fuck?....I left to go to my mother's room.....this was just fucked up....I aint need this.....Mom was asleep.... The nurse came to me: "please don't wake her...she's been having trouble sleeping....a Mr Mzinyathi just saved us and helped her sleep.....he sang a little song....and massaged her...." Me: "oh ok..".....of course he did!.....

On our way home...it was just silence!.....he parked inside the garage.... Me: "abantwana?"....he just got out and walked into the house.....ohkay!....so I go inside and he's sitting on the couch watching ESPN(entertainment sports network)..I started cooking...I made grilled chicken and un-skinned potatoes...I made cinnamon-sprinkled pumpkin and half cooked cabbage....and rice.....I dished up for him and put it on a tray.....I walked to the lounge.... Me: "naku kutya baby"....I kneeled next to him and put it on the table....when I got up.... Him: "and'lambanga...".....yuuuuuh, andakhubeka! Me: "bek'then zungatsho...?" He just stared at the tv set.....nam ndaske ndatyafa....I took the tray and put it in the fridge, with mine....I walked to the bedroom lay on the bed and played with my phone. He walked in 5 minutes later.... Him: "you said you wanted to talk..." Me: "your brother tried to commit suicide because of me not wanting him....you need to take that boy to a therapist babe.....who does things like that?" Him: "is that it?"....he stood in the middle of the room....his hands in his pockets....he looked annoyed..... Me: "he wants to take you out of the picture!.." Him: "yinton kengok ingxaki? You love him don't you?..." Me: "what? Lukhanyo, are you not hearing what I'm saying???" Him: "Lihle, lubabalo was right....whenever he approaches you, you block ngam....why? Because I'm the only

obstacle between you two right? Kamand nawe you gave him an idea to kill me..."
Me: "Lukhanyo ushiywa zingqondo??? I don't love him! You're not the only ob-"
him:" oh so there's other obstacles too? Lihle I heard you last night uphantse wabhuda
ngaye kum....and'sos'denge mna...."he walked slowly to me....he leaned on the bed,
his face close to mine.... "And andikazobasis'denge.....you will always be mine.
Whether you like it or Not...." He got up and walked out...

Chapter 147

Heee uyaphambana na lomfana? What's wrong with him? Hayi uLukhanyo is being
stupid!....I didn't want to fight....ngezinto ke ezi zindenza ndingafun buyelana
naye!...I walked to the lounge.... "Lukhanyo..." He didn't look at me....he just lay on
the couch with his shoes off....its impossible reasoning with Lukhanyo, when he
doesn't want to talk, he won't talk. And if he doesn't want to listen, he just simply
won't. Akaz'sokolisi.... Me: "this isn't working out. I think its best we spend time
apart. If you're gonna take your brother's side, in everything what's the point of me
being here? Why don't you just date him? Matter fact marry him! Cuz I'm the big bad
bitch ou'chea...." Him: "so ufuna ndik'cenge?" I was appalled!....I couldn't even answer
him...I walked back into the room in shame....Lubabalo is trying to damage my
marriage naxa engekho?.....*claps once*....khandibhude mos....it was a short pause....it
wasn't "Lub" it was "Lu"I sounded it out...yeah it did sound a bit....if we'd never met
Lubabalo would he have highlighted it?...nooooo.... Qha yal'thand uchuku man
uLukhanyo!....I decided to take a nap.....

My phone rang....it was Thulani, oh God.... Me: "what is it?"... Caller: "Hey! Ndim
uBukiwe, remember thulani's wife?" Oh yes.....fuck.....now?..... Me: "hey nana,
kunjan?"I was still sleepy... She: "I'm good sweets....would you like to go out for
lunch quick....I'm available for the day...then we can catch up"what? Catch up
with what?...we not friends....and I don't know her...fuck she mean catch up?.... Me:
"okay babe, at what time?" She: "within an hour can we meet at Angelos in
Summers?" Me: "of course yes...." She: "great.....we'll be driving our husband's
Rover's...ooh...can't wait to see you.....mwah!" Okay!.....even though I was going to
take the Benz, cuz that's my car....and I feel like driving it....I didn't want to
disappoint this "new friend"well, its in Lukhanyo's name, but he always refers to it
as my baby....and who wouldn't love it? I got up and walked to the bathroom, I
washed my face and re-did my make-up....I decided to change the shirt cuz I slept in
it and I sweated a little...so I wore a black vest...I changed the brown military boot to

my black platform....I wore my biker jacket and put on some nice perfume....I walked out to the lounge... Me: "cela isthixo se Rover?" He looked at me and back to the tv.... Me: "Bukiwe, thulani's wife, wants us to go have lunch eSummerstrand, eAngelos...."he still didn't answer....he took out the keys and his wallet....he handed the platinum card....I took the keys.... I leaned over to kiss his cheek....he turned around and I landed on his lips....he grabbed my biker jacket with such force and held my waist delicately with his other hand....he kissed me.... "Udenza umsindo bonanje wena.....uzobuya nin?"... I kissed him some more..... Me: "andaz babes lamfazi seems like a talker..."he took off my jacket and lifted my vest.... Me: "ha.ana man baby..."... Him: "yaz'bona ke?" Me: "hayi noske uqumbe lukhanyo!...bend'lele pha k'la room, kuthen uzofuna und'zeka xandihamba? Hayi subanomona apha!" I got up.... And walked out...I started the engine.....It didn't give me much of a thrill.....it was a 'vrooom...' Reaally? 😊-_-I left.....

A message came through on my phone.....it was him.... 'I love you 2 noba uqumbile! 😊:D '...what was the smiley for? Mxm yadika bonanje uLukhanyo... I took it slowly...I wasn't in a rush...I drifted to my thoughts.....Lubabalo kodwa und'qhela ikaka.....I have to admit, maybe he's the better version of Lukhanyo outside....he's easy to fall in love with.....and he's sweeter....but, Lukhanyo is more romantic, yes he has anger issues from time to time...but we're working on it....remember when I fell pregnant....when I got run over by a van....when he cried in hospital and told me to never scare him like that again...he left and came back with a rose....the way he proposed to me in Kimberley.....nah Lubabalo can go fuck himself...he doesn't know what he's talking about....I don't love him!....tshi....Lukhanyo was the better version.....but.....when Lukhanyo mishandled me, and I broke my arm and shoulder....the look of pain in Lubabalo's eyes....when Lukhanyo pulled out a gun on me a few nights back....he came for me....the look of anger he had...he almost died for me.....you wouldn't be willing to die for someone unless you're stupidly in love with them.....hayi man.....what am I thinking.... Lubabalo, has to die. There is by no way I can live happily with my man. Unless he's Gone! Even if I have to do it myself....I parked at Angelos and got out the car...

Chapter 148

Bukiwe was already there waving and going crazy.....oh goodness....I sat down and we chatted for a while...I was right....she was a talker.....she told me how she met Thulani, like I gave a fuck.....she told me about their love-hate relationship cuz apparently she didn't want him and he chased after her and eventually she gave in.....I really wasn't into this story....no offense....I thought about how I could eliminate Lubabalo....I won't be able to shoot him....that's too obvious.....but wait.....he's on a drip right?.....well, well, well.....aint that a bitch.....I took out my phone went on google quick.... 'Injected drugs that can kill a person instantly'....I found "Yahoo Answers" ...these people can be really helpful.....to murderers.... Bukiwe kept talking.....is she still on that "we never got along shit?"arhg.... She: "oh my goodness you have the Galaxy S4! So does Thulz....I think I should buy one too!...is it nice? He says its wonderful!...." Me: "its amazing.....you better buy it...." ...I smiled and went back to my research.....while she was yapping about stuff I had no clue of....I just said "mhh..." "Really?" ... "That's nice"in the appropriate places.....I found HCN, which I remember being Hydrogen Cyanide....and Pottasium Cyanide....both seemed to be powerful...when injected it takes a mere 10 - 15 minutes....to kill you....it stops your lungs first....then goes straight for the brain.....then you gone....I smiled to myself....she asked a question.... And I said "Yes..." She: "great I'll tell you when we have the next Stokvel meeting!"wait what!??....noooo no no no!.... Shit!!! Ahhh man....I had ordered a Shwarma and a glass of Sweet Rose(wine).....we ate while she spoke through her pasta... She: "you know Angelo's makes the best pasta!" Me: "really?...that's lovely..."we were there for almost 2 hours my phone rang....it was Lukhanyo... Me: "my boo" him:"ubuya nin kalok baby maann" ... Me: "we still chilling love wam...." Him: "k ke....khumbula mos mna..."he was sulking.... Me: "hee ndakwaz ke ngofeketha....ndiyeza sthandwa sam...."we hung up.....we chatted for a while more until her face lit up....she looked right past me.... I looked behind....and saw him..... Thulani was approaching.....geeeez.... 😊 -_-all the ladies, I don't think you understand ALL the women in the restaurant literally stared at him.....eyes popped out.....he was Hella fine.....is it even possible to be this pretty?...heeeee, hayini Bawo...he was wearing a suit at that....a navy one...a tight navy one...it showed it all off...he had a fade fresh haircut....like I had said, he had Hazel Brown eyes...it looked like contact lenses....is he sure he isn't coloured?....I'm only describing him so you can get his picture in your mind...I have no feelings whatsoever.....he sat down....and lay back on his chair... "Molwen".... No smile, No kiss, nothing...that would never happen with me and Lukhanyo, ndingamenzel iz'pili ntanga rhaaa!.... Me: "hey Thulani...howzit?" Him:

"good"usis wakho kissed his cheek... he didn't seem fazed at all....he just took out his Galaxy S4.... Him: "I'm sending an email quick, excuse me" he looked at his wife and smiled....my heart relaxedshe seemed to relax too.....you see that's why I never wanted a sexy boyfriend.....uyaz'xelela ba ndim lo and its what I am....yuuh rha sies puh. Qwaba inye inja mna....isenza lonto.....we sat in an awkward silence for a while... And then she asked me: "peto how do you keep in shape? You just had twins and you look like nothing ever happened..." Thulani stared at me....his hands still typing... Me: "hahaa! Its just a whole lot of exercise babe..."....I lied....exercise yanto? "Plus I make protein shakes every now and again...I have actually gained a little nje...." She: "well you look beautiful.....I need a gym partner, will you please join me?" Why doesn't she ask her husband?....yuuh hayi kodwa....#FoldsArms...why must it always be me? Him: "please wethu Lihle...."he looked at me pleadingly...but her body looked really cute.....I loved it....no but to be truly honest....I did....I wanted to be a bit chubby...not too chubby, but just a bit meaty....like her.....why doesn't she want her body.....oh wait.....its because of Thulani....mxm..... Me: "okay fine.....I'll be your gym partner...." He had the biggest smile on his face....what!?!...

I left them at the restaurant....yuuh sana I missed my husband mna....it was getting late and I know Lukhanyo was gonna panic...I researched where I could get Potassium Cyanide and Hydrogen Cyanide....It took a long time....I sent Lukhanyo an sms.... "We almost done boo, miss u much. Mwah♥"....so that he doesn't panic....I drove to the place where they sold it, I had drawn 2000rand from the card.... He sent a text: "what for?" Me: "pocket money".....I went into the dodgy looking yard. But I had to act cool. I spoke to a boy probably 18...."I'm looking for HCN and Potassium C..." Him: "this way...." He went into the house and gave me a needle in a closed packet....and two medical bottles... "Its 2500" Me: "I only got 2000 with me...." He stared at me.....Him: "Women's month is over, but here....since you my only customer for the day...." I took the packet and left..... I drove straight to the hospital....I couldn't wait.....if I waited I'd over think it, and I'd feel sorry for him.....so its Do or Die.....I opened the needle packet then put it in the first bottle, it sucked half the medicine, I put it in the second bottle.....it sucked half of it....I opened my window and pulled out my arm....I shook the injection slightly so that it can mix....I took the bottles and threw them in a dustbin....I hid the needle....then went into the hospital.....when I entered his room....he was asleep.....I took off my platform....and put it aside.....I tiptoed to the drip container as soon as I placed the needle and held it firmly.....I heard a voice.... "I dare you...." My heart jumped! Him: "ufuna nton apha Lihle?" I had a lump in my throat....Me: "I came by to say hi to Lubabalo" Him: "thought you were in Summerstrand" Me: "I came on my

way back...." ... Him: "and the needle in your hand?" I just didn't know what to say.... Lubabalo woke up... Lubb: "what's going on.." Luks: "nothing bhuti...sorry to disturb your sleeping...umfaz wanted to come see you..." Lukhanyo stared at me with cold eyes.... "She misses you already.....don't you BABE"he spat out the word Babe..... Me: "yeah.....I suppose so..." Me: "excuse me..." I hid the needle from Lubabalo and walked out.....I took my platform wore it outside.....

Fuuuuuuuuuuuuuuck! My mind came back to me....did I just try to kill my husband's twin brother....oh Lord. It is over me and him....we are done. He will kill me....I was pacing up and down th waiting room tryna think.....ndizothini? Oh Lordy Lord....I sat down and closed my eyes....I am so dead, its not even funny. But its whatever....mxm....I'm only living for my children...I looked up, he was standing there....his famous pose.....hands in pockets, eyes down low.....piercing through me.....I was not gonna be a bitch about this. I will face him. I got up and looked at him.....he looked around and towards me without looking at me, he grabbed my jacket collar and whispered in my ear.... "Car. Now!"shit was about to get real...as I hurried to the car...

Chapter 149

He took the Rover and left the Benz at the hospital...we drove home in silence.....when we got home, he got out and walked to the house....I followed in...he didn't look that angry...but he was upset as hell. He took out the meat from the fridge.....oh so he was gonna cook his own dinner? ...I went to the kitchen to make a shake.... He laughed and shook his head....he turned around to look at me.... Him: "hayi mntu wam I honestly thought you didn't have it in you! Yuuuuuh!" Me: "baby I'm sorry..." Him: "you shouldn't be. Babes, you made an executive decision.....get your ass over here...." I slowly walked to him....he hugged me tightly.....I started suffocating... "Lukhanyo, I'm sorry....." He just held on tighter and tighter... I lost my breath and started choking...tears fell down my eyes... "Baby please....." Him: "lihle, I love you my wife....I always will....but you will never...ever....hurt my brother ava.....I love you both equally and I will hate to kill one....." He let go.....my ribs pained...I wiped my tears as I tried to walk away.....he had squeezed the juice out of me. But I deserved it, what was I thinking....I walked to the bathroom....and took off my clothes...I switched on the hot water for the shower and went in.....I stood there....and cried.....I don't know why...when did I turn into such a heartless cunt?....I'm not

supposed to be like this!... 😞:(...I sat down on the floor.....until I heard him come in....I quickly got up and splashed my face with water....he opened the shower.... He stared at me....I pretended not to see him.....he stood there for a long time....it was soo uncomfortable...trying taking a shower with the door open! Him: "celu thetha nawe..." Me: "ndisavasa..." Him: "qiba alok..." I switched off the tap and walked out I wrapped a towel around me....he stood in the bedroom.... Him: "where did you get that drug?" Me: "I bought it..." Him: "WHERE?" Me: "some house up in Katanga..." Him: "you went to Katanga all by yourself?" Me: "I said I'm sorry Lukhanyo...." Him: "sapha i-card lam." I gave him back the platinum card.....and he walked out....I wore my pajamas and went into bed....I was on facebook.....he came in and went straight to his wardrobe, got dressed then left.....

I went on the NMMU site to register for a part time course....I could use my matric certificate because I hadn't finished eRussell... It was a toss up between Business Management and Marketing....I chose Marketing.....I entered my home address not this one.....Lukhanyo could just stop me from this....I don't know.....but I don't wanna take chances....when I was done I submitted then called Vuyo....I kinda missed her... Me: "hey" She: "hey lovie, unjan?" Me: "I'm good and you?" She: "I'm fine..." Me: "wenzantoni ntombi?" She: "I'm chilling you?" Me: "same.....u-off?" She: "no...uhm, I quit..."she didn't!... Me: "now why would you want to do that?! That is a very stupid mistake vuyo!" She: "its my decision." Me: "fuck your decision! This is your life! I know Sibob forced you to do this because he wants you to be dependant on him! Then you won't go anywhere in life! Vuyokazi please! I know what I'm talking about!..." I was crying.... She: "but mtshana, its somethi-" Me: "No Vuyo! No!...get your job back! You can't do this to yourself, he will destroy you!"she cried too... She: "we'll talk later Lihle"....I hung up....how could she do this?.... I needed some cheering up.... I dialed for Sydney.... Him: "yuuuuuh akanqabe lona!" I was still a bit emotional....Me: "hey nawe..." Him: "what's wrong" me: "nothing choma....ndan'khumbula qha..." Him: "you know ke mna you can never lie to me.....but its chill....." Me: "yathanda ke wena exaggerater....."we chatted about a lot of other things until I heard Lukhanyo pull up... "Peto yam....I have to go.....bekumand thetha nawe maan..." Him: "sure thing mtshana.....anytime...." We hung up.....I felt so much better.

I wasn't against Lukhanyo.....but I was doing my own thing now. I'm tired of being in his shadow.... Its about time I did something with my life...he walked in and went to the kitchen.....oh kanene bepheka....probabaly switched the stove off....I heard the pots for about an hour more or so.....I heard him dish up....heeee, akuserojwe nokukutya....he sat in the lounge.....no I wasn't hungry, in case he cared....I got up

and went to the kitchen, I made myself another shake and took it to the bedroom...a message had come through on my phone. 'You better watch your back!'....I called the number back, it went straight to voicemail....okay...I went to Lukhanyo and showed him.... He looked at me.... Him: "oh" was all he said.....why was I even bothering myself.....it had started raining outside.....I went back to bed.....and fell asleep.... After a few hours he came to bed....and lay next to me....he pulled me closer to him....I didn't oblige.....but I pretended to be beyond sleepy..he was fondling with my body.....he eventually gave up and just cuddled.....

I woke up the next morning and made breakfast, I took a quick shower....then got dressed and cleaned the house. That Bukiwe woman called again. Good Lord, I am in no mood for this. She: "peto yam! Don't you want to work out today? My friend is doing Yoga at 12, please join us...." I just wanted to cry!... Me: "I don't know ey....".....Lukhanyo got up and walked past me.....ikhona into endiyenzayo apha enenqondo?... Me: "I'll call you back babe, gimme 5"....I hung up.... Me: "Lukhanyo." Him: "lihle." Me: "can I go to Yoga with Bukiwe?" Him: "the last time you made an excuse about Bukiwe. You tried to kill my brother. So I don't know ey.....who's next on your list...." ...I didn't need this shit.... I sat on the couch and watched tv.....I wanted to cry but my heart wouldn't let me.....I kept silent.....20 minutes later, Bukiwe called again....I stared at my ringing phone.....Lukhanyo stared at me....I picked up... Me: "hello"....otyafe njan.... She: "should I send the direction to her house?" Me: "I don't know if I can make it...." I said looking at Lukhanyo....he walked to sit on the couch, opposite me.....sipping on his coffee.... She: "oh okay then.....its fine girl...." We hung up.....I switched my phone off....same time.....and watched tv....he kept changing the channel.....he knew it irritated the shit out of me.....he did it on purpose....he got up and went to the bedroom....he came back 5 minutes later dressed...nah he didn't wear the same as me..... Him: "masambe." I got up.....I didn't know much about Yoga....but I had tights on.....so...I don't know..... Him: "iphi lendawo uyakuyo?" I called Bukiwe to send me the address.....she sent it.....they were in Blue Water Bay....at her friend's house.....we arrived and Lukhanyo got off the car with me....HE rang the door bell....tyin Bawo!....a friendly lady opened and Bukiwe came too.....she hugged me...I winced in pain.... She: "yuuh, xolo peto uthen?"....Lukhanyo stared at me with those cold eyes.... Me: "ndileli kakubi wethu..."....she introduced us to this friend... Her name was Amanda...she seemed happy talking to Lukhanyo asking him all sorts of questions.....ndamaz ke mna uLukhanyo is shy around girls....that's just how he is....yes, he can get a girl like any other guy....but there are times where he feels suffocated....he was smiling awkwardly at her...then said he had to leave....I walked him to the car.... They were still looking at us.....he

pulled a front and held my waist....he leaned against the car and pulled me toward him....he balanced his right foot on the wheel of the car.....he kissed me.... And whispered. "When I leave here. You will send the address where you got that drug from....." He kissed me again.... "When you're done here. You call me. I'm giving you 2 hours. Ndizok'landa." He kissed me the last time then hugged me....."Zuwenze unothanda ke wena.....uyond'bona..." He whispered.....I walked away to the house.....and he drove off....

Chapter 150

It wasn't even 2 hours, and he was already heRe....I had sent that address long time...I immediately packed my shit and said my goodbyes.....when I got to the car, I saw that he'd fetched the kids. I got into the car and we left..... Him: "funeke ndiye Dwesi to go help with the preparations. Uzohlala endlin nabantwan..." I just nodded.... "Lihle ndiyathetha...." Me: "okay, its fine..." At least I was with my babies...he dropped us off at the house. I just wanted to die.....I went in with the babies.....and settled them in. I needed to think.....I started on the pots, it was afternoon but the quicker I finished I could sit down and relax....what's going on with me?....what did I get myself into? I can't say I regret meeting Lukhanyo...because I love him....and that's that....yes he done some fucked up shit to me....but I love him....he's the father of my children.....why don't I have a normal life? Why am I surrounded by violence and death? Why can't I be happy?....the pots were on the stove....I cleaned up the kitchen while I was cooking....I just had to do something....I hated myself for what I almost did!...how could I have been so evil?...no man....what if I'd killed Lubabalo...what then? Lukhanyo would have been dead beat sad about it....bend'zoxakana naye.....okay you know what....fuck this.....should I go apologize? No.....I can't.....but he has to know the truth.... Maybe he'll hate me....then back away....Maybe.... If it doesn't turn him on.....he's just a creep like that.....*sigh*.....I wonder ithin into ka Vuyo!....sies lomtana yand'capkisa bonanje....does she understand what is at stake here....her whole life!...goodness, I'm one to talk....cuz ndim lo ndayeka iskolo, got pregnant and married a gangster.....I needed something for myself....going back to school seemed like an idea.....I missed my mom.....heeeee lol, I miss the time I used to go out with Sino.....the last time that happened she warned me not to get pregnant.....tears fell down my eyes.....I washed my hands and went back to the pots.....I thought about the first time Lukhanyo and I met.....why didn't I carry on

walking....did he have to be that cute and do that adorable begging face?.....mxm.....looks can be deceiving....he's not so cute now....he's just really mean....and ill....my phone rang....I ignored it so hard....I didn't even give a fuck who it was....I didn't want to talk.....it rang for quite a while tho.....damn, lomntu really wanted to get through.....as if calling a billion times will help....I carried on cooking.....and with my thinking.....I started praying.....Lord....I ask for your forgiveness...it may not be soon, but eventually...I know I have sinned so many times...I know people be on some tip that whatever I did You will forgive me, when i tell them they'll judge....I can't expect you to forgive me....I haven't even forgiven myself... Jesus Christ I need you to cleanse my soul.... Have mercy on me..... I started shaking....why?.....I was crying and wiping tears away furiously..... My meal was almost ready.....I hugged myself.....I felt better, the crying and the praying..... I know I wasn't completely cleansed....I needed to stick to prayer....and this was a start..... Lukhanyo had walked in.....I don't know when....I didn't care..... Him: "and then iphone yakho ayiphendulwa ngoba?" Me: "didn't hear it".....he pulled out his phone and dialed a number...my phone rang..... Him: "undenzi sbhanxa ne?".... Me: "no...." He walked to me..... Lord please protect me.....I cried inside.....I quickly wiped away a tear....he got to me and stopped....he looked at me, his hand was about to grab my chest but he stopped like something blocked him....he turned around and left....I finished up with the pots and dished up....I covered his food.... And went to the bedroom...to my babies....I fed them....he walked in while I was feeding Lutha...Luhle was done and lay on the bed.....I tried smiling and playing with Luthando.....he didn't budge.....even my son has turned against me...I burped him....Lukhanyo came to us and tried to take him.....Luthando's tiny hands clenched on my top....he held on....Lukhanyo took him and just as he walked off Lutha cried.....really loud.....he stopped before he got to the door and looked at me....I pretended not to notice....I fiddled with Luhle's clothing....I kissed her chubby cheeks...Lukhanyo walked out trying to comfort Luthando.....

I took Luhle and sat with her in the lounge.....Lukhanyo and Lutha were watching soccer.....a message came through on my phone, it was a whatsapp from my aunt in Kimberley.....it was actually a video....I clicked on it.....it was my wedding day....when Lukhanyo and I were dancing together.....our song played in the background "Just Hold On, we're going home"....I watched it with tears in my eyes....and just as it were coming to an end.....the twins were joining in....when I screamed in pain.....and then it was a slide show of our photographs.....by now the tears just rolled down my cheeks.....she even picmixed our pics with the babies....I covered my mouth.....I was actually just over emotional.....Lukhanyo stared at

me.....with confusion.....when the video finally ended.....I texted my aunt thanking her..... Then locked my phone and put it next to me..... Ndonqena uphoxwa alok....kange athi mandim'bonise....he still stared at me.....I wiped away my tears and smiled....talking to Luhle...about irrelevant things.....ndamaz uyaz'thanda indaba....uzode abuze.....he just went to take his food and ate.....

I wanted to lie down.....I wasn't tired.....just I don't know.....maybe tired.....I lay on my back on the couch with Luhle on my chest....she was falling asleep...I didn't want to go put her down...Luthando was already sleeping....he went to go put him in his cot....and left the house. My phone beeped, it was facebook..... Thulani: "so my wife told me about your exercise. How was Yoga?" I replied: "it was cool I guess." Him: "you seem down...kanye you just don't want to chat to me?" Me: "both." Him: "ouch...".....I didn't reply after that.....I scrolled through facebook....he had just uploaded a pic of himself....it was an edited close up....of his face.....I don't know how to describe it...it was just a normal picture....it had the caption: "fresh....".... Akasaphaphi!...yoh....the selfie had 13 likes already and it was only 9 minutes old....I was scared to even check the comments.....I went on to Sino's profile....it was all that RIP stuff going on.....I immediately went back out...I saw Vuyo's status....."I love him kodwa...❤️<3".....what is it with girls and a "Him"are you all dating the same person? This "him"where does he live?....hayi suka man!...if you proud of your man, write his damn name...tag him....do whatever....shit....yinton niz'veza ba niyabiwa? If you can't write down his name then there is just something going on that you're not telling....anyway.....I don't judge.....ndisuka apho nam..... K'lo "him" wethu.....well u"Him" isn't worth it, I can tell you that much.....I was actually really sleepy.....heeee next week was Lukhanyo's bday.....I wonder what he wants to do....I'll have to ask him.....I forgot to lock my phone....I put on the floor next to the couch and drifted off with Luhle.....

I woke up a long while later.....he was home, I could smell him...before I even opened my eyes....I looked up and found him on my phone....mxm.....I turned around and continued sleeping....he must do as he sees fit....andinalo nexesha la leyakhe iphone mna.....I'm sure bekhangelala la video that I was watching cuz I heard it playing after a while....heeee akanantloni uLukhanyo! LOL....when you steal phone yomntu you must be as silent as possible....hayi not yena.....uy'dlala ku loudspeaker sani....he doesn't care whether you see him or not....I got up and went to put Luhle In her cot then went back to eat.....I hadn't eaten today?....hayi man noba ndiyalibala...breakfast?....hayi....I didn't....I just made it qha....yoh....I heated my food and ate it.....in silence.... Him: "icute le video babe...uzund'thumele...." ... I just nodded my head....cuz I still had a mouthful....he stared at me with a straight face....I

first swallowed.... Me: "ndik'vile, I'll do it when I'm done...."no more baby, sweetie pie..... Ngu Lukhanyo qha qwaba....noBhuti if come what may.....I finished up and went to the babies....I needed them to wake up and take a bath.....they were so peaceful though.....I hated having to wake them up.....sobe baphinde balale.....worse uLuhle..... Lukhanyo came in: "bayeke, I'll feed them when they wake up....."I went to take a shower and went to bed...it was still past 6.....I watched a comedy show on YouTube.... Kevin Hart's Laugh at my pain.....it was funny.....I was laughing really loud.....Lukhanyo just walked in the room....wazozulisa.....he probably thought I was on the phone.....he took off his clothes and hopped into bed.....ndambona ba uyafuna uzobona nalapha...he kept peeping.....and looking at me....he clicked on his phone.....caba yade yamdika..... And eventually gave in.....and came to cuddle in me....he watched the show with me.....and started laughing first time.....it was a nice show, next I put on Steve Harvey.....ohhhhh! I got my tissues ready! I knew this guy would make me laugh hard!....I was so excited...before it even started Lukhanyo clicked pause, took the phone and lay it on the table.....My mouth hanged opened.....he kissed my lips....and got on top.....what??? Me: "what are you doing?" Him: "trying to make love to my wife, what does it look like?" Me: "without her approval, it looks like rape." He stared at me with shock..... Him: "you're trying to say I'm raping you now??? You are my wife! What the hell do you mean?" Me: "just because I'm your wife, doesn't mean you can do as you please, its either ucela kakhle and wait for a yes OR take it and wait for the police to come fetch you...." Him: "heeee! Hamba Lihle! Uzand'bamba ngenxa yekuku? Yam???" Me: "incamathelwe kuwe lukhanyo?" Him: "no-" me: "then its not yours!" Him: "heehehe! Hayi andiy'hleki! Lihle, cela undiphe ke?" Me: "inton?" Him: "lento..." He touched it.....I felt that tingling sensation.....he was doing it on purpose....he knew it.... Me: "kub'uzoy'thin?" Him: "ndizoyitya Lihle, itsho ba awufun" Me: "yafoster?"he stared at me..... "No, ndiyacela....." In a low tone..... I looked at him.....not enough..... Me: "awukay'fun.....I can't find the pleading in your eyes...." He looked away then back at me..... "Ndiyak'cela Lihle....." Ngala voice ityafileyo.....there you go... Me: "ungay'thatha ke....."his face quickly changed the expression to Game On! Oh oh.....he dove into my lips.....and touched my honey pot....he didn't even wait,, he pushed himself in.....and I screamed "Lukhanyo!!" ...he stopped and looked at me....his breathing heavy..... A smile crept onto his ill face..... Him: "hm?" Me: "you said you were making love!" Him: "until you made me beg for it!...." What?...uqumbele lonto?? Me: "I'm not gonna apologize for that!"he went deeper....in a slower pace.....I was not in the mood anymore.....I didn't even feel like moaning.....he was gentler though....very soft.....he buried his face onto my neck and

sucked on it....he suddenly stopped..... "Awufun ne?" Me: "no...." He got off and lay next to me.....after a while he pulled me closer..... "I'm sorry I hurt you....it was stupid of me to even think about it.....cuz I couldn't do it.....you're my wife and I love you.....noba awund'fun....ndingafundanga ndinjalo, ndiyak'thanda mna qha....." I kept quiet....I was still traumatized.....I tried the breathing technique.....it didn't work.....nothing did....so instead, I said a short prayer....

Chapter 151

I woke up the next day and went to take a shower...I got out and dressed in my tracksuit...I put on just foundation and eye liner.....he was with the babies...feeding them and watching Spongebob.....akamdala....Me: "Lukhanyo, can you please take me to see my mom...." He looked at me then got up...he left the babies laying on their blanket on the floor....he held my hand.... "Babes cela uxolo nje..." Me: "nganton?" Him: "uyothini ku mamakho?" Me: "I'm going to visit her....ucimba ndiyok'xela? I don't have the energy for that Lukhanyo...."uligwala nobaligwala....he hugged me.... "Thatha istixo semoto, its on the counter..." ... He pulled back and looked at me... "I think you've learnt your lesson....I know you won't try anything that stupid again...." He kissed my lips and walked back to the babies.....I took the keys and left.....

I got to the hospital, I helped mama bath, she was actually well, I don't know why they didn't discharge her..... She was chatting to me about something, my mind was elsewhere... She: "Lihle!" Me: "ewe mama...." She: "ewe nton?" I looked at her speechless, I really didn't know what to say..... She: "I can see ikhona into ek'hlu phayo...." Me: "you seeing things mama....no offense" She: "is it lukhanyo?" Me: "hayi mama, have you eaten?"....she could always tell when I was hiding something I would literally change the topic in a split second with success..... She: "what happened....and don't you dare lie to me".... I couldn't lie anymore....I had nobody to talk to..... Me: "mama, we're not working out....we're too different...I don't think I want to be with him anymore...he's too much...." She: "its because of that brother of his right....? I could see it in your eyes.....let me tell you something. Grow Up! Lihle, how many girls your age got pregnant and Got Married! Awubon uyak'thanda lomfana!? Doesn't he give you everything??? Why uzofuna more?? Ayikho lento uy'thethayo yoba different! Uqala uy'bona ngok lonto?"... Me: "no....he hurts me mama...." She: "does he hit you?" "Lihle!".... Me: "no...he just.....loses his

temper...." She: "I refuse to believe that...." ...I knew it...I so knew it.....oyena mntana ka mama ngu Lukhanyo...wazala uLukhanyo yena...I sat back and kept quiet.....no more opening up for me.....better ndithethe in prayer qha.... She: "lihle, mntanam I have never been married....but ke all I know is that kuyanyamezelwa....and if you can't.....just follow your heart....just don't follow it all the way to Lubabalo's doorstep.....that's all I'm saying....."

After that 'chat' with mom....ndaske ndanxanwa....I left the hospital....and bought cool drink at the garage.....I called Bukiwe, I told her about doing Part time....she encouraged it... She: "I have some pamphlets apha kum....come by and fetch some...." Me: "send me your address...." ...we hung up.....after a while she sent the address.....she also lived in Blue Water, but nowhere the house we were at.....I parked the Rover in the drive way, there was also a red G7 GTi.....it had to belong to Thulani.....who else? I went to ring the door bell, he opened..... Me: "hey!" Truth be told I was a bit annoyed....I didn't feel like chatting... Him: "hello mtshanam..." He hugged me...didn't expect that.... Me: "uph Bukiwe?" Him: "she went to Amanda to fetch something, and'zaz ez'nto zenu...." Me: "but she said she was here...." Him: "she'll be quick...or so she said...." You see why I get annoyed easily?....nxx!....I really don't feel like talking... I called her....in the calmest, yet most irritated voice.... Me: "Bukiwe, I'm at your house uphi?" She: "chomi, I'm on my way back...."I just hung up.... Him: "you really don't take shit ne?.....yabonakal sani, ude ube naar eb'swen".... Me: "I just am not in the mood."....we sat down in the lounge.....and he left me there....probably 15 minutes later Bukiwe came in....bustling..... "Yuuh peto, Amanda befuna ndim'phathel enyi parcel yakhe bey'shiye apha...."something didn't add up.....umnyen uthi uyolanda something, yena uthi ebeyo dropper something....ohhkay.... She went to the study for a while....and came back with 3 booklets... Thulani came back in....enxibe red chinos and a white shirt...the one that has an exaggerated collar....he said something about going to a friend..... Him: "so wade wathetha ke noLuks about the chillaz.....he can come with...." Me: "yeah, I don't think I feel like going...." Him: "ayyt cool....und'bul'sele ku Luks ke ne..." And he left....I took the booklets and thanked her... "Peto, I left the kids with Luks so I have to get back quick...." She understood.....and walked me to the car....we hugged and I left.....heeeee, Lukhanyo hasn't called or sms'ed....and its been a while since I've left....kame ndim'teste... Me: "on my way home....went to check the house emama.." He replied: "okay babe" I went to my mothers house...it was okay.....it was still clean...I took the mail and left.....

When I walked into our house, I heard music playing...it was a song I knew but couldn't tell the title... "I wanna know what turns you on, so I can be all that and

more..."I walked in and the curtains were closed, I smelt the air....it smelt like Lasagna....he could not have made that by himself....he lie!.....I walked to the kitchen.....he was wearing black shorts....with no top and his Timbalands.....he took my bag and put it on the counter.....then kissed my forehead...nose and lips.....he held on to me and the kiss..... "Awusemhle...." Me: "qala und'bona ngok ba ndimhle?" Him: "bend'sonqena uk'xelela ngok'ya buhamba man...unjan umama...." Me: "she's fine...." He searched my eyes for something.....he wants to ask it....but ke waz'bambba.... Him: " I made lunch..." Me: "really? What did you make?" Him: "its a surprise.....". he held me and walked me to the lounge....his arms wrapped around me.... The petals of rose scattered on the glass table, the babies were wearing white jumpsuits...Luthando was chewing on a stick.... Me: "yinton kehok leya?" Him: "its biltong" me: "hayi man Lukhanyo!" I went to take the stick from Lutha's hands who made a face and started crying.... Him: "yindoda le, yayaz inyama..." Me: "mxm...."he had pushed away the couches we were having a picnic indoors, it seemed.... Him: "ndiyocela uxolo unaphakde Lihle....I would never be able to forgive myself for what I did to you..." Me: "its okay...." Him: "no its not okay Lihle...." Me: "cela sidlule k'lento Lukhanyo...can we just let it be...." We sat down on the blanket with the kids....he dished up the meal....it tasted okay....not hundred percent....but I give him a 5 out of 10 for effort... Me: "yabulisa uThulani..." Him: "haska...." I laughed at that.... Me: "ngoba kehok?" Him: "phapha qith lantwan...."then he dismissed the topic....his phone rang.... Him: "hello?" Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi, we need you at the hospital...Mr Smilo Mzinyathi has woken up...." Him: "on my way..." He dropped the phone and tackled me down..... Me: "and then?..." He lay on top of me and kissed me..... "Our family is getting together again babe....ndayaz ufuna und'shiya.....just give me this one chance to do things right.....please?"I didn't know what to think, but my mothers words rang in my head.... Me: "I'll stay until umsebenzi.....we'll see then...." He smiled and got up..... Him: "masamben babe..."we got ready for the hospital....my mind was already made up, I didn't need no 2 weeks..I don't want to be here and that's just it.....

Chapter 152

We drove to the hospital with the babies...he was so excited.....he carried Lihle and I had Lutha.....akagxanyi man....I shared his excitement shame....I really did....I had missed Ta Smig.....when we got to his room, nanku Lomfaz! Good God Almighty. I

was beyond irritated! I walked past her with "molo ma"...and straight into the room....Lukhanyo didn't even bother. Ta Smig was happy to see his grandkids....he smiled at us.... I sat down on the chair, Lukhanyo sat on the bed.....Lutha was as bubbly as ever, trying to get to Ta Smig...I put him on top of his grand father, and lay him on his stomach, he giggled and kicked....then of course he opened his mouth...we all laughed.... Seeing Lukhanyo happy made me happy.....that smile melted my heart....it touched my soul.....he looked at me and did it again....he knew he was winning... then that woman ruined it... She: "abasebahl abantwana benu...." Me: "thanks..." Lukhanyo ignored her so hard....after almost an hour the nurse came in and called us aside.....she told us about his progress... "He will be able to leave this place soon. He'll just have to come back twice a week so that we can check him.....for now he needs to take his medication and rest.....enough excitement for just one day...." Me: "what caused this? What if it happens again?" She: "we are trying to find that out ma'am....we can't find the actual cause, the main problem is epilepsy....that is why he got a seizure....try not stressing him...." We finished and turned to leave.....until the nurse called me back.... "Lihle? He's asking for you.....alone..." I walked back to him... Me: "Ta?" Him: "zapha mntanam..." He said in a whisper.... Me: "what's wrong?" Him: "no, nothing....I just wanted to ask you just one thing.....take care of Lukhanyo....please...its the only thing I can't do now...he's got you only.... Lubabalo ke yena andim'bali....you know him better than anyone.....ewe ndiyamaz Lukhanyo can be cruel....ndak'cenga mntanam....mnyamezele....he would never hurt you.....intentionally. He does things because he loves you. He wants to protect you. And I didn't think it would work.....I really didn't...but he made it this far.....ndak'cela Lihle...." Me: "how did you know...." Him: "I could hear him....ethetha apha few days ago....elila....uyamaz ke ngenyembez uske abelu sizi yena.....please mamngwevu..." I just nodded my head....and hugged him.... Him: "promise me..."I had to.....and I had to keep the promise.....meaning I have to fix things with Lukhanyo.....meaning I have to stay with him.....meaning andiyi ndawo.... Me: "I promise..." I got up and left.....

Lukhanyo held my hand as we walked in the passage.....he stopped. Him: "cela siye ku lubabalo?" Me: "ok...."I didn't mind it.....we walked in silence...then knocked on his door, we entered.....wait, why does Lubabalo still have his own room? He's not on the machine anymore mos?.... Me: "aren't you supposed to be in the ward with the rest of the recovering patients?" Him: molo nawe Lihle....I missed you too...." He said without even looking at me.....he had a magazine in his hand.... Why was I even here? Me: "are you being sarcastic....." Him: "ndadlala man nawe...nton dun....hay'wethu and'fun hlala nabantu abazond'ngxolela mna oko....yuuuuh....these headaches are

enough..." Me: "but they cant they keep you here" Him: "had to pay them....."oh right....figures..... Him: "luks, uyenzile lawei?" ... Luks: "libele lonto mna...." Him: "yaz'bona ke? Yand'qala..." Luks: "mxm....." He looked at me... Luks: "babes, zund'kumbuze, le ithi ifuna iphone" Me: "what happened to his phone?" Lubb: "noba yabiwa ngok'ya ndandisifa.....some people can be so cruel....." I looked to the ground.....my conscience was eating me up.....but I had to stand tall. Me: "so funa ey'phi phone?" Him: "any is fine...." Me: "Z10?" Lubb: "neeh...I'm over it anyway...." Luks: "nd'zothenga le ka Lihle mna, qha ibe grey eyam.....awufun yona?" Lubb: "yathanda ke u'kopa wena...." We laughed at him.....because that's true.... Luks: "mxxxxm! Niryt, I'll just buy a windows phone instead...." Me: "hayi lovey....sothenga le....akhonto irongo tshi..." ...he sulked still...playfully.....Lubabalo wanted to hold Lutha, but he hurt himself while doing it....he screamed.... "Yoooooh, kwedin!" Me: "kamand uthathwe nguwe...." Luthando pulled a face....he probably missed his uncle.... Lubabalo made space on the bed and I lay him there instead.....Lukhanyo sat next to him with Luhle....he pulled me closer to him.....I leaned on his shoulder...i took a picture of them...I have one more mission...try and convince Vuyo to stay for at least a week....it'll happen between them...it has started...so its time they actually man up....I smiled to myself.....

We left Lubabalo and went to my mother, she had only until Tuesday till she got discharged...we sat next to her and chatted a bit.... She: "I'm glad you sorted your "differences" out...." Oh God, I know my mother ke mna....she'll talk! Me: "yes we did, uhm....aren't you excited about going home?" She: "Lukhanyo, andithandi lento yobona uLihle uhluke mezekile.....nawe ngokunjalo....ndinithanda ngokulinganayo....." Me: "Ma, we're fine!...." Him: "No Lihle we're not...."oh shit.....does he realize what he's about to do?... Me: "baby pleas-" Luks: "mama, I haven't been honest you..."oh Lord... "I'm not what you think I am..." Me: "Lukhanyo..." Him: "no babes, I'm doing this for us....and I said I want to do it the right way...and it will start with the truth.." ...he looked back to my mother... "I know it isn't the best timing...but I have to say this.....andithand uk'xokisela.....the truth is.....I'm not a businessman.....well I am, but an illegitimate one..." I closed my eyes....he has ruined his relationship with her in one go....I couldn't bear seeing it.... She: "uthin na Lukhanyo?" Him: "mama, ndili gintsas...." My mother stared back at him in horror.....tears fell down her cheeks and she trembled in fear....

Chapter 153

We sat in silence for a while...I wanted to bury myself.... Mom: "I can't deal with you right now. I'm....please ndicela nihambe.....both of you....." I got up and left....it saddened Lukhanyo but he wanted to do it. We drove home in silence, the babies had fallen asleep....we went inside the house and lay them in their cots...it was late. Lukhanyo sat on the bed....his elbows on his knees...I went inside the room, hopped onto the bed and knelt behind me....he was really upset... I hugged him from behind..... Me: "sthandwa sentliziyo yam...." I felt him smile.... Him: "zulu lam...." He turned around and pulled me on top of him.. Me: "I'm sorry ey...." Him: "its okay babe....nditshilo ndathi I wanna do things right, I can't do it with lies...." Me: "don't take it too far ke.....that's all she needs to know....you can't go into details, it'll destroy her" Him: "I know babe...I know its a big step....but ke, it was time....she was gonna find out sooner or later...." I kissed him..... Him: "how do you do it..." Me: "do what?" Him: "this.....supporting me through the shit I put you through....yazi ndiyacinga man Lihle how many other girls would have just left me on my own....even when you think of leaving me....you change your mind....I don't understand.....why?" Me: "I made a promise to God, Lukhanyo...I can't just leave.....there are times I want to.....trust me....then I think of our children.....we look better together with them than apart....and for some stupid reason, I'm in love with you...." He pouted...and I kissed his lips..... Him: "I'm in love with you more..." Me: "I would never doubt that....when's your next therapy session?" Him: "can we please go after umsebenzi babe? I don't need distractions" Me: "do you think that's a good idea? Uzobe une stress and uzos'kuphela kumntu babe..." Him: "let's book tomorrow then.....siye some time evekin.....yiBully koda wena..." Me: "mxm....whatever nigga..."...he tickled me on the bed and lay me down...when he started taking off my clothes, I stiffened...he niticed and immediately got off... Him: "I'm really sorry Lihle...." I just kept quiet.... He pulled me closer and cuddled him....right as we are about to fall asleep, the twins woke up..... He got up and went to fetch them. It was Luhle, ndamaz....akalali lo....I went to take unyana wam....and we cuddled in our bed till morning.....

I woke up feeling a bit off...I had stomach cramps, and a terrible headache. I got up and went to the bathroom....I looked awful....I went to the kitchen to look for headache pills...and made some toast to down them with. Lukhanyo came into the kitchen.... "What's wrong?" Me: "tummy ache..." ...he kissed my cheek and hugged me... Him: "mbonqenqa....I'll bring this to you..." I walked to bed, crawled in and covered myself again...the twins woke up.....I'm really not well for this part....Lukhanyo brought in the tray with 2 slices of toast, tap water and pills. He sat

next to me on the bed.... "Baby wam vuka sele pills kalok...." I slowly got up and drank the pills....then ate the toast....I slid back down...he left to attend to his babies.....I heard him say: "its just us....mama yagula namhlanje....niz'bambe please..." ...yuuhh I wanted to laugh so hard....but my tummy wouldn't let me.....my phone rang....I couldn't even pick it up....I felt myself drifting to sleep.....

Lukhanyo walked in the bedroom....he took the cellphone and answered: "hello?"
Caller: "uhm....lihle?" Luks: "thetha....." Caller: "oh...its you...." Luks: "thulani ufuna nton?" Thulani: "bend'fownel tshomam mna, andaz le ngozi iphendule iphone...."
Luks: "ohh you a clown ey?...." Thulani: "just saying...." Luks: "I'll tell her that you called..." Thulani: "is she sure she doesn't want to come to the chillaz all her old friends will be there.....nawe ungaza....that's if you reeaally want to...." Luks: "what's that supposed to mean?" Thulani: "I mean, that you should trust your wife....she isn't down like that...." Luks: "I think I know what's best for MY wife...how about keeping yours in check? I'll leave Lihle your message...." Then he hung up.....tshi yaphambana le ntwana..... Lihle woke up drowsy... Me: "who's that?" Luks: "thulani" Me: "what's it about? What you mean keep his wife in check?" Him: "I know her....." Me: "how?" Him: "Rest Lihle.....we'll talk later....."

That Bukiwe girl is gonna infuriate me.....send'dika kwangoku.....Lukhanyo thought to himself...

Chapter 154

I woke up...I didn't know what time it was...I looked for my phone and I couldn't find it...probably iku Lukhanyo...I got up and walked to the lounge....surely, there he was smiling...probably playing a game...I went to take a look..... Me: "where the kids?" Him: "sleepin...." ...he carried on... Him: "feeling better?" Me: "no....." Him: "maybe you getting a period?" ...I was shocked out of my brains....how would he know?! I was very embarrassed I couldn't talk...I'm not used to being this honest with someone....iworse indoda!... He quit the game and looked at me....

"Andizongayaz....tshi...." He got up and went to the bedroom...he was taking a shower....20 minutes later he came back out, dressed....in jeans and a white vest....and boots... Me: "you are in 2 different seasons" Him: "ndiry va..." He bent down to kiss me, wearing his watch....the Rolex.... Me: "you are so confused....you dressed like a thug but wearing a watch of a millionaire?" Him: "its time for change boo....." Me: "you look cute tho....all the girls be fussing over you....." Him: "they'll fuss all they like, I

don't think I wanna be a statistic..." Me: "how come?" Him: "I don't wanna be those men who are killed by their wives.....you and a gun is a dangerous combination mntu wam...." He sat down on the couch and held me in his arms.... Me: "fundiswe nguwe....." Him: "haha....aisuka....I'm going to the shop quick ne, then ndiye esbhedlele....do you need anything..." Me: "nope...." Him: "you haven't had a period in a long time.....unaz'ipads?" ...Goddddd! If I was light skin, I'd have turned red!....what is wrong with him...yuuuuuuh....intloni! Me: "no" Him: "lihle you're my wife....if I don't talk to you ngez'zinto nd'zaz'thetha naba? Plus I have a daughter....I must know first hand...." Me: "no, don't....you'll ruin her life....its a woman thing...." He smiled and kissed me.... "I'll be right back..." He got up left...akanama tshamba man.....

Lukhanyo got to spar and went straight to the toiletry aisle... He really didn't care about people....he had a basket in his hand and his phone on the other, he got to the pads and took the Always ultra for night ...and the other for the day, he took Lil-lets tampons, he took the Kotex thin pads.....I am super clueless about this shit....better be safe then.....two girls were staring at him.....ndizoz'phoxa ezi zicimba zibukel itv bonanje....he turned around and walked.....one of them stepped back and bumped into him....she did it on purpose.....this child better know her place....he walked off without even looking at her....he got to the till and paid.....the cashier stared at him... Him: "khona ingxaki?" Cashier: "hayi bhuti." Him: "ngok und'jonga nto?" Cashier: "are these for your daughter...?" Him: "my wife..." He took the plastic and walked out the shop.....he went back to the house to drop off the plastic.....he walked in... "Babe" Lihle: "yes?... " he handed me the packet, all variety of sanitary things....he looked proud of himself, with the biggest smile on his face... "You like?" Me: "I don't have to like it mntu wam.....thanks lovey..." I got up to kiss him.... Him: "kand'phe nje kay 1 before uqale?"....I knew it was coming to this.... Me: "I knew it...." He kissed me softly.... Me: "condom babe...." Him: "ndiz'nyaphi condom mna lihle?" I laughed....oh yeah kanene.... Me: "we can't do it before a period babe....I might get knocked up again...." Him: "ngok ingxaki iphi?" I looked to the floor.....I wasn't ready for that again.....mentally I wasn't healed properly....I didn't even go for therapy..... Me: "I'm not ready...." Him: "okay ke baby....its fine...ndisayo thenga phone for Lubabalo before he breaks my arm....cuz kudala end'ngxolela....book for my session in the meanwhile.." Me: "okay then..." ...he left.....

I went to the bathroom to put on the sanitary towel, I didn't know whether the pad or the tampon.....let's try the tampon.....I bathed and dressed...Luhle woke up, I fed her....hmm....I needed the internet....I took my phone and researched the best option for contraceptives after giving birth.....I don't want to danger my babies cuz they

breastfed...Sylvia says I should start feeding them Nestum porridge....I'll have to check that too....just in case.....I'm a bit obsessed with my children....I'm probably gonna be the mum who drops them off at the school gate, stand outside the car and wave till they enter the school and sit down on the desk.....that embarrassing parent thats always involved....lol....yeah, I shall be. Luhle stopped drinking...I carried her to the bedroom, Lutha had just woke up....I fed him....and unlike his sister he didn't want to let go, I strapped them to their seats in the lounge...Lutha was crying....yafeketha unyana ufuze utatakhe man...my phone rang....it was him... Me: "babe.." Him: "hey boo, kwenzeka nto...." Me: "Lutha yafeketha..." Him: "give him biltong.....ndisendlelen eya sbhedlele ngok...I won't be long..." Me: "mwaah"I went to the kitchen and took a stick of biltong...I gave it to Lutha...he kept quiet instantly and sucked on it.....I gave Luhle her toy who seemed happy about it....I carried on with my research.....I went to check my emails and messages.....Lukhanyo was right, I'm having a period.....I got up to put on a tampon....a while later he returned..... With take aways....he sat down and ate.....I wasn't really that hungry, but I ate to take pills for the cramps.... Him: "Thulani befownile..." Me: "ufuna nto?" Him: "asked him exactly the same thing, he asked about the chillaz...if you still sure you don't wana go..." Me: "ohh..." Him: "did he say to you uze nam?" Me: "yep...." Him: "why?" Me: "because I told him, funeke ndiqale kuwe" Him: "hmm....okay....so you going?" Me: "nope, I'm not well..." Him: "and if you were?" Me: "it'd be boring without you..." Him: "haha...now I feel special..."he kissed me..... Me: "umazelaphi uBukiwe?" Him: "ex..." Me: "you never told me that...." Him: "it never came up".....no wonder he was uncomfortable that picnic day.... Him: "she sent me these..." He showed me his phone....

"Hey, it was nice seeing u!"

Lukhanyo: "can't say the same 4 u"

"Am I interrupting?"

Lukhanyo: "yes. My whole life, galahleke sana man....akhonto ind'dibanisa nawe!"

"Ok, I get it"

Me: "why didn't you tell me?" Him: "because you were gonna react!" Me: "is that why you don't like Thulani?" Him: "no that's not why. I hate him because uyak'funa." Me: "okay.....and how do you know?" Him: "that's just how he is" Me: "am I missing something here?" Him: "nothing you should worry about.....I'll tell the guys to take care of him quick..." Me: "please don't...." Him: "why not?" Me: "you can't go around killing people who haven't done anything to you..." Him: "who said anything about killing?" ... Me: "then what? You gonna play a game with him???" Him: "nope. I'll just

teach him a lesson...one that he'll never forget....." He kissed my lips and carried on eating....

Chapter 155

I didn't like where this was going.....I personally think Lukhanyo is looking for an excuse to hurt Thulani.... Him: "wathula?" Me: "hayi akhonto....." Him: "aike ndimyekile...xa uzokhubeka" Me: "I just find it irrelevant..." Him: "fine babe....ndithule....but one more stupid move from him....I will burn him myself...." I stole a kiss from his cheek... Me: "that's my big baby...." Him: "zinjan periods babe?".....here we go again...I don't know when I'll get used to this.... Me: "they okay....thanks sthandwa sam..." Him: "mhh...usually they take how long?" Me: "they used to take only 3-4 days..." Him: "yoooooh! Yiveki mos leyo....okay then" he took out his phone.....oh great.....he really did buy the S4...he smiled and looked at me.... Him: "babe, uz'fumaneph ezi Apps unazo...?" Me: "I'll show you later love..."I tidied up after he was done..I started pouring water in the sink, he came in.... "Z'yeke babe, ndiz'vase.....go sit down" Me: "I'm okay now, I drank the pain killers...." Him: "still.....sit down" I walked to the lounge...I was being spoiled this week.....that's sweet.....phof he's on probation...

Vuyo sent me a message.... She: "hey" Me: "hey u, what it do?" She: "nothin much....so wuup2". Me: "chillin at home wethu peto...hlel no lukhanyo....u?" She: "I'm chilling too....kumand ubanini...you always at home with each other, isn't that just amazing?" Me: "of course yes, I love being here....with him....but we got to get it moving soon...." She: "I guess...." Me: "what's wrong?" She: "what you mean?" Me: "I can tell you wanna say something..." She: "I fought with Sibho last night" Me: "ohh....ok".....kwatsho uLukhanyo, wathi mandingaz'ngen nto zabantu.....ndizonqanda namhlanje abuyele kuye ngomso..... She: "what's worse is that he said he'd give me imali yentloko....he didn't even do that".....what did I tell you....but I'm supposed to be a friend.... Me: "ow wethu tshomi, kuzolunga....did you try getting your old job back?" She: "they already found a replacement".....shhiid! That place fast!... Me: "then you gotta start looking boo..." She: "I'll see what I can find...." Me: "gimme yo acc no." She: "no lihle...I can't expect that from you...." Me: "girl, I don't do this often. But you my realest friend....send me that account number...I'll find a way for you to pay me back...." She: "okay then"....she sent the acc number and banking details.... She: "thanks Chomi." Me: "only my pleasure

love.....unjan Phel'z" She: "uryt wethu...she broke up with Shaun" Me: "why?...." She: "dunno, she aint talking to nobody...." Me: "ima hit her up later".....Phelisa and I weren't really that close, but nonetheless, we're fine....we friends....I didn't even notice Lukhanyo sitting on the couch.... ..he sent me a text.... Luks: "since I'm not paid attention to in real life....lemme try here..." I stared at him....he didn't look up..... Me: "nguwe oz'hlelele kude tshi...." Him: "what you up to over there..." Me: "LOL mxm!" I got up and sat next to him..... Me: "what you up to?" Him: "I'm looking at my wife...who you texting?" Me: "vuyo..." Him: "mhh....uthin?" Me: "oh just that she miss me and stuff...." Him: "what stuff? Kand'bone".....he eyes searched mine.....those glistening eyes.....kuthen waske wa-glower namhlanje.....damn.... Me: "girl stuff babe tshi....."he lowered his eyes.....and looked back at the tv....he'll stop me if I told him...I hate hiding things from him...it makes me feel uncomfortable... Another message came through..... "When you get the chance, I need you to do something for me"who the hell?..... Me: "excuse yourself?" Reply: "its Lubabalo gaddammit..." Me: "ok, what you want?" Him: "before my company collapses to the ground.... Linda will come and explain a few things....all you need to do is bring me the feedback and that's it...." Me: "she can't come to you why?" Him: "I have no idea. Anyway, she's gonna be at the house at 10am" Me: "ask Lukhanyo....I can't do it..." Him: "tell him to switch on his phone then..."I looked at Lukhanyo who seemed to be focusing on the movie on tv..... Me: "sweety" Him: "huh?" Me: "why is your phone off?" Him: "it is?" I gave him the phone to see Lubb's texts..... Him: "ohhh! Betshilo kanene....yoh, ndiy'libele nalonto mna.....heeee, babe iya man....." Me: "No I am not going. I know nothing about engineering. There will be no negotiating Lukhanyo andiyi qha fullstop!" Him: "fine....yuuh, I'll go....but you coming with....akho ne need yoba uyazi lanto.....you just take the stuff she gives you and she'll talk a little then uy'se ku Lubabalo. But its fine...we're going together....its my brother's company Lihle, I have to do this...."

The next morning, we started at the bank....I drew out 5000 for Vuyo....at least she can survive until she gets a job... Lukhanyo saw this transaction.... Luks: "lihle, what's this for?". Me: "babes, vuvu needs my help..." Luks: "and you didn't tell me why?" Me: "I knew you was gonna see it....so when you asked I was going to explain..." Luks: "what's wrong with her?" Me: "she quit her job..." Luks: "did you ask her to quit her job?" Me: "no...I didn't...." He stared at me.....for the longest time.... Luks: "sometimes you just surprise me"we walked out of the bank.....

He gave me the key and his phone....he was with Lihle, I took lutha to the car....his phone rang.....I checked the caller I.d

"Maka Chumani"

Chapter 156

I didn't even panic, I simply waited for him to come back. He entered the car....just as we pulled off, it rang again.....he didn't even bother looking.... Me: "yakhal phone yakho..." He answered: "yes..." "Ngok ufuna ndithin mna sbongile?" "I'll have to consult my wife bout that.....I'll get back to you...." He hung up.....he looked really annoyed.....wazba uyawa funa nton lomtana bethuna.....we got to Lubb's house at 09:52am....but this Linda girl was already there.....some perky, goody two shoes type....with hella attitude.....my phone beeped.... "Don't mind her. She'll probably think Lukhanyo is me." Tshin thiza ulubabalo....I greeted her while going to put the babies down with Syl....she just looked me up and down then got up to greet Lukhanyo.... She: "Hey! I thought you said you were in hospital? What happened..." Luks: "I'm here now..."like I said, Lukhanyo gets nervous around girls for some odd reason....its actually quite amusing....I walked back to the kitchen...she was sitting next to him, ekhe uFour....with her short suit dress....Lukhanyo was ashamed....you could see it in his face....he looked far away and listened carefully.... She: "is that your sister..." Luks: "sisi, I came here for one thing.....for my brother's things. That. Is my wife....we don't have all day..." She: "oh" ...she seemed confused....Lukhanyo took out his phone and showed him a picture of him and Lubb..... She: "oohhh my goodness! I am soo sorry....I didn't know!" Luks: "let's just get on with it...." She did the feedback...and gave him the documents....there were some that needed signing, so that needed Lubabalo.... I walked back into the lounge... Me: "My love, can I get you something?" Him: "nothing boo...." I turned around and walked to my kids.....and'na xesha lamacherri angena mbeko mna...

After just 30 minutes, the woman left.....Lukhanyo came to the room..... "Babe masambe..... Syl, can you please watch the babies for the day.....there's a few errands we need to run...."Him: "boo, I need you to take these to Lubabalo...please try not to kill him.....Sibongile uthi umtana uyagula, so I need to take him to hospital..... Can I?" Me: "there's no ambulances aphe Bhayi anymore?" Him: "hee hay kodwa baby...." Me: "do what you have to do, lukhanyo...." Him: "ndiyacela torho lihle..." Me: "okay alok....you can go...." He kissed me on both my cheeks....

Lukhanyo and I left, he took the Range Rover and he told me to take Lubabalo's mercedes benz SLS..the last time I drove this car was to Sino's funeral.....it was a beast.....actually I'm a big Benz fan...Lukhanyo sent me a text..."Call me when you get there" ...but of course.....it drove swiftly and I was there in no time....I loved it....I entered Lubabalo's room.....as usual he was on his phone....totally focused... Me: "Morning." Him: "hey, how did it go...." Me: "uhm....lukhanyo handled it.....matter of fact lemme call him....he'll explain..." Lubb: "uph dan yena?" Me: "his ex ugulelwa

ngumtana...." Lubabalo's eyes shot at me..... "And you're okay with that?" Me: "this isn't the time...." I dialed my husband's number.....in the meanwhile Lubabalo was chatting... Lubb: "so what do you think of the business?" Me: "but I told you I wasn't there....anyway I'm into Marketing mna...." Him: "okay....so have you found anything?" Me: "I'm thinking of taking a part time course....but of course I'll have to discuss it with Lukhanyo...." Lubb: "ahh.....ok...if you need any help just shout yeah?..." Me: "I think I'll be just fine ..." Him: "only if you say so....ey I miss my Z10....lephone intle and all but funa bbm wam mna...." Me: "kange kuthwe uzofakwa uBBM kwiGalaxy??" Him: "yeah they were supposed to this week, or last I aint sure....but hackers created a fake BBM application so users can't download it...because abayaz which one is real....so basically, they moved the launch of the application to a later date....meaning Lubabalo can't have BBM yet....so I'll have to buy a BlackBerry...."

I looked at my phone.....it had 0:43 seconds running.....my heart stopped.....I forgot to put the phone on loudspeaker! Me: "oh my, Hello baby?" Lukhanyo: "hayi iworse. Iworse Lihle!...tshi, kunin, ndithetha ndodwa apha...nd'khamisa uHello?!" I heard a door close in the background and the car start.... "Am I on speaker..." Me: "ima. let me put you on." I put him on Loud Speaker. Lukhanyo spoke to Lubb for a while about things I didn't know.... "Ndinike uLihle the papers so you can sign them...." Lubb: "okay cool..." Lubabalo's phone rang.... Lubb: "what?" Oh kodwa lomfana ukrwada... Caller: "where are you Lubabalo? Kuthen ungafozni nje! You just disappear and I see you driving some Range Rover, I say hi and you don't even bother looking at me!" Him: "I am in hospital, I just got out of ICU, I was in a fucken car accident. So before you start throwing tantrums, try thinking about that bitch....told you to leave me the hell alone!" He hung up..... "I am going to cut this girl....I swear...." Ehh...my cue....I gotta go..... Luks: "ow ndakwaz ke wena....I'll call you later....sign those.....sho" he hung up.....I didn't even wanna ask.... I sat there awkwardly....after a while, Him: "so how's the Benz?" ..how did he know? ...then I saw him staring at my hand, oh yeah...the keys.... Me: "oh, its amazing hey...." Him: "mhh I know....that's why I hardly use it....its a wonderful machine..." He stared at me awkwardly like ndithathe into engasongeyam.....well I did but.....oh whatever..... Me: "I'm sorry for stealing your car...." Him: "no I don't mind you or Lukhanyo using it....especially you...I don't know your driving but it should survive..." Me: "oh...tryna be funny huh." I poked his rib. And he laughed and winced at the same time. Him: "I need a second car though. I'm still traumatized to see that Nissan. It breaks my heart in so many ways.." Me: "it was really cute ke yazi.." Him: "please don't remind me" Me: "why don't you just buy the same car." Him: "Life is too short for the same thing

Lihle. Especially for me, I do have the financial stability to buy something completely different and crazy." Me: "true. But is it necessary?" Him: "yep. It keeps me happy..next time zund'phathel laptop yam va.." Me: "okay its cool. I don't think you'll do something that stupid ever again.. Saying life is too short and taking it yourself isn't fun." Him: "so for some people its better for them to kill you instead. For their happiness?" I froze...and looked at him. He had a neutral expression. Me: "uhm..what are you talking about?" Him: "I knew you didn't have the guts to do it Lihle. You care too much. Its not in your genes babe. I'm not mad though" Me: "I'm sorry Lubabalo" Him: "don't worry about it boo." He winked at me and smiled wryly..his eyes alight with humor. Why was he so smug? Noba zoza nge revenge ephume calen le.....I got up and said my goodbye.... Him: "my hug"...he already had his arms out. I huffed like a dragon...then bent over to hug me. He held on for a while. Me: "let go now.." He let go...my phone beeped. I looked at it. Some random number appeared. The message: "I said watch your back! Don't fuck with me and my things! Leave my girlfriend alone or else!"

I knew who it was. Sibó, everytime I contact Vuyo he feels threatened. Okay. I showed Lubb the text....Him: "Vuyo's boyfriend?" Me: "suppose so..." He smiled brightly, copying the number over to his phone. Him: "don't worry. I will have him fuck over himself in no time"oh oh.

Chapter 157

A nurse walked in, Him: "we'll leave today thanks." Nurse: "No sir, you ca-" Him: "we're leaving. That's that. And'no hlala apha mna" He got up and dressed himself. Him: "call Lukhanyo and tell him we're meeting at the house." I dialed for Lukhanyo whose phone was off. He looked at me with thoughtful eyes. Him: "we'll figure something out."I went to sign for him as he walked behind me slowly. I helped him into the car, and drove off....he wasn't properly healed...but ke he could walk and talk...so yeah. We got to his house and walked in. Sylvia was delighted to see him. I made lunch quick and took it to him in his bedroom...before I walked in I stood behind he closed door. He was talking to the kids. "You guys make the most special person yazi..my little pumpkin and my little cupcake." He sighed sadly.. "I was too late, wasn't I?" I heard his kiss them individually....what is he talking about? Too late for what?.. His phone rang... Him: "George Williams, I need you to re-do my will. There's 4 more I need to add."... "Yes, just call me when you're available. Thanks" ...4? Why 4? Ndingenaphi mna? His brother is Lukhanyo, I fall under Lukhanyo.

Anyway....I walked in...his index finger was held by Luthando, who was gumming it furiously...I gave him his lunch....he stared at me... Me: "iyawa yinton ngok Lubabalo?" Him: "but lihle nguwe lo...like mna I'm being me, you know..I'm chilling...then wena, you just appear" Me: "I am so lost right now." Him: "you make me feel happy...that you're around. You fuss over me. Not even my mom did that, but wena.....how do you expect me to control myself?" Me: "okay fine then Lubabalo if you don't want my politeness. If you can get up and make your own lunch, and do your own things va...my work here is done!" Him: "you see? How cute is that? Nguwe wonke lo..." Why Lord? Why does he have to be so irritating... Him: "look, I've backed away. After trying to get rid of me I think I'm staying far away. I was just letting you know qha..." Me: "..of course you're going to do that, you're going to remind me of it all the damn time. I tried to kill you, yeah so what...yuuuh haska man...it was bad, it was wrong. I asked for forgiveness. Lukhanyo punished me for it...so can we just put it behind us tu! Dammit"...my body and mind went to immediate shock right after I said it. The memories crept back. I felt a sharp pain in my heart...that night... Lubabalo sat up on his bed.. "What do you mean he punished you for it?" I looked at him and turned around to leave the bedroom....I walked quickly down the passage I didn't even make it to the other bedroom when he grabbed my arm....he yanked me around to look at him.. "Lihle.....what did Lukhanyo do?" Me: "he did nothing" Lubb: "don't fuckin lie to me!" My heart raced, I felt my eyes burn like I was about to cry. I wanted to. But I had to stand my ground. Lubb: "Lihle...heh..." (he chuckled) "I will not ask you this question again.." Me: "lubabalo akandenzanga nto uLukhanyo! I just meant that I learned my lesson, he told me never to do it again...I won't. Ever"

Lubabalo thought to himself....cimba ndisis'denge le...I know how to push a person's buttons..izoz'velela if he did something... He held her against the wall, she stood still, a bit frightened but normal... Next move, he slid hands to her waist..he was uncomfortably too close..he whispered in her ear. "WHAT. DID. HE. DO." Lihle started shaking, tears fell down her cheeks.....I backed away...there....I'm sure he sexually abused her.....Lubabalo turned and walked to his bedroom. He sat on the bed, he didn't even know what to do. Unjan na uLukhanyo madoda? What man does this shit!....yeyes!....I was soo angry I started shaking. Violently...one of twins started crying. He had tears in his eyes, as he thought of his late friend. He turned around and picked Lihle up...who calmed down after a while, he held her close... "I'll never let anyone hurt you Lihle, I swear to God I will slaughter a motherfucker myself."

.....

Lihle stayed in the other bedroom, she couldn't face him. What was he trying to do? Sies man! ULubabalo!....she wiped her tears away in vain...trying to cover herself...she was shaking. What was going on with me!...I dialed for Lukhanyo....it rang. Thank God! I practiced my voice, so that he can't tell that I'm crying...I coughed a little, Him: "baby?" my heart relaxed instantly...I wanted to hold him.. Me: "ubuya nini Lukhanyo?" Him: "ndiyabuya ngok, I'm by the robots" Me: "okay then" Him: "sow'buyile ku Lubabalo?" Me: "he discharged himself" Him: "that's my nigga" he laughed... "Ndisendlelen ezayo ke sthandwa sam...love you" Me: "love you too babe..." We hung up. I felt soo much better, Lukhanyo wasn't a bad person. At least not entirely. You must be thankful for what you get. I went to wash and dry it. I re-applied my make-up. My husband knows me too well, he would know I was crying. If I didn't put on the make-up, he would know. He notices everything! I did my make-up then went to the kitchen, Sylvia was cleaning. She: "uzobatyisa abantwana?" ...that would mean, I have to go to the bedroom to fetch them. Ku lubabalo. No. Me: "cela ubatyise wethu Syl, if you don't mind sisi?" She: "of course not, its why I'm here...to help you." She smiled and walked off. I am not avoiding Lubabalo, I'm just waiting for Lukhanyo to be here till I can face him again. I don't have the courage to explain myself. If anything, my husband will protect me. I washed the few dishes and wiped them...Lukhanyo and I need a break man. Just the two of us. With the kids of course. Away somewhere far, where nobody knows us. No shooting or deals being made and people being killed. Just our cute little family. I was shocked right out of my thoughts when Lubabalo stood next to me...by the sink. He gave me his plate and walked away. Okay so at least he's backed off? Okay. That's a start. Lukhanyo arrived, I almost ran to the lounge, and wrapped my arms around him. He loved it. Him: "yoooh, if I knew bendikhunjulwa kangak ngek'dala ndabuya..." He was more than happy to hug me back....he kissed my forehead. "My lovely wife..." ..something shone in his eyes. It was Love...I almost drifted to his lips....the gaze was that powerful, the bond so strong. He touched my lips with his lightly..as he held my face with both hands....my heart....oh my heart danced around. My stomach was doing flips...I didn't want to let go..he pulled away.. Him: "hayi babes, bund'khumbula olohlobo na?" Me: "awuna idea...how's the child?" Him: "tshhin love, lomtana noba bebethekile somewhere, he was throwing up, complaining nge headache. Mamakhe akafun thetha ba uthen, ngeloxesha umtana udumbile entloko.." My heart ached for the child...he's almost four now...oh hay maan....wonder ebethen... Him: "there's something I want us to talk about when we get home ne baby....." He looked behind me... Lubabalo had probably appeared..he went straight to him and hugged him. Lubb: "ouuch, yand'thunuka man.." Luks: "wawund'thunuka nam tshi...buyisa iskweri." Lubabalo

tickled him away. I breathed in relief. Okay. Lubabalo dragged him to the cigar lounge.. "Kukho into end'funa sithethe ngayo, iza..."

In the cigar lounge.....

Lukhanyo: "what's up..." Lubb: "Lihle showed me a message engene efownin yakhe. Yila ow ka Sibob, threatening her. Now the thing is...I know people in East London. I have a company there. So ndiya pha ngom-" Luks: "woah woah woah woah!.....yima, ngomso lubabalo? You can barely walk..." Lubb: "that's why you're coming along...we going together." Lukhanyo sat still for a while... Luks: "yazi, kukho nenye end'qhela masimba..." Lubb: "ban lowo?" Luks: "some Thulani guy. Hlale Blue Water, waye funda no Lihle eprimary...heee, lentwana izenze fresh qithi....ndiyoy'qwaba kutake lo cut yayo mna.." Lubabalo laughed hard....till his tummy hurt. Lubb: "hayi man Lukhanyo, uthin?" Luks: "zuy'hleke....so when are we leaving?" Lubb: "I've already sent my guy to track the number. Its some Sibongiseni person ohlala eVincent. We're leaving at 16:30pm, xa sezobuya msebenzin...my guy will distract him...until we there" Luks: "okay. Cool" ...they sat in the lounge for a while and chatted. Lihle prepared for dinner in the meanwhile.....

At 18:00 they ate, Lukhanyo and Lihle got ready to leave when they were done. The twins were asleep by the time they got home. Luks: "babes, lock up, we need to talk bout something." ...Lihle went to check the gates and locked the doors. Closing the curtains and windows.. Me: "what's up love?" Him: "mntu wam, cela ungaqumbi torho...just listen...S'bongile akamphetanga kakhle lomtana...ubetheka njan umtana ngentloko? What if he'd hit a nerve and died?" Me: "yeah babe, that's kinda hectic ey." Him: "Lihle, cela uChumani azohlala apha. Ndak'cela baby, I can't sit back and let that child go through trauma." Me: "haike ngok Lukhanyo!" ..well, a part of me understood, he hates seeing children being abused. Worse ke ba Chumani "could've been" his son. And chances are, he had bonded with him already.. Me: "sbongile uzofumana iplatform yokuza apha! I'm not having that!" Him: "babes, masiye court ke! I spoke to the doctor, I haven't spoken to her though. Bend'funa uqala kuwe. The doctor will testify for us. She won't have custody of the child alone. Babes, at least think about it. Ndak'cela Lihle"eish, I didn't like this one bit. but ke, this is Lukhanyo's house and she won't have access to it. I will have to lay down some ground rules. Me: "I'll think about it." Him: "one more thing babe" Me: "oh gosh" I rolled my eyes... Him: "I promise this is the last one. Lubabalo asked me ndim'kaphe aye Monti. Cela ukuya?" Me: "why?" Him: "business." He looked innocently guilty...oh yeah kanene. Sibob... Me: "fine. Don't do anything stupid." He kissed me, and lay me on the bed....kissing my neck....his hands lifted my top, he nibbled my ear while he was moving his waist, rubbing himself on me.....he whispered: "best wife

ever"... Me: "prove it..." I said seductively..he went down and bit my jean button, pulling down the zip with his teeth.....the thrill of it was ecstatic.... I quickly pulled him up.. Him: "what?" Me: "I'm still on my period...." Him: "arhg..." His face fell.... Him: "guess I'll have to prove it some other time then"he lay on top of me. His head on my breasts and sighed.....lol, akayo drama queen man.....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo got ready for the trip, he had called in his private jet. It stays in Cape Town but tells the pilot to bring it wherever. When he needs it. At 16:20, they left P.E. It took them a mere 20minutes. They were expected by two gentlemen, who drove a black GTi. With tinted windows. In the car they planned the whole thing, they were to wait for sibo at his workplace first. They drove to the company and stood by the gate waiting for Sibos Mercedes Benz kompressor. 10 minutes later he emerged and they drove slowly behind him....Lubabalo was on his phone..texting. Luks: "nanku lomntu put your phone away." Lubabalo did just that...." It was getting dark...they drove into the quiet suburb. They picked up pace, Lubabalo dialed.. Lubb: "Stanley Street." And hung up.....they were right behind Sibos, he realized what was going on and decided to up the speed.....he drove swiftly away!...they raced after him....in no time 2 more GTi's appeared in front of Sibos, they parked in his way. He had no choice. He stopped the car and climbed out shakily. "Guys, you can take the car, I'll give you money. Anything. I have a wife and kids at home. Please don't kill me" ...Lukhanyo walked up behind him, "Boo!" He whispered in his ear....Sibos almost jumped in shock! He had tears in his eyes as he saw the AK47 in Lukhanyo's hand. Lubabalo appeared, cool as ever with a bright smile on his face. He walked over to them, Lukhanyo was admiring his gun. Lubb: "Sibongiseni...." Sibos stared at him... Luks: "do you know Jesus?" Sibos: "Yes..." His voice was shaky and dry... Lubb: "well, good for you old man. You better get on your knees then...." He slowly got down, crying: "please don't kill me" Lubb: "oh we're not gonna kill you.....yet" and he flashed his million dollar smile.....with his gold tooth shining at the end....

Chapter 158

It was about 21:00. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo hadn't called yet...I tried calling, both their phones were off....*sigh*....I wonder ndaz'fakela nton apha this deep...I called Vuyo... She: "hey babe, thanks a lot yazi..." Me: "its my pleasure sweetheart, what you up to?" She paused for a while.... Me: "babe?" She: "ndilaphe flatin....Sibos bethe uzodlula ngapha after 9..." Me: "okay ke mtshana....otherwise, uryt?" She: "ewe lovie,

ndigrand...okwangok...wena?" Me: "I'm great peto, I'm thinking of throwing the Big twins a party. But the problem is, its on Thursday, kehok Saturday sinomsebenzi kokwabo..." She: "peto, throw the party at your place or Lubb's house. Umsebenzi ungenaphi apho? My friend, this is the first birthday with your husband. Make it memorable, I'm sure he'll do the same ngeyakho..." Me: "yeeah....seems like a plan. But I can't fish anything out of him! I don't even know what to expect." She: "ask his uncle. He's been around enough" Me: "great idea...sooo, you coming?" She: "mmhh ei peto, I don't know ey-" Me: "okay, its settled you're coming, I'm booking your ticket tomorrow" She: "peto, I have to ask Sibó" Me: "Sibó is a grown man. Plus its like an adventure, like the one I took when I came there!" We both giggled.... She: "okay ke peto! What am I gonna wear!?" She was excited....good girl! Me: "wear a dress, let it be a reasonable height, Not Too Short, But Just Right" we laughed again..its good to have this girl back... Me: "peto, I'll call you tomorrow ke va, mwah, love you" She: "love u too booboo"....and we hung up.

MeanWhile in East London.....

Sibó: "I have a wife, and kids. I can give you anything. Just spare my life, I beg you" Lukhanyo and Lubabalo stared at each other smiling. Lubb: "a wife and kids huh? My other me right here has a wife and kids." He held Lukhanyo's arm.. "I know what you mean...I really understand, from deep down in the darkest place of my heart. I understand.....but do I give a fuck? Nope. Awt'yam do you?" He asked Luks. Luks: "None, whatsoever." Lubb: "you see? That's how sad this whole situation is right now. We understand, but we don't care. So tell me more about you....Sibó." Sibó was quivering... "B-but there's nothing to tell-I" Lubb: "don't make me angry sir. Please." Luks: "why don't we invite him to our special spot? He sounds a little thirsty." Lukhanyo grabbed him one time with his right hand, the gun on his left. They walked: "I dare you to run. I am right handed, therefore, from my left hand bullets will be flying from each and every direction, understood? Try me." Sibó was sobbing by now. They went in the black GTi. The twins on either side of him. Lubb's elbow leaning on the top of the backseat his body facing Sibó and Luks. He crossed his legs. "I asked you to tell me. More. About. You. Sibó" Sibó: "I'm a chartered accountant, i-" he said in between wails. Lubb and Luks at the same time: "ooooh!" Lubb: "a chartered accountant huh? That must be exciting! Tell me more" the car was moving swiftly in between cars, with the other 2 ..one in front and the other in the back. Sibó: "y-yes.." Luks: "what do you like most about your job Sibó? Tell us." Sibó: "please, I can get you all the money you want, please don't kill me..." Lubb and Luks exchanged surprised looks... Luks: "we don't want money." Lubb: "we want.....you" with a naughty smile... Then they burst out laughing. Sibó was confused... Lubb: "oh

don't worry...not like that. We talking about, your oxygen and soul type of You. You know?" Luks: "you should know how much it excites me.....Sibo, have you seen a soul depart a body?" Sibbo: "no." Luks: "oh well but of course.....I have.....do you want to see?" Sibbo: "no" Lubb: "why the fuck not?" Sibbo: "please don't kill me..." The cars stopped deep inside the bushes...Sibo had no idea where they were. They got out the car and dragged him with. Lukhanyo sat down with his gun...Lubabalo stood with his hands in his pockets. He had a headache and he wanted to finish this as soon as possible....the other guys undressed Sibbo butt naked. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo burst out laughing again... Luks: "engaka??" Lubb: "ayik'krawuzeleli?" Everybody laughed... After a good laugh, their expressions changed dark, and evil. Lukhanyo looked ill with hatred. Lubabalo just looked plain Satan. He had no other description, they tied his hands and feet together. Lubabalo took out a pocket knife. He held it against Sibbo's stomach whose breathing came in gasps of air. Lubabalo: "I done asked you. To tell me more about yourself." Sibbo: "I've told you everything" he cried... Luks: "do you have a girlfriend?" Sibbo: "no" Lubabalo didn't hesitate. He slashed his stomach slowly and stopped halfway. Lubb: "I'll let the pain settle and do it again. Lie to me." Sibbo: "yes. Yes I do" Luks: "what's her name?" Sibbo: "which one?" Lubabalo dug the knife deeper...luks poured half a bottle of Vodka on him....as burning as it is, it'll clean the wound and help him heal. They all win.. Luks: "so you're a cheater?" Sibbo: "please sir.....I beg you..." Lubabalo: "you might wanna hold yo tears back and save your oxygen, Cuz we're not giving you a lift home, is you mad?...well, that's if you make it....." Sibbo: "vuyo" Lukhanyo looked at Lubabalo expression...he looked like he was about to eat him alive....and then he cracked a smile....what the?...who changes that quickly? Ei lentwana..... Lubb: "okay. Do you beat your girlfriends? To you control them, to keep em in check?" Sibbo: "sometimes...." Lubabalo and Lukhanyo got up. Lubb: "well "sometimes" the truth doesn't set you free." He signaled to the guys who came forward with a blazing torch. Sibbo: "no...no....please..." The guys held him down and burnt his chest with 'Respect'... Lubb: "everytime you look in the mirror. You will remember this night. You will remember me. My brother and all my niggas. You will remember to treat your wife with RESPECT!..." They turned around to leave, while the guys continued to torture Sibbo and they left him there too. They all drove off.....

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo boarded the jet as soon as possible....in silence. Lubabalo was calm and collected. Luks: "why did you lie to me." Lubb: "you couldn't have known lukhanyo. This my shit." Luks: "you are brutal, you know that?" Lubb: "that is rich coming from you!" Luks: "I don't manslaughter people, that is disgusting Lubabalo, what the fuck?" Lubabalo just stared at him...as the plane took flight... Lubb: "what

are we doing for our birthday?" Luks: "I don't know, what do you wanna do?" Lubb: "I'll figure something out..."when they were near P.E....about to land... Lubb: "lukhanyo, I'm sorry lil bro" Luks: "its fine, welcome to the family" and they hugged.....Lukhanyo made a mental note: 'never, double cross uLubabalo...ever... That cruel bastard'

They started at Lubabalo's house to change. They cleaned up themselves. Lukhanyo wore Lubabalo's sweater, Lubabalo wore another and they drove to Luks place for some drinks...it was almost midnight...they entered the house, Lihle was asleep with the twins....Lukhanyo walked into the bedroom and sat on the bed...he bent over to kiss her... She shifted away. "Usuke kum lubabalo..." Luks: "its me babe" she got up to look at him...oh ok... She: "why did you change? And are smelling like Lubabalo?" Luks: "we went to his place to go freshen up..." I got up to kiss him, he pulled on me and I sat on top of him...kissing him... Me: "hold your horses boo..." Him: "yuuh hay kodwa!" He sulked...then kissed me again...I got up.. Me: "so how did it go?" His face changed....he looked....nauseas... Him: "I don't wanna talk about it."

Chapter 159

We walked to the lounge, at least lubabalo was relaxed. Me: "hey lubby" he smiled at me and looked back at the tv. Ookay. Me: "nizosela nto?" Luks: "I'll make something..." I turned to walk back to bed. The twins were awake, Lukhanyo came to fetch Lihle, then came back for Luthando...I went to sleep....in the morning I woke up to check the time, it was 07:32am. I got up and went to brush my teeth. When I walked to the lounge, each twin had a twin on their chest laying on the couches...it was the most adorable scene, I tip toed to my bedroom to fetch my phone and went to take a picture of them. Luthando woke up, who started fiddling with Lubabalo...he kept sucking on his uncle's chin....Lubabalo just looked the other direction. Luthando didn't give up, he held on the t shirt, but burped instead....watyekeza on his chest. Lubabalo jumped up.....serves him right...kunin evuswa ngumtana...lol.... He got up and walked into the kitchen, of course I pretended I didn't notice. Him: "cela into yosula..." Me: "iya eBathroom." He just stood behind me. When I turned around he was staring at me with a straight face....why do I have to do everything around here! I walked to the bathroom and he followed. I rinsed Lutha's Manchester United wash cloth, his father had insisted on it..because he didn't want his child to be a Ben 10...he

even bought a matching one for himself too....Luhle yena wathengelwa uHello Kitty.....*rolling eyes*...I gave Lubabalo the wash cloth, who still stared at me... Me: "ufun usulwa ndim kehok?" Him: "ndiphethe umtana Lihle, ndizoz'sula njan?"I took Luthando to clear the situation, the last time I was near him, it ended in tears. He wiped himself and handed it back to me then took Luthando back to the lounge. Today I was going to start feeding the babies, iNestum. A part of me wasn't thrilled, I loved breastfeeding my children...it was an amazing bond...indescribable....I went back to the kitchen to prepare their 2 spoon meal. Lukhanyo and his daughter were still asleep, he was snoring a little...I stared at them for a while...he was soo beautiful, I went to make their porridge, I gave Lubabalo sitya sika Luthando... Him: "ndis'thin?" Me: "you might as well learn, uncle." I went to wake Lukhanyo up with a kiss on his partly open lips...he smiled awake... Me: "oh yand'bhanxa?" Him: "morning sthandwa sam..." He got up and Luhle started moving then cried...her father fed her....by the time they were done. I'm telling you all four of them were sticky...lol....mxm.....I took the babies for their bath, my phone rang. Me: "hello?" Caller: "Good morning Mrs Mzinyathi...its Claire from Doctor Johnson's Office. I was calling to confirm that you'll be able to make your 11am appointment?" Me: "ooohh my goosh! I completely forgot! Okay uhm.....11 you say? I'll call you back" I turned around and Lukhanyo had just walked in.... Him: "what have you completely forgotten about babes?" Me: "our appointment" Him: "what appointment?" Me: "Dr Ricky?!" Him: "oh what time?" Me: "uthi ngo 11..." Him: "okay ke....kame ndotyia..." I called to confirm with the lady. I don't think the twins were fed properly, its not that I don't trust ubaby...I breastfed them a little. Then bathed them.....when I was finished Lukhanyo went to shower...I put the babies in their strap seats...and'se tyhafa! I walked to the kitchen, Heeeeeeeeeeee! *claps once* Lubabalo lay on the couch with his feet on the table, I tried not to get angry, he didn't even look at me. He is so disrespectful! Me: "Lubabalo!!" Him: "yoh, sorry..." He took his feet off and sat properly....at least he didn't get an attitude. Lukhanyo had made breakfast, I nibbled a bit and made myself a shake. I needed energy. To plan the party on my own!...I was still unsure of the venue, I went to bath. Then got dressed...did my period finish?.....that was only what...2 days?...so I decided not to wear a tampon...just a panty liner.....when I was finished...Lubabalo walked in, Gawd...he annoyed the living shit out of me. Me: "do you not know how to knock?!" Him: "knock knock. Where you off to?" Me: "therapist...." Him: "yeah, I'd skip that....I'm taking the kids...kutsho Lukhanyo, I'll see you later" and he walked out....I was sitting in the dressing table, doing my hair and make-up....I didn't really look at him. But. He walked into the room.....then took something....I wasn't sure what. I turned around to look for what was

missing....nothing it seem.....maybe I'm imagining things...we left for the doctor.....

Lukhanyo and I walked hand in hand in the office, the doctor smiled. Doc: "ncooooh, where are my little bunnies?" Me: "with their uncle." I smiled.... Doc: "okay then so we're doing well it seems? Tell me how has it been since our last session..." We looked at each other.....not good.....but we had to be honest with the doctor otherwise it won't work.... Doc: "take your time...." ..that's doctor talk for I don't have much time.... Me: "well, doctor a lot has been going on....we tried to....uhm....overcome obstacles....I left him at some point....but I had to come back." Doc: "why did you leave?" I looked at Lukhanyo... Luks: "because doctor she is tired of my lifestyle.....she's tired that I'm not employed, I sell drugs for a living, people are killed in her presence.....and I know what I'm saying is strictly confidential. So you can't say shit!....I really like you doc, but if-" I grabbed his thigh under the table.... The doctor swallowed hard... Doc: "i-i understand sir.....so, Mrs Mzinyathi..." Back to formality now? Thanks a lot Lukhanyo! "You left....what made you come back?" Me: "his brother got into an accident, his uncle went back to ICU, he was in pieces, he needed some help.....and he didn't have anywhere else to turn to" Doc: "what do you hate about his lifestyle? What is it that you hope for? Look at him and tell him, the main aim is communication..." Me: "Lukhanyo. I hate everything that you do, I can't accept it, I have tolerated it for quite a while but it is time to change! You have kids...for fucks sake! Can't you think of their safety? These people come to our house, and stomp around! You go out and shoot people! We are living on blood money! I hate it!" Luks: "I don't see you complaining all the way to the bank! If you really "hated" this money! I support you! Financially, Emotionally and Mentally! What else do you want from me!" Me: "I want you to stop this shit!" He breathed like a dragon...Him: "I'm not gonna do that...." Me: "whaat!/? You promised!" Him: "I'm not gonna do it Lihle! Who's gonna support you? Us? The babies? The cars? The mortgage bond? Suba sisdenge man! Do you how expensive our life is??? Sizothin if I stop this? Sizothin? Do you have a plan?!"I was soo angry, I just got up and left... I was shaking!. I got into the car...a while later he came in after me. He started the car and drove off....like the first time he took me to his drop off, months before?.....yes that speed....at this moment I didn't even care!....we parked and I stomped inside the house. He followed me into the bedroom.....he grabbed my arm and pulled me to him. Him: "you hate this life?....." Me: "ewe lukhanyo! I am sick and I am tired!" Him: "nakuya umnyango phuma ke!....leave! But, you're leaving my kids with me." Me: "they are my kids too! Uzabathin wena!?" He stared at me...clenching his fists....breathing out loud. I stared back at him...my jaw firm and 1 hand on my waist. He thrust forward and grabbed

me, kissing me violently...he held me against the wall, ripping off my shirt, I took off his...tearing the buttons apart. He unbuckled my jeans and took off his pants.....he couldn't even wait...he bit my neck, pulling my left leg onto his waist.....he guided himself in slowly....holding on to my hair...tightly....his face spoke a different language....like he was in a world of his own.....closed his eyes and biting his lips....he groaned with every stroke..... "Please don't leave me...." He whispered.....I couldn't even speak....my blood was boiling with climax erupting.....I moaned out loud ...he pressed his lips on mine....my body started shaking....." Lukh-anyooo.....I love you....."....he stared into my eyes.....I was almost there....he kissed my again...pulling my other leg up...he went faster.....I was about to.....to..... "Yes!" I screamed.....he kissed my face..... "Thanks babe.." He whispered.

Chapter 160

I hate not being able to resist him...he pulled out and smiled...slowly walking to the bed....holding my hand...he had a bit of blood on him...just a smudge.... Him: "uqiba nin umensa?" Me: "andaz." Him: "and'zongatyi ke mna...." We lay on the bed for a while.... Him: "baby...." Me: "what's up..." Him: "if you get pregnant, cela und'xelele the second you find out. Don't hide it from me....ndak'cela Lihle." ...what does that have to do with anything?.... Me: "okay...." Confused. Him: "I want another baby....." Me: "no lukhanyo!..." He kept quiet....he was probably sulking. Him: "masambe siyolanda bantwana...." Me: "ohh Gawd....please go....I'll make lunch...." Him: "why?" Me: "I just don't feel like going there today.....ndiz'tyhafele...." He looked at me...confused.... Him: "what happened?" Me: "where?" Him: "the day ndandise uChumani esbhedlele.....what happened?" Me: "uyawa qalile kanene" Him: "lihle, there was a vibe. And ever since that day you can hardly look at him in the eye...now look me in My eye and tell me I'm exaggerating things...tell me I'm wrong." I looked him in the eye....my eyes burnt....hayin ndiqale nin ungakwaz uxoka?... Me: "nothing happened..." I croaked....he sighed and lay next to me facing me... Him: "something happened lihle. Lying about it kum just hurts me in so many ways. Soze uy'understand...I know that ikhona into ond'fihlela yona lihle...." I felt ashamed....his eyes were sad, like a lost soul...why is he like this all of a sudden?...the Lukhanyo I know would be raging about right now.... Me: " baby, he kind of...." He looked at me calmly.... "We...." ...I sighed.....how do I explain it... Him: "did you sleep with him?" Me: "hayi man lukhanyo!" Him: "tell me alok!" Me: "he knows! That I tried to kill him...he said he knew I wasn't going to do it! I kind of shouted in anger that I don't need anymore punishment....he thought you abused me...he kept asking what you did

to me....holding me against the wall...." Him: "did he touch you?" Me: "no...he just held my waist... Then he let me go..." Lukhanyo looked really sad....almost afraid even....isn't he gonna confront Lubabalo?! He must do something....he pulled me closer to him.....his mouth on my ear..... "Baby wam, promise me.....you'll stay away from Lubabalo. Akabadlanga lamntu.....you'll never know what he can do.....nxiba." We got dressed.....what does Lukhanyo mean by that?

I went to the bathroom to clean myself up and got dressed. He gave me the keys to drive the Rover, sitting in the passenger seat tapping on his phone silently...uthen na uLukhanyo? We drove silently to Lubabalo's house, when I parked. Him: "what did you do, when he touched you?" Me: "I couldn't do anything he was holding me tightly..." He just got out the car in a sigh...now I was really scared, Lukhanyo isn't himself or maybe its the sex? I walked into the house, Lubabalo was walking around in his shorts hanging low, topless....his body didn't look like Lukhanyo's after all....Lukhanyo was fitter, with 3 tattoos...I smiled to myself.....those sexy ass tattoos...you could hold on to Lukhanyo and feel the muscle, just thinking about it made me sweat....I looked at Lukhanyo, who seemed like a lost puppy with his tail stuck between his legs. This made me so angry! I pushed him, and whispered: "what the fuck's wrong with you!?" Him: "heeee! Haska man Lihle," he walked to the twins, holding Luthando in his arms..he kissed his forehead, holding him....it looked like he was examining him...touching his arms and legs then stomach, he kissed him and held him close. With his eyes close....then almost immediately he put him down and did the same with Luhle. Okay, somebody explain to me why is Lukhanyo acting like this...is he? No. Not my man.....akanantanga alok yena....he can't be afraid of Lubabalo....kwenzeke nton na kwela Monti bethuna?... I pulled him aside, Me: "you are gonna tell me the truth Lukhanyo. What is going on between you and him? Why are you acting like this?" Him: "acting like what? Lihle, you have an overactive imagination...we chilled.." Just when Lubabalo stood next to us.... Lubb: "what are we whispering about?" His eyes cold and calm at the same time....I looked away, Luks: "lihle says I'm acting weird...for some odd reason...." Lubb: "haha, mxm, that's women for you, when They are acting up, they blame it on you..." He stared at me, like he was trying to tell me a subliminal message, I just walked away. Lukhanyo has to get rid of this parasite...but he doesn't look like he's gonna do it. And I can't do it. Ufuna nton lomntu? What does he want from us? I went to feed the babies, Sylvia took them...I had to think....a text came through to my phone: "what did you say to him?" I replied: "who are you talking about?" He just walked into the room. Me: "ufuna nton Lubabalo?" He just stared at me... Lubb: "what did you tell Lukhanyo? Why is he so distant to me? Are you trying to break me and brother apart Lihle!?" Me: "I told him

what you did! He is my husband, he deserves to know!" I hissed. Him: "he raped you! Lihle, he doesn't respect you!" ..I stood there, shaking...lukhanyo didn't rape me..I agreed to him, he lost control...then he....no... No... Me: "you are trying to turn me against Lukhanyo. Its not gonna work! Lubabalo, do you va! Be his brother/friend whatever! I don't give a fuck what you do, keep me out of it! Leave me alone, don't touch me, don't call me, don't text me. Don't breath me! Just.....fuck off!" Word vomit.....kind of just slipped out.....

He left me alone that day...I texted Lukhanyo. "We're going home, Now!" He replied: "take the kids home, I'm going out with Lubb to watch a game with friends. Love you, xxx"fuuuck! I tried keeping my cool. I gathered my little munchkins and buckled them up. When I got into the car, Lukhanyo came out: "no goodbye now?" Me: "goodbye." Him: "kazaph nd'phuze, tshongotyafa apha...." He walked slowly towards me, he looked tipsy....I got out the car, seeing Lubb standing at the door.... I held on to Lukhanyo.... Me: "we need to talk..." Him: "not now please babe..." He kissed me, then smiled.. "Ndisemathandweeeeni mna..." He sang... I kissed his lips again....longer...he pulled back after a while, holding onto the car... Him: "a.a hamba ngok, yand'bawisa qha wena apha..." I kissed his cheek... Me: "be safe yeva...and eat something!" Him: "okay mama..." He walked off, I drove home.....

I got home and called Lukhanyo, he didn't pick up...so I sent him a message: "safely home. I miss you" him: "miss you too. We really gotta try and spend more time together, I love you babe" ncaaaaaaw...nyan we never had a honeymoon...I never even thought of it... Him: "Do you think we rushed it?" Hayi man.....why would he ask that? He's probably missin his bachelor life? Yila influence imdaka...ahlel nayo! Me: "no babe....we did most things right...it was do or die remember?" Him: "I love you and the kids. Don't you ever forget that." I dialed him...the phone just rang....why isn't he answering? Maybe he's driving? But if he can text while driving, then he can pick up.....right? My heart wasn't in the right place at this moment. This was Lubabalo. It was so obvious, why didn't I see it? That immaculate grammar in texting could only be him! What the fuck.....my spirit just did a dive. I am so over this little game of his. Ngumntu othen lo ungade akhule na Bawo! Please give me the strength....sies man. I got down on my knees and prayed. "Lord, I know I am about to ask you something quite ridiculous. I am out of options, please help me find a solution to the problem I'm facing. This person is intending on ending me and my husband's promise to you. I cou-" my phone rang, it was Vuyo...I carried on praying till I finished then picked up, she already dropped it. I dialed her back. Me: "hey babe..." She: "lihle!" She was crying.....wonder yinton ngok! Me: "what's wrong babe?" She: "uSibo! He was hijacked or something...*sniff* ...he...he....they, almost killed him.

Lihle, he's dying! He can't do anything on his own!.." Me: "uphi wena?!" She: "I'm at the hospital...*sniff*...he was cut up, and had bruises all over his body....how cruel can people be!? How revolting? Siiees man!" She spat out the words.....my heart was burning....what did these two do to the guy? Me: "I'm soo sorry baby girl...at least he's recovering right?" The phone beeped then cut off. Okay.....so I tried calling back, it was on voicemail. Uhm.....okay maybe the battery died. I had plans of going to buy her ticket, but I decided to wait a bit. Maybe she might not want to come anymore? I don't know. I stayed with my babies...Luhle was falling asleep but crying...I didn't expect uk'feketha from her. That was Luthando's trait. I gave her, her breast....it wasn't mine anymore... She fell asleep after a while... Bukiwe called: "hey peto!" Me: "hello..." After seeing those messages and hearing from Lukhanyo I wasn't sure about her anymore... She: "unjan?" Me: "ndiyaphila unjan wena?" She: "I'm good, are you at home? Can we meet up?" Me: "I'm with the babies peto, I don't wanna overwhelm them, sivela ku brother ka Lukhanyo..." She: "andisani khumbuli man..." I knew she was fishing for an invite.....she wasn't getting one... Me: "we miss you too babe." She: "okay, I'm coming over then..." ..Oh Gawd, what did I just do? She: "niphi eFord?" How did she know sise Ford? I panicked....then hung up...what the hell?...okay I have to calm down. I texted her back the address. I need to know her motive. Dumb move, clever plan. One step near Lukhanyo, 4 shots from Lihle, capiche? She better watch herself...

Chapter 161

Bukiwe arrived with two paper bags, one was pink the other was blue. I'm guessing its for the twins. She: "hi peto..." I hugged her..she came with her little boy, who was the spitting image of his dad....those big brown eyes, and the pink lips. He looked so adorable. But ene cheek...ndiyadikwa ngumtana osileyo mna...faki maiva one time, ndivale umlomo. I made hot cocoa.... Bukiwe: "maphi amantshontsho girl..? Yuh" Me: "iya phe roomin...." She came back with uLuhle, Lutha was still awake, laying happily in the bed with his toy...I took Luthando... Me: "nguban igama lakhe?" Looking at her son...its probably some Damon, or Micheal or something... She: "oh...*she blushed*....his name is Thulani Junior"my guess was close enough. Why could he not give umtana igama lakhe, like his own name...did it have to be his?....uwooah... Me: "that's beautiful...." We chatted for a while...her phone rang... She: "hey babe" Caller: "uphi?" She: "ndikwa Lihle, wena?" I didn't hear what she said.... She: "I don't

know ey..." "Lemme ask her".... She looked at me: "peto, uthi uThulani, he wants to come over?" Is that a question or statement? 😊-_- Me: "sure"....mxm....I texted Lukhanyo.... Me: "cela ubuye tu..." Almost immediately he/whoever replied... "Zond'bekhela nto?" It was Lubabalo, that poor Xhosa, nkosi yam. Me: "Thulani is on his way, and there's nothing I can do to stop him." I knew that would alarm him/ them whatever....he didn't reply. I smiled, knowing fully well they'll walk in here like the Bosses of Hugo. Lol. Bukiwe forwarded him the address. I started on an early dinner...looks like a full house tonight...I was standing in the kitchen thinking of beef stew. I put the rice on the stove, I brought Luthando's seat and starpped him in. I put him on top of the counter while I chopped the veges...I defrosted the meat. Then started with my stew.....

While waiting for the stew, I took Luthando and held him, leaning on the counter...he was sticking his hand and tongue out. I kissed and he smiled....ow bethuna nyana wam...I felt a shadow standing near the kitchen, he just stared...that should be Lubabalo...Lukhanyo would have long entered...I looked up. It was Mr hazel brown eyes... Him: "mhh, mama's boy le..." Me: "good day to you too...." Him: "smells nice in here" Me: "just started on the pots, so ndiyayaz uyabhanxa....unjan wethu?" Him: "I'm good." His son came running to him and hugged his leg....he looked down at his embrace, then picked him up. Him: "ja ntwana yam" son: "daddy, mommy showed me how to tie my laces and then I finished my lunch and then I was a good boy and then she told me not to go to Kyle's house and then we came here and then now, she's playing with babies" Thulani: "boy are you jealous?" Son: "nah...I'm not jealous." He wiggled down from his father and ran to the lounge....okay.

It felt like years...when I was cooking, being near finished I was glad, cuz I was tired, Luthando uyozela but he won't sleep. I was tired but here I am with guests....I couldn't sleep, the pots were almost ready and I switched off the stove. I walked to the lounge, Lukhanyo was supposed to be here by now. I called him, he didn't pick up... A few minutes later he texted: "on my way"bek'nin ngoko! Thulani went to the bathroom. I set the dining room table which is so abandoned..we never use it, it was there for decoration...I took Lukhanyo's white thick bathroom candles, there were two..and placed them on the table...who will know? Gotta alternate tshi...I lit them, Luthando holding out his hand. Me: "utshe ke ne..." ..my phone rang, It was Vuyo: "hey" me: "hello, how are you babe?" She: "I'm good, have you booked the ticket?" Me: "you still wanna come? I can do it over the internet right now..." Vuyo: "yoh, peto...I have to get away....I'll tell you xandilapho...nd'zova ngawe ke..." Me: "sure friend yam...." And she hung up. I felt sorry for her bonanje, she sounds so down...mna bend'nothin if I heard Lukhanyo wam had been beaten near death? I

wincing at the thought....right then and there the door opened, and like I said "Bosses of Hugo" entered like they owned the building....in which they actually do. Lukhanyo walked in first, he was still tipsy, he took one look at Bukiwe....then his face....oh it was written danger, then he looked at me. He turned around to wait for Lubabalo, who walked in behind him, ishades late? I sit down for le part. He wore navy shorts and a white t shirt with white sneakers. Lukhanyo was similar, his with orange-almost-peach shorts and a white t shirt too, he wore white Timbalands. Heeeee zange ndaxakwa...abadala ababantu. Thulani walked out the bathroom, rubbing lotion on his hands...he stopped dead in his tracks. Staring at the twins, but Lubabalo mostly, and they both stared back at him.... Lukhanyo broke the silence with a chuckle: "yazi, Lubabalo bend'cimba uyadlala." He looked back at me.... Luks: "bazothin aba apha?" ..hayin lomntu, ubukrwada obu ngaka? Lubabalo: "hee, my black blood is already boiling.." He said in a sneer...as he walked past Lukhanyo and sat on the couch....

Chapter 162

I stared at Lukhanyo... Him: "what?" I put my hands on my hips and pouted... Him: "good evening?" Me: "ndihlel ndodwa?" Lubb: "heee hay-" Me: "and'katheth nawe wena!!" He shut up immediately... I pulled Lukhanyo aside. Me: "kuthen ungena mbekho nje? Kuthen usile? Lukhanyo, I swear, I fucken swear, if you dare try something stupid ndiyokufaki mpama! Sek'then ngok sow'ngena ndlel yothetha?!" Him: "but bab-" Me: "don't fuckin baby me! Go to lubabalo, nithetha kakhle ne visitors zenu, or nihambe ke!" He turned around and went to the lounge to Lubba, ekhe ufour laying on the couch, changing the channels... He spoke briefly, Lubb: "and'zoyenza ke lonto lukhanyo.." Lukhanyo looked at me, I walked over to them. Me: "then leave, its that simple.." He stared at me. Lubb: "and if I don't want to?" Me: "I'll drag you out..." He looked at me in shock, then looked at Lukhanyo..who turned around and went straight to the table, they sat down with Thulani and his wife. Lubabalo sucked his teeth and sat down....the whole time, staring at Thulani with small eyes.... Lubb: "excuse my bad behavior." Me: "and?!" Luks: "and, welcome to our home.." He said in a low tone....Lubabalo was still staring at Thulani, I pinched him out of it. Lubb: "ouch!...yes, you're welcome.." He said while rubbing his arm. I went to dish up. Me: "Thulani, how would you like to tell the guys about your work?" ...he looked at me from a distance...he was upset...or scared maybe? Definitely. Him: "uhm..*clears throat*..." Bukiwe: "he's a project manager...." I brought the food to the

table...Thulani looked at his wife with a smile...probably thanking her for saving him. Lubabalo: "I'm a civil engineer..." I giggled....yeah right....he looked at me disapprovingly. Lubb: "iyanyubisa Lihle?" Me: "don't make me start on you...." He closed his mouth....then stood up... Lubb: "may we please close our eyes." I smiled....put him right back in his box...lemme push him a little further. Me: "and hold each other's hands..." And by coincidence he was next to Thulani and Lukhanyo...I was next to Bukiwe and TJ. Lubb: "Lord, we ask that you bless this food we are about to eat, bless the precious hands that prepared this meal and those who are disadvantaged, Lord keep us safe from all danger, we never know who might be disadvantaged next..... Thank you for your guidance... " Luks: "Yes!" Lubb: "in thou holy name." Luks: "Amen bhuti." They sat down excitedly....my heart ached...what are these imbeciles up to? Yirre! Aziva ez'ntweze....Lubabalo took out his phone...a few minutes later Lukhanyo's phone beeped. I got up right then and grabbed both phones. And walked back to my place then sat down... Me: "I dare you to get up and come fetch them.....va..." I started eating.... Lubb: "sooo....Thulani, a project manager?" Thulz: "yep..I'm in a partnership" Lubb: "yuuh....*with a silly face on*....I could never work with other people, decision taking takes longer...with my company, things move more productively..." Thulani: "I see. Well, I like my colleagues. Plus each person has their own division, so asiphazamisani..." ..point down lubb, tshotsho.... Me: "lukhanyo, please pour us some juice pumpkin?" He blushed..and got up to fetch juice. A phone rang, thulani answered: "yes....speaking...." ... Lubabalo stared at him intently....I threw a small carrot piece at him, and murmured "no!" He rolled his eyes and ate... Thulz: "can't we sort that out tomorrow, I'm having dinner with friends" Lubabalo choked... Thulz: "I'm not doing that....no because its not my damn department...." Lubabalo and Lukhanyo exchanged bitchy smiley faces.. Thulz: "my nigga, I don't give a fuck, contact the person who's in charge....cuz and'ngen ndawo mna...." He hung up.... Lubb: "I still prefer being the boss.." He whispered to himself....Thulani: " with all due respect nobody asked for your opinion..." Ooooooooooh...Lubabalo smiled...and shook his head. Lukhanyo came back and put the jug on the table with 5 glasses and a small cup for TJ. Lubb: "pumpkin khatsho und'bekela ishot wethu mna..." He stared at him, Luks: "yaz'shaya Thulani?" I was shocked... Bukiwe: "thulani doesn't drink..." What's wrong with this chick...thank God Thulani spoke up. Thulani: "I'm sure a glass won't hurt..." Lukhanyo smiled and went to fetch the bottle. He came back with Johnnie Walker Blue Label. He poured for the 3 of them....I didn't like it when Lukhanyo drank...but ke, he had guests, I must not embarrass him. Lukhanyo kept asking Thulani ridiculous questions, but shame he answered them as best he could, the shot made him loosen up. I cleared the

dishes and went to wash them...Bukiwe ehlel phants sana. But ke she's a guest...the guys got up and went to the lounge to watch tv...with their bottle, Lukhanyo had left....when I finished the dishes, he came back with two more bottles, tshin na bawo!... They watched soccer... Lubb: "ithathwa yi Platinum stars namhlanje!" Thulani: "haska! Hamba nayo straight Sundowns tshi!..." Platinum was leading by 2... Lubb: "let's bet on it..." He held out his hand...and smiled... Thulani shook his hand and smiled back.... Thulani: "name your price..." Lubb: "30k" Thulani: "make it 50..." Bukiwe: "hayi thulani!" Me: "shhhhh! Aw'ngen ndawo" Luks: "mna I'm with thulani on this one, sorry bro....ndifaka eyam i50..." Lubb: "oh its like that? Lihle, do you wanna be on my team?" Me: "most definitely not. You're a sore loser." Everybody laughed....including him...

Bukiwe went to sit in the lounge, Luthando started crying....Luhle was fast asleep....his father took him and sat him on his lap, watching the game... TJ sat next his dad...looking at the tv, bored as hell. Me: "junior, aren't you sleepy?" He stared at me.... Then got up, rubbing his eyes...I walked him to the bedroom and he lay on the bed, I took off his shoes. Then left him there. Me: "Buki, do you like soccer?" She: "nah...I'm just watching for le bet yaba...." ...don't lie, you wanted to come sit and watch Lukhanyo.....kanene their phones were still with me. I checked the one on top and saw Luhle...that had to be Lukhanyo's. I had to draw a pattern to unlock it. It was "L" well duh!...so predictable...his family is based on L. It opened straight to Lubabalo's text.. "This is him? Usentweni" Lukhanyo was about to reply: "see why mfgjkh" maybe that's when I took the phone. I looked through the second phone. Luckily it had no lock, but ndikhangela nto apha....the wallpaper was default. I put it back down. And it rang. "Liya" was on the caller i.d. Me: "yakhala phone yakho..." He got up and answered: "hm?" Caller: "so I'm betting useza nangok?" Him: "hee hayi Liya gayek unxanwa man....xandifikile nd'zok'xelela!.." Caller: "don't even bother Lubabalo!" She dropped the phone....he just looked at it and put it on the table...walking back to the lounge....Sundowns scored a goal, Luks and Thulz jumped up and chest bumped.....banxilile I'm sure....ebekwe phantsi kephof ngok uLuthando...yuuh I took my son sana before anyathelwe ngalamageza....I breastfed him to sleep...in the bedroom...he slept on the breast when I removed him he woke up. So I had to sing him a lullaby...I can't even sing, that was Lukhanyo's trait....so I sang him Lukhanyo's lost donkey song...his chubby little fists rubbed his eyes...he was slowly drifting...a cool breeze was behind me..like kukho umntu umileyo wavula umnyango.....the guys screamed again....another goal I guess...Luthando woke up again....oh gosh....I tried again...then the door closed. Literally. My heart did a back flip....so there was someone at the door! I put Luthando to sleep finally. My arms were

tired....I went to sit next to Lukhanyo...it was 2-2... Me: "if I were a certain somebody, I would so pull out of the bet right now...." Lukhanyo laughed... Thulani: "no going back... I'll even log on to my bank and get the transaction ready...." Lubabalo just smiled....he was defeated....

Almost 2 minutes before the end of the game... Sun downs scored another goal....Luks and Thulani had a Bro moment....Lubabalo sat there...then it was silent..... Lubb: "I guess I owe you two a hundred grand?" He smiled....oh Thank God for that....lukhanyo hugged him. Thulani held his hand.... Thulz: "kabe uy'gcina eyam...." He smiled.....Lubabalo smiled back....and they shook hands. Pheeeew!

Chapter 163

So we sat in the lounge with nothing to do....it wasn't that late..but makuhanjwe ngok...wonk'umntu abethe itralala yakhe...I want to sleep mna...and iyaxoka le, ay'fuman namhlanje...ufike nges'gezo. I held on his arm, laying on his shoulder....he held my hands in his.... He was drunk now...I took my phone and booked a ticket for Vuyo, tomorrow I'll have to go there...to pay. Bukiwe: "peto did you make up your mind ke?" I was so confused.... Me: "about what?" She: "the course you wanted to do...." The house went dead silent.....I felt Lukhanyo staring at me....Lubabalo's eyes were permanantly glued on the screen...I had to think quick! Everybody in the room knew except my boo....it totally slipped my mind!.. Me: "I was gonna discuss it with my husband first....then we could work something out" Lubabalo sneaked a peek in my direction then looked back at the tv.. Luks: "oh....and how come I only hear about this now?" Me: "remember I asked you if we could talk? Wathi "not now babe"... " I imitated his voice, Lubabalo laughed at the poor voice copy...Lukhanyo shot him a look and he immediately put on his straight face... Lubb: "its really not that funny..." Luks: "cool."awkward silence.....Thulani broke the silence this time... Him: "uhm....maybe we should get going...." Lubb: "ngxameleph?" Me: "ndakwaz ke wena xa une friend entsha, you want them to move in..." Lukhanyo giggled next to me... Lubabalo looked at me plainly... Thulz: "I'm driving to Jeffrey's with the guys until friday...from tomorrow morning" Lubabalo smiled at him. Lukhanyo gave me the puppy dog look...NO. Me: ulibele ngomsebenzi Lukhanyo?" Luks: "but Tivo and ma got shit under control!" Me: "wenzwa nguba lomsebenz? Its to help who's life?" Luks: "fine, Lihle, be a party pooper." Lubb: "worse ke ba yi birthday yethu ngolwesine..." He pulled a sulking face.....ungahambi nje....I wanted to ask.... Thulani: "so nizothin?"

They all stared at me...I looked at the tv calmly... Lukhanyo sighed rather loudly...Lubabalo cleared his throat....I ignored all that shit.... Lubabalo: "ndak'cela wifey tu..." Lukhanyo: "please mfazi wam..." Me: "nicenga nton?" Luks: "we wanna go boo" ...I kept quiet. I don't need this... Bukiwe was awfully quiet... Lukhanyo's phone rang, private number? He ignored it... Me: "anizokwaz Lukhanyo..." Lubabalo: "please lihle." Thulani: "please wethu sisi..." They all turned into puppies all of a sudden... Khalwa ngoo Nyeez be kaka...sies man.... Me: "you will be back here by thursday evening. 22:00pm on the dot!" Luks: " yesss!" He hugged me tightly... Luks: "kudala ndisith ndakthandwa ke wena..." I didn't like this one bit...it meant we wouldn't spend his birthday together....but ke if he really wanted to naye, he would not be this excited to leave. Guess I'll just be fine....kamand Vuyo will be here with me... Me: "lukhanyo promise me." Him: "promise boo..."

I got up to go to the bedroom. I took out his bag and started packing his clothes, better do it now ndisene energy...Thulani and Bukiwe said their goodbyes....Thulani went to fetch Junior from the bedroom then walked out to the car all of them were outside. I took out Lukhanyo's 2 shorts. 2 Chino pants, 2 t shirts, 2 shirts. 2 pairs of socks, and 4 under-wears. He would pick out his own shoes. I took out his pajama, I knew he wasn't gonna wear it. I went into our bathroom to take his toiletry bag, I packed a toothbrush, toothpaste, a bar of soap, his shaving equipment, his lotion, roll on and cologne. I walked back into the bedroom trying to zip it up....when I looked up he was sitting on the bed...looking at me.... Me: "I don't know how many times, I have to tell a nigga to fuck off until its acceptable." Him: "life was much more fun when you couldn't tell the difference"he got up and walked past me, whispering: "what I'd do to kiss those lips again...." He walked out the door....I was left with my mouth open....whennn??? Whaaaat!? What the fuckin hell!? I was dumb-struck...mxm yaxoka man le...s'ka....I was almost done with Lukhanyo's bag when he walked in.... Luks: "sthandwa sam..." He kissed my cheek. My mind was in the past....I tried reminiscing....there was a day they went to Lubb's house and came back wearing the same shit....I remember he walked in, I asked him something....he didn't say anything, he replied with a "hm"then he came to kiss me...holding me against the wall...with hunger....then he suddenly stopped...backed away and walked out...but that could not have been him....Lukhanyo came in a while later and mentioned: "we can finish what we started later".... I'm so confused... Lukhanyo: "are you okay lihle?" I snapped out of it ..Me: "yes" Him: "are you sure you want me to leave?" Me: "yes, what time are you leaving?" He looked excited again... Him: "in the afternoon..." Me: "you'll take out shoes ke, here's your bag..." Lukhanyo: "enkosi mfaz wam..." He kissed me again. I checked on the babies...Lubabalo was on his phone: "ndise ford" ... "Yathand uhamba

kanjan.." "Iza alok" "Yaphambana ukhaw'lelwe nguba?" Me: "when u done, please lock up" he nodded and carried on his conversation...lukhanyo was laying on the bed, I undressed and got into bed, I was so tired.... Me: "baby, cela und'massage tu?" He started rubbing my back and waist....he had magical hands....woow, how come I never asked him before, wozela kubekanye.....I drifted to sleep slowly.....

I woke up early the next morning and took a shower. I needed to get to the airport.....

After almost 2 hours...Lukhanyo woke up...he was hearing sounds and moans from the other bedroom....wasn't Lubabalo sleeping there? The sounds went on again....if I'm not mistaken I think I heard a "shhhhhhh" right after.... "Lee baby...." Lubabalo groaned....Lukhanyo woke up for real and looked next to him.....Lihle wasn't there...he looked around the bedroom.... Whatever was going on in the other room was quite intense.... Lubb: "sungxola maan...." He breathed... She moaned softer.....Lukhanyo was blazing with anger.....how the hell could they do this to me??? He was near tears....in my own fucking house.....then rage showered all over him.....he was beyond angry. He got up and took out his gun....loading the maximum amount of bullets.....nd'zoz'bulala zinye zombini ezi bonanje....he went to the guest room and opened it....they didn't even bother locking!!! They were under blankets....Lubabalo was on top, his mouth on her, cupping her face, she was really enjoying this.... "Luba-balo" she moaned.....He set his gun, and pointed it straight to his brother, right when Lubabalo looked back at him...

Chapter 164

Lubb: "what the fuck are you doing?" The girl looked at Lukhanyo in horror.... Lubb: "Lukhanyo ndiyathetha!" Luks: "I thought you....." He walked out in embarrassment....what's wrong with me....why can't I trust my brother? I mean if he wanted to fuck my wife, he would've done so. A long time ago...but he wasn't interested....I went into my bedroom and locked the door. I can't face him...ndizothi bendisenzan ...worse that girl looked nothing like Lihle, she was light-skinned and chubbier. Kanene bethe uzoyobona uLiya! Fuckkk! "Lee".....I needed to calm the fuck down....Lubabalo knocked: "lukhanyo vula lomnyango..." I kept still...lubb: "I will knock this door down!"after a while I heard the car pull up.....Lihle wam, I thought to myself. Whom has never cheated on me, but still can't trust....my heart was in pain. She came inside the house, her shoes making a noise. Probably wearing

those heels...my heart smiled. At least uzond'thethela... She: "hay man Lukhanyo usalele?" She asked Lubb.... She: "and put some clothes on please. Standing there looking like a motherfuckin telly tubby." He turned around and walked into the other room.....I giggled...yeke lihle...lol, yoh iyathukisa le yam shem..... She knocked..."Sugar foot...please open this door" Lubabalo: "he won't" She: "uyawenzen ngok?" Him: "nothing! This time I really didn't." I was sending a text to Lukhanyo. "Bought you some chicken, if you don't open andaz uzoy'fumana njan..." It was less than 30 seconds the door unlocked. I looked at Lubabalo and smiled. "There's a reason, I'm called The Wife" then walked in... Me: "babe wam what's wrong.." Him: "nothing.." He was sitting on the bed, his legs crossed...Lubabalo walked in and sat next to him. Lubb: "Lukhany-" Luks: "I'm sorry..lubabalo I wasn't thinking." Lubb: "look I would have done the same thing if I were you. But who can't go around shooting people for your wife! Ewe uyamthanda but its really unnecessary." Lukhanyo signaled to him to keep quiet. So ndiyafihlelwa ngok? Me: "what's going on..?" Lubabalo looked at his brother... Lubb: "nothing lihle. Just guy stuff." He lay on the bed next to lukhanyo... Okay. Let me leave them to it. I went to the kitchen to make them breakfast while texting Vuyo her flight details.....

When I was done they were still in bed, talking. I couldn't even understand about what. Me: "nivasa nini? Thulani will be here any minute, wena Lubabalo you haven't even packed!" Lubb: "lihle please stop fussing..." Me: "I'm fussing now? I'm fussing? Fine then.....I've stopped fussing" I walked out the door then returned, "don't forget to eat...your breakfast is on the kitchen counter" lubb: "Still fussing..." He sang....mxm..... I made the babies porridge. Luthando needed to be changed. Quickly. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Him: "babe?" Me: "please change Lutha quick..." Him: "did he make a stinky?" Me: "nope..." I had to lie...I didn't have a choice...lol...he's leaving me alone with them mos. He went to fetch his son to change him. I heard him and Lubabalo scream.... "Yesesss kwedin!!" Kwaaaaaaaaaaaa, I was in tears of laughter...oh gosh! I wish I could see the looks on their faces.... Lubb: "its like something died ou'chea...yuuuuuuuuuh, hayi uyay'susa indaba Luthando rhaaaa.." Luks: "lihle!!!" Me: "I'm busy hun...what's wrong?" Luks: "babes kaw'leza! Luthando messed on your Cavalli sheets!!" He yelled in horror... I dropped everything and ran to the bedroom. Luthando was laying on a towel with his diaper still on.....they all looked at me and laughed....good one Lukhanyo.... Luks: "hayi baby, we swopping roles, I'll do whatever you were doing, you change him. Yho, hayi angeke...." Lol...mxm....they both ran out the room as I changed my son, who was giggling happily. As soon as I was done, I opened the windows. I let him wear a nappy and held him to the kitchen with the dirty diaper in my other hand. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo had pegs on their

noses.....esheeeee! They even backed away... Me: "nisile ke nina..." I threw it outside in the bin. Lukhanyo took the toilet spray and sprinkled the whole house... I ignored him.. Luthando made a funny face, ndasele ndimnika....wenz'uskeya umtana apha.....

Lukhanyo took a shower and got dressed, Lubabalo went home, he had called Sylvia to tell her what to pack for him. Some girl left with him..noba ngulo Liya? Hayi I kept quiet cuz nathi we do things at his house. Lukhanyo ate his breakfast quickly. He was too excited.....Vuyo was arriving after 19:00 meaning I'll have to be at the airport at 18:45...to fetch her. Thulani arrived.....mna shem I thought Lukhanyo only liked Thulani when he was drunk, but clearly he was his fan when he was sober too. They greeted and took the bags to the car. Immediately they left, Me: "I love you ne...? Uz'phathe kakhle" Him: "okay mntu wam...I love you too" ...they went to fetch Lubabalo... And got on their way.....

When they got to Jeffreys, a group of 6 girls appeared. Thulani introduced them, "These are my bunnies. Babies, these are my friends. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo. " The girls held their hands....and led them to their hotels. Thulani had a huge grin on his face....

Chapter 165

They stayed in their rooms for a while... Thulani: "our first activity is horse back riding.....our boat cruise will be at 18:00 this evening...then later on we catching the guys for some drinks yeah?" Lubb: "a boat cruise?" Luks: "horse back riding? You expect me to ride a horse...?" The one girl whose name was Candy said: "its actually quite fun.....it builds your sexual stamina...." She winked at him.... The girls laughed.... Luks: "I.....will have to pass..." He dialed his phone to tell his wife that he had arrived safely... Lihle: "kunin ndik'fownela Lukhanyo?" Him: "bicimile babe le phone.....we arrived safely boo..." She: "have you eaten?" Him: "no....the guys wanna go horse back riding then later on we got a cruise..." She: "you don't wanna go horseback riding?" Him: "no..." Lihle: "okay baby, then don't...why not go to the Monkey park? I'm sure you'll blend in well..." Him: "yaz'bona ke uyand'qala?" She laughed on the other side.....God, I missed her laugh, her smile...her everything...it'll be just 2 harmless days though.... Him: "I love you baby wam...." She: "I love you too monkey...." Him: "hehe..ndizok'fumana bonanje...mwwaaah!" She: "don't forget to eat!" ..They hung up... Lubb: "let's go...." They got up to leave for the horses.....

Lukhanyo sat at the stables and brushed one horse. He was a bit upset....not really sure why.. Candy: "you okay?" Him: "fine." He looked at the horse, him: "are you okay.." She: "yeah I'm great actua-" him: "I wasn't talking to you....." Ouch....she walked away...when they were done they changed into board shorts for the cruise. Lukhanyo and Thulani wore black board shorts, Lubabalo's was navy...the girls were in bikini's... Lubb: "zange ndak'bona ugyma kodwa Lukhanyo uliva kangaka!" Luks: "and'lay'shi oko alok mna..." Thulz: "aii, ndaz'ncama mna...I'm too busy." They walked to the harbour to board their boat, Thulani took out their tickets and they climbed on, with the 6 girls...who were chatting loudly. Thulani brought out 2 bottles of Hennessy... Thulz: "this is just warming us up for the night..." The boat started on it journey and the guys drank.....

On the boat, they played a game of strip poker. Mxm.....aziweak ezinto....lukhanyo thought to himself....he had left his phone in the hotel by mistake...but at least I explained to Lihle about the boat cruise, so she'll understand.....will she? Fuck it, ima start stressing soon.... Candy: "Luks, its your turn," Luks: "for what?" Candy: "show us your cards..." Luks: "why?.....oh wait"he had won actually....the girl took off her bra....Lubabalo looked at Lukhanyo...he could tell he was uncomfortable....he pulled him to the side..... Lubb: "you okay?" Luks: "yeah....why" Lubb: "you seem distracted...." Luks: "haiwethu, its nothing....."lubabalo stared at him with a warning look... Lubb: "you better not try anything lukhanyo. I'm watching you....." He walked off...Lukhanyo followed back to the group and played the game...it was quite dark when they came back to the hotel...they all took showers. Lukhanyo sat on the bed with his pajamas on...he took a pic for Lihle , he sent it with the caption: "being a good boy:)" her reply: "good...hope you've eaten ke....and try not pushing people around apho ne....nyt sthandwa sam...." Lol...Lubba was right..she fusses too much....just then he entered the room.... Lub: "hayy hay hay! Nto ngok wangath you at an old age home? Kanxibe fondin sihambe..." Luks: "but I don't feel like it-" Lubb: "Get Up!" Lukhanyo got up, Lubabalo took out his clothes for him...he gave him his jeans and a tight black t shirt. He wore his military boot. Lubabalo wore almost the same, but his t shirt was white...they walked out to Thulani...he wore suede navy shoes...semi tight denim pants, rolled at the ankle, he wore a navy t shirt. They left for the bar to meet Thulani's friends... When they got there, it was 4 guys waiting...Lubabalo rolled his eyes.... The one got up: "so these are the famous Dope-Boys?" Lubabalo looked at Lukhanyo with a smile on his face, his eyebrows arched up...Lukhanyo shook his head slowly.... "Later"he mouth silently....

Chapter 166

Lihle woke up the next morning to wake Vuyo up, when she went to fetch her from the airport last night she was in a bad state. And today Lihle had to go to the hospital to her mom, before 10am. That is if, she'll want to see me. She tried calling Lukhanyo.....voice mail. He probably was still asleep...I missed that noise maker of mine...I woke Vuyo up...she just nodded and turned the other way. Okay...lemme somer give her space...I brushed my teeth and made breakfast..you know when you get that sudden flashback..I imagined Lubabalo's friends walking in here again....my heart raced....surely they wouldn't?...I took my phone and dialed for him. His phone was off too. Andadikwa!...I left them both very long voice messages about the importance of having a damn phone! Just as I was about to finish, a car pulled up..it was a white Chevrolet Cruze..I thought that car was really cute and before I dated /got married to Lukhanyo I had imagined it being my first car when I start working...but now, lomntu ufuna ndibene Benz, not even a BMW is acceptable. Oh well...

The big man entered, thank God it was Tivo. I had on my long gown and socks. My hair was still a mess...I can't be that attractive. Him: "molo, makoti.." ..I thought we were over that part? Mxm...I missed Ta Smig.....my real nigga... Me: "Molo Bhuti, ninjan?" Him: "call me Tivo, I'm fine thanks. Ukhona uLukhanyo?" Me: "uhm...not exactly no....he's in Jeffreys Bay." Him: "ubuya nin?" Me: "ngomso late..." Him: "hehake! Akakwaz uveske anyamalale! There's work that needs to be done!" He dialed for Lukhanyo.....whom's phone was still on voicemail...Tivo was not impressed.. Me: "is there anything I can help with?" Him: "yes baby girl, zuye pha endlin uncedise umama and the other ladies va. They're expecting you today. Wear a long skirt, cover your shoulders and chest, and wear something on your head.....no not a snap back cap..." I giggled....why would I want to do that?.... Me: "can I dish you up some breakfast? I made pancakes and flap jacks. There's syrup... There's also egg, bacon and mushrooms..and toast. What would you like?" Him: "I don't know how pancakes and flap jakes taste....nditya amangqina alok mna andingomlungu..." Me: "haha....its flap jacks....come sit down and taste..." I took out a plate and dished up two pancakes and flap jacks. I poured maple syrup on them... He took the first mouthful and stared at me...with a smile. Him: "they're lovely." Me: "thank you..." Him: "tshi akhomntu mos, dish me up some more..." Me: "hahaa ha.a, I'm taking these to Ta Smig today..I'm going to pay him a visit." Him: "yuuh hayi kodwa..." He sulked, then smiled.....abakwa Mzinyathi bayafana kodwa....except the looks. But all the characteristics are there. They're all warm and caring....just don't piss them off...I wish Bra Zakes was still around(luks' dad)..I would have loved to see how HE

was...cuz mna I think he was ten times worse than all of them combined....was he more Lukhanyo or more Lubabalo? Lukhanyo had no mercy, he just did what has to be done....Lubb seems to be too relaxed.....ey and'yaz....maybe he was as exciting as Lukhanyo...that's why he misses him.....wait.....does he? ... He got up to leave. Him: "okay ke sisi...I'll see you later on...tell Lukhanyo to call me..." He walked out...I cleared the dishes, locked the doors then went to take a shower.....

The babies woke up, I fed them, Luthando wanted his breast yena....F that!...I gave up and gave it to him....maybe I'm too soft on him....what if he turns gay?

Haisuka...Lukhanyo would slap him out of it. Looking at my babies, I couldn't believe they were almost 3 months...my tummy had butterflies everytime I looked at them...especially Luthando, oh my goodness this guy has stolen my heart and ran away with it...he is so like his dad....my princess is such a drama queen...also like her father....okay so bend'cela uLwethu abe like Me? I don't need to be left out tshi....kuzothiwa ngabantwana baka Luks aba...not ours. I drew out the nipple from his mouth... Me: "uzoba yimbombosi wena..." I held him on his feet on my lap...he smiled then burped...good thing I wasn't dressed yet, I took Luhle and fed her too...she was a bit too quiet for my liking....was she sulking? For what? I tried tickling, smiling...nothing worked she just looked away sadly....I wonder.....I checked her for flu symptoms, she wasn't heating up. She was just fine. When I was done, the time was already 08:45, I was gonna be late....I still had to bath them, I still had to go to Lubb's house to drop them off ku Sylvia. I hated sending my kids unbathed to other places. That was never an option....I bathed them and dressed them....Luhle was so restless....she failed to co operate...oh Lord, please put her to sleep instead....just let her take a nap...I disposed their water then packed their bags....I packed their porridge and milk too...I loaded the bags in the car then took the kids, I left Vuyo a note and took some of the breakfast to Ta Smig in a Tupperware....I left for Lubabalo's house to drop the kids off.....

I got to the hospital and thought it best to start ku Ta Smig then quickly move back to mom then before I left ndibuyeke ku Ta Smig. This aim was to get there before he ate, because I brought him breakfast, my mother prefers her porridge ke yena. Akakho big on fancy things...she doesn't even like pancakes.....I entered his room... Him: "Yessss!" He squealed excitedly...."my prayers been answered!" Me: "what did you pray about?" Him: "Good food brought by a beautiful face" Me: "haha! Yuh, hay wethu Ta" I blushed.....another Mzinyathi trait, being charmers! Him: "what did you bring me?" Me: "check for yourself..." I handed him the container, he started eating immediately.... Mumbling: "usisthandwa..." We spoke about a few things... Him: "umsebenz uThis saturday ne?" Me: "yes..." Him: "okay, ndaphuma apha friday...." Me:

"that'll be great... Bekunini ngoko!" Him: "hayi nyan mtanam..." Me: "ndizophinda ndibuye Ta smig, ndisayo bona umama" he nodded in his food and I smiled, walking out to my mother's ward.....she was packing.... Me: "molo mama.." She: "molo lithembelihle.." Okay she was still mad...can't blame her though... Me: "uzohlala nathi until you're prop-" Mom: "ndinendlu yam. I'll be at my house...." Me: "mama ndicela uxolo....he's really trying to change his life" Mom: "ibiyilife ay'khathalele nganton lena lihle? To put your children and wife in harm's way? Bek'then zangayeki when you two got married!?" Me: "mama, it was the only way he could support us....he tried his best...." Mom: "lithembelihle, go back home to your husband. When I am ready to talk to you. I will call you. Ndisaphuma esbhedlele I don't want another stroke, please mtanam...." I walked out into the passage, my heart ached...a nurse came to me with a clipboard... "Please sign here..." Me: "for?".. Nurse: "a Mr Morrison booked a private nurse to take care of your mother at home. So I need you to sign here, do you know a Mr Morrison?" Me: "yes, that's my husband's brother" I read the script on the paper....it was no funny business shame, just the conditions of which the nurse covers...I signed and walked to Ta Smig....on the way my mind started reeling.....

How did Lubabalo know my mother was to be discharged?

Chapter 167

Lukhanyo woke up, dazed...his vision was the ultimate blur. He literally couldn't see jack shit.....someone knocked on his door....he still had his clothes on...he fell out of bed and crawled to the door. He felt with his hand and found the handle, he opened it and balanced himself up...someone entered and held him... "Dude, are you okay?"...the voice was an echo, like it came from faaaar away... Lukhanyo turned his head to look at him....he still couldn't see. He was led to bed and laid down... "Fondin!"...the voice said again..... "Lihle is soooo gonna kill you!" ...Lukhanyo's brain couldn't register lihle, he was too out of it.... He slurred: "yihlllee?" " Ewe your wife! Can you even see?!" Lukhanyo shook his head verry slowly.... "Its me....lubabalo maan! I'll bring you something to eat and drink uzoba ryt...andaz ingathi uyi zombi nje..." He got up and walked out....a century later he came back, Lubabalo broke the sandwich into small pieces and fed Lukhanyo with a glass of orange juice, after that he broke 2 pills into 4 pieces and gave it to Lukhanyo to drink.... Lubb: "give it an hour max....you'll be good in no time....come lemme lay with you....bekela" Lukhanyo rolled over to the other side and fell asleep instantly on his stomach..... Lubb: "ngathi its the weed you smoked that made you like this and I know khona enye into emixiweyo pha....you'll be ok little bro...."

Meanwhile in P.E.....

Vuyo woke up and ate....she took a shower then got dressed, Lihle had left a note about going to hospital then her in-laws.....that'll give me enough time to think...she made herself a few more sandwiches and hot cocoa...she sat in front of the tv and ate...she was watching the movie We're the Millers...it was a funny movie...but she was in no mood to laugh. She just kept still.....all of a sudden she didn't want to be alone...she dialed for Lihle... Lihle: "yes babe?" She: "can I come and help too? Ndinesthukthez apha..." Lihle: "okay, lemme call you back just now..."after 5 minutes she texted... Lihle: "Peto, uStuja will come fetch you, he's in that area....he said he'll be there in 10 minutes, so iba ready"vuyo wore her maxi skirt with a vest and cardigan. She put on a head scarf and wore pumps...it wasn't even 5 minutes a car hooted out front, she puffed her perfume then grabbed her bag....before she locked up, a guy showed up.... "I'm Stuja..." Holding out his hand.... "Vuyo" she shook it... Him: "let me help you..." He held her bag for her and took the house keys to lock....then when they got to the car, he opened the passenger seat and smiled at her. She climbed in, gave her, her bag and he closed the door behind her...he was such a gentleman. He started the car and they drove out of KwaFord, his BMW 1 series notified him of the seat belt, he parked at a bus stop and helped her put it on, then he buckled himself...they got on their way in silence.....

When they got to KwaDwesi, Lihle was standing by the gate wearing an apron and had a dish cloth in one hand... Vuyo: "yuuh peto awusemhle man...Lukhanyo would be happy to see you ol'hlobo you look like the real wife...." Lihle: "oh kayeke man Vuyo..." We walked into the kitchen where the other women were chopping others cooking. I introduced Vuyo to Lukhanyo's mother... Me: "mama, yitshom yam lena uVuyo..she's from East London but she's staying with us for a while...." Mama: "oh, phi eMonti girl?" Vuyo: "ndingowase Mdantsane mna mama, qha ndihlala eSouthernwood for now...." Mama: "ohh hayi phof and'zaz neza ndawo, I have a friend in Gonubie." They chatted for a while, Sam came in too...I sat with her and she was telling me about her boyfriend...I was surprised she had one.....I thought she was.....you know.....Vuyo was with the older women..seemed to be having fun....I wonder why Lukhanyo hasn't called or sent a message.....

Lubabalo woke Lukhanyo up 2 hours later... Lubb: "vuka fondin utye..." Lukhanyo woke up...his eyes were better, he was starving!... Luks: "what the hell happened?" Lubabalo laughed... Lubb: "you happen to be one of the best entertainers in that bar last night....but Lihle is still gonna kill you....you should hear the voice messages she sent... Plus, the shit Thulani tagged you in....I've been looking for him, I can't even find him."lukhanyo searched for his found, he found it in the fridge! What the hell was it doing there?....the battery had died. He charged it....but it wasn't switching

on...Lubabalo gave him his phone.....he logged on to his account... 7 notifications...
The first was: "Thulani Tagged you in 3 photos"
.....shiiit!

Chapter 168

Lukhanyo viewed the pictures one by one....wincing at the thought that Lihle might see them. The first one was of him standing on a table holding a bottle of Hennessy. It wasn't that bad....the second one was him and Lubabalo sitting in the VIP lounge.....he breathed silently.. The third picture, was only himself. It wasn't that bad at least....pheeew! Luks: "why did you say Lihle is gonna kill me?" Lubb: "fethu yamaz mfaz wakho. You have to call her." Luks: "I can't..." He sulked....he was actually scared....Lihle ndamaz uzothukisa man...I don't need that... Lubb: "why?" Luks: "I'm hungry...you know how she is...." Lubabalo pulled him up and they walked to a restaurant down the street. They sat down and ordered. Luks: "this is one of the reasons I miss my wife, ngendingena babalaza ngok....she knows how to cure it with those nasty tasting fruit shakes she does....." Lubb: "I'm happy that my help is not needed..." Lukhanyo held his arm... "Thanks bhuti...I don't know what I'd do without you...." Lubb: "you could've died...." Luks: "I know....I owe you...." Lubb: "you don't owe me shit....just hlala the way you are...I'm glad you didn't do things that you would've regretted right now..." Luks: "yaa.....I wish I could remember..." Lubb: "heehe! You were singing and dancing joe....on tables, almost hit a guy because he looked at you.....usile Lukhanyo man..." He was laughing.... Luks: "how come you're not drunk?" Lubb: "one of us has to be sober....to keep an eye out...for enemies...." He smiled at his brother.....

Lihle and Vuyo made dinner and after everyone ate, they washed the dishes....every second person, Lukhanyo's ma kept informing "nanku mfazi ka lukhanyo ke." It made me warm inside to be known as his wife....clearly he was respected, the way they were smiling and talking to me... It was getting late and we had to go. I said my goodbyes. Ma: "ok mtanam, nyan kuba mnyama ngok...nihambe kakhle ke...." She hugged me... Tivo appeared... "Ziphi pancakes and flap jakes zam?" I laughed out loud... Me: "Ta its flap JACKS..." Tivo: "whatever.....uhambe kakhle ke ne...." I walked to the car, Vuyo was standing there chatting to Stuja....I didn't disturb, I just got into my car and kept quiet...eventually she came in.... Stuja came to me... Him: "if you in trouble or need help, just call me." I nodded....and drove off.....

When Lihle and Vuyo got home, they locked up the house and changed into their pajamas. It was late to go fetch the babies. So rather they sleep with Sylvia, I called her... "Sisi, siyangena ngok endlin" She: "its fine girl, xa une chance ngomso, uze....kusebusuku for uzula nabantwana ngok.." Me: "okay sisi, und'phuzel torho kwezozdlele zithukuthuku...." She laughed.... She: "okay nontombi" we hung up..... Vuyo and I sat in me and Lukhanyo's bedroom, we had marshmallows and hot cocoa, chatting..... Me: "peto, your face is a bit chubby...kuthen, uyatyeba?" She kept quiet...and stared at her beverage.... Me: "babe? Talk to me..." She: "I'm 3 months pregnant....." I almost got a heart attack. Literally my breathing just stopped and I choked...noooooo! This can't happen!

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo found Thulani in his hotel room. He was in the exact state as Lukhanyo was. Lubabalo tried to shake him awake...he just mumbled and woozed out again... Lubb: "a person never takes their own drug...." Luks: "so that means, he doesn't know anything naye?" Lubb: "clearly.....search for his phone...." They looked around the room, fridges cupboard, everywhere! They couldn't find it. His pockets were empty.....they needed answers. Lukhanyo: "what woke me up? What pill was that?" Lubb: "it was a paracetamol....it helps to ease down the brain's over activity... But it puts you to sleep first..." Luks: "mnike alok!" Lubabalo took out of his pocket the medicine. It had a doctor's signature... Lubb: "we'll need some food for him qala...you can't drink pills on an empty stomach." Lukhanyo searched for food, then left, he came back with a loaf of bread... Lubabalo giggled... Lubb: "a loaf of bread? Really?" Luks: "it was all I could find....." He broke the pieces and tried feeding Thulani...he drank water, then they fed him the pills....after a while he fell asleep. Lubb: "go to the bar we were in. Look for the manager, ask for the CCTV footage....ithi ubelwe iphone ne wallet yakho, they won't let you access it unless you have a story....while they think you're looking for your stuff, search for what exactly happened, someone might've spiked your drinks, look where the drinks come from and who has them..." Luks: "but I don't know the bar....." Lubb: "fethu I'll direct you, iza..." They walked out the passage... Lubb: "its either I go with you or stay until Thulani wakes up...." Luks: "ha.a, iza masambe, sobuya ngaye....." They walked down to the bar to look for the manager.. Lubb: "excuse me, we're looking for the manager..." The waiter went to the back to call him....it was a short chubby arrogant guy.....mxm.....nobody can out-do me in arrogance...thought Lubabalo. "Sir, my brother lost his phone and wallet here last night, may we please see the footage to find the suspect..." Manager: "I'm afraid I can't do that. Its policy." Lubabalo: "so technically your policy is to draw people to your club and have them mugged of their possessions? Do the authorities even know you sell drugs here? Because my brother's drink was spiked....imagine if

he'd died? But its fine.....carry on.....Lukhanyo, let's go to the police station bhut, we not getting help here...." Lubabalo turned around to leave.... Manager: "wait! Uhm.....I guess I could work something out.....come this way...." Lubabalo smiled at himself....

Chapter 169

"Are you keeping it?" Vuyo: "no." Me: "what do you mean no?" Vuyo: "ndizomthini umtana mna? I don't even have a job." Me: "surely you can't just kill him/her....its an innocent child...Vuyo you can't be that heartless!" She: "I have my whole life ahead of me....Sibo won't even give a damn either way. So ndenzela mna ngok...." I hated abortion...forgive me for being brutally honest, but for me I feel if you sleep with a guy without protection what's suppose to come out? A car? I made the same mistake all those months back, but my mistake turned to be a beautiful thing...because I'm married to the father of my babies now. But still, it was a stupid mistake. I never even thought of abortion because ndaz'celela umitha.....if I were raped then the situation was to be put on a different pedestal... Me: "I don't like this, I'm not going to lie, I'm not going to support it. But if you feel its best for you then, by all means.....its your choice, not mine." She: "so asking you ba mawund'kaphe is not an option?" Me: "tuu peto yam, I would drop you off and pick you up. That's it. Sitting there to hold your hand is a total no." She seemed disappointed..but ke ndithin? Yoh hayi and'noze ndikwaz..... This topic was depressing me.....

Me: "so stuja?" Her face just lit up....wow okay... She: "peto he is such a gentleman. Yuuuuh! He holds my bags for me, he opens the doors, just about everything...ingathi ndiyi princess" her eyes sparkled...lol...I shook my head smiling...Stuja looks really scary to be doing these things. She: "peto, akasoze and'fune when he finds out ndimithi yi ex yam..." Awww seyi ex uSibo? My heart was doing a victory lap.....but shem unyansile about Stuja, he might not be that psyched. I don't even know him that well. And no, I'm not matchmaking this time. The only reason I did it for uLubabalo was to get him off my back. Apha and'ngen ndawo... Me: "peto yam nam and'fun uk'xokisela, I don't know him that well. Matter of fact we only met once before." When I thought about it.....it was the time I shot a person dead....he was shocked over! "Lihle udutyulwe nguban lomntu"....I remember him ask....for a gangster he looked.....how do I put this.....like he'd never seen it before, you know?...She: "how was he?" Me: "he was okay..." My phone beeped...it was Bukiwe...I

ignored it...I don't need thou fakeness tonight please. It rang. I still ignored it. Bitch, let it go, I'm sleeping! unjan na lomntu...another message beeped. Mxm, I took the phone....it was Lukhanyo. "Baby waammii! Khumbula yaz. I love you my nton nton yam va...just one more day till I'm there to bother you again every 5 seconds.....oh and another thing. Get my thing ready...yes? Mwwwwaaa!" I giggled like a teenager having a first boyfriend...all excited and shit..... But uvelaphi?! Me: "where have you been? Left you billions of voice messages, your phone been off! Tivo told me to tell you to call him! Love you 2" his reply: "lubb put my phone in the fridge 😞:(" lol...good one lubb..... Me: "I hope you put his in the oven..." Him: "yaz unyansile...yabona ke wena..." Ow bethuna my big boys, yoh noba azi stout k'lo ndaw zikuyo. Me: "goodnight booboo" him: "lubb say hi. Nyt pookie wam"vuyo was laying on the bed.... Me: "yozela?" She: "mh.." I let her sleep.....

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo watched the video. At some point lubabalo whispered to luks, then got up and left.....so it was the girls and 4 guys with Thulz and Luks left...one of the guys(Bulelani) spoke to Candy briefly...she got up and went to the bar....she came back with 3 drinks. She handed one to Luks and another to Thulani.....Lukhanyo's memory came back...they paused, Him: "I remember she said we were celebrating new friendship." Lubabalo continued the tape... Lukhanyo and Thulani drank the drinks and high-fived each other, a few minutes later Lubabalo appeared. Lubb: "came from the bathroom" ...he sat down with a questioned look, Candy gave him the last drink...he shook his head... Luks: "why did you say no?" Lubb: "I can't drink excessively lukhanyo, kunin ndisela kodwa ndiphuma esbhedlele? I still have those ridiculous headaches that I have to drink medication for. And nangelaxesha bend'phethwe yiyo...and I told you one of us has to be sober" He looked really out of place...until the weed came, Lukhanyo took it, lubabalo had tried to stop him and Lukhanyo threw a fit. He pushed lubabalo away and a fight started....the other guys held him back, Lubb simply got up and left.....Lukhanyo's face turned gray as he slowly looked at his brother....why didn't he say anything? Lukhanyo's heart broke into pieces.... Luks: "why didn't you tell me ndik'bhethile?" Lubb: "you were drunk Lukhanyo...." Was all he said without even looking back at him... The tape continued, they started playing a game...it looked like spin-the-bottle..one girl kissed another, then another 2 guys...until the bottle pointing to Lukhanyo and Candy... Lukhanyo: "noo please noo"they kissed. Luks: "FUUUCK!!!!!" He shouted....the game carried on....after a few minutes....lubabalo appeared again....he held Lukhanyo with his t shirt and dragged him out of the bar... Lubabalo was crazy eye angry.... Lubb: "you kissed Candy? Lukhanyo uyaphambana????!!!!" He roared....

Chapter 170

He slapped Lukhanyo across the face. He grabbed him with his t shirt and dragged him outside. Lubb: "WHAT THE FUCK!!!!!!?" Luks: "I didn't know what I was doing!" Lubb: "you better fucking PRAY lihle doesn't see that shit! We are LEAVING now!" He turned around and walked to the hotel...Lukhanyo followed, rubbing his face...it stung...yoooh, ayiseb'hlungu mpama yale way!....rhaaaa...ngathi bibekwe mlilweni.... He walked faster to catch up with him. Lubabalo started at Thulani's hotel room, he was sitting on the bed...he looked really pissed... Thulani: "what the hell happened!?" Lubabalo: "we should be asking you that!" Thulani looked confused "Like I'd drink myself to the grave?!" Lubb: "you said those were your friends!" Thulani: "jongapha! Khanyiso, Oyisa and Siya are my friends, laBulelelani ndimazi ngezi..." Lubabalo: "we need to find them ALL." Thulani gave them the room numbers.... "I need to eat....I'm fucked up hungry..." They walked out to buy food....Thulani ate and they went to look for the other guys.....

It was almost 22:30pm, Thulani banged on Khanyiso's door.... He opened: "kudala waba krwada ke Thulani kodwa this draws the line. What the fuck do you want?!" Lubabalo pushed Thulani away and grabbed Khanyiso by his chest, he held him against the wall. Lubb: "this aint no social gathering, what the fuck went on last night?" Khanyiso struggled to breath.. "How the hell do you expect me talk when you're suffocating me..." Lukhanyo was too scared to even touch him.....Lubabalo let go... Lubb: "you have 3 minutes. Or else you're on your highway to heaven.....don't try me..." Khanyiso: "okay okay okay!!!!.... Bulelani thought it would be a joke to prank Thulani because of what he did on our last vacation... Then he showed up with you guys, he made the drink for all 3 of you. Wathi singathethi its just a prank...so sathula nathi...we didn't think it would be a bad thing considering Thulani is always RUDE to us...it was just a joke....." Lubabalo: "so you thought it was funny?" His voice dark and husky... Khanyiso: "No....no I didn't think it was funny at all. You took Lukhanyo to bed and me and Siya took Thulani... Oyisa told Bulelani not to go ahead with the plan...." Lubabalo: "uphi lo Bulelani?" Khanyiso: "I haven't seen him the whole morning....and his room is empty...." Lubabalo stared at Khanyiso, his face cold...his jaw tightened... Khanyiso: "he took phone yaka Thulani saying he will post his pictures on facebook, when he got drunk I stole his phone and took eyaka Thulani as well...nazi...." He walked to the safe and gave them the phones...Thulani's was off. Lubabalo looked through Bulelani's phone. There were pictures.....bad pictures...mostly of Thulani....then he saw Lukhanyo's....he formatted the whole memory card. He disconnected the phone ripping it apart in anger.... Then put it in a plastic bag... Lubb: "when you see him. Please give him my message. Tell him, I will

look for him, and I WILL find him and God, so help me when I do. Nobody fucks with my family and gets away with it, understood?" Khanyiso nodded quickly, scared.... Thulani: "when are you going home?" Khanyiso: "I'll finish this work report and drive down afterwards..." Thulani, Lukhanyo and Lubabalo walked out to Lukhanyo's room. Lubabalo packed his brothers things. While he was on the phone. "Steve, I'm in Jeffreys Bay, will you contact someone to organize a Helipad....I need you to bring the helicopter. ASAP!" He hung up..... Thulani whispered to Lukhanyo: "your brother doesn't take shit does he..." Lukhanyo: "you do not want to fuck with him...." Lubabalo: "I can hear you....." They both jumped up, alarmed.... "Nobay 2 nizolala apha. I will come fetch you in the morning. Be ready by 6am." He walked out.....

Lubabalo thinks to himself.....

This boy is fucking up big time. A part of me should be glad, this is the time I could be going to Lihle...I love her...mmh...and the way she smells....but I can't do it. I love Lukhanyo, I want him to get his life in order, he can't do this shit forever. He has kids...and a beautiful wife whom I do not know why is still with him. She's a true woman.....I have to respect that....I can't be around anymore, I have to leave.....right after umsebenzi....they need each other, I can't be the one to mess it all up. Ever since kwafika mna.... Lubabalo took out his phone and dialed his PA's number. Him: "Linda, listen to me carefully. I am going away for a while. I want you to take Lukhanyo and teach him the ropes. As quickly as you can....the others can't know. I'm leaving the company, the house and half the money to him. I won't explain this to him. Your first task is to tell him....when I'm gone...." Linda: "but-" Lubb: "NO Linda. Just do as I say!" Linda: "what are you gonna do?" Lubb: "I'm shifting the other 3,5 million to another account. He can have the rest. I'll be fine for a while. Bye Linda." And he hung up..... That's the first step. The second is to visit the bank tomorrow as soon as we arrive in P.E.....

The next morning, Thulani and Lukhanyo woke up, they took quick showers and got dressed. Lubabalo walked in... "Ready?" Luks: "yeah..." They walked to reception to check-out. Receptionist: "gentleman your duration is up until friday, we won't refund you if you leave now." Lubb: "we aren't here for a refund. This is just courtesy to tell you that we're leaving. Other than that, we could've just left." The lady typed and printed out a paper. Lubabalo signed it and they left the building, took a cab to the place where a helicopter was waiting for them. It was written "The Morrison Empire" ...they got in. Lubabalo buckled them. He tightened the straps so that they do touch anything. He gave them each a set of cans(headphones)....he sat down and did the same with himself. Steve was the pilot. He spoke through the radio system: "tower, 3

oceans, JSB, this is Steve Groger, cleared for take off. please confirm, over." "Steve Groger you are clear, JSB to call, proceed one two thousand, over." The helicopter took off....on their way to Port Elizabeth.....it wasn't that long of a journey....Thulani looked down on Jeffreys Bay as it quickly disappeared under them. Lihle woke up and went to the bathroom, she brushed her teeth and washed her face. She went to her phone to call Lukhanyo. It was off. She tried Lubabalo it was off! Arrrgh! These two better have a good fucking explanation! I started on breakfast I was in a darn bad mood! I don't know why all of a sudden..... Nxx! I have to go fetch my babies. I have to go to KwaDwesi....will I be able to go with them pha phof? The family is really keen on seeing them, especially mama pha. Vuyo's situation also got me tripping. I don't know why she can't love Lubabalo, the poor guy is literally head over heels ngaye! How many times does a rich person fall inlove with an ordinary person....uhm.....almost never, not in this place we live in anyway! Good God, light up the building please, because I'm too angry I might just burn it!.....

The boys landed in PE, 2 cars were hired and already waiting for them. Lubabalo: "Lukhanyo you're going to my house, you will wait for me there, Thulani you're going home, we'll call you later." He held his hand, and they bumped shoulders. Lubb: "I'm going to the bank right now, I'll be back in a few hours. Wait for me at home. You don't contact no one." Lubabalo got into the first car, Lukhanyo and Thulani in the second. The car started at Lubabalo's house... Luks: "we'll talk later fethu..." Thulani: "sho awt'yam" they shook hands... Lukhanyo got off with his bag and walked inside the house. Two people were sitting on the couch drinking coffee. The woman got up with her hands up rushing Lukhanyo...she wrapped herself around him: "SON! We've missed you sooo much....give mommy a kiss" Lukhanyo nervously kissed her cheek. The man got up and pull him into his arms. "How are you my boi?" ...they had really weird accents.... "I'm okay" They will never believe me if I tell them I'm not Lubabalo. Lukhanyo's heart ached....hearing someone call him "son" was something he really missed.... Luks: "uhmmm, sorry, I'm not lubabalo, you see, he left-" Mother: "oh nonsense darling, we raised you. We know its you...hahahaaa...good one though...trying to escape from your folks..." She held him tightly as they sat down.... "So.....where is she?" Lukhanyo's expression changed..... "Who" Mother: "the girl you told me about.....your friend?" Luks: "ohh.....she's at her house.."I have no idea who she's talking about...

Chapter 171

Lubabalo's parents seemed like nice people, I wonder uphi uSylvia? Let me look for her...lukhanyo found her in one of the bedrooms. Him: "sisi, bafike nin aba apha?" She: "its been almost an hour, uphi uLubabalo?" Him: "I'm sure he's on his way by now.." "Lubbiiluu!" The woman called out... Luks: "how do I even respond to that?" I quickly dialed for Lubabalo... Lubb: "ndise bankeni I can't really talk." Luks: "you better get back here. NOW." He hung up....he didn't even know how to handle it. He walked out to the lounge... Luks: "ma?" Mother: "so what are you doing for your birthday? You know we came all the way out here to come celebrate with you! Ncaaw my son is growing so old...." Lukhanyo smiled and blushed..... "That's sweet of you, to come all the way here...for me...."

Right then.....Lubabalo entered.....his mother dropped her cup, it broke into pieces as it crashed onto the tiles. "Mother how many times must I tell you to call me before you just bombard into my house!?" His mother was still recovering from shock....but at least they could tell who Lubabalo was.... "I knew I shouldn't have gotten too excited, there was by no way Lubabalo could be so sweet and welcoming...." She said... Lubb: "mom I'm sorry. But you know how much I hate surprises."one of the twins cried. Lubabalo turned and walked to the bedroom. He took Luhle and returned with her to the lounge....she lay on her uncle's chest, her tiny hand holding his shirt.....he kissed her head... Mother: "oh my goodness!!! You didn't tell us you had a baby!" She ran to him and took Luhle....this woman was so dramatic... "I'm a grandmother!...she is so beautiful.....look at her, dear..." Dad: "can I hold her...?" The mother seemed hesitant....Lukhanyo got up and went to fetch Luthando, he handed him to a surprised Mr Morrison. "There's two!?" He smiled....the lady was rocking Luhle back and forth, talking to her and kissing her all over her face.... Lubb: "they're not my babies ma..." He said sadly..... But his mother wasn't even listening to him.....

Lihle was getting dressed, she wore her grey maxi skirt and white blouse, she wore a white wedge then wrapped a scarf on her waist and one on her head. Vuyo got up and ran to the bathroom...she was vomiting.... Me: "should I make you something?" She: "I won't keep it down....don't waste your energy my friend...." She crawled back into bed....I had to take the Rover because I was fetching the babies from Sylvia and taking them to KwaDwesi. I drove to Lubabalo's house.....as I parked it seemed like there were people in the house....but what people? Azikho mos ezi ziy'2....I walked in, the first person I saw was Lubabalo. Me: "nifike nin kengok? Aren't you supposed to be back tonight? Why didn't you even inform me? Your phones been off!? Why?" I looked in the lounge and saw the visitors..... "I am so sorry...I didn't realize we had

visitors. I'm Lihle" Mother: "Lihlee!!!" She exclaimed excitedly....ooohhkay....cool.... The man held out his hand... "Sebastian Morrison, this is my wife, Antoinette...you can call her Nette.." I shook his hand...Luthando started fiddling, I'm sure he knew my voice.....my big boy....I took him, kissing his cheeks...he sneezed, twice....probably because of my perfume, so I handed him back..... Me: "excuse me Mr and Mrs Morrison, I would like to have a word with the guys.....we'll be back just now..." They followed me into the wine cellar.....

Me: "when the hell were you going to mention that you're back? What happened in Jeffreys Bay?? Iphone zenu ziphi!!!! I dare you to lie to me, you will see flames!!" Lubabalo: "lihle, nothing happened...." Lubabalo probably has a degree in lying... I looked at Lukhanyo who seemed uncomfortable....and fiddly.... Me: what. Happened. Lukhanyo?" I asked slowly. Him: "babe, I can explain...." Me: "don't waste my time." My phone beeped right then.....I didn't know the number....I checked the message.....it was 2 pictures..... "Somebody had better fucking explain to me what the hell this is!!!!? Lubabalo! Lukhanyo! Yinton le kaka!?" I threw my phone at them....my blood boiling with anger....they both stared back at me.... Luks: "Lihle.....baby, please calm down....I can-" Me: "don't tell me what to do!! I asked, what the hell this was? It looks like uBold to me Lukhanyo!!! This is your damn t shirt!! Nguwe lona! Now, if you don't start talking, and soon.....I will fetch iparaffin and burn this motherfucker to the ground!!! EXPLAIN!!!" Lub: "lihle it was me!....I borrowed t shirt ka Lukhanyo, and he was asleep that time esithi uphethwe yintloko...so I went out with the other guys....sam'shiya.....he didn't do anything wrong..."Lukhanyo looked at his brother, who seemed to be believing his own lie.....why was he doing this?

Chapter 172

Lihle looked at Lubabalo.....then at Lukhanyo... Lubabalo walked out..... Luks: "babes sorry for the misunderstanding....ndicela ungaqumbi...."there was something odd here...lubabalo was acting weird maan...could it be because...he was covering for his brother?....hayi man...he would've used this opportunity with all his power.....I didn't even know what to believe....Lukhanyo's tattoo was on the other side, kakade bingasoze ibonakale.....Lukhanyo pulled me toward him...I hugged him.. "Happy Birthday babe...nangona nindenza umsindo..." Him: "ndizoy'fumana mos present yam ne..." He whispered, biting his lips...I kissed him... "No....you won't...."I walked out

of the cellar to the lounge...Lubabalo wasn't there, I walked to the bedroom, the door was semi-closed...he was on the phone... "Look sir, all I'm doing is transferring those funds in my brother's name. Yes, I've changed the will...everything will be divided within him, my parents and my babies.....I mean his kids.....okay, we'll talk later then. Thanks...." He hung up....I walked in immediately. Kuthen ngok sezoba busy ne will zakhe? Angandidiki please! Me: "what's going on?" Him: "Lihle, nothing!" He walked out to the lounge, so I went about my business...I packed together my babies' bags and loaded them in the car.... They were all in the lounge. Mother: "let us all go out for lunch....we need a to talk about a lot." Me: "there's a traditional ceremony at Lukhanyo's home, so I have to be there to prepare." Luks:"I need to be there too, my uncle has been hounding me for days..." Lubabalo stared at us in disbelief... Lubb: "we could do dinner mommy, please cook my favorite meal for us...you know how you do it so well...." He smiled at her and she blushed... "Oh son..." Ncaaw...that was cute....lukhanyo and I took the babies to the car... Lubb: "Mom, Dad, are you coming with?" Mom: "oh no pumpkin peck we'll go shopping. Me and your father. Then sight-seeing...you go along ...we'll catch you at dinner tonight, bring the babies too." Lubabalo chuckled.... "Do you have transportation to get you by?" Dad: "yes, we're just waiting for the Benz, they couldn't let us bring the Rolls Royce here..." Lubb: "why not?" Dad: "it posed a higher risk of either being stolen or we being hijacked...so rather we just look like everybody else...." Lubabalo frowned... "Everybody else? You mean black?" Dad: "of course not. We like blacks, don't we hun?" Mom: "yes we do....." Lubabalo just shook his head and left. He took his Mercedes because there would be no space in the Rover. And he felt like being there alone either way...they drove to KwaDwesi...Lubabalo kept blocking Lihle because she was driving.....imagine a small tiny Benz in the way of a big ass Range Rover. As soon as they got to the robots, she sent him a text. "Ndok'nyathela ke mna buyaphambana!" His reply.... "I dare you sweetness...." Heeee, iyand'qhela le, ndizoy'nyathela nyan bonanje. The robots turned green, I stepped on it, his car jumped and swerved to the side..... "Told you" I texted quickly... Lukhanyo: "what are you trying to do?" Me: "I'm scaring Lubabalo...yand'qhela..." Luks: "haike Yesu laita!"we drove into KwaDwesi and parked out side the house I got off....kanene this the first time Lubabalo is here, so the eyes are gonna be massive....on top of that damn sports car of his..the driver's door lifted up and stayed in the air for a while.....dramatic pause.....now everyone was looking.....stopping what they were doing..... Lubabalo knew this effect. He loved it. He stepped out of the car, each leg slooowwly...then stood outside, fixing his pants, and his watch....he closed his car door and locked it... He walked toward the house. This nigga so sure of himself! Tyin....aniy'bon bethuna le scene!....so here I am

standing by the gate, he stands next to me. Lukhanyo comes toward us, walking calmly.... God those walks...the space between his legs, his posture....his "I'm here now" look....he had Luhle, I was holding Luthando....I locked the car and we all entered... People still stared, until we got to Lukhanyo's step mother.....

She: "I know you told us about this but.....I don't know which one to even look at.."

Luks: "hehake mama...ndim lo....nanku Lubabalo...." Lubb: "good morning ma'am..."

He held out his hand and when she was about to shake it he took it and kissed it...

"Pleasure to meet you..." Mom: "wow....such a gentleman....make yourself at

home....lukhanyo introduce your brother to the family properly and stop dragging him around like he's a trophy....make him feel welcome...." Lukhanyo handed Luhle over to her..... He left with Lubabalo... Mom: "how can you tell the difference

kwaba?" Me: "lubabalo is just plain awkward, its easy to spot him...uthule and always

watches the scene before he reacts....plus ebekwi car accident, he has two small scratches on his right jaw..." She laughed... "Trust me, lukhanyo can be just as

awkward....worse xa ekwi ndaw angayaziyo...he just tenses up....we laughed

together....Sam bounced in and jumped up excitedly to take Luthando...like his uncle.

He loved the attention....he was smiling shyly... Sam took him to go play and I started

on the chopping....talking to Lukhanyo's mom... She: "there's just something about

him I can't put my finger....he seems.....scary." I stared at her then looked away....

Vuyo called: "hey sweetie" Me: "hey love, what's wrong? Is there food in the house? I

haven't shopped in a while..." She: "yes there's food, I'm just about to leave, I'm going

to buy pizza...I crave it like no other..." Me: "no babe! Stay there ndiyeza va!" She:

"but its okay..." Me: "no! I'm on my way..." She: "okay then..." I hung up and quickly

browsed for Lubabalo...he was sitting with the older men, discussing something...he

was using his hands for more detailed description of whatever it is that looks like it

has wings, I walked over to him.... "It has a powerful engine to match...very easy to

control...." It was car talk.... Me: "Lubabalo, can I talk to you real quick...." He got up

immediately and rushed forward with a concerned look on his face... "What's wrong?"

Me: "I just need you to buy pizza...." Him: "what? Why?" Me: "my cousin will be

home soon, I forgot to do grocery so the best solution is pizza because she loves

it!...and nd'cela uyoy'beka pha endlin....she has a spare key, ina thatha esam wena..."

He looked at me, confused.... "Please hurry back va..." He nodded and left.....I called

Vuyo: "peto, ndiyeza ne....please unxibe kakhle, we're going to go together va...." She:

"but I'm wearing my leggings....and a tank top? Is that fine?" Me: "that's okay....cool

ke. Sure" my heart smiled.....whether they like it or not. They will talk!.....

Lubabalo drove from Debonairs to eFord, he didn't know how many pizza's to buy because this girl obviously really loves it. So to be safe, he bought two....he parked his

car out front, took the warm boxes and walked to the house.....he unlocked it and walked in. He closed the door behind him....okay Lihle uthe I must hurry up....I don't want to get her mad....so ima drop the pizza and leave.....heeeee yand'qhela kodwa lomtana, undenza iPizza delivery boy yakhe.....he shakes his head....when he turns around....he was shocked to the core.... "What the HELL!!!" He screamed.... Vuyo: "uligwala kanti? What are you doing here?" She hissed... Him: "its my home. What are YOU doing here?" She: "its my friends place, where is she? She said she'd be here"Lubabalo's smart mind clicked....of course she did...he rolled his eyes.... "She said her cousin wanted pizza...." She laughed.... Him: "I don't think its funny at all....." He really didn't... Matter of fact he didn't want to be here.....he sighed and turned to walk to the door. She: "join me...." Him: "I can't." She: "why not lubabalo?" ...why was she affecting him...he looked at her....her face was pure and glowing.....she looked pretty..... Him: "you look nice..." She: "don't change the subject....." She walked closer to him.....taking chances...she doesn't know me, this girl.....Lord back her away...she doesn't know me...she stood right in front of him... "Why Not." Him: "I have to get back to KwaDwesi...."she looked into his eyes searching for a meaning...she knew it, he didn't want to go.....he swallowed hard.....his heart raced....oh fuck it, what the hell? I've never been the gentleman type, and here she is basically begging for me mentally.....I can't do it....I will hurt her severely...she held his arms.. Him: "you don't know what you're doing...." ...he whispered ...She: "do you?" Him: "fine, let's have pizza..." He quickly broke the intimate show....he wasn't ready for this....he opened the box and dished up pizza for the both of them...in awkward silence, they ate...she was staring at him.... Him: "you act like you don't want me, then the next moment, you drool over me like I'm a fresh meal...." She: "you left me hanging the other night without an explanation!" Him: "it was not supposed to happen that way!" She: "why the hell not?" Him: "I didn't want it to seem that's all I wanted from you...you already have all these crazy ideas about me!" She: "maybe if you tried being more friendly to people, they wouldn't have crazy ideas about you!!!" He grabbed both her arms, and stared at her... "You do not talk to me in that tone. Understood?" She stared back at him...those lips....his cologne.....her insides started churning.....what the hell is he doing to me....she thought to herself....she reached up and kissed him....he let go of her arms, held her waist and lifted her up.....he walked slowly to the bedroom....laying her on the bed.... Him: "are you sure you want this?" She: "maybe...." He smiled shyly and continued...his hands rubbing her full breasts....he took off her top....and her bra.....letting them hang freely...he kissed them...his right hand sliding down to her tight pants....he swirled his finger on her clitoris, she moaned out loud.....he continued to pull down her pants....kissing her stomach....he

stopped and looked for a minute with a confused look....but carried on....he looked up at her....taking off his pants..... "Are you really sure about this?" She: "yes...." She whispered.... "I'm going to hurt you Vuyokazi....." She: "you wouldn't do that...." He kissed her....I love your confidence....but I am leaving....that's not gonna change....he thought to himself.... He searched the drawer next to him...the last time he was here he left, 2 unused Lovers Plus condoms.....he put one on....and looked at her..... "You ready...?" She pulled him and he eased himself in.....her fingers clawed into his arms.....he lay on top of her.....only his lower body moved.....Vuyo was crying in pleasure.....what the fuck is he doing....he got up.... "You okay?" She: "just carry on!!" She whispered urgently...he held up her knees....balancing his hands on the bed....his waist was moving slowly...in circles.....rotating.....shit Chris Brown has nothing on him!....she started shaking, his movements more rapid....faster.... Vuyo almost reaching her climax...she screamed out his name....he came.....breathing heavy.....easing himself out of her...he removed the condom and walked to the bathroom....a tap started running...then stopped, he came into the room and got dressed. When he was done he kissed her cheek and walked out.....

What?

Chapter 173

Lubabalo drove back to KwaDwesi without a second thought. He parked and walked right in...Lihle was surprised to see him back so soon. She: "you're back?" Him: "why don't you sound excited? You said I must hurry up..." She: "uhm....did I now?" Him: "you tricked me.." Lihle giggled and walked away...Lubabalo just smiled at her...Lukhanyo walked up behind him, pushing him.. "What's the joke about?" Lubabalo grinned at him....and walked slowly away. Lukhanyo was jealous, in a good way....he wanted in on the joke..he walked behind Lubabalo nagging him and pulling on his arm... Lubb: "I'm not telling you!" He laughed.... Luks: "why not?" ...lubabalo walked away again with a smile Tivo called them.. Lukhanyo dragged after Lubabalo... Tivo: "ithatha ibakkie niyen kwa Prestige Liquors they're expecting you, sendibukhethile utywala...." Lubb: "is there a payment left?" Tivo: "ewe, you pay it after you get everything. Nantsi list..." He handed them a piece of paper. "Andithi ambona dlala ke va...I want you back here within an hour max." Lubb: "but malume kukude phayana njena..." Tivo: "you'll make a plan. Lukhanyo why are you sulking?" Luks: "I'm not sulking..." He said through his teeth..... Tivo: "mxm...ndakwazi

ke....hambani, you have 57 minutes left...I'm setting the clock.....go go go go!" They rushed out to the white bakkie. Lukhanyo was driving....it was what he does best....and they left.....

Vuyo went into the bath.....why did Lubabalo do that? I just don't understand how he can just up and leave! How could he? This is the second damn time he done this....Gosh! ..

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo got to the store and looked for the manager, they got the alcohol they had only 35 minutes left...they waited in the queue to pay.....both were anxious and nervous...the time was ticking... Tivo doesn't play. Finally they got to pay, and they loaded the stuff onto the bakkie and left....Lukhanyo tried to drive as quick as possible....there was only 22 minutes left and there was traffic.....he rushed through it. And eventually they got home....6 minutes late. They hopped out the van and presented the slip to Tivo, who looked at them....with a straight face.....then smiled..... "Bring it in... Niziz'bhanxa maan nani, nileqa lento ndiy'thethileyo?...yuuh hahaha..."they loaded the things into a separate room, stocking it full....then went outside to the other men...Lihle just put the babies to sleep...everyone wanted a turn to sit with them...but after a while they got irritable and restless.....Luhle ndimaz ke udikwa rhou....she's never really thrilled, just like her dad....I see him in her personality each and every day.....ntombikayise nyan le... Lubabalo walked in....he looked thoughtful....kind of distracted. Lubb: "how are they?" Me: "okay...what's wrong..." He sat down holding his head....shutting his eyes tightly.....clenched his teeth.... Me: "lubabalo, what's wrong!" I asked more urgently.... Lubb: "its just a headache....." Me: "have you had your pills?" Him: "no....they make me moody.." Me: "but they help! Where are they?" Him: "emotwen..." I turned around to go fetch the pills.....Lukhanyo was at the gate talking on his phone.... Him: "look, andingo spiderman wakho va. I won't appear xa kuthande wena! I'll come in my own time! Uryt mos ngok umtana...so yinton ngxaki?" I walked past without interfering....I had another crisis happening in the house, I can't deal with nagging hoes....I unlocked Lubb's benz and searched for his pills, I found them in the dash board.... I locked the car and walked quickly back to the room....he was laying on the bed, next to the twins....his eyes closed, I fetched him some water and shook him. "Dude, wake up...." He opened his eyes to look at me....they were blood shot red....his eye veins making an appearance....his outer eyes were swollen.... Me: "what the fuck!!!" Him: "kasapha pilisi zam wethu, yeke ubayi drama queen qithi.....I'm sure its not that bad...." Me: "dude you look like a.....I don't even know what, fuck you mean its not that bad!?" He drank the pills.... Him: "that's very funny...." He turned and went to sleep again.....

After about 3 hours Lubabalo appeared again, holding Luthando with one arm...he probably woke him.....he asked me for water.....I gave him a glass...shame, his eyes looked better....he looked better... Me: "don't you wanna go home?" Him: "nope..." Lukhanyo walked in the kitchen... Luks: "I've been looking for you everywhere..." Lubb: "I took a nap..." Luks: "okay, let's go, I want you to meet someone....." They walked out.....kanene Lubabalo's injuries weren't properly healed when he left hospital, no wonder he's like this....I must try and convince Lukhanyo to talk to him....tomorrow morning I'm going to fetch Ta Smig.....the whole of me was excited! I missed him....I'll have to make space for him in the house tonight.....meaning I'll have to leave early, because we also have dinner with Lubabalo's parents.....and right now I was developing a headache....I finished up in the kitchen and spoke briefly to Lukhanyo's mom....she agreed and I went to Lukhanyo outside.... Me: "babes, ndiyahamba ngok.....are you taking the babies home with you or ndihambe nabo?" Him: "why uhamba early...?" Me: "I have to prepare for Ta Smig alok baby....and for dinner tonight..." Luks: "ohh yeah kanene...hamba babes....we'll follow after an hour or 2..." Lubabalo gave me the keys to the Benz...and I left.....

When I got home, I went to change into my tight denim jeans...I was honestly tired of skirts, hence I'm not a skirt person...I wore a blue silk blouse with long sleeves that fitted up to my neck with a bow...I wore my navy blue suede platforms...then re-did my make-up.....wait.....uphi uVuyo? I went to the room she slept in, there was a note. Oh God.....I read it.....

"I'm not going ahead with it. Going out for a while. Be back Later." I tried calling her, it went straight to voicemail. You know what? She's grown. My phone rang, it was Bukiwe....*sigh*....I picked up, "Helloo" she: "hey! Awuse nqabe!" Me: "I'm.....here...uhm...you too I guess." I really didn't know how to respond to that...she chatted for a while.... Me: "uhm, I'm kind of in a rush ey...." She: "okay peto.....when last did you check facebook? The guys had fun in Jeffreys shem yaz.....they posted pics and-" Me: "I'll see when I got time....I really need to go..." I hung up. Gosh this girl can talk yo....damn.....but something in me ticked.....I went on facebook real quick, she's probably exaggerating...I saw the pictures in Lukhanyo's profile, he was tagged....by Thulani.....okay.....him and Lubabalo...in some bar.....didn't Lubabalo say he took Lukhanyo's t shirt and they left him behind? So they lied to me....because that was Lukhanyo kissing that girl....lubabalo lied to me.....okay fine.....I will be calm....ndikhe ndiba bone bazophelaphi with this little lie...every muscle in my body was burning....I wanted to hit them both but I remained calm.....

A quiet woman.....is a dangerous woman.....

Chapter 174

After an hour and a half, Lubabalo and Lukhanyo came in, with the babies.... Keep calm Lihle, I whispered to myself, I finished with the room and went to the kitchen....my babies were probably hungry, they looked sad....I made them their nestum porridge quick and took Lihle from Lukhanyo.... Luks: "ha.a baby, m'sapha ndimtyise....awusemhle man...I don't want you to ruin your outfit"he kissed my cheek...I winced inside...how dare he....I gave him the little bowl and smiled....I needed to keep busy...before I slapped someone right into next week. I started cleaning the kitchen, Lubabalo walked in and he started rattling the pots, he took out a pan and cut up an onion, he fried it with a bit of oil...he was whistling a tune. My body was burning, my hands shaking with fury, I had to contain myself.....then.....he did the inevitable...he started poking me, with his whistling and noise...I just freaken snapped... "Nd'yeke man, what's your damn problem!..." Him: "ooh....fiesty" he winked....with a naughty smile.... Me: "I will smack you!...." He lifted his hands as to surrender and carried on with his cooking....whatever he was cooking. I carried on cleaning, my phone rang, I ignored it. Whoever it was must just leave me alone. Lubb: "lihle..." Me: "no.." Lubb: "I didn't even talk yet." Me: "whatever it is. No" Lubb: "I was gonna say your phone is ringing..." ...I know....duh...I went to the bathroom....and cleaned the sink bath and before I got to the toilet Lukhanyo walked in... Luks: "yinton ngok lihle?" Me: "nganton?" Him: "you're cleaning kodwa unxibe kak'hle, and you're wearing HeELS!...like I don't understand..." Me: "its nothing...." Vuyo walked into the house. I heard her greet Lubabalo.. He greeted back....she walked to the room. Me: "get ready baby, we're leaning in an hour."

I walked out the bathroom to Vuyo. She: "hey..." Me: "hey, you went shopping I see....." She: "yep...awusemhle, uyaphi?" Me: "dinner with Lubb's parents, please come with..." She: "no babe, please can I just relax tonight?" Me: "you relaxed last night njena...please man my friend..." She finally agreed.....I helped her get dressed. She could ride with Lubabalo, then me and Luks with the babies....I needed time alone with Lukhanyo man....there's been too much of a crowd.....Lukhanyo took a shower and wore his jeans and a blue t shirt. He probably wishes he had a blue shoe too.....mxm.....he wore a black nike sneaker... Him: "babes aw'zonxiba jersey?" Me: "yeah I will, he took out his black cardigan and wore it, unbuttoned with the sleeves pulled up.....he wore his big Rolex watch and a Beanie... He was soo cute....my heart was melting....but I just couldn't bring myself to look at him... Why did he lie to me? Am I that much of a crazy psychopath dun? Maybe I am....I remember he was so nervous and afraid when I confronted them in the wine cellar. I wanted to hold him.....no Lihle! Get a grip....."

Me: "Lubb, you're driving with Vuyo. I'll be with Luks" Lubb: "but no...I'm with Luks....we have something to discuss..." Me: "which is what exactly?!" Lubb: "guy stuff! Why you being nosy?" I turned around to go change the twins. I didn't need this type of negativity in my life. I dressed the babies....in light brown...looking like little chocolates brownies...he walked in behind me. Lubb: "look I'm sorry for snapping at you..." Me: "its fine. I understand...." I turned around to look at him....he wasn't even smiling, which looked awkward...he didn't even look sorry....he walked toward me, and looked at the babies.... "They're beautiful..." Me: "thank you...." Lubb: "remind me to show you something when we get home..."...I wonder what it is... I nodded and he walked out carrying Luthando....tossing me the keys for his car....Lukhanyo came to fetch Lihle. I took the bags and yelled for Vuyo, she was wearing jeans and a vest....it showed her. Bump! I lead back to the room, and took out my floral maternity blouse. Me: "here!" Luckily it wasn't that big, I wore it when I was 5 months...well...either way, she had to hide that....she wore it and we left.....

We got to Lubabalo's house and his mother was still preparing the meal, so I decided to help her, Vuyo joined us...we spoke for a while, she was telling us about his childhood, quite funny experiences I must say....but of course she didn't know much, no one really did.....Lubabalo only opened up to me.....and I think it was by mistake. He showed up in the kitchen. Lubb: "lihle." I followed him.....I walked into the room, Lukhanyo was already there..... Me: "whatsup?" He took out a paper bag. It had 2 tiny shirts in it. They were a LA Lakers set. On the back they were personalized L. Mzinyathi. It was for the babies....Ncaaaaaaw! Me: "where did you get these?" Lubb: "I've got my ways....." That weird look again. With no smile. Lubb: "sunday I'm leaving." Lukhanyo looked at him in disbelief. Luks: "where you going?" Lubb slowly walked out of the room. "Where I came from....." He said in a low tone..

Chapter 175

Lukhanyo was a sad sight. You could see it in his eyes, he didn't want him to leave. He looked at me. Luks: "what's going on lihle?" Me: "I do not know..." He stared at the babies for a while. Then back at me. Me: "what?" He just lay back down and sighed. Luks: "there has to something that can make him stay Lihle. Soze ingabikho man." Me: "babes....there's something off about this whole situation...." Luks: "then find it out." I walked out of the bedroom and went to the kitchen. The ladies were done and they were just waiting on the oven. For the meal. They stood by the sink, Vuyo with

a glass of juice and Mrs Morrison with a glass of wine. I stood there with my glass of water. I hardly heard what they were talking about because I was in my own deep thoughts. Why would Lubabalo just want to up and leave? He can't just go. Lukhanyo is so used to him, he will never be able to survive without him. He loves his older brother. Unjan na lubabalo? Why is he being selfish? He is even head over heels with the babies.....will he be able to live without them in his life...the way he quickly bonded with them....especially uLuthando...they've got this weird connection.....wait.....what? That actually really sounds weird. I'm trying to think of all the times they were with each other, it wasn't the same with Lukhanyo, he's their father of course, but what makes them comfortable with someone who's as cold as lubabalo? Maan....this is making my body shiver. Lubabalo uvela phi? I have these mixed feelings about him. I want to leave vele! Like honestly, he has his days. But then again I don't want to deal with the forever angry Lukhanyo, and Lubabalo is the only one that can put him in his place. *sigh*....can I honestly deal with Lubb's nagging all my life? Mos lomntu akay'fun icherri. This is not about me.....its about Lukhanyo. He will crumble into the earth if he left him.....just then I felt someone staring at me at a distance...I looked up at the door and there he was leaning on the frame, I almost choked. He walked in and went straight to the fridge. Like, you see why he has to go!? I was so annoyed....I turned to the sink and started running the water. Vuyo and Nette had gone out....how could I have not heard them? I started washing the dishes. He came and stood next to me...his mouth set in a firm line, ngathi uqumbile....he leaned over and rinsed his glass then stood there pouring his juice...I carried on with the dishes. Him: "I'll be in the movie lounge" he said and walked out, his voice, husky and dark. Ubuzwe nguba? Was that an invitation? Matter of fact it sounded more like a command, he was TELLING me...he was gonna be there. But why? I don't think I wanna watch a movie with a fire breathing dragon. I finished up, and walked to the room Lukhanyo was in. He was on his phone. Whenever he's mad, he plays a game on his phone, and shame it calms him down... Me: "I'll be at the movie lounge, I'll try and talk to him va" he just nodded... I bent over to kiss him....I walked out to the movie lounge and found him sitting at our usual spot. He was holding a bag of snacks, covering himself with a blanket...and the seat leaning down.. I sat next to him. He got up and helped me with my seat....he leaned over on me and held the handle to bring the seat down....he looked at me and smiled...he was too close. Him: "relax and'zokwenza nto...." ...He got up and sat in his own seat, I took off my heels and we watched Formula 1 racing.... Him: "yafun chips?" Me: "no...thanks" Him: "fine princess, suit yourself."how do I introduce this topic? From the beginning, my mind answered. Me: "where are you from?" Him: "I am

frommm.....heaven originally, but I moved to Earth 26 years ago, living in Southern Africa, born in a town called Port Elizabeth, then moving to Cape Town, I left for Australia after University then came back after a few years. Now I'm in Port Elizabeth again. What about you?" He chuckled.... Me: "mxm....so why are you leaving?" Him: "because, I have lost." Me: "lost what?" Him: "you would never understand...." Me: "would you like me to?" Him: "no." Me: "okay....what else can you tell me?" Him: "depends what you wanna know" Me: "I want to know how will you be able to live with yourself, leaving your family..." He looked at me with a shocked expression... Him: "Lukhanyo can take care of you. I've given him the resources to do that, so you won't have to worry about people dying."I was fighting a losing battle. He seemed to have an answer for everything.... Me: "what about the babies? They love having you around!" He seemed to soften then.....yes! Now I knew his soft target.... Me: "how do you think they'll be affected when you're gone? Who will protect them....Lubabalo you promised uLuhle kodwa..." Him: "that is emotional blackmail Lihle! I did not expect that from you...I thought you'd be happy that I'm leaving." Me: "a part of me is. But its not about me!" Him: "you love me don't you?" My heart stopped beating immediately...and I started choking...he pulled me up and patted my back.....after some time I calmed down.... Him: "you do!" Me: "you are being ridiculous lubabalo! Yabona ke why I want you to leave?! You see!?" Him: "whatever lihle..." We both sulked in silence..... Him: "not even a tiny bit?" Me: "no" Him: "fine then..." Me: "did you meet us by coincidence?" Him: "we've spoken about this before..." Me: "I want to know..." Him: "yes and no." Me: "what do you mean no?" He chuckled... Him: "a clever girl like you should've figured it out by now..." Me: "kathethe lubabalo." Him: "I have known you and Lukhanyo for quite a while now...." Me: "I know th-" Him: "shhhh.....before you even got pregnant..." Me: "but you did tell me that your friends told you about us...lukhanyo phof a while ago...." Him: "yes.....they did....since the time Xolani died in your arms..." Did I tell him that? I don't remember...Me: "you were there?" Him: "yep.....but not in the house...." Me: "lubabalo what are you saying to me...?" Him: "I'm just saying...I've been here long enough to want to leave.....I can't bare to see Lukhanyo waste his life away like this." Me: "what else do you know?" Him: "I know about Kimberley....you running away from Lukhanyo...you were in jail before that for assault...I know everything...its amazing how you got through that pregnancy of the twins....because the shit you went through.....wow." It seems like he's been here since I've known Lukhanyo....question is....where? Surely he could not have been in our house too? Or when Lukhanyo wasn't around?.....Lukhanyo's moods! One day he'd be fine, the next he'd be angry! Nooo.....noo no! Me: "why did you lie to me!?????" Him: "I couldn't tell you....." Me: "why not?!" Him: "because I

want you to stay with Lukhanyo lihle! If I had appeared all those months back, you would've left him! Because Lihle, you didn't want him to be igintsa! You wanted him to change! If I had appeared, you would have dropped him for me, because ngelaxesha bukekam'thandi! I know this because, I know you! Now you're strong enough to reject me, and I'm happy with that because Lukhanyo will treat you better than I ever could!...." He was out of breath... Him: "I never had a brother....I always wanted one Lihle, I couldn't do that to him...my parents were always out of town, traveling and working. My sister was too young and often sent to boarding school. I was alone! And when I knew about him, I knew that only he should come first in my life....lihle, I'm trying not to be selfish here. I'm giving him the life he deserves....for YOU! He wants to do it for you! He loves you.....now I have to go." Me: "what about uVuyo?" Him: "what about her?"his mom yelled "Dinner's Ready!" And he got up and left.....

This is too much.....I got up and went to the dining room, it was set up nicely, the house was lit dimly.....and there were candles on the table, everything was white and gold.....it was beautiful. We all sat down. Mr Morrison said a short prayer and we started eating. Lukhanyo was still sulking. Lubabalo looked normal, Vuyo also had a dark look on her face. Mrs Morrison caught the vibe....she's quick.... Nette: "so now what's going on? Why is everyone sulking? Lubabalo why you sad son?" She was actually looking at Lukhanyo.... Lubb: "I'm not sad mom...." Nette: "oh my, okay so this is Lukhanyo.....Lukha son why are you sad?" ...this woman has a nickname for everyone!... Luks: "I am not sad ma'am..." She giggled.... "Sweetheart I am not ma'am, I'm either mom, mommy, mama, or even Nette definitely not ma'am.." Lubb: "mommy, you said we had a lot to talk about?" She: "oh yes....well, firstly, we met Mr Mzinyathi.....your biological father.....at the hospital...his wife had just passed away and he was sitting next to you two...there was a red ribbon tied onto Lubby's arm....it was to mark him as the first born....he told us, he couldn't afford to take care of you....both....so we offered to adopt both of you....he declined and said he wanted a reminder of his wife, so he wanted to keep one baby.....we let him. The agreement was that we leave P.E....so as not for the both of you to meet again....he thought it was unfair that one had to live luxuriously and the other disadvantaged, he thought it would make you hate each other....." Lubb: "is that why you didn't want me to come back to P.E?" Mom: "yes. That is why...." The room was dead silent.....Lukhanyo was beyond angry, but he kept calm.....Lubabalo got up and walked to the bedroom.....I think now the hate will begin? Surely because Lubabalo is leaving him again.....I cleared the plates and took them to the kitchen. Nette and Vuyo walked in... Nette: "darling, please talk to him? When he throws a tantrum like this I don't

know what to do....he'll listen to you...." I didn't want to....but the look of desperation in her eyes....I walked to the bedroom slowly. Luhle was sleeping on her stomach....Lutha laying on his back, still awake...I stood at the door....Lubabalo was laying on the bed, his head on Lutha's tummy, looking at him.... "Promise to be a good boy ne.....promise me...." He was crying....Luthando held out his hand, holding his uncle's face.....if he were older, I think he would've wiped that tear away....it touched me... "I love you. Look after your father, boy....he'll need you" He kissed his cheek and lay next to him....

Chapter 176

I was shaking...I needed answers.....could Lubabalo be the father of these twins? But how? When? No!.....why am I even thinking this? I was about to turn away but I stopped myself, I had to face him. If he slept with me, then that would be rape...because he is not the person I intended on sleeping with...no man. This is impossible, I walked into the room.... Me: "Lubabalo" Him: "Lihle" Me: "did" ..my mouth dried...I couldn't speak... My voice was hoarse ... "Did you make me pregnant?" I know it sounded wrong to ask....it was wrong to ask, but I was desperate to know.....and he wasn't replying! Me: "Lubabalo ndiyathetha...." He kept quiet.....fuck!!! I turned around and walked out....I was near tears..... "Lihle!" He called after me....I just kept walking.....I couldn't even look at him. I was so disgusted....I ran to the bathroom to throw up....Lukhanyo walked in..... Him: "uphinde und'xok'sele...." Me: "i was just dizzy babe....I need some air...." He pulled me toward him, I melted into his arms...my heart was burning with love for him...I lay my head on his chest...and held on his t shirt tightly.... Him: "are you okay boo?" Me: "I'm fine my love... Masambe" Him: "I wanted us to stay a bit longer...."since it was his birthday...I guess he wanted more time with his twin...especially that he's leaving. Me: "okay then..." We walked out the bathroom and he went to find his brother....I went back to the kitchen to help the ladies.....

Later....we sat in the lounge, Nette was drinking her wine, Mr Morrison had gone to bed. Vuyo was talking to Nette....I took out my phone and researched what has been bugging me. I went on to Google and typed: "Can a woman be impregnated by two men"it took 5 seconds with the result I dreaded.... Yes. My heart raced and searched further... Reading: This happens when a woman releases two eggs in a cycle. The difference in this case is that each egg is fertilized by a different man's sperm.

This can happen when a woman sleeps with 2 different men at a time that she can get pregnant. The process goes by the name heteropaternal superfecundation. Obviously two different men have to be involved in order for each twin to have a different dad, the dads have to both contribute within 5 days of each other at the right time in a woman's cycle...."

Oh God no!.....

"its more common in fraternal twins...." Meaning either boy or boy or twins that aren't identical. Luthando and Luhle were not identical. They just looked similar. How could this be? I re-traced my steps, when I first met Lukhanyo. Okay, so we had sex that first night at his place. Then, that sunday when he came to my place, in HIS Range Rover, did I even check the number plate that day? I don't remember doing so.....I was too excited. Lubabalo has weird tendencies, he could've hired a car that looked exactly like it....or.....even stole leka Lukhanyo, cuz he didn't stay long.....hayi man! What am I thinking.....

Lukhanyo appeared right behind me. Him: "what you doing?" I jumped.....quickly clearing the page. He grabbed my phone....luckily, it had gone away... Him: "ufihla nto?" Me: "ukhangela nto wena..." Him: "Mrs Mzinyathi are you trying to act smart?" He tickled me on the couch....I couldn't help giggling.....Nette was smiling uncontrollably... Nette: "you two are so cute....reminds me of Sebastian and I those years back....." He kissed my cheek..... Him: "busenza nto, kand'bonise...." Me: "babe I was just on facebook....Gee!" He looked at me, and stopped smiling.... Him: "what you looking for on facebook?" Me: "tshin babe, I have a facebook account...." Him: "hmm....we'll be leaving soon ne..." Me: "okay boo...." He walked away quickly.....ucimba and'kaz'bon? Shem man....after a while I heard screaming, they were probably playing playstation in the game room. I went to check, I stood by the door. Lukhanyo was laying on the floor with his shoes off. It was his turn to play, he was concentrating and didn't want to be disturbed..he was "in the zone"....lol....Lubabalo was laying on the couch his head on the arm rest with Lutha on his chest...they were both watching the screen Lubabalo was holding Luthando's tiny hands and the controller.... Him: "cofa alok boy...." He encouraged Luthando, who was drooling....staring at the screen....Lubabalo looked up...and saw me. Then looked back at the tv....kanene bethe uhamba nini? Undikruqule mntakabawo.

Chapter 177

I turned and went to the bedroom, Luhle was awake. I changed her diaper and took her to the lounge. Nette looked really tipsy. Me: "Nette, don't you wanna lie down?" Nette: "I could.....I could use another glass first....." She slurred....uhm okay... Me: "no, you can't....Mr Morrison is asking for you...." She: "he is?" She seemed more alarmed.... Me: "yes! He asked me to call you...." I smiled sweetly.....Lubabalo walked in and handed over Luthando to Vuyo....he went over to his mother and helped her up... She: "darling! You such a strong boy....look at all these muscles!" He was hiding a smile.... Him: "let's just get you to bed...." Mom: "but why?!....where's Lissh'le?....you said you'll fetch her for me....why didn't you bring her...." Excuse her!? Whatt?....what exactly did he tell his mom.... Him: "please keep quiet mom....Shhhhh" he walked her to bed.... Mom: "you said you lov-" he covered her mouth....and they got into the room.

Lukhanyo appeared.... Him: "ready?" Me: "let me get the kids ready....ina uLuhle...." Lukhanyo took her and walked me to the bedroom.... I packed the bags....Lukhanyo sat on the bed with Luhle on his lap. He was staring intently at me.....I looked at him... Me: "what's wrong booboo?" Him: "do you love me?" Eshhhee! Why is he soo insecure now all of a sudden... Me: "of course I love you sthandwa sam.....ngoba?" Him: "you haven't said it in a while..." Me: "uwoah...ndakwaz ke wena....I love you babe...." I kissed him on the lips....he pulled me again and kissed me....longer.... Me: "hayi baby, umtana..." Him: "umtana makayaz mama no tata bayathandana....if akay'boni esemncinci....uzokhula engayazi....then I'll have to kill a few boys that break her heart...then its not gonna be funny anymore....then-" Me: "okay okay, I get it....". Him: "I want you to know, that I love you...." Me: "I know that babe...." Him: "you said you didn't want to be with me forever.." Me: "babe, I was upset that time.....you almost killed me....."he looked away in pain.... Him: "I didn't intend on killing you. I would never live with myself.....I'd just hang myself and follow you mna...ndiyocela uxolo ezulwini..." Me: "hahaa...awuzongeniswa wena ezulwini..." Him: "hee yabona ke?" Me: "ndadlala baby....but if you want to change your life, you will have to ask for forgiveness...." Him: "I am afraid.... What if God doesn't forgive me? Lihle, kunin ndabulala bantu? I've taken away people from their families....fathers from their children...." Me: "God forgives if you truly repent. Regardless of what you have done.....its all in the past Lukhanyo....you will change now....and start a new life....killer-free. " He chuckled.... Him: "killer free....". Me: "do it for the babies...." Him: "ne last born ne?". Me: "akekazi ke lowo....told you when the twins are 1 year old.". Him: "yooo, kunin ngoko!" Me: "kabuhoya aba qala baby

man....last born will take to much effort..." Him: "fine then...." He kissed me one more time.....

Meanwhile in the lounge.....

Lubabalo came back and sat next to Vuyo and Luthando....he smiled at his uncle....lubabalo made a funny face at him...and he started giggling. Vuyo: "so that's what you meant by hurting me? You'd leave?" Him: "I can't commit Vuyo. I won't commit. I can't promise you love, when I don't even love myself..." Vuyo: "I could love you.....for you....that's why its called a partnership.....I'll be here for you...." He looked at her..... "I'm sorry..." Vuyo: "for?" Him: "leaving.....I should've stayed....you see, that's why you don't want to be with me....I'm unpredictable.....unreliable....." Vuyo: "I can live with that....." Him: "why?" Vuyo: "it just feels right.....plus, I've never felt the way I felt before...this afternoon..." He blushed..... Him: "mxm....haska...." ...he hugged her with Luthando...who farted..... Him: "oh Gawd....Luthando really? You had to kill the vibe!..." Vuyo looked away.....she had to tell him.....it might be the end even though its beginning... Vuyo: "lubabalo..." Him: "yes?" Vuyo: "I'm pregnant....." Him: "I know....." Vuyo: "you didn't say anything?" Him: "look, if I didn't like you, I wouldn't be here, okay? I got you...you don't have to worry about anything....." He kissed her forehead....

Chapter 178

Lukhanyo and Lihle came out of the room. With the baby bags, they head to the car....Lubb: "cela nishiye uLuthando tu?" Me: "I hate to separate them bonanje...." Lukhanyo: "yeah...I don't know ey...." Lubb: "boy2 ke? I'll take good care of them I promise, plus they have diapers, extra clothes...and everything here..." Lukhanyo thought for a minute and looked at me.....he raised his eyebrows... Me: "fine...." Lubb: "noVuyo yashiyeka.....we practicing..." He smiled excitedly... Me: "I don't even want to know what for..." Lukhanyo giggled, winking at Lubabalo...Lubb smiled back..... kissed his daughter goodbye...and gave her to the new couple.... Luks: "ay'ngo nodoli ke lowo...." Vuyo: "I'll take care of all 3 of them, don't worry...." I laughed nervously....I didn't trust Lubabalo with my kids....what if he upped and left with them? But he wouldn't do that to me now would he?....Lukhanyo pulled me.... Luks: "stop overthinking....you know Lubabalo is good with kids....masambe thina, nd'funa uk'bonisa something" Me: "I wonder what that is....." We walked to the car, Vuyo and Lubabalo waving at us... Me: "they look good together....." Lukhanyo just smiled... We

drove home....he seemed like he was in a rush... Me: "singxamele phi?" Him: "you'll see....." ...

He parked the car into the garage and we went in, locking the doors...like our first night together, he dragged me by my hand to the bedroom....I felt like it was the beginning...like we had just met....my heart was overwhelmed with joy....he closed the door behind and kissed me all the way to bed. In between his kisses, he was mumbling... Him: "been wanting to rip these jeans off you since I saw you....." Me: "really?" I moaned.... Him: "yuuuu baby.....they murder me in all directions...." He almost tore the jeans.....Lukhanyo was usually rough with everything....and I liked it...it was sexy..he slipped down my underwear and twinkled his fingers in the cookie....my whole body shivered.... Me: "what's the surprise?" Him: "the surprise is me..." I wasn't comfortable only because I'd left the babies with Lubabalo....lemme stop thinking about crazy people and enjoy my man....I took off his jersey and t shirt....he kneeled on the bed and looked at me....exactly like our first time together, this time he switched on the light.... Him: "what you thinking...." He slurred at me.....lukhanyo ne english?.....mk mk mk....*shaking head*....yafundisa umnakwabo shem...and'namona....I prefered him speaking isiXhosa mna.....I loved it, cuz he spoke it well....he speaks english well, but I like his rough, edgy Xhosa.... Me: "ndicinga ngawe...." Him: "I'm right in front of you nje...." Me: "I know...." He took off his pants... Him: "without sound....." He warned and kissed me again.....then went on to my neck....nibbling and biting...his right hand holding my left hand....his left hand in my coochie....his fingers moving up and down.....in and out.....then circles...I gasped out loud.... Him: "shhhhhh" ...he did it again....this time his thumb on my clit...rotating.... Me: "lukhanyo No...." I moaned softly.... Him: "yeess...." He breathed.....he stopped...then kissed my breasts....he held them together and buried his face in them.....kissing them....he slid down to my stomach.....his tongue swirling around my belly button...my breath caught in my throat.....he is on some other note today.... He went straight to my inner thigh....he gave each one a kiss....then bit his lips.....looking at his spot.....right there in the middle.....he gave it a peck..... Him: "I missed you...."

So dramatic uLukhanyo....just do it already....yooh...the suspense....he dived in.....my body immediately responding....I wanted to scream...but he told me to keep quiet....my toes curled....heart racing.....it was soo near....but still quite far.....he kept stopping briefly for a light kiss.....to prolong my orgasm.... Me: "lukhanyo please....." I whispered.... Him: "shhhhhh"this was killing me! Finally, my body was about to release.....my thighs started shaking....oh shit he's gonna notice that I'm cuming.....I tried keeping still.....the sensation beat me to it.....because my whole body

vibrated....he carried on....my orgasm couldn't stop either..... Me: "oh please Lukhanyo....stop....please..." I needed release before I fucking exploded....he stopped. I felt warm liquid rushing out of me....I choked..... Me: "what the hell was that.....?" I asked under my short breathing....he just smiled....and inserted himself in...my thighs closed in....my legs wrapped around him....as he lay on my chest...his arm under my waist....he moved slowly.....I couldn't take it anymore....I made a small noise...he held my mouth with his... Him: "awumamel ne...." Me: "xolo sthandwa sam....." He continued.....my body is failing me.....yet again...it can't be this weak to him.....it was already almost cummin.....he stopped and pulled out....breathing heavily....he lay next to me and dragged me on top....I slid on top of him.....woow.....I could feel it throughout my whole body.....Him: "baby...." He was mine now...nguye makathule....I started riding.....my waist doing circles on him.....he closed his eyes, his mouth slightly open..he had his hands loosely on my waist.... Him: "aahh...." I stopped...his eyes shot at me..... Him: "why?!" He demanded.....ohh, so its bad when I stop....I turned around and slid back in...leaning forward....I went up and down...he was breathing heavy.....I could feel his body heat up.....he was near the finish.....I felt myself building up again.....now I could let it go....because I was in control....he started mumbling.. ... Me: "shhhh".... Him: "fuck that lihle..." He groaned.....until his breathing caught in his throat and it stopped...my body shivered....the room was spinning....I released myself with a heavy sigh.....I got up and lay on top of him... Him: "and'kaqibi ngawe.....ngakulinge ulale apha....." ...heee yaphambana lukhanyo....I closed my eyes and drifted to sleep.....or maybe a quick nap.....

I tossed and turned in bed....I lay on my back, my body was heavy....he was sitting on the couch as I was walking into the lounge... Him: "uvelaphi?" Me: "work, what do you mean ndivelaphi?" Him: "ul'bonile ixesha lihle! Its fuckin 20:12pm!!! Uvelaphi ngel'xesha!!!" Me: "babes bekukho a meeting alok at 17:00, it dragged on longer than I expected" him: "don't lie to me!!!" He screamed.....the children started crying. Me: "lukhanyo, I'm not lying....call my boss and ask him...ina" handing him my phone, he threw it against the wall.... Him: "I'm not calling nobody. Except a fuckin ambulance for you if you don't tell me where you been!? With who! Doing What!" He whispered.....my heart beat faster..... Me: "baby please....." He held my throat with both hands tightly.....I struggled to breathe.... Him: "I will kill you if I dare find out, you been cheating on me. Yandiva? I will KILL you!!!" I was crying, I couldn't breath, I was literally suffocating.... Him: "where. THE HELL. WERE. YOU!!! I won't ask you again..." "Baby vuka" I heard in the background....I jumped up, I breathed heavily. Jesus, I almost died! Luks: "babes are you okay? You were having a nightmare...." I just nodded.....did he just try to kill me? He pulled me into his

arms....I was shivering....afraid....confused....did he just? Hayi man.....it felt so real....my voice was creaky....I coughed it off....and sat in the night....scared to sleep.....or die...

Chapter 179

I woke up the next morning and he was in the kitchen...he was making breakfast, it smelt really good and I was very hungry. As I was getting up, he walked in with a tray.... Him: "morning baby..." Me: "hey..." Him: "I made you some breakfast...." I sat up and he placed the food on my lap....I started eating...it was quite good....he lay next to me and stared at me. Me: "what?" After swallowing a mouthful.... Him: "nothing....just looking at you qha...." Me: "okay....even though its weird.....kuph kutya kwakho....?" Him: "I aint hungry..." His eyes didn't move, he was fixated on me... Me: "you are really bothering me....I can't eat properly..." Him: "ay'funi mna ke leyo...xa ungakwaz kutya..." ...I wonder what's on his mind... Me: "you wanna talk about something?" Him: "yeah....your dream...." Me: "what do you want to know..." Him: "was it about me?" I kept quiet.... Him: "it was ne...." I nodded.... Him: "ndenze nton?" Me: "you tried to kill me, because I came home late...." Him: "I see....." He seemed disappointed...but still stared at me.... Me: "what?" Him: "there's something you're not telling me." Me: "what could that be?" Him: "I don't know.....you tell me..." I finished eating...putting the tray on the table next to me.... Me: "you're being ridiculous..." Him: "I know you're not cheating.....so its something else.....umithi?" He asked with a bit of excitement in his voice..... Me: "nope...." He rolled his eyes..... Him: "hlel nje you in denial...but its fine...I'll find out...whatever it is that you're hiding..." He got up and took my tray to the kitchen, I went to the bathroom to brush my teeth....and shower...I couldn't wait to see Ta Smig!

I left before him. He was going to Lubabalo, I was rushing to the hospital for Ta smig, he was due out at 10am...I was so excited! I got there and almost ran in my 6 inch wedge....which had yellow and pink straps....but obviously I couldn't really run so I walked fast instead...I got to Ta Smig, he was sitting on the bed, already dressed and ready. Me: "great.....ready to go?" Him: "please...." I helped him get off, and he walked behind me slowly....the doctor instructed us, no rapid movements, no alcohol, no stress. Absolute peace! Uhm...we can manage, 1 of those....which is no alcohol...but the others....we aren't promising....we walked out the hospital, Ta Smig: "ndilambile mtanam bonanje...qha ndifuna eza pan cakes..." Me: "hahaha...but we have to get to KwaDwesi qala..." Him: "hasaka....let's start pha eFord..." I drove us to eFord and parked outside....we went inside the house, Lukhanyo had left already....of course he has....he always leaves in a rush...probably has a phobia of being alone. I start the batter for the pancakes and flap jacks....as we were chatting.... Him: "so what's new...."

Me: "so much yazi Ta....I don't even know where to begin...." Him: "qala how's your mother?" I sighed out loud..... Me: "she isn't talking to us....Lukhanyo told her.....about the business....." Him: "I never thought he had it in him...." Me: "she was shattered...can't blame her though..." Him: "and how's everything else? The babies...baphi?" Me: "with Lubabalo..." Him: "you don't sound pleased...." Me: "I'm not. He said he was leaving. When I asked him why, he told me too much...about how he already knew about us...even before I got pregnant with the twins...now the part that he knows too much freaks me out....what if.....he acted like Lukhanyo once and got me pregnant?...I would never have known the difference.....I confronted him and he kept quiet...." I started crying....Ta Smig got up and held me, Him: "he can't be that cruel Lihle....I'm sure he just wants to see your reaction..." Me: "I even researched about a woman giving birth to twins of different fathers...its possible Ta...I can't bring myself to do a DNA test for both of them.....he is so close to uLutha....their connection is unbreakable. It scares me to death...." Him: "shhhh alok sisi...sukhala...but you have to know the truth....otherwise it will eat you inside. Do the paternity test on them all....but I'm sure bobay2 ngabaka Lukhanyo man...even though my back hairs are standing ngale ka lubabalo...I don't know him much, he's too secretive...so its best you find out kuse early...." Me: "I refuse to....Ta Smig, if I find out uLutha ngowakhe? He even changed his will! Just for them...like I don't understand why he would do that...its been only a month or two since he appeared....if I know its him, I'll be forced to tell Lukhanyo. And that's the day I die....for real." Him: "Lukhanyo won't kill you for something you didn't do intentionally, how could you have known?"after a long silence..... Him: "what do you mean for real?" Me: "nothing...." He peeled me off him and held me at arm's length...searching my eyes...Him: "did he try something?" Me: "no..." I couldn't look in his eyes....I was about to cry....but I held on... Him: "I know you're lying to me.....I know you're trying to protect him.....but I need to know...." I looked away.....then he let go.....I couldn't tell him, that lukhanyo pulled a gun at me.....almost killed me....then a few nights later when he "punished" me....I couldn't....he was my husband. And we were fine now. Akho need yobuyela in the past.... I started making the pancakes and flap jacks.....we sat in the kitchen in silence....when I finished the first one, Ta Smig gobbled it up immediately....with a smile on his face....but pain in his eyes.....

When we were done, I called Lukhanyo, they said they were already eDwesi, so we went straight there. As soon as we arrived Lukhanyo was standing at the gate...all smiles. I got out the car and locked it he was walking towards me....he held me and kissed me... "Bend'send'panicka..." Me: "hlel nje uyapanicka wena..." He went to help Ta Smig out the car....and they walked inside the yard, talking and joking around...I

was leaning on the car, reading the facebook message I just received from an old friend....I was smiling and giggling by myself...typing at the same time.....I felt a shadow standing before me. I was almost scared to look up. His voice was deep and low....it shattered the ground silently. Him: "I doubt Lukhanyo would like his wife being entertained by her phone instead of helping.....who you giggling with?" Me: "what's it to you?" Him: "ok. Stay secretive." Me: "I don't think I can beat you at that though..." I got up and walked away....I was so not going to entertain him today. Or any other day for that matter. Just a one more day, till he's gone....my heart smiled. Ngath akafiki uSunday!

Chapter 180

I went inside the house. Lukhanyo's ma had Luhle in her arms. She was enjoying herself, I immediately browsed for my son...where is he.... I searched the rooms, he wasn't there...I went outside, Lukhanyo was sitting eb'hlanti with him on his lap. Him: "yabona kwedin, i-bhokwe izoxhelwa nguwe ngomso...ane? Ungakhamisi....ndakwaz wena..." We were waiting for the goat. It was due to arrive in the afternoon. Him: "jonga nanku mama...." I went over to kiss him.....I missed my boy.....yuuuh, bayagoduka namhlanje and'fun nova.... 2 nights is too much....I went back inside the house and made tea for the women who have gathered. Sam came to help, She: "bayakhula man amantshontsho...yoh, I can't wait to have my own" Me: "trust me, if I were you....I would wait!...akho rush...just chill...have fun...." She: "you seem to be a perfect couple man...you make anyone want to fall in love..." ...there's no such thing...trust me you never know what happens between 2 people...you can't make the decision to be like them...it will never work, always do it for yourself. Me and luks aren't perfect. But we tolerate each other. And I love him.... Me: "oh hay wethu....you'll find happiness one day...." I took the trays to the women in the lounge and came back to Sam....who was making dough for vetkoeks.....don't even ask me..I don't know..... Lukhanyo walked in....biting Luthando's nose....he seem to enjoy it, he was giggling and drooling all over his Dad. Yes, that's his father....nobody else. Akho lonto ka Lubabalo apha...makangazo phapha... Lukhanyo was roaming around the kitchen....yaxoka yazulisa ufuna indaba....lol....tshin ubaby... Sam however didn't notice...she carried on talking totally oblivious to Lukhanyo's perky ears. He was making googly sound with his tongue to Lutha..... Sam: "but that Lubabalo guy...." Oh please keep silent.... Me: "yaa ne." She: "he's just something else....the way he

talks.....total bliss" she tilted her head sideways....esheee.... Me: "is it..." Lukhanyo didn't move, he just stared at her with amusement on his face...as he took out a cup, and turned on the kettle....was he making himself tea? Lukhanyo akaphungi nje, except hot cocoa....lmao....I've got to see this.... Sam however continued: "I wonder if he has any friends....yoooh, he looks mega rich..." Me: "you're rich too....I don't understand your point...." She: "Lihle he lives in Lovemore Heights! Its so far, you would swear it wasn't in P.E" Me: "you are exaggerating....its not that far...besides its like any other suburb....its not that special..." She: "but Lihle, Summerstrand and Bluewater Bay are typical rich people's suburbs.....but Lovemore Heights? Damn.....he's on some other other shit right there...." Me: "he is your big brother." She: "not exactly...." she said smiling sweetly.... Me: "eeuuuw! Besides he has a girlfriend." You should've seen her face....it had KILL written all over....lukhanyo was still staring, taking out a jug of milk from the fridge..... She: "oh? Where she from?" Me: "uhhm....I don't know...apparently he's a player soo...even if you weren't related.....you wouldn't have been happy. Be happy he's your older brother.....he'll take care of you real nice...." She: "when you guys were talking outside....bes'thin kuwe?....he looked quite comfortable...." The corner of my eye saw Lukhanyo leaning on the counter, facing us....he was holding a cup, sipping it slowly, staring at me.....waiting for my reply.....suddenly I forgot what he had said.....uhm.....oh yes! Me: "he was asking who I was giggling with....I was on facebook that time....talking to an old friend...you two should go out futhi....she's totally fun...and ningavana...." I had to change that topic.....fast.....

Lubabalo walked into the kitchen.....Sam just smiled uncontrollably.....*slaps forehead*...this is her Brother for Goodness sake! Lubb: "Afternoon ladies....." He smiled.....showing all his teeth.... Me: "awancuma sana.....did you brush your teeth properly today? Making sure we see each one.?" Lukhanyo spat out the milk in laughter... Lubabalo turned around slowly to look at me....he smiled, this time with his mouth closed.... Lubb: "ndabawela uk'phendula, qha ndizoz'bamba...." He walked over to Sam, who was melting into liquid. Lubb: "hi Sam..." She giggled ... "Hi...." Lubb: "you see Lihle? Some people can still be polite and look cute....I don't know about you...." His mouth in a grim line..... Luks: "hahahaaaa....*he stopped halfway his laugh* yoh....hayi Luu andiy'thandi....how dare you?" Lubb: "ndongena kuwe....." Lukhanyo carried on laughing.....I don't believe this!....I walked out that kitchen fuming.....I wasn't even mad at someone. I was mad at myself! I needed a comeback! I can't let him just diss me. The hell he thinks he is.....khona ndiphumele nton kwela kitshi? Mxm....I walked right back in. Lubb: "heheeehee! Ubus'yaphi? Etapin?" He smiled innocently.... Me: "nope.....I just needed to breath cuz there's a level of

infectious germs that entered here a few minutes ago.....however ingene ngok bek'fike a certain individual.....coincidence? I think not...." Lubb: "so its like that? I'm infectious? Explains your mood...." He turned around and spoke to Lukhanyo... Lubb: "uphunga nto? Kandiphe?" My mouth was hanging open.....isile leshit yento mos! How dare you turn my diss against me....Luks: "its milk...." He gave Lubabalo the cup...who drank two gulps..... Lubb: "tastes nice..." Lukhanyo was giggling happily.... Lubb: "what?" Lukhanyo burst out laughing..... Lubb: "what is it?" Luks: "its lihle's breastmilk..." You should've seen the look on his face....Lukhanyo almost fell down in laughter....Lubabalo had his tongue out, rushing to the sink...he rinsed it off.....we were all laughing by now.... Lukhanyo high-fived me..... Luks: "I'm Kidding!!.....teamwork....babe..." Lubabalo just stared at us, trying to control his smile.....but he couldn't.....

Tivo walked in, "cela siyen eb'hlangi ifikile ibhokwe." Lukhanyo walked out first and Lubabalo followed sticking his tongue out at me.....mxm....akamdala.... Ta Smig was already there standing, I was texting Vuyo asking her where on Earth she was. She: "aint feeling well peto....been throwing up all morning..." Oh ok..... Ta Smig greeted the family and the ancestors....I listened intently.....Lukhanyo uyasaz isduko sam....and uyakwaz und'thutha.....I just know his clan name..... Ta Smig continued...half the things he was saying I could not understand, but I listened. He poured a bit of tobacco in a dug out whole, a matchbox and a shot of Brandy. Another man, whom I did not know, spoke....he was apparently from ekuhlaleni...ezongqina.....he was mumbling...when he was done, Tivo poured shots of Brandy to go around....Lukhanyo took the little glass and passed it in front of me. Not that I wanted to drink, but why did he not ask for my opinion? After this process the ladies started singing and the goat was led to the backroom....that was the process for the day. It will be slaughtered tomorrow afternoon. Some of the people left, Sam took me to the room....I fed the twins and got them ready for their afternoon nap. Ta Smig walked into the room. He sat down on the bed, pulling Lulle's leg....she was quite sleepy. Lukhanyo and his big brother walked in....Luthando immediately lit up. Lubabalo smiled at him in a surprised baby look....tickling his tummy....Lutha was in uncontrollable giggles.....Ta Smig stared at him...blankly.....then looked at me.....with a thoughtful look

Chapter 181

I was tired by now. My feet were swollen. But I had to get up and cook supper. I went to the kitchen with Sam. Luhle was sleeping, Luthando was excited by his uncle, so they were together. Me: "alale uLuthando please, ndiyacenga. Or I'm gonna have a problem tonight." Lubabalo just huffed and pouted...uthen na lo? Tshi. I walked to the kitchen and started on the pots. Sam was behind me, her phone rang. She: "hey babe...." I couldn't hear the caller... She: "but ndiyancedisa nje kuyaphek-" "Okay ke ima ndiphume...." Lubabalo had walked in the kitchen. Lubb: "where you goin?" With that deep voice. Sounding like Morgan Freeman. Sam: "uhmm....a friend of mine, wanted to see me real quick...." Lubb: "where is she? I'll wait with you phe gatin masambe!" Heeeee older brother traits...over-protectiveness. She stared at me with pleading eyes.... Me: "lubb, please be a blessing for once and change uLutha....leave Sam alone, she's grown." Him: "bungasoz ungathethi mama....." Me: "well as'koyik sonke bhuti. Get off your high horse..." He turned around walked back into the room. Lubb: "I don't have the time to argue with you Lihle. I really don't." Me: "I'm glad." Sam: "thanks peto" she whispered and ran out.....andiyo peto yakho nawe....I was standing alone in the kitchen. I couldn't be on my phone either....arrgg...I needed something to keep me busy. Lukhanyo walked in and came straight to me, he held me against the counter and kissed me. I was beyond shocked...I pulled away. Me: "no! Kukokwenu apha! We can't be sucking each other's faces kodwa kukho abantu abadala..." He didn't even listen to me....I was mesmerized by his kiss...I felt like I was floating....then he looked at me. Him: "ungumfaz wam mos. Awuyo nkazana..." Oh?...nguban inkazana? I asked myself...he planted a baby kiss on my nose and went outside....he had an erection.....serves him right....and tonight nd'zolala nabantwana bam mna....I attended to the pots again. My legs were wobbly....waz'ba ndityhafiswa yinton! Lubabalo and Ta Smig walked in the kitchen. Lubb gave me Luthando... Him: "akafun lala" duh....how can my child sleep enukiselwa yile forest of colognes that you've buried yourself in.....I decided to keep quiet...ndiz'bambe....for once...they walked out to the yard, to the other men.

Sam came back 2 hours later....I was making tea. I took the tray to the women in the lounge. Then came back to Sam...she was awfully quiet. Either way, I kept quiet and finished cooking. I went to go check on my babies...who were sound asleep still. Luhle uthule these days. I must take her to the pediatrician as soon as this whole thing is over. I checked her breathing...seems fine. I kissed her lips, she moved a little. I kissed her again...then went to Luthando, I love both my babies, equally. But Luthando, the way he is....its just....wow. These little cupcakes of mine are gonna drive me crazy one day.....Lukhanyo walked in.... Him: "baby, can we talk?" Me: "okay

sthandwa..." He sat next to me, he looked really nervous....I wonder why.... Him: "I spoke to Chumani's doctor and he said he was willing to file report against umamakhe. So he did, and kwacelwa ndiyomlanda..." Me: "and?" He stared at me, trying to breath.. Him: "baby, ndize naye...he's outside" whaaaaaat! Was that kiss in the kitchen for undicenga? Heeeee! Me: "where is he?" Him: "boy!" He yelled....the door pushed open and a little boy walked in...wearing red skinny's, a black sweater and sneaker....with a back pack...he had a truck in his hand..... Luks: "iza, izobulisa..." The boy walked to us nervously and looked up at me... Chumani: "molo" his voice was hoarse and deep....at least he wasn't rude.... Me: "hey champ....awuy'fun i-drink?" He simply took off his back pack and opened it, he took out a juice box and handed it to me... Him: "cela uvulele" he muttered....I stuck the straw in the silver hole and gave it back to him.... Him: "enkosi" he sucked on the straw.... Luks: "thanks babe.." He kissed my cheek and walked out.... Luks: "masambe ke boy, shiya ubaka alok..." He placed his bag on the floor then walked out, waving at me.....I waved back smiling..... Thank God he's a sweet kid. I don't mind him living with us.....

I went to the kitchen, to start dishing up for the family....Sam took out the plates and volunteered...so I just took the trays to the people in the lounge....it was dark...outside....everybody started eating, lukhanyo fed Chumani...the twins woke up. I sat on the bed and changed Luhle first....I checked Lutha he was still clean...I fed them.....Sam came to sit with us....she sat on the bed and played with Luhle. She: "I would love a girl...they're quite cute..." Me: "both are cute...once you are in labour, I promise you, you won't even care if its a cat or a dog, you'll just want it out of you"....she laughed, Lukhanyo walked in... Him: "babes, its getting late....funek sihambe" Me: "ima ke nd'kawleze ndivase izitya...." I got up and washed the dishes...and the pots...I wiped them and put them in their places....I had to search first...once I was done he led Chumani to the Benz....we had brought both cars because we came separately... Him: "hamba no Chumani wena, I'll take the twins." I took the bags of the babies and Chumani's back pack. I called Ta Smig... Me: "bhuti, cela sihambeni." Him: "hayi mamngwevu, ndiyashiyeka mna...I'll see you tomorrow..." He hugged me, I said my goodbye's to the family then I walked to the car.... Lubabalo came through.... Lubb: "heee, mna ndiyashiywa?" Me: "hopefully YES!" Him: "sorry sweet cheeks, I was actually talking to my brother".....ouch! I think I'll need an ice cube for that burn....I climbed into the car and started it, he went into the Rover with Lukhanyo and the babies.....I left for eFord....with Chumani.

I arrived at the house, and parked the car inside the garage, I walked Chuma in and lit the house up. I didn't have any toys aphe ndlin for a 3 year old kemna...his suitcase was already here..so Lukhanyo probably started aphe ndlin before he went to Dwesi,

anyway....I ran him a bath, with bubble foams, luckily he had a yellow duck and a few floating toys in his suitcase. I put them in the water...he undressed and went inside...tshin uphi uLukhanyo na? Maybe he went to drop Lubabalo off qala....Thank Goodness if that is so. I made hot milk for him, to help him to relax after his bath...new surroundings with new people must be nerve-wrecking. He was awfully quiet in that bath....I went to check on him, he was playing with his toys silently....I kneeled next to the bath and wet his cloth, applied soap and gently washed his body....he didn't mind me...he was just doing his thing....I looked at his face....and for the first time...I actually saw a resemblance.....ufana notatakhe lomntu uXolani. The difference is, this child is so sweet. He looked at me and smiled.....ncaaaaw gosh that smile....I would swear Xolani did this on purpose even though he's in the grave...but no worries. I will take care of Chumani, because ayinguye! I took his towel and wrapped it around him then carried him out the bath and walked to the bedroom....I dried him up and lotioned his body. He was singing Humpty Dumpty in that cute voice of his. I dressed him in his navy jumpsuit with white astronauts. Yes, Jumpsuit! It looked even more cute because umdala lomntu....I led him to the lounge and switched on Cartoon Network. Ben 10 was on.....matter of fact, its always on....why not change the name to Ben 10 Network? Mxm....I gave him his milk and he drank while watching....I went to the bathroom to drain the water and picked up his clothes, putting them in the basket....I decided to do the washing now then hang it in the morning. I loaded the white clothing and some washing powder. I start the machine....I went to call Lukhanyo...bekuk'dala alok ngoko! Him: "babes?" Me: "Lukhanyo, buya nabantwana bam please, uzule ke wena on your own. Kusebusuku for lento uyenzayo!" Him: "ndisendlelen ezayo baby, bendiyodropper uLubabalo." Me: "I want you in this house before 21:00, siyavana? And you dare put my children's life at risk, uyowndibona!" I hung up.....tshi uthen na ulukhanyo! Angak'linge aphambane apha.....the time was still 20:15pm. So He had time. Lubabalo's house was no more than 30 minutes away, so makangand'qali please. I went back to the lounge to a sleepy Chumani, he was laying on the floor rug...ow bethuna kuthen engahlal on the couch, I went to him and picked him up.... Me: "uyozela?" He nodded....I walked to the bedroom Ta Smig was going to sleep in...it was warmer and near to ours, like the twins' nursery. I don't know uVuyo uthi ubuya nini! I opened the spread, placing him in.... He closed his eyes immediately..... Chumani: "goo'night mama..." My heart melted....

Chapter 182

I bent over and kissed his forehead. He was so sweet. Lukhanyo walked in to the house 15 minutes later. He carried each twin in each arm. Luthando was asleep, Luhle still gazing around sleepily. He lay them on our bed and walked to the other room, he went to an already asleep Chumani. He just sat next to him and stared at him. Then got up, I switched off the washing machine and lights. I changed into Lukhanyo's t shirt and changed the babies. Luhle efeketha, she was really worrying me bonanje, I don't know her like this. Something was bothering her, she was holding on to Luthando's hand, he was fast asleep, she tried pulling it, but nothing happened. Noba unesthuk'thezi...this was why I didn't want them apart. They're just too close. I took Luhle, before she woke up a noisy Lutha and tried calming her down. Lukhanyo came in and held out his hands. Him: "msapha" I gave her to her father. I took Luthando and put him in his cot. I crawled into bed; Lukhanyo was already there with his daughter on his chest...singing her a lullaby. It looked like a romantic affair...he fell asleep before her though, she followed right after.

I woke up early at about 6am...I went to brush my teeth...I was feeling really dizzy. My head was in pain. I walked to the machine and took the clothing to hang them on the line. I decided not to wake my team up before I finish making breakfast. I finished hanging the clothes....and walked right back into the house. I didn't know what Chumani liked. But I was tired of pancakes mna. I made omelets, bacon and buttered toast. With mango juice. He might enjoy that...I didn't know him much, but if he was to live here then we'll have to have some type of bonding sessions. I love boy children. They so chilled. I walked to our bedroom and found Lukhanyo sleeping in a different position. He was cuddling into Luhle's right rib...I hated waking him up...he looked so peaceful... Me: "baby vuka..." Him: "no...." He moaned... Me: "kuzobetha u7 and wena yathand ulibazisa..." Him: "5 minutes" he muttered....I walked away to Chumani...I opened the door and found him sitting there on the bed crying. My heart broke into pieces. Did I do something wrong? Did he have a nightmare? Khumbula umamakhe? Me: "what's wrong boy? Did you have a nightmare?" He shook his head. As I walked closer, he started shaking. Me: "I'm not gonna hurt you...I promise, just tell me what's wrong" I picked him up from the bed. And noticed it was wet. Ohh so that why...but khalela nton? He's just a child njena...how could he know how to wake up and go pee. Its my fault because alok I gave him something to drink before he slept.... Me: "sukhala alok ndoda...I'll clean this up for you va...you hungry?...masovasa kqala...then you'll have some really nice breakfast yabo?" He nodded his head....I wiped away his tears....yhhuuu, andise khubeke maarn....I walked him to the bathroom, running his bath water, I took the jumpsuit and put it in the

washing machine, with the damp sheets. He got in the bath and I washed him. I asked him about his favorite food. He liked dumplings..lol...and for breakfast he liked eggs. Good, I already made them. We got out the bathroom. He was chatting excitedly by now, telling me about his friends at school and all their playing activities...I listened intently...taking out his clothes. I took out jeans and a white plain t shirt. He wore a vest underneath...then wore the jeans. They fitted tightly. Very nice....and they were skinny's. He wore his T shirt and insisted on his brown Bronx boot. I had to give in....his begging face was too adorable... Him: "but mama jonga...its look nicer with my boot. Jonga. Tata bought it for me." I was glad....tata bought it for him. And by tata I was figuring Lukhanyo...in which he walked in...and leaned at the door. Chumani smiled at him as I was tying up his laces. He couldn't wait till I was done. I understood his excitement because he hadn't seen him when he came home last night. He ran up to him, wam'kawlela Lukhanyo and threw him in the air. He was laughing uncontrollably.... Luks: "ulele njan?" Chuma: "kamand tata...." Luks: "good boy...zotya ngok ne?" He quickly nodded and Lukhanyo put him down...Chuma ran to the lounge...my husband pulled me close to him.... Luks: "enkosi sthandwa sam...I know this is hard for you-" Me: "what? Hard? You crazy? That is the sweetest child ever how could it be hard? He did nothing wrong..." He kissed my lips... Him: "so kehek iskipa sam ndis'fumana nin? Cuz ndifuna us'nxiba ngok" Me: "awusenamona man!" Him: "hayi tshi sesam mos..." Me: "but you have dozens other t shirts mos!" Luks: "ndifuna ESI mna!" Me: "so ndis'khulule kehek?" Him: "ucifan'ba?" Heeee! I took it off and threw it at him....he smiled.... Him: "ndadlala qha, bend'fun ukhulule..." He tackled me to the ground....and kissed my neck... Him: "what are we having for breakfast?" Me: "omelets, bacon and toast. When are you leaving?" Him: "as soon as my wife hates me enough to divorce me, which is not anytime soon...." He bit his lips and kissed me again..... Me: "khasuke phez'kwam lukhanyo..." Him: "make me".... One of the twins cried, it was Lutha... I looked at him smiling... Him: "mxm.....ei wena nalo nyana wakho....ninamakhubalo man...." He got up and pulled me with him. He handed me the shirt, I wore it again...and went to my son. He wasn't crying because he wants to be attended to, he was crying because his blanket was over his one eye. I took it and he sighed.... I picked him up and took him to bed. Lukhanyo was dishing up for himself and Chuma. I fed Lutha in the meanwhile because Luhle was still asleep....we lay on the bed and I chatted with him....he was pulling my hair dragging it to his mouth... Me: "a.a boy....don't do that..."He looked at me....then smiled....I was thinking of getting someone to come help. A nanny. But uzofika xa singazobakho or ancedise....there's 3 of them now...I don't know if I can manage 4 babies(including Lukhanyo).....

Lukhanyo came back in after he finished eating, he took the babies, Him: "mbovasa, I'll shower after you..." He bathed the babies so long....he was such a great help at times. I quickly showered and got dressed, no high heels today. Shit was getting real. Ndidinwe ndaz'yekela izolo....I took over the babies who were still weren't dressed he was taking pictures of them in their diapers. My goodness. I dressed Luhle, and fed her....Luthando was still holding onto his father.... Him: "my boy, can you work a phone? Uzofownela ban?" I took Luhle to the lounge and fed her. Chumani was watching his cartoons. I strapped Luhle in her chair and placed her next to him. He looked at her and played with her cheeks. She giggled and blushed. Lukhanyo was still struggling with Luthando, he was a handful, I tell you...Lukhanyo was trying all his might to dress him but he just kept pushing and kicking, giggling and drooling. Lukhanyo gave up and took out his old iPhone 5 and gave it to him....he ended up calming down, sucking on the phone...his father dressed him...grumbling. Him: "kodwa boy uyageza wena....ude und'xhuthela iphone yam?" He kissed his cheek. Me: "what happened to his toys?" Lukhanyo looked at me surprised.... Him: "akaz'fun baby, ufuna iphone..." He lied....he didn't even try looking for them.

A car pulled up out front. It was Lubabalo and vuyo, he waltzed in the house with Vuyo behind him. They were in a debate... Lubb: "but sthandwa sam, its ugly qha! I wouldn't be caught dead seen in that shit....I wouldn't be caught dead, knowing that you drive that. We not gettin it..." Vuyo: "okay! What do you suggest?" Him: "Lihle, what car do you suggest for my second?" Oh, I was in the conversation now?..... Me: "uhmm....an R8 or A8 would suit you just fine...." Him: "Exactly! Yabona ke sizovana!.....so baby, choose between the R8 and A8....the color will be black, and interior would be either red or cocaine white." He kissed her cheek and walked to Lukhanyo in the bedroom. Vuyo stared at me through dark eyes...what did I do wrong? I just gave an opinion....dun what car did she suggest? She walked to the kitchen and greeted, I greeted her back.....

Hayke Bawo.

Chapter 183

I had a headache mna, don't have time for her hormonal nonsense. Lubabalo walked back in.... Him: "something smells nice, kuphekwe nton? Andilambe..." He walked to the kitchen and dished himself bacon. I walked to Lukhanyo, Me: "uqibile?" Him: "yes..." He wasn't even dressed. Matter of fact, he hadn't even showered. Me: "but

baby, sime ngawe njena. Everybody is ready to go" Him: "funeke icace ndim indoda yale ndlu. You will all wait till I'm done and ready, nawe drink some water and sit down." Hehake...you know what....today I wasn't in the mood. Even the headache hadn't subsided yet....so I walked back to the lounge to Chuma... Me: "uhluthi boy?" Him: "yep..." Me: "so what are we watching?" He shrugged...I switched the channel to Nickelodeon. I couldn't bear this Ben 10 nonsense. Spongebob was on... Lukhanyo heard the theme song esese roomin and he came to sit in front of the tv in his shorts and socks....I was sooo irritated...I breathed and breathed and breathed. God please give me the patience, if you give me the strength I might just beat him to death. Me: "Lukhanyo" Him: "mfaz wam" Me: "uyow'nxiba nin?" Him: "I'm watching this show then ndiyonxiba... Luu, get me some breakfast quick" Lubb: "do I look like a maid?" Excuse him? In who house? I am the one who usually makes breakfast and take it to Lukhanyo, so I'm a maid? I didn't even want to argue I got up and dished Lukhanyo breakfast then poured him some juice. Lubb: "kodwa bendidlala naye, I was gonna do it..." Me: "its okay, its done now." I said in a low tone. I really was in no mood. I took the tray to Lukhanyo and gave it to him. Him: "reasons why I love and keep my wife. Take notes Lubabalo." Lubb: "so you keep saying...." I took Lutha and strapped him on his seat too...next to Luhle. Vuyo came to sit in the lounge and eat...in a very foul mood. I didn't even need this type of negativity. Is there a time when I can be alone? Please just one day? They are acting like such children bobathathu! God, it makes me so mad. Kodwa kuthen namhlanje ndingena patience!? I can't wait to get back to bed. My body ached badly. Lukhanyo was eating verrryyy slowly. I couldn't take it, I just got up. And took the keys. Me: "I'm going out for a drive..." Lubb: "Can I c-" Me: "NO! Most definitely not you. Chumani, do you want to come with me?" He got up excitedly and kissed Lukhanyo's cheek he ran to me, climbed in the Benz and we left. Aint nobody got time for this.....

We drove straight to summerstrand and went to get ice cream....strolling on the pavement. Me: "what do you like doing the most?" Him: "soccer." Me: "and?" Him: "cars. I like yours." Me: "thanks sweetheart...so all you do is play soccer?" Him: "my friends and me go to the park, but I must not came late at home." Me: "okay...what else do you want to do with us?" Him: "am I gonna go home?" He had a hint of worry in his voice, Me: "no son, you're not going anywhere....you're staying right here with me..." Him: "can you buy me a bike?" Me: "of course I can..." He lit up instantly.... Me: "today we're going to your dad's home ne, we will spend the day there...we'll go shop tomorrow for your bike...." He nodded...when we were done with our ice cream we walked to spar to buy a 6 pack of Ceres juice, yogurts and fruit. We walked back to the car and got in. I drove back to eFord. Lukhanyo was half-dressed. He was doing

this on purpose, he wanted me to snap. I will not snap. I will calm down. Chumani walked in and went straight to the tv. Lubb: "ya kwedin" Chuma looked up at him and smiled confused...he looked back at the tv. I washed the dishes in the sink. A tiny part of me was irritated of Vuyo. Uzode enze nton? Look, I know she's pregnant, but she's a fuckin 3 months! A few dishes? Tidying up? *sigh*.. I am not letting this get the better of me. This was not the time. I tidying my kitchen up and went to the bedroom, finally Lukhanyo was done. Him: "you ready?" Was that a rhetorical question?.. I packed Chumani's bag with juice, a yogurt, a banana and an apple. Me: "yes" I took the babies bags, and my own and walked out. I was taking the Rover with my children. Him and Vuyo and Lubabalo will make a plan. I buckled the twins up... Me: "Chumani..." He came to me and hopped in the car, I put on his seatbelt... Luks: "heee, uhamba nabo bonke kengok? Ungand'nik uChumani nje?" Me: "its fine....I don't mind..." I pulled out the garage and drove to KwaDwesi.

I wasn't mad at Lukhanyo or Lubabalo or Vuyo. Neither the babies or Chumani. I was mad at myself, I don't know why. I just felt off...and irritated. Nothing else. Its probably the fatigue, this week has been long. And I still have to come here again ngomso. Lord have mercy on me....I pulled in the street and parked the car....Sam came out to greet me...she took Luhle. I unbuckled chumani and Lutha. I brought them into the house, locking the car behind me. Sam: "are you okay?" Me: "I'm fine thanks....and you?" She: "you don't look okay..." Me: "ndakwaz ke wena...ngo exaggerater. I'm perfectly fine..." She: "did you sleep last night?" Me: "sam please. I slept perfectly well. I am fine." Did I eat? Gosh....and'zonga dinwa mos...Sam's friends and cousins came through.....I have no idea that Lukhanyo had cousins. Absolutely no idea....they not from Ta Smig though, that much I know....speaking of him...he walked to me slowly....I gave him a bright smile.. Me: "molo Ta" Him: "what's wrong?" Me: "ndimbi na namhlanje? Kuthen? everyone thinks I don't look well. I am fine" Him: "if you say so....how are feeling?" Me: "I am feeling blessed, I have 3 beautiful children and a wonderful husband....and a very big family..." I smiled.....I started thinking about my mother, and my expression fell to the ground with a thud. I tried cheering up as soon as possible... Lukhanyo's ma came in. She: "molweni nontombi, wena uzoncedisa apha...she led me to the kitchen...Sam came to me, She: "sapha umtana, sizohlala k'la room yam nabo va..." I nodded...I looked next to me, Chumani was still standing there looking around nervously...andiy'thandi ke lento ba lomtana ingathi he was commanded everytime k'le ndawo be kuyo...it hurts me nyan....and indenza istress....I bent down to him.... Me: "my boy, would you like to go play outside?" He nodded and shrugged off his backpack, I took it and he ran out...I put his bag in the room with Sam. I started cooking in silence, the other women

talking about somethings I didn't know about people I've never heard of so I kept quiet and thought.....I have to call my mother, maybe tomorrow I could go and see her, yuuuh, all of a sudden I have such an empty feeling inside...I really miss her. I wonder what she's doing....how is she coping?...I felt like crying....she really didn't want to see me...she cast me out the hospital that time, saying when she's ready she'll tell us, can't she be ready already?....I was not in this mood....I felt his arms around me....I almost choked in shock.... Me: "don't do that!" Him: "ucinga nto? Why uzokothuka? Kodwa uhlel nabantu?" Me: "nothing....I'm just tryna focus qha...." I felt his gaze on my back... I dare not look at him....he'd see right through me.. Him: "okay then...." He walked away.....Thank God. One of the women: "you have a lovely husband..." Me: "thank you...." I smiled genuinely.. "He once gave me a lift to greenacres ndingena busfare, ndiyokupha imali..." ...sweet, I thought to myself.....then they all joined in with their stories of Lukhanyo. On any other day I wouldn't have minded. Just not now. Vuyo and Lubabalo walked in. Lubba was in an ugly mood, I could tell....I kept my distance....he looked really ill. Vuyo: "I don't understand, why you're mad, I was just saying!" She can't do this here...what's wrong with her. I decided not to interfere, my bowl needed rinsing I went to the tap outside and ran the water... Vuyo appeared. "What is it between you and Lubabalo?" Today too? Please no.... Me: "nothing vuyo...." She: "ever since you heard about me and him, you've gone cold towards me...you two used to be close alok, you never know what happened! So I want to be sure." she was pouting out her mouth, with her hand on her hip.....what the hell is she doing? I didn't have time for this.... She: "I'm waiting Lihle." Me: "Gosh, vuyo, can't you be happy for yourself unendoda eryt efana nolubabalo. Fuck, child, grow up. If bend'dyola nolubabalo don't you think I would've been against you being together the first night? I checked up on you izolo mos, wathi uyagula....I was fine when you walked in this morning. Kuthen ndizojika all of a sudden. I don't have time for you and your boyfriend, I have a household to run." I walked off, she held my arm.....arrg....I promise you, if I wasn't at my in-laws.....I swear to G- she: "you know what? I'm moving out to Luba tonight, I can't deal with you right now..." Bitch do you.....I don't care.... Me: "okay then, go well." I walked off.....

I went back to the kitchen and carried on cooking, Chumani walked into the house... Him: "mama, ndilambile...." Now that's my boy....makand'xelele...angahlal athule....I took out some bread and made him a sandwich, he fetched his juice and went to sit down to eat.....

In the afternoon, they slaughtered the cow, I was feeding Luhle in the bedroom, Lutha was laying on his tummy....Vuyo and Lubabalo were in the back...away from

the crowd.... Him: "I decided on the R8...A8 is too big for me, indenza bengathi ndilixhego." She: "oh ok...." She was disappointed. She thought a GTi would be nice, but his comment was: "look at a GTi, then look at me. Case closed"she tried to argue but it didn't work, he was really stubborn. Then he had to ask Lihle for her damn opinion. Izoqhutywa nguye dan lemoto? Lonto unento qhuba moto z'ka Lubabalo, what for? Iyaphela ke naleyo. She has a car mos. Ngok ufuna nto k'le....shii... Lubb: "are you listening to me?" She: "what did you say?" Him: "and'nayo patience yoz'repeater kemna. I said, I'm leaving for a few months, I'm going to New York. A friend of mine included me in a business deal that side so funeke ndibe based pha for a while" She: "New York?! Woow babe! That's amazing!" Him: "yeah, its chilled....sOoo, wena ugoduka nini baby?"

Oooooo..... We might need an iceberg for that burn.

Chapter 184

Vuyo was shocked. He's leaving? He didn't tell me he was leaving!... Why now? Was it because of me? What? Why? Lubb: "look baby...I would love to take you with me...I promise, but everything is already finalized. I can't change it now. If besinziwa ndim lento I would change it, qha ngok ndisebenza nabantu....and you don't have a passport ready....so ke nyan....I'll call you everyday though...I swear..." Vuyo: "but uzobuya nini!!" He stared at her.. Lubb: "I said FEW MONTHS Time vuyo...don't make this hard for me please..." Vuyo: "I'll wait for you then..." Lubb: "where? You can't live with ooLihle forever, they need their space babe, alok they're a family bona...and I don't exactly leave my house with women inside it except Sylvia. Naye uyahamba, she'll be back, when I'm back." Vuyo swallowed hard....she can't go back home pregnant with no job or husband! Her mother and father will kill her....they were strict. It was a mission moving out as well. She couldn't go back. Lubb: "kuthen ungafun goduka nje?" She: "my parents..." Lubb: "just tell them the truth babe...if I had time, if we weren't busy, I'd go with you....but my hands are tied. I'm leaving ngo l emini ngomso"she nodded. Lukhanyo appeared... Luks: "Luu, iza fondin!" Lubb: "ndiyeza fethu" he held Vuyo, and kissed her... Lubb:"I'll be back before you know it mntu wam, don't look so worried...don't stress...you gonna hurt the baby...do you want me to call your parents?" She: "no"..he kissed her again... Lubb: "jonga sothetha later on va..." And walked to Lukhanyo and the other men.....

My head was spinning. I was developing another headache...I had to go to the car to get my pills...as I walked out the bedroom the other women call me. She: "yeke, izapha uzophaka...." Godd I wanted to die...I took the big spoon and stood by the pot waiting for the plates, I started dishing up for plus minus 50 people....I couldn't even keep count. Nobody said it would be easy to be a wife. So I have no one to blame. I started thinking of all kinds of ridiculous things....what if I never went home with Lukhanyo that night....but ndiyamaz lomfana ngewandi fumana nakanjan, the way he is passionate about his things...I could've run away.....to Xolani? Pssss, please, I know I got it good right now. I finished dishing up eventually, probably after 45 minutes...abanye bebe qala ufika, abanye bengeka hluthi.....I walked to the car and sat inside with the door open. I searched my handbag for a pain killer. Or something. Anything! I couldn't find it...oh great..I relaxed my back in the seat and breathed. I needed to get pills. Lubabalo appeared. Does this guy have NOTHING to do?! Lubb: "yinton ngok?" Me: "headache" Him: "got pills?" Me: "nope..." Him: "hmm....zothin kehok?" I swear I wanted to strangle him with my nails biting into his neck, ndizoyazelaph mna ba mand'thin?! Yeses naye maarn! Me: "nothing." I got out the car locked it and walked to the house, I hate headaches, they make me so uncomfortable and moody. I walked into the kitchen, the women were sitting and drinking tea....it was almost late afternoon. I poured myself a glass of water and drank it....hopefully this dreadful thing will just go away. Ma came to me. "Uryt sisi?" Me: "perfectly fine, ndiphethwe yintloko qha...I drank some water, hopefully it'll ease off soon..." She: "okay then...let me know, if it persists..." I smiled at her and helped washing the plates. I started conversation with one of the ladies, soon forgetting about the stupid headache....my phone rang... It was Thulani, I went outside to answer. Me: "hello?" Him: "hi Lihle, uphi uLukhanyo? Akaphenduli phone..." Me: "kukho umsebenz kokwabo so we're here....at his mom's house, ndimnike ifone?" Him: "please mtshana..." Lukhanyo was already staring at me, I gave him the phone.. Him: "yes?" "Hahaa...ohh uphi WENA!" "...ndisekhaya fondin....iza maan, tshi....shoo!" He hung up and handed me the phone.... Luks: "babes, direct Thulani here please...uthi unengxaki, so ufuna uthetha nam..he sounded really down..." Me: "uthen dan?" Him: "and'maz baby...noba ukhatywe ngu Bukiwe..." I actually laughed....that's seems oddly impossible...Bukiwe uyanyaba alok ku Thul'z....yayaz iphola aphe kop leya...ay'buzwa... Me: "yagula ke wena.." I sent Thulani the address and went back to the kitchen.....

About 45 minutes later.....Thulani appeared ehamba ngala Golf 7 i-red.....he was wearing baggy jeans hanging abit low...not too low though...just acceptable low. He had on black and white adidas sneakers and a black adidas t shirt....he came with his

son. He looked out of a mood...he held his little boy in one arm... And I went to greet him....I looked for Chumani, I found him playing with another boy. He was holding a big piece of meat in one hand, his face was oily with the biting and nibbling. Me: "baby, come here" he ran to me... His eyes popped out in question....Thulani put his son down... Me: "this is Junior, Junior this is Chumani....." They looked at each other...blankly. Chumani: "come..." He waved to Junior who followed abruptly...a bit confused...they sat down together with the other boy, Chumani gave his meat to Junior and ran to Lukhanyo, Lukhanyo bent down as he whispered in his ear. He gave him another piece of meat then Chuma ran back to Junior, took his piece and handed him his....they started chatting. Thulani said to me: "I didn't know you had a toddler..." Me: "there's a lot you don't know...uphi uwifey?" His expression turned into disgust and he walked away....

Yoh....and'qondi noba I want to know...

Chapter 185

I walked to the house and went to check on the babies.... Luhle was asleep, Lutha was just out of place....he just looked really sad...I had to take him...yoh umtanam aqumbe kanje? I first fed him then went outside, maybe if he sat with his father, he'll be fine. Just as I walked out the house toward Lukhanyo, Lubabalo came forward.... Lubb: "nantsi ntwana yam estrong!" He took him from me...I would be mad on any other situation but Lutha immediately lit up excitedly so I let them be. I walked to Vuyo...why was she acted ghetto all of a sudden? She was sitting in the shade with two ladies... Me: "vuyo can we talk?" My mood hadn't improved yet...I needed something... Vuyo got up and walked to me. She: "yes?" Me: "kand'kaphe ndiye kwa Shoprite I need an energy booster or headache tablets or something... She: "but I'm still resting my feet, they're kinda sore hey..." Did I have sore feet at 3 months? I doubt it....phof each pregnancy is different... Me: "okay then...but you're fine? You don't need anything? A chocolate? Snacks?" She: "no, I'm chilled thanks...." I walked away...I went to Lukhanyo, Me: "pumpkin, cela stixo se Benz, ndiya eShoprite I need a redbull or headache tablets..." Him: "uthen dan, une ntloko?" Me: "yes boo..." Him: "awufun ndikuse kengok?" Me: "no babe, I'll take the kids for a ride..." Him: "you shouldn't be driving around ungaphilanga Lihle, worse with children" Me: "Lukhanyo I'm not crippled...I am not blind. Its not like I'm terminally sick, I'll be fine!" Him: "yuuuh, sorry princess. Ina" he gave me the keys....Lubabalo was holding Lutha close

to him rocking him back and forth, he was probably sleepy...AND he was standing with Stuja! Lord I don't want to see this. Lubabalo had the most relaxed look on his face....too relaxed....

I called Chuma and Junior with their friend, I had to wipe their faces and hands first. We left for shoprite. I bought 2 redbulls and a pack of yogurts for them. We walked back to the car and drove back home. I drank the first can on the way...and finished it. We walked back inside and I went to sit in the room, the kids stayed outside....at least it almost late...almost time to go....I went to the kitchen.... Ma: "mtanam, cela wenze itea please wethu.." Me: "okay mama..." I made tea for all the women and brought the trays... She: "enkosi mntanam...how is the headache?" Me: "ibettere ngok mama, at least.....ndisele ne energy drink..." She: "okay ke..." I went back to the room....my babies were asleep...I had to feed Luhle though cuz bengekati yena....I know I shouldn't wake her...I hated to...but funekile atye man...I shook her a little bit and she twisted her body....I picked her up... She began to cry...I tried calming her down....and feeding her.. My phone rang. It was Bukiwe. I ignored it...I don't think I feel like talking to her. Not today....it rang and rang....I had to put it on silent, tshin lomfaz...ufuna nton? And why is her husband here? Angry?

Lukhanyo and Thulani.....

Thulani: "lukhanyo....I have something to tell you fethu...." Luks: "yinton ngok?" Thulz: "I found uBulelani...." Luks: "phi?" Thulz: "with Bukiwe..." Lukhanyo stared at him... Luks: "you lie...." Thulz: "ei lukhanyo....this bitch, tried to kill me! Us!...I understand me....but ningena phi kehok nina!" Luks: "ha.a, she didn't try to kill us...befuna something against us....if she wanted to kill us we would be dead." Thulz: "I think Lihle knows about what you did...and uxelelwe nguye.." Luks: "hayi man...she doesn't...if she did, she would flip this place over in split seconds." Thulz: "lukhanyo, women are dangerous....angathula eyazi...then when she gets fed up.....BOOM! She drops it on you like a bomb! All along you think she never knew..." Luks: "what is it between you and her anyway...?" Thulz: "lukhanyo, ndandingam'fun lomtana mna....I got her pregnant by mistake...and my family forced me to marry her. When she gave birth...waqala ngezi tendencies zisnaaks...she went out with friends a lot and drank...I forbid her to breastfeed my son ke mna...and I never slept with her....ndazenzela okwam....she found out about my fling with this one girl....she almost beat her to death...wayobanjwa...I said I was divorcing her ke mna ke...can't live with an animal in my damn house...she begged me and involved our parents wathi mna ndimdyolele and now I want to leave her, she doing everything she can to keep us together...the parents begged me to try harder. I couldn't. Fuck, I Didn't! Ndavuma qha...then I found out une ow....kanti ngulo

Bulelani...." Luks: "how did you find out?" Thulz: "beshiye phone yakhe nge mistake emotwen...took the car ke mna ndisiya egarage....uthenge le phone ifana naleyam ngok naye....so I thought it was mine...it rang ndisendlelen and I answered...kukhalwa ngo "baby wam uzoza nin alok?"...I was shocked cuz ndiyazaz ndiyanxila qha alok sek'then ndizoba ne ndoda ezothi baby kum? I asked who it was and they hung up....I went to a friend and they traced the number....ndiyaz olohlobo ke...." Luk: "yooh...uzokwenza njan kehok?" Thulz: "that's why I'm coming to you for help...." Lubabalo appeared.... Him: "I haven't heard much but I'm excited already...." He smiled...

Chapter 186

It was getting late... Lihle wanted to go home. She walked to Lukhanyo, Me: "baby..." He walked up to me... Him: "hayi Lihle, you need to go home. Ingathi uzowa, look at yourself..." I wasn't that bad, trust me...Lukhanyo can exaggerate. Me: "I'll leave with the babies...noChuma va...nazi ztixo ze Benz.." Him: "I'll take you home." Me: "babe, stop fussing...I'll be okay.." I walked to go fetch Chumani... Luks: "but baby, andizok'yeka uhambe bonanje. Yaphambana Lihle, I'm not letting you go alone with my children...worse kuba late..." Me: "fine Lukhanyo. I went to say my goodbyes to the family. I swear it took 30 minutes, they were so many. And they were beyond friendly....I was almost sad to go...Sam helped me with the babies... Lukhanyo, Lubabalo and Thulani came to the car too...Lubb and Thulz were in deep conversation. Luks: "hamban nge Benz nina. Sobuyen ngayo we'll leave the Rover pha endlin. So Thulani and Lubb left their cars and Lubb drove the Benz....."

We got home and Lukhanyo went inside with the babies, I took a half asleep Chumani to bed. Gosh! I forgot the washing. I put him in our bed while I went to take the washing off the line, I made his bed and took out his other pajamas...I went to pick him up and undress him..he slid into bed and slept....I kissed his cute little cheek.....then it dawned on me. I have a 3 year old son? I smiled in pleasure...a very sweet 3 year old son...he's easy to fall in love with...I switched off his light and went to check on the twins...they were asleep too. I gave each twin a peck on their heads and went to bed. I undressed and wore my light blue and white polar fleece pajamas..for some odd reason I was feeling cold, I went back to check on Chumani..was he comfortable..he seemed so.....I went to bed. Lukhanyo was in the lounge with the guys...he came into the room and lay next to me on the bed... Him:

"so we're having another baby?" He smiled. Me: "no...we are fine now" Him: "don't lie to me..." He was nibbling my neck and ears.... Me: "ndiyozela bonanje..." He got up and went to the kitchen, he came back with orange juice and headache pills. Oh finally! I drank two and he lay next to me, pulling me into his arms....I was slowly drifting away.....

Lukhanyo got up and left with Lubabalo and Thulani... Luks: "okay, so Lihle is out the way...I'll talk to her when she's better, une moods ngok" Lubb: "I think she's pregnant...well done son..." Lubabalo was smiling..... "Niqibile ngok....nipheze please..." Lukhanyo: "akamithanga uLihle...there's something else wrong with her..." Thulz: "why usitsho?" Luks: "I can feel it....the last 2 times I got her pregnant, ndava apha kum.....with the twins, I felt weak....and with the previous baby yandim one symptoms....this time andiva nto...." Lubb: "then take her to the doctor..." Luks: "yamaz ke nawe ba uStubborn. I'll try and convince her..." Lubb: "m'qathe...say you're going out on a date...drive to hospital...uzoqumba aphinde ayeke. Ok'salayo senifikile...." They all laughed... Luks: "kodwa umuncu lubabalo xa uthanda yaz..." They were driving around eLok'shin

"So, what's the plan?" Asked Lukhanyo... Thulani: "I just want her away from me. Yabona ke la bulelani, do as you please ngaye! He fuckin makes me sick!" Lubb: "kuthen uzoza kuthi nje?" Thulani: "you were the one who was looking for him. I found him for you." Lubb: "touche...." They sat in the car in silence.....lubabalo looked at Lukhanyo who stared back at him and smiled... Lubb: "his address?" Thulani handed them his phone and they drove to Zwide....they turned to a street called Booi and then eMbobela. He lived in a brown cement house...a white golf stood out front.... He was there with his friends. 2 guys. Lubb: "you know we can't sit in here forever right?" Luks: "thulani phuma, uyom'landa..." Thulani looked really nervous...what were they planning, I thought they would just punch him a few times then leave him alone...the looks on their faces said something different... Lubb: "fuck this." He got out the car and Luks followed. Thulani wagqina isbindi wahlika naye....they all walked slowly towards Bulelani...who didn't see them...Lubabalo stood right in front of Bulelani, blocking him from his friends....he opened his eyes wide with surprise... "Well, look at you. Hello!" Bulelani stared at his cruel evil smile... Him: "moja fethu..." Lubb: "uvelaphi? You know I been searching for you like a dog...." Bulelani: "I been around..." Lubb: "Where!" He demanded. One of the friends intervened... "Ekse sani yinto hok?" He surged forward to try rescuing his friend... Lubabalo held up his hand, closed his eyes and looked sideways.... "Nibizwe nguban ke nina?" One tried to pull Lubb's arm...lubabalo just twisted it with free hand....and held it against the guys back.... "I fucken dare you to try that again. You'll go home

with no arms." He let go and turned back to Bulelani who was backing away....he stepped back trying to run... And instead bumped into Lukhanyo, he turned to look at a bright smiling face... Luks: "hello." He beamed.... Bulelani turned to look back at Lubabalo who stared at him through squinted eyes.... Lubb: "ncncnc....bad mistake...." Bulelani: "guys it was just a joke...bend'dl-" Lubb: "does it look like I'm laughing?" His palms started shaking.....its go-time

Chapter 187

Bulelani: "I'm soo sorry...I didn't realize..." The friends had ran away long ago... Lubb: "do you know what ima do to you, not that you're that pretty..so I would do the world a favor..." Bulelani: "please, don't kill me..." He cried... Lubb: "I'm not gonna kill you." He stared at his eyes.... "You're gonna kill yourself..." Lubabalo looked around.....something was wrong....he looked at Lukhanyo....then at Thulani...he backed up from Bulelani... Lubb: "where are those two idiots that were standing over there?" Thulz: "they slipped away..." Lubb: "guess you're gonna have to pay the price..." He said to Bulelani....he heard sirens... Luks: "fuucck!" He screamed.... Lubb: "no no....relax. I got this...." The van pulled up in front of the Merc, Lubabalo turned around to face the cop coming out of the car... Cop: "I should've known. Mr Morrison. I should've guessed!" Wait what.....how did he.... Lubb: "Evening Detective Smith..." Lukhanyo was now confused....they knew each other?... Cop: "causing trouble still....put your hands where I can see them..." Lubb: "I'm not gonna do that. How bout you put YOUR hands where I can see them? Huh?" Cop: "you will be in deep shit, if you don't do as I say!" Lubb: "and that is what exactly? Nigga I pay yo salary....fuck you mean I'll be in deep shit?" Cop: "that doesn't mean you can go around terrorizing people!" Lubb: "we're not terrorizing him! Bulelani, are we terrorizing you?" He quickly shook his head.... Luks: "clever decision...." He whispered.... Lubb: "see? We having fun. And no, you're not invited..." The cop and Lubb stared each other down....he was out of options, there was nothing he could do... Cop: "just get outa here...." Lubb: "and if I don't want to?" Cop: "it was not a question lubabalo, Leave!" Lubb: "Fine!" He turned to look at Bulelani.... "I will find you...." He murmured... Luks: "we'll be back...." And they walked to the car with Thulani.....

They drove straight to KwaDwesi. Thulz: "what if he runs? We shouldn't have let him go!" Lubb: "patience young soldier....patience...." Thulz: "what?!" Lubb: "thulani, be

still....." Lukhanyo was quiet.... Lubb: "what's eating you?" Luks: "how do you know smith!?" Lubb: "oh come on...." Luks: "no lubabalo, come off!" Lubabalo sighed..... Lubb: "naske napathazela this evening nindixakile shem...." His phone rang...it was Vuyo. Him: "baby..." She: "where are you?! You can't just disappear Lubabalo!" Him: "try calming down please and ask me one question at a time." She: "lubabalo, und'shiya njan apha ndodwa! Niphi?" Him: "I said one question....and I'm already on my way..." He hung up....I hate clingy girls, lubabalo thought to himself...worse I wanted to spend the night with Luks namhlanje cuz I'm leaving tomorrow...now she's demanding me....mxm....uzoz'bonela bonanje. Ima drop her off pha endlin....asele amanzi....the arrived at KwaDwesi and all got out...Thulani went inside to fetch Junior. Vuyo appeared. She: "uvelaphi lubabalo?" Him: "kwindaw'zam..." She: "are you tryna be funny?" Him: "Vuyo ndihamba nabantu. Njan und'buze elo kretse? Sund'gulela please man...." he walked to his car and unlocked it... He shouted back at Luks. Lubb: "nd'sayo qala pha kum, nd'zobuya ndijikele pha kuwe..." Luks: "sho.....Thulani, uyeza?" Thulz: "I have to take care of lentwana yam...cuz ndiy'gxothe leya endlinam....I'll need a nanny from now on...." Luks: "harde mfethu..." He shoulder-bumped his friend and Thulani left... Lubabalo and Vuyo drove off....Lukhanyo went inside the house to check on Ta Smig before he left for Ford...to check up on his wife.....

He drove home swiftly...when he arrived. Lihle was still asleep in the same position he left her in. This bothered him...a lot....he took off his clothes and crawled in behind her....He held her to his chest.... Him: "baby..." She didn't move...just breathed peacefully.... "I did the most fucked up shit....ever.....sthandwa sam....I want you to know that I love you...I love our children...I love our life together....baby wam I love you. You're the queen of my heart. You always will be...I know uzoba nomsindo and even leave me...but at least you would know that from the bottom of my heart I am really sorry. I will take care of our kids..support you with everything....so here it goes.....eJeffreys Bay, the pic you saw....that wasn't Lubabalo. It was Me...cela ungam'qumbeli....he just doesn't want us apart....he was trying to protect our marriage....I know we shouldn't have lied but Lihle uyazaz xa unomsindo...you don't even listen. Nothing happened between me and that girl...it was just a meaningless kiss....I love you lihle,,,I hope you'll find it in your heart to forgive me....." He kissed her cheek....she turned around and wrapped herself in him....she was still asleep...snoring lightly.....did I just confess to my wife whilst elele? Noba ndiyaphambana....but ke she's holding me now....so what the problem.....her hand clenching my vest the same way our babies do when they're on my chest.....oh, but I love this girl...she makes me so complete. Who ever thought mna ndonke

balele" Vuyo: "baby I'm about to.....I'moooooh baby....." He pressed his mouth on her and she squealed underneath him.....her body shaking....then cooled down... Lubb: "you like that?" She: "yes..." She breathed....as he lay next to her. After a while he got up. Vuyo: "uyaphi?" Him: "going to my brother" she rolled her eyes. Him: "ndiyok'faki mpama mna your whole head will spin, don't you dare roll your eyes at me....tsh.....nd'ya buya" he kissed her cheek and he walked out.....

He thought he heard a door open.....he slipped away from Lihle quietly and walked to the lounge. Nobody was there. Uhm...okay. He called Lubabalo. Lubb: "mh?" Luks: "uphi?" Lubb: "nd'sandophuma endlin...nd'yeza ngok..." Luks: "kaw'leza...thought I heard something..." Lubb: "put your gun away. And go back to your wife and children..." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "it might be a trap lukhanyo, use your brains!" He hung up...Lukhanyo. Turned around to a half asleep Lihle... Lihle: "what's going on?" Him: "waiting for Lubb." Lihle: "in your socks and underwear Lukhanyo?" Him: "I'm also wearing a vest mos..." Lihle: "mxm..." She walked over to him...wrapping herself around him... She: "finally...it will be just me you and the kids after tomorrow.." Him: "hee, awugezi..." He kissed her forehead...and held her tighter.....he heard a car pull up....a door close.....then 2 gun shots, someone fell!.....what the?... Lukhanyo tried to run to the door, Lihle pulled him... Lihle: "NO!" Him: "baby, my brother is out there!" Lihle: "lubabalo will be fine! Cingela abantwana Lukhanyo!" He seemed jittery....pacing up and down...Chumani woke up and walked to us.... He was scared...Lihle picked him up.....then.....we heard a knock.....on the door.....

Chapter 188

"Vula lukhanyo.." It was Lubabalo.....Lukhanyo opened the door. He barged right in...his hands covered in blood..... "What is going on?" Lubb: "I was checking the pulse.....liy'1 yezaz'denge zase zwide...." Luks: "I knew one of them looked familiar..." Lihle: "can you please have this discussion elsewhere...niyam'bona mos uChumani is a bit shaken..." Lukhanyo took him from my arms...and led him to the bedroom...my head still pained...ngathi akude kuse...I need to go to the doctor...I helped Lubabalo wash the blood off...only by holding the tap..... Lubabalo: "still got that headache?" Me: "yep...your poison is working really slow." He laughed... "Oh why thank you for noticing..." I smiled briefly and walked to bedroom... Lubb: "lihle..." I stopped and turned around. Me: "yes, lubabalo?" Lubb: "you really want me to go ne...." I sighed....please don't change your mind...I beg you....just go..... Me: "in a way....yes... I

do" Him: "why?" Me: "you just agitate me...you try so strategically to annoy me its actually a wonder how I survived this long. And then again...lukhanyo will be broken if you left...so yeah....mixed emotions from my side..." Lubb: "I'm so sorry though. I might not even come back. But just know that I'm sorry for the trouble I caused." Me: "apology accepted...." Lubb: "so you still want me to go?" Me: "yes..." Him: "why? If answer me honestly...I'll tell you the truth about your babies..." My eyes widened....he was willing to confess... "I know you when you lie ke....don't think you can fool me..." Me: "I want you to leave because....." Lubb: "because you love me....say it...." Me: "the truth about the babies?" Him: "say it..." Me: "fine then , I'll consult a doctor..." I turned around to leave...he held my arm.... Me: "yaz'bon uyawa qalile? Do you see yourself?" Him: "I didn't make you pregnant. Ngabantwana baka Lukhanyo aba boy2..." Me: "why were you pulling my leg..." Him: "because you enjoyed seeing me bond with lutha....it was cute...." Me: "safe flight lubabalo." I walked back to my bedroom.....

I lay with Chumani on the bed..Lukhanyo was there too. Me: "we need to talk about Lubabalo." Him: "oh Gosh, not again. Iphela nin dan le feud yenu noy'2" me: "lukhanyo your brother is obsessed with me!" Luks: "babes, he would've kidnapped you by now or raped you if that was the case. He just has difficulty showing he cares...that's why he just annoys you instead." Me: "he knew us way before we got married...before I found out I was pregnant. He knew about us, before we even got together....." Lukhanyo stared at me.... Me: "now, I don't know how far he has gone....but lukhanyo...he's been too close...." Lubabalo just walked in.... Lubb: "what are we whispering about?" He whispered... Luks: "just chatting about going to hospital to check on Lihle, then to motherwell for her mother...." Lubb:"okay...we need to get rid of lewei ilapha phandle.....sihamba nin? We could just chill apha instead...ndityafile yaz.." Lukhanyo stared at me through squinted eyes....ndenzen ngok. Luks: "tyafiswe yinton?" Lubb: "ndihluthi..." He winked....Lukhanyo laughed... Me: "goodnight-in guys..." Luks: "you don't wanna chill with us?" Me: "no babe...go chill together..." He got up and they walked outside.

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo took the body to get rid of it... Stuja had come to help. After they were done he left and they twins went home..they cleaned up outside. They entered the house to watch some tv and drink. Luks: "so you're really leaving....." Lubb: " yes." Luks: "do you have to?" Lubb: "yes..." Luks: "when are you coming back?" Lubb: "I'm not sure Luks....andaz mfethu...." Luks: "ok" looks like he already made up his mind...they chatted through the night after a long time Lubabalo got ready to leave. He hugged his lil bro by the door... Lubb: "so I'll see you .." Luks: "I guess..." Lubb: "nigga are you crying..?" Lukhanyo pushed him playfully.. Luks: "yaphambana

tshi." Lubb: "take care of those little munchkins and your wife..." Luks: "sure bhuti"....Lubabalo walked out to his car, climbed in then drove off.....when he got to his house. He stumbled in and walked to the bedrOom, he switched on the light and stared at Vuyo. She: "what's wrong?" Him: "what happened between you and Stuja?" She: "nothi-" Him: "so wena you go around entertaining men?" She: "No!" Him: "K Vuyo, K va? Sure" he switched the light back off and climbed into bed.... Him: "cela usondele" she shifted towards him....his arms closing in on her.....he closed his eyes.... Him: "sundiqala mntu wam, ndiz'lungele. Please." Then he kept quiet.....

The next morning he woke up at 7am....his phone was ringing, he picked up sleepily...he was laying on Vuyo's chest.... Him: "yes?" Caller: "are you ready? Your flight leaves at 1 meaning you have to be at the airport at 11" Lubb: "I know that..." Caller: "well get up the-" lubabalo hung up....mxm.....I needed more time to cuddle with my girlfriend mna...I don't need this....he went back to sleep.....the phone rang again. Lubabalo ignored it....after the fifth ring... Him: "WHAT!!!!!!!!!" He hissed through the phone..... Caller: "geez, just called to say uhambe kakhle. On behalf of Lukhanyo.....he's being dramatic apha....anyway sorry to disturb....bye" lubb: "no no wait....I'm sorry lihle...didn't know it was you.....and thanks hey...I appreciate it...." Lihle: "sure, bye then" Him: "ask Lukhanyo if he can take me to the airport...and'fun shiya moto yam pha...." Lihle spoke in the background.....then came back on the line... Lihle: "he'll be there in an hour...." Lubb: "thanks, love..." They hung up....vuyo was awake.... Lubb: "yeke lovey...let's take a shower, and pack our things...Lukhanyo uyeza..." Vuyo: " now???" Him: "no, on Christmas..... Of course now! Iza baby maan..." He pulled her out of bed...and walked down the passage...he switched on the shower and undressed her, then pulled her inside, he kept kissing her, biting her neck.... Him: "I'll miss this yazi..." She: "me too baby...." He applied body shampoo on her back and rubbed it onto her skin massaging her shoulders..... Lubb: "if I hear anything.....about Stuja....talking to you, looking or breathing at you...I will slit someone's throat open babes....you belong to Lubba now....no more games...." She nodded.... Something about his relaxed playful tone told her that he was joking around.... Him: "that's my baby girl....ndik'thanda xa uObedient. That makes me happy..." He kissed her lips.....he was cold and soft.....how can a person be cold? Under hot water?.

Chapter 189

They got out the shower. Lubabalo was trapped in his thoughts...how was he going to play this out? His meeting will be on Tuesday..and he'll be back in South Africa before Friday. Thursday maybe? I won't be back here until next week or so, I'll start in Cape Town. To start setting up the new company there. I lost almost 6 million the last time I tried to build in Johannesburg...and I honestly need to make my company bigger. So Cape Town should be a good start now...at least le yalapha eBhayi plus the one in East London are doing exceptionally well. Maybe Vuyo should start out phaya as an intern...then train her to another position. But she shouldn't work while pregnant...yena uLukhanyo noLihle are going to be in charge of this one. Then I'll be based all over. The merger in New York should multiply my income at least 5 times over....I'm looking at over 30 million by the end of this year...it seems too little still...maybe I should look for another city....when I'm done with Cape Town. Lukhanyo needs to learn this fast, I need him on board. Together as a team, we could double it to 60...I smiled just thinking about it...its nice to have a clone..... Vuyo: "what are you grinning about?" Him: "I'm thinking about our future babes...I'm starting an empire....I'm booking you a plane right now for this afternoon va..." He took his phone and started typing furiously.... "There's a 4pm one and a 8pm...ufuna eyphi?" She: "4..." Him: "orytie then...." He got dressed in grey pants and a white shirt. And black suede shoes. She wore jeans and a boot, with a white maternity top... Him: "ndizok'fakela allowance every week va...do a little bit of shopping. And please Vuyokazi, go to your parents house. If I find out, you're not there. I will come back and drag you there myself. And I won't drag you with your arm.....what else.....uhhhmmm....oh yeah, you're going to go to a doctor once a month. I already booked him pha eMonti. I'll send you his details. Please don't miss an appointment. I'm paying good money for you to be there. Take care of the little one va...." He kissed her lips then bent down to kiss her stomach...."Behave"he tapped on it a little bit. Him: "are you done packing?" She: "yes, kuthen uthathe a little bag? A few months is a long time..." Can she just not! She's ruining everything.... Him: "shhh baby, go have your breakfast, ndiyeza..."

Vuyo's phone rang, it was Lihle. She: "hi" Lihle: "heey.. Unjan?" She: "I'm good, you?" Lihle: "I'm okay. Uyabuya mos namhlanje...?" She: "uhm....Lubabalo booked me a flight home, ndihamba ngo4". Lihle: "oh did he now.....we have to meet up ke and talk. I don't want you leaving without us working things out" Vuyo: "me neither...sodibanaphi?" ...lubabalo walked into the kitchen...with a questioning look.... 'Lihle' ...she murmured...he smiled and sat down staring...his elbow on the table, a fist under his chin. Lihle: "lubabalo just entered right?....uwoaah..when he

leaves, call me...we can have lunch somewhere, noba kuse Walmer." Vuyo: "okay cool, I'll call you...." Lihle: "sure..." Lubb: "don't hang up..." He murmured....vuyo handed him the phone.. Lubb: "you just can't wait, can you?..." Lihle: "God, please....lubabalo, of course I can't wait. My blood is boiling with excitement!" Lubabalo laughed and hung up.... Lubb: "what you wanna eat....?" Vuyo: "uhm, just toast and tea." Lubb: "okay...forgive me if I burn it..." Vuyo giggled. He made the toast and tea for Vuyo, he made coffee for himself..and put it in the fridge... Vuyo: "why?" Him: "I like it cold." Vuyo: "point taken..." He finished with Vuyo's breakfast and handed it to her...he buttered her toast...and she started eating... Vuyo: "its not that bad..." Lubabalo hid his smile... "yaz'bona ke..." He pulled her and kissed her, his mother walked in. "OH MY GOODNESS!!!!" She screamed! "Sebastian, please come through!" Lubb: "mother please!" Mr Morrison walked in. Him: "what's going on in here?" Lubabalo rolled his eyes... "Can you pleas-" Mother: "No! I refuse to listen to you! When were you going to tell us this?! Does Lihle know about this!" Lubabalo: "MOM!!!!" He screamed. "Lihle is not my girlfriend or wife! She belongs to Lukhanyo!!! Please understand this!" Mother: "but-" Lubb: "Nooo! Mama, NO! She isn't mine!..." Mother: "so who's this then?" Lubb: "mom, you know Vuyo! She Been here a few days back. SHE is my girlfriend." The Morrisons kept quiet..... Mother: "I think I need some tea. Sebastian please get our bags ready." She made herself tea and left the kitchen.....

Vuyo: "your mother doesn't like me..." Lubb: "baby don't say that, she just needs time." Vuyo: "she likes uLihle! Not me" Lubb: "please stop being insecure . Mna ndinawe qha and ndifuna wena...what they think is none of our business. We doing it for ourselves mos..." Vuyo: "do you really mean that?" Lubb: "babes, If you just listen to me. And do as I say...trust me, we'll work out fine. Ndiyaqumba kemna....kakhulu...so just treat me right and I'll do the same....come here..." He pulled her closer to him..... "We'll be together again real soon boo, I'll call you every day..." Lukhanyo walked in with Chumani... Luks: "love birds....." Lubb: "hey...." Luks: "you ready?" Lubb: "yeah..." Luks: "Lihle said uzobuya ngawe ne Vuyo..." Vuyo: "ok..." Lubb: "give us a moment.....please" lukhanyo walked out to the garden. Lubb: "babe....this isn't nice for me yaz....I'm gonn miss you..." She: "I'll miss you too...." He kissed her lips...and forehead..."I'll be back yeva?...." She nodded and he walked to his parents bedroom..... Lubb: "Ma..." His mother looked at him.....all these tendencies he has are because of her. She's bossy. She bullies his father. I learnt it all from her.....Lubabalo kissed her cheek then hugged his father and left with Lukhanyo and the boy.....

Lihle arrived and Vuyo left with her....She came with the babies. Vuyo: "hey" Lihle: "hi mtshana..." They got into the car and drove off... Lihle: "so what do you feel like eating?" Vuyo: "I don't know....wena?" Lihle: "I'm feeling shrimp pasta all of a sudden....masiye Angelos. " They went to Angelos.....when they arrived, a waiter came to attend to them..... His name was Pule. He was nice. Vuyo held Lihle, I held Lutha and we sat down on the table....I had brought their strap seats and put them each on top of a chair...Lutha was as excited as ever. They ordered... Vuyo: "so we're official now" Lihle: "that's great news choma...I'm happy for you..." Vuyo: "I'm sorry for the way I acted izolo..." Lihle: "no, vuyo..I am sorry. I would have done the same nam if I were you. As long as you're happy with him...that's all that matters..." Vuyo looked away..... Lihle: "what?" Vuyo: "nothing...." Lihle: "if you keep it in Vuyo. Trust me it will eat your heart away." Vuyo: "he's just.....he does things differently...." Lihle: "how?" Vuyo: "he is warm and cold! He just.....so.....Vile with his words. I don't understand him" Lihle: "my friend. Listen to me carefully. It was the same when I started with Lukhanyo. He was out of this world.....firstly too romantic then he'd turn into a monster the next day...it confused me all the time. I was mostly depressed but he'd make up for it soo good...peto...I'd fall in love all over again. Just be patient with Lubabalo...he's had bad experiences with girls, be the best ke wena. Understand him, talk to him...don't push...be gentle. Banjalo alok bona...they like to act macho kodwa bayafeketha....you'll be fine baby girl...." Before she could even reply. Both our phones rang. It was our big babies.... A beginning of a new era. Expanding our family.... 😊:)

Chapter 190

They finished their lunch and decided to go to the airport....Vuyo checked in and I called Lukhanyo... Me: "uphi baby?" Him: "home, you?" Me: "at the airport with Vuyo...I'll be there in a little while." He said okay and hung up. "Heee, akase qumbe ubhut wakho..." Vuyo: "yeah....lubabalo unayo indaw yakhe.." ...how come I'm not feeling that way? How come I'm happy? Matter of fact my headache gone! Me: "I guess." Vuyo: "I should get going..." Me: "okay friend.....call me when you land" Vuyo: "thanks for this..." They hugged...and parted ways...Lihle carried both babies to the car...and buckled them up...we left for home.....

Lukhanyo was laying on the couch with Chumani on the floor eating a sandwich and juice I brought the babies in and put them in their cots....I had to start on dinner. I

picked up my phone on my way to the kitchen and tried calling my mother, the phone just rang.....unanswered. My heart tore a little, so I just started on the pots...Lukhanyo was oddly quiet and I knew why. I will wait him out...I roasted chicken and potatoes. With pumpkin and mixed veges.... Lukhanyo likes veges, but tonight I'm thinking he isn't liking much....I waited patiently for the pots...and looked over at him. He was watching a movie.. But I could tell he wasn't concentrating. His mind was elsewhere..it was almost evening... Me: "uzotyngok?" Him: "yeah...." I dished up for us...I handed him his food and gave Chumani his....I went to fetch the babies, and fed them.....Chumani ate quite fast. I love a child that eats....Lukhanyo was nibbling....he should've said he wasn't hungry. Qha. I wonder ndizay'thin na lento yakhe and alok I'm going to the doc tomorrow so he'll have to stay with the babies. Vuyo called. Me: "hey" She: "ndifikile ke va...bhut wakho hired a car to take me home ndifike kukho umntu ophethi gama lam aphe airport" yoooh, I laughed....Lukhanyo stared at me briefly then looked back at the tv...I carried on talking. Me: "ncoooh man that's sweet though...so uyagoduka ngok?" She: " yep, time to face the music" Me: "you'll be fine chomi, text me when you there...and if you need anything I'm here.." She: "ok lovey sho..." We hung up. My phone been beeping all through the call, someone was trying to call me. Right then it rang again. Lukhanyo: "ngatsho nje ba kuse call centre apha..." He muttered....I was so not entertaining his moods. Me: "hello?" The caller on the other line was crying....enesnqala.....who was this? It was private number still. Me: "hello???" Caller: "li-lihle..." Nguban na lona...I was already thinking it was a wrong number, but clearly not.. Me: "ndithetha naban..." Lukhanyo stared at me again....this time without moving. Caller: "uThulani und'shiyile...he doesn't want me! Please talk to him" she cried.. "I don't know what to do lihle, I tried everything....I love him! Please talk to him..undikuphile nase ndlin..ndak'cenga lihle....kand'thethelele..."I will do no such thing. Me: "Bukiwe, andizoz'ngena into zenu mna, I don't know what really happened so and'zokwaz uveske ndithethe naye....when I saw him he wasn't looking good...and bengafun thetha ngezonto....so maybe if you let him cool dow-" Bukiwe: "ohh so he was with you!" Me: "no, he wasn-" Bukiwe: "I should've known! Nguwe lo! He couldn't wait to run to his skimpy mistress! Siiees! I thought you were my friend Lihle" I don't answer to bullshit ke mna....niyandaz mos? From Sbosh still ndingeka bi official no Luks... Me: "okay bukiwe. If that rocks your boat. Fine." She hung up.

Me: "lukhanyo, yinton ngok ezi ziy'2? " He just shrugged and looked back at the tv. How am I supposed to communicate nomntu oluhlobo?...mxm...I took the dishes and went to wash them. I dried them and walked to the Chumani's bedroom. I took out his pajamas and he came in, rubbing his eyes...I wanted him to bath first, but ke he

looked tired, I undressed him and he climbed into bed. I went back to the babies. Luthando was on Lukhanyo's chest, Luhle hanging on to his lap...I took Luhle and went to the bedroom with her, I knew she wasn't sleeping ANYTIME soon. We sat on the bed, and I paged through an old magazine. After the doctor tomorrow I should go shopping. Just a little...I need to understand why I hardly eat and always tired...I need to freaken eat.. *sigh* ...and maybe exercise! Yes, I need to go to the gym. All of a sudden I was getting all these positive 'I want to do this' ideas...my phone beeped. It was a facebook messages, I ignored it. I need to just deactivate my account because andiy'sebenzisi.. Lukhanyo walks in a minute later holding Luthando and his phone. Him: "and then?" Me: "and then what babes?" I got up and went to put Luhle in her cot with her toy. He did the same with Lutha. Him: "this?" Handing me the phone. I walked to the kitchen, there was a wallpost from Thulani, "check in box!" Then another from Bukiwe "whore!" I was shocked. What?! I didn't even do anything. Luks: "what does she mean by that Lihle?! Huh? Are you seeing someone!" Me: "what? no! Ndihlala nawe mos lukhanyo each and every day!" Luks: "she's your friend! She knows what you do when you out!" Me: "she is your ex! You should know that she's a liar!" Him: "why would she write it on facebook!?" Because she's crazy! Like you right now!" He didn't even hesitate, he grabbed my neck at once. Luks: "I'm crazy? You are saying I. Am. Crazy?" Me: "Lukhanyo, you're suffocating me!" I started choking...his hands held on tighter.... "Ple-ease" I croaked... Luks: "who is he?" Me: "there is no one! I swear!" Luks: "thulani yena?" Me: "you can ask him. We're not inv-volved! Please...." He let go, and walked out. Chumani stood at the doorway... God, I didn't want him to see this. I went to him and picked him up, I brought him to my bed and we crawled in. Me: "its gonna be fine boy va...." He nodded and cuddled into me...his small arms around me. I closed my eyes.....here we go again. The real Lukhanyo is back. I should've known that sweet one would never last. THIS is his true self....

Chapter 191

Chuma and I fell asleep after a while.....I started seeing visuals in my sleep...the day Xolani died. His last words... "Goduka...panqoza wam...I love you" ...when I dreamt of him...he told me it was gonna be ok...when! Why can't it be ok now! Xolani wasn't talking, he just looked at me...blood on the left side of his shirt...I called out his name....he just looked at me. Then disappeared right before my eyes....I felt something move beneath me, my stomach?...I quickly woke up, it was Chumani.

Lukhanyo tried to pull him away. Probably taking him to bed...but Chuma wiggled himself away from him and held on to me tighter than before, his leg on top of mine. I closed my arms, holding him too...yuuuh sana....I'm not letting go of my son nam... I held my Chuma. He took Xolani away from me. Now uzothatha uChuma..ha.a...fuck that, I aint having it.... He eventually gave up and crawled into bed. But I know he wasn't asleep. He isn't going to sleep. He never does....I was scared. So scared that my bladder was full, ndade ndatshiswa ngumchamo...I really needed to pee..but I was not letting go of this boy....eventually I drifted off to sleep..

I felt his hands on me...I almost died in shock. How the fuck? Uphi uChumani!? How did he remove him?..he moved closer, I could just sense his cocky smile...how dare he! He kissed my shoulders, and top back...massaging me....it felt really good. But I was scared, I blocked the feeling...the more I ignored it, the more it increased...oh God....his hands slid down slowly to my waist then to the front. He was stuck to my back now, I literally felt his smile....his hand rubbed my stomach....and slid further down. Until he reached it....I pretended not to feel anything....I pretended to be asleep....maybe he'd stop....but he just carried on. he slid one finger in.....and he gasped..... "Wow" ...he whispered...he moved it slowly inside. Tension was building inside me.... Internal conflict....my other is saying push him away....the other says try that and you'll land in hospital sooner than expected. Just let him be...it'll be over soon! I didn't know anymore, so I just kept quiet....he slid the second finger in then started moving his thumb in circles on my clitoris....he's doing it on purpose.....pretending was getting harder....I was beyond turned on.....and there was nothing I could do about it.... Him: "I know you're awake...." Me: "please leave me alone..." He kept quiet.... Him: "let me just....." He stopped then pulled out his hand.....my body was still craving more, he turned around to sleep....my pussy was throbbing...so he was gonna punish me? Like this? Okay. Fine..I turned around to look the other way.....my breathing was in tiny gasps...I couldn't sleep. Him: "do you have anything you want to say?" Me: "no...." Him: "okay then..." He breathed happily..... Me: "why are you doing this?" Him: "because I can....you can't go around stomping in this house, thinking you own me..." When the hell?... "You make me feel inadequate in front of my own brother!" When did he learn such BIG words. Does he even know what it means phof? Him: "you think its funny?" Me: "no...I don't, I was coughing..." He turned around and climbed on top... Him: "you were coughing?" He parted my legs....my cookie was already breathing heavily. My subconscious told me to push him away...I tried, but he just looked at me without even moving. That's how strong this animal is....he is like a wall. His phone rang. He ignored it....it rang again....matter of fact....5 times....then mine started ringing.....I looked at it... Him: "I

dare you..." I could see what was written on the screen....the only person that could help. The one I pushed away. It stopped ringing...he took it and switched it off and did the same with his.... Him: "problem solved...." He kissed my lips....the sensation started again....how the hell does he do this? Why? If I didn't live with him, I would swear he used Muti...my hands were still holding his arms since when I tried pushing him away.. Me: "lukhanyo....why do you do this?" For a split second, his face fell and he looked really sad.....but it quickly changed... Him: "because I love you..." Me: "you don't love me...." Him: "you wouldn't know...you're too busy entertaining Lubabalo to even notice..." Me: "I didn't entertain him...." Him: "look, I'm in the mood of making love right now, I don't want to talk about my brother va....its a turn off...." Me: "but I don't want to. Make love to you" he stared at me bewildered... Him: "who do you want to make love to?" He was already holding my pot again..... Him: "huh?" Me: "no one..." Him: "that's fine with me...." He carried on with his hands. Me: "don't....." I grabbed on the sheets.....my body was failing me.... Me: "luukanyoo..." I moaned irritated. Him: "talk to me. my baby" I couldn't bring the words out my mouth....I just gasped, my toes curling.....I was about to reach climax.....he grinned.. "Still don't wanna make love?" Me: "yes" Him: "yes what?" "I want you to....." He inserted himself in..my breath caught in my throat.....my thighs wrapped around his waist.....he held my waist...moving in and out....he groaned.....he lay on top of me, still moving...his breathing was changing....more quick gasps....short breaths of air. My body started shaking....he slammed against me at once and I released.....my body relaxed.... He got up and lay next to me.....he pulled me into his arms, my back facing him....he put his face in my hair and immediately dozed off.....I was pulled too far from my phone.....

Lubabalo just arrived in New York, he was dead tired. 2 flights continuously is just something else. He went into his hotel room....Lukhanyo and Lihle weren't picking up. Something was wrong...very wrong. Because right after that, their phones went to voicemail. I swear if that boy did something to her again....andiphinde ndiz'bambe. Yanya mos ngok.....fuck I need to calm down. He dialed Vuyo's number.... She: "hey..." Him: "hey boo, ndiyafika ngok...kuse min apha...almost 5 in the evening" She: "kuseb'suku ke apha...and undivusile...." Him: "xolo babes....I just missed you..." She: "ncoo, I miss you more ke mna..." He breathed.... Him: "how are the parents?" She: "bathukisile babes...a lot....like I don't even wanna talk about it..." She lied, her father actually whipped her with a sjambok.... Him: "okay, but I'll be back ndizok'thatha va...then we'll work something out together..." Vuyo: "okay babes...." Him: "did you see Luks, before you left?" She: "nope...." Him: "oh okay...." She: "lihle called him sisese airport, she said ba bequmbile..." Him: "oh? Hayi he'll be fine wethu....babes, let

me sleep va, I'll call you when I wake up...." Vuyo: "okay love...." Him: "kiss me" Vuyo: "mwwwah..." Him: "mwaah, back to you..." They hung up..... Lubabalo couldn't control his anger. He knocked the plasma screen to the ground. It was hanging on the wall....so it ripped part of it off.... The tv screen cracked in two..... Him: "fuccckkk! Lukhanyo maan!" He knew it, deep down inside, for sure something was going on!

Chapter 192

Lubabalo took 2 sleeping pills and went to bed....he was knocked out...he needed rest, this was going to be a difficult decision to make. Do I go back? Or do I proceed with my meeting? We're talking over 30 million...its still dollars for fucks sake! No I need to sleep on it. He fell asleep.....

Lihle woke up the next morning her body ached. But she had to get up...her back was in pain...the headache came back again, she got up and walked o the bathroom....she was feeling really tired. Or fed up. Just out of it.....I never thought I'd say this but I would rather Lubabalo come back...I washed my face and brushed my teeth then went to the kitchen. I made pancakes with syrup. I don't feel like doing anything else...I just wanna go...I went to check on Chumani...he was fast asleep in his bed. I went to check on the twins...they were still sleeping too. I tiptoed to check on Lukhanyo. He was laying in bed with his eyes closed. No, he wasn't sleeping. I could feel it in my bones....I went to the bathroom and took a quick shower...I put on lotion and went to get dressed....I wore jeans and a white blouse with white flat shoes. I was going to the doctor today. I went to check Chumani again, he just woke up and walked to the bathroom, I made him a bowl of cereal and he watched cartoons. He looked at me, Him: "mama..." Me: "yes babe?" Him: "your neck".....what was wrong with my neck?... Me: "itheni boy?" I walked to the mirror and saw purple bruises all over....oh gosh! I was shaking, so I need to wear a scarf? Kushushu! Damn....I walked to the bedroom and took a navy silk scarf...I wrapped it around my neck... Chumani came to me, holding up his arms. I picked him up....kanti he wanted to fix the scarf...he tied it as a chiffon on my neck...it looked really cute....I kissed him and he just giggled and went to eat his cereal....I was almost in tears...overwhelmed with love for lomtana.....goodness....I went to the bathroom....to do my make-up...covering the eyes mostly. I finished and got up, when I walked to the door. Lukhanyo was already leaning on the frame....staring. What is it with this staring thing they do with

lubabalo, it is so weird. Him: "where you off to?" Me: "the doctor.." Him: "oh?" Me: "yeah...." Him: "you didn't tell me that. By the way you look nice. Lovely scarf..." Me: "thanks...." He walked out to the twins. They were awake...Lutha had made a stinky. He took him out the cot to go change him....when he was done he went to fetch Luhle. All 3 of them sat on the bed. I went to make Lutha and Luhle their porridge...and fix their bottles. Chumani was done eating, I took the little bowls to the bedroom, giving one to Lukhanyo...he fed Lutha...who seemed to be sulking. He is always giving his father a hard time....then kwathi qatha icebo....I need Lukhanyo's toothbrush. And Dna from the babies....maybe Hair will be fine...I finished with luhle then went to look for two money bags. I put them in my pocket, I came back and offered to help with Lutha...he got up and went to the bathroom...I took a scissor, and cut pieces of their hair at the back. I didn't like it...but I had no choice....anyway it wasn't noticeable..I put them in the different bags...and marked with a kokie, Lutha the other being Luhle...I shoved them in my pockets. Lukhanyo was brushing his teeth. I fed Lutha finished then waited for Lukhanyo to leave the bathroom. He came in and browsed for something I escaped to the kitchen to put the bowl away. I came back and went with my bag into the bathroom, covered his brush with plastic and shoved it in my bag. He walked in... "What are you doing" Me: "fixing myself" I didn't even bother looking at him. He didn't see the tooth brush...he didn't even notice. I walked out, he followed. "When will you be back?" Me: "not sure, I wanted to do some grocery shopping afterwards...you wanna come?" Him: "hell no...." He took out his wallet and gave me the platinum card. I kissed the babies goodbye, then went to th lounge, I kissed Chuma goodbye, Lukhanyo stood in the dining room. I walked over to him nervously, I kissed him too...he held the kiss, I backed away.... I took the Benz and left.....

Lubabalo had just woken up. He was in a bad mood. He got up and walked to the sink pouring himself some water. His body was in need of something else....it had a longing. He made his decision, this is a once in a lifetime deal. He needed it...Lihle was strong, surely she'll manage for the next few days....He dialed Vuyo... She: "hey..." Lubb: "hey baby wam.....sandovuka ngok...." She: "yuuh yalala kodwa baby...." Him: "bend'diniwe man babes, ndilambile ngok....how are you doing?" She: "I'm okay..." Him: "don't forget your appointment ngo 2 Vuyo ne...." She: "I won't..." Him: "and don't be late..." She: "okay then....." Him: "okay ke baby....bye" they hung up....he got dressed and walked to the reception....he met with the manager and explained about the tv... "I was abit overwhelmed, I broke your tv" manager: "you did whaat!!!" Him: "there's no need to over react. I'll pay for the damage, the wall, labor.....just fix it tomorrow....I have a meeting at 8 so I won't be here until 1 in the afternoon. I want it

fixed by then yes?" The manager nodded.... Lubabalo walked away....and went out to have dinner. I hate eating alone, he thought to himself.....he saw an old woman standing by a corner...she looked homeless, he stopped by her. Him: "sorry, do you know where I can get a restaurant at this time?" She: "yes, right down that street..." She pointed to a near street.... Him: "are you hungry?" She: "kind of...." Him: "then walk with me....." They walked to the restaurant together as the woman told him about herself, he held the door open for her. She: "oh no...I don't roll like that..." Him:"like what?" She: "I don't sleep with men for money or food..." Him: "look, I'm not interested. I just don't feel like eating alone ok?...I promise, we'll eat and go our separate ways...." She walked in and he followed.....they sat down and ordered.....then started chatting.....

Lihle got to the hospital and decided to start with the DNA things. She went to reception and they led her to a doctor...they sat down in the office and Lihle told him about her situation. The doctor took the samples and put them in his own plastics. "So, if you find out your husband is only father to one twin. What will you do?" Me: "I'm not sure. Let me just know first..." Him: "the results can only be ready in a week's time..." I got up and walked to the next doctor. A gynecologist. I explained the way I felt... Doc: "it could be just fatigue, but we need to be absolutely sure. We can do various tests. But the first I want to try is pregnancy.....you say your husband has been commenting on you being preggies?" Me: "yes. But I'm sure I'm not..." Doc: "why?" Me: "I can't be..." Doc: "you do not want a baby?" Me: "we already have 3...." Doc: "so what's the problem?" Me: "I just don't think I can take another load...is there a way I can tie my tubes...temporarily? Like maybe 5 years?" Doc: "if you're Not pregnant....we'll look through those options.....take this, go to the bathroom and pee in it...then come back with it for me" I did as she said....she took a stick and dipped it into my urine....and let it dry... Doc: "just a matter a 3 minutes...try and relax. Its not a bad thing..." You wouldn't know....she tidied her work station in the meanwhile. And tried chatting...I was in no mood. I just needed to know....finally she sat down, smiling..... Doc: "Congratulations Mrs Mzinyathi....." I felt like crying and throwing up all at once.....

Chapter 193

"What are you saying doctor?" Doc: "you said you didn't want another baby? You're not having another baby." I was in shock! I actually cried tears of joy. "That is a relief, I almost choked on my saliva..... But then what is wrong with me?" Doctor: "I'm drawing some blood out, and I'm sending it to the lab. We'll find out by next week. For now I'll give you Vitamins and other pills, to keep your energy levels up. Get no less than 8 hours of sleep and try exercising." Me: "okay. I will." The doctor got up to fetch the pills. When she came back. Doc: "for now don't you want to take contraceptives...I'll give you brochures about the tying of your tubes. Its not an easy decision. Please discuss it with your husband first." Me: "ok"that is soo not gonna happen. She gave me more brochures to look at. What stood out was the Mum Tip. its placed under your arm and lasts for 3 or 5 or even 10 years. Depending on which one I use. The other is a Depo-Provera injection which lasts 12 weeks. Then the Noristerat which lasts for 8 weeks. The tip seems so appealing... Doctor: "come back next week to discuss which one you're best suited for. Then we'll take it from there" me: "I see. Thanks doctor...." We said our goodbyes and I walked out to pay the fee.....

I left the hospital with a bounce in my step...I'll just have to avoid sex with Lukhanyo for just a week. Okay. I drove to Pick n Pay. I bought diapers, and more baby supplies. I should try Purity....yeah let me start with buying only 4 bottles, we'll see if they like it. I bought more fruit, and cheese puffs. 3 six packs of Ceres juice...then just groceries for the house....maybe I will suggest take-aways for dinner.. So that we spend more time as a family. I went to the toys aisle and took a game of Snakes and Ladders. It was an easy game...because we had Chumani to think of. I saw the largest fire truck. It looked fascinating! He would love it, I saw those Hot Wheels cars with a building course, I took that too...I found a rubber car for Lutha, because he'll just shove it in his mouth....and a rattle toy for Luhle, she loves noise and drama like her dad. I went to go pay and left the shop....for home.

I was in a good mood. I got home and parked inside the garage. Lukhanyo walked in the garage. I got out the car and kissed his cheek. He was surprised....and a bit confused. He took out the grocery and we entered the house. He was so nosy, he wanted to know why I was in a good mood. I packed the grocer and Chumani came to me. I have hidden his toys....lol.... He hugged me tightly... Him: "jonga tata showed me how to tie my laces..." Me: "oh really? Did you eat?" He nodded... Me: "guess what?" He smiled brightly, biting his lips...his hands behind his back, he leaned forward... Him: "what?" He is such a charmer.... Me: "I got you something..." His face lit up in surprise.....I led him out the kitchen to the car...when I took out his truck, he

just started blushing....imagine this child is light skinned... Him: "thank you mama!" He screamed....I hugged him tightly and went back to the kitchen...Him and Lukhanyo opened the Hot Wheels trailer and built the course together. They failed miserably...I heard a car pull up.... Luks: "oh, sorry for not mentioning babe....I called Thulz over...shame man, ndam'cingela noba unesthuk'thez" whaaaaaaat!!!!? Didn't he just accuse me of cheating with him? Heeeee! Claps a thousands. Hayi Yesu onoyolo. I decided to keep quiet and observe. He was setting me a trap. For sure wanting to see my behavior around Thulani...and how he looks at me. And'nayo ne worry. Because I'm not uncomfortable around Thulz mna. They knocked. Luks: "come in.." Thulani and Junior walked in. Junior held a car in his hand... Thulani greeted....we greeted back... Luks: "yeke, khazoncedisa apha...we totally out of it." Thulani and Junior kneeled next to them and they started constructing the course together. Thulz: "luba would'a finished this within 5 seconds..." Luks: "because he has a masters degree in building shit, that's why..." Thulz: "uphi khona?" Luks: "use New York...says he'll be away for couple of months..." Thulz: "damn..." Me: "babes, can we get take aways for dinner?" Him: "sure thing....I feel like Nando's, we'll go buy later wethu...." So I left them to do their own thing. I went to check on the twins, they were asleep. My phone rang, it was loud so I answered almost immediately.... "Yes?" I whispered walking out of the room. "Finally! What's happening apho? Why aren't you picking up?!" It was Lubabalo...gosh he was so fussy at times. Me: "we was sleeping..." Him: "don't lie to me..." Me: "lubabalo please stop calling me, if you need to talk to lukhanyo, call him on his phone. Leave me out of it" Him: "okay. Fine lihle." He hung up...

After a while Lukhanyo brought the board game. Him: "mfazi wam, make us sandwiches please, sizodlala..." I went to make them sandwiches....then went to check on the babies, Lutha was awake. Lukhanyo walked in behind me. I was leaning on the cot, my head in my arm...looking at Lutha, my free hand was holding his...Lukhanyo held my waist..I almost jumped...he gave me a fright...I didn't hear him walk in. Him: "hmm.....these jeans....." Lord, I ask for your protection. I stood up straight. Me: "came to check up on me?" Him: "nope, thought I may come help you..." He took a sleepy Luhle with her strappy seat, I took Lutha with his too. He held me with his other arm.... Kissed me then pulled back... "My wife..." Me: "husband...." He kissed my forehead and led the way to the lounge.... We strapped the two angels and sat on the floor with the rest. Chuma and Junior were playing with the cars....Thulani, Lukhanyo and I played snakes and ladders. Thulani was in the lead, after him followed Lukhanyo...mxm, lol....I let them win.....after 2 games Lukhanyo went to get dressed to go buy dinner. I had left the pamphlets in my bag on purpose, I know he'll

search it. He needs to get the hint. I don't want another child....he just doesn't seem to understand it from my mouth...he came back out....Thulani was playing with the little boys...I was watching tv.... Luks: "babe, can I use your card." Oh so its mine? But he keeps it? Explains a lot.... Me: "check in my wallet..." He walked back to the room and kept quiet after that.....for a very long time....after a full 15 minutes of silence, he came out of the room, walking psychopathically slowly....he had "THE face" on...I wasn't even scared...if he wants to hit me for not being pregnant, then let it be... He looked at me, Thulani looked quite uncomfortable now. Luks: "lihle" Me: "yes pumpkin?" I looked at him sweetly. Him: "can we have a word eroomin?" Me: "nope. We most definitely can't." He looked a bit embarrassed... Him: "I was not asking you.....I was telling you" Me: "seemed more like a question babe. Uzovalwa ke uNando's ulibele uzula apha...." He stared at me... "Masambe Thulani." Thulz got up and they left. After a few minutes they'd left, I received a message from him: "this isn't over. Akazobalapha forever uThulani..." Haha...ucimba ndithembele ngo Thulani? Mxm....ngand'xelel ngesos'yoyoyo mna... Me: "bring it on Soldier." It was about time, I packed him back into his Japan box. Seqal'undina ngok...

Chapter 194

Lukhanyo and Thulani came back laughing about something with the bag in their hands...and juice. Lukhanyo dished up and we ate. His phone rang. Him: "hello?" Caller: "hi." Lukhanyo froze....it was probably his psychotic brother... "Unjan lukhanyo?" Luks: "good, you?" Lubb: "what's going on?" I could feel his voice through the phone...it was electrical and dark. Luks: "nothing why?" Lubb: "are you sure?" Luks: "yeah..." He muttered nervously.... Lubb: "you better not be lying to me lukhanyo. We'll talk later" then the phone cut off....so he was afraid of Lubabalo? I wonder why....engu macho-man qithi....after the meal I tried to feed this purity to Luth first, Chumani held Luth's bowl with a teaspoon...Lutha. First made a funny face, I tried him again, he play with it in his tongue then swallowed. He opened his mouth. Good boy....I continued feeding him..I looked over at Chumani and his sister, she was trying to reach for the teaspoon ku Chumani...but eating nonetheless.... Thulani and Junior got ready to leave....Lukhanyo led them out... Thulz: "bye lihle..." Me: "sho mtshana" and they walked out.... I tidied up the kitchen, washing the dishes and went to run Chumani a bath....I was thinking of schooling options for him... Maybe continue at his previous school? I'll have to ask Lukhanyo. I called for him and

he walked in then undressed...he went inside the bath. I washed him. Lukhanyo walked in. He was so mad. Haa! Uzoba strong...I left Chumani to play with his water toys and went to take out his pajamas.

Lukhanyo: "what were you trying to do!" He grabbed my arm... I turned around to face him. Me: "what are YOU trying to do?" Luks: "hey! Don't make this about me! Since when did you become so disrespectful?" Me: "lukhanyo, I don't have time for this." Him: "what exactly do you have time for?!" Me: "anything else but fighting with you. Our marriage is based on 3 f's. FIGHTING, FUCKING and FINANCE!! *i counted with my fingers*...is that what you call a marriage! S'ka man, its an ARRANGEMENT! You weren't ready to marry me lukhanyo! You were forced under the circumstances that I was carrying your children! You don't love me! And ke mna I won't sit here and wait for you to. I am almost 21! With 3 children!!! THREE! But my life won't stop because of that, ndimncinci, but don't fucken forget that ndinalo ikhaya!" Him: "so that's what this is about?! You want more? What else do you want Lihle? Tell me!" Me: "lukhanyo, I want LOVE! True love! Not le mbanxho! I want a man who would never dare do this shit to me!" I took off the scarf and showed him the bruises. He almost choked on his breath intake.... Him: "lihle....." Me: "NO lukhanyo! I'm not done! I want a man, who will support me as much as I support him. This is a partnership. We were a Do or Die couple! I was always fitted by your side! But now, I have to be fucking behind you! I have to obey thou Majesty! Lo unguwe! Ndizok'respecter njan ungand'respect? When you cheat on me? When you lie? Huh? The hell do you expect me to respect you!" Him: "I didn't chea-" I couldn't feel my hand flying across his face....I didn't plan that..he got up and looked at me in surprise.... Me: "don't you dare lie to me....don't!" I hissed..... "You cheated on me eJeffreys Bay! You lied wathi ngu Lubabalo!!! You LIED to my fucckkin face maan!" I screamed in tears....you see why you shouldn't bottle it up? He pulled me to his arms....I slapped him twice this time.....PAAH PAAH!!! Vicious ass slaps....I should keep a whip in this house... Me: "leave me the fuck alone! The next time lukhanyo, you want to act like a fuckin beast and push me around and cause THIS!" I pointed to the bruises... "I will spill the beans on you so fast, your head will spin. I know I'll go down for it too...but the court can rule it as I was forced to, By YOU! You will NEVER see your children again. Because you will rot in jail!! I fuckin dare you lukhanyo. Victimize me, One More Time!" I left that room.....

I was still in tears.....that little outburst just gave me a little flashback...how we used to be...I was so in love with him, but if push comes to shove. I'm leaving his ass. I walked to my bathroom and washed my face. I was shaking, my palms were twitching probably those slaps I gave him. He deserved each one....I heard the car

drive out in the garage...mxm uryt....let him run. Scaredy cat. I went to the twins who were laying in their cots....silently.... Me: "I'm sorry my nunu's.....mama benomsindo alok....ningade nikhubeke bantwana bam...." I picked Luhle up....intombikayise wakhe.... Me: "I'm sorry princess" she just lay her head on me.....at least this time she's on my side. Lutha was making im-playing-by-myself noises....I put Luhle back and went to Chumani, I led him out of the bath...dried him up lotioning his body and dressing him...he went to fetch Luhle....can he even hold her? I stressed....he couldn't reach down the cot, so I picked her up for him. He actually could, he kissed her forehead and they walked to the lounge...I drained out his bath water and went to fetch Lutha..all 4 of us sat and watched the Penguins of Madagascar.....after 3 episodes, I found Luhle dozing off. I put Lutha on the couch and took Luhle to bed...her diaper was fine, I put her in her cot and switched on her toy chandelier....it was little donkeys above her, going around in a circle....singing a little song... I went to fetch Lutha and put him in his too....Chumani kissed my cheek and went to bed... "Night mama" me: "goodnight my boy..." I packed away his toys.....cleaning up the lounge...I switched off the lights and walked to my bedroom. I undressed and wore my pajamas too....crawling into bed.....

After about 2 hours....Lukhanyo walked into the house, he started at the kitchen....what was he doing? Then he went to the twins....he was there for quite a while.....he walked to Chumani...and sat there again.....akasexakeke....still ufuna omnye? Yaphambana uLukhanyo....I don't mind in about 3 years time, just not now! Then it hit me....let me just take the Mum tip that lasts for 3 years!...there'll be no going back....he'll be forced to wait...I understand he never experienced family....but he must get his bloody act together before I add Lwethu into this equation. He walked in...I still wasn't scared, he will have to kill me, to protect himself...he undressed and crawled into bed...he was unsure about himself...he just sighed out loud..... "I didn't realize I hurt you this much...." I kept quiet..... "Why don't you leave me Lihle? Uhleleli nton nekaka endim....look at what I do to you? Why are you still here...?" He was going the emotional route...nice one lukhanyo... "Its not that I don't love you Lihle....qha ndinomona....I'm scared you'll leave me...but I just realized what I'm doing is actually pushing you away...I want to do better for us..I want to try again....this time with honesty...everytime I do something stupid....slap me olahlobo buqibond'betha ngayo....that fucking opened my mind...ndatsho ndabona....tell me sthandwa sam what can I do?..." Me: "start with sorting out your priorities. Attend the sessions at least twice a week. We're taking a break from sex and trying to spend more time together without other people. We're a family, not a society!...." Him: "okay.....I understand.....cela one thing?" Me: "what?" Him: "can you move a little closer? I want

to feel your heart beat...it brings me closer to home..." He cuddled by my left side and breathed for a while...then his breathing changed....turning into little dinosaur sounds.....he fell asleep..

Chapter 195

Lubabalo woke up on Tuesday morning. He was early, he took a quick shower and went to get dressed. He was thinking to himself about his arrangements about the following day He called Vuyo, Vuyo answers: "Hey babe" Him: "How did the appointment go?" Vuyo: "the doctor said everything was fine and I'm having a boy..."He was so excited,Him:"Yesss!!...what else,are there any complications?" Vuyo:"No,everything is fine. So when is your meeting?" Him:"Today at 8:30..." Vuyo: "Good luck Bunny" Him: "Thanks babe,gotta go.." Vuyo: "Bye." Him: "mwaah" Vuyo: "mwaah yourself". They hung up.

Lubabalo went to the Gentiva Holdings Inc. He was meeting Mr. Dylan Gentiva. A big shot billionaire....deep down inside, Lubabalo envied him. He hated him because he was what Lubb wanted to be! But ke, Mr Gentiva was older so, Lubabalo still had a long way to go....the building was sky high and made out of glass and marble....it was beyond beautiful. He entered and went to reception. "I'm here to see Mr Gentiva." Lady: "and you are?" Him: "Morrison. Lubabalo Morrison..." He smiled at her sweetly ...The lady blushed.. Lady: "just a second, Mr Morrison..." Him: "please call me Lubby...." She giggled nervously, as she dialed the extension for Dylan. "Sir, Mr Morrison is here to see you..." As she smiled at Lubb.. She: "sir if you may take a seat...over there, he'll be with you shortly..." Him: "what did I say?" She flushed hot pink.... She: "uhm.....Lubby" He just winked and walked over to his allotted seat...he sat down, crossing his legs and opened the newspaper...all the while staring at her.....he covered his face and kept peeking over at the top....she was giggling and clumsy...dropping her pens and scruffing papers.... a colleague walked over to her desk while she was still smiling at Lubabalo, he hid under the newspaper. Colleague: "and then, what you giggling about?" Lady: "nothing Mr Clement..." Clement looked at a focused Lubb who was reading the newspaper intently. Clement: "who's that?" Lady: "that's Mr Morrison..." Lubabalo looked up at her and squinted his eyes.... Lady: "I mean Lubby" Clement: "oh?" He walked away to his office. Mr Gentiva appeared. Gentiva:"are you flirting with my staff Mr Marrison?"Lubb laughed and then they shook hands,they walked to the boardroom where the meeting was to be held. The meeting was due in 10 minutes time,there were two other members were to attend the meeting including Mr Clement,the one he met at the reception. Mr Gentiva: "How was your flight?" Lubb: "it was pleasant thank you" Mr Gentiva: "How was the hotel I booked for you? They have the best accommodation service in town"

Lubb: "it was amazing, but I broke the T.V set..."Mr Gentiva"what happened?
sounding shocked Lubb: "I was dealing with something emotionally" Mr Gentiva:
"Don't worry about it I'll have them look into it and I'll sort it out for you. Am friends
with the owner any way." Lubb: "Thanks...".....The other two came in, a
woman with black short hair, she looked slim and tall, wearing a black and white
suit,blazer and very short skirt,she had red Prada shoes, and red lipstick. Lubabalo
didn't look at her as she sat down... Mr Clement looked very displeased...only Lord
knows why. They greeted and the meeting commenced. Gentiva: "I have landed a
R160 million project. It'll pay out 40 million dollars to each of us as shareholders.
Basically we're building a manufacturing company." Lubb: "what does it entail? What
do we manufacture?" Gentiva: "Gold" he looked into his eyes and they smiled at each
other. Ms Hopkins(the lady): "what guarantee do we have that these dividends will
pay out? I mean, I paid good money for this project to come off the ground. I'm not
abo-" Gentiva: "Hopkins, keep your panties on.." Lubabalo chuckled.... "When have
your dividends never been paid? May we all look through the booklet, page 5.....and
discuss the other things on our agenda. ".....

After 4 whole hours, it was almost 1.... Lubabalo was not in the mood anymore. He
had no patience for whole day meetings. Gentiva: "Lubabalo. Are you still with us?"
Lubb: "yes." He sighed.... Gentiva: "we're done....." He smiled.... "So if you have any
concerns or questions its best if you ask now." Lubabalo turned the pages and signed
the contract. He closed it and folded his arms....staring at the two. They flipped over
and signed hesitantly. Gentiva: "Meeting adjourned....until further notice...." Hopkins:
"it was nice meeting you Mr Morrison..." She held out her hand, pursing her lips.
Lubb: "please, call me Lubby...." He thanked Mr Gentiva and they walked out the
office to the front. Mr Gentiva: "thank you again Lubabalo....your contribution is
appreciated a lot..." Lubb: "my pleasure Dylan. I look forward to working with you..."
Gentiva: "what are you doing for the afternoon?" Lubb: "I'm flying back...." Gentiva:
"wow, so quick.....well, safe flight then. You owe me some drinks next time...." Lubb:
"sure thing"he turned around and left. He got to his hotel room and took his bag,
and everything he owned and left. He settled the bill and took a cab to the
airport....the next available flight was in 2 hours....he paid for a ticket and dialed a
number on his phone. "Steve, get the jet ready, take it to Johannesburg International.
I'll meet you there tomorrow morning..." He agreed and they hung up.

I won't even appear...I'll be away from them....for as long as possible... You must focus
on yourself sometimes. Sit still. And observe how others act when you're gone....

Chapter 196

Lihle's phone woke her up...in the early hours of the morning. It was raining...Lukhanyo was hanging on to her, snoring. I picked the phone up. Me: "hm?" Caller: "HEY CUZ!!!!!! How are you?? You soo scarce damn, I miss you so much....I'm on my way over ndizohlika eAcres kwa Translux" Me: "what? No? Wait, where did you get my number?" This cannot be happening! This was Namhla, my uncle's daughter. My uncle and mom do not get along. Its not even funny. Its a feud that's been going on for years on end. And I still don't even know why. She: "your mom! I'm coming to visit you! I'll be there at 11, cela und'kawlele..." Then she hung up! What the fuck! Gossh! I looked at Lukhanyo who was still fast asleep, I was still sleepy too. And it was quite early...I haven't forgiven Lukhanyo, so I'm just going to show him love when he's sleeping. I cuddled into him...it was cold. Oh my goodness, how was Chumani?

I tried pulling away but he just held me tighter.... Him: "no..." He muttered... She: "I just want to check on them" Him: "they'll be fine....balele babes...just relax abit..." He was right....the children were still sleeping and even when they wake up, I'll bring them here... Him: "wathini ke uGqira? No baby?" Me: "no...I don't want another baby yet....we'll have to wait 3 years..." Him: "its fine...." Me: "what makes you want a baby anyway?"... Him: "I just love feeling your stomach, its the best feeling..." Me: "you are so weird..." Him: "ndiryit...." He lay on my breasts....he was starting to sleep again... Me: "my cousin is on her way to town...." Him: "what? Waphi ngok? Uzothin?" Me: "you'll see her when she's here..." He sighed.... Pulling me closer....he blushed and kissed me....I pulled away... "No" Him: "please baby..." Me: "no lukhanyo..." He sulked and did his puppy dog look....and for the first time I actually resisted it...maybe because I was really mad at him this time....he had a lot to make up for... Me: "stop that...." Him: "awufun mos wena...." Me: "its not gonna make a difference because nangok and'kafun....." Him: "I respect that babe....its fine....." He kissed my chest....tickling my boobs... Me: "wenzani?" Him: "playing with my boobs..." Me: "your boobs?" Him: "ndiz'boleke wena for now...." Me: "hehe...mxm.....let me make breakfast, then we can get ready..." Him: "but I wanted to stay in today.....sikhe sihlale nabantwan bethu man...." Me: "I know....maybe some other time...." I kissed his forehead then got up to walk to the bathroom....I brushed my teeth and washed my face I went to check on Chuma, he was still asleep...the twins too. I missed them, mabade bavuke maan....Luks walked into the kitchen and breathed in my air... "Where's my toothbrush?"...I had to come up with a lie FAST... Me: "uhhm.....yuuuh, baby I threw it away...." Him: "why would you do that?" Me: "I was in the bathroom ne?....then I took a piss...I knocked over your toothbrush then it fell in the toilet

before ndigunxule...." Him: "eeuuw babe." Lol...I had no choice.... I tried hard not to smile at my brilliant lie...Me: "I'm so sorry babe...." Him: "its fine I'll use yours instead...." Me: "please don't.." Him: "I shall....do it now" he walked to the bathroom and brushed his teeth.....

Chumani woke up and came to sit in the lounge.....he greeted...Luks: "come here son...." Chumani was still sleepy.. He sat on the couch next to Lukhanyo. He pulled him on his lap and tickled him....Chuma giggled himself awake....Lukhanyo hugged him, holding him close.... Luks: "awugodoli?" Chuma: "yeah...ndagodola" Luks: "babes, lighter heater please..." I switched on the heater and put it near them. Luks: "porridge today please?" Me: "okay..." I made mealie meal porridge....and dished up for them both. Lukhanyo asked for sgar, butter and milk. Chumani liked sugar and peanut butter. They ate while I attended to the twins....I needed to go do my hair futhi....nd'khulule le weave...maybe ndifakele golden brown Expression... I'll ask Lukhanyo first if he approved.... My babies enjoyed their purity yesterday so I'll have to buy more today...I made them their usual porridge. It was getting boring now...and I didn't even like it. I fed them in the bedroom. And got them ready for the bath...Lukhanyo washed Chumani in the other bathroom.....

The children were dressed and with Lukhanyo in the lounge, I took a bath and got dressed. I wore navy cotton pants. They were tight skinned and a black polo neck...I wore my brown ankle boot and did my make-up..I had on big round earrings, and the weave hung on my shoulders....I walked to the lounge. Lukhanyo was staring at me.... He got up and went to take his shower. He came back almost 30 minutes later...he wore his navy Chino's, a black polo neck, boot and a beanie on his head which hung sideways...he was wearing the Rolex watch his brother bought him. Chumani was wearing dark denim skinny jeans and a black jersey with a bronze boot. He also had a beanie on...it was the cutest picture....the twins wore black and white polar fleece jumpsuits with matching beanies... Luks: "you're the only one not wearing a beanie." Me: "so?" Him: "please wear your beanie." He didn't even wait, he just started searching for my black beanie....when he found out he draped it on the tip of my head. Him: "there.....the full Mzinyathi clan." We got the Rover ready, with the baby bags and everything. We locked the house and went to the car. Lukhanyo was driving, Chumani sat between the babies car seat...heee, where is this girl gonna sit? Goodness....yabo sesi stress before she even arrived...

Chapter 197

We drove to Greenacres Mall and strolled around first, people were staring....okay maybe because of the matching clothing.... Why didn't they think of it? Tshii mabasyeke wethu....we walked to Clicks, I bought my toiletries and Lukhanyo's...we paid and walked to Markhams, I chose him these dark denim jeans...they looked wrinkled..very sexy and there was a shoe, it looked like ooTomi. But lukhanyo hates Tomi's for some odd reason...I love them. But the shoe didn't have laces, it was navy and grey... All the while he was sitting there, looking around with Luthando on his lap and Chumani next to him. I had Luhle in my arm, we searched around for a top...as I was standing Luhle reached her hand to a t shirt.... Me: "ufuna lena wena baby?" I looked for his size and took the top, i went to show him the clothes. Him: "they look nice..." Me: "just nice?" Him: "good nice..." Me: "you don't like them?" Him: "not really, no" Me: "too bad.....come let's go pay..." He pulled a face and we paid and left.....

The next shop was Woolies, I bought Chumani 3 new pajamas. 2 jeans, a navy tracksuit. 3 shorts... And t shirts. Me: "will he go back to his old school?" Him: "I'm thinking of putting him in another. He's just turning 4 mos....so let's put him in day car...uzoqala xa ena 5 eCreche." We went to the baby side...Lukhanyo chose Luhle a Hello Kitty dress and tights... Him: "this one is for princess, for choosing me a t shirt...." He kissed her cheek. I took Lutha, a tiny jean and blue long sleeve t shirt and check short sleeve Shirt. I bought them socks..I saw red polar-fleece jumpsuits....oh God I love these things!...they are the most adorable thing ever...I looked at Lukhanyo... Him: "this is the last pair we're getting for them...." I quickly took the red outfits and we went to go pay...we left the shop...I was happy...in a good mood. I was even holding on to him....this was a tiny step...but we were getting there. His free hand(on the other side) held Chumani. By my side, he was holding Lutha in his arm. I held his jean pocket... Him: "awusa fekethi..." Me: "nam ndingumtanakho alok....or I'm forgotten?" Him: "never....first born yam wena..." He kissed me...and we walked into Edgars. An older woman was passing us. "Anisebahle man... Nigcinane oluhlobo ke.." He smiled at her. Me: "enkosi mama...." I poked him for being rude... Me: "a thank you maybe?" Him: "but I knew you were going to say it. So I kept quiet and decided to give you the podium..." ...Mxm....he walked over to the ladies side. He picked out a summer dress. It was white and blue. Then another peach blouse from Kelso. He took a lightly faded jean then we went over to the shoes side. He took sandals. SANDALS?? Let me try and calm down...I eyed a nude platform....I was literally drooling... Him: "take it" Me: "what?" Him: "esis'hlangu us'jongileyo.." I walked over shyly and took my size....he walked in front this time, to the older

woman's section...he found a lovely white dress, a skirt plus a pink blouse. We went to pay and left the shop.

Him: "siya eBridge, kwa Reggies." Me: "ok..." Kanene umtana bethe he wants a bike....I freaken forgot....I felt really bad...I even promised...but he seemed to have forgotten....we got to Reggies and he went straight to a bike...or not.. Luks: "nope...." Me: "babe, please" Him: "no Lihle. No child of mine is owning a bike. There's too many dangers. What if kufike umntu, ambone ereya iBike lomtana, amthathe ahambe?" My heart did a back flip at the thought that someone might snatch my child at any given moment. Him: "we're buying house toys. Nothing that involves outside play unless you'll be there to supervise at all times." We bought a soccer ball. They can play in the back yard, I will watch them. we got a few other toys and left for Game... Him: "ngeyphi indawo ebetter for electronics. Game or Incredible Connections?" Me: "both, but Game is more like a hyper market. Masiye kwa Incredible" we walked into the store...it was right next to Game anyway.

A guy came to assist us, his name was David. Me: "Hi David" Dave: "hello, welcome to our store can I help in any way?" Luks: "how about you give us a few minutes to feel comfortable first?" David nodded awkwardly and left. Me: "you just had to..." Him: "it was necessary." I just shook my head and we browsed around.... Me: "what are we looking for?" Him: "I want a new iPad. I don't know bout you. What do you want?" Me: "I don't know." The trolley was full. I was getting tired, I forgot to take those vitamins. Him: "okay, I'm getting you a MacBook, since uthe you wanna go back to school it will be useful....how's that going anyway?" Me: "they haven't replied." Him: "go there personally..ngok..." Me: "well, not today." Him: "tomorrow alok..." Me: "okay then..." He called David again... Him: " uhhm....Daaavve!" He shouted out loud.... God this man was soooo embarrassing. David walked over to us with a smile... Dave: "yes? Are you comfortable now?" Ohhh....no, he didn't. I had to butt in instantly. Me: "YES! Thanks....uhm we'd like to purchase an iPad and MacBook please..." Dave: "right this way..." We walked to the counter and he took out 2 boxes, belonging to an iPad 3 and a MacBook Pro. I couldn't help but wonder uLukhanyo uy'fumanaphi lemali...and why is he blowing it all at once...we'll have to talk uphuma kwethu apha...it was almost 11....I pray lomtana ithi kanti akazi...Lukhanyo paid and we took our new gadgets. My heart wasn't in the right place. Something bothered me ngale mali...my phone rang....I answered: "yes." Caller: "cuzzy, look I'm going to a friend ne, we're gonna have some lunch at her place then I'll come home later..I haven't seen her in ages..." Bitch, what do you mean Home? Me: "ok then" She: "thanks babe!" And she hung up... Luks: "great, so we can go have some family breakfast." He smiled brightly....lol.....ei izogxothwa lizayo...ndayaz leyam

ayithekethis fokol! If you annoy him, you annoy him plain and simple and chances are he's never going to like you. Ever. He led the way to Wimpy.....

Chapter 198

I ordered waffles, Lukhanyo had a full breakfast. Chumani wanted Vienna's, toast and egg. He held Luthando from Lukhanyo who got up and took the car keys, with the trolley. Best idea. Me: "please buy ipurity ezincinci for aba..noba ziy'10..." Him: "okay.." He left....I was holding Luhle and on my phone at the same time...I checked on Vuyo. I dialed her number. We spoke abit and she told me about her appointment. I was happy for her. And glad that Lubba FINALLY is with her. She was having a boy! How cute... Although she wanted a daughter....Lubabalo wanted a boy. We spoke some more then hung up. I was in conflict with myself..check on Lubb maybe? Naah...he's grown...he can take care of himself. But can he? I dialed his number. His phone was off. So I left a voice mail. Me: "uhm...hi, I hope you're doing well. I was just checking on you...and yeah....reply when you have time....bye...." I breathed. I went onto facebook, blocking Bukiwe. I removed her little outburst. I will get her. But not now, once she has forgotten and is relaxed. I will strike like a cobra. That bitch! I was bored with myself right now...so I called Sidney...my goodness! When last did we speak!... Him: "yoooooooooh!" I immediately laughed.... Him: "what is wrong with you! You always call after weeks on end, ndothuke nge phone yam ikhala some russian theme song!" Me: "you personalized my contact to a russian theme song??" Him: "of course I did! So that noba ikude iphone yam I can know that its my besti who's afraid of the sun, that's calling"...I laughed again... "So how are you?" He asked... Me: "I'm okay....I'm great...and you?" Him: "yeah....I'm coping hey..." His voice was down all of a sudden... Me: "what's wrong?" Him: "sohlukene nale yam" Me: "did you propose though? what happened?" Him: "nope.....yile ex yam...idala ingxaki everywhere I go, she is hell bent on destroying my life...she fought with her..." Me: "oow hayi man tshomam...is she okay though?" Him: "she lost our baby lihle....." And for the first time he called me by my name....for the second time I was reminded of my miscarriage.....I actually cried...literally cried.... "I'm soo sorry..." Him: "she dumped me....said she wants nothing to do with me and I must never contact her again....I don't even know what to do with myself...." He started crying too.... Him: "I loved her....I still do.....I would do anything to be with her.....I was bonding with my child kakhle njan Lihle...like I don't understand how cruel life

could be....my first born!" He sobbed.....Lukhanyo was standing over me by then...I hadn't seen him, he slowly took Luhle from me... Me: "mtshana, you have to be strong and fight for her...show her yamthanda..." Him: "she put a restraining order against me Lihle, I'm not allowed anywhere near her....." I actually felt his pain...as he cried painfully over the phone...I didn't even know how I could help....he didn't deserve it... Him: "we'll talk later" and he just hung up..... Men have pride...they don't want to be seen crying, I know. But a little tears every now and again won't hurt....Lukhanyo stared at me. The waiter brought our food...and two high rise chairs...we placed the babies...and started eating. Him: "and then?" Me: "that was Sid....he says his girlfriend lost their baby..." Lukhanyo looked away painfully... Him: "I'm sorry....." Me: "its fine...." We carried on eating.....

After late breakfast we drove around town...the day was windy...not ideal for the beach so we went back home. Plus it was time for the twins' nap.. We went home, unloaded our parcels and everything. We locked ourselves inside the house. Lol. Nobody else was allowed in. I put on the heater. It was starting to rain outside...I packed the clothing and breastfed the babies.....they fell asleep...Chuma was in the lounge with his dad. Lukhanyo called a number...then after a while hung up...probably Lubb...why was his phone off anyway? He dialed again....this time: "hey" Caller: "wassup.." Luks: "wenzanto?" Caller: "uhmm...I'm at work. Where I always am. You?" Luks: "home. Where I always am." I looked at him...he winked at me... Luks: "so you're coming over right?" Caller: "I don't know ey..." Luks: "you got plans?" Caller: "no...I don't want to crowd your space man" Lukhanyo looked at me.. Was he inviting someone? Phof, he's probably bored without Lubb around... I lay on the couch next to Chumani....he played with my hair.... Luks: "iza...we're making a special dinner..." I stared at him and he smiled weakly...mxm.... Caller: "I'll see...." They hung up.... Me: "who was that?" Him: "thulz.." Me: "what special dinner will be cooked that I don't know about? Are you hiring a chef?" Him: "yep....he's the best in the city..." Wow.....I wonder. I took my new laptop and started it up...it lit up sooo nice...I just blushed uncontrollably... Me: "enkosi mntu wam..." Him: "always a pleasure..." He pulled me and kissed me... Me: "unje ke...kodwa kukho umtana...when we looked over at chumani, he was tipping over...half asleep....Lukhanyo got up and carried him to his bed. He went back to the kitchen and started cooking. Him: "better finish this up, before this nigga gets here... And makes fun of me..." Me: "you're the chef?" Him: "what did you think?" I got up to help him, Him: "naah....hlala pha phantsi...click on your laptop or something....I've got this...." He was making a full roasted chicken or did he mean char coals? Lol.....I know he can cook. But can he do a hectic meal like roasted chicken...he wore my pink apron and took out the

ingredients one by one. The full chicken, salt, a bunch of thyme, 20 sprigs, 1 halved Lemon, 1 head of garlic chopped up, 2 tablespoons of melted butter, 1 large onion, 4 carrots cut into chunks, 1 fennel with the top part cut off and olive oil....he preheated the oven while removing the chicken giblets, he rinsed the chicken inside and out...I was having so much fun watching him...it was beyond sexy. He smacked the chicken dry on the outside while winking at me....he sprinkled salt and the pepper on the inside of the chicken, he stuffed the thyme, the lemon, and the garlic, he smothered the butter all over the outside of the chicken and sprinkled more salt and the pepper. He tied the legs together with a string and tucked the wings under the chicken while staring at me....with a huge smile. Oh gosh...he placed the onions, the carrots and fennel on the roasting pan and tossed with a few spices and 20 sprigs of thyme, and the olive oil. He placed the chicken neatly in the pan. He put it in the oven and set his stop watch for 1 hour and 30 minutes. Him: "this goes well with white wine, especially Chardonnay yazi...." I volunteered to go buy it. I quickly drove to Tops and bought 2 bottles. I went back home.... He was busy with making the dessert....

He had taken out 1 banana broken into chunks, 1 package soft silken tofu, a quarter cup of confectioners' sugar, 5 table spoons of unsweetened cocoa powder, 3 tablespoons of milk, and 1 pinch ground of cinnamon. He Poured all the ingredients into the blender, closed it and puree until it was smooth.... God, thank you. Thank you for this man. He poured it into 6 glasses. And put it into the refrigerator. He set my timer for the one hour. And checked on the chicken. We went to sit down and poured a glass of wine, I drank juice.....as we waited for our guests and dinner to be ready.

If uyand'cenga lewei.....its working....a little bit each time...

Chapter 199

Lukhanyo pulled me and kissed me. I didn't decline. I held on to him as he pull me on top...he held my waist.... Me: "told you we're taking a break from sex.." Him: "that break doesn't include kissing and touching...." I looked at him blankly... Him: "I'm pushing aren't I?" I nodded slowly... He kissed me again...he stopped...catching me off guard... Him: "I'm soo sorry lihle...." Me: "for what now?"....before he could reply there was a knock on the door and my phone rang. I got off him and he went to the door I answered my phone. Me: "yes?" She: "hey, siqibile kehok..." Me: "so where are you? I'm coming to fetch you." She: "no its fine just send me the address, she'll drop

me off..." I didn't want her friends knowing this house...and fun kuzobhuthwa apha every 5 seconds. Me: "ok." I hung up and sent it to her. Thulani walked in. He was in a tight grey suit and white shirt and black shoes. Nice. Him: "evening chommie" ... Me: "hey..." Junior walked behind him. Chumani walked into the lounge and went straight to his friend...they left for the bedroom. 10 minutes later Chumani walked back in carrying Luhle. I was so shocked... How did he? Heee!... He sat down with her on the floor. Junior walked in with a confused look... Junior: "I thought we was playing" Chuma: "coming!" Ncoooh...putting his baby sister first. I took Luhle from him and he went back to the room with Junior. Thulani and I chatted for a bit. He seemed distracted.... Me: "are you sure you're ok?" Him: "ja..." He didn't look ok....but ke and'ngen ndawo...I kept quite...Lukhanyo was in the bedroom...doing something. Don't know what....I got up to prepare the food for the babies...I stood in the kitchen with Luhle....Luks came in with Luthando...he took one bowl and walked to the lounge. I took the other and followed...

Him: "dinner will be ready when I'm done feeding my son..." Me: "us'cimile phof i-stove?" He looked at me pouting....lol..hamba lukhanyo. We finished feeding the babies and strapped them in their seats. Me: "thulani, come help me set the table tu...." Thulani got up, etyafe enjalo...and helped...I put the bottle of wine on the table. And a jug of orange juice. Lukhanyo brought the roasted pan and put a wooden board under it. He brought it to the table. He placed the plates with cutlery neatly on the side. he took wine glasses and put them next to each plate, folding a serviette in half and dropping it in the empty glass. WOW! I never even thought of that. It looked like we were in a restaurant. I called the little boys and we sat down at the table... Luks: "just one more thing. Can we please stand up and hold each others hands" we got up and held hands..... Luks: "Lord, i stand before you tonight. To thank you of the wonderful people you have surrounded me with. I thank you for my family and a very true friend. I ask that you look after my brother and ask him to please call me back. Oh, and please bless this food. Amen" we all said amen.....lol...mara Lukhanyo though yoooh! He needs to work more on prayer...but that was a great start. He really misses Lubabalo terribly. Its the saddest thing. We sat down and cut the chicken. I dished the vegetables in the meantime... Junior: "but I don't like vegetables" Thulani: "nobody asked you to like them. You're eating them and that's it!" Whatever is eating Thulani, is really tearing him apart. We ate in silence...Lukhanyo kept looking over at his phone....what? Was he still waiting for someone? The 7th time he looked... Me: "who are you waiting for?" Him: "no one." Me: "why do keep checking your phone" Him: "I'm waiting for Lubb's call..." I swear I wanted to laugh....I really did. My baby doesn't know prayer doesn't work that

way....sometimes it takes longer. I decided not to upset him.... Thulz: "this is the greatest chicken I've ever tasted....yooh yay'kwaz Lihle shem...I wash my hands..." Me: "actually it was Lu-"he kicked me under the table..... "Ouuuch.....a chef....a chef cooked it for us".... Lukhanyo smiled.... "The best in town..." Esshhheeee! But it tasted great, he was not exaggerating. . .

We sat in silence again until we heard a car pull up and a knock on the door. I got up to open....in hopped a Namhla, wearing tights and a tank top. What the hell? Nigga it is RAINING! She was dripping wet.... She: "oh my goodness! PE weather is such a bore yazi! Hey cuuzzz...." She hugged me before I could even back away.... Me: "but you're wet!" She: "I know! I missed you so much! Dabawo told me you got married to some cute rich guy, and stuff...." Lukhanyo's elbow was on the table, his hand in his face....he was already annoyed. He hates being called "cute" or "pretty" or anything of that manner.... Namhla turned around..... "Oh my goodness"she stared at Lukhanyo first....she tried fixing herself. Me: "errh, you brought 2 suitcases?" She: "yes, you never know with PE weather. Christ, are those the famous twins I been hearing about?? Yooh, they're adorable!" Me: "how about you change first....you'll catch a cold...come this way...." Lukhanyo was grinding his teeth....I took Namhla to the last room available. She undressed and told me about her friend, who's boyfriend cheated on her then she tried to commit suicide and her mom caught her and and and.....I was actually amused, not by the suicide attempt of course, but it wasn't even a year back when I was just like this! Care-free....I am a wife and mother of 3 now. Wow, things change quickly hey....she was so bubbly. And she made me laugh. Me: "so what about your boyfriend?" She: "urgh...don't tell me about the low-life....yazi unento entsha yond'cela i-airtime? Tshin Thixo. Ndiphangela kwa Baas bani mna? I mean he's the one that suppose to be spoiling me.....but nooooo, the last time he bought me something was last Valentines day..." Me: "what did he get you?" I asked between chuckles.... She: "it was a pebble! Written I ❤️ <3 u! Imagine! Ilitye Lihle! Heee! Yesu Lyta!" She clapped her hands.....yooh I was laughing hard by then. Until Lukhanyo walked in...hands in pockets, straight face....he looked mad. Him: "can we proceed with dinner after your tea party, sifunu kutya thina singabanye lihle." Then he turned andd walked away..... She: "so that's him?? Wooow! Bend'cimba kuyaxokwa!" Me: "nganton ngok?" She: "he's authorative. Sexy and that voice. Yoh! Nguban omnye lo?" Me: "that's our friend... Thulani" She: "mh okay...yuuuh ndamoyika ubhuti sana....masambe" she wore a sweater and her long pajama pants and we walked to the dining table. We sat down, I dished for Namhla....thinking about her boyfriend and the pebble....I cracked up again.... Lukhanyo stared at me really annoyed, I composed myself and sat down....Namhla

kept talking to me, from across the table. She: "tshin peto, so he picks up this stone and writes a lazy I ♥ <3 u on it. UzoXoka kum uthi he bought it at some exotic shop! Uy'tsitse ne perfume ke phof, ndirhana inoba biyey'ka mamakhe...anda dana.....I wasn't waiting for a plane or someth-" Lukhanyo's deep voice electrified the house. Him: "IN this house. When we eat dinner. We eat it in silence. Its called table manners." He said slowly in a low tone. Namhla was embarrassed....so was I! Sometimes, lukhanyo surprises me!.... Namhla: "celu xolo bhuti" she humbled herself immediately. And we ate silently.....

When we were done I took the dishes to the kitchen...the guys poured themselves some wine and went to the lounge to watch tv. Chuma and Junior drank juice then ran to the room. Lukhanyo took the twins with them. I washed the dishes, Namhla dried. So she carried on with her story, in a lower tone this time. She was whispering. I tried laughing lightly.... Me: "why don't you break up with him if he's such a liability to you?" She: "babe, he can do me real good any day of the week....he makes me sing in spanish! I can't give that up....its so scarce these days!..." Me: "haha....so wena in a relationship you look for sex..." She: "amongst other things...." Me: "I see....so what about school?" She: "I left school..." Me: "whAat!? Dude! You're 18 uzokwenza ntoni? She: "I'll go to an FET college instead, I just couldn't cope this year..." Me: "wathin uMalume" She: "nothing...." Uhhh....okay. Me: "wow, Namhla you have to go back to school. I made the mistake of dropping out now I'm stuck with having to report and ask for cash kumnyen wam....its not an ideal life babe.....you need to be independent!" She: "I'll do that next year.....hey, so what are we doing tomorrow?" Me: "we're going to NMMU tomorrow. You need to be in school..." She: "GEEEE Lihle! Stop being a nag tuu, if I wanted a lecture, I would've stayed at home!" Me: "why did you leave in any case?" She: "mama was on my case forever....like damn....I had to go" she always been a spoilt brat...she was one of 3 children...2 older brothers. You'd think she's have herself in check..but nope. Me: "ok fine. But call your mom and tell her you're okay..." She: "she don't care. If it means anything. You call her" she walked out the kitchen....I'll do that in the morning I guess. Finished up and went to the lounge. She was in the bedroom, on her BlackBerry Torch.....I let her be and walked to the lounge. Thulani got ready to leave, calling Junior. I pulled him to the side. Me: "Thulani, you're taking a lot of strain. You should take a break from work and try relaxing." Him: "I'm fine!" He hissed... Me: "don't take yo shit out on me! Or your child! Akangen ndawo....sort out whatever is eating you man!" He turned and walked out.....

I bathed Chumani while Lukhanyo bathed the twins in the bedroom, I dressed him, and he went to my bedroom to his father and siblings. I cleaned the bathroom then

went to Namhla's room....as soon as I entered and closed the door behind me. She: "my friends say they feel like going out...." Me: "then go out...." She: "wethu ndidiniwe mna....lemme just go tomorrow....maybe to the mall or something." Me: "okay then...I'll drop you off. Ndifuna uya eNMMU mna...what course are going to do in college?" She looked up excitedly . "IT!" Me: "wow...okay. Nice. Yayaz i-IT phof?" She: "I'll learn." Me: "okay then..." She asked me about how I met Luks....I told her....everything, yes including Xolani.....she cried when I spoke about him...she knew him...they met only once. She saw nothing wrong with him too... She: "Lihle uthi uXolani is dead?" Me: "yes Namhla....Xolani is no more..." I still wanted to cry....I never really mourned him properly because I was afraid I would make Lukhanyo uncomfortable. Or chase him away.... She: "how did he die?" Me: "some guy just shot him wethu....I don't really remember....I just remember him falling and I ran to him....his last words reminding me he loved me...." She sobbed, her hand covering her mouth... She: "that is the saddest thing ever lihle...." She came over to hug me.... Me: "I still dream about him yazi.....these weird dreams....speaking no sense....I don't know..." She: "lihle, he died in your hands lomntu....you need to cleanse yourself....his spirit is still with You! And asikazo hamba sana...." I know her ke....with her Twilight theories....she was so emo at times. Me: "that is untrue..." She: "I'm being for real! And you still miss him..." Me: "I'm happy with Lukhanyo...." She: "wait.....when did you meet Lukhanyo?" Me: "uhm...the time Xolani and I fought alok!" She: "the week before he died? Got shot? By a stranger? What a coincidence....". Just then Lukhanyo walked in.... Luks: "abantwana bayozela Lihle..." I got up, he held the door open for me and I walked out....Lukhanyo stayed behind in Namhla's room..... He walked over to her, his hands in his pockets.

Him: "Here, you abide by MY rules. Nobody else's. This is MY house. I don't like you. But you're my wife's cousin and I am obliged to have you here. One wrong move. And you are gone..... One more thing.....stay out of my business. Siyavana?" She quickly nodded, too frightened to speak

Chapter 200

Lukhanyo came back into the room a tad bit irritated, he picked up Chumani, carrying him to his bed...he stayed with him for a while. I heard them chatting and giggling. Then he came back in....we got ready to sleep...the twins were in their cots. Lukhanyo undressed and got into the bed. He turned to the other side. Me: "what's

wrong with you?" Him: "nothing is wrong with me!" Me: "kuthen ukrwada kangaka komnye Lukhanyo? What has she done to you? Okanye naye she's one of your many ex's or one night stands that I don't know about?" He got up and looked at me. Him: "don't talk to me like that!" Me: "I will talk to you, the fuck I want to talk to you! Wena unyuka uzehlela kwi relatives zam, kodwa mna I must be respectful! Why didn't you just let me go? Why did you have to be so fucking insistent?" Him: "what the hell are you talking about?" Me: "why did you have to make ME your wife!? Couldn't it have been somebody else? I'm tired of living like a darn prisoner Lukhanyo! You beat me, sexually harass me! Talk to me like a child! You just constantly abuse me! I don't even know what to expect from you anymore!" Him: "I don't do all that!" Me: "the fuck you do!" Him: "yabona? Ever since this kid came into this house you start swearing at me! Don't push me Lihle!" Me: "or what lukhanyo!? Huhh!? You'll beat me? You'll fuck me? Whaat?????" He was getting more and more frustrated and angry... Him: "lihle. Don't talk to me like that..." He said in a dark voice through his teeth.... Me: "WHAT-the-fuck-EVER!" I turned and slept...he stayed up, probably thinking of a more silent punishment... Him: "Lithembelihle." I ignored him. Him: "don't make me pull you...or your insides will fall out...." "This is your last warning lihle....." I was so scared. I stood my ground though...I kept quiet....I winced, as he came forward and held my waist.....he started tickling me.....I couldn't help but laugh.... Him: "I gave you 3 warnings.....now you will suffer..." He carried on tickling me, really hard....tears fell down my cheeks until I was out of laughter and begged him to stop.....finally he let me go.... Him: "don't talk to me like that...." Me: "you make me so mad at times!" Him: "I'm sorry ke....look I'll try my best okay....I really don't want her here but ke ndizokwenzi nzamo ba ndim'welcome kakhle..." Me: "thank you..." Him: "you so sexy when you mad yaz....it freaken turns me on, kazapha...." He pulled me closer and kissed me....it was an intense hungry kiss. He breathed like a thirsty lion....climbing on top of me, his hardness pressed on me all the way above my belly button... Me: "no babe....the break...." Him: "just 1 round boo...." Me: "no lukhanyo." And like a puppy who's been kicked out the house he got off and cuddled next to me.....he started sniffing...if he's crying I will beat him. I swear. Me: "why are you crying?" Him: "I'm not crying..." Me: "then what are you doing...." Him: "I'm sorry lihle....." Me: "luxolo lwanto olu man lukhanyo..." Him: "I'm sorry for forcing myself on you...I don't know what came over me...." I didn't want to think about it.....he didn't force himself on me.... Me: "you didn't.....like you said nawe mos we were making love...." Him: "not like that....you had no choice....babes....eish wena.." Me: "what is it?" Him: "I married you, because I felt it in my heart, it was right. I knew it deep down inside....I couldn't let you go for the 2nd

time...I'm sorry if you feel like a prisoner...and enkosi for correcting me....I'll try harder..." Me: "okay...." He snuggled onto my breasts and fell asleep.....his breathing in tiny whistles.....then snores.....

It was the early hours of Wednesday morning when Lubabalo's plane landed. His back was in pain....and he had to pay for something at the bank....he took a cab home. His parents had left. Leaving a note. That's what they always did. He didn't even bother reading it. He took a quick shower and dressed in his jeans and white Linen shirt..he unbuttoned it till his chest showed, and folded the sleeves to the elbow. He wore a formal sleek, navy suede shoe....putting on his cologne, he took his phone, wallet and car keys. How he missed his poor 350z Nissan....his heart ached at the thought. But if I were driving the Benz that night I would've probably died....it would've been toooo small and impossible to open. Suffocating me inside.....why am I even thinking of this shit?...mxm...I'm going to be father soon....2 babies....nice.....he opened his car and got in.. I should get a new damn car, this is beginning to bore me....and I don't want my baby to bore me. He got on the phone with Linda. Him: "sweetheart, get me an Audi R8 ready. Make it black, with crystal white interior.....no wait make it red, I'm gonna be a dad sooo it'll be messed on. Make it red interior....and uhm.....basically the features that the nissan had...and more of course...." Linda: "did you just say you're gonna be a dad?" Him: "just do as I say please.....oh and. Make it 2.....the cars that is...." She obeyed and hung up.....he drove to town first, if he couldn't find it, he'll go to Greenacres Mall.....

Namhla woke up and went to bath, brush her teeth all at once.....the further away from ubhut Lukhanyo. The BEST! She cleaned up in the bathroom when she was done and opened the door to tip toe back to her room...when a deep voice said: "Morning nontombi...." She froze and turned around slowly.... She: "m-molo bhuti...." Him: "Ta Luks...." She nodded and dashed for her room. Why was he so scary! God! She took out her tribal tights and white lace corset. She wore red vans and gelled her short plum English cut...she put on eye liner and got her stuff ready. She made the bed quickly and tidied her suitcase. She took her bag then walked out the room. Lukhanyo was in the kitchen. What is he doing in the kitchen...phof betshilo wathi "this is MY house"well I'm leaving you with your damn house then. Mr Rude Sir...ndimenzen? Sengandithandi nje...anyway I'm not here for his affection, love and grace...I'll stay out of his hair....I came to my cousin and little nunu's.... Namha walked out grabbing an apple... Luks: "you look...nice." She: "thanks..." She almost ran out the house to catch a taxi to Greenacres Mall.....

Almost an hour and a half later Lubabalo drove up to Greenacres Mall. He parked and walked in. He went to Markhams first, the workers stared at him....why are they

looking at me? He paid and walked out, whistling to himself a tune, he went to the bank....it took almost 2 hours to negotiate the papers... Bank assistant: "would you like me to print it for you?" Him: "no, send it to the address I gave you"...she printed a receipt giving it to him and he left...he was hella hungry. Namhla was coming out of the bathroom with her friends and this one guy, he had waited outside for them....going out by the door opposite hungry lion. She was headed for Woolworths...to meet her other friend.. She saw Lukhanyo walking out before her....oh my gosh, did he see me? She decided to follow and apologize to him....but for what? Walking hand in hand with a guy in public! That's why!....she walked swiftly behind. He was totally oblivious to her. He entered the car and sat there on his phone. Namhla climbed in next to him.....he got the shock of his life. Him: "What the fuck!!!" Of course Namhla thought he was meaning about the boy she was with... She: "I'm so sorry bhuti...we're just walking that's it..." Him: "what are you on about?" She: "uhh....I thought you were mad at me...so I followed you." Him: "why would I be mad at a -Who are you?" She was bewildered....he is more ruder than I thought.....he said I looked nice nje! Now he doesn't remember me? She: "bhuti, I'm Lihle's cousin, remember? I'm staying at your house, you told me to stay far away from your business.? Don't you remember me?" Ohh....Lubb thought, she probably thinks I'm Lukhanyo...that rude boy..... Lubb: "ohh....It totally slipped my mind. Look, have you eaten? I know this great restaurant" She: "uhm no...." Him: "let's go then....." He started the car and drove off.....even better....an insider....now I don't have to sit there all damn night.....let's hear what Lukhanyo been up to..... Him: "I told you to stay out of my business? I must've been drunk. So what's your name again? Lihle failed to mention....." He gave her his million dollar smile.....she blushed to infinity.....

Piece of cake.....thought Lubabalo.

Chapter 201

Lihle woke up and went to the kitchen, lukhanyo was making breakfast. I checked up on the twins Lutha was awake, playing with his hands....I went to check on Chuma...he was still asleep, I craved to crawl in next to him...but I left him alone and checked on Namhla, her bed was neatly made and she was gone. I went to the kitchen. Me: "uph uNamhla?" Him: "she's gone" he said without even looking at me. Me: "where to?" Him: "hayke hok lihle how am I suppose to know? She's your

bestest..." Me: "she said she was going to go to the mall...." Him: "well maybe that's where she at...." He left the kitchen to go fetch Lutha. I followed him and took Luhle. Chumani also woke up. I called Namhla, she wasn't answering her phone...then eventually it cut off. I wonder uphi lomtana. I fed the twins getting them ready for their bath. Today I was going to NMMU, bona bashiyeka noLukhanyo. I bathed them and put the babies to sleep....Luhle was in her cot....Lutha in my arms...slowly falling asleep. I went to the lounge.... Lukhanyo and Chumani were watching tv eating.... Me: "uzom'vasa uChumani...." Lukhanyo just nodded without looking...somehow they were watching those Destroy someone's house and rebuild it type of show...I took Lutha to his cot and went to take a shower.....

When I was done I quickly got dressed, at least the bruises were fading....almost unnoticeable. Chuma was in the bath, Lukhanyo lay on the bed... Him: "uyaphi?" Me: "you told me to go to NMMU today. That's what I'm doing" Him: "awumhle maan....heeeeeeee. Hayi shem...and'nok'kapha ndixwebhe kangaka...yhuu..." Me: "I'll be back soon.." I did my make up and hair.... Him: "when is soon?" Me: "soon is when I'm done. And'zobheka xesha..." Him: "no its fine...you'll call me ne...." Me: "of course I will tata..." I kissed him, took my bag and left..... Lukhanyo waited till the car drove off. He stood by the door, waving then quickly dressed Chumani...he got in the shower and came out soon after he was done...he dressed and got the Range Rover ready...he took the sleeping babies each delicately kissing them and walking them to the car. He buckled each one up nicely. Calling Chumani, he packed his bag, plus the twins' and dialed a number while locking the house... Him: "ndisendlelen ezayo ke va..." And he hung up....he was dropping the kids off at KwaDwesi with his sister and step mom....he drove out the drive-way and went home.....

Lubabalo and Namhla got to the restaurant and sat down. Him: "so tell me more about you...." By now he was wearing police officer shades...leaning back on the his chair.... Namhla: "what are you trying to do?" Him: "trying to get to know you...." She: "I'm not down like that bhuti, Lihle is my cousin and I won't disres-" him: "shhhh shhhh shhhh....I didn't say we're going to have sex or anything. I'm just getting to know you. You'll be living in my house right? Why would I want to live with a stranger?" She: "oh....I'm sorry...if I offended you..." Him: "its okay...." She: "well! I'm Namhla, I am originally from here but my family moved to Durban." Him: "kuthen ungakhulumi kehok..." She: "ndingu mxhosa mna alok bhuti..." Him: "lovely....what are we having?" She: "I'm not sure...." Him: "try the prawns meal....its amazing..." He called the waiter and ordered for her...and him...with a glass of red wine each.... Him: "breaking the ice...." He said with a smile.... They drank in the meantime, while Namhla was babbling about her parents and school and friends.... Him: "so here's the

thing....what really happened yesterday.....I just had an accident, few weeks back, I suffer from temporary memory loss." She: "I'm so sorry.....you just mentioned that you didn't like me....and that I should abide by your rules....you kinda freaked me out"... He took off his shades, and looked into her eyes ...Him: "I'm so sorry baby girl..." He reached for her hand....holding it.... "my wife and I been having some problems...so ndine stress....I hope we didn't startle you too much izolo ebsuku...." She: "I heard you arguing.....why was she crying?" Him: "crying? She wasn't crying....she was.....laughing....yeah...." Inside he was fuming with rage..... She: "oh....ok... You have a nice car...." Him: "thanks sweets.." He bit his lips....smiling.... The meals came and they ate.... She: "my phone's battery is dead yaz....it kind of bothers me..." Him: "we can go to my friend's place and charge it there if you want..." She: "no...its okay..." He's so cute....but no, I just can't do it....my spirit wouldn't let me... Who knows what he might do to me there! She: "who was that guy who was there izolo.....sexy eyes, pink lips.....yhooo bhuti....he's just gorgeous...." Lubabalo's expression changed...she probably means Thulani... Him: "that's a friend of mine....." She: "oh..." She took the hint. Okay so he's not my friend. He's just being nice. The rest of the lunch was quiet..he kept asking random questions...when they were done..... Him: "are you still going to your friends?" She: "yep....our movie is at 17:00" Him: "okay...I'll drop you off.....give me your number, I might come pick you up if I'm not busy..." His voice was like her big brother's. She didn't hesitate. She gave him the number as he paid their bill. Him: "come...." He held her arm and they walked to the car. She: "why are you acting weird, asking me all these questions? And taking my number and stuff? Like does Lihle even know about this? Cuz you know I'm gonna tell her." Him: "look here kid, you're not gonna tell her okay. My wife scolds me because I am rude to you, now I'm being nice you doing the same thing. Kanti nifuna ndide ndithin?! Hayi man!" She: "I didn't mean it like that....ok I'll just tell her you're being nicer..." Him: "good girl. You're not mentioning this little lunch either. That's our secret..". She: "my lips are sealed bhuti." She smiled.... That's my girl.....

Lukhanyo got to the shop. He had left the kids at his mom's.... Owner: "how can I help?" Luks: "I came like I promised. I have 5 more to add...." They went to the separate room...sterilizing the needles...he wiped lukhanyo's chest and started with the procedure...

Chapter 202

It was almost near 18:00 Lukhanyo drove home from fetching his kids...I hope Lihle's not home yet. He thought...she's gonna be on my case... He arrived and the car was in the garage. He swallowed hard....ndizaw'thi bendiphi na kulo noraki wam... He came inside carrying Lihle... Chumani brought in Luthando...Lihle came to help with the bags... She: "hey sweetheart." He was amazed! Him: "hey boo..." he kissed her...for being the actual sweetheart. I wonder kuske kuthin xa aveske adubule... She: "so how was your day?..." Him: "it was okay...how did it go?" She: " I applied babe, it was exciting hey...like I didn't know if I could go back...but now I'm more excited than ever!...like the course I wanted to do ne....." She kept babbling.....lukhanyo thought to himself...I want her to be happy...like this.....but mna uzond'shiya ndodwa mos... 😞
:(...even the kids are going to creche....maybe I should work....hayi man...I prefer being at home, kumand lewei....why does it have to change? Like I could do what I do, lihle would be by my side, our kids be home-schooled...sonke silapha endlin....at all times... She: "it was good getting out and getting some fresh air yazi..." Oh so she feels suffocated here...? Oh I see this..... She: "I love being here babe, but we need to live....get out more you know...are you even listening to me?" Him: yes I am sthandwa sam..." She: "what did I say?" Him: "uhm....you wanna go out more?..." She frowned at me..... Him: "what?" Lihle pushed his shoulder and walked away.....oh God she makes me so weak. She: "what are we having for dinner?" Him: "can we get take aways?" Me: "we can't eat take-aways every second day boo..." Him: "once a week then?" She: "only if you cook once a week too....." Him: "deal..." She: "have you tried calling Lubb?" Him: "he's not taking my calls..." She: "try again..." She tossed me her phone.....I dialed Lubb's number..... He picked up immediately... "Yes?" Ohh....I see this... Luks: "molo bhuti..." Him: "hey lil bro...what it do?" What? He doesn't even feel bad about not taking my calls? Why is he so relaxed... Luks: "you haven't been taking my calls..." Lubb: "I been busy....what's wrong dan?" Luks: "I thought you were ignoring me..." He sulked..... Me: "awumdala!" Lubb: "nahh bruu...I'm not ignoring you..." Lukhanyo carried on chatting to him walking to the bedroom. He came back a while later giving me back my phone... Him: "he says he'll call me later...he's fine..." He smiled sweetly.....I couldn't help but wonder....I was feeling really odd about this....I don't know why.....

Namhla returned at half 10, walking in smiling at Lukhanyo.... She: "molo bhuti..." Him: "hello girly...had fun?" She: "tons....thanks for lunch..." He was surprised...lunch? Ookay....but he kept quiet.... Him: "we kept your food in the oven ke....didn't even know you were coming back mna...so I ate a piece..." Namhla giggled.... She: "its fine...." She went to sit in the lounge with him...he was on his

phone...watching tv at the same time. She: "uphi uLihle?" Him: "trying to put Lutha to sleep...he gives me hassles sometimes..." She: "he just loves you so much, he can't control himself and he gets over excited. Maybe that's why..." He stared at her. Him: "is it now?" There we go again.... She: "goodnight Sir..." She took her meal to the bedroom and ate finished....Lihle walked in... Lihle: "where have you been!?" Namhla: "oh please Lihle, I told you I'm going to the mall." She: "but we agreed I'll drop you off! Why has your phone been off?" Namhla: "I forgot to charge it. Babe, please stop fussing I'm here now..." She: "please don't do that again....how was the day?" Namhla immediately thought of when bhut lukhanyo told her not to tell.... Namhla: "it was great! Lovely lunch and movie I had...why are you so stressed anyway?" She: "its just Lutha has been really restless. He often gets sick....I don't know maybe he's starting again...." Namhla: "or maybe he's just happy....thought of that?" She: "maybe...." Namhla: "there's something else isn't there? Spit it out!" Me: "promise you won't say..." She: "I promise. Never have and never will".....and ke shame she's really good with keeping secrets... Me: "I did a DNA test on the babies...for Lukhanyo's brother" I whispered really lightly...she gasped out loud... Namhla: "you slept with his brother???" Me: "he's brother is psychotic, manipulative, cocky, and fucken identical to him. he told me that he didn't do me, but my heart isn't in the right place. The way he and Lutha are close.....its just freaky..." Namhla started thinking about her lunch....with Lukhanyo....could it have been him? The brother? Hayi man, they can't be that similar. That's practically Lukhanyo duplicated.....naah impossible. She: "where is the brother now?" Me: "New York..." She: "ohh okay..." She breathed inside....so at least it couldn't have been brother....unnoticed to her she was sitting on top of her phone..while Lubabalo tried to call, it answered immediately without ringing...she didn't realize.... She: "Lihle, you're trying to tell me, lukhanyo has a brother. That looks like him. Who you think you slept with because he's just that crazy and one of the twins could be his? When are these DNA results coming out?" Me: "by monday. Its still wednesday...anyway I'll give Dr. Grace Trevon a call...." She: "did you tell lukhanyo?" Me: "I don't want to cause a rift between him and his brother. I keep telling him that he's a nuisance but he tells me to get over this jealous streak I have against the guy...its not that I'm jealous.....I'm just.....he just overdoes things. He's tooooo much. And really weird." She: "he sounds interesting." Me: "in his own special way. He is..." Lubabalo dropped the call...he heard enough...he needed to get his hands on those tests. He dialed a friend. Him: "hey George, do you know a Trevon that you work with?" George: "yeah that's my colleague Grace..." Him: "look, my wife did DNA tests a few days back....can I have a look at them? Before anything happens...." George: "I'm breaking the law. I can't do that...." Him: "how long have we

been friends? Huh? I'm sure you wouldn't want your wife to know about your dirty gay secret...." George: "uhm....ok...I'll try my best..." Him: "name your price, nigggaaaaa...." He giggled..... George: "meet me in my office here in hospital at 1am, I'm almost done with my shift....." Him: "thank you, dear sir. I will be there."they hung up.....Lubabalo smiled to himself.....

It was 01:12am when Lubabalo walked into his office. Him: "where are they?" George: "lubabalo, you can't just do this! They aren't even done analyzing yet" him: "well, I'm sure they almost done! Just give them to me and I'll rule it out by myself!" George handed him the paper. Him: "it is done." George: "procedure tells us to keep it for at least a week in case anything changes." Him: "well something is going to change here.....definitely. Remove that. And make these two the same...." George: "Lubabalo NO!!! That is illegal!" Lubabalo stared at him with dark evil eyes... Him: "I SAID. Make them. The fucking same!!!!!" He roared.... George jumped and got busy....he ran to the Lab. Lubabalo following him. He walked on it for a very long while...he duplicated all the results... George: "there....I did..." Him: "good. Now listen to me. You call her. And tell her, to come get them. Understood? I'll deposit your 1 mill. into your account...." He walked out the hospital...

Chapter 203

He is fucking crazy if he thinks I'm breaking the law for him again! What's wrong with him? He thinks he owns this place!....God, have mercy. The doctor clicked and printed it out then clicked on un-do. The results went back to the original. He printed that out too. He will keep the duplicate for that psychopath and the originals for the patient. He's right. She must really come fetch these by tomorrow or else I'm dead if he finds out what I have done. He put them in separate envelopes. Marking each one and double-checking. He breathed in gasps. Lord, why can't this man get off my back. I will have to confess to my wife. I can't live like this anymore. I can't be his lap dog for life. he would send an email to the card-holder(patient). He sent it straight away: "your DNA results are ready Mrs Mzinyathi. If you may kindly report to Dr G. McKenzie at 09:00am tomorrow morning." This was not professional but it was a matter of life and death. The results were supposed to be issued out on Monday. But I don't have much time with that thing hanging around. Why is he sooo insistent! He had Removed Luthando's positive result and left Lule and Lukhanyo the same. When he said make these two the same he actually meant keep these two the same.

Because they all showed ONE result. WHY would he want to remove the Luthando? Who even does that? Who is this Lukhanyo? I don't even want to be involved. They must just come fetch these papers and Leave!

Lubabalo got home. He had another headache, he hadn't taken his pills in a very long time. He needed a drink. He walked to his wine cellar and poured himself a double shot, lighting a cigar....he decided to call Vuyo. It was real late. He knew....but he was lonely. He needed a sane voice, he quickly dialed. She picked up: "hey...." In a sleepy tone. Him: "hey sthandwa sam....unjan?" She: "okay and you?" Him: "I'm ayt....I miss you..." She: "I miss you too. Wenzani?" Him: "I'm just chilling...you?" She: "sleeping...." Him: "wish I was there with you...." His mind started reeling.....what has gotten into me.....why am I becoming worse?...he kept hearing voices in his head..... "No.."....he murmured... Vuyo: "Lubabalo!" She yelled. He jumped up....he was having another nightmare....awake? That's the first.... Him: "I'm here boo....listen can you go to PE. Ungaxeleli mntu....tomorrow...I've got a surprise for you waiting there. Don't tell anyone you're coming..." She: "okay...uhm....should I bring anything?" Him: "nope. Just you....and our son of course.....ulale kamand ke baby va....." She: "goodnight babe..." He hung up. I hate being alone. if I could I would go to Lukhanyo right NOW! But he's probably asleep, and would be shocked....could I reverse all this shit?... He tried calling George, his phone was off. Oh great! Just fucking great! I have officially ruined everything my brother has ever built for himself. Good Going Lubabalo.....he should really drink his pills for the headache....his mind reeled more often...he got dizzy and he just couldn't control his anger anymore.....maybe I'm going crazy....he giggled at the thought....I just need my brother....I'm not fuckin crazy..... He drank another 2 shots and walked to his bed. He booked a flight for tomorrow at 1pm for Vuyo, he sent her the details. Then dialed for a car hire with a driver to wait at the airport for Vuyo. He fell asleep.....

It was early Thursday morning when Lukhanyo woke up. He wasn't feeling this day....he stared at Lihle who was still asleep. I hope she never leaves me...as Lukhanyo watched her.....her eyes flickered open, she got a fright. Me: "yinton ngok!?" Him: "ndak'buka qha....I missed you...." I looked quickly on his arm....yep it was still Luks. I got up to brush my teeth then headed for the kitchen. He went to check on the babies as I started on breakfast. He walked into the kitchen holding his phone. He was reading something.....his breathing changed.....his expression changed.....his eyes blazed with anger..... Oh God. What is it now! He started at me, his hands shaking. Him: "what the fuck. Is this?" He said in a low tone. I was already scared. I didn't even know what it was...I stepped forward peeking at his phone.... I read the email. My heart sank, whole body shivered.... Him: "if I have to

ask you again. Someone will take their last fucken breath Lihle! What the hell is This!!!" He growled.....My mouth went dry. He grabbed the top I was wearing holding me against the wall..... He breathed heavily, before he could strike meI heard the door bang open, it literally broke off the hinges. He stood there.....how the hell??? "I dare you...."the twins started crying, Lukhanyo let go...his eyes searching mine wondering if what he just heard is real.....he turned around slowly.....and it was..... Him. "Do it Lukhanyo. Do it when I am Here!" There was something in his voice, I don't know how to put it...it was sick.....

They stared at each other for a very long time..... Luks: "when did you? How? What are you doing here?!" Lubb: "since when do you mis-handle your wife lukhanyo? Why? Whatever happened to sitting Down and Communicating!" Luks: "you don't unders-" lubabalo grabbed him and pull him to the car..... Lubb: "when I am done with you.....you will learn how to love people. And use THINGS. Not vice versa." He started the car and drove off.....

Chapter 204

Namhla woke up and went to the twins...she held a screaming Luthando... Luhle was also crying but not as loud. I took him and checked his breathing, he wasn't breathing properly, he was screaming because he couldn't breath!the more he screamed the more his lungs were closing in, I frantically searched for his machine, I connected it with tears streaming down my face...I felt I was the one who couldn't breath...at this moment I didn't care about either Lukhanyo and his brother. He might have saved my life, but he could have my son killed....because Lukhanyo did say, Someone, might take their last fucking breath, I would rather it was me!!! I cried harder...while trying to give Lutha oxygen, it wasn't helping....Namhla was in tears, "Lihle, isn't there anyone! Who could help?? He's dying!" I picked up my phone and dialed for Ta Smig....my whole body was shaking....I was losing my son!.....he picked up immediately. I started crying on the phone... "Ta Smig uLuthando! He isn't breathing!" Him: "go to Greenacres hospital, I'll meet you there!!!" He hung up instantly....my heart was racing....Luthando's breathing was turning into looong gasps of air!...I quickly wore a track-suit... And ran to the car and buckled him up. Chumani followed with Namhla and Luhle...I quickly locked the house and drove off.....

We arrived at the hospital and ran through to the reception. A doctor was standing there with a visitor, when he saw us, he called the nurses. They came rolling a bed and drove him away from me.....his breathing in hitches...he was going.....I fell down and cried....I just couldn't help myself. The doctor pulled me up and told me to be strong... "Ma'am, I need you to calm down....we can't do anything without your consent...you need to sign a few documents while they get him ready for analysis." Me: "HOW THE FUCK!!!! Do you expect me to calm down! When my son is dying!" Doc: "he's not going to die. He's in good hands...." Me: "Fuck your good hands! While you're busy standing here talking shit!!! GO!!! GO!!!!!" I pushed him in anger, someone tried to pull me, I shrugged myself away in anger, when I turned around it was Ta Smig he pulled me and I collapsed into his arms.....I was screaming in pain....remembering the time I gave birth to them, my first born.....when I held him for the first time. His tiny hands and giggles and smile....I was shaking violently. He sat me down, trying to calm me down....I held onto his shirt and sobbed. Ta Smig: "should I call Lukhan-" Namhla: "please don't.....he's partly the reason"minutes turned to hours.....long hours.....the tears dried on my face....I just had short spasms....when my whole body shook for a split second...where was Lukhanyo and Lubabalo. Why aren't they here this time? If bend'hlel nenyi ndoda ngebesebe fikile....nxaarg! I realized the babies hadn't eaten..Chumani and Luhle...I got up, Ta Smig held me.... "Lihle uyaphi?" Me: "the children need to eat..." Him: "Luhle is a baby, I'm sure they have baby food phe nursery. And Namhla can get a sandwich and juice for Chumani...AND you! Hlala phantsi...." He took out his wallet handing Namhla a 100rand note...I took Luhle from her, she led Chumani to the hospital Cafeteria. I breastfed Luhle...I had to...at least for now. I need noba yi purity for yena. I don't even have friends! Thulani is probably at work. I checked the time...probably not...it was still 07:20... I decided to call and check....fixing my voice, I don't want to alarm him... Him: "hi mtshana...early kangaka? Whatsup?" Me: "thulani I need your help....are you at work?" Him: "not yet, I only have a meeting at 13:00 so andikazoya....what you need help in?" Me: "I need you to buy purity eziy'2 ezincinci...I'm in hospital. Lutha had another asthma attack..." Him: "ndiyeza mtshana..." He hung up.... Ta Smig: "nguban kehok uThulani?" Me: "friend ka Lukhanyo...used to be mine, but Lukhanyo and Lubabalo stole him. Like everything else I have...." Ta Smig: "lo besemsebenzin? Light skin, my nigga guy?" I giggled lightly..... Me: "yes...that one..." Luhle was falling asleep. She dare not close her eyes...I woke her up....she started crying... Ta Smig: "myeke maan Lihle....." Me: "what if..." Ta smig: "stop over-thinking things, umtana uzonga lali ngoba? This is a baby.." Me: "I don't want him to die Ta Smig, he can't..." Him: "nobody wants him to die...we

all love him lithembelihle....you just have to keep strong for him...that boy is a fighter. He's been through bad..." Me: "yeah but this is the worst...." Him: "maybe he doesn't want you to leave his father. Maybe he's the tie to your marriage. First born yenu leya.....in marriage....everything is in him.....he needs both of you to survive...the last time he got sick, weren't you and Lukhanyo going through the bad?" Me: "yes....it was the time he was cheating...." Him: "exactly.....lomtana yaniva when you're drifting apart....and the only way to save him.....is to.....call Lukhanyo." My heart sank.....

I began to realize. If I report Lukhanyo. His WHOLE family, will go down. Everyone including Ta Smig...his mother, Sam, Tivo...they've been nothing but good to me, do they deserve this? But I don't deserve it either! Why couldn't I have married a sane person? Not this.....this monster! his brother is even worse...because the way Lukhanyo is so scared of him, I just can't even begin to imagine what he's capable of....why did we have to meet him? Why couldn't he have stayed in Australia or wherever the fuck he was...its him odala ingxaki apha...Lukhanyo.....wait....no it isn't him. Lukhanyo was like this way before he appeared. But that doesn't matter. Because I am done....after this. I am going home... I pray to God my son makes it...before that man kills us all..... Thulani appeared... He had a plastic with him... A few tins of purity. A packet of diapers and wipes. Him: "I tried the best I could..." He handed me the packet... Me: "thanks chomi...that means a lot" he greeted Ta Smig... Thulz: "uphi uChumani?" Me: "uhambe noNamhla went to get something to eat..." Him: "ndingahamba naye? I'll leave him at Junior's day care for the day...at least he'll be taken care of properly..." I wasn't offended...it was a good gesture...but.... Me: "I don't know, I don't want to scare him and have him thinking his brother is going to die or anything...." Him: "lihle....trust me, he'll be fine...call him, sizohamba..." I dialed Namhla....she said they were on their way back...after about 5 minutes....they appeared. Thulani stood up... Him: "Chuma, come here boy....listen...." He picked him up... "I'm taking you to Junior's school ne...then you can play together all day....your brother needs to rest for a while ne...." Chuma nodded.... Me: "he's gonna need clothes..and lunch, let me drive with you back to the house to fix his things..." Thulz: "Lihle, calm down....I'll make a plan...." He walked away with my other son.....a part of me broke...

Chapter 205

Lubb handed Lukhanyo pants since he was still in boxers.....he just drove, in silence. Luks: "where are we going?" Lubb: "away...." Luks: "are you going to hurt me?" Lubb: "you're my brother Lukhanyo....akho need ba mawoyike..." Luks: "then where are you taking me?" Lubb: "don't make me smack you! I said away!" Lukhanyo turned and looked away... Luks: "what do you want?" Lubb: "I want you to stop beating her!!!" He stopped the car in a deserted area. "Get the hell out!" Lubb got out.....Luks was wobbly and a bit afraid...he got out then closed the door. Lubb: "I can't hurt you. God knows how much I want to! But I love you! I can't do it!! If bungomnye umntu, you would've been dead by now!" He growled.. Luks: "but Lubabalo she cheated on me!!" Lubb: "no she did not! Kuthen ungabuzi kuye? Why don't you sit down with her! Kuthen zoveske ubenomsindo umbethe!" Lukhanyo kept quiet.... Lubb: "you need to be away from her Lukhanyo. For a few days. Calm down and be reasonable. Aw'nokwaz uthetha naye ulewei!" They stood in silence for a while. Then sat on the road. Luks: "how come you always appear on time?" Lubb: "I missed ya'll so I woke up and decided to come see you....bend'zoza ek'sen qha figured you were sleeping..." Luks: "what if she's gone?" Lubb: "whatchu mean?" Luks: "she said if I do it again she'll.....shit!!!" Luks got up immediately... Lubb: "what? What's wrong?" Luks: "she said she'll go to the police. And tell them Everything...we have to go back!!" Lubabalo got up and the raced to the car. They got in, Lukhanyo drove this time....he was the one more skilled in driving. Luks: "I left my phone endlin. You have to make sure she doesn't leave...call her Lubabalo!" Lubb: "akho signal apha Lukhanyo!" He tried switching his phone off then on again... Lubb: "stop!..." Lukhanyo hit the brakes. There was 2 voice mail messages.. The first one: "lubabalo, please bring lukhanyo back. Luthando needs him...we're in hospital and it doest look good." She was crying... He froze instantly. He closed his eyes.. Luks: "what?" Lubb: "Luthando....he's.....in hospital...." Lukhanyo pressed on the accelerator....the car flew through the road.....

Lihle sat in the waiting room...it was almost 9am now. The doctor appeared, she stood up. "Doctor how is he?" Doc: "ma'am...." Me: "doctor I ask of you not to bullshit me with your Greek English." Doc: "I am not ma'am...uhm...well, to cut it short he cannot breath on his own....his lungs are swollen. Right now, your son is on the machine.." I turned around and sat Down. I just couldn't. My body failed to adjust..it was a full 15 minutes when Ta Smig handed me a bottle of juice. "You need to keep your energy levels up..." He whispered... Two shadows appeared over me...my hands were in my face...I already knew it was them. I got up and looked at Lukhanyo dead in the eye. He seemed to be calmer. He just looked at me. I looked back...he walked

slowly towards me then stood right in front of my trembling body...he put his arms around me....squeezing tightly...without saying a word. I held on to him. Me: "I'm so sorry..." I started crying again.... Him: "shh shh shh...." He kissed my forehead....why was he being so nice....I pulled away. We sat down in silence. I'm happy that he's here but ingathi he's on a mission.

Me: "can we talk?" Him: "now?" Me: "yes, now." I got up and walked away...he followed me to a hallway. Him: "lihle, I know I promised I would never do it again...ndak'cela Lihle, think of our kids. Our family....everything will be torn apart." Oh....so that's why he's being nice? Lovely. Uzond'cenga?...k then.. Me: "I'm not going to the police. I'm not reporting you. Because I love you and I want you to change, although prison will do you real good. I want my kids to grow up With a father. A father I never had. But lukhanyo....le relationship yethu isn't working. We're trying at all costs but the more we build the more it collapses. Its hazardous. I'd rather we just live peacefully without interrupting each other's lives. At least let's do it for the kids..." Him: "so its over? Just like that you're gonna give up?" Me: "I'm not giving up." Him: "but you're leaving...." Me: "me leaving will only kill my son!" Lukhanyo looked around him and thought for a while.... "Uphi uChumani?" He asked in a husky voice. Me: "Thulani fetched him..." He nodded.... "Was the dna tests for him?" Me: "no. It was for Lubabalo..." Him: "why!?" Me: "because, Lukhanyo, he kept making these remarks that the babies are his...and stuff! He pushed me into thinking we had sex...he knew us way before we knew him....he needs to be ridden of Lukhanyo..." Luks: "no....we can't do that....I'll figure something out...." He hugged me.... "He couldn't have done anything. I know I made you pregnant.....we only fucked twice mos....he was just pulling your leg...." Me: "what you gonna do about it? You seem scared of him..." Him: "haha...oh Lihle sthandwa sam....you still don't know me well....kiss me...." I looked away.... Him: "okay then...be like that...." Me: "both of you are mentally disturbed by whatever....it bothers and triggers with your anger nerve system and I can't deal with it anymore....I don't know what you want me to do..." Him: "so you just want to leave..." Me: "yes I want to leave, but I'm not going to....." Him: "but we're separated?" Me: "lukhanyo please..." Him: "I want to understand. Make me understand!!" He yelled.... I stared at him....as he calmed down.... Him: "I'm sorry..." Me: "now, do you understand?" I turned and walked away....

He pulled my arm.... Me: "I'm only doing this for my son. Lukhanyo...please...." Him: "lihle, do whatever you have to do. At the end of the day, uzohlala ungowam. You mad?" Me: "lukhanyo this isn't even about us anymore. There's children involved. We are dragging them through the gates of hell. I can't do that anymore. I won't deny you the right to see them and whatever. But damn. Me and you.....? I don't know

Lukhanyo..." Him: "if you think by dumping me. You will go to another man....a few years down the line.... I will hunt him, I will find him. And when I do sweetly, he will be no more...kuthen ungeno hlala nam?" I stared at him in amazement.... Me: "are you even hearing yourself?!" I asked in a disgusted tone... Him: "Lihle I'm not joking with you..." I swear if it wasn't for Luthando, I would have jumped on him right then and there, slapping him senseless....what's wrong with him! Good God. Me: "Lukhanyo, I don't want another man. I want You to be a different man. Not this monster you turn to be whenever we fight. I love you...you're the best husband, the greatest father.....you just have a dark side.....if kunohamba lona...I swear everything would be kosher..." Him: "what the hell is kosher?" Me: "I don't know I heard it in a song..." He giggled... Him: "usis'bhanxa ke wena ndakwaz...." Me: "uyi raki wena..." Him: "Lubabalo said we need space away from each other.....nam ndicinga njalo...maybe I move out the house and you stay....we'll meet here in hospital together for Lutha..." Me: "I want you to be sure..." Him: "I want us to work." Me: "I want you to go to therapy, 3 times a week." Him: "only if you let me make love to you equivalent to that amount...." Me: "then its not gonna work...." Him: "I'm afraid not...." I began to walk away.... Him: "it will work out Maka LuthandoLuhle...you'll see...I'll do it...even if its everyday. Starting right now." I looked back at him.....and he gave me that smile.....the one I saw when we first met...he may be a little aggro.....okay maybe a lot...but ke he tries....and this is the last for me..... Me: "Deal...."

Chapter 206

The doctor appeared after about an hour. We were all sitting in the waiting room. Doc: "maybe if you could get some rest...ma'am,..he is stable at least-" Me: "but he's not breathing on his own! What type of stable do you mean?" Lukhanyo: "babes, please calm down..." Me: "no, lukhanyo I can't..." Ta Smig: "Lihle...listen to the doctor..." ...I started feeding Luhle...I don't need this... When I finished Lukhanyo took her from me. Me: "can I see him..?" Doc: "yes, you can for a few minutes each. Relatives only." Me: "these ARE his relatives, I'm his mom, here's his dad, there's his uncle, grandfather and aunt." Doc: "okay then...come this way." Lukhanyo and I walked in first. I stood next to the tiny bed looking at my son who was draped in pipes and wires connecting to a machine. I've seen it all before. But it still seemed new...he was moving. It was just the machine that was beeping. Suddenly I felt I should've spent more time with him, cuddled him more, carried him around more....I

started blaming myself. I wanted to cry...but I couldn't..Lukhanyo held my hand. Pulling me closer to him...Luthando was our connection. Yes Luhle too...they're our marriage tie. Our own creation....how could life be so cruel?! I turned and walked away...I needed to go. I couldn't see him in that state. It broke me in so many ways. I left the hospital with Namhla and Luhle. I needed to leave that space.....

We got home and I went straight to the shower, I sat down and started thinking..for a very long time..about everything. Including Lukhanyo. Lubabalo I really couldn't give a fuck about. All of a sudden he has become a pest...andiyaz njan...but my soul doesn't sit well when he's around. And with Lukhanyo, I become so soft towards him, especially when we've fought...he just crawls under my skin and I let him. I just let it be. That's what I want. Lukhanyo and I have been through shit. I had to love him. He was there when my life fell apart, even though he was the cause. Kuske kuthin xa kengok abenomsindo....maybe its me? I provoke him?....I heard the baby crying. I got carried away with my thoughts and it was almost over 45 minutes I had been here.....I got up, switching off the shower, stepping out and grabbing a towel. I quickly dried my self and walked out. I was still drying myself, I hadn't looked up. I stopped when I saw him standing at the door way....holding Luhle.. Me: "Since when do you creep around in your own house?" Him: "I'm not creeping around. I'm just standing." I just got dressed. I held out my hands to him. Me: "let me feed her..." Him: "can I do it?" I nodded and walked to bed. I sat on it awkwardly....he left and came back after a while carrying Luhle's little bowl. He sat down on the bed and fed her....I lay down, closing my eyes. I almost drifted away.....just when I heard him moving again. He placed her in the middle, pulled me closer to them, holding my hand on top of Luhle's stomach.... Him: "can we pray?" Me: "sure" I loved this.....

"Heavenly Father, we come to you this fateful morning. When our son is laying in hospital, we have fully recognized your power and grace. We have neglected you in our lives and I fail to see my child suffer because of our faults. I ask that Lord you forgive us, heal our little boy and give us the chance to praise you, I put the only faith I have in you. In your Holy name. Amen."

That was the sweetest thing. Why can't he be like this all the time? The loving, spiritual Lukhanyo? Me: "maybe its me...." I thought out loud.... Him: "what is?" Me: "that you lose your temper..." Him: "its not you. We're the same. The blame falls on both of us Lihle. Like you said, its not about us anymore...our babies are involved. Let's just concentrate kubo kqala...please..." I nodded slowly... Him: "I'll be with Lubby in the mean time. Uthi uVuyo uyeza...so if you want someone to talk....." Me: "okay...." He got up kissing Luhle's cheek. He went to the cupboard and packed his things. I didn't want him to go...i got up and went to him. Me: "aw'kwaz nopakisha,

yahlohla qha..." He smiled behind me....as I packed his clothes I felt his eyes hovering over me. I finished and gave him his bag. Him: "booked an appointment for 15:00...wanna come?" Me: "yeah sure." Him: "see you later." He kissed me...and left....I don't know if it was forever or for now. I wanted to cry, but I have to act like an adult about this. Lukhanyo and I need time to fix things. Before we can try. And ndimazi ke, he can't stay away for long.....

Chapter 207

Namhla walked in. She looked puzzled, her face was pale. Like she'd seen a ghost. Then she started bombarding me with questions...She: "Lihle...." Me: "yes?" She: "ngama wele kanti ababantu?" Me: "yes." She: "but I thought you said brothers....you didn't say twins..." Me: "same thing Mntase wethu..." She: "ubuye nin kehok lo!" She yelled... Me: "I really don't know. And I don't care..." She: "how do you know its not Lukhanyo lo uphuma apha..." Me: "I just know." She: "how can you tell the difference! And'bon nto idifferent mna! Ngumntu mnye lona!" Me: "namhla, please. I really don't want to do this now. Ndak'cela." She kept quiet for a while. Looking bothered and shaken. Me: "they're not ghosts..." She: "I'm sorry when you said they looked the same, I didn't think like this!!....yuuuuuuuh rhaaa, I would faint everytime. Imagine! Hayi ndinganyukelwa yi high high, qho xabengena bobabini! Ndingambeka istamp lowam....ndibenom'bona kakhle...ndim'suse izinyo omnye..." I was in stitches of laughter!... Me: "hayi man Namhla!" She mumbled her way to the kitchen, gasping and making silly comments, while I called Thulani to check when Chuma would be back...he said after work he'll come by. Namhla walked back in. With toast and orange juice...at least it wasn't a hectic meal. I could nibble it down. She: "itya ke mntase. They say you can't breastfeed ungaryi...uzogula or umtana akazo baryt..." Me: "uy'vephi keleyo namhla?" She: "andaz wethu mntase, yayaz nawe nje ndithetha kwanto...so kehok, you going back to the hospital right? I can stay here with uLuhle..." Me: "Lukhanyo and I are going somewhere..ngo3" She: "okay. Its fine." I ate the food and we lay in the bed...with Luhle... Namhla: "uyaphi ubhuti?" Me: "to his brother's place.." Namhla thought for a while....was it the brother that I had met that day? It could be. That's why mos bengakhumbuli. He lied about an accident! What else did he say.....but nothing much. Just asked about luks. She: "is he harmful?" Me: "very...you best stay away..." She: "okay....". She got up and went to her bedroom.....

Her phone rang. She didn't know the number...but answered anyway. She: "hello?"
Caller: "hey you..." She: "who is this?" Him: "awusamaz ubhut wakho ngok?" She:
"ohh...uxolo bhuti..." Him: "its fine...what you up to today?" She: "I'm baby sitting..."
Him: "okay....that's lovely...hope you have fun ke..." She: "enkosi bhuti"...she went
straight back to Lihle. She: "Lihle, I have something to tell you..." Me: "what's
wrong?" She: "remember the time bendithe ndiya eMall? Well I met
Lukhanyo/Brother, we went to have lunch together, mna ndicimba ngu Lukhanyo
because uthe you said you want him to be nicer to me and you yelled at him...." Now
I was the one confused as hell....it sounded like Lubabalo, but I only said those words
to Lukhanyo. Bezoyazi njan yena? Me: "what was he wearing?" She: "jeans and shirt I
think....I can't really remember." Me: "how do you stare at someone for over an hour
and not remember how they look?" She: "heee, sunqwakuzela kum Lihle! How was I
to know to look for specific detail body parts, hanging sideways on his body!...tshi..."
Me: "I'm sorry..." She: "he just called me." Me: "what? Uy'fumanaph number yakho?"
She: "I gave it to him. Because he said if and'kabuyi uzondilanda that day...but ke my
battery died" Me: "ufuna nton ngok efowna." She: "he just asked me about my day...."
Me: "that is so like him.." She: "ndithini?" Me: "its up to you, I can't tell you who to
talk to....I can only warn you...just watch out qha..." She: "he seems nice..." Me: "he
is.....at first." I got up and decided to do some cleaning.....

At about 13:00, I fixed myself. No matter what I'm going through, I shouldn't flag it
to the world. Mandiz'qoqoshe mntaka Bawo....I tried calling Lukhanyo, his phone was
off. I kissed my daughter and held her for a while. I don't want to leave her...I
shouldn't be leaving her, a voice told me... Namhla: "she'll be okay mntase, I promise
you. The moment something happens I'll call you.." Me: "okay." She: "uph uBhuti? Is
he meeting you at the hospital?" Me: "I don't know Namhla, he isn't answering...if he
comes here tell him I've left for the hospital." I gave Lihle to Namhla and went to the
Range Rover, since Lukhanyo left with the Benz. I quickly drove to the hospital. Only
Ta Smig was still there. Me: "hayi bhuti, you didn't go home..." Him: "no...I'd rather
be here..that is my grandson Lihle, I can't just leave..." Me: "but you need to
rest...please, you just got out of hospital, I don't need you stressed and tired....please..."
He hugged me. Him: "okay fine...I'll go rest for a few hours. But I'll be back." He left
and I tried calling Lukhanyo again.. This time he answered. Him: "just parked at the
hospital babe, uphi?" Me: "inside the hospital..." Him: "great. Ndilinde apho..." A few
minutes later he walked up behind me. He startled me out of my thoughts. Me: "will
you ever give it a rest? Ndiyofa yi heart attack nguwe wena..." He giggled.. Him: "can
I get a hug?" I hugged him... Gosh, he smelt sooo good... Me: "you smell nice." Him:
"why, thank you..." He smiled...and we walked to see our son. After the time we spent

with him it was 14:27, we had to leave. I got up awkwardly... Me: "we have to go.." He sighed and followed...we walked to the cars. Him: "let's take one car please? Sishiye ey'1. Then we'll come fetch it later." Seemed logical..we took the Benz. Him: "Do you remember?" Me: "what?" ...he just shook his head and drove off.....

Namhla was sitting with Luhle on the couch. She was trying to put her to sleep..rocking her back and forth. A shadow appeared behind her, she was almost too scared to look back. Him: "hello" she: "molo bhuti." He came to sit down next to her...her heart was beating really fast....this is not lukhanyo she reminded herself. Him: "you look afraid....what's wrong?" She: "its just that you.....you like ubhuti...." He laughed out loud... Him: "Gee babe....you gotta let that out your system.....give her to me?" Namhla stared at him...his smile so bright and innocent...she handed Luhle to him...it didn't even take him 10 minutes, he rocked her, his big hand touching her face...ear....and she was gone... She: "how did you do that?" Him: "sondela ndik'bonise..." She leaned closer to him... Him: "hold her like this....with one arm...and do this with your finger behind her ear....learnt it from my mom...when my sister was a baby..." she: "wow...that's sweet...." Him: "I suppose.." She: "they said you were in New York." Him: "I was, now I'm back." She: "why?" Him: "what's with all the questions?" She: "I'm just creating conversation...you'll be hiding something if it bothers you..." Him: "my family is back here..." She: "do you have a family?" Him: "yes. Lukhanyo is my. Family" she: "and what about a wife? Aren't you gonna get married?" Him: "no I'm not." She: "why not?" Him: "I don't feel like it..." She: "why?" Him: "will you give it a rest?" She: "only if you tell me why." ...this girl though... Him: "I'm not ready. And don't ask me why!" She kept quiet....the room was dead silent. He walked to the bedroom to put Luhle down then went to the kitchen to pour himself juice. Before he even opened the fridge. Him: "orange or mango?" She: "orange please." He opened it and poured for both of them.... She: "how did you know? If you haven't been here for a while...." Him: "I just do...." God this child is tooo intelligent for my liking..... Time for Plan B.

Chapter 208

Lukhanyo and I walked into the doctor's office. We greeted Ricky and sat down. Doc: "so, have we sorted out our differences?" Me: "no." Doc: "what seems to be the problem..." I looked at Lukhanyo who looked to the floor. Making no movements whatsoever... Me: "lukhanyo has temper problems.." Doc: "when you say temper

problems, do you mean losing it or being physical?" Me: "both....Lukhanyo please say something.." He kept quiet and looked to the floor. Tshin Bawo, kanti ndim luziswe kwi therapy? Me: "lukhanyo!" He looked up... Doc: "tell me how you feel. Right before you get angry. When you are angry. And how you feel afterwards." Luks: "I feel fine, almost relaxed in the beginning. And then.....my chest starts burning....my body shivers...that's when I'm angry I shout and sometimes.....mis-handle my wife..." Me: "sometimes?" Him: "always...." Doc: "and Mrs Mzinyathi. How do you feel?" Me: "he catches me off guard all the time...when the fight is over, I'm scared...vulnerable....and I just can't control my feelings. He breaks into my emotional system...I literally forgive him instantly." Doc: "don't you want to forgive him?" Me: "I do...but not all the time...there are things that Lukhanyo has done to me.....things I could never forget...."he raped me....I thought to myself....no he didn't..... I consented to it.... Doc: "like?" I kept quiet...I dare not say it...I can't put Lukhanyo on the spotlight... Luks: "I abused her.....mentally, emotionally, physically and Sexually, Ricky" he breathed.... Doc: "are you proud of what you have done?" Luks: "no..." Doc: "you know that those are the worst type of scars, because you can never wipe them off right?" Luks: "yes.." Doc: "have you asked for her forgiveness?" Luks: "no....I just said sorry...." Doc: "find the time...to ask for her forgiveness. Sorry doesn't fix things." Lukhanyo just nodded. Doc: "what makes you act like this?" Luks: "I don't know..." Doc: "you know what I think?...I think....you suffer from bad memories and a painful past. You never got healed. And now you're taking it out on your wife....because she's a woman...and the person that hurt you is a woman...you need to start in the beginning." Luks: "and where is that?" Doc: "you need to forgive that woman...." Lukhanyo got up and left.....

Namhla and Lubabalo were sitting in the lounge watching tv...when his phone rang.. He picked up. "Mntu wam?" Vuyo: "I'm at your house babe. And everything looks oddly the same. What's the surprise?" Him: "haha....hlala apho lovey iyeza..." He hung up...smiling. He got up. Him: "I'm afraid I have to leave you shame, mame'khaya ufikile." She: "you have a wife?" Him: "girlfriend..." She: "mhh, okay then uhambe kak'hle..." He winked at her and left. He quickly drove out. He was feeling different...almost excited. He stopped at a flower shop and bought 2 roses...he drove to Spar and bought a Milk Tray. I wonder if kukhona ukutya kulandlu na Bawo. He paid and walked quickly to his car, spotting an ex...he quickly drove off before she called for him....he parked out front in his yard and walked in. She was sitting on the couch. When she saw him, she was surprised and jumped up to him... She: "baby!" He hugged her... Him: "hey sweetie...look what I got you..." He gave her the flowers and box of chocolates..... She: "you're so sweet! Ubuye nini!" Him: "bendikhumbula wena

tshin..." He avoided her question....They sat down...as he held her in his arms...she smelt fresh...and sweet....he just kept quiet and drifted off into his thoughts closing his eyes.....

Lihle walked out to Lukhanyo... Me: "lukhanyo. Come on..." Him: "no Lihle, NO!" Me: "just come back in and talk to the doctor!" He breathed...3 deep breaths...then we walked back in. Me: "I'm sorry Ricky" Doc: "totally understandable....I see this is still a sensitive topic for him. But to progress we need to start from the beginning...look there's an exercise you need to do at home in the mean time.." Luks: "I moved out" he sulked...heee yangathi ndimgxothile. Doc: "why?" Lukhanyo: "Ricky I can't do this to her. This isn't what I had in mind when I married her. I'm just making life difficult for everyone. Including our kids. Our son just got into hospital this morning he had an asthma attack....we fought and.....my brother had to take me away because I had lost my temper." Doc: "do you think its a good idea? Moving out?" Luks: "I don't know. My brother suggested it....seemed like a good idea. I'm not sure anymore." Doc: " you need to be sure if you want to leave your family at the time they need you most... I want you to do something for me...wherever you are. Both of you. Take a sheet of paper. On one side write the things you hate about each other the other side you write the good. I've done this tactic many times with my patients. Tomorrow I will see you back here and we'll discuss it together. All 3 of us...understood?" I nodded... Luks: "yes...." We said our goodbyes and left for the hospital. Him: "we need to go fetch those results" Me: "now?" Him: "yes now. We on our way there mos, its now or never."

Lubabalo and Vuyo were in the massive lounge chatting. Him: "babe, bathini abazal bakho?" She: "babes.....they are beyond angry. Bathi ndizoz'bonela. I had to leave and stay with a friend of mine cuz bona bathi they won't support a grown woman....especially ongaphangeliyo." His heart broke.....why?... Maybe he should go have a word with her father. What kind of father kicks their own child out? Him: "I said we'll figure something out booboo. For now, ndikhona. We're going to Cape Town, there's a company I wanna build pha. But I can't go cuz Lutha is in hospital..." She: "ohh shame bethuna...uthen na?" Him: "I think bene asthma attack...." She: "shame man....I should call Lihle, she's probably devastated..." Him: "yeah you should...but later...she and Lukhanyo have gone somewhere." She: "why do we have to wait until Lutha gets better though. He has his parents." Lubabalo gave her a dark look. Him: "I'm not leaving this place until I know he's fine...." He hissed...

Chapter 209

Lihle and Lukhanyo walked into the hospital. They looked for the doctor and had to wait a few minutes... After a while he appeared... Doc: "Mr and Mrs Mzin-....." His face dropped. "Uhm....." Me: "what is it?" Doctor: "you back...." He stuttered...his breathing was as though he was running out of air....why was he scared of Lukhanyo...I could swear he almost wet his pants. Luks: "hewethu, what you on about!" The doctor was shivering in fear. Doc: "I can't do it. I don't care if you tell her....I won't do it!" Me: "doctor? Its me.. Mrs Mzinyathi? I did the tests for Lukhanyo, Luthando and Luhle? This is Lukhanyo. What's wrong?" The doctor swallowed hard... Doc: "so you're L-lukhanyo?" The doctor did the math quickly. So lukhanyo and Lubabalo aren't one?... Doc: " Lubabalo?" Luks: "No...he's my brother. Doctor khaze man nez'wei...!!!" He tapped the table impatiently... Me: "Lukhanyo!" Him: "what??" Me: "please don't start with your ghetto behavior apha!" He slumped back in his chair and stared squarely at the doctor. Which was even worse than the tapping. This doctor was hiding something. Something about Lubabalo..I must talk to him. He took out the results and handed them to me. Lukhanyo held out his hand. Before I even opened it. He was dead serious. I handed the envelope over to him. The doctor started sweating again....hayi man uthen na lobhuti. Lukhanyo stared at the papers....his face was rigid and his expression....unreadable.... For some odd reason. I wasn't even fazed about it....he was their father fair and square....I saw a smile creep on his face...but he quickly hid it and handed me the papers. Doctor: "so you're not Lubabalo." Luks: "I told you I am not Lubabalo." The doctor breathed in relief....we got up to leave... Luks: "he was here, wasn't he?" The doctor stared back at him... Luks: "WASN'T HE?" His voice shocked me too.... Me: "lukhanyo, your tone!" Doctor: "y-yes. He was" Lukhanyo just nodded and walked out...ungabom'delela umntu ongafundanga shame..... Him: "do you have any other secret you want to tell me about?" Me: "just one for now. Did I tell you Lubabalo hired a nurse to take care of mom. I don't know if he's been visiting her or what....I just don't know. He bothers me." Him: "okay." He held my hand and we went to our son's room..... Him: "he'll be fine..." He muttered. I switched on my phone....1 new message from Namhla. "He is here." I gave the phone to Lukhanyo. He looked back at me. Him: "I don't want to hurt this boy Lihle. I really don't...." I decided to keep my mouth shut.....

After over an hour sitting there. Lukhanyo: "do you think we're doing the right thing?" Me: "I don't know Lukhanyo." Him: "I don't want to leave.." Me: "I don't want you to leave..." Him: "but you let me go..." Me: "because you wanted to." Him: "you packed my bag." Me: "because you're a very bad packer." He giggled again... Him: "does that even exist? A packer? Gee you surprise me every time." Me: "I'm glad I

do...." I looked at him...and he smiled....my heart melted. We can't go back. Me: "you need to do something about uLubabalo..." Him: "I'll talk to him..." Me: "talk?" Him: "with the only language we know how. Its clear he knows it well." Me: "be careful..." Him: "always been..." He kissed my cheek.... Him: "kame ndihambe boo. I'll come by later..." He left me there as I stared at my son. There was not much I could do. I wonder if he can hear my voice. The doctor came in. Me: "can I touch him....please remove this glass. " He removed it...and I held my boy...I couldn't pick him up...but at least I could touch his cute little face. I mumbled a short prayer for him. I still wish Lukhanyo was here...but I have to get used to him away... Doctor: "I don't want to interrupt you miss, bu-" Me: "its fine..." I didn't even want to hear it...I got up and walked slowly to the car. I drove home.....

I called my mother on the way. My heart stopped when she picked up. She: "hello?" Me: "Molo mama. Unjan?" She: "ndiyaphila wena unjan?" Me: "I'm okay" I muttered. She: "yinton ewrongo?" Me: "uLutha akaphilanga mama.." She: "uthen?" Me: "he had another attack. Usesbhedlele..ufakwe kumachine..." I breathed silently. She: "ohh Nkosi yam, Thixo nofefe! Lihle kwenzeka nton?" I shall not reveal all. We are already on thin ass ice...and I want her and Lukhanyo to be okay again. Me: "ma we were having a bit of an argument, kwafika uLubabalo wahamba no Lukhanyo. When I went to the bedroom and I found him screaming engakwaz phefumla..." She: "lihle uzothin umtana ungaguli xa nisenza lento imbi ingekhose mthethwen! We must go to Church this Sunday, uzothandazelwa. Ayikho le!" ...at least she said "we".... Me: "ewe mama..." She: "niza nini?" Me: "any time is fine mama...ndizothetha noLukhanyo." She: "okay, ndizova ngani ke. Bye bye".....wow! I didn't anticipate that. I can't wait to tell Lukhanyo. I called him immediately...as I drove in the garage. I got out the car and dialed his number. Him: "hey whatsapp?" Me: "we need to talk, please come over when you're available." Him: "ok" he said awkwardly then hung up....I had to start cooking, I went to check on Luhle. Namhla came to me. She: "she been sleeping since you know who was here." Me: "wasn't that over 2 hours ago?" She nodded nervously. I checked Luhle, she was breathing just fine nje. I had to wake her though...I picked her up slowly and put her on my chest, she started fiddling..then eventually woke up. I wonder umenzen umtanam lo... Me: "what was he doing here?" She: "he just sat! It was soo weird!...like he actually knows his way around the house! Lihle before he even opened the fridge he knew what was in it! Tshin na bawo, ndambuza ke mna! He doesn't even give me real answers.....uphole qith man lomntu" ...no akapholanga tu. I wish Lukhanyo comes on his own. Ndizomxelela le into. Namhla and I were in the kitchen. She was holding Luhle as I started on dinner. She: "yuuh, she has been such a sweetheart today. Uz'thulele uLuhle, she doesn't bother...akakhali nokhala..."

Because she was hypnotized!... Me: "yeah....I guess she is..." A car pulled up outside, I peeked through the window, it was Lukhanyo. I carried on with the preparations..when he entered. Thank God ehamba yedwa...I smiled at him as he stood leaning on the kitchen counter smiling back shyly..... Me: "how you been?" Him: "I been well....the last hour until now...my heart is in my throat..." He blushed...my cheeks tingled...why was he making me feel like this. Namhla left us alone, when she looked at the door, she almost dropped the baby. She had quite a fright.... Me: "Hayi Namhla!! Yintoni!" Lukhanyo took Luhle from her...and she ran to the bathroom, I looked at the door. It was Lubabalo. Oh God, why was he here. But of course Lukhanyo dragged him along. Lubb: "evening Lili" I felt my brain tick. Me: "evening Lubiluu." He laughed... Him: "yuuuh, yagcina shem." He walked straight to the lounge his hand out the door first. Vuyo stepped in and walked with him.... Me: "helllooo? Excuse me?" She came to hug me. I hugged her back. Me: "you didn't tell me you were coming!" She: "spur of the moment thing..." ...good thing she's here, she'll keep Mr Million Dollar busy for a while. He held her hand and led her to the lounge...I looked at Lukhanyo. Me: "can we talk?" He walked slowly to the bedroom....I knocked on the bathroom door. Me: "Namhla..." She: "ha.ana mntase, I can't dzeal." I wanted to laugh. But I couldn't. Me: "yes you can....come on..." She: "ha.a mzala...I can't." Me: "your phone is ringing ke" she opened the door and ran to fetch her phone in the lounge. It wasn't even ringing. Lukhanyo laughed. Him: "good one..." Namhla: "andaba dizzy Bawo..." She walked to the kitchen and carried on with dinner.

Lukhanyo and I walked to the bedroom. We sat on our bed. Him: "don't keep me waiting tu..." Me: "I called mama" his face lit up... "She said we need to go with her to church....and asked siya nini kuye..." He couldn't help his smile. Him: "tomorrow. And I bought her something she might like....I was waiting for this day...come here" I fell into his warm embrace.....we heard a knock on the front door. I looked at him. He looked back. We got up together and walked out, he opened the door. It was Thulani and the little boys. They both came running in. Chumani threw himself at me. He had an A3 paper in his hand. Looked like a painting, he couldn't wait to show me. Chumani: "jonga, here's mama, and tata(we were holding hands) then me, and Luhli and Lutha and uncle Lubby." I couldn't help but smile...Thulani walked in. Chuma: "and uncle Him and Junior." He finally finished. It was a huge family. He forgot Vuyo? He looked nervously at her then looked at me and blushed.... Me: "don't worry we'll buy you paint and you'll finish your drawing." I covered for him... He smiled and wiggled himself to the ground, him and Junior went to the bedroom to play. Luks looked at the lounge. Me: "our house always has visitors." Him: "its not visitors babe,

its family." He kissed my cheek and led me to the kitchen... Him: "worse ba sisene homework ke thina. Funeke ba hambe..." He said with a smile.....then whispered "and practicals need to be done...". Me: "yavuya..." Him: "we had a deal..." Me: "only on the 3rd visit pumpkin..." Lubb: "pumpkin, sele und'phathel idrink wethu..." Luks was upset.....he stared at Lubabalo....he had a look.....it wasn't a friendly look. But he quickly wiped it off with a smile....

Lukhanyo knows something. And he's not gonna let it slide...

Chapter 210

I cooked dinner with Namhla helping. When Lubabalo entered she moved closer to me or left the kitchen. It was the funniest thing. She was scared of him but aphole ku Lukhanyo. Me: "so has Mr Pebble called you yet?" She: "I dumped him on bbm." I burst out laughing. Me: "on bbm still?" She: "ya...bek'funeka ndithin? Yand'dika mna wethu." Me: "thought he was a pornstar in bed." Lukhanyo walked in... "Uban?!" He demanded. Namhla: "ex yam, bhuti" she said shyly. "She meant he was an All star on set.....he's an actor" I kept in laughter.....what a lie.. Luks: "ohh! That's nice..." He took a bottle of water in the fridge and left. Namhla: "lihle!" Me: "hayi, tshi kanguth mandingay'thethi." She: "siphaka nini? Lambile ngok and ndifunu hlala phantsi..." Me: "kand'kuphel iplate. " She took the white set of plates...I heard the home theatre switch on. And immediately our song started playing.. "Just Hold On, We're going home..". I looked at Lukhanyo, he smiled back shyly... Namhla: "mhmm.....and then?" Me: "our favorite song...we danced to it on our wedding day..." Namhla: "ncooooh! Yuuuuuh ufly ubhut sana umamela uDrake?" She clapped her hands excitedly and went to the lounge. I set the table nicely. Lukhanyo went to take Luhle's food. My heart pained for my son...my mood immediately changed..I put the plates on the table.... Me: "cela sizohlalen phantsi..." Thulz: "every time I come here ngathi ndisekhaya...ndihlaliswa nase tafilen.." I just smiled weakly at him...my heart was breaking. I really wanted to cry...I went to the bedroom for a few minutes....kneeled down next to the bed and prayed...I can't be like this in front of guests. Lukhanyo walked in and kneeled right next to me...putting Luhle on the bed...he held me in his arms.... Him: "he'll be okay mntu wam...he'll be fine." He kissed my forehead. "Let's have dinner and we'll talk about it later..." He held me up and took Luhle, we went to the dining table. They were all seated. Lubabalo and Namhla were on their phones.

As Always. I walked past Namhla first, she was on Facebook...then Lubabalo who was playing a game. We sat down, as Lubb got up to pray.....

Dinner was quiet, that's how utata wekhaya liked it. Luks: "so.....Namhla. Uthi yi All star on set? What exactly is that?"lmao....but Lukhanyo can be vague!..namhla kept quiet and carried on eating in silence. She didn't even look at him. Luks: "namhlaa..." Namhla: "bhuti wawuthe mandithule xasitya. So ndithule."he smiled. Him: "okay. Fine" ...we ate quietly and when we were done, I got up taking the dishes to the sink. Namhla came with me. Lubb: "baby, amboncedisa abanye kalok, I wanna talk to Lukhanyo" ... Vuyo got up and came to us... Me: "so how is your pregnancy going. How are you feeling?" She: "yuuuh, ndihlel ndityafile va...I can't wait till its over..." Me: "enjoy it boo, its actually a lovely experience" she: "with back pain and constant vomiting? I don't think so." Namhla: "you make it sound like its a bad thing." Vuyo: "I'm not. Its just that I'm never feeling okay..." We washed the dishes. I washed, Namhla dried. Namhla: "mntase. Umhle lamfana. Yuuuh! Ndiqond'ba mandimane ngom'mba...yoooh, he makes my insides melt..." Me: "who are you talking about?" She: "lomfana maan! Lu nxibi suit e-grey. Always licking his lips...I think I'm in love...." She tipped her head sideways, her hands clutching her left side of her chest... Me: "ohh, uThulani? Hahahaha" She: "sungxola tshi!" Me: "thulani, kazapha my friend..." He got up and walked to me. Me: "I forgot to get something to drink yazi.. Will you be a darling?" He smiled...Lubb: "I also wanna be a darling" ...I tried my best not to snap... Me: "no sweetheart today is not your turn.....Thulz, you can go with Namhla, she been indoors all day...she'd love some air.....ane Namhla?" She held her forehead dramatically. Thulani walked back to the lounge... "You'll call me when you done..." Namhla was breathing heavy... She: "Lihle, maanii!...his voice is so dreamy....yuuuuuh, let me get ready." She walked awkwardly to her room. Vuyo: "nguban lona Lihle?" Me: "my cousin..." Vuyo: "oh...yoh, akaqave mann"...I understand her point of view. Alok yena she's older than us....she would never understand..a few minutes later, Namhla came out the room, wearing black tights. A black pump. A vest and black biker jacket. She had on make-up...she looked so pretty. She walked to me, hiding her face by the side with her hand as she past the lounge. She got to us. I was done with the dishes. She: "ndinjan?" Me: "you look beautiful sweetheart. Ambombiza alok..." Namhla: " yuuh, and'soze ndikwaz. Ndimince umtsulo k'lendawo ndime kuyo..." I fell down in laughter. The problem with Namhla is that she never laughs at her own jokes. She is always dead serious, which makes it even funnier. I held her hand to the lounge. Me: "Thulani. Uready uNamhla." He got up and grabbed his keys... Lubb: "uyaphi ke hok uNamhla" me: "keep your panties on Lubabalo. Ukapha uThulani..." Lubb: "ohh, I wear panties

now?" Me: "uzaz wedwa...ndlela le ophathazela ngayo...I'd never know." Lubb: "you really wanna do this today? I thought we were over it..." Me: "we are..." Luks: "oh God. Here they go again. Lubabalo. Bufuna uhamba nabo. Just go man please....I can't sit here and listen to you dissing my wife...ndiyakhubeka." Lubb: "nope. Ima stay right here. Uthe alok uLihle ndingu nopathazana. So ima prove her wrong by keeping quiet." Me: "that's exactly what unopathazana would say and do right now..." Likhanyo laughed.

Him: "kodwa nawe Lihle gathule man.." Namhla and Thulani left. I was sitting next to Likhanyo. He had Lihle on his chest. Him: "come here" I moved a little closer, he draped his arm right around me. Him: "my favorite ladies.." Me: "mhhm..." Him: "we still have that thing to do ke." I quickly got up and went to fetch our things. I gave him his iPad and I opened my Macbook. Lubb: "HEHAKE" Me: "mona lubabalo akuzokusa ndawo....." He stared at me. I started on my Good column. I reminisced from the first day we met. I love his Puppy dog face. He was romantic. Sweet. He was loving.....the list of things he did for me was endless...I looked at him. He was peeking over at my screen. I saved it and pushed him. Me: "ujonge nton. Do your own." Him: "hayi tshi iza nd'bone." Me: "and'fun ke Likhanyo." I looked at his. He was done...it was only a few lines. Then I realized, he started with bad. I got on with the Bad and he carried on with the Good. Lubabalo and Vuyo were chatting...whispering in each other's ears... Likhanyo sent me a text. Him: "bahamba nin babes?" Me: "lmao. Worse ba bahamba nawe" Him: "I want a back rub nje mna.. 🤔:(I giggled at him. Me: "ask Lubby to give one when you're home..." He poked me. He spoke out loud.. Luks: "kuhanjwa nin?" Lubabalo was shocked at his question. Him: "kuyahanjwa na? Siyagxothwa?" Me: "nizolalaphi ke? Etoilet?.." Lubb: "okay Lihle. K va?" He sucked his teeth.... Thulani and Namhla walked back in....she was smiling from ear to ear. I already knew it. Thulani sat down on the couch. He looked just fine. Lubabalo looked at him. Lubb smiled at him.... Thulani smiled but didn't look at him. Lubb: "Thulani..." He bit his lips.. Thulz: "No lubabalo leave me alone" he giggled. Lubb: "thulani maani..." Thulz: "lubabalo. Ndiyeke please" his cheeks were turning pink....they were having some private joke and I swear I wanted to spank it out of them.... Likhanyo was lost. Luks: "usele ubagodusa please Thulani." Lubb: "kudala sigxothwa fethu...." Thulz: "yoooooh. Und'kuphe ndlelen..." Luks: "baryt ke mabakhwel itaxi..." Lubb stared at him....with a confused look... Luks: "ungade uube serious. I'm joking wit you.....xa ugezel uLihle ndiyathula ke...and'tshintshi..." Lubb: "mos and'tshintshinga..." Luks: "then smile for me..." Lubabalo looked away.... Luks: "you know you want to...." Lubabalo couldn't help it....he just melted into a smile...

Chapter 211

Thulani and Junior left at about 9pm. Vuyo and Lubb were still here. Luks: "nasi sthixo bhuti...." Lubb: "kudala und'gxothe...." Luks: "hehake lubabalo. Hlala ke, nizolala apha efront! Cuz mna ndiyozela. I'm tired and I won't stay and entertain you..." I got up and went to Namhla. Me: "iza Vuyo" we went to Namhla's room, she was on the bed...typing a message on her phone. She was still grinning. I went to check on Chumani who was looking sleepy but I had to wash him first. I ran him a bath and washed his body...he was really sleepy...I dried him and put on lotion on him then dressed him in one of his new pajamas. I tucked him in bed while he reached out for a kiss. I kissed him and he lay his head down....I switched off the light and went to Namhla's room.....

Me: "soooo....." She: "yoooooh! Lihle! Where do I begin! Okay first siqale saya eCentral....his car is nice yo...but ke sana ey'ka bhuti no.2 does it better....tshin mntase, we went to spar and bought the juice, wathi yena akafun sela tywala....and he doubts oobhuti bazo sela nabo tonight....so basically, we strolled around and he held my hand...yoooh, I felt like screaming! Unuka kamand njan...yuh, yangathi I'm face to face with the doors of heaven! So we drove around. Sazomisa apha phandle...he asked me abit about myself...then wacela ikiss...." She squealed in delight...jumping up and down. Me: "so wena wathin..." She : "what you think I said? Let's go play in banana-land? Of course YES!!! When I reached over wathi Yima. Yuuh andaphoxeka Bawo. Ndacimba ndinuka umlomo. But ke shame he said, cela sime phandle ndik'bambe kakhle...then we got out...he lifted me on top of the bonnet of the car...wandithi NGCA njenge Bostik...ndaqomba yuuuuuuuh. I don't even know where this could lead! But andifun tu ayeke. Yangathi ndizoz'chamela, I had to pull back. Tshin Thiza" ncooooooh....how sweet though. Angam'qhathi ke man umntase khaya... She: "so now we're chattin on Whatsapp." She blushed... Me: "that's nice ke babe...." Vuyo was so quiet. Me: "peto are you fine?" She: "yes....mtshana...just a bit tired." Namhla: "do you want a shoulder rub?" She didn't even wait for her reply, she jumped up to Vuyo and massaged her... Vuyo: "yoh sana uyandozelisa va...you've got great hands....yoh!" Namhla: "hidden talent....andiy'sebenzisi kumntu ke le...worse esas'yoyoyo se ex yam...yuh. Bend'ngasoze kanene" Me: "you love that guy. Even with his little ugly pebbles." I laughed at my own joke.... Me: "kaxelele uVuyo maan bout his pebble.." She told Vuyo about her ex. She was laughing out loud as well. Lubabalo and Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "nathi sicela uhleka.." Me: "uphi uLuhle" Him: "she's sleeping..." Namhla kept quiet...she was still not used to the twins. Her phone rang and she jumped out the room as fast as she could. Lubb: "lihle?" Me: "she thinks you're scary." Him: "but....she's fine with Lukhanyo mos." Me: "yeah....that's the

problem....you're not Lukhanyo..." I lay back on the bed and waited for his retarded reply. He kept quiet. Hayin bethuna ixesha liyahamba. Lukhanyo was laying on the bed in a fetal position...he was really sleepy shame yaz...and ngomso we have an appointment with the doctor and we have to go to Lutha, then we're going to uMama. So he needed the rest. Vuyo and I chatted, mostly about baby things. Me: "have you decided on a name?" She: "no..." Me: "well, when will you?" She: "andaz Lihle wethu." Me: "have you been exercising?" She: "what's with the 21 questions?" Me: "I'm just helping you so that when you give birth uqhubekeke and your body will shape again....if you don't want to then its okay..." Lubb: "ndow'lahl umntu ka Yesu mna net ndibone ispejeje esiy'1..." I wanted to laugh but it wasn't funny...lol...it really wasn't. Me: "hamba Lubbiluu..." Lubb: "awusal'thandi..." Me: "ngathi ligama lika Telletubby wes'5...Tinky-Winky, Dipsy, Laa-laa, Po, Lubbiluu.....Telletubbies!".....lukhanyo burst out laughing at my theme song. I thought he was sleeping. Luks: "hayi ncama. Xa uzoba ngu telletubby." Lubb: "ndizok'fumana Lihle bonanje. I will get you nyan...." Me: "I'm always waiting for som'in vicious, ya know?..." Lubb: "you'll get it one day...uthi Lubbiluu wayetshilo..." Vuyo: "babe...ndozela kamand bonanje..." Lubb: "lala alok." She: "phi?!" lubabalo sighed and rolled his eyes.... "Luks, kathi sthixo semoto mjita..." Lukhanyo tossed him his car keys. Lubb: "I will see you tomorrow at 6am" me: "please lubabalo. Don't do that. Noba unoza next week ngok." Lubb: "kanti ndolala..." Me: "goodnight Vuyo sthandwa...." She: "goodnight peto I'll see you tomorrow..." They left the house. Lukhanyo and I walked to our room.....

Me: "uhamba nin?" Him: "some time later. I'll take the Range ndiy'buyise ksasa." He checked on Luhle. And came back, I undressed and crawled into bed. My body just relaxed....I closed my eyes....and I felt myself drift. Maybe lukhanyo came to fetch more clothes. I don't know. Let me just sleep. I was in a light sleep....I felt the bed move really slowly...I was really falling asleep. I felt his hands wrap around me. His body stuck to mine...I felt their warm embrace trace down my side to my panty. He held my thigh...inserted his hands in between, his finger brushed my cookie and my body electrified.... Me: "no...." Him: "not doing anything..." He whispered , I closed my legs and held them together. Lukhanyo needs to learn more about rules. He held me until I heard him snoring...akayi ndaw lo...besayaphi?

Lubabalo and Vuyo got home. She: "andiy'thand bonanje le hate/love tip yakho noLihle. You're always dissing each other like school children. Like its unnecessary" Him: "you jealous?" He walked into the bedroom and took off his clothes. She: "no. I'm just annoyed that you take so much time and effort with her awund'jongi tu" Him: "but baby mos I live with you. Sendim'qhelil uLihle if I ignore her izophinda ibeyi problem... I'm here with you now. That's all that matters" She sulked. Him:

"sthandwa sam akho ne need udumbise umlomo. Khaze ndiphuze" she undressed and climbed into bed, he pulled her to him....he started kissing her, climbing on top. He removed her underwear, rubbing his finger in and out of her...she moaned out loud.... She: "baby..." Him: "yes?" He dug deeper and she cried out in pleasure.... She: "lubabaloo..." She moaned a little softer. He took out a condom and wore it. His mouth on hers...he guided himself in...as she gasped out loud....he moved his waist circles....he was grinding into her in all directions...opening her wider...she grabbed the sheets and one hand behind his neck....his strokes getting more rougher....he kissed her neck, sucking on it gently...he moved faster.... She: "no..." Groaned.... Him: "yes....baby....send'zogqiba" she: "please don't stop...." He stopped briefly.... She: "I asked you not to stop!" Him: "told you ba sen'zo citha...please be patient" he breathed for a while then carried on.....she put her legs around his waist....he was holding her hair.... Him: "vula baby...!" She loosened up and let him glide into her.....she felt herself dizzy. Her thighs opened up to him... Him: "yess.....yess baby...." She: "I'm almost there baby....go faster...." He moved faster. Vuyo could feel her orgasm building up....it was like her body was boiling....her legs were shaking. She was out of breath. Him: "I.....lo-" she: "ooohhh Yeeesssss!" Her climax came tumbling down back to Earth. he slammed into her one time and groaned out loud.... He slowly pulled out and removed the condom tying a knot at the end. He got up took its wrapper, a piece of tissue and went to throw it away. He slumped back next to her in bed, pulling her closer. He lay his head on her breasts and fell asleep..

Chapter 212

I woke up the next morning, I felt something heavy on top of me, I looked on my chest. Lukhanyo was sleeping on me....its almost 7am...I kissed his head.. Me: "vuka alok." Him: "no.." He cuddled in further..holding me tighter. Me: "you are suffocating me baby. Wake up let me go make some breakfast." I got up and walked to the bathroom. I brushed my teeth and washed my face...then walked to the kitchen. I made pan cakes. I was really feeling them right now. I didn't want nothing else. After an hour Namhla woke up, I was done, just cleaning up. Even when she wakes up she's in a good mood. She: "MORNING!!!" She said loudly. Me: "morning babe..." She boiled some water to make herself tea. She: "so what's the plan today?" Me: "me and Luks going back to the doctor...we're taking Luhle with. Chumani uhamba no Thulani to day care. I'll call him and confirm...We'll come fetch you xasizoya

eMama." She: "okay...at about what time?" Me: "our appointment is for 10am so probably ngo1 or 2 emini....why?" She blushed. She: "Thulani is off today sooo, he asked me to join him for breakfast..." Me: "mhm....anise fast.." She just smiled and carried on with tea. Lukhanyo woke up, he was wearing a t shirt and boxers. Usually when he's in boxers akanxibi phezulu...but ok maybe yagodola. He put some on his plate and searched for syrup. I made a sandwich for Chumani's lunch....I put 2 fruits a yogurt. And a packet of Nik Naks. I went to run him a bath, he woke up. Me: "sweetheart come here.....kaw'leza sik'vase uhambe uyotya" he climbed in and I bathed him. Dried him up, put on lotion then Lukhanyo came to dress him. He wore camouflage (army) pants....they were baggy from the waist till his knees, then held his calf like skinny's. He wore a white t shirt underneath his brown leather jacket. And his bronx boot. My heart melted va....when did he buy him camo pants? I like them, matter of fact. I wanted them...but ke they look more nicer on Chumani. Zoba yi charmer le boy....worse alok he's light skinned, lonto uyablender with Junior... I made him cereal and he ate excitedly. Lukhanyo was showering. He came back out....and he was also in these camo pants. Am I the only one ongenazo? Me: "copy cat.." I murmured to Namhla. He was wearing a tight black vest and his boot. Me: "you didn't tell me you were joining the army." Him: "it was a surprise."

He came to eat more pan cakes I left to go attend to Luhle..I fed her the porridge....and we walked around the house for a while looking for something to do together. Luks: "sapha umtana Lihle ambovasa" Me: "no....we'll be fine." He looked at me with concerned eyes and followed me to the bedroom. Him: "baby wam...." Me: "yes?" I turned to look at him. Him: "are you trying to replace the space sika Lutha in your heart by being with uLuhle oko?" My heart fell. Literally hit the ground with a Thud. Me: "no, Lukhanyo." Him: "babes, you have to be honest with me kalok....mna I think you're doing that.....spending all the time with Luhle because you don't want to think about Lutha....love, he'll be fine...." He came to hug me....he was right. I wasn't being fair. Him: "give her to me uyovasa" I handed her over and went to take a shower. It was nice and quick. I got out and got dressed. I wore skinny jeans and a cremish/beige top. And I took out the Louis Vuitton shoe. Yes the one Lubb bought for me, when I was sad...I remember that day....I was sitting on the bed and he came to lay next to me...I was paging a magazine...totally not listening to him...I spotted this boot and fell in love...he peeped over and saw it...next thing you know...he left town and came back with it.. We were fine. What went wrong? Phof we still fine. Qha uyand'capkisa when he does crazy shit. I walked to the kitchen.

Lukhanyo looked at the shoes. Him: "I thought zalahlwa" Me: "why would I commit such a sin!" Him: "alok umntu was'thenga ndlela le aphoxwa ngayo..." He giggled. Me:

"iza ndivase umtana" I took Luhle for her bath...she was quite excited...I washed her and dressed her in a pink little top and tights she wore white fluffy socks..Lukhanyo came to fetch her. I took out her water and tidied our room. We got ready to leave. Thulani walked in. Wearing jeans...and a blue t shirt with sneakers. I immediately thought of uTa Smig xa esithi "uMy nigga"I giggled at the joke... Luks: "wanna share?" Me: "uTa Smig uthi uThulani ngu My nigga" he laughed... Him: "zange atsho ku lubaluba ingath ngoyenu worse nje..." Chumani came to give me a kiss. I picked him up and kissed him, he leaned over to kiss Luhle, then a quick one at Lukhanyo... "Nd'zok'qwaba kwedin...uphuza bafaz not indoda..." Chuma: "but you're daddy.." He smiled sweetly ..Luks: "okay ke my boy...I'll see you later ne?" Yes his heart melted.... Thulani and Namhla were staring at each other, blushing and smiling...thulani walked over to her. Him: "so...today?" She: "what about today?" Him: "I wanna spend the whole day with you..benditshilo nje kuwe izolo..." She: "Lihle and I are going to Lihle's mom's house emini pha ngoo 2 so I don't know ey...maybe ngok ksasa up until that time..." Thulz: "then when you're back, we'll meet up later again ne..."She: "maybe.." Thulz: "awusemhle xa uvuka...bawela ubeka something on your mouth bonanje..." She: " and that is?" He looked at luks and lihle who weren't looking their direction and he quickly pressed a kiss on her lips... Then winked at her as he walked away to his car with the little boys....leaving Namhla melting and craving for another. Lubabalo called. Luks: "noba ungu fasti wam qha andik'qondi." Lubb: "bungayaz ndingu 560 obhiwayo....uphi love wam?" Lukhanyo burst out laughing... Luks: "lubabalo ndizok'khaba unye wena....ndilapha kum, qha sisaya somewhere no wifey huzet?" Lubb: "wherever you're going, bring me something nice. We'll meet up later ke xa usith ubusy. Me and baby are taking the heli, we'll fly around PE..." Luks: "heee, kange kuthwa ndim uFasti na? Andikutshwa kodwa." He said in a fake sad tone. Lubb: "suqumba alok nje lovey wam...sizoy'shiya net iAwti yethu encinci ibe grand...sibethi tralala kehok eKapa yabo?" Luks: "hahaaaa sho bhut....we'll talk later..." They hung up....he had such a smile on his face....a very big one. Me: "don't even tell me...yibambe apho. Because I don't wanna know." There's only two things that makes Lukhanyo smile like that. #1. Killing someone. #2. Killing someone, with his twin...

Chapter 213

I packed Luhle's bag, taking Lukhanyo's iPad and my MacBook...we left Namhla and drove to the therapist first....we parked at Dr Ricardo Johnson's office. Luks: "lihle, can we talk before we go in.?" Me: "sure.." Him: "do you think I should forgive her?" I looked at him...his eyes searched mine for an answer. Me: "there's no need for you to rush through that decision, you have to be sure...let go....and until you're ready you can do it...." He looked at the steering wheel... Him: "I can't lihle. I hate her with a clear passion....I won't fuckin forgive her!" His voice was shaky, he was about to cry. My heart was already in pain....he had been through too much already... Me: "don't think about it right now....only when you're ready." He turned around and took Luhle from her seat. Him: "mas'ngene..." We got out the car, locked it and walked in. Doc: "Good morning!" He was in a good mood... Me: "morning Ricky" lukhanyo shook his hand. We sat down...I was holding our gadgets. Doc: "so how are doing? Did we do the homework?" Me: "yes we did...we're fine actually.." I looked at Lukhanyo who was in another zone playing with his daughter. He held her arms as he balancing her on his lap while standing with her chubby wobbly legs. He was making funny faces and she was giggling and kept falling off balance. Let me leave them...alok I'm the one who came for therapy. Ndim onengxaki. Doc: "shall we start?" Lukhanyo put her on his lap. He took his iPad and paged to his script. I lit up my laptop and searched for mine. Doc: "let's start with Lukhanyo. What are the bad things that bother you about Lihle. Remember Lihle, you don't answer, you just listen..." Lukhanyo typed up one last sentence and began. Him: "I don't like it when you undermine me and disrespect me." .. Doc: "okay...say then all at once and mention you're done." Him: "okay. I don't like it when you flirt with my brother. Yes, I've noticed. Although it hasn't happened in a while. I prefer you fighting rather than smiling and giggling. I don't like it when you hide shit from me. It makes me so flipping mad Lihle, I could break you. And I don't like it when you punish me through sex. You know that's unfair! That's it, I'm done." Tshin Bawo.... Doc: "wow okay then. Uhm Lihle. Do you want to answer to those?" Me: "Firstly, I don't undermine you when I tell you something is wrong. Secondly, you were the one who asked me to be nice to your brother. So if it looked the other way to you then I apologize. I hide things from you because you over react. I prefer knowing all facts before coming back to you...with a half story. Either way, I'm sorry about that. I will approach you with anything that comes to mind. AND we had a deal with the sex part. 3 sessions amount to 3 times." Him: "NO! 3 sessions amount to 3 Nights!! You already owe me 2!" He was freaking out. Me: "are we honestly gonna argue about sex?" Him: "YES! We most definitely are. We must find a way for you to pay me back!" Me: "its as though you talking bout money! I don't owe

you." Him: "we had a deal baby! You can't change your mind alok..." Me: "fine then I owe you 2 nights." He smiled in satisfaction. Doc: "I'm glad we got that out the way" ..he giggled. Doc: "this has to be the most intriguing couple I've met. You guys are not that different. But you still stick together...its lovely. Not only opposites attract" Me: "thank you...can I begin?" Doc: "sure" Me: "Lukhanyo. I don't like it when you lose yourself, you're amazing with everything you do. Smart and interesting....don't cover all that away by losing your temper unnecessarily. I don't like it when you disappear. Although it hasn't happened in a while but I know hlel'nje unendawo yokuya. Don't hide things from me, include me in your life....at all times. I don't like it when you.....hurt people. It doesn't make me comfortable. I want you to be something in life, successful and a role model. Don't you think your sons will find out sooner or later what you do? I want you to think of their future. That is it for now." Doc: "lukhanyo?"he was staring at the floor. Luks: "I need you to do one thing for me. Be patient...I want to be the man you want me to be....and I would do anything....to give you that...." Doc: "Lovely....we're making progress." We carried on with the session.....

Lubabalo and Vuyo were still in bed.... He had turned over and fell asleep again. Vuyo woke up and went to make something to eat...she was starving. She made bacon and eggs ...dishing up for Lubabalo, with some orange juice...she took it to him. He still sleeping. She: "babe cela uvuke, I made breakfast" he looked at her and smiled. He slowly got up and took the tray, she walked out then he prayed and started eating...he checked his emails at the same time, replying to others and ignoring the most. He went on facebook for a while. Scrolling through his wall, deleting the posts of some weird girls. How do you post heart and kisses on another man's wall? What about your own man? What does he think about it? And he can't risk Vuyo seeing this cuz zophinda ibeyi argument and I don't want to lose my patience. He put down his phone to finish eating....a few minutes later it rang again. It was Liya, he couldn't help but smile. Him: "Mntanam.." She: "hey babe. Unjan ?" Him: "I'm fine thanks and yourself?" She: "I am okay. I just miss you so much, awusa fowni tu sana....how's work?" Him: "its stressful nontombi, ndisando buya eNew york ngok..I still have to go to Cape Town.." She: "oh....but I wanna see you...nje..." Him: "nyan?" She: "ewe lubby I told you mos ndak'khumbula...." Him: "kand'xelele ukhumbula ntoni ke lovey...." She giggled nervously even over the phone... She: "ndifuna uk'bonisa...." Him: "oh?" She: "yes..." Vuyo walked in..... Him: "jonga ke mtshana I'll call you later, xandizojikela kuwe va. Shap" he hung up immediately. Vuyo: "nguban lowo?" Here we go again... Him: "friend yam.... Kazapha...." He pulled he into his arms....and kissed her... Him: "what do you wanna do today?" She: "I don't know....we could take a walk

at the beach or something..." Him: "that is so not happening. Let's go to Knysna for the day? Sobuya pha ngo4 emini..." She: "doesn't it take hours to get there?" Him: "I have a helicopter and a jet, take your pick." He kissed her briefly, got up and walked to the bathroom. Him: "izovasa baby alok...soqala kuLutha at hospital..." She got up and walked to the bathroom, he undressed her leading her to the shower. She: "what the hell!" The water was cold.... Him: "what?" She: "mayabanda lamanzi maan!" Him: "it'll wake you up sthandwa sam...shhhh just relax..." She held on to him shivering...the water was turning lukewarm. Then she eventually calmed down. Him: "are you fine now babe?" She nodded her head...he leaned on the tile wall and kissed her forehead. His hands holding her little bump...he squeezed shampoo on her body and washed her....massaging her....he washed himself and they got out the shower to dry.... She put on lotion and got dressed, he lay on the bed. She: "nxiba alok babes..." He was reading his messages. Liya sent a text: "sendingu mtshana uqala nin kehok?" Him: "babes. Bend'bhuda maan....I'll come by later, I have a meeting to attend to." She: "okay then. Good luck babe♥" there's my girl...kabuz nto eninzi..yayaz tata yaphangela umtanam... He smiled at himself.. He deleted the messages And sent another text to Luks: "need yo advice, we'll talk later." Vuyo: "nguban man lo uncumelene naye!" He gave her the phone. Him: "jonga...ina....take it and have a Look!!!" He got up and got dressed.. Him: "kuthen unomona kangaka Vuyo? What don't I give you?" She: "attention! Le uy'nika le phone" Him: "don't you dare try and compete with my brother baby, because ndizok'xelela kuse early awusoze uwine. Please don't make a fool of yourself...." She stood and stared at him. She was really upset....her eyes welled up with tears....oh Thixo wam, I should know how emotional pregnant woman are. He walked over to her, wrapping his arms around her. Him: "Vuyo, I'm trying my best. I need you to meet me halfway. Yeka ukweleta oko man....you know I'm always here for you..." She nodded in his chest.....sniffing and wiping her tears away... Him: "promise me..." She: "I promise..." She did her make-up quick and he fixed the bed, while calling Steve. Him: "steve, get the Helicopter ready in about 2 hours time.....we're going to Knysna.....no, there'll be 2 of us.....probably after 4, okay then....I'll see you in 2 hours time." He hung up. Him: "ready?" she got up and they went to the car. He was on the phone still, talking to a colleague. He started the car and drove out.... When he hung up... Vuyo: "do you ever lock your house?" Lubb: "nope...I'm just waiting for the day a person has enough liver to walk in there without my permission....." He cracked into a sexy, evil smile..

Chapter 214

Lukhanyo and Lihle were done at with the therapist and drove to hospital to check up on Lutha. They parked. Me: "can we first feed Luhle? Before we go in..." Him: "mncancise baby...." I looked at him with a straight face. He didn't even blink he just stared back at me. He was dead serious. Me: "ndikhulule ndimncancise?" Him: "the only way." I unbuttoned my top and gave Luhle her breast...she was more than happy. Lukhanyo smiled brightly... Him: "see? She loves it...akho bulady buyandawo apha." I didn't answer him....I finished feeding Luhle and she started crying... Luks: "phinda..." I wanted to laugh...but ndizama uba serious... Me: "we can't overfeed her..." I gave her for the last time.... And handed her to Lukhanyo...I fixed myself got out the car and walked inside the hospital. Lukhanyo was walking in front trying to burp Luhle... Wamtyekezela.....Yess!!! That's my baby... I laughed out loud as he tried to clean himself up. We walked to Lutha's room...I got in and stared at the machine. There was a nurse with him.. It wasn't beeping anymore. I started panicking. I called for the doctor. He walked in briskly. Me: "what's wrong?" Doc: "ma'am...the swelling has gone down. And he's able to breath...but we connect him every hour to give him enough oxygen. It seems to help for now." I nodded... Luks: "he's awake?" Luthando's eyes opened widely. Then flickered closed at the bright lights...I bent over and held his tiny hand... Me: "he's awake..." Doc: "yes he is....but we have quite a bumpy road still. We have to keep him for a few more days for observation. This is a chronic illness...and has to be treated carefully and properly..." Me: "we understand."we stayed for a while. The little bed had space so I lay Luhle inside with him. She probably missed her big brother. I put her on her stomach and she opened her mouth, gumming his fingers....yep.....that's what she missed more...I imagined what it was like for him....not being able to breath properly. How did he get asthma anyway? We sat with them for a while. Lukhanyo took pics with his iPad... Him: "Lihle, khasuke sthandwa wethu umkhulu wena.." I stepped out the way and let him be the photographer.....

Thulani had dropped the kids at day care and went back to Luks' house to fetch Namhla, she was wearing a black and white maxi dress and sun glasses, she had tong'ed her English cut and put on some make-up....she puffed her deodarant as she heard the car pull up. She took her bag and went to the kitchen to open.... He was at the door staring at her.... Him: "umhle yazi....I just can't get over it..." He gave her a hug, when he pulled away...he kissed her slowly.....a baby kiss....that led to a french kiss....he held her waist, leading her back inside the house and held her against the wall. His hands slid down to her ass and he held it against him...she felt him....he was already hard.... She: "I think we should slow down...." He quickly pulled away... Him:

"I'm sorry...I got carried away....uhm.....singahamba?" She nodded and he planted a baby kiss on her lips and led her out....she felt dizzy and damp....what have I gotten myself into! He is too much....I can't even look at him. She locked the house and they drove off to Summerstrand. Him: "what are we having?" She: "masiye Angelos wethu then we can go to the beach afterwards." Him: "anything you want princess..." They got there and He parked his car then came to open her door for her....he held out his hand and closed the door behind her, locking his car...they walked by KFC and went to enter Angelos. They sat at the table and began chatting while the waiter took their orders. He ordered a glass of red wine for himself. Him: "what will you drink?" She: "isn't it a bit too early for wine na?" Him: "not really no....." She ordered a glass of water with lemon and ice. Him: "uya dieter?" She: "heee! Hayi thulani xa und'jongile ingathi mhlambi ndinga shrink(a) any tinier? What am I trying to lose? My life?" He laughed.... Him: "unditsho k'landawo yaz...you're funny....and very sweet.....suthi Thulani maan xa und'biza....thetha njengase fownin uth Baby..." He bit his lips...she pressed her thighs together and the table, crossing her legs....her insides were melting into liquid....his eyes lazed over herstaring at her face... She: "do you have to do that?" Him: "what?" She: "licking and biting your lips? Its disturbing...." Him: "my lips feel dry when I'm around a certain someone....zifuna amafutha akhe qha..." She: "well, if I were you I'd invest in some lip balm because andizobe ndifunxuzwa oko mna..." He looked at her with a bright smile..... She: "you don't talk much, do you?" Him: "nope....but I love hearing your voice....its like music...can you sing? I'd love to hear you sing.." She: "now you trippin.....I cannot sing...unless I'm in the shower..." He opened his mouth in surprised. Him: "is that an invitation? I'd be the silent audience..." She blushed uncontrollably...then she tried fanning herself down with her menu.....which oddly was still in her hand... She: "no...it is not an invitation...." She managed after a while. Him: "oho....." Their meal arrived. She nibbled on her food because he was staring at her intently... She: "khayeke tu..." Him: "I can't help it...." She: "eat your food ke..." He ate quietly and she continued eating....when they had finished he paid the bill and they walked down to the beach... Him: "let's take a swim..." She: "sufuna ndik'thwasele bhuti please. Asseblief tog. Ndiyak'cela. You will first ruin my outfit, my make-up and most importantly my hair!" He brought up her dress to her knee and tied a knot. He picked her up and walked to the shore. He put her down and held her hand.... Him: "let's take a walk then....." They started strolling on the beach, chatting.....

Lubabalo and Vuyo had just got to Knysna... Him: "I want us to start at the Elephant Park, its a bit out of Knysna ke, k'la ndlela iya ePlett...."Steve's job was to always hire a car wherever they were...but Lubb drove this time.....when they arrived, they

walked to reception and booked a time. They wandered around and bought two baskets of fruit and vegetables... She: "and what are these for?" Him: "to feed the animals babe..." She: "WHAT!?!??? You're going to feed the elephants?!? Are you mad?" He laughed at her... Him: "babe, azizokwenzanto...I'll be here next to you at all times." They went to watch a short documentary about the rules and what you may not do to the elephants or in their presence, they climbed with other visitors on the 4x4 vehicle and they drove to the veld... The game ranger stopped at 2 elephants and prepared them to get off the vehicle...they took pictures.. Him: "babes, sondela alok umnike ifruit, azotyia..." She: "you're talking as if this is a baby..." Him: "Vuyo please....." She tiptoed a 2 meters next to the elephant and threw the fruit in front of it and ran away....Lubabalo laughed... Him: "izobamba iphone ke ufote mna...andiyaz le uyenzayo..." She took the phone and he walked with a fruit and fed the elephant....he wasn't scared of this giant animal....he was gentle with it and caressed him.... Lubabalo's whole expression changed to loving and caring...in split seconds...he looked at the majestic animal with awe.... Then walked back to Vuyo... Him: "see? He isn't harmful..." They got on the vehicle with the other tourists and drove off to see the rest of the animals... When their drive at the Elephant park was over. They went to the Featherbed Nature Reserve.....Lubabalo was so quiet and peaceful throughout...he loved this space. Away from the world....just nature.....they drove up and watched the beautiful scenery in silence....then took the walk down slowly to the restaurant holding hands....he was happy right now. Him: "did you enjoy that?" She: "yeah...it was fun..." He nodded..... Him: "my favorite place to hide." He confessed for the first time.....

Chapter 215

Lihle and Lukhanyo got home. Namhla wasn't there yet. I called her...she took a while to answer: "mhh?" Me: "hey babe, niphi ngok?" She: "just around....why?" Me: "ixesha alok...lukhanyo ya pannicker...kawleza ubuye..." She: "okay ke..." We hung up. Lukhanyo was really panicking. Probably nervous.... Me: "can I make you a sandwich?" He nodded quickly. Luhle lay on his chest while he was watching tv, laying on the couch.....I made him his sandwich and poured him some juice. He ate his food and continued watching tv.... Smh.... I wonder kuthen ethule kangaka. I took Luhle to change, she had messed on her top so I took it all off and changed the diaper, I got out her white jumpsuit and bib. We took the dirty diaper and threw it away.

Outside...Namhla came in with Thulani. She: "cela nje uyotshintsha wethu noba ndinxibe ijean..." Thulani watched her as she walked to the bedroom... Me: "thulani..." He looked at me.. Him: "hm?" Me: "please bhuti, do not break her heart, you know how dramatic she can be. And by the looks of things, she really likes you..." Him: "relax Lihle. I know...I like her too." He walked to Lukhanyo and sat with him in the lounge...I walked to the bedroom..wait.....was he coming to Motherwell with us? Angak'linge aphambane uNamhla ase lomfana ku mama because she will flip. She still takes Namhla as a little girl and xa ezoba ne ow ene moto omhle, she'll just dial Namhla's parents straight away. Why didn't she react with me and Lukhanyo? Oh yeah kanene he walked in and pretended he was my friend...next thing I get run over by a van and find out 'I'm preggies' with this 'friend's' baby...then she reacted and threw me out the house. Wandinceda? If she didn't would I be married to Lukhanyo? Am I happy?yeah I'm happy. I'm glad I'm married to his sexy ass...lol...since that first night we met. Whoooo. Ndandizokhubeka goed if he never called me back or came to find me the next day.... As I was daydreaming, smiling like an idiot, Lukhanyo walks in... Him: "hehake....ucinga nton uncume kangak?" I shook my head and kept quiet.. Him: "yazbona ke..." Me: "just about umama, me and you....the first time we got together.." Him: "oh. That first night that we made Luthandoluhle?" He smiled at our bed.. Me: "who says we made them that night? I'm betting on the Range Rover...." Him: "nope....twaz that first night, ndakuva sisi nje kakhle.....yoooooh, nditye umntu ndibene ndaw ez'ngcangcazelayo even when I'm done...ndatyafa ndayozoyozo...I knew there was something different, I just knew it." Me: "awusaphosisi nje..." Him: "enyinto ndalala nakamandi man aphe camkwakho...." Me: "and wena zawungalali..." Him: "but that night I slept babe...ndandingay'qhel tu into yolala mna...I lived alone alok, most nights I spent out...even ngok'ses'hlala kunye, bendingay'qheli lawei...qha kehok, yathi kanti umith, ndamane ngo yoba xandilel ecamkwakho...." Me: "what made you come to my house that time...yakhumbula for the first time? That Sunday." Him: "you were ignoring me. And ndandifunu yazi ba usendlin na...so I had no choice but to enter..." Me: "how did you know where I lived?" Him: "I thought we were over this part.....there was a time, you were going home...way before we met...ndandihamba nge Benz....I was behind you qha you never realized, ndakbona uyongena kowenu..." Me: "you were following me? As in stalking?" Him: "its too late to react Now. Kwakukdala ngoko" hayi nyan kodwa....Namhla came to knock on the door, "we're ready alok, cela sibeyi ndlela..." I got up the bed with a sleepy Lihle, Lukhanyo followed us to the car. I put her in her seat and buckled her. Thulani and Namhla walked out. She was shy in front of Lukhanyo....who didn't seem to be fazed by them either way. They briefly spoke for a

while....Thulz: "cela ikiss yok'qibela ndizohamba..." She: "hay baby, ubhut nanku....yamaz indlela athinza ngayo!" Him: "don't mind him maan...akak'jonganga...." He pulled her and gently bit her cheek..her whole body shivered. She held onto his t shirt and smelling his delicious cologne....DAMN....he held her head still and kissed her, softly massaging her lips with his....she pulled away... She: "ndizohamba ndili dama apha...bye bye..." Him: "look, you have something on your....." He kissed her again....as she giggled in lips..... Luks: "TODAY!!! Please!!! I'm sorry to break your little union. But we have to get going!" He got in the car and started it...we had removed Lutha's seat for the time being. Namhla slid in the car, embarrassed and blushing... Lukhanyo drove out and hit the hooter for Thulani who followed behind him.....

We drove in Motherwell and into my street. It was crowded....mostly children playing wethu, we parked in the yard and got out the car. Lukhanyo went to take Luhle, and then opened the boot. He took out a white and pink paper bag...he locked his car and we all went inside. Namhla knocked and walked in first, she: "DABSIE!" Mama: "oh Nkosi enofefe, kayeke ingxolo Namhla, molo..." She: "heeee, awandibandisa dabawo, yinton kangaka?" Mama: "umnkele nton kowen?" She: "hayi wethu dabawo...bend'zobona wena! unjan?" Mama: "ndirynt mntanam...uthi umamakho uyeke iskolo. For nton Namhla" She: "Dabawo, Dabawo, Dabawo. Ndakcela wethu istress esingaka....yuuuh. An'yekanga qha inxak umama is too dramatic. I'm taking a break!" Mama: "bungenoy'thatha le break uqiba kwakho uMatric?" Namhla: "ha.a bend'ngasoze ndikwaz Dabawo, bingazo lunga tuu...." Mama: "awusena energy nje, kuthen ufresh kangaka?" She: "ndakhe ndanyaba phi Dabawo?" She got up and went to the kitchen....we walked in... Me: "molo mama" Lukhanyo: "molo ou'lady" Mama: "molwen bantwana bam....ninjan?" Lukhanyo jumped first... "Siyaphila mama, kunjan kuwe..." Mama: "ndirynt mna...nithen kwenzeka ntoni?" Namhla: "ndisaphumile ndiya k'lo Noma..." She left the house. Luks: "mama, ndifuna uqala ndicelu xolo. I knew from the beginning I wasn't doing the right thing. I didn't want to put my family's life in danger and at the same time, I couldn't let them starve. Its the only thing I know mama, I'm trying to change it ngok...I don't want to do it anymore...." Mama: "how are you going to change? Because the last time you were here, you told me your brother and you niqala icompany ye-engineering.. ...WHAT??! Lukhanyo looked confused. Last time I was here? I was never he-..oh yes, of course its him. Luks: "ewe mama...he's the civil engineer...so he's encouraging me into the business, ays'o yeyok'qala yakhe lena..." Mama: "at least you're getting somewhere. Wena Lihle?" Me: "I applied eNMMU for the coming year...ndizokwenza iMarketing.." She: "I thought you wanted to be an accountant." Me: "I changed my

mind." She: "okay...and the two of you?" We looked at each other... Him: "we're going to therapy sessions. I have temper problems. And I'm trying to work on those..."

Mama: "I see...." I got up to make tea as Lukhanyo chatted with her like the old times...she was holding uLuhle and he was slumped on the couch next to them...mom was laughing hysterically at his stories....I brought them their tea and took Luhle....I put her to sleep and chatted with them. I decided to cook supper. Mom: "Lukhanyo. Yimibhalo yanton le engalwen..." I HEARD him blush uncontrollably.. Him: "heee, kayeke ou'lady man..." Mama: "ndiyeke nton?" Him: "yinto njee...." She: "ba Luthando ufuna ukwenza lento uzothin kuye?" Him: "senayo nje eyok'qala yakhe" Mama: "HAAYI!!!!" She gasped out loud...Lukhanyo fell flat on the floor laughing at her surprised look. Him: "ndiyadlala mama maan..." She: "uzond'phathisa ngentliziyo ke wena!" He sat back next to her and carried on chatting... There was a knock on the door. Mama: "come in." Marhadebe walked in....oh gosh this woman! She: "HEEEEEEE uMalinki ukhona kanti!!!!" She exclaimed with her hands to her hips. Me: "molo ma" She walked into the lounge and sat on the couch. She: "molweni wethu ninjan?" Mama: "siyaphila kunjani kuwe?" Lukhanyo took out his phone and played with it... Marhadebe: "ndiryth wethu.....nawe bhut uyaphila" he got up to shake her hand... "Ndiyaphila mama..." He walked to the kitchen and stood behind me... Me: "and then?" Him: "and'no hlala noomama alok..." Me: "ndiyi nton mna?" Him: "uyi cherri yam..." He held me from behind and kissed the back of my neck.... Me: "right now?" Him: "I wouldn't mind..." Me: "kukho abantu abadala apha Lukhanyo...control yourself." I whispered.... Him: "andikwaz babes" he murmured against my neck, he turned me around and looked at me... "We're here...." Me: "I can see that..." He helped me cook...and tidy the kitchen. While he kept checking his phone. He was texting Lubabalo. Him: "they went on some safari drive...uthi uVuyo is scared of elephants, she threw a fruit in front of one and ran away." I laughed.... Me: "dude, yay'qonda elephant? I wouldn't even get out the vehicle mna....ndayoyika lanto rhaa...at least she got close.." He showed me a pic. It was Vuyo tip toeing near the elephant.... Me: "hahaa...yoh, unesbindi sana!" Then another one of Lubabalo feeding the large animal, another caressing it. It was a beautiful picture, ngathi it was from National Geographic...he looked like he was enjoying himself.... Me: "wow..." Luks: "wow nyan..." He turned around and put the phone away...checking on the pots....what's wrong? Me: "are you okay?" Him: "yeah I'm good...."He wasn't even looking at me....

Lukhanyo's thoughts.....

I need to think of a place for a family vacation yazi....a honeymoon for us....cuz Lihle zange ndimnike and I can afford it.....maybe we could take the babies and

Chumani....Mauritius? Nah.... Maybe the Bahamas...goodness I can't even think straight...I'll have to check out the ideal place kwi internet. I have to think of a way to surprise her...angayaz...I just hope my boy gets better..we need the air.....

It was until later that Namhla arrived, Lukhanyo and me sat at the table in the kitchen. He was clicking on his phone, I wonder yawayinton le ku focus'we kuyo kangaka.... Me: "what you doing?" Him: "just checking a few things.." I dished up and took the trays to the lounge...Marhadebe was still here. Namhla: "uzothin lomama apha? Lonto hlel nje ulindel iplate okanye itea. Bend'ngasoze ndiphake mna shame." Me: "ngcolile ke wena" she: "haayi lihle, umntu hlel'nje unxibe ifaskot kodwa zange ndimbone pheka?" Me: "but awuyi endlinakhe nje" She: " noba bend'thunyiwe, ndingama phandle ndikhwaze mntakabawo...." I giggled at the thought...Lukhanyo went to the lounge and prayed. Mama was probably impressed...andaz ke ngo Marhadebe.. They ate as she kept talking, Lukhanyo was really annoyed. Ndamaz alok ufuna complete utter silence. Marhadebe: "bhut uphangela phi?" He didn't answer, just kept eating...yangathi kange aqalise um'mva tu.... She: "mfana ndiyethetha.." Namhla: "mama wethu ubhuti akathethi xa esitya. And akafun phazanyiswa..." And she carried on with her food..... Marhadebe just looked at her....Namhla looked back, pouting her lips. Then ate.....we finished and went to wash the dishes, then got ready, I went to feed Luhle, when we were done, I took our bags to the lounge. Lukhanyo got up. "Mama, sesihamba ngok...sizophinda sizok'bona" Mama: "ok ke nyana..." I couldn't help but wonder where was the nurse? That was hired? But ke, I can't talk much kukho itape recorder aphe ndlin. Luks: "and I got you something...." He gave her the paper bag...she peeped in and smiled.... She: "yuuuh, enkosi mntanam!" He bent down to hug and kiss her..we said our goodbyes and left...

Chapter 216

We got to our house right about the time it was dark...I got in with Luhle and went to put her in her cot. Me: "nisezo kutya?" Luks: "I'll go get take-aways nje as a snack...who wants Steers?" Namhla: "Me! Goodness I crave the chips..." Having her here was such a blessing and good timing...I don't know how could have coped...she keeps me laughing at all times...ndiyadikwa mna kuvelwa....hlel nje umntu is tip toeing around the problem... She went to call Thulani....then came back a few minutes later....she looked unhappy.... Lukhanyo got up... Him: "that's my cue....ndiyabuya." He took the keys and left... Me: "what's up?" She: "he's not

answering..." Me: "maybe akay'boni or its on silent....he'll get back to you..." Namhla still wasn't feeling okay. but she smiled and kept quiet.....

Lubabalo and Vuyo just got back and she took a bath, Lubabalo was in the kitchen talking on the phone. "George. I need you to get me prices for those Audemars Piguet watches for women." George: "WOW Lubabalo, didn't think you'd go this far. You know how expensive that shit is?" Lubb: "just give me the prices and stop talking shit..." George went on to check the prices. After a while. George: "should I email them to you with the pictures?" Lubb: "yes, do it now...I wanna order it by tonight..." George: "okay then..." They hung up. He walked to his wine cellar and took out a bottle of Absolut Vodka. Then put it back, he took out his whiskey and poured himself a double shot on the rocks. He sat on the leather sofa and lit a cigar. His phone beeped. And he checked the email...he saw the one that looked quite the part....it was white and had diamonds surrounding the outline... He didn't even bother looking at the others. It cost \$26 800...so the exchange rate of today being R9.79....it'll cost R262 372....oh well....he called George again... Him: "George, please order the Royal Oak Offshore." George: "the one in diamonds?" Him: "yep....the one in diamonds....I want it here within a week..." Then he hung up, taking a sip of his whiskey, he got up to go shower.....

Lukhanyo came back with the take-aways. he slumped on the couch next to me. Namhla was oddly quiet. Luks phone rang. Him: "yes, babe?" Caller: "uphi?" Luks: "ndilapha kum endlin, ngoba dun funa und'bona?" Caller: "ndiyeza ke lovey..." Lukhanyo laughed and hung up. He got up and went to take a shower. It was probably Lubabalo. And he was probably coming. Namhla's phone rang....eyam ide ikhale nin dun!! She: "hi." Yuuh. Lubanda ceke.... Caller: "sthandwa sam...iphone ndiy'shiyeemotwen, I went to fetch the boys from day care, sorry va" She: "ohh....its fine then..." Him: "nisenclin? I'm on my way there.." She: "ewe silapha...." Him: "see you in a few.....mwah" he hung up.....a sweet smile crept on her face. I'm glad he called her back....yuuuuh ndingay'thin Bawo into yokhubekelwa nguNamhla.... I got up and went to the bathroom to Lukhanyo...I opened the door and he shrieked... Him: "Hayyi man Lihle maan!" Me: "ufihla nton lukhanyo?" Him: "ufunu bona nto wena?!" His back was facing me...esshhheeee! Me: "why are you shy all of a sudden?" Him: "I've always Been shy!" Me: "kand'jonge Lukhanyo..." Him: "No.." Me: "ohh hayke, thought I'd show you something..." Him: "switch off th lights uze..." I switched off the bathroom light and undressed.....putting on the shower cap...I joined him in the shower. He was still facing me with his back....I massaged his back, my fingers drawing circles on him...I slid down and touched his Richard. I still don't understand why men name their penises. But its fine..... Me : "I came to repay my debt...." He

chuckled and turned around....making sure to hold me close.....he kissed my mouth in full, his hands.....oh my his hands....his left was holding my breast, his finger playing with the nipple.....his right hand was on my cookie, his 2 fingers moving in and out.... Him: "hold on to my neck..." I did as I was told. And with one pull, he lifted me up.....my legs wrapped around his waist...his mouth moved to my neck....sucking on it and breathing heavy...his hands held each on of my thigh....my arms around him. He inserted himself slowly....his eyes closed and mouth open, he groaned out loud.....my nails dug into his skin....my head fell back.....he moved slowly.....stroking it in half circles....I moaned out his name....his pace getting more quicker....his breathing in gasps.... Me: "yes.....mhhh baby...." Him: "shh...." Me: "no....." Him: "yes....." Just as I felt my heart race....my insides tightening....I was about to reach climax.....Lukhanyo pressed his lips on mine....and thrust harder..... Him: "fuuck...." He moaned.... Me: "yes..." He banged against me, his body shivering, my toes curling.....holding onto his head....buried in my neck.....my body electrified and I screamed in pleasure....he thrust the last one and held on to me.....breathing heavily..... The door opened.... "Luks, uthi unamhla uyavas....." He stared at the showers open door....the whole bathroom was flooded.....Lukhanyo looked at him and put me down.... "Do you EVER knock Lubabalo? Like ever?" He turned around and walked out.... Lukhanyo looked at me... "You okay?" I tried to cover myself by my hands....and nodded...I looked to his chest and saw what he was hiding....it was another tattoo. This the first time I see it.... Me: "heee!" Him: "hay suka tshi" it was "Lithembelihle Lam".....on his left rib.....then on his chest right on his heart it was written:

"My sanctuary:

- Chumani
- Lubabalo
- Luthando
- Luhle
- Lwethu Olu"

Me: "lwethu kekabikho njena..." Him: "uyeza alok..." Me: "in 3 years time?...wow, ya investor va"... Him: "haha, you think?" He slapped my ass and walked to the kitchen with his pajama pants....he went to fetch the mop. I closed the shower door and removed the wet mats. I wore a gown and took them the washing machine. I couldn't even look at Lubabalo in the eye.....this was the second time he walked in on us...I was beginning to feel like a guest in my own home...funeke ndibe nditixa ngok!? I got dressed and cleaned the bathroom then sat on the bed. Should I go out there? I shivered in disgust....just then Lukhanyo walked in and Lubb followed... Luks: "babes,

we going out real quick kand'kuphel into yonxiba...." I went to the wardrobe and took out his clothes. Jeans and a brown and gold shirt, I went to iron it and came back, Lubb was looking at Lukhanyo's tattoos. Him: "zigrand koda.... Mna I wanted one at the back of my neck....ibeyi Bar code...ne gama lam or my birth date..." Luks: "sounds cool...I got an idea"he smiled at him as he got dressed.... Lubb: "soy'thetha xas'hamba....khona nje enyi nto end'funa uk'briefe ngayo....ziyalala tonight akhonto izosizelwa!" Luks: "yeses...I wonder nguban lowo.....uph uThulz?" Lubb: "sendlelen ezayo.....naye sendim'trapile...wavuma..." Luks: "its about time....."

Chapter 217

Thulani arrived with the boys... Him: "evening ladies....maphi amadoda laph..." Me: "eroomin..." He looked at Namhla and smiled....she just stared at the tv trying to act serious.... Him: "baby".... She kept quiet... Him: "mntu wam.." She smiled and looked at him... Him: "zapha..."She got up and they walked outside...Chumani came to hug me. Him: "hello mom..." Me: "hello my boy...did you have fun?" Him: "yep..." He ran with Junior to the bedroom... Vuyo: "Namhla uno Thulani ngok? Isn't she like 16 or something?" Me: "she's 18..." Vuyo: "hay man akekho mdala uThulani for yena?" Me: "No, Thulani is 22, we were in the same primary..." She: "still...." Me: "still what vuyo!?" She: "he's married!" She whispered.... Me: "wanqandwa nguban wena?" I said without thinking, I immediately didn't even regret it. She: "that was different." Me: "different how?" She just breathed....Namhla and Thulani walked back in. He walked straight to the bedroom to the guys. Namhla sat with us.....

Back in the bedroom. Thulz: "so what's up?" Lubb: "just cruising around for the night. You game?" Thulz: "we'll take different cars?" Luks: "naah...why?" Thulz: "lubabalo uze ne coupe yakhe, I'm with the golf 7 the only other car that is big enough is your Rover..." Lubabalo and luks looked at each other confused.... Lubb: "okay....lemme think." Thulz: "masamben ngale yam man..." Lubb: "hehe....no." Thulz: "oh, so my GTi is not good enough for you?" Lubabalo looked at him.... Lubb: "its not that...but....okay fine....masamben....but kumntu end'funa ya kuye qala.." Thulani tossed him the keys...and they walked out the bedroom.. To the lounge. Lubb: "I can't believe I'm about to drive a GTi." Luks: "hayi shame icheese boy iqhele iiBenz zodwa..." He pushed him and laughed. Lihle: "nizobuya what time?" Luks: "after a while baby...." He bent down to kiss her.... Namhla: "even though buthe uzokupha mna tonight...its okay....behave va..." Thulani kissed her...Lubb: "I'll be back sthandwa sam...." Vuyo:

"nizoyaphi dan?" Him: "just around. Nowhere special..." He kissed her...and they all walked out.....

Lubabalo started the car and drove off... Him: "its not as bad as I thought actually.."
Thulz: "yeah....its chilled..." Lubb: "but why a GTi though awt'yam...forgive me, but its common..." Thulz: "I didn't know what I wanted so ndaske ndathatha yona...I'm not a fan ye BMW".. Lubb: "you and me both..." They pulled up at a house and Lubb got out. He dialed a number on his phone... "Phuma ke baby, nd'lapha phandle..." A lightskinned girl opened the door and walked out to him.... She hugged him... She: "I missed you..." Him: "me too....uhlel naba?" She: "I'm alone. Mama ungene night..." Him: "mm....okay then....otherwise bendizok'checker..." She: "iphi moto? And who's car is this?" Thulani and Lukhanyo climbed out... Lubb: "this is our best friend's car....nanku....his name is Thulz...." Thulani nodded at her... Lubb: "you've met Mr Short Temper Lukhanyo..." She: "hi"....with an unwelcome flashback of the time he pointed a gun at them... God this man was no joke. Luks: "hey.." Lubb: "well, as'hlelanga ke.." She: "come here, I wanna show you something...." She dragged him inside the house. Closing the door behind them, she sat him down and climbed on top of him....unbuttoning his shirt. Him: "yima...." She: "shhhhh....." She kissed him and started fiddling with his belt. Him: "no baby wait...." She: "don't talk....just relax...." She climbed off and kneeled in front of him, digging out his groin....she massaged it....she kissed it..he swallowed hard, he held her head as she put it in and out..... Him: "yuuuuh.....sana....." She dug deeper, her tongue ring rubbing underneath his penis....he groaned out loud.... Him: "suka...." She: "mh.mh..." Him: "baby, I'm bout to cum in your damn mouth, move the fuck away!" She pulled back....as his white liquid rushed out urgently...she took a tissue and wiped it off.... Him: "bund'khumbula nyan ne...." She got on top off him as he reached under her skirt....he noticed she wasn't wearing underwear.... Him: "child, you are nasty..." She: "ndifundiswe nguwe..." Him: "worse kwi lounge ka mamakho.....hay ndik'ncamile..." Luks yelled from outside... Luks: "masambe fondin yinton dun!" She: "don't even mind him.....just ey'one qha?" His phone rang....over and over again... Him: "I can't babes. Ziyapannicker ezi....some other time va..." She reached for a kiss and he turned away.... Him: "undincede please....you were busy rolling on my wood just a few seconds ago...." She stared at him with her arms crossed.... She: "awuyindawo ke..." Him: "ndadlala mntanam kaphuze utata...." He kissed her as they got up together. He put her on the couch and left her..... Him: "bye babes....I'll call you...." She: "bye...."

Lubb drove off, Luks: "buthe ufuna i-advice..." Lubb: "ei awt'yam....like lewei uVuyo acts. I don't like how she thinks she's my wife just cuz sihlala kunye. Maybe I'm just immature but and'fun hlala namntu mna. Should I get her i-penthouse?" Luks: "NO!

Please let her stay with you!!" Lubb: "why though?!" Luks: "because Lubabalo, uyandihlupha when you're single. You drag me everywhere...you sleep next to me. You snore. You always wake me up.....it just can't happen anymore." Lubb did the puppy dog face. "But I miss you at night..." luks: "fuck you bra..." And they laughed....Lubb: "I don't know if I'm ready for that...and ke mna ndizomxelela....we have to talk about it...I don't have much patience" luks: "suxoka lubabalo you just feeling guilty...by what you just did nalamtana..." Lubb: "we didn't do anything...she just did something with her tongue on me....." Thulani laughed.... Lubb: "for real...andiy'qhelanga alok.....and jonga lamtan uyay'dlala la kaka.....yeses lukhanyo...if you weren't married sani....yoh!....I would share with you....qha niks mapha..." Lukhanyo turned a serious look...while Lubb and Thulz laughed.....they spent the night at Chief Ngqoko's in New Brighton with some of Lukhanyo's old friends....gang members actually... Stuja: "there's a truck we want to hit tomorrow morning ngo 8 ngqo...we can't miss it...so here's the plan." Lukhanyo listened intently.....Lubabalo too... Luks: "need help?" Stuja: "sure boss..." He looked at Lubabalo and smiled... "One last time?.....please" Lubb: "whatever happens, the girls must not find out..." He said to Thulani... "Ndakwaz ke wena u-in love uzofuna u-confesser." They sat together and planned their next hit.....

They spent the night at Lubb's house. Waking up at 6am they all took a shower...Lubabalo opened his closet and handed each of them sweaters....they were black Uzzi sweaters. With black beanies. Lubabalo tied red bandanna's on their necks...."When we get to the scene...you cover your nose and mouth, clear?"....They wore jeans and their sneakers....then left with the GTi. They waited at the side of the freeway, it was 07:48am. They sat in utter silence....Luks checked on Stuja... "Sow'fikile k'la plek mos? We ou'chea...take your positions. Nantsi siza le transi" he hung up....Thulani looked from the back window and saw a Fidelity Van driving towards their direction. Thulz: "you guys have Got to be fucking kidding!!!" Lubb: "thulani, relax....please!" Thulz: "lubabalo usa nxilile! Ez'moto ziya escortwa ngama polisa! Subasisdenge maan moer!..." Lubabalo stared at him... "Hlika ke....go on.....leave....." Thulani sighed and looked away.... Lubb: "if you could just relax....it'll be over soon...can you use a gun?" Him: "No!" Lubb: "okay, you'll just hold it then.....here we go..." They covered their noses and mouthsThe van flew past them....Luks started the car and chased after it...he started with a steady pace.....as to not attract attention.... A quantum was right behind them....it overtook the GTi and van....and drove in front, blocking its way.....the speeds were tremendously high....for a few minutes....Luks slowed down at the back.....then the quantum swerved to the other lane, giving room for the van, just as it was about to pass the

quantum thrust in front again....the van swerved and lost its control.....BAAMM!!! It flipped over.....Lubb, Luks and Thulz stopped and ran to the car with their rifles. The quantum had stopped too. Stuja stepped out with 2 other guys with crowbars and bust the doors at the back of the van open....they took the bags loading them on the quantum.... They heard sirens...thulani: "shitt shitt shitt!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" One door in the front opened the guy tumbled out with a gun...he aimed at Lukhanyo... Lubabalo didn't hesitate he shot him in his forehead twice.... Thulani: "Lubabalo!!!!" Lubb: "GO TO THE CAR!!!!!!" He roared. Thulani ran to the car and the quantum drove off. Lubb and Luks climbed on the GTi and drove off. Luks was driving.... Thulani: "fuck it, I'm going to jail....." Lubb: "get a grip Thulani!" Thulz: "the cops seen this car! There's not many Red fucking golf 7's in PE dammit! Ever thought of that!?" Lubb: "then we'll ditch the car somewhere!" Thulz: "yakwaz uba muncu lubabalo xa uthanda!! Hayi uDOM! They will find it and trace it back to my ass!!!!!" Lubabalo sat back....and thought for a while.... Luks: "I can't be driving around in circles! Make up your fuckin minds or else sonke solale'z sellen" Thulz: "we'll have to set it alight....." Lubabalo turned from the passengers seat and stared at him. Lukhanyo fixed the rear view mirror and looked at him..... Lubb: "are you sure? There's no going back." Thulz: "I'd rather it burns than I go to jail...I can't risk it....." lukhanyo gave Lubb his phone. "Xelesa uStuja zos'fumana phi...the cops will be on to us in a matter of minutes and by that time...we need this sexy piece of metal.....to be no more...." Lubabalo dialed for Stuja....still looking at a worried Thulani.... I'll have to make up for this.....big time*

Chapter 218

Lukhanyo parked the car in a distance and they got out.... Lubb: "take out all your possessions awt'yam.." Thulani took his stuff from the car and simply walked away sadly....he couldn't look at it... Lubabalo double checked the boot and everything else....the Quantum was waiting on them in the far distance..... Stuja came with three large bottles of different kinds of fuel....they poured it all over the car....Lubabalo hit the gas tank broken.....he took out matches and they stood back....he set it alight and they ran to the far quantum....Thulani sat there silently twidling his thumbs....Lubabalo stood far and fired shots at the GTi.... "So that it looks real....let's go"they drove away in the quantum as the car exploded behind them.....Thulani closed his eyes....his whole heart....had just exploded...Lubabalo looked at him, he felt

really bad by now.... Thulani dialed a number on his phone. Him: "yes maam....uhm.....I'd like to report my car. I've just been hijacked...yes, I have contacted the police. If you find anything just please....call me back....its Thulani Lubisi....a red Golf 7 the licence plate number is....." He said in a shaky voice.... He dialed another to the police..... "I want to report a crime.....officer my car has just been hijacked!" He pulled all the stops....when he was done he looked to the front.... And smiled.... Thulz: "lubabalo you owe me a brand new car." Lubabalo laughed nervously. "Fuck yeah I do, but not iGTi!" Thulz: "then what?" Lubb: "its a surprise...what's yo color?" Thulz: "anything but white or silver..." Lubabalo switched off his phone as they approached Western Road in Central. They parked the car, a few guys were standing in the street in front of the building they stopped at. Lubabalo opened the door and each one took a bag..they walked up stairs to a flat and each sat down to count. Thulani walked in.. "And'selambe..." Lubb got up and made him a sandwich....then went to sit back down, everyone was quiet, Lukhanyo sat with Stuja. He handed Thulani a book and pen. On a paper, there was a list of names of the people there. A column for what they did. And one for what they brought... Luks: "umntu uzak'nika i-amount yale mali ay'bhalileyo ubhale pha, you need to relax....its not as bad as it looks" Thulz: "are you being sarcastic?" The first guy brought his amount....Thulz wrote it down..... Luks: "this might take the whole day mtshanam you might wanna get comfortable. Thulani sat down as the men got busy.....

Lihle woke up. Vuyo had fallen asleep next to me....I wonder ziphi ezi'moeren ziy3...I got up to brush my teeth...and walked to the lounge....I tidied up, cleaning and picking things up. We had played a game with the little boys...and let them win. We had the take-aways for late dinner. I took out the trash and decided to make porridge. I was still in my pajamas..shorts and vest, hair in a mess. I made mealie meal porridge, then tried calling Lukhanyo. His phone was off. My body ticked....like why the hell!! I tried Thulani because Lubabalo ngelok'ncama.... Thulani's just rang and rang and rang.....no answer. *sigh*....Lubabalo it is. It was off though. Great. I finished with the porridge then went to check up on the boys. They were awake...playing with their toys... Me: "hey guys.....what's up?" I went to sit down with them, Chuma: "hello ma" Junior: "hello ma" copying Chumani....kids that age do that...I kissed them both.. "We playing...we gonna put this one up again then race" said Junior. They were building the course again to race in...I helped them a little, then I heard Lihle crying. I got up and went to her. She was wet...I took her out and went to undress her, let me just wash her. I got her little bath ready with warm water and bathed my little angel. Oh but I miss my little soldier maan....nge gigitheka ngalomzuzu ndingayaz ba yinton le imonwabisayo kangaka...he was always so happy, I'm glad that he's healing

maan...yoh. When we were done I dressed her and put her on the bed next to Vuyo. I went to take out her water and tidied her stuff away. Then I took her to the kitchen, we dished up for the boys. I called them.....they came running to the kitchen...their pants were off. Andaz noba ndithi ufuze uLukhanyo when he's chilling, he takes off his pants...or maybe its just a male thing...they ate quickly and Namhla woke up. She: "they're not back?" Me: "nope, tried calling them akuphendulwa zifown..." Vuyo appeared: "heee! I wonder for nton kehok" she dialed her phone...calling Lubabalo.... She hung up... "Its off!" Heee, didn't she believe me? Vuyo: "ayikho kodwa noko le abantu ba disappearisha njan for the whole night bangaphenduli phone...!" Namhla: "sisi, khaphole wethu. These aren't teenagers abalahlekanga. Don't be treating Lubabalo like his your child. I expect that ku Lihle ngoba nguye umfazi" Vuyo: "akangomfazi ka lubabalo alok!" Namhla: "and you are? Ngath uyalibali uLubb noLuks ngumntu omnye. And yes, bazoqala kuye kqala..."burn..... "Mntase I have an idea, masihamben nathi wethu, you know.....go out with the kids, noba kuse boardwalk. For the day." Me: "yeah but soqala es'bhedlele ku Lutha" Namhla squealed in excitement. "Khame ndovasa ndizonxiba iSummer dress yaammmmm!" And she disappear to the bathroom... Vuyo sulked: "do you think I'm being too hard on him?" Me: "yes, you are. Lubabalo uzok'baleka xa umane ngokwenza ez'zinto..aye kwamanye amacherrie. And ke you should know by now, yathandwa ngamankazana ubhuti....he's rich and handsome. Wena stop uk'qumba oko ukhe umvise kamand...I promise he'll not want to leave you..." Vuyo: "but what if uhlel nalomankazana ngok?" Me: "ndiyabaz abaya....they won't let it get that far. Plus Lukhanyo gets oddly uncomfortable kwamacherrie very quickly...and lubabalo respects him...so just relax..." Have you ever told such a lie that you started believing it yourself? Truth be told. Lukhanyo ewe, yawoyika amacherrie, but when he's drunk....he has no control whatsoever. Yena ke lubabalo wenza unothanda wakhe....andizoyaz ke ngo Thulani but he seems like the Lubabalo type..noba yilento bevana gqithi bobay2... Me: "Let's go get ready. We'll have breakfast kwa McD's cuz of the little ones"I went to take a quick shower leaving Lihle with Vuyo. When I was done, Namhla walked into my room wearing her light pink and yellow summer dress. It was a boob tube. She: "uzonxiba eyakho ne...come let me iron it for you....she looked through my cupboard and found then ran to iron it.....lol, this kid is turning me into a kid all over again... Vuyo walked in. Me: "kunxitywa summer dress ke sana..." She: "I noticed..." I looked for another dress for her...I found a navy and white one. My original favorite. Me: "zonxiba le ke wena.....did you put your underwear in the dryer like I told you?" (That was last night, I anticipated the guys not returning. And I was right.)...Vuyo: "yep, khame ndiyoy'checker"...Namhla returned with my dress and I wore it... Me: "ha.a

namhla I can't wear this its too short!" She: "Khayeke ubangumfaz wase lalin Lihle....onxiba olokhwe Ndwe.....its not that short!" Me: "you forget that I'm a wife, I can't be showing my thighs to the world!" Namhla: "but you have cute thighs. Lihle look..." She held the dress tightly from behind..... "Its only like 10 cm above your knee. And besiiides, ubhuti isn't here. Live a little.." I wasn't at all comfortable but in any case I went to the other bathroom to run the boys a bath. I put in bubble bath and called them....they undressed and got in. I let them be for a while. Namhla was with Luhle...she was wearing a white and pink little dress...with socks. Namhla waske wam'faka is'nqanda kwez'nwele zishotayo.. 😞:(... Namhla: "akeka qoboz?" Me: "no...." Namhla: "when will you do it? Its better ngok esemncinci yaz...." Me: "I'll discuss it with her father kqala. He might not like his daughter being holed up..." Namhla laughed.....I washed the boys and took them out the bath...I got out 2 shorts, and t shirts with vests....I lotioned their bodies, then dressed them...Junior wore his sneaker again, Chumani took out his...I thought I was gonna give them flip flops. Junior said: "no, I'm not wearing a t shirt" me: "why not?" Him: "ma, you killing my swag..." The horror in my face! I was killing his WHAT??? Me: "where did you learn that junior?" Him: "from daddy." He wore the vest, and dragged down the shorts a little, loosening the belt. At least his underwear wasn't showing. Junior: "like?" Me: "love"he smiled and fixed a confused Chumani...then they took their toys and went to the lounge. When Vuyo was done, we locked the house and left the building.....

It was almost 6 hours later, the guys were done. Thulani was tired. They divided the money and put the bags(the ones they stole) into a big plastic. Stuj: "siz'thin boss?" Luks: "burn....make sure luthuli and nothing else." Stuja and his boys left... Luks: "we have to go nathi." Each held a bag. And walked out....Lubabalo switched on his phone. They called a cab and left for his house. He dialed a number. "Linda, where are my babies?" She: "they're ready sir, they are to be delivered this Monday." Him: "okay love listen to me real quick. Do they have another one ready?" She: "uhm, I don't think so..." Him: "go check for me, take blue...make it look nice..." They hung up... Luks: "what's that?" Lubb: "something I invested in wethu...its nothing...." They got to his house and went to make food...they dropped the bags there..hiding them in the wine cellar.... Lubb: "I need to clear it, before siy'sebenzise... Thulz...you're using my car for the meantime. " Thulz: "wena uthin?" Lubb: "I'll use Benz ka lukz. Iselapha kum..." Luks: "thanks for asking..." Lubb: "I love you too...." They went to the garage. Thulani and Lubb in Luks' Benz and Luks drove the SLS. Lubabalo went straight to the police station. Thulani: "lubabalo inoba uyanqwakuza ngok. Hayi shame inoba ubhethekile somewhere! Yinton le kaka uyenzayo!" Lubabalo slapped him.... Lubb:

"tshomam. Sorry about that....but you need to go in there and make a statement. Awunophelela kula call. You need to look devastated and exhausted...go on." Thulani walked into the police station....his eyes welled up with tears. An older policewoman approached him... "Ndingak'nceda bhut?" Him: "I just got hijacked this morning, they took my car. Wallet, phone...everything...I had to beg someone to help me call ifriend yam yazond'landa...." Policewoman: "oh yhini na bhut, come this way...we'll make a statement and look right through it....awusemhle man, ungakhali va...." She held his arm and sat him down... "Bhala apha and describe to me kwenzake ntoni sthandwa..." Thulz: "I was with my friends kwa Ngqoko, we decided to go crash at my friend's place....sayolala....sivuka ksasa ndathi mna ndisayo landa umtanam...I left them in the house, I decide ba mandiqale eFiveways just to get a few supplies...ndahamba nge Central and drove towards town. Xa ndimisa kweza robots eTerminus, 3 guys appeared with guns bath manihlike emotweni yam! Yeyam lamoto maan! Like I worked hard for it! How could they just-" he broke into silent cries...the lady came around the table and held him.... "Shhhh.....thula alok bhut....it'll be fine va...don't forget to describe your car.." He described it and put down his details. She: "we'll call you if anything arises ava....ungakhali man..." She was still holding his arm....he looked at her and smiled... Him: "enkosi sisi...." She blushed....She: "it was my pleasure....if you need anything. Just call me yevea...." Writing down her number on a piece of paper, he took it and walked out.....when he climbed into the car.. Lubb: "ubukala Thulani?" Thulz: "stick to English my man....ewe tshi....and lind'ncwasile ela griza pha....und'nike ne number yakhe...." Lubb: "good....we'll need her soon...." They drove to Lukhanyo's house, he was already there. It would have been very suspicious if the both cars were there. Very suspicious....2 cars zikhaphe umntu oy1? It draws attention. Lukhanyo was pacing up and down. Lubabalo walked in. "Yinto ngok?... " Luks: "where are they!?" he hissed... Lubb: "relax! Maybe they-" Luks: "don't you fuckin tell me to Relax!!!" He roared. Lubb: "ungalinge uzoxhentsisa apha kum.." Thulz: "kuthwasa man lubabalo, I told you to stick to english!" Lubb: "whatever! Lukhanyo, get a grip...okay?" He held his arm tightly, looking into his eyes. Lubb: "I Said. RE-LAX" he growled....lukhanyo sat down....the Range Rover parked outside. Thulani was in the fridge drinking milk. Lubabalo sat on top of the kitchen counter biting into an apple playing with his phone....Namhla walked in first with Chumani...Vuyo behind her.....then Lihle, carrying Luhle, fixing Junior's mouth, she was licking her thumb and applying it to his cheek. As the girls walked in....all of them stared.... Lubabalo still biting into his apple.... Me: " Get " he jumped off the counter. Me: " Close " thulani put the milk away and closed the fridge..... I looked at Lukhanyo... Him: "nivelaphi Lihle!?" Me: "out with the kids..." Him: "may you excuse

us please...." He held my waist and led me to the bedroom..... Him: "Lihle, babes, you look beautiful. But I don't want you wearing this again. You're my wife, I can't deal with you having to show the universe my thighs! Andifun phinda ndiy'bone le lokhwe, siyavana?" Me: "yes sir....." Him: "come one baby....don't be like that...." Me: "like what?" I wore tracksuit pants and a vest then went to start up on dinner. I was hurt. But ke I knew it....ndisay'nxiba so akhonto...he pulled my arm, I turned to look at him. Him: "I don't mean to be mean kuwe babes..." Me: "you're not being mean Lukhanyo. I don't know what I was thinking nam....I'm sorry..." I let go and went to the kitchen....reverse psychology works best.....ndamaz uzaloqa oko, thinking I'm mad.....ima make him Sweat. Me: "thulani phi moto yakho mtshana?" He looked at Lubabalo, who squinted his eyes at him... Thulz: "it was stolen...." Me: "try again...." I saw that look....all 3 of them looked at each other nervously.

What have they done Now!!!!

Chapter 219

Lubb: "hayi ke Bawo Lithembelihle" Me: "lubabalo, and'kazi kuwe....Thulani?" Luks: "kayekane noThulani wethu unestress se motwakhe!" Namhla: "oh bethuna ubaby...are you hurt? What happened!" Thulz: "I'm fine babe..." She checked his pulse and forehead....he was giggling under her.... Thulz: "kayeke man sthandwa....I'm okay I swear....they just took the car..." Me: "niphi nina!?" Luks: "we were inside the bar babe..." Me: "did you report it? Are there any witnesses?" Thulz: "yes I reported...no akhomntu bone niks...." He sighed... Luks: "can we please stop talking about this? Its stressing me nam ngok" Lubb: "me too...."something fishy was going on....and ke ndizobayeka mntaka Bawo....andiy'ngenanga. Lukhanyo followed me into the kitchen.... Him: "pheka nto?" Me: "I don't know, funa utya nton wena...." Him: "funu tyu wena..." He bit my neck...my insides were churning... Me: "not wonke umntu ufuna ok'kutya uk'funayo ke...so I have to cook..." Him: "masibaleke siye lwandle soy2...baz'bonele..." I turned around to look at him... Me: "that sounds tempting....." He held my head and kissed me.... Me: "kuthen ubhanda nje?" Him: "hheee, haska man babes...yilento ndiy'selayo..." He continued kissing me... Lubabalo walked in and went to the fridge...he took out juice and poured it in a glass. Him: "thulan yaz'shaya?" Thulz: "bawel ishot bonanje..." Lubb: "masamben..." Luks immediately turned around... "Siyaphi?" Tshhiin! Lubb: "out...to eat..." Luks: "ja man babes...yabo? We made a deal...2 take aways per week... Remember?" Me: "bazotya nton abantwana? We can't go to a fancy restaurant..." Lubb: "is Spur fine?" Me: "sure..."

Lubb: "good. We leave at 18:00..." He walked back to the lounge it was still 5... Me: "Namhla, Vuyo.....cel nizapha tu..." They came to me...Lukhanyo left the kitchen. Me: "Lubabalo says we're going out for dinner. Siya kwa Spur..." Namhla: "khululele nton ilokhwe?" Me: "hay wethu Namhla.." ...I went to the bathroom to re-do my make-up...I did Vuyo's too. I wore jeans and red stilettos...no platform. I wore just a normal shirt... Lukhanyo walked in.... Him: "haa! Yoh, khame..." He took out a navy shirt and jeans. He wore them with a black suede shoe, with those 2 frilly things on the top.... He went to fetch Luhle and sat down on the door with her...he changed her nappy and dressed her in the red jumpsuit... Him: "uLuhle ka tatakhe..." He smooched her cheek...she giggled... "Intombikayse...." He kissed her again... "Thanda tatakho va mntanam, yeke lowa us'jameleyo pha...unomona nguwe" he kissed her one more time then got up....he walked to the door and opened it for me. "First Lady...." As he bowed... I walked out and he followed. Everyone was ready..we called the little boys and gave them jackets...we left for the restaurant.

We got to Spur and sat down....we had a peaceful dinner shame....Vuyo being quiet and polite....I liked liked.... We got done at about 8 and we stayed chatting. It was quite a day...I wonder what have these 3 been up to... Lukhanyo paid the bill and we left...Luks and I took the Rover, with Junior, Chumani and Luhle. Thulani was with Namhla in the SLS, Lubabalo and Vuyo in Luks' Benz. Lukhanyo drove me straight home. We got there and I got the kids ready for bed. Lukhanyo had gone to put Luhle in her cot.....Lubabalo walked in the room....why did he annoy me? What happened to the friendship we had developed?? Him: "Lili..." Me: "Lubiluu" he bent down and kissed the boys goodnight... Then sat on the bed... Me: "I'll leave you to it then" Him: "andik'gxothi...." Me: "kanditsho nam" him: "why do you hate me?" Me: "I don't hate you..." Him: "you do Lihle, you can't even look at me without being disgusted...we used to be chilled together, mna shame I want my friend back..." I just breathed....I don't know where to begin with him. "Why did you lie? Why did you make me believe Lutha is yours?" He just stared at me... Him: "lihle...." Me: "no lubabalo! It was wrong. Very wrong. I don't hate you, I'm just disappointed. I never expected this from you!... I respected you, liked having you around because you were a good influence ku Lukhanyo...uske wand'tyhafisa man lubabalo...I got the results...and Lukhanyo naye uz'bonile. He knows that you tried to change them...sumbona ethule..." His face turned to ice... Him: "what do you mean?" Me: "I kinda figured it out when we walked into that office....the doctor saw Lukhanyo and freaked the hell out. ULukhanyo akasos'denge Lubabalo, stop undermining him..." Him: "lihle I'm sorry...." Me: "okay..." Him: "lihle please.....ndicela und'xolele....I didn't mean for this to-" Me: "its okay Lubabalo. Just stop ukungcolela ubrother wakho man. He loves you.

And I know you love him too. Please" he nodded and I turned to leave... Him: "are you still my friend?" Me: "sure thing telletubby..." He laughed.....

Thulani and Namhla were in her bedroom, he was laying on the bed and she was next to him... She: "so uzaw'thin kehok? With no car?" Him: "lubb borrowed me eyakhe, yena sebenzisa eyka Luks" he pulled her closer and kissed her, tracing his fingers on her thighs. His hand slid up her thighs...she felt her body vibrating... She: "Thulani...I don't know if its just me, but ingathi uyay'leqa kodwa ngok...everytime I'm around you, you just wanna touch and kiss....we hardly talk....babes I don't mean to complain, but and'fun sibe ses'tyana....noko...my pussy is not that friendly..." He giggled... Him: "I just love your body...lips.....eyes....everything...whenever I look at you my heart lights up....you're amazingly beautiful man..when I look at you, I see a perfect future..you're everything I need...and mna ndiyak'thanda babes..." Her heart stopped.....

I went to my bedroom and found Lukhanyo laying on the bed, shoes and pants off. He was playing with his phone. I undressed and wore my pajamas... I went to check on Vuyo. She was sitting in the lounge comfortably quiet. Lubabalo walked to her.... Lubb: "masambe my love....you must be quite tired..." Vuyo: "yeah....my back is sore..." Him: "the sooner we get home, the sooner you get a back rub....let's go cupcake..." She got up, smiling shyly... Vuyo: "bye bye peto.....umxelele noNamhla va..." Me: "bye babe....nihambe kakuhle..." They left and I walked back to the bedroom... Luks: "I thought we had agreed and finalized ba andiy'fun into ek'dibanisa no Lubabalo..." Me: "hayi Lukhanyo. Ndizohlala ndithukisela omnye umtana? Hayi nam ndiyaz'dika alok ngok.....ndizode ndiphelelwe ziz'thuko..." Luks: "just saying..." Me: "are you jealous?" I crawled onto his chest... Him: "yes....I am green with envy..." He kissed my forehead....after a long silence.... "Please forgive me..." Me: "nganto?" Him: "for what I'm about to say....."

Chapter 220

Him: "baby, I love you....nawe uyayaz lonto..." Me: "lukhanyo what's going on?" Him: "I would do anything for you...anything lihle..." Me: "you're scaring me right now..." Him: "baby....." I looked at him....he looked genuinely upset... Me: "whatever it is Lukhanyo, we'll work through it...ndixelele baby" Him: "me and the guys-" the door bust open.... Thulz: "luks, bend'cela udibana nawe....please its urgent!" Lukhanyo got up and went to Thulani outside they left the house and went to the car. Thulz: "the

fuck were you about to do? Uphambene?" Luks: "are you listening in on my conversations with my wife now?" Thulz: "bendisiza kuwe...besend'hamba....but and'sayanga ndawo. Lukhanyo, you can't tell uLihle! She'll flip a bitch. Then Namhla will find out and we're all done! Suba dom lukhanyo, we have kids to think about!" Luks: "ndizothin kehok ku lihle?" Thulz: "just tell her she's beautiful. Girls love to hear that shit..and you love her and you're sorry...describe her sweetness...then kiss her...uzoy'libala..." Luks: "I'm sorry, but I'm not taking advice from a man going through a divorce with some serial killer..." Thulani laughed out loud. Thulz: "lukhanyo you know yo wife is psychotic. She will grill you if she finds out about the last hit. With all honesty." Luks: "how would you know my wife is psychotic?..." Thulz: "she found pleasure in my pain. Literally made fun of me every chance she got..I know what I'm talking about" ...he sighed out loud and they got out the car, walking back to the house...

Lubb and Vuyo had just got home...he switched on the lights and went to the Sauna room. He switched on the jacuzzi to medium...he went to the wine cellar to pour himself a drink.....then went to the bedroom. Him: "iza.....we gonn chill for a while..." She: "okay..." Him: "khulula shiye mpahla apha..." He did the same and walked out....she followed him to the dimly lit room and he climbed in the round tub. He held his hand out and she climbed in too....he sat down behind her.....and she rested on his chest.... She: "this is nice...." Him: "what is?" She: "this tub with warm massaging water..." Him: "oh mna I'm not nice? Ungachami ke please...." She laughed because she didn't expect that.... Him: "khaguquke baby..." She turned around to face...he pulled her on top of him... Him: "ugqira wakwenza iHiv test?" She: "ei ndakwaz ke wena you don't sugar coat..." Him: "I am not Willy Wonker and I don't own a chocolate factory..." She: "I noticed...well, yes, wayenza....its negative if you have to know..." Him: "do you have the proof..." She: "its in my bag, want me to go fetch it?..." Him: "yep..." She got out, wiped her feet and walked to the bedroom, she came back with papers. Entered the tub and handed them over...she sat on top of him facing him again.....as he read the papers....then put them back down. Him: "okay then..." He pulled her face and kissed her...his hands swivelled down to her breasts then her stomach.... "Yakhula le ntwana...." She: "that's what is suppose to happen..." Him: "I'm glad kange wenze abortion.....I really hate it...and nawe I would've hated you even though its not mine...." She: "so awund'capkeli?" Him: "most definitely Not...." She: "but?" Him: "I love you Vuyo.....no buts ngandawo.....I love you and you're mine. Nothing will get in our way. I promise you va....." She: "lubabalo there's something uncanny about you....you're a bit-" him: "creepy?" She: "no babe....I was gonna say different..." Him: "isn't different good dan?" She: "yours is a bit too much

good....kind of unbelievable.." Him: "what are you saying?" She: "never mind..." Him: "hay hay Hey! What are you saying...???" She: "yabona pha? Your moods just change in split seconds..." Him: "mxm, yay'thetha ishit xa uthanda ke wena.....ndikxelela ba ndiyakthanda wena ubona ubu different...andaz noba ufuna ndithi I don't love you so that I can fit in with the team...." She: "hayi lubabalo that's unfair..." Him: "masambe solala...you have killed my mood. Its dead..." He got up and out, drying himself....wrapping the towel around his waist he walked to the bedroom. He got in the bed and covered himself with the blankets.... She: "baby, kodwa you're acting like a baby right now.." Him: "ndiry..." She: "lubabalo man..." He kept quiet... She: "my back rub?" She got in the bed and he turned around.... Him: "jika alok..." She turned around then he massaged her back.... She: "yuuh baby your hands man...oooooh.." He went on for a longer time....she was moaning by now. Him: "vuyo, its just a back rub. Please do not provoke me, ndisak'qumbela..." She: "usand'qumbela okanye usand'qumbele?" She laughed at his poor Xhosa.. He stopped and turned his back on her again and covered himself.... She: "suyeka alok baby...xolo ke mntu wam....usand'qumbela ke baby askies..." She held his arms.... Him: "und'yeke please..." She: "suqumba alok..." Him: "vuyo I told you once, ndiyeke.....ndak'cela mntu wam....cuz andizoza ngobubele xa ndik'zeka so let me be..." She: "why do you have to be so rude?" Him: "why do you like provoking me!" She: "but ke ukwrada Lubabalo qha!" Him: "kanti senzanton ke baby? Don't we fuck? Andik'zeki? Ufuna ndithi senzanton?" She: "we make love! That's what we do." Him: "what is to make love nges'xhosa." She: "I'm not sure but its definitely Not uzeka." Him: "whatever...." She: "lubabalo, don't run away from the topic, wen-" him: "I said whatever. End of discussion." She: "maybe I should get my own place..." Him: "good luck." She: "are you mocking me lubabalo?" Him: "if I were mocking you. You'd be in tears by now sthandwa sam.....andaz uzobaleka kude kuthin...but ke feel free, if you want to vai..." She turned to the other side and ignored him.....

Namhla and Thulani were in bed....chatting. He wasn't himself....because for once, he sat on his own side and kept quiet. Namhla: "baby....you okay?" Him: "yeah....just thinkin of my car qha..." She: "oh shame man sthandwa sam....come here..." She reached out for a brief hug then she lay in his arms... She: "you don't tell me much about you...." Him: "well.....ndakhulela eMagxaki...ndifunda eParsons Hill Primary, then ndayo funda eVP high school. I played soccer and swimming for my school....uhm.....I finished my Grade 12 four years back, circumstances forced me to work and not continue with university...." She: "finance problems?" Him: "no....nothing like that....bikhona mali qha, my parents are quite strict. Ndamithisa....bathi I must work to support my child....so I did a course for a

year.....my father wandidibanisa ne friend yakhe who was starting a company....we got together with a few others.....and it is what it is.....so here I am...." She: "do you regret it? Having to quit school and work instead?" Him: "sometimes I do.....because mna I didn't want to be a Project Manager. I wanted to be a lawyer...but there aren't any short cuts there....yay'qonda 7 years? So tata akavuma....at the same time, I'm glad...because he taught me responsibility by my mistake....I'm happy that mntanam akasokoli nto....andilindi until month end to buy him what he wants....or needs... I don't have to beg nobody for his things....and I'm happy that way..." She: "uphi yena umama womtana..?" He kept quiet for a while..... Him: "akekho....she's out the picture and never coming back.." She: "why?" Him: "I don't want to talk about that bitch. Please...." She: "sorry.....anyway.....I'm thinking of going back to school....qha eCollege..I'm not sure which course though....bend'funa IT" Him: "umise ingqondo ke....not everyone has the skill of Information Technology...nala programming and coding ininzi. What subjects did you do at school?" She: "accounting, business and economics..." Him: "mhm....what do you want to be?" She: "an IT technician..." Him: "okay then babes....if you need any help....und'xelele....." He kissed her forehead... "Let's sleep.....today has been extra long...." She held on to him and he instantly fell asleep.....

Me: "yinton le buzoy'thetha?" He crawled into bed and climbed on top of her...laying his head on her breasts.... Him: "I wanted to say..... Me and the guys are sorry about today....for disappearing and stuff...besihlel ku lubabalo....and chilling. Trying to call abantu, who had information on Thulz' car...." Me: "oh...." Him: "you're so beautiful yazi...you smell nice too" Me: "are you trying to soften me up? Cuz I know I look like struggle right now..." He burst out laughing.... Him: "I love you mamngwevu...oozulu, ooskhomo ootshangisa, oorhudulu....have blessed me with you. Ayabonga amabhele nontombi...gimme a kiss..." I kissed his head. Him: "goodnight pumpkin...." Me: "uzolala phezkwam kehok?" Him: "bendik'khumbula njena....kayek ukweleta wethu ulale...."

Chapter 221

I woke up the next day and brushed my teeth, I checked Luhle, who was sleeping now... Lukhanyo went to fetch her and she slept in our bed because she was crying throughout the night. I woke Luks up..... Me: "babe...vuka alok..." He just mumbled something...when he opened his eyes....they were red...and he started

coughing....yuuh yakwaz u-ekta umnyen wam shame. Jealous down. Me: "yinton love?" Him: "just get me cough syrup tu..." Me: "I doubt ba ikhona, I'll go buy some honey..." Him: "no...." He croaked.....utshe nelizwi.....Amen. Me: "ufunu thini ke Lukhanyo?" Him: "Lubby....." I dialed his phone for his brother... Me: "lubabalo, uyak'biza uLukhanyo..." Him: "why what's wrong?" Me: "he's sick.....please bring honey.." Him: "ok nd'yeza". I hung up..... Me: "uthi uyeza ke..." I took Luhle to her cot. Then went to take a shower. Today I was going to church....when I was done I wore my long gown and went to prepare the bath for the little boys...I poured the water in then woke them up. As they went to bath.....I went to get dressed. I wore a black pencil skirt...a silk creme blouse with frills along the buttons and a bow on the neck...I went to the kitchen to make bacon and eggs with toast. I dished up and took toast to the bedroom with orange juice... Me: "babe..." Him: "no....." Me: "you have to eat..." Him: "mh.mh...." I put it next to him and left to attend to the boys. I got them out and dressed them for church. They wore skinny jeans and shirts... Chumani insisted on his black Blazer pulling up the sleeves...they went to eat right when Lubabalo arrived. He was alone....why? Me: "morning.." Him: "morning...uphi uThulani?" Me: "I don't know...." Him: "ndibon'imoto yam..." Oh so Lubb gave Thulani his most prized possession...for the why? I was getting closer to solving this mystery tale....no damn car been stolen here...khona nje ubustout abawenzileyo and then they would be identified with the car.....wazba ifihlwe phi..... I went to fetch Luhle to bath her and get her ready...andaz noba uNamhla wants to go....I walked to the room and knocked lightly. After a while she opened...they had fallen asleep on top of the blankets with their clothes still on shame...however Thulz was still asleep. Me: "uyaya ecawen?" Namhla: "yuuuuuh, lihle yal'bo xesha phof? Yoh ha.a mntase.....und'beke wethu..." I shook my head and went to pack snacks with yogurt and fruit for the boys. I packed Luhle's bag... Me: "we're leaving..." I wore a black blazer and the nude platform Lukhanyo had bought. Him: "yaapphi?" Even when he's sick..... Me: "ndiye cawen..." He just nodded. Lubabalo was laying next to him. Lubb: "hambe kakhle"...he was eating Lukhanyo's toast as irritated as I was...I kept my cool. Me: "thanks" I left with the kids.....

Mother was all too happy that I actually really came to church. She was worried about Lukhanyo though. mom: "ow bethuna lihle, uthen na?" Me: "noba uqalwa yi-flu wethu mama..." Mom: "ngok umshiyele nton yedwa?" Me: "his brother and friend bakhona endlin. And Namhla." She frowned... Mom: "kuthen ezoshiyeka namadoda nje!?" Me: "hayi mama, ngobhuti bakhe abaya....tshi..." ...well...her bf is there too....I drove her home. Mom: "lihle, ngabantwana baka ban aba?" She was referring to Chumani and Junior...Me: "chumani ngoka Lukhanyo and Junior ngoka Thulani,

itshom ka Lukhanyo ma.." Lukhanyo took chumani as his own...and nobody needs to know otherwise...we got to the house...Me: "sizoya ku Lutha ngok esbhedlele...awufun hamba nathi?" Mom: "ha. a mntanam...ooNosakhele bayeza...sizo-xoxa ngezinto zase'mbuthwen..." Me: "okay ma....call me when you're done..." I kissed her goodbye and she went into the house. Gosh I forgot to ask about the nurse again! I'll ask her later...I drove to the hospital. The boys were having their yogurt. And feeding Luhle big scoops...her face was a mess...I had to wait till I parked at the hospital. When they finished eating she started crying.....oh great....just great....I pulled up at the hospital and unbuckled her...I took out her purity and fed her....I was still bothered by the disappearance of Thulani's car...utheth'ba akhomntu ubone nto tu? Cwaka jwi? A.a....ziyaxoka ezi....from the looks they were giving each other and Lubabalo handing over his only car? Ene pride kangaka? He obviously felt guilty of something. I finished with Luhle and wiped her face. We got out the car with the boys. I locked it and walked into the hospital.... Chumani and Junior were jumping around and running....playing with each other... Me: "chumani! No..." They stopped immediately and walked awkwardly next to me. I saw the doctor in charge of Lutha... He smiled brightly at me. Doc: "Mrs Mzinyathi" I really wasn't surprised that he knew me. Kunini sis'quqa esis'bhedlele k'lonyaka.... Me: "afternoon doctor" Him: "wow, you brought the whole team out..." Me: "a few members are short..." Him: "nope...they're in the room with Mr Mzinyathi..." Me heart jumped up and down. I walked to the room...and they were all there. Lubabalo, Lukhanyo, Namhla, Thulani and Ta Smig. Bethunana uphi uVuyo? When I walked in lukhanyo stood up and took Luhle, he gave me his seat....I feel like a queen right now 😊^_^ ... Lutha was awake, he looked okay. He was actually smiling . His hand wrapped around Lubb's finger. He was talking in a low voice...I couldn't really hear what he was saying to my son. Ta Smig greeted me and hugged me... Me: "bhuti unqabile. Awusazi nozojikela..." Him: "well, you seem to have a full house..." He whispered. I laughed without thinking... Lubabalo shot a look at me..... Me: "sorry..." He turned back to lutha.....yuuuh, ndim'phazamisile? Yoh, askies... I went to Lutha and picked him up....he gasped a breath of air...my heart felt warm, just holding him....a tear fell down my cheek...I walked to a corner and just looked at him..... Me: "my soldier.....you pulled through".....I kissed his forehead. The doctor walked in with a file in his hand. Doc: "I have good news..." He bragged... Me: "what is it?" Him: "he'll be able to go home with you tomorrow morning..." My heart fell... Me: "why not today?" Him: "I just want to be absolutely sure. I want him to heal properly...and so far he's doing well..." Luks: "if he's doing so well, why can't we take him home?" Doc: "sir, we would just

like to observe him for one more night....these things are hard to do at home, we're
tr-" Luks: "But You Said-" lubb: "lukhanyo!" He kept quiet....

After an hour the nurse came to feed Lutha. When she was done she put him to sleep.
She: "I am sorry but can we please give him space?" I wanted to slap her really
hard.....lonto I have to keep my mental anger in check. I hit people a lot in my
mind.....that should stop.... Me: "okay then...." I held him one more time, kissing his
face. Tomorrow seemed like a life time away. I put him back down and we got ready
to leave.....we walked to the cars....we had parked in different places. Lubb: "can we
have the sunday dinner at my place?" Luks: "yes please!" He whispered. Ta Smig: "oh
yes...." Thulani: "I am confused..." Ta smig, luks and lubb laughed. Luks: "ei ntwana
yam....kanene kasiy'bonise izolo..." Lubb: "well....let's go! Lihle's gonna cook for us"
Me: "niyand'gezela ke kodwa nina...." I got in the car with the boys, Lukhanyo had
taken Luhlle with him.....we started eFord thina. To change and fetch more diapers for
uLuhlle and her food... I changed into jeans and sneakers, I didn't need to look fancy
for nobody. I left with the kids again. And went to Lubb's place.....

I found Vuyo and Namhla in the kitchen...they were chatting about baby names
Namhla: "yuuuuh peto! Ndigqitywa yile part ba celebrities name their kids with the
weirdest names, like ooBlanket nooPillow. Kukho uNorth West ngok...nam
ndizothiya owam abengu "Tafile" .. Or NoGarage" ...I burst out laughing ndisangena....
She: "bayi kwekwe izoba ngu RazorBlade..." Vuyo was in stitches.....I walked out to
check on the guys...they were playing a game on the ps3.....Thulani vs Lubabalo.
Lukhanyo was cheering....engumacala ke phof....when the game ended they came to
the lounge.....there was a knock on the front door....I walked to open it, two
policemen stood there on the porch.....I looked at Lukhanyo...he
swallowed...Lubabalo licked lips staring back....Thulani's breathing just escalated...
Me: "afternoon sirs. Can I help you?" One policeman answered... "We're looking for a
Lubabalo Morrison?"

Lord. What has he done?!

Chapter 222

The policemen stood. And I was still locked where I was standing... "Mrs Morrison?"
Me: "no I'm not Mrs Morrison...he's my husband's brother..." Lubabalo stood next to
me... Him: "can I help you?" His voice calm and relaxed... Police: "Mr Sir- uhm.....we
have a warrant to search your premises....sir..." Lubabalo had a nasty look on his

face....I would be stuttering too. Lubb: "why?" The policeman swallowed. "There was a robbery that took place and we need to search your house." Lubabalo looked at me with a smile.... Him: "Lihle, can you PLEASE fetch me a drink from downstairs?..." He winked at me.... I was soo confused. What was going on! Me: "which one would you like....?" He came closer to whisper in my ear: "hide the bags.." And kissed my cheek.....my whole body went cold....I literally started shivering...50% of me was fucked up angry. The other 50% was 'I need to protect my family. I need to protect my family'Me: "okay then....." Lubb: "knock yourselves out...." He stepped aside and I almost ran to the wine cellar....I pushed the couch to close the door, the 3 big bags were behind it. I opened one and saw stacks over stacks over stacks.....my veins were boiling with anger! I looked around and there was a handle on the floor right at the spot the couch was under...I pulled it twice and a door creaked opened....it was a basement! What the fuck? I quickly put the bags in there and closed it...I pushed back the couch and I heard footsteps coming closer. I took a glass and poured a double shot for Lubabalo with ice. The door opened. It was the policemen.....they looked around...opened the drawers and closets of wine...I walked to the door where Lubabalo was standing, I gave him his drink then walked swiftly to the kitchen. The house was tense. Heeeeeee, I didn't want to laugh tuu! It was so not funny. Lubabalo emerged with the police...he was smiling. Lubb: "I'm glad I could help, with your investigation..." Police: "I'm sorry we wasted your time sir, this is only procedure..." Lubb: "I perfectly understand...if you ever need anything. Don't hesitate to call me....yes?" He said in that immaculate Australian accent....the type that could make one breath under water. "Even if I'm not here, you'll speak to my future wife, she'll know where to find me.....babe, come here!" He looked at Vuyo with his arm out... She walked over to him, he held her by her shoulders.... Police: "lovely to meet you mam..." She nodded... Lubb: "would you like to search the rest of the house?" Police: "I don't think that's necessary sir...thank you again for your time..." Lubb: "my pleasure..." The police walked out.....

I stood in the middle of the lounge. Me: "You, you and You. This way." I walked to the Lubabalo's huge bedroom. They stumbled in behind me. Me: "what the hell just happened?" Lubb: "Lihle, firstly I want to Thank you. Secondly I am Soo sorry..." Thulani: "its not what is looks like...." Luks: "baby.....please listen to me..." Me: "what the HELL did you do....???!!!! Yinton le ntsente niyenzileyo?!" Luks: "we robbed a fidelity van" lubabalo pushed him... Luks: "WHAT?!" Lubb: "lihle, please listen...we were just helping Lukhanyo's friend....nothing else..." Me: "well you benefited quite a large sum from this 'helping' you speak of!" Lubb: "lihle...nobody got hurt, we swear!" Me: "you are a liar!!!! And wena Thulani!? I am sooo fucking disappointed! I didn't

know these idiots would persuade you kobubu rubbish bobu hule bemali!!! What is it that you don't fuckin have? Worse wena Lubabalo!! Hayi its unexplainable! Its just plain DUMB! Excuse yakho wena Lukhanyo yinton?!!!!" He looked to the floor....

Him: "I'm sorry...." He murmured... Me: "fuck your sorry! Ninonke nidibene!" I walked out that room.... Vuyo and Namhla were still chatting in the kitchen....I was seething with rage. I couldn't be here man! Nxx sies!....kuthen na Lukhanyo engamameli?! Yena ke lubabalo is as confusing as they get, I don't understand why they did it! Thulani!!!!? I walked back to the room, they were still standing there....Lukhanyo had buried his head in his arms leaning on the wall.... Me: "iphi moto?" Thulani: "we burnt it.." I laughed trying to convince myself he was joking. Then realized the hopeless look on his face. Me: "you fucking kidding me right? You are joking." "Tell me you're fucking joking!!!!" I hissed.... Thulani: "it was my idea Lihle I swear it had nothing to do with Lukhanyo and Lubabalo." I just stared at them....I had no words....I just shook my head and headed to the kitchen. Hayi undityafisile uThulani shem....ndityafe nyan...I just lost all my energy.... I walked into the kitchen. Vuyo: "bathi kwenzeka nton?" They appeared in the lounge.....looking my way.. Me: "nothing. It was just a misunderstanding...." I started on dinner. I didn't even feel like talking....I just chopped the vegetables and heated the stove, taking out the meat and preparing. I am done trying to understand what is going on here. I am done keeping their secrets. Whatever Lukhanyo does now, makangandi faki. I can't take all this stress anymore, Its too much....the kids, Lutha, Luhle, them and the rest of the family. I can't do it.....I just started crying....I felt his arms around me, I turned and lay my head on his chest. Me: "ndidikiwe bhuti...I can't take this anymore....akandiboni uLukhanyo and he doesn't respect the future of his children. I am tired mna!" Him: "shhh.....nxesi alok nontombi.....kuzolunga..." Me: "soze kuphinde kulinge Ta Smig." I pulled away and looked at him... " Lukhanyo is a thug and will never change!" He stood by the door and stared at me....then walked away.... I turned around and carried on cooking. Ta smig helped....in silence.....

I stood and waited for the last pot to be ready. I took out the plates and wiped them....I started dishing up, Vuyo came in and helped with the plates. She: "are you okay?" Me: "I'm fine." She: "Lihle..." Me: "I said I am okay." She: "okay then.." I put the plates on the dining table and went to clean up the kitchen....when I was done I walked to the bedroom to my daughter. They all sat quietly at the table...were they waiting for me? I took Luhle and changed her diaper... I heard the door close behind me. "Baby, I am so sorry...." He kind of startled me. Me: "k" him: "lihle I am being real....I knew I said I was gonna try and I fucked up big time..." Me: "Ok Lukhanyo." Him: "Lihle please...." Me: "watsho Lukhanyo wathi sobe uphinde uyeke ubali gintsa.

So I'm not fazed by this. Do whatever makes you sleep better at night. Keep me out of it. You're on your own now. Don't expect no back-up, no looking out, Nothing! Andiy'ngeni into yenu....mxelele ke noLubabalo. And your new puppy Thulani." I took Luhle and walked out. I actually felt sorry for Thulani. The kind of 'friends' he has. Making him burn his own car. Ngenxa yabo nobu xoki and illegal things. Shame uz'fakile. And mna, andisangenanga fokol.

Chapter 223

Dinner was silent. Phof I wasn't ignoring them, I just ate finished and chatted with Namhla...she could sense the tension. But kept quiet. I got up and took the plates. Lukhanyo had taken Luhle...he was feeding her. Vuyo came into the kitchen, with Namhla... Vuyo: "ziyeke peto ndiz'vase.." I stepped away from the sink and she washed the dishes. Namhla took the towel... Me: "ningaske niz'fake kwi dish washer nje? Then we can go chill and watch a movie perhaps..." Namhla: "Great! Yuuh, I'll go do my make-up!" Me: "we not going anywhere...kukho i-movie centre apha..." Her eyes widened with surprised. She: "Oh My Goosssh!! That is soo cool!" She squealed in excitement, and ran out. We put the dishes in the dishwasher. Lubabalo walked in and pulled my arm. I wasn't even mad anymore. Lubb: "can we talk real quick..." Vuyo stood and looked at us. She: "about?" Lubb: "our things.." He said sarcastically.. "She'll be with you in a minute" ..she: "zinto ezithen ezo lubabalo?" Him: "vuyo. Please just go. If you could understand, I'd explain. But I have neither the energy nor patience." She walked out.. Me: "why are you rude to vuyo?" Him: "lihle, lomntu ufike si-close. Kuthen funek itshintshe lonto? She has to get used to the fact that we're friends..and you're going to give her a few lessons. If she's here to stay." Me: "what few lessons?" Him: "lihle, I don't know what I'd do without you..you saved my ass. I would've been behind bars right now. And I know that deep down inside, you care about me...and you always will. But awuzosoloka ukhona for us'thethela..worse because you're going back to school..so she'll come in handy." Wait who told him that? Was it me? Oh God I can't remember telling him!.. Me: "I thought Lukhanyo told you. I am not involving myself with your shit anymore! You're on your own.." He moved closer. "Jongapha sweet-cheeks..." He held my arm and with his free hand, his finger lifted my chin to look at him. I was really scared because by the looks of things. He was threatening me... Him: "you are way to deep to get out...if I go down, they'll lock you up too...your kids will be fostered by people who aren't as rich as

us...agule uLutha and then what? The government doesn't have a wealthy uncle to get him the best doctors...he won't make it. What about your mother? More stress? heart attack? Stroke? She might not make it either...all this, will be gone. Lukhanyo thulani namhla vuyo..... Me. Can you deal with that on your conscience?" My throat was dry...my feet were stuck to the ground. I couldn't move....he was fucking with my mind. "Think about the babes.....all of it. Gone...I can survive prison, I don't mind...but Lukhanyo? Think about your pretty boy swag friend uThulani? He won't make it a day...do you know what they do to cute little boys in prison?" I shook my head... "Don't make your loved ones suffer sweetheart..." He kissed my forehead and walked out...

Ta Smig said his goodbyes, he had something to attend to...so he left. I went to the movie lounge and found them all there. Namhla was sitting with pretty boy swag. Vuyo with mr creep, and Lukhanyo held Luhle trying to get her to sleep...he walked to the bedroom..to check on the boys...they were still playing in the game room. I walked down to sit and I could feel his eyes on me..he was smiling...I sat down and looked at the screen. He told Thulani a joke about a friend of his and they burst out laughing...Lukhanyo walked back in and sat next to me. Did I bargain for this when I got married to him? Well, like lubb just pointed out happily...I'm in way too deep. Iz'dumbu zam ziy2 apha. Plus covering up a robbery. What else? Good Lord, have mercy. To think I went to church just today! I thought maybe God could show me a way. But there is no way. I was stuck. I don't believe in divorce plus I love Lukhanyo way too much. And I made a promise to God that I'll be with him forever through good and bad. Him: "are you ok?" Me: "yes! I'm good babe.." He pulled me closer to him....your brother is the devil himself. So manipulative. So evil..I don't understand what went wrong with him. I'm so much safer with Lukhanyo rather than the main beast in this building. I was thirsty all of a sudden. I wanted to say kuLukhanyo and'kaphe..qha ke ndizoth ndoyika nto.. Me: "lemme go get something to drink.." He kissed my lips... "Und'phatel juice mna" Lubb: "I would like another double shot please.." Me: "you drink way too much alcohol..." Lubb: "well, juice then Mom." I walked to the kitchen and opened the fridge, I stood there for a very long time...my mind was blank. What did I want kanene? Oh yeah juice...I looked for the juice. I saw a jar with red liquid inside. I took it and stared...it looked like.... "Its beetroot water..." I jumped! One of these days I'm gonna faint! Me:"red?" .He continued to speak in his phone though...oh so uphume pha kuba ezophendul iphone..I put the jar back and took the juice pouring it for me, him and Luks..I quickly put the jug back..I took Luks' and mine then tried to escape as quick as I could... He grabbed my arm....what is it now....! "Yes, tell them to deliver it there. Because I've hired 3 drivers already.....at

about what time?.....well that's okay...no just call me as soon as they leave, did you do the transaction?.....well of course I'm paying for all 3 of them, what, you think its buy 2 get 1 free?....just finish it off please before they bankrupt me....we'll speak tomorrow" he hung up... Him: "so have we decided?" Me: "what scheme are you up to now?" Him: "just work stuff.." Me: "yes I have decided and its not because of you. I'm doing it for Lukhanyo and our children.." Him: "well, whoever you do it for. Its chill as fuck...thanks Lihle.." His phone rang again...he answered. "Yes?" Then he let go of my arm...oh I wonder nguban ke lo... "Uhm..I don't know if I can ey...I've got like a family thing right now." He walked to the far side of the kitchen... "Okay look, I'll try my best babes...no promises...don't call. Just text..yes?" He hung up... Him: "friend..." Me: "right." I walked to the movie lounge...it was none of my business. I am not going to make it any of my business....I gave Lukhanyo his juice. I drank mine and sat down. We all watched the movie..Lukhanyo had even brought a blanket...it was still 6 in the evening... Namhla: "so mntase, what are we going to do on your birthday?" My bir-? Oh yeah kanene its this friday...damn... Me: "we could just chill.." Namhla: "awuzokwaz uzenza uMakhulu ke apha please! Remember the last time? Yoooooh Lihle maar you can jive! Heeee, yaz-" I stared at her to stop talking. That birthday was never to be spoken of. Ever. I was still 18 that time...ndiqhavee!! Siye kwa Gqalane with my friends, Namhla was with us that time. She went to the DJ and told him to stop the music. Then she stood on the table and announced: "my cousin's birthday today! A carrypack earns you a kiss!" Then jumped off. I was so embarrassed when the first guy brought the carrypack. The guy said: "kalok ikiss yam?" I looked at him shyly...he was Ugly. With scars and struggle written all over him... He gave up and then: "at least a hug ke?" I got up before he took out a knife...lol...I hugged him and he tucked a note in my back pocket...it was actually 50rand and his number written on it. Really? Honestly? Mxm...all in all, 6 guys came, I only kissed 2...the others bencwase ifriends zam....I actually blacked out and woke up in a car covered in a leather jacket. I woke up and got out...kanti lobhuti ngowase arean yam... Him: "andiy'thandi bamawubelapha bonanje...." I kissed him...befuna nton ke? Then went back to ooNamhla who were drunk and Louder than before...bengasa laxazwa abafana babantu...the guy asked to take us home because apparently it was Late...we climbed in his Golf 5 wasigodusa...Namhla etipe ebackseat...I just wanted sleep but ke funeke ndim'jonge ubrothers..he parked at our house and looked at me.... "Cela enyi kiss..." I didn't hesitate...he leaned over and we smooched, his hands holding my thighs and sliding up to "the kingdom"...he was hard...when he unbuttoned my jeans and pulled down my zip, he slid his finger...and kept rubbing in and out...I actually came on his hand..he took out a tissue and wiped it... Him: "ndik'funa xa usober mna...not xa

unje...uzozond'bona nin?" I lied and told him the next day... His last words were "sweet dreams mntu wam....I woke up namhla and we went inside our house. I wasn't proud of what I'd done..but ke nguban o-innocent...yeah well, sit down....tshi...anyways the guy died a year later kwi car accident...obviously I didn't end up going to his house...but wayend'bona estratwen and kept hounding me about going to his house...something always came up...then he just died. Sad eh?...well that was years ago.... Luks: "wanna share?" Me: "nope..nothing interesting there.." He would flip a bitch...so no... Luks: "please?" Me: "it was years ago over some crazy shit..." Him: "and a guy ne?" I nodded my head. His expression changed...zekhe aqumbe net...ndiyom'faki mpama...I hadn't even met him or known Xolani that time! Him: "his name?" Me: "ngu Siya. And he died a few years back. Let it go?" Him: "ohh" was that satisfaction written on his face?.....

After the movie, we got ready to leave..Thulani was going home to his house...oko wagqibela friday shame. And we were going home too. Lukhanyo buckled Luhle in and chumani sat next to her and Namhla. I climbed into the passenger seat Lukhanyo was driving. Thulani had left with Junior in the SLS...we drove home and arrived at about something to 10pm...I put Chumani to bed, Luhle in her cot...uNamhla went to her room..Lukhanyo locked up the house and came to the bedroom. I undressed and wore his t shirt...I went to double check the doors...then came back...I climbed into bed...Lukhanyo crawling behind me.... Him: "you still owe me..." Me: "uyagula...." Him: "ok fine. Izoba ne interest ya 2 more..everytime..." He backed away...then came back... "Ngok theni unxibe skipa sam?" Me: "because I feel like it...what you gonn do about it?" Him: "nothing..." He just bit my neck...kept poking my breasts...I didn't mind him playing with them....it was actually relaxing...he turned me around and jumped on top...he smiled a dazzling smile... Me: "nope.." He took off the t shirt and kissed my breast... Me: "kayeke maan..." Him: "I'm just playing...."after a while he lay down on my stomach.... Him: "how did you know there was a basement under the couch...cuz I sure as hell didn't know about it" Me: "I just moved the couch and saw it, i opened it then put the bags in..." Him: "if you say so."

Chapter 224

I heard my phone beep it was next to me...I tried getting up but Lukhanyo was still sleeping on top of me...snoring... I reached over and took the phone. The message: "hey 😊:)" I tried to keep my anger in check. I replied: "its like 4:30am. What is it that can't Wait till the morning!" Him: "but it is morning." Me: "nigga do you ever Sleep!" Him: "not really...was working late...ndizolala ngok...anyways...sleep tight.. 😊:)" I didn't reply. He sent another: "I said sleep tight." Me: "well Thanks! Please stop texting me. Please, I beg you." Him: "but you're my friend I was just saying sleep tight. 😞:((" me: "lubabalo. Ngu Half 4 eksen!! You don't text friends at half 4 unless there's an emergency!" Him: "fine then. I'll text you in the morning.." Whatever. This guy just lives in a planet of his own. I wrapped my legs around Lukhanyo. He moved a little and crept up to my neck...he started biting and nibbling on it. Him: "who was that?" Me: "your brother." Him: "funa nto?" Me: "andiyaz nam...uthi 'sleep tight' mxelele kemna ayekane nam ngo4 eksen.." He bit my lower lip and sucked on it...his hands sliding down to my Me: "even nasek'sen ucinga ngozuma.." He giggled.. "Morning wood babes..." He took my hand and put it on Richard.. "Yambona ke? Se-ready..kam'phakele man sthandwa sam..." He looked into my eyes..in the dark....something shone in them...was it love? He just stared at me waiting for my approval. Me: "okay..." He slowly smiled seductively...then kissed me...he rubbed my part softly...I opened up to him..his 2 fingers thrust deeper.. Me:"ooh my!" I moaned....I held onto Richard..rubbing him back and forth...he eventually stopped and positioned himself...he inserted him in slowly. He took it out slowly. All the while looking at it...his face was unreadable. He lay on top and stared at me then kept moving...his eyes locked in mine...he went on faster...my eyes weakened and fluttered closed...I held his head tightly and he buried his face in my neck...he sucked on it roughly...it was pleasurable but sore...it sent chills down my spine..he grabbed my hair tightly and pushed in further....I cried out.... Me: "baby maan..." He moved quicker...and faster..slamming into me....he draped my left leg on his shoulder and went in deeper....he was breathing heavily...taking in long gasps....his breath hitched....he stopped breathing hit one last thrust... "Ah-.....arggh" he released... He crawled down underneath th blanket...then I felt his lips on it..my body drew back, he held me down by my thighs...there was no escaping..he twirled his tongue around the clit...I was dying...and eloping to heaven right now... Me: "lukhanyoooo" I whispered. holding his head...mine was spinning...I just saw stars and the moon and galaxies...I was reaching my climax...my waist rotating giving it an extra sensation...I felt it build...like I was climbing a ladder. My body was vibrating... Me: "baaabby..baby baby...oooooh yes..." It was cumin.....almost.....he dug in and sucked

on it...I groaned out loud and felt the hot liquid squeeze out of me...my body was shaking tremendously..like I was having a seizure....he stopped. Then planted a kiss on it and lay next to me.... Him: "awusangxoli....bazothin abantwana? Heeeeeeee" Me: "Mr Mzinyathi...yabona wena.....damn." I was still recovering from the powerful Big O I just received. Him: "that was a small Thank You for this afternoon..." Me: "small?" Him: "still a thank you.." I looked at him... Him: "still want more?" I shyed away from him.. "Yes..." He turned me around and climbed on my back..he took my hands and held them with one hand..my chest lay flat on the bed..my knees apart holding my ass up...he entered slowly....until he got comfortable.....then.....

We lay in bed at about 7am, he was fresher than ever... He got up and wore his shorts topless..they hung a bit low..but covered the necessities. Ass crack and Richards Haircut. He switched on the Home theatre and played some music...Frank Ocean's album Channel Orange and skipped to the "Sweet Life" track...I think I knew why...for Lubabalo....nimazi ke ngocula...he started singing with it...I heard: "Domestic paradise, palm trees and pools. The waters blue, swallow the pill. Keepin it sureaaal. Whatever you liiiiike. What ever feels good. What ever takes you mountain high. Keepin it surreal, not sugar-free. My TV aint HD. That's too real. Grapevine, Mango's, peaches and limes. The sweet life....the sweet life...the sweet life...." Luhle was awake..I quickly brushed my teeth and went to fetch her.. I walked into the kitchen..he was still singing.. " You've had a landscaper and a housekeeper, since you were born. The star-shine always kept you warm...so why see the world? When you got the beach..don't know why see the world, when you got the beach....the sweet liiifffe..." Yep that was definitely referring to his brother... Me: "what are we makin?" Him: "I am making fried chicken liver. For ONE. Which is Me." Me: "abanye bona?" Him: "bow'cinga icebo alok....morning boo." He kissed Luhle then kissed me.. Me: "sies..umlomo besenza izmanga eksen.." Him: "ohh...ziz'manga ngok? Uva kamand?.."He moved closer to me. My back against the fridge...he kissed me...I pulled away... Me: "umtana baby.." He covered her eyes...and continued.. "Yatsha ke yona ipan..."...it was Namhla..Lukhanyo looked at her with a straight face...she immediately: "molwen bhuti, niryt? I slept kamand yaz..." He turned and walked to the stove to continue his meal... Me: "really? Siryt wethu lovey..." I made Luhle her porridge then went to the lounge. Lukhanyo's phone rang.. He walked with the slowest pace to the bedroom. He came back... "Yinton dan leyo?" Caller: "just get here!" Luks: "what time?" Caller: "be here by 12 emini qha wena...we're having lunch here, nize noLutha" Luks: "okay cool..." he hung up... Him: "Lubb says we're having lunch at his place.." Me: "okay then..." When I finished feeding Luhle, Namhla took

her and I went to bath Chumani. I dressed him and brought him to the kitchen. Luks made him cereal... I made the lunch... Me: "heee, I wonder uThulani wenze njan...having chuma to go to junior's school.." Luks: "its a day care babe....enyinto uyamaz uThulani" ...i laughed and thought of Lubb when he was saying 'pretty boy swag'... Luks: "yinton ngok?" Me: "hay akhonto babes.." He looked at me with squinted eyes...just then Thulani walked in...so I reeaally couldn't say it. Andiy'fihli but, I don't want to hurt Thul'z feelings ek'ben ke inguye oyena best friend ku Lubb. Rather than Luks... Thulz: "morning..." He smiled at me...maybe he thinks I'm still mad at them. Me: "morning bhuti..." I smiled back...I kissed Chumani.. He got off the chair and ran to Lukhanyo. He held his arms high pouting....his lips ready to kiss him... Lukhanyo stared at him smileless... "Bend'then kuwe kwedin?" Chumani stepped on his toes trying to be taller...Luks gave up and picked him up...chumani landed a huge smooch on his cheek..then his lips..and wiggled himself off...he ran all the way to Namhla and Luhle giving each one a kiss then ran to the door...coming to a halt in front of Thulani... "Uncle..." He smiled...he picked him up... Thulz: "sek'fownel uLubb?" Luks: "ja...uth s'be pha kuye emini.." Thulz: "und'fownel ek'sen ke mna...but in any case..sodibanen khona..." He went to Namhla, kissed her cheek and Luhle... "Morning babes.." She: "morning..." Him: "we'll talk emini va...I've got a meeting ngok ngo 10...so I have to run.." She: "okay.." He kissed her again then left.....

I showered with Lukhanyo...it was impossible to be serious, he just kept playing....we finished and I got dressed...he was giggling and smiling receiving texts on his phone. I checked on Luhle who had fallen asleep...Namhla was taking a shower too. She finished and got dressed. She: "heee! Mntase, zintle ez'zindlu zoobhuti....moer! Worse ngok'ya buye ecawen bhut bend'balisela ba he saw 3 houses, ey1 eBluewater, enye eSummerstrand..enye ipha eLovemore....but not close to bhut Lubby..." Wow...this was news.. She: "so he wanted to check the houses out kqala..then you'll decide ufuna phi...that's what he said...but ingathi uthande le yase Lovemore, he kept raving on and on about it..noLubby hence ecloser pha be-discusser yona...and the-" Lukhanyo walked in. "I'm ready Babe".. Me: "okay ke love.." Lol...bek'thwe kuNamhla angay'thethi...yathetha yena....we got our stuff's ready then he drove us to the hospital. We brought Lutha's seat but put it in the boot....we went inside and spoke with the doctor, who gave us instructions of the do's and don't's...he gave us his medication...signed the documents then went to fetch our son...he was awake and as excited to see Lukhanyo as ever...he picked him up and covered him in his blanket and we left.....

We got to Lubb's house at about 12:20pm....he was wearing navy shorts and white t shirt...so was Lukhanyo. I'm sure they planned it when Lukhanyo was giggling at his phone ugqiba kwakhe uvasa..Luks wore black All Stars. Lubabalo wore black Air Jordans sneakers..they looked new...Thulani was already here. Wearing maroon shorts and a white t shirt....andise dikwe. You have no idea. Abantu abadal kangaka! Hayi maan....he also had on black All Stars. I shook my head at them.. Lubb: "Luks, please remove the car apho....yijikelise...or something. I need the front space cleared." I wonder why...we went inside and found Sylvia there. She was more than delighted...I walked in carrying Lutha. Lubabalo came forward and took him from my hands... "Intwaana yaaamm!" Lutha was all too happy to see him too..I left them together. Namhla came in with Luhle. Whom Sylvia took from her as well..she probably missed them nyan... Namhla walked to find Vuyo..she was in the bedroom... She : "hey nontombi.." Namhla: "hello vuvu...unjan uLuvuyo?" She poked Vuyo's tummy..kanene she didn't know about Sibob....so she probably thought Vuyo's baby was Lubb's.... Vuyo: "nguban uLuvuyo kehok namhla?" She: "alok...toto...you see with Lihle and her husband, they combined their names and made a family which turned out to be a sentence...and its cute! So ndaqomba nawe uzom'ngena lomcimbi.. Lu plus Vuyo equals LuVuyo! Bungayaz?" Vuyo: "I don't think so...I wanted to name him Lunga." Namhla: "WHY?" She asked in a shocked tone... She: "because Namhla, ngenyi mini kuzo Lunga.." Vuyo got up and left for the bathroom. Namhla: "does she always speak in ancient riddles? Yinton lizolunga dan imoshakeleyo ngok? She's the future wife of a mega rich handsome guy..yinton le ingeka lungi kehok?" Me: "alok Namhla not all relationships are happy...maybe uVuyo uphethwe zi-circumstances ba makahlale noLubabalo..." She: "usele uy'bambapho mntase...andifun noyazi...because izand'khubekisa qithi...and'fun nto izondophula umphefumlo namhlanje..." Lubabalo called us...we walked to the lounge...then outside the front. He smiled brightly looking at the gate..... There was nothing at the gate. Uyagula bethuna lomfana... Me: "what are we looking for?" Lubb: "shhh..." We all stood outside in awkward silence after about 10 minutes... Me "You know Lubabalo I once questioned your sanity...but now....hayi mtshana...its just self-explanatory" just then a car entered the yard....my jaw dropped... Lubb smiled excitedly: "you said you questioned my what?" The second one came in...my heart just broke....not in pain...no...but the beauty of this car Face to Face. All of a sudden I wanted to pee...they parked out front...they were black sported Audi R8's..identical with everything.. Lukhanyo was smiling from ear to ear...the drivers didn't come out the cars...and then the last one came in. It was blue. And so cute!.... Lubb: "there...." The drivers got out the cars..they handed the keys to the cars to Lubabalo..and he signed the papers for delivery... A hired ML was

waiting at the gate for the men who brought the cars...Lubabalo turned and walked back to us. Lubb: "one for me." He put a key in his pocket. "One for the other me" he gave they key to Lukhanyo. "And another for my main nigga..." He handed the other to Thulani...his key had a blue ribbon. Lubb: "this is to seal our brotherhood madoda... Thulani, awuyotshomi apha nomore, you are part of us. This, is a replacement of that silly car you bought. No offence but no brother of mine is gonna drive no damn GTi ndisaphila..." They shared a moment...we laughed..he hugged Lukhanyo... When he pulled away.. Lubb: "Quick spin?" Thulz: "where to?" Luks: "sobona phambili..." Lubb: "let's paint the town red majita...." They all raced to their new cars and pulled away one by one....Thulani first, followed by Luks, then Lubb...I could hear the cars engines in the distance....

Chapter 226

Hours later.....We sat out in the garden with Luhle and Lutha...Namhla was telling me some story from school...I was laughing uncontrollably while she imitated her teacher.. Vuyo was oddly quiet. Phof its not odd...she needs to get used to eza raki kanye soze onwabe sana...ndiqumba ndiphinde ndixole mna. Akho way...she was on her phone texting...quietly...

Sibo had sent Vuyo a text on whatsapp. Him: "you didn't care to tell me you're pregnant?" She replied: "none of your business. Your wife shamed and named me kwesos'bhedlel bukuso. The whole of Frere Hospital knows me as a whore." Him: "awum'phendul umbuzo wam!" She changed her pro pic to a picture of Lubb....he was laying in bed peeking at the camera seriously at the corner of his eye...he was wearing a vest. She ignored Siboo.. Him: "I have a right to that child! Sund'phambanela mtana ndin!" She: "stop sending me messages maan! Uzom'thwala lomtana kwesosuswana sakho? Umzale? Hayi tsek maan." Him: "don't forget who you talking to in that tone!.." He called....she ignored the call...he sent another message: "vuyo, don't tell me you're involved with that guy!!!" She: "what's it to you?" Him: "just answer my call. Please." ...he called again...she got up and walked to answer. "Ufuna nton na wena!!!" Him: "vuyo vuyo vuyo! Suba dom! You can't be with that devil!" She: "and what are you?? Hayi man Siboo fokof!" Him: "when have I ever led you astray?" She: "since we started dating! You even made me quit my job!" Him: "look, I'm sorry bout all that...I can look after the child. I swear..noba ke mna awund'fun...just let me pay maintenance for mtana wethu..." She: "jonga, akasokoli lomtana apha va. We don't

need you! Lubabalo will take care of us just fine!" Him: "he tried to kill me Vuyo!" She: "stop talking shit maan Sibho! Ukwazelaphi ulubabalo? Suzoz'fownela please." Him: "Vuyo, they never took anything from me....they just hurt me...I am scarred for life...burnt with a torch...the memory of that night still haunts me. When they cut my stomach open...he didn't even look regretful...is that sane to you? Uxhela umntu njan wonwabe? Vuyo.....this person is dangerous...stay the hell away from him!"just then the boys arrived...they walked out to the garden, Vuyo looked at Lubabalo...who played a little with Lutha. She: "how do you know its him Sibho? How can I trust you're telling the truth?" Him: "he had a brother. A twin. That looked exactly like him...I saw a tattoo on his arm when he pulled his sleeve up...I can't tell them apart...they looked identical...but the one who cut me has a gold tooth at the end of his teeth...its only visibly when he opens his mouth...baby please...do it for umtana...you cannot trust that guy...I promise to take care of you...but yena lowo...is too sick and twisted"vuyo stared at Lubb as he laughed out loud at something....she saw the gold tooth....she tried breathing....she just stared... "He's there right now, isn't he? I can hear that laugh.....the voice.....Vuyokazi please..." He cried.... She didn't know what to do...Lubabalo looked at her questioningly...then walked over to her...her heart raced. She hung up and deleted the call. She dialed a friend then hung up by the time he got to her. Him: "uthetha naban?" He looked abit pissed... She: "just a friend..." Him: "what friend?" He slurred... She: "from East London. She's sick..I have to g-" him: "I'm coming with you...." He turned and walked away.....

Vuyo was never the same. Have you been so scared umane ngotshiswa ngum'chamo?...her heart was in her throat..she went to sit with them in the garden...her eyes were wide open and more alert...could Lubabalo be a potential murderer? She immedaitely drifted back to the night they were at Gqalane's....when he pulled out a gun to that guy... Lubb: "are you okay?" She got a fright and moved an inch away... "Yes..I'm good" she lied..and giggled nervously.. Lubb: "is this friend's sickness stressing you? You know that's not good for the baby ke mntu wam...andiy'thandi tuu..." He rubbed her stomach gently....She: "I'm just worried about her...nothing else.." Him: "don't worry, I'll book us a flight for tomorrow va?" She worried even more...because she didn't have a damn sick friend! Lubb: "and we will go to your parents' house...its about time you introduced to them your new permanent boyfriend." He kissed her cheek...she went ice cold. She had to make a plan...very quickly. Phelisa!! Maybe she'll help. I have to find a way to get away from his arm...so that I can text her...but yena uSibho, I'm not seeing. If Lubabalo finds out about him. He will surely kill him and make me drink his blood...what the hell will I

do!? But to me he's harmless..he hasn't lost his temper although he's a bit rude at times... everybody got up and I followed...I didn't even know what was going on....Sylvia had cooked dinner. Thulani had left to fetch the kids from day care. I wasn't really hungry...I started getting nausias and ran to the toilet holding my mouth...I threw up in the toilet then flushed...I slid down the wall and sat next to it...closing my eyes...I'm sharing a bed with a potential killer...and I'm falling for him....this doesn't even sound right...then he just walks in. Him: "is you okay?" Right then, I bend over the seat and throw up again. He kneeled next to Vuyo... Him: "he is such a big fat liar....tell me you don't believe him..." Wait what??.....where the hell was my phone!?

Chapter 227

Vuyo washed her mouth with Listerine.. "I'm a bit dizzy..ndityafile...noba lelanga bend'hlel kulo...can I just take a nap?" Him: "but we have guests boo.....you know what? Fine. Take a nap..." She: "you sure?" Him: "yes I'm sure.." He kissed her cheek then walked her to the bedroom. He opened the covers for her and lay her in...covering her again.. He kissed her then walked to the lounge.. Thulani came back with the boys. Lubb: "Luks, zund'touche.." Lukhanyo looked at him and raised his eyebrow..then nodded. I went to check up on the babies. They were sleeping peacefully. Bagqibele ksasa ulala...and they got to wake up...so that bazokwaz ulala ebsuku....

After the dinner, Lukhanyo, Lihle, Thulani and the kids got ready to leave. Lihle: "is Vuyo okay?" Lubb: "yeah uthi utyafile qha.." Lihle: "that's understandable wethu...kame ndiyothi goodbye." Lihle walks to the bedroom. And knocks lightly....no response. She enters and walks over to Vuyo's side, leaning over her... She was asleep.... "Bend'zoth goodbye wethu peto...nothing much...don't stress yourself a lot, with this pregnancy thing... Lubabalo will take good care of you. You will be fine..I'll get some vitamins for you ndik'checke ngomso ba unjan..sobanana emin ke my f.." She rubbed her arm...and walked out...Lubabalo was standing at the door... Me: "is that necessary?" Him: "I love how you support and motivate your friend...its nice." Me: "I do what I can..." Him: "mna and'motivat(w)er tuu" Me: "are you pregnant?" Him: "do you want me to be?" I just laughed and walked away...he grabbed a cushion and tuck it under his t shirt...then walked behind breathing and gasping... "Oh my" he cried. I turned and looked at him then burst out laughing... Me: "lubabalo

uyagula kodwa wena..." Him: "oh my goodness..whoooo hooo" he breathed loudly... "I need my husband!" He gasped.. Me: "Lukhanyo.." Luks appeared and rushed to Lubabalo, laying him on the couch...his hand was dramatically placed on his forehead... "Honey are you okay?" Lubb: "the baby, its commmiiiiinng!!" Luks: "okay sweetheart, just relax..and puuussh!!" Lubabalo burst out laughing and collapsed on the floor...Thulani stopped recording the video and fell down laughing...Namhla was in tears... Lubb: "so am I still not getting motivated?" He looked at me. Me: "stay well Mr Morrison." Him: "Thank you Mrs Mzinyathi."

Lubabalo sat in his study for a very long time...working. He had a bottle of whiskey next to him, when he opened it he immediately of lihle: "you drink too much alcohol." He smiled and closed it. He carried on working. Lukhanyo sent a message: "what burns?" Lubb: "sibo. He's becoming more of a pest than ever before." Luks: "what we gonn do bout it?" Lubb: "looks like we're gonn have to pay him another visit. He's begging for a ticket to heaven. And I've got more than enough to hand over to him." Luks: "we'll meet when?" Lubb: "tomorrow. Don't involve Thulani." Luks: "why not?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, he's our lil brother, I don't want to scare him to death. Or even worse.... Away!..let's just do this one on our own..." Luks: "cool.." Lubabalo carried on with his things. He had to go in tomorrow morning, there was a meeting he had to conduct. He wanted to hire new staff for the one he's building in Cape Town. It might take the whole day..he took Vuyo's phone and connected it with his. I'm not crazy. I'm just protecting what mine. Vuyo loves me...and that's just how its gonna be. He closed his laptop and walked to the bedroom.

Putting her phone by her side. He climbed in bed....he was solid rock hard. His phone rang, it was Liya...ha.a maan...I can't do this girl tonight. I won't be able to sleep properly...ndifuna le ngok...he switched off the phone and turned to Vuyo.... "You're mine now..." He whispered. He touched her breasts and squeezed them gently...his hands roaming around her body..he caressed her...sliding down to her cookie..he slid his hand in and twirled around his finger...she was already pool party wet....she woke up moaning when she didn't even want to. "No lubabalooo..." Him: "yes.." He got on top without removing his hand there...his fingers playing and doing circles inside her... Him: " you love it, don't you?" She: "yes...." Him: "do you want me right now?" She: "yes..." He undressed and took off her clothin...he continued kissing her, massaging her down there....she held on to his body. She: "baby please..." Him: "hush baby....I got you..." He put his tip in her entrance, lay on top of her, kissing, cupping her head with both his hands...he clicked something on her phone...then went back to kissing her....after a while... Him: "baby, I love you va...and I will take care of our son...ngowethu...nobody can tell you otherwise..I will support you

through everything. And do everything in my power to protect our little family. I just hope people get the hint and leave us the hell alone....ya ready?" His accent though... She: "yes..." He entered her....filling each and every space inside her. "Ooooh Lubabalo mani.." Him: "tell me that you love me..." She: "I love you sthandwa sam..." ...she actually means it...thought Lubabalo as he stared into her eyes...tears fell down her face... "I really love you.." She muttered... Good, he smiled.....and thrust in further...she kept moaning his name....her breath quickening...she was almost about to.....then he pulled out...smiling... She: "nooo, baby ndak'cela . Please don't stop..." Him: "why not mntu wam?" She: "because I want you..." He was satisfied with her answer...he crept back and filled her again....faster....deeper...her legs in the air....crying out his name.... "Lubabaloo!" Him: "Baby!" She was reaching outer space...she held on to him tightly and stopped breathing. When she was finally about to released he pulled out.....white liquid squirted out of her....her body shivering...her thighs couldn't stay in place... Him: "wow...ude ucithe? Nday'shaya nto yam mos...awutsho wena?".. She: "bungayaz?"he lay next to her.... She: "what was that?" Him: "that.....mfaz wam. Is what I call Love-making." He pulled her towards him and nuzzled her neck... "I love you sweetheart." He murmured before he fell asleep.....

She had hardly slept all night..when she woke up, Lubabalo was dressing..he had just got out the shower...he wore a light blue suit, it was fitted tightly on his body. With a white shirt unbuttoned at the chest. His Georgio Armani belt and formal black shoe he got as a present from his parents...a few months back. He had never worn it..but it seems like he was loving it..he wore his Rolex watch.....eish, I have to get myself another watch...noba its a Tag..this can't be worn everywhere..he sent a quick email to Linda to order him a Tag Heuer watch.....he looked at Vuyo: "Hey beautiful.." He smiled. She: "hey..." She didn't even ask ba uyaphi..she didn't want to know. For the first time ever.. Him: "I've got a meeting sthandwa sam...I'm hoping 3 hours max...I hate meetings ezinde. Then I'll book the flight for us xandiphuma..is that fine?" She: "noba asisayanga wethu babes...I was just worried izolo...now I'm okay.." Him: "asiyi kuye. We're going to your parents." She swallowed hard. She: "oh." He went to fetch his bag then came back. He sat on the bed and opened...hundred notes just spilled out. He brushed it all aside and took out his card. He gave her the pin. "Here, you're buying anything you want. New clothes. Oh and a new cellphone. Please get rid of that BlackBerry thing...you're gonna do your hair..I think no Lihle besithi uzoyo kwenzi nwele...of some sort...ina.." He counted 3000 cash and gave it to her... "That's for hair....andizaz ke mna yimalin ezinto zenu.....what else?" She: "this is more than enough...thank you Lubabalo." Him: "andingo Lubabalo kuwe mna..." She: "baby..."

Correcting herself...he went to kiss her..and took his bag... Him: "please und'qoqoshele lemali and put it in a drawer or something..I'll keep checking up on you ke va.." He kissed her again. He wore tight black leather gloves and took his shades.. "I love you..." And he walked out..I love you too...she murmured to herself....

Chapter 228

She checked her phone...and found 1 missed call and 1 new message. She read it: "kodwa noko ibikrwada into yoba undifownele nityana...this is not a joke. Aim yakho biyinton? Ufuna und'visa kab'hlungu? With my child in your stomach I'm cringing at the thought that he's fucking you right now. Ingath kanti his sperms is made of blades. Because I swear! If he wants to kill me, so be it! Makandibulale, but my blood is on your hands Vuyo. I hope one day you'll be able to explain to my son, what you did to his real father! I'll let you be. Zom'bona ngokwakho lo sathana wakho ukutya kamand ude umcenge...that's what he'll make you do for the rest of your life! Bye Vuyo." ...she just couldn't deal with this stress anymore. Her phone rang it was Lihle... Vuyo: "hi" she: "hey peto, yenza ready siyeza..." Vuyo: "okay.." They hung up...Vuyo remembered the time she was at Lihle's house. She was at Lukhanyo's home. Yena waye hlal yedwa...then Lubabalo arrived...fucked me then left...just like that...no, no negative thoughts. Vuyo picked up the notes and put them in a drawer. She made the bed then went to take a quick shower. She got dressed, wearing sandals then went to make breakfast. Just toast and tea...Lihle arrived..even as a mom..she looked cute. Maybe Lubabalo wants me to be like her. She was wearing tight jeans and a black blouse with a black wedge boot..she took off her shades...gosh this girl!... Lihle: "hey mtshana!" She wants to outshine everyone!...ukhe aphole na? Anxibe regular clothes? All these high heels and make up...is unnecessary! All the damn time! She: "hello, ninjan?" Namhla: "we're good!.." She was wearing a short tight skirt with thin stripes. And a corset. With sandals..plus shades. Namhla: "so the plan today?" Vuyo: "baphi abantwan?" Lihle: "bashiyeke notatabo sana..he missed his son like nothing in this world. The way they're together giggling and bonding...ude walala naye izolo ebsuku.."....she went on and on...pushing the guilt right down my throat to my heart...it ached. Vuyo: "that's sweet. Kame ndithathe bag sihamben..." She took her bag and walked out they walked out the house. To "Lihle's" Range Rover...

They got to Greenacres Mall because Namhla was insistent on it rather than Walmer. Lihle: "siqalen phi?" Namhla: "mna nizond'dumana kwa Mr Price...wherever you guys

are going. She walked to the shop as the two ladies went to Edgars. Lihle: "are you okay?" Vuyo: "yes...I'm okay.." Lihle: "if you need any advice on anything don't hesitate to ask yeva...I've been through all the crazy stages..."there she goes again. Mrs know it all...what does she know about being in this situation! Knowing that your boyfriend almost killed your ex...literally manslaughtered him. Is that why Lubabalo feels the need to support this child? Because he feels guilty? What does she know to be treated like shit being compared to her stuck-up ass! She has the perfect life, with the perfect-loving supportive sexy husband everyone could ever dream of. To top it all of, she has the cutest babies. Everybody Loves her...haska maan!... Me: "I'll be fine Lihle. Its just the pregnancy..." She: "good...cuz I know for a fact Lubabalo would never raise a hand on you...he's not that type." ...yeah you would know...vuyo thought to herself. We entered Edgars and went to check out some maternity tops. She did the picking. Is it for her or me? Me: "I don't really like these hey." Lihle: "you'll never know until you try them on." She picked out nice pants and a few dresses. Me: "we shouldn't spend too much.." Lihle burst out laughing. "Babes...you can spend Enough. As much as you want. If he didn't want you to. He wouldve given you a budget!....come, let's go to the fitting rooms." We went to the fitting rooms and she entered with me. She held the first dress... Lihle: "I like this one." ...I wore it...my heart melted...it complimented the cute little bun in my oven. Lihle: "you're wearing it for me on my birthday right?" Me: "haha...sure." I changed into all the outfits and so far they looked nice. We left for the shoe department. By then Lihle was overly excited. Me: "I don't want heels...worse ndimithi and they're gonna be impossible to walk in" Lihle: "I fully understand. But at least 2 pairs ke..please?" Me: "ok fine. But I'm picking them myself"..she agreed and I picked out a nice simple black heel. It wasn't sky high like her's. Ndizohamba njan ngazo? Then I took a white and pink wedge... She: "niice!" She led me to the make-up department where a tall bald guy or is it a girl? With perfect make-up and nails was standing. He/she looked friendly.. Assistant: "ndinganinceda?" She looked at me because I was the one with no make-up on. Lihle: "yes! Ndifuna us'ncedise wethu and help us choose the right make-up for her..she likes subtle and I like stylish. Can you combine the two?" She: "let's see, hlalapha sisi.." Vuyo sat on the stool. The assistant did her make up and they took the correct make up to go pay. They paid for the clothes as well. They left to look for Namhla who was standing in the forever long queue at Mr Price. Luckily she was almost done. Me: "siyokwenza intloko after this ke ne. Lukhanyo akafun ndifakele i-expression...uthi its gonna take too long. Wena have you decided what you want on your hair?" Me: "nope...maybe noba yi bob wethu its fine" Lihle: "that is definitely not fine. Ingakufanela i-Brazilian..le ndizoy'fakela nam..." Me: "okay fine..sobona

phambili.." Lihle: "Namhla?" She: "hayi, ndizoyo lungisa English cut yam mna, and'na xesha le weave ezond'thuk'thezela ebsuku xandifunu lala...and andinguye nothwalayo ke mna...ek'ben ba ndingengo mfazi.." Lihle giggled..as she went to pay and we left for the salon....

I insisted Lihle to go first. Ndifuna ubona le brazilian nton nton binjan na...why can't I just braid my hair? Yuuuh, all these 'I cannot pronounce it' hair is driving me crazy...when Lihle was done...I didn't know a person can just keep getting More! Hayi Yesu Lyta Please ndak'cenga...the hair was so long it actually touched her ass. Me: "eyam cela ingabe that long tu..izaw'ndixaka..." Lihle flipped her weave dramatically batting her eye lashes.. "You'll get used to it babe..." The lady did my hair...Namhla was almost done too, sekushiyeke mna...all eyes on me. I'm not sure I like that...andiz'thand izpili ncam...but the hair looked nice. I kind of like it...our styles were different though. I liked that even more. We paid and left for home. Lihle's home. The time had flew by... It was almost 4. We got to Kwa-Ford...the R8's were both outside. Meaning Lubb was here..my breath immediately took a hike. I deleted the message from Sibob...just in case, Mr Morrison decides to become a detective. How else could he have known about Sibob contacting me. If he has nothing to hide why would he be searching my stuff? We got out the car and walked inside. Lubabalo was holding Lutha...istrongo iconnection yabo shame...how long has this Lihle known lubabalo... Lubb: "anise bahle..." Luks: "yeke love, ncede wafika ndiyafa yindlala..." Lihle: " okay babes...noba awund'bulisanga its fine....Thanks Lubby mtshana.." Lukhanyo came to her and held her... "Sthandwa samm..xolo...unjan" she: "I'm good." Luks: "lubabalo akafun ndenzel kutya.." Lubb: "ubungaphakam uzenzele nje?" Luks: "mos uThulani uyamenzela yena.." He sulked... Lihle: "subana worry mntu wam, your wife is here...nzokwenzela kutya...uzum'vimbe va..." He kissed her and stuck out his tongue at Lubb... Lubb: "MXXM" he rolled his eyes... Luks: "awusemhle Vuyo hee, ngath uphuma kwi catalogue ka Avon" lubabalo laughed... Lubb: "uyazelaph kehok iAvon lukhanyo?" Luks: "olady liyay'thanda...zayind'thuma qho pha...yuuuh ndingabina cheek...caba ngu bhut ithen lo utheng i-lipstick. Yoh. And naye yayaz andiy'ncanywa laway...till today usatsho... 'Uyoyothenga ilipstick ebomvu, uzukhe ugeze net' ..." Everyone was laughing... Lihle gave Lukhanyo his sandwich and had made one for Lubb too. Lubb: "ndayaz sana bengasoze and'vimbe mna uLihle. Soze ndilambe ekhona.." Luks: "uyow'goduka. Ngathi yalibala kukwam apha..akho kwa Lihle." Lubabalo stared at him. Lubb: "und'thanda kakbi bonanje wena..no doubt.." Luks: "nguwe oyena mntu und'thandayo...ncede wafika Vuyo sana, ndandingalali ngulo, hlal nje ulapha...and kafun lala yedwa...kuphindwe kuthwe ndim ofekethayo." Lubb: "hayi lukhanyo nguwe oz'hlohla kum.." Luks: "lihle kathethe.." Lihle:

"andiy'ngen ndaba yenu tuu mna." Lubb: "let's call Thulani sim'buze..." Luks: "yay'thanda ke idrama.." They sat still and ate quietly... Lubb: "babes, izapha k'then hlel kude nje?" Vuyo went to sit next to him...he asked her about her day...he leaned back in the couch and rested his arm on her shoulders playing with her new hair...Lutha lay on his chest peacefully... Lubb: "so did you enjoy yourself...?" Even wearing a suit and holding a baby he looked beyond gorgeous. Vuyo: "yes I had fun" lubb: "did anyone contact you today?" Vuyo: "nope..." Lubb: "I got us a flight for tomorrow...um'qibele nin lo?.." vuyo: "didn't talk to yena..." He meant Sibob... Him: "at all?" She: "yeah..." Him: "what about the message he sent you?" Her heart stopped beating...it was shivering!... "If you ever lie to me again Vuyo.....yeses. Just Don't! Siyavana?" He hissed at her... She: "yes.." Him: "yes who?" She: "yes baby..." He pulled her into his arms. Resting her head on his chest next to Lutha. He kissed her forehead and looked at the tv screen.....

Chapter 229

Namhla and Lihle were in the kitchen. Vuyo got up and went to help with dinner. Namhla: "so Lihle...how long did you wait with Lukhanyo?" Me: "wait for what now?" Namhla: "you know..for sex!" I laughed at the memory. Me: "a few hours.." Namhla: "hayi maan Lihle, don't lie!" Me: "no but for real. We met emini..saphinda sadibana kwa Ngqoko late...that night we went home together. And after that ndangowakhe yedwa." Vuyo: "wow." Namhla stared at me in disbelief. She: "so mntase uzam'ukuthi wak'wina? Then married you?" Me: "yep...you thinking about giving it up ku Thulani?" She: "yeah...he's really tempting yazi.." Vuyo: "its your choice after all..." She: "and'fun ade adikwe, you know? Sometimes guys don't wanna wait too long. Wena Vuyo how long did it take you and Lubb?" Vuyo: "I think 2-3 weeks...wasn't counting.." Namhla: "I'll see wethu...enyinto ndidikiwe kungxolelwa ngu Lihle noLukhanyo. I was sooo surprised basayenza nangok...yuuh man sies Lihle!" Vuyo and I burst out laughing.. Me: "umamele nton wena?" She: " hayi alok...ndiye ndatshiswa ngumchamo..ndaya etoilet kanti namajoni sefikile...ndasele ndihlala...ndiy'shiyile ke phof iphone mos, ndiz'misele uyochama qha...tyyin, xa sendisa qala..eseza kakhle lomcimbi ndiva ngumntu oncwinayo...ndacimba yikati kqala...ndithi hay man...akho'z kat mos apha..yaphinda...ndava.."Ooo lukhanyooo" ndathi, hay hay hay! And'noze ndikwaz..ndisele ndiyeka nale bend'funa uyenza.....ndik'xelele Vuyo." Me: "namhla uyadika man.." I was cracking up...

Namhla: "tshi...nguwe lo dikayo...uyaz ba ndiyaz'lambela.." Me: "uya nin ke kuThulani..." Namhla: "when he asks me to go...and'zoz'call backer tuu!" Vuyo: "hahaaha. What if uthe tonight?" ...then Thulani walked in with the 2 boys... Namhla: "utonight ebethen Vuyo? Soy'discusser le party xasihlel soy2..." Her expression had changed..due to the change in topic. Vuyo: "party?" She whispered. Namhla pointed with her eyes behind Vuyo...Vuyo turned and greeted a confused Thulani. Vuyo: "oh, hello!" Thulani smiled brightly. "Hey...niryt?" Vuyo: "yep..." Him: "you guys look cute." He winked at Namhla then he walked off. Namhla literally melted. Like I'm not joking. Me: "hayi namhla ungawi.." Namhla: "yuuuh mntase...kand'bambe. Yoh, andaz le ndiyenzwa ngulomfana madoda...I can't even feel my heartbeat..." She clutched her chest dramatically. Vuyo and I were in tears of laughter. Namhla: "nathanda ke uhleka intlungu yomntu, kodwa nisukapha nani.." Me: "ei xolo mntase man.." Luks: "kude kuvuthwe nin okukutya?" Me: "sisapheka sthandwa." We chatted softly about other things. "Girls things".....

We finished up on dinner and dished up, Vuyo set the tables, Namhla gave out the plates. I went to feed Luhle and Lutha..I started with Luhle. Lubb was insisting on feeding Lutha, but failed dismally and messed all over his expensive suit. He didn't even get mad. Lubb: "okay my boy...iya kumamakho ngok...jonga undenze nton..." He wiped his suit with a napkin. I took Lutha after feeding Luhle and putting her down. He was his usual self but still needed to take medication. I had missed this smile so much. Luks and Lubb were in some deep discussion, whispering and planning. Wonder iyawayinton bawo ngok. Thulani wasn't talking with them, he was on his phone. Texting or doing whatever, he probably couldn't even hear them. I decided ndingay'ngeni. Benditshilo ndathi and'fun niks. Me: "your food is ready..." Lubb: "thanks lihle...." He turned back to Lukhanyo.. "when then?" Luks: "tomorrow night." Lubb: "good..." They got up and walked to the table then sat down. Me: "thulz." He got a fright and looked at me. Thulz: "huh?" Me: "I said the food is ready..." Him: "oh yes..." He got up and walked to the table. Still clicking the phone. He sat down. Luks: "thulani..." He looked up. Luks: "can we please say a prayer and eat?" Thulz: "ok..." He switched off the phone and Lubabalo said a short prayer for our meal. We ate in silence... Lubb: "so friday I won't be here." Me: "good to know." Luks: "me neither." Everybody froze and looked at them... Me: "lukhanyo...?" Lubb: "we're attending a meeting together eCapeTown." I was fueling with anger... Me: "K. Cool" I started picking at my food. I was mainly mad because on his birthday he was with Lubabalo now it'll be mine and he'll still be with him! Ngeske watshata naye mos.. - ____ - ...but in any case, I'll be with my babies. I'll be fine. Namhla: "thulani wena awuhambi?" Thulz: "nope, got a status meeting for the whole day. INoba nd'zophuma late"... Me:

"is there anyone else that is not going to be present on friday?" Lubb: "vuyo, uya eMonti yena...we're visiting her parents then ndim'shiye pha..." I stared at him with a cold look...its all his fault..he returned the look with a sarcastic smile..okay let me accept it. It'll be me, Namhla and the babies. Namhla: "subanawari mntase, ndikhona va...bayeke bahambe bonke. Bayotsulelwa k'le ndawo baya kuyo yinto enoboya empundwin..." I couldn't help but laugh. At least she'll keep me company....I smiled brightly. Lubabalo still stared...he looked dissatisfied. Did he want me to be alone? Shem bhuti. Me: "soya emotherwell soy'tyela khona ne..." Namhla: "ewe, sishiye abantwana siye kwa Monde! Uthe kanti unenqondo Lihle...tshin" Lukhanyo looked at me. "Niyothin kehok kwa Monde..." I kept quiet... "Lihle?" Me: "mh?" Lukhanyo: "I asked you a question.." Me: "ngu Namhla oya kwa Monde, kand'thetha ngaMonde mna..." He carried on eating but I could see he was disturbed. Vuyo's phone rang...lubabalo looked at her. So did Lukhanyo. Me: "are you gonna get that?" She was shivering... Vuyo: "I'm sure its not that important." Lubb: "answer it." He ordered. She got up and fetched her phone... "Hello?"..... "Yes"(Long pause)..."No"....then she hung up. She came to sat down and we finished our meal. This has been the most awkward dinner we have had. Ever. Something is wrong....very wrong. I got up and took the dishes to the sink, Vuyo washed, I dried. Namhla was taking care of the twins. Me: "what's going on?" She hesitated for a while... "Sibo. He said some pretty mean stuff about lubabalo".. Me: "maybe he's just jealous....trying to get you back man...you can't believe everything he says...jongana nendoda yakho wena." She: "he says, lubb tried t-" lubabalo walked in..... "Am I interrupting something?" Me: "yes, you are. Peto, you have nothing to be scared of, child birth is the most natural thing ever. Don't stress too much about it. You'll be able to heal and get back in the game." Lubb: "this is the most uncomfortable conversation I've ever been in..." Me: "kodwa uhleli.." Lubb: "I want to know. I want to be there each and every step of the way for my baby.." He pulled at Vuyo..who seemed a bit scared but faked a quick kiss then let go. Me: "please?" Him: "please what?" Me: "please give us some space bhut..." He walked out the house. Lukhanyo followed. So did Thulani....baske bathin na namhlanje? Hayi andadikwa! Chumani came up to me looking distressed. Me: "yinton baby boy?" Chuma: "I have a tummy ache.." He cried...sinalo kanene yeza lesisu apha endlin... Vuyo took out a few ingredients and mixed them together namanzi adikidiki... Vuyo: "ina, mnika sele.." I took the cup and gave it to Chuma...he pulled a face. "Nooo..." He moaned.. Me: "ha.ana alok sweety you must drink it.." He gulped it down quickly, jumping and wiggled the taste off. I couldn't pour him juice or water. Ndoyika enze idama...and I don't know what else to do. I took him to the bathroom because he wanted to use the toilet. I left him there for a few minutes then came back

for him. He wanted to sleep when he was done. Took him straight to bed dressing him in pj's and putting him in bed... "Please don't leave me mama.." I crawled in next to him. He snuggled against my rib. I just hummed him a tune...because I'm the world's worst singer...I couldn't sing to save my life. I waited till he was sleeping then left him. Junior was sitting in the lounge watching tv... Me: "its time for bed chap...come.." He got up and I walked him to the bedroom. He undressed and went to sleep. Junior: "where's my dad?" Me: "he'll be back soon boy...he'll come fetch you va..." He turned and lay down. "I'll wait.." ...suit yourself then... I walked back to the lounge. Namhla had given Lutha his medication. He was getting drowsy, I took him, holding him closely, Namhla went to put Luhle in her cot. All of us sat silently until the cars came revving in. Lukhanyo walked in first. Then Thulani, after him was Lubb... Lubb: "babes...masambe.." Vuyo got up...we didn't even get to finish talking. Andaz nam bek'then singathethi...or maybe bebhala uNamhla. Thulani went to the bedroom. Lubb and Vuyo said their goodbyes and left. Namhla followed Thulani. I took Lutha to bed and held him in my arms, while he slept. Luks: "cela uyobeka umtana..." Me: "uzolala nam..." Luks: "cela uyobeka umtana lihle." Me: "andifun lukhanyo..." Alok he can't act like a bully whenever he wants. He took Lutha from me...and put him in his cot, he went to Namhla's room. "Thulz, zaphinde uhambe?" Him: "hamba ksasa..." "Sho"...caba yi-guest house le. He locked and switched off the lights. Then climbed into bed. Him: "babes...lubabalo is taking me to do business ufuna ndifunde pha kuye...so tomorrow, we're leaving." Me: "okay." Him: "are you fine with that?" Me: "you already planned it Lukhanyo, seniqibile...its chill. I'll be fine." Him: "promise me..." Me: "promise.." He kissed my cheek. Holding me tighter... "I'll miss you." Me: "really?" Him: "lubabalo zond'lambisa..." Me: "learn to make your own nawe.." He buried his face in my hair. Me: "is lubabalo capable of killing a person in cold blood..." His breath slowed down.... "Lala Lihle"and that was it.....

Vuyo and Lubba got home and were in the bedroom. They undressed. He wore grey sweatpants and a white vest with sneakers..... Him: "who was it?" She: "it was him..." Him: "uyawa funa nton ngok?" She: "I don't know, I'm going to block him. And'fun thetha naye mna...." He moved closer to her... Looking into her eyes.. "You believe him?" Her heart raced... She: "no..." "When you lie...your lips get dry and you lick them constantly...your pupils get bigger, you're jittery and you speak in a squeaky tone. I know you. So lying is not an option. Do you believe him na?" She: "you're not that kind of person baby, you would never do such a thing! Even Lihle said that Sibho is lying he's just tryna get me back...and ke nyan baby..." She swallowed... He studied her for a few more minutes...his eyes low and dark... "Okay... What do you want me to do about him?" She: "just let him be...he's crazy..."yaphambana sana, he isn't

getting anywhere near my family... Him: "okay then. I won't do anything." He kissed her cheek and walked out...

Chapter 230

Lubabalo drove to pick Liya up. He called her when he got to her street. "Nd'lapha phandle baby".. She: "ngena alok..akhomntu.." He parked his car and went to the house, walking in. Liya closed the door and locked it. She: "hey you.." Him: "hey babes. Wenzanto?" She was wearing a silk gown... She: "did you check your whatsapp?" He took out his phone when they walked to her room. Checking the text..it was actually a picture of her..undressed.. He pushed her on the bed. "So what do you want me to do to you?" She: "what you do best.." Him: "are you sure? You haven't healed properly the last time and I don't wanna hurt you..." She: "you're not hurting me, if I ask for it mos...pretty please?" He untied her gown..he took the strap and tied her hands together...he tied something onto her mouth to shut her up. "Guquka.." She turned around. Her body lay on the bed, her knees held up her ass. He undressed and took out a condom. He got on top, tearing into her ass...she screamed silently but couldn't be heard... "Ifunwe nguwe, ukhalela nto?" He went deeper...when she tried closing her legs, he spanked her..she screamed again...and he took it out... "Ha.a Lihle, I can't do this to you...ingathi kum ndiyak'raper and andiy'fun lonto...ha.a.." He undid her mouth .. She: "nguban ulihle?" Him: "sund'phambanela wena..ndithe Liya...I can't do it.." She: "but you've done it before.." Him: "not to inexperienced teenagers...iza" he turned her around... "Noko, and'ngcolanga olohlobo..." She: "but I wanna do more for you...I want to make you happy.." Him: "opening your legs for a nigga, makes him happy those few moments...if you want a guy to stay, give him something to respect...one day he'll marry you.." She: "and you don't want to marry me?" He kissed her...fingering her.. She: "mh..mh.." Him: "kayek ungxola...your neighbors are really nosy.." He inserted himself inside her...her whole body melted into him.. "Lubabalo." She moaned...he pushed himself into her slowly....he suddenly stopped... She: "what now?" Him: "you're tight Liya...kakhulu." She: "khulula condom.." Him: "I'll cum too quickly if I go raw...umithe, we don't need that right now.." She: "in the future?" Him: "maybe..." He carried on..she held onto him...her legs wrapped around him.. "Vula maan baby..."...she opened wide...he was breathing heavily... "FuucCck...Lee baby.....just a little wider...." she opened...he held onto the head-board as he banged into her... She:

"Yeesss.....go deeper baby..." Him: "you can turn around now..." She flipped over in one go.....fuckin flexible child..he inserted himself again from her behind...his hand covering her mouth...she bit into his palm...thrusting in deeper...she screamed out his name.. Him: "tell me, when you want me to stop.." She: "don't..." She moaned...his drive thrust deeper and more powerful than before...he was getting near to the end, he was sweating..his body shivering... With one last stroke smashed deep inside, he felt something tear as he poured out his liquid.....his body shook...he pulled out of her immediately...and looked at it. The condom had torn....

Namhla and Thulani were laying together chatting. Namhla: "oko uthule namhlanje kwenzeka nton?" Thulz: "nothing mntu wam...I'm just stressed ngumsebenzi...I can't find a way to relax or calm down.." Namhla: "I didn't even get a kiss today.." He pulled her and kissed her...long and softly...he held her body without touching or moving..he just kissed her...she held his beautiful shaven clean face...at least he wasn't an old man...I wouldn't be able to deal with that..his skin was soft and gentle..her insides did twirlies...she held her thighs together...she was also tingling down there...it was breathing on its own...she did the first move...moving closer, sticking her body onto his...when she felt his erection on her stomach...she went crazy....she held his chest, wrapping her right leg on his waist....he smiled in between the kiss...he took off her pajama pants and stuck his finger in...she moaned.. Thulz: "awusemanzi...fuckit..." His movements were more quicker...he took off his pants and shirt, climbing on top of her. Namhla: "iphi condom?" Him: "I didn't plan for this..." He searched the drawers...and found nothing. Him: "let me drive to the garage real quick..." She: "izapha kqala" ...he went to her, climbing on top. They kissed...he slid it in....he was waiting for a mouthful....but she didn't stop him. He smiled and carried on....she moaned out loud... Him: "shhhhh....don't make a noise.." She: "you're huge!" Him: "you'll get used to it.." He winked and thrust deeper....she couldn't help herself..she: "ohh Thulani..." Thulz: "yess baby wam?" her hands held his back..holding him closer...she sucked on his neck biting into it....her nails clawing his back...he went on faster... Him: "kunin ndik'bawela namhla..." She: "don't rush it baby...slow down.." Him: "I can't help it.." His eyes closed as he went in deeper....she squealed....he went to kiss her...holding his mouth on hers... Him: "yangxola baby!" His breathing was changing...he went on faster..... "I can't pull out now Namhla..." She: "baby no..." He held on to her tightly... He groaned out loud...he didn't even hear himself...then one last thrust.....he stopped... He looked at her...he was dizzy...smiling...he collapsed on her... She: "are you okay?".. Him: "yoh. Babes...more than just okay..."he tried to catch his breath..."Yahlaba?" She blushed... "No".. Him: "shit..." She: "what?" Him: "we'll worry about that in the morning..." He pulled

out and lay next to her..she climbed on top of him...he sat up leaning on the headboard... "Kayenze ndibone..." She guided herself in, kissing him...she went up slowly and down. The second time...he stopped kissing....his mouth was just open, his eyes lightly closed.. She: "uzovuza izincwe ke...libele ukhamisa apha..." Him: "baby und'tyise nton man..." She stopped... "Haay suyeka tshi.ngok usenza kamand.." She carried on, picking up pace...grinding on him. He held onto her ass and bounced it on him....she went faster... "Hay man sthandwa sam...you fuckin killin me...." She got up and turned around then sat on him ngomva..she bounced on him....she was moaning.... Him: "but baby....." He breathed in despair... "Thu-lani...." ...his breathing hitched....he held down and released into her...her body shook....just after the orgasm....he guided her off..laying her next to him... "You're gonna be the death of me wena..." He whispered... Namhla: "I enjoyed that...." Him: "I want you for the whole night mna...2 rounds isn't for me..but ke since siqala I'll be lenient on you. Next time, I'm tearing that thing up...." She giggled.. "Uske unyabe nje wena...ungakwaz noz'bamba..." Him: "hey ndaqala ke uy'fumana leya...ndozela kamand yaz....you're a drug to me...." She: "I love you.." He looked at her...for the longest time....and no expression on his face.....he closed his eyes and smiled...a cute dimple appeared on his left side of his mouth.... "I love you more..." He kissed her and closed his eyes....her heart felt warm... Him: "awuna cramps?" She: "yes, uyaz njan?" Him: "we'll get the morning after pills ksasa va.." She: "I'm pregnant?" Him: "hayi kanditsho! I'm just being pre-cautious. Mna I'm fine with having another baby....qha ndicingela wena...usemncinci..and we still starting out.." She: "okay..."

Lubb: "babes...I need you to be honest with me...nguban omnye olala naye?" Liya: "ngu Ntsika" (her boyfriend).. Him: "do you use protection?" Liya: "we did..but sayeka..." Lubb: "why?" She: "why are you asking me this? Because we went to test together...that's why." Him: "okay..." She: "why usoyika kangaka ubane Aids.." Him: "four of my friends had it...singcwabe 2..the 3rd tried to commit suicide..wafunyanwa though...I don't wanna ruin my life...not like that..ziphi results zakho".....she stared at him in anger... Him: "okay fine..xolo.." She: "you are obsessed with something you protect yourself from. It doesn't make sense, bend'zava babungasebenzisi condom!" Him: "sund'ngxolisa alok..." She: "hayi man suka.." She lay on her bed covering herself.. Him: "celu xolo alok babes..." ...she ignored him.. Him: "buya nin umamakho?" Just then a car pulled up in the garage...she jumped up to check the time.. It was only midnight! She's supposed to be here by 4am!... She: "GET DRESSED!" Lubb: "no...." He lay in the bed under the blankets...his head on the headboard...his hands folded on his chest. She: "Lubabalo, this is No Time to play! Get up and get dressed!" She quickly wore her pj's..and switched off her light..the front door

unlocked and someone walked... "Lubabalo please!" She begged. Him: "hayi Liya andiyi ndaw tshi. Sit down and relax. Because andihambi mna." "Liya! Sow'lele?" Her mother called out. Liya kept quiet...she hardly comes to Liya's room and the light was off so akazongena apha....just then the door swung open.. Mom: "yimoto kaban kehok limise pha phandle..." the lights came on... Her mother stared at Lubabalo in horror, who looked back at her. "Molo Mama..." Was all he said....

Chapter 231

"Liya. Nguban lona?" Her mother stared at her in anger...Lubabalo looked at Liya. She: "ngu Lubabalo mama..." Mom: "ufuna Nton endlinam!!!" She screamed.. Him: "mama, mama, mama...woah...uyangxola. We were just hanging out and having fun." Mom: "in who's House!!!" Him: "heeee. Kodwa we were just chilling.." Mom: "this is MY house! Sund'xelel ikaka about "nywee nywa nyest nyilling yobubhanxa! Kukwam apha! Liya, I asked you a question, what is this MAN doing in my house? Yindoda le! Endala futhi! What are you doing with old men! With fancy cars." Him: "thanks.." Mom: "bhuti you better shut your mouth. Ndingekak'vuni." Him: "hayi mama. Awunolenza noko ixesha apha kum. I said mos bes'hlel njee..." Mom: "what are you doing in her bed!" Liya: "mama nd'celu xolo..." She cried.. Mom: "you gonn be real sorry, real soon." She took out her phone and dialed for her father. Liya: "mama..please.." Mom: "uzand'xelela kwenzeka nton apha?" She clicked the phone to end the call. Liya: "mama, lubabalo is my boyfriend..besihleli and then you walked in.." Mom: "then why are his clothes on the floor!?" She slapped Liya across the face. Lubabalo got out of bed...he was still naked..the mother stared at him in disbelief. Mom: "awunazo nentloni!" Him: "zakho? Ndak'cela wethu sisi.." He got dressed and went to Liya...she was crying laying on the floor... Mom: "usuke k'lo mtana!!!" Him: "mama...with all due respect. Ndicela uxolo...but akho need yombetha uLiya..." Mom: "ungumzali wakhe wena?" Him: "no..but come on...uzogainer nton k'lonto?" Mom: "uzofunda imbeko nendlela yoz'phatha!! Ayeke ulala namadoda amadala nje ngawe!" Lubabalo chuckled his anger off...he was really pissed.. Liya: "hamba Lubabalo!..please just go!" Him: "bend'the andiyi ndawo..." Liya's mother took off her shoe. "Nind'qhela amasimba! Endlin kaban?" Him: "olady...think about what you about to do." Mom: "yindlu yam le! FOKOF!!!" Lubabalo stared at her. Him: "say it again. I dare you, say it AGAIN!" She looked into his eyes...and walked out.

She locked them inside the room and called Liya's father. She was talking on the phone. "Zoyisile! Ingath ngow'fikapha. Intombi yakho ize nendoda endala apha endlin! Andaz obuvuvu bebenza k'la room! Ndibatixele pha! Ayingangam noko le!" ...lubabalo sat on the bed and took his phone. Liya: "why didn't you just go! Why do you have to be sooo fucking insistent and such a bully! Ndikwenzeni mna!? Kuthen udika kangaka lubabalo?" Him: "kang'uth uyand'thanda na? Aren't you the one that sees a future for us? Ngok ndiyadika?" She: "Not Lewei! You could've waited for a more suitable time to introduce yourself, not in my Bed!" Him: "so what happens now.." She: "my father is going to kill You!!!" He dialed for Lukhanyo... "Ekse bra...I'm in a bit of a situation.." Him: "iyawayinton Lubabalo ngok maaan, I'm sleeping!" Lubb: "I'm locked at Liya's place, mamakhe is a bit of a psycho and ubize umnyen wakhe apha...ntsimb ndiy'shiye motwen...I need you to come get me out of here!" Luks: "k ndiyeza..." He hung up. Liya: "honestly? REALLY?" Him: "hayi kangutsho mamakho ebiza tatakho...abam abazali will take over 24 hours to get here. So ndiyeke ndibize ubrother wam.." Liya ignored him.... Him: "awuy'bawel eyok'qibela?...since your dad is gonna kill me?" He bit his lips.. Liya threw a pillow at him and he laughed. Liya: "Why are you so happy! You're ruining my life!!" She cried. Him: "oh hay noko mntu wam, don't say that..." She: "andingomntu wakho mna! Leave me alone..!" A car pulled up outside. Liya cried harder... Lubb: "that is definitely not Luks...none of his cars sound like a death trap.." He whispered. He called him again. "Ndiyeza lubabalo, I just got out the house!" Lubb: "kaw'leza fondin le taima ifikile apha!" They hung up...

The door unlocked and a chubby short guy with a mustache entered. "Liyabona!" His voice was deep and hoarse. Now THAT is an old man, not me...thought lubabalo. Him: "yinton le?!" He pointed at Lubabalo. Who was still sitting on the bed. He decided to stand up. Liya: "tata nd'cel'uxolo..." Him: "ndiyokukhanda! Ndiyabuza yinton Le! Uy'zise apha!" Lubb: "xolo tata...we didn't mean to upset you.." The father looked at him.. "And'theth nawe kwedin!" Lubb: "hayi alok tata yinton hok? Sil'celile uxolo ufun 'de kuthwen? Inkomo?" The father took out his shotgun and pointed it at him... Lubb: "hehake." Him: "ndiyokudubula unye kwedin! Uyi laitie kum! Hamba ulala nabantwana umngaka sies! Uyafa ke namhlanje..."someone knocked on the door. Liya's mother opened and screamed. "Yinton ngok?" Asked lukhanyo...Lubabalo relaxed and smiled... "Zoyisile!!! Nanku omnye!!" She cried.. Lubb: "tata..celubeke phantsi gun..." Him: "and'zoxelelwa nguwe ba mand'thin kwedin!" Lukhanyo walked in with Thulani.. "Uxolo tata.." He grabbed lubabalo.. "What the fuck have you done now!!!" Lubb: "lotata ufuna und'bulala.." Luks: "I will kill you FOR HIM my fucken self!" ...Thulani was talking with Liya's father... "Tata...sicelu xolo ngalento

yenzekayo...lubabalo akeva..and siyazama but he's just reckless..I'm sure he didn't hurt your daughter..because kudala esith uyamthanda.." Tata: "kuthen engazi ngendlela eryt kehok!" Thulz: "yilento ndiy'tshoyo tata, akamameli ulubabalo. wenza nje.." Tata: "niphumen endlinam! Fokofan!..." Thulani walked out followed by Lukhanyo. Lubb: "will you be okay?" Liya: "gahambe lubabalo!" He walked out and went into his car...Lukhanyo drove off...followed by Thulz, then him..... Liya's dad: "wena, uya eTranskei kumakhulu wakho!" Liya: "daddy no! Ndicelu xolo!" Him: "no arguments Liyabona!!! You're leaving! Ayikho le kamamakho hlel'nje akekho ngob'suku! Uzothin kungenzeki eziz'manga!" Mom: "are you blaming me now! Nguwe uwas'shiyayo! I am forced to work to look after her!" They walked to the lounge and screamed blame at each other....Liya got into bed and cried herself to sleep...they had always fought like this...she blamed herself! If only she never existed..her father would still be with her mother, they'd be happy...its all my fault!...she thought to herself.....

Lukhanyo parked by the beach, in summerstrand. He walked out. It was a bit windy. Lubabalo and thulani parked. Lubb: "you saved my ass out there....thanks.." Luks: "bufuna nton pha fondin? Uphi uVuyo?" Lubb: "kayeke Lukhanyo tu..." Luks: "No! Andizoyeka lubabalo! Why can't you get enough?! Kuthen ufuna kwanto? NguLiya ngu Vuyo ngu mfaz wam AND my fucking son! Why can't you just build your own shit! Ndidikiwe kuma ndik'bukele undenza ikaka in my own fucking house! I see how you look at my wife! I know you've fucked her before! And I know lubabalo if ever.....EVER.....uy'phindee lokaka....nigga I will fucking kill you! Andikoyiki mna. All this bullshit of you being the eldest doesn't mean you must be the boss! I give you that pedestal because I LOVE YOU fondin! And I'm not afraid to say it!! You're my brother! Money isn't going to come between us! Girls too! Uno wakho, ndinowam! Full stop! Sibadala singaka, we can't keep playing these girls forever! Showering me with expensive gifts is not gonna make me blind to what you're doing! Stop acting like an enemy! Or else I will treat you like one!!!" He roared....then got in his car and drove off.. Lubabalo looked at Thulani trying to hold back his tears..he got in his car and left him too.....

Chapter 232

Lukhanyo got home in tears. He stayed in the car...he didn't hate uLubabalo...he never has and he never will...just like he didn't hate uXolani..they just liked provoking him! Thulani pulled up behind him. He got out the car and went to Luks' car, he opened the passenger door then got in... Thulz: "lukhanyo..." Luks: "ja fethu.." Thulz: "he slept with Lihle?! Umyeka njan?!" Lukhanyo just kept quiet... Thulz: "are you even sure about this?" Luks: "ikhona indaw etshoyo...but I don't know man..Thulani he makes me soo mad! He's irresponsible ngath akekho mdala!.." Thulani: "so uzothin kehok?" Luks: "I just need to cool down...let me check if he's okay kqala.." He took out his phone and dialed for Lubabalo....he immediately picked up... "Lukhanyo..." He whispered...he was crying.. Luks: "uphi?" Lubb: "I'm still here.." Luks: "okay.." He hung up. Thulz: "why do you do this to yourself? Lukhanyo you're selfless! Your brother keeps fucking up your life but still you care about his well-being!" Luks: "thulani, I almost lost him twice. First at birth. Then secondly k'la accident. Lubabalo is reckless and doesn't think! wayefuna uz'bulala..I can't let him do that again. I'd never forgive myself." Thulz: "you need to stop thinking about people who are grown abakwaziyo noz'phipha! Think about you!" Lukhanyo sat still and stared into space. Thulz: "you'll talk with him ngomso...like really talk not yell. You need to sort this out..." He got out the car and walked inside the house. Lukhanyo sent Lubabalo a text: "go home." Lubb: "ok." He got out his car and walked into his house. He undressed and crawled into bed next to his wife.. She was awake... Lihle: "what's wrong?" Lukhanyo sighed and held her closely...he got on her and lay his head on her stomach... Him: "nd'cela ulala.." Me: "ok".....

Lubabalo tried to call Liya, she kept rejecting his calls. He ended up sending a message. "Look, I know you proly hate me right now. I just want to say I'm sorry. I really am..if there's anything I can do to make it better, just tell me...sent you some cash, check your account...its to buy a morning after pill....I'm really sorry babes..." Send. He sent her R1000... Then another message: "I don't know if it'll be enough..if you need anything else just tell me.." She replied: "I'll buy it ek'sen before I get shipped off to Transkei! Thanks a lot!" He had to do something not right now though...he drove to his house and walked in. For the first time since he was a child. He was scared. He undressed and crawled into bed...vuyo was asleep... But moved when she felt the bed move...she crawled over to his side and snuggled on his back....his heart broke...he turned around and held her in his arms... "Celu xolo baby..." She: "what's up?" She whispered.. Him: "I treated you badly...I'm taking you for granted, you're a wonderful woman. And I want you to know that you're special...I don't deserve you." Vuyo: "lubabalo...kwenzeka ntoni? Are you okay?" Him:

"I just don't deserve you" Vuyo: "are you breaking up with me?" Him: "I don't want to...but I am scared...you deserve much better than me..." Vuyo: "okay..." Him: "ndiyahamba ngomso...I'm going to Cape Town. You can stay here as long as you want...andizaz ndizobuya nini..." She kept quiet and moved away from him to the other side of the massive bed... Him: "babes....please" Vuyo: "ndiyeke Lubabalo." He kept quiet and closed his eyes. He was blocking tears...he had to sleep, there was a lot to do the next day.....

The next morning Lubabalo was up by 5am...he was packing his bag. He texted Liya: "baba wam, I'm on my way." Liya: "oh God Lubabalo could you just PLEASE stay the fuck away!" He wore a navy suit and a silver grey shirt, with a blue suede shoe with a gold crown on top. Vuyo woke up... "So you're really leaving?" Him: "vuyo I can't do this to you anymore." She: "what have you done?" Him: "I cheated on you! Not once futh!" She looked at him in disgust...he carried on packing his things...when he was done he zipped it up and looked at Vuyo...she covered her face and cried silently. He went to her and sat down...without saying a word. She stopped...and wiped her tears. Him: "I'm sorry." She: "you don't have to go Lubabalo." He was shocked..Him: "what?" She: "I said you don't have to run away..." Him: "but-" She: "ndim osuppose uyahamba.." Him: "if you ever need anything...don't hesitate to give me a call...I'll still provide for umtana...cuz I made that promise.." She: "okay.." He got up and walked out..he got into his Mercedes, leaving the audi behind...and drove to Liya's house.

On the way he called one of his friends. "Ekse Mxo....tell me something, xa ufuna ucela uxolo kwi family ye cherri how much do you pay? How do you go about that?" Mxo: "oow fuck Lubabalo, not everything is about money, ifamily zi-different...mna I've had to buy ibhothile, komnye ndanikezela i5000...xa umithisile funeke kuze bona kowenu...for uzoxela ityala...then kehok an uncle or whoever uzoyobhathala...phof nam andaz, ndayenzelwa litaima..." Lubb: "and'mithisanga man fethu, qha ndenze icrap nyan...so I just want to ask for uxolo before ndihambe." Mxo: "then just go ask for uxolo. You're not proposing marriage mos.." Lubb: "okay cool..." He hung up..and parked outside Liya's home..he got out and walked to the door then knocked. The mother had peeped in the window and saw the car...when he had gotten out, she had never seen a car who's doors flew in the air!.. She went to open the door: "ufuna nton apha!?" Him: "mama, bend'cela nje uxolo...I know its a bit too late for that but nyan...I really am sorry. I didn't mean to cause a disturbance in your house...I shouldn't have been here in the first place.." Liya appeared. "Kuthen ungam'va nje uSTAY AWAY!!!" Mom: "Liya, calm down, ndimamele lomfana." Him: "I wish there was something I could do to fix this.." Mom: "why udyola nomtana umdala?" Him: "I'm only 26..." She stared at him.. Mom: "you Look 26, but iimoto and the way you're dressed says

something else!" Him: "mama, bendizocela nje uxolo...Liya, I'm going ke ngok...I won't bother you again...enkosi ma"...he walked out to his car. He sent Liya a text: "don't forget to buy the pill babe. Till we meet again. 😊:*" ..he drove off to the airport...

Chapter 234

Thulani woke up and took a quick shower. I woke Junior and Chumani up, Thulz ran their bath in the meantime. He was oddly quiet..kept glancing over at me nervously. Me: "ugrand?" Him: "ja"...I bathed the boys and dried them up. I went to dress them in the bedroom. Me: "Chuma, unjan ngok boy?" Him: "I'm okay" I gotta thank Vuyo for her mixture. Thulani made them cereal in the kitchen and I made lunch as they ate. Thulz: "tell me something....can you tell the difference between Luks noLubb?" Me: "I can Now...but ek'qalen ndandibhideka sana..ndingayaz noba nguban owphi...they made me really dizzy." He laughed...loosening up a bit. Me: "can you tell the difference?" Thulz: "yep. Lubabalo has a crazy look on his face. All. The. Time. Hlel nje uncumile for some odd unexplainable reason." Me: "that's true..but shem akananix ngok..." Thulani raised his eyebrows...Namhla appeared. They stared at each other shyly. Him: "ndizosa abantwana ecreche va. Then go change...I'll be back before ten...siyothenga lawei..." Namhla: "and work?" Him: "fuck work.....my girl is more important...plan something for us for the rest of the day va..." He kissed her gently.. "Be back real quick.....masamben boys!" They raced to the car and left.....

Lukhanyo appeared dressed in a navy matte blazer and maroon pants. He wore a black shoe and white shirt. I didn't even know he was awake! Kudala phof ndimnkile eroomin. Me: "where are you off to? Uskime kangak?" Him: "cape town boo..." He walked over to me and kissed me. Me: "let me make you breakfast ke..." Him: "no babes, I'll do it..cela wena uyond'pakishela la bag...you know I'm a bad packer.." We both giggled and kissed briefly...I walked to the bedroom and packed his stuff, the clothes and shoes. I also took his toiletries, his iPad, its charger and underwear too. I zipped up the bag and took it to the lounge. He just finished eating. He kissed my cheek with a mouthful.."Wuv yu" ..he murmured..and went to the little twins. Lutha was awake..he picked him up and kissed him.. "You be a good boy to mommy, umgade...ba uye kwa Monde, you will tell me ne..I'll punish her when I'm back..." He whispered the last part..then put him down...luhle was asleep, he undid the barrier of the cot and bent down to his daughter.. "Princess ka tata.." Then he kept quiet for a

while.... "I love you..be an angel ke va...I'll be back soon." He kissed her..holding her head for a while. Then let go, he put up the barrier again and locked it...he walked back to me.. "Wifey, I'll call everyday va..day, afternoon and night. Remember to keep the doors locked at all times. I think Vuyo usekhona..so you can go there, its safer...and keep an eye on the cellar..." He whispered that sentence. Me: "meaning I'm gonna have to be there?" Him: "everyday babes....qha ungabonwa." I nodded. He held my waist..then kissed me...so passionately..for a long time.. Me:"you gonna be late.." Him: "kiss my older son for me va, I'll call him ebsuku ndithethe naye.." He planted a baby kiss on my lips then left.....

I went to fetch Lutha. Namhla was in the shower, I called Vuyo. She: "hey.." She sounded down...probably because Lubby was gone. Me: "hey babes, what you up to for the day?" She: "lubabalo left me." Me: "I know baby, Lukhanyo uhambile naye..alok they have a meeting to start constructing the new company in Cape Town remember?" She: "I meant he dumped me..before he left..." Me: "Vuyo. Stay put. Don't move, ima bath the babies. Ndiyeza." I hung up. Kanti unjani na Yehova uLubabalo Morrison! Good God Almighty! I went to the bedroom and prepared bath water for the baby twins. I was enjoying Lutha, A LOT..I loved my daughter just as much but this young man....yoooh. I quickly bathed him and dressed him in white and blue striped pants..they looked like tights though...the matching top, plus a little blue cardigan. With socks. I went to Luhle who had woken up, I bathed her and dressed her in pink tights and pink and white top. She also had a pink little cute cardigan...their father spoils them to bits. I got rid of their water, then held them in each arm to the lounge. I strapped them in their seats and closed the front door. Namhla came out, wearing tight jeans, her red Vans, a white vest and a denim jacket...with accessories Me: "awusemhle, niyaphi?" She: "to the pharmacy." Me: "what for?" She: "well....last night, we had a bit of a situation..." She blushed. Me: "what kind of situation..?" She: "he didn't have condoms. So we did it without..." I was shocked but ke nam noLukhanyo we didn't use it the first time, khona why didn't I think of ge-.....I stopped those thoughts right there. Me: "so morning after pill?" She: "yep...then we gonn spend the day together.." Me: "okay cool then..I hope you have fun and please buy some condoms Namhla, I beg you, matter of fact I'll buy them too. You don't need to have a child right now, its a huge responsibility, you must enjoy your freedom." Thulani walked in...he wore jeans and black Vans. And a black t shirt. Nccoooooh! They looked soo cute! Thulz: "you ready?" She: "yeah...Lihle I'll call you later va.." I said my goodbye and they left...after they drove off I locked the doors...I fed the babies and burped them....I put them to sleep so that I can quickly shower and dress.....

Lukhanyo walked into the airport and checked in. He saw Lubabalo sitting on the chair....he looked sad but then again maybe he was just concentrating...he was on his laptop, typing and talking on the phone at the same time. He hung up and continued with his work. Lukhanyo walked to sit next to him. He didn't even look up to see who it was. That's how focused he was on his work. Lukhanyo sighed. But Lubabalo didn't even dare look his way...his frown drew deeper as he was getting agitated at the person who had chosen the seat next to him instead of all the other unoccupied chairs. Lukhanyo sighed deeper and louder. Lubabalo shut his laptop closed with a thud! "Shut the fuck-" as he stared next to him, he saw his mirror, his own reflection, his other half. The better half. His eyes welled up with tears...as he familiarized Luks' cologne. Lukhanyo just smiled at him. "So you really were gonna leave without uFasti wakho? I'm broken.." He folded his arms and looked away.. Lubb: "bendilahliwe alok..." Luks: "lahlwe nguba? Because mna bend'ngasoze nd'lahle u560 wam." Lubb: "I'm really sorry Lukhanyo, for everything." The intercoms switched on. 'Flight 975 to Cape Town Now boarding. All the passengers of flight 975 to Cape Town please come through to Gate 2.' Luks: "we'll talk about it on the plane...because you have a lot of explaining to do." ..They got up. Lubb: "let's do this." They held their gadgets and walked through to the gates....

Chapter 235

Liya was in her bedroom. Getting dressed. She had to go quickly buy the pill, she read his messages again and left her phone in the bedroom to brush her teeth. Her mother walked in and looked at the lit up BlackBerry. She read the messages... When Liya walked in. "GOD! Mama why are you always up in my space! Ufuna nton kwi phone yam?!" Mom: "ndiyokufaka impama mna Liyabona, ndingu nyoko! Yathengwa ndim le phone! Yeyanton le 1000rand!? Pilisi yanto leyo?!!!" She yelled. Liya kept quiet and looked at the floor. Mom: "Liyabona Ndiyathetha Maan!!!" She screamed.. "Mntanam ndiyokughona nges'hlangu! Yipilisi yanton le? Anisebenzisi condom?!" Liya: "mama, iqhabukile icondom...he sent me cash to buy the morning after pill" She whispered... Mom: "eye 1000 rand? Isuka eMelika?" Liya: "hay mama...the rest is for anything else I might need" Mom: "sapha elo-card! Akho pilisi izothengwa ngandawo apha....if you're pregnant, you'll deal with it! Umphe impundu uyazi lonto, sapha nalophone!!" Liya's mother grabbed her wallet and cellphone and left her crying in her bedroom.....

I was done dressing and packing the twins' bags. I took them to the car with my bag, then went to fetch my babies. I buckled them up...then locked the house. I opened the remote-activated garage and drove out....I waited for it to close. I saw Stuja's X1 bmw parked near the house. Well but of course Lukhanyo would never leave me by myself. I hooted at him and he hooted back. I called Vuyo: "babe, kanxibe ne I'm on my way we're going to buy medicine for endlin yaz as'nawo amayeza...and I can't carry the twins by myself." She: "ok mtshana.." I drove to Lubb's house and when I parked, Sylvia came out to greet me. She: "hello nontombi unjan?" Me: "ndiyaphila mama..unjan?" She: "ndiya phila wethu sisi...uzoshiya bantwana? Yuuuh kunin ndibakhumbula lonto ndinaso nes'yali...there's not much to do lately, siyancedisana noVuyo." Me: "uhmm....ei ma..."ok, fine... "Ok ma...bendizohamba nabo siye town." She: "hay wethu tshi..." She took a giggling Lutha from his seat...this has to be the most happiest child on Earth..sozuve. I took Luhle and their bags inside the house....I kissed my babies goodbye as Vuyo came out. She wore jeans and a maternity top. AND make-up..she did it right! Me: "my goossh! Awusemhle my f!" She: "thanks ey....nawe..." Me: "hee, yand'bhanxa vuyo, ndiz'nxibele ijean ne sneaker?" We laughed and walked to the car...then drove off to Walmer.

On the way.... Me: "what happened?" She: "he just disappeared last night wabuya equmbile ecela amaxolo...saying he doesn't deserve me. He said he's leaving for cape town and akazaz ubuya nin...but he'll take care of the baby and whatever it needs...its over Lihle" Me: "the fact that he's supporting a child that doesn't belong to him means something. He wants to be connected to you Vuyo, he doesn't want to lose you..." She: "he said he's been cheating on me and he can't do it anymore.." Me: "yabona pha? He loves you lomntu...what you have to do is convince him." She: "lihle, he cheated on me! More than once!" Me: "you had no problem being the side chick not so long ago. Suz'actisa please. I'm not tryna be rude or force into things you don't want but there's a rainbow after a storm Always! Nam noLukhanyo weren't always happy! But did I divorce him? No....even though I wanted to... Lukhanyo abused me in every way possible, he never hit me but he had a strong hold. I could never refuse sex from him because I was scared of him! He fucked with my mind mentally and emotionally! He also cheated! But he is working on himself Vuyo, he's trying. Its not all green and pastured over this side, but I have worked through all that shit! Stand up for uLubabalo vuyo!" I was crying by now as we pulled up at Walmer. She: "damn Lihle. I had no idea....here I was thinking you had the perfect life...I'm so sorry...." Me: "just try and concentrate on getting Lubb. I'll help....where I can..." She: "okay.." We got out the car and walked inside the pharmacy....

After breakfast at Admirals, Thulani and Namhla walked to the car. Thulz: "masothenga lewei ke babes....funeke uqale utye before uy'sele." Namhla: "how do you know.." Thulz: "hee hay kengok baby.." Namhla: "dun wakhe way'sela?" Thulani laughed: "no.....I think we've finally worked out the part that I'm definitely a male..." She blushed as he opened the door for her, she got in and he closed it. He went to the other side and entered. Starting the car he drove to the pharmacy. Thulani's phone rang, him: "babes kabe uyothenga ndiyeza, I need to take this." He gave her his wallet and stood in a distance to take the call. Namhla walked in. Vuyo was standing by the fridge, to get cooldrink. She saw someone that she hadn't seen in a long time. She: "Bukiwe!!" The woman turned and walked to her, "heey mtshana! Awunqaaabe! Yuuuuh!" Vuyo: "kunqabe wena peto." Bukiwe: "oh my goodness you're preggies!" Vuyo smiled: "yep I am..." Bukiwe: "how many months?" Vuyo: "si ku 4 my friend...hee uchebe nin kehok?" Namhla saw Vuyo standing with the woman. Namhla: "Vuuuu! Vuuuu!" She yelled dramatically! Nilapha kanti, uph ubhut? Oh my goodness I have so much to tell you! ULihle was acting like a grandma about this ksasa... Oh molo sisi. Anyway, uphi ubhuti?" "Kanene use kapa!" Vuyo: "uphi uThulani?" She: "outside taking some business call..." Namhla looked at Bukiwe. "Und'jonge nton sisi, ndingu Bold?" Bukiwe: "andizongak'jongi awulo langa..." Namhla: "neither am I television, please exercise your eyes elsewhere..." Bukiwe: "jonga sana sund'qala ndimdala lee kuwe..." Namhla: "ek'ben buz'bona ba umdala.....swerve!" "Vuyo, ndisayo thenga the pill soncokola va..." She walked to the till where Lihle was standing. She bought the pill. Me: "condom ziphi zona?" She blushed evidently and tried to hide her face from the cashier. "Lihle do you have to be so blunt! Ndizoz'thenga tshii, ubund'jongisa ngabantu apha! Ndizok'fumana bonanje..." She paid and walked out. Thulani was leaning on his R8 watching her as she walked towards him. She stood right in front of him between his legs. He kissed her....slowly...then suddenly. "HEY yo BITCH MNGQUNDU ka SATHANA!!!! SUKA KumNYEN wam JOU KAKAKAZI!!!!" She dropped her parcels and grabbed Namhla's jacket pulling her to the floor, before she kicked her Thulani grabbed her and slapped her twice: "Sund'qhela ukunya Bukiwe vaa! I'll fucking kill you ngok!!! Sundenzi ikaka pham'kwabantu..." Bukiwe: "rhhhaa! You couldn't wait to run to your little skank! Ndim umfaz wakho Thulani nantsi ne ring wand'nika yona!!! Nala Aids wand'sulela ngayo!!! Ungowamm!!! FTSEK KAKA!" Thulani punched her... I walked out. Me: "vuyo. Hold my phone. Hold my shit." I grabbed Bukiwe and turned her to me. She: "Uyawa khona nalapha? Siiees elihule!" I slapped her and kicked her to the floor. Me: "ndiyokunyathela unye sana...uthini?" She: "ndithi uyi WHORE!!!" I kicked her face twice...I grabbed her pants and dragged her under the car.... "Ndithe ndiyoku

nyathela unye sana.....und'bize nton?" She kept quiet. Me: "Ok" ... Vuyo: "lihle noo!" I went inside the car and started it. A security guard pulled her quickly as I reversed.....I missed her face by a few centimetres and drove on her left arm. I got out the car...she was screaming. Me: "uthe ndiyinton?.....I thought as much. And the next time ufuna ukunyela owase khaya, owam PLUS uThulani. Uzuqale apha kum ndik'fundise indlela yothetha." I turned around. "Masambe wena..." Namhla got up and ran to my car...she and Vuyo entered and I drove off...

Chapter 236

Thulani called an ambulance and drove after Lihle as fast as he could. Tshhin Thixo wam lomtana...she's beyond violent! She's WORSE than uLukhanyo and Lubabalo combined!...yuuuuh, a.a maan... He parked at Lihle's house KwaFord. He went inside and found her in the kitchen. Vuyo: "lihle, you almost killed umtana bantu! Chick, your anger is beyond control!..." Me: "Vuyo, sund'phambanisa please, und'qheli ntsente lamtana! She is Lukhanyo's ex and she tried to sleep with him again ngok sitshatile! Next thing uthi xa esohlukana no Thulani ndilele noThulani mna, that almost broke my marriage with Lukhanyo. She deserved each and every bit of that whoop ass".. Thulani walked in, "uphi uNamhla!" Me: "thulani, what does that bitch mean ba une aids? Uy'nyaphi iAids wena?" Thulz: "khame Lihle.." Me: "hayi don't you fuckin dare dismiss me kwi ndlu yam!" He stepped back... Thulz: "uxolo Lihle ungand'bethi....please call uNamhla, I'll explain all this..." Namhla walked out her room. "What do you want?" Thulz: "babes, cela umamele-" namhla: "ubekele kum thulani. Stand your lying, fake ass right over there!" He stood still and stared at her. Namhla: "I'm not gonna stand here all day va" Him: "baby I love you....I really do..." Namhla: "ulala njani nam uzazi ba une AIDS! NomfazI!!!! Kaka ndin! Uyinja maan thulani sieees! Udenza naar just by looking at you!!! You're a dog etya inkunkuma etipini!! Siiieess" Thulz: "Namhla cela und'mamele joe!" She jumped up and down in anger...Namhla: "fucckk off Thulani haaambaaaa!!!" She threw an ornament at him, he ducked and it broke on the wall. She turned and went to lock herself in the bedroom. Thulani cried as he stared after her.....he turned and walked out to his car.....

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo landed in Cape Town. They went to Avis to rent a car. Lubb: "funa eyphi?" Luks: "ngath iBenz is the only acceptable one I see...thatha yona." They rented a white Benz which neither of them liked. They walked to the car, Lubabalo

drove. Luks: "lubabalo, what made you want to ruin my life?" Lubb: "I didn't want to ruin your life." Luks: "then busenza nton? By stealing my wife and son? You know damn well, they're my only source of happiness!" Lubb: "lukhanyo, I'm sorry. Thing is.....I'm scared to be alone....ndakhula ndedwa...my parents were always away...they took my younger sister to boarding school. It was only always me and the maid. I felt like ndandingafunwa. But they'd always bring me back the latest toys and gadgets then that feeling escaped for a while. I felt loved for a week then they'd leave again....the time my.....she.....a friend of mine died. Wayekhona mama yena...she comforted me that few hours then wahamba. I had to deal with it alone! Everybody seemed happy but me! I didn't even have friends, ndimane ndihlala noDonkey and Jermaine, nabo they only liked me because ndandine mali and they could hide out in a rich suburb...only because I gave them money and a place to sleep, they protected me and treated me like their own. Ever since I lost her...I've had an insatiable hunger to kill. I can't control it. They cut her up and molested her....I feel as though its all my fault...I shouldn't have left her." He parked the car and started crying. "I don't want to be like this anymore Lukhanyo....I never killed a person but I tortured them to such an extent that my victims have committed suicide. Omnye wayeka nothetha...he's literally mute. I don't want to do it anymore." He sobbed.... "I want to be like you..." Lukhanyo's heart broke. Luks: "lubabalo, you ARE me. We are one. We're from the same sperm. Akhonto isohlulayo. Singumntu oy1. You don't have to do this anymore. I'm here for you. And uVuyo is there for you too. You could start something really nice naye." Lubb: "I'm scared! What if it fails?" Luks: "and you think it will pass ngo Lihle? Come on Lubabalo" Lubb: "I'm really sorry Lukhanyo..." Luks: "you have a phobia of being alone?" Lubb: "I guess so...." Luks: "me too...." Lubabalo wiped his tears. Luks: "izapha..." He pulled him and hugged him. "We don't have to be alone...we'll be together." Lubb: "one more thing..." Luks: "what it is now!" Lubb took out his phone and showed a picture to Lukhanyo. Lubb: "I was gonna give this to her..." Luks: "that's cool. Give it to her nje..." Lubb: "buya kwethu Friday morning.." Luks: "you think it was a good idea lying to them about not coming back?" Lubb: "for a good cause...sobenzela a little something pha kum endlin." Luks: "okay then..." They got out the car and walked to the hotel to put down their bags and get ready for the afternoon meeting.....

Lihle went to Namhla's room. And knocked. Namhla opened....she entered and sat next to her. Namhla: "why didn't you tell me la kaka is married? Why lihle? You let me fall inlove with him! Knowing ba utshatile!" Me: "mntase uThulani is separated and in the process of divorce. Akam'fun uBukiwe....and it wasn't my place." She: "you're supposed to be my cousin and look out for me! Lomntu une Aids nobane

Aids!" Me: "I'm sure Thulani akana Aids, Bukiwe is a lying hoe, she made that shit up! Talk to Thulani please..." She: "uyayaz I AIDS lihle! Uyay'qonda ba he has officially ruined me!?" Me: "let's go to the doctor akunike eza pills to prevent it from happening. " She: "isn't that for rape victims?" Me: "soy'bona phambili leyo, if so, you'll cry!...qha qwaba.." She: "masambe lihle. Let's get this over and done with....I never want to see that bastard again! Siiees!" Me: "listen to his side first. Don't just decide!" She: "NO lihle! You talk to him! Andifun nombona mna!" Me: "andingen ndaw mna!" She: "kanti ungena EVERYWHERE! Nguwe owandidibanisa noThulani! Knowing that he's married! Nguwe umatchmaker. Nguwe ozothetha ke!" I called Thulani.....the phone rang and rang....I put it on loudspeaker for Namhla to hear after a while he picked up. "Ja?" Me: "please tell me its not true." Him: "it isn't Lihle! Bend'ngasoze ndiyenze lonto ku Namhla! I haven't slept in the same bed as her in years! Let alone touch her!" He cried... "My policy yase msebenzin obligates me to do a test every 3 months for medical procedures! I could never do that to uNamhla!" I looked at her....she wept silently next to me....I held her in my arms. Me: "I'll speak to her Thulani...I'll call you later on va..." Him: "thanks Lihle" we hung up. She: "so she was lying?" Me: "I knew it..." She: "yese Lihle umbethe kancinci lankunkumakazi. You should've just killed her!" She cried....I held her tighter, Vuyo entered the room and sat with us trying to comfort Namhla....

Hours later.....

Liya's mother left for work. She(liya) didn't have a phone or a wallet with her. But she had to get hold of Lubabalo some way. She sneaked over to her friend's house and knocked at the door. Soso's mother opened. "Hayi Liya yinton ngel'xesha? Are you okay?" She: "ndiryt mama...ndifuna nje uthetha noSoso, I need her help with something." Soso's mother looked at her.. "But nontombi uSoso alok uye k'lo tatakhe for the rest of the week uthi ooMimi(her siblings) bayamngxolela and ufuna ufunda..." Liya's spirit fell... Mom: "mntanam uryt?" She: "no.....I need to call someone really urgently, ndine message for yena.." Mom: "ingathi iserious lento ngena.....thatha nantsi phone"she gave her the phone and Liya dialed Lubabalo's number from memory. Him: "who's this?" She: "ndim uLiya.." The mother got up and left for the bedroom... Him: "hey, baby are you okay?" She: "no! Mama saw your message, she took the card and my phone! Ufuna ndimithe! I didn't get to buy the pill"he breathed a sigh... Him: "I knew it.....okay jonga, let's do this. Yiphone kaban le?" She: "ngey'ka mama we friend yam..." Him: "oh shit....okay look. I'll send someone there to your house ne. Tomorrow. Uzok'phathela iphone and the pill so that you don't have to leave the house. Uzofika ngomso late or ebsuku when your mother leaves for work. Drink that pill as soon as it arrives! And follow the instructions

yeva?" She: "okay..." Him: "call me when you get the things...we'll talk then." She: "thanks." He hung up.....she breathed a sigh of relief. She thanked Soso's mother and left for home, just before she got out the yard, she saw a car parked out front. And her father unlocking the front door. Shit!!!!!!!!!!!!

Chapter 237

Liya crept up behind him. He entered and rushed straight to the bathroom, calling her name. She entered and walked swiftly to her room she opened the door slowly and went inside. The lights of the whole house were off, she quickly climbed under her blankets and pretended she was asleep, trying to breath. Liya's dad: "Liya!" He walked out the bathroom flushing the toilet and wiping his hands with a towel. He knocked on her door. She: "come in" she murmured in pretentious sleepy voice. He walked in and switched on the light. "Mntanam?" She stayed under blankets, at least she was wearing an old sweater.. She: "tata..." Him: "look, I only want the best for you. Andiy'thandanga tu lento yalandoda buleli nayo apha. Ind'vise kab'hlungu nyan lonto. I don't want you to say I've ruined your life when I take you away from here. Or else izoske ube worse pha kumakhulu wakho umzonde for my actions..." She: "okay tata.." Him: "ufuna ukwenza nton" She: "I want to finish my exams...." Him: "kulungile ke, uzoqibezela but ndikufuna uzohlala kum.." She: "but tata usisi lo uhlala naye akandifuni, we'd never get along and I need to be focused eskolwen" Him: "ei unyansile mntanam, okay you know what? I'll just come check up kuwe every now and again. I want us to build relationship yethu Liyabona. I don't know noba kulate na...but I miss the times uselusana and I would sit with you all day long. When I used to fetch you from creche and take you out nge weekend....yonke into itshintshile ngok...and uyakhula. If I miss out on you now, ndinoske ndincame....ndiyakukhumbula mntanam..." She: "I miss you too tata. I don't mind you coming over...actually ndiyoy'vuyela lonto because and'thand uhlala ndodwa..." He hugged her tightly. Him: "and'zaz ke mna ezi topics zenu nithanda uthetha ngazo...but you can trust me with anything...." She: "hahahaha...ei kodwa tata..." Him: "soo tell me ngumfana waphi ke lo?" She blushed... "Hayy maan tata...." Him: "hee, hay am I going too fast? Alok I want to know who my daughter is involved with. Ok ke, at least what does he do?" She: "he's a civil engineer. Tata, its nothing serious...we're just hanging out..." Him: "is he married?" He asked angrily. She: "no he's not." Him: "as long as usukile kula moeren yonontorooi ungaphangeliyo

uyintsente phe lokshin lo ungu Ntsika, I'm fine." She: "you were ready to kill him kodwa" Him: "kuncede kwafika elawele lakhe line ngqondo nala mfusi yakokwabo. Otherwise ngese mortuary ngok...." She: "tata don't scare me like that ever again..." Him: "uxolo mntanam...you know ndiyakuthanda...you're my first born, I will do everything in my power to protect you!" She: "I love you too tata..." They carried on chatting for a while longer.....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were in their hotel room. Lukhanyo had no pants on and lay on the bed...Lubabalo was sitting on the couch with shorts and a vest. Luks: "nguban befowna?" Lubb: "ngu Liya. Her mother is a damn psycho ufuna amithe lamtana." Luks: "so?..." Lubb: "ndiye pha before ndihambe ndacela uxolo, then I sent Liya mali for the pill. Lamama caba uthathe ela card plus phone ka Liya. I have to get her a phone to contact me and that damn pill." Luks: "awum'deshi kant lomtana?" Lubb: "and what does that mean?" Luks: "kanene ndithetha nomlungu. Don't you use protection?" Lubb: "oh yes that! I did, the condom broke..." Luks: "so you're going to go through all that trouble just for this girl?" Lubb: "its not trouble..." Luks: "what really happened izolo..." Lubabalo told him what happened, he burst out laughing. Luks: "but lubabalo uyi moeren rhaaaa hayi awuna ntanga joe!" Lubb: "hay wethu..." Luks: "uyamthanda lomtana wena.." Lubb: "busele nton? Because ingathi unxilile." Luks: "I know what I'm talking about. If you didn't love her, ngowam'xelela ikaka kwasek'qalen....you go out your way to take care of her..." Lubb: "ngumtana lowa...I have to protect her!" Luks: "from what exactly?" Lubb: "mxm"....he looked at the tv and totally ignored Lukhanyo. Luks: "uVuyo ufuna nton kuye?" Lubb: "I care about her..." Luks: "lubabalo uxakekile maan moer! Why didn't you just date Liya in the first place?" Lubb: "ngumtana Lukhanyo lowa....she's 17!" Luks: "yuuuuuuuh! Ayingomtana yintsana leya fondin! That is rape." Lubb: "uyawaqalile kanene...." Luks: "did you not know unangaphi dun lamntu?" Lubb: "no! She was just there dancing ngesa sinqga sakhe nempundu....rhaaaa, ndandim'bawela njan....ndivuzanezincwe lukhanyo....yoh, nday'thatha ndagoduka nayo.....yeeses!.....ndam'tya kamand njan....ndalala ndithe nethe kamand and woke up with a huge grin on my face.....damn that child. Ukhalisa ubhut omdala..." He smiled at the memory. Luks: "sies man lubabalo..." Lukhanyo giggled on the bed... "Ungade uvuze izincwe....lonto yafana nawe futhi!" Lubabalo went to wrestle him to the floor. "Yand'qhela wena" lukhanyo screamed for mercy....and he let him go...they sat on the floor and laughed together. Luks: "khome ndifownele uLihle." He dialed and put it on loudspeaker. Lihle: "hey" Luks: "hey pumpkin....sorry I didn't call, ske sa busy and went straight to the meeting, it went well hey.....ninjan?" Lubb: "hey lili..." Lihle: "we're good babes....hey lubbiluuuu...ninjan nina? Have you eaten?" Luks: "we're going out for

dinner babes, with our colleagues. Sisapholile okwangok. Benzan amantshontsho am?" Lihle: "they're asleep. Chuma uleli ku Thulani..." Lubb: "Lihle.....kwenzeka nton?" Lihle stayed quiet..... Luks: "Lithembelihle...." Lihle: "uhm.....sidibene noBukiwe today.." Luks: "and?" Lihle: "and she started attacking Namhla, I fought with her and almost ran over her nge moto. Ndim'chane engalwen." Luks: "Thixo Lihle!!!! Ndikwaz ke unguno ndiqhawukile othile!!!" Lubb: "hahahaaaa good going mtshana...." Luks: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "sorry.....Lihle, what else happened?" Lihle: "namhla and Thulani broke up....Bukiwe accused him nge Aids engekhooyo....its all too much wethu Lukhanyo I just need some rest." Luks: "tshin Lord. Okay ke babes....uyak'thanda owakwa Mzinyathi ke va" She: "I love you too sweet cheeks...." Him: "I love you more sugar plum" she: "I love you the mostest candy foot..." Lukhanyo giggled... "My custard pudding" she: "my chocolate cupcake, syrup with pan cake and sweet melting pudding pie...." Lubb: "I love you too Lubabalo Morrison!" Luks and Lihle laughed out loud.... She: "goodnight guys..." Luks: "nyt babes" lubb: "sho mtshana...." They hung up. Luks: "how did you know?" Lubb: "listened to the sound of her voice...ngathi ukhathazekile..." Luks: "I don't know whether to hit you or thank you..." Lubb: "cela uthi thanks okwangok und'bethe later on...ndifunu wina namhlanje..." Luks: "noba nizolala etoilet. Because I'm not leaving this water bed for Nothing!" Lubb: "sizolala sonke apha. Tshi!" Luks: "uphambene lubabalo, zekhe net ungene nalo cherri apha, ndiyonidonora nobabini!" Lubabalo laughed at him..... "Nigga, I am just pulling your leg, calm down." Luks: "you better." Lukhanyo went to take a shower and Lubb made the phone call for arrangements of the cellphone and pill.

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo had finished getting dressed. They opted for a simple look. They wore jeans and dark blue shirts. They rolled them up their arms and had on Jesus Pieces. Which Lubabalo bought. Luks: "you are really twisted.." Lubb: "thank you very much little bro..." They drove to the Victoria and Alfred Waterfront to have dinner with their colleagues. They walked in the restaurant and found the 9 employees at a large table. Lubabalo looked at a sworn enemy.....he hadn't seen in years...his expression changed. Kabelo saw Lukhanyo and thought it was Lubabalo. Kabelo: "uwoooooaaah! Look what the cat dragged in. Or should I say pig!" Luks: "ndiyakwaz fethu?" Kabelo: "don't act like you don't know me! Tsshi...une drama qithi ke wena. Goodness, ndava kuthwa use bhayi married to some nun and had 5 babies, is that true?" Lubabalo stood next to Lukhanyo. Lubb: "Kabelo Sonjica" kabelo stared at him....and swallowed hard. He simply walked away..... Luks: "and that?" Lubb: "that boy better be grateful I'm feeling blessed today. One more fuck up and I'm sending him straight to hell. I'll even pay the DJ for his fucking funeral!" He walked to the

table and sat down smiling at his colleagues like nothing happened! How the hell?.....thought Lukhanyo.

Chapter 238

Lihle called Sylvia and informed her abazobuya. She was in no state to drive...and didn't have the energy. Sylvia: "its okay notsitsi...I'll look after the kids...uryt phof?" Lihle: "I'm okay ma.." They hung up after a while.....well, I was in a bad mood because Namhla was upset, I hit Bukiwe and Lukhanyo isn't even here! Unini na uSunday azobuya 😞:(.... I ordered pizza but nobody was in the mood to eat. Vuyo: "lihle, what if she charges you for assault and attempted murder?" Me: "please keep quiet Vuyokazi. Keep your mouth quiet." Vuyo: "Lihle, you have to think about the bigger picture..." Me: "the only thing bigger here is your mouth. The one which I told you to keep quiet." She kept quiet. Me: "I'm sorry..." Vuyo: "its okay...can we talk about something else?" Me: "what are you planning to do ngo Lubb?" She: "I'll wait till he's back sithethe kakuhle...I forgive him. He hasn't been an ass that much and I think he really meant his sorry..." Me: "good..." Namhla came out of her cave and walked to the kitchen to grab a can of fanta grape...then came to sit with us. Me: "how is it going?" She shrugged.... Me: "please talk to him Namhla." She: "ndithin Lihle? Ndimthuke ngamagama omnye, I didn't even wait for his explanation! But naye maan undenza umsindo, yeerre! Bek'then zangatsho kum ba utshatile?!" Me: "separated!" She: "same shit! I would've understood...but he kept it a secret!" Me: "he didn't want you to be upset..." Her phone rang again. She picked up. Him: "Namhla?..." It was Thulani.. "Baby, please don't hang up on me. Cela und'mamele..." She: "yes?" Him: "I'm really sorry about what happened. I didn't want to lose you...I'll even bring my documents uzibonele and'na Aids! The divorce papers are finalized and zizothunyelwa yena....baby I am dOne with her! Ndifuna wena wedwa and nobody else mna..." She: "why didn't you tell me?" Him: "I didn't want to upset you princess. I want to make you happy.....I promise I'll make it up to you..." She: "okay Thulani..." Him: "just give me another chance Namhla ndiyak'cela..." She: "fine....but you will have to explain yourself from the beginning till the end. And sort laraki you called a wife out!" Him: "hayi and'na mfaz unguye mna.....nguwe uMrs Lubisi...and you're the last and the final and my beginning and end....." She smiled and blushed over the phone... Him: "is that a smile I hear right there?" She: "no...." She smiled further... Him: "I think it is....I'm sure those beautiful eyes just lit up brightly and you're

blushing to the core..." She laughed...how did he do it!? She: "goodnight Thulani..." Him: "ha.a don't hang up please? Yuuh kunin ndik'khumbula mna kodwa..." She: "okay then ufuna uthetha nganto..." Him: "about you...." She: "haha what about me?" Him: "start by explaining why you have me acting like a love sick puppy....." She: "heheehe....you're ACTING?" Him: "haaha..rephrase that, I'm behaving like a love sick puppy." She: "I like the love sick puppy nje mna..." Him: "you do?" She thought about those sexy hazel eyes and pink lips and dimples... She: "definitely..." She got up and went to her room to chat to Thulani. Vuyo: "thankfully, babuyelene...." I looked at her...she looked distressed... Me:" peto you have to be patient for Lubabalo. Umazi nje ngu Nondi'qhawukile namhlanje. Ndiryt Ngomso.." Vuyo burst out laughing! She: "but Lihle!! Unondiqawukile?? Ul'vephi elo?" Me: "ku lukhanyo..." She: "you and Luks are real though.....niyand'chaza man...." Me: "we try our best wethu peto" ...we shared a hug and watched a movie.....

Dinner with the twins was going well, everybody seemed to adore Lukhanyo and his shyness. The girls kept asking about him and tell them stories about his life. He told them his life experiences as their tummies ached with laughter. After dessert, they had drinks for a night cap. Lubb: "looks like you have it under control. Ndizobuya va...." Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "I'm just going to check on something real quick." He got up and walked outside, he took out his phone and dialed a number. "Did you get hold of those things?.....no, its just a cellphone and emergency pill. How much will it cost?.....okay, deduct it from my account then, I'm in Cape Town right now.....get it to be delivered at 19:00pm....her mother goes to work at 17:30pm and she'll be back at about midnight - 4:00am...her father might go there later in the night so if there's a car out front, drop the parcel in the post box and knock on her bedroom window, its the one at the back on the right side of the house.

Uhm.....she goes to sleep at about 21:00 when all those ridiculous soapies end. So, yeah...that's that..." Caller: "Mr Morrison, forgive me for asking. Do we really have to go that far?" Him: "if she wanted to have my baby, I would've let her, but clearly she doesn't so I don't want to fuck up her freedom." Caller: "but sir....did you even ask her if she wanted to keep the baby?"....lubabalo stood still and kept quiet.....he didn't even bother.... "Sir? Are you still there?" Him: "just do as I say please!" And he hung up.....

When he turned around, Kabelo was standing there with a drink in his hand. Lubabalo ignored him and walked past. Kabelo grabbed his arm....yoooh Lubabalo flipped in a split second and held his shirt with a fist. "Don't. Fucken. Touch. Me" he said it slowly. Kabelo: "but we used to be friends!" Lubb: "Kabelo I was never your friend!" Kabelo: "lubabalo don't deny it!" Lubb: "ok fine, ufuna ndithin KE? What do

you Want!!!!" Kabelo: "I want us to be friends like the ol-" Lubb: "nigga fuck you and yo friendship!" He let go and walked back into the restaurant, Kabelo pulled him again. Lubabalo looked to the sky, stood still and closed his eyes: "Lord Jesus, please give me strength to overpower the urge to beat this boy senseless. Lord remove him from my presence. Unless, its his time. Then who am I to stand in Your way. I will personally deliver him. Amen." He looked at Kabelo. "Kabelo. Leave me alone. I am feeling blessed, I am in a spiritual mode, do not force me to bring the Holy Ghosts upon you." He shrugged him off and walked to his table.....then sat down smiling at Lukhanyo. "Still okay lil bro?"... Luks: "yeah...you look like you're mad, kwenzeka nto?" Lubb: " just a little communication with God, sent my spirits up a bit, I'm great!" Luks: "you are so weird." Lubabalo drank his whiskey and frowned at the table. Luks: "buyokwenza nto phandle?" Lubb: "I was checking the arrangements for la parcel...." Luks: "I knew it! I knew it! Just admit it bhut.. " Lubb: "tsek Lukhanyo.. Admit what?" Luks: "you love her!" Lubb: "I will hit you with love right now and you'll see how that feels!"

A light flashed in front of them... "You guys are sooo cute!" ...something deep inside Lukhanyo ticked. Luks: "I am not 'cute'.." Girl: "of course you are...." She stared at him seductively. He looked back at her and accidently bit his lips....she blushed. Lubb: "mhh.....I smell fire." Luks: "in your heart because you're burning with jealousy..." Lubb: "me? Jealous of you? haha..I don't mean to beg, but nigga please." Luks: "I am not cute." He straightened out the statement again. "And yes telletubby you are jealous." Everybody burst out laughing including Lubb. Lubb: "ohh...so its like that? Its okay...I'll find you. Ndizok'fumana..." Lukhanyo laughed... Girl: "you're sexy then?" She was still staring at Lukhanyo. Him: "much better.." He smiled. Lubb: "yokhatywa iphambane le ngu Lihle, I am velling for her." Luks: "ei lubabalo suy'thetha lonto. Liyoba yibox yematshisi elikapa. Am'khangel am'fumane too." Lubb: "you have the craziest woman ever bra..." Luks: "sometimes I wonder nguban kanye kanye igintsa kum naye.." Lubb: "fundiswe nguwe omnye tyhi.." They shared a toast for their last drink....when they were done. Lubb: "okay guys. I think we have finalized our meet and greet session for our office employees even though its not all of you. We're still recruiting, our H.R team is looking at CV's so we are still going to expand. I hope my system of bringing people from across the country has worked, I don't want "besties" working together. You will work, then find your bestie in this circle. We're here to experience, find knowledge and learn from each other, and what best but to learn from people we have never met? So guys, I hope you can tolerate my moods, but mine are still fine you should wait to see this Mr over here, he likes to get work done. ON TIME" luks: "I do..." Lubb: "so work to the best of your ability and

enjoy the rest of your night. Your bosses are leaving the building." Everyone clapped and thanked him. They got up, Lubb spoke to the manager briefly. "The bill for that table you put on my tab, I'll pay it in the morning, yes?" Manager: "yes Mr Morrison." And they walked to the car to leave.....

Chapter 239

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo entered their hotel room. Undressing.... Lubb: "you did well, I'm proud of you." Luks: "thanks.....what's up with that Kabelo dude?" Lubb: "nothing.." Lukhanyo stared at him sarcastically. "You want to murder people for nothing?" Lubb: "lamntu wand'sabotager maan to all my clients. He almost fucked up my reputation. Ndancedwa ngu Dylan Gentiva, the one from New York. That nigga has so much faith in me..." Luks: "so wam'yeka nje kanjalo?" Lubb: "my thug levels were still low at that time." Lukhanyo laughed. "Thug levels? My God, Lubabalo usis'bhanxa!" Lubb just wore his pajama's in silence and bounced on the bed. He switched on the tv. And dialed for Thulani....he put it on loudspeaker. Thulz: "yebo..." Luks: "kuthiwa ughajiwe." Lubb: "kwaaaaa." Thulz: "anise late, nd'phinde ndaginywa nje." Lubb: "bulahlelwa nto?" Thulz: "lela gqwira lisebenza nosatana lithakathayo. UBukiwe! Uthi ndine Aids!" Lubb and Luks were clutching their stomachs with laughter. Lubb: "unayo ke? Soske sik'ngcwabe qha thina." Thulz: "ndiy'nyaphi lubabalo! Yuuuuh akanyathelwa ngu Lihle ndatsho ndanosizi." Lubabalo was in tears... Thulz: "hayi lukhanyo umfaz wakho fethu.

A.a...and'nokwazi....bezom'nyathela entloko nge moto. Yuh, I've been traumatized for life." Luks: "yaphambana Thulani..." Thulz: "why didn't you tell me budyola no Bukiwe." Lubb stopped laughing and stared at Lukhanyo. He swallowed. "That was long time ago." Thulz: "when?" Luks: "about 3-4 years back wethu, it was nothing serious." Thulz: "bu-desha?" Lubb: "I'll never get used to that word." Luks: "ja fethu...ndam'bhala kay2 qha man lamtana...." Thulz: "oh....anyway nenzanto?" Luks: "lubabalo unyelwa ngenyi ntwana em'futshane apha, akafun uy'betha." Thulz: "yamoyika dun?" Lubb: "kanind'yeken please. Fly over ngomso sobuyen ksasa friday." Thulz: "at 12am on friday I've got a status meeting for the rest of the day.." Lubb: "have you prepared? Do you know yo shit?" Thulz: "yeah." Lubb: "iza ke, I'll get you back there by 10 on friday. I'll tell Steve to get the jet ready for ek'sen ngomso." Thulz: "and the kids?" Luks: "Lihle can take care of that. Mxelel kwangok qha wena." Thulz: "ok cool." Lubb: "don't tell them you're coming back friday. Make up a lie. Try

not to blush please, ndakwaz ke wena uske ube pink" thulani laughed... Lubb to Luks: "yambona se-blusher ngok?" Luks: "hahaaaha....sok'bona ngomso ke ntwana" Lubb: "I'll send you the details pha ek'sen by 6. Be ready by then please." Thulz: "sho." They hung up. Luks: "let's go for a spin. Just to disturb the peace." Lubabalo laughed.. Him: "we'll do that tomorrow night. We have a long ass day tomorrow...siye site'in and then off to the building. You'll need the energy lala." Luks: "fine then..." Lubabalo opened his laptop and started working and Lukhanyo fell asleep right next to him.....

Lihle woke up early the next day. Thulani was bringing the kids because he too, was going to Cape Town. Vuyo was still sleeping on the bed so she tip-toed out the room, to check on the twins, she panicked...then soon realized baku-Sylvia. Habit. She smiled and walked to the kitchen to boil water make herself tea. Then went to brush her tea. Namhla came to the kitchen. She: "uth uThulani he's going to Cape Town." Me: "yeah..." She: "benzanton kanene pha?" Me: "Lubabalo is starting a new company kwelacala so maybe because Thulani is a project manager ufuna uncedo lwakhe...andaz..." She: "yuh khame ndovasa umlomo...ndingam'nukisel izincwe" Me: "you are disgusting Namhla...nanko efika." She quickly ran to bathroom. Me: "haaha, ndadlala..." She: "mxm va!" She brushed her teeth and I made some tea for me and her. I made toast with strawberry jam and sat in the lounge. Namhla came to join me with her cup of tea. Me: "did you drink the pill?" Way'tica nalo tea and ran to the bedroom. She came back with the packet. Me: "aren't you supposed to eat qala?" She made a sandwich ate it and drank the pill with orange juice...she went back to drink her tea. She: "ndiphants uy'libala yaz..yuuuh, ndingay'thin into yobane ntsana ehlel'nje ifuna uncanca..." Me: "hahaha...uwoah ke wena..." She: "bend'sendel imessage ubhut wakho." Me: "uMr Pebble?" She: "ewe! Uthi yand'khumbula and mna I'm being selfish." Me: "thought wam'lahla" She: "I did....qha, ungunophatazana qith akafun lahlwa. Tsho ngobambi apha..." Me: "heee, ngenxa uthulani emhle?" She: "jonga." She showed me his pic. I fell on the floor with laughter. She: "yabo? Yingozi nje!" Lmao.... Me: "ubum'chola phi!?" She: "lihle, don't act like you've never dated an ugly guy and liked him for who he is!" My mind drifted to my 18th birthday...Siya wasn't that cute, but we never dated... Me: "usam'khumbula uLudwe lo ndand'funda naye?" She: "your breaker?" Me: "yeah, he was also a tragedy. But ke wayethandwa ubhut.." She: "hay lihle suxoka, uLudwe was never a tragedy he was just uncool!" Me: "hahaahaa....Namhla, he wasn't cute!" She: "he was okay...tshi, noko yena waye lookable....he looked like uWright Nguben, you know, lo wayengu Jonathon ku Generations?" Me: "still not pretty enough..." She: "he's pretty, qha wena you're blinded by this Drake husband of yours!" There was a knock on the door. Me: "nank

Trey Songs wakho!" She giggled and walked to the door. She opened and the boys came running in. Chumani jumped on the couch and kissed my cheek. "Hey my boy....did you miss me?" He nodded quickly. Thulz: "molweni...." He kissed Namhla... "Hey sthandwa sam" ...he held her in his arms and looked at her eyes... "I missed you" .she: "me too..." ...he was wearing tight silver pants and a white shirt, no blazer. She: "hope you arrive safely ke..." He kissed her again. Him: "I'll be back as soon as possible va...I'll call when I arrive...." Me: "bye!" Him: "sebetyile aba, just make them lunch please and address yalandawo is in Junior's bag." Me: "sure!" His phone rang... Him: "ndamaz ke lubabalo uzond'botherisha kude ndiyofika pha...." He picked up. Lubb: "thulani, uphi?" Thulz: "ndisuka eFord hok I'm gonn call Steve." Lubb: "be quick tu." He hung up. Thulz: "he'll call again after 5 minutes zobona." He kissed Namhla and winked at her.... "Junior come here..." His son came to him, he picked him up: "boy, I'll be back soon ne, I'm going to work for a few days." Junior nodded. And with a more firm voice. "Behave yourself Junior!" I couldn't help but laugh because Junior does look like a naughty child. He put him down and left.....

Lubabalo had been up since 5am. He woke Lukhanyo up near 8. Lubb: "Up Up Up! Get your lazy ass off that Bed! Get up!" Luks: "lubabalo please give it a rest!" Lubb: "lukhanyo, I will hit you off that bed with this shoe. I'm giving you 30 seconds..." Luks: "mxm...." Lubb: "28.....27.....26.....25.....24.....23, fuck this!" he took the shoe and headed for the bed, lukhanyo jumped off and stood by the bathroom door. Lubb: "good! Now take a shower real quick, our suits will be here in a few minutes." Lukhanyo went to take a shower. He came out 20 minutes later, still feeling tired. Lubb: "you wake up really late. You'll have to get into a routine, because uzodinwa qho, ugege rhou." Luks: "this is not healthy." Lubb: "damn right it is. We're starting gym next week." There was a knock on the door, Lubabalo was still in his boxers and vest. He went to open the door. A trailer with two suit bags hanging on the rail rolled in. The assistant walked out again. Lubabalo gave one to Luks. And opened his. Lubb: "get dressed. U-Thulani zofika pha ngoo 10..." They got dressed in light blue suits. And white shirts with maroon ties. They both wore shades... When they were done, they took their things and left. Lubabalo drove to the restaurant from last night, he paid his tab. R1250 and a tip of 300 to the waiter. Lubb: "bendibathembile yazi...." He went back to the car and drove to the building. They walked in together, no smile whatsoever. They stood in the middle of reception where everyone stared at them. Lubabalo took off his shades slowly. "Do I pay you to stand there and stare?" He roared.....everybody shuffled to the desks and started on the work they were given. One girl: "what's going on?" Other: "the bosses have arrived!" She whispered.....

Chapter 240

Lubb: "uzoyolanda uThulani eAirport kanye ndiye?" Luks: "I'll stay here and sort myself out khabe uhamba." Lubb: "please try and behave Lukhanyo. And don't break anything" Luks: "no promises." Lubabalo took his keys and left for the airport. Lukhanyo walked around the offices to check on the employees. Linda came to him. "Mr Morrison, the computer people are here to install the new systems." Him: "well?" Linda: "well Sir, they wish to speak to you before they start there's documents you need to sign sir." Lukhanyo walked behind Linda to the boardroom where 8 IT technicians waited for him. He was feeling nervous and excited. Gosh I hope I understand what they're talking about. "Morning Mr Morrison, I'm Diederick from Simple Computers, we spoke on the phone?" Luks: "sure thing..." They shook hands. Luks: "what can I do for you?" Diederick: "well you could start by looking at the contract. You need to sign it off for us, we'll be in charge of your computers for the first 2 years and it will be up to you to renew our contract" lukhanyo sat down and looked at the contract, he browsed through the fine print and read each sentence carefully. Linda: "sir, we don't have the time for that, I'll ask the lawyers to look through it." She took the papers from him. Lukhanyo stared at her closely and frowned, she slowly gave them back. Lukhanyo rolled his eyes and carried on. 'By signing this contract, you give us the complete right to attach and detach your computers, change the software and update your programmes. Your information is safely stored at all times and can be accessed when needed.' Lukhanyo read that piece again. Closed the contract and put it on the table. "We'll have to reschedule" Linda: "Mr Morrison! There's no time." Luks: "then Make time!" He got up, took the contract and walked out.

He browsed through to the cubicle offices and chatted with the workers. Then there was Sandy, she was very over-emotional. And loud. She was bowing her head on the table and groaning in pain. Luks: "Sandy are you okay?" Sandy: "you would never understand...!" She moaned. Luks: "I do understand that you're supposed to be working..so maybe if you tell me, I just Might." Sandy blushed and crouched down her chair.. Luks: "okay then." He sat on her desk. "You have a headache?" She shook her head. "Sore throat?" She shook it again. "Sandy I don't have time for this you know." Sandy: "I have cramps." She whispered. "Haha....you don't say. You on your periods." She cringed in her seat. "Okay then, stay still, we'll get you something real quick"he walked to Linda. "Get pain tablets for Sandy she's having period pains" Linda: "Sir its not your duty to....." Her voice trailed off when she saw the frown on his face. "I want my employees to work comfortably, do you understand? Or are you tired of your job?" he walked off without waiting for her reply. Everybody else

seemed to be doing well. Lukhanyo sat in the office and relaxed. The phone rang. "Morrison hello?" He said with a firm voice. Caller: "Lukhanyo! Yand'qhela bonanje wena." Lukhanyo laughed... Luks: "khona into end'funa siy'discusse apha. It sounds very wrong..." Lubb: "sendise ndlelen ezayo. Was checking if you hadn't burnt down the building yet..." Luks: "we're just waiting for the firetruck." Lubb: "uzund'teste neth...siyeza..." They hung up. Lukhanyo looked at the door and saw Kabelo. Luks: "can I help you?" Kabelo: "Look Lubby I'm not looking for trouble, I just want to make peace." Luks: "what are you doing here?" Kabelo: "my wife works here, I brought her lunch, hope you don't mind me popping in once in a while" Lukhanyo got up and went around the desk. He stood in front of Kabelo. "Jongapha kwedin. I don't ever wanna see you here again. The only other place you gonn pop in is the grave. Take your silly ass and TSAA!!!" He growled. Kabelo stumbled out and ran out the front door. Lukhanyo sat back down in his desk and smiled.....

Lubabalo entered the office with Thulani. EVERYONE stared at him. Lubb: "what you all lookin at?" He entered Lukhanyo's office and they sat on the couch. Thulani and Lukhanyo hugged... "Sho ntwana...kunjan?" Thulz: "ei ndigrand awt'yam..." Lubb: "what were you doing?" Luks: "just checking the rounds. Chilling." Sandy bounced in. And by bounce, I mean actually bounce. She was chubby and light skinned. "Sir, I feel a lot better thanks." Luks: "my pleasure. Now, you can trust me right. When you need anything." "Thank you sir." ..she bowed to Lubb and Thulz then ran to her desk. Lubb: "how you get her to be so cheerful?" Luks: "hlel nje yarharhama alok wena.....I know women" he lifted his eyebrows. Lubb: "whatever, busith sothetha nganto." Lukhanyo took the contract and they discussed the little disturbing detail. Luks: "andaz noba ndimuncu na, but it seems as though they will be able to access our information. Yonke nje into yethu." Thulz: "you mean hack?" Luks: "yep..." Lubabalo sat on the desk and read it through a few times. He took out his laptop and researched the company. Lukhanyo and Thulani carried on chatting.....until Lubabalo lost his temper. "Fuccckkkk!" Luks: "yinton hok?" He handed him the laptop.....Lukhanyo and Thulani read the details. Kabelo was a major shareholder in that company. Luks: "well.....it looks like we have a little detour tonight. Disturbing the peace." Lubb: "I will fucking disturb his breathing!" Luks: "bhuti, calm down. We'll sort it out tonight....."

Hours later.....

Lukhanyo, Thulani and Lubabalo were in the hotel room. Thulani undressed and wore his jeans and sneakers with a vest. Lubabalo wore a t shirt and jeans with a sneaker. Lukhanyo wore the same. Lubb: "yathand und'kopa ke wena." Luks: "ndiqalwe nguwe." Lubb: "I booked for something, masamben" Thulz: "I hope its food

cuz I'm starving." Lubb: "we'll grab something on the way.." They got a take away at a sea food joint and Lubabalo drove them to an Art shop. Lubb: "I'm getting a tattoo." Luks: "now?" Lubb: "yep." Luks: "lubabalo why are you so impulsive. You just do things on the spot." Lubb: "please stop whining." They entered the shop and greeted the artist. Lubabalo took his seat. "Well, I'm back for it." Luks: "wait....." Lubabalo smiled.... "Oh yeah...." Thulz: "oh yeah what?" Luks: "I suggested that we print each other's names on the back of our necks as bar codes." Thulz: "I do not want to be part of that. Can I just write my name please?" Lubb: "sure!..." He spoke to the artist.. "So on me, you're gonna write Luks87 and on him its gonn be Lubb87 and on him it'll be?....." Thulz: "Tulz91"they sat and conversated while the tattoos got done. Lubabalo went first. And by the time all of them were done, his phone rang. "I delivered that package, she was alone." Lubb: "good...thanks.." He hung up. His heart raced. Why hasn't she called kehok!... Luks: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "nothing let's go." He paid and they left. Lubb: "sizokhatywa ngu Lihle ke yazi...." Luks: "she won't....she knows us, and wena that's your only tattoo. She figure it out before time." Thulz: "so siyaphi....?" Luks: "disturbing the peace..." They drove around town....Lukhanyo was racing in between cars. The music was on full blast. Playing August Alsina - I Luv Dis Shit. Lubabalo spotted Kabelo's crossfire parked by a beach, he was outside talking on the phone.... Lubb: "misa awt'yam...." Lukhanyo screeched to a halt!....and got out the car. It was parked in the middle of the road, and they didn't even care. Luks: "thulz, how about you stay behind, we got this...." Thulz: "I have seen worse. I'm coming with you." Lubb: "are you sure?" Thulz: "of course I'm sure!..." They walked towards Kabelo. Lubabalo stood in front him. Lubb: "Hi" kabelo backed away.....Lukhanyo stood behind him, and he bumped into him. Luks: "hello." He turned sideways and looked into Thulani. He stared into his eyes..... Kabelo: "guys I'm sure we can work something out.." Lubb: "yeah.....your breathing..."

Chapter 241

Kabelo: "Lubabalo, I have stayed out of your hair. Please leave me alone." Lubabalo's phone rang. He let it ring.....then he checked the caller I.d....he Had to pick up, something itched in his stomach. "Yes?" Caller: "hey...I got the package." It was Liya....he smiled. "Really?" He didn't know what else to say.... She: "yeah....I just drank the pill ngok, thanks for the phone, even though it wasn't necessary to get me an iPhone 5...noba biyi bb curve, I would've understood. But ke ndiyakwaz wena you

always go over board...." Him: "heee, usapha ke phone yam ba awuy'thandi..." Lukhanyo shook his head and dragged Kabelo away covering his mouth. He knew Lubabalo. His mind had left for Port Elizabeth and it wasn't coming back. Lubb: "wenzanto?" She: "I'm laying on the bed....are you busy? Nguban lo ukhalayo ecalen?" Him: "nah...I'm just playing around with friends..." She: "please don't hurt people.....nanku tata engena...we'll talk later..." Him: "call me..." She: "shap"..... He hung up and walked to Lukhanyo who had hit Kabelo....he was laying on the floor. Blood covered his face....Lubb: "Kabelo, you better thank your God that my mood has improved. Stop fucking with my life. My brother will never hesitate to take you out....masamben...." Luks: "Hayi Lubabalo!" Lubb: "look at him. He has pissed on himself. Learned his lesson. We don't need to do as much damage like the last one..." Lukhanyo stared at him. And handed him the knife. Luks: "we didn't come all this way for nothing." Thulani took off Kabelo's shirt and tore it apart....he tied the first around his mouth to keep him quiet. The other piece tied his hands together behind his back. Lubabalo cut bruises on his chest. "There.....you see? You look like a leopard now. I like leopards.....because they can never change their stripes or is it spots? Either way whatever! Take him" lukhanyo dragged him to the water and dipped him in, holding his head under the water for a while. The salt water itched under the bruises...it seeped into his skin. He cried in agony, inhaling water and choking at the same time.... Luks: "I dare you to try anything else. I will cut off your ball and cook it for you to eat. Stay out of our shit and we'll stay out of Yours. Understood?" Kabelo nodded in tears...

Thulani walked to the car Lubabalo and Luks followed and they drove off..... They got to the hotel room. Luks: "what the fuck just happened!" Lubb: "calm your tits Lukhanyo damn." Luks: "fuck that lubabalo! How could you let some girl interfere with our shit!?" Lubabalo stared at him coldly. Lubb: "she has a name." He hissed. Luks: "I don't care! She will ruin our things xa uzamane ngoba Inlove apha! Unyabe ube yozoyozo ungakwaz noz'bamba!" Lubb: "lukhanyo watch your mouth boi." Luks: "lubabalo you're being stupid!" Lubb: "shut up!!!! Ndithe kuwe I want to change! I can't live life torturing people! I want to be normal! Fuck man Lukhanyo! She makes me normal! Like Lihle does to YOU! She keeps you grounded. So ndiyeke ke Lukhanyo please man. Moer!" Lukhanyo stomped out the hotel room. Thulz: "I hate this, lento yakho noxabana noLukhanyo is really not cool." Lubb: "he's just being silly man...akhonto." Thulz: "can I ask you something?" Lubb: "what?" Thulz: "you know we're best homies right?" Lubb: "you're not a homie Thulani..." Thulz: "right, you know we're brothers....so I need you to be honest with me...." Lubb: "yeah...." Thulz: "did you sleep with her?" Lubb: "who?" Thulz: "lihle...." Lubb: "that is soo none of

your business." Thulz: "I know.....sorry...." Lubb: "but I'll tell you anyway.... There was a time. Lukhanyo wahamba nam saya pha kum endlin....we showered and he wore my clothes and cologne and everything. We wore the same sweaters. I was still into her that time and thought of it as an opportunity. So ke saya pha kuye endlin...sahlal efront and drank. I put on some lip balm wacela naye ndamnika. I went to the bathroom and saw uLihle in the bedroom...ndangena....." Thulz: "and you just had to.....with your own brother in the house. Wow Lubabalo." Lubb: "no.....I entered ndaya straight kuye. She couldn't tell the difference...she asked me a question....and ndicinga wayezam und'trappa but I didn't answer...I just held her against that wall and kissed her.....ndam'bamba.....God have mercy..." He closed his eyes.... Thulz: "would you do it again?" He opened his eyes. Lubb: "no....Lukhanyo is a freak. And I love him. I don't want to lose my lil freak.....I don't know what I was thinking..." Thulz: "is it because of his outrage that night?" Lubb: "partly." Thulz: "so you didn't sleep with her?". Lubb: "nah.....we just kissed once. And then kwacima iz'bane ngakum...cuz she can tell the difference....and won't let me near her.....and I'm not crazy like that anymore..." Thulz: "okay...." Lubb: "yamoyika lihle ne?" Thulz: "she is a bully." Lubb: "she isn't that bad. " Thulz: "she's always been mean to me." Lubb: "not as mean as she's been to me.....that girl's words can cut deep bra yoh.....yay'thetha ikaka xa ethanda...." Thulz: "so ngo Liya, what's up ngaye?" Lubb: "I just care ngaye. Ukhubon? And vuyo yena could be my wife you know...but that's a big step though. She likes to defy me and it ticks me off. Liya on the other side just let's me be. Akabuz niks, und'yeka net so...." Thulz: "so then be with Liya." Lubb: "she's not ready for me.." Thulz: "and Vuyo is?" Lubb: "I don't know. All of this is confusing me.....look, when I get back there, I'll spend some time noVuyo, we'll take it from there. I'm not promising diamonds and gold." Thulz: "okay then..." Lukhanyo walked back in with 2 bottles of Jack.

The next morning.....

Chumani and Junior jumped on the bed and kissed me all over. Me: "ncooooh boys!" Chuma: "happy birthday mama....look we draw this in school." I took the cute little paper. it was a stick figure with long hair...I giggled. Me: "thanks sweetheart." Lukhanyo called... "Happy Birthday mfaz wam..." Me: "thanks lovvee..." Lubabalo had taken the phone. "Happy birthday!" He yelled... Me: "are you always this loud na mtshana in the morning....thanks hey" him: "you aint know?" Lukhanyo took the phone again. "Lubabalo, please give me some room I want to chat with my wife.." "Sthandwa sam." Me: "hey booboo..." Luks: "what you up to?" Me: "I am laying in bed with the boys wena?" Him: "I'm alone....thulz no Lubb just left for a jog...so what you gonna do today?" Me: "it seems chilled...phandle.....so I'm thinking of

Summerstrand...." Him: "awuy'thandi summerstrand...zonxiba nto?" Me: "just a dress wethu...its not as short..." Him: "no undies ne?" Me: "awungcole....yes undies tshi...worse ba awukho nobakho....." Him: "you'll be fine...." Me: "I just wish you were heRe." Him: "careful what you wish for...." Namhla walked in..... She: "HEY BIRtHDAY BABE!!" She came to hug and kiss me..... "there's a parcel that just came for you." Me: "ndiyeza va..." She walked out... Him: "jonga ke babes. Before niye k'lo Summerstrand, cela zuye pha kwaLubb, check on that stuff. I want to put it in a different place ngok...just scout out the house for me.....say phaa ngo 10 or 11..." Me: "ok then babes....mwahh.....love you" him: "love too you candy lips....." We hung up. My mum called: "happy birthday to you! Happy birthday to you! Happy Birthday to youuuuu!" She sang till the Hurray part, I giggled and blushed senseless. Me: "enkosi mama..." She: "ulonwabele usuku lwakho mntanam....." Me: "I will mama, ndizok'landa ke aphe mini, we're going to Summerstrand." Mom: "hee and'zaz ke mna ez'ndaw....ok ke mntanam...." We hung up. Junior and Chumani were playing on the bed, I got up and went to the lounge. Vuyo and Namhla were making breakfast....I signed for the delivery as they kept singing. I was eager to open what's in the box! It was a small box, but wrapped nicely in black and silver. I opened the box.....my breath caught in my throat....I tried to swallow but it was desert dry. Namhla: "WOW! Yuuuuuuuuh Lihle! Do you know what this is?" Vuyo: "it looks freaken beautiful. Khay'nxibe..." Me: "I don't know guys....." Namhla: "just wear it tu before I pee on myself." I took out the diamond studded watch.... Namhla: "its an Audemars Piguet....baby girl only millionaires wear this! It probably costs well over 200 thousands of rands!" I wore it..... It looked gorgeous. Me: "and'phinde ndiy'khulule unless ndiyavasa....I love it so much.....only Lukhanyo can be this sweet....." Vuyo: "that man loves you Lihle, damn.....ayiduru lento.....you're lucky!" Me: "I'm not lucky.....I'm blessed." I took it off, carrying it with the container and went to take a quick shower.

While Vuyo and Namhla went to take showers I had bathed the boys and dressed them, we sat at the table and ate our wonderful breakfast. My phone rang and rang with different people wishing me a happy birthday. The facebook notifications, the messages. My cellphone is never this busy so now I'm a bit overwhelmed. I took the dishes to the sink and washed them. Maybe Namhla and Vuyo could take a cab? Because there's not enough room in my car. Noba I must buy a Quantum for elibandla lam. Me: "vuyo, can you guys take a cab to Lubby's house real quick? I want to fetch umama eMotherwell." She: "that's fine angel..." I took Chumani and Junior, their bags and toys. And packed more things for the babies. Today I decided not to take the boys to school. I left for Motherwell and eventually arrived, mama was standing at the

door, the time was about 11. I walked to her to help her in the car and I locked the house. We then left for Lubby's place. Mama: "yuuuh Lihle mntanam. Ayisentle le watch uy'nxibileyo! Thiza it even sparkles." Me: "enkosi mama....it was a present...." Mama: "from uLukhanyo? Wow.....intle shem baba." After a while my phone rang. me:"yes? Senifikile?" She: "sesingena..." I was also pulling up at the house by then. The cab stopped and they got out, I parked inside the yard and helped mama out. The boys took their bags and rushed into the house. We walked inside the cool aired atmosphere.....there was something different in this air that made my heart warm. I went straight to the twins and kissed them....they smelt bubbly and sweet. Although they were being put to sleep, I'll come back for them in an hour or two. I walked to the wine cellar. The ladies sat in the lounge and chatted with Sylvia. I walked to the cellar, opening the door, I almost tripped but caught myself and stood up..when I looked up. There he was sitting in the couch, my heart melted...he was in light brown chino's at the end rolled up a little toward the ankle. A navy shirt, rolled up to his elbows and a blue shoe. Me: "baby!" He smiled and picked me up, squeezing me tightly. Me: "you didn't tell me you were here!" Him: "it was a surprise..." He took out a box from his pocket and handed it to me. I opened it and found a beautiful necklace. Me: "its....." A tear escaped my eye. He quickly brushed it away. "Ukhalela nton ngok mntu wam....." Me: "I missed you so much...." I sobbed into his chest..... Him: "ungade ulile alok mfaz wam, I'm here now....and'phinde ndik'shiye va...." Me: "promise me?" Him: "I promise....." He wiped the tears away and kissed me. I was being ridiculous nokwam. And too over emotional. While we lost in our own world locked in a sweet embrace. Someone walked in. "Good Heavens you guys! You just CAN'T keep your hands off each other!" Luks: "nomona ke wena...." Lubb: "Happy Birthday Lili! Here....." He handed me a white puppy. No, really. It was so cute and chubby, he could fit into my hands. Me: "hayi Lubabalo ndim'thini mna?" Lubb: "he's your new baby." Me: "but I don't want a puppy." Lubb: "uyow'bane sono Lihle, look at the hopeless look in his eyes....he can feel that you're rejecting him....shame on you!" I looked at the puppy, who's eyes were glistening in sadness. My heart ached for him. Me: "you are soo weird and unhinged Lubabalo!" Him: "thank you..." He bowed and walked out. Luks: "khabeke phants lenja wethu, I wanna enjoy my wife. I put the dog on the couch and he held me still.....his hands sliding up my dress.....sucking on my neck....his phone rang. He stopped and swore out loud. Him: "WHAT?!" He growled. Caller: "Pluto is dead." Him: "ndithin kehok Mna!?" Caller: "he left his things in his brother's name..." Lukhanyo stood still for a minute..... Him: "But he's dead too..." Caller: "nope.....there's an older one who been visiting him in jail. And he's looking for you!" The phone cut off. Lubabalo walked in. "And now?" Luks: "we'll deal with it

ngomso." I knew this wasn't my conversation so I briefly kissed his cheek because he was turned off and I took the puppy to leave them alone. Me: "thanks Lubiluuu....."
Him: "pleasure hun." He sat down and looked at Lukhanyo. Lubb: "What's going on...."
Luks: "shit is about to hit the fan up in this city...." And I left them there..

Chapter 242

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were outside starting a braai, Sylvia had seasoned and marinated the meat. I was in the kitchen making salad. Lubabalo had made me wear a big crown on my head. Andaz noba uy'fumenephi. But I'm guessing from his secret collection of King and Armour clothing...I laughed at the thought of him having a secret room filled with Royal things. He walked in right then...standing next to me in the kitchen. Him: "I see you're wearing it...." Me: "I'm wearing a whole lot of things Lubby" Him: "the watch, it looks gorgeous on you...."my heart stopped beating, did he buy it? Me: "did you buy it?" Him: "of course I did....you like it?" I frowned at him. Him: "you don't?" I squinted my eyes then proceeded to take it off...I dropped it in his hand. Me: "thanks. But no thanks.." Him: "look I asked for Lukhanyo's permission, he said it was okay....I showed him before it even arrived...I was having second thoughts but he encouraged me to give it to you...." That explains his silence. About the watch. Because he definitely saw it. Him: "just stop being stubborn, I know you love it....its perfect." He put on my wrist and tied it on me again. Him: "there... I invited a few friends over later I hope you don't mind." Me: "my Lord, that means we'll have a house full of psychos?!" Him: "my friends aren't psychos girl, take that back.." Me: "only they can prove me wrong.." He chased me around the kitchen with a spoon....I ran to the lounge giggling and bumped into Lukhanyo, who looked as though he was in a foul mood. I quickly straightened my face and smiled at him. "Are you okay?" He studied me for a few minutes.... Him: "I'm good" he smirked and walked to the kitchen.....

We had lunch together and a few friends arrived. Lubabalo was the perfect host, greeting everyone. Smiling and dancing. It was more like his party rather than mine...my mother was sitting with Lukhanyo and eventually was a bit tired. He got up to take her home. Lubabalo was standing outside with a friend next to the braai stand. Poking the meat and his friend who was agitated about something. Me: "peto, how about you go to him now? He's in a good mood.....and not that busy..." Vuyo walked to Lubabalo and pulled him aside. "Cela uthetha nawe" Him: "uhm....okay.

What's up?" She was lost for words....and kept quiet. Him: "about us?" She nodded. Him: "look, I'm willing to give it another try....on a few conditions. We'll talk about those xasisoy'2" she: "really?" He smiled and kissed her.....then turned back to annoyed his friend. Vuyo walked happily towards me.. Me: "sooo?" She: "he said he wants to give it another shot..." We squealed in delight. The little boys were playing with the little puppy, I haven't even named him yet. Vuyo: "ivelaphi ke le?" Me: "lubabalo brought it....waz'ba uy'chola phi..." She laughed and I went to feed my babies.....

It was later on when Lukhanyo returned. Lubabalo was a bit tipsy and making a whole lot of noise. We had friends over almost about 30 people...phof that was Lubabalo's friends... Lubabalo stumbled toward us dragging Victor. "Msthana" he said to me.... "Khabonise Victor the watch I bought you.....uth ndaxok....tshh...peto yam le vic und'thatha njan..." I held out my left hand and he looked... Vic: "looks pretty. But it has nothing on my wife's watch bra....its pure crystal and diamond!" Lubb: "yile ndizoy'thengel ubaby leyo, alok I'm still waiting for la tender yase New York...I didn't want to be broke!" They laughed and walked off. Vuyo: "why the hell didn't you tell me!" She hissed. Me: "tell you what babe?" She: "that iboyfriend yam bought you that stupid watch!! You knew all along and you kept quiet! Udenza isdenge and you encourage me to go to him Knowing fully well you have your claws on him! Kuthen ungoneli nje!? Siies man Lihle awuyo chommie!" She stormed off to the bedroom. I was hurt by her words. Was I wrong not to tell her? I scanned for Namhla who was cuddled next to Thulani. I got up and looked for Lukhanyo who was under Lubabalo's arm laughing. I walked to the other side of the mansion to my babies. I sat there with them for the longest time. Lutha had just had his medication and was asleep. So I played with Luhlle in the meanwhile. Over an hour later she fell asleep too. I was lonely on my birthday. I just want to go home and sleep. I took off the watch and lay it on the table. I missed Sino, even though she turned poisonous in the end....she was always there for me. Ngesethukisa ngok enxile eyi papa.....tears fell down my cheek at her memory...did I really orchestrate the death of my own best friend? Now I missed her. mxm....let me go home...it was late any way. I packed my babies' things.....

Lubabalo walked to the bedroom because he couldn't see Vuyo anywhere....she was in the bedroom, fuming. Her phone rang.... She: "hello." Caller: "umazelaphi uLihle vuyokazi?!" It was Bukiwe. Vuyo: "sadibana eMonti, I didn't know she could be such a bitch! Siies!" Buki: "calm down peto.....ouuuch....ndaz'thunuka...kwenzeke nton?" Vuyo: "she thinks she's all that man, uzenza perfect gqithi! She thinks she's better than everyone! Ndoda yam ihoya yena more than mna, and I'm sure noba bayatyana

qha soze bay'thethel Why would you buy a fucking expensive watch for umntu oyifriend!? Siiees, ubunyansile Bukiwe lihule elidala lamntana! For sure noba ukhona napha ku Thulani!" Bukiwe: "ligqwira qithi, sies....ulala njan no brother womnyen wakho? Hay uyathakatha shem and she gonna fucking pay for doing this shit to me!" Vuyo: "its high time nyan man skaaa!" Buki: "jonga ke my friend....I'll tell you what we're going to do....we will wait for an opportunity azobonwa ngula mnyen wakhe ba uyikaka nje yomtana...." Vuyo: "go on...." Bukiwe carried on with their plan..... Buki: "so remember, you must be nothing but nice ke chomie. Ungabonakalisi niks." Vuyo: "ok ke peto....goodbye...." Buki: "sure lovie....." Lubabalo turned from the door and walked back to the guys without a sound...

Chapter 243

I got home with the babies and put them to sleep. I switched off my phone and went to bed....drinking 2 sleeping pills. I dozed right off. I was cold, I switched on the electric blanket sleepily...and pulled it over my head...I started suffocating...I switched it off again. I fell into a hazy dark dream....I saw two dresses....and a little baby covered in blood....my chest was covered in blood....my back hurt....I felt to the floor and felt something pull at me...I looked up into a blurry face. But I could tell he was smiling. The hand pulled me and pulled me. I was crying and screaming....it was getting darker and my throat burnt until I couldn't utter sound. My screams were blunt and silent. I choked and woke up. I looked around and heard voices in the lounge. I wasn't in the mood so I covered myself and slept again... Lukhanyo walked in and switched on the light. I was so irritated....but kept still.... "Baby wamu...." He slurred. I ignored him....please go away babes...I just want to be alone. Him: "baby maani..." He sat on the bed and pulled the covers. I was about to snap when Lubabalo walked in. "Masiye ke fethu...lewei ise ndlelen..." Lukhanyo got up and they left. I wonder kuyawa yiwaphi Nkosi Bless that person's soul. I went back to sleep after they had driven off.....

Luks: "so what's the plan?" Lubb: "let's check him out first singaveske siqhamke pha." They were driving in Lukhanyo's black Benz. They called Stuja and another to follow them...they drove around in New Brighton and saw a white polo scouting them. Luks: "noba nguye lowa..." Lukhanyo sped up a little...the polo still followed. Lubb: "ziphi ntsimbi?" Luks: "in the back. The white polo was catching up to them and immediately started firing shots at them...the back window shattered...Lukhanyo

adjusted his seat, and lay back as he raced through the road. It wasn't empty, hence it was still Friday night/Saturday eksen. Lubabalo had loaded the AK47 and was ready. Lubb: "swerve..." The polo was right behind them. Lukhanyo swerved the car right around and drove in reverse. Lubabalo fired shots at the polo driver until he hit his head, the car lost control. Lukhanyo looked back a bus was right behind them...he quickly turned the car and it screeched to the other side of the road, bumping into a pole. The bus smashed into the polo within seconds....and it stopped.....it was too late.....Lubabalo chuckled and stared at Lukhanyo. "That was too close. You almost killed us out there. You and your Micheal Shumacker driving, Daammn." Lukhanyo started the car again and they drove off to Lubby's house.....

Luks: "I don't think that was him..." Lubb: "uy'thethiswa yinton lonto?" Luks: "khona man into etshoyo kum...andaz....mas'ngene..." They entered the house..the guests had left. Only Thulani, Namhla and Vuyo left together playing pool. Thulani was teaching Namhla. Vuyo: "hey babe!" Lubb: "hey..." He kissed her cheek and went to fetch himself a drink. They walked to the bedroom. Vuyo: "soo....busith sizothetha...?" Him: "now?"...his phone beeped. She: "yes now...when else tshi....bendik'khumbula mna..." She pulled him seductively and nibbled his neck. She pushed him on the bed and got on top of him..... She: "bungand'khumbul wena?" He smiled... "Suka man babes....sincokole...unez'manga qith wena..." She got off and looked at him excitedly. He first read the text: "hey, my dad is outa town, wanna go for a ride? Miss you xxx" his smiled and switched off the phone...

Him: "firstly, k'le relationship yethu, I don't want secrets.....you know that. Secondly, me and Lukhanyo are connected, we are one. The men in this house is Me and Him. He has a wife. Meaning, after us, she is the neck of this household. And if you become my wife, you will own that title too, nincedisane... Thirdly, If anything happend to the neck, it bothers the whole system. So let's try and make it feel special once in a while okay?" She: "okay...." Him: "good... I work ke Vuyo. With different kinds of people in different places. You are not to ask where I'm going or where I'm from, you don't frown. You accept it. If you have to know, I'll tell you. If I'm mad, don't bother me, leave me alone....if I want to. I'll tell you. Understood?" She: "yes....." Him: "great....I'll be back in a while ke va....." He kissed her and walked out. I'm not gonna tell Lihle bonanje, ndamaz lamtana she'll burn this person alive.....thought Lubby to himself. I just want to see izophelelaphi le plan yabo iphambeneyo. Because if and when Lihle gets hurt..... Heh.....

He went to the lounge. Lubb: "I'll be out for a while ne....ndizobuya..." Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubabalo smiled.... Luks: "what?" Lubb: "I'm just going out...and no you're not coming with...." Luks: "but mos mna ndifunu hamba?" Lubb: "lukhanyo!" He said

through gritted teeth... Thulz: "yeah, nathi sifunu hamba..." Bathen nababantu! Thought lubabalo... He sent them a text: "Ndiyaku-Liya Zidenge!!" They both laughed at the same time. Lubabalo walked out to his R8. He drove to Liya's house and called her to come out. She came out and entered the car. He drove off..... She: "uryt?" Him: "yep, you?" She: "what's wrong?" Him: "nothing babes..." She: "look, your temples have vessels on them...you look stressed..." He smiled and his face eased up... She: "better.....we have to talk about something..." Him: "and that is?" She: "us..." Him: "did you drink the pill?" She: "yep....ndiyamensa though....don't know ke if that's normal...." Him: "soy'bona phambili..." He pulled up by the pier and they walked out....he wanted to hold her hand but controlled himself....they got to the end and looked far into the sea....she was shivering a bit. He took off his sweater and dressed her....then stood behind hugging her warm.... Him: "what about us?" She: "we have to break up Lubabalo. When I'm done with my exams. I'm leaving P.E..." Him: "but I thought we'd finalized our plans Liya, we agreed that uzofunda ekapa I'll pay and visit nge weekends. Yinto ngok utshintsha izinto?" She: "my parents are moving me to Transkei...." Him: "hayi ke yikaka yodwa leyo....Liya, you're going to Cape Town!" She: "Lubabalo please stop fighting! Kuske kwathin these days wangca njengo chappies!? I thought our relationship wasn't serious. You just wanted to "play" and "have some fun" do you remember that? You told me that you were incapable of love and that awufun und'nika the wrong impression. Now why all of a sudden uyand'valela....?please man Lubabalo, just try and let go ngok....noko, its been long.." Him: "your future is important Liya! You can get the best education eKapa." She: "NO! Just.....just stop Lubabalo tu....." Him: "fine....." He held her closer...smelling her perfume...rubbing his cheek against her hair... Him: "so this is it? Our last night together?" She: "I'm sorry...." Him: "don't be....." He let go and walked back to the car. "Masambe...." They drove back home and he dropped her off. She kissed his cheek. She: "thanks Lubby.....maybe I'll see you one day. Andaz nini...." Him: "sho Liya..." He didn't even look at her....just stared straight ahead. She got out the car and he waited till she was inside the house before he drove off....

Chapter 244

Lubabalo got home in a bad mood. Luks: "and now?" He was with Vuyo and Thulani and Namhla still. Lubabalo just walked straight to the bedroom and locked it. He put on his headphones and dialed a number.....caller: "God....lubabalo do you EVER sleep!?" She mumbled. "Its 2am! What could you possibly need..." Him: "I need your help Lihle...." Me: "aren't you with Lukhanyo na? Can't you ask him? I'm really tired hey..." A baby started crying in the background.....she groaned and got up. It was Lutha. She: "fine, you've got my attention..." Him: "ngu Luhle lowo?" She: "Lutha..." Him: "yaa ingqina!!" He smiled... She: "what's wrong?" Him: "there's this girl Lihle, she so.....different. But akand'fun....." Me: "no doubt in my mind why. Because you call people at random hours, you're in your own planet with your own time zone yaz." Him: "Lihle khayeke mtshana I really need your advice." Me: "chances are.....she likes you too. Talk to Vuyo please Lubabalo. Jesus, you two niqoshelene too much man...just show her how you feel..." He mumbled something under his breath. She: "what?" Him: "how do I show?..." Me: "I don't know, sometimes Lukhanyo leaves note on the dresser. I really don't know.....you could write her sometime cute. Listen to her, massage her....you know....try and connect....an occasional bunch of "I'm thinking of you" flowers. Call her regularly....just have fun, without spending millions...you own a beautiful house, have a picnic at the garden..." He was scruffling something. Me: "what are you doing." Him: "I'm writing this down. So uthi I must be romantic?" Me: "yes. Just be sweet and understanding...." I groaned...Lutha had fallen asleep on my chest. I was getting sleepy too.... Him: "yima man sulala....so you say I must write poems?" Me: "that's an even better idea, please don't download a poem, it must come from your heart...." Him: "uhm....maybe if I write about blades and knives and stuff....would that be fine?" Me: "you need psychological help....ndicelu lala man lubabalo..." Him: "just one more thing?" Me: "what!?" Him: "okay nevermind.....nytie! Thanks for the advice." Me: "I did not have a choice....bye" he hung up.

I woke up the next day and Lukhanyo was snoring next to me. He came home drunk. I put Lutha in his cot and washed my face then brushed my teeth. I went to check on the boys and they were still sound asleep. I went back to bed next to Lukhanyo, he tucked himself behind my back. Me: "how you feeling?" Him: "like shit...." Me: "good. Zoyeka usela is'baxo." Him: "why did you leave?" Me: "I was tired....buthethile noTellytubby?" Him: "bout?" Me: "he called me eksen asking for advice.....he likes Vuyo." Lukhanyo giggled. Me: "yinton inyubisa kehok?" Him: "hay akhonto babe..." I got up and went to make him a banana shake...I made just bacon and eggs for the boys. The babies woke up and I fed them...Lukhanyo was sitting up by now. On his

iPad, checking emails. He kept texting on his phone. It rang. Him:

"ja?.....eh.....ja.....namhlanje?!.....fuck....okay sho....." He hung up.

Me: "yinton?" Him: "I have to go to Pretoria. There's a crisis and it needs immediate attention Today." He sent a text to Lubby and told him. He called straight away.

Lubb: "so hamba what time?" Luks: "I'm looking at flights right now ndifumana eyaka

12." Lubb: "ubuye nin?" Luks: "maybe ngomso..." Lubb: "ayyt cool, check this. I'm going to Cape Town this morning ne, I'll be back probably tomorrow night or Monday morning...so I'll use the jet to go there. Then inyuke during the day ik'linde till you done ubuye ngayo tonight?" Luks: "ayt cool, khame ndenze ready, sizothetha..." He got up and fixed the bed. He went to take a shower. Me: "are you

gonna take a bag?" Him: "no babes...I think I'll be back ksasa..." When he was done he got dressed. Me: "what's going on?" Him: "hayi lihle...its best to keep out of this

one." He took his possessions and kissed me goodbye. He said goodbye to the kids and left.....

Lubabalo was dressed and packing a small bag. Lubb: "babes, please....." Vuyo: "baby

I'm not feeling well bonanje, I'll ruin your whole trip. I'll be okay I promise." Him:

"you sure?" She: "yes! Now go...." He kissed her and left. She quickly dialed for

Bukiwe. She: "yeke peto! ULuks uhambile namhlanje...he'll only be back ksasa...! Nalo uyahamba but they'll be in different places. Befuna ndihambe naye but ndathi ha.a..."

Bukiwe: "good girl. Now the next step is to go to her house with "the

goods".....ngay'libal iplain yogurt ne condoms.....yakwaz qhuba? Take one of Lubby's

cars...uye pha..." Vuyo was abit nervous. Lubabalo would murder her if she touched

his Mercedes Benz SLS.... She: "okay..." Bukiwe: "make sure nalontyrwityi akekho!!"

She: "okay let me call her ndiye kuye..." She got dressed and called Lihle up. "Hey

love uryt?" Me: "yeah....u?" She: "I'm ayt....listen, I just want us to talk about izolo,

andiy'thandanga la bad vibe besikuyo....it makes me uncomfortable...." Me:

"okay....come right over....noNamhla usandofika..." She: "okay ndiyeza".....vuyo got

dressed and went to lihle's house....they chilled after a while.....

Hours later....

They had take aways. Me: "I've got a headache bonanje." Vuyo: "take pills, ulale

ntombi, I'll be on my way....Lihle went to the kitchen as Namhla went to the

bathroom... Vuyo took Namhla's phone and sent a quick text to Thulani. "Wanna c u.

Miss u baby." His reply: "on my way." Lihle came to sit back down and tried putting

Luhle asleep. After a very long time she surrendered. There was a knock on the door, it

was Thulani, he came striding in. I went to put Luhle down.....I was getting really

drowsy. Thulz: "masambe babes..." Namhla: "siyaph kehok?" Thulz: "uthe

uyand'khumbula nje, come let's go somewhere...I wanna show u something" they got

up and walked out. My head was heavy..... I needed to get to bed. Me: "Vuyo peto, uzohamba?" She: "yeah, ndiyahamba ngok...." Me: "utixie my friend, take the key, I'll use the spare for uvula...." I went straight to bed and fell asleep instantly!....vuyo came into the room tip toeing. She planted the evidence slowly and quietly then left without making any sound.....

later that night Lukhanyo walks into the house. He walked into the bedroom. And his nose caught a familiar cologne. He switched on the light and went to the en suite when he walked back out he saw Lihle's pink lace G string on the floor. He picked it up, and dragged a vest. It belonged to a male. His heart beat faster. He saw an empty bottle of whiskey laying on the floor with 2 glasses, one half empty. He looked on the floor and saw 2 condom packets. With the condoms aside. They looked used. He looked at a dozed off Lihle in a weird sleeping position and his rage shot through the roof!

Chapter 245

Lubabalo was in his hotel room, he was on his laptop looking for a townhouse for him and Luks.. This being in hotels all the time didn't sit well with him. He couldn't move in to his parents' house either because it brought back bad memories. He looked at his phone and decided to switch it on for some reason. He had it off since morning because he was on the jet and immediately started working when he got to Cape Town. He sent Liya an email: "please check your messages." Then waited a few minutes.....then he sent an sms: "please check your whatsapp tu..." He waited a few minutes... Then sent a whatsapp: "check FB inbox"..... In the inbox he wrote: "just missing you..... ❤️<3" he smiled at his cute effort. She replied to the inbox: "Lmfao, but Lubabalo wena. Mxm....Lol." His heart tore a little... Him: "you don't miss me?" She: "I'm tryna study yazi....." Him: "😞:("she didn't reply. Him: "babe? 😞:("she still didn't reply. Him: "hayi kodwa! 😞:(" She: "lol, why you acting like such a big baby?.....of course I miss you.....please let me study. I'll call you later. Mwah xxx" he smiled and checked his phone, a text came in. It was the tracker....there was a connection within two numbers, one belonging to Vuyo, the other he didn't know. He hacked and found it being used in the Greenacres Hospital. He knew it was Bukiwe, he didn't even need to prove it. Another text came in.....another she'd sent a message to. It read: "leave me alone Sibó, I don't want to hear from you again! Utheni na!" He replied with: "that is my child and I will fight you in court, ndinibambise

nalosathana wakho!" Lubabalo laughed out loud. Lubb: "I wonder uzond'bambisa phi.....because mna ndizothethelwa ngu Yesu wam...." He said to himself.

Thulani and Namhla were in his house in Blue Water Bay. He poured wine for the both of them and relaxed in the lounge.... She: "intle shem indlu yakho...." Him: "ayika fiki k'le ka Lubby....ei indenz umsindo landlu rhaaa..." They both laughed. She: "so tell me about this wife of yours...and'fun phinda ndive nganye abantu ngawe Thulani, I want you to tell me everything. If we gonn make this work, we need to be honest with each other..." Him: "okay, sit here ndiyeza" he got up and ran to his study, he came back with a bag of papers. He looked through each one.....copies of Junior's birth certificate, other certificates then insurance papers. He gave Namhla two papers. She read them through...it was a contract, between him and his wife. It was terms of their marriage, they don't sleep together, or in the same bed. Their marriage was for the child they had together. And that was it. He paid a monthly allowance to her and for the child. She: "what kind of marriage are you in Thulani? What the hell?" Him: "it was an agreement, ndand'ngafun tshata mna. Especially not with her, so I asked my uncle to draft a contract, I didn't want her....so ke wenza le...that's why she might make it difficult for me to divorce her. Worse ngok ubone ba kukho icherri egrand endiy'thandayo manyan in my life...." He kissed her... She: "hay man wena...." She blushed.... Him: "so baby, I'm gonna need you to be strong....und'supporte.....ndamaz Bukiwe yimoeren yeraki...ephambeneyo....as soon as all this is over...you're moving in with me...when you done with school....we getting married....solid plans yabo?" She: "hahaahaa...woah there soldier....we'll tread carefully...akho need siy'rushe...and'fun bhalelwa contract nokwam....ndingabhubha sana..." He laughed...she looked through the rest of the papers and saw his HIV results....he was negative. Him: "yand'believer kehok?" She: "I was only making sure..." Him: "wena busow'testile?" She: "ndaqibela last year...." Him: "okay....nah soya together next week...kazapha man wena!"...he pulled her closer and kissed her...she dropped those papers to the floor and climbed on top of him.....

Lukhanyo was in a fit of rage. "LIHLE!" He roared. I woke up and look at him....the light shot at my eyes... Me: "baby wam....when did you arrive.." I tried rubbing my eyes and got up. He stared at me from the middle of the room. He's probably stressed. I got up and slowly walked to him. Me: "sthandwa sam are you okay?" He grabbed both my upper arms tightly. Him: "uthand undenzi kaka lihle ne? Ngumthetho wakho lowo? You just couldn't till I've gone!!!" Me: "what are you talking about?" Him: "don't act dumb! Oko kwayizolo nileqana noLubabalo nivalelene eKitchen nincokola ikaka, you just couldn't wait for me to go!!!!? Ngoba Lihle!? Don't I excite you enough? And'konelisi?" Me: "lukhanyo, you are enough for me, baby nguwe wedwa

for mna. What are you on about?" Him: "yinton ke le bhentse bisenzeka apha! And lomntu usando hamba apha I can fucking smell his cologne!" I looked around, seeing the vest, the panties, the bottle.....then the condoms.....ndaske ndadom. I tried remembering....hayi man, mos kange kubekho ndoda apha....I drank pills, not drugs. Me: "babes, bekungekho ndoda apha.....Thulani umke no Namhla way before I went to bed." Him: "so uleli noThulani ebhedin yam?" He hissed. Him: "uthulani lihle?????" Me: "awundiva baby. I'm saying he left, kange ahlal-" he shook me violently then I slipped from his grip.....I lost balance.....and BAAM.....the side of my head pierced with pain.....I fell to the ground.....it turned dark.....I couldn't hear sound.....or see him.....

Lukhanyo took out his phone and dialed for Thulani. Him: "yes?" Luks: "where the fuck are you?" Thulz: "ndikum endlin, nd'hlel ne mied....kwenzekan?" Luks: "I am going to fucken kill you Thulani! And andiy'xoki lento ndiy'thethayo!!!" He hung up. He dialed for Lubabalo. Lubb: "hello?" Luks: "ind'qhela masimba le kaka!!!! In my own fucking house! In my bed!!!! Ndizay'nyisa lentwana Lubabalo fethu!!!" Lubb: "calm down Lukhanyo.....what's going on?" Lukhanyo stared at Lihle's half closed eyes.....blood came out her nose..and mouth..... Luks: "fuck"his phone fell on the floor and he rushed to her.... Him: "Lihle..." He whispered... "Lihle, please wake up....." He held her lifeless body, she still had a pulse.....a very light one... "Lihle, wake up maan!!!!" He sobbed..... "Daddy?" He turned around and saw Chumani's horrified face....he started screaming..... And running away from Lukhanyo.....he ran into Namhla's room and hid in the cupboard.....weeping silently

Chapter 246

Lubabalo ended the call. Something was wrong. He jumped out of bed and got dressed. He called Steve. His phone was off, probably in the air still. He called the manager of the landing port to tell Steve not to leave. "Steve is on his way, tell him to keep the jet running, I need to get to P.E ASAP!!!!" Manager: "but he hasn't rested all day...he's been to 3 different cities already. " Lubb: "then get me another fucking pilot." Him: "aye aye Sir." He hung up and took his things then dashed for the airport. He tried calling Lukhanyo but he wasn't answering. He called Thulani instantly. Thulz: "hey fondin ndifownelwe ngu Luks apha unomsindo ndimenzen mna?" Lubb: "thulani, something happened. Go to his house NOW!!!" Thulz: "this person is about to kill me!" Lubb: "he won't! Just fucking goooo!!" He hung up as soon as he got to the

airport. Steve had just landed. Lubabalo didn't have time for the hi and bye.....he walked straight to the manager's "where is my motherfucking pilot!" Manager: "he's here sir..." They got up and walked out. Pilot: "hi, I'm Mason." Lubb: "let's go!" They got on the small plane and started for take-off.....

Thulani and Namhla drove to eFord....not sure what to expect. But if something happens uLihle ukhona, uzand'nqandela. They parked outside and walked in. They went to the bedroom..... Namhla was mortified! She started getting panic attacks....she tried breathing. Thulz: "baby, calm down....breath.....hlala phantsi....." The babies started crying..... Thulz: "you need to attend to the babies...." Namhla: "what did you do!?!?" She screamed at lukhanyo....who was numb, sitting on the floor next to Lihle's body....he was staring into space...his face dry with tears. Thulani picked Lihle up and put her in the Rover. Thulz: "Lukhanyo masamabe!" He came to drag Lukhanyo into the car and drove off.

They had rushed her to the emergency unit and the doctors took her in as quickly as possible....Thulani got water for Lukhanyo who was still shocked and sitting on the chair in the waiting room. Him: "what did I do?" He kept asking himself.... "Ndenzeni....." Thulani gave him the water. Thulz: "lukhanyo kwenzeka nton!?" Lukhanyo just sat still....staring across the room.. Thulani just gave up trying to talk to him because it was useless. They sat there for a full 2 hours.....the doctor appeared, and stood awkwardly in front of them and breathed. Thulani stood up... Thulz: "doc...." Lukhanyo was still sitting in the same position he was in when they first arrived...this time he buried his head in his hands. Doc: "sir, I need to understand what exactly happened." Thulz: "I think she bumped her head somewhere..." He covered for Lukhanyo... The doctor looked at him sarcastically and shook his head. "She could have hit a nerve or brain vessel And died. How does a person just bump their head accidentally for that result...." Thulz: "doctor, your job is to save her, not to confront us. Ndizoyazelaph mna!" Doc: "she bled internally hence the blood from her nose and mouth, we have managed to stop, it wasn't as bad as it should be....she hasn't woken up. But she'll be fine. Usually I am legislated by law to call the authorities for such a case. Domestic violence is a crime.....I saw her arms had grip bruises on them. But if you Say, she bumped her head....." He stared at Lukhanyo.... "Then I guess there's no need..." Lukhanyo stared back at him....for a very long time. The doctor turned and walked away. Thulz: "lukhanyo.....did you push her?" Lukhanyo kept still. He wasn't ready....he knew his brother was on his way and he would beat the shit out of him...so he didn't have the energy for uThulani...

Lubabalo started at his house. He went to the kitchen and took out a knife. Then a fire torch. He walked back to the bedroom and snatched the blankets from the bed in one pull. Lubb: "get the fuck up!!!!" He yelled. Vuyo got up and stared at him confused. "Baby what's going on.?" Lubb: "vuyo vuyo vuyo....." He shook his head.....closing his eyes. "What did I tell you?" She: "nganto ngok baby." He switched on the light without taking his eyes off her. She saw the knife in his hand and started to panic. Him: "jonga sana.....ndiyathetha....!" She: "andaz baby uthetha ngantoni mna..." She began to cry.... Him: "ABOUT this fucking family! The head, the neck! Everything!!! What did I tell you...?!!!!" She sobbed.... Him: "I know about your plan with Bukiwe. I know unomona ngoLihle, and I don't bloody know why! Lihle unomnyen wakhe, why are you so bloody obsessed with her! You will NEVER be her vuyo! Kuthen ungakwaz uz'accepta nje!? I was ready to sacrifice for me and you! Give you the perfect life, now you just fucked it up!!!!!!!!!"he pointed the knife at her.... She: "baby I'm sorry....." She wept.... "it was just harmless, besingafun um'hurtisha..." She said sniffing. Him: "do you know what you did?" She shook her head. Him: "do you know what I'm gonna do to you vuyokazi?" She stared at the knife. She: "it wasn't me, it was Bukiwe! She's the one th-" Him: "BITCH I will BURN YOU right this second!!! Don't you fucken lie to me!!!" She: "I'm not lying lubabalo....nguye mos" Sylvia appeared. "Hayin lubabalo kwenzekanto!" Him: "stay the fuck out of this. " He grabbed Vuyo by the hair and stripped off her clothing, he dragged her outside to the cottage and tossed her inside. "If she dies Vuyo. I will cut your head off and sell it to the chinese. I will Rip you in half.....and pull you organs out. ONE BY ONE....You better get on your knees, start praying and praise God, child!." He locked her in and left for the hospital.

Chapter 247

Lubabalo got to the hospital and found Thulani and Lukhanyo in the waiting room. He looked at them both...Him: "what happened?" Lukhanyo looked at the floor, playing with his fingers. He was just waiting for Lubabalo to hit him... Thulz: "lukhanyo found her laying on the floor....ndafika nam, so we took her to hospital...." Lubb: "lukhanyo?" He looked up at his big brother.....luckily lubb turned around to look for the doctor. He walked down the passage..... Luks: "you didn't have to do that" Thulz: "do you know what he could've done to you? Suphambana lukhanyo, you'll explain later...for now just focus on your wife getting better..." Luks: "I deserve

it.....thulani I deserve everything! Makand'bethe, let me take her place instead, cuz I'll never cope without her." Thulz: "lukhanyo get a hold of yourself! You have to be strong for her...she'll be fine betshilo mos nogqirha ." Luks: "but-" Thulz: "shhh. Nank esiza...." Lubabalo came to them... "The doctor says we can see her for a few minutes..." They got up and walked behind him...they entered the room and stood beside her. There was a pipe connected from her ear to the other via her nose. The machine was beeping just fine...her arm was in a drip...she lay still on the bed. Lukhanyo stared at her...Thulani held him because he looked like he was about to fall. Lubabalo sat down and breathed...he kept thinking of the last time they spoke...when he called her that night asking for advice...she had been helpful....although edikiwe....he smiled to himself...his phone rang. He looked at the number and walked out to the passage. He clicked the green answer button and kept quiet. Caller: "peto, did you do it?" "Hello? Vuyo?" Lubb: "jongapha Bukiwe. I know what you and Vuyo did. I will look all over lokaka yendaw ukuyo and I will kill you. Ava? njebenje u think you clever. Ndizoqala ngawe. Uvuyo uyak'landela, you'll get to chat about it in hell!" He hung up and walked back inside. He called Lukhanyo and Thulani. They stood outside the room. Lubb: "ngu vuyo noBukiwe abenze lento" Thulz: "how do you know?" Lubb: "I bugged phone ka vuyo, I heard them plan to 'teach lihle a lesson'....I didn't think bazoyenza so soon. I thought balinde kuhambe uLukhanyo yedwa and mna ndishiyeke behind. So that ibengath ndim bepha....lukhanyo what did you see?" Luks: "biyi vest, panty, i-empty, and used condoms..." Lubb: "noba babhaqhiwe ngu Lihle then they pushed her wabetheka. You didn't see anybody else around?" Lukhanyo looked at Thulani...he looked back. Lubb: "sanund'phambanisa nina! Theta Man!" Luks: "no..." Lubabalo turned to Thulani. "Ndimthin umfaz wakho thulani?" Thulz: "lubby, don't kill her kuyo yonke oyenzayo, it'll be too convenient since sikwi process ye divorce. It will make things complicated...." Lubabalo turned and walked to another ward, searching for Bukiwe.....

Namhla tried to calm the babies down. She tried to contain herself from crying, everytime she closed her eyes, she saw Lihle's body laying on the floor. She fed Lutha his medicine and left him to sleep. She was with Luhle, then checked the other bedroom for the boys, she found Junior, under the blanket...breathing heavily. Pulling him out slowly. She: "iza boy...come here..." He slowly got up and held her hand. She: "Uphi uChumani..?" He lifted his shoulders as they walked into her room....she heard sniffing and breathing from the wardrobe. Namhla opened it and found Chumani cradled up, his knees to his chest, rocking himself back and forth....she pulled him out with her free hand and led him to her bed. She pulled the babies' cots into her room too. As she lay Luhle down, Chumani started mumbling...

"Uph umamam...." He was crying. Junior didn't even know what to say. Namhla: "she'll be fine bhut...uzobuya va..." Him: "nd'fun umamam mna..." Namhla sat on the bed and hugged him, he rested in her arms still crying.... Junior came to sit on her other side and hugged her too....she lay them down and they fell asleep in the silent house.....

Lubabalo found Bukiwe. He stood at the door and stared at her. "Bend'then kuwe?!" He growled. He walked straight over as she tried to buzz for the nurse, he cut the cord and fell on the floor. She: "hewethu, ndikwenzenton mna!?" Him: "you tried to get Lihle killed! The fuck you mean, undenze nton!? Und'cukumise ndiz'thulele!" She: "bingu Vuyo obefuna hurtisha uLihle, you don't pay attention to umntana bantu, bufuna thini!?" Him: "I am always there for her! Yay'fumana yonke into ay'funayo! What more does she want!?" She: "kengok ngulihle omcenge nganto lo? Uyak'tyisa dan???" He grabbed her neck and started choking her. "You better watch how you talk to me!!" She: "aska...tshotsho nalo lihle wakho!" She croaked. He pinned his claws on her air pipe(esophagus)....she struggled to breath....tears streamed out her eyes... Him: "say some shit else. Go on, I dare you!" She couldn't utter a word. She got a seizure. Then lubabalo let go. Him: "I'll be back. Every time. To make sure you living a life worse than hell!" He walked out to the passage and went back to Lihle's side.

in the early hours of the morning lukhanyo, lubabalo and thulani had went home to change. Lubb: "call Ta Smig after you shower." Luks: "I don't feel like showe-" Lubb: "lukhanyo you're going to go shower! I'm not gonna walk around with someone who smells like struggle." Thulani giggled behind him. Lukhanyo didn't find it funny. He went to take a quick shower and walked out to find lubabalo ironing a shirt for him. Lubb: "wear this..." He gave him the shirt and jeans, thulani was showering in the other bathroom. Luks: "so what you gonna do?" Lubb: "nganto?" Luks: "vuyo..." Lubb: "I don't know lukhanyo, I would kill her without hesitating bonanje, yinyoka lamntana. Qha ndicingela umtana." Luks: "ayingowakho mos." Lubb: "that doesn't make it right...you know I have a thing against killing abantwana..kwa abortion leyo....you know I hate it..." Luks: "so you're gonna let her go? Just like that.." Lubb: "nope.....she's gonna suffer. She will pay. All in good time. She picked the wrong person at the wrong fucking time! Uzokaka iztena ndak'xelela...." He took out a few weapons and put them on the floor. Lubb: "pick one.." Luks: "uzokwenza nton?" Lubb: "ndizok'qhaphula lukhanyo what do you think?" Luks stared at him in horror... Lubb: "relax.....take this" he gave him two and pushed the others under the bed. He took it back and got ready to leave. Him: "ndiyabuya. Don't move!" He walked out and started his car then drove off..

Chapter 248

Lukhanyo sat in the bedroom. He was in conflict with himself. He knew it was wrong to lie and save his skin. And vuyo was about to suffer for it. He got up and paced around the room. Until he just took his keys, waiting for Thulani to be busy and then he slipped out. He drove off as quick as possible. Lubabalo drove swiftly to his house.....mind reeling. His phone rang. Him: "hello?" Caller: "hey, I know I said I'd call later but ndiye ndalala....I'm on my way to school now, ndiyobhala...." Him: "ei babes, ndibuyile ke bonanje....something happened apha so I'm just going to sort it out..." She: "I hope its not bad ke..." Him: "I don't know ei....do you have mal yelunch?" She: "yes....I do...lubabalo...I thought we spoke about this. We're done." Him: "does that mean I'm not supposed to care kehok?" She: "I have to go...." Him: "why are you shutting me out?" She: "I'm not. I'm just being realistic. You have to let go. Bye bye. I'm about to get to school." She hung up.....somehow he felt a bit better. Still tired but only physically. He thought about Vuyo.....as he parked in front of his home. He cared about her, but uyenza njan into enje? Was it really my fault? He asked himself. Hayi man ndenzen though?...he got out the car walked to the house and went out the back straight to the cottage. He unlocked it and walked in. She was sitting in the corner. He closed the door and sat on the bed.... Him: "a part of me wants to kill you....another part is thinking of the baby....and another cares about you....." She: "lubabalo I'm soo sorry..." Him: "tell me why..... She's your friend! Why do you want to ruin her life?" Vuyo kept quiet..... Him: "you better start talking the truth and nothing else....its the only thing that'll help you. God doesn't like people that lie. Neither do I..." ... She: "you love her! Awukwaz noz'cenga lubabalo....you don't see me xa kukho yena....you jumped off mountain tops just to make her happy and mna I'm treated like dirt" Him: "but did you calculate your move...? Did you not think that the minute she's hurt I'd go straight to her and leave you?" Vuyo: "I just wanted you to love me. The way I love you!" Him: "you just say that shit to get to me..." She: "no I'm not..." Him: "unjan umtana?" She: "I felt him move....." He stared at her.... Him: "do you see phof you just put the life of your son in danger? Come here...." She stayed right where she was. Him: "I said, Come Here!" She stumbled up and walked to him. He kneeled her down and sat next to her. Him: "Pray." She: "what?" Him: "und'vile Vuyo. I said Pray." She: "but why?" Him: "you just tried to kill your friend for attention yendoda. Have you tried Jesus' attention first? You need a spiritual intervention, child. Thandaza." She: "lubabalo....." Him: "Dear God, please bless this girl who I feel like beating the dna out of. I am trying to calm down Lord, give me the patience and the strength....." Him: "I'm waiting...." He said to Vuyo. She: "I ask for your forgiveness Lord. And for ey'ka

lubabalo.....I'm also sorry.....for hurting a friend.. I pray that she can forgive my actions...." Him: "I hope this prayer has reached the Lord's ears. I hope the Lord may forgive me for this part. But if I never see this girl again... I shall praise you for eternity. Amen." She: "lubabalo please...." She held his arm. She: "baby ndak'cela...." He sat on the bed. Him: "cela uhambe ndlin yamu please..." They heard voices outside then someone knocked on the door. "Lubabalo! Don't do it!" The door swung open. Luks: "it was me." Lubb: "what?" He looked at his brother confusingly. Lubb: "it was you who did what?" Luks: "we were arguing....and I held her arms....she slipped and fell.....then....." He was out of breath... Lubb: "so you lied to me?" Luks: "lubabalo it was a mistake...." Lubabalo was shaking with rage....his hands were shivering...he took deep breaths then got up and walked out.....

Lubabalo took his Mercedes Benz SLS and drove off....he didn't know where to. He just had to get away from all these lies and deceiving people. Ndenzwa isdenge mna nguye wonke umntu apha. Thulani, uvuyo, ulukhanyo. And then they wonder why lihle is my favorite.....I've told her things no other person knows....and she didn't turn against me, she didn't use it to her advantage.....they're all liars! Yinton enye aband'fihlela yona?.....he stopped at the robots.....where the fuck am I going?...he asked himself. Why am I running?....he did a U-turn and went to the hospital. He sent Lukhanyo a message: "Your actions hurt me. But kill others. I can't begin to imagine what it could feel like to be you. Because I'd never had love. I'd never been wanted back. This is not only about amacherri. This is about family. Family you seem to toss around like objects. Why Lukhanyo? I'd fight anything to take your place. But now, I've stepped back. Do you. Whatever takes you mountain high. I'm done fighting you or your battles. And cela ungathethi nam...I'm quite upset at you right now..I can't even look at you....xelele lomtana amkhe endlini yami by the time I get back... L*" he stopped at the florist and bought a small bouquet of flowers. He got a vase and went to the hospital. He dropped the flowers in the vase, pouring water into it and placing it next to his friend. He wrote a note: "Get Well soon, chomi" he turned around to leave. That's all he could say or do. Its not his business anymore, I am invloved too much!....he bumped into Ta Smig in the passage. Ta Smig: "Lukhanyo, unjan uLihle..." He felt like snapping. Its so unfair! Why do I have to look like him?! Him: "ndingu lubabalo bhut....she hasn't woken up yet..." Ta Smig: "hay and'naz alok mna.... what happened..." Lubb: "bhut, and'xelewa nto alok mna. Buza ku lukhanyo behind you." Lukhanyo stood there and stared at them. Lubabalo walked right past and out the hospital...he had to leave. Anything to keep his mind off violence. "I am not a beast".....he kept reminding himself.... "I am normal..." He called Liya....but her phone was off. He drove to Pearson High School and parked by the gate. He would

wait.....2 hours later, learners started walking out. He saw her.....she literally froze and looked a bit irritated. He opened his butterfly door and stepped out....all the students staring....he left the door open and leaned on the bonnet. She: "do you have to?!" She hissed in anger. She: "what the hell lubabalo! Isn't it enough that you ruined my life at home. Now ufuna uzond'jongisa ngabantu eskolwen?" She breathed... Him: "are you done?" She: "no I am not Done lubabalo! And please close that damn door." Her friend came to stand next to her smiling brightly. "Wow peto, ayisentle bhut imoto yakho." She batted her eyelids at lubabalo. Liya: "Sesona, gahambe!" She: "hay peto ndik'shiye?" Liya: "ewe sesona. Bye bye" The friend turned around and walked off. Lubb: "so unomona ngam kodwa you aint want me?" She: "I am not jealous!" Him: "really? Ayt cool..." He got up and walked to his door. "Ask your friend if she wants me to give her a lift." She: "sund'phambanela lubabalo!" Him: "HAA! Jealousy!" She couldn't help but giggle.... Him: "take a drive with me....come.." She got in and closed the door.....they drove around in silence...but he seemed content. She: "und'saph ba awuzothetha nam?" Him: "siya ku Ntsika...." She stared at his cheerful but serious face.....he was soo not joking.

Chapter 249

Liya: "lubabalo, stop this car tu..." He stopped. She: "what's going on? Siyothin ngok ku Ntsika?". Him: "usam'funa dan?" She: "that's not the point! You knew I had a boyfriend in the beginning. Now all of a sudden does it have to change. WHY?" Him: "do you love him?" She: "that is none of your business..mna nawe we were just having fun anyway..." Him: "I don't want to have fun anymore Liya! I'm tired of chilling!" He yelled. She: "ngok uthukisela nton?" Him: "sorry babes man....I'm just agitated that you think the worst of me." She: "how is it the worst? Its what we both agreed on kwasek'qalen....you have like 2 other girlfriends kodwa ufuna mna ndingabinamntu? Hay noko." Him: "ngoban abo?" She: "zintle ufasti wakho, plus nosipho lo wawuhamba naye boardwalk." Him: "ndohlukana kdala noZintle mna. And who's this that you speak of wase boardwalk?" She: "I once saw you uhamba nomnye eBoardwalk..." Him: "yayaz nawe ba andiy'hambi boardwalk kamand....I haven't been there in years..." She: "so uth ndiyaxoka?" Him: "wena uth ndiyaxoka?" They both kept quiet..... Him: "I want to try something...." She: "what?" Him: "being faithful....." Liya: "siyothin kehok kuNtsika?" Him: "I want you to break up with him, or must I do it for you?" She: "don't start tu....." He drove off.... Him: "address?"she

stared out the window. Him: "xolo wethu sisi, i-address ka nondoda ithin?" She: "you are not funny bonanje..." Him: "tap it on the GPS...." She typed it in and they got to a street which a group of guys were already standing by the corner. Lubb: "oh my God, please tell me I'm dreaming. Pinch Me!" He rolled his eyes.. Liya: "lubabalo.....please." Him: "you didn't tell me he was this ratchet." She: "you are beyond ratchet! You on another level." Him: "mxm.....ngowphi kwaba?" As he tried opening his door. Liya held him. "I'll do this myself. Please." He breathed and sat back. Liya opened the door and stepped out, walking to a guy wearing red skinnies and a blue top with blue carvela's. Liya got to Ntsika. Him: "nguban lu hamba naye fondin?" She: "Ntsika, there's something I need to tell you. I can't be with you anymore." Him: "you cheating ngo Sugar Daddy ngok Liya? Utyiwa ngotata ngok abanez'lahla!?" She: "ayingo sugar daddy lona Ntsika, and nawe kudala wand'dyolela ngez'kritsi zakwi tavern. Its about time man ngok sohlukane..." Him: "yand'lahla ol'hlobo...? Ngenxa yotata womntu uyand'lahla!?" She: "goodbye Ntsika...." She turned around and he pulled her arm. Him: "but ndiyak'thanda nje Liya." Lubabalo got out the car. "Is there a problem here?" Ntsika: "no, der izn't a problem groti..." He let go...Liya went back to the car, they got in and he drove off.

Lubb: "awusethule." She: "I hate what you did, it was uncalled for nyan..." Him: "I didn't do anything, nguwe olahle umntana bantu not mna...." He chuckled... "Phamkwe chom'zakhe still....hay ungcolile lovie..." She kept quiet.... Him: "let's go to the Radisson Blu. For lunch..." She: "isn't that a hotel?" Him: "yeah, which a friend of mine partly owns...." She: "ndinxibe uniform yeskolo Lubabalo." He drove to Walmer....he parked at the mall and handed her the card. "Buy an outfit, utshintshe ubuye..." She got out and walked inside the mall. She thought to herself about what Lubabalo meant to her.....she was beginning to feel more comfortable again since the incident at her parents house. Her father wasn't much of a fan of him though....although he didn't mind entirely.. She got to Edgars and found a white and blue maxi dress and navy sandals. She paid and went to the bathroom to change. She untied her ponytail and let her hair hang to her shoulders. She wasn't wearing make-up. She got out and hopped to the car. Lubabalo stared at her. Him: "what took so long?" She: "was choosing something to wear tshin..." Him: "you look pretty..." She: "thanks..." He still stared at her. She: "please don't." Him: "can't I look at my girlfriend kehok?" She: "andiyo cherri yakho mna..." Him: "ohh yeeahh kanene....stupid me. It'll take some time getting used to. My Wife...." As he started the car and drove to Summerstrand. Him: "what you gonn eat? I feel like having prawns..." She: "prawns? How can you eat those?....I'm sorry but ha.a....ndicela fish le ndiyaziyo mna..." Him: "hahaa....ohh bethuna....they taste quite good have you tried them?" She: "no...." Him:

"exactly, we're having those ke....promise you'll love it." They got to their destination and hopped out...meeting one of Lubabalo's friends. Sandile. Him: "LUBBY!!!" He yelled....he had a big belly but a small body. He wasn't fat or chubby it was just a belly. He had a beard too. With a very big mouth. He yelled when he spoke. Lubb: "do you always have to be that loud? Damn yo.....always fighting for attention kodwa unxibe i-dimmers(referring to the old sunglaasses)..." Liya burst out laughing. Sandile: "join me for lunch....ndak'bona uphethwe sisgezo..." They sat down at the large table...Lubba pulling Liya's chair closer to him. Sandile: "hee, ungade. Ingath sizom'mba...." A tall light skin girl in a tight dress and heels appeared. Sandile: "nanku mntu wam..." She sat down next to him. "I'm Thembi" she extended her hand to Lubabalo.... Him: "hi." Without shaking her hand...the girl stared at him with disapproval.... Lubb: "sthandwa sam...what would you like to drink?" He asked Liya. And they ordered.....

Lukhanyo and Ta Smig were still at the hospital... "Lukhanyo, kwenzekan between wena no mkhuluwa wakho?" Luks: "we just having one of our many differences.." Ta Smig: "lukhanyo, and'sos'bhanxa....I know whatever it is, it has to do with uLihle." Lukhanyo stared at him... Ta Smig: "lihle told me ngezinto ebezenza." Luks: "yeah....well, he stopped... Malume, ndim'phethe kak'bi uLihle...I'm the reason she's here. I'm....." He broke down. Ta Smig: "lukhanyo, man up. And'ngo Lubabalo kemna. Lihle will be fine. You need to talk to your brother." He held him in his arms.... "Gqina ndoda..." The doctor walked in.... "I'm sorry, Mr Mzinyathi?" They both looked up..... "She's awake." ... Lukhanyo breathed heavily, "she's gonna leave me.....my perfect dream is coming to an end...." he whispered...

Chapter 250

Lubb and Liya drove home. Him: "so zakwenza nto fika kwakho." She: "study..." Him: "cela uzok'ncedisa..." She: "no thank you, I'll be fine...". He smiled seductively... "Cela uzofunda pha kum?" She: "Lubabalo. We need to talk man, hay this is too much." Him: "about what?" She: "you're forcing me back into your life. We haven't even spoken about it. You make me dump uNtsika, then you act like.....like this." Him: "babes-" She: "no lubabalo...when I said its time to let go....bendingadlali...because I'm needing to be focused on my shit right now. You will distract me." Him: "I won't, I promise...." She: "Yes you will. Jonga i-activites zanamhlanje. I mean really?" Him: "I want to start a future nje Liya..." She: "lubabalo. You're 26. You are a civil engineer.

You own your own companies. You are beautiful...I'm sure khona enye icherri enok'nika lento uy'funayo. I don't wanna be tied down into marriage ndim'ngaka."

Him: "kukho abantu abancinci knawe who date older men than me...they don't even love them...cuz they have wives at home. But mna I'm wrong for falling inlove with you, ndingenawo and I'm not a grandpa?.....k sho." She: "what?" She was bewildered.... She: "you're what?" Him: "yeke wethu Liya.." She: "you? Inlove?" Him: "ndithe yiyeke Liya ne."and that discussion was over.

Lukhanyo sent Lubabalo a text: "she's awake.." Then walked in Lihle's room. She: "hey baby...." She tried a smile. He breathed a sigh of relief. At least she wasn't fire-dragon angry. Him: "hey babe." She: "kuthen umele kude nje....sondela sthandwa sam...." He walked over to her side as she tried sitting up. Him: "unjan?" She: "I'm okay..." She thought really hard but she couldn't put her finger on it. She: "why am I here?" Him: "uthetha njan?" She: "like kuthen ndise s'bhedlele? Am I sick?" Him: "uhm.....no." She: "Then what's going on?" Him: "you don't remember?" She: "no....." Ta Smig walked in. She: "yay!..." Ta Smig: "if bend'sazi ndizoba ne pavi ngendaza kdala mos.." He leaned over and hugged her. Ta Smig: "uryt mntanam?" She: "I'm fine, baph abantwana bam?" Luks: "they're with Namhla and Thulani." She: "yuuuuuh thiza, hay I have to go home." Luks: "they have it under control" She: "they're too inlove to be around my children....yuuh Bawo." Lubabalo replied to his message: "good." Just like that? Lukhanyo sent another: "aren't you coming to say hi?" Lubb: "no. Told you I'm done with you lukhanyo. You do your shit and I do mine. I'll come when I have the chance. Which will not be today neither tomorrow. I'm busy." Lukhanyo's heart fell and broke into billions of pieces. How can Lubabalo NOT want to see uLihle? Of all people? Is he really backing that far away? Lihle: "yinton ngok?" Lukhanyo snapped out of his thoughts. "Hayi akhonto babe..." She: "ndakwaz ke wena u-secretive." He tried a giggle but failed. He was in pain...his other half was abandoning him plain and simple. Did he push too hard? He scrolled through his pictures...it was pictures of their new tattoos..... My name was inked to his neck, he can't just forget about me! Lukhanyo held out his hand and touched the back of his neck "Lubb87" his fingers rubbing over the letters. The special letters....he had to try again. He couldn't risk losing uLubabalo. Not for the 3rd time.....which could be forever.....

Lubabalo got home after dropping Liya off. He parked in his garage, he was playing his Joyous Celebration album....so he was in a very good mood. He sang and hopped out the car, switching off the ignition and walking into his house....he hummed a tune all the way to the kitchen..opening the fridge and taking out some juice, he closed it and found Vuyo behind the door. "HAY MAN!!!" He yelled. "I thought I heard myself

correctly! LEAVE. Usafuna nton apha!? Busy loitering around in my premises ngath ngu hili! Yuuuuuh, good Lord have mercy." He did the holy cross on his chest. She: "please lubabalo. We have to talk..." Him: "I don't speak witchcraft nontombi." She: "lubabalo please.....ndiyak'thanda mntu wam....we can work this out together..." She cried. Him: "don't come and cry apha, like you aint know it was gonn turn out like this." She: "I wasn't thinking..." Him: "then how safe am I, when you go around not thinking?" She: "I love you lubabalo..." Him: "bukhe wavasa phof?" She shook her head. Him: "please go take a long ass bath. You'll find me in the cigar lounge, we'll listen to some gospel and talk." She: "ingenaph iGospel?" Him: "I'm trying to get rid of you...." He walked off to his lounge....

Chapter 251

Ta Smig: "baby girl, I have something to attend to kengok...I'll see you again probably ngomso ksasa..." Me: "thanks for coming bhuti....." He hugged me and walked out.... Lukhanyo was acting weird. I saw a small bunch of flowers beside me. I took the note and read it: "Get well soon, chomi"... It had to be Lubabalo, I've never seen his handwriting but this looks exactly like it. Me: "heee, khona uphi lo?" Luks: "I don't know" he whispered. Me: "njan ungayaz?" Him: "we not talking..." Me: "I wonder iyawa yinton kengok.." Him: "I have something to tell you baby..." Me: "what is that?".....my heart raced....kwenzekanto.... Him: "I know you're probably gonna hate me and leave me. I know this is the last chance I ever got. And I fucked it up....I don't respect you....I don't know how to treat you....I just.....I love you soo much, I don't know what I'd ever do without you..." A tear escaped his eye.... Me: "kwenzeka nton lukhanyo..." Him: "I'm the reason you're here...." Me: "what do you mean?" Him: "I got home ndisuka ePretoria, I found icondoms and stuff around the bedroom....I know you couldn't have been that stupid. You would never do it....I don't know what came over me. I was holding you.....shaking you....then you slipped and hit your head...."it all came rushing back....I could feel my head throb because of the pain....the anger in his eyes that night.... Me: "get out" him: "bab-" Me: "phuma lukhanyo."

Lubabalo switched the mode and put on the Drake album. He poured himself the Three Ships 5 year old whiskey. His favorite...because it described his personality slightly sweet but with a peaty character. Long, full and had a warm finish. He turned up the volume a little.... The first track was on: 'Tuscan Leather'....he sat down and

read a newspaper. Browsing through....he was actually thinking about his 40 million dollar tender.. He downloaded an exchange rate app on his phone and checked how much money he'd make. The exchange rate between the rand and the dollar today was \$1 - R10.17 so that would be 406 million. He smiled....but wasn't entirely satisfied, my aim is to be a billionaire. Not le shit...then his mind shifted....la mali zasiy'bile uLihle way'fihla....his smile extended. I must give ezi ziy2 mali yazo bohluwane nam....I must open a new account....it should be based in London...so that its untraceable. His phone rang. It was Dylan. Lubb: "hey..." Dylan: "hello Morrison...how is you doin ou'ther?" Lubb: "I'm great Gentiva. What it do?" Dylan: "amazing....we have the things in order for the first half, but I'll be in South Africa in 2 days' time...I have some business to attend in Cape Town. Maybe you could take me around for the drinks you owe me?" Lubb: "good idea man. I'll organize the jet for you when you get here, trust me, you don't need the hustle and bustle of this country..." Dylan: "hahaha...I can count on you on being the greatest host...I'll contact you with my landing details then.....till later" Lubb: "sure thing ma'man...." They hung up. Vuyo walked in.....Lubabalo was in deep thought when the track Wu-Tang Forever played: "I just love when I'm with you, yeah that shit is on ten. We used to be friends girl and even back then you would look at me with no hesitation and you'd tell me, baby its yours....nobody else's.." He automatically thought about his late friend.....tears threatened his eyes.....he quickly skipped the song to "Connect" Him: "hlala phantsi sisi, cela ungazond'mela mna..." Vuyo sat down... "Hey.." Him: "hi" ...she kept quiet... Him: "I'm kinda busy being lazy bonanje....so if we could just skip the silence?" She: "Lubabalo, I know what I did was wrong. I don't even have an excuse for it....but lubabalo you never pay attention to me. You always rude to me and disrespect me xa kukho uLihle..." His eyes pierced through her.....as if he was thinking.....like he wasn't even listening.. "I just want us to work out, I want to make you happy...I want US to build a home together, ndiyak'thanda baby, I would do anything for you....literally Everything. If I hurt you, I'm sorry.....and if it means being under Lihle, I don't mind. I just want you qha. I don't care anymore...." Him: "oh." She: "just oh?" Him: "hay ufuna ndithin kant Vuyo?" She: "just anything lubabalo. I'm trying here..." Him: "no, I accept your apology. Qha mna andik'fun. Ndiyakoyika sisi yuh...you are deep." She stared at him... Him: "have you eaten?" She shook her head... Him: "vuyo. Uzobangu mama womntu. Why haven't you fed your child?" She: "and'lambanga..." Him: "kehok uzolambiswa ndim?" She: "no...." Him: "then cha-cha slide your ass to the kitchen utye something...and'fun kuthwe ndilambise umtana ka bhut Sibob." She left the room..... "Onotokolis encinci" ...he

whispered then laughed at himself. She: "uyathetha?" Him: "hayi sisi...." He said with a straight face.

Lukhanyo went home, he walked into the house and went to his kids, without talking to anyone. Thulz: "ugrand?" He nodded his head. Thulz: "unjan uLihle?" He shrugged his shoulders. Thulz: "isn't she awake na?" Luks: "God!!! lubabalo can you just-" he stopped himself mid-sentence..... Luks: "I'm sorry." He picked Luthando up, Luhle was still asleep.....he walked to his bed and lay on it, putting Lutha on his chest. Lukhanyo held his head in his big hand, caressing it slowly. "I don't know if we'll go back to normal my boy.....if I can ever BE normal." Luthando squealed a little. "Ja boy, daddy done fucked up real bad ne....noba uzoxhuthwa nalapha kum....but I'll see you as much as I can....ukhule my boy while daddy fixes his life and gives you, mommy and your sister something to be proud ofthen maybe one day you'll come back to me ne....we'll spend weekends together.. And go to the park. Then I'll teach you how to drive xa umdala like my dad taught me. Trust me, you'll be the best....si-skill sakwa Mzinyathi esiya kwedin."...he took his keys and dangled them on top of his excited son. He watched him giggle in excitement and try holding out his hand to reach for the keys. Luks: "I love you my boy va.....plus nomama lowo wakho..." He kissed him and lay him down next to him to sleep again..

Chapter 252

Vuyo came back to the cigar lounge hours later. Lubabalo was bobbing his head singing. Vuyo: "I cooked dinner so long...ndik'phakele?" He carried on singing..... Him: "you know me.....you know me. I'm liable to do anything when it comes to that you owe me. You owe me. You owe me. Bitch you better have my money when I come for that shit like O.D.B, I'm on my worst behavior, no? They used to never wanna hear us, remember? Motherfuckers never loved us..remember?..." He started chuckling to himself.... Him: "uthin lady? Ndingak'nceda?" He downed the last of his 4th glass. She: "I said, I cooked dinner...ndik'phakele?" Him: "haha...yoh...you? Dinner? Dammnn...noba inesas'spice si'special you use pha kwa thwasa land..." He fell on the floor in laughter. He was actually drunk. He quickly got up and pulled himself together. Vuyo started crying....he immediately regretted it and walked over to her... "Ndiyadlala nawe man Vuyo....come on bra...." He hugged her closely....."Sorry va?" It was the alcohol apologizing not him. He had a desire....it crept up on him slowly.....she held on him and wept.... "But kuthen und'treater lewei lubabalo?" Him:

"I said sorry, girl chill." He rolled his eyes.....heeee, makasuke kum lomtana...ndizom'mosha aphambene asoze and'kwaz ndisenomsindo...I will fuck her brainless... Him: "look, a friend of mine and I are having dinner....so ke and'zokwaz...." She: "are you going to your new girlfriend? Nguye le friend?" He let go and took his stuff. Him: "uyawa qala kanene...." She: "mos uya kuyo..." Him: "whether or not ndisiya kuye, ayik'fun lonto wena. I'm booking you your flight, uyahamba ksasa....aw'nohlala apha fondin. Uzothin ubhut Sibob...." He switched off the system and walked out to the garage, he got in the car and left.....

A few hours later Lukhanyo heard a cry...it sounded far away...he woke up and realized it was Luthando, he was still next to him...he picked him up and tried calming him down....Lukhanyo was beyond sleepy, he hadn't slept in days. Luthando just cried harder so Lukhanyo had to get up. He got up and changed Lutha's diaper. Even when he was done he still cried. Luks: "fuck luthando, yinton dan? Are you hungry?" He picked him up and walked to the kitchen. Lukhanyo took his purity and they walked back to the bedroom. Luthando still wailed....his father tried feeding him but he just didn't budge. He was slowly losing his patience. "Luthando khatye alok boy....iza...." Lutha just spat out the food. Lukhanyo shivered in anger. He was beyond pissed off. He just woke up so his mood wasn't the best hence the circumstances. He sat on the bed and tried breathing. Namhla walked in...and took Lutha...she left with him when Lukhanyo's phone lit up. It was just a stupid notification. He went to his videos and watched his wedding day over and over again. He wiped the tear in his eye away....he got up and packed Lihle some warm clothes and pajamas. He took her slippers as well then left for the hospital.....

Lubabalo had bought chinese take-aways and entered the hospital with the two boxes. Nurse: "sorry sir, you cannot enter with those there" Him: "says who???" Nurse: "sir, its law." He stared at her....his eyes drowsy. Him: "you know what law is? it is not you... And by the way, you should say "policy" big difference hun..." He carried on walking. The nurse just frowned and carried on with her work. Lubabalo entered the room and smiled brightly yelling.. Me: " oh goodness. No." Him: "aren't you happy to see uTellytubby...how you feeling? You good? Look I got you chinese.." Me: "you've been drinking haven't you?" Lubb: "I might have had, a shot or two or four or six who's counting?....so what it do?" He helped her sit up and gave her the take away. Lubb sat down on the chair and ate. She: "I'm okay" Him: "really now? Bukhalela nton kehok?" Me: "bendingakhali mna..." Lubb: "mhm.....but what's wrong?" He ate his food enthusiastically. Me: "hay man, lubabalo..." Him: "hay yinton?" Me: "what happened?" Him: "uhm....andaz...phi?" His eyes jumped around, he was lying.... Me: "why did I end up here?" Him: "hay'keho Lihle...waske wand'buza inyaw...I wasn't

even in town...." He ate slower.... Me: "I know you lying..." Him: "ndiryte ke lihle. Bendihlele ecamkwe ndlu va..." Me: "kuthen ningatheth noLukhanyo?" He kept quiet and frowned... Me: "I knew it..." Him: "I hate what he does to you Lihle, I can't stand and watch it..." Me: "I thought of filing for divorce..." Him: "please Don't do that, it'll kill him....ndak'cela Lihle, just take some time, uphumle qha...he must learn to trust you....you can't just make a rational decision like that..." Me: "he will kill me lubabalo..." Him: "lukhanyo is capable of many things. But if he wanted to kill you, we'd have buried you by now....uyak'thanda lamntu lihle. I swear to you. If I know anything about him, its what he feels for you and his kids. That's true love...." I sat there and listened to this drunken. Idiotic friend of mine....he stared at me silently...but his mind was far away... Me: "so, how's it going between you and Vuyo?" Him: "oh please don't start...." Me: "yinton ngok?" Him: "ndifuna uk'xelela xa uphilile uphumile nalapha...." Me: "lubabalo, don't make me spank it out of you..." Him: "ok fine! Vuyo and Bukiwe were behind it..." Me: "behind what?" Him: "putting the condoms and evidence pha eroomin yakho noLuks...vuyo did it, bukiwe was the mastermind....they wanted you to lose lukhanyo...ak'shiye....this.....is what they wanted.." Me: "but why?" Him: "bukiwe hates you for some odd reason. And Vuyo is jealous because I pay more attention to you..." I was beyond shocked.... Me: "they planned to destroy my marriage with Lukhanyo!?" He nodded his head slowly, pouting his lips...Lukhanyo walked in....I felt like crying. How could they? How could she? Lukhanyo and Lubabalo stared at each other. Lubb: "so ke I have to go....I'll see you before ndiye kapa, cuz I don't know how long I'll be kwelacala" Luks: "you don't have to leave." Lubb: "I go there to work. Not play." Luks: "I'm not talking about Cape Town.....I just came to drop the bag..then I'm out..." He put the bag next to the bed and gave Lihle her phone... He looked messed up, un-rested and hungry.... He turned to walk back out.. Lubb: "butyile?" He asked, while looking at the floor... Luks: "not really.." In actual fact he hadn't eaten in 2 days... Lubb: "have some chinese...its good..." Lukhanyo looked at him. Lubb: "ndizode ndozele ke mna ndilale und'jongile unjalo." Lukhanyo walked to him and took the box from Lubb's extended hand... Luks: "thanks bhut.." Lubb: "pleasure...I don't like staring at my brother ngath uphuma kwi mfazwe yos'4" I giggled... Me: "uyazelaph imfazwe lubabalo?" Him: "sisi wayesebenza endlin ndisemncinci wayend'thuka ngayo qho.." Lukhanyo managed a smile...

Chapter 253

Lubb: "so uphuma nin apha?" Me: "I don't know, ndizobuza ku doctor ba uthin...I still get a headache every now and again...but uthe I'll be fine." Lubb: "khome ndiyabuya..." He stumbled out the corridor... "Sorry nurse, I want to pee?" The nurse led him back inside the room and showed him the toilet... Him: "don't let me fall alok...tshi und'tyhala ngath ndiyi sheep ngok..." The nurse let him go when he reached the toilet... He urinated and flushed the toilet, putting the seat back down. He walked out to the room and sat

Down in his chair. Me: "lubabalo tell me, how do you know this was Vuyo and Bukiwe's doing?" Lubb: "I bugged her phone." He slurred. "I bugged it so hard, she aint even kno!!!" Me: "and then?" Lubb: "ndabava alo...bethetha..." He had now developed hiccups. Luks: "you knew about it all along! And you didn't tell me!?" Lubb: "lukhanyo.....kayek ngxolo tu....please man, I done told you mos now...I said it pha pasejin ba I aint know they was gonna do it while we both away....I thought they would wait till you gone and I remained ibengath ndim lo.....be-busy....but nawe wamuncu..... Bucinga wena Lihle bezoshiya condom zilel pha phantsiiii?? Hayi u-lemon sana. U-sour nyan... 😞:/" he lay back on the chair and started snoring... Lukhanyo froened at him and rolled his eyes.. I wanted her dead. Fuck being friends...I want her dead! Sies...ngumntu onjan na lo?! Luks: "stop..." Me: "stop what?!" I snapped... Luks: "stop what you're thinking Lihle....you're becoming more and more violent. I never wanted that for you when I married you. Uzomoshakala and then xa ibonwa ngabantwana lonto? Come on.....just let Lubby handle it..." Me: "wena uxelelwa nguban ba mawu'ngand'khandi?" His heart broke evidently....I could tell I hit a sensitive spot. Him: "Lihle, all I'm saying is, you can't live life killing people because they wronged you. Nam ndayaz ndik'vise kab'hlungu....but maybe now its about time we started thinking like normal people...maybe if we accept that we're not perfect but work hard against that we'll be okay." Me: "sizoyenza njan lonto lukhanyo? When you attack me everytime something happens, ungabuzi nobuza?" Him: "I'm trying to overcome that....jonga ngok...ndingene apha uhlel noLubabalo. Ndaz'bamba...I was about to leave you two again...ewe, I was hurt ba you'd rather laugh with him than me, but I was willing to let it happen. Because I don't wanna lose you....." I kept quiet and let it sink in.... "Uzoyohlala nomamakho phuma kwakho apha, until I get my life in order. I'll visit the kids nge weekend...uhm.....so yeah....I'll see you ngomso..." He got up and picked Lubabalo up. He was grumbling and moaning...lukhanyo dragged him to his car and buckled him up. He drove him home.....

I didn't even know what to say. Was he dumping me? Or was he dumping himself on my behalf? Mos if we separate, we're letting those stupid bitches win! Is it all just a game now? Who wins and who loses? This is life. This isn't high school, where you break up and make up. This is some real shit that you can't just wake up and be like: "ayt cool I'm done..." It just doesn't work that way. I know Lukhanyo is abusive, maybe not even abusive but he has Temper issues...what would I have done if I were in his shoes? Rha alok bekuzotsha umntu, he handled it lightly...I would've gone all out. He just held me yena....he's never fisted me down or anything...just strangled and mishandled. I don't even know why I'm thinking this. Because, its done.... The doctor walked in. Him: "evening, how are you?" Me: "I'm okay..." Him: "great! I just met you husband and his brother in the passage....real character that one. He must have a very interesting personality" the doctor chuckled. Me: "oh trust me, he does....he's in his own league." Him: "okay....your results are back from the test we did earlier. And part of your brain has abit of swelling, its not bad....meaning it will go down as soon as possible. Just try not to bump your head.....anytime soon. When do you wanna go home?" Me: " tomorrow, I miss my babies bucket loads,doctor..." Him: "okay then, I'll give you your medication tomorrow and we'll have you out here by 12." He got up... "Enjoy your last night sweetie..." He walked out the room.

Lukhanyo arrived home after dropping Lubabalo off, he walked in and went to the kitchen. Namhla and Thulani had made dinner...he ate and went to the lounge, where Chuma hid behind Namhla... Luks: "boy....izapha..." Chuma shook his head.... Lukhanyo sighed and walked over to him...he picked him up and walked to the bedroom.... Luks: "my boy....I'm sorry yeva....you shouldn't have seen mamakho enjeya...she was hurt..." Chuma: "did you hurt mommy?" He sat down on the bed...he had to tell his son the truth...Luks: "ewe nyana... But daddy didn't want to hurt mommy. It was not right...it should not have happened. Mommy will be okay and you'll see her again.." Chuma just nodded.. Luks: "you don't have to be afraid boy....I will Never hurt you and I'll Never let anyone ever hurt you too va...you and your little brother and sister. You're my strength..." Chuma: "what's strength?" Luks: "strength?.....damn.....yay'buza into kwedin...when somebody is strong, we say that person has strength..." Chuma: "ohh, strong is strenf?" Lukhanyo laughed... "Yes boy, strong is strenf.....I'll always protect you with my strenf ne boy?....you are number one." Chumani giggled and lay on his fathers chest.... Luks: "what did you do at school today?" Chuma: "I helped Sandra get up, Ruan pushed her and ran away...so I picked her up and take the mud off her dress..." Luks: "aww my boy is a gent....so is she pretty?" Chuma: "Yes!" He laughed excitedly... "She smells like flowers...." Lukhanyo giggled.... Chuma: "and she has eyes that is blue and yellow hair....she

smiled at me today and said thanks. So nowwww.....she's my friend..." Luks: "good boy. You better kick Ruan's silly bum for being mean to your girlfriend..." Chuma: "naah.....teacher said real gentiemans don't fight".....he struggled to remember the rest but then he conitnued....."they just sit back and watch the fools run around in circle...." Him and lukhanyo laughed together and chatted about other things.....

Lubabalo was in bed. Lukhanyo had taken off his pants and shoes then left him with the shirt only. He had covered him up then walked out to his car. Vuyo had seen him and stayed the hell out of his way.....about an hour later she walked to the bedroom where Lubabalo was snoring peacefully, his one leg had fallen over the bed. His arms spread out. Vuyo slipped in next to him and crawled over to his side...she held his body...her hand sliding down to his huge ornament... "Mh.mh..mmanii...." He murmured...she held it and massaged....he breathed silently in gasps....it was already hard.... "And'yeke maannii...." He whispered....trying to move his leg.. She: "just once baby please....." Him: "fuck off of me girl...." He slurred... She: "no..." Him: "ndizophakama ndikudonore bonanje...." She : "awukwaz nokok'phakama mos...." He giggled "child, get your crazy ass off me....you don't know what you talkin bout...." She: "I know you want this.....kayeke u-acter maan...." She sat on top of him....rubbing him back and forth...he groaned...."Khayeke mntana ndin maan...." She didn't move....just kept going.....and in one split second he turned her over, and he was ontop... She: "what the? You were asle-" Him: "bend'then kuwe?"

Chapter 254

"Baby....I was just playing with you.... I jus-" him: "hatataataatt! Uy'bambe apho.....I don't want to fuck you. Because when I'm done with you, kuyow'phuncuka nesosusu sakho....so when I get off you. I want you to get me my laptop and stay the hell out my room....ava?" She held him.... She: "I just want owakho...." Him: "vuyokazi. am I supposed to remove uBabySibo ndifake ubabyLubby kuwe? Sund'phambanela mntanandin." He got off her and sat on the bed.... Him: "run along princess...no prince charming around here....." She got up and walked out... Him: "ngay'libal laptop yam sisi wethu...." She came back with the laptop and threw it on the bed. Him: "yophuke net, ndow'thengisa wena nge 2 rand ndothenga enye ngemal'am....tshi....tshongobane attitude apha...." She: "I hate you lubabalo! Ungcolile maan sies!" Him: "awusand'thand ngeloxesha ndayaz ba ndikutsho ku-heart...." She: "you're a bastard!..." She cried.... Him: "thanks hun...cela und'valele lomnyango ke

lips quickly and stared at the road...he was lying...I knew....we got home without another word and he walked out, helping me. We got inside and greeted Namhla, I went straight to my babies...everybody else can wait.....

Vuyo was ready to go. She sat in the lounge waiting for Lubabalo. He came out the room wearing slippers and a black track-suit bottom. Him: "hay ntomb...yinto ngath use stishin?" Vuyo: "you said I'm leaving today. So ndicela ticket lam ndihambe..." He smiled and walked to the kitchen he made breakfast and ate... Him: "bukhe watya phof?" She nodded... He carried on eating then cleared the kitchen and walked back to the bedroom. He came back wearing sneakers and a white vest hanged on his shoulder. "Let's go..." She: "I'll get a cab." Him: "yagula. Funa uyozimela somewhere umane ngond'stalker...I'm taking you to that airport and making sure you get on that plane. Uz'thathe zonke into zakho?" She: "ja..." Him: "uthi nya ban?" She: "ewe lubabalo..." He walked out to the garage and started the car. He opened the boot and she placed her bag in there. Him: "umphethe umphako lady?" "Yoh...kanene, akangen Tupperware onespice sobhabha kwi plane....it might mess with the aviation and shit..." She: "can we please go..." Yes maam..." He drove to the airport in silence for the first time....he was quiet. Smiling brightly at the road....he parked his car and they walked out to the check-in point. He checked in for her and handed her the ticket. Him: "bye bye..." She was almost in tears but looked the other way..she held her stomach.... Him: "what?" He held her arm.. She: "its nothing, he just.....nevermind....goodbye." Him: "sho...."She held the stomach again and groaned... Him: "hayi man yinton Vuyo?!" She: "he just kicked.....that's it!.....goodness, bye man...." Him: "it shouldn't be painful alok that's why I'm asking..." He reached his hand to hold her tummy, she backed away.... She: "uthe awund'fun....." Him: "nangok andik'fun vuyo. Qha alok my concern is the baby, you're not feeding well." She: "akangowakho mos!" Lubabalo stared at her....raising his eyebrow. "Fine then, hambe kakhle." She walked off to board the plane....her stomach was cramping a little but she would take pain killers...later on....she left...

Chapter 255

I was so happy to see my babies, they had just been fed. Me: "und'ncedile namhla mntase....yuhh...iza ndik'phumze...." She: "yuuuh, yeke, ndiyaphuma sana....kukho eny friend yam ind'invite kwi braai tonight, ndizobuya late ntombi." She was already getting dressed... I fed Lutha his medicine while Lukhanyo took Luhle. My son was

woozy but I kept him awake...playing with his cheeks... Me: "how's it going with Thulani....." We were in her bedroom... She: "yoooh, Lihle, he's so good with kids...its soo sexy...hay man this guy is just too perfect. Ndivuka kqala ndiyovasa umlomo sana and'fun umthi kaphu ngevumba..." I laughed out loud..... She: "nyan wena lihle....when he wakes up ngath he's even hotter than any other time. Amehlo akhe awacuthe and he pouts his pink lips..... GOD, take me!! Yand'phambanisa man..." I was still laughing... She: "ibe ndim kehok lo uvukayo nomlomo unuka idrain, and I'm looking like ibhere? Yuh hayi sana mntanabantu uzand'baleka..." Me: "he really likes you wethu Namhla.....you make a cute couple..." She: "he even has plans for us...funa ndiqibe ufunda, then I can move in with him and stuff." Me: "and wena uthin?" She: "I don't know if I'm ready to be able to....imagine xandifuna u-toileta? Funeke ndim'linde ahambe? Ha.a and'zokwaz..." Me: "hahahaaa....ow mxm Namhla. You get used to it, akhonto iwrongo nje....jonga mna ndakwaz ngena uLuks ebusy ndenza le ndiyenzayo ndiphinde ndimke...naye yangena xa enesthuk'thez...maybe I'm bathing azond'ncokolisa.....its just chilled its nature..." She: "iyanuka ituwa Lihle." Me: "its what sprays and windows are made for...." She: "hay, ndizokhe ndiy'cinge wethu....khamee ndihambe...I'll call xandizobuya und'vulele....." Me: "okay..." She took her bag and walked out...

Lutha had given up I went to lay him in bed. It was still afternoon. I decided to trim my toe nails just for once...I sat on the bed and cut the nails. Lukhanyo walked in just as I finished. I took my red nail polish... Me: "ulele uLuhle?" Him: "yeah I just put her down..." I nodded and opened the small bottle... Him: "so what you doing...." Me: "nails..." Him: "can I?" I gave him the nail polish and he sat opposite me. Me: "uyay'kwaz phof lento uyenzayo?" Him: "sobona phambili..." He took my foot and put it on his lap. He applied on the first nail. Me: "epic fail." Him: "hahahaa...at least I'm trying. Come on babe..." He carried on with the others... Him: "zimbi kakade wethu nez'nyaw zakho, it doesn't make a difference..." Me: "eshee....hay noba uyabhuda sana, zintle ezi inyawo..." Him: "hay baby...suz'fownela tshi....zimbi ez'way..kude kwabetera ezi zam nje." Me: "mxm..." I folded my arms and pouted... He leaned over and kissed me. Him: "ryt uqumbe..ndik'thand'unjalo kanye...".. Me: "iza nawe ndik'qabe" Him: "hay hay...for nto?" Me: "yaz'bona ke?" Him: "hay lovie bazothin amajita xandizoth gqi nenzipho ez'red kwi color emhlaben? Ha.a.." I frowned and pretended to be upset.... Him: "okay ke, uphinde uy'suse...just one hand..." I took the polish and sat on top of him. Legs on either side of his body. He gave me his hand and I painted it red. Me: "it looks pretty jonga..." Him: "its not that bad..." someone just entered the front door. His expression changed as he was about to reach for his gun... "Lukhanyo!" It was lubb. Lukhanyo relaxed... And his brother just barged into the

bedroom. Lubb: "heee, buyile kanti Lili?...what you guys doing?" Lukhanyo hid his hand. Him: "was helping Lihle with her nail polish...." I showed Lubb the foot... Luks: "yal'bona limbi?" Lubb: "yuuuh....its like you were walking on thorns and fire...hahaahaa..." Me: "mxm....show Lubb your hand..." Luks: "what hand?" Me: "your other hand..." Luks: "sund'qala please Lihle." Lubb: "jonga le video fethu, its about this other drifting exercise, you might like...." Lukhanyo held out his hand and Lubb took a picture, balling in laughter..... Lukhanyo tried grabbing the phone but Lubabalo had run out to the lounge sending the picture to Thulani. Who was in a meeting... Luks: "yaz'bona sani?" Lubb: "yi-delete ke ina..." Lukhanyo deleted the picture and tossed the phone back to him. They walked back into the bedroom and chatted for a few minutes about New york. Lubabalo telling Lukhanyo fibs.....

It was late when Thulani finally got out of work and drove home. He was going to his parents house. He called Namhla: "baby..." She: "hey boo, wenzan?" Him: "I'm going to the folks babe....awufun uhamba nam?" She: "yuuh alok sthandwa, you're still married to Bukiwe, kengok they're probably not gonna be comfortable with you being with another girl so soon.....but subana worry wena. Once everything is finalized I'll go and woo your mom away..." Him: "eish babes....ndonqena nokuya bonanje...I know tata will be on my case and shit...worse ngale kaka ye divorce. And my big brother just came home...But its chilled....sobonana ngomso..." She: "you'll be fine. bye babe.....Love you loads..." Him: "love you too chocolate puff....mwaah..." They hung up. He called Luks to inform him to go fetch the boys from day care..He pulled up at the house and walked out the car. His mother walked outside and exclaimed on the new car. "HAAY mntanam! Ivelaphi ke le???" Him: "ei olady kayeke..." He hugged his mom and they walked inside... Mom: "it looks beautiful ifana nomntu wayo..." Him: "unje ke wena mama....you like making me blush.." Mom: "I like seeing those adorable little dimples and pink cheeks..." Thulani laughed and went to the lounge. His brother was home. 'The goody 2 shoes'.... Thulz: "molwen..." His father was also home...reading the newspaper. Thulani had always fought for his attention, so he eventually gave up and let it be...his number one was the older son. Thulz: "ndibulisile tata..." Dad: "molo thulani..." Thulani stared at his brother and looked the other way. Dad: "thulani what's going on with your life?" Thulz: "hehake tata, nganto hok?" Dad: "Jeffrey says you been missing work a lot recently and awusafocus anymore. Oko uphethu ifown kwi meeting namhlanje ugigiteka with who knows who. Why aren't you taking your work seriously?" Brother: "hlala nezantwana alok ngok mihla nezolo, sobe phinde abe ryt." Thulz: "siyanda, as'kathethi nawe...." Siya: "aw'na bhut kwedin?!" Dad: "zintwana zaphi ezo?" Siya: "ii-rich boys zase Ford...." Dad: "baphangele nin kehok bona?" Siya: "az'phangeli.

Batya lifa lika tatabo qha...." Thulz: "baya phangela! And ngu Luks no Lubb." Siya: "baphangela phi? Cuz akhonto itshoyo. Lamawele tata, hlel nje ayavuruza estratwen wethu." Dad: "thulani. Kuthen nje ingath uyaphalala? And'zaz ezinto uzenzayo, you have responsibilities ke wena. A child and a wife! Awuyo takalani ngok!" Thulz: "tata, ndiyam'divorce(a) uBukiwe mna andim'funi! And Junior uhlala nam. Siryt" Dad: "Tshin Thiza! Nowezile uyamva unyana wakho?!" Mom: "oh yhini na mntanam.....kwenzeken ngoku." Thulz: "ndithe andim'fun mama. And zange ndam'funa...." Dad: "mmxxxxm....." He shook his head. His face was disgusted. Thulz: "Tata, kuthen nje you always put me down. At every chance you get, you find a way to drag me to the floor und'thuke. Why hlel'nje ndim owrongo? Zange mna ndathethelelwa nguwe!" Dad: "because usisbhanxa, uphaphela kwanto yonke le isestratweni...you always find a way to disappoint me! Ndik'vuyele xa ulahla umfazi? Xa ungameni umsebenzi?" Thulz: "nank uSiyanda wayeka uphangela ehlel iinyanga eBloemfontein and you always have great things to say about him!" Siya: "andiyo tshomakho wena! Yijonge indlela othetha ngayo nam!" Dad: "yazbona? Awunayo nendlela yothetha, yagxidika qha! Ingathi uhle'mthin!" Thulz: "mxm. Ayikho ke le uy'thethayo! That's a stupid excuse." Dad: "go to your room Thulani, hamba!" Thulani got up and walked to his bedroom. He locked himself in and threw himself on the bed. He decided to take a nap just to cool off.....

He woke up a few hours later, the house was silent, he unlocked his door and walked out the passage in his socks. He passed his parents room, they were arguing. Mom: "kuthen ungenokwaz uz'bamba Taka Siyanda! You promised me you'd never let it get between us!" Him: "well, I LIED!! Seeing him makes me really mad! It reminds me ngalamanyala wawenzayo maan!" Thulani was really confused by now....so he listened further. Mom: "ndalucela uxolo Taka siyanda! I paid for my mistake, ndisacela uxolo nangok! But noko mnyen wam, there is no need for you to hate him. Umkhulisile uThulani as your own.....you had accepted him yangathi ngowakho! He respects you, ndiyakucela.....please just try and make things work..." Thulani was boiling in anger, he opened the door and walked in. "Mama.....uthi kuthen?" They were both shocked to see him.... Is this why umama never said "taka Thulani" it was always siyanda? Is this why he treats me ol'hlobo, when he said uyand'qinisa kanti he hates me? Thulani stared at his mom. "Mama. Uthin?" Mom: "ohh nyana...." She held her mouth. Thulz: "mama ndiyabuza, kwenzeka nton? Is he not my real father??? All this time, akango tatam?" Mom nodded..... Thulz: "no.....no mama...." Tears ran down his cheeks... "Mama no....."She walked toward him with her arms out. Thulz: "ndiyeke. Just leave me alone!!!!" He shrugged her off and walked out to his car. He quickly drove off into the night...

Chapter 256

I had just finished dishing up. Giving Lubb and Luks their plates. Luhle and Lutha were in their seats, just finished eating. We heard a car pull up outside. Luks got up, Lubb pulled him to sit down. "I'll handle it"he looked through the window and saw the blue R8... "Hay mos ngu Thulz lo..." Luks: "kange ath zolala kowabo?" Lubb: "noba bekhumbula mna....umakhwaphen wakhe..." Luks: "ndiyabetha ke mna..." Me: "lonto baninzi abantu bakho maan yuuuh, uxakekile." Lubb: "yayaz mos..." He said a short prayer and sat down to eat. When he was done, he was concerned and abit worried... "Kuthen angade angene kehok?" He put his plate in the sink and walked outside to the car. He couldn't see him inside. Lubabalo looked around the dark neighborhood and went to open the driver's door. Thulani's head was on the steering wheel crying. Lubb: "hay fondin yinto hok?" He moved him and sat by him. Lubb hugged him tightly. "Ulahliwe?" Thulani shook his head. Lubb: "then what's going on..." He just kept quiet. Lubb just let him be. They stayed in the car for a while, then Lukhanyo walked to them. Luks: "and then?" Lubabalo shrugged his shoulder. Luks: "masamben...." They got out the tiny audi and took the Range Rover. They drove around the city...

Thulz: "and'na tata...." He whispered.... Luks: "I'm sorry fethu.....when did this happen?" Thulz: "there's nothing to be sorry bout. Wand'treater kakbi lamntu...all my life....esithi uyand'qinisa.... He used to buy izinto for my older brother and my mom would buy me something too so that I wouldn't notice. My brother always made fun of me, esithi I'm being punished because I was naughty....."He wiped his nose. "They used to go out together mna ndishiyeke nomama and Melissa. My sister, we used to play together and'xelel ba yand'thanda yena and she doesn't like Siya because he's mean. Mama always tried to make me feel better about myself....she always told me ndimhle kunabo bonke and that banomona ndim...she used to give me a mirror and tell me to look at myself...." Thulani laughed and cried.... " When I grew up, Siya azise amacherri akhe endlin, ndandifunwa ngalamacherri and he hated me even more...then Bukiwe came, of course I fucked her...kanti she planned with Siya and she took fertility pills so wamitha. Siya waxelela utata ba makatshatiswe nam because I created something and I must take responsibility. Mama begged them not to do it.....but tata told me funeke ndiyofuna umsebenzi ndiyohlala nomfazi wam nomntana like a real man.....when I told you guys ba my dad hooked me up ngale job I lied.....my uncle, uJeffrey, stood up for me because yand'thanda...he told me to work with him. He bought me the house eBluewater and I paid him back when I got money. So now.....I just found out that my dad isn't my real dad.....well that explains a lot. I look like neither of them, or Siyanda or Melissa. As a matter of fact I just look a

tiny inch of my mom. Tata wayengafun undolukisa, uncle Jeff had to do it. A lot of things that I now think of that make sense. They lied to me. All my life." Lubb was silent....he knew the feeling but at least he KNEW all his life...he couldn't speak but he had to.... Lubb: "have you tried finding out who your dad is?" Thulz: "no.....I just left...I couldn't deal with it..." Luks: "you have to know Thulani, so that you can move on. Don't turn your back on your family. Yena lo brother wakho did he know?" Thulz: "I don't think so....otherwise he would've rubbed it in my face every chance he got..." His phone rang...he didn't know the number... He answered. "Hello?" Caller: "uphi thulani tata une worry nguwe uth umke unomsindo and he doesn't want you to hurt yourself, kwenzeka nton?" Him: "kayekane nam man siyanda...." Caller: "kwedin sund'qhela masimba yeva, and'ngo siyanda kuwe mna..." Lubabalo grabbed the phone. "Unguban ke?" Caller: "don't tell me uyawahlel nez'ntwana..." Lubb: "jongapha grootman.....if you want uThulani. Uzom'fumana apha kuthi. Sobona ngeyph kanye kanye intwana ufika kwakho..." He hung up. Luks: "what are gonna do...?" Lubb: "masiyen endlin. Uyaxoka soze aze.....trust me...." Luks started the car and drove home... Lubb: "whatever the outcome Thulz awt'yam....you're our brother ke and we'll do everything in our power to protect you. Ungabinayo ne worry. Nobody will touch you..."

They walked into the house and found Lihle putting the babies to sleep. Luks took his daughter and sat with her. Lubb sat down with Thulani, whose eyes were swollen and red. I decided not to ask. I took Lutha to his cot...and lay him in. Luks did the same with Luhle. I fixed the boys' bed and tucked them in... Chuma: "mummy uph utata?" Me: "he's putting your sister to sleep my boy." Lukhanyo walked in behind me. "Oh there he is." He jumped on the bed and the little boys laughed and giggled...he sat between them and held each one in his arms. Him: "nilala nini?" Junior: "can you tell us a story?" Him: "okay then. Once upon a time....there was a liTtle boy. This little boy. Had no mommy and daddy. No brother and sister." Chuma: "so he was all alone?" He whispered.. Luks: "yep....the little boy grew up and up....he worked hard in school and got a job....then he met a little puppy. He took the puppy home with him...they lived together and ate together. The next day, he came back from work, he met a little kitten..he took the kitten home and lived with it and the puppy. The next day he went to work.....he met a beautiful woman.....he couldn't take the woman home. But he tried and tried.....until he decided to marry the woman.....the woman agreed. The cat got sick and died.....so they lived with the dog alone. The man and woman found a sad little boy who was alone and took him home. They had a son.....and the next time they went out together they met another little boy. Which they took home too....they lived as a family...with every person that didn't have

someone....was their brother and sister. Every person that didn't have a home, was their sanctuary and every person that needed love, they welcomed with open arms....the family grew and extended....now they have 4 children. A mommy, a daddy, 2 uncles an aunt and a puppy...." Junior: "so where is the family now?" Luks: "it lives in this house...." I had tears in my eyes.... Me: "even though your story makes no immediate sense, its quite cute...." Luks: "siryt mama.....lalani boys, its late." He pecked them on their noses and left the room. I switched off the light... Thulz: "uph uNamhla?" Me: "she went to a braai with a friend?" Thulani nodded and looked at the tv. Yoh andiyaz sana...

I went to my room and undressed. I heard them talking....and a door open then close, a car drove off....I got into bed and let my body relax. Then Lukhanyo walked in. He undressed and lay next to me. Me: "bayaph abanye?" Him: "I told em I'd catch up on them....ndisaye toilet.....I haven't slept properly in days.....plus I missed these lips...." he crawled over to my side and kissed me slowly..his hand rushing downstairs....I opened the chamber for him.....he rubbed on the clit and then slid one finger in.... "always wet and ready.....I love it." He said in a husky voice... Me: "are u teasing Mr Mzinyathi?" He chuckled.... Him: "maybe...." He got on top and went down....he didn't even take it slow....he attacked it with his mouth....I gasped out loud... Me: "what the hell?"he wasn't licking and kissing like he usually does.....he was eating. His lips massaging it....his tongue sucking it in.....it was too much...this was just new for me.....he never did it like This! Me: "baby....I'm bout to....." Too late! He stuck in his tongue as I climaxed, I groaned in pleasure.....my toes curled, thighs shaking...he got up and looked at me.....his mouth and chin dripping wet. Me: "You are Disgusting. You are nasty." Him: "but you love nasty...." He sat next to me and turned to his side...to fetch a tissue. I saw an inked writing and pulled down his t-shirt, I looked at the back of his neck..... "Lubb87" I choked and fell out of bed. My heart racing....how could I have not noticed! It was dark...the light was off....he was wearing a T-shirt.... And he Been talkin English ever since he walked in. Him: "what's wrong boo? Get your ass over here...I aint done with you yet...." He winked at me and I just fell down and fainted....

Chapter 257

I opened my eyes...I was laying on the bed, He sat on top of me, smiling. Me:

"lubabalo,

Get off of me or I will scream. I will dial the police for you and send you packing. Get the fuck off!!!" Him: "boo boo wam...its me..." He took off his t shirt and I saw his tattoos. Me: "khamisa.." He opened his mouth and I searched at the back for the gold. Okay....its lukhanyo.. Him: "yinton baby?" Me: "I saw the tattoo on your neck." Him: "oh, we swapped names...love. His is on me, then mine on him." Me: "that's a pretty dumb idea don't you think?" Him: "I think its quite cool to have someone that looks like me...awulogwala maan..." I was sticky...wait.....am I wet? I touched my hair and face. Me: "you made my weave wet! You will die!" He jumped off and ran to the bathroom. Him: "xolo ke baby, iza ndik'dry'e...." He was laughing still. He took the dryer and we went back to the bedroom. I sat on the chair facing the mirror. Me: "you better do it right!" Him: "stay still." He switched on the dryer and my hair flew in all directions! He switched it back off. Breathing heavily. Looking at me with those puppy dog eyes. Me: "lukhanyo sund'phambanisa.....dry my hair tu...." He switched it on again and this time he managed. "Zinde maan ez'nto zakho nawe" he shouted over the dryer. He combed it while drying...shem he was trying...when he was done he switched it off and combed the hair again. Him: "yabona ke? Intle ne?" He smiled proudly. "I don't know what to think of this...." We both looked at the doorway and saw Lubb and Thulz. Lukhanyo was visibly embarrassed.... Lubb: "first it was the nail polish...now you're doing hair? Is there something you wanna tell me lil bro?...." Luks: "ha'ska man lubabalo..." Lubb: "don't worry, I don't judge, but my belt would....it would judge the buckle all over your ass...if you're homo...." Luks: "mxm.....ndi-homo phi mna xa-und'jongile!?" Thulz: "haha...but the cutex looks pretty on you though...." We all laughed ...Luks: "lihle bend'the susa lento." I sat him down and removed it off him. Lubb: "khas'boleke yena maan Lihle....som'buyisa later..." Me: "babe? Ufuna uhamba?" Luks gave me the 'please save me....' Look.... Me: "but I'm still having fun with him lubb, ndifuna siqalise nge make-up ngok." Thulz: "soyenza sonke ngomso make-up, masambe ngok lukhanyo.." Me: "Really?!" Lubb: "uhm....Thulani, have you been smoking weed?" He held his forehead... "Or you getting a fever? Causing you to say all this bullshit?" Lukhanyo laughed as he got dressed. Me: "Lubby, iphi Benz yam chomi?" Lubabalo turned pale.... Him: "erh...." He looked at Lukhanyo. Luks: "alok babe, besendik'xelel ikwi service nje, ibuya next week!" Lubb: "oh ja! Yazi ndilibel uk'xelel ba bifownile la awti." Luks: "eyphi." Lubb: "laway yak'lo Thulz...masambe ndik'bal'sel endlelen...." They rushed out the house.....something was fishy...what happened to my car?

Lukhanyo, Thulz and Lubb left with their cars. The R8's. Lukhanyo was in front. Lubb connected them and dialed their numbers. Luks: "ja?" Thulz: "Hello?" Lubb: "siyaphi?" Luks: "errh....why can I hear uThulani kodwa ndifownelwa ngu Lubabalo?" Thulz: "somebody please explain to me..." Lubb: "kayeken ukhweleta oku...where are we heading?" Luks: "masiyen elokshin?" Thulz: "phi elokshin?" Luks: "ka oom cola..." Lubb: "hayi maan kudala sisiya pha....iyandika mna la ndaw." Luks: "where then?" Lubb: "errh.....okay, masiye ne, then we leave and check the other places out. Sibona sihlale phi." Lukhanyo revved his car to full power and raced through KwaZakhele to eeNjoli....creating havoc at the circle by KFC. he turned around and around and around. Lubabalo and Thulz behind him drifting at the circle all the cars stood at the stop signs. Others got out and watched. Then Lukhanyo accelerated to Zwide followed by Thulani then Lubby. He stopped at kwa shweme...and parked. Lubb n Thulz parked next to him. Thulz: "so?" Luks: "it doesn't really do it for me..." Lubb: "me neither, masamben." They got in their cars this time Lubabalo rushed to be first. Traveling to kwa Gqalane, Lukhanyo tried to overtake him. He was on the road for oncoming traffic. Thulani slightly behind them in the middle of the road. A taxi was coming before Luks..... Lubb: "thulani buya umva....." Thulani slacked a little, Lubabalo hit the brakes giving Lukhanyo space to pass....he went through and they passed the garage and went up to Kwa Gqalane where they parked their cars. Lubb: "ei yafeketha uLukhanyo man! Uxolele ugiliswa yi-taxi kuba efuna uba first..." Luks: "you know I'm always first. Andaz uthen nje uthand uz'gqatsa..." They walked in the tavern. Lubabalo went to buy the alcohol when Luks and Lubb sat down at a table.....

After about an hour of drinking. Chatting And laughing...they got up to leave. The bottle of Black Label Johnnie Walker half full. Lubb: "yishiye wethu. Soy'thin ngok? Let's go." They got into their cars as two girls fought over the bottle. Lubb: "only black women vele...nobody else." Lukhanyo and Thulz burst out laughing as they drove to New Brighton. Lubabalo connected his phone again as They passed Marikana tavern. Lubb: "what the hell? Ayo garage yendlu na le?" Lukhanyo laughed. "Yagula lubabalo man...yeke abantu ne business zabo" ...they went to kwa Pat, they parked and chilled for a while. It was a bit busy for a week day.... Lukhanyo saw the snobbish look on Lubb's face while he stared at th drunk women dancing and stumbling. Luks: "kwa Ngqoko?" Lubb: "yes pLease!" He jumped and they drove to Chief's place. Lubabalo breathed relief. He parked his car and walked out. Lukhanyo and Thulz next to him. The owner stared at them. "Esshheeee!" He exclaimed and they laughed. Lukhanyo went over to greet him. Chief: "no man, feel free. Yayaz mos...." Luks: "yebboo babaaa!" Chief: "Yebbooo!" They walked into the bar to buy their drinks.

Lubabalo asked for a bottle of Ponchos Coffee Tequila and ice. Lukhanyo bought a bottle of KWV ne dash. Thulani bought a bottle of Hennessy and they walked outside then sat together drinking...

After a while a guy walked over to them, Lubabalo saw him first. He stood and stared at him... Lubb: "are you lost?" Thulani and Luks looked up. Thulz: "ufuna nton apha Siyanda?" Siya: "kwedin bendithen kuwe? Andizoyiki ke mna ez'tshom zakho! Ndizok'betha unye ngok..yaqhela mos" Lubb: "HEEEEEEEE?! Siyekil ubazi ntwana ngoku? Ngulo Siyanda kanti LO? I was expecting a pretty Boy swagg-ish like character. Not le ngozi yase M17....ingath zeza moto zikwa SMD zigiliweyo".....he was obviously drunk. Siya: "nqanda le tshom yakho wena ndingekay'khabi." Thulz: "uz'qalele mos, ungamnqandi wena nje." Lubb: "suthetha ngam ingath andikuva." Siya: "jongapha sani and'zanga kuwe wena ne. Ndize ku Thulani, fokofa kum." Lubb: "WELL, unfortunately....." He said in his Australian accent, as he stood up. "Thulani.....is with ME." siya: "nd'zok'betha unye kwedin....sund'qhela...." Lubb: "I'd love to see you try....." Thulani got in between them. Thulz: "Lubabalo kame nawe man.....bhuti, this is not the place." Siya: "ndizay'betha inye lentwana! Ind'qhela masimba!" Thulani pulled him away. Thulz: "he will fucking kill you ngezandla....suz'rhumbel ingcwaba Ta Sira." Siya took out his gun, "kaka leyo." Lubb: "heee, nankoke, Jesus! Please light up this place, I think Eskom won't manage." Siya: "jAa! Say your last prayers!" Lubabalo moved closer to him and stuck the gun to his forehead. Lubb: "do it. I am going to stand here and give you the opportunity to ruin your own life, go on." Siyanda's hand started shaking. Lubabalo grabbed the gun and tossed it to Luks, he held Siya's arm and twisted it inwardly behind his back. "Bhuti, umdala. Believe me when I say, I'll break you, without effort. Sund'qala ndiz'hlelele please. When Thulani wants to talk to you, he'll come to you. Okwangok, back the fuck Up!" He threw him on the ground and walked back to his table. Lukhanyo had emptied the bullets from the gun. He tossed it back to Siya. Luks: "tsho nge ntsimbi etshayiweyo apha. My son could play with this shit." Thulz: "masamben man apha.....my vibe just been killed..." Lubb: "let's go to my place..." They got in their cars and drove off..

Chapter 258

The brothers got to Lubb's house, went to play pool after Thulani beat them both. Lubb: "mxm. Let's go play basketball. I can't take this..." Lubabalo took off his pants and went to the basketball court. They played against each other. Lubb: "hay tshin thulani, what are you not good at?" Thulz: "I don't know...I've always had the time to master most sports cuz ndand'hlala alone or at school." They rested for a bit and drank water. Luks: "playstation?" They raced to the game room lukhanyo took his favorite seat. Thulz sat next to him... Lubabalo lay on his couch. Lukhanyo started the Grand Theft Auto 5 game. Lubb: "hayi man, kafak uFifa..." Luks: "no. No no....not today." He played the first mission and handed over to Thulz for the second. They were chatting... Lubb: "so sothin kehok ngale Benz ka Lihle?" Luks: "funeke siyoy'lungisisa fondin lamoto....lihle can't know!" Thulz: "itheni dan?" Lubb: "ambo jonga phe garage." Thulani got up and walked to the garage, he came back a while later with a confused look. Thulz: "ndandiphi Mna?!" Lubb: "wawuthe ngca ku-madam wakho alok wena." Thulz: "what the hell happened?" Luks: "some guy was chasing us. Hey! Thulani! This nigga, and'maz noba besuka phi....he started shooting at us so I swerved the car to face him....yooh fethu he'd already shot the back window broken. Say'faka one esbunzi, kwabe kusthi gqi ibus. Ndasuka endlelen yayaz mos ba ndiqhub ikaka yayobethek epalin" thulz: "and what happened to the other car?" Luks: "oh ugiliswe yila bus kanene..." He carried on playing the game. Thulz: "so nizothin kehok?" Luks: "fix it, no other way. Funek ipaintwe futh cuz iskretcheke amasimba..." Lubb: "izabambi ke va..." Thulz: "and Lihle will see it." Luks: "as'nokwaz kodwa umxelela...she'll just beat us all to death." Lubb: "let's buy a new one..." Luks: "oh ndakwaz ke Lubabalo ngothenga...let's weigh our options first." Luks dialed for Stuja. "Fethu, ikhona indaw es'nolungisa kuyo iBenz ka vrou? Ibigile ipali and vestire yaze back ayikho joe..." Stuja: "sure awt'yam, ima ndibuze ku Lara, he knows people who can fix it....kand'thumel picture yayo ndim'bonise." Lukhanyo got up and went to the garage to take pictures of the Benz in all angles. He sent them to Stuja, he called him back. "Sho Boss, ndiz'fumene. Ndizoy'landa nin?" Luks: "ksasa. I'll send you the address yale ndaw ikuyo..." Stuja: "sure bhut" he hung up....

The sun was rising.....it was 6am....Lubabalo had fallen asleep on the couch and Lukhanyo and Thulz on the floor. Luks' phone rang.....he couldn't pick up, his head was in pain. Lubabalo got up and answered: "Luks phone hello?" Me: "niphi lubabalo?" Lubb: "silapha kum endlin Lili..." Me: "uph uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "he's asleep...." Me: "okay then, I was just checking on ya'll...bye" him: "sure" he hung up.....I went about my business. Cleaning the house...my phone rang, it was Phelisa. Me: "hey sweetie..." She: "hi Lihle unjan?" Okay that was cold.... Me: "I'm fine thanks and you?" She:

"uVuyo lost her baby...." I was genuinely shocked. Me: "hayi man Phelisa njan?!" She: "after she came back from eBhayi she's been crying engatyi. Esithi wena um'qhumblele....engathethi nam apha....she tried to commit suicide and failed.....so saphuncuka isusu..." Me: "ohh man....that's so sad...." I hate hearing about this because it reminded me of my own miscarriage. She: "lihle, what happened apho ebhayi? Umenzen uVuyo?" Me: "hay phelisa and'menzanga nto uVuyo! She's the one who is in the wrong and mna I haven't spoken to her in a while." She: "mxm!" She hung up. Heeeee, hayike Bawo. I didn't even contact uvuyo, she can't blame me for her miscarriage. I was quiet, not even planning i-revenge. Bek'funeke ndithin? Is she looking for someone to blame.? Hayi Yesu.

I ran the bath for the boys then woke them up to wash while I made them porridge and lunch. I went to dress them. Namhla was still not home. MEANING, I had to get the babies ready and myself then drive all the damn way to day care and drop the boys then drive all the way back home. I sat down for a couple of minutes and thought...just as Namhla walked in. Looking bright as ever. Me: "hayi uvelaphi?" She: "ukhona thulani?" Me: "he's asleep..." She: "yuuuuuh Thixo nofefe! Kange abuze! Wathin wena Lihle?" Me: "I told him some guy came to pick you up." She: "haaaayi Zulu nomhlaba! Lihle uy'thetha njan lonto?!" I laughed at her. Me: "ndadlala man...bamke kwayizolo wethu baku lubabalo." She: "yuuh, ngaske ndikhe iswazi pha k'la mthi ndikuvucuze ngalo. Yadika man." I chuckled as she made tea.... Me: "so?" She: "hay wethu mntase it was a chilled vibe, it was a girls' night qha....sapehele silala ke....sigxhothwe ngutate khaya ufika ngok ek'sen tshongo nuka paarl perle apha....akandidika." I giggled at her... Me: "kand'jongele amawele man, ndifuna usa aba eskolwen..." She: "ok mtshana, ungafiki nditipile, eyam ibhabhalaza iqala ngo 12 emini. Ind'bethe ndingcangcazele..." Me: "I'll come back and make you a shake." I quickly showered and got dressed. We took the Range and drove out to the kids' day care.....

On my way back, my phone rang. Me: "hello?" Caller: "hello sisi, awuse nqabe!" It was Lukhanyo's sister, Sam. Me: "ndikhona wethu, nguwe ongabileyo!" She: "I'm around wethu, use ndlin? Thought I'd pop by for the day, I miss my niece and nephew." Me: "you're welcome anytime dear..." She: "okay ke, I'll be there in about and hour...ndihamba noBaby, he said uzond'dropp'a" Me: "sure sisi..." I got home and made a meal. Namhla: "and now?" Me: "sister ka lukhanyo uyeza...namhla please go shower..." She: "uthathazeliswa yey'phi kekok wena?" Me: "namhla, ndak'cela mntase ndlin. Go shower and wear something cute." She turned and went to take a shower. I finished in the kitchen and went to bath the babies. I dressed them. Lutha wore a pair of jeans and a white long sleeve t-shirt. Then a blue short sleeve shirt on top. Luhle

wore pink tights with white polka dots. A white top written: "daddy's lil angel" and I put them in their strappy seats. Namhla finished showering and wore denim shorts and a navy peplum top with a navy sandal. She wore a necklace and bracelets. Her make-up on point.....

A car pulled up by the gate, I walked out to her. It was a black Amarok bakkie...the one from VW. I went to greet this "mystery man"... Me: "molo wethu bhut..." Him: "hello sisi..." He was wearing shades... Me: "uryt?" Him: "ndiyaphila sisi unjan?" Me: "I'm fine thanks..." The whole time he didn't smile...He took off the shades and stared at me....he looked a bit old and freaky. I don't know but his face was oddly familiar. Him: "so you're Mrs Luks?" Me: "haha...yes, I am....it was nice meeting you..." Him: "likewise Mrs Luks. Tell your husband I said Hi...." Me: "ndithi kutsho ban?" Him: "oh he knows who I am..." He put the shades back on, started the car and drove off. It sent chills down my spine.

Chapter 259

We sat in the lounge, I introduced Sam to Namhla. She: "hi..." She smiled. Sam: "hello...I'm Sam." Namhla: "ndingu Namhla mna." Sam smiled back...me: "so, who's your boyfriend..." Sam: "oh, his name is Gcobani, behlala eKapa, he just moved backed wethu, apparently his brother just died...yuuuh! He's going through a rough time va.... his friend ugilwe yi-bus a few days back naye. Imagine 2 deaths in one week? So I went to his place last night ndam'comforter man....yooh, ndingesena worry..akakwaz nokok'lala...he's been having bad dreams....I think he saw his friend's accident happen cuz he keeps saying 'he shouldn't have died that way.' Lihle, I don't know what to do with him..." Me: "oh man Sam...." I was near tears. Me and my sensitive heart....he's going through the worst shit yooh! 😞 Me: "Sam, all you can do is support him at this point...umxelel ba uyamthanda and you're there for him....baphi abazal bakhe?" She: "his mother passed on a long time ago....so beshiyekelwe zi bro's eziy'2 and now they're both dead...he's the only one left...." A tear fell down my cheek and I hugged her. Sam: "haibo Lihle yinton ngok? I'm not the one going through this, kuthen ulila?" Me: "its just that....." I swallowed saliva, sniffed and wiped my tears... "Its just so sad..." Namhla held in laughter....it was not funny! Me: "now he's all alone in the world he doesn't have a family...yilento nje ene attitude ebandayo...I don't blame him shame." Namhla: "Lihle, buz'tyile pills zakho?" I

shook my head and she went to go fetch them.....after drinking them I began to calm down. Sam took Lulle and played with her...while we chatted.....

It was almost 3 in the afternoon when the guys walked in. They were wearing shorts and vests. They looked different....for instance, Thulani. He was bright and just stood out. Like some model in a shoot. Lubabalo walked like he was the president, the slowest, swag pace ever....with a lil dance. And then Luks.....he was normal....with his cute lil bracket walk, his tattoo was visible on his whole arm.....you could tell this was his house... Luks: "so ndifun'uyqibezela ihle ngengalo izotsho aphe sandlen njengo likkle way...." Thulani fell to the floor and laughed.... Thulz: "who the hell is likkle way?" Lubabalo giggled and poured himself some juice. Wait.....he didn't look in the fridge. He just reached his hand and took it.....time to rearrange that fridge. Can't have people knowing what lives where in my own house...lol...just to annoy him. Lubb: "I hope that's the last one...next thing Chumani is gonna wanna rock up with tattoos and shit...." Luks: "dad had tattoos, I got my first one with him. Nantsi.." He showed him on his chest a bunch of digits. '4 92537_542694' and another set at the bottom...Lubb: "what does it mean?" Luks: "I don't know...never asked.." Lubb: "lihle my friend izapha..." I got up and walked to them. Me: "molo nawe.." Lubb: "hi candy stripes.....look at this, ithetha uk'thin?" Me: "haibo kehok Lubabalo I can't read hieroglyphics..." He laughed. Luks: "yinton kehok leyo?" Lubb: "nevermind, lihle, you focus better than me..just try tu.." Me: "mxm" I stood and looked at the tattoo...I never really took the time to look at them, they didn't phase me. But when I looked at this one...I think I liked it. It stood out...why was the 4 separated?..I touched it..it had to be a name... Me: "probably someone's name..." Lubb: "who?" I memorized an old key pad. Not these querty things we use nowadays. Luks: "ayingo lukhanyo?" Me: "nah...suppose ngu.....5 alok...not 9...." "Its wxyz." Luks: "try Z" By now everyone was standing in the kitchen trying to figure it out. Namhla came to help me. She: "the 2 is an A?..." Me: "ngu Zakes...." I looked up at Lukhanyo's sad face... He looked at Lubabalo...I couldn't read his expression. But it was definitely not jealousy or hate.... Luks: "carry on" he breathed... Me: "I can't....I don't know..." Lubb: "we'll have to ask uTa Smig ke....at least we know the first name. And the second row?" Me: "that's Lukhanyo's name....and yours..." 4 58542696/58222256" Lubb: "then cacile the other name leli ka mama...." He whispered..... Lubb: "anyway....who wants pizza?" He tried to brighten the damp mood. "Heeeee, hi sam nontombi, andik'boni...come and give big daddy a hug.." Sam walked over to him and gave him a massive hug. It looks like her crush was over for him. Oh well. Lukhanyo and Thulani left to go buy the pizza. Lubabalo sat on his phone on the couch, playing a game. Me: "kuthen ungahambi wena?" Him: "ha.a ndonqena man yuuuh. Ndidiniwe...please make me a

banana shake." I got up to make him his banana shake. I poured it in a glass and handed it over to him. I poured juice for Sam and Namhla. Me: "so busatsho ke Sam..ngowaphi ubhut?" Sam: "alok he lived in cape town....so kuko kwabo aphe bhayi.....hee, yaz he didn't mention where...." Me: "nadibana phi?" She looked at Lubb who was probably not even listening, because he was singing lightly some rock n roll song making guitar noise, still playing with his phone. She: "well, I was at pick n pay, ndihamba nomama....ndambona end'jongile...so I was like... 'What?' And he said 'ndaqal ubona umntu omhle oko ndifikile... And I ignored him. So ke ndaphinda ndambona eCubana....he gave me a ride home we swapped numbers and here we are." Me: "ncoo....but akak'bullishi though?" She: "erh....nope..he's okay.." Why did she hesitate? Something wrong here, none of my business though.... Me: "lubbiluu...." Him: "madam?" Me: "heeee mxm....." He ignored me and carried on with his game. Me: "guys, ndisayo landa abantwana ne....I'll be back real soon...." Him: "thatha iAudi...bahambe neRange aba.." I took Lukhanyo's key and my bag... Climbing into the R8 is a glorious feeling. I loved it. I started and left.....

Driving back home, with the kids...how does Thulani do this? In a 2 seater? I wasn't comfortable with it. I drove happily to spar. We bought a few snacks, then left for home...I noticed a black velocity golf Been following me since the boys day care. I decided to up the pace a little..the golf followed. I dialed Lukhanyo, Me: "baby, silandelwa yi golf emnyama apha....I went to fetch the kids from school." Him: "mabahlale on the floor baby, bangabonakali..." Me: "boys, do me a favor ne. Pull back the seat, and sit on the floor." They did as they were told.. Luks: "okay....niphi ngok?" Me: "se national zongena new bryt." Him: "okay, listen to me...I'm really far from there ngok...so you're gonna have to step on it....I'll call Lubb akukhawulele..." He hung up...my heart fell as the robots turned amber....I stepped on the accelerator, it flew forward....before I got to the now turning red robots. I hit the brakes and turned....the golf followed... I couldn't stop!! I accelerated right into New Bright and passed Empilweni, passed I could see my identical rushing before me. I relaxed. I swerve to the left...(Slow lane). Lubabalo came onto the on coming traffic and the velocity halted to stop. I drove straight home.....parked the car and took the kids in. They didn't seem traumatized at all. They were just excited. But of course..they're boys!

Lubabalo walked back in, cool as ever. Me: "and THAT?" I panicked. Him: "sorry my f...I tried chasing him but ndabona traffic. Ind'nike ticket." He rolled his eyes... "But don't worry ndiy'markile and cacile they know us. That's why ebaleka.." Namhla: "what happened?" Me: "its nothing.." Lukhanyo and Thulz walked in. They put the boxes down, lukhanyo holding my hand to the bedroom. I was so scared..he closed

the door and leaned on it...holding me in his arms.. "I'm sorry sthandwa sam.....that was fuckin close..." Me: "you think?!" I cried... Him: "xolo alok baby...abantwan abazokwaz uye skolwen until we sort this shit out.." Me: "some guy called Gcobani ubulisile..." Him: "nguban lowo?" Me: "I don't know man lukhanyo ez'tshomi zakho mna!" He held me tighter and kissed my forehead... Him: "I think its time we moved...people are getting too comfortable around us...umntu tyhal'enze qha..." Me: "siyaphi...?" Him: "ku lubby....its big enough for everyone....and akhomntu ungenayo pha....andaz ingath usebenzisa amayeza nje....." I giggled at the thought of Lubabalo efutha. Then I laughed. Luks: "please share with me?" I told him and he laughed...we sat behind the door, I was in between his legs, laying on his chest. I heard Lubabalo edlala no Lutha in the lounge.... Luks: "lihle....." Me: "don't say it.....I know you can never in a million years drop le lifestyle. I must just stop trying to change you. Its what you are." Him: "actually I was gonna say I love you.....buuurrrn!" We both giggled and kissed...then his phone rang... Him: "olady?" "Ma, andikuva, what's going on?" "Mama, sukhala alok, I can't hear you...!!" By this time we stood up, Lubabalo opened the door... He stared at Lukhanyo's horrified face....as he shook he dropped his phone..... Luks: "no.....no.....noooooooooo!!!!!!!" He screamed. "Fuuuuuccck!!!!!" Tears welled up in his eyes, he tried to breathe, I took Lutha from Lubb and he went to his brother to calm him down.... Lubb: "what happened?" Luks: "Tivo.....he's dead...." His phone beeped and I picked it up. The message read: "1 down, the rest shall follow...." I got the shock of my life. Lubabalo grabbed the phone and saw it. He was really pissed off.... Lubb: "who the fuck are they!?!.." Thulani barged in. "Kwenzeka nton hok?" Lubb: "shit is getting real. The part that asibaz is gonna fuck us over Big Time!" Luks: "call Stuj..." Lubabalo dialed for Stuja.... The phone was answered: "hello?" Lubb: "nik'uStuja ifown" (in the background)....'Baby ina nanku Ta Luks efowna..' Stuja: "boss?" Lubb: "ndim uLubby, uphi?" Stuja: "ndilapha kum" he heard a knock on the door. Lubb: "don't open! Stay still as fuck...! Make no noise....jonga ba nguba qha....then be quiet." Stuja signaled for his girlfriend to stay still which she already was doing...he tip toed to the window and peeked. 3 guys stood at the door, but had covered their faces... Guy: "akekho lomntu apha, jonga akho moto..." Guy2: "we'll be back later"..Lubb: "take a pic. UNGANGXOLI. And Send it." Stuja took the pic.... Guy: "did you hear that?" Guy2: "ungazo'qhunywa apha wena, tsek masambe! We need to find the other TODAY!" They left. Stuj: "ta lubby, ngoban aba!" He panicked. Lubb: "ndizok'landa...keep calm!!" He hung up. Lubb to Luks: "they are gonna wipe us out! Ngowphi omnye o-close kuye?" Luks: "let's go!" They got up and walked out. Lukhanyo leaving me with a kiss on my lips..... "I'll be back...." He said.....then left....

Chapter 260

I couldn't even eat. I sat with Lutha, Namhla and Sam in the lounge, Luhle was asleep. Namhla: "lihle, kwenzeka nton?" Me: "namhla, akhonto....just relax." Sam: "lihle.....something is very wrong, what is it? Bayaph oobhuti?" Me: "I don't know...." Her phone rang, it was her mother....she started weeping silently...I hugged her. Namhla: "what's going on?" Me: "their uncle passed away...." Namhla came over to hug us too... Sam: "I have to go to umama guys, she's really upset..." She sniffed. Me: "wait for uLukhanyo ak'goduse..." She: "no, I'll call ubaby to come fetch me....lukhanyo won't answer the phone xa ekwi mission..." Well that's true....she called up Gcobani, he didn't pick up. Me: "is there anyone else you can call?" She: "let me try uPhila..." But her phone rang again... "Hey babes, kandiyive, uthin?" She: "can you come fetch me?" Him: "kuthen ngath uyakhala nje baby? What's going on?" She: "my uncle.....kuthwa he just passed away..." She sobbed... Him: "ohh yhini na mntu wam....I'm on my way va....sukhala sthandwa sam.....I'm coming..." She hung up.....ncoo...at least he cares...less than 10 minutes later a car pulled up.... What the? She: "that should be him..." She took her bag.... "Thanks lihle, I'll keep you posted..." I walked her to the door, kissed and hugged her. She walked out. The car drove off and I locked all the doors and windows. Switching off the lights. Me: "Cela siyohlal erooming ey1 guys?" Namhla collected the toys and we went to my bedroom. I put on the side lamps. The boys sat on the floor and played with their cars. I sat with the babies on the bed. And Namhla...as we were talking, I heard voices in the yard. Me: "boys.....shhhhhh." They got up and climbed on the bed next to us. They heard it too. I sent a text to Lukhanyo. "They're here!" We switched off the side lamps. I heard them trying the burglar gates.....Trellidor doesn't play. It'll take years for them to get through! Luks: "locked doors and gates?" Me: "yes lukhanyo uphi!!" Luks: "yeza." I had to calmeth the fucks down. I heard them walk around the house again..they tried the windows. They were shatterproof. They needed another way..... Guy: "this guy really secured his house ne? I wonder if its fire proof..." Guy2: "there's babies in there!" Guy: "I'm just following orders, Lucky. you don't wanna fuck with uG" Guy: "fethu, icherr yam just had a baby a few months back, lento ufuna uyenza would fuck up my conscience. I can't!"I sent a text to Lukhanyo: "they're gonna burn the house!" Chumani was shaking, tears rolled down my cheeks.... "Mama, ndoyika..." He croaked... Me: "shhh, baby, uyeza utata...." Namhla was awfully quiet, which I was grateful for. I heard tyres screech in a distance....then running....cars driving off... Why does Lukhanyo have to make a fucking scene when he's coming! Ngath lipolisa....he opened the doors. Namhla: "lihle, I think I wanna go home ngok..." Lutha started crying...it was actually Lubabalo who walked in. He came straight to Lutha

and took him. He calmed him down...Lukhanyo walked in behind and went straight to the cupboard. Me: "what now!" Him: "we're leaving. Tonight!"

We all packed. Namhla helped me, because her clothes were already in suitcases. I went to the lounge and saw Stuja with his girlfriend sitting on the couch with Thulani. Me: "molwen Stuja, hi sisi." Him: "molo sisi..." She: "hello.." She looked frightened but brave. I went to the kitchen and collected the baby things putting them in a bag and started loading the cars. We finished up. Thulani's phone rang... Him: "hello?"he listened in the phone for a while.... "WHAAAT!?????" He caught everyone's attention, luks and lubb came rushing to the lounge. Luks: "and then?" Thulz: "they burnt my house!. Ndifownelwa ngula sisi wase next door. Uthi the fire brigade is already there, kodwa ke yona itshile indlu.....nday'bona yonke enye nenyene, my work!" Lubb: "awunayo back up?" Him: "On my computer at work, yes!...but still.....wait.....bazoya emsebenzin next. The company has my name kuyo...." Lubb: "hayi ke ndaske ndaxakwa.....I'm out of options!" Thulz: "I have to go..." Lubb: "No! That's what they want, uzoya ksasa pha. Or call the police and report it to them ba uzobe uphi....don't go there!" He took out his phone and dialed a number. "Hello, yes, its Lubby Morrison speaking.....I'm really sorry Jenifer, listen, I need 24 hour security, by tomorrow morning....yes that's fine.....I'll send you the address...sure." He hung up.....giving the phone to Thulani. "Address yasemsebenzi wakho. At least for now, that's all we can do....." Thulani took the phone typing and sending. Luks: "masamben." We locked up and got into the different cars and drove to Lubb's house...

As soon as we got there...we unpacked and Lukhanyo pulled me aside. "Baby, sizobuya yeva. Keep close guard on the cellar...ningaphumi aphe ndlin. if anything happens, niyeni kwi cellar, ningene k'la basement. But I doubt bazongena kwase gatin...." He kissed my lips and they turned to leave. The men drove off leaving the Audi's behind. Taking the small Benz and Range Rover. Sylvia took the babies to sleep. I took Chuma and Junior to bed. They were still scared...but at least they were brave enough to suck it up. I tucked them in bed, not closing the door or switching off the light. I went to Namhla who was sitting with Stuja's gf silently...I introduced myself. "Ndingu Lihle mna, this is Namhla" she: "ndingu sindiswa mna..." Me: "come let me show you i-room yolala..." We all walked down the passage, into the hallway, out the other side of the house. Why was it so far... Me: "no....khame let's go back ingathi its too far..." We went back to the other side. Me: "kodwa ibaxekile lendlu ka lubabalo man sies!" We went down the passage again...then found another room. Sindi: "this should be okay.." Me: "can I get you something to drink?" She: "ha.a enkosi..." Me: "goodnight..." She: "night..." I left her and went to my room with

Namhla. She: "Lihle kwenzeka nton?" Me:" promise me awuzoy'trumpett(a)" she: "I promise, kathethe man!" Me: "okay.....ooBhut bakho ngama gintsa..." She: "No!!!" She yelled... Me: "shhh!" She: "hayi man Lihle!...why didn't you tell me!? Am I gonna die kehok? Uthulani yena ulilo naye?" Me: "you're not gonna die. Ewe noThulani seems to have joined the gang. Namhla, you're safe...trust me...." Shit.....my mother! I grabbed the phone and dialed her number, she wasn't picking up. Probably asleep...or probably I called Lukhanyo. Me: "umama!" Him: "already sorted..." And he hung up. Sorted how? I couldn't bother him again....I could hear he was driving. Namhla: "mntase mna I don't want to sleep alone..." Me: "its fine....maybe ooLukhanyo babuye ksasa...." We climbed onto the big bed and tried to sleep.....

I woke up at about half 3 in the morning....I felt something stuck to my back....my heart raced, I couldn't move. I tried to turn around and he let go. I turned to face him...it was Lukhanyo, he stared at me. He hadn't slept....but he looked relaxed. Me: "hey..." Him: "hey" ...he kissed me and tucked himself in my breasts then fell asleep...I looked next to me, Namhla was gone...noba ughxothwe ngulo makrwaden wam ke....ndamaz.... Me: "uphi uNamhla,," Him: "uku Thulani in the other bedroom." Me: "so what's going on?" Him: "they attacking us from all directions...asiyaz siqale phi...so we called in Lubby's troops from eKapa." Me: "those colored guys?" Him: "as'na choice baby...I'm really sorry...." Me: "its okay...." He knew how much I hated them but ke, I'm putting hate aside right now. If they're on our side..then we chilled... Him: "ukhona Ta Smig...qha simshiye kumama...amajita are guarding the house in Dwesi, the others are in Motherwell....if mamakho sim'zise apha, she'll put 2 and 2 together....so rather we just protect her in silence...." Me: "and who's protecting you?" Him: "ourselves.....can I just take a nap real quick..." Me: "lala baby..." He fell asleep on my chest and we woke up hours later....thanks to Lubabalo..this time he Knocked! WOW...this is a new step...Lukhanyo got up and opened for him...he walked in... Lubb: "bafikile ooJermaine..base Newton park hok" Luks grabbed his pants. Me: "hay baby, ambovasa...." Him: "akhoxesha lihle...." Lubb: "hamba sani, I'll wait in the lounge...Thulani naye yavasa." Lukhanyo went to take a shower and got dressed...I got up...Sylvia was already making breakfast...Stuja and Lubby ate. Sindiswa was still asleep and Namhla....nam I'm going back to bed...I just need food qha. Lukhanyo rushed to us.... Luks: "uph uSam?" Me: "umke ne boyfriend yakhe kwayizolo..." Luks: "nguban lowo lihle?" Me: "I told you izolo njena?!" Luks: "baby please stop playing games with me, nguban gama lakhe?" Me: "I forgot!...." Him: "try and remember!" Lubb: "kwenzeka nton?" Luks: "mama uth sam kange abuye izolo....and bethe uyeza...so she called to ask ba uselapha na...." Lubb: "oh fuck...." Me: "gcobani!!" Luks: "nguban lo gcobani lihle?" Me: "and'maz babes..." Luks: "did you see him?" Me: "yes!"

Luks:"yes?!...okay baby, what does he look like?" Me: "hayi man. What do you want ngoGcobani?" lubb: "lihle just talk!" He took out his phone and started recording... Me: "well, he drives iAmarok emnyama. He looks abit old wethu, he wore shades when I saw him...when he took them off his eyes were small and he looked.....weird.....didn't smile and....." My voice trailed off.... "Sam says his brother died and friend yake besandogiliswa yibus....." Luks: "Fuck!!!!" Lubb: "nguye lo! No wonder eyazi yonke into ngathi!...." Luks: "try Sam again." Lubb called her phone.. Luks: "bek'then zungatsho nje?" Me: "haibo baby bendizoyaz njan mna?" Lubb: "no answer!" Luks: "track it..." Lubabalo went on.... Lubb: "Pluto for sure bengekandaz....so they don't know that I exist....they think nguwe wedwa" Luks: "that is our advantage. Organized 2 cars, esizoz'sebenzisa today. Its gonna be a long day futh....and if we don't find him. We are fucked." Lubb: "found her.....kuphi eMissionvale?" Luks: "let's Go!!" They went to the cars. Thulani with Lubb, Luks with Stuja..they drove off...

Chapter 261

On the way to Missionvale Lubabalo called Jermaine. "We on our way to a settlement called Missionvale boet, I'll send you the directions just now." J: "ok, ek sal aan jou hoor..." They got to a small house in missionvale. Lubb: "luks, thulani, hlanaph apha, mna no stuja songena.....they can't see me and lukhanyo together, izojumpisa..." Luks: "ok, ngena...." Lubabalo took out an AK and loaded it to the max. He set the gun and gave it to Stuja, taking another and doing the same. "I don't like guns.....they don't give me satisfaction. But ke I'll play with him later...masambe..." Lubabalo didn't knock on the door, he kicked it down once and started shooting. Stuja: "stoopp! Akhomntu apha !!!" Lubb: "ndaziphi alok mna?! Search the rooms." They bust open the rooms....one bed hasn't been made. Lubb: "basando hamba..." He sniffed around....and looked at a door they hadn't opened... "Or not" he aimed at the door... Stuja: "bhut khame...." He opened the door...then choked on his breath. Sam was tied up and had bullet wounds in her stomach..he picked Sam's limp body up and took her to the car. Lubb: "Thulani, you take her to hospital..." Jermaine pulled up..he was in a black VW transporter(minibus) with 8 other guys. J: "what goes?" Lubb: "we're painting the city with someone's blood! That's what." Thulani had driven off. Donkey: "ok chek dis...the other guys is at blawa ne...they got a lead der. De picture you sent me, I know 2 of dose guys. Don't worry I'll sort them out nice n clean...." Lubb:

"please make it ugly and dirty....nobody fucks with my family!" Lukhanyo received a message: "2 down, more to follow." He showed Lubabalo. Who replied: "CORRECTION: only 1 down. And YOU to follow!" J: "wait for the reply, we'll trace it from here..." As the message came through they traced the number to Joe Slovo. Lubb: "let's go!!" J: "read the message!" It read: "beautiful wife and kids.....you have here...." J: "this bitch is all over the place!" Luks: "this is just fucking frustrating!" Lubb: "lukhanyo, Stuja, Go home... Jermaine and Donkey we're going to Slovo." They got in their vehicles and drove off.

Another message came through: "Bad Idea." Lubb: "I swear I will break this fucking phone. Jermaine step on it dammit!" He listened to the recording on his phone which Lihle gave. J: "he's probably not going around in an amarok. Let's try this..." He called one of his friends...and did a U-turn. Lubb: "waar gaan jy?!!!" J: "kyk en leer...En hy probeer OM ons Af Te sit, die boodskappe is nie vir hom nie. Dit is Iemand wat orders vat... Moenie worry nie Ek gan hulle kry. Hemel help my as Ek hulle Kry...." (Translated: "he's trying to put us off, the messages aren't from him. Whoever it is, is taking orders. Don't worry. I'll find them. God forbid when I do.") Lubabalo sat still. He called Lihle.. "Baba, vuka, lock the doors ufika kooLukhanyo...keep the babies away from any immediate contact from the outside. Doors windows etc...." Me: "okay sure..." He hung up as they pulled up by Fergusson road at New Brighton. Jermaine's phone rang. Caller: "Found him, he's in Zwide. Maar dar's n' rooi polo in Fergusson.....dis 3 van sy vriende.." J: "cool..." He hung up. Lubb: "and.....?" J: "spot a red pol-.....oh there it is.....3 of his associates...we'll come back for him..." The minibus slowly followed the polo....it upped the speed and they followed suit. Lubabalo got his gun ready plus another on stand by. "Lord, forgive me for what I'm about to do to protect my family. But no worries...." He set the gun and smiled. "I will make sure they leave in one piece today." J: "why do you always pray?" Lubb: "it helps me focus...." J: "you need traditional help. You are beyond psychologists." Lubabalo laughed as they were catching up with the polo...it drove out of New Brighton onto eNational... J: "Lubby, aim boy!" Lubabalo did as he was told. J: "remember what I taught you?" Lubb nodded.. He opened the window. And took the first shot. He literally hit the guy in the backseat at the back of his head.... "That's my boy.....now attention is on....go for the next hit." He ducked and a bullet missed him by a couple of centimeters. J: "don't forget boet....." Lubb: "its been a while!" J: "look there's a truck behind.....its now or never." Lubabalo shot at the first tyre then the second....the minibus over took them as the polo lost its control. Lubabalo aimed for the driver.....but.....Qhwa! A bullet rushed before him.....

Lukhanyo and Stuja turned to Lubby's neighborhood....Lukhanyo slowed down....and reversed. He dialed Lihle: "baby....I'm gonna need your help...." Me: "yinton ngok Lukhanyo!?" Him: "kukho moto apha phandle...I can't get in...go upstairs...I know you have a good eye and hand....go into the alley. Zobona telescope pha...take the gun in the drawer.....aim and when I put my hands in the air you're gonna shoot!" Me: "baby....no....." I cried... Him: "suck it up and do it!!!!!" He roared. Then hung up. Lukhanyo got out the car. Stuja: "what the fuck are you doing?!" Luks: "stay still..." He walked over to the other car...he stood in front of it. 2 meters away. He made sure Lihle could see him..and the signal. The other two guys got out they stood in front of the car. Guy: "sithunywe kuwe Ta Luks....." Luks: "thunywe nto kum?" Guy2: "well, someone is looking for you. And we just came to deliver a message..." Luks: "deliver it on my chest..." He put his arms in the air and side eyed the house...he saw the window at the top open...he prayed that his wife could do it....the guy took out a gun. Stuja got out the car, as he ran forward.....Qhwaaa! Luks: "LIHLEE!!!!!" He screamed...another Two shots followed.....as he fell on his knees next to Stuja..... " I told you to stay still S'lulamile. Kuthen ungamameli" he cried.....Stuja: "always told you boss.....I'll always have your baaacck....." He breathed slower and closed his eyes....

Chapter 262

Thulani was sitting in the waiting room. The doctors had taken Sam in and he filled in the papers as best he could. He felt a shadow over him...carrying on with the form he didn't look up...until he just gave in. He stared into his brother's eyes. Siya: "ndizok'landa thulani." Thulz: "how did you know I was here?" Siya: "thulani kayeke le und'buza yona. How can you be so cruel! Do you know bafeeler njan abazal bakho by you running away?! Mama oko elila, tata akatheth namntu endlin! What's wrong with you? Kuthen uthand ucengwa nje?" Thulz: "nobody understands me. Worse ke wena, andaz noba uzothin apha." Siya: "you need me in your life to check you when you trippin! Like you doing right now!" Thulz: "kwakhona yawandim owrongo?! Mxm....." He got up and his brother sat him down. Siya: "look, I might not know what happened, I wasn't there....but running around namagintsa won't help. Uzofa unye thulani...." Thulz: "and you'd be happy! Ibe nguwe wedwa pha kutatakho like its always been! I don't understand ufuna nto kum. Hlel nje nichukumisana nobom bam...kandehle please!" Siya: "thulani," he sat down next to his brother.. "Look, I

know asivani....we've never been the bestest of friends. But you're my little brother. Not eziwei uhlala nazo...they'll get you killed! And won't even be there to look after your things....jonga ngok? Baphi bona? Probably banqenqe namacherri abo as we speak sending you around to do their dirty work." Thulz: "ayikho lento uy'thethayo!" Siya: "bekhe bafowna to check up on you? No. Are they keeping track of your whereabouts? No. They are not your brothers Thulani, I AM! I know what's best for you! And its not THEM!" Thulani looked at him..... Siya: "okay fine thulani. Then call them. Ubone if they give a fuck na." Thulani took out his phone with confidence. He dialed for Lubabalo first. It rang all the way to voicemail. He dialed Lukhanyo next.....same result. He called Lihle, she also didn't answer.... They've shut him out? Just like that?! Siya: "bend'then kuwe? Masambe mninawa....iza fondin...." Thulani got up and walked out with his big brother.....

Lubabalo screamed in pain.... Jermaine shot twice at the polo driver as they sped off.. The polo rolled over, the truck swerved quickly but its back hit the polo right off the road.... In the mini bus, Jermaine took off his T-shirt wrapping it around Lubabalo's injured arm... He had stopped screaming by now... J: "askies boetie...you'll be ok ne" Lubb: "its not that bad...." J: "yeah, its just the sting in the beginning...sit still..." He took out a needle... Lubb: "what the fuck do you THINK you're doing?" J: "do you trust me?" Lubb: "my nigga, all my trust is put in Jesus' name AMEN, and You are definitely not Jesus!!!" J: "it'll make it numb boytjie, just chill..." Lubb: "I can take pain trust me!" The minibus turned into Zwide. J: "we'll take care of this one..." Lubb: "don't kill him. I want him alive and breathing!" They pulled up at Oom Cola, they saw him sitting with 2 men drinking. Jermaine aimed for the first guy.... Lubb: "steady...." J took the shot....and everyone got up and fled as soon as the gun shots went off...girls screamed....school children ran wild... Jermaine's friends were already dragging Gcobani out, they threw him in the car and drove off....the minibus followed all the way to a small house in Veeplaas. Lubabalo jumped out and they entered the house, the others tying Gcobani up. Lubb: "so you really thought you would get away with it?" G: "fuck you lukhanyo!" Lubabalo gasped out loud... "I don't think you're in a position to reciprocate my energy or should you be trying to....." G: "ok'salayo. We're even. You killed both my brothers! If and'zobana family nawe zoshiyek ungenanto!" Lubabalo fell down in laughter. Lubb: "Lord, please help this poor lost soul rediscover himself." He said in tears. "I think you're one I'm going to enjoy in a while.....J, bring in my things....." He smiled.....

I ran out the house to my husband...he was holding his best friend tightly... The two other guys lay on the floor.....one was still, the other still breathing but it looked like he couldn't move...I removed their guns and ran to Lukhanyo.... Me: "we have to

move....this is a suburb, cops will be here in minutes..." Lukhanyo got up and held Stuja back to the car, he put him in the back seat.... I just stood there...as he walked to the other guys... He picked the first one up. Him: "ndincedise Lihle!!!" Me: "ubasaphi?!" Luks: "they can't be traced HERE! And can't be found HERE. Iza maan!!!" I snapped into it and helped him put the bodies in the car...tears ran down my face....my hands were shaking.... Luks: "lihle, get a grip mntu wam....I'm sorry to put you through this, but it has to be done! You drive Stuja to eProvincial. I'll take care of these two..." Me: "I can't....." Him: "Lithembelihle, please!!!" I awkwardly ran like a penguin to Stuja in the car and left.....because we heard sirens in a far distance...Lukhanyo took the other direction.....

"Ubazelaphi ooLukhanyo?" Asks Thulani. Siya: " I've seen them around....ndaxelelwa naze zinye chap zik'bon uhamba nazo..." Thulani and Siyanda walked in at home. Mom: "oohhh mntanam!!!" His mother cried in vain as she held him in her arms for the longest time. He felt her pain...he held her too.. "Uxolo mama...." He fought back his tears... His mother cried ... Dad: "Nowezile, ndak'cela wethu...ungasenzel is'jwili apha....he's here now. Cela uxole" she calmed down.... They sat down in the lounge. Siya: "okay, my job is done...ndiphumile..." As he walked out.... Thulz: "cel'ungahambi..." Siya: "errh...." Thulz: "please....." They stared at each other for a while...Siyanda just gave in...and sat down... Thulz: "mama...kwenzeka ntoni?" Dad: "thulani.....I want you to know.....that whatever happens...you'll always be our son...siyakuthanda nyana....me and your mother both....I know I wasn't the best father to you....ndicel uxolo...." Siya: "what's going on?" His mother started crying... Thulz: "mama.....please...." Siya: "Thulani??" Thulz: "ndive umama ethetha notata.....apparently I'm not his son....." He blurted out bluntly... Siya: "UTHINI????!!!!!" Dad: "siyanda....cela uhlis'umoya...." Siya: "Hay tata!!!! Ayikho lento uy'thethayo!!! You beg me to go look for "your son" because you feel Thulani akana discipline and he acts impulsively kanti yilento libalekisa umntana???" He yelled. Dad: "kwedin! Awuzothetha nam olohlobo!!!!" Siya: "mama uyeka njan into enje!? All these years!!" Thulz: "mna bend'cel ubuza nguban tatam qha....ndiyaniva nje ningxola....." Mom: "hayi thulani...." Siya: "ewe mama!" Dad: "siyanda awungen ndaw!" Thulani was getting more agitated.... Mom: "your father....." His mother started.... "Your real father ngu Jeffrey." She croaked.... Thulani got up and walked out.....

Chapter 263

Siyanda's phone rang... He got up and walked down the passage to his room. "Ja?"

Caller: "and'keva niks ngo G fethu awumaz uph!?" Siya: "nah...ndim'qibele ngok besith mand'yolanda ntwana yase khaya kwesas'bhedlel...told you I'm not getting involved k'le kaka yenu...and you're not involving my little brother as well!!!" Thulani

came to the house to look for Siyanda, he walked straight to the room...cuz he heard he was talking on the phone.....he walked in....Caller: "I know awt'yam but don't you think something's wrong keho?" Siya: "jonga, look for uGcobani...I'll come help as soon as I can I'm just sorting out my brother's things...nd'zophinda ndik'fownele..."

Caller: "moja..." They hung up and he turned to see Thulani.... Thulz: "so that's how you knew where I was.....you're with ooGcobani?" Siya: "I did what I had to do to survive Thulani! I'm not proud of it. But bekufuneke ndithin?" Thulz: "so you want to kill my friends? The only real family I have??" Siya: "they're not your family

Thulani! They never will be! Abak'thandi aba bantu!!" Thulz: "how the hell would you know what Love is?!" Siya: "you think spending money on you and buying you fancy cars is love??? Subasis'bhanxa Thulani!! Of course they have the money to do that shit! Maybe we're not as rich as them, but I know I can protect You!!!" Their parents walked in... Dad: "kwenzeka nton apha?" Everyone kept quiet.... Dad: "Ndiyathetha makwedini!!!" Siya: "akhonto tata..." Dad: "thulani?" Thulz: "I can't believe you right now Siya....I just can't even look at you!" Siya: "thulani kayek uba muncu maan! Iphi GTi yakho?" Thulani panicked for a second... Thulz: "it got hijacked....." Mom: "WHAAT!!!!" Dad: "kuthen bungathethi!!!" Siya: "and conveniently your "friend" buys you a convertible! And'sos'bhanxa ndayaz lamoto yathathwa ngabo, and it wasn't for anything but to kill you! I don't know how the hell you survived!!" Mom: "Hayi Maan SIyanda!!! Uthini?!" Siya: "tell them Thulani!! Tell them about your so called friends!" Thulani turned to walk out, the father grabbed him... Dad: "you are not going anywhere!" Siya: "cela phone yakho?" Thulz: "NO!!!" Siya: "don't make me take it! Yisapha Thulani!" He took Thulani's phone and walked out. Thulani shrugged himself and went to his bedroom.....

Lukhanyo drove out the city...using the old Uitenhage road. Luckily he still had his wallet and phone with him. He parked the car in a bush far from public eye....he would come back later for it. He got out and checked again if it was fully hidden....he left to go stand in the road to take a hike. A bakkie stopped for him and he climbed in, while the colored driver tried to make conversation Lukhanyo's mind was elsewhere....he needed to be at 2 places at once. He knew his wife would manage but he couldn't do that to her...so he decided to start kuye...he got dropped off at Lovemore heights and he walked the rest of the distance...taking off his sweater...and

kept his white vest on. He wrapped the sweater with the arms around his neck... He jogged all the way to the house and the street was crowded with police...he minded his own business and carried on with his workout...just before he entered the house. "Excuse me Sir..." He stopped and looked at a police officer... "Do you have a minute?" Luks: "I'm kind of rushing to a meeting, I lost time by all this jogging....but I guess I can spare a few..." Police: "I won't take much of your time Sir.....we would like to know... When did you leave for your jog?" Luks: "uhhm.....at about 8 or something...I can't really remember...why?" Police: "you've been jogging for more than 3 hours?" Luks: "is there anything wrong with that? I've got a lot of pressure at work.....my wife is moody, we just had twins....so I need to clear my head...." He stretched his arms and legs out for emphasis.... Police: "I understand sir...so you didn't hear or see anything suspicious around before you left?" Luks: "nope, nothing at all.....why? What happened?" Police: "residents report that they heard shooting about an hour and a half ago...it seems nobody saw anything...except the cars... We're looking for a black Golf 5...and we have no identikit for the drivers or victims...." Luks: "Damn! That's hectic ey....I'm sorry I wish I could help in any way...." Police: "its fine sir, your neighbors have been bragging about you as the perfect most disciplined resident....and I already spoke with your wife, your stories correspond....so I guess we'll try looking elsewhere..." Luks: "wife?" Police: "yes! Chubby female holding a baby...I thought at first she was your mom but hey.....who am I to judge...." Oh he means Sylvia..... Lukhanyo laughed nervously..... Luks: "well I better get going...good luck with your investigation...." Police: "thank you Mr Morrison...." The police walked off and Lukhanyo entered the house to take a quick shower and get dressed....he took the R8 and left for Provincial.....

Lubabalo took the torch and blazed it in the air....it sparked fire... "Tape his mouth..." He ordered... G: "what are gonna do?!" Lubb: "now all of a sudden you're interested? Fuck that...its too late." He tore his clothes off and stared at Gcobani's bare chest. Lubb: "you know.....people just like to provoke me. I don't understand why. Or maybe the thrill of seeing death flash right in your face is exciting..." He sat right in front of Gcobani stared at him... Lubb: "you have nice knees..." He smiled.... "I'm jealous....can I burn them?" Gcobani huffed and puffed...shaking his head... Lubb: "hayi ngoba??" He ripped the duck-tape from his mouth... G: "you're a sick bastard!!" Lubb: "try something else..." Gcobani spat on him.... Jermaine: "big mistake...." Lubabalo put a sock in G's mouth, and put the tape back on...he lit the torch and burnt Gcobani's knees....he screamed in agony....after a while Lubabalo stopped. Lubb: "oh well....no more nice knees....what else you got to show show off?" Gcobani was in tears still screaming. Lubb: "you better shut your ass up or else we'll torch that

too....." G wailed silently.... Lubb: "baph abanye? Your little servants? Cuz we killed 3...so where are the rest?" G kept quiet. Lubb: "okay then.....take off his bikini..." The guys burst out laughing.... Lubb: "or do you wanna take his place....?" They all stilled instantly and draped the underwear from Gcobani. He shook his head, begging and pleading... Lubb: "baphi?" Gcobani mumbled something, he took off the duck-tape to let him speak... Lubb: "well?" G: "I sent 2 eSlovo....2 ise dwesi.....the other 2 followed you to a house in Lovemore...omnye uye sbhedlele ku Thulani" Lubb: "take out a phone and dial his friends" he said.... Gcobani called out a number.... Lubb put it on loud speaker as he taped him again... Caller: "G fethu UPHI!!!" Lubb: "heee, nanku Bhut Siyanda guys!" Caller: "uphi uG kwedin!" Lubb: "you know....." He lit the torch and burnt G between his thighs....he switched it off.... Lubb: "your rudeness causes your friend pain...." Caller: "nd'zak'dubule unye kwedin uk'fumana kwam I Fucking swear!" Lubabalo took off the tape from G's mouth... Lubb: "tell bhut Siyanda to stop being stupid...." G cried in pain..... Lubb: "you're gonna make me really mad!!!" G: "Siyanda fethu....z'yeken.....stay far away awti!!!" He said in tears.... Lubb: "yava ke Siyanda? Akutsho mna...so if I got yo stupid little leader....you're nothing for me. I will crush you. I will kill you. And fly you to Brazil in my own Fucking Jet...give me back Thulani...if he's not at my house in an hour.....RIP to your bestie...." He hung up... J: "how did you know Thulani is with him?" Lubb: "a little birdie told me...." J: "a lot of birds live in your head...you need it to get checked..." Lubabalo gave him the gun...."Finish him off..." G: "you said an hour!!!" Lubb was shocked he actually turned around to look at him... Lubb: "well I lied Gcobani!...you tried to murder my sister, you killed my uncle...and all of a sudden I must spare you an hour?" G: "pleaasse...." He begged
Lubb: "do you want me to pray with you?" Gcobani cried harder... Lubb: "okay then.....everybody please close your eyes...." Jermaine giggled... "Get the fuck outa 'ere.....and go get your arm checked....I'll take it from here..." Lubabalo got up and smiled one last time at Gcobani.... "Say Hi to Jesus for me...." He walked out to the other car, the guy drove for him as he dialed to check on Lukhanyo...he told him where he was....and they drove to Provincial hospital.....

Lukhanyo and Lihle sat in the waiting room for the longest time.. Luks: "utheni ugqira lihle?" Me: "haven't seen him...." Luks: "I can't leave without seeing him....at the same time I have to go to Sam eMercantile." I just kept quiet....I was thinking about all I had done....just to save his skin....I was more and more like him....maybe even worse...who was I becoming? Ndili gintsa nam ngok? No.....I'm actually a murderer....I have killed...I couldn't even cry about it.... Jesus sure as hell should forget about me... He has given up...ndiya es'hogwen mna and shame I will sit down

and drink water for that part.... Luks: "uyandiva Lihle?" I nodded....as Xolani's words sunk into my head Finally. "He will destroy you lihle"but wasn't he supposed to "train" me for that...zange atsho kum before he died... He was making me strong for God Knows What?! I guess this was it... Luks: "lihle man!" Me: "mhh....what?" Luks: "masiye Mercantile sobuya..." I looked up and saw Lubabalo... Lubb: "what happened?" Luks: "Stuja..." Lubabalo closed his eyes for a few seconds..... Lubb: "Sam?" Luks: "siya kuye eMercantile hok..." Lubabalo walked to the nurse and informed her. They walked out and got in the cars..... Lihle with Lukhanyo...and Lubb with his driver....they quickly drove to Mercantile.....Lukhanyo parked and Lubb came in after him they all walked into the hospital to reception in the Emergency unit... Luks: "we're looking for a Samkelisiwe Mzinyathi...." Nurse: "when was she brought in?" Luks: "just this morning...." The nurse searched through the computer and looked at them sadly.... Luks: "where is she?" Nurse: "sir, you may want to sit down...." Lukhanyo had tears in his eyes..... "Nurse tell me where my sister is...." Lubabalo tried to hold him.... Luks: "ndiyeke man lubabalo! Nurse uphi umntase khaya?!!!" He screamed "where is she???" The trainee Nurse also had tears in her tears by now..... "She passed away Sir....." Lukhanyo screamed in heartbreak.... "Noooooo!!!!!" I just broke down trying to console him... Lubabalo was sitting on a chair, his arm covering his face..... Luks: "she can't be....." He sobbed..... "She can't be gone!!....."

Chapter 264

Siyanda got home, he was on the phone... "Fethu, I'm out mna....and'fun NIKS. I don't know what they did to uG, and and'fun uy'ngena....qhubekeka ke wena....ungofileyo..." Caller: "heee sani uyagwaja hok?" Siya: "ayilonto skeem. Qha ndatsho in the beginning andingen niks if its going to hurt me or my family. Eza ntwana ziy'fumene uG and you just don't wanna know kidd....suka apho...." He hung up and walked to Thulani. He knocked on his door. "Mninawa....khavule umnyango....we need to talk..." Thulz: "and'fun thetha nawe mna..." Siya: "thulani. I will knock down this door ava...open!!" Thulz: "not with that attitude..." Siya: "Thulani, ndiyak'cela joe..." The door opened. Siya walked in and found Thulani sitting on his bed in his boxers and socks...he was on his old PSP passing time by games.. Siya: "yuh, sekhona lonto..." Thulani side eyed him and carry on with his game.... Siya: "cela uxolo awti yam...all I was doing was protecting you from the

outside world..." Thulz: "you hated me siyanda....nangok you were just nice so that I would abandon ooLuks ndihambe nawe...you probably wanted me on your side ndizok'xelele indlela abenza ngayo izinto!" Siya: "thats not true T-man..." Only Jeff called him that... Siya: "look, if I wanted to know their shit....I would've come to you a long time ago..." Thulz: "so kudala uyaz lento?" Siya: "yes!" Thulz: "and you let them burn my house?!" Siya: "That, I didn't know....ndiyive ngok bisenzeka and bro, I almost had a mini heart attack ndicimba wena ufele pha...but luckily wawungekho...I Thank God for that..." Thulani ignored him.... Siya: "I know I'm not your favorite person...so I'm just going to say it.... I'm sorry.. If you want to go back to them I won't stop you...their enemies are dead...but its not the end...its not just our gang that is at war with them..." Thulz: "are you looking for extra credit singakwenzi nto?" Siya: "no I'm not...but mos mna andenzanga nto...all I did was protect wena....ooG would have killed you usaya k'la moeren yes'bhedlele..." Thulz: "you planned to kill a family Siyanda....it is unforgivable. Women and children are involved....uSam is in hospital right now fighting for her life....abantwana baka Lihle were traumatized!" Siya: "Sam ufuna nton es'bhedlele?" Thulz: "don't act like you don't know!" Siya: "thulani sund'phambanisa! Why is Sam in hospital!!!!???" He was agitated and curious. Thulz: "she had bullet wounds all over her stomach and I don't know but I think she was sexually penetrated....andiyaz nam ndiyacinga...." Siyanda kicked his chair in frustration. Thulz: "ungak'linge uzobane drama eroomin yam, breaking my furniture and shit..." Siya: "lamntana bend'fownele thulani right last night! I never answered!" Thulz: "uyinton kuwe?" Siya: "we're friends wethu...." Thulz: "just friends..." Siya: "we only fucked twice....long ago...we have just been in contact every once in a while....I have to go see her.....masambe!" Thulz: "are you telling me, you were fucking lukhanyo's little sister? You are officially dead!". Siya: "thulani, let's go!" Thulz: "he will kill you! Especially esaz ba you with Gcobani!!" Siya: "andaz ufuna ndithin fethu....I can't just sit here!" Someone knocked on the door as Thulani was dressing. Thulz: "who is it?.." "Vula! Ndim T-man" thulani swallowed hard and started shaking... Siya: "ndivule?" Thulz: "errh....yeah...." Siya got up and opened the door. Jeff walked in, smiling. "Afternoon guys.... Thulani? Kuthen ungayanga emsebenzin my boy?" He heart froze and did somersaults at those words... 'My boy'.....now he finally understood...now he belonged.....

Me: "Doctor, should we identify her body?" I managed to say....cuz these two were crestfallen....they just couldn't speak. Worse uLukhanyo oko enesqala....Doc: "if you could please come through ma'am....the gentlemen might need something to calm them down...I have notified the nurse to bring the sedatives.." Me: "okay..." I had to hold myself together...when the nurse came, Lubabalo got up and walked out... Me:

"lubabalo!!!" He ignored me and left... Luks: "I will shove that needle down your throat. I swear!" The nurse backed away. Me: "can we go view the body...." Luks: "iya baby.....can't go mna...." As tears welled up his eyes....I can't either....I wanted his comfort as much as he wanted mine....I walked with the doctor to view the body....indeed it was her...she was pale, and stone cold...bruises on her skin and neck. I cried while staring at her...I couldn't bear it. Me: "its her....." I whispered....the nurse held me and led me out.....I went to fill out the papers and fetch Lukhanyo...we walked quietly to the car..I took the steering wheel. He was in no position to drive. He just lay in the passenger seat in tears... Me: "stuja?" Him: "I told Lubby abaxelele bafowne.....I can't take this shit anymore." We drove home, the police weren't there, it was dead quiet. Late afternoon....I drove into the garage. And saw my Benz...lukhanyo just got out the car into the house. What the hell happened to my car?! I knew this wasn't the time. I just had to accept it. I walked to look for Lukhanyo...he had to eat... I found him in the bedroom, sitting on the bed. His eyes deeply in thought. I lay on the bed and he came to lay on top of me, his head on my chest....I kissed it as he sobbed silently. "Umama ndizam'xelela njani Lihle? She'll just die!" Me: "babes, you have to be strong....and you have to tell her kwangok kuse early....." Luks: "I'm so sorry...." Me: "about?" Him: "your car....I didn't mean for it to happ-" Me: "shhhhhh....its just a material thing man Lukhanyo...we'll get a new car xasi grand.....let's focus on this for now...you need to call your mother..." He got up and called his mother....telling her was the worst, she just couldn't help crying....he held on the phone for a long time..... Until he hung up.... Me: "uyaph?" I'm going to get rid of the car I went to hide...." He dialed Lara for help and he walked out.....

Lubabalo walked into the small house in Veeplaas and took a bat. He didn't even wait, he barged in the door. Startling the guys and he attacked Gcobani. He hit his head repeatedly...with the bat until it broke. He took the hammer and started all over again...Gcobani's skull cracked open....his eye bones broke and cut through his eyes. He broke his jaws and kicked his neck...which twisted....Jermaine grabbed Lubabalo and dragged him to the floor crying out loud.....he cried in J's arms holding on to him.... J: "shhhhh boitjie.....alles wil reg wees moenie worry nie" (everything will be okay, don't worry..." J: "askies boet....." Jermaine picked him up... "Get rid of that body..." He ordered and walked out with Lubabalo in his arms...he put him in the car and drove him home...

Chapter 265

Lubabalo and that Jermaine guy walked in. I was still not used to having him around but I had to suck it up. They went to Lubabalo's wine cellar. He came back to the kitchen. Lubb: "uph uLukhanyo?" Me: "he went to take care of things..." I looked at him and signaled with my eyes..because Namhla was around. Him: "oh okay. Ndilambile lihle...can you make me something.." Me: "ufuna utya nton?" Him: "make me bacon and melted cheese....kunye ne sonka.." I stared at him... Me: "uhm....okay..." I fried him some bacon and made the melted cheese plus bread...while he sat on the high chair... Him: "uphi uThulani?" I gave him his plate... Me: "haven't see him..." He took out his phone and called him....he didn't pick up...so he sent a message to him instead. Namhla finished up then left the kitchen... Me: "lubabalo, what happened? You have blood all over your t-shirt....your arm is injured. Kuthen ungay eHosi nje?" Him: "I can't....they'll want to know what happened..." Me: "but your arm might catch an infection..." He started eating...and drinking his juice. Him: "that's why I'm eating, J is gonna sort it out right now" Me: "don't tell me he's performing surgery on you right in this house!" Lubb: "please don't make me think about it..." He finished up. And put his plate in the sink.... "Thanks love" he walked to the cellar, taking off his t-shirt. He entered the room and sat on the couch. Jermaine had gloves on and needles. In a bowl. Sterilized and ready. Lubabalo was not in the mood for this. Lubb: "be quick..." J: "relax your muscles." Lubb: "I am relaxed." J: "no you're not!" Lubabalo took a bottle of whiskey... J: "put that down....this is gonna hurt for a while. So sit still..." Lubabalo closed his eyes and breathed out. Jermaine took a pair of tweezers, he parted the skin in which the bullet penetrated....it stung.... J: "sit the fuck still!" And without warning, he dug the other pair inside the hole in search of the bullet...lubabalo screamed....Jermaine slowly pulled it out and dropped the small piece of metal in another bowl.... J: "I thought you'd be crying....you're stronger than I thought boy..." Lubb: "I've seen it many times..." J: "wats voud met jou Lubby? Daar's iets dat eet jou binne...praat met my ..."(What's wrong with you Lubby, something's eating you inside...talk to me) Lubb: "there's this girl...." J: "I hope you not talking about Luks' wife." Lubb: "nah.....lihle's been nothing but a friend.....listen..I met a girl months ago, it was never serious....I was still with Zintle that time...I don't know what happened all of a sudden...I just starting having feelings." J: "lubabalo? Caught feelings?" Jermaine burst out laughing... Lubb: "it really aint that funny...I just started doing fucked up shit....like i went all out..." J: "so what's the problem? It looks like you got something stable here..." Lubb: "2 problems actually. She's in matric. And she doesn't want me.." J: "eissh.....that's just sad..." He started stitching Lubb up... Lubb: "ouch!!" J: "shh...keep talking...." Lubb: "ahhh....man....errh...oh yeah...so I dated this

other chick from east london....she betrayed me...my trust...I cared...but I can't be with her anymore...I don't know.." J: "talk to mrs. She'll give you better advice than me..." Lubb: "mrs?" J: "yeah...your twin's wife, don't you say you're friends? Talk to your friend then...because in my opinion, I feel you'd be better off with the younger chick....cuz you seem to be in love....but you just confuse me...I don't know..." He finished stitching him up, he put a bandage around it. Lubb: "I'm surprised it actually looks quite neat. Thanks." J: "whatever. Get me a stiff one..while I clean up here..." Lubabalo tried calling Thulani again....but he didn't answer. He dialed for Lukhanyo. Lubb: "ola uphi?" Luks: "ndisendlelen ebuyayo...funeke siye ndlin soy2....kuzobakho umthandazo or some sort...." Lubb: "did you try Thulani, kham'zame tu....kand'phendul mna...." Luks: "k sho..." They hung up.....

Siyanda and Jeffrey stood in Thulani's bedroom. Jeff: "uthen? awuphilanga?" He sat down on the couch, looking at him.... Thulz: "uhm...something like that..." Jeff: "I heard about the house eBluewater....I'm sorry boy..but these things happen..I'll sort it out for you quick, uph uJunior?" Thulani just stared at him....for the first time he understood where he got the "beautiful brown" eyes his mom keeps raving about. Jeffrey's were smaller though. His skin as light as his.....he saw one dimple on the left...and closed his eyes... Jeff: "T-man? Kwenzeka nton?" Uph umntana?" Thulz: "he's at Lubbs house.." Jeff: "nguban kehok uLubb?" Thulz: "a friend of mine..." Jeff: "ohh...I see...." Siya: "your phone...." He gave Thulani the phone.... Jeff: "siya, please give us a moment alone...." Siyanda walked out. Jeff got up and closed the door. "Nyana...." He said firmly.... Thulani looked up at him... Thulz: "why?.....why haven't you never told me!!!" Jeff: "your parents sai-" Thulz: "they're not my damn parents!!! Ayingo tatam lowa! You should've stood up for me!" Jeff: "son, it wasn't an easy decision to make. It broke me each and every day that my son lived with my brother as his father and I couldn't do all these things for him. Imagine having to watch you grow from a distance! I could never share the love I had for you abundantly, I had to limit it! Imagine Thulani, i-boundaries for uthando?! You always knew that you're my number one...and you always will be! You're the reason I never married, or had any other children...because I didn't want to divide this love I had for you son....I couldn't even talk freely nawe, I always had to gesture my love with gifts and that frustrated the shit out of me!" Thulz: "but why? Why couldn't you just take me kengok?!" Jeff: "because umamakho didn't want me to....and when your fath- I mean, uPhindile found out...we promised to keep it a family secret....on the condition that I stay away from you...." Thulani looked at his phone. 20 missed calls, 13 voice messages. 4 text messages... He checked the calls, it was: 10 from Lubabalo, 4 from Lukhanyo and 6 from Namhla. The voice messages were from her too. All of them.

The messages were from Lubby. 1: "Please come home lil bro, call me to come fetch you, send a text...anything!" 2: "are you okay, answer your phone!" 3: "Thulani, I swear, I'll turn this city upside down and look for you. I will find you!" 4: "dammit Thulani!!!!!! :e :e" then another came in right then "I'm outside." Thulani jumped off the bed and checked the window as the R8 pulled up. His heart smiled. Jeff: "Thulani! What's going on?" Thulz: "I have to go Uncl- I mean....Dad....." Jeff: "okay fine....promise to call me?" Thulz: "I promise..." He got up and hugged his son.... As Thulani left the house. Phindile: "uyaph kkwedini! Bend' then kuwe?!" As he chased after him. Jeffrey ran and grabbed his arm. "Yeka unyanam Phindile!" As he stared into his eyes. Phindile: "siyanda izapha!" Siya: "yuuh, and'soze kanene tata....and'qalis tu uphuma k'lendlu...." Phindile looked at the black sleek R8, lubabalo winked at him and they drove off.....

Lukhanyo followed behind them and they drove to KwaDwesi.....they parked and walked out, people had gathered at the Mzinyathi's household...Sam's friends were there crying....one of them being Lukhanyo's ex...he walked right past as she jumped up to Lubabalo. She: "lukhanyo....I'm so sorry....you don't deserve this..." Lubabalo stared at her awkwardly..lubb: "and you are?" She: "aibo lukhanyo awusandaz ngok?" Lubb: "firstly I'm not Lukhanyo...., he's right there...." Lukhanyo stared at her once and made himself busy...she walked to him. "Luk-" Luks: "usuke kum und'ncede..." He turned and walked off... The prayer had started. Lukhanyo stood with a few of his buddies outside. Lubabalo was inside listening to the pastor. Lukhanyo had begged him not to go inside but lubabalo simply said "I have a right to be there, Jesus invited me!" Lukhanyo just gave up and left him there. Lubabalo can be crazy and unhinged when he likes.... Thulani and Lukhanyo were standing together watching the sun set.... Luks: "so what happened?" Thulz: "my bro came to fetch me ph eMercantile...he told me he was protecting me and that you guys are no good for me. You'll get me killed..." Luks: "and?" Thulz: "just that.....and he knows Gcobani...I think they're friends.." Luks: "I know...." Thulz: "what!!!? Njan? Kuthen ungathethanga?" Luks: "If I said anything....your brother would be dead. Yamaz Lubabalo akathi ksasa...I know your bro....he isn't involved...just that he chose the wrong friends....unyan'sile when he said he wanted to protect you...because if it weren't for him....you'd be dead too....whereas Lubabalo akayaz yena lonto..." Thulz: "so what now?!" Luks: "I'll talk to lubabalo tonight.....we're done now....asiphinde sicukumiswe or nathi senze ikaka....I just pray and hope Stuja makes it...." Thulz: "thanks Lukhanyo.....for everything...." Luks: "don't mention.....lil bro...." He smiled at him.....

After a while, Lubabalo went outside. Luks: "Jesus threw you out, didn't He?" Lubb: "what you two huddling about..." Luks: "yaz'thanda ne nendaba..." Lubb: "haha...nants lawei yakho isiza....oh ndak'cela yhini Lukhanyo ungamphoxi, I don't wanna laugh in her face..." Luks: "wazba ufunan kum....yuuuh, ufika nin na Nkos'yam uLihle!!!" Lubb: "yay'thanda le violence yom'faz wakho nawe..." The girl stood with them.... She: "Lukhanyo yinto ekwenza kwrada kehok" Lukhanyo stared at her with thin eyes then looked to the sky...hands in pockets.. She: "so you just going to ignore and not toks to me?" Lubabalo and Thulani held back laughter.. Tears streamed down their faces... She: "Lukhanyo I talking to you!" They opened their mouths laughing on mute....until Lubabalo just fell down. Luks: "ndithe usuke kum ne? Sufuna ndik'vuthulule nge laphu." Lubb's Merc pulled up....Lukhanyo beamed excitedly... She: "I just wanted to talk with you....." I stepped out the Benz and walked into the yard with Namhla...I saw Lukhanyo standing with this girl. I walked up to him.... Me: "Molo sisi..." She stared at me... Me: "ndiyathetha..." She: "unguban kehok wena?" Me: "ndingumfaz ka Lukhanyo, wena?" She: "mxxm....." She pouted and walked off... Namhla: "pocile ipanty yakho nontombi....." Lubabalo and Thulani silently laughed again....I held Lukhanyo's hand and he led me inside the house... Lubabalo: "uthin na lamtana, uthi 'why you no toks with me?'....hahahahaaa....murdered me Clean!" Thulani: "I talking with you!" He giggled at Luks... Lukhanyo: "MNXIM! To you both!"

Chapter 266

After the prayer meeting, people started leaving, only a few stayed. Lubabalo, Thulani and Lukhanyo sat together in silence. An elderly woman came... "Nahlala nakhedama ingath ningama nkazana...." Lukhanyo just stared at her...then looked back to the floor. "Ngooban aba Lukhanyo, and'maz kelo ufana nawe"...she was actually looking at Lubabalo, talking about Lukhanyo. Luks: "ndim lo makaz..." She looked at him... "Hay man!....nguban kehok lo?!" Luks: "ngulubabalo makaz..." She: "lona?" She pointed at Thulani.... She: "uphanxiza kamama...akasemse ke pethuna..." She sat next to him... Luks: "nguthulani makaz..." She: "ayingomtanam na lo? Wabiwa es'bhedlele nguye lo!..." Lubabalo giggled... She: "unyuba nton Lukhanyo A?" Luks: "makaz kayeke maan....ngu Lubabalo lona!" She: "akuthethwa nawe Lukhanyo B! Nomona ke wena ndakwaz....wakhul unjalo.." Luks: "ok makaz...." He decided to ignore her as she chatted to Thulani... She: "khatsho ke nyana...wabiwa nguban?" Thulani was confused... Thulz: "kandibiwe mntu sisi mna..." She: "ohh so wabiwa nguLukhanyo B?"

Wak'fihlela nton kehok? Hewethu B, awunayo noba 50 mntaka sisi, ndinxaniwe..."

Luks: "nantsi ilapha kum empokothwen..." She: "Tshin! Umntaka dadobawo wam, khenze alo..." Luks: "ndenze nto makaz?" She: "yathanda ungxola into zethu ke....zange und'bize nakumsebenzi...." Luks: "ndandizok'fumanaphi makaz?" She: "khenze le 50 alok mtshaan..." Luks: "andizokwaz makaz..." She: "uske ungaz'tshintshisi xa ubona bantu wenz' umlom ombi apha...." Lubabalo burst out laughing.. She: "I wonder inyumbazwa yinton le...." I walked to the lounge... Me: "molwen ma....ninjan?" She: "nd'ryt wena?" Me: "ndiyaphila mama.....Luks, can I see you for a second?" She: "heee..." Luks: "iyawa yinto makaz?" She: "kand'thetho nto mna..." As he got up... She: "mk mk mk...kwaphela nesgezo ngok umntu ubizwa yinkazane anyabe ngomzuzu..." She whispered.... Luks: "uyathetha makaz...???" She: "kand'thetho nto mna..." He took out 100rand and gave it to her... She: "sisthandwa sase yordane..." Luks: "sikhona esase yordane makaz?" She: "you tell me....." She got up and looked me up and down, lifted her nose and walked out.... Luks: "ungam'hoyi baby....uthin?" Me: "butyile?" Luks: "yuuuh, ngath uyandiva....ndlela le ndilambe ngayo....." Me: "okay then..." I turned to walk to the kitchen to cook supper... Luks: "is it necessary? Ba mawupheke? Ses'zo hamba ngok...." Me: "you can't leave your mom...like this..." Luks: "bethe zuyombona before sihambe....I'll fix us something, khabe usiya wena pha kuye..." My heart beat increased....I wasn't scared but what if she asks what happened... Had Lukhanyo already told her? My mind was reeling.... Luks: "go babe..." Me: "uhlel nabantu...." Luks: "abazosuka ababantu pha...hamba qha uhlale camkwakhe..." I walked over to her and greeted the ladies... Ma: "molo mntanam....izohlala apha..." Her voice was broken...it tore my heart... I sat next to her and smiled... She: "maphi lamantshontsho mababini..." Me: "basendlin, bahlel nosisi...mama...." She: "oh....at least ukhe uphumle..." She kept quiet for a very long time...I didn't know what to say to her... She: "have I told you recently that I'm impressed?" Me: "nganton mama?" She: "the first time ndakubona...ungena k'la mnyango....I thought you would never come back....but umane ngo buya....and you stuck with us....our family....through it all....saved it as well. Yes, Lukhanyo tells me everything. I'm glad usekhona..." Me: "enkosi mama..." She: "kushiyeke wena ke sisi ngok....nguwe intombi yam eshiyekileyo...like I said before, I'll take you as my daughter. I hope you take care of Lukhanyo, nentsana zenu....they're the future of this family. Siyaphela thina...kuzobakho ooGqira namaGqwetha ngok..." We both giggled... Me: "enkosi mama....I promise nam I'll take care of them..." She: "ungazilibali nawe ke Lithembelihle lika mama..." I smiled shyly...me: "let me go check ke if he hasn't burnt the kitchen..." Ma: "okay ke bhabha..." I got up and walked to the kitchen to Lukhanyo. Me: "you okay?" He was munching on a dry piece of

bread. Him: "hm..." He nodded. His aunt came back in....she stared at me. I had a positive feeling she didn't like me. Almost 102%... She: "hee B." Luks: "makaz, don't tell me uthenge iGin ngala mali!" She: "bek'funeke nditheng amanz?" Luks: "mxm...cel'ngaphinde und'fun imali ke mna..." She: "nakuya unyana wam uzondipha imali...and'thelanga ngqa nge mal yakho enuk ikawsi mna....tshongobambi ngath yibhere apha..." Luk: "makaz ndirynt. Suthetha nam..." She looked at me. "Hewethu, long nails...upheka nini?" Luks: "makaz...khayeke man..." She: "uthe ndingatheth nawe mos ne?...." I was dumb struck. Mos Lukhanyo told me not to cook? Me: "uthi uLukhanyo ndingapheki..." She: "kukwa Lukhanyo apha? Yabona mos akho ntombi izopheka..." I kept quiet and looked to the floor... She: "nontombi. Bopha inwele upheke..." She clapped her hands.... I took out the pots and started cooking. Luks: "makaz....andiy'fun ke le uyenzayo...awunothetha olohlobo nomfaz wam....noba and'sekho..." She: "umfaz??? Waphi? Andazan namfaz mna apha...when was she introduced kwi family? Andiyaz kalok lonto mna..." Luks: "asokhangela wena xasisenza izinto qho aphe ndlin uzaz ba uduka negama!?" Me: "lukhanyo hayi....." I shook my head at him...and he stomped off.

After I was done cooking I washed the dishes and the pots. Alone. As soon as I thought I was done she walked in again... She: "sorry wethu ngok'phazamisa, ngalibali utshayela phantsi..." I took the broom and swept the floor AND mopped it. I tidied everything. She didn't have anything else to say. Luks: "ambothi bye bye kumama..." He ordered. I walked to the bedroom and kissed her goodbye...I walked out to the car and got in with Namhla...in the small SLS....I quickly drove off without waiting for Lukhanyo...he rushed behind me...then followed by Lubabalo and Thulz.....as soon as we got to Lubby's house, I parked inside the garage and tried hard not to look at my damaged Benz...I walked into the house and took off those heavy clothes..I got in the shower and sat down with a shower cap covering my hair.... Finally.....Lukhanyo tried to open the door...I had locked it. "Lihle vula..." I was not ignoring him...but all I wanted was ME time. He will never allow that...so it has to be forced out of him. "Lihle, i-childish ke lento uyenzayo.." I relaxed into the splashing water and drifted into my thoughts about what may have happened to my Benz...rubbing shampoo on my body. "God this child!!" He grumbled...so all of a sudden I've turned into a child? Okay then.....I sat there for a full hour...then went out to dry my body...I lotioned it and wore my gown, unlocking the door..walking into the bedroom he was sitting on the bed staring at me. He looked pissed off. Lihle simply took out her pajamas got dressed and walked to my babies. And'na xesha lomntu one tantrum mna. I helped Sylvia bath them. Lutha was happy to see me. I played with him for a few minutes then dressed him. Sylvia had already fed them... Lukhanyo walked in. "Lihle, ndi'cel

thetha nawe..." I got up and walked toward him...Lutha in my arms... We went to our bedroom. Luks: "andiy'thand le attitude yakho iphambaneyo!" Me: "eyphi attitude lukhanyo?" Me: "le!!! You just go off and lock yourself kwi bathroom ngok! For nton?" Me: "you are over reacting yaz. I drove off, because you said siyahamba, I came to take a shower because bendinuka ndingcangathe. Do I have to ask for permission kuwe ngok?!" Him: "is this about uMakaz?" Me: "no, its not about uMakaz lukhanyo..." Him: "cel'uxolo Lihle. She's always like that and'maz nam ngoba..." Me: "okay then.." I walked to the bed. Him: "yaz'bona ke!!!!" Me: "haayi, I'm tryna put the baby to sleep!" He turned and walked out the bedroom. Hayi ke ngok uLukhanyo! Mos I'm fine mna...nguye oyena unenxaki! When Lutha fell asleep I took him to the bedroom where they slept. I went to check on Stuja's girlfriend. Namhla had kept her company. Me: "molwen ladies..." She: "hey..." She was chewing bubblegum...eish...it kind of bothered me cuz it was as if she was fighting nawo...gossh...then she did the worst. She Popped it! My brain ticked. Me: "how you feeling?" She: "my boyfriend is in hospital, how do you think?! Yuuh, ndlela le ndine stress ngayo....is'yezi!! Yuh hayi man..." Me: "usela nton? Can I get you anything?" She: "ndibawel Guarana..." I almost choked on my saliva. Me: "huh?" She: "GUA-RA-NA" she said slowly... Me: "I don't think ikhona apha..." I got up nonetheless to walk to the cellar...Lubabalo Thulani and Lukhanyo were there. Me: "ikhona iguarana?" Lubb: "Hayi ke Almighty phendula! I wonder ifuna Nton Guarana KWAM!" He had a drink in his hand...its time I went to sleep, I didn't need all this type of negativity in one night. Me: "sindiswa usela guarana, so she was wondering if ikhona ne..." Lubb: "Sindiswa needs some light in her path. Akho guarana apha..." I walked backed to her. Me: "ayikho ke gal..." She: "bananto?" Me: "I don't know, go find out..." Tshin fondin?! I went to my bedroom as she and Namhla went to the guys...my body was tired. They been chilling this whole time. I been working. I crawled into bed and closed my eyes as I felt my mind take a grip at peace.....I fell asleep.....

It was dark.....I couldn't breath. " ndincedise Lihle!" Me: "ubasaphi?" Him: "they can't be traced Here! Or found Here! Iza maan!" Tears ran down my cheeks as I carried the heavy bodies, loading them to the car...I tossed and turned...seeing the hospital...going to Sam.....seeing her lay on the bed.....cold.....she stared back at me....I started to panic, when I backed away, I bumped into someone, I turned around it was Sam...blood coming out her mouth and eyes.... "Undenzen Lihle...." I started crying out loud, screaming for help.....the only name I could speak "LUKHANYO!!!!" I turned to run out the door and stopped as Xolani stood there, leaning on the frame...hands in pockets. His white vest filled with blood... "Ndand'theni kuwe Lihle?" I woke up screaming and sat up straight. My body

shivered.... The door flew open. "Yintoni???" Was I that loud? Do you understand how far the cellar is from this room? Lubabalo looked around the room and bathroom. Lukhanyo came to sit next to me....I was cold and hot....beyond afraid. I didn't want to tell. I swear I just couldn't. Lubb: "Lihle yinton???" I just held my knees to my chest and rocked myself back and forth.....was this going to be my life now? Killing people? About them? Am I really part of this family that hardly sleeps at night? It sounded like a crazy fairytale. Luks: "baby, what did you see?" Me: "nothing.." I muttered. Lubb: "but you've been screaming and crying! What's this nothing that you speak of?" Me: "I'm fine maan...I just need to get comfortable." Luks: "can I get you anything?" Me: "no.." Lubb: "okay...zond'fuman kwi bar luks..." He walked out... Luks: "iza baby..." He tried to lay me down. Me: "I'm not a child lukhanyo. I'll be fine!" Luks: "I just thought you might need just some comfort..." Me: "thanks babe...but I'll be fine..." Luks: "mxm....and'hambi ke bonanje...." How do I tell him to just leave? I just want to be alone. Me: "I'll go make myself some tea and watch a movie..." Luks: "are you sure..." Me: "yeah..." I got up, wore my gown and went to the kitchen, I made myself tea, pouring 2 shots of Vodka in and went to the movie lounge...I drank from the large cup while watching the X-men movie...Lukhanyo came to sit next to me. Without saying a word....he lay on the chair... Me: "I just needed some time to be alone....is that too much to ask?" Him: "mm.....k...." He sat up and held my chin....then kissed me sweetly....I was mesmerized by this kiss, I held onto his T-shirt, it sent shivers down my spine.....he pulled himself away, got up and left. I just hate it when he does that!

I went to bed later and crawled in under the blankets. Lukhanyo was in the covers. Playing with his phone. Him: "you okay now?" Me: "yep..." I snuggled myself into him... Him: "wanna share?" Me: "qala qibezele la kiss" Him: "huh?" I looked up at him.... Me: "don't act like you aint know..." Him: "khame before that.....buphuphanton?" Me: "kayeke lukhanyo!" Him: "I want to know!" Me: "it was dead people ke. Ufuna nditsho? It was them all" He was shocked. Him: "I'm sorry...." Me: "nothing to be sorry about...." Him: "uthin ke nge kiss?" Me: "never mind....just hold me...." He wrapped his arms around me....my head felt dizzy and tipsy....I instantly fell into a dreamless sleep.....his phone rang. Him: "yessss?" He said sleepily. Caller: "sir, if you may please come to the hospital. Mr Silulamile Tom has woken up...he is requesting to see a 'Ta Luks' of some sort, if you cou-" lukhanyo hung up..... jumped up to get dressed and ran out the door....

Chapter 267

The 3 brothers walked into the hospital and looked for the nurse in charge of Stuja, she led them to him.... "Cela ningangxoli ke...." Lukhanyo sat next to Stuja... Luks: "kodwa Slulamile awumameli maan..." Stuja: "moja Ta Luks..." Luks: "suy'tsiba lento ndiy'thethayo fondin..." Stuja: "bek'funeke ndithin Ta? Uneengcosi nomfaz....you can't just die on them like that." Luks: "ndiyakuva sani.....thanks for saving my life ndoda..." Stuja: "sure boss..." They shared a hug... Stuja: "kuthwa bukhala apha...." Lubb: "haha...yuhh, kang'umbone wena Stuja, his mouth was upside down like the mxit sad emoticon....." Thulani laughed out loud...he was stitches.... The nurse walked in. "Bendithe cela ningangxoli. If I hear another outburst I may have to ask you to leave." She left again. Luks: "nguwe lona Thulani..." Lubb giggled... Luks: "sik'phathele nton ksasa fondin....do you want anything?" Stuja: "ndiyagodola boss, cela nind'phathel into yokombatha...ne chicken egrilliweyo. Ne juice..." Lukhanyo took off his Uzzi sweater and dressed Stuja.... "You need it more than I do..." Stuja relaxed in the warmth... "Ndiyabulela Ta...." Luks: "sak'susa fondin apha sikuse Acres....awunohlalapha...." Stuja: "I'll be okay boss....akhonto nalapha...band'phethe grand..." Luks: "okay..." They chatted for a while longer about the events of the previous day....Stuja said his deepest condolences... Thulani's phone rang. He picked up... "Hello?" Caller: "I hope uryt..." It was Jeff. Thulz: "uhm.....I'm okay..." Lubabalo stared at him suspiciously. Jeff: "ok my boy, I was just checking...Siyanda uthi you're involved in some type of gang and tshom zakho ngama gintsa....kandim'mamele kemna...I don't have time for his squabbles. I trust you....soze und'disappointe nyana..." Thulani swallowed... "Ewe tata...." Jeff: "ok ke ndoda...ndizova ngawe...I'll give you a few days off...xa unexesha come see me for lunch, and bring your friends ndizobazi nam....." Thulz: "okay tata, enkosi...." Jeff: "sure boy....." He hung up.. Suddenly, he wanted to go NOW. He's been around all his life, calling him "my boy".....but somehow it sounded different now....Thulani felt that it clicked more. It made him safe. He had a dad....that cared about him...his safety. But Still trusted him! Lubb: "Thulani! Yinton ngok yangath yozela?" Thulz: "aii man Lubby maan....nton ndothusa?" Lubb: "hay uthuka njan kodwa uhlel ecamkwami?" Thulz: "ndandithe kuwe yekana nes'Xhosa...awuphinde ulunge kuso..." Lubb: "mxm...buthetha nabani?" Thulani kept quiet.... Lubb: "okay then.... Heee Stuja, le ntombi yakho isela Guarana! Yuuhh, andaphoxeka maan..saying that name in my house...." Stuja laughed holding his painful stomach.... Stuja: "yenes Ta Lubby, uy'ncanywa ke lawey...akhok'thin...ningam'niki tywala izogeza inye....noba nim'godusile ngok futh..." Luks: "awum'thand ke wena lamtana..." Stuja: "Ta Luks, and'diban nabantu abandenz isdenge mna....ndawaz onke lama doda amtyayo....qha yandaz ke mna

and'theth kakhulu..." Luks: "and uz'mathele nyan ke wena..." Stuja: "its just that she knows too much.....and.....imand lawei...." They all laughed again. The nurse walked in. "Ndicela nihambe nibuye emini. Because now you're waking other patients..." Lubb: "askies man nurse....yhini wethu nontombi..." Nurse: "bhut, ndiyanicela tu...." Thulz: "kayeke kalok lovey....besim'khumbula njena...." He smiled at her and she blushed... "5 more minutes ke...." Thulz: "10?" He bit his lips seductively.....she breathed: "okay..." Thulz: "enkosi baby...." She turned and stumbled out.... Lubb: "...liphelile xesha lethu Lukhanyo....with Thulani around sizi-grenade...sibabi nyan...people disrespect us now. Umntu uthetha edlula..." Luks: "subana worry mntase khaya...you're beautiful in my eyes..." He hugged Lubabalo.. Thulz: "mna and'fuman hug?" Luks: "mhle alok wena....your dimples bring all the girls to the yard...." Thulz: "damn right...they're better than yours!" Stuja was in tears of laughter... Luks: "heee, I wonder ulala nini...." Stuja: "mxm...ei Ta...enkosi maan ngokuza, khubon?" Luks: "akhonto sani...nd'zobuya ksasa nento zakho ke ne..." Stuja: "ok bhut"...they got and walked out...then drove home.....

On the way.... They were in their different cars...with the connected phone on speaker... Luks: "ndisaya pha kum endlin.." Lubb: "buya nin?" Luks: "kwangok...." Thulz: "und'phathel nto tshintsha...I'm going shopping ngomso...ndiyoqala ek'qalen..." lubb: "ndik'kaphe?" Thulz: "ha.a bra, nd'zohamba ne cherr yam....ndim'qibele kdala maan..." Lubb: "hay nam f'neke khe ndifownel uLiya, bek'nin ngoko....and I have to meet Dylan tomorrow uyafika...heeee, ndingaske ndithenge hotel nje?" Luks: "oh please don't get that in your head....ndakwaz ungayenza nyan lonto..." Lubb: "no I mean think about it Lukha.....it'll make a lot of money...Plus, I've seen this part ke....I could have a separate floor, for only family and close friends..qha ibe phaa on top....ngene nge code pha kuyo yona....let me write this shit down..." Luks: "oh God help us...." Thulz: "hayibo lubabalo zoy'yenza nyan?" Lubb: "why not? The more I spend mna....the more it comes back....and ibuya idoubled qho....so it will make sense..." They parked at Luks' house and waited for him while they were chatting outside. Lubb: "so kwenzekan ngok? With your other family?" Thulz: "I know my real dad...ngu Uncle Jeff". Lubb: "well, that explains a lot. My uncle, from my adoptive parents, just jet-sets and travels all his life. My first time to Bangkok and Brazil was with him...akahlal ke yena kwi place...he gets uncomfortable. Every school holiday, we'd go off for a week...sibuye and'droppe off aphinde ahambe...he lives an exciting life of just discovering things...quite fascinating." Thulz: "you've been to Brazil?!" Lubb: "you aint know? Best experience yet....I was.....14 I think....can't remember correctly, oh....the girls...all I saw was booty....I smashed two....yuh. I love that place, I been wanting to go back but andide ndiye..." Thulz: "that's pretty

awesome man..." Lubb: "have you travelled?" Thulz: "not out of south africa..." Lubb: "zuyokwenza passport ngomso...I'll show you the world's most beautiful islands..." Thulani was beyond excited... Thulz: "Hawaai?" Lubb: "better than hawaai, lil bro....zobona wena...so what did uncle say?" Thulz: "he knew....he just explained why zange athethe...we're trying to build our relationship ngok..." Lubb: "its always been there nje...." Thulz: "I know..." Lubb: "nguye lo befowna ne?" Thulz: "yep....he says he wants to meet you guys...." Lubb: "great....when?" Lukhanyo walked out again. Thulz: "ndizova ngani, when you're free..." Luks: "what's gonna happen when we're free?" Lubb: "we're going to meet daddy....masamben..." Luks: "yathand uz'includer ke bonanje wena..." They got in their cars and drove off.

Lubabalo called Liya... She: "mhhh??" Him: "Tshin baby ulele?" She: "yess lubabalo ndakwaz ke wena awulali....what is it?" Him: "I'm finna smash bae.....khumbula nyan joe...uphi?" She: "hehake lubabalo nd'se khaya...where else could I be at midnight?" Him: "cela uza torhwana...." She: "I'm surprised usalaz elogama..." Him: "andiy"libal into ethethwa ngubaby wam mna...ndak'cel man munchkin yam epink...." She: "urrhgg..." Him: "uph umama?" She: "useBloem for work..." Him: "the Lord has finally answered my prayers...ndiyeza baby yuuuh!" She: "I'll be studying ke bonanje worse ngomso...I got only one day for Accounting." Him: "I'll help you boo....zange ndak'phazamisa mos...get your stuff ready...I'm on my way.." He hung up. Then dialed for Luks.. "Ndya ku Liya..." Luks: "oh lubabalo Gayeke maan! Kuthen ungevaa nje!" Lubb: "I'm fetching her! That's it, put your wig back on..." Luks: "mxm" he quickly drove to Liya's house. She got out and locked. Then walked towards the car and got in. She: "hey." Him: "awumbi xa uvuka..." She: "ndiryt lubabalo...you don't look like a god either mos..." Him: "you got jokes neh?" He drove home and arrived just after Luks and Thulz. They got out the car then walked into the house. Lubb: "iza ngapha..." He led her to his massive bedroom and locked it behind them... Lubb: "so....how's your exams so far? Are we pushing?" She: "yeah...I'm pushing...ei...but its difficult..." He walked over to her as he put the bag on the floor. He picked her up and lay her on the bed.... Him: "you better be getting that high grade Liya...or else its bye Audi A3 for your sexy ass...you keep your promise. I'll keep mine..." Liya: "I'm doing my best..." Him: "at least 2 distinctions babe...." He kissed her... "That's minimum ke, don't be aiming for 2 nokwakho....I'll higher the stakes of the prize if you push harder..." Liya: "a Benz?" Him: "hahahaaaahaaaa!.....yaphambana sana.....aint buying no teenager a Benz ihambe iyogiliswa eNjoli mna....yuh rha." She: "yaz'bona ke..." Him: "we'll see on the results and have this conversation when it happens....but for now....." He took off her top, releasing her bra.... "You like teasing me with pink ne?" She: "I forgot kanene....its your sensual color...should've

worn blue"... He kissed her boobs, sucking on them gently....taking off her pants, he kissed her stomach while he undressed... She: "khahle alok baby..." Him: "heee...yathand und'tester ke wena liya....you know I don't do that..." She: "ok fine...." She seemed disappointed...when he looked at her she darted her eyes to the ceiling...the feeling was gone...she probably just got turned off...Lubabalo kissed her stomach and dragged himself down...just to please her. He kissed it once.. Then licked it..he put his mouth on it and sucked gently...she moaned out loud.....someone knocked on the door. "Lubby, khavule fethu" it was Lukhanyo...he ignored him flatly...and carried on. Twirling his tongue around her clitoris, teasing her orgasm.... "Babbby....." She moaned....he held her thighs apart and looked at it then dived back in....he played his tongue around it as she groaned and held his head...she felt herself cumin...her waist moved in circles.... "Yess....ohhh lubby....yesss....." He stopped and got up, walking to the bathroom.... She: "oh lubabalo yathand ucengwa ke wena!!!!" She yelled. Lubb: "calm yo tits baby, ndiyeza!" He came back out with a condom on...it was strawberry flavored, pink....smelled delicious.....he got on top of her.... "Lubabalo!!" Luks knocked again....for umpteenth time. Lubb: "lukhanyo, please go sleep..." Luks: "yand'gxhotha ol'hlobo?" Lubabalo opened a little and peeped angrily at Lukhanyo. Lubb: "awufun phazanyiswa ke wena!" Luks: "I can't sleep, Lihle und'qumbele about some kiss I didn't give her apparently. I think she's pregnant again....khavule ndingen..." Lubb: "lukhanyo I'm tryna get some. Ambohlala noThulani, I'll join you in about 2 hours....Go!" Lukhanyo turned and walked off.... Lubb hated seeing him like that...he'll go to him later. He climbed on the bed and lay on top of Liya.... She: "and that?" Him: "my brother is acting up..." She: "go talk to him alok baby..." Him: "after I'm done with this part...." He smiled and kissed her again...massaging her boobs....and without any warning. He entered her. She screamed. He giggled and pulled out slowly... She: "suy'khupha..." Him: "I don't want to just have sex....I wanna play with you namhlanje...." He nibbled on her neck and held her hand thrusting in slowly, She: "a little deeper" she groaned...he went in a little deeper and her body electrified right under him... Him: "I reached it didn't I?" He said in a cocky voice.. She: "mxm.." She turned him over and rode him...bouncing her ass on top of him.... "Baby...ha.a maan...." She: "yinton...." Him: "shiiit....I'm bout to.....ohhh fuuck.... Liya stop tu...." She went faster and he begged her to stop.... Until he held her down.....his body stiffened as his orgasm blew over him.. Him: "aargg..... Damn.....you -you are something else you know that? Kwatsho kwahla nes'stress..."....she got off and lay right next to him... She: "work?" He took off the condom, tied a knot and reached for tissue. He wrapped it up and put it on the floor then turned to hold her... Him: "nah....." She: "wanna babble about it? Till you fall

asleep?" Him: "oh I babble now?" She: "qibele kdala ulala the whole night nawe....soo, maybe things change....." Him: "ey mntanam.....things changed drastically....my sister just passed away izolo...." She: "Demi-Lee?" Him: "oh no...not Demi..." She: "yuuh, nd'phants ufa....I like Demi..." Him: "yeah, I wonder wenzan eParis lowo....my half sis, uSam...." She: "oh....I'm sorry babes...." Him: "love....its just the way she died just wasn't fair man.....she didn't know anything...like I remember the last time I saw her....gave her a big fat hug..." He giggled.. "We hardly spent time together but ke nonetheless she's my blood...she always will be...I don't know how to look at myself in the mirror knowing what I did to revenge the person responsible...." She knew better than to ask question, just kept quiet and listened to him. Its what he preferred.....someone to listen. Not judge. "I can't forgive my own self....but ke it had to be done...maybe not olahlobo kodwa its too late to cry about it...I just wish she was alive man...I wish I could tell her I'm sorry...I should've been there as an older brother to protect her!" He sobbed. "Yi-duty yam ba mandibepha for yena...but noo....I was too busy looking for umntu who was actually ready to kill her! Ehlel naye!" She held him tighter as tears threatened her eyes... "I just.....I can't do this anymore....I can't pretend everything is fine while I know I'm hurting inside! Kub'hlungu Liya. I never knew I'd feel this much pain again...I never wanted it to happen...." He kept quiet and cried silently..... She: "its gonna be okay baby.....you'll be fine..shhhhh...." She kissed the top of his head as he cried himself to sleep.....cradled in her arms.....at last he kept quiet and drifted off....

Chapter 268

After a while, lubabalo got up... Liya was asleep. He went to wash his face and walked to look for Lukhanyo, he found him in the cellar by himself. Lubb: "uph Thulani?" Luks: "lele...." Lubb: "so what's up?" He sat on the couch a poured himself a drink... Luks: "lihle yand'stressa feth....I know this time I've pushed too far." Lubb: "nganton?" Luks: "she's not herself man, like ikhona into emtyayo...." Lubb: "did you ask?" Luks: "she doesn't wanna say.....worse uth I always do things unexpectedly and then when she wants it.....mna ndingafun. For sure usathetha ngale crap ye kiss! Ndithi iza ndik'puze akafun! I don't know what she wants from me..." Lubabalo kept quiet...he was done playing, done intervening. He was happy that his crush with Lihle had died down...and he'd ended it peacefully...now there was Liya waiting for him....to love freely...he smiled.. Luks: "this is not a smiling matter..." Lubb: "and'ncumel wena

man...." Luks: "liya? Khatsho bhut, uk'tyise nton lomtana?" Lubb: "khame man ngoLiya..listen..uth uLihle uthen?" Luks: "could she be pregnant?" Lubb: "but how would I know?" Luks: "niyancokola nje...." Lubb: "yeah, but not about your sexuality and stuff....euw..I don't wanna know!" Luks: "mxm...kathethe naye man..mna ingath uyandonqena..." Lubb: "if she was pregnant she would tell you." Luks: "ok, but convince her to do a test ke!" Lubb: "aibo lukhanyo! How the hell do I say that?!" Luks: "I don't know, tell her she's getting fat or something!" Lubb: " No thanks. I'm not asking for the free of charge beating of my life. Ndiyabulela bhut omncinci...." Luks: "just anything then.....lubabalo please..." Lubb: "I'll try and talk to her ok? But that's it! I'm not going any further...maybe you should have let her Have FRIENDS. GIRL friends! Now you making me do all their work....its unfair!" Luks: "aska...abantwana base kasi bane nyoka gqith....Lihle must know her place, and she Does. Akho need aphum'emgcn" lubb: "I've got a meeting tomorrow, Gentiva yafika...so I won't be around the whole day..." Luks: "and me?" Lubb: "you'll organize the funeral, ndizol'shiya icard.....you only take the best of everything...ibentle...." Luks: "ndihambe ndodwa?" Lubb: "take Lihle with you...and the babies..." Luks: "hay man....doesn't feel right....ngath siyotheng grocer hok....I'll call Ta Smig..." Lubb: "ok then.....ambolala fondin..." They got up and walked to their bedrooms... Luks: "night..." Lubb: "night lukha...." He walked in and crawled beside Liya...then fell asleep.

Liya: "baby Vuka..." Him: " no...just 30 minutes qha..." She let him sleep again...she was already up...practicing her Accounting. After 45 minutes he woke him up again... She: "you're gonna be late lubabalo..." Lubb: "what time is it?" She: "its 07:45..." Him: "fika ngo 9 uDylan man baby...." She: "then get up and prepare for him...um'bookishele? Uzolandwa nguban? What is he going to do all day? Uzotyphi?" He jumped up.... Him: "awudiki man....khand'ncedise Bae....where is my fucking laptop...." She got up and gave him the lap top...then sat next to him. Him: "I will teach you how to make a booking. Bamba so...." He got up and went to brush his teeth....him: "click on...the Radisson Blu icon...its already there...." She clicked, Him: "use the number le ino Sandile apho....call him." She took his phone and dialed for Sandile. She: "ndithin kuye?" Him: "tell him you're my wife, and ndithe kuwe yenza booking for a suite pha...tell him, its for 9:30am namhlanje....I'll pay ufika kwam...." The phone rang.... Sandile: "Luba-Balo! The main!!!!" She: "sorry wethu bhuti, this is his wife speaking, uthi uLubby please organize a suite for 9:30 this morning. He'll pay on arrival..." Sandile: "oh.....Molo sisi...." She: "molo bhuti...." Sandile: "for how many days?" She asked Lubby... Lubb: "I'll confirm fika kwam..." She: "he said he'll confirm when he gets there..." Sandile: "ok then..." She: "thanks" and hung up. He came back...

"Steve already got the arrangements for picking him up because they're on the jet already...so call the landing port ubaxelele to give him a message to drive Dylan to the Radisson Blu, I'll meet him there...ndisayo vasa..." She did as she was told then went back to her accounting. When he was done, she had taken out his creme fitted pants and aqua blazer, navy tie, baby blue shirt and a navy patent shoe..... All by Tom Ford. Him: "awww....andizobamhle man....zobona Lukhanyo zobano mona..." he got dressed and she fixed his tie up for him... She: "please shave babe...ingathi ulixhego man.." Him: "yal'thanda mos xhego lakho ngok yinton ngxaki? I'll embarrass you, zukhe net und'baleke..." She: "hay koda baby...." Him: "but zincinci nje baby....jonga, they're hardly noticeable...." He kissed both her cheeks...then her mouth... Him: "thanks..." She: "good luck..." Him: "come....meet the team..ubuye uzofunda...." She led her out to the kitchen. Lihle was sitting on the high chair with a bowl of cereal.... Thulani and Lukhanyo exclaimed:" ahhhhh!!!! Madoda!!!!" Lubb: "rockin? Rollin? swaggin to the MAX!!!" He quoted from Fashion Killa....and we all laughed....Luks: "heeee, hayi uy'tye yonke...I give up!" Thulz: "yuuuh Luks, yangathi, ndingen endawen ewrongo...nath f'neke sinxib isuit everyday....ayikho le!" Lubb: "yabona ke baby....nditshilo ndath banomona....come this side.." "Ngu Namhla lowa...." Namhla: "hey!" Liya: "hey..." She smiled... Lubb: "this is Liya..." He turned... "Ngu Lihle ke lo...don't mind her much, une moods namhlanje...way yakhe ek'sen...." Me: "hey baby girl....can I get you anything" I stuck out my tongue to Lubby. Lubb: "ndlela yakho yond'phoxa ke le?" Liya: "I'll make cereal thanks..." She walked to the kitchen... Me: "she's cute..." Him: "I know.....just look at that ass...." He stared after her..... I laughed at him... Me: "awusemhle mtshana...uyaphi?" Him: "million dollar meeting chomi...we grinding ou'chea...." Me: "good luck then.....don't worry, I'll take care of her...." Him: "thanks..." He walked to the kitchen to hug Liya goodbye... Him: "babes...ufunde ke please...remember to take at least two hours break. And Sleep. That's the best way to revise work....I'll be back later...maybe after 4...kiss me..." She stood on her toes and kissed him.... "Mmmwah...love you..." He dashed out... Luks: "iphi eyam?" Lubb: "inton ngok Lukhanyo you gonn make me late!" Thulz just squirmed in giggles next to him... Luks: "i-hug yam?" He said sadly. Lubb: "Lord, do we really have to go through this today? Lukhanyo, go shower, get dressed and get on the road..." Luks: "so andizoy'fumana?" Lubabalo huffed and walked to him, he hugged him briskly and hugged Thulani for arguments sake. Lubb: "Now go! Go! Go!" Luks: "sir yes sir...." He got up to go shower.... Lubabalo went to his R8....he screamed. Thulz: "yinton ngok???" Lubb: "kuthen imdaka NJE!!!!" He was beyond pissed off. Thulz: "lubabalo calm down! Thatha leyam....worse unxibe ngok'fanayo" he went to

fetch his keys and gave them to him. Lubabalo drove off to Summerstrand. It was 09:32.....he was late! For the first time EVER!

He called Steve. Lubb: "where is he?" He demanded. Steve: "don't worry sir, he's at the Tabu bar for now, I met Sandile and took his bags to the room. He's just having a drink now." Lubb: "oh Thank Goodness. Thanks Steve, I'm almost there..." He drove in and parked at the hotel. He walked in and looked for Sandile. Lubb: "moja feth....where do I pay..." Sandile: "iya pha k'la ntombi, she made the booking." Lubabalo went to settle the payment once.....then went to the bar to Dylan. He got up and greeted him. "Mr Morrison!" He turned on his Australian charm. "Mr Gentiva." They shook hands. Lubabalo unbuttoned his blazer and sat down with his partner. They started on the brief for the tender as he took out the contracts again to discuss. Dylan: "like I mentioned...if there's anything you don't get, come to me and I'll clarify. For now...its getting on the road....we're getting the money at the end of this month..." Lubb: "is it the full 40?" Gentiva: "no....we break it down....into the four months our contract is bound. It will be 10 per month." Lubb: "okay.....there's something I want advice on..." Dylan: "shoot." Lubb: "I want to go into the hotel business. I'm not schooled enough in that department...but I'm quite keen on having a hotel business...." Dylan: "well....for one, its a good investment....but it depends where it is...you can't build an expensive hotel in a developing city. Who's gonna stay there? I'll give you one of my contacts, they'll get you more information on that type of business. It pays well....but you must know your shit. and the best way is to be there as often as possible...." Lubb: "I see....I'll do more research and see what I come up with...." They spoke about the other details of their deal for a few more hours....then went to get breakfast at Finezz.

Lukhanyo had finished getting dressed. He wore his maroon pants, a white blazer, a pink shirt and walked to the kitchen with his white socks. Him: "ndinxib es'phi is'hlangu baby?" Me: "siph esi si-dark plum si-shinayo love?" He went back to wear it and came back. "I'm done." He announced. Me: "hambe kakhle booboo..." He kissed me twice...and took a bite of my cheek. Me: "ouch man!" Him: "lambile...." Me: "lukhanyo you just ate!" Him: "yand'lambisa mna la cereal yakho....khenze man baby fruit salad and yogurt qha..." I went to the fridge and chopped up the fruits for him. I put them in a bowl and poured yogurt, he sat down and ate. Thulani came out...he and Namhla had gone to shower, he was wearing navy fitted pants and tucked in a maroon shirt. He wore black suede shoes... Me: "hay sana....kange ndi'brief we mna kuyiwa phi?" Thulz: "yoh mtshana...." Was all he said... Namhla got out, she was wearing navy skinny pants too. Blue stiletto's and a white blouse. Me: "I give the fuck up." Liya laughed as she sat on the couch with her textbook... Liya: "subana worry

wena Lee, sizobabi sobabini namhlanje...akhoway...." I giggled with her... Me: "hamban kakhle Ke ziiFaishion Killa...." Lukhanyo put away his bowl and came to kiss me... Me: "ginya kqala." He held me tightly and shook his head.... Him: "mh.mh..." Me: "lukhanyo stop being nasty as hell, ginya boo...." He swallowed and kissed my lips.. "I love you one..." I kissed him back... "I love you too..." He chuckled and walked away... Thulz: "sobuya aphe mini guys..." Namhla: "bye ladies...ningalibal sula festire..." I laughed out loud.... Me: "mxm awudiki...." They left. Me: "let me go check on the babies va..." Liya: "Babies? You have babies?" She exclaimed... Me: "yes I have 2 boys and a girl....then kubekho owaka Thulani umntana..." She: "my goodness I LOVE babies! Cela ubabona?" Me: "come this way..." We walked down the passage as she asked a lot of questions. I adored her...she's sweet... We bumped into Sindiswa on the way...her razor cut was up in the air by one side....no but I'm taking them out today...just to pass time. First stop: Salon! Me: "Morning!!!" She: "yuuuh....yangxola sisi....molo ninjan ndirynt nam enkosi....yoh eksen apha..." Liya and I giggled and walked in to the babies room...

Chapter 269

Liya helped me wash the babies. Liya: "abase cute man! Yuuuh, jonga unotsitsi bethuna...ohh maarni.....uphi omnye?" Me: "they're in the bedroom, una 3 uChuma, he's turning 4 in a few months..." Liya: "wow...so you had him when you were 17?" Me: "hahaa....not really...he's Lukhanyo's son...but ke ngowam nam ngok...I prefer when people ask ndithi ewe, ndamitha ndina 17....but since you're a part...you should know." Liya: "oh wow.....akagezi kehok?" Me: "nah..yuuuuh, not uChuma....he's the sweetest thing ever...you'll see him. Then kubekho uThulani Junior." Liya: "let me guess...he looks like his drop dead gorgeous father right?" Me: "hahahaaa.....yes." Liya: "hay shame, he's intimidating. Khubon ndonqena nosuza ecam'kwakhe..." Me: "haaa....yuuuh hay wethu, he's a chilled guy zombona nawe." We dressed the babies. Then walked to Chuma and Junior. They were wearing their army costumes, playing with soldier actions figures. Me: "chumani, junior..." They stopped and looked at me... Me: "this is Liya. She's gonna be around for a while..." Chuma: "hello." Junior: "hi..." Liya: "hey guys...yafana notatakhe bethuna lamtana..." We left them to play.... Me: "ndifuna siye salon....do you want to do anything with your hair?" She: "no thanks....I'm okay..." We went to Sindiswa. Me: "sindi, siyokwenz inwele, are you game?" Sindi: "igame ingenaph yona?" Me: "I meant do you want to do your hair?"

She: "nope..." Me: "come on...it'll be fun....I'll pay for whatever you wanna do..." She: "ok fine then...ndisayo vasa.." She walked to the bathroom and bathed. Liya: " I'll stay behind with Luhle...and study with her..." Me: "are you sure?" Liya: "yep, ndamaz Lubabalo will freak out if I don't study..." Me: "okay then..." I lay Lutha next to her and went to shower. I finished up and wore white jeans. A brown platform heel...white top and brown figure belt. I tied my hair up in a bun then did my make up..nothing heavy...just foundation, eye liner and mascara. I went out to the lounge to feed Lutha but Sylvia had already taken him... Me: "ndizayenza njan na lento...." Liya: "what?" Me: "ndizohamba noLutha..." Liya: "that's okay..." My heart didn't feel right....it was as though I was putting Luhle aside. Liya: "what's wrong?" Me: "it just feels wrong separating them..." Liya: "they'll be fine wethu....go." Sindiswa came out wearing her red carvela's and black shorts. With a white vest tucked in. Thank God, she looked neat. Me: "you look cute....I like your shoes..." She: "enkosi....nawe, like yours....qha and'noze ndikwaz mntaka Yesu....ndingawa ndophuke indawo..." I fell on the couch laughing... Me: "eyphi ndawo....?" She: "masambe sisi..." I got up and went to fetch Lutha's bag. I kissed the big boys goodbye and took Lutha from Sylvia after she was done feeding him. I buckled him up in his seat and we drove off.

We pulled up at the salon. Me: "zokwenza nto?" She: "soft dread wethu, encinci ingabaxeki." Me: " are you sure?" She: "why dan? Uthin wena?" I took Lutha and we walked in...Me: "there's a certain type of style...for every type of person. Soft dread ingathi ibantle when you're a dress person...and smart casual...you know?" She: "what are you trying to say?" Me: "well, for starters if you really want soft dread, then you gonn have to change your style...." She stared At me blankly....shit did I offend her? She: "ok, yavakal lento uy'thethayo.." Me: "so you're getting another hairstyle?" She: "nope...just because I hear you, doesn't mean I will listen...." I laughed and shook my head at her. We got in and they undid her razor cut...and washed her hair. Lutha was unfamiliar with his surroundings busy staring at everything until he eventually fell asleep on my chest...the dryer woke him up....and he started crying. Me: "sophinda sibuye sindi va..." She: "K!" She yelled and I left with my son. We left for the beach. I took off my shoe and walked with him on the sand..we sat down and he held out his hand. I poured some sand into it. It ran through his fingers and for some odd reason he found it funny. He giggled and squealed. While I leaned him on my inner thigh to support his back, I took a picture and sent it to Lukhanyo. He called right away. "Niphi?" Me: "we're at the beach babe...." Him: "okay...." He seemed hesitant a bit... Me: "sihambe?" Him: "ima I'll call you back..." He hung up...I went through my whatsapp and put it as a display picture. I went to Vuyo's contact...I swear I wasn't as mad...plus I felt sorry for her. Losing a baby isn't a game. Its a sad experience. I sent

her a text. "Hey" she replied: "hey" me: "uryt?" She: "yes and you?" Me: "I'm okay....heard about the loss....I'm sorry..." She: "its cool....I'm trying not to think about it much...look, I know lubabalo told you. I just want to say I'm sorry, I really am..." Me: "its chilled..." She: "we'll talk later, I'm at a job interview, its my turn to go in..." Me: "good luck..." My phone rang again... Me: "babe..." Him: "its okay....you can stay love....iphi ntomb'kayise?" Me: "she with Liya..." Him: "ok then, see you in a few hours..." Me: "mwah..." We hung up...I got up and took Lutha to the car. I dusted him off the sand on his bum and put him in his seat buckling him. I tidied myself and wore my shoe. I got in and we went back to the salon. Sindi was almost done. She: "andise hot sana yabon?" Me: "you look beautiful." She really did though, it was just that razor cut. God please let her not buy bubblegum.... I paid while she got her stuff ready and we walked out the salon...a black golf 4 slowed down by us. My alertness clicked in. I took out my phone and as I was about to call my husband nanko Sindiswa ekwazwa. "Masindi!!!" She: "heeee!!! Hay Bora! Awuse blenki nje yile moto uy'vasileyo....tsho kwaphel uxhweba..." Him: "ndiryt...wawund'thanda ndixhwebe ndinjalo njena..." He laughed and drove off. I didn't ask. I didn't want to know. We got in the car. She: "cela und'se Ke Nako wethu, ndifuna Mr Price, ndizothenga summer dress." I drove her to the mall. We walked out to the shop. She bought 2 dresses and sandals. Plus accessories. She paid for herself shame...we left for home. I had a weird feeling someone was following us. So I hurried back.....

Hours later.....

I was preparing supper. I made pap and stew. Sindiswa had helped chopping the veges. She was telling me about this girl she fought with apparently. She: "so this bitch. Walks in pha kwa Gqalan. Sihlel nooBabsie pha, siz'selela I savanna ne KWV" me: "Haay! Zombini?" She: "nton ewrongo! So we chillin...uthi Gqii, edomfu domfu enjalo. Uzondinyola uth ndine ndodakhe. Kange ndibuze omphi ndam'faki nyawo qha....yuuh wayothi dumfu phantsi." I was literally in tears, because she was doing the demonstration, and actions....yooh 🤔:v ... 😭:(She: "suhleka! Waphakama, ndaqond'ba yoh....zacima iz'bane....qha kwabe kufik ubaby wanditsala....sahamba...yay'nelaka la njakaz..." Lukhanyo walked in. He kissed my cheek. "And'selambe..." Me: "let's check ba baph abanye sizophaka..." He called Lubabalo, he was on his way. Then he dialed Thulani. "Ndiyangena ngok..." We heard the car pull in. Me: "sindi khanxibe lokhwe ndibone binjan..." She walked to the bedroom, while I set the table. I put the plates in front of each chair. Lukhanyo was in the lounge with Lühle on his lap, lutha was asleep. I went to the bedroom to call the boys. They came out to the rest of the family. Thulani and Namhla walked in... Namhla: "smells wonderful..." Me: "hmm....andisek'qumbele ke..." She:

"uzow'qhabuka mntase because andizok'hoya tu..." Lubabalo walked in and went straight to the bedroom, he came back with Liya. Me: "cela sizotyga guys...silinde uSindi qha...." She walked in.... She looked wonderful! Yuh...I liked it! Me: "awusemhle!!" Lukhanyo shook his head and smiled. He sat down. Lubb: "khaphame mnin'z....I wanna pray." We all stood by our chairs and Lubb started. " Dear Lord. We are grateful for your wonderful mercy, your guidance and protection through thick and thin. We ask that you heal our wounded hearts and help us accept and adapt. We Understand that you do things with your own reason and fix it in your own time. I put my faith in You. You have truly blessed us, extended us and Made us. I thank You. For the food we have on this table, I thank You for the work You give me the strength to do. As we are gathered here," lukhanyo coughed hard...and cleared his throat.... "I ask for your permission to spank a few disrespectful people, I know you won't mind. Keep Silulamile in Your safe and capable hands. All things we do. We do Through You. Amen. Awuna discipline wena!" He said to Lukhanyo. Luks: "hay lubabalo asizanga kwi mvuselelo, we came to eat. What's wrong with you." We sat down and ate.... Lubb: "heeee....awusemhle wethu Lady...." He said to Sindiswa. "Kwatsho kwa better wethu k'na la wig ingath ithi 'all my life I had to fight...' Yooh. Bisi-struggle!..." Lukhanyo held his mouth, got up and went to the bedroom and laughed his heart out. I held back laughter....tears welled up in my eyes. Thulani pushed his chair back and leaned forward elbows on his knees. Me: "lubabalo, how was your meeting?" I tried to shift the subject. Lubb: "lihle, subanomona...ndisancokola noSindi..." Sindi: "enkosi bhuti..." She tried to smile... Him: "wade way'fumana ke iguarana?" She: "hayi kandy'fumane..." Him: "hay ke that's sad news...but on a happier note. I have something better." He walked to the cellar and came back with a bottle of Moet. Luks: "sisaya eDwesi ke ungalibali..." Lubb: "we'll just have a glass....my meeting went really well, I don't wanna celebrate alone." He poured himself, Luks, Thulz, Namhla, Liya and Sindi a drink.... Me: "and me?" Lubb: "you know you act a bit off when you tipsy....ndonqen uphoxe uMakaz..." I decided to let him be... Luks: "ndifuna am'phoxe mna. Galela pha!" Me: "andizoyenza lonto..." He poured me half a glass then stood up. "To my future business. To my family. And the end of Sindiswa's wig war...." Everyone just burst out laughing. We drank and ate our food. Then got ready to go to KwaDwesi....

Chapter 270

We arrived at Dwesi and walked in. The prayer meeting was about to start. I stood at the kitchen helping the other ladies with the tea and baked scones. Lukhanyo walked in. "Maka luthandoluhle, ndicel uze ngapha?" I could feel their questioning eyes ba 'nguban luthandoluhle' I walked outside with him and saw Ta Smig. He pulled me in and hugged me warmly. "Unjani mntanam?" Me: "ndiyaphila bhuti wena?" Him: "ndiryt....baph abazukulwana bam?" Me: "sibashiyile Ta...bahlel no Sis Sylvia..." Him: "oh okay..." We sat and chatted for a few minutes. Me: "ei Ta, sophinda sincokole, ndifuna siz'hlalele phantsi ezinye...." Him: "ok mamngwevu...ndizova ngawe..." I walked back to the kitchen. Makazi was there. Me: "ndingancedisa phi?" I asked the ladies... "Sesiqibile..." One said....I knew they had been talking. So I kept quiet and stood there like a helpless idiot. I listened to the pastor, preaching a verse from the Bible. Lubabalo was sitting in the front row seat. His legs crossed, head held high, staring at the pastor...he was actually really listening. It wasn't funny, but for uLubabalo? It was hilarious. Luvelaphi ol'sindiso lakhe lustrong kangaka? All of a sudden he's born again? Hayi mandiyeke omnye umtana az'vise mnandi...the prayer ended...when people began to leave we started tidying up. I started cooking before ndiphoxwe kwakhona...Lubabalo came to the kitchen. Yes, everybody thought it was Lukhanyo. But didn't they notice his clothing maybe? Lubb: "malinki....mamela?" He pushed his tummy out, it was making angry noises. Me: "sithen?" Him: "I'm hungry..." Me: "lubabalo umke utyile!" Him: "hehake Linki-bear...khenze man." He stared at the pot and took a peek. "Yoh, sana yo ba ready xa kuphum ilanga le, ndilel nge cala le mpundu huffing and puffing.." Me: "awuse....you never used to be like this..." Him: "you just never noticed...so, what happened today..." Me: "we went to the Salon wethu, then to eKe Nako to buy Sindi's dress." Him: "qha?" Me: "yeah...ndaya nase lwandle noLutha...kupha phone empokothwen..." He took it out of my apron and unlocked it. Me: "how do you know my password?!" Him: "I know things about you. You don't even know.." As he searched through the pictures. Me: "mxm..." He looked through the pictures, then sent them on Whatsapp to himself. While on whatsapp he saw Vuyo. He entered the conversation, and read it....her last message was from an hour ago. "Just got home." Lubabalo looked at me, while I stirred on the pot. Me: "what's wrong?" Him: "hay akhonto..." He scrolled up to start at the beginning. She lost the baby? He thought to himself....why didn't she tell me?! What job interview!? What the hell? Him: "Lihle..." Me: "ndiyawenzen ngok...." Makazi: "mntaka sisi, awusemhle namhlanje man...yuuuuh, watsho walyta! Unjan?" Lubb: "ndiyaphila makaz..." Makaz: "sek'then ngok isXhosa sakho ngath ungumlungu..." He laughed nervously. She: "khenze alok my f lawei...." She whispered. Lubb: "eyphi way makaz?"

She: "la 50 alok.." Lubabalo took out his second wallet...filled with notes..everybody stared at him. He took 200 and gave her. She: "jonga nale ikhwaza mna." She pulled another 100. Lubabalo closed his wallet and put it away..... She: "enkosi mntaka bhuti. Uphi unyanam?" Lubb: "uthulani?" She: "bam'thiye Thulani umntanam???" She freaked. She: "maka thule anga xeli ba ubiwe?! Kanti ke ngu Khwazani ngok! Mngqundu ka thulani..." She walked out to the shop.... Lukhanyo walked in... "Lubby.....this way..." Something was up..... Me: "what's wrong..." Lukhanyo gave me his keys. "Don't leave this house. Until I tell you to." Lubabalo gave me back the phone. And they rushed out.....

I finished cooking and Namhla helped me with the plates. Taking them to the family. Lukhanyo's mother called me. I sat next to her. She: "unjan sisi?" Me: "ndiyaphila mama unjan?" She: "ndiyacenga mtanam....oko bendifuna ukubiza, natshatelaphi kanene noLulu" I wanted to laugh at his nickname, it was so cute. Me: "satshatela eKimberley mama..." She: "oh....ndenz'ba I was talking to him earlier, uth ufuna ukwenza umakoti....not just a wife...uphuphe utatakhe, embuza ngomfazi...and when lulu told him, utata akavuma wathi akamboni yena....akukho mfazi..." My heart broke into a billion pieces. Why didn't he tell me!! She: "sukhathazeka nosisi...these things happen....natshatha nin kanene?" I told her the date... She: "so your first anniversary is in 8 months time?" Me: "ewe mama" She: "that's too far..." Me: "but mama, izokwaz ukwenziya too soon? Isn't that a bit.....I don't know..." She: "yes... Hayi sizophinda siy'thetha....ungam'xelel Lulu ndik'xelele...I just wanted to hear your view ba do you want to be uMakoti?" Me: "well....yes...." She: "you don't have to lie to me...." I blushed... Me: "its just that....the clothes....they scream attention...for like 6 months or something...yoh." She giggled for the first time... She: "ei, ebetshilo ke....its culture kodwa ke....you will have to adapt...." She stared into my eyes with a warning look. "If you really love Lukhanyo....." My heart beat quickened. Me: "ewe mama...." She: "I thought as much..." Me: "ndisayo checker ekitchen ma..." She: "ok then"....I hurried out as soon as possible. That was really creepy...my back hair was standing...is she even supposed to tell me about this makoti thing? Discuss it with me? Becimba ndizothi hayi? Or she probably thought I was too modern ndingafun..... Namhla: "you look like you've seen a ghost..." Me: "errh....not really." I felt someone's presence next to me...I looked around and saw nobody. I don't want to be here anymore. I walked to the bathroom and threw up...I washed my mouth and walked out. I looked the room, the room I was in when I came to this house for the first...where I almost lost my babies. I looked at the door....I slowly walked to it, I unlocked and went in. The new supplies have just been shipped in...the smell was overpowering...I quickly walked out and locked it again. I went to the second door...but it all those 6 locks on it so I turned

and walked away. I sat down on the kitchen chair. Makaz walked in. She: "Hamba Long Nails!!" Me: "molo makaz.." She: "ucimba kuph apha?" I sent a quick text to Lukhanyo. "I'm leaving!" Makaz: "yindlu ka sisi wam LE! Uyosonga imilenze kule ka lukhanyo mzinyathi. Not apha!" I got up and pushed the chair. Me: "so ndenze nton kehok makaz? Ndime ngenyaw?" I was pulling myself but my other half was getting agitated. She: "ungade uphakame caba uz'thembe ngento ba uzand'betha. Yophuma k'le ndlu isdima us'phethe nge plastic. Unguban ba mawund'phendul olohlobo!?" I kept quiet, the other girls were giggling. I simply walked out to the car and Namhla followed we got in and drove off. I don't have time for negativity yabantu abanxilileyo.....

I got to Lubby's house and went straight to the bathroom. I ran the bath, pouring in bath salts and bubble bath. I undressed and walked to the cellar....the 3 musketeers were probably still running around the city looking for God knows what...I walked in and got the shock of my life to find Lubabalo sitting on the couch with a drink and his laptop. Me: "what the hell are you doing here!" Him: "this is my house. Last time I checked. Wena what are you doing in my cellar?" Me: "looking for a drink..." Him: "you need coffee....not a drink" he got up and pulled my arm, I yanked it from him and stared into his eyes. Me: "I said. I am Looking For a DRINK" I hissed. Him: "you don't need a drink Lihle." Me: "you've got a drink! Why can't I get a drink?!" Him: "because you'll be drinking out of sorrow or whatever stupid emotion you're feeling!" Me: "lubabalo Shut up!! Shut the fuck up!!! You don't know what I'm feeling! You don't know me!!! Stop acting like you do! And stay the fuck out of my business!!!!" I pushed him aside and grabbed a bottle, he held on to it too and pulled it, I bumped into him....he breathed like a dragon. Him: "well, I said. You don't nEed it!" He whispered angrily. "And as a matter of FACT, I do know you! I know that you're a mother, a wife not a bloody alcoholic! I will fucking enter your business whenever I fucking feel the need, and that is RIGHT NOW! Yeka le bhotile!" Me: "lubabalo, leave me alone." I warned. Him: "andikoyiki lithembelihle. Don't make me mad!" His expression changed....he was too close for comfort....he stopped himself and let go of the bottle. He sat on the couch. "You know what.....do whatever you want....." He took his laptop and continued with his work. I walked out and went to the bathroom, I locked it behind me. Because for some weird reason, I didn't trust him tonight....the look in his eyes scared me angangeni apha enze what he wants ayoxokisela Lukhanyo athi ndiy'celile....he might believe him....I relaxed into the bath and drank my first glass....that was all I needed....not this whole bottle. I drank another just for comfort. I put it away and sat silently....I was tired....I drifted into a heavy sleep.....

"Stop!! No!!....." I screamed....she kept pulling my leg...dragging me into a red sea....I screamed and screamed.....eventually drowning into the blood, she held me down... "Lukhanyo...." I whispered....I saw her smile and drag me down further the sea of blood....my arms stuck to my body...then everything went black.....

Lubabalo dragged me out the bath, and did CPR. He did the mouth to mouth...blowing oxygen into my airway...he pumped my chest again, he pressed his mouth again and breathed in mine...I choked water and spat it out..... "God, you almost scared me there for a second! What were you thinking!" It was really bright...my eyes started adjusting and my mind remembering.....I was in the bathroom.....taking a bath....I looked at my self and screamed! I grabbed a towel and covered myself. "What the fuck is WRONG with you!!! Ungene njan apha!!!" Him: "yindlu yam lena Lihle! Fuck you mean, ndingene njan!" Me: "get the FUCK out!!!!!" Him: "dude I just saved your fucking life!!! Uthen na wena!? Mxm!" He turned and walked out.....

I went to the bedroom and took my phone. There was a message from an hour ago....it was replying to the one I sent: "its okay, Lubb is home..." How come I didn't see it? I called him, it went straight to voicemail. I hate the fact that this house is mighty huge and nobody can probably hear...because the rooms are far apart and large. The only closest was that stupid cellar. I sat on the bed and thought.....but he saved me from drowning to death....kodwa ungene njani! Why was he so unhinged! I sent him a message.. "I'm sorry for lashing out. But you had NO right, noba seyindlu yakho! Thank you in any case." He replied: "YOU NEED HELP." And that was it.

Chapter 271

My eyes flipped open, in the middle of the night. Just out of the blue. I was awake, but why? I turned around and found Lukhanyo laying next to me. Snoring....he looked restless even in his sleep. I was about to touch his face, his eyes flew open and shocked me. Me: "hey..." He just frowned, moved away and fell asleep again. What did I do to him? I moved to him and cuddled into him. "What's wrong?" Me: "nothing baby..." Him: "you've been distant Lihle....you slipping away from me." Me: "ayikho lonto mntu wam..." He turned over and climbed on top...he kissed me...something was different..but I knew it was him...just that kukho something missing... He held my body and his hand went down...when he touched it I pulled back...I wasn't in the mood for this... Me: "not tonight please babes..." He got off and lay next to me... Him: "bendiy'lindele..." He breathed and went to sleep. Its not that I didn't want him. I

just.....I wasn't feeling sexy....you know? Sexual....I was uncomfortable... Me: "baby...." Him: "hm?" He growled... I got stuck...why couldn't he understand. Him: "ndimamele." His voice deep and husky...I didn't know what I wanted to say. I suddenly forgot. Him: "is there someone that you're seeing? Is that why und'rejecter?" Me: "no..." Him: "do you love him?" Me: "there is no one..." Him: "there has to be someone...I wouldn't blame you Lihle, this life isn't for the faint-hearted... So if ufuna uya kuye leave my children behind. I refuse to be a weekend dad. Nguwe ofun uhamba. Nguwe ozaba ngu no-weekend." Me: "are you even listening to me?" Him: "I worked on my anger issues and I'm still trying....yabo nangok I'm not freaking out...I'm accepting it as-" me: "Lukhanyo!" Him: "what?" I breathed, Me: "please listen carefully. I love you...and there is nobody else. I'm just not feeling okay baby, I don't know why. As a matter of fact, ndizoya kwa gqira ngomso and find out why. When I got home today....." I sighed and he got up and stared at me..... "When you got home today?" Me: "I undressed and ran a bath.....I went to the cellar and found Lubabalo sitting there working..." Him: "you went to Lubabalo naked?" Me: "I wasn't bare naked. I didn't even know he was there. I had a vest and my pant on." Him: "and then?" He was fuming but containing himself....Me: "well, we kind of fought..." Him: "you fought?" Me: "please stop distracting me..." Him: "so something happened? Ungask utsho nje! Kudala mos wam'bawela uLubabalo! Uzenzisa apha kum! Sies man Lihle!" I started crying.... Me: "I took the bottle and went to bath, I locked the bathroom and fell asleep ebafin.....I drowned. He saved me because he heard me screaming in my sleep...kange andenze nto....that's all I wanted to say..." I got up and walked out, wiping my tears.... Him: "Lihle!Lihle!!!!" I went to Chumani and Junior's room, I crawled in by Chuma's side, he was awake. He turned around looked at me then snuggled himself in my chest. "Love you mama...." He whispered... "Love you too my son..."

Liya woke up the next morning and turned to Lubabalo.... "Baby..." Him: "mntu wam..." She: "ndiyahamba ke namhlanje..." Him: "Hayi Liya for nton!" He got up and looked at her. Liya: "hehake lubby. I don't live here remember? Plus mama yabuya tonight...so I need to get home before then..." He sulked and lay back in bed. She: "uqumbele nton kehok?" Him: "nothing." She: "haibo baby...you're being unfair ngok noko...you seem to forget I have a home and a mother" Him: "that is crazy..." He whispered... She: "uthin?" Him: "you're old enough to make your own decisions kodwa..." She: "doesn't mean I must disrespect my mother...yi weekend baby, she'll be gone ngomvulo again...then abuye wednesday kehok." He pulled her closer... Him: "are you gonna miss me?" She: "maybe..." He tickled her...she giggled uncontrollably. "Xolo ke baby...I will miss you abundantly." She managed to say... Him: "andikuya,

uthe you won't miss me at all?" He tickled harder till tears ran down her cheeks with laughter...he was ontop of her, he bent down and kissed her slowly.....resting his elbows next to each side of her head. They kissed passionately.....and he stopped to look at her. "Mrs Morrison." He smiled. Then kissed her again...his body was getting weak. He placed himself at her entrance and entered slowly staring into her eyes... She: "kafak condom alok baby...." He searched in his drawer and found one, he put it on then went back in. Him: "funeke uyohlaba man Liya....." She: "khayenze man baby..." She moaned..and he went deeper, closing his eyes...with each thrust he weakened....something touched him.... Him: "baby....." She: "yesss...." He lay on top of her, moving his waist...she held on to his body, her legs wrapped around him.... She: "iza baby...." Him: "no mntu wam...." She: "baby please..." Him: "nd'zocitha baby, please don't do this...."she moved her waist pulling him in...he eventually gave up "Yabona ke...." His breathing quickening.... "Vula alok man..." She opened and welcomed him in. He gasped and thrust in one more time..... He collapsed on her. Him: "damn.....ndatsho nda thirsty ndalamba all at once....you got my feelings running wild kid...." He got up and removed the condom. She got up to go take a shower....he crept up and followed behind her. She: "haha....yadika va..." He held her and turned on the water....she knew he liked it cold. They showered together and kissed under the cold water.....

I got up and went to brush my teeth. Then went to start on breakfast....Sylvia helped me and we dished up. I went to feed my babies... Chuma and Junior went to eat. I ran them a bath while feeding Luhle, and they came to wash. I went back to the bedroom. Lukhanyo was laying on the bed. Staring at my every move. I took the little bath tub and went to bath my babies. I dressed them up and took them to Sylvia. I went to take a quick shower, I feared the bath. I wore just jeans and a grey loose jersey. I tied a black belt in the middle. Then wore black stiletto's. I tied a ponytail and puffed my perfume. Him: "uyaphi?" Me: "told you ba ndiya kwa gqira." Him: "ndik'kaphe?" Me: "no." Him: "look lihle, I'm S-" me: "you're sorry. I get it....I'll be back in a few hours." I took the Range's keys and walked out to the lounge. Sylvia: "uyahamba?" Me: "ewe sisi. Qha ndihamba ndodwa. I can't take them with." I kissed my babies goodbye and left for the doctor.

As I arrived I waited in the queue. Only two people in front of me. I took out my phone and went on Whatsapp. I texted Vuyo: "how did it go?" She: "went well. Its nothing fancy. But at least it'll keep me on my feet for a while." Me: "good...I hope you're well." She: "I'm fine thanks. You?" Me: "I'm okay.." She: "but..?" Me: "no buts..." She: "if you say so."I didn't know what else to say to her. Does the 'friendship' continue? Do we still keep in touch? What happens next? She: "lovely pic...he gets

cuter everyday." Me: "lol. Thanks..." She: "und'phuzele kuye...chat later..." I didn't reply. I just sat there..I decided to call Sidney. Its been a while. He picked up: "HEY you! Hay sendakhiqwa tana ayikho le!" Me: "hehe...awudiki Sid...unjan?" Him: "ndiyaphila my f wena?" Me: "I'm good man...wenzanto?" Him: "what's wrong?" Me: "Sidney akhonto, I'm just a bit tired..ndikwa ggira ngok." Him: "oh....uyaphangela? Dinwe kangaka nje" Me: "something like that. Running a household with 4 children and 3 males sounds like a job. And ke akho time off." Him: "ohh man, friend..come this side to cool off...just for a day phinde uhambe.." Me: "I can't peto...this guy might just burn down that whole city..." Him: "yuhh..hay sana ndamoyika mna lomyen wakho, he sounds like some mutant." I laughed out loud..the receptionist looked at me over her glasses. Me: "hay man Sid, angade.." Him: "alok uyamoyika njena...so nam ndizomoyika..ndakwaz alok wena...woyika tot nelanga..." I laughed again...and held my mouth. Me: "sudika man Sidney." Him: "nyan nje....banjan abantwana? You must send me pics." Me: "they're okay...bayakhula.." Him: "haha...ndibona ku whatsapp intwana yam....nguban kanene nguLuthando ne?" Me: "ewe...so wena how's it going kwelakho cala" Him: "its okay at least....siyancokola ngok...we taking it a bit slow...sihamba counselling twice a week. But she still at her parents house." Me: "oh that's lovely man..." Him: "oh and I got a promotion...I have shorter shifts and I get to spend more time naye..." Me: "I'm happy for you ke tshomi..." Receptionist: "Mrs Mzinyathi. You can go in." I got up and walked to the doctor's office...then walked in. Me: "ndingena kugqira kehok." Him: "so?" Me: "hay tshi byebye! Awufun ndive ba ugula yinton?" Me: "hahahaa...sugula man sidney..." Him: "sure ke my friend..." Me: "bye..." I hung up. Doc: "good morning Mrs Mzinyathi..." Me: "morning doc..." Doc: "what can I do for you?" Me: "I'm a bit off. Moody. And tired..." She: "okay, when last did you have your period?" Me: "a month ago? I'm not sure." She: "how often do you have sex?" I was shocked at her blunt question. Me: "about 2 or 3 times a month I don't know." She: "do you exercise?" Me: "no..." She: "okay...take this.." I took the cup. She: "I need a urine sample." I went to pee. Then came back she stood by her station and tested it. Then came back with two sticks. She: "so you're not pregnant. There's a Hint of blood, meaning you could be having a period soon, tomorrow probably But on this one....." Me: "what? What's wrong?" She: "it shows key stones in your urine. Its nothing serious...but I'll test it again in 3 months time to be certain." Me: "okay...look, I want to put a Mother's Tip in...you know? As a contraceptive. For 3 years." She: "I'll book an appointment for you...how does Monday sound?" I was shocked. So soon? Me: "uhm.....okay...Monday is fine." She: "is there anything that could be affecting your fatigue? Stress maybe?" Me: "I'm probably tired....my husband's sister just passed away...so its been a bit stressful..." She: "do you take vitamins? Eat regularly?" Me:

"no..." She: "I want you to take this every morning. And this every night." She gave me two different pills. She: "I have a kick-boxing class I joined last month, its a great way to relieve stress...that's if you're interested" Me: "uhm....I'll see..." She gave me her card. She: "our next session is at 18:30 tonight...call me and I'll give you the address" she smiled warmly....was this a new friendship developing? It might do me good. Me: "thanks a lot, doctor." She: "call me Rene." Me: "Rene..." I got up and walked out....

Chapter 272

I got into the car and decided to go do some shopping. I went to Checkers and bought grocery. I stocked up on the babies' diapers and food. I bought my toiletries. I bought for Lukhanyo and Namhla as well. Just in case. I went to the till to pay standing behind some guy who was speaking on the phone. He paid and stood there talking. That irritated the shit out of me. I unloaded my things on the counter, he still didn't move. "Well, mama...khangela alok phe camkwe tafile soze ngabikho! I left it there this morning!" I stood still and breathed my anger off... "Hayi mama andik'ngxolisi alok..uxolo...sukhala mama please man.....uzand'kubekisa kehok..." I was so close to snapping it wasn't even funny. Why can't he MOVE and stand phaa estage'in! Because he was Done! Fuck! "Mama...stay right there...ndiyeza ke...cela uyeke ukhala ndiyeza..." He hung up. He looked at me and apologized. I didn't even look at him. I paid for my things. Him: "Lihle?" My heart skipped a beat. I looked at him. Me: "Ludwe! Yinton udika nje, ndiqomba andise tshintshe ngulobhuti ume ndlelen!" Him: "celuxolo man, my mother Is abit sick. She has Alzheimer's disease. And temporary memory loss. Ebekwi car accident a year back." Why is he telling me this? Now I'm gonna feel sorry for him and feel the need to help. Me: "I am so sorry...." I collected my things and started walking. He pushed his trolley next to me. "So you have babies? Woow...and you're married?" He saw the nappies and my ring. Me: "yes...you?" Him: "hai wethu after high school ndaske ndayeka udyola...but I have a daughter, she's 2..." Me: "okay..." I didn't want to know... Him: "so what do you do now?" Me: "nothing yet.." Him: "you're a housewife? I thought you wanted to be an accountant?" Me: "things changed Ludwe..." Him: "well, nam ndand'fun bayi Pilot, but now..I'm into IT, ndisando gqiba NMMU, a degree. I'm starting a company notata." Me: "lovely...look I have to go..." Him: "sunqaba man..." Me: " ok..." I left and he went to his white cross polo. I drove off.

Quick Brief: ludwe was Lihle's first boyfriend. Virginity breaker as well. They were in the same high school but he was 2 years older. They broke up when he left after matric and haven't been in contact since.

I got home and prepared lunch. Chumani came to "help"...but he was making a hell of a mess. I enjoyed his company. Me: "uph uJunior?" Him: "with his daddy..he cried saying he miss his mommy.." Me: "oh....so what are we making today?" Him: "I want Bacon!" Me: "and?" Him: "I like fries too!" Me: "okay then." I gave him a potato and a peeler....the peels flew all over the kitchen. Him: "can we bake?" Me: "I can't bake..." Namhla walked in. "I can..." Him: " YES!!! I want to bake a cake!!" Namhla: "let's make muffins instead.." He agreed and they took out the flour. She mixed the ingredients and He was doing the stirring and kept adding sugar. She: "pheza ngok..." They lit the stove and proceeded with their baking. The kitchen was a mess. I finished with lunch and dished up while they were chasing each other with a spoon in the kitchen. Normally I would get mad, But I had taken the pill the doctor gave me. It made feel more free and quite happy. Was it some type of drug? They ran out the kitchen and went to play elsewhere. So I guess now I'm the one thats baking? I chose to clean the kitchen while I waited for the muffins to be ready. I didn't even know how long its supposed to take. I washed the dishes and cleared the table. Swept the floor and finally I was done. Lukhanyo walked in. He stood against the counter and stared at me. I wasn't fazed AT ALL. I don't know what he wants from me. "Lihle." Me: "yep?" I swirled around and smiled. Me: "your food is on the counter." I continued with trying to keep busy but there was nothing else to Do! Him: "Lihle." Me: "Love?" Him: "uthin ugqira?" Me: "nothing why?" Him: "we're having another baby?" His eyes hopeful. Me: "nope...stress, fatigue...lack of exercise....etc" Him: "oh..." Disappointment. I was in a great mood... Me: "oh and I can't go to Dwesi tonight. I have an exercise session..." Him: "ubalek umakaz, don't lie about no sessions." Plus your weird family..I wanted to add. Ndamthanda lamama, but like her step son she is a bit creepy. Me: "if you want to put it that way." No argument. No stress. I called Namhla to come take care of her baking business with Chuma..and I left the kitchen. I went to the room. I took Lutha and Sylvia followed with Luhle, I fed them. Lubabalo and Thulani came into the house. Thulz: "so we going today?" Lubb: "yep, Lukhanyo!!!" He yelled. Lukhanyo walked in the lounge slowly.... He rolled his eyes and stared at him. "Yinton?" He can't be still mad...because that would be pure stupidity. Lubb: "we're going to have lunch with daddy. Please get dressed." Luks: "andiyi apho mna. Ningay noy2 nje?" Lubb: "haibo lukhanyo. Yinton ngok fondin?" Luks: "akhonto. I just want to chill qha. I don't feel like dressing up and keeping appearances." He came to sit next to me. Taking Luhle, putting her on his chest.

Sylvia left.....Lubabalo stared at him coldly. Then walked away.. Thulani got agitated. Thulz: "iyawa nton ngok lukhanyo!!!!?" No...rephrase. He was Angry. Luks: "kayeke Thulani fethu..." Thulz: "Fokof man lukhanyo! You're always on and off! Une moods zekaka ngath uyinkazana!!!! Hayy man not everything is about you! I'm tired of seeing you mad at lubabalo for ububhanxa! Gakhule fondin!" Then he walked off..... Luks: "can you believe him!? He's like Lubabalo's little lap dog. Yonk'into efunwa ngu lubabalo uyayenza." I kept quiet... Him: "nawe you think I'm acting like a bitch?" I still kept quiet... makangand'faki please. Him: "lihle, you're siding with them!?" Me: "I didn't say anything." Him: "but uthule! Why ungathethi nam?" Me: "please lukhanyo...." He breathed and lay back on the chair. Him: "I just can't get it around my head.....uthi butixile bathroom. Ungene njan kehok?" Me: "go and ask him. I was unconscious mna." Him: "but lubabalo is not like that anymore...worse bekukho Liya...he wouldn't dare...am I acting like a jerk?" Me: "nope. You acting like a Dick." Him: "ouch...." Me: "nyan lukhanyo....." Him: "I'm sorry....for not believing you.." Me: "don't be. You're always gonna do it." Him: "but at least I didn't freak out...as usual....so that's a step, right?" Me: "whatever babe...." Him: "uthin ugqira?" Me: "well, HE say I'm going crazy and I look kinda cute....so we kissed an-" Him: "ndizoy'khaba inye lonja! Ngeyaph?" I laughed at him.... Him: "don't play with me like that..." I told him about the visit and Sidney's call. Luks: "khona uyom'visitor nin omnye wena?" Me: "why aren't you threatened by him anyway?" Him: "because he sounds gay...if he wanted you ngek'dala ndiyazi...but he never bothers you..." Me: "hahaaha Gay? Mxm!" Him: "he cries over the phone when he talks to you! And akakhaleli wena, that is gay!" Me: "hewethu, you cry harder than him! Yuuuuh." Him: "mxm ndiryrt..." Me: "go say sorry ku bhut wakho uyonxiba.." Him: "can I get a kiss first?" Me: "no...." He held my head and bit my lower lip....he sucked on it..... Then pressed his mouth on mine....now here's the Lukhanyo I know. The one that makes my insides melt....he stopped and stared at me. "Kodwa ungcilile wena.." Me: "what did I do?" Him: "when last did I get that type of kiss? Yuuh. The love it has.....wow, buncokola naba? Why is your mood so nice and fluffy?" I giggled at 'nice and fluffy' me: "mxm.....you just make me so mad at times..." Him: "don't runaway from the question." His eyes searched mine... Me: "I met an old friend..." Him: "who?" Me: "some guy called Ludwe..used to school with him." Him: "oh...." Was all he muttered... "Well did you have fun?" Me: "we just bumped into each other for a mere 5 minutes. He's kind of a bore wethu...he just said Hi and told me about his mom and stuff...then left" Him: "he does sound like a bore....no number asked?" Me: "tu....." Him: "oh...shame...yathand cimba uHot nawe, you have been put in a little container labeled 'FriendZone!'..." I laughed and We got up to put the babies to sleep...I went to our bedroom to get my exercise outfit

ready. He took out his clothes to get dressed... Him: "where you headed?" Me: "I'll call and confirm with her later..." I got on my long black tights and pink vest I wore my Air max sneaker. He stared at me... "Nizokwenza nton?" Me: "kick boxing..." Him: "can I come watch?" Me: "no....you gonn make the other women feel uncomfortable." He moved closer to me and held my waist.... "And you?" Me: " what about me?" Him: "would you be comfortable...?" Me: "fuck yeah..." He kissed my lips hungrily...5% of me was about to decline...but was overpowered by the 95%...in an instant I was beyond turned on... "What do they put in that pill?" Him: "whatever it is....I love it!!" He threw me on the bed and jumped on top. I pushed him off and hopped off.... "So you gonn play hard to get huh?" He stood up straight. He had only his jeans on. His chest was bare and exposed....the tattoos glistening on his skin. I melted in a second.... He bit his lips and tackled me to the floor....his kiss more urgent and powerful. He grabbed my hair with both his hands. Me: "relax...." I said into his lips... Him: "for who? For what?!" He took off the tights and went to kiss it. 'Missed you so much.' He whispered... Me: "I've been here-" Him: "hayi kabi ne baby, but I was talking my punany..." I blushed as he came back to kiss me.. His face wasn't the same.....it had 'beast' written all over.....he dove into my neckwhile he undid his jeans he took them off and he entered slowly inside me...he put both my legs on his shoulders and held down my arms. I couldn't move....but I kinda liked it.... Me: "Be Gentle...." Him: "what is Gentle? Who is that? Was he in a movie or something?" And he thrust forward quickly. Me: "BABY!!!" I screamed...he slowed down. "Kusemini mntu wam, abant bahlel sungxola please..." Me: "undenza le? Ndizothin ngangxoli!?" He smiled and continued. I couldn't help it....I kept the pleasure in....I bit my lip and breathed while he hammered into me.... Me: "baby I'm soo sorry...." Him: "you better be!!!" He growled. Me: "xolo baby...." I cried in pleasure..... "Aahhrr yeesss...." He groaned....he held my wrists tighter and pushed further..... "Baby maarn!!" I moaned.... Him: "oooooh....kathule babes....shhhhh...." Me: "ohh baby..." He let go of one arm and held my mouth closed....his breathing escalated...I was about to cum....I wanted to scream his name....my whole body vibrated.....it came tumbling down and I groaned under his palm.....he slammed hard into me and held my hair tightly...I thought it was gonna rip off....his body stiffened and he released.....his body weakened and melted into mine....I held him closely.... Him: "kuske kuthin xa ungang'fun? Cuz I know that was some great sex..." Me: "and'lo hashi man Lukhanyo caba mawund'khwele qho ngok...I want you and nobody else....you're sexy, and andiy'fun enyi ndoda...stop being insecure..." Him: "maybe kalok my life is a turn off...." Me: "actually its the opposite...you're the cutest most adorable bad boy/thug I ever met. And you mine to keep..." He giggled and inhaled my smell.... "I love you" me: "I love you too ngqina

lam elistrong..." Him: "yand'qhela wena..." There was a knock on the door... "Oh, please go away..." He muttered... Then got up when the knocking was persistent. We got dressed and he opened. Luks: "look lubabalo, I'm sorry I been acting like a dick'head..." Lubb: "I'm glad you've noticed. Just came to say siyahamba ke thina..." Luks: "ndilinde I'm almost done...." He took his top and wore it, looking for his shoe. Him: "baby....there's something I need for us to discuss buya kwam ne. And when you leave, call me....and send me the address yalendaw uya kuyo....don't make me search this city...kuyoba bomvu..." I tried not to laugh... Lubabalo was standing at the door. Und'fake kwi silent treatment. Like I give a damn. Luks came over to kiss me....I held his shirt and pulled on it..... Him: "...and continue drinking that pill....I aint done....." He winked at me and they left.....

Namhla walked in to the bedroom. Me: "hey..whatsup babe.." She: "hey..." She sat on the bed... Me: "kwenzeka nto Namhla?" She looked really upset... She: "its just that I been caught up too much I even forgot about my family..I hardly contact them..." Me: "then call them babe..." She: "not now. Its too late." Me: "is it about Thulani? What did he do? Don't tell me you're pregnant!" She started crying... Me: " Namhla!!! Ndak'xelela mos sebenzisa icondom!" She: "No....I'm not pregnant..." I went over to hug her... "My parents are getting a divorce.....I know its my fault..." Me: "baby its not your fault.." She: "they're always fighting Lihle! They used to blame each other for my behavior. They started resenting each other because of ME! Ndim ingxaki kula family all the others are perfect! Because jonga, nangok, I'm not at school. I'm supposed to be finishing matric. But I'm busy fucking a millionaire to even care about my future! Yambona phof unjan uThulani?! What if he gets tired of me? Abone a more matured independent woman afune uba nayo? What if he leaves me, because and'nawo no matric!" Me: "Thulani loves you...if he wanted someone else he wouldn't be with you..." She: "lihle that is crap. Just because we have sex on a regular and we live in the same house, doesn't mean he's mine forever! He could just leave whenever he feels like it. I don't wanna be the "girlfriend at home" ndifuna ugoduka mna ngok Lihle...I'm tired of uhlala namagintsa wondering when the 'next hit' will come...and who'll die next....I want to go Home." Me: "baby girl. If you want to go home. Then go home, nobody will stand in your way. I know what you mean...but don't blame yourself, go study...wenze future yakho. If Thulani really loves you, he will wait for you. And he will support you. I'm behind you 150% nam ndiya eskolwen, in 2 months time. I'm building myself something, for my kids. But theta naye noThulani as your partner, let him know how you feel. But the decision is yours to make. He can't force you to do anything.....mna I love you baby sis vaa...." We hugged...The door opened and Thulani stood there. His jaw tightened. Ya ne, I would be

intimidated too if I were her. I took my stuff and kissed her goodbye. Then left them alone to go look for my small boys to play basketball with them.

Chapter 273

"Namhla..." She: "thulani." Him: "kuthen ungathethi nam kengok? Why didn't you tell me all this!" She: "because you gonn over react like you doing right now." Him: "I'm not over reacting!" He hissed.... She: "oh? Qha kwenzeka nton?" Him: "Namhla, don't change the subject! So now what's gonna happen to us? Are you breaking up with me?" Namhla looked at Thulani... Him: "namhla ndiyathetha..." She: "thulani funeke ndiz'cingele nam...I want more in life, and'fun uhlala ndlin ndilinde wena ubuye msebenzin...my mind is broadening now. I can't run forever." Him: "so yand'lahla..." She: "hayi baby...I'm not...I just want to focus on me for a while..." Him: "but I want you to focus on yourself, with me around. I want to help, I want to be there for you...please don't shut me out tu..." She: "but I'm going home nje..." Him: "I don't care. I'll fly to you every weekend if it comes to that..." He moved closer to her, and held her in his arms.... Him: "thanda fondin.....don't scare me like that....everything you need, I'll provide for you..." She: "I don't want your money..." Him: "I'm talking about love and support ke mna andaz nje uqava..." She giggled lightly... She: "aren't you supposed to be going to lunch?" Him: "tata still in a meeting so solinda kuye ba uthini..." They sat on the bed... Him: "zos'gxotha uLukhanyo ebhedin yakhe..." She: "let's go..." She got up and pulled him outside...they went through to the garden and found the dog chasing his tail by the little pond. Him: "and'diban nezinja ke mna..." She: "come on babe, he's cute kham'jonge..." She picked it up and walked to Thulani. "Get him AWAY from me!" He warned... She: "they say puppies relieve stress..." Him: "I don't care what he relieves. But it better be away from me.." She put it down and frowned... she: "mxm..." Him: "yinton ngok? Hay baby andiy'fun mosinja mna." She: " mxm qha thulani." He chased her to the other end of the garden.. "Uth mxm kuba?" She laughed and hid her face in his chest... He pulled her to the floor...and sat on top of her. "Uyasinda maan!" She screamed... Him: "uth mxm kuban?" She: "mxm nangok tsho ngobane ntsula ehlabayo apha...." He collapsed next to her laughing... They lay on the grass and looked at the sky.... "I love it better when you smile....it breaks me to see your tears..." She: "sorry..." Him: "zapha...." He pulled her on top of him....then pouted... She: "and'fun..." Him: "awufun nto?" He pulled her closer and she gave in.....

Luks: "kange kuthwe siyahamba na?" Lubb: "silinde afowne, uthe he's still in a meeting..." Luks: "ngok mna nind'bizela nto?" Lubb: "bendik'khumbula..." He said with a serious face... Luks: "you are too emotional and feminine lubabalo..." Lubb: "ndinoThixo elife'in yam alok.....bu-busy dan?" Luks: "yes we were busy!" Lubb: "doing what?" Lukhanyo looked at him and smiled... Lubb: "never mind...please don't touch me...go bath and take a shower...hamba..." Lukhanyo jumped and hugged him....he screamed... "Get off!! Siiieess!" Luks got up smiling brightly at his traumatized brother. Lubb: "now I have to go disinfect myself with i-handy andy ne Jik!" Luks: "ndiyok'phinda mna..." Lubb: "please don't.." He moved away. Lubb: "khona futh into end'fun uy'thetha nawe..." Lukhanyo sat down again... Lubb: "I said go bath and Shower!.." Luks: "ufuna nto kanye kanye?" Lubb: "I don't think I'm clear enough. I want you to wash yourself and come back to me clean, we'll talk about something before Thulani comes back. Ifuna thina sodwa..." Lukhanyo got up to take a quick shower.....he washed his body for 10 minutes and got out.....he took out another set of jeans and a white t-shirt with his white Timb'z....he walked back to Lubabalo. Luks: "so what's up?" Lubb: "lukhanyo....please ungabina msindo. Just listen carefully. Lihle isn't well..." Luks: "I know she's been having dreams and she told me that you saved her from drowning, I know." Lubb: "she was drinking Lukhanyo. Enxilile. She fell asleep k'la bath having a nightmare whilst drunk. Please talk to her....she needs help. And nditshilo ndath and'phinde ndingene into zenu...but not everything will be fixed through sex....Talk and communicate with her. Understand what she wants and doesn't want. And stop uthuma uLihle into zakho fethu....please..." Luks: "she was drunk?!" Lubb: "did you hear everything else I said?" Luks: "ewe ndik'vile lubabalo..." Lubb: "it seems like she's trying to block her feelings and these dreams with alcohol..." Luks: "ndizathetha naye.....but uya to some boxing lesson tonight..." Lubb: "yuuuh yeke, uzokhatywa unye...." Luks: "mxm....nguwe lo uzokhatywa....ndiyathandwa mna" Lubb: "sow'bona ke...ungath ndizonqandi for wena ke..." Lukhanyo laughed at him.. Luks: "yuuuh lubabalo, yeka s'xhosa man....seku late for wena..." Lubabalo hit his head playful.... Lubb: "masambe sodlal i-pool..." They got up for the pool table.

About after an hour later, I was tired... Me: "yoh ha.a boys....ya'll carry on....I'm tired." Chuma: "com'on mama!" He begged. Junior: "please..." Me: "alok guys mommy has to go to the gym. We'll play another time.." Chuma: "alright. We wait.." Me: "no baby....you don't have to wait..." I got up and went to the bathroom I took a shower and got out a while later. I don't know when I'll get the courage to use a bath again...I lotioned my body, got dressed and took Lukhanyo's bag, I packed his clothes in the wardrobe and took extra pants for myself, a shoe, my white vest and towel. I packed

them in the bag. Lukhanyo walked in. Him: "uy'saph bag yam?!" His voice mighty deep, it shocked me like I was a thief. Lol.... Me: "hay man wena sundothusa....I'm borrowing it...." Him: "but you didn't ask...." Me: "unochuku kanene...." I took the bag and kissed him. Him: "iza ndiyok'droppa..." Me: "no I'll be okay...." He looked at me with a warning... "I wasn't asking..." Me: "neither was I...." Him: "where's your watch?" Me: "yuuuuuh.....nday'shiya kwangaloo mini yebirthday..." He took it out of his pocket and tied it on my wrist. Him: "don't take it off. Its water resistant. I want it on you 24/7..." Me: "uhm....okay..." We walked out the bedroom. Him: "thatha la Benz ka Lubby...." Me: "HAY, I'm using the Rover!." Him: "uwooh! Iyawa yinton ngok!?" Me: "he's not talking to me..." Him: "kandith ambothetha naye nam....you're using his car namhlanje..." Me: "but why?" Him: "because I said so...." Me: "woow...you'd make a great lawyer." I said sarcastically. I went to my babies to say goodbye. Then looked for Sindiswa. I haven't seen her all day.... I found her in her room. Me: "yinton uhlel wedwa?" She: "yuuh, kayeke wethu sisi...ndiphethwe sistress..." She held her head dramatically... Me: "what's wrong?" She: "lendaw endenzel islow down sana kukho ibraai ezwide k'lo peto....ndizaz'fumanaphi itaxi kweli zulu ndihlel kulo!" Me: "ungatsho nje?" She: "ndonqen ukusokolisa wethu sisi, uxakekile..." Me: "masambe wethu, I'll drop you off." She jumped off the bed and took her bags... Me: "awuuna, awubuyi?" She: "hay, and'zokwaz sisi...masambe soy'ncokol endlelen!" I laughed and we headed out the house to the small white SLS.....

After dropping Sindiswa off I went to the building Rene had sent the address of. I parked next to a group of ladies. They all stared at the car....I was abit embarrassed....by the car, that is....I'm not a spotlight person...that's why I prefer the Range Rover. Its not that rare...but le! Yoh hay sana. I breathed and opened the door...it flew to the air.....mouths opened wide.... Earth please open and swallow me whole. I closed the door and locked the car. I called Rene in the process saying a brief Hi and smile at the women. Rene appeared... "Hey! Come this way!" I walked to her and we went in...they were starting with the warm-ups, we joined in...and our instructor asked us to pair. Of course I paired with Rene. We chatted a bit and started the exercise. Everyone chose their spot...and what they wanted to do.... She asked me to help her with the punch bag. I held it while she boxed in it. She: "so you're married?." Me: "yep....with 3 kids..." She: "I find that hard to believe but look at Octomom, you would never tell she had like 14 kids...." I laughed at her compliment. Me: "maybe its in my genes...my mom used to be slender....and my aunt still is..." She: "good for you then.....but its also essential to keep fit...." Me: "so you're not married?" She: "separated....I have a son..... Lebron." Me: "isn't that the name of a famous basketball player? I think in Miami Heat?" She: "exactly! I'm a big fan...." We

switched positions...I was doing the punching. She: "you punch like a little bitch...." She laughed...I actually didn't find it offensive...I sucked.. She: "try thinking of something that makes you super mad....someone that hurt you...anything...." I thought of the dreams I been having, then something ticked in me....I punched the bag repeatedly... She: "okay slow down there!" I tried slowing down....but the emotions ran wild....I punched even harder until I felt someone hold me back... "Slow down...." He said. I turned to look at him. It was the instructor. "Remember to control the emotion you're feeling...you might hurt yourself" I nodded and continued...he observed for a few minutes and then left. Rene: "whatever you thinking bout makes you really angry...." Me: "nightmares..." She: "past?" Me: "yeah....tell me bout you...." She: "well...I was involved with someone... Ron's dad...he cheated and chose her, so we broke up.. Lebron lives with me, because the woman "doesn't like kids"so she refuses to take care of him...." Me: "I'm sorry..." She: "its okay....there was no way I could compete with 34 Double D's....as you can see I'm 32 C..." We giggled...and carried on for about another hour..... She: "aren't you tired?" Me: "its those pills you gave me..." She: "it boosts your immune system and gives you energy. You'll be okay babe.....let's go to the showers." We got to the back and she undressed... "Come on....we'll take one together..." That made me uncomfortable. But what am I embarrassed about? I undressed and we got in and used the shampoo available. She spoke while we were showering.... She: "we can go for drinks afterwards.... Gondwana's is probably nice and vibey right now...." Me: "I can't do that....I didn't tell my husband about going out. He'd freak out...." She: "hahaa.....its just a drink or two...then we'll go home....." Me: "I'll call him and tell him..." She: "okay then..."

When we were done. We got out and dried ourselves. Luckily I had the extra pants and vest...I wore my clothes and fixed my make-up, letting down my hair... She: "you clean up real nice...." Me: "what?" She: "you look good..." Me: "oh thanks! You too...." We walked out the gym to our cars. I dialed for Lukhanyo on the way to Gondwana's it was 19:46pm.... Him: "uphi!" Me: "hay Lukhanyo molo tshi..." Him: "molo sthandwa sam, uphi?" Me: "baby cela ungaqumbi ne...." Him: "uyawayephi lithembelihle! Awuva ke wena! I hope awukho se lokshin!" Me: "no babe.....sise Gondwana....noRene..." He kept silent then hung up. Oh well.... We parked outside and I got out the car....same result. Eyes! And this time I just didn't care, we walked inside to the bar and got drinks. I asked for just a cocktail...we spoke for a while facing each other. And then suddenly.....she went silent. Staring behind me with her mouth slightly open. I smelt him.....I knew he was there. All 3 of them....I turned around and looked at him. Me: "baby!" I hugged him...trying to soften him up.... Him: "hey babe....who's your friend?" Me: "this is Rene....Rene, this is my husband

Lukhanyo, that's his twin Lubiluu and their friend, Thulani...." She stared at Thulani..... Me: "my cousin's boyfriend...." I added... She: "oh....hi guys..." She sat down and drank her cider... luks: "I'll give you an hour...." He whispered in my ear... Me: "hayi baby...don't be like this..." Him: "Lihle, please don't argue with me babe...ndak'cela mfaz wam....I want you home by 21:00...." He kissed my cheek and walked off. Lubabalo sat down, ordering a drink. Luks: "lubabalo yinton ngok?" Lubb: "I'm getting a drink." Luks: "for nton kehok?" Lubb: "hamba bufuna uhamba....I'm staying.." Lukhanyo took his hand and pulled him out. "kayek amacherri mancokole nto zabo...." They walked outside and lubabalo stared into someone's eyes....their eyes locked for a few seconds. Lubabalo was heating up. Siyanda looked at him. Siya: "thulani thetha netshom yakho...." He warned... Thulz: "lubabalo, khame fethu...." Lubb: "DON'T. Don't fucking Touch me! Yabona wena!" He pointed at Siyanda walking towards him. Lukhanyo pulled him, but with one push he fell to the ground. "I will fucking kill this thing!" He grabbed Siyanda's neck and strangled him. Thulz: "lubabalo!!!! Hayi maan!" He tried pulling him off..... Thulz: "Lubabalo Please!!" He begged.. Lukhanyo dragged Lubb off Siyanda's choking throat...he couldn't breath. Luks put Lubabalo in the car and drove off with him....

Chapter 274

"Um'shiye phi uYesu kehok?" Lubb: "kand'yeke Lukhanyo tu...that boy makes me so mad!!" Luks: "umsindo wakho lubabalo is gonna cost us a lot. You can't go around fighting people. Worse ba ngu brother ka thulani lowa! Do you understand ba you're hurting him apha? Do you want Thulani to hate you?" Lubb: "siyanda was with the people that killed Sam! He knew about this all along! He probably planned it with them!" Luks: "don't be stupid! If siyanda wanted to hurt us, bezoqala kuThulani lo lapha camkwethu! Instead of letting him be killed, he protected him! For us! Lomntu wasn't around when sam got killed!" Lubb: "and how do you know this!" Luks: "because ndamaz siyanda! He's not into that stuff and ndayaz there was a time waye involved noSam. So lubabalo, control your fucking self!" Lubb: "bek'then zungatsho kehok lukhanyo.." Luks: "because you like freaking out....soze ikwenze nto lantwana lubabalo." They got home and went inside. Lukhanyo tried calling Thulani. He wasn't answering. He took all the keys of the cars and walked out... Lubb: "ba ndifuna uhamba ndizohamba mna.. Taking keys and acting like a jealous wife isn't going to help." Luks: "lubabalo. Stay right where you are. Don't make me staple you to that

chair!" Lubb: "I'm sitting mos!" Lukhanyo turned and walked out to his car...he drove back to the club but Thulani wasn't there. He decided to go to his home instead.....

"Haaahha!!! Tell me the story again!" Me: "Rene I said it like 5 times!" I laughed... "You crazy!" I screamed over the music. I checked my watch, it was 21:15. Oh shit! Me: "I have to go!" I panicked.. She: "just one more drink!" She begged... Me: "I wish I could hey..." She: "okay then..." We walked outside.... She: "that's a beautiful watch, is that diamonds?" Me: "oh....yeah....its diamond and gold...." She: "WOW!" Me: "Lubilu bought it as a gift..." She stared at me questioningly. "The twin?" Me: "yes..." She: "uhm.....okay, looks expensive..." Me: "not like he noticed....." She: "mega rich?" Me: "yep....." She: "I would like a rich brother..." Me: "trust me.....not this one....I really have to go ey...." She: "okay then. Call me when you get home...." I hugged her goodbye and left for home, driving as fast as I could...I got there...the lights were off. Lukhanyo was probably sitting there in the dark waiting for me. Mad as hell....the time was 21:45, I almost pee'd on myself. I walked in and went straight to the bathroom. I emptied my bladder, wiped and flushed. Then walked to the bedroom. My heart beating at 260km/ph...I walked in and switched on the light to my surprise he wasn't there. I quickly undressed and wore my white fluffy pajamas. I was abit hungry so I walked to the kitchen in my socks. I opened the fridge and found fruits and decided to make salad and yogurt. I closed the fridge and turned around. I got such a fright to see Lubabalo standing there. Me: "do you ever act normal?" Him: "what do you mean!?" She: "why you always sneaking around." Him: "how many times do I have to say this is my house?" I chopped the fruits and ignored his stare. Him: "what you doing?" Me: "salad...." Him: "hungry? Zolamba worse mos..have ice cream" he took out a tub of ice cream. Chocolate flavored, he opened the cupboard and took out sprinkles.... Me: "uph uLiya?" Him: "she went home this morning..." He dished the ice cream in two bowls. Adding the sprinkles on top. He took out 4 flakes and stuck two in each bowl then put the ice cream away....I took my bowl and a spoon. He took his and walked out. Me: "and now?" Him: "hay bucimba ndizohlala nawe? Yuh hay wethu sisi..." Me: "bungathethi nam for nton ksasa..." Him: "lihle ambolala nontombi...uy'thanda qith idrama nochuku...." Me: "yagula bonanje wena..." Him: "oyena mntu ugulayo nguwe...the thread doesn't touch the paraffin enough for you to operate...."I wanted to laugh but I was kind of offended. And with that he walked away.

I went to bed with my bowl of ice cream. Lukhanyo walked in right then...he undressed and sat next to me. Him: "umthetho wam awum'mameli wena ne." Me: "uthetha nganton baby?" I put the bowl aside and climbed on top of him. Him: "suka

phez'kwam lihle!" I got off and sat next to him. "I told you to be here by nine not 21:45! Andik'moneli, but I'm being cautious with your safety! The moment people find out my wife is dancing around town unsupervised ebusuku, they gonna take advantage! Worse uStuja is at hospital, I can't trust anyone else!" Me: "so mna mandingaz'visi mnand because you got enemies lingering!" Him: "you know what, I'm not even gonna argue with you because you know this shit!" I took my bowl and ate my ice cream. Me: "I'm sorry." Him: "just try and listen xandithetha baby...I said I'm always gonna be around to protect you, I meant that...but you must meet me halfway. You must listen to me.....ne baby?" Me: "you can't stay mad can you?" He pulled me into his arms.... Him: "kandiphe?" I gave him a spoonful... Him: "uy'thathaphi..." Me: "I was hungry.....ndisenz isalad, lubabalo made this for me...." Him: "I thought he wasn't talking to you." Me: "well I thought wrong. Uthe umtya akafik eparaffin'in...." Lukhanyo burst out laughing.... "Utsho kuwe? Yuuuh lovey...caba az'bambi nyan..." Me: "mxm....." We ate the ice cream together and he put the bowl away.... Him: "I want us to buy a house....ndibone eziy2 available....I want us to go take a look at them...when we have the chance.." Me: "ziphi?" Him: "ey1 ikwalapha eLovemore, the other in Kragga Kamma." Me: "okay....maybe we could take the kids and uLulu for a walk siyobona le i-close...." Him: "nguban lulu?" He asked in a husky voice. Me: "lubabalo's and your puppy..." Him: "bithengelwe wena ke lanja...but ighadwa ngu Sylvia.." Me: "zange ndith ndifunainja mna...how's the funeral arrangements going?" Him: "okay for now, qha asikam'fuman um'fundisi...you know mos ekhaya asihambi sonke icawa. Only mama... But she said she'll sort it out...." Me: "catering?" Him: "shit! Nants le ndiy'libeleyo..." Me: "write it down alok babe...." He took the notepad and pen that was next to the bed....then wrote... Him: "what else?" Me: "I have never done this before.....transport ikhona?" Him: "ei...yabona Lihle...." He wrote it down.... Me: "who's helping?" Him: "you...and'fun kwenza umama istress man babes....she's been through enough.....what else?" Me: "talk to the funeral parlour and ask for pointers...and what else you might need...but right now....you also need to rest." Him: "you're right.....ndidinwe ngaphakthi...massage me..please" he lay on his stomach and I held his back...rubbing it, massaging it slowly..... Him: "ohhhh yes....." He moaned.... Me: "haha...sies man lukhanyo...." Him: "kutsho wena njena....andaz uvuma nto oko..." Me: "you can be so embarrassing when you like...." Him: "don't you love it...." Me: "no!" Him: "khaze baby silale.....ndozele kamand..." I lay on top of his back and he fell asleep while talking.....

I woke up the next morning. He was not in bed...I could hear him in the bathroom. I got up and walked to him. Me: "is that my toothbrush?" Him: "Moe" he murmured with foam in his mouth. Me: "its Pink! Its Mine!" He finished brushing his teeth and

rinsed his mouth. Him: "and I'm Done." Me: "you are so nasty....iphi eyakho?" Him: "forgot it...mas'vase..." He ran the bath... Me: "ha.a baby....you go ahead...I'll go feed the babies...." I started walking out the bathroom he grabbed my pajama bottom and dragged me back in. Him: "sizovasa." He undressed me and himself...then tied up my hair. Me: "but bab-" him: "shhh....its gonna be okay..." He got in and held out his hand. I took and entered the bath we sat down...my back on his chest, his arms holding me....I was shivering...him: "I'm not gonna hurt you..." Me: "can we go?" Him: "hay lihle..." He took the sponge and washed my body....he scrubbed my back and my body started relaxing... Him: "so une friend engu gqira ngok? Tshisa wifey....hay ukude...." Me: "wait.....how did you know she's a doctor?" Him: "because I do.....thought we were over the part of you hiding things.....everything you try to cover...I will find....every lie, I will know.....nje nga le ka Ludwe eyi ex yakho....noba naleyo bucimba andiyaz....I fail to understand why you lied wathi yi-friend." I choked....and coughed.... He kissed the back of my neck...Him: "kand'vase alok nam....sizophuma...we have to get the kids ready..." I turned and washed his body... Him: "suqumba alok..." Me: "I'm not mad..." Him: "khaze ndiphuze.." He pulled me and I sat on top of him. While inserted his manhood in....I gasped in surprise.... "What the!" Him: "kuzophel'uqava oku...." I kissed him...and we continued bathing... Me: "uy'fakele nto?" Him: "because I want to be closer to you..." Me: "I'm sitting on you. It doesn't get closer than that...." Him: "that's not enough.....This, is better...." I got up and went out the bath. We dried and lotioned our bodies. I wore black pants and blouse... Him: "unxibe sneaker babes, plus a gold chain...." Me: "why?" he didn't answer. I wore the chain and sneaker then went to get the babies ready. I bathed them and dressed them. White t-shirts no-sounda oblue for Lutha. And pink for Luhle... Sylvia was getting Chuma and Junior ready.... Lukhanyo walked in the little bedroom wearing black jeans, a black muscle top and red sneakers. He wore a white beanie on the side of his head. He took Lutha, I took Luhle and we walked out. Lubb: "where we going?" Luks: "house hunting.....iza nentambo yenja, sihambe..." Lubb: "NAI! Have fun...." he got up to go fetch the leash. We ate while we waited for the boys and fed the twins... Lukhanyo stared at me. Me: "what?" Him: "I've got an idea...." He smiled brightly.....

Oh Gosh, what now!

Chapter 275

Lubabalo came back with 2 pram's. Me: "honey did we buy prams?" I whispered. Luks: "no baby....I just learned never to question Lubabalo...you know he's prepared for everything..." Lubb: "nihleba ngam?" Me: "nope....just talking about the weather..." Lubb: "oh...." He went to fetch the puppy and tied the leash on its neck then gave it to me. We put the babies in the prams and the boys came out. Me: "okay....so where's Thulani?" Everyone went dead silent. Me: "I'm sure we don't need hearing aids...." Lubb: "I just remembered the cellar needed cleaning and where is that mop?" He headed out. Me: "lubabalo....." Lubb: "busy, busy, busy....can't talk bye!" He grabbed the dry mop and ran to the cellar. Me: "Lukhanyo?" He was looking at the stove trying to avoid me... Him: "andaz babe, did you drink your pills?" I went to fetch the pills and drank them.... Me: "uphi omnye lukhanyo? Njan ungamaz?" Him: "he kinda left....I think he's mad at Lubby or something." I went to the bedroom where Namhla was in.... She: "good morning to you too..." Me: "hey....buthethile no Thulani?" Namhla: "oh yeah.....he said he took his brother to hospital because he was choking...." I turned and walked to Lukhanyo.... "Cela ubize uLubabalo..." He went to call him. Lubabalo came back with the dry mop. Me: "whatever you did. Please know, Thulani uses'bhedlele....his brother is fighting for his life....and somehow....ndinento ethi idibene nani noy2....masambe Lukhanyo...." Lubb: "but why izodibana nathi?" Me: "because if it had nothing to do with you, you would know where he is, he would've called you. Matter of fact You would be there!" He kept quiet.... Me: "masambe Lukhanyo, are you coming with?" I asked Lubabalo...him: "nah..ya'll go ahead..." He went to take a shower.....

We had walked for quite a while. We got to the house. It was BIG. Me: "baby are you sure about this?" Him: "yes, we'll baby proof it." We went to the door, a nice lady welcomed us in... She: "you have beautiful babies.." She commented. Lutha wiggled in excitement but farted, he got a fright himself.... Luks: "I think he meant thanks..." We laughed... She led us to the living room...it was wide and had massive space... Lukhanyo looked serious and focused. He was planning the furniture...where to put what how....he liked the decor part of a house, it was weird for a guy...but jonga our own house? I didn't even need to change anything. That's how pretty he made it. We went to the bedrooms. It had 10. With a bathroom in 6... And 2 extra's out of the rooms... It had 2 kitchen's.... Luks: "we'll make the smaller part a juice bar..." He thought out loud.... I think he's buying this one....akusa yiwanga eKragga Kamma... It also has a built in gym, 3 door garage and a pool area outside... Him: "turning one of those rooms, my play area...." Me: "what's that babe?" Him: "I said I'm making the kids a play area in one of the rooms...." Me: "and my movie area?" I sulked... She: "we

have a cinema upstairs, ma'am..." Him: "we like it..." Me: "siphelele apha kekok baby?" Him: "kodwa mna baby...ndiyay'thanda lena...but singaya k'leya siyoyonga....but I want you to know this one takes my heart..." He kissed my lips... "Its my dream...sihlel k'lendlu sobabini nabantwana bethu...out of reach from that cold world I work with...." I kissed him back...long and sweetly... Him: "do you like it?" Me: "yes...I do..." Him: "ngeyakho ke mfaz wam...." What?....what did he mean? Me: "meaning?" Him: "I'm buying this one for you and our children..." Me: "but....." Him: "shhhh...suthand ukulwa....masambe..." "I'm fighting the urge to do you k'la master bedroom right about now..." He whispered... I looked at his Richard...yep, he was looking mighty alright.... Me: "thanks ma'am....we'll contact you..." She: "sure...just know that the house is on demand...2 other families are on their way to view it.....I really like you guys and it would suit you just perfectly....but I'm not my boss....therefore I can only do so much...." Luks: "let them view it...whatever they put on the table I'll add 5% for you to keep it for us....." He took the prams and walked out, leaving the estate agent surprised.

We got to Lubby's house and went inside. I was quite tired but I had to do some exercise to build energy...I started feeding the twins first. Lukhanyo took the puppy outside and unleashed him...then went to look for Lubabalo and found him cleaning the cellar...he was praying at the same time. "Jesus....I come to you as sinner..." He was actually sing-talking... "I pray for forgiveness, your mercy and your glory...I know what I did was wrong, dear Lord Almighty, but the Satan took advantage of my grief and turned it into anger, he turned it into pain....I couldn't fight the urge Lord Jesus, Forgive me! Ask lukhanyo what is he doing in my cellar interrupting our conversation before I throw this broom at him for not joining us instead. Jesus he was there, you saw him....he was one to stop me and I know You sent him....again I ask for You to accept my cold wet sorry...please dry it up for me and put it under your wing, so I can live there warmly Forever. In Your Holy Name. Amen." He looked at Lukhanyo. "What are you doing back here so early?" Luks: "we loved it.....ndizothatha yona....I'm putting it in Lihle's name..." Lubb: "hence she's your wife....I don't even see you divorcing." Luks: "ewe rhaa, she's mine forever now. She must not get it twisted....uyodyola phaa kude not aphe camkwam...." Lubb: "yuuuuh, ingafa londoda...quick and painless.." Luks: "ewe nje...mfaz wam lowa and'noze ndim'lahle..." Lubb: "Like Micheal and Amanda right?" Luks: "exactly!" (Micheal and amanda are a couple in Grand Theft Auto V, amanda cheats on mike all the time, in his own bed but he never dumps amanda...he just kills the guys she sleeps with amyeke yena....) The twins sat down in silence... Luks: "I need to look for a caterer, ndifownele kwa Bay for the buses." Lubb: "I'll take care of the catering" Luks:

"ngabant base lokshin ke Lubby aba, they not gonna eat cheese platters and sushi..."
Lubb: "mxm..... Kwa Bay? What the hell is that?" Luks: "bus company...." Lubb: "as'no rent iimoto? Like get black ML's to transport people?" Luks: "always trust lubabalo to bring something over the top! We can't rent Mercedes Benz's as transport!" Lubb: "Why not?" Luks: "that is a waste of money lubabalo...plus, they won't be enough for everyone..." Lubb: "I'm tryna make it look neat, kungaz eza moto zino 6 colors looking like they been taken out a coloring book. Taxi's then?" Luks: "No. Buses!" Lubb: "fine, I'll rent 4 Benz for the family." Luks: "make it 5...one for us, ibe yey'ka mama noMakaz, ibe yey'ka and the other uncles and relatives for enye..." Lubb: "ii-hearse ziy'2 for the 2 caskets right?" Lukhanyo controlled his tears....trying to block the pain of his uncle and sister.... Luks: "Ja..." He whispered... Lubb: "I ordered 3 suits, zifika 2 days before...I hope you won't mind the color..." Luks: "I know whatever you picked is beyond exclusive, so no....I don't mind." Lubabalo took out his phone to book for catering... Lukhanyo left to go to the Bus company.....

After booking the buses, Lukhanyo drove to KwaDwesi. 2 police vans stood out front. He parked and walked in with confidence, because the previous night he had removed the products from the house, and there was absolutely nothing there....not even guns... He knew the cops would come. He walked into the house and went straight to his mother..he sat next to her, his head on her chest.... "Yamthanda ke mamakhe lomfana...." Ma: "yafeketha lo, uphi khona uNumber 2?" Luks: "sendlin.....mama, bazothin ababantu apha?" Ma: "they came to investigate what happened, to your uncle and sister." Luks: "but kange bafunyanwe apha! How we suppose to know..." Ma: "shh, alok nyana..." Police: "do you have any enemies that might want to harm your family?" Him: "No." Police: "2 of your relatives have just been murdered, it can't just be a coincidence!" The mother started crying... Luks: "get the fuck out!!!" Police: "sir-" Him: "GET!!!!" The police shook and hurried out the house. He sat down with his mother and tried to calm her down. After a while he got up and drove to look for Thulani. He traced his cellphone to Livingstone Hospital. He got there and walked in. "I'm looking for a Siyanda Lubisi..." Nurse: "and you are?" Lukhanyo stared at her biting his lips, he did his puppy dog face..... "He's my brother...he got into a fight last night, I just heard this morning.." Nurse: "I'm sorry to hear that.....come this way, we'll look for him....." He smiled and followed the nurse..

Chapter 276

Lukhanyo entered the room and found Thulani sitting next to Siya. With his parents. Siyanda started panicking...his throat too painful to speak... Dad: "unguban kwedin!? Ufuna nto apha...!" Luks: "molweni tata....ndiyi tshom ka Thulani mna...ndingu Lukhanyo" Dad: "yilentwana le ikwenze lento Siyanda????!!!" Siyanda shook his head. Dad: "ndithe uzofuna nton apha!!!" Luks: "tata, bendizojonga ba uryt na...if bendingasumsanga lamntu kuye ngefile...and he knows why!" The father looked at Siyanda. Siyanda looked at Lukhanyo. Dad: "yinyan lento athethayo?!" Lukhanyo squinted his eyes in warning... "Ewe tata..." He muttered. Lukhanyo hid a wry smile. Dad: "nguban lukwenze lento?!" Siya: "and"maz tata..." Luks: "tata....I can assure you lomntu wenze lento won't bother uSiyanda again. And akaphind asondele kuye....." Everybody kept quiet. Luks: "thulani, butyile fethu?" Thulz: "ha.a..." Luks: "masambe fondin uyoty, uvase, sobuya late..." Thulz: "uzoba shap?". Siya: "ja sure.." He croaked... "I'll be discharged later, so ndizobe ndise ndlin..." Thulz: "ndizojikela late..." He got up and kissed his mother then walked out with Lukhanyo. Luks: "thulani askies bra....yamaz lubabalo unjan.....but naye ndi'ringile naye ucel'uxolo for lawei" thulz: "ku-shap joe..." They drove to Lubby's mansion.....

I just put the babies to sleep and went to make something to eat for the boys... Me: "chumani...nizoty nton boys?" Junior: "McDonalds!" Me: "I thought we were gonna have lunch at home though..." Chuma: "but we had lunch yesterday..." Lubb: "I'll take them...." Me: "thanks mtshana..." Chuma: "can we take Lulu with?" Lubb: "no boy, Lulu is not allowed at McD's" chuma: "WHY?" Lubb: "because he is a dog." Chuma: "why is he a dog?" Lubb: "Oh Lord, I'm not ready for this phase. Boy, Lulu is a dog, not a human being like us." Chuma: "human being?" Lubb: "let's go wethu...." They ran to the Audi R8... Junior: "we taking this one right!?" Lubb: "no, we taking the big car.." Chuma: "Why?" Lubb: "okay fine, let's take this one." They got in the car and Lubabalo drove off... Chuma: "can I also drive?" Lubabalo slowed the car down and put him on his lap. Lubb: "hold here..." Chuma held the steering wheel... Lubb: "Junior is driving on the way back...." The car took off again. Lubabalo occasionally held the steering wheel just to keep it on the road. He stopped at the robots, next to a blue Lexus. A woman looked at him and smiled...he smiled back... Chuma waved at her, she waved back. The robots turned green and off they went again....until the reached McDonalds in Summerstrand. They got out the car and walked in. Lubb: "so what do you guys want to eat?" Chuma: "I want a burger." Junior: "me too!" Lubabalo ordered burgers for them with juice and fries. They waited a bit then got their order. Chuma and Junior ran to sit down and open their meals, eating their food. Lubabalo sat with them and checked his emails. He called Liya. She: "hey boo." Him: "sthandwa

sentliziyo yam....." She: "yuuh, ikhona?" Him: "haha....you got jokes ne. How you doing?" She: "I'm okay...kuthen ngath uphandle?" Him: "I took the kids out to McDonalds...awubawel ndik'phathele something?" She: "no thanks hun....I'm chilled..." Him: "ok then...I was just checking on you....unjan umama?" She: "heee baby...she been asking me ba ndimensa nini....ndimxelele ba ndiqibile umensa...kafun nova uth ndimithi...and you gonna pay." She laughed... Him: "makaze alok azond'bathalisa, asele end'boleka wena lomzuzu aye banken...." She: "ei babe, nank ephind engena...I'll call you later...." She hung up... After the lunch with the boys, they drove to Greenacres, The Bridge. They went to Game and bought toys... Lubabalo gave them a trolley and left them to take what they wanted. He went to the game side and bought new video games.... He went to look for the boys and found them with the trolley overloaded with toys. Lubb: "uhhmmm.....my lil niggas....I think you forgot we came with a tiny car. You were the ones that wanted to bring the R8, and there won't be enough space. Chuma: "but daaaadd....." He begged. His heart melted in a split second. Lubb: "okay, listen...we'll buy them ne. Then, they will keep the others for us here, I'll come pick them up later....yeah?" They both nodded and Lubabalo went to speak to the manager... they paid and left half the stuff there then went to Incredible Connection. Lubb bought himself an iPad and they went to the car, to load the few boxes. Which had two remote control trucks and a helicopters.

Back at home, Thulani just finished bathing, he came out the bathroom while Namhla lay on the bed. She: "yathand ucimb'usexy ke wena...." Him: "you don't even have to convince me. I know I am....." She: "awusembi nje ngath ngum'va wecephe...." He climbed on top of her.... Him: "noba ndingayi hagu ungandithanda qha..." She: "ndingak'lahla mna bhut. No Lie." Him: "so you love me for my looks?" He bit off her bra and nibbled her breasts.... She moaned his name.... She: "ewe tshi awusayibon lonto wena?" *whispering* him: "I can do you so good right now, it'll change your mind in seconds...." He kissed her neck, holding her breasts.... She: "I'd love to see you try..." He took off her pants crawling down to her and biting off her panties....he went to her coochie and kissed it then lay next to her. Him: "iza baby...." She climbed on him....he pulled her up to his face...and sucked on her.....she cried in pleasure, he bit on it and sucked his teeth in between.... She couldn't hold in anymore and just released..... He slid underneath and came from behind her. He inserted himself biting his lips and holding onto her. He started at a slow pace, then gradually picked up....she groaned out loud, and backed him up. He stopped while she did her thing.....he held her close.... "Waitt wait wait....." He tried breathing...he took it out and turned her around....he lay on top of her and put it back....while looking into her eyes....searching her soul...he held both her hands and buried his face into her

neck..... "Ahhhh fuck....." He moaned.....he went faster, she cried louder.....
"Please don't stop" she begged....but he was failing, because his body started
shaking.....his heart was ready to explode in his throat....he thrust deeper and faster
until one last stroke and shot deep inside of her.....while she met him halfway.....she
looked at his face, a tear escaped his left eye.... She: "what's wrong?" Him: "everything
just right baby.....just about everything.....I've never felt like this before...." He lay on
her chest and tried regaining his breathing. "Now I have to go shower all over
again....." Him: "its big enough for the both of us...." He pulled her to the bathroom
and switched on the water....he picked her up and they kissed....

Chapter 277

Me: "Baby...awulambanga?" Luks: "ndibawela iPizza bonanje....and andiz'bon ndisitya
something else." He got up and came to kiss me.... Him: "Phaki is having a little
dinner at his place...." Me: "yes you can go...." Him: "I don't wanna go alone boo....its
on Monday night...we'll go together ne?" Me: "Lukhanyo, when are we going home?"
Him: "haibo babe, don't you like it here? Is it Lubabalo?" Me: "there's nothing wrong
with this house or your brother. We're fine....its just that, we can't live with him
sinendlu yethu....." He let go of me..... Him: "sogoduka after mngcwabo..." He took his
keys and left. Me: "uqumbele nto kehok?" I yelled behind him. Him: "qumbanga
mna...." He got in his car and drove off to Debonair'z. He ordered his pizza and sat in
one of the chairs staring at the cashier in an attempt to irritate her so that she hurries
up. She kept glancing at him and smiling sweetly. His face didn't change, until his box
came. He got up and took the box walking out. He opened it and ate a slice on the
way to the car. He put the box on top of the car and searched his pockets for his keys.
He unlocked the car.....

"Lukhanyo!!!" Someone called out to him. He turned around annoyed as hell as he
finished swallowing the last of his slice. "Ja" he said and looked into S'bongile's eyes.
He got a fright because he wasn't expecting her. She: "unjan lukhanyo?" Him: "ndiryt
wena?" She: "I'm good.....look, I wanted to talk to you about Chumani. I know I've
been the worst mother...but its been hard for me.....ndiyam'khumbula umtanam
Lukhanyo..." Him: "bungam'khumbul ngok'ya bum'nyisa umtana umbetha
umbethekisa!" She: "uwile uChumani lukhanyo!..." Him: "I don't give a fuck what
happened! You his mother you should've been there!" She: "baby I'm sorry." Him:
"and'ngo baby wakho sbongile! Khasuke man pham'kwa mehlo am!...." She:

"lukhanyo you can't do this to me...!" She broke down and people stared at him....
"Ndak'cela Lukhanyo!" He was beyond embarrassed. "Get yo ass up Sibongile! Get up man, Fokof!!" She got up wiping her tears.... "Lukhanyo, I'm soo sorry, ngento yonke...." Him: "sibongile, wamosha ngoyolala noXolani wasuka kum ndingakwenzanga nto. Now all of a sudden I must feel sorry for you!?" She: "we have a child together!" Him: "mntana ka Xolani sibongile lowa. Worse ngok ekhula yabonakala lonto!" She: "lukhanyo it wasn't my choice! Ndandingam'fun uXolani mna...." Him: "don't come here with yo lying ass! Bum'funa uXolani, natyana ndenzwa isdenge mna, Qha fullstop!" She: "it never happened that way....you know ba unjan uXolani...he" She sniffed... Him: "he what! I don't have all fuckin day!" She: "the first time sadibana emashwemen and he bought me drinks....so my friends and I saya kwa gqalane he actually followed us there....later that night asabina transport, I called you wand'cimela nge fown.... he took my friends home and he took me to his place....ndam'cenga ba makandgoduse akafuna....he just dragged me into the house..." She cried at the memory.. Him: "sibongile.....I said I don't have all day." She cried harder... "He stripped off my clothes and raped me! Wand'bophelela ebhedin...." She tried breathing. "He did it until I started bleeding esithi I must pay....I tried begging him to stop...but he just didn't kwade kwasa....I went to the police station the next day but someone told him and made the charge disappear....he came to beg me wand'thengel igifts ecela amaxolo....I tried reaching you but wawungaphenduli zi-calls zam. You only called me when you wanted me....I had no one else! That's how I ended up with him ke....he forced me into that relationship! Yilento uChumani endenzumsindo nje....it just reminds me of him....and what he did..." Lukhanyo kept quiet,

He looked to the ground..thinking about the time Xolani asked to use his police contact to get rid of "something"....he never asked.. "Iza ndik'goduse Sibongile." He opened the car and they got in driving in silence.....they got to her house in New Brighton. She: "Lukhanyo, I know it doesn't mean anything to you, but ndiyamthanda uChumani....he's my child... I have realized that now, andithi bring him back to me. But at least noba ndim'bona once a week even for an hour...I don't mind..." Him: "I'll talk to my wife. Ndive kuye ba uthin..." She: "enkosi...." She got out the car and walked in to her house..Lukhanyo drove to Lubb's house and walked in. His appetite was gone. He dropped the box on the counter and walked to the cellar. Me: "boo boo.....usand'qumbele?" Him: "no..." Me: "izapha kalok..." Him: "kayeke man Lihle!" He walked into the cellar and took a bottle of Henessey...pouring himself a glass and sat down.

Lubabalo walked in with the boys. Lubb: "somebody please remind me why I want to be a father..." Me: "because you love kids.." I smiled...he went to the kitchen and ate some pizza.... "What's up?" Me: "nothing..." Him: "look at yourself...you seem like uxelelwe indabi ezimbi." Me: "indaba..." Him: "whatever..." Me: "I'm fine wethu...can I use the big car? I want to go somewhere.." He handed me Rover's keys. Me: "you not gonna ask me where?" Him: "none of my business Linkie-bear..." He took the pizza to go look for Lukhanyo..."In the cellar..." I yelled and walked to Sylvia. We took the babies and packed their bags. We put them in the car and I buckled them up. I went to Motherwell to go see my mother....on the way Rene called, I put her on loudspeaker while driving. Me: "hey!" She: "hey babe, how are you?" Me: "I'm good...you?" She: "I'm alryt...are you driving?" Me: "yep, I'm off to my mom's place...you? What you up to?" She: "I'm done with my appointments...so I'm on my way to fetch Lebron. You didn't call last night." Me: "I kind of forgot, my husband and I were busy with something...." She: "oh.....so when can we meet up for drinks?" Me: "I'm not a drinker...yesterday was just occasional...and tonight I'm going to a prayer meeting with the family." She: "okay then, I'm off tomorrow, we can do lunch at my place then go to the session together later on..." Me: "that's cool....I'll see you tomorrow then..." She: "bye...." We hung up.

I got to mom's house and took the babies in. Mama: "yuuh! Molwen mntanam!" Me: "molo ma..." Mom: "awusetyebe uyaz'bona? Ohh bethuna abazukulwane bam..." She took Lutha from my one arm...I sat down with Lühle. Mama: "hee hayi Lihle, ninqabile!...uyaz'bona phof uya utyeba, jonga impundu." Me: "hee hay kayeke mama....I'm only 5 k's bigger than I was before..." Mama: "umithi kwakhona!" I couldn't tell whether she was excited or surprised. Me: "hay mama....I'm perfectly whole. On my own. Nobody else inside me." Mama: "kunjan ke mntanam...how is Lukhanyo?" Me: "he's great ma...we're okay...." Mama: "but what else..." Me: "his sister and uncle passed away k'le vekhi...." Mama: "oh hayi shame man omnye! After losing his father!....kwenzeken lihle?...." Me: "andaz mama....we've been going to emthandazwen..." Mama: "how's his family?" Me: "fine...." Mama: "yinton ngok Lihle?" Me: "akhonto mama..." Mama: "Lithembelihle...." Me: "its just that his aunt doesn't like me because and'ngo makoti....she says stuff to bring me down and akafun ndihlale phantsi...I must be working oko abanye abantu bahlale bona...." Ma: "mntanam....you can be the best plum....but please do remember, not everyone likes plums." That in its own was just enough for me...it made me feel better. Me: "enkosi mama..." She changed Lutha's diaper and carried on chatting about random things and she told me about church. Her friends.... Me: "mama, kunjan emsebenzin?" Ma: "but andisa sebenzi nje Lihle....I thought he told you....he said ndingatsho kuwe you'll

discuss it together...." Me: "discuss what? Who? Mama uthetha nganton?" My heart raced....nobody told me this! Ma: "lihle, uLukhanyo kange athethe nawe?!" Me: "mama! Uthen uLukhanyo kuwe!!!!" Mama: "hayi, ungak'linge uthethe nam olohlobo!" Me: "uxolo mama....uye wathin uLukhanyo?" Ma: "well, when I got out the hospital he hired uNurse to take care of me. Wamane ngond'visiter athenge igrocer, impahla ayise kwi laundry and he told me not to work. Its his duty to take care of me, as a son." Me: "What?!" Lukhanyo never mentioned this! Not even once did he.....wait. It had to be uLubabalo! Why was he such a nag! Ma: "suqumba alok sisi....he was just trying to help....he made everything easier for me.... He did it kuba ekuthanda." Me: "okay mama....." We sat and spoke for a few more hours...I cooked her dinner while she sat with the babies. I made grilled chicken, rice, unpeeled potatoes, pumpkin and green peas. I dished up and we ate together, I went to wash the dishes afterwards...the time was 17:13 when I was done. Me: "mama....mandibeyi ndlela...." She: "okay mntanam...und'bulisele ku Lukhanyo wethu. Give him this for me." She planted a kiss on my cheek. We buckled the babies in the car and I got going.

Chapter 278

We arrived at the house and I took the babies in. I had to freshen up quickly to go to Kwadwesi...Sylvia took the babies for their bath while I went to shower. Lukhanyo walked in the bedroom when I was undressing. "Beby...." He muttered. He was drunk. Me: "lukhanyo, how can you be drinking! Uzoya njan kokwen unje!" Him: "don't tok ta me lark thet.....ncede pwease..." His beast face was on... I looked at him.... Him: "I will go...wherever, I need ta go...whether I'm lark Dis. Or not...." Lubabalo walked in. Me: "please talk to him..." Luks: "athethe nto nam? Uvelaph nabantwana bam lihle?" Me: "ekhaya kumama lukhanyo..." Him: "und'shiyele nton?" Me: "ufike wand'phoxa njena..." Him: "suphosisa mfaz wam kandik'phoxe tu..." Lubb: "I'll be out your hair...ndisaya summerstrand with friends I won't be back till late..." Me: "you can't just.....what about eDwesi?" Him: "lihle, I can't do this everyday....Ind'visa b'hlungu into yoba pha...I just need a night..." Luks: "mna yaaannd'shiya?" He slurred. Lubb: "ndizok'saphi unxile ol'hlobo lukhanyo?" Luks: "Andinxilanga mna!!!" He yelled. Me: "okay you know what, you two sort that out in the passage...I went to the bathroom and locked then took a quick shower. After I was done I wore my gown and went out. They were still in the bedroom. Lukhanyo was laying on the

bed....sleeping, or faking...you never know. Me: "so? Nizothin?" Lubb: "hlalani Lihle, lukhanyo can't go there like this. And I can't go with you mna, its gonna look wrong...noske niye ksasa...I'll see you later or in the morning I guess..." He stood still and looked at me. Me: "bye..." He kept quiet... Me: "say what you have to say please uyek und'jamela like I'm a tv ad." Him: "buyothin eMotherwell if I may ask?" Me: "that's my mother's house....I can go there whenever." Him: "indeed you can...." Me: "got something you wanna tell me?" He started sweating, then looked at Lukhanyo who was still snoring... Him: "it was only for a good reason.." He whispered. Lukhanyo moved..then started snoring again... Me: "no lubabalo! You shouldn't have done it, its my mother not ours!" I hissed. He pulled me into the passage. "Look. At the time I wasn't thinking okay? When I hired the nurse, I thought that is where it would end, but I had to go see if she's okay. I bought her stuff, then we chatted....I.....I didn't want to go.. So I visited again and again....I really enjoy being there Lihle, I didn't want to spite you or anything but wena you wouldn't have let me if I told you." Me: "when last did you go?" Him: "the time you went with Lukhanyo. Few days before that. Bendizoya namhlanje....but you went there..." Me: "how did you know I went there?" His eyes looked at mine.. Him: "why do you always pick a fight with me over the stupidest little things? People would swear your actual husband is me." My hand itched I wanted to slap the shit out of him. But that would prove him right. Me: "I'm not even gonna do this with you....khasuke." Him: "look if it means anything, I'm sorry okay? Ndicela uxoleli please? I didn't mean that it just kind of....." Me: "its fine....hamba lukha-....I mean Lubabalo...." Him: "thank you..." He turned and walked away.....

I walked in the bedroom....Lukhanyo was "still sleeping" I took off the gown, dimming the lights. I walked to bed and crawled in.. He got up and walked to the bathroom. I knew it. He was sober as fuck. Just waiting for lubabalo to drag me into his room so he can "catch us in the act"....I laughed at the thought. I took my phone and browsed through facebook, I had a message so I checked it. "Good seeing you, eLle." It could Only be Ludwe. Last time someone called me elle was in high school and it was him. I didn't reply. The last time I replied to males messages, they(luks and lubb) took him and adopted him into the family. He's not even MY friend anymore. He's theirs. Not that I mind, but come the hell on. 😊_- he sent another: "kuthen kehok nga-reply? But you active?" I logged out. Yuh, I can't deal with that. So I chatted with Namhla on whatsapp.... "Wenzanton?" She: "I'm chilling. Thulani udlala nooJunior...wena?" Me: "laying in bed..." Lukhanyo walked back in..undressed and got on the bed. Me: "are you okay?" Him: "I'm fine..." I moved closer to him and lay on top of him.... "You promised me something izolo...." Him: "yand'godolisa Lihle." I put

the bed cover over our heads and kissed his chest. Him: "this is not the time yaz.." Me: "you couldn't wait to do this to me k'la ndlu andaz ngok noba ushy." Him: "I'm just not in the mood! Ndine ntloko eb'hlungu....so please collect yourself and climb off me, ndifuna uyosel ipilis...." He snapped. I got off and sat on the bed, he got and walked out. My heart broke. I was soo embarrassed. Did he just refuse sex? My phone rang.. Me: "hello." She: "damn.....what's wrong.." Me: "arg, its nothing, whatsup?" She: "nothing much....just chilling with 'ron. He wants to go to a sleepover, so I'm getting him ready..." Me: "isn't he like 2 or something..." She: "I know right...." Lukhanyo walked back in. so I thought I'd make him jelly. Me: "soooo, what you busy with?" She: "uhm....I just told you...and you?" I giggled sweetly... "Oh you know, just in bed..." Lukhanyo shot me a warning look... She: "this time? You tired? Did you drink the pills?" Me: "yes...damn...you soo protective kanjan...." She: "what's kanjan?" Me: "I'll explain that to you later...." I whispered. Lukhanyo was evidently burning....I held my hand between my thighs... She: "okay, I suppose learning something new is a good thing..." I breathed a sigh.... She: "can you come out?" Me: "right now?" Luks: "nguban luthetha naye Lihle??!!!!" He Yelled. Me: "shhh, lukhanyo uyangxola, kanguth unentloko?!....sorry love you were saying...?" She: "is that your husband?" Me: "no....just brother..." He grabbed the sheets and pulled them away... "Uth ndiyintoni!!!" Me: "I have to go Rene..." I hung up. Him: "suxoka ay'ngo Rene luthetha naye! Kunin ndik'jongile!" Me: "buthe unentloko." Him: ""so mawufetywe ngamadoda efownin!???" Me: "ndifetywe phi lukhanyo?" Him: "nako uz'bamba bamba! Nguban lo buthetha naye lihle? I swear if you don't tell me who it is. I'll beat it out of you!" Me: "uzand'betha kehok?" I got up and stared at him....hands on my hips. He stared back at my naked body. Me: "BETHA Lukhanyo!!! Ndim LO! Betha!" I moved closer to his face. Me: "I thought as much...." I went to the cupboard to take out tights and a baggy sweater... Him: "where the fuck do you think you going!?" Me: "away from YOU!" Him: "uya k'le ntwana yakho ngok...?" He grabbed me and pulled me to the bed and climbed on top. He tore off my panties and held my wrists together. Him: "you are not going ANYWHERE!" He hissed in anger.... Before I could even answer him, he jolted himself in....I screamed in surprise. As rough as it is.....it made my body boil in pleasure... Him: "und'qhela masimba mos ngok! Uncokola namadoda ecamkwam!" Me: "baby I'm sorry...." I moaned....I wanted him to think he was hurting me, and'savi kamnand ngeloxesha... Him: "you gonn fucking be sorry...." He kept going harder....pounding into me....he held his other hand over my mouth....I was about to reach climax..my thighs got wobbly....toes curled, eyes rolling back. He yanked himself out. "Guquka!!!" He ordered in that deep sexy voice. Me: "baby, ndicel uxolo torho....I didn't mea-" he turned me around roughly and jolted back inside. He banged

into me and I screamed.....he held my hair tightly. Him: "caba mand'besi sbhanx ngok mna, kwez'ntwana! Sobona ngeyphi le zokutya izenze clever!" He growled.... "Ndiyoy'bulal inye Lihle!!! I fucking swear." In the whole process of his speech. He was still fucking. Hard. He finally smashed into me.....my juice squirted out joining his climax.... Again he pulled out roughly. Him: "where does he live!?" Me: "baby kayeke tu...." I tried stalling so that he keeps going....just one more please? 😞:(.... Him:" heh!" He chuckled and lay me back on the bed. He parted my thighs and went in.... "I'll do this all night. If I have to. Yophakama k'le bed udumbile ungakwaz uhamba. Ingath ngow'cinga i-address before I damage you." He thrust in deep and banged into me again....I tried holding his body, he slapped my hand away. Him: "who the Fuck is he!!!" He roared....that frightened the shit out of me. His facial expression was just scary. He looked like an animal. And I was poes scared of that animal..... "Baby its Rene...." I whispered.... Him: "ungak'linge und'phambanise!" Me: "I swear baby, thatha la phone umfownele." He took my phone and transfered the number to his then called. She: "hello?.....helllloooo??? Okay then" she hung up. Him: "you just like provoking me don't you?" Now he was really mad... Me: "hayi baby its not that I jus-" him: "Don't!" He got up and went to the bathroom. I heard the shower, 10 minutes later he came back and got dressed. Me: "uyaphi?" He took his keys and walked out.....

Lukhanyo drove to Chief's place in New Brighton, his members were there. He sat with them and bought himself a bottle. He drank with the guys. Lara: "ehh unqabile boss! Unjan uStu?" Luks: "yaphila fondin....yaphuma pha ngomso...." Lara: "yoh kwatsho kwa better fethu...so la Benz ye vrou uzay'zisa nin?" Luks: "Zuyoy'landa ngomso nd'zak sms'ela address." Someone whispered in his ear: "are you stalking me" he couldn't hide his smile..... Him: "ufuna nto apha? Ndik'beke endlin kowen kemna andaz uzothin k'le indaw" she: "the same reason you here..." Him: "I doubt you have a wife that's always begging for attention...." He muttered.... She: "uthin?" Him: "hay akhonto.....uzosela nto?" She: "sow'libele?" She sat on his lap and took his glass....drinking the contents finished... Him: "WOW, I am impressed." He laughed.... something flashed a few seats away..... Twice. She: "khame ndisaye bathroom ndiyabuya...." She got up and walked to the bathroom. Someone stared at Lukhanyo.....he stared back. "Und'jonge nto kwedin?!" The guy shook his head and carried on drinking. Lukhanyo's phone rang. "Where the hell are you?!" Luks: "lubabalo, you with your friends, I'm with mine....ufuna nto kum, uthe awuhamb nam mos!" Lubabalo hung up. "Tshin ulubabalo unjan na madoda!" The guys laughed.... Lara: "li wele lakho nyan eli Ta Luks?" Luks: "hay nawe uyay'buz untsente ebomvu! Ufana nam mos, yinton ke?" Lara: "he's got quite a lot of money.....kuthwa

yinton lanto umntu ayojika buso bakhe bufane nomnye?" Sbosh: "plastic surgery?" She sat next to Lukhanyo, laying on his arm... Luks: "what you tryna imply?" Everybody laughed... Sbosh: "hay Ta Luks! Thetha is'bulu ngok?! Hay ndabawel umbona lo twin...." Lara: "hay Ta, send'sitsho nam.....what if he just wants easy access to your life by being really close? Kuthen ePanicker when you not next to him? Uhlel nathi?" Lukhanyo thought for a while....this was true....lubabalo gets quite uncomfortable when I'm not around him. Lara: "and wazi njan where you are xa ungamxeleli? Hayi mna Ta Luks ngendaya for DNA babingowase khaya. Worse nemali la awti...." Phaki: "ei feth sekhe way'bona la Benz yayo incinci...." Lara: "lina macango avuleka phezu...?" Phaki: "YHooooo ndodaaaa!" He held his head. Lara: "ndath Yeses le Groti! Uy'bone nje isiza...hamba ingath iyayaz ba iphethi kaka!" Sbosh: "amacango avuleka phezu?" She exclaimed. Lara: "butterfly doors lovey!" Phaki: "yoh hay Ta Luks, andaz noba ndim na....but mna, khona into endingay'feel ncam ngaye....maybe its because and'kahlali naye and and'maz khubo? But if you say he's your bro.....then....." He kept silent and stared behind Lukhanyo, Lara too. Lubabalo grabbed sbongile and pulled her away from Lukhanyo. "Ufuna nto apha Lukhanyo" Sbosh: "hee hay bhut sihlel nj-" Him: "I weren't talkin to ya, ayyt?" *australian accent* everybody sat still. Lukhanyo stood up. "WENA, ufuna nto apha?" Lubb: "lukhanyo, you know these people wi- " Luks: "THESE PEOPLE zitshom zam! They been here ubom bam bonke!" Lubb: "I'm not debatin dat bro, but come the fuck on! What good do they bring to ya life? Huh? All this?" He gestured around them...(Booze and girls)... Lubb: "you have a faithful wife at home, AND kids! You don't want to push em away!" Luks: "you can't tell me how to live my life!" Lubb: "no I can't, but as your older bro, I can tell you what's WRONG! This, is wrong! I'm giving you everything I have, all my money is in your name, my house, cars, my companies! And you're throwing it back in my face?! By doing this? Defying me? Going against me? You are ruining your life Lukhanyo!" Luks: "kand'yeke Lubabalo, I'm not doing anything wrong, I'm just having a drink with friends!" Lubb: "and then when you're done, I must clean up the mess? I must do damage control? Like the last time!" Luks: "kanguth you're the older brother?" Lubb: "and does your wife even know where you are? That you entertaining bitches and drinking?" Luks: "looks like she's Our wife now, the way you look after her....like I can't manage. So ungayi kuye nje wena?" Lubabalo just turned and walked to his car...saying a short prayer on the way. He got in his car and started it. "God, whatever happens. Let him not do anything stupid or unprotected. I trust You with his safety.....Amen." He drove off to KwaDwesi....

Chapter 279

Namhla and Thulani were in the game room playing with the boys and their new toys... He helped them connect the remote control truck and they raced with them to the open hall. It was the largest space and had no furniture so it was a great place to test out their racing skills. Thulani and Namhla stayed in the room and played PlayStation together. Thulz: "if you beat me 20-0 I'll let you do what you want with me...." She: "haha...that's not enough...." Thulz: "okay fine, I'll prepare for iLobola." Namhla laughed and he scored the first goal.... She: "that's unfair!....bendisa nyuba nje...." Him: "awuzaz ba unyubiswa yinto!" He let her score a goal.... She: "ha! In your face babe!" Him: "if you can keep it up...." But he was only letting her win....his phone rang. Him: "hello?" Caller: "Mr Lubisi, we're sorry to call you this late. Its about your wife." Him: "yeah?" He was already annoyed, my wife is right next to me...he wanted to say... Caller: "she'll be discharged tomorrow..therefore since the medical aid is in your name, you will have to come sign her out.." Thulz: "what kind of stupid rule is that?!" Caller: "I don't make the rules sir..." Him: "what time?" Caller: "at 10am sir..." Him: "K" he hung up... Namhla: "and now?" Him: "Bukiwe ya-dischargwer ngomso....I have to go get her. Yaz yaxoka! Qha she probably bribed that nurse...siiees ngumntu othen na lo!!" She: "babe, you can't hide from her, show her ba awumoyiki...and you've moved on...a sign of anger might give her the wrong impressing ba usam'funa.....just relax..." Him: "I'm trying....I just want her away from me man! Khome ndifownel utata" he dialed Jeff's number and he picked up on the second ring: "my boy.." Him: "hello tata, unjan?" Jeff: "ndiyaphila ndoda...yinton ingxaki?" Him: "tata, ngulomtana uBukiwe...andim'fun mna lomntu and she's tryna ruin my life!" Jeff: "shh, relax boy...what did she do?" Him: "she been sleeping with my friends...then tried to kill me! She poisoned mna noLukhanyo! She attacked my girlfriend-" jeff: "you have a girlfriend?" Him: "ewe tata..." Jeff: "Hay Man Thulani!!! You're married, you can't just get a girlfriend! Noba that's why esenza lento-" thulz: "hayi tata, kudala wayenza lento ubukiwe! Ndingeka diban noNamhla. I only met her a few weeks ago and mna I love her, not that scoundrel of a person!" Jeff: "nyana, I know how you feeling....its new love, its supposed to be that way....izapha..I'll tell you about it...come alone." He hung up..... Thulz: "baby.....ndisaya kutata....ndizobuya yeva?" He kissed her lips.... "Ava?" He kissed her again..... "Ane?" She: "yohamba kdala...." He held her face and sucked on her lips... Him: "ndiyak'thanda Namhla va? Don't let anything make you think otherwise. Uyandiva? I. love. you....." He said slowly. He kissed her forehead and walked out to Junior and Chumani... "Guys.... Sylvia made you dinner go eat, and then get ready for your bath....I'll be back soon..."

Junior: "bye dad" Chuma: "bye uncle Thuu...." Thulani went to his car and drove off.....

It was almost midnight, Lubabalo walked into the house and went to check if Lukhanyo was home. He opened the bedroom door and walked in. He wasn't there. Lihle hid her face with a pillow.... He moved closer to her... She was crying... "Lihle, what's wrong?" I couldn't tell the difference now.....my mind just failed to work over time. I quickly wiped the tears... "Nothing boo...I'm ayt...." Him: "have you been drinking again?" Me: "no...." He looked at the glass next to the bed. When I tried getting out of bed, I quickly covered myself again.... Lubb: "lihle.....what is ?.....are you bleeding...?" Me: "khaphume tu?" Lubb: "no....let me help yo-" He held my arm to pull me out... "Hay man! I can do this myself! I'm probably getting my period....please get out, I just wanna change..." He proceeded to walk out, I winced in pain as I got out of bed. He glanced back at me, shook his head and closed the door behind him. I took off all the bed covers. And huddled them up...on the floor. Let me take a shower and come back to put them in the washing machine. I took my toiletries and went to the bathroom, tied my hair and I showered for quite a while just to get rid of the blood....it wasn't that much....but you know how periods make us women feel....my stomach pained...after a while I got out and lotioned my body I took a towel and went out to the room. I was surprised to see the bed already made, opened neatly by my side, a bowl of ice cream by the table and dark chocolate. The bundle of sheets was gone. What's wrong with this person! I wore a pad because my cookie still pained to have something inserted in it again. I wore my pink silk pajamas and climbed into bed. I took the bowl and ate the ice cream, because I was just greedy....I literally finished the bowl. Then dove into the chocolate...halfway through it I started getting sleepy...I put it away and fell asleep.....

I woke up at about 6am, brushed my teeth and went back to bed....my stomach cramped... He walked in again. "Uziva unjan ngoku?" He managed... Me: "just cramps nje...." He walked back out and Sylvia came a while later with a tray. It was buttered toast on both sides, the way I like to do it. Orange juice and pain killers. Me: "haha...uy'az njan ngesonka?" She: "yenzwe ngulubabalo sisi..." My excitement died... I tried calling Lukhanyo, he picked up. "Mhelloh?" He muttered. Was he asleep? Where? Me: "uphi?" Him: "ndise ndlin baby..." Me: "what are you doing there?" Him: "mfaz wam sund'ngxolisa alok....I was too drunk to drive all the way there...so I decided to crash here....kodwa ndizoza mntu wam va..let me just nap another 2 hours..." Me: "ok.." I hung up.... I drank the pills and ate the toast...drinking the juice. I asked Sylvia to bring me my babies....she came with Lutha....Luhle was still asleep...I lay with him next to me. He was started to look like Luks....and it was the cutest thing

ever. He lay on his tummy and made all these squeaky noises with his mouth. He held my index finger and sucked on it.. He took it out and stared...then cried..I showed him the boob and he kept quiet, I pulled him and he sucked furiously, like when last did I get this privilege... Me: "uzotsarhwa boy...relax!" I tried pulling him away but he growled angrily. I just had to laugh. Me: "awuse!" He lifted his little leg....beginning to fall asleep...the pills were making me woozy too. I closed my eyes for a second...Lutha was letting go of the nipple. And we fell asleep.....

I woke up and he was laying next to me...did I remove him? Ndaske ndamuncu...at least the cramps were gone. And Lukhanyo was laying on his other side. I got out of bed, Luks: "morning to you too..." Me: "hey...." I took the bowl and headed for the kitchen. I came back and he said he was hungry. Him: "didn't you make breakfast?" Me: "nope...." Him: "why not?" Me: "I was sick....yenzwa ngu Sylvia." Him: "bugula yinton?" Me: "was bleeding...." Him: "oh..." He put his phone down and walked to the kitchen. It beeped. I took it and read the text....

"Can't believe you refused me, you used to be such an addict.....uzeka kamand....what went wrong?"

Luks: "I'm married now sbongile"

She: "soo?"

Luks: "I can't go around fucking people, ndamthanda mfaz wam..."

She: "she managed to change you.....but ndamaz mna uLukhanyo wamanyan.....the animal.....you'll be back.....I saw a hint of him izolo....he'll creep back in. And I'll be here. 😊;) later*"

So he was with Sbosh izolo? And I'm not allowed out? Heee, kuzonyiwa ke namhlanje. He walked back in. Luks: "awancuma....yinton?" Me: "hayi akhonto mnyen wam....I just missed you...." He blushed and came to sit next to me. I burned with fury....he came forward for a kiss and I turned around.... "Look at what we've created sobabini...." I held Lutha's head and kissed it lightly. Me: "isn't he just beautiful? And ndim nawe lo.....nobody else....." Him: "yeah, he's wonderful...." I got up to go bath and got ready to go to KwaDwesi just for the morning. Then off to lunch with Rene..

Chapter 280

As I was washing dishes eDwesi. He walked in and held me from behind. "My wife..." He whispered in my ear. Me: "hey cutie...." He kissed my cheek. Him: "kukho into endifuna siy'thethethe...when you done." Me: "what is that about?" Him: "our older son. Zond'fumana pha k'la room yentsimbi..." He walked off. I finished with the dishes and Lubabalo walked in. He was sweating, and abit anxious... Him: "iphi phone yakho?" Me: "lapha kum why?" My phone beeped.... "Yeke, cela yona please." Me: "uzay'thin?" It beeped again. Him: "Lihle, there's something I want to check, ay'vel apha kum." Me: "can I just read my texts first?" Him: "No! I will bring it back to you." He snatched the phone and walked in behind Lukhanyo in the room. He unlocked the phone. Luks: "what are you doing with my wife's phone!" Lubb: "its OUR wife remember?" Lukhanyo boiled with anger. Luks: "YINTON NGXAK YAKHO!!!!!!?" Lubabalo opened the messages. It was 2 pictures with the message: "and you say you're happily married?" Lubb: "nantsi ingxak yam!" Lukhanyo grabbed the phone. His breath caught in his throat. Luks: "what the??? Nguban ofote lento? Nguwe othume lomntu to do this?! You're trying to ruin my life!" Lubb: "jongapha, if I wanted to ruin your stupid worthless life yobugintsa obubhanxekileyo. I would've done it like this!" He snapped his fingers. "Why would I pay someone to take pictures of you as if you pretty!? Ufana nam mos if I wanted a picture of you I would take a picture of myself!" He deleted the pics from Lihle's phone. "I'm leaving now, I want you, your wife and your kids out my house Lukhanyo. I am sick and tired of running after you cleaning up your SHIT! By the time I get back. Tomorrow morning. Awukho, siyavana? That's what you want mos ne? You want to do you, with your friends, caba ndiyak'valela. Hamba ke mminawa. The road is white and clear!" He turned to walk out. Lukhanyo held his arm. "Lubabalo! Wait.....ndicel uxolo fondin...." Lubb: "ndiyeke Lukhanyo." He tried pulling his arm but Lukhanyo held on tightly. Luks: "I was being stupid Lubabalo, I'm really sorry. Bend'nxilile and bek'thethwa pha...." Lubb: "is that your excuse? Uk'nxila?" Luks: "hay man lubabalo...I don't want to fight with you bhuti. You're my only other blood...and'kwaz ulahlekelwa nguwe! Again." Lubb: "awund'fun mos elife'in wakho, you made that clear." Luks: "I do!" Lubb: "umenze nton uLihle Lukhanyo?" He kept quiet and stared at him..... Lubb: "lukhanyo aubrey.....umenze nton?" He warned. Luks: "you gonna hurt me...." Lubb: "you know what? Never mind. I don't want to know. Uyaz ke ba ayizoba ndimu ndodwa obonayo....can you see how she walks? She bled?.....I'm not gonna say nothing. Qha mna, andi'fun umuntu ozakundi pretend in front of his friends. Ndiyeke!" Luks: "uyaphi kehok?" Lubb: "kwindaw endithandwayo kuyo.

Where people care about me! And my happiness!" Lukhanyo was confused.... "Phi kalok?" Lubb: "mxm!" He walked out.....

Lubabalo rushed past me. I grabbed his arm. "Phone yam fondin!" He stopped and gave me the phone. Me: "what's wrong?" Him: "akhonto lihle...." Me: "uyaphi?" He walked out. I went to the room. Me: "uthen brother wakho?" Luks: "lihle, I made a mistake that affected our relationship.....izolo bend'kwa Ngqoko and the guys were talking about Lubb nemali le anayo...then they said ingath kanti he did plastic surgery to look like me azoba close kum.....to destroy my life. I started thinking bout all the things he's done....being after you, endenza is'bhanxa....doing things behind my back. And I started getting stupid ideas." Me: "hay nawe umuncu lukhanyo. Ta Smig confirmed all this for you. Your mother gave birth to 2 children! Wena noLubby! His adoptive parents confirmed it! They were there with your dad! Your father tattooed his Name, on YOUR chest! Even Ta Smig confirmed that he's your blood! How can you be this stupid!" Him: "baby I know.....ndiy'cinge ngok ek'sen lento ba nyan Lubby ngowase khaya. I can't be without him. Und'gxhothile.....he said yonke into yakhe is in my name. Now he's gone....." me: "get him back alok...." Him: "kasoze and'mamele mna....he listens to you." Me: "was this all?" Him: "cela ungaqumbi mntu wam...." Me: "and'qumbanga nje...." Him: "ndidibene no sbongile izolo....we spoke wathi ufuna ubona uChuma....I told her funeke ndiqale kuwe kqala..." Me: "ufuna ubona uChuma okanye wena?" He kept quiet.... "She's been sending me sms'es unento ecimba just because I spoke to her ndiyamfuna....babes, ndicela uy'cinge ne. Whatever you decide is law, because nguwe umama kuChumani." Me: "so nothing happened?" Him: "no babe....I swear...I only took her home then nam ndaya endlin ndalala ndodwa..." He looked into my eyes, I knew he was telling the truth. I know his body language when he's lying. Me: "okay. Thanks for telling me. By the way I already saw the messages on your phone." Him: "you went through my phone?" Me: "ewe lukhanyo..." He rolled his eyes and pulled me closer. Me: "I'm not kissing that dirty mouth...." He giggled... "Baby...." Me: "I know you're gonna say sorry..." Him: "for what? I am not sorry for fucking you senseless shame. Zoyaz indlela yoz'phatha xa ndikhona...you know I hate it when you try to make me jealous." Me: "oh..." Him: "didn't mean for you to bleed though..." He bent down and put a baby kiss on it. Me: "I'm going to lunch with Rene and a session afterwards ke ne...." Him: "okay....remember to wear your watch." Me: "yi-watch ethen na lena wena?" Him: "it looks pretty on you babe....I love it....." Me: "khayokhangel bhuti wakho....ucele uxolo... You may want to buy a present, yamaz xa ekhubekile..." Him: "I got just the idea!" He kissed my check and rushed out.....

Lukhanyo couldn't trace Lubabalo's phone. Luks: "fuuucckk!!!!" He called Thulani. "Fethu uphi?" Thulz: "ndingen aphe ndlin why?" Luks: "uph lubabalo?" Thulz: "nank'ya hlal phe lounge. On his iPad..." Lukhanyo hung up and he drove to a small place first, then went to Lubby's house. Lubabalo was reading a Bible verse on his iPad. He paged through the Bible app. 1 Thessalonians 3:12. "May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and everyone else. Just as ours does for you..." He smiled and did a short prayer in his head. "Father, use me to help be an example of Love to those around me. Please pour your love into my heart through your spirit and then channel that love out of my life to others. In Jesus Name, Amen...." He looked through the other verses and Lukhanyo walked in. Lubabalo stared at him..... 'Lord.....' He began.... Luks: "lubabalo cela uxolo. What I did was wrong. And know I hurt you..." Lubb: "what's in your hand?" Lukhanyo gave him the little flowerpot... He smiled proudly. Lubb: "this is the gayest thing I've ever received. But I like it. My heart forgiven you. But my thug heart..." He shook his head without hope.... Luks: "I'll move out....." Lubb: "hamba alok..." This shocked Lukhanyo....he thought the plant would make a difference. He turned around sadly.... Lubabalo got up and wrestled him to the floor. Lukhanyo laughed till his stomach hurt. Thulani walked in and sat on top of them. Thulz: "yas'biz utata...." Luks: "niyand'cinezela!" He yelled from underneath... Lubb: "you don't listen!" They got off.... Lubb: "masamben...." They took their Audi R8's and left.....

Makaz had made sure I didn't move....I swear by 4pm I was still there. I eventually went to Lukhanyo's mom, I said goodbye and to the family, then took the Benz....I drove off to the house to change. I called Rene. "Hey! I was getting worried..." Me: "I was a bit busy....I'm changing now...." She: "just meet me at the gym babe, we'll go for dinner afterwards...instead" Me: "ayt then." I hung up. I took Lukhanyo's grey sweat pants, and a black vest, I tied my hair in a bun. I packed a jean in the bag and a silver stiletto, I got a white top with lace shoulders. I packed my make-up bag, my toiletries too. I took the bag and started with the boys. Sylvia made them noodles. Tomorrow they are going to school futhi....because I'm sure Lukhanyo sorted everything out. I kissed them....then went to Lutha and Luhle, I fed them. Lutha being excited as shit all over again...trying to reach for the boob... I put them in their beds, playing with them and chatting as if they could hear me while we waited for Sylvia. Then I left after she came in. I got to the gym. By now the ladies came to say Hi...I halla'd at them and went to Rene....we started with the exercises. She told me about Ron's father for the first time. She didn't speak out of anger or hate....just admired him for being man about it and not lying. Apparently he told her straight up that he's seeing someone else and that they should break up. Me: "I would just collapse and die." She:

"you wouldn't, you look like the type that would beat the shit out of that girl." Me: "am I that ugly?!" I laughed. She: "no, you're cute....just seems like you don't take shit. There's just something scary about you...." I laughed....finding the courage to tell her about Sbongile.... She: "what I can tell you is, if he refused her while he was Drunk. Then you got a real man right there....he loves you even when he's not in his right mind, he thinks of you....don't let that girl between you two. If he wanted her, he would've blatantly just fucked her last night..." My heart jumped and I looked away.... She: "what? What's wrong?" Me: "nothing." She: "don't be mad at your man, for something stupid. Going out as revenge knowing he will freak out isn't a good thing. Tell him where you are. Be the example to him. Next time he will do the same...." That kind of made sense.....After over an hour we headed for the showers. Me: "I got a period today so I'd be more-" She: "its okay....you can wash alone...." Me: "I thought since you a doctor, you didn't mind blood...." She: "I don't.....but I mind your comfort." I smiled, embarrassed as shit then went to the shower. While we washed she yelled out a conversation... "Where we gonna have dinner?" Me: "I don't know, where you wanna go?" She: "let's go to Angelo's in Central then check out the vibe at the club....we'll only dance an hour then go home!" Me: "ayyt cool!" I yelled back...after showering, we lotioned our bodies and got dressed. She wore shorts and a nice floral top. With a light blue heel. She put on make-up. Umhle mos lomntu....damn.... Me: "you hardly put on make-up.... Girl, you look like Megan fox!" She cracked up in laughter. She: "stop playing wit me...." But she really did... Description: she had almond brown eyes. They weren't like Thulani's..his were hazel. Hers were almost green. Her make-up made them look smaller and more sleek. She: "let's get going." We collected our things and walked out to have dinner.

Chapter 281

The 3 brothers were at Jeff's house in Lorraine. They sat in the lounge drinking Moet and Chandon champagne. Jeff: "do you know what this is?" Thulz: "bund'nik ibottle ye Hennessy mna ndiqibile. Not this fancy stuff....." Lubb: "Moet...." He said bluntly... "My favorite...." Luks: "it tastes disgusting." Lubb: "the taste of money lil bro...." Jeff: "hahaa.....that's it.....thulani....you say you want to divorce Bukiwe....exactly why?" Thulz: "ei Ta...lamtana its a long story....ever since I got her pregnant, zange ndiphinde ndilale naye. So she slept with ifriends zam xandingekho endlin....ndam'baqa once...the time I wanted to leave her....I found her in bed with

uLunga....imagine uLunga! Mxm....ndaya pha kowabo and they asked me to keep it a secret bam'cengela then made me guilty by saying I don't pay attention to her....then recently.....wadyola noBulelani....ba-fast ke bona...I'm done with her." Jeff: "yuh...hay nawe ufane utye man...wawubona nto k'lamtana tshi....awuright ngeloxesha. Bend'linde islender(ana) mna esiqavileyo...not lanto, ndaveske ndadana..." Thulz: "sikhona nje ngok esoslender...." Jeff: "zuze naye ndim'bone.....nina ithin into yenu? Lukhabalo, ndibona wena ufak'iring? You married?" They all laughed. Lubb: "lukhabalo?" He was laying on the couch...laughing. Luk: "ewe Ta.....nditshatile mna...." Jeff: "and? Unjan yena?" Lukhanyo smiled blushing... "Hay uright tata..." Jeff: "aska tshi! Qhayisa ngomfaz wakho, waske wanentloni!" Luks: "she's just right tata....u-cute...the perfect wife. Usand'phethe kakhle..." Jeff: "wena umphethe kakhle...?" He looked at Lubabalo, who was staring at the floor. Playing with his glass. Measuring the alcohol in the light. Luks: "hay tata...." He confessed. Jeff: "wenzanton?" Luks: "I've been hiding things from her. I hurt her....ngamanye amaxesha physically...worse in the past it was also mentally and emotionally..." Jeff: "are you still doing it? Hurting her?" Luks: "I do....." His heart beat faster.... Jeff: "whatever you say here, won't ever be spoken of again...." Luks: "I do.....sexually....." Thulani couldn't help his surprise. He stared at Lukhanyo with his mouth open. Thulz: "INTONI? Hayi Lukhanyo!" Jeff: "thulani, shhhh! This is not about you. Qubekeka Lukha." Lubabalo simply kept quiet, got up and walked to the kitchen. He couldn't sit and listen. Luks: "xandinomsindo....I can't control myself. Its like something possesses me." Jeff: "so you rape her?" Luks: "no...its just.....I don't.....andaz Ta." Jeff: "let me tell you something boy. Uphi uNo.2?" Luks: "lubabalo!" Jeff: "does he know about this?" Luks: "yeah...kudala end'nqanda....even today we fought and it almost broke our relationship...." Lubabalo walked in and sat down. Jeff: "I want you all to listen to me. Anizophuma apha, nijongene kakubi. You won't look at Lukhanyo like he's a monster, sonke sazenza i-mistake and its essential that we understand and accept our mistake as well as learn from them. Lukhanyo, you're not going to do this again to your wife, andik'buzi ndiyak'xelela. The next time you doubt something you sit her down and you ASK! I only raise gentlemen ke mna. I won't have no hooligan for a son! If ayikavali ityiwa, you get your tiny ass UP and out that house, you don't go to another woman. You sit by yourself and you think. Another thing, don't drink while you thinking. Because your brain goes slow...and then you started thinking longer than you have to and you do what we call OVERTHINK. That is when you start doing stupid things, like cheating. Siyavana?" Guys: "ewe tata..." Jeff: "olandelayo.....wena.....whats your deal? Uph owakho umfaz?" Lubb: "and'tshatanga ta..." Jeff: "why the fuck Not!?" Lubb: "I hadn't found the girl

yet....but I just realized she's been around all this time." Jeff: "and? Ulinde nto?" Lubb: "ndim'lindele...I want her to achieve more things in life....akhule abenento zakhe, then we'll build our future together." Jeff laughed..... Jeff: "yaz wena Balo....you remind me of me ndisemncinci....ai...madoda, ndandiyaz into yam...xandingena endawen...kujongwa kum makwedini! Ei!" The boys laughed as he demonstrated his walk into a "club".... Jeff: "ndithi ndingena send'thengelwa iBeer yam by everyone in that place. Of course it was only women. Amajita endicap'kelaaaa, ubone xandingena. Umntu um'kapha ayongena naye toilet umntu wakhe!" They laughed again. "Pheewwu makwedini! Ndandibana neQhawekazi elimhlotshana...elithukuthuku madoda...xa ehamba...is'milo sivele kqala ez'phethe kakhle njan lomtana....." He sat back in his chair...his expression changed... Jeff: "you see, right then.....you guys must understand, ndaz'xelela ba ndizoyeka ububhanxa...yonke le shit ndiyenzayo. I will focus on building myself for her, nam andibone ebantwini...and'thande. Swag didn't do much for you those days. You had to work, sons....I worked.....fucking Hard. Ndathenga indlu eMagxaki. Ndathenga igolf...only to have this girl marry my brother." Everybody went dead silent...."Now you must understand I had left the city for quite a few years, determined to bring back the whole world for lomtana....imagine my shock when I see isuswana sakhe sithe qhutsu ngaphandle?....ndathula andaxelela mntu. Then a few years later in my depression, ndiz'valela ngamanye amaxesha, wand'biza lomtana, ingekho le yase khaya...yabe ikhala kum it broke me because mna biready yonke into yethu is'lindele. All I needed was her. But she chose him. Well, things happened that night....and a few weeks later wand'xelela ba she's pregnant. Ndam'cenga ba sihambe siye Durban, hence I was working there....akafuna...so that's where the secret started. That's how my love child was born. On a happier note! You're here with me now! Even though its 22 years later!" He tried to laugh and they all chuckled nervously.....

Rene and I finished our dinner and went to the club next door. Government. We bought two drinks, and I went to dance. She just watched me and drank her cider. Me: "come on! Join me!" She: "haha! Dude, I have work tomorrow, you get to sleep in. That is soo unfair!" I held her hand, "please?" She gave in and came to dance with me..... We had much fun on the dance floor and sat down on the couch chatting. She: "there's my ex..." She pointed with her eyes. Me: "but that's a group of girls." She: "I know..." Me: "wait you're....?" She: "no yes.....I don't know." Me: "you're confused?" She: "yes, after I broke up with Ron's dad I didn't want another man. So another woman approached me....we had fun...like went out together...cuddled and stuff. We never did anything though. I couldn't bring myself to it. That's why she broke up with me." Me: "and now?" I shifted uncomfortably. She: "now, I'm happily single, I'm

not looking for nobody. Don't worry, I'm not eyeing you. You a cool friend. And I don't wanna ruin that..." Me: "I don't know about this....I have nothing against homosexuals but....." She: "the moment I try anything you have the full right to end our friendship." Me: "okay then..." She drank her drink finished.... She: "did your call Mr Grumpy?" Me: "oh no.....not yet...." She: "why?" Me: "he knows where I am..." She: "how?" Me: "he just does." She: "let's go to the Chief's place...." Me: "who's the Chief now?" She: "in the location." Me: "ohhhh! You want to go there?" She: "never been....it sounds exciting." Me: "it is...." We got up to leave, getting into our different cars, we drove to Kwa Ngqoko. The moment we got there, it was just eyes nje. I got out the car in confidence. We went inside and bought our drinks. Me: "out or in?" I saw Lukhanyo's friends sitting in the corner....they pretended not to see. Ziz'thunxa ke bonanje abafana. We went outside and I stood against the car. Rene took pictures. She: "I love this car....nahh, it just does it for me." Me: "its too cute...." She: "your husband's?" Me: "uhm.....its the brother's." She: "you drive your husband's brother's car?" Me: "they both insist." She: "tell me about this brother...." Me: "oh, he's just chilled, he is funny as hell when he's drunk....you already know he's mega rich. And he loves spending money on people randomly. He'd literally buy you a gift just because he went to the shop." She: "sounds sweet." Me: "he is.....when he's not being a nag." She: "and what do you think about him?" Me: "nothing.....he's just there. His existence doesn't phase me." She: "mhh.....if you say so." I was only too annoyed. Two guys came to us one sat on the bonnet next to me. The other stood next to Rene. Guy next to me ugly as fuck looking like a gorilla: "hello sisi." Me: "molo bhuti." Him: "khand'bolele moto le yakho, phone kunye ne spaji....." My heart beat increased immensely. But I kept my cool. Me: "uzaz'thin?" He laughed. I looked at Rene who was scared as hell, reaching out for her phone. Me: "Rene." She looked at me, I shook my head...the guy next to me took out a gun and put it on my waist.... Me: "ndlela yakho yondoyikisa ke le?" It was only minutes later I heard cars revving in eRhanganeni.....Rene was almost in tears. Guy next to me looking like gorilla: "cela ungangand'sokolisi lady.....I will hurt you AND your friend..." A third person stood on the other side. "Oh really now?" It was Lukhanyo. He cocked his gun and put it on the guy's head. "Unyathele rongo sani. Not kum'faz ka Ta Luks. Buya umva." Guy: "kuba uza kwenza nto?" Lubb: "clearly this guy doesn't know about you.....ungowaph? Ngath ungum'phantsi we panty ye xhekwazi nje?" I couldn't help but laugh. I took Rene's hand..... "What's going on?" She shivered, I hugged her in a distance..... Me: "just relax.....they'll handle it...." Gun shots went off and everybody screamed!

Chapter 282

The whole place was fled! Blood on Lubabalo's Merc, he pushed the body aside and stared at Lukhanyo with a smile. Lubb: "you deserve a Bells." Lukhanyo's friends came rushing out and he already started shouting orders, to remove the bodies. Luks: "Babe, uhamba noLubby wena..." He yelled at me. Me: "why?" Him: "do not argue with me!" Luks: "Thulani! Godusa le cherrie. Izan nina." Rene left with Thulani in her car. I was in the Merc while Lubabalo took out tissue and wiped his car quickly. We drove off after Thulani had left. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "I'm fine.." Lubb: "do you want something to eat?" Me: "no I'm fine." Lubb: "cool drink?" Me: "I just drank something a while ago." I called Rene.... She: "hey..." She was still shaken. Me: "Rene, listen to me.....you're gonna be fine okay? I'll come see you tomorrow...we'll talk about what happened." She: "okay..." Then hung up. But I wasn't done? Lubb: "we gonn need to shut your friend up before she starts yapping like a broken telephone." Me: "broken telephones don't yap." Lubb: "have you seen one?" He flashed a smile, the golden tooth at the back revealed. I shivered in fear... Lubb: "and now?" Me: "nothing...." Lubb: "oooohkay then." We got home and I tried Rene again. Her phone was off. Great. I walked into our bedroom and went straight to the bathroom. I changed my sanitary towel, cleaning myself and went to bed. I couldn't sleep. The shock started rushing in. I almost got robbed. I stared at my expensive watch and thought for a second. Man, why does Lukhanyo Always insist I wear this watch? I took it off and detected it. I'll break it apart if I have to. Underneath it had a red light that switched on every 5 seconds. What the fuck? I wanted to ask Lubby, but going to him is not an option. Neither is calling him here. I'd have to wait for uTat'uMzi himself.

I felt the bed move, hours later. Then something on top of me. Fiddling with my wrist...then the weight came off...he walked out the room again. Have you ever been in such a deep sleep, you're aware of things happening, but you CAN'T get up! Again, he came back in. Then I felt his arms around me.....it was my boo ❤️<3 😊)... "Matshangisa" he whispered. I started blushing awake.... "I know you awake..." He continued. I swear if I was light skin I would've turned pink!.... "Heeee, yand'ignorer sweet cakes?" Me: "mhhh?" In a just woken up voice. Him: "akho kwa Muvhango apha, yeka u-acter, khala ngo mmmmh, aba pholile ngath lithole lenkomo...kaphakame man my wife....I wanna chat to you..." I giggled and turned to face him. I bit his nose. Me: "usile bonanje..." Him: "hay mos baby uz'vile!?" Me: "mxm....what you wanna chat bout?" I noticed the watch was back on my wrist...Him: "suy'khulula wena le watch. Sufuna ndibeyi raki." Me: "babes, tell me why. I promise never to take it off." Him: "I can track your sexy ass wherever you are...." Me: "you did WHAT!?" Him: "Hay hay hay! Ngak'linge undenz umsindo mna, utshintshele nto?! If

I didn't check where you were, you could've been shot dead because ndiyakwaz uneshori ye 2c. I know you and your smart mouth! You were supposed to inform me nisahamba, ba niyaphi, but noooo, Lihle kalok uz'phethe tsolo... I'm saying it again, I will be there for you and our kids, baby you must meet me halfway. I know I can't stop you from doing what you want, which is why when you left the watch here on your birthday I took it and went to install itracker kuyo. That's why bendik'buza few days back ba iphi, and that is how I had it. Now, keep it on. Ane?" Me: "yes babe, I hear you." Him: "bum'fownel Rene?" Me: "yeah, before we got here..." Him: "good. So we still set for the dinner tomorrow?" Me: " what dinner?" Him: "le ke Phaki kalok nana..." Me: "ohh....babe, I don't think I'm in the right mood....like we can't be out there having fun, kodwa kukho umphanga kowenu...you haven't mourned properly, you just going around having fun." Him: "we'll just stay for 2 hours. I promise, then after that asiphinde....we'll be focused on the funerals." Me: "pinky promise?" he held out his pinky and promised. Him: "kuseb'hlungu? Punany?" Me: ".....errh...yeah...." I was a bit embarrassed... Him: "kakhulu?....noticed a bit of a skip in your walk...." Me: "I'll be fine...." Him: "iphi hot water bottle yakho?" Me: "I left it at home. Can you just let it go?..." He breathed..and cuddled himself on my stomach. Him: "and'sabawi ngeloxesha....." Me: "shame..." Him: "only if bingekho bhlungu...unless yand'bhanxa..." Me: "hehake....khalale wethu..." He kissed my cheek and got up, he went to fetch the babies and put them between us... Him: "ei.....sishota ngoLwethu qha ngok. Yaz'ba we set...." Me: "3 years....." Him: "mxxxxm" he put Luhle on his chest, Lutha in between us. And his arm around my head. Him: "they're the reason you still with me right....our babies...." Me: "Lord, here we go again!" He laughed... Him: "ndadlala man baby! I know you love me....mas'lale ke boo..." He kissed my forehead and went to sleep.....

It was the next morning, Thulani woke up next to Namhla...she was staring at him... Him: "why you always staring at me when I wake up baby?" She: "ndijonge the way orhona ngayo ingathi wophuke indawo...." He giggled... "Kazapha wethu..." He pulled her and kissed her... She: "khayo vasa mazinyo man lovie...." Him: "litsho kamand nje mntu wam...elavumba...don't you just love it? Its like morning coffee..." She: "its not that bad...on other days...but alok izolo busela, I don't know it smells like a homeless person's sock..." Thulani fell off the bed laughing. He got up to brush his teeth then came back...he lay on top of her. Him: "yazi....what I love about you.....you're so real. You talk it as it is. You don't say it to please me....ndaqala nyan uy'fumana le...awund'pretend. I love that.....I love you...." She: "yand'sinda ke mntu wam....but ke iza nd'phuze, and'fun uk'phoxa..." They kissed.... She: "I love you too..." After a while.... Him: "babes....utata ufuna uk'bona..." She: "Hayi! Njan?" Him: "you kinda

popped up in conversation...so he wants to meet you" She: "haven't met anyone's father before.....I don't even know what to expect." Him: "expect the best. My father is a gent....." He kissed her with a smile...slipping off her underwear... Him: "phof can I? I don't wanna make it seem as though I'm humping you all the time...do you want to?" She: "not really, but enza baby...." Him: "nope...masiy'bamb apho. Mas'ncokole instead..." He lay next to her.... Him: "so have you applied at an FET? Or you thinking of going back to high school for matric?" She: "I don't know...I'm weighing out my options. If I go back to school, I'll do the year over. But if I go to college, I'll do 3 years....that's a long time. Worse ndisaya nase university? Plus another 4 hay asoze." Him: "you're young. Akhonto uy'ngxameleyo Namhla. The world won't run away from you, if you do your 3 years in college. And get your level 4 that's equivalent to matric. Ungaphinda ufunde approximately a year part time for a diploma....its something like that wethu.....but I know its more convenient. But ke at the end of the day its your choice boo....." She: "thanks for the advice. What we doing today?" Him: "we doing anything Mrs Namhla Lubisi wants to do...." She: "come here....." She kissed him....holding his vest.....

Lubabalo was in the kitchen making breakfast. He was in a great mood. His phone rang..... Him: "Mr Lubby Morrison, how do you do?" Caller: "we have a problem...." He hated those words. Lubb: "iyawa yintoni ngoku?" Caller: "someone tipped off the police about a gang that has a set of identical twins ebulala bantu. They found 5 bodies. Oy1 brutally beaten, his head broken off....banye ke badutyulwe....someone is tryna connect the dots....and kuthwa ni-xhaphake eNew Bryt." Lubabalo breathed. "Okay. Enkosi Simon, remind me by the end of this day to give you your cut." Caller: "sure boss." He hung up. He knocked the steel and glass microwave off the kitchen counter. "FUuUUUCK!!!!!" He yelled. Lukhanyo walked in. "Yinton?!!!" Lubb: "shit is getting raw ouchea....we need to either Lay Low. Or Leave this city.." Luks: "they don't have enough proof! No witnesses!" Lubb: "lukhanyo and'phamban lento ndiy'thethayo."then someone knocked on the door...

Chapter 283

Lubb: "iye roomin Lukhanyo..." Luks: "what? No!" He whispered. Lubb: "I will handle this I promise. Hamba mnin'z, if anything happens to me, take my phone and call George he'll know what to do. Go..." Lukhanyo walked away sadly to the bedroom. Lubabalo opened the door, holding the iPad on one hand. Lubb: "Oh My, what a

surprise!" He gasped. "Oh drop the act, you knew I was coming." Lubb: "no actually I didn't. Come on in, detective Smith. Its been a long time ey! I'm making some breakfast, have you eaten? I'll dish up come this way." Smith: "I'm okay...." Lubb: "are you refusing my food? For what reason? But you don't refuse the salary? Sit down and Have Some Breakfast." Smith immediately sat down. Lubabalo dished up two plates and put one on a tray. Lubb: "Orange juice?" Smith: "Apple, please..." Lubb poured him the apple juice and handed him his tray. They sat down and ate. Lubb: "so what's up?" Smith: "did you cook this?" Lubb: "its good isn't it?" Smith: "wow, okay.....so I'm sure you've heard the rumors going about." Lubb: "rumors? What rumors?" Smith: "the serial twins" lubabalo laughed and stopped immediately with a straight face...lubb: "the what?" He asked sarcastically... Smith: "Andrew, I found a docket at work, someone opened an investigation on you, your past....and your twin.." Lubb: "I told you never to call me by that name. Who is this person you speak of?" Smith: "I'm not gonna stop calling you andrew!...." Lubb: "WHO IS IT?!" Smith: "the person who called you this morning." Lubb: "who Simon? Never!" Smith: "he's tryna put you off. He knows what you're capable of, he wants to make you think he's innocent, you'll tell him the info, and he'll "protect" you....he wanted to expose you...." Lubb: "and you? What do you want?" Smith: "I want you to give me back my family andrew." Lubabalo looked at him. Lubb: "and what next? If I tell you where they are? What happens to me?" Smith: "you know I always have your back. You made it clear the first time....I won't fuck it up. I swear." Lubb: "they're in Beijing. Book you a flight?" Smith nodded his head. Lubb: "next week then. For now, we're taking care of this little black goat." Smith continued eating... "How?" *lihle appears*..... Lubb: "HEY! I made breakfast, would you like some? I'll dish up for you..." Me: "Hi, can I have a word with you?" I held his arm to the other end of the kitchen. Me: "yabuza Likhanyo what's going on?!" Lubb: "I'll brief him when I'm done." Me: "what- Lubabalo, you're too close." He took a tiny step back. Lubb: "how you expect me to hear you then?" Me: "what is he doing here?!" I hissed. Lubb: "Lihle, go to that room, and relax, I will handle this. Tell him, its under control." ...in a louder tone: "Let me dish you breakfast. Uyaphi?" Me: "taking the kids to day care and going to the doctor." He dished a plate and handed it to me. I walked to the room again. Smith: "and that?" Lubb: "ahh nothing...." Smith: "don't tell me you busy with your brother's wife andrew!!" Lubabalo smiled and took the plates...he put them in the dish washer. Smith: " no man!" Lubb: "what?" Smith: "nothing...." He got up.. Smith: "so what we gonn do about Simon?" Lubabalo stood in front of Smith's face. Lubb: "Andrew wants you to listen very carefully." He moved closer to him until only few centimeters away. Lubb: "Simon will have to be inconvenienced." Smith swallowed: "but if he

dies, it'll be suspicious, then the investigation will be more effective.." Lubb: "he won't Die. He will just have a really bad accident, that breaks his legs, spine and damages his brain. He won't be dead, at least after a few months he Might wake up...maybe not...but who cares? This is what you're gonna do." Smith: "what." Lubb: "make his brakes faulty. DON'T break them, just make them faulty. He will nag everyone about it, trust me. He will come to me, for the best mechanic, I will advise him. To A mechanic, who might not even be a mechanic. If he consults you, you tell me. I'll make it worth your while." Smith: "you always do." Lubb: "okay now, scooter off, you don't want people sniffing where you are." Smith: "another thing. My car hasn't been pa-" Lubb: "I'll pay it in the afternoon...." Smith: "thanks And- I mean Lubby...." Lubabalo pointed to the door. Smith left.....

I came with the kids to the kitchen to eat their breakfast. They had just got out the bath and dressed. Lubabalo dished up for them. And they started eating. Me: "and that?" Lubb: "shhh.....sungxola...." Me: "what? But im-" his fingers touched my lips. "Yangxola fondin." I shook my head and started eating my breakfast. Lukhanyo appeared. Lubb: "this way...." They walked to the cellar. Luks: "und'xelele xa uhamba mamngwevu....." I nodded and finished eating. I made lunch for the boys and they finished. While I packed it into their back packs. Chuma ran to look for his dad. He entered the cellar and climbed on him. "Tata...you said you was coming back with toys we leave at the store." And for some reason. He was actually on Lubabalo. Whom he confused with Lukhanyo. Lubb: "I'll go fetch them to day boy. By the time you get back home they'll be waiting for you...." Chuma smudged a kiss on his cheek. Then hopped to Lukhanyo. "Bye bye daddy." He kissed him too and ran off again. Luks: "ryt my boy, ngaz'sokolisi, ithi tata qha...." They laughed... Luks: "can't believe I doubted you, I was stupid." Lubb: "you were just plain DUMB. You take the trophies from the blonde." Luks: "nguban uAndrew?" Lubb: "ul'vephi eligama!!" He growled.... Luks: "lihle overheard smith call you Andrew...maybe ebephazama...." Lubb: "Maybe." He got up.... Luks: "where you going?" Lubb: "fetching these toys, ndibuye ndiye ku Dylan, he leaves tomorrow, then ndiyolanda umntu wam esgela...." Luks: "okay...I'm going with Lihle to a little dinner pha ngoo3..." Lubb: "where?" Luks: "new brighton ku Phaki...." Lubabalo frowned.... Luks: "nton ngok?" Lubb: "nothing.." Luks: "please come with...." Lubb: "ha.a wifey man. I'm spending time with my honey today.....ngak'linge. " Luks: "you just don't want to be there." Lubb: "maybe." He walked out to go bath. Lukhanyo went to the kitchen. Me: "baby, ndiyahamba ke ne." Him: "come here." I walked to him him and he landed a big fat kiss on my lips. Him: "bye boo." I took the boys and we left for day care.

On my way to the doctor after dropping the kids off and having a word with their teacher. I started rehearsing. What was I going to say to Rene. I parked and went to Reception. She told to go in. I walked into that office. Me: "morning..." She: "hey." Me: "how are you feeling?" She: "I'm fine, let's get you ready for the procedure." I climbed on the bed. While she got her stuff ready. She: "sign here..." I signed. Me: "Rene, I'm sorry about what happened...." She: "give me your arm. This will only hurt a few minutes...." Me: "Rene!" She: "I'm tryna work!" She snapped. I was a bit taken aback. She: "I'm sorry.....can we just do this real quick?" I held out my arm, she cleaned the spot and got her things ready, wore gloves etc. Then put the tiny tip in a needle, that's how small it was. She held me still and injected it. It pierced through my skin, cutting deep inside it. I screamed silently. When she was done, doubled checked it and wrapped a bandage around my arm. She: "done." She turned to clean up her station. Me: "can we talk?" She: "I'm expecting someone in a few minutes. So.....no." I held her arm and pulled her closer. Me: "look, I am sorry ok? I didn't know that was gonna happen. Yes, my husband and his brother are a bit on the edge....but they'd never hurt my friends. They're always there to protect. And that is just it. You can't tell people about this, they won't see it the sam-" Rene: "same way as you right? I always wondered Lihle, what was wrong. Since I met you. I knew there was something off about you. And then last night it me. You're living a fearless life full of risks. Thulani guy told me already not to say a word. My mouth is shut, if that's what you're worried about." Me: "we can't stop being friends, because of that....come on Rene." She hesitated for a while....I pulled the famous Lukha-Puppy-Face... She smiled.... "Fine.....but no more dancing in those places....I'd rather we sit and listen to MTV Base at home." I laughed and someone knocked. They walked in. It was a blonde woman with blue eyes. She didn't look sick.... What was she doing here? "I Been tryna call you, where's your phone?" Rene: "its in my bag, sorry I didn't hear it." Woman: "who's this?" Me: "who do you think?" Rene: "uhm, Sandra, this is my office where I work, don't ask me shit, when I am busy working." She: "now what's got you so cuddled up?" Rene: "sit down I'll be with you in a minute, sandra." She came back to me. Rene: "so you continue drinking the pills, when you wash, remove the bandage, no rapid movements until its properly healed might take a week or two. Then we'll take it from there. If there's any problem you'll call me. Thanks." She turned and left for her desk.....WHAT? Just like that? No hug? No goodbye? What the fucking fuck? I got off the bed and took my bag. While Sandra chatted away. "So babe, I booked us a room at the hotel." Rene: "which hotel?" Her eyes fixed on me. I turned to walk out. Sandra: "the Radisson hun...." Rene: "and who the hell is gonna pay for that?" Sandra: "You babe!" I walked to my car, started it and drove off.....

I walked into the house and went to drink juice. Luks: "and now? what's up?" Me: "nothing." I walked out the kitchen, lubabalo walked into the house with a pile of toys. Him: "linki, help me!" I walked straight to the bedroom to my babies. Lubb: "okaay. That's okay too." Lukhanyo came to help. Luks: "yathanda ubaxa izinto lubabalo." They went to put the toys in the game room. While having a silent conversation. Lubb: "uthen ngok sis'wakho?" Luks: "when she's like that, its your turn. I think she got dumped by her new friend." Lubb: "ouch. Go talk to her." Luks: "yuh, kuphoxwe ba? I have a fragile heart." Lubb: "get her chocolate, hlala phantsi naye niy'tye noy2.....zobona she'll tell you everything. Bring a box of tissues just in case. Gotta bounce, owam umntu mna will be done in an hour....she's writing accounting today." Luks: "I didn't ask...." Lubb: "and we gonna study economics together...." Luks: "oh.....didn't ask that either..." Lubb: "you know what I promised her? If she pass?" Luks: "no, but I'm sure you gonna tell me." Lubb: "Audi A3...beautiful little blue number. Blue leather seats...." Luks: "oh really. Wait What?" Lubabalo turned and walked away with a smile....he drove to Pearson High school 45 minutes later with a bunch of flowers. A picnic basket, pink blanket and clothes for her to change. He slowed down when he almost reached the school. A black BMW i8 stood by the gate. The latest. Mxm, sembi nje...lubabalo thought revving his black R8.....he saw Liya come out the gate. Hopping and skipping, his heart smiled. I hope she did okay. He thought.....the driver door of black bmw opened and she shrieked in excitement. She.....jumped up and Hugged him. Spinning her around. Lubabalo tried breathing.....he reached for the handle, his hands were shaking. He couldn't reach it.....tears fell down his face as the guy opened the passenger door and she climbed in.....Lubabalo reversed and drove off..

Chapter 284

Thulani and Namhla woke up.... They went to take a shower, got dressed and went to the kitchen. Namhla: "babes, where are the kids?" Thulz: "I think Lihle ubabuy'sele creche...we going out for breakfast?" She: "sure...." She took her bag. Him: "fneke ndiye nases'bhedlele baby...." She put the bag back down. She: "I'll wait here...." Him: "babes...." She: "hay Thulani, go do what you have to do." He pulled her and kissed her goodbye. Then left. He drove to the hospital and looked for her doctor. He really hated this.... "I'm lookin for Bukiwe." Nurse: "surname sir?" Him: "Lubisi."the nurse led him to the room where Bukiwe just finished packing, she had a cast on her

arm. She: "hey baby....how are you?" The doctor and nurses looked at him. Waiting for his reply. Him: "you ready to go?" She: "yes sthandwa sam...yaz I'm glad you finally came to your senses. I forgive you for cheating....I know it was partly my fault...I shouldn't have neglected your needs this long..." Everybody stared at him like a monster. The cheating monster that landed his wife in hospital. "And I forgive you for this too...you know I love you...and our son Junior....we'll make it work, I'll be there more often, I'll give you what you need...I love you baby..." She hugged him. Thulani stared at her in disgust. She knew he hated being embarrassed in public. And this, he hated it. Him: "Are you ready to go?" She: "ndiphathise kalok mnyen wam...." He took her bag and walked out. She rushed behind him to hold his arm. He signed her out and they left the hospital. In the car. "Bukiwe, I'm taking you to your parents house." She: "hayi thulani uyanya, I'm going to OUR house, iyaphuma la rubbiskaz pha, mngqund wayo! And thulani, I want us to have another baby.... We need it mntu wam to tighten our bond..." Him: "there is NO bond in the first place!" She: "because you don't touch me thulani...you don't want to make me feel like a woman...I have needs too.....imagine seeing you walk around the house naked, ndibatywe ndiz'yekele?....ha.a man baby, uwrongo ngok...." Him: "I said I'm taking you to your mother's house va? Don't argue with me." She: "uzathin uzand'betha dan Thulani?" Him: "don't fucking tempt me." She: "I am going back to our house. With our child and You!" Him: "There is no fucking House!!!!" He snapped. "Ayikho! Itshile its gone! I am divorcing you Bukiwe, andikufun! Ulihule! You're a bitch! That sleeps around!!! Hlala nalo kaka ye Aids yakho! Und'yeke mna Ndi CLEAN! Sies man!" She started crying.... "Njani undenze lento Thulani! Why ungand'fun nje! I love you mna I always have.... You only slept with me once, wandimithisa! Totally ruined my life....but I loved you through that, I carried our child for 7 months in my womb, ubusy wena uzisa amacherri endlin yethu, uwatye ngok ndikhona! You're not innocent either!" Him: "that is in the past." She: "not for me! I had a traumatic pregnancy! With no support from anyone! Not even my family! You neglected me Thulani! I was depressed for months on end! I gave birth to a premature baby because of your shit! What if he never made it? Njebenje ngok you play the so called perfect dad? would you have even understood the pain if he died? No, because you never bonded with him! UJunior uqale ubonde naye sena 3 months and it was only by force! If I never did what I did, you would never have wanted your own child!" He kept quiet. They had parked outside her parent's house. She cried and cried....he knew deep down inside it was partly his fault too. She: "now that I'm big and fat, you want the next slender thing. What happens when she falls pregnant? Naye uzogxhothwa Thulani? Uzobethwa ngok emithi? Uzothwan?" Him: "I never hit you." She: "you hit me! The

reason I gave birth early, yayinguwe thulani!! And now you want to leave me after all that shit!" Him: "it was one silly slap Bukiwe, don't exaggerate like I'm some monster that beat you senseless. I slapped you, and said sorry. It was a mistake, you went into that premature labour shit hours later, because your childish ass couldn't stop crying! I tried my best, to comfort you but-" She: "and then go drinking? When your wife is giving birth to your first born son, your heir, you go drink?! When I come home, you have floozy's in our house!? That's what you call support?" Him: "why are we talking about the past Bukiwe? I'm over all that. I made mistakes, cool. You made yours, chill. Let's part way-" She: "No! We are not divorcing Thulani! And I swear, if you do, I will fight you till kingdom come! Ulungise indlu yethu!" She stepped out the car, took her bag and left.

Lukhanyo walked in the bedroom. Lihle was laying on the bed. Playing with her phone. Him: "my honey..." Me: "wassup...." Him: "unjan nana?" Me: "I'm fine, you?" He sat next to me with a box of chocolate. He put his leg on top of me, laying next to me body. Him: "masitye....". I put down the phone and lay with my elbow on the pillow. He put a blindfold over my eyes... Him: "khamisa.." I opened my mouth and he popped the chocolate in....the sensation melted in my mouth, down my throat and placed itself on my stomach. It was bliss. Him: "guess the flavor." Me: "caramel...." Him: "good...." He put another one in....I literally moaned...it was amazing...he laughed...and kissed me sucking the chocolate out...he swallowed it and continued kissing me..... Him: "so what's wrong boo?" I told him about what happened.. Him: "so? Wena uqumbele nto, alok that's her workplace." Me: "its the way she dismissed me man babes." Him: "uyi lesbian lomtana kanti? Has she touched you?" Me: "yes and no...." Him: "explain alok mntu wam..." Me: "wait, why are you so calm? You should be freaking out." Him: "sundenza umntu ombi baby..." Me: "she is bisexual, but she never touched me..." Him: "oh...ngumntu wakhe alok baby lowa....so she'll call you later maybe. Suqumba.." He popped another chocolate in my mouth.... Me: "what do you call these? Ndaqal uziva..." Him: "apparently its Swiss chocolate...ndiy'fumene kwi cabinet ka Lubby." Me: "he is so gonna kill you..." Him: "nah...it was his idea....masenze ready babes...we leave in an hour, sez'qalile ez'ya pha.." He took off the blind fold and I went to take a shower...I got out and put my sanitary towel on. Me: "ndinxibe nto?" Him: "we're wearing our camo pants..." Me: "I don't want to wear camo pants. You wear your camo pants." I wore a navy summer dress and a heel. He stared at me...and shook his head. He got up to go shower, came back and took out his navy shorts and navy slim fit t-shirt. With his Rolex watch. Them tattoos just stood out... Him: "und'jonge nto..." Me: "indevu ezi.." Him: "I trim them ngok man babes, may'cace ndingu tata alok...and'seyo ntwana ngok.....ungaz'bophi baby nwele

man, we just going to chill." I brushed the long weave and did my minimum make-up. With light lip gloss. He held out his hand and I held it, I took my bag and his phone and keys and we left..... When we arrived at New Brighton it wasn't that full..just a few people. The "friends"....we walked in... And the guys greeted him. "Ja sure Ta Luks!" Lukhanyo just stared at them... "Sure fethu." Was his response... Me: "khame ndiyoncedisa banye wethu..." I let go of his hand and he went to Phaki. I greeted in the kitchen. Sindiswa was also here, she ran to hug me. "Heeee, My f!!!!" I was her "f" now? Hahaaaha....oh this girl though. "Guys ke, kudala mos ndinibhalisela ngo Madam, nanku ke, yambona ne Brazilian yakhe mos, nes'chathulo sonyathel amafu." I blushed as she introduced me... "Ngu sis'wethu ke lo, mfaz ka Ta Luks, samaz mos sonke uTa Luks? The one and only. So show some respect ningatheth ingath nihlika entabeni apha." Me: "please just call me Lihle..." Someone asked: "usela nton lihle." Me: "hayi ndiryti sisi....noba yi-drink" they poured me some juice and I helped out while the men outside braai'ed. Me: "uph uStuja?" Sindi: "nank'ya phaphandle. Und'qumbele ngenxa yoba kandimphe. Mxm, yay'qumbel ikaka. Worse ba ndim'xelele ndisenza ba, and'kho semoodin, cuz ndamaz yay'thand inquza." I was embarrassed, I don't know about this conversation.. Sindi: "do you and Luks still.....you know?" Me: "yeah..." I said shyly.... She: "good! Yabona ke akho nkazana zomenzela itricks. Naye akazoba weak rhou..sam'sorta nje first time." I giggled.. She: "khame ndabuya..." The other girl left to go answer the phone.....the last girl sat there awkwardly.... Me: "what's wrong?" She: "ndiphiswa ngumchamo..." Me: "iya alok etoilet.." She: "and'fun uk'shiya yedwa..." Me: "its ok girl....I'll be fine...." She ran to the bathroom. I sat there and drank my cooldrink. Someone walked in and said a brief hello. He rinsed his glass. Then turned around. It was Ludwe. Me: "Hey!" Him: "funa nto apha?" He was surprised... Me: "dragged by my husband." We hugged. Me: "wena?" Him: "dragged by a friend. Kuthen hlel wedwa kehok? Did he just leave you here by yourself..." Me: "ha.a I'm waiting for people." Him: "soo.....how are you guys....." He seemed irritated. Me: "we're fine. Matter of fact we're great..." Him: "does he treat you right?" "Of course I do." A voice said behind us.....Lukhanyo walked in..and held my waist. "Right baby?" They stared at each other with hate..... Me: "ewe sthandwa sam....." I kissed him.... "uhm....I have to go do something thatneeds doing...." I left them together. Luks: "its you again." Ludwe: "you don't put good women on a leash. Only dogs deserve it.....okanye nguwe lo ungaz'thembanga." Luks: "step back son, you don't know who you fuckin with." Ludwe: "I know exactly who you are." Luks: "then stay away from my wife." Ludwe: "that's up to her to decide.....after all, women never forget their first." Luks: "you may have been first, but I'm the one that does it right. Now, Boy, You had your chance, And blew it. Step

back and watch a real nigga do it...." He smiled and walked out..... Ludwe: "and when she sees the pictures?" He laughed and pushed past him to the other guys. Lukhanyo immediately dialed for Lubabalo. "We have a problem." Lubb: "ndiyeza." Then hung up....

Chapter 285

Liya and Iviwe got to her house. They climbed out and walked inside the house. Him: "I'll wait in'de lounge. Be quick hey." He had a full English accent. She changed into jeans and just a normal white top. They left the house, to go to The Bridge, at Greenacres Mall, to watch a movie... She: "so how have you been? Yuuuuh, I haven't seen you in the longest time!" Him: "hey.....England's been great babe....like I actually had a great deal'a fun out there. And you? How you been?" She: "I been great I guess...." Him: "who's this nigga you been tellin me bout? Where he from?" She: "well, he lives in Lovemore Heights. He is a young entrepreneur. And I think I'm in love.....he's just amazing, he's sweet, funny, caring. You have to meet him, bro. Like he even planned our future together." Him: "wow, he seems serious. I hope he is though, ya'll protecting?" She: "yeah we use protection." Him: "good.....cuz if he's being for real then your education and future comes firs' ya know?....so when am I meeting him?" She: "well, mom went to Bloem again this morning, I miss him bundles....so I'm going to his place, you'll meet him tomorrow.." Him: "aiight cool, what movie we watchin?" They went to the movie theatre and chose a movie, bought popcorn and snacks then went in.

Quick Brief: Iviwe is Liya's older cousin. He finished high school when he was 16 and got a scholarship to study in England. He is 22, an IT Engineer and recently came back to S.A, his father(rich businessman) bought him the car.

Lukhanyo went to find Lihle. Him: "baby...nguban lo?" Me: "ngu Ludwe babes..." Him: "oh. Uthin kuwe?" Me: "besaqala uthetha nana...ngok bungena.." Him: "I don't like him, and I don't want him near you. Va baby?" Me: "uhm....but he's a friend hun...we just talk nje." Lubabalo walked in. Wearing maroon shorts, and white t-shirt written New York. "Heey!" He yelled from the door. Everybody stared at him. Confused. Lubb: "nind'jonga nto na?" He walked to Lukhanyo and Lihle. He had a drink in his hand and looked very pissed off. Lubb: "I'm here." Me: "uhm....what are you doing here?" Lubb: "560 wam und'bizile...isn't that so? So, iphi le ngxak yethu?" Luks pointed with his eyes. Lubb: "YUUUUH!" He shouted. "Lukhanyo yathand

und'bizela abantu ababi man moeer! Kham'jonge, looking like iphela lase hlathin...." Everybody burst out laughing. Lubb: "what does a nigga do to get a drink ouchea.?" He downed his glass and sat on the couch. Lubb pulled Lukhanyo with him. Lubb: "so what's going on?" Luks: "ex kaLihle is threatening me uth zobonisa lihle the pictures." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "andaz....because he doesn't seem like yam'funa qha funa unyisa mna." Lubb: "what do you want me to do?" Lukhanyo smiled at him.... Lubb: "ei Luks, kodwa do you understand kuthwa this is our most common place...and ke they on us. So for now, we can't do much..." Luks: "lubabalo, ndizoy'bulal inye mna lantwana ind'qhela kak'bi!" I came back with Jameson and ice for Lubabalo. Something was bothering him. Why was he drinking so much? Lubb: "suphambana lukhanyo, zokusisa entrongwen straight lonto. Sit here next to me and smile for the camera." Luks: "lubabalo, unxilile." Lubb: "I know." Luks: "what's going on?" Lubb: "don't wanna talk about it..." Lukhanyo looked at me and got up. He went to the bathroom. I sat next to Lubb. Me: "so what's bothering you?" Him: "Liya.....she's cheating on me." Me: "hay man lubiluu. You're not being real." Him: "ndim'bonile Lihle, with my own damn eyes. I went to fetch her, ndafika kanti sek'kho enyi BMW esnaaks em'lindeleyo!" Me: "bmw?" Lubb: "that new stupid i8....busy competing with le Audi yam....ayimbi nje, ngath litapile lak'sasa...." I just laughed... Lubb: "my pain is funny too you? Wow." Me: "hay man ulazephi tapile lak'sasa....?" Lubb: "alok liphekwe ebsuku, libe cute. Then ksasa liba ugly." Me: "hahaa....mxm...yadika bonanje, what if that's her dad?" Lubb: "I know her dad. And she doesn't have a brother. The way he held her man.....fuck! It just made me soo mad." Me: "did you contact her?" Him: "no..." Me: "scared of rejection??" Him: "I don't know....maybe...kuthen angatsho nje?" Me: "maybe she tried but you kept pushing..."

Meanwhile, Lukhanyo got out the bathroom..... "Ungade ubize uBig Brother, does he fight all your battles? Or wait.....nimtshate noy2 uLihle? Hahahaa....mxm....." Luks: "kwedin. Bend'khe ndath Step back. I do not want to hurt you." Ludwe: "oh you wouldn't dare. "The twins" are gliding on thin ice....sey'bonwa ngok iwey yenu. You will rot in jail." Lukhanyo was trying to control himself.... Luks: "ludwe, sund'qala fethu." Ludwe: "uyikaka lukhanyo, you don't have a back bone, I don't know what Lihle saw in you." Lukhanyo punched him in the stomach, grabbed the back of Ludwe's neck and smashed his head against his knee. Luks: "say something else, I fuckin swear. Say something!" Ludwe got up from the floor. Wiping the blood off his face. Ludwe: "yohlal uyinja Lukhanyo. Look at yourself." Lubabalo had appeared, he grabbed his shirt and dragged him into the bathroom. Lubb: "hewethu Nophela lehlathi, uthetha uthin? Huh?" Ludwe: "fuck off lubabalo!" Lubb: "ungade und'bize ngegama as though you know me...you don't. And after tonight, I doubt you ever

will. I am giving you a simple option, leave my brother the hell alone, leave Lihle, leave town. Or else you'll be forced to leave the world. Ne?" Ludwe nodded. Lubabalo let go of him and walked out... He took Lukhanyo's arm. And they went to the braai outside. Phaki: "nigrand?" Lubb: "we chilled." He stared at him coldly. Phaki: "yinton grootman?" Lubb: "ndijonge ububi obu qha, akhonto." Phaki's expression changed. Phaki: "uthin groti?" Lubb: "you deaf too?" Luks: "iready nyama fethu?" Trying to shift the mood... Phaki: "ja Ta Luks." He dished up in one big container. And took it to the kitchen. Luks: "yinton ngok lubabalo!" Lubb: "nothing!" Luks: "kuthen um'jonge kakbi nje?" Lubb: "he looked at me too! He has something against me. Andaz ba uthen...." Luks: "just be nice!" They went to sit down. Oh but of course Lubabalo wanted to pray. Luks: "lubabalo please, not Now!" He hissed. Lubb: "Deny me in front of your friends and I will deny you in front of my Father. Said Jesus, I don't want to be denied." Luks: "we'll pray for forgiveness at home, please don't embarrass me." I took the dishes to the guys in the lounge. Everybody put on their plates what they liked. The food was on the table. I went to the bathroom and found Ludwe bleeding. He had a cut above his eye and lip. His nose flooded. Me: "hay uthen?!" Him: "nothing....just fell." Me: "and'so sdenge ludwe, ubethwe nguban?" Him: "I don't wanna cause problems Lihle....I'll be okay." I took tissue and wiped his nose. Me: "ngu Lukhanyo lukwenze lento?" He nodded.. Me: "what did you do to him Ludwe?" Him: "nothing! He just attacked me like the animal he is! Like bendiz'mele qha, waveske wand'betha. I'm laying a charge of assault against him!" Me: "no, ludwe please don't! He's a father...bazothin abantwan bam to grow up without him around?" Him: "they'll have to deal with it Lihle! Like the rest of us!" He got up and walked out. Naye he grew up without a father, we became really close in high school because we felt the same pain and he took care of me. I washed my hands and walked out to the kitchen I didn't want to eat. Luks: "yinton baby?" Me: "akhonto. Thought we'd be here two hours." Luks: "oh khayeke matshangisa...we having fun mos..." Me: "beating people around? Bullying others?!" Luks: "uwooah! Ludwe provoked me." Me: "why you always being provoked! K'then hlel nje abantu are on your case!?" Luks: "wena k'then hlel nje ujingwa ngamadoda! K'then hlel nje I have to fight for a spot but I'm your husband! Nako nangok, you taking his side! You don't even listen to mine!" I stared at him. Me: "cela und'goduse." Luks: "kayeke lihle man. Kuthen ufuna ubonisa intshaba zethu ba siyalwa ngok? Why you making them happy? Suck it up, then you can yell at me all you want endlin, for now, you're gonn act like MY lady." He held my hand and dragged me out the kitchen with the brightest smile on his face. "Awufun nyama, nana wam? Have you tasted the chicken?" I shook my head. He put a piece in my mouth and I chewed. Me: "its great." He dished me two pieces. And 2

for himself then led me to go sit down with his friends. Me: "can't I go to the la-" Him: "you're sitting right here." He kissed my cheek. And held me closely. Lubabalo was on his other side. His phone rang.... Lubb: "what is it?" Caller: "sorry sir, we have a package for you at The Bridge Post Office in Greenacres. Will you please come and fetch it?" Him: "fine" he sighed. Luks: "and now?" Lubb: "probably my sister sent me something..." Lukhanyo's heart sank, he didn't have a sister anymore, his mood just drifted.....I could sense it. Me: "wanna go home now?" Him: "yeah" he whispered. We said our goodbyes and left after Lubby.

Chapter 286

Lukhanyo and I got home. I went to the bedroom to go check on my babies. Sylvia was feeding them, I took over from her, after I fed them. Wiped their little faces, then gave them milk. Seems to put Lutha to sleep. But Luhle was wide awake, I left my boy in his cot and I walked with the princess to the kitchen. I poured me some juice, took a few biscuits and walked out again. I ate in the lounge, Lukhanyo walked in as I finished... Him: "baby.....siya eDwesi ke namhlanje ne. Cela uzulungise..." I nodded. Him: "panxizaa ka tatakhe...." He kissed Luhle and took her from me. I got up and went to wash my dish. Then walked back to the bedroom to undress, and freshen up then get ready for Dwesi. He walked in. Him: "lihle..." I looked at him. Him: "und'qumbele kengok?" Me: "I'm not mad." Him: "I can see you mad. Kodwa Lihle uLudwe provoked me! He said those things to me on purpose." Me: "ok lukhanyo." Him: "you don't believe me?" Me: "I believe you." I spoke in a calm tone. Him: "hay man Lihle yinton ngok?!" Me: "AKHONTO LUKHANYO! There is nothing wrong! To you! Yonke into is my fault, you BLAME me! Caba mna ndijingwa ngama doda alok!!" Him: "no baby, I didn't mean it like tha-" Me: "NO lukhanyo! You fucking did! Mna and'nothetha nabantu, nguwe onohamba uyoncokolisa, I must be in prison and only speak to women! Ludwe ujinge nini kum? Huh? Because he was chatting! Bek'funeke ndithin lukhanyo? Ndimthuke? Engekenzi nto? He doesn't want me mos, he's not being a nag, but still! Still you just can't bloody trust me, ingathi oko ndalalwa ngamadoda! Khon'ba wand'wina? That doesn't mean every other guy that speaks to me is gonna do the same!!!! How many times must I tell you ndiyak'thanda? But you don't seem to get it! If I wanted to cheat on you LUKHANYO MZINYATHI, I would've done it long ago!!! If you don't want me to speak to MALES, then andizo thetha nabo, finish and fucking klaar! Ingaphindi ikuxake ke lonto!" I took my

toiletty bag to the bathroom and took a long shower. He can make me so mad at times. Ludwe mos ndim'buzile ba UMENZEN wena kqala uLukhanyo?! I stood for him, ngu Ludwe othe akamenzanga nto. its not that I didn't want to listen to his side, but noko uLukhanyo couldn't he have waited elsewhere? Badibane ke, and kick each other kakuhle? Nanku ngok uzobanjwa ngu Ludwe because of the shit he done did! Yeses!!! I got out and put my sanitary towel on, I dressed and walked out. I went to fix my make-up and tie up my hair... Him: "baby...." Me: "you male?" Him: "hayi kodwa baby, I didn't mean it like that...." I finished up and packed my bag. I took the Merc's keys then left for KwaDwesi.

Lubabalo walked in Greenacres in a rush, he had sobered up a bit. He looked at the time, Post office would be closed in a few minutes. He went to the Bridge and down by the cinema, a cool movie was showing but he didn't have time for that. He got to the place just in time. Woman: "can I get your details sir?" He gave her his details, I.d, the ref number. She came back with a box. It wasn't big, it wasn't small. He signed and walked out, shaking the box, trying to figure out what it is. He knew it was from Demi-lee. Only she was in Paris. And wrapped a box this lovely, his heart was warm and filled with love. He held the box closely and walked with a smile....he forgot about everything. He just missed his little pumpkin butt. Just as he went past the cinema. Liya walked out of Pizza guys hand in hand with Mr ugly BMW. Lubabalo's heart ached with anger but he kept walking. Right past her... She saw him. Liya: "babe!" Lubabalo totally ignored her. How dare she have the nerve to call me babe! In front of this.....person! Liya walked to him and grabbed his arm. He turned to look at her. Him: "sek'dikile or sek'tyile uMr Hotshot?" She laughed... She: "iviwe, what did I tell you? Baby, come on, listen to me..." Iviwe stood next to them, he wasn't sure about this. She: "this is Iviwe, my cousin, Iviwe, this is the guy I been telling you about..." Iviwe: "oh, so this is Lubby? How do you do?" He held out his hand....Lubabalo stared at him and looked back at Liya. Him: "what is this?" She: "baby, Iviwe came back from England last night so he wanted to take me out for a movie. He's been wanting to meet you all this time but ndath mna, he'll meet you ngomso, cuz nd'zolala kuwe namhlanje. I miss you..." He immediately felt embarrassed..a smile crept on his face and he reached out for a kiss..Liya stood on her toes as always and kissed him. Him: "hi..." He finally said to Iviwe.... Iviwe: "w'Sup" him: "babes, ndileqa endlin va, the prayer meeting is gonna start...I'll call you.." He kissed her forehead. Him: "nice to meet you, errh....Irvanee" iwiwe: "its Iviwe...." Him: "whatever rocks your boat..." He winked at Liya then walked quickly to his car. Iviwe: "okay.....so that is him?" She: "yes..." Him: "doesn't seem to like me much..." She: "don't worry, he'll get used to you, you'll be bestie's in no time....he just gets a bit

cranky when he sees me with guys.." Him: "I don't like him either." She: "why though?" Him: "he's OLD Liya! Um'jongile lomntu? He probably married somewhere with kids and stuff!" She: "he is not married and he does not have kids!" Him: "masambe...." They walked to his car to drive home.....

In KwaDwesi, as soon as I entered. Makaz was standing by the door clapping her hands. She: "akhose new york sisi apha kawuleza!" I walked swiftly and entered. She: "vasa lambiza, natsi fadukwe." I took the big pot poured a little water and dishwasher and washed it. I really scrubbed it till my thumbs hurt. Some guy came inside. Him: "ndicel amanz sisi..." I kept quiet, alok ndijingwa ngamadoda. He turned and went to someone else. I rinsed the pot and gave it to makaz. She: "chuba la veg...." She gave me a knife. I peeled the vege's on the table. Ta Smig walked in. "Hello mamngwevu." Me: "Molo Ta." Him: "yinton ngok notsitsi...?" I swear I wanted to cry. I didn't want to be here. Tears welled up in my eyes but I kept strong and held them in. Him: "Lihle, kwenzeke nto..." Me: "hay Ta Smig akhonto" I said in a shaky voice. Lukhanyo walked in. I chopped the cabbage. Fine and neatly. Then set the vegetables I had done nicely on the table. I went to throw the peels away. The prayer meeting in the lounge started. Lukhanyo was still standing in the kitchen. Lubabalo walked in with his iPad under his arm and rushed straight to the lounge for the meeting he sat in his seat. People knew by now, nobody touched that seat. He pulled out his iPad and typed quickly, then crossed his legs and put it on his lap. I think he was recording it. Makaz told me to make the tea ready. She spoke to Lukhanyo in the meanwhile. She: "khenze alok mtshana....." Him: "makaz ndithe ngaphind und'cel mali mna, zoyothenga utywala mos wena." She: "yinton leyo mntanam? Yi-juice? Ithengiswa phi? Because ndinxaniwe." Him: "nantsiya itap ina manzi makaz." She: "heeee, uske ungabimbi nje, ngath uquluselwe yimpundulu." Him: "ndiryt makaz. Ndithandwa ngok ndimbi. Eyakho mpundulu ihamba ecamkwakho, yilento ndingafun uk'nika mali." She: "uzand'nikaa mos uLukhanyo A, 200 yam yeshori. Awunayo alok wena." Him: "soze ak'nike tu." She: "ak'se late for wena. Ngumntana ka sisi lowa, zandinika ugly duckling." Him: "xa ndimbi mna, naye cacile umbi kalok." She: "uph uKhwazani?" Who the hell... Him: "nguban kehok lowo?" She: "umntanam!" Him: "makaz, bantwana bakho ngu Hlumile noKhanya, awuna Khwazan ngandawo...." She: "khenze alok mntase noba yi 20, ndiyothenga i-stilling water." Him: "ushiye manzi endlin yotheng iStill water?" The prayer meeting finally ended, I was halfway with the tea. Another woman walked in and started helping. She cooked while I finished up with the tea, the others gave out the scones and muffins. Lubabalo walked in. Him: "malinki, ndicela esasonka wethu." I kept quiet and took the tray to the bedroom. Lubabalo looked at Lukhanyo sarcastically. Makaz: "nanku mntaka sis!" Lubb: "molo

makaz unjan?" She: "khenze lawei alok mtshana....ndizoba sorted net nje wena, nd'shota ngayo." Lubabalo took out his wallet. Makaz pulled her tongue out to Lukhanyo. Luks: "lubabalo, makaz zoyotheng utywala ngale mali." She: "HAY! Yinton leyo? Akho mbane kwam, ndizoyo thenga nje umbane ne chicken piece." Lukhanyo called Hlumi. him: "hlumile, ukhona umbane?" She: "ewe bhuti." He hung up. Him: "makaz ukhona umbane." She: "chicken piece yona?" Him: "uzophakelwa aphe ndlin." Lubb just gave her the 100 rand note. She kissed his cheek. "Yabona wena!" She walked out. After we were done. Even washing the dishes. I went to mama to say goodbye. We chatted for a while. Then I went to the kitchen, Me: "ndiyahamba ngok Lukhanyo. I'm a bit tired." They all looked at me. Ta Smig: "anihambi kunye na Malinki?" Me: "hayi bhuti, I came alone.....bye bye..." I briefly hugged him and walked out to the car. Lukhanyo walked behind me. Him: "baby, ndicela siqale kwa Steers ndilambile." Me: "ok." Him: "lihle ngok awuzothetha nyan namadoda? Even nawase khaya?" Me: "isn't that what you want? Ufuna ndithethe nawe wedwa alok, but wena you can run around the city with your ex's. Its chilled Lukhanyo. Zond'fuman eAlgoa." I got in the car and drove off. He pulled in kwa Steers after me. We got out and walked in. Wow, ayintle la Bmw....I love it! Ndaqala noy'bona...we walked in the fast food outlet. Him: "baby, uzotya nton?" Me: "I'll have what you have." I sat on the chairs and he went to order. The guy across the table looked at me then back at him. Then looked back at me again. He saw my ring then looked at Lukhanyo's hand. He looked confused and pissed off. Noba ushiywa zinqondo ke lo. "Sisi, is this your husband?" I ignored him like the heartless bitch Lukhanyo wants me to be. "Xolo, sisi, its important to me, cela nje uphendule ewe or hayi" it was as though he spoke a foreign language to me. He actually was. He had those oversea's type of accent, kodwa he's black. Lukhanyo walked back. He stared at him. Luks: "und'jonge nto kwedin?" He asked...the guy kept quiet. Luks: "mfaz wam...khabekele ndihlale, and'maz lo und'jamele nto." He kissed my cheek. Him: "you okay?" I nodded... "Celu xolo alok baby njena..." Me: "ok ndik'vile alok." The guy got up to take his order. He shook his head in disgust at Lukhanyo. Him: "baby nguban lo?" Me: "kange uth I must not speak to males? Ndizoyaz njan mna?" Him: "heee hayi ke baby." We waited for our order. He had bought for Thulz, Lubb and Namhla too. And even Sylvia and the puppy, Lulu. We went back home.....

Thulani came straight home with the boys from day care. They were playing with their new toys. Thulani helped them build a fort. They played inside it and made Thulani their guinea pig. Laying him on the floor and painting his face as a soldier. Thulz: "boys I hope this is not permanent ne? Daddy needs his looks." Chuma: "daddy looks is important to daddy?" Thulz: "how do you know that word." Chuma: "teacher

told me." Thulz: "yes boy, daddy looks important as hell." They gave him a mirror. Thulz: "not bad." They started playing their war game. Thulani obviously was the enemy. They used their water guns to shoot at him, he did not expect it. They chased him around the house. Thulz: "but guys, holdup. I don't have a gun though." Lukhanyo walked in. They dropped the guns and both jumped on him. "DADDY!!!" They screamed. Luks: "Hey! What did I do to deserve this love?" Chuma showed him the gun. Him: "daddy, we got the other toys, look, the gun we used to fight, uncle Thuu is help us build the fort." Luks: "okay war guys. You have to eat to keep up your strenf..." Chuma giggled. "My daddy got strenf..." Luks: "indeed my boy..." I walked in the house, it was a mess, as tired as I was. I was gonna have to clean it before I went to bed.. I put the takeaways on the table and they sorted themselves out, I went to change and call Namhla, who was on the phone. Lubabalo walked in with Liya. Smiling from ear to ear. Luks: "ei, khangutsho ba uyeza ke.....I didn't buy enough..." Me: "she can have mine...I'm not really hungry." Luks: "you sure?" I nodded and walked to the kitchen to go make some tea. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Him: "hello?" Caller: "boss, bek'sando ngena umntu apha a few hours ago. To lay a charge of assault against you. Ngu Ntsiki o-in charge ngala docket, I can't get my hands on it. They're coming to your place ngomso ksasa...I'll do what I can though." Him: "WHAAT?!" Caller: "they're coming to arrest you ek'sen bhuti...." Lukhanyo hung up and lay back on the chair. Lubb: "what's going on?" Luks: "le ntwana iyond'bambel i-assault. Bayeza ngomso." Lubb: "itya....you're leaving by midnight f'neke ubese kapa..." Luks: "mna?" Lubb: "ewe wena! Eat." Lukhanyo couldn't help but wonder if his brother was about to take his place in jail...

Chapter 287

I cleaned up the house...tidying everything up. Namhla and Liya helped me. The kids had gone to bed. The guys were in the cellar, talking. Luks: "lubby, I can handle this. Akho need yoba ndihambe." Lubb: "have you been to jail before?" Luks: "no..." Lubb: "exactly! You have a wife and kids. I can survive pha for a few days, I'll be out before Friday." He dialed his phone for Detective Smith. Lubb: "I need your help." Smith: "what is it Andrew?" Lubb: "I got into a fight, the guy pressed charges of assault. But he provoked me!" Smith: "witnesses?" Lubb: "none." Smith: "nah chill...I'll sort it out in the morning." Lubb: "they're taking me in the morning!." Smith: "you'll be out by afternoon andrew." Lubb: "ayt cool. I'll send you a number for someone to contact..."

Smith: "sure" he hung up. Lubb: "thulani.....ndizom'nika number yakho lo, ndizoyolandwa nguwe..." Thulz: "sure..." Lubb: "are you ok?" Luks: "I can't let you do you this. Kuthen ndingenoya mna? Then it'll work itself out!" Lubb: "thulani, can you please give us a minute lil bro...." Thulani left the room. Lubabalo pulled a chair in front of Lukhanyo. Lubb: "look at me.....Hey!" Lukhanyo looked up at him. Lubb: "...there's things about me Lukhanyo, that you don't know. You were never supposed to know. I've been to jail before, it was for attempted murder, but they failed to bring out the sufficient evidence to lock me up. I know what its like to be there. You don't. I got used to it, and I survived. Here I am today, alive and well. You are strong but andikufun pha. NoThulani lowo....ya'll deserve to be ouchea." Luks: "attempted murder?" Lubb: "ndakwaz ke wena you got selective hearing. I'll be back real soon Lukhanyo. Try not to act stupid tu. Lantwana I have a nasty feeling ikhona into ay'funayo....and its not your wife...its your life. We'll sort him out after the funeral. Here's how we gonna do this, Thulani!" He yelled.... Thulani walked in and sat down. Lubb: "do you still have number yala sisi uli polisa?" Thulz nodded. Lubb: "call her, work your magic, tears always win. Asuse la docket pha. I'll stay at least a day, if not a few hours, depending on how well Smith does." Luks: "cape town ingenaphi kehok?" Lubb: "when they come after uLuks, obviously kuzofunwa no brother wakhe. Because izothi lantwana siy'phakanye...so one of us has to be in Cape Town, ibengath kange ubekho....you've been working. Kamand zohamba nge jet, so they won't have any proof of statements and shit..his story is not gonna add up because nobody saw it happen. And alibi ngu Lihle, you were both at the kitchen, everybody saw you come out the kitchen. After that sahamba....that's it. Izoba muncu yodwa leya..." Luks: "sounds solid." Lubb: "ayt cool then, mbothetha noLihle. We'll be leaving at 23:00" lukhanyo got up and went to the bedroom to his wife. Lubabalo left for his, to Liya and Thulani went to Namhla.

Luks: "lihle....." Me: "yes?" He sat on the bed. Him: "can we talk?" Me: "yes..." I stood by the dressing table. Him: "ndicelu'xolo. I over reacted. But mntu wam I don't freak out anymore, I don't go crazy. Ludwe provoked me ndingamenzanga nto. I got out the toilet wand'xelela ba I don't have a back bone, ndiyi kaka and ndiyinja. Bek'funeke ndithin baby? He made me really mad. Then I hit him, kwafika Lubabalo wathetha naye." Me: "its not that I didn't believe you babes. Qha ndicap'kiswe lol'hlobo uthethe ngayo. Caba ngok ubizwe ndim uLudwe...what does he want from you...?" Luks: "khasondele baby." I walked to him and he placed me on his lap, facing him. Him: "nana, I can't say what he wants, because I don't know." Me: "I asked him ba ufuna bantwana bam bakhule bengena tata na, he just said they'll have to deal with it, like the rest of us.....andaz ke ingenaphi leyo...." Him: "wait.....like the rest of

us?" Me: "yeah..." Him: "uph utatakhe?" Me: "wasweleka ena 9 I think..." Him: "okay..." Me: "should I dig for you?" Him: "please babes.....qala pha kuye....." Me: "andizoy'kwaz ke leyo. Mna bend'zathetha no Ta Smig..." Him: "baby look at me...." He held my gaze....his eyes warm and caring..... "I trust you...." Me: "I told you, and'phind-" Him: "lihle, you're doing this for us....if you don't, he'll find ways to destroy us." Me: "what if he wants me to....." Him: "I will beat him to death. And I mean that. Have your watch on at all times....xanizodibana make sure its public, you travel in your own car...text me and always record...." He pulled me to kiss him..... Him: "ndak'cela baby...." Me: "I'll try...." Him: "and please be genuine. Ndakwaz xa ungay'fun wena into uske utshinsthe manyan....khenze ke mntu wam auditions z'ka generations. Um'ektele va.....I love you...." Me: "I love you too babes...." He put me aside and went to fetch the babies....he lay them on the bed with us....of course he didn't sleep.....

Lubabalo got on the bed undressing....he climbed on Liya. Him: "how was the paper?" She: "ei babe.....I'm not sure yaz. He kissed her. Him: "baby, you must be sure! Nibhala ngoWednesday mos ngok ne? Ngomso baby, ndik'funa ufundile...I won't be around." She: "what's going on?" He told her.... Him: "so babes, ndicela ube strong....for me. I need to know that you'll be able to handle this." She: "of course I can...." Him: "ungaz'stress baby..." She: "I'll try not to..." He kissed her lips.... Lubb: "cela i-cake ?" She laughed. She: "yi-cake ngok? Bund'thuka phe greenacres usithi cousin wam ngu mr hotshot." Him: "bend'zomazelaph mna....I planned the perfect afternoon. Ndize picnic basket..and all...ndafika sana emise pha awam'takela. Mna ke ndiyaphoxwa." She: "oh hay baby..." Him: "for real....I was kinda hurt..but yandaz ke mna love and'theth kakhulu." She: "I should've told you buyeza, but I didn't know busiza nawe...anyway, thank God you didn't throw a fit." Him: "you better thank God nyan..." He kissed her again and slipped off her underwear. He bit and nibbled her ear...his hand holding her cookie. She grabbed onto his body...opening her legs. Him: "been missing you...." She: "what you miss the most?" He went down to her cookie. He used his thumbs to open the two folds of skin. He kissed it twice. Him: "only God knows how much I love you." He whispered. She: "oh mna and'thandwa?" He sucked on it.....sucking teeth into it...she cried in pleasure. He got up and went to her breasts... Him: "you complainin?" She moaned his name....he reached the drawer and took out a condom he put it on and inserted himself. He held her lips with his, going in and out.... Him: "kand'bambe baby." She held him close to her..and he thrust in deeper. She groaned out loud... Him: "shhh....." He continued kissing her.....he went faster.....his blood was heating up under his skin....his arms shaking.....he was dizzy.....so he stopped..... She: "what's wrong?" Him: "uzand'gulisa wena..." He

continued going in...holding on to the sheets. Him: "Babbby!" He groaned...and his soul took over.....he just couldn't control it. He started shaking again.....this time he just let go.....joining after her climax..... Him: "but I love you more...." She was speechless... Him: "its not the first time I say it, but I want you to know I mean it." She: "I love you too baby....." Him: "mnyen wam is what you call me...." She: "haha mxm.....khalale wethu." He pulled out and took off the condom, tying a knot and wrapping it in tissue. Him: "ndihamba ek'sen ke baby ne..mxelele Mr hotshot, I'm on business, I'll see him when I'm back. Xa ufun uhamba uzogoduswa nguLihle ne. Ngalibali ufunda Liyabona, ndak'cenga." She: "okay babe. Stop fussin dayum...." He kissed both her cheeks...laying next to her...

Lubabalo got up at 22:30. He kissed Liya, and quickly got dressed. He went to Lukhanyo's bedroom and knocked. I had to go open, the twins were a bit restless so I was trying to keep them asleep. He stood at the door though. Him: "uph lukhanyo?" Me: "he just got out the shower, yanxiba." Him: "zond'fuman egarage." He turned and waled away. I closed the door and packed Lukhanyo's bag with 5 outfits just in case and his toiletries. He kissed his babies.....and got up... He looked pissed off. Me: "yinton baby?" Him: "I hate leaving ol'hlobo.....abantwana bam bengand'bonanga..." Me: "you'll be back soon..." He kissed my lips and he went to Chuma and Junior's room, he kissed them briefly and whispered in Chuma's ear. "Daddy's loves you my son. I'll be back soon, take care of your sister, brothers and mother. You need to keep some of my strenf...." Chuma woke up and looked at him. Lukhanyo kissed his nose. "Love you." Chuma: "love you too daddy...." He got up and walked out. I gave his back and he hugged me..... "I'll be back baby...stay strong for me ne.....I'll call you as soon as I arrive...." He pulled back and kissed me again. Then he was gone..... I tried to fall asleep, but I couldn't. Lukhanyo called at about 4am.... Him: "ndifikile ke mfaz wam..." Me: "okay baby...I'm glad you safe." Him: "I don't know what to do with myself here, I guess f'neke ndiye msebenzin ksasa." I giggled. Me: "lala baby....you haven't slept...." Him: "I'll call you ksasa ke bhabha.....Mwaah....." Me: "mwaah....." Him: "love you....." Me: "love you too hun...." He hung up. Meanwhile, lubabalo just got out the shower he wore a black sweater and jeans, with old nike sneakers. He left the Rolex watch on the desk. He took out his white Versace sweater and woke Liya up. Him: "mntu wam..." She got up and looked at him. Him: "take this.....xa und'khumbula va...." She smiled at him and took the big sweater... She: "ngok'ya ndandiy'funa zange fune und'nike..." Him: "you're wife now, you deserve it." He kissed her. Him: "I love you." He got up and left. He sent Lihle a text: "Lara, will come fetch your Benz at 10, the keys are in the safe." Me: "sure." He got in his car and drove to Lukhanyo's house, he took the key his brother gave him and entered the

house, putting the car in the garage. He walked into the house and looked for a bottle of whiskey. He found Jack Daniels and poured himself a shot. Then a second. He waited, Smith parked a rented car in a distance, his job was to lock the house and hand the keys to Thulani.....

It was only at 08:22am when he heard a knock on the door. He put his alcohol away. Then went to open the door. Two officers with Ludwe stood by the door. Police: "we're looking for a Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Lubb: "ndim lo." Police: "You are under arrest for the assault of Mr Ludwe Runu, anything you say can and will be used against you" they had handcuffed him and were taking him to the van. Ludwe: "usazenza clever nangok?!" He looked in the distance and nodded once at Smith, he entered the van and they drove off with him....

Chapter 288

The police locked Lubby in a holding cell with 3 others. He walked in and stood in the middle. They all looked at him. "Andrew?" One said. Lubabalo stared at him flatly. "Shaun.. Nice to see you again..." Shaun was a bit short and had tattoos. But some of those weren't by choice. He had two deep cuts on the side of his face. Shaun: "you're....." He shivered..... "You're al-live?....." Lubb: "fuck you think!?" He opened his mouth, the golden tooth flashed.... Shaun screamed: "Guard!!!!!! GuaarrDddd!!!!" Lubabalo laughed and sat down. Lubb: "stop wasting your breath. You might need it later...." He crossed his legs, put both his hands on his lap and balanced his head on the wall. He closed his eyes. Shaun sat far away from him. In a corner with his eyes wide open. Lubb: "what are you scared of?" He said without moving... Shaun: "do you see what you did to me? You've ruined my life! My family doesn't want anything to do with me." Lubb: "that's a shame. I told you in the past, you'll wish you didn't fuck with my life." Shaun: "I was ordered to do it!" Lubb: "you thought, a little tiny thing like you could destroy me? Me? Andrew Morrison? Heh.....you aint know the real me." Shaun: "Andrew, you are a murderer. You kill people!" Lubabalo stood up and walked to him. He bent down. Lubb: "you tryna provoke me, Don't you? Listen to me, Shaun. I am gonna go over there. And take a nap. I dare you to say one more thing. About me. And you'll wake up in heaven. I'm not here for you, but don't make my visit worthwhile." He got up and went to lay down. He closed his eyes and tried to drift off to sleep.....

Inmate: "who is this?" Shaun: "probably one of Satan's creations....." Inmate: "how do you know him?" Shaun: "we used to be in the same cell in cape town. He hardly slept and that scared the shit out of me, because he was never tired." Inmate: "but he's sleeping now." Shaun: "no he's not. AND he can hear you, so shut your mouth." Inmate: "but what happened though?!" Shaun: "you are so fucking annoying! That is just something that should never be spoken of." Lubb: "why don't you tell him?" His voice deep and husky. Everybody got a shock.... "Then we can all sit in a circle and discuss it..." Shaun: "erh...uhm..." He stuttered. Lubb: "we're listening." He ordered. Shaun swallowed hard. Shaun: "nothing. He did nothing." Lubabalo chuckled and then kept quiet... Shaun: "I'm sorry.." Lubb: "you gonna be." He positioned himself again relaxed.....

Lukhanyo got to the office at about 09:00 the next morning. He wore his grey suit and navy shirt. He walked straight to his office. Sandy came to greet him. "Morning Sir, can I get you anything?" Him: "get me an espresso. And the stats of last week's brainstorming, you were there right?" She: "yes, sir." She turned and hurried off. Linda walked in. She: "good morning Mr Morrison." Luks: "morning Linda" she: "we still haven't signed the contract for the IT company. We need a contract." Him: "search for a few others, set meetings from there on I'll take over." She: "but what about-" Him: "we're not using that one Linda." She turned away cheekily and walked out. Sandy came in with the Espresso and documents, placing them neatly in front of him. She bowed and walked off, leaving Lukhanyo amused. He drank his beverage and looked through the document. He enjoyed this.....being the boss, sitting at a desk. Working for a living. Seems like P.E brings a lot of distractions, and temptations....someone walked into the office....he looked up. Another temptation. Him: "can I help you?" He croaked. She: "I just came to say hi....hardly ever see you." She was the girl from the restaurant who called him cute. One of the young engineers. Him: "you come to work to see me?" She: "maybe...." He laughed and carried on with his work. She: "what you up to?" Him: "just the stats of how we doing so far." She: "let me help..." She pulled a chair next to him and sat down...crossing her legs. Her tight short skirt revealing her thigh...he tried hard not to look. She paged through the document and gave him pointers. Her breasts were popped out of her chest...he could hardly focus on what she was saying. She: "so, for now it looks like we're above par.....how you feeling?" Him: "okay....I'm feeling good..." She held his thigh and got up slowly....walking around the desk with his pen. She: "if you need anything else.....you know where to find me." Him: "uhm???" She: "Mishka." She turned around and walked out his office, dropped the pen at the door. She: "oops....." She bent down slowly and picked it up....then walked out. luks: "I need to get the

fuck out of here." He looked down at Richard, he seemed scared and intimidated. He held him and called Lihle. Me: "hey babe...." Him: " hey mntu wam...." He breathed. Me: "what's wrong?" Him: "there's this girl apha baby. She has this look in her eyes, its like she wants to rape me...." I laughed... Me: "what look is that Lukhanyo? Ndakwaz ke wena yowoyika amacherri. Kodwa uyazonyukela apha kum." Him: "ei baby.....mna I'm coming back tonight, its not safe apha, I feel violated...." Me: "oh hay shame sthandwa sam....just tell her that you're not interested. Maybe nawe you're too nice and sweet." Him: "ewe ne. I will tell her.....so have you been to Lubabalo?" Me: "no, ndilinde uLara azothatha Benz yam...then ndigoduse uLiya..." Him: "alok baby, as the wife of Luks you have to go there, or else izojumpisa....kanti didn't he tell you?" Me: "no...." Him: "iya ke pha mntu wam...then after that you text this idiot. Sizobubekeka ngale yakhe." Me: "ok babes, bend'velo beka abantwana eskolwen, so I'll go fika nje ko Lara." Him: "ok ke sthandwa sam....remember to keep the recorder on. And text me. Love you baby va" Me: "love you too hun." He hung up.....

After Lara had left, Liya was done dressing she wore tights and a white Versace sweater, her white all stars and tied her hair in a bun. The weather had changed, I wore a white platform boot, beige pants and a white polo neck. Tying my hair in a pony tail. I took a little pillow and stuffed it under my polo. I looked at least 4 months pregnant. My period was done again. Lento ye 2 days was starting to bother me...I missed Rene, I wanted to chat to her...but I had business to do today. I took my bag and we left... Namhla and Thulani were still in bed. I don't blame them, its awful cold...I have to get back and cuddle with my babies. I drove Liya home. Liya: "and the tummy?" Me: "hay wethu, its to make the story look real..." She laughed out loud. A black BMW was parked outside...maan....noba kuthwa imoto ziyafana, but I've seen this one before.....oh yeah! Kwa Steers, I admired it.... "Intle ke bethuna le moto, I'm thinking of trading my Benz in for a red number like this..." Liya: "lubabalo hates bmw, he would never let you." Me: "well, zange ithengwe nguye la Benz in the first place, so he'll have to drink some ater and relax." Liya giggled. Me: "yeyaka ban?" She: "ngeyaka Iviwe, my cousin.....khame ke, I'll see you sisi..." Me: "bye babe..." She got off and went inside the house. I drove off to my house eFord. The door was open. I first called Lukhanyo. Me: "baby. Kuvuliwe endlin, ngoban abalapha!" I described the car... Him: "relax boo, ngu Smith lowo, ngena..." I walked in. He was about to leave. Me: "morning detective." Him: "morning ma'am..." Me: "can you tell me at which prison Luks is in?" Him: "luks? But andrew is the one that's in prison." Nngu andrew othen na lona madoda! Me: "oh Yes! My mistake, I meant Lubby...." Him: "come let's go.....you'll follow me there." We locked the house and left. When we arrived he warned me not to speak to him. Him: "you do not know me. Okay?" Me: "okay..." I

walked to the person behind the desk and he left for the offices, behind. Police: "ndingak'nceda sisi?" I had to come up with a solid lie. I changed my expression to extremely sad wife. Tears ran down my face. Me: "yuh bhuti...I don't know if you could help me...." I sniffed and rubbed my fake tummy... He looked concerned by now, holding my hand. Him: "yinton baby girl, I might be able to help you..." I cried again. Me: "utata womntanam was taken this morning, they didn't explain why they said kukho umntu who accused him of assault. Kodwa oko behlel nam....I don't understand why....I just need to see him. Noba its for 10 minutes. I can't cope...." I wiped my tears. Him: "hlala phantsi sisi, I'll see what I can do for you." I went to sit down. I had to wait about a full 30 minutes...by that time I had sent Ludwe a text: "Hey you. It was nice seeing you yaz...I'm sorry Lukhanyo can act a bit off at times." He hadn't replied, a lady called me and we walked down a passage. She: "how far along are you?" Me: "ndina 4 months sisi...." She: "mhh....I have to be inside the room with you ke, that's the only way you can see him." That is such a lie. Me: "can I hold him? I miss him so much...!" I held my tummy and smiled... Me: "she just kicked..." The police woman opened the door of a small room. We walked in. Lubabalo smiled and got up, he came to hug me. Whispering in my ear: "usile bonanje wena..." Through gritted teeth...Me: "I missed you" I said out loud. He pulled back and looked at me... Me: "no!" I murmured silently...he came closer. My heart pounded over my chest. And he kissed my forehead. He pulled out the chair and helped me sit down. "Holding hands" was this even necessary. Him: "I don't want you to stress baby, I'll be okay....I promise." Me: "what happened lukhanyo? You've been at home the whole weekend. I don't understand." Him: "andaz sthandwa sam. Maybe the guy just wants revenge or something. But we both know that I'm innocent, I called my lawyer....we sorting it out aphe mini...." Me: "I want you to come back home...uth ndiphekelwa ngubani mna?" Him: "hahaa...that's all you miss about me?" We chatted for quite a while...as I told him about baby Pillow's movements. He held the stomach.... Police: "your time is up sisi. Say your goodbye, uzand'fumana apha phandle." She opened the door and stood outside without closing it. We got up. And he hugged me again, whispering in my ear...."you did well, mxelele lukhanyo abuye in the morning. Smith said I'll be out this afternoon. Luks must book a flight so that it shows in the records...has he told you what to do ngo Ludwe?" Me: "ewe..." Lubb: "good, we'll discuss it when I get home tonight...see what you can find out for now...." I nodded and he kissed my cheek. Then bent down to kiss the stomach. I walked out to the policewoman... The other guards handcuffed Lubby and took him back to the holding cells. Police: "you and your husband seem very close.....keep it that way. Nyan it seems like he didn't do anything." Me: "ewe sisi, we are." My phone beeped, I took it

out thanking her and the guy that helped me. I read the phone while walking to the car. "Don't you wanna meet me for lunch? Miss chatting to you 😞:(I forwarded the message to Lukhanyo. He replied: "good...remember to record, sit inside the restaurant kungazobakho moya....text me xa ufika kuye, where you are and when you leave.". I sent Ludwe one: "meet me at Finezz, in 30...." I took out the tummy and drove off slowly to the restaurant.

I parked and went in. He was already there, sitting at a cozy table, I swallowed hard. Typing to Lukhanyo: "@ Finezz." Then went to put on the recorder for an hour....I held the phone in my hand as he got up to greet me. We hugged. Him: "you look cute today. Velaphi?" Me: "just a lil shopping awunqabe wena..." Him: "eii ntombazana...its been tough. Yaz after the accident ka mama, she hardly remembers things. It breaks me more when she asks me ubuya nin emsebenzin utata...like I literally just lose it." The waiter came to take our orders and left again. Me: "what happened na Ludwe." Him: "it was a rainy cold night mama evela espaan. I don't know exactly how it happened cuz akakhumbuli, but she got into an accident wakwi coma for like 3 months. Uvuka engazi niks....except mna no tata qha." Me: "that's sad yaz.....have you ever heard from your father again? Ever since he left?" Him: "babes, tata wahamba unexpectedly...shiyi i-note ethi: "take care of my son" qha, all mama ever did was cry about it. A few months later sava ba uswelekile. They had burnt his body..buried him kwel'nye ihlathi....mna ndiy'xelelwe ngok sediqiba high school lento...when I had left. I tried finding out ba nguban lowa bulala tatam kab'hlungu....and why! All I ever found out was that tata was involved nomntu okuthwa ngu Bra Zakes....Then ndadibana nenyi awti...we became friends. Simane ngohlala kunye. And he told me about his brother and father until he mentioned igama...the name Zakes. And his brother's name....apparently loZakes had died a few years back...." Me: "and the name of this friend?" Ludwe: "gama lakhe wayengu Xolani. I don't know wayaph, its like he just disappeared waveske wath mandiy'yeke lento ndifun uyenza. Saxabana. I'm not resting until those people pay!" Me: "but love, don't you think mhlawmbi its a bit stupid? Cuz like, wafa mos lo Zakes, who are you trying to revenge." Him: "kand'yeke wethu lihle. Tell me about you....how you been?" Me: "ludwe.....what are you trying to revenge?" Him: "I don't want this person dead. I want him to suffer like I did! Life yam is a mess! My mother is senile....and I'm not coping..." Me: "maybe if you let go and forgive just maybe, your life will get back to normal....." Him: "you're a true friend yaz....sometimes I used to just think about how stupid I was, but as'kholapho ngok....will you help me?" Me: "with what?" Him: "putting this person in jail? Akak'phethanga kak'hle lihle lomntu, I can see that ukwenza i-slave sakhe...you take orders from him. And that no good brother.....this is not the Elle I know....you

were ambitious and independent, loved life. Not hlel'nje you wiping people's arses." I kept quiet..... Me: "I'll think about it." Him: "don't take too long." He said and took out his phone. Like I would ever leave my husband for your crazy ass. I'm glad I got out of this one. Just look at him, saying Lukhanyo treats me like a slave, but jonga yena akand'hoyanga okok'qala.....his phone rang, and he got up... Him: "hey you....." And he's fucking on the side.....hahahaa....sis'muncu sendoda esi ke kodwa. The food arrived, I drank my juice in the meanwhile. He came back to sit down. Him: "sister...." He doesn't have a motherfucking sister. Uwooaah. Ubudom is in bucketloads apha. We ate and he spoke to me about his work like I asked about it. 😊-_- . When the hell am I leaving! After we finished. He looked at me. The bill came.... Him: "50/50 ke sisi, ay'xoxi...." I wanted to laugh out loud, but I just let out a silly giggle. Me: "don't worry yourself. I'll pay the bill myself." I took out my wallet and walked to pay the bill adding 100rand for tip. We went to our cars. Him: "it was nice talking to you, Elle....I hope sisezo dibana....how bout you come to my place tonight? We'll listen to some RnB and do it like the old times...." Yeah, like that's gonna happen. Me: "uhm....my babies don't have a nanny tonight....soo..." Him: "okay....tomorrow then? Organize one." He leaned forward to kiss me, I simply gave him the cheek. I got into my car and switched off the recording. I sent it to Luks and went home....

Chapter 289

I got home and called Lukhanyo. Him: "oh bethuna ubbaaabby wam!" I laughed..me: "hey love..." Him: "yabona wena...what you doing ngok?" Me: "I just got home. I'm about to call Ta smig. And we'll discuss some more.." Him: "okay ke boo, und'xelel xa efika va..." Me: "ok babes." We hung up and I dialed for Ta Smig who said he's on his way. So I went to check up on my babies and sat with them for a while.... Sylvia was putting them to sleep. When they had finally fallen asleep I went to start to prepare dinner. Ta Smig arrived while I chopped the vege's, he washed his hands and decided to help me. The men of this family though... 😊:)bonke nje, its like they have a romantic gene. I wonder waye njan uBra Zakes....probably sweet too. Him: "hey mntanam..." Me: "hello bhuti..." Him: "so what's up...uph lukhanyo? Lubabalo? All of them?" Me: "Thulani uhambe noNamhla. Something happened izolo bhut....besi kweny ibraai...an ex of mine showed up. He provoked Lukhanyo, wambetha ke yena. So wayom'bamba but lubabalo took his place so lukhanyo use kapa." Him: "hahaaha!

Ahh man zisile ez'ntwana..." Me: "Ta, I spoke to his guy ndambuza ingxak yakhe and he says Bra Zakes killed his father... burnt and buried his body." Him: "the name?" Me: "surname yakhe ngu Runu." Him: "Masixole Runu." He rolled his eyes.... "Yaz lomntu wam'qala uZakes. Wacela mali, Zakes gave it to him...now let me tell you something, Zakes wasn't as nice as me. Wayengcolile xa ethanda, this guy wamane ngodelela...since Zakes was a family man. He decided not to go after his wife and kid...wam'baleka...the day Zakes found him, zange abuze niks....he shot him and he died. End of story." Me: "oh....wow.... So he killed him just because he owed him money?" Him: "10 000 wasn't a joke those days. Like I said. Zakes wasn't as nice as me." We started on the pots... Me: "so tell me, umama ka Lukhanyo wayengu ban gama lakhe? We were trying to figure out his tattoos. Kukho Zakes and a few digits we can't figure out." Him: "Khanyi was her name...." We chatted some more about the older twins' parents until we finished the dinner.

I forgot to call Luks! He was probably gonna freak out. I dialed his number... Him: "boo....." Me: "ndilibele baby uk'fownela...." Him: "that's okay love..." Why is he not freaking out? Me: "wenzanton lukhanyo?" Him: "I'm still here at the office. Ndilungiselel uhamba ngok." Me: "uthe uLubby ubuye ngomso..." Him: "why?" Me: "andaz love, but ke you must book a flight so that it shows in the records. And he said come back in the morning." Him: "uhm.....okay..." He sounded unsure. Me: "book the earliest please ndak'khumbula mna." Him: "khumbula mna kqala bunny." Me: "khame ke, we bout to eat....chat later..." Him: "mwah..." We hung up. Thulani went to fetch the boys, we ate in the meanwhile. After dinner, Ta Smig said his goodbye, he had to get back to KwaDwesi....I walked him out and hugged him goodbye. Me: "enkosi bhuti." Him: "my pleasure....and'fownel Lukhanyo ubuya kwakhe." He walked to his car and I went inside the house....

Thulani and Namhla got home, and I ran the boys a bath. I put their water toys in, with bubble bath. Me: "Chumani, Junior!" They came running and undressing. They got into the bath. Me: "so how was school?" Chuma: "it was nice, mama. I draw grass and Lulu outside." Junior: "I draw di guns we fight with...and daddy." Me: "that's lovely guys." Junior: "daniel has party when there no school. He gave me paper with his mummy's number." Me: "okay, I'll look into it....Chuma?" Him: "also got me one. Where's daddy's he say he's coming back today." Me: "he will be back honey...you just relax. Do you have something you wanna tell him:?" He nodded shyly... Me: "do you want to tell mommy?" I giggled...he literally blushed and shook his head. Me: "oh hayke mntanam xa ufuna uyihlo..." I let them bath...for a while then came back to take them out. I dressed them in PJ's and took them to eat dinner. I called Rene.. She: "hello?" Me: "hey! How are you?" She: "I'm fine thanks and you?" Me: "I'm good, you

busy?" She: "kinda yeah....I'm helping Sandra out with dinner...." Me: "oh....okay, I just wanted to say hi, anyway.... Hi....and have fun....bye." She: "I'll call you tomorrow." Me: "ok." I hung up....mxm, andaz le cherri yakhe ilinda ikaka, because mos we friends, we used to chilling. Ngok why does it have to change? I went to join Thulani and Namhla in the game room. Thulz: "baby, watch out.....nd'zok'gilisa...." Namhla: "Ahhh! Too late! Mxm....awudiki.." Thulz: "try catchin up boo, jonga ndizoparka ndik'yek udlule...." He laughed. She passed him, but somehow passed her again. Thulz: "you are a bad driver, case closed." He turned to kiss her slowly... "But the best girlfriend...." He dropped the control. Oh God, they sucking face. I turned and walked out.

I went straight to Lubabalo's bedroom, its been bothering me since morning. Who the fuck is Andrew? I searched the safe first, it was empty. I searched the cabinet....wherever this evidence is it has to be stored in some hidden place...not phants'kwe bhedi. I lifted the mattress. Opening the drawers. Cwaka jwi sana, qha and'phel mandla. I went to his bathroom searching through the cupboards. Hebana! Nothing? Ha.a maan! I stepped loudly on the floor expecting secret passages, at least something. The adrenaline rush I had. I walked in his big closet. I searched through the drawers. Nothing. I was losing hope, but something told me I was close...I opened the last compartment. It was locked, this time I came prepared. I took out the bobby pin and unlocked it. My heart smiled. I took out the papers, they were his documents. His will. Everything had Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi. There was 4 million rand trust fund in Luthandoluhle Mzinyathi's name. Then, there were pictures of his family. Then newspaper clippings. "Andrew Morrison jailed for attempted murder, culpable homicide, and manslaughter." I briefly read the article, the charges were dropped, because there was no evidence or witnesses. The other clipping was "Andrew Morrison, in ICU fighting for his life." The 3rd was: "Andrew Morrison. Dead." But how could he be dead? He is still here! Where did all this happen? Cuz uquqa kwela kapa.. "What are you doing with my things?" I got such a fright ndaphants uxhozula!!! Ndatsho ndiphiswa ngumchamo. The room literally heated up. I turned to look at him. He was topless, his eyes burning with anger. Lubb: "ndiyathetha!!!" He roared. Nothing came out my mouth I literally just stared at him....the look on his face, scared the energy out of me... Me: "I'm sorry." Was all I could mutter 😭:(

Chapter 290

I got up and looked at him. He locked the door and dimmed the lights, by now I was just giving up on life. I was dead! He pinned me against the wall and stared into my eyes. He smelt fresh, this was a similar cologne. Wait.....this is Lukhanyo's second fragrance. And it was intoxicating me....he grabbed my hair with one hand.

"Ndik'buzile. What. The. Fuck. Are you doing with my shit!" Me: "I just wanted to know more about you....." I had to lie, or else ndizofa apha. Fake feelings put on the table. Him: "you know more, than anybody else in this damn place! I trusted you!" Me: "uyand'krwitsha lubabalo!" I cried... Him: "I tried so hard to protect you and Lukhanyo. Everybody stays in their box. WHY did you have to step out? Kuthen nje ungeni jonga ezakho uyeke ezam?!" He let go of my neck. Me: "lubabalo nguban uAndrew?" He stared at me coldly. Him: "you're looking at him." My heart beat started doing laps. It ran faster than normal like it was about to jump out of me. Him: "do you know what I'm gonna do to you? Undiqalile...I can't just let you go!" He hissed. His eyes were SCARY. Yangathi unaar... Me: "why did you lie to me kehok?*swallows dry saliva*you said you never killed. You weren't involved in a gang." I was out of breath. Him: "jonga apha mntana ndin! I will-" he stopped himself. "THIS, I didn't want to come out. I didn't want it around the kids. But you keep pushing!" I held his arm.... Me: "ndicel uxolo lubabalo." Him: "don't fucking touch me!" Why was he like this? Lubabalo endimaziyo would never be this mean, not to anyone. Is this the real him? I tried to escape him, he grabbed me and held me against the wall again. His eyes burnt into mine, I was in tears. Before I could ask one more question I felt something on me.....my heart stood still.....I was blank for a couple of minutes. His lips cold and sweet...I tried moving he stopped and stared at me....lubabalo came back. He wiped my cheek.... "Kodwa Lihle ufuna nto ezintwen zam?" I just cried.....he was so mad now all of a sudden he was being sooo nice. It confused me. Me: "I'm sorry.....I didn't know what I was thinking. I promise I'll never say a word about this." Hell, and I meant it with every bone in my body. I walked to the door. My legs weak....I tried to open it but cwaka...kanene he locked it. When I turned to look back at him. He was staring at me. It was as though I was locked in with a stranger. Him: "and if I tell you? What's in it for me?" Me: "you don't have to...I'd rather not know thanks." Him: "Andrew is my second name. Like Luks engu Aubrey. But ke mna my parents called me Andrew, so ooJermaine babamba elogama. After we graduated, a friend of ours was jailed...waye stout ke,, he was beyond control..he did all sorts of things, you could just never understand why. His name was Andrew naye. How I met Smith ke I don't really remember but wabuza ngok kwakuzo banjwa le, ngowphi uAndrew. Ndath ndim, kwanqandwa Jermaine

wathi ha.a andingu lo bam'funayo. they found the other and took him. We still continued with our shit. Until, ndabaqwa nam...some records got mixed up.....since our crimes related. Yafa le, he had gotten into a fight and. Had incurable injuries. Sebole ngaphakthi. I didn't know mna why I stayed longer than I had to. Until kwafika uSmith wazond'xelela ba kukho into eyenzeke pha.....he told my dad's lawyers. Yafunyanwa yi-press. But journalists took the wrong story. They thought that I was the other Andrew and zii-crime zam eziya, well 2 of them were but I never raped before....I hadn't killed by that time....they took the family name and dragged it in the mud. Dad knows the head of police, so wa-negotiator naye. He paid Smith off. And the only way I could move on was to be Lubabalo. Andrew Morrison drew too much attention." Me: "but your face?....." Him: "nobody knows what Andrew Morrison looks like besides the people I was with in jail and Smith. The records ndandinazo disappeared in thin air, my cases dropped and destroyed. So nobody has anything on me.....besides you." I swallowed hard, ndaske nda naar.... Me: "I'm not gonna tell anyone. I promise." Him: "that would be a good idea....cuz what you saw earlier was just a little reflection of what I used to be like. Don't EVER touch my things. If you want to know, come to me, I will tell you." Me: "so your parents know?" Him: "yes they do. The only other reason why my dad started the company was to keep me from that life. They even stopped calling me Andrew." I was sitting on the floor figuring a way to tell Lukhanyo.... Me: "does Lukhanyo know?" Him: "part of it, yes." I'm telling him the rest ke bhuti... Me: "why did you.....?" Him: "kiss you? It was the only way I could calm myself down. I don't want to think of what I could've done to you. If you stay out of this room, it won't happen again." Me: "you've done it before, have you?" Him: "yes...twice." Well that explains a lot. So I'm thinking k'la movie room yayinguye....that's why lukhanyo was confused about it.... Me: "have you gone further?" He sat down next to me. Him: "hell nahh.....I would never. When I fuck someone, I want them to know who I am....what's the pleasure of having someone else's name called out in bed? Yi-rape leyo....even if afterwards she accepts it, still.....its rape akho way yoy'avoider....." Me: "oh...." Him: "plus I'm not into you like that anymore.....yaphela la-crush ndandinayo...." He giggled and poked me. I didn't find it funny at all. I was still traumatized. Ufika nini na Lukhanyo, I have to tell him. Rha ncoske and'bethe ntanga, I don't care. I am scared of my husband more than Mr 2 identities. Nalo andrew wakhe umanzi. Andimthelanga nqa. The boss in my life was my husband. Him: "can we chat for a while? I don't feel like being alone." Me: "fownel uLiya." Him: "told her to study, noba ulele ngok....cuz yabhala ngomso." My mouth was dry.... Me: "I'm thirsty, so I just want something to drink first." We got up and went to the kitchen. Me: "uyas'kwaz is'xhosa lubabalo. Why pretend?" Him: "I

have my days..." Me: "don't lie....kudala was'kwaz...." Him: "kukho amagama and'bhidayo, and the pronunciation. Other than that I'm cool..." Me: "but when you're angry.....uba fluent....." Himh: "kayek ubuz ikaka lihle." I climbed on the counter while he poured us some juice.....

Liya had just put her books away....she was about to sleep when Iviwe walked into her room. She: "hey, uzolala kum?" He lay on the bed next to his young cousin. Him: "you know I care about you...you are my sister Liya. I would do anything for you." She: "I know all that.....is this about Lubabalo again?" Him: "I saw him.....ehamba nomfaz wakhe Liya. I know it might seem as though ndak'monela. I'm not! You don't need this in your life, usemncinci. Umdala la bhuti, plus he's married." She: "he's not married Iviwe." Him: "I saw him with my own 2 eyes....a ring on his finger and his wife. Even naxa embiza uthi mfaz wam...." She laughed.... She: "hay maan.....that's Lukhanyo. His identical twin." Him: "uyak'bhanxa lomntu Liya! How can afane umntu olahlobo? Noba sekus'thwan...badala ababantu, at least hair cuts won't be the same, or beards or something. Soze alok i-preferences ZONKE zifane." She: "trust me....bayafana..they are too close. They do everything together, they even live together endlin ka Lubby. Relax babe, he would never do something like that.. Jonga I've seen them in the place together. Trust me, akandibhanxi. Did he have tattoos on his arm?" Him: "yes..." She: "ngok'ya bubona Lubby, were there tattoos? No.....exactly." Him: "I thought.....xolo wethu sisi....." She: "you wouldn't have known. Thanks for looking out for me though...." Him: "khame ndiyolala....I'll see ngomso nosisi va." He kissed her cheek and walked out.

I woke up the next morning....it was 6am...I walked to the bathroom to pee, brush my teeth. Then quickly showered. I wore my pajama again and walked back in the bedroom. He was there, sleeping on the sofa. At least he respected me enough not to sleep on the bed...knowing me, I always wake up and snuggle into my husband. I woke him up... Me: "hey...vuka. Aw'lelanga kab'hlungu apho?" Him: "not really..." He stretched. Me: "what are you still doing here?" Him: "I fell asleep playing with your phone apha....uye walala alok wena ndisathetha nawe..." He got up and walked to his room. I went to the kitchen and bumped into Sylvia. She was making lunch for the kids.. Me: "are they awake?" She: "ewe sisi, Thulani uyabavasa." Me: "ndik'ncedise phi?" She: "hay sendiqiba nontombi..." Was she in a bad mood or was I imagining things? - _____ - I turned and went to look for Thulani. He was dressing the boys. Me: "morning guys.." Thulz: "hey mtshana." Chuma: "hello mama..." Junior: "hello mama." I kissed them both. Me: "are you taking them to school?" Him: "yeah....khona indaw f'neke ndiye kuyo kwelacala....." Me: "ok then....have fun guys." I said my goodbye and went back to bed. I fell right asleep.

Hours later.....

I felt the bed move, he climbed on top of me and nibbled my neck....I had been asleep I don't know for how long. He whispered against my neck... "Kunin ndik'bawela..." I calmed myself.....it was Lukhanyo, but ndise traum's ngale yayizolo. "Hey baby, ufike nin?" I whispered.. Him: "ndiyangena mntu wam....usamensa?" Me: "nah, ndiyeke izolo...." He removed my pajama...and underwear. Kissing my breasts..... Me: "baby, we need to talk." Him: "ima nana....." He took off his pants and lay next to me. I got up and went to his Richard. I massaged him and kissed him....twirling my tongue at his tip..I sucked him in. Lukhanyo groaned...I took it out and sucked on the tip again. Then inserted it back to the end of my mouth.....rubbing the balls.... Him: "oooohh baby....." I went faster....his eyes were closed, mouth open.... When it was getting intense he grabbed me, turned me over and climbed on top....kissing me. He inserted himself....filling me in all corners. I wrapped myself around him. He moved in and out... "Ayisemanzi...." He held on the head board. Causing it to make a banging sound..... Me: "ohhhh yeesssss!" Him: "ahhh.....fuck!....." He quickly pulled out and went to kiss the clit...just his tongue playing around was giving me pleasure....I was about to reach my planet. He stopped and came back up to me...he put it in and went slowly...holding on to the sheets and pillow...his pace picked up speed....I felt waves washing over me. I was almost there.... Him: "khand'kaw'lele alok baby wam!.....come on!" He growled...I wanted to.....so badly....it just held on.....he rubbed on the clit while he did it....my breath was cut short and I orgasmed unexpectedly.....as he smashed into me.... Him: "ahhhhRrhh....." He moaned...he pulled out and lay next to me...the room was naturally dark because it was a cloudy day Plus the the curtains were thick and still closed..... "Now we can talk. Kwatsho kwath haam." I told him about last night... "He just caught me going through the stuff. Babes, he is a murderer. He cuts people...he has this dark personality esnaaks aske abengathi ngu sathana! You didn't see the look on his face. Ingath bezond'bulala..." I told him where the name Andrew comes from. He just sat silently...and listened. Me: "when he had pinned me to the wall enomsindo engulo Andrew, he just.....he kissed me." Lukhanyo still kept quiet.... Me: "he stopped and I proceeded to walk out kanti utixile...then he told me all about him. When I asked him why he kissed me, he said it was the only way to calm himself down. I don't know what he would've done lukhanyo.....what if he had killed me? the drastic change in his mood was scary as shit! After that sahlala sancokola, and he eventually fell asleep k'la couch mna ndalala apha ebhedin....he woke up eksen wahamba...." Him: "uqibile?" Now I was ready for some whoop ass. I knew for a fact, ndizodonorwa ndinye for snooping around." Me: "yes....." Him: "ok.." Me: "if

uzand'betha, please do it now, sizodlula..." Him: "and'zoyenza lonto baby." He pulled me closer to him inside his warm arms. Him: "I'm done with treating you like a slave, ndibe ndik'hlukumezela engekho." He kissed my forehead..... "I love you.....and I'm not gonna stop...so its about time ndik'phathe ngendlela...." Me: "aren't you mad?" Him: "of course I am. Wena bucinga nton uyokrapa kwinto z'ka Lubby umazi uyashota ubhut'wakho? Akaphelelanga lamntu. I'm just glad he didn't hurt you...because le personality ka Andrew is deep.....I've seen it before, trust me....you don't wanna go there..." He kept quiet after that. "We'll wake up later, siye ndlin....ndiske ndatyafa and I'm tired." He struggled to fall asleep....I slid out of his arms. I took a second shower and wore my gown afterwards. Then I went to feed the babies....there's something really off man.....my back hair was standing..... I put the babies in their cots and walked to Lubby's room. The door was open. But he wasn't there....

Chapter 291

I turned to walk back to my babies. It was time for their morning nap. Took me quite a while to put them to sleep. As soon as I was done I tip toed to my room. I had to get out of here. If I tell Namla, she will freak out and I don't want that to happen. Maybe if I go out shopping for the day? Motherwell? Mama will want to know though.... The bed was empty.. I took out faded jeans and my knee high boot. I wore a knitted black jersey and tied my hair up. Minimum make-up on, just foundation and thin eye liner. I took the key of the Range Rover and my bag then walked out. They were in the lounge, talking. Both of them were wearing black t-shirts and boxers. 😊-_- Luks: "Morning sthandwa sam! Uyaphi?" Me: "uhm...." I got stuck... "Shopping." Him: "oh....can I come with you?" Me: "no..." I swallowed. Lubabalo stared at me with a straight face. Me: "I just need some girl time." Lubb: "have fun...." I nodded and walked out. When I got into the car my phone rang. It was Thulani. Me: "hello?" Thulz: "hey mtshana....ndifownelwe ngu Teacher ka Chuma, uthi he's not feeling well uzokwaz uyom'landa? I'm in a meeting." Me: "of course I can, uJunior yena?" Him: "myeke nd'zobuya ngaye. Enkosi tshomam...." He hung up. So I decided to start with Chuma...I got to the day care and walked in. Teacher: "morning...." Me: "hello....I'm Chumani Mzinyathi's mother. His uncle dropped him off this morning he just called saying you called him and Chuma isn't well." She: "yes, he's in the sick room..." We walked to the little room with dinosaur paintings and other little creatures. Me: "hey

baby...." I bent next to him. Him: "mummy..." He started crying and threw himself in my arms. I picked him up and took his bag. Teacher: "he's such a sweet child...its not nice seeing him this sick." Me: "yeah.....well, I'll just take him to the doctor right now." Teacher: "please sign here, to confirm that he's been collected. And what about his brother Junior?" Me: "his father will come fetch him..." I signed their book and left with him. I put him in the passenger seat, with his seat belt on. We left for the doctor. As soon as we got there, we booked and sat down. He was on my lap, sleepy but he couldn't sleep. His eyes were red. And he complained about his tummy. After a while we went in the doctors office and apparently he just had a cold. He gave us medication which I fed him right then. We left for Greenacres. He was a bit better, but still didn't want to walk on his feet so I was forced to carry him. Me: "awusasindi boy yuuuh....ngathi uyimbombosi yamanzi...." He kept giggling... We went to Truworths, I bought a few clothes, then Markhams for Lukhanyo.....and Lubabalo. But I made sure to buy different things. Shota ndithenge iKoki, ndiz'bhale "ndingoka Lubb" or "ndingokaLuks." I went to buy underwear for myself and then went to Woolworths for the kids. All 4 of them. I walked to Luella and bought 3 pairs of shoes, without looking at the price because I knew I was gonna get a headache. My phone rang as I pushed the trolley to the car. Me: "Rene...." She: "hey, how are you?" Me: "I'm good thanks and you?" She: "I'm okay....are you busy?" I put Chuma in his seat and went unload the things in the boot. Me: "no I just went shopping with my son..." She: "can we meet up for lunch?" Me: "sure why not...but let me go drop off Chuma first, then we can meet somewhere?..." She: "okay then call me when you done." I drove home and parked by the front, Chumani had fallen asleep in the chair. I took him into the house and laid him in bed. Lukhanyo walked in. Him: "uthen baby?" Me: "shh...." I dragged him out the room. Me: "the doctor said he has a cold." Him: "will he be okay though?" Me: "yes, don't worry..." Him: "okay...so what did you buy me?" Me: "iza...." We walked to the car and took out the parcels. He was excited when he took out the clothes. He tossed Lubb his packet and took his. I took the Truworths to Namhla. She: "mntase, ndiya ku dabawo eTinara..she asked me to go there, izolo late." Dabawo Nomsa....well I did not like her, neither did she like me. Me: "ok.....do you need a lift?" She: "nope, I'll go there myself. Yuuuuh mntase!!! Ayisentle le top!" Me: "ne?" She tried it on and it fit perfectly. She took it off and tried on the black dress. It was for the funeral. And black heels. She: "yoooh, hay mntase jonga. Usiskhokho va. Ndik'thanda hurree wena. Shota ndik'thengel cala le gusha, sil'xhele pha eback ecamko Lulu...." I laughed... Me: "yuuh, traumatise uLulu apha." She: "akazobona, sosebenzisa inaliti alok, simane ngoy'ncuntsa.." Me: "hahahaa...mxm, muncu Namhla....I have to go va, sobanana late..." She: "hay uyaph sisi?" Me: "ndiya

kuRene. We having lunch." She: "mhh.....okay ke. I'll call you when I want to come back, if and'na transport." Me: "sure...." I walked out... Lukhanyo was wearing his new clothes. Me: "heee..." Him: "uyaph?" Me: "going to lunch with Rene." Him: "I'm coming with ndilinde." He ran to wear his shoes. Me: "Babe! I can't-" already gone. I went to the kitchen to take an apple. Lubabalo was chopping them up...he was really concentrating. I decided not to disturb him. I took an apple and rinsed it. Him: "you okay?" Me: "yes....I'm fine thanks." Him: "leli kamand?" I looked at him, he looked back still chopping. He slowly grinned and looked back at his chopping board. He's trying to make me sweat. Lukhanyo came back. Luks: "masambe ke baby." Me: "mntu wam. This is a girl's lunch. ONLY. Please don't fuck it up." Him: "fane wathukisa, sihamba kunye qha!" Lubb: "nam ndiyahamba." Luks: "ja awt'yam." Lord, why did I say it!! He went to get dressed too. They both wore jeans and black sneakers, Lukhanyo had a white t-shirt on with a grey jersey. And a beanie. Lubabalo had a navy t-shirt and a white jersey tied around his neck. Luks: "we're taking the Range...masamben..." I was sooo annoyed. Lukhanyo drove. I called Rene. And went to Blue Waters Cafe.

As soon as we got there, Rene was waiting for me outside. We all greeted. Me: "I'm sorry for dragging my tag team along..." She: "that's okay..." We walked in and sat down....looking at our menus. Luks: "so Rene.....are you married?" Rene: "no....I'm separated." Lubb: "why?" She: "we had our differences." Luks: "like?" Me: "lukhanyo!!" She: "its okay babe, well, he cheated and left with the girl..." Lubb: "oh..." We ordered. Me: "so, tell me about Sandra?" Luks: "who's Sandra?" I was beyond irritated! This is why I didn't want them here! Me: "lukhanyo please. I told you we not here for you. Ndak'cela mnyen wam". She: "she's my girlfriend." Lubb: "oh really now?!" He said in a bold voice. Lukhanyo giggled. And they finally started their own conversation...ignoring us. She: "soo, what's been good." Me: "I can't talk with them here!" I whispered.... She: "bathroom..." I got up and headed to the bathroom. We got in. She: "what's wrong?" Me: "these two are really confusing me...." She: "and I see a vibe." I told her about this morning, just the Lukhanyo issue. She: "so you're thinking you did the brother?" Me: "no, I just don't trust him." She: "nahh...he wouldn't do that to him. Plus he knew he was on his way." Me: "okay. Let's just go.....I'll ask my husband when we get home." She: "don't. It'll cause issues between you two. Draw boundaries. Like moving back to your own house, Lukhanyo and Lubabalo must limit their visits and they must respect each other's space. Lubabalo can't just walk in freely in your bedroom. Draw lines, limits. Or else they will just drive you insane!" She dragged me out the toilet and we sat down. They didn't even notice. Our food arrived and yes, Lubabalo closed his eyes to pray. "Dear God, I would like to take this

moment to thank you for the endless blessings. I ask that Lord, you forgive my past, my wrongdoings and those of whom I hurt...bless them. We ask that Lord, this woman to stop snooping in my things or so help me God. In your Holy name, Amen." Luks: "Amen!" We started eating. Lukhanyo across the table from me, chatting to me.... Lubabalo was asking Rene random questions. Lubb: "so you date other girls?" She: "what's it to you?" Him: "why do I sense a vibe.....you don't like me?" She: "don't flatter yourself sir, your existence doesn't phase me." Him: "hahaa!!! You still haven't answered me." She: "yes I date girls. " Him: "why?" She: "to get away from jerks like you..." Him: "haha, me? A jerk? I bet you all my fortune you'd love this jerk." She: "as if a woman like me would fall for a stupid guy like you.....psssss" him: "Bitch please, I can make that pussy jump off of you and walk to me...." He said sarcastically. She literally flushed bright pink. Lubabalo laughed and finished his food.

After lunch... Rene: "we're having a session tomorrow, will you be able?" Me: "yeah sure." Luks: "I'm coming with too...with LuBb." Lukhanyo paid the bill and we walked outside. Me: "I'll call you later babe..." She: "yeah....Sandra is around." Me: "what's wrong with that?" She: "she bosses everything I do. Acting like my wife. I must always pay for things and there's this "Tuesday Special Gift" each and every stupid week!" Me: "what is that?" She: "I must buy her a special something every tuesday! As if that's not bad, she doesn't do washing, ironing, cooking! She just goes out to have fun then come back. Ron needs a nanny even though she's there. And the sad part is that I can't even get rid of her." Me: "damn girl. I feel your pain. But I suppose there must be a way?." She: "look I'll text you later...." Me: "bye hun." We hugged tightly. She stuck out her tongue at Lubabalo who narrowed his eyes at her. I went to get into the car and Lukhanyo drove off. We went home to fetch Chuma and his medicine. I changed into acceptable clothing and we left for KwaDwesi. I called Namhla to check up on her. She had arrived safely eKhayelitsha...I was with chuma in the back seat. He had his toy truck with him. We arrived there and went inside. They were setting up the tent outside. I went in with Chumani and Lukhanyo helped the other men. Thankfully makazi wasn't there and the day went by swiftly. As always Lubabalo came inside for the prayer meeting. The other ladies made the tea and scones. I gave one to Chuma with juice so that he can drink his medicine. Lukhanyo came in. Him: "lambile." Me: "ima ke ndipheke...take a scone so long." He took a muffin and ate it...lubabalo walked in. He bit Lukhanyo's muffin from his hand. Luks: "uyand'qala ne." Lubabalo chewed and swallowed. Lubb: "bungand'khumbul?" Luks: "no...not at all..I was actually very happy mind you...." Lubb: "mxm....our clothing is arriving tomorrow, ngo 8 ksasa. Lihle, I hope you don't mind I got you a dress." Me: "but I have a dress...." Luks: "hay babes. Kayek ukulwa man..." He went outside to Ta

Smig who had just called him. Lubb: "Namhla ngu 28 ne?" Me: "yeah....kuthen ndingabuzwa mna." Lubb: "you're a size 32 with 34B cup size." Me: "can we talk? For a second." Him: "yes?" Me: "you make me uncomfortable. I hate these mind games that you're playing. Andiyaz noba how you know my body size but that alone is just freaky as fuck. I don't want to know what sick things you are up to, but cela und'yeke. You're my friend..... I value you, I care for you. But cela iphele apho. You can't be walking around like you my second husband...I'm respecting your space from now on. Nawe ndicela uz'bambe. Please?" Lubb: "just to get one thing straight, lukhanyo told me about your body size. And I understand Linkie-bear. Thanks for putting the record straight, ungand'tshintshelanga out the blue. Hug it out?" We hugged, Lukhanyo walked in. Him: "Mna?" Lubb: "iza..." Luks: "and'fun huggwa nguwe mna shame. Ndicela uMrs Me." I hugged him..and carried on cooking. Luks: "I'll cook endlin va.....you deserve a break baby..." Me: "uzopheka nton?" Him: "nd'zobona phambili my love. Qibezela apha, sihambe..." I was soo excited! And you know when you happy time just goes slow. 😊_- ...time is jealous it doesn't have a romantic husband. When I eventually finished, I dished up and took the plates to the family. Two of the ladies volunteered to wash the dishes. I went to his mom to chat for a while but I could tell she was not in a mood. She tried her best though. I couldn't even imagine losing Luthandoluhle or Chumani.....wait, where is my son? I started panicking. I said goodbye and walked out quickly, I found Chumani outside on Lubby's chest....he was trying to put him to sleep. Me: "can I?" He handed him over and I walked to the car. Me: "nizond'fuman emotwen..." I sat inside the car. A few minutes later they came to the car and we left.....

At home I put Chumani to sleep. Thulz was there with Junior and Namhla. I went to fetch my babies. Lubabalo took Lutha and sat with him on the couch with a book. He chatted and Lutha smacked his little hand on the pages. It was an album. Lubb: "look at you....sitting there like you own the building. Khaz'jonge." Lukhanyo was in the kitchen frying something..it smelt divine. I been craving fish for so long. I went to change Luhle's diaper and went to throw it in the outside bin. Lulu jumped inside the house wiggling his tail. He was still a small puppy. But very chubby, Lukhanyo fed him take aways. I went inside the house, Luhle being too excited she wanted to get on the floor. They were almost 5 months now....4 months and 2 weeks to be exact...I put her on her blanket on the floor. Lulu licked her cheek. She held his ear and pulled it. Lulu ran away. Then she started crying. Lubb: "hahahaaa....ushiywe yitshomakhe yakhala ngok?.." Me: "hehe....uyam'ntlonta mos." We chatted with Namhla and Thulani.. Lukhanyo came with dinner Finally and we dug in. My insides melted. Me: "WOW" Lubb: "damn." Thulz: "shhit! Uyapheka mos fondin!" Luks: "tsek man,

khanityen ukutya oku." We ate finished and thanked him....well.....I'll be thanking him later 😊;) ...Namhla and I washing the dishes. Lukhanyo, Lubabalo and Thulani went to the pool table. Luks and Lubb carrying the babies. Luks: "soo....ithin into?" Lubb: "indenza umsindo lakaka lukhanyo. The way he's so confident!" Thulz: "nguban lo?" Luks: "some stupid boy who has a vendetta against me." Thulz: "msuse kube kanye alok, nto dan?" They both stared at him. Thulz: "What?!" Lubb: "what have you done to our brother lukhanyo?" Luks: "nawe uno galelo tshi..." Lubb: "you both need strong prayer." Luks: "here we go again." Lubb: "Lord, we come before you tonight, because Lukhanyo has bewitched our younger brother. He now acts like him, thinks like him, I don't even know if he has become him. I ask that you show him the light-." Luks: "lubabalo come on bra." Lubb: "don't interrupt me, Jesus will hit you with Faith!" Thulani laughed. Luks: "you are just crazy. You know? You are beyond me. Kange umve Thulani into ay'thethe kwi friend ka Lihle, qha ndaz'xelel ba ndizobangath andivanga!" He was in tears.. Thulz: "hehee, uthen fethu?" Lubb: "mxm, yand'qhela lamntana, uthi I'm a jerk. Me? I'm the sweetest guy around....hoe please." He held out his index finger. Luks: "uthe....." He couldn't control his laughter.... Finally managing to speak. "Uthe, bitch please.....I can make that pussy jump off of you and walk to me! Yuuh ndaqomba ndibambe intsini, zintlon ulubabalo rhaaa!" Thulani fell down laughing. Luks: "hay khame ndolala....nisile nina...jonga u-princess wam is falling asleep." He looked at his daughter, sleeping on his chest....I walked to the bedroom and changed into my new lingerie. I got into bed. Under the blankets.....Lukhanyo walked in. Forever looking sexy. He took off his t-shirt and stared at me. Him: "yinton und'jonge kangaka...." Me: "have I ever told you you're handsome? Shame umhle mnyen wam." Him: "enkosi Mrs Me." He took off his pants, not taking his eyes off me. He pulled the covers and gasped in surprise. Him: "I did not expect this. I miss this....the old us. Fucking in cars, at the beach.....acting crazy.....khumbula umntu wam mna." Me: "izomthatha alok umntu wakho...." He rushed straight to my mouth then got up. The house lights were off....we snuck out the bedroom and tip toed to the pool with our underwear. Me: "its cold!" Him: "its heated babes. Come." He pulled me and we dove in. He held me underwater kissing my lips. And pulled our heads out again....he kissed me again and took off my lace panty it floated in the water. He took off his underwear and we swam. Me: "what changed? Kwenzeka nton baby?" He just held me in his arms. Him: "someone influenced me...in such a way that it reminded me of my dad....yangath binguye bethetha nam....he told me to treat you like a queen. I love you babes.....and ngova abanye abantu bebona ba ndik'visa kab'hlungu nam ind'khubekisile lonto...from now

on, things are gonna change...." Me: "I'm happy to hear that. I love you too...." He kissed me again and put one of my legs on his waist...inserting himself in..

Chapter 292

Waking up in your partner's arms comes about to be the best thing ever. We were still naked, covered in a blanket. I listened carefully to his heart beat.....it beat really slow. Me: "babes?" He didn't wake...I picked my head up from his chest and looked at him. His nose bled and he wasn't breathing. I panicked! I started shaking and he just flickered his eyes open. Him: "yinton ngok..." He said in a sleepy voice. Me: "you.....your nose..." He wiped it with his hand and looked. Him: "oh great...." He dragged himself out of bed and went to the Range Rover. He brought back his pills and drank them, he cleaned his nose then went back to bed... Me: "baby maan...." Him: "hmmmmm!" He turned around and pulled me down to his chest, cuddling himself in my body. Him: "I'm okay, just a lil nose bleed, mas'lale babes, ngu4 maan...yuuh." Me: "I'm worried about you.." Him: "babes, ndisele pills I'll be aytt...." He lay his head on my chest. Him: "khenze alok baby." Me: "intoni sthandwa sam..." Him: "indlebe kalok nana....uy'nyumbaza kamand" I had to play with his ear until he fell asleep which was 5 minutes later. He snored lightly like a little dinosaur. I held him tightly and fell asleep.....

For the first time ever, Thulani woke up before Namhla. He smiled in satisfaction and crawled underneath the blankets. She had on only her underwear after the shower last night. He parted her legs and kissed her cookie. He'd once seen this in a movie and he wanted to do it! He bit it lightly, sucking on the fabric. She: "ooooooooohhhh....." She moaned.... But she was still asleep. He wanted to laugh but couldn't. So he slipped the underwear sideways to stick his tongue in. She voluntarily opened her legs further.....this made him happier. He sucked on the clit while a finger went inside....she groaned out loud eventually waking up.... She: "thulannii...." Was the first word out her mouth.... He dove in further, she cried in pleasure as she felt her orgasm dragging itself out of sleep....he twirled his tongue around...and she screamed....releasing her juices on his chin.....he wiped himself and crept up next to her.... She: "you.....are, soo full of surprise." She was out of breath. Him: "and don't you love me for it?" She: "nez'manga bonanje....ude und'zume ndilele....but thank you babes, I enjoyed that..." Him: "I'm glad lovey wam.....ndiye msebenzin ke namhlanje....so I'll only see you later...." She: "ok baby, I made a decision. I decided to stay. But funeke ndiqale ndiye ekhaya ndithethe nabazali bam..." Him: "great....then

you can come back and move in with me. I'll register for you eRussell or Qhayiya? Which course do-" She: "slow down babes.....sizophinda siy'thethethe yonke enye....its up to my parents and what they say...." Him: "okay ke love, I'll wait...." She: "for now.....get your sexy self over here.....bundenza nton!" Him: "xolo sthandwa sam...." He blushed and smiled showing his dimples.....she just melted into him.....

Lubabalo was in the movie lounge, with his laptop, working on a new project. He tried concentrating really hard but he couldn't, eventually smashing the laptop closed. He put on a movie and tried to watch it. His mind couldn't focus anymore. He got up and went to fetch his phone....calling Liya. She: "baby...." Him: "hey...you up?" She: "yeah, why you sounding like you crying?" Him: "hay Liya sugula, ndizokhaliswa yinto?" She: "ndaziphi na mntu wam..." Him: "cela ukusa eskolwen boo? I miss you yaz...." She: "okay I'll text you when I'm done, nd'zok'linda stopin ke." Him: "ok mntu wam...." He hung up and went to take a shower. Quickly wearing his jeans and plain white t-shirt with red Jordan's sneaker. He wore his Rolex and walked out, he drove off to her bustop by her house and waited for her. He wasn't feeling himself, he was agitated by anything and everything. Liya climbed in the car. He drove off quickly. She: "boo..." She leaned over and kissed him on the cheek... Him: "who's cologne you got on?" He hissed... His eyes dark and angry. She: "ngu Iviwe baby lona man. U'vase blazer yam ngalento yakhe." She laughed jokingly.... She: "Gee, a "haha" would be appreciated." Him: "sorry babes man....I'm not feeling nice today..." She: "yagula?" Him: "not really...are you prepared?" She; "ewe babes..." Him: "can we go away for the day ngomso love? I'm irritable qith when I'm in the city for a long time." She: "I'll see what I can do...." He reached over for a kiss....they parked by her school and he got out to go open her door. She: "ncooh, enkosi mnyen wam..." Him: "my pleasure mfaz wam..." He pinned her to the car, holding her face She: "baby, kuse skolwen alok apha....and I'm wearing the uniform....so I ca-" Him: "you're ashamed of me?" She: "no! Its just the teachers babes....come on..." He kissed her lips.... Him: "bye ke baby." She walked to her school smiling like a love struck puppy.

At home the clothing arrived. Lukhanyo went to sign for it, he opened the hanging bags and looked through. There were 3 suits. 2 red's and one chocolate brown. Probably for Thulani. He remembered Lubb saying something like "I hope you don't mind the color." Who the fuck wears red suits to a funeral? Lubabalo is bizarre! Right then he walks in. Lubb: "hey.....heeyyyy....hey???" Luks: "red? honestly?" Lubb: "you want my honesty? it looks pretty on you like you a little rose." Luks: "mxm...." Lubb: "khahamb yovasa man lukhanyo, we have to go..." Luks: "where to?" Lubb: "highway to heaven pumpkin.....let's goo!!!!" He clapped his hands dramatically and Luks went to shower....he came back dressed exactly like his twin too. They took Lubb's R8 and

drove off to Njoli...lukhanyo driving, as always... Luks: "siyaphi?" Lubb: "just drive....." They went to Ziyabuya complex in Kwadwesi. Lubb: "God, please explain what we're doing in this ghetto place! Just give me a sign..." Luks: "petrol makrwadeni!" Lukhanyo filled up on petrol and Lubabalo went to the shop. He took juice for himself and Luks, plus a few snacks. Someone bumped into him. "Oh Jizaaz phendula!!! Yinton ngok!!!" He stared at the other person.....of course it was Ludwe. Lubabalo just stared at his face.... Lubb: "awumbi maan moerr! Ngath uyi'KAWU'S....Phinde ubene NERVE yendutsu yozondigila! Aska maan!" Ludwe: "the case isn't dropped yet, you think you unengqondo? If you touch me....you're going right back, with NO bail!" Lubb: "the case aint dropped? You know what I'm about to drop? You. On this tile, say something else smart!" Ludwe: "hahaa....yuuuh, und'bul'sele ku mfaz wakho....tell her I enjoyed last night...." Lubb: "I'll make sure to pass on the message...because she enjoyed sleeping in her bed too...." He smiled... Ludwe walked off. Lubabalo paid. And walked to the car, he climbed in. Lubb: "little detour." Luks: "where to?" Lubb: "leqa la moto....." His expression changed to instant anger..... "Shove it off that fucking road!" He growled. Lukhanyo didn't ask twice, the car revved into reverse and ran after the white cross polo...

Chapter 293

Lukhanyo raced after the cross polo. Catching up within a split second. He drove next to it, Ludwe tried getting away but Lukhanyo being more skilled in driving blocked him. Ludwe started panicking. Lubb: "gila lekaka man lukhanyo!! Gila!!!!" Luks: "soze ndimosh into entle ngenxaye kaka yakwa VW!" Lubb: "lukhanyo, NDITHI GILA LAMNGQUNDU!!!!" Just as Lukhanyo was about to bump Ludwe off the road, they heard sirens behind them. Lubb: "fuucck!!!" Lukhanyo drove behind the polo neatly....pretending to be a regular driver on the road. But the cops stopped them...lukhanyo pulled over. The cop climbed out their car and walked over to them. Police: "son, yayaz ba ndik'miselani?" Luks: "is it because I'm black? Driving a rare car?" Police hayi kwedin..." Luks: "well do I look like a mind reader? I don't know!" Police: "fondin yas'bon speed ohamba ngaso? Can you step out of your car, und'nike license yakho." Luks: "I aint stepping outa shit, all my things is legit. And if ufuna u-search imoto, you'll need a warrant for that, I know my rights." He took out his license and gave it to him. Police: "yimoto kaba le?" Luks: "yeyam.." The cop stared at him. He stared back. He handed back the license, without dismissal Lukhanyo drove

off.... Lubb: "but uyageza lukhanyo awuna ntanga!" Luks: "try and push me." He drove back to Kwadwesi.....

Thulani got to work as usual. He was wearing a black suit and white shirt. He went straight to his office and started preparing the day's work, he had to go to the site at 12, so he had to finish here first...an hour through his work. His office phone rang. Him: "hm?" Secretary: "sir, your wife is here." Him: "my what?" She: "Mrs Lubisi, she's here to see you." Him: "don't let her come anywhere near my office, call security. I don't want her here." He hung up. Continuing with his work. It was 5 minutes later, his door swung open. Him: "arg, really?" Without even looking up... Him: "funa nto ngok!" She: "ndifunu mntanam thulan!" Him: "umntan ulaph emsebenzin kehok?" In the calmest voice. She: "thulani, andim'khathelele noba uphi! Iza nomntanam, andihamb apha!" He just ignored her and carried on working. Him: "suit yourself." She grabbed the computer screen. Him: "Bukiwe, ndak'cela....don't provoke me!" She: "ndifun abant babone uyi monster thulani!!! You don't deserve to be a father!" People started staring at his office. Him: "bukiwe, ndiyok'donora unye va! Sund'qhel bhentse mntana ndin!" She: "Ftseeek Thulani!!!" She pushed his work to the floor, he grabbed her and slapped her. Jeff walked in and held him.... Jeff: "yima thulani, hayi!!!" Him: "ndizombulalanye lomtana tata!!" Jeff: "phola alok ndoda..." Thulani cooled off. Bukiwe: "ubuye nomntanam Thulani, kanye ndizoyok'bamba!!!" Jeff: "zombamba phi? SECURITY, take her!" The security took Bukiwe out. Jeff: "uryt?" Thulz: "ndirynt tata." He took his things and left for the site.....

A few hours later, Lubb and Luks finished with the preparations in KwaDwesi. Neither of them were in a good mood. Both frowned as they worked. Ma: "kuthen niqumbe kangaka?" Luks: "akhonto mama..." He sulked. Ma: "eshee..." When they were done. Lukhanyo went to his stepmother. He sat next to her, and played with his phone. Ma: "I wonder uyow'khula nin....nje usalale bhelen..." Luks: "andiyenz lonto mna..." Ma: "wenza nton ngok..." Luks: "ndizoth bye bye..." Ma: "kodwa uthule..." Lubabalo walked in and sat on her other side... Lubb: "siyahamba ngok mama..." Ma: "ok mntanam....enkosin ngento yonke..." Lubb: "akho ngxaki mama..." Ma: "khathath umninawa wakho uzond'fekethela..." Lukhanyo kissed her cheek and left with Lubb. They drove home in silence. Luks: "ugrand?" Lubb: "nd'shap." Luks: "ngath khona into ek'tyayo..." Lubb: "akhonto lukhanyo." They drove into the driveway and got out the car. Lubabalo went straight to his bedroom and locked himself in. O_o ...okay.... Me: "hey sweetheart...." Lukhanyo kissed me.. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "nothing love, Its just the stress levels are piling up...baphi abantwana?" Me: "bedroom." He walked to his babies in the bedroom. Lubabalo sat on his bed and opened the box his sister had sent him. It was two Tag Heuer watches, a note and another box of chocolates.

He opened the note. "Hey Andy, I hope u doin good. Mom told me about the twin.. You must be siked hey, at least he can keep you company while I'm away...I'll drop by in a week perhaps...hope you taking good care for yourself. Thinkin bout you err'day big bro... Mwah! Love youuu...." He smiled and took his phone to call her. She: "heey.....heeyyy....." He laughed. Him: "hey pumpkin butt.....how is you doing?" She: "I'm chillin bro...and you?" Him: "same....you scarce nowadays ey." She: "yeah well, you're neglecting me since you got a new sibling. But its chilled, I aint mad atch'ya...." Him: "hahaa....whatever Mimi." She: "I'll come down in a week's time alright? We'll talk then?" Him: "sure then babe...." They hung up.

Lukhanyo was laying in Chumani's room, on the bed. He had him on his chest, and he'd just fallen asleep. At least his cold was getting better. I entered the room slowly.... Me: "babes?" I whispered. He lay Chumani down and got up. We walked to our bedroom. Luks: "yinton Mrs?" He tried reaching for a kiss....I kissed him sweetly and sat him next to me. Luks: "ok, so this is serious." Me: "remember the time I told you I met Ludwe pha kwa Checkers?" Him: "hm" he played with my hair while listened...trying to plait it.. Him: "jonga, baby ndakwaz san ufrerha..." Me: "lukhanyo listen!" Him: "ndimamele alok love." Me: "he said to me, that he's finished an IT degree and is starting a company no-tata wakhe." He immediately stopped and stared at me. Me: "babes, this slipped my mind ngoba I was pre-occupied, zange ndiy'qwalasele, nangok ndikwi lunch naye, I literally just forgot." Him: "are you sure wathi utatakhe lihle? Doesn't he have a step dad?" Me: "I'm very sure babes, he never mentioned a step dad..." His face changed into pissed off, and nervous. He looked like he was thinking hard. Him: "yeses!" Me: "uphi ulubabalo?" Luks: "ha.a.....makakhe ame. I need to do this by myself. Ndiyabuya baby." He kissed my cheek and walked out...

Chapter 294

As I dished up dinner, Thulani wasn't home yet, Lukhanyo too. Lubabalo still locked himself in his cave. I went to wake Chumani, and Namhla. Sitting in the lounge eating, Namhla: "baph oobhut?" Me: "lukhanyo andmaz ba uph, yena ulubabalo ke use roomin yakhe. Thulani yoland uJunior." She: "uzom'sela ukutya...?" Me: "HAY!! Uzoza ngokwakhe!" She: "hee, yinton ngok?" Me: "hay akhonto." She: "lihle, ikhona into I can see it in your face, why you nervous?" Me: "hay suphambana namhla....ndi-nervous yinton?" She: "heee....is there something you want to tell me?" Me: "nope,

how's the food?" She: "unayo ke lonto, when you hiding something, uthi gqi nenye. Is it about Ta Lubby?" Me: "mxm....awumuncu nje..." She: "haayi lihle!! You guys? Iyyyuwwii!!! Uzok'kawlezela uTa Luks wayiva net! How did it happen? Where? Worse mos, yabaz! Haayyyin uLihle!" Chumani was tipped over on the couch. Me: "Namhla, sugula wena. Nothing happened anywhere tshi. Qha unemoods uLubabalo and'nokwaz sana uyapha angandi laxaza." She: "oh.....pheew!! Undothusile sana, besend'qondba ndiyo pakisha." Me: "awusena drama nje." She: "ngendifainter qho mna sana babe Thulani enewe. Yuuuh, ndatsho ndanombilin nje ngoy'cinga. I'm sorry, I can't. I just can't." I just laughed at her ephaphazela enjalo. Me: "usis'bhanxa ke wena yuuuh...." We finished eating and I took the plates to the kitchen. I put them in the dishwasher, Namhla fed Chuma his med's and he went to go fetch his truck. She: "kodwa lihle inoba omnye ulambile." Me: "hay kodwa namhla and'fun thukwa mna. Xa elambile uzoza...." Just then he appeared out of nowhere and shocked me. Lubb: "molwen..." With a deep voice. 😊-_- I wonder utyiwa yinton.... Me: "ndik'fudumezele?" Him: "no....iryt enkosi..." He sat on the bar stool and ate. Staring into space... Me: "can I pour you juice?" Him: "orange please." I poured him some juice and gave it to him. He gulped it down at once. And then carried on eating. Namhla poked me. I poked her back. She: "bhut uryt?" He looked at her and smiled. Him: "I'm fine, wena uryt?" She: "hay ndiryt mna bhut." He finished his plate and put it in the dishwasher too. Him: "uyeph uLukhanyo?" Me: "and'maz....he just said uyeza..." Thulani walked in, with a frown on his face. I think its my first time seeing him this mad...uwoah, bane drama aba...noba zixabene ke... I went to my babies and took Luhle first... Lubabalo came and took Lutha. "Khand'boleke yena maan..." Me: "okay..." He walked to the garden. And lit it up...it looked beautiful! He lay down on his back and sat Lutha on his chest. Namhla heated Thulani's food, while he told her what happened apparently in his workplace. Thulz: "I swear Namhla, ndiyoyenz ikaka zekhe aphinde net." She: "phola mntu wam alok....don't get yourself worked up ngobubhanxa..." He looked at Luhle and smiled at her. She reached her hand to touch his dimple giggling. He took her and I went to the toddlers. Chumani was sitting there with his truck, fixing it. Junior was building the racing track. Me: "junior, go eat first then you can come play ne." He got up and went to eat. I sat with Chuma and helped him with the truck. Me: "how are you feeling baby?" Him: "I'm okay mama.." He looked a bit restless. I could hear Lutha giggling uncontrollably outside. Me: "Chuma?" He looked at me. Him: "hm?" Yuuuh, that look reminded me of someone's look when they were mad. And it wasn't Lukhanyo. Me: "you know you can tell me right?" Him: "tell you what mama?" Me: "what is bothering you?" Him: "what's boovering?" Me: "making you unhappy." Him: "I am happy mama...." He finished with

his truck and yawned. Him: "tell Junior not to touch my truck again." He got up and hung himself on my shoulders...I tickled him and he started laughing. I got up and carried him to bed. Zizofana noLuks and Lubb ezi. I saw how agitated Chuma was but he still fixed it and kept quiet. I left his room and went to check on Luhle. She was on Thulani's shoulder..smiling brightly. I went outside to Lubabalo. Him, Lulu and Lutha were having a quiet moment. Where he was picking at flowers. lubby kept taking them before he put it in his mouth. Lubb: "kodwa yathand ulaysha wena." Lutha growled at him. Me: "noba ulambile, ndik'phathele ukutya kwakhe?" Lubb: "yeah....." I came back with his bowl and gave it to his uncle. Lutha was holding the S4 watching a tellytubby video. Me: "showing him your old days?" He laughed. Him: "mxm uryt ugeze va..." I went to the lounge and decided to just chill and have me time. I could either play pool, mini-golf in the cellar, basketball or go to the sauna. But I'd rather eat ice cream and watch movies instead..I took Dorito's, marshmallows, yogurt and went to the movie lounge to stuff my face. I sat down and put on a good ol' chick flick. Clueless. I tried calling Lukhanyo, his phone was off. But of course. So I just sucked it up and watched the next movie, Friends With Benefits...the Dorito's were finished. And I dipped the marshmallows in yogurt. I was beyond comfortable... Then someone stood at the door. Lukhanyo tendency. But when he sat down, it wasn't him. Lubb: "what we watching?" He took my marshmallow dipped in yogurt and ate it 🤩:(...mxm.... Me: "erh... Friends With Benefits." Lubb: "boring." Me: "what do you suggest ke?" Lubb: "do you mind action?" Me: "is that a rhetorical question?" Lubb: "faka Inception ke pha." Me: "I prefer horror.." Lubb: "uzukhale ke. Put on A Nightmare on Elm Street" I put it on. Thulani and Namhla walked in. Thulz: "what's on?" Me: "this isn't for the faint hearted." Halfway through the movie lubabalo was asleep. Namhla hid in Thulani's chest. When it finished...she got up and went to bed. She: "I'll never view life the same way. Masiyolala baby." Thulz: "ndiyeza baby khabe uhamba." She: "thulani masambe!" He laughed and left with her. Me: "lubabalo vuka." He woke up and stared at the screen. "Sey'phelile?" Me: "hahaa, uligwala yaz. Goodnight." Lubb: "sure mtshana." He went to his room. I tidied the movie centre up and went to check on the babies.... I was worried about Lukhanyo ngok. Its almost midnight, he left by himself and he hadn't called. I must stop stressing Lukhanyo is grown and can take care of himself. I went to my bedroom, changed into pajamas and climbed in bed.....

I was in a dark room, with people surrounding me. They were humming a tune....I looked down at my clothing, I was covered in blood... "Wenzi..." I heard one say.... But I didn't do anything! They drew out blades and knives, I started screaming. Someone held me down, they were about to do some ritual.... "Besikukhangela..."

They echoed...someone put something in my mouth...I screamed louder until someone shook me awake. "Vuka Lihle!!!" I jumped and rushed to the bathroom then threw up. I washed my mouth and walked back to the room. The door was open. I sat on the bed, Lubabalo walked in with a cup. Him: "drink this." Me: "yinton lena?" Him: "just drink." I drank the warm water finished. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "yeah.....thanks." He left the room again, this time closing the door. He went to get dressed and left.....

The next morning I got out of bed and went to brush my teeth, I took a shower and got dressed. I can't wait till I go to school. Damn. I went to wake Chuma and Junior then ran their bath, they went to go wash. I went to the kitchen to make breakfast, and their lunch. I took the leftovers and gave them to Lulu...he chowed happily but I'm sure he misses his take-aways. I left to dress my boys they ate their breakfast while I fed the babies. Thulani walked into the kitchen navy pants, pink shirt. Thulz: "you're taking them?" Me: "yep...." He kissed the boys goodbye and left for work. I packed their bags, Sylvia took the babies and we left for school. I dropped them off and went to do my nails. While they were busy, they also washed my weave. I couldn't even touch my phone. They blow dried the hair and ironed it. Just as they finished with the nails. I paid and left. I tried calling Lukhanyo again but straight to voicemail. I just went home agitated and upset. But I knew I had to keep calm and stop worrying.....

Lubabalo had found Lukhanyo the previous night at his house eFord. He told him what Lihle had said... They had rented a white polo for Ta Smig, to use for the day..he drove to Ludwe's home and parked the car. He knew he wasn't home. He knocked on the door, a short light-skin chubby woman opened. "Molo bhuti. Ndingak'nceda?" Him: "ndingay'vuyela lonto sis wam....ndiyalahleka..." She: "ngena bhuti.." He walked in the house looking around.. Him: "intle indlu yakho sisi..." He turned to look at her with a seductive smile. She was cracking....slowly but surely..... She: "kukwa sister wam apha...she's sick, so I came to look after her for a while...." Him: "hmm.....mna xandigula?" She blushed.... She: "bhuti buthe uyalahleka?" Him: "ndandine tshomi bonanje, but I went to join the army, bend'sando buya...so ndizochecker ba unjan...." She: "nguban igama?" Him: "nguMasixole..." Her face fell... Him: "ukhona?" She: "hayi bhuti akasekho..." Him: "uyephi?" She: "he passed away....years ago.." Him: "hay man njan?!" He acted upset... She: "wadutyulwa ngabanye abantu bhuti...." She looked away..she was hiding something...and he knew which way to get it out of her.....all in good time. Him: "wow.....yaze yabuhlungu ke le..." She: "can I make you tea." Him: "ewe, ibe strongo sisi..." She made him the tea, and they sat down drinking....she did most of the talking...he just stared at her smiling.....ayisaloqi le, izay'thetha yonke

iyaxoka. He thought to himself. She: "awusethule. Ndiyadika?..." Him: "ha.a sweetheart yuuh....ngok uncokola kamand....ndiyak'buka qha...you look very pretty.." She blushed and stared at her cup. Him: "khand'jonge...." He smiled.... She was literally melting in her seat.... Him: "iza maan....." He pulled her towards him, biting his lips then kissed her. Holding her body... She: "hay bhut!" He let go.. Him: "yabona ke pha? And'kwaz noz'bamba....mandibeyi ndlela ke, xa ungafun hlala nam..." She: "its not tha-" Him: "then what is it? Andizok'lala fondin, would I just walk in here to have sex nomntu endingamaziyo? Hay noko and'ngcolanga olohlobo....." She: "khanditsho, its just th-" Him: "no.....its fine...ndiyahamba....I'm sorry.." He got up and walked out like a boss.....

He sent a message to Lukhanyo: "Step One: complete"

Chapter 295

Ta Smig walked neatly to his car.... She came to him. She: "uzohamba olohlobo kengok?" Him: "hay mos ufuna ndihambe." She: "I was uncomfortable...akuno veske kungene umntu and'phuze endlin..." Him: "so ufuna ndithin kehok?" She: "I don't know...but ke ndicela uxolo...if I made you feel bad.." He stared at her plainly...all the sweetness worn off. The bad boy came to play. Him: "ndiyakuva ke." He opened his car door. Someone walked out the house, singing..they both looked at the door. "My God is Good'o eeeehhh hee ee....my God is good'o" she was wearing a tie and panty. they both went to her and dragged her back inside the house. He took off his jacket and covered the woman. Him: "I thought you said Sick, not mentally ill!" Sister: "this is the first she's done this." Woman: "heee Masixole ubuyile emsebenzini!" Him: "and'ngo Masixole sisi mna." Woman: "buthe izolo uzobuya namhlanje, undiphathele nton..." Sister: "hay man sisi, akasekho alok Masixole njena..." Woman: "ebekhona nje, uyephi?" She gave her the pills and she started calming down. The sister took her to bed. When she came back she apologized. She: "I'm sorry, ndingu Thandiswa..." Him: "Smilo...so uhm..I better get going..." She: "ndizophinda ndik'bone?" Him: "that's up to you." He gave her his number and left for real this time, he drove straight to Luks' house.....

He walked in and found them in the lounge. Stuja and Lara also there. Luks: "so??..." Him: "heey, fondin. Khagalele shot pha." He sat down while Lubabalo poured him a shot, he drank it and Lubabalo poured himself one too. Ta Smig: "he is still around." Lubb: "WHAAT!!!! Ta Smig uthe mos lomntu wafa! Tata wamdubula Wafa FI wali

litye! What you mean 'he's still around!' Luks: "khathule lubabalo. How do you know this Ta Smig? Umbonile?" Ta Smig: "no....but there was someone else pha. Usister walamama.....yagula lamama Lukhanyo. No, honestly, akaphilanga." He drank his alcohol finished and sat back. Luks: "uthen?" Ta Smig: "Ziyantringa pha!! Ndithi u-shinisa madonga" lubabalo laughed mistakenly... Ta Smig: "izihlekise." Luks: "so what else happened?" Ta Smig: "ndiringe noSister wakhe, she said akasekho uMasixole, but khona into ay'fihlayo...I know it. Its the way athethe ngayo yangath uxelelwe...but ke I'll keep pushing. Uzoy'thetha kungek'dala..." Luks: "Stuja, kuthin ngakuwe?" Stuja: "eh Boss, lomntu oko bengene ebanken ksasa.." Luks: "Well!!!!???? Did you at least find out ngoba?!" Stuja: "ha.a Ta..." Luks: "FOK maan!! Kanti ndik'bhathalela ntoni!!! Lemoto ndak'thengela yona! Yeses!!!" He stormed out..... Lubb: "ungam'hoy Stuja lo, une moods qith...yamaz nawe xa engalelanga..." Stuja: "sure bhuti..." Lubb: "I'll sort it out, ngeyphi lo bank?" Stuja: "kwa FnB..." Lubabalo took out his phone and dialed... Lubb: "pumpkin? Unjan sweet face?" Caller: "hee, ndiryt Lubby, wena?" Him: "ndiyaphila love.....khandenzel favour man..." She: "ha.a lubabalo you gonn make me lose my job, I can't do this for you anymore." Him: "awuthand actor. Yimalin ntloko wethu?" She: "ayina niks ntloko yam..." Him: "nails?" She: "on point." Him: "pocket money?" She kept quiet.... Him: "unjan umamakho? Is she coping? Your daughter? And'sam'khumbul..." She: "lubabalo ufuna ntoni!" Him: "khangela igama elingu Ludwe Runu, find out befuna nton apho...and I'll reward you like the princess you are...." She hung up.... Lubb: "awusemhle nje..." Ta Smig: "nguban lowo lubabalo?" Lubb: "ngenyeye yam yak'dala.." They waited in silence, a moody Lukhanyo walked back in. Lubabalo's phone rang again. Him: "sthandwa..." She: "he came to the bank to ask for a loan of 100 000...apparently ngeyoqala i-business." Him: "okay..." She: "oh, and he deposited money kwi account yaka Masixole Runu." Lubb: "ohh?" She: "yeah...." Him: "okay ke babes, ndizojikela pha late ke va?" She: "sure." They hung up. Lubb: "yep. He's alive." Luks: "njan kehok? Where?" Lubb: "that's all we need to find out....." Ta Smig's phone beeped... "Thanks for today..." He replied: "pleasure." You must always keep them guessing. He smiled to himself... She: "are you busy?" He didn't reply....I'll do that later...he thought to himself.

Sindiswa and her friends went Oom Cola's place for a drink, it was late evening. Sindi: "yuuuh, ndibawela okwe bhandayo mntaka Thixo, ndithi laqa nje...." Busi: "yathand usela Sindiswa rhaa, asothenga bhotile ke apha, thenga Hunters qha..." Sindi: "Busi, yimal yam le. Ndizothenga le ndiy'funayo. And yi BOTILE ye Jack Daniels, qha unelaka ndingenay mali yayo, bend'zok vuthulula uvale umngxunyo lo umxwayileyo..." Busi: "mxxm...." Sindi: "fane wathi mxm." They got in and bought two carrypacks of Hunters Gold, and sat outside drinking. Busi: "nantsiya iOw yakho

pha emnyango." Sindi: "ayo ow yam uNangamso." Busi: "uyam'skeya ngok?" Sindi: "hewethu, ndodam iqhuba iX1 emnyama, gama lakhe ngu Silulamile Tom! And'maz omnye nomnye mna." Lelethu: "Heee, kodwa buhambe noNangamso k'le vek phelileyo." Sindi: "yaz'thetha impundu xa uthanda. Bend'khe ndahamba naye ndis'yaphi?" Lelethu: "hahaaahaa!!! Yuuh sindiswa uliqhubusha..." Nangamso approached them. Him: "molweni ladies." "Hey." They said.... Him: "sindiswa cel'thetha nawe befor uhambe va." She nodded and he left. Busi: "and that?" Sindi: "khayekane nobom bam Busisiwe nantsiya iOw ikukhamisele." Lelethu laughed..her phone beeped a BBM message: "uphi baby?" She replied: "Gqalane..." Him: "ndiyeza." She: "Hayi Stu, ukhona usindiswa!" Him: "ngoku?" She was scared of him and did what she was told..so she didn't question. Sindi: "yinton wena wangath ulunywa ngama zants esusu?" Lelethu: "hay ska Sindiswa!" Just then the cars pulled up one by one.... Stuja walked to them first... Sindi: "Thixo Somandla uzothin ke lo apha." Busi: "hay iworse, ngok ubum'claimer?" He stood next to them. "Molwen...Sindiswa ufuna nto apha?" Sindi: "hehake Slulamile, wena dan ufuna nto apha?" Him: "sund'buz ikaka....ndand'then kuwe?" Sindi: "uzand'betha phakath kwabantu kehok Stuja, khame wethu ndiyontsontsa qala." She got up and ran to the toilet.

Stuja sat down and looked at Lelethu. Him: "problem solved...khona k'then nisela lento nje." She: "hay wethu siyachiller qha akhonto ingako." Lukhanyo, Lara and Lubb sat with them. Busi: "hi, mna ndingu Busi.." She sat next to Lubabalo smiling.... Him: "ubuzwe nguban kehok sisi?" She: "yuuh, ungade und'phoxe. I was just making conversation." Him: "mawusondele kehok kum?" She: "hay tshi uxolo! Tyhin Bawo." Him: "sufak uYesu please und'cede.." She kept quiet and drank...after a good long time. Him: "ndingu Lubby mna..." She: "oh funu thetha ngok?" Sindiswa appeared again. She: "heee, awwu Ta Luks and Ta Lubby. Anisa Lyti nje, ndithanjiswe nto?" Luks: "ngak'ling und'qhele sindiswa. Andiyo tshom yakho." Lubb whispered in Luks ear: "what do you call hunting in Xhosa?" Luks: "kuyo zingela ngoba?" Lubb: "Hayi kodwa Sindiswa, yinton ntomb inwele ingath uvelo zingela?" Everybody burst in laughter....Lukhanyo included. Luks: "and'phind ndik'chazele nto wena....usile....khame ndiye ku mfaz wam..." Lubb: "khame sohamba kwangok...izapha my f, zohlala kutata...." Sindi: "hay kodwa bhuti, yathand und'khubekisa...." Lubb: "hay uxolo ke peto yam....ndizokunika uyoy'phinda man, a.a....andiy'vum le..." Busi still laughed... Lubb: "hewethu, lo umane ngosuzo aphe camkwamu? Khasuke wethu tshin Yesu onofefe....uthen na lomtana...." Sindi: "unjalo ke...nxilile k'le ndawo akuyo. Ndingayaz unxila njan, zihunters ezimbini." Busi: "mxxxm...." Lubb: "awum'khulu mlomo ngath usongiwe." He shared a high 5 with Sindiswa and they laughed. Lelethu and Stuja were quiet....but sitting comfortably.

"Ndizoya emotwen ndiyok'linda khona.....wena uphume a while after mna bengathi yophendul iphone....." She: "hayi kodwa Stuja...!" They were whispering. Him: "hey jonga! Utsho ba awund'fun...siy'yeke ngok! Nguwe mos obethe yand'thanda. Ndi'invitwe nguwe nak'lo bbm, usith funu hlala nam. Ithin kanti nto yakho?" She: "but s-" him: "zond'fuman emotwen lelethu!..." He said through gritted teeth. As he got up and walked out... Sindi: "uyaphi S'lulamile?" Him: "ndiyolanda into emotwen. Uzand'thin dan?" She got up. Him: "fondin khahlale phantsi! Uske uthin na wena?" Lubabalo saw this a long time ago.... Lubb: "khahlale man masindi uyeke uMr Grumpy bear, khand'balisele ntombi unqabephi?" She sat down and chatted to Lubabalo while Stuja walked far to his car. Lelethu's phone rang after a good 10 minutes. She: "hehake umama! Iyawa yinton ngok!?" Busi: "phendula, maybe its important." She got up and walked out answering: "ewe mama?" She walked to Stuja's car in the distance and climbed in. Sindi: "khame man, ndifuna uchama, ndiyabuya bhuti." She walked out the tavern and saw the car, as Lelethu climbed in. Sindi: "ndizoy'krazula indutsu ke le." She walked to the car in stood in front of it banging on the bonnet. "HEEEEEY!!!! Niyaphi????? Rhaaaa, ndiyahamba Nam!!!!" Stuja: "ndikughone unye, qiba kwam ndikugilise ngalemoto ke mna.!" She climbed on the car which enraged Stuja even more. She was screaming at the top of her lungs: "LE RUBBISHKAZI IZENZA ITSHOMI KANTI UYAM'QULUSELA!!!" He got out the car. Him: "Hee mntana ndin suka kwi mot'wam.!!!" Everyone came rushing out. Him: "ndizoy'betha inye le...." He said to himself. He grabbed her and threw her to the floor. Lubabalo held him back. Lubb: "ayenziwa ke le uyenzayo. Ay'bethwa icherri...." Stuja: "gand'yeke Ta lubby, kudala wand'nyela lomntana.. Kunin endenzi kaka!" Lub: "HeY!!! Undivile ba ndithin kuwe. Hlika wena apho!" Lelethu got out the car. Lubb: "Stuja, nguwe omoshileyo namhlanje. Thetha noSindiswa." He let go of him. Stuja simply got in his car and drove off...

Chapter 296

Lelethu had ran away all the way home. Sindiswa stood there crying. She: "kuthen endenza lento nje uSlulamile!" She wailed...Nangamso walked to her. Him: "baby-" She: "ufokofe wena kum!!!" Him: "hay sindisw-" She: "ndithe FOKOFA! Theni dan awuva?!" He walked away. Luks: "sindiswa funeke ugoduke fondin" She: "bhuti, andiyi ndawo...." Lubb: "I'll drop her off....iza masambe sindi" they got in Lubabalo's car and left. Lubb: "ndik'bekephi?" She: "ndise ku stuja bhuti." Lubb: "that is not a

good idea sisi....unomsindo lomntu." She: "ndiyoy'bona phambili leyo." He drove her to his place and sure enough he was there. Lubb: "I can still take you home." She: "enkosi bhuti." She took her bag and climbed out walking to Stuja's flat door. Lubb waited till he opened and let her in then he drove off.....

Sindi: "Stuja, itshom yam? Of all people you chose my friend?" Him: "jonga, kudala wahula apha suzenza innocent..." She: "andiy'phiki lonto, but I never went after your friends!" Him: "hewethu ndidiniwe mna nd'funu lala! If awuzongen ebhedin uvale umlomo, phuma nankuya umnyango!" She pulled the blankets. She: "kanti, we are going to talk about it, till we find a solution!" Him: "Uxolo, ke sindiswa va. She came on to me, and'maz uy'fumanaphi bbm pin yam, but ke nam andathi hayi, bes'ngekenzi nto. But ke either way UXOLO." She was shocked at his apology. Ek'ben ez'nyabele kakade, he just has his 5 minutes of anger phinde athi cwaka... Him: "baby khazo lala..." She undressed and climbed next to him. And he held her... Him: "khandiphe alok?" She: "yanxila kehok. Ngok bu-ready for ulala uLelethu ononoTaxi. Yuuh...." He pressed the right buttons and she turned around. Him: "yathand uz'act'isa ke wena." He kissed her urgently and didn't wait.... She: "yima!" He entered her roughly, continuing the kiss....while they were busy making love his phone.... She: "khay'yeke mntu wam..." He pushed the phone and it fell to the floor.....she held his arms and screamed his name... Him: "sungxola mntu wam..." She: "hayyi...babbby!" She moaned... Him: "shhhh....." He pressed his lips on hers, as he was almost done....at last he shoved himself deep in one thrust..... Him: "JAA nee..." He flopped next to her.... Him: "kodwa Sindiswa kuthen undenza lento nje....like bendi serious ngawe fondin, ndikunika kwanto. Yinton le ungay'fumaniyo kum?" She: "andiyaz Silulamile." Him: "uyand'tshintsha fondin, undenza into endingeyiyo ngok." She: "ndicelu xolo." Him: "how do I know, awuzophinda? Uzaz ba uyanxila? Ndandithe andiy'fun lento yakho but you never listen." She: "but ndizokumamela ngoku." Him: "izotshintshwa yinton lonto Sindiswa?" She: "because I'm.....ndicelu xolo." He sighed and went to sleep, covering his head.....when they woke up it was almost 4am...in the morning.. Sindiswa ran to the bathroom and locked it. She threw up in the toilet and flushed it... Him: "yinton leyo?" She: "hay akhonto baby, go back to sleep..." She washed her mouth and went back to bed... Him: "uryt?" She: "ndiryt baby, noba yila hunters le..." Him: "yaz'thanda nawe nto ez'bhanxekileyo ngathi umntu wakho akanamali..." She: "qale nin ubhanxeka ihunters?" Him: "and'sel hunters alok mna....hay man solwa ngotywala ngok...khalale fondin..." He threw his hand on her waist and fell asleep. She couldn't sleep....so she just lay there in the dark.....

Lubabalo drove around the city eqweba ubuthongo....he hadn't slept in days....only a mere 2 hours. He eventually went home to go work instead. He parked his car and went inside, Lukhanyo had long arrived, probably sleeping. Thulani too. He went to his bedroom and started working.. Something kept ringing in his mind.....

"Andrew..." It seems as though his conscience was calling him...he took sleeping pills and drank 2. There was no other choice...he couldn't take it anymore. He eventually drifted off to sleep..... Waking up at 9 the next morning....he was more relaxed and rested. He took his phone and called Liya. She: "sthandwa...." Him: "hey babes, unjan?" She: "I'm okay love, wena?" Him: "I'm good, ndicela siyenze our day out ugqiba kwakho ubhala man babes ne. Because ngomso is the funeral and we gonna be really busy namhlanje, I don't wanna just disappear." She: "its okay babes...you sound so much better than your grumpy self." Him: "I slept baby...kamand futh, I had to force myself because ke and'fun uba krwada. Ndisele pills." She: "okay ke love...yabuza ulviwe uzok'bona nin?" Him: "Saturday, babe....you organize where and where...." She: "sure thing" Him: "I love you wifey...." She: "love you too mnyen wam...." Him: "khaze ndiphuze. Mmwah." She: "mmmwah...." Him: "bye babe...." He hung up... Lubabalo got out of bed and walked to the kitchen. Lihle was feeding the babies, while watching tv. Lubb: "hey, Hey Linki bear, uph uLukhanyo?" Lihle: "uyavasa...." Lubb got something to eat real quick and went to take a shower, he got dressed and walked out to the lounge again. Lukhanyo was waiting for him. They said their goodbyes and walked out to their cars. Lubb: "the plan?" Luks: "Ta Smig, ubuyela pha k'la ndlu...to get answers, we're going to eDwesi." He got in his car and pulled out. Lubabalo followed him.....

They arrived at their father's house, doing last minutes preparation for the funeral the next day. Makaz: "lukha, uph la mfaz wakho?! Suppose ulapha!!" Him: "jongapha ke makaz. Xa uthetha ngo Lihle, thetha kakuhle ngaye AND naye. Ndidikiwe ngok kunqanda ikaka apha k'lendlu, sonke sinez'tress zethu and akho need to add on to the load! Ulihle umbiza LIHLE or umfazi wam qha, akho "lo" akho "le"and mos yinton azoyenza apha? Kunin esiza apha esebenza? Kuzobakho caterers for today and tomorrow yena uzoma enze nto?" Makaz: "xa ku clean(wer)?" Him: "we hired cleaners, caterers Everything!!! Umfaz wam uzoza emngcwaben ehamba NAM, akhonto yakhe kwelo kitshi. Ofuna ubuza or uphikisana naleyo, aze kum ndizom'sorta. This my motherfuckin father's house! If you don't like it, Hamba! Nx" lubb: "hay kodwa lukhanyo..." Luks: "und'yeke wena!" He stormed outside to finish working. He went to fetch close friends from various bus terminals. Luks: "masiye fondin..." Lubb: "yuuuh, hay undidikile mna oko uqumbile, ndenziwa iviri lemoto, ndihamba xa istart(wa) hay ndi had enough ngok mna." Luks: "ufuna ndik'enge

kanene...." Lubb: "cenganga ucengwa nguwe mna sana, tsho ngobambi apha."
Lukhanyo just pulled him to the car. Luks: "we found him." Lubb: "him, him?" Luks:
"yes him, him!" They got in one of the rented Benz and drove to Uitenhage.
Lukhanyo dialed a number. "Khaphinde la address." He got the address again and
drove into Majola street...he parked at a distance from the house. Lubb: "so do we
know who we looking for?" Luks: "nope...." He smiled wryly....staring at the house.
Lubb: "soo.....ithin iplan??" Luks: "ndifuna nje utata onentshebe, nala ntwana
yayo....this time, I want no mistakes, no survival.....makucime izbane lubabalo."
Lubb: "eskom woyisakele....kuzohla uYesu buqu ngok." They held out their guns,
loading bullets.....the cross polo came into the street, Ludwe driving was chatting on
the phone, someone in the passenger seat.....the twins got out their car and stood right
before the polo, setting their guns. Ludwe dropped the phone and panicked, Lubb:
"Hammertime!" He smiled.....as they held the guns in front of the window
screen.....shots went off.....the streets fled.....then 2 police vans
appeared. Luks and Lubb ran to their car, they sped off while the cops chased after
them. Luks: "you think they dead?" Lubb: "I'll take care of that later!" Just before they
escaped another van appeared before them...

Chapter 297

"Hold on tight." Lukhanyo said and raced towards the van. It stopped in front of them
unsure what was about to happen. Lukhanyo swerved and went around it. The other
two that were behind him stopped. It took them a while to get on again...by this time
Lukhanyo was hitting the freeway..he sped through the robots and eventually slowed
down. Lubb: "we have to get rid of this car. Imarkiwe." Luks: "I'll drop you off
estopin. Uye phe ndlin take yours and call me, I'll give you address yalendawo ndiya
kuyo." He dropped his brother off and left for the guys in New Brighton. Lara: "sithini
boss?" Luks: "yicleane yonke. Bash it a few times. Bengathi bibiwe." Lara took the car
and the boys started working on it. Lara: "ndizoyisa boss subana worry." Luks:
"khakaw'leze ndizohamba maan Lara!" They quickly worked on the car. Lubabalo
arrived. luks: "akhonto ik'jumpeleyo ne?" Lubb: "nahh....we chilled. Siyotshintsha siye
ndlin, xakufika mapolisa we must be comfortable as fuck.." Lara finished the car, Luks
took it and drove off they dumped somewhere far... He climbed in Lubabalo's car and
they went to fetch his eDwesi. They left for Lovemore Heights while Lukhanyo
reported the hired car as stolen.....

Stuja walked back into the flat after going to buy food. He didn't know what Sindiswa felt like, she was just moody these days and never knew what she wanted. He bought KFC, the 8 pieces, with chips and rolls, he bought juice instead of acid drink. He bought her a Bubbly chocolate slab and yogurt. Him: "Baby!" No reply.....probably in the bathroom. He set the little table, with 2 plates and put the food on them, pouring the juice, he walked over to her side of the bed to fetch tissue and saw a box under her pillow. He took it out and read it: "Home Pregnancy Test" he opened it. Him: "ngeyaka ban baby lento?" She came out the toilet.... Him: "yagula?" She nodded... Him: "hlala phantsi utye, I'll get you something. Yinton le?" Sindiswa just kept quiet. Him: "jonga and'sos'denge ke va. And'zothetha ndodwa! Yiway kaba le?" She: "yeyam slulamile." Him: "uzay'thin wena? Awutyi pilis na?" She: "I forgot them....." Him: "NINI?" She: "four months back..." Him: "and then ifuna nton lento kehok? What's this for?" She swallowed hard. They never talked about a baby....he didn't seem to take interest in babies or kids for that matter. Him: "HEY!! Ndiyathetha!" She: "ndimithi Slulamile! Stop shouting at me!" He just went deaf for a few seconds, it hit him like a blow and he sat down. She: "besixabana ngalanyanga....when you left and never came back...nday'libala...until I went home, zabe ziphelile...ungafun ndibuyele ndize apha....so ndaz'yeka thinking asizophinda sidibane....but then we had sex again and....." Him: "for how long?" She: "intoni?" Him: "how long have you known!! Udenza isbhanxa! Uyazi nini dammit!" She: "its been only iveki ndiyaz...ndaya kugqirha ngala mali yentloko bund'nike yona wathi I'm four months...." Him: "ngumntana kaban lona Sindiswa?" She: "ngowam S'lulamile. Since, you don't want to be part of us, ngowam ndodwa, I won't bother you." Him: "nguban tata waloomntana!!!" He yelled. She: "nguwe! I use icondom with uNangamso! Zange ndalala namntu without it besides YOU! Oko ndazenza izinto, ndaqaqwa nguwe, ndahlala nawe....every other guy endityayo ayiyi ngenyama." Him: "uyand'xok'sela kengok sindiswa, you tryna fool me!?" She got up and got dressed. Taking her things. She: "ndithe and'fun nto yakho ne. IF I was tryna fool you, bendizothi ngca njengo chappies apha kuwe, but andizoyenza lonto, ndizoz'sokolela nomntanam. When he's born, umse for DNA tests. Uz'bonele ufuna uthin. I won't take him away from you, but andizom'fostela kuwe as well, its up to you....." Him: "its a him?" She left him there in his bedroom confused and irritated..

She walked home and finally arrived kukho umama. She: "molo mama..." Ma: "hello...uvelaphi wedwa? Uphi uSlulamile?" She: "khayeke mama, Slulamile usez'ndawen zakhe." Ma: "uske ushiye indoda eryt ek'thandayo for eziz'kroplap zihamba ngenyaw, abakukhaphi nokukhapha...Slulamile uk'dropper pham'kwala gate athi make sure ungeni-" She: "mama, mama! Khame tuu!! Yoh!" She entered the house

and went to her room. Ma: "uzokwenza esi'stoep!" She: "ndiyeza mama..." She wore old clothes. A tracksuit rolled up to her knee and a baggy ANC t shirt. She walked out with the stoep polish and started it. Ma: "niyawaxabene?" She: "ufuna usenza ngokwakho esistoep mama?" Ma: "hay send'buza...." She: "mxm...." Ma: "ryt ujije umlomo....uya nin emsebenzin?" She: "ngomvulo ma..." Ma: "uzosiwa ngu Slulamile?" She: "yoooh, Thixo Somandla! Uthen na uSlulamile mama. Inoba uk'chophele kwi primer sana sozuve...." Ma: "uyak'thanda lamfana Sindiswa." She: "okay mama ndik'vile." Ma: "uzam'fownela?" She: "xa endithanda alok, nguye ozafowna!" She finished and got up to wash her hands and body.....

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo arrived home. They sat in the lounge. Me: "and then what's wrong?" Luks: "akhonto love, uphi uThulani?" Me: "he went to work. Nam I have to leave soon, ndiyoncedisa a parent eskolweni sooChuma, she has a party on Saturday. For the kids." Lubb: "khahlale kancinci..." Me: "I said I'd be there before 1pm....yinton dan..." Luks: "sikhangelwa ngamarhatha babes...you have to be here....ubaxelele ba mna bendise dwesi ekhaya ne...njebe ndisiza I got hijacked ndisando fika, my brother went to fetch me. Phof you'll just confirm bendise dwesi...." Just then there was a knock on the door. I went to open. Me: "afternoon, can I help you?" Police: "we're looking for Mr Mzinyathi's" me: "officer, I'm sorry, my husband just been hijacked...he's a bit traumatized, I would appreciate it if you didn't bombard him too much with questions." I let them in and they went to the lounge, sitting down. Police: "we would like to know your whereabouts at this specific time..." They gave him a paper, he looked and passed it to Lubby. He gave it to me. Luks: "I was at home Kwadwesi, talking to my mother.....she asked me to go run an errand for her. I took one of the rented cars and left with it.....on the way.....stopping at the robots. 3 guys pulled guns on me and forced me out...they drove off with the car. Luckily my phone had been in my pocket. So I called my brother to come fetch me. I just reported the car right now...." Police: "there was an incident in Uitenhage this morning. 2 people were shot, and the car identified was the car you say was hijacked." Luks: "that is awful...so they took the car to go commit a crime?" Police: "it seems so.... Mr Runu and his friend are in a critical condition in hospital. Apparently nobody saw anything." Lubb: "but why are you here?" Police: "you were the first suspect, our colonel told us to start here. But as it is.....seems your story is legit, we'll look into it though." They got up and walked out. Me: "youu!!!!!" Luks: "baby, I can explain!" I waited till the police drove away. Me: "you went to kill ooLudwe! That was your plan!!!" Luks: "lihle, its the only way!" Me: "no it is NOT lukhanyo!!! What's going on in your mind! Hleli nje Its kill kill kill!!!!!" Him: "he tried to sabotage me!" Me: "so you must kill him!?" Him: "I'm doing this to protect this family!" Me: "I can't do this right

now.....I can't even look at you...we'll talk later." He pulled me back and held me. Him: "...you not going nowhere." He hissed. I was about to protest but he tightened his grip. "Don't test me." I left for the bathroom and sat there. He opened and walked in. "Baby..." Me: "no lukhanyo....no....suthi baby. I thought you'd changed. But you still possessive and obsessed. Now you walk in here with "nyaybee" Fuck that. No, fuck you!" Him: "lihle, I'm doing this to protect us...yambona lomntu ufuna us'destroyer mos." I kept quiet and ignored him. Him: "iza ke baby, ndizokusa ngokwam....ndiphinde ndizok'landa." Me: "I don't want to go anymore. You killed my vibe!" Him: "iza ke ndiy'vuse ime ngenyaw..." He held me close, attempting to kiss me... Me: "khasuke man Lukhanyo." Him: "yaz'bona ke..." I looked the other direction. Him: "fine then, zihambele....call me xa ufika. You know the drill." I kissed him and ran out....lukhanyo went to Lubabalo. Luks: "seems like asikaqibi..." Lubb: "and asikam'fuman lotata." Luks: "today was too fucking close. Masigqibe le yase ndlin ngomso....we'll deal with it afterwards." He called Stuja... Him: "ekse ntwana uph?" Stuja: "nd'lapha kum boss.....ikhona into endifuna thetha nawe ngayo....." luks: "yinton leyo?" He kept quiet.....finding the courage... Luks: "Stuja kwenzeka nton fondin?" He put the phone on loudspeaker for Lubabalo....Stuja: "ndiyayeka uspinna boss. I'm done....." He hung up.

Chapter 298

Luks: "fuck!" Lubb: "masiye kuye. Maybe he's feeling a bit floppy. Ubukhe wam'laxaza kaloku...." Luks: "masiye fethu...." The took the Range Rover and went to Stuja's place. They knocked on the door. He opened, looking a bit frightened. Lukhanyo walked in and stood inside. Luks: "kwenzeka ntoni slulamile. Yinton!?" Lubb: "khame lukhanyo. Stuja fethu, lukhanyo uyamaz ba unjan. Sometimes we say izinto we don't mean." Stuja: "akhonto irongo ta.....I understand...this is not about him." Luks: "then what's it about?" Stuja: "ndayaz ba nizond'hleka...nithi ndimuncu ndiyikaka....but ke mna I don't feel olohlobo. Ndizoba ngu tata ngok. I want to make some good decisions for my son. I almost died a few weeks back. I can't risk umntanam akhule engena tata...ndakhula ndingena bazali mna.... Ndihamba ndilala estratweni. Go on days ndingatyi....he can't go throught that shit. That's why ndifuna uyeka. Askies ta." Luks: "uzam'supporta nganton lomntana? Huh? Uzotya nton?" Stuja: "ndizokhangela something Ta.....noba yinton..." He went to the drawer and took out the car keys. He handed them to Lukhanyo. Luks: "yeyakho lemoto Slu....you worked for it. You keep

it....for lentwana yakho on one condition...." Stuja: "sure boss...." Luks: "you'll be around when I need you." He warned. They left him there. He called Sindiswa, she wasn't picking up. He started panicking. He locked the door and drove to her house... He parked out front and went to knock on the door. Ma: "come in." He entered the house and found the mother sitting on a couch, with a box of wine next to her and a cup in her hand. Him: "molo ma." Ma: "molo slulamile." Him: "unjan mama?" Ma: "ndiyaphila umenzenton uSindiswa? Oko ez'valele eroomin." Him: "and'menzanga nto mama....uske wahamba ksasa..." Ma: "ohh....Sindiswa!!!" She yelled. There was no reply. Ma: "khayonqonqoza pha." Stuja got up and went to knock on Sindi's door. He walked in, she was sleeping in her bed...he sat on the bed and held her stomach... "Ndizozama boy....I promise you, I'll do everything I can for you....ndizoy'yeka yonke le mess ndaz'faka kuyo...I'll give you the best of anything." He whispered....Sindi woke up.... "Uzothin apha!" She grumbled. Him: "bungaphenduli phone, ndiye nda panicka." She: "upanickiswa yinton!" Him: "khayek ukulwa man sindiswa. I'm here qha, and andihambi...." She: "mxm..." She went back to sleep. She: "uvale umnyango xa uphuma...." Him: "ufuna ndithin kant sindiswa!" She: "ngokuya bungand'believe ba ngowakho lomntana?!" She whispered. Him: "bendothukile! But ndilapha ngok, things are gonna change. Ndicela uzohlala nam baby tu...I want to be there 24/7....ndifuna umbona ekhula...ndak'cela babes...." She: "andikam'xelel umama, she'll kill me!" Him: "ayikho lonto. We'll talk to her together." She: "not namhlanje ke kodwa....." Him: "okay, and uyayeka usela ngok Sindiswa, no more siyavana?" She: "heeee hay ke ng-" Him: "jonga, asizoyilwa ke leyo." She: "okay fine!" Him: "butyile?" She: "ha.a...." Him: "masambe...you need to eat." They got up and she fixed herself...they walked out to the lounge. Her mother was tipsy, sitting in the couch. She: "niyaph ngok? Nibambene nezandla?" Him: "siyabuya ma...." They walked out the house to his car.....

Lukhanyo walked back into the house. Lubb: "don't you think you being a bit harsh ku Slu?" Luks: "uSlulamile isn't thinking straight. Does he know how dangerous its gonna be!" Lubb: "that's his choice!" Luks: "mxm..." Lubb: "you are feeling guilty because maybe not so long ago....you wanted to do the same thing. Awakwaz! Why you being jealous?" Luks: "I'm not being jealous! Stuja knows I got his back, he has mine." Lubb: "whatever lukhanyo. Whatever makes you sleep at night." Luks: "lambile..." Lubabalo went to the kitchen to make food. He dished for himself and went to sit down. Luks: "mna?" Lubb: "ucele kuba?" Luks: "mos I said ndilambile..." Lubb: "ucele ukutya nothetha is two different things. you have no respect for others wenza ethandwa nguwe." Luks: "cela undiphe lubabalo." Lubb gave him the plate. Luks: "enkosi." He ate when Lubb left to go make his own. Lukhanyo finished up and

went to his babies. He picked up Luhle and kissed her. "Ntombikayise.....yooh, umhle mntanam. Ingath kuzongcwatywa ez'ntwana net ukhule nje....ndoy'dubul inye mna zikhe zik'hluphe net....hmm? Baby girl....? Kakhule man sizoncokola kakhle yabo ngok umane ngond'ncumela.... Ndifuna uthi 'daddy' ane?" Luhle smiled and goggled. Him: "yabona ke pha? Nd'zak'va njani mna?" He kissed her and sat down next to Lutha. "My boy.....iyyo...soxakana nani nina...ndamaz ke mna umama yal'fak iswaz....uthetha kuvakale ityiwa bingagalelwanga...heh mntanam....." Lutha giggled excitedly. Him: "yamaz wena boy ne? Ndizothumelisa wena qho, ngathi niyavana...." Sylvia came in to feed them, lukhanyo gave them their bottles and put them to sleep. Singing the lost donkey song. He lay Luhle in her cot slowly trying not to wake her.. Lutha had fallen asleep. He tip toed out of the room and she started crying again. He sighed and walked back in smiling...he took her and they walked out together...to sit in the lounge.....

Stuja was sitting with Sindi Kwa KK. Him: "ndithe kuTa Luks ndifuna uyeka uspinna.....I want to look for a proper job, Ndzomondla kakhle umntanam." She: "you told that kuTa Luks. Noba umuncu, xolo mntu wam but umuncu nyan. Awuna ntanga. Sour sour sour. Wodlula ipin pop. Uyinyama e'spicwe nge tyiwa. Yoh kodwa love, ubune liver sana....but I commend you...that was brave. I'm happy that you putting your child first." Him: "caba ndide nda krakra bubumuncu." She: "hay ndadlala baby tshi. Awuse cute xa uqumbile..." Him: "sund'xelela lo kaka mna...." She: "wathin ke baby Ta Luks?" Him: "what do you think!?" She: "suthukisela mna tshi, mbongxolela uTa Luks..." Him: "ndiyokubethaaa ke bonanje, intsula ijonge zulwin...." She laughed out loud.... She: "uwwoooah!!! Awuyo drama queen. But ke baby, maybe he'll cool down. Sum'ngxamela...." Him: "akho way yom'avoider uLukhanyo babes...its just impossible." They ate some meat. She: "then usayaphi? Remember that guy nguban kanene uLuvo or some sort? Wadutyulwa wafa kwa ngeveki esithi ufunu yeka...." Him: "he told me ndibe around xa end'funa." She: "exactly, don't try to outplay him. He's the one that took you in ungena mntu....he gave you a home...do you remember that?" Him: "but baby mos I want to do proper for my kid." She: "we'll see as time goes baby....nam bendingay'vuyela ba uyeke but at the same time...you're safer as a friend rather than an enemy. Kamand you know him better than anyone else, akathi ksasa uTa Luks." He sighed. Him: "as long as both of you are safe.....enye nanye sow'bona..." He held her tummy.... She: "yaz'thanda iz'pili ke ndikwaz." Him: "mxm....masambe man apha...." She: "siyaph?" Him: "endlin yethu...." They got up and went home.....

When I arrived home late I was really tired. I still had to cook...I walked in the house and found Lukhanyo holding a take away box. Thank You Jesus. At least I could just

clean up. Lubb: "mom's home...." Chuma and Junior ran to say hi. I kissed my little boys, chuma sat me down and took off my shoes, junior took the bag to the bedroom. Luks: "benisenza nton ke baby?" Me: "oh just buying stuff, setting up ezazinto. And we had tea and biscuits, kwancokolwa ke." Luks: "about?" Me: "girls stuff....." We ate our food. Me: "baphi uThulani noNamhla?" Luks: "baye ku Jeff for dinner." I collected the plates after we were done and took the to the dishwasher, Lubabalo took the boys to bed. I had to take a shower first. Wait.....Firstly to check on my babies...I walked to their room and Luhle sound asleep like a little angel. I kissed each on the head, Lutha chewing on his gum toy. Lubby walked in to fetch him. Me: "uzom'lalisa?" Him: "yep....goodnight." Me: "sure...." I left for my bedroom and undressed to go to the bathroom. I walked in, and switched the shower on. Lukhanyo came in. Undressing. Me: "uyaphi na sthandwa....?" Him: "ndize kwi zulu lam nton dan?" I smiled and went in the shower, he came in after me. Me: "ungand'phazamisi ke Lukhanyo please." Him: "yathand cimba ulawei ke wena....ndizovasa mna fondin, and'na xesha lakho..." I just washed my face and neck....then my arms and my breasts...he stared at me. Ngok bethe akana xesha lamu? I washed my stomach, my face looking up as I went down to my thighs...he pushed me. Me: "haibo for nton?" Him: "ndizovasa njan mna usenza lento? Ngathi use tv'in?" Me: "phuma alok lukhanyo!" Him: "mxm....khandenz umqolo." I scrubbed his back....then he turned around and pinned me against the tile....kissing me.. Me: "ima baby...." Him: "mh.mh man...." He slid his hand in between my thighs, I felt weak at his touch, he slid back out slowly, one finger brushing my clit. He picked me up.....and up.....he hung my legs on his shoulders. Well, this was new. Me: "baby.....this place is slippery..." He didn't reply, just dove his mouth right in. His hands holding on to the tile wall....I cried softly in pleasure. Undenzan na lomfana.....his tongue sucked slowly....his lips massaging it....I was so mesmerized....I just moaned silently....I felt the blood rushing under my skin....I was cuming.... Me: "baby....." He licked it open again and started it all over.....I held his head and dug deeper inside....my heart raced. Saliva drooling.....my thighs vibrated....until I screamed out loud....the liquid rushed out of me.....and he stopped. Slowly putting me down. I was about to comment but he kissed me....he switched off the shower and dragged me to the bedroom..... he opened our door and checked the coast. Me: "siyaphi?!" I whispered. Him: "upstairs kwi balcony..." Me: "naked?????" Him: "stop being a party pooper. Let's go...." We tip toed upstairs and went into the never used lounge, passed to the other side, opening the sliding door and onto the balcony...we kissed holding on to the railing..he turned me around and entered from behind.....

The next morning everyone was up at 04:00am. I quickly took a shower, lukhanyo already ready. He looked out of it. His mood was just black. I got dressed in the dress Lubabalo bought. It was a black slim fit, with a slit at the back. He had bought red shoes for me. Red??? And'zonxiba lonto mna....as I searched for a shoe Lukhanyo stared at me, his eyes ablaze with fire. Him: "what do you think you're doing?" Me: "hay baby not ubomvu...." Him: "nxiba esas'hlangu." He ordered. Me: "I'm only wearing it because I don't wanna upset you today. Other than that.....mxm" I wore the damn heel. It looked lovely....but ey.... *sigh*.....Lukhanyo was wearing a red matte suit. A black suede shoe. Black shirt, no tie. He hates ties anyway. He put on black leather gloves. Me: "I give up...." He looked at me in warning. The boys were still asleep. Sylvia would get them ready for the party and the transport would fetch them at 12. I wore my make-up and did my hair.....straight, no curls....we walked out to the lounge. Lubabalo already sitting there, of course, they wore the same. I didn't even have to wonder. Thulani and Namhla appeared. He wore a chocolate brown suit. Maroon shoe. With a black a black shirt. Lubb: "ready to go?" Luks: "samben..." In the weakest tone. We walked out to the cars and got in. We drove to Kwadwesi and arrived at about 06:09am. The bodies were only arriving at 07:00am. A hymn had started. As we sat down. Lukhanyo wore his shades....his jaw tightened.....I think it was only starting to kick in...he had ignored it all week. I held his hand and he held on tightly. We sat there silently, until the caskets arrived. Both were placed neatly at the front. I could feel Lukhanyo breath...the pastor started with a prayer. The procession began....luckily the pastor didn't drag on forever...lukhanyo's mind was far away....as he thought of the memories. The time Sam was born...he was only too happy to be a brother...although he was about Chuma's age...when they grew and she was a teenager, he smiled...the best memories....when she first had her period. She was 16...and alone. Nobody home, he walked and shouted why the dishes weren't washed, why the house still dirty. He literally burst into her room and found her laying on her bed sobbing....he called mom, who was miles away....and that was how he had to learn about pads Fast. He had made her food and cleaned the house for her too. This made a tear run down his cheek....he quickly wiped it away. Next was Tivo, he'd always been strict with him. Bullied him at times, he chuckled to himself. "Qina kwedin, iba yindoda!" He used to scream. "Ukhalela nto? Ndik'nxibise ipanty? Smilo, ubuye ne panty for lentwana, und'phathele ne qhiya!" He laughed again silently to himself....then tears threatened his eyes....he blocked that emotion....he kept it all in... Me: "baby.....its time to view the bodies..." He was shaking..... Him: "I'm not going..." Me: "are you sure?" He held my hand and stood up with me...slowly walking to the coffins.

Chapter 299

And for the 3rd time in a year I went passed a coffin, this time was two. They lay peacefully in white linen as if they were sleeping. Lukhanyo was getting weaker...he looked to the floor and passed. He walked straight out the house to the back. I went after him. He sat there by himself and sobbed quietly. My heart broke...he couldn't breathe, he kept gasping for air...but just couldn't anymore. I held him closely and he buried his face in me....I didn't even know what to say to make him feel better. No words could justify, explain or even console such pain. Wait, where was Lubabalo Andrew Morrison? Ndim'qibele ngoko besifika...wait, did he arrive? I didn't notice. Just then, he appeared and came to sit on the other side of his brother. He held his shoulder, his eyes were red...Ta Smig appeared. He wore a black suit, I have never seen him wear a suit. He looked nice. And he had shaved, looking 10 years younger. I wiped Lukhanyo's face. At least he was silent now...just breathing... Ta Smig: "we need to go to eCawen majita. Luks, uzokwaz uncedisa ubamba ibokisi?" Lukhanyo nodded and stood up. We walked back to the house and they got ready. Luks: "hamba ngaleyam..." He gave me his car keys. And held on Tivo's coffin. They went out first, then the family, I followed with everybody and got into the car...I drove off to the church...we went in after the coffins and family. Another hymn was being sung by the choir. We sat down and the procession started. I sat with Namhla. She was just quiet....Lubabalo, Lukhanyo and Thulani were nowhere to be seen. We sat and listened as the pastor preached. His verses spoke volumes... John 14:27 said: "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give to you. Not as the world gives do I give to you. Let your hearts not be troubled neither let them be afraid." The speakers came for each individual.. A friend of Sam and a friend of Tivo. Sam's friend was in tears as she spoke of her beloved mate. The memories were heart breaking. About they grew up together, Tivo's friend also spoke about the wonderful times they'd shared...it was a painful moment. Tivo was a nice man, I remember when he came to Lukhanyo's house. I was mighty scared of him. But I made him pancakes and all was well...how he loved them pancakes though..the programme was moving towards the end..I looked to a specific seat. This person BEEN staring at me since we got here. I have never seen him. Nguban lo? He had on those damned shades. But it can't be G.....what really happened? kanti wasn't he responsible? Hayi man ayinguye kodwa lo, this person is abit lighter....I can't even take out my phone...I was getting really uncomfortable by now.

The choir sang again as the men came to collect the coffins one more time moving to their resting place. They went out and I held Namhla's hand. She: "yinton ngok lihle?" Me: "nganton Namhla?" She: "why are you holding my hand?" Me: "stay next to me at

all times." She: "yabona ke,, andiy'ngeni ke le....nalapha kuzokwenzeka izinto?" Kanene, uTivo ligintsa...matter of fact, yi-family yamagintsa le....sooo....okay. Me: "masambe..." We got to Lukhanyo's car and left for the cemetery. The moment we got there. 3 polo's were drifting in a distance. There was dust everywhere. Nobody paid attention. Its customary. We walked to the graveyard and stood at the back. She: "Lihle, whats going on?" Me: "baby girl....all you got to do is relax. The moment uphaphazela. Uzobatyaza." She stood closer to me as the pastor carried on...Lukhanyo Lubabalo and Thulani came to us, taking off their blazers. They gave them to me, rolling the sleeves up. Again I saw, Mr shady guy in a distance...this time he moved away and hid behind the crowd. Me: "baby! Nguban lowa!?" Luks: "omphi love?" I tried scanning again and couldn't see him. Me: "he was standing right over there!" I whispered. Luks: "uthen dan baby?" Me: "u-dodgy baby man, light brown skin, had shades on...oko endijongile nangok, besandondijonga, but he hid ngobona wena!" Lubabalo walked to that side, luks held his arm. "Not now." He said. Luks: "baby, hamban ngok...its gonna get ugly...." The pastor finished, people threw gravel in the graves... Luks: "now Lihle..." Me: "Lukhanyo, ubuye..." He hugged me then kissed me. Him: "I promise you...ndizobuya. Look after my kids...Go." Namhla and I left for his car.

As soon as we got in, someone came towards the window, holding a gun. A shot from afar penetrated his head in a split second and he fell to the ground..I didn't wait, I just drove off....looking at the rearview mirror. Ta Smig had pulled the shot. People ran to their cars. It was just havoc. Abantu kodwa bayazthand izinto. They know this is gonna happen, yet they always attend..risking their lives, if I wasn't close to the deceased I wouldn't have even come mna... Namhla was shaken, she sat up straight and kept quiet... Me: "soyovasa izandla then sigoduke ne...we'll go change and have lunch somewhere..." She: "HOW the fuck! Do you act like that didn't just happen????! Njan lihle???" Me: "it keeps me sane, to move on! I can't keep thinking, 'oh my God I almost died' every 5 seconds, it'll drive me Crazy! I have gotten used to it! Whether I like it or not! Lukhanyo made it a point that I will NEVER leave him. The only exit I get, will be the grave! Don't you think I wanted more for my life? I wanted to be an accountant. I wanted to marry a business man, an engineer, a lawyer...whichever. I wanted a solid stable life. With 2 kids and a happy home. I didn't bargain for igintsa mna, or 3 children and such risks. Having to hide and duck at every turn! Khandiy'cele yonke lento. Ewe ndiyamthanda uLukhanyo with all I have but there is just nothing I can do to stop him..." She kept quiet....we parked at KwaDwesi to wash our hands and I went to say goodbye to Luks' mom. She was with people though so it was brief and I left again with Namhla.

Lukhanyo left with Ta Smig after they had gone back home from the graveyard..
Thulz: "uyaph uLuks?" Lubb: "and'fun noxokisela andaz nam....he does things on his own nowadays." Ta Smig and Lukhanyo were in Veeplaas, they had gotten a lead where Masixole might be. Luks: "Ta, are you sure this is the place?" Ta Smig: "ewe lukhanyo, kulapha! But ngath akhobantu..." Luks: "ha.a khona....just saw someone pass the window..." Just then a police car entered the street. Smig: "drive." Lukhanyo drove slowly...the police car as well...staring at them suspiciously.. Luks: "utheth'ba lomntu ughadwe ngama polisa oko?" Smig: "clearly....masambe." They drove off back to eDwesi. They parked out front and stayed in the car. Luks: "we'll have to find a way around it. I'm sure baya nge shift pha...we'll have to see when..." Smig: "masime for now...he's not going anywhere..." Luks: "uyazi njan la address?" Smig: "thandiswa mentioned something about eVeeplaas...I caught bits and strips k'lento ininzi ay'thethayo" Luks: "yoh, uyamamela Ta...and'nayo patience yalo kaka mna." They got out the car and walked into the house. Luks: "ezi bez'se mngcwaben uz'fumen?" Smig: "kubaleke 2...ndizoz'fumana..." They helped with taking down the tent. Collecting chairs. Luks: "masamben majita...khona nje imission encinci.." Thulz and Lubby got up and they left for Lovemore heights. They got in the house to change and left again. Lukhanyo called Lihle. "Uphi lithembelihle?" Me: "molo lukhanyo." Him: "lihle?" Me: "ndibulisile lukhanyo." Lukhanyo hung up. Lubb: "yinton ngok?" Luks: "I don't know." He was shaking. He tried to look for her using his phone. A voice activated tracker he had installed and connected to his cell. It spoke clearly: "The tracker cannot be found. Location does not exist." Luks: "fuucck!!!" He tried again. "The tracker cannot be found. Location does not exist." Lubb: "lukhhanyo!!! Kwenzeka nton?" Thulani called Namhla. He gave the phone to lukhanyo. She: "baby?" Luks: "namhla uphi uLihle?" She: "ohh, nanku, she lost her phone I think, besisay'khangela..." Him: "niphi?" She: "well now sise Summerstrand, but siyabuya cuz she's going crazy here..." Luks: "stay right where you are. Siyeza." He hung up. Me: "uthin ulukhanyo?" She: "uth uyeza. Bukhe way'khangela emotwen?" Me: "let's go check." We walked out the restaurant to the car. I stopped dead in my tracks. Namhla: "who is that?" Her voice shaky. Me: "bendimbone emngcwaben lomntu. I don't know who he is. Masibuyele ngaphakath....slowly." We walked back to the restaurant. Me: "cela phone." She gave me her phone and I dialed Lukhanyo's number and I don't know if it was pure fate. But it went straight to voicemail...same as Thulani... Me: "oh shit." She: "Lubabalo yena?" Me: "number yakhe ik'la phone yam." She: "what if Lihle lamntu he's the one that has your phone? What if he's sending them message to the wrong place?" I tried thinking hard...the phone rang again. I picked up. "Lihle, andiyaz lento yale phone yakho! Uthe ndize at the end, aphe

lwandle and anikho apha! NIPHI maan!!!!" Lihle: "baby kanditsho mna! I haven't found my phone! Buyaa!!" Lukhanyo hit the brakes. Just as he reversed. Luks: "yabona ke bayasqala? Kupha lantsimbi pha Lubabalo." They loaded the guns. He called Stuja. "Fondin, sise summerstrand, we need the troops. Biza ezo, nizos'fumana ngapha..." He hung up. Thulz: "what's going on?" Luks: "they're trying to trap us....yakwaz dubula? Aim and shoot." He handed him the gun. 2 gti's came out of nowhere, racing toward them. Luks: "are you ready?" Thulz: "a 3 second lesson? I think so." Lubabalo took his and shot at the tyre. The car swivelled on the road. Luks: "again" he aimed and shot again but missed. They lowered their seats. Luks: "one more time. He aimed and shot at the other, the car rolled off the road. The second one was catching up to them. Luks: "Thulani....this one's for you..."

Chapter 300

Luks: "thulaanni maan!!!!" Thulz: "I can't! I just ca-" Luks: "don't be a bitch! Just Do it!" He roared. Lubb: "lukhanyo kod-" Luks: "uthule wena, thulani, I'm asking you one more time..." Thulani aimed and shot for the first time. He missed. Luks: "you almost there..." Thulani's hands were shaking....he aimed and shot the driver in the neck. Then shot the passenger..twice. Lukhanyo drove off....lubabalo called Namhla's phone. Lubb: "Niphi namhla!" Namhla: "silaphe Angelo's bhut." He hung up, called Stuja to let them know not to come and they drove to Angelo's they parked and went to the restaurant. The moment I saw him my heart just rested...he hugged me as though he hadn't seen me for a very long time. Luks: "masamben apha baby." He kissed my forehead and held my hand. Me: "baby kukho umntu k'lamoto." Him: "lihle akhomntu pha, ndidlule pha kuyo ngok!" He walked out dragging me with and got into the car. He drove me, Namhla was with Thulani and Lubb. Luks: "baby....tell me, phone yakho uyiqibele nin?" Me: "I don't remember. Ndiy'qibele ksasa..." Luks: "nguban lomntu bumbona?" Me: "I don't know him babes." I described him to Luks. He breathed heavily as he drove the car...his jaw tight and muscles showing, his mouth set in a firm line, eyes focusing on the road but also thinking. he lay back on the seat while he drove. Then stuck out his tongue in concentrating. "Und'jonge nton kangaka?" He demanded. Me: "hay tshi ulilanga?" Him: "mxm, nezmanga qith, hlel nje ucinga into ezirongo.." Me: "yuuh shem, andik'cingi nok'cinga mna...qha ndijonge lento uz'misele...yay'thand i-audience." Him: "ndiryta va..." We drove into the yard and got out the car. I went straight to the bedroom to pack our things. I was happy

that finally we were going home. I took out our bags and started packing. Luks walked in. Me: "sihamba nin?" Him: "tomorrow babes. Then soya k'la nglu ise Kragga Kamma, just to go see how it looks ne?" Me: "awuy'fun nyan landlu..." Him: "baby its just that I love leya besikuyo....qha ke and'fun bengath ndiyi-bully." Me: "uyiyo mos." Him: "khanditye yaz baby...khenze alok Mrs Me..." Me: "ima ndiqibezele apha..." I continued packing our things and he sat on the bed chatting to me. Me: "andisay'khumbul phone yam..." Him: "we'll buy it ngomso babes. Ndonqena s'phinde siphume namhlanje." Me: "okay..." Him: "which one you gonn take?" Me: "ndifuna la Sony Ericsson Z1..." Him: "ithen S4 dan?" Me: "ingathi iyaxaphaka kodwa love....its pretty and all but wonke umntu uyay'funa." Him: "andiy'thandi la Sony bonanje..." Me: "ayizophathwa nguwe babes..." I finished up and left for the kitchen to prepare food. I found Lubabalo there making burgers. There was this big fat one sitting there. It looked good. Lukhanyo smiled at him sweetly. Lubb: "usuke camkwam." Luks: "cela undiphe." Lubb: "uyathanda ukutya wena." Luks: "ndiryt lubabalo." He took the burger and ate. Thulani and Namhla walked in. Thulz: "we're getting our own place eWalmer..." Lubb: "you can stay as long as you need...siyaph namhlanje?" Luks: "nahh...masikhe sihlale mAan...just once." He took out his phone to call the guys over. Lubb: "hay hay hay! Uyothenga utywala ke ak'zoselwa ezanto zingaqhelekanga apha.....yuuuh, umntu uyoginya njee akayaz nale ay'selayo. Get in that car uye kwa Tops." Luks: "hay lubabalo abanye abantwana bafuna usela iMoet." Lubb: "bayayaz ba yinton leyo? Yimalin? Ningand'start(i) please. Andiyo moto." Thulani laughed. Lubb: "yathand hleka wena."they got ready to go buy meat and alcohol. Leaving Lubabalo behind.....

Lubabalo called Liya. Him: "babyy!!" She: "hey love..unjan?" Him: "I'm good, uphi?" She: "at home, as always...you?" Him: "cela uzok'landa? You can bring Iviwe with. We having a little gathering, kuba singafun phuma..." She: "okay, I'll get ready and ask him babes..." Him: "will you stay over?" She: "sure...until?" Him: "ubhala nin?" She: "Ndiyaqibezela monday." Him: "zohamba late ngomso ke, ubuye monday late. Your mother will have to suck it up." She: "ne baby? I'll talk to her wethu..." Him: "ndiyeza ke..." He hung up and lay on the couch. Me: "yeza uLiya?" Him: "yep. Betyile uLulu?" Me: "and'maz...nja yakho alok." I let the puppy in and he ran to Lubby wagging his tail. Me: "yabo pha?" Lubb: "umpethe kakbi alok. Uyam'kabha xa ndingekho." He picked up the dog and went to the kitchen, putting him on the counter. Lubby poured him milk and gave it to him. Me: "hayi ke Bawo! Phez'kwe counter lubabalo!" Lubb: "my House." Was his reply. He took the dog outside and got the braai stand ready. Lukhanyo and Thulani arrived with meat and alcohol. Lubabalo took his keys. Luks:

"awufun hlala nam ne?" Lubb: "tu.....ndiyatsha xa ukhona. Unemimoya emimdaka too much..." He laughed and walked to his car to go fetch his girlfriend.....

Namhla: "baby?" Thulz: "what's wrong love?" He walked to her and they went to the bedroom. Him: "yinton Namhla?" She: "there's something I need to tell you..." His heart rate dramatically increased. Now was not the time....she can't do this now! He thought to himself. Him: "can this wait babes? Let's just relax, we'll talk about it tonight..." She: "no, we'll talk about it now!" Him: "namhla khayeke fondin..." She: "andingo fondin kuwe Thulani! We need to sit and talk NGOKU." Him: "why are you acting like this? Bubu-moody obuvelaph obu? You're not like this!" She: "and'kho moody thulani, I just want a few minutes with you! Hlel nje its the guys these days kuziwa kum xa uzolala qha! I'm just asking for a couple of minutes, this is important. Its about us..." His phone rang, he took it out. Him: "can I please take this call?" She: "mxm." She walked out the room. Him: "'hehake..." He picked up the call, "tata?" Jeff: "hello nyana....what you up to?" Thulz: "silapha kwa Lubabalo," Jeff: "benjan umngcwabo?" Him: "I'd rather not say..." Jeff: "okay then, bendik'checker, nothing much." Him: "do you wanna come over?" Jeff: "no, no...you boys enjoy yourselves, noko sendiy'lentanga mna." Him: "hahaaa....mxm, daddy you not even that old...ngathi ungubhut wam" Jeff: "xa macherrie ebuza zutsho va?" He whispered. Thulani laughed again.... Jeff: "okay ke ndoda....we'll keep in touch....sure" Him: "bye dad..." They hung up. Thulani walked back out to the rest.... He went to Lukhanyo who was marinating the meat. Luks: "what's up?" Thulz: "uph Lubabalo?" Luks: "you lookin at him" he imitated his brother's voice. Thulani was confused for a minute. Thulz: "didn't you just leave? What are you doing back here?" Lukhanyo giggled. Thulz: "mxm...." He punched in the arm. Luks: "you did well today awt'yam. Sorry if I was a bit harsh on you. You're part of us now. Don't you ever forget it. Andisoze ndik'lahle. I got your back. Yeva?" Thulz: "well, that's good to know." He helped Lukhanyo.... Luks: "one more thing.....there's no going back bhut" he smiled and walked out the kitchen to go open the door for his guests. Stuja already knew the house, but Lara and Phaki were Shocked. Sindiswa walked in with 3 other girls. Me: "hello." Sindi: "hello wethu sisi!" She hugged me tightly I almost choked on my own breath. Sindi: "kunin ndik'khumbula maan!" Me: "ungazi nje?" She: "ndivalelwe alok nd'se trongwen." Stuja: "ungaxok ngam.....hello sisi." I looked at him with a sarcastic look. Him: "xolo.....Molo Lihle." Me: "hi stuja." He walked to the guys outside. I sat sindi down with her mates in the lounge while I went to get the drinks. Me: "eyph Masindi?" She: "khenz hunte-" Stuja shot her a death stare from across the room. Yuuh.... She: "i-juice iryt, nina? Zenithule ke, iyodlula yona itrain nisheyeke nikhamisile." They asked for ciders. I brought the tray to them and went to check on

my babies on the other side..I fed them, but Lutha made a poop right after so I had to change him again. I dressed him and Sylvia took over. I went back to the lounge and sat with the girls. Lubabalo walked in with Liya, some guy walked in behind him. He stared at me in confusion then Lukhanyo appeared. Liya: "Iviwe, this is Lukhanyo, and THAT is his wife." Him: "oh." Lukhanyo had on a frown, he just turned and walked away. I anticipated that, he's just that rude. Iviwe greeted me. "Molo sisi. I'm Liya's cousin." Me: "call me Lihle." Lubabalo looked uncomfortable. Liya took Iviwe to the kitchen. Me: "yinton ngath phethwe sisusu?" Lubb: "ndidikwe sesis'thende....yuuuh....ngath kasahambi!" He walked out to the guys leaving me in tears of laughter. Friend: "hay kodwa yageza lobhut yuuuh! Hay akantanga" sindi: "engekak'thandazeli awazi nto." We both laughed in memory of her wig war. We sat and chatted for a while.....

The meat was ready, people ate and chatted lightly outside.. He was challenging Iviwe. Lubb: "so you got the i8 huh?" Iviwe: "yay'bona mos...." He still didn't like him. Lubb: "well.....the R8 is more of everything...." Iviwe: "I'm not an Audi person, I prefer BMW." Lubb: "you haven't been around enough..." Iviwe: "bhuti, do we have a problem?" Lubb: "I don't, do you?" Iviwe: "ndibona ingath awufun thetha qha andaz nyanzelwa yinto." Lubb: "I don't want you to look like the retard you are by standing alone." Iviwe: "I'm not forced to be here, but if it makes Liya happy, I'll do it. Not for wena." Lubabalo laughed and frowned at once. Lubb: "are you challenging me? Nge cherri yam?" Iviwe: "my family...." Lubb: "I don't give a flying fuck." He drank his alcohol, and chewed the ice, making a loud cracking noise. Lubb: "you don't want that to be you." He sucked his teeth and walked into the house. Iviwe: "uphelele apho?" Lubb turned and looked at him. Lubb: "God please collect this nigga before I take off my belt and whoop him! Deliver him from evil!" Luks: "lubabalo, you need to lay down...." Hiding his smile. Lubb: "hay Lukhanyo! Ndiyeke. I need no laying down. This boy is making fun of me." Iviwe: "I did not say anything." Lubb: "Jesus will deal with you." Iviwe: "uzoqalapha kuwe." Lubb: "I'm not the one onemoto ngath sisonka sombhako." Lukhanyo couldn't control his laughter. Iviwe: "ingath awukhom'dala bonanje. You so immature!" Lubb: "ndirynt tshi...utsho ngentloko entsundu apha. Looking like midnight sky." Iviwe: "its called Dye! You Idiot!" Lubb: "yeah well..... R.I.P." Lukhanyo lay on the floor trying to breath. Iviwe just stared at them both and walked off. They high-fived. Lubb: "undefeated!"

The sun was setting and the weather changed so we went inside the house. Lubabalo STILL had a drink in his hand. Laughing at people. Luks: "kuthen wonke umntu embi nje kuwe?" Lubb: "its not that....its just that everybody is ugly." Thulz: "you're not making sense lubabalo." Lubb: "kanti nind'buza ntoni?!" Luks: "WHY is people ugly to

You?" Lubb: "let's kneel down and ask Jesus. Maybe I need some light in my path nokwam...jonga kodwa ubaby wam umhle....and look at Masindi she's looking less like a villager today..." She: "andiva bhut?" Lubb: "my ffrrieend!" She: "caba ndingu nolali?" Him: "ncedile bonanje waza nama lady, ndadikwa kwa Gqalane kusuzelwa yila tshom yakho yuuuh, intlon ziphi ntombi? Hay ngak'linge uze naye lowo, angame pha phandle no Lulu...." Sindiswa laughed. She: "uwoah....ndik'thembile ke nyan..." Someone walked into the door. Everybody kept quiet. Lubb: "hayi Yesu Krestu, khand'bolek okwe sbane?" Luks: "noba sese paraffin." She: "molweni...." Lubb: "Sylvia! Iphi Doom yamaphela?" He got up and rushed to the kitchen to fetch the container. Lubb: "iza nalamtshayelo Lukhanyo!" I stared at her.....she has a nerve to come all the way here! I breathed to calm the hell down before I break this bitch.

Chapter 301

Me: "funa nto apha Bukiwe?!" She: "molo nawe Lihle." Me: "girl, you better start explaining your fucking self!" She: "ungaz'thembi qithi" she gave Lubabalo an envelope. "Umele kude.....ndizolanda umntanam." It was a restraining order against Lihle. Lubb: "ubona umtana apha?" She: "Thulani?" He just stared at her with a burning rage. It was taking all of his power and might not to blow up. Thulz: "uvile mos ba akho mntana apha." She: "ndizom'linda alok" she proceeded to sit down, just before her butt touched that couch Thulani got up and dragged her to the bedroom. He locked the door and stared at her. Him: "yathand undenza umsindo ne?" She: "I want them to see what kind of montser you are!" He slapped her to the floor. Him: "undenza ikaka Bukiwe phakath kwabantu!" She: "usisbhanxa njena!" He kicked her stomach and she screamed. He grabbed her by the hair and pulled her up. She was in tears. Him: "ufuna nton apha? Who gave you this address!!!!" She: "kand'yeke maan Thulani!" Him: "don't make me beat it out of you!" Lubabalo knocked on the door. "Thulani, khome fethu..." Thulz: "lubabalo, awungen ndaw, fuck off!" Lubb: "lukhanyo please talk to your brother." Luks: " thulani!!! Open this door!" Thulz: "I said f-" Luks: "Kweddin!!!! Ndithi vula lomnyango!" Thulani opened the door with a shaky hand. Lukhanyo walked in the room and stared at Bukiwe. "Uzothin wena'pha?" She started shaking. Lukhanyo took off his belt. Him: "I will ask you one more time. UFUNA NTONI APHA!!!" She: "ndizobona umntanam Ta luks.." Luks: "bungafowni ngoba?" She kept quiet. Luks: "phakama apho yom'linda phandle ke. Pha egatin norh! Shukuma!!!" She quickly got up and left for the gate with her tail in between her legs. Lubb: "awugezi Lukhanyo. Moeer. Umntana bantu um'kupha ne'respect." Luks: "khayeke man lubabalo. " Thulz: "akayindawo umntanam

Lukhanyo!" Luks: "hehake nawe kehok!" He walked out the room to the lounge where the others were chatting. Me: "and now?" Luks: "sorted..." They sat down and enjoyed their drinks.....

The transport came to drop off the kids. I walked to fetch Chuma from the gate. Bukiwe was still here. Me: "baby boy...!" He ran to me and jumped in my arms... Him: "mummy!" Junior went to his mother and hugged her. She: "hey sweetie. We're going home okay, go fetch your things." The boys ran all the way to the house Bukiwe stared at me. Me: "und'jonga nton?" She: "and'zongakujongi Lihle." Me: "I'm not even going to entertain you bonanje. I'm so over you." I turned and walked away. She: "uyi coward kanti?" I stopped and stared at her. Me: "coward? If you're trying to provoke me, its not working. You're the one with a life that's falling apart." I walked to the house. People were getting ready to leave. No, Lubabalo was chasing them away. Iviwe said his goodbye's to Liya... "Ndisayolanda uMbali ke mtshana...she's arriving soon." Liya: "okay ke...we'll talk tomorrow..." When people refused to leave Lubabalo took Liya to the bedroom. Lubb: "abasendidike nje. Kazapha man lovie..." She: "I want to bath boo..." Him: "I'm coming with you..." She ran the bath with vanilla salts and honey shampoo..... Him: "smells divine...." They got into the round bath tub and relaxed.... Him: "so what's next babes?...where to from here?" She: "well, my dad seems to have loosened up. Cape Town maybe?" Him: "I don't want to seem as though I'm rushing you babes...." She: "nganton ngok?" Him: "I feel as though I'm taking much of your time and use mncinci...that's why I didn't want to do this....you will want to go have fun with friends and that's gonna drive me crazy. Uzofunwa ngamanye amadoda....and ez'ntwana....if you're not sure about us, then we can-" she: "Hay sund'phambanela Lubabalo!! Why would I do that to you? I'm over this going out and having fun shit. Honestly, I'm trying to make something of my life. Partying is going to make me successful. Its not even necessary. Ndinxile and then? You know? I just want to be stable ngok and grind. I love you Lubabalo, that's why ndisenza my best, I wanna catch up with you..." Him: "hahaa...ungade und'shiye ke baby..." She: "soze love....you so sweet and adorable. Who wouldn't love you?" Him: "so I'm not tying you down?" She: "definitely not." They bathed for a while chatting...he was thinking how he was gonna ask her.... She: "baby uyandiva?" Him: "yes baby, uthi wathin ke uZodwa? Lonto uyaz'bukela i-things." She: "alok baby she's a prophetess...sooo, she apparently isn't allowed to be dating on the side..." Him: "I see....and then let me guess? She dated didn't she? Is she pregnant? Mxm.....how prophetic of her" She: "hay maan love...." She giggled. "She's not pregnant boo. She just keeps going to him after- mxm, you know what you're impossible to chat to..." He

was focused on her breasts and holding her thighs... Him: "ndimamele alok nje lovie...." They got out the bath and went to the bedroom.

They got in the covers and cuddled. Him: "I have something to ask you...." She: "yinton leyo love? Hee, like I was thinking of the holidays ne, ndizoya eMthatha for about a week, that'll be on Christmas phof, I'm telling you in advance. Buthe Demi uyeza? WHEN?" Him: "awumthand uDemi man...yoh, its like ya'll met before.." She: "mona....." Him: "she got us something..." He got up and went to the cabinet to take out the chocolates and chocolate syrup. He looked at the tiny box next to it and swallowed hard...no, not today....he thought to himself. He closed the door and went back to her. They ate the chocolates in bed....he poured chocolate on her and sucked it off her breasts.....as he got on top to kiss her lips. He inserted 2 fingers in....she moaned his name. Him: "hm?" He twirled his finger around....she squirmed underneath him.... "Baby maan...." Him: "yinton love?" He said in a husky voice. He rubbed her gently and entered his manhood in. She: "mntu wam wait...." Him: "khome man baby yuuh...." She: "iph condom lubabalo?" Him: "ise shop lovey!" He went in and out slowly.... Pressing his lips against hers. He picked her up and walked to the table, he lay her down....opening her and continued....she screamed her name and he breathed....she: "lubabalo!!!....." She moaned.... Him: "Baby!" his body began shaking.... Him: "fuxk!" He banged against her body....she orgasmed instantly and he thrust in deep....releasing himself....he pulled out and helped her up. Him: "woo!" He breathed in relief. She: "you said you want to ask me something?" Him: "uhhm....." He thought quickly... "Sizoyaph babe, for our weekend away?" She: "anywhere love....even Durban's fine." Him: "I'll book us for London on Thursday." She: "London in Europe? In the United Kingdom?" Him: "ewe baby, ufuna uyaphi dan wena?" She: "I am still waiting on my passport though..." Him: "buyenze nin kanene?" She: "last month." Him: "I'll go collect it Monday...." He kissed her and cuddled....till he fell asleep.....

The guests left after 23:00pm that night. Thulani was still angry and disturbed. Namhla and I cleaned up after the people had left and he went to bed, clearly wasn't talking to Lukhanyo either. Me: "yandika labitch ingu Bukiwe ke bonanje." She: "awufikanga kum Lihle...do you see how Thulani gets when she's around?" Me: "ei namhla....he needs you now...you're gonna have to be by his side." She: "I know Lihle, I'm trying. But he's being difficult. He doesn't want to talk anymore. I think.....I think he's lost interest in me." Me: "hay uyaphambana kehok! Thulani is just stressed, he loves you...." She: "I've been trying to get his attention, but cwaka...he just enjoys riding around the city with oobhuti. I don't mind that but kodwa mna kuthen angathethi nam?" Me: "go and ask him now. Akahlelanga nabo. Lubabalo

uyooheketha and Lukhanyo is soon gonna start complaining." We hugged and she went to him in their room. Him: "let me take a quick shower baby ne....." Couldn't he have done that before I got here....she thought. She: "ok." She undressed and wore her pajamas. He finished quickly and wore his too. Him: "come here..." Pulling her closer to him. Him: "bufuna sithethe nganto ke love?" She: "promise me awuzoqumba?" Him: "don't tell me umithi." She: "NO!...." Him: "Oh." She: "why would you even think that?" Him: "ndaziphi alok baby....ufuna uyond'khabisa ngo mamakho ngok. So what's up." She: "I'm leaving on Wednesday." His heart stopped beating. "You what???" She: "I have to go back home Thulani. I have to fix things, talk to my parents...then if it goes well I can come back ndizofunda ngapha....I don't know." He cleared his throat. Beyond disappointed but what could he do? Him: "cela uhamba nawe?" She: "heee, hay uyashota kengok. Uyaphi wena baby?" This time he didn't laugh, he was dead serious. Him: "Namhla, ndicelu hamba nawe?" She: "baby you can't. I told you I had strict parents. Worse now they going through a rough patch.." Him: "okay.....I'll be coming over with dad during Christmas...." She: "Thulani, khayeke tu." Him: "heh....okay Namhla." He lay down to sleep. I'm so going bonanje. He thought. Him: "I won't bother you again...." Lie. She: "thanks hun....I love you va...." He tickled her. Him: "thanda nto?" She kissed his head. She: "wena muncu muncu!" He giggled. Him: "khayocima is'bhané wethu..." She: "usile kehok....ungayi wena nje?" He threw a pillow at her and went to switch off the light.

Chapter 302

I woke up the next morning and brushed my teeth. We were going home! 😊:) I missed my house so much. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Him: "ya?" ...he whispered..... "Esiph i-span fondin?" "How much?" ..."Okay, count me in. Sodibana late." He hung up... I walked back to the bedroom. Me: "who was that?" Him: "erh....ngu Stuja baby..." Me: "uthin?" Him: "uhm....hayi akhonto just informing me nge guys..." He was lying. I knew it. He started fiddling with things and eventually got up. Me: "Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi." Him: "ei Mrs Me, khame....ndiyovasa. Our appointment for Kragga Kamma is at 10" he quickly walked to the bathroom. Who was he talking to? I didn't even hear jack shit. I was curious but the last time that happened I was locked in a room with Mr Crazy 2 identities. I can't risk The Beast...he's too much. I made the bed and took out his outfit. I left for Chuma, he was probably lonely since Junior had left with his mom. I went to bath him first and

dressed the little soldier, his cold was getting better. He chatted about the party. Him: "I climb the jungle gym and jump off in the sand. They had bbiigg balloon to jump on and a small horse donkey." I couldn't help laughing. I have never heard of a horse donkey in my life. He probably meant a pony. Me: "so did you get to ride it?" Him: "yeah I did...and I helped Sar-" he stopped abruptly and finished dressing himself. Lukhanyo walked in and picked him up. Luks: "you better now?" Chuma: "yess...annnddd...." He whispered in his dad's ear so I couldn't hear. Lukhanyo burst out laughing. "That's my boyy!!! Khangene ngqina!" He fistbumped him and they walked out to eat breakfast. I went to my babies and bathed them. Sylvia helped with dressing Luhle, Lutha was far too energetic. He kept kicking and growling for some weird reason. Me: "yinton na baby? Why you so aggravated?" He growled again. Me: "uwoah...mxm..une drama wena." Sylvia went to feed them while I went to shower, got dressed and fixed hair plus make-up. I started loading our bags in the car in the meanwhile. Liya came to the kitchen to make something to eat. Me: "so, how's the exams going?" She: "just one more and I'm done. Thank God!" Me: "all the best baby girl." She: "enkosi Lihle..." She smiled. Thulani and Namhla came to say goodbye, we had breakfast with them and chatted a little. Lukhanyo seemed far away in his thoughts. He was still carrying Chuma, feeding each other. His phone beeped. He checked it and put it away again. Something's up. Lubabalo appeared. Lubb: "molweni? Anisa nuki kamand...kuyiwaphi? why am I being left behind?" Me: "house hunting." Him: "oh count me out....thought ya'll were buying the one around here" Me: "well Lukhanyo thought it would be fair if we viewed the other at least, ne baby?" He stared at his plate. Lubb: "luks?" Luks: "huh? Yes....sure." Lubabalo attempted to say something but closed his mouth. Lubb: "yuuh, I'm so jealous khame ndiyovasa, it was hot aand steamy last night....my makhwapa's is smelling abit tropical..." We all laughed. Lubb: "eshee...mxm.." Me: "ndaqal ukuva uz'gezela..." Lubb: "hay andigezi mna, I speak truth and nothing but. Nihamben kakhle wethu....ndisayo vasa..." He walked to kiss the babies and left.... Lukhanyo and I got ready to go. We buckled up the babies, and Chuma. Saying goodbye to the others and left for Kragga Kamma...

The house had an ancient thing about it. It looked like we were in Rome or something. Wow. It looked pretty. We walked in with the agent. Me: "hello." She: "Morning Mr and Mrs Mzinyathi." She showed us around the house, the spacious lounge, dining area with large floor to ceiling windows, a big fire place too. Not child friendly at all. We saw the kitchen....it was vintage. Not my favorite, I prefer sleek, simple and modern. Not this floral...attention seeking adventure going on. Lukhanyo was awfully quiet. We went upstairs to the rooms. 6 in total. there was a library and

study office there. The master bedroom looked nice...it was wide and had a balcony...the other rooms needed just abit more decorating. Other than that, it was a normal house. Nice and cozy. We thanked the agent and left. Me: "so?" Luks: "told you where my heart is. Dodgy lena indlu shem." Me: "nyan...there's something uncanny about it...ngath ngeza zindlu zine secret basements ek'hlal izdumbu kuzo..." He laughed....but not wholeheartedly....it seemed like he was nervous. We got to Mtn and hopped out the car, we checked for phones while I tried to decide. Him: "thatha le S4 maan baby, yathand uboxa ke wena." Me: "MXM" they didn't have the Z1 on stock so Galxay, it is.. Him: "yuh bancedile sana." Me: "its not like bizophathwa nguwe mos." Him: "phof nyan....but the way end'dika ngayo bendizoyophula shame. Ndithi 'andiyaz'..." Me: "awuse nje..." He paid and signed the paperwork. We got up and left for Checkers just to stock up on grocery. After shopping we went home. It was almost 12pm... Lukhanyo wanted us to go to Motherwell to see my mother. We went straight to there and took the babies in. She had society people over though so we stayed for a little bit....then went to my bedroom as they continued their meeting. Luks got up and went to make a call outside. He was overly stressed. Him: "ja awti?" Caller: "khona ingxak?" Him: "yeah, sine mission tonight, khand'qokelelele amajita. Onke..." Caller: "kwenzeka nton Luks?" Him: " I need cash....I can't live on 50 grand mna...we need to make a plan quick. Iyaphela inyanga. I have to pay both my cars, AND ndisafuna utheng'indlu. Tonight we're going big." Caller: "Lubby uyeza?" Him: "leave him out of it. He's balling on his millions, I want to do my own hustle, at least for this last time, oko ndithenge indlu for umfaz wam." Caller: "okay. We'll meet up at 18:00." He hung up. He walked back to the house. Him: "my love...." Me: "kwenzeka nton Lukhanyo?" Him: "akhonto baby..." Me: "are you hiding things from me?" Luks: "no.." He ignored me flat after that, he just had his phone in his hand, texting. When mama's meeting had finally ended, she came to sit with us... I enjoyed her company, at least she wasn't ignoring me. She could see Lukhanyo was a bit off. So I left them with the babies and went to cook dinner with Chuma. I gave him the baby carrots to peel. I made the rice in the meantime and baby marrows in another pot. I chopped tiny blocks of green, yellow and red peppers plus onion then fried them, when they were ready I poured in a can of baked beans and let it simmer. I did the spinach with cream. I grilled the chicken and waited for my meal to be ready. Chuma sat on the counter and played with my hair.... Me: "baby, don't tie knots okay?" Chuma: "okay mama...." I took him off the counter and we decided to walk to the shop. The streets were quiet...I bought him and I lollipops and we walked back to the house. Switching off the stove while wiping the plates to dish up. I dished up neatly and Chuma told them the food was ready...we came to eat, the babies being

asleep. Ma: "enkosi nontombi..." Luks: "its lovely babes." Me: "thanks..." We ate quietly as Lukhanyo preferred it. After we finished it was 5 in the evening. I washed the dishes and dried them then Lukhanyo looked at the time. He started panicking. Him: "mama.....khona indaw endileqa kuyo bonanje. I promise to be back soon..." Ma: "okay mntanam.....ndiyabulela..." We got ready to leave....and packed our things. He buckled up the babies and we left.....

At the house, 18:06pm

Luks: "I'll be back later babe, don't wait up." Me: "uyaphi?" Him: "don't.....don't do this....please man!" Me: "lukhanyo you can't just up and leave!" Him: "baby, I'll be back. Don't stress..." He kissed me and walked out.....he drove to the location where the guys were waiting on him. Ta Smig: "said 18:00!! Not 18:15 lukhanyo!" Luks: "xolo Ta, yamaz uLihle unjan..." Ta: "we have to get on schedule ke. Phaki, you know your place. Lara, wena ungaphaya.....Luks, you with me..." They loaded their guns and got ready to leave. Luks: "siyaph?" Ta: "kanguth ufun imal? There's a warehouse keeping million....apparently it belongs to some New York company. Its closely guarded qha ke we brought in the troops." They parked in a distances their lights were off. with the Quantum also. Lukhanyo saw the guards. Luks: "this place is impossible Ta! Jonga ababantu!" Ta: "jonga aba bethu..." He pointed to others who were double the guards there. Ta Smig held a wireless walky talky and spoke in it. Ta: "phase one, majita siyangena. Stay in your spaces which I allocated to you. We go in for the kill. Over." He switched it off and the taxi's revved in. The lights came on. The first team set their guns and started shooting at everything in sight. After a while they stopped and reloaded. While the second team continued. They stopped too. Team 3 went out their taxi and went to collect the guns from the guards while the last team went in to take the cash. They all had masks over their faces because there could be cameras. Lukhanyo wore a cover on his face and went in to help, he packed the money in the combi's. Something inside pulled at him. Luks: "mas'vayen...." Lucky: "hay fondin, ise nintsi le dough!" Luks: "fethu, its time to go, marath azos'jumpela!" Lucky: "ayikho lonto Ta luks." Lukhanyo grabbed his collar and dragged him out. "I refuse to let you rot in jail. Mas'vayen!!!" They got in the taxi's and drove off...lukhanyo raced all the way back to the city. Until helicopters appeared. He drove swiftly to Truck and parked the Taxi next to a petrol tank. Under the roof of the garage. A Gti pulled in next to him and they unloaded the bags. The petrol attendant stared at them in disbelief. Luks: "ujonge nto kwedin! Ndiyok'dubul'unye zuthethe net!" They left the taxi there empty with no evidence and drove off with the GTi. The helicopter still hovered on the top of the petrol station, waiting for the combi to come out. Police arrived and searched it. Police: "Dammit!! They escaped!!" Lukhanyo left for

Kwadwesi he dropped the GTi there, Ta smig gave him his polo keys and he went home... When he arrived, he undressed and crawled into bed...he was cold..... Me: "you okay?" Him: "never been better...." He kissed my back and tried his best to sleep.....

Chapter 303

Lubabalo's phone rang in the morning around 8... Lubb: "yes??..." Caller: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "Victor, has it money arrived yet?" Vic: "we have a problem." Lubb: "don't fucking tell me that! Where is my money?" Vic: "it arrived yesterday morn-" Lubb: "and you didn't tell me because?" Vic: "it would've been suspicious! Its too dangerous, that is why I chose the warehouse storage, but-" Lubb: "but what?! What is it?" Vic: "someone knew about it.....the money is gone Lubabalo. The whole 12 million has been mugged." Lubabalo choked, he tried coughing it off. Vic: "lubabalo it happened last night!" Lubb: "victor woah there....you saying WHAT???" Vic: "lubabalo I'm sorry...I don't know how it happened!" Lubb: "we are not talking about 12 rand, or 12 thousand which I don't fucking mind! It is 12 MILLION victor!!!! Fuck dammit do I need to draw a picture!" He roared. "Where the hell were you!!!" Vic: "everybody there was shot dead!" Lubabalo tried breathing...then hung up. Liya: "baby, what's wrong?" He got out of bed shaking... Lubb: "imali yethu Liya." He said in low tone. "OUR money! Its gone!" Liya: "what money?" He sat on the bed still shaking... Lubb: "was going to invest it in our future, no matter what happens to me wena nabantwana bam nibe safe..." Liya: "but you don't have kids babe." Lubb: "I'm having them with you." She kissed him. Liya: "do I even have a choice?" Lubb: "no..." He pushed her lightly away...he tried calming down, but there was a fire inside of him. He got up and took a quick shower. He got dressed while calling Lukhanyo....it hit voicemail..and then he called Lihle. Me: "Mr Morrison." Lubb: "uphi uLuks Lihle?" Me: "he just left...and'maz uyephi." Lubb: "wena uphi?" Me: "I just got back from Chuma's school. Why? What's up?" Lubb: "ndiyeza, do not move." Me: "okay." He hung up and paced around the house. Lubb: "baby vasa sihambe siya ku Lihle." Liya: "ha.a sthandwa sam, you go so long...I'll just clean up lomzuzu....and make food.." He kissed her. "Baby that's why kukho Sylvia njena..." Liya: "babes I don't mind...honestly...go" he walked out the house and drove to eFord.

I was alone for once, the babies were asleep, Lukhanyo was awol. Chuma was at school. I was so hungry. Pancakes was gonna take long, its been a while since I had

them but whatever....I made eggs, bacon, fried tomato, sausage and melted cheese with toast. I dished up happily and Lubabalo walked in. Shocking me out of my shell. I smelt the cologne, and it wasn't Lukhanyo's so I knew it was Lubby. He wore a slim fit black jersey and faded jeans he had on a sneaker plus black beanie written "Beast"oh really? Beast? Lol, mxm.... Me: "morning Mr Beast, unjan?" Him: "lihle...." He started then closed his mouth. He breathed out... Me: "lubabalo what's wrong?" He sat down on the high stool and buried his face in his hands. Me: "lubabalo...." His phone rang. He just picked up without talking. Vic: "they found the car, its some GTi, it was in the surveillance camera's at the garage in Truck-in." Lubb: "and?" Vic: "its blown up.....there's no evidence." Lubabalo growled in anger. "Fuuuccckkk!!!!" I decided to let him cool down... Him: "I swear I'm gonna break a soul Lihle, I am going to crush it!!!" Me: "why would you? What happened?" Lubb: "my friend and I just got robbed! Okay? They took out 12 million that we had stored in our warehouse. Its gone!" Me: "why would you store 12 million rands in a warehouse Lubabalo? Why not in a bank?" Lubb: "we couldn't!" Me: "why not?" Lubb: "lihle stop asking me bullshit questions!" He hissed. I kept quiet. Lubb: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "he....went to go check on umamakhe edwesi." I lied. Lukhanyo didn't tell me where he was going. He just showered and left around 5am. Lubb: "are you lying to me Lihle?" Me: "no." I swallowed. He stared at me through narrow eyes. Lubb: "Lithembelihle." Me: "I swear....can I dish up for you?" I took out a plate and dished up for him. Avoiding eye contact. I gave him the food and he ate in silence. Me: "when did this happen?" Lubb: "last night." Hay maan, lukhanyo wouldn't do this to his brother...it wasn't him. Baby went elsewhere eyozenzela into zakhe yena...so why was Lubabalo here kengok? Me: "why did you come here?" Lubb: "I wanted Lukhanyo to help me...sikhangele ez'kaka Lihle. Whoever did this is going to pay. They will fucking pay Lihle, with their body parts! Ndifuna intliziyo nesbhindi on the motherfucking table! Kuzonyiwa!" He took his plate to the sink. Lubb: "tell him to call me when he gets here!" He walked out the house. He looked really beat shame, money had a special spot in that heart of his...whoever did this.....I feel for him or her or them. I ate my food and went to check on the babies.

Why did I cover for Lukhanyo if I believe he didn't do it? Yuh, hay wethu Andrew uzoske enze imess he'll think Lukhanyo is involved kodwa he isn't. I'll have to ask ubaby when he arrives, I cleaned the house in the meantime. Lukhanyo walked in 2 hours later, pissed off... Luks: "mfaz wam, ndilambile yaz." I went to dish up for him, he stared at the dishes in the sink. "Who was here?" He demanded. Me: "bingu Lubby babes.....he was looking for you." Luks: "why?" Me: "someone robbed his warehouse last night bathatha imali, uth ufuna umncedise to look, apparently the car was

burnt..." Luks: "wathin wena?" Me: "I told him oko bulapha endlin you had just left for Dwesi ngok ksasa." He breathed in relief and started eating. Him: "thanks." Me: "ubuphi?" Luks: "out..." Me: " out where!" He kept quiet and ate. Me: "you didn't do it did you? Tell me you didn't do it baby?" He looked up at me, it was written all over his face. Me: "hay lukhanyo!!" Luks: "bekufuneka ndithin Lihle?! We're running low on cash, we need to buy a house, pay our bills, our cars. Our lifestyle! You wouldn't have understood! Because you don't work, you don't understand ba ivelaphi le mali uyityayo! I did this for you! Because I knew you were going to run to my brother the moment I tell you and'na mali..." That was low.....below the belt. So its all my fault now? Bek'then zangathethi nam? I would've understood! He never said anything mos. Before I knew it my eyes welled up with tears. I couldn't look at him, his words cut deep. I walked to the bedroom mumbling. "He said you must call him" ...I sat in the room blankly..I don't know what Lubabalo will do the moment he finds this out.....

Lubabalo met up with Victor. Lubb: "what happened?!" Vic: "lubb, the police are catching on! Did you see the news this morning? The warehouse is flooding with dead bodies!" Lubb: "its not in my name anyway! Did they take everything?" Vic: "they left a few...I cleared err'thing up though...we need to go to the Truck-in, to get the camera footage." They got up and left for the garage. Victor spoke to the manager. She said No bluntly, Lubabalo butted in. Lubb: "name your price?" Lady: "I'm not for sale." Lubb: "I am.....victor give us a moment please?" Vic got out the office, lubabalo went around the desk and bent over to face her. Lubb: "please? I can be your personal slave whenever..." Brushing her thigh, Lady: "please get out of my office." He parted her legs, sliding his hands up her skirt.... Him: "make me..." He winked at her.... Lady: "I can't give you the tape....its illegal.." Lubb: "please?" He smiled sweetly... She gave up and called the head of security. She: "George, I need the footage of last night please?" George: "why?" She: "just bring it to me..." She hung up... "So.....can you continue with what you started?" He gasped in surprise.. Lubb: "you like?" She: "come here...." She grabbed his collar and kissed him..he pulled back immediately. Lubb: "someone will walk in on us....I can't let that happen....while you toes are throwing gang signs in the air...." She giggled... She: "that is so cocky of you..." George came into the office and stared at them.... The lady fixed herself and addressed him. She took the footage and he walked out without asking a thing. Lubb: "and then?" She: "don't worry about him." She gave him the footage... She: "why do you need this?" Him: "somebody took what belonged to me...and somehow, ended up here...." She: "oh...." Lubb: "if and when the police get here, you give them another day's footage alright? Call me later..." He wrote down his number and walked out. They went to Victor's place to

view the footage...lubabalo poured himself a double shot....to get comfortable.
"Somebody is gonna die tonight....." Vic: "how did you get this?" Lubb: "shut up and plug it in!" They fast forwarded to late last night, lubabalo had finished his first glass and poured another....waiting patiently. A taxi stopped and the driver jumped out. A GTi came next to it. Lubabalo drank his alcohol slowly, narrowing his eyes.... He knew that body language.....he stared at the screen in disappointment. "I'm gonna fucking kill this boy!!!!!" He roared.....

Chapter 304

Lukhanyo walked into the bedroom. "Lihle!" Me: "what?" Luks: "ngak'linge und'phendule nge cheek mna! How was I to know yey'ka Lubabalo ke la warehouse?" Me: "bek'then zungandixeleli? That you don't have money? I'm your wife! You supposed to discuss this with me! Bendingazobane expectations. But no, uthule you expect me to just know!" Him: "khayeke und'shout(a) man as if I'm not already stressed dammit!" Me: "oh but its my fault alok!" The babies started crying. I went to the bedroom and disconnected the phone. Him: "wenzanton?" Me: "I'm taking it back!" Him: "suphambana Lihle, you not taking it back. Calm the fuck down! I'll make a plan!" Me: "nge mali ka lubabalo?" Him: "I'll make another fucking plan maan!" I went to take Lihle from her cot and calmed her down. Lukhanyo walked in and pulled me. Him: "baby..." Me: "now you're ready to talk!?" Him: "baby, I'm under pressure and I'm stressed. I'm sorry if ndithethe kakubi..." I kept quiet and rocked my daughter back and forth. Him: "Mamngwevu wam...." "Mfaz wam....." I looked at him. Him: "I'm taking it back...but I don't know if I'll make it back....cuz uyamaz uLubabalo. If anything happens, uyaz ba ndiyak'thanda yeva?" Me: "I love you too....ulumke lukhanyo..." Him: "bye bye baby...." He kissed his daughter and son....then kissed my forehead.

Lukhanyo left his house and went to the Truck-in garage. He was looking for an old friend. George. To get rid of the footage. George didn't talk much, he just did as he was told. Luks entered the garage and looked around. A lady walked up to him and pulled him to an office. Luks: "hay nton ngok sisi??" She: "you came back!" Him: "what? Khome wethu sisi, please get George for me." She: "and what about me? I thought we had a deal!" He was so confused and then realized.....Lubabalo was here before him! Luks: "what was our deal again?" She pulled him and kissed him....holding his sweater..he just stood there shocked.... She pulled away and looked at him

confused.. Luks: "I really need George." She: "is there something wrong with the footage he gave you?" Oh God no!!! Luks: "erh....no, I'll be back." He ran out to the car and drove off to KwaDwesi.. As soon as he arrived he went to Ta Smig. They spoke in private. Luks: "we need to take the money back." Ta: "nxilile Lukhanyo, siy'sa kuban? Sund'phambanela. This is the biggest we've gone!" Luks: "ngeyaka Lubabalo la warehouse! He's the owner of that 12 million! And uy'thathile itape yak'la garage meaning he's gonna know its us!" Ta: "what!?" Luks: "Ta Smig, he will kill me. You don't know how crazy that thing is! He's hypothermic!! Iphi lamali?" Ta: "ndizothin kwamajita kehok?" Luks: "make another plan Ta. This one is off." He went to collect the bags full of money and loaded them into his car. Ta: "ndihamba nawe Lukhanyo..." Luks: "I have to do this alone, funeke ndiye kuye ndodwa. This is between me and him, Ta Smig.....please take care of my kids." He walked to the car and drove to Lubby's house.....

Sindiswa woke up in a bad mood. She brushed her teeth and started cleaning Stuja's place, making a loud noise...banging against all the furniture. Stuja: "yangxola sindiswa man moer!" Sindi: "Mxm S'lulamile! Mxm!" Stuja sighed and went back to sleep. She carried on cleaning. Washing the dishes and cleaning the cupboards. She opened the door and cleaned the yard, then came to wash the windows. Stuja: "kodwa baby, bungenoyenza ngomso lento?" Sindi: "S'lulamile khandehle please!" She finished with her spring cleaning and sat down. He gave up and woke... stuja: "busow'tyile?" Sindi: "hayi...." He made her some food and put it on the table. Stuja: "andiy'fun lento yakho yongatyi Sindiswa. At least eat for my son! Siya nin kwa gqirha?" She: "andiyaz wethu baby" she ate the food. Stuja: "yinton le ik'hluphayo?" He pulled her chair closer to him. Sindi: "ndiphuphe kakubi baby, and'khumbul nel'phupha." Stuja: "kengok kuthen ul'kuphela kum? Ingath ndim oyenze something." Sindi: "ndizothin ungal'kupheli kuwe? Khame ndivase wethu before ndinuke muncu." Him: "intloko uyenza nin khona?" Sindi: "heee!!! Uzamuthin kengok?" Stuja: "ndizam ukuthi zimbi baby, uzenza nini?" Sindi: "umbi k'le ndaw ume kuyo wena, uzokwenziwa nin?..." He pulled her to the bed and kissed her.....

Lukhanyo walked into Lubabalo's house. Liya: "hey....unjan?" Luks: "I'm good, uph uLubabalo?" Liya: "he's in the wine cellar...." She walked to the other side of the house. Lukhanyo walked to the cellar. He entered and stared at his brother who was sitting at the couch opposite the door staring at him. Lukhanyo swallowed hard. "Lubabalo." Lubb: "lukhanyo." They stared at each other for a long while. Lubb: "you look like you had rough night....had any sleep?" Luks: "yeah...." Lubb: "und'qhela amasimba kodwa lukhanyo yazi." Luks: "as if you never done shit wrong to me!" Lubb: "so ibiyi revenge yakho le?! Our relationship was fake!?" Luks: "heh fondin

bend'zoyazi njan ba yeyakho landawo!" Lubb: "why didn't you include me? Call!?" Luks: I had to do my own hustle!" Lubb: "innocent people are dead!! DEAD!!! Ootata, obhuti babantu!" Luks: "yeah, rub the guilt on me!! Because a legitimate business man would keep millions in a fucking warehouse!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo what don't I give you!! You own this damn house! Cars! Iicompany!! But instead you steal from me!?" Luks: "jonga, I brought the money back okay! If bend'sazi I wouldn't have brought it back!" Lubabalo jumped up and held Lukhanyo against the wall. Lubb: "you stole from me!" He hissed. lukhanyo tried pushing him and wrestled him to the floor. Lubabalo punched him twice in the face and got up. Lukhanyo got up and punched him back....they fell on the table and it broke. Lubabalo took the broken bottle. And held it against his brother's neck. Luks: "I hope you'll be able to live with yourself looking Luthandoluhle in the eye knowing you killed utatabo...go on Lubabalo. Do it!!! Ndibulale!" A tear escaped his eye....the look of hatred in Lubabalo's eyes. the door swung open. "Lubabalo!!!" Thulani grabbed him off Lukhanyo and dragged him away. Thulz: "what the fuck is going on?" Lukhanyo got up and walked out to the car. He unloaded the bags and threw them in the house then drove off....

Chapter 305

Lukhanyo walked into the house while I was making dinner. Me: "lukhanyo, what happened!...." Luks: "not now Lihle please." He went to wash off his face and neck that had a bit of blood. His eye was blue, and swollen. He called Ta Smig. "Ndimnikile." Ta: "uryt?" Luks: "I'm fine. I need to go to Pretoria for a while. At least ndizokwenza grand for another month...I'll be gone for a few days" Ta: "do you need anything." Luks: "khand'fakel iintsimbi eziy2. I'm leaving tonight ngala Benz ka Lihle, ndoy'landa ku Lara." Ta: "okay sho." He went to the bedroom and packed his bag. I walked in the room. Me: "lukhanyo uyaphi?" Luks: "ndiyahamba lihle! I'm leaving, okay? Ndim mos lo urongo, I'm the bad guy. So I'll be out of your hair ke." Me: "uyabaleka kengok!?" Luks: "andibaleki NIKS, here I am telling you that I'm going. And whoever else needs to know." Me: "why!?" Luks: "jonga lihle. I'm tired fethu. Like I try and try to please you, I can't do it anymore. Iphelile...the only money that's left is about 40 thousand ngok nala trust fund yabantwana...ndil'shiyile icard, for whatever you need..." He took his bag...and went to the babies.

Me: "ubuye nini kengok Lukhanyo?!" Luks: "I don't know lihle. If you need anything, you know where Lubabalo is. Cacile I'm not needed around here." Me: "remember the

promise you made? That we'd never leave each other without talking things through. You can't just leave." Luks: "masithethe ke." He sat down. Luks: "talk." Me: "I don't want you to leave. We have to sort this out first, this is not just about money. Uthando lwethu? What about our children? We love you. Whether uligintsa or not. Ndiyak'thanda mna, and so do they. Ewe ndiyavuma sometimes I get mad, I yell. But ndithin? Ndik'qwhabele izandla xa ubulala bantu? Usiba imali? Yes I spend the money but on who? I buy groceries, I buy kids stuff nam, ndiz'thengele, nawe. Ndikhwele itaxi kukho imoto endlin? Huh? I don't put pressure on you mna Lukhanyo, andikuthumi ba uyokwenza lento. I even gave up on you quitting because its in your blood. I am there for you ngento yonke, I cover up for you, I help you. But still ngok ndim orongo? Would I have killed those people for you? Would I cover up for you xa wenze ubustout ukhangelwa ngama polisa. If bendingak'funi, if I didn't love you, I'd let you go to jail. But ndiyak'thanda lukhanyo. I love you with all my heart. Andiyaz ufuna ndik'bonise njan.." He just breathed and looked away. Luks: "but we don't have anyth-" Me: "ayikho lekaka uy'thethayo lukhanyo we have each other! We have luthandoluhle, that is enough..." Luks: "sokwenza njan kehok Lihle?" Me: "we can start by budgeting and cutting down. I don't know, maybe I'll de-register and get a refund? I don't know if that's possible I'll have to che-" Luks: "awuzokwenza lonto. You're going to school. Qha." Me: "we'll find a way Lukhanyo." He hugged me tightly.... Luks: "thank you for sticking with me babes...it means a lot." Me: "what happened to la mali yayi kwi cellar?" Luks: "and'say'fun noy'funa into evela ku lubabalo, he almost killed me! I want nothing to do with him shame." Me: "okay babes." Luks: "I still have to go Lihle. I promise to be back in a few days." Me: "at least tell me uyaphi?" Him: "Pretoria babe. Ndiyovala business." Me: "your import business?" Him: "yes baby, ndifuna uy'thengisela uJermaine. And hand over my contacts kuye. After that, I'll be free of illegal things and at least we'll have some money saved up...for a while. Then we can make a plan in the meanwhile." Me: "yabona ke baby how easy it becomes nje nge communication?" Luks: "I should have done this a while ago....thanks again boo...mandihambe...I'll call you...and don't tell nobody where I've gone ava? Ithi nawe awuyazi." I nodded. He kissed me goodbye and his babies then walked out.

He left with the Range Rover. Leaving the R8 behind on purpose. He drove to Lara to go fetch the Benz, they exchanged car keys. Luks: "uyise pha endlin le Range Lara...." He took the Benz and drove to Kwa Dwesi to fetch his guns...

Thulz: "lubabalo kwenzeka nton fethu!?" Lubb: "lukhanyo bek'xelele nge mission yayizolo?" Thulz: "what mission?" Lubb: "exactly!!! Your brother, Thulani went with his friends and Stole my money!" Thulz "lubabalo that is a huge accusation. Lukhanyo

soze akwenze lonto! If he knew, bengasoze ay'buyise or even steal it for that matter!" Lubb: "then why didn't he call us? Huh? WHY?" Thulz: "ibiphi dan lemali?" Lubb: "we had hid it in a warehouse wit Vic-" Thulz: "in a WAREHOUSE??? UDOM??" Lubb: "that's not even the point, he had no right qha!" Thulz: "lubabalo ivelaph le mali." He asked calmly. Lubb: "le mali bithathwe kwi tender ye construction by u-Victor. He laundered it from some project, he owed me so ke besizoyohlula." Thulz: "you stole the money?!!! And you're mad cuz Lukhanyo stole it too without knowing! Nawe mos unemfihlo lubabalo, you never told this to Lukhanyo was he supposed to sniff it out of you!?" Lubb: "but Thulani he should've told me!" Thulz: "kanti bezothin apha lubabalo? Didn't he come tell you? Didn't he bring back the money? If bingomnye umntu he would've left the fucking country! But he loves and respects you! Which is why he didn't want to be indebted to you for the rest of his life. Khay'cinge nawe lubabalo if you were in his shoes, would you muster the courage to ask your brother for money because you can't cope? Worse une family? Imagine having a rich educated brother who's forever bragging and living comfortably pham'kwakho? How would you feel having to compete nalonto? Don't be a hypocrite lubabalo. I know he did wrong but he tried to rectify the situation.!" Lubb: "so now I must forgive him?" Thulz: "do what makes you sleep better at night lubabalo." Thulani walked out....leaving Lubby with a lot to think about. But why engazanga kum uLukhanyo?! He asked himself.....maybe he really needs the help. He got up and left his the house.....

I had to fetch Chuma from day care and there were no cars here, besides the R8 but it was small and I wouldn't be able to fit Lutha-Luhle and Chuma in the passenger seat. I could take a taxi but who's gonna take care of the babies. Will I manage carrying them? I didn't have any numbers on this new phone either. So I dialed for Lukhanyo. Luks: "what's wrong boo?" Me: "akhonto love, I have to go fetch Chuma...but there's no way of getting to him, I can't even call Rene cuz and'nayo number yakhe.." Luks: "don't panic baby. Uhhm...lemme think, they won't let anybody else pick the child up, and Chuma akam'qhelanga uStuja. Call Thulani, ask him." Me: "number yakhe alok love." Him: "I'll send it just now." He hung up and I waited for the number. He sent it. I called Thulani. Me: "hey thulani uphi?" Him: "ndilapha eskolwen s'ka junior, why?" Me: "oh thank God...can you please fetch Chuma for me?" Thulz: "Chuma?" Me: "yes Thulani, my son." I said sarcastically. Him: "I thought sowumlandile, I don't see him anywhere here." Me: "huh? Hay thulani!!!!" I panicked. Him: "ima ndibuze..." He spoke to his teacher in the background. She: "no, Chumani has already been collected." She explained. Thulz: "lihle....." Me: "hayy thulani!! Umntanam!!!!" I cried.. Teacher: "a gentleman who said he was his father came to collect him." What fucking

gentleman????!!!! Probably some pedophile! Oh God, what am I going to do!!! Thulz: "I'll do my best to find him lihle, I swear!!" He hung up. I called Lukhanyo immediately. "Did you find him?" He was driving... Me: "lukhanyo, please stop the car....Chumani is missing.." I heard the brakes screech. And he hung up.... I didn't know what to do with myself...I started fiddling, looking at my babies. They lay there playing with each other, lutha pulling on Luhle...kanti ufika nin uLukhanyo! Who couldve taken my son! Why? Where was he! I called Thulani back. Me: "did you find him?" Thulz: "lihle I am trying!" Me: "did you at least ask for the description of this person!" Thulz: "they say he just walked in and Chumani jumped to him." Me: "chumani doesn't just act like that!" I heard a car park out front. Finally Lukhanyo was home, although that was oddly quick. I hung up and ran to the door and screeched to a halt. "And then what happened?" He chatted. Chuma: "the big lion did die because the other one killed him!" Him: "that is so sad, did you cry?" Chuma: "no..." It was Lubabalo. He was the one that took Chuma. I was irritated a bit but I was glad my son was safe. He ran to me. "Mummy!" Me: "hey...I was worried about you..." I picked him up and kissed him. Me: "thank you..." I said to Lubabalo. Lubb: "you were crying?" Me: "I thought someone.....took him." Lubb: "sorry...I should've called. Uphi uLukhanyo? I need to speak to him." I took my phone and quickly texted Lukhanyo. "He's safe. Lubby brought him. He's still here." Lubb: "are you gonna answer me?" Me: "yes.....I don't know where he is." Lubb: "njan ungayaz ba uphi?" Me: "he just left." A car pulled up in the front, I heard a door close. Lubb: "is it because of me?" Lukhanyo walked in. Me: "ask him.....nanku." Luks came straight to Chuma, he took him from me and assessed him, checking if he wasn't hurt. Lubb: "haybo Lukhanyo, I wouldn't hurt the child!" Luks: "ufuna nton apha." They stared at each other. Lubb: "lukhanyo, I came to talk." Luks: "you need time out lubabalo. Away from me, we're crowding each other too much. What I did was wrong. But to almost kill me? Igazi lakho? Just for MONEY!?? When you did things behind my back, trying to steal my wife and child did I try to kill you? Family yam lubabalo! The only thing I have. You wanted to take away from me. But did I kill you? No. I sure as hell threatened to, but I never held broken glass ready to skin you alive. Ewe kalok ndilisela mna, ndingu tsotsi. You're mr legitimate businessman with warehouses full of money. I'm sorry Lubabalo. I apologize. I am sorry and I am sorry! Okay? I'll be out of your way from now on. You stay out of mine." Lubabalo walked out to his car....

Lukhanyo walked after lubabalo. "You forgot something." Lubby turned around. Lukhanyo tossed him the Audi R8's keys. Lubb: "honestly?" Luks: "hire someone to come fetch it." He walked back inside the house and sat down still holding chumani's in his arms. He was really worried. "Did he do anything to hurt you?" Chuma: "no tata....we only have aasskreem." Him: "ok my boy, tata loves you ne....and I want you to know this." He took off his t shirt. Chuma looked at his inked body and touched the tattoos. Luks: "this is daddy. Okay?" He pointed to the tattoos. Luks: "nobody else. I am daddy, and once you see this, you will know right?" Chuma nodded. Chuma: "daddy has paint on body?" Luks: "yes son, daddy has paint on his body...." He picked him up and went to the bedroom. I dished up for them...I took Lukhanyo's on a tray first, then Chuma. I fed the babies and we all sat on the bed in our room. Lukhanyo changed Luhle's nappy. Helped by Chuma, who just gave him a clean diaper and wet wipe... I changed Lutha who had just created a stink bomb. Luks: "yoooh kwedin!! Hey uyabopha maan!" We laughed holding our breathe. I sprayed the room and changed him quickly, disposing the nappy. We sat in bed and chatted for a while. Chuma fell asleep. Me: "so you're not leaving anymore?" Luks: "no baby, not yet anyway. I need to protect my family, kusekho ooLubabalo who are lingering around. Andithembi niks. I'd rather go hungry and broke ba ndinishiye apha nodwa..I'll ask Ta Smig to go in my place, ndifuna uy'thengisa nyan la company lihle. I want us to have a legitimate future." Me: "okay love. Masiyeke man indlu baby. We don't need it, we have a nice house already..." Luks: "yeah, I'm thinking njalo nam....we'll find something else in the future. Thanks again baby...." Me: "through thick and thin mnyen wam." Luhle had fallen asleep on his chest, her mouth lightly open. Luks: "this is more important to me.....you guys....I mean look at how cute they are..." Lutha had a thumb in his mouth asleep too... Luks: "I wouldn't give up this feeling for the world. Ndiyanithanda bantwana bam....ngokulinganayo. Nawe mfaz wam. Thank you for the support." Me: "my pleasure sthandwa. You need some rest now....I'll go check on the doors." I got up and went to check if all the doors were locked, windows etc. I switched off the lights and came to bed. Luks: "goodnight baby..." Me: "goodnight babes." We went to sleep.....

Lubabalo sat in bed, thinking.....after he had taken Liya home. Everybody is mad at me now, but for what?! He got up and went to look for Thulani but he had left with Namhla to have dinner. Lubb: "so they gonna all fly away now!" He said to himself. He walked back to the room and took his laptop to start working. He stopped, maybe this is why my friends don't want me around. I'm always working, I value money more than them, he thought to himself. He decided to call Sandile. Saida: "ja sho Lubby." Lubb: "shap awti ugrand?" Saida: "ndi-safe fethu what's wrong?" Lubb:

"nothing why?" Saida: "you never call me unless you need something." Lubb: "ouch, I was just saying Hi tshi suqava..." Saida: "WOW at 21:00 in the evening. What do you want Lubby?" Lubb: "nothing!" Saida: "oh okay....ugrand?" Lubb: "nah ndishap.....wenzanto?" Saida: "I'm chilling noLonwabo and Kusta." Lubb: "oh....und'salute'ele." Saida: "ungazi ngokwakho nje? Nank uLosta bamba." Losta: "Ja kweddin Lubby!" He yelled. Lubb: "uyawa ngxola mnqundu, uyow'khula nin!?" Losta laughed... "Hay tsek fethu uphi?" Lubb: "nd'lapha kum." Losta: "khajikele awti s'lapha ku Kusta eMagxaki...sayaz mos?" Lubb: "sho fethu ndiyeza." They hung up. Lubabalo got dressed in his italian imported jeans. A tight vest and sneaker. He wore his new Tag Heuer watch that Demi bought him, he hadn't gotten the chance to give Lukhanyo the identical one. He took a jersey and left for Magxaki. As soon as he arrived he parked his R8 and walked in. The guys were chilling outside drinking. Kusta: "ekse Lubby!" Lubb: "ja kwedin!" Losta: "heh fondin u-scarce yinton dan...?" Lubb: "sispan awti..." Saida: "ei and uyaspana fethu, how many cars now?" Lubb: "aska, its only two tshi." Losta: "iphi enye le yayimnyama?" Lubb: "zanguve fondin? Ei ndajika engcwaben ngala moto." Kusta: "zosela nto?" Lubb: "noba yi Jack..." They poured him a glass and they drank the night away.. A few girls were around. Saida: "unjan umfaz?" Losta: "aww na utrowile boss?" Lubb: "ewe fondin! Haha ndashaya....sise grand nobaby." Kusta: "but I'm sure yawina ecalen..." Lubb: "ha.a fethu...ndigrand..." Losta: "rhaa, ndikukhululela le caps mjita. Uyingqawa. Thank God, you don't misuse your power, abanye abantu let money get in their head balibale ezi important izinto." Saida: "ib'hlungu ke lonto awt'yam xa sow'ne mali yonke yomhlaba kungabikho mntu uzoyitya nawe lomali. Kungabikho nalo uy1 emngwcaben wakho....ndakwaz ke wena Lubby you're a respectable nigga, soze uyenze lonto." They did bro-handshake lubb: "sure fethu...." Now his guilt was eating him up inside..... He tried to convince himself. Fuck, lubabalo man, get a grip and enjoy yourself. You'll worry about shit tomorrow! Losta: "kunin ek'jongile lamtana, khamthi jep." Kusta: "uwoah....ulindele uwinwa kelowa, ndamaz sevela kum....nday'tya ke mna, ndimnika imali ye-busfare." They burst out laughing. Losta: "eye busfare qha?" Kusta: "belindele nto? Yanya wena...tshi...funa kubonwe GTi kaban ehlika kuyo? Yuuh." Lubb: "mxm.....I just look at ez'wey bonanje, abasa zenzi clever." Saida: "uyi moemish ke wena, ndakwaz ungaya kuye um'ringele ndaba zakhe!" Losta: "ifana nyan lonto nawe Lubby ufike uy'gcwalisel gqiba kwakho umxelel ba 'uyi wey'" They laughed again....enjoying their night and sharing memories.....

Lukhanyo woke up the next morning and got dressed. Me: "uyaphi babes?" Him: "ndiya egymin boo, I just need to work out to release stress...." Me: "okay ke mntu

wam....why ungavasi?" Luks: "hee hay baby, ndizobila mos, I'll wash when I come back." He kissed me and walked out. HE drove to the gym and signed in. Its been long since he'd Been here. And somehow, he feels the need to sign for membership.. He walked in and sat on a bench, tying his laces. He picked up in each hand to start and it was too heavy, he couldn't manage, he immediately dropped it. "You should start with 5kg, unless you wanna break you arms." Lukhanyo looked at the guy next to him. He was big. Ezawey zi-fit. Muscle man types. Luks: "uhm....thanks..." He took the lighter 5 kg and started working out.... "Kuthen ngath wenza njee?" Luks: "oh my God please, can you just stop talking!" Stranger: "I was trying to help you." Luks: "what can you possibly help me with?" Stranger: "first and foremost your technique. Get up, uye kwesa stretcher uqale pha. Count for 10...the more you get used to it. Ungongeza." Lukhanyo decided to try it out. He walked to the other side and started with the exercise. After quite a while his arms burnt. But pain was what kept him going... He stopped and rested for a few minutes. Then started working out. Lukhanyo asked for the guy's help. He came over and helped. "I wonder ndizobhathalwa na....cuz I must now stop what I'm doing." Luks: "yeka ke." Stranger: "ndashaya fethu.....gama ngu Anda." Luks: "Luks." After 2 hours of working out they left the gym. Anda: "awu madoda...ntle ke le Benz." Luks: "enkos..." Anda unlocked his Range rover and threw in his bag. Anda: "I hope you're here tomorrow, ngabaleki. Ndanaz alok nina zi-cheese boy nikhala ngo"I can't do this shit anymore....and'khombi mos"....." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: " mxm tsek...what time?" Anda: "8am sharp. Don't be late." Luks: "sure fethu." Anda drove off as Lukhanyo went into his car. He checked his phone. 16 missed calls from Ta smig and a message: "Lukhanyo! Call me ASAP. shit just happened!" Lukhanyo's heart pounded over his vest. What the hell could have gone wrong?

Chapter 307

Lubabalo woke up and looked around at the unfamiliar surroundings. "Baby..." He muttered. Then got up, he sat on the couch. His head was pounding, body aching badly. His back was even worse. Sandile was on the other couch. Two girls lay on the floor. One woke up. Girl: "hi..." Lubb just stared at her. She went to the fridge to pour some juice. Girl: "you want some?" He shook his head, it felt like there there bells inside it. The girl came to sit down, looking at him. Lubb: "und'jonge nton?" Girl: "nothing." She looked away. He slid back in the couch and fell asleep. 2 hours later

woke up and stumbled out the couch. Sandile was still asleep. Lubb took his keys and wen to his car talking to himself. 'Heee, uph na lukhanyo? Und'shiya njan apha? Khame ndom'khangela noba ilele le...ndamaz ngolala.' He thought to himself.....he forgot what had happened between them. He got in his car and drove to eFord. Got out the car and walked to the door, falling and stumbling. He sang softly. "Lukhanyoo....khanyi khanyi.....vulele...." He got to the door, holding on to the wall and knocked. Lukhanyo opened and helped him in. He dragged him to the spare bedroom and lay him down. When Lubabalo opened his eyes, seeing Lukhanyo the memories rushed back, he shouldn't have come here. He remembered the fight. What he did...his body cringed at the thought. How could he even think of slaying his brother. Lubabalo closed his eyes.. Lukhanyo got up and walked out the room. Luks: "babey...cela headache pills. Wenza lawey to cure hangover ne." I gave him the pills and went to make a banana and kiwi fruit shake. I gave him the glass and spoon, he went to Lubabalo and fed him. Even though he was half asleep he swallowed. Lukhanyo put a cover over him and he slept. Luks went to shower and dress. I walked into the bedroom as he finished. Me: "I'm proud of you baby va.....you're truly the boss..." Luks: "hay wethu baby....yathand undenzi King endingeyiyo ke wena. Thank you love. For being my personal mascot." Me: "pleasure..." Luks: "I can't ignore him forever, bendi-wrong and I acknowledge that, look at him...I know he can't survive without me, I can't let him down. Yambona phof kuyo yonke ayenzileyo last night he drove straight here? I'm sure naye ulibele...I just thank God he's safe...angahambi babe, umjonge." He kissed me and left for Kwa Dwesi to Ta Smig.....

Lukhanyo went straight to Ta Smig. Luks: "what's going on!?" Ta: "fondin, Ludwe uvukile!" Luks: "whhaat? Didn't you say he was brain damaged or something!?" Ta: "suphambana lukhanyo! Kand'thethelonto mna. We need to take care of him. Uchanwe kwi jaws, so his mouth is still wired shut. But the moment ikhululwa lanto he'll start talking! MUST I finish him off!?" Luks: "No. Myeke." Ta: "nxilile kwedin! This boy is gonna sell you out! Kuzophela ngawe!" Luks: "somane ngokwenza lento oko Ta Smig? Like honestly? Akhule uchumani apha adibane nomtana ka Ludwe enale vengeance naye? Hayi man. Just leave it!" Lukhanyo walked to his mother. Ma: "yinton ngok lukhanyo? What's going on with you?" Luks: "akhonto mama." Ma: "uth uSmilo you want to sell? Why the hell?! Business ka tatakho lena!" Luks: "mama, and'fun abantwana bam bakhulele k'lento. I can't risk their safety!" Ma: "wakhulela kuyo wena and there's nothing wrong with you!" Luks: "there's everything wrong with me mama! Ndijonge! I'm just a reject to life! Default yomntu! Hay man." Ma: "lukhanyo!-" Luks: "I can't do this, if you gonna lecture and judge me, I'm leaving." He got up and walked out to his car. He drove off. Ma: "Smilo!" Smig: "ewe sisi?" Ma:

"better take care of la ludwe, I can't let my son go to jail for la nja ka masixole!!" Smig: "okay." Ta smig went to buy a small bottle of poison. It takes long to kick in...starts off by shutting down your organs one by one. Nice and clean. He called Thandiswa(ludwe's aunt). Only family could go in there, so he needed her. Thandi: "hello?" Smig: "hey beautiful...been thinking about you..." Thandi: "nyani? Well, uzand'bona nini?" Smig: "funa nin wena?" Thandi: "now...." Smig: "well I'm on my way then, sugar foot..." She giggled over the phone like a teenager and hung up. Ta Smig went to buy yogurt and other liquid food. He bought Thandiswa a chocolate and biscuits. Then drove to her place. He parked neatly and went in. He knocked on the door. Thandi appeared, wearing a nice dress. he entered.

Smig: "hey..." Thandi: "hey..." Him: "this is for you (chocolate and biscuits.) And this, is for your nephew es'bhedlele..." Thandi: "that's so sweet of you....yuuh, sana andiy'thand noy'thand ke mna yogurt so I'll take it to him this afternoon. Uzoy'seliswa nge straw" Ta Smig had injected the poison in the yogurt on the way there. Thandi: "so.....what you wanna do?" Smig: "anything as long as its with you..." They sat on the couch... She reached over and kissed him. Thandi: "sorry about the last time, its not every day a person walks into this house and kisses me. It came as a shock..." He kissed her back and held her...she got on top of him. Smig: "hayi ima! This was not what I intended...." He lied... Thandi: "you don't want me?" Smig: "suy'thetha lonto alok babes njena, I do want you....and'fun bengath ndenza lento ndik'shiye...." Thandi: "I'm not expecting you to stay forever if that's what you mean...." He pulled up her dress and took off her underwear..... "Awusemhle man...." He put her on the couch and kissed her thighs... Smig: "you're my mini haven....mhh....." Then kissed her lips.....taking off his pants, he put on a condom and entered her...she was dripping.... "Yuuuh baby...." He went in and out....sucking on her breasts. The couch moved and screeched on the floor..... She: "yonke baby...." She moaned... Him: "are you sure?" He dug in deeper and she screamed....Smig laughed and shook his head.....she held onto him, her body shaking....then went stiff, like she was having a seizure...he released and pulled out. Him: "awuvalanga nase mnyango undinxamele qha." Thandi: "kunin ndik'bawela..." She got up and went to lock the door. Smig: "nyan na lovey? Alok baby ndiyasebenza mna...." Thandi: "didn't you say you got out the military?" Smig: "yes boo, but alok that doesn't mean sizophola. Tell me more about you family." Thandi: "yoh baby wethu, my real family is here...ngu sister lo wam qha...yaz her husband's been away and coming back nam bizond'phambanisa lonto." Him: "husband? Utshatile?" Thandi: "ewe babes, he went into hiding, Masixole alok...he told us to pretend he died because of i-enemies zakhe. Mntu wam ungay'xeleli mntu ke lento....please. He comes back once a month...to

check up on her..everybody thinks he's dead."oh fuck, really now? Smig: "yoh, hay sthandwa sam, soze ndiy'xelele mntu ke le....its our secret va?....ndiyak'thanda mna.....and I'll protect us from anything...ungabina worry." Thandi: "nyan? You really mean that?" Smig: "of course I do....." He looked into her eyes..then pursed his lips on hers... Smig: "didn't I show you enough? Let me show you one more time ndibuyele msebenzin...." He lay her back on the couch and took out another condom.....

3 hours later....

Lukhanyo sat in his lounge with Lutha. Watching ESPN. It was almost 16:00 I got ready to go fetch Chuma. Lubabalo still asleep, Luks checked him every hour to make sure he hadn't choked or died. Me: "you are really fussy....ungaske umvuse nje baby?" Luks: "and then ndithin kuye?" Me: "I don't know, say hi.....make him food he hasn't eaten the whole day." Lukhanyo got up and started cooking, he had Lutha in a baby carrier on his chest to keep him company. I went to fetch Chuma and called Thulani and Namhla over for dinner. At home, Lubabalo woke up and went to the bathroom. Washed his face and came to the kitchen. Lubb: "I shouldn't be here, I don't know what I was thinking. Sorry." Lukhanyo just looked at him. Lubb: "siphi stixo semotwam?" Luks: "khahlale pha phantsi lubabalo, you can't leave without eating or bathing. Qala uyovasa...you smell like struggle." Lubabalo hid his smile..and went back to the bathroom to take a shower. Lukhanyo went to take out fresh clothes for him and went back to finish cooking. Nothing fancy just curried rice with the 3 peppers, roasted chicken and potato, green peas and pumpkin with a hint of cinnamon spice. After he finished, he dished up for Lubabalo. Thulani and Namhla came in. He dished up for the entire family too... I walked in with Chuma and helped Lukhanyo with the plates. He walked to the bedroom where Lubabalo was dressing. He knocked. Lubb: "ngena." He walks in. Lutha starts shrieking in excitement. Lukhanyo took him out of the carrier and handed him to Lubb. Luks: "nankoke.." Lubabalo tickled him and he giggled. Lubb: "hey ungasuzi kwedin." When lutha calmed down, they sat on the bed. Lubb: "I'm sorry Lukhanyo. I know what I did was wrong. From the beginning ngendak'xelela...I don't know what I was thinking. I know what you do is who you are, you're a gangster. But lukhanyo you don't deserve to be, yilento nam I don't treat you like a gangster because you're so much more than that. You handle a new Engineering company with absolutely no experience by yourself! Some of us had to go to school for this shit, wena you never got that opportunity but there you are thriving. That's just plain smart and intelligent. Ndothukile as a brother, I thought if you had a problem, you'd come to me. But I shouldn't expect that from you awungomtanam. I understand that now. And

ndizoy'respecter lonto." Luks: "nam ndicelu xolo lubabalo. I should've spoken to you, included you. But nyan I didn't know....hade boet...." They shook hands... Luks: "so I went to the gym." Lubb: "HAH!!! You? Nigga please, inoba usindwe ngey 1 iweight wathi 'a.a I've got a wife that loves me, I don't need this.' " They both laughed, Lutha giggled unknowingly what's going on. Luks: "masiyotya." They got up and walked to the dining area to sit with the rest of the family... Lukhanyo's phone rang. He picked up. Luks: "Ta Smig?" Smig: "found him...." Luks: "who?" Smig: "uMas'xole lukhanyo..." Lukhanyo looked at Lubabalo. Luks: "they found Mas'xole." lubb: "where?" Smig: "in police custody. He's being investigated for fraud. Lying about his existence, and Murder." Luks: "what murder?" Smig: "utata wenu Lukhanyo."

Chapter 308

Luks: "Ta smig, woah...ima apho. We're on our way." He hung up. Luks: "hlala phantsi utye lubabalo. You haven't eaten all day." Lubabalo sat down and ate, Lukhanyo took Lutha from him. He sat down and nibbled his food. As soon as they were done they left. Luks: "baby... Siya ku Ta Smig ne. I'll explain later...." He kissed me. "Love you..." Me: "I love you too." He handed Lutha over to me. And walked out. They drove to Ta Smig at Kwadwesi and parked outside. Walking in.. Luks: "Ta smig. Cela siy'hlaele phantsi lento from the beginning!" They all sat down. Lubb: "didn't you say tata was taken out by enemies?" Thulz: "huh?" Smig: "imani.....your father and Masixole bebezi friends. They fought...a lot up until a day when....." Ta Smig drifted off. He got up and closed the door. He sat down again. Luks: "when what!" Smig: "when masixole forced himself on mama....that enraged uZakes over and beyond and Masixole knew what he was capable of. The last time I ever heard of him, he was shot by uZakes, and burnt alive. But clearly never died. Well that now just popped up." Luks: "but you said, Xolani was behind it!!...wait....." He took out his phone and looked for the recording Lihle had made. They listened carefully. Lubb: "so Xolani no Ludwe knew each other!" Smig: "exactly! Xolani knew Ludwe and his father, Those are the people that helped him kill him!" Luks: "this is just great! Exactly what we needed!" Thulz: "at least kuthwa he's in police custody?" Lubb: "that doesn't mean he's not going to bitch about us!" Smig: "we need to take him out..." Lubb: "ubhanjwe phi? I'll organize it..." Smig: "I'll ask my contact for the details....lukhanyo?" Lubb: "and then? Why you quiet?" Luks: "nothing...." Smig: "don't tell me you're changing your mind about him." Luks: "no Ta Smig. I'm not." Smig: "we're doing this to end it once and for all"

Lukhanyo. Nawe uyayazi lonto." Luks: "ewe Ta, I know..." Smig: "good." Lubb: "and Ludwe yena?" Smig: "I made sure about him." Lubb: "nganton?" Smig: "poison....."
Lubb: "won't that trace back to you? Hence he's in ICU" Smig: "that's the thing.
Akazoy'tyiswa ndim....." He smiled.....

Namhla: "soo....how's things?" Me: "they're great...for once, everything is just right ngakuwe?" Namhla: "ey mntase, I'm going home wednesday." Me: "that is tomorrow!"
Namhla: "I know....but its better that i do this...." Me: "uthin uThulani?" Namhla: "he's okay, or at least he says so...oko sihlel together namhlanje...he didn't even go to work...."
Me: "kuzolunga baby girl. Do you want me to talk to your mom? I can tell her you've been great and obedient....which is actually true." Namhla: "nah mntase, this I must handle by myself.....anyway enough with the sad stuff." Me: "khand'xelel umgosi alok peto...."
Namhla: "heh! Uqale nin thanda umgosi na wena?" Me: "I don't.....qha ndiphethwe sis'thukuthezi...." Namhla: "heee, yayaz la chomi yam uSisipho?"
Me: "omphi? Lo usis'dudla?" Namhla laughed. She: "ewe man, lu ngath yi bompie ye 50cent. Umith ke sana." I was still laughing at ibompie ye 50 cents.
Namhla: "worse ke phof umithiswa ngesinye is'hlangu se ow...esiphangela kwi car wash. Uthengisa ne tsango. Akambi sana ukekela nenyeke....hay kodwa noko, uMy friend has done better. And kudala ndimxelela ke ngoNyeke qha kafun mamela....". I was in tears of laughter...
Namhla: "ndam'bhaqa ngenyi mini ehamba neNtombi ene soft dread emaroon. Ndam'bulisa...akandihoya sana okok'qala.....ndixelela uMy friend. Wethu nantsiya ndodakho qibo outisa. Iva uthin esi stunxa somtana. Hay wethu peto nyoba nyista wakhe. Yuuuuh, ndaske ndanyukelwa ligazi landiza entloko ndaphathwa yi-headache. Ndathi ha.a mntaka Yesu, I can't. I can't, I just can't....."
Me: "namhla umuncu....man..." I put the babies to sleep.. Namhla: "but no on a serious note, undixelele ba umithi, ndambuza ufuna uthin..wathi yena uzobethwa kokwabo so ncoske enze abortion." Me: "wathin ke wena?" Namhla: "ndathula. I can't judge her. Its her life....personally mna, I don't like abortion. But who does? Abantu bayenza kuba they don't have another choice, abanye are just plain cruel for not giving their baby a chance. So ke uthi I'm not a real friend cuz andim'support. Mos kand'thethethe niks ufuna ndithin? Jump up and clap hands? Angak'linge athi mandim'kaphe mna, ndiyokumphoxa abe tixi toxo kanene...."
Me: "haha....woah wena ke ndikwaz." She: "yuuh, ndizok'khumbula kodwa mntase. Und'jongele wethu umuncwana wam....ndamaz ndlela le a-sour ngayo..." Me: "he has his big brothers wethu. He'll be okay." We sat on the bed, the babies being asleep and chatted.....

We woke up the next morning. The guys had arrived late last night and slept. Lukhanyo was on the couch. Thulani and Lubabalo on the bed. I woke Luks up... Me: "baby...." I whispered... He groaned and pouted. Luks: "hm?" Me: "sleep on the bed,

you'll have sore body when you wake....come" I helped him up and walked him to the bedroom. Namhla was making tea....as I brushed my teeth Lukhanyo sprang out of bed and came to wash his face. Luks: "what time is it?" Me: "its 07:15am why?" Luks: "gym babes...." He brushed his teeth and took out his clean workout clothes. He got dressed and went to the kitchen. I poured cold water in a squeeze bottle and brought him a towel. Lubabalo woke up. Lubb: "where you off to?" Luks: "gym. Let's go..." Lukhanyo gave him track pants. Luks: "thulani?" Thulz: "hay, sanund'faka.....ya'll go ahead I'll join you tomorrow.....morning sweet plum." He kissed Namhla's cheek. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo left for the gym.

They arrived at 08:22am, and boxed while they went in playfully...they abruptly stopped....and stared..... Lubb: "yeses.....just look at that ass...." Luks: "shiit....." Lubb: "who is that?" Luks: "ndaqal umbona....she wasn't here yesterday...." Lubb: "jonga la figure lukhanyoooo!!!" He panicked... Luks: "ha.a lubabalo you're gonna get me killed.....ncaaaw, she has a cute little belly ring. Well look at that..." Anda: "niyow'gyrna nin? You're late.". They jumped in surprise. Lubb: "nguban kehok lo??? Tsho nge tapile engalwen? Aska...tshi." Luks: "lubabalo, ngu Anda lo...." Lubb: "ngok ndim'thini mna xa engu Anda? Like???? You know..." Luks: "mxm unje ke wena.....ungam'naki Anda fethu...he's in a bit of a mood every morning." "Hey baby, who's your friends?" The girl they were looking at...lubabalo turned stone cold.... Anda kissed her and smiled... "Ngu Lukhanyo lo, andmaz lowa.....lukhanyo, this is my girlfriend Mandy." Luks: "n-nice to meet you M-mandy...." He managed. Anda: "baby, have you done your squats? Run along now...." He tapped her ass as she jogged to her spot to exercise. Anda: "didn't think you'd come back.....especially with a.....Him. You never mentioned a clone." Luks: "never asked...." Anda: "its unusual for every second person to have someone that looks exactly like them. That would just be creepy. Anyway. Nond'fumana pha. Show him how to start." Lubabalo and Lukhanyo went to stretch. Lubb: "well he's bossy." Luks: "he's a chilled guy...come on...." Lubb: "I don't like him...." Luks: "who DO you like? Wonke umntu um'fake plastic(in) ka Boxer super store. Before they even prove themselves." Lubb: "that is not true, I gave Thulz a chance! He did well." Luks: "you prayed for him, the first time you met him. That just says a lot." They worked out.... Lubb: "how you know that prayer was for him!" Luks: "oh please lubabalo....kha'gyrne wethu...." After a while...Lubabalo still stared at Mandy. Lubb: "but lukhanyo that girl is just pretty though, like ndinomona joe....." Luks: "why ik'hlupha lonto?" Lubb: "because I'm engaged now...I'm off the market...." Luks: "hahaaa!!!! Awutsho! Since when?" Lubb: "I haven't asked her yet..." He whispered. Lukhanyo burst out laughing and fell.... Lubb: "tshotsho! Tshotsho! Is'gezo siza ngama bucket alok!" Mandy: "damn, are you

okay?" She helped Luks up. Luks: "ouch no....." Lubb: "nam ib'hlungu rib cage yam....." Mandy: "you will be fine. Try not to joke around? Yes?" Lubb: "I said my ribcage is sore." Mandy: "your ribcage will be fine as well...." She smiled and walked away. Lubb: "I like her. Unlike like some other rude people." He shot Anda an ugly face. Luks: "she's sweet shem mntana bantu....f'neke ndizise uLihle..." Lubb: "yes, abenok'qwaba qho xa uz'wisa....ucholwa ngooMandy!" They laughed and carried on.....when they were done. Lubabalo was already complaining. "I have a beautiful fiance. I don't need this shit. Who am I tryna impress. Fuck this!" Anda: "I knew you wouldn't cope. This separates boys from real men....." Lubb: "what did you just ?" Luks: "lubabalo calm down....tshi.... Anda nawe khayeke uLubabalo maan..." Anda: "what are you up to vannag? We having a braai namajita....so if you wanna come...." Lukhanyo looked at Lubb. Luks: "I would, bu-" Lubb: "we'll see you at your little tea party." Anda laughed and stared at Lubb. Anda: "don't forget to bring your dolls." Lukhanyo held in laughter. Luks: "ithin number yakho fethu?" Anda gave him the number and they left. Lubb: "yand'qhela lantwana Lukhanyo. He makes me look like a fool!" Luks: "calm down lubabalo, he's just playing with you...." Lubb: "he is sooo gonna regret playing with Andrew Morrison....."

Chapter 309

Luks: "nguban kehok uAndrew?" Lubb: "don't act like you don't know, Aubrey!" Luks: "I don't....." Lubb: "Lihle told you, didn't she...." He pulled down the seat and lay down while Lukhanyo drove. Luks: "kodwa lubabalo you didn't even give him a chance uAnda. Ukrwada wena." Lubb: "ustrong mos, he can take it." Luks: "that doesn't mean mawu geze uveze ooAndrew abamanzi apha...kakhe uphole just for once and relax." Lubb: "Fine. I'll relax..." Luks: "uneskhwele kuba ufuna lacherrie ka Anda...le ungazoy'fumana ke phof..." Lubb: "hehake Lukhanyo can't I look at women now? Andim'fun lamtana mna, qha ndithe ugrand..." Luks: "don't lie.....you wanna tap that...." Lubb: "awuphambene nje, yandonelisa mna umfaz wam..." Luks: "hahaaa you're mentally engaged kanene!" Lubb: "as if you weren't once a while ago." Luks: "no actually, I kind of just asked first." Lubb: "how?" Luks: "well, firstly, it was best for the babies. My first instinct was to protect my kids...if I had sat back Lihle would have just let go and prbably hated me then we would just have had those baby momma/babydaddy type of relationship which I didn't want." Lubb: "secondly?" Luks: "secondly, ndandinomona. I knew she would find someone better than me ...I

couldn't let that happen." Lubb: "you were obsessed." Luks: "still am.....but now I'm in love. At least." Lubb: "so wamcela njan?" Luks: "it just came from the heart....I remember man, she had left. Like I really panicked I couldn't find her. Plus she was pregnant, so I was just disturbed. I found her.....yoh andacengaa man. Damn...I literally went down on both knees. Then asked her.." Lubb: "noba you were tears and sniffs...ndakwaz alok wena ngokhala..." Luks: "ndok'faki ngqindi mna." He parked at the house and they got out... Thulz: "so how was it?" Lubb: "lukhanyo has a buff friend." Thulz: "umbi?" We waited for his response. Lubb: "sund'buza lonto andiyaz!" Luks: "ohhhh!!" Me: "for once ungath umntu umbi, WOW. This is new." Lubb: "let me just go bath...ndinuka iPineapple." He sniffed himself and walked off....

Stuja woke up. Brushed his teeth and bathed. He had to take Sindiswa to her doctor's appointment. He got dressed in jeans a black t shirt and his gold chain. He wore his watch and took his car keys and walked out to the car. He had to admit, he was a bit excited to see his unborn child for the first time. He drove to Sindiswa place to pick her up. She came out and climbed into the car. Him: "and'saphuzwa nophuzwa ngok?" She leaned over and kissed him. Stuja: "molo mntu wam...." Sindi: "molo sthandwa unjan? Heee kandik'balisele bendizonwa nguban!" Him: "I'm fine thanks babes, ubone bani?" She told him about her old friend.. Him: "awusemhle ntloko love." Sindi: "awund'mamelanga ne?" Him: "tu baby..." He kissed her.... Sindi: "yaz.....mxm, mandik'yeke." They arrived at the doctor's surgery and went inside to book. They sat in the waiting room. Sindi: "nawe uzongena?" Him: "funa ndingene wena?" Sindi: "uzahlala wenze nton apha phandle?" Him: "ndizolinda tshi." Sindi: "sizongena sobabini. Kuthiwa yathand ufeba la gqira." Him: "angade afebe wena baby." Sindi: "uzamuk'thin kehok Slulamile? That and'kho febe-able?" Him: "hay baby, awukho febe-able xakukho mna alok tsh nto hok?" Sindiswa looked at him with a straight face. He kissed her sweetly. Nurse: "Mr and Mrs Tom, you may come in please." Sindi: "yuuh, and'saythand le ndaw. Iyandi upgrader sana..." Him: "mxm..." They got up and walked in the doctor's room. Doc: "molwen...ndingu Lonwabo Dabi...ndinganinceda njan?" Sindi: "well, doc, bendi-" doc: "ndithe ndingu Lonwabo for a reason bonanje. I don't like formalities." Sindi: "hamba Doctor Lonwabo. We came for a check-up on our little nunupie." Doc: "khand'hlalele k'la bhedi...uyaphila bhuti?" Stuja: "nd'shap...." He stared at him.... The doctor's phone rang. He picked up, while he set the machine.. Doc: "ja Kusta?" Kusta: "uphi fondin! Siyabenga apha..." Doc: "ngathi uyalibala ke wena ndingu Gqira mna, I can't just do as I please..." Kusta: "so ubusy kehok?" Doc: "ewe ndi busy Khulile, I'll hit you up later after about 6...." Kusta: "moja bra..." He hung up. "Sorry about that..." He smeared gel on Sindi's stomach and started with the procedure. Stuja sat next to her. Doc: "can you see

anything?" Stuja: "just a round shape." Doc: "that's your baby. Jonga pha...the little legs. There is one arm..there's the other." Stuja: "yinton le?" He pointed to a part. Doc: "hahaa....that is the head..." Sindi: "yuuh, nengqayi ifana neyakho babe jonga...." The doctor laughed... Doc: "do you want to know the gender?" Sindi: "I wanted it to be a surprise kodwa" stuja: "surprise for nto? What is it gonna be Lonwabo?" Doc: "well.....let's see." He summed it up.... Doc: "its a boy." Stuja: "yes!" They finished up and went to sit down. Doc: "you seem to be doing well so far. 17 weeks...you have a long way to go. Utye healthy and exercise to have energy...here....drink these in the morning after a meal. Come back and see me whenever you have a problem. Or if you need to ask something, call....." He handed the card to Stuja. Stuja: "do you have kids?" Doc: "yes, 2 girls." They said their goodbye's and left the doctor's surgery..... Stuja: "sotya phi baby?" Sindi: "endlin Slulamile. Ndifuna maqanda ne bhisto." He drove to his place to make her food.....

Hours later.....at 15:30pm

I helped Namhla with her bags. Me: "ndizokusa eAirport..." Namhla: "secelile uThulani...yoh, the way he's so depro...." Me: "he'll be okay...ubuya nini?" Namhla: "I don't know Lihle, what if umama akavumi ndibuye?" Me: "and there's that. But try and listen ungaphenduli ube ne attitude." Namhla: "okay...thanks for everything..." Me: "absolutely my pleasure." She went to say goodbye to Luks and Lubb. They were in the lounge staring at the tv. Namhla: "bhuti..." Luks: "mh?" Without taking his eyes off the tv... Namhla: "ndiyahamba ngok....just want to say thank you for letting me stay....I had a wonderful time. And I most definitely gonna miss your cooking." He smiled and hugged her. Luks: "uhambe kakhle sisi..." She hugged Lubby. Namhla: "enkosi nawe bhuti. For everything." Lubb: "my pleasure..." She hugged him goodbye. Thulani took her bags to the car. I walked her out and hugged her outside. Me: "bye mntase, call me as soon as you land. Naxa ufika endlin ne?" Namhla: "okay....I will." She kissed my cheek and drove off with Thulani. I walked into the house, Lukhanyo went to the bedroom to get dressed. He wore a brown shirt. His fitted jeans and formal maroon suede shoe. Me: "awusemhle babes, uyaphi?" Luks: "was invited to a braai nguAnda." Me: "mhh....okay ke, behave." Kissing his lips. Luks: "behave where?" He kissed back.... Me: "k'la braai babes... Hahaa...mxm, try and just have fun ne." Luks: "and'zobuya negazi if that's what you mean." Me: "no, I'm just telling you to have fun. Don't be forward." I fixed his collar and he walked to Lubabalo. Lubb: "khome ndiye ndlin...masambe, I wanna look pretty nam." He got up. Me: "nihamben kakhle guys..." Lubb: "bye Linkie.." Lukhanyo left the Benz. Lubb: "thatha istixo sakho pha kwi compartment we're taking the R8's...." Luks: "show off...." Lubb: "didn't buy these cars to chill in garages." Luks took his key and left with his Audi, Lubb

followed.. As soon as they got to Lubb's house, he went to go change. Lukhanyo went to the kitchen to get something to eat. He made a cheese sandwich. Lulu ran into the house wagging his tail, sticking his tongue out. Lukhanyo gave him his sandwich and he ate. He made himself another one....Lubabalo came back out dressed. Dark blue shirt, fitted jeans, blue suede formal shoe. They walked out to their cars and drove off. Lubabalo called Thulani and told him to pop by. Lukhanyo called Anda for the address.

They arrived at a house half full of people, they parked. Lukhanyo got out his car and walked toward the gate. He turned to look for Lubabalo who was still in the car talking on his phone. He went to take him out. They walked together and locked their cars. Lubabalo was in a heated argument over the phone. "But GEORGE!!! I done told you to send it the fuck back because it was fucking broken! We can't work with anything less than 110%!!" "I don't give a tuffling fuck, how or where! Just get the best quality of those fuckin goods so I can get my work done! You're holding me back!" He hung up. Lubb: "yeses!" Luks: "cela ungaphoxi abantu please.....nankuya uMandy." Lubb: "mxm! And'na xesha l'ka Mandy mna, I'm falling behind schedule ngomsebenzi!" Luks: "do you have to stress about it Now?" Anda walked towards them..... Anda: "erh....." He looked at them both, not sure which is which because Luks covered his tattoos.

Lubb: "I'm calming down....heee, nanku uMr Potato Arms, Andapants ka Superman." Oh now he knew who was who...

Anda: "mxm, zosela nto Luks?" Luks: "whatever you having. Lubby?" Anda: "we have a dog pool right around the corner for him. Za ngapha." Lubb: "dog pool? Does that even exist?" Luks: "BE nice!" He hissed. They walked inside the house. Lubb: "Mabheka? Chester!? Nifuna nton apha??" Mabheka: "aww TA LUBBY majita!!!" Chester: "maan.....owphi?" They stared at them... Mabheka: "hay andiyaz ke le yes'bini chesta fethu..." Lubb: "ekse, ndiyabuza nizothin apha?" Mabheka: "oh hay nanku. Ta lubby nguban lo." Lubb: "ngu Yesu, ngath nguban dan?" Chesta: "heeh uscarce bhut!..." They shook hands... Lubb: "khame ndiyabuya...." He dragged Lukhanyo to the kitchen. Luks: "awuse famous! Ngoban kehok aba?" Lubb: "these guys are from East London Lukhanyo, uAnda ligintsa?" Luks: "I don't know. Zandimbuze." Anda: "ndim lo ngand'buzi nje?" He leaned on the door and stared at them....

Chapter 310

Lubb: "potato arms, are you eavesdropping? Because that is very rude." Anda: "ndlu yecherri yam le, I can do as I please." Lubb: "awuz'bonanga nje ngath uyi dog fart." Likhanyo slapped him hard on the shoulder. Lubb: "OUCH!!! Tshi...." His phone rang and he walked out to answer. Lubb: "Thulz?" He left..... Luks: "well??" Anda: "well what?" Luks: "are y-" Mandy walked in... Girl: "sthandwa sam, will you be a sweet? The drinks are finished...and asikaqal noqala...please buy more...my card is in the green purse.." Anda: "nd'zothenga apha kum...." Mandy: "hey..." Luks: "hi.." Mandy: "unjan? Did babe get you something to drink?" Luks: "I'm okay thanks." He looked at Anda with a "SO?" Look. Mandy: "baby alok, guests are gonna start pouring in!" Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "thulani uyeza." Luks: "good....." He still stared at Anda. Anda: "ndiyabuya." Mandy fixed the snacks on the platters and the sosati sticks. Lubabalo went over to the table. Lubb: "can I have one?" She gave him one. Mandy: "would you like one?" She asked Luks. Luks: "I'm okay THANKS." He said again. She walked out to the other guests. Lubb: "akafun ulambe umntana bantu ekhona." Luks: "and'lambi mna." Lubb: "qibele nin ukutya?" He bit on his sosati and stared at Luks. Luks: "khayekane nam Lubabalo." Lubb: "kuthin kanen uba dry nges'xhosa?" Luks: "and'zok'xelela ftsek!" Lubabalo walked out to Mabheka and came back. Lubb: "tshongo xhweba umlomo apha." Likhanyo pushed him off the chair and they laughed. They walked to the lounge to the other guys. Lubabalo was catching up. Likhanyo's phone rang. He picked up. Luks: "sho." Thulz: "I'm lost....niphi?" Luks: "wena uphi?" Thulz: "by the stadium...." Luks: "okay, buya umva, turn left on the following street." Luks got up and walked outside. Thulz: "ok, and then?" Luks: "nyuka and turn right I'm outside." Thulz: "erh.....okay nd'yak'bona....." He parked his car and came out... Thulz: "lubby kaphenduli phone uphi?" Luks: "nank'ya hlel'pha..." Anda arrived...back from the shops, they unloaded the alcohol. Luks: "this is my younger brother Thulani. Thulz, ngu Anda lo." Anda: "sure fethu." They shook hands and bumped shoulders. They took in the alcohol. Luks: "I'm not going to ask you this again." Anda: "we'll talk later..." Luks: "fuck talking later. What's up with you? What's your story?!" Anda: "and'na story fondin nton hok?" Luks: "and'so sphanxa anda. You came to me. Undazi." Anda: "I knew ABOUT you! And'zelanga zoxabana nawe!" Luks: "ufuna nto ke kum" Anda: "your help." Luks: "ncedo lwanton? You better not be fuckin with me right now, I'll pop your head off like a zit!" He hissed..... Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "why are we whispering." He whispered. Anda: "would you like a drink?" He looked at Luks. Luks: "double shot. Jack. With ice." Lubb: "uhm...I'll have one too. " Anda gave him the unopened bottle, clean glasses and ice. They went to the bedroom. Luks: "so tell me what you want." Lubb: "nganton hok? What's going on?"

Anda: "I'm on the run. Kukho abantu who are after me. half my crew is in jail, the others dead. There's only 3 of us out of 16 left. That's why silapha ebhayi. I moved from East London to Joburg, a year ago, senza ijob....paid out. I bought la Range. So there were another crew bifuna us'valela...that's why they clearing us out. Saza aphe bhayi. We were initially skipping to Cape town. Sikhangela ingqawa engu Andrew, neskeem sakhe. Mali ayongxaki. We just need these people off our back! Then aphe bhayi saxelelwa ngo Ta Luks....." Lubb: "kwaaaaaaaahaahaaa...." He burst out laughing. Lubb: "nithi nikhangela ba? Ingqawa? Dzead! I never knew I was this famous. My head is heavier than my body now..." Luks: "uyamaz nguban uAndrew?" Anda: "ha.a....only heard bout him...apparently ukwe sinye iskeem sama coloured." They all sat in silence.... Lubabalo tapped his foot on the tile. Lubb: "and if I were to tell you, Andrew is sitting with us in this very room, ungathin?" Anda: "jonga man, Lubabalo. I'm not in the mood to play with you. Luks, can you help me?" Luks: "well that's up to Andrew to decide. Uthin Andrew?" He looked at Lubabalo. Anda: "what do you mean? Andrew akalo coloured? Isn't he in Cape Town k'la crew yooDonkey?" Lubb: "Boo, motherfucker. Here I am!"

Anda: "you cannot be real." Lubb: "what were you expecting? Ugrandpa we-coloured?" Anda: "but.....how?" Lubb: "JUST ke kanti." Anda: "nd'celu biza majita?" Luks: "knock yourself out." Anda left the room. Thulz: "I don't trust him." Lubb: "njani mninawa?" Thulz: "andaz....just something missing...." Luks: "what do you suggest?" Thulz: "he must prove his worth. We can't just help him! Eye for an eye." Lubb: "what's on your mind?" Thulz: "if he can take care of the Masixole fiasco. Then he's in." Luks: "nyansile...." Lubb: "well, that's settled." Anda, mabheka and Chesta walked back in. Lubb: "nithin mabheka?" Mabheka: "ei Lubby...lewei thethwa ngu Anda fethu." Lubb: "okay. So nifuna sithin thina?" Mabheka: "we need to wipe them out. La dough we raked it in fair and square." Lubb: "iphi kehok yona le dough?" Anda: "we can't tell you that." Luks: "okay." Thulz: "we can only help you on one condition." Chester: "nton leyo?" Lubb: "you take care of a little wrinkled individual for us..." Anda: "awuth ungu andrew na? Wohlulwa yinton kehok?" Lubb: "lukhanyo nqanda, I do not wanna snap." Luks: "you take out le yethu iy1....and we'll help you wipe out your ALL enemies in one hour. Deal?"the room went dead silent. Lubb: "tick tock.....take it.....or die." Anda: "deal." Lubb: "I'll bring in my troops, luks brings in his troops, thulani brings his sexy ass. So we'll be about 50, that enough?" Mabheka: "50?!!" Chester: "this nigga means business...." Lubb: "damn right I do." Luks: "we'll discuss this later. For now, we're here to chill." They all got up and walked out to the other guests. Mandy entered the room back with anda, while the others left. Mandy: "Babe! I can't do this! You can't just huddle yourself up in a room

when you've got guests! People BEEN askin for you!" Anda: "xolo alok baby...I just needed to sort something out." Mandy: "and that is?" Her hands on her hips. She pouted and frowned at him... Anda: "khayeke torho baby..." Mandy: "nankuya uSiyamthanda oko ekubuza...please go to him." Anda: "kiss me?" He pulled her, smelling her sweet perfume... Mandy: "abantu Anda." Anda: "are you ashamed of me?" Mandy: "no..." Anda: "then kiss me alok." She kissed him.....he held on and sucked on her lips.....she pushed him. Mandy: "yaz'bona ke?" She blushed... Anda: "the guests can sit and entertain each other....I want you.....right now." He closed the door behind them and locked it.. Mandy: "bab-" Anda: "shhh....." Mandy: "I'm on my period." He let go and breathed. Anda: "since When?" Mandy: "iqale namhlanje ksasa." Anda: "okay....fine." He kissed her forehead and walked out. Mandy: "baby please don't be lik-" Anda: "Like WHAT? Huh? And'noy batyelwa cherri yam ngok!?" Mandy: "please calm down Anda!..." Anda: "I AM fucking Calm!" Mandy: "do we always have to fight like this ngento encinci?!" Anda: "when last did we have sex Mandy? Huh? Like nam iyand'stressa into yohlala nomntu endingam'tyiyo!" Mandy: "is that all I am to you!? Mos we fucked a week ago!" Anda: "that was 3 weekS back! i-round ey1? Ungazodlala apha!" Mandy: "I wasn't feeling okay, and jonga now I'm having a period but you mad as if I asked for it!" Anda: "I am not mad! And you were feeling absolutely fine Mandy qha, noske utsho ba awund'fun!" Mandy: "yes you are mad..." Anda: "ufuna ndithin ke Mandy!? Ndinxibe pad nam ne tampon and cry with you? Haska suzond'phambanela mna!" He walked out the bedroom.....

Hours later..... 18:15pm

Anda: "ndiyabuya ngok..." Luks: "uyaphi?" Anda: "something I need to attend to..." He took out his white BlackBerry Torch and walked out. Lubb gave Thulani the eye.... Thulani got up and followed Anda. Anda got in his Range Rover and drove off... Anda spoke on the phone. "Wenzanton?" Caller: "oko ndilinde wena apha..." Anda: "ndiyeza alok." He hung up and sped up. Noticing the blue R8 and shook his head. He parked at a house and climbed off. The audi was nowhere to be seen. He walked into the house. Anda: "Yonela?" Yon: "hey....ndilapha elounge" he walked to the lounge and sat next to her. Yon: "kunin ke ndik'lindile?" Anda: "a.a mamela. When we met...I told you I had icherrie, wathi okay. So kukho something pha endlin and she's fussing me around. Noba nangok zofowna." He switched off the phone. Yon: "oh okay...enough about her wethu...tell me about you. Can I get you something?" Anda: "kazapha...." He kissed her... Yon: "wait....." Anda: "for?" Yon: "I just thought we'd get to know each other first..." Anda: "okay, what you wanna know?" Yon: "well firstly...uphangelaphi?" Anda: "heee hay sisi, iyak'funa lonto? Ndiphangela kwa Transnet." Yon: "doing what there?" Anda: "wena uphangela phi?" Yon: "kwa Spar

eNew Brighton." He kissed her again and she didn't refuse this time. It was impossible. He took off his muscle shirt and lay her on the couch....kissing her neck....her breasts....he took off her vest....her hands held his muscular body...feeling on his big arms. He picked her up without removing his lips on her...and went to the bedroom. He lay her on the bed, taking off her pants...he slid his hand in her under wear....and rubbed her...he inserted a finger.....then the second...she moaned. He took off his pants, searching for a condom, he put it on and placed himself on her entrance... He held both her arms over her head with his one hand...then pushed himself in. She screamed out loud. Anda: "yinton?" Yon: "ha.a baby....it can't fit!" Anda: "lovey it will, just sit still!" He pushed in further and she cried. Anda: "ndiyeke?" Yon: "no....its just big, I'm not used to it!" Anda: "well you gonn get used to it then!" He went in, out, in slowly pulling it out....back in...out.....then sideways....she moaned in pleasure.... "Bbaaby!!" He thrust deeper...and kept the flow for a good 10 minutes...he felt a rush through his body..his pace picked up....his breathing quickened.....he lay on her and banged on her faster.....deeper....his other hand grabbing her hair...he pushed in one more time and released..... He breathed a sigh, got up and pulled off the condom....he went to the bathroom to rinse himself, dried up and got dressed. Yon: "ay'seb'hlungu nto yam...." Anda: "sorry....." He smiled faintly. Yon: "so ndizak'bona nin?" Anda: "kalok sisi....here's the things. As'dyoli nje?" Yon: "so what was this?" Anda: "something we both wanted...." She looked away.....upset. Anda: "ufuna bayi cherrie yam dan wena?" She didn't reply. Anda: "if izokwenzeka lento, there has to be some type of communication, and'zohoyana nomntu oqumbileyo mna." Yon: "ndithin ke?" Anda: "one hint. If you want to be my girl. Lace panties, ngak'linge uze kum nxibe gxwamsi....this one is okay. I don't mind it since iyi hot pant. Don't question my things or me. If ndik'xelela what you need to know, then that's that. And I dare see you with another nigga." He kissed her lips and walked out to his car.....

Luks: "thulani, iyephi le?" Thulz: "some chick's house wethu...." Lubb: "what for?" Thulz: "bek'funeka ndim'buze lubabalo?" Lubb: "hay masikhabe sisithi uye kuBeyonce. Cuz if its anybody else ufunu bhethwa. Qha ke not ndim mntaka Yesu, yal'qonda tapile el'ngavuthwanga?" Luks: "haha, hlal nje uloqa ububhanxa wena...ayikho ebhadlileyo ephuma k'lo mlomo wakho." Mandy came toward them.... Mandy: "uph uAnda?" Lubb stared at her.....she was wearing tight jeans and a denim shirt with red Converse All stars. Lubb: "why did you change?" Mandy: "bethuna has anyone seen uAnda?" Luks: "he said he'll be right back." Her expression changed to angry as hell. Luks: "I'm sure yothenga something, he hasn't been gone long...try and call him..." She stomped off angrily. Thulz: "who is that???" Lubb: "vala umlomo,

you're attracting flies." Thulz: "haha...tsek Lubby..." They carried on chatting. Mabheka and Chester came to sit with them...and they drank. Anda walked in. Lubb: "yaz-" Anda: "Don't, even bother." Lubb: "heee awuse forward...." Luks: "yakukhangela uMandy." Anda walked to Mandy. "Babes?" Mandy: "uvelaph Anda?" Anda: "I just went to get some fresh air, why?" Mandy: "phone yakho ithen?" Anda: "phelelwe yi battery love....bund'khumbula dan?" He pulled her closer to him. Mandy: "khame, I need to see if the ladies are managing eKitchen." She kissed his cheek and walked away.

Chapter 311

I hated being alone. Lukhanyo can't just leave me here with the babies, angathethi nto oko ethule. Where is he? I tried calling. "You have reached mail box of. 082" I hung up. Sies mann!!! I bathed Chumani and put him to bed. I bathed the babies afterwards and clothed them. I gave them milk and put them to sleep. Ta Smig called. Where did he get my number? Me: "hello bhuti?" Ta: "hey, khand'vulule Malinki." I hung up and went to open the door. Ta: "hello nontombi." Me: "molo Ta Smig." I went to dish up for him and wE sat in the lounge. Ta: "thanks mamngwevu...baphi aba?" Me: "uyabaz nje bhuti ngothand um'phandle...they went to some Anda dude." Ta: "nguban kehok lowo?" Me: "and'maz wethu bhuti....how are things endlin?" Ta: "we're okay, we're coping. Nina ninjan?" Me: "siyaphila bhuti. We're okay." Ta: "can I ask?" Me: "sure..." Ta: "tell me.....about Ludwe" me: "well, there's not really much to say. Zas'funda kunye. Uhm...my first boyfriend, well a lot has changed and'sa mazi ncam..." Ta: "about his family?" I played with my phone while I spoke and went on facebook...Me: "I just know ba mamakhe besandobane accident, she suffers from Alzheimer's disease and temporary memory loss....he has a 2 year old daughter. I think hlala nomamakhe umntana." Ta: "oh okay..." Me: "why?" Ta: "hay akhonto...." Lento ye wall posts zabantu zivela nakum iyandidika mna....ooGoodmorning aba irrelevant singenaph thina! How do you disconnect it? Sies....I scrolled and read a few because I was just being nosy. "RIP mtshana.....you were gone too soon. We will forever miss you. Xx" Ludwe Runu? Hayi bayaphazama. I went to check his wall. And there it was, flooded with messages, I was so in shock. Ta Smig: "what's wrong?" Me: "Ludwe.....he's dead." Ta: "oh nyani? That's a shame...." Something in the way he said it. He already knew...I swallowed hard.... I don't know how I felt about this. I can't even talk to nobody about it. Lukhanyo uyondiphoxa. I don't have Rene's number

anymore. Namhla is probably asleep. So again. I'm alone. I switched the phone off and watched tv. My mood had completely changed. I wasn't mad. I wasn't angry, I just wanted to be alone. You know those moments? You just don't feel like socializing. Ta Smig sensed it instantly. "Sorry wethu sisi..." I just nodded. He got up and left. I locked the door behind him switched off all the lights and went to bed. What happened? How? When? Haayi man..and why was Ta Smig asking me all those questions? Its not that I loved Ludwe. I did once, he hurt me and I moved on. I'm happy where I am but still I can't just pretend he never existed. It hurt a little. His little girl will grow up without a father now...who's gonna take care of his mother? It seems like every guy I been involved with somehow dies mysteriously. Good thing Phila(ex-fling) moved out of P.E...otherwise naye bezoqokrwa sana. I lay in that bed alone...my insides felt cold but I felt hot on the outside. I eventually drifted off to sleep..... I woke up hours later, Luhle was crying. I got up and went to fetch her. I cradled her and fed her milk. I went to check the time. It was 04:54am....I went to the lounge, Lukhanyo hadn't come home yet. I breathed in and out to calm down. Luhle drifted of to sleep again. I went to put her down and checked up on Chuma. He was still asleep. I decided to take a rest again.....and fell asleep.....

I woke up again at 06:24am, quickly ran a bath for Chuma and brushed my teeth while he bathed. Ez'robha ke phof. I let him play when I went to make him lunch and breakfast. When I finished up, I took him out the bath and dressed him. He was singing softly..I couldn't even hear. Adapting one of Lukhanyo's tendencies of always having a tune in his mouth. Whether he's bathin, brushing teeth, eating, in the toilet. He's forever humming. When he's quiet, he's mad. Chuma went to go eat, I packed his lunch then went to the twins. Awake but chilling. I took Luhle and bathed her, I dressed her in a soft pink Hello Kitty dress. Then bathed Luthando, dressing him in white pants, and a white t-shirt. I don't know where Lubabalo got those pants but they looked really adorable. I lay them in their cots, fed them and took a quick shower, then went to check on them. I dressed, beige tight pants, with a thin gold belt. A white loose crop top. I got out the Louis Vuitton boot Lubabalo bought months back. Quickly did my make-up and tied up a bun. I don't need hair flowing in all directions when I'm alone with the twins. I'm not even going anywhere special. I took the babies and buckled them up in the Benz, Chuma came with his bag. I locked the house and left for school...dropped him off and went back home. Dressing up makes me feel better, noba I'm just chilling...I took the babies inside the house...they were getting ready for their morning nap....so laying them in their cots was a good idea. I cleaned the house in the mean time. I did the washing...then hung the clothes. A car pulled up at about 10am...I was making myself something to eat.

Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "heyy....kuyiwa phi? Why didn't I get the memo?" Me: "morning Lubabalo." He was in such a good mood. Even his walks were different, he took long strides. He came to me and shook me. Lubb: "are you awake?" Me: "no, I'm still asleep." Lubb: "what's gotten you in such a mood?" Me: "I am not in a mood." Lubb: "yes you are...look at you all dressed up for spring cleaning. Something is definitely wrong." Me: "your imagination needs to take a break." Lubb: "and'se lambe." I walked to check on the babies, they were asleep. Lukhanyo and Thulani walked in. Luks came to the bedroom. He was tipsy Luks: "Mrs Me kwerin....awuse cute uyaphi?" Me: "uvelaphi Lukhanyo?" Luks: "well you know....around." Me: "Around? You've been around? Around where exactly!?" I hissed angrily. Luks: "baby alok, andithi we left ne, then we went to Anda, sahlala pha naye, and we had a braai.." Me: "phone yakho cinyelwe nton kehok!" Luks: "the battery die-" Me: "OHH the battery died!!? The bat- Mxm!!" I stomped out of that room. Thulz: "hello Malinki!" Why today are they in such a good mood? Yuh 😊-_- ...Me: "molo Thulz." There was another guy sitting on the couch. He was built to destroy. Those body builder types. They usually have crocodile face..(On tv) lol...but he looked really cute shame. This must be Anda. Me: "molo bhuti." Anda: "hello sisi." Haven't I seen this person before?....nah... Lukhanyo walked back in. Luks: "baby...ngu Anda ke lo." Me: "okay." Luks: "Anda, this is my wife....mother of all my babies, queen of the house..yakhaba ke ungam'deleli..Lihle." Anda: "wife??? Babies??" He sounded shocked. Luks: "kanene I didn't tell you. Yeah, this is wife." Anda: "okay...baphi oobabies? And kuthen eyam introduction iplain 'ngu Anda ke lo'..." Luks: "ungak'linge uzond'khwelethela mna. Heee, baby you should meet Mandy." Lubabalo gave him "the look" ...mmh...Mandy? Lukhanyo went to fetch the babies. Waking them up! Yuuuuh! 😞>_< Me: "nguban uMandy?" Anda: "my girlfriend." Me: "oh okay." I put away the cleaning supplies. Lubabalo was eating a sandwich. Luks gave Anda my son. Oh Goodness, ungam'tyumzi...lol... Anda: "I just love kids...nguban gama lakhe?" Luks: "Luthando." Anda: "onke magama enu start with an L?" Lubb: "well Duh." Anda looked at Lubabalo sarcastically. Anda: "you want us to do this again?" Lubb: "yeah how about it, potato arms?" I really didn't want to laugh. Anda just ignored him and played with a grumpy Lutha. He pouted his mouth, squinting his eyes. He has this growling noise I don't understand noba uqumbile or what. Luks came in with Luhle. Anda: "there's two of them?" Lubb: "babIES is plural last time I checked." Anda: "ak'thethwa nawe ke wena, hlal nje mlomo khamisile ngath uyaqaqamba." Lubb: "say that again, to my face. And see how quickly I mash your potatoes." Thulz: "guys please..." Luks: "yooh. They've been at it the whole night!" Lubabalo walked to the bathroom. Luks: "Anda, I know you not used to be a

follower, but you don't know how quick Lubabalo can turn from Lubby to Andrew, its the saddest sight you'll ever see. Uyokhubeka engekenzi nto. If you want his help, don't provoke him kanye uyok'dibanisa nez'enemies zakho!" Thulz: "and uyok'vuthulula nyan uLubby..." Anda: "so ndim'yeke and'gezele in other words?" Luks: "you should hear what he calls uThulani xa engekho." I giggled and walked away. Thulz: "what does he call me?" Luks: "and'zoy'thetha cuz and'fun nikwa igama nam." Lubb: "sow'nalo nje..." He startled them. Luks: "why you always creeping around?" Lubb: "hayi ithi awundiva because I walk normally mna, qha phethwe bubufaz hlel nje yand'hleba." Luks: "uhletywe nguba?" Lubb: "mxm. So what's the plan?" Anda: "who do you want me to take care of?" Luks called Ta Smig. Ta: "ja?" Luks: "cela uze bhut." He hung up. Lubb: "baph ooMabheka?" Anda: "noba zitipile ez'ya.." Lubb: "get them here! Because I'm not repeating myself for no bitch." Anda called Mabheka. Mabheka: "mhh?" Anda: "khavuke fondin!" Mabhek: "nton dan fetu?" He was still sleepy... Anda: "ndiku Ta Luks. Kufunek n'be lapha within 15 or you're out." Mabheka: "kuphi apho?" Anda gave Luks the phone to direct them. Then hung up. Lubb: "lihle makazothatha bantwana lukhanyo, take them out or something." Luks: "Mrs!" I walked to the lounge. Luks: "take the babies out boo, get some fresh air." Lubb: "why don't you call Mandy and hang out?" Anda: "she's probably still at the gym" lubb: "ulala pha dan?" Me: "I don't know Mandy, ndizofika ndithin kuye mna? Hay wethu I'll go to Rene and check if she's busy." I packed the babies bags and took them to the Benz. Lukhanyo buckled them I took my bag and phone. Luks: "I'll call you ke baby, keep your phone on ne?" Me: "okay..." He kissed me. He still smelt of his cologne...it got me intoxicated I just held on to him. Luks: "bundkhumbula na." Me: "don't get ahead of yourself. Be careful...bye guys!" Anda: "bye." Thulz: "sho.." Lubb: "didn't even get a hug." Luks: "he's gonna sulk about it all day...babe..." I quickly hugged him and left.....

Lubb: "right. Masiyen kwa Gqalane." Luks: "let me shower.." Luks went to his bathroom and showered, Lubabalo used the second bathroom. Thulani sat with Anda in the lounge. Eventually got up to fetch something to eat. He took out chicken and spiced then put it in the microwave. Thulz: "yaz'shaya?" Anda: "ja." He finished up and took the sauce to the lounge, put down the food and went back for bread and the 2l bottle of coke. They sat down and ate. Thulz: "what do you want?" He asked blatantly. Anda: "what you talking bout?" Thulz: "you're up to something...if you tell me I might help you." He ate his chicken happily. Thulz: "but if the guys find out.....there'll be hell to pay." Anda: "I don't want nothing besides help okay? I'm not stupid, why would I go against Lukhanyo and his gang? I've heard the stories." Thulz: "good. Let me tell you ke, you know about lukhanyo mos ne? Fuck with him just

once, uzombona uYesu in flesh. Andrew doesn't fucking play...there's your help..just keep that in mind, juice?" Anda swallowed and nodded. Thulani poured him some cooldrink. Lubb walked in the lounge. He took some meat and went to get dressed. Mabheka and Chester walked in. Thulz: "chicken?" Mabheka: "hay no...sigrand Ta..." Lukhanyo came out dressed in black jeans that hung a bit low. Gray vest and sneakers. Always had on his gold chain. Lubabalo walked out dressed in denim jeans, black vest and sneaker too. Thulani went to go shower. Luks sat down and ate. Thulani came back 15 minutes later in jeans and white vest, and Lebron sneakers. They all got up and left. Luks locked the house. Each took their own car, Anda with his Range, Mabheka and Chester with their black Golf 6's.

They were in Zwide when Anda stopped his car, parked by emaShwemen. Lubb: "and Now??" Anda got out angrily and walked toward the bus stop. All of them stopped and looked. Luks: "kwenzeka nto hok?" Anda got to the bus stop where Yonela was standing waiting for a taxi with some guy. Yonela: "s'viwe, sundika kwak'sasa please! Like ndik'xelel ba and'nayo mali ye entyi, and'tshayi mna." S'viwe: "unje ke...uske und'tshintshele. Kodwa ndiyi tshomakho." Yon: "kuksasa kodwa S'viwe." Anda stood in front of her. Yonela: "hey babe...." Anda: "nguban lo?!" He growled. She started shaking, thinking he might hit her. Yon: "ngu S'viwe baby, ndiphangela naye." Anda: "bend'then kuwe ngoma namadoda?" He walked to her, she backed away. Yon: "baby ndicelu xolo. We were just waiting for a taxi." Anda: "masambe!" He took her hand and walked back to his car. Luks: "Fondin!!!" Anda: "ndizani landela!" He drove back to New Brighton. Yon: "I'm sorry...." He drove in silence until he got to her workplace. Anda: "don't make me look like a fool Yonela. Nditshilo kuwe izolo ndathi I dare see you with a man. Don't provoke me." He reached over to kiss her and she tensed up. Anda: "yinton ngok?" Yonela: "I thought uzond'betha." Anda: "soze ndiyenze lonto...come here..." He kissed her and held her thigh with a firm grip. Anda: "am I clear?" Yon: "ewe." Anda took out his wallet and gave her 200. Anda: "pguma ngaban?" Yon: "u19:00...." Anda: "call me." He unlocked the doors and she climbed out..... Anda drove to Oom Cola's(Gqalane) where the others were. He parked and walked in. Ta Smig had arrived. They introduced him. Lubb: "who was that?" Anda: "just someone." Lubb: "potato arms, if you gonna have secrets then I'm gonna have a problem." Anda: "yicherrie yam lubabalo." Lubb: "oh." He smiled and sat back. Lubb: "yicherrie yakhe..." He whispered. Anda: "do you have a problem with that?" Lubb: "not at all, mjita. Big ups to you." Luks: "okay. Ta Smig?" Smig: "he's out on bail. Uhlel kwindlu eseSlovo..probably hiding." Luks: "ubail'we nguban?" Smig: "some of the guys that work for him" Lubb: "the R100 000 loan didn't go through though, so akanamali." Smig: "there's six of them. And abakho kwindaw enye.

Masixole ughadwe zeziy2...the others are scattered." Luks: "Anda....you deal with the 2. And bring Masixole to me. Mabheka, 2 is yours, nawe chester. If its not done. Kwa shota nje umzimba oy1. " Lubb: "I'll put you on a train to Jesus. He could do with some bouncers in heaven." Anda: "but how do we find them? As'bazi nobazi ababantu." Ta Smig gave him the addresses. Anda: "what if kukho banye bantu pha?" Luks: "too bad for them." Anda got up, Luks walked him to a car Ta Smig came with. Lara and Phaki came through with white polo's. They gave the keys to Mabheka and Chester. Luks, took out the AK47'z and handed each one to them. Luks: "why you looking so nervous?" He closed the bags and boot. Anda: "I'm not..." Lukhanyo stood right in front of him, staring coldly at his eyes. Luks: "you don't want to doublecross me yeva? I'll come check personally and if kukho one suspicious thing. I'll blow you the fuck up. Go." Anda got into the car. Mabheka and Chester. In the white polo's too. Lubb: "Make me proud Boys! Whoop whoop!!" He cheered. Everybody laughed. Lukhanyo nodded at Anda and the cars drove off.....

Chapter 312

Luks: "okay, where are the rest of us?" Lara: "Stuja nank efika, ooLucky sese ndlelen Boss." Luks: "okay. Phaki, you follow uChester. Lara you on to Mabheka. I'm going after Anda. Lubabalo, and Stuja you're back up for these too. Thulani uhamba nam wena." Lubb: "let's go.." Lubb took his car and drove after Phaki. Lara left for Mabheka and Stuja followed. Luks drove off following Anda. Thulz: "what happens now?" Luks: "we'll see how Anda copes with this one. Ndamaz Lubabalo uzombonisa mafu." Thulani laughed. Anda used the National road to Slovo. On the way called Mabheka. Anda: "fethu!" Mabheka: "ja?" Anda: "kuthen pholile nje? Uphi?" Mabheka: "ndiz'fumene ez'kaka fondin, nank Phaki efika." Anda: "you killed them?" Mabheka: "its what I was told to do. Yinton ngok Anda? Ushap?" Anda: "hai no akhonto boet. Send'fika k'le plek." Mabheka: "anda, don't fuck this up for us. You don't wanna double cross ooLubby sani. Ndak'cenga fethu they're our only hope." Anda: "sho." He hung up and parked. He loaded the gun and set it. Anda: "God be with me." He whispered. Anda got out the car and bust the door of the house open, he shot continiously at everyone in the lounge, then stoppedm blood everywhere. He walked to the bedroom, kicking the door open. An old man sat on the bed. He tried to get up. Masixole: "ufuna nton ??!" He croaked. Anda grabbed him by his collar and dragged him out, he tied his hands and feet together. Masixole: "please.....bufuna imali, I'll

give you money....." Anda: "khathule man!" He tossed in the backseat. The man started wailing. Anda drove off... Anda: "I'll give you something to fucking cry about! Just test me!!" He kept quiet... All the while Lukhanyo was still behind him in a distance. Luks: "good boy. Mfonele, we'll meet eVEeplaas." He parked by the house and went in to check the bodies. 2 guys, 3 girls. Luks: "what a shame." He left quickly and they drove to Veeplaas.....

Lukhanyo got out the car and went to Anda, they took masixole out and in to an old shack. Luks sat him on a chair, tying him up. Anda: "and now?" Luks: "you wanted to see Andrew? Uyeza ke, we're waiting for him." Anda: "but I thought you said ngu Lubabalo uAndrew." Luks: "keep calm and sit down. Oh and make yourself comfortable." Masixole: "nifuna nton kum makwedini!" He choked. Lukhanyo ignored him and texted Lihle: "go home boo." Lihle replies: "okay babes, pheke nton?" Luks: "I'll bring take-aways." She didn't reply after that.. Lubabalo arrived. He entered With Phaki, Lara. Lubb: "Ho, Ho, Ho. Christmas came too early for me. Phaki, Lara enkosin boys. I'll reward you later, nibize abo baphandle on your way out." They left the shack. Mabheka and Chester came in. Lubb: "hlalan pha....you did a good job by the way. But manage your time, don't plan on the scene that could cost you your life. We do touch and go thina. We sittin on the bench, we don't play." Luks: "mabaphume." Lubb: "hayi! Ngoba?" Luks: "lubabalo...." Lubb: "ha.a....mabahlale." He took out a fire torch and blazed it. Anda: "what the???" Lubb: "do you know who I am?" Masixole: "please.....I can get you anything you want...." Lubb: "HAH!! Lies, all lies!!" Masixole: "I swear!" Lubb: "ndik'buze umbuzo, do you know I am? Who we are?" Masixole: "no!" Lubb: "Zakes Mzinyathi." Masixole: "you're.....no....." He started shaking and stuttering. Luks: "in the flesh...." Lubb: "does the name ring a bell? Ubulele utata wethu!" Masixole: "kange ubulalwe ndim!" Lubb: "chester, khulula la brukwe." Chester took off Masixole's pants. Lubb: "Mabheka, khakhulule ikaws yakho." Mabheka: "andiva bhut?" Lubb: "Off Socks Yours Take! Yandiva kehok?" Mabheka took off his shoe and sock he gave it to Lubabalo. Lubb made it a round ball. Lubb: "ithi Ahh..." He pushed it in his mouth and taped him. Lubabalo blazed the torch. Anda: "hay maan!" Lubb burnt Masixole between the thighs for a very long time. He was peeling off and bleeding.....he screamed agony. Lubabalo: "ima ask you one time. To tell me Why did you kill my father. Why did your son try to make our lives a living hell. Why are you still alive?" He took off the duck tape. Masixole was still crying in pain. Anda was covering his face. Mabheka looked another direction. Chester looked very sick. Masixole: "I didn't. Ki-kill him" Lubb: "Lies! Lies! Lies!!!" He taped his mouth again. Masixole: "wait!!!" He murmured. Lubb: "too late. Anda! Hold his head back!" Anda: "lubabalo please...." Lubb: "hey, hey hey!! Don't make me mad!"

Anda got up and held the back. Lubabalo burnt the neck.....stopping only when it peeled off. Lubb: "tshisa uphinqilis wakho next. Talk!" He took off the tape. Masixole: "it was a long time ago I made misstakeess....i-i-i didn't mean to do it... I needed the money he took from me, he made me lose everything! I had to mmake him pay!.." Lubb: "Luks?" Luks: "kill him." He lay back on the chair. Lubabalo took a knife and shoved it through Masixole's chest. He pulled it out slowly. Lukhanyo got up and set his gun, putting on the silencer. He shot him 4 times. Luks: "burn this place. Samben." They all walked out. Phaki and Lara already outside, they pour paraffin all around the house and set it alight. All of them drove off one by one.....

They exchanged back to their cars Kwa Gqalane and drove to Luks' place. They got in, Lihle took the babies to the bedroom. The guys sat down and Lubabalo went to go wash himself. He came back. Lubb: "now you know what happens to people that make me upset. One word about this day to anyone, any soul, I'll chop your head off. Yes?" Anda: "clear." Lubabalo walked to the kitchen for something to drink. Luks: "you wanted Andrew, you found him." Anda: "I have to.....get back to Mandy. She's gonna get worried." Lubb: "don't cry too much about it, potato arms. We'll talk later." Anda, Mabheka and Chester walked out and drove home. Anda called Mabheka: "Fondin..." Anda: "I don't even want to talk about it. I've been scarred for life....yeses!" Mabheka: "fethu, at least we did good, rhaaa ingcolile lakaka..." Anda: "umbonile ebuswen, he looked sick. Sies maan! Like how the fuck am I gonna sleep at night!" Mabheka: "the way endinaar ngayo....but anda its better that they're on our side." Anda: "if we didn't need their help ngendajumpa fethu." Mabheka: "you'll get over it ntwana. We'll sort this out sibe grand..." Anda: "sothetha late sani, ndiyangen aphe ndlin." Mabheka: "sharp." They hung up....back in eFord. Luks: "was it necessary though?" Thulz: "fuck definitely yes. Now they know!" Lubb: "nyan'sile thulani. They know now, ubabonile the way they left ngath bayand'baleka...it broke my heart." He laughed. They drank. Thulz: "bend'cimba bazas'phoxa shame...they proved me wrong." Lubb: "noba akasa suzi uMabheka k'le ndaw akuyo ludyudyu...." Thulz and Luks laughed... I walked in the lounge. Me: "boo, the take aways?" Luks: "erhh....order pizza love." I took the phone and ordered pizza. I walked to the room, I heard the door close behind me. Yuh andothuka... Me: "sundothusa man lovie.." Luks: "xolo babes.." He walked to me and held me looking at my eyes. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "nothing babes...just want you to know that ndiyak'thanda, ne?" Me: "I love you too baby...what's up?" Luks: "sorry bout uLudwe." Me: "khame ndiyothula iwashing." He grabbed my arm. Luks: "ndithe ndicelu xolo lihle ke bonanje". Me: "uyam'fostela mos lo xolo wakho!!" He pulled me back. Luks: "I'm sorry boo." I kept quiet... Me: "seems like.....you're trying to wipe my entire past away. Ufuna kushiyeke wena wedwa...."

Luks: "its not that babe..." Me: "I get it....andiqumbanga, just a bit moody. Ungand'hoyi qithi wethu....I'm still shocked." Luks: "yabona ke wena....come here...." He kissed me softly and seductively...he slid his hand under my top and caressed my breast. His other hand slid at the back of my pants and held my behind firmly. The door opened. Lubb: "lukhanyo, siya kwa chief ton-" he stared at us. Lubb: "could you guys just give it a rest? Anidikwa? Yuh mxm man. You forever humping and bumping, nindiza entloko, you're coming to my head!" He walked out. Luks: "I wonder ubizwe nguban." Me: "lukhanyo, you can't be gone 2 nights in a row." Luks: "babes, its just tha-" Me: "lukhanyo!" He hugged me tightly trying to make me calm knowing I'll eventually give up. Me: "lukhanyo ndiyeke." Luks: "no." He sulked. Me: "lukhanyo stop acting like a baby, und'yeke." Luks: "no." Me: "I want you back here by midnight!" He kissed me. Luks: "I am?" Me: "midnight lukhanyo, kanye uyow'lala phandle." He giggled and ran out the room.

Anda went to take a shower and got dressed, he lay on the bed trying to take a nap.. Mandy walked in. Mandy: "babe! Ulele emin apha? Its 2 in the afternoon." Anda: "tired." Mandy: "busow'tyile?" Anda: "no..." Mandy went to make him food. Mandy: "phakama sthandwa uzotya." He got up and ate. Anda: "thanks babes..." Mandy: "are you okay? Ngathi awuphilanga..." she felt his forehead... Anda: "I'm okay." Mandy: "you're heating up though babes, zosela vitamins zakho?" Anda: "mandy, relax. I said I'm fine." Mandy: "okay ke." She went to go change. Anda: "why you home early?" Mandy: "I wasn't that busy today. Clients are doing well. So I decided to come to you instead." Anda: "oh. You look beautiful." Mandy: "enkosi sthandwa sam, you always make me feel special yazi." She took his plate and went to wash then came back to him. He had drifted off to sleep. She kissed him on the head and went to the lounge and watched tv. Hours later he woke up. Mandy: "where you going?" Anda: "out with the guys babe." Mandy: "anda, awuyi ndaw, when are we spending time together as a couple?" Anda: "not this part again." Mandy: "you spend more time with your friends, you can't even sit still in one room with me anymore!" Anda: "mntu wam. I'll be back." Mandy: "at what time?" Anda: "hay Mandy tshi yinto hok...? Hay fondin. I'll be back when I'm back!" He kissed her cheek and walked out. Anda went to fetch Yonela from work and dropped her off. He went to Kwa Ngqoko, where ooLuks were chilling. Lubb: "hey nanku potato arms.." Luks: "awudiki lubabalo. Sho Anda." Anda: "moja Ta." Mabheka and Chester came through. They sat and drank. Luks: "so who are these people?" Anda: "ii-Loskop." Lubb: "I've heard that name before. Ez'ya zee BMW?" Mabheka: "ewe Ta." Lubb: "mhh....yep, we need a Whole lot of us. Luks, organize by you. I'll do by mine." Anda: "what do I do?" Lubb: "take some wool and knit me a scarf. Mabheka zok'ncedisa." Thulani laughed. lubb: "awuthand uhleka.

Yoh." Luks: "so ziphi ez'wey?" Anda: "they're all around Ta, I don't even know where!" Lubb: "ayt...." He got up and went to the bar. He bought 2 bottles of Hennessy. And Jameson. He came with the ice too. A girl looked at him. Lubb: "ulahlekelwe ndim?" Girl: "maybe...." Lubb: "hayke, and'maz nguban uMaybe mna." Girl: "hee, awusadiki nje." Lubb: "ndirynt ke kanti." Girl: "mxxxm...." She chewed her bubblegum. Lubb: "yuhh Thixo lentombazana is fighting with this bubble gum Yesu nqanda!!" She popped it on purpose just to annoy him. Girl: "niyathand uzenza better ke apha....ngeloxesha ninje...." Lubb: "heee, awum'khulu nje umlomo. Its like you're speaking in capital letters." The barman laughed. Girl: "mxm, awusephole nje." Lubb: "sund'qala man sisi, I'll go on the whole night for you.." He took his drinks and left. They opened the bottles and drank. Thulani went to buy beers for Mabheka and Chester. Lubb: "potato arms." Anda looked at him. Lubb: "I hope I sent my message loudly and clearly to you. One fuck up. You'll be sitting on a stoep with your underwear on, praising Jesus. Understood?" Anda: "understood." Lubb: "Mabheka, Chester, niyandaz ke nina." They nodded. Lubb: "welcome to the team boys." He drank his alcohol in the glass finished. Then looked up. Someone had walked in and sneered at them.....they locked eyes. Lubabalo was itching and burning with anger. Luks: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "lukhanyo!" He growled. Thulz: "lubabalo please fethu. Just leave him alone." Lubb lay back on the couch. Siyanda: "Thulani izapha." Thulani got up, Lubabalo got up. Thulz: "lubabalo...." Lukhanyo pulled him back down. Siya: "look, I'm not here to cause trouble, I just want to talk to my brother in private." They walked out the bar. Lubabalo didn't trust this... Anda: "and now?" Lubb: "khabe uthatha ez'wey....uz'fake motwe, something's not right. Lukhanyo..." Luks: "suthetha lento ndiy'vayo nam....let's go...". They got up and followed them outside. Both Siya and Thulani were nowhere to be seen....

Chapter 313

Thulz: "siyaphi?" Siya: "thulani, what are you doing with your life? You are educated sani, you own part of a Project Management company! You have a son, life is good for you. Why are you wasting it away? What happens when you get shot? Die? Junior zamshiya naban? Even if you don't die, you might get paralyzed. Dude, andik'moneli xa ndithetha lento, you don't need this. Focus on you, your life. Umncinci Thulani, ukhubekisa umama ngalento uyenzayo." Thulz: "so you're taking me away?" Siya: "no, I'm not. I'm going to get petrol, qha bend'funa uthetha nawe benga disturb'i abaya. I

know they're your friends, and uyabathanda but khaz'cingele Thulani." He stopped at the Algoa Engen garage, to get fuel. Siya: "do you want anything?" Thulz: "nah...ndisharp." Siya paid for the fuel, just before he drove off 2 R8's revved in from either side of him. 2 Golf 6's blocking both exits. Siya: "honestly? Ngath ungumtana we Mafia, hlel nje uyalandelwa..what are they so scared of?" Thulz: "they just try to protect me." Siya: " thulani, I'm your brother. Like ndizoy'qala ngaphi into yok'bulala? Tshi, hayi suphambana apha." Lubabalo climbed out his car and walked to Siyanda's window. Siya rolled it down. Lubb: "awuva ne? You just enjoy provoking me." Siya: "hlel'nje umvalele mos uThulani, I just wanted to take him for a ride. He's my biological brother after all." Lubb: "thulani?" Lukhanyo appeared. Luks: "masambe fondin Thulani!" Thulz: "mdiyabuya ngok majita nd'sathetha no Ta Sira." Lubb: "what?" Thulz: "I'll be back khanis'vulele." Lubb stared at Siya with a hatred. Then signalled for Mabheka to clear the exit, Siyanda drove. Siya: "such a bully." Thulz: "he just likes order and control." Siya drove back to New Brighton. Siya: "thulani, I want you to know if you ever need anything...don't hesitate to call me. Noba kwenzeka ntoni." He drove into Chief Ngqoko's place and parked. Siya: "I'm telling you this because you're my brother. And I love you. Kukho i-crew ek'thwa zii-Loskop, ziyanifuna Thulani, phof they're after the guys you were with. Ndicelwe ndiba ncedise....I said yes...cuz I don't have a crew anymore, and ez'ntwana uhamba nazo azind'fun." Thulz: "you want to kill us!?" Siya: "not you, but lamajita nihlel nawo! Look at me Thulani." Thulz looked at his older brother. Siya: "whatever you do, don't be around them ngomso...nowhere near them siyavana? Don't answer their calls hlala no Lukhanyo, I know he'll protect you." Thulz: "bu-" Siya: "Thulani!" Thulz: "I'll call you later." He got out the car and walked to the table where Anda was chilling with Phaki, the others came in. Lukhabalo, Mabheka and Chester. Lubb: "yinton ngok? Ikwenze nto le?" Thulz: "akhonto Ta." Thulani started thinking to himself, lubby and luks won't separate from these guys tonight...I won't be able to keep them apart. So its best if I just tell them. He started shaking. His brother walked in and went to sit in a table with other guys. Luks: "thulani. What is it?" He whispered in his ears over the loud music. Thulz: "can we go?" Luks: "me and you?" Thulz: "yeah..." It was better talking to Lukhanyo rather than Lubabalo because everything is a joke to him. So lukhanyo will come with a solid solution. The real boss. They walked outside to the car. Thulani sat inside the passenger, Luks in the driver. Luks: "what did he do?" Thulz: "he came to warn me....he knows ii-loskop." Luks: "WHAAT???" Thulz: "get this.....andithi we took out his whole crew? So akanayo, they asked him to help them. Bafuna ubulala ooAnda ngomso, they say we shouldn't be anywhere near them." Luks: "okay." Lukhanyo got out the car to call the others. They all drove off to

Lubby's house. Lukhanyo told them what Thulani just said. Lubb: "Wow. What a revelation. So, Siyanda ukwi enemy scout yethu? How cute.....he makes it easier for me everyday." Thulz: "why do you hate my brother so much?" Lubb: "I don't. Hate is Love covered by walls of jealousy. I just don't like him." Luks: "he loves him, qha akanandlela yombonisa...he can't control it." Anda: "so this is it? Niyas'shiya el'wey?" Lubb: "no potato arms...here's what's gonna happen. Thulani, bring your brother here. We sorting this shit out tonight!" Luks: "uhm....I can't stay the whole night." He whispered, embarrassed. Lubb: "for what reason?" Luks: "uLihle told me to be back before midnight." They all burst out laughing. Lubb: "ahh man....mxm...okay, Thulani bring Siya." Thulz: "soze azapha." Lubb: "well, work your pretty boy charm alok, just get him here. Mabheka uph umama wekhaya?" Mabheka: "she's in East London." Lubb: "good, Chester?" Chester: "I don't have one." Lubb: "better. Anda iza noMandy." Anda: "WHY?" Lubb: "is that a rhetorical question? Potato Arms, you have to think! These people will be after you, if they can't find you. They will go after lo umthandayo." Anda took his keys. Luks: "khaw'lezani majita!.." Anda and Thulz left.....

Anda got to the house. Anda: "boo..." Mandy: "yes?" Anda: "we have to go...I called the exterminators for tomorrow morning" Mandy: "you didn't tell me this. Exterminate what?" Anda: "amaphela baby, just get a few outfits and all your stuff for make-up and shit sihambe." Mandy: "not until you tell me the truth. What's going on!" Anda: "jongapha Mandy. I am protecting you. If you don't want my protection. Too fucking bad. Pack your things and let's get going!" Mandy: "NO." Anda went to the bedroom and took a bag. He packed random outfits and shoes for her, her toiletries and make-up kit. Mandy: "what the fuck are you doing?" She walked in. Anda: "don't fuckin make me mad Mandy maan!" Mandy: "libele pajama." She whispered. He took her pajams too. Then packed his own bag. She took her work things and laptop. Her work bag too. They packed the bags in the car, locked the house and left...as soon as they arrived at Lubby's house. Lubb: "hi Mandy, bye Mandy. Sylvia fixed you your room. We'll see you in the morning." He showed her, the bedroom. Mandy: "who's house is this?" Lubb: "its mine, cupcake. Goodnight" he closed her door and went to the guys in the lounge. Lukhanyo's crew was present: Stuja, Lara, Phaki, Lucky, Ta Smig and 2 other guys. Lubb: "this way." They went down to the wine cellar. Lubabalo pushed away the couch and opened the underground basement, he jumped in and took out the first bag. Lubb: "that's Luks!" He threw the second. Lubb: "Thulz lowo." He threw the third. Lubb: "and me." He came out and closed the basement. He pushed back the couch and sat down. Anda: "yeses..." Lubb: "yes, potato arms, you're not the only one with dough." Lubb opened

his bag and counted R25000. Lubb: "Phaki." Phaki came forward. Lubb: "thanks for today." He gave him the money. Phaki: "ndiyabulela bhuti." He counted another R25000. Lubb: "Lara." He came forward. Lara: "enkos Bhut." He gave him the money and counted another for Stuja. He then counted R30 000. Lubb: "Anda." He gave it to him, same as Chester and Mabheka. Lubb: "majita. Today was done well. Thank you again. I need you in tip top shape for tomorrow morning." He took out his phone. And dialed for Jermaine. J: "Andy." Lubb: "kan jy praat?" J: "nah, I'm busy fucking." Lubb: "k." He hung up. Luks: "and now?" Lubb: "he's a bit busy." Thulani and Siya walked in. Lubby gave him his bag of money. Thulz: "sure." Siya: "thulani, you said you wanted to show me something, what the hell is this? Ndizothin apha mna?" Lubb pushed the bag toward him. Lubb: "there's R920 000 apho, I can add another 80. And you'll be a millionaire. Like me. Only difference is, I'm almost a billio- that's not the point I'm trying to make. Its yours on one condition." Siyanda stared at him. Siya: "you're trying to buy me?" Lubb: "suba muncu Siyanda, I already bought you. Just take the money." Siya: "what's the condition?" Lubb: "just give them to us. Ezi-Loskop. You don't even need to do anything just write it down where they are. Who are they. And how many. I promise nothing will happen to you.." Siya: "there's too many of them. Soze nikwazi." Lubabalo's phone rang. Lubb: "you done?" J: "yeah...what's up?" Lubb: "I need you to come over to p.e." J: "why?" Lubb: "I need to take out a group called Loskop's." J: "you Found em?!!! Eii Donkey!!!" He yelled in the background. Lubb: "wait.....who were you fucking?" J: "nxa, some bitch from down the street." The girl in the background: "who you callin a bitch?" J: "meisie, dra aan jou klere and gaan weg! Jissus! Donkey!!" He yelled again. Lubb: "why is it whenever I call you you always speaking in the background? To your mama, your granny, your brother, cousin, cat, dog. Next time I'm sending you a motherfucking message." J: "they found Loskop." Donkey: "how!" Lubb: "can somebody talk to MEEE!" J: "ja sonny. Tell us what you need, we'll explain there." Lubb: "I need you here, in the morning. We need the whole troops. Can you come through?" J: "anything for you boy." Lubb: "early as 6!" J: "sure thing." He hung up. Lubb: "bangaph?" Siya: "about 40..." Lubb: "we're almost 40.....we'll manage." Lukhanyo looked at the time. 23:22pm..... Luks: "so ithin iplan." Siya: "bazoqala kooMabheka. They'll be 5 of them, baya k'landaw hlala kuyo. Next will be chester, a different 5 for pha. Then 10 ku Anda." Lubb: "ngama gwala anga...kuthen besiza bebaninzi nje?" Siya: "just in case there's anybody else." Lubb: "like us ne?" Siya: "yeah." Luks: "okay. Here's us, njebe bebay 5 bona, sizozza 5 nathi. Not at close range. Stuja, Lara Phaki Lucky? You still remember how to shoot from a distance right?" Lara: "sure boss." Luks: "lubby, aba bakho baya k'le yos'bini, and to Anda's place, and then rest work with us, sikhangele

abanye babo. Its and hour Max majita don't waste no time." Lubb: "well that's settled." Siya: "I have to go..." Lubb: "awuyi ndawo. You're one of us now." Siya: "but they'll figure it out ba andikho!" Lubb: "and we'll shoot you dead, if ukhona. You're staying behind with Mabheka, Chester and our very own, Anda Schwarza-nigga." Thulani fell down in laughter. Lubb: "sezobetheka kab'hlungu wena thandu hleka kangaka..yokukhaba uAndapants sani yeki sgezo." Luks laughed. Lubb: "yofika ulindelwe camkwe gate ke wena nes'hlungu." Luks: "tsek Lubby sani." Lubb: "I want us to meet here at 05:45 guys." The guys left. Only Siyanda Mabheka, Chester and Anda stayed behind. Lubb: "Mabheka izan ngapha." He showed them 3 rooms. Then went to bed.....

Lubabalo couldn't sleep, he got up and walked to the kitchen to get a cup of warm milk. He opened the fridge, took the milk and closed it. He got a fright. Lubb: "what the hell?" Mandy: "sorry." Lubb: "ufuna nto?" Mandy: "a glass of water..." Lubb: "but there's a bathroom in you room. Lukhanyo went home to his Wife, if you're looking for him." Mandy: "don't be too forward. Ikhona ifridge kwi bathroom?" She took a glass and poured water. Lubb still stared at her... Mandy: "what are you looking at?" Lubb: "You." Mandy drank the water and poured a second glass, she drank it finish. Then walked to the wrong room. Lubb: "he went home to his wife." Mandy: "haska man! Your house is too big and confusing." Lubb: "it doesn't hurt to ask you know." She switched on the lights. And looked carefully. Lubabalo simply walked past her to his room. She finally found hers and walked in. Anda: "velaph?" He said in a sleepy tone. Mandy: "kitchen babes, that guy is soo weird." Anda: "who's that?" Mandy: "omnye weza twins..." Anda: "oh, lubabalo? Mxm...myeke wethu..." She cuddled herself in his biceps. Mandy: "I'm cold..." Anda: "come." He wrapped his arms around her and covered them with with the blanket. Mandy: "why are we here?". Anda: "because, kukho abantu aband'funayo...bad people....lubby is tryna protect us." Mandy: "why would bad people be looking for you?" Anda: "andaz nam baby." Mandy: "are you doing shady deals again?" Anda: "no." Mandy: "hope you're not lying to me Anda." She went to sleep.....

Lukhanyo got home and locked the house, he checked on his babies and took Chumani from their bed to his own. he undressed and got into bed. Luks: "boo...." I looked up... Me: "way past midnight." Luks: "hay baby, its only 00:20am. Kaze..." I moved closer to him. Me: "ndiyagodola bonanje." Luks: "nam babe, and I have to rest. Ndiyavuka ngo 5. Cela undiphe baby. Nje ndizokaw'leza ub'thongo." Me: "what's going on qala." He got on top of me, taking off my pajamas... Luks: "well, Anda wants us to help him with something." Me: "gang related?" Luks: "yeah, but kuzosebenza abaka Lubby is'kakhulu." Me: "be careful ke baby....." He pushed himself in. Kissing

my lips. It felt like.....wow.....I wrapped my legs around him. He groaned and breathed. Me: "ooooh....." I moaned...I held his arms, he moved quicker, biting my neck. My legs opened and let him fully in....I was about to release, my thighs started shaking. He quickly pulled out and I came...calling his name....the liquid rushed rushed out of me....he turned me around. And lay me down, he went inside again and carried on. I moved my ass with him...moaning softly...he was holding my hand and biting , sucking the back of my neck....his other hand reached for my clit, he played and rubbed it and I came for the second time he smashed into me and released. He pulled out and reached for a tissue. He wiped me first. Me: "kasapha wethu andaz le uyenzayo." Luks: "ima, man khayek uqava." He took another for himself...then we lay in bed....I snuggled in his arms under the blankets. Luks: "ndozela kamand kehok....." Me: "ndiva shushu nam ngok."just as I was drifting off.

Luks: "kuthen ungade umithe Lihle? Kunin ngoko?" Me: "didn't I tell you ndifakwe contraceptives? The one for 3 years?" Luks: "kange und'xelele lonto mna! For nton? Why can't we have another baby now?" Me: "baby, its too early, at least maba bena 2 ooLutha. Ungu tamkulu kodwa wena because I told you this. This is the third time!" Luks: "mxm. Khalale wethu." We fell asleep....he woke up a few hours later and went to go shower. He came back and got dressed. Luks: "baby, ningayi ndaw namhlanje. Izotixa. I'll call you." Me: "okay." I got up, he took his t-shirt and dressed me then went to kiss the babies and Chuma. I walked him to the door. Luks: "love you Mrs Me." He held the kiss and stopped. "I'll be back." He drove to Lubby's house and arrived at 05:35am. He went inside with the others. Ta Smig and brought all the guns they needed. 4 VW's combi's drove in. Jermaine and Donkey's crew. J came to Lubby, they spoke briefly. J: "we need to act quick..once they catch on, they'll paint this whole town red." Lubb: "here's the plan." He told them the plan which Lukhanyo had come up with. Then introduced him to the others. Lubb: "thulani, you're staying behind, make sure Siya doesn't go anywhere." He whispered. Then spoke up. Lubb: "siya. First location." Siya: "qala kwaba who's in hiding. Then niqbezele ngezi zizo sebenza. If you start with those who are doing the job, those in hiding will panic when they can't get through to them.." J: "and die original Loskop? Waar sy?" Siya: "I don't kno-" Lubb: "Siyanda....." Siya: "they say use Katanga." Lubb: "where eKatanga?" Siya directed them. J: "I'll take care of him." They drove out one by one..... Lubb: "luks, asiye mfethu." They took their weapons and left...

Lukhanyo drove Lubby's SLS. Luks: "why this one though?" Lubb: "you'll see." they drove to a quiet location after Jermaine's crew in the first combi.. They all got out. Luks and Lubb stayed in their car. The 8 guys knocked a door down in one of the house, gun shots were fired. Lukhanyo's phone rang, he didn't pick up. Lubb: "ayingo Lihle?" Luks: "a.a." The guys came out and climbed in the combi, they drove off. Lubabalo called Jermaine. Lubb: "what it do?" J: "we got the first group, there's 2 houses left. We're going to the biggest. Lubby, go home." Lubb: "why." J: "its about to get ugly." He hung up. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Lubb: "khay'phendule fethu." He answered. Luks: "hello..." Thulz: "lukhanyo, usiya uthi they picked up on his absence." Luks: "and then?" Thulz: "they know that uba-jumpile, so they're coming after him." Luks: "how does he know that?" Thulz: "sandofumana message ngok." Siya took the phone from Thulani. Siya: "ta luks, ababantu abayaz apha, but they know your place. They know Thulani is my brother , and he's your friend, so-" Luks: "I get it. Bazoya pha kum endlin. I'll get on it right now." He hung up. Lubb: "uLihle nabantwana Lukhanyo!" He sped the car, driving to New Brighton. Lubabalo dialed Lihle's number. Luks: "she's probably still asleep." Lubb: "shh...." Me: "hello? Who's this?" Lubb: "ndim Lihle, please wake up siyeza. Do not open until I tell you to." Me: "uhm okay." He hung up. So I got up and took a quick shower brushing my teeth and got out and got dressed. I packed the babies things quickly and woke Chuma, I dressed him up and fixed the beds while he ate.. I heard foot steps in the yard. I peeped through the door. A grey GTi stood at the front two guys stood in front of it. I called Lubabalo. While scouting for others, they were two in the yard. Lubb: "linkie?" Me: "there's 2 people here eYard'in, 2 bame stratwen..." Lubb: "fuck. Hlalan eroomin Lihle, with the babies." Luksh "makakuphe la ntsimbi ikwi wardrobe yam." Lubb: "Hayi lukhanyo, just drive." I hung up. I was really poes scared this time. Ndatsho ndatshiswa ngumchamo. Chuma came running from the lounge. They tried kicking and banged on the burglar gate. The twins woke up. Chumani just held on to me. I said a short prayer. They fired shots to the door and gate trying to break it open. Me: "Lord, please protect my children....anything but them...." I heard a car from afar. Then another shot, the door was kicked open. I held Lihle in one arm, trying to calm her down. Lutha was silent...it was quite disturbing. Gun shots from outside, some man walked into our room. Chumani started crying. I was crying too. He held his gun out, but fell to the ground. Someone shot him. The way my body shook. I just wanted my kids out of here. Lubabalo walked in, took Lutha. Lubb: "Lihle, iza...." I took the bags, and Chumani's hand, we got into the Range Rover, Lukhanyo came in the driver's seat and drove off without a word. Lutha was buckled in the backseat, with Chumani. Lihle still in my arms. I couldn't think what could have happened...I didn't

want to. We drove into Lubabalo's residence without a word. I got out with my daughter and unbuckled Chuma. Lukhanyo took Lutha we walked into the house, where Anda and 3 other guys sat there and Thulani. Some chick too. I walked straight to our bedroom without a word to none. I was too traum's....Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "babes...." I didn't dare put my daughter down. Me: "uphi uLuthando?" Luks: "uku Thulani." Me: "bring me my son Lukhanyo." I sat on the bed with Chumani and Lühle. The only thing going through my mind is what my babies had just seen, I was okay. But bona? Seeing their father shoot a man in cold blood? Chuma was probably confused and afraid right now.. Lukhanyo came back with Lutha, laying him n the bed. Luks: "baby." Me: "lukhanyo abantwana! How could you do this to them? You almost ruined their childhood." Luks: "they won't remember this Lihle." Me: "that makes it okay???" Luks: "baby bend'ngena choice. It was either that or I'd have lost you. At least you're all alive." Well, that was a point. He picked up a quiet Chuma..walking out the room he spoke to him. Luks: "my son....I'm sorry ne? Everything is gonna be okay, daddy was trying to keep you safe mntanam....nobody will hurt you ndisekhona va?" Chuma nodded and lay his head on his chest. They entered the lounge. Lubb: "how is she?" Luks: "you do not wanna go there. What's the latest." Lubb: "3 groups down. One to go. Haven't heard from Jermaine." Luks: "think they're okay?" Lubb: "I don't know...I'll have to wait." They sat down in the lounge, Lukhanyo still cradling Chuma. Luks: "did you sleep well?" Chuma: "mama uvusile..." Luks: "wena safun ulala?" He nodded. Luks: "lala ke boy..." Chuma: "uzoshiya ichuma wena.." Luks: "asoze utata ak'shiye nyana....I promise you." Chuma held on to him and drifted off to sleep. Siya: "uphi uJunior?" Thulz: "uku mamakhe. I'll fetch him tonight." They sat in an awkward silence.....

My phone rang. It was Rene. Me: "hey." Rene: "hey sweetheart. How are you?" Me: "I'm okay. You?" Rene: "I'm good, you sound down though." Me: "something happened." Rene: "again?" Me: "yeah.....its always expected...I'm just worried about the kids." Rene: "are they okay? Are you okay." Me: "no, we're fine. Just don't want them out my sight...." Rene: "you're a mother sweetie that's natural instinct, to protect your children first. But you need to try and calm down, before they pick up on your stress, you know how sensitive babies are. And you don't need another thing to worry about. You told me about Lutha's medical history." Me: "I can't just pretend this didn't happen. You know?" Rene: "whatever happened Lili, I'm sure they won't even remember by tomorrow, let alone 3 years time. Just be relaxed okay?" Me: "I'll try my best..." Rene: "I'll check up on you later, I got a patient waiting." Me: "bye." I hung up. Where did Lukhanyo take Chuma?...calm down Lihle....calm down. I got up and looked for Sylvia, we washed the babies and clothed them. I fed them and put them to

sleep. I had to do something to keep busy, before I go insane. The time was still 07:20, imagine? Who wakes up early in the morning to kill people? Like they're going to work or something. Phof that's their work. I couldn't go anywhere, neither did I feel like talking. So I had to do something else. Watching a movie? But that seemed really odd. What do people do after they been almost shot. When their kids been traumatized. Do they sit and watch tv? I don't want to sleep though. I went past the lounge to the kitchen. Lukhanyo following me. Chuma in his arms. Luks: "lihle, please say something." Me: "I can't say anything. Can I? Its not my place." I took an apple and rinsed it. So apples don't have a season like peaches and oranges? They're just kind of there all the time like I am craving peaches right now, its not even funny. I started having random thoughts about the stupidest things, just to keep me from reality. Why don't we just move in here? I mean, every week we come here. And somehow, its the safest place...protected by angels and God. Me: "I don't know what to do." Luks: "get some proper rest babes." Me: "what about uChuma?" Luks: "he'll be fine. I spoke to him." Me: "let me take him to bed?" Luks: "myeke baby, you need to rest, I'll hold him." Me: "lukhanyo, give him to me...you need to fix your stuff." I took Chuma and walked to the bedroom and we lay down to sleep.....

Stuja and the rest of the guys filed in. Luks: "done?" Stuja: "ja boss." Luks: "lubabalo, call Jermaine, check if they're still good. Stuja, Lara Phaki and Lucky, iyani pha kum, remove those guys there, bay'4." The guys left. Lubabalo called Jermaine, he didn't pick up. The first 2 combi's drove in. The guys didn't climb out. Those were the rules. Lubabalo walked to them. Lubb: "and then?" Snyk: "al dood. Ons wag net vir J n D nou dan ons is klaar." (Translated: "all dead, we just waiting for J and D then we're finished." Lubb: "ok, get you anything?" Snyk: "water 'seblief." Lubabalo went in to fetch water for them then went out to hand it to them. He went inside the house calling Donkey, they weren't picking up. Lubb: "Fucck!!!" He was panicking by now. Mandy: "I'll be in the bedroom." She got up and walked to the room. Anda followed her. Mandy: "what the hell is going on anda!" Anda: "baby, I don't know...I'm just as confused as you right now, but at least we're all safe." Mandy: "Anda, ndiyoyika. What do these people want from you." Anda: "baby, I can't tell you that." Mandy: "whatever." She sat on the bed and opened her laptop to start working. Anda left the room. Lubabalo was on the phone. Lubb: "Smith, now is not the time." Smith: "Andrew, there is war at Katanga, where are you?" Lubb: "at home, what war?" Smith: "some gang leader has just been killed, its havoc in the streets." Lubb: "what gang leader." Smith: "The one and only Loskop. We've been looking for him for a very long time." Lubb: "hence his name. What's next?" Smith: "get your guys off here...we're on our way there and are arresting anyone around." He hung up. Lubb: "this cannot be

happening." Lubabalo sent a message to Jermaine: "COPS! Evacuate!!!" Luks: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "Jermaine akaphenduli and the cops are going there NOW. He'll get arrested in split seconds if they find him there." Lubabalo tried for the last time to call him. J: "what is wrong with you?" Lubb: "thank God, get the hell out of there the cops are on their way!" Right then sirens started ringing from afar. J: "sure thing!" He hung up. Lubb: "now. We wait. The third taxi pulled in. Jermaine only arrived hours later with the 4th taxi, he held Donkey in one arm. He'd been shot. J: "stop being a pussy and walk it out." Donkey: "is jy foken mal!?" Lubabalo held him inside and lay him on the floor. Lubb: "uhm....let's take him to the hospital instead, I don't want to ruin my Italian tiles. I had them imported....soo....." Donkey: "fuck you and your Italian dunguse!!" Lukhanyo walked to the bedroom. Luks: "baby?" Me: "mh?" I woke up. Luks: "number ka Rene..." Me: "why? what happened?" Luks: "one of the guys been shot...." I dialed for Rene. Me: "babe, I need your help." Rene: "what is it? Is it the babies?" Luks: "mbize lihle!" Me: "I just need you here, my husband is coming to fetch you." I hung up before she could protest. Luks: "ndiyeza ke." He ran out to the car and drove to the hospital. I got up and went to the lounge. The man was laying there, all the guys stood there looking helpless. Umntu angafa sana apha. I took a towel, folded it and put it under his head. I took another and put pressure on the wound. He screamed. Me: "lubby, bottle ye Jack." He walked to the cellar and came back with it. I poured a little in his mouth. Lubb: "why?" Me: "subconsciously eases the pain." Lubb: "and you know this how?" I stared at him as if he didn't remember my alcoholic streak a few weeks back. Lubb: "oh yes." The guy kept quiet after a while. Me: "still sore?" Donkey: "just a liTtle." It was the same guy I was afraid of, the guy that shot Xolani in cold blood. Why did I help him? Kudala watsho umama ndine ntliziyo too much. Lukhanyo walked in with Rene who was carrying her medical bag. Rene: "I need a warm room, towels and a bowl of lukewarm water." Lubabalo got right to it. They moved Donkey to the room and Rene ripped his clothing off, she covered her mouth and nose with that thing which I don't know that doctors use. Rene: "I'll have to remove the bullets without drugging you because you have alcohol in your system already." Donkey: "you mean you're gonna operate me wide awake?" Rene: "that's exactly what I'm gonna do." Lubb: "do I need to tape his mouth doctor?" Rene just looked at him sarcastically. Lubb: "sorry...." He walked out. We all waited outside...while Donkey screamed in pain cursing. They sat in the lounge while I took out the cleaning supplies. Lubb: "yeke love, I'll do it." He took it and washed his own floor. Chumani walked into the lounge. Chuma: "tata." He squeaked. Lukhanyo picked him up. Chuma: "uthe azushiya iChuma...." Luks: "andik'shiyanga nje boy.....ndim lo." Chuma wrapped his arms around his neck and slept. 2 hours later

Rene came out of the room. Lubb: "well?" Rene: "he's okay. Just resting. I gave him pain killers. Try not to move him." Me: "thanks Rene." A woman walked out one of the rooms. The girl that was here when I arrived. Rene: "Mandy?" Mandy: "Rene!" They hugged. Rene: "what are you doing here?" Mandy: "I'm with my boyfriend, Anda. You?" Rene: "just helping out a friend."they walked out chatting, I was jealous. So this is Mandy? How did she know Rene? Mh..... Rene: "Lily....I have to go, I'll call you later okay?" She hugged me. Rene: "you did a great job, should've been a doctor." Me: "I learnt all that on google." Everybody laughed. Me: "don't judge me." Rene: "stay well..." She left. Lubb: "thanks doctor!" Rene: "bye Lubby." We stood around the house confused.... Anda: "thanks....for saving us." Lubb: " You're part of us now. But I'm still gonna call you potato arms." Anda: "I know that.....is never gonna change." They shook hands. The combi's drove away, since Jermaine and Donkey were staying for a while. Luks: "babes, ndisayo lungisa pha endlin lamnyango ke va....I'll be back. Its all over, at least for now." He kissed me and smiled. At least we'll be relaxed for a couple of days. I tried to take Chuma from him. Luks: "myeke ndihambe naye." He left with him. The time was 10:12am. Not too late to start the day....despite the events. I walked to the kitchen to make food, I'm sure nobody had eaten since last night. I made breakfast and dished up. Everybody came to take their plate. I took the other to Donkey. I don't know why. I entered the room and put the food next to him. Donkey: "dankie...." Me: "pleasure." I proceeded to walk out. Donkey: "nee wag, I meant thanks for saving me." Me: "you weren't dead, or dying. I just eased the pain a little." Donkey: "a lot." Me: "why did you kill Xolani?" I had been burning to ask that question. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "I'll take it from here. Enkosi Lihle." He sat down next to Donkey and fed him. Lubb: "I said Thanks." It felt like he was Telling me to leave. Wait, he was. I turned around and walked out...

Chapter 315

I walked awkwardly to the lounge not sure what to do. Lubabalo just summoned me out that room. Yuuh. I went to put the dirty dishes in the dishwasher. Mandy came in the kitchen. Mandy: "hi sisi, they haven't properly introduced us. Ndingu Mandy mna." Me: "I'm Lihle. Unjan?" Mandy: "I'm okay thanks, wena?" Me: "I'm good. So you're Anda's girlfriend." Mandy: "yes. You are?" Me: "the twins wife." She laughed.... Me: "Lukhanyo's." I smiled. Mandy: "so you can tell the difference?" Me: "yep." Mandy: "how though? When they're fully dressed ingathi ngumntu omnye." Me: "you

must see uLubby, just look him in the eyes. He has this crazy, sarcastic look. Always playful. And then look at Lukhanyo, he's more mature, conserved and quieter. Especially with girls around, he's really shy...unlike his twin." Mandy: "wow. Still bangandi bhida." Me: "let me go check on my babies..." Mandy: "can I come with?" Me: "sure." We walked to the bedroom where Luthandoluhle was. Mandy: "oh. My. Goodness! They are too adorable. I love baby girls. Look at how cute she is." Mandy picked Luhle up, I took Lutha, we took the purity and started feeding them as Mandy chatted away. Mandy: "I want to have a baby, its just that I was waiting for Anda and I to be stable...I'm financially able to care for it, so is he. But I don't know if we're emotionally ready." Me: "aren't you stable? And by stable do you mean marriage?" Mandy: "I don't mean marriage. I just meant, I feel like he's not really attached to me, he just likes the idea that I'm his." Me: "what makes you think this?" Mandy: "I think he's cheating on me....the signs are there..." Me: "signs? What signs?" Mandy: "for instance, we can fight ne? Ahambe enomsindo andishiye. He'll be back hours later in the best of moods. Then I found lipgloss in his car this one time." Me: "hayi! Wathin wena!?" Mandy: "I said nothing. I don't know ndizathi bendikhangela nton ba ndiyibone." Me: "rhaaa Mandy! Girl, its either he has someone else or he's selling cosmetic products, asoze alok sana." Mandy: "2 days back ngok besine braai, we fought because I didn't want to have sex, he left wabuya about an hour later, when he held me ndanukisa some funky spray on him. I don't use spray mna, my fragrance is D & G the one. Ayikho enye." Me: "did you ask him?" Mandy: "he's gonna get all aggro..." Me: "why won't you have sex with him." Mandy: "I'm just tired Lihle, like honestly, I worked with people each and everyday. I'm a fitness trainer and Nutritionist at the same time I'm studying part-time for my Masters Degree. He just doesn't get it." Me: "I think you should just speak to him." Mandy: "I don't know..." She put Luhle up, balancing her on her lap. Mandy: "you are sooo cute...!" Luhle giggled. Mandy: "you're easy to talk to...thanks..." Me: "I try...its just that in this life, you're not allowed in the outside world." Mandy: "you too!? I thought I was the only one." Me: "how do you know Rene though?" Mandy: "we went to the same school, didn't lose contact since then." Me: "oh, I thought you were.....involved..." Mandy: "oh no, I'm not down like that. Andiyaz yena wanyanzelwa yintoni." Me: "ohh....hayke..." We sat in the room as she told me about her work.....

Lukhanyo walked in an hour later with Chuma holding his play truck. He walked in the room to check up on Lutha and Luhle. Luks: "how is he?" Me: "oko ethule..." Luks: "Luthando." He said in a firm voice. Lutha got a fright. Luks: "ok so his ears are fine." He put him on his lap and checked his eye sight. Lmao, akamuncu Lukhanyo. Why would his eyes be affected? Luks: "okay..." He handed him over and took Luhle from

Mandy. He did the same, but got up and left with her. Me: "hay'ke sana uyoncama pha. He is beyond attached to his daughter..." Mandy: "ne? That is so cute." I looked at her. Me: "it is." Mandy: "so you're a housewife?" Me: "yep.....at least for another month. I'm going to school next year to study Marketing." Mandy: "oh.....Marketing?" Me: "yeah...." Mandy: "I want to start a business." Me: "like?" Mandy: "masokwenza something to drink we'll discuss it." We went to the kitchen and made Hot chocolate. We walked past the lounge. Anda: "babes? Can we talk?" Mandy: "okay..." Me: "you'll find me in the room." Mandy: "what's up babe?" Anda: "I just wanted to know you're okay?....I miss you..." Mandy: "ncaaaww...I miss you too boo, sigoduka nin?" Anda: "tonight..." She kissed him. Mandy: "we'll talk later and she walked to the room. Mandy: "so, how about a catering business?, I know some healthy recipes and we could help people eat healthily." Me: "you want me to be honest?" mandy: "Please." Me: "that is Boring. People don't want to be told what to eat. The catering is a good idea, but let's not make it one sided. How about we have, different types? Like for instances, for normal unhealthy delicious food and for healthy food? Then umntu can choose for themselves which they want." Mandy: "hm.....never thought of it like that. We need people to help us though." Me: "well, for one there's Sindiswa. She can help us with the client base yase kasi. I know she'll force people to need us." Mandy laughed. Mandy: "nguban uSindiswa?" Me: "one of the guy's girlfriend's.....yambona, he's a bit bigger than Luks, cute oval face. " Mandy: "ncoo bethuna lo with big eyes?" Me: "yes him" mandy: "and omnye?" Me: "there's Thulani, the light skinned one with hazel brown eyes and pink lips." Mandy: "he is just heavenly." Me: "khabe uhoya uAnda." Mandy: "yeah, ever since ndinaye.....I haven't" Me: "cheated?" Mandy: "yeah, akho ne interest kwenyi ndoda. Andaz noba ndamoyika na." Me: "maybe uyamthanda." Mandy: "love? I don't know." She blushed.... Me: "you're in love with him...." She couldn't help smiling....Mandy: "ayikho ke le uy'thethayo." Me: "khathethe naye wethu...." Mandy: "I don't know if he'll listen...." Me: "tell him what you want!" Mandy: "I want a future with him! But he still goes out there and fucks other women! He doesn't want anything that will tie him to me. That's what makes me so mad at times.." Me: "so you want a child?" Mandy: "I know its weird. I just wish he could stop cheating." Me: "eish girl..most men cheat I don't even know why, like look at you, all sexy and piping hot....truth is, aboneli. I'm just thankful to Jesus Lukhanyo isn't that type." Mandy: "how do you do it?" Me: "firstly, I give him what he wants, I make him feel special. At least every second day because he just gets cranky if its longer. Oh and keep him busy at all times." Mandy: "has Lukhanyo ever tried anything?" Me: "yepp he has. But I beat the shit out of him, he never even thinks of trying." Mandy laughed. Mandy: "You? Beat Luks?" Me: "trust me

Mandy....." I had been noticing her behavior when it came to my boo, I was telling her this so she would know.. Me: "when it comes to my husband, I won't dump him for no bitch. I won't train, feed and take care of him for someone to just take him. Anganya umhlaba onameva sisi. I have done it Twice. His ex walks ngaphaya kwendlela xa end'bona she knows not to come near me. I am a crazy wife, and I'm not ashamed mntaka Bawo." Mandy: "but I don't know how to fight." Me: "if you love uAnda. You will Shape him!" Mandy: "uyambona umngakanani lamntu? Ndingam'qala phi?" Me: "khulula ibhanti eli ul'fake mntwin! Uzokothuka sekuk'dala.." Mandy was on the floor laughing. Mandy: "you are so crazy."and don't you ever forget that.

We went to cook an early dinner, lubabalo still hadn't appeared from Donkey's room. After I dished up, I went to knock, Me: "Lubby, the food is ready." Lubb: "coming." Oohhkay...I dished up for Lulu and he ate outside. I took Luhle from Luks and went to put the babies to sleep. Mandy: "so how will we do it?" Me: "asizo needer i-Tender?" Lubb: "why would you need a tender when you got a rich best friend." He walked in. Lubb: "cela ukutya kwam?" Me: "are you spying on me." Lubb: "this is not some type of clubhouse you know? Its my house.." Me: "you are not even my best friend." Lubb: "so uyand'user? Wow, this hurts." He took his plate and walked out. Me: "ungu buddy njena." Lubb: "hay, buzz off Lihle." I laughed...who still says that? Oh my goodness Lubabalo is an idiot va. Mandy: "he's so nice to you." Me: "don't even mind him, he's mean when he likes, but shame after eqibile um'gezela umntu he is sweet and caring." Mandy: "he seems weird....like there's just something about him. Ngathi he'll just snap at any given moment....." I knew that all too well....but I couldn't just share it. Mandy: "ndiyamoyika...." Me: "how do you know ba nguLubby and not uLuks?" Mandy: "well Luks is wearing a vest and has a tattoo, lona is wearing a t-shirt and doesn't seem to have one. Well that's what I picked up when I was introduced to them." Me: "mh.....good memory." Anda walked in. Anda: "I have to be somewhere, I'll come pick you up later." Mandy: "uhm....ok-" I gave her the bitch look. Mandy: "uyaphi" Anda: "heee babes, ndiyabuya." Mandy: "where to?" Anda: "ungak'linge und'buze ikaka ke mna." He kissed her then walked off. Mandy: "yambona ke?" Me: "uyekwa nguwe." I walked to the fridge. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "Mrs Me....come here..." He walked to me, regardless. Luks: "me and the guys need to go somewhere ne." Me: "where is that?" Luks: "eBills baby, pha eDwesi." Me: "what time will you be back?" Luks: "midnight. You know." Me: "okay ke love" luks: "so can I go?" Me: "ewe baby....just be careful...." Luks: "I will." He kissed me...then let go. Luks: "bye." He walked out. Mandy: "I see what you mean.." Me: "you're a woman. When you love your man, you will do what it takes." I went to go bath Chuma,

Thulani came with Junior, and he was sitting with him in the play room. He must have really missed his son. Ade ayeke ooLukhanyo bam'shiye...chuma came to join them. Mandy was in her room working. So I let her be. I went to the room to check on Donkey, he was asleep. Then walked to go watch a movie.....

Lukhanyo walked into Bills, with Lubby, Stuja and Siya. Siya: "Ta Luks, yayaz la-awti ik'jongileyo?" Luks: "Phi?" Siya: "on your right....." The guy was wearing shades...a bit light in complexion but not too much. Lubb: "who wears shades inside a bar? Hay shame he needs strong prayer, who wants to join hands?" Luks: "woah woah woah.....Lihle....." He took out his phone and dialed for her. Me: "boo thang...." Luks: "love, describe the guy you saw at the funeral again..." Me: "uhm.....bit light, wore shades. Dodgey coat.....why?" Luks: "nanku lapha." Me: "lukhanyo cel'ubuye..." Luks: "I'll be back...." He hung up and looked for the guy again.....he was gone.

Chapter 316

The guys found a spot to chill and talk, Siya, Mabheka, Chester and Stuja went to do the meat. Lubabalo and Lukhanyo stayed behind with the alcohol. Lubb: "nguban dan lo?" Luks: "andimaz lubby, but if he wanted to harm us, ngesekuk'dala. Its like ikhona into afuna uy'thetha, but aphinde angafuni..." Lubb: "I think he's harmless." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "because, he's older...uzothi esas'leqa, axhozule awe phantsi." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "kuthin uku xhozula Lubabalo?" Lubb: "yathand cimba ndiyi moemish wena." Luks: "uyiyo njena." Lubb: "uyephi uAnda?" Luks: "noba uye k'la way yakhe." Lubb: "yoooh, bendizam'tyela aphambane bonanje if bendinga tshatanga. Qha eish." Lukhanyo laughed again. Luks: "awu-obsessed ngumtshato..yoooh..ungaske umcele nje?.." Lubb: "hayi suba muncu lukhanyo." Luks: "awutshatanga lubabalo. You are still free..." Lubb: "uyi-bad influence lukhanyo. Ngathi awutshatanga." Luks: "hay susenza msulwa, ngeloxesha bushiya Vuyo endlin yotyana noLiya." Lubb: "you like to darken my shine ne? Just because I'm married you bringing up my past now?" He was dead serious. Lukhanyo smiled. Luks: "xolo ke fasti wam." Lubb: "ngeloxesha uyand'cheatela." Luks: "sine agreement nje." Mabheka and Chester came back. Lubb: "iphi nyama?" Mabheka: "baza nayo ooStuja." Luks: "well, baphi?" Chester: "abeka qibi." Lubb: "khafownele uAnda, mxelele ba satya ke thina." Luks: "naye mos uyatya." Lubabalo stared at him. Luks: "qibele nin ukutya wena?" Lubb: "lukhanyo get off my case!" Luks: "bendibuza because ingath uxhwebile." The guys laughed. Lubb: "hlelani

nina...ndamaz mna Yesu noba ndim'sendele please call uzand'phendula. Carry on and laugh..." Siya and Stuja came back. They ate the meat.....

Anda and Yonela lay in bed after a session of love-making. Yon: "so binjan min yakho?" Anda: "it was eventful. Yours?" Yon: "yuh baby, ndidikwe ngenyi customer. Yazi uzojikisa ne, but akana slip, so ndithetha kakhle naye mna ba ndicela abuye ne slip. Waske wandinyukela yena ba ugulelwa ngumtana she doesn't have the time for lo up and down. The scene she made babes! Yuuuh." He kept quiet.... Yon: "und'mamele phof?" Anda: "ewe baby....uthi she made a scene?..." Yonela got up and wore his t-shirt. Anda: "nton ngok?" Yon: "ndiyopheka, aren't you hungry? Awund'hoyanga mos." Anda: "heee, okay ke." Yonela went to cook. Yon: "yayitya pork mos baby?" Anda: "ewe tshi nguwe lo..." Yon: "yabuphendula uboya xa uthanda." She fried him pork and made gravy on the side. Yon: "baby, uthule man...what's up?" Anda: "akhonto Yonela, why you prying? Ndizongathuli ngok." Yon: "ndoy'yeka ke lembiza. Ngoba mna and'lambanga." Anda: "xolo baby man, ndistresswa ngumsebenzi." Yon: "k Anda." Anda: "suqumba alok." She carried on cooking without a word. Anda's phone beeped a message. It was Mandy: "miss you..." He replied: "miss you too babes, nd'hlel namajita." Mandy: "ok." Then it rang. Anda: "fuck." He didn't answer. When it stopped he put it on silent and placed it on the dresser face down. He walked to the kitchen. Yon: "almost done." Anda: "yuuuh, ndiyafa fondin I didn't eat all day." Yon: "stop complaining tu." She took out the plates and wiped them. Anda: "andiy'thembi nale nyama yakho." Yon: "nobody forcing you to eat it." She dished up and gave him his plate. He ate immediately. Anda: ayise juicy kamand...ngathi ngenye into endiyaziyo." She blushed and ate her food. Her phone rang. Yon: "hello?" Caller: "hello uphi?" She got up, Anda held her wrist. She: "uhm....ndise ndlin." Caller: "okay...ubusy? I wanted to come over and chill. That's if you don't mind." She: "I kind of am...." Caller: "with what?" She: "wena wenzanton?" Caller: "uhm....I'm.....at home. Uhlel naban Yonela?" Yon: "sophinda sithethe wethu va? Thanks for calling." She hung up. Anda: "nguban lowo?" She kept quiet. Anda: "ndiyathetha Yonela." Yon: "Anda-" Anda: "No, Yonela! Nguban lomntu?!" Yon: "we never spoke about this. You never gave me the chance to tell you-" Anda: "und'xelela nton man!" He pulled on her wrist and she started crying... Yon: "umphethe kab'hlungu Anda....I can't breath nguwe, you order me around and bully me!" Anda: "so uyand'dyolela in other words?" Yon: "he's been here before you, okay! Andizoveske ndim'lahle, because you appeared. Nawe une cherri!" Anda: "oh? So its like that? Ngenxa ndine cherri nawe uzotyiswa zez'ntwana ngok?" Yon: "get the fuck out." Anda: "andiyi ndawo Yonela. Nguwe othe ufuna bayi cherri yam. We'll sort this shit out. Hlalaph le ntwana." He got up. Anda: "nxiba fondin! Kanye ndiye ngokwam."

Yonela went to wash the dishes completely ignoring him. She went to shower after she was done, throwing his t-shirt at him. She dressed in her Pajamas. Anda: "so you gonn ignore me now?" Yon: "awufun und'understander mos. I don't know ufuna ndithin Anda." He looked at her...Yonela turned around and walked to bed but he held her wrist to pull her back. Yon: "Anda, Anda Anda!!!! If you want a slave, khaphume uye pha phandle kwabantwana base high school because and'zophathwa nguwe mna! Tshin Thixo!" They stared at each other. Anda: "ndifuna wena mos mna." Yon: "awuzaz ba ufuna nt-" He kissed her lips and dragged her to bed....climbing on top of her... Anda: "and'fun uqhelwa bonanje Yonela. Don't talk to me like that." She looked at him, pouting her lips. Anda: "I'll slap that attitude right off your face yeva?" Yon: "qiba ndiyoku bamba uvalelwe ez'seleni ke mna." Anda: "why unje man. You challenge me!" Yon: "I'm not a push over bhuti, ndingowase kasi mna." Anda: "mxm...." He lay next to her....his phone vibrated. Yon: "uya'raid'wer." Anda: "and'sozel ngeloxesha..." Yon: "hay und'ncede ngak'linge uzotipa apha tshi." Anda: "uyeza dan lo wakho? Yuuuh andihambe for lo piece." Yon: "awumuncu nje, because akazi ngandawo." Anda got dressed. And took his things. Anda: "I'll call you...." He kissed her and walked out.....

Anda got to Lubby's house. The guys were already home. Anda: "oh fuck. Ndamaz Lubabalo noba und'fry'shile wand'xela ndanya." He breathed and walked in. It was dark. Anda: "why isn't it locked?" He whispered. Lubb: "because people like you are sneaking around like ghosts." Anda got a fright. Anda: "fuck! Lubabalo fethu!" Lubb: "how do you do?" He smiled. Anda: "do you ever sleep?" Lubb: "nope. Uvelaphi?" Anda: "that's none of you business." Lubb: "oh...hay'ke ndim'xelele mna uMandy uye kwenyi cherri yakho. You know? I thought maybe nine agreement. Judging from her anger, I doubt so. Sorry." Anda: "you did WHAT!!!" He choked. Lubb: "hay ubuzile. And I told her. Yinton dan? But in any case she's all good now, we had a little chat and stuff.....that sweet apricot flavored lipgloss....mh mh mh...." Lubabalo winked and walked away singing. Anda: "nx!" Anda walked to the room, and walked in. Switching on the light. Anda: "baby, I can explain." She woke up... "Heyy...you're back. Kunin ndik'khumbula..." Now he was confused. He stood there blankly. Mandy: "why umele kude what's wrong babe?" ...he calmed down, only because of the word "babe", it reassured him. Anda: "uhm...bendik'khumbula nam love." He undressed and went to shower then came to bed. She snuggled under his arm. Mandy: "lubabalo told me uhambe nooMabheka. That's why bungeka fiki..." Anda: "oh he did..??" Mandy: "yeah..." She started kissing his body. Anda: "babes, I don't remember you buying apricot flavored lipgloss...." Mandy: "that's because I didn't. Why uzobuza lonto? Its so random." Anda: "erh....because I wanted to buy it for you....inuka kamand...." She

smiled. "Oh really?" Getting on top of him, kissing his neck. Anda: "eish sthandwa sam....its been a long day yaz...." Mandy: "oh...." She got off and lay next to him. Mandy: "in between chilling here all day and having fun with your friends tonight, khand'balisele yinton le ik'dinise kangaka." Anda: "khalale wethu. Libele ungxola ebsuku." He took his phone to check messages and facebook. An inbox came through: "Hey." He got those a lot. But he was bored now, so he replied: "Hi." He checked her pro pic. Not bad, he thought....qha ngath yila type izond'fostela ndiye cawen le. He laughed at himself. Mandy: "apparently the phone is more entertaining than me." Message: "you have a nice body, been stalking your albums....by the way I'm Vuyo." He replied: "well, your name is visible. And I'm sure yal'bona nelam." She: "oh....my bad. You busy?" Him: "not really...." She: "oh...." Him: "bbm pin?" She sent it and he invited her. Anda: "so uVuyo ngowaphi?" Vuyo: "from East London, but I'm moving to P.E." Anda: "really? When?" Vuyo: "I'm already here, just waiting for the rest of my stuff." Anda: "oh. Where you staying?" Vuyo: "I have a flat in Central. You?" Anda: "who you live with?" Vuyo: "you didn't answer me." Anda: "that's irrelevant." Vuyo: "I'm with a friend and her son." Anda: "mh.....okay. So mna ndingak'bona nin?" Mandy woke up. Mandy: "please use your touch screen, them damn buttons are getting on my nerves! I have a meeting tomorrow, I need this sleep." He carried on. Mandy grabbed the phone and threw it across the room. Mandy: "sundenza ndiphume smilweni Anda!" Anda: "what the hell are you talking about?" Mandy: "awunazo nentlon uncokola nenkazana pham'kwam! If you want to be for the world, suka ke kum." Anda: "ngok phone yam uy'lahlele nton yona?" He asked calmly... Mandy: "MXM!" She pulled the blankets and slept. Anda: "awusena tricks nje." He got up and went to fetch the phone but used the touch screen instead. Vuyo: "I start work Monday, so tomorrow? Sunday session kwa Gqalane?" Anda: "see you there." He locked his phone and slept.

Lukhanyo was in the kitchen with Lubby. Lubb: "khenze alok mini me iqanda, eliya li-fancy." Luks: "ngeliphi elo?" Lubb: "andise lambe Lukhanyo man. Khayeke udlala." Lukhanyo made him an omelet. Luks: "eli?" Lubb: "does it have the vegetables with?" Luks: "do you want the vegetables?" Lubb: "yes ma'am." Lukhanyo fried the onion and the peppers. And some bacon. Then gave it to Lubabalo. Lubb: "may Jesus, the son of God, our father, Savior and leader bless your soul. The way I'm so hungry." Still he stood and bent his head. Lubb: "Dear God, I thank you for sticking with us in the toughest of times, thank you for protecting us, and our wonderful family. I ask that you bless Lukhanyo's soul for making me food, because Jesus I know on any other day, he would never have even thought of it. And Lord, please cleanse Anda, for being an idiot and focus on that girl. Sometimes we need a bit of light, but its clear he

needs a generator, the way he's so in the dark.. Anyway my point is, thank you for this meal Amen." Luks: "hahaa....yuuuh, besekuk'dala." Lubabalo ate his meal and thanked him again. Anda walked into the kitchen already dressed. Anda: "why lubabalo?" Lubb: "why what?" Anda: "bufuna ndi'confesse kuMandy? Why did you lie to me?!" Lubb: "I'm in a spiritual mood today. My faith is flying high, angels are singing around me, I don't need this type of negativity." Anda: "luba-" Lubb: "shhhhh,, did you hear that?" Anda: "what?" Lubb: "the beautiful melody of you keeping quiet." Lubabalo walked to his room. Anda: "WHY, does he hate me!" Luks: "haha, mxm, lubabalo doesn't hate you. If he did, you wouldn't be in his house, or in P.E. Or alive for that matter." Anda: "nx....anyways, me and the guys are going to Kwa Gqalane for a a drink, this afternoon. You game?" Luks: "sure thing." Anda: "just you and stuja noSiya, Lubby zand'jongisa ngabantu." Lubb: "my twin goes nowhere without me potato arms." He walked back in. Lubb: "I promise I'll behave. Uzond'phathela nton?" Anda: "I'll see you this afternoon." He walked out to fetch his bag and Mandy to go home. Lubb: "he doesn't like me much does he." Luks: "ARG come on! Kuthen niqoshelene na nina!" He went to go shower. Me: "uyaphi ke namhlanje?" He gave me that puppy dog look. Me: "hay ke asizovana." Luks: "but mos baby...uAnda-" Me: "anda this, anda that! Hay lukhanyo! You are a husband. A father. Anda, akangomnyeni, he can do as he please. He's not a father either!" Luks: "its just for a few hours babes." Me: "a few hours MY ASS lukhanyo awuyi ndawo! Tshi, if bindim oyenza lento bungazoy'thanda! Hay fok man!" I walked to the bathroom to go bath. Lubabalo walked in the bedroom. Lubb: "whatsup?" Luks: "she says I can't go." Lubb: "oh shame. Hayke, I'll see you when I'm back." He walked out. Luks: "sund'shiya.." He whispered. Taking his car keys and wallet. He tip toed out the bedroom, leaving the phone on purpose. He closed the door and walked swiftly to his car, started and quickly drove off. Lubabalo led the way, they went to have some breakfast at a small cafe. Chatting. Everybody stared at them when they passed. Lubb: "hay noba sibabi." Luks: "speak for yourself, I know I'm swaggin' today." Lubb: "oh?" He looked at him sarcastically. Lubby was wearing navy chino's and a light blue shirt, rolled up. Lukhanyo with maroon chino's and soft pink shirt, rolled up to his elbows. They both wore their black leather gloves and shades. Hours later near 14:00pm. They left for eKasi. As soon as they arrived, eyes stared at them. Lubabalo walked in first, talking to Siya. Lukhanyo walked slower, obviously scouting the environment. He got to the table and looked across it. She stared at him, he almost got a fright. She smiled, he shook his head and sat down. Lubb: "don't you even dare." Luks: "mxm." Lubb called Liya. Lubb: "baby, mna ndiyakukhumbula bonanje. Uphi." Liya: "ndisekhaya." Lubb: "can I come fetch you?" Liya: "can you greet me properly first?"

Lubb: "okay, hello Mrs Lubby, how are you?" Liya: "I'm fine thanks baby, and you?"
Lubb: "I'm good, can I come now?" Liya: "yes, you can." He got up and walked to his car then drove to her place. He only came back 30 minutes later with Liya, in pretty jeans and a figure hugging shirt. She wore blue Vans. Lubb: "awuse cute nje..." She: "nyan? Enkosi baby..." She stood on her toes to kiss his cheek. Lubb: "lonto u-short maan." Liya: "say "umfutshane" babes." Lubb: "aska, ungu kortez qha. Noba uballoon funek uy'bopheleli kwi waist yakho, otherwise zobhabha nayo." Liya: "awumuncu Lubabalo, that doesn't even make sense." They sat down. Luks: "hey." Liya: "hello bhuti, uryt?" Luks: "I'm good, nqabile qha." Liya: "hay ndikhona bhuti." She looked back at Lubabalo. Liya: "where did you disappear to these last few days?" Lubb: "work stuff babe..." Liya: "work stuff is all you got?" Lubb: "khayeke wethu love, sooo....uthin umama?" Liya: "I managed to convince her....so siya nin kwi end of year getaway yethu?" Lubb: "we can book the tickets now." He went to go fetch his iPad and switched it on, he went online.....her head rested on his shoulder, he kissed her forehead. Lubb: "I missed you mfaz wam bonanje...." He tested the waters.... Liya: "don't lie babe, if you missed me, you'd call." Lubb: "excuse you, why didn't you call?" Liya: "nigga, drop your attitude and check your voicemails!" Lubb: "xolo ke baby. Look, this one for this thursday. That okay?" Liya: "its okay boo." He booked two tickets and went on another site to check for hotels. Lubb: "I like this one. Demi recommended it." Liya: "Four seasons Hotel.....click on the picture...." He clicked. Liya: "it looks so nice.....wow." Lubb: "okay, so that's sorted. We're going shopping tomorrow ne, winter alok kwela cala. Or should we shop when we get there?" Liya: "whichever works for you..." Lubb: "we'll just do both wethu." He kissed her cheek. Lubb: "anything for my princess." Liya: "anything?" Anda walked in. Lubabalo looked up. Ana was holding Vuyo's hand while walking in. She froze. Anda: "yinton ngok?" Lubb: "YOH! Yal'thanda ikhwapha sisi, ndiyakuvuma!" Luks: "andaz noba nguyey okanye yena liyam'leqa." Lubb: "ukhubone mini me. Mk mk mk mk mk...." Anda: "khona into ofuna uy'thetha Lubby?" Lubb: "uba umna? Tu accuse number one.....love what you wanna drink?". Liya: "a.a love, ndisharp." Anda sat down. Vuyo went to the bathroom. Anda: "iyawa yinton ngok?" Lubb: "hay send'tsho ba uz'jonge....awunothemba nto pha." Anda: "mxm....ndakwaz ke wena. Kathethe fondin" Lubb: "hay potato arms, ndifuna uz'bonel xa uncuntswa zinaliti ebhedin." Luks: "avuke az'khangele angaz'fumani." Vuyo came back and sat down. Vuyo: "molweni." Lubb: "hay Luks, mnin'z wam, uzoz'fumana awumazi lo intloni zez zishiywa emnyangwen xa usula iz'hlangu kwi mat." Likhanyo laughed. Luks: "hay pheza lubabalo." Lubb: "engekazi ne squeeze bottle esi'lay'bulishwe "UNGASELI" nge koki egreen. You aint seen shit." The guys were laughing in tears.... Luks: "sies, yadika

lubabalo moer!" Lubb: "hayke ndithule. Hi sisi unjan?" Vuyo: "mxxxxm" lubby shook his head chatted with the guys...

Chapter 317

Lubabalo's phone rang. "Mrs Luks?" Lukhanyo got a fright. Shaking his head, signaling that he wasn't around. Lubb: "uhm....hay mna and'maz uyephi Linkie bear. I'm chilling with uLiya." Silence.... Lubb: "haibo. But kuthen uzothukisela mna kengok?.....xolo kaloku." He sulked. Lubb: "okay ke." He hung up. Lubb: "lukhanyo, ndoda, please go home before your wife shoots us dead." Luks: "masambe alok." Lubb: "iza wifey." They got up. Luks: "majita....we'll check you later." Lubb: "sharp'in. Bye bye wethu Lady." Vuyo: "bye lubabalo." They got into their cars. Lubb with Liya. Luks in his own, they drove home. As soon as they got there Lukhanyo walked in first and went straight to the bedroom. Lubabalo drove Liya home. I was sitting in the lounge. I got up and followed him. Me: "so you decide for ba mawund'bhanxe lukhanyo? Mna mandibesi sdenge sakho!" He kept quiet. Me: "lukhanyo!" He rubbed his eye and looked at me lazily. He was drunk. I swear I wanted to beat him. But instead a tear fell down my cheek. It really hurt... Me: "you choose your friends and alcohol over mna nabantwana bakho lukhanyo?" He sat on the bed and lay down. Luks: "kushushu yazi." I just walked out. Like I can't even do this right now. I hate running to my mother whenever I fight with him. Bengathi ndingumtana ngok ndiyoxela. So I'll just have to suck it up. I tried my best to control myself. I went to Luthandoluhle. Sylvia was trying to put them to sleep. I took Lutha, since he was still awake. Lulle was dozing off. I walked to the quiet movie lounge with my son and switched it on. I put an episode of Spongebob Squarepants. I needed that positive energy he always had. Noba phoxwa kangaka nani na ngu Squidward, he still forgives him. Umthanda ukufa uSquidy wakhe sana ngok engahoywanga okok'qala. Lutha played with my lower lip, pulling on it and flicking it. Me: "ndik'lay'tel icartoons wena udlala ngam." He groaned.... Me: "ayo cheek mntaka Bawo." He pulled my mouth, opening his. Me: "mwwah." I kissed him and he giggled. I turned him around placing him on my lap and we watched the screen while he was sucking on my finger. I was getting dizzy....so I lowered my chair and rested. Lutha was falling asleep. I put him on my chest on his stomach. I was a bit sleepy too. I wonder uy'qibile Lukhanyo lanto bey'yenza endlin...and when are we going home. Lutha started snoring. Just before I drifted off, ndava umoya womntu come into the

movie lounge. He sat next to me. It was Lubabalo, I could smell him. Lubb: "hey." Me: "hey." Lubb: "what you doing?" Me: "chilling." Lubb: "uph uLukhanyo." I shrugged. He took Lutha and walked out then came back with a tub of ice cream. Me: "living with you is gonna make me fat." Lubb: "I prefer that rather than ubhitye. Angathin umamakho." I took the spoon and ate. Lubb: "khafake something dramatic wethu." I switched on a series. Lubb: "what's this?" Me: "its a series, called Touch. Very extraordinary. You'll love it." We watched the first episode in silence. Lubb: "wanna share it?" Me: "share what?" Lubb: "whatever is bothering you." Me: "I don't know hey...." Lubb: "you don't know what?" Me: "I think he's.....got something on the side...." Lubb: "cheating? Don't be ridiculous. Lukhanyo is forever with me if he's not with you. So yes, he's cheating on you. With me." I smiled at him. Me: "trying to make me feel better?" Lubb: "is it working?" Me: "no, its not. I'm always alone lubabalo, like he runs around the city with friends, I can't even go to the shop without being cross questioned or stalked. I hardly have friends, all I have is the babies. All day everyday. He's not even present anymore, ubuye enxilile...I try to talk to him, avume but enze the opposite. He doesn't listen to me anymore. Am I a nagging wife?" Lubb: "yes. My advice is. Find a hobby. You'll see how quickly he'll be back because akasa hoy'wanga. He'll get anxious and irritable." He tickled me and I laughed. Me: "ndenze ntoni though?" Lubb: "your little business with Mandy." Oh yes, true. I got up. Me: "thanks.." Lubb: "pleasure." A slow smile crept up on his face. I turned and walked out. I got to the room and packed our things. I'm leaving tomorrow morning. Lukhanyo can stay all he wants. I took my laptop and started researching for what I may need to start up the business. I texted Lubb: "you gonna help?" Lubb: "if you want me to." Even so....I'm still going to go for least expensive, to save money. Lubb: "just send me a quote of how much err'thin costs when you done. I'll take care of it." Me: "thanks." I was determined to work through the night, I was getting excited. Lukhanyo was asleep, still with his clothes on, next to me. I carried on.

It was after 5am when I dozed off, after saving my research. Lukhanyo woke up at 7am and took the laptop. He tried looking at what I was doing but there was a lock code. And it wasn't Luthandoluhle. I wasn't thaat predictable. He couldn't open it so he ended waking me up. Him: "lihle!" Me: "no." Luks: "uthi no nton, gavuke fondin ithin le password?" He shook me. I just got up and went to shower, then brushed my teeth. Luks: "so awuzond'phendula?" I went to Chuma's room, Lubabalo just finished bathing him, he was dressing. Lubb: "I'll take him" he smiled. I went to the babies and fed them, then bathed them. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "lihle, yinton ngok fondin?" Me: "khaqal uyovasa qala." I walked to the kitchen and made breakfast, taking some

to donkey. Lubabalo stopped me and took the plate. Uwoah, I didn't even question him. Turned to dish up for Lulu. We ate and he finished before me. Thulani and Junior appeared. Thulz wearing a smart creme suit, white shirt and red tie, with maroon shoes. Honestly? Me: "you look like strawberries and whip cream." Thulz: "but cute though?" Me: "I guess." Chuma and junior ate their breakfast. Lubb: "I'm taking them." Thulz: "oh thanks, I need to get to an early meeting." He picked Junior up. Thulz: "boy, I don't want to be called out of work again because you're being naughty at school. Stop hitting other children junior! Okay?" Junior: "but da-" Thulz: "NO!" He said in a firm voice. Thulz: "don't. Or else mna self I will hit you, won't put you in no stupid time out corner. Ndak'betha kwedin! Enjoy your day, daddy loves you va." He kissed his cheek. Then put him down. Thulz: "ndimnkile..." He took his work bag and left. I made the kids lunch, Lubb left with them. Lukhanyo came back out after his shower. Wearing jeans no shirt. I went to fetch my laptop, unlocked and carried on working. I had a business plan to finish. For uumntu ogezayo onemali ongu Lubabalo, it had to be on point. Luks: "lihle. " Me: "your food is on the counter." He went to fetch his food, then went to get dressed. He took our bags and put them by the door. Oh siyahamba ngok? Xakuthande yena. Luks: "cela sihambe lihle, please fetch the babies." Me: "khabe uhamba, I'll follow, I'm waiting for Lubabalo to approve this." He was shocked. Luks: "lubabalo? Yinton leyo?" I kept quiet. Just then Lubb entered. Lubb: "how far are you." Me: "almost done." He sat next to me but fiddled with his phone. I finalized it and saved it. Me: "there. Done. Wait....lemm-" Lubb: "nope. Sapha ngok injalo I'll point out the mistakes my self." Me: "ha.a zand'hleka wena." Lubb: "its a start, some didn't even get this far. Sapha." He pulled the laptop, I let go. He clicked at the beginning and started reading carefully. I got up, he held my arm and pulled me back down. Still reading. Lubb: "okay..." He commented. I was nervous, it seemed like he was a lecturer assessing my assignment. Luks: "hehake." He turned and walked to the bedroom. After Lubabalo had finished. He gave me back the laptop and walked to his cellar. Coming back with a bottle and a glass with ice rocks. Lubb: "you deserve a Bells. I'll fund you." I smiled and giggled excitedly then got up to hug him. Me: "thank you!" He poured the alcohol, just a shot, Lubb: "ina." I drank it. Lubb: "call Mandy. And start preparing. Find clients, advertise. I'll help you with Radio." Me: "and what are you gaining out of this." Lubb: "nothing. Just a happy, stressed-less Lihle." Me: "20%." Lubb: "no.....andifuni. Yinike Lukhanyo lo 20%." Me: "okay. We'll talk later." I took my things and packed them in the car. Lukhanyo came out with the babies and buckled them. I said goodbye to Lubabalo and we left. Lukhanyo was acting up again. I was in a feel good mood.

Mandy was off from work today. Mandy: "boo, cela number ka Lihle." Anda: "and'soze ndibe nayo kalok mna nangolos'ngaphi. I only have ey'ka Lukhanyo." Mandy: "irynt nayo, I'll just tell him to call it out." Anda gave her the phone. She scrolled looking for "Lukhanyo" or even "Luks" it wasn't there. Mandy: "ayikho apha." Anda: "Ta luks." She found it and dialed. Luks: "sho fethu." Mandy: "hey its me, Mandy." Luks: "oh.....Hey you, unjan?" Mandy: "I'm okay thanks, you're driving?" Luks: "yep....why?" Mandy: "I need Lihle's number." Luks: "I'll send it just now." Mandy: "thanks." They hung up. Anda was in the front yard chatting to Mabheka. Mandy went on his BBM and found a "Vuyo-llicious ❤️<3 😊:D" mandy: "What the fuck?" She clicked on her display pic, and saw a pic of her and Anda. All cuddled up. She read the messages. Her hands started shaking, and she went to the next contact. "Lady-Yon's_The BaaBe." Her display pic was herself. Mandy: "okay....." She read the texts.... Mandy: "bengayanga ku Mabheka ngandawo. Why did Lubabalo lie to me? Or did he lie to him yena qala?" She put the phone down and went to the bedroom. She took his bag and packed his clothing. Toiletries shoes. Everything. With tears in her eyes. She came back and took his phone to transfer, Lihle's number. Then deleted it. Anda walked in and saw the bag. Anda: "and then siyaphi ngok babe? Another business trip?" Mandy: "nguban uVuyolicious anda? ULady Yons?" Anda: "you were going through my phone?" Mandy: "thatha konke okwakho ufokofe kwam." Anda: "baby I can explain..." Mandy: "then Explain!" Anda: "uYonela into yam naye was just for sex....you forever walking around naked pham'kwam, but you won't let me touch you. I know what I did was wrong but I see the way ochecker ngayo ulukhanyo, how do you expect me to feel." Mandy: "I didn't check ulukhanyo out. Bek'funeka ndijonge zulwin xa ebulisa?" Anda: "what happened when the time he fell egymin, you literally ran to help." Mandy: "you literally Forget that I'm a fitness trainer and its my fucking duty! I can't sit and watch, like You! Vuyo yena? Another sex fiend?" Anda: "I didn't have sex with her. Nothing happened." Mandy: "but you had a wonderful time with her!" Anda: "because YOU won't give me the damn chance! Hlel nje its work work work!" Mandy: "take yourshit and leave my house. Uye ke ku Vuyo, where its gonna be play, play, play. And'na kuku ezoba ngu nodoli wakho mna, GO." Anda: "baby I am sorry....." Mandy: "leave Anda." Anda: "ndak'cela Mandy, please don't do this." Mandy: "Anda, I want you gone. By the time I get back!" She left the house.... Anda: "Fucckk!!!!!" He dialed Ta Lubb, mistakenly, thinking its Ta Luks. He answered. Anda: "Ta Luks fethu, ndenze flop! Like Mandy found out and she threw me out, nd'celu thethe naye bhuti....pleeaasse....." Lubb: "hahahahaaaa.....yuuuuuh! It was about time." Anda checked his phone. Anda: "yeyes!" He hung up....the phone rang again. Anda: "if you wanna gloat and say I told

you so. Sele uy'bambapho." Lubb: "hayi potato arms suqava. Lela bhadi buhlele nalo izolo eli." Anda: "mxm lubabalo joe!" Lubb: "you want help?" Anda: "like you would help me." Lubb: "cook her dinner." Anda: "but I can't even cook!" Lubb: "perfect. At least you'd have tried, u-cleane nje wena apho, uqoqoshe, kuube nice, buy her some flowers, sing for her....if she doesn't forgive you still. Then you know you've fucked up big time, and she doesn't love you anymore." Anda: "mxm...." Lubb: "its yours if you want it." He hung up. He went on BBM to end it once and for all. He texted Vuyo: "not interested in relationship or anything else. I'm sorry." She replied: "hayibo? Is it because of lubabalo? He's just like that, he abused me and put me down, nangok unomona ndithandwa ngomnye umntu, we can put him out of our picture once and for all." Anda: "hayi njan? This is not about him. And I don't love you mna sisi. What gave you that impression?" She: "the way we were last night, that can't be an act, please don't let lakaka yomntu get in our way." Anda: "don't ever contact me again." He deleted her. He went on to the hardest. Anda: "I think we should break up." Yon's: "me too. Sipho just asked me to marry him." Anda was shocked but didn't care nonetheless. Anda: "congrats" he deleted her. Lubabalo's advice lingered in his head.....he googled a simple recipe and started cooking. 2 hours later, a car pulled in. Mandy came inside the house. It was spotless clean. She hid her proud smile and walked to the kitchen. Mandy: "I told you to leave." He was dishing up. Wearing an apron with no shirt on and jeans. Anda: "just thought I'd do this before I go. Please sit and hear me out." She went to sit on the couch, he took her work bag, and took off her shoes. He kneeled in front of her and massaged her feet. Anda: "you've been working too hard, for me, and I haven't seen or appreciated it....ndicelu xolo Mandy. I really am sorry. I will keep saying the same thing oko....noba awusandifun." Mandy: "khenze neqatha alok." He rubbed her ankles.... Anda: "cela und'xolele baby? Please? I removed them from my life...as a matter of fact I'm throwing that stupid blackberry away noba ndithenge iroll on ingenawo nalo facebook." Mandy: "something is burning." Anda: "shit." He ran to the kitchen and switched off the stove luckily nothing was on. He washed his hands. And took her plate and his. They sat down to eat. Everything was just a bit watery. The meat was okayish. She ate a spoonful. Anda: "how about pizza?" Mandy: "please!" He threw the food away while she ordered pizza. They sat and spoke In the meanwhile. His phone rang. It was Vuyo. He answered and put it on loudspeaker. Vuyo: "Anda, we can work this out..you can't just let go olohlobo. I know you like me. Yinton ngok ingxaki." Anda: "fondin ndinomfazi mna. Please leave me alone." Vuyo: "unomfazi omnyaphi anda?" Mandy: "sisi, khayeke uz'hlisela kwi ndoda engeyiyo eyakho. He said akakufuni. Collect your self respect and carry on with life. Cima le phone anda." He hung up. Anda couldn't look at her....

Mandy: "I haven't forgiven you. But I love you, ayizotshintsha lonto. If ukhe wazama nje, wenza into engathi. I will show you the bitch in me. Siyavana? Ndikhuliswa with morals mna ekhaya, nembheko, and 'zolwela ndoda ilihule. My mother raised me by herself, and left my father without a single fight, because she is a lady. Uyandiva Anda?" Anda: "ewe baby." Mandy: "we're not going to have this fight again." Anda: "I don't deserve you yaz." Mandy: "damn right you don't!" Anda: "enkosi Mandy. For real, just thank you for being there for me." The pizza arrived, he paid and they ate. Mandy: "breaking the rules." Anda: "just once." He kissed her cheek. Mandy was debating with herself whether to tell him or not. They watched tv. While she texted Lihle. She lay on Anda's chest and for once he wasn't fidgeting with his phone. It lay there helplessly. Mandy: "so mna noLihle we starting a business. Catering and organizing events." Anda: "that's nice babe...uzoba nalo xesha though.?" Mandy: "well she'll be heads on, I'm just in the background." Anda: "oh ok then."after a very long pause. Mandy: "I lied." Anda: "uxoke nganton?" He asked calmly. Mandy: "I didn't have a period. I just didn't want to have sex." Anda: "I know." Mandy: "how?" Anda: "not even once have you 'checked or changed' yourself, I've lived with you for quite a while now.....I know you." Mandy: "oh. But ke most probably iyeza."that's 2 months in a row...he thought but didn't ask. Just smiled to himself.

Luks: "Lihle! Why you ignoring me!" Me: "I'm not." I clicked on my laptop, I was actually really busy trying to create a logo. Luks: "you've been on that laptop all fucking day!" Me: "do you know any printing companies?" He roared in frustration then walked off. He looked so cute, throwing a temper tantrum. He came back huffing and puffing. Luks: "uzopheka nin Lihle!" Me: "ukhona nje, If you hungry.....microwave yourself something." He growled and stomped off. He came back. Luks: "umntana zolandwa nguban eskolweni! Ul'bonile ixesha lihle!" Me: "lubabalo..." He turned and walked to the bedroom sulking. Hayi shem pethuna. I finished up and walked to him. He was on the bed frowning at his phone. Me: "pumpkin." Luks: "lihle why ungand'thandi namhlanje?" I giggled. Me: "ndiyak'thanda baby like any other day, and more each second." Luks: "but awund'hoyi. Why ungand'hoyi nje" Me: "because I'm busy boo. Come let me show you." I show him what I had come up with. Luks: "its cute." Me: "honestly?" Luks: "nyan babes, intle." Me: "I'm not sure of the name ke, so I'm meeting up with Mandy tomorrow, we'll discuss." There was a knock on the door. Probably Lubb. Lukhanyo got up and walked to the front. He opened. Nobody was there. He closed it and locked it. Me: "nguban?" Luks: "no one, but I swear I heard a knock." Me: "me too.....bring the babies." He wheeled their cots in our bedroom. Me: "khome ndiyopheka babe." Luks: "cela spaghetti baby." I made him spaghetti bolognaise.. After

I was done Lubabalo came in with Chuma. Lubb: "so?" Me: "check my laptop." He went to the laptop and unlocked it. Luks: "oh so he knows and I don't?" Me: "lubabalo is freaky as fuck, zange ndim'nike password mna." Lubb: "its your name in digits muncwana." Lukhanyo pushed him. I dished up and we ate. My phone rang. I ran to the bedroom to pick up. Me: "hello?" Caller: "Lihle....." A hoarse, dark voice. Me: "who is this?" Lukhanyo came in. Luks: "nguban?" Me: "hello?" Caller: "Lihle....." It sent chills down my spine. He hung up. I dropped the phone. Sies man! I felt like a ghost just whispered in my ear. Lukhanyo held me in his arms. Luks: "don't worry babes. He won't make a day ndingam'fumenanga."

Chapter 318

Mandy woke Up in the middle of the night feeling nauseas. Her stomach churned. She got up and went to the bathroom, throwing up in the sink. She rinsed her mouth and walked to bed. Her head was dizzy. She got in and covered herself. Anda pulled her closer to him. Anda: "you okay?" Mandy: "ewe tshi, you tried to kill me with that food." Anda: "hay suka tshi." She cuddled in his arms and fell asleep. Hours later her alarm woke her up. Anda: "uzokwaz uphangela love?" Mandy: "no, ndiphethwe sisusu. My period is probably coming." Anda: "yeah. Probably." He smiled. Mandy: "uncuma nto Anda?" Anda: "hay boo, akhonto wena. You'll be okay. Can I get you anything?" Mandy: "iza ne hot water bottle babe, the cramps aren't as bad. But cela head ache pills. And dry toast." Anda: "okay." He got up and made her toast, her water bottle and brought he pills to her with mango juice. She drank the pills and ate her toast. Anda: "I'm going to the gym, are you going to need anything?" Mandy: "cela und'phathele a sweet chilli Twister leya kwa KFC." Anda: "uhm.....okay." Mandy: "tennis biscuits and some juice." Anda: "okay ke baby." He took his work out clothes and left for the gym. Mandy went to the toilet and sat on the seat...she couldn't feel her legs. Her body was weak, she wiped and flushed then showered. She got dressed and went back to bed. Calling her boss telling him she was sick. Then fell asleep. Anda came back 3 hours later. With the twister, biscuits, juice and some sweets. Anda: "BABEE!" He yelled. She groaned and covered herself. Anda: "vuka love alok." She pretended she was asleep so he just went to take a shower then came to lay next to her. Anda: "mntu wam....khavuke tu. You haven't eaten since I left." Mandy got up and ate the twister. She drank her juice. Anda: "sthandwa sam." Mandy: "mh?" She said with a mouthful.... Anda: "you're pregnant." She swallowed. Mandy: "I'm gonna

choke on this food. Stop playing with me." Anda: "please take a test?" Mandy: "anda, and'kho mithi mna. I'm taking no test. I'm just naturally sick." He knew she was stubborn and really wouldn't do it. So he let it go.....

I woke up in a cloudy mood. I brushed my teeth and showered. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo just came back from the gym. I got dressed and went to the kitchen, Luks was with Luhle, Lubb with Lutha. They were all concentrating on the television instead. Luks and Lubb had little bowls in their hands, the babies on their laps. Their mouths slightly open. I made breakfast. Thulani walked in the kitchen. When did he get here? Me: "hey." Thulz: "hey." He said in a weak voice. Me: "what's wrong.?" Thulz: "namhla's phone been off since I don't know when. Ndim'qibele efika eAirport. That's it. She never called until she got home. Then kange aphinde. Her phones been off." Me: "eish, yazi...I don't know ke but I think her parents might have taken her phone or something." Thulz: "please can you try and get hold of her for me. Ndak'cela Lihle. I feel like I'm dying.....and'na mdla wento yonke fethu..." He was shaking and near tears....hay shame man... He walked to the lounge and flopped on the couch, sulking. I dialed uncle's number, I knew he was fucked up strict but at least he was reasonable, better than the mother. He was my uncle, and ke he didn't get along with my mom, but he spoke just fine with me. He answered on the 3rd ring. Him: "HALLOW???" I wanted to laugh but controlled myself. Me: "molo Malume, ndim uLihle." Him: "tshin, molo mamngwevu unjan?" Me: "ndiyaphila malume. Ukhona uNamhla?" Him: "ewe ukhona mntanam. Ei...kuse nzinyana apha endlin." I knew I had to sit down and listen. You see, my uncle likes chatting especially with me, andaz noba uqhathwa yi-maturity yam na. But he tells me everything. So I went to the bedroom. Me: "ewe malume?" Him: "alok umama ka Namhla ublamer mna kuba andikho xesha el'ninzi aphe ndlin yilento nje izinto ziphalala.. I'm sure Namhla uk'xelele ba siya-divorcer....so ubuya koNamhla umthathele phone nezinye izinto. Yazi ind'visa bhlungu ke mna lonto.....mos uNamhla ngumntana. Of course uzoba ne stage, naye mos waye fikile kuso. Uske aqhwashuluze mntaka Bawo. Athuk'sele kwanto enom'sila nongenawo. And'theth qith ke mna, ndimyek atabalaze pha kude. Zekhe asondele net apha kum. Ndiyom'shova nge nqindi elideki." I laughed out loud. Me: "yooh, ndakwaz ke wena Malume. Ei...kuzolunga wethu yazi...honestly, God has a plan for all of this." Him: "ewe ne? Ebenjani uNamhla apho kuwe?" Me: "yoh, she's been a blessing malume, you have no idea. The way endim'khumbula ngayo...ungakwaz umnika iphone?" Him: "okay bamba....." I heard him get up. "Und'jonga nto Nomathamsanqa?" He growled. They'd always been like this. He was just one of those guys baphoxa oko. She replied: "uyand'sitha e'tvin Jongizembe!" I laughed silently. Him: "heh! Uyand'qhela bonanje nd'khe ndik'jongise elizembe

lik'thuk'thezelayo." A door opened and closed. Him: "ntomb'yam. Ina." Namhla took the phone, her father walked out. I went to the lounge. Me: "hey babe..." Namhla: "hey mntase. Unjan?" Me: "I'm okay, wena?" Namhla: "I'm cool hey." I pulled Thulani aside and gave him the phone. Thulz: "hello?" Namhla: "hey!!" Thulz: "oh thank God you're okay! You had me worried Namhla! Why uthule? What happened to your phone? Uphi? Are you coming back?" Namhla: "baby, I'm okay, my mother took my phone. I miss you so much Thulani." Thulz: "I miss you too Namhla." He walked outside and sat on the grass. Thulz: "I can't breath baby...I'm suffocating without you apha." Namhla: "I know....and I wish I could change all this, but I can't...." Thulz: "ndenze nton Namhla? Tell me what you want me to do. Ingathi ndiyafa apha, I need you back here!" Tears fell down his eyes... When he heard Namhla start crying. Thulz: "baby, cela ungakhali tu....you're breaking my heart." Namhla: "I.....I can't Thulani." Thulz: "Namhla please...." He begged. She hung up. He buried his face in his face....I couldn't watch this happen. It was so sad. I walked outside to him. Me: "iya kuye." I gave him the directions to where she was. He got up and went to his car, driving off.....

Lukhanyo and Lubby went to shower after putting the babies to sleep. They got dressed and came to the lounge. Luks: "uyephi uThulani?" Me: "I think he's going to durban." Luks: "mhh....and he didn't ask me to come with?" Me: "he went to fetch his girlfriend." Lubb: "siqala phi?" Luks: "kuTa smig. Baby, siyokhangela lomntu. I'm not resting till I find him." Me: "subamuncu lukhanyo. Lomntu ufika qho xa ungekho around. One of you has to be around." Lubb: "no, sohamba soy2. Bengathi asikho, we'll go fetch Benz yam pha endlin. Sibuye size apha but singangeni....when he comes near the house we'll bust him." Luks: "nyan'sile Lubby. Let's get going. Tixa Mrs Me." He kissed me and they walked out. I locked the front door. I sat in the lounge. I switched on the dvd player just to play some jams. Putting on Lubabalo's favorite album. Akamthandi bethuna uDrake yoh. Forever being quoted. Lukhanyo preferred ASAP Rocky and Kendrick. I played the track "From Time" by Drake and Jhene Aiko. "I love me, I love me enough for the both of us. That's why You trust me, I know you been through more than most of us. So what are you? What are you, what are you soo afraid of? Darling you.....give but you cannot take love....." It was a nice song....Lukhanyo needs to hear this....the songs were okay...but ke mos Drake hlel'nje yakhala kwez'ngoma zakhe 🤩:v ..half the album finished I played "Connect" my favorite, I cleaned the house in the meanwhile. As I was dusting the table, a shadow appeared over me, by the back door. Sweat dripped over me. I was shaking all over. I swallowed hard....the song carried on playing "I'm on my motherfuckin way, swangin'..." I thought of Lukhanyo. My phone was far from me. I turned around and

saw a man standing by the door. Leaning on the frame. My heart beat increased. I felt like it was about to jump out my throat. Me: "ufuna ntoni!" I asked in a shaky voice. Him: "relax. If I wanted to hurt you. I would've done that months ago." Months? He's been stalking me for months? I ran to the bedroom and locked myself in with the babies. A car pulled up. Luks: "lihle!" I was still shaking. Lukhanyo knocked in the room. I opened. Luks: "kuthen kengok uz'tixele roomin?" Me: "he was here....." Luks: "how the FUCK!!!!" He roared in anger. Luks: "uthen kuwe?" Me: "he said if he wanted to hurt me, he would've done it months ago." Luks: "yazi....." He paced around the room. Luks: "people just enjoy provoking me, bandiqala ndiz'hlelele!" The music was still playing in the background. "Worst behavior" Lubabalo was dancing in the lounge. "Always hated the boy, but now the boy is the man motherfucker I done grewed up!" He sang. Luks: "lubabalo maan!" He yelled. Lubb: "yoh." He switched it off at once. Luks: "biza amajita...akulalwa namhlanje. Akazohlala kab'hlungu mfaz wam alok. Kaka yonke leyo! I will burn this whole fucking city if I have to. Find HIM!!!!!"

Chapter 319

Lubb: "uhhm.....can I object?" Luks: "iyawa yinton lubabalo?" Lubb: "we don't even know who we looking for and where. Or what he looks like. Sizom'fumana phi kanye kanye?" Luks: "uzoz'veza." Lubb: "uhm. Okay. But the problem is, I made plans with the babe. So I can't come play with you.." Lukhanyo shot him a death stare. Me: "lubabalo do what you have to do mtshana. Baby will sort this out." Lubb: "if you need me though just call me yeah?" Me: "will do." He walked out dancing to his car and drove off. Luks: "you just had to." Me: "boo. This is our fight, lubabalo Is his own man now, especially kukho umntu in his life, naye he wants to be like you. A wife and family, kam'phe ichance omnye." He sat on the couch. I went to the babies and took each one. I changed their diapers and went to the lounge, laying them next to their frustrated father. I went to fetch their food and fed them. Luks: "baby, tell me what this guy looks like." Me: " His complexion is abit lighter than mna kodwa. Nangok he was wearing shades, and'yaz ndizothi unjan man. Because he doesn't Seem ugly. Maybe..... " Luks: "maybe what!" He growled. Me: "ayingo bra Zakes?" Luks: "Bra Zakes yafana nam, I'd know if it was him." Me: "don't you have another uncle?" Luks: "no. Wena? Where are your uncles?" Me: "malume uJongizembe ngutata ka Namhla, use Durban, I spoke to him ksasa. And then uMalume uThobela use King and ke sana

umnyama yena yi Paarl Perle." Luks: "dad?" Me: "never met him. Mama doesn't talk much ngaye wethu. Apparently wahamba. And never said anything about coming back." Luks: "pack the babies' things. Siya ku mama" heeeee, ngu "mama" ngok. Not mama wakho. How cute 😊:) I got the babies' bags ready to go to their grandma. I did my make-up quickly and hair. Heee, funeke ndiyoz'vasa sana...then maybe next month I can put on something else. Maybe ndiz'yeke wethu ziphole. Yah man.... I wore a baby blue stiletto and jeans, with white blouse. Luks: "lihle. We're going to your mother's house kuthen hlal nje unxibe fancy." Me: "hayi lukhanyo you know I don't have flats! Funa ndinxibe isandal?" Luks: "ha.a mntu wam ungak'linge. Alok uMrs Luks funeke acace." Me: "mxm. Aw'zaz funa nto wena." He wore his jeans a white shirt. I first had to drop everything and iron. He wore a grey formal shoe. Oh, so he can look smart and I can't. Luks: "masamben ke." We took the babies to the Benz. And left for Motherwell.

Lubabalo and Liya got to Walmer Park, the shopping mall there was better than the forever full Greenacres. They started at Foschini. Liya picked out 3 outfits. Lubb: "I don't like the top." Liya: "ithen dan babes?" Lubb: "I don't know, it just bothers me." Liya: "okay, how about this one?" Lubb: "that is nice, I like that, thatha leyo instead of leya." Liya took the top. And they went to the shoes. Liya: "asihle boo esi, jonga." Lubb: "can you walk in that?" Liya: "sundenza weak tshi. Of course I can. The height is similar kwesa seFarewell yam." Lubb: "binjan in any case? Who was your date?" Liya: "some other friend of a friend wethu. Ayanda." Lubb: "nahamba nganto?" Liya: "hehake babe... Bes'hamba nge ML." Lubb: "mmh.....not bad." They went to the Men's side. Lubby took a few pants and shirts, 2 of each. Liya: "do you have to?" Lubb: "yeah...Lihle xa es'thengela us'thengela soy'2." Liya: "lihle doesn't buy the exact same things." Lubb: "yep, and I'm not lihle." He kissed her cheek and they went to pay. Lubb: "YDE?" Liya: "yes please, khona enyi lokhwe bendiy'bone pha." They went to a YDE boutique. They bought the dress and another 2 tops. And a pair of black heels. Lubb: "Luella?" Liya: "hayi baby. Let's just be chilled ngok. We'll shop in Europe." Lubb: "okay ke let's go have some lunch. I know the perfect picnic spot." Liya: "picnic? Haha..." They went to pack their bags in the car and went to Checkers to buy a few things. Lubb: "soyo thenga phi toiletries?" Liya: "masiye kwa clicks babe." They went to Clicks and bought toiletries then left for St Georges park. Lubabalo lay down the blue checkered blanket. And the sandwiches with juice and snacks. Lubb: "ndidikwe zi restaurants. They don't give me the privacy I need, when I want to be closer to my wife..." He sat her down. Liya: "wife?" Lubb: "there's something I've been meaning to talk to you about." His phone rang. He cursed silently. And picked up. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison?" Caller: "Mr Morrison. Hi, Its me Sandy, I booked for 3

meetings for the IT companies that we could use." Lubb: "I thought that was Linda's job. That's what I pay her to do." Caller: "well, she has a lot on her plate right now, her husband been in and out of hospital, so I took some of her work." Lubb: "why didn't hear about this?" Caller: "uhm.....she's a bit depressed about it sir. And....."

Lubb: "and what!!" He snapped. Caller: "and you're not the easiest person to speak to. I don't have Mr Lukhanyo's number." Lubb: "my employees choose my brother over me? Wow, thanks Sandy." Caller: "I thought you were busy sir." Lubb: "so when did you book the meetings for?" Caller: "this Thursday and friday sir." Lubb: "I'm not available, I'm leaving the country on thursday so, your favorite Me is coming over, I'll pass the message on to him." Caller: "thank you sir, have a good day." He hung up.

Liya: "work?" Lubb: "mhh....they like Lukhanyo better." Liya: "ncooh my sweet cakes. You the cutest person ever njena." Lubb: "you the only one that thinks so." Liya: "that's not true babe, your family thinks that too. Lukhanyo, Lihle, Demi, Your parents. Especially Luthando, he thinks you're awesome." Lubb: "yeah ne....." Liya: "whenever you're feeling down, just think of his pretty little face. The way he lights up when he sees you. He gets so excited." Lubb: "unyansile babes...." Liya: "and I love you....I'm here for you whenever you need me. Whatever you need." Lubb: "really?" Liya: "yes.." Lubb: "do you want a future with me?" Liya: "yes. I want 10 babies for you, ndityebe ndibe sisdudla. But you'll still love me." Lubb: "hahahaaaa.....ahh babe...I'll still love you..." He held her in his arms.... Lubb: "I promise." Liya: "hay ndizoyo cela itips ku Sisi..." Lubb: "nguban usisi?" Liya: "lihle." Lubb: "oh shame, soze angabhityi man the things she has to deal with shame." Liya: "yeah, anyway...what are we going to do in London?" Lubb: "we'll stay in bed all day and catch up on all the fucking we haven't done." Liya: "can you try and be a bit more romantic?" Lubb: "fucking on the roof while its raining?" Liya: "mxm." Lubb: "hahaa...mxm, ndadlala boo, I like your angry face. It looks cute." Liya: "aska....what's up with this Vuyo chick we met on Sunday?" Lubb: "yi ex yam?" Liya: "then why is she dating your friend?" Lubb: "and'qond ba beyaz." Liya: "why do you humiliate her kengok?" Lubb: "njani babe?" Liya: "lubabalo. I'm not stupid. Ezinto buz'thetha kuye weren't funny, ziyakhubekisa. I felt for her, you know you're the centre of attention. Everybody listens to what you say and that's gonna give her a label kwabantu. If you don't want her, don't entertain her." Lubb: "but babe andim'funi mos." Liya: "then stop acting like a child. I don't want us to discuss her again ane?" Lubb: "okay ke baby. Andizophinda." They ate their food. Lubb: "looks like iyatshintsha iweather." Liya: "ewe ne....let's leave.." He lay her on the blanket and kissed her. Lubb: "I want to spend more time with my short bossy girlfriend njena." Liya: "I'm bossy?" Lubb: "awuz'bon wena....I love it though...gives me a challenge." Liya: "good, because I'm

not about to become someone's submissive." He kissed her again. Lubb: "I'll submit you all over my bedroom though" Liya: "that word doesn't exist." Lubb: "how? Busandothi submissive ngok nje wena." Liya: "yes! Submissive. There's no verb for it." Lubb: "I will make a verb." Liya: "masambe baby apha, I'm getting cold." They got up and took their things. Lubabalo held her bag for her and they walked to the car. He opened her door, she climbed in and he went to his side. They drove off.....

Lukhanyo and Lihle were sitting in the lounge of Lihle's mom's house. The babies were asleep in the bedroom. Lukhanyo sat next to Lihle's mom. Slouched on the couch leaning by her side. Ma: "hay shame mntanam bund'khumbula?" Luks: "ewe mama...yuh, lihle hlel nje yand'phoxa pha kulandlu." Ma: "hay lihle!" Me: "I wonder ndimphoxe ngolwesingaphi. Ma, can we ask you something?" Ma: "ewe, yinton leyo?" Luks: "utata ka lihle mama...." Ma: "uthen?" Luks: "is he anywhere around?" Ma: "no." Me: "mom, this is a bit important...." She kept quiet. Luks: "can you at least tell us what he looks like?" Ma: "its been years. Ever since I gave birth to you. He'd been to jail." Me: "for what?" She kept quiet. My heart started shaking...what was she not telling me. Ma: "he went to jail because wabulala umntu. Some policeman." Me: "why?" Ma: "they were having a fight. And tatakho was trying to protect us. He handed himself in. Wabhanjwa ke. That's that." Me: "zange und'xelele mama ngoba?" Ma: " he told me never to go visit him and to keep quiet he knew you'd be curious. Ebengafuni umbone pha k'la ndawo." Me: "was these the "mysterious outings" you went to when you were off from work?" Ma: "ewe lihle, its when he needed a few things." Me: "mama, you said he left!" Luks: "technically, he did. So, how long was he in prison for?" Ma: "its supposed to be 30 years." Luks: "so he's not out yet." Ma: "no..." Luks: "can you describe him ma?" Ma: "he's.....more like uLihle. Uyafana naye nyan. A bit lighter ke. And very quiet. Akathand uthetha. He's always observing instead." Me: "uyandaz mna?" Ma: "yes. Of course uyakwaz." Me: "no I mean, how look like now.." Ma: "ewe, I told him and showed him pictures, noLukhanyo.." Me: "mama....if he came out, where would be the first place he'd go to?" She looked away. I didn't know how to feel about this. Honestly, I was a bit happy that he was still alive and he didn't abandon me. But why bengafuni ndimazi? Is the mysterious guy him? Why engathethi? Why did he say he wouldn't hurt me? Is he out on parole? Why is he hiding from me? I had so many questions for him. I was excited as well. But we're not sure if its him though. Maybe akafuni kubekho uLukhanyo. Then, akazobakho uLukhanyo ke, I have to talk to him. Luks: "babe? Yandiva?" Me: "uhm...yes." Luks: "ndithini?" Me: "hehake." Luks: "maybe he's out early...andiyaz...." Ma: "why uzocinga njalo nje?" Luks: "kukho umntu who's been following uLihle mama. For a while now,

right before sim'fumane, anyamalale. It boggles my mind how!" Ma: "if uSizwe bephumile, he would come straight here. He wouldn't know where to find you, so bezobuza kum k'qala." Me: "what if he.....escaped from jail?" Luks: "or what if akasaphili?" Mom got a fright. Ma: "lukhanyo, lukhanyo, lukhanyo! Uthi sis'poro? He's not dead." Luks: "mama, relax alok....yoh, ungaz'nyusel nge high high. Umqibele nin?" Ma: "before ndibene stroke." Me: "okay so the guy said if he wanted to hurt me, he would've done so, months ago. Mama, ubuzise nin iiphoto zam kuye?" Ma: "when we came back from eKimberley. Remember ndisiya shopping, for grocery?" Me: "yoh ma, how many times do you go shopping for grocery." Ma: "okay, nevermind. But khona imini, wawucele ndizothatha bantwana. Well, that day ndandihlel naye. Well, that was before ndingene pha." Me: "mama." I paused for a while.... Me: "unemfihlo. Yazi. You have secrets. And they're deep." Ma: "it was only to protect you." Me: "okay. So, let's say nguye ke lo. And uphumile etrongwen, what now?" Ma: "we wait." Luks: "for what?" Ma: "if nguye manyan lo. Then.....you'll have to wait. Soze aze xa kuthanda nina. Trust me." Me: "he will. Uza qho xa engekho uLukhanyo. So if I could jus-" Ma: "Lihle. Ndithembe. He won't come unless he wants to. Uzobona wena." I had to take her word for it. She knew him better. I got up to cook dinner, while Lukhanyo sat and chatted with her, he went to fetch the babies and they fed them. My phone beeped. It was a message. Lukhanyo stared at me, while he fed Lutha, he watched my every move. So I ignored the text. I carried on stirring the pot. Luks: "phone yakho Lihle." Me: "okay babe, I'll check it." Not with you staring at me like that. After a long while I checked it. After he was fully focused on Luhle, making funny faces at her. The message read: "I don't want to hurt you." I replied: "Who are you? Uphi? Ufuna ntoni?" No reply.....I called it back. "The number you have called is not available at presence, please try again later." Me: "fuck!" I whispered. Lukhanyo walked into the kitchen. Luks: "sapha." He demanded. Me: "its My phone. Not wePhone. " Luks: "are you trying to be funny?" Me: "no. Lukha-" he snatched the phone and went through it. Luks: "kuthen ungatsho kehok?" Me: "because you freak him out whenever you're around!" Luks: "excuse me lady, I'm the weather-confused freak now? In coats and shades and shit?" Me: "are you making fun of my dad?" Luks: "this is Not your dad Until he comes out, takes off them darn shades, ridiculously hot ass Coat and introduces himself to you as your dad other than that. He is a complete stranger!" Me: "ouch! Lukhanyo!" Luks: "ufane wancuntswa zinaliti ongaz'boniyo," he checked the pots and stirred. Then kissed my cheek and walked back to the lounge.

Chapter 320

Lubb: "andisa vimbwa man...kuthen?" Liya: "kuvinjwa babes. And no, andiku vimbi."
Lubb: "you're confusing me." Liya: "I'm building your appetite for.....friday night when we get to that hotel room...." Lubb: "what's gonn happen then?" Biting his lips. She pulled back his driver seat and climbed on top of him. Un-buttoning her top. She kissed him and he held her breasts. He was sucking on her lips, squeezing her body....the music was pumping in the car....the Power Trip track by J cole. Lubb: "what are you doing to me?" He whispered against her breasts. Liya: "sneak preview of what's waiting for when we're there...." Lubb: "okay....I love it....although you're killing me right now...." She opened his door and walked out, taking her bags. Liya: "call me later?" Lubb: "I will do so." She kissed him and walked into her street. Lubb: "Babe?" He yelled. She turned around. Lubb: "where you taking my heart though?" She giggled and shook her head...walking off. He drove away with a smile....his insides felt warm and tingly. He drove home calling lukhanyo. Luks: "mhh?" Lubb: "you always eating, uphi?" Luks: "ndilapha endlin ngok why?" Lubb: "okay, I'm on my way uphi uThulani?" Luks: "uthi uLihle he's going to Durban." Lubb: "kodwa und'shiyile mna? Why?" Luks: "I asked the same thing ke." Lubb: "what you eating?" Luks: "nyama." Lubb: "und'bekel ndiyeza." Luks: "sure." He hung up. Me: "woyika ntoni uLubabalo? He never wants to be alone. " Luks: "nam mos, I don't like being alone." Me: "whatev's I'll go fetch Chuma." Luks: "ha.a....lubby makaze naye." He called Lubby back and told him to bring Chuma and Junior home. I called Thulani. He picked up. Thulz: "ja?" It was as though he was sick. He sounded really defeated. Me: "heyy...unjan?" Thulz: "I'm ok....just can't get a flight for today. Izoba khona available on thursday." Me: "you taking it?" Thulz: "ayikho enye indlela lihle." Me: "okay ke, I'll take care of Junior, call us if you need anything." Thulz: "sure thing." He hung up. Luks: "kazapha I miss you." Me: "lukhanyo oko ndihlel nawe namhlanje. I'm going out." Luks: "yashaya...." Me: "honestly, I'm leaving. I have a meeting with Mandy." Luks: "you gonn leave me alone with the babies?" Me: "ewe lukhanyo. They missed you." Luks: "mos.....mos mna I want us to chill." Me: "lubabalo is coming over, and you Know you pay 99.9% of your attention to him when he's around. Soooo. I'm giving you space." Luks: "with babies!" Me: "they're cute, look at them!" He looked at them, Lihle smiled at him... His heart melted... Luks: "hamba lihle." He wore his boxers and vest to go chill on the couch. Luks: "what if he appears." Me: "then ndizothetha kakuhle naye." Luks: "call me." I went to the bedroom. Luks: "don't tell me you're changing." Me: "hay baby, just the shoes and getting a jacket." I wore my black leather platform boots and black biker jacket. Luks: "andisay'thembanga ke le meeting. Kuthen watshintsha wonke." Me: "heee, ndakwaz ke wena ngomona.

Awugodol baby? Kha-lyt iheater man...its cold.." He went to switch on the heater. Luks: "installing underground heating..." Me: "we're trying to save....we don't need that." Luks: "ubuya nin?" Me: "well, it depends." Luks: "mxm. Yathand und'phambanisa wena." Me: "don't you love me for it?" He walked closer to me, holding me against the wall. Luks: "maybe...." Me: "oh?" He bit my neck and held my ass.... Luks: "be back before 19:00....or else tonight will be a really long night for you." Me: "long night how?" Luks: "zund'teste." He held my gaze, without a smile and walked away.

I took the Benz and left for Mandy. I called her on the way. Mandy: "hm?" Oops...bad mood perhaps? Me: "hey, mandy ndim ulihle, uhm are we still on for today?" Mandy: "uhm oh yes. Let me just get ready." Me: "okay, ndisendlelen eya Summerstrand." Mandy: "I'll meet you there. Kwa Wimpy tu.?" Me: "that's fine." We hung up and I drove as slow as possible to the Wimpy at Summerstrand. Playing with my phone at the robots. Uphi na uMr Mysterious. I thought he'd be following me by now. I got to Wimpy, parked and walked in. The skies were changing. Maybe kuzonetha. I sat down and watched the sea. Mandy arrived after about 20 minutes. We hugged. Me: "hey. Unjan!?" Mandy: "I feel sick yaz. Oko ndiquqa etoilet." Me: "hay shame. Have you had your period?" Mandy: "no....not yet." I smiled at her. Mandy: "what?" Me: "what if you're pregnant?" Mandy: "Anda said the same thing, I shut it down so fast. It wasn't funny." Me: "hahaa...kha'teste wethu." I got out my laptop and switched it on. Mandy: "umqibele nin Rene?" Me: "that day besendlin...." Mandy: "yeke, lihle, what was going on pha?" Me: "hey, I really don't know all I did was help." I couldn't tell her nothing. Mandy: "okay, let's see what you came up with." The waitress took our orders. Me: "I'm not sure about the name." Mandy: "just keep it simple. Mandy & Lihle's catering qha. We don't need fancy titles." Me: "okay, and do you have anyone you can think of to help out." Mandy: "khona omnye cousin wam, just finished matric akekazaz funa nton. So, I'll ask her." Me: "good, I'll contact Sindiswa and ask if she's available, sidibane naye azos'ncedisa." Our food arrived after a good 20 minutes and we ate. Me: "so. How's things?" Mandy: "well....we're okay ngok, I found out he was cheating...heee, some Vuyolicious girl. And'maz...but they were cosied up. And nomnye ongu Yonela." My mind was stuck on "vuyolicious" liyafana no Vuyo ke elagama. Mandy: "apparently she lives with her friend ecentral." Me: "lo vuyo?" Mandy: "ja.....anyway, she called him sihlel kunye, ndam'xelela ke mna ba makasuke kowam...in the kindest manner." Me: "ei....sometimes kodwa basenzela ukunya lamadoda ethu yazi." Me phone rang. It was Lukhanyo. I picked up. Me: "babe?" Luks: "baby uphi? Lubabalo yand'abuser apha." Me: "I'm on my way pumpkin." He hung up. Mandy: "yafeketha uLukhanyo va." Me: "ndamaz....he's just like that, got used to him

mna" we chatted for about 2 hours.....mostly she....about her family, school, how she met Anda. Does she not know Anda ligintsa? Uwoah. My phone beeped a message, I ignored it. After a cup of coffee for me and milkshake for Mandy. We paid the bill and left. Mandy: "thanks for this...I needed it...." Me: "and you need to do that test. Masambe siyoy'thenga. " Mandy: "ngeyphi ndaw evuliwe this time?" Me: "follow me." I drove off to a chemist in town. It opened 24 hours we got in and bought two tests. We left for her house in Sydneham. We walked in, anda sat on the couch watching sports. Me: "hey." Anda: "hello." Mandy: "iza ngapha lihle." We went to her bedroom and she went inside the bathroom to take the test. Me: "are you okay?" She kept quiet.....that was odd. Me: "Mandy?" Silence..... Anda walked in. Anda: " what's going on?" I walked to the bathroom and saw her sitting on the seat. Staring at the stick on her hand. Me: "what's wrong?" She gave me stick.....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo sat in the lounge with bowls in their hands. Watching a soccer match. Each of them had a baby on their laps. Chuma and Junior sat with their bowls and toys on the floor. Luks: "yeesss....?...." He sat on the edge of his seat. Lubb: "come on!!" They held hands while staring at the tv. Pushing each other. Luks: "zocitha kutya kwam man lubabalo with your gay tendencies." Lubb: "yazi wonwabe k'le ndaw hleli kuyo, uheart umhlophe." Their team scored and they screamed in excitement. So did Lutha. Luhle just sat there confused. I walked in. The house was a mess. The kitchen, the lounge. Everything. They wore boxers and vests, Lubb had Lutha on his left thigh. Lukhanyo had Luhle on his right. They had bowls of cereal in their hands. Lutha splashed his hand in Lubabalo's bowl. I walked in and stood in front of the television screen. They all stared at me. And swallowed. You see? This what happens when you let 2 men babysit. I shook my head at them. Luks: "you're back babe!" Lubb: "hi Linkie, you look awful cute today. Unjan? Is that a new jacket? Looks pretty." Me: "I leave for 3 hours max. And come back kunje?" I yelled. Me: "HOW tell me HOW did you manage to wreck the house! We could have a guest any second, and jonga lendlu injani!!!! Do you have a maid Lukhanyo!?" Luks: "no." Me: "then make a plan ngale mess niyenze apha!" I walked to the bedroom. Took off my boots and jacket, getting ready to bath. I ran my bath and went in. Soaking my body...I washed and relaxed...after about an hour I got out and dressed in my pajamas then went to check on them. They had cleaned up shame. Olohlotyana lwabo.. I took the babies to sleep. Lubabalo went to the spare bedroom. Heeee. Akumandi kwa Mzinyathi. Me: "Chuma, Junior, come have a bath boys." Chuma: "vasile mos mama.." Me: "ubavasaile." Luks: "yep." Me: "and they ate?" Luks: "yep." I took them to bed. Lukhanyo switched off the house lights and locked the doors. As soon as I got to bed, Lukhanyo pulled me. Me: "khayeke mntu wam man. Yazi wena, you're too playful."

He kissed my breasts... Luks: "your meeting? How did it go?" Me: "it was good babe....nina nihlel njani?" Luks: "yuuh, lubabalo unentlonti man baby." My phone beeped again. I then na le moeren ye phone! I'm trying to have a moment with my husband. Lukhanyo's rang so he picked up. I checked my messages. It was "him." The message: "I wish I could explain everything. If only you would let me. Only you." I replied: "then it will only be me." Him: "I know you will tell him. He will try to set a trap. And FAIL. Because I will know." Dude.....confidence nyana? 🤔:v ... Me: "I will not tell him. I promise. If you promise not to hurt me." Him: "I have already kept my promise. Uzova ngam." I replied: "when? Sodibana phi? Time? How will I know its you?" Him: "you will just know." Me: "phi?" The message didn't go through. This was so frustrating. Luks: "and then? Who texted US....khand'bone.." He peeped. I switched the phone off and put it on the dresser. Me: "ngu Mandy man baby lo....." Luks: "Lihle.....don't you even try." Me: "Lukh-" Luks: "Hey!" I swallowed hard. His expression had changed to a dark, cruel face. I stood my ground. Me: "you don't trust me?" Luks: "I do bu-" Me: "then you'll have to step back and give me my privacy lukhanyo. Ewe we're married but I need breathing space." He lay back and went inside the blankets. Then closed his eyes. I crawled to his side. And cuddled myself on him. Luks: "I don't have an oxygen tank on my back ke." He snapped. Me: "awuse na chuku!" He turned around and held me, till I fell asleep.....

Chapter 321

My breasts felt tingly...stomach was warm...and my cookie was dripping...what the hell was happening. I was chatting to Lukhanyo but we weren't at home. It was in Kimberley....why were we in Kimberley? He sucked on my breasts, putting in a finger....the way he was teasing me..I looked at his face. Me: "lukhanyo?" A slow smile crept on his face.....huh? Him: "yes?" He looked amused...and kissed me again. I kept pulling him closer. Why was he teasing. I wanted him so badly.... Me: "baby please.." He inserted him in. Just by going in, I was ready to cum.... Him: "not so fast princess...." He pulled out...but continued kissing... He went back in and pulled out. My thighs were shaking..he kneeled in between my legs and played with it, twirling his fingers around. His eyes hovered over my body and finally stared into mine. Me: "lukhanyo?" His eyes were different.....kind of dark.....cruel.....angry..... Him: "hm?" He smiled.....a really creepy smile...he bent down and kissed my cookie, sucking his teeth on it. I woke up instantly....but the sensation hadn't stopped. He was actually

doing it. Me: "baby...." I moaned. I held his head, trying to regain my consciousness. It was freaking difficult! He held my thighs apart. Licking and sucked. My eyes got lazy, heart getting all wobbly, my knees buckled. He giggled and continued. Me: "baby!!" I warned. My body was overheating, I couldn't breath. And finally climbing the elevator of climax. It stayed at the top for the longest time, taking my body into vibrating shock. And then stiffened. He stopped and looked at me. He smiled. Luks: "Good Morning." Me: "indeed." He kissed me. Putting himself in. Luks: "oh yes.....shushu kamand...." Me: "nyan? Was that your plan." Luks: "yes..." He went in and out.....it just hit different places...I moaned out loud. Luks: "shhh.....grandpa lubb uzothukisa." I felt like a naughty teenager at my boyfriend's parents' house. In his bedroom....he turned me around and pounded himself in me. Luks: "back it up babe." Ndam'kawlela...with the pace... Luks: "yeesss....." He pulled out and sat down. I climbed on him. Luks: "and now?" Me: "yaphambana tshi. I'm not done." Luks: "ndingena phi kehok mna?" Me: "I will rape you." Luks: "that sounds so sexy mntu wam.....uzand'raper njan?" He picked me up and held me against the wall. Banging on me. Luks: "like this?" The put me down, turning me around and banging from behind. Luks: "or like this?" Me: "don't stop....." Luks: "must I stop?" Me: "no!" I moaned. Luks: "yeesss???" He closed his eyes. Holding my hands, placed on the wall. He went harder..... Deeper..... Faster. He thrust it in, shoving it deep inside. Luks: "wooooo!!! Ohh shiit..." He pulled out. My thighs wobbled. I was tingly and warm. I loved the feeling. I just wanted to touch him. All day. Me: "I love you." Luks: "I love you too boobo. Ndik'phe kamand ne...." Me: "don't get ahead of yourself." He tipped me over and lay on top. Luks: "usabawa njena." Me: "mxm....I need to get the kids ready...." Luks: "do you know what time it is?" Me: "no...." I checked my phone. It was 04:38. Oh yes! Then I can sit and chat with my boo. Me: "yakwz umvusa umntu.." Luks: "und'lelise ndibhatyiwe alok. So duh." Me: "ubhatyiswe yinton?" Luks: "yoh, when you walked into the house, wama pham'kwala tv. Und'ngxolisa.....then walking off to the bedroom, waving your ass back and forth. Those heels clicking on the tiles. Mmmmh...sakhe sahlala sadenga noLubby. Ndiqond'ba yoh. Ndizofumana tonight. But waske wand'phoxa wena." Me: "you get turned on by the weirdest of things..." Luks: "what man gets turned on by a woman who bows down to him oko. Yuuh, I like to be bossed around...by you." He raised his eyebrows. Me: "mxm...." Luks: "ndok'phuza phambane mna nalo mxm wakho womileyo." Me: "khayeke man....yonke into ufuna kubekho umlo kuyo." Luks: "ndilwaphi xandifuna ukumunxuza?" Me: "sies...that just sounds wrong." Luks: "whatev's..." Me: "copy cat." Luks: "khalale lihle. I'll wake you at 7 for the kids." I held onto his body and drifted to a peaceful, wet sleep.....

I woke up, Lukhanyo wasn't in bed. There was a note on the bed. I read it: "the D will humble you." I couldn't help but laugh. I got up and took my phone. Another note on it. "Beautiful smile...." Ncoooh....he knows me too well. I check him, then the phone. I had no messages. I got up and went to the bathroom. And brushed my teeth. On the mirror was another note. "Morning Sweetheart. ❤️<3" I smiled and took a shower. Yes, there was one there too. "Waiting for that 'thank you, you so sweet' message. 😞 :(" awWw boo.. I showered and went to get dressed. They had taken the kids to school. I took LuthandoLuhle and fed them then bathed. I sent Lukhanyo a message: "Thank you mnyen wam. You so sweet! I love you...." The time was 09:45. I had totally forgotten about u"Him"..I fixed the house, Lubabalo and Lukhanyo's cleaning was okay shame but still needed a woman's touch. I went to make breakfa- too late...already made. There was a note: "Morning Linkie Bear." That was Lubby. I smiled and took the plate to the microwave. Another note: "no hug? Morning 2 u 2? #hurt!" I laughed. Ahh these two man. I sent him a message while I heated the food. Me: "thanks tellytubby yam. Morning to you too." I went to sit down and eat. Then went to wash the plate. They're probably still at the gym. And they're usually back around 10. I tried to call "Him"....the phone just disconnected without even ringing. How does he do it? Can't I trace it to him? 20 minutes later. Lubabalo walked in. He smiled. Me: "hey....how was gym?" Lubb: "remind me never to go back there. How was breakfast?" Me: "amazing. Thank you." He flopped next to me. Laying on the couch. Lubb: "pleasure." Me: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "he's with potato arms. Can I talk to you about something?" Me: "sure thing." Lubb: "I think I want to get married." Me: "why do you Think that." Lubb: "because I'm in love..." Me: "is she in love with you back?" Lubb: "yes...." Me: "you shouldn't do this because you feel the need to keep up with your brother." Lubb: "nah...I have never felt this way before. I've always had a bad feeling about girls, like I see them from far.....but lona. She just completes me. I am so drawn to her, yazi.....its like I..... " Yep, that's it...he's inlove. If you can't really explain how it feels. Then its there... Lubb: "I can't even explain it. Und'visa kamand qha." Me: "then why don't you ask her." Lubb: "I'm scared....what if she rejects me?" Me: "why would she reject you?" Lubb: "she said she wanted to build her future first...get her degree, job, own assets....what if k'lo process she finds another guy....a Thulani type, you know those are the worst. Yok'tyela so badly, and painfully. You'll humble yourself and ask him for tips." I laughed. Me: "A thulani type? Hahahaaaa, nigga stop playing!" Lubb: "manyan Lihle, tell me, if you weren't maRried to Lukhanyo, esenza nje.....and a Thulani type approached you, buzothin?" Me: "but I am married nje." Lubb: "alok if you weren't." Me: "I don't go for looks though." Lubb: "exactly my point. You wouldn't go for uLUKS!" I laughed again.

Chatting with the friendly Lubby was really nice. Me: "I still can't get over the "Thulani type"....what the hell! Haaaahha." Lubb: "uzuy'hleke. Awumbon wena Thulani unjan? Heee, he's forever flexing....smiling....showing those dimples to everybody that's already looking....batting his eye lashes at strangers.....licking his lips. Like a lost kitten, Uth awumbon?" I was on the floor laughing. Me: "you make it sound so gay!" Lubb: "isn't it???" Me: "mxm...phambene wena." He got up to go shower.....

Lukhanyo walked in an hour later, looking frustrated. I didn't Ask. He probably went to look for "him"....I'd be really proud of my babe, if he found him yaz. Honestly. I'd give him half of my ass. Lubb: "do you want a drink?" Luks: "no!" Lubb: "a sandwich?" Luks: "hay man lubabalo!" Lubb: "a hug?" Lukhanyo breathed at him with narrow eyes. Lubb: "maybe not." Luks: "why aren't you giving a fuck about lomntu who sneaking around your family! Lihle!" Lubb: "hold that thought, I'm supposed to call Liya, to confirm the time we leaving ngomso." He left for his bedroom. Luks: "he is making me really mad right now!" Me: "relax cupcake. Naye alok he has a life of his own." Luks: "I am not a cupcake!" He growled. Me: "uyinton ke?" Luks: "mxm lihle!" Me: "uphi uThulani? Umqibele nin?" Luks: "he's staying with his dad....kange ifowne le?" Me: "nope." Luks: "so nidibana. Nin?" Me: "what are you talking about?" Luks: "you really thought I wouldn't find out? Those little messages you were sending each other, making pinky promises? Thought you'd know me by now. Akhonto unond'fihlela yona. He says I will fail if I set a trap for him?" Me: "yeah...." Ndatsho ndanyaba. Luks: "fine, I'll stay out your way then. Ndiya eKapa ngomso ek'sen. I've got a meeting at 9 and another one at 12 and another on friday, I'll be back around 19:00 late." Me: "you'll really go to Cape Town?" Luks: "ewe, I was going to take you with and the babies, wha andithi une appointment. And Lubby naye yahamba k'sasa, he's flying to joburg, then london later in the day."and Thulani is going to Durban tomorrow. They're all leaving!! Me: "nihamba nonke?" Luks: "that's what you and him want nje. But do me a favor. When you take Chuma and Junior to school. Please.....drop Luthandoluhle lwam ku Sylvia. Ndak'cela. We'll fetch them when I'm back." Me: "and me?" Luks: "you're grown. You can take care of yourself. You said you wanted breathing space. There you have it." That's a lot of breathing space. He got up and went to shower. Lubabalo sat in the toilet and they chatted. Luks: "why, are you not by the least bit concerned?" Lubb: "lukha,.....okay. Lukha, I won't stress myself ngomntu endingam'boniyo mna. Never." Luks: "what are you doing there?" Lubb: "I am taking a dump, and you?" Luks: "mxm. I'm hunting Zebra's lubabalo. What do you mean, awumboni?" Lubb: "like he just disappears. Nje out of the blue. He is a ghost." Luks: "ghosts don't send messages, they push furniture around." Lubb:

"hahaaa....and you know that how?" Luks: "just nje....." Lubb: "okay I'm done. Bye." He wiped and flushed then washed his hands. Luks: "yand'shiya ngok?" Lubb: "ewe tshi, why you want company?" Luks: "why did you use MY bathroom!" He switched off the shower and chased lubabalo to the bedroom. Lubb: "yinton ungabhetheki nge ngqentsi nje." Lukhanyo burst out laughing. Luks: "ingqentsU!" Lukhanyo got dressed and they went to chill in the lounge. I gave Lubabalo the quote for the start up capital. He called his lawyer. Lubb: "George Marc Middleton." George: "Good Day Lubabalo Andrew Morrison." Lubb: "I have a business interest that I'm interested in." George: "I'm listening." Lubb: "my bestfriend is starting a business, draw up a contract for her. Its between her and her partner, and husband. I'll email you the details it should entail." George: "okay then." He hung up. Then called his accountant. Acc: "Sir?" Lubb: "hi. Check me, how am I looking financially?" Acc: "so far you're above par sir." Lubb: "how much do I have spare?" Acc: "besides paying off the 3 cars you just purchased, the Mercedes Benz you ordered on standby, the trip you just booked for Europe. You have roughly 2 million left." Lubb: "only 2?????" Acc: "those are 4 expensive cars you just bought, they're not child's play. And we're waiting for your income from the New York deal. Which is the 10 mill." And the other 6 million I have in the spare account...lubabalo thought. Fuck I need to work! Hay, hay, hay!! 18 million qha? Ndizoy'thin? Fuck that. Lubb: "okay...take a bar for now. I'll send you the account details later." He hung up. Me: "a bar? A million?" Lubb: "yep. Create a business account with uMandy. Give me the details sizo deposit le mali then we can get the show on the road. Preferably kwa Investec. Don't go to a commercial bank, bazok'sokolisa.". I went to look for something to wear. Luks: "you're not going to a fashion show!" He yelled from the lounge. Lubb: "if she looks the part, it'll make the whole process easier." I wore a white high waist pencil skirt 5 fingers above the knee. A black blouse and white blazer. I wore white heels and tied my hair up, leaving a bounce on the bottom. I did my make up took my bag and walked out. Luks: "ahh madoda. Mrs Luks kwerin....." Lubb: "yoh, hay ngeyakho yonke.." Luks: "somashishini ka TaLuks fondin. Itsho lanto." I took the keys of the Benz and left. Hlel nje kukho iphavi...I got to the bank and spoke my business. Like lubabalo said, it wouldn't take long. It took an hour and a half. I sent Lubabalo and Mandy the details. Within 30 minutes another sms came through my phone. R1 million has been deposited in the account, hayin bethuna he wasn't playing. Mandy called immediately. Mandy: "are you crazy!!!!? A million?" Me: "hewethu, this is Lubabalo's doing! He didn't even give me a chance." Mandy: "we might as well just start a restaurant. Cause this is too much." Me: "that's a good idea. Let's meet tomorrow." Mandy: "okay ke mtshana. Thank him for me ne." Me: "will do." I hung up and walked to my car. He sat on the

bonnet and stared at me as I came out. I got the fright of my life. Me: "you're denting my car." Him: "my bad. Intle.....yafana nomnikaz wayo." Me: "thank you." Him: "sophisticated now.....all dressed up, looking stunning. This is what I wanted ke.....nothing else." I was shaking. My heart beating fast. I swallowed hard. Me: "why are you playing hide and seek with me?" Him: "I was gonna come to you tomorrow and tell you why. Since the family is leaving town. But your husband has his team guarding the house, so that's a bad idea." Lukhanyo is having me guarded kanti? Me: "if you don't want to hurt me. Then why don't you want him around?" Him: "because he's not my child." My heart skipped a beat....

Chapter 322

I just stood there and stared at him. Hayi ke bend'zaw'thin? Him: "you have nothing to be afraid of." The way he was...it was unnerving. He was so chilled out and relaxed. I saw the point for the coat. Today was a bit cold. Me: "I have so many questions I want to ask you." Him: "then ask." Me: "here?" Him: "wherever you're comfortable." Me: "uhlala phi?" Him: "come." He went into a white Astra. Me: "I'm driving my own car." Him: "I'm not objecting that." I got in my car and followed him. He drove in a fast pace, but I could keep up. We finally got to a house in KwaZakhele. He parked, I parked and walked out. Locking the car. Him: "told Hubby where you at?" Me: "yeah." I lied.... He chuckled and opened a house. Then gave me the keys. He walked in and came back with a gun. Him: "I'm sure you know how to use this." He gave it to me. Me: "what's this for?" Him: "I don't want you to feel threatened by me. Be comfortable. Come in." I walked in and sat down. It was like a bachelor pad. 2 couches. Tv. Small table. In the kitchen was a fridge, microwave. And 2 plate stove. Me: "uhlala naban?" Him: " alone. Your questions?" Me: "please take off your shades." He smiled brightly for the first time. Then took off the shades, hiding his face. He took off the ridiculous coat. This is sooo not my dad. I panicked. Me: "you seem....." Him: "younger? Prison does that to people. Its either uyatyeba and look old, or you take care of yourself. And look like me." He smiled again. With his hands in his pockets. Tipping his head on one side. He looked.....hay man! He was a Thulani type, lubabalo would say. But obviously for his age. He had a trimmed beard, and small eyes. He lifted his eyebrow. Him: "you okay?" Me: "yep." I breathed. Him: "can I get you anything? Juice? tea?" Me: "I'm fine thank you." He sat down. And lay back on the couch. Me: "why ungam'xelel umama that you're back?" Him: "because she

would freak. She wouldn't want me to meet You, so I decided to see you before I see her." Me: "why wouldn't she want you to meet me?" Him: "we had a bit of a fight the last time she visited. Ndath angaphinde aye pha." Me: "okay. Why have you been following me? Instead of just coming up to me." Him: "that wouldn't be exciting." He smiled. I loved his smile. Him: "bendingayazi how to approach you. I came close a few times but I couldn't. Until wade wandibaqa....I didn't mean to freak you out. So I forced myself to make contact." Me: "how did you get my number." Him: "I have my ways. Next question." Me: "why don't you want to be around Lukhanyo?" Him: "like I said. He's not my child. You are." Me: "so what do I call you kehok?" Him: "whatever you feel like calling me. Tata, Daddy, Sizwe. Up to you." He is so relaxed, I started loosening up. Me: "how did you know where to find me?" Him: "next question." Me: "the whole point of me being here is getting to know you, but if we keep skipping questions how is that gonna work?" He didn't reply, just stared at me with lazy eyes. Ei....this person. Me: "why?" Him: "uyafana nam....its really cute." I couldn't help but blush. Okay, I looked like him....a little. Me: "I have to tell my mother." Him: "don't worry. I'll tell her myself." Me: "what do you do during the day?" Him: "besides follow you? I stay here." Me: "and do what?" Him: "nothing." Me: "doesn't that drive you crazy?" Him: "no. I'm used to it." Me: "you're not what I imagined." Him: "haha....the typical father? Sorry to disappoint, they never taught me about being a daddy in prison, they took me in when I was about 24, so that's why I'm still like this." Yeah....he had a 24 year oldish thing about him. I was so excited for him to meet Lukhanyo. He won't get along with Lubabalo because my dear best buddy is loud and talkative. This guy is more like a Lukhanyo type. Me: "when am I going to see you again?" Him: "whenever you want to see me. You'll see me." Me: "why? All these years you made me believe you'd left my mother for another woman." Him: "it was better than having you thinking of your father as a murderer. Bendingafun ukhule nalo mindset. It was gonna fuck you up real bad. Every time you had a bad day you'd blame yourself uz'thuke ngobano tata ose trongwen...you'd think unebhadi...whereas ayikho lonto. I'm here now, that's all that matters." Me: "I'll come by tomorrow." Him: "you'll find me here." I put his gun and keys on the table then got up. Me: "uhm....so bye then." This part was awkward. Do I hug him? Or shake his hand? Or just walk out? He got up and pulled me into his arms. He held me for the longest time. We pulled back and he sat back down. I walked out to the car and drove off.....

As soon as I got home Lukhanyo walked straight to me. Luks: "where the hell have you been!?" Me: "the bank." Luks: "you left the bank 2 hours ago." Me: "are you keeping tabs on me now?" Luks: "fondin! You can't just disappear off the face of the

earth!" Me: "did you try calling me." Luks: "your phone BEEN engaged ever since!" Lubb: "izotshata?" I giggled. Lukhanyo was beyond mad. Me: "babe, I'm here now. What's the problem." Luks: "the problem is. I can't trace you anywhere, or call you! Why!??? How???" Okay, that was scary. Why couldn't he get hold of me. Me: "I don't know....you're the one that's technical..and computer smart." Luks: "are you trying to you know what. MXM!" Thulani walked in with Chuma and Junior.. Thulz: "molwen." Me: "hey." Lubb: "hey....where have you been?" Thulz: "kuJeff. What's cooking." Me: "lukhanyo is stressing over technology." Luks sat down and tried again. Luks: "you see?? Jonga, yavela ngok!" He yelled. Me: "uyangxola boo man." I hugged junior and chuma. Chuma kissed my cheek. I made them a quick sandwich and juice. They ate. The babies woke up, I went to feed them. Lubb: "so how did it go?" I got a fright. Did they know? Me: "how did what go?" I snapped. Lubb: "uhm.....the bank.....what else?" Me: "oh....it was okay. And Mandy told me to thank you." Luks: "you were with Mandy?" Me: "yep." I quickly sent a text to Mandy: "if Luks asks if I was with you, uthi ewe." I sent it. She replied: "hahaa...ubuphi?" I smiled. "Nowhere interesting." Mandy: "do tell." Me: "I went to see my dad." Mandy: "oh? So what's the problem." Me: "we'll chat about it tomorrow." Mandy: "sure." Calling him my "dad" seemed nice. I loved it. Especially when he smiled. He had a warm smile. she texted again: "haha....he just sent a message. Ebuza kanye lonto." Me: "lol. Ndamaz." I deleted the messages and went to change. I wore Lukhanyo's sweatpants and sweater. With ugg slippers. It was really cold. Mandipheke ngoku kuse early, so that I can relax...I went to start on the pots. Luks took my phone and went through it. I had changed the password. He gave it to Lubby. He failed too. Luks: "ithin password lihle?" Me: "uzay'thin phone yam?" Luks: "I wanna play with it." Me: "oh." Luks: "ithin alok?" Me: "andiyaz nam." Luks: "mxm." I cooked them dinner and went to go chill with them in the lounge. They took their food and ate. I lay on the couch instead. Staring at the tv. Maybe he doesn't have network in his house. Maybe when you go inside everything disconnects. Maybe, its on purpose. But why. He looked healthy...and content. But was he really happy though? And why doesn't he want to tell me where he got my number? Found me? I should tell Ta Smig. Maybe he'll know better since its in his age group. Maybe its a old people thing. Although Ta Smig seems older than Sizwe. Luks: "Lihle!" Me: "mh?" Luks: "where is your mind." Me: "pha etv'in babe." Luks: "you weren't listening to me." Me: "uyay"thanda attention wena yaz...." Lubabalo got up to leave. Lubb: "guys....its been nice...but I have to get going." Me: "uhambe kakhle." Lubb: "I'll be be back on Monday." Me: "just the weekend?" Lubb: "yep..." He said his goodbye's and left. Thulani too. We locked the house and switched off the lights. In bed..... Luks: "so you met with him." Me: "lukhanyo...." Luks: "nahh Lihle! Tell me,

you went to him without me?" Me: "yes, I DID." Luks: "where!?" Me: "to his place."
Luks: "why are you stupid Lihle! What if lomntu is a danger, what if he raped you and
killed you!" Me: "Gee, lukhanyo thanks a lot." Luks: "okay. If he's a saint. Why can't I
get access to you when he's around? Lomntu usuka etrongwen Lihle, you can't trust
him!" Me: "okay alok lukhanyo ndik'vile!!! Damn!" I screamed. I turned around and
covered myself. A tear escaped my eye. I quickly wiped it away. He wouldn't do that
to me.....would he? Mxm. Luks: "baby listen to me...." I blocked out his voice. I didn't
need to hear that my father could grab me any second and I can't trust him. If he
went to jail for rape, then I would be more alert. but zange a'rape nje! I fell
asleep.....

I woke up early the next morning. Getting myself ready, then the kids and the babies.
I packed their bags too as well as Lukhanyo's. I made the bed and went to make him
and the kids breakfast. I fed the babies. The boys ate too. Lukhanyo appeared, dressed
up and took a quick bite of his food. Luks: "I'm running late. I'll call you fika kwam
yeva? Remember, to take my babies to Sylvia." Me: "okay." He kissed me. Then kissed
my forehead. Luks: "I'm sorry I kind of lost it last night. I just got worried. I don't
want anything bad to happen to you. If kukho something the least bit suspicious. Call
me. Or Stuja." Me: "okay." He kissed me again. Luks: "I love you Lihle." Chuma: "love
you daddy." Luks: "love you too boys..." Me: "love you too...." He kissed the babies and
walked out to the car with his bag. He got in and left for the airport. I Got the kids
ready, and packed their lunches. They went to the car. I took the babies and buckled
them up, locking the house then left. I dropped off the boys, then went to Lubby's
house to drop off the babies to Sylvia.. Lubabalo was rolling his suitcase to the car.
Talking on the phone. Sylvia took the babies in and I said my goodbye's to them.
Lubb: "hey, uryt?" Me: "I'm good thanks....." He looked at me. Lubb: "sure? You look a
bit nervous." Me: "I'm okay." Lubb: "good." Me: "do you think he'd hurt me?" Lubb: "I
wouldn't hurt you, but I don't know about anybody else." Me: "please stop playing."
Lubb: "okay, I haven't seen him for long to be able to judge him. So I wouldn't know.
But if you say he's been lurking for months, and he hasn't done anything
yet.....then....." He shrugged. He kissed my forehead. Lubb: "be careful ayt?" and left.
After a while I got in my car and drove back home. I parked in the garage and walked
in. I expected him to be already there. But he wasn't. I cleaned the house and started a
new proposal for a restaurant. I researched what I needed over the internet. It was
better to build or buy something instead of renting a property. So it won't have to be
a monthly expense. I'll have to talk to Mandy about it. We need to come up with the
theme for the place. I like brown and white....playing with shades....and african
antiques. There was a knock on the door. I got up and walked to open it. It was "him."

He wore jeans and tucked in a blue shirt...no shades... Him: "typical father knocks on a door, right?" He smiled....

Chapter 323

Me: "uhm....I suppose." Him: "what's wrong? Should I leave?" I didn't want him to leave. But Lukhanyo made it a point for me not to trust him. Nobody had faith in him. And that was breaking my heart. Him: "Lihle." Me: "hm?" Him: "what's wrong?" Me: "I can't....do. This." Him: "because of him? Its okay. I understand. Here." He gave me two teddy bears and walked away. I couldn't let him just go.... Me: "wait...." He stopped and looked at me. He seemed annoyed. Him: "ja?" Tipping his head on one side again. Hands in pockets. Me: "can I get you anything? Juice? Tea?" He smiled and walked toward the door. Him: "tea please." I opened for him and he came in. I dished up some breakfast for him and heated it. Then made the tea. He sat silently on the kitchen stool, leaning on it. He tapped his finger on the table, then abruptly stopped. I looked at him. Something was wrong. He looked at the closed door with narrowed eyes. Me: "what's wrong?" He stared for another few seconds then got up. The door opened. "Lihle!" It was Stuja. Really? 😊_- me: "Stuja, what are you doing here?" He's probably been watching. Stuja: "I just came to check if you-.....nguban lo?" Sizwe: "ungabuzi kum nje?" Stuja stood back. He stared at him. Sizwe: "well???" Stuja: "askies ta....." He swallowed. He sat down. Me: "you came to check if I what?" Stuja: "Ta Luks asked me to....." He faded.... Sizwe chuckled. I gave him his tray..he prayed and started eating. Sizwe: "well are you gonna sit down or stand there staring at me like a ghost?" Stuja: "I have to go somewhere....Lihle I just came to check if you're okay. If you need anything. Cela undifownele." Me: "I will." He walked out. Sizwe: "he keeps a very close eye on you doesn't he?" Me: "who?" Sizwe: "umnyen wakho." Me: "yeah....he likes to know what I'm up to." Sizwe: "good. So what did he say to make you all caged up?" Me: "nothing...." Sizwe: "tell me.." How could I?.... Sizwe: "ndiyathembisa and'zoqumba.." Me: "he kind of lost it....saying you could hurt me." Sizwe: "hurt you how?" Me: "rape me.....kill me....." I whispered. Sizwe: "do you believe that I would do that to you?" His voice was dark...have you ever heard a dark voice? Me: "would you?" He drank his tea and looked at me over the cup then put it down without taking his eyes off me. Him: "why would I do that?" Me: "I don't know." Him: "jonga Lihle. I know you don't know me. I understand that I didn't expect you to just open up. If you feel the need, we could go to your mother sobabini.

Go for paternity test. Whatever is going to put your mind at rest." Me: "we can go to mama now." Him: "let's." I took his plate and washed it. He stared at me as I moved around the kitchen. He stopped and listened carefully. Then looked at the door. Me: "what?" Someone knocked on the door. I went to open. It was Anda. Honestly? Me: "what?" Anda: "are you okay?" Me: "I'm fine Anda." Anda: "can I come in?" Me: "uzohlala naban? Because mna ndiyahamba." He came in nonetheless. I went to fetch my bag and cardigan. Me: "anda. I am leaving the house." Anda looked at Sizwe. Sizwe stared at him sarcastically. Anda got up and walked out. Me: "we can go. We're taking my car." Sizwe got up and walked out. I locked the house and we left.....

As soon as we got to Motherwell. I parked. Me: "can I go in first?" Sizwe: "sure." I got out the car and walked inside the house. Ma: "heee, hello nontombi. Baphi abantwana?" Me: "molo mama....uhm.....promise me...awuzoqumba." Ma: "ndizoqunjiswa yinton? Is it Lukhanyo? Umenzen omnye Lihle?" Me: "hay mama. Its not Lukhanyo." I opened the door. Sizwe walked in. Hands in pockets. He had a sweet smile on his face. Mama: "Sizwe!!" Him: "molo Thenjiwe.." Ma: "uphume nini?" Him: "few months ago." Ma: "ubuzand'xelela nini Sizwe?" Him: "as'kholapho ngok. Tell your daughter about her father." He sat down. And lay back... ma: "that's it? Uphelele apho!?" He kept quiet and stared at her. He is really silent. Ma: "you were supposed to be gone for 30 years. 30!! Not 21!!" Him: "I thought you'd be happy that I'm back. Clearly not." Ma: "Sizwe." She warned. Him: "what." Yuuh akapholi man.. Ma: "I told you never to come back here." Him: "andizelanga wena apha. Ndizele intombi yam. Nguye othe ufuna ndize, and here I am." Ma: "you left her and went to prison! Now all of a sudden, you want to act like the perfect father!" Him: "hehake." Was his reply. Me: "mama, ndicela ubuza." Ma: "um'fumene phi lomntu lihle!" Me: "mama, he was the one who I was ask-" Ma: "ubulandelana nomntana Sizwe! Scaring her?" he still kept quiet and looked at her. Ma: "you haven't changed a bit!" Me: "mama please...asizanga ngobubi. I just wanted to know the truth. That its actually my father." Ma: "ewe Lihle. This is your father." She looked at him with a vengeful look. And then? Problem is, he was just so comfortable and didn't even mind her. Him: "ready when you are, baby girl." He said to me. I was stuck between my parents. Mama was in a mood. Tata was just chilled as ever. Me: "mama....we're getting ready to leave." Ma: "bye bye mntanam." I hugged her. Me: "will he hurt me?" I said through gritted teeth. Ma: "no...." She whispered. Sizwe got up and walked to the car. Him: "if you want to talk about me, just ask me to leave." He left. Me: "what is wrong with him?" Ma: "une problem nothetha. Akafuni. He just doesn't communicate AT ALL. Ndiyothuka ba he actually came forward." Me: "but why engathethi?" Ma: "wakhula kab'hlungu tatakho Lihle. He's always been the quiet one. Akathand

uthetha, ungam'ngxameli." Me: "wena mama kuthen umngxamela?" Ma: "sizwe yand'phambanisa mna, uske aphole qithi! Noba seku serious kangaka nani na. Nihambe kakhle." Me: "bye ma." I left the house and went to get in the car. Him: "hospital next?" Me: "for what?" Him: "awufun DNA test?" Me: "I believe you." Him: "okay." I drove back home. He was quiet....all the way. We got inside the house and he sat on the couch. Me: "I want you to meet Lukhanyo." Him: "ok. We'll do that tomorrow afternoon." Me: "he'll only be back late." He laughed. Him: "is that what he said? Ok. I'll meet him late then. Tell me more about him." Me: " he's a reasonable guy. Uhm, family man. Quite conserved....caring." Him: "hm.....and what does he do.....for a living." That look again. The half a smile, head tipped over, lifted eyebrow look. Me: "him and his twin have an engineering company in Cape Town.." He smiled. Him: "then what is he afraid of? Keeping you guarded." Me: "what are you hiding." Him: "nothing. I'm meeting him tomorrow, aren't I? When's the twin coming back?" Me: "sometime over the weekend." Him: "and the other brother?" Me: "I'm not sure." Him: "oh." Me: "I took the babies to their uncle's house." Him: "ncaaw bethuna. I would love to see them. But that can happen tomorrow. I have to go.". Me: "I have one more question for you." Him: "I'm listening." Me: "when I'm around you, nobody can get through to me. My phone disconnects." Him: "only when you're inside my house." Me: "why?" Him: "I disconnected everything....I want to live in peace. If it means anything to your husband. Just call him xa usiya, or bring him with. Whichever he's comfortable with." Me: "how do I get hold of you? When I want to see you." He smiled and walked out.....

I called Mandy. Mandy: "hey babe, what's up?" Me: "hey...I'm here at home when you're ready okay?" Mandy: "ayt, I'll be there in about an hour." Me: "sure.." I waited for her, finalizing my research. An hour and a half later. She called for directions. I directed her and she arrived. Mandy: "hey!" Me: "hey! you look lovely." Mandy: "thank you." We hugged and went inside. Me: "juice?" Mandy: "just water." I poured her water. We sat down and chatted. Mandy: "so Lukhanyo and your daddy aren't getting along?" Me: "well, they haven't met, nam I only recently met him. So Lukhanyo doesn't trust his motives." Mandy: "lukhanyo is too over protective. If this father didn't give a damn about your existence bizophinda ibe yenye i-issue leyo? Hay wethu, give daddy a chance. Or maybe Lukhanyo is feeling threatened, since he's been the male figure in your life...he thinks this new person will replace him." Me: "and ke ulukhanyo umuncu angacinga lonto nyan, the way he likes being my number 1. But he always will be..yena he doesn't trust that." Mandy: "let them meet and decide for themselves. Okay? So what have you worked on so far?" I showed her. Mandy: "these colors are really homely yazi...I like. You know what we could do?"

How about, a coffee area? Ibene wi-fi and a few computers for the people who need an internet cafe?" Me: "two sections huh.....it seems smart. But it needs careful planning around it. Do we really want to have coffee around our computers?" Mandy: "true that." Me: "but I like the wi-fi part. Moving with new technology." Mandy: "okay, let me plan out this part. You carry on with the actual place, and the menu's." Me: "okay then." We sat and chatted for a few hours, bouncing ideas around. Until I had to fetch the kids. I went to fetch chuma and junior, Mandy went home. I bathed the boys and gave them an apple each. I started on dinner while they played in the lounge. I finished up and we ate as they spoke about their day. After dinner I got them ready for bed. Chuma: "where's tata?" Me: "usemsebenzin baby." Junior: "huh?" Me: "work love.." They got into bed. I kissed their cheeks. Me: "sleep tight boys." Chuma: "love you mama." Me: "I love you too pumpkin patch." They giggled. I switched off the light and went to bed. I undressed and wore my pajamas. I got into bed then played with my phone. Oko Lukhanyo ethe cwaka. Kodwa bethe zofowna! I called him, his phone was off. I covered myself and slept....hours later I heard someone try to open the front door. I woke up. I heard foot steps going around the house to the back door. Thank God I had locked it. But it just opened, and someone walked into the house. I took my phone ready to call Stuja. I searched his number as quick as possible. My bedroom door opened. My whole body froze over. He switched on the light. "Still up?" Me: "lukhanyo man! What are you doing here? Uthe ubuya ngomso." Luks: "I managed to wrap it up today. Why you all nervous.....wait..." He sniffed around. Luks: "is he here?" Me: "no." Luks: "okay. So, nayaphi ke emini?" He sat on the bed... Me: "you had the house guarded by your friends, they kept barging in." Luks: "you thought I would leave you here by yourself?" He undressed and wore his pajamas. Then went to check on the boys....he came back to bed. Luks: "I'm listening...." He stood in the middle of the room. I told him the events of today. Luks: "just one favor." Me: "what?" Luks: "this is my house Lihle. You don't just invite people in! Without my knowledge." Me: "this is OUR house, and its not just people!" Luks: "mxm....." He climbed into bed and slept....

Chapter 324

Anda woke up Friday morning and went to get ready for gym. Anda: "baby. Masambe siye gymin alok." Mandy: "a.a babes. Hamba...." Anda: "uske wayonnqena igym Mandy, you haven't been this whole week. Kwenzeka nton?" Mandy: "I'm just tired."

Anda: "you're a fitness trainer, you know better than anyone how to keep your energy up." Mandy: "ndicela ulala tu?" Anda bent down to kiss her cheek. Anda: "I'll be back soon." Mandy: "love you." Anda: "love you too sthandwa sam." He took his bag and left for the gym. He found Lukhanyo already there. They started stretching. Anda: "so what's up?" Luks: "yabon le taimer ifikayo Anda, izandidika. I swear!" Anda: "but why?" Luks: "he's just.....too fucking slick! He's too much man. Did you see how he looks?" Anda: "yeah, he's a chilled out guy." Luks: "chilled out creep, or chilled out chilled?" Anda: "both. You really can't tell, that's just how relaxed he was." Luks: "HAY FOK man! U-relaxed endlin kaban!!!" Anda: "you should calm down. Maybe akananto." Luks: "No, Anda, ikhona into! Something doesn't sit well with me ngaye. He's calculating me, and awti'yam I'm sad to admit that he's out-smarting me right now." They worked on the their shoulders... Luks: "and'kwaz uhlala nje. He knows me!" Anda: "ukwazelaphi." Luks: "kuthen ezondazi nje when I aint around? When I'm coming back!?" Anda: "and when some one is about to enter the door." Luks: "how the??? Hay man!" After their work out, Anda got in his car. Anda: "when you need anything, und'fownele." Luks: "sho fethu." Anda drove back home.

He parked and went inside the house, Mandy was in the bathroom. What was she.... Anda: "babe!!!" She was throwing up. Anda went in the bathroom. Mandy: "No....phuma." Anda: "awuphambene nje. What's wrong?" She put down the toilet seat and flushed. Then brushed her teeth. Anda sat on the seat. When she was done he pulled her onto him, she sat on his lap. Anda: "you've been acting weird lately....like I don't understand what's going on and nawe you're pushing me away everytime I try to find out. You've been this sick for almost a week now, and I'm getting worried mna. Masiye kwa gqirha and see what's wrong baby ndak'cela." Mandy: "I already know what's wrong." Anda: "then tell me kalok mntu wam, so that I can help you." Mandy: "I....." Anda: "Mandy, I promise you...andiyi ndawo, just tell me." Mandy: "I'm pregnant Anda." He was taken aback...he didn't know what to expect. Mandy: "yabona ke pha? I doubt you wanna stay now." Anda: "hee lomtana.....fondin look at me. I'm not going anywhere. I'm not letting you raise MY child alone. Why ungand'xelelanga nje?" Mandy: "ubeno thini Anda?" Anda: "kunin ndiy'funa lento...I promise to take care you both. Sund'fihlela man Mandy. I'm here to stay and not even 10 babies will chase me away. Ndizohlala qha ndongenze inani." She giggled. They got up and went to the bedroom. Anda: "sow'tyile?" Mandy: "no...." Anda: "what do you feel like?" Mandy: "khenze ipapa ye mealie meal." Anda: "heeee, ndizoy'kwazelaphi ke mna baby?" Mandy: "I'll give you instructions." Anda: "let me take a quick shower." He went to shower and got dressed then went to the kitchen. Anda: "so ke babes, ndenzani?" Mandy: "boil water in a pot, mangabi maniniz." He

came to show her. Mandy: "ja aryt. Then take a jug. Galele amanye kuyo plus mealie meal and stir." Anda: "and then?" Mandy: "galele tyiwa. Not too much." Anda: "then ndigalele apha mbizen?" Mandy: "yes...." He poured. Anda: "and then?" Mandy: "zamisa baby." Anda: "until when?" Mandy: "you'll know when to stop." Anda: "hayke ngok." He stirred and chatted to her. Anda: "siya nin ku gqirha...." Mandy: "I don't know yaz..." Anda: "babes enza appointment no Rene alok. Have you spoken to Lihle recently?" Mandy: "uhm yes. Why?" Anda: "has she told you about her dad?" Mandy: "a little....stir again babe" he stirred. Anda: "uthi uthen?" Mandy: "she didn't say much, just that Lukhanyo is being stubborn about him." Anda: "oh...." He stirred. Anda: "irynt ngok baby." Mandy: "kange iqalise tu ubaryt. Zamisa qha wena." They waited till it was ready and he dished up. Mandy: "thank you love." Anda: "yayaz mos, ziwey zam ezi." Mandy: "hahaa....mxm." She put in some sugar and butter and they ate.....

Lukhanyo just finished bathing. I was done cleaning. I called Ta Smig. He needed to come in flesh. I wanted to speak to him because Lukhanyo was acting really ratchet about this right now. He wasn't even talking to me. Luks: "when is HE arriving?" Me: "he has a name!" Luks: "zange al'xelele mna igama lakhe alok." Me: "ungandibuzi nje?" He pouted and went to the bedroom he came back with the 2 teddy bears. Luks: "what the hell's this???" He sneered. Me: "ngoo Teddy bear!" Luks: "oh? Bafike njan apha? Did they just march in here?" Me: "those are for Luthandoluhle, zize noSizwe, cela uyoz'beka pha eroomin yabo tu" he went to fetch a knife. Me: "HAY lukhanyo!!!" Luks: "THIS, is how he knows about us so easily! He is spying on us lihle! Vula mehlo la uwanikwe ngu Yehova!!!!" Me: "these only arrived izolo. UNGEKHO wena!!" Luks: "trust me when I tell you this! These things are bugged!" Me: "and if they're not?" Luks: "uzaobona wena!" He ripped the teddy bears apart. It felt like my chest....it really hurt. Why was he like this? He tore both things apart. Getting a hammer to break open the eyes. I turned to look another way. A tear galloped down my cheek. I wiped it off. Lukhanyo was breathing heavily. Me: "iphi ke Lukhanyo? Where is the device that's spying on us?" I couldn't control my tears. Luks: "no man! Fuck!" Me: "you just tore apart your babies' first present from their grandfather!! Ungumntu onjan lukhanyo?" Luks: "I'm sorry lihle." Me: "don't fucking touch me!!!" I screamed. And went to the bedroom. I know Sizwe is a bit weird. But so is Lubabalo and we're fine with him. Everybody has their own shade of awkward, so what if Sizwe's is a bit darker than most? Uthin ngo Lubabalo ongu Mr 2 identities? He changes into some monster whenever you say just ONE word, like honestly? Luks: "lihle, I'm going out for a few hours." I ignored him. Luks: "lihle ndiyathetha." Me: "ndiyakuva." Luks: "you not gonna say anything?" Me: "ngok bend'the kuwe uSizwe uyeza namhlanje?"

That he wants to meet you?" Luks: "you'll call me xa efika." He turned and walked out. A few minutes later Ta Smig came in. I washed my face and went to the lounge. Ta: "hello nontombi, uryt?" He hugged me then sat down. Me: "can I make you tea?" Ta : "yes please mntanam." I boiled some water and made him tea. Lukhanyo had cleaned the mess he had made. We sat in the lounge. Ta Smig and I. Me: "Ta Smig, I found my father." Ta: "oh, nyan? That's sweet....so uphi ke?" Me: "I don't know." Ta: "you just said you found him njena." Me: "its complicated, not simple okay. I know him, we spoke. But I have no way of reaching him. He kind of just appears. Bethe he'll be here in the afternoon today." Ta: "its almost 13:00pm. Ndizom'linda ke. Tell me about him." Me: "he's been in jail....ever since I was inside mom. So he came forward a few days back." Ta: "is this the guy woyikwa ngu Lukhanyo?" Me: "yeah. He thinks my father is a creep. But fails to look at his Own brother." There was a knock on the door. I went to open it. Ta: "what's his name?"

Me: "Hey. You came." I hugged him...he looked at my face, searching my eyes. Him: "bukhalela nton?" Me: "hay tata, bendinga khali mna." Him: "your eyes are still wet. Jonga." He closed my eye and pressed gently on it then showed me. Me: "yaphosisa und'phandle." He smiled. And tipped his head. Me: " come in." He walked inside. And stood staring at the lounge at Ta Smig. Daddy was wearing a red trench coat today, a blue and red checkered shirt, tucked in dark crumpled jeans. And a brown boot. For a person who is Fresh out of jail, he was pretty stylish. He smiled brightly. Ta Smig: "Sizwe!" Sizwe: "Smilo." He raised an eyebrow. Sizwe: "aww na, no handshake? Hug? Your own bestfriend? Heee." Ta smig shakily got up. Sizwe hugged him. Sizwe: "how've you been." He pulled back and sat down. Me: "can I get you anything?" Sizwe: "nope. I'm good." Ta Smig sat down. Smig: "when did you?...." Sizwe: "a few months back." Smig: "you....." Sizwe: "yeah....I'm back. Heee, I heard about Zakes. Eish, I'm sorry....the boys did good ngoMasixole. Yafundisa mos." Smig: "you haven't changed have you...." Sizwe: "change into what? Nothing is as interesting as I get....you know this." They stared at each other for a very long time. Sizwe: "not even one visit to your best friend. Mk mk mk....the world changes ne?" Smilo: "Lihle, please give us a moment." Sizwe: "no.....my daughter is going nowhere." Smilo: "daughter? Uqale nin ubanomtana Sizwe!" Sizwe: "yay'buza inyehori ke wena. Akafani nam?" Ta smig looked at us both. Me: "Ta Smig?" Sizwe: "where's my son-in-law?" Me: "ndizom'biza." I called Lukhanyo. Me: "cela ubuye lukhanyo." Luks: "on my way." He hung up. Sizwe was peeling a sweet. He tossed it in his mouth and got up to go to the bin. Throwing in the paper. He saw the fluff from the teddy bear. He pulled out the torn ear. And walked back to the lounge. As he sat down he looked at the door, it opened. Lukhanyo walked in with the babies. I took Luhle from him. He went to sit

down with Lutha. Sizwe smiled at him. His smile slowly fading as he held the piece of teddy bear. Lukhanyo looked at his hand. Sizwe stared at him with a straight face then shook his head... Sizwe: "molo nawe bhuti." Luks: "molo ta." ...

Chapter 325

Sizwe: "maybe I should just go." Me: "no tata...you're staying. Lukhanyo?" He got up to shake his hand. They shook hands. Me: "lukhanyo.....can we talk?" He got up and we went to the bedroom. Sizwe: "so ubuz'misele ba you'll let me rot in jail?" Smilo: "it wasn't like that Sizwe. You knew how it was." Sizwe: "No, I don't. Explain to me." Smilo kept quiet. Sizwe: "akasekho ngok uZakes. NoTivo lowo. Ushiyeke wedwa. So you better speak up." Sizwe took off his coat and lay it next to him on the couch. Rolling up his sleeves. Smilo: "sizwe, ufuna nton apha?" Sizwe: "andizanga kuwe tu...came for my daughter." Smilo: "this is not about uLihle!" Sizwe: "hee ucimba ndize kuwe?" Smilo: "askies Sizwe. I'm sorry." Sizwe: "I still want to know why." Smilo: "Zakes said so, he said family was more important waye ngu brother wam!" Sizwe: "I was more of a brother to you. Than he ever would've been. But it was about the Mzinyathi blood right? Nothing else." Smilo: "there was nothing I could do." Sizwe: "and you ended up forgetting about me. Not even checked if I was alive or dead." Smilo: "it was part of the plan Zakes had made. Wayengafun ndize kuwe!" Sizwe: "ufa kwakhe? Still ebek'valela? But you know what? I forgive you. Only because intombi yam itshatelele apha. If I was around it would never have happened. But ke enkosi ngondigcinela yena." They sat in silence. Sizwe: "kuthen uthe cwaka kengok? Aren't you gonna update me?...". Smilo: "you already know mos. What's the point." Sizwe sighed. Sizwe: "ndik'xolele ke." Smilo: "but?" Sizwe: "but nothing. Uphison in law?.." Lukhanyo and I were in the bedroom. Luks: "lihle." Me: "yes." Luks: "ufuna nto utatakho fondin." Me: "ay'se muncu ke lento uy'buzayo baby." Luks: "clearly kukho history pha kuye no Ta Smig. And its not good." Me: "he's not here to hurt anybody." Luks: "could've fooled me!" Me: "masambe..." He lay a sleeping Lutha in his cot, I took Lihle to the lounge. It was dead silent. Me: "does anybody want tea?" Sizwe: "ha.a mntanam khahlale phantsi. Ukhe uphumle." I sat down next to him. Lukhanyo sat next to Ta Smig. Lihle looked at Sizwe. He smiled at her and she hid her face. She looked at him again and reached out her hand to touch. Akandixhusha man. I gave her to him. They seemed to like each other. The look of envy on Lukhanyo's face. Lihle was just giggling happily. Smilo: "so ubusy nanton ngok

sizwe?" Sizwe: "oh, this and that. Yayaz mos. Wena?" Smilo: "eza way z'ka Zakes..."
Sizwe: "so ke yade yaphelaphi eyaka Zolani? Did you find him?" Smilo: "sizwe hayi!"
Sizwe: "ohh....my bad..." He kissed Luhle's cheek. Luks: "zolani?" Smilo: "lukhanyo
stay out of this.." Sizwe: "heee, ndadibana nala wey yakho yak'dala." Smilo: "ban
lowo?" Sizwe: "lamtan man waye deki ndandithand umbiza gunqu." Smilo laughed.
Smilo: "mxm oh waw'nga mamel ke wena. Bumbona phi?" Sizwe: "eNjoli.
End'thengisel ingqina. Tyhafiswe yile part ba und'jonge wand'fanisa nomntu obawela
ingqina." Smilo: "hahaa. Ebek'kupha ishori. Wathin wena" Sizwe: "nangok! Ndaske
ndam'jamele ndambuza ba 'sisi xa wena und'jonge undiqibe wand-calculator ba
ndifuna ingqina? Still ind'phendula nge cheek." Smilo: "yoh...hay ndiy'skeya qho leya.
Phela komntu end'ngasoze ndibuyele kuye." Sizwe: "heee, then wayotshata nalamtana
nguban kanene" Smilo: "uwooaah....wawungamthandi ke wena." Sizwe: "rhaa,
ndandingayiva shame. Struu." Smilo: "and nyan suppose ndak'mamela. But ke,
sesahamba apho." Sizwe: "good." I sensed that they wanted to talk about other things.
I took my things. And packed Luhle's bag. I would be taking her with me, ndishiye
iiboys. Me: "uhm. Sisaya ku Rene...we'll be back later." Ta Smig was chatting to Sizwe.
I took Luhle. Me: "usezohlala?" Sizwe: "wena ufuna ndihlale?" I nodded. Sizwe: "then
I'll stay." He smiled. I took my bags and left.....

Lubabalo and Liya got to the Four Seasons Hotel.. Lubby put down the suitcases and
locked the door. Liya: "I just need a bath. Ndingcangathe. That was one long ass
flight." Lubb: "I know right." He went to run the water in the round bath tub. He
poured bubble bath and salts. They undressed and entered. Liya: "finally..." She lay
back on his chest and he held her in his arms. Lubb: "yohh this place is fuckin cold."
Liya: "yoh mntu wam...ivakala emathamben ingqe." Lubb: "what are we having for
dinner?" Liya: "what do you have in mind?" Lubb: "I'd rather have you for dinner,
everyday of my life. And noze ndidikwe." Liya: "haha...ei wena...you're just
something else yaz.." They bathed and soaked then got out. Liya: "quick nap babes."
Lubb: "for who?" He lay her on the bed. Lubb: "you've been teasing me all the way
from Africa, you cannot expect me to sleep." Liya: "khayenze qala..." Lubb: "inton?"
She batted her eyelashes at him he kissed her breasts, then her stomach. Finally
reaching his castle. He planted a kiss on it. Then licked.....liya moaned his name. He
sucked on it, using his fingers inside. Liya: "slow doo-own...baby...." He kept
going...until he felt she couldn't wait any longer. Then he got up and went to his
suitcase. He took out his condoms and put one on. He entered her, firstly moving
slowly..... Liya: "faster...." She moaned. Lubb: "huuh??" He smiled. Moving faster,
bumping into her. Liya: "babyy....." Lubb: "shhhh..." Liya: "nnooo babyy maan...."
Lubb: "yess?..." He couldn't control himself any longer, he groaned..and thrust in one

last time. He released. Laying on top of her. Liya: "udiniwe ne?" Lubb: "ja, but I was horny, bend'ngasoze kwazi ulala without just one...." He got up and wiped her, then himself. Removing the used condom. He took a wet towel and wiped her again. Lubb: "let's get dressed, I wanna show you something." They got dressed. He wore his dark navy jeans, vest and black polo neck. A scarf and a black coat with boots. She wore jeans. A leather high platform boot, cream jersey and a coat with a beanie. Lubb: "Good God. Those jeans." He shook his head. He went to his suitcase and took his wallet, and the little box. He smiled to himself in excitement and being nervous. He tucked it in his coat and they left.

Thulani had followed the directions Lihle had given him. He parked outside a nice house. Jeff: "are you sure about this?" Thulz: "more than anything timer." Jeff: "I want you to know, we can go back any second, if you change your mind. Its okay." Thulz: "I am going in." Jeff: "and then? What you gonn say?" Thulz: "whatever comes to mind first." Jeff: "Thulani....." Thulz: "tata." Jeff: "mas'ngene." They got out the car and walked toward the house, they knocked on the door. Then waited. The door opened. A woman stood at the door, in her late forties. Woman: "molweni ndingan'nceda?" Jeff: "uhm....son." Thulani stepped aside. Jeff: "sorry sisi, to bother you. But there's just something that I need to discuss nawe notata wekhaya. Singa ngena?" She looked at him, he smiled. Woman: "uhm, okay." She opened and they walked in, sitting down on the couch. Woman: "JONGIZEMBE!!!" She yelled. Thulani held in laughter, Jeff poked him being amused himself. Jongi: "hey, hey, hey!!! Uthen na wena und'khwaz ingath uhle ntaben?" Woman: "kukho abantu abazothetha nawe!" Jongi: "andikho!" Woman: "jongizembe....." Jongi: "ndiyok'hlohla inyawo ebuswen uzuphinde uthi Jongizembe net." Thulani wanted to laugh sooo badly. Jeff whispered to him: "Thulani khaz'bembe fondin." Thulz: "I need to call Lubby." He giggled. Jeff: "no! Yamaz Lubby yoyenza worse! Just sit still. Thanda qith uhleka." Thulani composed himself. Namhla walked in the door, with a plastic from Pick n Pay. Woman: "us'fumene esaspice?" Namhla: "ewe mama." Woman: "beka pha ekitchen uyo biza tatakho, kukho abantu abaze kuye. Khamcenge ahle tu." She went to the kitchen passing by the lounge. Namhla: "molwen bhu-" she got a shock to see Thulani's happy face, smiling at her. Namhla: "thulani funa nton apha!!" She whispered. Thulz: "zobona wena tshin baby." He said Rather loudly. Namhla: "oh Yesu. Yehova. Somandla. Thixo wam ondim'khonzayo. EHLA!" She disappeared into the kitchen as she heard her father come down. Jongi: "iyawa yinton Nomathamsanqa Ngok!!" Noma: "kuze abantu bazobona wena." Jongi: "u-sure abazanga kuwe na? Molweni." Jeff got up and greeted Jongizembe. Jongi: "ewe?" Jeff: "ngu nyana wam lona, uThulani. Sivela ebhayi kunye. And-" Noma: "uwooaah!!! Ebhayi?" Jongi: "ghavale umngxunyo umamela tu. Yoh, hlel

nje yakhwazaa!! Qhubekeka bhuti." Jeff: "well, uhm....I met intombi yenu a few times. Kuba evana nonyana wam...so wahamba unosisi...asamazi ba uyephi. Xasi buza ku mtshana wakhe wasinika le address. Ek'ben ba ebekhathazekile unyana engakwaz uqhubekeka engavanga kwenzeke nton ngo Namhla. So namhlanje silapha nje, kuzobona ukuba akwehlanga nto na..." Jongi: "nithi nizobona ban?" He looked at Thulani. Thulz: "uNamhla tata." Jongi: "oh. Umbona kwenu nithini kengok...." Jeff: "ndicela sinike abantwana ithuba oku ba bathethe." Noma: "over my dead body! Asidyolisi apha!" Jeff: "I am not objecting that sisi, trust me I'm not, its just that we came to see if she is fine. Nyana wam uyay'thanda intombi yenu. Ngamandla. If he didn't , nges'ngekho lapha. Ngekhangela enye, but instead he's here." Jongi: "Namhla!" Namhla walked into the lounge, scared. Jongi: "uyabazi ababantu?" Namhla: "ewe tata." She whispered. Jongi: "bafuna nton apha?" She couldn't answer this, because she didn't know. Namhla: "baze kum tata.." Jongi: "hlala apha ecamkwam ke. Nidlulise umnyalezo wenu." Thulani didn't like this. How could he call her baby in front of her parents? Tell her how much he missed her? Tell her he loves her?.... The mother got up and walked to the kitchen. Jongi: "thetha kalok kwedin." Oh fuck it, thought Thulani. Thulz: "Namhla, bek'then zungafowni? Tell me where you were?" Namhla swallowed and looked at her father. Namhla: "and'na phone. I can't contact you." Thulz: "ndiyakukhumbula fondin....I can't do anything...ndi-hopeless nasemsebenzini. I can't focus on anything. I love you." Jongi: "hehake. Kange kuthwe ngu friend na?" Thulz: "tata...ndiyayaz ba aw'zoveske undamnkele. But ke akhonto ndinoyenza, ndiyamthanda uNamhla. And and'kazoyeka. Even if uyandigxotha, ndizobuya ndizothetha ntwinye apha kuwe. Niyamthanda ke qha! Akhomntu unoy'tshintsha lonto!" A tear escaped his eye. Jeff held his shoulder. Jongi: "sund'fostela alok." Thulz: "uxolo tata." Jongi: "Nomathamsanqa!" He yelled. Noma: "sund'faka!" Jongi: "esshee.....kwedin, you are brave. Ndiyokuncoma shame. Igila wal'nikwa ngu Thixo. Uyayaz ba ndinguban?" Thulz: "hay tata." Jongi: "ndingu JONGIZEMBE, nyana. Umntu ndiyam'xhela mna kwezam iintombi. But wena.....you're okay for Now. Namhla, I have to say.....I'm impressed, yakwaz ukhetha mntanam." He got up and shook Jeff's hands. Then Thulani's. Jongi: "nihlala phi?" Jeff: "sikwi hotel, eGarden Court." Jongi: "ohh....okay. Uthi ungu Thumkani?" Thulz: "Thulani tata." Jongi: "okay, Namhla, khayond'thengel airtime..hambe noThumkani wakho." She smiled and got as he took out his wallet to give her money. Namhla and thulani walked out the house. She hugged him tightly. She: "you are sooo crazy!" Thulz: "crazy in love with you! Nguwe lo undenze so..." He kissed her... Thulz: "I missed you soo much." Namhla: "I missed you too.....sorry about my parents....they're kind of separated living in the same house. So hlel nje zii-insults."

Jongi: "ndamthanda tatakho yohh....uyahlekisa joe." He giggled. Namhla: "yathand uhleka wena. Let's go..." They walked hand in hand...to the furthest shop...

Chapter 326

Lukhanyo was deciding to leave, just before he got up.. Sizwe: "uyaphi." He said without even looking at him. Lukhanyo was abit shocked. Luks: "ndisayo jonga uLuthando eroomin ta." He walked quickly to his son and breathed. he tried to call Lubabalo, but it went straight to voicemail. He called Siyanda. Siya: "sure Ta Luks?" Luks: "ja Siya, uph feth?" Siya: "ndilapha kum endlin Ta." Luks: "erh....okay..." He hung up. He didn't even know why he was calling. He sent a message to Lihle: "why did you leave me alone here 😞:(." Reply: "hay baby, you're not alone mos." Luks: "please come back." He walked back to the lounge. Smilo: "Lukhanyo, let me introduce you officially. Ngu Sizwe lo. An old friend of mine. What a coincidence abe kanti ngu tata ka Lihle." Sizwe: "kudala kwatsho no Zakes, ba nyana wakhe uyotshata ne ntombi yam just so we could never break apart. Kanti wayenga xoki, nantsi yenzekile." Smilo: "ei fondin, usa khumbula kwa Tshezi?" Sizwe: "sekhona kanti?" Smilp: "usekhona tshi." Sizwe: "mh...."Smilo got up and went to the bathroom. Sizwe looked at Lukhanyo. Then smiled. Sizwe: "bit of a temper problem don't you think?" Luks: "I'm only trying to protect my family. Because nawe tata ufike ngendlela engaqondakaliyo." Sizwe just stared at him. Smilo walked back in. Smilo: "uhlala phi." Sizwe: "endlinam." Smilo: "oh. Naban pha." Sizwe smiled at him..... Smilo: "ohh...." I only came back a few hours later. Lukhanyo was sitting there uncomfortable trying to feed Lutha. Luks: "itya alok boy...iza man.." His patience was wearing thin but he didn't want to lose his temper in front of the new grandpa. Me: "sapha ndimtyise." I went to put Lutha down and took Lutha. Me: "can you go fetch the kids?" He took his keys and walked out. Smilo: "umkhumbula kakubi ke ubhut wakhe ngok." Me: "ndamaz xa eqala eza moods zakhe, its only gonna get worse. Andaz noThulani ude abuye nini na." Smilo: "uzonyamezela wethu Mamngwevu." I went to change Lutha's nappy. Me: "kudala ehlel Ta Smig?" Smilo: "about 2 hours now...ngathi akozeli tu.." Sizwe: "kham'sapha." I gave him Lutha. You should've seen the look on Lutha's face. Like Who TF is this? His little hand held Sizwe's chin. Touching the facial hair. I went to start up on dinner so long. The way Ta Smig was laughing at Sizwe's jokes about prison. Wonwabe nyan...then why didn't he visit him in jail? Yoh a.a sana the last time I played detective, I landed up with a monster ready to eat me alive. Just as I was shaking the memory from my mind. Sizwe was in the kitchen. Sizwe: "lihle." I got a mini heart attack. Me: "ta?" Sizwe: "I have to get going soon...." Me: "aren't you

staying for dinner?" Sizwe: "and'zokwaz mntanam there's somewhere I have to be." I wanted to ask where. But I knew he wouldn't tell me. Me: "okay...uhm....when can I?....." I trailed off....I knew the answer. Sizwe: "whenever you want to....you're welcome." He kissed my cheek and took his coat, walking out the door. Mandy knocked, I led her in to the kitchen...Luks: "I felt like I was gonna die." Smilo: "umince nton wena?" Luks: "he just creeps me out Ta Smig. Khona what's up ngaye?" Smilo: "he's just like that, uzode umqhele." Luks: "he does not like me one bit." Smilo: "sizwe is like that with everyone." Luks: "ligintsa." Smilo: "nope.....he was just a friend, wayethanda uhlala nathi qha...waza noZolani, then satshomana sonke." Luks: "nguban uZolani?" Ta Smig got up and went to fetch a crying Luhle.....

Mandy: "who was that?!!!" Me: "who?" Mandy: "lowa maan besandophuma?!" Me: "why are you so jittery." Mandy: "its the way he spoke. Yoh." She leaned on the counter. Me: "ngu Sizwe lowa." Mandy: "mhle shame, he has some weird charm about him. DaaMmm....." Me: "that is my father." Mandy: "well, you have a very hot father, excuse my forwardness girl. Rhaa." Me: "sies mandy..." I laughed. Mandy: "struu Lihle, that is an ideal sugar daddy. Not ez'nto zine zisu ezinkulu, bane kiss madolo umntu xa ehamba. Sogqiba ibrukwe imshiye qhathen...lona, if I wasn't in a relationship, and he wasn't your dad. I would flaunt him shame ndingabinayo ne ndaw enentloni because ke san-" Lukhanyo walked in.... Mandy: "so ke sana, uNwabisa wathi its okay, she'll be able to help, so ndizok'cela ke ku Mr, if you could be able to tonight, siye pha, to brainstorm, plus she's having a little girls' thing. So if its okay with....." She pointed at Lukhanyo. Luks: "uthetha nam?" Mandy: "kind of." Lukhanyo looked at me. Me: "mh?" Luks: "niyaphi?" Mandy: "eDwesi" Luks: "can I drop you off?" Mandy: "I will use my car, its okay. Sohamba ngayo." Luks: "okay." I tried to speed up cooking. Mandy: "ungaz'nxamisi wethu....where can I help?" I gave her the vege's. Mandy: "ncaaaw bethuna, so I told uAnda ke, he seems kind of excited, he uses google to research what he needs to do. Heeee, izolo. Ungahleki." Me: "I promise I won't laugh." Mandy: "okay, I was in a mood, so ndiyathukisa ke ba he doesn't know how I'm feeling and kunizma for mna, I'm getting tired quicker these days and his nagging isn't helping, I told him for once to put himself in my shoes. Ndiyavuka ke ksasa." She started giggling. Me: "yaz'bona ke uhleka kqala." Mandy: "okay okay, so I wake up this morning. Ndiye kitchen. He tied a cushion on his tummy and wore i-nighty yam. He was cooking breakfast. Zange ndiphele yintsini." Me: "ncaaaw.....that is so sweet." Mandy: "ndim ke lo ubuzayo, Anda, wenzantoni. Anda: hayi alok baby, uthi I don't know how you feeling so ndizama uk'ncedisa, ndiqonde ba kunjan...." I laughed. Me: "hay bethuna, at least he's trying." Mandy: "he had that thing on way'khulula xa kufika uMabheka. Worse ba I'm not even showing." Me: "give him the benefit of the

doubt wethu." Mandy: "yeah he's being sweet shame.....he researched what I can eat to eliminate la morning sickness. So ke he bought me snacks and some crackers, I have to eat xandivuka ndiziva ba iyaqala." Me: "he went to all that trouble? Kodwa that is sweet Mandy maan." Mandy: "I know hey." We finished on the pots. Mandy: "khabe uyolungisa, I'll finish up here." I went to the bedroom and changed. I wore tight grey pants and a white crop jersey. I had on a scarf and clipped my hair to the side. I washed my face and re-applied my make-up. Wearing my platform white leather boot. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hay hay hay hay! Yabona kengok!" Me: "whaat???" Luks: "khange nithi its a girls night in? Why you wearing such high shoes looking like you tryna whisper to God?" I tried hard not to snap. Me: "ndikhuphele is'hlangu ke Lukhanyo." He went to our shoe cupboard and searched for a shoe. He took out a sandal. Me: "kubanda?" Then took out flat brown boots. Luks: "there." Me: "the colors DON'T fucking match! Grey white and BROWN???" Luks: "then I'm afraid you'll have to change." Me: "nxilile. Sendiqibile mna unxiba." Luks: "iheels lihle? To a chilla's you're wearing HEELS? Are you sure niya k'le ndaw nithi niya kuyo?" He was changing my mood kengok. I took off the damn boots and threw them to the floor. I took off my pants and wore plain jeans. Dragging the jersey off to wear a polo neck. I wore the stupid flat boots. Took my bag. Luks: "lihle!" He grabbed my arm. Luks: "uske uthin na? Like I can't do this with you ulol'hlobo." Me: "you like to take control over every damn little thing man Lukhanyo and the moment something bruises your ego, you got your tail between your legs woyike uqiba kwakho uzokuphela kum umsindo. Khasuke ndihambe!" Luks: "you're not leaving this house until we sort this shit out!" Me: "there's nothing to fucking sort out!" Luks: "uyageza xa ubona bantu wena. Unayo lonto ufune undenza isdenge." Me: "kukho abantu ngok eroomin yethu? Ndigeza phi?! Uyinton wena kwis'nxibo sam? Why do you have to wear ibloomas ungene into yam ne wardrobe YAM!" He sat down and laughed. Luks: "heee uyandiqhela Lihle. Ndinxiba ibloomas ngok?" Me: "sund'capkisa maan lukhanyo ndizoyo dibana nabantu!" Luks: "alok baby wam uxolo, but ke nyan, amaquza ayaphi kwi Girls night IN. Bizovakala if beniphuma." He pulled me closer. Luks: "I'm sorry I been acting like a dick about utatakho. I'll try my best..." Me: "thanks babe. Stop making me mad." Luks: "nawe suthi ndinxiba bloomas ka makhulu alok." I kissed his nose. Me: "I don't know when I'll be back." I was waiting for a curfew. Luks: "okay ke babes. I'll wait." Was that it? WOW. I took my bag and walked. Luks: "aren't you forgetting something?" He did his puppy dog face. I went to kiss him. Me: "bye boo." Luks: "sure ke Mrs Luks." I left with Mandy.....

Ta Smig and Lukhanyo sat in the lounge. Luks: "Ta Smig. I'm not gonn lie to you, I don't like Sizwe." Smilo: "sizwe is not a danger Lukhanyo." Luks: "ubungayi for nton

etrongwen kuye?" Smilo: " I tried covering for yena. But ndaqandwa nguZakes. If I had taken the wrap for him, then we wouldn't be here today. Ngow'nga tshatanga Lukhanyo, or you would never had met Lihle! Yamaz uZakes unjan...I had to make some hard decisions!" Luks: "but wafa utata, then?" Smilo: "I couldn't face him Lukhanyo. Bendizothin kuye? After all those years!" Luks: "then why he is like this? Enyonyoba." Smilo: "he's always been that type. He has a sharp sense of things, especially umntu ozayo." Luks: "now that's creepy. Zinto z'ka sathana ezo Ta Smig, ayikho lokaka!" Smilo: "way'fundiswa ese mncinci lonto ngutatakhe. Latata waye phangel eArmy. He was brutal. He taught uSizwe things you could never understand, wam'isolater wam'hlalisa yedwa ehlathin. He taught him how to differentiate sound, no-controller heart rate yakhe...engatyi kutya kutyiwa ngabantu. He had to Hunt for food..." Luks: "how do you know ALL this!" Smilo: "wandixelela ngenyi min...sihlel kunye..." Luks: "how the FUCK do you control heart rate?" Smilo: "ndaphants uz'chamela lukhanyo and'fun noxoka. That is why he is different and weird and lives in a space of his own. Akathandi ncam uthetha that's why he just stares at things and people xa edikwa." Luks: "so in other words, he lived in a bush half his life, got out, saw the world and its people. WAPHINDA wayovalelwa. Remind me never to step on his invisible tail." Smilo: "he would never hurt you. Akayo animal lomntu he's never killed before. So ke as I was saying. He was with Zakes noZolani and I...siyosela. Caba Zakes alwe no Zolani. Because Zolani befun balipolisa. Zakes knew it wasn't going to end well with them because kakade babengavani ncam. So, kwanqanda enyi tshom kaZolani....." He looked away. Luks: "and then." Smilo: "Zakes stabbed him to death." Lukhanyo's heart broke, he knew his father was mean. But this? But what difference is he to Lubabalo? Smilo: "so we had to leave. Sonke.... But akavuma uSizwe, because Zolani waye emotional engakwaz uhamba without his friend. Mna ndahamba no Zakes." Luks: "uphi Zolani ngok?" Smilo: "he died the following week. Sizwe wahlala yena, wabanjwa. When they asked who killed the 2 guys wathi nguye. Of course there was a witness, but wa-confesser and the polygraph machine yathi uthetha inyani." Luks: "how did he....." Smilo: "like I said. He can control his heart rate... Lomntu ukhula kwi environment e-open. Akhonto imothusayo. Which is why, he is what you call creepy." Lukhanyo sat there on that chair, with mixed emotions. He had a scary father-in-law. Hay ingathi uzoncokola into evanayo noLubabalo. I am not in their league.

Lubabalo and Liya sat in the restaurant. Liya: "ivalwa nin lendaw?" Lubb: "24 hours babe. Ufuna uhamba?" Liya: "nah...I like it...and its not cold...." He calculated in his mind...how was he gonna do this. His heart beat increased. He swallowed hard. She was chatting, all bubbly and happy. Liya: "are you okay? Ingathi ndiyak'bora." Lubb:

"hay baby....awund'bori..." Liya: "talk to me, what's up." Lubb: "do you really want a future with me Liya? Like thetha inyan, ndizo understand. I don't want to force anything on you." Liya: "you're not forcing me to do anything. I want to be with you. Yes, I want a future with you." Lubb: "then there's things you need to know about me. I'm not as innocent as I look. I'm not....." Liya: "what's going on Lubabalo?" Lubb: "I know what I'm about to say, will break us apart. You won't want anything to do with me. I will understand. I love you so much Liya. I can't hide what I am from you. I can't. That means I'm gonna be living a lie." Liya: "look, I'm not going to judge you...I love you too babes, whatever it is, we can work through it together." Lubb: "I'm a monster..." Liya: "no you're not...baby, come on." Lubb: "liya, ndibulala bantu....I have killed people, cut them done things I can't bear to think of. This is why I hardly sleep xandi ndodwa. Abuhli ubuthongo. I don't even feel bad about it, I don't know yinto endandiy'colaphi le. I just get so angry. Ndingakwaz uz'controller." His hands were shaking.... Tears ran down his face, he couldn't look at her. Liya: "you brought me half way across the world to tell me you're a serial killer?" Lubb: "I wasn't planning on telling you...its just that I am sane when I'm with you. You calm me...ndiyak'thanda Liya. You're everything I want. Need. Please don't leave me....." Liya: "ndizok'shiya ndiyephi lubabalo? Tell me, ndizobaleka ndiyephi mhlawmbi? Swim back to South Africa?" She couldn't control her tears. Liya: "nothing you say will make me stop loving you." His heart jumped in his throat. She touched his hand and held it. Liya: "yayaz la ngoma ka Adele?" He shook his head and smiled. Lubb: "khand'culele..." Liya: "I won't go, I can't do it on my own, if this aint love then what is? I'm willing to take the risk." He got up and kneeled in front of her, taking the little box out of his pocket. He held her left hand. Lubb: "Liyabona.....nobody can measure what I feel for you, but then again, nobody can complete me like you do. Whenever I see you, all my blood rushes to my heart, my brain stops working, I go crazy. You make me numb, I'm kneeling over here so terrified of you, because a King can only be tamed by his Queen.....please make me the happiest man on Earth. Will you marry me.?" The RnB in the restaurant was turned down, everyone stared at them emotionally waiting for her reply. She was in tears, speechless and shaking. Liya: "Yes!" She managed. He got up and held her tightly, the crowd cheered and whistled in joy...

In Dwesi, I met with Nwabisa, Lulama, Weza and a few other girls. We sat at the table and had a chat. Because Mandy had to bring up the "my dad topic"... Mandy: "you guys should meet her dad. Ndakwaz ke wena Nwaiza." Nwaiza: "wazi nton? Hahaa...yuh khayekane nam man Mandy, ndiyekile udyola." Mandy: "you know that lasts only a week." Nwaiza: "yoh, ndikhe ndiretise ngquza yam man. Anyways, uthen ka utata dearest." Mandy: "the way ame ngayo, athetha ngayo.....wow! Worse ke unxibe shirt echeck, ne coat eRED!" Girls: "RED???" They all screamed. Mandy: "guys.....I'm telling you, yambona uJames Bond? Onjeya. Mhle k'le ndaw yow'jonga. U bhut Sizwe sana." Nwaiza: "yoh, there was once an unfinished article emsebenzin ke, about a guy called Sizwe T-something and'say'khumbul ne surname yakhe." Mandy: "don't you write those murder articles na wena?" Nwaiza: "ewe but it wasn't written by me, or my team, nday'bona qha. Kuthwa he literally admitted to everything before they even questioned him. So bamane ngoy'investigater because they thought he was covering for someone." Mandy: "what does that have to do with anything that we're talking about? Yathanda uthetha into ez'phume calen wena, this journalism of yours makes our convo's run off track." Nwaiza: "mxm va.....but in any case, how's Anda?" Mandy: "Oh my Goodness, he's such a sweet! He's been supportive throughout and ke ancedise shame nalapha endlin." Weza: "why?" Nwaiza: "supportive with what?" Mandy: "I'm pregnant." Nwaiza screamed. They all hugged her. Lulama: "oh my goodness! Yaphela iFigure!" Mandy: "but its so worth it yaz. I'm falling in love with the idea." Nwaiza: "how many months?" Mandy: "we're checking that with the doctor. Bend'senze home test." Weza: "and the symptoms." Mandy: "ndicengwe nguLihle....otherwise ngendinga khangе tu ndiyazi." Nwaiza: "you're pregnant too?" Me: "no.....I have babies." Weza: "nccaaw...banangaphi?" Me: "they're 5 months old now." Nwaiza: "they?" Mandy: "twins! Yoh, the cutest ava." Weza: "oh bethunana...amagama abo? Is it girls?" Me: "its a boy and a girl. Luthando Luhle. Bathiy'wa ngutatabo." I showed them a picture where Lukhanyo sat with them in bed. He was under blanket, half naked, only his chest showed. Lutha's hand was in his mouth while he dressed Luhle. Nwaiza: "ngutatabo lo?" Me: "yep." She showed the others. Lulama: "zange ndaz'thanda ke iitattoo's kwi ndoda but damn.....umhle naye shame..." Nwaiza: "shame phi? Umhle qha qwaba utata wabantwana bakho sana." She scrolled and saw a picture of me and him alone. In bed. I had to snatch the phone, that was too intimate. Me: "he is my husband." Lulama: "mhh.....that's cute." Mandy: "and he has a twin." They screamed in joy. Nwaiza: "how does he look?" Lulama: "does he have tattoos??" Me: "hahaa....ufana naye." Weza: "like identical?" Mandy: "copy and paste tshomi." Me: "but he's in a serious relationship." Nwaiza: "so?" Mandy: "uwoah, khayeke abanye abantwana bonwabe Nwabisa! Anyway, enough about men.

Let's start ngale ye business." Weza: "cela okwe selwayo mntaka bawo." She got up to fetch 2 carrypacks of Savanna. She handed me one. Me: "andiseli mna. Thanks." Nwaiza: "ngu wife and mother lo, tshi, uzosela njan?" To tell you the truth, I was bored. Throughout. Only person keeping me entertained was Lukhanyo on whatsapp, I kept giggling as he sent me pictures of everything he could see. He sent another message: "can I get a kiss?" I replied: "hlel nabantu maan baby khayeke. Andik'phazamisi ke mna ne boys." Him: "because you always have something to do. Ndiz'tyisile zonke ezi. Chuma and Junior batipe aphe front. L and L are asleep." Me: "I'll be back soon va." Him: "and entertain me?" Me: "no, ima put you to sleep too." Him: "😞:((" mandy asked: "are you hearing me?" Me: "oh yes. Uthi we'll need to go look for a space?" Mandy: "okay. That's me and you's task. Nwabisa will take care of the decor. Weza Lulama will organise us waiters. Okay ke guys, we'll meet up next week again to check progress." We got up and left for home. She dropped me off and went to her place..

The next morning was sunny. I woke up feeling happy for some odd reason. Wait its not an odd reason, I have something to smile about. I have a mother and father, a husband and beautiful kids. I looked at Lukhanyo who was sleeping peacefully next to me with a light snore. I kissed his cheek and got up. Brushed my teeth and washed my face. I went to start on the day's most important meal. I was feeling so excited. All of a sudden I missed "him" ...he said I could go to him any time I wanted right? 😊 :) lukhanyo woke up and walked to the kitchen with his boxers. He took out milk and poured in a glass staring at me. Luks: "good mood huh...." Me: "just happy." Luks: "about?" He asked suspiciously. Me: "You." I kissed him. Luks: "why am I so special today? What happened at that meeting?" Me: "nothing babes." Luks: "ubabonise ipic yam, for sure khona othethe something now you feeling threatened." Me: "oh nigga please. They didn't say much. Just 'oh ok'" Luks: "awuxoki Lihle!" Me: "manyan, they weren't really phased." Luks: "yoh.....lubabalo was right. My pretty is fading." He walked to fetch the kids. Me: "I still think you're pretty boo!" I yelled after him. Luks: "you don't count babe." Me: "why not?" Luks: "because you're my wife, you're supposed to make me feel better." Me: "whatev's." As soon as I finished with breakfast I went to take a shower. I got dressed. Nothing fancy today, just a black and white newspaper printed maxi dress with white sandals. I wore the big earrings. And bangles. Luks: "I'm taking the kids out. We'll go to the park or something." Me: "lovely." Luks: "another meeting?" Me: "kind of.." He stared at me with that "don't tell me its Sizwe" face. But I had to tell him. Me: "ndiya ku Sizwe." Luks: "I see." Me: "please come with." Luks: "I've already promised the boys we'll go play soccer at the park." Me: "fine." Luks: "take Luhle. I'll take Lutha with us." Me: "no, uzodlala njan

uphethu umntana?" Luks: "noTa Smig promised to come." Lukhanyo is such a big fat liar. Akafun ya kuSizwe qha. Me: "okay then." He bathed the babies. I helped him dress them. Luhle wore a white dress too. Luthando wore red shorts and red t-shirt. I took Luhle's bag and we took the Benz. I left for KwaZakhele. I parked at the house and texted Lukhanyo: "I'm here. Mwah, love you." He replied: "love you too chocolate muffin zam." I took Luhle with her light blanket and locked the car walking to the house. I knocked. No answer. I knocked again. I heard a voice inside. I couldn't make out what he was saying. So I just stood there like a retard. The door opened. Sizwe smiled from ear to ear. Tipping his head like he always does. Him: "what a beautiful surprise." He looked behind him. "Ready?" He opened the door and a girl walked out. She stared at me then at Luhle. Sizwe: "ncooo bethuna umntanam...." He took Luhle and we walked inside. He was only wearing jeans. We sat in the lounge. Me: "sorry but nguban lowa?" Him: "omphi?" Me: "lo bephuma apha?" Him: "la sisi und'clean'elayo." Oh, okay. My heart rested. Hayi man.....is he sure? Cuz she had just-fucked hair and looked a bit shaken. But he looks so genuine, angaba uyaxoka? Him: "what's wrong?" And how does he always know something's wrong. Me: "akhonto tata." Him: "your eyes tell me something different." I looked at him and he raised an eyebrow then slowly smiled. All was forgotten. Me: "busow'tyile?" Him: "nah." Me: "can I make you breakfast?" I got up and walked to his kitchen. Me: "do you have eggs?" Him: "no." Me: "what do you have?" I checked the cupboard. It was empty. I checked the fridge. Empty except for a covered bowl. I went to take it out but he pulled me by my waist and closed the fridge. Him: "I'm not hungry." Then walked to the lounge. This can't be right. Inoba tata kanamali? Kutya? Why doesn't he speak up though. Okanye he doesn't want to bother me. I took the key to my car and left, leaving him with Luhle. I quickly went to shoprite and bought a few ingredients. He HAS to taste my pancakes. Akana choice 😊:DI bought meat as well and vegetables. I drove back to his place. He was still sitting in the same spot with Luhle. He held her up and she was baby-talking him, touching his face. I walked in with two plastics. He didn't smile. Just stared at me. Me: "I just want to make you something." Him: "Lihle." Me: "ta.." Him: "I said I'm not hungry." Something about the way he said it made me want to sit the fuck down. Why did I even come here. I went to sit down. Questioning my existence. Sizwe: "I've got everything I need. You don't need to worry about me." Me: "its just that....I don't want you to feel alone. Ndikhona." Him: "I know." Me: "okay, can you tell me about your childhood, wakhulela phi? I've always wanted to hear these stories." Him: "I don't remember."What? How can he not remember? Me: "uhm.....okay, what do you remember then?" Him: "I remember, ndisiya ku mama wam for the first time. I was 16. Tata

wam had just died. And yeah. That's pretty much my beginning. Tell me how you met Lukhanyo." Me: "oh well, I was walking to a friend's place, wamisa moto, and wabulisa. At first andam'hoya. But he kept insisting until I took his number. We met again later that day...then yeah. Here we are." Him: "and he just decided to marry you?" Me: "well.....partly because I was pregnant ngu Luthandoluhle." Him: "I like him, by the way." He smiled. Me: "well, he is convinced that you hate his guts." Sizwe: "uzoqina. I'm not much of a Barney." Me: "what is a Barney?" Him: "I'm not friendly with every second person. Caba ndihleke nengahlekisiyo. Hayi." Me: "my friend seems to like you." Sizwe: "mh.....from yesterday?" Me: "yeah...." I had a question I wanted to ask. So badly. Him: "what is it?" Me: "how do you.....know things." He laughed. Him: "I don't Know things. I can just tell the difference. I calculate." Me: "but how?" Him: "andaz nam, I can just do it." Me: "show me." Him: "okay. Here." I took Luhle and he went to bath and dress. Him: "come....." We walked out the house. He locked and we left.....

Namhla was in the kitchen that saturday morning helping her mother with breakfast. Mama: "yak'lala la kwekwe." She wasn't ready for this topic. So Namhla kept quiet. Mama: "Ndiyathetha Namhla, are you sleeping with that boy." Namhla: "hay mama!" Mama: "you are too young, to be having sex!" Namhla: "mama please not now." Mama: "hewethu, yes now!" Namhla: "mama, Thulani is a nice guy bonanje. Nawe uyambona..." Mama: "and then when you get pregnant? Will he still be nice?" Namhla: "thulani isn't like that mama, he already has a son and he's great with kids." Mama: "hlaba inaliti Namhla. Usebenzise condom! That's my advice to you." Jongi: "NOMATHAMSANQA!!" He yelled from the bedroom. Mama: "iyawa yinton?!" Jongi: "inoba uyal'bawela el'dzedze lam. Because uyand'qhela." Mama: "ufuna nton Jongizembe?" Jongi: "bend'then kuwe ngothi Jongizembe! Ndiyokhulula esis'hlangu bonanje ndik'ngene." He walked into the kitchen. Jongi: "tshi.....iphi papa yam?" Mama: "andisengo wakho ngok. So every man for himself bhuti." Jongi looked at her sarcastically. Jongi: "mntanam khandenzel ipapa." Namhla made him his porridge and he went to sit in the lounge. Jongi: "I wonder ude ahambe nin Nkosi onofefe." He muttered. Mama: "thetha ndibeno kuva ndik'phendule!" Jongi: "NDITHI ndidikwe kusuzelwa ebhedin uhamba nini!" He clapped his hands as he spoke. Mama: "and'zok'vuyisa ndik'nike le reaction uy'funayo yazi." Jongi: "uyazi nje inqindi andil'thengi mna. Uzuphinde uth Jongizembe net. Ndik'lindile bonanje." Mama: JO-NGI-ZE-MBE!" He took off his shoe and chased outside. Jongi: "hey, hey, hey!!" He walked back inside the house and sat down grumpily. Jongi: "nx. And'noze ndinyelwe li binqa endlinam mna." He watched tv and she walked back in. He stared at her. Jongi: "shota ndiz'khangelele iSlender. And'noba ne double door fridge ezimbini

endlinam" mama: "uzamuthin kehok Jongizembe yaz'bona uyand'qala?" Jongi: "ndilinde uhambe qha. ndibeno phumla nabantwana bam." Mama: "I wonder sesiphi esos'slender sinofuna wena!" Jongi: "umona Nomathansanqa, umona!" Namhla brought him the porridge. Namhla: "tata." Jongi: "yinton mntanam?" Namhla: "a friend of mine asked me ba singaya kwi movies namhlanje na....so ndicela ukuya." Jongi: "uhamba noThumkani?" Namhla: "ewe tata, u-Thulani." Jongi: "oh ok." He ate his porridge. Mama: "ku-cleane ban aphe ndlin?" Jongi: "wena uncancisa ba?" Mama: "ak'nothi kukho intombi apha endlin ndiphinde ndisebenze ndodwa ahambe yena." Jongi: "mxm, yay'phendula intsente yase drain'in bonanje. mntanam, ispaji sam siph eeroomin. Thatha pha imali. Ungamniki lo, noba uk'jonge ngamehl al'hlaza...." Namhla went to bath and get dressed. She took 400 rand from her dad's wallet and went to show him. Jongi: "ubuya nin?" Namhla: "before 19:00 tata." Jongi: "ndiyok'landa?" Namhla: "hay tata...I'll be fine." Jongi: "ubuye no Thumkani. Ndifuna uthetha naye." Namhla: "okay....ndimnkile." She left the house. Mama: "sometimes uyandidika." Jongi: "usathi SOMETIMES. Mna undidika qho. Ksasa, emin, eb'suk akho min itheni." Mama: "you spoil Namhla too damn much! Still umyek azise amakhwenkwe akhe aphe ndlin!!!" Jongi: "hewethu." He turned around to stare at her. Jongi: "sek'then ngok ngath aw'na ndlela yothetha?" Mama: "nyani mos Jongiz-" he took off his shoe again in warning. Mama: "...taka Namhla. You were never like this before kuPhumela." Jongi: "Namhla yilast born yam. I will do anything to see her happy." Mama: "not like this!" Jongi: "ucimba kumand wena xa lomntana aveske aduke? Ndingamaz ba uphi? How do yo think I feel? Princess yam encinci leya, I know what that boy is going through. Its what I felt ngok'ya ndandiqala uba nawe! And its not going to be any different, andizo deprive'a umntanam ngothando lunje!....if I feel that he's the right one for her, then that's that." Mama: "you felt that way about me?" Jongi: "kand'thetho lonto mna." Mama: "mxm!" She turned and walked away.

Chapter 328

Namhla and Thulani walked hand in hand at the mall. Namhla: "andidikwe baby, they're forever fighting. Can you imagine namhlanje utata chased my mother with a shoe all the way outside? Abadala!" Thulani laughed. Thulz: "babes. You have wonderful parents...." Namhla: "thulani these people hate each other's guts. I don't know basa'hlaleleli nton kwindlu enye!" He pulled her to the side and leaned against the wall. Thulz: "look at me." She looked at him. Thulz: "yambona tatakho? He will never leave your mother. Same goes for your mother." Namhla: "they say they're separated." Thulz: "hahaaa....mxm. Who separates with someone and lives in the same

house with them? Baby yam. I know divorce, I'm going through it right now. Umntu xa engamfuni omnye akamfuni nyan. Like ubanaar nje ngo jonga, veske ucaphuke. I can't even explain the feeling of hate that you may need to go through a divorce. Awuthethi nothetha nalomntu, umyeke njeng'be njalo. You drag them out your life whether they like it or not. If its still cute push me type of hate, abeka fun udivorce(a) trust me." Namhla: "then why belol'hlobo?" Thulz: "because your father can't live without your mother. And naye mamakho can't live without your dad. They just need to realize it qha." Namhla: "how?" Thulz: "they'll find their way." They walked to the cinema. Thulz: "ndamthanda tatakho va.....damn that guy. Even utata uthi yamthanda." Namhla: "yeah, he's a real charm ey." She giggled. Namhla: "I'm still shocked at how easily he accepted us...nangok ndim'xelela ndiza kuwe he just said ok qha." They bought their tickets and went in. Thulz: "angand'faki dzedze nam." Namhla laughed. They went inside to watch their movie. Thulani fiddled with her kissing her... Namhla: "yand'phazamisa ke bonanje. Mna I'm watching a movie." Thulz: "I'm making my own." Namhla: "khame baby man." He took her hand and placed it on his extended organ. Thulz: "kunin ndik'khumbula." Namhla: "then why did you bring me here...." She smiled. Thulz: "because the hotel is just a few minutes away." He bit his lips. She got up and walked out. He followed.....

Lubabalo and Liya stayed the previous day in bed. It was in the evening they lay in each other's arms. Lubb: "you just broke your own record....that was the greatest sex ever." Liya: "how come?" Lubb: "because I was making love to my wife, not fucking my girlfriend. Its soo much better, knowing ba yeyakho wedwa." Liya: "fiancé babes." Lubb: "I can't wait to tell Demi. Bethe uya eSouth africa ke andaz ude afike nin?" Liya: "what if ufika ungekho?" Lubb: "I left Lukhanyo's number. Sylvia will call him." Liya: "akumandi ubane wele elifana nawe." Lubb: "yeah....so we have only one day left....kanye ufuna sihlale?" Liya: "you probably miss your family...." Lubb: "I do yaz. But I love you. And I want to be here with you." Liya: "okay ke sthandwa. We'll have other trips though. Then sihambe noLukhanyo no Lihle and the babies." Lubb: "or....we could just take the babies and let them have fun alone. Ever since they got married yaz baby they haven't had enough fun. Even though they don't mind, because they're inlove with their kids. But ndifuna ubenzela something special for their honeymoon." Liya: "you are the sweetest brother yaz.....that'll be a great idea." Lubb: "but uLihle is starting school next month and she has this new business ngok. You know ke when she starts something she gets super attached its like Ngca." Liya laughed. Liya: "uthi ngca baby?" Lubb: "uske und'hleke. Where's my phone? I haven't seen it ever since we got here." They searched for their phones. Lubabalo switched his on. Emails flooded in. Lubb: "oh goodness yinton ngok." Liya: "what's wrong?" He

pulled her onto his chest. Lubb: "okay no, this is work....Lukhanyo took care of it. Here's another from him." They read it: "buya nin 😊-_-?" Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "noba une moods ke pha." He replied: "aww Fasti WAM. Guess what?" Lukhanyo: "no....ubuya NINI. Yoh, things are in the hot pan kwel'cala. Nditshiswa yi-oil sani." Lubb: "why? What's wrong?" Luks: "just get back as soon as you can." Liya: "and now?" Lubb: "ey baby. Lihle found her father. The guy is quite scary. Ndamaz Lukha noba yamoyika. But something else must have happened." Liya: "don't you think you he needs your help?" Lubb: "lukhanyo is grown babes. He can take care of himself. Plus, I've got a fiance now. You're just as important." He kissed her. Lubb: "when are we having a baby?" Liya: "not now babe, I still want you to me only." Lubb: "Unomona yaz" liya: "you still have Lutha njena." Lubb: "that's my lil nigga.....yoooh. Ndizay'thengel iBentley lantwana when he's 16." Liya: "he won't be able to drive it though." Lubb: "but its still gonna be HIS." Liya: "Luhle yena?" Lubb: "uhmm....ndizova kuye ke yena ba ufuna nto..." Liya: "hehehee....nice. Khazapha ke." Lubb: "I just wanna eat you up." He climbed on her... Liya: "I don't wanna be eaten ke mna...you have a whole lifetime for that." Lubb: "ne? What are we having for dinner?" Liya: "there's this other italian restaurant I saw...can we try it?". Lubb: "anything for my wife." They got up and went to take a shower.....

We came back home and he unlocked the house, sizwe walked in first. Me: "that was cool. But I suck." Sizwe: "it takes time baby girl. You'll get the hang of it." Luhle was sleeping on his chest. Him: "now, I'm hungry." I smiled and went to the kitchen to prepare him some food, just as I opened the fridge. Him: "yeke esositya." I so wanted to look. Akandiboni mos, I'll take a quick peek. Just before I reached it the door closed. Me: "why can't I see?" Him: "because its not yours. What will you be making." Me: "I bought some eggs, bread, lettuce, tomatoes, sausage....meat....what do you want." Him: "yenza scrambled egg nge oil, libe manzi. Not dry. Wet. Okay?" Me: "okay." Him: "I'll do the rest.." He took a tomato and ate it. Luhle was asleep on the bed. He washed a few leaves of lettuce and placed it on a plate with his tomato, he defrosted the sausages. No, not heated for ba ivuthwe. Defrosted. Just to get the ice off. Me: "can I fry those?" Him: "you gonn dry my egg." He said without looking at me. I took the pan off the stove. He looked at the egg and narrowed his eyes. Him: "ok." He dished up for himself.. Him: "kuphi okwakho ukutya?." I made myself a fried egg and fried tomato with a cooked sausage and some fried mushrooms with bread. He tossed a raw mushroom in his mouth, took his plate and sat down. I went to sit with him. Me: "why is your foodraw?" He laughed. Him: "I like it like this, plus its not raw, its medium cooked." He ate in silence. I guess everybody has their preferences right. After we were done he washed the dishes and went to fetch Luhle.

I went to take her bag and he fed her. I was still mesmerized by how did he know ndizovula isityana sakhe. I'm just so curious what is it? Kanye mhlawmbi yiqadidi? Him: "what are you thinking?" His head bowed down, but eyes looking up at me. Me: "nothing. I'm just thinking about dinner." Him: "oh really? Dinner? Heh. Ok." He kept quiet and listened. I tried listening too. Then he relaxed. Me: "what is it?" Him: "dog." Me: "you have a dog?" Him: "yep, uTwinkie." Me: "ncaaaw cute. Eyaka Lukhanyo ngu Lulu." Him: "he has a dog?" Me: "ihlala kwa Lubby though. He eats take aways only. And today's food." Sizwe laughed. Him: "yoh." I got to see the little dog with a cute name. Him: "ungaveli wonke." So I peeped and a huge enormous thing roared at me. I screamed and ran back. Him: "told you." Me: "no! It shouldn't be Twinkie! It has to have a different name. Like Mutant Goliath 3000 or some shit!" He laughed. Him: "you haven't seen his brother Tiny." Me: "im so sure, he's anything but." He was so amused. Me: "zitya ntoni?" Him: "humans." He said with a straight then broke into a bright smile. Him: "I'm kidding, they eat meat." Me: "do you tie them on a leash?" Him: "yes, but noba iqaw'kile leya." Just then someone was screaming in the street. "Ncedaaaaaani!!!!" Sizwe put Luhle down and rushed out to fetch his.....his..... But its not a damn dog. He held it to the back of the yard. It had a large cloth in his mouth. Sizwe tied it up and went back to the traumatized woman. He led her into the house, she was still screaming though. He held her leg and wiped it. That thing bit her. He dampened a cloth and wiped the blood...it wasn't that bad. Me: "they are a danger to society." Him: "they are just hungry. Ndiyabuya. Bamba apha love." He gave her the cloth and went to feed his dogs. He came back and gave her something to drink. Him: "ndicelu xolo sisi va?" Lady: "yuuuuuh...." Sizwe: "baby, khaye phe roomin uze ne bandage on the second drawer." I got up and brought the bandage, he tied her. Him: "buy'thenga phi lokhwe yakho?" Lady: "no, iryt wethu bhuti, bendingay'thandi kakade." She got up. "Ndizophuma njan kehok?" Ubungene njan dan? Tshi. The way she was eyeing him. Kodwa utshatile. Tshin thiza. He walked her out. A few minutes later he walked back in. Him: "busatsho ke?" Me: "tata.....izinja zakho.....no....." Him: "they only attack xa use yardin yam.." Me: "but what happened right now?" Him: "ebese yardin yam, I'm sure uthe woy'thi tshe wabaleka. Twinkie wam'leqa ke yena and dragged her back." Me: "what if bindim." Him: "I know when you arrive. Kuqala kumise imoto. And wena uligwala bungasoze uhlike uy'bona." Me: "I bet you know the sound of my car right?" Him: "exactly! You're smart." Me: "masambe siye Ford." He checked the time. Him: "uhm....its almost late, I have to go somewhere. Sorry baby girl..." This is the second time he declines coming around this time of the day.. Me: "where?" He smiled and got up. Him: "somewhere." He put his hands in his pockets. Me: "but tomorrow its Sunday,

you coming over for dinner right?" Him: "errh....." He closed his eyes. Me: "its okay if you can't make it." I hugged him and we walked out. I buckled Lühle in her seat and she started crying for him. So he sat there and entertained her for a while then kissed her goodbye. We left.....

Namhla and Thulani walked in the yard round about 18:12pm. Thulani hugged her from behind kissing her neck. Thulz: "I love you baby va." Namhla: "I love you too babes. Tata wants to talk to you." Thulz: "ima songena ngok....I'm going back to P.E tomorrow. I just need this moment." Meanwhile inside the house. Nomathamsanqa stared at them from the window. Hands on hips, pouting her lips. Noma: "mk mk mk mk mk." She shook her head. Jongi: "ujonge nton k'lo vestire? Lonto uyaz'thanda indaba.. I wonder ukrotywa nguban wena xa uqulusa." Noma: "jonga umtanakho, ubanjwabanjwa ngama khwenkwe eyardin. Yimbheko leyo." Jongi: "ubawel ubanjwa k'le ndaw ume kuyo. Andaz k'then ungaske utsho qha." She looked at him. Jongi: "ngak'linge und'jamele mna, and'zoyenza lonto! Bukhala ngo over my dead body apha, kodwa izoba nguwe umntu okhamisa k'qala emtshatweni!" Noma: "andiwaz lamasikizi uze nawo endlinam! Abantwana abancinci kangaka uba xelela ba iryt lento bayenzayo." Jongi: "awulo sikizi ke wena uyi hazard apha kum." Noma: "ngath andide ndihambe k'le ndlu." Jongi: " izapha ndik'bal'sele into bithethwe ngu Thobani. Iza." Noma walked to him. He burst out laughing. Noma: "utheni?" Him: "hlala phantsi kalok." She sat down. Him: "nantsonke.....uyeke abantwana." She huffed at him. Him: "mxm, ufane wakhum'fuza umoya. Zohlala phantsi Qha." The door opened. Him: "uz'bambe, sinondwendwe." Noma: "usis'pili bonanje wena." Namhla and Thulani walked in. Thulani took off his beanie and greeted them. Jongi: "molo, Thumkani....unjan?" Thulz: "ndiyaphila tata unjan?" Jongi: "uphi utatakho?" Thulz: "he had some work things to do, so besandobuyela. Mna ndihamba ngomso." Jongi: "mhh....okay. Upakishile Namhla?" She was shocked. Namhla: "hay tata for nton?!" Jongi: "hlala apha phantsi." She sat down. Jongi: "me and your mother decided-" noma: "khangе ndivume niks mna, ungafaki gama lam." He kept quiet for a couple of minutes. Jongi: "uqibile udubuleka kwinto ez'ngak'funiyo? Because mna ndithetha noNamhla. Anyways, your mother and I, are trying to work things out. And phumela use Kapa, your brothers running around the city nala mankazana. Nguwe wedwa umntanam okhe waza endlin wazo qonda kwenzeka ntoni. I am glad you came back. I am proud of you ntombiyam. Even though without finishing imfundo yakho, there's still important things that you make me proud about. Like usithanda as abazali bakho, especially umama lo wakho, because you know how impossible she gets. So I have decided ndizothetha noLihle, to let you stay with her. Uthi kum she enjoys having you there. And then kukho noThumkani." He looked at him. Jongi: "I am trusting

You with my daughter. Akubuyi susu before umtshato, siyavana?" Thulani nodded. Jongi: "Nomathamsanqa ikhona into ofuna uy'fakelela?" She shook her head. Jongi: "yuh, kwenze nton." Namhla got up and hugged him then went upstairs. Noma left with her. Thulz: "enkosi kakhulu tata. Ndiyathembisa, asoze siniphoxe." Jongi: "you break her heart. I will chop your head off. Nge ZEMBE. And don't think akazond'xelela. She will. Watch your step boy." Thulz: "ewe tata." Jongi: "nomaaaaaa!" He yelled for her. Noma: "ok Nkosi yam, iyawa yintoni?" Jongi: "mxm....worse ba ndiseza nayo kakhle yand'phoxa wena. Its fine." He got up and disappeared into the kitchen.

Chapter 329

As soon as I got home I called my mother. She picked up: "hello?" Me: "hello mama unjan?" She: "ndirynt mnntanam. Wena?" Me: "I'm okay...." She: "what's wrong?" Me: "mama.....unjan utata? Like I don't understand him..he's bottled up." She: "nam mntanam I don't know, these are one of the things that make us argue. Because akathandi uthetha." Me: "he senses sound...ebendifundisile namhlanje." She: "nyan? Okay ke sisi..." Me: "xaku late uthi uya somewhere...do you know where that might be?" She: "he used to do that everyday. Abuye ehamba ngogaga, or abuye ksasa. Till today he never told me where. Maybe he'll open up kuwe." Why has mama never gotten a bf...because it seems ba akam'fun uSizwe. Then why engabinomnye umntu? Me: "mama...if utata unobuya " She: "He won't. Akhonto ind'dibanisa naye mna." Okay. End of topic. Lukhanyo walked in with the boys and Ta Smig was holding Lutha. Me: "naba bengena ooLukhanyo." Luks: "mama?" I nodded he took the phone and I hugged my little bunnies. I undressed them and bathed them. Lutha was falling asleep. After I dressed Chuma and Junior, I went to Ta Smig to fetch Lutha. Me: "how was he?" Smig: "oko ethule...akasa ncumi tu ngok. And'maz qumbele nton." Me: "khumbula u-uncle wakhe. Lemme Skype him." I went to fetch Lukhanyo's phone. Ta Smig: "Skype?" Me: "video call." Smig: "ohh...." I texted him first on WeChat. it took a while to go through. I connected with him using my MacBook laptop and held Lutha. He was frowning at the screen. lubabalo appeared: "hello?" Lutha giggled reaching for the screen. Lubb: "hello my boy...." Lutha just shrieked. Me: "oko equmbile ke sana." Lubb: "aww shame man. He'll see me on Monday. I'll bring him something cute. Ne boy?" He was so excited. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "and then? Why is he melting?" Me: "uthetha no-uncle wakhe" luks: "oh." He came to sit on the bed. Luks: "when are

you coming back." Lubb: "awudiki. I'm coming back next week Saturday.." Liya appeared. Liya: "hello..." She smiled. Luks: "hey sweetie, umbuyisa nin ubrother wam?" Liya: "ndimbile sana, you never getting him back." Lubb: "khababonise ngoba baby." Liya held out her left hand. Luks whistled. Luks: "MA NIGGA!!!" Lubb: "You KNOW????!!!" Me: "ncaaaw.....congratulations guys! I wish you all the best ey?.." Liya: "thanks sisi..." Lubb: "siyakhwela ngomso. We'll be there Monday morning." Luks: "okay then, email me the time ndiyonilanda Airport." Lyubb: "niyeni endlin please, we gonn celebrate, buyil Thulani?" Me: "not yet." Lubb: "call him. I need his pretty boy charm, plus no Ta Smig, apha evekin soya k'lo Liya. Guys, we'll see you Monday." Luks: "sho!" Me: "bye....." Lutha started crying. Lubb: "ncaaaaw...xolo alok boy..." Me: "uyozela wethu lo. I'll put him to sleep." Lubb: "ungabethi umntana Lihle please." Me: "ndizom'bethela nton mhlawmbi? Bye guys." I ended it. Luks: "so unjan uDaddy." Me: "he's okay babe, I bought him grocery though cuz akhonto kwi cupboard yakhe nase fridge'in. Kukho sitya esigqunyiweyo qha. And akafun ndis'jonge ba yinton..." Luks: "maybe alok kukutya kwakhe.." Me: "so he showed me how to "hear" ...but he's a pro though....but he couldn't come for dinner he says kukho indaw f'neke aye kuyo...." Lukhanyo knew all too well though. Luks: "maybe next time ke babes, invite him to Lubb's engagement dinner. On Monday." He got up and went to Ta Smig. Luks: "Ta Smig." Smig: "ja?" Luks: "what does Sizwe eat?" He whispered. Smig: "hehake Lukhanyo. He eats what he finds!" He hissed. Luks: "this is the second time he declines dinner. Uyaphi dan?" He whispered. Smig: "ayise Obvious lento uy'buzayo! Uyazingela lukhanyo ngalamaxesha!" Luks: "sies man." Smig: "and don't you dare tell Lihle!" Luks: "she is my wife, she deserves to know this about her dad!" Smig: "then consider yourself, Dead, Chopped and EATEN." Lukhanyo got a fright.

I walked into the lounge. Me: "what are we having for dinner?" Luks: "I'm not hungry." He walked to Chuma's bedroom and played with the boys..I cooked a quick dinner for Ta Smig, me and the boys. I dished for Lukhanyo, just in case he changed his mind. He didn't. I poured him cranberry juice and he stared at it disgustingly. Me: "itheni?" Luks: "I don't want it." Me: "kanti ufuna nton lukhanyo!" Luks: "sund'shouter kalok." Me: "baby, you have to eat though. Ndak'cela." He took the plate and nibbled on the food. My phone rang. It was Malume Jongizembe. Lukhanyo stared at the screen and laughed uncontrollably. He gave me the phone and fell to the floor laughing. He gasped for air. I picked up. Me: "hello malume?" Jongi: "hello nontombi unjan? How are you?" Me: "ndiyaphila malume wena?" Jongi: "ndiryt ntombi ka Thenjiwe. Ndifikelwe ke yindodana apha endlin yam." Me: "ethini malume?" Jongi: "ithi yazana noNamhla apho kwelo Bhayi." Me: "oh, Thulani? Ewe tata...he's like my husband's brother." Jongi: "oh, so uyamazi?" Me: "ewe malume

ndiyamaz." Jongi: "kubetere ke. UNamhla ndiyambuyisa kuwe, if awunangxaki nalonto. Ahlale nawe. Umamakhe uthethile naye, nam ndathetha nomfana. Bangani hluphi nomnyen wakho." Me: "kulungile malume. Uza nin?" Jongi: "bayeza ngomso. Uyabulisa uNomathamsanqa." Me: "und'bulisele kuye wethu malum." Jongi: "uyabuza ba ng- hay man kuthen ungam'fownel ngokwakho!" He spoke in the background. Him: "no! The problem is, uyathanda nje uz'tshova kwinto zam." She: "bendibuza mos." Him: "no! Kuthen ungand'lindi ndiqibe!?" She: "awuqibanga kanti?" Him: "No!" She: "ngu no otheni lo!" Him: "its shorter than yes! Lihle, mntaka dade usekhona?" Me: "ewe malume ndim lo." Jongi: "okay ke, ndizoy'thumela kuye imali yenyanga. 2000 izoba enough?" Me: "ewe tata, iryt for yena." Jongi: "okay ke. Goodbye. Noommmaaaa!" He hung up. Luks: "kuthen ezoba ngu Jongizembe nje?" Me: "andiyaz nam baby, itya alok love.." He ate his food, putting the empty dish in the dishwasher. He picked up a sleepy Chuma. And walked him to bed.

Junior lay on the floor. Me: "junior what are you doing?" Junior: "I am bread." I held back tears of laughter. Me: "you are what?" Junior: "bread ma." Me: "boy why are you bread?" He didn't answer. Ta Smig just giggled, holding his mouth. I picked my piece of bread up and took him to bed. Lukhanyo was laying on the bed with Chuma... Chuma: "is mama coming with?" Lukhanyo looked at me. Luks: "no my boy." Chuma: "why not?" Yeah, Why not? I also want to know, where ya'll off to? Luks: "because....she wants to see you." Chuma: "why?" Luks: "we'll talk about it in the morning." He kissed his forehead. Luks: "I love you." Chuma didn't reply. Luks: "baby?" He turned around and looked the other way. Luks: "Chumani." Chuma: "tata." Luks: "look at me." He turned around. Luks: "its gonna be okay, I promise I'll come fetch you. Okay?" Chuma nodded sadly. Luks: "love you ne?" Chuma nodded again. I put Junior in bed. Me: "goodnight guys." Junior: "mmmwwah." He pouted his cute pink lips. I kissed him and kissed Chuma. Who wasn't in the mood. Luks: "babes, khamzame...I don't know what else to do." Me: "what's going on qala?" Luks: "I was going to tell you tonight, Sbongile funa ubona uChuma, so I'm letting him stay with her for a day." Me: "oh." I didn't want Chuma to go there, he was happy here and relaxed ngok uzophinda ayolaxazwa ngaphaya umntanam.... Me: "chuma." His lower lip was quivering. He was about to cry. This just broke my heart. I picked him up from bed and put him on my lap. Me: "my love, you have to listen to me, ok?" Tears rolled down his face. I can't do this, my eyes welled up with tears, I can't bear seeing him cry. Me: "boy, daddy loves you ava? And he will never leave you. I love you too, but your other mommy misses you. Daddy will come fetch you again. I promise." He just held onto me and hid his face. I didn't know what else to say to him. What could make him feel any better. So I just let him cry. Lukhanyo just got up and walked out.

What? He can't just go....I rocked Chuma back and Forth...until he eventually drifted off to sleep. I lay him quietly next to Junior who was already asleep. I went to my bedroom. Lukhanyo was holding Luhle. He had cried. I could see his eyes. Luks: "I can't see him like that Lihle. It breaks my heart lanto...honestly." Me: "I understand babes." He went to put Luhle down. Me: "uTa Smig uzolala?" Him: "yeah...." He switched off the lights, luks: "goodnight Ta." Smig: "sho Luks." I undressed and hopped into bed wearing his t-shirt. I was waiting for a protest. But he really wasn't in the mood, he just undressed and crawled into bed. Holding me closely.

The next morning, Lukhanyo woke up and showered. I woke up, wore my gown and went to run a bath for the boys. I woke them up and bathed them. I went to check on the babies, they still slept peacefully. I took out the boys and dressed them. Chuma wore dark green cargo pants, a white vest and denim shirt unbuttoned. He took out his white Nike sneaker and wore it. Junior wore his crumpled jeans and black baby milo t-shirt. He wore black Jordan sneakers. Wow. Air Jordan's. Okay. I made them breakfast. They ate while I went to take a shower. Lukhanyo wore his army pants and white Timbalands. With a white sweater. He wore the Rolex watch and went to eat. I got out the shower, wore a gown and went to feed to babies first. I bathed them and dressed them in their minion' outfits. The blue overalls, yellow t-shirts and yellow beanies. Luks: "shota nge glasses, ubaqibile." Me: "I know right....." Luks: "I wonder uMrs Luks yena uzonxiba nton...mhh....." Ndizam'phoxa bonanje. I took out jeans and a regular sweater plus my Timbalands too. I tied my hair in a bun. And for once I looked 21. Luks: "now this, is Beautiful. I love that." He kissed me. Me: "so you don't like me dressing up?" Luks: "I do babes, to be presentable as umfazi wam. But THIS look, its for me. I'd drag you anywhere looking like that. Not eza outfits zii-fancy you make me look out of your league. Ingathi, bendik'khapha ngok, yho." Me: "okay then. I'll see you later" luks: "okay babe." An sms came through to his phone, he read it and smiled. Me: "who texted us?" Luks: "the bank. I, just got paid." He smiled. Me: "well, congratulations to you." He kissed me and left with the boys. He drove with the Benz to S'bongile's place. He parked outside and called her. Luks: "nd'lapha phandle." Sbosh: "ima ndiyeza." He hung up and looked at Chumani in the rear view mirror. He looked really upset. A few minutes later, Sbosh walked out the house wearing shorts and a crop top, with black All Stars. Luks: "njan uveze isusu kengok Sbongile. Kodwa ungu mama?" Sbosh: "hay kehok lukhanyo." Luks: "just go wear something else please, andihambi nawe ulolohlobo mna." She turned around to go changed, tucking in a blue Aca Joe shirt. And went out. Lukhanyo just shook his head. She climbed in the passenger seat and he drove off. Luks: "where. We going?" Sbosh: "eBoardwalk, siyodlala pha kwezandaw zabo, then we can have some lunch...." Luks: "k." He drove

to Summerstrand, and they finally arrived. He parked and got out the car. Sbosh spoke to Chuma, he only used body language to respond to her. Sbosh: "sek'then ngok Chuma, can't you talk now???" She snapped. Luks: "don't you dare, speak to my son like that. Worse pham'kwam. Ndiyok'nyathela unye mna." Sbosh: "I was just asking." Luks: "ungabuz kum nje?" She kept quiet. They went to the Magic Company. Junior and Chuma just fooled around. "Playing" or running around or whatever. Sbosh: "so how you been..." Luks: "great...wena." Sbosh: "I've been okay. You look good too. Uk'phethe kakhle uwife." Luks: "kakhulu. Makes me feel like a king.... Junior, don't touch that!" He warned. Sbosh: "oh?...." He looked at her and smiled. "Oh what??" Sbosh: "hay akhonto." Luks: "don't ever wear red lipstick again babe. It makes you look cheap." He went to help the boys play their game. After a while they went to have lunch. Lukhanyo called Bukiwe. Buki: "niphi?" Luks: "sise boardwalk ngok, wena?" Buki: "ndilapha kum eflatin. Ndicela umzise wethu?" Luks: "arg...." Buki: "please." Luks: "whatever bra, ithin address?" She gave him the address. Sbosh: "how are the twins?" Luks: "they're cute, growing, healthy. They're a blessing." Sbosh: "mh....that's nice. Anyway, what you up to tonight?" Luks: "my wife and I are going out for a movie then siyochiller somewhere....you?" Sbosh: "everything is about this wife ne." Luks: "what did you expect? She's my wife." Sbosh: "I know, but its so rare, uwine umntu one night the next thing uyamtshata. Surely there's something else." Luks: "like?" Sbosh: "like you literally just fell for her in a matter of days. Weeks. Makes me wonder." She got up and walked to the bathroom, leaving him in deep thought. He swallowed hard. Lihle would never bewitch him. That's his angel. Even if she did, so what, akand'hlukumezi mos. Ndonwabile. I'd gladly open my mouth to more of that love potion ndiginye futhi....he thought to himself. She came back they finished up. They left for central, Lukhanyo called Bukiwe to fetch Junior downstairs. She came out. Buki: "hey...uryt?" Luks: "I'm good." He bent down to kiss Junior's cheek. Luks: "I'll come fetch you later ok?" Junior nodded. And ran to his mom. Buki: "the perfect daddy huh?" Luks: "I try my best." Buki: "thanks. For bringing him." Lukhanyo turned around and left. He dropped Chuma off with Sbosh at her place. Luks: "can I get a few minutes with him?" Sbosh walked out and left them together in the car. Luks: "nyana...listen to me..." Chuma wanted to cry again. Luks: "I'll come back. I promise you. Yabona we left your clothes at home, so you're not staying here. I'll come back later. And fetch you. Then you'll see Lutha and Luhle again." Chuma: "and mama." Luks: "yes..." He hugged him tightly.. Luks: "bye bye ke boy." He kissed him and led him to the house. He left him there and drove off.....

When he got home.... Me: "hey babe." Luks: "Mrs Mna Ndodwa. Uph uTa Smig?" Me: "he just left." Luks: "the babies?" Me: "they're asleep." Luks: "so its just us?" Me: "yeah,

we could like watch tv and eat some ice-" he kissed me to the lounge.... Luks:
"remember when we did it on the kitchen counter?" He bit his lips. Him: "you and
your crazy imagination!" Me: "I can't beat you though, fucking in Lubby's pool and
balcony. The day he finds that out....yoh." Luks: "he has fucked 2 different girls in my
house, he has no right to say shit." Me: "2?" Luks: "sesuko outisa uLiya apha, and not
forgetting Vuyo." Me: "mh....." I closed the curtains, windows and locked. Luks: "you
make my life so much fun yazi. Bend'cimba uzaw'dikwa.." Me: "you don't even give
me the chance yow'dikwa. Uza nedrama qho. Nochuku." He pulled me on top. I sat
on top of his erection. I grinded on it. Luks: "oooooh. Baby..." He moaned. Me:
"yay'thanda kodwa lewei wena...uthen?" Him: "ndiyay'thanda kakade, but most
importantly, ndithanda eyom'fazi wam." I kneeled in front of him, zipping down his
pants. I took it out, he was standing at attention. The great strong soldier. I stroked
him gently and kissed him...guiding him inside my mouth. Lukhanyo just sat there
with his mouth open, closing his eyes. I sucked on it, twirling my tongue at his tip.
Him: "zand'cithisa baby...ima..." He whispered. I put it in deeper..and sucked. In and
out..... Luks: "baby...." I went faster....his breathing escalated. Luks: "oh fuck....wait
baby...." I kept going. He held my hair and pulled me up...ripping off my jeans. He
climbed behind me on that couch and fucked hard. I held on to the couch, and
moaned softly....he held my waist moving faster, someone knocked on the door. He
didn't stop. He carried on.....deeper. Faster. He bumped into my ass one more time
and released. He groaned quietly. Luks: "nguban?!!" He yelled. We got up and went to
the bathroom. I wet my cloth and wiped. Me: "nguban lo use mnyango?" Luks:
"and'maz kandphenduli." We dressed and kissed in the bathroom. Until we heard a
knock again. Luks: "mxm. Andadikwa." He went to the bedroom and I went to the
door. I opened. Sizwe stood there and smiled. Him: "hey." Me: "you came." Him: "of
course I did. You busy?" Me: "nope.....was watching tv." He stepped inside the house
and smiled brightly. Him: "I like your new hairstyle. Inspired by tv?" He shook his
head and chuckled. While I tried to fix my hair. This was beyond embarrassing.

Chapter 330

I knew he heard us. I just had no doubt in my mind. As quiet as we tried, there were
those uncontrollable unexpected moans....just born out of pure pleasure. The thought
made me tingle down there. I smiled shyly. Me: "its not what it looks like...." Him: "I
didn't say anything. Uphi utata wekhaya?" Me: "in the bedroom." Lukhanyo appeared.

Luks: "molo ta." Sizwe: "call me Sizwe, or Seez, whatever comes to mind. come I wanna show you something." Lukhanyo just stared blankly at him. Sizwe: "I'm not gonna eat you. Iza." He laughed pulling Lukhanyo outside. I started on an early Sunday dish. Spicing lamb and roasting it. I peeped at the window. They were in Sizwe's car, looked like they were fixing something. As long as they were smiling at each other I don't mind. I opened the windows and curtains, calling Rene in the process, we chatted for a while on the phone. I kind of missed her. I wonder if it would be appropriate if I invited her to Lubb's engagement dinner. They weren't crushing on each other mos, Lubb would have told me if he liked her. Same goes for her. Instead they enjoy teasing each other. Lonto iyageza ke la Tellytubby. After cooking, one of the twins woke up. It was Luhle, I picked her up and led her to the kitchen to switch off the stove. I set the table and put the plates and cutlery neatly. Meanwhile outside, Lukhanyo and Sizwe, fiddling with the car's engine. Luks: "you see, that's it...khayoy'starter." Sizwe went to start it. Sizwe: "good as new. Thanks" Luks: "only my pleasure." He was dying to ask...the fire was burning inside of him. Sizwe: "yes?" Luks: "how do you do it?" Sizwe: "do what?" Luks: "like now I didn't say anything...but you knew I wanted to say something." Sizwe: "your body language. When you want to ask a question so badly. You become uncomfortable. Everyone is like that." Luks: "oh....so you were staring at me?" Sizwe: "no...I just felt it...because uveske wathula." Luks: "I can't do that though." Sizwe: "you grew up in a city, your foundation is based on distractions. Noba bufuna bungasoze ukwaz. Its late for you." Luks: "wena wakhulela phi?" Sizwe walked to the house. "Dinner's ready." Was his reply. Luks: "how did you know." Sizwe looked at him and pointed at his nose. He washed his hands and walked in.....

Jongizembe woke up from his nap. He walked into the kitchen grumbling. Noma ignored him flatly. Jongi: "ipeto yakho uThobani uyeza." She kept quiet. Jongi: "xolo wethu sisi, ulidonga?" He pushed her lightly. Noma: "khand'yeke please." Jongi: "uwoah...khandenzel itea?" Noma: "ungazenzel wena itea nje?" Jongi: "kukho wena Nomathamsanqa? Ndenze itea ingath ndingumfaz hok?" Noma: "und'tyhalele nto ebhedin izolo ebsuku?" Jongi: "YOH, siselapho?! Nditshilo mos bend'phupha kakbi ndileqwa ngama korinte." Noma: "ngok mawuthyale mna undiwise?" Jongi: "so le tea awuzoyenza ne?" Noma: "mxm." He boiled some water and stared at her. Noma: "und'jonga nton?" She snapped. He didn't reply just continued staring at her. She walked out the kitchen. Jongi: "Nommaaa!" Noma: "ndiyeke." Namhla brought out her suitcases to the lounge. Namhla: "tata...." Jongi: "ndilapha eKitchen." She walked to him and hugged him. Namhla: "enkosi daddy. I love you." Jongi: "I love you too princess. Ubuye for ikrismesi ke." Namhla: "ok tata." Jongi: "uphi uThumkani?"

Namhla: "usendlelen ezayo." Jongi: "hee, khajonge mntanam le phone yam." He took out his BlackBerry Bold. Jongi: "uNoma ebesenzanton apha." He went to his whatsapp and pro pic. There was a picture of his wife. Jongi: "khange ndifake lento apha mna." Namhla: "uy'tshintshile kalok yena tata." Noma walked in. Jongi: "hewethu, umenzen uWhatsapp wam? Ndithele ngqa esaslender sam singa reply wothuswe yile mbumbulu imjameleyo. Khatshintshe mntanam ufake uNombolo pha." Namhla changed the picture to the one of his Audi Q7...he named it Nombolo.. Noma: "ndiyi mbumbulu Jongizembe?" He unbuckled his belt. Jongi: "thetha ndikuve." Noma: "jongizembe!" He put the phone down and raced her to the lounge. The front door opened. Jongi stopped and hid his belt. Jongi: "kalok kwedin apha k'lendlu funek i-discipline. Awenzi njee..." Thulz: "molwen tata." He giggled. Jongi: "unjan?" Thulz: "ndiphilile tata wena?" Jongi put his belt back on. And walked to the kitchen. Noma: "molo Thulani." Thulz: "molo molo mama...I got you something." He quickly went to the car and came back with a beautiful white satin scarf by Chanel. Noma: "wow. Ayisentle. Enkosi va..." Jongi peeked by the door. Thulani went to fetch his gift. He came back and gave it to him. A bottle of Jack Daniels Tennessee Honey. And 2 cigars. Jongi: "aww madoda...!!" He hugged him. Jongi: "yabona ke, yenza kanje indoda. Ingath sizovana." Thulz: "kwakhona tata bend'cela nje uthi enkosi, ngondi themba ne ntombi yakho. I promise asoze ndik'phoxe." Jongi: "sobona ngawe ke THULANI." They all laughed. Namhla: "we better get going..." She hugged her parents. Namhla: "I'm gonna miss you..." Mama: "we'll miss you too baby girl, uz'phathe kakhle ke and remember our talk." Namhla: "okay mama." Jongi: "we'll come visit. Sizozana ngoNombolo. Yooh, and'nokwaz umshiya, qha ndizokoyiswa kutsulelwa aphe ndlelen. Kuzokhala mprwwiiiiiiiiiii, ndisa qhuba. Ai madoda." Thulani almost collapsed laughing. They loaded the bags in the hired car. Thulz: "tata, you're welcome anytime. Sizofowna xasifika." Jongi: "bhabhayini ke bantwana bam." They got in the car. Jongi held his wife and said goodbye to his daughter. While he was waving and smiling: "yanyibilika ngok lentwana ik'thengel i-scarf. Mxm bend'tshilo." Noma: "ik'thuk'thezela phi kehok wena, ngenxa singathengwanga nguwe?" Jongi: "mxm. Khasuke kum." Noma: "ndibhanjwe nguwe nje." He walked into the house and locked her outside. While the car drove off.

Ta Smig came back, Lukhanyo and Sizwe were sitting at lounge the chatting. Lukhanyo was telling him some stories of when he was growing up. Sizwe was amused. Smilo sat with them in the lounge. Sizwe: "lukhanyo helped me fix the car. Hay shame uyazama. Smilo: "ikhona into angay'kwaziyo uLukhanyo?" Sizwe: ".....zolani." He murmured in memory. Lukhanyo heard it but pretended he didn't. He would poke Ta Smig about it later. I called Mandy over with Anda. I felt a bit lonely,

yoh, it was only guys. Lukhanyo was talking about Lubabalo. Luks: "i can't wait for you to see him. I-stout ke lantwana." Smilo: "iphambene ithe ruu.". Luks: "u-engaged ngok did I tell you, he's having an engagement dinner ngomso. Oh and Ta Seez, you have to come." Lukhanyo challenged. He knew Sizwe would decline. But Sizwe calculated it before him. Sizwe: "I wouldn't miss it. Would love to meet this Lubabalo you speak of.." Smilo: "bazok'bhida ke..." Sizwe: "sobona ngoko." Mandy and Anda arrived. I hugged her and she helped me with the dishing up. I called the guys to come sit at the table. Luks: "lubabalo would just pray for us right now." Sizwe: "can I?" He got up. We closed out eyes and bowed. Our heads. He kept quiet. I looked up at him. He was staring at the door. Then he bowed down. "Dear God, I thank you for this amazing moment of a wonderful family that you brought together. I pray that it stays together and grows. I personally, have to thank You of the privilege of blessing me with a lovely daughter and giving me the chance to be a father to her. Bless the food we're about to eat. Bless the blood that is shed...and Bless the hands that prepared it, Amen." Luks: "Amen." Everyone: "Amen." Sizwe looked at the door once again. Something was really bothering him. We ate. Lukhanyo watched him closely. Why was he staring at Sizwe's food? I poked him. And he started eating glancing over at Sizwe. I gave Lukhanyo a warning look. And he stopped. Sizwe seemed to really enjoy his meat. It was finished, within a minute. Then he ate the vegetables. He lay back on the chair and smiled. Sizwe: "that was great." Me: "but you....." Yep, He was done. We were still only before halfway...where did he take that food? Me: "can I dish you another?" Him: "please....but with no rice. I don't like rice." I took his plate and removed the rice, I dished him another chunk of meat and vegetables. I gave him the plate. Let's see how quick he gets this one done. So Mandy and I were chatting. Luks spoke with Anda about some Rugby match, Smilo spoke with Sizwe. A little giggles and laughs, everybody was having a nice time. A few minutes later I glanced over at Sizwe he ate his last spoonful. And chewed. Dad can swallow ne? Because I can't find any other explanation. Lukhanyo brought the red wine..and poured in the glasses. I went to feed the babies with Mandy. Lukhanyo took the plates to the kitchen. Sizwe helped him. As they packed the dishwasher. Luks: "so how was prison....." Sizwe: "it was like.....prison." Luks: "what did you do there?" Sizwe: "since I never went to school. They taught me....us.....from grade 1 to 12....." Luks: "oh, that's cool.....and then?" Sizwe: "and then. I did Accounting." Luks: "so you studied in jail?" Sizwe: "yep." Luks: "wow....and what do you eat there?" Sizwe stood in front of him closely. His hands in his pockets. He stared coldly into his eyes. THIS was the legit question Lukhanyo has been meaning to ask. He knew it. Sizwe: "don't bite off, what you can't chew. Uzobhindeka, son in law." He turned and walked back

to the lounge. Ta Smig looked at Lukhanyo with a "What-the-fuck-did-you-just-do!" Look.

Chapter 331

Smilo: "Seez, what's up?" Sizwe: "what did you tell him?" Smilo: "about what?" Sizwe: "don't play dumb Smilo you know what I'm talking about." He looked at him calmly. Smilo: "uthen dan kuwe?" Sizwe: "he asked me what I ate in prison. You know damn well, only you know my past." Smilo: "hehake Sizwe nawe, you like freaking out. Lukhanyo has never been to jail. He doesn't know what people eat in jail. He's just a curious busybody with nothing to do. He wants to create a relationship with you. Kham'cingele man nawe, uyeke urharhama at every turning point." Sizwe sat back on the couch, he knew Smilo was covering up for Lukhanyo but he decided to let it go. It will only be a problem when Lihle knows, anybody else is fine. He can't have his daughter looking at him in a weird way. Sizwe: "you didn't tell him about Zolani." Smilo: "he does not need to know. I told him what he needed to know to survive." Sizwe: "do you have anything....ka Lubabalo aphe ndlin?" Smilo: "why?" Sizwe: "I just want to know what type of person he may be." Smilo got up and went to fetch sweater from the spare bedroom. Smilo: "here." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "that's still Lukhanyo." Smilo laughed: "you are crazy as fuck." He went to put back the sweater and sat with him. Smilo: "uyand'chaza man. I wish I had your sense of living.." Sizwe: "trust me Smig, you don't. I don't want to be like this.....but I don't have any other base, I don't have a foundation. Ndakhula ol'hlobo." Smilo: "then why are you shutting people out?" Sizwe: "because I will be myself mna, ndifike kwi ndawo with a leg I tore of a goat, skin it and eat it. Baphinde band'jamele abantu." Anda walked into the lounge, he sat with them. Sizwe: "you remind me of a friend of mine in prison. I called him. Gaqa." Ta Smig laughed. Anda: "why Gaqa?" Sizwe: "because look at you, son. You are a big chunk awesome." Anda laughed. Lukhanyo came to sit with them. Sizwe looked at him and smiled: "I knew the cook." Luks: "what cook?" Sizwe: "prison. She was agood friend." Sizwe looked at Ta Smig and they laughed shaking hands.. Smig: "Aii Sho ndoda!" Sizwe: "usis'pili ke wena...." Smig: "as weird and unhinged. Amacherrie ayak'ncanywa wena. And saphants xabana kakbi ngalonto!" Luks: "why?" Sizwe: "ei Lukhanyo, le yayina macherri. Like you couldn't keep count!." Smig: "and the problem was where this one time. USizwe une get together pha kuye singama jita sonke. Sihlel phandle....kwafika ezWay! Yoh, One By

One!" Sizwe: "engasathukisi uSmig, enye yakhutshwa nges'xhanti. Enye way'dibanisa ne dolo!" They all laughed. Smig: "hay Sizwe suxoka ngam fethu, come on." Sizwe: "no but for real though, noba about 5 yeza way zakhe zazipha." Smilo: "a few days later, ndilwa noThembie, nday'khaba ke mna. Yagoduka, ndiqond'ba kakade ind'dikile. Khange kuphele ne hour. Yakhala phone yam. Sisene bakstena ke ngalama xesha, xa uy'phendula awubulisi uthi 'thetha ndiyasindwa!' Ndiyaz'bona ez'Galaxy iPhone zenu ngok yoh." Anda and Lukhanyo were in stitches. Smilo: "so ndiyaphendula ke mna, ithi le." Sizwe: "fondin! Khazolanda le way yakho nants lapha kum" smilo: "qiba kwayo wacim iphone. Yoooh umsindo makwedid. Ndand'funu khala!" He held his arms up high. They all laughed. Mandy and I were in the bedroom, bathing the babies. Mandy: "I wonder bathen kengok? Intsini engaka." Me: "I'm just glad they're getting along just fine. At about 19:00 in the evening our guests got ready to leave, I put the babies to sleep. Mandy and Anda left, and Ta Smig. Sizwe stayed. Lukhanyo went to fetch the boys. So Sizwe and I could chill together for a while.

I made us hot cocoa and we sat in the lounge. I called Namhla. Me: "baby, uphi?" Namhla: "sorry ngongafowni mntase, we're at Lubby's. Thulani um'fownele wathi nizoza ngapha for a few days. So we just decided to come here straight." Me: "okay then as long as you're safe." Namhla: "oh ndicela undikhaphe ksasa, I want to go for contraceptives. Mom gave me strict instructions." Me: "I can imagine. Okay, soya ku Rene akwenze. I'll call you when I wake up. Mwah." Namhla: "mmwah..." We hung up. Me: "that's my cousin uNamhla. Usam'khumbula ubhut'uJongizembe?" Sizwe: "hahaahaaaa! Ubrother ka mama omkhulu? Oh God I remember him like yesterday! Ind'capkela njan la awti." We laughed for a few minutes. Sizwe: "zinton ez'wig uz'fakeleyo man, baby...like I would love to see your natural hair." Me: "oh hayi wethu tata khayeke..." I always wanted to have these little arguments. Ndandiziva ngee friends zam xazi complainer that ootata babo abafun benze a certain hair style or dye their hair color. This was fun. Sizwe: "let me show you something. Come."

I sat on the floor in between his legs. He massaged my head. It felt so relaxing. Its like he had magic fingers. He brushed it through his fingers for a while...I was getting sleepy. After a good 5 minutes. Sizwe: "done." I held it...he had plaited my hair! Ela frerha ndingal'kwaziyo liy'one that goes down your back. Me: "how?" Sizwe: "my mother taught me.....before she died." Me: "oh...." Sizwe: "lung cancer. Then, I went to prison. That was partly why I chose to go. Bend'zohlala ndenze nton." I sat next to him again. Me: "I'm sorry...but maybe if buhlel...you could've.....you know....built something with umama." Sizwe: "its too late now, mntanam. Plus after your mother found out she was pregnant...yooh....things went really sour between us. I remember that day, ndisuka ehlat- I mean from soccer practice. She was waiting for me at our

usual spot when the sun was ready to set. That's how we marked our time ke, because zasingekho fancy ngalawamaxesha, love your watch by the way. " Me: "thank you, gift from Lubby." Sizwe: "WOAH! Bit extreme don't you think." Me: "so she was waiting for you at your usual spot...." He smiled at me...and shrugged his shoulders. Sizwe: "she was waiting for me, ndiyafika ke mna, all nice and sweaty. My adrenaline is pushed to the limit. I'm high, I'm happy. Ndibona yena, ehlel phantsi, I knew something was wrong qha ndicinge noba ulwe noJongi, because they always fought. So ke ndithi kuye masiye pha kum. Sihambe ke...we go inside, ndimenzel mongimali ke, I buy her some cookies. Ndiyovasa while she ate. Ndinxibe nje shorti ne vest, ndayaz mos, we gonn go sleep." He raised his eyebrows. Me: "dad please!" He laughed. Sizwe: "so ke sihlale, ndimbuze man, what's bothering her because akaqumbi this long for uJongi. So I ask her, athi yena ba....she doesn't know what to do...ndibuze nganton. Then she told me umithi. Imagine ndise in power ke, anda nyaba. I don't wanna lie I don't know njan, or why. Ndaveske ndamatha...I was so surprised, and happy. Yoh, bunombuza, the way ndam'phaphela ngayo." I laughed. Sizwe: "I was really excited, I offered ndim'khapshe siye clinic together, akavuma wathi woyika bantu. That's when we started fighting. I couldn't understand woyika nton because I was there for her. Salwa ke noJongizembe. When she was 8 months pregnant ndabhanjwa. it wasn't ideal...but we had broken up engafun niks ngam. So.....yeah.....that's it." Me: "ncaaaw, it sounds like some love story..." He laughed. Sizwe: "your imagination is beyond you. So.....about Lubabalo? Come on, tell me." But then Lukhanyo walked in with Chuma. Me: "next time." He smiled. And got up to leave, I walked him out. Me: "I'll come fetch you tomorrow, round about 2 emini ne? Is that fine?" Sizwe: "that's okay...." He hugged then left. I went inside the house and locked, Lukhanyo put the kids in bed. And switched the lights. Luks: "nice hair, uyenze nin?" Me: "dad did it." Luks: "mhh....it looks cute." I wore a scarf on my head. Luks: "take that off immediately. Owam akasoze alok sana anxibe iqhiya. Never." I laughed and took it off. Luks: "I'd rather all that hair be in my face than have some crazy, ugly smelly piece of cloth near me, nuka iHair food at that." I couldn't help but laugh. He hopped into bed...and chatted till we slept.

The next morning was a busy morning. I woke up as early as 6 and showered. I had to organize my best friend's dinner. The venue was his house of course. So everything I had to prepare from there. I dressed in jeans and a vest with sandals. No time for being sexy. I made porridge for breakfast, woke up the boys and they bathed, they wore shorts and converse all stars Lukhanyo had bought. They wore green and blue t-shirts. Then went to have breakfast. I woke Lukhanyo up and fed the babies. I bathed them and dressed them in bumble bee outfits. Lutha was all gloomy again. Well, not

for long. Me: "you going to the airport?" Luks: "yep. Masambe siye kwa Lubby, drop the kids there. Then you organize the rest of the stuff and I do my shit. Yeah." Me: "okay." He tossed me the Benz keys. I took the babies, he took Chuma and Junior with their toys.. When we got to Lubby's house, Sylvia took the babies and the kids ran to the game room with the puppy. I needed Lubby's contact list to invite people. So in the meanwhile I made a large bowl of salad. And ate fruit on the side with yogurt. Namhla came to help telling me all about the "Thumkani" fiasco. I laughed at how silly my uncle and his wife can get. At least they were sorting things out. Lukhanyo came back with Lubby and Liya. I went to hug her. Me: "congratulations boo!" Liya: "thanks sisi." Me: "hay man, and'ngo sisi mna, ndingu Lihle tshi....anyway, go take a bath and rest." Liya: "no I'll come help you guys-" Me: "No. You're going to rest. You slept on a plane, you can't be running around here working, its your special time, catch up on some sleep. I got this." Liya: "thanks lihle. I'll be up within 3 hours max." Me: "take your time dear." She went to Lubby's bedroom. Lubb: "Linkie Bear!" Me: "Tellytubby!" He hugged me tightly. Him: "and I didn't even miss you shame. Imagine that." Me: "mxm uryt." I shoved him. Me: "so how was the trip?" Lubb: "mmmh.....do you really wanna know." Me: "uhm....no thanks nevermind. You nasty ass." Lubb: "awunotsho kum alok wena sana. You and Lukhanyo just put the cherry on top. You never cease to amaze me. WHERE is ma boy?" He walked to Luthando. And came back with him. Giggling and drooling. Me: "I need your contact list, to invite people." Lubb: "nah, babe, I don't want the world here, just bring those around our family. Oh and where did Mr coat'n'shades end up? Did you have much action with that?" Me: "Mr coat'n'shades is not bad. He's sweet. And he's coming for dinner." Lubb: "lovely! Maybe we can sit and chat about the weather, he seems to be a tad bit confused." Me: "yokukhaba uSizwe wena." Lubb: "Mxm. Where's potato arms? Bendim'khumbula njan?" Just then Anda and Mandy came in. Lubb: "yay! Look who's here. Heeee, hay ishirt wethu bhuti..." Anda: "oh God, uyawa buyile." Lubb: "oh come on Anda, I'm a changed man. I'm getting married. I aint bout that dragon ball Z beef no more. Have faith." Anda: "uphi lomntu umtshatayo? I need to warn her about the crazy puppet she thinks she loves." Lubb: "I'm a puppet now? You know what? I'm gonn walk away." Anda: "because you can't reply." Lubb: "whatever Andapants." He walked with Lutha to the game room. Before 2, I went to the house to change, I wore a white dress. It was a baby doll dress. Tight from the shoulder to just below the breasts. It had a red thin belt. I wore the red shoes Lubabalo had bought for the funeral. I did my make-up and undid the plait. It was nice and curly. I loved it. I took a my white polo bag and left for KwaZakhele to fetch dad. But today I was scared, of Twinkie, he was nowhere to be seen but fuck that. I am scared of that big bitch. I

walked out the car to go knock, he opened and I walked in. Me: "you're not dressed yet." Sizwe: "no hug? Kiss? Hello? Nothing?" I hugged him. Me: "hi." Sizwe: "I was hoping you'd help me.....nam I want to look cute today." Me: "dad, you look cute already without even trying." Sizwe: "says my daughter who looks as though she's going to a fashion show. But you're beautiful mntanam." Me: "thank you tata." He came back with maroon pants and a navy shirt. And black and gold shoes. My heart skipped a beat. Sizwe: "cute enough huh?" He smiled. Me: "lovely." We locked and left the house for Lubby's. Sizwe: "you said we'd talk about him." Me: "dad, why do you want to talk about Lubabalo?" Sizwe: "because you promised we'd talk about him." Me: "well, he's like Lukhanyo x10. Or 100....you never know with Lubby." Sizwe: "is he that extreme?" Me: "he's.....okay now." Sizwe: "wasn't he in the past dan?" Me: "we just had our differences..." Sizwe: "like?" Me: "dad...." Sizwe: "I'm listening." Me: "we kind of had a moment or two. But I never knew....beqala und'xelela recently. In the past, he was like all over me...edika....well I admit sometimes nam ndandim'yeka.....so I decided to get him a girlfriend." Sizwe: "the one he's going to marry?" Me: "no....that's a story for another day." We drove into Lubby's driveway. I parked. Sizwe: "wow. Nice house. Civil engineer you said?" Me: "good memory. Let's go in." Meanwhile inside the house Lukhanyo and Lubb just finished getting dressed. Lukhanyo telling Lubby everything he knew. Lubb: "Ta Smig is a big fat liar." He laughed. Luks: "heeee, uzo'bonela bonanje. That guy is 50 shades of weird as fuck." Lubb: "Let's play a trick on him. I'll decide for myself whether he's weird or not." Luks: "clone trick?" Lubb: "of course. Kamand we dressed the same. Let's go." They walked out together and saw Lihle and Seez enter the house. Luks: "change your cheeseboy accent, there he is. Go greet him. And be happy he came." Lubb: "sure Lubby." He imitated Lukhanyo. Lubby walked with confidence to Sizwe. Before he got to them, Sizwe was already looking at him. Lubb: "molo tata....come meet my brother uLubabalo." Sizwe laughed and held out his hand. Sizwe: "ubhanxa ban Lubabalo?" ...Lubabalo shook his hand nervously.... Lubb: "I'm glad, we got this out the way, it was all Lukhanyo's idea." Sizwe: "haha....whatever. Its good to finally meet you." Lubb: "likewise." Sizwe stared at him holding his hand. Then smiled and let go. Lubb: "can I get you a drink?" Sizwe: "yeah..." Lubb: "which one?" Sizwe: "surprise me." They walked together to the wine cellar.....

Chapter 332

Thulani came back home from work. He was a bit tired. His body was weak, so he walked straight to his bedroom. Luks: "Thulz?" Thulz: "sho bra" Lukhanyo followed

him to the bedroom. Thulz: "uph uLubby?" Luks: "in the cellar with my father in law." Thulz: "takin your place again?" Luks: "nope, this time, he actually isn't." Thulani undressed and wore a tracksuit he hopped into bed. Luks: "tired?" Thulz: "yeah." Luks: "me too. Lihle und'vuse ngo 6 eksen." They lay on the big bed and took a nap. In the cellar Lubby and Sizwe were drinking whiskey. Lubb: "try this one?" Sizwe: "are you trying to get me drunk?" Lubb: "is it working?" Sizwe: "nope." They laughed. He sniffed the drink and gulped it. Sizwe: "let me guess, this is from the Three ships collection right?" Lubb: "indeed. How did you know?" Sizwe: "I personally feel its the best in the country." Lubb: "I second your feel. So how has everything been...you know we been busting our assholes out trying to figure out who you are?" Sizwe: "hahaa...you are so vivid. Phof betshilo Lihle..." Lubb: "what did she say about me?" Sizwe: "everything..." He lied to get Lubabalo's reaction....then he sipped another of his whiskey. Lubb: "everything huh?" He shifted uncomfortably. Sizwe: "yes.....everything. So maybe if we could chat about it and get it out the way? Unless you want it to cause a rift between us." The Best weapon. Form Guilt. They'll spill it like beans. Lubb: "well uhm.....what do you exactly want to know?" He muttered while sipping his drink. Sizwe: "first time you met." Lubb: "well uhm.....it was stupid. I had a silly crush on her. I wa-" Sizwe: "why? If you had a crush on her, why didn't you approach, you just had to let Lukhanyo do it first." Lubb: "it wasn't that simple. Anyway, yaphela yonke lanto, the girl she brought for me planted evidence to break her marriage apart because she was jealous of our friendship. That landed Lihle in hospital, that's when I decided to step back." Sizwe: "what made her land up in hospital?" Lubabalo kept quiet. Sizwe: "tell me." Lubb: "she and Lukhanyo had an argument. She slipped and hit her head." Sizwe: "he hit her? And bumped her head?" Lubb: "he didn't hit her..." Sizwe: "lukhanyo uyam'abuser uLihle?" Lubb: "well not anymore." Sizwe: "not anymore?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo has changed a lot. He really loves Lihle ta...honestly. And I can't get in the way of that." Sizwe: "oh. So your crush ended..." Lubb: "yes....it subsided." Sizwe: "did you do it?" Lubabalo swallowed hard. Lubb: "I have to go check on my wife....she said ndim'vuse." As he got up. Sizwe walked past him and closed the door. Sizwe: "the rift.....you really want to cause it?" Lubabalo looked him dead in the eye. His heart beat had increased. He didn't know why. Lubb: "I don't know what you're talking about." Sizwe: "you and I are of the same kind Lubabalo. We have the same instinct. Just that mines a hundred times sharper than yours. I could let you in.....teach you." Lubb: "you.....would?" Sizwe: "let's go. Its the perfect time. You might want to leave behind your designer shirt." He smiled and they walked out.....

Liya walked into the kitchen, she was wearing a cream and gold tight dress, padded shoulders and long sleeves, her hair tied. And gold stilettos. Lubabalo's wife. Beautiful.* liya: "have you seen Lubby anywhere? His phone is off." Me: "isn't he in the cellar?" Liya: "no he's not there. Matter of fact, none of them are anywhere to be found." Why do they HAVE to do this right now. I went to look for Lukhanyo, he wasn't here. Anda was sitting with the other guys, I asked him. Anda: "yooh...its been almost 2 hours since I seen him." Oh God...I looked for Thulani, I decided to look through all the bedrooms of that damn house then found them laying on the bed sleeping. I hated waking Lukhanyo up, he was just so cute. But it had to be done. Me: "babe!" He opened his eyes. Luks: "hm?" Me: "please wake up sthandwa sam...there's guests." He just pulled me onto the bed between him and Thulani. He woke up and lay his head back down. Luks: "khalale man baby." Me: "erhh....excuse you. I'm not gonna sleep here, wake up guys, we have guests. Come on now." Thulani got up and went to take a shower. Lukhanyo washed his face. We walked out, giving Thulz his privacy. Me: "uph uLubabalo babes." Luks: "in the cellar noSeez." Me: "no they're not." He stopped and stared at me. Luks: "what do you mean?" Me: "abekho pha, I've looked all over the house." Lukhanyo looked at his watch. Luks: "shit!" He ran to Ta Smig. Luks: "we may have a problem." Smig: "what's wrong." They walked outside. Luks: "lubabalo and Sizwe have disappeared." Smig: "maybe they're chilling around, uyaba phosa." Luks: "Ta Smig look at the time." He looked. Smig: "Ohh...." He swallowed. Luks: "he wouldn't.....would he?" Smig: "I doubt that." Luks: "Ta smig, where is this place? Liphi el'hlathi!" He rolled up his shirt. Smig: "even if bendilazi, I won't let you go there! Its where Sizwe let's go. And you do not want to be around him, when he let's go." Luks: "I don't give a FUCK Ta smig. That is my twin out there, and I refuse to let anything happen to him!" Smig: "your 'twin' chose to go! There's nothing you can do about it." Lukhanyo was flipping out. I walked out to them. Me: "uhm. Guys. What's going on?" Luks: "we might have lost Lubabalo." Me: "WHAT!!!" Luks: "ta smig, how long does it take?" Smig: "the whole night." He whispered. Luks: "oh God." Me: "what is going on?" Luks: "YOUR FATHER-" Smig: "took lubabalo out....." He held Lukhanyo back. Me: "sizothin ku Liya! Dinner is about to start!" Smig: "she won't tell the difference." Me: "what do you mean?!!!" Smig: "we can't sit and wait for uLubabalo." Luks: "I can't." Me: "you know what...you'll sort this out. I'm gone." Smig: "Lihle! Lubabalo has saved Lukhanyo's ass from prison and many other places. Lukhanyo will have to do this.." Me: "but why can't we just tell them they're gone?" Luks: "and disappoint Liya?" Personally, I didn't like the idea. Me: "xa bebuza kekok wena ba uphi?" Smig: "simple, he's with his father in law!" Me: "why can't you just say ngu lubabalo omkileyo?! Its not our fault he left!" They both stared at me.

Liya came out. "Babe, we about to start, why you still outside." I turned and walked inside the house. Luks: "talk to her." Smilo walked up to me. Smig: "nontombi, please its just until we find out uphi uLubabalo. We don't want to hurt Liya, on her first night being introduced to us as a wife, with no husband." Me: "so she must take MY husband." Smig: "you are so jealous its actually cute.....but remember when Lubby was in jail. Didn't she let you take her stand then?" Me: "Ta Smig. Khand'theth niks. Do what ya'll have to do." I walked to the kitchen. Mandy: "what's wrong?" Me: "I can't find Lukhanyo and my dad. Let's go." Sindiswa walked in flaunting her baby bump. She looked really cute though. Me: "ncaaaw. Bethuna ke yena!" Sindi: "yuuuh, yandi frustrater sana inguye notatakhe! Like erry mornin!" She slanged. I laughed. Me: "sindi, this is Mandy, Mandy, ngu Sindi lo." Mandy: "hey." Sindi: "hi sisi." Me: "uStuja akeka mbon uLukhanyo?" Sindi: "ndimazelaph na eyawa dumbise umlom. Akhona maas apha? Ndibawela umvubo." I took it out for her and she made herself umvubo with bread. We went to the table and sat down. Liya was fixing "Lukhabalo's" collar, he looked at his plate smiling shyly. Liya: "you okay?" Luks: "I'm good." Liya: "you seem a bit off.....lubabalo?" Lubb: "babe, we have guests." He whispered softly then coughed. Me: "I would like to hear a speech." I took my champagne glass and sat back. Smig: "yoh, ndilambile wethu mna and as the elder of the house. I accept Liya in our family. We hope uzoncedisana noLihle...and Lubabalo. I know personally, he's impossible. All he needs is patience and a little slap every now and again." Everybody laughed. Smig: "enjoy your dinner guys." Me: "but I was hoping Lub-" Smig: "lihle!" He hissed. We ate dinner. Liya: "boo? Uyandiva?" Lukhanyo was staring at me, I sat with Phaki and Lara. They were telling me jokes, so I was just balling in laughter. Liya got up and dragged Lukhanyo to the bedroom. Liya: "what the fuck is wrong with you!" Luks: "nothing." Liya: "inqondo yakho ayikholapha!" Lukhanyo fixed his speech to broken xhosa. Luks: "ndiyicinga inoba uLukhanyo iye wayaphi." Liya: "akalahlekanga baby uLukhanyo! Geez, like can you just concentrate on something else. If you're gonna change moods, everytime you're with your family, I don't know if I can deal with that!" Luks: "xolo babe. Hug?" Liya: "HUG? A hug lubabalo!! Why you acting so different!" Ta Smig walked in. Smig: "is everything okay?" Liya turned to look at him. Luks: "THANK GOD." He mimed. Then in a more audible voice: "no Ta." He held liya out the bedroom to the lounge.....

After hours, the guests started leaving. Lukhanyo pulled Ta Smig outside. Luks: "I'm panicking Ta Smig, naye lomtana uyabona ngok kukho something different!" Smig: "lukhanyo, I don't know what you want me to do!" Luks: "track them!" Smig: "I tried! Akhonto iphumelayo!" Luks: "how could Lubabalo leave his wife to be to go out hunting!" Smig: "you know lubabalo, he was drinking! Every idea, sounds like a great

idea when he's drunk!" Lukhanyo got an idea. Luks: "you said ayiphumeli?" Smig: "ja!" Luks: "I am so certain, they're at his house! Let's go! You still remember where it is right?" Smig: "ja..." Just as they entered the house they saw Sizwe in the lounge. Luks: "when did he.....?" He marched toward him. Seez: "you might wanna slow down boy. Hit your brakes hard." Sizwe smiled and sucked his teeth. Luks: "where is he?" Sizwe: "who?" Lubabalo appeared from behind. Lubb: "peek-a-boo!" Lukhanyo's heart relaxed. Luks: "where the hell have you been?!!!" He dragged him to his room. Lubb: "you are such a party pooper. You know that right? You know that?" Luks: "you just ditched your engagement dinner! I had to play lubabalo for your crazy ass!" Lubb: "Luks, I'm sorry okay. Do you know how tempting Sizwe can get? Yoh. That nigga's on point. You should've seen th-" Luks: "NO lubabalo! Fuck that! And'fun yazi about Sizwe mna! This shit is NEVER going to happen again! Next thing uzand'shiya on your wedding day, and I'll be forced to marry your wife for you! andiphinde ndiyenze lokaka! Umdala! You wanted to get married! You want this commitment! Its hard work ke bhuti, you better grow the fuck up!!" Lubb: "geez Lukhanyo....I said I'm sorry...." Luks: "you better speak to Liya, and explain why you been acting shy!" Lubabalo laughed. Just then Liya entered the room. Mad as hell. Liya: "lubabalo." She looked at both of them. Lubb: "babe?" Liya: "what's going on?" Lubb: "uhm....babes, I was abit stressed ngesis'bhanxa." He pushed Lukhanyo. Luks: "mxm." Liya walked out the room. Lubb: "and now?" Lukhanyo walked to her. Luks: "liya....I'm sorry." She looked at him. Luks: "I was covering up for him. He had disappeared and I didn't know how to tell you. Yaqala ubuya ngok." Liya: "you know what? I don't have time for this. This is not a game!" Luks: "jonga Liya, I understand that. I am sorry. Thetha naye tu." Liya: "where was he?" Luks: "that's a good way to start. Ask him." He pushed her with her shoulders.....to the bedroom. And closed the door behind them.

Later that night, Liya was in bed sitting on Lubabalo. Liya: "still haven't forgiven you. Ubuphi!" Lubb: "sizwe dragged me to his place for a while. He is so cool. Like the way he's so chilled." Liya: "lukhanyo was really worried hey." Lubb: "babe, lukhanyo needs some of Sizwe calming spirits, he's forever flipping out. I'll make it up to you. I promise." She was quite hurt. Lubb: "we'll re-do the dinner, all over again." Liya: "but you gonna keep running off with Sizwe to have tea and cookies at his house." He giggled. Lubb: "heeee, ibaby. I won't. I swear. Its just that, I didn't know it would take that long." Liya: "I hate setting boundaries Lubabalo, honestly, you must start prioritizing now. You know you can go out with your friends anytime. But alok not when we make plans. And you must be grateful for a twin like Lukhanyo." Lubb: "yeah, he's a gent, isn't he." Liya: "yoh, he was so shelled up. Kept wincing every time I held his arm. He was so shy." Lubb: "oh my God, lukhanyo can be a lil bitch, khame

ndimbize." He took out his phone. Liya: "myeke man baby. He even offered a hug, imagine that? Ndingesena msindo. Ndiqond'ba uyandiphambanisa bonanje. But now I know. Wena uqavile, yena he's more closed." Lubb: "heh. Awukam'bon wena Lukhanyo. Uyokothusa nyan uTa Luks. Ayiva leya." He pulled her to kiss her, slipping off her dress. Unbuttoning her bra. He sucked her breasts as he took off his clothes. He played with her inserting a finger. She moved her waist on top of him..... "Lubilllluuu!" The door swung open. They both got a fright. Lubb: "what the f- Mother!" The look of horror on her face...

Chapter 333

Lubb: "nxiba Liya." Mother: "what is going on in here!" He wore his pants and led his mother out. Lubb: "you didn't tell me you were coming!" Mother: "OH? That gives you the Platform to do what you're doing?" With her full Australian accent. Mom: "what happened to your speech? Why are you talking like This." Lubb: "mom please." He breathed. Mom: "you hasn't called me, replied to ze emails I did sent. No text. Nothing! What is going on! Sebaastian!" She yelled. The father came through. Dad: "yes, darling?" Mom: "speak to you son please. He has changed. I knew letting him come to diz place was ze bad idzea." She stomped off to fetch her bags from the lounge. Dad: "what's going on." Lubb: "dad, she walked in on me and my girlfriend. You know how she gets." Dad: "oh...." Lubb: "you didn't tell me you were coming." Dad: "we thought we'd surprise you. Demi's getting here in a few days time." Lubb: "I got something I want to tell you and mom." The mother walked in with her bags. Mom: "where is ze butler?" Lubb: "mom, I do not have a butler." Mom: "am I zupposed to carry all ze bags to le room?" Sylvia came to the rescue. Lubb: "when did she start speaking like this?" He asked his dad. Dad: "we just came back from France, so it will last for another few days. You know that everytime she visits a country she returns with its accent." Lubb: "somehow, not South Africa's accent." Dad: "she can't manage the click sounds. So she just gave up." They went to the lounge. Mother came to sit with them. Mom: "who was that?" Lubb: "my fiance." They gasped in shock. Mom: "WHAT! You dzid not tzell me about ze fiance Andrew!" Lubabalo was losing his patience with that stupid accent. Lubb: "mom, you're always travelling! How do I get hold of you!" Dad: "watch your tone boy!" Lubb: "I'm sorry. If you could just give her a chance. I know Mom, every girl I bring to you, you won't approve of. Because they're not Claire. Mother, Claire is dead, she's never coming back and I need to move on." Mom: "so who is she?" Lubb: "her name is Liya. She's a wonderful soul. I swear...just give her some time." Mom: "fine then. We'll zee in ze morning." Lubb:

"mom please stop." They got up and he walked them to their bedroom. Lubabalo went to Lukhanyo's room. He knocked. Luks: "come in!" Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "khabekele mtshana." I moved over to Lukhanyo. He came in bed. Me: "and now?" Lubb: "mom's here. She walked in on me and Liya. Yoh the embarrassment." We laughed. Me: "why do they always arrive unannounced?" Lubb: "I have no idea." Me: "phof ufuzile nawe." Luks: "kakhulu. Lubabalo ufuze kumntu wonke. From his biological dad, to his adoptive parents back to Makazi." Lubb: "yeses. Yay'thanda ke mama lanto. I must go buy a sign to put on my door." We all laid the in bed. Me: "kalok lubabalo aw'zolalaphi tshi." Lubb: "yoh. Xolwen wethu." He got out of bed and walked out to his bedroom leaving our door wide open. Luks: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "HAYI!" Me: "unqanda mton kehok?" Luks: "andimaz va." Luks got up and closed the door. He came to bed and entered from the bottom and slid up in between my legs. He lay on top of me and fell asleep. Uhm. Okay. I was hoping for something. But that's fine too.....

The next morning. I woke and took a quick shower. I wore sweat pants and a vest. Then went to fix breakfast. Lubabalo went to Lukhanyo's room and hopped into bed next to him. Lubb: "wake up." He blew wind in his face. Luks: "dude, what the fuck?" Lubb: "wake up, we have to talk." Lukhanyo woke up. Luks: "so what happened last night? Where'd you go?" Lubb: "I can't tell you...." Luks: "phuma ke." He covered himself again. Lubb: "I spoke to Sizwe." Luks: "go away." Lubb: "about you." Luks: "what about me?" He pulled back the cover. Lubb: "khathi man, yagodolisa. Tshi." Luks: "ndiyi topic ngok Lubabalo?" Lubb: "he likes you. A lot. Oko ethetha ngawe." Luks: "you are a liar. You know that? You are a douche." Lubb: "ndok'fak ikaws kulomlomo mna." Lukhanyo laughed. Lubb: "look.....when we spoke at first, he seemed alarmed. Then sahamba ke...." Luks: "I promise I won't tell." Lubb: "in the bushes. When we got there he explained....why he is cautious of you. He fears you. Because uyayaz wena uzoxelela uLihle. That's why he's.....how do I put this?" Luks: "cold." Lubb: "lukhanyo, uzak'approacher njan nalento." Luks: "that he hunts and eats animals? I already know! And no, its not sitting well with me!" Lubb: "look, he has a hunger to fill. I understa-" Luks: "because uqhelile uxhela wena! That's why ya'll best friends." Lubb: "that's unfair." Luks: "is it?" Lubb: "if he let's you in Lukhanyo there's no going back, and there's no telling Lihle. Its only between Us." Luks: "I don't lie to my wife lubabalo." Lubb: "do you want to build a relationship with your father-in-law?" Luks: "yes I do! Only if-" Lubb: "then accept him for who he is." Lukhanyo breathed a sigh and lay back for a while. He thought about this... Luks: "okay." Lubb: "okay?" Luks: "yes Lubabalo." Lubb: "yes!!!" He hugged his brother. Luks: "you are suffocating me!" Lubb: "yoh. Xolo." He let go. Lubb: "so later we're going to his place."

Luks: "with Thulz?" Lubb: "yeah. Siqibele kdala hamba sonke." Luks: "I don't know about this....." Lubb: "relax. He's harmless." Lukhanyo took his phone and texted his friends to back them up. Lubb: "khand'fote." He pouted his lips and narrowed his eyes. Lukhanyo burst out laughing. Luks: "yinton hok?". Lubb: "the Thulani pose." Thulani walked in. Lukhanyo took the picture laughing. Thulz: "what's so funny?" Luks: "jonga bhut wakho. He calls it the Thulani pose." Thulz: "heeee! Yand'qhela wena." Luks: "how was the trip?" Thulani climbed into bed between them. Thulz: "yoooh. You guys would've loved it..ndihleke from the minute I entered. Imagine the Father's name is Jongizembe." Lubabalo just couldn't control himself. He was in tears, he kept gasping for air. Lubb: "look at the axe?" Thulz: "you guys think I'm trippin." Luks: "I saw it kwi phone ka Lihle. Anday'hleka. So what happened ke." Thulz: "abazal ka baby, bayand'kama joe. Yoh, the dissing. Und'qiba xa esithi ndok'hlohla inyaw ebuswen...yoooooh" the guys laughed uncontrollably. Thulz: "damn, I must invite them here maan, you will love them I promise." They chatted some more.....

In the kitchen i was busy with breakfast. Lubabalo's mom walked in. I shrieked in excitement. Me: "Antoinette!" She: "hey, hey, heeyyy!!!" We hugged. She: "I missed you darling!" Me: "ncaaw, I missed you two. When did you arrive?" Mom: "oh, last night. The most dreadful sight I saw." Me: "what did you see?" Mom: "a girl and my son. In bed. Oh my goodness, how I wish I was blind." Me: "oh, that is his fiance." Mom: "darling how! How can she be his fiance!" Me: "uhm.....he asked her." Mom: "sweetheart. I don't trust these girls." Me: "Nette. Liya is a wonderful girl, trust me." Mom: "is she?" Me: "yes! And the best part is that she loves Lubabalo!....how exciting is that?" Mom: "I guess you right." She sighed. Mom: "but he never mentioned this to me." Me: "we'll make a special dinner tonight, just to formally introduce her to you. How is that?" Mom: "you are so sweet dear. Come here" she pulled me into her arms. Me: "Nette, can you please give her a chance....get to know her." Mom: "okay then, only because you said so dear." Liya walked in. Liya: "good morning, ma'am." Nette was shocked. Nette: "such formality. I am not ma'am, or mom, call me Nette darling. Yes?" She nodded her head. Liya: "okay Nette, would you like some tea?" Nette: "I would love some thank you." Liya went to make her tea. Nette: "she's nice, I think I like her." She whispered to me. Me: "I told you, she's a sweet." I dished up breakfast and we sat at the table with Namhla joining us, since the boys were cuddling in bed.....

Later that day, Lukhanyo, Thulani and Lubabalo drove to Sizwe's house with the Benz. Lubabalo parked and they walked towards the door. Before they got there it opened. A lady walked out. Lubabalo stared after her. Sizwe: "come in." They walked in. Lubb: "who was that?" Sizwe smiled. Sizwe: "niry? Can I get you something?"

Luks: "I'm cool." Thulz: "thanks, I'm chilled." Lubb: "I would like some juice. If you don't mind." Sizwe poured him juice. Luks: "so.....Lubabalo tells me oko uthetha ngam?". Sizwe: "yes, I want to know more about you. But there's that little problem that we both know.....that's bothering you." Luks: "that is?" Sizwe: "my lifestyle." Lubb: "Thulani, let's take a walk." Thulz and Lubb left. Luks: "your lifestyle." Sizwe: "lukhanyo quit playing. I know Smilo told you. But you got the whole thing wrong. Yes, ndakhulela ehlathin, I was taught to hunt, I eat sometimes raw meat. But I don't touch humans. I am not an animal Lukhanyo. I can't ignore myself. But I've never hurt anyone before, all I did was protect. In prison, I ate food. Mostly vegetables, but like I said, I knew the cook, so she'd prepare me twice a week my portion of meat." Luks: "why are telling me all this?" Sizwe: "because I want you to trust me. I'm glad you're there for uLihle. I'm thankful that you protected her. I wouldn't her to know about this. It would break her, because she won't understand. But you.....you're a wise man, Lukhanyo." Luks: "you want my trust?" Sizwe: "yes." Luks: "tell me nguban uZolani. And its all yours."

Chapter 334

Sizwe smiled laid back in his couch. He looked at Lukhanyo. Sizwe: "I was hoping you'd ask. I've been dropping these hints for quite a while now." Luks: "why?" Sizwe got up and poured him water. He came back and gave Lukhanyo the glass. Luks: "I didn't ask for water." Sizwe: "you're going to need it." Luks: "so who is he?" Sizwe: "Zolani is your uncle." Luks: "I don't have an uncle engu Zolani mna." Sizwe: "heh....okay." Luks: "why you saying that?" Sizwe: "what did Smilo tell you.....about a Zolani." Luks: "he didn't tell me anything." Sizwe: "yabona ke as'zovana when you start lying to me." Luks: "he just said you took the blame for my father. Bra Zakes killed someone and Zolani...so you went to jail for it." Sizwe: "oh. Did you ask who Zolani is." Luks: "Yes I did! But he dismissed me." Sizwe: "hm...interesting. Zolani is Zakes' twin. Like you and Lubabalo. Problem is, unlike both of you, they never got along." Luks: "you mean?.....my father had a twin?" Sizwe got up and walked to his bedroom he came back with two photographs. There were a group of guys. Sizwe sat next to Lukhanyo. Sizwe: "that is me, that is Smilo, lona nguban?" Luks: "Zakes..." Sizwe: "nope, that's Zolani. Nanku uZakes ecamko Smilo." He showed him the second photo. Luks: "Ta Smig never mentioned this." Sizwe: "he couldn't. Smilo is obliged to Zakes." Luks: "you're obliged to Zolani." Sizwe nodded. Sizwe: "but the problem is. Smilo is my best friend. So we had to pull them together at all costs." Luks: "where is Zolani now?" Sizwe: "he's dead, son. The days before he died he gave me something.

Said I must give it to you." Luks: "but Lubabalo is the eldest." Sizwe: "lubabalo was taken at birth. You were the only Mzinyathi left." Luks: "but Bra Zakes? Smilo? Tivo? Bona ngo Mzinyathi nje." Sizwe: "look, Zolani just instructed me to you qha. Nobody else." Luks: "is it why you're here? In our lives?" Sizwe: "partly." Luks: "are you against Ta Smig?" Sizwe: "no I'm not. But you're not allowed to tell him. Zakes made sure everything ka Zolani was destroyed. Smilo will only do the same. I have nothing on Smilo, trust me. But he's a dangerous combination with uZakes, even ngok efile uZakes, he drilled himself in his mind. all his decisions are based on what "Zakes" would've wanted. I tried to help him. But akandivumeli. He refuses to talk about it. So ndimyekile ke." Luks: "who else knows about this?" Sizwe: "you alone.....lubabalo is a crazy soul shame, he wasn't even listening to the instructions I gave him. He just kept dancing for some odd reason." Lukhanyo smiled. Only Lubabalo.....chances are umve kakhle qha uz'xelel ba soze ayenze lonto. Luks: "so what happened next." Sizwe: "well, a lot happened..." Luks: "what made my father angavani noZolani." Sizwe: "Zolani was more like you. Zakes efana no Lubabalo. Problem is, uZakes wakhula nabexhosa and violence. He had no cute bone in his body. Zolani on the other hand, was mature." Luks: "why Zakes efana noLubabalo?" Sizwe: "I have seen what he does, Lukhanyo." Luks: "and Zolani?" Sizwe: "he wanted more in life. A family. Job...all those. Zakes that's why bebengavani. He just literally lost it. They fought day and night until Zakes killed Zolani's policeman friend. Zolani wanomsindo, wathi he'll report him. Zakes warned him a couple of times. Wade wambulala. I'm glad Lubabalo wakhuliswa ngabant abamhlophe, at least he has a hint of sugar and he loves you unconditionally. Ebecula ngegama lakho apha." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "so iphi lento?" Sizwe: "are you ready?" Luks nodded. Sizwe got up and came back with a box. Sizwe: "I'm gonna give you this. And leave you. I'll come back after a while." Luks: "why?" Sizwe: "you need your privacy." He gave him the brown box and walked out. Lukhanyo opened the box. It was letters. A trophy. And a few other things. He opened the white envelope written: L. Mzinyathi. He read the letter:

Molo nyana.

You haven't met me....probably never will. I am Zolani, your uncle. I am trusting that you met Sizwe, ek'ben ufunda lencwadi. Treat him with respect, like he is me. Kudala ndikukhangela kodwa utata wakho wandivalela wakususa emehlweni wabantu. Ndiyathemba bakuphethe kakuhle apho kulondaw bukuyo. I am sorry at times I didn't try harder. Ndiyayaz kunjan uba notata onje ngalo wakho. Kunzima boy. But uzoqina. I hope awuzofana naye ke kuyo yonke oyenzayo. Be a man. Not a monster. Ukhule nyana kwa Mzinyathi... Ndithembele kuwe. Ngenye min I hope uzodibana

nomtakwenu. Don't judge him. Don't hate him. Umbonise uthando. And remember whenever you feel pressure, kneel down and pray. I'll be there to protect you.

Malum'Zet.

Lukhanyo had tears in his eyes. He wiped them away. He didn't know how to react to this. All along, he could've had some inspiration. He found a necklace in the box, it was made of beads....with a little horn in the middle in front. He wore it. Through the other things he found an identical necklace. There were a whole bunch of things that Zolani had owned. And a pink letter. On top written "ungahleki kwedin." He read the letter and laughed. It was a love letter, written by Zolani. Luks: "haha....mxm....I wonder if Lubby can read this." He paged through a photo album. Pictures of his great grandparents. And his grandparents..at the end of the album. There was an address for a little village in King Williams Town. And under it he wrote: "I know you'll do the right thing. Make me proud." Lukhanyo smiled. he closed his treasure box and waited for Sizwe to come back. He walked in 30 minutes later. Sizwe: "you done?" Luks: "yeah....tell me about uMakhulu noTamkhulu." Sizwe sat down. Sizwe: "well, I don know if they're still alive. But, all I know is that after they found out Zakes was behind his own brothers' murder. They cast him, Smilo and Tivo out the family. The parents moved to King Williams Town. Kubo uZolani was their hope, because they gave up on Zakes, waye stout nyan....do you want to go there?" Luks: "will you come with?" Sizwe: "if you want me to." Lubabalo bounced in. With thulani behind him. Thulz: "I don't understand WHERE you get this energy. Yho luks, the people I had to greet because of him. We were surrounded by amacherrie, all he did was pimp me." Lukhanyo laughed. Lubb: "we have got to use your good looks for SOME thing. It can't go to waste." Thulz: " undenz icelebrity apha.....yuuuh, andidinwe." Lubb: "HEYY! Christmas pressies iphi eyam lukhanyo?" Lukhanyo gave him the necklace. He stared at it for a while. Lubabalo wore it. Lukhanyo took out a bracelet matching the necklaces and tied it on Thulani. Sizwe smiled. Lubb: "I am hungry." Luks: "besekuk'dala." Lubb: "masamben we'll get Steers." They all got up, Sizwe locked and the left. They went to Steers and bought meals. Sizwe: "lukhanyo, don't change your attitude to Smilo, he's your elder. All he did was follow instructions, just like me. But yena he did it for the wrong person and he still isn't free from it. Zakes was nobody's friend. All he had was followers. And he literally forced you into his circle. Which is why he let me get locked up because he knew akasoze nangolwes'ngaph alenze ixesha kum. We all make decisions Lukha, and ke Smilo and Tivo are in the Mzinyathi household, they had no choice. Don't blame them." Luks: "okay Ta Seez." Sizwe: "good....now sizohlala noLubabalo and your little brother....we'll discuss this with

them too. because Lubabalo akeva, maybe when he's full uzondiva kakhle." They drove to the beach and sat outside to eat while talking.....

It was late evening and I was with Nette, Namhla and Liya in the kitchen. Nette was teaching Liya how to make Lubb's favorite meal, but it was different to the one we ate on his birthday. Nette: "No sugar plum. You must cut them up in blocks like 3D squares yes." Sebastian was out the whole day, he walked into the kitchen. "Good evening ladies." Nette: "dzarling, I teach ze fiance le Andrew to cook le meal." Dad: "my vanilla pudding, that is lovely." Nette: "would you like ze pudding in dzessert?" Dad: "yes please." He kissed her cheek and hugged her. Nette: "miss me much?" Dad: "over and beyond." He kissed her hair while she chopped some onion on the side. Mom: "Demi sayz le flight she booked iz cancelled. She booked for ze next day." Dad: "that's okay dear. As long as I have all my children with me for christmas." Nette: "and Micheal?" He let go of her and walked out. She followed him. Nette: "honey." Dad: "I don't want to talk about Micheal." Nette: "but sweetheart, Micheal is your brother." Dad: "I have 2 other brothers besides him. I'll be okay thank you." Nette walked back to the kitchen. Nette: "he's just being his grumpy old self." The guys walked into the house. Nette: "there you go. I likey likey....now let's put it in the oven." Liya smiled proudly. Nette: "so when's the wedding?" Nette made the pudding in the meanwhile. Liya: "lubabalo is still going to speak to my parents first. And then we'll set it after Lobola has been paid." Nette: "what must be paid?" Namhla: "ilobola sisi.." Nette: "uhm...your parents must pay my boy for Lubolola?" Liya laughed. Liya: "no, lubabalo must pay my family for me....its a traditional thing." Nette: "Traditional? I Love Traditional!! Iiilililililiiii!!!" She sang. She was so dramatic. No wonder loves dancing randomly. Liya laughed. The guys walked in the kitchen.. Lubb: "mommy!" He hissed. Nette: "Hey pumpkin peck!" Lubabalo blushed. Lubb: "no...mom. I'm not." Mom: "nonsense darling! Your wife made you something special." Lubabalo smiled at Liya. Lubb: "she did?" Nette: "yes. And she told me about the labulo traditional thing can I come with?" Lubb: "what is that?" Liya: "lobola baby." Lubb: "oh yes!" Mom: "great, I'll go pick out a dress." She dancing out the kitchen. Lubb: "no mom, I mean you can't com-.....oh great!" Liya: "she is so sweet. I like her." Lubb: "seems like she likes you too." She reached up for a kiss. Lubb: "my beautiful short queen." Liya: "call me short one more time." Lubb: "xolo ke baby." Thulani dragged Namhla outside....Lukhanyo came to stand with me. Luks: "I met with your father." Me: "oh?" Luks: "yep....he gave me this...." He showed me the necklace. Luks: "and a whole lot of other things. From Zolani. He was my father's twin." Me: "Ta Smig zange ay'thethethe nje lonto." Luks: "I know babes.....but anyway....I need us to go to my grand parents. I can't do this alone." Me: "okay baby. I will be there with you. When?" Luks: "how

about friday evening?" Me: "ok." Luks: "sihambe nanton ukuya pha?" Me: "buy a few things wethu...like kitchen stuff..." Luks: "okay then. Khaze ndiphuze." I kissed him. Luks: "nguwe ke baby noLiya abazayothenga ezonto. And'zaz mna." Me: "that's fine boo." Nette walked in wearing a dress. Ululating. Lubb: "mom please. You're embarrassing me." Nette: "Join me darling!! Come on!" Dad: "Leave Me. Alone." Lubb: "mother please stop." She danced to the lounge and flopped next to her husband. We laughed hysterically. As we waited for our dinner to be ready.....

Chapter 335

Thulani and Namhla were sitting in the garden. Chatting. Thulz: "baby, khafownel tata wakho." Namhla: "why?" Thulz: "nje man love, ndiyaba khumbula." Namhla: "hay suka ufuna nje unyuba wena ayikho enye." Thulz: "heee, unomona ngok? Ngabazal bam nam ke sana..." Namhla: "mxm" she took out her phone and dialed for her father. Jongi: "Yebo Yes?" Namhla: "molo tata unjani?" Jongi: "ndiyaphila mntanam, unjan wena?" Namhla: "I'm okay." In the background. Noma: "ngu Namhla lowo?" Jongi: "hayi, ngu Abraham. Lo wase baybilen wayekhokhela bantu ph-" noma: "yand'banxa Jongizembe?" Jongi: "kuthin uk'bhanxa Noma?" Noma: "iphi remote kontrol?" Jongi: "andiyaz tshi, awuy'ginyanga?" Noma: "khaphakame inoba uthe dyumfu apho phez'kwayo." Jongi: "noba ubawela lo size 14 wam, andik'qondi kakhle. Gavale umngxunyo ndithethe phonin." Noma: "uthetha naban??" Jongi: "noMoya Oyingcwele Nomathamsanqa uzam'thin?" Thulani was in tears joined by Lukhanyo and Lubabalo. Jongi: "namhla ngoban abo?" Namhla: "ngooBhut noThulani." Jongi: "uhlel no Thumkani?" Namhla: "ewe tata nanku." Jongi: "mnik'phone." She gave him the phone. But it was on loudspeaker. Thulz: "molo tata." Jongi: "Ja mfondin. Unjan?" Thulz: "ndiyaphila tata wena?" Jongi: "ndirynt nam, hee. Usis'wakho oko enxiba iscarf ke ndik'bal'sel umane ngos'bhebhethisa ebuswen bam. Khabuye uzos'landa ndingeka mshovi nge nqindi le ntsimbi." Thulani laughed. Jongi: "Noma, uyabuza uThumkani und'qwabela nton?" Noma: "khand'yeke maan...ndibukel uMadiba." Jongi: "akazovuka, k'safana nayizolo." Noma: "ryt alok!" Jongi: "hayke uz'vele Thumkani, ndiyaqhelwa qha. Ayikho enye." Thulz: "ei tata..." He Giggled. Jongizembe changed the channel on tv. Noma: "WENZANI!!!" She yelled. Jongi: "awuzohoyana noMadiba ndise camkwakho nton hok?" Noma: "Madiba bethen na Jongizembe, umona buphuma ngempumlo apha kuwe wena!" Thulz: "Tata..." Jongi: "khame kancinci Thumkani nyana.....Noma, kuthen nje und'monela kangaka? And'nothetha efownin sow'khona. KooWhatsapp, unguSobhekho, hlel nje uyandi menya. I'm trying to have a decent conversation on the phone with my son in law kodwa wena ukhamfuza apha

phez'kwam! Hay maan sund'dika ndiz'lungele. Thumkani, uthin my boy?" Thulz: "ta.....ta...." He laughed. Thulz: "I was wondering if ninoza ngapha for Christmas? We'll spend it together." Jongi: "ndizoza ndodwa Bawo, uNoma uzandijongisa ngabantu." Namhla: "oh hay tata...." Jongi: "kamand uyamaz nanko ngok edumbise umlomo...." Jongi pushed her off the couch next to him. Jongi: "ungawi wethu." Noma: "ndihambe?" Jongi: "hayi uyaphi?? Bend'dlala heeee, ndingade ndihambe ndodwa ndizoncunyelwa nguban emotwen? Hayi ndak'cela ngandenzel lonto mna. Siyeza Thumkani mntanam. Sofika nge20th." Thulz: "okay ke tata." He hung up. Lubb: "ohh myyy GHAAAD!!!! Ifika nin i20th." Thulz: "yhoo sani." They all laughed. I walked to see what the noise was about. Me: "guys, dinner's ready...." They got up and walked into the house.....

We had our dinner and sat in the lounge chatting, I went to feed the babies in the mean time. Chuma and Junior were playing. I took the little ones to the lounge. Giving Lutha to Lubabalo. Engeka qumbi. Nette was talking about her trip to France. Next was Lubb and Liya about theirs to London. And Thulani and Namhla about Durban. Bamenzan uMalume wam bethuna. Hehe..I missed Sizwe...I just enjoyed spending time with him. He was really chilled. And the fact that he's young and understands me. I like that. Now I missed him for real, like that urgent, I need to hear your voice type. I called mom instead. Walking to the bedroom.

Mom: "hey sweetheart." Me: "molo mama....unjan?" Mom: "ndi ryt mntanam. What's wrong?" Me: "nothing ma...." Mom: "lihle..is it Sizwe?" Me:"no mama...well yes....but not in that way. He didn't do anything bad." Mom: "so what's wrong? You don't seem excited..." Me: "uhm...ndiyam'khumbula...I know I saw him izolo...but...." Mom laughed.... Me: "mama what's so funny?" Mom: "lihle...awumazi uSizwe wena." Me: "mama is there something that I need to know?" Mom: "just know that he would Never hurt you." Me: "and?" Mom: "and its gonna be difficult my love. Sizwe is the type of person you can get addicted to. you see even after what happened between mna naye, I still went to him in jail." Me: "njani mama?" Mom: "he's a wonderful person, and very interesting. He'll surprise you each and every time. You'll feel attached, you'll love him and show him....you won't be able to spend time without him. Noba you didn't plan it ungavuka uye straight pha kuye just out of the blue uz'bone sow'pha uz'buza ba kuthen ndilapha. Eventually, uzafuna azohlala nawe or even you go to him. And then.....boom. He'll disappear." Me: "what? Why?" Mom: "your life will never be the same again. Sizwe is a lovely person mntanam, I'll say it over and over again. He is no harm. But emotionally. Yoh." Lukhanyo walked in. I was crying. Luks: "haibo baby what's wrong? Is it Sizwe?" Mom: "yabona pha? Nika uLukhanyo ifone." I gave him the phone and he spoke to her while I sat on the

bed, knees to my chest. Lubabalo walked in. He sat next to me and hugged me. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Me: "mama says sizwe is going to leave me." Lubb: "ayikho lonto, why would he make contact if he is planning on going..." Me: "I don't know, she's talking about him being addictive like he's some voodoo person osebenzisa amayeza." Lubb: "do you want to ask him?" Me: "he doesn't really use phones." Lubb: "masambe siye kuye ke." Me: "really?" My heart was overwhelmed with joy. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "let's go." I washed my face and we left the others at the house and they drove me to Sizwe. I felt like a small child who just simply missed her dad and was sulking about it. We got to the house. It was dark. Twinkie and Tiny sat in the front yard. Me: "uhm....I don't think its the appropriate time to go inside or out this car." Lubb: "uzophuma." Luks: "how do you know?" Lubb: "just watch."the door opened and Sizwe walked out. Sizwe: "come in maybe?" He was wearing shorts and nothing on top. His hands in his pockets. Me: "the dogs." Sizwe: "azizokwenza nto. Come." I sat in that car. Asoze bonanje. Sizwe: "you have got to trust me. I would never put your lives in danger. Iza..." He held out his hand and smiled. I opened the car door slowly. And put one foot out. Then got out and stood there. I walked step by step my eyes on the animals. Until I got to him. Sizwe: "see?" He held me inside the house. It was pitch dark. Me: "sow'lele?" Sizwe: "nope. Was just thinking." He switched on the lights. He walked out the house to go tie the dogs. Sizwe: "you coming in?" Luks: "we'll be back later." Sizwe: "sure..." He went back inside.

I didn't even know why I came all the way here. Just because bendim'khumbula. Why is he having an effect on me? He has to be using amayeza. Asoze uve tshin thiza Bawo. Ndide ndisuke ngaphaya...just to say hi. Sizwe: "you okay?." He sat next to me. Me: "how did you know I was outside." Sizwe: "baby, I know what your car sounds like. We've been through this before." Me: "I spoke to umama." Sizwe: "can I make you some tea? Coffee?" Me: "tea please." He got up and made some tea. We sat down with our mugs. Sizwe: "what did Mama say?" He sipped his tea staring at me. Me: "that you're going to let me love you. Then you'll leave." He kept quiet. Me: "she says you're amazing and all, you get a person excited. You're loving...but when someone gets attached to you.....you disappear." He kept quiet. Me: "tata please say something." Sizwe: "you won't understand mntanam. I love you. I swear I do. All I want is for you to be happy. Ever since wazalwa...your mother gave me your baby photo's even though I wasn't with you....I loved you with all my heart. You're my little angel. I....." Me: "are you gonna leave me?" Sizwe: "you're gonna want me to leave." Me: "tata, nam ndiyak'thanda...I don't want you to go anywhere." A car stopped outside...it was Luks. Sizwe pulled me into his arms. He smelt fresh and clean. I lay on his chest for a while. He kissed my head. Sizwe: "I didn't want you to know

about this...but its better you know now, rather than find out later." Me: "dad, whatever it is. You can tell me." Sizwe: "promise me you'll take care of yourself when you walk out that door. Don't even worry yourself about me. I'll be fine. If you ever miss me.....call me and leave a message." Me: "andiyi ndaw bonanje tata....I don't know why you're talking like this." Sizwe: "I.....eat raw meat." Me: "I know...." Sizwe: "you don't understand. I go out at night and hunt.....I kill and eat animal meat." It was like a blow. Why does he have to lie? He got up and led me to a room, he opened and I looked side. It was a full carcass. Ripped to pieces. In a bowl, there were insides of it. In another was its blood. Sizwe: "baby, I promise I will never hurt you.....I can't change it...I wish I could. I wish I was normal, for you. You really don't deserve it. I am so sorry...." I looked at his pleading eyes. All I saw was an animal. Who eats fresh ass, hunted, raw as fuck meat? That is not sane. He tried to hold my arm. I literally just ran out the house, What the fucking Hell!...

Chapter 336

Lukhanyo went inside to check on Sizwe. He was sitting on the floor in the passage, frowning at the ceiling. Luks: "what happened?" Sizwe: "I told her....you don't have to lie for me anymore." Lukhanyo sat next to him. Luks: "you didn't have to....bendingasoze ndithethe..." Sizwe: "uyephi?" Luks: "Lubby took her home..." Sizwe: "good." They sat in silence for a while. Sizwe: "ushiyekele nton wena?" Luks: "you need some support. Thought I might give it to you....even if asizothetha." Sizwe: "thanks lukha....but I'll be fine. I'm grown." Luks: "even if I wanted to leave. I'm stuck here with you because they left me." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "would you like some food?" Luks: "erh.....no thanks. I'll pass." Sizwe got up smiling and spiced some meat. He heated the stove and poured a little oil. Then fried the meat. Sizwe: "just because, I eat it raw. Doesn't mean I can't cook it." Lukhanyo laughed and sat on the counter while Sizwe made the meat and finished up. He dished out and gave it to Luks. Sizwe: "taste." Lukhanyo took a bite. Luks: "its great...." Sizwe: "exactly..." He took his raw piece, bit it and chewed. They ate in silence. Luks: "you must have really strong teeth." Sizwe: "hahhaa....I guess...." Luks: "its quite weird. Soze umntu ayicingele lento ngawe. I personally think its cool." Sizwe: "haaha. Mxm....you were just as shocked. Qha ke uyindoda wena..." Luks: "she'll come around. Ndiyamaz uLihle. Uzophinda aze kuwe looking for answers." Sizwe: "she won't. She hates me..." Luks: "ayikho lonto tata." Lubabalo parked the car outside and came in. Lubb: "heeyyyy....." He sang and did the dougie. Lubb: "khandphi nyama lukhanyo?" He bit Lukhanyo's piece and took another on his plate. Luks: "uyi bully qith wena." Lubabalo just at and ignored him.

They sat and spoke in the kitchen. Luks: "nantsi best friend yakhe. Uzothetha naye...it'll be okay." Lubb: "uhhm.....I will talk to who?" Luks: "lihle." Lubb: "oh yes....heeee tata, I'm engaged." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "I was at your engagement dinner. I know." Lubb: "soo kwez'way zesXhosa kwenziwa njan? To go to baby's family ndingahamba nawe?" Sizwe: "sure. We must first write a letter. Uzucele ku Ta Smig." Lubb: "okay then..." Sizwe: "lukhanyo?" Luks: "we were planning on getting married traditionally." Sizwe: "but?" Luks: "but then Tivo and Sam died, so we had to sit down for a while." Sizwe: "natshatela phi in the first place?" Luks: "in Kimberley. Yoooh....the happiest day of my life. The bestest. Top of the charts. I was beyond ecstatic...." Sizwe: "I thought that would be the babies' birth date." Luks: "because it is. Our babies sealed our marriage." Lubb: "yeah everytime she tried to leave, Lutha got violently sick. Ujike kabin es'bhedlele." Sizwe: "you were meant for each other. it was supposed to be. Uryt uLutha...anothuse qho xanicingela nina nodwa." Luks: "yeah but ayizophinda yenzeke lonto tata. I'll stick by her side no matter what." Sizwe: "that's what I wanna hear." Lubb: "who was that girl?" He asked excitedly. Sizwe: "just a girl.....to keep me from drowning in thirst." Lubabalo laughed high fiving Luks. Sizwe: "you know those immediate needs." Lubb: "trust me I do...." Sizwe stood still and listened. Someone was coming. He looked at the door. Someone knocked. Sizwe: "ngena." The door opened. A woman came in. Sizwe: "iya phe roomin ndiyeza ngok." She walked to his bedroom. Lubabalo looked at him. Sizwe: "und'jonga nto?" Lubb: "uyi pimp.". Lukhanyo and Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "pimp? Hay not me.....I know how to treat women right...khame ndiyabuya." He walked to the bedroom. Sizwe: "hey..". Woman: "hi...ngoban aba?" Sizwe: "my son's....can I get you anything?" Woman: "you.....on the rocks..." He smiled and kissed her...holding the back of her head...then kissed her neck and shoulder. His teeth sucked gently on her collar bone..his other hand slithering underneath her top.....and tracing his finger down her spine....her body electrified with pleasure.....and he stopped. Sizwe: "you'll have to wait a bit." Woman: "why?" She moaned against him...Sizwe: "kukho le indala ngeyona ifekethayo. I promise you akazo funa uhamba. And mna and'zomgxotha." She sighed... Woman: "you put other people before me." Sizwe: "other people is my family. Watch your tone." He kissed her nose and stared into her eyes. She got shivers. Woman: "sorry." Sizwe: "you gonna be....." He walked out with his hands in his pockets.

Thulani and Namhla just put the kids to sleep. Thulz: "khazapha maan wena....I been missing you...so much." Namhla: "oko uhlel nam nje." He closed their bedroom door and locked it. Thulz: "I wonder ziyephi ezi." He lay her on the bed and undressed her. Namhla: "what are you doing?" Thulz: "awuvi shushu?" Namhla: "erh no." Thulz: "I

just wanna spend time with my babe...feel your skin." He kissed her hungrily...holding her roughly...namhla: "wait..." Thulz: "yinton ngok namhla?" Namhla: "sudikwa alok." Thulz: "and'dikwanga babes. Its just.....what's wrong?" Namhla: "can we just slow down?" Thulz: "andise bhatywe baby. Jonga." He undressed...he was fossil hard, veins were popping out.. Thulz: "izoba b'hlungu net ndiy'yeke...please mntu wam? Ndizoy'faka kancinci...I promise." Namhla: "okay..." He kissed her again, taking off the rest of his clothes. Massaging her down there, so that she's also comfortable....he opened her legs and inserted himself in. He went in and out again..she moaned his name. Within the 5th stroke he orgasmed. Namhla: "and now?" Thulz: "awumandi man.....sies....uyadika. I just came." Namhla: "so you got me excited for nothing?" Thulz: "patience sweetheart. That was just 1 out of 5...we still have 4 to go." He got up and went to fetch some wine. He came back with a bottle and glasses. They sat in bed and drank. Thulz: "you're beautiful babe." Namhla: "heee, uqala und'bona ngok? Andadana." Thulz: "naw....ndiy'bona everyday love....I just.....you fascinate me. Awuphole ngeloxesha. You just chilled as fuck." Namhla: "are you pillow talking me?" He drank his glass finished and pulled her on top. Thulz: "maybe..." He sucked on her breasts and guided himself inside her....she moved her waist and drank her glass, putting it on the table. Then moved up and down on him. Thulz: "ohhh yess.....that's my girl....." He buried his face in her bouncing breasts and groaned. When she stopped, she flipped over and he got on top from behind. Filling her in... Namhla: "oh baby....." She moaned. He held her waist while bumping into her. Namhla: "yess!!!" He went faster. Namhla: "ohhh....yes!!!" He pushed himself deeper. Her body started shaking...releasing liquid.... Thulz: "yacitha baby?" Namhla: "don't stop...." He carried on and pulled out. She turned around, he lay ontop of her, with a leg over his shoulder. He went back in.....banging in to her Hard....she groaned out loud....as he smashed into her the last time....he pulled out and kneeled in front of her. His phone rang. He switched it off. Thulz: "you still good?" Namhla: "yeahh....." She breathed. Thulz: "good. Cuz we got 3 to go princess." Namhla: "that is torture kodwa Thulani." Thulz: "ndak'xelela sisaqala udyola mos that I am insatiable. You need a lot of energy to be able to satisfy me." Namhla: "so buyond'landa kwabazal bam because you needed a sex partner?" Thulz: "hay inoba ndine sthuk'thezi." Namhla: "Yoh hay Thulani uyond'xelela sana. You'd have to rape it out of me. Otherwise I'm not going to volunteer for uxhwebisa ikuku yam. Bengathi yiplastic yesonka. Hay and'zo kwaz." Thulz: "plastic yam mos...." He kissed her neck...rubbing her clit.... Thulz: "why you acting like you don't want it?" Namhla: "acting?" Thulz: "admit.....you just can't....resist.." Namhla: "I actually can. Ndiyalala mna ngok." Thulz: "ksasa ne?" Namhla: "if kuku yam ay'dumbanga." Thulz: "can I play with it?" Namhla:

"uzofuna mos nawe...." Thulz: "I promise. Struu." He lay next to her and held her, with his finger circling her clitoris. Thulz: "so what can we chat about?" Namhla:"babes....I don't know about this unsafe sex hey...." Thulz: "unsafe how? I don't have other partners, I'm perfectly clean." Namhla: "neither do I. But I'm not talking about being dirty or clean. My mom told me specifically in detailed description painted on a canvas with a pen. NOT to get pregnant." Thulz: "and your father told me specifically in detailed plain simple men to men words that I must NOT get you pregnant BEFORE I marry you." Namhla: "so why are we doing this? Sizothin kubo if it happens." Thulz: "then I'll marry you...." Namhla: "I'm not playing man Thulani." Thulz: "I'm being serious nam Namhla. I want a future with you. And I will marry you, if you conceive a baby for me.." Namhla: "so you want a baby." Thulz: "not necessarily. But andizoy'nqanda if it happens. I'll be here every step of the way. Ndifuna a little girl..." Namhla: "awumuncu nje. Because I'm going to get myself on contraceptives. I can't deal with a baby. There's Luthandoluhle and chuma and junior, soon kuzobakho owaka Liya and Lubabalo. Its like you guys are competing but clearly Ta Luks is in the lead." They both laughed. Thulz: "yoh jonga, hay akanantanga uTa Luks.....yamithisa qha! Suppose bay4 bantwana bakhe. Lihle had a miscarriage a few months back. Ndachazelwa nguye.." Namhla: "hay uyakwazi shame. But ke Lihle um'valele ngok...." Thulz: "noba akadikwe... In 4 years' time ke babes....we'll have a kid...soya together kwa gqira for lewei yakho." Namhla: "okay...." He used two fingers...to play with her....she moaned softly.... Namhla: "yaz'bona ke..." Thulz: "ndiyeke?" Namhla: "I will beat you." He giggled. She held onto his hand and upped the pace...she felt it coming....her nails held onto his arm. Namhla: "faster....." He moved his hand faster....until she came tumbling down....holding onto him..... Thulz: "sweet dreams mntu wam...." He kissed her cheek.....and cuddled her.....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo got back home. Luks: "you gonn go?" Lubb: "hay tshi...iya wena." Luks: "mxm, night." Lubb: "sho..." He walked to the bedroom to Liya. Lukhanyo entered his room. Luks: "boo..." He undressed and climbed into bed. Luks: "zulu lam....khavuke alok sincokole." I turned around to look at him. Me: "did you know?" Luks: "yes baby, but I couldn't say anything. It wasn't my place." Me: "okay." Luks: "love...." Me: "hm?" Luks: "he loves you. He would never hurt you." Me: "why does life always deal me the worst cards? Why?" Luks: "baby suthetha njalo man....you have beautiful kids, a mom, a dad. 2 loving husbands. That only one belongs to you." He giggled. Me: "one of my kids is asthmatic, he could lose his breath anytime. My mother just suffered from a stroke. My father practices cannibalism. My husband is a gangster." Luks: "but all of them are alive. And they love you.....some of us don't have both parents..." Me: "I'm sorry baby...." Luks: "you just having a bad

moment babes....give it time...." Me: "I don't hate him. I was just shocked...I didn't know what else to do." Luks: "he knows that...and he'll wait till you're ready. He is the only one that can explain everything to you. And you won't find out until you go to him." Me: "should I go?" Luks: "only when you're ready. Sleep on it....we'll decide in the morning okay?" Me: "I don't hate him." Luks: "he needs to hear that from you." He pulled me into his arms. I thought about all the times we had chilled together. He wasn't bad...he didn't hurt me...and I enjoyed his story-telling. So what if he eats raw meat. Hunts, skins and kills animals. Where did he learn that anyway. How does he catch an animal? Is this why he can feel things differently. Suddenly I was excited again. Luks: "ndakwaz ke uligwala. You just saw the animal and sprinted." I giggled, that was true. Me: "lelagazi man baby, and the insides that freaked me out." Luks: "you'll be okay..." He kissed my forehead. Me: "I am okay now...its just an animal." Luks: "are you sure?" Me: "yes...." I lay in his arms....breathing him in....and suddenly.....he smelt like him....it warmed my heart. Something tugged at my heart. Was it love?....I felt myself drifting away to a peaceful sleep....

Chapter 337

Thulani woke up the next day. And took a shower. He switched on his phone. Emails came in. 6 missed calls. 3 voicemails. He got dressed while he listened. It was his dad's lawyer. He wore his navy tight suit, white shirt and red tie, with matching shoes. He read the email. So he decided to call him when he got to the office. Namhla woke up. Namhla: "and then?" Thulz: "I'm late." Namhla: "for what?" Thulz: "work babes." Namhla: "but we're going to the doctor today?" Thulz: "I'll come fetch you aphe min babes. I'll call you." He took his work bag and laptop, keys and phone. He kissed her. Thulz: "love you." And he dashed out to his car. He drove quickly to work and walked in. His assistant came to greet him, giving him messages. Thulz: "love, just get me a cappuccino first." She left to make him his beverage. He sat in his desk, connected his pc and looked through his work emails. He replied to some, and started working on the project at hand. His PA came back with his cappuccino. She: "sir, Mr Lesley Benson asked you to call him immediately." Thulz: "yeah, that's dad's lawyer. I'll call when I'm done with this report." She: "don't forget your meeting at 11am with Mr Jeff. And you have to be at the site at 1pm today." Thulz: "can I finish this PLEASE." She walked out his office. He continued with his work, his phone rang and he ignored it. After a hour his PA walked in again. He frowned at her. Thulz: "ufuna nton Lisa?" Lisa: "its 11:15am sir." Thulz: "I'll get there, when I fucking get there! Okay?" He looked back at his screen. She hurried out the office. At 11:45 his phone rang again.

He finished up his report and saved it on his flash and on the laptop. I closed it and took his bag walking to Jeff's office. Colleague: "and then? What the hell is going on with you? I been trying to reach you. Lesley been trying to reach you! You didn't pitch up for work izolo. Hay thulani man noko! Just because you're the boss' son doesn't mean you can do as you please." Jeff walked in. Jeff: "don't talk to my son like that." Colleague: "what he's doing is unacceptable. He's 45 minutes late for our meeting!" Jeff: "give us a moment." He walked out the office leaving Jeff with Thulani who was slumped on the chair. Jeff: "what is it this time?" Thulz: "akhonto tata." Jeff: "no thulani, uLungile unyansile kodwa, you're taking unnecessarily advantages ngok. Without an excuse." Thulz: "I'm sorry." Jeff: "if you want to work in this company, you have to pitch up son. If you don't, then consequences will need to be carried out as with any other employee. If ufuna usebenzela uLubby uhlale ke wonwabe endlin and go to work just to say hi. Then do so. But don't do it on my company time. Its the last time we're having this conversation Thulani. Siyavana?" Thulz: "ewe tata." Jeff: "Lesley has been trying you." Thulz: "I've heard." Jeff: "uthi uya ecourt next week Tuesday for the divorce. Call him, he needs to discuss it with you. By the end of today." Thulz: "okay." Jeff: "where's the report." He gave him the flash, and Jeff looked through it. Jeff: "call him. Now. Thulani." Thulani took out his phone and called the lawyer who first gave him an earful about picking up important calls. They made an appointment to meet after business at 17:00 that evening. Jeff: "well?" Thulz: "we're meeting 5 late." Jeff looked at the time. Jeff: "get ready, we going to e'site'in." Thulani went to go fix his things. Him and Jeff left the office at 12:15.....

I was nicely dressed and ready to go. By nicely dressed I meant sneakers, and jeans with a vest. Luks: "ingak'fanel All Star yaz babes..." I ignored him. Ndamaz just one comment will encourage him to go buy it. Luks: "babe, yandiva?" Me: "yes hun. Do you think this jean makes me look fat?" Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "don't answer its a trap. You look pretty." Me: "mxm va. Uph uLiya?" Lubb: "she kicked me out the room, because ndiyangxola. Do you think I make noise?" Me: "yes. You make a helluva noise." Lubb: "mxm....I'm taking her to a seafood restaurant. With mum and dad. Wanna come?" Luks: "nope, I'll be with my in-laws today." Lukhanyo's phone rang. He didn't know the number. He picked up. Luks: "ja?." Caller: "why you ignoring my calls?" He was taken aback. Luks: "uhm...hay Ta Smig ayikho lonto. I just been busy." Smig: "with Sizwe. You think I wouldn't find out?" Luks: "hay Ta Smig, it wasn't a secret." Smig: "lukhanyo, what are you trying to do?" Luks: "bond with my father in law. Is that wrong?" Smig: "no...qha you shutting your own family out." Luks: "Ta Smig, you're over reacting. Ayikho lonto." Smig: "okay, there's something I want us to discuss. Ima come over." Luks: "erh...." Smig: "yinton na Lukhanyo." Luks: "andizoba

available namhlanje." Smig: "why???" Luks: "I'm busy with something noLubby."
Smig: "Friday we need to go to Pretoria Lukhanyo. Siyangen istock esitsha." Luks:
"uhm.....Friday andikho aphe bhayi." Smig: "hay ke sismanga Lukhanyo. You know
what? I'm gonna give you today. To come see me. If I don't see you, by
midnight.....there'll be hell to pay!" He hung up. Lubb: "uhm....." Lukhanyo had a
worried look on his face.. Me: "babe? You okay?" Luks: "yep. Masiye." We got out the
room and I got the babies ready. We took Chuma and Junior too. Got in the Range
Rover and drove off to Sizwe's place. I called my mom on the way. Mom: "hello?" Me:
"mama, unjan?" Mom: "ndirynt mntanam wena?" Me: "ndirynt mama. I'm coming over
in a few hours' time, ukhona?" Mom: "ndizoba semthandazweni ngo 5..." Me: "okay,
soske size ngoku ke." Mom: "izani ngomso. Kukho Marhadebe apha, and uyamaz ke
soze amke ningeka hambi nina." Me: "okay ke mama." I hung up. Luks: "uthin?" Me:
"we can go tomorrow. So its Sizwe today." I took a deep breath. As we went in
eLokshin....to KwaZakhele.

Sizwe was fresh out the bath, with white knee tight shorts on. No shirt. Sizwe: "can I
get you something to eat? Scratch that, khabe yovasa, I'll make something". She: "can
we talk?" He walked to her in bed. She: "I want to know, what's this between me and
you." Sizwe: "Nana.....we are whatever you want us to be." She: "Sizwe I'm being
serious....I don't want to be commanded and dismissed mna." Sizwe: "who's
commanding and dismissing you?" She: "nguwe! And one wrong thing I say, I'm
punished for.." Sizwe: "how is it punishment when you enjoy it?" He moved closer to
her....tracing a finger up her thigh.... "Huh?" She: "I'm falling for you....." He kissed
her lips, biting her lower.....and held on, stopping, but not removing his lips....he
pulled back and smiled at her. Sizwe: "you might wanna get the fuck up." He got up
and walked to the kitchen. Sizwe: "eggs??" He yelled. She was near tears....he knew it.
But there was nothing he could do. So he beat his egg. And fried some for her. He
dished up and made her a fully cooked sausage. Defrosted his. Made some toast and
tea...pouring her juice. Sizwe: "lunch's ready." She didn't reply. He walked to the
bedroom and stood at the door staring at her. Sizwe: "crying about it won't change a
thing babes yaz? I made up my mind years ago. I don't attach myself to anything and
anyone. I warned you in the beginning. Wabe ke wena und'funa Hot And Ready. So
its not my fault you didn't read the Terms and Conditions properly." She: "and what
about me? Don't you care about how I feel Sizwe!" Sizwe: "why???" He sat next to her.
Sizwe: "babes, this is the only thing I can offer you. Love isn't available shame. I try
my best to be romantic...although I suck at that. I try my best to fuck you less, but I
can't.. I listen to your whining.....sometimes.....okay hardly, but that's just it....I'm
sorry for being honest, but I'm not going to lead you astray. I have to be straight up

with you." She got up and got dressed. Sizwe: "shower maybe?" She: "I don't wanna be here anymore!" She sniffed. Taking her bag, scruffing through it for a comb. He stood behind her and handed her the comb, hugging her. Sizwe: "uxolo wethu...." She stared into his eyes. Then combed her hair. Taking her stuff. She dashed out...a car parked out front. While Sizwe fixed his bed. Lukhanyo, Lihle and the kids knocked. Sizwe went to open. Sizwe: "come in." He smiled brightly. We came inside the house. Luks: "who was Nevermind." Me: "was she crying?" Sizwe: "I think so." Me: "why?" Sizwe: "andimaz, ndim'khwaze ndimbuze?" He got up and walked to the door, then closed it. Sizwe: "she'll be back. They always comes back." He whispered. He came to sit down. Me: "I am sorry about yesterday. I was abit shocked..." Sizwe: "I understand mntanam." Me: "I don't know what you do...and I don't want to know Yet. Maybe one of these days ndizobe ndiphinde ndik'buze....but thanks for telling me." Sizwe: "okay..." Me: "why though?" Sizwe: "why what?" He lay on the couch. Me: "why usenza lento uyenzayo?" Why was he so freaken relaxed! Sizwe: "remember ndisith, I don't remember my childhood? Well I lied.....it is what I am...ndakhula lewei. My father separated from my mother when I was a year old. He took me with him. Ene tyotyombe kweliny ihlathi. He used to bring dead animals, azixhele, abase umlilo heat it abit and eat it....he would feed me olohlobo. When I was your sons' age, he used to take me with. Taught me how to do it....obviously I couldn't. So in the meanwhile, he taught me sounds. I lay on the ground. When he taught me the difference, calculating...being different. When I was 10, my mother wanted me back...akavuma yena. I wasn't allowed out the bush...so yonke into nday'funda pha. Wandolusela pha when I was 15....then....I turned 16.....and one day....I just found him laying on the ground. Dead. I don't know what had happened. And I didn't know what to do. Until kwafika abantu...they took me, took his body. And I went to my mother....that's it." Me: "oh." I ached to ask...but I knew it would hurt me, so better not.... Sizwe: "he used to whip me..." That's exactly what I didn't want to hear. I held back my tears... Sizwe: "everytime he came back. From wherever. I am nothing like him.....I would never raise my hand kumtana, noba senze nton....separating me from civilization was bad enough. But ke I survived." I sat uncomfortably, I breathed in and out. Sizwe: "could you give us a moment?" He said to Lukhanyo. We went to put the babies in bed and Luks took Chuma and Junior out for a walk. I just walked to Sizwe and hugged him. He kissed my head. Sizwe: "sulila mntanam. I'm okay...." I couldn't help it. They just flowed down my cheeks. Sizwe: "shhh...." He held me tightly. I tried calming myself down.....

Hours later....

Thulani walked into the house after 19:30 in the worst mood. His temples were in pain and throbbing. Veins popped out, his eyes were red and swollen. He tightened his jaw, walking into the house. He didn't greet, just walked straight to the bedroom. Lubb: "thulani!" He didn't answer. Thulani got in the room and undressed. Namhla walked in. Namhla: "so mna mand'besi sbhanxa?" Thulz: "now's not the time." He growled. Undressing. Namhla: "WHEN is the time? Funeke ngok ndenz appointment for US! Am I not important to you!" Thulz: "can you just not?" Namhla: "No Thulani!!! You don't make promises! And leave a person hanging! You don't just disappear and not answer my calls! At least an explanation fuck damnit!!" His palms were itching really badly, hands shaking...he was getting really pissed off... Namhla: "ndiyathetha Maan Thulani ndiphendule!!!" He tried to control himself so hard....his complexion was turning red... Thulz: "Namhla. Please leave me alone. I had a fucking long and bad day at work!!!!" Namhla: "thulani, you said you were going to call! Awaphendula nenyeye yezi zam!!" Thulani went to the bathroom and locked himself inside smashing into the mirror. A few minutes later Lubabalo walked in the bedroom. Lubb: "kwenzeka nton?" Namhla: "I have no idea, uz'tixele ebathroom." Lubb: "Thulani!!!!" He banged on the door.....silence.

Chapter 338

Lubb: "ithi ku Lihle afownel uLukhanyo!!" Namhla left the room, while Lubabalo tried to open the bathroom. Lubb: "what the fuck is wrong with this door!" He prayed in his thoughts that Thulani didn't smash his head. Or even worse his pretty face. Lukhanyo already walked into the house. In a bad mood...he wasn't feeling anymore. Namhla: "bhuti, something happened, uthulani ebenomsindo. And-" Luks: "where is he?" Namhla: "eroomin." Lukhanyo walked straight to the bedroom, Lubabalo still struggling with the door. Luks: "suka Lubabalo." Lubby moved away, Lukhanyo kicked down the door and walked in to find Thulani laying on the floor....there was blood everywhere. Luks: "Thulani maan!!!!" Namhla came in....Lubb: "Hay, phuma Namhla." Namhla: "No bhut-" Lubb: "phuma!!" She walked out. Lukhanyo sat next to Thulani holding his wrist with a towel. Thulz: "ouuch!" Luks: "you should've thought of that before you did this! Bucinga nton." He washed his hand with cold water. Luks: "jonga usene pieces inside your skin. Masambe. Bamba so..." Thulani held the towel and they walked out. Lubabalo took the Range Rover and drove them to hospital. Lukhanyo was oddly quiet. Lubb: "I didn't get the memo, did I?" Luks: "what memo?" Lubb: "Stress Day." Luks: "mxm....awu sour lubabalo." They got to Greenacres hospital and walked. The nurse saw them.... Nurse: "I was wondering when you'd be back."

The hospital isn't the same without you." Lubb: "me? Well obviously...you kno-" Nurse: "all 3 of you. Come this way." Luks: "Burn...." Lubb: "keep quiet." They walked to the room. And Thulani sat on the bed. Removing the towel. Luks: "what happened?" Thulz: "ayise obvious lento uy'buzayo." Luks: "ngak'linge kwedin und'qhele mna." Lubb: "uwoah...nawe lukhanyo uphethwe zezakho...khame man!" Luks: "let's have a drink before we head back." Thulz: "I want to sit in a dark corner. On my fucking own." Lubb: "why? What happened." Thulz: "its that Bitch!!!!" He yelled. Thulz: "I will fucking kill her!!" Lubb: "no, no....there's no need for that. Let's not be hasty...." The doctor walked in to fix Thulani's hand. Thulz: "ib'hlungu ke lento uyenzayo." Doc: "nyamezela bhuti." Said the white woman.. Lubb: "oh my goodness you speak xhosa?" He pulled a chair and sat next to her. Doc: "you're not supposed to be here...." Lubb: "do you want me go?" He smiled shyly. Doc: "just as long as you don't disturb me or the patient. You can stay." Lubb: "is staring at you disturbing?" Lukhanyo pushed him. Lubb: "I was just being nice!" Lukhanyo just stared at him with a warning look. Lubabalo sat back and kept quiet. Thulz: "like I met with the lawyer today to talk about the divorce. This hoe did say, I abused her, throughout her pregnancy noJunior, I slept with other women and didn't respect her in our house. She has a bitch nerve to call it OUR house. That was my motherfucking house!" Doc: "sir, please try and calm down." Thulz: "and then she say I drove her to another man's arms, because I never touched her! How could I touch a bitch that's sleeping with my bloody friends maan!" Doc: "sir-" Thulz: "no doctor! NO! She says she is the one that should be filing for divorce because I put her through hell! But all she's trying to do is make us work! That she loves me above everything else. Can you imagine that lie! So its likely that I'm not even getting this stupid divorce because she reported that I'm now staying with my girlfriend!" Lubb: "why aren't you getting the divorce kehok?" Thulz: "I don't know what stupid law he said and shit! I have to be at court Tuesday!" Luks: "ei fethu..." The doctor finished cleaning the wound. Doc: "can you two please leav-" Lubb: "we not going nowhere. You will stitch him up and finish, its not new to us." Doc: "sir, its policy. You not allowed to be here." They sat down and looked in another direction ignoring her. She finally gave up and did Thulani's hand. Luckily they sat in silence. And waited till he was done. They wrapped a bandage on his hand and left to pay the bill.

Me: "what happened Namhla?" Namhla: "I was talking to him. And then he just went to the bathroom waz'tixela." Me: "were you arguing?" Namhla: "I was. Emane ngond'phoxa aphenkul ikaka! Mos he promised, now akanayo ne explanation!" Me: "Namhla, be grateful to God that kange abethekise wena kwesaspili." Namhla: "how does he expect me to understand xa engathethi?" Me: "you didn't give him a chance,

uveske wamngxolela umntana bantu." Namhla: "bek'funeke ndihleke ke?" Me: "just give him some time Namhla. I suggest you not near him tonight." The guys walked back in. Again Thulani went straight to his room and closed the door. Lubb: "Namhla, I'm gonna have to ask you umphe ixesha nje namhlanje. He's going through a rough day..." She got up to go fetch her things in the room. He was laying on the bed. Thulz: "baby....." Namhla:"what?" Thulz: "khazapha." She climbed on the bed next to him. Thulz: "dibene ne lawyer namhlanje....it looks like its still going to get ugly...lomtana akafun divorce. And she's bringing out stupid things to make sure it doesn't happen. If I divorce her, she'll take the child. Ndinga phinde ndim'bone.....I just don't know what to do." Namhla: "so you're having second thoughts?" Thulz: "no..." Namhla: "thulani were you?.....abusive? To her." Thulz: "I am not abusive." Namhla: "so you never hit her?" Thulz: "I did! Xa end'qhel ikaka ndithin? Endlinam still. Khaba inye mna icherri shame baby...." Namhla: " then I don't think me and you will work out because mna ndiyay'thanda i-order ne communication." Thulz: "soze ndik'bethe Namhla. If I wanted to hit you, I would've hit you tonight. But I didn't, because I love you.....and my heart won't let me. Plus, awuhamb ulalwa so and'bon point yophakamis inqindi kuwe." Namhla: "that's not a guarantee tha-" Thulz: "IF I had EVER, so much as raised a hand in front of your face. We'd have this type of conversation. But not even once have I ever given you a reason to doubt me." Namhla: "okay thulani. I'll sleep in the other room tonight." Thulz: "come here...." He pulled her and kissed her. Thulz: "I love you yeva?" Namhla: "I love you too."she got up and took her pajamas with phone and left for the other room.....

Lubabalo walked into his bedroom, undressing. Liya: "what happened?" Lubb: "thulani was throwing a little bitch fit, kinda broke his hand." Liya: "oh my goodness is he okay?" Lubb: "he's a man. He'll survive." He hopped into bed. Liya: "baby, we need condoms..." Lubb: "need it for what?" Liya: "we first have to go testing together, then ndiyoncunsa for naliti. Then we can fuck unprotected." Lubb: "ayinde le process uthetha ngayo lovie. Fuck." Liya: "ncama ke bhuti. We not having a baby until I'm Mrs Morrison." Lubb: "hamba Mrs Morrison. Khaze ke ndiphuze just for fun." Liya: "go buy the condoms Lubabalo. Cela und'phathel ne Yogurt." Lubb: "yandi'bully'isha kodwa mfaz wam.....iza masambe together." She pulled back the covers. She was wearing pink lingerie in a tiny flight hostess suit. Lubb: "Fuck!!! Ima be right back!!!!" He jumped out of bed and quickly got dressed...running out the house. Luks: "where you going?" Lubb: "shhh!!!!" He drove off.....he decided to go to Rink street spar, he parked and went inside buying choc chip yogurt, strawberries, whip cream. He was so excited....he wasn't even looking where he was going. He bumped into someone and almost shouted. It was Vuyo. She was with Bukiwe. Vuyo: "uyawa khona nalapha."

Lubb: "you know I wouldn't say shit if I were you." He carried on with his little shopping. Vuyo: "you wouldn't talk? Wena wonke? Cela uz'bambe ke please this time Lubabalo. I'm with someone....ufuna ibe nguwe wedwa onwabileyo. So just stay out my business." Lubb: "Girl, swerve, I don't have time for you and your someone. Khasuke ndlelen yam tu. My fiance told me not to entertain you." Vuyo: "fiance?" Lubb: "Vuyo, please step out of my way." Bukiwe: "hahahaa, niyam'sharer kanene loLihle..." Lubb: "awuse xhwebhe ngeloxesha umlomo. Lonto unuki kawsu ka sathana. Khan'suken man!". He pushed between them and went to pay. Vuyo stood by the door next to some cute guy wearing shorts and a vest. She kissed him. Lubabalo laughed, and took his stuff to the car. He packed the plastic in the boot and went to climb in. "What's your problem?" Lubb: "Oh God please give this child a hobby." Vuyo: "lubabalo I asked you not to embarrass me." Lubb: "no! You asked me to look at your boyfriend mentally, bund'xelela ba you got someone! Bufuna ndi reacte. But I won't. Because in a few weeks' time I will be a married man. I don't have time to entertain you." Vuyo: "so uzotshata umntu odibene naye a month ago." Lubb: "I met her last year, mind you....and been with her since. Look, I'm sorry I hurt you okay? I hope Mr Fresh cut over there will treat you good. Bye bye fethu." He climbed in his car and drove off.

His mind was on Liya....he was getting turned on. Lubb: "fuck I forgot the condoms.!" He stopped the car. And gave it some thought....he wants her to have his baby....his first born...he started the car and drove off....he parked at home and walked in with the plastic. Lukhanyo was sitting with his wife watching television. Luks: "what did you get me?" Lubb: "I got you LOVE. Come and get it." Luks: "mxm." Lubb entered his bedroom and dimmed the lights. Putting the plastic down.... Lubb: "can we talk?" She walked out of bed and into the bathroom then came back sitting on top of him. Liya: "yes?" Lubb: "liya, I want to have a family....I'm not rushing you baby, but jonga. You could have the baby, and I'll take care of it. You'll carry on with life. I promise you we won't be a burden. Ngomso lo usayo, I'm going to your parents place. To ask for your hand in marriage, I will pay them millions just to have you, and my baby.....ndak'cela babes?" Liya: "here's the deal. If you can convince my father and uncles.....then yes, we can have a baby." Lubb: "if they agree we're getting married next month ne?" Liya: "so soon?" Lubb: "you said you want to be Mrs Morrison mos before we have a baby, so that's what will happen ke baby. Oh and one more thing." Liya: "oh no...." Lubb: "I forgot the condoms." Liya: "mxm...kange uqalise tu uz'libala...." He kissed her, massaging her breasts, laying her on the bed. Lubb: "please strip for me....I once bought a set, and I haven't used it....so would you?" Liya: "what set?" He took out a remote and clicked a button. The ceiling divided into 2. A disco

ball lowered down, with a stripper pole. He clicked another. The lights started flashing and he turned some music on. Liya: "you are just something else. Ngeyanin lento?" Lubb: "when I renovated last year.....nday'libala...cuz I was hardly home....khenze ke boo, ndibone." He poured some whiskey in a glass and watched her strip tease for him...

Chapter 339

Sizwe was in his other room, just finished eating. He went to bath and didn't dress as he was getting ready for bed. He sat in the bedroom fixing his cupboard. Laying out his clothes and folded them inside. He took out tomorrow's clothes and ironed them. Cleaned his house nice and spotless. Still not dressed. he suddenly stopped and wore his pants. Someone was outside. But Twinkie and Tiny were on duty, so they couldn't enter. He zipped his jeans up and walked out the door. He looked at her and smiled. He knew she'd be back. He walked to the end of the yard. Sizwe: "good evening." She: "hi." She was in tears. Sizwe: "what happened?" She: "my aunt kicked me out..." Sizwe: "come..." He took her bag and held her hand inside. He put the bag down and boiled some water for tea. He made it for her and handed her the cup. She: "thanks." Sizwe: "what happened?" She: "my aunt and uncle always fight....especially because my aunt took me in...after my parents' death. He never liked me...kudala esith mandihambe ndlinakhe...." Sizwe: "shhhh....." He hugged her tightly. Sizwe: "I'll get you a place to stay real quick, for now you'll be here with me..." She: "why do you have to get me a place." Sizwe: "I love my space....I can't live with someone, I'm only doing this because I know your situation." She: "but you still don't wan-" Sizwe: "masambe solala...." He pulled her up and they walked to the bedroom. Sizwe locked the doors and they lay in bed. He climbed on top of her... Sizwe: "Nandipha....don't get any ideas about this arrangement. I'd hate to have to put you out in the cold. Don't go through my shit. Don't question my shit. You do as I say. Ne?" She: "yes." Sizwe: "good. Khavule nd'bon?" She: "and'fun...." He smiled and kissed her face....tracing his tongue on her skin...his fingers drawing patterns on her thighs...he took off her clothes. Then searched for his condoms. She: "sizwe....." Sizwe: "don't even think about it...." She kept quiet. He undressed and put it on. Sizwe: "your position." She turned around, laying her face down, ass up and hands behind her back, as he drove inside her holding her wrists with one hand.....

The next morning, Namhla woke up. Her body was heavy. She tried moving...she opened her eyes. And reality started dawning. Thulani lay behind her, holding her tightly. His arm was around her body, his face buried in her back. His legs clinging on to hers. She reached for her phone, the time was 05:45am. She slipped from his arms and decided to try harder for him. She went to their bedroom and took out his outfit for the day. White pants and blue shirt. With blue suede shoes. He ironed his shirt and pants for him. Brushing his shoes. He ran him a bath and went to make breakfast then woke him up. Namhla: "boo...." Thulz: "m..mh...." Namhla: "babes its 06:30 you gonn be late." He woke up and stared at her. Thulz: "my love..." Namhla: "yes?" Thulz: "I'm sorry about last night." Namhla: "no, I'm sorry...I shouldn't have pushed ndik'bona ba aw'kho grand. But at least you should've sent a message , but you were busy, I understand. Come take a quick bath." He got up and walked to their bathroom. He undressed and got into the bath. Thulz: "khand'vase alok mntu wam, I can't use my hand." She took his cloth and washed him while they chatted.....

Vuyo had just woken up with a heavy headache. Last night they were at Government club, having drinks with Xhanti, her boyfriend and his friends. She walked to the bathroom to pee and she woke Bukiwe up. The guys were gone already. Vuyo: "peto vuka..." Bukiwe: " mhh?" She woke up. Buki: "yinton?" Vuyo: "bamkile ooXhanti. Uphi yena uZanele?" Buki: "andaz...." She walked to the bathroom to wash her face. Vuyo: "yoooh ibhabhalaza." Buki: "yuuh wena suy'thetha lanto. Zeza castle light buz'sela. Udibanisa kwanto le." Vuyo: "hay wethu." Buki: "anyway, bus'thin ku lowa izolo?" Vuyo: "omphi?" Buki: "la Lubby mann!" Vuyo: "ohh....hay wethu, bend'xelela ba uzotshata yena and stuff..." Buki: "yaxoka peto, usak'funa. Benyanzelwa yinton ba makay'thetha lonto? Ufuna reaction yakho. He wants you to stop him from the stupid mistake he is going to make!" Vuyo: "nyan?" Buki: "awusos'bhanxa vuyo. Umbonile indlela othuke ngayo uk'bona? Then he was staring at you..he still has feelings for wena lamfana. And ulinde kuwe wenze imove. Manjalo ke sisi amadoda." Vuyo: "ndizoyenza njan kehok imove mna?" Buki: "iba sexy mtshana. Qho xa ek'bona, ube on point, ube hott!" Vuyo: "njan kengok?" Buki: "kukho omnyu sisi pha eznyoka. Sizoya kuye namhlanje. Ak'nike elovasa. Nelo futha, ubeno lyta." Vuyo: "izosebenza?" Buki: "khanxibe sambe wethu. After ufuthile, um'sendele message. Ucele udibana naye. When you meet? Love, he'll be yours ngomzuzu..." She snapped her fingers. Buki: "mbonxiba qha wena." Vuyo and Bukiwe went to shower got dressed and left for Ezinyoka.....

Lubabalo had just woken up. Liya was getting ready to go home. Liya: "morning sleepy head." Lubb: "hey boo..do you really have to go?" Liya: "I have to be at home alok xa nisiza....don't forget ke baby, qala nibhale letter ne." Lubb: "okay then....." She

packed her things. Lubb: "MH MH MH.....last night was just WOW..." Liya: "which part?" Lubb: "I love it when you..... Mh....." Liya: "when I what?" She climbed ontop of him in bed. Liya: "huh?" Kissing his neck, cheeks and lips. Lubb: "why do you make me soo weak." Liya: "why do you give me such power?" Lubb: "because you're my wife....." Liya: "because you're my husband..." Lubb: "ndiyakuthanda, inunu wam uyeva?" Liya: "ncaaww....you sound so cute....ndiyakthanda nam my baby." She kissed him again. Lubb: "when you twerk.....fuck Liya, don't you ever do that shit for nobody else. That is my ass now." Liya: "hahahaa, I wouldn't dare. Ndakwaz wena xa into seyeyakho, uy'faki stamp sase post office." Lubby laughed.... Lubb: "ndiryt tshi. Yeyam mosi." She got up and fixed herself... Lubb: "can I at least drop you off?" Liya: "okay....you can drop me off.." He got up and took a shower then got dressed. He drove her home and dropped her off. Lubb: "ndiyak'thanda Liya. Whatever happens now, is up to your parents. I'll try my best to persuade them. I'll do anything for you sthandwa sam. As long as you're sure...that this is what you really want." Liya: "Lubby, we've been through this. I love you, I want you in my life. Stop doubting yourself..." Lubb: "okay ke love." He kissed her goodbye and she left.

He returned to his house. Yelling for Lukhanyo. Who was ignoring him.. Luks: "khathi baby ndiyagula or something. Yuuh yathand ngxola ulubabalo moer." I got up and walked out to the passage. Lubb: "good MORNING!!!" Nette walked out her room. Nette: "MORNING pom pom...." Lubabalo blushed and looked away. Lubb: "lihle uph ulukhanyo." Me: "he's a bit sick. Tummy bug." Nette: "oh dear. I'll make him some of me magnificent soup..." Lubb: "let me see him quick..." Me: "he said, he doesn't feel like talking so he sleeping...." Lubb: "oh?" He walked to the kids bedroom and played with them, bathed them and dressed them. Lubb: "okay young soldiers. Let's go!" He picked them up under each arm pit and ran with them to the car as they giggled their lungs out. They left for a few hours. I fed and bathed the babies.

Lukhanyo woke up after 11 and ate. He also showered. I went to Namhla and we chilled for some time. Lubabalo walked in after 13:00...with the boys carrying water guns and wearing shades... Me: "oh, wow. Why am I not surprised." Lubb: "hEY Lukha! What's with your tummy?" Lukhanyo looked at his tummy. luks: "what's wrong with it?" Lubb: "lihle said you had a.....Oh, I see this." Me: "he was tired Lubby, and wena yathanda ngxola." Lubb: "niryv va.....Lukhy, come we have to go." Luks: "just a second." Lukhanyo wore his shoes, and took his phone. Luks: "love you babe. Mwahh." He kissed me. Lubb: "uhm. Bye." They walked out to the car and drove off. Luks: "so where we off to?" Lubb: "k'lo Liya." He said with a straight face. Luks: "you must be fucking joking!" Lubb: "am I?" He still didn't smile and Lukhanyo knew, no smile meant no joke. Luks: "we're supposed to wait for Ta Smig. We can't

just go there!!!" Lubb: "watch...." He drove in silence...his seat pulled down. He leaned by his door, his left hand on the steering wheel. He was nervous. Almost as nervous as the time he was about to propose, he switched off his phone. He didn't need any distractions. Lubby said a short prayer in his thoughts while he drove. "Lord, I am at the verge of giving up everything...just for this one girl. Lord, give me the chance to prove that I can be a better man. Grant me the strength and patience I need. Jesus, I hope this father doesn't give me grief like the last time. I came to make peace. I have to do this." He was getting more nervous and this was irritating him. Which was not the mood he was hoping for. Luks: "you okay?" Lubb: "I need a drink." Luks: "nope....you Do Not. And'fun khatywa for isgezo sakho. You need to be alive for this one boet." Lubb: "that's easy for you to say. Your father in law is practically head over heels with you. He adores you. Le awti almost shot me dead!" Luks: "because he found you in his daughters' bed. You just fucked her. Uzothin ngafun uk'dubula? Rhhaa inganya kum, andinolinda kaka ngandawo. I will shoot him DEAD, and drop him off at the nearest police station. Ind'qheli kaka bicimba izotyia intombiyam. Ndoy'faki ntsimb k'lo ntsula yayo inye mna!" Lubb: "oh hay lukhanyo.....kunin wabatya bantwana bakwezinye izindlu?" Luks: "aska! Babefun utyiwa ndim. My daughter is off limits. I dare them bonanje lubabalo." Lubb: "and ndiyoku ncedisa kwelo cala." They parked out front at Liya's home. Lubb: "this is it." Luks: "yoh fondin, ayila moto yela taima eli?" Lubb: "eish.....khangene kqala fethu." Luks: "phambene, singena sobabin!" He climbed out the car and dragged Lubabalo with him. They knocked on the door. "Come in!" Lubb: "go in." Lukhanyo opened the door and walked in first. He took off his beanie... Luks: "molweni tata." He greeted. Lubabalo came in. Lubb: "molweni tata." Tata: "nizofuna nton apha?" Luks: "tata, I know the time besilapha zasize ngengxaki....." Lubb: "namhlanje. Sizocela uxholo... I know you may not want to see me near your daughter tata. Nam I would feel the same way if the roles were reversed.....okay that came out wrong. Andiyaz noba ndingenza njan tata....from the bottom of my heart, ndizele uzocela uxholo kuwe nomama ka Liya. I'm not here to fight, or start arguments." Tata: "why now? Kuthen all of a sudden.." Lubb: "tata.....with all due respect. Ndiyay'thanda ntombi yakho. Andizenzi...kudala ndiy'cinga lento and now its becoming to the part where it stresses me. Andizanga zodlala apha.... Tata.....ndifuna umtshata uLiya. I want to make her my wife." Tata: "UTHIN KWEDIN?"

Sizwe was in the kitchen making food. He went to check up on her. She just woke up. sizwe: "yalala babes, damn..." She: "what time is it?" Sizwe: "almost 14:00..." She: "yuh..." She winced in pain, as she got up from bed. Sizwe: "what's wrong?" She: "akhonto." She went to pee...then ran the bath water to bath. She washed her body and came back out. She got dressed and fixed the bed. Walking carefully slowly.. Sizwe: "nana wam....look at me..." She stood up and smiled at him. Sizwe: "what's wrong?" She: "nothing love..." Sizwe: "you're lying to me." He warned... She: "its just that ndib'hlungu kakhulu..." Sizwe: "punnany?" She nodded. Sizwe: "ahh man baby askies....but nawe why didn't you tell me to stop?" She: "I didn't want to ruin everything...you seemed like you were enjoying yourself....and you've already done so much for me..I don't want to seem ungrateful." Sizwe: "hayi nandipha don't be stupid. You think you're repaying me nge sex kehok? Hay man! If it hurts, you tell me to stop. You being here doesn't say naxa ungafun undipha you're forced to okay? Izolo mna I thought you were just kiddin ngok busith awufun...cuz you were smiling at me and you didn't stop me when I kissed you...iza nd'bone..." He lay her on the bed...taking off her underwear. He looked at it... Sizwe: "HAY Nandipha!" She: "what?" Sizwe: "fuck....idumbile lento...we'll have to take a break for a while.." She: "its not as bad...as it looks." Sizwe: "it is..." He kissed it....she moaned. Sizwe: "yinton ngok?" She: "its just.....it raises feelings...." Sizwe: "what type of feelings?" He kissed the clitoris... She: "oohhh.....those type of feelings..." She breathed. He licked it once to taste and he smiled. Sizwe: "I have never done this shit before." She: "don't...." Sizwe: "I'm sorry man ngaleway....mna alok andiva bhlungu ndawo, ndiva kamand qha...so you have to say something to me Nandipha. I'm not here to torture you....sivisana kamandi qha mos ne?..." He kissed her thighs in between. Sizwe: "let's give it some time to heal..." She pouted.... Sizwe: "what?" She: "I was enjoying that kiss...." Sizwe: "ndizobawa nje nam...." She: "ndizokwenza nam...." He didn't think twice. He licked it. Tongue-humping it. Flipping his tongue back and forth....she moaned out loud. He pressed his lips on it and sucked softly. She: "babyy!!!" She groaned. Holding his head, she was out of breath... She: "Siiizzzwe!" He circled his tongue. She just opened her legs. Sizwe: "yuuuh kodwa..." She: "I'm almost there baby..." She breathed heavily....then suddenly she got wobbly. She: "OH yeesss!!!" She climaxed, her thighs shaking..... Sizwe: "hahaa...you messed the bed..." She: "I'm so sorry..." Sizwe: "don't worry about it...how did it feel?" She: "it was the most amazing thing I've felt.....the way you make my body feel so relaxed and hot...." Sizwe: "I'm glad.....stay just like that...." She giggled. she: "why?" He went to the bathroom wet a cloth with warn water and came back. Sizwe: "ndizosula wena." She: "no...I can do it, its okay." He looked at her. Then sat down, wiping it with the damp cloth. Sizwe:

"you make me seem like a bad person....when you say I command and dismiss you. Zange ndak'gxothe mos...and I told you, you may come anytime you want. So I don't understand the statement." She: "well....the things you make me do...during sex...." Sizwe: "zitheni?" She: "you're kind of bossy." Sizwe: "HAHAHAAA!!! Kind of??? Girl I AM bossy okay? I like things done my way, because I enjoy it." She: "kodwa u-rough." Sizwe: "you know I don't make love, akho kwa Bold and the beautiful apha sisi. I fuck a person's brains out. You KNOW. I don't know why all of a sudden you're acting so brand new." She: "I hear you..." Sizwe: "no you don't...what's bothering you Nandipha? Don't you want to be here?" She: "I do." Sizwe: "okay tell you what. When you're healed.....we'll try to make love. I'm not promising. But I'll try to be gentle. Und'nqande when it hurts. Nxiba.....and come eat." She got dressed and they walked to the kitchen.....

TataKaLiya: "what did you just say?" Lubb: "tata, I am sorry....but this is the way I feel, I swear uLiya ndizomphatha kakuhle..." Tata: "MAKA LIYABONA!!" He yelled. Mama: "HEH?" Tata: "celu sondele..." The woman walked into the lounge. Mama: "nifuna nton apha!" Luks: "mama. Sizele ucela uxolo. Mostly because of behavior ka mkhuluwa wam...the last time zasilapha. He hasn't been well lately, which is why silapha namhlanje, uyamthanda uLiya and akafun ulahlekelwa nguye. He's willing to do anything." Mama: "so.....nizothin kengok emvako cela uxolo? And then? Sithin thina?" Lubb: "ndithethile nooUncle bam mama...and we have decided that I want to make her my wife...there's nothing in this world, no one....that can make me feel the same way. Besides that, partly the reason why I pulled that stunt that other time was to see you, I understand that it wasn't in the correct manner. It was wrong and disrespectful. ULiya told me over and over again.....never to contact her. Ind'visa kabuhlungu leyo ipart, because I can't just leave her." Mama: "Liya just came back from her holiday netshomi yakhe nomamakhe." Lubabalo raised an eyebrow in question. Lubb: "is she? Is she here?" Mama: "ewe ukhona. And wena, uphuma ngala mnyango bungene ngawo." Luks: "masambe fethu." Lubb: "hayi lukhanyo andizokwaz sani." Luks: "oh God, lubabalo ndiyak'cela....don't do this to me." He hissed. Mama: "ndithe niphumen KWAM!" Lubb: "andizokwaz kodwa mna mama....I'm sorry to disrespect your house, but ufuna ndenze ntoni? Ndingabina moto? Ndixhwebe? Ndinxibe mdaka? Should I not have money? So that nizond'accepter kengok kuphindwa kukhalazwe when I can't take care of her and my baby? Zonke ez'zinto I am willing to give them up. Just give me a chance Ma, just to prove myself...andizanga zomoshu..." Tata: "phuman makwedini." Lukhanyo got up. Luks: "lubabalo!" Tata: "ingathi oyena unengqondo apha ngu brother lo wakho. Landela pha kuye." Lubabalo got up and walked out. They got in the car. He was furious.

Lukhanyo knew not to interrupt him when he was having his Andrew moments. They just sat in the car in silence. Luks: "want me to drive?" Lubb: "how could they be so fucking selfish!!!" Luks: "you weren't expecting them to just give away their daughter. She's young! You're older, and have more than you need in life! Of course they're a bit selfish, they don't know you or your intentions. Mna personally, I think you should let go of this one." Lubb: "I'll fight Lukhanyo. Ngowam uLiya. Nobody else!" He started the car and drove off.

Meanwhile, Inside the house..... MamaKaLiya: "uxakwe kugxotha abantwana ababhanxekileyo?" Tata: "sund'phambanela va? Ukrwada man awuz'kwazi!! Yimalin umamela ba kuthiwan kqala! Yakhamis yatyhala! Siiees!" Mama: "bund'bizela nton kanti!!" Tata: "because unlike YOU, umntu ndiyam'respecter, I was involving you as umama ka Liya, wamkele uxolo xa abanye bez'bona ba barongo! Qha ingxak umuncu uyityiwa!" Mama: "ufokofe ndlinam andaz kakade uzothin apha!" Tata: "yindlu yam le! And I will leave xakuthande MNA! Amboz'thengel eyakho!" She stomped off to the room. Liya locked her door and put in her earphones, listening to their music.. What if Lubabalo never comes back? Gives up on her? Because her parents are acting like children right now. If they hate each other so much, why don't they keep out of each others' way. Tata uzothin yena apha, he doesn't even live here qha uthanda ucuku! Tears fell down her face. Tata: "Liya! Vula lomnyango!" Liya ignored everything.. Tata: "yaz'bona ke izenzo zakho! Hlel nje uyathukisa! For all we know Liya could be committing suicide because of your jealous streak you have towards her!" Mama: "jealous???? Haska..." Tata: "you can't face the fact that laphelwa ixesha lakho. Awusafunwa ngok. Now you shutting down opportunities for your own daughter, ungaske uthethe naye nje! Like a female, umbuze ba uthin yena. In a few weeks' time Liya is turning 18, she'll move out this house ayohlala kuuude, ungaze uphinde umbone. Because you just Fail to be a mother! Akhonto uyaziyo nango mntanakho, you forever shouting at Her and for what!? Awuzaz wena kqala! Phethwe ngumona ubuso bubuhlaza!" He knocked on the door again. Tata: "sweetheart, please open for me...ndifuna nje uthetha nawe..." Mama: "stout ukufa nalomntanakho! Soze ak'vulele because she is disrespectful and doesn't listen to elders! Ufuna nton emadodeni amadala aqhuba iimoto ezi exclusive!!" Tata: "ohh....all of a sudden ngamadoda ngok? Eyona nto ik'tyayo yile ba akufunangwa wena." He knocked on the door once again.... Mama: "uzombona ngokwakho." The door opened. Tata: "awungo mama kalok wena. Hlel nje yamprempreza!" He walked into the room and sat next to her in bed. Tata: "mntanam." She hid her face from him. Mama: "ufunu bethwa qha!" She walked in with a belt. Tata: "yuuuuuh, I dare you. Yoooooh, uYesu uyondixolela. Zekhe NET." Mama: "uzow'mitha ashiywe nayilondoda uthembe ngayo. Iphinde

funek ibendim uthuthuzelana nomntana!" Tata: "khaphume apha! Ndicela uthetha nentombi YAM!" She walked out. Tata: "angel, look at me." She was crying. Tata: "oh yhini mntanam, yinton ngok." She didn't reply. He hugged her... Liya: "why tata? Kuthen nje funeke yonke into ibeyi fight?" Tata: "kalok Liya zizinto zabantu abadala ezi. Awungeni kuzo wena." Liya: "njan ba andingeni when you curse each other out pham'kwam? Ngam at that. If you regret having me with her, why do you keep coming here." Tata: "I come back, because my first born daughter is here and ndiyamthanda. No matter how much me and your mother don't get along, awungeni ndawo wena. Mna, I'm only here for you." They sat still for a while.... Tata: "ubuphi Liya?" Liya: "I went to Jeffrey's Bay nomama ka Sisipho, uye wamfownela umama wathetha naye...." Tata: "don't lie to me. I saw you take the ring off your finger, next thing lomfana uzofuna uk'tshata.....that is not a coincidence. I may be quiet, but I'm not blind." She was dumbstruck, she didn't know how to answer. Tata: "ndimamele." Liya: "tata, if I tell you uzobanomsindo." Tata: "andinamsindo, ndiyabuza qha nje kakhle." Liya: "we went on holiday together..." Tata: "to?" Liya: "London.." Tata: "eMonti?" Liya: "no tata, in Europe." She whispered. Tata: "WHAT!!!!!!?" Liya: "tata, I'm sorry...." Tata: "you went ALL the way to Europe, ungaxelelanga mntu! What if the plane crashed and we never knew? Njan wenze lonto!" Liya: "tata, I didn't think....I just went ahead with the plan. Sisipho wathi uzofownisa uSister wakhe omdala athi ngu mamakhe, I knew mama wouldn't do background check because she's too busy." Tata: "so you thought you'd run off with your boyfriend all across the world!" Liya: "ndicelu xolo tata..." He tried to calm down. Tata: "you are being reckless with your life. This need to stop! Uyakhula ngok, you can't keep disappearing and lying. Something bad might happen one day. I'd have mixed emotions about that....because ndizokhubeka kuba ingu mntanam. But the authorities will finally realize negligence le ipha ku mamakho." Liya: "if you give him a chance tata.....nothing bad will ever happen." Tata: "how do you guarantee me that?" Liya: "because he's always there to protect me. I don't want the going out at night, getting drunk with friends life....uyandakha uLubabalo. I enjoy being with him because he doesn't bring me down. He is supportive of my education. He helped me study for exams. Pushed me to get a minimum of 2 distinctions." Tata: "why?" Liya: "because he wants me to be his equal, not just drag me along. Tata he is not bad...I promise you this." Tata: "if he really loves you. Then he won't give up." Liya: "so does this mean....." Tata: "ndizolinda incwadi. Nabantu bakokwabo not Yena." She shrieked in excitement and hugged him. Liya: "you're the best dad!" Tata: "and don't you forget that. Liya, you will always be my little girl...I don't want this for you...but clearly iyakonwabisa. Reason why I am accepting, is because I'd rather ak'mithise

mtshathweni. Rather than just, akshiye neemfuba yabantwan." She got uncomfortable with that subject. Tata: "uz'phathe kakuhle Liya." Liya: "ewe tata." Tata: "no more going to him ngobusuku ubuye ksasa. If he wants marriage, he'll have to prove by respecting ME first." Liya: "ewe tata." Tata: "ndizothetha nomamakho ngok.. I don't know if uzay'bona the same way as me ke...I'll try. Uphi uIviwe?" Liya: "uye ku tatakhe. He said he'll be back tomorrow." Tata: "okay." He got up and walked out the room.

Later that day.

Lubabalo was in a bad mood. He snapped at everything and everyone in the house. Me: "can I make you food." Lubb: "no." Me: "uthi uLukhanyo you haven't eaten all day, so if you just have a few bites-" Lubb: "I SAID. NOO!" He growled. Lukhanyo literally forced me to come speak to him, claiming he won't listen to anybody else. So here I am. Convincing a tiger to eat grass. I sat down next to him in the movie lounge. Me: "what are we watching?" Lubb: "my dark future." Me: "is that an action movie?" Lubb: "no Lihle, its a romantic comedy hey!" Me: "oh." Lubb: "I don't see myself with anybody else! My future is dark without her, that is why I'm staring at the blank screen. I can't take this anymore! Kuthen nje when I find the perfect one, shit goes wrong! I try and try! But nothing ever seems to work out for me. Having all this money means Nothing! If I don't have her with me. My life is downright meaningless and empty.....I don't think I ever wanna fall inlove ever again." That was so sad, I was the one who wanted to cry. Me: "Lubby. All I want to tell you mna, is that when you truly love someone. You'll never give up on them... You got to fight but respect them as well, because mna as umzali I'd be a bit concerned ngumfana ovelaphi lona. And funa nton...." Lubb: "then what must I do?" Me: "I can't tell you what to do tshomam. Only your heart can do that...." Lubb: "yonke nje into ephuma k'lo mlonyana wakho sounds like a quote. Its always perfectly orchestrated and shit. Uyandika Lihle! Ukhe und'boleke le ncwadi uz'fumana kuyo ez'lines zakho." I laughed. Me: "experience does that to you." Luks: "is he okay now?" He peeked through the door. Lubb: "awulogwala." Luks: "yathand qumba man nawe. Amajita athi akwa Gqalane....baby wam...." Me: "yes?" Luks: "ndicela uhamba ndiye kwi guys just for a couple of hours, I'll be back before 11 tonight." Me: "and if you're not?" Luks: "uhm.....I will be I promise." Me: "keep your phone on. And behave." He kissed me.... Luks: "Lubby masambe before she changes her mind!" Me: "nyani." They took their things and drove to Oom Cola's place. They parked and went in. They saw Anda's car parked. Lubb: "Oh Yes! Nanku potato arms, whoop whoop!" Luks: "awoonwaba. Uthen uPotato arms?" Lubb: "ndizomgezel aphambane bonanje. I want him to huff and puff like the Incredible Hulk." Luks: "rhaa, uphambene Lubabalo,

incredible hulk huffs and puffs now??!" They walked in. Lubb: "uzobona wena." They greeted the gents and sat down. Lubabalo saw the two girls sitting in the other table but paid no attention to them. Bukiwe: "heee, so ngowphi kengok, xabezo nxiba ngok'fanayo?" Vuyo: "I can't say....their arms are covered ak'bonakal nezo tattoo z'ka lukhanyo bend'thembe ngazo." Buki: "ima pha phamkwabo, uzothetha kqala uLubby, yamaz yaz'thand iz'pili." Vuyo: "but kukho noAnda pha! I can't just go to him behlel bonke...." Buki: "uyakutya dan uAnda?" Vuyo: "Hay tshi!" Buki: "ngoku? Uzom'hoyela nton?" They scouted for a while. One of the twins' phone rang, he answered. "Morrison speaking?" He got up and walked out. Buki: "chance yakho ke sisi. Iya pha kuye...." Vuyo got up and walked out to him. Bukiwe looked at Lukhanyo and smiled at him. he stared at her. Luks: "ndok'fakunye impama mna, andiyontengiso! Tsa!" He turned and continued talking to his friends. Lubb stood next to his car and spoke on the phone with his accountant. Lubb: "how does it look for the rest of the year 2014?" Caller: "it looks good, sir our income from this month was above the projected 7% we had aimed for. It is 7.9% meaning we have earned more than we have, ever since we began." Lubb: "good, keep it up. And keep me in the loop, how is the business with my friend going I referred her to you..for accounting advice." Caller: "we scheduled to meet next week sir." Lubb: "good, we'll speak later." Caller: "good day sir." He hung up. Vuyo stood next to him. She was wearing a black tight mini skirt and white shirt. And sandals. Lubb: "can I help you miss?" Vuyo: "I just came to chat...I don't see why we should be enemies." Lubb: "I don't see why we should be friends." Vuyo: "after everything we've been through together?..." She moved closer to him, brushing his chest. Vuyo: "I can't pretend Lubabalo....like we never happened...we were a great couple. I made one small mistake..." Lubb: "that almost cost my best friend her life..." Vuyo: "yi-best friend bithen na le!" Lubb: "there you go again." Vuyo: "I'm asking lubabalo. Maybe we could just.....try once more. Spend today together..." Lubabalo moved closer to her...he went to her ear. Lubb: "maybe awundiva ncam. in case you haven't gotten the hint by now. Andikufuni Vuyo. Nale uy'qabe ebuswin ayizokwenza difference. I am inlove with her....and she understands AND approves of me. Unlike you. Trying to make me all yours and change me. I am warning you one last time. Stay away from me. Don't look at me. Don't smile at me, don't even think about thinking about me. And one more piece of advice, lowa uthi yitshomi, is using you. Suka phamkwa mehlo am." He brushed her to the side and walked back to the table. Luks: "And now?" Lubb: "what?" Vuyo walked and sat by Bukiwe. Luks: "masambe apha...ndinuk'selwa yinto esnaaks." Lubb: "masamben gents." They all got up and got in their cars. Lukhanyo led the way to New Brighton...

Chapter 341

Later that night at home. Lukhanyo and I were sitting on the bed with the babies. Luks changed Luhle's diaper, and I changed Lutha. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "nothing love..." Me: "you've Been quiet ever since you got here." Luks: "yathand ukuth ndiyangxola nje wena." Me: "ude uvale umlomo kungabikho ne conversation eDecent?" Luks: "heee, hayi kengok baby." Me: "we have to go home ek'sen tomorrow, and pack. Then me, Namhla and Liya will go to the shops siyothenga. I want us to leave P.E by 15:30 sizofika at least ngo5 or 6.." Luks: "where are we going babes?" Me: "king williams town boo! You said friday remember?" Luks: "uhm...." Me: "uhm what?" Luks: "Ta Smig needs my help with something. I can't go." Me: "okay Lukhanyo." Luks: "please don't get mad." Me: "I'm not mad." Luks: "you are mad babe..." Me: "hayke ngok." Luks: "we'll go next week." Me: "we can't. Namhla's parents arrive next week." Luks: "aphe vekin ke love." Me: "ok." Luks: "hay man Lihle." Me: "yinton baby ngok?" Luks: "pass me the powder.." I gave him the baby powder. Me: "who did you see..." His eyes shot at me. Luks: "what do you mean?" Me: "you've obviously distracted." Luks: "babes, I don't know how to tell you this." Me: "just say it." Luks: "Vuyo uhlala aphe bhayi noBukiwe." It was a shock. To me, because she didn't tell me. Me: "why then is it hard to say?" Luks: "babes....kudala...I keep bumping into them." Me: "and you only tell me now?" Luks: "because I know you gonn get mad as shit." Me: "so wena uyand'qibela!" Luks: "you see? Now you're mad." Me: "I'm not flippen mad!!!" I hit him with Lutha's cloth. Luks: "xolo alok love nje." He giggled. Luks: "awukwaz noba nomsindo wamanyan in front of the babies, you start hitting me with fabric. Awuse cute nje..." I pouted and he kissed me. Luks: "baby, what happened those months back, we're leaving it in the past. Vuyo too. I am really sorry ngalento ndayenza kuwe Lihle. Ndandino msindo nyan, I couldn't even hear properly, every word you said felt like a challenge. And when you fell....kwaveske kwa lighta iz'bane kengok. I started regretting, then kwangen Chumani...ekhala. I don't ever want to hurt any of you like that ever again." Me: "idlulie babe. Its been a while since you lost your temper." Luks: "naxa engekho lubabalo I can control myself." Me: "yes, you can." We lay the babies down in our bed. Me: "niyaphi no Ta Smig?" Luks: "some stuff we need to deal with babes. Nothing much. Ndizohamba eksen." Me: "where?" Luks: "uhm...." Me: "akho ne-need uxoke lukhanyo." Luks: "Pretoria." Me: "oh." I knew I couldn't say shit about it to change his mind. So I kept my worthless opinions to myself. Luks: "mas'lale love." We got into bed, cuddling with the babies and chatted until we fell asleep.....

In the early hours of the morning, Lukhanyo woke up and showered. He got dressed. I went to make him breakfast, he ate quickly and got his stuff ready. Lubabalo walked in the kitchen. Lubb: "where to?" Luks: "PTA." Lubb: "safe journey." He took an apple and walked back to his room. Luks: "I'll be back tonight love. Come here." He held me and kissed me. And we walked to the bedroom, he said goodbye to his babies then went to Chuma and Junior. After he was done, he took his things and kissed me goodbye then left. I washed the kids in the meantime, they got dressed and I fed the babies. Today we were going to my mother's house and then after say a brief hello to Sizwe. Namhla came out and Thulani went to work. She looked after the babies while I was bathing. I got dressed and she went to shower, I washed the babies, dressing them in brown polar fleece jumpsuits. Namhla came back out. Namhla: "where you going?" Me: "masiye kumama.." Namhla: "okay, let me get dressed quick." She got dressed and we were on our way. With the kids to Motherwell, Junior and Namhla got along. He seemed to listen to her. I liked that....at least one less problem for them because Bukiwe was just enough. I hope Tuesday works well for Thulani, he needs to move on with his life and with Namhla and his son by his side. As we arrived in Motherwell for the first time Namhla didn't jump to go to friends she stayed behind with us instead. Ma: "so how's everything?" Me: "okay for now..." I didn't know whether to tell her about the lifestyle my dad lived but ke its not her problem, because she doesn't want him in her life anymore so it was pointless. Ma: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "he's gone to Pretoria no-tanci wakhe. Ubuya tonight." Ma: "oh...tatakho umqibele nin?" Me: "few days back...so how's church.." She looked at me...with a sarcastic look. Heeee umama yinton ngok. Ma: "church is fine..." She looked suspicious. I'm not letting nothing out. Ma: "Namhla, banjan abazal bakho ntombi?" Namhla: "mama, I don't know, one minute they fine the next they're on some debate, bathukiselane." Ma: "oh man Namhla, your parents have been together for a very long time now. Marriage is a wonderful thing and they can't just let go." Namhla: "Thulani said the same thing...wathi bazobaryt." Ma: "nguban uThulani." Oh shit. Namhla: "uhm.....a friend of ours...." Ma: "friend?" Namhla looked at me. But nguye othethileyo nje how can she look at me? Me: "ewe mama yifriend yethu, ndandifunda naye ndithand umgezela eskolwen." Ma: "oh...okay.." The kids were playing outside, climbing the tree. Namhla: "let me make tea..." She got up and went to the kitchen.....

Sizwe was out feeding the dogs. He wasn't feeling well, he had to have caught a tummy bug. He went inside the house. Nandipha was done cleaning. Sizwe hated people cleaning after him but he kept quiet. Nana: "can I make you food?" Sizwe: "ha.a love...I'm good." Nana: "you last ate yesterday. You have to have something."

Sizwe: "nope. But thanks." He kissed her cheek and walked to the lounge sitting down. Sizwe: "you need to get a job, find something to do during the day babes. I can't be cooped up in here with you day in, day out...we'll both grow to annoy each other and andikay'fun ke leyo...." Nana: "I'll start looking soon. Don't be worried. Matter of fact, let me go now." She took her bag and left. Sizwe was confused. Just like that? Where is she going? To do what? Why? He went to get dressed and just before he walked out he stopped himself. No, Sizwe, no. He turned and went to sit down. Suddenly he was the one that needed something to do. He got up, locked the house and left hurrying after her. She was at the bustop. He stood next to her and said nothing. Nana: "what you doing here?" Sizwe: "kange uthi ufuna ndik'kaphe?" Nana: "No. I didn't." Sizwe: "oh, I must have been talking to your heart then." She blushed to the other side. Sizwe: "where we headed?" Nana: "town. I need to fix CV yam qala and make dozens of copies. Then I'll send it out to places." Sizwe: "do you need help?" Nana: "I'll be fine thank you." A taxi was coming toward the bustop. Nana: "I'll be back soon as I'm done." Sizwe: "I'll be waiting." She didn't know whether to hug him, kiss him, poke him. He never liked public displays of affection. Sizwe: "aren't I getting a kiss?" This was new. She kissed him, taking full advantage of the moment. He pulled back and kissed her forehead, stopping the taxi for her. She climbed on and he headed back to his house, feeling.....happy.

After lunch, Namhla and I got the kids ready to leave. We said goodbye to mom. And drove home. Namhla: "I need to take a nap, ntloko yam yajikeleza." Me: "first take headache pills. Kanye Grandpa." Namhla: "yoh, and'noze ndikwaz Lihle. Yaz usis'Ntombi waye thand usela grandpa xa ene ntloko. After months....umntu waveske wagula wagabha amagazi and stuff. She was taken to hospital, her stomach had to be pumped waphantse wafa kuthwa her blood clogged up or something and the only explanation was the constant Grandpa intakes." Me: "maybe she used it way too much, Grandpa ayikho as bad. But ke truthfully I don't like it mna, it tastes disgusting." We arrived home and took the kids in. Nette took the babies, smudging them with kisses on their cheeks and they squealed in excitement. Lubabalo came into the lounge, he had a glass in his hand. And looked tipsy. Lubb: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "he went to pretoria lubabalo he told you eksen." Lubb: "when?" Me: "when you walked in the kitchen." Lubb: "I walked into the kitchen?" Me: "hehake." Lubb: "uhm oh." Me: "what's for dinner?" Lubb: "my heart..." Me: "I'll buy some take-aways thank you very much. I don't feel like eating a thug's heart." He giggled and shook his head. Me: "fish? Chicken? Or ribs?" Lubb: "why not all?" Me: "hay man Lubby..." Lubb: "come, take the kids, let's go." Me: "uhm...I have to go do something noMandy...you go ahead." Lubb: "I can't drive with kids in this condition.

And you're not leaving me behind." Me: "I can't be seen with you uk'le condition. You'd be tainting image ka Luks." Lubb: "I can't be in this house all day.....plleeeaaassee??? I promise I'll behave." He went to get dressed in a white vest written 99 Problems on the back like a soccer jersey in black ink. He had on jeans and white Jordan's sneakers. Me: "why did you change?" Lubb: "soze ndiz'jongise ngabantu mna Lihle, wena why you all dressed up?" Me: "I'm wearing faded jeans, sandals and a top. How am I dressed up?" Lubb: "Boys!!" He yelled. Nette was feeding Lutha and Luhle. The boys came running. I changed their t-shirts and we left. Engasaloqi lubabalo bethuna. We went to the mall. Lubb: "you go get the chicken. I'll get the fish." Me: "how about I go get the chicken and you go find something thrilling to do." Lubb: "word." We walked casually on chatting. Actually, discussing people's hairstyles. Lubb: "heeee, jonga lowa ingathi uthwele iDrain yakwa maspala." I almost tripped and fell with laughter. Me: "fuck lubabalo, eyakwa maspala joe?" Lubb: "uyazaz ne? Ngeziya zinkulu ziginya kwanto, I'm scared her hairstyle might swallow me." Me: "awuphambene nje..." We continued walking as he chatted enthusiastically. Lubb: "yoooh, hay andaz ke le ngxak iza pham'kwam...." I tried looking. Lubb: "ndonqena nothetha because I know you're gonn laugh and embarrass me." Me: "khathethe man." I begged for laughter. Lubb: "hay Yesu, khasondele und'bolek iTorch some people guidance. Andimaz ingath uthwel ihlathi entloko. Yuuuuh. singaxabana no baby net afake lanto ke yazi...." I laughed....but his mood changed. We reached the bridge. Lubb: "KFC or siye k'la ndawo igrillwer kuyo?" Me: "yeah, let's try yona." We walked again. Just before we reached the restaurant. Vuyo and Bukiwe walked out the cinema. She stared at us and poked Bukiwe. Lubb: "boys....let's go check out our stuff downstairs." He literally ignored her existence. I was really pissed, what the hell is wrong with her. They laughed as they walked past. Me: "Vuyo.." She turned and they looked at me. Vuyo: "yea?" Me: "yea? Yimalin umolo mhlawmbi?" Bukiwe: "bungabulis wena nje? Tshi." Me: "and'kafiki kuwe wena Bukiwe." Bukiwe: "akhonto zondenza yona mos, you forgot the restraining order?" Me: "ndoku donora unye ndik'bulale nalo restraining order yakho uyoy'bonisa uYesu va? And'thethi nawe, suqava." Vuyo: "uzafosta umolo ke ngok?" Heeee, ndizoy'nyisa le ba cimba ndim'libele. Me: "you know what? Nevermind. Sometimes you have to act dumb to accommodate people like you." I turned and walked to the restaurant burning with fury....

When we got home, I dished up and we ate at the table with Lubby's parents. Namhla and Thulani too. Nette: "sooo What are we doing for Christmas?" Lubb: "anything besides sky diving mom, please." Nette: "nonsense darling we're doing that in January." Lubb: "I am not available in January ma." Nette: "why not? Your uncle wants to see you in the Seychelles." Lubb: "uncle will come see me when he wants to see me. Or he'll email." Nette: "you know what? Suit yourself. Sweetheart, pass me the sauce." Dad: "which one?" Nette: "barbecue hun." He gave her the sauce. After our dinner, I went to wash the boys and got them ready for bed. Where was Lukhanyo? I went to fetch the babies and bathed. Lutha was yawning with his eyes half closed. Luhle just sat there frowning. There was a knock on the door.. Me: "ngena.." Namhla walked in. Me: "uziva njan?" Namhla: "a whole lot better." She sat on the bed next to Lutha. Namhla: "how do you manage to keep up? Awudinwa?" Me: "ewe ndiyadinwa but ke I'm a wife its my duty. And besides, nikhona nina to help me out so its not that bad." Namhla: "I don't know if I can..." Me: "yamthand uThulani?" Namhla: "yes I do." Me: "that's what makes it easier ke. You won't grow tired." Namhla: "he wants us to move in together, ufumene an apartment. Its a huge step." Me: "in a way....but you've been living with him anyway." Namhla: "I guess...ndifuna uya kwa Gqira ngomso, I started my period emini..that's why bend'ne ntloko." Me:"kwa gqira yothin?" Namhla: "hlaba naliti." Me: "oh good. I'll tell Rene siyeza.." Namhla: "ok we'll talk ksasa, mandihambe engeka qumbi lowa bethe funa ndim'rubbe" Me: "haha....better get going." Namhla: "sho ke mntase." She got up and went to her room. I took the babies to sleep. I last saw Lubabalo at dinner. Maybe he went somewhere or uz'valele k'la cellar yakhe." I went to shower and didn't wear pajamas. I got into bed and played with my phone. There was an email from Lukhanyo: "miss you.." I replied: "miss you too, buya nin...?" Then he went quiet. Or he didn't receive it? Oh well. I turned off the light then slept. Hours later, I felt the bed move. I woke up instantly with a fright. He calmed me down. "Shhh..." He smelt of alcohol, I turned around and looked at him. It was Lukhanyo. He was naked and a bit drunk. Luks: "hey love, I didn't wanna wake you up yaz." Me: "well you did. Uvelaphi?" Luks: "lubabalo asked me to join him for a drink. So besihleli ke sisela pha efront." Me: "okay." I lay my head down to sleep. He started kissing me. I stopped him. Luks: "kudala ke ndik'bawela mntu wam, khenze nje eyl." Me: "andizoyenza lonto usanxilile." Luks: "and'nxilanga nje baby." Me: "ndizok'nika ksasa lukhanyo." Luks: "mxm..." Me: "fane wath mxm bonanje." He pulled me closer to him nge cheek and cuddled me....

The next morning he woke me up. Oh Bawo, akalibali ke yena uLukhanyo. Me: "hm?" Luks: "lambile.." Thank God. I got up and went to brush my teeth then made him food. He ate and lay back in bed. I just need to have another 2 hours, my shoulders

are sore. I crawled into bed while he stared at me. Luks: "and then?" Me: "tired. Need 2 hours." Luks: "okay...heee baby ke ndik'balisele." Me: "when I wake up mntu wam." I was already sleepy. Luks: "busenzan dan izolo?" Me: "went to mama." I muttered. Luks: "oh how is she?" Yoooh Lukhanyo bethuna! Me: "baby, hay kakbi ne, but I'm already sleepy we'll talk all you want emini. For the whole day. I promise just give me this time." Luks: "okay. Ndisaya kuLubby ke." He got up and went to his brother's room. He knocked and went in. Lubabalo was still asleep. He climbed on the bed and stared at him. Lubb: "what." He growled. Luks: "ulele li nton?" Lubb: "wena hlelel nton." Luks: "I can't sleep." He crawled under the covers and started chatting to Lubabalo whose eyes were still closed. He replied with sounds, until he eventually fell asleep. Luks slept next to him.....

I woke up at about 10, took a quick shower and went to make something to eat. Namhla was already busy making a fruit salad. I joined her with yogurt. Me: "you ready?" Namhla: "yep." We sat in the kitchen and ate. Thulani was in the room with the kids. Sylvia bathing the babies. Lubabalo and Lukhanyo doing I don't know what or where. Probably still asleep. After we finished eating we got going. I called Rene on the way and told her we're coming. Namhla: "how's the business?" Me: "we're meeting with Lubby's accountant next week to get things sorted really quick. We also need to register our place and stuff so until all that happens, we're busy with trying out different themes for inside. Funeke ndiphinde ndim'fownel she's busy with her other work okwangok." We arrived and got out the car. Walking in to the waiting room. We booked and sat down. After a while we were called into the room. Rene hugged me and we started chatting. I introduced her to Namhla and they spoke about the different contraceptives. I left them in peace to speak and waited outside until she was done..

Sizwe was out the previous night and had returned during the day. Nana knew the rules, no asking. No meddling. He went to take a bath and got dressed. Sizwe: "missed me?" Nana: "kind of.." Sizwe: "how was yesterday?" Nana: "jobs are scarce babe, I'll have to be patient and just hope." Sizwe: "mh...okay." Nana: "should I make you food?" He thought about saying no, but then again, she'll be suspicious because he hasn't eaten here in a while. Sizwe: "yes...." She made him some food. While he sat in the lounge reading a newspaper. She: "we should get a tv, kuzophel is'thukthez baby" Huh? He thought. Sizwe: "nantsiya tv pha phamkwam andaz funa eyphi ke wena. Cuz ayithengiswa enamehlo nomlomo." She: "heee hay Sizwe, that tv is Never on, ingath ayisebenz." Sizwe: "have you tried switching it on?" She: "no." Sizwe: "there you go." She brought him the tray and went to fetch her food. Sizwe: "njan punnany wam?" She: "she's fine..." Sizwe: "healed?" She: "not entirely. Awuqumbanga?" Sizwe: "no,

why would be?" She: "because you weren't home last night, I thought you....." Sizwe: "I went to do izinto zam eb'suk.....I don't have time for any other lover." After he was done eating. He went to wash his dish. She: "we need to go grocery shopping..." Sizwe: "no. YOU need to go grocery shopping, I'm not spending a day running around a shop with a trolley. Cela uzise plate yakho wethu sisi, andiphind nd'vase zitya mna." She got up and gave him the plate, he smiled at her.. She went to the bedroom. A car parked in the yard. He knew who it was. I knocked on the door. Sizwe: "ngena.." I walked in and greeted him. Introducing Namhla. Me: "nanku ke tata uNamhla mntana ka malum'u Jongizembe." Sizwe: "molo Namhla..." He held her hand. Namhla: "molo tata." Me: "so what's been going on?" Sizwe: "nothing much..." He walked to the lounge with his hands in his pockets. A woman walked out the bedroom. Sizwe stopped to look at her. Then shook his head sitting down. Sizwe: " so where are my babies?" Wait he's not gonn introduce her? Akasoz akwaz sana. Me: "basendlin, nguban lo? And why is she staring at me?" Then she took her bag and walked out. The hell? Sizwe: "ngu Nandipha. bashiyeka njan? Do you want me to make you tea?" Me: "tata?" Sizwe: "love?" No.....its none of my business. Me: "I would like some tea thanks. Namhla?" Namhla: " me too." Sizwe: "great!" He got up and went to boil the water.....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were getting dressed. They wore shorts and white vests. Thulani was wearing shorts with no t-shirt on. All of them sat in the lounge. Luks: "what are we to do ngale situation ka lubby." Thulz: "fownel Ta smig." They called Ta Smig and put him on loud speaker. Smig: "yes?" Lubb: "Ta Smig I need your help." He yelled. Smig: "what do you need help in?" Lubb: "I want to get married ne? So this girl's family doesn't like me." Smig: "ngoba??" Lubb: "uhm...." Luks: "wayegez apha Ta Smig." Smig: "so ucelil uxolo?" Lubb: "yes I did. But band'gxotha." Smig: "but ke ngokwes'xhosa sibhala ileter pha kubo." Lubb: "cela und'bhalele Ta smig before I go crazy." Smig: "yand'qhela kwedin itsho ku Lukhanyo yakwaz bhala is'Xhosa." Luks: "ndibhale nto ta Smig alok andaz mna..." Smig: "ndizoza xandi ne skhathi..." Luks: "okay sure." They hung up and continued chatting.....Lukhanyo got up and walked around the house looking for his wife. She didn't say where she was going today. He went to ask Sylvia. Luks: "uph uLihle sisi?" Sylvia: "umnkile bhuti noNamhla." He turned around and went to the lounge. Luks: "bayephi ooNamhla?" Thulz: "baye kwa Gqira ksasa." Luks: "okokoko bekwa Gqira kengok?" He dialed her number and it cut off. He was getting agitated. He sat down and traced her whereabouts just before it appeared on the screen his phone rang. It was Anda. He picked up. Luks: "sure Anda?" Anda: "Ta Luks..." Luks: "yinton fondin?" Anda: "Ta Luks, shit is about to go down. Kufunek nize Ngok!"...

Chapter 343

Luks: "kwenzeka nton Anda?" Anda: "bes'hlel nje Ta luks minding our own business. Siyanda walwa nenyi awti." Luks: "and then?" Anda: "ndimsusile pha groti kwanqandwa. But now lamntu uyas'khangela." Luks: "niphi?" Anda: "silaph eNew Bryt." Luks: "iyan pha kum endlin, ufownel uStuja ak'phathel isthixo." Anda: "ok." They hung up. Lubb: "and now?" Luks: "bathi Siyanda besilwa neziny i-awti. So ke bam'nqandele but the niggas are after them." Lubb: "oh yes something to do!" He got up. Lubb: "nisahlelel nton?" Luks: "khabe nihamba, I'll come after you." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "there's just something I need to be busy with real quick." Lubb and Thulz left while Lukhanyo tried Lihle's phone again. She answered. Me: "boo." Luks: "uphi lihle?" Me: on my way home, why is you panicky? What's wrong?" Luks: "Akhonto...khumbula qha. Khaw'leza, Lutha made a stinky." I laughed. Me: "change him alok babe." Luks: "ha.a baby, yile ufuna wena le." Me: "mxm. Ndiyeza." We hung up. He went to check up on the babies. Luks: "hey wena...ndimqhathil mamakho sendlelen ezayo ngok. Khangene ngqina." He fist bumped his son. Luks: "kaselele bethuna intombi katatakhe. Yoh, kuzongcatywa abafana babantu xa umdala wena. Yuh. Ndinosizi bonanje." He picked Lutha up. Luks: "wena zofana noYihlo. Attack ntwana yam. Charm ibemanzi kwerrin. Ane?" Lutha frowned. Luks: "ndik'funa emacherrin fondin kuthen uzoqumba nje. Ungafuman ez'way." Lutha smiled. Luks: "az'ncunyelwa ez'way kwedin theni ngath yay'bhanxa nje. Masambe sobukel tv. Uzongxola apha vuse princess yethu." They walked to the lounge and sat down, switching on the cartoon channel. Lukhanyo lay on the couch, Lutha half on couch, half on his chest. He held his dad's vest shoving it in his mouth. Chumani was playing outside with Junior and the puppy.

I walked in with Namhla. Me: "babel!" Luks: "hey hun." Me: "did you change him.?" Lutha squealed excitedly seeing me. I picked him up and smelt his bottom, he was clean. Luks: "I knew uzokhawleza xa Lutha made a stinky because aw'fun abe uncomfortable." That was true, ndlela le ndibalekise ngayo. Me: "awudiki." Namhla took Lutha with her outside to play with the boys and Lulu. Me: "where is everyone?" Luks: "parents went sight-seeing. Lubby noThulz baye kum endlin...because brother ka Thulz was in a fight." Me: "oh....so the emergency? Why you want me here so quick?" Luks: "oh yes, izapha ndik'bonise." He grabbed my arm and pulled me to the bedroom. He locked the door and held me against it kissing me. Me: "baby..." Luks:

"khome man...." He unbuttoned my jeans and took them off me. Then picked me up wrapping my legs around his waist. He bit my neck and sucked on it, his hand holding my hair. He lay me on the bed biting off my underwear....that instantly turned me on. Me: "these days ingath uthanda kanye mini." Luks: "awund'fun alok ebsuk..." He licked my inner left thigh. I was tingling, hungry for him, he took his time...why was he teasing.. Me: "baby..." He kissed right next to it..licked all the way to it. Then stopped, he blew some wind at it... Me: "Lukhanyo maan..." Luks: "khumbula ndicela wangafuni? Kodwa you sleeping naked next to me. Ndok'bonisa bonanje." He dove his mouth onto it and sucked. My whole body reacted. He stuck a finger in and pulled out... Me: "baby I'm sorry..." Luks: "can't hear you." He kneeled in front of me and played with it. Me: "celu xolo lukhanyo..." Luks: "for?" Me: "for uk'vimba..." Luks: "uzophinda und'vimbe?" Me: "never..." Luks: "what do you want me to do?" Me: "iza man..." He took off his trousers and guided himself in. Luks: "masenz omnye umntana..." Me: "Ewe. Baby masimenze..." Muncu ke bethu uLukhanyo. I told him mos I'm on a contraceptive that lasts 3 years. Qha ke let him make himself a baby for fun. He held my waist and pushed himself in and out...I moaned his name..he kissed me, and switched positions. I was on top. Luks: "wenze lawey ke baby." Me: "ey'phi way?" Luks: "the booty shake you like to do..." I got up and turned around. Luks: "yuh babes...." I hopped on him same time. Shaking my booty for him. Luks: "fuck...." I went on harder, catching a glimpse of him in the mirror. He looked like he'd just entered Willy Wonka's chocolate factory. He had that weakness look on his face...he was teasing me earlier. Let me try.....I slowed down....luks: "oh baby man....." Then upped the pace. Luks: "baby.....! Baby wait! Ooooh..." He growled. Luks: "lihle baby, I'm about to cum....please slow down..." I went faster making sure he sees the whole view. He was moaning loudly. Luks: "baby.....oh Yes...shit.....ima baby...." His breathing was in gasps and he held me down, releasing..his body relaxed soon after. Luks: "what was that for." Me: "don't patronize me. Xandingafun ukupha xa unxilile andifun. And'zova ngawe mna." Luks: "kodwa uyibully man lihle. You so fucking bossy." I got up and took some tissue wiping. Luks: "let's stay here all day, I'll bring snacks sitixe." Me: "great idea. But we can't leave Namhla with the kids its unfair." Luks: "khona Sylvia nje." Me: "first amboqonda kwenzeka nton kooThulz. Then I'll sort everything out uzobuya ndiready." He pulled me to the shower.

After we were done, Luks drove to eFord. He went inside the house, where the guys were sitting. Lubby was texting on his phone. Or playing a game. Luks: "ngoban ez'ntwana?" Anda: "Siya?" Siya: "lamajita ayafika aphe Bhayi. Andaz zisuka phi. Ndimile and 'thethi nazo, ey1 ithi nd'yaqhela, xandibuza nganto yaza nengqindi.

Ndam'ngena ke nam." Luks: "okay...nah..pholan nina. The moment zifika, zenzi kaka. Sizoz'bonel icebo." He sat with them and they chilled. Anda: "wayek gym ngok?" Lubb: "ndimhle mna Anda, I don't need gym." Anda: "what are you tryna say?" Lubb: "read between the lines, pumpkin bum." Anda ignored him. Lubb: "how's Mandy..." Anda: "fine." Lubb: "just fine?" Anda: "she's having moments...because of the baby." Lubb: "you don't have a baby." Anda: "awuse late. Someone please give him a program." Lubb: "mxm." Lubabalo got really irritated....he was the only one that didn't have a baby. Lubb: "hm...." Was his reply. He was in no rush. All he wanted was his wife. He got up and went to make food. he ate his big sandwich with Guava juice. Luks: "do you ever eat normally? Like peanut butter and jam types." Lubb: "what is that?" Luks: "I rest my fuckin case. Umntu njan angayaz peanut butter." Anda: "uyaz kakhle, qha phethe bubu menemene pha enqondwen." Lubb: "I wonder u-invitwe nguban Andapnats ka tata." The guys laughed including Anda. Anda: "awuphambene Lubabalo." Lubb: "sho awti yam" they shook hands. After he was done eating.. Lubb: "who wants chicken?" They all said no. Luks: "masamben." They got up and walked out, locking the doors.

Lubb: "where to?" Luks: "kwa Ngqoko. Just have a few drinks and head home.." They drove to the place and chilled outside. Lubabalo bought two bottles of Johnnie Walker, Thulani bought a bottle of Henessey and ice plus glasses. Anda came with a bottle of Jack. Stuja: "Ta luks, I have to get going. Promised Sindi ndizom'phekela namhlanje uthi her feet are swollen so...." Luks: "akho ngxaki chap." Stuja left. After a long while of drinking. A grey polo vivo came through. Siya: "nazi." Lukhanyo got up and went to fetch his gun he tucked it in behind his back and gave Lubby his. Luks: "Anda. Thulani. Get ready.....its about to go Down." Anda got up and fetched his. Siya: "umna?" Luks: "sit still....I got this." They sat back down and waited for the guys to approach. There was 3 of them. Lukhanyo laughed. The one who walked in front stopped and looked at him. "Khona ngxaki?" Lubb: "yep. Big one. Your face." Guy: "do I know you?" Lubb: "would you like to?" Guy: "and'na xesha labantu abazenz iz'khothane mna." Luks: "khabe ngath uthethela phezul kandik've." Guy: "and'zoyenza lokaka." Lubb: "yuh. Ngendize nala Ponds ka mama bonanje. Abanye abantu bazobane platform yogeza because you can't be mean and ugly. It doesn't work that way." Guy: "ambonya kwedin." Lubabalo got up and looked at him. Lubb: "you on your highway to heaven, God probably staring out his window looking at your headlights right now." Guy: "oh yeah? Sokhe sibone ozofika kqala." Lukhanyo hit him with the bottom of his gun. His friends took out theirs. Anda and the guys stood up pointing their pistols at them. Luks: "nizond'qhel ikaka. In my territory. You

must want to die." The other people in the tavern were shocked but still watching. "Hayi Lukhanyo!!!" Luks turned around...

Chapter 344

Luks: "ufuna nton apha?" Sbosh: "please don't shoot him." She pleaded. She bent down next to the guy. Sbosh: "what the fuck were you thinking! Unxilile Lwazi?" Luks: "Sbongile, suka, kanye ndoni dibanisa mna." Sbosh: "hay Lukhanyo." Luks: "uth nyayi nton? Nguban lo?" Sbosh: "ngu Lwazi...Ta Luks, he's from Cape Town...akazi niks apha." Lukhanyo stared at him. Luks: "I'm not gonn let you go. Usezo kunya for uthetha ikaka apha kum. Nifokofe apha!" He got up and they left. Lukhanyo sat down with the guys. Lubb: "why." Luks: "why what lubabalo." Lubb: "why is it that yonke into ethethwa ngulomntana uyay'mamela." Luks: "ngeyphi bendikhe nday'mamela?" Lubb: "whatever. Your baby mama got issues." Meanwhile when Sbosh got to lwazi's pace and she treated the wound. She was still mad. Sbosh: "Yaz Lwazi umuncu! How the hell do you go against ooLukhanyo? Uyofa unye bonanje ingqondo ise maqhathen." Lwazi: "don't talk to me like that!" Sbosh: "do you know akazok'yeka nyan! He will kill you! LiBhayi labo eli wena you're small compared to what he is. Don't make things hard for yourself." Lwazi: "umazelaphi wena?" Sbosh: "ngu tata womntanam." Lwazi: "Whaaat!!!" He roared. Lwazi: "nguye loo???" Sbosh: "ewe Lwazi." Lwazi: "uhlala naban kehok umntana xa yena ebusy ebulalana nabantu!" Sbosh: "he's with his wife." Lwazi: "bring that child here." Sbosh: "he enjoys being with his father. Umenzela yonke into ay'funayo." Lwazi: "YEEYI!" Sbosh: "kodwa Lwazi I can't just-" Lwazi: "fondin! Ndim ndodakho. I will support your child. Sek'then ngok." Sbosh: "I won't do it." He slapped her across the face. Lwazi: "don't make me repeat myself. I want him here Tonight." He walked out.

She took out her phone and dialed for Lukhanyo. Luks: "yinton?" Sbosh: "uhm...." She tried to compose herself. Sbosh: "can Chuma come to my place namhlanje..." Luks: "Why." Sbosh: "ndiyam'khumbula qha." Luks: "ndizomzisa ngomso." Sbosh: "No!....uhm...bend'funa lala apha." Luks: "why." Sbosh: "lukhanyo please don't make this hard for me. I'm trying here." Luks: "kwenzeka nton sbongile." Sbosh: "I just miss him.." She held back her tears, her voice was shaky. Luks: "uphi?" Sbosh: "ndiyagoduka." Luks: "ndok'linda pha kokwen." He hung up. Lubb: "again." Luks: "iyanya lantwana. Khona nje into nayo." Lubb: "and this time I'm coming with." They got up and drove to her place and waited. Lubb: "uthin?" Luks: "ufuna umntana.

Andaz khaliswa yinton kehok." Lubb: "so you think he forced her?" Luks: "ayikho enyi explanation. Because Sbosh uyatsho xa efun bona mntana ahlale naye imin yonke no prob...kuthen ngok ezofuna ukhala?" Lubb: "hay alok subuza mna." She came toward the car and stood by the gate. Hugging herself. Lubb: "heeee. Banjan na bantu." Luks: "abaph abantu?" Lubb: "I know she's not my favourite person. But still andiy'vum eyobethwa kwe cherri shame." Luks: "ndiyabuya." He got out the car and walked to her. Luks: "uthin?" Sbosh: "I thought uzoza noChumani." Luks: "not until you give me the real reason. Why now all of a sudden." Sbosh: "nguLwazi. He says he's the man and he wants to support Chumani." Luks: "nitshatile noLwazi?" Sbosh: "hayi..." Luks: "then what gives him the right to think he should support umntana wakho. Uhlala nam mos uChumani. Akhonto ay'sokolayo. If he wants a child makak'mithise qha iphele into bithethwa ayeke owam. Utsho kuyo ba nditshilo. Va?" Sbosh: "but..." Luks: "but what?? Khona enye ofuun'xelela yona?" Sbosh: "no." Luks: "good." He got in the car and drove off..

Jongi: "Noma!!" Noma: "what?!" Jongi: "iza! Izobona." She walked to the bedroom. Jongi: "ndinxibe eyphi?" Noma: "uyaphi dan?" Jongi: "ndiya eBhayi ku Thumkani. Njan ungayaz?" Noma: "uhamba namhlanje?" Jongi: "kanene uSour wena. Bendithe sihamba nge 20." Noma: "ingath uyotheza ngalo bhatyi khay'tshintshe." Jongi: "as long as unganxibi lalokhwe yakho ngath yi curtains uthanda uy'nxiba qho nge krismesi." Noma: "oh? Maybe ikhona ond'thengele yona." Jongi: "ambokothula leya ise Bathroom." She pushed him to the bed. Noma: "you might want to get a nicer suit....umbonile taka Thumkani ngathi ukwi business meeting. Hmm....ath'soqiba angabina ntshebe, he's trimmed and polite...." She went on and on while he just stared at her blankly. Jongi: "uzama und'khubekisa kengok?" Noma: "hay, ndak'chazela qha..." Jongi took his shaving equipment and went to the bathroom, locking it behind him. Jongi: "ungangeni apha!" Noma: "ndizongena njan utixile?" Jongi: "ndikwazelaph uleqwa sis'tonight. Nje. Ingath kant ubhabha naso xandilele..." Noma: "awuphambene." She walked out the bedroom to finish dinner. After he was done shaving, he walked to the kitchen. And she laughed. Jongi: "uhleka nton Nomathamsanqa!!" He roared. Noma: "no.....no.....nothing." Jongi: "ndok'faki nyaw...thetha!" Noma: "hay tshi akhonto." She giggled. He poured himself water while staring at the mirror. He didn't look that bad. Or did he? Noma: "ingath ungu nkawana owalahlwa ngabazal bakhe." Jongi: "say that again and see how quick my hand reaches your face.." Noma: "haha....mxm." She dished up and gave him his plate. They sat down to eat. He was staring at her. Noma: "yinton ngok Jongizembe? Ndiyinga imehlo?" Jongi: "kuthen uthanda undiphoxa nje? Bendizothi umhle namhlanje. Qha uyandivalela qho xandiza nento entle. Ndik'yekile ke mna." Noma:

"uqhele undiphoxa mos." Jongi: "ndik'yekile kalok." They ate in silence...she took the dishes to wash them and came to sit next to him again. His arm was on the top of the couch. He touched her hair, pulling strings and wrapping them around his finger.

Noma: "wenzanton ngok!" Jongi: "khayek ngxolo." She kept quiet and they watched tv. She was getting sleepy...and lay back on the couch. When she eventually fell asleep he pulled her in his arm and kissed her head as she lay on his chest.....

Lubabalo called Liya. She picked up. Liya: "hey..." Lubb: "hey sthandwa sam. Unjan?" Liya: "I'm okay babes, wena?" Lubb: "I'm good. I just miss you, wenzan?" Liya: "Iviwe is taking me out to meet his girlfriend. Wena?" Lubb: "I'm just sitting her. I miss you." He sulked. Liya: "I miss you too mntu wam....." Lubb: "khacele noba yi10 minutes ku Iviwe man. We'll be brief...I promise." Liya: "you're not his favorite somebody ke. So I doubt he'll agree." Lubb: "baby...sulk, be mad or one of those annoying women tendencies. Do something. Ndak'cela." Liya: "okay fine...I'll ask him...maybe when we're done with dinner, ndidibane nawe then he'll come fetch me later." Lubb: "Great! I'll be waiting..." Liya: "I'll let you know ke babes, bye." Lubb: "bye.." He hung up and walked to the kitchen to make a snack singing a tune. Luks: "what's up?" Lubb: "what are you talking about?" Luks: "you're in a good mood." Lubb: "is that a bad thing?" They sat in the lounge and watched ESPN chowing on doritos dipped in yogurt. Me: "you guys just ate dinner, HOW can you be hungry?" Luks: "lubby eats a lot when he's excited about something, and when he eats, I get hungry." Chuma and Junior joined them in the lounge. Chuma sitting on Lubby lap drawing his face with yogurt. Junior and Luks were having a little bro moment watching tv, junior laying on Luks. After a very long time I took the kids to bath. Lukhanyo dressed them in their pajamas. Lubby's phone rang. He washed his face, grabbed his keys and dashed out. Driving to where Liya and her cousin were having dinner. When he arrived they were standing by the BMW. Lubby parked his next to it, stood outside and shook his head. Lubb: "well, good evening." Iviwe: "hi." He said coldly. Lubb: "hey boo." He kissed Liya. Liya: "this is Mbali, Iviwe's girlfriend. Mbali, this is my fiance, Lubabalo." Mbali: "oh My! Nguye lo? Molo bhuti." Lubb: "nice to meet you." Mbali: "likewise." Iviwe stepped forward. Iviwe: "I'm giving you only 2 and a half hours. Then I'm coming to fetch her. I'm not thrilled that she likes you of all people." Lubb: "nigga Please. I aint that hyped about you either, put your grass panties on. Masambe Baby. Bye Mbali!" He opened the passenger door for Liya and got in his side.....driving off.....

They got home and walked to his bedroom. Lubb: "so. How's things at home?" Liya: "kinda tense. Well only between mom and dad, I explained to utata, he accepted, but umama akafun...they've been at each others throats I don't even wanna talk about it."

They lay on the bed. Lubb: "I got something..." He went to his cabinet and took out swiss chocolates. Liya: "my favorite!" Lubb: "I thought I was your favorite." Liya: "stop being a baby..." He went to the kitchen to fetch ice cream and spoons. Then went back to the bedroom. Lubb: "so, did you miss me?" Liya: "no actually." He shot a serious look at her. Liya: "ndadlala man..haha...mxm....I missed you.." She took a scoop and ate. Lubb: "what'chu miss?" Liya: "your noise.....snoring, singing, dancing. You always so happy....you make me happy...." They stared at each other and kissed..a sweet long passionate kiss...she put away the ice cream and chocolates, climbing on top of him. Lubb: "we don't have to babe...I just want us to chill and hang out. I really missed you...." She: "we can do that later...." He smiled and kissed her climbing on top, pulling off her clothes. His body was shaking...he undressed and lay on top of her...he put it in slowly.. The blood in his veins bubbling under his skin like hot lava. It rushed straight to his heart. Liya: "umele nton baby?" Lubb: "just a second for me to calm down." He pushed in further....moving his waist, biting her ears....he was more gentle than ever before. Liya: "baby....a little harder tu?" Lubb: "I don't wanna hurt you." Liya: "you have never hurt me before, why now all of a sudden...?" He went faster. He moved sideways...pushing in all directions. Liya: "ohh baby..." She groaned... He turned her around and entered from behind, bumping against Her. liya: "Yes!" Lubb: "almost....." He banged against her harder. Lubb: "shiiit...." Faster. And finally.....smashed one more time. Releasing everything. His body shivered, he was dizzy and a bit weak. They lay in bed for a while and he dozed off. Liya: "hawu ndoda...olohlobo?" Lubb: "ndozela kamand...my body is free and relaxed." Liya: "okay..." She set her watch to wake her up in 2 hours. Laying on his chest. Lubb: "I love you babe...." Liya: "I love you too sugar..." They took a quick nap and woke up some time later, taking a shower together. Lubabalo was still abit sleepy. They got dressed and Iviwe called to say he's outside. Lubb: "thank you boo...for coming. Uth enkosi to Mr Flashy over there....." He kissed her. Liya: "bye hun, I'll call you when I get home." She left and Lubabalo went straight to bed.....

Luks: "lubabalo vuka, its 11am." Lubb: "don't lie lukhanyo get the fuck out my room. Andd let me sleep my ass off." Lukhanyo jumped and bounced on the bed. Luks: "long night?" Lubb: "get out Lukhanyo." Luks: "ta smig is on his way. Ya'll gonn write the letter." Lubb: "can I get like an hour or something?" Luks: "hay fondin uqhele uvuka wena by 5am...are you sick?" Lubb: "no...I'm just feeling a bit urgh today." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "I'm dizzy and hungry as hell." Luks: "and?" Lubb: "I'm just tired, you drag me around everywhere. A nigga needs a day off from you.." Luks: "whatever. Get ready, I'll wait for you in the lounge." Lubb: "make me food." He yelled after him. He took a shower and got dressed. Feeling the same way. Lubby walked to the kitchen.

Me: "damnn....you look like you been hit by a bus." Lubb: "oh wow, thanks for the compliment linkie..." Me: "can I get you something?" Lubb: "dumplings." Me: "what? You want dumplings?" Lubb: "yeah...ndibawela idumplings with stew." Me: "can't I make that for dinner?" Lubb: "can you please make it for lunch.?" Me: "ok then. Have a sandwich or fruit....I'll do it right now." He took an apple and Luhle from my arms as I started the dough for the dumplings, Sylvia helped me with the vegetables. Namhla started on the pots and we got busy. Ta Smig arrived. Smig: "hey sweetie." Me: "hello bhuti." He hugged me. Smig: "I hope you're doing well....unjan uSizwe?" Me: "he's good...he'syeah." Smig: "what?" Me: "there's a woman that lives with him. He refuses to talk about it." Smig: "have you asked him?" Me: "well he told me her name." Smig: "that's probably because you asked for the name. Sizwe is the only open guy I know. If you ask him, he'll tell you..." Me: "you're right.....anyway, ooLukhanyo are in the lounge." Smig: "sure mntanam..." He walked to the lounge and sat down with the guys. Lubb: "can't we just send them a text? Email? Its easier and gets there quicker." Smig: "phambene ke wena. Iza ne pen ne phepha pha." Lubb: "this is gonna be a long day." He dragged himself up to go fetch the notebook.....

Chapter 345

Lubabalo was laying on the couch with Luhle by the time Ta Smig was done with the letter. Smig: "khavuke fondin." He sat up and tried to read. Lubb: "okay. I trust you. Siy'thin ngok?" Smig: "izosiwa alok pha kowabo" Lubb: "can I deliver it?" Smig: "no." He put it in an envelope. Smig: "sapha kum. Ndakwaz wena ungaya pha gaqa." Lubb: "I am not that crazy Ta Smig." They sat and watched tv. Luhle farted. Lubb: "unje ke." Lubb got up to go change her. Then walks to the kitchen. Lubb: "done?" Me: "give it another 30 minutes." Lubb: "urgh.." Me: "don't you think you should go to the doctor?" Lubb: "after I'm done eating." Me: "okay ke." He waited for his meal to be ready. Lukhanyo walked in. Me: "babe, siya nin kwi grandparents zenu?" Luks: "we could go tomorrow sibuye on Monday." Me: "great! We can go home today and pack." Lubb: "and me?" Me: "you'll pack too... We're taking the Range Rover with the babies, you're taking the Benz with the boys and Sizwe. Namhla and Thulani will take their Audi." Lubb: "when did you organize this?" Me: "I didn't...I just said it. Okay so you go pack, uph uThulani." Luks: "use lounge." Me: "ask if he can take a half day Monday, we don't wanna upset his dad again." Namhla: "I'll go to him." She walked to Thulani and Ta Smig entered the kitchen. Smig: "family meeting?" Lubb: "nope, we

just discussing a trip we taking tomorrow. Khand'phakekel alok lihle nje." I went to dish up for him. Smig: "where you going?" Lubb: "King williams town." He bragged. Smig: "oh really? To do what there?" Lubb: "siyobon umakhulu." The life rushed out of Smig's face in a split second. Smig: "w-why?" Luks: "we just gonn visit. Nothing much." Smig: "Lukhanyo. Can I speak to you for a second?" They walked outside. Smig: "what the fuck is this?!" He pointed to the necklace. Luks: "its a gift." Smig: "its cursed!" Luks: "nothing bad has happened to me..how is it cursed?" Smig: "look, you can't believe everything Sizwe says. Zakes was your father, he wouldn't want this for you! You should live by his word and not anybody else. I know you respect Sizwe, but to go against your dad for him!?" Luks: "Ta Smig, I'm not going against anybody. I'm just trying to get to know my family. Yinton erongo?" Smig: "that family threw your own father out! They disowned him." Luks: "because he killed his own twin brother! And you with Tivo helped him. Ta Smig, I have not turned against you. I know what happened, you didn't have a choice, and I respect that. Ewe, you raised me. And I'll always be grateful. But I can't shut them out nangok ndisazi ba khona. Please... " Ta Smig: "well, its either Them. Or Me." Then walked off to his car. Now Lukhanyo had to weigh his options. He sat on the patio to think. He was really stressing. The business that he didn't want part of anymore, Ta Smig, the grandparents, his kids might grow up esekule mess ye business, it'll have a bad influence on Lutha and Chuma...so many things were getting to him. He got dizzy. His hands started shaking. His nose was runny. So he wiped it off, blood was on his hands. He struggled to stand up. Lubabalo walked out. Lubb: "Dude!" He rushed to him, pulling off his t shirt and holding it on his nose. Luks: "I'm okay." Lubb: "no! You're not. Yinton ngok Lukhanyo." Luks: "don't tell Lihle." Lubb: "why not?" Luks: "just don't!" Lubb: "on one condition. Siya kunye kwa gqira." Luks: "fine." They got up and walked inside the house. Me: "what happened?!" Lubb: "he kind of fell." They walked to the bathroom. Me: "please open!" Lubb: "no can do. We busy." Me: "doing what?" They didn't reply. I went back to the lounge and waited while we ate. Where did Ta Smig go to? Lubabalo and Lukhanyo came out the bathroom and went to get dressed. Luks: "babes, ndisa khapha uLubby uya kwa Gqira." Me: "okay...uryt wena?" Luks: "yeah I'm good babes. Masambe fethu" they walked out with Thulani.

Sizwe walked into the house. Nana: "hey, I been looking for you." Sizwe: "oh..I'm here. What's up?" Nana: "I need to go shopping for a while." Sizwe: "ubuye nin?" Nana: "I'm not sure." She kissed him and walked out. A car parked outside Lukhanyo, Thulani and Lubabalo walked in. Sizwe: "Hey!" Luks: "sho ta.." Lubb: "hello." Sizwe: "ninjan?" Luks: "siryt, we just came to chill." Sizwe: "nibalekela apha kum ngok." Lubb: "lihle was nagging me to go to the doctor. Ndiryt mos ngok. So Luks and me

decided to skip that." Luks: "worse kukho unongqway'za hlel nje bayas'landela."
Sizwe: "ngabantu abathen abo?" Lubb: "sisdala s'ka Lukhanyo." Thulz: "nesakho tshi!"
Lubb: "akaso'dala sam lamtana." Sizwe: "ngumntu omnye lo?" Thulz: "hay ta, babini,
qha batshomene." Luks: "nawe sisdala sakho." Sizwe: "yohh..." He laughed. Sizwe: "so
there's two girls, abaziz'dala zenu nonke?" Luks: "ewe Ta Seez." Sizwe: "bathen ke..."
Lubb: "lo ufuna love back. Ngeloxesha ubhabha nge broom eb'suku xa abant belele."
They all laughed. Lubb: "honestly it bothers me till today ba I wonder if zange
and'fakel itontsi ekutyen na." Luks: "yaphambana wena!" Sizwe: "kuthen usitsho nje?"
Lubb: "alok, at first, ndandingam'funi. The second time she came to visit. Yeyi!
Kwaske kwakho feelings endingazaz noba zivelaphi. So I'm abit skeptical." Sizwe:
"inoba alok wakuth catha. Wena owakho lukhanyo uthen?" Luks: "ndandinaye
kdaaala....soma 4 years back. Then watshata noThulz. Ndiphinda ndidibana naye
kehok few months back. Esenda imessage." Thulz: "yoh, yay'ngath akasuki kum yeva.
Qho xandim'lahla abize abantu bakowabo. Yerre ndingaphambani. After enyathelwe
ngu Lihle wam'va straight umyalezo. Kange enze kaka." Sizwe: "wanyethelwa ngu
Lihle?" Thulz: "ewe. Nge moto, wophuka ingalo." Sizwe was shocked. What the ??
Sizwe: "but why?" Thulz: "alok bukiwe beqhela efun ubetha uNamhla. Khanda wanya
ke yena uLihle." Sizwe: "yoh heee. So ke banilandelega nto" Lubb: "lo bekhe wathi she
wants us to try again. Andaz noba uginye into ekrakrayo because umuncu." Thulani
laughed. Lubb: "anyway.....who's the....." He sat excitedly. Sizwe: "who's the what?"
Lubb: "that...lo bephuma" He whispered. Sizwe: "yaz'thanda nendaba. That was
Nandipha." Lubb: "oh?" Sizwe: "yes oh." Lubb: "does she live here?" Sizwe: "if I say yes
will you leave me alone?" Lubb: "no." Sizwe: "then no." Lubb: "yaphosisa she does."
Luks: " I didn't know you had a girlfriend." Sizwe: "you didn't ask." Lubb: "so she IS
your girlfriend!" Sizwe: "this conversation is making me very uncomfortable.." They
kept quiet. Lubb: "fine then. Siya eKing ngomso." Luks: "you still coming with?"
Sizwe: "yeah sure. Can I get you a drink?" Lubb: "nope." Luks: "ha.a Ta seez." After a
few hours of talking, the time being almost 17:00 they got ready to leave. Lubb: "I'll
come fetch you at about 8am." They left Sizwe's house and went straight home.....
Sylvia was busy with dinner, Namhla and I sitting in the lounge with the babies.
Lubb: "Hey!" Me: "I hope the doctor gave you 3 shots." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "what's
for dinner?" He changed the subject. Me: "so uthi uthen uGqira?" Lubb: "guy periods."
Me: "oh? Explains a lot." Thulani held Namhla outside. Thulz: "sthandwa sam."
Namhla: "hey babe....nivalaphi." Thulz: "ku doctor babe...so what you been up to?"
Namhla: "nothing much." Thulz: "zinjan period pains?" Namhla: "they're better. I took
still pain ezimbini." Thulz: "did you eat?" Namhla: "yes. Babe, stop fussing!" They sat
in the garden.. Thulz: "I just want to make sure you're comfortable. Andiy'thand xa

usiva kab'hlungu." Namhla: "I'll be fine...its not like I'm dying or anything." Thulz: "but you're bleeding. I fail to understand how you bleed for seven days and not die." Namhla: "haha...mxm va..." Lulu came running to them. Thulz: "andiy'thand keinja." Lulu climbed on Thulani's lap and sat himself comfortably licking his palm. Namhla: "uyak'thanda nje yena." Thulz: "I guess he isn't that bad. Hey boy?" The puppy wagged his tail. Thulz: "uyay'tyisa uLukhanyo lenja. Do you know uxolel umenzela ichicken. Amqabele nesonka." Namhla: "hahaa! Yagula ubhuti. Isonka?" Thulz: "aw'kaboni nto wena. Itya noMcDonalds lena." Namhla: "phof nyan...let's go inside babe, ingath weather iyatshintsha." They got up and walked to the house. Dinner was ready. They all sat down and ate. After eating Lukhanyo and I got ready to leave to go to our own place. Mr: "namhla, please be ready by 08:00 sizoya evenk'len to buy a few things esihamba naso" Namhla: "okay...that's fine." We got the kids ready and left for our place. It was dark and cold. Shame man. Kunin simnkile. I switched on the lights and heater. Lukhanyo put the babies to sleep. I washed Junior and Chumani. Got them to bed and switched off the lights. Lukhanyo was on his iPad in bed. I made sure all the doors were locked and burglar gates. I walked to the bedroom and dressed in my pajamas. I packed a one day bag for us and one for the babies, and Junior and Chuma. Then went to bed. Me: "we need to sleep baby, kuyavukwa ngomso." He put down his gadget and we slept.....

The next morning i woke up first.. I brushed my teeth and shower, then made breakfast quickly. I bathed the babies and fed them. Then woke Lukhanyo up. Me: "you got to get the boys ready, sisaya somewhere noNamhla." Luks: "mmkay." Me: "lukhanyo wake up." He got up and dragged himself to the bathroom. I wore a navy dress with a brown figure belt, and a cardigan and navy platforms. Me: "ndiyabuya." He brushed his teeth in the meanwhile and I left for the shops. Namhla and I returned after an hour. Lubabalo and Thulani were already here with Sizwe. I had bought gifts for the grandparents. I didn't know what they liked, so I bought a tea-set. And a few other stuff for that Grandpa. And Christmas groceries. We packed the things in the car with the bags and waited for Lukhanyo as always to get ready. 😊-- ...he took his damn time. Luks: "iBaby yam inxibe nton?" Me: "please be quick, its almost 10 babe!" Luks: "khand'ayinele apha." I walked to the room and ironed his pants and shirt. He was laying on the bed chatting. Ndamaz ke bethuna uLukhanyo ngophola. He got dressed and we got on our way to th village in King Williams Town. Lubb and Seez were in front because Sizwe knew the direction. After 2 hours and almost 30 minutes we got to King Williams Town, and starting on another journey to the village. Yoh the gravel. 😞:(my poor car. Lubby finally stopped at a neat little village house and got out the car. Luks: "I guess we're here." He seemed nervous. Me:

"you're gonn be fine baby. Iza masambe." We got out and I took Lutha, he took Luhle. The people from the area stared. Lubabalo and Sizwe walked to us. Thulani parked and they came forward. In the stoep of the house sat an old man. An elderly woman stood next to him and they stared at us. Luks: "lihle." He held out his hand, I held it and we walked toward the house. We stood in front of the elderly couple. Luks: "molwen tata. Nawe mama" me: "molwen tata..." Tata: "n-ningoba-ni." He choked. His voice was hoarse and seems like his breathing was in gasps. Luks: "tata, igama lam nguLukhanyo. Mzinyathi. This is my wife and children." Tata: "inton?" Luks: "ngumfazi wam tata lo ndihamba naye kunye nabantwana bethu." Mama: "nize kuban?" Sizwe walked forward. The old woman got a shock of her life. Mama: "sizwe!!" Sizwe: "molo ma...." She started crying. Tata: "ubani?" Mama: "uSizwe...itshomi yaka Zolani.." the old man kept quiet he looked very upset. Sizwe: "tata, uLukhanyo noLubabalo ngabazukulwana benu. Iza Lubabalo." Lubby walked to them. Mama: "kodwa Zolani wayengena bantwana." Sizwe: "ngabaka Zakhele ma." Everything went dead quiet. Literally the whole village. Uhm.....okay. The man coughed. Tata: "Zakhele ayingowalapha. Asimazi." Sizwe: "tata...siyacela nje ithutyana nibamamele. Abazi nto." Tata: "Hayi. No. Nihambe kwam. And'na mntana ungu Zakhele. Ongusathana! Guqukan manene."

Chapter 346

Sizwe: "mama...." He walked toward her. Sizwe: "abantwana abazi nto. Baxelelwe ndim. Abakhuliswanga ngu Zakhele abantwana. Ndim obaxelele ngani." Mama: "uphi yena uZakhele?" Sizwe: "wasweleka yena ma." Tata: "ngok nifuna nton?" Sizwe: "bafuna unazi tata...abazanga ngobubi. Cela nje nihlalani phantsi nabo nithethe." I was burning ekse. This place was hot. Lutha was getting irritated. I didn't like basking in the sun either. Mama: "ngenani." Thank God. We walked toward the house. There were two couches and a bench. I took the bench with Lukhanyo and Lubabalo. The others were on the couch. Mama: "wonke umntu caba une wele. Ngaphandle kwaba fazi." I smiled. She meant Lubby and Luks, Chumani and Junior and Luthandoluhle. Thulz: "ayingamawele ezi, mama...qha ziyafana." Mama: "oh...ndingenz'itea? Bendibhake iscones, ksasa." Lubb: "I would like a scone with jam and tea." Mama: "andisiva ncam alok mna esis'lungu senu." Lubb: "ndicela itea. Nescones esina jam mna mama." The old man outside walked in the house with his walking stick. Thulani gave him his place. The woman came with a chair. Sizwe was standing in the kitchen

helping her and chatting. Mama: "em'ven kwayo yonke into wayenzayo kuwe noZolani uZakhele zange siphinde sikwazi uhlala kwela bhayi. Utata waphathwa sis'fuba." Sizwe: "hay wethu mama..yadlula. Abasekho ngok. NoTivo besando sweleka k'le nyanga iphelileyo." Mama: "ebetheni?" Sizwe: "ei ma, istory andisazi sonke. Mna ndiva sengcwatywa. Kushiyeke uSmilo." Mama: "oh. Uk'bonile?" Sizwe: "ewe mama.." They took the tray to the lounge. And sat down with the rest of the family.....

Mama: "ngowphi uLukhanyo?" Luks: "ndim ma. Nank uLubabalo iFirst born." Mama: "oh...nifana ngqo noZolani. NoZakhele. Akho yayibohlula babefana ngca...ngaphandle kwezenzo." Tata: "enomsiiiindo...omkhulu omangalisayo ndingayaz umthathaphi.." Mama: "Zolani ez'thulele ke yena. Abavana olohlobo, oko bakhula..." She kept quiet. Mama: "bahle abantwana benu.." Luks: "ndiyabulela ma..." Tata: "nabo ngamakhwenkwe?" Luks: "hayi tata, omnye yintombi." Tata: "oh..ndiyakuva." Luks: "babes." He whispered, nudging my rib. Me: "hm?" Luks: "mama, uLihle uniphathele izinto." I was so shocked. Me? Mama: "nyani wethu?" Me: "ewe mama, khame ndiyoz'landa. Namhla?" We walked out the house to fetch the grocery and presents. We came back and handed them the gifts. Mama: "oh bethuna!" She landed a fat kiss on me. I giggled uncontrollably. I sat down and they packed their things in the kitchen. Luks: "besikhe senza umsebenzi kwi nyanga ezidlulileyo. But incinci idifference eyenzileyo. Akukabikho lutshintsho." Tata: "kalok nyana. Awukwaz....uvasa igazi ngelinye igazi. Yilento nje kungekho mahluco. Kuba nje ucimba uyalahla kanti uyaqokelela." Now it made sense!! No wonder nje kusekho iwar and black clouds following the family its because the ceremony was supposed to be done here! Not kwa Zakes. That is so sad. Luks: "tata, xasesikhapha utata wethu kengoku?" The old man kept quiet for the longest time.... Tata: "umhlawmbi xase ndixolile okwangoku kxanimen kancinci madoda..." Luks: "kulungile tata." We got to talking about other things as Lukhanyo explained how he grew up. And other funny stories. Lubabalo and Thulani spoke to the grandfather. Namhla and I were quietly sitting there. Lutha started crying. It was too hot here. I took off his clothes and gave him milk. He had an annoyed look on his face while he drank. Mama: "liyatshisa ke kwelicala ilanga izokhawuleza adikwe yena." Me: "noba uyozela nokozela, kange alale." Luks: "phethwe yi-excitement." He kissed his son. A young girl came into the house she looked about 17..but had a big body. Mama: "uvelaph Nol'thando?" Nolu: "hehake mama. Molwen" She walked straight to the bedroom. Wow. I would have gotten a free of charge beating if I answered like that kowam umama sana. Mama: "ngu Nol'thando lo...last born yethu." Luks: "oh. Uhlala apha nani?" Mama: "ewe wethu, qha ke xakuthande yena." Lubb: "njani?" Mama: "unale boyfriend hlel nje uya kuyo. Ndambetha ndancama mna akandiva tu." Lubb: "akafun bethwa wena mama."

Thulani stopped a giggle. Mama: "athweni ke?" Lubb: "tixa umnyango lo wendlu yakho. Az'bone." Nolthando walked out her room to the kitchen staring at him. Lubb: "ode aqhabuke amehlo sana undijongile. Andiyi ndaw." Oh my goodness lubabalo uyawaqalile. Nolu: "mama liphi bisi?" Lubb: "bekubuzile mamakho uvelaphi awam'pphendula. Ndinguwe mna mama ibisi ndingal'faka phants kwekapha ndibone lizoselwa nguban." I wanted to laugh so badly. But lubabalo ngamanye amaxesha. Tata: "um'chane kakhle kanye." She just stood there not knowing what exactly to do. Lubb: "don't even look at me, I'm not on special. Cela uxolo kumama lo wakho." After a while of self doubt. "Celu xolo mama." Mama: "lise roomin yam, kwi cupboard yosbini." She turned and walked off. Lubb: "enkosi maybe?" She didn't reply. She made herself tea and sat in her bedroom. Me: "akazohlala ngapha?" Mama: "unjeya." Lukhanyo shook his head. And carried on talking.....

It was getting late and it was a bit windy. Lutha was asleep in my arms. I was tired too but there was something about this place nje, it was calming...relaxing. Luks: "mama, sise ndlelen eya eMonti ke ngoku." Mama: "okay bantwana bam. Ningalahleki. Sesi badalana thina...and tata lo unesfuba." Luks: "hayi sizo mane ngokuza ma." Lubb: "bangazi ebhayi for Christmas?" Tata: "hayi enkosi mfo. Okwangoku sisazama ukuphilisa mna. Bend'suka es'bhedlele." Luks: "oh.." Mama: "but ke umhlawmbi ngo January size sizonibona." Luks: "ndingay'vuyela lonto mama." We got up to leave. Mama: "xakuhanjwa kwa Mzinyathi siqala ngomthandazo. Akuhanjwa nje. Cela sibambanen izandla." We held hands. I had only one available. Mama: "Nkosi enofefe, sicela ukhusele abazakulwana bethu. Siyabulela ngokusiphathela bona bazosibona ngale nyanga yokuzivisa mnandi nosapho. Ngesona siphosi esi usinike sona and siyabonga ngokungazenzisiyo. Cela ke Yehova bahambe kakuhle bangaseb'nciphekwen aphe kwezindlela zixakekileyo. Igamen lakho Yesu Krestu. Amen." We hugged and kissed exchanging numbers. Mama: "enkosi Sizwe ngosiphathela bona bhuti. Inkosi ikusikelele." Sizwe: "enkosi kuni mama." We said our goodbyes and walked to our cars and got in. We hooted and drove off to East London to book a hotel.....

Upon arriving at the hotel. I put Lutha in bed and went to take a shower. I was sticky and feeling hot. Luks: "yovasa?" Me: "yep..." Luks: "sund'shiya alok." Me: "abantwan ubashiya naban?" Luks: "nd'zobasa kuLubby. Cuz Chuma noJunior baku Thulani." He took the babies to their uncle and returned to our room. I was already in the shower. He hopped in, tickling me. Me: "dude could you just stop." I giggled. Luks: "and'fun tshi." Me: "akushushu nje." Luks: "let's go dance somewhere, in a club." Me: "no, we not going nowhere near a club. Ndizothi ndijaiva ukhaw'lez udikwe wena." Luks: "I promise you I won't." Me: "pinky promise?" We washed finish. Luks: "come." He

dragged me out the shower and went to get dressed. Luks: "nxibe lalokhwe yakho isexy ne?" Me: "ey'phi?" He dug in my bag and took out the summer dress he claimed he "didn't like". Me: "I thought you hated this dress." Luks: "I hate it xa uy'nxibe ndingekho." Me: "how did it get into my bag anyway? Cuz I didn't pack it." Luks: "you left for the shops...." He winked. I wore the dress and shoes. He wore shorts and a white shirt. His phone beeped a message. Smig: "you need to be back. We have company that we don't need." Lukhanyo switched off his phone. He didn't want part of this anymore. He'd explain to Ta Smig later. Me: "you okay?" Luks: "yep. Let's go." After I was done with my make-up we left the room...

Chapter 347

It was 06:12am when we sneaked back into the hotel. I don't know nam why we were sneaking because we're grown and asizobethwa. But we were actually drunk. We entered the room and undressed. Crawling into bed. Luks: "damn....I had fun last night." Me: "me too baby. Lonto uyakwaz noJaiva." Luks: "ei and'moqithi uSid kodwa." We giggled. Finally they had met and got along first time. Lukhanyo was changing. I knew it would take a while. But it is happening....the man I'd always wanted. Luks: "tipile ngok?" Me: "hayi. Ndacinga qha." Luks: "bout?" Me: "you're changing. I like it." Luks: "I promised you remember? Sisaqala udyola." Me: "hay kodwa mntu wam, you forced me into dating you. Zange ndiplitwe noplitwa." Luks: "hay baby ndak'plita." Me: "yaxoka love. It was that first night that we fucked. Then waza khaya the other day. You didn't ask me to date you, you just assumed that I'm your girlfriend." Luks: "wife now....." He got up on top of me. Me: "nantso qha into oshate nayo." Luks: "heeee. Khenze man love." His lips were sweet and cold. He was really drunk, his eyes almost closed....I knew he wasn't gonna get far. I held his richard and pulled him close. He screamed. Me: "haha...yinton hok?" Luks: "ndicimba uyam'mba." Me: "ngowam njena." He kissed me.....with such hunger and passion, I couldn't even control myself. He entered slowly...and I dug my nails into his skin. His lips still on mine....he kept moving thrusting deeper, holding my wrists down. My heart was doing flips. I was near but yet so far...filled with nothing but love for my babe...he stopped. Me: "Hay baby!" Luks: "ima..." He moved again...faster...he lifted my leg. I held on to the sheets....climbing the ladder of climax. He pulled out, turning me around and entered from behind. Laying on top of me. Thrusting faster...deeper. And finally I felt my body tingling...I released the same time he did. So we just lay there...then got into the covers...falling asleep.....

There was a knock on the door. Ha.a man....who's this now. I got up and wore Lukhanyo's shirt then opened the door. It was Lubabalo and Lutha. Me: "hey." Lubb: "nisalele?" Me: "well yeah lubabalo." He walked in the room. Lubb: "late night?" Me: "morning. Uph uLuhle." Lubb: "with tamkhul wakhe. Enzan ready we gotta have breakfast soon. Siyahamben ngo 12" Me: "no...hayi as'zokwaz. We'll follow after you." Lubb: "why?" I crawled straight into bed. Lubabalo yay'buza bus ibhaliwe. Me: "xolo my friend." He lay Lutha in between us. Lubb: "what were you guys doing!" Me: "we went clubbing." Lubb: "OH OK! You run around Clubbing! Leaving ME behind! I see this." Me: "you not even the club type." Lubb: "lukhanyo isn't the club type either!!! He's worse than me." Me: "not what I saw last night. He was on fire." Lubb: "mxm". Lutha put his hand on my face. I kissed his hand. Lubb: "masambe tshomam, siyeke ezi zimbin." He took him and they left. I checked the time. It was just 08:30... Me: "baby...wake up." He turned and looked at me. Me: "uhlel kanti? Ei une things lukhanyo." I didn't even want to think that he still didn't trust me with his brother. Luks: "masambe siyovasa." He got up and walked to the bathroom. Why did it seem like he was in a mood. I followed him and we took a bath together.. Luks: "ndine bhabhalaza qha. My body is f'd up." Me: "you'll be ok boo." We bathed and went to get dressed. I packed our things and put them aside as we went downstairs to have breakfast. Everybody was up, staring at us. Probably at Lukhanyo because I had make-up and looked completely fine. Lubb: "they went partying last night." He blurted out. Me: "oh my goodness lubabalo really?" I went to take a plate and dished myself breakfast and some tea. We sat down. Sizwe: "will you be able to drive?" He asked lukhanyo. Who shook his head. Sizwe: "I'll take the kids, uzohamba noLubby wena." Lukhanyo sat there eating his banana. After breakfast, we took things and left for Port Elizabeth even before 12. It was still 10.....

It felt like years we been traveling. It was really hot. I couldn't switch the air-con on because indenza sinus. Sizwe was driving. Dad:) ..mama is coming over for Christmas week, I told her already, akho argument. Maybe I should invite tata too? Hmm..... Me: "tata." Sizwe: "hm?" Me: "what are you doing for Christmas?" Sizwe: "I'm gonna be at my house. Like any other day." Me: "I would like for you to come over for Christmas week." Sizwe: "what's Christmas week?" Me: "something Lubby came up with. We having the breakfast lunch and dinner at his place. And staying there for a week tops." Sizwe: "ok." Me: "so uzoza?" Sizwe: "did you invite your mother?" Me: "yes." Sizwe: "Oh." Me: "why?" Sizwe: "I don't know if she'll be comfortable with having me there." Me: "sobona ngoko wethu tata..." We arrived in P.E and started eFord. I got out unpacking our things and the babies. We need to shop for Christmas things ndamaz Lukhanyo uydikwa yena, kathand uhamba oko.. Me: "when are we

going shopping?" Luks: "take Namhla with babes. I'm bout to enter chill mode." Chill mode means you might as well just keep quiet because awuzohoywa. They undressed to wear their shorts and sat in the lounge watching tv. In "chill mode." Lubb: "I'm hungry." Luks: "und'phathele nam. Whatever it is." Lubb walked to the kitchen and cooked chicken. Hey unexesha va. He took bread and coldrink placing it in the lounge while the guys ate. Namhla and I left the house to go shopping. Lubby ate till he was full. Then took out his phone texting his babe. Lubb: "mntu wam....awusethule. You okay? Miss you tons." She took over 15 minutes to reply. Liya: "stressed...but I'll be fine." Lubb: "what's up?" Liya: "the matric results, I even missed a period. I'm just edgy." Lubabalo just smiled. He got up, calling her. Liya: "hey." Lubb: "hey sthandwa sam." Liya: "you good?" Lubb: "yes...uthi you missed a period?" Liya: "yes I'm a week late. Kudala ndiz'stressa ke baby, I don't know what to expect kwi phepha." Lubb: "love, please calm down?" Liya: "why!" He didn't want to scare her. Lubb: "you did fine baby. Trust me. You studied all you could mos, there is nothing more you can do now. Stop stressing yourself. So have you decided yet? Cape Town or sihlale apha?" Liya: "since we getting married, maybe sinoske sihlale. Plus I love the house. And I already know the environment.." Lubb: "okay then. Cela siye kwa Gqira?" Liya: "why?" Lubb: "just baby....I'm not feeling well. Ndifuna und'khaphe." Liya: "ok then...when?" Lubb: "now?" Liya: "let me get ready." They hung up. He walked back to the lounge and sat down. Meanwhile, on our way to Walmer, Namhla's phone rang. Namhla: "molo tata?" Jongi: "Yeke Ntombiyam! Sise ndleleni." Namhla: "WHAT?? Tata namhlanje?!" Jongi: "ewe tshi, bucifan'ba? Siyeza ke, sihamba no Nombolo. Sinike okwe 4 hours." Namhla: "uhm....okay ta." He hung up. Me: "what's wrong?" Namhla: "tata nomama uyeza!" Me: "then what's the problem?" Namhla: "ndifuna uy'bone ngokwakhe shame." Me: "we'll all have to move to Lubby's house." Namhla: "thulani and I cannot be in the same house." Me: "oh yeah. Hay wethu sizocinga cebo while we shopping, for now let him know.." We got on with our shopping.....

Lubabalo went to fetch Liya and left for the doctor, he felt fine. He just wanted to check how she was from a specialist point of view. They arrived at the doctor and walked inside. Liya: "uth uthen ke baby?" Lubb: "I can't even explain bonanje." They went in just in time as Lonwabo was done for the day. Losta: "ja awt'yam!" They shook hands and went into his office. Lubb: "sthandwa sam, this is a friend of mine, uLonwabo. Akathand kuthwe doctor ke xa ebizwa." Liya: "molo bhuti." Lonwabo shook her hand and smiled. Lubb: "ndiyakhaba ke mna. Mfaz wam lo." Losta: "heee hayikengok Lubby." He blushed. Losta: "so ndinceda nganto?" Liya: "baby uthe ugula yinton?" Lubb: "uthi ubaby she missed a period." Liya was shocked out of her

shell. Liya: "oh my God lubabalo!" She was so embarrassed. Lubb: "if I told you sizela wena bungazofuna mos." Losta: "can we start?" Liya tried to breath. Liya: "yes." Losta: "khathathe apha ke uye pha k'la room. Take a wee, and bring it back." She took the cup and left to the bathroom. Lubb: "so I met your ex." Losta: "ex? I don't have much ex's, so its probably one of the 60 girls I've dated." They both laughed. Losta: "ow'phi?" Lubb: "la cherri wawufunda nayo man....that beautiful girl..." Losta: "lubby, I have studied with a lot of beautiful women, nguban gama lakhe?" Lubb: "uMbali!" He whispered. Losta: "ohh bethuna ipillar yam! Umbone phi?" Lubb: "sungxola. She's engaged to cousin ka baby." Losta: "what!!!" Lubb: "don't freak out. You fucked up pha. Don't be mad that someone else got her." Losta: "ndizokhe ndim'fownele bonanje." Lubb: "I wonder utshata nin ngath uyow'guga wedwa nje." Losta: "nditshatile nje mna, with my little baby girl....mjonge." He showed him a picture of his 2 year old. Losta: "uyand'demander va. The way she's forever screaming TATA!!!" Lubb: "that's cute man..kudala ndilindile nam apha." Losta: "sobona...." Lubb: "ungabuzi ngala wey fethu." Losta: "hay ndithule." Lubb: "ndakwaz kalok wena." Liya came back. And gave Lonwabo the cup. He stood up and went to test it. Then they waited. Liya: "this is ridiculous." Losta: "not really....just a safety precaution. So.....tell me about you so long..." Liya: "uhm tell you what?" Losta: "who you live with...where you study....just to pass time." Liya: "with my cousin, and mom sometimes my da-" Losta: "tell me bout your cousin..." Lubb: "that is not necessary. Let's have the results." Lonwabo smiled and wrote on her medical record. Liya: "what is it." Lonwabo lay back on his chair. Lubb: "ndizok'faki nqindi kwedin." Losta: "congratulations fondin. You're pregnant." Her breath caught in her throat. Liya: "No!" Losta: "yes...hop on the chair so we can check how far you are." Liya: "but....." Lubb: "shhh.....don't argue babe. Iza." He held her up and they walked to the bed. She couldn't breath, her stress hiked and he was only too excited. He sensed her sudden change in mood. Lubb: "losta fethu khaspe nje umzuzu." Lonwabo got up and walked out. Losta: "call me when you done." Lubb: "baby, listen to m-" Liya: "lubabalo I'm scared! Dude ndizobangu mama njan mna! I Can't do this!" Lubb: "I'll be here for you every step of the way I promise I swear. I meant every word I said to you. Liya asoze ndik'shiye mntu wam. Please just relax..." Liya: "I'm pregnant lubabalo." Lubb: "I know sthandwa sam, si-pregnant soy2 njena." He hugged her... Lubb: "ndak'cela Liya, don't stress....you're gonn be a great mother, baninzi abantu to guide you. There's lihle to help ngento ongazaziyo, there's namhla to keep you company...subanayo iworry, I'm here for you. Just try to relax." Liya: "this is not what I had planned. But okay fine lubabalo. There's no going back." Lubb: "ithi baby alok, suthi lubabalo tshi." He

sulked. He took out his phone and called Lonwabo back to check on their unborn baby.....

It was almost 18:00 in the evening. We had all moved to Lubabalo's house. I fetched my mother and Ta Smig. He wasn't himself. I tried conversating with him but something was really bothering him shame. We got there and I prepared mama her room. You should've seen the look she gave Sizwe. Too Funny. *shakes head*.....ngeloxesha Sizwe yangath akaboniswa nto tu. He lay back on the couch with a glass of whiskey, his eyes cast low, glaring at her with his sweet smile. Mom settled in her bedroom. As I sat with her and we chatted. Me: "noba sebezofika ooMalume ngok." Ma: "owph umalume!" Oh shit. Kanene I forgot abavani. Oh God have mercy worse kukho noSizwe kehok. I didn't think of all of this at all! Ndiy'libele shici. Me: "oh khayeke wethu mama." Ma: "ndigoduse Lihle." Me: "I can't." Ma: "zikhwelelaphi ke iitaxi? I refuse to stay in the same house as him for a whole week! Angekhe." Me: "mom please. This house is big enough for all of us." There was a knock on the door. He came in. It was Seez. Ephole njan. He walked in, one hand in his pocket, another holding his glass. Sizwe: "sweetheart. Can I speak to your mother for a second?" I left them together. Sizwe: "why you being so hard on me Thenjiwe?" Ma: "khand'yeke Sizwe, worse kuza noJongizembe. This is just too much." Sizwe: "what is?" He moved closer to her biting his lips. Raising his eyebrow. She swallowed. Ma: "no, sizwe. I can't. Wenza lento qho! You make me weak then leave me hanging! NO. Its not gonn happen this time!" Sizwe: "oh really?" He pulled her to him. Sizwe: "ungu mama womntanam Thenjiwe, as grown as she may be. That's us combined. You're forever gonna be mine, whether you like it or not." He kissed her and walked out.....

Meanwhile, Jongizembe and his wife just arrived. Jongi: "andaz noba ucimba nguSiyaya uNombolo! Hlel nje wenza unothanda ngath ubhathele!" He grumbled. Noma: "jongizembe, unothanda kuphuncula ikofu?" Jongi: "subona bantu ucimba uzothi Jongizembe, ndok'khaba nge ngqindi mna!" Noma: "mxm. Khayek ingxolo." Namhla came out to greet them. Namhla: "daddy!" She hugged him, then hugged and kissed her mom. Noma: "yoooh!! Yindlu kaban lena?!!" Namhla: "yeyaka bhut. Phof yeyoomntu wonke olapha. Its just your home." She took their bags and they walked in. Greeted by Lubabalo Lukhanyo and Thulz. Jongi: "Thumkani!!!" He hugged him. Jongi: "bendik'khumbula kwedin." Lubb: "thumkani??" Luks: "don't even...." He giggled. Luks: "molwen ta. Molo ma." Noma: "molo bhuti..." She looked at them confusingly. I walked out from the kitchen I was helping Sylvia with dinner. Where was Nette and Sebastian? Me: "molwen malume." He hugged me. Uncle loves hugging people. Trust. Jongi: "awusemhle mntaka dade mani, yuh, uphi ke umnyen wakho." Me: "nanku malume.." He looked at Lubabalo. Me: "malume nanku." Jongi: "oh! Molo

mfondin." Luks: "molo ta." They shook hands. Me: "and this is Liya, fiance ka Lubby." Jongi: "bahle abafazi benu makwedini." He eyed Noma for her reply but she kept quiet. Lubb: "enkosi tata. can we all go to the lounge." We all walked to the lounge and sat down. Nette walked in pulling Sebastian by the hand. Nette: "Darling!!! I did say we should buy it then. But no, you just HAD to be stubborn about it. I still love you though. It'll take at least a month to order it up and at least- OH my, we have guests!" She dropped his hand and hurried to the lounge. Nette: "hello!! I'm Nette!" Jongi: "kuthen ezobayi net nje?" Me: "malume its Antoinette." Jongi: "yoh. Ngoban kehok aba?" Lubb: "ngabazal bethu tata." Jongi was shocked. Jongi: "nimixwe nesiphi spice?." Nette: "doll, what did he say? Would he like some tea. This is Sebastian. Sit down dear, he doesn't bite." It looked like Sebastian was tired. But he obeyed his wife. Nette: "oh love, I adore your dress." She said to Noma. Noma: "oh than-" Jongi: "ungath madam." He grumbled. Noma: "kukho abantu ke apha. Ndakwaz yaz'thanda iz'pili." Jongi: "uyaz qha ke nyaw lam lijimile, ndiready. Sund'qala. Bantu bebetheni." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "uth li-fit tata inyaw." Jongi: "tshin! Thumkani, khenze alok la way yethu seun." Thulz: "Lubby?" Lubb: "this way." The men stood up. Luks: "uph uTa Seez?" Jongi: "yinton lonto?" He growled. Just then Sizwe appeared and stared at him. Jongi stared back. For a moment everything went silent. Eish ja ne..... Jongi: "ufuna nton Apha!" Sizwe: "my daughter. You?" Me: "malume. Please." Jongi followed Lubb to the cellar. Luks: "iza Ta." Sizwe walked with Lukhanyo and they all sat there.....only minutes later I heard howls of laughter. My heart eased even though I knew noba malume gezela tata....or probably dissing each other. Mama came to help us in the kitchen. She Nette and Noma were chatting about recipes. I went to check on my babies and the kids. The twins were awake. Lukhanyo walked in just in time. Luks: "khand'bolek unyana wam..." He kissed his daughter and left with his son. I took Luhle to the kitchen where Noma was all over her. Chuma walked into the house. Chuma: "mama." I looked at him, he had a cut on his arm. Me: "no chuma!" I picked him up. Nette: "give him to me darling, I'll take care of it." She took him to the bathroom. Where did Ta Smig disappear to? I called him. Smig: "yes?" Me: "bhuti uphi?" Smig: "ndiyabuya ngok mntanam. Khona nje into endiyoy'landa." Me: "okay bhuti." I didn't rest until he walked back into the house. Now we were complete...

Dinner was wonderful. The family got well together. Lukhanyo was pulled by Ta Smig outside. Luks: "I can't do it. Naah....matter of fact I Won't do it!" Smig: "Yeyi! Kwedin! Sund'phambanisa man! You're gonna abandon your own damn family?" Luks: "ta smig family yam ngumfaz wam nabantwana bam!" Smig: "if it weren't for ME ngow'ngeka mfumani lo mfazi uthetha ngaye! She wouldn't be here, and neither would your kids and this perfect fantasy you think you're in. Wacela uncedo lwam lukhanyo. I took care of you at every fucking turn. Now its time for You take care of Me!" Luks: "Ta Smig I have responsibilities!" Smig: "and I didn't?! Heh? You can't run away from this. Its in your blood. Aw'kwaz uy'avoider." Luks: "you treat me and make it seem like I'm some type of reject or failure! Ta smig nam ndifuna ubangumntu ebantwini." Smig: "ngeyphi reject sekhe yane respect oy'fumanayo? Which failure is worshiped? You are feared, envied and respected. Ayikho lento uy'thethayo, ungumntu lukhanyo.." Luks: "not like this." Smig: "Boy. You better grow back your balls. Sodibana at midnight. Don't make me come drag you." He walked off to the house. Lukhanyo walked in. Me: "boo.." Luks: "no." Me: "no nton?" He walked straight to the bedroom and closed the door behind him. Okay....I went to the kitchen to Nette who was dancing with a glass of champagne. Liya went to the bedroom and went to the bathroom inside...after a while she came back out, drying her hands and walked down the passage bumping into Lubabalo.....wait no, it was Lukhanyo. He had a bottle in his hand. The sleeves on his shirt rolled up, Buttoned down the chest, so his tattoos showed....The veins on the sides of his forehead showed, his jaw tightened. He looked really mad. Liya: "you okay?" He stared at her like he didn't even recognize her. Luks: "do I look okay Liya? Xa wena und'jongile. Do I look like I'm fine?" Liya: "I'm sorry." Luks: "no..I'm sorry." Liya: "uph Lubabalo?" Luks: "I don't know..." Liya: "is it him?" Luks: "no." Liya: "do you want to talk about it?" He sat down on the floor, leaning on the wall. Liya: "you so uptight. Kuthen hlel nje uthinzile?" Luks: "noba ucimba ndingu lubabalo wena. I'm not your friend." Liya: "khanditsho nam, qha just thought you'd smile every now and again. You gonn grow wrinkles." Luks: "wrinkles GROW? Ndiqal uyiva ngawe ke leyo." He chuckled. Liya: "there you go! Come on, live a little." SHE grabbed his arm and they climbed upstairs to the attic.

Opening the roof window. Luks: "No!" Liya: "yes. Come." She climbed out onto the roof. He followed. He still had the bottle in his hand. They sat and he opened it while they looked at the dark sky. Luks: "awuphambene man." Liya: "you act like a grandpa. Uyandika." Luks: "I'm a father, I have to act responsibly." Liya: "let go, once in a while tshi." Luks: "you have no idea what its like..." He drank... Luks: "I'm glad you're marrying my brother...yoyika ulala yedwa." Liya laughed. Liya: "ncooh shame man." Luks: "yohh, ndidikiwe Liya you have no idea..afike nango 3 eksen uzond'vusa. Funu

ncokola. Andozel ngeloxesha mna...kafun vuswa ke yena." Liya: "but you must be real psyched to have a twin man...worse ofana nawe ngqo." Luks: "yeah that's quite the highlight of my life yazi. My family being together.....hay man ina awuseli?" Liya: "no thanks I'm chilled." Luks: "yabona ke yand'bora?" Liya: "I can't nje." Luks: "one sip won't kill you. Ndizosela ndodwa ngok?" Liya: "buzohlala wedwa nje." Luks: "mxm...party pooper." She grabbed the bottle and took a sip. She gulped once and handed it back. Liya: "what is this?" She pulled a face. Luks: "Henessey baby girl. You gonn learn." Liya: "its just abit....." Luks: "ayingo manzi eswekile la." He giggled. Luks: "thanks..." Liya: "for?" Luks: "kidnapping me....I probably would've drunk myself to sleep and woke up, mad as fuck and do it all over again..." Liya: "yinton dan lik'tyayo?" Luks: "pressure....from all directions." Liya: "oh?" Luks: "lubabalo. He is.....he's just so much. Ukhubone? I have to live up to him. Like, funeke ndi catch up qho. Nobody can understand this. Just because we look alike, people expect us to be in the same place in life. But its impossible cuz asikhuli kunye. The choices aren't the same. Ndili gintsa mna. A real thug. And I'm not ashamed. I have my grade 12 certificate and that's where it ends." He chuckled. Luks: "I'm proud of what I am, noba ind'cost gazi likabani. But him....he makes me different..he makes me want to change. My brother inspires me Liya. So that's my first pressure..." Liya: "go on...." Luks: "then there's my father's family. Everything is about this stupid legacy! Andiyo first born mos, why don't they harrass uLubabalo?" Liya: "kalok nguwe okhule pha. Bazi wena and you know how your family operated things." Luks: "I don't know anymore man....I just.....kusekho noLihle ngapha. The kids. sometimes yazi....I feel like i rushed it. Maybe if I waited..I love them with all my heart and soul. But they weren't ready for this type of life." Liya: "they'll just have to adjust, lukhanyo you like stressing yourself. Kuthen ungafun uba happy nje? Give yourself some credit. You're a nice person. And noba uligintsa. That doesn't matter, you do a damn good job at it for ba mawube uselapha with all the cash you have and cars, your house...come on fondin." Luks: "that's easy for you to say. You don't know much about this.. " Liya: "you acting like a little pussycat right now. Grow up tshi.." He pushed her lightly laughing. Luks: "yand'qhela wena, worse ndingu bhuti wakho." Liya: "and'na bhut thand uqumba mna. You gotta drink it all even if it taste too strong." Luks: "I gotta feel alive even if it kills me..." Liya: "hahaa...you listen to drake nawe?" Luks: "sometimes...I'm forced to." "Lubabalo!" They laughed at the same time... Luks: "yoh, I swear I know all the songs zaka Nothing was The Same back to front, I rearrange them for you. You have no idea how much he loves that album!.." Liya: "and your favorite k'la album?" Luks: "has to be my wedding song obviously, Just hold on, we're going home. But besides it kukho Wu-Tang Forever.....ahhh....Yesses la ngoma. I

just..." Liya: "hahaa! I know ey..but why yona?" Luks: "reminds me of something.." He looked away and smiled. Liya: "secrets now?.....mhh okay.." Luks: "aska. Yaz'thand ndaba nawe tshi." Liya: "there you go again..." Luks: "usela nto xa ngay'fun Henessey yam?" Liya: "uzond'phathela?" Luks: "of course. What is it?" Liya: "ijjuice." Luks: "heee...why?" Liya: "uhm..." Luks: "what's up?" Liya: "I'm pregnant...." He gasped in surprised. Luks: "wow Liya! Congratulations..." Liya: "yeah thanks..." He looked at her sad face... Luks: " hay man yinton ngok?" Moving closer to her as she began to cry. Luks: "dude, sukhala loku...worse mna andaz noba ndithin ndiz'nxilele." She punched his chest and he laughed. Luks: "no but for real ukhaliswa yinton?" Liya: " I had plans, that didn't involve this. Andifun mntana mna Lukhanyo. I want success." Luks: ""ndiyakuva sisi....Lubabalo umxelele?" Liya: "he knows and is over the moon." Luks: "maybe its because the idea is still new to you...sukoyika...you'll be fine." Liya: "I hope so." Luks: "let's throw pebbles in the pool." Liya: "where are we gonna get pebbles." Luks: "kukho amapetyu somewhere in the attic bamba apha." He gave her the bottle and climbed inside the attic, took a vase of marbles and climbed back out on the roof. Luks: "ina ke, you go first." Liya: "lubabalo is going to kill us both." Luks: "gqaya man." She threw a marble in the pool and they hid. Lubabalo walked to the pool and looked around. Lubb: "what the fuck was that?" Lukhanyo wanted to laugh so badly. Lubby walked into the house again. Liya: "yoh ustout lukhanyo. Your turn." He took the marble and threw it. They hid again. Lubb: "lukhanyooo!!!!!" He screamed. Lukhanyo and Liya shared a high five laughing. Liya: "we better get down." They climbed back inside the house, walking downstairs.

Me: "he man! Uph uLukhanyo!" Lubb: "behlel e-roofin throwing stones in my damn pool!" Me: "what's he doing on the roof!" Lukhanyo appeared. Luks: "hey." Me: "uvelaph?" Lubb: "uph uLiya?" Luks: "nanku." She walked behind him smiling. Lubabalo didn't find it funny at all. He turned and walked to the cellar. Liya: "babe!" She walked to him. Me: "care to explain?" We walked to our room. Luks: "explain what keho?" Me: "nivelaphi nodwa lukhanyo!" Luks: "hay, don't! Don't you dare." Me: "what! Sunxila apha lukhanyo sek'then hok!" He grabbed me and held me against the wall. Luks: "zijonge indlela othetha ngayo nam. Don't get too fuckin comfortable." What? Excuse him? Me: "lukhanyo! What the hell?" Luks: "lihle..." He warned. His eyes burnt into mine. What the fuck! Yinton ngok? Me: "nivelaphi?" I tried to ask. Luks: "phandle." Me: "phandle?" He let go and went to the bathroom. Now he was making me mad. But ke ndizothin? Luks: "ewe lihle phandle. I don't cross question you when you chill with lubabalo." Me: "OHH this is what this is about?" Luks: "no! I needed someone to talk to. Because my wife is too busy pleasing everyone else and entertaining people. I'm tired of pulling you aside to tell you and'kho right. Nam

ndicel ubonwa ndibuzwe..." Me: "why didn't you say anything?" Luks: "you want me write down for you on a sticky note, ndiy'ncamathele kwi fridge dan? Hay man lihle. Tshi, we sat on the roof and chatted okay? That's it. I'm feeling a whole lot better. Let it go." He walked out. That stung real bad... I walked out to feed the babies. Lutha was still wide awake. Luhle falling asleep. I let her sleep in my arms as Lutha lay in his bed giggling at himself. Uyafana nyan noLukhanyo lomtana..especially when he smiles. I put Luhle down and tried to put Lutha to sleep. He wasn't ready tu.. I got up and walked with him to the lounge where the other women were. Namhla wasn't around...she had texted Thulani to meet her in their bedroom. Thulani had used the other way to go there. He walked in the bedroom and locked. Namhla: "hey..." Thulz: "hey...what's wrong?" Namhla: "you gonna have to go." Thulz: "hehake. Why?" Namhla: "baby, we can't be in the same house kukho abazal bam, they gonn think we.....you know." Thulz: "don't they know we live together?" Namhla: "I never mentioned that. Babes...please." Thulz: "this is ridiculous. They need to know ke baby." Namhla: "what! No!" Thulz: "so you tryna tell me you aint tell'ed your parents that we moving in together?" Namhla: "please don't talk like that. Its disgusting. No I didn't tell them." Thulz: "hay'kehok namhla! I was avoiding this sneaking around ke!" Namhla: "how do you think my father will react knowing we sleep in the same bed each and every night!" Thulz: "okay, okay fine! I'm going to my dad's.." Namhla: "enkosi mntu wam." They hugged. And he kissed her neck sucking on it... Thulz: "you owe me.." Namhla: "owe you what?" He kissed her lips, holding her body..squeezing it, sticking it to him. Namhla: "we can't!" Thulz: "shh..." As he lay her on the bed, taking off her clothes.....

Jongi, Sizwe, Ta Smig, Lubabalo and Sebastian sat in the cellar drinking. Jongi: "makwedini. Nenzanton?" Lubb: "sihleli tata." Jongi: "muncu bonanje. Uphangela phi? Nguban baas john wakho?" Lubb: "hay tata siz'phethe thina. Sine company zethu." Jongi: "doing?" Lubb: "civil engineering. Thulani abeyi Project Manager ke yena." Jongi: "oh. Ndiyakuva kengok. Wena wenza nton." He looked at Sizwe. Sizwe: "xa und'jongile ngath ndenza nton?" Jongi: "ingathi ufuyi gusha, that's what." sizwe: "mxm, I refuse to entertain you Jongizembe. Its been years. Come on!" Lubabalo got up and went to the bedroom laughing. Liya stood there talking on her phone. Liya: "what do you want from me!" She whispered. Caller: "hay liya fondin you can't be serious. Ndiyakhanda. Ndiyakhumbula fondin." Liya: "no Ntsika. NO! Andik'fun ndak'xelela mos. Ayikho tu into ezondi dibanisa nawe mna! Stop Calling Me!" She hissed. Caller: "your mother asked me to speak to you." Liya: "Fuck That! Xa icac'ba she thinks you're a good companion makadyole nawe alok, because mna andik'fun!" She dropped the phone and breathed. When she turned around she saw him standing

at the door. Lubb: "you didn't tell me you were still talking." Liya: "talking? Hay wethu lubabalo." Lubb: "hay wethu lubabalo? That's all you gonn say?" Liya: "ufuna ndithin ke?" Lubb: "uqibele niin umbona lomntu?" Liya: "I don't know, its been a while." He stared at her coldly. Lubb: "ok." Liya: "why are acting like this? Are you jealous?" Lubb: "me? Jealous? Pssst. Girl please." He held her body and kissed her. Liya: "I have to be home for Christmas." Lubb: "I know. I'm taking you home just now, utyile?" Liya: "yeah..." He kissed her forehead and held her stomach. Lubb: "uz'phathe kakhle Liya, undigcinel umntanam please." Liya: "heeee." Lubb: "no, suthi nyeeeee, ithi ewe. Stop stressing yourself ngathi ulahliwe...I'm here for you and ndiyanithanda noba bini equally..please don't do anything stupid to jeopardize your lives." Liya: "okay alok baby I get it." Lubb: "let's go." They walked out to the lounge to say their goodbyes. Followed by Thulani, Who had the biggest grin on his face. Lubb: "nyama?" Thulz: "a.a ndihluthi." Lubb: "heh thumkani. Khaba uny'uLook At the Axe bonanje." Thulz laughed. Lubb: "uphi uLuks?" Thulz: "lele..." Lubb: "benisenzani kwi roof Yam Liya?" Liya: "hay baby we were chilling. And chatting." Lubb: "about?" Liya: "you." Lubb: "mh...mboxelel mama uyahamba." She left and Thulani went to say his goodbyes then left for Jeff's house. Lubabalo and Liya left too. Jongi and Sizwe came out the cellar with Ta Smig. Jongi: "nontombi, solala phi kanene thina? Ndiphethwe ngamathambo bonanje. Nommaaa!" He yelled. Me: "iza ngapha malume." Jongi: "uph uNamhla? UThumkani?" Me: "uThulani ugodukile malume. Uhlala notatakhe." Jongi: "oh, hay bend'send'thele ngqa. Kudala ndimjongile ndicimba hlala nani." I kept quiet...I showed him his room and he went inside. Noma came too. Me: "nilale kamand malume." Jongi: "nawe nontombi." I left them and went to my bedroom with Lutha who was oddly still awake. Me: "baby why ungafun lala nje." He made a sound. Me: "ndizolala ke mna...let's go look for your big brother." I took off my dress and wore a tracksuit then walked to the playroom. Chuma and junior had fallen asleep on the couches shame. Lutha was making a noise so I had to walk out quickly. Me: "namhla, cela ulalise ooJunior mntase, batipile k'la room badlala kuyo." Namhla: "okay." She went to fetch them. I went to my bedroom, Lukhanyo walked out the bathroom and lay on the bed. I sat with Lutha. Playing with him. Me: "ulala nin fondin!" He lay on his back, kicking his legs. I tickled him and he began that cute laugh of his. He gasped and shrieked and giggled. It made my heart feel soo warm. I was in love with this little boy. I kissed him and took him to their room, to check on Luhle. My angel was still sleeping peacefully. I lay her brother beside her as he started yawning. I put on their little chandelier and watched him drift off to sleep. I went back to the bedroom to a moody husband. Luks: "baby wamiii!" He sang. MOODY. Me: "yes?" Luks: "come here..." I climbed on the bed and sat with him. Luks:

"ndizohamba pha late va...I don't know when I'll be back..." Me: "no, lukhanyo its almost Christmas you can't do this." Luks: "lihle and'na choice, baby please don't make this difficult for me. Yayaz ba if you don't give me permission I Will fuck up." Me: "okay if you want to spend christmas out there with other people. Fine. Ndizohlala mna nabantwana aphe ndlin." Luks: "don't be that way. Please." Me: "what way!" Luks: "the nagging wife. It doesn't suit you.." Oh wow. Hay sana namhlanje. Me: "okay." Luks: "okay?" Me: "okay." Luks: "I love you yeva?" Me: "me too." Not right now...ever get that feeling? Everybody feels that way once in a while. You can't always be inlove, otherwise you'd be lying to yourself. You don't love your partner everyday. But you love them 95% of the time. I'm sitting on 5% today. Luks: "suqumba alok." Me: "khandiqalise tu uqumba." He looked at the time. Luks: "I have to get going in about 30 minutes. Let's do something just to pass time.." He tried to kiss.... Me: "no, let's try and bond, connect. Sime nge sex." Luks: "urrgh!" Me: "yakwaz uthetha noLiya, kodwa mna you just can't?" Luks: "hay Lihle. Hayi. Waske wane jealousy engapheliyo ngok?" Me: "I'm not jealous!" I was not jealous. Luks: "you are." Me: "hehake." We sat and chatted for some time. Meanwhile Thenjiwe(lihle's mom)..just got out the bath and walked in her bedroom, she took off the gown and got ready for bed. There was a knock on the door. She wore her nighty and walked to open. Thenji: "can I help you?" Sizwe: "cel uvule." Thenji: "and'fun Sizwe, stay where you are and state your problem." Sizwe: "my problem is inside this room..." Thenji: "akhonto yakho apha." Sizwe: "then you gonn open." She opened the door for him and he walked in to lay on the bed. Thenji: "awukho serious kanjan Sizwe. You not gonna sleep here." Sizwe: "geez thenjiwe andizokuluma. Why you all held up? This isn't you." Thenji: "I don't need to entertain you right now, ndifun lala mna. I'm tired." Sizwe: "you THINK you're tired.." She sat on the chair and looked the other way. Sizwe: "I don't eat human Thenj. Yayaz nawe lonto." Thenji: "khanditsho nje." Sizwe: "sund'khubekisa alok ngohlala kude ngath yandoyika. Sondela." Thenji: "sizwe ufuna nton apha!!" She sat on the bed. He held her shoulders and massaged her. Her body started shivering in warmth. Sizwe: "awuse tense.." He whispered in her ear. Thenji: "please stop." He hands traced down her back, under her arms and cupped her breasts. Sizwe: "ndiyeke?" She got up. Thenji: "you hurt me. I can't do this again." Sizwe: "I hurt you??" Thenji: "Sizwe, you have a lot of women, and'kwaz mna ubak'lonto. They might not mind sharing. But I do, okay? Ndicela uphume." He got up and walked out. Lukhanyo and Ta smig were leaving the house. Luks took the puppy to the back yard cleaning the mess he made in the house. Smig: "masambe Luks." Lukhanyo washed his hands and they walked to the car. Sizwe: "niyaphi?" Luks: "masiye." They all got in the Range rover and drove off to New Brighton.

As soon as they parked at Kwa KK. They got out. 2 GTi's were parked. It was Mabheka and Chester. Luks: "uph Stuja no Siya?" Mabheka: "baseza bhut. Anda ugodukile" Lwazi's crew appeared. Luks: "Yeses indenza naar lentwana." Smig: "uph Lubby?" Luks: "goduse Liya." He took out his phone and called him to where they were. Sizwe: "nguban lo?" Luks: "ngenyi ntwana yase kapa ephambeneyo. Nd'zay bulal inye bonanje zekhe net ind'qale." Lwazi sat on his car, with his friends and they drank. Laughing and talking. Luks: "he is mocking me. Yand'provoker lentwana Ta Smig!!" He hissed. Sizwe: "hay lukhanyo tshi. He's just laughing with his friends. Nanku Lubabalo nawe uhleke naye." Lubby parked and walked to them. Lubb: "kuthen nime ngath nikwi society nje, nguban ozovula ngomthandazo? Ohh kanene nilinde mna!" Luks: "suphambana Lubabalo, Ta smig?" Smig: "nab'ooStuja. Vula la boot." Sizwe: "what's going on?" 3 more cars parked on the other side. Lubb: "Ta Smig, ayingo stuja lowa." Lukhanyo opened the boot. Smig: "get ready." He took out his phone and dialed for Stuja. Sizwe: "HAYI smilo! Apha?!" Smig: "let me do. what I gotta do. Buya umva." He tucked his gun behind his back... Sizwe took a gun and followed him. Sizwe: "I'm not letting you do this alone." They reached the other cars. A tall black guy walked out. He looked nigerian. Smig: "Blaze." Blaze: "Smilo." He was Nigerian. Smig: "my money." Blaze: "what monie now'oh? I paid your friend the rest." Smig: "What Friend? Blaze, sund'phambanisa, nd'fun mal'am fondin!" Blaze went to his boot and opened. He took out a bag. Staring at Ta Smig. Smig: "you're wasting my time." Blaze: "is he your son?" He nodded at Lukhanyo. Smig: "that is none of your business." He grabbed the bag and walked off. Blaze looked to the car behind him just as he nodded, Lukhanyo shot at the windscreen simultaneously. People started screaming and they ran to their cars....

Chapter 349

Smig: "thanks." Luks: "don't mention it....khang'ak chane?" Smig: "ha.a..." Luks: "okay. Let's get outa here." He drove quickly out of the place to Dwesi using the National road. Smig: "iye tinara." Luks: "why?" Smig: "Dwesi is the first place they'll start." Lukhanyo stepped on the accelerator and the car flew through the road followed by Lubabalo's Mercedes Benz, Mabheka and Chester. Smig's phone rang. Smig: "ya?" Caller: "Ta Smig niphi?" Smig: "nyukan nize tinara Stuja." He hung up. Sizwe: "Smilo...." Smig: "not now Sizwe please. Jika pha Lukhanyo, ngene kwesastrato." Lukhanyo turned and drove into another street. Smig: "mise pha k'landlu mhlophe." Lukhanyo stopped at the white house. And they got off. Smilo walking in the yard first. Lubabalo parked and came out to them. Lubb: "our new club house?" Smig:

"shh.." They unlocked and went in. He switched on the lights. Lubb: "I was not gonna say anything. But forgive me. WHO Lives in this bitch?" Smig: "ndim." Lubb: "WHY??" Luks: "Ta smig uhlale dwesi. Andaz uyinton apha." Smig: "can you keep quiet and help?! Sizwe, please quit staring at me like a midwife." Lubb: "pppffh....midwife?" He giggled. Sizwe: "mxm." They moved the furniture, to rearrange it. Stuja and siya arrived. Luks: "so they know and I don't?" Smig: "while you busy playing house, they were there for me." Siya: "uph Thulani?" Lubb: "oh he's at jeff's place tonight." Smilo took the bag he got from Blaze and opened it. Smig: "bendicimba ind'bhanxile. Bendizoy'qhekeza!" He counted the money. Luks: "who the hell is Blaze?" Smig: "your new client Lukhanyo! Ulibele ba une company that imports drugs and guns?!" Sizwe: "you can't forc-" Smilo: "NO sizwe! Ayik'fun ke le ipiece. This is about Lukhanyo and learning responsibility for his shit!" Sizwe: "what shit Smilo! This is your mess, not his!" Smilo: "he wethu! Wawukhona wena ngok uLukhanyo wayecenga utatakhe to be part of us?! He wanted in." Sizwe: "it was the only way he could get his father's attention and time! Nawe uyayaz lonto ba Zakes spent most of his time working!" Smilo: "that's not true! Zakes Loved Lukhanyo! He was his blood! He always made time for him! He started this business to support and educate him. Which is what he did! If uZakes never loved Lukhanyo ngenganaye uGrade 12 k'la ndaw ahlel kuyo, he wouldn't have forced him to finish high school. After that the choice was eyaka Lukhanyo! Don't go around blaming abantu abangenzanga nto please." Lubb: "I know this is not the right time but, do you have bread? I'm kind of hungry." Smilo: "in the kitchen." Lubabalo got up to make the food. Hence he doesn't like awkward moments anyway. Lukhanyo got up and walked outside. This was way more difficult than he thought. The only people in his way to a better life were the people that raised him and he loved them. He couldn't just.....Ta Smig stood next to him. Smig: "Luks....you know I love you nyana." Luks: "I know ta." Smig: "and I would do anything to protect you." Luks: "ewe tanci." Smig: "I have your best interests at heart boy. That's why I got you Lihle, so that she can take your mind off things at times, then the babies were obviously unexpected but a true blessing right? Isn't that what you wanted?" Luks: "ewe ta." Smilo: "I want to help you because I love you, but I won't be able to cope ungekho. Its the initial income yakowenu lento. We can't just close it down. Indlu izobhathalwa nganto? Your mother's car? The other expenses? She can't get a job NOW because kudal ehlel. Same goes for me. Lukhanyo, just think this through son. I understand you won't be around 24/7...I get that, but at least once in a while xandik'celile..." Luks: "okay....fine." Smilo: "fine? Meaning?" Luks: "I'll stay." Smilo: "now you're being a man." He hugged him tightly. And they walked back inside. Lubabalo was eating a sandwich. Lubb: "so how long

are we staying?" Smig: "why. " Lubb: "because sendiz'xelel ba after this sandwich I'm eating, I'm taking a nap." Luks: "how you gonn take a nap at night?" Lubb: "its like a recharge." Smig: "sohamben within an hour..." Lubb: "so I can't nap?" Smig: "no, you need to be awake.." They stayed at the house, counting the money then split it and left.....

Stuja went back to his place and found Sindiswa watching tv. She had moved in a week ago. Her belly was big. And she was always complaining, but he didn't mind as long as he had a warm place to go home to. She sat on the couch fanning herself. Stuja: "usahleli babes?" Sindi: "akuse shushu, ingathi kufik'uSathana buqu namhlanje." Stuja: "ndim kehok lo Sathana?" Sindi: "hamba S'lulamile. I didn't say You. Its the Heat! Yoh, uthand uchuku bonanje. Izapha, uzova." He went to sit next to her, she took his hand and placed it on her stomach...he felt the baby move. Stuja got a fright. Stuja: "did he just?!" Sindi: "yes...." Stuja held it again and caressed it...he eventually put his ear on it to listen carefully, he was falling in love with his unborn son. Sindiswa held his head and watched tv. Sindi: "you were busy?" Stuja: "uqale nin uba interested ke wena k'le way." Sindi: "hay bend'buza, ndifuna siye Walmer ngomso, I must buy izinto for endlin." Stuja: "yooh babes." Sindi: "hay ungak'linge please.." He sulked in silence. He hated public places such as malls. He was falling asleep. Stuja: "utyile Sindiswa?" Sindi: "oh yeah. Ndik'fake kwi microwave okwakho ke baby." Stuja: "nah, zotyia ksasa. Ndiyozela ngok." He got up and walked to his bed, taking off his clothes. He took off his watch and chain, then crawled into bed. As soon as he fell asleep Sindi went in too. Kissing his face. Stuja: "babe...yinton ngok?" He mumbled. Sindi: "bendik'khumbula." Stuja: "ndim lo nje...come here." He held her closely to him. But she kept touching him. Stuja: "baby uthen na?" Sindi: "S'lulamile, I missed you." Stuja: "kalok my love, I'm here now. Cuddle with me, and talk until we fall asleep. As usual." She kissed his lips, he pulled back and stared at her, waking up by now. Stuja: "yinton ngxaki mntu wam?" Sindi: "nganton ngok?" Stuja: "is there something wrong, its like you're trying to keep me awake." Sindi: "I am. Kanene usour wena. Baby, ndibatyiwe. Ndiyak'bawela nyan." He smiled and climbed on top, kissing her with no hesitation. She rubbed him back and forth while he pushed two fingers inside her. Stuja: "ayise shushu....mmhh baby man. Bek'then zungatsho nje?" Sindi: "yayaz mos love I'm feeling different. Khayenze man uyek uncokola...." He entered her and went out, pushing in again. Sindi: "awusa nuk kamand mntu wam..." Stuja: "ne? Vula kancinci ke baby und'phe yonke..." She opened and he filled her in....she screamed in his name...holding onto the bed sheets. Stuja: "oh man baby!" He pushed it in gently... Sindi: "harder!" Stuja: "and'fun wonzakale bab-" Sindi: "enza man!" He followed her order simply because he was almost there...then he stopped... Sindi:

think.....ndiyamthanda lona." His mother smiled. Ma: "that's a first. Kudala ndawa bona amantombi akho, not nakanye have you taken the liberty to sit down uthethe ngaye..or explain. So she must be special." He replied to Mandy's message telling her he was talking with his mum and asked her if he should say anything about the pregnancy. She replied with: "its up to you babe, rather you tell her though, angabi shocked xa ebona abantu bezongen endlin. I haven't told my family yet but makhulu ingathi uyand'krobela.." He giggled. Ma: "you're glowing....uyabonakala wonwabile." Anda: "ndonwabile nyan mama...and'kwaz noz'nceda. Sihlala kunye too..." Ma: "What! Hay alok mntanam, in the Bible, it says you cannot live with a partner until you are married. Sisono esi nisenzayo." Anda: "oh mama khayeke ngento zeBible man. I'm happy with her, and that's all that matters." Ma: "I hope you're not dragging umntana bantu along just because you having a good time Anda, you can't be doing this expecting her to play wife, without the intentions of umtshata. Sumnika i-high expectations. Because I know you haven't even thought that far." Anda: "Hayi mama!" Ma: "uzomtshata lomntana in the long run?" Anda: "I don't know yet. Maybe. Yeah....sizezo thetha ngalonto. I'll ask uTa Luks." Ma: "nguban kehok lowo?" Anda: "yitshom yam ma." Ma: "ingath kanti zezitshomi zilahlekisayo ezi njengaba chester noMabheka ndibacapkelayo." He showed her a picture of Ta Luks and Lubby. Ma: "they look reasonable." Anda: "reasonable ma? Come on." Ma: "baryt for wena. You see they look serious about life." If only she knew. She looked for an appropriate picture of Mandy. Lately he only took pictures of her pregnant belly, it was still a little bun, but he thought it looked cute. He showed her a picture. Ma: "hmm.....akasmhle. She's lovely." Anda: "yayaz mos olady." The front door opened and he got up to go look, leaving his phone behind. His mother looked through the pictures, admiring Mandy, until she saw a picture of an ultrasound scan. Was she pregnant? She thought to herself. She put the phone down and kept quiet. Anda walked back in the room and took his phone while laying down. He sent another message to Mandy: "Missing You. And soncinci wam." She replied: "ncoooh. @soncinci...." He was smiling brightly. At his phone. Ma: "iyoh! Inkulu lento, kaphum'eroomin yam." He laughed and walked out to go take a shower.

Chapter 350

It was after 12, I had just finished making lunch. The babies were in the garden with the rest of the family. We were having a picnic. Mom went to open the front door and Thulani came in with his dad. Jeff: "Afternoon." He smiled. Her heart melted. She couldn't speak. All of a sudden she went dumb. He opened his eyes wider in question. Thenji: "erhh...." Oh God. Jeff: "Hello??" Thenji: "hello?" Jeff: "how are you?" He asked slowly. Thenji: "I'm fine thanks and you?" Jeff: "I'm good." Thulani was already at the

back with the others. So they stood in the lounge alone. Jeff: "are you gonna invite me in?" Ma: "uhm...yes. Ungangena." Jeff: "ndingu Jeff Lubisi." He held out his hand, she shook it. Ma: "Thenjiwe Manti...Mama ka Lihle." Jeff: "oh yes, now I see where the sweetness and beauty comes from." He lied. He had never met Lihle. He didn't even know what she looked like. Just that she's Lukhanyo's wife. And that's it. Thenji: "sizoty lunch ngok phandle. By the garden. Can I get you a drink, tea, juice?" Jeff: "juice is fine thanks." She walked to the kitchen and he followed her. She poured him some juice and he sat on the bar stool. Jeff: "so how come I haven't seen you around?" Thenji: "andihlali apha mna." Jeff: "uhlala phi?" Thenji: "ndihlala eMotherwell." Jeff: "naban pha?" He fished... Thenji: "that is none of your business." Jeff: "tate khaya?" Thenji: "...should I get a plate for you? Joining us for lunch?" Jeff: "most definitely. So wenzantoni ke Thenji." He smiled. Thenji: "I don't do anything. Ngaphandle kwento zecawa ne society yethu." Jeff: "oh, how beautiful. A woman that believes in God. I like that, maybe one day, you can convince me to go to church..." Thenji: "awuy'hambi cawa?" Jeff: "nah...no time, I speed up my work nge cawa, prepare for the week ahead. So that Monday I'm free and just helping out here and there." Thenji: "oh, wenzanton?" Jeff: "I'm the CEO of a Project Management company. Wena what do you do on a typical day?" She sat down opposite him. And they chatted. Thenji: "well, andiphangeli and my child is married. So ndihlala ndodwa, I wake up, clean the house. Ndivase, I started a new hobby of knitting kengok..hence I've got grandkids." Jeff: "that sounds really nice." Thenji: "uyabhanxa kengok." Jeff: "nyan, Thenjiwe, I get really tired of these women mna, lo uzobase msebenzin day in day out...I'm an old fashioned man, I still believe in housewives. Ndibuye ndlin ndiphekelwe kamand, ku'cleaniwe, indlu ibe presentable ndingonqen uzisa colleague." Thenji: "oh so utshatile?" She moved uncomfortably. He smiled. Since She didn't answer him. He'll do the same with her. Jeff: "so you only have one child?" Thenji: "khangе und'phendule." Jeff: "nam khangе undiphendule." Then Sizwe walks in. He walked straight to Thenjiwe and kissed her cheek. He looked at Jeff. Sizwe: "Molo bhuti." He shook his hand. Jeff: "hello." He got up and bowed to the lady and walked out to the garden. Jongi: "Yeke!! Awuu madoda!" Sizwe stood in the kitchen with Thenjiwe. Thenji: "bek'nyanzelekile?" Sizwe: "don't be foolish Thenjiwe, njan uhlale namadoda eKitchen ngok ndikhona? Naske na-cozy." Thenji: "WHAT!?! Sizwe you are crazy. Andidyoli nawe mna." Sizwe: "because ndimbi? Is it because I'm not a businessman? Light skin?" Thenji: "no!!uqale nin ubambi kengok! And you are light skin. Its because you're a cheater." Sizwe: "no baby, wena you don't understand, a cheater covers his tracks and hides. I let you know mna. And you just dumped me! Ngoske wathi mandingabi naye omnye umntu. I can't sniff feelings!" Thenji: "sniff feelings sizwe!!!?"

Wena bungasay'qondi ba andifun uk'share nelizwe lonke!" Sizwe: "it was only two girls!" Thenji: "ayinamsebenzi noba bebebangaphi!" Sizwe: "ufuna ndithin ke ngok Thenj." Thenji: "I want you to move on cuz ndayaz unawe ngok umntu." She walked out the kitchen.....

During the big family lunch, with Lulu in between, eating everything. Lukhanyo and Sizwe sat together talking. Luks: "uryt Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "hay nahh I'm good why?" Luks: "ingathi ikhona into ek'phazamisayo." Sizwe: "nguban la awti hlel noJongizembe?" Luks: "Jeffrey...ngutata ka Thulani." Sizwe: "I don't like him." Luks: "he is a cool guy, kodwa." Sizwe: "that's exactly what I don't like.." Luks: "uthen?" Sizwe: "he's too much." Luks: "too much pretty ne? Yep that's how I felt about Thulz ek'qalen yooh I hated his guts!" Sizwe laughed. Luks: "worse wayi tshom ka Lihle, endiphambanisa njan. Etshate ne ex yam ndiqomba le awti, izond'thathela okos'bini apha...yooh Ta Seez, ak'thembeki niks pha..I know your feel." Sizwe: "waphel us'thin kengok?" Luks: "I befriended him, decided to watch his every move elapha ecamkwam. Wade wanoNamhla, ndam'yeka ke emvakoko. The problem is, he is just a nice kid. Akana niks, maybe same goes for his dad." Sizwe: "andiyaz Lukhanyo...I really don't know about this. Ndirongo? Ngofun mama womntanam?" Luks: "not at all. Yinton ingxaki dan Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "uthi ndithanda macheri qith mna, and yena ufuna uba nguyeyedwa." Luks: "that's understandable ke kodwa. I thought bu serious ngosisi phe ndlin." Sizwe: "hay tshi...we just chilled. Asikho serious." Luks: "oh." Sizwe: "what?" Luks: "hayi akhonto Ta Seez." Sizwe: "spit it out." Luks: "its just that I don't want to seem rude or anything. But kuthen uhlala naye if anikho serious?" Sizwe: "she needed a place to chill for a couple of days, umkile ngok use Durban to whoever, some relative. I wasn't really listening." Luks: "ooh...I see." Sizwe: "you see what?" Luks: "I understand kodwa where mama comes from...she's just being protective of her heart." Sizwe: "okay fine Lukhanyo ndik'vile." They sat for a while and chumani came running with a piece of cake. Chuma: "tata..ina" he opened Lukhanyo's mouth, broke a piece of cake and fed him. Chuma: "mhh..." Luks: "mandi mntanam." He pouted and kissed him. Sizwe: "yay'fekethisa lentwana." Luks: "I want him to be as comfortable as possible, rather abeyi gentleman." Sizwe: "you don't want him to end up like you right?" Lukhanyo nodded. Sizwe: "good." Lukhanyo was fixing Chuma's shorts. Then tied his laces. His phone rang. Luks: "ja?" Caller: "hey ndim uSbosh." Luks: "e.e?" Sbosh: "bendicela ubona umntana? For the day." Luks: "not today, sibusy aphe ndlin." Sbosh: "when?" Luks: "ngomso." Sbosh: "okay then...wenzanton?" Luks: "nank apha phamkwam yatya." Sbosh: "can I talk to him." Luks: "I don't want to upset him" sbosh: "why would th-" she sighed. Sbosh: "okay, fine...I'll see you ngomso." Luks: "shap." He hung up. Luks: "izapha boy." Chuma sat

on his lap, picking at his cake and tossing pieces in lukhanyo's mouth. Luks: "listen for a second?" Chuma looked at him. Luks: "mama ufuna uk'bona ngomso boy." He frowned. Luks: "alok baby, its only for a day. She misses you." Chuma nodded. Luks: "I'll come fetch you alright?" He nodded again. Luks: "khandiphe cake Ke." Chuma gave him the cake. And lay on his chest sleepily.....

It wasn't long when Jeff bumped into Thenji again inside the house. Jeff: "my guardian angel....ndiyalahleka." He held out his hand. Thenji: "ukhangela nton?" Jeff: "a bathroom." Thenji: "you can use mine, iyandibhida nam le indlu." They went to the bedroom and she showed him the bathroom. Jeff: "thank you." She walked out to the kitchen to help Sylvia prepare dinner. A while later Jeff appeared. Jeff: "man.....son of God. This house is full of beautiful women." The ladies laughed. Thenji: "you're a charmer aren't you?" Jeff: "andisemdala...." Thenji: "utsho ngok..." Jeff: "so where can I help?" Sizwe walked in. Sizwe: "outside with the guys, senzi braai." He walked over to Thenjiwe. Sizwe: "sweetheart iphi la nyama i-spiced?" Jeff walked out. Thenji: "why sizwe? Ngoba!?" Sizwe: "I was just saying! Khangabuz ba ancedise phi? Well I gave him a task." Thenji: "mxm...nantsiya nyama." He took it and left the house. Noma walked in with the salads and Nette. Nette: "darling!" She yelled for Sebastian. He came to her. Sebastian: "yes my sweet plum?" Nette: "have you eaten dear? Your medication time is in 20 minutes." Him: "dear, I had a sandwich about an hour ago. I'm okay." Nette: "no sugar. You need more than a sandwich in your stomach, sit down and lemme prepare you something quickly." She dished up some of the ready food and he ate. While she went to fetch his medication. He drank it and walked out. Nette: "Manners boo." Sebastian: "Thanks love." Nette smiled wholeheartedly. Noma: "you and your husband get along great hey. A True Team." Nette: "yes, we learned to schedule everything of ours to give each other time. Two demanding careers can destroy one's relationship. So we have a daily planner together to keep in touch with each other.. " Noma: "tell me more." Nette: "well firstly, do things together. Like bathing. Or showering in the morning, iron out his stuff and yours get dressed together, chat about your day and what you're going to do then obviously you go your separate ways. When you get to work, notify him. Wish him a great day. Be happy about it, encourage him. In the evening cook him food, make the house smell nice and exotic play his favorite music. Men love it..be nice, talk sweetly. Make him feel loved, listen to his complaining about his long day, massage him. And most importantly.. Make love to him!" Noma: "errh. I don't know about that." Nette: "try it!" Noma: "try what?! Its been a while." Nette: "lady. Wear your fancy things at night. Please leave the fish doek smelling like hair food and sulfur 8 behind." The ladies laughed. Outside the guys, were braai'ing the meat. Namhla and I were in the lounge

with the babies and Lulu who was asleep on the floor. Luhle was being restless abit and sweaty. She started crying. Obviously her father dropped everything and came to fetch her. He took off his t-shirt and took her. Luhle lay on his chest still sobbing. Me: "ushushu...I think she has a bit of a temperature." Luks: "ndiva lonto nam..." He sat next to the fan and tried calming her down. She started sneezing, he immediately switched it off. Luks: "qalwa yi'fever." He got up and took his keys. Me: "anizonxiba kengok?" Luks: "sapha ublankey yakhe, le imhlophe." I went to fetch her little white blanket and gave it to him. He covered her and walked to his car, buckling her and driving off. He went to straight to the hospital in search of a doctor. They examined Luhle. Doc: "her temperature is a bit alarming. Its a wonder she hasn't started screaming." He gave her an injection that made her start crying again. Doc: "she'll be fine, give her this, at night and in the morning." Lukhanyo took the prescription and went to the chemist to fetch her medication. He took her back home where Lubabalo was standing outside with Liya and her cousin and this other girl. Liya: "hey bhuti, come lemme introduce you. This is Mbali, girlfriend ka Iviwe." Lubb: "yambona bhuti zintle inwele zakhe sana iingathi zii'grapes." Lukhanyo greeted her with a smile. Luks: "sho fethu." Iviwe: "molo ta." Luks went inside the house to lay his daughter down.. Me: "well?" Luks: "they gave her an injection an amayeza." Me: "ewe kalok kuthiwa unantoni!?" Luks: "oh well you know.....high temperature." Me: "caused by what?" Luks: "erh...she didn't really say." See what happens when you send a man? Me: "thanks ke baby." I checked her and lay her to sleep. Lukhanyo started laughing. Me: "yinton?" Luks: "uLubabalo uthi girlfriend ka Iviwe ine-grapes" me: "he is so embarrassing!" We walked out to the lounge. Lubb: "heee uLosta bethe mandim'fownele ke kanjan." He took out his phone. Lubb: "lukhanyo uyamaz uLosta? Lonwabo? La tshomam ungu Gqira...you know?" Luks: "never heard of him." Lubb: "hehake Yesu onofefe." Mbali stared at him...she knew Losta, but he was her ex. From long ago. Lubabalo walked to his bedroom chatting on the phone. Mbali: "Liya ndicela ibathroom?" Liya showed her and left her. Lubb: "hayi awti yam. Ndiyak'tshekisha qha. Uphi?" Losta: "ndilapha kum. Uyeza?" Lubb: "naai...ndihlel noMbali." Losta: "phi?!!" Lubb: "bye Lonwabooooo" he hung up and laughed. Mbali bumped into him. Mbali: "bhuti, andikwazi ne? Nawe awundazi. Don't try and test me. I will blow you the fuck away. I won't let you ruin my relationship noIviwe!" Lubb: "oohh.....feisty..." 😊:p ... Lubb: "xa userious alok noIviwe, you wouldn't have a problem or issue bout Lonwabo. Right?" He pushed her and walked right past.. Mbali went to Iviwe. Mbali: "love, we need to talk." Iviwe got up and they went to a quiet spot. Ta smig's phone rang, he ignored it. Lukhanyo's phone rang. He picked up. Luks: "ja?" He was playing pool. Luks: "huh?" He held the phone with his shoulder. Luks:

"okay." He hit the ball straight into the hole. Luks: "on my way." He took his t-shirt and walked out....

Chapter 351

Me: "lukhanyo, get your tiny ass back here where do think you going?" Luks: "ndisaye ndlin baby." Me: "okay." He left the house wearing his t shirt driving off. Luks: "so uphi?" Caller: " ndiselapha." She cried. Luks: "stay still." He went to where she was and went inside carrying his gun. He knocked on the door. Luks: "vula ndim." She opened the door. Crawling on the floor. Blood everywhere. Luks: "Sbongile kwenzeke nton!!!" Sbosh: "he just got so angry..." She sobbed. Sbosh: "and shot me. Aphe ngalwen, I didn't who else to call..." He helped her up and dragged her to the car. Lwazi parked his and walked to them. Lwazi: "uy'saphi cheram!?" Luks: "hayke ndok'bulal unye mna kwedin. Ngak'ling und'qhel kaka! Uy'dubula njan iCHERI YAKHO le uqhayisa ngayo! What the fuck's wrong with you!" Lwazi: "ayik'fun lento fondin!!" Lukhanyo grabbed him and pushed his head against the wall hard. Luks: "stay the FUCK away! Kanye Ndok'dibanisa nezulu!" He got in his car and drove to hospital. Sbosh: "bend'ngayaz ndifownele bani..." She sobbed. Sbosh: "I dialed my last call..." Luks: "thula sbongile....ndik'vile." He got to Livingstone hospital helping her out. Luks: "andikwaz ke ukusa eGreenacres, because my wife handles into zam phaya." Sbosh: "at this point andiy' mind neDora Lukhanyo, just get rid of this pain!" She was struggling to breath, they took her in and he signed the papers. He went to his house eFord to go change his t-shirt and cleanse the blood. He got a call from the hospital again and he went to check what the problem. They had done stitching her up removing the bullet and gave her pain tablets. Right before the sedative. Lukhanyo arrived. Luks: "yes?" Sbosh: "I just want to say thank you. Ndifownel usister wam to bring me stuff so that I don't bother you again." Luks: "and you couldn't tell me this over the phone?" Sbosh: "phone yam yile ndiy'shiyileyo alok. And can't really remember your number so instead they called my sister." Why didn't they just tell him that directly? Luks: "okay. Phone yakho? Ndiyoy'landa or?" Sbosh: "no. Its okay...I'd rather sit her without it." Luks: "cool then." Sbosh: "thanks again lukhanyo, I don't know if I would've survived if.....just thanks." Luks: "ok. Ndiyahamba kengok." Sbosh: "sho." He turned around and left for KwaDwesi.....

As soon as he arrived, his mom just got back from church, his cousins were here with umakazi. Luks: "molweni hlumi" Hlumi: "molo bhuti." Luks: "nifike nin? Don't I get a hug?" She hugged him. Luks: "so upasile?" Hlumi: "bhuti alok phepha liphuma ngo

january." He sat down next to her. Luks: "wena ucimb'upasile?" Hlumi: "ewe bhuti.."
Luks: "ufuna nton kengok for umpaso wakho?" She blushed excitedly. Hlumi: "ilaptop
bhuti." Luks: "you sure?" Hlumi: "ewe ndi-sure..." Luks: "okay, zund'phathel results
zakho ke phuma kwazo..." Hlumi: "okay." His stepmother walked in the lounge. Ma:
"hi." Luks: "molo ma." Ma: "Ta Smig, bek'hangel about an hour ago." Luks: "wathin
wena mama?" Ma: "I told him you're busy. And uzom'fownela back. Uvelaphi?" They
walked to the bedroom. Luks: "mama ndifownelwe nguSbongile elila...her boyfriend
shot her, so I took her to hospital." Ma: "Why?" Luks: "hayi mama, umntu xa ecela
uncedo ndithin? Its a day before christmas for Christ's sake, she depended on me
because bengayaz who else to call, khangе afune noba ndihlale ndimshiye nje
esbhedlele ndahamba." Ma: "then why did you lie?" Luks: "because Lihle wouldn't
have allowed me! Ndiyamaz. She would have told me ndingayi ndawo. That's just
plain cruel." Ma: "oh. Well ke at least you saved a life. But you have to tell Lihle, if
uyive else where its gonna cause problems, if wena uthethe naye you will explain it
better angabi ngath sisbhanxa umntana bantu." Luks: "okay ma. Thanks for cover."
Ma: "I'll see you tomorrow?" Luks: "heee yand'gxotha kehok?" Ma: "ewe tshi." He
kissed her goodbye and walked out to his car. Got in and drove off.

As soon as he got home, he went to the guys and Ta Smig. Smilo: "where you been?"
Luks: "edwesi...when are we eating? Ndilambe." Me: "doing what edwesi babes." I
hugged him. Luks: "some of my cousins base ndlin so ke bendincokola nabo. Babe, we
have to talk about something." Me: "sure thing." Luks: "now?" He swallowed. Me:
"ewe baby." I led him to the bedroom. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "let's have dinner
first then siy'thethe xasilala." Me: "we're gonn talk about it now and when did you
change? Why? Where?" Shit, he should've looked for a similar t-shirt. Luks: "baby,
khame ngaleyoy...uhm..." He sat me down. Luks: "I know you gonna freak out." Me:
"why?" Luks: "because khandiye ndlin..." Me: "why would I freak out yilonto?
Buyephi?" Luks: "ku Sbosh." I got up and proceeded to leave the room. He grabbed my
arm. Luks: "mamela Lihle." Me: "NO!! Lukhanyo! Ndiyeke!" I was shaking with anger.
Luks: "hun. Please listen." Me: "you lied to ME!" Luks: "not exactly! Well, not the way
yo-" I grabbed my hands from him and ran out. How dare he. He walked out and
grabbed me again, just as we got to the lounge. He smiled. Luks: "baby yathand udlala
ke wena!" He yelled. Luks: "ungak'linge us'jongise ngabantu lihle, we have guests!" He
hissed quietly in my ear then kissed my cheek. Me: "so now I must pretend nothing
happened? You expect me to ignore the fact that uvela kwi ex yakho, ude ukhulule
utshintshe kanti benisenza nton?" He dragged me back to the room. Luks: "khasenze
nto man! Can you just listen!!!" I kept quiet. A tear escaped my left eye. Luks:
"kang'qalise ulilisa ke le into. Sbongile dutyulwe nguLwazi, I just took her to hospital

and left her there. QHA. Bek'funeke ndithin lihle drop the phone on her? Ndimyeke afe? Come on nawe kodwa." Me: "but you should've TOLD me!!!" Someone knocked on the door. Luks: "baby please." He opened a little. Sizwe stood at the door. Luks: "ewe Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "what's going on?" Luks: "nothing, we just having a little chat." Sizwe: "can I come in?" Luks: "uhm..." Sizwe: "lukhanyo?" Luks opened the door. Sizwe walked in looking around. Sizwe: "lihle!" Me: "se bathroom tata, ndiyeza." I came back out, I washed my face. Andaz noba ndicimba ndibhanxa ban. Me: "ewe tata?" Sizwe: "Luks give us a minute I wanna talk to my daughter." Lukhanyo looked at me, with a frightened look. Me: "I'll be with you just now." He walked out. Me: "so what's up?" Sizwe: "sorry to interupt ntombam. But I have no one else to talk to. Ndithethile noLukhanyo but I'm still not feeling well." We sat on the floor and again I sat between him and he hugged me. Sizwe: "I'm getting very irritated ngula mntu mna." Me: "who? Uncle Jeff? He is so cool!" Sizwe: "aren't I cool?" Me: "haha. You are. In a dad way." Sizwe: "oh...now I feel special." Me: "hahaa...hay man tata, You're more mature. Warm...and conserved. Uncle Jeff is.....well, too playful and acts young." Sizwe: "I tried to talk to your mom, akafun nova. She keeps shooting me down to make space for this Jeff. What's so damn special about him anyway!" Me: "dadddyyy!!! You sound jealous." Sizwe: "but Lihle, I care about her.." He brushed his hand through my hair. Me: "I know you do tata, but then the problem is, the more you pull, the more she'll run...myeke enze lento Im'lungeleyo yena. It'll work itself out." Sizwe: "so you say ndi give up(e)?" Me: "not in that sense dad. Just give her space." Sizwe: "if I give her this space...uzocimba I don't care mos." Me: "no, she'll start wondering kuthen ungasam'hoyi. Then ibenguye ozok'krumba." Sizwe: "you make it sound so simple. But ke ndizozama um'ignorer." Me: "okay, let's go have dinner." We walked to the lounge and sat down for dinner. Mama really wasn't paying attention to Sizwe. She really didn't care. Jeff: "so what you doing tomorrow?" Thenji: "we'll be here...ngoba?" Jeff: "I was hoping we could go ice skating. Have an american type of Christmas day." Thenji: "no thanks, I would never survive that." Jeff: "horse back riding?" Thenji: "lizosindwa ihash labantu." Jeffrey laughed. Jeff: "you are something else, you know that?" Thenji: "oh?" Jeff: "tell me something, ngumnyen wakho lobhuti..." Thenji: "hayi, ex....ngutata ka lihle." Jeff: "oh good. So what would you rather do ke?" Thenji: "why don't you come over?" Jeff: "I would much rather singabi crowded. And ksasa I have to go to a children's home, I volunteered to be Santa Claus, how cute is that?" Thenji: "ncooh. That's sweet..." Jeff: "Hey! Come with me. Ubengu Mother Christmas..." Thenji: "what? No!" Jeff: "yes. I'll pick you up at 08:00am. Then after that....we can do whatever you like." He winked... Thenji: "I see....uhm. Okay." Me: "uhm, let's get our plates from the table, then we can dish from there." I went to

fetch the babies. Luhle was awake. I fed her and took her to the lounge, lukhanyo stood at the door. Luks: "baby, ndicela undixolele." Me: "okay." Luks: "I'm really sorry lihle. Honestly." Me: "its okay." He took Luhle from me, I took Lutha to feed him. We walked to the lounge and sat. Sizwe sat with Jongizembe, they were talking! Into evanayo at that. Or its probably because malume just doesn't want him with mom? Yoh! Jongi: "nditsho kuwe mfondin. Wafik uDyikish wamxentsa wanya!" Sizwe: "hahaa! Ei Jongi. Mxm..." But his eye kept hovering over at Jeff. Jongi: "myeke Sizwe." Sizwe: "huh?" Jongi: "myeke...akak'fun mos, kuthenuz'hlohla?" Sizwe: "hayi andiz'hlohli mna. Ndisukile mos kuye." Jongi: "uryt. Uz'fuyel ibhokwe zakho qha wena." Sizwe: "and'fuyi bhokwe mna." Jongi: "haska. 6 no 9." Sizwe: "oh shiii..." Jongi: "yinton?" Sizwe: "funek ndiye ndlin. To feed my dogs. Ndizobuya kodwa." Jongi: "ima! Ndilinde!" Sizwe: "oh ushiywe ngu Smilo noJeff ngok funu hamba nam." Jongi: "khayek nto zobufaz man Sizwe, mas'hambe noNombolo." They got in Jongi's car and drove to Sizwe's place.

Chapter 352

Jongi and Sizwe came back an hour later. Jeff and thulani were about to leave. Thenji walked him to the door. Thenji: "nihamben kakhle." Jeff: "enkosi, ndizok'bona ksasa ke." Thenji: "bye." She walked into the house again. I had to speak to her, urgently. Me: "Ma..." Ma: "hm?" I took her hand to her bedroom. Me: "mama, I know andigen ndawo. Its not my place or anything. But I don't think its ideal for you and Jeff to happen." Ma: "why? Akhonto yenzekayo, we just talk." Me: "mama, I know that..but its like..he's Thulani's father." Ma: "Thulani akango mnyeni wakho Lihle mntanam. He's not related to you in any way. I'm struggling to see your point." Me: "thulani is like part of us ngok." Ma: "as in?" Me: "ukwi family yethu, we treat him as a brother." Ma: "Lihle. This is about utatakho ne?" Me: "hayi mama." Ma: "ewe. He's the one that told you to come to me." Me: "mama ayikhho lonto, he was just upset and chatted. Mna ndize kuwe because I don't like where this is going." Ma: "uthetha njani Lihle?" Me: "heee umama. You're acting different xa kukho uUncle Jeff, and he's way too young." Ma: "no, Jeff is older than me. Secondly, awungeni ndawo lihle. I never stopped you mos unoLukhanyo. Your father can move on and I can't? Its been over 20 years mntanam. Nam ndicela ukonwaba." Well..its been long since she had a boyfriend. This was the 2nd man in her life, since Sizwe was the first. But not Uncle Jeff though, I like him, yes. But not for my mom. He's like aba sugar daddy bathand abantwan beskolo strictly..what if he already HAS umntana weskolo, at least akatshatanga. Why am I stressing about him. Ma: "tata wakho must learn to grow up.

Bekudala esenza into enye. I'm tired of waiting for him atsintshe." Oh, that's it! If only dad could change! Yoh ha.a mandingay'ngen. Me: "ok ma. Goodnight. I wanna lay down mna." Ma: "kwenzeka nton lihle?." I didn't want to tell her. Me: "akhonto mama, I'm just tired." That's the sad thing in a marriage you can't go running to people and telling them your problems. Yoh worse mama, she will butt the fuck in. I can't deal with that. Ma: "lihle..." I yawned. Me: "mama, sothetha ksasa." I walked out the room to mine and took Luhle to feed her the medicine. Afterwards I gave her the breast. Somehow she didn't like it anymore but sucked anyway until she fell asleep. I slowly removed her and took her to bed. Lutha was with Lubby, so I went to take a shower and went to bed. Why was I upset? Something didn't feel right man, lukhanyo tells me everything. Kuthen kengok? I didn't even have the energy to ask him. What if he's lying ngale nto and they did whatever they did. Ade atshintshe nempahla. Would he? When last did we? My phone beeped. Tsek man nawe. I don't need stress soma Merry christmas texts. I'm not in the mood. I don't trust this thing one bit, I might have to pay her a visit esbhedlele. Tell her what she needs to know. Lukhanyo walked in the bedroom, lemme sleep. I don't feel like talking. He opened the cupboard and took out something. Then Keys and walked out. Maybe I should follow him? I got up and walked to the lounge, where he and Lubabalo walked out together. Oh so bahamba kunye. Good, because I trust Lubabalo to make a spectacle of him xa enze into. I poured a glass of water and went to the bedroom. Took out a sleeping pill and drank it. I fell asleep after a while.....

The sun shon, I woke up and sat up checking my watch it was 05:06am. My head was pounding. Chuma and Junior ran into the room and jumped on the bed. Chuma: "Merry Chrriistmas!" Me: "hey love! Merry Christmas what did you get me?" He kissed my cheek and smiled. Okay, he got me affection. Junior hugged me. Me: "I hid your presents somewhere, so you'll get them after lunch okay?" They both sulked. Only now did I notice Lukhanyo was laying next to me. This was awkward. How could I have missed it? The boys left the room to go eat. Me: "good morning." He was on his phone. Luks: "morning." I reached for mine and realized it wasn't there, I looked over at Lukhanyo. He had my phone in his hand. I honestly ticked. Like for real! Me: "what the hell are you doing with my phone!?" Luks: "nguban uPhila?" Me: "ungambuzi nje! Why are going through my phone! Do I ever touch your phone! Go through it? No! Because ndik'nika privacy yakho now you have the nerve to ask me ngo Phila! Nx" I got up and he grabbed me so hard, I fell back. Me: "lukhanyo....please." I begged. I was in no mood for this today. Luks: "so you search for ooPhila when I'm not around?" Me: "ndim'searche phi uPhila? He's been on my facebook since lonng ago!" Luks: "and all of a sudden he's gonn start sending texts?"

Me: "its Christmas! Everybody sends texts!" Luks: "andimbon mna uEverybody apha. Its just Phila." I don't know what he wanted ke. Because a lot of people sent texts, qha he chose to ignore them andaz yi-text ethen dan le that stands out so much. I took the phone and read it, it was a Facebook in box: "Hey sweetheart, I hope uryt...its been a while hey, I'm back for Christmas, ndise Bluewater. Remember, 25 dec our first day? Yeah, ndiske ndak'cinga wethu. Otherwise. I hope you enjoy it ne. I miss you angel. Merry Christmas." Hehake Lukhanyo. Ukhalazela lento? Me: "yeah so?" Luks: "your first time with him, on christmas? Wow." Me: "you know, I don't have time for this. Phila akayiyo ne ex. He doesn't qualify because we weren't dating." Luks: "kodwa benityana." Me: "Yes. We were fucking." Okay maybe I shouldn't have said it that harsh...look at him now looking all upset and broken. It was a while ago after Ludwe wethu. Damn. I got up and went to brush my teeth. I wore a gown and went to check on Luhle. She was still asleep. Lutha too. Yuuuuh kwenze nton. Lubb walked in. Lubb: "besandovuka. I put him back to sleep." Me: "ok." I turned and walked out. Lubb: "Merry Christmas." Me: "you too Lubby." He followed me. Lubb: "wow..uryt?" Me: "excellent." Lubb: "you don't seem fine, you sure you feeling..." Me: "I said I'm fine! Goddamn." I took some fruit salad and yogurt, sitting on the barstool and ate. Lubabalo sat down. Where was everybody? Lubb: "what's up?" Me: "lubabalo, I'm not in the mood to speak ne, ndak'cela khand'yeke." Lubb: "its Christmas." Me: "what's that supposed to mean? Hay man." Lubb: "you feeling sick?" Me: "Yes! I am sick and tired! He just does as he pleases then mna xandiz'helel he complains bout some stupid texts from umntu ongenzanga nto! I'm supposed to sit back and watch as he goes around fucking the universe!" I breathed..... Flip! I shouldn't have spoken. Me: "forget I said anything." I got up and walked to the bedroom with my bowl.

I sat on the bed and ate while he stared at me. Maybe if I see some friends and stuff, just calm down... Luks: "Lihle." Me: "Lukhanyo, I don't want to fight with you. Uhambile apha waxoka ngekhaya lakho and went to help an ex. If she was dying like you say she was how did she manage to call you?" Luks: "I was the last person she had called. Befuna ubona umntana." Me: "then why did you lie to me!" Luks: "you're freaking out. I know you lihle, buzothi hayi" Me: "kakade bendizothi HAYI, azikho ambulance dan eBhayi?" Luks: "I'm sorry, okay? I didn't think..." I put the empty bowl down and took off the gown. Me: "you didn't think? Yeah....you didn't think about me and how I would feel." Luks: "but lihle I left her at the hospital, and that's it." Me: "whether you left her at the gate, on the freeway or the bus stop, I don't care. You did not consider my feelings qha. I'm taking a nap." I lay underneath the covers and closed my eyes to sleep. I didn't need this. He crawled in behind me. Holding me closely....stirring in mixed feelings. Luks: "ndicela uxolo kalok baby njena...it won't

happen again." I didn't answer, I just wanted sleep. He kissed my neck. The tip of his finger tracing down the side of my body. It felt so nice. Me not saying anything gave him ideas...he pressed himself onto my back, I felt his hardness on the butt. He held my waist and rubbed himself against me. He tongue licked my shoulder in circles and stuff. My God, lukhanyo! Does he have to do this today! His hand slid its way through to my breasts. I was melting...right into his trap. He held my breast and massaged it. It squirted a little milk and he turned me around. Sucking on it... Me: "please stop." Luks: "why?" Me: "ubalekela kwi sex qho xas'xaban wena. Not today please." Luks: "why uthanda uqumba? Can we just let it go? iphelile ngok, sidlulile, I want to enjoy my wife, please?" He kissed my other breast. Taking off my underwear. Then licked the stomach and belly, down to my cookie and he kissed it. It sent thrills through me. He pushed his tongue in. I was muttering all the energy I had not to scream. I couldn't control it....I moaned..I felt him smile and digging in. Sucking furiously. I held his head, I was near the end. He got up and pushed himself in. Roughly. He smashed into me with every thrust. Me: "slow down!" Luks: "about to.....ima.....ndizo.....citha" he breathed. He went faster, laying on top of me, holding me closely, his breathing increased. Luks: "fuck...." He moaned....he kept going, kissing my lips..he stopped and released....still kissing. I didn't want the kissing to stop. I was hungry for it. I held his neck...for the longest time and only pulled back when it hurt. Luks: "are you still mad?" Me: "yes." He dug into my neck on the left and nibbled on it. It really tickled and I started giggling. Me: "no!" He held both my wrists to not move. Me: "okay!" I breathed. Luks: "okay what?" Me: "I'm not mad..." He kissed me and smiled. Why was my left so ticklish all of a sudden. I crawled into his arms and he hugged me, I took another nap.

Thenji and Jeff left for the children's home. Jeff: "you look beautiful." Thenji: "thanks. Nawe." Jeff: "hahaa!! Ahh, I get that a lot." Thenji: "hayi ke tshi umbi!" Jeff laughed. Jeff: "soqala pha kum endlin ke ne?" Thenji: "what? Why?" Jeff: "the costumes have arrived already, qha bend'fun zothatha wena kqala." He parked in his house and got out. He went to open her door for her and held out his hand, she took it and walked with him to the house he unlocked and went in. Thenji: "wow. Intle indlu yakho man..." Jeff: "ahh, its not as pretty wethu..as I want it to be." He went to fetch the clothing. Thenji: "njani?" Jeff: "a house isn't a home without the loving feel of a woman inside it.." Thenji: "why aren't you married then?" Jeff: "well, the girl I once liked, is unavailable. Andiphinda ndanomdla. So I'm just focusing on my work...maybe that's going to change." Thenji: "because of?" Jeff: "you." He gave her the suit. Jeff: "you can take the second room on your right." She went to change into the suit, it fit just right. She walked out and found him sitting in the lounge, with his

Father Christmas outfit, he had a fake big tummy on too. Jeff: "think it looks real?" She laughed. Thenji: "oh man,,its adorable." He got up and took the big packs..of toys and put them in his Jeep. Jeff: "iza ke dear." They walked out and he locked his house. Thenji: "so iphi le ndawo siya kuyo." Jeff: "lennox street." He helped her with her seatbelt and drove off. They arrived and went inside with the bags. Jeff: "I don't even know how to do this. Cela ungandihlek ke ne? Please." Thenji: "cross my heart." He stood at the door. Jeff: "Ho Ho Ho!!!" He yelled. The kids screamed and ran to him. Jeff: "okay, I think I need help?" Thenjiwe helped him take out the gifts and they sat down with the kids. He stared at her.. And smiled.....

Chapter 353

I woke some time later and took a shower, wearing just shirt and jeans. Lukhanyo wasn't at home. Me: "uph lukhanyo?" Kuthen ngath akho bantu. Lubb: "besandophum uth uyeza." Me: "okay." I went to check on my babies. Sylvia had done bathing them, I fed them and took Luhle for her medicine. While calling Rene. Rene: "hey babe. Merry Christmas!" Me: "you too love. How are you? What you up today?" Rene: "having lunch with friends, join me?" Me: "I'd love to. Where ya'll??" Lubabalo walked in, he had a look on his face. Rene: "news cafe in 30 minutes" me: "ookay." I hung up. Me: "help?" Lubb: "uyaphi?" Me: "out." Lubb: "out where?" Me: "that type of question and look should be reserved for you wife." I rocked Luhle to sleep. Lubb: "wenzen lukhanyo?" Me: "ungambuzi nje?" Lubb: "he says you're mad at him and stuff." Me: "and stuff? Heh." I walked Luhle to her bed and put her down. Then went to look for something to wear. I took out the black and white skinny pants. A loose white shirt. And the red platform Lubby got. I looked at him and smiled. He didn't smile. Lubb: "dude." Me: "yintoni? I'm just having a moment with the girls. Why must I always be cooped up in here!?" Lubb: "I didn't say suhamba, wait for Lukhanyo though, uzothin xa efika ungekho?" Me: "he'll call me." Luks: "lihle." Lubby turned around and looked at him. He just walked out. Luks: "uyaphi?" Me: "I'm going to chill with Rene and friends for a while." Luks: "you can't go." Me: "says who?" Luks: "we're having lunch aphe ndlin and dinner later, friends can wait." I undressed and wore my pants. Me: "I'm not even gonn bother fighting with you. I'm leaving." Then wore my shirt and tucked it in neatly. Luks: "I wonder zophumaphi." I just laughed. Yay'thand challenge lo. Me: "noba ulibele both my father and uncle are in this house." Finally nam ndinommtu endizobalekela kuye san....its bout to get heated. I did my make-up

and hair. I made my eyes look bigger, no eye shadow, no blush. Just foundation, eye liner, mascara and plum lipstick. Luks: "are you threatening me?" I got up and looked at him. Luks: "hee! This must be some "friends" huh?" Me: "you sneaked out, waya pha kwakhona. Uzoxelel mna ba andihamb kehok? Awumuncu man baby, because ndizophuma k'la mnyango." Luks: "fondin ungumfazi! You can't just go! Bathin abantwana?" Me: "ukhona nje MNYENI! Bond wit yo kids sir." I took my phone and bag. He took the Benz keys from me. I walked past him to the lounge. Azinintsi moto k'lendlu. Lubabalo was in an uncomfortable position. Me: "Lubby." Luks: "akayi ndaw lomtana Lubby." Lubb: "Lihle, cela uhlale tu..." I took out my phone and texted Rene to come fetch me. I sat down on the couch. Me: "fine. Let's do this your way." Lukhanyo breathed in relief. Lubb: "heee, oomama bahambe baya to some Christmas function, come check the pics." Lukhanyo sat with him. Jongizembe walked in the lounge. Jongi: "Noma!" He yelled. Jongi: "uphi?" Lubb: "bahambile alok ta....nomama." Luks: "and dad?" Lubb: "you know tata unjan, yathand sebenza." Jongi: "ngok mna ndihlale naban?" Lubb: "Ta Seez uphandle. Ta Smig umkile." Jongi: "yoh andisay'bawel tea ngeloxesha." Luks: "kwelilanga tata?" Jongi: "ilanga lingenaphi?" Lubb: "kushushu alok. Awufun drink." Jongi: "and'shiywa zingqondo k'le ndaw nd'hlel kuyo ndithe ndifun tea." Me: "ndoyenza malume." I got up and walked to the kitchen in my 6 inch heels squeaking on the tile.. Jongi: "uyaphi na ntombi uhombe kangaka?" Luks: "akayi ndaw tu." I made uncle his tea and took it to him. Jongi: "enkosi mntaka dade. Lonto uy'nxibele sana ikhismusi...mhle Mamngwevu." Me: "enkosi malume." Sizwe walked in and smiled. Sizwe: "hey angel." Me: "hello tata." I hugged him tightly. He must know. Oomama bahambile, mna f'nek ndihlale. Sizwe: "okay, so what's up?" Luks: "fun hamba neetshomi apha. I told he-" Sizwe: "ndisathetha nentomb yam..." Burn... Me: "we just having lunch with the girls tata." Sizwe: "okay...that's fine." He kissed my forehead. Me: "so I can go?" Namhla walked in with Liya, they had gone shopping. OH? Ndim lo kungafunwa hambe??? Sizwe: "ewe tshi, I'll take care of things.". I stood there like a Boss. Sizwe: "and now?" Me: "I'm waiting for Rene to come and fetch me." He looked at Lukhanyo. He took out the Benz keys and gave them to Sizwe. I got them from Sizwe. And kissed his cheek, taking my bag and left right then. Sizwe looked at Lukhanyo and summoned him outside. Sizwe: "iy'1 into ezosi xabanisa mna nawe. Don't. You. Fucking. Dare. Treat my daughter like your prisoner. Siyavana?" Luks: "but ta-" Sizwe: "Yeyi!" He roared. "Sund'phambanisa kwedin. YOU'RE the one in the wrong kodwa uyamgezela, you have these disappearing acts like you some type of magician ubuye xa kuthanda wena, and you shoving it in her face. Don't think andiyaz le uyenze izolo. I know. But

andiy'ngen cuz ayind'funi qha suzond'krumba lukhanyo ndiz'hlelele...awuyothanda. " He walked away.

I arrived at News Cafe, on my way out the house I met Rene so we drove after one another, so we arrived the same time. We walked in and went to a table of 2 more girls. Rene introduced us. They were so nice. One was also a house wife the other a lawyer. The lawyer was Amy and the housewife was Linda. We ordered and sat while chatting. My phone rang. I picked up. It was Lukhanyo. Me: "hello?" Luks: "uphi lihle?" Me: "news cafe. You?" I mocked. Luks: "mxm, amayeza omntana wabeke phi?" Me: "kwi room yethu, on the dresser." Khang'angaz'boni. Luks: "azikho apha." Me: "well I left them there." Luhle started crying in the background. Okay, this was breaking me now...I can't relax with her crying. Both she and her brother. Luks: "ok...ndiwa fumen..." Me: "cool." Luks: "ubuya nin?" That's why he called kakade. Me: "andaz...ukhalela nton Luhle?" Luks: "sandovuka, njan ba awuyaz lihle?" Me: "I have to go." I hung up. Putting the phone in my bag. Rene: "you okay?" Me: "yeah." Linda: "as I was saying, so he comes home. All moody and looking rough." Lol, you know Tamar Braxton? When she speaks? Lmao. That's how Linda spoke, she had a nice accent and she slanged on words for so long. Kukho ne hand actions ke. Too funny. Linda: "I ask.... "My nigga, where do you come from." You can't guess his answer. You just can't." Amy: "work?" Linda: "the gym. GYM! In a fucking suit. He doesn't even take time to think of a juicy excuse." Me: "the gym? Wow." Linda: "I know right?! So I decided to give him his fuck-space. I mean I love him and shit but he can't step into our house smelling of street pussy." Me: "so what you do?" Linda: "I beat his asshole out." I burst out laughed, choking on my drink. The way she said it. Yohh...it was too calm and convincing. Linda: "popped him the fuck out. I don't play that sharing shit. I grew up in the hood." I like her...she really hood, but lady-looking. Me: "do you have kids?" Linda: "he has a teenage son, but I ain got kids. I'm busy with my shit." Amy: "what shit? You sit at home all day." Linda: "I'm a model and campaign ambassador." Amy: "you quit last month." Linda: "well I took my job back, bitch I'm tired of chillin." We laughed. She drank her wine and ordered another. Rene: "we haven't even had lunch Linda.." Linda: "girl. I just needed that drink. When we eating?" I felt someone staring at me. Lukhanyo can be a real nag yazi. Ufuna nton apha. I turned to look. It wasn't Lukhanyo. Oh okay. I carried on chatting to the girls. Amy: "that guy has been Staring at you for the longest time, do you know him?" Me: "can't recognize him, with his shades on. "Lihle." Someone called out, I turned to look. It was this person still. He took off his shades. Me: "Hey!!" I got up to hug him. It was Phila! Me: "heee, uPhila, you've changed." Phila: "no, you've changed! Yooh! Drastically." Me: "khayeke man wena...hayin lona! You're so bright. Utsho wabonakala i-color." Phila:

"heee, yaqhela wena! These are my friends." I looked at the group of guys. Phila: "this is Lonwabo, we call him Losta." I've heard his name before. Me: "wait.....I think I know him." Losta: "oh really?" Phila: "hayi suka! This is Khulile, lona ngu Lunga and that's Vusi. Silinde uSaida ngok.." Me: "your face looks familiar." This Vusi guy...losta: "ingathi sesisaziwa apha..." Phila: "ha.a yabona ke.....this is my old friend, uLihle." Losta: "so your friends Hlehle?" Phila: "ungam'hoyi yawathand qith amacherri lo. Nalowa." He pointed at Lunga. Well obviously bayabonakala. Maan, this Vusi person, noba kuthwa and'baz abantu... Phila: "you don't know?" Me: "khatsho nguban?" Vusi sang. "See I would rather, I would rather go blind girl....than to see you walk away from-" I just almost screamed before he finished. Of course! I saw him on tv ecula kanye lengoma. Losta: "uwoah! Hay sizotyelwa kweli lizwe." Me: "hayin lona!! You don't say. My cousin Loves that song, yi-ringtone yakhe." Phila: "cimba uzophatshelwa ngumntu wonke alok. Yilent encume kangak bezokhubeka if you didn't know him." I laughed. Me: "it was good to see you man. Nice to meet you Vusi and guys." Losta: " and Guys betheni!" Me: "lonwabo, lungu and Khulile." Losta: "that's better. Take a pic with for your cuz. Nguban gama lakhe." I took my phone. 3 missed calls. They all posed together sitting in the table. I took the picture. Losta: "cela uthi ku cousin and'sendele kuWhatsapp, Phila zok'nik number yam." Phila: "unje ke." I called th girls over to take a pic. We took two more. Rene: "come let me take.." She took the phone and we took few more. Me: "bye ke guys..." Phila: "sho mtshan.." Losta: "ungam'libal u-cousin." I laughed and went back to our table. To chill. After a while another one of them arrived. Probably the Saida. We left an hour later for the beach. Me: "guys, I didn't bring changing clothes." Linda: "neither did we." Me: "how we gonn swim though.". Linda undressed "I'll only be 24 once." and ran to the ocean. We did the same. Nobody bothered. We played in the water for a while and took a walk. Linda: "so guys, what are we doing later?!" Rene: "going home. You have a husband. We have kids. Life ends at 17:00pm for us." Linda: "arg...his parents are home. I feel like I could just die. That woman hates me." Amy: "maybe because you act too much like a kid." Linda: "I do not." Rene: "you do too. Go home, act wifely, she'll love you." We got to our cars, we waited till our underwear felt dry enough. Then I wore my shirt and pants. I checked the phone. 6 missed calls. Lukhanyo. On top of the other 3 that makes it 9. I called him back maybe its the kids. Luks: "fondin!!! Uphi??" He yelled. Me: "bend'the ndiyaphi dan?" Luks: "I been trying to call you, kuthen ngaphendul phone?" Me: "it was in the bag." Luks: "ubuya nin?" Me: "soon." Luks: "soon now or soon later?" Me: "soon later." He hung up. Rene: "maybe you should go to him?" Me: "yeah. Thanks for this..." We all hugged. Rene: "pleasure." Linda: "I hope to see you again." Amy: "definitely." Me: "I'm sure we'll catch up. I'll

email Rene the pictures." Linda: "byee..." I got in my car and drove home. Kange ndihlale kamandi tu. Being checked up on is seriously annoying. I drove in and parked. I walked inside to go shower and get changed to a simple dress and sandals..

I walked to Namhla and showed her the picture. She screamed and chased me around the house. Jongi: "HEEEY!!!! Akhose hlathin apha!" Namhla: "kuthen ungcilile Lihle!" Me: "bendingamazi nam!" Namhla: "umbona phi?" Me: "News Cafe." Namhla: "oh my GODDDDD!!!! Liya!" She came to us. Liya: "what's wrong?" Namhla: "yakhumbula lomfan bendik'xelela ngaye? Behlel naye ke uLihle." She showed her the pictures Liya: "shut the front door! Yuuuuh bethuna." Me: "bendingahlelanga naye guys, ya'll make it seem like besihlel kunye. Bekwenyi table, mna ndi-introduc'(wer) nguPhila kuye, took the pics ndayohlala phantsi kweyam table. Khaphind s'bahoye." Namhla: "hee Phila ubuyile? Akanqabe. Hayi Lihle man! I feel like hitting you so hard." Me: "oh and he sang." THEN she smacked me. Namhla: "I'll never forgive you for leaving me behind." Liya was laughing out loud... Liya: "khame ndinishiye. Niyagula noy2." Me: "you left me to go shopping, what did you get me?" Namhla: "G string eYellow lihle. Uyadika man." She sulked. I went to the kitchen. Me: "send the pic to you." She sent it to her phone and lay my phone next to me on the counter. Dinner and dessert was done. So, I made a snack to keep me going until we ate. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "so....ubuyile." Me: "I'm back." He kissed my lips. Luks: "buse lwandle?" Me: "ewe." Luks: "much fun?" Me: "no, because you kept bugging me." Luks: "ndirynt." He took the phone while I made a sandwich. Me: "batyile abantwana?" He didn't answer. Me: "babe?" He threw the phone on the counter. Luks: "this is what you want!! Uyohlala namadoda kwii restaurant!" Me: "hewethu, bes'ngahlelanga kunye. We just took pics cuz Namhla likes this guy's music. Worse I'm not in the picture." He calmed down. Me: "so you decide to break my phone?" Luks: "its not broken, khona ucula nton lomntu." Me: "zuthi kuNamhla ak'vise ngoma zakhe. Nomona qith." Luks: "nd'zothin ngabinamona ngeyam into..?" Me: "andiyonto yakho mna." He hugged me from behind. Luks: "my boo thang....ke qha." Me: "khasuke man." Luks: "Ndoku'tswikila ke mna kube kanye." Me: "ulindwe lingqindi alok." I moved away. Luks: "baby!" He moaned. Me: "uyafeketha man, yinton ngok?" Luks: "hayi bendik'khumbula tshi. The kids got their pressies by the way. Zothath eyakho." We went out to the garden and He took out an envelope from the book carriage next to the bench. We sat down. A piece of paper? Honestly. I opened it...taking out the papers. And read the few lines. I didn't know what they were talking about. I read again. Luks: "look inside." I looked inside the envelope and there was a key. I read the paper again some more. He had.....bought the house. I swallowed hard. Luks: "its yours." I felt like my heart was about to jump out of my throat. Luks: "I don't want it

to feel like I'm buying your love. Babes, I bought it when I got enough money for it. And thought it would be nice to sign it over as a Christmas present." Me: "thank you..." I hugged him. Me: "A house?" I wasn't sure I wanted it anymore.. Luks: "a Home, lihle, we're building our life over. Ndifuna sisuke k'la ndlu. There's just too many memories there. And from now on, its you and the kids first..sizoya pha k'lamntana soy2 umxelel." Me: "and'zothetha niks mna. It must come from you. If and when you're ready to move on." I got up and walked inside.

Chapter 354

We waited for the old ladies to come back from their function. Jongi and Sizwe were outside. In the garden. Jongi: "khaze nejoko sizo cenceshela pha, jonga yafa le blom." Sizwe: "kuthen uz'hlupha nje?" Jongi: "mxm.." Inside the house Lubabalo had my phone. I don't know noba yiLandline na. He even knows the password. After a long while he gasped in shock. Luks: "yinton?" Lubb: "Lihlleeee!!!" He screamed. I wonder yinton ngok, I walked to the lounge. Lubb: "mazelaph Lonwabo?" He demanded. Me: "hay wethu andimazi, was introduced to him nguPhila." Luks: "budibanaph noPhila?" Me: "he was one of the guys." Luks: "so nyan benihleli kunye." Me: "it was a coincidence Lukhanyo. Nditshilo ke ku Lonwabo I knew that name from somewhere." Lubb: "stay far away from him. Lukhanyo you must start worrying ke ngok. That guy can make your girl hate you akutyele so hard, you'll just humble yourself and ask for tips and advice pha kuye." Thulani fell down laughing. Lubb: "uzuy'hleke. Ibemnandi. What did he say to you lihle, yawathanda amacherri lamntu...don't listen to a word he says." Me: "you say I must not listen to what he says, phinde undibuze what he says. Ndibambe eyphi?" Luks: "uye wathin kuwe?" Me: "nothing...just that zendinike number yakhe ku cousin wam." Thulz: "fak'iny impama ke mna." Lubb: "yeah its not so funny now is it." Me: "I don't even know him. We were just taking pic's noVusi. Naye tshomakhe." Lubb: "and Khulile and Sandile, ndiyabaz. They're PE's biggest players." Luks: "nawe uk'la group." Lubb: "that's irrelevant right now. Qha open your eyes, I trust you mna my friend qha, yena.....nope." Luks: "uzund'bonise lo lonwabo. Think we should pay him a visit.." Lubb: "rather not..uyow'khubeka kakhul mnin'z." Me: "I'm going to check on my babies." Lubb: "look at him, stealing Thulani's pose." Lukhanyo giggled. I left them there.....

Phila and the guys just got out the restaurant. Losta: "khame ndifownele le yam." He took out his phone. Phila: "ndifuna ubhethwe nje kay1 ngalama cherri akho." Losta:

"never, they love this pretty face. Nguban fondin lowa?" Phila: "don't even go there losta please fethu. Yeke uLihle." Losta: "yeyakho dan?" Phila: "we used to be down, years back. Nothing serious...just playing around." Losta: "you son of a b..." Phila: "I will kill you." Losta: "then what happened?" Phila: "andith I wanted to move to Cape town alok. I asked her sihambe kunye, when she finished high school. I wanted more than just fucking...she turned me down. Wathi kafun ba serious yena. So she said masisele siyeka...andamcengaa...yoh. But ke akavuma, since her first boyfriend left her...akafun ba-hurt yena and stuff...hey man, yayinintsi lanto. So ke ndahamba." Losta: "ahh, nantsi chance yakho fondin! Ubuyile ngok." Phila: "firstly I'm not even sure I want to stay, secondly I heard she's married, and thirdly, to igintsa. So No thank you I'll pass..." Losta: "hay tswaa daar boet..." Vusi: "sok'ngcwaba qha thina." Phila: "khaniyeken fethu, and'se kho pha." Losta: "don't even send looMessage. Myeke qha." Phila: "Lonwabo. Calm the hell down. Ndithe ndisukile pha. I have to go to endlin kukho family meeting." Vusi: "on Christmas??" Phila: "don't even..." He said goodbye and went to his Audi A3. Then drove off to his mothers' house.

He parked next to his younger brother's polo and walked in. His little sister came to hug him. Phila: "hey bumble bee." She: "molo bhuti." She was 8. Phila: "so how's school?" She: "I passed grade 2." Phila: "wow, that's nice honey." He sat down with her. His brother was slouched back on the couch playing with his phone. Phila: "molo Lwazi." He didn't answer. Phila: "busi, go to my car and fetch your gift, then you can play in your room yeva?" He unlocked it, she went to fetch her tea set and dolls and went to her room. The mother walked in. Phila hugged her. Phila: "molo mama." Ma: "hello nyana." He helped her sit down. She was quite sick. Phila: "unjan ma?" Ma: "ei...ndiyazama phila..." Phila: "uthin uGqira ma? Do you have enough medication?" Ma: "ewe noko isekhona enkosi bhuti..." She tried to breath. Phila: "nithi kwenzeka nton mama aphe ndlin?" Lwazi stared at him. Phila: "ungak'linge und'tsalel ubuso mna kwedin." Lwazi looked back at his phone. Ma: "sinale ngxaki Phila, Lwazi hlei nje ufunwa ngamapolisa, mna ndiyaz'sokolela andinayo lemali i-demandwer qho for ibail. Le mali uy'themeleyo for grocer ndikhuphe yena ngayo etrongwen, asinanto kutya." Phila was shaking with anger but he spoke calmly. Phila: "mama. I told you ndisaqala kwa uphangela. If ever you need anything ndixelele. Andikhathali noba ufowna everyday ufune imali. Just tell me! Kuzolalwa ekhaya kungatywanga nangok sendine mali for nton!??? Don't do this...Lwazi is old, uyakwaz uzondla ngok, ndayaz ngumntanakho mama but you can't keep saving him kwizinto zakhe. I gave him everything I could. Ndam'fundisa he dropped out! I gave him a job, he decided to quit! Instead ndamthengela imoto to be able to transport you xa funeke usiwe kwa Gqira, kodwa nanamhlanje usakhwela itaxi! WHY ungandixeleli! I can't be here every

week, that's why I rely on you to tell me!" His mother started crying. Tears threatened his eyes too. Phila: "Lwazi uyoy'yeka nin le shit uyenzayo fondin! Ukhula nin?!" Lwazi: "khand'yeke Ta Phila fethu, ngu life wam lo." Phila: "no fuck that maan!!!! Ftsek! Life wakho kodwa uhlupha mama WETHU! Xa ungam'funi wena sisamthanda thina. Fokofa apha yokwenza unothanda. Yabona akho kutya aphe ndlin kodwa uhleli! If not for our mother, umntana lo wakowenu yena umncinci? Uthin ngoBusi?! When you were 8 wakhe nangemini enye walala ungaryanga? I made sure kuyo yonke endiyenzayo uyatya and mama wonwabile!" Lwazi: "nawe mos Ta Phila wawusenza ez'wey." Phila: "I did it to support you! Feed you! Clothe you ufane nabanye abantwana ungagezelwa estratwen nje ngam! Fuck lwazi, when I got money. I stopped, paid my fees upfront ndafunda. Ndiphumile k'lo life! Yinton enengqondo oyenzayo wena?" Lwazi: "as'fan singa bantu." Phila: "fuck, I'm gonna kill this boy!!!" He yelled. Lwazi: "khayek Ta Phila..." Phila: "masambeni ma. Busi!" She came to the lounge. Phila: "get dressed baby girl, we're going to eat out." She ran back to get dressed. Phila: "usapha isthixo se moto yam ne card lam Lwazi." Lwazi: "heeee Yinton ngok bhuti?" Phila: "jongapha. I don't repeat myself ke mna. Uz'xelele futhi ezantwana ziphambeneyo utshomene nazo where to find me. Sapha nto zam!" Lwazi: "ndithini kengok mna bhuti?" Phila: "kanti ugintsela nto? If buleli lamanyan. Ngow'ne plan already. Back up! Qha ingxaki nibhanxeke nonke neza tshomi zakho ngok'fanayo. Uzaw'fa unye kwedin. Kanye uyobola yiAids entrongwen. Misa ngqondo le yakho uz'khangele." He snatched the polo keys and credit card. Then walked out to his audi with his mother and sister. Ma: "ufuna nje umntu onokwazi umjonga uLwazi, sum'khawleleza kakhulu...he needs a father figure." Phila: "mama I needed a father figure. I DIDN'T get one. Ndafunda the difficult way, and I got through. Kudala sathetha no Lwazi. Akamameli. He's gonn learn the hard way ngok." He started the car and drove off.....

Chapter 355

We all sat at the table for dinner. Nette had made it lovely. The house lights dimmed and decorations sparkling. There was a knock on the door. Luks: "I'll get it." He got up and walked to the door. He opened. And someone rushed to his arms screaming. He got a real fright. She: "I missed you so much!!!" Me: "who the?" Lubb: "uhm...excuse me.." He got up and went to the door. She stood there and swallowed dry saliva. She: "okay. This is awkward." Lubb: "don't I get a hug?" She squeezed him breathless. She: "big bro! I missed you." Lubb: "hmm....I didn't." He joked. She: "whatever!" Lubb: "this is Lukhanyo. Mom calls him Lukha." She: "yeah, mom has a nickname for everyone." Lubb: "lukha this is my younger sister Demi." Luks: "nice to meet you." His heart ached for his own sister..he turned and walked to the table and sat down staring at his

plate. Me: "babe?" Luks: "hm?" He looked at me. Me: "uryt?" Luks: "ewe babe." Lubby entered with the younger sister, Demi Morrison. Lubb: "let's start here, this is Thulani, that's Namhla, Namhla's dad and mom. This is Lihle, you've met Lukhanyo, this is Lihle's dad Sizwe, this is her mom and this is Uncle Jeff, Thulani's dad. Everyone this is Demi." We said hello to her. Nette: "darling you're late!" Demi: "hey mom. Please stop fussing." She hugged her. Demi was quite skinny and had long legs...blue-green big eyes and long blonde hair. She was really beautiful. She must be a real sweetheart. Demi: "hi dad. Bro, show me my room." Okay, that was cold...and the father didn't even reply. She took her suitcases to the bedroom and they chilled there for a while. Demi: "so, mom says you're getting married, was that her?" Lubb: "who?" Demi: "you know, the chick with a long weave on." Lubb: "oh nah, that's not her. That's Luks' wife." Demi: "oh thank God." Lubb: "why?" Demi: "I don't like her...she seems fake." Lubb: "hey! Watch your mouth." Demi: "whaat? I'm not gonn pretend I like her when I don't. Anyway, who's that cute guy." Lubb: "please stay away from Thulani." Demi: "he's adorable bro, come on." Lubb: "he has a girlfriend which he's with Right Now." Demi: "we'll see about that." Lubb: "demi! Don't." He warned. Demi: "fiiiine! Damn." Lubb: "how's fashion school?" Demi: "urgh! Its just work, work, work!!! I get tired quicker. I wanna quit." Lubb: "I told you. But you never listen to anybody. And modeling?" Demi: "oh, I got you a copy, my last photo shoot." She took out a magazine, which she was on the cover of. Lubb: "you look cute.." Demi: "I know." Nette walked in. Nette: "sweetheart come have dinner.." Demi: "I'm fine mom." Lubb: "we'll be down in a minute." Nette left them together. Lubb: "so, how's life?" Demi: "great..." She smiled and lay next to him. Lubb: "great?" Demi: "yeah...." Lubb: "who's the reason behind that smile?" Demi: "nobody..." She giggled. Lubb: "it has to be somebody, cuz you hate school, you always working." Demi: "I have friends and a life.." Lubb: "hmm....if you say so..." They sat together for a while to catch up, 2 hours later. Thulani walked in. Thulz: "siya eDwesi feth uyeza?" Lubb: "erhh....nah, you can go without me." Thulani walked out again. Demi: "oh my goodness!" She melted. Lubb: "child...." Demi: "that language sounds so rough and cute. I think I like him." Lubb: "demi I will smack you really hard if I have to tell you one more time to stay away from Thulani." Demi: "okay, I get it....I'm done." She showed him some of her work until she got tired and fell asleep...

The next morning.. I woke up and brushed my teeth. I cleaned up our room and went to help Sylvia clean the rest of the house. Nette was making a full french breakfast. Nette: "Lish'le pumpkin, come help me." I went to help her. Nette: "pass me the tomatoes. Chop these for now. Oh myy!! My mushrooms." Yoh idrama elapha. She held the pan in the air, I laughed and carried on chopping. Me: "ma, what does Demi

like doing? I want to take her out, just us girls..." Nette: "oh, you're such a sweetheart. Demi loves the beach. Parties. You know? Fun." Me: "I see.." Nette: "even shopping." Its as though she didn't want to talk about her. Nette: "pass me that bowl dear." I gave her the bowl. Ithin na lento. Aii, mandingay'ngeni. As we were almost done, I set the table. The food smelt heavenly. I placed the bowls on the table then went to call the kids. After their bath, they were still running around naked, playing. I dressed them. Chuma had on bright orange shorts and a white t shirt. With white All star sneakers. Junior wore denim shorts and blue t shirt with his All stars too. They went to eat while I checked on the babies. I bathed them and dressed them. Lutha was wearing all red. Shorts and t-shirt. Luhle had on a white little dress. I fed them. I need help. Me: "Lukhanyo!" I yelled. He came in their room. Luks: "babe." Me: "khathathe Lutha tu baby." He picked up his son and left with him. I cleaned up and took Luhle to the lounge. Me: "namhla, khand'jongele yena, ndifun yovasa." She took her and I went to shower. I wore a maxi dress and sandals. Tying my hair in a bun. It was hot. I went to fetch Luhle and found Demi playing with her. Jongi and Noma were in the bedroom getting ready. Jongi: "nomathamsanqa kath la body lotion pha." Noma: "kuthen ungay'celi! Hlel nje uya'demander apha! As though ndakusebenzela! Jongi: "hee...yinton ngok Noma uzond' bhethel thanga?" Noma: "nam sometimes ndifuna uba appreciated. ndingaphoxwa oko!" Jongi: "uphoxwa nguban xabek'then iza nala nduku yam pha!" Noma: "nguwe man Jongizembe!! Uthetha kakubi nam! Ndiyadikwa ngok kubona abantu bethandwa bencokoliswa mna ndixhay'we." Jongi: "so andizoy'fumana le body lotion?" She took it and threw it at him. Noma: "ak'sathiwa noba ndiyathandwa. Umntu yagxamfuza qha phez'kwam." Jongi: "mos ndak'chazela ndik'tshata ba ndiyak'thanda. If iyatshintsha lonto, you'll be the first to know." Noma: "mxm!" He started getting dressed. Jongi: "andingo Jeff ke mna, andi charm ndide ndisule nentsula. Andaz funa ndithin." She didn't reply. Jongi: "ufuna ndithin?" She fixed her hair ignoring him. He sighed and walked to her. Jongi: "ndizokhulula esis'hlangu ndik'vule ngaso umlomo, ndizoyaz njan xa ungathethi?" Noma: "ubudlango kwenza nton dan?" Jongi: "khand'khumbuze?" He pulled her to him. Noma: "khayeke tu?" Jongi: "uphinde uthi ndim." Noma: "nguwe mos." He kissed her.....

Later that day the guys planned to go out. Luks: "nathi khe siz'khuphe kudala kuhanjwa." Lubb: "siyen phi?" Thulz: "kwa Oom Cola." Luks: "yoh, yamthand Gqalane Thulani." Thulz: "anywhere besides kwaNgqoko, yoh, trouble follows us there." Luks: "kodwa ku chilled pha, Billionnaires yona?" Lubb: "uwoah...nind'shiye ke mna. Masiyen kwa G for a few hours then siyen eSummers." Luks: "okay sho. Ndisayo nxiba." Lubb: "nxiba nto." Luks: "and'zok'xelela copy cat qithi." Lubb: "and'cenganga

nxiba njengawe mna." He got up to get dressed. He wore shorts and his black gentleman slipper. He wore a white shirt and casually unbuttoned it with his Rolex watch and Jesus piece. He walked to the lounge and waited for Luks and Thulz. Me: "you smell nice and british. Uyaphi?" Lubb: "thank you...boys night out." Me: "okay." Lukhanyo came out. He had on red shorts, and the same shoe as Lubabalo. And a white shirt. With a gold chain. Me: "you look smashing babe." Luks: "enkosi my love." He sat down and looked at Lubby. Lubb: "you look ratchet." Luks: "you like a confused pastor." They both laughed. Only until Thulani came out. Lubb: "fuck that, we're leaving him behind. Yuh." He wore bright blue shorts, a white t-shirt and blue suede shoes. Thulz: "mxm...masamben." They got up. Luks: "babes, I won't be late yeva." Me: "okay boo." He kissed me and went to his car. Lubb: "ngathathi Benz nje?" Luks: "yathand und'jongisa ngabantu lubabalo kodwa yayaz, andiz'thand iz'pili." Lubby gave him his keys to the SLS. He took the R8 and Thulani left with his. They went Oom Cola in Zwide first, it was a nice vibe. But seems like it was getting crowded. They walked in, Stuja was there. Luks: "ulapha kanti." Stuja: "ewe Ta luks." They sat with him and some others. Buying more alcohol. Phila, Khulile and Lunga were joining. Samkelo and his friends for a drink. They sat down by their table and chatted. Khulile didn't see Lubabalo and Lukhanyo. Neither did Lubabalo see him. Khusta: "uphi uLosta noSandile?" Phila: "tshomi yakho ke uLosta. Uzombuza kuthi nje ngok." Khusta: "yal'phendul nyaw kanene. Khame ndifownel Losta." Lunga: "mxm, noba hlel ne cherri leyo. zama uSaida." Phila: "Saida utshatile fondin yeka mntu wabantu." Khulile called Lonwabo. Losta: "hm?" Khusta: "ulele fondin?" Losta: "khayeke sani nditya kamandi apha, ndizok'fownela xandiqibile." Khulile laughed and hung up. Lunga: "bend'tshilo." Khusta: "ayila ntwana yakowenu leya Phila?" Phila: "yenes yand'capkisa lentwana!" Lunga: "kuthen umskeya umntakakwenu?" Phila: "yathand nxil'ikaka lentwana yenze iz'pili, but nd'zoy'jonga." They carried on chilling. Lwazi's friends kept passing their table. Phila was losing his patience. Phila: "ndiy'qhwaba itak'inzipho lentwana, ind'qheli kaka!!" Lunga: "khaphole awti. Relax ntwana." One of them came to him. "Askies Ta Phila?" Phila: "ufuna nton nkos'nathi." Nathi: "askies, Ta, kodwa uLwazi akenzanga nto ironogo, yinton ngok uy'thath itransi kuye?" Phila: "andiyo tshomakho kwedin. Ndoku donora uphambane." Nathi: "askies Ta Phila." Phila: "umxelel uLwazi ayekane negama lam va?" Nathi: "sho Ta." He walked away. Nathi: "hay grootman yakho lwazi fethu iyanya joe. Ungathathi leyakho nje." Lwazi: "suphambana wena yamaz uPhila, khona buthetha nton kuye? Kuthen umuncu nje!? Ucelwe nguban?" Nathi: "hay tsek, yophambanela pha kuye." Lwazi turned and bumped into Ta Luks. Luks: "yenes kwedin!!!" Lwazi: "hay fondin askies!" Luks: "ndingu fondin kuwe!" Lwazi: "khame fethu." Lukhanyo punched him

in the face, and dragged him outside. As soon as he got there, someone else grabbed Lwazi. Phila: "askies Ta." Lukhanyo looked at him. This guy looked familiar. Luks: "yeyi, yeka lentwana ndizoy'moera inye!" Phila: "andizoy'vuma ke lo piece. Mbongen emotwen wena." He gave Lwazi the keys to his car. Lukhanyo and Phila stared at each other for the longest time. Lubb: "its. About. To go. DOOOWN...." He stood back...he knew this was Luks' fight only today. No gangs.. Phila: "ndithe ASKIES...." He said calmly. Luks: "thunywa nguwe lantwana." Phila: "I don't send little boys to do men's work. I handle my business. Jonga sani andikwazi ne. Nawe awundazi. So let's just leave it at that." He turned and walked to his car. Khusta: "ekse Phila, yinton ngok sani?" Lukhanyo's mind clicked. The pictures on lihle's phone. Phila. HE was Phila! He walked toward him. Luks: "ekse!" Phila: "mfethu, yinton ngok?" Lukhanyo pushed him and pinned him on the car. Luks: "so nguwe loPhila usendelan imessage ku mfaz wam." Phila: "khusta khanqande lentwana ndingekay'bethi inye." khusta thought Lukhanyo was Lubby. He tried to pull him back. Khusta: "lubabalo fethu khayeke." Lubabalo walked to them. Lubb: "khusta ufuna nton apha?!" Khusta: "hey yabona ke!?" He was confused and stepped back. Phila pushed Lukhanyo. Phila: "fondin, andilwi nawe. Yekana nam." He got in his car, and drove off. He parked at his apartment and dragged Lwazi out. Lwazi: "bhuti mna andimazi lamntu, kudal end-" Phila punched him to the floor. He hit him repeatedly and grabbed his shirt, pulling him up. Phila: "uzonyiswa ndim kengok! You make unnecessary enemies for yourself and I have to fight them off. Ndizok'moera unye Lwazi." He dropped him and locked him in the house driving off..

Chapter 356

Khusta: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "what!" Lonwabo had arrived. Losta: "heee Amen! Nguban lona kehok?" Lubb: "nguYohane Lonwabo." Thulz: "masiyen eSummers fethu." Luks: "asiyi ndawo bonanje Thulani." Khusta: "hee, lubby, ingathi ngow'xelela ubrothers lo ungu copy and paste wakho ahambe engeka buyi uPhila because uzamnyisa." Luks: "zekhe net ind'touche ndoy'nyisa inye nokwam!" Losta: "there's no reason to try and act brave. Awww Lubby awt'yam." He shook Lubabalo's hand. Lubb: "sho fethu." Losta: "yinton uscarce?" His eye was elsewhere..he was looking at a light skinned slender girl. Lubb: "I've been around, ujonge nton hok." Losta: "those curves ntwanaaa..." He groaned. Lubb: "she's standing with her man." Losta: "nam andiy'ngeni lonto." Lubb: "andiy'bon mna lento kuthwa ndifana nawe ngayo. You are

just plain sick." Lonwabo waited till he caught her eye. She smiled and he winked. Then she blushed. Losta: "sulelwe nguwe.." He called the girl over with hand signals. Lubb: "lonwabo ungcilile. Utyela umntu ekhona." Losta: "engayangokha mbotyi." He giggled. Lubb: "imbi lento yakho." Lonwabo walked to his Range Rover Evoque. The girl walked to him. Losta: "hello lovey." She: "hey...unjan?" Losta: "ndirynt...ungand'bhethis ngomntu wakho ke fondin.." She: "hay wethu, ngu bhuti wam.." Losta: "khenze number ke engekandibhaqi andileqe. And'kwaz baleka alok mna I have short legs." She laughed and took his iPhone 5 to type her number. Losta: "ndingazok'bona late?" She: "zund'fownel sithethe." Losta: "okay then, ndi'saver ban?" He buzzed her. She: "Babsie." Losta: "okay ke. Ubhale Baby Wam ke apho." She smiled and walked away. He watched her walk.. Phila parked his car next to him. Losta: "sho awti. Ugrand?" Phila: "ha.a fethu." Losta sat on top of his car, Phila leaned on it. Losta: "nton dan?" Phila: "andiyaz ndiy'thin lantwana yase ndlin Lonwabo. Kunin ndithetha naye? Ay'ndiva. Qho xa ndiy'xelela ngalento its like uval'indlebe enze exactly what I tell him not to do. Ndim'cenge ndade ndathenga imoto, ndimnika imali. Still akayeki!" Losta: "oh and I heard.....udubule cherri yakhe..." Phila: "what!!" Losta: "awti yam. Yiyeke lentwana." Phila: "andikwaz sani. Nyana ka tata wok'gqibela lowa. Its my duty to protect him." Losta: "you know what I admire about you Phila? Nangok tatakho wak'shiya awum'capkeli. Instead usafun umenza proud. You bigger than most of us sani. Life is unfair, ewe ndayaz lonto. But kuzolunga boy." He jumped off the car and hugged his best friend. They walked together to the others. Losta: "yooh awti! Le cherri ndiqiboy'bona." Phila laughed. Phila: "besekukdala. You're crazy." Losta: "ape shit, retarded and stupid." They laughed as they arrived by the gate. Losta: "kuthen s'me phandle." Khusta: "Phila, sizokonwaba fethu..." Phila: "heee hayke Khusta sani. Nam mos ndizokonwaba. Andizelang bubu. Thetha qha nalantwana indiyeke." They walked back in. Lubabalo was with Lukhanyo, Thulani and Stuja...and the rest. Luks: "ufun yohlala pha ne? Caba we not as interesting." Lubb: "ayikho le kaka uy'thethayo. Yand'capkisa lento yakho yothand ukulwa man." Luks: "ubumazi lomntu lubabalo?" Lubb: "no I didn't! I still don't! Yitshom ka Losta leya, ndaqal umbona. And if uthi uKhusta stay away from him. Stay the fuck away." Lubb: "yila ex ka lihle leya." Lubb: "uryt kalok." They sat and drank. Lonwabo walked to their table. Losta: "mjita." He was tipsy. Losta: "ndifun uncede man." Lubb: "yinton dan." Losta: "kukho lawei yam yak'dala ime pha...ndifun uye motwen ndamaz izond'xhumela. And'bawel bonwa nguBabsie bonanje." Lubb: "nguban Babise?" Losta: "nguBabe omtsha. Ndizoy'Pillar'isha leya..." Lubb: "lo ugqibo dibana naye?" Losta: "khenze awt'yam und'phoxel elageza. Iza masambe." Lubabalo was amused. He got up and walked with him holding his arm. As he anticipated. The girl started screaming

his name walking towards. Lubb: "hay ts'ts'ts'tsek!!!" He growled. Lubb: "sek'then ngok. Tsho ngo ba mdakan'apha!" Lonwabo laughed and went to his car. Losta: "itsho l'awti yam...." Lubb: "yand'qhela lonwabo...ude und'bize. Usile." Lonwabo took his wallet and they walked back. Losta: "anizos'joiner?" Lubb: "le awti ingu Phila ay'van nale yam." Losta: "akana niks kanti. He's a chilled nigga. Mjita wam ostrong lowa, ndizothetha naye. Izan qha nina." Lubb: "okay." They went to their different tables. Lubb: "lukha..." Luks: "whatever it is. No." Lubb: "come on bra." Luks: "yinton lubabalo?" Lubb: "losta funa siyohlala nabo pha." Luks: "hayi andiy apho mna. Ungaya ke wena." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "they're just too much..." Lubb: "no my nigga, YOU'RE too much." Luks: "wonke umntu udlula pha uyabajonga." Lubb: "you have deep issues fethu. Deep Psychological Issues. DPI lukhanyo." Luks: "I don't mind ba funa uya pha kubo. I'm fine apha mna." Lubb: "you sure?" Luks: "yeah, thathe noThulani, niya fitter pha." They laughed. Thulz: "sho bra.." Lubb and thulz went to the other table. Lukhanyo sat with his old friends and they had a great time..

Thulani and Losta got along well. Which was odd. Lubb: "umjonge ke Thulani izok'thathel uhlel naye.". Losta: "hay yinton ngok Lubby? Sincokola kamand noThulz, uzond'phathel emacherri uyaboxa ngok wena....asoze ndiktyele mna awti yam...ndiphathel cherr eryt qha wena. I'll back off." Thulani laughed. He trusted his girlfriend anyway. Phila: "chap, khame ndihambe man." Lonwabo knew Phila wasn't feeling fine. Losta's phone rang. He checked the caller, it was Babsie. He ignored it. Losta: "ugrand awti?" Phila: "ja fethu." He walked after him to his car. Losta: "Phila!" Phila: "ndigrand Losta sani." Losta: "whatever you do, make sure its the right thing. Ndayaz uyi awti egrand. But right now unomsindo and its okay to take strain every now and again. Qha ungenz ubu stupid fondin." Phila: "nah, ndizaya kwi olady..then ndiye kuyo after some time. Thanks bro." Losta: "sho." He held his shoulder and walked off. Lonwabo stood out, since he was wearing all white. Shorts and shirt. Plus white sneakers. Plus he was light skin. Babsie: "I been tryna call you." He got a fright. She appeared from behind him. Losta: "hey..." Babsie: "wothuka nton?" Losta: "ndicimba ndiyaleqwa alok ndaziph." She smiled. Babsie: "you so cute..." She kissed his cheek. Losta: "awufun zohlala nam?" Babsie: "well....tshom zam ziyahamba so nam bendihamba ke." Losta: "bayaphi?" Babsie: "emashwemen, then after that kwaNgqoko." Losta: "hayi ke wena uzohlala nam...baxelege lonto, uzosela nto?" Babsie: "hunters gold, kanye Guarana." Losta: "sho, zand'fumana k'la tafile hlel oobhut abahle bodwa." She laughed. He went to buy 2 carrypacks of Hunters Gold and 2 of Guarana then went to sit with the guys.. Lunga: "and then?" Losta: "ngezala way yam..." She came back with two friends. Babsie: "ngu Lisa, noSihle lona." Lunga: "hi Lisa, ndingu Lunga mna..." Khulile: "call me Khusta.." He said to Sihle. Lubb: "oh

thina as'phethelwa amacherrie? I see this." Losta: "khahlal aph love. Ungam'hoyi lowaa." She sat on top..he moaned silently. Babsie: "andik'sindi?" Losta: "yuh...tu sthandwa...just right. Nazi ke into zenu, nitsho xanifuna ndongeze." Babsie: "okay." They drank and chatted, whispering in each others ears and kissing. She was getting drunk... Losta: "pheza ngok love, uzogula...butyile?" Babsie: "yinto ngok you acting like some type of doctor." Losta: "I am nje.." Babsie: "haska, you lie..." Losta: "buza kwezi." She asked Lubby. Babsie: "wenzanton uLonwabo." Lubb: "uligintsa." He said with a straight face. Losta: "hehake. Ndili gwala kangaka??" They all laughed. Khusta: "uligwala nyan.. Kodwa ustout." Lubb: "ndadlala sisi, uhlel noGqira. Ongevayo." He added. Losta: "masambe sotheng nto yokutya.." She got up and held his hand tighter than before. Lubabalo and Lonwabo exchanged smiles. They walked to his car and got in. Lonwabo started searching his compartments. Babsie: "khangela nto?" Losta: "uhm....ufuna utya nton babes?" Babsie: "steers.." Losta: "good." He started the car and drove to Algoa. Parking at steers. He took out 100 rand note. Then gave her the rest of the wallet. Losta: "mbothenga ke baby. Ndisaye garage mna." They got out the car where she went to order. He got to the garage and bought condoms and snacks then went to put them in the car, waiting for her. They drove around for a while. Losta: "ufuna yaphi?" Babsie: "anywhere mntu wam..." He looked at her alarmed, mntu wam? Xabek'then kengok? He asked himself. This bitch need to hit her brakes. Losta: "okay, iza ndik'bonise nd'hlalaphi." He played music. Losta: "let me put on some nice stuff for you, umamele tshomam le cula apha..." Vusi's album he played the popular hit single. AND he sang along. Losta: "oh girl..." Babsie: "hay lona, you can sing?" Losta: "kind of..." Babsie: "but why unga join tshomakho ke?" Losta: "bazal bam bafuna ndibengu gqira.....baby, babbyyy, I'd rather be blind yeeaH!!!" He sang. Losta: "aww awti yam madoda..." He took out his phone and called him. Vusi: "hello?" Losta: "mamelisa ubaby le ngoma yakho." Vusi: "hahaa...mxm yadika Lonwabo. You my personal cheerleader wena. Ndibusy, I'll call you later." Losta: "sho bra..." He switched the album to Big sean, Hall of Fame and put on Mula Remix. Losta: "ndingumntu we hip hop kemna. That other was just to support umjita." He turned up the volume. As he drove swiftly to BlueWater Bay. He parked at his house and they got out. Babsie: "wow. This is beautiful..." Losta: "told you baby, ndingu gqira. I get paid to the decimal." They walked in the house and he led the way straight to the bedroom..

Phila was about to leave his mother's house. Phila: "enkosi mama. Bekumand kutya..." Ma: "kubulela mna mntanam...uYehova undibusise ngendodana elungileyo efana nawe." Phila: "nam ndiyabulela ndiseno mama ondithandayo." He kissed her then his little sister.. Phila: "take care of mommy okay?" She nodded. He left the house and drove to his place. He drove past Lonwabo's place. his bedroom light was on, but he

past and went to his. He parked and went in. Lwazi was watching tv. Phila switched it off. Phila: "kuthiwa udubule icherri yakho. For nton Lwaz?!" Lwazi: "uy've ngaban lonto Ta Phila!?" Phila slapped him multiple times, punching and kicking him. Phila: "ndik'buze umbuzo kwedin!" Lwazi: "yand'qhela lamtana bhuti, thetha ikaka ngam ebantwini!" He was afraid of his big brother. Phila: "wawudutyulwa nguban wena! Xa uthethi kaka udutyulwa nguban?!" Lwazi: "askies grootman." Phila: "what?" Lwazi: "ndicel uxolo bhuti...." He wasn't expecting this. He stood and looked at him. Lwazi was shaking with fear, crying. Lwazi: "andiphindi bhuti...cel'und'xolele..."

Chapter 357

The next morning, Lonwabo took a shower and got dressed. Babsie woke up. Babsie: "aibo uyaph?" Losta: "uhm...work. Cela unxibe love." Babsie: "work?" Losta: "ewe Babsie, I have to go to work to pay for all this." He was wearing tight jeans and a blue shirt. His legs stood apart...ene brackets. Losta: "sweetheart, you had all night to stare at me. Come on, we have to go." She got up and got dressed. He took an apple and ate it while he paged the News24 on his iPad. She finished and took her bag. Losta: "okay, let's go." They walked to the car and he drove off. Losta: "ndik'dropper phi?" Babsie: "ndihlala eMotherwell." Losta: "cool." He went in by Truck in and drove to Motherwell. Frank Ocean was playing in the background. He was singing along to Pink Matter. Losta: "nu?" Babsie: "5...am I missing something?" Losta: "like?" Babsie: "like you acting different." Losta: "in what way?" Babsie: "lonwabo you know what I mean." Losta: "I really don't kanti." Babsie: "what happened between us last night..." Losta: "it was amazing right?" Babsie: "yeah....iphelele apho kuwe?" Losta: "yeah...why?" She kept quiet. He drove in to e5... Losta: "ndingena kwesiph istrato." Babsie: "ndirynt aphe stopin." He parked at the bus stop. Losta: "heee yinton ngok?" Babsie: "akhonto ngoba?" Losta: "uqumbile yilento ndiy'thethileyo?" Babsie: "that doesn't even matter because I'm just a shag kuwe mos. Thanks." She got out the car and he drove off. He went back to Blue Water Bay to Phila's place. He parked and went inside. Losta: "knock, knock." He sat on the couch. Phila came out, wearing a black tracksuit with no shirt. Phila: "sho awti." Losta: "iserious mos lento yakho ye-gym." Phila: "mxm." He had a tight body. Medium biceps and a 6 pack. Phila: "uqal uy'bona ngok lonto. Khenze nto kutya fethu." Losta: "yand'phambanela Philasande, andingo mfaz wakho mna." Phila: "mxm, yinton spida nje." Lwazi came out. Lwazi: "sho Ta Losta." Losta: "moja ntwana." Lwazi: "askies bhuti...bend'cel stixo." Phila:

"uzas'thin?" Lwazi: "ndifuna kuya elokshin bhut." Phila: "what for?" Lwazi: "ndines'thuk'thezi Ta, and'nanto kwenza aph." Phila: "nantsiya iyard funa ukwenziwa." Lwazi: "iyard kwelilanga bhuti?!" Phila: "yeka ba awus'fun esistixo." Lwazi turned and went outside to start on the yard and garden. Losta: "hay jonga....uyi grootman. I bow down." Phila: "khome ndivase ndiyenza." He went to take a shower while Lonwabo checked his emails on the iPad. After Phila came out, he was wearing his faded jeans and a muscle top. Losta: "masiye Finezz ndoda." Phila: "ndifun qala pha kum endlin kqala. Uth Khusta umke nomnye umadam last night." Losta: "yeah...yeah." Phila: "and?" Losta: "and what? On to the next one tshi. I'm not ready to settle down and shit...yuh safun dlala mna. Ndonele futhi..." Phila: "as long as you safe..." Losta: "everytime boss." They waited until Lwazi was finished with cleaning the yard. They locked the house. Phila drove to his mother's house with Lwazi. He parked outside. Phila: "jonngapha Lwazi. And'fun qhelwa mna....siyavana?" Lwazi: "ewe bhuti." Phila: "I'm giving you le moto for the day. It parks right where it is ngo 8 tonight okanye ndok'dibanisa ne tar. Uyeva?" Lwazi: "ewe bhuti." Phila gave him the keys and card. Lwazi: "Enkosi grootman." They got out the car. Phila went to check on his mother. He made her tea and brought her pills while she sat in bed, he made breakfast and took it to her. His little sister was sweeping the lounge. Phila: "yakwaz notshayela kanti?" Busi: "ewe tshin bhuti." Phila: "ndizobuya late ke va. Press the 2 button on mama's phone xa kukho into oy'needayo. It'll call me directly." Busi nodded and he left with Lonwabo to Summerstrand.

Lukhanyo was laying in bed, looking edgy. Me: "you okay?" Luks: "ja." Me: "alright. We're going home ngomso babes ke va." Luks: "K." I was on facebook scrolling down my news feed. Phila just checked into Finezz Fusion cafe with Lonwabo. Mh...bro moment. Vuyo had just uploaded a picture of "last night" ...caption: "ebumnandini." I scrolled down and down. Nothing interesting really. Luks: "I'm taking the kids out to the beach today." He sounded down. Me: "utheni na lukhanyo?" Luks: "ngantoni?" Me: "you're acting weird. Ukhubekiswe nguban?" Luks: "no one." Me: "lukhanyo." Luks: "ndimbonile ke lo Phila wakho. Who the hell does he think he is? Ungena into engam'funiyo! How dare he." Me: "oh goodness lukhanyo. Uyawa lwe noPhila ngok! For ntoni!!" Luks: "khandilwe naye mna!" Me: "uk'bethile ke?" Luks: "excuse me?" He growled. Luks: "so ulindele ndibethwe?!" Me: "Lukhanyo. Yeka uPhila. Akakwenzanga nto mos." Luks: "I have a big problem with him sending you messages." Me: "it was one message!" Luks: "I don't care! Deleter lomntu ku facebook um'blocke." Me: "No." Luks: "heh?" Me: "und'vile. Ndithe N.O. I'm not your fuckin lapdog. if you feel threatened nguPhila, yimhemhe yakho leyo!" Luks: "so you gonn be chatting to iz'dala zakho kehok?" Me: "kushiyeke oyl thanks to you. And if you

kill this one, Lukhanyo. Uyoza'bona bonanje izpili." Luks: "is that a threat?" Me: "its a promise." I got up and went to get the kids ready. Tshin na Bawo uthen na Lukhanyo. Caba umntu wabantu akanophila for nton? Why is he so insecure. Uyakoka yena ahambe ayobona iizdala zakhe and I'm not supposed to mind. I changed my password luckily. Makanga diki man. I bathed the boys and got them dressed. Then made them cereal. While they ate I walked to the bedroom. He was agitated. Luks: "ithin password yale phone!" I ignored him. I'm not about to fight over an ex fling. I don't even have feelings for. Shame if I at least had 9% of care, maybe we'd be arguing for real. Luks: "lihle ndiyathetha." Me: "the kids are ready." Luks: "le ndiy'thethayo awuy'khathalele yona." Me: "just let this Phila saga go. You acting like a dick right now, ngomntu ongak'khathalele ke phof." He grabbed my neck and held me against the wall. Luks: "what did you just say to me???" I couldn't answer, I was choking. Luks: "uthe ndiyintoni!?" Me: "I said... You're a dick." I struggled. He tightened his grip then let go. I slapped him. Und'qhel ntsente mos ngok. Luks: "you..... Yeses." He went to the bathroom. I sat on the bed and wondered what makes him so mad ngalomntu. Mos akenzanga nto..so kuthen kengok ezoba nomsindo? I can't ask Phila because zoba ngathi kwakhona ndine favorites but Lukhanyo isn't honest with me. Maybe Lubby? But naye these days akasa thethi ncam nam...aii...but I need to know what bothers him so much. Phila ndiyamaz he's not one that likes to fight but kdala when he actually Did fight, I don't remember him losing. Well, I only heard about 2 fights. That's it. But then again Lukhanyo ulwa nge ghani. 😊-_- ..and that don't count. He came back after his shower, I quickly got up to go check on the babies. He closed the door and locked it. I'm gonna cry this nigga out bonanje. Luks: "lihle..." Me: "no Lukhanyo! Don't even bother." Luks: "cela umamele." I kept quiet and blocked out everything he said after that because frankly I didn't care. He thinks he runs this world, ingaske naye loPhila ahambe abuyele Kapa. Uzothin apha! Luks: "yandiva?" Me: "you done?" Luks: "hehake lihle...look, I'm sorry okay. I just don't like him and I don't trust him." Me: "are we still on this Phila subject? Sizolwa ngoPhila ngok?" Luks: "asilwi njena love." Me: "you just choked me. For a guy I fucked years back. I don't even have feelings for him but you're going on like this. I don't freak out like this xa wena udibana noSibongile, I don't go around beating her." Luks: "mos he provoked me." Me: "why is it that EVERY person provokes you!!! WHYYYYY!!! Soze ak'provoke nje because he doesn't even know who you are! So uqalwe nguwe!" Luks: "you don't believe me?" Me: "no. I don't. There's something you're not telling me." Luks: "I don't wanna talk about this shit anymore." Me: "khasuke." I pushed him aside and left him in the room.....

Yep, he's definitely hiding something. And ndizom'vula ndimyeke. I went to the babies. I fed them both and bathed them. Then gave Luhle her medicine. Their father walked in. Luks: "sthandwa." Uthi nyandwa ngok le rubbish. Me: "ya?" Luks: "hay mntu wam celu xolo tshi." Me: "still usandifostela?" Luks: "I'm sorry Mrs Me." Me: "okay, nam xolo." Luks: "for what?" He took Lutha and sat him on his lap. Me: "for calling you irubbish." He put Lutha back when I lay Luhle in her cot. Luks: "you called me irubbish???" Hands on hips. Me: "undenz umsindo." He grabbed my waist and tickled my ribs. I wasn't amused at all. Me: "khayeke man lukhanyo. I'm tired of hearing you're sorry qho xa usenza ikaka. And I won't spend time away from you, uzocimba kukho into end'influenc'ayo. You're rude and abusive and I HATE that side of you." He was taken aback. Me: "yonk into nje funeke ihambe ngendlela yakho. Zisolwa kakhul ke bhuti because mna andizok'yeka. Uzond'betha ndik'bethe qha. Iphel ntwi bithethwa." Luks: "heee. Uzond'qhayisela ngalonto kengok." He pushed me then pulled me back into his arms, staring into my eyes. He wasn't smiling but his eyes were. Before he reached for a kiSs, Luhle sneezed and cried. I pushed him aside and took my daughter. He took Lutha and followed me. Luks: "Lubby!!" He yelled. Lubb: "hm!!?" Luks: "masamben fondin." Lubabalo came out a while later. They took the Range Rover. Luks: "Mrs Luks." I looked at him. Luks: "andaqhwatywa lubabalo. Kutshis'idlele fethu." Lubabalo laughed. Me: "xabesenze nton." He kissed my cheek. Luks: "sobuya emin ke bunny ne?" Me: "ok." He left with the kids and the babies with their bags.....

Thenjiwe woke up and checked her cellphone it just beeped a message. It read: "good morning beautiful. I hope you have no plans because I would like to take you out for breakfast. Please?". She smiled. At least he was Asking, unlike Sizwe who just demands. She got up and went to bath. She came back after a full 30 minutes and did her bed. Taking out her clothes. He sent another: "No? 😞:((" she smiled again then replied: "maybe." Then ironed. Jeff: "okay then." Thenjiwe got dressed and walked to the lounge where Nette was. Thenji: "where is Noma?" Nette: "she's in the bedroom with her husband..probably going to sleep in this morning. I wouldn't mind that, but Sebastian is at work. Who you looking fancy for?" Thenji: "no one." She smiled. Nette: "hmm...be careful of that charmer. There's something cocky about him. He may be what you don't need." Thenji: "meaning?" Nette: "you see for one, us girls we don't sleep with our cookies. We sleep and involve our hearts. He may be just wanting to play and you would get heart broken. So just be careful." Thenji: "I'm not planning on doing anything. We just talking and sharing company with each other.." Nette: "well good luck, there's your pretty doll standing at the door." Thenji turned and saw him, he waved and smiled. Sizwe just walked out the kitchen, looked at Jeff and carried on

walking to his bedroom. He was backing off. Jeff: "morning ladies." Nette: "hi sweet stuff.." She left them together. I walked in as they hugged. This made my stomach churn. Me: "molwen ma. Hi Uncle Jeff." Jeff: "hi sweety." I went straight to the kitchen. Jeff: "ready?" Thenji: "sure." He held her hand and walked her to the car, opening the door for her and letting her in. They drove off to St Georges park. Thenji: "what are we doing here?" Jeff: "we're having a picnic." They got out the car and walked to a quiet spot laying down a blanket and sat down. He made sure to sit next to her. Jeff: "you comfortable?" Thenji: "ewe..." He opened the basket and took out fruits. Yogurt. Cream. Thenji: "this is definitely not breakfast." Jeff: "uxolo sthandwa bendingafun uk'phathe qanda elitshileyo. I didn't know what to make. We'll just go somewhere after an hour or two. Bendifuna a quiet spot nawe qha." Thenji: "okay then." They ate strawberries. Dipped in cream. Jeff: "you have something on your...." He pointed to her lower lip. Then pulled her face closer to kiss her. Sucking the cream off. Her heart floated...his lips sweet and moist...mixed with the strawberry taste. They pulled back. Thenji: "jeffrey, andikho ready mna for lento uy'funayo." Jeff: "what's that?" Thenji: "sibadala Jeff. Come on." Jeff: "that doesn't mean asikwaz uzonwabisa thenji. Udenza happy mna...I don't wanna lie. I'm really comfortable with you. And if you don't want this, then sinoske siyeke ngok before we hurt each other." Thenji: "what's that supposed to mean?" Jeff: "are you sure wohlukene notata womntanakho?" Thenji: "yes I'm sure." Jeff: "I just don't want complications, angel." He kissed her cheek. Jeff: "you gonn cook me dinner right?" Thenji: "nin?" Jeff: "xa ufuna dear. I'll be waiting." He lay on her lay and ate his strawberry....

Chapter 358

Anda went to fetch Mandy from her parents' house. They drove back to his mom. Anda: "you ready?" Mandy: "ewe baby." She wore a little baggy blouse to hide her little bump. Mandy: "I'm nervous, what if she doesn't like me?" Anda: "baby don't worry yourself. She will love you. Yathand ustressa wena. Are you comfortable?" Mandy: "I'm fine." They drove quietly for a while till she took a nap. He parked in the front yard and woke her. Anda: "nana.." Mandy woke up. Anda: "we're here." Mandy: "yoh, ndiske ndozele sana ngumntanakho." Anda: "try and keep awake baby wam iza singene." They got inside the house. Anda: "mama." Ma: "ndilaph efront." They walked to the lounge where his mother was. Anda: "mama, nguMandy lo." Ma: "oh." Mandy: "molo ma..." Ma: "hello sisi." They sat down. Ma: "uhlaphi ngapha?" Mandy:

"ndise Mthatha ma, kwa Makhulu." Mandy: "alright. Wenzantoni eBhayi?" Mandy: "uhm...ndiyiFitness Trainer and Nutritionist, studying for Psychology ngok.". Ma: "yoh. i-Nutritionist yenza ntoni?" Mandy: "well I detect certain food allergies or sensitivities for abantwana is'kakhulu. Then I can refer them to a practitioner." Ma: "okay..ndiyakuva..." Mandy was a bit shy and didn't know what else to say. Anda: "awuy'fun juice?" Mandy: "hay enkosi. May I go to the bathroom?" Anda showed her a bathroom. He went back to the lounge. Ma: "she seems like a lovely girl. Ndiyamthanda." Anda: "nyan mama?" Ma: "ewe, she's a good choice mntanam." Mandy came back. Anda: "there's something we need to tell you mama." Ma: "yinton leyo?" Mandy looked away embarrassed. Anda: "mama...uMandy umithi."

Lonwabo and Phila were having brunch. While catching up. Losta: "dude, kuthen ungena cherri? Ngath kant ujonge mna andiinayo krarha yokuqulusela sani askies." Phila choked while laughing. Phila: "tsek Lonwabo siees umdaka!" Losta: "was just saying..." Phila: "I don't roll like that maan....qha andifun cherri for now, izondi phazamisa. I need to think about the future of my family right now, ndikhe ndiz'jonge if ndizokwenza njan...I'm thinkin of staying and taking care of my mother." Losta: "you sure you don't want me to get you a little entertainment?" Phila: "nah, ndiryt..." Losta: "okay, there's a bachelor party namhlanje, and we're going." Phila: "you really don't take no for an answer?" Losta: "what's this 'no' that you speak of?" He giggled. Phila: "I'll come check for a couple of hours." Losta: "hm....there's gonna be honnies. You better come." Phila: "ezinye?" Losta: "already sent them emails." Phila: "okay." He called the waiter. Phila: "sorry wethu love ngok'phazamisa. I didn't order a cocktail, I ordered an Amstel." Waiter: "no dude, you said a cocktail!" Phila: "why would I order a cocktail na?" Losta: "hewethu jonga sana, sithe sifun amstel yinton ngok?!" The manager walked to them. Manager: "is there a problem?" Losta: "we didn't order this!" Phila: "khahlise umsindo Lonwabo." Losta: "hay man iyand'dika attitude yale way tshongo ba fratsi apha, looking all shades of crazy. Kuthen ezothetha kakbi kengok!" Phila: "lonwabo!" Losta: "ndidikiwe man! Ndidikiweeeee!" He yelled in frustration.. This made Phila giggle a little. Lonwabo wasn't even the one who had the wrong drink. He couldn't understand why he was irritated. Phila: "its okay, look, bring me my beer, I'll pay for this." Losta: "pay for what? Iselwe nguba?" Phila: "I don't care man, ndinxaniwe mna." Manager: "I'll bring the beer, on the house sir. I apologize for the inconvenience." He dragged the waiter with him. Losta: "Tshi." Phila: "hahaa....ehh you're one of a kind Lonwabo yoh." The beer arrived in time. Losta: "so, about Lubby's little paint job?" Phila: "paint job?" Losta: "ewe, uCopy and paste." Phila: "and'na ngxak ngo Lubby mna, or his twin for that matter. They don't make my day any better or worst. Eintlek, I don't give a damn

about them." Losta: "uyenze nton la awti? Is it because of Lwazi?" Phila: "yeah...but uth I've been sending messages to his wife and shit." Losta: "heeee!! You don't say kanti you busy shagging someone?" Phila: "I'm not! I really don't know uthetha ngaban. I hardly even text people ndiyafowna mna." Losta: "lihle?" Phila: "I didn't sen-.....oh fuck." Losta: "there you go...." Phila: "so nguye lomntu. But fethu akho nalonto i-spicy k'la message. Its just saying hi and stuff." Losta: "ehh ndoda. Ungaphindi qha that's all I'm saying." Phila: "nah andiphinde Losta...mna I didn't know izoba yingxaki laway. Otherwise I've backed away." Losta: "good. Sichel Bill sisi." The waitress brought them the bill and dropped it on the table. Losta: "fethu uyamaz lomntana?" Phila: "waziwa nguwe not mna." Lonwabo searched for her. Losta: "never seen her before shame. Ingath unengxaki nathi...qha and'khose moodin, zondenza ndimphoxe kakbi qith." He took out his wallet and paid the bill. They got up and walked out.....

After 4 in the afternoon Thenjiwe and jeff went back to the house. Jeff: "andizokwaz ngena ke, I have a dinner meeting at 6 with clients." Thenji: "okay.." Jeff: "I had a great time with you.." Thenji: "zand'nyusel ipressure wena." Jeff: "its worth it mos....cuz it was amazing..." He pulled her closer and kissed her. Jeff: "wonderful...great....." he kissed her again. "Wow." Thenji: "bye Jeff." She smiled. Jeff: "I'll call you. When I'm back va." Thenji: "I'll wait." Jeff: "good." He kissed her cheek and left. Thenjiwe walked into the house smiling. Personally I didn't like this but ke ndizothin. Thenji: "molweni." Me: "hello." Thenji: "ninjani?" Me: "good." I couldn't look at her in the eye. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo and Thulani with the kids came back. They looked really tired, I went to run them a bath and washed them. Lubby sat with Lukhanyo. Lubb: "just received an email esuka kuLosta. There's a bachelor party he's going to. Iva uthin. 'Mjita, sine Bachelor party eSummers kweny awti yam...kuzogcwal amacherri. Plus a few strippers, so I'm de-inviting you because you're engaged so I'm sorry but you can't come. I'm only telling you cuz you my G. Askies bhudda. Lol.' Can you believe him?" Luks: "so you gonna go?" Lubb: "uyand'bawisa, ufuna ndiya nge style. Lemme ask my babe first." He called his fiance.. Liya: "hey boo." Lubb: "mntu wam unjan?" Liya: "urgh...babe, I don't know. I'm just feeling nje." Lubb: "ncoow shame babe...wenzan?" Liya: "I'm chillin. Why you talking nervously?" Lubb: "uhm...babes?" Liya: "yes?" Lubb: "kukho enyi party my friends are having." Liya: "okay....?" Lubb: "uhm....kuzobak'strippersand Most of my friends are goon be there." Liya: "I didn't hear the first part." He sighed. Lubb: "kuzobakho istrippers baby." Liya: "oh. Wow." Lubb: "yeah....uhm....ndicela ukuya love? Andizo jonga I promise." She laughed. Liya: "yeah I'll cut your eyes out. You can go babe." Lubb: "I love you hun!!" Liya: "behave yourself sweetheart." He hung up. Lubb: "my

wife loves me. You comin with?" Luks: "nah. I don't want to make my wife more mad. Hamba noThulz." Lubb: "Ubhethelwe nton khona?" Luks: "you're gonn be late." Lubby got up and went to bath. Lukhanyo went to check on the kids. A part of him craved to go have fun. Imagine foam, booze and great company...he thought to himself. Its not that he didn't like Lubby's friends but he felt that he wasn't good enough for them. Chuma was screaming in laughter being chased by Junior with a toy dinosaur. Nahh....this is where he'd rather be. Running after his kids. Luks: "hey, ungambethi ngalonto kwedin." Chuma: "tata baleka!" Luks: "ndiyephi boy." Chuma: "iza tata!" He ran around him in circles. Lukhanyo grabbed him and threw him in the air catching him then putting him down. He chased after Junior and got him too throwing him in the air and catching him. They flopped to the floor and laughed together...

Chapter 359

Lubb: "thulz awuhamb?" Thulz: "ha.a fethu, I'm going to a meeting ne timer." Lubb: "okay ndimnkile."

Lubabalo drove to the attached directions and arrived after 5. The venue was half full of girls. Foam was everywhere. Losta: "LUBBBBBBY!!!!" He yelled. Lubb: "LOSSSSTA!!!!" Losta: "phelele iteam. Iza fethu. Shot for arrival." Lubby had to drink a 2 shots of Absolut Vodka. He drank and they went in. Lonwabo poured him a drink. Losta: "bamba so. We playing strip poker, wanna join?" Lubb: "sure." They went to the poker table and started the game. With a couple of girls. Losta picked up his phone. Losta: "ja?" Phila: "niphi?" Losta: "k'landlu ka Sim'bu fethu." Phila: "ok. I'll be there in a few." He hung up. The music was loud outside but they could hear each other inside. Losta: "it is hella hot." He switched on the air-con. Losta: "uph umnikaz walendlu khon?" Lunga: "wahambayo...udikwe nguwe hlel nje uyathukisa." Losta: "yoh, andizongathethi mna xandingekho right ingath ngok nditixiwe." Lunga: "uy'thetha into i-raw xa uthanda." Losta: "hayin shame. Umke nyan? Uzoqina." They carried on with their game. 2 girls came to grab Lonwabo, they dragged him to one of the bedrooms. Losta: "ooh..yand'thunuka maani." He moaned. One pulled down his pants, another kissing him... Lubabalo undressed and jumped in the pool playing ball with the girls. Lunga and Khusta joined him. After 15 minutes. Khusta asked: "zifika nin ezaway zinxib' pantyhose?" Lubb: "hahaaha! Honestly?" Lunga: "abasazi." Khusta: "hay ke ndiyahamba." Lunga: "bye." Khusta went to greet Phila who'd just arrived.

Phila: "sho bra." Khusta: "ndik'bekele cake encinci pha k'la room yos'bin wena." Phila: "I'm not hungry thanks." Lonwabo walked out the house. Stumbling. Losta: "nja yam estrong." Phila: "uvelaphi?" Losta: "I just got mouth raped. And I loved it. I aint NEVER pressing charges!" They laughed. Phila: "yeah. Yabona uLonwabo is just too much." Losta: "you take your s.f.a?" Phila: "nton leyo?" Losta poured him two shots of the Vodka, he drank and went to fetch another bottle. Khusta: "find me in the pool." Losta: "ushap?" Phila: "yeah..." Losta: "iya k'la room fethu. You'll enjoy. I promise." He took out a two plastic squares out of his pocket and put it in Phila's hand. Losta: "everytime." Phila: "sho ntwana." He walked to the room... Lonwabo went to fix himself food in the kitchen, he dished the Nando's chicken with rolls then left to go fetch something to drink. He came back and his piece was gone. There was only one girl in the kitchen. Losta: "where's my chicken?" She: "buy'bekeph dan wena?" His expression changed. Losta: "he'wethu sisi. Ndifun nyamam mna, kanye ulighte esa stove uy'pheke bay'veli." She: "jonga bhuti andiyo security mna ndibe ndijongene nenyama!" Losta: "so ikhule amadzedze yaz'hambela?" She: "I don't know, maybe kungene umntu way'thatha." Losta: "hay mann sund'bhanxa!!!" She: "fondin. I. AM. Not. The. One. That took-!" Losta: "Girl, I don't care, if you was The Two! I'm gonn curse YOU out because nguwe bume apha!" Lubabalo walked in chewing a piece of kitchen. Lubb: "ayimand le nyama. It taste heavenly, bukhe way'taster Losta?" Losta: "mos lubabalo yinyamam le." Lubb: "is it? Ndiy'bone on the counter looking all lonely nje." Losta: "lady, ndicelu xolo ngobu krwada. Ithe kanti ithathwe yile tommy yam." Lubb: "oh, phof kutsho yena ba mandiy'thathe." Losta: "nime ke nobabin kwesa stove nindenzel nyama ndilambile mna." Lubb: "ndixolel uyoy'thenga rha. Stove kushushu?" He pushed Lonwabo out the way and went to buy him his meal. Losta: "sorry about that." She: "mxm. Uphethwe bubukrwada qha awuz'kwaz." She walked off. He went to sit with the guys and waited for Lubby.....

Lukhanyo had fallen asleep on the floor of the game room. Chuma lay next to him. Junior lay peacefully on Luks' back. It was a very cute picture. I collected their plates and put them in the kitchen. I took Chuma first and lay him in bed. Then went back for Junior. I woke Lukhanyo up. He was cute when he was tired. Almost like the first time I woke up next to him. He was a real beauty. Me: "baby, you can't sleep on the floor. Wake up." He got up and walked to bed. I picked Lutha up from his side and he undressed, climbing in. Luks: "m'sapha." He took his som and lay him on his chest. For the first time luthando wasn't all excited and jumpy. He lay there sweetly. Noba yam'va tata udiniwe today. Lutha had his daddy's big finger in his hand, sucking his gum on it. Luhle was asleep because of her medicine. She was getting better and more energetic. Which frustrated me at times because Lutha's excitement all day err'day

was just enough. But at least I had their father who sacrifices a lot to be with them. I lay next to them and paged through my phone. Facebook was such a bore when everybody wrote the same status message. Ufunde into kay20. Phila posted a pic...it was him and Luk-.....wait no. That's Lubabalo. Lubabalo?? They're friends? Thiza waphambana Lukhanyo uy'bona kwakhe le. I carried on scrolling eventually getting sleepy. I locked the phone and put it away. Holding my daughter as I slept.....

I don't know what time it is, my phone beeped a message, lukhanyo was fast asleep. I checked the time. It was 02:13am then the message. Phila on facebook: "sorry to disturb lihle, but there's been a bit of an accident. Lubabalo use sbhedlele and I didn't know who else to inform, please tell your husband sise St Georges." I scratched my head. The phone vibrated again. I answered: "hello?" It was Lubabalo. Lubb: "hey...". He groaned. I could hear the background was beeps and stuffs. Me: "kuthwa you were in an accident." Lubb: "uxelelwe nguban?? Give Lukhanyo the phone." I woke Lukhanyo up, he turned his head to the other side and carried on sleeping. Me: "baby! Khavuke tu.." Luks: "hm.mh..." He mumbled. Me: "lukhanyo!!" He opened his eyes. Luks: "what? Uthetha naban k'lo phone?" I wanted to laugh. Me: "ina nantsi phone." He took it. Luks: "mh?" Lubb: "heyyy lukhaa." Luks: "yes?" Lubb: "phone yakho ayiphendulwa. I been tryna call and-" he screamed. Lukhanyo instantly woke up. The phone cut dead. Me: "St Georges hospital. Now." I took Lutha and he got dressed quickly and rushed out. At least he can still use a phone. Lukhanyo went to St Georges hospital and went in. Seeing Lonwabo, he was wearing a white coat and had a stethoscope around his neck. Lukhanyo thought he was fooling around. Losta: "he's this way." Luks: "why are you....." Lonwabo smiled and walked to another room. Where Lubabalo was being tested. Luks: "What the hell happened!" Losta: "bhuti ndicela ungangxoli ke k'le environment we try to keep the stress levels low to our patients aba'need uva iz'thuko." Luks: "what did you do to my brother?!" Phila stood there keeping quiet, he didn't want to talk because he knew Lukhanyo would automatically THINK he was challenging him. Lubb: "lukhanyo, we were fucking around, I fell and hit my head. Nothin major. Ndiye nda fainteRrrrr!" He laughed uncontrollably.. Losta: "you had a concussion lubabalo, that is not a joke. You could have bled to death or even worse ubene brain damage. I told you to get off that slide!" Lubb: "I hate when you're serious. You become reallly boring shame. Ndiryt mos ngok." Losta: "kwi records zakho they say you had an accident a few months back wayolala ICU. You could have rekindled those injuries. I feel like hitting you really hard." Lubb: "My God, Lonwabo will you stop! I feel fine." Losta: "please take him home." Lubb: "hayi tshi, and then you'll carry on without me!?" Losta: "und'pheleliswe ngumdla man, I'm going home mna ngok. Ndiyolanda umami kqala

andithuzuzele." Lubb got up. Losta: "phila uzobuyela?" Phila: "nah..." They walked out, Lonwabo took off his badge and placed his things at an office. Lubb: "uyinton apha?" Losta: "uyal'buza ikretse elibomvu Lubabalo. I'm a doctor." Lubb: "yeah, but not for here. AND you not on duty." Losta: "I come in, when they need me, genius. Cela u-sign-e apha." He signed. Losta: "I'll take care of the bill." Luks: "I will take care of the bill." Losta: "its no big deal..trust." Luks: "ndizoy'bathala." Losta: "ookay." Phila: "fethu, ndiyak'shiya ne...ube ryt uyeke utakataka qith. I'll check you tomorrow." Lubb: "sho." He left. Losta: "masiyen ngapha." Lubb: "sok'landela ngok." Lonwabo walked out. Lubb: "please don't blow off the ceiling." Luks: "I am GOING to blow off the fucking ceiling!" Lubb: "oh no...." He moaned. Luks: "ubu cinga ntoni!! What kind of friends are these, nenza nton dan ude uyobhetheka nge ntloko?" Lubb: "if they didn't care about me, Lonwabo wouldn't have been here taking care of me. Phila ngeyekele ku Losta. But they're Here! AND abandithuki because they know it was a mistake!" Luks: "fondin, andik'thuki! I care about you. Of course ndizobano msindo!" Lubb: "but I'm fine! STOP fussing. Damn, nzoske ndibuyele eSummers mna, to people that are less aggressive." He regretted it the moment he said it. Lubb: "I'm sorry tha-" Luks: "nahh....its fine." He walked out to settle the payment. Luks: "uye ke Summers. To those people." Lukhanyo drove home and went in. Me: "is he okay?" Luks: "did you finish packing our things? Sihamba kwa ksasa ngomso, I want us to take a little trip."

Chapter 360

Me: "baby." Luks: "yes?" For one, I know that they won't get along all the time. They need time apart every now and again. I can tell something happened by Lukhanyo's reaction to wanting to leave immediately.. Me: "kwenzeke nton?" Luks: "its those friends. Oy'1 wabo nguGqira, like I don't understand! WHEN is he at work when he has time to run around with Lubby." Me: "its december, people take leave lukhanyo." Luks: "oh. But still. I don't feel comfortable ngabo." Me: "they intimidate you?" He kept quiet. Me: "babes, they're no harm if Lubabalo enjoys their company uyamaz mos he's a good judge of character uy'bona into kuse early." Luks: "I don't fit k'la group and I get that... But xa edibene nabo.....its like he turns into one of them.." Me: "he is. One of "them" boo, we have different choices, preferences and personalities. Lubabalo and you are very different noba nifana kangakanani na nide nibhide ipolisa nge license zenu. You two are not one person. Which is why I'm in love with you and

Liya is in love with her Lubby. Of course he's gonna have friends wakhula nazo, nawe you have ooStuja and them. Don't you think Lubabalo feels detached kubo? But uyahlala nabo because it means a lot to you ba nivane. Njeng'ba he changes when he's with friends, iyam'khubekisa into yakho yongaba'thand, maybe that's why he's drifting away." Luks: "but kukho laPhila k'la group! I just can't." Me: "you're fine with Thulani njena." Luks: "yeah...Thulani never slept with you. He doesn't know how you feel. Its gonna be awkward maan. And I don't want him thinking he's welcome in my house." Me: "you don't trust him?" Luks: "lihle mntu wam. Men are animals. Sizi zinjan nyan. Umntu uyotshomana nawe angam'jongi nalo mfaz wakho angam'khathalele tu. But if the opportunity arises he won't think twice of fucking her. And after that sucimba uzoba nento ay'feelayo. Hayi babes, its gonn be the same to him. Ibengu mfaz ke ngok lo usis'denge." Me: "so awundi thembi in other words." Luks: "noba inokwenzeka my love, mna ndiyoy dubula entsuleni ikaka. Ife inye ndibuye ndizolala ecamko mfaz wam ebhedin. Akazokwenza mntu wam isbhanxa sakhe alok, if he fucks you, he fucks us. And he better help paying our bills and cleaning our house. Akhonto i-free emhlabeni." I was laughing with tears in my eyes. Ei sometimes he's just so amazing yaz. Luks: "yuuh ndadlala baby, for real I would shoot someone in seconds ndive nje ba ubum'dunusele. Akhonto inond'phambanisa njengaleyo. He can do any other, but do not bend over. Fuck it ndinga'qhekeza kutake ubuchopho va." Me: "this is never going to happen. Because I won't do it." Luks: "mna noba ndinga tshiswa nge oil." Me: "Divorce, no lie. I'm not bout that another chance bullshit." Luks: "undithanda kangaka...." Me: "ne?" Luks: "khazapha my hun.." I slept on top of him. Luks: "we won't have to go through all this. Ndiyak'thanda mfaz wam... I'll drop one tear for you in the ocean. And until you find it, I'll always love you."...ncooooh. Me: "you so sweet... I love you too booboo."

Jongi woke up the next day, Noma still fast asleep. He smiled and took his handkerchief, positioning it in a pointy fold and tickled her nose. She exhaled and turned around. He tickled her ear, she brushed it off, as she yawned he stuck the rest of the handkerchief in her mouth, she goggled and woke up. Noma:"uthen na wena!" Jongi: "ndilambile!" Noma: "ikhitshi likhona! Full of food!" Jongi: "awuzondenzelaa? Kanti nditshatele nton?" Noma: "urrgg!!" She got up and wore her gown to make him food. She came back with his toast, egg and sausages, some cucumber and lettuce with sliced tomatoes. And tea. She gave him the tray and sat with him. Jongi: "undijonga nton?" Noma: "ulilanga?" Jongi: "ndokubetha ngok kuk'sasa ke mna." Noma: "wena naba?" Jongi: "heh." He carried on eating. Noma: "why singakwaz uba happy like izolo ebusuku all the time." Jongi: "kwenzeke nton izolo ebusuku." He chowed his sausage. Noma: "mxm..." She lay on the bed, her back facing him. After he finished eating, he

drank his tea. He lay behind her and kissed her back. Noma: "usuke." Jongi: "yaz'bona yand'phoxa. Mxm." He got up to bath. She went to him in the bathroom after some time. Jongi: "yabanda ke lomoya ungenapho." Noma: "khazam uz'bamba kube kanye man." She brushed her teeth. He got out the bath and stared at her. After Noma rinsed her mouth. Noma: "und'jonge nton?" Jongi: "lo sgumfemfe wempundu undijongileyo nam." Noma: "om'bawelayo." Jongi: "kushushu for iz'bilisa wethu, khabekele." He pushed her aside slightly. She walked out the bathroom to go fetch his tray and took it to the kitchen.

Thulani had snuck in last night in Namhla's room when everybody had gone to sleep, they woke up late. Namhla: "baby!" She whispered. Thulz: "eish, sorry mntu wam. But everybody still asleep though. One more for the morning?" Namhla: "what if my mom walks in." Thulz: "we'll be quick, nditixile emnyango or at least I think so." He kissed her neck, squeezing her breasts. Entering her slowly...thulz: "ungangxoli ke baby, we need to be extra quiet now." Namhla: "easy for you to say." Thulz: "its not sthandwa sam, trust me." Her body was heating with pleasure each time he pushed in and pulled out. She couldn't help it...she had no control of the emotions inside her. Heartbeat increased. They kissed passionately while they made love. He felt extreme pleasure and groaned against her mouth...he moved faster. His body getting weaker but movements went faster. The bed made a little noise. Namhla: "baby?..." She moaned. Thulz: "I'm almost done..." Namhla: "ohh yeess!!!" Thulz: "shh...." He breathed. He moved harder, opening her legs. He grabbed onto the sheets. His whole body was shaking in anticipation for his climax. She held onto his body, shaking. He thrust in deep and held it for a long time.....then released. His soul relaxed immediately. Thulz: "that felt so fucking good babes." Namhla: "I know exactly what you mean." He kissed her. Then there was a knock on the door. "Namhla!" It was her dad.....

Chapter 361

Thulz: "fuck!" He whispered. Namhla: "ngena bathroom!" She hissed. Jongi: "namhla khavule lomnyango man." Thulani grabbed his clothes, opening the big window he jumped out, luckily they were on the bottom floor. He dressed outside and closed the window. Namhla wore her gown and opened the door for her dad. Jongi: "tshin! Usalele?" He walked and sat on he bed looking at it suspiciously. Jongi went straight to the bathroom. He came back out. Jongi: "uph uThumkani?" Namhla: "andimazi ta.

Bucimba uleli apha? Akasoze alok." Jongi: "moto yakhe kodwa iphandle." Namhla: "kodwa akeka ngen apha eroomin Yam. Oko etixiwe umnyango kwayizolo." Jongi: "oh." Noma: "buzothin ke tata?" Jongi: "hay mntanam. Ndizokhangel ba akekho lapha na. Ndifuna thetha naye." Namhla: "hay akekho, maybe use kitchen or, uhlel noLuks..." Jongi got up and walked out. Namhla breathed a sigh of relief. Thulani was standing with Lukhanyo in the kitchen. Thulz: "so uyaphi?" Luks: "I don't know...just driving out of town, maybe siye Jeffrey's Bay." Thulz: "cool. Umxelel Lubby?" Luks: "I don't have to report to him." Lubb: "niyawa lwile." Luks: "I didn't do anything wrong." Thulz: "but you're mad at him." Luks: "I just want a few days out with my family qha..damn." He drank his tea. Thulz: "ndizom'xelela." Luks: "whatever bro." Lukhanyo went to pack his things in his car. Luks: "can I take Junior with?" Thulz: "mamakhe befuna aye kuye today." Luks: "mxm. Mxelele ba akekho. Zoyohlala nomntana eCentral angabi nanto kwenza." Thulz: "eish." Luks: "xa ethetha ikaka uth zand'fownele." He buckled up the babies. Lutha making weird sounds. Playing with his feet. Luhle leaned over to his side trying to grab but she was too far, she started crying. Lukhanyo came to fetch her. Luks: "kuzofunek uqhube ke baby. And'fun akhale lo." Me: "mnike dummy baby." Luks: "ufuna udlala noLuthando." Me: "myeke. Uyam'fekethisa qith wena uLuhle." Luks: "like you do Luthando, taking him to salon's and stuff. Menzi moffie umntanam." Me: "beka phantsi umntana lukhanyo uzoqhuba lemoto." Chumani and Junior were at the back of the back seat. Since its a 7 seater. Luks: "everybody settled?" Me: "khame ndisaya kumama." I went to my mum. Who was in her room. "Jeff" was on his way so she told us to leave her behind. 😊_- me: "siyahamba ke mama." Ma: "nihambe kakhle mntanam. Call me ufika kwenu." Me: "okay mama." I went to Sizwe who was sitting with Jongizembe and Thulani. Me: "tata, ndizonixelela ba siyahamba ngok thina." Sizwe: "give daddy a kiss." I went to kiss him and hugged malume. Me: "bye thulani." Thulz: "sure mtshana." I went to the car and we drove off to Jeffrey's Bay.....

Lubabalo had slept over at Lonwabo's place. He woke up and walked to the lounge where Losta was on his laptop. Lubb: "ekse." Losta: "morning." He groaned. Lubb: "I hate it when you're in a bad mood. You're ugly." Losta: "thank you." Lubb: "you sick?" Losta: "no." He shut down the laptop. Lubb: "hungry?" Lubby walked to the kitchen to make breakfast. Losta: "kind of." He was staring into space. He didn't know what was wrong with himself. He just wasn't feeling well. But not sick. Lubabalo came with food and lay it in front of Lonwabo. Lubb: "hey!" Losta: "what?" Lubb: "utheni?" Losta: "this girl isn't answering my calls. Like andiyaz ngoba." Lubb: "which girl?" Losta: "uBabsie!" Lubb: "uthen dan kuye?" Losta: "I just wanted a shag...andiyaz why is she acting stubborn like she don't want me." Lubb: "lonwabo you have more than

enough bitches to choose from. Why are you stressing over just one." Losta: "I'm not stressing!" Lubb: "look at you!" Losta: "gimme your phone!" He grabbed Lubabalo's phone and dialed Babsie's number. Losta: "shhh man Lubby!" Lubb: "I didn't say anything." The phone rang, she picked up. Babsie: "hello?" Losta: "hey, please don't hang up on me." Babsie: "who's this?" Losta: " ndim uLosta, I just wante-" she hung up. Losta: "arrrrrggghh!!!!" He screamed. Lubb: "I think its safe to say you caught feelings. Losta: "I didn't catch feelings. She's just being difficult. Selfish thing. Let me call Anelisa instead." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "maybe if you take a chill on the girls for a while..." Losta: "ja ne?" He sighed. Losta: "I'm taking my daughter out for the day. Ndam'khumbula mntanam man.." Lubb: "doesn't she remind you of....." Losta: "each and every time. But ke, we past that. Heeee, what we doing on New Year's Eve?" Lubb: "I don't know, let's fly to Durban." Losta: "okay cool. Sihamba namajita?" Lubb: "yeah..cela noLuks aze ne.." Losta: "of course." Lubb: "let me get going." Losta: "sho." Lubabalo left while Lonwabo called his ex-fling. Losta: "baby wam." Anelz: "haska baby wam bethen! When you ignore me xa uthanda." Losta: "hay baby I don't ignore you I'm just busy with work." Anelz: "kodwa bendik'bone kwa Gqalane uhlel namacherrie!" Losta: "binge ndim lowo lovey. Uphi? Awufun zond'bon? Yuuuu ndak'khumbula yaz." Anelz: "I'm busy ke nam!" Losta: "mhh....aike, mna ndizohlala ndedwa kehok?" He sulked. Anelz: "uyow'bon ba mawuthin." Losta: "ndik'thengel something ke, izoy'thatha." Anelz: "yinton leyo?" Losta: "its a surprise." Anelz: "okay. Fine." Losta: "khawuleza ke baba." He hung up.....

Phila was at his mothers' place, he slept in his old room, he went to bath then made breakfast. He checked his phone, only work emails. He checked the and replied to those important. He received a call. "Phila speaking." Caller: "hello Mr. Phila Somele. This is Rebecca speaking. You submitted your CV with our company 2 weeks back and we would like to call you for an interview." Phila: "when?" Caller: "if you'd be available in the next 2 hours I would appreciate sir." Phila: "okay, I'll be there." Caller: "thank you." He hung up. He got dressed and informed his mother. Phila: "ndizobuya as soon as possible mama." Ma: "okay mntanam. Uhambe kakuhle." Phila: "thanks ma." He kissed her and left.

Meanwhile....

Jongi: "thulani." Thulz: "ta?" Jongi: "uvelaphi?" Thulz: "njani tata?" Jongi: "bunxibe lempahla izolo. Bulele phi? Because when I woke up, imotwakho biphandle ek'sen." Thulz: "hay tata, I went to a party after imeeting yam, ndabuya ek'sen since it was closer her ndaqomba and fun ube ndiqhuba ngentsen, ndafika ndalala." Jongi: "lale PHI." Thulz: "emotwen tata." Jongi: "oho...." He got up and went to the kitchen. Sizwe: "nice save." Thulani stared at him. Thulz: "its the truth." Sizwe: "its a good lie. I

saw you sneak in last night, and sneak out this morning. You're good." He giggled. Thulz: "cela ungay'thethi ta." Sizwe: "my lips are sealed." Jeff arrived. He knocked and walked in. Jeff: "molweni." Thulz: "molo timer." Sizwe: "molo." Jeff: "niyaphila?" Thulz: "I'm ayt." Sizwe got up and walked to his room bumping into Thenjiwe but passed her without saying a word. She went to the lounge. Lubabalo arrived. Lubb: "molweni." Thulz: "supp bro, izapha ndik'fakel jive." They walked out the back yard where Lulu was jumping about. Lubb: "ja?" Thulz: "I kind of lied to taka Namhla, ndithe benidkwi party and stuff so unga jumpis." Lubb: "why?" Thulz: "ubhake motwam ek'sen, I slept here." Lubb: "heeee, noba ufuna kulolwe izembe for le nqayana yakho incinci." Thulz: "khayeke fethu." He wrestled the puppy with his hand. Lubb: "uph Luks? I want to talk to him." Thulz: "uhm.....he's gone." Lubb: "What?" Thulz: "he left this morning." Lubabalo tried to call Lukhanyo, the phone cut off...

Chapter 362

It was mid-afternoon. Around 3. Lubabalo was freaking out. Lubb: "kuthen zii-off phone zabo kengok!" Thulz: "lubabalo you're stressing me, khabayeke man, they'll get back to us when they settled okay?" Lubb: "I'm already stressing. Lukhanyo is mad. He can't be driving around with kids ene temper." Thulz: "he's actually just fine. Akana niks." Lubb: "heee, we have to go to work on the 3rd..eKapa, they starting with our latest project." Thulz: "yuh...ncede tata wand'nika leave. I am so tired." Lubb: "nge New year's eve siya eDurbz, coming?" Thulz: "your friends are party freaks rhaa!" Lubb: "heeee, andawa izolo sani! Zantringa. Kwacim'izbane." Thulani laughed lubb: "ingese namsindo le noLosta. Yoh. Und'thukee endlin lowo ndade ndalala." Thulz: "noba uqumbele lonto ke?" Lubb: "I kind of said some stuff I was out of line." Thulz: "ei yaz nina." Lubb: "he was fussing cuz ndibethekile and stuff and I know he wanted to blame ooLonwabo kodwa abenzanga nto ndim lo." Thulz: "he just cares about you man." Lubb: "umqibele nin uSiya?" Thulz: "its been a while.." Lubb: "and your parents?" Thulz: "zolo elinye besiyile noJeff. But I could tell tat'Phindile wasn't comfortable." Lubb: "sorry to say, but nam bend'ngasoze ndibe comfortable. You and Jeff look extremely alike. Its like a poster for a concert he can't attend." Thulani thought that was a pretty funny example. Thulz: "mxm. S'rhama bonanje lubabalo." Demi walked in the front. Lubb: "where the fuck have you been!!!" Demi: "oh please Don't. I was at a yacht party." Lubb: "for 3 days!?" Demi: "it was 2 days. I'm here

now..ima take a shower." She walked to the bedroom. Lubb: "this is what makes me mad!" Thulz: "keep chill Lubabalo. She's at that age. Whether you like it or not." Lubb: "who gave her permission to go to a freaken boat party!" Thulz: "calm the fuck down. You're not her parent." Lubby sat down and calmed. Lubb: "khona man into erongo ngalamntana! There must be something or someone behind all this recklessness. And I will find him." He swore.....

We had arrived at Jeffrey's and booked into a Lodge. Luks: "two rooms?" Me:"NO! 1..we can't let the kids sleep alone." Luks: "they'll take care of each other." Me: "no lukhanyo." He rolled his eyes. We took our key and went to our room. It was big. And had enough space for all of us.. There was a lounge, a kitchen and 2 bedrooms. The boys chose theirs and ran to it with their toys. Me: "ndisayo tshintsha aba, get us something to eat please babes." Luks: "okay, ndibawel fish ke mna." Me: "get me shrimp or prawns." Luks: "hehake. Okay." He left me with the kids and babies. I changed them and sat them in the lounge. Daddy came back a while later and dished up. We ate our early dinner and sat in the lounge. I lay a blanket on the floor and placed Luthandoluhle there. Finally they get to play together. Chumani and Junior playing with action figures and army cars. Lukhanyo and I cuddled on the couch. Luks: "andonwabe baby. Kutsho kwaphola ingqondo." Me: "nyan love? We should do this more often then." Luks: "kukho eny moto endiy'bonileyo." Me: "baby we have 3 cars already, let's save please." Luks: "hay love not for us." Me: "that's even worse, we buying someone else a car?" Luks: "hayi mfaz wam will you let me finish?" Me: "okay." Luks: "its for the boys." Me: "hayke Bawo." Luks: "its not a real car." Me: "ungatsho nje." Luks: "yimoto kodwa inkulu, bayakwaz ungena bahlale kuyo. Then drive around." Me: "too dangerous, we have babies in the house, love." Luks: "they'll drive it out eyardin in our new house, there's a huge space at the back." Me: "oh?" Luks: "yeah. Yoh babes zintle ezamoto they so cute. Kukho eyi Range rover, imagine a little mini model of our car. Then and'thethi ngala Jeep. Its to die for." Me: "hahaa....mxm. Uwoah." Luks: "ima buy them qha zifike next year, and'fun badikwe zezi present they already got." Me: "okay ke...have you called Lubby noThulani??" Luks: " no." Me: "come on Lukhanyo. At least ke Thulani, umxelele sihambe kakhle. Junior is his son he must be worried sick." Lukhanyo switched on his phone. He sent Thulz a text: "safely arrived at Jeffrey's." He replied: "okay fethu." Me: "see? That wasn't so hard. Khona usaqumbele uLubby? Hay man baby khayek uba selfish." Luks: "me? Selfish?!" Me: "babes, you know zifriends zakhe ez'ya. He chills with them every now and again. But that doesn't mean he loves you any less. Wena kuthen ngafun uhlala nabo? Cuz Lubby yahlala nezakho even though ez'gezela." Luks: "I don't know babes." His phone rang. It was Lubby. He answered. Luks: "hello?" Lubb: "and you

didn't think to tell me uyahamba?" Luks: "you were too busy playing with your friends bend'ngafun uk'phazamisa." Lubb: "kodwa lukhanyo you being unfair ngok. Mna I said nothing when you left the house few days back, ubuye ungabuyi. When you suddenly disappear ngezinye imin. I never complain." Luks: "we're too different." Lubb: "IF yakwaz hlala nam, trust me, you'll love Losta. He's me x3. Lunga yena unendaw efana nawe, he's chilled and quite shy..come on bra." Luks: "well ndise Jeffrey's ne family ngok." Lubb: "okay then. Don't take too long." Luks: "sho mfazi." Lubb: "ja 560..." They hung up. Me: "simple." He kissed my cheek. Lutha was asleep his head was on his sisters' back. She was asleep too. Luks: "oh bethuna amaqokobhe ka tata."

Phila was with Lonwabo and his daughter at his place. Losta: "phariza ka tata." Phila: "yakhula mntanakho fethu, she's already 2." Losta: "yeah, that's daddy's angel. Come here baby." She went to him and he picked her up. Losta: "yamthand tatakho?" She nodded. Losta: "say I love you daddy..." She: "luvi deddii..." Losta: "okay I'll take that too. Kiss me?" She pouted. Losta: "phuza tatakho." She kissed him and giggled. She: "tata!" She screamed. Losta: "ewe mntanam ndim lo." She started mumbling things he couldn't hear. Losta: "yes my love. Nanku tanci wakho." She: "itati." Losta: "ja! Itati yakho nantsi." She looked at Phila shyly. Phila: "you are so cute." Losta: "khand'jongele yena, I want to make a call quick." Phila: "no...I'm bad with babies, they don't like me." Losta: "nonsense. Liyema is a sweet. Come on." Phila: "kuthen uthi Liyema kodwa her name is Tia." Losta: "mamakhe uLiyema." Phila: "oh yeah..." Lonwabo never spoke about his baby mama. Ever. It was a subject off limits. Phila took the toddler from Losta while he went to his study. Phila: "I don't even know ba ndik'thini mna. Just don't cry for me okay?" She nodded. They went to sit down. She: "ibhek..." Phila: "i-bag?" She: "juice yam." He took her bag and looked for juice, pouring it into her juice cup and closing it for her. Phila: "nantsi juice yakho ke nontombi." He switched on the tv and watched. Lonwabo came back. Losta: "see? Its not rocket science. Come angel...let's go back to granny." She: "no!" Phila: "oh, oh...." Losta: "okay, sweet pea, we have to go back to makhulu." She shook her head. Phila: "mntana ufun hlala nodaddy wakhe." Lonwabo called his mum to tell her they weren't coming back. Phila's phone rang. Him: "yes?" Caller: "bhuti....umama." Phila: "uthen umama busi?" He got up, taking his keys. Busi: "akafun vuka." She cried. Phila ran out the house...

Chapter 363

Lonwabo hung up his phone, running after Phila. Losta: "what's going on?" Phila: "olady sani." Losta: "ndizak'landela." Phila drove off. While lonwabo took Tia's bag and put her in her car seat. He locked his house and drove after Phila. They arrived at Phila's mom's house. He took Tia in and placed her on the couch. Losta: "hlalapha ndiyeza va." She nodded. He walked to the bedroom and assessed the old woman. Phila: "what's wrong?" Losta: "pulse ikhona. But its really faint, funek sim'se sbhedlele Now." They carried her out to Phila's car. He left first, Lonwabo took Busi and Tia with him. They went to Greenacres hospital and she was admitted. Losta: "I'll be back just now." He went in, leaving Phila with the kids. Lonwabo worked into the room she was put in. The doctor in charge knew him. Doc: "Dr Dabi." Losta: "yeah, can I take over?" Doc: "no, lonwabo. We don't have time for this." Losta: "I am more experienced." Doc: "we do not have time." Losta: "okay, Just stabilize her." Doc: "that's what I'm tryna do." Lonwabo prayed. He didn't want to lose Phila's mother. Doc: "please wait outside fethu, and let me finish this." Lonwabo walked out. Phila: "how is she?" Losta: "they doing all they can mpintsham. We just gotta stay strong." Phila: "ndizay'bulala inye lantwana lonwabo! Where the fuck was he!!!" He growled. Losta: "phila please, you're scaring the kids. Phila: "mxm." Losta: "they won't let me take her. I'll make sure they do good tshomam." Phila: "just being here means a lot ntwana." Losta: "anytime boy." They sat together in the waiting room. In silence. Everybody was in their own thoughts. Lonwabo tried his best not to think...he remembered the last time he sat in this chair. When his ex girlfriend was involved in tragic car accident, he had waited for hours and hours....and she didn't make it. He wiped a tear and smiled. He had a reminder of her though, their daughter. Even though they had their differences and weren't happy together, she left him for another guy. But he still loved her you can't wipe 8 years of feelings away, even after she died he left the pain. By now the tears just rolled down his face. He couldn't bear these type of thoughts. Phila: "askies sani...I'm really sorry." Losta: "no. Its fine." Phila: "you know she doesn't deserve these tears after all she put you through. Ewe, she didn't deserve to die like that. You have got to move on, bro." Losta: "No phila. I don't want to talk about this right now." He swallowed. He needed something to do...to keep him busy. The other doctor walked to them. Doc: "Dabi, can we talk for a second?" Lonwabo got up and walked to him. Losta: "what's wrong?" Doc: "she's not responding. Her pulse is slowly fading." Losta: "sign me in." Doc: "no! Just get him ready to for the worst, ayikho esinoyenza after this." Lonwabo walked straight to the room.....

It was a nice sunny day. We got ready to go the beach. Lutha was beyond excited as if he knew. Me: "baby, we're ready." Luks: "ndiyeza, let me just....." Me: "what's

wrong?" Luks: "nothing." He came out the bedroom wearing his black swim shorts and white vest. I wore blue shorts and a white vest. Luhle had on a pink top no tights, just her nappy. Lutha wore his white shorts with a T-shirt. I dressed Chuma and Junior in identical red and black swim shorts. Lukhanyo picked Lutha up, I took Luhle and we left our little apartment. Chuma and Junior held the bags. We got to the beach and found a shade, where we put down our blanket and sat down. Luks: "take the kids for a swim babe." Me: "ei kodwa.." Luks: "khahambe man...you've been sitting all the time, go have fun.". I got up and took the boys to the beach with their soccer ball. I played with them by the shore kicking the ball. Chuma was laughing and running, andiyaz ke why he was laughing. But shame he was having a great time. Chuma: "mamaa!!" He screamed. Me: "chumaa!!" He giggled again. Me: "Juniorr!" He kicked the ball and it flew and hit someone. Oops. The guy picked up the ball and held it under his Arm then continued chatting with his friends. This was not even funny, because the kids wanted to play. I walked over to him. Me: "xolo wethu bhuti." He looked at me. No smile niks. Me: "sorry to interrupt. But sicela bola yethu." Him: "le ind'beth e nqentsu?" I almost laughed. Me: "I'm sorry. Khandiy'qonde izok'betha..it was a mistake." Him: "oh?" Dude just give it back. Me: "so can I have it back?" Him: "khand'ph number yakho kqala.." Me: "I'm married." Him: "suxoka." I showed him my hand. Me: "nankuya mnyen wam. These are our kids." Lukhanyo sat still, staring at us with a "I'll fuck you up" look. He handed the ball just then. Him: "sorry." I took it and went back to play with the boys. After a while I took them to go buy food then we walked back to Lukhanyo and the babies. Lutha was asleep on his chest. Luhle lay next to him. Me: "lo be-excited kangaka selele?" Luks: "uyamaz nje, yay'thand ishow." The boys sat down to eat. Me: "nice place....I like it." Luks: "ebesthin lowa?" Me: "omphi?" Luks: "that guy standing over there." Me: "oh, befun' number." Luks: "ye ambulance?" I laughed.. Luks: "ndiyabuza." Me: "no babe, number yam man." Luks: "awamnika for nton? Number yethu?" Me: "athethe nawe ne?" Luks: "well, Duh." I knew he didn't mean it, if I gave the nigga my number. He would've blown his existence right off this planet. Luks: "let's go do something crazy as a family." Me: "I'm afraid ngalo crazy wakho." Luks: "okay, mas'qale nge charity, then we'll go have fun later on." Me: "charity?" He got up and packed our things. We went to put the bags in the car. And we walked to Kfc. He bought 10 streetwise 2's. Luks: "bamba." The boys held 2 plastics each.. He took 2 plastics of cooldrinks and we walked out. Luks: "okay. Chuma, kupha box ey1, unika utata lo hleli pha." Chuma put down the plastics and followed his dad's order. The man was surprised and thanked him. Luks: "let's march boys." They seemed to be having fun. Sweet.....

Lubabalo just got out the shower. He called his fiance. Lubb: "kodwa mna baby ndiyak'khumbula." Liya: "I miss you too honey." Lubb: "but you don't say njena." Liya: "oko wawuye kwi strip show alok ndicimba waginywa pha." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "hehake baby, ndingade ndiginywe. What you doing today? Can I come see you?" Liya: "I'm always tired baby. But iza cuz nam ndiyak'khumbula." Lubb: "when can we go to the doctor again. I'll book Lonwabo for us. To check the gender." Liya: "isn't it too early boo? I'm only a month pregnant." She whispered. Lubb: "okay sthandwa, unjan mamakho?" Liya: "she's quiet. Akathethi nam. My dad has gone to Transkei ku makhulu so ndithetha noIviwe qha aphe ndlin." Lubb: "oh....I'm sorry my love. How is Iviwe yena?" Liya: "ahh uryt wethu. He seems bored and stuff." Lubb: "m'zise apha kum I'll give him a task." Liya: "oh please don't sthandwa." Lubb: "for real..I'll come fetch you just now..." Liya: "okay ke boo." He hung up. Wearing his khakhi pants, rolling them at his ankle. He had on a white plain t shirt. Demi walked in. Lubb: "you really should learn how to knock." Demi: "nobody in our family ever knocks. Morning, where you off to? Can I come with?" Lubb: "I'm going out with my fiance, I miss her, so No." Demi: "come on, I really wanna meet her." Lubb: "not today, pumpkin." Demi: "I'm gonna keep bugging you." Lubb: "dude I only have 2 seater cars. WHERE are you gonna sit?" Demi: "we'll use mom's Jaguar. Please?" Lubb: "I'm not driving that silly excuse of a car." Demi: "you used to love that car." Lubb: "and I still do." He took his keys, phone and wallet. Lubb: "bye." Demi: "don't you love me anymore?" Lubb: "nahh..." He laughed. She giggled and went to her room, to make a phone call...

Chapter 364

On Lonwabo's way. His phone beeped a message. He checked it. It was Babsie: "Hey I know I've been avoiding you lately...but I didn't expect that brutal honesty from the other day. Can we meet up? And talk?" Lonwabo switched off the phone, he didn't have time for this right now. Bitches can Wait. He had more important things to worry about. He went to sign in and take a coat with his medical things and introduced himself to the staff on duty. He went in the woman's room to work on her trying to get her to respond. The heartbeat was fading.....fast. Lonwabo started sweating. He tried a different angle and prayed it worked. His hands was shaking. Until the machine beeped once..... Losta: "hand the machine to me." She was going

into cardiac arrest. Meaning her blood circulation prevented oxygen to go through her body. They gave him the two plugs and they tried to resuscitate her. He gave it a second try. Still nothing. Nurse: "I think we're losing her." He tried the last time and waited....he could almost feel his heart beat through his clothes. The trails jumped on the machine. Losta: "I don't lose." He looked at her. Losta: "never." Nurse: "okay, this is the first." Losta: "can I have a moment?" They let him finish his work. At least she was alive and well, just still unconscious. He walked out the room where the nurse and other doctors were waiting. Doc: "my office Dr Dabi! Now." Their head was present, lonwabo followed him to the office at the end. They walked in and closed the door. Losta: "Dr. Williams I can explain." Doc: "No. No you cannot! You bent, twisted and broke the rules! You know you are not allowed to perform without signing in. Or informing. She could've Died! Then we would've been sued! It is Not excusable what you did lonwabo!" Losta: "but she's fine, I couldn't just let her die." Doc: "you're too close to her. You know the rules! you can't just walk in, and do as you please. Actions will be taken. Your license could be suspended or even taken from you." Losta: "I'm sorry." Doc: "what you did was awfully courageous of you and I'm proud." Lonwabo looked at him, shocked. Doc: "I didn't think you had it in you. You should study further for Surgery. You really have the passion." Losta: "all I did was any doctor would have done." Doc: "and you saved a life. Thank you." They shook hands. Doc: "just try and do it the right way next time please." Losta: "I will. Thank you sir." He got up and left.

Lubabalo and Liya just drove around. Lubb: "where do you wanna go?" Liya: "zonke indaw zigcwele love ngabantu." Lubb: "including my house. If siye pha mama, demi, and everyone is gonn want a piece of you. Ndingafumani mna." He pouted. She kissed him. Liya: "or.....we could buy goodies and go to a cozy little BnB." Lubb: "mhh.....lovely idea." Liya: "great, mama is out till New Years eve..." Lubb: "wow, so I get you for 2 days.....nice. Masiyo zimela." They went to Spar and bought food and snacks. Lubb: "I need extra babe, yohh...ndiyalamba va." Liya: "nyan?" Lubb: "I have all your symptoms babe. Andaz njan." Liya: "thank God." They paid and left for a small little guest house. Liya: "this is lovely." Lubabalo booked and they went in to their room. Lubb: "ayisa bandi!" Liya: "I know..." She closed the curtains and undressed. Lubb: "yuh, when last did I sEe and enjoy my babe.." Liya: "well this babe.....has been missing you." She sat him down, unzipping his pants. Sucking him in. He groaned out loud. She licked him faster and sucked. Lubb: "baby.....hold up." Liya: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "now you best understand. Kudala ndi turned on. Its gonna cum quicker than planned. Its been a while." She held him inside her mouth, carrying on. He moaned her name. She got up and sat on top of him guiding him it in,

pushing him on the bed roughly. He was surprised at this new feisty movement but he loved it. She bounced on him. Enjoying him for herself. The faster she went, the wetter. Lubb: "baby.....I hate to burst your bubble. But I'm about to cum." She carried on. Then lay on him, moving only her ass. He breathed quicker and held her down. He released everything. Lubb: "ha.a man Liya, you gonn raise my blood pressure." She carried on kissing him passionately. He was really shocked that she was the one pursuing. And he didn't decline. She got up and turned around. Facing the other way. She inserted him in again. Moving up and down. Lubb: "oh gaaaadd....that azz!!!" He cried in pleasure. He was drooling and dizzy....she kept going until she felt her orgasm coming. Liya: "Yess!!!....oh yes..." She moaned....she went faster. Releasing herself on top of him. Her body stiffened. She got up and lay next to him. Lubb: "this new energy? I love it to the max. Fuck baby. You caught me off guard." Liya: "you like?" Lubb: "too much. Funek undizume more often." She smiled at him. He pulled her closer to him holding her stomach. Lubb: "mama womntanam....kunin ndifuna ukhe nam ndiy'thethelonto." Liya: "well, there you go." Lubb: "God's precious gifts to me. You and my kid. Ndiyani thanda a lot yeva?" Liya: "we love you too baby."

It was late afternoon when we returned to our apartment. The kids were all sleepy except for Lutha. Luks: "I swear this child is nocturnal. Ulala emini avuke eb'suku." Me: "I wonder ufuze ban." Luks:"definitely not me." I washed the boys while Lukhanyo made dinner. After their bath they ate and went straight to bed. I bathed the babies and fed them, putting Lutha to sleep. With Lutha it was just hopeless effort. Me: "sweetheart, you're like my boss wena kodwa. I only rest when you're ready." He smiled. I tickled his chubby tummy and he started giggling. Lukhanyo sat with us and we cuddled together on the couch. Lutha was playing with his father's lips. While we watched a movie. Luks: "baby uyanditswikila uLuthando." Me: "that's impossible." I looked at his nails. They needed trimming. Lukhanyo fetched his nail clipper and chipped the tiny nails. Luks: "ungaz'fay'li nzipho zomtana please." Me: "why would I do that?" Luks: "ndaziphi." Lutha yawned. Luks: "yeke! Khalele man boy yoooh. Mnike ibele babe." Me: " He just ate." Luks: "that was an hour ago." I took Lutha and placed him by his breast and he sucked furiously. Lukhanyo smiled. "I know how you feel boy." Me: "sies lukhanyo." Luks: "just saying." He held me closer to him in his arms. I sat in between his legs and lay back on his chest. Lutha was sleepy now. Luks held his arms around us, rocking both of us to sleep. I was tired too. Lutha dozed off finally. Lukhanyo brushing his head, remembering the first time he held him. When he was born and the time he almost lost him, when he was in hospital. Luks: "strongo lentwana. Yacaca yi first born ka Ta Luks." I giggled half

asleep. Uyay'cinga ke into bethuna lo Ta Luks. I got up and went to put Lutha down. Then returned to the comforting arms of my beautiful husband.

Chapter 365

Namhla and Thulani had gone out to watch a movie and have dinner, with Jongi and Noma. Nette and Sebastian were also out. Jeff was in the lounge watching the news closely, Thenjiwe making dinner. When she was done she brought him the food. He was still staring at the screen. Thenji: "jeffrey?" Jeff: "hm." Thenji: "your food is getting cold." Jeff: "oh. Sorry. Enkosi love." He started eating and smiling. Jeff: "this is lovely." Thenji: "nyan?" Jeff: "ewe. Ndaqibela nin uphekelwa? This is really good." They together quietly since he was still watching. She took the plates to the kitchen and washed them. Coming back when he was done with the news. Jeff: "khazohlal aphe camkwam." His eyes lit up and sparkled sweetly. She sat next to him. He faced her kissing her cheek. Then brushed it with two fingers. Jeff: "ndiyak'thanda." Her heart skipped a beat. Thenji: "so soon? Hay wethu." Jeff: "ayikho lonto, you're amazing. I just feel so comfortable and taken care of. You're the piece that's meant to complete me." She smiled at me. He kissed her, holding her closely. The kiss was deep and passionate...his hand lingered over to her thigh, squeezing it. Sliding up her dress. Thenji: "I think we're moving a little too fast." Jeff: "what? Njani?" Thenji: "its like ukwi rush..." Jeff: "oh. Celu xolo, I though we on the same page." Something about his look wasn't pleased but he smiled sweetly. Jeff: "sorry.." Thenji: "if you want us to.....then maybe we shouldn't be together." Jeff: "hay khandiy'thethelonto. Andingxamanga sweetheart. Let's watch some tv." He looked for an appropriate show, and they sat together, his arm around her.....

Phila stood up and walked to his best friend who was standing at the door. Phila: "fethu." Losta: "sho awti yam." He smiled. Phila hugged him in tears. Phila: "I owe you my life lonwabo." Losta: "hay suphambana tshi. Kunin wandilwela. I did nothing much, she's just naturally strong." Phila: "you risked your entire career, everything you've ever worked for. That's something much." Losta: "it was a pleasure ntwana. Lizoba grand i-olady." They pulled back from each other.. Losta: "ungayombona. I'll wait here." Phila walked to his mother while Lonwabo sat on the chair burying his face in his hands. Tia: "tataa!" She yelled. Losta: "mntanam." She walked to him trying to climb on his lap. He picked her up and sat her on top of him. Losta: "Tia zika tata." Tia: "itata." Losta: "uTia.." Tia: "Tiyaa." Losta: "ka tata." Tia: "ka tata." Losta: "Tia ka tata" tia: "Tia itata." Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "mxm va." Tia: "nxm nawe." Losta:

"khaze nd'phuze." Tia: "ayyi!" Losta: "awufun?" Tia: "mmwa." Losta: "apha kum alok." Tia: "funi." Losta: "ryt ke." She held his face with her tiny hands and landed a fat kiss on him. Losta: "ncooh. Pumpkin' yamu. Siya ku makhulu ne?" Tia: "ayyi maani!" Losta: "okay xolo ke." They sat in the waiting room. Losta: "busi awulambanga?" Busi shook her head. Losta: "funi drink?" She shook it again. Phila came back. Losta: "masambeni? Have some dinner. Kudala sihlel apha." Phila: "khahambe naye fethu. I need to find this boy." Losta: "nawe funekile utye Phila." Phila: "I'll eat later. Busi, uzohamba nobhuti va? I'll come fetch you sweetheart." Busi: "ok bhuti." Phila: "ndiyabuya." Phila left first. Lonwabo drove the kids to McDonald's, they bought their food and went home to eat. He needed to fix something on his laptop and finish his work. The kids sat in the lounge and watched cartoons. Lonwabo had his phone on, connected to his pc, he sat in the table and carried on with his things. The phone rang. He ignored it plainly. He heard Tia's giggles in the lounge and smiled. Lonwabo walked to his bedroom and looked through his drawers for a notebook and pen. He saw a pair of underwear. Losta: "HEH! Yi-bloomas kaban kehok le???" He yelled.....he threw it in the bin and took the book to where he was sitting.

Anda and Mandy were in his bedroom talking. Mandy: "your mom is nice." Anda: "ewe ne? She likes you. She's not just nice njee." Mandy: "I'm glad. Sibuyela nin eBhayi? Mna ndifun hamba ngomso." Anda: "sohamba ngomso alok my love, akho ngxaki." Mandy: "let me go home ke and pack ndixelele abazali bam." Anda: "when are you going to tell bazal bakho Mandy?" Mandy: "khayeke baby." Anda: "hayi khayeke nto!? Nahh...funek bayaz you're expecting their grandchild." Mandy: "sund'rusher Anda!" Anda: "I'm not rushing you baby, but ke the sooner you tell them the better." Mandy: "ufuna ndiveske ndihlale at dinner and tell them?" Anda: "nah babe. But ke uzoy'thetha nin?" Mandy: "I'll speak to them when I'm ready." Anda: "fine. Masambe." They got up and walked out, Anda drove her home. He went back home. His mom came home, while she prepared dinner. He sat in the kitchen with her chatting. Anda: "yuuh, andise lambe mama. Ncedise phi?" Ma: "hlala nje wena k'lo ndaw ukuyo, uphi uMandy?" Anda: "godusile, sibuyela eBhayi ngomso mama." Ma: "oh? Oryt then. Ithin plan yakho?" Anda: "nganton ngok mama?" Ma: "funeke ucinge nge future ye family yakho. Are you planning on marrying uMandy?" Anda: "mom, please. Not this subject again." Ma: "kanti yinton le niyenzayo." Anda: "I like it ol'hlobo. Its uncomplicated and nice." Ma: "its a sin." Anda: "yuh ma. Khayeke man. I'll have to talk to Luks. Other than that, decision yam ayitshintshi. Ndizobona after some time."....

Phila drove to his mother's house and unfortunately for Lwazi. It was bad timing. Phila walked in and called out his name. Lwazi: "bhuti?" Phila: "uvelaphi?" Lwazi:

"bend'se lo-" he slapped across the face he fell to the floor. Phila: "uth uvelaph?" Lwazi started shivering. Lwazi: "askies Ta Phila." Phila: "yandaz ba ndivelaphi kwedin?" Lwazi: "hay bhuti." Phila: "your mother almost died. Ulibel ubase lokshin wena! She's in hospital, ujike kufen wena uceng base lokshin. I'm tired Lwazi. Of hitting you and talking to you. Ndidiniwe ngoku. Ndizok'yeka wenze le funwa nguwe. Qha ke not kweyaka mamam indlu. Take your shit and leave." Lwazi: "bhuti bendingayazi." Phila: "buzoyazi njan! Huh?! How the fuck were you going to know?! Thatha okwakho kwedin ufokofe ungaphind ubuye apha until you're ready to act and be part of le family! Uth uyazi isituation still wenze ibhentse estratwen!" Lwazi: "bhuti, ndizokwenza nanton na. Ndicelu xolo." Phila: "uxolo lwakho lundenza naar Lwazi. Fokofa apha ngendlela ndingekak'xwayi." Lwazi: "ndiyephi bhuti?" Phila: "eLOKSHIN! Where you seem to be at home. Hamba!" Lwazi went to fetch his bag and clothes.. Phila: "stixo semotwam." He demanded. Lwazi put the keys on the table and left. Phila had decided to sell the car to have money for his mother's heart transplant. He needed a whole lot more still. He sat and thought...he needed a plan and his mind was on what Ta Svig taught him, the lessons lingered in his brain from the past. He started planning. He needed a team. Just as he picked up his phone, he put it back down. He didn't need to do this. Maybe a loan from the bank would do. He went on the internet to research the best option and payment plan for him. His phone rang. It was Losta. Phila: "sho fethu, ndisendlelen ezayo." Losta: "hewethu. Ndidibana ne gxwamsikazi apha kwi drawer yam. Ezi zingath ngo nom'qondiso. Yeeyi! Amacherri ane z'manga va?" Phila was in tears laughing. Losta: "suhleka fethu, yoh. Khaze man ndinesthuk'thez ndizogodusa mimiza." Phila: "ndiyeza." He hung up and laughed again. Lonwabo was just beyond crazy. He took his things and locked the house, driving to his friend...

Chapter 366

Phila got to Lonwabo's house and walked in. Lonwabo was on the phone with a colleague.. Phila went to sit in the lounge with Busi. Tia was asleep. Phila: "baba. Uhluthi." Busi: "ewe bhuti." Phila: "okay, sizoyolala endlin yam va. I packed you your clothes and toys." Busi: "okay." Lonwabo came to the lounge still on the phone. Losta: "yes, I get that. No...I didn't. Oh Jesus....Yes! Please stop talking? You're giving me a headache, I had a long day. I don't need this." He held his phone with his shoulder and picked up his daughter. She lay on his chest and continued sleeping. Losta: "look, let's meet tomorrow. My daughter is sleeping. You making noise." He hung up. Losta: "can you believe this bitch?" He whispered. Losta: "masahamben? Ndifun godusa lo

engeka vuki." They got up and went to his car. Phila: "sapha stixo ndiqhube."
Lonwabo gave him the keys and took the back seat holding his daughter in his arms.
Busi sat in the front with her seat belt on. Losta: "ndizoy'khumbula ke bonanje le,
nala nxolo yakhe." Phila: "kuthen ngahlal apha kuwe kengok?" Losta: "bendiy'cinga
lonto yaz." Phila drove off. Phila: "but?" Losta: "I work too much, xesha soze ndibe
nalo even if ndiqesha inanny. Ima get home late ndidiniwe. Ndihambe ksen...uzode
adikwe naye as she grows." Phila: "oh...hay ndiyakuva." Losta: "bendik'xelel ba Babsie
bend'sendel message?" Phila: "nguban Babsie ngok?" Losta: "oh kanene bendiy'bal'sel
Lubby, nah this chick I met kwa Gqalane." Phila: "oh? So wathin wena?" Losta: "hee
yandaz mos, I don't waste time. Kudala ndim'cinga ke lomntana sani. Like, damn.
Andiyaz man." Phila: "caba uk'visa mnandi." Losta: "ukhubone. I have to get
seconds.." Phila: "hhahahaha! Yoh, the moment you want seconds. You're done,
uzomane ngofuna. Finally kubekho mntu ostable ku life wakho." Losta: "ayikho lonto.
Ayingomntu wam lamntana yaphapha qith." Phila: "kodwa um'zumile ngok
ephapha." Losta: "befuna lonto mos." Busi: "bhuti?" Phila: "yes love?" Busi: "yinton
umzumile?" Lonwabo couldn't help but laugh. Phila: "erh....alok sthandwa xa usithi
umntu umzumile.....eish. uhm. Kuthetha naye." Busi: "so nawe undizumile?" Phila:
"HAYI!" Lonwabo had tears in eyes, gasping for her while laughing. Phila: "busi, zinto
zabantu abakhulu ezi. You don't ever say it to no one, yeva?" Busi: "okay." Phila:
"losta khayeke hleka nawe." Losta: "zokomelela ntwana." They parked at his mother's
place and Lonwabo walked in with his daughter.. Losta: "molweni ma." Ma: "molo
lonwabo. Ngok benithe anibuyi?" Losta: "I'm busy with work ma. Akhomntu
wom'jonga." Ma: "nguban kanti lo use motwen?" Losta: "heee mama ubone nin ba
kukh'umntu emotwen? Ngu Phila lowa, mamakhe yagula. So I'm helping him out."
Ma: "hm." She eyed him suspiciously. Losta: "mxm. Une drama kanene." He went to
go put his daughter down and lay next to her. This was the most difficult part of his
day. It never became easy to say goodbye to his daughter. Losta: "I may have one of
the toughest jobs in the world. But the most difficult is leaving you behind.
Ndiyak'thanda mntanam. I'll be back soon." He kissed her and got up quietly walking
out. Losta: "ndiyahamba mama." Ma: "uyaphi ngok?" Losta: "ndishiye umntu emotwen
mos mama. I'll come back in a few days' time." Ma: "utatakho akekak'bon, uzohamba
njan?" Losta: "uzaw'thin dan utata ma? Its all the same to him." His older brother
walked in. Ma: "Molo mntanam." She hugged him. Ma: "uph makoti?" Brother: "use
msebenzin mama, uzophumela ngapha." Losta: "ndimnkile ma." Ma: "ndithin kehok
kutatakho?" Losta: "you'll think of something." He walked out. Brother: "ekse
Lonwabo." Losta turned and looked at him. Losta: "Mandisi.." Mandisi: "are we still on
this?" Losta: "I'm not. You?" Mandisi: "ndalucela uxolo lonwabo. Ufuna ndide

ndithin?" Losta: "jonga Bhuti. Focus on you. And I focus on Me. I have nothing against you." Mandisi: "ngok awuzothetha nam?" Lonwabo walked to his car. Losta: "masambe Phila!" Phila started the car and drove off. phila: "ugrand?" Losta: "I can't bear to look at him phila. Andikwazi." Phila: "ei Lonwabo. I'bhlungu sani leway. But try. Ngu brother wakho lowa." Losta: "ndizame ntoni Phila? What am I actually trying?" Phila: "uthetha naye? Get over what happened." Losta: "I'm over it." Phila: "you're not. Uyay'avoider family yakho lonwabo. You always busy trying to hide kumsebenzi wakho." Losta: "because it makes me very happy Phila. Ndiyonwaba. Seeing other people survive and rejoice gives me the boost I need." Phila: "family is everything." Losta: "Tia, nawe namajita are my family. I'm fine that way." Phila gave up. He knew Lonwabo wouldn't change his mind.....

The next morning, we packed our things and got ready. That was a lovely outing. I rested kamandi with my family. Luks: "thathe yonk'into baby ne?" Me: "yep..we ready." He took the bags to the car. I took Luhle when he returned. He took Lutha. The boys followed us to the seat and climbed in. I got in, Lukhanyo went to pay the bill and came in. We drove off. I was on my phone on facebook. Lukhanyo busy playing his Asap Rocky album. Luks: "kodwa ndim'dala ngok for le." Me: "qal'zibona ngok?" Luks: "hee, hay baby." The song Hell ft Santigold was playing "you live by the gun and you die by it too." I looked at him, he seemed a bit uncomfortable by that piece. But still looked cute. He pulled the seats down low when he drove, leaning by his door. One hand on steering wheel. Or he would sit at the tip of his seat leaning on the steering wheel. Either way, I loved it. The songs this Asap sings though. No wonder ethandwa kangaka. I looked back at my phone ndingeka phoxwa. Inbox came through: "morning." Me: "hello, uryt?" Message: "I'm okay..." It was Phila. This was awkward. Me: "you sure?" Him: "ja ey. Mama is in hospital." Me: "sorry to hear that Phila." I've known since years back that his mother was sick. I only saw her once hence zasingekho serious and it was only because I was with him the time he had to go fetch her at the clinic. Him: "its cool, lost my brother too. Andiyaz man my life is falling apart." Me: "lost him? ULwazi?" Phila: "yeah...I kind of kicked him out the house. I bought him a car last year kuba ndifuna abekhona xa mama egula am'se esbhedlele and stuff but he doesn't care about her health. I've been trying to warn him ngalento ayenzayo, I hit him I talk to him akandiva. Undenza umsindo nyan, why doesn't he understand life is hard for all of us? Ukhula kamand yena cuz akayiva intlungu yam. He even shot his girlfriend, ebezobethwa apha ngeny awti...I told him to go fend for himself ke. I don't know if that was a good idea anymore." Me: "kicking him out is like sending him to do what you don't want him to do." Phila: "ndithini ke?" Me: "do what you feel your mother would've done Phila. Lwazi is not your son,

but your brother. If akakuva then that's just it, you can't really do much." Phila: "okay. Ndiyakuva. Thanks." Me: "pleasure." I couldn't help but wonder...nguban lo amdubulileyo? Me: "what is his girlfriend's name?" Phila: "and'maz and andim'khathelele." 😊-_- mxm. So I have to try a different angle. Luks: "who we talking to? Uthule kangaka?" He changed the album. Me: "no one." Luks: "let's see?" Me: "fun bona nton na love?" Luks: "heee. Lomnt uthetha naye ungand'hoyanga for yena." Me:"uyamaz uLwazi?" He swallowed and looked straight at the road, turning up the volume a little. He literally ignored me. Me: "Okay. I'm not going to fight baby ne. I just want to know." He started singing along to the song. Me: "okay." I guess that was it. Luks: "baby uncokola noPhila?" Me: "yes." Luks: "why?" Me: "ebethetha wethu ba mamakhe akekho right and stuff." Luks: "oh. I see." Me: "you see what?" Luks: "subject ka Lwazi ngene phi kehok?" Me: "hay wethu he mentioned ba he kicked him out cuz akamameli." Luks: "really?" Me: "why do ask?" Luks: "hayi love alok, you want me to be closer to Phila, so ndi-interested ke ndifun yazi." Something wasn't right. Why was he smiling? He took out his phone and sent a text to Stuja: "khangele lontwana apho ndiyeza." Me: "lukhanyo?" Luks: "my personal detective..?"... He smiled. What was he talking about?

We got to Port Elizabeth after a drive and a half. Lukhanyo was in another happy mood. We parked at our house and brought our bags in. With the babies who were sleeping. Junior and Chumani ate lunch and went to play in the back yard. Lukhanyo called Lubby. I went to do the laundry, changing our bed linen and for the other rooms too. I spring cleaned the house, wearing shorts and a vest. I went to hang the washing and I washed the windows after. Luks: "hayibo love, khapheze, yinton ngok?" Me: "zimdaka baby awuz'boni?" Luks: "ei." Was all he said and watched the tv. I went back in the house and cleaned the kitchen. Precisely the fridge, taking out everything. Luks: "Lihle!" Me: "boo?" Luks: "qiba kwalo fridge uzohlala apha phantsi, ukhe und'chazele yinton le kwenza umsindo kangaka." Me:" and'namsindo mna." Luks: "yeah right." I tidied the fridge back and mopped the floor. He gave me that look and shook his head. I went to scrub my hands and sit with him. Luks: "yuh...kunin ndik'khumbula." He grabbed me, pulling me to him. I sat on top of him. Me: "abantwana baby." Luks: "they're playing in the back yard. Abas'hoyanga tu." I kissed him, his hands held my waist tightly and slid under my vest. Me: "hay man baby." I said against his lips. Luks: "kange undiphe ke eJeffrey's." Me: "khange ucele." Lubabalo walked in the house. Lubb: "oh God no. Nisenza lento? Don't you ever get tired of each other?!!" Me: "nope." Luks: "nxilile yazi, sadikwa yinto?" I got up and went to prepare a meal. Lubb: "how was Jeffrey's?" Luks: "great. Ingaske nd'hlale pha. Respect inintsi." Lubb: "so ubus'thin ke?" Luks: "kudala yand'qhela lantwana lubabalo,

and I don't threaten people mna, I teach them lessons. Ucimba ndiyikaka ngok qho xandim'bona ndiyathetha qha." Lubb: "nah luks, please don't. Yintwana ephambeneyo leya. He's being stupid." Luks: "uth ndim'yeke?" Lubb: "ewe." Luks: "so if he fucks up again ndithin?" Lubb: "hay alok samnyisa tshi." Luks: "okay, Stuja uthe sodiban eBlawa namhlanje. Uyeza?" Lubb: "for?" Luks: "meeting qha." Lubb: "okay." They got up. Me: "and then?" Luks: "siya ku Stuja love." Me: "for what?" Luks: "hay wethu mntu wam." Me: "hay wethu nto Lukhanyo? Niyothin ku stuja?" Luks: "we just going to visit him." Me: "angazi yena nje? Like he usually does?" Lukhanyo looked at Lubabalo for back-up. Lubb: "ndiyamkhumbula brother wam lihle yuh, khame wethu nosisi. We'll be back." He dragged him out. I went to the back to check on the kids. They were still okay. I brought them Ceres juice box. I watched them play. Then walked back to the house. It was odd. Somebody was inside. I checked the whole house, nobody was here. Hay man. I swear there's someone here. I went to fetch my phone in the bedroom.. Until I heard a drawer close in the bathroom. I searched for Lukhanyo's gun in his hiding place. The bathroom door opened, when I looked up andothuka. Me: "lukhanyo what the hell!" He just laughed. Luks: "aww bethun mntu wam. I came to fetch something, awulo gwala man." He kissed my cheek and walked out.

Chapter 367

Thulani knocked on the door and walked in. Thulz: "hey." Me: "hello. Base back ooJunior, ndiyabuya ngok." I went to the bedroom to go change. I can't be walking around in shorts engekho umnyen wam kukho friend yakhe. I wore a track suit instead and walked to the lounge. He was sitting with Junior on his lap telling him about the trip..I dished up for them to eat. They sat at the table. Thulz: "hehe.." Me: "yinton?" Thulz: "hay akhonto. Worse mawungand'thembi kodwa ndiyi tshomakho." Me: "awumuncu thulani. How you been?" Thulz: "yooh!! Its been a challenging time. Yayaz mos and'lal phe ndlin? So this time I sneaked in ndayo lala pha. Ba masiphants baqwa ngu Jongizembe. God, I thought I was gonna die." I just laughed. Thulz: "yuh! Hay no, that was my highlight for the year rha. Ndatsiba nge festire ntanga qond'ba andaz noba ndizoy'qalaph le." Me: "uzoyek unyonyoba nawe." Thulz: "anywho, uph Luks?" Me: "bezolandwa nguLubby." Thulz: "ohh, bend'fumen message esuka kuye ke and'kay fundi." Me: "maybe uzok'xelel ba nidibane phi." Thulz: "I'll go after a while." Me: "so how did the divorce court day thingy go?" Thulz: "postponed. Andidikwe Lihle. Yeses. Ingath lomtana sebenzisa something ba ingaphumel le divorce." Me: "I wouldn't be surprised." Thulz: "me neither. Mandy no Anda ba buyile. How's the

business?" Me: "we're waiting for a space, then register our business. The last time khang bay'accept cuz besi shota a certain document. So say'phinda soon." Thulz: "cool...so what else is new?" Me: "yamaz umntu othwa nguPhila?" Thulz: "phila waphi?" Me: "well, hlala eBluewater ngok, do you remember the pics I showed you zase news cafe?" Thulz: "ohh! La crew ka Losta and them. Ja ndamaz." Me: "uno brother ongu Lwazi." Thulz: "so I've heard." Me: "do you by any chance know Lwazi?" Thulz: "I know that Lukhanyo hates his guts." Me: "why?" Thulz: " uyam'qhela man. Lantwana hlel nje yenz ntwez'funny. There was a time enqandelwa nguSbosh ku luks because bezombulala anye." And There you have it ladies and gentlemen. How you dig a secret. Thulz: "why you wanna know dan?" Me: "hay bend'sendi buza akhonto mtshana." Thulz: "alright." Me: "ngok umshiyelen namhla?" Thulz: "her parents last day, so ndiba nike space wethu." Me: "okay." He checked Lukhanyo's message, there was 3 already. "Uphi? Sise blawa noLubby, come thru." "Thulani.." "MXM!!" Thulani replied: "ndilapha kwakho." Luks: "K 🍷(y)" thulani got up and went to his son. Thulz: "ndizom'landa tonight va. Ndiyeza boy." He kissed his head. Thulz: "ndiphumile linkie." Me: "bye." He walked out.....

Lubabalo and Lonwabo were standing together. Losta: "so she sends me a text. Uthe ufuna sidibane sithethe." Lubb: "wathin wena." Losta: "I haven't replied. Keep the bitch hanging. When she calls ndizoth makaye pha kum. And then you know what's gonn happen there, you know?" Lubb: "you sick bastard. You were all sad the other day." Losta: "ndiryt alok ngok." Lubb: "ungcolile lonwabo. Awuna ntanga." Losta: "fondin ndifun fownel Mbali." Lubb: "yeka uMbali Lonwabo." Losta: "that's the type of chick I need." Lubb: "but she's engaged to be married. Leave her alone." Losta: "what's up with you lately, wangath ulixhekwazi. You such a bore. You suck entertain out of me." Lubb: "somebody gotta tell you to stop." Lonwabo drank his drink and sat down. Lubb: "ugrand?" Losta: "100." Lubb: "you know you can talk to me right?" Losta: "I'm fine, yak'biza bhuti wakho." Lubabalo walked to lukhanyo and the guys then sat with them. Lonwabo breathed in and out. Then took out his phone to dial a number. He called Babsie. Babsie: "hey?" Losta: "hello love unjan?" She: "I'm good. Uphi?" Losta: "ndise blawa, ndisando phum espan. Wena?" She: "ndisekhaya. Get my message?" Losta: "ja, bend'sandoy'funda. Can you come over later? Sizothetha" she: "uhm....." Losta: "please?" She: "okay, ndizoza at about 6.." Losta: "okay ke babe, und'fownel xa usiza." She: "okay." He hung up and went to sit with his friends.

Phila had left Busi at his aunt's place. He went to New Brighton to look for Lwazi. He started at Nkosinathi's house. The mother opened. Phila: "molo mama, unjan?" Ma: "ndiryt bhut unjan wena?" Phila: "ndiyacenga mama. Cel ubuza ukhon Nkosinathi?" Ma: "hayi mfana akho kdala bephumile." Phila: "be? Bangaphi?" Ma: "nguye netshomi

yakhe uLwazi." Phila: "oh, ndingu bhuti ka Lwazi, ndikhangela yena ma." Ma: "ungam'fowneli nje?" Phila: "ndizom'zama ma. Enkosi." He walked to his car and drove around eBlawa. Lonwabo called. Phila: "und'thanda kakubi wena." Losta: "mxm. Tsek ke! Mbonya." He hung up. Phila called him back. Phila: "ndadlala nawe uthen na?" He laughed. Losta: "uphi? Silapha kwa nqgoko." Phila: "ndilaph eBlawa. Khangela le yase ndlin." Losta: "why?" Phila: "kukho umntu ond'xelele into yok'ba what I did wasn't right for Lwazi. So, ndizam uy'lungisa." Losta: "okay ke. ujikele xa uneskath." Phila: "sharp." He hung up. Meanwhile at Chief Ngqoko's place, Lubabalo, Lukhanyo, stuja, Lara, Phaki, Anda, Mabheka and Lucky were sitting together. Having their meeting. Lonwabo, Lunga, Saida and Khusta sat on the other side. Losta knew not to disturb Lubby when he's in those type of conversations as much as he wanted to yell at him. Nkosinathi and Lwazi with 2 other friends walked in erhangeni. Lonwabo called Phila immediately. Losta: "nank'engena apha sani. Khawleza, kukho lomjita apha." He hung up. Lubabalo looked Lukhanyo. Lwazi: "yinton ngxak yakho sani!?" Luks: "suthetha nam olohlobo kwedin!" Lwazi: "hay fondin, sonke sizokonwaba apha yinto ngok uzokwenz kaka?" Luks: "yand'qhela lentwan." He lay back and chuckled. Lwazi: "kudala watsho akhont ude uyenze." Lonwabo intervened. Losta: "lwazi. Ndak'cela sunqwakuza. Uske wathin hok?!" Lwazi: "Ta losta, and'menzanga nto lamntu kuthen end'hlelele nje." Luks: "kwedin iba nendlel othetha ndingeka phakam kwesi stulo. Ndik'moere unye." Lwazi: "ungand'moeri nje?!" Lukhanyo got up throwing a fist in his face. Phila arrived, parked his car and walked to him. Phila: "and then?" The whole crew was standing up. Luks: "fun fundiswa respect le ntwana, cacile ayikho k'le ndawo suka kuyo." Phila held Lwazi up. Phila: "qala apha kum." Luks: "awungen ndaw Phila. Bendiz'hlelele, yafika yazothetha ikaka kum. Kutsho yena ba mandiy'moere. Suz'ngena ezingak'funiyo." Losta: "lubabalo." He whispered. Lubb: "hm?" Losta: "please sani, take your brother. This shit is about to get ugly. Phila will embarrass him so fucken hard. Kuyobab'hlungu apha kuwe. Ndak'cela awt'yam." Lubabalo stepped in. Lubb: "masambe Lukhanyo." Phila: "take your brother's advice and stay away from mine. Kanye uyoy'kotha ngamadolo londaw ume kuyo." Luks: "khome lubabalo fethu." Lubb: "I said Masambe!" Losta: "ai, khome ndisuke kungeka qali dragon ball z. I don't wanna see flames." Luks: "uthin Phila?!" Phila: "I don't repeat myself Luks. I dare you to try me qha wena." Luks: "noba bini, nind'qhela kakbi ndinganenzanganto." Stuja pulled out his gun. Phila: "uzothumelisa kengok? Fight me. Man to man. Izophela le beef unayo against mna nefamily yam. Iza. Ndim lo." He pushed him. Luks: "beka lontsimbi Stuja." Lukhanyo punched his face twice. Phila fisted his stomach and knee'd his chest. He kicked him and Lubabalo held him back. Lubb: "Phila....khayeke

fondin!" Phila: "nah, lubabalo. Makaze and'bethe ndim'bethe iphele Ngok lento yakhe!" Lubb: "that's not necessary bra. Come on!" Lukhanyo got up from the floor and lunged towards phila. Phila choked him and held him against a wall. Lubby and Losta tried to pull them apart. Phila: "I don't want to make a fool out of you lukhanyo kwi tshomi zakho. I know what you are. Uligintsa. Not iRhumsha. There's a fuckin difference. Stick to your shit. I'll stick to mine." He let him go and walked away. Lubb: "I think we should leave." Losta: "If you'd left ngelaxesha. This wouldn't have happened. At least the storm is over." He held Lukhanyo's shoulder. Losta: "hade ntwana." He walked to Phila who was still talking to Lwazi. Lubb: "masiye." They walked to the car and drove off. Parking at his driveway. Luks: "this did not just happen." Lubb: "I don't know what you were thinking. Don't even think of going back for revenge. Kuyoba bomvu. Its not that I don't believe in you mninawa, qha in life we have to accept that there are those who are bigger than us. Stronger and more powerful." Lukhanyo laughed out loud. Luks: "that nigga just whooped my arse." They laughed together in the car. Luks: "thanks for sticking up for me." Lubb: "we all learn the hard way. And this was your lesson." Luks: "I guess." He sighed. Luks: "now its time to face my wife and tell her why I look like I barely survived a world war." Lubb: "awukho bad. But she's still gonn whip you." Luks: "I think I like him." Lubb: "that sounds very gay." Luks: "nqondo yakho ifun vaswa nge Maq. Imddaaka!" Lubb: "like who? Lwazi?" Luks: "haska, ngand'xelel ngesos'tuji. Nditsho uPhila lo undimoerileyo. He'd make a very interesting enemy." He smiled. Lubb: "ei...yaphambana wena, mas'ngene. Ndilambile mna. Ndamaz my f uzondenzel kutya." They walked into the house.

Chapter 368

Me: "hay baby! Uthen?" I was so worried he looked like he was fighting. Luks: "baby uzondithuka wena." Me: "ndizak'thukela ni?" I sat him down. Nale bendiy'qumbele senday'libala. I went to wet a cloth from the bathroom. I went back to him. Me: "what happened?" Luks: "I was in a fight." Me: "why?" Luks: "ei...." Me: "baby please talk to me." Luks: "mos mna bendiz'hlelele, kwafika lantwana itheth ukunya kum. I hit him. Kwafik ubrother wakhe wand'betha." Me: "nguban lowo." I wiped his face and took off his shirt. Luks: "nguPhila." I kept quiet. This time it was just too much. Kanti uthen na? Why ezo attacker lukhanyo enganzanga nto! Aphinde azozenz usizi kum. Me: "xolo sthandwa sam. He has no right kodwa." Luks: "what?" Me: "awunoth

uz'hlelele baby akubethe. That is totally uncool." He stared at me in disbelief. Lubb: "you're not mad?" Me: "at what?" Luks: "ndicimb zand'thukela lento ndisilwa nooPhila." Me: "I am a bit disappointed lukhanyo. But zijonge unjan." It truly pained me to see him that way. He didn't seem to be phased. Luks: "ouch!" Me: "sorry baby. Let me get you your food, uzosel pain killers." I walked to the kitchen Lukhanyo stuck his tongue out at lubabalo. Lubb: "mxm." Me: "thulani uphi?" Luks: "andaz." Lubb: "let me go look for him." He got up and left. Me: "itya baby, here." Luks: "sib'hlungu sisu baby." He sulked. Me: "but sweetheart, you have to eat." He ate slowly. I went to fetch him painkillers and fed him. Waske wafeketha. Luks: "zizondo zelisa ke baby ez'way." Me: "go take a bath. Uyolala lukhanyo. You're going nowhere else." I ran him a bath. The boys came in the house, I undressed them and they went into the bath with their father. Luks: "hey! Kwedin uzowa apho..... Ouch man!" They were in giggles and squeals. Luks: "babyy!!!" He screamed. Luks: "ei istout ke lentwana." I walked in carrying Luhle. The bathroom was wet. Literally everywhere. I don't even understand how you wet a ceiling. Lukhanyo had an embarrassed look on his face. Luks: "I'll clean it up." He whispered. Me: "und'bizela nton." Luks: "khas'phathel towel my loving." I went to fetch them and brought them their towel. Luks: "iza ntombikayise." Me: "seniba nintsi k'le bath. Khaqibe baby, ndifuna bazotya." Luks: "ase shushu kamand lamanz kanjan." Me: "uryt ngok?" Luks: "I'm fine mntu wam. Enkosi. Iza ne boy yam ke." Me: "and'fun. Basando phuma emanzin nabo." Luks: "nomona yaz." I went to put Luhle down and came to fetch the boys from the bath. I dried them up, dressing them and they went to eat while Lukhanyo cleaned the bathroom in the meanwhile. I went to help him, we went to the bedroom I took Luhle trying to feed her. The boys came in the bedroom. Lukhanyo was still wearing shorts. They were chasing each other in the bedroom. Me: "lukhanyo please get dressed." I laughed. Chuma fell on his behind and cracked up. This boy just so cute, the way he's forever laughing. I took them to bed, Lukhanyo told them a story. When he was done, he came to fetch Lutha. They lay in bed with Luhle. Luks: "ndozela kamand kengok." Me: "lala baby." Someone knocked on the door. I went to open. Lubabalo and Thulani walked in. Thulz: "baph abantwana?" Me: "I put them to bed. But surely abeka lali." Thulz: "ndizoba thatha, bring them back ngomso late." Me: "okay then." Lubabalo was already under the covers next to Lukhanyo and the babies. They looked like they were talking about something quite important. When I entered, they kept quiet. Me: "oh please, don't stop on my account. Andinimamelanga tu Gossip yenu." Lubb: "hayi. We weren't talking bout you. Keep your wig on." Me: "usuke ndawen yam xa uzondiphoxa." Lubb: "make me." I took out a belt and Lukhanyo laughed as Lubabalo jumped out of bed. Lubb: "bullying inintsi apha.

Night'in." Me: "hambe kakhle." Lubb: "ndihamba ndiyaphi?" Me: "home." Luks: "akakwaz uvuka engandibonanga lubabalo. I must always be the first face he sees." Lubb: "yandigxotha lihle?" Me: "no pumpkin dot. Bendibuza cimba uzohamba." Lubb: "since you want me to leave. Bye." He turned and walked away. Luks: "love you!" Lubb: "mpa." I took the babies to their cots to sleep. Thulani took the boys with clothes for tomorrow and left with them. I locked the doors and windows. Switching off all the lights. When I walked into our room. Lukhanyo was already smiling shyly. You know?

Lonwabo was sitting in his lounge, reading a book off his iPad. His phone rang. Losta: "hm?" It was Babsie. She: "hey, hay andikwaz ukhwela ngelixesha ke, mama uye wathi mandipheke and I've only just finished." Losta: "oh ok." She: "are you disappointed?" Losta: "no." She: "kuthen ngath awunamdla?" Losta: "oyena mntu ngena mdla nguwe Babsie, because babe ufuna ukuza nyan, whether kuphele itaxi or what buzocela ndizok'landa when you done. Qha ngxaki kuwe kungabina nyan as umntu ka Thixo." She: "heeee. Hay kehok lonwabo." Losta: "nah, I'm being real. Its chilled though. Nangona ndi-cancellishe zonke plans zam, I bought nice stuff...ndayenza ya-warm iroom yam kuba kubanda phandle. Its fine. I guess it'll all go to waste." She: "okay ke izondilanda." Losta: "hay suzifostela xa ngafun." She: "ndiyafuna. Its just that....." Losta: "its just that what?" She: "hay akhonto. Ndizova ngawe ke." Losta: "ok." He hung up and continued reading. After an hour his phone rang again. He picked again: "lovie." Babsie: "useza?" Losta: "ewe sthandwa, ndiyaphuma ngok." She: "yoh hay sana." He hung up again and got up, he was wearing his boxers and vest. He took a sweater and went to his car driving to Motherwell. He called her for directions and parked by her house. She came out and climbed into the car. Babsie: "molo." Losta: "ewe ke." He drove off to his place. Babsie: "ubulele?" Losta: "yep. Wena?" She: "ndilinde wena!" Losta: "I'm here now boo." They arrived at his house and got out the car. Walking in, he locked his house and dragged her to the bedroom. It was actually warm like he had said. With snacks on the side. She: "manyan kanti? Bend'cimba uyenza juicy qha." Losta: "heee, noba ndingu Khamisa ndityhale." He lay her on the bed, kissing. Babsie: "I think we need to talk first." Losta: "after..." He undressed her, kissing and caressing her body. She: "no, before." Losta: "during ke?" He held her cookie, rubbing it gently. She: "khame lonwabo." She moaned. Losta: "hmmm....awand'ncwinela kamand." She: "lonwabo man....wait." He stopped and looked at her. Losta: "yes?" She: "I said we got to talk." Losta: "ndimamele ke." He lay next to her. She: "I'm not your booty call." Losta: "nobody said you were." She: "but why und'ngxamele kengok ngath kudal fun unditya?" Losta: "mos baby yinyan leyo kudala ndifun ukutya. I'm not about to lie."

She: "I don't like that, awundibuzi nempilo." Losta: "babsie, andithi we never talked about dating? So I don't understand kuthen uzobane attitude apha kum kehok." She: "andina attitude Lonwabo. But I want to know where I stand." Losta: "I don't like having stable chicks around me. Bayandi distracter." She: "why?" Losta: "I just don't! Wena awunamntu?" She: "no..." Losta: "cool then. Are we done?" She: "I'm trying to understand you." Losta: "ngoba!!" She: "because I like you." Losta: "khand'tyise kubekay'1 ndibeno basez'nqondwen baby please?" She: "sizothetha?" Losta: "anything you want babes." He climbed on top of her and searched for his condoms in the drawer, he put one on and entered her. She screamed. Losta: "baby?" She: "yes?" Losta: "did I tell you how much I love it when you call my name? It just does things kum ngaphakathi." She: "nyan?" She blushed. He pushed in further and she moaned his name out loud. His heart melted.....

The next day, Lonwabo had called Lubabalo telling him of the cancellation of the Durban trip. Losta: "both the people we want, abavani and basando kulwa just yesterday. Its not gonn work. Sinoske sihlale." Lubb: "yeah. So sokwenzen nton?" Losta: "house party. I'll go buy the booze aphe mini, and call people up." Lubb: "okay. I'll come by after about 3 aphe mini. Kuzotyiswa nton?" Losta: "thenga umbhengo Lubby fondin, as'zotya cheese platter thina!" Lubb: "hee, yand'qhela lonwabo, wenzan ngok?" Losta: "ndivelo godusa le yam. Yuuuh, andalala kamand izolo." Lubb: "omphi ngok?" Losta: "Babsie man! K'then ngok sow'ngayaz." Lubb: "hay alok you have times, umphike mntana bantu." Losta: "iy'one qha into endidikayo ngalamntana, she's got an attitude bigger than Khethiwe's upper lip. And it makes me mad." Lubabalo was balling in laughter. Lubb: "dude, who the fuck is that?!" Losta: "kanen awuy'bukel tv. Anyway, we spoke ke..." Lubb: "you? Speak? Hahaa! Yoh. I am very afraid of into enukayo oy'thethayo wena. Cuz you're very rude." Losta: "I am not rude, I'm honest." Lubb: "let me splash real quick ndizojikela." Losta: "whoopi. Excited." He said in a bored tone. Lubb: "ndizok'fak nqindi bonanje wena." Losta: "yalaz nqindi lubabalo? Ngand'phathel teaspoon uzondikrweca ngayo please." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "tssek!" He hung up. Lubby called Lukhanyo. Luks: "nope, I'm not interested." Lubb: "oh hayke. We having a party at Losta's place tonight. Bye then." Luks: "is Phila coming?" Lubb: "he's Losta's best friend. Obviously he's coming." Luks: "nam ndiyeza." Lubb: "lukhanyo we're not looking to fight, siyokonwaba thina pha." Luks: "nam mos, andizophazamisa. I just want to chill." He smiled excitedly. Me: "uya phi? Because awuphum ngala mnyango. Ndihlale nabani mna? Suzond'gulela baby." Luks: "but bab-" Me: "you better make yourself comfortable, sweetheart." Lubb: "ukwi jive eBIG." Luks: "ei khayeke sani." Lubb: "I'll see you in a few." He hung up and went to get ready.....

Chapter 369

Lubabalo arrived. Lubb: "Morrningg!" Luks: "hey." Lubb:"are you good?" Luks: "I'm fine. Khathethe noLihle sani." Lubabalo knocked on the bedroom door. Me: "yes?" I was dressing the babies. He sat on the bed with Luhle in his arms. Lubb: "so what we doing tonight?" Me: "we staying home." Lubb: "yoh ha.a lihle." Me: "what?" Lubb: "jonga, mom said we must bring the kids. Since your mom is with uncle jeff and maka namhla and her dad are leaving today. They're going to be bored, so ke even after bantwana be-taken care of ufun hlale ndlin." Me: "I'm not in a party mood yaz. I just feel better about life when I'm with my babies." He stared at me and smiled. Me: "what?" Lubb: "nothing." Then he looked away. Lubb: "just think about it. Okay? Liya and Namhla are going out too." Me: "I don't mean to be a bore, but 4 children for months on end is not a joke. I'd rather take time and rest." Lubb: "you need to get out and breath." Me: "you're not giving up are you?" Lubb: "no." Me: "you just want to go to that party with Lukhanyo." Lubb: "you can come too." Me: "izondenza ndifun khaba uPhila qith because iyandicapkisa into ayenze kubaby." Lubb: "lukhanyo knew what he was doing.." Me: "meaning?" Lubb: "as if lukhanyo angade ahleke onwabe xa ebhethiwe." Me: "what are you saying?" Lubb: "your husband is psychologically sick. And has deep issues. He's just a bit too calm, if you ask me. What if wenze revenge kuPhila at that party. You know he won't think twice." Me: "so what are you suggesting." Lubb: "pack the babies' things sihamben siyen k'la party." He said in a serious but calm tone. He walked out while I packed the babies' bags. He sat next to Lukhanyo. Lubb: "and she fell for it." Luks: "for what?" Lubb: "I lied and said you let phila beat you, so you could get her sympathy ubenokwaz umbethe kakhle back uPhila without her getting mad at you." Lukhanyo smiled. Lubb: "so she's coming with." Luks: "what?! Noo...she can't come with!" Lubb: "why?" Luks: "there's a little trick I wanna play on Phila." Lubb: "le boyish crush yakho noPhila izand'dika." Luks: "don't get jealous." Lubb: "mxm. Ndisayo theng umbhengo.." He got up and walked to the car then drove off.

I wore jeans and a white top and Sandals! Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "aniyi lwandle na baby? Why don't you wear shorts?" Okay these two are up to something. They're going to perform on New Years Eve! Me: "kanti what's going on." Luks: "baby, iyani elwandle man, ne peto zakho. Then at about 10pm nize kengok eBluewater to the party, for the countdown. Yabo?" Me: "but Lubb said we going to the party." Luks:

"tatakho wayethe I must not treat you like my prisoner, so my love you can go have fun. Call Rene up. Form a little girl scout together." Me: "you're sure?" Luks: "absolutely. Nxiba la shorty we jean." Me: "why?" Luks: "because ndizokuba k'la party." Me: "you'll have to catch me first." He kissed my neck, sending chills down my spine. Luks: "und'nika ichallenge, Mrs Luks?" Me: "maybe.." Luks: "well aren't you a tease.." His tongue separated my lips and he kissed me, his hands squeezing my buttocks. Luks: "yayiva? Izok'zuma pha k'la bathroom." Me: "IF you can catch me. Then sobona." Luks: "challenge accepted." He let go while I looked for my faded high waist shorts. Me: "ha.a man baby zimfutshane ezinto." Luks: "hardly noticeable baby, wonke umntu uzobe nxibe shorty. Ufun bayi highlight kekok wena unxibe ijean?" Me: "so in other words ufuna ndi-blende." Luks: "yes!" I wore the shorts and saw the smile on his face evaporate. He breathed silently and kept quiet. When I bent over, to pick up the clothes. Luks: "sele umkhulula. Hayi hayi hayi! Xa ugoba, intsula yam yonke ivele? Fuck that, take it off!" Me: "but you said it was okay. Ndizobe ndigobela nto elwandle?" Luks: "uzukhe net uqulise pha." I laughed and went to the bathroom. By the time I came back, he'd already picked out a top. It was white, written LV in front. You know with Lukhanyo, he would buy something for himself then feel guilty he didn't buy me something. He then would buy something for me and shove it in my wardrobe so that I don't see. Ayilibale naye. Reason why I hardly shop for clothes anymore is because of my shopaholic husband. I wore it. It was a crop. I looove crop tops. I only own 3 though. Luks: "faki sneakers sakho kekok babes." Me: "hay baby ndizonxiba sandal." I tied my hair in a messy bun. Did my make up and packed my little bag for wallets phone etc. Luks: "aawww. Awuse cute man! Iphi watch?" Me: "nantsi." I took it out the bag and wore it. Luks: "now let me get dressed." He took out white linen shorts. A black vest, written "LV" 😊_-_- in front and sneakers. Me: "khanxib sandal?" Luks: "hay! Sek'then ngok?" Nevermind. I called Rene and she told me they were at the beach. Luks: "I'll take the kids, khabe uhamba." Me: "ok." I kissed my babies goodbye. Taking my bag. Luks: "10pm lihle. I want you in that house. Yandiva?" Me: "okay." Luks: "come give big daddy a kiss." Me: "big daddy?" I kissed him. Luks: "yes, big dzadzy." Me: "can I take Audi yakho?" Luks: "no." Me: "awww baby please?" Luks: "why? Yayingath awuyifuni nje?" Me: "you hardly use it. Ima let you catch me at the party." I whispered in his ear. Luks: "hmmm....and then?" Me: "then ima do this..." I rubbed his package. Luks: "keys in the bathroom drawer." I kissed his cheek and ran out. Me: "bye!" Luks: "10pm!!" He yelled....

Rene and the girls were at the beach but since Lubby had said maka Namhla and uncle are leaving to day let me start there to say goodbye. I went to Lubby's house and they were packed and ready. Sizwe was leaving. Sizwe: "my angel." He hugged

me. Me: "uyaphi ta?" Sizwe: "home. I need to feed the dogs, then ndiye dwesi kuSmilo. We're having a braai with friends." Me: "oh. Okay." Sizwe: "how was the trip?" Me: "so wonderful! I loved it. Intle njan landaw." Sizwe: "sweet." Me: "ndingak'libazisi ke tata." Sizwe: "we'll catch up apha evekin sthandwa sam va?" He kissed my cheek and walked away. I went to my uncle. Me: "molwen malume." Jongi: "molo malinkie." Noma: "hello sisi." Me: "ndive kuthwa niyahamba namhlanje. I just wanted to say goodbye." Jongi: "enkosi mntaka sisi omncinci. Ingath usendlelen eyolahl'umlenze uyaphi?" Uncle likes things. Me: "ndiye lwandle malume." Malume: "oh. Ungalahlek kolalwandle" me: "asoze malume." I hugged him and his wife. They walked to the car. Jongi: "sow'ntsontsile?" Noma: "ndizoyo tsontsela nton?" Jongi: "andizomisa garage mna." Noma: "mxm." Jongi: "uzaz ba ubambe umtsulo mntaka bawo kanye ndoyok'hlise Njoli." Noma: "betere leyo k'nohamba nawe, hlel'nje ukhamisile ngath umlomo uyaqaqamba." He stared at her in disbelief. Loosening his belt. Jongi: "thetha kwakhona. Ndimamele." She walked to the car and climbed in. Jongi: "uz'maqwel imoto iyavova xa ukhwela. Hayi man no. Yi-abuse le ndiy'hleleleyo apha." Noma: "abuse nguwe uz'hambela. Uphefumla." Me: "nihamben kakhle ma." Noma: "enkosi nosisi." Namhla came out to hug and kiss them. I went inside the house Nette came rushing. Nette: "Darling! Darling! Where are the babies!" She spoke as though she was rehearsing a script off a Shakespeare film. 🙄:v Me: "lukhanyo is with them at home he's bringing them later." Nette: "oh? Okay then." Me: "where's my mom?" Nette: "she's out. With Uncle Jefferson Pink Milk." I giggled. Me: "let me get going...I'll see you tomorrow." Nette: "bye sugar foot." I walked out to Namhla. Me: "need a lift?" Namhla: "a.a I'll be okay. Sothetha efownin.". Me: "sure mntase. Uph uDemi?" Namhla: "umke aphe ngenye iBenz." Me: "naban?" Namhla: "khandi'bone the windows were tinted." Me: "okay then." I got in the car and left for the beach, tinted windowed Benz doesn't sit well with me.....

Upon arriving at the beach. Linda and Amy were there. Linda: "your husband spoils you to death! You have a different car for each day of the week?" Me: "don't be silly. This one is his." Linda: "what's his is yours." Me: "yeah well, its nothing much." Amy: "your husband is one of a kind." Linda: "mine won't even let me drive the Benz. So I'm stuck with this BMW." Her accent nje makes me laugh. Me: "its a very nice car." Linda: "THAT is a very nice car. No shit." She pointed to the Audi. Me: "ya'll are over reacting." I hugged them. Rene: "hi sweetie." Me: "so later on we're going to Bluewater Bay, there's a house party." Amy: "who's party?" Me: "my husband's friends. Bachelors." Amy: "the Lord has finally answered my prayers." Me: "be careful though. Luks can be deceiving. Him and his friends." Rene laughed. "Luks can be deceiving." Linda took out her bottles of wine pouring for me. Me: "not too much." Linda: "stop

being a grandma and live a little." Me: "I've still got to drive to Bluewater Bay!" Linda: "in a few hours time. You'll be ayt!" Meanwhile, Lukhanyo took the babies to Nette and drove to Bluewater. He called Lubabalo, who gave him Losta's number. And directed him to the house. It was still early. Lonwabo welcomed him in. Losta: "andaz noba nguban owphi. Ndizothi Luu qha, obheke kqala ndithetha naye." Luks: "ndingu luks mna. Uzand bona nje wena." Losta: "and'nalo nexesha loku nqika ke mna." He whistled to Khusta on the other side. Losta: "siyacela ke fethu, kungabikho nxabano vandag." Luks: "hay no akhonto." Losta: "thank you. Zosela nton?" Luks: "Hennessy." Losta: "I like." They went inside the house and poured the drink talking. Lonwabo's was making jokes, Lukhanyo laughing. Luks: "and I thought Lubabalo was worse." Losta: "he is. Zombona wena namhlanje. Ndiyi angel mna compared to that sick thing." Luks: "haha! Mxm....khame ndabuya." He walked to the bathroom. Lubabalo and Phila arrived. Lubb stood with Losta. Phila was chatting to some girl on the side. They were in a bit of a private moment..kissing and whispering. Losta: "why is your brother so calm? He bothers me." Lubb: "uligwala ke wena kodwa ndlela le ugeza ngayo." Losta: "he's got this mysterious vibe. Ngath ikhona into afun'uyenza. Something is beating water." Lubb: "what the hell does that even mean?" Losta: "kukhona ok'shaya manzi. Ndak'chazela." Lubabalo laughed. Lukhanyo came to stand with them again. Smiling at Phila. Luks: "let the games begin. Losta, khazapha fethu." Losta: "uhm. I have to go do something upstairs....that.....needs to be done." He quickly walked away.

Chapter 370

Lubb: "Lukhanyo. Please...like I am begging you apha." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "don't do this! Kukho abantu apha, you promised! If you really do this Lukhanyo....." Luks: "uzokwenza nton lubabalo?" Lubb: "uzand'khubekisa. That's what. Akho mandi uk'bona ubethwa uhliselwa phantsi by some randomer." Lukhanyo looked at his hurt brother. Lubabalo walked away. Luks: "Lubabalo wait." He walked after him. Lonwabo came back. Talking on the phone. Losta: "baby, khaze man, ndizokonwaba kamand xa kukho wena." She: "ndihlel netshom zam njena. We at the beach, siphole kamand." Losta: "haibo babsie fondin, awufun hlala nam?" She: "uzaw'ndi restrict wena. I need to be free." Losta: "restrict you entwem!" She: "lonwabo ndifun hlala nefriends zam mna." Losta: "iza nazo! You know I don't mind.. Ndak'cela baby.." She kept quiet. Losta: "you know what? Nevermind." He hung up. He walked to Phila. Losta: "tshin lomtana ucimba ndizamcenga ngoba?" Phila: "ban lowo?" He was holding the girl from behind cuddling in the corner. Losta: "uBabsie." Phila: "lonwabo do what

you good at, Find Another! Yuuuh ndidikiwe kuva ngalo Babsie mna." Losta: "utshone?" Phila: "udlala ngenqondo yakho lamtana." Losta: "uth mna ndizom'restricter. Why would I do that?" Phila: "kalok she a hoe, xa eze kuwe akazokwaz ulungisa mehlo for aba ababonayo." Losta: "ayikho ke le uy'thetha nxx." He walked away to Lukhanyo. Who was playing pool with the other guys. Khusta: "and then?" Luks: "nday'jumpa yanya mna. Yoh." Khusta: "awaphatha pha?" Luks: "ndizothin ungaphathi? Qha ndahamba, because wayezond'hlalela. Lonwabo?" Losta: "ha.a sund'faka, ayind'lingani." Luks: "listen..." Lukhanyo hit two balls into the hole. Then whispered in Losta's ear. Losta: "you do know, this time. He will kill you right?" Luks: "isn't that exciting?" Losta: "erh...no. Its not. I don't know what kind of planet you from." Luks: "kange uth ukhangel uBabsie?" Losta: "umazelaph wena?" Luks: "ndikuve uthetha efownin." Losta: "I'm not letting this happen. Ndivale indlebe." He covered his ears. Luks: "fine." Lukhanyo went to pour himself a drink and sat still. How could he humiliate Phila without hurting Lubabalo? Phila: "don't even think about it." Luks: "urrgh...you again." Phila: "I know what you thinking. And its not gonna work." Luks: "ufuna nto kum Phila?" Phila: "you're the one planning revenge." Luks: "just because ndithule?" Phila: "hm." He walked away. Luks: "maybe we should start over?" Phila: "I'm not in the mood to fight with you lukhanyo." Luks: "no, I don't mean that. You won. Fair and square. Start over, from the beginning. You can call me Luks." Phila walked to him: "Phila." They shook hands. Luks: "game of pool to even the score?" Phila: "I will beat you so hard kwi pool. Don't even think about it." Luks: "bet?" Phila: "how much?" Luks: "up to you." Phila: "50 grand" Luks: "if I beat you.....we'll discuss it later." They walked to the pool table. Luks: "break." Phila started the game. 1 ball in hole. Luks hit a ball with his hand weakly. Phila: "bad idea." The guys came to watch. Lubb: "what is he doing?" Losta: "ingath akakwaz dlala nje ucopy and paste." Lubb: "oh yes he can. Qha wenzan ngok!" Phila scored 5 balls without Lukhanyo attempting one. Phila: "dude are you sure about this?" Luks: "its not like and'nayo le 50 thousand yakho." Lubb: "I can't watch." Losta: "why?" Lubb: "you're about to witness a sad incident." Lukhanyo positioned himself, squinting his eyes and aiming. Phila: "useless." Lukhanyo shot 2 balls into a hole. He went in straight for the kill. Losta: "YOHH!!" He took all the balls and finally ended the game. Luks: "capiche?" Phila was defeated. Phila: "okay....cool. So you're a master in pool. Name Your price?" Lukhanyo held out his hand and shook his. Luks: "1-1" Losta: "total legend." Lubb: "ha.a..sekhona into ngoLukhanyo. He's tryna gain his trust." Losta: "what was that?" Lubb: "nevermind." He knew how his brother worked. He was looking for phila's weak spot. And befriending him seemed like an easy task.....too easy.

Demi had left with her boyfriend of 11 months. His name was Owen Williams the second. He was a rich Billionaire ranked #9 on the Forbes list. He was 52 years old but looked 40. Fitness and healthwise. Owen: "I booked us the top floor on the Radisson. Or would you rather go on a cruise?" Demi: "both seem so tempting because I would do the same thing wherever we are." Owen: "oh? Looks like you're going to give me high blood pressure." Demi: "wouldn't you like it?" Owen: "dying? No! And who would take care of you baby?" He parked at the hotel and they went in. People looked at them. Owen: "should've bought the entire hotel out for the night." Demi: "that's not necessary." They got into the lift and went to their floor. He took off his ring, shoving it deep inside his pocket. Owen: "so how's the family?" Demi: "they're okay. They just bore me." Owen: "aww...your present should be arriving soon." They walked into the room. It was big. Demi: "this is nice." Owen: "doesn't top the one we were in, in LA." Demi walked over to him and kissed him. "I missed you..." Owen: "not as much as I missed you." His phone rang he checked it and put it down. Owen: "look outside the window." She went to peep. Seeing a white Jeep gleaming at her, with a red bow tied on it. Owen: "Merry Christmas and Happy New Year." He smiled. She ran to hug him. Demi: "thank you soo much! How did you know?" Owen: "I listen to your whining baby....come on." He grabbed her and kissed her. Owen: "ready to thank me proper?" Demi: "yes.." He ripped her clothes off and bent her over, entering her from behind. He usually didn't last long. But today.....after the first round, 45 minutes later. They sat in bed. Demi: "and that?" He just smiled, still had an erection. He climbed on top of her, and entered gently, gasping in air, his mouth drooling. He spoke dirty in her ear but she didn't mind. He started shivering, moving faster, his eyes closed, bumping into her. His breath choked and body stiffened as he lay on top of her. He tried to regain his breathing. Owen: "I'm coming to a point where, I can't work properly if I haven't seen you or heard your voice.....your nagging and whining. I can't sleep at night, knowing I can't hold this body close to mine. You just so amazing. I'm falling inlove with you." Demi: "but I can't have you. You're married." Owen: "she doesn't make me happy like you do. All she ever does is complain. You understand me better." Demi: "I don't know Owen." Owen: "I need an heir." She swallowed. Owen: "please." Demi: "is that why you don't want to use protection?" Owen: "we went for our tests together, you know I'm clean. All I need is a son." Demi: "Owen, my brother would LITERALLY skin you alive. Trust me." Owen: "don't you love me?" Demi: "what about your wife?! I'm not about to have some bastard child." Owen: "she doesn't want to have kids. I'll change everything. I swear. I'll call my lawyer up right now..." Demi: "I think I need to think about this. I don't know." Owen: "don't be afraid Demi, I'll take care of you my baby." He held her

closely. Demi: "but you won't divorce your wife." Owen: "we've been through this..." Demi: "whatever. Can I take my new baby out on a spin?" Owen: "knock yourself out. Ima take a nap." She took her keys got dressed and went to her new car....

It was just after 8, the beach was PACKED. Me: "maybe we should go now." Rene: "yeah, traffic is hectic." Linda: "yeah, I need to call Owen. He's being a bit of a bitch lately. I need to clear the air. Just before 2014." We climbed into our cars and drove. Linda called her husband, he picked up. Linda: "Hey!" Owen: "hello?" Linda: "the network is bad....I just wanted to say I'm sorry." Owen: "for what exactly Linda? Neglecting me? Telling me I'm a useless bitch? What are you sorry for?" Linda: "you're Always gone! I asked you to be around just for this one day and even after 4 years you fail to manage that!" Owen: "sorry." Linda: "where are you?" Owen: "Indonesia....business." Linda: "okay, when are you coming back?" Owen: "in a few days' time. I have to go." He hung up. Linda followed Lihle to Bluewater bay. I followed Lukhanyo's directions and parked at the house calling Namhla. Me: "babe, uphi?" Namhla: "St Georges noLiya." Me: "nise right?" Namhla: "yes we good. Solandwa nguLubby. Thanks mntase." Me: "sure." We hung up and I went in with Amy, Linda and Rene. Losta: "ndiyakwaz wena." He stood in front of me. Losta: "ndiyaxoka?" Me: "lonwabo, cela usuke phamkwam." Losta: "where do I know you from?.....hay man ima. Uph la cousin wakho alo????!!!" Phila came forward. I simply walked away. Luks: "my babey!" Me: "hey boo." We kissed. Lubb: "oh Lord, save us PLEASE. Have mercy on our virgin eyes, Yesu onofefe. Amen." Losta: "Hallelujah." Luks led me inside the house upstairs. Me: "siyaphi?" I was a bit tipsy. He was Drunk. He kissed me in the passage. Me: "bab-" he sucked me in... Luks: "feel like eating you out right here.." He unbuttoned my shorts. Me: "mas'ngene." We got in the bathroom and locked it behind us. He dragged off the shorts and kneeled down to his queen. He kissed it gently and sucked on it. He pulled my legs apart. My heart was floating as I moaned his name. I held his head as he continued twirling his tongue. He stopped and took off his vest. He placed my legs on his shoulders, diving his mouth in between. Me: "babbby...." I moaned. Luks: "hm...." Me: "wait...." I groaned. I didn't want it to end....and it was coming to an end...I could feel the pleasure piling up. Me: "oh mntu wam..." Luks: "iza baby.." I reached the highest point I've ever been in. Screaming in joy. He kissed my inner thighs, then got up. His mouth and chin was wet. I dropped his shorts and kneeled in turn, returning the favour. Just as he was about to release. I took it out and rubbed it gently. Luks: "oooooh baby. Ungayeki." He swallowed....holding my head gently, I sucked it back in for a few minutes and pulled out and he came..... Luks: "thank you." He washed his mouth and kissed me. I went to wash mine. And got dressed. Luks: "ngoban aba uze nabo baby." Me: "oh that's Rene's

friends babe." He held my hand and we walked downstairs. I went to the girls, he went to the guys. Lubabalo walked to me. Lubb: "lihle, please watch Lukhanyo. Ndisayo landa Liya noNamhla, Thulani sendlelen ezayo.. This one is up to no good." Me: "I know. But he's no harm for about an hour. He's still feeling soft and fuzzy." Lubb: "hehe... Ndiyabuya." Lukhanyo was sitting with Lonwabo. Drinking, listening to music and chatting. Luks: "ngok iphi eyakho?" Losta: "aska, and'nayo...and'kwaz ketha." Luks: "funa nton dan kwi cherrie wena?" Phila sat next to Lukhanyo, joining the convo. Losta: "a girl that can resist me. Sexy as fucck. Noba kekho mhle lawei. So that azobangowam ndedwa. Akwaz und'exciter, understanding. Khubon?" Luks: "jonga lowa oko eku jongile." Losta: "ha.a andim'fun yena nes'bunzi ngathi Samsung Galaxy s4. Uzand'xaka." Phila and Lukhanyo burst out laughing.....luks: "ei awumameli lonwabo." Phila: "ngath awukho mdala joe. You don't have much of a choice now." Losta: "mxm. Khame ndifownel baby wam." "OW'PHI??" They laughed at him together. Losta: "anisendi dike. Uyeph uLubby khona?" He got up and left them together. Luks: "I still don't like you." Phila: "neither do I." They looked at each other and smiled. Luks: "suka camkwam." Phila: "and'fun Luks." They sat in silence and drank their alcohol. Totally comfortable. And then started talking, Luks: "so what do you do."

Chapter 371

I was sitting at table with the girls playing cards. Linda was busy undressing. I put her shirt back on. Losta: "myeekkkee!!!!" He yelled. This guy is such a perve. Sies. Linda: "sweety, you know I'm not happy. Let me live a little okay?" Me: "you don't have to act like a slut." I whispered. Luks: "khazapha babes, I wanna show you something." He dragged me away. Luks: "Phila put a little bug on my back khajonge ay'kasuki." Me: "honestly?" Luks: "khenze man baby!" I took off his vest and rubbed his back. Me: "akhonto apha, ebek'bhanxa.". Luks: "you sure?" Me: "mxm." Luks: "ndilambile bonanje." Meanwhile Lonwabo stood with Linda and they were chatting privately. Losta: "your body is mighty sexy. I should add." Linda: "wow really? Thank you. I used to be a model." Losta: "why'd you stop?" Linda: "oh well.....life." Losta: "would you like another drink." His phone rang. Linda: "yes please. Get me a shot of Skyy" Losta: "vodka? My type of chick." Linda: "how come?" Losta: "I can make you do all sorts of things." Linda: "you trying to make me your sex puppet?" Losta: "I'm sorry...I didn't mean to offen-" Linda: "shh.....I would love to.." She kissed his cheek. Losta:

"mh....do that again..." When she reached up to him, he grabbed her face and kissed it. Rene walked over to her. Rene: "sorry to disturb you. Linda can we talk?" Linda: "yes?" Rene: "you're married. You can't be doing this." Losta: "excuse me, what?" Linda: "he does it, why can't I?" Losta: "hewethu ndiyathetha!" Linda: "rene, please just go...." Rene: "I'm just warning you, after this there's no going back." She walked away. Losta: "you're married?" Linda: "its nothing." Losta: "I'm sorry then.." Linda: "its not a probl-" Losta: "it is to me. I don't fuck with married souls. Sorry." He walked away coldly.

His phone rang again. He picked up this time. Losta: "ja?" Caller: "kunin ndik'fownela?" Losta: "hay suxoka. Nyanzelwa yinto?" Caller: "kuthen ngaphenduli?" Losta: "ndise party'in. Bendik'xelele mos Babsie." She: "so, asodibana kehok?" Losta: "bend'tsho kuwe ndath iza. Awafuna." She: "I miss you though. Akhonto ziza ngapho apha." Losta: "ungakhwel balloon nje?" She: "lonwabo, I'm being serious." Losta: "ufuna ndithini mna Babsie?" She: "cela uzondithatha!" Losta: "ndiyeke le ndiyenzayo? Ndileqe wena? Kodwa buthe awufun?" She: "I didn't say that, you just hung up on me." Losta: "uph?" She told him where she was. It was almost 23:00. Losta: "ok." He hung up and took his keys. Lubb: "yaphi?" Losta: "ndiyabuya mfazi! Yuuh." He drove off to the beach and called her. She didn't answer. He parked and sat in his car thinking about his life. Why was he here? Trying to rescue a hoe? Because if she wanted me, she'd have come to me ndisamela. Matter of fact I begged her. I don't beg. Kuthen nje lomtana endenza isdenge sakhe.? Mxm. It stops tonight bonanje. Ima fuck and leave once and for all. Blocke nalo number yakhe. Und'qhel intsula edeki mos. She called. Losta: "ndilaphe lwandle babsie ndilinde wena utsho ba ndiz'tyel xesha." She: "umise phi?" He told her, she appeared after 15 minutes with her friend. Drunk as hell. They got in the car. Lonwabo looked at them both. Losta: "and then? Nguban lo? Ufuna nto?" Babsie: "yitshomi yam.." Losta: "uyaphi?" Babsie: "haybo baby." Losta: "heh." He shook his head and drove away to his house..

Lukhanyo and Phila sat in the lounge. On the edge of their seats playing Playstation. Lukhanyo was winning with only 2 points. Phila: "don't get ahead of yourself." He scored 2. And it was a tie. Lubb: "so technically. Mna andizodlala." Luks: "technically." He pushed Phila off the couch and scored. Luks: "in your face!!!!" Phila: "you're cheating." Luks: "advantage win, my friend." Phila: "cheater." Luks: "mxm.." Lubabalo walked to his fiance. He came to sit with us. Me: "wanna play?" Lubb: "no." Liya: "are you ok?" Lubb: "just hungry, butyile wena?" Liya: "erhh..." He got up and pulled her to the kitchen to make food. Losta: "ekse Lubby!" Lubb: "ja?" Liya: "isn't that...." Lubb: "your doctor..." Liya: "hello.." Losta: "hi sisi. How's baby You doing?" Liya: "uhm. Okay I guess." Losta: "just stay away from smoke, booze etc. Make sure

uyaz'sela eza pills ndak'nika zona. And do you eat eno-" Lubb: "Gosh, lonwabo, we get that you're a doctor, but Damn!" Losta: "I'm just...being cautious." Liya made herself some food. Losta: "fondin, ufake nton k'la nyama." Lubb: "ngoba?" Losta: "my ass is in flames. . Nditsula umlilo." Liya laughed. Losta: "yuh susu sam siyakrexeza man." He made himself a stomach mixture. Liya: "'krexeza is to cheat njena?" Losta: "yeah well, it feels like its cheating on me." He drank and walked to his bedroom. Babsie lay in bed. Losta: "Babsie." She: "hm?" Losta: "uvelaphi?" She: "Iwandle baby..". She mumbled. Losta: "unxila njan ol'hlobo fondin....like I don't understand yabaz abantu banjan phandle apha? Do you know how evil men can be? What if buwonzakele?" She: "I'm fiinne...ndiryttt." Losta: "sela apha." She sniffed it once and gave it back to him. Then went to the bathroom and threw up.

Losta: "baby." He got up and fetched lukewarm water. Losta: "drink." She: "no...." Losta: "hey! Sela lamanzii." She drank the water. And went to throw up again. Losta: "how you feeling?" She: "better." Losta: "good cuz you gonn feel like shit tomorrow." She washed her mouth and went to bed. Her phone rang. Babsie: "hello?" Caller: "uphi?" Babsie: "ndihambile?" Caller: "wayaphi?" Babsie: "eMotherwell. Ekhaya." Losta: "nguban lowo?" Caller: "nguban lo thethayo?" Babsie: "nguBhuti wam." She answered them both. Caller: "okay, ndifuna uzok'bona. Ndize?" Babsie: "ha.a ndiyalala mna ngoku." Caller: "okay, sobonana ksasa." Babsie: "sure.." She hung up. Losta: "bhuti wakho ufuna nto ngel'xesha." Lubby knocked on the door. Lubb: "its almost timee!!!!" Losta: "let's go downstairs for a couple of minutes. Zokwenzwa count down." Babsie: "you can go without me. I just wanna lay down." He walked downstairs with Lubabalo. Lubb: "and then?" Losta: "cimba ndisidenge le. Funa nje uy'godusa ksasa ngaphindi ndidibane nayo. Akayaz ba I lose interest like incasa ka chappiieees bubblegum. Iyoooh!" He sang. Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "mxm. sothetha later." They got to the other guys. Every one had a drink. Losta: "cima lamculo." They switched off the music and counted down. "5.....4.....3.....2.....1!!! Happppyy!!!!" Everyone screamed. They lit fireworks. The music was back on. People danced and continued enjoying the party. Luks: "to another year..... Of us.....enkosi ngondinyamezela mfazi wam. I love you to infinity and beyond. Noba ndenzani k'lomhlaba yazi ba ndiyenzela wena nabantwana bethu. You're my everything. Beginning and end. Ava mamngwevu wam?" Me: "hmm....I love you too Mr sweet Romantic little thing." He kissed my cheek and sat down..

Chapter 372

Lonwabo was laying in bed with his eyes closed. Not sleeping. The image in his head, of her.....bruises and cuts all over. Her head cracked on the side. Arm ripped off...by the accident. He still got shivers just thinking about it. He tried to remember the last time they spoke which was 2 weeks before arguing about the baby. They had broken up before Tia was even born. Which made things harder for him. "Celu xolo mninawa.....I'm sooo sorry." His brother cried. How did he survive?! Lonwabo asked himself day in, day out. WHY! He snapped out of his thoughts when Babsie's phone rang. She whispered into it thinking he was still asleep. She: "huh? Hayi ndizok'fownela man baby, awuzokwaz uza kum because ndik'xelel zolo khona ubhuti and yamaz unjan." Caller: "ndik'bone nin kehok mna?" She: "ndizoza kuwe mini." She hung up. Lonwabo decided to keep quiet. He wasn't the type to talk a lot in these situations.. After a few minutes. She: "baby..." Shaking him gently. She: "lonwabo..." Losta: "hm?" She: "morning sthandwa." Losta: "hi." He yawned. She climbed on him and lay on his chest. Losta: "yand'sinda babsie." She lay next to him. She: "you okay?" Losta: "ndiryty." He snapped. Losta: "und'vusela nton?" She: "to say good morning." She held his long instrument and massaged it. It made him angrier.... She: "thanks for last night." Losta: "ucimba ubhanxa ban Babsie? Khakhe und'xelele." She: "uthetha nganton?" Losta: "khandikwenze nto last night mna." She: "hay baby, I meant for fetching me." Losta: "don't lie. Uhamba uye lwandle uyotywiwa uphinde fownele mna sdenge sizok'landa. Next thing ufownelwa ngamadoda akho oko. Nangok uzophinda uye kuye mini. Ucimba ubhanxa man! Nguban sdenge sakho?" She: "baby. You don't underst-" Losta: "don't fucking baby me!!!! You.....you first trick me into thinking ndim irubbish, I try and make up for it, ewe ndayaz ba I fail to show my emotions but I was willing to swallow my pride for wena! Noba ndijongwe as isdenge esitya ntshela ngok?!" She: "baby please listen." Losta: "hay babsie. I don't want to listen to nothing. Take your shit and leave my house ngaphind buye apha." She: "bab-" Losta: "don't make me drag you out." He turned and went back to sleep. She started crying. Losta: "hey! Ngak'linge uzogixiza apha kum fokof! Uthen na?" She: "I said I'm sorry..." She cried. Losta: "nuka umlomo loosorry andim'fun." She: "lonwabo manni..." He simply went back to sleep ignoring her flatly. It was 2 hours later he woke up, his body felt heavy. When he opened his eyes, she was still here. Holding onto him. Losta: "xolo sisi. Ndicel phakama wethu." She: "baby cela undimamele." Losta: "ndimamele." At least his anger had boiled down. She: "kudala ndizama umlahla uBongani. He doesn't want me to. He always forces his way back in my life.. And unendlela zondivalela qho xandisithi andim'fun. I want to move on with you." Losta: "yinton dan kuwe loBongani?" She: "ngutata womntanam. He's really abusive, akafuni undiyeka

Lonwabo." Losta: "hay alok sisi, yimhemhe yakho leyo. Andiy'ngeni. I asked you if you're in a relationship waxoka kum. If you'd told kwangala mini. We would've worked something out. Now its outa my hands, I can't help you. The trust has died along with my feelings." She: "he won't bother me if he kno-" Losta: "a.a Lady. Andizokwaz." He got up and went to the bathroom. Taking a long shower and brushing his teeth, he walked out and got dressed. Losta: "uselapha? I need you to get going cuz mna ndisendlelen ngok. My first lady is waiting for me." He wore black and white shorts and a ZooYork vest. She got up and dressed. Losta: "ndik'beke stopin?" She: "hayke ngok lonwabo?" Losta: "oh you gonna walk? Okay." She: "worse ba mawuziqumbise kodwa nawe yadyola ecalen!" Losta: "ndiyadyola?" His phone rang. Losta: "hello." Caller: "nants ntomb yakho ikhalela wena apha." Losta: "mnik phone." Caller: "tataa!" She screamed. Losta: "mamela baby.....Tia, listen." She stopped crying. Losta: "tata uyeza ngok yeva? Sukhala alok.." Caller: "iyeza tata?" Losta: "ewe mntanam...beka phantsi phone." He hung up. Losta: "yapanicker umntanam fondin." She: "can we talk?" Losta: "we'll talk later." He went downstairs. People were Still there, drinking. Losta: "Phila, I need these people out my house in 0.5 seconds." Phila: "uyaphi na losta fethu, the party still great." Losta: "I have responsibilities such as a 2 year old daughter who wants me asap." Phila: "you can go, I'll take care of shit. Most yabantu have left. K'shiyeke majita qha." Losta: "ukhuphe lanto pha k'la room. Agoduke." Phila: "why?" Lonwabo walked to his car and drove off.....

Lukhanyo and I just got home. I remembered we have the house to our selves and for one. We were both tired. We locked the house and I took 2 pain killers for the oncoming headache. I made a banana shake and stored it in the fridge. Lukhanyo lay in bed. I went to lay next to him. Luks: "it wasn't that bad was it?" Me: "nah...they're nice people shame. From far, they seem arrogant and full of themselves. But xa hlel nabo bapholile." Luks: "yeah ba-grand." Me: "ngok uyinton kuPhila?" Luks: "shhh....masikhe silale sivuke late.....no priorities. Just us." Me: "let me call Nette ndi-checke if base right na." Luks: "yeka lo phone, if Nette had a problem she would call us. Plus Lubby upha naye." Me: "but izoba ngath we irresponsible parents ngok, we don't even check up on our own kids." Luks: "fine lihle. You like licking butt." Me: "I do not!" I smacked his shoulder and called Nette. Me: "hello nette?" Nette: "hi sweetheart how are you?" Me: "I'm good. Are the babies still fine?" Nette: "yes darling, take your time, they're angels!" Me: "and the kids? Chuma and Junior are they fine?" Nette: "total absolute dolls honey." Me: "okay, I was just checking." Nette: "okay dear. Toodles." She hung up. Luks: "butt licker." Me: "nguwe u-butt licker." Luks: "khaze wethu ndiphuze." Me: "and'fun." He tickled my rib, I tried to get away believe me I tried. He just pulled me and sat on top of me. Me: "dude uyasinda." Luks: "ndiryty.

Khaze man baby. Ndiphuze." I kissed his forehead. Luks: "mxm." He lay next to me and closed his eyes. Until we fell asleep.....

Thulani and Namhla sat together at the beach with some of his old friends. Namhla: "baby, cela uyond'beka endlin I'm a bit tired and I need a bath." Thulz: "okay." They got up and left. On the way to Lubby's house. Thulz: "ingath you're uncomfortable." Namhla: "I'm not." Thulz: "why." Namhla: "I just don't like your friend." Thulz: "melusi akana niks baby." She kept quiet. They got to the house and she took a shower. Thulz: "babe!" Namhla: "shower.." He undressed and got in it too. Thulz: "what's wrong sthandwa sam?" Namhla: "nothing..." Thulz: "please talk to me." Namhla: "akhonto." She washed her body vigorously. Thulani just pulled her and kissed her. She started shaking and pulled away. Thulz: "do you trust me?" Namhla: "yes.." She mumbled. Thulz: "then tell me what's wrong, I promise we'll fix it together." Namhla: "he....." Thulz: "ubani baby?" Tears ran down her face. Thulz: "namhla, kwenzeka ntoni?!" He switched off the water. Namhla: "he touched me, ngok bungekho when you went to buy cooldrink. He held me wathi uzondibulala if ndiye ndathetha." She sobbed. Thulz: "uthini???" Namhla: "ufake sandla sakhe kum Thulani!! Are you deaf!?" She screamed. He walked out the shower drying himself. Namhla: "uyaphi?" He got dressed in anger and left.....

Chapter 373

So Thulani, knocks on Lubby's door. Thulz: "lubby!!" Lubb: "what. Is. It." Thulz: "khaphume fondin." Lubabalo walked out. Lubb: "yes? Yuuh, kuthen unje?" Thulz: "kukho eny ikaka end'qhela masimba. Masambe soy'thetha phambil." They walked to the car and drove off. Thulz: "uph lukhanyo?" Lubb: "endlinakhe." Thulani revved on the car and sped through the freeway to eFord, he parked outside Luks' house and they went to knock on the door. Lubb: "thulani kwenzeka nto?" Lukhanyo opened the door. Half naked. Luks: "hm?" They went inside and sat down. Lubb: "thulani?" Thulz: "when I left bluewater, siye sahamba noNamhla saya kweziny friends zam. Sahlala pha for a while. Ndaphakama ndayotheng drink for Namhla for a while ndabuya. So she tells me, ufuna uhamba sihambe ke. Aphe ndlelen ndimbuze why she's uncomfortable. Angathethi. Uqala uzoy'thetha ngok sese ndlin ba this guy molested her." Lukhanyo got up and and got dressed and immediately. Luks: "babes?" Me: "what's going on?" I woke up from a peaceful sleep. Luks: "you need to shower real quick, uye ku namhla kwa lubby. Something happened." I got up. Me: "what's

something? Is she okay?" Luks: "just get ready." He walked to the lounge. Luks: "samben." They got in Luks' Range rover and drove off. I showered and grabbed jeans and a t shirt with sneakers, brushed my hair and left for Lubby's place. No time to look fancy. I quickly drove to the house and parked walking in. It was quiet. Liya in the kitchen. Me: "hey, uph namhla?" Liya: "I think she's in her room bendisezoyo checker pha ngok. Why?" Me: "what happened?" Liya: "andiyaz, thulani umke nobaby not so long ago." I went to the bedroom and knocked. She kept quiet. I opened and walked in. She covered herself with blankets. Me: "hay man namhla, kwel'langa?" I tried to pull back the covers. Taking off my shoes I got into bed with her. Me: "mntase utheni?" She sniffed. Me: "namhla please...." She turned around and held me tightly. I held her as she sobbed loudly. What happened here? Ayinoze ibengu thulani. He would've been here if binguye. Me: "what's going on?" She couldn't speak. Maybe if I give her time. Liya walked in carrying a tray. It was hot chocolate with marshmallows. She climbed in bed with us. And we sat in silence. Waiting for namhla to explain why she was crying in vain.....

Lukhanyo parked at the place Thulani had directed. Thulz jumped out the car followed by Lukhanyo and Lubby. When he got to a group of guys. He kicked Melusi in the face and stamped on him angrily, he kicked his stomach repeatedly. The other guys tried to stop him but he pushed them away. Growling in anger. He bent down and kneed on his throat roughly, punching him in the face. Lukhanyo and lubabalo held the guys back. Luks: "hey tsekin makwedin! Thulani, faka lokaka phe motwen." They opened the boot. And shoved him in. Driving off. Thulz: "yeses undenz umsindo melusi sani." Melusi: "andaz lent thetha ngayo thulani!" Lubb: "uzokaka emhlophe ngomlomo ke namhlanje." They parked inside a bush and dragged him out. Luks: "kuphe la ntsimbi pha." Lubabalo drew out a metal pole from underneath the seat. Lukhanyo reached under his seat taking out his gun and loading it with bullets. Thulani dragged Melusi out the boot still hitting him. He face was swollen and he spat out blood. Thulani's hand full of blood and bruises. Lubabalo undressed him. Hitting him with the pole. Luks: "what were you thinking? Huh?" Lubabalo pulled out his pocket knife and held Melusi cock. Lubb: "ingathi mancane akeva kakhle, ufun ubaptizo." Luks: "yolusa lontwana lubby." He cut slits on him and he screamed. Thulz: "izandla ezi zingena mbeko!" Lukhanyo handed thulani the gun, without a second thought, he pulled th trigger and shot Melusi in the forehead, walking off. Thulz: "samben.".....

Lonwabo sat with his daughter at Wimpy calling Phila who informed him the people had left. After eating, Lonwabo and Tia went home and found the house in a standard condition. Losta: "befikil usisi?" Phila: "ja besando hamba, I'm leaving. Ndisaya

esbhedlele kwi olady." Losta: "sure awti." Phila left the house. Babalwa walked out the room. Lonwabo almost screamed in shock. Losta: "WHAT are you still doing here!?" Babsie: "kudala ndik'fonela awuphenduli." Losta: "I was ignoring you. Hello!" Babsie: "why?" Lonwabo took out his phone and dialed a number. Losta: "security? Yes, there's an impostor in my house. Please come remove her." He hung up. Babsie: "you are not serious." Losta: "just watch." He sat his daughter on the counter and tied her laces. Tia: "tata..." She mumbled in her mouth. Losta: "ne? Nam andaz umele nto." The security guards came. Guard: "Doctor Dabi?" Losta: "thatha nantsiya me'pha." Babsie: "I can walk myself." She grabbed her bag and stomped out. Losta: "so what does my princess want to do?" Tia: "adlala notata." Losta: "okay." He picked her up and they sat on the carpet with her tea sets and pearls, she wore her mother's old earrings and heels. Lonwabo applied pink lipstick on her. Tia: "nawe tata!" Losta: "uhm...no baby. Not me. Ndingu tata mna alok." She placed a necklace around his neck and gave him a teacup. Pouring in "tea". Tia: "sela." He pretended to drink in the empty teacup. Losta: "mhh....mandi angel." She climbed and sat on him watching tv.....

At the house, we were still in bed. Namhla had told us what happened and it pained me to the extreme. I felt like it was happening to me. Liya was even worse, sobbing. Well, she was understandable since she's hormonal because of the pregnancy. We drank our hot chocolate and sat quietly. The guys came in while we were laying in bed. Lukhanyo sat on the bed. Lubabalo and Thulani hadn't entered yet. Luks: "can we have a moment?" Liya and I got up and left them. Luks: "namhla..." Namhla: "bhuti." Luks: "look at me..." She looked at him. Luks: "the country's justice takes too long. We had to do this the quicker way. Ungam'qumbeli uThulani, don't push him away. He doesn't know what or how to handle this situation. Trust me, I've been in your shoes. I know what you feeling. Uziva as though you're not good enough and usi-scrap. You're not all that. Ungumntu. And siyak'thanda thina. We'll be here for you. If something like this, Ever happens again. Do not even hesitate to tell us. Noba usekhona lomntu, thetha sibenento kwenza ngaye. Ava baby girl? I'm really sorry..." She nodded. Lukhanyo got up and left the bedroom.....

Chapter 374

Lubb: "I have booked a flight for you, its leaving in 2 hours, uya eKapa. The moment you land, you check in and wait another hour to board a flight to Australia. Am I clear?" Thulz: "andiyi apho lubabalo. If ndiyabanjwa ke. So be it!" Lubb: "hey!"

Suphambana!! I'm not asking you, I'm telling you. Lukhanyo, baph ooStuja?" Luks: "found the body, basazam um'fihla, but bathi the cops are everywhere." Lubb: "shit.....Thulani. You're leaving. We don't have time to make you a visa, you'll take mine. Iph passport yakho? Take the important shit. Lukhanyo ithi ku Lihle, akhaw'leze am'phakishele." Luks: "she's almost done." I brought the bag to them. Thulz: "I can't leave Namhla like this." Lubb: "you'll leave her involuntarily. Xa uzolandwa ngamapolisa." Luks: "thulani, this is for your own good." Lubb: "fondin. We'll take care of this. It might take a while, but it has to be done." Thulz: "its just...." Lubb: "do you want to go to jail?" Thulz: "no." Luks: "thulani please." Thulani walked to the bedroom to Namhla to tell her what's going on. Thulz: "my love, I have to go for a couple of days. Ndifuna ke uye ne uyo registrarisha esgela like we spoke...ungalibali." Namhla: "uyaphi?" Thulz: "australia.." Namhla: "why?" Thulz: "kutsho lubby. Its not gonn be forever. I swear. If bingeso'skolo soon, I was gonn take you with." Namhla: "when do you leave?" Thulz: "now." Namhla: "oh." Thulz: "khona luks no lubby baby, please don't worry." He hugged her tightly and kissed her goodbye going to Junior to explain to him, then he kissed his son. He walked out the house accompanied by Lubabalo.

Mandy lay in bed for a while, she had a heavy headache. Mandy: "baby!" She looked at the time. Anda was still at the gym. And he'd only just got there meaning it would be another two hours till he got back. she was stressing about how to tell her parents she was pregnant. They believed in no sex before marriage strongly and she didn't want to pressurize Anda with marriage because she knew he wasn't ready for such a big step. Even moving in together had been a mission and a half because he was really stubborn.. She got up and went to the kitchen to pour water. Her stomach was cramping a little. She took pain killers and went back to bed. After an hour she woke up, still feeling the same. Everything was worse the cramps were more painful. She called Anda. Mandy: "baby! Please come back." Anda: "what's wrong?" Mandy: "andiyaz anda. My stomach is cramping abnormally....just....come back." She breathed. Anda packed his things and left the gym. Rushing to his girlfriend. Mandy started feeling faint. A sharp pain pierced through her body and she screamed in agony..as she was crying and weeping, Anda rushed in. The sheets covered in blood. Anda: "Baby!!!" He yelled. He picked her up and took her to the car. Mandy: "umntanam anda!" She cried. He started the car and raced to hospital...shaking in fear. He blocked the tears from streaming down his face because he knew what was happening. But couldn't understand Why! He stopped right out the door and the paramedics helped her in to hospital. He parked properly and went in after her. They stopped him and told to wait. It was only an hour later, they let him in to see her. She

had been sedated to sleep. Doctor: "I'm sorry sir. We couldn't save the baby. It was already too late."

Lukhanyo called Stuja. Luks: "uphi?" Stuja: "s'lapha kuwe ndlin. Silinde nje marhath' asuke pha k'la plek, siyobeka lawai pha siy'tshise." Luks: "okay sho. Ndiyeza." He hung up. Something didn't feel right. Me: "baby.." Luks: "mntu wam." Me: "what's going on?" Luks: "thulani benomsindo babes....and he kind of..." Me: "he" Lukhanyo nodded. Luks: "boniwe ngabantu ngok ebem'betha. So we're taking necessary precautions. Uphi uChuma." me: "out in the back." He went to him and picked him up. Luks: "my boy." Chuma: "daddy.." Luks: "I love you." Chuma: "luv yuu." He kissed him. Chuma wiped his cheek. Luks: "ndok'faki nqind kwedin." He laughed. Luks: "ndizobuya va?" Chuma nodded. Luks: "you gonna be a good boy?" Chuma: "hm.mh." Luks kissed his head and put him down. He ran to Junior, while Lukhanyo walked to the babies' room. Luks: "yoh, ndibaqibele nin aba." He kissed Them both, his phone rang. Luks: "sho" Stuja: "sibekile bhut. Khona enye into?" Luks: "ndiyabulela madoda. Just keep close nina qha." He hung up. Me: "sohamba noNamhla ne baby. Get the babies things ready." Luks: "ima babes, soguka late. Let me go sort out a few things eDwesi." Me: "okay." He took his car and drove to his parents house. Ma: "kunin ndik'fownela lukhanyo." Luks: "kodwa and'fuman missed calls ez'suka kuwe.." Ma: "nenzenton? Why are the cops looking for you?" Luks: "what?" Ma: "lukhanyo, kufike amapolisa apha, bezofuna wena buqu noThulani." Luks: "yese! Wathi ndiphi mama?" Ma: "I said you were out of town." Luks: "uph Ta smig?" Ma: "he left. Uye Pretoria." Luks: "okay." He went to take out his weapons from the car and put them in the house. Ma: "zikhona kuwe ndlin." Luks: "ha.a ndiz'susile. There's only one left. Leye emergency. Ndiyolanda yona ngok." Ma: "be careful." Luks: "okay ma." He drove out the yard and went to his house. He parked and went in. Searching for the gun. He called Lihle in the meantime. He tucked the gun in his trousers and went to make food. He spoke on the phone while he ate and went back to the bedroom. His phone beeped. There was an incoming call which he'd been ignoring for the last 30 minutes. As soon as he hung up, he went out the house...locking it. He called Stuja, before Stuja picked up he heard sirens behind him. He dropped the phone and turned around. It was flooded with police. They spoke in a loud speaker. "Drop Your weapon, and put your hands on your head." His heart beat increased as he thought of his kids. He put the phone and gun on the ground. Putting his head above his head. The police handcuffed him. Police: "Mr Mzinyathi, You are under arrest as an accomplice for the assault and kidnapping of Melusi Siwisa. You have the right to remain silent, anything you say will be used as evidence against" Everything went blank.....

Chapter 375

Lubabalo got back home. His left wrist was a bit sore. He got to the kitchen and ate a fruit salad.. His phone rang. I walked in the kitchen when he answered. Lubb: "'lo?" He mumbled. Luks: "fethu, I don't have much time. Ndibanjiwe." Lubb: "WHAT?!" He yelled. Lubb: "njan? Where? Why?" Luks: "fuck lubabalo, if I wanted a lecture and the 21 questions I would have called my wife. Which I know uzobane worry. I only get one phone call and I know you can deal with everything." Lubb: "ndize nin?" Luks: "they won't let visitors today. So ngomso." Lubb: "okay. What else." Luks: "take care of my kids." The phone cut off. Me: "what's up?" He swallowed hard and looked away. Me: "lubabalo?" Lubb: "please don't freak out." Me: "I will not." Lubb: "okay. Uhm.....lukhanyo ubanjiwe". Me: "WHAAT!!! Hayi lubabalo xabek'theni!!!" I screamed. Lubb: "please calm down." Me: "DON'T tell me to calm down! Kwenzeka nton lubabalo!?" Lubb: "please don't shout at me, andiyaz." He pleaded. I was near tears. I went to the bedroom and took the car keys. Lubb: "they don't allow visitors today. Sizoya ngomso." Me: "why not lubabalo!" Lubb: "I don't know lihle." I was crying by now. Liya walked in. Liya: "Hay kwenzeka nton apha?!" He seemed speechless for once. Liya: "ndiyathetha lubabalo." Lubb: "lukhanyo ubanjiwe." Liya: "what!? Why?" Lubb: "we don't know. We're only finding out tomorrow." We stood in the kitchen quietly. Liya hugged me in comfort. I just wanted my man. Nobody else!

Lubabalo went to his upstairs apartment which he used mainly when he wanted to work. He called Smith. The phone went straight to voicemail. He left him a message: "You had Better call me back Smith or I'll come to Beijing turn that whole city upside down looking for you and I WILL find you and drag you back here. C A L L M E!" He ended it. He called his father's lawyer. Daniel Sullivan. Lubb: "Dan?" Daniel: "I have a meeting in 10 minutes, you have 8. What's up?" Lubb: "I need you to help me man." Daniel: "what did you do nooww..." He sounded irritated. Daniel: "you know I'm getting tired, sorting out your scandals right? You're always around unnecessary drama and forever and always you're the cause. Andrew, I been telling you for years to quit and start something new for yourself. Try and move on. But nooo, nigga's just got to do their thing and ignore me. How many times do you have to get jailed before you start to accep-" Lubb: "I did not get jailed. My twin did. And don't act smart here you know my cases put you on the map and built your firm. Daniel I know you're busy okay? I just need help. Legal advice, that's it. I swear I won't bother you again."

Daniel: "what happened?" Lubb: "we're not sure yet, they won't let us go to him today. Visitors are only allowed tomorrow." Daniel: "were you involved?" Lubb: "I suppose because we're always together." Daniel: "my advice for now is to stay the hell away. The moment they see you, they will take you too. I'll fly down tonight. We'll meet at 7am tomorrow okay?" Lubb: "thanks a lot Dan." Daniel: "now I'm late. Cheers." He hung up. Lubabalo tried breath, he felt suffocated and couldn't face his brother's wife's tears. He had to go downstairs though. He tried to call Ta Smig. Phone on voicemail. Why is everyone sooo busy when you really need them! They had to look for Sizwe. He would know what to do. The thought of going downstairs. He collected himself and walked down to the lounge. Lubb: "lihle...I need you to do something." Me: "what?" Lubb: "khangel uSizwe. I can't be seen or else nam ndizofakwa ngaphakath and that wouldn't do us any good right now..I called dad's lawyers, uyeza ngoms eksen. We'll talk more xa kukho Sizwe." Namhla was sleeping. I felt so dumb. Like really. Ndaske ndamuncu. Nette came into the lounge. Lubb: "ngok lihle." I got up and walked to the car then drove to my father's place.

When I got to the house I walked to the door and knocked. Sizwe opened. Him: "what a lovely surprise." He smiled, raising his eyebrows. His smile was contagious. Me: "molo tata." He led me inside. Sizwe: "what's wrong." Me: "tata...." I couldn't speak. Sizwe: "talk to me, kwenzekani? Ngu lukhanyo?" I nodded. Sizwe: "what did he do?" Me: "he got arrested namhlanje. We don't know why or where. Befownele uLubby and told him, I don't know what they did. But Thulani bamkisile naye." Sizwe: "uphi lubabalo yena?" Me: "endlin." He took his jacket and we left the house. He took the wheel, driving us to Lubby's place. Sizwe: "I'll call someone, to make sure he's taken care of. Akazokwenzwa nto. Don't worry." Me: "its not him I'm worried about. You don't know how moody lukhanyo gets, ndine worry yaba bantu bazobe behlel naye." Sizwe laughed. Me: "is it warm enough? What if he gets sick?" Sizwe: "lukhanyo yindoda, he spent 3-4 weeks in a bush. He'll survive." We got to the house and Sizwe sat in the lounge. Nette was in the kitchen cooking dinner. Lubb: "daniel yi lawyer ka tata. He's coming in the morning. Then nizoya naye nobabin. He told me to stay away. At least if he applies for bail and gets it. It'll buy us time. I need to get hold of Ta Smig and detective Smith..especially xasingayaz how much the police know." Sizwe: "okay." He got up and went to make a call. This was gonna be a long night. Thenjiwe and Jeff entered the house. We have to explain it all over again. They sat down with us. Jeff: "uphi uThulani?" Lubb: "on his way to Australia by now." Jeff: "what?!" Lubabalo took Jeff aside and explained what's happening. Jeff: "why did nobody call me!!" He fumed. Lubb: "because Thulani khange afune. Uncle Jeff, my dad's lawyer will sort this out..ngomso lusayo. Then Thulani can come back. All we're

trying to avoid is him going to jail. The quicker that docket disappears. Uzoyekwa." Jeff: "no lubabalo!! You have no right to tamper with suspects or evidence noba kuthen. Thulani was irresponsible, he should've left it to the police for justice. You can't go around beating people to death thinking it'll just blow over. Now HE will be the one with a damned criminal record!" Lubb: "Uncle Jeff, I get that you're mad. But what's done is done. Akusekho asingayenza ngoku." Jeff: "ubuya nini?" Lubb: "when all this is sorted." Jeff: "and that will be when?" Lubb: "until I get hold of Smith. I don't know." Jeff: "nx!" He walked back into the house, grabbed his keys and left. Sizwe came to the lounge. Sizwe: " okay, that's sorted. I guess kuzomel silinde ngomso." Chuma and Junior came into the house junior climbed on the couch. Chuma stood in front of me, sulking. Me: "what's wrong baby?" Chuma: "chuma ulambile." Me: "okay baby, granny Nette is making food." I sat him on my lap. Nette brought us the dinner and I fed the kids. I went to the babies, fed them, bathed them and put them to sleep. Namhla bathed Junior and Chuma, she dressed them and put them to bed. I went straight to bed without talking to no one. Realizing I hadn't washed today. I took a very long shower. It looks like our nightmare has only begun. I got out, dressed and went straight to bed. I just sat there in the Dark.....

Chapter 376

I woke up as early as 5am and went to shower and brush my teeth. I felt like I was in a nightmare. I wore my track suit since I didn't have clothes here and took the keys. Sizwe, Jeff and Lubabalo were in the lounge. I greeted and left. Lubabalo came to the car. Lubb: "are you okay?" Me: "I'm fine." Lubb: "uyaphi?" Me: "home to change." Lubb: "lawyer yafika ngo 7, please be back by then." Me: "okay." I started the car and left. I arrived at home and went in, locking behind me. I packed the kitchen because there was still things Lukhanyo had left on the counter. I went to my bedroom and got dressed...navy pants and a white shirt. I wore the nude platform he had bought me, did my make-up and tied up my hair. There was a knock on the door. Who the fuck is that? I took off the heel and tip toed to the window and checked. There was a police van. I opened the door. Me: "yes?" Police: "morning Mrs Mzinyathi." I stared at them plainly. I was in no mood to play. Police: "eerr...." He stuttered uncomfortably. Police: "we would like to ask you a few questions regarding the whereabouts of Mr Mzinyathi on the 1st of January." Me: "you can ask his lawyer that question.." Police: "we are lookin-" Me: "I don't care what you looking for bhuti. Ayikho apha. Cela uguquke. Nihambe naye mos izolo. Yinton enye eniy'funayo kengok." Police: "alok sisi asilwi nawe." Me: "ndiyalwa mna?" Police: "we are just doing our job." Me: "people

are being killed, raped and robbed. And your job is to come Chat to me ngomntu enimthathe izolo?" They looked at each other. Me: "you're wasting your time. And mine as well because ndifuna uya khona ngok." They turned around and walked to their van. I wore my shoes and locked the house, driving back to Lubby's.

When I arrived there was a black Porsche Cayenne in the driveway. Probably the lawyer. I walked in. Lubb: "what took so long?" Me: "kufike amapolisa endlin." Lubb: "wathin lihle?" Me: "I told them nothing." Lubb: "good." I sat down in the lounge. Lubb: "lihle, this is Daniel Sullivan, Dan, this is Lukhanyo's wife. Lihle. Let's get started." Daniel: "nice to meet you." We shook hands and Lubabalo began the story of what happened. Daniel: "when you left him, was he dead?" Lubb: "we didn't check. We shot him just once. He seemed fine to me." Dan: "fine andrew? You shoot someone and you think they're fine?" He asked sarcastically. Daniel: "okay. So where's the body?" Lubb: "Stu burnt it and hid it." Dan: "so without the body or substantial evidence or hospital records or anything else for that matter, they can't link Lukhanyo to his murder or even disappearance. Or did you leave with him?" Lubb: "yes we did." Dan: "oh shit....okay. Let's try this, you left his body and where did you go? Did you meet anyone at any specific time?" Lubb: "no, we left the body and came straight here, lihle, liya and Namhla were here." Dan: "who else saw you?" Lubb: "our housekeeper. And Mom." Me: "lukhanyo left after Lubby took Thulani to the airport." Daniel: "woah there, we're scratching the airport part completely out. The will dig why you let Thulani leave the country. When they ask where he is. His grandmother got sick in Ciskei and they don't have cellphone signal..where did Lukhanyo go Lihle, explain his exact last words to you before he left." Me: "well I told him to get the babies' bags ready so we could go. He said no, we'll leave later on, he was going to KwaDwesi to his parents house to sort something out." Dan: "and then?" Me: "well he said goodbye to the kids as usual and left. He called like 30 - 45 minutes later and we chatted on the phone, he told me he was at our house, he was asking me where I put the sugar." Dan: "then that was it." Me: "yeah." Dan: "okay, let's go." We got up and walked out. Dan: "we're using my car." I got in the passenger seat and he drove away. Dan: "stop looking nervous. I'll get him out of there real soon." Me: "today?" Dan: "I believe so.".....

We got to our destination and climbed off the car. Dan: "you keep quiet, I'll do all the talking." We walked inside and he requested to be taken to his client immediately. He spoke with such order I swear you'd just listen to him noba bunga baweli. We waited, they searched us. Then after the longest time led us down a hallway into another room. Dan: "Please. Don't get emotional. Okay?" I nodded. He went in first and left me behind. They spoke with the detective. I couldn't hear what exactly. Daniel came

back out with the detective. Dan: "Lihle, you can go in." Detective: "10 minutes." I went inside. Lukhanyo was sitting in the chair slouched looking really bored with himself. He tapped his fingers on the table. Me: "hey?" He jumped up and hugged me. Really tightly. Luks: "I'm really sorry mntu wam." Me: "its okay baby, Lubby and Dan are trying everything they can." Luks: "I kind of fucked up." Me: "you didn't fuck up sthandwa sam." I looked at him and kissed his lips. Me: "you'll be okay. We'll fix this." Luks: "banjan abantwana?" Me: "they're okay." Luks: "I know chuma uzoba moody and uzondifuna. Just tell him I've gone to work for a couple of days." Me: "okay." He kissed my forehead. Luks: "stay strong for us and our kids, ndigrand mna." Me: "did you make friends?" He laughed. Luks: "yes I made friends, khona enyi awti bithethe noTa Seez. His name is Svig. Oko sincokola. He's really cool." Me: "okay ke sthandwa sam. As long as you're safe." Luks: "I'm good." He bit my ear, kissing it. Me: "I can't be long." Luks: "its okay. Kiss my puppies for me. All 5 of them." Me: "I will. Except the real puppy." He kissed me one last time and the guard came in to fetch him. They handcuffed him and left. Daniel and I sat in the table. Me: "so? Can you get him out? What happened?" Daniel: "we'll talk at home." We got up and drove home....

The moment we got in the house I was just tired beyond measure. My heart was breaking. I sat in the car and stared into space. How was I gonna cope without him? What about the kids? What if they find even bigger things linking to him? Daniel: "the hearing is tomorrow." Me: "why can't they let him out today?" Dan: "let's go in." We got out the car and went to the house. Lubabalo was already waiting. Lubb: "where is HE!!" Dan: "andrew." We sat in the dining room.. Daniel: "they can't find enough evidence that directly links to Melusayi or whatever his name is. There's only two guys that aren't sure of what really happened. The hospitals have no records neither do the morgues in P.E." Lubb: "but why is he still inside??" Daniel: "when they arrested him, he had a gun on him. So now they're opening another case." Lubb: "oh fuck." Daniel: "what?" Lubb: "uhm...." Daniel: "andrew!" Lubb: "that's not his." Me: "meaning?" Lubabalo breathed. Lubb: "there was a time, I took his gun. And replaced it with mine a few days later because I lost his.." Dan: "is it licensed?" Lubb: "yes I did it last year." Me: "I didn't know you owned a gun." Lubb: "you never asked." Dan: "okay, okay!!!" He sat excitedly. Dan: "the hearing is tomorrow at 09:00am. Here's what we're going to do." He took out papers with the biggest smile on his face.....

While he and Lubby was working I went to check on Namhla. I was feeling really down but she had gone through something bad too. Me: "hey, unjan?" Namhla: "I'm okay, wena?" Me: "yeah I'm good." Namhla: "I'm really sorry Lihle. This is all my fault." Me: "nonsense. This is not your fault baby, don't you even dare blame yourself." Namhla: "if I hadn't said anything." Me: "no namhla, you were right to say something. Mntase ndak'cela. Don't blame yourself." Namhla: "bathi kwenzeka nton?" Me: "Daniel will be going tomorrow, for the hearing. Hopefully we'll be able to bring him home." Namhla: "what happened today?" Me: "they said since he was carrying a weapon on him they can't let him go. But ke the gun belongs to Lubabalo and its licensed. Instead, he will say ebeyigodusa." Namhla: "luckily. So is there anything I can do?" Me: "yes....yabona ke peto. they're opening a new case ne? For sure by now they'll click that Lukhanyo only recently started work. His assets are expensive and date to 3 years back, meaning it could not have been by the company. When the court wants you as a witness, you will stay saying, Lukhanyo and Lubabalo knew each other since they were young but Lubabalo only came to live in S.A a few years back. That's all you know." Namhla: "okay. Will they ask?" Me: " mtshana andazi, I'm just being cautious if they do." I got up to go check on the kids. Nette had taken the babies out for the day. Chuma and Junior were outside playing with the puppy. I sat with them for a couple of minutes. The puppy ran to me, Chuma chased after it. I hugged him. Chuma: "hello mama." Me: "hey pumpkin." Junior hugged me. Me: "nityile?" Junior nodded. "Yep!" Me: "okay, are you full?" Chuma: "yeah. Mama, iphi bola?" Me: " ise roomin sweety go fetch it." They ran to the room to fetch their ball. I went to help Sylvia with dinner. Sizwe walked in. Me: "hey." Sizwe: "hello...so he's okay?" Me: "yeah. Uthi behleli noSvig pha." Sizwe: "yeah, tshomi yam leya." Me: "thanks tata." I hugged him. Sylvia left the kitchen. I carried on with the pots. He peeled the veg and started a chat. Sizwe: "so, how was Jeffrey's." Me: "it was great tata, we had so much fun at the beach. I loved the place. And we went on a lil charity streak thanks to Luks." Sizwe: "he has a really big heart. Ngathi wakhula kab'hlungu. Kindness isn't rare to those who never experienced it." I kept quiet, it wasn't my place to discuss Lukhanyo's past. Sizwe: "ne?" Me: "andiyaz tata." Sizwe: "I think you know by now I can tell when you're lying." Me: "I suppose." Sizwe: "so I'm right?" Me: "yes.." Sizwe: "pity....lantwana bizokhula right bonanje if wayehlala noZolani. He would've been something....but then again, maybe kwakufunekile..maybe he wouldn't have met you." Me: "heeee utata." I blushed. Sizwe: "I know true love when I see it. Its visible kuni noy2. You can't even keep away from each other." Me: "yeah well, I hope it never changes." Sizwe: "hahaa! It won't. Not on my watch. Lukhanyo phof knows.....he told me the last time you almost divorce him. Uth he almost pee'd on

himself um'lahla ngalama phepha. Don't scare the poor boy like that again." I giggled. Tata was taking both our sides at the same time. I don't even know how. Me: "let's hope he's sure of himself." Sizwe: "reminds me of when I was his age...I had two in years in jail. Your mom came to visit 3 times a week. You could see the love didn't die in her eyes each and every time wayefika kum enothando. Supported me, got me through those first tough years. She said she'll always be there for me no matter what I did." Me: "between me and you I don't really think Uncle Jeff is for her." Sizwe: "why not? They make a pretty couple." Me: "pretty doesn't mean happy tata. Uncle jeff is like a show stopper. The party starter. A ladies man. I-know-i-got-it type of guy. Mama is too humble for that." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "I know I got it type? Mxm wena." As we were chatting, Thenjiwe was standing by the door. Me: "but she seems happy with him, and who am I to stand in the way of her happiness?" Sizwe: "good.I'm happy for her nam. Maybe she deserves to be treated like a queen. I'm Too less of a king. I can't do it." Me: "you are a King. To me and your grandkids tata. What happened to the lady you were seeing?" Sizwe: "we broke it off, she moved to Durban. So I'm alone for now and I'd like to keep it that way. For a while." Me: "oh. I'm sorry to hear that." Sizwe: "life goes on sweetheart...." He smiled at the stove. Sizwe: "rather ungene uzoncokola uhlale nathi ke bonanje." Me: "huh? Uban?" I turned around and saw mama. Me: "hey mama. Kuthen ngangen?" She came in shyly and sat down. Me: "would you like some tea." Thenji: "ewe mntanam." I made her tea while Sizwe was occupying himself with the pots. I gave her the tray putting it on the table. Sizwe closed the pots, turned down the stove and turned to me. He kissed my cheek. Sizwe: "you'll handle the rest. I'll see you later." He put down the cloth. Sizwe: "Thenjiwe." He bowed and left with her reply.....

When dinner was ready Nette came home with the babies. I missed them quite a lot. I took Luhle who was being really restless. Her temperature was fine. She probably missed her dad. Usually when she acts like this, he takes her and sings to her. But akekho ngok. I took her to the bedroom and bathed her. When I dressed her she started crying. I tried to comfort her, she spat out her food and refused to drink milk. Lubabalo came in the bedroom. Lubb: "utheni ngok?" Me: "I don't know...she's just." Lubb: "lihle, you're stressing. Lomtana uyay'senser le negative energy yakho." He took Luhle from me. Me: "but ndithini ke lubabalo? I AM stressed. I can't just switch off." Lubb: "try and eat for once. You haven't eaten in two days." Wait.....was he keeping track? Me: "I did eat." Lubb: "don't lie. You didn't." But I ate!! 'When bitch?' my subconscious asked me sarcastically. Lol. Mxm. Me: "I'll grab a fruit or something, I'm not hungry." Lubb: "your energy levels got to be on par Linkie. You have to eat food." Luhle was quietly laying on his chest. Me: "she's quiet." Lubb: "I'm her uncle. Of

course she quiet." Me: "I need her to eat before she sleep, or else yondivusa ngentseni." Lubb: "rather that...uzolala pha kum...I don't want to upset her again right now. Let her sleep. Just make the food and put it on standby for me." Me: "are you sure?" Lubb: "yes! Lutha is more suitable for your mood. He'll cheer you up yayaz nawe he likes playing by himself." I walked to go make Luhle's meal and put it in Lubby's bedroom. I went to collect Lutha and bathed him. As always, he was excited as hell. I dressed him, while I fed him. My phone rang. Private number. Me: "hello?" Caller: "hey you..." Me: "nguban kehok lo?!" Caller: "heeee." It was lukhanyo. I recognized the 'heee'...lowe force. Me: "heee nton, ungubani?" Caller: "ngu tatekhaya fondin." Me: "molo tatekhaya." Caller: "molo mfaz wam. Unjan?" Me: "I'm fine my love. Where did you get a phone?" Caller: "ndiy'nikwe ngu Ta Svig. Airtime thengwe ngu Lubby yamaz ke ngoya overboard. Andaz sizoy'thin airtime ye R1000 apha." Me: "always trust him to take things to the next level. But he means well hey." Luks: "yeah, we spoke and he told me kuzokwenzekani. Ndithele ngqa nje la ntsimbi felt different..but when did he take mine and ebezoy'thini." Me: "yaz love....there was a time I was in the bedroom. Busy with my stuff, wangena yena took something and walked out. Don't know noba it was then." Luks: "either way. He did good. Cuz le yayi yeyam wasn't licensed at least le inento e-legit." Me: "I'm glad." Luks: "uhlel naban.." Lutha made a growling sound. I put Luks on loudspeaker and fed Lutha in the meanwhile. Luks: "my boy." Lutha had hiccups and laughed in between the chokes of breath. Luks: "yi-happy chap qithi le..." Me: "inguye noChuma...yoh, bonwabe." Luks: "umxelele ndizobuya ngomso..." Me: "okay sthandwa." Luks: "uthi uLubby awutyi lihle." Me: "hayini ulubabalo unolwimi! I do eat." Luks: "don't lie to me." Me: "I will go eat now." Luks: "ndakwaz wena noba ucingela mna. I'm okay baby I promise, I swear." Me: "okay ke ndizoyotyia.." Lutha screamed. Me: "a.a man boy. Shhh.." I gave him my thumb which he gummed on. Luks: "uthen ngok?" Me: "hay wethu yamaz unyana wakho he has his moments of drama. Luhle uleli kuLubby. Oko ekhala." Luks: "he told me.....babes, I have to go. Guards ziyeza. I love you." The phone cut off. At least I had a hearty chat with him.

The next morning I woke up with Lutha by my side. He was awake, his fingers in my hair. For a moment I thought it was his daddy. But it was still the same. Me: "morning mbombosi yam yamanzi e5 litre." He smiled. I kissed him. Me: "you're such a happy soul." I got up and brushed my teeth. Then went back to him. Nette knocked on the door. Nette: "you got to get ready honey. I came to collect the munchkin." She took Lutha. How does she remain so calm. Phof she been through all this before. I showered and went back to my place to change and packed a few other clothes just in case. I went back to Lubby's house. Namhla, Liya and Sizwe were ready. We waited

for Dan and we left for court. We arrived at 08:02, we were on at 09:00. I was totally nervous. I was shaking. What if he doesn't get it? If I have to leave him here again, I swear I'll collapse and die. We waited and waited. Dan wasn't with us this time. We called in. My heart felt like jumping out my throat. They led Lukhanyo out and he stood in front. He seemed quite annoyed, I could see it in his attitude and walks. "All rise." We stood up, the judge came in. I swear I just wanted to die by the time we sat down. Lukhanyo turned back and looked at me. He smiled then turned the other way. They read out loud. Like they wanted the whole world to know. "Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi, Accused of assault, kidnapping and in possession of an unidentified weapon." That's it? A weapon? Daniel is about to make mince meat out of this nigga. When the judge asked Daniel to speak. I felt like rejoicing. Daniel: "Your worship. The states witness. Fails to bring substantial evidence to the court of How my client was linked to the assault and kidnapping. The witness claims, he saw my client at the scene. But did my client do the assaulting sir?" Witness: "no." Daniel: "exactly. My client has more than 3 alibi's of his whereabouts around the time. He admits to collected Mr Melusi Siwisa's live and breathing body but they had left him at a near veld to civilization, Still Alive. Given what came up, Melusi was the one who started the fight and my client is not responsible for him missing." Judge: "what is your point advocate Sullivan." Daniel: "first and foremost Your honor. The correctional services in Port Elizabeth have failed to bring enough evidence, therefore arrested him on uncertain grounds in his own house." Judge: "they found a weapon on him." Daniel: "which belongs to his brother whom he was on the way to see Your Honor. Here are the documents that state that the weapon he had on him indeed belonged to his brother and the brother had asked him to bring it back." He handed the documents. The judge analyzed them. The court was quiet. Daniel: "I feel, Your Worship, my client has the right to sue the state for negligence and failure to come up with proper information and witnesses. He should sue, for he has wasted time which he could have been with his kids..." Judge: "we will take 30 minute recess. And I will rule out if your client is worthy of bail or not...court adjourned." This felt like the longest 30 minutes of my entire life.....

Chapter 378

Recess was over, we went back in. "All rise." We stood up. I was getting really aggravated. We sat down after the judge. Lukhanyo as usual was calm. I didn't know what to think. I was not calm at all. What if they don't let him out. Judge: "I have looked at these documents. They show that the weapon is indeed licensed. An

affidavit from the owner, to the accused is present.." He kept quiet. Judge: "However. Certain records of the accused have been given as it appears that he has been on numerous outings to Pretoria. Can you explain to me and the court, what is your business. In Pretoria?" He looked directly at Lukhanyo. Oh God please let him speak respectfully. His whole attitude might jeopardize this entire hearing. Luks: "Your Honor, my uncle is in Pretoria, and I go up there to check if he's still okay, from time to time." Judge: "is your uncle sick?" Luks: "no Your Honor, we are just very close." Judge: "I see." What? What do you see? Judge: "the prosecutor states that you may be a potential flight risk hence your accomplices cannot be found. Advocate?" Daniel: "Your Worship, my client takes these allegations against him very seriously and will not do anything to jeopardize his freedom. What he does care about is how his children will react after they have been informed of this. His only obligation is to them and his wife. He is not a flight risk at all." The judge stared at Lukhanyo. I'm sure he did his puppy dog face because the judge quickly looked away. Judge: "Mr Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. On the conditions of limited traveling. Drug and alcohol testing. Psychiatric, medical and psychological testing. Comply to a curfew and Remain in the custody of a designated person..... The bail is granted." I felt like screaming. Judge: "you are to check in with the authorities once a week, maintain your employment and commence with an educational program." That can all be done! Thank God. After the hearing, Daniel, Sizwe and the girls and I stood together. Me: "I can go fetch the money in the meantime." Daniel: "I'll sort out the rest." I left and drove straight to the bank and withdrew the amount the magistrate had said. I went to Spar and bought yogurt and juice, with apples, banana's and peaches. Lukhanyo had to eat before we get home ndamayaz, noba khangе aqulise tu ukutya pha. I drove back. Daniel was just done with the paperwork. I was signed to be Lukhanyo's guardian. Dan: "let's get going." Me: "where is he." Dan: "probably on his way, I don't know what's taking so long." We waited. And waited. Finally Lukhanyo came escorted by that other nigga. They did their stuff and I waited eat the side with Namhla and Liya. And we left for Lubby's house.

Me: "baby, eat some fruit ne yogurt. Not excessively indulge yourself in food. You haven't eaten in a while." Luks: "wena phof bukhe watya." Me: "ewe baby." Luks: "Liar. is Chuma okay?" Me: "he's fine." Luks: "ndizotya xa kusitya wena." I ate a banana. He ate a banana. I ate an apple. He ate an apple. Me: "so zandikopa kehok?" Luks: "ewe tshin nawe bundikopa mos." Me: "why didn't you eat." Luks: "I wasn't hungry." We got home and went inside. Luks: "cela und'vulel amanzi ebaфini, I want to soak my self." I went to our bathroom and opened the water for his bath. Putting in bath salts and bubble foam and stuff so that he's comfortable. He came in and

undressed. Luks: "uphi uLubabalo?" Me: "not upstairs? Cellar? His room?" Luks: "I'll check him upstairs xandiqibo vasa." He got in the bath. Luks: "jaa....neh..." He relaxed. I massaged his shoulders. Luks: "mmmhh....ungand'sokolisi ke xa ndifuna cuz yandiqala ngok." Me: "...yinton unobangela wosokolisa umnyen wam ngento yakhe." I slid my hands down his chest. Mind you I'm still dressed and outside the bath. Luks: "ungangeni nje?" Me: "ndonqena man baby, I wanna make lunch. I've been useless for the past two days." I groped his thighs, he had a naughty smile on his face. Before I knew it, he grabbed my arm and pulled me inside the bath. I stumbled in, splashing water everywhere. He laughed. Luks: "kudal ufuna ungena qha bufuna ndik'cenge?" Me: "erh no, you kind of forced me in, now my clothes and hair is wet." I took off the clothes and put them in the sink then sat in between his legs. He held his arms around me. I felt so warm and loved and protected. I swear I wanted to cry. Qha ndamaz uyondiphoxa. Luks: "for a moment I swear my whole life flashed right before me. Ngok bend'banjwa. Ndaske nda dom. Andava nale ndiy'banjelweyo. But ndithe ndofakwa pha kwi holding cell, I calmed down. Sorry I didn't call you first." Me: "that's fine babes. So, what happened." Luks: "well, siye sahlala. Bekho bantu baninzi pha. I was just bored mna ndifun goduka. After some hours kwafika enyi guard ihamba nenyi grootman enxibe orange. Nda-lost worse kekok. Because libanjwa eli, noba uzoketha umfazi? Hay ndakhe ndathi ndizoy'bona ke le piece.." Me: "Hahaaahaa!!! Oh my goodness uyay'cinga ishit va." Luks: "tshin baby. Ndihlel pha k'la nto ngath liplanga. Kwecwaka. Ezinye ziyazi zimelisa. Omnye wazoz'hlalis ecamkwam. Ndiqond'ba if ucimba uzolwelwa ndim, utshayi tsango because ndizovala umlomo wam unless kuthethwa nam. Hayke iyobangumlo. So, ke kuthule kunjalo. Yathi le awti. 'Ngowph uLukhanyo apha kuni?' Ndivala eyam itrap ndaske ndam'jamela. Sibaninzi mos and nyan what are the odds, bebay'2 abanye ooLukhanyo. Yababuza le ba bafike nin. Bathi 2 days back yathi ha.a ndifuna lo fika TODAY. Yoooh ndaqond'ba undazelaph sezondi zingela Live nje? Ndathula ndam'jonga." Me: "ek'ben une cheek kakade." Luks: "wandijonga baby. I was the only one staring at him. So way'qondapho. Wathi bekutshiwo ke kwathiwa une nkani. Ndaz'buza ke mna kutsho ban? Heeee, ndiz'xelel ba ndizoyilwa ke le awti bonanje, ayizond'fumana tu. Wasondela wasusa le hlel ecamkwam. 'Kuthwa ungu nyana ka Ta Seez.' Ndathula. 'Ndibona apha kwi attitude le yothula ufana nje noyihlo kwedin. Jonga ke, kungabikho mntu uk'qheli kaka apha. If kwenzeka something, uxelele la guard indibize, izok'jonga. Yeva? Nam ke ndavuma. Wahamba olahlobo. Hayke ndahlala. Akwabikhonto man. Wonke umntu is minding their own." He kept quiet. Me: "oh, hayke baby. I'm just glad you're out." Luks: "khand'vase alok baby ndifun uya kwabantwan." I washed his body clean and we went out the bath. Luckily I had

more clothes. So I got dressed and he got dressed then walked to the babies while I washed our clothes and hung them. I went to make lunch for the family. Lukhanyo was carrying Chuma and Junior. Luks: "yoooh! Niyasinda nina! Sigoduka nin wifey?" Me: "after lunch babes." The kids ran to go play, he walked upstairs to Lubabalo. Luks: "miss me?" Lubb: "no." Lukhanyo hugged his brother. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Luks: "nothing. I'm just happy to be home. Wenzanto?" Lubb: "trying to trace Smith. Oko icimiwe phone yakhe." Luks: "didn't Daniel say if they don't find evidence they'll drop the case?" Lubb: "yes, the witness went for drug testing since when the incident happen they were drunk. Kufunyanwe narcotics in their urine samples" luks: "so?" Lubb: "so, they're not going to be a problem. They're gonna look for further evidence, the court gave them a specific date and if they can't find anything. The charges will be dropped and Thulz can come back." Luks: "uth unjan?" Lubb: "you know how much he likes to whine. But ugrand, uhlala pha kuth endlin kukho the housekeeper and my dog Sally." Luks: "Thulani hates dogs, I can only imagine." They laughed. Luks: "kham'fownel." Lubb: "I'll call him later, noba ulele ngok."

Losta was finished with his last appointment for the day. It was only 13:00 in the afternoon. His office phone rang he picked up. Losta: "Dabi." Caller: "sir, there's a Miss D-yasi here to see you." Losta: "but sweetheart you said I had no more appointments left and I was just called in at the hospital to stand in for Doctor Kutscher. I have to be there at 14:00." Caller: "she insists sir." Losta: "send her in." He was really annoyed and in no mood for this. His door opened and in came Babsie. Losta: "Yesu onamadinga amakhulu! Ufuna nton apha? How the fuck did you find me!" Babsie: "haibo lonwabo. I just came to see you." Losta: "FOR what!" He was getting pretty annoyed by her now. Losta: "dude, are you stalking me?" Babsie: "no....cela nje sithethe." Losta: "I have to go I've got a job to keep." Babsie: "you've been ignoring me." Losta: "for a reason. I've Been working!" Babsie: "mna?" Losta: "wena uthen? uza nantoni? Girl, you don't pay my bills. I'm not obliged to you." Babsie: "lonwabo. I'm not leaving here until we sort this out." She pulled a chair and sat down. Losta: "I will call security again. To come sort YOU out." Babsie: "I dare you." She challenged him. Losta: "I have to be at the hospital by 2!!!! Please have manners man Babalwa, sit up straight." Babsie: "A N D I Y I N D A W O." Losta: "oh my God, please shower me with patience. Strength will cause me to slap this bitch." He walked out his office. He took out his phone and called Phila. He didn't know who else to call because Lubby would just laugh. Phila: "hello?" Losta: "hey fondin. Ndise ngxakin apha." Phila: "what's up?" Losta: "this girl is demanding as fuck. She stalks me! I don't even know where she got my workplace address. Fuck, I don't know how she got hold of ME! Lomtana undenzel iz'manga uthi she's not leaving until "we"

sort us out. Who the fuck is us and we? Yooohh.." Phila: "bingo! You have now earned yourself a Psycho Hoe." Losta: "this isn't a joke Phila. I am not ready to play undize nalomntana. The look in her eyes. I thought she was gonna molest me. I just had to get out of there." Phila: "lonwabo go back in there and put your foot down. Ndakwaz ke wena xa userious yoyikisa. If kafun. call the police. Uthathe okwakho um'ke qha. Uzungaphangeli for nto?" Losta: "you're right. Sharp." He hung up. Then walked inside. Losta: "jongapha sana. I told you to leave. Ndifun hamba mna and awuzoshiyeka apha." Babsie: "ndithe andiy-" Losta: "Hey!" He growled and grabbed her shirt by the collar. Staring deeply with anger at her. Losta: "I will drag you out here ngale relax ye 2 weeks ngak'linge und'qhel intsente mna. Ndithe fokof!" She stumbled out the office. He packed his things, grumbling. Losta: "tshi! Caba ngok funeke ndibeyi bhre ba makandive ba ndithin!" He took his bags and walked out to find her, laying underneath his car. He literally laughed. He took out his phone and dialed for Phila. Losta: "icimba ndizoy'cenga ke bonanje le. Khazod'landa fethu. Uzibonele ngokwakho ubugqwirha base mini." Phila: "sho awti."

Chapter 379

I packed our stuff finished since it was a Friday. I cleaned the bedroom. Lukhanyo was sleeping with the babies. They looked very peaceful. So I tidied as quiet as possible. I left the room and went to fix the babies' room. Lubb: "uphi uLukhanyo? Kudala ndim'khangela." Me: "he's asleep nabantwan. What's up?" Lubb: "hayi nah, bend'buza." Me: "thulani ubuya nin?" Lubb: "I'm still trying to get hold of my damn detective." Me: "why?" Lubb: "just in case, we need help. Naye Jeff ngapha uyapnicker. Zandiyazi mna utata omkhulu upanicka worse k'no mtana. Boggles my mind." I chuckled. Lubb: "so niyahamba." Me: "yes." Lubb: "Liya naye yahamba. And ya'll leaving with Namhla. Ndizohlala ndodwa mna." Me: "khona nje uNette and Sebastian. Wait, uphi uDemi?" Lubb: "andimazi. Haven't seen her since 2013." Me: "and you're not worried?" Lubb: "she's old enough to take care of herself. If she needs help, she'll call." Me: "what if ukwi accident or something bad happens?" Lubb: "then the authorities will let us know. Don't worry yourself ngo Demi lihle." Me: "I hear the front door." Lubb: "noba nguyee ke.." Me: "what's the deal with her? Kuthen ngafun hlala apha nathi? Angaske ahambe ke? Abuyele Paris." Lubb: "only she knows what she wants. Wancanywa ngutata. Somehow, they don't even speak. Nobody knows why, because zabe close." Me: "hm....." I wonder. Lubb: "you should be a journalist or

PI or some shit. Hlel nje you searching." Me: "I'm not, ndicinga ezam mna." Lubb: "I'll give you 100 bucks to find out why." Me: "why what?" Lubb: "bengathethi." I laughed. Me: "uyaz'thand indaba! Hay tshi. And'fun 100 rand yakho mna." Lubb: "ndizok'thengela uMEEEH." I couldn't control my laughter. Me: "you mean igusha?" Lubb: "ewe!" Me: "I don't want your sheep." Lubb: "what ke?" Me: "I'm not going to dig for you." Lubb: "why not! You're as interested as I am." Me: "I learnt the hard way Lubabalo, I'm never snooping around again. I find out secrets I don't like or want to know." Lubb: "ndiyak'ncela? We not snooping. Siyajonga jonga njee." Me: "yand'ncela?" I giggled. Lubb: "please mntase ndlin." Me: "hayi! Andingomntako kwenu mna." Lubb: "heee, khenze wethu my eff'able." Me: "haha, hee ndingade ndibengu my f.." Lubb: "so you'll do it?" Me: "to keep you quiet, yes!" Lubb: "okay, iya kuye ke uyombuza." Me: "uqala ngobu muncu kengok. Akandazi lomtana if I just ask blatantly. Izocaca." Lubb: "okay, buza kutata ke." Me: "lubabalo. Let me think." Lubb: "okay." Me: "uthe Namhla uhambe nge Benz ene tinted windows the other time." Lubb: "nguban kehok lowo?" Me: "andaz, maybe a friend?" Lubb: "khahambe man uyombuza. Kanye ndom'buza hokwam!" Me: "ubhatyaze kengok." Lubb: "okay. You'll deal with it and stuff. Ima go to the kitchen and make myself an SBS." Me: "what is that?" Lubb: "sexy beast sandwich." He walked out the room. I tried to think. I hardly talk to Sebastian. He won't want to talk to me about his personal stuff. Maybe Nette? Does she know? I guess there's only one way to find out. I walked out to find her in the garden. She loved flowers and she made sure to look after them.

I sat with her and helped. Me: "hello." Nette: "Hey, sugar foot." Me: "you okay?" Nette: "I'm fine darling and how are you?" Me: "I'm good thank you." The boys were playing with a ball on the other side. Me: "Demi is quite a quiet one isn't she? Haven't seen or spoken to her." Nette: "I guess she is, pom pom." Me: "has she always been that way?" Nette: "no, she used to be a happy child. Everytime we came back from traveling, she used to be really obedient and sweet. Until she moved to Paris." Me: "and then?" Nette: "well, for one, she stopped visiting, claimed she was busy with her modeling and school. She then, stopped calling, for weeks." Me: "is that why Mr Morrison is quiet towards her?" Nette: "I suppose, he's never been much of a speaker.." Me: "well, that's sad...maybe its because she felt alone, and needed you to reach out?" Nette: "but we did." Me: "oh." There was something about Paris. And Nette didn't know. It was something big futhi and I have an uneasy feeling that Sebastian knew about it. Nette: "pass me the garden fork dear." I gave her the fork and I watered the other flowers. She seemed to be thinking and I didn't want to disturb her. Me: "let me go check on the babies." Nette: "you do that sweetheart." I got up and walked in to the house....

Lubabalo was so confused. Lubb: "Demi!!" He yelled. Lukhanyo woke up and walked out the room. Luks: "what the fuck??" He still had his sleepy voice. Lubb: "uph lomtana." Luks: "I don't know or care. Dude, stop making a noise!" Lubabalo breathed. Lubb: "I'm sorry." He walked to her bedroom. Me: "and then?" Luks: "andaz nam babes. I'm hungry." Me: "your food is in the microwave." He went to the kitchen. I went to the babies in the bedroom. Lubabalo walked into Demi's bedroom. Lubb: "who does that Jeep out there in my driveway belong to? Do we have a guest!" Demi: "its mine." She whispered. Lubb: "I don't see anybody else in MY house so, wait what?" Demi: "I said its mine." Lubb: "Demi, dad obviously didn't buy you a car, mom wouldn't buy you a car. And I didn't. So who did? Demi, did you steal it?" Demi: "no!" Lubb: "well?" Demi: "I got it as a gift." Lubb: "from Who?!" Demi: "a friend." Lubb: "what friend!" Demi: "Bro please." Lubb: "does mom know about this?" Demi: "could you just please stop?" Lubb: "no I won't!" Demi: "unlike YOU! This friend actually pays attention to me!! You don't even have time for me. Its all about you!" Lubb: "what am I actually listening to? Your aimless dreams?! Do you understand that in life you've got to work hard. Your dad won't be connected to every second person to give you benefits! Why can't you just be humble and accept what's been given to you! I studied and bought my own cars. I don't understand where you get this spoilt brat shit. You're taking that car back to whoever got it!" Demi: "it belongs to ME. And if you have a problem with it, I'll just leave!" Lubb: "you're going no damn where Demi Lee Morrison! I will find this person and shove his damn car in his face! You hear?" He walked out the room. Me: "lubabalo." Lubb: "uthin mama?" Me: "she doesn't know. But I have a feeling whatever it is its in Paris." Lubb: "why?" Me: "her behavior started when she got to Paris." Lubb: "oh. That's true." Me: "cela phone yakho." He gave me his phone I unlocked and searched her facebook from his profile. Lubb: "can you hack it?" Me: "no I'm not that smart." Lubb: "there's nothing really interesting here. Wait, Phila has an IT diploma or degree or something, maybe he can." Me: "nguban Owen Williams the second?" Lubb: "dad's ex best friend, why?" I stared at him in disbelief. Me: "what car does he drive?" Lubb: "yuuh, he owns several, he has a Lamborghini, a Rolls Royce that's identical to dad's. And a Mercedes Benz. But moto zakhe zihlale overseas, only the Benz is this side." Me: "with tinted windows...." Lubb: "oh yeah....with tint-.....oh hell naaw." I could sense his personality change. Yoh, I was burning with fear..

Chapter 380

Me: "lubabalo! Calm down. Asikafiki k'lo conclusion. Look, this text just says: 'have yourself a wonderful day.' Its normal." Lubb: "ngok bezomthatha emsaphi! And the fucking boat cruise was him again because he owns a motherfucking yacht!" Me: "lubabalo, you're just going to push her away if uyathukisa. Her dad probably knows about this and that's why engathethi noDemi and he broke off with his own best friend. For once khacingele feelings zabantu." Lubb: "lihle, do you know how old Owen is?" Me: "no I don't, he looks 36 in this picture." Lubb: "he is older than your dad! ufuna nton emntanen ona 16? Siieeeeess!!!" Me: "hey! You don't know ireason behind this. Please keep calm." Lubb: "I am black Lihle, don't fucking tell me to be calm." He scratched his head pacing up and down the room. Me: "I'll talk to her." Lubb: "she hates you. Akasoze akuve tu." Me: "oh? Wow." Lubb: "I'm sorry.." Me: "hay akhonto. But sum'ngxamela Lubabalo. You don't know why or what." Lubb: "lihle, wakhe wadyola nomntu around that age group?" Me: "no." Lubb: "then have a seat. Elaxhego licinga ntoni! Yi-rape le ayenzayo sies man." Me: "its not actually, she is 16 meaning in South Africa she's the legal age to conduct such activities." Lubb: "I dare you to be a smart ass!" Me: "xolo." Lubb: "izonya nyi ke bonanje la timer!" Me: "just in case you forgot. You and Lukhanyo are being watched closely. You still have charges against ya'll and this guy is rich as hell, it'll be all over the newspapers." Lubb: "sies man! SIEEESS!" He was really disgusted. Me: "if you talk to her, be reasonable ungathukisi. Ncokola kakhle ubuze kakhle. She'll be able to trust you and talk freely then ungam'advizer kehok." Lubb: "lomntu utshatile lihle. He has a teenage son, from his previous relationship.. " Me: "what if udyola nonyana? Maybe, Owen knows her and approves of their relationship. Regards her as his daughter in law and shit." Lubb: "kehok theni equmbile tata?" Me: "then there's that. Hayi andiyaz man." Lubb: "you have to talk to her Lihle, show her some light. Utata omdala ongakaya otshatileyo at that?? Hayi man. Ha.a." Me: "khange uthi ndingayi kuye na?" Lubb: "I don't know. I'm just so shocked. This explains the Jeep." Me: "Jeep? What Jeep?" Lubb: "khange ul'bone elagwinya lime phamkwendlu yam?" I laughed really hard. Me: "igwinya lubabalo??" Lubb: "mxm."lol

Lukhanyo sat in the lounge with Liya. Liya: "uph uLubabalo?" Luks: "he's playing detective with uLihle, andiyaz ke kukhangelwa nton, qond'ba and'fun nophazamisa." Liya: "haha..mxm. Nawe noba uyaphola." Luks: "ndiphola ukufa wena Liya you don't understand. When they're busy with their little investigations, bandiyeke in peace. And'fun noyaz." Liya: "has it always been that way?" Luks: "nope. No way. I didn't trust Lubby shame no lie. The first times we met, he had a crush on her. Didn't trust them together." Liya: "and then?" Luks: "kwakho uVuyo alok, but he still seemed not

to have enough. Yaz into enday'qwalasela is that when I was around, he did these things, but the moment ndisuka kwi picture, angabikho. That bothered me nday'qondapho ba a.a, le funa nje attention yam. We sorted our differences out and then he realized you....kwaphela kwanto edibene nenyi cherri..so I trust that he's changed a lot." Liya: "I see....yoh, the time ndandipha kuwe ndlin, that morning wangena uphethe ighani. I thought I was gonna die!" They both laughed. Luks: "yuuh, umsindo wayedlala ngam ndiqond'ba endlin kabaaa?" Liya: "yuuh. Hay yakwaz ubanomsindo shame." Luks: "how's the little one?" Liya: "great, yuh, Lubabalo ulal ecamkwakhe qho. Ingaske iphele nale 9 months. I just want to see him or her." Luks: "so you're okay now?" Liya: "yeah, I'm actually getting excited. I can feel the love develop with his body." Luks: "ncoooh, that's cute hey." Liya: "hahaa, ayifan nawe ke le uy'thethayo." Luks: "yinton efana nam? Just because I'm a thug I'm not allowed to have feelings?" Liya: "not that. Its just very rare to find a thug that loves his family like you. Its a beautiful sight." Luks: "oh thank you then. I try my best to keep them smiling hey. Especially Daddy's little angel, at least my boys are tough. Ntomb'kayise yena yay'thanda attention ka Yihlo." Luks: "hahaa! Yooh, I feel sorry for her boyfriend." Luks: "boyfriend will only be a word she reads in a dictionary." Liya laughed. Liya: "come on! If tata ka lihle belol'hlobo toward you buzothin?" Luks: "that's different." Liya: "how?" Luks: "I'm a guy, I know what guys do to girls and I won't let my daughter be played or made a fool." Liya: "but basekhona abaryt. Like you." Luks: "there's a reason why I married her mother, and treat her like a queen. So that ay'bone suppose injani. My daughter will have high standards kazodyola na scroblap se kwekwe. Not while I'm still breathing." Liya laughed again. Liya: "uwoah, khame ndigoduke. Bakwey'phi room ooLubby?" Luks: "3rd one. Khame ndiyo citha sthuk'thez pha kubo nam." They came in the bedroom. Lubabalo had a ill look on his face. I sat on the bed quietly. Ndoyika le ngonyama ndihlel nayo. Luks: "okay, what happened. Why you mad at each other?" Me: "we not." Luks: "kukho umphanga? Kuthen nithule ninestress?" Me: "no. Lukhanyo, we just trying to think." Liya: "babes, I'm going home now...masiye." Lubabalo got up and they walked out. Luks: "and then?" Me: "his sister." Luks: "uthen? She okay?" Me: "yeah...she fine." Luks: "then? What's wrong?" Me: "Demi unoSugar daddy." Luks: "oh? Yimoto yaka Sugar leya phandle." Me: "ithengelwe uDemi." Luks: "Hayi!" Me: "ewe baby! Lubabalo is beyond mad. Phof asikho sure wethu man, we just speculating." Luks: "heeeee, ndicimba mna nto yamanyan le." Me: "jonga baby. Ebezolandwa yiBenz aphe ndlin, with tinted windows. And I saw a post on her facebook esuka komnye tata wishing her a good day, the old man is Lubby's dad's ex best friend and coincidentally he owns a Benz with tinted windows. Given the silent treatment from father to daughter and sudden

loss of friendship to the bestie. We think that might be the cause." Luks: "you're getting real good at this ne." Me: "at what?" Luks: "ukhangela izinto! Damn babe. Uy'dibanise njan ke.." Me: "namhla informed me nge Benz, Nette mentioned the behavior started when the girl moved to paris and lubabalo uth utata nentombi were very close. All I need to find out is if Owen Wilson behlala eParis naye na." Luks: "this is big Lihle. Yam'qonda phof lomntu sithetha ngaye?" Me: "who? Owen?" Luks: "I read an article about him the other day online. He is ranked #9 in the Forbes list. He is wealthy." Me: "and OLD." Luks: "if he finds out you're digging in his personal life?" Me: "I'm not digging him. Mna ndikwi nto z'ka Demi if yena ke uyi mpukane pha ayifun mna leyo." Luks: "masithathe nto zethu babes. Kuba late." We packed our bags in our car and took the kids. Namhla was coming to. We said our goodbyes to Nette and Sebastian then left.....

Lonwabo came home late after 22:00pm. He had collected his car and Babsie hopefully had given up. For once, he watched tv while in bed and ate a slice of pizza. His phone rang. Losta: "noo." He groaned. He wanted to stay in for once. It kept ringing and ringing and ringing. Only Lubabalo was that persistent. He picked up. Losta: "lubabalo." Lubb: "uphi, ndilapha phandle." Losta: "phandle phi?" Lubb: "mxm." Lonwabo heard the back door open and someone walk in. Lubb: "uphi?" Losta: "did you just break into my house?" Lubb: "I'm not breaking in if I announce myself. Robbers don't make sandwiches. Want one?" Losta: "no, I'm having a pizza upstairs." Lubabalo hung up and ran upstairs. Lubb: "ulele on a friday?" Losta: "yeah well lubabalo some of us work abnormal times we not as flexible as you. I still can't believe you broke into my house." Lubb: "real friends don't knock. khavuke fondin, we gonn chill." Losta: "anywhere but eKasi. Yoh, ndaze ndavelelwa namhlanje." Lubb: "pray tell." Lonwabo got up to take a shower. Phila called, Lubby answered. "Hello?" Losta: "was that my phone." Lubb: "Naah!!!" Phila: "hello?" Lubb: "hi, ndim Lubby." Phila: "ok uph Losta?" Lubb: "yavasa." Phila: "ok mxelel avule ndiyeza." Lubb: "sho." He hung up. Lubb: "uthi uPhila uyeza." He yelled. Losta: "ambovula pha nditixile efront." Lubabalo walked downstairs and unlocked. He ate pizza and poured himself juice. Phila came in. Phila: "sho sani." Lubb: "hello." Phila: "luks?" Lubb: "yep." He smiled. Phila: "yashaya." Lubabalo smiled brightly. Phila: "aii....andaz. Uph Losta?" Lubb: "upstairs." They went up. Lonwabo was getting dressed. Losta: "andaz noba nina nicifan'ba kukwa cool cats apha. This is not some club house to come chill." Phila: "ufika wenze unothanda wena kqala nje kwezethu." Lubb: "soze aze k'le yam yuuh, stout Lonwabo. he'll throw a party there every weekend." Losta: "and betshilo ke Saida wathi kuyafiwa phaa! But I must come check it out though." Lubb: "uth uvelelwe yinton na wena?" Phila: "uph uLuks?" Lubb: "hlel no-wifey." Phila: "oh ok.

Heee lonwabo, waphelelaph ngala way?" Losta: "Khanind'yek niz'thanda qith ndaba zam." Lubb: "busathetha ke apha." Losta: "ndithethe nton?" He wore his shoe and made his bed. Phila: "belandelwa yenyi yez'way zakhe." Lubb: "um'landela phi?" Losta: "akafik pha kum espan. Uth she's not leaving till we sort us out. She speaks as if 'we' and 'us' exist. Nguban na lo we and us? Hay kwafuneka ndirharhame ndibembi before andive. Waphuma. So I finish packing up. Xandiphuma, nank lel'phantsi kwe moto. Ndiz'xelel ba andizongahleki ke bonanje." Lubb: "under the carr?????" He clutched his stomach laughing with Phila. Losta: "ndafoanel Phila azond'landa. Hay witchcraft ayinqabanga eBhayi." Lubb: "uzoyek uthanda amankazan." Losta: "kodwa Lubby, andifikanga kuwe." Lubb: "ude wadlula Lonwabo." Losta: "Phila, this guy the way he had girls. They draped him Everywhere! Akho ndaw Lubby angena kuyo angaziwayo, especially eKapa. Yuuuh. He was some mean bastard.. Ngathi ungu Frank pha ku Wonga.com 'what a beast!' Yamaz?" Phila laughed. Lubabalo stared at Lonwabo with a straight face. Lubb: "I'll slap you right into next week.. I aint bout that life no more. I have accepted Jesus in my life. Suz'phazamisa Lonwabo. I beg you." Losta: "fine, fine, fine....I'll stop making fun of you, if only you let me throw a party in your mansion." Lubb: "WHY do you like parties so much, uyoncunsa bantu naliti zabo nini!" Losta: "yaz'bon yand'qala? Masamben." They walked out. Phila: "kuthen ngabiz Luks?" Lubb: "uhm....he's having a family moment. He's been away for some time so noba ufun hlala nomfaz wakhe nabantwana." Phila: "bangaphi abantwana." Lubb: "4." Phila: "4?????" Lubb: "oy1 ngoka Thulz though. But 3 is their own." Losta: "wow. Kuske kuthin abanye abantu baberyt after giving birth abanye baphalale?" Phila: "we're supposed to ask you that." Losta: "phof nalowam wazala, wabuyela kwi figure yangath kange aqalise okok'mitha. Hay shame women are sneaky as fuck." Lubb: "kodwa uyabathanda." Losta: "uyay'thand ifight kanene. Uyophind ukhale ke xa ndik'gezel." Lubb: "ndok'bizel uBabsie mna." Losta: "hee hay nton ngok lubby?" He had a serious face. Lubabalo and Phila laughed. Losta: "andiyaz hlel nje nagigitheka ngath nitsikilwa makhwapha. Nxx!" He got in his car annoyed, pressed the button to pull down the window.. Losta: "siyaphi?" Lubb: "eMotherwell." They joked. Losta: "hee. Ndizoy'fumana le." He started his car and they drove off.....

Luks and I were in the lounge watching tv. He was on the phone, replying to work emails. He got up and used my laptop. I don't know what he was doing but whatever it is, it looked serious. So I let him be and watched the reality show. Namhla went to bed, the kids were in bed. I wanted to hold my man. Kuthen nje engand'hoyanga? What is he busy with? I peeped over at the script. It was a report which I could understand nothing on. He made a call. Luks: "Hello, Mishka?" Caller: "hey you..." Luks: "this is not a social call, I'm sorry for disturbing you late, the stats you just sent me, don't correspond to the ones I requested. This is not what I wanted. It looks like a grocery list." Caller: "what's wrong with them?" Luks: "mishka, I can't understand this. Any of it. I'm sorry to burst your friday bubble angel but you gotta re-do it. Plus the totals are wrong and are clashing with those of which Sally sent." Caller: "I can't do this without you here to guide me though.." Luks: "you have your whole team to help you. Plus I can't move here for a couple of weeks so you gotta stay strong." Caller: "when's a couple of weeks?" Luks: "that is none of your business." Caller: "maybe you could come over and I'll cook you something exotic. Then we can go through that report yes?" Luks: "uhm...I don't think so." He shifted uncomfortably. She whispered on the phone, in his ear. Caller: "and maybe..-" luks: "no, that'll be all thanks. I expect this by the end of Monday, clear?" Caller: "yes boss." He hung up. He saved the stats and lay back on the couch. Me: "who was that?" Luks: "that psycho bitch from work. Masiyo hlal eroomin man." We got up, switching off the lights. He checked the doors and came into the room, sliding into bed. He positioned himself nicely and closed his eyes. Me: "hey." Luks: "hey." I moved closer and kissed him. I held onto him, pulling him closer. Luks: "hmm..." He groaned. I climbed on top of him. Luks: "yess.." He mumbled. I grind on him. Luks: "khay'fake man baby...kancinci." Me: "kancinci?" Luks: "ewe mntu wam.." I inserted him inside me. I clawed his chest. Luks: "ohh....yess." I took it in and out slowly. Luks: "ndafa Nkosi yam.....slower babe,.....nantso. " I upped the pace and bounced on him. My adrenaline was rushing out my ears. Luks: "ohh fuckk..." He was getting there soon. Me: " babbyy!!!" I moaned. Luk: " yess....oh yeess." He held my body down then turned me around.....

Losta: "guys mna, I have work tomorrow, so andiseli." Lubb: "phambene, sela tshi!" Losta: "khand'yeke man Lubby sani." Lubb: "uyawa qalile nez'moods zakho." Losta: "mxm." He poured a shot of whiskey and drank. Lubb: "biyinton kengok enzima?" Losta: "khand'yeke wethu Frank. Nasiya sdala sakho sime pha ngakwi bar ingathi uphume fridge'in." Phila: "nanko esiza.." Lubb: "uyifokofe Lonwabo please, and'na mdlala wothetha." Losta: "ngok bund'nyela ngoBabsie? Ndifuna kwenzel izpili lomtana joe." She stood by Lubby. She: "heyy." Lubb: "khan'phe ice Losta." Lonwabo passed

him the ice. She: "ndibulisile Lubby." Lubb: "molo Zintle." Losta: "molo Zintle." Phila: "helloo." She: "can I talk to you." Lubb: "we in a middle of a guy session, I can't actually." Losta: "you know we gonn discuss you right?" Lubb: "lonwabo." He hissed. Losta: "hayi no, ez'way funeke ziyazi. Don't get it twisted." She: "way? Ndiyi way??" Losta: "yoh, you were not supposed to hear that part." He shook his glass and drank. She: "lubabalo." Lubb: "Zintle." Phila: "Phila." Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "bak'libele awti yam!" Phila: "hay ndenz'ba noba and'bonakali." Losta: "imbheko inqabile..." Lubabalo looked at her. His heart broke when he remembered how hurt he was because of her. How much he'd been fooled. Lubb: "ndicel uthethe le uzoy'thetha uhambe." She sat down next to him. She: "look, I'm sorry.." Lubb: "okay." She: "it wasn't my intention, ba ndik'hurtishe. It was one silly mistake on a stupid night. Please ndicela ungand'capkeli.." Lubb: "but andik'capkeli nje." Her phone beeped, she checked the message: "peto uphi?" She replied: "v.i.p section, ndabuya." Returning to her wallpaper of a cute baby girl. Lubb: "nguye lo?" She: "yes." He nodded and continued drinking. She: "okay, that's all I wanted to say anyway....bye." Lubb: "sharp." She got up and left. Losta: "bend'tshilo ndathi EZ'WAY az'na mbheko. Ndikiwe maan!!!" Phila: "qho xa unxilile wena uyadikwa. Yinto end'ngayaziyo." Losta: "khandiyeke Phila." Lubb: "oh no, Lonwabo hide!" Losta: "hayi for the why?" Lubb: "nanko uBabalwa engena pha, hamba nezatshom zakhe zideki." Phila: "yuuuuh, ngath zi body guard zakhe. Usenjen awti. Kuzowinwa wena namhlanje!" Lubabalo and Phila high fived each other laughing. Losta: "geza nina nonele. Kuzobab'hlungu, kubekho iz'khalazo. Hayin, mandiyolala mna. I've got to work tomorrow." Lubb: "its Saturday tomorrow!" Losta: "Lubabalo in case you forgot, xa uyobetheka, on a saturday. Udumbe indawo uzonedwa nguban xa ugqira e"Off". Suba sour man." Phila: "kanti buthe off'er nin?" Losta: "hay Phila uzoz'thin off zam." Phila: "bendiloqelwa nguwe ke." Babsie stood by their table. She: "Molweenii!" Lubb: "yuhh molo sisi, andothuka." Losta: "ingath ubizwa nguYesu." Phila laughed. Phila: "hello." She: "kunin ndik'fownela Lonwabo?" Losta: "ndibusy nje." She: "ubusy?? Kuba busy oku??" Losta: "ungak'linge zoqaw'kela kum." She: "ndizobuya bonanje." She turned around. Losta: "ubuya uyaphi? Ungaziphoxisi ngam toto. Kuyoba heavy." She walked away and came back. With two friends. Losta: "iphi la security, izokupha abantu apha, and'hlal nabantu abano buso ngathi yilantlama ingeka bi ready. Security!" Phila: "yuuuh, angand'cinezeli ndines'fuba." Lubabalo was just laughing. The girls sat with them, chatting regardless. Losta: "yathandwa mali apha." Babsie: "Phi?" Losta: "fondin, uselapha?!" Lubb: "ide ifike nin la security na Nkos'onofefe? Ndibulawa livumba le drain.." Phila fell down in laughter. Losta: "yeke nanko umfaz ka Lubby. Kuzow'nyeka!" Lubabalo turned around and kept still. Zintle was back. Zintle:

"ngoban aba?" She demanded. Lubb: "babuze." Zintle: "ndingani nceda sisi?" Babsie: "as'zanga kuwe." Zintle: "and'thethi nawe, ndisa hoye lo hlel ecamkwe ndodam." The other girl swallowed hard. Babsie: "Snazo vula umlomo uthethe!" Zintle: "ndikukhabe unye." Lubb: "ndincedise mna." Snazo: "siyancokola nje, akhonto." Zintle: "uphakame umke, thathe amanqathana akho nawo. And'ka fun phuma is'milo." She got up. Snazo: "masambeni." They got up. Babsie: "andiyi ndaw ke mna sana, because ndize ku Lonwabo." Losta: "hay hay, HAMBABA." Babsie: "ndiyephi?" Her friends came to fetch her. At last they went to the other side. Lubb: "Yooh, thought they'd never leave. Enkosi." Zintle: "sure thing." Losta: "hayke awuseyo way ngok." Zintle: "hay wethu enye into, bendiyenzel friend yam. Ufuna uncokola nobhuti lowa...qha yamoyika." Lubb: "heeee, eyphi friend?" Zintle: "Zuki, still remember her?" Lubb: "oh ya! Hay shame, akayo veg na?" Zintle laughed. Zintle: "andizoyazi." Lubb: "Phila, uyafunwa bhuti, shukuma." Phila: "uphi kqala lomntu?" Zintle: "jonga pha k'la room, unxibe dress e-white." Phila stood up and walked to her. Zintle: "okay, ndiyanishiya ol'hlobo." Losta: "hay, ba sinophinda sivelelwe?" Zintle: "akasoze, trust me. Ndoda yakhe isandongena and we all know what he's capable of so....." Losta: "ndoda ka ba?" Zintle: "ubabalwa, nankuya fasti wakhe, ya'll dating?" Lubb: "you are so raw...uy'thetha ingeka biliswa ba nankuya mntu wakhe." Losta: "hay! We not dating. She been following me." Zintle: "be careful. Siyamazi thina...." She turned and walked off. Losta: "the one that got away?" Lubb: "suy'thetha lonto Losta sani. Ayingo mfaz wam lamtana." Losta: "hayi, bend'funa nje ukothusa ezi. akhonto bra. You're human. Worse ke wena, you never got over this chick properly because you tried to occupy yourself ngento ez'nintsi. Feelings don't evaporate." Lubb: "I've got the most amazing girlfriend who's about to be my wife..." Losta: "fondin. I know that, just because you're gonn get married don't mean you can wipe your past out. Ewe yamthanda uLiya, but wawumthanda moer toe uZintle." Lubb: "hay yaxoka Lonwabo. Yuh limenemene wena!" Losta: "okay maybe not too much, but close enough." Lubb: "but andim'funi mos." Losta: "ja, I know that feeling. Trust me." Lubb: "ndithin kengok?" Losta: "be honest to your wife at all times. Women love the truth if uyak'thanda manyan, she'll stick by you." Lubb: "but there's nothing to tell." Losta: "about what happened. Tell her why you didn't believe in love. What hurt you." Lubb: "baby ndamazi man uzoba emotional." Losta: "then umxelele kengok how much you value her, because she gave you the confidence to love again. Xa ekhala um'comforte noba umncedisile. They think its cute." Lubb: "I'm sitting here wondering why you still single." Losta: "mxm. Masambe fethu I need to go sleep, jonga kuzobetha u2 ngok." They got up and went to Phila. Losta: "siyahamba..." Phila: "ndiyeza." He took the girl's number. Babalwa was sitting on top of some guy. Lubb: "ey...hay leway yakho."

Losta: "andisenaz'ntloni." She looked at him. The guy: "ujonge nton? Nguban lowa?" Babsie: "hay baby, ayingomntu.." Guy: "uyand'bhanxa?" Babsie: "hay baby." Guy: "izithi kanti uyamaz, ndonidabisa ninye." Lonwabo walked outside with Lubabalo and Phila. Phila: "hee, uyow'bonile la awti ka lamtan ik'jonge njan." Losta: "andim'khathalele bonanje, buso ngath ziimbokodo." He climbed in his car. Phila: "sho." Losta: "ndizok'checker emin xand'phuma." Lubb: "mna?" Losta: "hlala kude LuBby rhaa, ndathi thenga indlu eBluewater, yangath ndithetha is'Grigamba." Phila: "landlu ka Bills pha ezantsi?" Losta: "yona nqo! Ndifuna bona le ka Lubby." Lubb: "in yo dreams....." He drove off. Phila: "race you.." He drove off. Losta: "waaitt!!" He drove after him.....

The next morning, Mandy woke up in bed. Anda did a lot for her. Changed and washed the linen. Ran her baths, made food.. She wasn't feeling in a mood at all. But had to be appreciate. At least her man was trying. She got up and went to the bathroom. Then brushed her teeth. She went back to make the bed. Anda came back from the gym. Anda: "hey." Mandy: "hey." She cleaned up the house. Anda: "maybe after a week or so, sibuyele gymin together, work off stress." Mandy: "no thanks." Anda: "Mandy I'm trying here, you hardly talk to me. Ndizoyazi njan mna ba ufuna ntoni?" Mandy: "I don't want anything Anda." Anda: "ndithin ke mna?" Mandy: "please...don't do this..." Anda: "do what? I'm trying to understand baby." Mandy: "I just want to be myself again. In my own time. Cela ungang'rushi." Anda: "okay...hungry?" Mandy: "no." He walked to the lounge and lay on the couch to watch tv. Anda: "bum'fownel uLihle?" Mandy: "no." Anda: "please do, you need a friend or something....because mna andizaz ezinto zifeelisha njan. Nam ndiva kabhlungu Mandy, kakhulu futhi, but you think I don't feel anything. Baby Us was a part of me too." Mandy: "I know, its not that I think awuva nto. I just.....andiyaz." Anda: "fownela Lihle." Mandy: "why her?" Anda: "you told your other friends mos ne? Baphelela ku sorry qha. Kange baphinde bak'checke ba unjan." Mandy: "okay." She took her phone and dialed Lihle. At this time I just finished with breakfast. I was sitting on top of Lukhanyo with Lihle on my lap. Lutha was playing with his father's eyes. Jumping in fright and laughing every time he flickered them. Luks: "you are entertained by the most weirdest things. Baby yakhala phone yakho." Me: " iphi khona." I reached over and took it. I answered. Me: "Mandy! Unjan?" Mandy: "hey....I'm okay wena?" I got up and sat on the bed next to Lukhanyo. Me: "ndiryt my friend, uyagula?" Mandy: "no...." Me: "is it just the symptoms? Bukhe watya?" Mandy: "no Lihle....." She wiped her tears... Me: "hayi peto sukhalala alok, utheni?" Mandy: "I lost the baby..." Me: "hayi man Mandy...uphi ngok?" Mandy: "at home." Me: "ok ndiyeza ngok. Hlale apho." I hung up. Luks: "and now?" Me: "Mandy lost the baby."

Luks: "oh shame man...." I got up and put Luhle down, went to take a quick shower and got dressed. Jeans and t shirt with sneakers. Luks: "kissie?" He pouted, I bent down to kiss him, tying my hair. I kissed the babies.. Chuma and Junior were outside playing with Namhla. Me: "andaz ndizobuya nin baby." Luks: "und'bizel uAnda." Me: "okay." I took my bag and left.

Chapter 382

I knocked on the door. Anda opened. Me: "hey." Anda: "hey." He let me in. Mandy was laying on the couch covering herself. Me: "babe." I sat next to her. Mandy: "hey..." I remember it all. When I lost my baby. Luthandoluhle was only 3 months old that time. Maybe I wasn't ready to have another child. But whatever it was, it was painful as hell. Vuyo came through that time for me and ke Mandy needs all the support she can get. Me: "bhut Anda, uLukhanyo becele uye pha kuye." Anda: "nizoba grand?" Mandy: "yes thanks." He took his keys and left. Mandy: "akuseb'hlungu lihle. I can't even look at him in the eye." Me: "trust me Mandy, I know what you feeling.....but the only way to get over it is to talk about it With your partner, naye uva kab'hlungu ngalento." Mandy: "I know peto.....nam its just what I feel. I don't know." Me: "kuzolunga my friend....Anda is a nice guy. Yenzeke njan yonke lento?" Mandy: "I was sleeping, ndavuka ndaya toilet ndatya painkillers cuz I had cramps a little. Ndavuka zib'hlungu worse, I called him. I couldn't move, ndabe ndisopha kakhulu. We went to hospital and yeah, bas'xelela ba it was too late. Ndacleanwa ke and we came back. Oko singathethi since wednesday." Me: "bek'then zungathethi Mandy?" Mandy: "I didn't know ndizoy'thetha njani." Me: "hay wethu ayikho lonto. You should've told me. We're friends." Mandy: "well at least, its over now. Banjan abantwana?" Me: "uhm.....they're okay...." Well, this was awkward.. Mandy: "its okay peto. You know I don't mind them little munchkins." Me: "haha, mxm ohh bethuna. They're fine hey. Ndibashiye noLukhanyo." Mandy: "oh.....okay, that's cute man. Masifak'imovie wethu. Ndifuna uyilibala le into. Mas'qale kwa Spar to buy goodies." Me: "okay, baph ooNwabisa?" Mandy: "yoh peto, ndibachazele baveseke ba-send message izithi xolo. Then Weza yand'buza ba and'fun phuma nabo na? Ndingafun unxila kodwa ndiva kabhlungu? Yoh ndaske ndakhubeka worse." Me: "abanye abantu peto abayaz la ntlungu. Umntu ucimba just because you didn't see the baby, you can't have feelings." Mandy: "let me go get dressed." She got up and wore jeans and a light sweater with her red All stars. We walked out and got in my car. I told her about the

New Years Eve party. She started laughing. Mandy: "Thixo, ndine picture yalo Lonwabo." Me: "sgezo esipha! Fana nje noLubby." Mandy: "and? What else?" Me: "and my ex was there. Caba belwe noLukhanyo." Mandy: "oh no, why?" We arrived at Spar and walked in. Me: "andiyaz, akafun thetha Lukhanyo. And ke andizobuza lo, uzocimba une power." Mandy: "hay nyan, sumbuza mtshhana, yawaz amadoda? Uyoxelela lukhanyo ba nguwe umntu oleqeka emvakwakhe kodwa that's not the case." Me: "ndayaz ke na leyo. But Phila is not that type Man. He's the shy type." Mandy: "ncooh, cute ke lanto kwi ow. Athand ublusher." Me: "yuuh! Unyibilika na yinto encinci. Angancumi man. Mxm.....anyway. What will we watch?" Mandy: "we'll hire something, sobona pha." We kind of just dropped everything in the trolley. All junk. Ice cream, Lays, Dorito's marshmallows, yogurt, Lindt Lindor chocolate. Everything. Mandy: "soz'qiba peto?" She giggled. Me: "ha.a my friend zophinda uz'mince no Anda." She smiled and paid then we walked out. we went to hire some movies and went back to her place.

Lukhanyo and Anda sat in the lounge. Luks: "uzosela nto?" Anda: "hay ndigrand." Luks: "so you good? Generally." Anda: "ndiyazama Luks...khubon? I'm coping." Luks: "kuzolunga awti. I know this. Send'suka kuyo lo feeling. Then ku expectwe ba wena mawuqine kodwa usez'ntlungwin." Anda: "nantso qha iproblem. But andi-mind uba support system yakhe. As'nokwaz ujixiza sobabini." Luks: "funekile kanti. Ndakhala ndanya mna. Ndonela futhi. Partly because it was my fault that it happened. Yangathi ndiyenze ngokwam. I just blamed myself. Yuuuh, ndalila. Support system yethu yayingu Lubby." Anda: "can't imagine wena wonke ulile." Luks: "yoh Anda, ndilila mna xa ngath situation ayind'hambel grand. Xa ndingafunwa, ndiyakhala. Xa ndilahlwa, ndiyakhala. Works for me. But ke that was in the past. Aphe mtshatwen tears are genuine sani. You can't just break down. Funekile ube strong. kuncokolwe nge ngxaki." Anda: "awubi tempted kehok?" Luks: "All the time. Yoooh! But into nday'realise'ayo kwez'way, zik'thanda xa unento estable. Bafune ukodlula yenna. Ulahlwa kwakho ngu fasti, akhomntu uzok'funa." Anda: "nyansile kodwa Luks." Luks: "khalale mntanam man. Yuh." He tried to rock Luhle to sleep. Namhla took the boys out after they finished bathing. Luks: "niyaphi?" Namhla: "anywhere bhuti, just getting fresh air." Chumani was bouncing happily. Chuma: "lwandle!!!" He screamed. Luks: "uyothin elwandle kwedin?" Chuma: "nxiba iswimming yam." Luks: "hahhahaa!!! Uthin na? Uzofaka uswimming yakho qha...iza ne bag ka tata phe roomin." He ran to the bedroom. Luks: "ungavusi uLuthando apho." Chuma: "thando lele?" Luks: "ewe myeke alale." He came with the bag and gave it to his father. Lukhanyo took out cash and gave it to Namhla. Luks: "iyan eSummerstrand. Let me call you a cab." Namhla: "ha.a bhut its fine sizokhwela." Luks: "taxi? Hay, hay!"

Namhla: "I actually prefer ukhwela itaxi...." Luks: "sure?" Namhla: "yep. Bye." Luks: "don't run Junior, come here." Junior stepped forward. Luks: "don't run in the street, listen to Namhla, okay?" Junior: "k." He walked out awkwardly. Anda: "khathi..." He took Luhle and held her. She was smiling. Luks: "andimaz angade alale nje." Anda: "myeke umntana. Zolala xakuthande yena. So ben'senza nto nge New year." Luks: "besiye kweny party yetshom ka lubby. Crazzzy Ass. Yoh. We left eksen at about 4am." Anda: "oh.....ei this year I decided to do it differently. Ndahlala indoors noMandy. Quite comfortable. Bend'fun ncokola nawe about something." Luks: "shoot." Anda: "how did you know Lihle was the one?" Luks: "this the second time umntu endibuza le question. I guess you just know. Khubone lanto uhlale nomntu once. And then uhamba kwakhe, you feel like you're suffocating? When they're not around you can't function properly. Ndandiphambana ndibeli geza. Then when she got pregnant-" he stopped. Anda: "its okay...." Luks: "when she got pregnant I became overly protective, wade wand'baleka. Yena ke wayaz ngale way ndikuyo kwak'qala kweza vekhi. And she tried to run away from me, ndaqond'ba soze alok." Anda laughed. Luks: "I decided the only way to make her stay with me always was to marry her. I wasn't ready, qha ndaz'xelela ba ndizobona phambili." Anda: "so you married because you felt there was no other way?" Luks: "kind of....andiyaz wethu. Those days I felt a bit out of it. Ndandi stressed. So I don't remember. But into endandi sure yiyo is that I wanted her in my life forever. Why are you asking?" Anda: "ndicinga utshata uMandy." Luks: "wow, ntwana that is big." Anda: "I know hey....ndonqena ubangath ndiyarusher though. What if she doesn't want marriage?" Luks: "all girls want to get married, noba uyaxoka othi kafun." Anda: "she's just different, so focused ngo life...ibendim lo, just somebody nje...." Luks: "I know that feeling. Like you're not good enough." Anda: "ei fethu." Luks: "but if cherri iyak'thanda sani, don't doubt that shit. Suz'jongela phantsi. I used to be like that ngoLubby esafika. Yuh, worse mna noLihle sisando tshata zasingekho right. We always fought. Kwafika le. Thiza ndaz'xelela nje first time ndiye pha kuye, esa thetha ngesas'lungu sakhe. I said to myself "fuck, ndizotyelwa apha. Kab'hlungu.".....I really thought kuyobakho imin, ubrother wam and'xhuthel mfazi. Even though ndingenanto wahlala nam uLihle. So awti. If your girl loves you. Don't be shy....if you want to marry her, do it. Maybe nje ahlal aqumbe ulindele lonto." Anda: "I'll have to sit and search for courage qala." Luks: "uzoba strong ntwanaaa!" Anda: "shhh...." Luhle was sleeping on his chest. Luks: "finally."

Phila was at his mother's house. They had just taken her out the hospital. Lwazi was sitting at home. Phila cooked for them. He didn't mind today, since he'd done nothing. He dished up and gave them their plates. As they prayed and started eating.

Phila started with his mother. Lwazi: "uphi uBusi?" Phila: "uku makazi for a while." Lwazi: "oh." Phila ate his own food and lay on the couch. Phila: "Lwazi buyela nin eskolwen?" Lwazi: "andaz ta." Phila: "ufuna ukwenzanton?" Lwazi: "bend'cinga uspana." Phila: "uzophangela phi without qualifications?" Lwazi: "eish ta phila." Phila: "Lwazi, think about your future and what you wanna do. Bufun ye skolwen, uthethe." Lwazi: "ewe bhuti..." Phila: "cela zund'vasel ezazitya." Lwazi: "okay." Phila's phone rang. It was Zuki. Phila: "hey?" Zuki: "hello, uryt?" Phila: "I'm okay wena?" He helped his mother up, walking her to the room. Zuki: "I'm good, wheni ngathi ubusy nje?" Phila: "a liTtle. Can I call you back?" Zuki: "sure..." He hung up and lay his mom in bed. Then called her back. Zuki: "okay, so what you doing tonight?" Phila: "I don't have plans, wena?" Zuki: "well neither do I." Phila: "ucinga uthin wena?" Zuki: "andaz...." She blushed. Phila: "why, don't you come over?" Zuki: "over where?" Phila: "I'm at my mom's." Zuki: "uhhm.....yoh." Phila: "iza man, she won't mind." He directed her. Zuki: "okay, give me 30 minutes." Phila: "I'll wait." Zuki: "beka alok phantsi phone." Phila: "ngabeki nje wena?" Zuki: "well, airtime yakho ke tyekayo." Phila: "nday'thand voice yakho.....its like.....mhhm.....vanilla for my ears." She laughed. Zuki: "eshhe." Phila: "iza kalok, ndilindile. Nomama ulindile apha." Zuki: "I'll be there just now." They hung up. Ma: "bani?" She tried to breath. Phila: "a friend." Ma: "f-friend?" Phila: "ewe mama." He gave her, her medication. Zuki arrived after a while. Phila walked her in. Zuki: "so tell me about you?" Phila: "well, I don't have much to say, about myself mna. Ingaske uzibonele.....that's if you want to be part of my life. Cela hug yam?" She went over to hug him. A long one. Phila: "ndatsho ndava kamandi." Zuki: "kuthen ungathand thetha?" Phila: "ndiyaloqa mna xandithanda.....I'm just giving you a chance." Zuki: "ndibawela uzibonela.....you're such a mystery. Its interesting." Phila: "iza...." He sat next to his mum, in her room. Phila: "mama, ngu Zuki lo, Zuki this is my mother.." He waited for her reaction. Zuki: "molo ma." And she sat on the bed. Ma: "h-hello sisi." Phila: "nantsi ke friend yam." Ma: "mhle." Zuki smiled. Zuki: "enkosi mama." Phila: "mama has a heart problem....bes'suka omthath esbhedlele." Zuki: "oh.....I'm sorry....owam passed away a while back....she had cancer." Phila: "I'm sorry...." Zuki: "akhongxaki wethu ndiryt.." Ma: "cela manzi." Zuki got up first and poured her some water. She helped her drink. Phila: "so you don't mind?" Zuki: "don't be ridiculous. Why would I mind? I'm glad you brought me here." He smiled...

It was after 6pm... Me: "ei girl, I have to go. Ndamaz Lukhanyo zolinda mna ndibuye for pheka." Mandy : "hay shame....he can't njena." Me: "yuuuuh! Not Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. He CAN, trust me." Mandy: "ayifan tu ke naye lonto." Me: "yay'pheka into shame. Ngath he's a chef." Mandy: "that's cute kodwa hey..." Me: "yeah, uberyt ke my friend, if you need to talk, I'll be there for you okay?" Mandy: "enkosi mtshana, I feel better though." I walked to my car, we hugged. Anda pulled in the front yard. I said my goodbyes and drove off. HeAring Mandy talk about her feelings and describe how she feels just brought back the memories. How it happened...I didn't want to cry in front of her. This is not about me, its about Her. A tear rolled down my cheek, I wiped it quickly. They came rushing after that. I carried on, stopping at the robots. Then, went into our street. I parked inside the garage. Lubabalo was here, saw his car. I wiped my face and sat still for a while. I don't know why all of a sudden I felt this way, was it because I ignored it? The door opened, Lukhanyo stood there with Luhle in her baby carrier. He stared at me. I got out the car and took my bag. I walked toward the house. Me: "hey." Luks: "hey, uryt?" Me: "I'm fine." He kissed my cheek. Luks: "me and lubby making dinner." Me: "smells nice. Lubby zaz'tshisa eza mbiza bonanje." Luks: "nyan ne?" He rushed to the kitchen. Luks: "yinton eso smell?" Lubb: "si'spice!" Luks: "kuthen sinuka funky nje?" Lubb: "nguwe lo nuka funky." He had Lutha in his carrier, he was opening his mouth. Lubby gave him a tiny piece and he played with it in his mouth.. Me: "what are guys cooking?" Lubb: "cchhiicckkeenn!!!!!!!!!" He's in a good mood. I wonder why. 😊_- luks: "go rest babe, we can do dis." Me: "okay." I went to sit in the lounge with Namhla. She was texting. Me: "hey what you up to?" Namhla: "just chatting to ubaby, network iyageza kodwa. He sent me this." She showed me pictures. Me: "beautiful place." Lubb: "thank you. Its mom's house." Heee hamba Lubby, usive nin? Namhla: "uthi akeka yaz ubuya nin..." Me: "but he'll be back soon, ungabina xhala." Namhla: "yuh..." Me: "uya nin esgela?" She: "let me go Tuesday. Monday ndizodikwa mna." Me: "go monday namhla. The earlier you go, the possibility of fuman ndaw." Namhla: "okay, uzond'khapha?" Me: "yoh kodwa mntase.....okay ndizok'khapha."

Lubb: "dinnners ready!" The boys ran to the lounge. Chuma: "mama!" I hugged him. Me: "hey sweet stuff." I tickled Junior And he melted to the floor giggling. We got up and sat at the table. Me: "ak'ka phakwa kanti?" Luks: "shhh...." A phone rang. Lubby picked up. Lubb: "nja yam." Caller: "uphi? Phila's out on a date, I'm lonely." Lubb: "sithin thina singabahlali?" Caller: "you brok into my house last night, nam zoyo ngena pha k'le yakho." Lubb: "you don't even know where it is, nigga." Caller: "sendiy'caciselwe ngomnye umjita." Lubb: "andikho mos...ndikwa Ta Luks." He bragged. Caller: "oh? Yand'baleka nawe? Okay then." Lubb: "ndadlala man losta,

uthen na. Uphi?" Losta: "ndikwenyi ndawo eLokshin, ndihlel ecamkwe cherri enuk i-calamine." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "uph lomtana?" Caller: "nanku laphe camkwam." Lubb: "kakuva kengo?" Caller: "undiva kakhle. And'fun and'sulele nge rhway'ban." Lubb: "luks, yinton rhway'ban?" Luks: "yinto engath ngama qhakuva wethu like, chicken pox, forever itching.." Lubb: "eeuuuw!!! Lonwabo suka apho.!" Losta: "tell me where you are." Lubb: "okay okay, I'll send the address." Losta: "you better, kanye ndok'sendel picture yakhe." He hung up. Lubb: "siies man uLonwabo." Luks: "you broke into his house?" Lubb: "ebengafun vuka mos, what was I suppose to do. Do you mind if I...." Luks: "no its okay." Lubb: "you sure?" Luks: "yes.....I can't leave here, remember..got a curfew and have to be at one place at a time." Lubb: "oh yes..." They dished up and lay the food on the table. While we ate, Lubby fed Lutha, Luks with Lulle. I could tell He was uncomfortable. Me: "babe?" Luks: "hm." Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "why does everything have to be wrong?" Me: "mos uqumbile." Luks: "an'qumbanga mna." He definitely was. I got up and went to the bathroom real quick. Lubabalo's phone rang again. Caller: "izith kant und'nik address ewrong. Ndilapha phandle." Lubb: "nam mos, ndilapha phandle." Caller: "lubabalo." Lubby walked out to Lonwabo's car. Losta: "lubabalo you didn't tell me you had a baby." Lubb: "well here he is." Lonwabo got out the car. Losta: "did you steal him?" Lubb: "mxm....anyway, what's up?" Lonwabo took Lutha from Lubby. Losta: "nqina lam elitsha. Samkhiqa uLubby." Lubb: "uvelaphi?" Losta: "endlin." Lubb: "uph uTia?" Losta: "ku mama. Kukho utata nobhuti and his wife pha. Andizoya mna." Lubb: "come on Losta." Losta: "hay Lubabalo, andiyi qha." Lutha held Lonwabo's lip. Losta: "where we going tonight?" Lubb: "andaz..." Losta: "ndifun baleka lamntana sani. Why is she always following me. Ndizofaka restraining order ngok." Lubb: "iza mas'ngen. Ndifun yolalisa le." Losta: "hay man lubby you never told me about this." They walked into the house. Losta: "molweni." I walked to the lounge and sat down. Luks: "sharp fethu." Namhla: "hi..." Lubabalo took Lutha to the bedroom. Luks: "babe!" He whispered. Me: "what?" He pointed at Lonwabo with his eyes. Me: "yoh, I'm so rude. Can I get you a plate?" Losta: "uhm...no thanks." Me: "oh, please I insist." Losta: "well, If you insist then." He sat down. I got up to dish up for him. Then brought him the plate. He ate. Losta: "wow, uyapheka sisi man...kumandi okukutya." I stood away from Lukhanyo. Last time I said it was him, ndakhatywa. Me: "it was actually Lukhanyo and Lubabalo that cooked tonight." Losta: "What?? Bakwazelaph upheka." Lubb: "bingu Lukhanyo, I was just cutting stuff and helping." Lukhanyo was beyond embarrassed, I swear he hid his face with his daughter. Why doesn't he want to be known as a great cook? Does it make him look soft? Losta: "wow. Hay no, if I wasn't straight...." Lubb: "sies lonwabo." Losta: "nqondo yakho imdaka man." Luks: "thanks." He whispered. Losta: "lubby,

masambeni fondin." Namhla: "niyaphi?" Losta: "we having a Bro Date." Me: "a bro date?" Losta: "yep." Okay, so Lukhanyo wants to go on this bro date thingy. Me: "baby nawe uyahamba?" Luks: "no..." Me: "why not?" He stared at me. Me: "abanye bazohamba bodwa kengok?" Luks: "you.....?" Me: "yes, you can go. Yazaz mos conditions. One place, no excessive substance abuse, and behave." Losta: "akumand banomfazi. Nam ndifuna uxelelwa nge conditions. Ndilindelwe gate'in." Lubb: "uBabsie ukhona for wena nje." Losta: "yuuh lubby sani. Don't even." After eating they got up and put the dishes in the sink. Namhla took Luhle from her father and he went to get dressed. Lubby had put Lutha to sleep.

So we were alone in the bedroom. Luks: "I'll be back babe.." Me: "yes you will. Come here." I fixed his collar. And kissed him. Me: "no excessive drinking lukhanyo, keep your phone on. No violence. Okay?" Luks: "okay. And when I get home?" Me: "ufike ulale kalok." Luks: "aww na, andiphiwa niks? For being a good boy?" Me: "no...." Luks: "ahh....so you like the bad boy ne?" Me: "maybe." I blushed. It was true I was attracted to the bad boy more than the good. Luks: "ndizobayiyo ke le bad boy uy'funayo. And I'll be so bad.....you'd need to punish me, kakhulu.....over here...." He kissed my neck, his hands slipped in between my legs and rubbed against it. Luks: "ne?" Me: "I'd have to think about that." Luks: "you makin me hungry right now..." His other hand slid down my back and held my behind. Luks: "ohhh....." He groaned. Lubabalo yelled from the lounge: "Lukhannnyooooo!!!!!!" Luks: "lubabalo yay'thand inoise. He has absolutely no chill. Ndizobuya ke mntu wam. And eat you alive." He kissed my lips and winked then walked to the bathroom. After that he left.

Phila and Zuki were at Bluewater Bay, Phila's house. Zuki: "intle indlu yakho." Phila: "thank you.." Zuki: "so what do you do?" Phila: "I'm an IT consultant dear, can I get you a drink?" Zuki: "yeah, you must be really good." Phila: "I try..ndi apply for a job aphe bhayi...I'm still waiting for a reply." Zuki: "did you go on an interview?" Phila: "yeah I did, ngo December." Zuki: "then they're probably gonna choose you. Suthand uz'worrisha..." He poured her a drink. Then got himself some water. Phila: "wena wenzanto?" Zuki: "well, nothing yet. Its my last and final year e-Nmmu." Phila: "what do you want to be?" Zuki: "an accountant." Phila: "interesting, I hack into computers and you steal the money. Cool!" They laughed and sat on his couch.. Zuki: "so, who's the lucky girl.." Phila: "erh....akukho lucky girl, love.....its just me." Zuki: "I find that hard to believe." Phila: "and who's the lucky guy...." Zuki: "hay wethu..." Phila: "come on....ndixelele..." Zuki: "well, he's a guy I met nje wethu. We bEen together for 8 months." Phila: "you don't seem pleased about it though." Zuki: "we have our ups and downs." Phila: "do you still want in?" Zuki: "no....evErytime I try to leave, he blocks me ngoba uyand'thanda." Phila: "if you're not happy, then akakuthandi. By whatever

he's doing." Zuki: "kudala ndava stories ngaye being a player. I caught him 3 times, endidyolela wandicenga..." Phila: "nawe wavuma. Over and over again." Zuki: "I love him. He said I'm the only one that can make him change." Phila: "honey, a man doesn't say that, he Shows you that. Ezakhe yena i-actions prove that he's still a boy." Zuki frowned. Phila: "hayke phela komntu ongasoze ak'xokisele ngulo umjongileyo. Staying with him, isn't loyalty. He doesn't deserve that xa ezophinda ayofuna abanye. But ke its your life sisi..." Zuki: "I'm just afraid of what he might do, if ndingam'shiya..." Phila: "why?" Zuki: "he's just....has anger issues." Phila: "he hits you?" Zuki: "no...." He knew She was lying but he wouldn't probe, that might push her away.. Phila: "Zuki, you're the only one that can change this....if ufuna ubanaye. Stay with him...but I can assure you one thing. The more time you invest kuye, the less chances of you finding real happiness." Zuki: "you're different yaz...I thought the minute we'd get here uzofuna undilala." Phila: "do I look like that type?" Zuki: "well yeah....most ye guys ezine moto and careers and houses only look for girls to play around with...." Phila: "not sonke sinjalo...but if wena ufuna lonto. Then unotsho because mna I won't force you to do anything you don't want." She looked at him. He looked back. For a very long time, it seemed they were thinking the same thing. They moved closer and kissed. He kept his hands to himself. But when she touched him...something moved inside his body... Could he be that guy just for the night? And return to gentleman tomorrow? He held her thigh, brushing her skin under her dress. She was shaking. He stopped. Phila: "I'm sorry. I didn't mean to....." Zuki: "don't stop...." She whispered. Phila: "but uyandoyika...." Zuki: "its not ndiyakoyika.....I just.....I haven't been touched this gently in a while..." What does she mean by that? Phila: "do you want a drink?" Zuki: "are you a drink?" Phila: "no." Zuki: "then no...." Phila: "I don't want to be that type you just mentioned....I'm not after sex." Zuki: "you're not that type, I trust you...." Phila: "I want you to trust me nyani....I'm not going to hurt you..." They kissed again, he pulled her to the bedroom. He lay her down and lay next to her. Phila: "you are so beautiful..." Zuki: "hay man....don't lie...." Phila: "I swear...." He played with her hair and traced his fingers on her skin. He slowly zipped down the dress and took it off. Zuki: "why are you so relaxed?" Phila: "because I'm with you...." Zuki: "just that?" Phila: "ufuna ndibe rough? Rip your clothes off type?" Zuki: "not really..." Phila: "good, because even if you begged me, I wouldn't do such." He kissed her, then lowered down to her breasts. Phila: "so cute...." Zuki: "they're small though. I wanted to-" Phila: "I love them, ngok mengaka....don't ever change your body for no man....baby girl." He hooked her panty with one finger and slid it off. Zuki: "nam ke ndicela ukukhulula ndikubuke...." Phila: "be my guest....."

Chapter 384

I woke up on Sunday morning. Started my daily routine of going to bathroom. Bathing. Brushing teeth. Lukhanyo was still asleep. I went to the kitchen to make breakfast. I felt like scrambled eggs today. Bacon, fried tomato, mushrooms. Some sausage. I was really hungry. I finished with the sausage, bacon and tomato. I did the mushrooms, put them aside and finished with the egg. I took out the bread and put in 4 slices to toast. So I turn around, I got the fright of my life when I turned around and found Lubabalo standing behind me. My heart literally jumped. He was smiling. Lubb: "morning!" Me: "morning lubby, what are you doing?" Lubb: "wothuka nton?" Me: "khangе ndik've ungena!" Lubb: "oh well here I am, andise lambe. Ndivuswe livumba qha." He took a sausage and ate. Me: "khandiyaz noba ukhona mna." Lubb: "mom and dad leaving ngomso. Andiyaz ke ngo Demi, you know mom received an email stating Demi akas'hamb skolo. I'm so tired I promise you. Lomtana aka understand ukuba uhlupha tatakhe." Me: "I think tatakhe lowo makathethe naye." Lubb: "khand'phakel man." Me: "sapha plate.". He gave a plate and I dished up. Me: "so....what you gonn do?" Lubb: "a part of me wants to beat her DNA out. Ndiphinde ndifune unyisa lelixhego." Me: "and?" Lubb: "but I can't jeopardize shit now, Because Lukha just got outa jail. So I must be chill." Me: "did you find Smith?" Lubb: "he booked a flight for tonight, he's coming back from Beijing. He'll arrive tomorrow though." Me: "and then what's next?" Lubb: "I don't know, Dan went back to Cape Town. Uzobuya when I need him." Me: "okay. Tomorrow, Lukhanyo has to go report in. Ndiphinde funeke ndikhaphe Namhla aye skolwen." Lubb: "what time is he due?" Me: "hay wethu, at 14:00." Lubb: "mna ndisa mama and Daddy at the airport. Ima miss her cooking though." Me: "and she cooks real nice. Unike mna and Liya ezinye iincwadi, with many recipes. She wrote down all your meals. And some others wethu, kuzo zombini." Lubb: "ahhh....that's nice. Ulovey uzand'phekela mos.." He ate his food. I went to wake Lukhanyo. Luks: "nooo baby, ima mannii." Me: "awulambanga?" Luks: "noo." He sulked. I let him sleep. Junior got into the room and climbed in bed next to him. He probably misses his dad. I walked out to the other room, I checked on Namhla. She was still sleeping. Lubabalo went to fetch Lutha. Who was already awake. His sister was sleeping. Kuthen dan, is it early? I cleaned the house and connected the washing machine. I did the laundry. Hence I washed the windows last week, they were still clean. I scrubbed the bathroom. Then went to rearrange the cupboards. I went outside and cleaned the yard. The woman from next door greeted. Yuh, I swear I've never seen her 🙄:v Me: "molo sisi." Neighbor: "yuh, niyakwaz

uzivalela nomntu wakho." How was it her business? Me: "asibikho wethu, besando buya." Her: "oh okay." I went back to finishing up and disappeared back inside before she started a conversation I couldn't get out of. Lubb: "hehe uthin lo?" Me: "tshi uthi sathand uz'valela." Lubb: "angas'vulel dan yena?" Me: "kubekho wena..." I went to hang the washing at the back.....

Zuki woke up, Phila was staring at her, smiling. Zuki: "hey..." She covered her face. Phila: "morning." Zuki: "ujonge nton?" Phila: "ubuhle obu bendalo...." Zuki: "heee, ingathi ndisisporho xandivuka..." Phila: "sporho sam mos.." She sat up straight. Zuki: "cela bathroom, just to rinse my mouth." He pointed to the door. She got up and went to the bathroom. By the time she came back, her phone rang. She slipped into bed and checked it. Phila: "what?" She looked afraid. She: "its him." Phila: "uzothin kehok.." She put it back down and put it on silent. Zuki: "sorry." Phila: "no problem....come here..." He held her in his arms. Zuki: "last night was amazing Phila. I've never felt that way before." Phila: "nyani? Ungasa khali man...buziva phof? Phhhiilla!" She laughed embarrassed. Zuki: "khanditsho mpa!" Phila: "heee, uyay'phika?" She blushed. Phila: "bus'thin ke? Khand'hlebezela..." Zuki: "yaz'bona ke." He kissed her. Phila: "tell me what's going to make me happy." Zuki: "yinton leyo?" Phila: "ndicel ubengowam torho? I promise I'll treat you well. Anything you want, awusoze uy'sokole." Zuki: "what about Andile?" Phila: "baby, uzobona ba mawuthin ngo Andile. I want you mna qha." Zuki: "I'll have to think about it, Phila I can't just drop him. I want to be with you nam." Phila: "ndithin kehok in the meanwhile? Because I'm not going to continue doing this to you. I refuse to make you feel special uphinde uye kwenyi ndoda ek'phethe kakbi." Zuki: "just give me some time." Phila: "don't play with my feelings Zuki. I don't have time for games. Don't drag me along, and leave me hanging." Zuki: "I like you Phila. I'm trying nam to give you all of me." He kissed her again. Phila: "I'll make breakfast." Zuki: "can I?" Phila: "okay, that's fine. Und'xelele when you need something." She got up and wore his shirt then went to the kitchen to prepare breakfast. When she was done, brought him the tray to bed. Phila: "enkosi...it looks amazing." They ate together. Phila: "uhlala naban?" Zuki: "ndihlala ne friend yam...eflatin in Summerstrand." Phila: "will she get worried if you stay the night?" Zuki: "I have to go change though." Phila: "sizayoland impahla alok. Then go to mom, spend the day there. Sibuye size apha?" Zuki: "okay." Phila: "If you don't want to, then its cool. Mna my whole life revolves around my family. Especially my mother." Zuki: "and I respect that, I know how important it is to have a mother." Phila: "family yakho ihlalaphi?" Zuki: "eQonce...my dad is quite old. Kubekho my older brother ohlala naye." Phila: "okay. Makazi wam mna use New Brighton, my little sister lives with her." Zuki: "oh, you have a little sister?" Phila:

"yep, she's 8. Then brother wam ngulo be pha endlin." He put his tray aside. Phila: "wish we could stay here forever..." She put her plate on the bedside table, pulling him closer. Phila: "babes....." Zuki: "Phila, just relax and forget for a few seconds. Andifun uba stressed. Can you?" He touched in between her thighs. She bit her lips. Phila: "you good?" Zuki: "great...." He got in between her legs and searched for a condom in his drawer. It was empty. Phila: "fuck. Ndiphelelwe zicondoms." zuki: "what now?" Phila: "we can't...." Zuki: "you don't trust me?" Phila: "I'm not ready for kids Zuki. You too. Because funeke uqibe esgela. I don't have a stable job yet...and I don't want to stress you." Zuki: "okay then. I understand." He lay next to her and continued rubbing her softly. She opened her legs... Phila: "yess...." He slid his fingers in. She cried.... Phila: "you still good?" Zuki: "Yess!!!!" She breathed. She was shaking, her whole body vibrating.... She: "PHILLLA!!!!!" He slipped out his fingers and her juices rushed out of her. As soon as she finished. He rubbed her gently. Phila: "ugrand kehok?" Zuki: "yes..." Phila: "good....let's take a bath, siyolanda izinto zakho.." They got up and went to bath.

Lonwabo woke up and showered. He missed his daughter. He had to swallow his pride and go to her. So he got dressed in his jeans and red check shirt. He made his bed and took his keys downstairs to eat. Then left the house, driving to his mom's. He parked the car and breathed a sigh as he walked in. Ma: "molo Lonwabo." Losta: "molwen mama." Ma: "unjani?" Losta: "I'm fine....wena?" Ma: "ndirynt. Tata wakho uyeza ngok." Mandisi: "lonwabo." Losta: "Bhuti." Lonwabo walked to the bedroom, the moment Tia saw him she screamed in joy. Tia: "Tataaa!!!" Losta: "hey princess." He picked her up and threw her in the air, catching her again. They walked to the lounge. His brother's wife sat there staring at him. This annoyed Lonwabo to the maximum. Losta: "und'jonga nton Nothemba?" He snapped. She: "hayi lonwabo awulolanga." Losta: "andiyo tv yakho." She: "kuthen ukrwada nje." Losta: "kuthen uthand uz'hlohla nje wena?" Ma: "lonwabo hayi." He kept quiet and entertained his daughter. His father walked in. Tata: "molo lonwabo." Losta: "molo tata." Tata: "kuthen udumbise umlomo ngath yintlama nje?" Losta: "akhonto tata." The father sat down. Tata: "Mandisi, uyak'buza uBanzi." Mandisi: "yuh hay Timer, yathand sela la awti. Ndidiniwe mna." Ta: "uzoskeya itshom yakho ngok aphe ndlin." Mandisi: "andim'skeyi tu kanti, ndoyomxelela. Ba yandidina." Ma: "cela undenzel itea Nothemba." She got up and walked to the kitchen. Tata: "lonwabo wena utshata nin?" Losta: "and'fun tshata." Ta: "hay suthetha ububhanxa apha. Nanku umkhuluwa wakho etshatile wonwabile." Losta: "well nam ngenditshatile tata, qha ingxaki abanye abantu aboneli, umntu ufuna nje ubona omnye ehluphekile aphe ndlin. And because of ungoneli kwabanye abantu, it cost ubomi bomntu ebendifuna umtshata." Ma: "hay

lonwabo.." She warned. Losta: "ifihlelwa nton kanti mama? What's the point of marriage if umntu uzayolwalwa kwenyi ndawo?" Tata: "kwedin...." Losta: "tata, ndibuza umbuzo. Andithi nifuna nditshate? So I want to know." Mandisi: "yinton ngok lonwabo!" He hissed. Losta: "oh? You forgot to mention this kwabazali bethu? Kumfaz wakho? That you're th-" Ma: "stop it!" Losta: "hayi man mama, I'm sick and tired of having to tip toe around this!" Nothemba: "hay Lonwabo ayondlela yotheth-" Losta: "ungaphendula wena xa kubuzwa ngale uyenza estratweni." The house went dead quiet. Losta: "all Mandisi ever said kum was Sorry. Not why or how just Sorry! Sorry lo umanzi that cost me uthando! Then utata has the audacity to ask me why ndingatshati. Buza pha ku Mandisi ba kuthen ndinga tshati tata! Ask him." He was crying. Tata: "Mandisi, uthetha nganton uLonwabo?" Mandisi: "andiyaz ta-" Losta: "don't lie!! Suxoka man! Nomama lo uyayazi tata! Both of them hid it from you." Ma: "lonwabo." Losta: "tata, uMandisi wayelala ne girlfriend yam. He's the reason why she's dead. Bebehamba kunye, when the car crashed, he escaped and she DIED. He could've saved her life but wa-choose ubaleka! Mama automatically took his side over mine. Then I'm supposed to pretend nothing happened." Tata: "zange ndixelelwe for nton Nomsimelelo?" Ma: "its just th-" Ta: "its just nothing man!! Ubuyazi all along kuthen Lonwabo engasazi apha endlin! And you..." He pointed at Mandisi. Tata: "ufokofe ndlin yam." Mandisi: "tata biyi mistake." Tata: "you lied to me!!! Waxoka wathi Lonwabo urape umfaz wakho wathi unetntloni zoza aphe ndlin because of what he did!" Losta: "WHat?" Tat: "is THIS why bungafun ndithethe!!! Because ubuxoka?! Fokof apha!!!!!" He screamed in pain. He sat down slowly. Tata: "ndithe uphume apha nelo gqwirha lomfaz wakho!" They walked out the house. Tata: "ayikho ke wena ek'khalisayo. You have lied to me and lied. Nomsimelelo I am disappointed nguwe!" Losta: "I'm leaving." Tata: "you're going no damn where until you start from the beginning. What happened?"

Chapter 385

Lonwabo's father was deeply hurt. He couldn't understand why his son had to go through this alone. Why didn't he tell him? Tata : "Nomsimelelo. Thatha umntana." The woman got up and took Tia to the bedroom. Tata: "lonwabo." Losta: "ta." Tata: "bekutheni uzungathethi?" Losta: "bendizoy'thetha njani tata? I know you always loved Mandisi more mos! Bizokwenz eyphi difference?" Tata: "hayi Lonwabo akunjalo. Nobabini ndinithanda ngokulinganayo. I only wanted what's best for you." Losta: "by forcing me into medical school dad?" Tata: "I wanted to be a doctor, I wanted to so bad, yayindivisa b'hlungu because abazali bam couldn't afford it. Maybe

I was too harsh on you, but now you're able to save lives Lonwabo. The reason why ndahlohla kuwe zonke savings zam for your studies was because I knew you wouldn't disappoint me. If bendingakuthandi, ngenda fundisa uMandisi yedwa. But I wanted you to be something I could be proud of and ke ndiyaziqhenya ngawe nyana. I don't love you any less than umkhuluwa wakho." Losta: "sometimes ngathi andi belong mna apha...I feel left out and ingath andifunwa." Tata: "nonsense! Uzothin ungafunwa kowkenu? Siyakuthanda nomama wakho. I just don't understand why zange uyithethe lento. Kwenzeka nton Lonwabo?" Losta: "tata, after Liyema wazala uTia. We started fighting, samane sohlukana....and then ndafumana imessage zika mandisi on her phone, xandim' confronter she didn't deny it. Saphinda salwa. That's when she left me for real wahamba naye, yawa nalomoto. He escaped unharmed. And she....." He held back his tears.. Tata: "uxolo nyana...I am sorry to hear this." He held him in his arms and he cried. Losta: "tata, she's never coming back!" Tata: "ewe kalok ndoda...kodwa funekile uxole." Losta: "ndixole njani? Mntanam ezokhula engena mama? Ndixole njan, umntu bendimthanda ngentliziyo yam yonke. I went through hell and back for her. Ndingaphinda ndixole njani ngoku!" Tata: "shhh....." He tried his best to comfort his son. After some time, Lonwabo calmed down. Tata: "kuzolunga boy. Ndiyathembisa. Uzophinda ufumane ulonwabo. You're gonna be okay." Tears were welling his eyes too. Tata: "iyandikhubekisa lena into. Especially when they accused you of rape. Ndiyakwazi wena soze wenze into enjalo, yilento ndathula. It really breaks my heart." Lonwabo sat up and wiped his face. Tata: "you staying for dinner?" Losta: "I don't think that's a good idea tata, funeke uthethe nomama. Andingeni ndawo kwinto zenu but I know when things need attention." Tata: "okay then." Lonwabo got up to fetch Tia. He took her bag. Losta: "ndimnkile mama." Ma: "lonwabo..." Losta: "mom please." Ma: "kutheni ungamxelelanga?" Losta: "its not my place or my business what you do xa engekho utata ma. Ba ufuna yazi, izothethwa nguwe, andazi nto mna, and andizogulisa utatam ngezinye izinto." Picked up his daughter and left.

I was cooking by midday. Luks: "baby would you please just give it a rest?" Me: "alok baby, I just need to finish cooking then ndihlale phantsi. Why do you always panic, when I'm busy?" Luks: "I'm not panicking qha andithandi man, ingath ulikhoboka ngok." Me: "I don't mind njena love." He sat and frowned at the tv. Lubabalo had left to go spend the last day with his parents. Me: "uqumbeleni?" Luks: "do I really have to go?" He was talking about tomorrow and having to go report his progress. Me: "sthandwa, its not gonna take long. You just need to relax." Luks: "ingath ndise skolwen funeke ndimane ngoyo reporter ngok." Me: "it'll be over soon baby." I went over to hug him. Luks: " urrgg.....uzondenza worse." Me: " right alok." He bit my neck.

Me: "hayi man!" Luks: "yinton?" Me: "izotsha lambiza." Luks: "uzotya amakhuni wedwa alok, who invited you to come hug me?" Me: "hay bendifuna uk'visa ube special." Luks: "I'm special already. I have you. Give me a kiss." I kissed his cheek. Luks: "apha kalok." I kissed his nose. Luks: "sufuna nditshintshe." Me: "kodwa baby, I'm kissing you." He kissed my chin and sucked it. Me: "iyatsha imbiza lukhanyo." Luks: "mayitshe mpa!." I tickled him but he didn't move. I forgot he wasn't ticklish. Luks: "uzam'ukwenza nto?" I slipped away and ran to the kitchen to finish cooking.. Luks: "uzondikhapha baby?" Me: "ewe love. Ndizokukhapha." He got up and went to fetch Luhle. The boys were taking a nap with Namhla. Luks came to the kitchen with his daughter. Luks: "baby...." Me: "my love?" Luks: "have you spoken to Namhla?" Me: "we speak, yeah..." Luks: "about what happened? Ingathi iyam'tya lawei and uthule ngok, not as she usually is. Don't you think she's a bit traumatized?" Me: "she is Lukhanyo. But will she admit to it?" Luks: "well obviously not. Maybe you should take her to see Ricky." Me: "wena, uqibele nin umbona uRicky?" Luks: "hayi man baby khayeke. I'm fine." Me: "its one of the judge's condition's babe, and educational program yona?" Luks: "andazani nezonto mna. What do you suggest?" Me: "how about ukhangele abantwana abangenama khaya, and start a sports thingy? Kamand awuphangeli everyday. Teach them soccer, get them away from gangsterism? Ubeyi inspiration kubo." Luks: "yuuuh hayi baby. Ndisonqena kangaka? Inspiration endim? Yuuh, these poor little souls." Me: "hayke andiyaz, go study or something." Luks: "that's even worse. Ndizoz'fumanaphi ez'ntwana zincinci mna?" Me: "take the boys out to play soccer at the park qala. Soze ithi kanti akho bantwana pha." Luks: "okay fiiine...." Me: "nizoqala nitye kqala, ima dish up. Call the boys up." He went to the bedroom to wake the boys without disturbing Namhla and Lutha. They came to sit down and eat. Me: "uphi uNamhla." Luks: "and'fun umphazamisa man baby...let her rest, akalali lomtana ebsuku." Me: "uyazelaph ba akalali?" Luks: "she was still watching tv in the lounge ngok bes'fika eb'suku..sakhe sahlala noLubby until we slept." Me: "ei...yabona kengok undenza iworry. Take the boys babes. Can I get you juice boxes?" Luks: "ya." I took out 3 Ceres juice boxes. Luks: "thanks love." I took Luhle from him. Me: "finish your food lukhanyo." He ate his food and drank water. They took the ball and walked to the Range Rover. Me: "bye coach!" I laughed. Luks: "hay mpa!" Me: "khaze ndiphuze alok." He came back and kissed me. Luks: "love you Mrs Luks." Me: "love you too Mr Lihle. Try not to hurt yourself." Luks: "andis'thandi sgezo." He got in the car and drove off.....

Phila and Zuki just finished eating Sunday dinner at his mom's place. They washed the dishes together. Zuki: "uhm babe?" Phila: "yes love?" Zuki: "namhlanje cela ulala eflatin yam, my friend is s-" Phila: "you don't need to explain yourself babes, you need

your space.." Zuki: "you don't mind?" Phila: "of course not. Awulahlekanga mos." Zuki: "I just thought because bundicelile and stuff..." Phila: "hay baby, akho need yolala kum everyday. Qha ndathand hlala nawe, whenever you wanna come, just come..." Zuki: "thanks love." Phila: "must get you a key, ungabe ulindele mna oko....um'qibele nin utatakho?" Zuki: "baby don't you think we're rushing it a bit? I mean, you don't need to get me a key just yet." Phila: "okay, I'm soRry if I scared you, but andifun ibengathi you have to rely on me xa ufuna ukuya pha kum. But its fine." Zuki: "cela ungaqumbi torho." Phila: "andiqumbanga Zuki." He put away the plates and cutlery. Zuki: "baaabe." Phila: "sweety." Zuki: "I'll accept your key ke, only if uzond'khapha." Phila: "ndikukhaphhe uyephi?" Zuki: "kuzobakho umsebenzi ekhaya." Phila: "yoh baby." Zuki: "I'm sure my Dad would love to meet you. Kudala endibuza ngomntu endithandana naye." Phila: "you two are close?" Zuki: "kakhulu.." Phila: "okay boo, only if he doesn't chase me ngo mhlakulo." She laughed and kissed him. Zuki: "mxm..awudiki nje." They went to say goodbye to his mother and let her rest. Then left for Summerstrand. Zuki: "enkosi...I'll call you?" Phila: "khand'phuze kqala?" She kissed him. Phila: "I'll do the calling. Ambongena ke ndik'bone baby." She took her bag and went inside the building, Phila drove off. Zuki unlocked her flat door and walked in smiling to herself happily. She entered the lounge and her feet locked to the tile. As she saw Andile standing in the room

Chapter 386

Andile: "kunin ndik'fownela Zukiswa! Where the fuck you from? And who the HELL is that???" Zuki: "Andile, w-wha-" Andile: "YEEYI!!! Sund'phambanisa sana. Nguban lamnqundu uk'hlisa k'la gate?" Zuki: "I don't wa-" he slapped her across the face. Andile: "you're cheating on me?! Huh??" Zuki: "no...." She cried. Andile: "then who the fuck is that?!" Zuki: "yitshomi yam." Andile: "I been trying to call you all damn weekend! Ubuhleli naye ne? And don't you dare think of lying to me!" Zuki: "celu xolo Andile." Andile: "you're gonna be fucking sorry!!" He picked her up. Andile: "ndizoty nini mna! Xa libele uhlala namadoda!" She wiped her face and started cooking immediately. Her hands shaking. He sat on the couch and watched soccer. Her roommate walked in. Zintle: "molweni." Zuki: "hi peto." She looked at the stove and carried on cooking. Zintle: "uryt?" Zuki: "I'm good peto. How you feeling?" Zintle: "ndisava kabhlungu, ndiz'cenge ndaya echemist ndayothenga ipainkillers." Zuki: "zikhona nje phe roomin yam." Zintle: "uyazi nje ba andingeni kwi room

yomnye engekho..cela uzuk'gqume okwam uyeva?" Zuki: "okay." Zintle drank the pills and walked to the bedroom. Zintle: "kusafuneke ndiyolanda uBuhle." Zuki: "thought you were working tonight." Zintle: "yamaz umama une tricks, uthe akakwaz gcina mntana yena namhlanje so I had to cancel." Zuki: "I can help you babysit." Andile stared at her with a warning look. Zintle saw this. "Hay peto its okay. Let me take a quick one hour nap." She disappeared into her room. Zuki carried on cooking. She dished up and took a tray to Andile. She kneeled and gave him his food and drink then went to wash the pots and dishes, putting the rest of the food in the fridge. She went to take a bath and got dressed in her pajamas. Andile: "baby!" She walked to him and took the empty plate then washed it.. Her phone rang. Her body turned ice cold knowing exactly who it was. So she pretended not to hear it. Andile: "uzay'phendula lo phone okanye? Because iyangxola." Zuki: "hayi wethu, ngabantwan ndand'funda nabo last year aba, and'kho se moodin yoncokola." Andile held out his hand. Zuki: "yeke wethu baby." Andile: "uyawa qalile lamaqhinga akho. Sapha lo phone." She rejected the call and handed it over. She went to bed. An hour later, she heard the front door. Probably Zintle leaving. Then her bedroom door opened. She was still in a light sleep. Andile undressed and went into bed. He snuggled into her body. Andile: "Zuki, uyand'dyolela?" Zuki: "andile..." Andile: "you don't want me?" Zuki: "n-" Andile: "because mna, andizok'yeka. You're mine. Uy'xelele la awti lonto." Zuki: "andile you're always hurting me..I don't want this anymore. I don't want you." She sobbed. Andile: "baby, you make me angry wena. You ignore me uyolala namanye amadoda! Ufuna ndithin." Zuki: "andihambi ndilalwa mos." Andile: "when you walked through that door I could still smell him on you! Ebek'lele lamntu. These men don't love you. Uzak'user ak'qibe ak'shiye. Then ubuyele kum mna lo usidenge! Baby you know I love you..I swear I will protect you. I'm sorry sometimes I act harsh but nawe khayek uzenza weak k'la madoda.." She kept quiet. All she missed was Phila. Andile: "give me a chance without hanging onto all sorts of men. Ndicela undinike ixesha ndik'bonise uthando lunjani." Where was her phone. Andile: "bhuti wakho befownile emini. Uthi he's coming this side andaz lento azoyenza before umsebenzi kokwenu. But ndithe he can stay at my house for the time being. Uyafika ngomso." Zuki: "why ezohlala kwakho?" Andile: "why not?" She didn't argue. SHe knew they were close. Zuki: "goodnight andile." Andile: "goodnight my future wife ondimthandayo.." Zuki: "please don't." Andile: "hayi Zukiswa sund'phambanisa!" Zuki: "ndicel phone yam." Andile: "ndiy'fake kwi charger, uzofownela ban ngel'xesha? Uzay'thatha ngomso man babes ise lounge." She closed her eyes and tried her best to sleep.

Lukhanyo and the boys were laying in bed after their bath. Me: "so how did it go?"
Luks: "andise dinwe, khand'massage baby." I sat on his bum and massaged his back.
Luks: "it was awesome..." He said in a sleepy voice. Me: "really?" Luks: "ja...bes'dlala nezinye intwana pha eBlawa. So we're going to form a little soccer team. Ages 5 to 7."
Me: "ezi rascal zakho zimbini?" Luks: "bazobazi mascot aba. Khang umbone uChuma maan. Engasabaleki. Eleqa ibhola. Tshongo bane zgweqe." Me: "ncooooh." Luks: "hmmm.....that feels good. Ude wathethe noNamhla?" Me: "oh yes!....but uthi yena uright, akafuni kuya kwi psychologist." Luks: "and you believe her?" Me: "no! But ndizom'fostela? Maybe Thulani should just come back." Luks: "by tomorrow night we'll have a way forward for Thulz, Lubby bethethe naye." Me: "babes, sizothin ngoku? Because asinohlala nomntu esingamaziyo ufeeler njani." Luks: "she wouldn't hurt herself, but inoba usava b'hlungu. Just give her some space." Me: "baby, ngumntase khaya lowa. I can't just leave her olahlobo." Luks: "then go to her, and chat with her.." I got up and changed Lutha's diaper. Me: "khand'jongele uLuhle baby." Luks: "naye fun' utshintshwa babes." He held her one leg up in the air. Me: "heee ubaby?..mtshinthe alok." Luks: "sow'senza alok my lovviiiing." I gave him a drooling Lutha and changed Luhle. Me: "ina ke." Luks: "beke aphe camkwam." I lay her next to him. She started crying. Luks: "hamba naye ke sweetie." I took her to Namhla's room. She was fiddling with my top. I entered the room. Luhle was still acting up. Me: "heyy." Namhla: "hey." I sat on the bed and decided to just take off the top and gave her the breast. She calmed down...so sweetly. Namhla: "akasa acti man." Me: "yambona phof une tricks. Khang ay'fune ke ibhotile." Namhla: "soze aphinde al'yeke ke sana." Me: "besitsho umama wathi mandim'fundise kuse early. But Lutha is just fine njena..uncanca bhotile le yakhe avale umlomo." Namhla: "ewe alok Luhle akaqhatheki fana nje notatakhe." I laughed. Me: "so unjani ke." Namhla: "I'm good thanks." Me: "come on Namhla. You know you can talk to me." I lay next to her in bed. Luhle was falling asleep, I lay her down between us. Namhla: "I don't know how I feel Lihle. I can't think about nothing else. Worse kengok noThulani akekho." Me: "have you spoken to him?" Namhla: "yes I have, uthi mandizame uz'occupy with something else. Like going to school ngomso." Me: "are you sure you don't wanna go to Ricky? Mntase mna I can't even begin to imagine what this feels like. So I can't give advice kulonto. But if you want someone to just offload, come to me. I'm here for you." Namhla: "Thulani funeke abese court next week. I'm just praying the divorce goes through because naye uyastresser ngok." Me: "they say it takes a while hey. but as long as umthanda uThulani naye ek'thanda. You can overcome anything and any obstacles." Namhla: "was it the same with Luks? Zange ufune um'divorcer?" Me: "at some point I wanted to. But I couldn't." Namhla: "why?" Me: "he wouldn't let me."

Actually, he threatened to kill me and meant it, but I can't tell that to Namhla or anybody else for that matter. Namhla: "njani ba he wouldn't let you?" Me: "hay wethu namhla, he kept the card and the money at that time. I wouldn't have been able to even afford a lawyer." Namhla: "so you stayed." Me: "yes, he's the father of my kids." Namhla: "then what if Thulani stays because uBuk-" Me: "don't even think of such. Thulani loves you." Namhla: "I been thinking lately, kudala wahlala nalamntu and I am not understanding enough to be a wife." Me: "its not about that. Peto mna zange ndiyalwe mntu, I don't have someone to go ask. The first months ndanditshate noLukhanyo were the worst. I'm telling you in confidence, zayingapheli vekhi singaxabenanga. We were inexperienced. But soze utsho ngok. Silwa nje 2 hours siphinde sibe right. You can't say awunayo understanding enough for uba ngumfazi. Akho lonto apha. You'll do just fine and ke wena ukhona nomamakho to guide you." Namhla: "I don't know hey...." Me: "namhla, are you reconsidering relationship yakho noThulani?" Namhla: "I love him but kuthen ndishota kengok?" Me: "its because he's not here. Uyamkhumbula. Uzobuya mntase..don't worry" Namhla: "I know..." Luhle was snoring lightly. Namhla: "I think I'm being selfish...this is also hard on him and ingathi ndimfakel ipressure enintsi." Me: "I can't answer for him ke peto, and mna andizongena nto yenu. Just talk to him when he gets here." Namhla: "enkosi...injan tshomakho?" Me: "she's okay...at least bendim'shiye right. Siyavuka ke ngomso." Namhla: "kalok phuma eroomin yam tshi!" Me: "hahaa...mxm." I slowly picked up Luhle. Me: "goodnight ke lovey." Namhla: "night babe." I walked to the lounge and checked the doors and switched off the lights. I walked into our room. Lukhanyo was sleeping. Chuma and Junior next to him. Lutha was on his father's chest, sleeping with his mouth open. I put Luhle in her cot and went to fetch Lutha, putting him in his..I went in the other side of the bed and slept next to the boys.....

The next morning, I woke up at 05:30am. The boys are supposed to be going back to day care. In a few weeks I have to plan Chuma's birthday. I'll have to find out ku Thulani about Junior's. I went to shower and woke Namhla up so she bathed in the meantime. I woke Chuma and Junior bathing them and dressing them in shorts and a t shirt. They wore sandals which Junior did not like AT ALL. I made them cereal. And school lunch. Then Luhle woke up. A while later she stopped crying, probably taken by Lukhanyo. The boys ate and I packed their bags. Lubabalo came in the house giving me a mini heart attack. Lubb: "you forgot these." Me: "oh Gosh, thank you so much." It was Baby Soft toilet paper and some stationery. Basically crayons, paper. Why did he buy paint? But Sometimes this guy can think yazi. Lubb: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "bedroom." He walked toward the bedroom. Me: "baby, please don't mess on yourself." I wiped Chuma's mouth and checked Junior. He was fine. I went to

the bedroom and took my clothes to dress in Namhla's room because Lubabalo was laying in bed with Luhle and Lukhanyo. Namhla wore shorts, a white vest and red Vans. I wore a blue maxi dress, and sandals. Brushed my hair and splashed on little make-up. I walked to the bedroom again. Lukhanyo was still sleeping. Me: "babe, ziphi ztixo zemoto." Luks: "huuh...." He groaned. Me: "lukhanyo I don't have time to play with you today." He mumbled something with the word 'under'. Me: "under WHAT! Lukhanyo saw'ba late!" Luks: "hmm....." I swear he was trying me. I looked for the keys all over. Problem is, I can't find the Range or Benz keys. Only the Audi. And I NEED one of the two, because I'm taking the kids to school. I finally found the Benz keys. Me: "you are such a bore." I proceeded to leave. Me: "simnkile." Luks: "YEEYI!!!" He yelled. I had to turn back. 😊 -- me: "yes hun." Luks: "uyaphi?" Me: "the kids to school, thina siyokhangel ndawo for Namhla." Luks: "kissie?" I kissed his cheek. Luks: "ukhululekile kengok mfaz wam. Love the dress. Unxibe iquza?" I laughed at the word 'quza' Me: "you so random. Hayi andinxibanga quza. Nxibe sandal." Luks: "bye babe, lubabalo what are you doing in my bed?" I walked out the house and got the kids in the car and we left for day care. I got in the creche with the boys. They just ran to play. I handed over the things they required. And signed for them. Teacher: "we're having a parent meeting on Thursday evening, we'll send out a Newsletter for the times, and now the kids will be given tasks to complete at home." Me: "aren't they a bit too young for that?" Teacher: "no Mrs Mzinyathi, its nothing hectic, you'll see when Chumani and Drew bring it home tonight." Me: "drew???" Teacher: "oh that's what his friends call Junior." Me: "it sounds like a cartoon name, Chumani and Drew." Teacher: "I know right." She laughed. Me: "okay, thanks. Is there anything that you may need or I can help in?" Teacher: "well, we were planning to have a fund-raiser, to do something fun for the kids, take them to the beach or zoo. So we're going to discuss that further at the parent meeting." Me: "if you need any help with the fund-raiser, just contact me okay?" Teacher: "I sure will." I left because Namhla was probably panicking as soon as I entered the car. Namhla: "ndikwaz ke wena ngoloqa." Me: "yuh khayeke mntase." We left for the college. Me: "you excited?" Namhla: "not really, but ndiyavuya ndizoba busy with something. Dropping out of grade 12 was a stupid idea." Me: "I'm glad you see the light." Namhla: "ndibawela ne part time job." Me: "ncedisa lukhanyo uzo coacher isoccer." Namhla laughed. Me: "for real." Namhla: "yuuuuh. Ethinza kangaka uTa Luks? Goodness ndiyabavela abontwana." We arrived at the college and found a parking spot. Namhla: "yuuuuuh! Akugcwele!" Me: "probably aba ba last year bezofun iresults." Namhla: "asoze ndingene k'le nyovu yabantu mna!" Me: "kanti uzongena Namhla, its just for today. Register and leave, ngu 07:45 ngok xesha, I have to be back home by 12:30 and take

Lukhanyo to our appointment. Ndabazi xa edibene no Lubby bazonqenqa k'la bhedi imin le yonke bancokole ingath ngabafaz abadala." Namhla clutched her stomach and laughed. We got out the car. Namhla: "umntu uyajongwa apha sana." Me: "yay'bona lonto. Umntu akanazo nentloni, jonga la group yamacherrie ik'jonge snaaks. Bafane bane nerves mntase uzoba grand." Namhla: "ndithembe wena ke nge motivation." We went inside to fetch forms for her Registration.....

Chapter 387

Andile was getting ready to leave. Zuki: "ndikwenzel lunch?" Andile: "hayi babes, ndigrand...I'll get something at the office." Zuki: "okay." Andile: "khazapha." He kissed her. Staring deeply into her eyes. Andile: "I love you. Ndayaz ndiyi raki and I don't have much to offer you but attention nothando. I don't have fancy cars, a lot of money but ndiyak'ncedisa right? I help your family out....I just want you to see I'm trying here. Kudala ndibona abantwana base university bemoshwa ngez'awti zine moto bashiywe ne Aids and children. Oko ndizama uk'protector Zukiswa, I use protection with you andifuni u-disappoint family yakho. Did you use icondom nale awti." Zuki: "yes..." Andile: "you better have...because next month besiqibe ba siyotester together." He searched her eyes for a reaction. There was nothing. Andile: "ndiyahamba kengok before ndibe late." He kissed her again and smiled. Andile: "sthandwa sam?" Zuki: "hm?" He hugged her tightly. Andile: "please don't disappoint me.. This afternoon yafika ke uBhut' Mlungisi. I need you to be available yamaz brother wakho counts on me to look after you, imagine angafeeler njan xa ungekho? I'll come fetch you. Please be ready at 13:00." Zuki: "okay." He took his things and left. As soon as he drove off Zuki rushed to her phone and went straight to her contacts to call Phila. She scrolled down. 'Palesa, Phakama, Phindi, Puyu, Qhamani....." What the fuck? Where was Phila's number? Zintle walked out her room with her baby girl in her arms. Zintle: "morning." Zuki: "hey." Zintle: "what's up? You looking for something?" Zuki: "yes, I can't find his number." Zintle: "who?" Zuki: "Phila! I need to tell him what happened. Zintle, I can't carry on with Andile mna. I know he loves me. But I have a deeper feeling that Phila loves me more than he ever will." They sat together. Zintle: "peto zange akusendel meSsage uPhila? Look for him kwi message." Zuki: "all deleted." Zintle: "whatsapp? Facebook?" Zuki: "tu!." Zintle: "hay man peto khasapha le phone." She took the phone and searched for the slightest info she could get. Zuki: "Andile deleted everything!" Zintle: "my friend.

Phila likes you. He WILL call you, subana worry wena." Zuki: "and if he doesn't?" Zintle: "Zuki he will." Zuki: "I feel like I'm going crazy Zintle, honestly I just want him NOW! Andikwaz ulinda lokaka mna!" She sobbed. Zintle: "my friend I understand but kengok sizaw'thini? We don't have much of a choice." Zuki: "we do." Zintle: "we do? What is it!" Zuki: "maybe lubabalo has it." Zintle: "lubabalo ungenaphi?" Zuki: "you can ask lubabalo to get it." Zintle: "I don't have number ka Lubby anymore, watshintsha phone. And he blocked me kwak'dala so I can't get to him." Zuki: "but you know where he lives Zintle!" Zintle: "Zuki I can't. I'm sorry. Lubabalo is engaged I can't just show up at his house whenever I feel like it, awumaz kakhle wena uLubby uzocimba I'm after him now that I saw him." Zuki: "zintle how many times have I helped you out? How many times have I saved you? I need only this mntase I beg you." Zintle looked at her friend uncomfortably. Zintle: "let's just wait until a certain time. If Phila hasn't called by then, sizoya kuLubby." Zuki: "lubby doesn't like me, he always made fun of me." Zintle: "yamaz Lubby yathand tuja man." Zuki: "but ke by 1, I'm leaving ndiya ku bhuti mlu with Andile." Zintle: "yooh. I feel for you. But peto, I can't go nyan pha. Worse with Buhle. No, tshomi." Zuki: "ayingomntanakhe nje, didn't you say awumaz tata ka Buhle? I promise I'll never ask for anything ever again." Zintle shifted uncomfortably. Zintle: "fine. Ndisayo vasa uBubu..." She got up to bath with her daughter. They got dressed. Zuki showered and got dressed. Zintle wore her skinny jeans and cut t shirt. She wore sneakers and tied up her caramel Expression(hair extension). She dressed Buhle in a little pink dress she bought at Ackermans. Zintle went to eat and fed Buhle. It was after 11. They lay together on the couch. Zuki: "peto...I'm really starting to panic." Zintle: "he will call you Zuki, just relax." Zuki: "Andile will be here in an hour or two." Zintle: "what if Phila doesn't call." Zintle: "you work yourself up way too much." At 12:45, Andile arrived. Andile: "molweni, babes, masambe." Zuki: " Zintle, I'm leaving va..." They looked at each other and Zintle nodded. Zintle: "ndizoya ngok peto I'll send you the feedback." Zuki: "ok." She walked out with Andile.....

Phila went to Lonwabo's workplace. The secretary already knew him. "He's still busy with a patient..." Phila: "okay cool." He sat down. The patient walked out after a good 15 minutes. Phila walked in. Phila: "bumenzan na umama bantu. Bek'nin ngoko." Losta: "afternoon to you too Phila." Phila: "awuse serious xa usemsebenzin." Losta: "ufuna ndinxile ndi jaive na?" Phila: "nah...ugrand?" Losta: "yeah I'm good....wena? What's up?" Phila: "nothing.." He lay on the bed. Losta: "I'm a doctor not an engineer, I know something's wrong with yo ass. Spit it out." Phila: "akhonto man." Losta: "phambene Philasande. Soze usuke from wherever you from uzonqena k'lo bhedi if uright. Am I gonna have to beat this out of you?" Phila: "lomtana Lonwabo..." Losta:

"oh my!!! Sithetha nge cherri???" He hurried to his side. Losta: "what's wrong? Did you catch feelings?" Phila: "we spent the weekend together, bezolala kum izolo but watshintsha nqondo and said she wanted to go to her flat. So I let her. Ndam'sa ndam'shiya...we were fine. I called her some time later. She rejected the call. Tried after about 10 minutes, she rejected again. Yey man. I send her a text ba what's going on? Kuthen ngaphumel? She replied into yoba: "I didn't mean what I said. Please leave me alone." I mean what the fuck? Just like that? Kanti amacherri anjan? Ebengenoy'thetha lewei ngok bes'hlel kunye? So I ask her cela ukuza sizoy'thetha kakhle lento hay waske wareply nto yok'ba akhonto afun uy'thetha yena I must stop contacting her. After that I think she blocked my number cuz akuphumel niks ngok." Losta: "damn. So wena uzothin?" Phila: "uthe ndimyeke Lonwabo, ndimyekile" Losta: "uyamthanda lomtana...." Phila: "she's different lonwabo...." Losta: "awti yam, telling you to let go of her I would be a bad friend. Yilwele into yakho sani. I made fucked up mistakes and lost umntu endimthandayo...you don't wanna go through that shit. Trust me." Phila: "I don't have time for games Lonwabo. Ndimxelele naye. I just can't be chasing women ndiyazi meko yam." Losta: "are you good though, financially?" Phila: "ndigrand fethu. At least I have enough kwi savings zam for another few months." Losta: "I don't want you to go back to that life Phila. If you need something, you know I'm your nigga." Phila: "hay sho sani." Losta: "so let me take care of this last patient sihambe siye summers for lunch. Andise lambe isusu sicula iAlto." Phila laughed out loud and left the room to wait for his friend while he attended to the next patient.

Zintle was sitting on the couch. She had a huge lump in her throat. She tried calling her mother. Ma: "hello?" Zintle: "hi mama, bendicela uzisa umntana just for a few hours ndizomlanda late. I'm busy with something." Ma: "andizokwazi Zintle nam ndiya kwi job ngoku kalok sisi funekile uyazi kunzima ubangu mzali wenze sacrifices for umntana wakho. Hamba naye toto." Zintle: "Gee mama, uSis Joyce yena ukhona?" Ma: "uyothenga istationery s'ka Mihlali." Zintle: "ok mama." She hung up. Zintle: "fuck!" She wanted to help her friend. But not with Buhle. She took her daughter and knocked next door. The door opened. They were playing music and smoking. Zintle: "Hay wethu ndizophinda ndibuye." She hurried back to her flat and locked behind her. She packed the baby bag and her wallet and phone. She covered her daughter and went to catch a cab to Lovemore Heights. She didn't like this at all. But she wanted to help her friend, she'd been with her throughout everything. When she had nobody. She stuck with her, her moods and even the birth of Buhle when all her other friends disappeared. When the cab arrived at Lubby's house. She paid. Zintle: "I'll pay an extra 20 and the returning fair, please don't leave?" Driver: "ok sisi. But

take de beby wit'chu." Well duh, I'm not leaving her 'witchu' she thought to herself and walked toward the house..she rang the bell and knocked. Although the door was open. Sylvia came to the door and screamed in joy. Sylvia: "ziiiintle!!!!" Zintle: "molo sisi unjani?" Sylvia: "ndiryth wethu nontombi. Nccoooh bethuna! Akasemhle Zintle!" She took the baby from her. Sylvia: "nguban gama lakhe?" They walked into the house. Zintle: "enkosi sisi, ngu Buhle." Sylvia: "fana nomntana ka Lukhanyo, yena ngu Luhle. Bayafana nyan.." Zintle: "uphi Lubabalo?" Sylvia: "use abazali bakhe airport, noba uyeza kodwa ngok. Oh nantsiya motwakhe." The shiny Audi drove in the yard slowly, playing Beyonce.. Sylvia: "ndisayo check washing ndizobuya naye va." Zintle: "okay." Sylvia left with baby Buhle. Lubabalo walked in the house taking off his shades, like he's just stepped out a magazine. I need to take this number and leave. I can't be here....she thought. Lubb: "Sylvia nguban lo uxhwebileyo ume phamkwe yard yam ngath uhlal ehlatin?" He saw Zintle: "uhamba nawe la bhuti? Akafuni manzi?" Zintle: "cab driver leya. Listen andihlelanga wethu." Lubb: "clearly, ngathi uyatsha." Zintle: "Zuki lost number ka Phila and she's wondering if you had it or know someone that does." Only after she said it she realized this was a stupid idea. Lubb: "why you here though?" Zintle: "her older brother is in town. And its a very long story. Cela nje le number. I'll send it to her, or thatha wena eyakhe and send it to her bend'dlulisa nje umyalezo." Lubb: "uhm....why didn't you just call me?" Zintle: "I don't have your number, leya ithi it doesn't exist and stuff. You blocked me naklo facebook." Lubb: "so you decide to show up in flesh?" Zintle: "lubabalo." He took out his phone and scrolled for Phila's number. Lubb: "drink?" Zintle: "no thanks." She transferred the number. Zintle: "enkosi." Sylvia appeared. Sylvia: "uthin bhuti?" Lubb: "hay bendibuza utata'z. Lo uphandl-....." He trailed off. He stared at Buhle. Zintle took her daughter and the bag. Zintle: "Enkosi, thanks nawe Sisi. It was good to see you." Lubb: "uhm....wait...." Zintle: "I'm in a rush lubabalo. Bye." Lubb: "zintle!" She walked to the cab as quick as she could, got in and they drove off. Lubb: "and that?..." Sylvia: "igama lakhe ngu Buhle." She smiled sweetly. Lubb: "was she running away from me?" Sylvia shrugged. Lubb: "okanye unentloni ba ndingambon umntanakhe?" Sylvia: "und'khumbuza uLuhle yazi...she's such an angel." Lubabalo went to sit down in his lounge and noticed the white and pink baby blanket that was forgotten due to the rush they were in.. He got up and took it to his car. He drove around, realizing Lukhanyo was at his appointment still. he called lonwabo. Losta: "lubby?" Lubb: "uphi?" Losta: "ndise summerstrand, ndiyatya. Wena uphi" Lubb: "ndikhangela wena." Losta: "awuse phambene. Iza silapha eAngelo's." Lubb: "ok." He hung up and drove to Summerstrand.

Chapter 388

Andile and Zuki took Bhuti Mlungisi to Andile's place. Mlu and Andile were in a deep debate about soccer. They parked at the house in Zwide and walked in. Andile: "sthandwa sam, ndisasa uTa Mlu somewhere. Cela ukhabe upheka." Zuki: "okay." Andile: "ndifuna uqala nditshintshe." He went to the bedroom to change. Mlu walked in the kitchen when she started cooking. Mlu: "unjan mntasendlin?" Zuki: "ndiryt bhuti, unjan wena? Utata?" Mlu: "he's better, yazi uyakwaz uzihambela ngoku. The doctor Andile sent him to wamnceda nyan. Uyaziyela nase toilet. He's just getting so much better." Zuki: "that's great. Preparations zomsebenzi?" Mlu: "tanci is handling the stuff for now, ncedisa utata. He's excited to see you, and Andile of course besithi ndibuye naye. Qha ke, we'll go together ngolwesine. Wena sow'zilungisile nto zakho?" Zuki: "ewe bhuti." Mlu: "what's wrong Zukiswa?" Zuki: "I have things to do Thursday, you'll have to leave without me, ndizonilandela mna." Mlu: "ayizokwenzeka lonto! We leaving together. Yinton dan le important kangak." Zuki: "Bhuti Mlungisi, I'm not happy..." Mlu: "don't tell me this is about Andile." Zuki: "bhut he beats me." Mlu: "he told me ubuyolala nenyi ndoda ene Audi, is this true?" Zuki: "yes but-" Mlu: "you cheated on Andile? Yinton angakwenzeli yona! If you wanted out, then you shouldn't have slept with another man. Ngoske undixelele straight, ndithethe naye, now you make things complicated and broke his heart. Undixelele ba he slapped you enomsindo.." Zuki: "and you're not going to protect me bhuti?" Mlu: "of course I protected you. He knows not to touch you! Ndim'sa kuTanci for that exactly. But ubuhule obu benzileyo khangе buncede! We called a meeting for Thursday evening, you'll have a say." Zuki: "Bhuti mna ndithanda uPhila, he's the one I want to introd-" Mlu: "GET! That name out your mouth! If lo phila wakho bekuthanda, bengazokwenza ubumdaka. He would've waited! Like a real man." Andile walked in the kitchen. Andile: "ndiready bhuti." Mlu: "okay." Andile kissed Zuki's cheek. Andile: "mine forever..." He whispered in her ear and walked away.

Lubabalo drove in the parking lot and parked his car. He walked to the restaurant and sat with the two guys. Losta: "and then?" Phila: "lahlwe nguban fondin.." Lubb: "molweni." Losta: "lubabalo?" Lubb: "uhm, Zintle beye pha kum. Khangela inumber yakho." Phila: "what? Why?" Lubb: "apparently ifunwa ngu Zuki." Phila: "oh, so udelete nezo number zam? Mxm amacherrie sometimes..." Losta: "ngok wena qunjiswe yilonto?" Lubb: "naah...iphi na le waitress yenu." They called her over and Lubby ordered. Losta: "ukhaw'leze wethu sisi, bekudala ngoko, lambile mna." She

walked away. Phila: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "yeke! Khame ndim'buze ban ngok xesha?" Losta: "twenty past three. Why?" Lubby dialed Luks. He answered: "yes." Lubb: "uphi?" Luks: "ndise walmer, we buying grocery." Lubb: "you sound bored and sick." Luks: "yuuh sani yamaz Lihle, akaphelwa mandla. Ndiz'tyafele mna." Lubb: "okay, sobonana late." Luks: "iza ngok, sesiqiba apha, sidibane ndlin." Lubb: "having some lunch first...ndizojikela qiba kwam." Luks: "naban?" Lubb: "Losta noPhila." Luks: "und'salutele, bendizoth baze but ke u-brother Phila akafunwa aphe ndlin ngu Baby." Lubb: "yuh, and angakukhaba anigxothe nobabini." Lukhanyo laughed. Lubb: "sho." He hung up. Lubb: "luks yabulisa." Losta: "nawe you caught feelings?" Lubb: "what? No." Losta: "I can see it in your eyes, ebezothin Zintle?" Lubb: "heee, bethunyiwe qha." Losta: "and you believe that? Bengaske afowne nje" Lubb: "alok I lost my other phone k'la car crash...so she don't got my number. Or on her social networks." Losta: "hm....." Lubb: "can you do a DNA test?" Losta: "whaaat? For WHO?" Lubb: "khenze man Lonwabo!" Losta: "nguban kanen la awti iyi friend yakho pha esbhedlele. Lo utshatileyo man kodwa ungu After 9." Phila: "after 9?" Losta: "he's gay." Lubb: "oh him. Hayi." Losta: "kudala wam'gezela umntana bantu umntlonta. Cela pha kuye." Lubb: "I can't. Salwa." Losta: "do you have hair? A cup ene saliva yalomntu or what? DNA kaban le uy'funa shushu?" Lubb: "I have a blanket. Zintle's baby..I've got the weirdest feeling..." Losta: "ha.a sani....tswa daar. Your FIANCE is pregnant. Don't be looking behind ngok, focus k'le izayo. Noba ngowphi umjita olahla icherri, time later abenomntana sonke siyothuka. But that doesn't mean that's ours." Lubb: "lonwabo, are you gonn do this or nah?" Losta: "lubabalo you told me in confidence all those months back ba ayingowakho lamntana. What happened?" Lubb: "she was pregnant already ngok'ya ndimlahla. She was 5 months but singekho s'hulu esa susu. She said the doctor said it was a boy, but noba wenza mistake ke cuz its a girl. I don't know man Lonwabo. But kuthen emfihla kengok?" Losta: "emfihla njan?" Lubb:" its as though bengafun ndimbone..." Losta: "she knows you. You like attaching yourself. Buzofuna uteketisa. She was in a rush, let it go." Their food arrived. Lonwabo started eating. Lubb: "uphi uBabalwa?" Phila laughed. Losta: "I want to buy a new car, Lubby la R8 yakho yeyaphi?" Lubb: "ordered it, funa R8?" Losta: "nope, ndibawela some other car eyi convertible. Maybe a Benz." Lubb: "I'll give you a number, ndibone enye on the net.. Porsche Carrera 4S. I almost died a million deaths awtiii!!!" Phila: "black with cocaine white interior?" Lubb: "YIYO!" They high fived. Losta: "let's see." Lubabalo went to fetch the iPad from his car and searched for the pictures of the Porsche. Losta: "zophinda thenge convertible Lubby?" Lubb: "not now. Ndizoqala nge moto enkulu because of Liya nomntana." Phila: "eyphi?" Lubb: "andaz, nday'thanda la family ye Rover. Intle nyan. Qha, at the same time andiy'funi." Phila: "search for Benz

apho. SUV. I think yi M class." Lubb: "let's make it black." He searched for the car.. Lubb: "I think I'm in love." Phila: "ntle ne?" Lubb: "its a beauty." He showed Lonwabo. Losta: "and ifanela wena kanye fethu." They ate lunch and continued talking about the different cars, trying to convince Lubby. Losta: "sichel iBill." They waitress brought the bill. They paid and relaxed at the table for over 30 minutes. Waitress: "can I get you anything else?" Losta: "ha.a." Waitress: "uhm...kukho icustomers ezifuna ungena. Its abit full today." Phila: "bachazele alok. Its FULL bazolinda." Losta: "sisancokola sisi." Waitress: "sir, if you're not goi-" Lubb: "Jonga man sana! Sund'phambanisa sendi nestress. We're busy." Waitress: "please calm down." Losta: "yazi une nerve." Lubb: "enukayo." Phila: "ubhoya." Lubabalo and Lonwabo laughed. She turned and walked away embarrassed. Lubb: "kanti asizosuka bonanje apha." Losta: "us'qhel isimba lenkuku.." Lubb: "Tshi! Wenz bane nyeke ngathi yi suicide bomb." They got up laughing and walked out.....

Lubabalo went to Lukhanyo's house. Lukhanyo was sleeping on the couch. Me: "I have to go fetch the kids." Lubb: "I'll go, khabe wena uhlala." He left the house to fetch Chuma and Drew. They walked in while I was busy with dinner, chatting to Liya on Whatsapp. She was overly nervous about the results on the next day. Me: "uzobagranda love, don't stress yourself, try not to think about it." Liya: "yuuh, lihle I can't think of nothing else. I can't eat." Me: "you have to eat ke my friend for the baby's sake." Liya: "mama is acting up kwakhona. I think she suspects I'm pregnant." Me: "haven't they spoken to you about the wedding and stuff?" Liya: "only utata, he called my uncles and bayeza k'le weekend." Me: "the sooner the better. You'll be okay, just try to stick it out." I carried on cooking. Lubb: "hey." Me: "hey." Chuma: "mama..." He was waving a paper at me. I checked what it was, picking him up and placing him on the counter. It was his "homework" me: "my baby, what is this?" He shrugged. Junior sat with Namhla and started coloring in. Chuma went to join them. Me: "what's up?" Lubb: "do you remember about some time back, kudala ngoko. There was a girl wayendilandela ukuza endlin? The one I chased out the house?" Me: "la cherrie yayi mithiswe ngomnye?" Lubb: "ewe, uZintle...well I met her again." Me: "why?" Lubb: "long story.....but.....she gave birth." Me: "errh...when you're pregnant. That's what happens lubabalo. You can't be pregnant forever." Lubb: "yeah well, ndimbonile umntana.....I want to do DNA tests..." Me: "what the hell for!" Lubb: "what if ngowam Lihle? I never got evidence yoba she cheated, I never considered what if ngowam na...I just feel-" Me: "I can't listen to this." Lubb: "you know I value your opinion." Me: "lubabalo I was there when you broke down. Ayikhontle lanto. That chick played with your feelings and she's still doing it." Lubb: "but uyand'fihlela umntana...she doesn't want me near or to see.. I want to know Why." Me: "what

about Liya?" Lubb: "utheni uLiya?" Me: "lubabalo, focus on your girl. Chasing after your ex isn't cute. Don't put your heart at risk." Lubb: "just a DNA test..." Me: "and if its yours?" Lubb: "then I'll have to tell Liya." Me: "liya is already stressed, her results, her parents, YOU! Khacingele omnye man." Lubb: "okay. Ndiy'yekile ke." Me: "then again...." Lubb: "the baby?" Me: "but ke Lubby, if Zintle knew you were the father of her child. Bezok'xelela..or if she wanted you to know." Lubb: "let's change the topic..what are we having for dinner?" Me: "check..." He took a piece and walked to the lounge. Lubb: "Khannyoooo!!!!" Luks: "eish....yinton ngok!" Lubb: "khavuke sani," Luks: "yeah I'm up." Chuma: "tata!" Luks: "shiiiiii...I have to go." Chuma: "uyaphi?" Luks: "nxiban takkie my boy, sihambeni." Lubb: "uyaphi?" Luks: "play soccer." Me: "ningalibal juice zenu." Junior and Chuma took them. Lubabalo and Lukhanyo got up and they walked out and drove off in the Range Rover.

Chapter 389

After dinner, Andile took Zuki to her flat. He parked at the front and walked upstairs. He held her body from behind. Andile: "yazi Zuki..." She stood still and listened. Zuki: "yes?" Turning her around to face him. He stepped closer, until he was an inch away from her face. They kissed. Smoothly...seductive Kiss. He held her body and caressed it with ease. Andile: "I want to be able to hold you...I want to make you feel love. But yesterday andikwazanga tu...the thought of another man touching you just drives me insane. Yilento ndingakhange ndi initiate nalo sex. Because I respect you and you hurt me." Zuki: "but kunin wena wand'hurtisha Andile!" Andile: "and I paid for those mistakes. I'm sorry. I still am... Ndi serious ngoku. Baby, andithi sungabinazo tshomi ezingamadoda, but DON'T LIE! Please. Nam ndiyafuna ubazi.. Am I being harsh? Athi mos you introduced him to me, ndafika nihlel aphe flatin, did I get Angry? No...just Honesty, mntu wam, I am not going to hurt you if I know the truth. Yabona nangoku, I'm risking, ndizok'shiya k'le flat. Promise me, you won't disappoint me." She looked away. Andile: "baby please..." Zuki: "I promise." Andile: "ndiyakuthanda my love. Okay?" Zuki: "okay..." Andile: "ngena ke baby. I'll check you later.". He kissed her forehead and she walked in the flat... Zintle was trying to put Buhle to sleep. Zuki: "hey peto, awu suppose uyaphangela?" Zintle: "I'm thinking of quitting Zuki. I'm tired of this. In a few weeks' time I open school, mntana agcinwe ngubani?! Where will I get money." Zuki: "nyamezela my friend kuzovela icebo." Zintle: "mama doesn't want to help now all of a sudden. Ndithini Zuki?" Zuki: "have

you tried getting in contact with Duma?" Zintle: "hay for nton!?" Zuki: "try and get him to do DNA test, nguban omnye walala naye ngelaxesha?" Zintle: "no man zuki, sizobathin ababantu?" Zuki: "one of them could be Buhle's dad. Ak'ncedise nge support for umntana." Zintle: "Zukiswa, I want to raise my child, on my Own. And I don't know ndizom'fumanaphi lo Duma mna." Zuki: "who else?" Zintle: "look, this is not gonna help..I don't want to go around begging for people to take care of Buhle. She has me!" Zuki: "Lubby yena?" Zintle: "Lubby is engaged. Ayikho endifaka pha." Zuki: "he could help." Zintle: "just let it go!!!" Zuki: "okay, I'm sorry....damn." Zintle got up and went to prepare Buhle's food. Zuki: "Zintle, kodwa umntana has a fever..." Zintle: "I'll make a plan man Zukiswa! Please stop stressing me!!" She sobbed. Zintle: "don't you think I know that uyagula lomtana! Its breaking me inside, I'm trying to think of ways to make money....Jared is going to fire me because andisaphangeli. Her food is about to finish. I am struggling apha..." Zuki: "kodwa peto khayeke iPride...call him up." Zintle: "NO! Watsho mos wathi ayingowakhe ndisam'thwele sisuswin lomtana! Wandiphika phakathi kwabantu. So ndiphinde ndiyocenga lonto. Next thing andigezelise ngomfaz wakhe? Hayi Zuki man." She sat down and started feeding her daughter. she wiped her tears... Zuki: "peto, you can go to work today, I'll babysit for you. At least to make enough for papa yomntana. Then I'll borrow medical ka Andile for amayeza." Zintle: "I can't keep relying on you Zuki, I have to fend for myself and infant ngoku. There's a place.....aphe Summerstrand. I could make at least 700 a night...and its safe, becaus-" Zuki: "NO!!! You are not going anywhere Zintle. Let's think of something else." Zintle: "I'm out of ideas Zuki." Zuki: "fownela uPankie. He said you should call if you needed help." Zintle: "Pankie uyamaz uzofuna ntoni." Zuki: "argg.....yazi... Let's sleep on it, maybe sizocinga into ebhadlileyo ksasa. Umse nase clinic." Zintle: "did you call Phila?" Zuki dialed his number. It rang to voice mail. She tried again and he answered: "hm?" Zintle left for her bedroom.

Zuki: "hi." Phila: "ndithetha naban? Ofuna nton?" Zuki: "ndim uZuki." Phila: "what can I do for you?" Zuki: "Phila I want to talk to you, We need to meet. TONIGHT. You've got to help me." Phila: "now why would I do that Zuki? You played with my feelings!" Zuki: "hay Phila I didn't." Phila: "I told you, I don't have time for games. I can't be chasing after you all the time." Zuki: "Andile found out about you...he got really mad and.....Phila please, I just want to explain." Phila: "I'm with my ma, right now. Can we meet tomorrow?" Zuki: "ekusen please before 7am." There was a knock on the door. Phila: "?? Yoh, okay then. Ndizok'landa or???" The knocking was persistent. Zuki: "no, I'll come to you. I have to go." Phila: "write down my number, kanye uy'save kwi phone ka Zintle." Zuki: "ok bye." They hung up. Zuki went to open the door. Andile walked in. Andile: " busenzani babes?" Zuki: "bend'se roomin. Are

you hungry." Andile: "no love, ndikhumbula wena qha." Zuki: "did you forget something?" Andile: "my heart, phethwe nguwe esandlen. You stole it." He kissed her. Zuki: "hayi man baby, I meant uzolanda into?" Andile: "no love, Ta Mlu uhambe nezinye awti, so I was kinda lonely that's why I'm here..." Zuki: "oh....ubuya nin?" Andile: "I don't know, masiyolala, I've got the morning off tomorrow, we'll stay in and cuddle." Zuki: "I can't babe, Zintle ugulelwa ngumntana. We're going to hospital ngomso ekseni." Andile: "nyani na baby? Hay shame man. Uthen?" They undressed and got in bed. Zuki: "it seems serious yazi, that's why sifuna uyivukela ekusen sibe siyahamba." Andile: "why not now?" Zuki: "akana Medical aid kalok and ke ku-expensive, so we're going to a public clinic." Andile: "oh...askies wethu love. Tell me if she needs help ne." Zuki: "okay." The only help, would be if you'd just Left! Zuki thought. Andile: "mali unayo apha kuwe? For buying some stuff?" Zuki: "uhm....ya I'm fine." Andile: "okay." He was holding onto her, kissing her. Rubbing in between her legs. Andile: "I miss you....its been 2 weeks ngok baby...yuhh...khand'vusele mntu wam." Zuki: "I'm kinda tired babes." He stuck a finger and the second in. Andile: "dinwe yinton my love...." His fingers went in and out. His thumb on her clitoris. Zuki: "oko ndisebenza aphe ndlin and ndayopheka for wena..." Andile: "oh...but your body is responding to me nje..." He did it faster. Zuki: "please?" Andile: "okay then...ndik'yekile love. Masilale.." He lay his head on her shoulder, falling asleep.....

I put the dishes in the dish washer and poured myself juice. Lubabalo came in. Lubb: "I've made up my mind." Me: "with what?" Lubb: "ndizoya kuZintle, ask her to do a DNA test. I can't sit and relax Lihle." Me: "okay." Lubb: "say something." Me: "well goodluck friend." Lubb: "but?" Me: "but please tell Liya. She's your wife to be. Just be honest with her from the beginning no matter what the outcome. Uthenge phepha ngomso...the results will be out." Lubb: "okay. So I'm a bit nervous." Me: "that's normal. You'll be okay.." Lubb: "okay, let me go get some rest.... Thanks." Me: "my pleasure. Don't tamper with the samples qha..." Lubb: "I won't. Ndizokhupha Liya out tomorrow. Then I think I'll tell her." Me: "okay cool then. I'm out...ndozela nyan...." Lubb: "night." He walked to the bedroom and sat on the bed. He tried to think back to the time he dated Zintle...he couldn't remember. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "yinton ngok wangath unestress?" Lubb: "major..." Luks: "but you enjoyed soccer practice though?" Lubb: "I did...haahaa...mxm ndichazwa ngu Junior man ebaleka. Chuma ahlale phantsi az'xelel ba dikiwe yena qha ngok." Luks: "ziphethwe sisgezo. Zizo-gymer kanti. So udiniwe or tyiwa sistress." He sat on the bed. Luks: "heee, yazi uTa Smig ndim'qibele kdala. Nekuthwe ubuyile and all but akekazi kum. We need to meet with Smith." Lubb: "masiye ngoku abuye man Thulz by the end of this week." Luks: "uyamkhumbula dan." Lubb: "ndidikwe nguwe qha...masahambe, s'ya ku Smith."

They got up and walked out. Lubabalo was driving..they went to Smith's house and knocked on the door. He opened.

Smith: "I was about to call you." Lubb: "oh yeah? No shit." He invited himself in.

Smith: "andrew, I looked at the email you sent me, the one you got from your lawyer. They are investigating.....EVERYTHING. They even going speak to his ex wife. I just don't know if they'd already done it or not. They're literally turning Port Elizabeth and surrounding areas a crime scene." Lubb: "I know all this Smith. What do we do?"

Smith: "Nothing. I'll handle it." Lubb: "no, you are gonna take weeks!" Smith: "I'm not looking to lose my job!" Lubb: "we want to bring Thulani back, by the end of this week." Smith: "Thulani has serious charges against his name! Wanting to bring him back so soon will get you and him into trouble, your little boy band will be torn apart!

Do this the way I'm showing you or he's going straight to jail the minute he lands in South Africa." Luks: "but Smith nyansile. We've got to be more careful..." Lubb:

"Thulani uyapanicker Lukhanyo." Luks: "then he'll have to stick it out for a while.

What choice do we have?" Smith: "where is the body?" Lubb: "what body?" Smith:

"the guy you took out for dinner's body. Andrew damn." Lubb: "oh that body,

lukhanyo where's the body?" Luks: "I'll have to ask Stuja." Smith: "do that now. If I know where it is, I can make sure they do not search that area. Or we could move it to Cape Town. Where's Donkey?" Lubb: "he's in Gelvandays or something." Luks:

"Gelvandale man Lubabalo." Lubb: "andiyaz alok mna." Lukhanyo called Stuja. Luks:

"Stuja, nay'beka phi la way ye 1st." Stuja: "uhmmm....khame kancinci Ta Luks." He

was fiddling in the background. "Sindiswa, khazam urelaxer tu." Sindii: "slulamile

sundenz igeza lase bofola!" Lubabalo was getting impatient. Stuja got back on and told him the exact location. They hung up. Smith: "okay, lubabalo get D, to meet us there.

He'll drive it out of the spotlight." Lubabalo called D and told him what to do. They

left for the place they needed with large plastics. Shovels and gloves. Lukhanyo

stepped on the ground in the bush trying to find a hollow place. Lubb: "izova apha."

Luks: "its here..." Lubb: "should be. Jonga the soil is dug out, and not the same as other places." They started digging and digging. Smith: "wait ..."

He dragged out the body that was covered in a black plastic. Smith: "check the coast." Lubb: "clear. Lukhanyo

sondenza la mot nge reverse." Luks drove the car closer by reversing so they could put

in the boot. Smith: "he is BEYOND heavy. Literal concrete!" Luks: "there's 3 of us.

Come on, he can't be that heavy." They tried to pick the dead body. Luks: "okay

maybe you're....." He tried breathing and dropped the body again. Lubb:

"nigga, you gonn have to get rid of that Stench! You know Lihle gonn kill you. You

smell like you a hobo, naww hobo's don't smell like this. You on some sewerage drain

tip tonight." Smith was laughing. Luks: "lubby shut your mouth and help. All you do

is stand and talk. Help me!" Lubb: "nahh nigga. I'm not about to smell like 10 month old weave." Smith just couldn't stop laughing. Luks: "I think I heard something move.....shhhhh." They went dead silent. Lubb: "let's get done!" They picked the body up with a whole lot of effort and put It in the boot covered in plastic. Lubb: "thank God, this Bitch short. Because damn." Luks: "cool. Let's clean up here and go." They threw soil back in the ground and covered it up and went to the car. Donkey arrived. Lubb: "I think you heard D." Luks: "nope, bendik'bhanxa. Ndifuna ukhaw'leze." Lubb: "you know you have some nerve." D: "okay so what's up?" They told him the plan. D: "then why'd you put him in Your boot? Come let's remove it again." Lubb: "okay, you know what? I can't do this." Smith: "you are gonna do it. You've done worse." Lubb: "my sir, that smell though.....ahhhh. I can't." Luks: "uzokomelela." Lubb: "Thulani better give me half his good looks for this. I'm not doing it for free." Luks: "zaa man!" They took the boot to D's boot. Smith: "we may have a problem." They closed the boots. Luks: "what?" Smith: "we need to leave. NOW."

Chapter 390

Donkey stood still and stared at Smith. D: "why?" Smith: "I just have a feeling okay?" D: "Andrew..." They walked a little distance together. D: "wies hy?" Lubb: "Smith, he's with us." D: "I don't like him. You becoming too soft." Lubb: "damn, just relax, we gotta go." D: "you need to go back to Cape Town. For a few months." They went back to Smith and Luks. D: "you're coming with me." Smith: "why?" D: "because I said so." Smith: "andrew, this wasn't the arrangement." Lubb: "plans have changed. We got to keep moving." They got in the car. Lubby and Luks, Smith left with D to get rid of the body. It was past midnight. Luks: "you good?" Lubb: "100." Luks: "usene stress salomntana?" Lubb: "who told you that?" Luks: "my wife." Lubb: "oh. Nah...andina stress somtana. I need to get back to work." Luks: "work?" Lubb: "cape town." Luks: "oh." Lubb: "its been almost a month, I have to go check up on things pha." Luks: "for how long?" Lubb: "I'm not sure..." Luks: "athin uLiya?" Lubb: "I don't know yet." They arrived at Luks' house. Lukhanyo went to bed. Lubabalo sat in the other room. It was after midnight. He lay in bed for the longest time. Until he fell asleep for a few hours. He woke up after 8 in the morning. The smell of breakfast. He got up and washed his face then went to the kitchen. Lukhanyo was cooking. Topless, and dancing. Lubb:

"good mood?" Luks: "Great mood." Lubb: "what happened to you?" Luks: "wouldn't you like to know." He winked. Lubb: "uuu, just stop right there." He went to the baby room and leaned over Luhle's cot. She was still sleeping. Cute and chubby cheeks. Her mouth in a firm pout. Luthando on the other hand was sleeping with his mouth open. His little legs and arms spread apart. Lubb: "indoda." He smiled. He went back to the baby girl. Holding her cheek. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "let one of them wake the hell up, uzabalalisa. They woke me up at 5, basandolala." Lubb: "uphi lihle." Luks: "use chuma and junior to school and namhla to college." They walked out. Lubb: "let me go change, I have somewhere to be." Luks: "sharp." Lubby left the house and went to his. He showered and wore his fitted slightly ripped jeans and white shirt with white Adidas sneaker. Puffing his new cologne, by Clive Christian. He took his things and walked to the car. Driving off to Zintle's flat as he still remembered. On the way, he rehearsed his speech. But calmed himself down. He had the right to know.

He parked and walked up the stairs. He stood by the door and breathed. Then knocked a few times. The door opened. Lubb: "molo." Andile was at the door. Andile: "hello can I help you?" He let him in. Lubb: "uhm. Ukhona uZintle?" Andile: "zintle?? Ufuna uZintle?" Lubb: "ewe bhuti. Ukhona?" Andile: "uhm no..umke noZuki." Lubb: "wait, do you live here?" Andile: "why?" Lubb: "unayo ke number ka Zintle?" Andile: "nope." Lubb: "okay, eyaka Zuki? Since usith uhamba naye?" Andile: "why?" Lubb: "mxm." He took out his phone and dialed for Phila. He answered almost immediately: "yep?" Lubb: "sho Phila sani. Ndifuna unumber ka zintle, kuthwa uhamba noZuki, so can you text or call her, akunike eka zintle its urgent. Andimaz lo popeye ulapha" Phila: "nanku lapha kum uZuki." Lubb: "Zuki ukuwe? Even better, just text me, number ka zintle ke." Phila spoke to Zuki in the background. Phila: "uyabuza uzoy'thin?" Lubb: "mxelel ba ndithe ndizoy'thandazela!" Phila: "I'll send it just now." He chuckled. They hung up. Lubabalo just left the flat without saying a word. He got the text with the number. And he called Zintle immediately.

Zuki and Phila were sitting in the lounge. Phila: "I can't believe I was stupid. Mna ndicing'ba awundifuni. I didn't know he is that crazy." Zuki: "I'm sorry for all this Phila." Phila: "you don't have to be sorry sthandwa sam..if you're sure that you want to be with me." Zuki: "I am sure baby." Phila: "okay. So here's what we'll do. Uthe mos uphangela emini." Zuki: "yes, ungena u1" Phila: "you gonna go there, act normal. Xa ebuza uph Zintle um'chazel bezolandwa nguLubby. Let him go to work. When he's gone, pack your things and come back here. Ubuya ngaban xesha?" Zuki: "6. Late." Phila: "uzodibana nam ndim'linde pha ke ngalo 6. We're sorting it out man to man." Zuki: "please don't hurt yourself." Phila: "hahahahaaa!!! I will try baby, enyinto

mna ndi-soft. And ticklish." He smiled and kissed her. Zuki: "I'm being serious..." Phila: "mhh?" He held her tightly and kissed her longer. Phila: "yuh bendikukhumbula njani baby. Damn." Zuki: "nyani? Khumbula nton..." Phila: "I will cook you a lovely dinner tonight and show you mntu wam. Uzokhe uphole aphe nqondwen. I have to take mama for her check up at the hospital." Zuki: "okay. If andibuyanga before he goes to work. He will panic. So ndizohAmba." Phila: "are you sure my love?" Zuki: "yes, plus your mum has to go to her check up." Phila: "take this." He took out a key. Phila: "its the spare, for xa ubuya nempahla zakho." Zuki: "okay." Phila: "its gonna be okay, va? I promise you, I'll sort it all out." Zuki: "you better get going." They got up and he drove her to Summerstrand. Zuki: "ndiryta apha, I'll walk the rest." Phila: "okay, there's only an hour left, for him to leave, take your time." Zuki: "bye babe." She left the car and walked the distance to her block of flats. When she walked in. Bhuti Mlu was there with Andile crying. Andile: "I don't know why she does this to me bhuti, ndiyamthanda mna, but she's just playing with my heart qha." He sobbed. Mlu: "Zukiswa! Yinton le ndiy'vayo?!!" Zuki: "kwenzeka nton bhuti?" Mlu: "uthi uAndile uyawa vela k'le ndoda!" Zuki: "hayi bhuti." Mlu: "sundenz umsindo maan! Suxoka! A man was here and confirmed it! Pack your things." Zuki: "bhuti mna andiyi ndawo." Mlu: "ndow'khulula eli bhanti ndiku ghone ngalo. We are leaving! NOW!!"

Zintle: "hello?" Lubb: "hey?" She got a shock. Lubb: "don't hang up..." He got in the car. Zintle: "what do you want?" Lubb: "uphi? We need to talk?" Zintle: "no we don't Lubabalo." Lubb: "hayi fondin you're being unfair!" Zintle: "I'm busy." Lubb: "I won't be long. I promise." Zintle: "I'm at the clinic right now, so ubuya kwam." Lubb: "wenzanton eclinic?" She kept quiet. Lubb: "huh?" Zintle: "just a check up." Lubb: "okay, und'buzz xa uqibile." Zintle: "k." She quickly hung up. And went in to the nurse...they diagnosed the baby and prescribed her basic medicine. They fetched it and walked out. Zintle called Lubby. Zintle: "uthini ke?" Lubb: "uphi?" She told him. Lubb: "ima apho ndiyeza." She sat on the bench with Buhle. 15 minutes later, Lubabalo pulled up. He walked to her. Lubb: "hello." Zintle: "hi..." He sat down. Lubb: "uhm.." Zintle: "I don't want her to be phandle emoyeni." Lubb: "what's wrong dan?" Zintle: "she's sick...ndiyele yena eclinic." Lubb: "clinic??? why didn't you say something." Zintle: "what do you want?!" Buhle coughed and sneezed. Lubb: "masiye motwen." They got inside the car. Lubb: "kham'phe umoya umtana, yinto um'coverisha kangak." Zintle: "DON'T tell me, what to do with MY child. Ndik'buzile ba ufuna nton? I wanna get home and feed her. Abenolala." She removed the blanket, revealing a cute pink cheeked baby with big brown eyes like her mothers. Lubb: "ndifuna ukwenza DNA test Zintle. I want to know if this is my child." Zintle: "why

bother!!! Wandigxotha undibiza ngamagama. Dragging me out your house, now yabuya funa dna test? Bungay'fun mos ngokuya! Ayingowakho lomtana Lubabalo." Lubb: "don't, be like this. At least la test ye DNA Qha! Damn Zintle why you being so selfish?" Zintle: "you were being selfish!" Lubb: "what's this about exactly? Ufuna undipunish?" Zintle: "I don't want to interfere in your life!! I don't want to be a homewrecker, focus ku wife wakho. Forget me. And Buhle. Ndiyakucla Lubabalo." Lubb: "at least let me hold her? Then andiphindi ndikuhluphe." She handed the sleepy baby over to him. Buhle sneezed on his hand. Lubb: "hey you..." Kissing her forehead. Lubb: "Zintle, ndicela uxolo." Zintle: "for what now?!" Lubb: "I'm taking the test with or without your approval, if ngumtanam lo and you won't let me near her. I'll get the authorities involved." Zintle: "are you threatening me??" Lubb: "its not a threat." Buhle lay her head on his chest. Her little hand wrapped around his index finger. Lubb: "akasemhle maan.." Zintle: "do the test." Lubb: "huh?" He was shocked. Zintle: "you can do the test Lubabalo. If she's not yours, please don't bother us again." Lubb: "kuthen une confidence ba she's not mine?" Zintle: "you yourself said it engeka zalwa. The only fair thing is to let you do this test so you can just buzz off." Lubb: "enkosi Zintle. Go home, let her rest....I'll come back later." Zintle: "okay." Lubb: "ina ke..." He handed the baby over and started the car driving her to her flat in Summerstrand.

A text came through his phone, it was Lukhanyo. "Liya ulapha, she's been looking for you, she got 3 Distinctions. You better get her something nice, ingathi ukuqumbele." He smiled. Zintle took her things. Zintle: "thanks." She got out the car. Lubb: "okay." She walked to the building. Lubabalo called the George. Lubb: "did you change the car?" George: "yep....its in town. When do I get It delivered?" Lubb: " today. I'll send you the address. And I might need a chauffeur for a couple of months. " George: "sure." He hung up.

Chapter 391

Lukhanyo was sitting on the top part of the couch, watching a sports channel with a bowl of cereal. Luks: "pass! The mfuckin mall!" He mumbled with food in his mouth. Luks: "muck!" He swallowed and screamed. Me: "Lukhanyooooo!!!" I yelled. Me: "calm the fuck down." Luks: "he scored babes!" Me: "yeah, but sit down and eat, love." He sat down and watched tv again. Me: "khona kuthen usitya cereal?" Luks: "kushushu baby." Lubabalo walked in and came straight to Liya. Lubb: "congratulations

sthandwa sam." He hugged her and kissed her giving her a balloon.. Liya: "what the hell? A balloon? Ndiy'thin lento mna?" Lubb: "look inside it." There was a car key in it. Lubb: "look outside." She went out the house. There was parked a Mercedes Benz A-class. In red. She jumped up and down. Liya: "thank you soo much!!!" She hugged him and kissed his lips. Liya: "but I can't....." Lubb: "meet John, he'll be your chauffeur." Liya: "ncoooh kodwa wena baby!" She held him tightly. Her phone was ringing. Liya: "its dad..." Lubb: "I'll be inside the house." He went back in to give her privacy. Me: "hey....so how did it go?" Lubb: "yuuuh susu sam feels like a diamond mine, the way I'm so hungry." Me: "okay, ignore me." He made himself a Nutella sandwich. Lubb: "she letting me do the test." Me: "okay..that's better." Lubb: "I don't know ndizom'xelela njani Liya." Me: "just be honest mtshan." I walked out to attend to Lutha who was in the bedroom crying. Liya walked back in the house. Lubb: "what's up baby." He held her stomach....kissing her forehead. Liya: "tata called the family up, they're at home we gonna have a braai." Lubb: "oh, I thought we planned on chilling together tonight." Liya: "its a surprise babe, I didn't know." Lubb: "okay. I guess its fine then. Let me drive you home." Liya: "are you okay?" Lubb: "yeah I'm fine." Liya: "I can talk to dad..." Lubb: "no babes, I don't want to be in his bad books more than I already am." Liya: "okay, masambe.." They got in the car. Driving to her place quietly. Liya: "is it me or am I missing something?" Lubb: "just stressed ngumsebenzi baby..le moto izohlala pha endlin va. When you want it, call John azokulanda from wherever.." Liya: "just umsebenzi?" Lubb: "please don't do this now." Liya: "okay, fine." Lubb: "call me when you're free va.." She kept quiet. Lubb: "baby wam?" He parked at the bustop. Lubb: "love wamii....." He held her hand. Lubb: "Liya. Yinton ngok." Liya: "are you bored with me?" Lubb: "no baby, why would you think that?" Liya: "you're distant...these past few days. You hardly look at me. Is it because I'm pregnant? Am I starting to get fat?" Lubb: "heee, hayi mntu wam. You're perfect. There's nothing wrong with you." Liya: "I feel neglected..." Lubb: "awww my boo. Askies ne...I'll try harder. Yayaz ba ndiyak'thanda and I'll do anything to see a smile on that pretty face, looking like heaven and all." She blushed, her face turning pink. Lubb: "there we go....come here..." He kissed her. Lubb: "I love you. Okay? You made me very proud baby. You deserve this Benz. Now cela uyeke uz'stressa ngento ez'ncinci and concentrate on the development of our baby." Liya: "okay love. I Love you too..." Lubb: "babes, kukho something endifuna uy'thetha." Liya: "yes?" Lubb: "uhm.....my ex, gave birth a while back and kungabakho possibility ba its mine." Liya: "what?!" Lubb: "look, I didn't know she kinda just showed up, ndingamcingelanga..." Liya: "how long!" Lubb: "since friday." Liya: "kuthen ezovela ngoku nje! Why didn't she tell you this months back!" Lubb: "but baby andizoyazi nam njena." Liya:

"ayingomntanakho lona Lubabalo! She is trying to win you back!" Lubb: "babes, that's why I'm gonna do a paternity test." Liya: "what's that gonna fucking help!" Lubb: "geez liya, I have the right to know." Liya: "nguban le ex lubabalo." Lubb: "ngu Zintle." Liya: "Oh HELL NO!!! Hayi! Not her!!" Lubb: "baby zange akwenze nto uZintle njena!" Liya: "she is still hung up on you! And she won't rest. I refuse to let her worm her way back into your life!" Lubb: "okay!! Fine....khazapha ke." They kissed one more time. Liya: "goodbye." Lubb: "bye hun." She got out the car and walked home.

Lubabalo drove to Summerstrand. He wasn't planning on doing so, but he did it either way. He parked outside and went up. He knocked on the door. Zintle: "Who is it?" Lubb: "cel uvule.." She opened. Zintle: "what are you doing here?" Lubb: "I don't know, I just-" he breathed. Lubb: "can I come in?" Zintle: "what for?" Lubb: "I just want to chill." Zintle: "you can't lubabalo. Buhle is a baby. If she turns out not to be yours, you'll up and leave. Kushiyeke an empty space kuye ube sek'qhelile yena. I can't let that happen." Lubb: "okay, can we go now?" Zintle: "I've just put her to sleep." Buhle started crying.... Lubb: "she just woke up, khavule man Zintle yinton uspeeda." Zintle: "don't come make demands! Thetha kakuhle tshi." Lubb: "sorry..." He entered and went to the baby. Lubb: "I know its weird, but she's so...peaceful. Kind of let's me breath." He picked her up. Lubb: "take her things sihambeni." Zintle: "let me get ready." Lubby stood at lounge. Zintle closed the bedroom door to change. Lubb: "heee." Zintle: "uyathand cimba uyafishwa wena, kodwa unamehlo aqavileyo." He smiled. Lubb: "bendijonge umnyango mna not wena." Zintle: "mxm." She opened and walked out. Lubb: "you've changed yazi....kakhulu." Zintle: "njani?" Lubb: "Motherhood has humbled you. You never liked jeans and sneakers. But now here you are.." Zintle: "I can't look fancy ndinomntana that needs to be taken care of.." Lubb: "I like that." He opened the door, holding Buhle, covering her. Lubb: "omnye uBlankey, upha emotwen. Namshiya endlin." Zintle: "andilibali ke mna ba yawa k'la cab." The got in the car. Zintle: "iza ke mimi wam." She took Buhle who was smiling shyly. Zintle: "we can go?" Lubb: "oh yeah." He started the car and drove off. Stealing a glance over at them every once in a while. They got to the hospital and walked in. Lubb: "wenza iLast year ngok ne?" Zintle: "yeah...vula ngo feb." He spoke at the front desk and stated his problem. They were asked to sit down and wait. Lubb: "after graduation uthini?" Zintle: "find a job I guess." Lubb: "where?" Zintle: "noba its out of town, take Buhle and hire a nanny to take care of her during the day okanye ndimse kwi day care." Lubb: "why move out the city? Baph dan abantu bakokwenu." Zintle: "bakhona....let's not go there." Lubb: "sizohlala singathethi kengok? What happened?" Zintle: "well I got pregnant...you know how my mom liked you wonke phof umntu

pha endlin. Uhm...I told them it wasn't yours, bathi ndizoz'bonela ke because wena you would have supported umntana kakuhle and mama wouldn't mind looking after yena. So, I stayed at my flat with Zuki, I got a small piece job, until I gave birth. Zuki bem'gcine umntana. My mom beqala undicela ndizise umntana last week. Oko wazalwa. I took her there for the weekend. Xandiba xelela andinamali bathi mandizom'thatha. So yeah.....that's that." Lubb: "and your boyfriend?" Zintle: "after you broke up with me I just concentrated on books and the pregnancy. There was this guy Pankie, but I couldn't. He seemed the greedy type. So zange ndivume. Then Duma is back in town.." Lubb: "the other father?" Zintle: "he's not." Lubb: "what?" Zintle: "nevermind." Lubb: "is there something you're not telling me." Zintle: "hayi Lubby." She kissed her daughter's curly hair. Buhle was falling asleep. Lubb: "Zintle..." Zintle: "can we just focus on what we're here for." Lubb: "erhh no. Not unless you tell me the truth." Zintle: "can you hold her I need the bathroom." Her eyes had welled up in tears. Lubabalo took the baby, Zintle walked quickly to the bathroom, shivering. She locked herself in and let herself cry at the memory....of all those months back. She got tired, washed her face and dried it. She checked her phone's messages. Zuki had sent a text: "Please tell Phila, ndithathwe ngubhuti. I'm going to king williams town. With andile 😊:(give him the address Zintle." Zintle took her stuff and walked straight to Lubby who looked a bit annoyed. Lubb: "we're about to go in." They walked with the doctor to do the paternity test. Lubb: "what?" Zintle: "Zuki needs my help, I need to talk to Phila." Lubb: "why?" Zintle: "akam'fun uAndile uzuki, I don't know why. Apparently uthi uyambetha. Andiphenduli nto zabantu kemna. He is close with the family, and to me ingathi uyamthanda, but ke andiyaz. I just need to pass the message on to Phila." Lubabalo gave her his phone. She sent Phila a message. The Doctor started with the procedure. Lubb: "uthini?" Zintle: "he says he'll make a plan. Ugodusa mamakhe ngok." When the doctor finished. They got up. Doctor: "it could be ready within a few days, or a week. So, I suggest for now, you relax and I'll contact you." Lubb: "okay." They walked out. Lubb: "lunch?" Zintle: "no thanks. I have to get her home, alale..." Lubb: "you sure?." Zintle: "yep, plus its a bad idea." They got to the car and left for Summerstrand. She got out the car. Lubb: "you gonn be okay?" Zintle: "yep. Bye." She turned and walked up the stairs to her flat, unlocked and went in. She lay Buhle down and prepared her food. Right when she was done. The electricity cut off. Zintle: "just great." She looked for the candles and placed them in clear view. She'll need them for when its dark.

We were sitting at home, Sizwe and Ta Smig arrived. Sizwe: "good afternoon." He said in a deep voice. I looked at the door. He was standing with his one hand in the pocket and smiling. Sizwe: "miss me?" I was so happy to see him. I went to hug him. Me: "I

did!" I hugged Ta Smig. Smig: "ndashiywa ngu Sizwe kodwa shame." Me: "akak'shiyanga kakhulu noko..." They laughed and went in. Sizwe: "uphi uLubby?" Luks: "he took Liya home. Bekukdala ngoko." They sat together and chatted about the time in Pretoria. Me: "I'm going to check on Namhla." Luks: "ubuye ne yogurt va." Me: "eyphi?" Luks: "anything edibene ne strawberry, qha ibe smooth." I took the keys and left. Meanwhile, Liya was at home with her family. Iviwe and Mbali were there. Liya: "Iviwe, please get me ice.." Iviwe: "phelile aphe ndlin so I'll have to go buy it. Ndiyabuya." He took his keys and left. Mbali: "oko ufikile sana, you've been abit off, kwenzeka nto." Liya: "useyi tshomi ka Zintle?" Mbali: "owphi kanene peto khand'khumbuze." Liya: "when you were with Lonwabo yena enoLubby." Mbali: "ohh, ewe wethu we talk sometimes. She has a baby now." Liya: "oh...by whom?" Mbali: "she never really said. She's secretive when it comes to that baby yuuh." Liya: "oh...okay." Mbali: "anyway!! How's the wife to be of the hottest and richest bachelor in the Eastern Cape doing." Liya: "hahaa. Yuh Mbali ayinde lo title. I'm fine wethu, just a bit overwhelmed..." Mbali: "khame ndiyabuya, yandibiza umamakho." She got up and walked to her. Liya took her phone and looked for Zintle's number. She transefered it and put it back down. She took her own and decided to give her a piece of her mind. She sent a message: "Zintle. You don't know who I am. But let me tell you one thing, stay away from my husband! You were a dirtbag and played him. He has moved on, stop clinging onto what's not yours! Keep in Your lane. Get yourself back wherever you came from! And let us be!" She sent it. She was very angry. Waiting for a reply. Her phone beeped: "ok." That was it? She deleted them and sat back at least she could now relax. She can't let Zintle back in.....it would ruin EVERYTHING. Lubabalo gets really nervous and confused when that thing is around. Mbali came back. Mbali: "so you were saying?" Liya: "everything is great...." Meanwhile, Zintle took her bag and packed her clothes. P.E was turning against her. 3 whole years, was washed down the drain. She wiped her tears and called her father who was in Plettenburg Bay. Dad: "hello?" Zintle: "molo tata..." She cried. Dad: "oh mntanam, yinton ngoku?" Zintle: "tata, everything is going wrong apha, I can't cope." Dad: "stay right there princess, ndiyeza. I'll drive down just now.....its going to be okay." Zintle: "no tata, I want to leave apha. I don't want to be here anymore." She sobbed. Her breath in hitches. Dad: "okay sweetheart, ndizozok'landa ke. Just stay still okay? Don't do anything crazy. I'm coming." She hung up and broke down in tears...

Zintle's father arrived at her flat and knocked on the door. Dad: "angel, khavule ndim." She opened the door for him and he came in. Dad: "ziphi bag zakho?" She showed him. He took the bags to the car. Zintle took the baby, locked the flat and followed. In the car on the way back to Plet. Dad: "umxelel mamakho uyahamba?" Zintle: "no tata. Akandihoyanga either way." Dad: "ok." He drove off... Dad: "whenever you're ready mntanam." Zintle: "Lubby is back." Dad: "oh." Zintle: "he wants to know if Buhle ngowakhe na. His wife is sending me messages telling me to leave him." Dad: "its okay. Kuzobaryt..." They traveled in silence all the way back to Plettenburg Bay. They arrived and the father's wife came to welcome her in. She was a short chubby woman. With a plump friendly face. A lovely nice lady. Zintle: "molo sisi." Lady: "hello nontombi, ndandithe ithi Macy xa und'biza." Zintle smiled. They walked in the house and Macy took her bags to the spare room. Macy: "khaze unotsitsi wethu." Zintle gave her Buhle. They sat on the bed. Macy: "yuuh Zintle uyabona lomtana nguwe uhleli." Zintle: "hehe...hay wethu mama." Her father came in. Dad: "ndisayo sebenza ke va. I'll be back later." He kissed his grandchild and left. Macy: "what happened." Zintle: "yuh sis Macy. Lubabalo is back in our lives." Macy: "oh God, no. Ufuna nton ngoku!" Zintle: "uthi ufuna uyazi about the baby." Macy: "did you let him?" Zintle: "senze dna test....sis'macy mna I don't want to be back in that life. The one that involves Lubabalo. Worse unomfazi ogezayo, I can't do this. Akhomntu that can help me pha. I hate being a nuisance to people." Macy: "kukowenu apha baby, uzohlala wonwabe, you're not being a nuisance to anybody. Maybe umfazi une reasons zakhe for ugeza, you must remember alok asifani singabantu and you have to understand that asikhuliswanga ngokufanayo. Don't have anger in your heart." Zintle: "I don't have anger sisi...I'm just sick and tired. Nothing is going right for me." Macy: "thembela kuThixo girl, everyone else can leave and give up on you but Not God. Whenever you need him. Noba wenza ntoni, its important to have a conversation with Him. Ask Him for guidance and peace in your heart." Zintle: "I don't know what I want to do..." Macy: "you don't have to know right now. Relax. Let me cook you a nice meal. Iza." They went to the kitchen. Her young half brother walked in from holiday work. Zintle: "hello Khaya." Khaya: "Zintle!!!" He hugged her tightly. Khaya: "I missed you soo much. Damn! When you get back?" Zintle: "just now." He dropped his bag and hugged her again. Macy: "sweety, pick your bag up and take off your work clothes.." Zintle: "uphangela phi na!" She laughed. Khaya: "ahh, kwa Fruit and Veg. Yamaz mama ngothand i-independence." Zintle: "go change, so we can chill." Khaya: "mna ndifuna bona, my little niece." He went to change and came to sit with them in the kitchen.....

Phila had driven all the way to King Williams town with the address Zintle had sent through Lubby's phone. He was getting lost. So he stopped and asked for directions. Then continued driving, he stopped at cozy little house in a township. He got out the car and walked to the gate. Andile saw him first. He kept quiet and observed. Phila knocked on the door, taking off his shades. Mlu: "yes?" Phila: "molweni bhuti." Mlu: "molo." An elderly man walked into the lounge and sat down on one of the worn out couches. Andile: "Zuki..." He called out, while staring coldly at Phila. Mlu: "ndikuncede nganto?" Phila: "ndize ku Zuki." Zuki appeared. Mlu: "uzothin kuye?" Andile: "we going to the shops, are you ready." Zuki: "andihambi nawe." Tata: "haibo!! U-usandok-kutheth-tha naw-we ng-gok-ku...." He stuttered. Tata: "utsh-tshin-tshwa yi-yintoni?" Phila: "celu xolo ngoy'ngena tata, but Andile uy'phethe kakubi ntombi yakho eBhayi.." Mlu: "don't tell me yilendoda umane ngoya kuyo lena!" Andile: "wazi ntoni wena! Ufika ngothetha into ezibeke caleni." Phila: "andithethi nawe fondin." Mlu: "andile, uyambetha uZuki?" Andile: "it happened, twice. Ndam'qhwaba qha. Ewe bhuti ndiyayivuma. But she lies to me, ngowesbini lona ndimnqanda kuye!" Phila: "what?" Zuki: "andile khavale umlomo. Kudala ndisithi andik'funi!" Mlu: "hey! Uyothetha olohlobo eBhayi. Not apha! Uthin Andile?" Andile: "bhuti ndiyavuma ndenza wrong nam ku Zuki, but at the time sidibana wayazi ndine cherri. Sohluhana nalo girlfriend.. Zuki didn't believe me. Wadibana ndihamba ne colleague, who was engaged! Ndim'khapha esiya kumnyen wakhe, Zuki thought siyadyola! She's looking for excuses for und'lahla because ebengandithandi kakade." Mlu: "uthini Zuki?" Zuki: "andithethi niks bhuti..." She whispered. Mlu: "awum'fun Andile?" Zuki: "no." Mlu: "wena bhuti uthini?" Phila was just confused. Phila: "Zuki you told me Andile abused you." Andile: "ndiyavuma ewe ndambetha. If ufuna umthatha. Hamba naye sani. I'm done with this mna. I have tried to keep you happy Zuki, I have done wrongs but I apologized.." He got up and took his keys. Andile: "ndicela uxolo tata....cacile ndim rubbish apha. Phila, nanku Zuki, usezoyiva leyam intlungu nokwakho fethu.." Tata: "um-mtshat-o." Andile: "uxolo tata. But andizokwaz." He walked out to his car. Mlu: "ulindele nton? Bufuna lonto mos." The father started crying. Zuki walked to him. Mlu: "no Zuki, No. Uthe ufuna uPhila mos ne? Nanku ke uPhila uzok'landa." He got up and picked his father up walking him to the bedroom. Phila: "am I missing something? Why did you lie? To get out of a relationship?" Zuki: "he is possessive Phila. I don't want him in my life." Phila: "and your dad? Bhuti wakho?" Zuki: "bazoba ryt after a while. Now.....its just." Phila: "just what?" Zuki: "tata bemthanda uAndile. A lot." Phila: "bade ba-discuss umtshato?" Zuki: "this is new. Bendingayaz mna lonto." Phila: "phof its tradition, uqale ucele kutata before the girl. Anyway masambe." She went to fetch her bags. They got in Phila's car and drove off.....

Lubabalo walked in Lukhanyo's house. It was after 8 in the evening. Luks: "wow.....and here he comes." Sizwe: "ndicimba uginywe liBhayi." Lubb: "molwen Ta Seez. Sizwe: "molo lubabalo. What's wrong, you look stressed." Luks: "Lihle!!" Me: "No!" Luks: "unqanda nto?" Smig: "kunin umkhwaza..noba udikiwe ngok." Luks: "I'm feeling really lazy today. Dude, you missed practice." Lubb: "Geez lukhanyo, its for You! Not all of us must be there oko." Luks: "goddamnit Lubabalo SORRY." Sizwe: "hay man utheni ngoku wena." Lubb: "something doesn't feel right." Sizwe: "what is it?" Lubb: "I don't know, my chest feels....." Sizwe: "you need to relax, you've been running around all day." Lubabalo looked at him. Sizwe looked back at him with a serious look. He arched his one eyebrow. Lubabalo smiled. His phone rang. Lubb: "yes?" Losta: "yeesss???" Lubb: "what is it Lonwabo?" Losta: "andingo Lonwabo mna. Luyolo lo thethayo." Lubb: "lonwabo I don't have time to play with you." Losta: "so I'm not allowed to have a twin?" Lubb: "sowuz'baqisile for lonto. Ufunani?" Losta: "was checking up." Lubb: "ndizoza ngapho. Kukho something endifuna uk'buza yona." Losta: "uhm.....no." Lubb: "I'm not asking you. Ndiyeza qha." They hung up. Luks: "yahamba again?" Lubb: "masambe.." Me: "akayindawooo lukhanyo." I was in the bedroom changing Lutha. Lubb: "he'll be back before 10." Me: "No!" Luks: "pleaaase." He walked to the room. Luks: "lubby, akekho right babes. I promise I'll be back." He kissed me. Luks: "ne?" Me: "half 9." Luks: "baby mos jonga ngok its only half 8." Me: "that gives you an hour." Luks: "oh hay mntu wam." Me: "you're running out of time baby." Luks: "just 10.." He ran out the room and they left. I washed the boys int the meantime. Lubby and Luks drove to Lonwabo. Luks: "what's up." Lubb: "I'm just uneasy." Luks: "its the symptoms." Lubb: "ne-mood swings ne." Luks: "I guess. But Liya's fine though? You told her the truth?" Lubb: "yes I told her the truth....she's okay.." Luks: "good." They arrived after some silent driving and got off. Lonwabo was sitting on his table, playing Playstation with only his boxers and socks on. Luks: "what's on?" Losta: "Fifa 14." Luks: "khaze ndidlale." He gave the control to him and went to make himself food. Lubb: "undiphathele sonka. Unayo ijam?" Luks: "iJAM?????" He paused the game. Lubb: "what's wrong with jam?" Losta: "which jam do you want? I have strawberry, apricot?" Lubb: "whichever you find first." Losta: "peanut butter yona?" Lubb: "nayo faka!" Losta: "cheese?" Lubb: "yand'bhanxa kehok?" Lonwabo went to make the sandwiches. And juice. They sat down and ate. Lonwabo was eating an Avo and melted cheese sandwich. Lubb: "that looks good..." Losta: "uthe ufuna PB and jam." Lubb: "so waz'xelela ba awuz-" Luks: "khayek ukulwa..." Playing the game. Losta: "yinton le ufuna uy'buza?" Lubb: "the party." Losta: "what party." Lubb: "the one I wasn't invited to. A while back. The last one you threw at Vic's house before he sold it." Losta: "oh. That party." He tried to occupy himself with his

phone..he knew where the conversation was leading already. Lubb: "lonwabo." Losta: "hm?" Lubb: "What. Happened." Losta: "I wasn't there Lubabalo." Lubb: "you were There!" Losta: "yes I was, but ndahamba early, at about 10 cuz I had a shift at 6 in the morning." His heart was racing. Lubb: "you are hiding something. You were there when Zintle cheated on me! Woqiba wathula! Did you do it? Nawe man bukhona!! Why the hell didn't you say anything! Oko umane ngothetha ikaka apha about me not giving her a chance, kodwa you witnessed this shit!" Losta: "I didn't! I swear Lubabalo." Luks: "then yinton le uyifihlayo!" Losta: "yibuze kuZintle." Lubabalo banged on the table. Lubb: "sund'phambanisa man!!!" Lukhanyo stopped the game. Luks: "lonwabo." Lubb: "ulimenemene wena! You did this, behind my fucking back! Ngok uthi mandiyobuza uZintle! She cheated me! You Betrayed me! Your own fucking friend Lonwabo!" He punched him and strangled him. Losta: "she didn't cheat man! Why is everything about you! Fuck lubabalo khakhe cingele abanye!!" He screamed. He regretted blurting it out. Lubb: "uthini Lonwabo." Losta: "get the fuck out of my house bra. Sort your shit out." Luks: "what do you mean sh-" Losta: "GET OUT!!!! Before I call security izonikhupha! And don't you EVER, set foot back here! Respect yinto ongenayo and soze uphinde ubenayo lubabalo! Just go!" Lukhanyo grabbed his brother and they walked out. Lubb: "I can't believe him Lukhanyo. How dare he? Undijonga njan emehlwen kodwa wenze lekaka!" Lukhanyo drove. Luks: "buza uZintle lubabalo. Cacile mos you don't have friends ba kuphelel apho." Lubb: "lukhanyo, they didn't tell me about this party ne, okay maybe it was because I was out of town. But still, they invite icherri yam. kufike le moeren yakwi campus yakhe benze lo shit bayenzayo. They my friends they were supposed to tell me! Okanye bam'nqande! Yenzeka phamkwabo but bathule?" Luks: "oolonwabo?" Lubb: "no, ngeziny guys ndandi chilled nabo. Lonwabo knew them. Victor and the others, bahlal eJoburg." Luks: "where we headed?" Lubb: "ndinomsindo lukhanyo. Take me home!" Luks: "aren't you going to ask her?" Lubb: "no. Indenza umsindo just thinking about her. Ndinoske ndithathe mntanam qha amkeee!!" Luks: "you're not even sure its yours-" lubabalo gave him a deadly look. It was Andrew in seconds. Lukhanyo kept quiet and drove him home. They arrived and walked in. Luks: "I have to go home." Lubb: "its fine. I'll be okay." He walked straight to the cellar. Lukhanyo drove home. Meanwhile, in Plettenburg Bay. Zintle was getting Buhle ready for bed. Macy: "iza ndikuncedise." Zintle: "its okay sis Macy.." She sat down and cradled her baby. As if she was squeezing a teddy bear for comfort. Zintle: "she means the universe to me...no one will ever take my baby from me. They'll have to go through Jesus Christ first." Macy: "uzobaryt nontombi. But sum'valela utatomtana if he wants part." Zintle: "please pass me her bag?" Macy gave her the bag. Zintle: "I'm thinking of leaving

school, ndikhangel umsebenzi." Macy: "Hayi! You can't do that Zintle...you're almost there sweetheart, just hang on." Zintle: "sis'Macy andilifuni ela Bhayi." Macy: "its only a few more months Zintle ufumane Diploma yakho uqibe. I can take care of Buhle, uze nge weekends. Your father and I will help." The father walked in. Dad: "can we have a moment sthandwa sam?" He kissed his wife and she smiled, leaving the room. Dad: "mntanam. I'm not going to lie. I don't want la lubabalo near you. Last time he was involved, I almost lost you. I know kunzima ebomini my babe, but ndikhona for wena, okay? Don't ever feel the need to suffer because ndiyakuthanda. Uyi first born ka yihlo wena. Ne?" Zintle: "ewe tata." Dad: "khayeke ke sisi ukuzikhathaza ngento ezincinci." He walked back to the lounge. Macy had a visitor. Dad: "molo Nosebenzile, eb'suk apha uyaphi?" Nosebenzile: "kum'hlophe phandle." Dad: "xa bek'theni!" Nosebenzile: "kumhlopheeee!! Inyani iyadilika ezintabeni madoda. GIIDHIII GIDHIII GIDHIII!!!" Dad: "dear, khathethe ne tshomi yakho. Agoduke. Everytime she comes here. Ufika ngozo cast i-spell." Nosebenzile: "imini yona.....isondele!" she roared silently. Getting up she tip toed out the house. Dad: "honey?" Macy: "andaz nam. She just kind of appeared." Dad: "yeah, but kuthen hlel nje efika ngothetha in riddles. I told you I don't like her. Last time wayethetha ol'hlobo....ei. I just don't want her here." Macy: "Nosebenzile uyabona baby. She senses things." Dad: "kuk'thakatha oku legal oko. Giving her fancy names. 'She sees things.' Bubuwirha baby obo!" Macy laughed. Macy: "mxm..." He sat down next to her laying her head on him, holding onto his arm. Khaya took a picture of them. Dad: "noba tshom zakho zakwa facebook zinomona. I got game." Khaya: "oh please dad. I was taking a pic of umama." Macy: "ei, wena nale photography yakho." Khaya: "I'll edit it for you, ndik'khuphele. Then put it in a frame, siy'xhome. I like it." Dad: "yeah, go show Zintle and don't come back." Khaya: "aww ndiyagxothwa lewei?" Dad: "BYE." Khaya dragged himself up and walked to his sister. Dad: "thank you." Macy: "its my pleasure dear, she's a darling. Akayi deserve yonke lento." Dad: "I have to keep reminding her. Umntanam has lost all her confidence because of that dog! I don't like her like this. Its like she's holding back!" Macy: "honey, its gonna take time. We have to pray for her qha. Abe right." Dad: "yeah, you gonna pray." Macy: "together." Dad: "andikwazi uthandaza nje mna." Macy: "iza sithandaze ngoku, say what's in your heart." Dad: "baaabe!" He moaned. Macy: "come on, get on your knees." He followed her order, rolling his eyes. Macy: "hold my hand, and follow after me."

Chapter 393

4 DAYS LATER...

Phila and Zuki were in her flat in Summerstrand. She was making him breakfast. Phila sat on the couch. Zuki: "hay man baby, there's something wrong I tell you." Phila: "phi mgok love?" Zuki: "Zintle has never been gone this long without contacting me!" Phila: "maybe she's busy." Zuki: "let me try her again." She tried to call Zintle but it went straight to voicemail. Zuki: "okay now I'm starting to panic." Phila: "maybe uhlel noLubby." Zuki: "never. Not uZintle." Phila: "why?" Zuki: "I just know that asoze." Phila: "kokwabo maybe." Zuki: "let me call Sis'Joyce." She dialed the number and waited while it rang. Joyce: "hello?" She sounded drunk. Zuki: "sisi, molo, bendikhangela uZintle ba ukhona na." Joyce: "zintllee? Hay....kekho appha." She slurred. Zuki: "umqibele nin sisi?" Joyce: "daaallllaaa..." Zuki: "ok." She hung up. Zuki: "hasn't seen her." Phila: "hayi ke andizoyaz. Check if she took her stuff." Zuki: "ewe she did." Phila: "then I suppose you should let that be. Khazapha.." He placed her on his lap kissing her breasts. Phila: "relax for me." He turned her around, laying her on the couch....biting the buttons of her top off. Zuki: "but baby...." Phila: "shhhh.....we'll find her, but for now." He took off her pants. KiSsing her whole body, sucking and biting. Zuki: "philaa manni." She moaned. Phila: "zuki manni." He smiled. He kissed her thighs slowly.... Zuki: "cime stove." He got up and switched off the stove. He led her to the bedroom. They lay on the bed together. Phila: "your body....hmmm lovey. It feels like silk." Zuki: "khayeke man baby." He rubbed two fingers on her clitoris. She moaned louder. Phila: "shhhh...akho seBluewater ke baby apha. You'll wake your neighbors." Zuki: "nguwe njena i-cause. This relaxed mood of yours just frustrates me inside." Phila: "that's the whole point...." He winked and took off his pants, put on the condom. And entered.....

Lukhanyo woke up and went to the bathroom. Lihle had left with the kids, probably on the way back. He went to put on the radio and called her. Luks: "Uphi baby." Me: "yangxola lo radio lukhanyo, you gonn wake the babies. Ndise Walmer." Luks: "what are you doing eWalmer?" Me: "I'm getting some things for Namhla babes." Luks: "buya alok ngoku. I'm hungry." Me: "make something to eat mntu wam. Batyile abantwana?" Luks: "baya vuka ngoku. So I'm about to feed them. Akho sonka love, buya naso alok." Me: "okay ndiyeza." I hung up. Lixoki elikhulu uLukhanyo. Sikhona isonka, I had made cereal for the boys and left the rest in the bread container. Qha yafeketha. I had to finish up here quickly. I paid for the things and walked to my car. Me: "Junior, Chuma....come.." Good God, this girl. Here Vuyo was...it broke my heart to see her like that, ingathi uxhwebile, kanye akavasanga kodwa use town? I really wanted to go to her but ke....I got to my boot, unloading my stuff. Chuma and Junior climbed in the car. Vuyo: "molo Lihle." Me: "hello." Vuyo: "you good?" Me: "I'm good. Wena?" Vuyo: "ndiryt tshi. Ndiqond'ba andizongak'bulisi." Me: "kalok you act

different wena when you're around a certain person." Vuyo: "heeee, anyways banjan abantwan?" Me: "they're great. Yababona nje. Ndilindwe ngu Lukhanyo, yamaz ke ba unjan." Ndatsho ndisiya kumnyango wemoto ka lovey. Vuyo: "ohh. Okay. Lonto uyazitsho ngez'moto." Me: "I own them too love." Vuyo: "ngatsho nje kumand utshata." Me: "kamand uyayaz.. Bye" I got in the car and drove home. Lukhanyo was sitting on the couch with his babies. One on each lap. Me: "hey pumpkin." I kissed his cheek. Chuma was playing with his truck on the floor, or fixing it. I'm not sure. Luks: "what did you get me?" Me: "me." I went to the kitchen and made him his breakfast. Luks: "benisenza nton eWalmer? Uph uNamhla?" Me: "she went to her friends. Besithenga ezinto besithi uyaz'funa qha. Ndadibana noVuyo." Luks: "uy'bamb'apha, don't wanna hear that name in my house. Jonga ke love, the house in Lovemore, owners zikhupha izinto zazo pha. So, we'll check it out Monday, siyothenga izinto ezo shota. Yabo?" Me: "when do we move in?" Luks: "by the end of next week." I was really excited now!

Lubabalo was laying in bed with Liya.. His mind was reeling. Everything was ticking him off lately. He sat and looked over his work. He had a presentation to attend on Monday in Cape Town. Then a meeting at the airport with Nameesha, from the IT department. Then on Tuesday he was meeting his accountant, and then his lawyer to update his things.. Wednesday he had an appointment. Again. Which he really didn't feel like attending, so he busied himself with his work. Liya: "hey you...." Lubb: "hey sweetheart." He bent down to kiss her, holding the tummy. Lubb: "you good?" Liya: "yeah, wena?" Lubb: "I'm okay love. Can I get you anything?" He got up. Liya: "no I'm okay...I just wanted to chat with you." Lubabalo wore his pants. Lubb: "about?" Liya: "the wedding stuff." Lubb: "babes, we'll talk about that after the negotiations. You, Namhla and Lihle can plan it together. Andingeni ndawo mna." Liya: "okay. Love are you sure ugrand?" Lubb: "ya." He took his cellphone and walked upstairs. He dialed a number on his landline. Thulz: "hello?" Lubb: "sahleli kanti." Thulz: "your parents are home kalok. Yamaz uNette the way she fusses." Lubb: "haahahaha, enjoy it while it lasts. Uzoba yi egg kuye." Thulz: "ufuna uhamba nam siye msebenzin wakhe!" Lubb: "wathini wena?!" Thulz: "does it Seem like I have a choice?" They laughed. Thulz: "how's my babies doing?" Lubb: "Namhla went to register for college, ungenile. And Junior is in a soccer team." Thulz: "that's good, Junior plays soccer now? Hayi ntwana yam iyakhula suka!" Lubabalo kept quiet. Thulz: "still there?" Lubb: "yeah." Thulz: "what's up?" Lubb: "look, I'm sending the jet over, you leave tomorrow night. Ufike apha Monday yeva?" Thulz: "okay.." Lubb: "we'll talk again." Thulz: "sure." They hung up. Lubabalo called the hospital. Lubb: "hi, uhm....I'm looking for a Dr. Martin. I called her 2 days ago, asking for clarification on the tests I did and she told me to call

her today." Caller: "who am I speaking to?" Lubb: "Lubabalo A. Morrison." Caller: "A?" Lubb: "yes. A." She got busy on the computer busy clicking, irritating Lubby even further. Lubb: "girl, are you on Facebook?" Caller: "these calls are recorded for safety purposes sir. I am not allowed to discuss inappropriate things." Lubb: "all you have to say is yes or no." Caller: "no." Lubb: "then hurry up." Caller: "I'm putting you through to Dr Martins, please hold." Lubb: "why didn't you do just th-" the phone beeped loudly and music started playing. Lubb: "did this bitch just swerve me?" He asked himself. After some time, he went downstairs holding the phone still, he poured juice and drank. Dr. Martins: "morning?" Lubb: "oh wow, hello." Dr. Martins: "hi Lubby, its a busy day. What can I do for you." Lubb: "the results of the paternity test I asked for." Martins: "oh yes, uhm. Now I am a bit busy, please come through between 2 and 3 this afternoon. Yess?" Lubb: "no. I'm coming NOW." Martins: "Lubby, you'd be wasting your time trust me. I have to go, I'll see you at 2. Bye." Then hung up. He went to take a shower and dressed. Liya: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "out baby, ndizobuya." Liya: "out where?" Lubb: "come on Liya. Just out. To get fresh air." Liya: "I'm coming with." Lubb: "hay noba awuphilanga baby. Khahlale phanttsi wethu." Liya: "ndinoske ndigoduke ke mos xa ndingazohoywa." Lubb: "kodwa Liya you saw I've been working all night long. I wasn't ignoring you. Yinton ngath bendiyo jaiva?" Liya: "but ngoku where you going?" Lubb: "OUTSIDE Liyabona. PHANDLE." Liya: "kuthen ungafun ndiye nawe phandle?" Lubb: "because baby, I kind of want to be by myself...." Liya: "ok." He took his keys, kissed her and drove around. He landed in Summerstrand. Lubabalo took out his phone and called Zintle. The phone just cut off and disconnected. He tried again. Same thing. Lubb: "mxm! Ndiyadikwa bonanje." He got out the car and walked to the building up to her flat and knocked. The door opened. Lubb: "I have been trying to-" he stared. Lubb: "Phila what are you doing here?" Phila: "nothing much....you?" He walked inside. Lubb: "nothing much needs that door to stay open. Uphi uZintle." Zuki walked out the room. Zuki: "uhmm....akekho." Lubb: "U-PHI." Zuki: "I don't know exactly." Lubb: "you're her bestfriend you're suppose to know." Zuki: "she left ndingekho with her stuff. Nobody has seen her. Kokwabo kuthwa akekho pha." Lubb: "What?!" Zuki: "since tuesday...asikamboni or heard from her." Lubb: "no, no, no, no fuck!" He stood up and paced around the room. Lubb: "her room?" He went to her room. Most of her things were gone. Lubb: "she left. On purpose." He kept telling himself to calm down. Lubb: "okay. Its cool." Zuki: "I'll ask our frien-" Lubb: "yeah, do that now." Zuki called a few people, none of them had seen Zintle anywhere. Lubb: "yeyes!" He breathed and left. Got into his car and drove off. He was calm. Trying to collect himself. It was almost 1. He went to the hospital, calling Lukhanyo.. Luks: "yes?" Lubb: "I need your help." Luks: "what's up?"

Lubb: "ima call you back just now." He went straight to Dr. Martins office hanging up. He knocked and entered, she was on a conference call with other doctors. She stared at him and shook her head. Lubabalo sat down, folding his arms. After Dr Martins finished the call. Martins: "I knew you just couldn't follow simple instructions." Lubb: "you know me better than that." Martins: "how are you?" Lubb: "I don't know, I feel like I'm bout to explode." Martins: "nervous huh?" Lubb: "please stop mocking me." Martins: "okay, these results are accurate the actual original." Lubb: "is there another copy." Martins: "nope, this is the only one." Lubb: "are they going to make me mad?" Martins: " see for yourself." He opened the envelope and swallowed. His heart was in his throat. He could feel his own pulse breaking into his skin. He was shaking, sweating. His eyes scanning quickly through the paper.....Boom. There was the result. His heart took a dive into the ocean. He got up and walked out, calling his brother.. Luks: "listening." Lubb: "I am not going to rest. Until I find my daughter Lukhanyo!" Luks: "what?!" Lubb: "ngowam!" He cried. Lubb: "she's mine dammit!" Luks: "where do I start?" Lubb: "ku-Ta Smig. Zintle umke no mntanam. I can't find them! She did this on purpose just to spite me!" Luks: "okay, lubabalo. Sam'fumana." He hung up.

Chapter 394

Lubabalo parked at his brother's house and walked in. Ta Smig was already there. Luks: "Balo, you gonn have to calm down first. Andikuva mna xa unomsindo." Lubb: "lukhanyo. Ndiyoli vuthulula lonke eli Bhayi kube bomvu!" Luks: "that will not be necessary. Yet." Ta Smig: "akekho kowabo?" Lubb: "kuthwa they haven't seen and Zuki uth oko bemke Tuesday!" Luks: "check hospitals." Lubb: "what are you trying to say?" He growled. Luks: "we have to look at all possibilities Lubabalo." Ta Smig: "ithin number yakhe?" Lubabalo gave him the number. Ta Smig: "ay'phumel." Lubb: "oh wow, geez really!!!" Luks: "getting worked up is not gonna help tu ke kanti." Me: "what's going on." Everyone kept quiet. Me: "yangath ndisisbhanxana esithile." Luks: "lubby can't find his child." Me: "what child?" Lubb: "the baby." Me: "oh so its yo-" I stopped myself. Well obviously. The look on his face wasn't funny at all. Me: "uphi uLiya?" Lubb: "ndlin." Me: "okay, boys!" They came running. The older guys needed some time to sort out their things. Me: "wear your shoes love, sihamben." I took the kids and babies out to Lubby's house. Liya was in the kitchen making food. She seemed a bit irritated. Me: "hello..." Liya: "hi." The boys went outside at the back. I put the babies down. Me: "what's wrong." Liya: "kukho lekritsi ye ex ka lubabalo! You know she's doing this ngamas'bom?!" Me: "doing what?" Liya: "faking umntana saying

ngowaka lubabalo! Why Now! Behlele leni? She's trying to ruin his life." Me: "oh." Liya: "ever since she appeared, lubabalo doesn't pay enough attention to me! He's forever out or distant! Yilento ndiyaziyo. Xa kukho le bitch. Nqondo ka lubabalo ayisebenzi! He just gets nervous!" Me: "uhm-" Liya: "you know if she thinks she can take my husband from me, she has another thing coming! She's fucking crazy!" I let her blow off some steam. I can't tell her the Baby is really his. Its not my place. Me: "so, what are you planning to do this year?" Liya: "I'm not interested in that right now. Oko bemke ksasa lo apha! Where the hell is he?" She took out her phone. I took it from her. Me: "he's with Lukhanyo at home. What's going on with you!" Liya: "ndam'capkela lamtana Lihle, with a passion." Me: "hayi Liyabona that's not healthy." Liya: "you hate vuyo, don't act like a saint." Me: "I don't hate vuyo. Ukwenze nton dan lomtana?" Liya: "there's something off about her. And ikhona into ebadibanisayo noLonwabo. IF I prove that, maybe Lubabalo uzocaphuka asuke kuye nalo fake baby." Me: "you don't want to do that." Liya: "why not! She's a bitch, walala netshomi zika lubabalo kwakho ne video yalonto! Bubuhule baku level 90 obo." Me: "kodwa liya awungeni ndawo...let's make a smoothie, do you want to go baby clothes shopping. Or watch a movie? OR we could dress you up in Lubby's clothes." Liya: "why would I want to do that?" Me: "its fun. We just passing time..." Liya: "hay wethu..." She took her glass and walked to the bedroom. Bendizothin kanene apha? 😊-_-

Ta Smig: "uphi utatakhe?" Lubabalo thought hard to a time where they were talking over lunch...he was asking heR about her family. Apparently the father had gotten married to some sweet religious woman.....and uhm.....they lived in..... Where the hell was that place? Lubb: "a small town though....I'm tryna think." Luks: "george?" Lubb: "nah...qala ngo P or something." Luks: "polokwane?" Lubb: "no...its closer than that." Luks: "Pietermaritzburg?" Lubb: "nah...." Luks: "Popo village?" Ta smig laughed. Lubabalo's expression changed the whole atmosphere, the house went dead quiet. Luks: "khona la ndaw ngase Knysna I think, and'kho sure ncam." Ta Smig: "ePlet?" Lubb: "Yes! ePlet." Smig: "do you know the place?" Lubb: "no I don't." Smig: "khandiphe surname ka Zintle or her dad." He gave him her surname. Ta smig: "I'll be back." He got up and left. Luks: "butyile?" Lubabalo thought hard. Everything these days required his full attention, why was he feeling like this. He needed his God...more than anything. He kept talking in his head: 'dear God if you listening right now. Please bring me back my baby. I'm begging with all my heart.' Luks: "lubby!" Lubb: "huh?" Luks: "are you not hungry." Lubb: "no." Ta smig came back aftEr 2 hours. Lubb: "um'fumene?" Smig: "errh....yes." Lubb: "ndicela siyeni ngoku." Luks: "how about we first-" Lubb: "lukhanyo sundenzi nerves. Ndicela siyolanda umntanam

ne." Luks: "okay, let me notify my wife." He called Lihle on the side. Smig: "masiyen." Getting in The car and drove to Plettenburg Bay.....

Meanwhile in Plet, Zintle was sitting in the lounge with sisMacy and Nosebenzile.

Macy: "kuske kuthin kube shushu kakhul, ingathi ndiyoske ndinyibilike."

Nosebenzile: "akukabi shushu tu kanti. Ndisuka eLimpopo mna. Ilanga lapha lihamba ecamkwakho licel imali ye sonka." Zintle burst out laughing. Macy was laughing shaking her head. Macy: "ningavusi uSongezo noBuhle." (The father was asleep with his granddaughter next to him.)... Zintle: "sis'Nosebenzile mna ndifuna undibalisele nge Limpopo." Nosebenzile: "yuuuh mntanam. Uyaw'tsha pha inwele ziphele njebe ulibel ubangu madam nezo nwele zibrown. Ndandisuka endlin ndiye town nge nyawo. Singatshis isthende hema!" Zintle: "kodwa nawe sisi, uyabona kushushu."

Nosebenzile: "andina xesha lokhwela taxi mna. Indenza late." Macy: "yaphosisa uyayoyika." Nosebenzile: "hayke andilaz eli dombol ul'thethayo." She listened carefully and stood up, jumping up and down. Macy: "yinton ngok." Nosebenzile: "inyani!!!" Zintle: "sungxola sisi." Suddenly her voice changed, Nosebenzile:

"intaba.....zibalekwa ngamatye azo....inyani....ivela namhlanje. The day is here." Macy: "Nosebenzile please be quiet.....kanye uzohamba ke." Nosebenzile tip toed out the house. Zintle: "uske abenje ke ndisa mamele kamand, ento zakhe." Macy: "uyandixaka nam at times." Zintle went to check on Buhle, they were awake. Dad: "khabe umthatha love, I want to read the paper real quick." Zintle: "okay tata." She took her baby to the lounge. Macy: "early bird lomtana." Zintle: "kakhulu sis Macy. Mna andikwaz uvuka, ndivuswa nguye." She played with her daughter's cheeks. Zintle: "she must be dehydrated, kushushu apha, asele namayeza." Macy: "kham'sapha Zintle uze nento zakhe, wena you fuss so much about this child." Zintle gave her the baby walking to fetch her things.. Zintle: "ubuya nin uKhaya?" Macy: "any minute now." They fed Buhle together. Macy: "Buhle nyani lona.....umhle mntanam." She kissed her cheek. Zintle: "cela upheka namhlanje." Macy: "no baby its okay, tata wakho wenza ibraai on saturdays, usually. Or we do pizza. We'll cook together ngomso ubuya kwethu ecaweni." Zintle: "oh okay. Ndenzi salads?" Macy: "that you can do." She got up to make salads. Khaya walked in from work, he went to change and stood with Zintle, helping her. Khaya: "I'm glad you're here sisi." Zintle: "really? Ngoba dan?" Khaya: "no reason, just kubekho another child aphe ndlin. you know mom and dad like to fuss." Zintle: "and kalok uba wedwa so noba ubaliqanda worse. Its a good thing you don't become a spoilt brat though." Khaya: "I don't even have that chance, mom would take me to church and pray for me." Zintle giggled. Zintle: "what else do you wanna tell me?" Khaya blushed... Zintle: "come on!" She poked him. Khaya: "okay, there's this girl..." He whispered. Zintle: "finally! You're 18 mos. What's the prob?"

Khaya: "I can't talk to her mntase. She's sooo...wow, her eyes just light up, her smile.....ahhhhh." He melted. Zintle: "how long have you known her? Who is she?! Tell me." Khaya: "do you remember Tammy?" Zintle: "Tammy Louw your best friend?!" She hissed. Khaya: "ungam'xelel mama please. Yes, she's amazing Zintle. Its been almost 2 years I felt this way ngaye. She's different..." Zintle: "different from what? She's your first crush nje....worse ukhula naye lomntu, since grade 3." Khaya: "different from the girls at school." Zintle: "tell her." Khaya: "she broke up with her boyfriend last year. I don't want to be a nag. She said she's happy single. So I don't wanna ruin our friendship." Zintle: "bunny. Find a way to tell her. Maybe she feels the same, and she also doesn't want to ruin your friendship. And I see you, looking all mature now all of a sudden." Khaya: "I even joined the rugby team to impress her." Zintle: "dude you HATE rugby." Khaya: "I know! Instead ndaske ndafunwa by All-Sorts pha esgela." Zintle: "you're looking mighty fine, obviously uzofunwa. Tshongobayi chocolate bone apha." Khaya: "andiyo vanilla alok mna andifan nawe." Zintle: "and you look lovely. And smell good too. Was she impressed?" Khaya: "I'm not sure, she just told me not to hurt myself." Zintle: "she totally digs you and that cute puppy face.." Khaya blushed sweetly. His phone rang. Khaya: "its her..." Zintle: "then pick up, say hi for me." She walked to the lounge leaving him with his privacy. Macy: "uthin uKhaya?" Zintle: "updating me nge Rugby." Macy: "I thought he hated it ke sana, I've been to all of his games and he's always the one that wins for the team. Uyay'kwazi shame uy'dlala." Dad went to set up the braai stand at the back, macy marinated the meat. They all sat outside the back yard with juice. Dad: "Zintle, have you decided?" Zintle: "no tata..." Dad: "okay love, no rush at all....take your time. Khaya applied for Cape Town and pha eBhayi. And got accepted" Zintle: "whEre do you wanna go?" Khaya: "PE sounds nice...all my friends are scattered all over. I want to start over by myself." Zintle: "that's good, ungalandeli tshomi." Khaya: "can I live with you?" Zintle was shocked a bit... Zintle: "uhm..." Macy: "sweetheart don't you want to move in eRes?" Zintle: "I don't mind actually, its okay." Khaya: "I'll get a part time job to help with the groceries and stuff." Dad: "I'll pay the rent." Macy: "sorted!" Dad: "don't annoy your sister boy.." Khaya: "I won't tata...heee." After the braai they went inside to eat at the table. After dinner, khaya and Zintle washed the dishes. Zintle: "you don't have to feel the need to protect me Khaya. I'm fine." Khaya: "hayi Zintle, you're my sister, I can tell you're not. And I want to be there for you..." She hugged her young brother. Zintle: "you are so cute. Uzothin Tammy." Khaya: "uzohlale Walmer with her aunt." He smiled. They went to sit inn the lounge it was still early, just after 4. A car parked outside. Dad: "expecting someone?" He asked his wife. Macy: "no hun, you?" Dad: "nope..." Buhle woke up and starting crying. Zintle:

"seyili xesha lakhe eli.." She got up and walked to her in the bedroom.. There was a knock on the front door. Khaya went to open. Khaya: "hello." Lubb: "hi...unjani?" Khaya: "I'm good and you?" Lubb: "I'm good too." Dad: "nguban lowo Khaya?!" Khaya: "not sure dad. Who are you?" Lubb: "ukhona uZintle kqala?" Khaya: "yeah....you are?" Dad: "andizophinda ndibuze nguban lowo ke ne!!" Khaya: "dude, unguban?" Lubb: "cela uvule sani, I'll explain inside." Khaya let him in. Lubabalo greeted. Dad: "molo.." Macy: "hello bhuti." Lubb: "ndingu Lubabalo Morrison, I don't mean to intrude your family time sir, but this is important. Ndicela uZintle." Zintle appeared, holding Buhle. Zintle: "how did you.....what are you doing here!" Lubb: "ndicel uxolo Zintle." Macy: "Lord be with us..." Dad: "No! Lord better wait for a second because ndifuna uthetha nalentwana!" Macy took Buhle from Zintle, zintle sat down. Lubb: "tata, mna bendingayazi uBuhle ngowam. Zintle wayesenz izinto ecaleni I couldn't have trusted her. Ndiyazibona bend'rongo ta and I'm trying by all means to rectify the situation." Dad: "YOU BASTARD!!!" He was burning with anger. Zintle: "tata please." Dad: "no zintle! You've been quiet for too long! Lenja, does NOT deserve this baby! Kwedin, phuma ngala mnyango bungene ngawo!" Khaya: "dad..." Dad: "hey! Awungen ndawo apha. Usamele nton wena?" Lubb: "tata kodwa ndifuna usupport umntanam?... How am I the bad person?" Dad: "WHERE were you all those months back! Huh? For u-support umntana! Lowakho nowam at that!" Lubb: "hayke ngok, ndisupport umntu endingekho sure ngaye? Doing things behind my back!" Dad: "things such as what lubabalo! Wawuphi when your friends drugged and raped my daughter! BONKE at that! Where the fuck were you when she tried to commit suicide! Khaya, iza ne ntambo yam k'la room." Khaya went to fetch it. Dad: "she has tried and tried!! Awafuna umamela you shut her out!!! And now uzofuna umntana? Uyambona OWAM umntana unjani?" Zintle was shaking violently and crying. Dad: "do you see what they did to her!!! Now I have to be the one that picks up the pieces ndim'qale kqalen! She's forever scarred! WENA WAWUPHI!!!" He took the sjambok from Khaya. Dad: "get the Fuck out of my house, get the hell away from my family. Ndive NET ukhe wazama! I will slay you alive boy! GET OUT!" Lubabalo couldn't move. He just couldn't. Lubb: "why didn't you tell me?" He pleaded looking shamefully at Zintle. The sjambok hit his neck and back. he ran out. Luks: "yinton ngok?" Lubb: "FUUUUCK!!!!!!!!" He kicked the car multiple times banging his fists against it. Lubb: "how the Fuck! Could I have been sooo stupid!?" He sobbed. Luks: "masambe fondin apha, nank esiza latata!" Lubb: "makaze Lukhanyo bra! He's right, I deserve it." Lukhanyo dragged him up and stood in front of him. Lubabalo was just teary. Lubb: "I push people that care about me away...I only think about myself! When they showed me the video ndabona yena ndanomsindo oblivious to the fact

that she was drugged." He sniffed. Lubb: "they told me bedyola noDuma. And.....and.....I was stupid!" Lukhanyo held him tightly. Luks: "we're all human lubabalo, we make mistakes." Lubb: "what if she'd died?" Luks: " be grateful she's alive..iza sambe." They got in the car. Khaya walked to Lukhanyo. Khaya: "lubabalo." Luks: "we not looking to fight." Khaya: "neither am I. Look, tata benomsindo that he's been bottling in since this shit happened. Andingen ndawo, ndicelwe nguZintle mna. What happened was not your fault. Meet me after 20 minutes, at the second street corner." He walked back to the house.

Chapter 395

Phila went to Lonwabo's place. Knocking on the door and calling him. Lonwabo opened. Phila: "what the hell, happened to you! Nguban okwenze lento!" Losta: "khayeke Phila." They walked to his lounge. Losta: "I'm tired for uphuma vannag." Phila: "hay nam andiyi ndawo. Khatsho fondin, why do you have a black eye?" Losta: "hayi Phila, this is not a black eye. Its just a bruise now anyway." Phila: "okay ndiyavuma ayikho bad, but Who? And why?" Losta: "khayeke sani." Phila: "hay man lonwabo." Losta: "ndilwe noLubabalo, matter of fact, he hit me." Phila: "tell me you joking." Losta: "I'm not kanti. Yayaz ndikhawuleza ndidumbe mna. My eye was swelled up..he even strangled me." Phila: "xabekthen fondin!" Losta: "Lubby akaphilanga. He accuses me of past things. Uthi Zintle cheated on her. And mna bendi aware ngalento. He thinks I slept with her !" Phila: "did you?" Losta: "fethu you of all people know. I love women and sex. But not kwi tshomi zam. Andiyenzi lokaka." Phila: "why would he think that kengok Lonwabo?" Losta: "there was a party....kukho mna, Victor the owner of the house, Sabz, Buyile, Terrence, uhm.....Themba, Nangamso, Luthabo, Tyler, Craig, Steward, Josh, and then these girls. One of the guys esithi ufuna uzama something. He spiked a drink way'nika some chick. Way'sela....after a while waqal ustripper lomtana. She started doing funny things, and the guys said no one to touch her....la amajita Phila, bengekho right fethu. I was very uncomfortable mna pha kwafika tshomi zika Zintle, they called her there. Wafika wethu basela, so ndaz'chazel ba mna, I'm going home.....it was past 9 to 10 at night..I had an early shift the next morning.. Ndaxela ba ndiyahamba. I left that place....I drove all the way to Bluewater, realizing ndishiye wallet yam, and I needed my card for tomorrow. Xandikhangel phone nayo ayikho. So I got in the house and called it nge land line, nobody answered. Ndathathisa kwakhona unyuka ndibuyele. On the way ndibhanjwa yi traffic for speeding and mind you my driver's license is in my wallet yayenye i2hours, had to call my dad nge phone yenye yez'officers to bring

a copy of my I.D umazi ke utata ngothath xesha lakhe...so ke ndanikwa i-fine ndahamba. ndangena k'landlu again ndancokole noVictor. I went inside ndabona ku empty. Kudlal mculo qha. So I looked through the house for my things. Wallet nday'fuman bathroom. Xandiyongena in one of the rooms. Ndabona uZintle. She was unconscious by then. Lubabalo refuses to listen! Yonke into yena ucingela gama lakhe qha!" Phila: "wayetheni?" Losta: "I can't say Phila." Phila: "why not?" Losta: "I'm a doctor. Its part of my job I shouldn't have even told you about this.." Phila: "lonwabo you must tell Lubby lento. Suy'gcina kuwe. And Zintle? Does she remember?" Losta: "he never gave me the chance, whenever I mention it uske abeyi bomb adubule ndam'yeka ke nam. Zintle remembers everything that happened but wayengena control." Phila: "eilonwabo." Losta: "I know bra...." Phila: "get some rest....ndiyahamba ngok...I came to check up on you." Losta: "hayi no, ndigrand sani. Promise." Phila got up and left, Lonwabo missed Lubabalo but he had to let him be. He switched off his lights and went to bed. ON A. SATURDAY NIGHT.

Lubabalo and Lukhanyo were waiting by the second street corner in total silence. Khaya walked to them and got in the car. Luks: "can I drive around." Khaya: "cela umise k'laaa park pha phezulu." Lukhanyo drove to the park. Lubabalo was mute. The car stopped and lukhanyo switched off the engine. Luks: "call me Luks." Khaya: "uhm, okay..." Lubb: "ufuna nton." He said in the weakest, most defeated voice. Khaya: "well, bendithetha noZintle izolo. She says she forgave you for kicking her out kwak'dala.." Luks: "do you know what exactly happened?" Khaya: "yeah, she was at home this one time. Fownelwa ngu Toby, her friend, to come to a certain party, waya khona ke. They drank.... Zintle wabe ebona ifriends zika Lubabalo, knowing akekho. Wacela uhamba. Apparently Victor said, "one last drink for the road" wamnika iglass. Zintle drank it....uthi after that waziva edizzy waya kwi room, she closed it kwangena uDuma. Well, Duma si-student naso and bepha, she tells Duma that she's feeling sick. Instead he made moves on her...." Lubb: "stop." He tried to process the whole thing. It felt like it was happening over, the moRe Khaya spoke the more angry Lubabalo got. Lubb: "and then....." Khaya: "well, kwangena omnye bephethe camera. Recording the whole thing. They tied her up. Kuze kengoku kufike the rest of the guys.....she...." His own heart broke into pieces. Luks: "thetha fethu, you're doing fine...." Khaya: "she says oko ekhala ekhwaza uLubby...they closed her mouth benza until she lost consciousness." Lubabalo was shaking....the tears rolled down his face quietly.. Khaya: "she woke up es'bhedlele..kukho a doctor friend, andisam'khumbuli igama, she says he had left kwakudala, but after the others did what they did, wafika lo noba about an hour later. Andaz noba ngu Loyiso or Lonwabo or-" Lubb: "lonwabo." Khaya: "yeah him...he was the one to call tata, he treated her wamnika the necessary treatment to

prevent disease and stuff. Apparently Lonwabo wayesithi uzay'thetha kuLubabalo. Zintle akavuma, wathi makayekwe uzothetha ngokwakhe. And tata told Lonwabo that he didn't have the right to discuss her because he was the doctor. That's how she found out she was having Buhle, Lonwabo confirmed that it wasn't from the rape, kudala emithi. She tried to act brave about it all but after wam'gxotha endlinakho. Wabaqwa ngu Zuki, ezoz'bulala. I know you sitting there thinking that I might be lying and shit okanye ndizothethelela sister wam. I just thought you should know mna. Because obviously none of your friends told you. Lonwabo ke yena could have but uxhaywe yiLaw." Lubb: "but why did she let me believe that she cheated? Then why did she come apologize kum on friday last week?" His voice was shaky. Khaya: "Zintle une pride. Her life is complicated already, having to see Duma on campus each and every day is not easy. she couldn't tell you. You shut her out." Lubabalo was speechless. The image of Zintle breaking down in that chair, shaking and crying it brought him pain. Luks: "why did she send you to us ?" Khaya: "akafuni um'vele. She doesn't want your pity. " Lubb: "she probably hates me." Khaya: "ha.a kanti. She doesn't. Its less complicated this way. She doesn't want you to feel sorry for her. Idlulile lento. She goes to counseling twice a month, even though she says she doesn't feel change, at least she's trying to pick herself up. I have to go now." Lubb: "so how will I see my baby?" Khaya: "andiyazi ke boet." He got out the car and walked home. Lubb: "I feel like my whole life is a lie Lukhanyo. How could Victor do such a thing to me? Is this why ebendibaleka? He was the first one to come show me the video esithi ndingatshati nehule. That she....." He broke down. Luks: "lubabalo khayek ukhala fethu....come on.....at least inyani uyayazi ngoku..." Lubb: "and the one friend that actually saved her from bleeding to death or whatever, ngulo ndimthukileyo ndambetha. I should have calculated the reason angakwazi uyithetha was because of his policy! He tried to push me to Zintle ndim lo wayengamameli!" Luks: "talk to him. Cela uxolo." Lubb: "he told me he never wanted to see me again mos! You were there. Dude I hate myself. I just can't...." He sobbed. Lukhanyo started the car and drove home, Lubabalo eventually fell asleep. Thank God, Lukhanyo thought to himself. Lubabalo's crying just wasn't usual, it was painful.....

Around 8 in the evening, dinner was ready. I was sitting with the twin babies in the lounge. Liya walked to us. Liya: "lihle, I'm sorry..." Me: "its okay..I understand. How you feeling now?" Liya: "better that I blew off some steam." Me: "okay then. Your dinner is in the oven." Liya: "I'm going home. Cacile apha mos Lihle I'm not needed..." Me: "At least wait for him to get home." Liya: "nah, he knows where I live. Xa efuna uthetha nam uzandifownela. Ndizobe ndisekhaya." Me: "okay text him, so that he knows." Liya: "ok." She went to fetch her bag. Me: "what if its his? What are

you going to do?" Liya: "Hayi Lihle, he should've found out about this before he Got ME pregnant. Kuthen yena efuna yonke into AND ayifumane? Uthin ngabantu who get hurt in the way? I didn't even want this baby mna. I told him, I wanted to build my future! But did he listen...NO." Me: "he loves you Liya, ndiyamazi mna uLubabalo. He won't go back to his ex, he just wants to know about the child qha." Liya: "okay....I get that. Yimalini kengok undixelesa?" Me: "men are secretive sisi, especially aba bakwa Mzinyathi, uthetha xa eziva yena. He will never say a thing if um'ngxamele. Look at the Sbosh fiasco? The more I got bitchy about it, the more lukhanyo esiya kuye. And when I let it go, wayeka. I'm sure wam'qibela ngoko. Don't be too hard on him." Liya: "uthi ndingaqumbi kengok? Ndimyeke?" Me: "just don't scare him. Suyingena. If he wants to talk to you, he'll sit down and talk to you. If he doesn't and you keep pushing, uzobaleka sisi. Trust me, I Know." Liya: "ndiyakuva. Okay, but I still need to get home though. I'll call him in the morning. I won't raise the topic." Me: "okay cool. Can I drop you off?" Liya: "no thanks, I'll take a ride with my new bennzzz!!" She smiled brightly. Me: "have fun sweety." Liya: "John!" She took her things. Liya: "bye munchkins." She kissed the babies and the boys then left with her chauffeur. John was a silent man. He didn't say much unless asking a question. John: "Any specific destination Mrs Morrison?" her heart melted at the title of 'Mrs Morrison.' Liya: "just take me home please." He typed in the address and they drove in silence. He dropped her off, opening her door and taking her bags out. She walked to her house, his duty was to make sure she had entered. Liya went inside the house. Her father had left. So it was her and her mother. Liya went straight to her room. Her mother walked in. Mom: "Liya..." Liya: "mama." Mom: "it is a new year. I can't do this with you anymore. Andithandi ukulwa nawe mntanam. Ndiyakuthanda. I only want what's best for you. Ndifuna ufana nabanye abazali nam, ndidikiwe kusoloko ndinomsindo or moods. Its not your fault your father left me, ndicelu xolo Liya." Liya: "ndiyak'thanda nam mama...and you know I'm here for wena, with or without dad..." Mom: "yeah, but uyaphinda uyandishiya." She wiped her tears. Mom: "you're going to University, you're getting married, I'll be alone all over again." Liya: "mama.....there's something I need to tell you." She was in tears too. Mom: "what is it?" Liya: "I know you warned me mama, you told me this would happen, I'm sorry I didn't listen to you.." Mom: "sweetheart please tell me." Liya: "ndimithi ma." Her mother hugged her. Mom: "Oh Liya!" She cried. Liya: "I'm soo sorry mom....." Mom: "no mntanam....if I had been more open, instead ndimane ngok'gxeka kwinto ezimbi. Ewe I'm disappointed. But you passed your matric, you're going to university, you're getting married and I'm here to help you." Liya: "I don't know if lubabalo wants to marry me anymore, some girl has appeared in the picture again...akabambeki. He

doesn't want to talk or pay attention. I messed up!" Mom: "its okay....." Liya: "what?" Mom: "being mad at you won't make you unpregnant. Sisobabini kulento. Sincedisane...but for now, let's focus on school. Butyile?" Liya: "no..." Mom: "you have to keep your strengths up ke mimi...we'll make an appointment for you Monday, before senze nto zeskolo." Liya: "thank you soo much mama." She was getting emotional by now. Mom: "you're my only child Liya. I need you as much as you need me...ngamanye amaxesha amadoda are not what we need to be happy. Funeke ufunde uzimela..jonga how much time I wasted in being mad at you for indoda engandikhathelele. I can't live like that." Liya: "tata does care mama." Mom: "for you he does.....let's have dinner out." Liya: "out? Okay!" She jumped up to get dressed. Mom: "nam ke mandibe fancy sana." Liya: "heee umama!" They laughed and got ready together.

Chapter 396

I went home with the kids and bathed them. Preparing them for bed. I lay the babies down. Lukhanyo probably was on his way back now. I heard the car go in the garage. yep....it was a long while till he came inside the house. Lubabalo went straight to the spare bedroom. It was actually his now. Lukhanyo stood in the lounge, motionless. Me: "babe?" He just shook his head and locked the house and switched off the lights. He went to take a long shower. I was falling asleep by the time he got out. He crawled into bed. Luks: "lihle.." Me: "hm..." I was really sleepy. Luks: "ndiyakuthanda yeva?" Me: "yes love." I groaned. Luks: "lento yenzeke ku lubby nozintle is really fucked up yazi...nobody deserves it tu." Me: "what happened." I was forced to wake up. Ndamaz uLukhanyo. It was now or never. I know I'll never hear of it again. Luks: "baby, Zintle never cheated." Me: "njani? Lubby mos wath she cheated ngalamfana wayefunda naye." Luks: "she was gang raped lihle." I was so shocked, I actually choked. Luks: "he is torn apart. Oko ekhala, andimazi ndingathini to make him feel better." Me: "ohh hay man lukhanyo...what the hell." Luks: "uzothetha naye babes?" Me: "no. Myeke...." Luks: "izom'mtya lanto lihle. He's already hating himself. He has to go to work monday. Uzoyenza njan lonto?" Me: "hay man, khame ngoLubabalo. Umntana bantu yena! She's been in such pain, still wathula wamyeka uLubabalo am'gezele ahambe ethetha kakubi ngaye. Yuuuh hay lukhanyo sundikhathaza ndizolala." Luks: "babes, she's fine. Yena lo uqalayo uyiva lonto is going crazy. Yandaz ke mna I'm hopeless when it comes to comforting people." Me: "did he call liya?" Luks: "no, if he wanted to, he would've done it." Me: "I'll check on him tomorrow man, makalale aphole for now yabo..." Luks: "I need to go to Cape Town." Me:

"uzohamba njani uzazi ba usema peren wena?" Luks: "babes, I'll call the officer tomorrow and notify him. Kamandi its work related. At least I have to try..then ndiyolanda la brief ka Lubby endlinakhe, go through it and I'll be ready." Me: "okay. Ungabaleki though, make sure you get permission." Luks: "okay. Masilale love."

.....

Early on Sunday morning, Macy got ready for church wearing her full uniform. Dad: "awusemhle sisi." She blushed. Macy: "uyaz'bona ke..enkosi mnyen wam." Dad: "und'beke ecawen love, I want to take another nap." Macy: "when are you coming?" Dad: "when I can focus for more than an hour max. Then sure." Macy: "mxm wena. Let me check on Zintle." She walked to her bedroom. Macy: "sweetheart are you ready?" Zintle: "yes, just finishing Bubu." Zintle wore a grey high waist pencil skirt with a slit at the back. A white short sleeve blouse and white stilettos. Buhle had a white dress with a silk bow at the back. Macy: "akalinganwa nayi sandal ke mos yena. Eli nyawana lincinci bethuna." Zintle: "kushushu phandle but ndizom'faka okwe kaw's I don't want her catching more cold." Macy: "okay, sow'mtyisile mos. So we're leaving in 15 minutes." She walked to Khaya's room and knocked. Macy: "khaya! Open up pumpkin." Khaya opened the door. He was already dressed but looked ill. Macy went inside and closed his door. Macy: "what's wrong?" Khaya: "I think its just a lil fever ma, akhonto." Macy: "you went to those guys izolo and you told them the story, didn't you." He couldn't lie to his mother. Khaya: "but mama he had the right to know..." Macy: "I know love, I know. But uyaz'bona kengoku uyazikhathaza wena self. You cried yourself to sleep because you felt that he had the right to know. Mntanam, you have a brave beautiful big heart. Be careful. Not everyone in this world can be your friend. Sthandwa you have to think of yourself at times uyeke uba selfless. Come, let's get you something to eat.." She fixed his collar and tie. Macy: "it'll be alright sweetie. Just keep your head up high." Khaya: "how do you manage to keep so calm." Macy: "someone has to have a clear head here, asinoqumba sonke. Ndakhathazeka ndayeka mna..pray for strength. God shall grant it to you." Khaya: "he wants see his baby.." Macy: "ei sweetie, this is a complex situation. But I can't go behind your father's back." Khaya: "but mama, can-" Macy: "No Khaya, uyamazi utata wakho how he feels about this and Lubabalo. I can't upset him. Iza" They walked out to have breakfast.. Zintle came out with Buhle and they all left for church. The service hadn't begun yet. They were 10 minutes early. Macy was sitting with the older women, by their side. Khaya was outside, Zintle had Buhle on her lap on the other side, chatting to her. Someone walked over to her. She looked up and saw a vaguely familiar face. He was light skin and had big dark brown eyes. A shy smile crept over his face. Him: "hi, ndingu Lungelo." Zintle: "Zintle..." Him: "can I sit next

you? Okanye kukho umntu?" Zintle: "yes, my brother and his friend." She looked at Buhle and ignored him. He sat down in the front row. Khaya came back. Zintle: "I'm going to change Bubu, ndiyabuya va." Khaya: "again?" Zintle: "noba ngalamayeza." She walked out the church and took a walk with her daughter. "Toilet uzishiye ngasemva ke sisi." She got a fright..turned around. Zintle: "are you stalking me?" Lungelo: "nope, I'm going to the shop." He walked next to her. Lungelo: "ndaqala ukubona apha.." Zintle: "oh really?" Lungelo: "yes really...mna ndihlala kwesa strato. I was in East London for the past 3 years. I'm a lawyer...wena wenzanton?" Zintle: "I'm a student.....look, do you mind? I'm kind of trying to bond with my Daughter." She made it clear that its HER baby. Lungelo: "and what a beautiful girl she is...what are you two doing after church?" Zintle: "I'm not interested in whatever you have in mind." Lungelo: "I'm just trying to make a new friend." Zintle: "I can't be your friend Lungelo, sorry." She turned and walked away. Lungelo: "uhm....okay." He went to the shop to go buy himself sweets and air time. Then walked back to church. The service was great, the Pastor had spoken about forgiveness. At half 12, Zintle was already at peace. They walked out of church. Khaya was holding Buhle, Zintle got to sis'Macy who was standing with Lungelo. Macy: "unjani yena umama wakho?" Lungelo: "hayi u-right wethu mama, namhlanje qha uthe akaziva." Macy: "uzolunga wethu bhuti, have you met Zintle? Eldest ke lena.." Lungelo: "nguye lo? We've met.." Khaya: "I'll start walking for now...bhut'Lungelo uphi uThand'xolo?" Lungelo: "ndim'shiye lele..." Khaya: "tell him I'll come by later." He walked home. Zintle: "sund'shiya..." Macy: "Lungelo will you walk with us..." Lungelo: "sure.." They all worked together, until before their street. Lungelo: "ndiyajika ke mama apha. It was nice to meet you Zintle." Zintle: "you too." She looked to th side. Macy: "und'bulisele ke bhut va." Lungelo: "okay ma." He walked off. Macy and Zintle walked together. Macy: "he's a sweetie." Zintle: "bonke bafika bezi sweetie wethu mama, and'na xesha labo mna. I'm fine with Bubu." Macy: "not bonke sthandwa, you need someone to laugh with at times. No rush. I don't want you carrying on with life thinking all men are animals. Lungelo is really humble." Zintle: "andiyaz wethu sis'Macy. What are we having for dinner?" They walked into the house.

Lubabalo was still in bed. Covering himself. Lukhanyo had left to meet with his officer. It was almost 1 Lubabalo akeka phakami? What if he hurt himself? I knocked and opened. He was in the same position, covering his head with a pillow. Me: "Lubby." He didn't answer. Me: "mtshana you have to eat something." He did not move an inch. Hayi man this was not normal. Me: "Liya kudala ekufownela, she wants to talk to you." Cwaka sana....is he sleeping or playing dead? I took the cover off and the pillow. He was laying there with his eyes open and swollen. Me: "lubabalo.. I

made you an SBS." He was staring into space. Me: "and grape juice, your favorite. Please say something." Lubb: "I hate who and what I am. Ndiyamcapkela uLubabalo Andrew Morrison, Lihle." Me: "hay Lubby akho need yalonto. You'll be okay, just speak to Liya, she'll comfort you. Ube grand. These things happen, but we have each other as a family." Lubb: "these things happen? Lihle, I don't want to talk. Please get out." Me: "No! Sund'phambanela mna ugxotha mna kwindlu kaba? Life is hard lubabalo! If you going to keep dwelling in the past soze wonwabe! Shutting people that love you, uphinda kwalonto wawuyenza. Accept help! Awungo Superman tshini! Utheni na. I'm sorry to be mean tshomi yam, but you need to pick yourself and stop moping around like a little bitch." Lubb: "I'm not a little bitch." Me: "then get up and eat." He got up and stared at me. Lubb: "you are sooo freaking mean Lihle, iphi SBS yam?" I brought him his sandwich and juice. He ate and sat back. Lubb: "thanks." He burped. Lubb: "excuse me..." Me: "my pleasure, bend'funa nje utye mna, ungaphinda ulale right after you call Liya." I got up and took his plate. Lubb: "andikwazi uzixolela ngalento, I feel like its my fault." Me: "you couldn't have known this was going to happen nje Lubabalo." Lubb: "I should have paid more attention, asked, be calm.....you know? The way ndam'treat'a ngayo, after everything she already gone through. It was just the ultimate low for me. Even I can't find it in my heart ba ndiz'xolele. How could those bastards do this to her? To my child! She was carrying my baby!!!" He cried. Lubb: "God what did I ever do to deserve this!" I didn't know why I was crying, but it was painful. Me: "I'm sorry lubabalo." Lubb: "lihle do you know what trauma she had to endure because of my selfish deeds? She even tried to commit suicide. Esathwele umntanam Still. I can't even get near them...I just want to tell them I'm sorry...from the bottom of my heart. Why did she leave apha eBhayi khona. Because ebengandi baleki that's for sure. Was it too much for her?" Me: "it is too much for anyone Lubabalo. At least did you get to speak to her?" Lubb: "no, ndithukwe ngu tatakhe kqala wand'vuna nge swazi. My back is still burning. I must get myself one of those. Ingathi bibekwe kumlilo." I wanted to laugh but I couldn't. So I just smiled. Me: "and the baby.." Lubb: "I wanted to hold her in my arms Lihle, tell her she's mine, not to be afraid of anything. I wanted to tell her I loved her no matter what. But andivunyelwanga anywhere near them. Tata wapha made it clear. I don't know if I'll ever see her again..." Me: "zintle yena uthin?" Lubb: "couldn't speak to her.....ndimqibele kwi phupha lam last night." Me: "oh...." Lubb: "she was wearing a white dress, white heels. She changed the baby's diaper and then gave her to me. Instructing me on how to feed her. I asked her uyaphi wathi uyaphangela, she kissed Buhle and left...Lihle, she hates me. The only reason she tolerates me is because of our child other than that akafun nond'bona." Me: "she didn't exactly say that, did she..."

Lubb: "Zintle akathand thetha....she's just overly nice." Me: "don't shift focus Lubabalo." Lubb: "I just want my child Lihle." Me: "Liya yena?" Lubb: "liya utheni?" Me: "what about her?" Lubb: "I love her for being with me, and tolerating my stupid self. I owe her a lot. Just that right now I just need some time by myself." Me: "okay." He got up... Lubb: "and I need to apologize to my friend." He went to take a shower. I dished up Sunday lunch. Lubabalo got dressed and came out his cave. Me: "you'll eat later..?" Lubb: "yeah." He walked out to his car and drove to Losta's house. Lonwabo wasn't home. Usually his car is outside during the day and the front door is open. The second window should be open too. He knew this because it was his friend's house. He sat on the porch, to wait for him. Thinking to himself...lonwabo drove into his driveway an hour later. He had a plastic in his arm and a big Tupperware lunch box. Lubabalo stood up. Lonwabo put the plastic down and opened his house, walked in without so much as a glance at Lubabalo. Lubb: "lonwabo." Losta: "lubabalo." Lonwabo put the things in his kitchen and walked back to the front door. Losta: "can I help you?" Lubb: "I want to say I'm sorry." Losta: "oh?" Lubb: "lonwabo I should have listened to you, and her...I was a fool. I remember usithi you don't like ooVictor, I'm sorry I made you feel bad. Dude ndicela uxolo ngento yonke." Losta: "somehow, that doesn't feel enough. Kukho into eshotayo." Lubb: "and I'm sorry for hitting you and making you look ugly." Losta: "better. I don't forgive you for making me ugly though, but I'm glad you see the light." Lubb: "ndiye k'lo Zintle....to apologize kuye, cuz umnkile aphe Bhayi.. Her father won't let me near her. I heard what happened ngoKhaya.." Losta: "eish awti yam. I'm really sorry I couldn't tell you, enye into latata unala look in his eyes, yendenza ndabawel uchama just thinking about it." Lubb: "Yey! Wandikhanda nge swazi fondin." Lonwabo laughed. Lubb: "but for real though, I need to say sorry. Ndibeno khululeka, ukhubone?" Losta: "I think I can help, kwelocala." Lubb: "really?" Losta: "yes, on one condition. You're showing me your house and sharing la bhotile ye Moet." Lubb: "deal." Losta: "come on in..." Lubabalo went in to the lounge and they sat down...

Chapter 397

Lukhanyo got home. I heated his food and gave it to him. Luks: "thank you my love, andise lambe." Me: "how did it go?" Luks: "they gave me permission," he ate. Luks: "but..." He swallowed and drank his juice. Luks: "funeke ndihambe noy1 wabo." Me: "its better than not Going at all." Luks: "yeah well..." I let him finish eating. The boys were outside playing. Luks: "so sihamba ngo6 in the morning. Presentation is at 9, got a meeting with Nameesha at 2 emini. Still have to go through Lubby's work, by the

end of today." Me: "okay, I'll take the kids to mama for the day, uzokwaz sebenza kakhle." Luks: "enkosi mfaz wam." I got the babies ready and dressed the boys in clean clothes. Me: "Namhla, we going to Motherwell, uhamba nathi?" Namhla: "yuh ewe! I'm a bit bored." She wore her shoes and we got going. Me: "we'll be back later hun." Luks: "Ei! Come here!" I walked to him and gave him his goodbye kiss. Luks: "nd'bulisele lovey." Me: "will do." I left for mom's house. At least by this time she was out of church. I parked outside and took the babies in. Mom was sitting in the couch. Me: "molo ma, buyil'ecawen?" Ma: "oh hay....Jeff bekhona, khandikwazi." Me: "oh." They do sleep overs now? This is so awkward. Ma: "niryty?" Me: "I'm fine, wena unjan ma?" Ma: "hay ndiyaphila mntanam..." Something was wrong...or off. Me: 'usekhona Uncle Jeff?" Ma: "no...khona into a-busy nayo namhlanje. Khona idrink in the fridge. Aninxanwanga? Akuse shushu mntaka bawo.". Namhla went to pour the juice. Me: "umqibele nin utata?" Ma: "ngelaxesha sise ndlin ka lubabalo." She took Lutha and played with him. Me: "mama you sure ba uryty?" Ma: "hehake Lithembelihle, ndithe ndiryty mos." Okay.....hold it right there. Me: "okay." We drank our juice and I fed the babies in the mean time. Me: "so, on Wednesday, I'm meeting the accountant to continue with the business. Yazi, I'm not sure anymore. Nge restaurant, I'm just not feeling inspired enough. So ndizo dibana noMandy, sikhe sizame siy'ncokole..." Ma: "self doubt has always been a problem, mntanam you'll do great." Me: "enkosi mama, on some days, I might need your help with the kids until we get a nanny. We might be moving next weekend." Ma: "yuuh, inintsi into enzekayo k'le veki mos." Me: "ei mama." Ma: "I'll be available for the kids anytime you want." Me: "thanks ma...how's Uncle Jeff?" Ma: "Fine....ndiniphakele?" me: "hayi mama enkosi." Something deep.....is wrong. Soze ndikwazi nobuza. But maybe daddy could.....

Lubb: "so? What did he say?" Losta: "well, I called Khaya. He agreed to help." Lubb: "I like that kid yaz. He's quite smart." Losta: "he is, jonga ke, he says uzocela uZintle am'khaphe babuye baze apha eBhayi. He doesn't know if his dad will let her take Buhle with because bekuthethwe into yokuba she's gonn stay thEre till Zintle finishes University." Lubb: "eish....and?" Losta: "he's gonna push for tomorrow...then xabefikile ngapha, he'll notify me, ndik'xelele, I'll take him out for lunch and a spin then you can have time with Zintle...." Lubb: "you are so smart, yacaca zange ufunde ububhanxa. Maths is stapled to your brain." Losta: "yeah, so is helping you and losing out on my job for an entire day." Lubb: "I'll pay you." Losta: "no fethu, I owe you.....if zange ndithule maybe we wouldn't be struggling to get the love of your life to talk to you." Lubb: "she's.....she's not. I'm jus-just feeling groggy about what happened." Losta: "so you keep telling yourself. You starting to believe your own lie lubabalo. Its actually very sad yaz?" Lubb: "uyaphambana lonwabo. If I talk to her, make an

arrangement for our kid. I can get on with my life, marry my babe, sivane sonke."

Losta: "nivane nonke? 2 black girls? 1 man? Dude, akho se tv'in apha, bayokukhaba unye xa bedibene." Lubb: "bangak'linge benze nto ezisnaaks for mna. Andidiban namaphathazane. I choose women carefully xa une tendencies zobunkawu uzohamba kum. Tsek!" Losta: "yinton kengok amaphathazane? You mean Oonopatazane?" Lubb: "whatever." Lonwabo's phone rang a message: "Uvumile, we'll arrive round afternoon." He showed Lubabalo. Lubb: "good. All I gotta do is pray she brings my daughter...even if its the last time I hold her, I want it to be worth it." Losta: "sundophula ntliziyo man lubabalo voetsek!" Lubb: "aii, khame ndihambe, kudala ndihlel apha. I need to help Lukha with tomorrows presentation. Suppose ndiya emsebenzin." Losta: "akumandi ubane wele. So when you don't want to go, he goes in your place?" Lubb: "our secret. Funny enough no one can tell the difference except Sandy and Mishka." Losta: "why them?" Lubb: "the two people I work closely with. Sandy organizes my everything. So attitude yam uyayaz. So the moment wadibana noLukhanyo way'qonda ba hayi man..ayinoze ibenguye lo. Same with Mishka, they all have a crush on him." Losta: "because ukrwada lubabalo. You not even romantic." Lubb: "mxm....I don't have time for that shit....ndiyokwenza mali pha nothing else." He got up. Lubb: "sothetha ngomso." Losta: "sho." Lubabalo drove to Lukhanyo's house. Who was reading through the report that was saved on Lubabalo's laptop. Music played in the background.... "No one has ever made me feel, so happy. You are, you are, all that I need.....stay with me. Stay with me! Please For e-ternity.. Baby.....baby.....yeeeah...." Lubb: "awuthandi ucula." Luks: "le ngoma, ndiyay'thanda man. Yerr." Lubb: "r n b? Lukhanyo? Hayi try another lie." Luks: "mxm..." Lubb: "help?" Luks: "yeah, izo explain what this long paragraph is talking about indilahlele manyan ngoku." Lubabalo sat with him and explained. Lubb: "uph Lihle?" Luks: "your food is in the oven." Lubb: "thank you." He got up to go eat. Luks: "you seem better." Lubb: "I am. You know your wife swore at me and called me a bitch?" Luks: "yuh. Nyan?" Lubb: "tshi! Made me get up. She's like a general in the army or something. Undithuke ndade ndatya. Imagine" luks: "she just wanted you to eat. Not feel bad, worse uqumbe ulambile." Lubb: "yeah, lonwabo helped me....I might see her ngomso, ndicele uxolo. Then yeah..." Luks: "okay. Ndihamba kwa before 6am ke mna." Lubb: "okay, postpone certain points to be discussed later if you don't understand them well. Its practically your company so you can do as you wish." Luks: "careful...." Lubabalo ate his food silently. Staring at the blank screen on tv. Lukhanyo gave him the look. Luks: "dude!" Lubb: "hm?" Luks: "kunin ndik'biza?" Lubb: "uthin ke?" Lukhanyo shook his head at him.....

I came back just before dark. Lukhanyo was already panicking. Luks: "ifone iyaphendulwa lihle!!" Me: "but baby, I was driving. And ndihamba nabantwana come on." He took his daughter and walked to the bedroom. Me: "ndifuna uba vasa kqala.." Luks: "yozela lomntana lihle." Me: "I'll be quick..." I washed Luhle and put on a diaper on her and a vest. Lukhanyo lay her to sleep. I bathed Lutha and dressed him too. I went to put him to sleep as well. Me: "sweet, ndizolala ngok nam...." Luks: "I'll join you in a while..." He walked to the lounge. Luks: "you gonna update me..." Lubb: "yeah, you can cancel my tuesday meetings, I'll reschedule. Nale ya Wednesday, bendingay'funi kakade ke yona shame." Luks: "okay. Thulani?" Lubb: "he'll be back tomorrow night. Uthi ebone an apartment in Walmer, a house in Charlo and another in Bluewater bay." Luks: "oh yeah?" Lubb: "but ufuna ungena kuyo when the divorce is finalized. He's not really sure anymore. Uthi udikiwe kukulwa yena." Luks: "you mean he's changing his mind?" Lubb: "I don't know Lukha, maybe he's feeling a bit lonely. He has to go through la divorce, funekile asuke k'la witch. He has Namhla now." Luks: "and ndam'cap'kela ke uBukiwe, undenza umsindo nyan." Lubb: "dibana njan khona wena nalamntana." Luks: "before she got married esemhle man, no baby...nothing. Engeka bisi sdudla. Well, ndandimtya qha it was not serious. I think ngelaxesha ndandisa leqa ban kanen? Khona this other chick ndandiy'funa zayengandifun tu lamntana, ndaz'xolisa ngalo." Lubb: "yuuh, wena? Ungafunwa yicherrie." Luks: "its what shocked me too! Yinton le angay'funiyo ndiy'tshintshe? Ndimbi phi?" Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "uyozela kengok xa uzozibona ububi. Ambolala." Luks: "you taking me to the airport ngomso ke." Lubb: "noba ndilele ngo3 mna, u5 undibetha ndi awake. You on the other hand, Struggle. Ambolala." Lukhanyo went to sleep. Lubabalo stayed up all night thinking. His heart was beating different. He couldn't sleep so he just sat until almost 4 am then went to take a shower. He got dressed and ate. I woke up early to make Lukhanyo his breakfast. Me: "hey.." LuBb: "hello." Me: "you good?" Lubb: "I'm good." Me: "you look good." Lubb: "really? I think I'm a bit shaBby I wanna change these clothes when I get back from the airport." Me: "you've never cared about looking shabby. Its cute shabby." Lubb: "I can't BE shabby looking at all." Me: "okay, you gotta meeting?" Lubb: "kinda...I think I should wear the silver suit, or probably leya iNavy, then I might be taken seriously." Me: "the navy one is nice, I like it. Uyaphi?" Lubb: "uhm....just an appointment, Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "coming!" The officer arrived. Me: "hello..." Him: "hello Mrs Mzinyathi, you are early birds in this household huh?" Me: "they don't have much of a choice sir." He laughed. At least he wasn't hardcore. Me: "can I get you some tea? Breakfast?" Him: "coffee will be great please." I made him coffee and brought him the tray with sugar and milk. Lukhanyo walked out. He was looking proper. Black pants, black shirt and a blue

blazer. Everything tucked and fitted so nicely. Luks: "morning sir." Officer: "morning Mr Mzinyathi." Lukhanyo ate. Lubb: "you gonn do great. I promise." Luks: "yep....I hope so. Even if I mess up, I'll mess up like a bawss!" Lubb: "my niggaaaa!" They shook hands and hugged. Luks: "we better get going." He finished up, lubabalo Lukhanyo and the officer left for the airport. They boarded the plane and left for Cape Town. Leaving Lubabalo behind. He drove home and changed into his navy suit, he wore his Tag Heuer watch and puffed his expensive cologne. Lubb: "I better smell smart as hell, because I'm feeling dumb as shit today." He went to look for Demi, she was laying in her room. Lubb: "dem..." She woke up and stared at him. Demi: "what time is it? Why are you all dressed up?" Lubb: "its 9!" She checked her watch it was still 8am.... Demi: "what do you want." She mumbled. Lubb: "how do I look?" Demi: "like the millionaire you are, bro." Lubb: "that's not what I want to hear right now." Demi: "you look gorgeous then..." Lubb: "you not even looking." Demi: "damnn broo.....you looking HELLA FINE! Why you nervous bout what you look like today? Have a date?" Lubb: "no.....yes.....I don't know.....what if she's not coming?" Demi: "who? Your wife?" Lubb: "what? No.....wife? Nahhh.....wait, shit!" He ran out the room to his and took his phone to call Liya. Just before he dialed Lonwabo called. He answered: "hello?" Losta: "dude, are you ready? Just got off with Khaya, uthi bayeza....you know ke, its 2 hours max for you to be ready....ima call you at about 11 or 12." Lubb: "I thought you said in the afternoon." Losta: "naahh Nigga. I said they'll be here BY afternoon. Gotta bounce." He hung up. He threw his phone on the bed and walked out to the car in the garage. He was taking his white Benz today. He drove to Baby Boom to buy a teddy bear. A brown cuddly, soft teddy bear. He paid and drove around the city. Then went back home to stress over little things. It was jut before 12 when Lonwabo called. Losta: "ndiyangena ke, ndizolanda uKhaya. So you can come." Lubb: "okay." Losta: "I hope you're not wearing a suit lubabalo. This is not a business meeting." Lubb: "will it be too much." Losta: "ewe! Slap on some shorts or jean or something, damn." He hung up. Lubby wore his orange shorts and white t shirt. He left for Summertrand with the teddy. He parked downstairs and rehearsed his lines. Got out the car and walked to the door. He knocked. Lubb: "Lord.....Jesu-" the door opened. Zintle was wearing a dress. It was white. This disturbed him a little. Lubb: "uhm....erh....hi." Zintle: "hi, can I help you?" Lubb: "can I come in?" Zintle: "what for?" Lubb: "can I just talk to you." She let him in. He heard a sneeze in the bedroom and he went straight to his daughter. He kneeled next to the bed and held her in his arms gentle but tightly he kissed her head.. Lubb: "Thank You God." He whispered.....

Chapter 398

Zintle stood in the lounge. Zintle: "you knew I was going to be here didn't you."
Lubb: "I can't perform Zintle, without talking to you." Zintle: "ufuna uthetha ngantoni lubabalo. I have to go to my appointment." Lubb: "Zintle, ndicela uxolo." He got up and walked toward her, with Buhle in his arms. Lubb: "I want to tell you that I'm sorry, I should have listened, paid attention, trusted you. Fuck I am truly sorry. From the bottom of my heart. Yazi, I can't begin to imagine the pain I put you and my baby through. You survived. Nobabini...I don't know ndingaze ndithini to make you understand my sincere apology. If you could ever find it in your hear-" Zintle: "I forgive you." Lubb: "but....." Zintle: "lubabalo, if I didn't, I wouldn't have been able to move on. It happened, I can't change it okay? I don't need your pity. I'm fine now, and you want to start rubbing the wound again. Ndigrand. I promise you. Thanks for the apology and all, although its unnecessary." Lubb: "then why did you leave P.E? If you say you forgave me?" Zintle: "I just can't be here. Nangok, I'm only back to finish this year then I'm out." Lubb: "because of me?" Zintle: "not everything is about you." She laughed. Zintle: "look, you have a lovely wife. Uyak'thanda lamntana lubabalo. She protects you and cares for you. Take care of her. Don't mess this one up too."
Lubb: "but Buhle yena?" Zintle: "you can see her 3 times a week. I don't mind." Lubb: "hay Zintle, only 3!" Zintle: "you'll get used to it. I have to get her ready. Sizohamba."
Lubb: "where you going?" Zintle: "I'm going to my therapy session." Lubb: "can I watch her for the day?" Zintle: "mos definitely NOT. I'll give you 30 minutes that's it."
Lubb: "hayi man Zintle, yinton ngok?" Zintle: "what do you know about babies lubabalo?" Lubb: "let me show you." Zintle: "wait.....before you fuck up. This is how you make her food.." Lubb: "I already know that. My brother has 2 babies." Zintle: "Bubu is a bit sensitive to certain things, akatyi ngokufanayo with other babies. Please don't feed heR anything other than this and this Way." She gave him the instructions. Lubb: "ok, ok, I get it." Zintle: "okay." Lubb: "Zintle you need to study really hard this year, can I please take care of her?" Zintle: "lubabalo. I am going to tell you this once and not discuss it with you again. You WILL SEE HER 3 times a week. Okay?" Lubb: "that is not fair." Zintle: "LIFE isn't fair lubabalo, and you don't see us complain. Tshi" she packed the baby bag with extra diapers and her face towel. Her squeaky toy. Her rattle toy. Her squishy toy. Lubb: "pheza ngok tyhini." Zintle: "here's her bottles. Don't over feed her. Uhm....what else. Oh ja, her medicine." Lubb: "Zintle, relax. I can handle it." Zintle: "I just haven't gotten used to leaving her." Lubb: "I'm her dad. She'll be fine. I promise." He smiled. Zintle: "okay, but we're driving to your place first, then mna ndiz'khwelele from there. Because you can't hold the baby and drive."

Lubb: "okay." They took their things and left the flat. Lubabalo drove to his house. Lubb: "iphi license yakho?" Zintle: "in my purse. Why?" Lubb: "hayi ndiyabuza qha." They parked in the driveway and got out. Zintle: "Lubabalo, don't let her out of your sight, okay?" Lubb: "ndim noSylvia qha apha." Zintle: "sweety.." She whispered to her daughter. Zintle: "I will be back soon...I promise, I love you va?" Lubb: "I will take care of her..." She hesitated giving him the baby. Lubabalo put his arms around her and Buhle. Lubb: "I won't hurt our child Zintle. Ndiyak'cela sisi, just trust me...okay?" She nodded and handed her over. Zintle: "I'll be back before 3." Lubb: "take your time bab-....." He stopped himself. Zintle walked away to catch a taxi. Lubb: "Zintle....." She turned around. Lubb: "ungahambi ngemoto nje?" Zintle: "I'll catch a taxi. Thanks." She left. Lubabalo walked into the house with his baby. Lubb: "this is your home baby girl." He kissed her cheek. "Her home?" A voice broke out.

He stood in the lounge, he was shocked to see Liya sitting on the couch. Lubb: "baby." Liya: "baby? That's ALL you gonna say?" Lubb: "listen to me love....ndicela nje umamele." Liya: "listen to WHAT! Your lies?!" Lubb: "I'm not lying!" Liya: "you live a double life! One minute ufuna mna the next you all over that whore! Funeke mna ndihlale ndilinde kude kunyibilike wena!" Lubb: "are you done? Are you done now?" Buhle started crying.... Liya: "now all of a sudden! Without discussing it with me, its HER home! Xabekutheni!!!!" Lubb: "Liya, you're scaring my baby. Khayek ungxola." Liya: "YOUR baby?? Lona ndim'thweleyo yena ngoka bani lubabalo!" Lubb: "that is ours." Liya: "xakuthande wena! Kunin ndikufownela. Texting you and trying my best to contact you but instead you ignore me and go to that girl uyohlala kuye kuphele neeweekend! You give her more attention than me!" Lubb: "baby bendingahlelanga naye nje. I was with Lukha-" liya: "LIES!! You are lying lubabalo! If buhlel nolukhanyo buzophenduli phone! But nooo, you too busy playing happy family nomntu obesenza ubuhule netshomi zakho!" Lubabalo walked to the room to look for Sylvia. Lubb: "khand'jongel Bubusisi." She took the baby from him and he walked back to Liya. Lubb: "liya, Zintle didn't do all that. If you could just calm down." Liya: "No! You saw the video! Everybody had it! Qha lomntana uyakubhanxa. She's in your fucking head! Get her the hell out!" She slapped his head. Lubabalo looked away his hand on his hips. Lubb: "the reason I don't beat women is because it is immoral and only done by cowards. And my strength is beyond any of yours. Don't Hit Me. Uyandiva?" Liya: "lubabalo she is trying to ruin us! Can't you see! Zange salwa lewei mna nawe, ever since she appeared she been causing problems. Ngumntana ka Lonwabo lowa. That's why Mbali dumped him and she's not friends with Zintle anymore." Lubb: "the results show that ngumntanam Liya lowa. That is NOT going to change! Baby uZintle akakwenzanga nto!" Liya: "she's trying to take you! And you're

blinded. I saw you holding her pha phandle Lubabalo!" Lubb: "I was trying to take my child....Zintle was raped k'la party Liya. She never wanted any of it." Liya: "God.....Lubabalo uDOM! And you fell for it! Any girl can sit and cry Rape when she wants something" Lubb: "okay, you know what, I understand you're a bit frustrated right now...we'll do this together okay? I'll sit down with both of you and sort this out." Liya: "you better make up your mind NOW. Its. Either me or HER. I dare you to make the same mistake!" Lubb: "Liya, ndizotshata wena mos, why are you acting like this." Liya: "I don't want her here! If kukho mna. Then kukho mna ke QHA! She doesn't deserve to be in your life. I was the one that had to comfort and pick your lazy ass up! Ndim okwakhileyo. Now all of a sudden kufika yena and shit got to change.?" Lubb: "Liyabona." Liya: "you made me pregnant! Ndingathandanga! Kandithi ndifuna umntana mna! Khandith I wanted this, but you forced me because you only see your way." Lubb: "hewethu, zaku mnandi mos sityana sobabini now all of a sudden I Forced you? Baby, ndiyacela.....just listen to me...." She breathed. He pulled her into his arms. Lubb: "this won't make me feel any different about you and our child. We're still going to be happy. This is just a minor setback. We'll sort it out together. Zintle said I can see the baby 3 times a week so akazohlala apha. I'll send the money ye maintenance, ayikho ezosidibanisa mna naye..I promise." Liya: "I don't want to lose us....sonwabile mos just the way we are. When are getting married." Lubb: "as soon as you stop calling Zintle by names and accept first born yam." Liya: "so you gonna keep rubbing it in my face?" Lubb: "shhhh.....khayek ukulwa man baby...." Liya: "bendiye kwa Gqirha nomama today." Lubb: "oh shit! She knows?" Liya: "yes....she's fine with it." Lubb: "yabona ke love, everything is working out nicely. How's our baby doing?" Liya: "its okay wethu, look I need to go home, I promised mama I'll go cook." Lubb: "where's that little picture scan thingy? Didn't you get me one? Ndifuna uy'faka kwi wallet yam." Liya: "I'll give you mine." Lubb: "okay. Let me drop you off, ndisele ndiyothenga car seat for Bubu." Liya: "izohlalaphi lo car seat lubabalo? On the roof?" Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "I was thinking of buying a new car...." Liya: "when the HELL were you going to discuss this part with me!!!!!!" Lubb: "baby I forgot....come on now." He giggled. Lubb: "you are soo cute xa unomsindo yazi." He kissed her unexpectedly. Liya: "don't....." Lubb: "yazi uyay'bawela ke..." He held her body, kissed her passionately, it was a hunger kiss. Sucking on her lips gently... He heard Buhle cry. Lubb: "just hold on a second." He quickly ran to the room to his daughter.

I was sitting on the couch, Luhle sat on the blanket on the floor. Lutha was on his stomach, he was breathing heavily trying to push his knee forward. Me: "boy, what are trying to do?" I unlocked my phone. And took a video Luhle just stared at him the

reached her hand out to him, she rolled over and bumped his toy a meter away. Lutha looked at the toy and growled. This was oddly funny. He pushed his knee forward again then balanced his two hands firmly. Was he trying to move? I was getting excited. Me: "phakama alok boy, come on!" He pushed himself up giggling and crawled twice then collapsed to the floor. Me: "ncooooooh!!!!!" I was so proud of my boy! 😊:D I can't wait to send this to Lukhanyo. Luhle looked at him grabbing his shorts. She was trying to follow. So I put the phone on the table and placed her hands on the ground, I pulled her knees up and helped her crawl. My phone rang. I picked up. Me: "yes?" Lubb: "hey Lihle, I kind of need your help." Me: "what's up?" Lubb: "buhle is heating up, akafuni ukutya and spitting out her med's. I don't want to call her mother and disturb her if yinto encinci." Who was Buhle!? Me: "uhm, okay, let me buckle these two ndiyeza." I grabbed both babies and put them in their car seats, buckled them up. I took their purity and 4 diapers, my bag. Locked the house and left for Lubby's. I got there and took the babies inside, laying a blanket down and placing them to continue with their exercise. I walked to the screaming baby in the room. Me: "utheni?" Lubb: "I don't know!!" He was really panicking. I undressed the baby and changed her diaper, wiping her then putting on a clean diaper. She quieted down. Lubb: "that's it?" Me: "no, and she seems hungry. Bekhe watya?" Lubb: "I'm not sure." Liya: "who leaves their baby without feeding her? Yuuuuh." She folded her arms. Lubabalo took out the baby's feeding plan and followed the instructions. He fed her...then gave her the medicine. Within minutes the baby was drowsy. Lubabalo sighed in relief. Lubb: "yinton undothusa kangaka wena...." He kissed her forehead and walked out rocking her to sleep. Me: "aren't they just cute." Liya: "I have to go." She turned and walked out, calling John. I went to my babies. They were playing together. Me: "Luthando tried to crawl today..." Lubb: "that is too cute, umfotile?" Me: "yeah, took a video." Lubb: "I'll check when Bubu falls asleep. Liya!" He walked out to her. Lubb: "kodwa baby, we have to do this together." Liya: "but I told my ma, ndizobuya..." Lubb: "okay then, but cela ungaqumbi mntu wam. Ndiyak'thanda yeva?" Liya: "K lubabalo." She got into her car. John drove off. Lubabalo got into the house to lay Buhle in bed. He lay next to her and watched her sleep....

Chapter 399

Zintle arrived after a few hours, it was just before 6 in the evening. Lubabalo was by himself and Buhle. They were in the garden with the puppy. Zintle knocked in the front door. Lubabalo went to open. Lubb: "hey..." She was dressed different. Tight Jeans that had a few rips, a grey sweater and white All stars. Zintle: "hey." She had a

thicker blanket for Buhle and a polar fleece jumpsuit. Zintle: "weather ngathi iyatshintsha." They walked in. Zintle: "did you have any problems?" Lubb: "yuuuh, aka khala man emin. I was really scared. Kanti befuna utshintshwa qha." Zintle: "uligwala bonanje wena." She took her baby and undressed her. She dressed her in a vest, and the warm jumpsuit. Plus slipper socks. Lubb: "she looks like a little gummy bear." Zintle: "heheheee...uqibele nin ukutya?" Lubb: "I fed her an hour ago." Zintle: "okay, zam'tyisa endlin ke xa ezolala. Thank you." Lubb: "its a pleasure hey...ndicela umbona ngomso." Zintle: "tomorrow.....uhm....how about Wednesday?" Lubb: "why not tomorrow?" Zintle: "let's not overwhelm her kuse early." Lubb: "heee, I'll come by tomorrow." Zintle: "that is totally unnecessary. I have to go now, ndileqa uKhaya." Lubb: "khaya wonwabile with Losta, can you stay for dinner? I'll make something..Sylvia ugodukile." Zintle: "hayi lubabalo." She packed the baby's things. A car parked in his driveway. Lubb: "maybe ngu Lukhanyo lowo, I want you to meet him." Zintle: "I'll meet him on the way out." Lubb: "at least mandinxibe s'hlangu ke and sweater I'll drive ya'll home." Zintle: "the cab is already waiting for us outside. Thanks." Liya entered the house.. Lubb: "ndicimba nguLukhanyo, didn't you say you goin home?" Liya: "so xandingekho, you bring her." Zintle: "I should get going." Liya: "nah...khome kancinci." Lubb: "Liya..." Liya: "hayi lubabalo. Since you don't lay out the boundary, maybe I should. Sekuthen ngoku sezothi gqi xandingekho, ibalekiselwa mna lento?" Lubb: "she just came to fetch the baby though." Liya: "she just came to fetch the baby? Jonga ke girl. I'm not going to play dead, I see what you're doing. Lubabalo uzotshata ngok so you can't keep appearing unannounced. Iba nemini ezithile. In Public, unikezele umntana. I don't want You here." Zintle took the bag. Lubb: "Liya, xandifuna ubona umntanam mna uzoza kum, yinton ngok?" Liya: "ba makazolanda umntana ngalamaxesha?" Zintle: "Lubabalo, its okay." She walked out with her baby to the cab. Lubb: "kodwa liya ayikho le shit uyenzayo." Liya: "I told you. I don't want to see Her Here!!" Lubb: "xandifuna umntanam kengok, funeke am'khwelise iballoon abhabhe aze kum!!" Liya: "everytime she is around, you literally don't see me. Jonga nangok silwa ngento ephambeneyo." Lubb: "I think you should go home." Liya: "andiyi ndawo lubabalo!" Lubb: "oh?" Liya: "yes oh!" He walked to the bedroom wore his sweater and shoes then walked out. Liya: "uyaphi." Lubb: "OUT!" Liya: "is that bitch your definition of OUT?" Lubb: "call her a bitch one more time and I swear....." He growled. Liya: "are you threatening me!?" Lubb: "no Liya, this isn't a threat. Its a motherfucking promise. I dare you to call her a bitch ONE MORE TIME." His eyes were flames. Lubb: "I am Trying okay? I'm trying my fucking best to keep the 3 of you happy." Liya: "thre-" Lubb: "KEEP shut, let me speak. I don't know isuka phi le behavior yakho all of a sudden and its not attractive Liyabona. Ndiyay capkela!

Stop calling her names! She has been through enough without your spoilt ass nagging negatively on her! Focus on you uyeke uZintle. QHA! Do you have something to say?" Liya: "no." Lubb: "I'm going to the airport to fetch my brother, we're going over today's presentation. I suggest you go home cuz ndinga ngabuyi." Liya: "I'm staying." Lubb: "don't wait up." He grabbed his keys and walked. Lubb: "Good God." He drove to the airport to wait for Lukhanyo.

As the plane landed he stood up and waited. Lukhanyo and the officer appeared. Luks: "ei! Sow'fikile." Lubb: "yeah.....been here for an hour, got the times wrong." Officer: "okay then. Sign here." Luks: "isn't my wife supposed to sign?" Officer: "your brother will be just fine too." Lubabalo signed and the officer left. Luks: "he's a cool guy. He says he wanted to be an actor but his dad forced him to be a cop instead." Lubb: "hmm....benincokola na? Ndikwaz ngoloqa ke wena" Luks: "ewe tshi." They drove home in silence... Luks: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "nothing, how did it go?" Luks: "I recorded the whole thing plus Nameesha's meeting." Lubb: "k." He parked in the yard. Of Lukhanyo's house. Luks: "dude....kwenzeke ntoni ngok?" Lubb: "I'm just....I'm messed up Lukhanyo. The way I'm so confused right now." Luks: "confused yinton?" Lubb: "liya hates Zintle bra, literally doesn't want her near me. Akafun nomntana. I don't know what she wants me to do. On the other hand Zintle uthule. She just walked out. I'm afraid she might up and leave with my daughter again. Aye kutatakhe where I have no access whatsoever. Lukhanyo ndiyamthanda umntanam...I shared something beautiful with her today..I swear ndixolel uyodonorwa ngula tata every day if it comes to that." Luks: "I doubt Zintle uzoveske ahambe. She seems smart as hell." Lubb: "what made her leave the first damn time!" He looked at Lukhanyo. Lubb: "what if Liya told her to?" Luks: "did you ask her?" Lubb: "no! Zintle bengasoze ay'thetha either way...she said something ba Liya would do anything to protect me. Mandihlale naye." Luks: "hehee! Yuh andiy'hleki man. Cuz its not funny. Liya wouldn't do that.." Lubb: "hay nyan....either way all I want kuyo yonke lento ngu Buhle. Liya is my future wife I need to make her understand that." Luks: "then tell her!" Lubb: "I been trying lukhanyo akandimamel all she does is scream at me." Luks: "take Buhle, azohlala nawe, phele into bithethwa, uyeke Zintle azonwabele.." Lubb: "I don't want to see flames lukhanyo. That girl will kill for her child. Khange umbone ndlela and'tshintshele ngayo ndisay'thetha." Luks: "eish, lubabalo uz'fakile sani. Deep." Lubb: "I know." He took out the folded blanket he had kept that they had left behind. Lubb: "my little bundle of joy. Oh man, lukhanyo....just her breathing keeps me calm..." Luks: "wow. Fondin, uzokwenza ntoni." Lubb: "I'll speak to Liya again. Ndenze some type of agreement naye concerning the baby. I can't upset her, because naye she's having my baby." Luks: "thetha naye nyan...and stay away from

Zintle for a while." Lubb: "let me just fly to the Caribbean....just to clear my head ndiz'vise mandi." Luks: "und'shiye naban mna?" Lubb: "ndifuna uk'shiya naba bandiza entloko. Ukhe uxoxe nawe." Luks: "ziyokhatywa nguLihle nge nyawo elinye." Lubb: "kill 2 birds with one stone." They laughed. Luks: "masingene." They got out the car and walked into the house. It smelt lovely. Luks: "hmmm.....kodwa mna ndiyathandwa maan." I went over to hug him. Chuma: "ttaaata!" He screamed and came running with Junior. They both clung onto us. Luks: "hahaaa! Okay guys, thanks for the mighty love." Me: "unjani sthandwa." He picked up the boys. Luks: "I'm good love." He kissed my lips and walked to the lounge. There was a knock on the door. I opened. Thulani walked in. Me: "HEY!!! Look who's back!" Junior ran to his father and jumped on him. I could see Namhla blushing evidently. Junior: "my boy! I missed you so much." He hugged his son and went to sit on the couch next to his girlfriend. Junior lay on his dad, holding his hand. Me: "yuuuh bekukhumbula nyani ke va." Thulz: "ndiy'bona nje ngofeketha le yam xa ind'khumbula. He'll cling on me for the next few days." He kissed his boy then looked at Namhla. Thulz: "good evening..." Namhla: "heeee, sow'ngowase Australia ngoku, even your accent has changed..." Thulz: "heeee, khayeke baby....come here." He licked his lips and kissed her. Thulz: "I missed you." Namhla: "not as much as I missed you..." He pulled her under his arm, she held him and Junior tightly. Thulz: "I'm back ngok sthandwa sam.... Andiyi ndawo." Lubb: "bendizoth siye somewhere qha, we're working through the night and Linkie ka mminawa usiphekele kamand too much and'zo kwaz uphuma k'la mnyang isusu sam singekabi pink." Everyone laughed. Luks: "mxm, khaze man..." They put Lukhanyo's iPad on the table, Lubby opened his laptop. Thulz: "you don't need me right?" Lubb: "not yet lil bro..." Thulz: "sure." Lukhanyo played from the beginning of the meeting.

The house had to be quiet....as Lubby had said, they would work through the night, it was not a lie. Me: "goodnight guys..." Thulani was already in bed with Junior and Namhla. Chuma was in my bed, the twins were already sleeping. Luks: "Lubby, we'll carry on tomorrow jonga umfazi wam yand'shiya." Lubb: "mfazi wakho akazoginya lulwandle lukhanyo, we not sleeping till we finish this." Luks: "baby, khand'thethelele?" Me: "just another hour Lubby....alok oko esebenza yena namhlanje." Lubb: "2 hours...we'll be done." I left them together and went to sleep. Luks: "lubabalo.." Lubb: "don'tplease." Luks: "okay." They carried on working and finished up. Luks: "and that is what today was about, andidinwe. Moeer." Lubb: "CEO.....uzoba strong." Lukhanyo's phone rang. Luks: "ya?" It was Stuja... Luks: "Stuja?" Stuja: "Ta Luks.....I need to ask you something real quick I wanted to ask before, but ndalibala.." Luks: "yinton leyo." Someone was screaming in the

background. Luks: "fondin uphi? Kwenzeka nton apho!!" He got up to wear his t shirt. Stuja: "bhuti, Sindiswa uyalunywa. Siya esbhedlele." Luks: "iya Greenacres, I'll meet you there." He hung up. Luks: "let's go." Lubb: "what's up?" Luks: "ndingu uncle for the 2nd time today." They drove to Greenacres hospital, walking to the Maternity ward. Stuja was pacing up and down nervously. Luks: "S'lulamile." Stuja got a fright. Stuja: "Ta Luks." Lubb: "what's wrong? Woyika nton?" Stuja: "he's on his way....unyana wam Ta Lubby. I don't know noba ndizomenza nton. I just want him in my arms." Luks: "dude, you need to calm down, hay man isn't he early?" Stuja: "nantso into endenza istress!" He was literally shaking. Lubb: "awuy'bawel shot ye Hennessey? I've got some in the car." He joked. Luks: "don't be sour ne, you want to be sober for this moment. Trust me." Stuja: "what do I expect!" Luks: "a blessing Slulamile. That's what." Stuja: "I wanted to ask for your permission." Luks: "for nton ngok?! you don't need permission for nothing." Stuja: "ndifuna umthiya Lukhanyo unyana wam. Is that okay?" Luks: "what!/? For sure, I'm fine with it!" Stuja: "Lukhanyo Andrew Tom." Lubb: "you stole my future son's name!" They shared a nervous laugh together. The nurse came out the room. They all kept quiet and shoved Stuja forward. Luks: "iya fondin." He breathed nervously and walked to the room, his legs wobbly. He swallowed and entered. His baby boy was born. They handed him over. Stuja was beyond nervous. He was literally shaking. Stuja: "Lukhanyo...." He couldn't control his tears. Sindi: "hayi ulilela nto!" Stuja: "khayeke man baby." He sobbed. Sindi: "uwoah, awusena drama nje. Wodlula Sibusiso ku generations." Stuja: "ndirynt mpa! Tshi." He calmed down and handed the baby back to the doctor. He walked to his girlfriend. Stuja: "ubusatsho ke?" Sindi: "ndiyo'kufak inqindi mna, utsalelwe ibhedi ulale camkwam ba awuna nqondo." He kissed her head. Sindi: "uze ne kama baby ne, ndifuna umntanam andibone ndi Gorgeous." Stuja: "bazom'faka koomachine qala babes, he's small." Sindi: "ndizombona nin?" Stuja: "xa ugrand....lala ne..." Sindi: "ok. Lala aphe camkwam." Stuja: "hay unesgezo kengok...khalale wethu, ndizobuya ksasa nento zakho..." Sindi: "okay! Ngay'libal ikama." He laughed and walked out to check on his son..

Chapter 400

Phila came to drop Zuki off. Phila: "kodwa mna ima miss you..." He sulked. Zuki: "really babe? Nam njena, I'll call you later va?" Phila: " ok." He kissed her. Zuki got out the car and walked in to the building. Zintle just put Buhle down to sleep. Khaya: "Zintle, Thando noBhut Lungelo bayeza, we're going to go watch soccer." Zintle: "ngel'xesha Khaya?" Khaya: "Bhuti Lungelo uzosi jonga...please?" Zintle: "okay, as

long as you don't drink." Khaya: "I won't." Zintle tidied up the flat, Zuki walked in. Zuki: "Hey!" Zintle: "hey mtshana..." Zuki: "let me take a bath first, ndiyabuya." She went to the bathroom and ran her water. Khaya answered the knock on the door. Khaya: "molwen bhuti." Lungelo: "Hey..uryt?" Khaya: "ndiyaphila wena?" Lungelo: "I'm fine thanks." Khaya stood outside with Thando wrestling. Lungelo walked in knocking again. Lungelo: "hello..." He smiled. It was a warm smile. Zintle: "hi." Lungelo: "I'm taking the boys out before they open eUniversity. So if you don't mind." Zintle: "not at all....just don't get them drunk." Lungelo: "wena why ungas'join?" Zintle: "I have a baby to take care of..." Lungelo: "okay....that's fine...uhm...we'll be back probably ekuseni..Khaya uzolala pha kum..." Zintle: "khangе uthi buhlale Monti?" Lungelo: "so you actually Were listening. Wow. Ewe bendihlale monti, but I moved here 3 months ago. Kuba I'm starting my own firm with a partner." Zintle: "oh. Ok. Have fun." Lungelo: "we will." He walked out still looking at her. Zintle: "uzowa ke." Lungelo chuckled. Lungelo: "hopefully you'll pick me up." Zintle: "bye Lungelo." He left with the young guys. After the bath, Zuki came out and dressed in pajamas. Zuki: "binguban lowo? Ngu Lubby?" Zintle: "no..ngu Lungelo." Zuki: "and who's that?" Zintle: "some guy wase Plet, pha ngase ndlin bezo landa uKhaya.." Zuki: "okay..so umqibele nin ke uLubby? Yoooh the day wayezok'funa apha he was enraged va." Zintle: "ndimqibele namhlanje..." Zuki: "wait.....Zintle, is he?" Zintle: "Buhle's dad." Zuki: "haibo...no wonder mos waye nervous qith." Zintle: "yeah." Zuki: "what's up though?" Zintle: "I don't want him in our lives Zukiswa. After today, I'm not sure." Zuki: "why not? What happened?" They took nail polish and applied each other. Zintle did Zuki's nails. Zintle: "firstly his wife despises me and my child. Lubabalo is torn between that." Zuki: "besithi kum uMbali, lamtana umithi..." Zintle: "I'm just going to lessen the load for him. Makasiyeke. He got what he always wanted, perfect wife, who's pregnant ngomtanabo. If only I hadn't shown up..ngendiz'hlelele nomntanam..." Zuki: "kodwa Zintle, that's a bit unfair." Zintle: "Zukiswa, my life is unfair. What happened to me, was unfair. LIFE is unfair. If Losta hadn't saved me ngendingasekho ngok. I would be no more. Lubabalo cannot prioritize. He wants everything all at once. He wants power, control and respect. Undiyeke ndathukwa ngumfazi wakhe wathula. Kodwa he'll be here first, azocelana namaxolo akhale enze is'jwili sakwa naphakade for the whole building kuba efun ubona mntanakhe. I can't do it Zuki." Zuki: "kodwa he has the right-" Zintle: "fuck rights! Lubabalo is grown. Akayo toddler. He can think and talk for himself. Maybe nam I rushed things with Buhle and him too quick. But ke either way. That chick hates both of us. I'm not letting owam grow nge Hate ke mna. Who knows what she might do to my child behind his back? I'm sorry Zukiswa, but his joyride is over." Zuki: "what do you mean

this chick hates you both?" Zintle: "she sent me an sms, ethi I must leave lubabalo alone and stuff...now namhlanje, njebe sipha, uyathukisa telling me I'm not allowed in her house." Zuki: "wathin wena?" Zintle: "I took my baby and left Zuki, befuneke nditheni? Its not my house, or my daddy's house." Zuki: "kodwa Zintle, Buhle is his baby, funeke nidibane estopin? Worse uyagula uBuhle." Zintle: "I'm tired of this Lubabalo topic. Ndiyolala mna. Buhle, uyahamba uzohlala noSis Macy notata." Zuki: "baby are you sure you will be able to handle that, umthanda kangaka uBuhle..." Zintle: "its the only way Zukiswa, kuzolunga ngenyi mini peto. I'll see her nge weekend." Zuki: "okay then. Goodnight." Zintle: "goodnight..." She got up and they went to sleep...

Tuesday morning I woke up just before 5am. Lukhanyo was already awake staring at me. Me: "that is just creepy. Undijonga ntoni." Luks: "just..... Andikwaz lala.." Me: "why?" Luks: "you already know if Lubabalo akekho grand nam ndiyatyafa.." Me: "ayise nzima ba funeke niqumbe nobabini." Luks: "eii baby...." Me: "luthando started crawling izolo." Luks: "awww ntwana yam kwedin. Um'fotile baby? Ndizokhe ndihlale naye namhlanje andibonise." I showed him his video. Luks: "eish yakhula mos boy yam. Izobambelela kwizinto kungek'dala ihambe." Me: "ewe ne." Luks: "princess yam naye uzokwazi...I'll teach her. Kuthen nje xandengekho kwenzeka izinto ezinkulu such as this. Kanti andiphin ndihambe." Me: "noba bayak'qoshela...uyaba ngxamela bantwana." Luks: "inoba ukhuphe iswazi waba fostela wena, bantwana bam bayayaz xa behlel notata kuyaculwa konwatywe oko." Me: "when is your next soccer practice?" Luks: "tonight, baby yazi bendifuna thetha nawe. Kukho omnye umntana pha...he's 6...andiyaz ba uhlala phi naban. He came to the field both times, enxibe mpahla enye, xandimbuza uphi mamakhe kanye tatakhe uthi akayazi." Me: "so cinga uthin ke wena?" Luks: "I'll try and find out, worry yam is that ziyavulwa iz'kolo within 2 days and yena uzashiyekela ngasemva..." Me: "oh." Luks: "and then If I can't find anything, ndingabuya naye? I mean he won't stay here forever, just until Mama comes back from Bloemfontein ayohlala naye." Me: "uhm....I guess. But if uthi he's been wearing the same things uzonxiba nton? Afunde phi?" Luks: "that's where my beautiful wife comes in, I know you like shopping." Me: "I have to go do my hair today." Luks: "awuzolala esalon baby, just 4 jeans, 4 shorts, some sneakers, sandals and t shirts qha. Nento zovasa, just a few weeks love, ndiyak'cela?" I couldn't say no... Me: "okay babes...then sim'lungiselele enyi room kanye uzolala noChuma?" Luks: "chuma uyam'feketisa, uqhela ulala apha ngoku kham'jonge..." I looked at the cute sleeping boy. His leg on top of Lukhanyo. Me: "bendingafun alale yedwa man, Junior uleli notatakhe." Luks: "hmm...okay. We'll see wethu. Come on and get up baby, I wanna watch you walk to the bathroom." Me:

"you are just plain nasty, nangok sekho umtana...." I got up and walked to the bathroom. Brushed my teeth and washed my face. Lukhanyo appeared behind me, tying up my hair. I turned to look at him. Me: "yes?" Luks: "ndiyakukhumbula kodwa baby." Me: "I've been here all this time njena." He stuck his body onto mine and started kissing my neck. Then Chuma walked in. Chuma: "tata." Lukhanyo got a fright. Luks: "chuma!" Chuma: "tata wezaton?" Luks: "mntanam utata ususa into kumama.." Chuma: "iphi?" Luks: "isukile alok ngok, iza masotya." He picked him up and they walked out. I quickly made the bed and ran them their bath water, after cereal they went to bath together. Namhla washed Junior and herself. Thulani was still asleep. Lubabalo probably went home last night. I ironed Chuma's and Junior's clothes. Lukhanyo dressed Chuma. Luks: "baby, Sindiswa gave birth izolo..." Me: "hayi lukhanyo why didn't you tell me!" Luks: "hay tshi ndifike ulele. They named him Lukhanyo." Me: "that is so sweet...yak'thanda Stuja kodwa baby." Luks: "wakhula nam alok babes, tata took him in before he was 10..." Me: "hmm.....yafana noBra Zakes wena kodwa." I took Chuma to go make his and Junior's lunch while Lukhanyo got dressed. Luks: "I guess. Ndizobasa baby va." Me: "okay daddy. Let me do the babies." I went to my babies and fed them, bathing them getting them ready. Me: "namhla!" Namhla: "yea?" She walked in my room. Me: "are you catching a ride with Lukhanyo uzohamba soon?" Namhla: "nah, Thulani uthe uzondisa." Me: "okay then." Everybody got ready to leave the house. Lukhanyo left with the boys. Thulani left with Namhla. I waited till Lukhanyo came back, then showered and got dressed. Luks: "hayi man baby uyaphi!" Me: "hey lukhanyo uyathanda unqwakuza wena, I told you I'm going to the salon, ndifuna khulula lento ishushu." Luks: "ndihamba nawe, ima." Me: "I thought you said you're going to stay wit-" Luks: "shhh.....soon you're going to school, ndingahoywa mna. Sihamba kunye." End of discussion....

Lubabalo woke up. Liya was already awake. Lubb: "what's wrong now?" Liya: "ubuphi? I've been waiting for you izolo, next thing ubuya unxilile ulale!" Lubb: "God, please...." He mumbled. Liya: "sufak uGod lubabalo! You can't just go and come back unxilile kodwa buthe kum uyosebenza!" Lubb: "liya, its not even 10 am and you starting a fight? Yinton ngxaki? Is it the hormones?" Liya: "fuck hormones man!" Lubb: "Then WHAT THE FUCK IS IT!!!!!" He screamed. Lubb: "dude I just fuckin woke up and you're screaming at me!" Liya: "I'm not screaming lubabalo! Ndizama u-understand why the hell are you ignoring me!" Lubb: "I'm ignoring you because hleli nje uyandingxolisa! You yell at me! You always fight with me. I must tip toe around my own house and pray to God I don't even bring a new vase home because you're gonna snap!" Liya: "so instead you ignore me?" Lubb: "andithukwa k'le ndawo ndiba kuyo." Liya: "I don't mean to yell." Lubb: "then don't Liya. Look I'm sorry I didn't tell

you, things just happened so quickly. I'm stressed zizinto ezininzi. I have to shut down la company ndandizama uyenza in East London, cuz its not working out, I have to be in Cape town to finish my meetings. I have to go to New York again for a freaken conference. I am stressed! Okay? Last thing I need is you acting like a jealous wife! Ndingaphangeli? Moto yakho bathalwe nguban? Your expensive clothes? The expensive trips overseas." Liya: "so mna mandize mva kuyo yonke lento yakho?" Lubabalo got up and took a shower. Liya: "and then uyaphi kengoku." He kept quiet and ignored her. His head was pounding. Lubb: "I give the fuck up. " Liya: "Mxm! I'm going to my mom! This is crazy!" She got dressed. Lubb: "liya please don't make me beg." Liya: "mxm!" She left. Lubabalo got dressed. He took his phone and called his accountant. Acc: "Mr Morrison." Lubb: "yes, uhm...check how my budget is looking for me." Acc: "I'm busy with it as we speak, would you like to purchase something?" Lubb: "yes. Another Benz." The accountant sighed. Acc: "your 10 million for this month has just been paid out." Lubb: "I got the bank sms." Acc: "okay, which type we getting now?" Lubb: "get me the best obviously. Latest M-class." Acc: "the SUV?" Lubb: "yep....check it in black, blue and white okay?" Acc: "any specific detail?" Lubb: "I'll get back to you on that one, just organize it..." Acc: "okay, I'll call you back." Lubabalo hung up. He got into his car and drove to Summerstrand, parking downstairs. He walked up to the building. Knocking at the flat door. Lungelo had just arrived with Khaya and Thando. Zintle was talking to her dad on the phone. Lungelo opened the door. Lubb: "uhm....?" Lungelo: "hello, ndingu Lungelo mna." He smiled. Lubb: "yeah I didn't ask...uphi uZintle." Lungelo: "use roomin." She came out. Lungelo: "okay, Thando, masiye." Thando: "can I stay for the day bhuti, I'll be back later." Lungelo: "you promised you'd help out at the restaurant." Thando: "tomorrow bhuti....please?" Lungelo: "okay, I'll pick you up ngo 8 tonight. Bye Zintle." Zintle: "bye." She laughed. He was always nervous but cute nervous. Thando: "he has a crush on you." Lungelo: "ndizok'qhwabaaa kwedin." Then he quickly walked out. Zintle: "hi." Lubb: "hi....ndize ku Buhle. If you don't mind." Zintle: "actually I do." Lubb: "what? Why?" Zintle: "Lubabalo. I'm not going to run around after you ngomtana mna, we were fine before you decided to drag yourself along." Lubb: "but zintle I have a right to that child." Khaya: "Thando let's take a walk..." They left the flat. Zintle: "your wife doesn't seem to think so." Lubb: "she's pregnant, une mood swings I'm tryi-" Zintle: "exactly! Focus pha kulo wakhe umtana. Cacile mos ufuna lonto. Lubabalo I am sorry about this, Buhle is going to Plettenburg Bay. You're not seeing her again." Lubb: "No....zintle." Her father walked in...

Chapter 401

Tata: "ndandithen kuwe kwedin ngoza apha?" Lubb: "tata, ndize kumtanam apha."
Tata: "mtaanaakhoo? Umnyephi?" Lubb: "tata, with all due respect-" Tata: "you have NO respect! I tell you one thing, you do the exact opposite! Zange ndithi kuwe I don't want you near my family?" Lubb: "ewe tat-" Tata: "now, I don't want to have to go to my car, ndize nenduku ndikumoerele ungandiva ncam. Njebe nje indlebe zivalekile, ndiyokuvuna mna kuvuleke tot nomnqundu!" Lubb: "andizokwaz uhamba mna tata...I have the right to see my daughter." Tata: "so what you're going to go to your fancy lawyer usibambe? Huh? Because kalok une mali wena? Then what will happen when the authorities hear about what happened? Jongapha kwedin, sundifutha umsindo!" Lubb: "but mna andazi nto...I only recent-". The father stormed out. Buhle was crying in the bedroom. Lubb: "Zintle please...we can work something out." Zintle: "look I want you to have a relationship with her.....I really do. But your wife doesn't. If she can't accept it, then it can't happen. I'm sorry.". Lubb: "but zintle does she have to go? I'll take care of this whole thing, sithethe noLiya....I just-" Zintle: "please leave before dad comes back and beats the living shit out of you." Lubb: "I don't even get to say goodbye?" Zintle: "be quick..." He walked to the bedroom and picked up his daughter trying to keep her calm. Lubb: "shhh sthandwa sam....I promise daddy will fix this." His heart was beating fast. He knew that Zintle's father wouldn't beat him whilst he was holding his baby. Tata: "kwedin!" He walked back in. Lubb: "I love you...." He whispered as a tear quickly escaped his eye. Lubb: "I promise you I won't give up. Ndizohlala ndik'thanda mntanam." Tata: "Get Out!!!" Lubabalo lay down the baby and left the building. He got in his car and dialed a number on his phone. Caller: "hello?" Lubby just broke down. He had held his tears and now it was becoming too much. Caller: "Dude!" Lubb: "I can't...." He croaked. Lubb: "I just c-....." His whole body shaking. Caller: "okay, uphi? Let me come fetch you." Lubb: "summerstrand." He whispered. Caller: "okay." He hung up. Lubabalo sat in his car and stared into space. His life was just perfect when he was alone. No one bothered him. He thought it would be a walk in the park but..... A car pulled up next to him. Lonwabo jumped out. Losta: "come....move over." Lubabalo slipped over to the passenger seat. Lonwabo drove off. Losta: "what's going on?" Lubb: "I feel like a part of me woke up and died again." Losta: "I'm going to finish my last appointment, then ndicele umntu angene kwi ndawo yam at the hospital." Lubb: "you don't have to babysit me." Losta: "mxm." He parked at his workplace and they walked in. Losta: "hlala apha. I'll be quick." Lonwabo into his office to finish working. His last patient came in for about 10 minutes and left. He called a standby doctor to help out on his shift. He agreed. Lonwabo took his things and they walked out. Losta: "where we going?" Lubb: "I

don't know....away. Maybe LA?" Losta: "Mexico?" Lubb: "Brazil!" Losta: "hell yeah!!" They got in the car. Lubb: "I'm being for real....I'll call Steve up ngoku. We're taking my jet. Sibuye saturday." Losta: "you are going to kill my career." Lubb: "your career will never die usene friend endim. Let's go!" Lubabalo called Steve and they drove off.....

I was done with my hair, lukhanyo was literally bored stiff. Luks: "awukaqibi?" Me: "no babe..." The girls giggled. "Awufun abemhle na?" Luks: "she looks fine kum!" Me: "khome wethu babe, I'm almost done." Luks: "let me call Lubabalo." He called his brother. Lubb: "yes?!" Luks: "ja, uphi? Lihle undihlelise kwii salon. I feel so gay." The girls laughed again. Lubb: "on my way to the airport." Luks: "for what?" Lubb: "uhm. I'm going to Brazil? With Lonwabo." Luks: "WHAT!!" He yelled. Luks: "buzand'xelela nin lento!" Lubb: "spur of the moment thing...we just thought of it. We spent the whole festive in P.E, we're bored. So we leaving the country." Luks: "lubabalo. I am coming right there, right now. WE are going to talk!" He hung up. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "can you believe him! He's going to brazil!! With lonwabo because they're bored!" Me: "that's so nice!" Luks: "is it Lihle? Is it nice?!!" He growled. Me: "heee uyaqhela ulubabalo....angahamba njani na ak'shiye behind." Luks: "its not about me! Lubabalo always runs when there's a problem. Everytime he thinks spontaneously of leaving, kukho ishit az'fake kuyo!" The ladies finished my hair and I paid. Me: "I'll go home with the kids." Luks: "take them to your mom babes. Then uyothengela lomtana la mpahla. I'm going to fetch Lubabalo ngok." Me: "okay." We took the babies to Motherwell to my mother. Lukhanyo dropped me off at home, I took the Audi and went shopping for the boy. Lukhanyo drove as fast as he could. He was panicking. What if Lubabalo had already left! He tried to call him again. Lubb: "yesss?" Luks: "uphi lubabalo." Lubb: "I'm on the jet, sihlel nge hennessey....moet....jack.....and a few bubbles....some cigars. Should we wait for you?" Luks: "mxm!" He hung up and walked to the private setting. Does Lubabalo even understand how much he Has to pay for the airport space? Kuthen hleli nje udlala ngemali? Lubabalo and Lonwabo drank their alcohol and smoked their cigars. Lubb: "yazi Lonwabo...I miss this life. Waking up and flying anywhere whenever I want. Coming back to a peaceful life." Losta: "but you were lonely." Lubb: "yeah, at times..but...now its even worse nje..I just lost my baby. My fiance is going crazy ecaleni, always cursing me out. Ndidikiwe Lonwabo. I just can't do this." Losta: "are you sure you wanna get married?" Lubb: "no...." Losta: "why did you propose if bungafun tshata??" Lubb: "I was jealous...." Losta: "of what lubabalo?!" Lubb: "my brother is always rubbing it in my face that he has the perfect life, a wife and kids. Don't you think I want that nam!" Losta: "heee fondin, you were copying Lukhanyo?"

You have to be battlefield ready for marriage! Not jealous!" Lubb: "don't you think I know that now!" Losta: "especially with a teenager joe, usekakeni shame." He sipped his Hennessy. Lubb: "she's pregnant." Losta: "waxelelwa ndim mos. I know." Lubb: "I just want some space to breath Lonwabo. There's so much on my plate..." Losta: "you lost your baby how?" Lubb: "zintle won't let me see her..because uthukwe nguLiya." Losta: "umthukelan?" Lubb: "Liya thinks its your baby..." Losta: "why would she think that? How can it be mine?" Lubb: "I don't know." Losta: "nigga, talk to your girl." Lubb: "I try lonwabo....she just blows up. Akam'funi uZintle....or even Buhle." Losta: "hayke noko. Buhle wenzen?" Lubb: "I don't know. Either way uyifumene lento bey'funa. They're gone. I have to make peace with it." Lukhanyo walked in. Lubb: "heyy! You joining us?" Luks: "no, we're going home!" Lubb: "awuse phambene nje. I'm going to Brazil." Luks: "lonwabo can you talk to him?" Lubb: "Nah, he can't. You see me and Lonwabo have things in common. He has a daughter, I have a daughter, he lost his girlfriend. I lost Zintle and my daughter. I lost out on a happy family." Luks: "you have Liya!" Lubb: "I know I have Liya. There's no going back." Luks: "lubabalo, you're just drunk right now...you not thinking straight..." Lubb: "noo lukhanyo....don't. You're happy you have a supporting wife, ucela kanye wenzelwe. Some of us got it raw ou'chea. Funeke sicenge oko till we dry out." Luks: "uzohamba ungathethanga noLiya kengok?" Lubb: "she doesn't want to talk to me mos. I'm going to Brazil." Luks: "brazil isn't going to solve your damn problems!" Lubb: "it will solve SOME of them. Maybe I should stay till the world cup." Luks: "Lubabalo what about your fucking work!" Lubb: "then there's YOU. Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi. U-Joseph. I-ow ka Mary." Lonwabo giggled. Losta: "Joseph lubabalo? Honestly?" Lubb: "you can handle the company bro. You doing well. Its yours anyway." Luks: "this is not going to make you feel any better. Trust me." Lubb: "it'll make me feel better, for a few days." Luks: "khaveke Lubabalo." He took out his phone to dial a number. Lubb: "Who you gonna call noooww? Jesus?" Losta: "andiy'thandi." Lubb: "uzoba strong awti yam." Lukhanyo spoke on the phone. Luks: "will you please talk to him." He gave Lubabalo the phone. Lubb: "nguban lo? Ngu linki? Hello myy friend" caller: "lubabalo." It was Liya. Lubb: "hello." Caller: "uqale nin ubalinxila ngok?" Lubb: "kanene ndizothukwa." Caller: "you're being stupid! Thinking utywala will solve your prob-" lubb: "bleeeeehhhhh...." Caller: "lubaballo!!!" Lubb: "eeeeeehhhhh....." Liya: "if you don't pull yourself together by the end of this week. Ndizos'kupha mna esisusu." She hung up. Lubabalo was shocked to the core. He got up and walked out the jet. Simon: "we taking off in 30minutes..." Lubb: "I'm canceling the trip. You can go home." Losta: "what? Why?" Lubb: "masambe lonwabo." Luks: "lubabalo..." Lubb: "NO lukhanyo! NO! Awazi nto. Hleli nje ndim orongo THIS is what you want. Me to be

fucking miserable! You got it ke! Ndim lo ndiva kab'hlungu! Fuck." He walked back into the airport to his car. Losta: "lubby." Lubb: "yabona Lonwabo....I'm not me anymore. Lukhanyo and Liya run my life. Mna ndiyi push over qha, bayazenzela." Losta: "that's not true. Brother wakho yak'thanda." Lubb: "let's just go, I wanna sleep. Noba andino vuka." Losta: "suthetha njalo sani." They got in the car and drove off to Lubby's house. Lubb: "you can take the car for today...I'll use the other." Losta: "awuzoya kuye?" Lubb: "uzophinda andithuke kuba ndinxilile. I'd rather sleep it off first then ndiye." Losta: "call me later." Lubb: "sho." Losta: "oh and one more thing.....I love the house." Lubb: "oh great." Losta: "hayi akhonto, nday'thanda qha. Khame ndihambe ndiyokhangel i-babe ngalemoto yakho." Lubb: "enjoy." He went to his room and slept.

He woke up after a few hours, when he checked the time it was 3 in the afternoon. He got up and took a cold shower then got dressed in shorts. When he walked out he saw lukhanyo standing in front of him. Lubb: "shit! Bra do you have to do that?" Luks: "lubabalo. Why are you like this? Are you changing your mind about Liya?" Lubb: "khandiyeke Lukhanyo." Luks: "oko ekhala lomtana-" lubb: "ungaske umtshate wena nje!" Luks: "lubabalo..." Lubb: "I don't know if ndizokwaz u-surviver Lukhanyo. With Buhle out of my life. Its not fair!" Luks: "you were doing just fine without Buhle nalo Zintle! You were great with Liya, now why does it have to change. Usam'funa uZintle?" Lubb: "leave me alone tu." Luks: "I WON'T! Uzophakama Lubabalo, and go to your wife ucele uxolo because you're being a jerk to her!" Lubb: "is wanting my daughter around being a jerk these days?" Luks: "if Liya akekho comfortable ngalonto lubabalo? Just forget about this whole thing. Zintle yay'enjoyer le attention yakho." Lubb: "you don't know her! Stop acting like you do." Luks: "awunanqondo kodwa wena, you left vuyo for liya, now you want Zintle? And if kufika enye icherri entle? Uzoy'funa nayo? Look, I know there's a lot of beautiful women out there. They all look sexy as hell, I KNOW. But you got to learn to skip a bitch or two. Not every female is meant for you! Nanku umfazi okuthandayo!" Lubb: "fine Lukhanyo ndik'vile." He took his t shirt. Walking out to his car. Luks: "you'll be fine bro. Trust." Lubb: "yeah whatever lukhanyo. Whatever fethu." He got in his car and drove off to Liya's home. She was sitting with Mbali and her friend Soso. Mbali: "uthin na Liya?" Liya: "hay suka maan Mbali kanti awundiva! Zintle can't come back now, its too late for her. Oyena mfazi ka lubabalo ndim, I'm carrying his child." Soso: "and peto funeke upush for lamtshato. Kunin walinda." Liya: "tshi! Having to play sweetie pie kumntu wonke and entertain his lazy ass. Yabona ngoku, uzovuka avule amehlo." Mbali: "but Liya he already loves you, mntana ka zintle or not. He'll still marry you." Liya: "jonga, zintle wants to worm her way back in. He knows weak spots zika lubabalo kuba

kudala efuna umtana. She probably bribed Lonwabo ba makathi ngumtana ka Lubby lowa." Soso: "uright wethu peto, you deserve some happiness, uvale umlomo kengoku, don't send him messages until he calls back uzocimba u-serious nyan." Liya: "tu kalok my friend. Noba uyatatazela k'le ndaw akuyo." Mbali: "hayi andiy'ngeni ke le piece. Because when Lubabalo finds out wh-" there was a knock on the door. Liya: "mxm!" She snarled and got up to open. Lubb: "I'm sorry...." Liya: " qha? Sorry for what? Nja yaphi leyo?" Lubb: "ndicelu xolo for neglecting you Liya...I'm sorry for not giving you my attention. Its all going to change. I really apologize sthandwa sam." Liya: "and her? Ithin ndaba yakhe?" Lubb: "the baby is gone... Ndisukile pha. So its just me and you. I don't wanna fight with you anymore mntu wam. If awukandifuni its okay, I understand that ndiyakudika. Just don't stress yourself okay? I'll be waiting for you." Liya: "so its just us?" Lubb: "yes." She hugged him. Liya: "I love you soo much Lubabalo, don't you ever forget that." Lubb: "I love you too sweetheart. iphi kalok baby la picture ye scan?" Liya: "do you want me to go get it for you?" Lubb: "please!" She ran to the bedroom and brought back the little square paper. Her ultrasound. Lubb: "awww, we're growing mos..." Liya: "yeah...so my uncles are in town, uzokwaz ukuza with yours by the end of this week?" Lubb: "uhm...ye-eah, ndizothetha noTa Smig." Liya: "cool! Then I need a wedding planner after that, and a budget, I thought about doing a New York theme because you love that place, maybe we could get married before Valentines, honeymoon yethu siy'tyele Italy?" Lubb: "anything you want, my baby...just say the word." Liya: "ncooh...you're the best!" Lubb: "can I steal you for the day?" Liya: "ima ndixele aphe ndlin." She went to the lounge and told her friends then left with Lubby when they arrived at his house. Liya: "iphi enye imoto?" Lubb: "ihambe noLosta love." Liya: "ngoba?" Lubb: "I just borrowed it to him for the day..." Liya: "I don't want people borrowing your things lubabalo, next thing imoshakale azoy'nyengeza then funeke ilungiswe sisdenge." Lubb: "he won't baby.....and I orded enye moto, its a bigger, yiSUV for when the baby comes, because I only have small cars yabo?" Liya: "what's a SUV?" Lubb: "Sport Utility Vehicle. Yafana ne station wagon man baby but its usually-" Liya: "okay, stop right there and give me a kiss..." She Pulled him and kissed him. He kissed her back leading her to the bedroom. Lubb: "I missed this..." Liya: "me too baby..." He lay her on the bed. Liya: "can we just chat? I'm not in the mood to have sex." Lubb: "that's okay...worse kushushu...what do you wanna chat about?" Liya: "uya nin eNew York?" Lubb: "Dylan is going to email me the exact date.." Liya: "can I come with?" Lubb: "what about University?" Liya: "we're not staying there forever mos, still another month ndivule." Lubb: "uhm....okay I guess." Liya: "are you good?" Lubb: "sure I'm good...just a bit tired. Let me cuddle you." He pulled her closer and lay his head on her shoulder.

Chapter 402

Andile was at work as usual looking over the short list of CV's his assistant had picked out. Andile: "Noni, sow'ba interview'ile?" Noni: "ewe bhuti. I'm bringing them in for a final interview abo." Andile: "uhm, let me look through them ndizobenza ngokwam interview yok'gqibela.." He sat in his chair. Noni: "ndingak'phathela into bhuti? Coffee? Tea?" Andile: "who the? Nguban loPhilasande?" Noni: "ngulo ebese Kapa bhuti, he's experienced, resigned from his previous job and moved here." Andile: "impressive CV, neQualifications. I like...iphi I.d yakhe?" Noni: "its at the back." Andile looked at it and laughed. Andile: "ndiyamazi..." Noni: "oh?" Andile: "ebendityela ke lomntu." Noni: "haibo bhuti kuZuki?? Beningazo tshata na?" Andile: "yep, call him up. He's hired." Noni: "but bhuti what about the final interview-" he stared at her coldly in dismissal. She walked quickly to her desk and called Phila. He was having a late lunch by the beach with Zuki. Phila: "baby, you spend 90% of your time at my place, why don't you move in with me?" Zuki: "haibo baby its too soon." Phila: "but brother ka Zintle uzohlala k'la flat naye, ya'll gonna crowd each other...pleeaaase baba...." Zuki: "I'll think about it baby. Yakhal phone yakho." Phila: "I wonder who...." He picked up. Phila: "hello?" Caller: "hello bhuti, ndim uNoneka, who did your interview.." Phila: "oh, hey sisi unjan?" Noni: "ndiryt bhuti, well....I've got some good news here. You're hired!" Phila: "wow really? Thank you so much." Noni: "lovely, when can you start?" Phila: "I'll be ready by next week Monday." Caller: "okay ke bhuti I'll be expecting you at 07:30am. Thank you." Phila: "bye." He hung up. Phila: "I got the job baby!" Zuki: "congrats boo. I'm happy for you hey." Phila: "finally ndibenento kwenza nam. Damn....I need to go tell Losta, do you mind babes?" Zuki: "no hun....have fun, ndi drop phe ndlin qha man. I'll entertain myself." Phila: "thanks mntu wam. You thee best." He kissed her and pulled her up they walked to the car and drove home.

I took the bigger car to go fetch the babies. Lukhanyo went to go fetch the boys from school. As soon as I got home I put them on their blanket to play with each other. At least they were in clear view. Luthando was beginning to crawl again and Luhle was trying to do the same. I started cooking dinner. Thulani walked in. Me: "hello.." Thulz: "hey." He looked like he was having a bad day. Me: "would you like a drink." He opened the fridge and it himself. Okay. He was in a bad mood. He went to sit in the lounge. Me: "namhla?" Thulz: "apparently moto yam imenzela iz'pili so uthe uzoz'buyela." Ouch. Me: "ei ndiyazaz ke students. Zizothi uyi sugar daddy.

Babebesenza into ezisnaaks bem'jonga kakbi." He didn't answer. So I decided to just let him be. Kanti Lukhanyo buya nin? I cooked in silence. Texting Mandy on the side, we are meeting tomorrow. So I had to keep writing things that I wanted to discuss. I finished cooking in a few hours. Lukhanyo walked in with Chuma and Junior and.....well uhm, I didn't know his name. Luks: "lovey." Me: "hey pumpkin." Luks: "this is Athi." Me: "hello Athi." Athi: "hello." He was so shy. Luks: "run him a bath quick babes, ndizophaka mna, then batye." I went to our bathroom and ran him a bath. He undressed and got in. Me: "awekho shushu?" Athi: "Hayi sisi." Me: "okay, uyakwazi uzivasa?" He shook his head. I took the sponge and applied soap on it, washing him. I didn't say much, neither did he. I didn't want to be insensitive and ask ii-whereabouts zabazali. Or where he lives. Me: "ufunda phi?" Athi: "eCreche." Okay. Me: "ufuna uphinda funda ecreche?" He shook his head. Athi: "funa ya skolweni mna." Me: "okay, ufuna ufunda phi eskolweni?" Athi: "andiyaz." I wonder zise khona indawo kwezizkolo bethuna, but at least si-zam ilaka." Worse, we still have to start packing our things to move. I got him out the bath and dressed him in his new pajamas which he seemed to like. Ez'way z'ka Ben 10. Lukhanyo gave him his food and he said a short prayer for himself. That was so cute. When last did Lubby pray for us? Khona uphi? Him, not pitching is very odd. Me: "baby uphi uLubby?" Luks: "ndlinakhe." Me: "aww why?" Luks: "khayeke wethu Lubby ahlale nomfazi wakhe." Me: "umenzeni umtana bantu?" Luks: "mxm." We sat and watched tv. Namhla was in the shower. Me: "I didn't hear her..." Thulz: "fike ngok buvas umtana." Me: "jonga ke baby nanku Luhle ekhasa." She had the biggest grin on her face, her mouth open, drooling. Luks: "iza ku tata mntanam. Come.." She giggled and shrieked and excitement then collapsed again. Luks: "ncaaw yabona wena, undenza happy kanjani." Luthando was laying on his back chewing his toy. He didn't seem interested in getting attention today. I took Chuma and Junior for their bath. They got dressed in their pj's. Chuma went to sit on Lukhanyo's lap. Junior went onto his father. I was tired yazi. I put the dishes in the dishwasher and went to relax in a bath... Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "love, Athi uzolala k'la room ka Chuma naye." Me: "okay...are you tucking them in?" Luks: "ewe, chuma has been nagging me about a bedtime story. Andizaz intsomi mna mos." Me: "you tell beautiful stories. M'balisele leya ye family. He likes it." Luks: "ok." He walked to their room and I got out the bath dried up and slipped into the covers. Lukhanyo can take care of them all today. Diniwe mna ngoku, been running around all day. In a few minutes I was drifting off to sleep. As soon my eyes got heavy, I heard the bed move. Luks: "honneeey." I pretended to be asleep. But knowing Lukhanyo, he would wake me the hell up. Luks: "mummy..." Cwaka sana. Luks: "ndiyok'lencaaa ke mnake. For le piece ungandihoyi ndithetha." Me: "hm?"....

Luks: "uthi hm nto?" I grumbled in my sleep. He traced his fingers on my thigh, it felt as though his fingers had electricity connecting to me inside. Luks: "baby come cloooser to me....don't you wanna feel my bodyy?" He sang. Me: "is that even a song" Luks: "ndizo record demo, wena you don't have faith in me, zoqal utaka xa ndiyolanda iAward yam pha on the stage wearing suit yam eGreen." I giggled. Me: "ndikuphike kwezoz'thuba ze suit egreen." Luks: "don't you think its sexy? Indithi ngca, kuvele umzimba wam lo uFit indalo?" Me: "uFit phi wena? Ngath ulitapile nje mntu wam?" 🤪:vluks: "heeeee, ndili tapile ngok?" Me: "ndiyadlala sthandwa sam. Yuuh. Fit alok wena, uyiyo nantsi lapha." Luks: "its like you spend too much time noLubby, isgezo andis'thandi. Uyand'khubekisa ngok uthi ndili tapile." Me: "uyi cabbage ke baby, nice and strong." Luks: "yuhh Zahara phendula! Khenze alok mntu wam, lonto une tendency embi yondivimba these days. Caba andina ncasa." Me: "prove me wrong..." Of course he could do it good. Qha ndamaz ngobayi show off funa nje challenge. Luks: "hayi lona, awunxibanga kanti..." His hand held one butt cheek and slid down, slipping a finger in my honey. Luks: "valekile novaleka." Me: "awudiki man...". Luks: " ndizoy'faka kancinci ne baby...ungangxoli." He lay behind me and went in. He groaned. Me: "aibo....usaqala?" Luks: "heaven..." He bit my shoulder and pushed in deeper...the more I tried to keep calm. I could feel this excitement tickle inside me. I wanted to scream so badly. I held onto the sheets as he drove faster. Luks: "aah...yes!" He groaned. Me: "shh...." Luks: "wait..." He pounded into me harder, faster. Luks: "yeyes baby!!!" Me: "yess...." I moaned softly... He pulled out quickly. Me: "no baby why." Luks: "yuuh ha.a dlala ngempundu wena mna ndibusy, I want this to last, but you just keep playing with me." Me: "khayek tricks ezi uqibezele wethu." Luks: "jika, I want the front." Me: "I enjoy the back." Luks: "oh so awufun und'jonga, funa ucinga ngoo Drake?" Me: "okay iza ke baby maan!" I was melting into liquid. He climbed on top. I could feel my 'she' throbbing in exciting. He started over by kissing me, my face neck. And when I least expected it. Yangena tshwa. I gasped in shock. Luks: "ewe alok nqondo ziku Chris Brown. " I didn't even want to laugh. He grabbed onto my hair and pushed in further. I clawed his back. I don't know how he did it but I could feel the pressure building up. Luks: "nana wamm" he moaned. Me: "mntu wam..." He bit my neck, his pace moving faster. My eyes just went dizzy, I felt my body tumble down in relaxation. Luks: "yuuh, love." Me: "ewe ne. Iza silale." Luks: "ndizok'phinda ek'seni." Me: "I'll pretend khandikuve." He lay his head on my breasts. Luks: "goodnight Mrs Me." Me: "night love." We fell asleep.....

Lubabalo woke up the next morning. He didn't feel like doing anything. He didn't want to go to his brother because seeing babies was a bit too much for him right now.

He called Ta Smig. Lubb: "molo bhuti." Smig: "hello, kunjan?" Lubb: "ndiyaphila tata, uhm....about the marriage stuff. Do I have to go to Liya's house ndiyobathala? Can I send them a cheque?" Smig: "no son, sizoyeni singamadoda akwa Mzinyathi. I'll talk to someone to help, I think Sizwe zoba right. I'll do this for you, ndibuye ndik'chazele." Lubb: "okay then." He hung up. Liya woke up next to him. Liya: "morning.." Lubb: "hey my love." He lay back down and kissed her. Lubb: "what we doing today?" Liya: "we could fly to Cape Town, sihlale pha for a day..." Lubb: "Knysna baby....we'll take the Heli." Liya: "okay, that's fine. Ndinxibe nton?" Lubb: "even if bunganxibanga baby, I wouldn't mind." He gave her a naughty smile. Liya: "mdaka nqondo yakho wena." Lubb: "thandwa nguwe." L: "let's save that for later.." Lubb: "can I get a massage? And 1 round please." Liya: "hahahaaa! Choose one. I'm kind of feeling sick-ish" lubb: "massage ke baby wam. You owe me kodwa." Liya: "I owe you.....and I will pay my debts." He pulled her, kissing her face. Lubb: "you're beautiful." Liya: "thank you my love. Let's take a bath and have breakfast out?" Lubb: "khame ngo out, khakhe ume phe stove'in undenzele lo breakfast because I'm hungry ngok. Bamandivase ndiye kwi restaurant ndiyolinda ukutya kodwa ndikushiye ndlin? And still wait till you get dressed until Jesus come back? Hayi baby, andinokwaz." Liya: "but my feet are swollen." LuBb: "I'll give you a foot rub, if you make and finish breakfast within 15 minutes." Liya: "then after breakfast?" Lubb: "after breakfast is time for me to take a nap, then at 12 I start working. 3pm I give it a rest, ndiz'vise kamand no Lovey wam." Liya: "damn, funeke ndifakwe kwi schedule?" Lubb: "have too many things on my mind. Bare with me." Liya: "that's fine baby wam, I'll make you breakfast." She went too the kitchen to prepare the meal. Liya: "Sylvia, where's the cup?" Sylvia: "ikwi cupboard." Liya too the cup out making Lubby his special tea. She took him the breakfast when she was done and gave it to him. He was getting dressed. Liya: "and now where you going?" Lubb: "ku Ta Smig." Liya: "oh...okay." Lubb: "uzoya kowenu?" Liya: "nope. Ima wait right here." He kissed her and took out his car and drove off.....

Zintle was cleaning her flat in leggings and an old T shiirt, she'd tied her hair up in a messy bun. Zuki was with Phila. Khaya had went for his morning run. She heard a knock. Zintle opened. It was Lungelo. Zintle: "hi..." He just smiled. Zintle: "ndingak'nceda?" Lungelo: "uhm.." He breathed. Zintle: "Well?" Lungelo: "can I come in?" Zintle: "why?" She didn't trust no one at all. Especially those that wear suits. Lungelo: "or I can take you out for lunch? Doesn't have to be indoors." Zintle: " I can't go Around hopping and skipping in town." Lungelo: "and I respect that." Zintle: "so, No." Lungelo:"why are you being so hard on me Zintle?" Zintle: "uqhele into ezilula dan?" Lungelo: "akhonto ilula about inviting me in to chat, or have lunch out." Zintle:

"ufuna nton kum Lungelo?" Lungelo: "I just want to know you. Benyan'sile uThando..I kind of..." He looked away. Zintle: "you kind of what?" Lungelo: "I have a tiny crush on you." She laughed. Lungelo: "uyaz'bona ke uyandihleka?" Zintle: "tiny?" Lungelo: "okay, its massive. But that's not the point. Ndifuna nje ukwazi mna." Zintle: "uhm...." She was having internal conflict, part of her wanted to, the other part that was rotten and used, was declining kakubi qithi. There was just something warm about him. Trustworthy. Phof he's a lawyer, that's his job. To make you feel safe. Zintle: "can I make you tea?" Lungelo: "coffee please." She let him in. He sat on the couch while she made coffee. Zintle had even forgotten how she was looking. Lungelo: "you looking quite pretty..." Zintle: "hay uyabhanxa kehok. Ndixhwebe kangaka." Lungelo: "andiy'boni tu lonto mna." She gave him his coffee. Zintle sat down. Lungelo: "what are you studying?" Zintle: "Civil Engineering. My final year." Lungelo: "wow.....my future wife will be earning more than me...I'm not sure how I feel about this." She laughed. Zintle: "future wife? Mxm. Sutuja apha wena." Lungelo: "andituji mna.....I would kneel down ngok, qha ingxaki ndiyakoyika maybe undiphoxe." Zintle: "I don't want marriage.....yet." Lungelo: "I'll cling onto the 'yet' for now. Kuzobakho umntu ozok'tshintsha inqondo. I promise you." Zintle: "you have a lot of confidence ne?" Lungelo: "iza ngevas'kom Eyam." He sipped his coffee. Zintle: "heee, uzund'phungulele va..." Lungelo: "you should have confidence in yourself baby girl. Suzoyikisela. You're pretty, you're focused, don't let things of the past rule your future." Zintle: "tell me about you?" Lungelo: "you first...." She smiled. Zintle: "well, you know me, andithi you've been stalking me for years." He laughed. Lungelo: "you are exaggerating. Years? Okay maybe before ndihambe...ndiye Monti. It was just one year." Zintle: "you still a stalker...anyway, you know ndenzi civil engineering eskolwen. I have 2 month old baby." Lungelo: "boyfriend yakho le bilapha?" Zintle: "why?" Lungelo: "akandiphoxa...yuuh, the way he looked at me. Aii ndaxakwa mpela kengok." Zintle: "he's Buhle's dad, akayi niks kum. Ngxaki yena une drama enintsi." Lungelo: "ohh...." He breathed in relief. Zintle: "wena? Girlfriend unayo?" Lungelo: "andidyoli mna...I like to keep my life simple. I don't have much friends." Zintle: "why? Yazini ndiya ngok'qwalasela....hleli nje uWedwa." Lungelo: "I'm too focused on my work. I already told myself the next girl I date I'm settling with. Ndimdala ngoku, andinayo nekati." Zintle: "so you want to have kids?" Lungelo: "yes...I love kids, ndiyay'funa i-4, at least. Running around the house, omnye nxibe diaper yodwa kafun nxiba. Omnye dlala ngamanzi etapin. Ndingande oko..." Zintle: "ingath funa bantwana abastout nje..." Lungelo: "I like order ne, but.....ingaske kum umtana abe free. Not aphuncuke free, but can have fun angabe endoyika just cuz ndingu tata and ndizom'betha..." Zintle: "tata wakho waye like that dan?" Lungelo:

"yes..." His voice was lower. He looked away in pain then swallowed. Lungelo: "nangok engasa phili I still walk around and feel his shadow against my path...yonke nje endiyenzayo wasn't good enough..." Zintle: "I'm sorry hey....but look now, you're a lawyer and a good one I'm sure..." Lungelo: "yeah I know....but it won't take away the pain endakhula nayo...." Zintle: "pain?" He smiled. Lungelo: "tata wam used to beat my mother senseless. Nam andibethe, my older brother died trying to fight him. Luckily zange afumane chance yomenzanto uThando ke yena. I still have the bruises on my skin....my back.....the burns....but he's gone now." Zintle: "I'm so sorry..." Lungelo: "don't be.....sometimes in life we need a painful reminder to move forward, to push us to be better." Zintle: "it can hold you back though....ndiyayazi mna, trust me." Lungelo: "part of the reason why I didn't want stable people in my life. Yinton point yalo feeling? It shouldn't hold you back, although you have no control. Masiyeke man le topic, before I start crying kodwa I'm trying to act manly for you." She giggled. Zintle: "you are so crazy. Uzothin ungakhali?" Lungelo: "ndizam uba serious wena ufuna ndibe ndifixiza apha. Uyobalisela itshomi zakho, heeee hay my petla uy'thanda njan ba brothers ayolila is'jwili pham kwe flat yam?" She couldn't help laughing. Lungelo: "yabona akasathethi le yenzekileyo, uth beme phandle kodwa bebencokola inside....anyway, I just came to see you wethu...I enjoy your company." Zintle: "me too....nday'thanda eyakho.." Lungelo: "ndiyophangela kamandi kengoku...can I see you later?" Zintle: "tomorrow." Lungelo: "tomorrow is cool with me...." He got up. She walked him to the door. They stood together and looked at each other. Lungelo: "bye then..." His eyes not leaving hers. Zintle: "bye.." Lungelo: "would I be pushing my luck if I did this....." He kissed her cheek. He smelt like heaven. Zintle: "yeah, that would be pushing your luck because next time ndizok'faka impama kulomlomo uqavileyo." He laughed. Zintle: "you're gonna be late." Lungelo: "andibawel nokok'hamba ke bonanje. Qha ndiyacinga, there's no manager at my restaurant, Thando uzomosha indawo yaam. Let me go before he sets it on fire." Zintle: "have a nice day ke." Lungelo: "most definitely...you too angel" He turned and walked to his car.

Chapter 403

I had a meeting with Mandy in 15 minutes and Lukhanyo as always, was being a nag. Luks: "but nam ndifuna uhamba?" Me: "Lukhanyo, you have to take Athi to find a school, and take the babies to mama." Luks: "so niyaphi?" Me: "we meeting somewhere and'kabi sure." I finished with my hair and make-up. I was wearing a black and white striped tight skirt and a white vest. Luks: "can I comment?" Me: "no."

I wore a black stiletto. Luks: "but I have to comment." Me: "I have to go. Love you." I kissed his cheek and grabbed my laptop bag and handbag, with the Benz keys.. I left for the restaurant we were meeting at. Mandy was already waiting. I arrived and gave her a peck on the cheek. Me: "hey tshomi." Mandy: "hey love, uryt?" Me: "I'm good, where do we start? And'fun uk'moshel ixesha." Mandy: "okay, the accountant should be here in a few minutes time." Me: "how's you..." Mandy: "I'm good." Me: "just good? What's up?" Mandy: "hay wethu peto.....its just...." Me: "Anda?" Mandy: "ewe mtshana....I can't even explain it." Me: "come on talk to me." Mandy: "its as though he expects too much from me...ndiyamthanda and all, but sometimes the pressure." Me: "how do you mean he expects too much? Yinton dan?" Mandy: "andis'fumani i-space sam Lihle, and its not the miscarriage thing, I've been feeling this way for a while. He wants my attention noba and'khose moodin and when I tell him I'm not good he gets mad. Sometimes ndifuna uyekwa mna, ndinga rush'we're." Me: "so you're not ready to commit?" Mandy: "I want us both to be at a stage where we're ready to have a full life." Me: "in what way?" Mandy: "okay, an example... Anda is not working, but hleli nje unemali, uyifumanaphi? He's secretive as hell! Xandimbuza ufuna ukwenza nto ngo life wakhe, he literally ignores. All he cares about is that fucking gym." Me: "but peto it keeps him focused and uyay'thanda shame..." Mandy: "I love it too, but....." She sighed. Me: "kuse better that he has something that he's passionate about instead of being a lazy ass couch potato. Unento ayivukelayo everyday. Why doesn't he become a fitness what-what....andizaz nezi profession zenu ke mna." Mandy: "akafuni! Gosh he frustrates me." Me: "do you think maybe you need some time apart." mandy: "I love him peto, I don't know how I will survive without him...but ingaske ndibe kuude. Just for a few weeks. I need a breather." Me: "its a bad thing spending time from him.....he might be tempted." Mandy:: "and that's what worries me..nanku lomntu sim'lindileyo. This way sir.." He came to sit down with us and we started on our meeting.....

Lubabalo and Ta Smig were at Sizwe's house. Sizwe: "uyandiva Lubabalo?" Lubb: "huh?" Smig: "jonga. We need you to pay full attention! Uthe ufuna utshata mos ne! Ngok yinton ngxaki?" Lubb: "I'm just.....I'm okay." Smig: "lubabalo, don't make me mad." Lubb: "I'm sorry." Smilo got up and went outside. Sizwe: "so what's wrong?" Lubb: "my ex.....she....." Sizwe: "ukwenzen?" Lubb: "nothing its just that.....I found out kuba I'm the father to her baby...I mean our baby....eish....I don't know Ta Seez..." Sizwe: "so the problem is.....?" Lubb: "I spent some time with the baby...I've never felt this way about anything you know? She's so perfect. I wanna give her all my love. Yonke nje into ay'funayo. She must know this." Sizwe: "then why don't you?" Lubb: "they won't let me! Nobody wants to give me a chance with my own daughter. They

all seem to think I'm some monster that doesn't have a heart! Liya akam'funi, Lukhanyo uthi ndimamele uLiya and do as she says. Zintle is tired of fighting wam'sa kutatake umntana. And that guy despises me. Everytime endibona ufuna und'faka iswazi." Sizwe giggled. Sizwe: "iswazi?" Lubb: "I'm not playing, this is serious." Sizwe: "okay.....wena how are you feeling?" Lubb: "she's all I ever think of these days. And her mother..." Sizwe: "your ex?" Lubb: "I made a huge mistake Ta Seez...kutheni ndingamameli nje?" Sizwe: "hayi lubabalo kanti iserious nyan lento....don't come and cry in my house." Lubb: "I just want to.....ingaske andimamele. She refuses to even give me 5 minutes." Sizwe: "what did you do to her Lubabalo?" Lubb: "I ignored her cry for help. I should've been there, protected her...all this wouldn't have happened." Sizwe: "there it is...." Lubb: "what?" Sizwe: "lento kudala ndiy'khangela kuwe.....Love." Lubb: "mxm khayeke Ta Seez man, this is not about me. Ndikhumbula umntanam mna." Sizwe: "yaz'bona phof you're ignoring your pain for another human being? Uyak'tshintsha lomtana." Lubb: "are you even listening to me?" Sizwe: "I'm trying to find answers for you, cacile akhomntu uk'nikayo. Liya akam'funi ngoba umntana?" Lubb: "she has this vendetta....against Zintle for some weird reason." Sizwe: "find that reason out." Lubb: "how?" Sizwe: "I don't know the whole story but start with friends." Lubb: "unyanisile. Let me start ku Losta." Sizwe: "lukhanyo umqibele nin?" Lubb: "don't know." He got up. Sizwe: "honestly?" Lubb: "I'll go to him tonight and apologize." Sizwe: "for what?" Lubb: "I acted like a dick toward him the other day. Bendine stress, wanted to fly to Brazil, he nagged me to stay and fix my shit." Sizwe: "he means well yena....but you can't give up on your child lubabalo. Noba kwenzeka ntoni na. That is your blood. Liya funeke ayiginye noba akathandi." Lubb: "she's also pregnant. She threatened me wathi uzokwenz abortion if I don't pull up my socks." Sizwe: "cacile ba akam'fun kakade for ba makacinge lonto. I'm telling you now, we're not going ahead with no damn lobola until your child is in your arms." Lubb: "oh great. More stress. Just what I need." Sizwe: "akho stress ngandawo Lubby and I'm being serious ndizom'chazela uSmilo, asiyi pha k'de kubuye umtanakho. We want to see colgate smiles." Lubb: "ndizokwenjenjani kengoku mna?" Sizwe: "iya ku Zintle, uthethe naye kakuhle. Tell her you're sorry, ungayi uphetha ii-chocolate please lubabalo uyay'bhoxa. That's where she'll think you're tryna buy her, aphinde akujikise ubuye kum uphinde ukhale. Just be sincere, talk from your heart." Lubb: "hewethu Ta Seez. I'm not going to do abooHeart to heart mna. I want my daughter, and that's it!" Sizwe: "hamba ke. Go to her grandpa. Ukhatywe kwi ndawo ongazange waz'bona ngamehlo enyama. Go on." Lubb: "I need to start ku Losta." Sizwe: "losta is your last option. Qala pha ku mama ka baba." Lubabalo took his things. Ta Smig walked in. Smig: "we're not done!" Sizwe: "a.a.....khona wena nje

into....sizoy'thetha." Smilo: "okay." Sizwe: "lubabalo, send me the names of her friends." Lubb: "what for?" Sizwe: "uzobona..." Lubabalo left for Summerstrand....he drove slowly trying to figure what he was gonna say. What was he doing.

He parked downstairs, sent the numbers to Sizwe and walked up, everything was screaming inside of him: 'NOO!!!' He knocked on the door.

Zintle opened the door. Zintle: "hello." Lubb: "Hi." He stared at her in pain. Lubb: "I'm sorry..." Zintle: "oh please don't start lubabalo man! Ufuna ntoni ngoku?"

Lubb: "andiyaz man Zintle! I'm just here okay. Stop shouting at me.....I just.....I can't take it anymore!" He was shaking. Zintle: "what's WRONG with you lubabalo. Zange ndak'bona unje... Are you on drugs?" Lubb: "no I'm not on drugs, damn Zintle really?" Zintle: "what do you want ke?" Lubb: "uyenza on purpose lento ne? You're punishing me. Making me fall in love with my baby and snatching her away from me." Zintle: "khangе ndiqalise ukwenza lonto mna. I gave you an opportunity to be with her. But your wife disapproved so ke ndathatha owam umtana. She's at a place where akazohlala kakubi. Being cursed at and shit, she's happy where she is!" Lubb: "so that ndingamboni mna!" Zintle: "this is not about you! Just leave lubabalo. Please." Lubb: "I can't believe you're doing this to me." They stood in her lounge. Zintle: "oh you're saying that ? Naah. Can't be you." Lubb: "I'm human, I got feelings too!" Zintle: "FEELINGS??? What the FUCK do you know about feelings lubabalo? You're ice cold! It took me a year to please you, all you want is FUN!" Lubb: "don't lie Zintle, it didn't take you a damn year! I fell in love with you the time we went to our Durban vacation with Losta noMbali! On the 23rd of June! It was 3 months into our relationship I remember you were wearing a blue dress and shoes, unalanto icurly on your hair." Zintle: "but you didn't tell me that..." Lubb: "I couldn't." Zintle: "so you let me suffer and think that you didn't love me?" Lubb: "I do...I should have mentioned it kwangoko.....I was a coward. I was stupid. I was a fool. Ndiyayaz kuyoba nzima for undixolele. But I'm truly sorry." He swallowed and sat down. He was still shaking nervously. Lubb: "I don't know what to do with myself, I can't seem to focus on anything. I don't know what I am right now..I'm stuck. I can't hide anymore. Everyone is pulling at me, I'm under so much pressure, its work, liya, the unborn, then nguwe and Buhle. I'm out of it. Its getting too much for me." Zintle: "somewhere along the line, I haven't heard you mention Jesus.....you've lost your faith?" Lubb: "I've done so much wrong to people, I've hurt so many...I don't know if Jesus wants me back." Zintle: "of course He does. He hasn't forgotten you. Don't forget Him. Noba kubi kangaka nani...." Lubb: "ei Zintle." He breathed a sigh. Zintle: "tata will bring her this side on Thursday...mama is going on some work thingy, so if you want....you could come see her." Lubb: "if I want? Sour ke wena, of course I freaken want to!

Thank You." Zintle: "sure thing..." He got up. Lubb: "I should....get going." Zintle: "uhm.....yeah...." He looked at her. She looked away. Zintle: "its too late..." Lubb: "I know.....bye bye ke..." Zintle: "hambe kakhle..." He pulled her t shirt and hugged her tightly....for the longest time. Zintle: "you are suffocating me!" Lubb: "yoh! Xolo wethu sisi..." He let go. Lubb: "ndingak'shwabanisi.." Zintle: "mxm....ide uhambe kalok!" Lubb: "heeee, andisa gxothwa na Bawo, khazophendula..." He stood by the door. Lubb: "bye!" Zintle: "bye bye, lubabalo, bye bye. Ingathi ungu Dub pha k'la show yak'dala ka sabc 2." He laughed. Lubb: "unesgezo mntana ndin. Mpa!" He walked to his car smiling, got in and drove off.....

Sizwe and Smilo were on investigative mode. They needed the full story first. Knowing Lubabalo, he takes light years to pick up his phone. Sizwe: "try Luks....maybe he knows." They stood out the yard for cell signal. Smilo called Lukhanyo, who gave them a quick brief of the party. Luks: "why do you ask?" Smilo: "kukho nje something esifuna uy'jonga." Sizwe: "my gut feeling Smilo, everything inside me is running wild I tell you." Smilo: "we'll call you back Luks." He hung up. Sizwe: "yabona la Victor. Ndiyom'qhaqha isusu ndisibeke phez'kwe tatile. I swear the moment I find him.....I won't kill him." Smilo: "uzom'thin?" Sizwe: "I'll show him true pain. Uzonya Smilo, ikaka eyellow enamaqabi abomvu." Smilo: "ngade benamaqabi aRed. Injan na lento...." Sizwe: "trace for the first contact, Mbali." Smilo: "we'll need my things, masiye Dwesi." They took the car and drove to Kwa Dwesi. They arrived and walked in. Smilo: "let's....." He tried to see where exactly her address was. Sizwe: "uyifunde phi lento?" Smilo: "wouldn't you like to know." Smilo: "this is where she is....right now, and here is where she lives." Sizwe: "okay. Masambe, if we call and ask, uzokoyika as'jumpe. But if we just appear....." He smiled. Smilo: "ei you have days where you just scare me." They drove to the place where they could find her. Sizwe: "how do we know its her?" Smilo: "ask." They got out the car and walked to the 3 girls sitting in a yard. Smilo: "sicela ubuza ngowphi uMbali." The all looked at her. Mbali: "yes? What's wrong?" Sizwe: "nothing yet.....its just that sicela uthetha nawe ecaleni." Mbali: "what is this about?" Sizwe: "Victor's house party." Mbali: "I wasn't there." Sizwe: "how convenient. When your best friend was? Drugged, raped and almost bled to death?" She started backing away. Smilo: "and somehow.....your ex is just in time....tell me how does that work? Coincidence?" Sizwe: "I think not." She swallowed hard.

Sizwe: "cela nis'boleleke iz'tulo niphakame nigodukeni please." The two girls left. Mbali: "I don't know what you're talking about." Smilo: "asifun ukulwa nawe. Uyamaz. Mos uLonwabo?" Mbali: "ewe." Sizwe: "he's your ex, right?" Mbali: "ewe." Smilo: "ithi ewe tata, sibadala singaka. Uyamaz uLubabalo his friend." Mbali: "Ewe tata." Sizwe: "HIS girlfriend, Zintle?" Mbali: "that's his ex." Sizwe: "ex? Okay, Liya?" Mbali: "ewe tata ndiyamazi." Sizwe: "umazelaphi uLiya." Mbali: "I met her once kdala, ndihamba noLonwabo, she came to chat with me...uhm....sa-exchange numbers, we kept in touch, she told me ngo cousin wakhe...gave me his details. We're engaged ngok." Sizwe: "so whilst you were Lonwabo, you were given details zika cousin. Okay, and then?" Mbali: "and then I found out that Liya was Lubabalo side chick..." Smilo: "wathini wena, tshomi ka zintle?" Mbali: "nothing...I didn't want to intervene indaba edibene noLubabalo because there's something creepy about him." Sizwe: "and then what happened?" Mbali: "well I left Lonwabo, for Iviwe, we were happy then decided to get married, I didn't tell him ndanikwa ngu Liya iDetails zakhe...so when he introduced us, I played dumb." Sizwe: "andifun noy'hleka because it SOUNDS dumb." Smilo: "and then what happened." Mbali: "okay so before ipart ka Iviwe, Liya told me that she was falling for this guy...so I made a joke that why not be with him kengoku. I was chilling ne girlfriend ka Victor, and him. So he asked who we were talking about, we didn't tell him." Sizwe: "and then?" Mbali: "when his girlfriend left wathi he can help...ndathi mna hayi bendidlala. Lubby was happy with his arrangement no-Zintle. So this day kukho party kwa Vic, he invites all my friends, I knew Lonwabo would be there so I decided I didn't want to go, ndichazele uLiya, she said Lubby was out of town, so yena ufuna ukuya.. I told her Zintle would be there and she got mad." Smilo: "so mad that ade athenge idrug, afune omnye umtana abe traumatized laway." Mbali: "that was not what should've happened. Becimba yena Zintle would go for Duma because they used to have a fling kusaqala eVarsity before Zintle adibane noLubby." Sizwe: "you told her this?" Mbali: "yes..." Sizwe: "so you both THOUGHT Zintle would have willing sex with Duma." Mbali: "yes...I know Lonwabo, he usually gets home and takes out his wallet and phone, so if he'd left it behind he would have to go back because akakwazi ngena emsebenzi without his card or phone....asazi nto edibene nee Drugs thina." Smilo: "but that's not what happened. Did you see the video?" Mbali: "only xa iqala, I didn't watch the whole thing." Sizwe: "are you positively sure uyi tshomi ka Zintle or eyaka Liya? Ithin na lento?" She kept quiet. Smilo:"because let me tell you exactly what happened to your friend, victor lo befuna ukuncedisa in being a little bitch, actually did it behind your back. He drugged her drink, gave it to her ba ayisele. She drank it and went to the room angiziva right. Somehow kungena uMr Duma with uCamera-man. Then the rest of the whole damn

team. They tied her up and forced themselves on her. And as you say nyani Lonwabo comes back but only a tad bit late, kuba ebhanjwe yi-traffic. So he didn't get to "catch her in the act" he took her to hospital because she was bleeding. Kwafumanisek into yok'ba she had been gang raped. How does this make you feel Mbali? Knowing that umona wakho noLiya almost cost a girl her life? Is it a nice feeling?" Mbali: "no...it wasn't suppos-" Sizwe: "but it did. And you and Liya were the cause. Now should I tell u-Creep?" Mbali: "I'm sorry..I didn't know yonke lento izokwenzeka.." Smilo: "you should not have even TRIED. Kwi tshomi yakho? What are you gonna do next, axe her to death kuba enxibe lokhwe ka Cinderella ungenayo wena?" Mbali wiped her tears. Sizwe: "jealousy and hate is a bad combination. Worse xa kudityenwe ngayo. Your little frindship with Liya won't last because ayina foundation. Akho trust, nanxedisana uhlukumeza umntu what does that tell you about you? About each other. Masambe Smilo. LUBABALO usilindile." They got up and walked out.

Late afternoon....

I walk in the house, it was smelling great, Lukhanyo was cooking. The 3 boys outside playing. Me: "evening hun." He hugged me and kissed me. Me: "You are so sweet, bundikhumbula?" Luks: "felt like I was going crazy, ndophula neplate nge mistake." Me: "sorry baby va.." I kissed him again. Me: "let me go change...my feet are killing me." Luks: "can I come change you?" Me: "no, jonga imbiza qha wena...." Luks: "mxm..." I went to the bedroom. Thulani and Namhla walked in the house. Thulz: "molweni." Luks: "sho awti.." Thulani walked to the room with Namhla. Thulz: "kunin ndik'khumbula....baby, I want to show you la ndawo ise Walmer, its beautiful. Sizohlala pha, right after le shit ka Bukiwe iphele. I want something stable with you yazi." Namhla: "me too babes, but let's not rush it ne..." Thulz: "okay mntu wam." He locked the door... Thulz: "the kitchen is to die for...yenzwe kakuhle man landawo. I wanna...." He picked her up and placed her on the dresser. Thulz: "do this...to you." He kissed her neck, rubbing her inner thigh... Namhla: "wait...." Thulz: "shhH.....I'm not gonna hurt you baby..I promise, just trust me okay? Keep your eyes opened, uzondibona, if you feel uncomfortable, tell me..." Namhla: "masihlale bhedin. Le dresser ayindenzi mnandi..." They got to the bed and lay down each other, kissing and talking. She moaned when his fingers rubbed ever so gently against. Thulz: "shhh kalok love." Namhla: "bufuna ndithule ndiyeke." Thulz: "not even if I was paid to." She smiled. He slid his hand in her underwear. Thulz: "ibiza igama lam, yayiva?" Namhla: "hahaa! Yuuuh uphambene wena." Thulz: "my word...ndiphambaniswa yile cherri yam isexy." He pulled off the panties. Thulz: "kudala ke ndim'khumbula uNani wam." Namhla: "owakho?" Thulz: "shhhhh..." He kissed it. Thulz: "WAM ndodwa." He got up and looked at her. Rubbing two fingers, rotating them inside her....her insides

were melting. Thulz: "woow....." He kissed in between her thighs. Namhla: "babyyyy....." Thulz: "sungxola mntu wam." Namhla: "I'm about to come...." Thulz: "I'm coming with you baby wam..." He took off his pants and slid it in slowly. Thulz: "Ahhhhh.....damn." He pushed in and out, holding his breath....her thighs were shaking. Namhla: "faster...." Thulz: "what?" Namhla: "iza man!!" She hissed. He went faster, the bed moved with them. Namhla: "oh yes !!!" She moaned very Softly. Thulz: "bab-.....baby.....oh shit...." He held on tightly pushing himself in, breathing heavily. He moaned and smashed himself in..squeezing her body. Thulz: "you make me soo weak. Yuhhh Namhla. Yinton le undenza yona.." Namhla: "awungxoli ngeloxesha." Thulz: "ndenzwa nguwe, ncwinisa indoda. Unesgezo mntana ndin." He lay next to her. Thulz: "mzimba wam uxolile ndozela kamnandi kengok." Namhla: " take a nap." Thulz: "undivuse ngo7 lovey ndiyak'cela.." Namhla: "okay sthandwa." She kissed his lips, went to the bathroom to bath herself.. She wore her pajamas and went to the lounge. Namhla: "kunuka kamandi bhut yazi..." Luks: "ne? Enkosi mtshana." Me: "uph uLubby? I'm getting a bit worried ngaye...." Luks: "and he's phone is on voicemail oko kwak'sasa." Me: "that's odd, did you call his house?" Luks: "yes, uth uSylvia bemke ksasa njalo.." Me: "maybe he's at work?" Luks: "would have told me." Me: "or not because ukuqumbele for whatever twin-prob's you have..hlel nje kuqunjiwe." Luks: "mxm....khazo taste apha babe, injan?" I tasted the meat. Me: "it tastes lovely." Luks: "thathe pha kwi recipe book ndiy'bhaqe kwi cupboard." Me: "okay, let me go bath the boys." I took them to bath in my bathroom. Lukhanyo's phone rang in the kitchen. He picked up. Caller: "hey lukhanyo?" Luks: "hello Liya..." Liya: "are you with Lubabalo?" He thought very quickly. Luks: "uhm....yeah, qha use busy kancinci..he can't talk." Liya: "okay, tell him I was just checking if he was okay." Luks: "I will do so. Bye." He hung up and called Ta Smig. Luks: "ta smig?" Smig: "yeke, was about to call you, have you seen Lubabalo?" Luks: "bendizobuza wena!!" Smig: "khazame uLonwabo." Lukhanyo called Lonwabo. Losta: "hello? Who's this?" Luks: "lonwabo ndim uLukhanyo, do you know where Lubabalo is?" The other side was silent. Luks: "lonwabo, is he with you?!" Losta: "sorry, ndiphume msebenzin mna, I haven't seen him." Luks: "okay" he hung up. Lonwabo put down the phone. Losta: "why are you running from him?" Lubb: "lonwabo I just need space man, bayandi suffocate Bonke!" Losta: "he sounds worried." Lubb: "lukhanyo has his kids to keep him smiling. Makakhe ahlise umoya. They won't even trace me here, I left my car at the airport, ndathi ku Simon, ase i-Jet to Johannesburg." Losta: "so they'll think you left." Lubb: "ewe man, ndizophola. Ndiye ku Zintle today." Losta: "oh? Wathin?" Lubb: "nothing much, besincokola nje....I'm seeing the baby tomorrow, uzoziswa aphe Bhayi." Losta: "better...I hope sis Macy uhamba grand k'la social aya kuyo eDurban." Lubb: "huh?"

Lonwabo smiled. Lubb: "you sneaky bastard! Nguwe kanti?" Losta: "I told you, I would help you. When you said umntana usiwe Plet, you were really down about it, knowing you uzophinda uye ku Zintle uyomxelel ndaba zakhe, so I bought a ticket for some women in Christ or something similar andikhumbuli and posted it to her as a gift from somewhere, akayazi isuka phi. But she's going." Lubb: "at least its legit. Akagathwanga. I don't know how to thank you bra..." Losta: "ndifuna Laaa botile ye Moet! I think its over 20 grand.." Lubb: "I'll buy you your own collection awti yam.." Losta: "ntwana yaaam!" They shook hands.

The next morning, Lubabalo showered and got dressed. Lonwabo was already having breakfast downstairs. Lubb: "ndisaya kwa Markhams, I need changing clothes." Losta: "why don't you just go home?" Lubb: "if ndingenile k'la ndlu Lonwabo I can assure you, andiphinde ndiphume." Losta: "you have to talk to her though, awuno gezelwa kwi ndlu yakho. Put your foot down and stuff." Lubb: "motivation ndizoy'fumana kumntanam. If I just see her pretty little face. Those beautiful big eyes. Yoooh. It'll make my day, week month Year. Nah, it'll actually make my life." Losta: "hmm.....ungalibali ke..." Lubb: "okay let me call her. Cela stixo se moto yakho, wena you'll carry on driving my convertible." Losta: "okay. Keys in the second drawer." Lubabalo took the keys. Lubb: "ndimnkile." Losta: "haven't eaten." Lubb: "eii khayeke nawe Lonwabo, kuzongena njan kutya ndine excitement." Losta: "Bye." Lubabalo left with Losta's car. He called Liya on the way. Liya: "kunin ndik'fownela? Why's your phone been off?" Lubb: "xolo babes man, I was busy..." Liya: "I was just worried about you." Lubb: "sorry kalok...wenzanto?" Liya: "ndiyanxiba ngoku, I'm going home, then Nmmu." Lubb: 'ndiyeza ke babes." Liya: "khawuleza ke love, I'm already late." He hung up. At least she was in a good mood. He quickly drove home, parked the car inside the garage to hide it 🙄:v before she flipped. He walked into the house and she was already dressed. Liya: "hey sweety." She kissed him. Liya: "bekuxelel Lukhanyo I called? He said you were busy." Lubb: "ohh yeah! Utshilo baby. Awusemhle." He kissed her cheek. Liya: "thank you..babes I'm taking my car ne? You don't have to drop me off." Lubb: "ndiy'thengele lonto nje love lemoto. I'll be waiting for you va?" Liya: "undilinde ngantoni?" He kissed her ear down to her neck, holding her waist gently. Pressing himself on her. Lubb: "with that.." He whispered. Liya: "eish baby...." She climbed on him and kissed him. Lubb: "woah...uzoba late mntu wam." Liya: "I miss you kodwa." Lubb: "I'll be right here when you get back babes...." Liya: "fine then...I'll see you later." Lubb: "enjoy love." She walked to her car, John drove off. Lubabalo changed his clothes eating a peach. He wore a white shirt and jeans. He tucked the shirt in and wore his watch. Lubb: "where the fuck is this girl?" He walked to Demi's room. The bed was unmade. Lubb: "demi!!" There was no answer. He went

to the bathroom, kitchen, outside. Lubb: "Sisi, uphi lomtana?" Sylvia: "akhok'dala emkile bhuti." Lubb: "nxx..." He walked to lonwabo's car and drove to Summerstrand. He stopped being nervous by now. He was just plain happy. He was trying to find a way to make his fiance understand. His phone rang just as he parked outside the building of flats. Lubb: "Ta Seez." Sizwe: "lubabalo. I have been trying to get hold of you. What's your car doing at the damn airport. Enye ikoo lonwabo. Where are you?" Lubb: "heee, ndikhona Ta Seez." Sizwe: "you're with her aren't you?" Lubb: "no." Sizwe: "don't lie to me. I don't judge, but listen, kukho something endifuna siy'ncokole. So when you done, uze kum." Lubb: "nah, thetha Ta. Akhonto." Sizwe: "nah, ndifuna uthetha nawe uhlel ecamkwam. I know you. You over react." Lubb: "its about what?" Sizwe: "I'll be waiting apha ku Smilo." He hung up. Lubabalo walked up the building to the flat. Zintle was sitting with Buhle, her father had already left. Lubabalo knocked. She got up to open. Lubb: "hey." Zintle: "hello." She gave him the baby. Lubb: "Good God, I missed you..." He went to sit down. Lubb: "she's better?" Zintle: "yeah uyazama, andim'yekisanga mayeza though, she still sneezes." Lubb: "masim'se kwi pediatrician." Zintle: "that's not necessary, she'll be fine." He held his daughter on his chest. Zintle: "uhm..can I get you a drink?" Lubb: "yeah." Zintle: "andinayo kemna drink e-fancy, akho crush and appletisers apha." Lubb: "nam khandithi ndifun appletiser. Drink yakwaz uba ngamanzi. Qha uqavile." Zintle: "awuy'fun Oros?" Lubb: "Yes! Khenze lovie yuuuh, nday'qibela nin." Zintle: "ungay'thengi nje?" Lubb: "wakhe wandibona ndisenza grocery, yamaz Sylvia uthenga izinto zakhe mos." Zintle: "kalok akayaz ba uyay'thanda Oros. Awuthethi." She made him his drink. Zintle: "what else?" Lubb: "scrambled egg, and bacon, ne tomato." She made him the meal and gave it to him. Zintle: "I'm going to Khaya, ndiyomncedisa ngezinto zeskolo. Are you gonna stay or uhamba naye?" Lubb: "ndihamba naye, where's her bag?" She gave him the bag. Lubb: "need a lift?" Zintle: "no thanks..kukho umntu ozond'landa." Someone knocked on the door. She opened. Zintle: "hey..." Lungelo walked in. Lungelo: "hello, you ready?" Zintle: "yeah, just let me get my bag." He walked in and saw Lubabalo staring at him. He stared back. Lungelo: "are we gonna have a problem?"

Chapter 405

Lubb: "what problem?" Lungelo sat down. Zintle came back out. Zintle: "you not eating?" Lubb: "I'll eat." Zintle: "stixo usifake kwi pha, it locks itself. Bye.." He didn't answer. Lungelo: "bye." He smiled. They walked out. Lubabalo ate and took Buhle's bag. Carrying her to the door, locked the flat and left for Walmer. She sat on his lap

with the seatbelt around them. He drove the car with one hand hence it was automatic. Until he arrived at the baby shop. He bought a car seat, and a baby carrier. With a few more toys, then he went to buy baby clothes. He drove to Smilo's house and parked outside. Taking Buhle out her car seat and walked into the house. Lubb: "molwen Ta." Sizwe: "molo lubabalo. Where did you disappear to." Lubb: "bendilinde le angel yam." Sizwe: "she looks beautiful." Lubb: "busithi ufuna sithethe?" Sizwe: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "yes..." Sizwe: "Mbali noLiya befuna Wohlukane noZintle. They planned the scene at the party." Lubb: "yima woah....Ta Seez wena uyazelaphi?" Sizwe: "ngu Lukhanyo, I searched around....." Lubb: "Liya ungenaphi? Umazelaphi uZintle?" Sizwe: "sithethe noMbali she told us Liya was in love with you. Mbali suggested to remove Zintle by tempting her to cheat...so that um'lahle ubeno Liya. She knew.." Lubb: "No sizwe. Liya has nothing to do with this." He started thinking of the random mood changes ever since this erupted. Lubb: "hayi man!" Sizwe: "I thought you should know ke qha." Lubabalo lay back on the couch. Buhle was falling asleep on his chest. Sizwe: "what are you gonna do?" Lubb: "nothing." Smilo: "nothing!?" Lubb: "being angry is pointless. Ndizothin emvakoko? Ndimngxothe naye, aphuncuke isusu? Something painful happens to her? Ndiz'regret?" Sizwe: "wow. Okay Lubabalo." Lubb: "ndiya endlin.." He got up. Smilo: "don't be mad Lubabalo." Lubb: "I'm not mad Ta, I'm just disappointed ba akhomntu ufuna ude andithande for me. Kanti where's my Perfect girl? Kuthen hlal nje ndifuman iRejects zamagqwirha? Hayi fok man." He walked out and put Buhle in her car seat. Got in and drove off to his house. As soon as he arrived he took his baby inside and fed her. They walked to his bedroom and lay on the Bed until they both fell asleep.....

His phone rang mid-afternoon. He answered. Lubb: "baby?" He mumbled. Zintle: "ndim uZintle?" Lubb: "hm..." Zintle: "you asleep?" Lubb:"hm.." Zintle: "okay ndicela undiphathele uBuhle va..." Lubb: " okay" he hung up. He looked at his daughter. Lubb: "heeee, ndiyoze ndibulale umntu for wena." He kissed her chubby cheeks and lay his head next to her. Lubb: "I don't care what they all think...what they say or do..I love you sweetheart. Daddy will do anything for you my angel." He sniffed around. Lubb: "did you just.....aww hell naw baby, hayi man." He got up and undressed her. She woke up. Lubb:" hey yoou.." He changed her diaper and dressed her in one of the new clothes he bought. He took pictures with them together. Then they got up and left for Summerstrand. Lungelo was with Zintle, she was getting dinner ready. Zintle: "so...where exactly do you live?" Lungelo: "eCoega . Do you need help?" Zintle: "nah I'm good...." Lungelo: "can we talk about something...." Zintle: "sure..." Lungelo: "okay, I don't want to be forward Zintle. I just have got to get this off my chest...I like you a lot and I'd like you to be a part of my life... We don't have

to rush into it, I just want you to know and think about it. I don't want to be a reserve because there's a free space or anything. " Zintle: "Lungelo I told you this sisadibana...I dont-" Lungelo: "I know...but you're not even giving me a chance to try. Please don't make me beg." Zintle: "I'm....I'm a cocktail of emotions, you can never be able to handle." Lungelo: "I'm strong enough to try though....I can handle it Zintle." Zintle: "lub-" she stopped. Zintle: "Lungelo." Lungelo: "okay.....never mind I said anything. Let me just go." He got up and walked to the door. Zintle held his arm. Zintle: "wait....." Lungelo: "I want to make you happy. Please let me?" Zintle: "I just have a lot of stuff that I need to let go of first.." Lungelo: "we'll do it together. You deserve happiness...let yourself relax." Zintle: "I can't...." He pulled her closer and kissed her. He cupped her face with both his hands, she held his shirt. Lungelo: "you can...and you will babes. I'll take care of you and the baby.....support you...love you...." Zintle: "I'm trying....ndine insecurities." Lungelo: "trust me. I won't hurt you." Someone knocked on the door. Lungelo: "I'll get that." Zintle: "okay." She kissed him one last time. Lungelo opened the door. Letting an irritated Lubabalo in. Lubb: "zintle, can we have a little chat please?" Zintle: "I'm listening..." Lubb: "without Mr Fresh chinese cut over here." Lungelo: "was that directed to me ??" Lubb: "if the shoe fits. Lace that bitch up and wear it boy. Babe?" He walked to the bedroom laying Buhle on the bed. Zintle: "don't mind him..." He walked to Lubabalo. Zintle: "what the fuck's wrong with you." Lubb: "nguban lona? And what is he doing here. Uthengisa i-insurance?" Zintle: "lubabalo. Lungelo is his name, you have no right, to come in this place and throw insults at no one! Akho kwakho apha! Your only business is Buhle, stay far away from whom I associate with okay?" Lubb: "is he your boyfriend." Zintle: "yes." Lubb: "oh." He looked on the bed at his daughter playing with her foot.. Zintle: "what we had is over Lubabalo. We can't never go back." Lubb: "why?" Zintle: "we have moved on with our lives, get married uhoje ulife wakho. And let me live mine...we'll end up hating each other because of the past. So let's not even..." Lubb: "I" Zintle: "you what?" Lubb: "never mind..." He got up and walked out.

Lubabalo got home and poured himself a stiff drink. He drank 4 glasses and sat down with his 5th. He put it near his nose and smelt it. He felt himself go cold.

Remembering Zintle's words "You're ice cold"everyone seems to think he only cared about himself. Who cared for HIM instead? Liya? She lied to him. Zintle? He doesn't want him. Lukhanyo? Life's too perfect for him to even give a fuck. Perfect wife. Perfect kids. Perfect family. Perfect fucking everything!!!! He didn't need to stress, someone always got him covered. What about him? Who cooked for him everyday? Made him special things? Loved him? Lubb: "mxm....." He drank his drink

finished. Then threw the glass on the floor, it shattered to pieces. Liya walked in. Liya: "hayi baby what's wrong?" He looked at her. Lubb: "what's wrong Liya? You're asking ME. What's wrong?" Liya: "hehake lubabalo are you deaf or dumb? Ewe ndibuza wena." Lubb: "don't you ever speak to me like that. Siyavan? EVER. I swear you'll regret opening your mouth." Liya: "what's going on? Why are you like this." Lubb: "THIS is who I really am Liya! Sundibuza ikaka!" He roared. She tried backing away. He got up and closed the door. Liya: "lubabalo..." She was scared of him in this state. Lubb: "what in the world! Were you fucking thinking. Lying to me! Ubucinga ntoni?" Liya: "what are you talking about?" She was shaking. Lubb: "you knew about Zintle! You did this shit to her behind my back." Liya: "no..." Lubb: "don't you dare, lie." Liya: "khandenze nto mna baby. They said she slept with Duma..that's it!" Lubb: "and I when I tell you she was raped, still awundimamela uqhatsela phezkwam! Ruling me and making me your bloody idiot!" Liya: "lubabalo I love you!" She cried.... Liya: "I don't want to lose you.." Lubb: "bekuthen zungathethi nam Liya?" Liya: "I couldn't lubabalo." Lubb: "what else are you hiding from me?" Liya: "nothing, I swear." Lubb: "I want you to get this straight. Zintle bendimthanda. I loved her....I still do. Its never going to change. But I will Never get back with her! Akhonto indibuyisela phayana. I hate what you did Liya, I fucking hate it! But I love you now, YOU will be my wife, not her! I want us to come to an agreement that you do not lie, you do not try to even bully, boss or push me over. In this house its my word first and last. Siyavana?" Liya: "yes." Lubb: "you're carrying my child...I want to make you as comfortable as possible, but If undiphethe snaaks nam ndizoyeka!" Liya: "I'm sooo sorry" Lubb: "stop saying sorry. I'm not Happy Liyabona, but uthukisa isn't going to change anything..nam ndine faults, I'm not perfect. But I love you. I just want you to love me back. I want to be happy, without all this jealousy shit. I want umntanam aze apha onwabe, treat her like she's your daughter. Zintle is not out to get you, as much as what you did to her. She's moved on. I want you to tell me now. Do you want to be with me? And this includes uBuhle." She kept quiet.... Lubb: "ndicel uphendulwa." Liya: "yes." Lubb: "ndiyaphinda ndiyabuza Liya, are you not hiding anything else from me?." Liya: "no..." He sat down. Lubb: "come here." She didn't move an inch. Lubb: "I won't hurt you....come." She walked to him and sat down. He pulled her under his arm. Lubb: "we're not going to have this discussion again. I want you to apologize to her qha. I'm not expecting you to be best friends. But being civil is the only way we could all move forward, no need to dwell on the past. Yenzekile and ayizojika." Liya: "okay." Lubb: "okay what?" Liya: "I will apologize." Lubb: "can I take you home?" Liya: "why?" Lubb: "I can't process this with you here..ndicela some time alone." Liya: "but we have to sort this out.." Lubb: "I'm drunk Liya, how can I sort it out?" Liya: "okay

lubabalo. You'll call me when you're fine. John will take me home." He kissed her cheek. Rubbing her belly. Lubb: "I love you..." Liya: "I love you too Lubabalo, I know I've been acting stupid and I hurt you..I didn't mean to." Lubb: "don't stress..." She got up and walked out. His phone rang. Lubb: "hmmmmmm!!!!" He was beyond annoyed. Luks: "hay tsek tsek tsekkk! Tshi, uthen na." Lubb: "yawa yinton lukhanyo aubrey mzinyathi." Luks: "izapha man, my thandwa ndim. Ndifownelwe lela polisa, the charges been dropped. Uphii!!!" Lubb: "ndise ndlinam. Siyaphi?" Luks: "ima ndiyeza..." He hung up. Lubabalo called Lonwabo. Losta: "yes?" Lubb: "siyaphuma tonight noLuks, you joining?" Losta: "as long as singayi kwa Gqalane andifun bona uNoqhwinkilili." Lubb: "nguban lowo?" Losta: "lamtan une njibhabha ephelele nqentsu ngathi yiNurse yase Dora, uphi ngok?" Lubabalo was laughing. Lubb: "ndiyeza...rhaaa uyikaka yomntu Lonwabo." Losta: "ndiryt...ndithandwa ndinje." He hung up.

Chapter 406

Mandy: "where you going babe?" Anda: "Ta Luks...we going out baby. Wena?" Mandy: "maybe ndiye ku Lihle wethu, siphole with the kids.." Anda: "you sure?" Mandy: "or maybe watch a movie here. With some snacks." Anda: "you have to go back to gym babe, ungaryebi." Mandy: "maybe ndifuna utyeba....you just don't know." Anda: "hayi baby..." He got up from bed.. Anda: "I had a great day with you today...iworse undivusa emini.." Mandy: "ima man baby, I was still enjoying you mna.." Anda: "hmmm. Loveyy mann." He climbed back in bed and kissed her, laying on top.. Anda: "I'm so happy you're out of that dark mood yazi, yuuuh, bendikonqena nyan." Mandy: "I'm sorry boo, maybe the hormones were still running wild..." Anda: "glad that shit is over." He kissed her again, getting in between her. Mandy: "yuh hay kodwa, uzand'shiya.." Anda: "ndizok'lalisa kqala...then ndihambe ke...come..." He lay next to her. She got on top of. Anda: "I want to know ivelaphi le energy? I mean I love it.....a lot." She kissed him and slid him in. Anda: "eisssh....." He groaned. She pulled back and went in again. Anda: "ahhhh.....man baby." Mandy: "yes?" She moaned. She sat up and down continuously.. Anda: "fucck.....ima Mandy.....waitit..." Mandy: "noo...." She moaned. Anda: "yes!! Mntu wam about to....." Mandy: " namm.. Just hold on...." He grabbed her and turned her over, bumping against her. She screamed his name. Anda: "sorry baby...are you okay " Mandy: "just carry on!!!!" She groaned. He carried on.....kissing her neck...gently entering her. She scratched his back with her nails. Anda: "ha.a mntu wam...." Mandy: "xolo ke baby.....just...." She breathed. Anda: "just?" Mandy: " ohhh yes!" Anda: "yes?" Mandy: "babbbby!" She

screamed. He held onto her, closing his eyes.... Anda: "I love you Mandy....don't you ever doubt that." Mandy: "ndiyak'thanda nam baby. And ndozela kamandi mna ngok." He pulled out slowly. Mandy: "andise bhlungu. Worth it though." Anda: "sorry my love." He bent down to kiss it then lay next to her.. Anda: "iza...." She held on his muscular chest, his arms held around her body in comfort until she fell asleep. He got up and went to take a shower. Got dressed and left.

Phila hung up from the phone call and got up from the couch. Zuki: "what's up?" Phila: "I'm going out with the guys babe." Zuki: "you haven't eaten." Phila: "yeah, we'll probably grab something." She got up. Zuki: "I'll make you food first, Philasande awuzohamba ungaryanga." He sat down. Zuki: "do you know umntu uyagula kusela angatyi? You can develop ulcers. They can kill you..." Phila: "xolo ke baby, ndizotya kalok...damn. Why do you have to turn everything into a 55 minute lecture." Zuki: "awufun undimamela nje wena." She started taking out the pots. Phila: "haaiiboo! Baby uzoqal upheke???" Zuki: "yes honey." Phila: "3 hours yonke?" Zuki: "just only 2." Phila: "hayi mntu wam, just fry some meat, ndizoba grand." Zuki: "okay fine then." She prepared the meat. Spicing it heating the stove. Phila: "so? Are you gonn move in?" Zuki: "no love." Phila: "why?" Zuki: "its too early into our relationship. I don't want us to rush things." Phila: "ayikho lonto. We can still be chilled sihlala kunye. Asenzi nto zisnaaks ecalen mos? Siyavana...and we're both well groomed and domesticated. Yinto ingxaki?" Zuki: "uzodikwa ndim baby then you'll say I'm trying to control you and stuff, sibene arguments ezipholileyo such as 'you not my wife' type. I don't want that for us...sigrand lewei." Phila: "baby, I hardly go out, xandihamba, I go with Losta, ndibuye early mna ndizolala. Its not a big deal. Okanye woyika ba ndizok'valela kwinto zakho?" Zuki: "its not like that." Phila: "but? Kuthen?" Zuki: "I'll think about it babe..." Phila: "thank you..." He walked up to her hugging her from the back. Phila: "I promise I won't hurt you. Sukoyika. Va?" Zuki: "okay..." Phila: "what's wrong Zuki?" Zuki: "nothing." A tear fell down her cheek. She placed the first piece of meat in the pan. It sizzled. Phila: "look at me baby..." She wiped her cheek and eye. Zuki: "I'm okay I swear." She sniffed. Phila: "sthandwa sam khand'jonge kaloku..." He begged. She turned to look at him. Phila: "why are you crying?" Zuki: "I'm just being stupid." Phila: "thetha nam, please." He wiped her face. Zuki: "I'm.....I'm falling for you. Deeply. Yazi I keep expecting you to change into something bad but you don't. You're so gentle and sweet and make me so damn happy. I feel like I'm suffocating luthando for wena." Phila: "wow..." He held her in his arms. Phila: "thank you ngondixelesa my love yeva? I truly appreciate honesty kwi cherri. And I promise I'll take care of you the best way I know how. You just support me and trust me okay? I'll do the rest." Zuki: "ima ingatshi lenyama." She turned and

carried on frying the meat. When she was done, she dished up and he ate the meat only. Phila: "I don't know what time I'll be back." Zuki: "take your time, ndizoz'minca ngee movie ezi zakho. Ndinxibe la pajama yakho.." Phila: "nxiba le grey baby, it looks sexy on you.." She kissed him. Phila: "let me take a quick shower." Zuki: "ndikukhuphele nto? Will it need to be ironed?" Phila: "aww mfaz wam madoda...khangela babes ezondenza presentable for a boys' night qha. I'm not impressing nobody." He went into the shower while she ironed his shorts and took out his black vest. He came back and got dressed. Phila: "bye sweetie..." Zuki: "have fun babe." He kissed her cheek and left...

Zintle was laying on the couch, her head on Lungelo's lap. Buhle was sleeping on his chest. Lungelo: "she snores like a baby bear. Its sooo freaken cute." Zintle giggled. Zintle: "I'm surprised ude walala. She was just too energetic this afternoon." Lungelo: "une peto entsha alok endim." Zintle: "mfem. Yaphela le movie ngok.." Lungelo: "its only halfway through." Zintle: "that guy dies, his wife killed him ayom'bantintela, umntana relocates. The end." Lungelo: "yadika kanjan." He tickled her rib. She laughed. Lungelo: "uzum'vuse..." Zintle: "she likes you..uzophinda lale.." Lungelo: "I doubt that." Buhle started shifting. Then cried. Lungelo: "ai kodwa baby, yinton ngok?" Zintle checked the time. Zintle: "time for her milk. Yalibamba xesha lomtana." Ufuze nje uLubabalo, wakes up on time no matter what. Noba ulele 30 minutes if he sets himself a specific time be sure he will wake up then. She thought. Such a creepy individual, she smiled. Lungelo: "uncuma ntoni?" Zintle: "uzom'feed'a?" Lungelo: "yes, iphi bottle yakhe?" Zintle made the bottle and gave it to him. Lungelo: "I have never done this before but somehow, it feels so natural.." He held the bottle in Buhle's mouth and she sucked. Lungelo: "she's beautiful...uyafana nomamakhe." Zintle: "thank you." Lungelo no wonder her dad keeps coming back. Alinde nomntu oz'hambelayo ongenzanga nto." Zintle: "he's only here for his daughter." Lungelo: "I'm quiet, not blind Zintle..." He kissed Buhle's forehead. Lungelo: "but ke shame, he doesn't know me properly yet. Andiyoswa nto mna. Especially guys like him." Zintle: "what's guys like him?" Lungelo: "one of the two. Number 1: Ligintsa. Number 2: drug dealer. Therefore, he thinks he runs the whole city. I'm a lawyer, umntu ndijonga okwe behavior yakhe." Zintle laughed out loud. Zintle: "yeah, your imagination is on another level. Lubabalo owns engineering companies all over the country. Nothing to do with ubugintsa" She lied. Deep down inside....she knew what he was. Lungelo: "oh. Aike ndim lo uthanda uzigqhatsha, sorry..." Zintle: "that's okay...let me put her to sleep." Lungelo handed Buhle over to her. She went to place her on the bed. Then sat with Lungelo on the couch. Zintle: "khaya noThando baryt pha?" Lungelo: "yeah, my manager is around. He'll keep an eye on them. The last time ndam'shiya yedwa

uThando, kwa qhawuka enye intambo. Andaphambana. Befuna nton pha kwinto ze sound. Uthi ebezam uDJ'a in a fuckin restaurant!" They laughed. Lungelo: "istout lantwana baby, you don't understand, ndiyaphola xa kukho Khaya at least um'faka endleleni.....you got something over here." He kissed her cheek. Zintle: "isukile ke.." Lungelo: "it escaped to here..." He kissed her lips. His hands holding her thigh. Zintle: "please stop." He stopped instantly. Lungelo: "I'm soo sorry. I don't know what I was thinking." Zintle: "its not that...." Lungelo: "no babes....akho rush..let's finish this movie.." He held her in his arms. Lungelo: "undivuse xandilala va..I have to go home and prepare, I have to be at court tomorrow." Zintle: "okay..." They watched the movie..he eventually fell asleep. She wanted to let him sleep but had to wake him up. He seemed so relaxed. Zintle: "hey..." She shook him. Lungelo: "hm?" He mumbled. Zintle: "what time you at court?" Lungelo: "9.." Zintle: "I'll wake you at about 5...you can't drive all the way to Coega like this." Lungelo: "okay." He cuddled on the couch, falling asleep again. Running a restaurant and having a full time career was a stupid smart decision. She kissed his cheek.....

Lubabalo, Lukhanyo, Lonwabo, Phila, Mabheka Thulani and Anda were at New Brighton.. Kwa KK. Luks: "ide ibephi nyama?" Losta: "almost done." Lubb: "lonwabo wazba ukwazelaphi ukwenz nyama." Losta: "wazba waxelelwa nguban ba yakwaz thetha is'xhosa." Lubb: "sundiqala Lonwabo..I'll finish you so quickly." Phila: "what I know is that, kuzokhubeka umntu ongakwaz thetha is'xhosa." Luks: "mayiyekwe because andizova grand." Lubb: "heeeee, noPotato Arms ulapha kanene." Anda: "khayekane nam Lubabalo." Lubb: "or what? Andapants." Anda: "andizok'nika lento uy'funayo yoba ndi retaliate bonanje." Losta: "shhhh! Khanind'fihle..." Lubb: "ekse, lonwaboo!!!!" Losta: "what the fuck lubabalo...." Lubb: "I'll finish you....." Losta: "I will find you va. Ndizok'fumana." Babsie appeared. Babalwa: "lonwabo...." She was walked past, strutting herself. Babsie: "ndibulisile." Luks: "phoxa inye inkazana kemna. Xa ezofika engena mbeko! Ubulise ban." Babsie: "not wena..." Lubb: "tshin Yesu ehla. Uze noMoya wakho Oyingwele ne suitcase, ithin le nto?" Losta: "babalwa. Molo. Bye bye. Gahambe!" Babsie: "thetha kakhle alok." Anda and Mabheka brought the meat. Losta: "Jesus, have mercy." She walked away. Losta: "yese uyandidika lamntana! Tshongo bila inwele apha." Lubb: "uzoyek utya kwanto odibana nayo." Losta: "usezoleqwa wena kqala." Lubb: "never. Wena umosha kwasek'qalen..showing interest." Luks: "khatsho fondin...what's up with you." Lubabalo sat down with Lukhanyo alone. The other guys drank and ate. Lubb: "I found out ba Liya was behind this whole mess, inguye ne ex ka Losta." Luks: "does he know?" Lubb: "I can't tell him...actually, I don't know how to.." Luks: "oh.....and then? Since Zintle didn't cheat and she gave birth to your first born?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo andiyaz kwenzeka nton ngam. I love that girl, I

love our daughter. On the other hand I love Liya, I can't just abandon her....like I did with Vuyo. Ewe she did something fucked up that ruined ubomi bomnye, but that was like a long time ago, Zintle is fine and healed. I can't be running around after Vic either, you just got out of jail. I can't risk you going back akuzothwa ndim they'll point fingers at you." Luks: "but....if nobody witnesses anything....." Lubabalo looked at him and smiled. Lubb: "no..." Luks: "oh yeah.." He took out a beanie and gave it to his bro. Luks: "it will be an 'accident'it could've happened to anyone." Lubb: "one by one.....all those responsible will pay.. Jesus has guests tonight." Lonwabo walked to them staring at Lubabalo. Losta: "dude..." Lubb: "stay out of this mjita...." Losta: "I thought we spoke about this." Lubb: "things changed." Losta: "okay, okay.....andizoy'ngena." Lubb: "we'll need your help. I want it done and dusted by tonight. Phila, Anda Mabheka noThulz....." They came and stood together. Luks: "its going down.." Losta: "uhm....I'll be in the car if you need me, ndatsho nditshiswa...I meant toilet." Lubb: "a toilet in the car?" Losta: "ewe ndiya pha kum endlin. Germs zak'le ndawo, ziyakwaz nothetha. Zikhala ngo Take Me With You." Lubb: "get your ass back here. Uzochama pha k'la corner kanye ume apha camkwam." Losta: "zekhe niqale net ezinto zenu zooPokemon ndim'kile mna." Luks: "stop being a sissy." Losta: "I'm being responsible. I have a daughter. A career, I was planning on buying a cat too. Just not yet, cuz I'm going through a phase." Lubb: "ifana kanye nawe lonto lonwabo. Cats and phases. That's just you." Luks: "I need the full team. Ngu touch and go majita, there's a lot at stake. Cover your shit Well. Lonwabo, you're going to-" Losta: "khajonge. OoNophatha-ndiyeke sebefumen enye indoda. Akaxhithwa umntu kaYesu, ingathi yinkuku efakwe manzin ashushu. Khanimjonge." Thulani laughed. Luks: "Lonwabo ndiyathetha." Losta: "ndik'mamele SoKhulu." Lubb: "hay ndim lowo, ngu ncinci lo." Losta: "6 no9...khandigalelel shot ezimbin.." Lubby poured him the shots. He drank. Losta: "uthi mandithin ke?" Lubb: "lukhanyo..." He nudged him. 3 black cars parked all around. Luks: "who are they?" Lubb: "I have no damn idea." Luks: "okay, subahoya, Lonwabo. First address." Lubb: "Duma. Ndifuna yena kqala." Losta: "Duma, uphumile eRes uhlala eZwide. Wherever he is he's with Luthabo." Lubb: "good. I'll paint this city red, ngegazi labo bonanje." Losta: "as long as I'm not a bristle to that paint brush. Ndithe andifun uyy'ngena." Lubb: "will you fucking relax." Losta: "okay." He got into the car with Lubby. Thulz: "sizolanddela, Stuja yabuza eze?" Luks: "hayi. Makahlale noLukha for now. Si-right." Lubby's phone rang. Luks: " OFF!" Lubb: "as if ndiy'celile ba mayikhale. Gutdayymnn." He switched the phone off. They drove out first, Lonwabo Thulani and Lubby. Lukhanyo and Phila second. Mabheka and Anda third. Anda called Luks on the way. The phone was off. Anda: "fuck!" Mabheka: "yinton sani?" Anda: "there's something not sitting well." Mabheka:

"ngalamajita afikileyo?...." Anda: "ja man. Ane vibe efunny." Mabheka: "jonga one car yalandela. Anda, leqa uTa Luks angabisayenza lewei. Ngamarhat anga!!" Anda: "shit uyamaz, lukhanyo uy'rhuqa njan imoto!!" He panicked. He raced after his friends. Mabheka: "they catching up. Khaw'leza." Anda flickered his lights for Luks. He stopped at a bus stop. Anda stopped next to him. Anda: "I think siyalandelwa." Luks: "ubona nto? Sonke mos akhange siphathe phone khange siviwe ngumntu. And we only just spoke bout this." Anda: "lonwabo?" Phila: "he's too much of an idiot. And yamazi Lubby angam'nyisa. So ayinguye." Mabheka: "Ta Luks....that car." They turned back to look for it. It had disappeared. Anda: "what the.....ibilapha!" Luks: "stay behind me, ndizoleqa uLubby before he does something stupid." He raced the car off to Zwide.

Chapter 407

Lukhanyo overtook Lubabalo and stopped right in front of him. Lubby hit the brakes.. Lubb: "YOH hayi Lukhanyo thinks he owns these damn roads. What's wrong with you!" He screamed out his window. Lukhanyo walked to his window. Luks: "siyalandelwa." Lubb: "utsho noLonwabo, uth ubona some black car. Maybe ibidlula? Because ayikho ngok." Luks: "I don't think its a coincidence, we taking 3 cars, they got 3 cars. Kuthen bes'landela." Thulz: "wena noPhila anikaboni nto?" Luks: "nahh, siyancokola thina akhonto siy'jongileyo. He's got a new girlfriend." Lubb: "I bet your heart is on cloud 9." Luks: "awuna idea san." He smiled. Lubb: "okay...let's chill around drive around.." Thulz: "or siyeke, siyenze another day. Its too risky." Luks: "okay, here's what we'll do. We'll drive around. If you see it again. Siyahamben. I'm thinking what if its cops and they tryna trap me and catch me red-handed." Lubb: "true. Masiyen..uyeke und'khupha endlelen so what if you the South African Micheal Schumacher." Luks: "aska! Ungu tamkhulu qithi." He got in his car and sped off. Losta: "lukhanyo noba funeke axhelelwe ibhokwe eOrange. Ucimba kuph apha." Lubb: "khame." He drove after his brother. Anda followed. They got Oom Cola's place and chilled. Thulz: "its here.." Anda: "still andikaboni mntu ohlikayo." Losta: "nankuya uDuma." Lubb: "I will kill that son of a bitch." Lonwabo grabbed him and pulled him back. Losta: "uzoz'jongisa ngabantu sani..." Lubb: "I don't give a flying ass fuck!" Luks: "lubabalo!!" Lubb: "whaat!!" Luks: "masambeni apha. Now we know who we lookin for...and sam'fumanaphi." They got in the cars. Lubb: "som'linda pha kuye ndlin." Losta: "and then?" Lubb: "you'll see." Lubabalo didn't follow Lukhanyo, instead drove to Duma's place. He took out the gun and loaded the bullets. Putting on the silencer. Thulz: "help?" Lubb: "nah, take the wheel, ndizophuma sihambe." A long While later,

a white opel corsa parked at the house. Duma held a girl's hand walking in, luthabo had his girl in his hand..they went inside. Lubb: "ndiyabuya." He put on the balaclava Lukhanyo had given him. He walked to the house and walked in. The 2 guys stood up. Duma: "ufuna nton!" Lubabalo took out the gun. Lubb: "nina." He set it and shot Luthabo stone cold first. The girls screamed. Lubb: "nivale imilomo or you're next." Duma: "fethu, I can give you the car, money anything..." Lubb: "duma, andifun nto zakho mna." Duma: "what do you want?!" Lubb: "undiqhela ukunya kwedin! You forced yourself on my fucking girlfriend emithi ngomtanam!" Duma: "ayikho lonto fethu, I don't know what you talking about." He was shaking. Lubabalo aimed at his head. And shot him dead. Lubb: "ndive iskhalo net.....ndive just one little hint that you snitched. And you're next. You hear?" The girls were crying uncontrollably. Lubabalo walked out and they drove off back to New Brighton. Lukhanyo was panicking by the time they arrived. Luks: "what the hell! Nihleli phi." Lubb: "keep yo panties on, we made it back." He poured himself a drink. Luks: "lubabalo.." The guys sat together and ate then drank. Lubb: "yes, I killed them.. If you wanted to know. I couldn't wait!" Luks: "nobody saw You?" Lubb: "nah. It was all clear, bendinxibe ne mask. Those two bitches can't say shit." Luks: "okay." Lubb: "next is Terrence, uhlala eDwesi. We'll pay him a visit tomorrow, utshatile and unabantwana. So we got to play this one cool." Luks: "fine then... Masiye." They sat with the others. Losta: "nankuya ufasti womntu elibel ubasis'thwangu thwangu pha. Khame ndiyo phatha noba kukay'1." Lubb: "uzokhatywa wena." Losta: "yuuuh, jonga ume nenye nday'wina kdala. Inoba nguye lo wayeshiye igxwamsi endlinam. Fana nje naye lonto." Lubb: "heee, umbi mos lomntu, ingathi uqamela ngelitye." The guys laughed out loud. Losta: "yoh, ndothuka ndivuka.. Kwangath ndihlel nes'thunzi se hashe." Lubb: "noba wataka nak'lo bhedi." Losta: "inwele zanuka into yoflita. Heeee, andaxakwa man. Yaworse ikhwapha lacula iSoprano." Thulani was clutching his stomach, kneeling on the floor. Losta: "hayi mandithule. Pillar yomntu leya." Anda: "ikhwapha licula ntoni??" He laughed. Losta: "heeeeeee." He looked at him sarcastically. Phila: "uno chata lobu moffie wena soze uve." Losta: "ndandithand hlala nomakaz wam...andithuke ndiphambane." Phila: "kodwa umane ngobuyela." Losta: "lonto f'neke ndiye pha, ndiyamaz xa ebona mna ubona botile ye mpala mpala." They drank and chatted till morning.....

Zintle woke up at 04:30am. She fed her baby and woke Lungelo up from the couch. Lungelo: "andise leli kamand...I feel like staying longer." Zintle: "and your case?" Lungelo: "cinga lonto nam baby." He got up. Zintle: "you gonna eat?" Lungelo: "nah, I can't eat before ndiye court. I'm gonna get lazy. Yayaz le advert, ithi you're more aggressive when you're hungry? That's me." Zintle: "okay ke love." Lungelo: "yazi

ndilahlekelwe ngumntu..I had this friend..behlala apha eBhayi. Nobody has seen or heard from him since the 1st." Zintle: "haibo njani na..." Lungelo: "he just vanished. We grew apart phof because of izinto ebezenza. But he was my friend either way. The only one of 2 I had." Zintle: "betheni dan." Lungelo: "there was this time ndisahlal eMonti. He calls me, athi ucela ndimncede. Since he's my friend, I hop on the first flight out ndize Bhayi. Ndiye kuye. He says ubhanjiwe by this other girl ayide icinywe futhi le case...so I ask why. He said that this girl accused him of rape, I asked him if he did it he says no. So ndiya ngeshori ke mna head on with the case...I dig up, and find medical records zalomtana. It shows ba nyan she was raped, and by lomntu. Hey, ndaske ndothuka ndaqond'ba maybe if I spoke to this chick. Naye wathetha the same thing in detail. Yeses andakhubeka baby....I ask him again ndim'chazele uMelusi, fondin, uthi lomntana you did this. And guess what he says. 'Ndimnika nto bey'funa kakade' ndam'khaba wanya kwezoz'thuba, I just heated up ngumsindo. Ubhanxa mna mos ba mandizolwela irapist? yuuuh, I felt like I had wasted my time pha, sayeka noba zitshomi ngenxa yalonto. Qha ke ndiva ngenye bisithi he was beaten by these guys and they haven't found him since then." Zintle: "wow." She busied herself with tidying the house. Lungelo: "do you think I should be worried?" Zintle: "uhm....I don't know, he used to be your friend..." Lungelo: "its not like him to just disappear. But anyway he's not my responsibility. And I'm done with him. Can I see you later. We'll go to the restaurant, uzoy'bona." Zintle: "okay..call me when you done." He held her in his arms. Lungelo: "ei wena....yandigulisa bonanje, noba I'm gonna lose this case..because my heart is floating...." Zintle: "please win it babes? For mna." Lungelo: "utsho kubaaa....ndizoy'vuthulula iphambane baby, uzobona wena." He kissed Buhle's cheek. Lungelo: "this is so nice. I love it...noba ndinobuya kwifamily enje everyday, I won't mind." Zintle: "khayek udlala man wena uzoba late." He kissed her forehead. Lungelo: "I'll see you later pumpkin." He let go and walked out....

I just dropped the boys off at school, driving around with Athi. Namhla was at home with the babies. We were looking for a school for him. I went to Parsons Hill. I wonder if bazom'thatha na, its late for ubhalisa ngoku.. I had to wait for Mr Saddler to finish his meeting before speaking to him. He was the kindest gentleman I have yet met. But kungekho ndawo. 😞:(Athi was outside playing by himself watching the other kids play. My heart tore a little. Me: "we can't find his parents, and when I asked him what he wanted the only thing he said was that he wanted school." Mr Saddler: "ooh shame man...you know what? Let's make a plan." I smiled at him. He asked his secretary to help us, I filled in the details as his guardian, oaid the necessary fees, and got the stationary list. Lady: "here is a place where you could get the school

uniform." Me: "thank you and please thank Mr Saddler for me. I really appreciate it.."
Lady: "okay ma'am." I Left with Athi a to buy his uniform, he seemed too excited.
Athi: "ndizoya eskolweni?" Me: "ewe boy, monday nawe uzoya eskolweni va?" He
nodded. I drove home and he went to watch tv. I placed the new uniform and
stationary in his room. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were still asleep. Me: "you two better
wake up. Ndifuna u'cleana le room!" They didn't wake. Mxm. Me: "nizoyi cleaner
bonanje noba bini!" I walked to do the laundry and took off my heels. Namhla
appeared. Me: "hey, sifumene indaw eParsons Hill." Namhla: "ku better ke. The babies
are asleep, Lutha une heat rash." Me: "funeke ndim'se kwaGqirha lowo, but lemme
finish this first." I did the laundry and Namhla helped clean the house. Lubabalo and
Lukhanyo Eventually woke up during the afternoon. Lubb: "andise lambe." Luks:
"ntloko iyatsho fethu." They got up and dragged to the kitchen. Luks: "Namhla, uph
uLihle?" Namhla: "use uLutha kwa Gqirha. He has a heat rash." Luks: "oh. Masiye
fondin." They went to take showers and got dressed, leaving the house. Lubb: "khona
la restaurant ndifuna siye kuyo...uthi uLosta its a nice place...we'll have lunch pha,
then ndiye ku buhle..." Luks: "and tonight?" Lubb: "we finish what we started, son."
They arrived at the restaurant 30 minutes later and walked in. They got a table and
sat. Lubb: "she's nice..." Luks: "yeah, sotya nton?" They looked at the menu and then
ordered their drinks. They ordered their meals. Luks: "uzondiphambanela uLihle, we
supposed to start packing. We moving out kulandlu." Lubb: "uzay'thengisa?" Luks:
"hell nah...zoba yindawo yethu yobalekela xa sithukiselwa ngabafazi." They laughed
together. Luks: "so you really wanna get married to Liya...look me in the eye and tell
me the truth." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, can we not go there...." Luks: "nah bro, I wanna
advise you. Its going to be easy. I know ngok uzocimba me and Lihle had always been
this happy. We haven't. We never had the best start and ndandi soyika that it'll be a
tragic ending. She wasn't happy, I wasn't happy I was selfish, possessive, abusive. I
almost killed her.....I'm not proud Lubabalo, I was the worst husband ever. She tried
more than once ukundishiya umtana ka Ta Seez. So, you have to be really sure if you
want to get married for love or the baby in her stomach." Lubabalo looked at the
door. Lubb: "kuthen hlel nje ndinez'lingo ezilandelana nam!" Luks: "who's that." He
looked. Lubb: "Zintle's new stupid boyfriend. Andaz noba lentwana icimba we on the
same Level na." Luks: "khayek ungxola man lubabalo." Lungelo walked past their
table. Lubb: "walking in this fuckin place like he own the building." Lungelo stood,
turned to looked at him. Hands in his pocket with the coolest smile on his face.
Lungelo: "I actually do." He turned and walked to a table. Lungelo: "Brian, get me a
cup of coffee, and the books." Brian: "yes boss." Lubb: "masambe apha." Luks: "kanti
asiyindaw. You are going to get over this whether you like it or not." Lubabalo

growled in frustration. The girl brought their drinks. She: "Enjoy." She walked to Lungelo. Lungelo: "Cindy, when you done I need you to call Paul, tell him I'm going to be out for a while, so if he can keep an eye." Cindy: "sure thing sir." Luks: "he is really the boss...." Lubb: "please don't rub it in, I feel like a fool already." Luks: "aska tshi, nathi sobhathala mos. Sis'Cindy, get us another round!!" He yelled. Lubabalo giggled. Lubb: "ndik'thembile...".

Chapter 408

As irritated as Lungelo was, he paid them no attention because they wanted his reaction. He kept quiet and continued working. Lubabalo and Lukhanyo burst out laughing at a joke. Lubby called Losta. Somehow, Lungelo felt that they were doing it on purpose. 15 minutes later, a tall, light skinned guy walked on...wearing shades. He sat with them. Lubb: "shades ngaphakathi?" Losta: "hay khayekane nam. Iphi waiter yenu?" Luks: "sis'cindy!" He yelled. Lungelo was getting pretty annoyed...burning with anger. His restaurant was meant to be quiet, reserved and calm. He hated what they were doing especially when majority were whites. He tried his best to keep calm. Losta: "hello sweetheart, mna ndingu Lonwabo....but you can call me Mntu wam." The guys chuckled. The girl blushed. Cindy: "can I take your order?" Losta: "yes you can....I'd like to have a serious relationship, with no bullshit, a side of Loyalty and a bottomless glass of Love, thank you." She smiled uncontrollably. Lubb: "awukwaz uthi Hayi sisi..awti yam, proposed kamand kangaka." Cindy: "ndise msebenzini bhuti." Losta: "ndizok'tshata mna, ndikhwakhele eyakho restaurant..." Cindy: "I'll have to decline. Thank you though." Losta: "your number at least?" Cindy: "no..will that be all?" He ordered his food. She walked away to the kitchen. Losta: "I think I'm in love." Lubb: "akak'funi lamtana." Losta: "she's just tryna play hard to get....ndizom'fumana yazi....noba kunini." Lungelo got up and went to the kitchen. And helped with preparing food, washing dishes too. He cleaned up every few minutes to start another meal. Brian: "boss, I got this, don't worry." Lungelo: "you sure?" Brian: "yep..." Lungelo washed his hands and went to the front. Lubb: "Ekse maaan!!! Bendithe ibene ice, ishushu Le drink." He complained. Lungelo went to fetch the drink and made him an ice cold one. He gave it to him. Lubb: "I'm not gonna pay for this..." Lungelo: "its on the house." He turned and walked off. Lubb: "tshi...ubusatsho ke sani?" Lungelo wanted to leave but couldn't leave this 3 here. Losta: "I booked myself off le weekend, rhaaa, hayi iyatsho intlama sani, kamand

khandibena appointment vandag. Ithini nto namhlanje?" Lubb: "finishing off...." Luks: "keep your voice low..." Losta: "you don't need me right?" Lubb: "fuck yeah we do...sifuna uTerrence." Losta: "khayek Terrence sani, his wife is pregnant and he has kids." Luks: "ja ne....okay, landelayo.." Losta: "Tyler, phuma ngo4 espan...hlala eBridgemed." Lubb: "okay." Lungelo called Zintle in the mean time. Zintle: "hey sweetie.." Lungelo: "hi sthandwa sam...you good?" Zintle: "I'm good, thought zobe sow'phumile by now." Lungelo: "I'm at the restaurant babe, ndisalungisa nje apha, then I'll come to you...where do you wanna go?" Zintle: "anywhere, as long as I'm with you." Lungelo: "okay babes...I'll be as quick as possible.." Zintle: "sure." He hung up. The 3 guys have been there for more than 2 hours now. One of his older customers came to him. Woman: "Mr Lungelo, I love your restaurant. You know this." Lungelo: "yes I do, Mrs Patterson." Woman: "I just cannot tolerate such behavior. It is utterly shocking and rude. I am not used to such nature when I come here. Therefore, I will have to leave..." Lungelo: "I sincerely apologize ma'am." She walked away. Lungelo walked to the guys' table. Lungelo: "I'm sorry but I'm going to have to ask you to leave." Lubb: "kodwa asiya ndawo. We paying just like err'body else." Lungelo: "and you're disturbing my customers, akhose shebeen apha. Nor itshisa nyama. So I suggest you take your little boys club and hold your meeting elsewhere." Losta: "hehee...my nigga. nyathel ibrakes zakho ungeka gilwa yi plane kwi sporo." Lungelo: "you see that sign over that door. This is my property, I have the right to make you leave." Lubb: "what sign..." He joked. They laughed. Lungelo was quickly losing patience. Lubb: "huh? Cuz andibon sign mna." Lungelo: "Right of admission reserved! Ndinicela kakuhle niphume apha." Lubb: "masamben majita, have to go see my beautiful baby girl and her mommy anyway.." He got up and took out his wallet. Lubb: "do you take platinum?" Lungelo: "I've already paid your bill. Step out of my restaurant." He hissed. Lubb: "I'll be back.." Lungelo: "I dare you..." They stood facing each other. Lubb: "you do know who you messing with right?" Lungelo: "whatever you are....khona nje into ey1 enokophula uwe phantsi ngomzuzu. Be careful." He pushed him aside and walked to the counter. Lubby and Luks walked out. Losta: "sthandwa sam. Ndiyahamba kengoku va." The waitress looked at him. Without smiling. Losta: "ndibuye late? Kanye ngomso? iphela nin shift yakho, ndizok'landa?" Cindy: "boyfriend yam seyifikile. And as I said before, I DECLINE. Andikho interested." Losta: "but mna ndiyak'thanda njena." Cindy: "bye." She turned, he held her arm. Losta: "I left my number on the white napkin, at our table. Cela uzundi fownele." Cindy: "mxm." She walked away.

Lubabalo went to Zintle's flat. He walked up the stairs and knocked on her door. Zintle: "bab-.....ohh its you." He smiled and bit his lips. Lubb: "hello.." Zintle: "next

time ndicela ufowne. You can't just pop up here same as nam I was told by your wife not to just pop up kwakho and to stay away from you." Lubb: "what?" Zintle: "Buhle is asleep." Lubb: "Liya told you to what?" Zintle: "lubabalo some of us have things to do, uzoma k'lo mnyango mini yonke!?" He walked in and went to his daughter laid next to her on the bed. Lubb: "saw your little Boyfriend. He has a restaurant kanti..." He said in an annoyed weak voice. Zintle: "stay the hell away from Lungelo." Lubb: "hahahaha....awww love, he already threatened me and stuff. On some: 'Be careful' tip." He imitated Lungelo's voice. Zintle: "lubabalo do not dig a grave for yourself. Lungelo is a damn good lawyer. He will shut you down so quickly it won't even be funny." Lubb: "you don't have faith in me baby??" Zintle: "faith in what?! UHlukumeza bantu? Khayeke man Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay, come chill with us ke...simyekile uLungi-boy." Zintle sat with them on the bed. Lubb: "remember when we were on camp? Sihlel kwi tent, ungasoyiki man, so we lay facing each other, sancokola ubusuku bonke..." Zintle: "whatt does that have to do with anything?" Lubb: "then the time we went canoing, ungasaphazeli. Our canoe tipped over....I had to save you from drowning...ungasakhali." He laughed. Zintle: "I was not drowning! I was shocked." Lubb: "don't lie babes, ubukhala pha...I had to carry you back." Zintle: "because you're a bad sailor." Lubb: "hai nguwe tshi, I said I go right you go left. You went right, I tried correcting you but you decided to argue with me, yade yawa nalo boat." They laughed together. Zintle: "nothing beats the elephant rides though." He fell off the bed from laughing. Lubb: "that shall never be spoken of." Zintle: "my lips are sealed..." They relaxed for a while. Lubb: "then our last weekend together at our favorite place in Paris." Zintle: "please let's not go there." Lubb: "why did you say No?" Zintle: "what difference would it have made...." Buhle woke up. Zintle: "hey Boo Boo..." She smiled at her mother shyly. Looking to the other side and smiling again at daddy. Lubb: "awumdala..ude uncume kangaka." He kissed her cheek. Zintle: "we'll be leaving soon, so I'll give you a few minutes together.." Lubb: "niyaphi?" Zintle: "we're going out with Lungelo." Lubb: "and my daughter? Over my dead body." Zintle: "khayek u-acter man Lubby..." Lubb: "can she sleep over at my place tonight?" Zintle: "no." Lubb: "why do you want to make this as difficult as possible for me?" Zintle: "its not that..I just can't let her." Lubb: "without you...." Zintle: "its nothing personal Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay then, I'm taking her now, ubuye ngaye when ya'll done with whatever." Zintle: "are you.....jealous" Lubb: "No!" He got up and took his daughter. Lubb: "yafana nam wena, we be looking so cute!" He kissed her. Lubb: "daddy loves his Bubunene?" The baby stared at him. Lubb: "yeah well....at least you know." He took her bag. Lubb: "botile zakhe?" Zintle: "isnaaks ke lo attitude yakho." Lubb: "attitude bitheni na Zintle! Xandicel botile yomtana!" Zintle: "why are you aggravated??" He

packed her diapers and other things. Lubb: "I'm perfectly fine mna." Zintle: "lubabalo..." Lubb: "hm?" He grumbled. Zintle: "mxm." She helped him pack the bag and gave it to him. Lubb: "simkile." He announced. Zintle: "I don't get to say goodbye?" He turned and walked back to her. Zintle took the baby from him. Hugging her and kissing her curly hair. Lubby looked at them...it was a lovely sight. Zintle: "bye bye ke mntanam...I love you." She kissed her the last time and handed her over. Lubb: "and me?" Zintle: "nihambe kakhle." He walked out the flat to the car, putting his baby in the car seat, strapping her carefully, thinking that he still had to call Liya. He got in and drove off.....

Thulani was with Namhla, he just got out of work and they met for lunch. Thulz: "babes, I took the apartment ke, furniture that I ordered iyafika ngomso pha. I want us to move in together." Namhla: "but-" Thulz: "love wam, we got to be independent together, Ta Luks bought a house nabo bayasuka pha. I'll be at my dad's tonight, then tomorrow I want you to help me move in kakuhle pha. Its gonna be me, you and Junior...." Namhla: "and what about my parents?" Thulz: "abazoyazi nje love, plus uyahlaba....you won't get pregnant." Namhla: "uhm....wow...." Thulz: "sesiqhelile nje uhlala kunye?" Namhla: "that was different, kuba kukho abantu, it felt like a big family. But I guess its time for change...I would love to move in with you sthandwa sam.." Thulz: "great. Ndise court on Tuesday. I'm hoping ide udlule lento." Namhla: "it will pass, plus I'm here for you." Thulz: "I love you." He held her hand from across the table and kissed her fingers. Thulz: "you're the most supportive, loving, caring girlfriend I ever had. I'm so lucky to have you." Namhla: "I'm more than lucky to have You. I love you too." His phone rang. Thulz: "hello?" Luks: "uphi?" Thulz: "having late lunch with Namhla...why?" Luks: "looks like we aborting mission yanamhlanje. Lubby uth hlel nomtanakhe yena. So ndiyolala nam ngok." Thulz: "ayt cool." Luks: "sho." He hung up. Lukhanyo was laying on the couch. Me: "lukhanyo. That room." Luks: "I aint about that life Bae..." Me: "xakufika indwendwe !!" Luks: "sizohlala k'la room dan?" Me: "you jus-" what's the point, he was too busy watching soccer. Luks: "Athi!!" He walked in the house. Luks: "hlalapha kwedin sibukel ibhola." I wore my shoes and went to go fetch Chuma and Junior. I passed at Greenacres, Woolworths and grabbed a few things at the food market. I took snacks and more lunch products for the boys.. The were running around me playing. Me: "boys please." I paid and we left for home. Luthando was sitting on the couch with his dad. Luhle was on the floor. Lukhanyo got up to go shower. As he started getting dressed. Me: "hay uyaphi kengok?" Luks: "out babes." Me: "again?" Luks: "heeee, hayi ke Lihle." Me: "nah lukhanyo you can't." Luks: "why is that?" Me: "undishiya nabantwana abay5 uhambe uyokonwaba!" Luks: "why are you going to start acting like you mind?" Me: "you

don't even look like you're interested!" Luks: "stop....uyangxola." Me: "lukhanyo!!"
 Luks: "I'll be back, yinton ngath andibuyi!" He wore a black jumpsuit and black t shirt. With his black adidas sneaker. Me: "so uzoveske uhambe kengok?" Luks: "I'll see you when I'm back." He took the keys and left the house. I started preparing dinner, but for who? Mxm!! I made macaroni and cheese. Waiting for it to be ready was annoying because I was hungry. These kids were making a noise. Me: "CHUMANNI!!"
 Chuma: "xolo mama." He mumbled. I brought out the dishes and wiped them. But then again Lukhanyo is what he is, ndam'tshata ndisazi ba uligintsa and they mostly operate at night. But. The company in Cape Town yona!? Isn't that enough. I dished up for the boys and myself, Namhla and Thulani. They sat together, Athi prayed for us. I took the babies to bath them and feed them. Then put them to sleep. Lukhanyo and Lonwabo were at Chief Ngqoko's place with Anda and Phila. Anda: "uph uLubby?" Luks: "uthe usagodusa umtana when I called ndiphuma kum.." Losta: "so today we chilling?" Luks: "nope, sikhangela uTyler, simyekile Terrence, usinda ngomfaz wakhe...." Anda: "sim'fumanaphi uTyler?" Losta: "andimazi ke yena. Unowaziwa nguLubby. Ndibawela ishot ye Jameson bonanje." He walked to buy a bottle, ice and glasses. Lukhanyo looked up and saw Xolani's old friend. Ayanda. He hadn't seen him in years. Since he had moved to Durban. Ayanda: "sho Ta Luks." Luks: "ja Ace awti....ugrand?" Ayanda: "I'm good...uphi uXolani?" Ayanda was not a gangster, he was totally against the whole thing from the beginning. He hated guns with a passion. He always motivated Xolani to focus more on work than of the world's distractions. Luks: "uhm.....wasweleleka uXolani fethu." Ayanda almost choked. Ayanda: "what! How? Why zange ndixelelwe!" Luks: "I'm sorry sani....it was just unexpected. He was shot by umntu esingamaziyo nathi." Ayanda looked at him in disgust and walked off. Losta: "he didn't take that very well." Luks: "eish....akathandi nyan..noba wade wam'tshata lamtana hamba naye" Losta: "omphi? Lo unobuso ngathi uphethwe sistress?" Luks: "khayek isgezo sani." He giggled. Losta: "uhleka nton wena." He poured himself a glass and sat back. Lubabalo arrived. He sat with them and they discussed. 3 hours later. Lubb: "yazi.....ndiyacinga." Luks: "oh my....you can think?" Lubb: "I'll call Jermaine to do the rest. I don't want this shit anymore. I have a daughter mandiyeke uba irresponsible." Luks: "okay ndoda." Losta: "pheeew!! Thank Jesus! Besend'qond'ba susu sam sidlal unjiqha.." They laughed.....

Chapter 409

I don't know what time it was. Namhla was asleep in her room. I heard someone shouting outside. I woke up. Probably Lukhanyo? No but it sounded like a woman. I

was so convinced that it was Sbosh. It was just her tendency. I got up and went to the lounge. She banged on the door. God, really? Tonight? Ndizotshisa umntu ka Yesu bonanje. I opened the door. Woman: "rhhaaa, nicimba ningoo bani ninaaa! Ngenxa nine mali nityhala nenze! Khon'ba ndiyasokola!" It wasn't Sbosh. What was she talking about, enye problem is that ukhala ngosokola kodwa unxilile. How does this work. Me: "uthin na wena?" Woman: "ndifun mntanaam! Nawe fana nje nathi qha uqhathwa kuhlala ntofo ntofo MngqunDuu, saph umntanam!!" Me: "nguban mntanakho?" She: "athenkosi sonjicaaaaa!!!" Oh. Lukhanyo bethe mos akana bazali lomtana. I closed the door and went to the bedroom, I called Lukhanyo, it went straight to voicemail, I called Lubabalio, voicemail. Thulani, I doubt he was with them though. Me: "thulani, uhlel noLukhanyo?" Him: "hm.hm..." He was asleep. Me: "okay." He hung up. I heard the door open. This bitch trying me right now. I went to her. Me: "kalok sisi awunofika ngobusuku apha uthethe yonke lento uy'thethayo, bunozwa emini because ulele lomtana and tata lapha nguye oze naye so funek thethe naye." Woman: "ngu tata othen uzoshiya umzi wakhe ahambe ngobusuku? Ndifuna mtanam..." That question beat me to the core shame no lie. Athi was already awake. Me: "uzohamba njani ngobusuku unxilile sisi still uhamba nomtana?" Woman: "nxilanga mnaaa!!! Tseeek!" Me: "buya kusasa uzomlanda, ndim'pakishele izinto zakhe.." Woman: "heeEyy! Sundiphambanisaa!" I dressed Athi in his warm jacket and pants on top of his pajamas. Someone else was shouting outside and a car revving. Good God. 😞_- it was a man. Man: "fondin nton le sokolisayo!!" Woman: "nd'yeza mann!!" I gave him his bag. Me: "ngumamakho lo?" He nodded. Me: "bye bye ke boy." He hugged me briefly. I gave her his uniform and school things.. Woman: "umchazele uzondifumanaphi!" She yelled as she went to the car outside. I don't even know you though. I locked the gate and doors then went to bed. I was really pissed for one. I don't know exactly for what. I couldn't even sleep, I just sat on the bed, like wtf. My door opened, Chumani walked in and climbed on the bed. Me: "awukwaz lala boy?" He shook his head. Chuma: "uphi Athi?" Me: "ugodukile boy..." Chuma: "buya ngomso?" Me: "hayi akazobuya." Chuma: "uphi tata?" Me: "uye msebenzin." Chuma: "buya ngomso naye?" Me: "ewe mntanam, uzohlala notata udlale ngebhola?" Chuma: "ewe, tata yakhaba ibhola ne. " Me: "ewe, yakhaba ibhola, wena yakhaba ibhola?" He nodded. Me: "masilale ke." We lay together and slept...

I woke up early the next morning. It was a saturday. Lukhanyo was laying in bed, asleep. Chuma lay on his chest clicking randomly on his old iPhone. I'm sure he didn't even know what he was doing. Just clicking qha. I showered and wore shorts and Lukhanyo's shirt. I made breakfast and cleaned the house. I took Chuma and Junior, bathed and dressed them. They went to play on the bed next to Lukhanyo

who was covering his head with a pillow. Luks: "baby!!" He moaned. Luks: "khabathathe man bayodlala phandle." I was too busy bathing the babies. Namhla was also getting dressed. I dressed them and put them in their cots with their bottles and toys. They were fed and ready. Kuzobamandi namhlanje. Its daddy day. I went to get dressed. I called Mandy. Me: "peto awubawel siphume and have some lunch out and go shopping?" Mandy: "I'd love that, khame ndenze ready." Me: "sure." I hung up. I wore a summer dress and sandals. Let my hair down, put on minimum make-up and shades. Chuma: "mama, yahamba?" He yelled. Oh shit. Lukhanyo woke up instantly. He stared at me. Luks: "uyaphi?" He growled. Me: "Out babes." Luks: "out phi?" Me: "heee hayi ke lukhanyo." Luks: "awuyindawo tshi." Me: "and why is that?" Luks: "uzand'shiya nabantwana kengoku!?" Me: "don't start acting like you mind.." His famous words! 😊:) me: "mama ka Athi bezom'landa, I tried reaching you but ke your phone was off as usual." Luks: "um'yeka njani athathe umtana lihle." Me: "ngowakhe nje. And she said yayaz zomfumanaphi xa umfuna. Ndimkile." I took the keys and my bag. Me: "namhla ndiyaphuma." Namhla: "coming.." Luks: "lihle!! Come back here." Me: "ungazi kum nje wena?" I got into the Benz with Namhla and left. Namhla: "isn't he mad?" Me: "uzobona ba makathini." Namhla: "okay, drop me off eSummerstrand. Sohlal elwandle with my girls." Me: "sure..." I called Mandy and she suggested we go to Tabu. I liked the sound of that. I dropped Namhla off. Me: "do you need cash?" Namhla: "nah, I'm good mntase. Bye." Me: "sure." I drove straight to the Radisson Blu hotel.. Mandy was sitting at a table, I hugged her and we sat down. Mandy: "yuuuh peto le ndaw ngath ihlala amaxhego." Me: "nonsense. Jonga ayilo xhego eliya." Mandy: "phi?" Me: "jonga nank engena pha..." Our mouths were open. Mandy: "akasmhle..." My phone rang. Me: "kase serious sana bhuti wakho." Mandy: "tshin Lihle, when you married awukwaz uncoma enyi ow?" Me: "its not that....okay umhle ke." We ordered our food. He was standing by the bar. Him: "my name is Lungelo Moni, do you have a reservation for two?" Manager: "yes sir, if you may come this way." Lungelo: "just get it ready, I'll pay for it in the mean time, I need to get my partner." Manager: "sure." The man walked out. Mandy: "Lungelo huh.....yoh! Anyway." She shook herself to reality. Me: "eii mtshana....." Mandy: "Anda and I worked things out...I think uhlala naye and listen to his concerns actually opened my eyes yazi, ndiyamthanda and I don't want to lose him." Me: "I'm happy for you peto yam yazi. Every struggle passes somehow.." Mandy: "nanko my friend our Dream guy for the day." I laughed out loud by mistake. He stared at us, no smile...as he walked past talking to his partner, they sat at their table. Mandy: "hhahaaha! Uzokukhaba ubhut Lungsta sana uy'bonile la look." Me: "nguwe lo und'hlekisayo. Dream guy? Pleasee....my dream guy is Drake." Mandy: "yaxoka ngu Ta Luks, noba ungena nasema

phuphen akho athuke the first guy he sees." I chuckled more silently this time. Me: "ungena njan emaphuphen Mandy umuncu va." Mandy: "iyafana naye lonto futhi. If I didn't know any better ben'zothi li gintsana elithile." Me: "hahaaa. He's just naturally like that, akathand qhelwa." We drank our cocktails and had a lovely chat. Mandy: "intle le ndawo I wanted something like this." Me: "ne? Kodwa it'll take time, worse ba you're busy with work, I'll be at school. Even though sizoesha bantu." Mandy: "let's start small, senze events ezincinci wethu..." Me: "okay that's a good idea." Mandy: "how are the kids?" Me: "mandy ndiske ndastresseka man. Worse ezi ziy2 zinkulu. Aba stout man. I can't even shout at them ndisabiza igama kubekho le yam iveske ithi 'xolo mama' in the sweetest voice." Mandy: "ncoooooh bethuna, soze unganyibiliki." Me: "yuuh Mandy. I just needed a break today, their dad will take care of them sana. Uy'thanda how ke ba we took a kid in ne....so sihlale kamandi kungabikho nto, ndim'funel skolo and stuff, izolo ebusuku akufiki mama wakhe no tata engasathukisi. Heeee, uthi sicimba sizenza better and all, we don't even care about her besicingel umtana thina." Mandy: "abanye abantu alok peto abay'boni njalo khange nicele kubo for thatha umtana." Me: "I guess." Our food came and we started eating. Mandy: "uthin uLukhanyo?" Me: "he wasn't around, I told him ufika kwakhe, waske wand'buza ndimyekelen ahambe nomtana." Mandy: "heee, bek'funek uthin. Kanye maybe he's still shocked." Me: "I suppose." She stopped eating and looked at me. Mandy: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing, heeee. Imandi lento ndiy'tyayo." Mandy: "lihle...." I sighed. Me: "he spends most of his time out. With his friends andishiye mna nabantwana. I can't cope anymore, I am really just tired. Ndiyabawel nam uphum'zwa ngamanye amaxesha. Can you believe ndiqibele nin ubane decent conversation naye. Today is saturday, for sure zophinda hambe." Mandy: "oh hayi kodwa mtshana. Maybe he thinks you can handle it. Do you tell him ba udiniwe?" Does he even have time to listen to that! We usually sit with each other and talk...but ngoku ingathi akasakhathali." Mandy: "Lukhanyo umncinci peto...he wasn't done having fun when ya'll got married. Maybe usonwabile yena akabon nto irongo. Akho nomnye kwi friends zakhe I'm sure otshatileyo. So naye ke usabambe apho." Me: "then its time he got new friends. Ayikho le." Mandy: "ei kodwa tshomi." I had already lost my appetite. Me: "I should go visit my dad...ndiyam'khumbula yazi." I pushed the plate away. Mandy: "hmm, daddy's baby. Ungand'shiyi ke my friend. Uyandiqiba latata." I laughed again. Me: "yawathanda ama ow amahle wena, qha uyawoyika." Mandy: "ewe alok, I'm committed to one only." Me: "uryt lovey.." I drank my cocktail and ordered another. Mandy: "soya elwandle....maybe take a walk. Ndiqibele kdala. Didn't go this festive." Me: "okay..." Lubabalo walked in. Me: "heeeee, uqond'ba uzothumelisa umntu azond'landa kengok.." Lubb: "hey...." he sat

down with us. Mandy: "hello Lukhanyo." Lubb: "hey..." She looked at me nervously. Me: "nguLubabalo lona." Mandy: "ohh!" Lubb: "uthi uLukhanyo umshiye nabantwana and you went drinking." Me: "akaphamben ubaby." Lubb: "andihlelanga, just came to check on ya'll." He looked at the bar. Lubb: "Jesus Christ, doesn't this person have anything better to do." Mandy: "uban? ULungelo?" Lubb: "ohh....I see this, nizohlala nooLungelo eTabu??" Me: "asihlelanga naye. We don't even know him." He took out his phone and dialed for his brother. Lubb: "bahlel nalentwana apha." Luks: "eyiphi ntwana?" Lubb: "le way yak'la restaurant!" Luks: "um'xelel zekhe apha the net kowam, kuyoba heavy!! Lihle knows our agreement!" Lubb: "ngeyphi leyo?" Lukhanyo hung up. Me: "I hope uyavuya Lubabalo." I took my bag and got up. Lubb: "nganton ngok?!" Me: "you know Lukhanyo unjan! He will throw an unnecessary tantrum!" Lubb: "he won't. Why are you moody na?" Me: "masambe Mandy." I paid the bill. Lungelo stared at Lubabalo. Lungelo: "its like everywhere you go, Drama is your best friend." Lubb: "who the hell invited you??" Lungelo smiled and walked out. Lubb: "lihle." Me: "he's right, drama yinto engathi ilandelana nawe these days." I walked to my car. Mandy drove after me. Lukhanyo sent a message: 'don't forget to give him our account number. Nothing for free..' I didn't find it funny at all. Even though I knew it was meant as a joke, since the last time zasidlala...

Lungelo sat in the lounge with Zintle. Buhle was on his lap, sleeping like a little turtle. Khaya walked out the shower to get dressed. Lungelo: "Khaya, uphi uThando?" Khaya: "he said something about some girl ayombona...andaz. Kodwa he'll be back this morning." Lungelo: "iphi eyakho wena icherrie." Khaya: "Heeee ubhuti." He blushed. Lungelo: "ndabuza fondin." Khaya: "and'nayo bhuti." Zintle: "une crush on his best friend, girl called Tammy." Lungelo: "oh? Then what's the problem?" Khaya: "I have to go to work." Lungelo: "the restaurant can wait, uthi ithini le chick?" Khaya: "khayeke man bhuti man." He took his bag. Lungelo: "fane wand'baleka." Khaya: "ndiphumile." He kissed Buhle and walked out. Zintle: "he's shy hey..." Lungelo: "ndambona.....kuthen uhlelel kude nje." She sat next to him and lay her head on his shoulder. Lungelo: "I'm beginning to think. Tata ka Buhle has a serious problem with me. Akandithandi tuu. Everytime I bump into him he makes a scene." Zintle: "baby, ungabom'hoya tu Lubabalo. That's so him. Ufuna nje ubenomsindo azok'xela kqala." Lungelo: "he disrespected my restaurant, oko ndifuman complaints izolo. I can't deal with someone that's going to tarnish my careers ke mna, uryt angalwa nam just don't touch my family and work." Zintle: "sorry love...I hope you didn't give him the satisfaction." Lungelo: "nahh baby. People like him, I work with on daily basis. Never argue with a fool, he'll simply drag you down to his level and beat you with experience. Then people that are watching won't be able to tell the difference.

Sibeziz'denge sobabini." Zintle: "you're soo adorable yazi.." Lungelo: "nyani..." He kissed her lips.. Lungelo: "but you're beautiful..." Zintle: "really?" She kissed him back...passionately. She was letting go. Slowly... Zintle: "let me put her to bed?" She got up and took Buhle to bed. She sat next to Lungelo. He was watching tv. Zintle: "I want to tell you something..." Lungelo: "okay." She didn't know where to begin. Lungelo: "khululeka sthandwa sam..." He held her hand. Zintle: "I...." She swallowed. He waited patiently. Zintle: "I was dating Lubabalo mos ne..." Lungelo: "yes." Zintle: "he had a whole bunch of friends...they liked throwing parties a lot. So we were invited with my friends every now and again. I somehow, find out that Lubabalo was cheating on me, but ndithule ndingathethi. He hated uthukiselwa. So I kept my cool. He left, for business. The friends threw a party, my friends, begged me to come. Ndiye ke nyani. We had a few drinks, until I said ndiya hamba. His friend Vic, gave me a drink...nday'sela. I got quite dizzy ndayohlal eroomin." He breathed slowly. Zintle: "this guy I go to school with, angene. Followed by another ophethe camera.....he recorded the whole thing." She cried. Lungelo: "what whole thing zintle." Zintle: "he raped me lungelo." Lungelo buried his face in his hands... Zintle: "and then balandela nabanye..." She was shaking, wiping her face. I lost consciousness when they left. Ndavuka esbhedlele when Losta told me what had happened." She swallowed. Lungelo: "lubabalo yayaz lento?" Zintle: "well, they lied to him. Told him I had cheated on him. Zange afune ukuva, he threw me out the house. Sisandophinda sidibane. He saw Buhle...we went to test for Dna....and yeah....uqala uchazelwa ngok, that's probably why he's acting like this." He hugged her... Lungelo: "celu xolo baby..I am so sorry. Awuy'deserve yonke lento. I want you to be comfortable. Don't be afraid of telling me anything." Zintle: "that's why I'm just soo.....nam ndifuna ufana nabanye abantwana. I want to be free." Lungelo: "we not rushing for anything Zintle, we'll take it as slow as possible, I'm not going anywhere. You're amazing, stop uz'jongela phantsi. Ndiyak'thanda mna and I don't want you to change." He wiped her tears. Lungelo: "until you ready va?" Zintle: "thanks..." There was a knock on the door. Zintle got up to open. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "molweni." Lungelo just looked at him. Lubb: "I was hoping to find you here." Lungelo: "Why?" Lubb: "I know you're not my fan. And I'm not your air conditioner either. But there's something I wanna say." Lungelo: "ndimamele." Lubb: "I apologize. I acted like an idiot, and bendi wrong. I should respect your acquaintance with Zintle, whether you're her friend, boyfriend or whatever. You'll be part of my child's life and I can't be acting bitchy around her uzoba confused." He breathed. Lubb: "so from now on, I'm gonn be chill with you. I'm not your friend though, cuz I still don't like you but I guess the best man won. She's my first born's mother and ndiyamthanda fethu. Please take care of

her...or you'll have me to answer to." Lungelo laughed. Lubb: "I guess that's it. Where's my little dot?" Zintle: "asleep." Lubb: "okay, give her a kiss for me." He walked out to his car.. Lungelo: "he's up to something." Zintle: "What? He was just apologizing." Lungelo: "baby, he hates my guts. I'm telling you.. I know his type, uzofuna ndibe relaxed then boom! Enze something when I least expect it." Zintle: "give him a break." Lungelo: "I will babes, ndizo relaxer ndimnike lento ay'funayo. When he strikes and I crumble, I just hope you remember my words. He is dangerous." Zintle: "okay kalok baby, should I make dinner.?" Lungelo: "nah hun, ndicela uk'phekela ngokwam tonight...let's go to Spar first." Zintle: "mmh...I wonder." She took Buhle, and her blanket, she was still asleep and they walked to his Jaguar....

Chapter 410

Lubabalo got to Lukhanyo's house. Lubb: "wassup nigga." Luks: "bayangxola abantwana fethu. Rhaaaa, ntloko iyatsho!" Lubb: "uzoyeka uzalisa nawe." Lubabalo picked Lutha up. His face and chest were wet. Lubb: "ndik'phathel icherrie kwedin. Uzoyombona nin?" He wiped his face with a towel. Lutha was bouncing all over his arms. Lubb: "kuske kuthin kwedin wonwabe kangaka?" Luks: "uvelaphi?" Lubb: "kubaby wam." Luks: "Liya?" Lubb: "no, Buhle." Luks: "oh...lubabalo?" Lubb: "no, please don't." Luks: "buyothin pha?" Lubb: "to apologize to Lungi." Luks: "why would even think of doing that?" Lubb: "because I am a clever azz bastard. Ndiyadika." Luks: "just tell me why." Lubb: "because Lukhanyo. I know if I apologize, he will think I'm just pulling a front. Therefore, uzocimba I'm out to get him...atatazele." Luks: "why are even bothering Lungelo?" Lubb: "because I wanna play with him. Zintle will thank me and say I'm being a sweetheart, that'll make him mad." Luks: "you are so confusing. And stupid. Ungaske ufocuse kumntanakho nje? Uyekane noZintle. She wants to be happy, nawe mos you have Liya. Izangxama undidika mna lento yakho yongazazi ba funa ntoni!" Lubb: "oh you're one to talk Mr Perfect osaleqana ne ex yakhe behind his wife's back!" Luks: "fuck you!" Lubb: "fuck you too! Mpa." Luks: "tsek man lubabalo!!" Lubby got up and walked to the kitchen. Lubb: "uLihle, khangaz'henge grapes?" Luks: "a.a khasele um'khumbuza man." Lubb: "ndizohamba noLutha, khonto uy'funayo?" Luks: "custard and some apricot jam. I wanna make malva pudding." Lubb: "eish if you weren't married ngendihlala nawe bonanje..pheke everyday." Luks: "khahaambeeEEEE!" Lubby put Lutha in Buhle's car seat. Lubb: "mayide ifike motwam man.". He drove to the nearest shop and bought his grapes, juice, jam and custard. He was carrying Lutha in his arm pushing a trolley with another. He chatted to him about random things. The baby held his collar and

chewed on it. Lubb: "you know boy, ingathi akhomntu undivayo. Kanye noba ndim lo ngakwaz uz'explainer. Usezofika k'le situation yam bonanje one day, maybe if luckily I'm still alive we'll talk about it ndik'balisele...okwangoku akhomntu who's actually paying attention all they seem to do is tell me what I HAVE to do. And I hate that." Lutha growled. Lubb: "you agree ne? Tshi! Its like I'm in love, and I can't let this go. Ndiyazama boy, everytime I get to that 'fuck it' point, ndiske ndijike. Andizaz ndibuyiswa yinton." A woman looked at them confused. She smiled. Lubby paid her no attention. Lubb: "so, I think maybe I should just give up. If she wanted me, she wouldn't be with him. Nam I played too much, I lost. I'm still feeling grumpy but funekile ndiz'cenge...to be able to take care of my unborn." Lutha was grunting, nibbling his shirt. Lubabalo paid and they walked to the car. Lubb: "boy, uyasinda maan." He put him in the seat and buckled him. They drove back home. Lukhanyo was cooking already. Luhle in her baby carrier on his chest. Chuma and Junior were screaming in the lounge, playing with trucks and cars. Lubb: "Thulani bethe he's moving to his place namhlanje." Luks: "yeah, ncediswa ngu Anda, I can't because of my pack of wolves, that are screamingg!!!!!!" He yelled. Luks: "PLEASE be quiet!!" Lubb: "hahaahaa! Aww kumand bangu tata ne?" Luks: "into endixakayo they're never this loud xa kukho Lihle." Lubb: "li olady alok yal'faka iswazi. Usanyabile wena." Chuma: ""junniioorr!!!!" He screamed. Luks: "Chumani mAan!!" Chuma: "Hay tata!! Drew thatha traka yaaaaam!" He screamed jumping up and down. Luks: "calm the hell down!" He growled. Luhle started crying. Luks: "fuck this. I'm out. Lubabalo, they're yours..." He undid Luhle and placed her next to her uncle. Lubb: "bhuti, take care of your pack of wolves. Call Lihle." Lukhanyo called his wife. Voicemail. Luks: "you see now, I'm gonna throw a fucking fit!! Uy'cimelani phone!" Lubb: "you're scaring the kids lukhanyo." Luks: "these kids are spoilt. They need to sit down and watch some Spongebob or something!" He was panicking. Lubb: "dude, mkhangele ke..if her phone is off." Luks: "she left the damn watch behind!" Lubb: "and your car?" Luks: "lubabalo undistressa more and more! Keep quiet nawe." Lubb: "iyatsha imbiza." Lukhanyo went to switch off the stove. Lubb: "so we're not having malva pudding." Luks: "if anyone deserves malva pudding in this house, its me!" He dialed for Ta Smig. Went straight to voicemail. Lukhanyo looked around the house for headache pills. Lubb: "errh....sorry to disturb you but Luhle needs to be changed." Lukhanyo groaned in frustration. Lubb: "never mind." Lubabalo changed the baby's diaper and Lutha's. Lubb: "wooooooooooh! Booy!" He pegged his noise. Lubb: "its like you ate a dead skunk and now it has come back to life." Lutha was giggling happily. Lubb: "suhleka kwedin." They threw the diaper away. Luks: "dude." Lubb: "why do you look hopeless." Lukhanyo was sitting in the couch weakly and tired. Luks: "I am sooo tired.

Fuck." Chuma: "xela ku mama yathuka." Luks: "uxelelwe nguban wena ba ndiyathuka." Chuma: "xela ku mamam." Luks: "mxm." Lubb: "I'm sorry bra, but I have to go." Luks: "hayi lubabalo uyaphi!" Lubb: "I have to go to Liya, then ndihamba noLosta. Siye Gondwana's" Luks: "uzand'shiya kengok??" Lubb: "ewe..you got kids.." Luks: "but lubabalo you're supposed to help me though.." Lubb: "zange ndik'ncedisa kwangok wawubenza boet. Uzoqina." He got up and took his keys. Lubb: "call you ksasa, sisayo tjukuja thina noLihle." He giggled. Lukhanyo had a serious face on. He was really mad. Lubabalo walked to the car and drove off.....

He got to Liya's house and called her. Lubb: "cela uphume ndilapha phandle." She: "ubuxelele ban ba uyeza?" Lubb: "ndikucela kakuhle Liya ne. Andiyonqen ungena kokwenu." Liya: "ok." He hung up and waited.. She didn't come out. 10 minutes later. Lubb: "yathand und'tester ne?" Liya: "you didn't even ask me ndenza nton, all of a sudden mandiphume." Lubb: "ndiyak'cela Again." She hung up. He opened the door of the car and stepped out. Slamming the door again, he walked to her house. She came outside. Lubb: "bufuna ndizok'krumba?" Liya: "bendipheka." Lubb: "ubungatsho nje." Liya: "what do you want?" Lubb: "I want to apologize for the past few days I been acting weird, sorry ngongathethi nawe. Kodwa what you did was mean, it was cruel, but ke idlulile. I want us to focus on the future..." Liya:"oh." Lubb: "I think we need to wait some more before sitshate. I'm sure your mom won't allow you to move in with me but I'll take care of our baby, uqhubekeke neskolo wena." Liya: "I thought I told you I didn't want to have a child out of wedlock." Lubb: "but you got pregnant out of wedlock. Same shit...listen to me, ndi committed kuwe and our child okay? We are just not marriage ready. It takes a whole lot of strength for that step and mna shame I'm too stupid and ridiculous to be a husband." Liya: "why did you propose to me if awufun tshata?" Lubb: "liya....baby....sund'buza into endingakwaz uy'phendula." Liya: "honestly?" Lubb: "I thought it would be easy, okay? I was mainly focused on being happy ndingay'qondi ba its difficult at times, uayaz nawe ndine problem yothetha. I can't communicate. That's the problem that makes us fight oko." Liya: "okay Lubabalo. I hear you." Lubb: "come here." He hugged her. Lubb: "we'll get through at least another year ne...then we'll decide. Ndizofuneka ndithetha nabazali bakho. They hate me already, ndayaz for sure ngok they'll just kill me." Liya: "okay lubabalo." Lubb: "yinton ngok baby." Liya: "it just hurts to know that I'm second best." Lubb: "hay man baby, you're second best xabekutheni ngok?" Liya: "like you said mos Lubby, you'll always love her more, mna I'm the spare because she doesn't want you." She sobbed. Liya: "I'll always be the 'other girl'.." Lubb: "liya suthetha ol'hlobo." Liya: "isn't it true though?" She sniffed. Liya: "yinyani mos lubabalo. I'm as good as single and pregnant. You and your big promises and demands. Now I'm left with the scraps

wena wonwabele uBest of both. You made go through shit, you made me do things I have never done in my life just to please you. And still, still isenguyeye obalekela kuye." She pulled away from him, he held her tightly. Lubb: "but baby, I'm not letting you go mna." Liya: "no lubabalo, she's the one you're not letting go. Funeke mna ngok, after being here for you, loving and caring ndiphinde ndiz'chole phantsi and move on because the King has changed his mind again. I'm tired trying to please you. Kuthen xa uz'bona ba awufunwa ubalekela kum? No man." Lubb: "baby its not like that." Liya's mother walked out the house. Ma: "wh'ts goin on here!" Liya: "mama please. Stay out of this." Lubabalo let go of her. She stood next to him, holding arms around herself. Ma: "andizoyenza ke leyo. Ambongena endlin. I wanna have a word with this man." Liya went inside the house. Ma: "yazi kudala ndik'nyamezele. But now its just too much. Why ungam'yeki xa ungam'funi?" Lubb: "mama, ndiyamthanda uLiya." Ma: "then kuthen umphethe ol'hlobo? Why is she always crying?" Lubb: "we just had a disagreement." Ma: "that's not what she told me, uthi ubuyele kumama womtanakho. After yonke lento umenza yona. You disrespect me, her father, her body. You make her disobey me, she leaves abuye nge ngomso, you make her pregnant and then ubuya umva ngok. Awusam'funi because uqibile um'mosha." He kept quiet and listened. Ma: "I was starting to let the idea of you grow on me because I want to see her happy. Kanye when I start to accept you, you prove my instinct right. Umdala. You are more experienced. Lomtana uyakuthanda and you are going to hurt her and this baby kabuhlungu. I suggest le disagreement reaches its final stage wenze ebonakalayo. Either you leave her alone. Or make things right. Not le ndlalo uyenzayo." She turned and walked away. He didn't know whether to leave or stay. So he sat on top of the car and waited. A message came through on his phone: "Leave." He replied: "I'm going nowhere." Liya: "lubabalo, I can't talk to you right now, mom's lecturing me." Lubb: "what for?" Liya: "could you just please go?" He got in the car and drove off to Lonwabo.

Losta was in his pajamas laying in the couch watching tv. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "yo bruu. Get ready." Losta: "Man, tonight gonn be tight, I'm telling you." Lubb: "soqala ku Thulz, pre-drinks at his new place." Lonwabo went to bath. Phila walked in. Lubabalo was on the couch drinking juice. Phila: "sho fethu." Lubb: "w'sup..." Phila: "nothin." He didn't know whether it was Lubabalo or Lukhanyo. But judging from his comfortability he guessed it was Lubby. Lukhanyo was too tense. Always. Phila: "uphi uLuks?" Lubb: "home with the kids, wife went awol." Phila: "awol? How?" Lubb: "andaz wethu, she went to have fun." Phila: "I'm sure yavutha k'le ndawo ahlel kuyo uLuks." Lubb: "yuuuh. How's the new babe." Phila: "wow she is soo amazing. Ndlela zonke. Uyandonwabisa man lamtana." Lubb: "okay....stop right there,

rewind....let's talk about cars." Phila: "so what did you choose?" Lubb: "ndithathe leya bund'bonise yona. Need to check my mail maybe le sey'fumene." Phila: "cool....ifike nin kengok?" Lubb: "not sure, depends when they finish it." Phila: "isn't it more expensive? Xa uyenza lewei?" Lubb: "trust me it is, I buy the actual car, customize it, ndifake nto endiz'funayo mna. I have to pay the middle man that's arranging it, then pay for it iziswe kum." Phila: "you're just made of money ne..." Lubb: "yeah well, my psychologist told me to slow down k'lonyaka. Uphangela phi?" Phila: "just got a job kwenyi company, aphe Bhayi." Lubb: "doing?" Phila: "I'm an IT specialist." Lubb: "you're just the type of person I need k'la company yam. Yazi if I have a head for that department it would run more smoothly and make more money. Now I have to pay for other people to part time pha, don't you want to take over?" Phila: "I don't want to work for you sir, you are very mean." Lubb: "I'm a nice boss tshi, and in any case, you'll be in charge of elacala lakho. I'll quadruple whatever they're paying you k'le company." It was a tempting offer. Phila: "no thanks." Lubb: "I'll get you an uptown apartment, your own M-class. Please?" Phila: "its tempting, but I'm done with cape town. Ndifuna ubalapha. I enjoy it here." Lubb: "kay then. If you're unhappy the offer still stands." Lonwabo walked out looking fresh. Losta: "let's go. Lubabalo uy'buyisa nin moto yam?" Lubb: "enjoy that convertible while it lasts. I think ndizoy'thengisa." Losta: "to me ne?" Lubb: "I'll think about it...sthandwana Sam eso...first love ka Lubby." They got into the different cars and drove to Thulani. They had a few drinks and left for Gondwana's. Lubb: "intle sani landaw yakho." thulz: "thanks." Lubb: "what's up." Thulz: "akhonto awti." They walked in the club. Losta: "undijonga NTONI!!! Wenz ubuso ngath ngu size 12." People started laughing. The guy stared at Losta. He was a gay guy. "Kengok ucifan'ba uyahlekisa?" Losta: "khasuke pham'kwa mehlo am notsitsi. Uyeke undikhamisela" Guy: " yazi ke nguwe ofuna ezimpundu zi juicy." He yelled. Losta: "heeee, ind'qhela masimba lentwana. Ucimba ndithele ngqa ngempundu ezinuka ivinegar. Hay fok man." Guy: "heee, uzenza betere xa ubona izpili. Ndiyoku menya." Losta: "awundazi nondazi mna, ndikunyathele emginywen kwezoz'thuba." Guy: "ungaxelel ngelo nyawana le takana." Lubb: "hey man fokof!! Rhaa sies uzonuka umtsulo webhokwe apha eTown. Nobubi buka emergency only. Khahamb'apha!" The guy walked off in shame. Guy: "uyambona ke peto lamfana ndine crush kuye uthe ingathi ndingu emergency only?" He cried. Girl: "sum'hoya my friend, he's a jerk, yena netshomi zakhe." Guy: "ngok bendicimba ndizofumana a rich hunk." Girl: "come on peto, thozе are PE's hottest bachelors, they don't care about anything else but themselves." Guy: "okwe kiss mtshana, did you see those lips!" Girl: "uzok'menya unye labhuti. Kuthwa ndlela le bageza ngayo. Masingene peto, nankuya uRobbie umntu wakho." Guy: "aska, Robbie ozandigximfiza angand'khaphi nak'sasa,

jonga uhamba nala nontrwai ntrwai wakhe une nwel ez'fratsi siskoli qithi lamntu." They entered the club. Losta: "khame sisayothenga." Lubby, Anda and Phila. Thulz and Losta, bought the booze. Losta: "you look a bit off today." Thulz: "I am..." Losta: "whatever it is, yicinge ngomso, okanye uyolala." Thulani smiled. They went to sit with the bottles, ice and still water. The gay guy(Tham-Tham.) and his friend went to a table. A bottle of Sky and 2 carrypacks of Hunters Gold, Cranberry juice and ice. Tham-tham: "mtshana ayise colorful la tafile. Sies ziyadika ez'ntwezi." The other girls came and sat with them.. Tham-tham: "anizokwaz usela ke apha, dibanisa ugqongo ne counter sisi. Ndidikwe kuhlel nje ndiyenyukwa ngabantu ngenxa ndimhle, ndincumile." Girl: "khulul panty uphole ntombi, uThembeka usayothenga. Ngoban aba Bhuti? Yooh hay ntanga." Tham-tham: "kanene uyawathanda madoda. Ungu mandingadlulwa." Girl: "andifikanga kuwe." Tham-tham: "ndiku qhwabe ke mna ngak'linge und'fudumeze, ndiyoku bilela qith knak'qal. Khame ndisayo ntsontsa.." He got up and walked past the guys table waving her ass. Girl: "Tumi! heee usis wakho. Ngeloxesha une crush k'lowa unxibe shirt emnyama." Tumi: "yuhh Sine, just look at the way he talks ngathi uyazaz ba uright, imali ikhona." Sine: "aska, jonga lo ne lips ezi pink namehlo abrown...he looks sooo freaken adorable. Ngathi yinto emnaaaandi." They laughed. Tumi: "hayi man ngabaphi aba." Sine: "player zase bhayi. I've heard of them, kuthwa kukho the leader, uhamba nge Mercedes encinci emhlophe. They say he's mega rich." Tumi: "I think mna ngulowa unxibe la shirt imnyama the one Thami has a crush on."(Guys table) lubb: "mxm sieees! Andonwabanga tuu apha, ngathi ndiyi target kunin abantwana bejonge ngapha. Cela samben tu." Thulz: "hayi nyan, sebevuza nezincwe ngok." Lubb: "shiya nez'botile. We'll buy phandle. Kanye Kasi." Losta: "hayi hayi hayi! Sufuna sixabane. Yayaz ndifunwa shushu pha ngu Babalwa." Lubb: "masamben man..sobona phambili. Losta, you still driving my Benz?" Losta: "ewe tshin..." They went outside to their cars. Sine: "masiyojonga ke Peto." They walked outside, pretended they were chatting. The guys got in their cars. Tumi: "hayi peto, ngeyaka lo umhlophe with a blue shirt, umhle naye maarn." Sine: "ngulo bethuka uTham-tham ke. Wancediswa ngulo nxibe shirt emnyama. Masingene." They walked back in and took two bottles from the table and sat at their own. Tham-tham: "heeee, zivelaph ke ezi? Ngoban abathengi Hennessy? Ne Johnnie Black?" Tumi: "ndim." Tham-tham: "oh myy chocolate!" He kissed her cheek and they drank. The guys had went straight to Lubby's house and chilled....

I arrived home late that evening, it had been a great day. After the early lunch, we had gone to the beach, then went home and watched some tv while chatting and drinking wine. It was now 23:35. Lukhanyo was probably in flames. So I tip toed into the house abit tipsy and undressed in my bedroom. I knew he was awake. He was laying in bed with Chuma and Junior. I had no space, somehow I felt kind of guilty because of leaving. I decided to crash in the other room. As I silently walked out...

Luks: "lixesha lobuya eli?" Me: "I was at-" Luks: "I don't care. Ndiyabuza ba lixesha for umfazi onabantwana ba makabuye eli??" Me: "but you do it all the damn time kuthen izoba yingxaki ngok?" Luks: "you compare yourself to ME? Mna lihle?? Are you being fucking real?!!" Me: "oh? All of a sudden yi issue ngok?" He got out of bed and walked to me dragging my arm to the lounge. He pushed me to the couch. Luks: "Lithembelihle. Don't fucking Try me. Uvelaphi!" Me: "ku Mandy." Luks: "ngel'xeesha!!" Me: "we were watching a movie and lost track of time." Luks: "uyaxoka! Nguban le ndoda ben'hlel nayo eTabu?" Me: "I don't know him." he held my chest. Luks: "don't. Lie. To. Me. I swear you'll regret it." He hissed. I was beyond scared, ndizothi ndimazelaphi ke? I can't even remember his name, lungile lu-something. Me: "baby I swear, ebeme kude lamntu kuthi lubabalo was playing." He let go of my pajama top. Luks: "andaz noba ucimba ndisi sdenge sakho. Y-you leave this house, the kids. Uyohlala namadoda mini yonke nobuku bayo! Ubuye unxilile qiba kwakho! You left that watch on fucking purpose bufuna ndingak'fumani!" Me: "I forgot.." Luks: "ngu mngqundu lowo! Forgot nton? How do you forget you have a bloody husband and kids!! Why the fuck was your phone off! Ungak'linge uxoke nge battery!!!" Me: "khandiy'jonge baby I forgot to-" I felt his hand crushing my neck. I was choking. Luks: "you tell him...that I will find him. And when I do. I will fucking Kill him." He threw me back and walked to the bedroom. I just wanted to scream, back to square 1 I guess. The beast, Lukhanyo was in the beginning slowly started creeping in. How could I have been so stupid to think he had changed. He will never change. That's who he is and always will be. I felt tears threatening my eyes, I just couldn't let them fall, I had to be strong. For myself. I wonder ujikwe yinton man. He was so perfect...what happened? No, WHO happened? I picked myself up and walked to the other bedroom. The twins were with him too. He was punishing me for something HE does too. I must sit here all day and suffer while he has fun. Kanti bendingxamelen utshata lomntu? This wasn't in the term and conditions. Oh wait, who reads that? 😊_- I crawled into bed and covered myself to sleep. My throat hurt a little. In the midst of light sleep I was hearing voices. They were singing. Then it went silent. He walked to me and held my hand. "Ndiyakukhumbula paroza wam." I smiled at him....I wanted to hug him just as I pulled him closer he disappeared. Me:

"no.... Xolani!!!" I cried. Me: "Xolllaaanni!!!" I jumped up from the sleep. I was dreaming. It was just a dream. I slid back in back with tears. Lukhanyo kodwa killed Xolani. Even though it was indirect. He killed Sino too. Even though I helped. Truth is. He is a murderer. And so am I. I started crying. I was disgusted with myself but there was no turning back.....

The next morning, I woke up hearing music. Lukhanyo was already awake. I doubt he slept and I know for a fact akayi ndawo uzohlala apha and make me uncomfortable as hell. I got up and went to brush my teeth, washed my face and showered. I went to the kitchen. Me: "molo." He didn't reply just carried on cooking Sunday lunch. It smelt like heaven. I was hungry as hell. He hummed a tune and stirred the pots. He closed it and made salad. Chuma and Junior were in the back yard playing. The babies were on Tummy Time.(Laying on their tummies, practicing their crawling) I sat down with them trying to help Luhle balance her hands. Namhla walked in. Namhla: "Molwweennniiii!" Me: "hey." She sat on the couch. Me: "uvelaphi?" Namhla: "well, after the beach Thulz uye wazond'landa elwandle, went home with him...wena?" Lukhanyo grunted: "HM." Me: "bendihleli noMandy, we went to her place and watched her series and stuff." Namhla: "ukhona kanene.." I didn't know what else to say or do. I felt so useless. Me: "ndiphethwe yintloko, I'm going to lay down with the babies yeva..." I took Luhle first and came back for Lutha, we lay in bed for a while....

Thenjiwe(lihle's mom) woke up on Sunday morning and bathed. Jeff was still asleep. She got dressed and brushed her hair. He woke up just as she got done. Jeff: "babes...uyaphi na." Thenji: "caweni." Jeff: "can I drop you?" Thenji: "I'll walk, enkosi. Ndikwenzel nto yokutya?" Jeff: "nah love, ndizoz'lungiselela." She took her bag. Thenji: "ndimnkile ke." Jeff: "kodwa Thenjiwe awunohamba uqumbile, what did I do wrong?" She took her Bible and hymn book. Thenji: "stixo usishiye phants kwe pot plant xa uhamba." He got out of bed and held her arm. Jeff: "honey?" He pulled his cute face. Thenji: "yintoni jeffrey!" Jeff got dressed. Jeff: "ndikwenzeni. Oko uqumbile since ndifikile izolo, what, are you changing your mind about us?" Thenji: "mhlawmbi." Jeff: "haibo, for nton? Did I do something wrong na? Don't I make you happy?" Thenji: "ndik'bonile Jeffrey!!" Jeff: "undibone PHI thenjiwe?" Thenji: "ubuhamba nomnye umntana onxibe uniform yeskolo, you dropped her eBustop wamnika imali, wahlika emotweni yakho. You're having sex with young girls! Uxoke kum uthi you can't see me because of 'business that needs to be taken care of.' Umdala and you dirty! How could I even begin to trust ixoki elifana nawe!" He laughed. Thenji: "uphume endlini yam Jeff, don't you ever come back here!" Jeff: "okay, ndizohamba, just wait." He took out his phone. Jeff: "lomtana unxibe uniform yaphi?" Thenji: "collegiate! Andikhathalele! Andimaz! And I don't care!!" He dialed a number.

He put it on loudspeaker, Jeff: "bhuti..." Phindile: "molo Jeff, kunjan." Jeff: "ndiyaphila. Quick question. Umntanakho ufunda phi?" Phindile: "uqale nin ungayaz uMelisa ufunda eCollegiate kodwa buyomlana eskolwen ngolwes'hlanu?" Jeff: "nah, umfaz wam unomsindo apha uthi ndinomtana omncinci." Phindile: "unomfazi phi wena?" Jeff: "haha...mxm." He hung up. Jeff: "please take that back?" Thenji: "khandiyazi." Jeff: "which is why sthandwa sam.....funeke uthethe nam. So that sivane, ungaqumbi ude udubule like you just did...but nam I should have told you, thought it wasn't important mna cuz when my brother isn't around ndiyam'landa." Thenji: "uxolo...I didn't kno-" Jeff: "shhh...you said I was a dirty ol' man...." He bit his lips..pulling her closer, dropping her bag. He kissed her lips. Thenji: "hayi, I haven't gone to church oko eqalile unyaka. Ndizobuya after 12." Jeff: "iza ndik'khaphe." Thenji: "ha.a...its fine." Jeff: "you're ashamed of me ne?" Thenji: "hayi, ayilonto. Masambe ke." He picked up her bag and they walked out locking the house. He held her hand as they strolled to church. Her neighbors were looking out the window clapping once. Thenji: "wena uya nin ecawen?" Jeff: "hayi baby, hayi." Thenji: "yintoni?"

Jeff: "I'm not ready for church. Ndizokwenzela nje lunch emandi." Thenji: "noba wenzani na, unga tshisi ndlu yam please." Jeff: "ndifuna yohlala nam." Thenji: "that is not happening." They reached the church. Jeff: "ndiyajika ke apha, angandibon umfundisi and make me guilty." Thenji: "okay, bye." Jeff: "unentloni zikabani?" Thenji: "Jeffrey we are elders, asinobe si act njenga bantwana estratwen." Jeff: "okay. Fine. Und'beke va" thenji: "izoz'beka ngokwakho." She walked inside turning back to look at him. He blew her a kiss and walked back to her house.

Lubabalo was in bed. All his friends had left in the earliest hours. He couldn't sleep all he did was think. Lubb: "Dear God..." He sighed and got out of bed. He locked his door and went back to kneel next to his bed, his placed his hands together, closing his eyes. Lubb: "I know I've been neglecting my faith, always convincing myself I aint got time. But from time to time I guess I've got to make time. I apologize and for the fact that I only speak when I'm going through a rough patch. I know You can help. I don't even know what to do with myself. Tell me how do you have faith in something you can't even see? How much should I believe. I know I shouldn't doubt you...and I don't. I'm just not sure if you recognize me as Yours no more. Everyone out here is driving me crazy and my petrol tank is on empty right now. I can't do it anymore. The faith and hope I have isn't enough for me. I'm losing myself, I need You to find me!" He was crying... Lubb: "help me accept things I can't change, I'm tryna work out my life, I need help. I'm grateful for the blessing that is my daughter..I know its never going to be too late to show her I can be the best father. I pray you protect my unborn

child too..sometimes I just think I'm above everything....I dream bigger than I actually am. Is you feeling me? At times I look at my brother, my friends and see that I'm no match for them. They're better than I could ever be. I sometimes wish I'd died in that car crash. Why did I survive? But I guess You're trying to turn me into a blessing from a burden. If not for myself, for my child...." He held on to his sheets, his hands were shaking... Lubb: "amen." He got up and went back into bed....

Chapter 412

I woke up hours later. Where were my kids? I got up and walked to the lounge. They were having lunch by the table. I simply lost my appetite in seconds. I don't know why. I turned and went to the bathroom I felt sick to the stomach, nditheni na...kneeling down next to the toilet seat I threw up. Again and again and again. Until I couldn't breath. I was choking, something was blocking my airway I had to stand up. I stood and washed my mouth while flushing the toilet. I just needed sleep. Ndiske ndatyafa. I wiped my mouth Lukhanyo came in. Luks: "yinton ngok?" Me: "nothing." Luks: "you're throwing up." Me: "I know." Luks: "so awuzond'xelela why." Me: "its just a stomach bug lukhanyo." I walked out the bathroom he grabbed my arm. Luks: "UTHENI?" Me: "I told you akhonto. Please let me be, I wanna lay down." Luks: "kunin ulele?" Me: "ufuna ndithin ndijongane nawe? Bungathethi nam mos." I snatched my arm back from him. Walked to the bedroom and closed the door behind me. I was tempted to lock but then again, it would be another issue. I started having cramps. They were pressing more and more. I took out pain killers and drank two. Lukhanyo swung the door open. Luks: "what the hell are you doing?" Me: "nalapha ufuna ubakho! Could you just GO! Its what you do mos, hamba ke!" Luks: "lihle, don't be crazy apha." I went under the covers, still being cold and shivering I was really feeling sick. My whole body was weak. Lukhanyo pulled back the covers. Luks: "ugodola njan kushushu wombethe ingubo?" Me: "mxm." He stormed out my room grumbling "nxila ude ungaz'kwaz phinde kuthwe ndim owrongo. Ndazelaphi butyiswa nton k'le ndaw kuyo mna." He dialed a number, I heard him talk on the phone. "Lubabalo, khancede uzapha endlin." Lubb: "what's wrong?" Lukhanyo hung up. The cramps still persisted...were my periods coming? Why ndisiva kabhlungu kangak? Maybe the pain killers were going to work soon. I tried my best to sleep. Instead I lay awake and tried to think...what would make me happy right now. I was so scared to think of someone Lukhanyo might catch me. Andingombe. Seeing him in my dream really touched me. Why does he always arrive when shit hits the fan? Whenever I'm sad.....whenever Lukhanyo starts acting up. Its what he had said

though...he'd always be there for me. Even after ndaphaphela uLukhanyo ndam'shiya umtanabantu. That was a stupid decision. No, sleeping with him without a condom was a stupid decision. I was stupid to not knowing, I could've gotten pregnant sisaqala. Kanti ndandifundiswa nton eskolweni? Mama wasted her cash because ndandi DOM. Someone walked in. Great, the other Him. Kodwa bethuna why didn't he- Lubb: "hey.." He whispered. I pretended to be asleep. Lubb: "I got you some prawns. And other sea creatures that you might like. Jonga le ngathi linyaw le gusha." I wanted to laugh, Lubabalo is an idiot yazi. Lubb: "utheni na? Wake up.." He shook my shoulder. I turned to look at him. My whole body quivered. Of course I knew he looked exactly like Lukhanyo. Well DUH. But was it necessary. It confused me today. Kukho lo uVulgar kubekho lo usweet. Me: "hi." Lubb: "theni apha?" He held my face up. I pushed his hand away. Me: "vuke ndinje. Excuse me.". I walked quickly to the bathroom and threw up again...it was disgustingly green. Sies man. I flushed and washed my mouth then walked to the bedroom. Lubb: "you're....." Me: "nah...I'm on a contraceptive remember." Lubb: "it could've chipped off...mistakes happen." Me: "I don't have the stomach for seafood. Thanks though.." Lubb: "what happened Lihle?" Me: "nothing happened." Lukhanyo walked in to open the cupboard, he took out his track suit pants and got dressed. Yahamba again. Lubb: "sum'hoya uLukhanyo, thetha nam." Me: "can I just get some rest?" I covered my head with the blanket and slept.

Luks: "yambona ke sani? I don't know ndithin ke mna." They stood in the lounge. Luks: "she comes back here ngoo to 12. Uvelaphii? Enxilile? She knows I hate it when her phone is off, ushiya ne watch I have no way of tracking bana uphi. Of course I was bloody mad! And then she says I do it all the time mos what's the big deal. She knows the risks ak'suba kayaz!" Lubb: "isn't she....pregnant again?" Luks: "she's not talking to me. Andaz ufuna ndide ndithin." Lubb: "bendizothi myeke, but she seems like uyagula nyan...so maybe if you talk her to going to hospital." Lukhanyo walked to the bedroom again. Luks: "babes?" OH we back to 'babes' ngok? Luks: "can you try and get up? Siye kwa gqirha." Me: "ndine nyongo lukhanyo.. I just need yeza eChemist qha." Luks: "ok ndiyabuya ngok ke va?" I didn't reply. He got up and drove to town looking for a chemist. Lubabalo was with the kids in the lounge. Chuma: "Tadddy..." He screamed. Lubb: "boi, can you talk without screaming?" Chuma: "yes." Lubb: "good. Ithi Yes tata. Andiyo friend yakho." Chuma: "ewe tata." Lubb: "uphi utatakho?" Chuma: "hambile." Lubb: "ndingubani mna?" Chuma: "tata." Lubb: "kengok uph utatakho?" Chuma: "mkile." Lubb: "nguban lu hambileyo?" Chuma: "tata wam." Lubb: "mna andingo tata wakho?" Chuma giggled slid from his arms. Lubb: "izapha junior mtshanam." Junior: "HAYI!!!" He ran to the other side. Lubb: "EI! Zapha kwedin!" Junior: "nope." Lubb: "bought you a truck, guess you don't want it

then." He came running and jumped on him. Lubb: "nahh get off of me." Chuma joined the wrestle screaming. Chuma: "TATA!!!!" Lubb: "yooooohh!" Chuma: "khandiphe...." Lubb: "don't scream qala..." He pouted his lips. Lubb: "mwah." Chuma: "mbaah." Lubb: "junior...iza." Junior: "mwwah. Iph traka yam?" Lubb: "at my house..you gonna go fetch?" Junior: "gonna drive da car?" Lubb: "can you drive?" Chuma: "ewe!" Lubb: "uthi ewe nton?" Chuma: "Mamaaa!" He yelled. Lubb:"yeyes you can freakin scream. Ngathi uyicherri." Chuma: "hayii tata!" He sulked. Lubb: "zovusa mama no thando ke. Ulala nini wena." Chuma: "lala nawe." Lubb: "phi kalok? Zohamba nam?" Chuma: "ewe tata." Lubb: "okay." Chuma heard the car enter the garage. Chuma: "yeza tata!" He jumped off the couch and ran. Luks: "my booooy!" He swept him up. Luks: "nd'zok'sa kwa Gqirha wena." Chuma: "ha.a tata." Luks: "you need to calm down mntanam, you're too energetic." He walked in the house and put him down. Luks: "hlala pha ulinde, ndiyeza." He went to the bedroom with a glass of juice and a slice of bread.. Luks: "baby, get up and have some of this." I got up, ate the bread and drank the juice. Luks: "how do you feel?" Me: "its only been a few seconds." Luks: "uzoba right, kuthwa it works the quickest." I heard his voice. It sounded like he wanted to apologize. Luks: "lihle, buhlel naban izolo?" Me: "I'm not gonn do this with you again." Luks: "babes, you can't just up and leave like that, look I know you're young and stuff but come on, sitshatile." Me: "meaning wena uyakwaz uhamba ubSuku bonke ubuye ngenstasa. You don't help me with the kids, you expect everything from me kodwa I don't get nothing back." Luks: "but bab-" Me: "NO lukhanyo, I understand bendi wrong mna, I wasn't supposed to do what I did. What do you want me to do xa uhamba? Don't you think mna ndabawela uhamba? You never give me a damn break, everything in this marriage is to please you. If you don't get your way you strangle me. So Lukhanyo. If you want to act like a bachelor, uhambe kude kuse go the fuck ahead just don't expect me to be here xa ubuya ek'sen. Awufun mos ubangu tata, umnyeni. Hamba ke." Luks: "Lihle, you don't tell me all this nje. Ndizothin ngahambi namajita, why do you have a problem with it xa ingoo Phila and Lonwabo? You've never been like this kukho Stuja nooLara. Kanye uthanda lonto? You want me to step back in my lane? Nxx...." He got up and walked out.....

Lubabalo left to go pick up Liya. This time he went to knock on the door. Her mother opened. Lubb: "molo mama." Ma: "molo." Lubb: "unjan ma?" Ma: "ndiyaphila." She stared at him coldly. Lubb: "mama, ndifuna uba committed ku Liya, ndi serious nyan. If you could give me a chance." Ma: "I gave you a chance but you messed it up." Lubb: "I did not mess up, it was just a disagreement mama.." Liya appeared. Lubb: "love?..cela umxelel umama it was a disagreement." Liya: "it wasn't a disagreement. Bindim o-wrong mama." Ma: "uthin na Liya, ukhala nje apha kum, about Lubabalo

leaving, kanti nguwe unobangela." Liya: "it was a long time ago. Bendi ngacingi. I just wanted happiness with him, so I plotted against girlfriend yakhe...I didn't know they would rape her, matter of fact I didn't know bazoqhubekela, biyinto nje besincokola ngayo. Victor benomona ngawe saying uzenza better k'naye. He wanted you to lack something too. Nje ngaye." Ma: "wait....ima kancinci, YOU plotted against icherri ka lubabalo, for ba adlwengulwe?" Liya: "I didn't know.." Ma: "LIYABONA!!! Wakhe wa'rape'wer nguban wena! How could you even-?" Lubb: "mama, this happened a while ago..kwakud-" Ma: "uvale umlomo wena. Liya, ungumntu onjan? Zange ndik'khulise ol'hlobo mna! These devious acts. Uz'funda phi because notata zange akufundise oluhlobo!! How do you rejoice kwi ntlungu zomnye umtana! I am ashamed. I can't even look at you." Liya: "mama.." Ma: "NO. Uyandiphambanisa. I thought we were getting somewhere, but still you lie to me. You do things behind my back! Qiba ubuye uzolila apha nyembezi zika xam ombi!" Lubb: "xam?" Liya: "crocodile." Lubb: "OH..yes." Ma: "I'm going to lay down. I can't deal with this." She got up and disappeared into her bedroom. Lubb: "okay, so cela u'layte tv so long..we'll watch some movies while we wait." Liya: "no, we can't. She's going to overthink and wake up more angry than before ibengathi bephupha ngayo. Can we go?" They got up and locked the house. Getting into the car. They left. Liya: "kuthen qhuba moto ka losta?" Lubb: "ndisalinde leyam inkulu, I don't know what's taking so long." Liya: "oh okay then." Lubb: "where do you wanna go?" Liya: "ku Zintle, I want to apologize to her." Lubb: "you sure?" Liya: "yes." The way to Summerstrand was quiet. Neither of them said a word. Lubabalo parked downstairs and they got out. Lubb: "argg....now we have to wait." Another tenant opened for them and they went up. Lubabalo knocked. Zintle opened. She didn't smile. Zintle: "yes?" Lubb: "hey.." He smiled. Zintle: "hi." Lubb: "sizekuwe." Zintle: "ndim lo." Lubb: "can we come in?" Zintle: "why?" Lungelo: "nguban lowo babes?" Zintle: "lubabalo and his wife." Lungelo: "bafuna ntoni?" Zintle opened the door. Lubabalo and Liya walked in. Lubb: "molo." Lungelo: "ewe ke." He was laying on the couch topless with Buhle on his chest. He held her for support as she squealed and smiled at him. Lungelo: "we'll be in the bedroom." He got up and walked to her room. Liya: "Zintle..." Zintle: "ja." Liya: "I just wanted to say sorry...I was the one who...." She breathed. Liya: "I was behind the whole thing....at the party." Zintle: "I know." Lubb: "wait what? Bekuthen zungatsho kengok?." Zintle: "bend'funa uz'xele ngokwakho mna. Unlike other people, I respect people's happiness. Even if I did tell you Lubabalo, would it have made a difference? Jonga man, we're kinda busy..right now. You should have called." Liya: "Zintle I'm not expecting to be your friend but at least accept my apology, you're going to be part our lives, I want to be at peace qha." Zintle: "your apology is noted dear. Acceptance

is still pending. I forgive you though. Now if you don't mind." She showed them the door.....

Chapter 413

Lubb: "uhm...okay." Liya went out first, lubabalo followed, he was pissed off that she actually threw him out like that. How the hell? And there was literally nothing he could do about it. Khona why is that stupid boyfriend ALWAYS there doesn't he have a day job and a restaurant or some shit. Liya: "you okay?" Lubb: "yeah." They got in the car. Lubb: "ndilambile yazi, let's go have dinner somewhere." Liya: "please let's go home. I don't feel like being out." Lubabalo turned down the volume. Lubb: "how you feeling?" Liya: "nah..I'm abit nausias yazi." He drove to his house. Lubb: "I need to call Lihle and find out wenza njan to eliminate lonto..." Liya: "okay babes.." He stopped the car at the robots, leaning over to her seat and pulled it down. Lubb: "hleli ngath use caweni apha." Liya: "hee." He kissed her lips, she held onto him. The cars started hooting behind them. Liya: "bab-" Lubb: "hm.." He let go and drove. Lubb: "andisa phiwa nophiwa these days. Andifunwa." She laughed. Liya: "akhonto indiqiba njenge s'xhosa sakho." Lubb: "siryt noba siza nge side." He parked in the garage and they walked in. Liya: "I'll cook something.." Lubb: "ima kqala..". He pulled her to the bedroom closing the door behind them. He pinned her to the door kissing her. Liya unbuttoned his shirt, he unzipped her jeans sliding his hand in. "Andrew!!!" Lubb: "fuck!" He whispered. Liya: "who's that?" Lubb: "yile tritsi uDemi." Liya: "maybe its important.." Lubb: "no...." He pulled her to the bed, undressing her. Demi: "ANDREW!!!" Lubb: "fuck damnit! WHAAAAT!!!" He screamed. Demi: "open! Damn, I wanna talk to ya." Lubb: "I am BUSY!" Demi: "well hurry up then." Liya: "its okay." Lubb: "hayi baby its not! Look at me!" She saw his erection. Lubb: "its gonn be fuckin uncomfortable and painful. Hayi makayonya tseek." Demi: "its about Owen." He literally got turned off in a second. He got up and walked to the door and opened. Lubb: "What?" Her eyes were red. They walked to the movie lounge and sat down. Lubb: "what did he do?" Demi: "he....." Lubb: "I swear if he dare hurt you....I will mince him so quickly. Budget meat will have a discount this weekend." She giggled. Demi: "nah man...its just...wait how do you know Owen?" Lubb: "I investigated. Like you knew I would, did he take his potato car from you?" Demi: "no....I crashed it....sent it back to him." Lubb: "yeah, I was wondering how the hell you survived Port Elizabeth." Demi: "I need to get away from here. I wanna go home." Lubb: "this is

home. And you're going nowhere." Demi: "you can't force me to stay." Lubabalo snatched her iPhone 5 from her hand. Demi: "give me back my phone." Lubb: "until you learn respect, you're not getting it." Demi: "whatever, I'll just get a new one." Lubb: "good luck with that." He got up. Lubb: "you know, you don't understand what you do to other people, you are just reckless, I know I was also guilty of such behavior in the past and I'm not proud. Owen, won't do you any good. The quicker you understand that you need to be alone or have someone your own age, the fuckin better. I'm taking you to NMMU tomorrow. You ARE staying." Demi: "What the hell! What about my work!! My school!" Lubb: "you better watch your tone Demi Lee Morrison. I aint playing wit'chu. You don't attend school, you don't pitch up for SHIT! You're staying." He walked out, calling his dad. Lubb: "freeze each and every one of her accounts. She's staying here with me." Dad: "are you sure about that?" Lubb: "Dad, just do this please." Dad: "okay then." He hung up.

Monday Morning.....

Phila was up early already. He showered for more than 40 minutes and got dressed in a black suit. Phila: "I cannot wear this shit everyday." He mumbled. Lonwabo arrived. Losta: "Phila!!" He yelled. Phila: "bedroom." Lonwabo walked to the room. Losta: "aww madoda! Ntwana yam estrong...hayi jonga..." Phila: "mxm, sisbhanxa ke wena." Losta: "hay shame man, worse awuqhelanga nonxiba suit, you look like a little piglet." Phila: "lonwabo, why are you here? Uzondinyela kwasekusen?" Losta: "hayi ndoda...came to remind you, we had planned a Bro weekend, ku Feb...do you remember?" Phila: "yes I remember, sifaka malin?" Losta: "lubby's paying for it, you know how he is mos." Phila: "you know he offered me a job." Losta: "oh? To do what?" Phila: "ufuna ndibeyi head ye IT department pha kuye." Losta: "woah, so you be like a second boss..." Phila: "well, yeah.." Losta: "you know this is a great opportunity right? And ndamaz Lubby, he doesn't say shit njee for the likes." Phila: "yeah, imagine earning over 50 grand nge nyanga? Driving my dream car?..." Losta: "you're thinking about it?" Phila: "no...I must stay here..ndiqibile Kapa mna." Losta: "okay then. You ready?" Phila: "yes..." Losta: "okay, don't fuck up too much, bendizothi good luck qha.." Phila: "aren't you supposed to be at work?" Losta: "ndiyakhona ngok. Sharp awti." He proceeded to leave the house. Phila: "call you later." Losta: "k little piggy." He laughed to the car and drove off to work. Phila couldn't help wondering why Lonwabo couldn't sit still, wasn't he ever tired...ever since his ex's accident he's had this over-caring thing about him. It was appreciated but unnecessary. Or maybe akakwaz u-express pain yakhe in another way?... Phila: "okay...let's do this." He took his car keys and drove to his new work place. Noneka was standing outside, waiting. Was that even appropriate? He got out the car and

walked to her. She smiled at him shyly. Noneka: "Good Morning, Mr-" Phila: "please sisi, I'm Philasande. My friends call me Phila. I just need that formal greeting out the way." Noneka: "nawe ke sukuthi sisi, ithi Noni." Phila: "okay then, Noni..." Noni: "Sande." He smiled. Phila: "so wena uzoz'khethela elakho..." Noni: "I don't like calling people ngegama elisebenziswa ngumntu wonke." Phila: "oh so you like to be different...." Noni: "may we come in? I'd like to show you around." They walked in the office and she showed him his. Phila: "hmm...." He bit his lower lip. Phila: "I love the desk..." Noni: "and this side..." She walked out quickly. Phila: "cela ungabaleki wethu, I can't run. My legs get wobbly, so....if you could just." She laughed.

"NONEKA." A deep voice bellowed from the across the hall. Phila: "oh oh. Kudala uhleka." She smiled. Noni: "time to meet the boss. He's the one who actually liked your CV and qualifications. Literally insisted on you." Phila: "I bet we'll get along just fine then..." She knocked on the door. "vuliwe lomnyango." Phila: "grrrr.." Noni giggled. Noni: "usile wena." She whispered. They opened and Noneka walked in first. Phila entered behind her. Noni: "I'll leave you to it." Phila stared at Andile's bright smile. He wasn't scared, just shocked. Why would he hire him in his company? Andile: "silence means bad manners to me, if you're wondering." Phila swallowed. Phila: "I didn't know." Andile: "yeah well. Its not exactly front page news. Take a seat." Phila: "I don't like being told what to do." Andile: "hayi ke ima tshi," he gave him a brown envelope. Andile: "read through, get a lawyer to check if awundithembanga, sign and hand it back within a week. That's next week Monday." Phila: "just tell me why you hired me." Andile smiled. Andile: "you've got work to do. Qala pha kwi office ka Lenny. Ubuye nga leyam. Oh and organize a cup of coffee for me, black, 2 sugars. Thanks." He turned to his computer in a more serious expression and did his work. Phila: "that is not in my job description." Andile: "read it through one more time." Phila: "andizoyenza lonto mna, nalo kof yakho yamanzi." Andile: "Philasande, I am your boss. I hired you to do a job and not stand there and argue with me all day. Your time is ticking." Phila stormed out.. Noni: "hey, hey, hey.....yinton ngok." Phila: "this was a mistake." Noni: "Sande, he's forever like that nomntu wonke, don't mind him. And in any case you don't have to work with him at all, yenza umsebenzi wakho qha." Phila: "I still have to report to him and make him coffee!" Noni: "I'll make the coffee, ambosebenza wena." Phila: "iphi kanene office ka Lenny?" Noni: "2nd door on your right." He walked to the office. Andile appeared again. Andile: "ohh, and uhm...you might want to come in something more comfortable than that tomorrow. You're looking all shades of stupid." He giggled his way back to his own office shaking his head.....

Zintle was doing her laundry. Khaya was still asleep and Zuki had gone to the salon. Buhle was sleeping with Khaya. Zintle: "Kay." He didn't reply. She got up to go wake him. Zintle: "hey...school?" Khaya: "I'll go check ngomso, I'm like grave dead tired right now.." Zintle: "okay." She went to hang her, Buhle and Khaya's clothes. She bathed and got dressed quickly. Her phone was ringing. She picked up. Zintle: "hey babe." It was Lungelo. Lungelo: "morning mntu wam..unjan?" Zintle: "I'm good thanks, wena?" Lungelo: "I'm not good hey....ndiz'khumbulela ulovey wam kunye no-thanda wam.." Zintle: "I miss you too honey...she's asleep yena..you still coming over for lunch?" Lungelo: "this is why I was calling baby, please listen carefully to me. Kukho umntu who just called this morning, I have a meeting with him. This is my first potential client and I want to give it my all because on the phone, his situation sounded intense. I want to come over my love, but I doubt I'll be able to make it. I would give it to Paul, qha naye ubusy with some guy's divorce things..." Zintle: "oh, that's okay...I'll just wait till you're available then." Lungelo: "hayi babes, iza wena..." Zintle: "ndize mna?" Lungelo: "ewe love, we'll have lunch here, little picnic in my office. Akuka qitywa apha but andina choice I have to start working or else I'll go insane." Zintle: "I'm thinking of all the dust, I don't want Buhle exposed to all that." Lungelo: "okay, no its fine...I'll just call you later then..." Zintle: "awuqumbanga?" Lungelo: "just a little...but ndizoba right mntu wam.." Zintle: "uqine sthandwa ubeyi pali." Lungelo: "hayi kodwa pali? Better idonga.." Zintle: "lona kanye baby..." Lungelo: "bye bye ke sthandwa." Zintle: "bye.." Lungelo: "I love you..." She froze...its been a while she heard that from another person except her dad. Lungelo: "babes you still there...?" She didn't know whether to say it back or not. Did he expect it? Why so early though? Lungelo: "I'm sorry if I scared you hun...you don't have to reply, andik'faki pressure, ndifuna nje uyazi how I feel..ndiyak'thanda mna...everytime I spend time with you, you just show me such care and I trust you with my heart, I hope you won't break it because I think I'm beginning to fall for you.." Zintle: "erh...." She coughed uncomfortably. Lungelo: "bye bye then." Zintle: "lungelo..." Lungelo: "hm?" Zintle: "you're moving a bit fast...." Lungelo: "okay Zintle, tell me what you want me to do." Zintle: "Iits just...." Lungelo: "ufuna ndingak'xelel feelings zam? Pretend I don't care about you? Not tell you how much you mean to me? Ndithule ndingak'hoyi? Ba ufuna lonto, then I'm not the guy. Andiyo bad boy mna. Ezodlala nge feelings zakho. I told you from the beginning, I want something worth holding onto. No matter what...I won't rush you." Zintle: "and thanks for that." Lungelo: "my pleasure, we'll talk later then?" Zintle: "okay." She hung up. Her heart was racing. She got up and made food for herself. Her phone rang again and she smiled. Walking back to pick it up it was Lubby. Zintle: "hello." Lubb: "hey, I'm around ne, I've taken Demi

to Nmmu, cela undibolek uBuhle tu? I miss her." Zintle: "you can come and fetch her. Tata ufika wednesday to come fetch her." Lubb: "okay, I'm downstairs." Zintle: "wait what? Khange uthi use NMMU na?" Lubb: "no I said I took her to nmmu...stay still I'm coming up.." He hung up..

Chapter 414

Lubabalo walked in the flat. He was in all black, with blood red sneakers and a gold chain. Zintle: "she's still asleep.." Lubb: "kunin ndin'khumbula." Zintle: "cela ungand'faki mna." He smiled sweetly at her. Lubb: "why?" Zintle turned and walked to the bedroom. Khaya was up. Zintle: "uyaphi Khaya?" Khaya: "gym." Zintle: "thought you said you were tired." Khaya: "I am..its just that ndizotyhafa worse if I sleep." He wore his track pants and sneakers. Zintle: "when you going to work?" Khaya: "I'm off today and tomorrow." He yawned. Zintle: "okay." He took his bag and walked out. Khaya: "molo bhuti." Lubb: "sho fethu." Zintle changed Buhle's diaper in the bedroom. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "uyand'baleka?" Zintle: "ndinyanzelwa yinton?" Lubb: "I don't know...should be asking you..." She dressed her baby and let her sleep. Lubby held Zintle's hand pulling her up. Lubb: "ndithe ndiyakukhumbula." Zintle: "good for you." Lubb: "awusengcole man." Zintle: "have you eaten?" Lubb: "yep." Zintle: "okay, ndisaya eGreenacres mna...pay accounts and buy groceries." Lubb: "uzandishiyelani?" Zintle: "you taking care of the baby Lubabalo. I'm not about to be seen with you in public." Lubb: "you are ashamed of me dan?" Zintle: "yes." Lubb: "nam ndifuna uyoz'thengel Oros njena. Iza I promise I won't disturb you." Zintle just stared at him, annoyed as hell. Her phone rang. She went to fetch her baby. Lubb: "ina..." He gave her the keys and took the baby instead. Lubb: "khayek uma ingathi ustajiwe man Zintle sambe. You're driving." He walked out with his daughter and her bag. Zintle locked the door and walked to the car. She got in and answered the phone. Zintle: "hey?" Lungelo: "are you busy?" Zintle: "ndisayo kwenz groceries and pay my stuff, nothing much." Lungelo: "oh...okay, its fine then. Are you gonna manage with Buhle? I mean buying groceries uphethu umntana? You gonn need help." Zintle: "stop worrying yourself babes, how's the meeting going?" Lungelo: "he's flying in, in 2 hours time." Zintle: "oh..okay, bendicmiba ukwalaphe Bhayi." Lungelo: "me too. Okay then, ndingak'libazisi. Bye." Zintle: "bye babe." He hung up. Lungelo looked at the white Range Rover Zintle was driving. He started the Benz he rented for his friend and drove off to his office. He didn't understand why she forgot

to tell him ba she's not alone, then again he didn't mention he was coming either . He promised he wouldn't pry so he just went back to work.

Lukhanyo had taken the kids to school. Namhla had already left. It was only the babies and me left. I wonder if Athi made it to school. At least if uyaya, sim'organize'el transport. Maybe if Lukhanyo spoke to his mother. Well, I haven't spoken to him since yesterday afternoon. Ndizothetha ndithin? I said sorry. I don't know what else he wants from me. I got up and took a long bath. At least I was better than yesterday, yuh ndiy'quqile toilet kodwa. My anus was on fire. Lol. The bath water was nice and warm...I relaxed nice and slowly. Lukhanyo walked in. My whole body tensed. I felt like he was a stranger, ndane ndawo ezifuna uz'coverisha. I sat up straight and washed my body. He stood there and stared at me coldly. He was wearing a black vest, black jeans, black sneakers. 2 Gold chains. The thug outfit. He put his hands in his pockets. The ink on his body glistening. I'm sure he could hear my pulse, the way it was so quiet. He walked slowly to the bath and squat down pulling up his jeans. He held my chin and turned my face towards his. Then kissed my lips slowly.. Luks: "I'm sorry." Mxm..bendiy'qondile. Luks: "not for this though.." He pointed to the neck. Luks: "until you learn to respect me. You know exactly what I'm capable of, but still, uyandidelela endlin yam. Ezi tshomi zakho zingamadoda mazi lazi xesha lohamba. if they know better. They won't fuck with me." Me: "lukhanyo, for the last time, andimazi lamntu. Biza uLubabalo um'buze. Bendihlel noMandy." He got up and walked out. I got out the bath and went to get dressed. Jeans and a nice blouse, with sandals. The babies were asleep. I took my bag and keys. Luks: "girl, you better not be testing my patience.." He sat on the couch, his feet up on the table, he held his iPad in one hand. Me: "do I need your damn permission xandisiya kwa bazal bam??" Luks: "suthetha lohlobo nam Lihle." Me: "or what Lukhanyo? Uzand'krwitsha? Uzand'betha? Shoot me? Ndisaya ku tatam." The look on his face was priceless. I got in the car and went to Daddy's place. I was excited to see him. I could already see his bright smile beaming at me. Yuuh, ndingakhali Bawo. I drove into the street and parked. I couldn't wait. I jumped out the car and walked toward the house, knocked on the door. "Ngena love." I walk in the house, he was sitting on his couch drinking a cup of tea. Me: "molo tata." I kissed his cheek. Sizwe: "hey pumpkin." Something was bothering him. Me: "what's wrong?" Sizwe: "with you.." Me: "ndirynt mna....what about you?" Sizwe:"try again." I sat next to him. Me: "we just had a fight since saturday night." Sizwe: "about ??" Me: "I went out with Mandy, my phone battery died. He tried to reach me and couldn't so he started freaking out. He thinks bendihlel with other men. Specifically one certain man. Andimazi lomntu mna, Lubby made a bad joke about him, which set Lukhanyo off."

Sizwe: "what did he do?" Me: "he was just mad...I don't want to talk about him, what's up? You look distracted." He looked at his phone, confused. Sizwe: "ufane way'baleka le topic. Erh....you know Bra Zakes mos?" Me: "I've heard about him yes." Sizwe: "well ebene wele right?" Me: "I believe so..." Sizwe: "well, iwele, being Zolani. I remember he had a girlfriend. Or umntu nje athandana naye. Thing is, ndidibene nalo sisi. She called me by my name. Ndimjonge. Ndam'fanisa but andiyazi ba ndimazelaphi, wandikhumbuza. I was like oh yeah...then....." He paused dramatically. Sizwe: "then....kufike lentwana." Me: "eyiphi ntwana?" Sizwe: "ntwana yalo sisi kalok baby, aren't you listening?" Me: "I am." Sizwe: "yeah. Well ke, ndim'jonge..he looks back abulise. You know the vibe I get when I'm around Smilo, Lukhanyo, Lubabalo...andiyaz man lili, do you think that might be his child?." Me: "did you ask her?" Sizwe: "andikwaz kalok uveske ndibuze ezozinto kumntu, especially about someone who passed long ago.." Me: "but if ngowakwa Mzinyathi, maybe um'se naku Tamkhulu, they'd be happy and actually have something to look forward to." Sizwe: "but ndiy'buza njani kwaku mama lo. I just gave him my number, unyana lo, told him if he needed anything andixelele." Me: "okay, then uzova ngaye, ulinde kuye." Sizwe: "kubekho le message besandoy'thumela. Yiyo le indiphungisa itea kushushu. Indenz istress." Me: "from the guy?" Sizwe: "ewe...uthi ukuba, ufuna umsebenzi so that he can take his mother away from ustep father because latata yingozi. He seems desperate." Me: "so uzaw'thin?" Sizwe: "andifun acinge I'm after her, if ndithe azohlala apha, plus ingathi yaz'thand ithings. Asoze sivane. I don't work though, ndizom'fumanaph umsebenz for yena?" Me: "yes about that, what do you do to survive?" Sizwe: "I hunt my own food and water, I don't need electricity. Case closed." Me: "tata man." Sizwe: "its best you don't know angel, help me think of something for the boy." Me: "I'm so clueless, yena ufuna ukwenza what type of job?" Sizwe: "anything..." Me: "angahamb esithi anything, k'se Bhayi apha. Anything can be ANYTHING." Sizwe laughed. Me: "for real tata...call them over, uhlale nabo nincokole wethu." Sizwe: "okay, qala siya endlin." He got up and put on his shoes. Sizwe: "let's go." Me: "where to?" He locked and got into the car, he drove to Lukhanyo's house. Me: "daddy..." Sizwe: "shhh mntanam. We still thinking of something for the boy remember." Me: "tata, do you feel the need to help him because you think he might be your best friends' son." Sizwe: "ewe...that's exactly why. Akanoze asokole ndikhona. Njengoba nawe ungasoze usokole kukho uSmilo. If we knew each other since way back, you would have had the best of everything. Trust." He parked and we got out. The house was smelling divine. My stomach was melting seductively. Lukhanyo carried Luhle while he cooked. Luks: "molo ta seez." Sizwe: "molo lukhanyo." Me: "what's for dinner?" He kissed my forehead. Luks: "its a

surprise. Jonga Lutha, he's crawling." Me: "nccoooh bethuna my boy." He balanced his hand and knees, pushing forward slowly. Luks: "he's just amazing." Me: "its too adorable." Lutha had the hugest smile on his face. Luks: "yep, and he needs to be changed hun.." I picked up my little boy and walked to the room to change him. Sizwe took Luhle from Luks, taking her to the bedroom too. Sizwe: "ingathi xesha labo lolala..." Me: "yeah, its round about their nap time." He left the room and went straight to the kitchen. Pulling Lukhanyo outside with his vest. Luks: "what the f...Ta Seez?" Sizwe threw his back against the wall. Holding him by the neck. Sizwe: "sundenz isdenge sakho. I warned you about touching my daughter. TWICE. And still wenza unothanda...do you really think I'm stupid and blind? Lukhanyo I will fucking have you for dinner, if we have to have this conversation again. You hear me?" Luks: "ewe Ta Seez." He quivered. Sizwe tightened his grip. Lukhanyo couldn't breath. At all. Sizwe: "Keep your hands to yourself. Stop acting like a little boy and control your fucking tantrums. Okanye my boy.....nc nc nc nc nc....." He let go and walked back inside the house. Lukhanyo gasped for air, kneeling on the floor, his chest was in pain. He had a runny nose. He wiped it with the back of his hand.....blood.

Late evening....

Zintle was home from shopping with Lubabalo, he was so impossible. He literally made sure everyone was looking. Calling her "my love" in front of that cashier actually ticked her off. She sat in the bath with Buhle on her lap. The bath was full of water. Zintle: "I can't ever go shopping with your dad aain mntanam. He is beyond impossible." Buhle smiled. Zintle: "you agree?" She made a sound..sounded like she was pushing a conversation. Zintle: "give me a big fat kiss, come here." She kissed her daughter. Zintle: "I love you...so much." Buhle had her mouth open looking at the ceiling. They got out the bath and dressed in their warm pajamas. Zintle was still expecting Lungelo. She missed him a lot. He's been quiet all day, which was unlike Lungelo. He usually called to check up every now and again. Probably too busy, until she heard a knock. Zintle: "ungubani?" She was alone with Buhle. "Ndim...uLungelo." He said in a low voice. Zintle opened for him. He walked in. Lungelo: "andihlelanga...ndiyahamba ngok aphe Summerstrand, I need to get home and work." Zintle: "ubulaphe Summerstrand?" Lungelo: "half the time yes." He was still standing. As if he was waiting for something. Zintle: "baby what's wrong?" Lungelo: "nothing....so how was today?" Zintle: "it was okay wethu love." Lungelo: "so did you manage on your own?" Zintle: "lungelo.....what's wrong?" Lungelo: "did you manage on your own?" Zintle: "lungelo?" Lungelo: "its a simple question.." Zintle: "no. I didn't." Lungelo: "oh. Then wenze njan?" Zintle: "Lubby was already here. Bezobona Buhle...so sahamba kunye." Lungelo: "that's all I wanted from you qha. Inyani. I was

here ngok bendifowna, thought I'd surprise you, ndizothi Hi. Since our last conversation was a bit uncomfortable. I saw him engena emotwen, and you driving. I had called you before ndingekani boni nonibona ndizothi kroba phandle but I guess you were busy." Zintle: "its not like that Lungelo..." Lungelo: "ha.a love, don't sell me lies tu....whatever you do, just tell me inyani I promise I won't throw a temper. Noba ndiva kab'hlungu, I'll accept cuz you told me the truth. I don't know where I stand with you. I honestly don't. I just came here to know exactly. Do you want to be with me?" Zintle: "yes I do...Lungelo...I want to be with you." Lungelo: "I just...I'm sorry. I'm insecure and selfish yazi.." Zintle: "stop! Please stop! I hate it xa unje Lungelo, why do you look down on yourself? Umhle, you have a great career, business. You're great. Stop undermining yourself. Especially ngomntu ofana noLubabalo. Trust me babes, even I feel intimidated nguye. I'm the one that should have told you ndihamba naye, I just didn't want to upset you." Lungelo: "okay..." He kissed Buhle then her mother. Lungelo: "let me get going babes..." Zintle: "please stay? I've missed you so much." He smiled at her shyly. He had one dimple on his left. Zintle: "ncaaw, you have a dimple. That is soo cute." Lungelo: "hayi man baby tshi." He straightened his face and they cuddled on the couch with baby Buhle. Lungelo: "I might as well take the day off ngomso..." Zintle: "yes please." Lungelo: "then silale sivuke ngo 12 emini. Watch movie all day. Bath together." Zintle: "I would love that." Lungelo: "masiye pha kum endlin.....you haven't seen my place." Zintle: "ngomso baby. Its already getting late." Lungelo: "kulungile ke." Zintle: "hold her...ndifuna uyopheka i-supper..what do you feel like eating?" Lungelo: "anything cooked by my beautiful girlfriend." Zintle: "esheee.." She blushed handing Buhle over. Zuki walked in the flat. Zuki: "yuuh mtshana, andiphele yimpangel-." She stared at Lungelo then at Zintle. Zuki: "who's this?" She whispered. Zintle: "Lungelo peto lo..." Zuki: "THIS is Lungelo?" Zintle: "yeah." Zuki: "ubuthetha ngomtana bantu ngathi yinto njee...you didn't tell me umhle ol'hlobo shame is'aram s'ka Yehova." Zintle: "oh whatever Zuki." Zuki: "they look so cute. him with Buhle..." Zintle: "yes they do." Zuki: "Lubby?" Zintle took out the pots and prepared the meat. Zintle: "Done with that chapter. Till today Lubabalo doesn't seem too have changed the slightest bit. I'm comfortable with Lungelo peto, he makes me feel like a Queen. He loves me and nam ndiyava man something warm melting my heart. I think I'm falling for him too.." Zuki: "mmh....so...have you...?" Zintle: "not yet. We not in a rush..." Zuki: "your eyes say something different..." Zintle: "don't be a nuisance Zukiswa...mpa tshi." She laughed. Lungelo looked at them. Zuki: "uyafuna nje....what's stopping you." Zintle: "khayeke man Zuki, undincedise ngalento ndiy'phekayo..." Lungelo looked back at the television and sighed.

Chapter 415

A WEEK LATER...

It was wednesday early morning. Lukhanyo woke up in a fright, sweating and breathing heavily. He got up and rushed to the bathroom. He threw up in the toilet. He was shaking and sat down. Closing the seat and flushing..its been 3 days since this was happening. He has had a headache for a week. I woke up. Me: "babe.." Luks: "lala lihle." Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "noba its just flu. I'll be fine." Me: "well, I can get you something.." Luks: "ndithe lala ne?" Me: "why are you acting like this!! Damn lukhanyo its been over a damn week!" Luks: "ungayo xelela utatakho nje Lihle?! Kalok when we fight you involve your dad, andinyise. Because mna and'na tata to take my fucking side!" Me: "kodwa bekungekho need yondikrwitsha!" Luks: "we were BOTH wrong! Damnit! Khandithi nguwe wedwa! I'm not justifying my bloody actions but nawe man. Fuck!" he walked out the bathroom coughing. His bones were in pain. He was even beginning to lose weight because he hardly ate. He was stressed. But by what?! I went back to bed. He was on his phone. Luks: "ithin number ka lubabalo?" What? He didn't just ask me that. Me: "babes, its on your phone." He tossed the phone to me. Me: "nantsi nje." Luks: "akho Lubabalo apho kukho Lubby!" I'm sure you're as confused as me right now. Something was really wrong with him. Me: "sthandwa sam...lubabalo IS lubby." Luks: "huh?" He looked confused.. Me: "are you okay? Maybe you just need to take a nap." Luks: "hay ndisabantwana eparkin." He got up and went to take a shower. He got out and got dressed. Me: "boo...." Luks: "hm?" Me: "its wednesday. Don't worry ndizobasa eskolweni ngokwam." Luks: "hay man, isn't it saturday?" Me: "no, babe." Luks: "oh." He went back into bed, looking disappointed. He slept. Me: "lukhanyo I hate it when we fight like this." Luks: "I hate it too Lihle..." Me: "then let's try together.." I lay under the cover on his chest. Luks: "I'm sorry babes, I was out of line." Me: "okay..maside siyeke ukulwa ngok. I miss you mna." Luks: "nyani?" He kissed my head pushing me over to the other side. I kissed his lips and held him closely. Me: "vasile phof umlomo?" Luks: "skaa...sowund'qibile undifunxa nje." Me: "you are disgusting sies man." Luks: "ndiryt, ok'salayo uginyile." Me: "let me take a nap, yazi ndozela kamand." Luks: "same here.." Me: "are you okay babe?" Luks: "don't worry about me, I'm fine." Me: "kodwa hun you should go check yourself out." Luks: "andizoyenza ke lo shit. Ndizoba grand. I drank allergex and other pain pills. Chill." Me: "okay then." We took another nap for an hour, I had to wake up at 6 to get the kids ready. I showered quick and ran the bath for the boys. Thulani was

fetching Junior today. Chuma would be so lonely. The boys took their bath, I made them their lunch and breakfast to eat. Lukhanyo was fast asleep. He looked really uncomfortable. Like he couldn't breathe. I dressed the boys quietly not to wake luthandoluhle and their father. I fed them as quick as possible. While they sat and watched tv, I got dressed. I wore a skin tight dress with long sleeves. The length was just above my knees. I wore a white blazer and platform. Luks: "I wonder uyaphi." He was laying in bed staring at me with low, tired eyes. Me: "lukhanyo.." Luks: "I told you not to worry about me, I'm okay." Me: "I'm taking the kids to school, I want to come back uvase abantwana, then we're going to the doctor." Luks: "lihle, sundiphambanisa. I'm fine!" He looked really sick, pale and fragile. He got out of bed and walked to the bathroom. I left with the boys and took them to school. I came back home and washed the babies. Lukhanyo was watching tv. Me: "hunn..." Luks: "hm?" Me: "izapha.." Luks: "what's up? Ndonqen uphakama." Me: "your soccer team? When are you going?" He kept quiet and didn't reply. Me: "babe?" Luks: "I'm just a bit sick wethu, I'll go xandi grand." I let that topic go before I start stressing about him going to the doctor again.....

Sizwe was busy cleaning his house. He had invited the woman and her son for lunch. He went shopping and made a meal. Nothing fancy. There was a knock on the door. He went to open. Sizwe: "hello sisi." The woman and her son walked in. Woman: "hayi man, ndibize Nomvuzo." Sizwe: "okay. Nomvuzo. Ninjan?" Nomvuzo: "andihlelanga, I have to go to meeting ye society...Sinethemba uzoshiyeka." Sizwe: "akho ngxaki." She got up and left. Sizwe: "ndenze ukutya, I'm about to dish up...iza." Sine went to the kitchen to help Sizwe. Sizwe: "woyika nton?" Sine: "ai akhonto timer." Sizwe: "I can smell your fear.." Sine laughed nervously. Sizwe stared at him with a serious look. He continued to dish up. Sizwe: "my daughter is round about the same age as you." Sine: "I already have icherri mna ta." Sizwe: "hayi tsek kwedin andik'lobolisi. She's married. She's like your sister...you'll get to meet her." Sine: "oh ok." Sizwe: "so what do you do?" Sine: "andenzi nto tata, mama khange abenamali yokwazi undisa eskolweni. Nam andika kwazi fumana umsebenzi. Noba kuse garage." Sizwe: "oh, I'll try and pull a few strings if ndizokwaz.." Sine: "ndingay'vuyela lonto ta." They took their food to the lounge and sat down. Sizwe: "boy, umamakho uthi uphi utatakho?" Sine: "uthi umama, tata wasweleka ndingeka zalwa. So, andimaz." Sizwe: "what else has she told you?." Sine: "yonke into tata." Sizwe: "oh?." Sine ate the food quickly. He was really hungry. Sizwe: "slow down before you choke.." He swallowed and drank the cooldrink. Sizwe: "you didn't eat breakfast?" Sine: "qibele izolo emin. Ubhuti khange abuye nento kutya." Sizwe: "bhuti? Njani angabuyi nokutya?" Sine: "bhuti ngumntu ohlala phe ndlin. Wandikhulisa. Uthi bengena mali."

Sizwe: "tell me what your mother told you about utatakho." Sine: "mama uthi, tata was a twin to some guy obeli gintsa or something..babethanda ukulwa. Kodwa ke to cut the story short, wava uzoba nam umama xa utata seswelekile. Uthi she thinks kwakusaliwa.." Sizwe: "so tatakho ngu Zolani." Sine: "ewe, utsho umama. Ligama lakhe elo, wandibonisa ne foto lakhe." Sizwe: "oh. Zange atsho ngoba?" Sine: "eyyi." He wiped his hands. Sine: "timer, umama ngok'ya ebeno tata...andaz noba bebesaqala ngoba abazali baka tata abekho aphe Bhayi. Naye akayaz ba aye kuban na, esoyika nobhuti waka tata..." Sizwe: "and ke nyan, bekungekho nandlela yosondela kulamntu uyingozi, even though ebathanda bantwana. He would've put your life at risk." Sine: "usaphila?" Sizwe: "no, wasweleka. You have one uncle left...because of lo life bam'philayo. Uyafuna udibana naye.?" Sine: "ewe ta." Sizwe: "sizoya kuye, when you done eating, then siyobona cousin bakho. Nabo ngamawele, you'll get confused, but uzujonge lo thanda qith uncuma nothetha yazi ba ngu Lubby. The quiet one nguLukhanyo. Be careful, they switch places bakubhanxe uphambane." Sine laughed. Sine: "bafana olohlobo na?" Sizwe: "uzoba bona wena. Eat up." He ate his food finished and washed his plate. Sizwe: "let's get going." They walked out the house and got in Sizwe's vehicle and left for Smilo's. They arrived while he was talking to Bruno. Smilo: "I delivered it last night, I'm expecting the payment within 24 hours or all hell break the fuck loose." Bruno: "what type is this?" Smilo: "snow. Give them a little push in the right direction. And stop selling to students!" Bruno: "but they're the target market. They're the ones that buy the most." Smilo: "I said. STOP." He breathed. Sizwe knocked. Smilo: "scooter off!" He hissed at Bruno. Who left immediately. Sizwe: "nguban lo?" Smilo: "khayek und'khweletel ngath ungumfaz wam wena. Nguban lo?" Sizwe: "oh wow. Nguban umfazi kehok? Ngu Sinethemba lona." Smilo looked at the young man trying to study him. Smilo: "waphi?" He asked slowly, he knew where this was going. The boy looked oddly familiar. Sizwe: "ngu nyana ka Zolani lo." Smilo went pale. Smilo: "erh...I have to... uhm..." He fiddled around the lounge to the kitchen. Sizwe: "smilo!" Smilo: "kukho i-indawo f'neke ndibe k-kuyo." Sine: "tanci?" Smilo's heart beat increased even more. Sine: "ndicela okwe xeshana ndibenokwazi." Sizwe: "please Smilo." Smilo turned around to look at the boy's face, he resembled his father and for a split second. He saw Zolani stare back at him with pleading eyes.....

Lukhanyo got dressed. Luks: "love wam, ndiya ku Lubabalo va." Me: "okay." He kissed me then took his keys and walked out. Driving to Lubby's house. Kuske kuthin abe confused na ubaby? What is he so stressed about? Lukhanyo drove all the way to Lovemore and stopped at the robots. Luks: "fuck." He closed his eyes and opened them again. Luks: "what the hell." He drove into the house and parked on the lawn.

Lubabalo came out screaming. Lubb: "WHAT THE FUCKInG FUCKERY ARE YOU FUCKING DOING!!!!!! Get it offfffff!!!!!" He screamed. Lukhanyo stumbled out the car. Lubb: "dude is you drunk?" Luks: "hay man." He walked to the house. Lubabalo started the car and drove onto the driveway, parked and went inside the house. Lubb: "ndilinde uLosta, we having lunch out..." Lukhanyo lay on the couch. Lubb: "fondin...you getting thin hey." Luks: "no, ngxaki is that nguwe lo utyebayo next thing ubona Abantu ababityileyo kengoku. Voetsek." Lubb: "lukhanyo, you're sick." Luks: "its just flu! Yinton ngath ndise ngcwabeni." Lubb: "at least iya kwa Gqirha then.." Luks: "I'll be fine please, stop. Lihle naye uyamprempreza non stop bout hospitals and doctors. I am just tired, to tell you the truth.." Lubb: "hahahaaa, yaxoka ukukhame wanya Ta Seez." Lukhanyo didn't find it funny. Luks: "wabethwa kancinci ngu tata ka Zintle." Lubb: "mxm, subalapho..and'sam khumbul umntanam. I feel like I'm going crazy." Luks: "buya nin?" Lubb: "tomorrow. Ndizohlala naye the whole day and friday. Then the guys and I are going away friday night, naye uyabuyela ePlett. Can you come with?" Luks: "I have to ask my wife, pamper her and stuff. Otherwise uzoqumba abize tatakhe andiphinde." Lubb: "come on, Lihle akazok'vumela??" Luks: "sometimes she confuses me, the minute kufika ooLara, akathethi. Or you. But if into dibene noLosta and the rest, she freaks the hell out." Lubb: "uyamaz Lonwabo unjan....yawathand amacherri maybe she thinks zoba tempted." Luks: "andibi tempted xandi ndodwa? Or with Lara and Phaki? Because if ndihlel nooLosta, ndihleka ndilibale noba kukho into ekuthwa ngamacherri." Lubb: "because he's just that damn funny." Thulani walked in. Lubb: "HEY! And work?" Thulz: "I fuckin quit! Ingathi ndiya xobuka man. I'm freakin tired. What's for lunch, I'm starving." Luks: "lubby uhamba netshom yakhe." Lubb: "hamba sonke. Nanko efika." They got up and walked to the front. Losta: "molweni." He said in a dark tone. Lubb: "Jesus please brighten his mood, utshintshwa nguban ngoku." Losta: "and'fun noy'thetha. Izond'tswikil indawo indiphambanise goed. Masamben." Thulz: "ndibawela inyama mna." Lubb: "same. Nangona ndine wild thought on my mind about a certain restaurant I've been banned from." Luks: "hahahaa! Cinga yona mna kqala. Kumand kutya kwa pha though." Losta: "freakin nice. Masamben siyen eLokshin." They got in their cars and drove to the township to braai meat. As soon as they arrived and parked. Thulz: "ungacimba yi weekend." Luks: "khame nditheng botile." Lubb: "awuzosela ugula wena." Luks: "Hayi tata. Wenza njani?" Lubb: "I'm being for real." They found a table while Lonwabo bought the meet and had it done. Losta: "uzucimbe ubhanxa mna ke wena, kuyoba bomvu ndik'chazel." He bought the drinks. In another spot...there they were. The girls and one gay from the club. Losta: "Jesus please save me from this time of trial. Because they're trying me." He ignored them, but couldn't really because they burst

out laughing every 5 seconds. He was losing patience. Losta: "khona ivuthwa nin le shit yenyama!" He complained. Lubb: "nton hok?" Losta: "khaw'me nawe man." Tham-Tham was wearing bum shorts and a vest tied in a knot on the side. He wore nike Air max sneakers. He got up and walked to lonwabo. Losta: "don't even." Tham-tham: "askkaa! And'thanga nqa ngothetha nawe mna. Mpa. Tshi ude uz'misele utsale nobuso ngath ufot i-I.D..." Losta: "mxm." He ignored him. Tham-tham blew his bubble gum and chewed. Losta: "do you fuckin mind?" Tham: "ndijonge nyamam apha mna! Sund'thwasela." Losta: "inyamakho ijinga kum?" Tham: "buyay'funa..." Lubb: "ndizokhabainja namhlanje ku krazuke ifele yazi." He said to himself in a loud tone. Losta: "ndik'ncedise kwezoz'thuba mna." Tham: "bhuti buthetha nam, look me in the eye and say it again." Lubabalo stared at him with cold eyes. Lubb: "YOU say THAT again. And see what happens." Tham-tham swallowed, something in his eyes clicked plain evil....sexy plain evil. Tham: "NDITHI! Buthetha NAM, Look me in the eye-" lubabalo jumped up to fist him, lukhanyo held him back. Tham-tham: "YUUUUUH!!!! Ncedanii!!" He screamed. His friends came running. Tumi: "kuthen uyi bully nje?" Lubb: "ndiyongena kuwe!" She stepped away and calmed down her friend. Tham-tham: "yuh peto! I thought he was gonna kill me. Heee, yi monster yento eluhlaza kanjan lamntu! How dare he? Jonga umosha ne perm yam! Yoooooh!" He screamed. Losta: "into yaziyo kukhwaza udwekeshe ingathi utsha nebobosi. Khaval mlomo lo nuka msuzo we'nja. Shota lubby ek'bethe nyani ugoduke kulungiseke lo bhaxabhaxa bobuso...ubuye uright. Undike finish! Hlel nje ukhamisile!" Tham-tham: "andifikanga kuwe! Ingath ungumfaz ka tshomi hlel nje ulandeleka emva kwakhe." Lubb: "Jesus, please grant me the wisdom to understand some people's stupidity. And the grace to be patient as to not to slap the living DNA out of them. Because I BLOODY will!" Tumi: "masambe my friend...ungeka khatywa." Tham-tham: "MNA? NDIKHATYWE?? Nguban? Ndiy'lindile lomin bhuti! Rhaa sies ndiyoy'qawula iG-string ndiy'bambe ngesandla!" Thulz: "I give the fuck up on life. I don't want to live on this planet anymore. Caba nendoda izobe iqawula ne G String?" Tham-tham: "andiyo ndoda mna, ndingu notsitsi, ndine ngquza nd'fana namanye amantombi." Losta: "noba uno size 10 wencanca, efika nasemadolwen. Khala ngoba yi cherri ngeloxesha. Tshin na Bawo." Tham-tham: "sieees! Uyi moffie qithi kaka ndin yomntu bonanje!" Losta: "ndirynt, kodwa kuku ndiyitya ndiyivungule. Wena? Mxm....uyow'qulusa unaphakade." Tham-tham: "noba uyaz'bawela ke ezimpundu, ubona friends zakho." Losta: "I wonder ndizam'thin bethuna uNocwaka wempundu engacacanga? Khafokofe apha. Und'bizel tshom yakho, lo umhlophe qha." Tham-tham: "ungayi wen-" Lubb: "hey man FOKOF!!!!!" He threw a glass at him, Tham-tham ducked. Tham-tham: "ndanceda ndakwaz dlala udwadla sana. Violence iza nge

vaskom k'le ndoda. Siees!" Luks: "vtseeek!" Tham: "mxm awuz'bonanga nje, ngathi uyi photocopy ka brothers." Luks: "says he one 'perm' entloko. Uyi photo copy ka Moses alok wena." Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "moses wayene perm?" Luks: "ndimazelaphi." Lubb: "yanxila wena." Tham walked to her friends. Lukhanyo held his chest. He started breathing different. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Luks: "akhonto." He tried to regain himself and carried on talking. Luks: "ndiya buya ne. I want to get cough syrup." Lubb: "sure." He got in his car and drove to Mercantile Hospital...

Chapter 416

Lukhanyo got to the hospital and went straight to the nearest help desk. He was sat down for a while. His phone was switched off just in case someone called him and he changed his mind. He was already afraid. Not exactly sure of what. Other than the stigma of New Brighton gangsters have Hiv/Aids. He trusted himself though. The nurse called him in and he walked straight to the doctor. Luks: "hello." Doc: "hello..." He stared at him awkwardly. Doc: "what's bothering you?" Luks: "I've been having a lot of pains lately. My bones feel sore, I get frequent headaches. I bleed, sweat at night...just a whole list of everything. I don't even eat because I lost my appetite." Doc: "have you been coughing? Urinating more often than usual? Fatigue?" Luks: "no I hardly cough, I'm just always tired. I hardly use the bathroom either. I just struggle to breath from time to time." Doc: "oh." He got up and took a kit, wore his gloves and opened it. Doc: "have you eaten?" Luks: "no." Doc: "you have to eat a proper meal, I need to draw out some of your blood and take it to the lab for testing." Luks: "what's gonn happen if you take my blood without me eating?" Doc: "its best if you do. I'll wait an hour For you, come straight back to me." Luks: "k." He got up and went to buy food. He ate in his car while driving back to the hospital. When he was full, got out and walked straight back to the doctor. Doc: "good. This will hurt just a little. Relax." Luks: "how do you expect me to relax?" Doc: "I need you to trust me okay?" Luks: "fine." The doctor drew out his blood. Luks: "aaaaahhhwwwchhh!" Doc: "I'm done..." He wiped the area and gave him the cotton for it, she placed the stored blood and labeled it. Luks: "when do I come back for it?" Doc: "3 days to a week." Luks: "what do I do with myself in the meantime, while I'm feeling like this." Doc: "I can't give you pills for something I'm not even sure of." Luks: "what do you think it is?" Doc: "it don't matter what I think. We'll wait for the results." Luks: "please....talk to me. I can't focus on anything anymore. What is it." The doctor looked at him.... Doc: "I prefer we waited. Is there anything else you are unfamiliar with?" Luks: "I get confused. I don't know how, sometimes I don't recognize places, names or other

things..my eyesight is another problem." Doc: "I would suggest we go for a MRI scan, as soon as possible." Luks: "Why?" Doc: "just to make sure nothing is damaging your organs internally." Luks: "right now?" Doc: "next week. I'll push for your results to be done earlier...maybe give it 2 days but that's the best I can do." Luks: "not even tomorrow? I can pay whatever amount it costs, I just want to get better." Doc: "they working through the night already. So 2 days is the best they can do. I'm sorry, but you'll have to wait. I have to admit you in hospital." Luks: "that is not going to happen." He got up. Doc: "sir, its for your own good. You can get badly hurt." Luks: "how can I get hurt at home huh?" He walked out to settle his bill and went straight home.....

I was sitting on the floor with my babies. Lutha could crawl to wherever he felt. Meaning I had to be more alert because yena ngu grab and eat. Maybe we should get locks on the cupboards at the bottom. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hello.." Me: "hey sweetheart." He lay on his back next to me. Luthando came rushing to him and tried to climb on his chest. Me: "baby uryt?" Luks: "hm.....ouch.." He flinched when Lutha was half on top of him. Luks: "khambeke aphe camkwam babe, yandisinda." That just pained me to the core. No lie. It broke my heart. Me: "kub'hlungu phi?" Luks: "chest." I took Lutha and sat him next to daddy. He rolled over on his tummy and lay next to his father. Luhle was falling asleep. Me: "uphi uLubabalo?" Luks: "andimazi." He actually couldn't remember but how could he mention that? I took Luhle and breastfed her to sleep. Its been a while they were breastfed. Lutha saw this and grunted disapprovingly. Luks: "zolala kdala, tshongobano mona apha." Lutha looked back at him and back at me. He started crawling around his father and came to us. Lukhanyo grabbed his leg. Luks: "uzoba stout wena. Cinga ubu rhwiphilili nje. Uyokwenza nton pha! Ndik'baqile nala look yakho. Izapha." He pulled him back. Lutha lay by his head and played with his ear. Luks: "awww bethuna unyana ka tatakhe." Luhle was fast asleep by now. I took her to her cot and went back to the lounge. Me: "awulambanga sthandwa?" Luks: "a.a Mrs Me, enkosi. Just ate not so long ago." I made myself an SBS lol leka Lubby and ate it with juice.. My phone rang. Me: "hello?" Lubb: "hey." Me: "ingathi uyandiva, nditya SBS ngok.." Lubb: "uyi copy cat va..uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "nanku aphe ndlin?" Lubb: "yaqhela bonanje, oko silinde yena apha. What is he doing?" Me: "he's playing with his son." Lubb: "eh okay then, ndizoske ndijikele in a few, uthi kuye Tham-Tham uyambuza ba uphi uCopy." Me: "nguban tham tham?" Lubb: "yamazi yena." Me: "lukhanyo, uth uLubabalo uyabuzwa ngu tham tham." Luks: "ndizoy'dubula inye bonanje la fake yekaka!" Me: "uyamva ke?" Lubb: "ncedile sana uThamy boy abone ba ndiyi ndlavin zofuna wena ngok. Lonto azithuk'selan noLosta apha. Ukhulule s'hlangu ubetha ithanga, uthi Lonwabo

uyi moffie." Luks: "akayo moffie uLonwabo, une element zobu moffie ngenxa ethand ugeza." Lubb: "akafun nova...I'll come by nenyama yakho." Luks: "sho." I hung up. Me: "tham-tham?" Luks: "ngenyi moffie baby, lonto inento noLubby, ufuna ade ambone. Phambane kwezoz'thuba uLubby yamaz nawe." Me: "wenzen?" Luks: "uphantse umbetha wanya namhlanje. Ndam'nqanda." Me: "yilento ekubuza mos uTham Tham, caba ungu superman wakhe." I laughed. Luks: "ndiyombetha anye kemna ngokwam." Me: "baby uHot ade afunwe nazi moffie. Hay shame ndiyak'vuma." Luks: "mpaa!"

Sizwe knocked on the door. Me: "come in." They walked in with Smilo and a young guy. Nayo ndawo angath familiar man lomntu. Sizwe: "molweni." Lukhanyo simply got up. Luks: "molo tata." He took his son and went to the bedroom, locking his door behind them. 😬O.o what the? Okaaaay. Smilo and the guy sat down. Sizwe went to the bedroom and knocked on the door. Sizwe: "lukhanyo." There was no answer. Sizwe: "you better open this door before I kick it open!" Me: "tata." Sizwe: "uthen na lomfana." Me: "dad, its no use. They tightened that door kakhulu the last time it was kicked open. IT will beak you instead." Sizwe came to sit down. Sizwe: "nx!" Me: "tata umenzenton uLukhanyo?" Sizwe: "nothing he doesn't know." Me: "oko enje ever since the day you were here! You did something." Sizwe: "hewethu, lukhanyo is a man. He can take it!" Me: "you hit him? Tata, how could you?!" Smilo: "WENZENTON!!!!???? " Sizwe: "ndihlale ndibukele ahlukumeze umntanam!?" Smilo: "you had no damn Right to hit him!" Sizwe: "I didn't hit him!" Me: "he has been violently sick and in pain for the past week! Tata, umenze something!" Smilo: "sizwe...." He warned. Sizwe: "what!" Smilo: "uyambona uLukhanyo unjani?" Sizwe: "lukhanyo uphela zinto zakhe man!! Its not me!" I got up and went to the bedroom door. I can't even listen to utata, how could he turn beast on Lukhanyo. Me: "sthandwa sam...please open for me." I could hear him speaking to Luthando about something. The body part topic. Me: "babe!" Luks: "jonga apha sandla sika tata...its big huh?" Lutha was agreeing with his sound-making. Luks: "jonga ke esakho. Foot print ka nonjana ne." He kissed his son. Luks: "iza mas'lale." Me: "babe please open." He ignored me flat. Lubabalo walked in. Me: "hey...please help.." Lubb: "molwen Ta." He looked at his elders and at the young guy. Shame akho ne chance yom-introducer because Lukhanyo is acting like a girl on her periods. Lubb: "yinton ngxak, nahlal ingath nizoxela umphanga? Uph'uLukha WAM?" Me: "umazelaphi umphanga Lubabalo?" Lubb: "ndive ngoLosta ngok begezela uTham-tham. Uphi man uLukha!!" He demanded. Me: "he locked himself in the bedroom." Lubb: "why would he?" Me: "andimazi. Please talk to him." Lubabalo went to the room with the meat. Lubb: "ak'suba andifun unipha lenyama, qha ingxaki ndiy'thunyiwe." Hay jonga, uvile

ngeligama lithi 'ngxaki' va. We won't rest. Lubb: "pumpkin..." He knocked on the door. I opened immediately. OH, injalo lento? Lubabalo went in and closed it behind them, he sat next to Lukhanyo and Luthando on the bed opening the meat. Lutha reached his hand to grab a piece. He pulled a juicy wing and shoved it to his mouth. Luks: "kodwa my boy yinyama yam lena and uzobethwa ngumamakho ngcolisa ibhedi.." Lutha suck on the meat and kept quiet. Luks and Lubby ate. Lubb: "Lukhanyo..." Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "I know khona into ondifihlela yona. You know exactly why you're sick. Utheni?" Luks: "and'na niks mna.." Lubb: "why are you hiding it from me? Soon, uzobonakala ba its something serious, its eating you away." Luks: "lubabalo don't you think ndiyayaz lonto? You think not being able to function properly is nice? Ndisindwe ngumntana wam?" Lubb: "I don't want you to be offended when I ask, I am here for you fethu noba kuthen na." Luks: "andina Aids mna!" He whispered. Lubb: "khandithi unayo. I'm just worried.." Lutha choked. Lubabalo picked him up and gently hit his back. He spat out the meat. Luks: "ndiye sbhedlele for blood tests. They wanted to book me in ndilale pha." Lubb: "and why didn't you?" Luks: "I'm fine aphe ndlinam. Andiyi ndawo." He played with his fingers nervously. Lubb: "ziphuma nin results?" Luks: "the doctor is pushing for 2 days time...that's if they're able, naye akekho sure." Lubabalo was afraid too all of a sudden. Luks: "lubabalo." Lubb: "you're gonn be okay man Lukhanyo." He tried to convince himself too. Luks: "can you promise me?" Lubb: "anything.." Luks: "whatever happens to me-" Lubb: "lukhanyo please." Luks: "fondin listen. Anything that happens, don't ever abandon my kids. Andifun basokole like I did...promise me Lubabalo." Lubb: "I promise." He held his tears. Lubb: "uzoba grand sani.." Luks: "and my wife...angabi na worry. I'll always be there for her...don't let her lose hope. Ungam'valeli ndlela..I just want to see her happy." A tear escaped his eye. He held his hands. Firmly together. Lubabalo let his tears fall down. Lubb: "I can't believe we can beat anything together and be scared zi blood test results." They giggled. Luks: "zange ndagula lewei fethu, I can feel it in my bones....and after everything we've been through. I guess this is it, 560." Lubabalo hugged him tightly shaking.. Lubb: "look at us crying like we little bitches." Luks: "nguwe okhalayo. Jonga uhlekwa nangu Luthando." Lubb: "you'll be okay man, Lukhanyo. I swear."

Chapter 417

Smilo walked in the bedroom. Lukhanyo and Luthando had fallen asleep. Lubby had on his earphones, reading the Bible on his phone. Smig: "Lubby." Lubb: "Ta Smig." He wiped his face. Smig: "I want you to listen carefully, ngu Sinethemba lo sihamba

naye." Lubb: "oh." Smilo: "he's your cousin. Umntana ka Zolani." Lubb: "oh. Uhlala phi?" Smilo: "eZwide." Lubb: "ok." Smilo: "kwenzeka nton ngoLukhanyo?" Lubb: "I don't know nam." Smilo: "you were here with him for hours, njan ungayaz?" Lubb: "Ta Smig...I don't know." He got up and went to the lounge. Lubb: "Linkie, ungamphakeli namhlanje. Lukhanyo says he's not feeling well." Me: "utheni?" He shrugged. Lubb: "sine?" Sine: "molo Ta." Lubb: "hayi, undincede andingo Ta mna. Ndingu Lubby, kanye Lubabalo kanye Lubb" sizwe: "sik'vileeee!" Sine laughed. Lubb: "yathand undiphoxa wena Ta Seez. Ndingenzanga nto. So, what do you do?" He sat next to Sine. Sine: "andenzi nto, bendifuna umsebenzi just for extra money, ndikwaz support mama." Lubb: "ufuna ukwenza nton?" Sine: "noba yinton endinoy'fumana, noba kuse garage." Lubb: "whaat? My cousin can't be working graveyard shifts for no bitch. I can build you your own garage. SasolKaSine. On one condition." Sine: "ndimamele bhuti." Lubb: "ndithe kuwe ithi Lubby." Sine: "Lubby." Lubb: "uzoyo funda. U-passe. Choose your course." Sine: "intoni?" Lubb: "ewe tshi awundiva? I'll pay, funda qha wena. Qiba kwakho, si-build uEngen pha." Sine: "bendibawel kwenza Engineering." Lubb: "TSHI! Hayi suka sizovana mos. Akho ngxaki. Ta Seez, wena uzofunda nton?" Sizwe: "ndizok'qhweb unye kwedin." They laughed. Lubb: "better register you kuse early ke...Lihle zom'kapha?" Me: "yeah sure." Lubb: "great." He was in a mood...un-understandable. He seemed pissed off but happy. Lubb: "undijonga nton? Ndjinga uqhoki?" Sine laughed again. Babesazi Nkosi yam he has a crazy cousin. What the hell is uqhoki? Me: "yinton leyo Lubby?" Lubb: "uzungayazi." Me:"what are we having for dinner?" A phone beeped out loud. Lubb: "kukho iKriket kulendlu na?" Sine took out his phone and checked his message. Lubb: "Oh, my bad." Sine: "uhm...I have to go." Sizwe: "uyaphi?" Sine: "funeke ndibese ndlin ngo 6..." Lubb: "what the hell for?" Sine: "bhuti uzotixa igate." He walked out quickly. Lubb: "and then?" Sizwe: "ndiyabuya." He rushed after Sinethemba.....

Zintle and Lungelo were in his house. She was making dinner. Lungelo: "yazi baby. Ndifownelwe ngu tata ka Melusi. He's trying to find answers, apparently kwabhanjwa umntu but they can't find evidence. So yayekwa." Zintle: "did you investigate?" Lungelo: "well I spoke to the guy that last saw him." Zintle: "uthini?" She closed the pot and sat next to him. Lungelo: "he reported him missing, kidnapped by 3 guys. Abay 2 ngamawele...they left with a black Range Rover." Zintle: "and then?" Lungelo: "apparently bambethe kakubi, and he believes those guys might have killed and hid the body." Zintle: "oh my God, that is just plain cruel." Lungelo: "Lubabalo has a twin." Zintle: "no, he has a brother qha. He told me about him." Lungelo: "baby, I'm not asking. They went to my restaurant together with this other guy, remember the day wayezo cela uxolo...besuka pha." Zintle: "are you trying to say Lubabalo killed

your friend?" Lungelo: "khandiy'thethelonto. I'm just being honest with you. Melusi's father ufuna undiqesha to find out what happened. Now problem is, he could be my big break. But, Zintle, the choice is up to you. Kudala ndisithi Lubabalo makangand'nyeli. I told you he's dangerous." Zintle: "ndiphendule man lungelo!!" Lungelo: "I'm not saying he killed him. But its possible. If the witness recognizes him and his bro....kuzoba nzima." Zintle: "you want to put him in jail?" Lungelo: "awundimamelanga na Zintle, ndithe mos the choice is up to you. I want you to know." Zintle: "lungelo! UBuhle akakwaz ukhula without utatakhe." Lungelo: "nawe awukwaz uphila without Lubabalo." Zintle: "that's not true. I love you ngoku..and I'm with you." Lungelo: "I'm going to decline. I'm going to slow down career yam. For WENA. Zintle please don't disappoint me..this is the second time lo Lubabalo intervenes kwi career yam. Still, ndiyamyeka. Ndiyak'thanda Zintle, I'm in love with you...and I can't bear to lose you. Even if it means losing myself first." Zintle: "thank you.." He took his phone and called Mr Siwisa. Melusi's father. Lungelo: "molo Ta." Mr S: "molo Lungelo, I hope you have good news for me." Lungelo: "uhm...tata, unfortunately not. I can't do it." Mr S: "lungelo, ndiyak'cenga nyana...I will pay whatever amount! Andilali ebusuku, ndibona intwana yam idada emanzin abomvu. You've got to help me find him!" Lungelo: "tata, I'm only a lawyer, not an investigator. Andiyazi ndizothi uphi." Mr S: "Lungelo you can push for them to re-open that damn case! Help them investigate! You are connected and powerful enough to find anything that might lead to his disappearance!" Lungelo swallowed hard.. Lungelo: "celu xolo tata. I can't." He hung up..

Zintle: "I'm sorry I had to make you do this..." Lungelo: "yayaz Zintle I'll do anything to make you happy." He sat uncomfortably. Lungelo: "into ebuhlungu is that his father is having nightmares of him. Meaning he could not be alive.....mbiza ayitshi?" Zintle went to the kitchen and checked on the pots. Lungelo lay on his couch staring at the television. Lungelo: "I've got an appointment ngomso in Newton Park." Zintle: "what's it for?" Lungelo: "my psychologist." Zintle: "what for?" Lungelo: "its to prevent me from having anger problems or solving things nge violence." Zintle: "why?" Lungelo: "ever since wasweleka tata, I couldn't socialize with others. I was a little schizophrenic. Spent most of my time alone, so mama wandisa kwii psychologists so that ndingavukelwa zeza nqondo." Zintle: "have you ever beat a woman before?" Lungelo: "No...I slapped a girl's hand once though, does that count?" Zintle laughed. Zintle: "for what?" Lungelo: "she kissed tshomi yam...bek'funeke ndithin? So I slapped her hand and pushed her out my flat. Called her a cab yam'godusa...I don't know why people keep expecting me to be a monster. Nezi classes mna andi understand why I have to go but ke better safe than sorry.." Zintle: "you just so sweet yazi?" She

switched off the stove. He pulled her into his arms, kissing her. They sat on the couch, holding each other. He stopped kissing her and lay back. Zintle: "what's wrong?" Lungelo: "akhonto love.." Zintle: "why did you stop?" Lungelo: "I'll be ready for you, when you're ready for me. Sundihoya mna.." Zintle: "I am ready..." Lungelo: "you sure?" She leaned over and kissed him again. He picked her up and carried her to the bedroom.

Laying her on the bed...she heard her phone ring. Lungelo: "your phone...maybe its your dad." She picked up. Lungelo continued to undress her slowly, caressing her body...nibbling and licking her skin. Zintle: "hello?" "Hey.." It was Lubby. Lungelo slid up her dress, parting her legs. Zintle: "hm?" Lubb: "I was just checking, you okay?" Zintle: "yes.." Lungelo hands rubbing on her skin between her thighs...zintle: "ufuna nton?" Lubb: "nothing ndiyancokola qha." Zintle: "well I'm busy. Sothetha ufika komntana." Lubb: "kalok ngaban xesha." Zintle: "I'll call you. Bye." She hung up and tossed it far away. Lungelo: "he will never give up." Zintle: "sorry love.." Lungelo: "andinayo ne worry mna baby..." He kissed her thighs, tracing his tongue up to her underwear. He bit it slowly. She breathed out loud. His thumb rubbed it gently and he took them off. He kissed it and licked it once taking off his trousers. His shirt. Vest. Underwear. He took off her dress and bra. Lungelo: "your body look so nice..." Zintle: "yours too.." He kissed her lips, rubbing her softly. Lungelo: "babby...you mean the woorrld to me." He sang. She laughed at his poor singing. Lungelo opened his drawers. He took out a packet of Durex condoms and put one on. He kissed her breasts, sticking a finger inside her. Then a second one...he bent down and sucked his teeth into it. She moaned and groaned in pleasure. Its been a while since she felt this. More than a year to be exact. She could feel the electricity rushing through her and leaking out the bottom. Lungelo: "woow..." He pulled out his fingers and used his tongue...he lifted Zintle's leg up to the air, and dug his tongue in. She screamed his name. Lungelo: "yees baby...iza.." He rubbed on it with two fingers. It came rushing out. He got up and placed himself in. Lungelo: "tell me when I'm going too fast..." Zintle: "okay.." She moaned. He placed his hands on either side of her, pushing his lower waist in slowly. It felt like he was dancing...moving only his waist. Her heart was floating. Whole body shaking. He held the headboard with one hand and pushed further in a rhythmic movement. Zintle: "ohh my g-" he lay on top and kissed her, holding her body tightly moving gently. His body upped the pace. He breathed and breathed. His body failing him. He thrust in deeper and groaned out loud. Releasing from the cage he'd been in for his whole life. He lay his head on her. Lungelo: "awuse mandi mntu wam. Damn...akhandikwaz noz'bamba.." Zintle: "I couldn't either.." Lungelo: "I hope this doesn't change anything between us. I know

I'm not exactly-" Zintle: "MPA!!! Tshi. Uzazi kakhle uyiyo. Unezmanga man sies.."
She kissed his head. He laughed. Feeling his heart break open for the first time..he
was free. From everything... Lungelo: "uyandomeleza yazi." Zintle: "oh baby,
uyathanda undililisa ke wena xa uthetha." Lungelo: "but I want to tell you why..."
Zintle: "tell me what?" Lungelo: "why my father is dead."

Chapter 418

Lungelo: "please don't judge me.". Zintle: "I've seen worse things happen Lungelo.
What's wrong?" Lungelo: "its just.....I've never been this close with anyone. I don't
want to lose you." Zintle: "you're not going to...you just need to tell me the truth."
Lungelo: "as you already know, my father abused us sonke endlini..he used to beat up
my mother so bad..nam andibhethe, used to burn me, jonga pha emqolo." He had
burn marks on his back..she was heart broken. Lungelo: "ndiyaz'thanda though, they
represent who I am, where I came from...and how I built myself to be what I am.
They're my motivation. There was this one time ndivela esgela. Tata andibuze
ndisuka phi, I tell him eskolwen. He flipped and wanted to hit me because beku late. I
don't know what was wrong with mama that day, but zayengekho right. So he got up
and hit me...over and over again. Until I heard a loud bang. Realized akubethwanga
mna. I looked up and saw my mother holding a broken vase. Tata eleli phantsi ekhala.
My mother yelled at him, I...." He stopped and regained his strength. Lungelo:
"she....." He swallowed. Lungelo: "she stabbed him to death enomsindo.....I saw
her kill my father." Zintle: "hayi man Lungelo." Lungelo: "well, we had to cover it for
some reason. I didn't understand then. But when the cops arrived, we said it was a
robbery. Ndafunda ngelaxesha uxoka nobumenemene. I had to come up with a story
to save my mother. She regrets what she did babes....and everyday when she calls I
can hear it in her voice usava kabuhlungu. She doesn't want me to turn out like him.
That's the reason why endisa kwi psychologists." Zintle: "this is painful Lungelo,
seeing your mother kill utata is just too much.....are the classes helping?" Lungelo:
"I'm alright mna babes...oyena mntu who needs them classes ngu mama, she can't deal
with the public, uthi ingathi everyone knows what she did.. Yes nam, ndandi anti
social for a while. But I preferred being on my own. Then I met you...you complete
me." Zintle: "I'm sorry about what happened love..honestly.." Lungelo: "its
cool...okay, we got that out the way..that's me ke, my boring life. Unfortunately
nothing exciting often happens to me." Zintle: "nam ndiyabhora nje ndifana nawe."
Lungelo: "nah you not...I like traveling a lot. I went to Italy for the holidays nomama
and Thando. And for once she relaxed." Zintle: "I like traveling too...I've been to

Paris.." She bragged. Lungelo: "lucky fish! Damn, kudala ndifuna ke...qha Thando likes Italy because uyay'thand iArt and all that stuff. Wandicenga nyan." Zintle: "being a big brother sometimes..." Lungelo: "thanks for being understanding ngalento Zintle..." Zintle: "I don't mind babes." He kissed her breasts again. Zintle: "azophuma ubisi ke." Lungelo: "aryt, as long as they're mine." Zintle: "all yours...awulambanga?" Lungelo: "ndilambele lena..." He kissed her neck and sucked on it. Zintle: "kunin ndik'lindile??" She turned him over and climbed on him. Lungelo: "oh really???" Hmmm....." He bit his lips. Her hands held it and rubbed it back and forth. Lungelo: "oooooh....." He groaned. Zintle: "aren't you hungry...." Lungelo: "VERY hungry sthandwa sam..." She put him in his mouth and pushed it to the back. Lungelo: "ahhhh....." He pulled her up and took out another condom. She sat on him and moved slowly. Zintle: "yes...." Lungelo: "babyyyyy!" He turned on top of her and went faster and faster.... Lungelo: "sthandwa sam??" He groaned. Zintle: "yess! Lungelo!" She screamed. He turned her around and slid in slowly from behind. Starting the rhythm again. Only his waist moved, sideways, in, out..... Lungelo: "khand'vulele babes." She lay on her chest. Put her knees up and held as high as she could. Lungelo: "that's my babe...." He went in further and harder. She was shaking and breathing louder than before. Lungelo: "I got you baby....come on..." She moved with him. He choked on his breath. Lungelo: "fucck...." He gasped out loud. Zintle: "I'm almost there baby..." He growled....lungelo: "almost?" Zintle: "yess!!!" Her climax came tumbling down...he collapsed on her back too. Lungelo: "yeses...." Zintle: "you are a freak." Lungelo: "yondixilela ke mntu wam kwelo cala. I like to talk..." Zintle: "I've noticed...khame ndiyophaka." Lungelo: "but bab-" Zintle: "a.a Lungelo, you have got to eat." Lungelo: "ok ke mfazi." She went to dish up for them, they sat in bed and ate together. Lungelo: "hun...I have to meet Paul, in an hour. Kukho something we have to discuss." Zintle: "ngel'xesha Lungelo?" Lungelo: "come with me babes. Its nothing wow, just a little meeting about our firm. This is the only time he has free." Zintle: "its okay babes, iya...I'll take a nap so long." Lungelo: "alright...I'll be quick though, ungang'shiyi kakhul ngobuthongo va.." Zintle: "okay my love.." He got up and took a shower. She was still craving him. Her body ached for his touch, the love..she just wanted to hold him but didn't want to seem too clingy and annoying. So she let him leave. He got out and got dressed. Lungelo: "kuthen ngath ubaby uqumbile nje." Zintle: "I'm not." Lungelo: "you can't even lie sthandwa sam." Zintle: "I don't want you to go ke..." Lungelo: "aww babes. Ndizobuya njena..it'll be quick honey. I promise..." He kissed her cheek, grabbing his keys.. Lungelo: "ndiyeza ke va? Feel at home..." He walked out and took his car driving to his meeting with Paul.

He arrived and went to the table they'd booked. Paul: "evening." Lungelo: "hello."
Paul: "kunjani?" They shook hands and sat down. Lungelo: "I feel like I'm on top of the world." Paul: "I knew it, I fuckin knew it. You're falling really hard hey." Lungelo: "yoooh Paul fethu. Mxm...anyway, what's up." Paul: "bro, I need help. Iyandinqunqutha lakaka ecourt. Tuesday, he hit me blank ndaske ndaxakwa ndanya yuuuuh." Lungelo: "yinike mna. I'll handle it. Nangona ndingayazi niks about divorce cases." Paul: "aren't you busy with Melusi's story?" Lungelo: "Nahh..I let that ship sail..." Paul: "NOOO!!!! Uphambene Lungelo!!!" Lungelo: "we can't find the body. Dude, sizothini ke?" Paul: "which is why I'm partners with Mzansi's top lawyer! You know you could've dug it up somewhere bra! This is fuckin lame of you." Lungelo: "whatever Paul. Do you need help or nah?" Paul: "you caught feelings, you can hardly think. I like it better when you're cold and ruthless." Lungelo: "my skill is connected to my brain not heart. Unless I start going crazy, I know I'm the fuckin best." Paul: "will you take over or help?" Lungelo: "iza ne story kqala.." Paul: "the name, Thulani Lubisi, he's married to Bukiwe, have a kid together and lived in the same house, until Thulani 'got new friends' apparently wahlala kubo is'kakhulu...got new girlfriend. Matter of fact him and Bukiwe were never intimate. Baphelela ngok'ya kwenzeka umntana. His step father forced him to marry the girl. Basically yeah...yena ufuna divorce." Lungelo: "do they still live together?" Paul: "no...thulani got a new apartment, Bukiwe is with a friend in Central." Lungelo: "first thing first. How much is this Thulani willing to lose." Paul: "uthi she doesn't deserve a cent." Lungelo: "the court won't agree with him. She's his wife and unless she signed a pre-nuptial agreement then he's forced to half his belongings." Paul: "well, she already has the other car. Their house burnt down..due to mysterious circumstances." Lungelo: "le ndawo ahlala kuyo uThulani can't be under his own name. He'll have to share that, all you have to do is prove Bukiswa or whatever is a bad wife." Paul: "how?" Lungelo: "I'll take care of it...funeke siyotshintsha..." Paul: "thanks bra..." The waiter brought drinks. Lungelo: "I hope this is non-alcoholic." Paul: "why did you decline utaka Melusi?" Lungelo: "I already know who did it." Paul: "who?" Lungelo: "whatever I tell you Paul, you don't breath to no soul. Or else....." He warned. Paul: "I have never betrayed you Lungelo and I never will." Lungelo: "I have a feeling ubulelwe ngutata womntana ye girlfriend yam." Paul: "what?" Lungelo: "I checked the records. Kwa bhanjwa uLukhanyo Mzinyathi. But the picture shows Lubabalo. When I saw them together, it clicked to me that they're identical twins. The witness that was discredited in court ngenxa wayenxilile and had drugs on him, states it was a set of identical twins. Behamba neny awti emhlophe. Every time I research ngabo...everything goes blank. Meaning they have something to hide. But ke my babe

told me to let it go." Paul: "and you're going to let it go?" Lungelo: "I just want to make her happy. Whatever those rich play boys do is none of my business." Paul: "if bendinguwe mna. I would have taken it. Kudala nday'thetha lento yakho yongabina cheri, the one girl you want to date ngulo uzok'hurtisha kakhulu. She could easily leave you for her baby daddy any day of the week." Lungelo: "she won't hurt me Paul! Zintle akafan namanye amacheri, if bengand'fun she would've been with him already. Cheese boy yentwana leya that's forever bragging nge mali." Paul: "taka Melusi has a lot of connections he'll build us all the way to heaven." Lungelo: "I've made my decision. Andizophinda ndijike. Are we done?" He paid the bill and left.

The next morning...

Lukhanyo woke up and went straight to the toilet. His body was shaking and weak. Lubabalo walked to the bathroom. He didn't ask questions. He held his shoulders still while he threw up. Then flushed the toilet. Lubb: "you good?" Luks: "for now..." He whispered. He washed his mouth and they walked to bed. Lubb: "ima make you some toast and juice.." Luks: "yeah..just one slice ne." Lubb: "2. Khangе utye izolo...you just have to hang in there for another day, kufike ezi results. Then we'll get you treatment ube grand." Luks: "and if it doesn't have a cure? Sizothin?" Lubb: "soze ingabina cure Lukhanyo. Aids yodwa engeka bina cure. And wena awuna Aids." Luks: "i don't know anymore..." Lubb: "mxm..when Lihle had your babies, zange kwenzwe blood tests? When you got shot didn't they do blood tests?? If bikhona ngenixelelwe. Suba sour man nawe." He got up and made him two slices of toast and orange juice. Lukhanyo ate the bread slowly. Drinking the juice. Luks: "so Buhle's coming today." Lubb: "yes! Heeee, yaz uZintle is acting weird now...und'dropele nge phone izolo." Luks: "meaning akasafun uk'entertainer. Shame." Lubb: "why is she with that idiot?" Luks: "you are with u LIYA! Duhh!" Lubb: "I know, all I'm saying is that she could do better you know?" Luks: "problem with you is, you feel intimidated by the guy. You know for a fact. Uk'shiyile. Live." Lubb: "erh...excuse me? What's my name? Ushiya ba? Nigga, always playing victim. There's nothing special about him." Luks: "awumbi xa unomona. Yuuuh." Lubb: "mxm..let me call my Liya." Luks: "please do me a favor." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "akak'fun uZintle. Let it go." Lubb: "I let it go...but every time ndim'bona. My heart just jumps and runs after her like a headless chicken!" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "oh?" Lubb: "qho xandimbona man...I can't explain. Uyandaz ke nawe, andikwazi ubayi fake mna and pretend." Luks: "you have got to be fake if you really want her to come to you. The moment you're distant, uzoba ne doubts, amane ngoz'buza uryt na..." Lubb: "ne?" Luks: "or she might be glad you have finally fucked off. Angak'hoyi naye." He laughed. Lubb: "mxm...ndizobuya late. Ima bath and wear you navy shorts." Luks: "kudala uzifuna kakade, noba uyavuya nje ndibitya." Lubb:

"heeee. Yabona ke." Luks: "go shower quick.." He got up and took a shower. Then walked back to the bedroom. Luks: "vula pha k'la cupboard." Lubb: "you are so neat, rhaaa, re-arranged impahla zakho nge color? Hay unesithuk'thezi." Luks: "ndizohlala ndenze nton imin yonke?" He found the navy shorts. Already ironed. Luks: "nala shirt inavy..." He took out the navy shirt. Luks: "nantsoke. Qibezele ngala gentleman nton nton..le iBlue ye suede. Uy'tye yonke." Lubb: "ndaske ndafana nawe ke ngok. This is definitely not Lubby." He tucked in the shirt. Wore his watch and Lukhanyo's chain, puffing his cologne. Luks: "Ta Luks kwedin!" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "khame ndizobuya late. I want to be seen in this outfit bade badikwe abantu. Funa noLosta andibone. I'm looking hella fresh today." Luks: "hamba ndingekak'khulul ngomona." He smiled. Lubb: "bye!" He walked out getting into his car and drove to Summerstrand to pick his baby up. He would go to Liya and take them both out for the day. He called her to make sure she could. lubb: "babes?" Liya: "morning love..." She had just woken up. Lubb: "wenzani?" Liya: "ndiyavuka mntu wam, wena?" Lubb: "I'm driving. Baby, can I ask you a favor?" Liya: "what's up?" Lubb: "I want me and you to go out for the day, sihambe noBuhle is that okay?" Liya: "that's fine babes, I don't mind.." Lubb: "are you sure?" Liya: "ewe love...let me get ready quick." Lubb: "okay, I'll call xandisiza." Liya: "sho." He hung up and breathed a sigh of relief. He parked by the building and walked to the entrance. A tenant who was leaving let him in. So he climbed the stairs. In his mind, he reminded himself to 'pretend he didn't care' it was the best option maybe in a few days' time it will all go away. "Just block out the feelings." He said and knocked on her door. Zintle opened. Lubb: "h-helloo." He stuttered. Block the fucking feeling lubabalo Goddamit!! He yelled at himself in his thoughts. Zintle: "hello. You're early." Lubb: "yeah well I planned the day out already. So..." Zintle: "uh-huh. Okay, ngena ke. I'm just getting her ready." He walked in and sat down. Zintle packed Buhle's bag with diapers and extra clothing plus her med's for just in case. Zintle: "do you remember how to feed her?" Lubb: "brief me real quick." She showed him again. Lubb: "okay, ndiyakuva." Zintle: "alright, here." She gave him the baby. Zintle: "you look nice." Lubb: "nyani? Its usually my bro's look...do you like it?" Zintle: "yeah, its cute. Nihambe kakhle." He smiled shyly and got up. Taking the baby's bag and little blanket. Lubb: "okay. Ithi bye mama." Buhle smiled. Lubb: "say byeee..." Zintle kissed her baby goodbye. Lubb: "simkile." Zintle: "sure." He walked out the flat and put Buhle in her seat. Just as he finished and went to his door. The sleek Jaguar parked next to him. Got out the car and wore his shades. Lungelo: "molo." Lubb: "mxm...." Lungelo laughed and walked to the building. Lubabalo got in his car and drove to Liya's house. When he got there. Her father stood by the gate...

Chapter 419

Lubb: "oh God, really? Today?" He parked the car and sat still. Buhle was sitting there in her seat with her big brown eyes wide open. Her mouth set in a firm pout. Lubb: "baby wamm." Her eyes darted to her dad. Lubb: "come here boo-boo." He reached over and took her out her seat and they climbed out the car. Lubabalo walked toward Liya's dad. Ta: "what do you want." Lubb: "tata, ndicela uxolo...I just want to iron things out here." Ta: "I want to have a word with you boy. Yabona uLiya, ngumntanam. Therefore when you break her heart I will break your neck. You hear me? Ungazodlala apha qiba kwakho yokwenza ubu rubbish and come back with babies! I am not letting you hurt my daughter again. You have done enough. Zekhe net abuye engekho right. Ndiyokwehla kwedin kakbi!" Liya came out. Liya: "dad..." Ta: "if he does anything.. You call me. I'm expecting you home by 7 tonight, sine family meeting." He turned and walked to the house. Lubb: "you look beautiful." Liya: "enkosi..you too." Lubb: "ncaaw jonga you're beginning to show.." Liya: "yeah..tata uzoxelela ooTanci...etc." Lubb: "okay. Akho ngxaki then." Liya reached over at Buhle. She smiled at her, holding her step mother's finger with her chubby little hand. Liya: "she's so cute." Lubb: "masamben..we going on a picnic." Liya: "can I hold her?" He gave her the baby and got in the car. Liya sat at the back holding Buhle. Lubb: "uphi uLiwiwe?" Liya: "he went house hunting noMbali. Demi?" Lubb: "yeke khame ndim'fownel." They started at Spar and bought a few snacks and some juice and yogurt then left for the park. Liya: "you'll call her when we get to the park, you can't be on the phone while driving worse sihamba nomntana." He drove in silence while Liya chatted with Buhle at the back. He kept checking them on the rear view mirror. Liya: "I think she's Sleepy." Lubb: "yeah, but funeke atye kqala." They drove in the parking lot and got out. Lubb: "you can manage?" Liya: "yes babe.." Lubby found a spot where they sat down and relaxed.

Lubb: "its such a chilled day." Liya: "babe?" Lubb: "hm?" Liya: "I feel like kukho idistance between you and me...I hate that a lot. I want you to be honest with me. I promise I won't be mad or stress." Lubb: "truth about inton ngok?" Liya: "you can't stand me...uyandonyanya and the only reason you still with me is because you hate being alone. And she doesn't want you anymore." Lubb: "Liya..." Liya: "no lubabalo...don't apologize for nothing. Ndiyenze ngokwam lento I should've known." Lubb: "look, I just want us to move on from this, okay? Yenzekile and we can't change it." Liya: "you're not being honest." Lubb: "I just want to start from the beginning...give each other breathing space." Liya: "as friends." Lubb: "no..Liya ungumama womntanam. You're not expecting me to treat you like a friend." Liya: "I

just can't bear to continue with you like this. Indivisa b'hlungu kakhulu." Lubb: "like what?" Liya: "like I'm nothing to you. Just a shag qha whenever you feel like it." She wiped her tears. Lubb: "bab-" Liya: "I need to know where I stand...I accept ba Buhle is your baby. I accept Zintle and apologize, now funeke ndiphinde ndidlale undize nawe...your actions make me doubt you. Its as though the only reason you're with me is because of the baby I'm carrying." Lubb: "ndiyanithanda nobabini nalomtana wethu nje Liyabona." Liya: "it doesn't feel that way.." She sniffed. Liya: "but akhonto wethu Lubabalo. You've always been this way sisadyola qha ndaqhatwa yile ring bundinika yona...I don't hate you, I'm not mad at you. If you want us to be like this. I'll give you that. And when you're hurt again ufune ezinye impundu for ukuthuthuzela." Lubb: "kuthen uthetha lewei fondin?" She kept quiet and played with the baby. Liya: "can you pass me her food?" Lubb: "liya." Liya: "or you gonna feed her?" Lubb: "awuzond'phendula?" Liya: "yilento uy'funayo mos. You want me as back up. Nayo i-back up iphelelwa si-space. My whole life must revolve around umntu ongakwaz nofowna not even once a week. Or even Pick Up i-calls zam. Hayi bhuti, I know I was wrong when I thought of hurting Zintle but zange mna ndi intend'e ba maka rape'we I never sent Victor to do it. It was a bad idea, that I DIDN'T do, yenzwe ngabanye abantu." Lubb: "cela siyeke thetha ngalento please." He gave her the baby's food. Liya fed Buhle, while playing with her. Lubb: "so uyand'lahla ol'hlobo?" Liya: "I'm giving you the space you want to go around and play as much as you like." Lubb: "you met someone?" Liya: "yes." She lied, what someone? She hardly left her house. Lubb: "nguban lowo liya?" Liya: "just someone..." Lubb: "name..." Liya: "uhm..ngut-thabo." Lubb: "awusa xoki man." He laughed. Liya: "ndiryt." She wiped Buhle's face. Lubb: "I know you love me...soze undenze lonto. Nangok ufuna ndi-reacte, but Liya uyayaz ba ndiyak'thanda. We'll get through this." Liya: "xakuthande wena." She lay on the ground and placed the baby on her chest. Lubb: "don't hurt yourself, mnyuse kancinci." Liya put Buhle next to her. Lubabalo took a picture. Lubb: "jonga." Liya: "looks pretty.." Buhle started fiddling..her head on Liya's stomach. Lubb: "ayisozeli le.." Liya: "nam ndine ndawo eyozelayo ngok.." Lubb: "aren't you gonn eat babe?" Liya: "I'm feeling a bit sick." Lubb: "maybe lilanga?" Liya: "I guess." Lubb: "masiye ndlin ke xa ungaphilanga, so that you lay down for a while. We'll play at the pond. Ndifuna nothetha no Demi." They got up and left for his house.....

Ta Smig got to Lukhanyo's house and woke him up. Luks: "khayeke man Ta.." He mumbled. Ta smig: "khavuke kalok nyana.." Lukhanyo got up and looked at him. Luks: "hm?" Smig: "sela apha." Luks: "what is this?" Smig: "liyeza elizokwenza strong amathambo uyeke lento ghaba oko, ukwaz ukutya." Luks: "what are these floating grass thingy's. Ngath kukho nomhlaba apha. Hayi andiy'thembi lento mna." Smig:

"kwedin, sela apha!" Lukhanyo took the bottle and had a sip. Luks: "yuuuuh, ngath ngamanz eDrain la." Smig: "DRINK." Lukhanyo drank the liquid quickly. Smig: "you'll be fine. Give it about 2 hours or more." Luks: "andiva nto nje." Smig: "lala uzovuka uright ndoda." Luks: "okay, cela undiphathel Lutha. He helps me sleep..." Smig: "njani kehok." Luks: "he's very calm..." Smilo got up and fetched the little boy, laying him next to his father. Luckily Luthando was in a quiet mood of his own. He held his father's face and made quiet sounds by himself. Luks: "boy yam.." Lutha grunted. They fell asleep together.. Lukhanyo woke up hours later feeling refreshed. Lutha was still asleep, his legs apart and mouth open. Luks: "ntwana ka tata. Vuka alok." Me: "myeke man baby alale.. How you feeling?" Luks: "I feel great..." Me: "good, ndicela uk'thuma kwa Spar." He got out of bed and went to shower. Luks: "love, khand'khuphel mpahla." I took out his clothes. White Shorts and shirt. Faniselan nobhuti wakhe. He got dressed with white sneakers. His Rolex and chain. Me: "its good to see you well." Luks: "ndiyazama wethu babes. We're having take aways today. Noba ziRibs." Me: "uzayoz'thenga alok." Luks: "khona le restaurant bendise kuyo uLubby. The serve thee best food. Ima call Thulani andikhaphe." Me: "Thulani meeting his new lawyer today, he told me to tell you." Luks: "oh, Lubby yena?" Me: "ndim'qibele esithi yolanda umntana for a few hours, its only half 3 now, kham'fownel maybe he's free." Lukhanyo sat with his daughter and called his brother. Lubb: "hello.." Luks: "hey." Lubb: "hi." Luks: "molo." Lubb: "what's up." Luks: "what you doing?" Lubb: "ndizogodusa umtana..wena?" Luks: "Lihle undithume kwa Spar nak'la ndawo zasiye kuyo, for take aways." Lubb: "sodibana phambili." Luks: "aytt." He hung up. Luks: "ufuna nton kwa Spar." I gave him a list. Luks: "ndiyokwenza grocer mos." Me: "its just a few stuff. We gonn bake." Luks: "can you even bake?" Me: "no, but I will try though." Luks: "okay, ndiyahamba ke." Me: "come here.." I hugged and kissed him. He took his keys and walked out, driving to Spar first. He bought the items and went to the restaurant. Lubabalo was already waiting for him. Lubb: "hey, you seem better." Luks: "yeah, Ta Smig brought me some traditional medicine. Tastes like calamine." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "as long as isebenza." Luks: "yeah well...masingen.." Lubb: "jonga ikhona lento." Luks: "why are you hating on the guy?" Lubb: "he doesn't deserve my love." Luks: "to me, it looks as though he doesn't really give a fuck." Lubb: "khamjonge. Looking all innocent, greeting old people...mxm." Luks: "hayi nyan...he's such a fake. So, how's baby doing?" Lubb: "she is great, Liya and her bayavana. Its the cutest thing.." Luks: "that's great. Uza nin naye kengok? I haven't seen her." Lubb: "ngomso..we'll take the kids out for the day, ndizobiza Losta." Luks: "uh-uh nigga, I have two babies and a little wolf. Thulani umke noJunior. Ndizosindwa mna." Lubb: "stop acting gay man..." Luks: "and I have to go to

hospital to fetch my results..." Lungelo approached them. "I thought I told you I don't want you here." Lubb: "chill your panties, asizanga kuwe." Thulani appeared. Thulz: "majita..." Lubb: "what are you doing here?" Luks: "yeah, what are you doing here, Lihle says uya kwi Lawyer yakho. And I don't see no lawyer." Thulz: "this IS my lawyer. NguLungelo Moni. Lungelo, these are my brothers, Luks noLubby." Lungelo: "brothers?" Lubb: "what is your damn problem with me!" Lungelo: "I don't have time for this. Thulani, call me when you need anything, ngay'libal date yethu is on Monday morning. Don't do anything to jeopardize this case.." Thulz: "okay. Enkosi." Lungelo walked to the kitchen. Lungelo: "did you take the order for table 3? Come on, dear...please pull up your socks. Ayikho noko le uyenzayo. Brian, your table is waiting on their bill son, get moving." Lubb: "why the Fuck is he always so damn calm! I hate it!" He growled. Luks: "ufuna atabalaze nje ngawe?" Lubb: "wena who's side are you on?" Luks: "I'm on my own side bro. Let's order sizohamba. Before you bust a vein ngumsindo." Lubb: "I promise you Lukhanyo, I will crush him so badly." Lungelo stared at him and smiled sweetly. Lubb: "GODDAMIT!!!" He yelled. Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "you two are in love shame. Andifun nova." Lubb: "love will make me kill him. Burn him and bury him my fucking self." Thulz: "you wouldn't want to do that..." They both stared at him. Lubb: "Thulani..." Thulz: "I'll see ya'll later, ndisayo landa umntana eskolwen." He walked out looking irritated. Lubb: "what's up with him?" Luks: "utyiwa zii-frats ze divorce uThulz, masiqibe man apha, I'm getting hungry." They went to order their meal. Lungelo: "ndiphumile Brian." He walked out and saw Thulani sitting in his car. Lungelo: "you okay?" Thulz: "nd'zoba grand.." Lungelo: "I know brothers can be annoying buze apha kum ndamaz. Its worse for you, cuz you might feel left out." Thulz: "all the damn time, mna they don't ask how I feel about something, I'm always dragged along. When they don't want me around they run on their own. I don't even know if they care about the shit I'm going through right now because none of them has asked ihamba njan nto ye divorce yam. Or what happened in court last Tuesday." Lungelo: "ungathethi nje wena?" Thulz: "as if Lubabalo would ever listen." Lungelo: "the only thing I can assure you of is that yonke into ekwi gama lakho will never be traced back to you. This divorce will be done by the end of next week you'll be a single man." Thulz: "thanks again for clearing igama lam. I don't know how I can repay you." Lungelo: "just sit back and let me do what I do best." Lungelo got in his car. Lubb: "why are they smiling at each other?" Luks: "whatever it is...we got to pull Thulani back in our corner. He's being distant." Lubb: "I'm not comfortable with this..yabona yena lamntu...I just need to find something that makes him tick." Lukhanyo smiled at him. Luks: "are you thinking what I'm not saying?" Lubb: "let's burn this motherfucker to the GROUND!" He hissed.

Chapter 420

Lungelo and Zintle were laying on the couch. Lungelo had just put Buhle to bed. Lungelo: "I missed you yazi." Zintle: "really?, nam ndikukhumbulile love...how did your meeting go?" Lungelo: "it was great..Thulani seems like a nice guy, he has his head screwed on straight and ngu brother we twins." Zintle: "did you have to?" Lungelo: "I didn't know until they just pitched up..." Zintle: "I'm beginning to think unento noLubabalo." Lungelo: "Heehake! How could I have known Zintle?? And I don't want to spend my night discussing your ex! Damn." Zintle: "aibo Lungelo, kuthen uthetha olohlobo nam?" Lungelo: "look baby. I'm tired of lubabalo this, lubabalo that. Its driving me insane." He said through gritted teeth. Lungelo: "asiphinde sithethe ngalomntu please." Zintle: "fine." Lungelo: "anyway, I'm giving my all kule case. Ndiqibele kudala ubase court. How are doing with getting your school things in order?" .. Lungelo: "babe?" Zintle: "hm?" Lungelo: "are you listening to me?" Zintle: "yes." Lungelo: "no you're not, ndiqibo thin kuwe?" Zintle: "something about court and school?" Lungelo: "am I boring you?" Zintle: "no babe...I'm just thinking about Khaya." Lungelo: "okay." He looked at the tv screen and let her "think" bout her brother all she wants. Just as he was beginning to fall asleep. His phone rang. He answered: "someone better be dead or dying Brian." Brian: "Sir, I need you to come quick!!" Lungelo: "what's going on??" He jumped up and wore his shoes. Brian: "everything's burning!!!" Lungelo hung up. Zintle: "what's wrong?" Lungelo: "restaurant caught fire. I have to go." He dashed out the flat running to his car. He got in and drove off as quick as possible. His hands were shaking, that place was his dream. As he approached the scene, he could see the smoke already. He parked and ran toward his restaurant. It was too late.... Lungelo: "FUUUUCCCCCKKKKK!!!!!!!" He screamed in anger and pain. The firemen tried to remove him from the burning building. Lungelo: "Ndiyeke maan!!" Fireman: "sir, we did the best we could." Lungelo stood by. He felt helpless. His whole heart broke in pieces. His workers stood by the crowd. Lungelo: "is there anyone hurt?" Brian: "only Bianca, she burnt her arm." Lungelo: "where is she?" Brian: "with the paramedics." Lungelo walked to the vehicle. Breathing in and out, trying to control his anger. He could feel his pulse, his temples, veins and heart throbbing angrily. He stood next to the girl. Lungelo: "hey sweetheart." Bianca: "evening sir, sorry about your restaurant.." Lungelo: "its not your fault dear. These things happen. How's your arm?" Bianca: "its sore." Lungelo looked at it. It didn't look pretty at all. Lungelo: "I'm sorry about that..I'll cover your medical bill, okay?" Bianca: "thanks.." Lungelo walked to the cops to give his statement.

Police: "we'll have our people look around....to check what could have caused the fire." Lungelo: "I'll be waiting." Police: "for now, there's not much for you here, you should go home. We'll call when we find something." Lungelo went to his Employees. Lungelo: "who needs a lift home?" 3 put up their hands, the others had their own transport. Thando and Khaya left with Lungelo too. He dropped them off at Zintle's place and drove off to drop the other's. Lungelo got home just before midnight. He smashed his door and kicked the glass table broken. He ripped the plasma off the wall and broke the home theatre system. He cut his left hand mistakenly. He felt numb with anger. Nothing registered anymore. No Love, No Hate, No nothing.

The next morning Phila was running late, almost 15 minutes. He knew Andile would have him for breakfast. He drove to work and got out, walking in a hurry. He was wearing his jeans and shirt. Noni: "Sande!" Phila: "not now Noni, I'm late." Noni: "yes I know, but come here." she jumped up and down. Phila: "you are soo dramatic, what's wrong?" Noni: "well, I wanted to tell you to tell your girlfriend, ndithengisa uAvon. Or even better, I have products ready, I can give you some for Valentines day..and you can pay later." Phila: "hun, its only the beginning of February. That is not even on my mind." Noni: "its the perfect timing bhuti!" She clapped her hands as she spoke. Noni: "what planet you from? Women love being pampered!" Phila: "do we have to have this conversation today?" Noni: "okay fine, Andile is in a meeting anyway, he won't be in until the next 30 minutes." Phila: "Thank God. Thanks." He walked to his office. Noni: "wait." She hurried after him in her heels. He entered his office and set up his computer. Phila: "yes?" Noni: "uhm...I like your shirt." He laughed. Phila: "thank you Noni, what do you want?" Noni: "its just that, I'm lonely throughout the year and I don't mind. There's just this one day that just bothers me." Phila: "shame man..uzokwenza njan kehok?" Noni: "maybe go to my grannies house ndihlale naye weekend." Pila: "well good luck with that." Noni: "so what will you be doing?". She sat in the chair and folded her arms. Phila: "don't you have work to do?" Noni: "not until Andile gets here." Phila: "well, Valentines day will be a normal day for me. Akhonto ispecial." Noni: "yeah..anyway, there's this friend of mine." Phila was a bit lost, he kept asking himself. Are we friends? Noni: "I don't know what I should do, so if I could get manly advice, do you think he might have a crush on me?" Phila: "errh...." He scratched his head. He was sure they weren't friends. Phila: "well, as a guy, you have two sides to you. It depends on what a girl puts out there. If uza ngobuhule, he'll treat you like a hoe. If uza nges'lady, he'll respect you." Noni: "okay, so what if he's shy?" Phila: "real men aren't shy damnit." Noni: "can I ask him? Like if he likes me and stuff?" Phila: "well, that's up to you Non'z." Noni: "oh, well, I'll ask him later." Phila: "I hope this guy is not me, cuz I'm happy in my relationship." Noni:

"hayi mpa tshi suqava apha!" Phila: "whatever." Noni: "oopsie daisy! Nank bhuti Andile." Phila giggled and she walked out in an orderly fashion. Andile knocked on Phila's door. Phila: "come in." Andile: "hi, you good?" Phila: "yeah, you?" Andile: "never been better, I need your help with something so when you've got time, pop by my office yea?" Phila: "I will do so." Andile walked out. This was odd. Andile being nice was so rare. What did he want? Phila went to him. Phila: "what's up?" Andile: "I can't find any information, k'le way intsha uy'fakileyo, it confuses me." Phila showed him how to access his info. Andile: "oh, ndidom mos ba kuphelele apho." Phila: "that all?" Andile: "yeah. Uhm...are you busy later?" Phila: "nahh, was going out on a Bro's weekend, but I think its being postponed. And'kho sure, I'll have to check with Lubb-wait why are we even talking?" Andile: "I thought we'd go out for some drinks but its chill wethu." Phila: "this is kinda freakin me out." Andile: "when I'm rude, you have a problem. When I'm nice you have another problem, ufuna ndide ndithin? Look I'm sorry for how I been treating you, I apologize for acting bitchy. Andithand ubane grudge against umntu ondisebenzisana naye on a daily basis." Phila: "oh. So, ufuna uthin kehok?" Andile: "that'll be all Phila. I guess I deserve your hostility." Phila: "we'll go for drinks later. On one condition, I choose the place and time." Andile: "ndizova ngawe." Phila walked out to his office to call Zuki...

The next morning Lukhanyo woke up and sat in front of the tv. It was quite early. Something was bothering him. Me: "babe.." Luks: "hm?" Me: "are you good?" Luks: "I'm good babe." Me: "sure, sure?" Luks: "yeah.." I washed Chuma and dressed him. He went to sit next to his dad in the lounge. I quickly showered. Wore jeans and sneakers with a crop top. I had to come back and clean this house. Lukhanyo made Chuma cereal. I made him his lunch. Me: "love, cela uvase uLuthandoluhle va." Luks: "k love." I took the boy to school and left Lukhanyo staring at the tv. He didn't know what to do with himself before his appointment so he just got up and bathed the babies. He fed them and sat on the bed. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "hey..look who's up." He sat next to Luthando and tickled him. He giggled and choked. Luks: "ngak'linge und'bulalele unyana wam. Xolo my boy va." Lutha rolled over and crawled on his uncle's lap. Lubb: "hleli nje i-excited le." He picked him up. Luks: "last night was mad ill." Lubb: "he's gonn learn to fuck the hell off." Luks: "ndibuyela esbhedlele today. To get the results." Lubb: "are we still going to the bro weekend." Luks: "I've been so sick I forgot to ask Lihle, she won't let me go anyway. But if you ask her, she'll say yes." Lubb: "yuuuh yamaz Lihle zand'phoxa athi ndimbi." Luks: "phambene lubabalo. Kasaph la botile ndisele." Lubabalo gave him the bottle of traditional medicine and Luks drank. Luks: "awufun uva?" Lubb: "hay puuh." Thulani parked in front of the house. I parked inside and followed him in. Thulz: "uphi

uLukhanyo!!" Me: "molo nawe." Thulz: "upphi lihle?" Me: "hay ngak'linge und'nye ke mna endlanam!" He walked straight to the bedroom. Lubb: "here he is." Luks: "sup." Thulz: "what the hell!!" Lubb: "eyy Dawg! Last night was tooo epic! Buphi?" Thulz: "it was You!" Lubb: "ndim otheni ngok?" Thulz: "lubabalo uyenza nja lekaka!!! How dare you burn down indawo ka Lungelo! Ukwenze ntoni! What the fuck is it with you!" Lubb: "ei, Thulani. Chill!" Thulz: "No Fuck you lubabalo! F U C K Y O U B O T H ! ! ! Kuthen ungakwaz u-respect territories zabantu! He worked hard for that place, he didn't have a rich family like you! Akekho spoilt! But you just care about your stupid self and fuckin ego! You don't know STRUGGLE! You're fucked up! Yazi wena Lukhanyo I expected more from you, but you just as bad as he is! I can't even begin to think of why I wanted you to accept me! You just use people to your advantage. Xa ningaba funi you ruin their lives or just kill them! Do you realize this will jeopardize my damn case! My only chance of being free, you've ruined that too!.....I'm fucking done with you both. I'm sorry but I can't do this shit anymore." He threw the Audi R8 keys at Lubby. Thulz: "and don't even bother buying a replacement. I'll do it my fucking self.." He walked out the house fuming. Lubb: "okay." Luks: "and that?" Lubb: "this divorce is getting to him hey." Luks: "awuse sour nje. Awumbon uqumbile umntana bantu? Ngenxa yakho?" Lubb: "excuse you paste. Nawe une influence.." Me: "what the hell was that about." Lubb: "let me talk to him." He put Lutha down and ran after Thulani. Lubb: "bra." Thulz: "khand'yeke Lubabalo!" Lubb: "listen to me, fondin!" Thulz: "no! Because you're going to manipulate me into not telling lungelo and taking your side as fucking always noba uwrong this time." Lubb: "that's not why I'm here." Thulz: "lubabalo, I'm not going to tell him. So stop pretending." Lubb: "why not? Huh...if you so mad. Ungam'xelel nje." Thulz: "because unlike you, I thought our friendship was real." Lubb: "dude come on, you know it is. Its just that everyone been going some times. Sonke sinengxaki. Its not just you. Please don't act gay about this." Thulz: "I'm not lubabalo. You don't include me in anything unless you two are fighting. I'm always the odd one left out. Like a tomato in a potato sack. Come the fuck on." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "that is just fucked up Thulani. Look, I'm sorry okay? We just thought you okay thina because awuthethi." Thulz: "well, I'm not. I'm fucked. Because for sure Lungelo won't be able to fight for me in court." Lubb: "I'll get you a better lawyer wethu. Yi fake yomntu leya." Thulz: "bek'ngekho need yotshisa ndawo yakhe though. That was below the belt." Lubb: "okay, I admit, I acted like an arsehole big time." Thulz: "whatever...you always do this. You apologize and you do the same shit over. Uzode uxhele nam mos." Lubb: "asoze man awti I promise. You my bro. And if my bro don't like something, itsnot happening ayt? I'm really sorry about this. I didn't think it that far." Thulz: "yeah that's the problem you never think

at all. Makes me doubt le degree yakho yephepha." Lubb: "hayi mpa!" Thulani walked away. Lubb: "fine then." He went back in the house. Lubb: "I'm going to fetch my baby..." Luks: "buye naye." Lubb: "ubuya nin wena es-" Lukhanyo shot him a death look. Lubb: "I mean, siya nin pha k'la ndawo?" Luks: "I'll come by." Lubb: "sure." Lubabalo walked out and got in his car.

He drove to Zintle's place. He thought of Losta. He's been quiet. Lubabalo called him. Losta: "yes?" Lubb: "ugrand?" Losta: "I'm good." Lubb: "yoh, uyawa k'le mood yakho kanene. What time we leaving?" Losta: "when all of us are available. I think phuma kwethu sonke espan. Mna ndiphuma ngo4. I think Phila phuma 6. Then its you and Lukha and Thulani and Anda." Lubb: "uhm...andaz ngo Thulani, call him and check. Undiqumbele mna." Losta: "what did you do Noow!" Lubb: "I kinda messed up his new besty's place." Losta: "la restaurant itshiswe nguwe? I just heard ngok ksasa. Ifana nawe kanye lonto." Lubb: "its not badly burnt mos, its just the kitchen." Losta: "yeah. They can't get hold of owner yendawo. They say he's just gonn Awol." Lubb: "yeah I'm sure he's run far with his tail in between his legs." Losta: "shame man. Anyway, check you later." Lubb: "sure." He parked the car and Hung up. He checked the parking lot and couldn't find Lungelo's car. So he's gone for real shame, poor thing. He thought. Lubabalo got to Zintle's door. He knocked. She opened. Lubb: "hey." Zintle: "hello Lubby." She let him in and to his surprise Lungelo sat in the couch and stared at him with the coldest look ever. Lubb: "molweni." He smiled. Zintle: "I'm just about to bath her real quick." Lubb: "ndizolanda apha." He sat on the couch. Zintle disappeared into the bedroom. Lungelo: "you got some nerve yazi." Lubb: "I don't know what you on about." They both stared at the tv. Lungelo: "I know its you. You just doing this to provoke me." Lubb: "ndenze nton na." Lungelo: "you burnt my place Lubabalo ANDREW Morrison. And njebe nje ungandoyiki, you should be." Lubabalo stared at him. Lubb: "what business do I have in burning your place, I'd rather burn your face and that would make me very happy." Lungelo smiled without even looking at him. Calm as ever. Lungelo: "you know I thought you'd be mature about this whole arrangement. Clearly not. Uzundibuze ku Jermaine. I will destroy you, little boy. You will suffer. And yazi the fact that you've never experienced intlungu other than missing a release date on the latest gadget. You'll know life. You'll know Me. All in good time." Lubb: "is that supposed to scare me?" Lungelo: "7 counts of manslaughter, 16 murders, 3 attempted, 2 armed robberies, and fraud." Lubabalo went cold. Lungelo: "what are going to do now? Kill me? Call Jermaine? Donkey? Lukhanyo? Slulamile? Phaki? Lara? Or even Anda?" He laughed. Lungelo: "problem with you is that, you are too predictable. You do the same shit over. Do you think you're God? Ndiyathetha kwedin." He stared at him. Piercing through his soul. Lungelo: "ya ne...I suggest usuke

kwinto zam. This is your first and last warning. And say hi to my nigga, J." He got up and walked to the bedroom. Lungelo: "sthandwa sam, I'm meeting my broker in a few...to sort out le mess. I'll call you later va." Zintle: "okay sthandwa." She kissed him. Lungelo walked out the flat...

Chapter 421

Lubabalo sat in the couch motionless. How could he have been so stupid? What the hell was he doing? He got up and walked to the bedroom. Zintle was dressing the baby. Lubb: "babes..." Zintle: "no lubabalo. ZINTLE." Lubb: "look, I don't trust this guy okay? And I don't think you're safe with him around." Zintle: "I wish you two could just stop yazi. Both of you are paranoid and obsessed with each other!" Lubb: "he's the one that's obsessed. Andazi ndimenze ntoni how the hell does he know so much about me!" Zintle: "maybe if you'd stop bitching about, he would leave you alone. How dare you burn his place down?" Lubb: "I didn-" he breathed. Zintle: "lubabalo, you can't lie to me." Lubb: "okay, zintle. I did it. But how does he know my stuff!?" Zintle: "he probably dug your in your past." Lubb: "you didn't tell him?" Zintle: "why would I discuss you? We have better things to do." He stared at her in surprise. Lubb: "better things to do? Zintle? Are you sleeping with him?" Zintle: "that is none of your business!" Lubb: "it is some of my business if you're going to be fucking around my child!" Zintle: "mxm. Thatha Lubabalo umntanakho. And get out." Lubb: "I don't want to fight with you, he's trying to turn you against me. Zintle?" Zintle: "ngok ufuna ndithin lubabalo?" Lubb: "if you really loved me, you'd help." Zintle: "are you tryna blackmail me?" Lubb: "so cacile bungand'thandi." Zintle: "lubabalo, I'm not helping you. Xolo, you did this to yourself" lubb: "so ufuna Buhle akhule without her dad....okanye you want to replace me with him?" Zintle: "its not th-" lubb: "nah. Kugrand.". He took the baby and her bag. Zintle: "lubabalo.." Lubb: "nah zintle. I said its fine." He walked out the flat and got in the car, strapping Buhle in. She started crying and screaming. Lubb: "baby shhhh..." She just didn't stop, she literally screamed her lungs out. Zintle came out and stood with them. She took the baby and calmed her down. Lubabalo stood a distance and looked away. Lubb: "yazi I can't believe you can be so cold? Or nguwe lo uthethe noLungelo ngam!" Zintle kept quiet and ignored him. She knew this was the worst time to reason with Lubabalo because he simply won't listen. She learnt the hard way. Lubb: "you'd rather see me go to jail because of that man! You want to see me suffer! Ok'ingathi I've never cared for you! Nam I suffered ndandisiva kab'hlungu! I don't know what the hell you want me to do. What do you want me to change!" Zintle: "here." She gave him the baby.

Lubb: "zintle man!" Zintle: "why NOW lubabalo. Why can't you just let me be happy!" Lubb: "not with HIM. Akak'thandi lomntu, he's using you and umntanam to ruin me!" Zintle: "lubabalo, not everything is about you. Get over yourself. Damn." Lubb: "zintle I don't trust him, okay?" Zintle: "wena. Not mna. That's not my problem." Lubb: "ngowaphi lomntu?" Zintle: "e Plett. His mom lives there." Lubb: "dad?" Zintle: "he's dead. Why are you asking me this." He put Buhle in her seat. Lubb: "andizobuya." Zintle: "ngak'linge und'nyeje ke mna ubuye nomntanam." Lubb: "mxm." He got in the car. Zintle: "uyathanda bonanje ucengwa. You better bring her back lubabalo." Lubb: "or what? Huh? Zoyond'bamba nawe for ikidnapping? Adding aromat kumnqushu? Caba ayivakal sana ncasa." Zintle: "mxm." She walked away. He drove to his house.

Lungelo got to his meeting with his broker telling him what had happened and the case and all the necessary information. "This is such a tragedy you know. My wife is more angry because she loves the food you serve there." Lungelo smiled. Lungelo: "no worries Chris, it'll be up and running in no time." Chris: "okay, I'll call you by tomorrow, I just need to go process this." Lungelo: "we'll talk later then." Chris left and Paul came in. Paul: "fondin! What the fuck!!" Lungelo: "eeh. Paul. Khayeke sani." He signaled the waiter. Lungelo: "I'll have another double." Paul: "hayi man Lungelo." Lungelo: "ndithin ke Paul? Huh? What must I do?" The waiter disappeared. Paul: "you hadn't had a drink since.....you know. And that was years ago. Don't do this to yourself." Lungelo: "Paul, hlukana nam. Please man!" Paul: "andizoyenza lokaka! You're my friend and although you piss me off, I care about you. Khayek uz'ntyintya ngotywala sani." Lungelo: "this my last. Swear." Paul: "what happened?" Lungelo: "they did this. Ndayazi akekho omnye owenze lento. NguLubabalo nobrother wakhe. I don't understand ba ndimenze nton lomntu. Yand'sukela qha." Paul: "so what are you going to do?" Lungelo: "ndizom'yeka. I know his type. He thinks I'm all about revenge. He'll call Jermaine for answers. So for sure undichophele e-stoep'in waiting for me to attack." Paul: "I already know what you thinking. Yibambe apho. The walls have ears. Case ya Monday??" Lungelo: "don't worry, I'll handle it yona." The drink came. Lungelo took it and gulped it down. Paul: "I hate to see you like this.." Lungelo: "nam Paul, andenzel ba mandithandwe. Sometimes umntu uyandirhumba ndingenzanga nto. They just like to provoke me bacimbe ndi weak." Paul: "as long as you don't hurt anybody." Lungelo: "if they're in my way, that's not my fucking problem." Paul: "qibele nin uya pha.." Lungelo: "hayi man Paul! She's not coming back." Paul: "okay, it's fine bra..don't freak out." Lungelo: "I don't even know what to do with myself." Paul: "you done preparing?" Lungelo: "stayed up all night for le case." Paul: "then get some rest." Lungelo: "ndimthin umsindo? Put in a box and store it for

tomorrow?" Paul: "no..but khamaz uhlisa umoya. Umntu odlulayo akabon noba unomsindo. Yilento mna sendikwazi qha. You look fine." Lungelo: "mxm." Paul: "I have to go, ndiya kwenyi meeting in Richmond Hill." Lungelo: "ok." Paul: "come with." Lungelo: "nah..go ahead. Uzom'thin umntu onxilileyo?" Paul: "I'll call you later..." Lungelo: "sho." Paul left for his meeting. Lungelo got up and walked to his car. Lukhanyo got to the hospital and waited. He was nervous and anxious and couldn't focus. He had to lie to Lihle to leave the house. At least if he could understand what was wrong with him, he'd sit her down and talk to her. A nurse walked to him. Nurse: "Mr Mzinyathi?" He looked up. Nurse: "come, the doctor is waiting for you." He got up and went to the doctor, he sat in the chair and greeted her. Doc: "well, I've got your results." Luks: "so what is it?" Doc: "they can't find anything wrong with you." Luks: "but I've been sick!" Doc: "well, there's not much I can do when I can't find anything wrong with you. I could do an X-ray and check what may be blocking your system." Luks: "can I get a second opinion, because I think you're bullshitting me right now." Doc: "feel free to do so Mr Mzinyathi.. I think to be on a safer, we could just do the X-rays." They got up and went to the Radiologic Technologist. (Person who performs x-rays.) Luks: "how long will this take?" Doc: "couple of minutes.." Lukhanyo rolled his eyes dramatically. They waited for a while and went in. Doc: "take here." Luks: "do we really have to do this." Doc: "go." He went in... When he was done he walked back to the doctor. Luks: "and how long do I wait noow?" Doc: "I'll call you when they're ready." Luks: "and that will be when?" Doc: "by tomorrow Mr Mzinyathi. I have another patient waiting so if you don't mind." Lukhanyo got up and walked out. He drove straight to Lubabalo's house. He parked and walked in. Luks: "Lubabalo!!" He yelled. He saw the car was in the garage. So he was home. Sylvia appeared. Luks: "molo sisi, uph uLubabalo?" Sylvia: "use roomin noBuhle." Lukhanyo walked to the bedroom. His brother was laying on the bed. Buhle was asleep. Luks: "nanku lona.." Lubb: "uzum'vuse." Luks: "mpa! Kunin wavusa uLuthando wena." Lukhanyo picked the baby up. Lubb: "she will start screaming." Luks: "not kum, yayaz ngu Tanci wakhe lo..omthandayo." Lubb: "heeee, ndiyay'bona lento...baby wam??" Luks: "sum'hoya lovie." The baby was awake, her brown eyes wide open. Lubb: "she's got that look. Rhaa umhle umntanam.." Luks: "umhle nyan." Lubb: "so how did it go?" Luks: "that stupid doctor can't find anything wrong with me. I'm getting a second opinion." Lubb: "iya kwi specialist. I'll give you his number." Luks: "okay." He sat on the bed. Buhle was falling asleep on his chest.. Lubabalo looked distracted. Luks: "yinton?" Lubb: "there's something very wrong with that guy." Luks: "what guy?" Lubb: "Lungelo." Luks: "uthen dan?" Lubb: "he's....he knows about me." Luks: "how?" Lubb: "andaz Lukhanyo. he just warned me to stay away or

else. Zonke mos eza record zam zacinywa. How does he know!" Luks: "maybe uxelelwe." Lubb: "nah Lukha, umntu xa exelelwa akaz'bambi numbers. He wouldn't have known my exact crimes. He dug it somewhere." Luks: "do you think he'll use it against you?" Lubb: "I don't know bra, ndim'linde any time now. What if ayond'reporter?" Luks: "hayi man Lubby, what proof does he have." Lubb: "lukhanyo. I'm already stressed. Where's my phone lemme call J." Luks: "ina." Lubabalo took the phone. Lukhanyo lay Buhle down on the bed again. Lubb: "ei yo! Jermaine." J: "hol'dup....." Lubby waited. J: "okay what's up." Lubb: "my nigga, I have a slight prob.." J: "that is?" Lubb: "who have you been talkin to?" J: "bout what?" Lubb: "me damnit!" J: "nobody. Who been talkin shit?" Lubb: "some guy, he knows some stuff...you need to come down." J: "what's his name?" Lubb: "Lungelo." J: "van?" Lubb: "not sure." J: "what does he do then?" Lubb: "lawyer of some sort..." J: "lungelo moni?" Lubb: "I don't know. Maybe." J: "shit Lubby...what the hell did you do?" Lubb: "J, you know him?" J: "I know him. Lubabalo, the fuck did you do?" Lubb: "I can't have him around Jermaine." J: "listen here.....if you're going to take Lungelo Moni out. Don't bother contacting me again. I'm out." He hung up. Lubb: "what the fuck?" Luks: "what he say?" Lubby's phone rang again. Lubb: "yes?" J: "son, you know I value you. I would do anything for you, but when it comes to dai laaitie. Askies boy. Its lights out for you. He is very influential. He doesn't work alone. If you kill him, they'll come looking for you and bury you alive." Lubb: "okay, so tell me what he's about." J: "you didn't hear this shit from me." Lubb: "yes." J: "he has inner demons that he fights. Anger problems to say the least, he takes it out in court obviously, which is partly why he's the best." Lubb: "does he have a past?" J: "yes. And its ugly...you do not want to go there." Lubb: "give me a name." J: "Nomakhwezi Twatwa." He hung up.....

Chapter 422

Luks: "soo??" Lubb: "we have to find a girl called Nomakhwezi Twatwa." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "she might tell us more about him." luks: "okay..khame ndisayo betha manzi." He got up and walked out. Lubabalo called Ta Smig. Lubb: "bhuti.." Smig: "yeah, what's wrong?" Lubb: "ndicela undifunele umntu." Smig: "nguban lowo?" Lubb: "Nomakhwezi Twatwa." Smig: "from where?" Lubb: "andaz alok Ta." Smig: "I'll do it later. Ndise busy ngok." Lubb: "kodwa Ta Smig, I need it now." Smig: "later okanye uyeke." Lubb: "fine." They hung up. Lukhanyo came back. Luks: "well?" Lubb: "uth zayenza later." Luks: "okay cool. Sisahamba?" Lubb: "you can go in my place, mna andiyi. I'm not in the mood anymore." Luks: "awunoze ungcungcuthekiswe ngulomntu fondin. Come on." Lubb: "whatever that is. Akayenzi. I'm fine. I just can't

leave my baby alone." Luks: "your baby is going home today!" Lubb: "THIS is her home damnit!" Luks: "xelela uZintle alok tshi." Lubb: "ima ndicime le phone." Luks: "you do know that its kidnapping right?" Lubb: "ndiryt Lukhanyo, ndi kidnap umntanam not owethu." Luks: "ngowam nam, njengawe Luthandoluhle noChumani bengabakho." Lubb: "I'm sorry....its just that.....is it natural, to feel lewei? Ndibenomona ngaye?" Luks: "you mean obsessed? Tootally natural. Ndifumen email esuka ku Sandy, you need to go to CpT boy." Lubb: "cape town take a chill for a while. Yi-company yakho leya futhi, suthuma mna." Luks: "lihle won't let me go." Lubb: "lihle needs to take a chill too! Nguye umnyen wakho? You're going to work mos awuyodlala. Take her with if she doesn't believe you. Qha Chumani um'se ku makhulu yuuuh yangxola lantwana. Phof all of them, because noLutha ngok can move. Funeke ndibe ndileqa nam. Ha.a..." Luks: "your house is already baby proof Lubby, damn." Lubb: "that is more reason for me to have Buhle here! WHY don't they get this!!" Luks: "uhm....I don't think you mentioned it, not that it'll make a difference because i-ex yakho istubborn. Fana nje nawe.." Lubb: "oh, that's flattering Lukha, very nice." He rolled his eyes. Luks: "sarcastic bastard. Uryt." Lubb: "be happy Buhle is here, because bendizoku betha bonanje." Luks: "mxm.. Me? Bethwe nguwe? Ndakoyisa mos sisilwa in your cellar. Betha wadumba indlebe." Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "Indlebe?? Ulimenemene wena tsek. Zange n'dumbe ndlebe mna." Luks: "sobuza ku Thulani. Wafika uzand'krazul umqala ngoba bendikoyisa." Lubb: "mxm.. Khasaph iPad yam, ndik'fundel iverse." Lukhanyo gave him the iPad. Luks: "yena mntu uneed iverse nguwe. Woyika uLungelo." Lubb: "andimoyiki. Qha ndizama ukhula...and'fun acimbe umhle because I'm always after him." Luks: "xoki." They lay in bed and Lubby read the Bible while Lukhanyo fell asleep next to Buhle.

Phila was driving with Andile. Andile: "where you taking me?" Phila: "somewhere far, where no one can hear your screaming." Andile: "hahahaaaa!!! Yeah, that's a good one." Phila kept a straight face without even blinking. Andile: "wait....you're serious?" He panicked. Phila: "ndiyadlala." He giggled. Phila: "you need to loosen up." Andile: "wheew! Sundothusa man. Ndine ntliziyo mna." Phila: "nyan?" Andile: "yeah. I've had a heart problem for quite a while." Phila: "ne olady lam...she's been sick for years, can't work. Une medication ayityayo yena." Andile: "askies man.." Phila: "its okay. I just learn to deal with it. Yilento ndingahamb aphe Bhayi." Andile: "ubuse Kapa ne?" Phila: "yeah." Andile: "hanjiswe yinton pha?" They got out the car and walked in the bar, ordering drinks and sat down. Phila: "my main reason was my mother, and younger sister." Andile: "and the other reason?" Phila: "I don't have another reason." Andile: "okay then..." The drinks came. Phila: "so wena..." Andile: "errh...I'm not that interesting to tell you the truth. Ndingowase King. Both my parents have passed.

Ndishiyekelwe ngu makaz, ndithi mama ke xandimbiza." Phila: "that's all?" Andile: "ndazofunda apha, built my company. Ndiba lixhego ngok." They laughed. Phila: "ayikho lonto.." Andile: "yeah....I started u'attend ezinye classes. Its for anger management..I met this girl last week. Mighty fine. And I think ndiyaz'thandela pha..." Phila: "anger management classes? Uyabetha?" Andile: "not to that extent. Ndibetha impama ibenye mna. Ndothuka nokwam. Kuyo yonke endayenza I could never go beyond." Phila: "oh...but good for you, on finding umntu o-suitable. I hope umphatha kakuhle." Andile: "I suppose..anyway, tell me about your experience in IT. In other companies, I can't cope mna, to tell you the truth." Phila and Andile shared some of their views on their careers for a while longer....

Sindiswa was feeding her baby. Stuja walked in. Stuja: "hello'z." He kissed them both and sat next to Sindi. Stuja: "sthandwa..." Sindi: "ewe baby?" Stuja: "ndibulisile tshi." Sindi: "kanen owakho umolo uthengwe kwa Pick n Pay?" Stuja: "mxm, kunzim ukuth hello kehok?" Sindi: "hay my loving, qha send'fun qonda ngeyphi le venkile ino hello o-smooth like tropica, because mos ndivuka nawe, ndimqhuqhwez ndinuk uk'bila ndinemikhala." Stuja: "bikhon i-need baby?" Sindi: "kodwa nje mntu wam ndiyabuz-." He kissed her while she spoke. Stuja: "how's my boy.." Sindi: "kham'thathe love, ndifun uya ku Thami andifakel intloko." Stuja: "what do I do with him?" Sindi: "hlala naye phe thangwen like you do wit yo friends." Stuja: "baby kushushu kodwa phandle." Sindi: "ligqats uboy'boy. Uzom'fak ivest nenapkin yakhe. Um'kame umntanam Slulamile undincede angaphum efratsi." Stuja: "ayo cheri le!" Sindi: "zekhe ndibuye etshile bonanje, ndiyo'hamba ngo tight." Stuja: "omphi? Lo une patch eBeige?" She stared at him while he laughed. Stuja: "I love it baby, I swear!" Sindi: "tsek.." She got dressed and left for her gay friend's place to do her hair. Thami was standing outside with Tumi. Tham: "MY EEEEEFFF!!!!" Sindi: "hi peroow!" They hugged. Thami was wearing orange shorts and a white crop top written 'Yebo'. Sindi: "hay tshomi awusemhle uyaphi?" Thami: "peto andinayo nenjani! Ndixhwebe umlomo ngok." He had his hands on his hips. Sindi: "khandenze intloko mtshana ndikubhathale." Tham: "yuuuh, yabona ke wena uyi peto yam yeshori, andik'nik ne qhobas." Tumi: "oh ndim lo unikwa iqhobas yilento ndingafunwa ngabafana." Sindi: "abaph abafana? Lonto uyathand ukhwelwa hlal nje uyi train kwi sporo ulindiwe..." Tham: "hayy man friend sundihlekisa. Okwe bus ePark station tshom." Tumi: "tsek rhaaa ndiryt. Awutheth ke wena kanye uthand uqulusa." Tham: "peto andiz'fihli mna. Ba ndiyaqulusa, ndiyaqulusa ke qha, ayizojika itshintshe! And and'na ndoda mna yond'xelel ifele xandiphumile. Ndiphola aphe head quarters." Sindi: "mtshana nguban lendoda." Tham: "my friend yabaz abaya man." Sindi: "kodwa Tham-Tham andivumisi, ndizobazi njan?" Tumi: "la crew ine moto ezi exclusive, abafan ba rich

balaph eBhayi." Sindi: "hayi andibazi mna." Tumi: "ndive omnye esithi Lubby! Une wele elifana ngqo naye uthi uThami ngu Photo copy." Sindi: "uLubabalo? No-Ta Luks? Ohhh mxm. Ndabaz." Tham:hay ubazelaph?" Sindi: "yitshom yam alok uLubby sana, Lukhanyo ke serious qith but we named umntanam after him." Tumi: "HAYI Tshomi! Ubazelaph wena wedwa kuthen ungand'fak und'nika umqa omileyo kodwa ndifun igravy?" Sindi: "uxolo wethu sisi, Luks utshatile and Lubby akahamb no Noplastic abafan nawe..." Tham laughed and screamed. Tham: "UTHINI PEROW!!!!!!" He yelled. Tham: "oono BANI?????" Sindi: "noPlastic tshomi. Khenze man mtshana intloko alok." Tumi sat down. Sindi: "ndadlala my f, enyinto Lubby une cherri egezayo man, you don't need drama." Tumi: "khandithi ndifun uLubby mna. Ndive igama elingu Lubby qha and described but ke sey'cacile wethu akafunekanga ndonwabe k'le group." Sindi: "hay mtshan andikhose group'in akho sund'faka ndak'chazela ndisak'bona ba ungumntu okhubekayo suka ecamkwam." Tham: "khame ndiyolanda fibre peto." He walked into the house. Tumi:"bikhona i-need Sindiswa?" Sindi: "uxolo Tumi, bendidlala nawe. Yinton dan?" Tumi: "uthetha nje nanjani wena nabanye." Sindi: "kodwa ke nyan, yaz kubetter uxelelwe ndim la group yama ou, aphambene nyan. And bayathand ugeza. Uzozenza intlekisa, yayaz mos ba umhle ngok kuthen uz'doubter? Kuthen ufuna uz'lalisa ngamadoda abanamacherri abo kweza mansion zabo? Hayi nawe kodwa Tumi uzenza weak self. Phola aphe nqondwen, iyeza indoda ezok'thanda. Sum'classer umntu ngenxa engena moto ifancy. Zez'moto ezi zin'bhanxayo. Jonga mna, ndadibana noStuja, engenalo netswele. Kodwa ndamthamda ndahlala naye, ewe ndahula peto ndaphinda ndayeka, look where we are now? Awunofumana yonke into lula my friend." Tumi: "ndik'vile wethu Sindiswa." Sindi: "ungavumi ngomlomo intliziyo isithi hayi. Uyitshomi yetshomam, therefore uyeyam nam. Xa usinya ndizok'xelela. Xa unxibe ikaka umbi, ndizok'chazela. Because akekho omnye ozay'thetha ndim ozojongwa kakbi kuba ndihamba nawe. Ndiyakomeleza mna my friend. Uzoqina." Thami came back. Tham: "yuuuuh peto, what a speech! Yazi ndicimba uzahleba mna, kanti ufuna nje uthetha netshom njenge tshomi. Peto, kodwa wena uyitshomi yazi! You gonna make me cry." He puffed and batted his eyelids. Sindi: "khaxhwaye umlomo lo umkhulu ngath urhuqa umgqomo undifakel ntloko le yam!" They all laughed....

That evening...

Lubabalo was sitting in the garden with his daughter and the puppy. It was growing really slowly for a dog. Seemed to be fond of babies though. Lubby lay her on his chest and played some music on his phone. Lubb: "ohh ndamaz mamakho uzondithuka." Almost immediately, she called. Zintle: " L U B A B A L O!!!!" She was furious. Lubb: "that's.....my name." Zintle: "WHERE are you nomntanam! Why's

your phone been off! Do you know how worried sick I've been!" Lubb: "babe....you need to take a loonngg ass CHILL yo! You know where I live. If you missed me that much, you should've just come over." Zintle: "Listen to me. And you listen Good. I am not your damn babe! BRING ME BACK MY CHILD.." Lubb: "why you so aggro?" Zintle: "because I'm not supposed to be giving you the baby! You are not allowed to see this baby. But from the goodness of my heart kuba ndisaz it would hurt you, I let you into her life! Now you jeopardizing mine! After everything my father has done for me, I still disobey him ndenze ethandwa nguwe! Bring me back my baby Lubabalo. Siyavana?" She hung up on him. Lubb: "ehh....you gonn learn to chill bonanje." Luks: "khagoduse umntana sani. Yazi uyay'thanda idrama. Nyan ingathi you were deprived of attention at a very young age." Lubb: "kakade mos, ayo-secret." Luks: "take the baby home, don't ruin your own chances..." Lubb: "you're right..." He got up with Lukha. Luks: "ndik'khaphe?" Lubb: "yes!! I want you to meet her..." Luks: "cool." Lubb: "ungabawi." Luks: "andizoxelela wena mpa!" They put the baby in her seat and buckled her in. Lukhanyo put in the bag. Luks: "iza ndiqhube." Lubb: "not with my child in the car, niggga give me those keys." Luks: "I'm not that." Lubb: "you ARE that bad Lukhanyo. Remember how you ruined Benz ka Lihle." Luks: "that was not on purpose.." He got in the passenger seat. Lubby drove off to Summerstrand. As soon as they arrived. Lungelo was standing by the entrance talking on the phone. Lungelo: "now Thando, YOU come down, I'm going to be late and I can't let you depend on Zintle for everything." Thando: "but, bhuti you ruined everything endlini. I can't stay there." Lungelo: "I'm getting it fixed by tomorrow, Thando get down please?" Lukhanyo walked in front. Lubby was behind with the baby. Luks: "molo." Lungelo: "hello." He hung up and went inside. They all got in the lift. Lungelo was on his phone clicking furiously. Lubb: "hhm..." He puffed. Lungelo: "are we going to have to do this again?" Lubb: "what? I can't breath now?" Lungelo: "mxm." Lukhanyo cleared his throat. Lungelo rolled his eyes dramatically. Really? How freaking childish. He thought. Lubb: "soo...." Lungelo: "No, we're not friends. Don't even!" Lubb: "oh? Well excuse me. Daym." Lungelo: "nx." Problem is, he had gone in first so he was at the back of the lift. The twins blocked his entrance. Lubb: "Lukhanyo uyamaz uNomakhwezi Twatwa?" Luks: "nope....Lungelo do you know her?" Lungelo: "you're wasting your time." Luks: "yamazi, I wonder how Zintle would feel if she found out you are cheating on her." Lubb: "or even Nomakhwezi lowo, angathin yena?" Lungelo: "ungayom'buza engwaben nje?" He smiled and got out the lift.

Luks: "is it me or did I just feel a chill?" Lubb: "didn't I tell you that guy was weird?"
Luks: "masambe. I want you to play cool for this. Don't let him know what you thinking. Phola." They walked to the flat. The door was already open. Zintle and Lungelo in an embrace. Lubb: "ndisize umntana kanye ndijike?" Zintle: "enkosi." She took the baby from him. Lubb: "lukhanyo, ngu Zintle lo...Zintle, this my bro.." Zintle stared at them both. There was no difference she could see. Luks: "Hi.." Zintle: "hello." She swallowed.....awkward silence..... Lubb: "kanye niyazana?" Zintle: "no." Luks: "first time." Without losing eye contact. Lubb: "masambe Luks." Luks: "erh okay. Ina." He gave her the bag. Khaya and Thando walked out the room. Khaya: "molweni bhuti." He smiled. Lubb: "ekse awti ugrand?" Khaya: "ndigrand ta." Lubb: "how's school?" Khaya: "and'ka vuli bhuti, ndiqibile nge way ze registration koda." Luks: "sow'bonile pha?" Khaya: "yooh bhuti..." Lukhanyo laughed and they walked out together with Lubby laughing. Lungelo: "I don't understand lantwana ibona nton kwezi idiot zimbini." Zintle: "uyabathanda." Lungelo: "how am I going to prove myself to him xa engandinik chance? Everytime I reach out he walks out or leaves me hanging." Zintle: "he respects you, uk'thatha njengo tata wakhe." Lungelo: "but he doesn't feel comfortable ngam." Thando: "bhuti can I please stay?" Lungelo: "I said No Thando." Zintle: "yabona ke? You're like a father, you're strict. If ufuna ubangu bhuti loosen up a little." Lungelo: "okay, at least let me buy more groceries ke, ndayaz iyatya lena. Andifun akuhluphe." Zintle: "that's fine." Lungelo: "ima...take this instead uyothenga wena." Zintle: "hayi, you and Thando go buy...I'll wait here. Undibizele uKhaya please." Lungelo: "I'll be back babe." He kissed Zintle and Buhle. Lungelo: "I love you yeva?" Zintle: "love you too sweetly.". He walked out with his younger bro. Lubabalo, Luks and Khaya were standing by the car..chatting. Khaya: "ibe ne rims ezi mnyama nalamgca ubomvu. It kills me dead." Lubb: "really? A black gti is your dream car?" Luks: "its a cool car for HIS age." Lubb: "phof nyan..what, you 18 now?" Khaya: "ewe bhuti. Lubb: "khandibize Lubby mna. Nanku bhuti, ngu Ta Luks." Khaya laughed. Lungelo got in his car without even glaring at them. Thando: "khaya, Zintle yak'biza, I'll be back in a second." Khaya: "ok." Lungelo drove off with him. Lubb: "tshom yakho le?" Khaya: "yeah.." Lukhanyo giggled. Khaya: "what?" Luks: "akhonto." Khaya: "since high school.." Lubb: "so uhlala nobhuti wakhe." Khaya: "yeah..he's father passed away a while back. Mama wakhe usePlet." Lubb: "is it...wayethen utata?" Khaya kept quiet and looked away. Khaya: "andaz." He whispered. Lubb: "that black gti might be calling your name...white leather seats. Ndiz'fake zibey 4 i-exhaust....ibemnyama....glass top ceiling son-" khaya: "Ta Lubby I can't say anything. I know you don't like Lungelo, and frankly I don't either. But I'm afraid of what you might do..." Lubb: "I won't do anything, hunky dory ka Ta Luks...." Khaya: "the father

was stabbed countless time, whoever did it tore his chest apart, kuthiwa ntliziyo yayi visible ngaphandle, intestines everything...it was bad. Thando wayengekho. Wabuya kukho amapolisa. Yellow tape around the house. Wathi umama wam mandiyolanda uThando to come sleep over. Lungelo yena wathi zohlala nomamakhe. Nobody knows what happened that day, but wonke umntu kulandlu wayengathethi nabantu base arean.. Lungelo qala thetha nathi when they came back from Italy." Luks: "from your opinion what do you think happened?" Khaya: "Lungelo seems like a nice person. He is. He means well. But akaphilanga ncam. He's still traum's." Lubb: "I can only imagine....." Luks: "yoh." Lubb: "isn't it weird though....nobody saw this happen. Right after the incident, the whole family backs out from reality..." Khaya: "meaning?" Zintle stood at the balcony. Zintle: "KHAYA!!!!" She yelled. Lubb: "nomona sister wakho." Khaya: "can I hang out with you guys later?" Lubb: "cela ku Zintle..if uyavuma, thatha number yam kuye. I'll come fetch you wherever, whenever." Khaya: "cool!" He ran up to the flat. Luks: "got it?" Lubb: "yep...masiye." They got in the car and drove off. Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "Ta?" Smig: "lomntu um'khangelayo is dead." Lubb: "aww....the cause?" Smig: "its unknown." Lubb: "can you dig it out for me." Smig: "ndizozama." Lubb: "sure." He hung up. Luks: "none new?" Lubb: "nah.."

Zintle: "okay, mntase...can we chat quick." She changed the baby's diaper. Khaya: "I'm all ears..." Zintle: "I know the attention Lubabalo gives A person is priceless. Uyonwaba nyan xa hlel naye, I can only imagine when there's two of them...but awukwaz ubafaka empokothwen kakhulu ooLubby." Khaya: "why? Because ligintsa?" Zintle: "not only that, but the moment Lubabalo sees someone, he juices what he needs from them am'shiye omile." Khaya: "he's a cool guy. And ndi comfortable naye." Zintle: "I understand that khaya. Kodwa Lubabalo is way older." Khaya: "why are you sooo ahgainst him." Zintle: "let's first start with why are you against Lungelo." Khaya: "I'm not against him." His whole attitude changed. Zintle: "but why ungafun hlala naye like you do with Lubby?" Khaya: "Lubby is easier to talk to, he's relaxed. Lungelo is always serious and tense." Zintle: "that's not the reason." Khaya: "I don't know what you want ke..." Zintle: "inyan Khaya!! Is there something he's said to you or done?" Khaya: "I DON'T FLIPPING LIKE HIM!!! Okay? I don't know what you see in him. He grosses me out!" He yelled. Zintle: "Khaya! Watch your mouth!" Khaya: "ndithin ke Zintle uthe ufuna inyan mos? Ndiyazama uzicenga for yena! I just can't do it. I prefer Lubby and that's that." Zintle: "Lubby is my past, andizobuyela pha. So you can just forget it." Khaya: "Zintle, nobody asked you to go back to him. Qha that doesn't mean andinohlala naye." Zintle: "how do you expect to know Lungelo If awuthethi naye, you Worked for him. Kuthen ngok um'phakamela?" Khaya: "if it

means the world to you, then FINE! I'll try. Damn." Zintle: "good." Khaya: "on one condition.." Zintle: "iyawa yinton Khaya?" Khaya: "you'll let me go out tonight." Zintle: "who you going with?" He looked away from her. Zintle: "huh?" Khaya: "Lubby." Zintle: "ehla Yesu." She took her baby and went to the bedroom.

Lonwabo called Phila. His phone was off. He called Anda. Off. Thulani. Rang to voicemail. He called Lubabalo. Who answered. Lubb: "Losta." Losta: "am I missing something? Kanye ndim lo ungachazelwanga?" Lubb: "what you talkin bout?" Losta: "fuck lubabalo. Our trip!" Lubb: "shit, I forgot to tell you awti, I was gonna call you nyan. I can't go anymore." Losta: "mxm." Lubb: "listen to me." Losta: "a.a nigga fuck daat! Uyaphambana wena xa ungaxelelwa izinto, kodwa yakwaz uyenza kwabanye." He hung up. Lubb: "he's mad at me." Luks: "call him back." Lubb: "soze ay'phendule uLonwabo. Awumaz kakhle xa ephethwe zii stresses zakhe zom'sebenzi." Luks: "okay, ndigoduse mna. Ndiyozela." Lubb: "sure, ima go lookin for him." Luks: "buy him a pot plant. He might like it." Lubb: "hates pot plants, did it once. Wayophula, swept it up wayoy'lahla.." He parked at Lukhanyo's house. Luks got out the car. Lubabalo drove off to look for Lonwabo at home. He tried to call him once more. Lubb: "gee dude, is you mad?" Losta: "nah I'm not. Ndibukel South park." Lubb: "I'm coming over." Losta: "andik'fun apha, undiqhela rostile elitshileyo yazi." Lubb: "you said you aint ma-" Losta: "I am fucking mad Bitch! You suppose to call me and tell me xa ungazi, now all of a sudden you're available. Tsek hamba uye to whoever." Lubb: "I'm almost here though.." Losta: "andik'khathelele bonanje. Awuzongena apha unuk itswele." Lubb: "lonwabo, subangumfaz qith man mpa! Nuka phi tswele?" Losta: "khame nditixe." Lubb: "ndiyow'za nala moffie ke mna izovula ngela dzedze lakhe lideki." Losta: "mxm. Fana nje nawe, Size: 'And-nashlangu' tsek!" Lubb: "msun'wakho ke." He hung up. Lonwabo opened his door and stood at the front in his gown and slippers holding a packet of Lays. Losta: "wazi nemisunu ngok, hayi ukude." lubabalo parked. Losta: "HAYI is that a dent on my car?" Lubb: "hayi kaka, nguwe lo, yaz'bona uyaphela?" Lonwabo assessed his car.. Losta: "ndibawel uk'phoxa but akho point because akho bantu bazok'hleka..." Phila drove by and stopped. Losta: "velaph fondin." Phila: "out, ima ndiyabuya." Losta: "ayo club house le..." Lubb: "says the guy wearing a gown and slippers." He pushed him inside the house. Losta: "khatsho, why'd you burn that guy's place down?" Lubb: "because at that moment I felt like it." Losta: "and now? Are you happy?" Lubb: "I don't want to talk bout it." Losta: "I'm not leaving the topic." Lubb: "le awti, is deep. I don't like him. But now, ndiyay'bona le game ayidlalayo..he's trying to make me lose focus. Reason why he's relaxed ufuna ndicimbe he's up to something..ndiy'cinga aphe ndlelen lento ba a.a man. Ima be just as chilled." Losta: "but lubabalo I know you. When you're chilled. You become too chilled its actually

scary." Lubb: "that's the main point. I want him to crack...without me doing anything.." Losta: "just don't play into his charm...Lawyers are the sneakiest individuals. Its his job to keep up a smart appearance. Don't let that rattle you. When are you going to work" Lubb: "suppose ndiya this Monday. Andisonqen." Losta: "you're slacking off....this is what you did k'la company you built aphe Bhayi. You destroyed it ngoba pre-occupied. The same will happen yileya yase Monti." Lubb: "ndizoy'vala yona. It doesn't generate enough income for me." Losta: "focus k'le ise Kapa. Or you won't have income at all." Lubb: "dude, I'm part of a billion dollar company. I will generate income for decades." Losta: "that's Gentiva's company, he can cut you off whenever he likes." Lubb: "that will be His day ke shame." Losta: " did you find Victor?" Lubb: "he's still on vacation in Mauritius. I want him to enjoy it like there's no tomorrow. Because for him its a bit late." Losta: "Lubabalo, you-" Phila walked in. Lubb: "I what?" Losta: "nevermind.."

Me: "hun, wrap the plates I'm wrapping the cups." Luks: "why are we wrapping?" Me: "we moving to our new house, kunin ngoko." Luks: "babes.....look at me...both these houses belong to us, phof leya yeyakho. So akho rush..we can take all our clothes though. Then uqale uthenge new plates and cups for la ndlu. Because ezi ZEZAM." Me: "kanen unomona." Luks: "say that to my face." He kneeled next to me and kissed me. Me: "unomona baby. At least some of the cups? And plates?" Luks: "Nayi! We'll go shopping tomorrow. Order your furniture, have a couple of sexin', eat, sleep, talk....another couple of sexin'-" Chuma: "TATA!! Nam? Siye taxin?" Luks: "erh...no my boy. But you are definitely going to Junior's house. Uqave qithi sow'fun ukhwela iitaxi ngok." Chuma: "but tata!!!" Luks: "its like-" Chuma: "hayyi tata, mamele ne?" Luks: "okay my son ndimamele." Chuma: "a-chum ahaamba, akhwele moto..vroom vroom. Alaka. Atshintsha haaamba. Fika kolweni. Ooooooh." He sang. Lukhanyo was laughing hysterically. Chuma: "tataaa!!" Luks: "xolo mntanam but what the hell is Alaka?" Chuma: "I don't know tata. Uphi Junior?" Luks: "soya kuye Ngok." Namhla came out heR room dressed and ready. Luks: "hee, uyaphi ntombi." Namhla: "I'll take him with..ndiya ku Thulani. Nantsi cab phandle." Luks: "oh, great.." Me: "let me pack his stuff..." I packed a couple of clothes for him and shoes. Some toys and gave him his back. Luks: "eii come heRe!" Chuma came to him. He was wearing jean shorts, a red and blue check shirt and sandals. Luks: "please behave for me?" He kissed his son. Chuma: "okay." Luks: "promise me you won't scream?" Chuma: "pwomise." Luks: "love you." Chuma: "I love you dzaddy." Luks: "sho ke ntwana." Chuma ran out the house, stopping at the gate. He ran back inside pouting his little lips. He gave me a kiss and ran out waving. Why was he soo excited. ALL THE TIME. Luks: "babies are asleep...its us alone..." He dragged me to the living room. We sat on the couch. Luks:

"yazi....." He kissed my neck trailing it on my shoulder to the breast. Me: "yes?"
Luks: "I been thinking...." Me: "about?" He got up and disappeared to the bedroom.
Coming back with.....what was that? He put a blind fold on me. I was so excited! He
undressed me and tied my hands behind my back... Me: "this?" Luks: "yes...." A soft
something brushed my skin gently. Luks: "you like?" Me: "I love..." I breathed. Me:
"kodwa baby..." Luks: "we'll deal with everything later...just relax." Before I knew it, I
felt his mouth kissing and biting my right rib. He stopped....where's he going next?
My stomach? The anticipation though! It was more of a surprise moan when I felt his
mouth down there. Me: "Lukhanyo!!!" Luks: "shhh...." He stopped. I wanted more!
The next kiss was my breast..sucking a little then let go... Me: "why...." Luks:
"ndithanda lewei u-responder ngayo...." Me: "but-" he kissed my lips.... "Am I gonna
have to silence you too?" He whispered. Oh Laawd!! Me: "but...you're teasing me."
Luks: "nyamezela..." His mouth found my ear and nibbled on it. Then got up. What
was next. Me: "baby?" Luks: "hm...." He massaged my feet...slowly..then kissed them...
Luks: "I love you...." Me: "I love you too baby." He kissed my thighs..taking my breath
away, when he bit my underwear, pulling it off. He licked it once and kissed it. His
phone rang. Luks: "nx..." Me: "phendula sthandwa. Maybe its important." He looked
at the caller I.D. His face went pale...

Chapter 424

Lukhanyo rejected the call and switched off his phone. Me: "ban lowo baby." Luks:
"andiyaz le number babes, it cut off." Me: "okay...yenza alok sthandwa." He put the
phone away and carried on kissing....me: "bab-" luks: "shhhh baby mann." I felt him
take of his shirt, his pants. Then stood up. Me: "yaphi ngoku." Luks: "come." He pulled
me up and dragged me with him. Me: "ndingabetheki ne." Luks: "ayifun mna
eyobetheka kwakho." Me: "what are y-" he grabbed me and picked me up. Me:
"andimdala." He placed me on a surface which I think should be the dressing table. I
pulled him with my legs around his waist. Luks: "wenzan?" Me: "khaze ndiphuze." He
smooched my cheek and chin instead. Me: "Lukhanyo, I'm being real!" Luks: "you
don't want me to be romantic? Udikiwe ndim caba.." Me: "no baby kodwa bekuk'dala
ngoko. ndak'qibela nin, bugula the whole week..just-" he picked me up and threw me
on the bed. Untying me and snatched off the blindfold. I held him, kissing him. His
hands massaged my thighs, leading up....he placed himself in and pushed. I moaned
softly. Me: "Damn...." Luks: "kudala kodwa baby ngoko." Me: "but nawe awufun nje."
Luks: "njani ndingafun sthandwa...." He pulled out and continued kissing... Me:
"please don't..." Luks: "mayind'khwaze kqala." I pushed off and climbed on top. Me:

"yathand undiqhela wena." He stare at me in surprise. I sat carefully guiding it in. Luks: "ungakhawulez.....just take it slow." Me: "hehee...kutsho wena?" I bent down to kissed him and moved my lower waist. Luks: "yabona ke baby!" Me: "shhhh...." Luks: "no baby, wait..." I stopped to look at him. He was shaking. Me: "baby are you okay?" Luks: "erhh...NO. Nguwe lo." He tipped me over and climbed on top...we went under the covers. He kissed my shoulders and breasts. Then my stomach. Me: "if ufikile apho, ungabuy uze emlonyen wam." Luks: "ngoba? Kuthen namhlanje?" Me: "nezmanga qith." He put himself in and carried on... Me: "honey..." I moaned. Luks: "hmm..." His breathing was heavier. His movements rougher. Luks: "fff....Lihle.." Me: "almost..." Luks: "Yesss!" He stopped. Then opened his eyes. He slowly drew out and sat next to me.. Luks: "yangxola." Me: "andifik kuwe ngathi uyaleqwa." He laughed. Luks: "Mxm." Luks: "come..." He pulled to the bathroom and turned on the shower. Me: "the babies." Luks: "I locked the entire house, and abafekthi mos...they'll be okay.." Me: "hayi Lukhanyo, at least bath then. Shower izosenza singabava naxa bekhala." Luks: "ok you take a bath, I'll take a shower." I sprayed him with cold water. Me: "we're going to bath, akhonto uy'ngxameleyo." Luks: "you bully me so much." I ran the bath water with bathing salts and bubble bath. Me: "iza ke." We entered the bath together. I lay in his arms. Me: "nantsi qha ebendiy'funa." Luks: "uli mexi yazi." Me: "fuze kuwe." He rubbed my shoulders and arms. Then the breasts and thighs. Luks: "baby.....I have to be somewhere tonight...andiyazi ndizobuya nin.." Me: "this is what this was, bundicenga?" Luks: "kind of, yeah, isebenzile?" Me: "mxm.." Luks: "usisthandwa yazi." He kissed my neck and we washed, got out the bath and dressed. Luhle was awake, holding a toy. She was in her cot. Luks: "yababona ke baby? Azihluphi ezi zam..." Me: "yeah, they're peaceful." Luks: "okay love, izotixa." He took his keys and phone then kissed the babies goodbye. Me: "be careful." Luks: "always am.." He kissed my cheek and walked out. I locked each and every entrance including windows.....

Lukhanyo drove to Terminus. He parked under a bridge next to a black velocity golf. A tall thin guy walked to him. Luks: "Toby, where's the others?" Toby: "base Kasi Ta Luks." Luks: " so what do you want?" Toby: "Blade ufuna more than the last time. Wenza ithreats Ta Luks ba uzond'nyisa if andenzi plan by tonight." Luks: "yeah, nam und'fownel. And akazoy'fumana." Toby: "but Ta Luks." Luks: "KEEP your mouth shut and nothing will happen to you, uyeva? I'll take care of you. Sidibanen eMotherwell N.u2 in an hour." Toby: "okay boss." He hurried to his car. Lukhanyo drove off fiercely to Smilo. He connected his phone to the car and dialed his number. Smig: "yes?" Luks: "we might have a little problem. Blade wenza ikaka ngok, he keeps demanding and threatening the boys." Smig: "uphi." Luks: "ndlelen eza kuwe." Smig:

"okay, touch nabanye, baz apha." He hung up. His phone rang, he didn't recognize the number. Luks: "hello." Caller: "hey.." Luks: "hey....ndithetha naban." Caller: "yuh, andakhubeka njan ungandazi." Luks: "and'kho sure yazi..." Caller: "ndim uSbosh." Luks: "oh...number kaban le?" Caller: "yeyam entsha. Just in case enye le ingene ku voicemail when you need something..." Luks: "mhh....okay ke. Wenzan?" Caller: "I'm in bed..." Luks: "doing?" Caller: "nothing much....wena?" Luks: "I'm driving, ndiya ku Tanci wam..." Caller: "bye then." Luks: "sure." Caller: "uhm...maybe later ungajikela?" Luks: "andiyazi Sbosh..." Caller: "okay cool." He hung up, parking the car in front of the house. His mom's car was there. Lukhanyo walked in and greeted. Ma: "yuuh! Sendalahlwa." Luks: "hay mama nawe und'lahlile kodwa." He kissed her cheek and sat down. Ma: "uthi uSmilo uyagula." Luks: "yeah...ndiye kwa Gqirha, in my blood tests she didn't see anything wrong. So, senze X-rays, ndazi mna x-ray ithatha couple of hours, andaz why iz'tsala le." Ma: "funek ubenomonde kalok nyana. Have you eaten?" Luks: "a.a..." She got up to go dish up for him. Smig: "we need to get going baphi abanye?" Lukhanyo had totally forgotten... Luks: "I was busy nento yomsebenzi, so let me just-" Smig: "Yeah, do it NOW!" Lukhanyo called Lara and Phaki. Smig: "umxelel achezal nezinye. I'm giving them 15 minutes to get here!" Luks: "yava Lara?" Lara: "sure Ta Luks, s'vile." They hung up. The woman came back with a warm plate of food. Luks: "enkosi mama." He took the tray and ate. Luks: "yazi." He mumbled. Ma: "ginya kqala." He swallowed. Luks: "bendingena appetite, ndingatyi. Dinwa umzimba...Ta Smig wand'phathel elinye yeza, alindi grumbi Hema!" They laughed. Ma: "at least uyatya. That's what's important." Luks: "I guess so." Smig: "qiba lukhanyo, we have to get going." Luks: "okay." He got up and walked to the kitchen to pour himself juice. Lukhanyo and Smilo walked out to the car. Lara arrived with Phaki and Lucky.. Lara: "boss, Stuja uthi usendlelen." Luks: "okay...Ta Smig...ntsimbi." Smilo came back with 6 AK47's. Luks: "Lara, thatha." He threw him two. Lara almost dropped them. Luks: "asizanga zodlala apha. I want results! Niyeke ujingisa inyeke!" The guys chuckled. Luks: "that's more like it." Stuja parked and walked out. Luks: "waske wafika unuk baby powder na ntwana yam." He gave him one. Stuja: "Sindiswa uthi: 'awuphum k'la mnyango ngatshintshanga elanapken!' Every fucking day!" The guys laughed out loud. Luks: "eish awti....I feel you. Trust. Masiyen." They got in their cars and drove to Motherwell.....

Lubabalo was still at Lonwabo's house with him and Phila. They were watching ESPN and talking. Losta: "ndibawel usela kodwa mna." Lubb: "last time you said that line I fell and was dead for a couple of minutes." Losta: "bungazaz busenza nton buphethwe bubumuncu." He got to get dressed. Phila: "siyaphi ngok? Singaske sithenge sihlale apha?" Lubb: "hayi nyan, kukho la moffie iyi tshomi ka Lonwabo indidikayo, I might

just beat the gayness out of him." Phila: "yuh. Yabona ke." Losta: "tshomi ka ba? Uyak'thanda lamntu, akavan tu nam." He buckled his belt. Lubb: "yaphamban yeva?" Losta: "ndiryt...masamben." Lubabalo felt a bit dizzy but walked out to the car. Losta: "what's up?" Lubb: "ndine ntloko." Losta: "funa pilisi?" Lubb: "nah...zoba grand." He felt really uncomfortable. Losta: "umqibele nin Lukhanyo?" Lubb: "its been a while." He called his brother. Phila: "awukwaz nje ungafozni." Lubb: "khathule qubulaqeque omdala!" Phila: "mxm." Lukhanyo's phone went straight to voicemail. Lubby called Lihle. Me: "dude.." Lubb: "uphi uLuks?" Me: "I have no idea, he didn't say uyaphi." Lubb: "okay, its chilled." He hung up. Lubb: "fuck fuckety fuck, fuck, fuck!" Losta: "What!" Lubb: "I doubt uye esbhedlele ngel'xesha. So he's out somewhere." Phila: "doing what?" Lubb: "I don't know nyan. Uyay'thanda qithi iHype uLukhanyo, dizokhe ndim'yeke ke namhlanje." The got in one car and drove off...

Meanwhile....Lukhanyo and the guys just arrived at their destination. Luks: "wonke umntu ugrand mos." Lara: "sure boss...". Stuja: "Ta Luks?" Luks: "ya?" Stuja: "khaphinde ba siya kuban?" Luks: "Blade and his crew. Bacimba yindawo yabo le." Phaki: "kanti boss-" Luks: "jongapha wena. I'm running this shit. From A -Z not J or K. This whole damn city! Akho lokaka apha. Mos I paid Blade, I give him free shit still uyandinyela. You two, niphuma ngapha. Nina ningapha." A phone rang. Stuja took it out. Luks: "give it here." He answered. Luks: "Sindiswa, this is not a time to fucking play.." Sindi: "xolo wethu Ta Luks, ngentliziyo engena xhala bendicela unike uSlulamile i-phone." Luks: "Slulamile usem'sebenzin Sindi, I shouldn't have to explain this to you. Uyayazi!" He handed the phone. Sindi: "uske ungakhumshi wethu, uGeorge uqwaba ithanga lide labomvu." Stuja: "babes?" Sindi: "yeke! Uy'beke phi baby powder kunye ne wipes?" Stuja: "pha k'la cupboard phezulu. I have to go. Love you." Sindi: "thanda nam, snxonxanwa sami." He hung up smiling shyly. Luks: "you good?" Stuja: "ya." Luks: "mas'yeni." They got in their cars and split ways to close in on their target. Driving slooowly towards them. Luks: "Ta Smig." Smig: "ready." He set his gun and aimed at a group standing by a tavern....

Chapter 425

Lukhanyo stopped the car. Luks: "aand shoot." Ta Smig fired 2 shots. The gun had a silencer, so it wasn't loud. Two guys fell to the ground. Stuja came from the other corner with Lucky, he shot one that was running 3 times and he fell. As Stuja was about to get out the car. Luks: "nyathele." He yelled. Instead of walking out to shoot him dead, the car drove over the enemy. Luks: "Go!" Stuja and Lucky drove off. Toby

appeared. Running to Lukhanyo. Luks: "NO!!!" Toby: "Ta Luks!-" Luks: "GOOO!!!!!" Toby went back to his car, just as he entered. Someone shot him in the head. Ta Smig aimed at the direction....it was the real Blade. Everyone around them was screaming in terror. Running in all directions. Smilo shot at him and only got his arm. Blade ran away. Luks: "samben!" He drove after Stuja. Phaki and Lara behind him.. Luks: "I cannot believe Toby was this stupid." He shouldn't have left him there but he had no choice though. What if Blade got him, esayo bayi Hero. Smig: "it was a fucking stupid move! Shiitt!!" They drove to KwaDwesi. Luks: "at least without his team, he won't get far." Smig: "nah....su'stresser. Sizom fumana wena." They reached the house. Stuja was parked by the front. Luks: "eyy! Slulamile. Don't you ever. Okay? NEVER get out the car xa kukho enemies lurking." Stuja: "I wasn't thinking." Luks: "Toby got shot." Stuja: "ugrand?" Luks: "andiyaz. We had to go, yayaz Motherwell inezipili qithi. And I doubt he'll make it. Bam'fumen entloko." Stuja: "so what now." Luks: "we get rid of these. Ta Smig uya eMonti ngok uhamba nawe Lara." Lara: "ok." Lukhanyo opened the boot of Ta Smig's car. He pulled off the carpet. There was a storage space where. He put in the guns. Covering them with a wooden board and dragging the carpet on again. Everybody was quiet. Luks: "nindijonge nton?" Stuja: "akhonto Ta Luks." Lukhanyo closed the boot and went to his car. Luks: "sobonaneni ngomso I'll call you for ixesha." Lara and Smilo got in the car and drove to East London. Phaki and lucky drove off to go drink because it was just after 9pm. Lukhanyo got in his car. Luks: "ndilapha emvakwakhoku Stu." Stuja got in his and drove off to his place. Lukhanyo dialed a number. "Hey.." Luks: "you alone?" Caller: "ewe." Luks: "ndise ndlolen ezayo..." Caller: "okay..." He hung up. Stuja drove into his garage. Lukhanyo hooted once and drove off.....

Lubabalo, Phila and Lonwabo were eating meat and drinking at New Brighton. Losta: "yeeses, khajonge la pork ihamba pha Phila sani!" Phila: "type yakho ngqo leya. Fana nje noBabsie." Losta: "yuh sendiyekile." Lubb: "nankuya enxibe sandal ka Abraham." Losta: "uske wathin na..." She saw them and walked over. Babsie: "lonwabo ndicelu thetha nawe." Losta: "uthethe nton nam babalwa." Babsie: "ecaleni, not phamkwa bantu." Lubb: "khathethe nomnye umntana wena." Lonwabo got up and they walked to his car. Babsie: "ndiyakukhumbula." Losta: "nyan? Khumbula ntoni?" Babsie: "everything Lonwabo, I don't understand ufuna ndide ndithin.." Losta: "busenza izinto ezifunny kalok." Babsie: "but I've stopped, I'm really serious, ndifuna uba happy nawe." Losta: "okay..." Babsie: "okay??" Losta: "yeah okay Babalwa. As long as ungandenzel iz'pili mna." Babsie: "I won't. Uzundixelel xa uhamba, ungandishiyi." Losta: "okay ke." She walked off excitedly. Lonwabo sat down with his friends. Losta: "uyanya bonanje lomntana..." Lubb: "funi love back?" Losta: "and the only reason ndi

nice tonight is because ndiqibele kdala utya...ndizomnyisa bonanje." Phila: "khave pha." Lubb: "uryt awti yam. Nam ndandinjalo until I fell inlove. Naye mos lomntana unomntu wakhe. Dlala wena awti yam. Und'chazele net kubekho intwana ek'nyelayo.." Losta: "and what are you gonna do? Uzom'leqa nge folokhwe ka sathana? Mxm wethu lubabalo." Phila: "ndine picture ka Lubby ebaleka, ingathi akafuni. Its just too cute." Lubb: "hey futsek Phila!" He pushed him. They drank and chatted. Phila: "la mjita, ka Zuki?" Losta: "ja.." Phila: "yazi he's a chilled nigga. Ndihlele naye emin sasela nje light. Akananto ininzi man." Lubb: "wait, you're friends with your girlfriend's guy?" Losta: "ex!" Lubb: "une livEr edeki Phila, betha inye mna qho. Ndiphinde ndithi enkosi ngondipha cherri." Losta: "yeah kalok wena you have a couple of marbles missing." Lubb: "mxm.." Phila: "khame ndihambe, what time is it." Lubb: "ya kungeka fiki abano 5cent baka Lonwabo." Losta: "sum'hlohla kum lamntu kodwa ufuna wena." Lubb: "nankuya oy'1..let us go NOW." They got in the car. Tham: "NANKO!" He ran to the car. Lubb: "Phila, start this motherfucking carrr!!!" Phila: "where are the keys!" Losta: "look who's freaking out NOW..." He laughed. Tham: "hay wethu niyaphi." He stood by the window. Losta: "khasuke fondiun, ayikufuni!" Tham: "hayi uthule, noThwetyu. Molweni bhuti mna ndingu Thami!" He greeted Phila. Phila: "hi." Tham: "hay ma-Lubana wathula ntombi." Lubb: "andiyo tshomakho wena." Tham: "heeee hayi wethu khayek u-actor." Lubb: "PHILA ISITIXO!! Unyathele le Nyamfemfe yomntu!" Tham: "hayi Lubby! khathobe isantya bhutiza bendizobulisa qha. Andisani khumbuli maan." Losta: "Thami, hayi kakbi ne. But asizotshomi zakho. Asikufuni. Khayekane nathi. Yilento nikhatywa nje because anina stop." Tham: "oh? Xa nibona uPhila niyaphathazela kanti." Losta: "ftsek man wenzi nyeke eludwatyudwatyu. ASIZOTSHOMI ZAKHO!!!" He got out the car, Thami ran screaming. Tham: "nanku mntu ezothwasela apha kum! YESU ndincede!!!" Lubb: "the next time uzame nje. Ndiyokudonora unye bonanje. Ndikukrazule inxenxe le ungenayo." He got in the car. Lonwabo called Babsie. Losta: "iza kalok." She walked to the car and got in the backseat with him. Phila drove off. Lubabalo was in the passenger seat. Mad as hell. Lubb: "that boy just tests me." He fumed. Losta: "uthin na Lubby, uzamkrazula inxenxe?" Phila laughed. Lubb: "msun'wenu noba bini." A while later they, stopped at the Bluewater Bay garage. Lonwabo went out to go buy 'a few things' and got in the car. He opened a packet of gum and chewed. Phila drove to his house and parked. They all got out and went to the lounge where they sat down and continued drinking. Lubb: "usela nton Babsie?" Babsie: "its fine noba yinton." Lubabalo poured in a dark glass a double shot of dry gin. Lubb: "bamba so.." She took the glass and drank. Babsie: "yuuuuuh!!" Lubb: "Ja! Ina Losta." He gave Lonwabo a glass and Phila. Losta: "kuthen ungaseli wena?" Lubb: "I'm still driving home. Phila

uhlala a few houses away wena uzobuhlel aphe ndlinakho." Losta: "okay." More glasses later. Phila stumbled out accompanied by Lubby. Lubb: "andibuyi ke." Losta: "suuuuurre..." He slurred and locked the house. He dragged Babsie upstairs into his bedroom and kissed her. Losta: "andiyaaaz len-nto silisswe nguLubby yazzzi." Babsie: "ngathhi ndiyaawaa..." He climbed on her on the bed. He already had an erection. Losta: "ime NQO. Zozzeka umntu qhhaa." He undressed himself and her. Pulling out a condom. Babsie: "khamme baby.." Losta: "foorri nton ngokk?" She pulled him by his instrument. Massaging it softly and gently. He moaned sweetly against her ear. Losta: "iza ndifake man mntu wam..uzand'cithisa." Babsie: "yima...." He took his hand to her cookie and stuck a finger in. Rubbing his palm on her clit. Babsie: "noo...." Losta: "yeess...iza ndiy'fake baby...izongena kancinci qha.." Babsie: "okay ke." He pushed himself in....further and further inside her. Losta: "ayise shushu kamandi...fuuuuuuckkk...." He groaned. Babsie: "please don't stop mntu wamm..." Losta: "uzandicithisa baby.....you're so....." He pulled out quickly. Babsie: "what's wrong..." White liquid dripped from his thing. Babsie: "babeeee...." He wiped himself and put on a condom...he slid himself back in.....

Lukhanyo was sitting on the couch. Sbosh: "utheni? You look worried.." Luks: "kukho enye yam edutyuliweyo vannag. I had to leave him there because it was too risky. Ingathi ngoku udutyulwe ndim...ukhubon?" Sbosh: "hayi man Luks, there was nothing you could do..you won't be able to unshoot him mos. Let it go." Luks: "you're right.. How you been?" Sbosh: "great, ndifumene umsebenzi last month." Luks: "really? Doing?" Sbosh: "I can't tell you..." Luks: "why not.." Sbosh: "I just can't...." Luks: "you've got to learn to trust me, after all these years Sibongile damn..." Sbosh: "ndisebenza kwa Nedbank." Luks: "ooooh....nice...." Sbosh: "yaz'bona ke." Luks: "I thought bufuna kwenza teaching or nursing or something." Sbosh: "hay wethu I decided since ndandisenza accounting ne business eskolwen let me just apply, and ngelaka I got it..." Luks: "independent ngok....that's lovely....." Sbosh: "yeah, at least ndi-comfortable. Yazi I was thinking of doing a budget...like every month ndi-save 25% of my salary. The rest ndibhathal irent, thenge kutya ndinike umama. Enye ibeyi busfare yam." Luks: "inintsi mos lemali." Sbosh: "hayi man Lukhanyo, can you listen?" Luks: "xolo ke..." Sbosh: "then next year, I buy noba yiGolf ye second hand." Luks: "before ii-golf ezi zizothengwa iphi licence." Sbosh: "the previous year, ndiyenzile. Kalok unqabile wena. Awuyazi naleyo." Luks: "ncaaaaw. That's cute man. So ungu Miss independent othile ngok." Sbosh: "yes." Luks: "so who's the lucky guy..." Sbosh: "after uLwazi, I kind of re-evaluated ubomi bam...I don't think I need a man to be happy. Ndiryt ndodwa....and I wanna spend more time nomntanam...everything has gone so wrong in my life ndiphantse uphalala mna self..." Luks: "its good to know you

getting your life in order...." He smiled. Sbosh: "no lukhanyo..." Luks: "no what?" He chuckled. Sbosh: "I already know what you're thinking and I'm not going to do it!" Luks: "you don't need to do anything babes, you just need to tell me a few things....like where they store the money. How to unlock the safe. Who's in charge etc...I'll make it worth your while.." Sbosh: "undizeke uphinde ubuyeke kumfazi wakho? No thanks..." Luks: "asoze ndiyenze lonto kuwe mna. I'll get you what you need qha...." Sbosh: "you will never change ne?" Luks: "depends for who..." Sbosh: "for yourself!" Luks: "look, this is my way of life and I like it. If you don't, well then fuck you. Tshi, andizozenza sexy for abantu mna, this makes me happy! Damn." Sbosh: "what's bothering you soo much." Luks: "I don't know..I just feel so.....khubone xa ungena space sophefumla?" Sbosh: "claustrophobic?" Luks: "yes..everyone is pushing me...andisengo Ta Luks ngok. Ndingu Lukhanyo all of a fucking sudden." Sbosh: "esshee...awusa act nje...unjani uChuma?" Luks: "he's great....hleli nje he's screaming these days..wandiculela ingoma!" she laughed. Sbosh: "aaaww bethuna ethini." Luks: "ndizothi makay'cule ubuya kwakhe umvendimse kuThulani." Sbosh: "how's he doing at school?" Luks: "great. Teacher wabo is impressed." Sbosh: "now I miss him yazi..funeke undithumele pictures zakhe.." Luks: "okay." He checked the time. Sbosh: "you have to go....?" She got up . Luks: "hayi..." Sbosh: "nah I'm telling you...your wife will be worried." Luks: "bundibizela nton?," Sbosh: "bendifuna ncokola nawe qha. I missed you." Luks: " and that's it?" Sbosh: "yes..." He got up and walked to the door. Luks: " laway.....sophinda sithethe ngayo...." Sbosh: "no lukhanyo asizophinda sithethe ngayo." He pulled her. Luks: "sizothetha ngayo. When you're nice and comfortable...you hear?" Sbosh: "you can't tell m-" he tightened his grip. Luks: "dear....you belong to me. Noba ubaleke wayaphi na. The rope around your neck has my name on it. After this whole cat bitchy attitude, I'll call you...undinike le information ndiyifunayo....I don't want to have to go to extremes.....we clear?" Sbosh: "I'm not scared of you LUKHANYO. You should know that by now." Luks: "oh? So we brave now huh?" Sbosh: "I'm no-" Luks: "get me that info! I'm not fucking playin wit'you." He walked out the house to his car and drove home. He parked his car inside the garage and walked in. I was still awake. Me: "uvelaphi lukhanyo?" Luks: "hayi ungak'linge undiqale ke mna lihle. I told you ndisahamba mos ba andaz ndobuya nin!" Me: "oh...so uhamba uyotshona, ngaphenduli phone, and when I do it its wrong." Luks: "I don't have time for this...I told you. You KNOW. Khange ndivumbuluke ndimke! You know this is what I do, which is why YOU can't. Its dangerous for wena!" Me: "ok, so buhlele naban?" Luks: "the guys.." Me: "which guys exactly?" Luks: "you know who the guys are damnit!" Me: "Is it? Because Lubabalo hasn't seen you yena!" Luks: "not those guys, khange ndihlale nabo." Me: "abaphi ke

lukhanyo!? Ngoba noTa Smig undifownele wandibuza uphi, Stuja doesn't know either. So ngezphi ezi guys? Where?" Luks: "why are you keeping tabs on me!" Me: "I am trying to underst-" Luks: "NO, just listen to me, uthobe umsindo-" Me: "are you lying to me Lukhanyo?" Luks: "baby I'm not. You just like picking unnecessary fights. Ndidiniwe mna. I was-" Me: " unnecessary fights!????!! This is unnecessary to you?!" Luks: "can you please stop yelling?!!" Me: "I will fucking yell if I want to!!" Luks: "ndizak'chazela njan ba ndivelaphi xa ungxola phez'kwam? Awunayo ndlela yothetha nam wena! You just scream at me like I'm a kid! And when I put you in your place, you run to daddy! Ufuna ndithini? Bow down to you?! Hay s'ka tshi. You're my wife, not my boss! And ndim head yalendlu, not Lubby or YOU for that matter, ba mna funeke ndikhatywe ngutatakho when I treat you badly but ndithule xa undenza isdenge. Yikaka leyo Lihle. Yikaka yodwa." Me: "mxm lukhanyo!!! All you know is to blame other people!" Luks: "blame you kwinto?? Lihle, I want to get into bed and SLEEP, le uyenzayo is not on my agenda. Khona uqale nin uba lewey?" Me: "whatever lukhanyo." I walked to the bedroom and got into bed. Lukhanyo's phone beeped. Smig: "phuma, silapha phandle.". Lukhanyo peeked out the window. Then called him. Luks: "you're supposed to be on your way to East London." Smig: "awuselo gwala, gaphume man!" He hung up....

Chapter 426

Lukhanyo walked out the house to Ta Smig. Luks: "what's up?" Smig: "kukho roadblock, asikwazi uya kwelacala." Luks: "okay, but funekile zisuke apha tonight..." Smig: "ndizochecker eGeorge." Luks: "now?" Smig: "akho way..we just need help." Luks: "ima ndifownel uAnda noMabheka, I think Chester useMonti.. Yeke uSlulamile." Smig: "uphi uLubby?" Luks: "and'maz." Lukhanyo called Anda over. Then dialed for Lubabalo. Lubb: "hmm??" Luks: "wenzanton?" Lubb: "ndinqenqe phez'kwe bele..wena?" Luks: "I'm skydiving lubabalo. Khaze man." Lubb: "asoze..." Luks: "alibaleki ibele! Just get here.." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "kukho something esifuna ncedo kuyo." Lubb: "ok." He hung up... Then got up. Lubb: "I'll be back va..." "Okay.." He got dressed and walked to his car, driving to Lukhanyo's house. Meanwhile, outside lukhanyo's house. Luks: "sooo....I've got a job for us in a few weeks time." Smig: "eh?" Luks: "bank. Ndifuna inside info okwangoku.." Smig: "nguban lomntu?" Luks: "rather not know..." Smig: "masibeke date kalok. Plan the whole thing around it. Yeses, yay'qonda mali ye bank?" Luks: "we'll need umntu who can hack into computers...." I wonder who can do thi-..... Phila! Smig: "who?" Luks: "I have a friend...ndizom'buza. He's too goody, anganga vumi." Smig: "he will...nanku Lubby."

He parked and walked to them. Lubb: "what is sooo important that funeke ndiphume bhedin for?" Luks: "we need a few people bancedise uTa Smig asuse ez'way aphe Bhayi." Lubb: "hayi lukhanyo why didn't you say this over the phone? I'm fuckin sleepy bra." Luks: "just do it tu." Lubby made the call. Lubb: "at Luks' place.....No, D. On Christmas hey. Of course tonight!" D: "I don't know where that place is moss." Lubb: "I'll send you the address." He hung up and sent it. Luks: "set." Anda arrived with Mabheka. luks: "nilinde D yedwa ngok.." Anda: "nguban lowo." Luks: "your worst nightmare. Ta Smig....you've got it covered?" Smig: "ambolala..." Lubb: "thank you.." Lubby got in his car. Luks: "what's up fondin?" Lubb: "akhonto Lukhanyo." Luks: "ehh dude, une mood swings ngok?" Lubb: "can I just go to bed?" Luks: "heeee. Mxm" lubabalo drove off. Lukhanyo got into the house, took a shower and went to bed.....

2 days later. Early Monday morning, 01:45am....

Lungelo was sitting with his laptop in his lounge, bunch of papers in front of him. Zintle woke up and went to him. Zintle: "baby, izo lala...you have to be fresh for today." Lungelo: "I'm almost done babe, leway ye restaurant le. I have to read through this before I sign." Zintle: "you can do that later...iza maan." Lungelo: "okay.." He put the papers in order and neatly. Switched off the laptop and put everything on his desk with order. They walked to bed and climbed in. Zintle: "please stop stressing yourself babes.." Lungelo: "I can't help it..babes, Thulani is really desperate. And then nam ndine xhala lale nto yenzekileyo. I'm really taking strain." Zintle: "come here.." She sat behind. He lay in her arms and she massaged his shoulders. Lungelo: "that feels amazing..." Zintle: "I just want you to relax...wozele ulale....you haven't slept for days." Lungelo: "and I am tired yazi...enkosi mntu wam.." He turned around and lay his head on her chest. In between her breasts. Lungelo: "yaaa.....ndatsho ndozela kamand kengok." She laughed. Zintle: "usile kodwa yazi..." Lungelo: "can you tell me a story?" Zintle: "I don't have good stories..I'm a hopeless story-teller.". Lungelo: "sing for me then..." Zintle: "awusa fekethi man baby..." Lungelo: "hayke ndiyekile." He sulked. She sang for him until he fell asleep on her..she kissed his head and slept too. His alarm rang at 05:30am. Lungelo jumped up and went to take a shower. He took out his Tom Ford suit and got dressed. Zintle: "can I make you some breakfast." Lungelo: "no." He was definitely not in the mood. He looked angry. Was it her? She thought to herself. Zintle: "did I do something wrong?" Lungelo: "no, look babe..this is me for court. Ungandihoyi kakhulu...I'll be back later." Zintle: "break a leg sthandwa sam." He kissed her. Lungelo: "cela zundiphekele umngqusho baby ne?" Zintle: "okay ke." He took his bag and walked to his car. It was almost 06:30. He drove off to his office first, then went to meet Thulani before they appeared in court. Thulz: "molo."

Lungelo: "hello. You good?" They shook hands. Thulz: "ndi nervous yazi." Lungelo: "all you got to do is sit back. I got this..."

Lubabalo went to Lonwabo's workplace, after 8am. He waited till the last client and he walked in. Losta: "yes..Lubabalo come disturb me." Lubb: "oko ndinale ntloko Lonwabo." Losta: "are you eating?" Lubb: "I eat more than a damn elephant." Losta: "your girlfriend is pregnant..this is why ufeeler lewei." Lubb: "do you have ipilisi for me.." Losta: "take this.." He gave him headache pills. Losta: "usela half at a time Lubabalo. Zi-strong ezinto. And eat something before" Lubb: "okay. Let me get going. I have to fly to Cape Town ngo 12 ndine meeting ka 3." Losta: "ubuye nin?" Lubb: "not any time soon..." Losta: "hamba noLukha?" Lubb: "nah...Lukhanyo akahambi. He doesn't even care ngale company nam ndimyekile ke." Losta: "he'll come around." Lubb: "yeah wethu. Anyway...I need to keep my mind off things. Ndikhumbula nomntanam..." Losta: "ei sani...andaz ke ungathin, at least you get to see her once in a while." Lubb: "khame ndihambe Losta." Losta: "sohlangana sbal." He got up and walked out. Lubabalo drove to Lukhanyo's house first. He got out and walked in, Lukha was sitting on the counter with Luhle on his lap. Feeding her. Luks: "say ahhh.." She opened her mouth when she saw the spoon. Luks: "kuchukuchukuchu...open up for the train..." She reached her hand out to it. Luks: "POP POP POP!!!...beeeeppp...khamisa." He put the spoon in her mouth. Lubb: "molweni." Luks: hey. Nqabile." He fed his baby girl, kissing her mouth. Lubb: "uphi uLutha?" Luks: "usandolala, akhange alale ebsuku." Lubb: "oh...ndiyahamba." Luks: "you just got here." Lubb: "nah, I meant I'm leaving for Cape Town in a couple of hours." Luks: "you ignore me all weekend ubuye usithi uyahamba." Lubb: "I did not ignore you Lukhanyo. I was busy with work. Nawe bubusy ngento zakho." Luks: "okay. Uhambe kakuhle. Ubuya nini?" Lubb: "not soon. Its about time I fixed my company. Xa ungay'funi wena. So its gonn take a while. Ndikhe ndisuke nasezintwen zika Lungelo 'Ugly Mayne' Moni." Luks: "ayt cool then. I'll call you later." Lubb: "sure." He kissed Luhle and went to the bedroom. He placed two fingers on his lips and put them on Lutha's forehead. Lubb: "bye bye my boy.." He walked out. Luks: "Lihle use uChuma eskolweni." Lubb: "tell her ndithe goodbye va, and good luck if and'kabuyi before aqale eskolwen naye." Luks: "ok then." Lubabalo left for the airport... Lukhanyo took out his phone. Luks: "ekse ndoda." Stuja: "sure Ta Luks." Luks: "sidibana ngo 1, ku Ta Smig." Stuja: "okay." He hung up and called Ta Smig. His phone went to voice mail. He called Anda. Same result...Mabheka and Lara as well. He started panicking. He had to put Luhle to bed but she wasn't budging at all. She was wide awake. Lukhanyo gave her a tea spoon of Panado. Luks: "uxolo mntanam.

But Daddy has to work, andimaz noba uphi umamakho." He went to put the baby down, making calls to figure out where his friends were. Nobody knew..

Chapter 427

Luhle was finally asleep. Snoring peacefully. Lukhanyo called Lihle. The phone rang in the house. Luks: "fuck!" Lukhanyo took a quick shower and got dressed. I was doing a little shopping. Nothing special, just toiletries for Lukha and me.. I walked to Markhams to buy him a set of underwear. I bought mine by Foschini. The babies needed more nappies, we need purity. Chuma needs a new bag. I walked to Woolworths at Greenacres Mall. Buying the things. Me: "that is just too cute!" It was a white and navy blazer. Just Chuma's age. My heart was all tingly. He could wear it with his shorts and shirt. He would Look like a Prince. Plus he needs to get a haircut. I paid and left for home. Lukhanyo was pacing up and down. Uwoah...mxm. He was fuming. I was expecting a Yell. Instead..... Luks: "Thank God, you're home. I have to go look for the guys. Love you." He dashed out. Me: "woah, woah.....what do you mean?" Luks: "we lost Ta Smig and some guys Lihle, I have to look for them." Me: "okay. Ubatyisile abantwana." Luks: "yes, they're asleep. Bye!" He got in his car and sped off.

It was late afternoon. Lukhanyo was not back yet, I started cooking and called him. Luks: "ja?" Me: "hello." Luks: "hey." Me: "cela ubuye noChuma tu." Luks: "ok." He hung up. Eshee.. I called him back. Luks: "yes." Me: "ngok uy'dropela nton phone ndingeka qibi uthetha?" Luks: "Lihle, I'm trying to keep this line open in case someone calls." Me: "oh. Okay." Luks: "call you later." He hung up again. Lutha was laying on the floor, chatting to him self in baby language. Luhle was in my one arm. She was feeling a bit offish. I didn't know what Lukhanyo fed my child. Kuthen edikwe kangaka nje. I turned down the stove and undressed her. It was mighty hot so maybe uva shushu. Me: "LUTHA!!" He got a fright. Me: "put it down!!" He giggled and crawled quickly out the lounge. Did this mean I had to chase him? Mxm. Me: "Luthando Mzinyathi!!" He squealed in joy. I walked to the bedroom. He was sitting with some packet. It was empty. Me: "sapha." I took it from him and he started crying. Me: "a.a Lutha don't you dare..." He cried even louder. Me: "khala mpa!" I walked to the kitchen and continued cooking. Lukhanyo walked in with Chuma. Luks: "lihle umntana!" Me: "luthando uSpoilt. Ukhalela iplastic." Luks: "ngok ithi lonto mawungam'hoyi?" Me: "ndimnike iplastic lukhanyo? Atye iplastic?" Luks: "yimalin umthuzela ayeke ukhala kehok?" Me: "sele usiya kuye kamand ukhona."

Luks: "what the hell?" Me: "mxm." He walked to the bedroom and picked up the baby. He walked outside with him.. Me: "chuma, khand'phathel blanket ka Luhle.." Chuma: "eka Luhle mama?" Me: "ewe boy." He went to the bedroom and grabbed a blanket. Me: "beka pha phez'kwe mat." He lay the blanket on the floor. I put Luhle on it, switching on the tv and went back to cooking. Lukhanyo walked in, Lutha lay on his chest quietly, still sulking. Lukhanyo took his blue blanket from the room and walked out again. He got in his car, buckling the baby then drove off. I ran Chuma a bath in the meantime. Undressing him and he bathed himself. Actually played in the water. I kept checking on him and the pots. Luhle lay her head on the floor and stared at the tv screen. I took Chuma out the bath and dressed him. Me: "yozela?" He nodded. Me "busenza ntoni?" Chuma: "bendidlala pha skolen. Khabi bhola no-Drew." Kanene uDrew ngu Junior. Me: "yam'khumbula?" Chuma: "hayi." Me: "ngoba?" Chuma: "uthi utata indoda ayikhumbuli." Me: "yakubhanxa utatakho mntanam." Chuma: "uright." Me: "so awum'khumbuli?" Chuma: "ha.a." Me: "iza izotyia." I went to dish up for the family. Lukhanyo noLutha abeka buyi. I gave Chuma his and sat him down. Me: "ungazi moshel ke va." Chuma: "a.a.." Me: "unangaphi ngok?" Chuma: "ndina 5." Me: "uyaphosisa baby, awuna 5." Chuma: "hayi na5 mna mama." Me: "you are such a liar." He ate his food. I fed Luhle and took her to bath. I dressed her and put her to bed. Chuma was watching Spongebob. Me: "sapha ke plate yakho." He gave me the plate, I wiped his face and put it in the dishwasher. Lukhanyo walked in, covering Lutha who was asleep. Me: "akakwaz ulala engeka vasi." Luks: "ulele mos ngok. Ndithin ndim'vuse?" I just stared at him. Andaz ufuna ndithini. Luks: "ndim'vuse Lihle?" Me: "uzolala engavasanga kengok Lukhanyo?" Luks: "yay'lwela into ephambeneyo yazi." He walked to the room and lay the baby down in his cot. Me: "Chuma....come get ready for bed.." Chuma: "ha.a mama, bukel spongebob." Me: "chuma..." Luks: "khayek unxamel umntana Lihle. Let him watch some spongebob. Its only 7." I opened my mouth to speak but decided nah. Its not worth it. I walked to the bedroom and stood there. I don't know why. Ndaveske ndalocka. I walked back to the kitchen and decided to wash the dishes by hand. I took my time futhi. Lukhanyo kept making calls and ended up laying on the couch. Chuma sat on his chest, cheering Spongebob and Patrick on. Chuma: "balekaaaa!!!!" He screamed. Luks: "yangxola boy, lele uThando." Chuma: "tata jonga Spongebob mele ntoniiii!!!!" Luks: "khambuze mntanam." Chuma: "spoonngeeeboobbb!!!!" He shrieked. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Caller: "hello?" Luks: "hi ugrand?" Caller: "ndiright enkosi wena." Luks: "ndishap..." Caller: "wenzani." Luks: "hlel noChuma. Yam'va ndlela ngxola ngayo? Uthuka uSpongebob." Caller: "hahahaaa! Yamthand uSpongebob lowo. Uphambana abeligeza." Luks: "xakene naye apha. Uphuma ban espan?" Caller: "ngo half 4...I'm

home by 20 past 5." Luks: "ndizoza naye ngomso umbone.." Caller: "okay then..."
Luks: "goodnight ke." Caller: "bye." He hung up. After 8, Chuma lay down.. Luks:
"masambe siyolala..." Chuma: "ndilala nawe ne?" Luks: "zolala nomama. Ndiye
msebenzini mna." Chuma: "msebenzin? Naban?" Luks: "ndihamba ndodwa,
ndiyokhangela utamkhulu wakho." Chuma: "tamkhulu uhambile?" Luks: "ewe
uhambile." Chuma: "nawe yahamba?" Luks: "ndizobuya mna kalok." Chuma: "zobuya
noTamkhulu?" Luks: "ewe." Chuma: "okay." He hung his arms around his neck.
Lukhanyo hugged him back. Luks: "une gay tendencies wena. Andik'qondi." Chuma:
"fana nawe." Luks: "hampa!" He got up and took him to bed. Luks lay next to him.
Luks: "busenza nton eskolweni?" Chuma: "yabhala. Ndidlale noDrew ndihlale
phandle. Ndahamba ndatya lunch benziwa ngumama ndinike no sammy." Luks:
"yicherrie yakho uSammy?" Chuma: "hayi." Luks: "ngoba?" Chuma: "umbi." Lukhanyo
laughed. Luks: "whhaat??? Usile kwedin khandik'qonde." Chuma: "umbi mos qha."
Luks: "umhle wena?" Chuma: "ewe, utsho umama." Luks: "nguban ke cherri yakho?"
Chuma: "Khanyi noTessa." Luks: "sure nqina lam, khangene!" He fistbumped his son.
Luks: "ngubani uDrew?" Chuma: "ubani?" Luks: "Drew." Chuma: "uJunior." Luks:
"kuthen ezobangu Drew kengok?" Chuma shrugged. Luks: "khalele ke ndoda..."
Chuma: "nawe zolala?" Luks: "ewe nam ndizolala." The boy lay quietly and eventually
drifted off to sleep... Lukhanyo got up and walked out the room. I was sitting on the
couch with a tub of ice cream. Luks: "I'm going to check again..." Me: "check what?"
Luks: "ooTa Smig baby kalok." Me: "oh, ungacel ku Sizwe akuncede nje?" Luks:
"andizoyenza ke lonto. Khandiphe." He opened his mouth, I put a full spoon of ice
cream in. Luks: "I don't understand how the can just disappear." Me: "why don't you
just drive out uyobakhangela?" Luks: "Where? Kalok khangela bade batsho bayaphi na.
We last agreed on George, what if Donkey changed their plans." Me: "at least try
babes.". He breathed out loud. Luks: "okay. I'll check on you later." Me: "sure." He
took his keys and planted a kiss on my forehead, went to his car and drove off.....

Thulani was overly excited. Thulz: "I don't even know how to thank you sani. I
thought this would never end." Lungelo: "yeah, you can start by paying me then we're
even." They laughed. Thulz: "I'll get your check ready by tomorrow morning."
Lungelo: "take your time. Uy'bhale to the firm, not me ke ne. Because uyi client ka
Paul bendincedisa qha mna." Thulz: "noted." Lungelo: "whenever you need help,
nangantoni na. Don't hesitate. And I mean anything." Thulz: "you'll be the first I
contact. Ndik'thembile uyoy'vuthulula negama." Lungelo smiled: "and don't you ever
forget that. We'll keep in touch." Thulz: "sure thing." Lungelo walked to his car.
Thulani was waiting for Jeff to pick him up. Since he'd returned "Lubabalo's car" it
didn't belong to him therefore he didn't want it. Jeff parked in front of him. He

couldn't wait to tell him the great news. He got in the car. Thulz: "dAd!!" Jeff: "Breath!!!" Thulani laughed and breathed. Thulz: "okay, I have good news." Jeff: "I can tell." He drove off. Thulz: "lungelo undilungiselele...we won. She doesn't get nothing! Except weekend supervised visits. Nalandlu yatsha yethu eBluewater. QHA!!!" Jeff: "you fucking kidding me." Thulz: "I don't know how that guy did it. Andiyazi nyani. He raked up such revolting things about her ndade ndava kab'hlungu. But I'm glad its all over. I can finally move on." Jeff: "Land Rover yakho?" Thulz: "yabuya nayo iza kum tata. Daym..I can't wait to tell my babe...yazi I've been thinking.." Jeff: "yes?" Thulz: "I want to buy her a promise ring...I'm not ready for another marriage, but andifuni alahle ithemba because of my insecurities. It will happen one day. Its been months and zange ndaziva lewei for anybody.." Jeff: "I'm happy for you nyana. Yabona kengok. You will make manly decisions. Start over and take precautions where needed." Thulz: "I'm just so happy..." Jeff: "better calm your ass down. Before you explode." Thulz: "ndizolala kamand namhlanje. After I cook something nice..." Jeff: "I wonder wakhe wapheka nton kwa baas ban." Thulz: "its the thought that counts tata." Jeff: "what thought? Poisoning umntana bantu?" Thulani laughed. Thulz: "mxm...whatever." Jeff: "I booked you off till Thursday. Ndicimbe uzoba depressed ulile oko after today." Thulz: "hayi noko timer." Jeff: "take your time to cool off...I'll send your work." Thulz: "okay."

Lungelo got home and put down his bag. Zintle walked to him and gave him a kiss. Lungelo: "evening sthandwa sam..." Zintle: "hello babe. How was your day?" Lungelo: "difficult, but I managed. We won." Zintle: "that's great love. Kuthen uqumbile?" Lungelo: "andiqumbanga man love, I just miss my mother, I haven't spoken to her in days. I wonder unjani?" Zintle: "then call her.." Lungelo: "okay. Uy'phekile baby way yam?" Zintle: "yeah, should I dish up for you?" Lungelo: "please sthandwa." He sat in the lounge and called his mother. She picked up: "Hello?" Lungelo: "molo mama." Ma: "molo mntanam. Unjan?" Lungelo: "ndiyaphila wena?" Ma: "ndiphilile nam. Unqabile qha." Lungelo: "bendisebenza ma, ndawo yam itshile last week." Ma: "Ow yhini mntanam! Yaze yambi ke le uyithethayo. Kwenzekeni?" Lungelo: "I think its something that went off by mistake eKitchen." Ma: "akhomntu wonzakeleyo?" Lungelo: "ha.a ma, I don't use gas....for exactly these reasons. Yingozi kakhulu." Ma: "kengok izolunga?" Lungelo: "insurance izay'bhathala mama, suz'khathaza." Ma: "ow hayi kodwa mntanam! Itsha njan na..." Lungelo: "its nothing big man mama, yathanda ke wena uz'hlupha." Ma: "andizonga hlupheki. You worked hard to make it. Mayinga velelwi bubugqwirha." He chuckled. Lungelo: "ma, please stop...not yonke into idibene ne witchcraft." Ma: "khanditsho nam. Wenzantoni?" Zintle brought him his bowl in a tray. Lungelo: "ndizotywa ngoku. Bendise court mini yonke, won the case

ndaqal ubuya ngok." Ma: "that's good to hear. Ndiyaz'qhenya ngawe ndodana."
Lungelo: "heeee umama khayeke." Ma: "hayi Lungelo funekile uyive. I'm proud of you nyana wam. I wish uThando angabona apha kuwe alandele kwi footsteps zakho."
Lungelo: "he'll be fine mama, he's going through a phase." Ma: "you never went through phases Lungelo. Thando akamameli." Lungelo: "ma, I didn't have time for phases, at his age I had to take care of a household. I'm glad he doesn't have that responsibility, myeke akhe onwabe...ndizom'jonga qha mna ndim'fake ndlelen." Ma: "okay ke." Lungelo: "I met someone..." Ma: "finally!! Was beginning to think uyi moffie." He laughed. Lungelo: "hamba mama! Mxm..." Ma: "nguban ke?" Lungelo: "uyamazi man mama, we didn't meet ngok, sidibene kwelocala." He held Zintle's hand and pulled her towards him. Ma: "oh?" Lungelo: "ewe mama, ngu Zintle." Ma: "intombi ka Songezo?" Lungelo: "ewe mama." Ma: "kulungile ke mntanam. Uze naye xanisiza kwelicala ndifuna umbona." Lungelo: "I will do so. Ma, we'll talk tomorrow." Ma: "okay mntanam." Lungelo: "I love you mama." Ma: "ndiyak'thanda nam nyana." He hung up. Zintle: "ndik'fudumezele?" Lungelo: "a.a my love right ngok inje..." His mood had changed to a lighter more relaxed one. Zintle: "she brightens you..." Lungelo: "kakhulu...fana nomnye umntu ohlel aphe camkwam." She smiled. Lungelo: "this tastes great.." Zintle: "sis'Macy's recipe." Lungelo: "yoh! Hayi imandi love. You can cook ne...." Zintle: "I try my best. Jonga baby, ngomso I'm going to my mom's house eLokshin." Lungelo: "do you want me to come with you?" Zintle: "uhm....I don't think so babe....its still too-" lungelo: "Baby, you don't have to explain yourself. Mna kodwa andifun ube ukhwela iitaxi, ngathi umntu wakho akak'khathalele." Zintle: "hay tshi ndiy'qhelile itaxi!" Lungelo: "feisty." He bit her neck. Lungelo: "I love it..." Zintle: "yotyia kdala.." Lungelo: "khumbula ihoney zam mos mna." Zintle: "funeke siye nase flatin to go check on these two. So get done." Lungelo: "yuuh kodwa wena.." He ate his food. When he was done, they took the keys and walked out. Lungelo: "khand'spoile ke mntu wam uqhube. I'm dead tired mna." Zintle: "uyafeketha yazi wena." Lungelo: "ndirighT baby." They got in the car and she drove off. They arrived at Summerstrand, Lungelo was already asleep. Zintle: "sifikile love.." Lungelo: "hayi uyay'rhuqa imoto sisi, ndiyak'vuma. Kunin ndimincile." Zintle: "mxm, phambene ke wena." She laughed. They got out and walked up to her flat, holding each other and kissing. Zintle: "behave!" Lungelo: "what? For who?" He bit on her ear, grabbing her waist... Zintle: "ima baby, mas'ngene...." They got to the flat. Zintle used her key to open. They both stared in horror inside. Zintle: "WHAT. THE. FUCK!"

Zintle: "what the hell is this?!" Khaya: "Zee.....I can explain." Zintle: "EXPLAIN."
Khaya: "erhh...." He stumbled up and sat down involuntarily. He was extremely drunk. The flat was a mess. Thando was not in the lounge. Lungelo: "uphi uThando?"
Khaya: "Thandooo..." He slurred. Zintle: "what the hell did you do to yourself!!!
Uyaz'bona unjan Khaya!!" Lungelo: "babes, yelling at him enje is pointless. Neither hitting him. Just wait till he sobers up." Zintle: "but Lungelo mna ndinomsindo NGOKU!" Lungelo: "baby, try and calm down kalok." She breathed. Lungelo: "let's clean up le mess kqala." Zintle: "God, I swear...." Lungelo: "Zintle." He held her shoulders. Lungelo: "they're boys. at least khang bayoyenza kwi tavern lento barojwe. You've got to try and be posi-" Zintle: "Positive?? Positive Lungelo?? How does this make one positive!!! They trashed my place and got drunk!!" Lungelo: "okay, I understand you're mad bu-" Zintle: "Nah, fuck that Lungelo! I don't need your calmness right now!" Lungelo: "okay." Khaya threw up on the tiles. Zintle stared at him in anger. Zintle: "positive Lungelo? The only thing positive will be my foot in his ass!!!!" Lungelo opened the bedroom door. There was a girl getting dressed. Thando was asleep in bed. Lungelo: "who the hell are you?" Girl: "Asanda." She whispered, looking to the floor. Lungelo: "speak up!" Girl: "ndingu Asanda bhuti." Lungelo: "ufuna nton apha." Asanda: "ndize ku Thando." Lungelo: "uyinton ku Thando?" Asanda: "uhm..." Lungelo: "Thando!!!" Thando was mumbling in his sleep. Thando: "hm." Lungelo: "boy, you better wake the hell up!" Thando: "bhuti." He jumped up and got dressed. Lungelo: "kwenzeka ntoni apha?" Thando: "we were chilling." Lungelo: "chilling eroomin nodwa!? Naked? Andiso's bhanxa kwedin!" Thando looked at the ground, embarrassed. Lungelo: "uhlalaphi wena?" Asanda: "eZwide bhuti." Lungelo: "thando. Call a cab for this girl. Ubuye uzapha and I'll sort you out real good!" Thando walked out with the girl. Lungelo removed the bedding zintle: "I'll do it." Lungelo: "no its okay. Unjan uKhaya?" Zintle: "in the bathroom, he's sick." Lungelo: "kaqhelanga usela yena..." Zintle took the sheets and gave him clean ones. She picked up the bottles, cleaning up the mess in the lounge. Zintle: "I'm sorry about this.." Lungelo: "awubathumanga babe, chill. Sothetha nabo ksasa." Zintle: "I just wanted to spend the night kamandi...cuddling watching movies playing a game...now this! I don't understand why uKhaya doesn't have a stop nowadays!" Lungelo: "we will do all that babes, bazolala k'la room ispare, ndizobatixela pha." Zintle: "do you think that's a good idea?" Lungelo: "do you think they thought of any good ideas bona ngok bebesenza lento?" Zintle: "it seems a bit harsh though." Lungelo: "its only until the morning. Andikwaz um'betha uThando mna...I can't bring myself to do it." Zintle: "why?" Lungelo: "I'm afraid I'll break every limb and crush his organs if I do." Zintle: "hayi Lungelo." Lungelo: "help me pick this one up." They picked Khaya up and

dragged him to the spare bedroom. Thando walked in. Lungelo: "ngena pha." He didn't hesitate, he went straight to the bedroom. Lungelo locked it and put the key in the lounge. Lungelo: "now.....where were we?" Zintle: "cuddling.....movies....this." She kissed him. Lungelo: "hm..." He held her closely. Lungelo: "we trying to set an example baby, wena kodwa uyandiqala..." Zintle: "xolo ke mntu wam. I'll fix the snacks." Lungelo let me fetch my other laptop, i-somewhere emotweni." Zintle: "somewhere?" Lungelo: "last time I checked." He ran down stairs and looked for his pc, then walked back to the flat. The crawled into bed and watched a movie. Lungelo: "do you think this is a good idea?" Zintle: "andiyazi anything about raising teenagers mna babes. I really don't know how to react." Lungelo: "neither do I but ke whether we like it or not, singabazali ngoku. So we have to set boundaries and stuff." Zintle: "asoze tshi, umdala qithi uKhaya!" Lungelo: "kodwa baby, funeke ajongwe alok. Angazokwenza ukunya kwakhe." Zintle: "we'll talk to them ksasa..." Lungelo was half asleep....zintle: "babe!" Lungelo: "hm?" She kissed his nose and let him sleep....

Morning...

Lukhanyo flickered his eyes.where the hell? Sbosh: "uzondenza late wena." Luks: "arrg....do you have to?" Sbosh: "yes. I do. Get up." Luks: "make me..." Sbosh: "ndiyovasa kemna." Luks: "call in sick man..." Sbosh: "hewethu andiqeshangwa nguwe mna. And you have to go too." Luks: "worse ba awufun nondiboleka." Sbosh: "you think uzotsityiswa uqhaph's usafika. Khasuke man." He tickled her. Luks: "andihambi bonanje." She laughed. Sbosh: "please don't. Ndak'cela?" Luks: "ngok ndiphole kamand?" Sbosh: "ambophola kumamakho mpa." Luks: " uyadika yazi." Sbosh: "did you find anything?" Luks: "its like they just disappeared fondin. I don't understand." Sbosh: "maybe you should report them missing." Luks: "that's a stupid idea. We can't get cops involved. Ndizofownel uLubby and check with him." Sbosh: "yeah do that, mna ndisaye span." Luks: "please don't go..." He sulked. Sbosh: "No." He climbed on top of her. Luks: "please?" Sbosh: "please don't..." He kissed her neck and ear. Luks: "ndak'cela..." Sbosh: "I'm not messing this up for you again Lukhanyo. Cela usuke. I'll be back later." He kissed her lips slowly. Then got up. Luks: "ndizok'landa?" Sbosh: "nah. I'll be fine." Luks: "you really trying to prove a point." Sbosh: "I don't know what you're trying to do Lukhanyo. Whatever it is. I don't want to be involved." Luks: "andiyaz nam, okay? I just like to be here...ndiya enjoyer, ndiya relaxer...I'm stress free." Sbosh: "yeah but you chose that life over me. Wandishiya waya ku Lihle because she was the next best thing, now uphinda kwa wena udikiwe nguye ubuyela kule hagu indim." Luks: "baby, why uzothetha lewei." Sbosh: "because you hurt me!" Luks: "didn't I say sorry na? I can't change what happened but nawe you lied to me ngomntana. You schemed behind my back, whereas you could have just told me the

truth." Sbosh: "look, I have to go to work...forget about this whole thing. Last night bufun indawo yolala nomntu wothetha, I gave you that, now its time for you to leave." Luks: "you still love me don't you..." Sbosh: "bye." Luks: "oh so you gonna act like you don't. Okay." He got up and wore his shirt. Luks: "I'm giving you what you want. Ufuna ndiphume ku life wakho? Ndihamba nomntanam ke mna." Sbosh: "lukhanyo..." Luks: "nah.." Sbosh: "ufuna ndithini ke? Let you fuck me up??" Luks: "no, I just want you to understand me, I want you not to scream, ndifuna undimamele...that's all. I need attention. Nobody listens to me mna...they literally walk all over me, 'lukhanyo do this, lukhanyo do that' its like I'm trapped. Kunzima uphefumla." Sbosh: "but you love her.." Luks: " I do...its just that she changes....I can't even do anything about it, uyandingxolela oko." Sbosh: "ungahlali phantsi uthethe naye njena..." Luks: "I tell her to calm down, she gets real mad then." Sbosh: "nawe unyabe?." Luks: "andinayo ichoice...otherwise she'll run to her dad, andizondikhaba ndinye....did I tell you bendigula?" Sbosh: "I remember you used to bleed...did you go for operation yakho?" Luks: "nah, don't have time..." Sbosh: "lukhanyo we talking about life or death. You might not make it that long.." Luks: "I'll take my chances. Hayi man and'fun thetha ngalento mna..." Sbosh: "then what..." Luks: "I don't know..can I call your boss? Ndizom'chazela une stomach bug.." Sbosh: "you're crazy." She got up and went to bath. Luks: "hleleli nton kengok ngathi uyazi soak'isha." Sbosh: "shaving....." Luks: "hmmmm.....what?" Sbosh: "ikhwapha Lukhanyo!" Luks: "mxm.." Sbongile got dressed. Luks: "ncaaw...that suit." He breathed. Sbosh: "ingathi incinci...I wanna take a bigger size." Luks: "its Perfect. Ngathi you own that office." Sbosh: "whatever...ndiyahamba ngok. Will you lock?" Luks: "iza ndikukhaphe." They locked and went to the car. Luks: "wanna drive?" Sbosh: "Range Rover? Ndingoma ndibengu mqa alok." He smiled. Luks: "over dramatic kanene." He drove her to work and went to his house. Lihle and the babies weren't home. He could sit and relax. He showered and lay on the couch. He tried calling the guys again...Lubby's phone was off too. He was literally alone. I walked in with the babies. Me: "what the hell?" He looked at me innocently. Me: "lukhanyo, ubuphi ubusuku bonke!!!" Luks: "Lihle, I called you and told you ndise right, we spoke. Why is it an issue NOW." Me: "you KNOW! Funeke ubekhona xandisisa uChuma to school! You fucking know you have to take care of babies! But awubuyi!!!" Luks: "I'm here now." Me: "fuck that!!!! You being here now makes no damn difference!" Luks: "please stop screaming at me.." Me: "I'm not screaming!!!" Luks: "lihle, I was wrong for not coming back this morning. I'm sorry." Me: "that's not going to fix anything man!" Lukhanyo got up and went to make a sandwich. I couldn't control myself. I just pushed him against the side of the counter, it hit his pelvis. Luks: "fucck!! What the hell??" Me: "you make me sooo

mad!" Luks: "funeke ndithin ke Lihle? I try my best, I've been trying my best all this time...kudala ndazama uk'satisfy. But nothing I do is ever good enough, all you know is to push me into counters and tell me what to do, xa wena uwrong, awuz'boni. Why is that so? Kuthen ungenoba normal ufane nabanye abantu." Me: "I'm not normal? I'm the one that's not normal Lukhanyo?." Luks: "dude, its before 10am and you are screaming your lungs out at me. Not even once k'le vekhi have you showed care toward me. Ndizothin ungaphakami ndimke?" Me: "so ugxothwa ndim." Luks: "I don't wanna fight with you." Me: "but you pull all these stunts!!" Luks: "what stunts Lihle? Didn't I tell you ndilahlekelwe ngu tanci ne tshomi zam? My twin just left me, my brother just left me. You are always fighting with me, ufuna ndithin? I am Miserable! Unhappy! And you're Moody! Fix your attitude." He walked to the bedroom with his daughter...

The next morning, Lubabalo woke up, took a shower and got ready for work. He was wearing his favorite suit. Looking all bossed up. He had a maroon shirt on and navy pants. He held the blazer in his arm. He drove to work and walked in. No smile. Sandy came to him. Sandy: "excuse me Sir, Linda called in sick today, so I'll be taking care of your things." Lubb: "get me some iced tea." Sandy: "anything else?" A woman walked toward their direction while chatting to one of his employees. Lubb: "who the.....I don't remember employing this one." Sandy: "she doesn't work here sir, this is Twan's younger half sister. He stared at her licking his lips. Lubb: "she's....." He swallowed. Lubb: "twan's younger half sister?" Sandy: "yes, she lived in Brazil all her life. Its her first time in South Africa." Lubb: "Hey.....I'm Lubby." He smiled and extended his hand. She: "Bom dia." (Good morning) Lubb: "uhm, so are you okay?" She: "Eu sou graças finas e se." (I'm fine thanks and yourself) Lubb: "Sandy..." He whispered. Lubb: "what did she say." Sandy: "Sir, I don't speak Portuguese. And she doesn't speak English. I'm afraid that's as far as she understands." Lubb: "call Twan!" Sandy: "Twan is in a meeting on the other side of town, he won't be back till midday." Lubb: "damn." She: "Há algum problema?." (Is there a problem?) Lubb: "yes, yes Problema!" She: "Oh. Estou deixando." (Oh. I am leaving) She walked past him. Lubb: "no, no, no....wait. Don't go." She stared at him. Lubb: "your name?" She: "nem?" Lubb: "yes, name..." She looked at him confused. Lubb: "oh God please help me!!" She: "O Que." (What?) Lubb: "erhh.....fuck. Sandy, organize me a translator ASAP!" Sandy: "ok." Lubb: "you want to see my office? Come. Its got the city view." He held her arm and walked her to the office. Lubb: "see? Pretty huh?" She: "Por que você me trouxe aqui??" (Why did you bring me here?) Lubb: "I don't understand yooouuu!!!" He sulked. She: "Estella." Lubb: "Estella! Me," he pointed to himself. Lubb: "Lubby." She smiled brightly. She: "Lubby." She giggled. Lubb: "you are soo pretty you know.." He

thought of an idea. Took out his phone and translated his words to Portuguese. Lubb: "Você é tão bonita." (You are so pretty) She laughed out loud. Estella: "Você não é tão ruim mesmo." (You are not so bad yourself.) He looked it up and smiled. He was blushing. Estella: "Tão bonito ." (So cute) She brushed his cheek. Lubb: "Posso arranjar-lhe uma bebida?" (Can I get you a drink?) Estella: "Não, obrigado, eu tenho que ir agora, meu pai vai ficar preocupado desde a sua a minha primeira vez aqui. Espero ver você em breve." (No thanks, I have to go now, my father will get worried since its my first time here. I hope I'll see you soon.) Lubb: "I don't understand....talk slower..." Estella: "Eu não consigo entender você." (I can't understand you.) Lubb: "your number?" Sandy walked in. Sandy: "what's the point sir? She won't be able to talk to you on the phone either." Lubb: "I'll be able to google translate, smart ass!" Sandy: "oh. Here." She gave him a list of translators. Lubb: "never mind this, I'll learn how to speak it for myself." He looked up another translation then spoke. Lubb: "Querida, tome o meu número e me enviar uma mensagem a qualquer hora que quiser." (Sweetheart, take my number and send me a message anytime you want.) He tried unsuccessfully. She took the number down. Estella: "Obrigado. Vou mandar uma mensagem mais tarde." (Thank you. I'll send a message later). Her father walked in. Dad: "Estella, É hora de ir, anjo." (Its time to go, angel) Estella: "Ok pai." (Okay dad) She smiled at Lubby and walked out. Lubb: "Wow." He flopped in his chair. Sandy: "can I get you anything else?" Lubb: "no....close the door on your way out. When Twan gets here, bring him to me." Sandy: "sir you have a meeting at 10. Then anohter at 2, you're going to have to miss Twan." Lubb: "Hey, I don't pay you to make me miss people, make a damn plan, squeeze him in." Sandy: "she doesn't even like you." Lubb: "why are acting genius today? She told me I'm cute. So you can go hang yourself." Sandy: "anybody can tell you that. Its not special." Lubb: "am I going to have to throw something at you?" Sandy: "I'm out." She hurried out. Lubabalo called Lonwabo. Losta: "yes?" Lubb: "dude, I just met this girl..." Losta: "hm?" Lubb: "she's from Brazil. Got this golden brown long-till-the-ass type of hair. Big sexy green eyes. Her lips.....heavenly! And damn those curves....." Losta: "did you just give me a full description of a girl You Just met as in NOW?" Lubb: "yes!" Losta: "yoh. Hay uyakwaz ujonga...so utheni ke?" Lubb: "we have a problem." Losta: "there's always a problem with you, umenzi umntana bantu?" Lubb: "hayi awti yam. She can't speak English." Lonwabo burst out with laughter. Lubb: "this isn't funny at all. I can't even hav-" Sandy knocked and walked in. Sandy: "Mr Banali is here Sir." Lubb: "tell him to sit the fuck down, I don't understand why he so damn early! Give him a pack of juice to calm his tits..shit" she walked out. Losta: "nguban lowo?" Lubb: "this other gay nigga, sine meeting, he's forever an hour early." Losta: "uzothin kehok ngelady lase Brazil?"

Lubb: "ndimnike number yam. She's gonn send a message." Losta: "good luck ntwana yam. Aze nosister wakhe va." Lubb: "mxm!" Lonwabo laughed and hung up. Lubabalo went to his meeting. Banali was standing by the boardroom, pouting his lips, folding his arms and looking 'annoyed'. Lubb: "Morning." Banali: "hi." He turned and strutted into the large room. Lubabalo shook his head. Lubb: "Lord Jesus, what did I ever do to deserve this. Ndigqemfezelwe yindoda for the why? For Who? This is not on, andiyazi nton le ijingayo apha kum bay'thanda kangaka. Mos andinxibi bloomas, andiyo tshomi yabo. What do they want from me." Sandy: "who are talking to?" Lubb: "kubekho lo, ufika engena mbeko, ndibawela umthwaxa ngalencwadi ndiy'phetheyo ayocula uNdiyakholwa.." Sandy: "Lubby?" Lubb: "do you not understand that I am praying?" Sandy: "but you're just talking, only God knows why." Lubb: "YES! And you're just breathing only the Holy Spirit knows why! You're like a needle stuck in my ass everytime I try to sit and relax my soul, you stick yourself out like the obvious. Don't you have files to do? Bounce off somewhere." Sandy: "this is why I prefer Mr Lukha here." She mumbled. Lubb: "you better pray to God, I didn't hear that.." She walked out. Lubb: "nx!" Banali: "are you like ALWAYS this mean?" Lubb: "Lawd.....help this dumb ass." He whispered. Lubb: "you're early, when are the others arriving." Banali: "I am the others, I present the whole team." Lubb: "so I'm stuck with a Kendrick Lamar cut, thong-wearing, thigh-slapping-while he-talking, bubble gum chewing man for another 2 hours?" Banali: "are you done?" Lubb: "I was just playing with you.....damn, sorry." Banali: "well haha. Anywhoo. Please turn to page 4, so we can resume our circus meeting, not-so-funny-wearing-a-suit monkey?" Lubb: "mxm...khenze fondin. Ndimamele." Banali: "well, first things first...I looked through last year's....." Lubabalo trailed off in his thoughts. He thought of Estella. Then something caught his eye by the entrance. It was Kabelo. With 2 policemen and a guy wearing a black suit.....

Chapter 429

Lubb: "erhh.....can we take a mini pause quick?" Banali: "excuse me? Look I don't have time to be waiti-" Lubb: "nah, Anele. I am the CEO everything here needs my attention. You will just have to wait." He got up and walked to the 4 guys. Lubb: "Good Morning can I help you?" Kabelo: "we need to speak to Linda." Lubb: "I'm afraid she's not here." Kabelo: "look Lubabalo If you're hiding her here, you could go to jail you know." Lubb: "look Kabelo. If I knew where she was I'd give her to you. I don't know where she is, I got here and Sandy told me she called in sick. If you want to ask about anything, go speak to her." Kabelo: "fine. Just tell her, when you do see

her. That this isn't over!" Lubb: "I will make sure she receives the message." Kabelo: "let's go guys." They walked out and Lubabalo breathed in relief. Sandy walked to him. Sandy: "what did they want." He got a fright and stared at her coldly. Lubb: "you didn't tell me Linda was dating Kabelo." Sandy: "you never asked. Twan will be here in the next hour, I already sent him a message." Lubb: "thank you." He walked back to the room and continued with the meeting. An hour later, Twan arrived. Sandy sent him to the boardroom. Twan knocked. Lubb: "come.." He walked in and stood there awkwardly. Lubb: "please sit." He sat down. Banali: "who is he?" Lubb: "my friend. Do you have a problem?" Banali: "no." He carried on talking. Lubb: "so....Anele, kudala uthetha. Tell me, what exactly do you want from me and my company? I don't want to hear about sales figures and stuff." Anele: "I already told you, I need help and I gave you the reason why." Lubb: "because you're bankrupt?" Anele: "I am not!!" Lubb: "I know you are....you're on your sad little journey to bankruptcy, now you want my help." Anele: "you know what? I was giving you a business opportunity, I'll take it somewhere else." He got up. Lubb: "look here....mamela. I'll help you get back on your feet." Anele: "but?" Lubb: "no buts." Anele: "not you Lubby, you always want something back." Lubb: "I will help you, on one condition." Anele: "what?" Lubb: "I will own 60% of your company." Anele: "I built that company from scratch!!" Lubb: "oh well....your loss. Because nobody else will help a dying little business." Anele got up, took his belongings and walked out. Twan: "you're going to let him leave?" Lubb: "he's the one who wants help, not me. Anyway, he'll be back. How are you?" Twan: "we're not friends Lubabalo, what do you want from me?" Lubb: "honestly? We're not friends now?" Twan: "no we're not. You're mean to everybody. When you want something, you become nice." Lubb: "I am nice to everyone, Twan. Your imagination is running wild." Twan got up. Twan: "I have work to do." Lubb: "you never told me you had a younger sister." Twan: "oh wow. That's why you nice. I should've just guessed." Lubb: "Twan, I'm not as bad as you think I am, okay? I need you to trust me.." Twan: "with what?" Lubb: "I want to get to know her, and I need to learn Portuguese." Twan: "then what you want from me??" Lubb: "can you bring her here tomorrow? I'll take her out for brunch and stuff." Twan: "okay. And?" Lubb: "that's all." Twan rolled his eyes and walked out bumping into Anele who walked in. Anele: "40%" lubb: "60." Anele: "50 and no more." Lubb: "60%." Anele: "55." Lubabalo stared at him. Anele: "you can't own more shares than the actual owner." Lubb: "I'll take your 55." Anele: "you are a very sad man." Lubb: "and you are broke. Ask Melisa to help you out, book an appointment for Wednesday me and you, we'll discuss the fine print, ask a lawyer to draw up a contract. Bye." Anele walked out to find Melisa. Lubabalo was on his way to the construction site. Lubb: "Sandyy!!" He yelled. Sandy:

"yes?" Lubb: "get me one of those sexy fireman helmets. My next meeting will be on site." Sandy: "you get those AT the site sir." Lubb: "okay. I'll be gone for the rest of the day." He got up and took his things walking to his car. Sandy: "Thank Jesus." She breathed.

Zintle was making breakfast, Lungelo let the boys out the room. He gave them headache pills for their hangover. Lungelo: "when you done Zintle, can you come join us." Zintle: "almost finished." They waited till she was done. She sat with them. Lungelo: "kwenzeke ntoni Thando apha izolo." Thando: "uhm....bhuti, we just thought we'd have a few drinks and chill." Lungelo: "a few drinks. Namosha flat kaZintle. You two broke the television set. Kwayi mess nje apha. The next thing uzolala ne cherri. What were you thinking!" Thando: "ndicelu xolo bhuti." Lungelo: "no, Thando, answer me. What's going on in your head?" Thando: "nothing bhuti." Lungelo: "Khaya? I trusted you. What went wrong?" Khaya: "we thought we'd try it out and have fun." Lungelo: "well did you?" Khaya: "no." Lungelo: "nizothini ku Zintle nge tv yakhe?" Khaya: "I'm sorry sis." Lungelo: "here's what we going to do. You two are going to look for jobs. By the end of today kubekho i-progress. When you get paid, you're buying tv yalapha. Zintle?" Zintle: "they deserve a beating." Lungelo: "what's that going to help Zintle? Badala ababantu. Khaya, Thando, you two must understand xa kusithiwa HAYI. I don't want to have to go through extremes in teaching you discipline. Okay?" "Ewe bhuti." Lungelo: "I'm not having this conversation with you again. Nivase niyokhangela imisebenzi." Thando: "I'm hungry." Lungelo: "you should have thought of that before you turned this place into a circus." They got up, showered and got dressed. Thando: "hayi kodwa mna andingo mntana. If I want to party, I will freaking party!" He whispered. Khaya: "dude, we fucked up last night, ncedile bahamba ababantu bebelapha. Or we would've been in shit." Thando: "ziphi fondin eza friends zakho bund'chazela ngazo? Lama rhuzu?" Khaya: "ooLubby?" Thando: "yeah, I'm not going to go look for no damn 9 to 5 job mna. Kaka leyo! Kham'fownele, maybe we can chill with him." Khaya: "ima ndabuya." He walked out the room. Khaya: "zintle? Can you borrow me your phone? Ndiphelelwe yi-airtime. I wanna call umama." She gave him the phone. Khaya searched for Lubby's number and sent to himself, then deleted the texted. He pretended to call his mom. It was on voicemail Khaya: "uyicimile phone yakhe. I'll try later." He put it back down and went to the room. Khaya: "let's go." They walked out together and left the building. Thando: "did you get it?" Khaya: "ja. Lemme call." He dialed the number. Lubb: "YES???" He screamed. He was in a noisy place. Khaya: "hey ndim uKhaya." Lubb: "hey Hunky Dory!!" Khaya: "I can't hear you." Lubabalo went to his car. Lubb: "now?" Khaya: "yeah that's fine. Uphi?" Lubb: "I'm in Cape Town son. Why? What's wrong?"

Khaya: "oh, thought ulaphe Bhayi." Lubb: "why do you sound upset?" Khaya: "we kinda had a party last night, things went wrong... Bhut Lungelo kicked us out to go look for jobs to pay for the damage." Lubb: "awww boys, nenza njani na." Khaya: "I thought you could help." Lubb: "but mna andikho hunky dory njena." Khaya: "we haven't eaten since yesterday afternoon. what jobs are we going to find? Akhomntu uzofuna usiqesha thina." Lubb: "let me call someone to help you, niphi?" Khaya told him. Lubb: "stay right there don't move, I'll call someone azonilanda apho okay?" Khaya: "okay." He hung up. Thando: "what he say?" Khaya: "he's sending a friend to pick us up." Thando: "this guy is so cool!!!" Khaya: "oh shit!" Lungelo drove past them and reversed, sliding down his window. Lungelo: "what are you two doing?" They stared at each other.

Thando: "standing." Lungelo: "what for?" Khaya: "hewethu bhuti silambile." Lungelo took out his wallet and gave them 200 rand. Lungelo: "Buy food. Eat and continue looking for a damn job. If I see you standing again. I will drag you door to door myself! And'khathali noba nenza igarden zabantu. GO." They walked to the nearest garage and waited for him to leave. Lungelo drove off. A while later a black GTi parked where they were. He rolled down his window. "Khaya?" Khaya: "yes." "Masamben fondin." They got in the car and drove off. "Ndingu Khusta ke mna. Tshomi ka Lubby." Thando: "mna ndingu Thando. Where we going." Khusta: "New Brighton...I have a little something for you to do." He smiled.

Lukhanyo got up in the afternoon. He walked to the lounge and sat down. Luks: "babes..." Me: "what." Luks: "I'm sorry...I really am." Me: "hm." Luks: "ndine stress mna. I don't know Ta Smig benzeke ntoni. Lubabalo isn't even taking my calls or Thulani for that matter. I can't focus on anything. The kids are putting pressure on me nawe yelling at me isn't making things any better." Me: "what do you want me to do ke? Ndik'qhwebel izandla? Xa ungatheth ndizo nukisa ba une stress mna." Luks: "kodwa Lihle mna, I don't know you like this. Ukwrada ngoku. I don't understand for nton. Ndiyathetha mos ngoku nawe." Me: "uyathetha xa uthandile." Luks: "you making this very difficult for me. Just know that ndicela uxolo qha." Lukhanyo leaned over and kissed me. Luks: "you see? Ndizok'thini ke mna xa unje? You don't want me mos." Me: "problem with you is that you think you can fix everything nge sex. I'm tired of you and your tricks." Luks: "I just wanted a kiss. Damn." He got up and walked to the bedroom to get dressed. Me: "again uzoveske uphume umke." Luks: "ndiyolanda uChumani ndim'sa kumamakhe." Me: "Why?" Luks: "because ngumamakhe Lihle. She doesn't need a reason to see her son." Me: "she should've thought of that before she almost killed her son. Em'bethekisa ngentloko wherever. Ngu mama onjan ozokoyikwa ngumntanakhe?" Luks: "wow Lihle." He took his keys.

Me: "I'm coming with you." Luks: "abantwana?" Me: "its your kids too!" Luks: "uyothin kehok wena!!" Me: "why are you getting defensive? Ikhona into oy'fihlayo?" Luks: "I'm just going to drop the kid ndiye kumama wam edwesi!" Me: "ndihamba nawe qha." I took the babies to the car and he got in and drove off. We picked Chumani from school. Junior had already left. Hayi sana uThulani usuke nyani kwezi. Lukhanyo drove to Sbosh's place. He called her. Luks: "ndilaphA phandle, cela uphume." Then hung up. Chuma was singing himself a little melody. Sbongile walked out the house. Wearing a high waist skirt, a blouse and blazer. She was in slippers. Uphangela phi na lo. Luks: "hello..." Sbosh: "hi." Chuma jumped out the car. Chuma: "Tata iza!!" Luks: "ndizobuya late boy va." Chuma: "uzolanda mna ne?" Luks: "ewe ndizozolanda wena mntanam." Chuma: "byeeee!" Luks: "izophuza utata." Chuma: "and'fun." Luks: "mpa ke, uright." They walked in the house. Lukhanyo drove off. Luks: "are you satisfied now?" I couldn't answer him. I just couldn't. Luks: "you know what I hate.....ngumona. With a clear passion, I hate it Lihle. Its unattractive kwi cherri." After that he drove to KwaDwesi in silence. I couldn't help myself, xa enga fun uhlala nam endlin uhlalaphi all this time? With who! His phone rang. Luks: "hello." Caller: "Lukhanyo..." Luks: "who's this?" Caller: "who the fuck do you think it is!" Lukhanyo hung up immediately. Turning the car around. Me: "and now?" Luks: "awuzazi busiyaphi bonanje wena. Because now you're making my work difficult." Me: "work??? You speak as though yinto esez'nqondwen luyenzayo." Luks: "ok'salayo it bought the clothes on your back. It buys the expensive ass weaves on your head, the food you eat! Le mali uy'capkelayo, yile uyisebenzisayo. You don't make fun of other people's job if you've never had one." He parked outside the house. Luks: "if you could just stop being ungrateful. And a nag.. Yazi-" I got out the car and smashed the door in his face. How dare he!! I had tears running down my face. Luks: "Lihle!!" He got out and followed me into the house. Luks: "abantwana ubashiya naban?" Me: "YOU Lukhanyo!! Ndibashiya nawe! Nguwe wawufuna abantwana! I never wanted this mna! I never wanted to be a stupid housewife wiping everyone's asses. Now I must be the joke? Wena you can do as you please!" Luks: "lihle I can't do this with you right now. People's lives are at stake!" Me: "that's all you care about! What about ME!!! Don't you think I deserve happiness!" A car outside drove off. Lukhanyo ran out...

Lukhanyo stood outside. The car was gone. He took the Benz keys and drove off after it. I couldn't stop crying. I felt so helpless and weak. Like I threw my kids away. Lukhanyo drove as fast as he could, chasing the Range Rover to a dodgy place. The Range Rover stopped, lukhanyo stopped behind it and waited. The door opened and Blade walked out carrying Luhle and a gun. Lukhanyo got out the Benz. Luks: "Blade...." Blade: "undiqhela ikaka Lukhanyo." Luks: "umntanam akangeni ndawo k'lento..." Blade: "since its the only way endinofuman attention yakho. Why not." He held the gun close to the baby. Luks: "Blade please... Thatha le uy'funayo uyeke abantwana bam." Blade: "hit a nerve, didn't I.....ngok'ya bundi ignorer bucimba uzophelelaphi?" Luks: "jonga singathetha kakhle xa undinike abantwana.. We'll negotiate. I swear!" Blade: "wow...Ta Luks, is begging?? This is a first." Luks: "abakwenzanga nto abantwana. Just let them free. Mna ungandenza le uy'funayo." Blade put Luhle back in her seat. Blade: "I want you dead." He pointed the gun at him. Police sirens went off all around them. Luks: "this is your chance. Ndibulale." Blade was panicking, he ran off and disappeared. Lukhanyo went straight to his kids. He held Luhle who was beginning to cry. Luks: "shhh.....sorry my baby.." He was even shaking. His heart beat over his chest. For once in his life he was scared. He leaned on the car, one policeman stood with him the others chased after Blade. Police: "bhuti, what happened here?" Luks: "my babies got kidnapped. Ndim'leqile ngenye imoto..And caught him here." Police: "do you have any connection with this man?" Luks: "no. Andimazi. I've never seen him." Police: "can you describe to us in detail what exactly happened?" Luks: "can we do this later. I'm a bit out of it. I almost lost my children, I need ixesha nabo..." Police: "okay. Do you have someone to contact? Azolanda enye moto?" Luks: "no." Police: "take your kids ngaley. We have to test this one first for fingerprints, siyibuyise kuwe later or in the morning." Lukhanyo carried his babies' seats to the Benz. Then took his belongings from the Range Rover, giving all his details to the police. Police: "we'll keep in contact. Sizoz. ngomso kuwe." Luks: "okay." He drove straight back home. I ran outside. Me: "my babies!" I carried Luthando out of his seat, he took Luhle. I walked in the house crying, tears of joy that they're back. I couldn't believe it. Me: "uyabona ke Lukhanyo. This thing of yours almost cost our children's lives!!" Luks: "Lihle. I'm sorry." Me: "sorry doesn't fix it damnit! I'm Leaving!!" Luks: "ushiye kwanto ethi mna, including my children..." Me: "these babies were in MY stomach!! Ndim obakhathaleleyo! Not YOU!!" Luks: "so uzam ukuthi andikhathali!" Me: "YOU DON'T. Into yaziyo kuphakame uhambe ubuye nge ngomso, doing who knows what with who, where! Whoever it is lo ushifter attention yakho must be pretty good, because Lukhanyo I don't feel you anymore, its not the same!" Luks: "now you know how I felt, ngokuya wawumane

ngobhuda ngo Lubabalo ebhedin. I felt like I wasn't good enough for you. You preferred him over me. I know uzoxoka apha kum. Trying to justify yourself...like always. You must be perfect. Wonke omnye umntu abesi scrap njee...I know uyamthanda, that's why you wanted to kill him because you couldn't deal with the fact that he existed and couldn't be yours, ithi kwakhona ndiyaxoka Lihle. I tried so hard for you, but whenever kukho yena you change. You just brighten up....now akekho all you do is scream at me. If you want to leave, I'm done begging mna, ndityiwe zizinto oko. Hamba sisi. I know I make mistakes, I know ndiyi kaka yomntu and I always will be....which is why I think we're better off apart. Nankuya umnyango xa ufuna. Shiye mntanam qha." He took his daughter and went to the bedroom.

Lungelo was finished with work and went to check on the progress of his restaurant. They were done painting. He called Zintle. Zintle: "babe?" Lungelo: "hey boo, unjani?" Zintle: "I'm fine wena?" Lungelo: "I'm good...they're done painting here. So ndiyaqoqosha ngoku. Bazo replace furniture ekzeni. As soon as that is done, we'll have to advertise and prepare to re-launch. Siqale ek'qalen." Zintle: "wow. Ingathi ise nintsi mos lento." Lungelo: "yeah, its not going to take just days to get it up and running. Abantu bazoba negative toward the place because nobody wants to burn." Zintle: "hayi wethu mntu wam, you'll find a way around it somehow. It will be a success, you just need patience." Lungelo: "thanks for the motivation my love..wenzanton?" Zintle: "nothing. I can't wait ndide ndivule next week yazi. Its like I'm going crazy." Lungelo: "then come help me tshi." Zintle: "ha.a babe yadinisa le yakho." He laughed. Lungelo: "mxm, right va..." Zintle: "I'm thinking of going to Plettenburg Bay tomorrow..I miss Buhle so much." Lungelo: "then go babe..." Zintle: "ndicinga uKhaya." Lungelo: "myekele kum uKhaya wena. I'll take care of him..you go home and chill with the sweetie..maybe ndik'joine Thursday.." Zintle: "okay ke love wam. Are you coming over tonight?" Lungelo: "I've got a late meeting babes.....so I guess not. I'll come ksasa before ndizo moniter'isha ezi zenza lento apha, then I'll take you to catch a bus." Zintle: "okay.." Lungelo: "we'll speak later sthandwa sam..." Zintle: "bye..." Lungelo: "I love youuuu...." Zintle: "nyani?" Lungelo: "no." Zintle: "haibo..." Lungelo: "ndadlala Baby, ndiyaz'fela ngawe va..." Zintle: "I love you too njena..." Lungelo: "how much do you love me?" Zintle: "you see the Indian Ocean?" Lungelo: "hahaahaaa!!! Hayi suka yand'bhanxa kengok. Goodbye love." Zintle: "sure baby..." Lungelo carried on cleaning up behind the painters. Guy: "lise manzi elo cala bhuti, qala ngapha." Lungelo went to the other side to carry on cleaning. When he was done, he called Paul. Paul: "bro." Lungelo: "hey how did the meeting go?" Paul: "I've never been that bored, ndisando phuma ngok sani. Yours?" Lungelo: "sine client

entsha. Khanyisa Makinana, I emailed you her things. Are you going to take her?" Paul: "kuthen wena ungay' thathi nje?" Lungelo: "unendaw ezines'ncwaso...I'm not comfortable with her. Khancede awti." Paul: "okay cool, but you taking Boring Mr Jones and his dead cat." He yawned. Lungelo: "akho ngxaki. We'll speak later." He hung up and called Thando. He didn't pick. He tried again, leaving a voice message: "Thando. You better do yourself a big favor and answer your damn phone." He hung up. Guy: "sorry Bhuti? Bend'cel amanzi." Lungelo: "are the taps running?" Guy: "no. Akuphum manzi." Lungelo: "ndiyabuya ngoku." He got in his car and drove to the nearest garage. He bought food and cooldrink. Then drove back. He had to get a plumber to fix whatever the problem with his taps was. He gave them the meals and they ate. Lungelo called Thando again. He still didn't answer. His phone rang, it was his mother. Lungelo: "olady." Ma: "hello, unjani?" Lungelo: "ndiphilile mama wena unjani?" Ma: "ndiyaphila nyana. Kuthen kungxolwa? Ubusy?" Lungelo: "not really, siyalungisa nje apha. Ndenza ispace sofaka furniture." Ma: "oh..hayi bendikucinga qha, akhonto." Lungelo: "uright mama?" Ma: "I'm fine..suz'khathaza ngam mntanam..sizoncokola later ke." Lungelo: "love you ma." Ma: "I love you too. Undibulisele kuThando." Lungelo: "ok ma." He hung up. Lungelo waited till everyone left and locked everything up then drove around. He sent Zintle a message: "all done for the day. Missing you. Tell me when the boys get home. 🥰:*" he drove home and started working again. It was getting late. He tried not to panic. Until he actually lost focus on his work. What if they got robbed? Killed? Why aren't they picking up? What happened? He got up and took his keys. Driving to Summerstrand. A black GTi was parked by the building. They got out and walked up to the flat. Lungelo followed in utter silence. Thando and Khaya got in the flat and sat down. Zintle: "nivelaphi? Kunin enikhangela uLungelo?" Thando: "bethe masiyokhangel umsebenzi. That's what we did." He walked in. Lungelo: "ngowphi lomsebenzi?" Thando stared at his older brother in fear. Lungelo: "ndiyathetha andinyi ne?" Thando swallowed he started stuttering. Thando: "b-bhuti s-siye s-sahamba s-say-" Khaya: "sifumene umsebenzi kwenyi shop eTown bhuti." He added. Lungelo: "what shop." Khaya: "just a...." He swallowed hard. Khaya: "just a shop yenyi nigerian. He paid us for packing stuff for him." Lungelo: "his name and number." Khaya: "we forgot." Lungelo: "uyandixokisela Khaya?" Khaya stared back and shifted uncomfortably in his seat. Thando: "bhuti, ndicelu xolo." Lungelo: "xanindijongile ingathi ndisisdenge ne?" Thando: "hayi bhuti." His voice was shaky. Zintle: "kanti nivelaphi?" Lungelo: "nguban lo nihamba naye." Thando: "nguKhusta." Lungelo: "Khusta waphi lo?" Thando looked at Khaya. Lungelo: "well???" Khaya: "New Brighton." Lungelo: "oh. So benise New Brighton." Thando: "ewe bhuti." Lungelo grabbed his collar and dragged

him out. Lungelo: "why ungandimameli Thando? Why is it that with everything you have to pick a fight with me! I'm trying to do what's best for you, wena uhamba uyokwenzwa ethandwa nguwe because kalok wena unguThando. Caba fuck you sdenge, You don't know what you talking bout ne." Thando: "hayi bhuti." Lungelo: "listen to me....ndizok'yeka wenza le ikwenza uzive mandi. When shit happens to you, ufownele uKhusta, don't think for once I will help you. Uyeva? I will let you rot in jail kemna just to prove a point to you. Do NOT test me. You should know me better than everyone else! I don't understand why you acting like a spoilt ass brat!" He turned back to the flat. Lungelo: "Khaya. Let's go."

Following morning.

I woke up and packed my bags with the babies'. Lukhanyo was watching television. His mind far away. Everytime his phone rang he jumped. He answered. Luks: "ja?" Caller: "Lukhanyo, oko ushiye uChuma apha, I have to get to work, ndim'vasile ndaqiba but I can't take him to day care. Ndizoba late." Luks: "I'll come fetch him." She hung up. Lukhanyo wore his pants and drove to her place, waiting outside. Chuma came running out and screaming. Chuma: "tata!!!!" Luks: "hey ntwana yam..." He picked up and carried him inside the car. Sbosh: "bye honey." Chuma: "bye bye mama." Luks: "hey." Sbosh: "hello." He got in the car. Luks: "thanks.." Sbosh: "pleasure." She walked back to the house. Lukhanyo drove Chuma to school, dropped him off and went back home. Lihle was done packing. He stared at her without talking. Me: "yinton ngok?" Luks: "I got a nanny to take care of the babies xa use skolweni.." Me: "ndiyahamba apha mna!" Luks: "nguban bethe hlala na? Qha ndak'chazela regarding my children, I hired a nanny. Since bek'qedel injabulo. You can do whatever you please, whenever. I'll come see them at least 3 times a week." I ignored him. He can go to hell with his stupid 3 visits and nanny! Luks: "so awuzothetha nam kengok?" He turned and walked to the babies. Kissing each one of them lightly. I took the bags to the Benz and left with my children. Lukhanyo stood in the middle of his house, in pain...it felt like his heart has just been ripped out. He showered and got dressed. Just as he took his phone to make a call, it rang. Luks: "Stuja?" Stuja: "Ta Luks, I just got a call. Ta Smig uthi dibana naye endlin. They just got back and abak'fumani efownin." His heart relaxed for the first time... Luks: "ok, ndiya pha ngok!" He took his Audi keys and ran out. Stuja was with Sindiswa. Stuja: "kodwa baby, awuna timing. Sapha ndik'bonise." Sindi: "khasuke man Slulamile, ndifuna yontsontsa mna." Stuja: "ungak'linge uchamel ibhedi yam, hamba." Sindi: "bamba uLukha kalok nawe, uyeke usonga ingalo ngath ungumfaz olinde umnyen egatin." She went to the bathroom. Stuja: "khajike ndibone." Sindi: "ucenga inqindi bonanje." Stuja: "babes. Uyenza phi le ntloko yakho?" Sindi: "ayik'fun Slulamile." She

bathed and got dressed. Stuja: "ingathi uthwel iBonnet yoomama." She stared at him. Sindi: "uhamba nin?" Stuja: "andiyi ndawo bonanje....ne boy yam? Sohlala apha sonke." Sindi: "undichekrile bonanje." Stuja: "right." Sindi: "nanko Ta Luks efowna....yeke! Khawuhambeeee!" She clapped her hands. Stuja: "andigxothwa ngumntu onxibe utight one patch ne body mna endlinam." She climbed over the bed, he jumped up and ran to the door. Stuja: "ungatyumzi umntanam wethu." Sindi: "undiqhela masimba Slulamile." Stuja: "oh bethuna uNo-tomato wam, khaze ndiphuze baby." Sindi: "usuke kum ndingekak'faki idzewula emlonyen!" He picked up his phone. Stuja: "Ta Luks?" He heard brakes on the other end and the phone cut off.....

Chapter 431

Mandy was getting ready for work. Anda was laying in bed tired. He hadn't slept for days. Mandy: "Anda." Anda: "hm?" Mandy: "are you okay baby?" Anda: "I'm just tired love." Mandy: "let me take leave then, ndik'jonge." Anda: "ha.a baby, go to work. Ndizoba grand mna I promise." Mandy: "okay, I left some food in the microwave when you hungry ok?" Anda: "ok..." She kissed his nose. Mandy: "ndiyak'thanda baby wam va." Anda: "me too sthandwa." She took her bags and walked to her car then drove to work. Anda got up and went to eat then showered and lay in bed with his phone. A message came through on his phone. "I miss you..." He didn't know the number. He replied: "ungubani?" Message: "you don't remember me now?" He put his phone away and ignored it. Then fell asleep. It was a while later when he woke up hearing a knock on his door. More of a bang.....

Lubabalo was in his office, talking on the phone. Lubb: "I ordered one for the end of this week." Caller: "is there a specific detail you would like to add?." Lubb: "no, just get me the original. Thanks." Caller: "okay." He hung up. His phone rang. Caller: "Andrew, I have your car ready." Lubb: "thank you, just deliver it in Port Elizabeth, I won't have a chance to use it here." He hung up. The phone rang again. Lubb: "oh fuck damnit!" He picked up. Lubb: "what!" Twan: "should we go back home? Is it a bad time?" Lubb: "no, no, no....I'm sorry I'm just under a lot of pressure. I'm in my office, come through." He hung up. Twan and Estella walked in. Lubabalo was too busy. Estella: "Lubby!" She ran to him and gave him a firm squeeze. Her boobs in his face mistakenly. Estella: "Como você está?" (How are you?" Lubb: "uhm. Yes." He was so confused. Lubb: "Twan, please tell her to wait a few minutes I'm busy with something." Twan: "Estella, Ele diz que está ocupado. Por que ele não está falando

com você?" (He says he's busy. Why isn't he speaking to you) Estella: "Eu quero ver até onde ele pode ir, tentando me impressionar com seus pobres Português." (I want to see how far he can go trying to impress me with his poor Portuguese.) Twan: "Mas Estella, você pode falar Inglês!" (But Estella, you can speak English!) Estella: "Diga a ele, eu vou esperar." (Tell him I'll wait.) Twan: "Lubby, Estella will wait for you, and anything you want to say to her say it directly, because she knows how to answer you." He walked out. Lubb: "oh? So you've been playing me all this time?" Estella: "it was fun, seeing you all jittery and helpless." He smiled at her. Lubb: "you are something else, you know that?" Estella: "I try." Lubb: "so where do you want to go?" Estella: "surprise me." Lubby packed his things and switched off the computer. Lubb: "let's go." He held her hand and walked to the car, driving to a restaurant. Lubb: "so...what do you do for a living." Estella: "I was a model." Lubb: "what stopped you?" Estella: "I got pregnant. Now I've gained a lot." Lubb: "I don't see shit wrong with your body. You're fine." Estella: "well I don't feel that way." Lubb: "how old is your son?" Estella: "he just turned 1." Lubb: "where's daddy?" Estella: "well he just doesn't care about him. Or his existence, he wanted me to have an abortion. That was the end of us..." Lubb: "wow, choosing your child over a man, is a brave and beautiful step you know." He parked and they walked in. Lubb: "so what brought you here?" Estella: "I came to search for you..." Lubb: "hahaa....well here I am." Estella: "I'm kidding...I'm a qualified Auditor and I found a job. So I start next week." Lubb: "wow. So whilst you were modeling...you studied..." Estella: "as back-up, if anything happened I wouldn't be out in the cold. I started modeling when I was 8. I'm turning 31 now. I think I've had enough." Lubb: "hmm.....you're quite smart, you know." Estella: "tell me about you?" Lubb: "I was adopted. By white parents..I have lived here for my schooling years. I finished school at 17, went to University till I was 22. Then went to jail. The moment I got out I left for Australia. When I came back to SA I lived in Port Elizabeth then built the company here...I only recently found out I had a twin brother, an uncle and 2 nephews and a niece. My younger brother X, is dead and both my biological parents." Estella: "wow. What you go to jail for?" Lubb: "murder..." Estella: "how did you come out so early??" Lubb: "mistaken identity. It wasn't me." He lied. He had lawyers to cover everything up. Estella: "oh..." Lubb: "and I have a 3 month old baby girl..." Estella: "the mom?" Lubb: "she don't want me back. The current girl I was dating is pregnant too." Estella: "you are fast...what happened with her?" Lubb: "says I don't pay enough attention to her. So she dumped me." Estella: "shame..." They ordered their food. Lubb: "so is there a man in your life..." Estella: "you don't waste time, do you?" Lubb: "why should I do that..." Estella: "I am already looking at my man." He melted in his seat.. Lubb: "your eyes.....fuck." Estella: "what's

wrong with my eyes?" Lubb: "they're sexy...I love them" Estella: "well thank you..." Lubb: "now I'm all speechless." Estella: "no need to be shy...problem with you is that you're too used to be the boss. You should have a seat because I'm no pushover..." Lubb: "hm...I love a little control..." The food came, they ate. Lubabalo took out his wallet to pay the bill. Estella: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "I'm paying the bill babe." She took out her wallet and paid it. Estella: "I can afford my own things thank you." Lubb: "okay....I'm loving this..." They walked to the beach and he held her hand. Lubb: "tell me about your family in Brazil." Estella: "they are a crazy bunch. You'll get to meet them very soon. They like being updated in my life." Lubb: "great." Estella: "and when am I seeing the twin, little nephews and your baby? I adore babies! They are so cute." Lubb: "anytime you want, just not today babe, tomorrow I have an important meeting. Why not this weekend?" Estella: "this weekend...is great." He hugged her from behind. Lubb: "I'm in love with this ass.." He whispered to himself. Estella: "I can feel the bump that's not getting any for a few weeks..." Lubb: "so you gonna torture me?" Estella: "I'm not a first nighter babe...I don't roll like that." Lubb: "don't worry I will wait." He kissed her neck. Estella: "we'll see...." Lubb: "can I show you where I live?" Estella: "hahahaaa!! That is just overrated, you can do better." Lubb: "fine then.....I'll wait." He turned her around and kissed her soft lips. Holding her beautiful Brazilian hair with one hand, the other sliding down her back and onto her curve. Lubb: "shiiiiittt!" Estella: "lets go..." They walked to the car.....

Lukhanyo opened his door and crawled out his sports car. His right shoulder was pain. The car that had bumped into him sped off immediately. He called Ta Smig and told him. Luks: "Ta Smig, ndisando gilwa yenyi way...I think I broke something." Smig: "okay..ndiyeza." He hung up. Two Other cars stopped. Guy: "you okay?" Luks: "No. My head.." He was feeling dizzy. The guy helped him sit down and called an ambulance. Guy: "um'fownel umfazi wakho?" Seeing the ring on him. Luks took it off. Luks: "as if she cares. Ndifownel uTanci. He's on his way." Guy: "igxalaba lakho looks pretty torn hey." Luks:"its as painful as it looks trust me." Guy: "ndingu Sonwabise." Luks: "nice to meet you." Guy: "can I get you anything?" Luks: "I've just been in an accident, I am in pain. Please stop talking." Soso: "noted." He sat next to Lukhanyo for moral support. Luks: "do I know you?" Soso: "mna ndingu Sonwabise, wena?" Luks: "lukhanyo." He breathed. Soso: "lovely." They sat in silence. Soso: "Lukhanyo do you believe in Jesus?" Luks: "Sonwabise, whoever you are. This is not the time okay? Ndisez'ntlungwin." Ta Smig arrived. Smig: "unguban ke wena?" Soso: "Sonwabise." Luks: "don't ask." Ta Smig helped him up and the Ambulance arrived. Luks: "sodiban es'bhedlele." Soso: "do you want me to come with you?" Luks: "I'll be fine thanks." Soso: " don't forget to pray." Luks: "I won't. I promise." He rolled his eyes and they left

for the hospital. After they tested him again and fixed his shoulder. Giving him painkillers. Smig: "uphi uLihle." Luks: "and'maz." Smig: "where's your ring?" Luks: "threw it away." Smig: "for nton!!!" He yelled. Luks: "akandifuni mos." Smig: "Nonsense Lukhanyo! Wenzentoni! Speak before I strangle you cold." Luks: "call her and ask." Smilo took out his phone and dialed Lihle's number. Me: "hello." Smilo: "Lihle, uphi?" Me: "ndisekhaya bhuti." Smilo: "ndicela uze tu...Lukha usandofumana ingozi, he's in hospital." Me: "Lukhanyo is grown Ta Smig, even so. He has you. Mna I can't be running around emvakwakhe. I have to go." Click. Smig: "what the.....Lukhanyo!" Luks: "told you." Smig: "khame ndifownel uLubby." Luks: "you're wasting your time." The phone rang. Lubb: "hello?" Smig: "Lubabalo, ndim uTa Smig?" Lubb: "Heyy! Ubuye nini?" Smig: "that's besides the point, Lukhanyo was in a car accident....uphi?" Lubb: "is he dead?" Smig: "damn it, No." Lubb: "ndise msebenzini mna. Lo angam'funiyo. If he was here he wouldn't have injured himself. I'll come by nge weekend. We'll talk later." He hung up. Smilo called Thulani. Thulz: "Ta?" Smig: "uphi Thulani?" Thulz: "ndise ndlin, Ta Smig." Smig: "lukhanyo ufumene ingozi. He's kind of injured. Akekho noLubabalo." Thulz: "Oh." Smig: "will you be able to make it?" Thulz: "I don't know Ta Smig. I really don't." He hung up. Luks: "hate to say, I told you Ta. Nobody gives a shit about me." He tried to get up and walked out. Smilo: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "cela uzuyondilandela uChuma eskolweni. I need to lay down." Smilo: "let me drive you home, I'll take care of the car and everything." He drove Lukhanyo home. Smig: "will you be okay?" Luks: "ndigrand bhuti." Smilo drove off. Lukhanyo sat in his house by himself. an hour later...he woke up from a deep nap. He heard someone walking toward the house. He stood up and Blade walked in. Blade: "finally out in the cold.....ndim nawe qha ngok." Luks: "ungaske undibulale nje? You'll be doing the world a favor." Blade looked at him confused. Blade: "don't tell me what to do." Luks: "yacaca bonanje wena, waphelala ku standard 2 eskolweni because udom. SHOOT ME! KILL ME!" Blade set his gun. Luks: "you're a bitch. You can't even kill your own former best friend. Let alone an enemy. Uyi mpundu nje yomntu." He aimed at Lukhanyo's chest.....

Just then.....outside 4 shots penetrated Blade's back and he fell to the ground. Dead. Lukhanyo stared at the door. The shooter stared right back at him and smiled....

Chapter 432

Luks: "Thulani..." Thulz: "surprise." Luks: "I thought you...." Thulz: "let's get rid of this qala." Lukhanyo called Smilo and Stuja. They covered the body in black plastic and a

sheet. Stuja arrived, helping them carry it out to the boot then cleaned the mess. Lukhanyo was still stiff in pain. Stuja: "hlala boss, I'll do it." Stuja called the others and left. Thulz: "you good?" Luks: "nah....my whole body is fucked up." Smilo arrived with Chuma who was bouncing all over the place. Chuma: "tataaa!!!!" Luks: "izapha boy yam." Chuma climbed on his chest. Luks: "tata wakho uyagula va." Chuma nodded. Luks: "uzondincedisa apha endlin ne? Zohlala notata?" Chuma: "ewe." Thulz: "uyephi uLihle?" Luks: "she left me. Akandifuni." Thulz: "damn...askies man." Luks: "its fine." Thulz: "does she know wonzakele?" Luks: "Ta Smig umfownele wath akazoza." Thulz: "why?" Luks: "I don't want to talk about her Thulani." Thulz: "okay. Uhm...awulambanga." Chuma: "mna ndifuna noodles tata." Luks: "cela wenzel Chuma ezi noodles zakhe." Thulani went to the kitchen. Lukhanyo lay on the couch, with Chuma on him. He kept wincing in pain. Chuma: "ibhlungu tata?" Luks: "ewe kalok boy njena." Chuma: "utheni?" Luks: "ndibethwe ngumamakho." The disappointment on his face. Luks: "sukhala kalok..." Chuma: "khandikhale mna tata." Luks: "qumbile kodwa." Chuma: "hayi." He got up and went to his room. He sat down and played with his truck. Luks: "Chumani!" He didn't answer. Thulz: "uyephi ngok?" Luks: "uyoz'valela eroomin." Luks got up and went to his son. Luks: "my boy." Chuma was crying silently. Luks: "hayi man Chuma." He sat next to him, holding him tightly. Luks: "bendidlala alok nyana, khangе andibhethe umamakho. Ndigiliswe yimoto mna." Chuma: "uphi yena umama?" He sobbed. Luks: "uye ku makhulu." Chuma: "uzobuya?" Lukhanyo couldn't answer him... Luks: "andiyazi boy." Chuma: "uthi wena akafuni.." Luks: "Chuma, please don't cry mntanam." Chuma: "mama kafun hlala nam?" The tears rolled down Lukhanyo's cheeks. Luks: "uyafuna...its just that ndim lo angafun hlala naye." Chumani didn't ask any further. Chuma: "funa umama mna." He cried. Luks: "shhh....." Chuma: "UPHI!!!" He screamed. Thulani walked in and took the child. Lukhanyo got up painfully and walked to his room. He had a flashback of that afternoon. The person he'd met. Sonwabise. Lukhanyo put a pillow on the floor and kneeled. Luks: "God....indithathe intlungu engaphaya komlingo to actually kneel down before You. At first I didn't believe, I didn't have faith. I still don't, but I have hope. Hope that you'll help me see light. I know only You can guide me kule into...I'm trying to find my purpose and lately all I've been doing kususa abantu abandithandayo ecaleni kwam. I hurt people and in the process I hurt myself. All I'm asking is Your forgiveness. I don't deserve anything, which is why abantwana bam ndibayekile maybe they're better off without me. Just guide them through life's difficulties. Amen." He got up and went to the lounge. Luks: "Thulani, I can cope sani, if you gotta go. Don't stress yourself ngam." Thulz: "are you sure?" Luks: "yeah." Thulz: "ndizofika eksen for Chuma." Luks: "sure.." Thulani left. Lukhanyo locked his

house and started on dinner. Luks: "ufuna utya nton?" Chuma stared at him. Chuma: "noodles." Luks: "Chuma, you just ate noodles." Lukhanyo made spaghetti and mince instead. It wouldn't take long and didn't need much effort. Luks: "Chuma, khazondinceda apha." It him quite a while to get up and drag himself to his dad. Luks: "hold here." Giving him a bowl. They sat in the lounge and ate. Lukhanyo's phone rang, the number was Sbosh. He put his phone on silent and stashed it away. Luks: "imandi?" Chuma nodded and watched tv. Luks: "we'll be fine my boy....I promise."

.....

Phila and Zuki went out for Dinner. Phila: "baby. Ikhona bonanje lento ikuhluphayo. Its been days ngoku and awuthethi nam. I don't know why." Zuki: "just stressed siskolo." Phila: "but awuka vuli." She kept quiet and started nibbling her food. Phila: "dude.." Zuki: "andingo dude wakho mna." She had to think fast. Phila: "if kuzobakho i-secrets between us how is this going to work? Mna ndicimba you on your periods but mos uqibe last week umensa. Ngok utheni?" Zuki: "can we just drop it?" Phila: "is it your dad?" Zuki: "kutheni unje? Why are you so flippen inquisitive? I said I'm fine." Phila: "ndizama u-understand ba utheni baby." Zuki: "I'm looking for a job to pay my registration fee Philasande. Akho mali ekhaya siyasokola. Okay? Every cent my brother earns goes straight to my father's medication." Phila: "why didn't you tell me?" Zuki: "I don't want to depend on you." Phila: "but I'm your partner though. Your problems are mine.." Zuki: "I can't expect that from you Phila, your mother is sick. Your sister needs school fees paid up. Those are your priorities. Not mna." Phila: "yaphambana wena....we'll make a plan babes...awuzongafundi. I promise it'll be okay. Khayeke uz'stresser man." Zuki: "I can't...." Phila: "hewethu, you're going to accept my help. Andithandi xa uqumbile mna mntu wam...smile for me." She smiled a little. Phila: "ndak'thanda va..." Zuki: "I love you too." Phila: "don't disappoint ke love...I want you to make your family proud. Once you done graduating everything will be less of a hassle, trust me." Zuki: "I hope so." Phila: "khand'vise lento yakho." She cut a piece of her meat and fed him. Phila: "it has nothing on my steak." Zuki: "hayi suka. This grilled chicken tastes better." Phila: "nah, iva apha." She tasted the meat. Zuki: "I have to admit...its nice." Phila: "baby?" Zuki: "hm?" Phila: "ndifuna uyohlaba man..yabo? We don't need complications." Zuki: "awufun bantwana?" Phila: "its not that....I just want us to wait...plan our future ngendela eright...qiba ufunda baby..then everything will fall into place." Zuki: "fine." Phila: "let's go..." He paid and they walked out then drove home. Phila: "I have an early meeting tomorrow..." Zuki: "let me give you a back rub." He lay on the bed and she climbed on his back.. Zuki: "qibele nin egymin?" Phila: "I don't have time mntu wam...yayaz nawe andikwazi uvuka mna eksen...ndi-spoiliwe nguwe." Zuki: "as long as you're comfortable at work

baby, I'm happy Andile isn't giving you problems." Phila: "yeah, he's chilled...ndizoshiya i-card ke baby ne. Uzoyokhupha lemali ngomso and do some groceries for apha endlin." Zuki: "enkosi Phila." Phila: "its my pleasure." He turned around and pulled her to him. Phila: "nguban ozoyocima is'bane?" Zuki: "its your turn though." Phila: "khenze mntu wam. Ufake imovie sibukele..." She switched the lights off and put on a movie for him then ironed his clothes for the morning meeting. By the time she got to bed, he was asleep...snoring lightly. She turned off the movie and cuddled with him.....

I was getting ready for bed. Jeff and Thenjiwe were in the lounge. I took the kids to my room and lay them down. Luhle was restless and refused to sleep or eat. Me: "Luhle!" She started sobbing and pushing. Me: "no man! Sit still and eat. Luhle!" She was really irritating at this point. Mom walked in. Ma:"ufuna utatakhe lomtana." Me: "no mama Luhle uyageza!" Ma: "m'sapha." Me: "I can cope." Luhle wailed lightly. As if she didn't want to cry. I wanted to spank her hand. Ayikho le ayenzayo. Me: "Luhle.....baby. Please just stop!" She groaned loudly. I just put her down and switched off the light. Lutha was drifting to sleep already. Ma: "akho use yalento uyenzayo. Ifika nin le nanny?" Me: "tomorrow." Ma: "bukhe wayombona uLukhanyo?" Me: "why should I? Uyenze ngamabom lanto Lukhanyo for sure ufuna nje itrack yoba ndibuye ndimvele. Unez' stunts qithi." Ma: "still.....he's your husband." Me: "he doesn't view himself as my husband mama. He does as he pleases. Athethe nam as if I'm nothing. Worse ba makathi mandiphume endlin yakhe, ndishiye kwanto ethi yena. He was making fun of me kuba ndingenamali inguye umntu onayo." Ma: "utshile ngomlomo wakhe na ba awunamali?" Me: "no but that's what he meant." Ma: "you need to sort this out Lihle. And ke you know better than anyone xa uxabana noLukhanyo it affects your children. Ungalibali ba unyana lo wakho has a chronic illness that strikes anytime his parents fight." With that being said She walked out. Luhle was quiet and laying there. I lay in bed and thought for a while. Thenjiwe went to the lounge back to Jeff. Thenji: "sorry bout this....khandiyazi ba uzoza apha." Jeff: "yeah, I know ngumntanakho babes ne. And this is her home. But she can't just barge in and be moody. Makathethe kakuhle. Besides that, I know I've never been married but running to parents everytime you fight is just immature." Thenji: "akazongazi apha uLihle xa efuna!" Jeff: "I'm not fighting that darling, but what happens when she gets along with Lukhanyo? Uzophinda anqabe until the next fight?" He got up and took his keys. Thenji: "awuzohlala?" Jeff: "no. I don't want to be part of a girl's support group. She needs her mother." He kissed her cheek. Jeff: "ndimnkile" Thenji: "sthandwa..." Jeff: "you'll call me xa ufree..." He left. Thenjiwe walked to the room to comfort her daughter....

Chapter 433

Lukhanyo woke up at 05:45. He bathed Chuma and went to make him lunch. Using only one hand because his whole right side was painful. He had broken his arm and possibly his shoulder or so he thought. His leg was limping. He tried to dress his son and heard a knock on the front door. Lukhanyo opened, letting Thulani and Junior in. Thulz: "what's wrong?" Luks: "this shit is painful bra. Yesess! Ndibuyela esbhedlele namhlanje. Will you take Chuma for the rest of the week?" Thulz: "sure thing man. Uhm...uphi uLubabalo? Does he know kwenzeka nton?" Luks: "lubabalo useKapa. And let him be. Uchazelwe ngu Ta Smig but cacile akay'khathelele lonto. Khame ndiyovasa." Thulani dressed Chuma and made him cereal. Thulz: "khandphe bag funu faka mpahla z'ka chuma." Luks: "thatha le yam ka Louis." Thulani packed the boy's clothes. Chuma: "tata..." Luks: " boy yam?" Chuma: "yahamba?" Lukhanyo sat down and put him on his lap. Luks: "mntanam...tatakho uyagula. Mna ndizoya kugqirha va? Ndizohlala naye. Wena uye ku Drew noUncle Thulz." Chuma: "but funa hamba nawe mna." Luks: "uzoza uzondibona njena. Please behave Chuma." Chuma: "okay." Luks: "I love you nyana wam." Chuma: "love you tata." He sulked. Luks: "I love you like a jelly tot ne." Chuma: "love you like a tata Elephant." This almost made Lukhanyo cry. Luks: "okay ke my baby elephant." He got off and walked to Thulani holding his hand, they left for day care. Lukhanyo got dressed and waited for Ta Smig. He arrived after 8am. Luks: "bhuti cela undise esbhedlele." Smig: "what for?" Luks: "andiziva mandi....I'm in more pain than I was in izolo." Smig:"uzoba right man Lukhanyo!" Luks: "no Ta....I just... I can't sit here and take it." Smig: "okay." They drove to Greenacres hospital. Lukhanyo went in by himself and his little bag. Luks: "uzund'phathel inyama ne coke." Smig: "okay." Ta Smig drove off....

I Woke up late at about 9. Mama had taken the babies in the morning. I was in no mood. Maybe if I could just get fresh air. I went to bath and dressed in black jeans, a white vest and sandal. Ma: "uyaphi?" Me: "I don't know...ndifuna bhethwa ngumoya qha." Ma: "uzobuya nini?" Me: "emini mama." Ma: "okay." I took my keys, bag and left...calling Rene on the way. She didn't pick up. Let me try Linda. Me: "hello?" Linda: "hey?" Me: "how are you?" Linda: "I'm good thanks....what's up?" Me: "would you like to have lunch?" Linda: "well yeah, I don't got shit to do today...where ya at?" Me: "let's meet at Tabu." I loved that place with my entire heart. Bye bye Angelos. Linda: "I'll be there." I drove to Summerstrand slowly. Parked by the hotel and took a walk around it until Linda arrived. We hugged and went inside. Linda: "you are

scarce! What happened to you!" Me: "oh this and that. I just need a breather from everything." Linda: "hm...as housewives we are totally entitled to that." She ordered a cocktail. Me: "just a glass of water please." Linda: "nonsense! You're having a cocktail with me!" She ordered another. Linda: "one won't hurt. Come....tell me everything, let's sit at the outside table." We went outside and sat.. Me: "me and the hubby are separated." Linda: "why?" Me: "he's too much for me. A total Control freak. I'm always tied up with the kids and the house, and everything depends on me. I'm tired." Linda: "you still wanna have fun." Me: "I wanna be my own person." Linda: "then you shouldn't have gotten married, boo." Me: "I loved him. In the beginning it was rocky and I understood...but things went extremely smooth we became really happy and comfortable and perfect. Now I think he's fed up. He hasn't even called once! Plus I think he's sleeping with his ex." Linda: "and you think by leaving him in that house alone will chase her away. Grave mistake darling. She will be there for him, like a Bible in a church. Like saliva for a tongue. A light in the dark. She will literally lure him to her. Men are weak, he will fall into this trap, because you're not there." Me: "why Must I be the one that always begs and pleads." Linda: "which is what I'm saying. You weren't ready to get married. I'm old as hell, I know for a flying fact that its my darn duty to drag his ass around wherever I want. I give him his space, he gives me mine. Its just that simple. You can't work nothing out without talking!." Me: "I don't wanna talk to him." The drinks came. She gulped hers down. Linda: "then Don't. Bottoms up!" I sipped my cocktail. Linda: "don't be a wimp. Open your damn throat." I laughed and drank the liquid. Linda: "there. You see?" Finally our food arrived and we ordered more drinks. Ate and left... Linda: "tonight there's a DJ from wherever coming to Cubana. Come with...have a little fun." Me: "nah...I'll pass." Linda: "oh yeah...you're still in the dungeon. Well, text me if you change your mind. Let's go for retail therapy." Me: "woah....so early?" Linda: "we've got the money they GAVE to us. So why not..." We got in our cars and left for Walmer. We went in the shops and bought a couple of dresses. Me: "I can't wear this. Its short." Linda: "for who? You or your husband?" Me: "I like it...but no." I put it back. Linda: "and this one?" Me: "just perfect. This looks better on you." Linda: "yeah ima take it." We paid and finally left for Summerstrand again. Linda: "I wanna show you something." Me: "what?" We walked down the beach to a peaceful place where we sat down. Linda: "whenever I'm feeling lonely I just come down here and reminisce about the times me and him shared together. Now....all he ever does is travel and business. That's what the brand Owen Wilson is about. " Wait.....I've heard that name before. Linda: "what's worse is that I know he's cheating wherever. I just don't want to lose him, you know." She cried. Shit Owen is Demi's sugar daddy kanene! Linda: "he doesn't

even care about me anymore. His secretary had to remind him of our anniversary. How shameful is that." Me: "I'm sorry...." I was still in shock and fear. Me: "would you like to take a swim?" Linda: "yes, even though I am drunk and will probably drown to death." She got up and we walked to the beach.....

Lubabalo got to his office late afternoon from the building site. He had a late meeting with Anele Banali. He sat down and started preparing. There was a knock on his door. Lubb: "come in." The door opened. Lubabalo was too busy reading off his computer to see who. Estella: "am I distur'bin you?" Lubb: "definitely not. Have a seat babe." He pulled out a chair for her. Lubb: "you missed me? Estella: "tons." Lubb: "good." He kissed her lips holding her waist...and behind. Estella: "don't get ahead of yourself Mr." Lubb: "can I just get a taste?" Estella: "I'm beginning to think our relationship isn't that important to you, if you going to keep initiating sex." Lubb: "I'm sorry honey...I really do apologize." She sat down. Lubb: "you are one woman, right after my mommy, that can put me in my place. I'm not sure how I feel about that." Estella: "be happy.." Lubb: "have you eaten?" Estella: "yes." Lubb: "I would like to have dinner with you later." Estella: "where?" Lubb: "my place. You're cooking." Estella: "you need to drop your confidence hun. Its leading you astray." Lubb: "will you please come and cook for me?" Estella: "I would love to." She smiled. Lubb: "I've just got one more meeting." Anele walked in. Lubb: "do you mind babe?" Estella: "no worries. Vou esperar o bebê." Lubb: "okay." He didn't understand but he sat down with Anele. Lubb: "well? How are you Partner?" Anele: "I'm fine. Here." He handed over the contract. Lubb: "don't you want to discuss it in detail." Anele: "no, everything I want is there." Lubb: "including my 55% right?" Anele: "55% of MY company." Lubb: "I will build your company and make it beyond successful. Trust me." Anele: "whatever you say Lubabalo. I need to rush somewhere." Lubb: "but where's my copy?" Anele: "that is yours, I just want you to talk anything you may want to add." Lubb: "I'll send you an email tomorrow. These belong to my company's lawyers." Anele got up. Lubb: "its nice doing business with you." Anele: "I can't say the same." He walked out. Lubb: "you know for a broke person he has a lot of attitude I tell you." Estella: "you're taking 55% of his company?" Lubb: "not really." Estella: "that is a bit greedy Lubby." Lubb: "babes...I'm not taking 55%...I'm doing it for free." Estella: "but he said..." Lubb: "I said that to him to motivate him. He will work harder for himself, I don't need his little business but I can only tell him that after the first income." Estella: "oh..I thought-" lubb: "I've done this before Ella. Okay? No need to be worried. I have major companies that have my stamp on it, that maybe when I go bankrupt will help me up." Estella: "ncoooh. You so cute you know?" Lubb: "show me..." She kissed his cheek. Estella: "come, I'll cook you mom's favorite." They went to buy the

ingredients. Lubb: "my parents' old house.....I haven't been here in years." Estella: "its a beautiful house!" Lubb: "I know...." He switched off the alarm, put on the lights and took out the pots. Estella: "its okay. Vou levá-lo a partir daqui" (I'll take it from here.) Lubb: "your language really frustrates me... I think I must speak mine too. Ndik'vise ndiyivayo nam." Estella: "okay. I am sorry." Lubb: "what are you making me?" Estella: "its Rosemary and Lemon Pork Stew." She prepared the pork cubes first. Lubb: "can I help?" Estella: "bring the mushrooms for me." He brought the mushrooms and they cooked together. Estella: "who lives here?" Lubb: "the caretaker comes once a week." Estella: "it seems oddly fresh for someone who comes only once a week." Lubb: "nobody else is here babe... You're imagining things." Estella: "okay." Lubb: "I hardly cook, this is fun." Estella: "its your turn tomorrow." Lubb: "I'll make umphokoqo." Estella: "the what? Is that even a word?" He laughed. Lubb: "say it with me..UM" Estella: "nah.." Lubb: "come onn....." Estella: "I'm not saying it..." She giggled. Lubb: "come here.." He grabbed her, pulling her toward him. Estella: "baby?" Lubb: "yes..." Estella: "there's a race I'm doing for charity. Running the 15km. To raise funds for an orphanage." Lubb: "I would so love to see you in gym shorts.....hmm....." He was holding her hair, playing with it. Estella: "then join me." Lubb: "yeah, that's the problem. I can't run for shit. I won't be able to even save my own life." She laughed. Estella: "we'll train together. Please?" Lubb: "can't I just write them a cheque?" She stared at him in disappointment... Lubb: "okaaay! I'm going to make a fool of myself attempting to run." Estella: "you the best!" She kissed him and continued cooking. Lubb: "when do we start gym?" Estella: "tomorrow morning." Lubb: "erh.." Estella: "5am. We're taking a jog. Then at 6 in the evening we'll be doing stretches by the gym." Lubb: "but...." Estella: "we're fixing your diet to accommodate the extra energy you'll have...." Lubb: "as long as you don't make me eat leaves." Estella: "you won't eat leaves." She added the wine, rosemary, basil and coriander. Then stirred. Lubb: "you sleeping over?" Estella: "no." Lubb: "okay, since I'm doing this with you. We're going canoing together on Sunday." Estella: "I cannot!" Lubb: "hahahaha! Yes you can. I'll teach you...." She finished up the meal, adding the last ingredients. Estella: "cut up the garlic bread will you?" Lubb: "almost done?" Estella: "yep." He followed her order. Then went to fix the table. Estella dished up. Lubabalo sat down. Someone walked down from upstairs. Lubabalo stared at him in shock.....

Lonwabo arrived home from work. He'd worked throughout the previous night and day. He was dead tired. He locked his house and went straight to the bath, soaking himself in the warm water. Then wore pajamas and lay on the bed. Babsie called. Losta: "my wife..." Babsie: "hey baby...unjani?" Losta: "tired, hungry and horny. Uphi?" Babsie: "ndilapha ekhaya." Losta: "awundikhumbuli na? Kunin ungasand'bon?"

Babsie: "busy kalok wena.." Losta: "I'm off this weekend..iza apha...sizonwabise ngento ezi nice..." Babsie: "akhonto zokhwela ngelixesha...you'll have to come fetch me." Losta: "I'll send a cab babe..ndidinwe ndiyinja. I'll pay when it gets here okay?" Babsie: "okay..." She hung up. He waited for her until his phone rang again. He went to pay and they walked in. Babsie: "busow'tyile?" Losta: "hayi, ndilinde wena..khazapha..." He kissed her all the way to his bedroom...laying her down. Losta: "kunin ndik'khumbula...kodwa wena ngathi uyand'punisher yazi..." He undressed her. Babsie: "ndizok'vusela emsebenzin ke baby?" Losta: "I would enjoy that....a lot." Babsie: "khame ndibophe nwele zam..." Losta: "ewe zibophe mntu wam, nganxibi qhiya ez'nuka hairfood ne Paarl Perle apha." Babsie: "heee, ingenaphi Paarl Perle." Losta: "emnayngo baby...khawuleza kalok." He lay her down again. Babsie: "hayi man lonwabo, ndifun thetha nawe." Losta: "what's wrong babes.." He rubbed her thighs and massaged up between her legs. Babsie: "are you listening?" He kissed it. Losta: "hm." Then put himself at the entrance. He slid it in... Losta: "ohhh yesssss..." He moaned. She had to wait till he was done otherwise talking to him was pointless. Losta: "kuthen ingathi awukho comfortable nje?" Babsie: "I'm...." He stopped and cuddled her. Losta: "iyand'capkisa le shit uyenzayo ke yazi. Its turning me off nyani." She breathed. Losta: "you're scaring me Babalwa. Yinton ngoku?" She started crying....

Chapter 434

"Andrew..." Lubb: "uncle Mike." He stared at him. Mike: "wow, you're all grown now....who's this? Beautiful woman." Lubabalo stood up and held Estella behind him. Lubb: "my wife." Mike: "lovely....introduce me?" Lubb: "I don't think that's a good idea Uncle. What are you doing in dad's house? Does he know you're here!!" Mike: "I don't have a place to stay. I'm homeless and broke." Lubb: "how come?" Mike: "well...all the traveling expenses." Lubb: "now....how will you survive? How long have you been here? How did you get in?" Mike: "calm your tits Andrew. Its been 2 weeks, Mavis let me in....look..." They walked to the lounge. Lubb: "what?" Mike: "I need some money." Lubb: "uncle I can't..." Mike: "you're almost a billionaire Andrew. You can afford to lend you uncle a lousy 2 million." Lubb: "no, I can't. Then you're going to leave and I won't see you for years on end." Mike: "this time will be Different." Lubb: "stop feeding me lies Uncle Mike. I've seen you do this before. You cannot be in one place." Mike: "I'm in debt! Okay? They're looking for me....they want me to pay...and I can't." Lubb: "WHAT?" Mike: "I can't afford a single thing. I can't leave the house. I just" Lubb: "I'd have to consult dad about this." Mike: "he'll kick me out in the cold. You're the only one that can help me Andy....please." Lubb: "okay, but

I'm not giving you money. I'll take care of the debt." Mike: "thank you son." Lubb: "you eaten?" Mike: "nah...its been couple of days now..." They walked to the table. Lubb: "baby, this is my uncle, Mike." Estella: "nice to meet you." Lubb: "Mike, this is Estella..." Mike: "a pleasure." The 3 ate in silence. Estella: "sweetheart, can I pour you some wine?" Lubb: "please do." Estella: "uncle Mike?" Mike: "no doll....just water for me." She got up and went to the kitchen. Mike: "she's gorgeous." Lubb: "thanks." Mike: "so.....when you marrying her? Because I know she's not yours yet." Lubb: "its too early." Mike: "you've always overthought personal decisions Andrew. If you treated your life like your business, you would be happy." Lubb: "how? Mike: "sticking to one woman. Like you stick to chasing money. Settling down. You just want everything all at once." Lubb: "I can't find a woman that can fully satisfy me enough to not even want to look elsewhere." Mike: "you're looking in all the wrong places, the wrong ways. You know you're also a bit soft when it comes to women." Lubb: "I am gentle, not soft." Mike: "have a little edge....be a bit rough....you'll attract them like garbage flies." Lubb: "you want me to be gentle and rough at the same time?" Mike: "yes!" Lubb: "I'm not sure I follow, uncle." Mike: "be more dominating but listen to her as well....tell her what to do but give her suitable options....don't hit her..don't push her around..being silently aggressive does the trick." Lubb: "and this has worked for you how? Because you're not married." Mike: "I'm more like you. Emotionally unstable. The love of my life left me for someone better." Lubb: "I'm sorry..." Mike: "its nothing." Estella came back and sat down. Lubb: "you okay hun?" Estella: "just a bit drained." Mike: "I'll be in the Art studio for the rest of the night...Estella, it was lovely meeting you angel." Estella: "likewise, uncle Mike." The uncle left for the art gallery down the hall. Lubb: "would you like a foot rub?" Estella: "please babe." They sat on the couch and he rubbed her feet. Lubb: "cutest little feet." Estella: "why is everything about me cute?" Lubb: "because you are..." He kissed her shin and knee. Estella: "lubabalo, why does your uncle call you Andrew?" Lubb: "second name.....can I lay on top of you?" I lay his head on her breasts. Lubb: "this is like heaven's pillows man." Estella: "hehehe. You crazy as hell." Lubb: "I'm going to take a quick nap, okay?" Estella: "okay." She sang a verse in portuguese softly... Lubb: "whatever that is.....calms me the fuck down.." Estella: "shhh....Descanse bebê, relaxar. Eu tenho você." (Rest baby, Relax. I got you.) Lubb: "tomorrow we're flying to Port Elizabeth right?" Estella: "I have to start at home. My parents need to know." Lubb: "hmmm...kay." Lubabalo fell asleep....

Losta: "umithiswe nguban Babalwa?" Babsie: "baby nguwe nje!" Losta: "lies..." Babsie: "lonwabo uyand'phika kodwa besileli kunye without i-condom?" Losta: "Babalwa, andiyilwi lonto ne. But kodwa andisosdenge mna." Babsie: "so now that you got what

you want uyand'lahla?" She got up and got dressed in tears and sobs. Losta: "uyaphi ngel'xesha?" Babsie: "ePolicestation lonwabo!" Losta: "but baby asika thethi ngalento! I'm in shock too!" He panicked. Babsie: "uthi mos ayingomntanakho lo? Ayikho enye ke bhuti, I'm leaving. Undizeke wandiqiba, now its gameover." Losta: "mntu wam," he grabbed her and pulled her back to bed. Losta: "I'm sorry...ndisene shock. I don't know ndizom'chazela njani umama lento..they're a bit protective and strict. Worse ngokuya zakufika uTia. Babes, we'll work it out though sobabini. Ava? Ndak'thanda mna, I'll provide for you and our son." Babsie: "how do you know its a boy." Losta: "I can already feel it...indenza excited ke lento kudala ndifuna ikwekwe." He smiled and kissed her. Babsie: "you promise?" Losta: "I promise mfaz wam..." Stupid bitch, he thought. Ucimba ubhanxa ban lo Pomprika ka sathana? Sies, kodwa nam ndathand uhamba ndihlohla uRambo. Babsie: "awulambanga?" Losta: "khulula baby I wanna see your ass wiggle when you walk. Undenzel into emandi efana nawe." She undressed and went to the kitchen shaking it. Lonwabo held his Rambo. Losta: "Fuck, uyabawa nawe man!" He whispered. Losta: "kodwa andizongatyi mna ukutya kukhona." He pulled out a condom and wore it then walked to the kitchen. He stood behind her and rubbed her in front. Babalwa moaned. Babsie: "ndizotshisa ke ne.." Losta: "we'll order something." He bent her over and entered her slowly. Losta: "this feels soo fucking good.....undenze ntoni fondin?" He groaned. Babalwa: "just fuck!" She moaned. Losta: "that's my girl..." He pulled out slowly and shoved it back in hard. Repeating it a few times. He picked her up and lay her on the kitchen counter then climbed on top, entering roughly. this is for the shit you put me through. The lies and thinking I'm a stupid bitch. He thought to himself as he banged against her. Babsie: "Lonwabo!!!" She screamed. Yes Bitch? Losta: "YeSSS!!!!" Babsie: "I'm almost there...please.....don't.....stop..." Losta: "what you say?" Babsie: "Don't Stop!!" He orgasmed and pulled out instantly. Babsie: "baby maan!" Losta: "qanda lam liyatsha." He got off and went to the stove. Babsie: "but I'm not done!" Losta: "thought you told me to stop." He flipped over his egg. Losta: "yuuuh, jonga liyatsha!" Babsie: "LONWABO!!!" She yelled. He ran to the bedroom, Babsie: "Lonwabo man!!!" Losta: "mos jonga iwile?" Babsie: "make a plan!!!" Losta: "imandi kakhulu dan baby? You just can't deal ne?" He kissed her neck. Babsie: "can we carry on?" Losta: "qala itsho, Losta uzeka kamand, say it." Babsie: "mxm...khayenze man baby. Yaz'bona ke." She sulked. He pinned her against the wall and lifted her right leg while kissing her. He entered two fingers inside her.....and she got wetter. Babsie: "faster..." He moved his pace up a little. Babsie: "yesss.....Lonwabo..." Losta: "ewe mntu wam...?" Babsie: "ohhh...." Losta: "nguban gama lam?" She clawed on his back, sucking on his neck. Babsie: "lonwabo!!!" Her body went into shock.....hot liquid rushed out of her. Losta: "yes..." Babsie:

"nezmanga qithi. Sies." Losta: "andifikanga kuwe. Get me my phone. And wallet. Nxibe siyothenga ukutya. Because qanda lam ulitshisile shame." He went to wash his hands and Rambo then got dressed. Losta: "thatha eliya limhlophe for usula. Yeke eli navy vas'lap please. Ngelobuso." Babalwa went to the bathroom and took the Navy one on purpose. Losta: "zonxiba kalok." She came to get dressed. Losta: "you took the navy one didn't you?" Babsie: "why do you ask." Losta: "because ndiyakwaz. Andaz noba ufuna undifaka iqobas yakho na. But ke shame utsho phantsi because nam bendibhanxa. Sekhe wal'bonaphi vaslap lenyawo libe mhlophe laway. Let's go babes." He laughed and walked out.

I woke up the next morning around 10am. Mom barged into my room. Ma: "lithembelihle! Ufike nin?" I pretended to be asleep like a boss. I couldn't deal with her yelling right now. Ma: "LIHLE!!!" She pulled her blanket. Me: "Damn Ma! Ndine ntloko, can I just take a couple of hours?" Ma: "ubuphi ubusuku bonke!" Me: "bend'hlel noLinda mama. Please give back my blanket?" Ma: "abantwana bona!?" Me: "why yonke into its about the babies. Can't I enjoy myself for one night?" Ma: "No Lihle! I sacrificed a lot for wena! I was just about your age, when I had you! Unlike you I had NO husband!" Me: "that abused you every chance he got. Ungay'qibezeli nje? Utata loved you and respected you just the way you are. He still does. I don't know ubona nton ku tata ka Thulani mna because he's half the gentleman my dad is." Ma: "WHAT did you just say???" Me: "I'm tired of everything thrown at me. Ndidiniwe mna yiyo yonke lento! I want to be my own self! Hlel nje funeke ndoyike ba ndizokrwitshwa na. Ndizobethwa na. I'm grown. I want to be independent without Lukhanyo hanging over my head." Ma: "you will regret yourself kungek'dala bonanje." Me: "mama kuthen funeke mna ndicenge uLukhanyo kodwa nguye ondenza ikhoboka lakhe?" Ma: "you're his wife Lihle, awulo khoboka. It is your duty to take care of your kids, clean the house umpathe kakuhle." Me: "yena akandiphethanga kakuhle mos." Ma: "I can't listen to you only Lihle. Ayinanyan yonke lento uy'thethayo ayisa dibani. Itsho qha wena udikiwe and awufun uba ngumfazi. End of story." She walked out. My phone rang. Me: "hello?" Linda: "hey babe!" Me: "why are you so fresh?" Linda: "just got out the gym! Hey, last night was epic! Everything was great!" Me: "I've never had that much fun I swear..." Linda: "well, guess what..there's a students party tonight in Summerstrand. You doing your first year right? You can make friends there. So we gonn do, the same shit. We did last night. Again!" Me: "I don't think my body will allow me to do that." Linda: "babe, get up, take a jog, rest and drink water. You'll be fine! I'll call you around 6!" She hung up. Me: "urrg...." I got up and went to bath then dressed. I walked to the nearest shop to buy banana's and I met my childhood friend. Tyler. He whistled. You know

those guys that wear ipanama and allstars and look like thugs? He looked like that, with gold teeth. But shame he was more legal than the actual law. Me: "hey Tyler." Tyler: "awww mampintshos! Yakhumbuleka mtshana man ey." Me: "ey..yayaz nje." Tyler: "liphi rhuzu fondin....ndak'bona uhambela emafin, urhuqa ne Benz ngok. Hayi no, kugrand." Me: "haisuka Tyler tshi. Uphi uNotsitsi?" (His girlfriend) Tyler: "ndiya kuye ngok, awufun und'khapha? Wakuqibela kdala nyan." Me: "maybe next time, und'bulisele va." Tyler: "sho sho, kortez." Me: "mpa!" He laughed and walked away. I walked in the house. Mama put Lutha on the couch with iBompi. Me: "Hayi mama!!! Akanotyti bompi uLutha!" Ma: "why not? Uyay'thanda nje." Me: "his health doesn't!" Lutha started crying. Me: "mama iyabanda lento, Luthando akanokwaz ukutya lento." I picked him up and tried to calm him down. He didn't budge. Ma: "sapha lomtana Lihle." Me: "ndicela ungamtyisi bompi please." I gave her the baby. Luhle was asleep. I went to my room and relaxed for once....what will I wear.....?

Mid-afternoon, lubabalo and Estella arrived in Port Elizabeth. She was wearing tight high waisted denim shorts. A YSL t shirt and sneakers. Her long brown hair was let loose over one side. Lubabalo had on his shorts and a white New York t shirt. With Jordan's sneakers. They were holding hands walking through the airport. Everyone stared at Estella's firm body. Lubb: "okay, I am the greenest point of jealousy right now." Estella: "I didn't realize this much attention was given to a person wearing shorts." Lubb:"its those sexy tanned thighs. Come..I wanna show you the beach." They got in the car and drove off. Estella: "later? When its less hot." Lubb: "okay sugar foot. Let's go to our mini heaven." He drove to his house. Estella: "How do you survive this place? É tão quente aqui" (its so hot here.) Lubb: "the weather will change later, you'll see...Brazil is hotter than this. I don't know why you complaining." Estella: "it will change to hotter?" Lubb: "windy or cold or probably even a thunderstorm." Estella: "Impossível!" (Impossible!) Lubb: "you'll see..." He drove in and parked. Estella: "you have nice taste." Lubb: "it runs in the family...come," he took the bags in. Sylvia came out to help. Lubb: "molo si." She looked at Estella. Sylvia: "hello. Me is Sylvia." Estella: "lovely to meet you Sylvia, I'm Estella." She hugged her. Sylvia smiled sweetly and disappeared into the bedroom. Estella: "she is so nice. Your mommy?" Lubb: "no, that's my helper boo. Let me take you on a tour." He showed her the entire house. Estella: "you have twin babies? I see the baby room." Lubb: "my nephew and niece's room pumpkin. They're twins." Estella: "when do I see them?" Lubb: "tomorrow...for now..." He kissed her... Estella: "I don't know Lubby." Lubb: "I get carried away. Babe..." Estella: "I'll make lunch." He watched her find her way to the kitchen. Lubb: "that ass though..." He walked after her. Lubb: "wait for me.." Estella stood in the lounge tying up her hair. Lubabalo stood next to her and looked at

the door. Liya was standing there. Wearing a black and white dress. Showing her baby bump. Estella: "Lubby..who is this?" Lubb: "Liya.." Liya: "nguban kengok lo!" Lubb: "uhm....." He scratched his head. Lubb: "Liya, cela ungabi krwada tu. Estella...please listen..." Estella looked at him. Her green eyes sparkled and big. Estella: "I'm waiting." Lubb: "this is the girl that I told you about." Liya: "ndiyi girl qha ngok!!! Did you forget to mention I'm your fucking FIANCE!!!!" She screamed. Lubb: "Liya!" Estella: "excuse me??" Liya: "you heard me! So pack your little self, tie up your hair and get out of my house!" Estella: "Seu filho da puta! Você mentiu para mim!" (You Bastard!! You Lied to me!) She yelled. Estella: "Me trouxe até aqui para me enganar!" (Brought me all the way here to fool me!) Lubb: " Estella..." She walked off to fetch her bags. Liya:"Nyestella wokunya! This is our house! Wandimithisa apha, now all of a sudden ufuna ooNyestella abene figure!" Lubb: "fondin! You told me you didn't want me! Ngokuya sasihamba noBuhle, you said ufuna uzenzela izinto zakho!! Now that I'm happy, you start acting up!" Liya: "you are still engaged to me!" Lubb: "well the engagement, is OFF! Kuthen ndizova ngawe nje, when you feel like being with me? Well the ship has sailed!" He walked to the room. Lubb: "estella! Wait!" Estella: "Leave me the HELL ALONE!!!!" She growled. Her eyes ablaze with anger. Estella: "don't touch me. Don't nothing!" She grabbed her bags and walked out. Lubb: "I'll take you to the airport!" Estella: "I'll find my own way!" She cried. Liya: "makahambe!" Lubb: "um'landele." Liya: "what?" Lubb: "undivile. P H U M A. KWAM."

Chapter 435

Lubabalo ran after Estella. Lubb: "babes please." She ignored him and waited at a stop. Lubb: "there are no taxi's here...can you please listen to me?" She stood by the road and waited. Lubb: "she's not my fiance, we broke up a while back. Okay? The only thing between us is that baby. And that is it. You've got to believe me." Estella: "leave me. ALONE." Lubb: "I can't! I won't! I know what I want right now, and its you..Estella. You make me feel alive, you're strong, intelligent, pretty. My soul is at peace when I'm with you and you don't even do it physically." Estella: "I don't care what you say Lubby. I've been through this shit before! I ended up pregnant and alone! When I gave birth to Alexandre, his father acted like THIS! Until I found out he was already married! I can't do it to myself Lubby. Go back to her. We're done." Lubb: "but I want you.." Estella: "you mean you want my body. And when you're

done with it? Dump me and look for another. Just leave me alone!" Lubb: "can we at least talk about this?" Estella: "Volte para o seu grosseiro mulher! Não há nada para você aqui!" (Go back to your rude wife! There's nothing for you here!) Lubb: "can I take you to the airport?" Estella: "no!" He stood and waited with her in silence. Tears fell down her face. Lubb: "baby." She moved away from him. Lubb: "I'm telling you, there's no taxi's here." She took her bag and started walking. Lubb: "don't tell me you're walking to the airport." He ran after her. Lubb: "baby!. Wait.." He walked next to her. Lubb: "you have a lot of pride and stamina woman. You know? My mom, used to...." He breathed. Lubb: "can you slow down a little? My legs aren't used to walking." He tried to catch up. Lubb: "my mom..used to wake me up and tell me to go jog. I used to hide behind the big fence for about 30 minutes. One day.....she saw me do it. She was so mad. Literally dragged me on a two hour walk with her." She was quiet. Seemed as though she wasn't listening. Lubb: "babe?" Estella: "I told you, I don't want you anywhere near me! Go!" Lubb: "I can't leave you here by yourself. This place is dangerous especially at this time." The weather started changing. Lubb: "Estella please." She waved for a car. It stopped, it was a white woman. "Do you need help?" Lubb: "no!" Estella: "I want to go to the airport." Woman: "uhm..." She looked at Lubby. Lubb: "baby, please, we can work this out.." Estella : "bye Lubby." Lubb: "babe?" He pulled her arm. Estella: "let go of me!!" She climbed in the car. Woman: "what about him?" Estella: "he's going nowhere!" The car drove off. Lubabalo walked back home sadly. Liya was still there. Liya: "I came here to fix things lubabalo! Next thing there's fat thighed bitches walking around apha!" Lubabalo got his keys, bag and wallet then walked to his new car. Liya: "lubabalo I'm talking to you!!" He got in his car and reversed out the yard and drove away. Liya: "lubby!!" She walked to hers. Liya: "John, let's go!" They left the house.

Lonwabo was getting dressed. Babsie: "uyaphi?" Losta: "ndiyaphuma." Babsie: "mna ndize kuwe to spend the weekend, wena uyaphuma? For the how?" Losta: "babes, ndim'qibele kdala uLubby, uhlala eKapa ngok, so he's here for the weekend, its just a few hours." Babsie: "okay ke, ungabuyi late kakhulu." Lonwabo took the keys and drove out to meet his friend. Lubabalo was sitting on his new black Mercedes Benz M-Class SUV. It had an all white interior and a glass top. Losta: "I am not jealous of you awti yam. I APPLAUD you! This is off the hook! Fuckin sexy! Let's call her Angelica!" Lubby laughed. lubb: "ekse ntwana." They shook hands and went inside the restaurant. Lubb: "iyak'hlala ke le Benz yam bonanje." Losta: "ne? Nday'thanda man. Ngok ind'jongisa ngabantu. So what's up? Uphi uMiss Brazil." Lubb: "dude, she left me. Liya showed up, and cursed her out." Losta: "ouch..but kodwa nawe kuthen ungaz'kwaz. You know ba udyola noLiya but une energy yozisa

lecherri endlin." Lubb: "she broke up with me couple weeks back! Ubuya ngok uzoth ba she wants to work things out." Losta: "kanti wena ufuna ntoni?" Lubb: "I want Estella bro." Losta: "and next month?" Lubb: "its different this time. She's just more....I don't know....und'khumbuza someone." Losta: "that's not enough." Lubb: "look, ikhona iconnection pha. I can feel it." Losta: "you just wanna tap that Brazilian ass to the moon. Admit!" Lubb: " not anymore. She's teaching me patience, kindness. Generosity. And I love it..." Losta: "you've always been generous. You buy things for people that don't even deserve it." Lubb: "that's the problem, I BUY, but andina xesha labo, I waste money on gifts instead of my time and care." Losta: "I don't like what this girl is doing to you...why are you like this?" He poked him. Lubb: "khand'yeke man Losta." Losta: "heeeee!! Zange ndavelelwa awti yam! So this bitch....." He sat comfortably. Lubb: "ya.." Losta: "ufika pha kum uthi umithi. Like, The Fuck? Ndiyambuza umithiswe nguban, uyakhala uthi ndim. Here I am, bitching out ndim'chazel iDampents yakhe iyanya. She gets up and says uya ePolice station. I was like noooo.....you're not hearing me." Lubabalo was laughing. Losta: "yese loThwanqa has me by the balls this time. Lonto unendaw ngathi utsiba uqhaps." Lubb: "nton leyo?" Losta: "mxm, umuncu ke wena. Nantsiya friend yakho uTham-tham. Hamba ne ow yakhe entsha." Lubb: "aska. Ayinaz'ntlon ke la poni yilanto iyenzayo." Losta: "who? Chris?" Lubb: "ewe...uhamba njan ne moffie in public utshatile. Abanye abantu ba-half man." Losta: "une chebetyu lenqondo. Yeke wena soy'tyela inye pha ku wifey."

Lubb: "awuka qibi ke ku Babsie" Losta: "Noplastic lowo. Ndayaz ayingowam. We only fucked last week, ndacithela phandle. Uzazi njani ba umithi? Uzondithengisela i-Farm'a enukayo mos nge nkani." Lubb: "hahaa!!! Uwoah." He held his chest. Losta: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "I can't breathe." Losta: "calm down Lubabalo." He got up and stood by him. Losta: "can we get boiling water. Right now!!!" The waitress came back with a bowl. Losta: "Lubby, breath in esi steam." Lubby inhaled. Losta: "again.." Lubabalo breathed. Losta: "yinton ngok wena?" Lubb: "was I having a heart attack?" Losta: "no! Maybe yi panic attack I don't know Why. Utyiwa yinton?" Lubby tried to get up. Losta: "hlala phantsi, and try to calm down. Lubb: "ndiyagodola." Lonwabo took off his jersey and gave it to him. Losta: "let's get you checked out, qiba kwakho ukutya." Lubb: "No. I'm fine! I just have a lot on my mind..." Lonwabo stared at him. Losta: "kanene ndik'libele umithi!" Lubb: "mxm. Can I get water?." The waitress came back with water. Lubb: "I need to go back to Cape Town." Losta: "okay. Just not now..." Lubb: "ndizohamba ek'seni."

Thulani brought Chuma to the hospital to see his dad. Chuma was running around him, excited. His big back pack jiggling on his back. He was holding a paper, waving

it around. Chuma: "tata!" He ran to the bed and tried to climb. Thulani picked him up and put him on the bed. Chuma: "tata jonga!" Lukhanyo looked at the paper. Luks: "its beautiful mntanam. Come here.." He hugged him. Chuma: "sogoduka..masambe tata." Luks: "hayi nyana.." Chuma: "why?" Luks: "hlala apha, I wanna tell you something." Chuma lay on his chest. Luks: "utata akazogoduka mntanam because uyagula kakhulu.." Chuma: "uzosela iyeza." Luks: "no baby, I can't." He kissed his head. Luks: "I want you to listen to me okay?" Chuma nodded. Lukhanyo's eyes welled up with tears. Chuma: "tata?" Luks: "my boy, you're going to live with umamakho." Chuma: "noThando?" Luks: "no...komnye umamakho. Tata akakwazi uhlala nawe." Chuma: "why?" Luks: "because ndiyahamba. Xandimnkile uzondikhumbula mntanam, ndiyayazi, but ungandikhaleli ne? Ubeyi ndoda." Chuma was quiet. Luks: "ndifuna ukhule uyazi ba tatakho yakuthanda. And xa ufuna thetha nam, uzocela kumama uthi please pray for me. Okay?" Chuma: "hayi tata." Luks: "please chuma..qina kalok mntanam." Chuma: "uzobuya?" He cried. Thulani walked out in tears. He couldn't take it... Luks: "andiyazi boy." Chuma: "nam funa uhamba nawe." Luks: "no son. Funeke wena uhlale. Uzokhula ufane notata. Come on Chuma, man up." Chuma: "love you like a tata elephant." He sobbed. Luks: "love you like a baby elephant my boy. Ambo biza Uncle Thulz phandle." Chuma jumped off and went to call Thulani. Luks: "ukhalela nto fondin?" Thulz: "what you mean lento uy'thetha ku Chuma fondin? What's going on?" Luks: "ndizokwenziwa operation tonight...I might not make it....I just want him prepared. Ningam'xokiseli umntanam ngam. I want him to know the truth." Thulz: "how....." The words couldn't come out. Thulz: "Lukhanyo what about Lihle? The babies? Uphi uLubabalo!" Luks: "things are fine just the way they are. Thulani, people make choices in life. I made my own. Lihle too, Lubabalo as well. And they're not Here. Even though they both know ndilapha!" Thulz: "you can't just go without talking and settling things out." The machine started beeping. Lukhanyo tightened his jaws. He grabbed on the sheets. Luks: "susa Chuma apha!" Thulz: "lukhanyo please!!" He cried. Chuma: "tata!!!" Lukhanyo let go. His body started getting a seizure. The nurses and doctors flooded in. Nurses: "you have to leave!" Thulz: "No!" The nurses took the child outside with Thulani. Nurse: "we're taking him to theatre right now, he has a lot of internal injuries that have damaged his organs. An emergency operation has to be taken. We need a signature, to continue." Smilo walked in, he took a wailing Chuma from the nurse. Smig: "kwenzeka nton?" Nurse: "Sir, are you Mr Mzinyathi's father?" Smig: "I'm his uncle, his father is deceased. WHAT'S GOING ON!" Nurse: "well, sir. He is at his worst. He sustained a lot of injuries internally, some are of old wounds which never properly healed, we need to operate immediately." Smig: "then operate." Nurse: "your signature

here." Smig: "is this the form that tells me not to sue if he dies on your hands." Nurse: "we have the best doctors available. I can assure you, he will not die." Smilo signed. The nurse hurried off. Thulani was sitting in the chair, his face buried in his hands. Smig: "Thulani." Thulz: "Ta Smig." Smig: "I need you to get hold of that little psycho, you call a brother. Ubuye noLihle." Thulani got up and left.

Chapter 436

Zintle was at her father's house. She lay in bed and played with her baby. Zintle: "I missed you sooo much baby. Hm? Did you miss me?" She kissed her. Sis'Macy walked in. Macy: "hey.." Zintle: "hello." She picked Buhle up and put her on top of her. Macy sat on the bed. Macy: "so?..." Zintle: "what's up?" Macy: "how's everything? Khaya? Is he fine?" Zintle: "total angel...he's great and helpful a lot ." She wasn't the snitching type, since Lubabalo. She always covered for people she cared about. Macy: "and how you holding up?" Zintle: "well....Lungelo lives in PE." Macy: "I know." Zintle: "him and I decided to try things out..." Macy: "I am so glad you're giving that boy a chance! He is an honest darling. Always calm and patient." Zintle: "yes he is..." Macy:: "but honey, I know temptations are high..especially in your generation. I want you to always protect yourself no matter how much you trust someone. If they love you, they can wait." Zintle: "ok." She wasn't comfortable with this topic. Zintle: "I think I'm....falling in love with him." Macy: "and Lubabalo?" Zintle: "I'd rather forget about him." Macy: "you once told me....you would never stop loving him. And you know, I believe that when a woman's heart has been hurt, a man's will never rest. You know what that means?" Zintle: "he'll search for something he'll never find? Well I hope he does forever. The only reason I care, is because he gave me the world's most amazing gift, and that's our daughter." Macy: "zintle..." Zintle: "can we stop talking about him? Its making me super emotional right now." Macy: "tell him." Zintle: "never. He made his bed. Its about time he lay in it. Its enough that he sees the child. I cant-" macy: "what?" Zintle covered her mouth in surprise. Macy: "what did you say?...you let him see the child!?" Zintle: "sisi, its his own flesh and blood. He loves her more than anything in the entire world. The way he is when he's around her. She even responds to him. I can't bring myself to tear that apart." Macy: "Zintle! What will your father say when he hears about this!" Zintle: "I don't know sisi...I just can't let Buhle grow up without her dad." Macy breathed. Macy: "your father sacrificed a lot for you sweetheart. Lubabalo is no good for you." Zintle: "its still his baby! He has the right to see him. Surely tata can try and understand." Macy: "I don't think he will." Zintle: "please talk to him sisi?" Macy: "I will try. Just not today, he's had a bad day." Zintle:

"whenever you're ready." Macy got up and went to her bedroom to sleep. Zintle switched off her light and cuddled with Buhle. Zintle: "sweetie..." She kissed her cheek. Zintle: "between you and me...yes, I do love him. But there are things in life that separate two people in ways one can never understand. I'm sorry we didn't get to be a real happy family. But kukho Lungelo for that, he's the piece we need for happiness and security. Okay? I will finish studying, start working and provide for you anything you want. You won't have to wish you had a billionaire dad...I promise you...." They soon drifted off to sleep.....

Thulani came back hours later. Crushed. Thulz: "I can't find them." Smig: "njani Thulani?" Thulz: "oko ndikhangela Lubby, Losta naye akekho. Lihle left kwangoo 6 kowabo. Her mom doesn't know ba uyephi." Smig: "uyayazi uhlalaph umaka Chuma?" Thulz: "yeah. Iza ndim'goduse." He took the boy and took him home. Smilo called Lukhanyo's step mother. He called Lihle's mother. He had no way of reaching Sizwe. Smig: "nurse!" Nurse: "yes Mr Mzinyathi?" Smig: "how is he?" Nurse: "they are still busy with him, uhm...it might take a while. They are no where near the end." Smig: "okay." She walked away. Lukhanyo's mom arrived. Ma: "uphi!" Smig: "benza operation ngok. I don't think it looks good sisi. Its like they don't have faith that he'll make it. Izinto ebez'thetha kuChuma, naye uyazaz ba akahlelanga." Ma: "hayi Smilo! He WILL make it! I can't lose him too!" She sat down. Ma: "what's wrong with him?" Smig: "he's damaged internally. The wounds that never healed, I think zizo mna, because Lukhanyo akahlal esbhedlele xa onzakele." Ma: "oh God.. Uphi umfaz wakhe!" Smig: "bohlukene." Ma: "Yeyi! She's supposed to be HERE! Whether bohlukene or not! Bum'fownele?" Smig: "akEkho kokwabo. Her mother doesn't know uyephi." Ma: "what???" Ngel'xesha!?" Smig: "let's just focus on Lukhanyo ngok." Ma: "uzothin ungaguli umntanam enomfaz ongena discipline! I swear Smilo, if he dies.....she'll have a lot to pay for!" Smig: "hayi sisi...you don't know what's going on." Ma: "I don't care! Hlel nje nimenza isgebenga umntanam! Because akanamthetheli yena! Tell her, I said. She had better get here. Or else!" Smig: "ndim'fumanephi mna!?" Thulani walked in. Smig: "still?" Thulz: "I think Lubabalo uye Kapa." Smig: "did you check the flights?" Thulz: "he has a private jet ta smig. He can go whenever he feels. Molo mama." Ma: "hello Thulani." Thulz: "lukhanyo said...." Smig: "what did he say?" Thulani said down. Thulz: "he said, bangabizwa. Its their choice not to be here. He said mabayekwe." Smig: "no. Nah.." The mother started sobbing. Thulz: "let me just....." He got up, smilo grabbed his arm. Smig: "hlala pha phantsi. Nobody goes anywhere now. Asiyazi how long he has. We have to be here just in case he...." Ma: "HAYI Smilo! Akayi ndawo uLukhanyo." Smig: "let's admit kodwa sisi, its not looking good for him." Stuja walked in, with Lara and Phaki.

They greeted and sat down. The room was silent. Everybody deep in their own thoughts. Hours right before sunrise, it was 05:46am. Thulani woke up on the chair. Lubabalo walked in. Smig: "lukhanyo..." Lubb: "heee ubhuti." He got up and hugged him. Lubb: "what's going on?" The nurse walked to them. Her hands were shaking and fiddling. She stared at Lubabalo in shock. Smig: "how is he?" She gave them the wedding ring, the Rolex watch and necklace he had on. Lubb: "Ta Smig..." He cried.....Lubb: "Ta Smig uphi uLukhanyo?" Smig: "my boy....." He held him closely. Smig: "lubabalo...." Lubb: "NO!!!!!" He screamed..... Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!" Stuja and Thulani held him up. Lubb: "Ndiyekeni maan!!! Ndiyekeeee!!!!!"

Chapter 437

Nurse: "the operation was done by 02:00am." Lubb: "no....." He collapsed to the floor. Smig: "Lubabalo..." Nurse: "sir, it seems...." Lubb: "what? What!!!!!" Nurse: "it seems as if he doesn't want to wake. We tried everything we could. He isn't responding. All we can do is pray." Lubb: "it should've been me!" Smig: "lubabalo hayi man." Lubb: "Ta Smig kub'hlungu....." Smig: "ndiyayaz my boy, but funeke womelele. We have to have faith. We could do with your prayers right now." Lubb: "I can't!" He wailed. Lubb: "I just....." He stopped breathing. Smig: "lubabalo!" He choked and coughed. Nurse: "doctor!!" The brought a stretcher and put him on it. Lubabalo became unconscious in a matter of seconds. Thulz: "what the hell!" Smig: "I don't know what this could mean." Ma: "lela gqirhwa lomfazi lihamba ngobusuku!!" She cried. Smilo ran out the hospital and drove off to Motherwell. As fast as he could, he saw the Benz parked awkwardly in the front of the house. He ran to the door and knocked. Thenjiwe opened. Thenji: "hello Smilo." Smig: "uphi uLihle?" Thenji: "use roomin." He walked into the house. Smig: "uxolo sisi, ngongena leway endlinakho but this is important." He knocked on Lihle's bedroom door then walked in. Smig: "Lihle!" Uyawa funa nton Yesu uLukhanyo ngok. Me: "abantwana baku mama." Smig: "hey! Phakama unxibe! Lukhanyo noLubabalo are busy fighting for their lives!!" Me: "what?" I jumped up and stared at him. Me: "kwenzeke nton ta Smig?" Smig: " G E T D R E S S E D!!!!" I sprung up and wore jeans and a shirt. Washed my face and tied my hair. We walked out the house and drove to hospital in utter silence. Me: "bhuti kodwa ulukh-" Smig: "I don't want to hear it." Me: "maybe its their evil ways catching up with them." I whispered. Smig: "jongapha. I don't care if awusam'funi uLukhanyo or not. As his WIFE, you will be there by his damn side. Uyandiva?" Me: "ewe bhuti." Kuthen khona ezondingxolisa ndingenzanga nto, as though Lukhanyo ugiliswe ndim? Hayi Yesu. 😊_- but what happened to Lubby though? Didn't I see him just last night at the party? Why is he in

hospital? We finally arrived and walked in. The mother stared at me like I was dog shit on her shoe. Me: "molweni mama." She stared at me with a cold painful look. Smig: "fownele uLiya." Losta walked in. Losta: "not a good idea. Molweni. Ndicela uthetha nomzali ka Lukhanyo?" When did he get here? Wasn't he.....kuthen ndi confused kangaka? Smig: "ewe?" Losta: "like the nurse already mentioned, to you. Lukhanyo's operation went well. He just refuses to wake up. His injuries were severe, and he has a bone in his neck that has been crushed and never healed. I fail to understand wahlala njan yilontlungu. Well....the doctor in charge, asked me to inform you that. If he doesn't wake up. By late evening. Kuzofuneka kucinywe umachine." Me: "NO!" Losta: "I'm sorry sisi...we're looking at 40% and lower chance survival." Me: "but you said the operation went well!" My voice was already shaky. What would I do with myself if he actually died? He can't just die on me like this! What about the kids! Losta: "it did, but he isn't waking up. And its not up to us anymore. Ingxoxo iphakathi kwakhe nomdali wakhe. Lubabalo on the other hand, is stable. U'fakwe kwi drip. He is in shock and could be a danger. For now, we have to keep praying for Lukhanyo. Thulani?". They walked away together. Thulz: "he doesn't want to wake up Lonwabo. He said it himself! You have to do something." Losta: "thulani, my hands are tied, nam ndiyafika ol'hlobo. Only because Lubby dragged me here. Ndiphethwe zii babalaza. I'm just all over the place. I need you to call someone for me, tell her Lubabalo ulapha and he needs her. Okay? Ina number yakhe." He gave him the number. Thulani made the call.

Hours later.

I walked to the room where Lukhanyo was. The nurse let me in. He looked soo peaceful. Relaxed. He can't be.....I couldn't help but start crying quietly. Me: "baby....please wake up." I held his cold hand tightly. Me: "mntu wam, ndicelu xolo...I am so sorry. Please just wake up for Luthandoluhle. They need you." He didn't even respond which is what broke me apart immediately. Me: "how can you just leave me like this lukhanyo! You can't!!!!" Nurse: "ma'am I'm going to have to ask you to calm down." Me: "calm down??? How the fuck do you expect me to calm down!! Baby vuka!!!" I screamed. Nurse: "Mrs Mzinyathi!" She hissed and dragged me out. Me: "I'm sorry....." I cried. Me: "I'm so sorry..please tell him....I'm sorry." Nurse: "I'm sure he can hear you. You have to stay strong." I walked back in. Nurse: "try and talk about the happy times.....something positive." She walked out. Me: "lukhanyo...you can't leave me ol'hlobo. We haven't spoken...I love you. I know we fought, I left but I still do love you. I always will. If you can't survive for us at least zama for your children. Do you remember the promises you made them bezalwa? It was on our wedding day. The promises we made to each other. I'm really sorry for not sticking by your side.

Even Lubabalo needs you to survive. Siyakukhumbula babes.....just...." I broke down again. He really wanted none of it. I got up and walked out. Zintle walked in the hospital. Thulz: "Zintle?" Zintle: "yes?" Thulz: "buthetha nam efownin." Zintle: "yes, what happened? Where is he?" Thulz: "he kind of just collapsed, twin yakhe ise ICU." Zintle: "oh my goodness, is he okay?" Thulz: "let's go in." They walked to where Lubabalo was being kept. On supervision. Lubb: "get me out of here sani! Lukhanyo uyand'biza!" Thulz: "can you talk to him?" Zintle: "I will try." Lubb: "get me out!!!!" Zintle: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "no Zintle..." Zintle: "listen to me..." Lubb: "he can't be gone....." He started crying and shaking. Lubb: "Lukha akakwazi undishiya, baby tell them! He's not dead!" Zintle: "he's going to be fine. If your fine....if wena uyoyika, naye uzova kabhlungu...and relapse. You gotta stay strong." Lubb: "he's going to be okay?" He sobbed. Zintle: "masim'thandazele..." She sat next to him on the bed and cradled him.

Ta Smig stood in the middle of the waiting room. The mother was still crying. Stuja and the guys sat in the chairs dumbfounded. Smig: "Lara, Phaki, you need to go check up endlin." The guys got up and left. Stuja: "bhuti?" Smig: "ambolanda uChumani." Stuja went to Sbongile's place. It was late afternoon. Lukhanyo didn't improve. Smig: "Fuck damnit Lukhanyo!!" He panicked with tears in his eyes. The doctor came to them again. Doc: "Mrs Mzinyathi? The wife?" Me: "yes?" Doc: "we cannot keep him any longer. His condition will not improve." Another doctor walked in the room. Ta Smig: "haven't I seen you before?" He smiled. Me: "doctor, you can't let this happen! He will wake up!" Doc 2: "if he remembers what I told him. He will wake up." Me: "who are you." Doc 2: "Sonwabise Tembani." Smig: "you were the guy who.....at the.....why are you..... Ufuna nton apha!!" Doc: "he was the doctor who did the operation on Mr Mzinyathi. Best surgeons available. I'm afraid, its time..." Smig: "give him a couple more hours." Sonwabise: "he doesn't need hours. He needs to feel love." He turned and walked away. I don't know hey. That guy just freaks me the fuck out like why! Zintle walked back in. She only recognized Ta Smig. Ta Smig: "Hey! I didn't know ukhona." Zintle: "akhok'dala ndifikile, ndivela ePlett. Lubabalo is okay, he wants to see you." Me: "uphi uLubabalo?" Ta Smig: "I'll be back." He walked off with the girl. We all sat down and waited. Stuja walked in carrying a sleeping Chumani. He woke up and looked at me shyly. Then smiled. Chuma: "mama." Me: "hey....izapha." He got off Stuja's lap and walked to me. Me: "unjani.." Chuma: "right. Uphi utata?" Smilo appeared. Smig: "Lihle? Khazapha." I walked with Chuma after him. Lubabalo just looked at us painfully. Chuma: "tata?" I put him on the bed. Lubabalo's tears slowly slid down his cheeks. Chuma stared at him. Peeking in his shirt. He understood then. This wasn't tata, it was daddy. He sat on the bed. Chuma:

"uphi utata wam?" Zintle: "how does he know?" Smig: "lukhanyo probably taught him the difference." Lubb: "hay wethu Lihle girl, kwenzeka nton why you looking like a Mechanical experiment? Iphi kama ntombi?" I just giggled. Me: "mxm va. Tshongo nuka muncu apha." Lubb: "andifikanga kuwe sanaz..uli pineapple k'le ndawo ume kuyo." He tried to get up. Lubb: "masamben." Me: "you can't leave here." He ripped off the drip and hopped out of bed. Lubb: "my brother needs me." Ta Smig and Thulani held him. We walked to Lukhanyo's room. Chuma: "ndiya ku tata ne? Uphi mama?" He wiggled himself out of my arms and pushed the door open. He climbed on the chair and held on to the bed. Me: "chuma!" Chuma: "Tata." He breathed. Lubabalo sat on the chair. Chuma sat on the bed. Chuma: "tata. Sizohamba ngoku. Qhuba ne moto yakho mna goduse ne." Lubb: "boy..." Chuma: "tata? Yavuka?" Lukhanyo lay still. Chuma: "yahamba ngoku?" Me: "Chumani, iza." Chuma: "tata?" He sobbed. Lubabalo covered his face. Chuma: "a-chum ahaamba, akhwele moto..vroom vroom. Alaka. Atshintsha haaamba. Fika kolweni. Ooooooh." He sang. Chuma: "I love you Chuma. I Love you like a tata elephant." Everyone was crying except for him. He kissed his father. Then jumped off the bed. The machine beeped louder..... Luks: "love you like a baby elephant, kwedin.." He whispered.

Chapter 438

He was awake! The nurse walked in and checked him. Luks: "khasaph unyanam." He whispered. Nurse: "you need to keep still so that you don't hurt yourself." Sonwabise walked in. Soso: "good evening Lukhanyo." Luks: "its you.." Soso: "surprised?" He picked Chuma up and sat him next to his dad. Soso: "ngok wena umkele nton ebhedini yakho?" Lubb: "k'yabanda pha, nizond'fakel ibhedi yam apha." Nurse: "we cannot do that.." Soso: "we'll make a plan. We need to check Lukhanyo for a while more. But I'm sure he'll have a speedy recovery....for now, I'll give you about an hour with him. Then he's going to rest." Lubb: "uhm..who's going to stay first?" Smig: "ndim, ndizohamba soon.." We all walked out and left Chuma and Smilo inside. Smig: "you scared us Lukhanyo. Kakhulu futhi." Chuma: "not mna. Tata uthe ndoda ayikhali." Luks: "indeed, my boy." Smig: "mamakho blames Lihle for this. What happened." Luks: "nothing happened. Lihle doesn't want me. And I just have to be okay with that." Smig: "ayikho lento uy'thethayo. She lov-" Luks: "she's tired..of begging me. Uyandoyika, she doesn't stay because she can, she's afraid of what I might do to her and I don't blame her. Ndifuna uxelele umama lento matter of fact mbize ndiy'thethengokwam kuye." Ta Smig went to fetch his ma, Ma: "ow umntanam!" She kissed his head. Ma: "unjani!" Luks: "mama ndiright mna...I want you to stop blaming people

ngento endizenzayo. Sum'faka uLihle kwi mistakes zam. Its not her fault I'm here." Ma: "she should've been here from the beginning. Umka ubusuku bonke funeke ayolandwa ek'seni for uzobona umnyeni wakhe. Where was she all this time? With who?" Luks: "what?" Smig: "look, I don't think arguing about this is essential right now. Ndizohamba ngoku." Ma: "are you going to be okay? Ndizobuya nempahla yakho ngomso." Luks: "ewe mama, and for Lubby, yamaz ucimba uzo'camp'isha apha." Ma: "okay. Ukutya?" Luks: "kudala ndisithi ndifuna coke ne nyama. Caba niz'xelel ba anizoyenza lonto." Smig: "aw'ka kwazi kutya nyama wena, you can barely speak properly. Uzohlafuna njani?" Luks: "hewethu le operation ayikhose mlonyen..phathele wena qha." Smig: "sobuya ksasa." Luks: "cela und'bizel uLihle xa niphuma." Ma: "mxm." Luks: "mom pleeeaaaseeee." Ma: "I'll be back..nento zenu ezishushu ke va." She kissed his cheek and walked out. Lukhanyo groaned silently in pain. Chuma: "ibhlungu tata?" Luks: boy suphatha kalok. Ibhlungu." Chuma: "and'zophatha ke. Yekile va?" Luks: "sapha la manzi. Uqave qithi." Chuma reached for the water and lukhanyo drank from the straw. Luks: "beka ke." Chuma: "nam funu sela." He drank the water and put it back down. Luks: "awozeli? Khalale man, ndiyakwazi wena uzongxola qha." Chuma: "hayi tata zothula mna va." Luks: "okay ntwana yam. Uthin mamakho?" Chuma: "uthi uyak'khumbula. UBUza uphi." Luks: "wathin wena?" Chuma: "hambile kalok wena." I walked in the room while they were having a conversation. Lukhanyo put his hand over Chuma's mouth as he spoke. Chuma: "Hayi tata!!!" Luks: "unqanda nton?" Chuma: "and'kaqibi thetha mos." Luks: "and'fun thetha nawe mna, yabizwa ngu Uncle Thulz phandle." Chuma: "Uncle Thuzzzz!!!!" He screamed and ran out. Me: "he's just so cute." Luks: "yeah." Me: "so...uziva njani?" Luks: "refreshed. Ngathi ndinom'zimba omtsha." Me: "why didn't you wake up Lukhanyo?" Luks: "what for?" Me: "us..." Luks: "lihle, sidlulile apho ngok, ndivukile. For my Kids. And that's that." Me: "I'm sorry.." Luks: "I'm the one who should be saying sorry. Ndim ok'phethe snaaks. I don't even deserve your forgiveness yazi. While I was sleeping, its like my whole life has been flashed in front of me. All I see is wrong, akhonto intle ndiy'bonayo besides my children. You deserve better babes and kudala ndayaz lento ndanomona, but now andizoma ndleleni yakho." Me: "you can't be talking like this you're still in shock." Luks: "I'm not. I just had a reality check. Sometimes it takes a painful situation to make us change our ways." Me: "but I love you." Luks: "love is not enough..matter of fact you tolerate me. I can't do this to you, to myself. My kids...I love them so much it hurts. Bayakhula ngoku, andifun bandibone as a monster." Me: "so now its official? Uyand'lahla?" Luks: "andikulahli mna. I'm giving you the space you've always wanted. You were complaining about me not always being around. That you don't have time for

yourself. Nawe ufuna uva kamandi. I've come to a decision." Me: "oh." I was crushed. I felt helpless and unwanted. He held my hand. Luks: "don't be afraid..." Ayingo lukhanyo lona. Tu. Luks: "Jesus will lead the way, if we're meant to be together, we'll find a way back to each other, but mna I feel like we going in circles and akhonto itshintshayo." Me: "its okay, I get it." Luks: "andaz noba ke ufuna ulinda a couple more months to decide for divorce na." Me: "let's just do it now and get it over and done with." Luks: "ndizova ngawe ke sisi." I got up and walked out. My knees were buckling. I was angry with myself, why didn't I fight him! I don't want a stupid divorce! But.....he does. It doesn't look like I have a choice.

Lubabalo came in followed by Sonwabise. Soso: "uhamba nin wena." Lubb: "lindele bhedi yam, ndizokha ufori. Honey?" Luks: "nguban ngok uHoney?" Lubb: "ngu baby mama wami." Zintle: "lubby?" Lubb: "pumpkin-shoe, can you do me a favor und'phathel iPad yam endlin?" Zintle: "can we talk?" Lubb: "sure why not?" He walked to her limping on purpose. Zintle: "look, this doesn't change anything okay? I'm only here because uThulani begged me to come. Please stop calling me babe and honey? Okay? I'm here on Buhle's behalf." Lubb: "You CARE. Admit it." Zintle: "yes I do." Lubb: "you love me." Zintle: "yes I do." Lubb: "waitwhat?" He was surprised. Zintle: "ewe lubabalo its not a secret. But it doesn't change shit. I don't want to be with you. I'm with Lungelo now and that won't change. Stop trying, its not working. It never will. After ndizise le iPad andizobuya. Because you're fine ngoku." Lubb: "Oh. Ok." Zintle: "I'll be back." Lubb: "sharp." She walked away. Lubabalo went into the room. Lukhanyo and Sonwabise were having a conversation. Soso: "I've heard experiences many times and I do believe its real. When you've been touched, you honestly do feel the need to change your life and how you do things." Luks: "yeah man. I only realize ngoku zonke ezinto ndiz'thatha for granted. I mean, I don't wanna be a priest or anything. But I just wanna do things right." Soso: "for your children and wife..." Luks: "soon to be ex wife." Soso: "why." Luks: "we have an unhealthy relationship. Itoxic nyan, it just gets worse and iproblem ndim, unless I figure and fix myself out we'll literally kill each other." Soso: "hm..okay. Whenever you need to talk, just call me ne?" Luks: "sure." Sonwabise got up and left. Lubb: "ex? Why?" Luks: "andim'fanelanga lamtana sani. Heee, uthin ngok uBaby Mama ndiva ingathi uyagcwaliselwa pha phandle, huzet?" He giggled. Lubb: "ey khayeke fethu. Ndicimba ndiphethe pha, kanti ha.a ay'fun uva fokol. 'I'm only here because of Buhle' was what she kept highlighting. Mxm." Luks: "uzoba strong!" Lubb: "did I tell you bout my Brazilian babe?" Luks: "no....lo sizom'qhatha?" Lubb: "tsek!" He shoved his shoulder. Lubb: "ahh.....that girl.....moer!" Luks: "ndihamba nawe ubuyela eKapa. Siyobona Ma'am Brazilian Weave." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "awuyi ndawo ke kanti. abandifuni

bonke phof ngok. Liya yena is playing mind games, one minute ndiyahlwa, the next uyand'funa back ugxotha uEstella wam." Luks: "tshotsho, ndifuna mna akunyise uthi Nyi uLiya, umithise mntana bantu qiba kwakho uyobona ooEstella beBrazilian weave. You's a Bitch man, uyandicapukisa!" Lubb: "andika fiki kuwe, ule hule elidala wena. Thulani told me you went to sleep over at Sbosh's place, qha bendi emotional khandim've kakhle." Luks: "Thulani unolwimi. Ngathi ngumfazi." Lubb: "so.....its true? Yilento ushiyiwe mos." Luks: "njani?" Lubb: "nah, at the party, bes'hlel namanye amajita wethu, they were.....comfortable." Luks: "what are you talking about?" Lubb: "erh....I think I need to pee." He got up. Luks: "Hey Hey HeYYY!!!!" He roared. Luks: "get your motherfuckin ass back here, what majita? Where ? With who!!" Lubb: "hayi man, you're not hearing me...ndithi besi comfortable..." Luks: "and?" Lubb:"and nothing! Why you so aggro? You know for a person ophuma kwi operation, you have quite a grip there, khame wethu." Luks: "I know you're a big fat liar." He lay back in pain and yawned. Luks: "she was there, comfortably." Lubabalo kept quiet. Luks: "maybe nyan akandifuni." Lubb: "maybe if unohlala phantsi na-" Luks: "we've tried that countless times, we've gone to the best therapist in town. It Doesn't work! Cacile we are just too different." Lubb: "why are you covering yourself?" Luks: "I've got a headache. Khabize Sonwabise." A nurse wheeled in a bed. Lubb: "finally! Yuuhh... Cala lempundu yam bonanje." He hopped on one leg and climbed on the bed. Luks: "noba ucimba sikwi camp wena apha. Nurse khand'phe laway yolala man, ndine ntloko." Lubb: "mna ndicela omnye umqamelo ngathi yimbokodo le." Luks: "ndatsho ndalamba...." Lubb: "ndibawel ijuice mna." Luks: "oh kodwa Lubabalo. Uzele ingxolo qha wena apha." Lubb: "ok ke fine ndiminc'impundu? Mpa! Khenze wethu sisi...loving english cut yakho." She walked out. Luks: "nah..." Lubb: "a.a as'nolunga pha. Unokhence wePlasma es'bhunzi. Khatsho fethu, uboyothin pha? And What Happened!" Luks: "sit back and let me tell you in D E T A I L...."

Early On sunday morning, 05:12am. Babalwa woke up and tip toed to the bathroom. Lonwabo woke, but kept still. She peed and flushed, he heard her walk back in the room. She slid back in bed and lay quietly. After a while, she held him gently. Losta: "what now?" Babsie: "hayi tshi ndikhumbul umntu wam." Losta: "kodwa babes, we been fucking all night long ndidiniwe mna." Babsie: "well mna, ndisak'bawela...I'll be on top.." Losta: "jonga loli, andingo jingi wakho mna. Tshi...sek'then ngok ngathi uyand'bhathala." Babsie: "uske ubenje ke xa uve kamand wonela! Tshonge ntsula encinci apha." Losta: "ndiyok'suzela into ebolileyo bonanje babalwa sund'qala." Babsie: "kodwa baby...." Losta: "can you just SLEEP." Babsie: "and'kwaz." Losta: "umtshayelo use kitchen ke sisi." Babsie: "and'kwaz umshiya utishala ngasemva." He stared at her and laughed. Losta: "und'qhela masimba lomntana." Babsie: "ow bethuna

umntu wam...khenze alok..lawey yakho..." She massaged him slowly. Babsie: "I want you to make me scream...scratch and shiver...and when I call your name.....lonwabo..." She moaned in his ear. Losta: "you are so mean." Babsie: "babby?" She groaned. He turned around and tried to ignore her. She kept calling his name. Losta: "baby.....ndiyak'cela man." Babsie: "xolo ke ndik'yekile." He climbed on her and sucked her breasts. Babsie: "OH Yesss!!!" He stuck himself in and pulled out. Babsie: "hayi baby faka!" Losta: "forgot condom..." Babsie: "what for baby? Sizobano mntana njena." Losta: "still babes..." He put it on. Babsie: "lonwabo yinton le kaka uyenzayo! Uzam uthin ngam? Ndine Aids dan!!" She yelled. Losta: "qala thetha inyan. Awukho mithi wena. Qha ufuna into onond'trapp'er ngayo." She stared at him. Babsie: "I'm pregnant lonwabo.." Losta: "then masiyokwenza blood tests ek'sen." Babsie: "no! Dan don't you believe me." Losta: "let me tell you something Baby..mna, ndingu Gqirha. Ne? I studied long and hard for this shit. I know when I'm being bullshitted. And right now, you're bullshitting me. If umithi, uzazi njan? Its only been a week, or masiyo kwenza blood tests, awufun. Uyand'xokisela mos ndingu domityi mna kuwe." Babsie: "baby you don't understand..." Losta: "make me understand babalwa..." Babsie: "I'm so sorry..." Losta: "babalwa, nantsi into yas'xabanisa the first time. Awuthethi. Talk to me." Babsie: "Bongani found out about you. He wants me to trap you ngomntana and take your things and money." Losta: "excuse me bitch?" He got up and got dressed. Babsie: "I didn't want to do it Lonwabo, but he forced me!" Losta: "you LIED to me. You have betrayed my trust! Ndizok'thin mna ngoku? Hayi yuuuh Babalwa unzulu shame uxolo askies I'm sorry." Babsie: "I tried to report him, but amapolisa won't do anything about it because he has connections. Lonwabo jonga into andenze yona." She showed him her arm. Babsie: "it was broken." Losta: "so wena you don't want me. Ufuna uncedisa lentshela yakho?" Babsie: "if bendingak'thandi bendingasoze ndikuyeke unditye nge condom weekend yonke. I was going to tell you the truth, everytime I tried, something came up." Losta: "khay'bambe apho ke Nolalase." He took his phone and dialed a number. Losta: "awti yam? Ingathi saw'bane problem ye-ngxaki." Phila: "on my way."

Chapter 439

I was dragging myself. The nanny had arrived. I had nothing to do other than teach her about the babies. Turns out she's a qualified nurse too. So it didn't take long. Luthandoluhle napped right after. I was in no mood for a conversation so I decided to sleep too. Or get a lawyer. I must ask Thulani for number yale yakhe. I called him. Thulz: "hey tshomi." Me: "hey, can you get me the number of your lawyer?" Thulz:

"why?" Me: "because I have a crush on him Thulani, damn. I need a lawyer." Thulz: "ohh uPaul okanye uLungelo?" I was confused. Ndizobazelaphi mna? Me: "ngoban abo kengok?" Thulz: "well, Paul did leway yam ye-divorce. But Lungelo took over. That guy is GOOD. Jonga he's the best...what you need a lawyer for?" Me: "can you send me his number?" Thulz: "not until you tell me why?" Me: "thulani..." Thulz: "thetha nam mntase." I held back the tears and smiled to myself. Me: "thulani..." I said in a shaky voice. Me: "get me his number tu?" Thulz: "lihle, I think we're now in the stage where, asisezo tshomi. We're family. I'm your brother...or soon-to-be. The way things are going with my dad and your mom. Either way, I got you. Okay? Tell me what's wrong?" Me: "I can't.." Thulz: "did something happen?" Me: "no..." Thulz: "I'm coming over just now." He hung up. Arrg 😞_- I can't even think of a good lie to my own brother! At least that made me feel better. I had a big brother. I had a father. Things I never had before. Even if Luks wants out, at least two beautiful creatures were made out of it. They were getting big too. Luthando was laying on his back. Luhle on her stomach. 30 minutes later Thulani walked in. Thulz: "hey." Me: "honestly? You did not have to come all the way here ndirynt mna.." Thulz: "kodwa bulila, look your eyes are swollen." He sat down. Thulz: "what's up?" Me: "thulani, do I have to go to an interview Just for a lawyer?!" Thulz: "nah, bendine sthuk'thez, was going to the hospital qha ndacinga noba zisalele eziya." Me: "where's Namhla?" Thulz: "some new church. Yoh hayi and'nokwazi mna." Me: "your friends?" Thulz: "in hospital." Me: "not your brothers, your friends." Thulz: "I don't know, Khanyiso is probably with his wife. NoOyisa." Oh...everybody can have fun. Bahlale nowife babo. Sunday morning in bed... Thulz: "lihle?" Me: "lukhanyo wants a divorce." His face was pale. Thulz: "what? Why?" Me: "maybe he met someone...now he says 'we're better off apart' knowing fully well its bull." The tears came again. Thulz: "no man lihle maybe he's just having a moment." Me: "what moment? Thulani, akandifuni. Okay? Don't you understand that? He literally doesn't want me. Maybe I got too comfortable, too nagging, even worse ndaz'yekelela." Thulz: "that's stupid lihle, you still as pretty as the day we met, except for now. You looking a little rough..wanna hug?" Me: "no..." Thulz: "I'll give it to you anyway..." He squeezed me in his arms for the longest time...it made me wanna cry even more. Thulz: "uzobaright baby girl. Don't worry." Me: "you don't understand how much it hurts..." Thulz: "letting go of something you can't live without because its unhealthy? I know exactly how it feels....I just went through a divorce mna kqala. It wasn't nice at all. We had lovely times with Bukiwe, don't get me wrong. Qha I was too young. Now ndiyay'bona lonto I wasn't ready for her. But we can't change it.." Me: "you're squashing me." Thulz: "ndiright." He tightened his grip, I let out a little giggle and he let go. I looked at him and smiled.

Me: "thanks." Thulz: "bendine sthuk'thezi mna qha." Me: "sapha number ka Lungelo." He gave me the number and got up. Me: "enkosi again." Thulz: "it was my pleasure." He looked away. Thulz: "..I should get going." Me: "yeah." He turned and walked out. I dialed Lungelo's number. He picked up immediately. Lungelo: "Lungelo Moni, hello?" I almost laughed. What the fuck? Me: "erh...hi." Lungelo: "hello..." Suddenly I forgot everything I wanted to say. Lungelo Moni? How cruel is life mara? Lungelo: "still there?" Hayin Yehova. There must be another lawyer kodwa, maybe I could ask for Paul. Me: "ukhona uPaul?" Lungelo: "uhm. Yinumber ka Lungelo sisi lena, uzom'thin uPaul?" Me: "erh....I need to discuss something with him." I was getting my groove back. Lungelo: "business?" Me: "yes, I need a divorce lawyer." He laughed. Uhleka nton? Intlungu yam yintlekisa na ngok? Lungelo: "I can help you, till Paul comes back, he's in Durban for the week." No, I don't want you though. Ndifuna Paul. Me: "how long will he be?" Lungelo: "about 3 to 6 weeks." Me: "but why?" Lungelo: "its personal reasons. Listen sisi? I don't have much time right now, I am free ngo 12 till half 2 today. If you're available, send me a place and time." Me: "for how much do you charge?" Lungelo: "first meeting's free." Me: "okay. I'll send a place and time." He hung up. Just great 😊--

Zintle: "who was that?" Lungelo: "some lady, ufuna divorce lawyer. Ingathi naye akekho sure." Zintle: "uy'fumanaphi number yakho?" Lungelo: "andaz love. Come here.." He kissed her shoulders. Zintle: "I want us to talk about something..." Lungelo: "now? Yuh kodwa mntu wam, Pali yam ihlel nje. Hm? Just eyok'qibel?" Zintle: "please liisten.." Lungelo: "ndizoy'faka apha, khabe uthetha wena." He entered her from behind. Lungelo: "oh Lord...baby!!" Zintle: "hmm...." Lungelo: "ingath send'zocitha yazi." He massaged her breasts. Lungelo: "umhle lomzimba...fuck....I'm so in love..." Zintle: "baby?" Lungelo: "ima sthandwa sam..." He started moving again. Lungelo: "ahhhh.....yess!" He held her firmly, biting her neck. Lungelo: "you feel sooo good Zintle! Shit..." Zintle: "baby....." He stopped. Lungelo: "what's wrong my love?" Zintle: "condom." Lungelo: "oh shiiii." He came. Zintle: "ucithile?" Lungelo: "I'm so sorry baby. I just couldn't help it." She pinched him. Lungelo: "ouch!! Uxolo kalok baby! Damn." He held her hair and kissed her. Lungelo: "but baby, uyahlaba njena, and we're both negative. Okanye ufuna uyotsalwa igazi With me. Because mna I showed you my results." Zintle: "its not that man babes.." Lungelo: "okay, what do you want us to talk about?" Zintle: "the reason I came back from ePlett." Lungelo: "hahaa. You missed me like crazy mntu wam." Zintle: "yes I did.....and Lubabalo had a bit of an accident." Lungelo went ice cold. He shifted in bed. lungelo: "oh." Zintle: "actually his twin was in an accident, fighting for his life. Lubabalo just felt the effects wagula naye. So ndicelwe mandiyombona. I went there...but sthandwa sam, I told him

ayizophinda yenzeke lonto. I don't want him to think this is a step up. Its not...I'm telling you this because ndiyamaz Lubabalo uzozokwenzel iz'pili ibengathi ndim lo ungena nyan." Lungelo: "zintle.....what is it with you and this nigga? Does this childish behavior yobugintsa bakhe excite you?" Zintle: "please don't be mad." Lungelo: "baby andinamsindo ndiyabuza. Because akhonto uy'needayo ngok unam. I give you love, attention care, patience....but I can't compete with a guy like him. My budget has a bit of a limit hey. Yinton le ingaka ngaye ikwenza mnandi?" Zintle: "he's my child's father Lungelo." Lungelo: "you know what I understand? That the twin was fighting for his life, if that twin WAS Lubabalo and you were there, I would never question it for a second. It is well within your interests or whatsoever for Buhle. But you know what.....its fine baby." He got up. Zintle: "uyaphi ngok?" Lungelo: "I have a meeting at 10 and another at 12." He took a shower and got dressed. Zintle: "lungelo I'm sorry." Lungelo: "there's no need for you to be sorry my love. Qha andiy'thandi shame. no lie. Lubabalo akasoze aphinde ayazi iboundary yakhe because une excuse ka Buhle. I'll just have to deal with for the rest of my life, I guess." He wore dark jeans and a formal grey shoe. Zintle: "so you're telling me, I must ignore him." Lungelo: "Zintle, akana mntana nam uLubabalo. If meeting him for the likes of you makes you twinkle. Then so be it.....nam xasendi sebenza ndi serious kungabi bhlungu qha." Zintle: "so you gonn be doi-" Lungelo: "I won't be doing nothing. Except for Work. I sacrifice for you, I let my career WAIT because ndifuna ukubonisa how much I care about us. I'd rather be here, than there. Kwa loLubabalo destroyed my restaurant, ndavala umlomo. Because I don't run my mouth every damn second like a child. I respect you. I do things that are comfortable for both of US. Leka Lubabalo noTwin. Indenza uncomfortable mna because I cannot compete with jerks. There's levels to this shit." He wore his shirt, puffed his cologne and looked at her. Lungelo: "and I'm only asking for love. Is that too much for you?" Zintle: "no..." Lungelo: "we'll talk later okay?" Zintle: "uzond'fuman eflatin yam." Lungelo: "okay. ujonge ezi zimbini." He kissed her forehead and left.... Lungelo called Paul. Paul: "yes?" Lungelo: "ugrand?" Paul: "I'm good you?" Lungelo: "I'm ayt. Fondin, khatsho, what happened that day?" Paul: "I was driving ndisiya eDwesi ndiyolanda something bendiy'thunywe le i-olady. Then this stupid idiot is driving some fancy car eqhuba ukunya kwakhe." Lungelo: "and then?" Paul: "I hooted for him, flashed lights, everything, he just ignored me like a bitch. Yoooooh, andabina msindo yesses lungelo sani! Ndaske ndabila ngomzuzu. I was in no mood for games. When I overtake him, uzongena pha kum, ndim'phephe. Now HE has some issues. Ndayongena kuye ke mna. Uyand'nyela mos." Lungelo: "Paul, what did you do after that?" Paul: "I left. Befuna ndithin?" Lungelo: "you almost killed someone, what if lomntu wakes up and

realizes what happened ayok'bamba?" Paul: "uzond'chola ecamkwe langa. Bitch damaged my car futhi, anyway why you upset?" Lungelo: "i have a feeling ngu brother ka Lubabalo lo." Paul: "even better! I'll shoot that motherfucker till I get arthritis! Bona bacinga nton utshisa ndawo yakho. Kuzoba nzinyana ke kanti xa becimba they own this city." Lungelo: "I'm not bout that life sani, at least khayocel uxolo k'la awti. He probably has kids and pets that love him.." Paul: "I'll think bout it." Lungelo: "kukho umntu befuna wena ke, she wants to divorce her husband. I'll take it till you back yeah?" Paul: "nguban lowo?" Lungelo: "funny enough.....she didn't say." Paul: "ulandelwa ziz'poro." Lungelo: "hayi ftsek Paul, uthen na?" Paul: "tell me how it goes later, ndisa bizwa." Lungelo: "sure." He hung up. A message came through on his phone. "12:30, Blue Waters. Name is Lihle Mzinyathi." Lungelo parked his car and thought to himself.... Lungelo: "Mzinyathi?.....where have I seen this....." He took his things. Lungelo: "A..... Oh wait, Aubrey....Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi!" He thought again...harder this time. Lungelo: "waphi kanene?.....oh. Mxm. Twin." He shook his head and walked out.....

Thulani sat with the guys in their hospital room. Luks:"k'then thule fondin?" Silence...lubabalo threw a bottle top at him. Thulz: "Hayi man!" Lubb: "ucinga phi waske wase Jupiter si-on Earth thina." Thulz: "just work things." Luks: "hm..how's that working out." Thulani stared at him. Luks: "what?" Thulz: "nothing." Lubb: "andazi, ngathi unxityiswe isheet elimhlophe." Thulz: "mxm. Diniwe.." Lubb: "we were thinking...." Luks: "umamel?" Lubb: "sihlale Cape Town. Are you in?" Thulz: "move there permanently?" Luks: "yep." Thulz: "nah...thanks I'm fine here." Lubb: "something is having him raw, Lukhanyo khathethe uzokuva wena, unala voice ye bhere." Luks: "ithen eyakho?" Lubb: "kudala endincuntsa la nurse und'capkelayo, my voice is a bit bitchy." Luks: "thulani." Thulz: "why are you divorcing her?" Lubb: "bend'tshilo mna.." Luks: "uy'vephi lento uy'thethayo?" Thulz: "she asked me for a lawyer!" Lubb: " TELL me. You Did not give it to her! Ndiyak'cenga Thulani." Thulz: "bend'zaw'thini ke?" Luks: "nah its fine. Let her be. It won't get ugly. She can take it all..I want to start afresh ngezinto ezi clean.." Lubb: "what about the business?" Luks: "what business?" They both looked at him in surprise. Luks: "Thulani, uzund'phathel nyana wam va...I can only see my babies xandiphuma apha." Lubb: "which lawyer is this?" Thulz: "Lungelo." The twins stared at each other. Luks: "he wouldn't." Lubb: "Thulani vala la mnyango." Lonwabo and Phila walked in. Closing the door. Losta: "und'qhel intsente lomntana. Nxi! NoPomprika ka sathana. Mnqundu maan! Moer!" Lubb: "and now?" Phila: "we need your help. Kukho lomjita uqhela uLosta aph-" Luks: "NO." Lubb: "hayi man Lukhanyo FOK!!! Khame!" Luks: "I said NO."

Chapter 440

Lubb: "sithin ke Lukhanyo?" Luks: "chill..." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "let it go...uzobona wena." Phila: "is he okay? Khange anqubeke somewhere?" Lubb: "lukhanyo you're not making sensing! The fuck you saying!" Luks: "ngak'linge zond'ngxolela mna. Why you always gotta fight when you angry?" Lubb: "well sometimes Lukhanyo! You gotta fight the devil with a fucking demon!" Luks: "and which side will you be on?" Lubabalo couldn't answer. He sat back and shut his mouth. Luks: "exactly." Losta: "so you're not helping." Lubb: "I am fucking helping you Lonwabo, siyeke uPastor lo ahlale apha." Luks: "uzond'cinga bonanje.." Thulz: "he might be right yazi." Losta: "no but we don't have time! This bitch and this nigg want me NOW!" Lubb: "masiye awti.." Thulz: "ngand'shiyi." They got up and walked out. Luks: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "what?" Luks: "be careful." Lubb: "mxm." He left with the guys. On the way Lonwabo told Lubby the story. Lubb: "so konke oku, akakho mithi?" Losta: "nah bexoka. Ngena esa strato." Phila turned the car and they stopped. Losta: "nanstiya lanja." Lubb: "ufuna simthin?" Losta: "I thought we'd talk with him, and reach an understanding." Lubb: "mxm. Understanding yasekunyen. Masiyen." They got out the car. Lubabalo had his gun tucked behind him. Lubb: "majita..." He greeted. The guys looked at him. Bongani: "singak'nceda?" Lubb: "maybe...maybe not." Bongani: "oh?" Lubb: "sikhangela uBongani. Ta Bongolicious. Bong'liBong'z" The other guys laughed. Bongani gave them a warning look. Silence. Bongani: "uzam'thin?" Losta: "nguwe ne." Bongani: "ya so?" Losta: "liyongena liphelele inqindi kuwe zungaz'waz." Bongani: "ndizobethwa nguban? Nini? Mxm, khathethe nihambe apha." Losta: "um'chazele ba makathin Babalwa kum?" Bongani: "uthen dan kuwe?" Losta: "subuza ikaka yeva." Bongani: "jonga man, khan'fokofen apha. Go back to the suburbs, khondaw yenu apha." He turned and gave them his back. Lubb: "press your brakes nigga...I will take you out, I promise you its a date." He held the gun, pointed it to his head. Everyone went quiet. Bongani: "what do you want?" His friends were getting fidgety. Lubb: "Walk!" Bongani: "ndiyaphi." Lubb: "HAMBA." Bongani started walking. They followed him. Lubb: "I dare you to run. I'll shoot your legs off. Ndikurhuqe nge ngalo." Bongani: "nifuna nton kum!" Lubb: "uchukumisa oy'1 wethu. Sishukume sonke. I want to be loud and clear xa ndithetha and'fun phazanyiswa.." He hid his gun and dragged Bongani to a near by veld. Bongani: "khandenze nto mna! Babalwa uyaxoka!" Lubb: "hold him." Bongani: "please!" The guys held him down. Lubb: "scream. Go on, I dare you." Bongani breathed heavily. Bongani: "fethu, askies...I didn't do anything!" Lubb: "jongapha Bongani." He kneeled on his throat. Lubb: "try just one more shit. You and your bitch. Zama net....I will look for you, I will find you

and when I do.... Ndiyoku qawula indaw siyavana?" Bongani: "I swear to God, asoze!" Lubb: "pray To God, its not your last day on Earth. You'll end up on the news, unngcwatywe usaphila kwedin." He got up. Phila: "I'm sorry but he needs a little lesson." Lubb: "I'll leave that to you...." He left them and walked to the car alone. A sharp pain pierced through his stomach. He held onto the car and tried to breath. Lubb: "yeyes Lukhanyo!!" He got in and waited. The guys came back. Thulz: "grand?" Lubb: "ja, just take me back to Luks. Unayo indawo ethakathayo noko, its too much.."

Lukhanyo was sitting with Sonwabise who came back with his test results and checked him. Soso: "how you holding up?" Luks: "greater than before...ndiziva ndi strong yazi." Soso: "because you are. Let's take this off." Luks: "how long am I staying?" Soso: "at this rate, you'll be out by the end of the week." Luks: "sounds great. I miss my kids man qha." Soso: "hmm....I can only imagine." Luks: "you don't have kids?" Soso: "nope." Luks: "wife?" Soso: "and'nayo ne kati. Never got the time.." Luks: "wow. And how is that for you?" Soso: "its lonely. Kakhulu...you're very lucky Mr Mzinyathi." Luks: "you're not alone nje, you have God." Soso: "true...and that is enough for me." Luks: "must be a true gift, to be able to save lives through surgery and Christ." Soso: "best part of the job..lento indenza ndingabinalo xesha for my personal life." Luks: "don't you want kids?" Soso: "I would love to have kids." Luks: "oh.." Soso: "let's do a quick check up." Luks: "kanti bundenza nton." Soso: "shhh..." Luks: "my brother is a bit of a loose canon, cela ungam'hoyi kakhulu, zok'phathel ntloko qha, akudike." Soso: "hahaa, I noticed. Lonto hlel nje une energy. Freaken unbelievable and Noisy! Yoooh!" They laughed. Luks: "yeah man. He's like that, yathand ungxola nesos'xhosa sinama xesha sikekele. I love him though. He's me in another form." Soso: "I guess...." His hands were shaking. He looked a bit off. Luks: "do you have brothers?" Soso got up and packed his things. Soso: "awulambanga? I'll get the nurse for you." He dashed out of the room as quick as he could, almost knocking over Lubabalo as he entered. Lubb: "yinton ngath ndigilwa yindlovu?" Luks: "uphi u-Thulani." Lubb: "yoland uNamhla. Lukhanyo, why do I have a sensitivity xa ungekho." Luks: "thanda qith uhamba tsek." Lubb: "Doc!! Andik'thembi, unentakatho ethile, this calmness freaks me out." Luks: "akazobuya la Doc. He's hiding something." Lubb: "which is?" Luks: "I don't know." The nurse walked in. Without even glancing at Lubabalo. Lubb: "your chest might as well be non-existent. Fane wandithi Jep." Nurse: "Mxxxm....awumdala man, uzothin apha ngathi uzoncanc ibele?" Lubb: "worst of all, I'm reminded in the cruelest ways. YOUR chest is no where to be seen, so and'zanga kuwe. Keep your wig on." Nurse: "I will cast you out of here kakbi qithi, you not even allowed." Lubb: "I'm not going there with you again. Ngxaki yakho ungu noqhwetsu okrwada awuz'kwazi!" Luks: "uhm....ndicel ukutya?" Nurse: "khome kancinci, UThin

wena?!!" Soso: "what the hell is all this commotion about!" He walked in. Lubb: "She is bus-" Nurse: "suxoka ngam! You are-" Soso: "SHUT.....thank you. Sister, I'll take it from here." She stomped out angrily. Lubb: "she got issues." Soso: " is it?" Lukhanyo laughed out loud as if he'd been holding for a while. Luks: "hayi uxolwen andizongay'hleki mna yoh!" Soso: "please bhuti, just try and calm down..." Lubb: "yuuh, und'nyusela nge tyiwa lecherri! Moooeerr! Ez'nto zimbi zine shori qithi, bloody moeren, looking like Shrek and Donkey combined." Lukhanyo was in tears. Lubb: "levels zam are at their highest right now! She makes me freaken hype! Nxxx!" Luks: "dude sit down. Nithandana kakbi nalomntu. Oko kwayizolo nithukana." Lubb: "und'qhel ntsente ka Sathana qha. Ndizom'fak mpama kubekanye mna. Ibande itshise all in one! Msunu! Yesseess!!! Uphi Lonwabo!" Luks: "No! Please don't, ingath ndihleka b'hlungu ngoku...ha.a sani myeke...uyogoduka ey'phethe nge sandla intliziyo umntana bantu." Soso: "dude, just try and hype down." Lubb: "I cannot! Lonwabo is gonna shit on this bitch right now. Just watch!" Soso: "that is not necessary...uhm, lubambo?" Lubb: "ithi Lubby qha wena uyeke uzisokolisa." Lonwabo: "ndikuva ezantsi. Yinton?" Lubb: "andigezelwa ngulo nurse, all night long, qha bendisozela kamand. Yafika ngok und'jonga snaaks. Rhaa, utsho kuba?" The nurse walked in to take Lukhanyo's bowl. Losta: "TSHIN ugezelwa nguloo..." Lubb: "mxm." Losta: "ndonqen uthetha yazi, ibe ngathi ndiyageza because mna ndiz'lungela." Nurse: "I wonder ujongwe nguban ngoba akhonto ingako ngawe. You below average." Losta: "and'vasi ngamanzi etapile ke mna. Khaqal theng vaseline qala." Soso: "Yesu vela." Nurse: "doc? Zobayeka bathethe lewei?" Soso: "akho need, lubambo wena you're running high on sugar. You need to lay down." Losta: "utsho ngok kuba engakwaz phendula. You'll beg the earth to open up apha kum. Uyand'nyela mos." Nurse: "vala kalok umlomo!" Losta: "zoqala wena yilento kunuk iKawus edibene ne Sardine mos apha. Ugugelwe naziz'hlangu." She walked out near tears. Soso followed. Losta: "yand'qhela lomtana. Udenza msindo worse because ndinyelwe nangu Babalwa wath ndim'fundis uthakatha." Luks: "ningcolile nina. Now uva kab'hlungu mntana bantu." Lubb: "buhleka ub'suku bonke izolo apha endinyela lomtana. Ndithule mna. Now ndiWrong. Ndizomnyela QHO ke kanti. Miss Sardines." Losta: "Sardiiinness!!!!" They laughed. Losta: "tshi! This girl weave looking like all her life she been playing unjiqa for her soul and she Lost!" Lubb: "ndithe nqa exhwebile. Walking around this earth soulless with confidence. How dare she." Soso walked back in. Soso: "Lubby, I'm going to have to ask you to leave." Lubb: "unfortunately DOC. That isn't going to happen, ufuna ndiyoncuntswa ndodwa pha kude." Soso: "no, you need to go home!" Luks: "that's the problem. He can't." Someone knocked on the door. Soso peeked

outside. Soso: "What the ...uzothin Apha!!" "Is that a way to greet your brother?" Said a deep voice.....

Chapter 441

I got to the restaurant of course I already knew what he looked like. I walked to the table. Lungelo: "hi." Me: "hey." Lungelo: "haven't I seen you somewhere before.." Me: "yes, I was with my friend eTabu once...you were there." Lungelo calculated everything. She was with Lubby there too. Lungelo: "oh yes! Ngumnyen wakho lowa?" He pretended to not know. Me: "that's his twin brother." Lungelo: "but at least abafani right?" Me: "wrong. They're so identical. Its scary." Lungelo: "haibo! Nyan?? You're kidding.." Me: "manyan! The first time I met Lubby....yoooh, ndothuka va. They're the same, but not the same.. Lukhanyo uthule. He's a mystery." Lungelo: "the silent G in lasagna." I giggled. Me: "yes, he's that...and then Lubabalo?" Lungelo: "tell me..." He smiled sweetly. Me: "he is crazy. He has this look....this happy-but-creepy look. Which is weird." Lungelo: "I can only imagine. Ucreepy njan na." He ordered the drinks. Lungelo: "Strawberry Daiquiri for the a lady please, I'll have a beer." Me: "how did you know I like a Strawberry daiquiri?" Lungelo: "wild guess....so carry on." Me: "he's uneasy man. Uyathandeka, just don't get on his bad side." Lungelo had always wanted to hear this from the inside. The research was never enough, it needed witnesses to make it believable. Lungelo: "what's his bad side? Is it only this specific twin or bobabini?" Me: "both of them...they're the sweetest people you could ever come across. Just one wrong move, Lukhanyo blow a fuse while his brother rips you to pieces." Lungelo: "I will pretend I didn't hear that, in case I'm ripped to shreds. Have you seen this happen?" Me: "yes....I have seen the drastic change happen. Countless times." Lungelo: "kuLukhanyo?" Me: "yes, only once kuLubby because he's just that calm." Lungelo: "you're a big fan hey?" Me: "he's interesting." Lungelo: "divorce the brother type of interesting?" Me: "kind of..." Lungelo: "tell me what happened...between you." Me: "Lukhanyo and I?" Lungelo: "that's why we here.." Me: "we met once. Ndiphumile with friends. We had sex....and I thought that was the last I've seen of him. Kanti no....the boyfriend that time turned out to be his half brother..." Lungelo: "where is he now?" Me: "Xolani is dead." Lungelo: "I'm sorry." Me: "anyway, I found out that I was pregnant and my mom cast me out....but Lukhanyo was there, he took me in. I fought with his ex, who landed in hospital I got jailed for that, after I got out. I left for Kimberley." Lungelo: "in an attempt to escape Lukhanyo?" Me: "yes...he searched for me. And found me, I think I was 2 months pregnant that time...he came to apologize and proposed to me. We got married there

and he came back here. I followed him weeks later with our twin babies." Lungelo: "that is thee most adorable thing. You have twin babies?" Me: "yes." I blushed. Me: "its a boy and a girl....anyway, couple weeks later, we bumped into Lubby. For one...I actually didn't think of a twin. I thought it was still Lukhanyo. Until the real Lukhanyo appeared." Lungelo: "that must have been really awkward akhule engazazi ba une twin. Efana naye." Me: "yes..well basically that's much about it." Lungelo: "this.....twin. Is he married?" Me: "no." Lungelo: "is he seeing someone." Me: "iyandixaka into yakhe mna." Lungelo: "so when you met him....he was single?" Me: "what are you trying to imply." Lungelo: "I don't know....I mean.....they are clones." Me: "lubabalo would never do that to me." Lungelo: "and when he 'changes' do you still believe so? Why do you want to divorce Lukhanyo?" Me: "he suggested it. He says we're better off apart. After everything we've been through together, he decides..he wants to destroy it all!" I wiped my tears. He touched my cheek. Lungelo: "wena ufuna uthin?" Me: "I want to move on with my life." The drinks came. I drank the cocktail. Lungelo: "I personally think, you're too afraid to admit something." Me: "what's that." Lungelo: "you and I both know. I'll fix the papers for you by tomorrow latest. Did you sign a prenuptial agreement?" Me: "no..." Lungelo: "good.." Me: "and the kids?" Lungelo: "depends if he is a good father....if not...." He shrugged. Lungelo: "mna, I strongly feel. If you would talk to him. This will blow over." Me: "lukhanyo ucimba uyi King. Everyone must bow down to him. Andizoyenza lonto." Lungelo: "sisi....pride will damage you. I am talking from experience. Lukhanyo is still your husband, and until the divorce is approved. You have got to act wifely. It will strengthen your case." Me: "okay." His phone rang. Lungelo: "excuse me.." He picked up. Lungelo: "babes?" Zintle: "they've disappeared!" Lungelo: "bubafownele?" Zintle: "they left their phones behind." Lungelo: "for sure baku laNew Brighton bonanje, okay ndiyeza va." Zintle: "okay." He hung up. Lungelo: "didn't know raising teenagers would be this difficult. Suppose ngabona bakwaz uncokola nawe kakuhle ubave ba bafuna nton. But noooo" Me: "your son?" Lungelo: "brothers. We'll have to reschedule va?" Me: "but asikaqali nje. This wasn't what I thou-" Lungelo: "this is how I work sisi....because if it decides to get ugly I'll know where to push. The reason for this meeting ke." Me: "oh. So..." Lungelo: "send me your email, and I'll book a meeting. For tomorrow." Me: "okay." He got up. And took out his wallet. Me: "I've got it, don't worry..." Lungelo: "next time then." He walked out and quickly drove off. He was.....just something else. Taking control in a calm manner. Nice. I decided maybe if I paid Lukhanyo a visit.

Meanwhile, Khaya and Thando sat in the room with Lukhanyo and Lubby. Lubb: "noba nikhatywe nanya ngu Ta Lungz." Thando: "just soo close!!" Lubb: "was there

girls? Cuz its no party without girls. Otherwise ngu mcimbi." Khaya: "yes there were girls." Luks: "did you tap?" Khaya: "I was too drunk. Don't remember." Thando: "he's lying. Uyoyika!" Lubb: "woyika nton!" Khaya: "phambene thando! Akholonto apha." Thando: "because...." Khaya: "I will kill you." Luks: "you're not a virgin, are you?" Lubb: "INTONI??" 🙄:v they all laughed. Khaya: "me and Tammy decided to take things slow okay?" Thando: "Tammy lost her virginity to some random! And wena usalinde uTammy?" Lubb: "kaka leyo! Ngomso lo usayo, we hosting PE's biggest, hugest, most fucked up Party YET. And you gonna tap." Luks: "its an Order." Khaya: "ei...I don't know...tomorrow I'm going to school." Luks: "soyenza nge weekend xandiphume apha." Lubb: "Friday Till Monday morning. You'll go to class still Turnt up!!" Lubb: "khame ndifownele uSAB. Nisela nton?" Thando: "SAB? As in South African Breweries?" Luks: "what you think? Go big or go home." Lubb: "Luks, you'll handle the meat." Thando: "mna cela uza nomculo?" Lubb: "I'll hire a DJ, don't worry yourself." Khaya: "ndizothi ndiyaphi ku Zintle?" Lubb: "we going on a hunting trip. Trust me, it always works." Thando: "this is going to be off the chains, Khaya! Cheer up man." Luks: "myeke wena usene dyudyu. That's how I first felt." Lubb: "don't do it if you don't want to. But uyaz ba ndizok'nyela qho mna." Lukhanyo got up and walked to the bathroom. Lubb: "manage?" Luks: "yeah I'm chilled." Lubb: "ustout wena kwedin." He pointed at Thando. Lubb: "ufuz'ungeva nyan." Khaya: "akamamel uThando Ta Lubby." Lukhanyo came back. Lubb: "iva uzotheth ikaka nangok." He whispered. Thando: "Ta Luks." Luks: "yes?" Thando: "uzenzephi ezwey?" (The tattoos) Luks: "This one, ndayenziswa ngu tatam. Code yakwa Mzinyathi. Lena yona, is just me...I was 20 I think..I don't remember why. This, is for my family. My kids names, and here on my left rib, is my wife's name. Read the first few chapters in the Bible and you will understand." Khaya: "oh.....you wrote her name on your rib. Like Eve being created from Adam's rib." Thando: "that's just too cool..." Lubb: "mayide iphele kalok exhibition. Yoh." I walked in the hospital room. Luks: "ewe man, khanihamben Lubby. My wife is here." Khaya: "molo sisi." Me: "molweni." They got up. Lubb: "ndik'phathele nton?" Luks: "nothing." Lubb: "ha.a kodwa Lukhanyo uzand'tswikila wena xandimnkile." Luks: "uphambene Lubabalo, hamba!" He walked out with the boys. Me: "hey." Luks: "hey." Me: "busow'tyile? I got you something." Luks: "my favorite. Thanks babe. How's my babies?" Me: "great, jonga they got teeth. " I showed him the pictures. Luks: "ohh my. Ndizolunywa ndinye ke bethuna. Jonga le. Awww ntwana yam. He got that gangster look. Too cute." Me: "betyiswa ibompi ngumama." Luks: "fana naye lonto. Uyi bompi yena kqala." I laughed. Luks: "so how are you?" Me: "I'm good. You?" Luks: "hanging in there. Khange umbone Soso? He just left with someone khandimbone nalomntu.." Me: "hmm...awusamthandi uSoso, caba

akanongazi." Luks: "he's my doctor." Me: "yours alone ne?" Luks: "yayaz mos..." He bit his lips seductively. Luks: "yonke into yam, iba ngeyam ndodwa." My heart did back flips. It was even getting hot. Luks: "so-" Me: "yaz-" we said at once. Luks: "you first.." Me: "no....I was just gonn say. The kids miss you." Luks: "ndiyaba khumbula nam yazi...and I really want to see them. I just can't risk getting sick again. I'd rather wait and be fine. Ungazi nabo njena?" Me: "uzok'nyathela ubhadle k'le operation yakho uLutha uyamazi." Luks: "hayi wethu...sobona ngoko..." Me: "okay, I better get going..." He held my arm.. Luks: "please stay?" Me: "I need to go to-" the door opened. Chuma ran inside. Chuma: "tata!" Luks: "my boy.." Thulani came in with Namhla and Junior. Me: "yoooh hay sana..wandilahla." Namhla: "wena kqala sis'kazi tshi. Ndakufownela apha, yaske yakhal epalin. Ubuphi ntombi." Me: "oh just around." Lukhanyo was playing with Chuma, but by the corner of his eye, looking and waiting for me to talk. Me: "hmm! I have stuff!" Namhla: "stuff? Ndatsho ndanombilini. Kwenzeka nto mntase." Thulani shook his head and chatted to a disturbed Lukhanyo. Luks: "what stuff?" He whispered. Thulz: "women stuff..why you worried." Luks: "yeah...why am I worried. Uhm..dibene noLubby? We having a party friday." He whispered again. Chuma: "tata can I come to befday party yakho nam?" Luks: "shhh! Ayongeyam nje." Chuma: "yeyaka daddy?" Luks: "yes. Ngeyaka daddy ne tshomi zakhe." Chuma: "nam zoza ne tshomi zam." Luks: "mntanam, look at me.." Chuma kissed his lips. Luks: "you are not invited." Chuma: "but kodwa-" Luks: "your kiss doesn't mean you can bribe me." Chuma: "heh?." Luks: "ibane smam'va kwedin. Ithi ewe tata, hayi tata, andikuva tata. Siyavana?" Chuma: "ewe tata." He sulked. Luks: "next month yi befday kaban?" Chuma: "ka tata." Luks: "no, yeyaka Chuma, and guess what? I'll bring Spongebob at your party.." Chuma: "Spongeboobb!!!!" He screamed. Luks: "shhh...yabona ke...keep your ass calm. We'll get you Spongy. What else?" Chuma: "moto fana neka tata!" Luks: "okay. I'll buy you a Range Rover." Junior: "nam." Luks: "ndizok'thengel Benz wena va." Junior: "ne ghani ne?" Luks: "definitely Not. No more guns allowed boys. Its cars and balls. QHA." Junior: "dad?" Thulz: "No, Junior." Chuma: "ta-" Luks: "don't even..."Namhla: "you're kidding...and then?" Me: "then nothing. It was just an ordinary get together. I made friends Too." Namhla: "hmm....I wanna hear about-" the doctor walked in. It was Soso. Luks: "lahleke phi fondin?" Soso: "family stuff I had to sort out." Someone walked in behind him. "Und'shiyelani?" Soso: "I told you to wait outside!" He hissed. "Well, I couldn't wait any longer." The man revealed himself, I almost choked on my breath. Luks: "What The.....Soso?" Soso: "I was going to mention it earlier...but I..." "Hi, ndingu Somangaye, nice to meet you.." Luks: "same goes to you." He stared in surprise.

Chapter 442

Soma: "so you're the Lukhanyo guy right?" Luks: "yeah." Soma: "cool." He turned to Soso. Soma: "fondin, lewey ndihambe kalok." Soso gave him keys. Soso: "don't touch anything." Soma: "what-everrrr." He walked out. Luks: "and that???" Soso: "can we have a moment?" We all left them alone together. Luks: "dude this is Deep! Um'fihla njan LO." Soso: "I don't want him around me, Lukhanyo." Luks: "why!" Soso: "because we're nothing alike!" Luks: "I beg to differ. You are everything alike. This is kinda cool." Soso: "I want you to keep a close eye on him. He's the type of person that can hurt another mentally. Akandim lona. Don't let him in your life." Luks: "he seems like a nice guy though." Soso: "he is not!! Okay? Just...forget he exists." He walked out after his brother and found him in HIS office, sitting in HIS chair with his feet on HIS desk. Soso: "what the hell are you doing!!" He was paging through a file. Soma: "what does it look like?" Soso: "Get The F....get out." Soma: "aww, uyandigxotha ngok?" He gave him a pretty sweet look. Soso: "I Hate You." Soma: "Look in the mirror and say that again." He lay back. Soso grabbed the file from him. Soso: "should I get security?!!!" Soma: "no need to fuel yourself up. Because I'm not leaving." Soso: "what do you want?" Soma: "car, money." Soso: "uyanya Somangaye! Where's your car?!!!" Soma: "moshakil." Soso: "I'm not giving you a cent." Soma: "well goodnight patients.....who'll be sleeping forever.....on Sonwabise's watch." Soso: "you are so evil. You know that!" Soma: "I prefer creative.....keys to your benz please." Soso: "I'm calling dad, to come FETCH you!" Soma: "your father is on drugs Soso, he won't even get here." Soso called his mom. Soma: "maybe if you spent more time-" Soso: "Shut Up!.....hello mama?" Ma: "yes my boy." Soso: "mama please come fetch Somangaye apha, he is disturbing me I'm tryna work!" Ma: "well, dear. Kham'hoye man. Its been over 30 years nisalwa nangoku. Just talk to him." Soso: "mama! I am at WORK." Ma: "well give him 5 minutes." Soso: "he wants my car!" Ma: "Soso, please stop being selfish. Kham'boleke kalok." Soso hung up. Soma: "keys...." He said in a low warning tone. Soso: "GET the HELL OUT." Soma: "you brought this on yourself." He got up and snatched a his tag. Soso: "give that back!" Soma: "izoy'thatha." He walked out quickly. Sonwabise: "Dear God, please grant me the strength to deal with this person. I have had enough and I'm near breaking point.-" Soma: "are you done?" Soso ticked and smashed the door in his face. Fuming in anger. Somangaye walked to Lukhanyo's room. Soma: "I'm back." Luks: "so how did it go with, Him" Soma: "you say 'him' like he's a disease." Luks: "erh you made it pretty clear anivani." Soma: "oh, I love him to bits. He just annoys me every now and again." He took a large needle, sucking contents of a small bottle. Luks: "what is that?" Soma: "something to keep you

calm." Luks: "but you said earlier I'll be okay." Soma: "I lied, gimme your arm."
Lukhanyo looked at him. Luks: "Soso?" Soma: "hello?" He smiled. Lukhanyo got up
and looked at him again. Soma: "your arm?" Luks: "you're not.....you're Him." Soma:
"again, you speak as though HIM is a disease. Well, Him is having tea and scones, just
relax for me." Luks: "okay." Soso walked in. Soso: "Damn it! Soma!!" He grabbed him.
Soma: "careful." Soso gave him the keys and some money. Soso: "GO." Soma: "BYE."
He walked out. Luks: "what the hell....was he about to inject me with something!"
Soso: "I told you!!! To watch him." Luks: "how can I???" Soso: "ask him about Jesus.
He'll get very uncomfortable." Luks: "okay. I don't think I'm safe here anymore, xa
kuzongena abantu and inject me what they like." Soso: "we'll make a plan, at least he's
not a threat when he has what he wants." Luks: "What Went Wrong!" Soso: "story for
another day. I have to go check ezinye patients." He left. I walked back in the room.
Me: "and then?" Luks: "baby, iza ndik'hlebele." I sat next to him. Luks: "istout le
yosbini. There's just something off pha kuye. Ayimameli nyan. He almost killed me!
He doesn't even know me." Me: "HAYI lukhanyo!! What?" Luks: "baby, bephethe
uSonaliti omkhulu, ezondihlaba ngayo." Me: "what if naye ngugqirha wethu baby."
Luks: "highly unlikely." Me: "hayi funeke ususwe apha Lukhanyo, can't you recover at
home?" Luks: "I'll have to ask Soso." Me: "what if ubona uBody 2." Luks: "uphi na
uLubby nkos'yam!" Me: "uzovana better naye..." Luks: "hay soze. Yamaz Lubby?
Angam'capkela nyan." Me: "but I don't see a problem. Nawe mos noLubby niyafana."
Luks: "ayiqhelekanga. We're one of a kind." Me: "not really. Ndandi funda with twins
in primary and high school. Identical Everything. Its not that rare. Don't front." Luks:
"mxm. Whatever, cela und'bolele phone." I gave him my phone. Luks: "I get bored
when I can't sleep at night. You can use mine." Me: "uy'beke phi?" Luks: "its in my
second drawer." Me: "let me get going.." Luks: "do you have to?" Me: "ndicinga
abantwana." Luks: "they're with a qualified nurse." Me: "still, I don't just want to
abandon them.." Luks: "you're trying to get away from me." Me: "no." Luks: "I know
you." Me: "you want this divorce Lukhanyo, so let's just." Luks: "okaay..its fine.
Goodluck for tomorrow." Me: "tomorrow?" Luks: "you're going to school, remember?"
Me: "oh yes...uhm bye." I turned to walk away. He grabbed my arm. Me: "what?"
Luks: "you forgot something." Me: "no I didn't." He got up and kissed my lips. Luks:
"don't get it twisted sisi. You're still Mine." He let go. I left the hospital room and
went to our house with Namhla.

Namhla: "peto what's going on. You seem tense." Me: "tense? I'm fine." Namhla:
"haska khayek actor apha mpa! Utheni?" Me: "nguLukhanyo....we're getting a divorce.
And I'm supposed to be happy with it." Namhla: "haibo Lihle. Two happy people
don't JUST divorce." Me: "we haven't been happy for a while now." Namhla: "you can

work it out Lihle." Me: "I don't think he wants to Namhla. He is much better off as a bachelor. That makes him happy." Namhla: "eish...I don't know hey. I really don't." Me: "you're young and in love. You won't understand these things." I parked the car and we went in. Me: "buyile uyohlaba?" Namhla: "yes. Thulani took me. You know if I didn't know better I would say he doesn't want another kid. Like EVER." Me: "hahaa! Mxm. Wethu Thulani ucingela wena. Or maybe malume said something to him." Namhla: "inoba nyan! I wouldn't put that past tata. Let's call him." She dialed her father's number. It rang. Jongi: "Yebo." Namhla: "hello tata." Me: "molo Malume." Jongi: "molwen ziintombi zam. Ninjan?" Me: "siryt malume wena?" Jongi: "ndiya shay'na mna." Me: "siyakukhumbula." Jongi(in the background): "Nomathamsanqa Julilitye Manti. Kuthen sonka sam usivasa nge bhotolo nje? Izobasa hlalaphi ijam ne peanut butter? Ingath ndiginy'isepha mos ngok." Noma: "Jongizembe, izolo ndik'qabele isonka. Wathi wena awusifun. Because ndik'vimba ibhotolo kodwa uyay'thenga. Kwakhona uya actor. Hayi man." Jongi: "ngok tea yam iphi?" Noma: "bozenzela!" Jongi: "heeee, nithin bantwana bam." Namhla: "siyakukhumbula tata. Unqabile." Jongi: "ndinikhumbula mna kqala kakhulu mntaka Bawo. Qha uNombolo uphethwe sistress, akafun starter." Namhla: "utheni dan?" Jongi: "andimaz noba bejanyelwe ngu Noma. Kalok ndine ncuncwan." Namhla: "hahahaa...mxm oh please tata." Jongi: "uphi uThumkani?" Namhla: "uye sbhedlele kwi tshomi zakhe." Jongi: "oh. Baberight man. Uzuthi andifownele uyeva?" Namhla: "ewe tata." Jongi: "kunjan eskolweni?" Namhla: "kumand, I'm doing fine. At least for now." Jongi: "good. Unyamezele ke mntanam." Namhla: "I will tata." Jongi: "ndiyanithanda va.." Me: "love you too." Namhla: "love you too dad." Jongi: "sharp, sharp." He hung up. Noma got her bag and wore her headscarf. Put make-up on, some jewelry and nice shoes. Jongi: "ucifan'ba uyaphi mhlawmbi?" He sipped his hot milk loudly. Noma: "ndiyaphuma ndiye town." Jongi: "uqhele uvuka ngo 6, uye town ngo 8 kuzobetha u3 ngok. Usayothin kuvaliwe?" Noma: "siya eSociety'in man Jongizembe. Ukutya kwakho kuse microwave'in." Jongi: "society yenu ise town ngok?" Noma: "yes. Thembi uthenge indlu khona." Jongi: "kanti ke ndihamba kunye nawe." Noma: "awunoze ukwazi kalok." He put down his cup. Jongi: "ndiyokuqawula isinqa. Uthin?" Noma: "ndithi awuyi Ndawo! Liphi ncuncwana lakho?" Jongi: "tshi. Unesbindi bonanje. Ndifuna uphume ngalamnyango uzobona uSize 12 wam." She stood there and looked at him. Noma: "andihambi nawe." Jongi: "mxm." She took her bag and ducked out. Jongi: "uyow'sinda kuba ndiphethwe ngamathambo. Uzubuye late net! Ithin address yale ndawo uyakuyo? Yeeyi!!" She walked down the street. He wore his shoes and walked after her. Jongi: "Nomathamsanqa Julilitye!" Noma: "ayilogama lam elo man. Ndingu JULIAN mna!" Jongi: "ndiyi ndoda yomXhosa mna. Ungu Julilitye." Noma: "mxm."

They stood by the bustop. Jongi: "phewu. Yingxaki le ka Nombolo bonanje. Uzokhwela itaxi ngok?" Noma: "hayi ndizokhwel iballoon Jongizembe." Jongi: "ufane wabona abantu. Ndiyok'hlohla inyawu mna pham'kwabo.." Noma: "yeke, nantsi taxi." Jongi: "awunokhwela lento ikekelayo. Uyofika uxhozula etown. Solindel enye." Another came. Jongi: "ha.a not le. Ndinoske ndik'se nge bicycle mos." The third. Noma: "hayi ndiyakhwela mna suka!." Jongi: "kuthen ngathi ngamadoda odwa le taxi." He opened the door and looked inside. Jongi: "oho. Iza ngena." Driver: "uyakhwela tamkhulu?" Jongi: "Yeyi! Ndiyok'qawul umlenze kwedin!" The passengers laughed. He closed the door and went back home.

Chapter 443

Tham-tham was sitting at Oom Cola's place with his friends. Tham: "lonto banqabile ooPlayboy." Tumi: "probably out of town...uyabaz abaphelelanga aphe Bhayi." Sino: "I think oy'1 ngu Gqirha. Xandigula ndizoya pha." Tham: "uyokhefuzela k'la office yakhe my friend." They laughed. Sino: "yuuh tshomi, ndibe ndines'futhu futhu. Unbuttoning things." Tham: "akuzume unye usaz'mpampatha." Sino: "kanti ndiyele nton...ngeske ithi kanti ngoy'1 pha kooChocolate Brown Twins...yuuhh, kukho lo ungathand thetha..." Tumi: "Oh Lord.. LAWD!!! .uyabilisa labhuti. Uveske akunike la look." Tham: "oh JIZAZ....kodwa akafiki kuLubby wam girls. He is so confident about everything." Tumi: "qha akagobeki." They laughed again. Tham: "mxm! Heee, nank uThandi guys." Tumi: "where?" Tham: "ayinguye lowa unyuka pha?" Sino: "oh hayin bethuna indenza intliziyo ebuhlungu into yalamntana." Tham: "hayi shame man...kuske kubebhlungu mna...yayaphi la ow yakhe?" Sino: "he kind of just disappeared. That's why she hid from the world..." Tumi: "and she was pregnant, wafumana miscarriage ngenxa yestress..waphathwa nayi depression..." Tham: "hayi man zayengengo Gqirha lamntu wakhe." Sino: "I think so nam.." Tham: "sanude nimhlebe azofika umntana bantu." Thandi smiled and walked to them. Thandi: "molweni..." Tham: "hi my F'able. Uright?" Girls: "hey babe." Thandi: "I'm good too." Tham: "hlala phantsi peto. Awuse nqabe." Thandi: "heee, ndikhona nje." Sino: "ina mtshana." She gave her a cider. Thandi: "hayi enkosi my friend. I'll have water." She poured water. Tham: "so what's up. Uhamba nabani?" Thandi: "ndodwa, bendikhangela if nisahlala apha on Sundays na. I hope I'm not disturbing." Tumi: "ayikho lonto. Hlala wethu." Thandi looked at the glass. Tham: "what's wrong?" Thandi: "rumors ba ubuyile..." Sino: "who?" Thandi: "Soma." Tham: "I think those rumors are true." He stared at a white Benz. Soma walked out to a friend driving a red Jeep. Soma: "sure Skhura ntwan." Skhura: "nantsiya cherri yakho.." Soma: "WHERE."

He turned and saw her by the table. Skhura: "thetha naye fethu." Soma: "uhm...I'll see you guys another time." Skhura: "akhongxakhi sani." He walked to the table. Soma: "molweni." They greeted back. Soma: "Thandiswa, can I talk to you? Ndiyak'cela?" She got up and they walked to the car. Thandi: "oh...so basically. You up and leave. Come back and demand me. After all these months Somangaye?" Soma: "I can't even begin to explain or make you understand uxolo lwam. I apologize manyan." Thandi: "no, Soma, how about an explanation." Soma: "lets take a drive..." They got in the car and drove off. The whole way, they were both silent. Until he arrived at the beach front. They stood outside. Soma: "I'm sorry Thandi." Thandi: "I don't want your sorry." Soma: "I got arrested.." Thandi: "what the hell for?" Soma: "that's beside the point. I'm back now...and it will never happen again. The past few months have been torture for me." Thandi: "you could've told me." Soma: "I couldn't. Thandi, I feel as though I failed you. Everyday iyanditya lento. There is no other person ondenza ndifeel'e so...I hate to disappoint you." Thandi: "Soma....." Soma: "we had plans....and I killed them all because ndisidenge. I'm really sorry. I hope one day you'll find it in your heart to forgive me." Thandi: "one day?" Soma: "I didn't expect you to sit and wait for umntu ongaziyo nokuba ubuya nin...I respect whatever is happening in your life, Thandiswa..." Thandi: "oh." Soma: "I'm in love with you." He whispered. Thandi: "you tore me apart Soma. You can't just disappear like that." Soma: "ndicelu xolo Thandi." Thandi: "okay..." They stood together in the light drizzle of rain. Quietly. Soma took off his jacket and put it on her. He stood back in his place. Thandi: "your friends." Soma: "friends can wait. I'd rather be here with you." Thandi: "its gonna take me a while Soma...to forgive you. But...I know for a fact I love you." He looked at her. Soma: "why? I'm messed up...you deserve someone like my brother not mna. I am trash compared to him and there's nothing I can do about it. He is the best in everything he does plus he'll treat you like a queen." Thandi: "I don't care noba he's the Messiah himself. I love YOU. You made me feel like a Queen too. You nurtured me, always gentle and sweet. Stayed faithful. You're something too. You're MY something." He hugged her tightly. She couldn't tell him...her heart was racing...she just couldn't. Her body was shivering in fear. Soma: "what's wrong?" Thandi: "just a bit cold." Soma: "masingene motwen." They drove to his place and went inside. Soma: "its a bit dirty ke... You'll have to forgive me.." Thandi: "ndiyakwaz kalok uyonqena wena." They tidied up together, washed dishes and ordered pizza. Soma: "sobukela nton babes." Thandi: "anything but action." Soma: "aww baby kodwa!" Thandi: "no." Soma: "fine...hey look there's a drama on. Iza." She took their pizza's and drinks to the bedroom. They cuddled in bed. She sat in between his legs, and watched their movie...he fell asleep halfway. Waking up near the end. The lady, in the movie. Had a

miscarriage. Soma: "baby kehok wena ukhalela nton?" Thandi: "I just....its sad." Soma: "oh...should I switch it off?" She nodded. Soma: "sorry va..." Kissing her head. Soma: "nantsi enye, comedy I think. Is that okay?" Thandi: "I had a miscarriage Soma...." Soma: "what?"

Sindiswa was at her mother's place with baby Lukha. Her mother and her mother's boyfriend was sitting on the couch drinking. Ma: "kuthen enguKhanyo nje? ULukhunayo lukaban?" Sindi: "mna kuthen ndingu Sindiswa? Ndisindise ban? Phi?" Ma: "heee! Thobela. Uyam'va lomntan?" Thobela: "uk'qhel iPiece." Ma: "tshin! Khasapha ndimbone." Sindi: "ungam'bhodlel umntanam." Ma: "aska. Ndandiy'faka ebisin lakho nje imbhambha. Awuna niks." She took the baby and rocked him back and forth. Ma: "mna ndithi ngu Sivuyise igama lakhe. Lukhanyo Luka Thixo Sivuyise Andrea Tom!" Thobela: "Yes!" Sindi: "ANDREW mama. Uyakwaz umtshintsha napkin?" Ma: "uyaqhela Sindiswa. Ndandik'sula impundu ngokwam! Sapha ela laphu pha!" Sindi: "ha.a mama nantsi wet wipe yakhe." Ma: "nyet nyite yenqindi. Sapha ela laphu." Sindi: "hayi mama man! Sapha ndim'tshintshe." Ma: "ina ke, ilanga lakho elikukhanyelayo." Sindi went to change Lukha. Sindi: "uph uSis'Nomvuzo?" Ma: "uye ku Fredd." Sindi: "ndizam'linda ke. Ndifuna andigcinel umntana. Xandisiya emsebenzini." Ma: "ndim lo ndikhona." Sindi: "hayi mama, sela imbhambha yakho, and'fun uk'hlupha." Ma: "mxm."

Zintle was at her flat with Lungelo. Khaya and Thando walked in. Khaya: "molweni." Zintle: "nivelaphi Khaya!!" Lungelo: "no babes...bayeke. You're just wasting your energy apha." The boys walked to the room. Lungelo: "I'm realizing maybe we're trying to be too strict on them. They're old enough to make decisions by themselves. That's a better way for them to learn. To make mistakes." Zintle: "I guess you're right. Ndidikiwe nam kuThukisa ngathi ndingu mama omdala." Lungelo: "its sexy though..." As He kissed her. Holding her. Khaya came to the lounge and coughed. Khaya: "Zintle, can I go out k'le weekend?" Zintle: "where you going?" Khaya: "well, Thando and I are going on a hunting trip with Lubby noTa Luks." Lungelo: "a hunting trip?" Khaya: "yes..." Lungelo: "where?" Khaya: "we're still going to confirm that." Zintle: "can they go babe?" Lungelo: "nguwe onoyazi babes, is it safe?" Zintle: "yeah, its harmless wethu." Lungelo: "okay, what will you need?" Khaya: "oh nothing.....thanks bhuti." Lungelo: "of course." He walked to the room. Khaya: "they said yes." Thando: "yes!" Lungelo: "I hope they are really going hunting ke yazi." Zintle: "don't worry...we can have the weekend to ourselves." Lungelo: "that's a lovely idea..let me send this email real quick." He took out his phone and sent the email: "lovely meeting you Mrs Mzinyathi. Our meeting can continue tomorrow morning at 09:00am. If you're available, let me know and I'll send my work address. Thanks." Lungelo: "next

week Wednesday, ndiyaphinda ndiyavula." Zintle: "that's great...at least now everything is falling into place." Lungelo: "yes. I had a long day. I have an early morning. Can you Walk me out please?" He got up. Zintle: "why don't you sleep over?" Lungelo: "you 3 need your space for ngomso xanilungiselela isgela. Call me before you leave okay." They walked out together. Meanwhile, Lukhanyo and Lubabalo sat together. Lubb: "what did he look like!" Luks: "like Soso man." Lubb: "yes but....njani." Luks: "Gosh Lubabalo I don't know! Damn." Lubb: "ingaske ndimbone man. What's his name again?" Luks: "Somangaye." Lubb: "Ha! LEGEND. Just his name nje...too cool. Nizoma xa kusitsho yena. Hahahahaa... I love him already, no homo. I wish I had his name. Uzofika nin?" Luks: "Jesus! Lubabalo, go ask his brother!" Lubb: "mxm...unomona kanene." Lukhanyo read the email. Luks: "oh so its like that now..." Lubb: "ndiyadlal-" Luks: "not you. Look." He tossed him the phone. Lubb: "oh. Ouch. Ja ne....they must have had fun." Luks: "I'm not gonn be hype about it. Its just about the divorce anyway." Lubb: "you're gonn let it pass?" Luks: "yeah, I'll just forward it to my phone, azoy'fumana." Lubb: "you're literally sending your wife-" Luks: "khavale umlomo...." He threw a pillow at him. Lubby threw it back. Lubb: "there's a lot of lawyers in PE, why she gotta choose HIM." Luks: "you say "him" like he's a disease." Lubb: "where'd you hear that?" Luks: "Soma." Lubb: "I have got to meet this guy." Luks: "urg."in the house, Namhla had gone home with Thulani. I was about to go home to Mom's place. Lukhanyo's phone finished charging, I checked the email. Oh, he probably got it kanene from Lungelo. I had forgotten. I locked the house and went to the car, then drove off. I checked the unread messages. Probably uTa Smig. Scrolling down I saw Maka Chuma. 'Love, what's going on? You've been ignoring my calls and have gone awol. I miss you, and that night...we can try it out again. That's if you still interested.' Me: "is that so?" I turned the car around. To that hospital.....

Chapter 444

Lukhanyo was getting sleepy. Luks: "Lubby iyangxola le iPad yakho." Lubabalo was playing music and a game at the same time. Lubb: "wait.." Luks: "arrgh....lubabalo maan!!" Lubb: "almooost.....YES!" He screamed. Lubb: "hahaa... Beat my own record. Wanna play?" Luks: "NO. I wanna sleep!" Lubb: "okay, ima ndifake some sleep music." He switched the music to a less noisy sound. Soulful music. Then put the iPad down. Lubb: "mas'lale ke." Luks: "shhh. Cima esas'bhane." Lubby switched off the light and they slept. I walked into the room and switched on the light. Luks:

"lubabalo damnit!!!!" Lubb: "I didn't do anything!" Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "oh..hey.. Didn't expect you to be back. What's wrong?" Me: "what's wrong??? WHAT'S WRONG!!!" Lubb: "I'll be in the....yeah, outside." He took his iPad and walked out quickly. Luks: "babes....yinton ngok." Me: "Fuck your babes!! Udenza isdenge sakho Lukhanyo! You go around fucking your ex's then come back to me ufune iDivorce! Is she what you want now? now that I'm done and dull, the stupid housewife, ufuna oMiss independent!" Before I knew I hit him hard. He jumped up. Luks: "lihle!!" Me: "ungu Mngqundu Lukhanyo! You will NEVER change!" He stood up and tried to hold me. Luks: "I'm sorry...." Me: "Fuck Your sorry!" I slapped him and pushed against the wall. Me: "un'qheli kaka! Sieess!! Uhamb usitya impundu ingathi uyalamba! What fuck is wrong with you! Nalo divorce uyoy'tya nge zandla!" I threw the phone at his face and stormed out. Lukhanyo held his stomach...blood seeped through the fabric. He held on the table and tried to breath. Luks: "lubabalo!" He tried to yell but couldn't. He slid and fell to the ground. Luks: "Lord please help me..." He could feel the stitches tearing apart, his wounds opening. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!!!" He threw the iPad on the bed and ran out to call the nurses. They came rushing in. Luks: "soso...." He breathed. Nurse: "he's off." Lubb: "call him!" The nurse wheeled Lukhanyo out the room. Lubabalo paced around the room. He was shaking, what if Lukhanyo has a relapse. What if he doesn't make it this time. He had to sit and wait though. Hours later, Soso walked in. Lubb: "uphi uLukhanyo." Soso: "he's okay, what did you do?" Lubb: "his wife was here, maybe they fought, andazi." Soso: "uhm...we might have to restrict her from coming back here, Lukhanyo bengekabi right. This is extremely painful for him. Stitches on the same wound twice, imagine xa liphinda livuleka? He could have gotten an infection. So to be safe, we're keeping him elsewhere. And you, should go home." Lubb: "I understand.....you'll keep an eye on him?" Soso: "I will." Lubabalo collected his things. Lubb: "so... Soma?" Soso: "I don't want to talk about him." Lubb: "where is he?" Soso: "don't know, don't care." Lubb: "what? But why?" Soso: "Lubby, ndithe and'fun thetha ngalomntu." Lubb: "damn. Case closed. Just know if he gives you trouble, call me. Ndizom'sorta out." Soso: "thank you..." Lubb: "can I say goodbye to my brother?" Soso: "He's asleep now, but iza." They walked to Lukhanyo. He was really rested. Lubb: "I'll be back ekseni awti. Uzoba grand...I promise. Soso, will take care of you." He turned and walked out.....

The next morning, Soma was still awake. Thandi had fallen asleep. He couldn't forgive himself for leaving her. Now he regretted it more than ever for their child. He wiped the tear and turned around to hold her. Soma: "baby?" She woke up. Thandi: "hm?" Soma: "I'm sorry for not thinking nge feelings zakho..I was shocked, I still

am...and somehow...I have only myself to blame for not being there for you." Thandi: "its the past. Can we just get over it?" Soma: "Thandi this isn't like our puppy died. Its our child. How do you expect me to just get over it? Uxolo baby but I need some time to mope around." Thandi: "can I make you breakfast." Soma: "nah..I'll fix us something." He got up and went to the kitchen. Trying to make an egg and bread. He diced tomatoes and fried them with onion. Soma: "babe.." Thandi: "you're burning something." Soma: "yeah I think I need help." She got up to help him. Thandi: "hlala phantsi baby, you're just hopeless in the kitchen. But its the thought that counts." He kissed her cheek. Soma: "you're the best." He went to the lounge and put on the Kendrick Lamar Live performance in America. Thandi made the breakfast and they ate. Soma: "this is lovely..." Thandi: "yeah, andaz lento buzondityisa yona. Would have choked to death." He laughed. Soma: "geza baby. Go on." Thandi: "hun..ndizongena u11 emsebenzin. Okay?" Soma: "hayi baby zandishiya kehok?" Thandi: "ewe tshin. I'll see you some time later this week." Soma: "please don't go.." Thandi: "haha..your puppy dog look isn't going to work sweetheart. Ndisayo vasa." She took a shower and wore her clothes. Thandi: "I still have to go home and get dressed." Soma: "sund'shiya kanye nd'zokhala mna." Thandi: "khala kalok." He sulked and looked to the ground. Thandi: "kodwa uyafeketha man wena...I'll call you when I'm done." Soma: "ndizok'landa ne?" Thandi: "ya... Bye babe." She kissed his cheek. Soma: "bye." She left. Soma got up and washed the dishes. Then took out his Rizzla box. His packet, and lighter. He rolled his weed while singing along to his music. His phone was ringing but he ignored it on purpose as he smoked. There was a knock on the door. Soma: "ja?" The door opened. Soma: "I didn't say come in." Skhura: "khayeke fondin, what you up to?" Soma: "nothin...." Skhura: "ndakwaz you don't smoke this shit unless something is eating you." Soma: "want a puff?" Skhura: "sure.." They sat in silent together. 15 minutes later... Soma: "Tony's dead." Skhura: "ndivile...uyaya kwi funeral?" Soma: "I have to. I thought sengcwatyawe mna." Skhura: "when last did you speak to him?" Soma: "ever since I left zange siphind' siringe." Skhura: "askies awti..." Soma: "these things happen.." Skhura: "this Money Trees track...." Soma: "itsho kamand ne?" They laughed. Skhura: "let me get going, ndisaye span." Soma: "sure." Skhura got up and left. Soma bathed and got dressed then lay back on his couch....

I was ready to see Lungelo by 8. Realizing I had to call Thulani from mom's phone ndifune address. When I got it. I took my things to leave. Ma: "sele uy'sebenzisa for the day, when Jeff calls tell him ndilaphe ndlin." Me: "ok." Ma: "you'll be okay mntanam....suzi stresser kangaka, Lutha might pick it up any second and you don't need that right now." Me: "ndithin mama ndibe happy?! WHY can't I do anything without having to drag another person along. Ndicela uba free nam. I'm tired of

everything being thrown at my shoulders. Isn't it enough that I'm hurting? But Still funeke ndiy'libale naleyo." Ma: "Luthando is your child, your responsibility." Me: "I know mama! I just can't deal with all this stress right now." I walked out the house and got in my car, driving to Lungelo's office. I got in, I was almost in tears, but I had to be just fine for this part. Matter of fact for the rest of the day. I walked in and found him in his office thanks to his friendly secretary. Lungelo: "morning, come in." He closed the door and continued talking on the phone. Lungelo: "haha...mxm. I have to go. Yes I'll call you later.....no I don't feel like ithaha, I have to go bra. Sho." He hung up. Lungelo: "sorry about that okay?" Me: "its fine. Do you have the papers ready?" Lungelo: "no, I'm still busy with it. Maybe you can help me on a few pointers. Is there specific things you want?" Me: "No." Lungelo: "well, legally you're entitled to half of everything, what you do with that half is entirely up to you." We carried on for quite a while, I was already drained. Lungelo: "hey....hey, yinton ngok?" Me: "I'm just not feeling okay." Lungelo: "its okay, we're almost done." I didn't want to continue. I just wanted to sit in a corner and cry. Lungelo: "lihle, we can't do this without your participation." I felt a tear escape my eye. It was too late for me to save it. And then they followed right after. Lungelo just stared at me blankly. Then pushed a box of tissues to me. Lungelo: "I'll give you a couple of minutes." He took his phone and walked out to the secretary. Prudence. Lungelo: "sugar, please check on her ne, I've got a couple of calls to make." Pru: "Yes sir.." He left. Prudence walked in. Pru: "can I get you some juice?" Me: "no." Pru: "uhm...uMr Moni is making a fe-" Me: "Can you just....stop? I want to be alone." Pru: "sisi, this is an office not your bedroom. Clearly that man you crying over does not deserve you ba mawubelapha." Me: "No, ungenaphi!!" Pru: "andingen ndawo, but akho need ube kwrada kwabantu because of his faults. Damn." She turned and walked out. Me: "Mxm!" She doesn't even know what she's talking about! How dare she butt in. Lungelo came back. Lungelo: "can we wrap this up quickly? Are you okay?" Me: "yes." Lungelo: "good." He carried on explaining all the processes and stupid things that I found quite irrelevant to my suffering. He didn't care, this was his job. He was the 'boss' he didn't care AT ALL. I was paying him for my pain. Suddenly I hated Lukhanyo for making me feel this way. To have this mentality! He made me kill...now he wants a divorce. I can't bring back the damn dead people now! For HIM. I sinned. How dare he do this to me! Lungelo: "are you even interested in the slightest way about what I'm saying?" Me: "no." Lungelo: "okay. You know what. I'll draft what I can for now. Ndik'nike. When the date is set, Paul will be back and help you okay?" Me: "I'm sorry..." Lungelo: "no need. Is there a stable number where I can reach you? Ndifowne ndacama." Me: "my mom's." I wrote it down for him and left. I still had school to go to. The drive to

Summerstrand was the longest...all I did was think. My eyes were watery again. Until I had a hard loud bang. "Hee Ftseek mann awujonganga dan!!!" A taxi had bumped into me, or I had bumped into him. I don't know. I can't remember. Either way, the driver was furious and rude. I got out the car while he was ranting and raving. Me: "bhuti, I'm sorry I didn't see-" Driver: "you didn't see ntoni!!! Ez'cheese girls niy'phethe lendlela. wena eyakho iBenz izoba grand xa uyolala motwam izohamba ne Dent mini yonke, kanye yohlala kuMechanic, ndingenzi mali! Wena awuna ngxaki ngoba nityiwa zez'nto zihlel nje zine mali." He was making a big scene. Me: "I'll pay for your thingy. Ndicelu xolo!!" Driver: "ndithin kengok mna NGOKU?!! Ndilinde??? Time is MONEY!!!" Me: "I'm supposed to be at school." Driver: "and'khathali noba busiya ezulwini! I want my money." He dialed for the police. They got here within 10 minutes. Like WTF? Driver: "this girl, Meneer, she. She drive into my taxi. In here." He showed the bump. Driver: "now is me have to stop span, because my taxi is like this!" Police: "but it does not affect your driving in anyway." Driver: "my lighting is broke. Jonga, for the indicate." Me: "indicator. Its called an INDICATOR." Driver: "uvale umlomo wena." Police: "lady, did you bump into him?" Me: "yes. Its probably because of his absurd driving and not looking where he's going." Driver: "Liar! Bez'valiwe eza robot!" Me: "Police officer? I'll pay for this okay? I just need to go. Right now." Driver: "she lie and run away Meneer!" Police: "let's sort this out right now. Nobody is going nowhere." Driver: "umchazele nine-nine Meneer.." I wish I could scratch his face off! That bastard.. The day was officially the worst....

Chapter 445

Lukhanyo woke up. Lubb: "hey...how you holding up?" Luks: "fine." He tried to sit up. Lubabalo helped him. Lubb: "sorry bout this.." Luks: "akathunywanga nguwe uLihle. Stop being sorry." Lubb: "you're probably in pain Lukhanyo, kakhulu..you don't deserve this." Luks: " I do. I deserve every single inch of pain. I should've just died and saved everyone the trouble. Niske nind'ngcwabe qha." Lubb: "suthetha lewey fondin...look, things are bad. I know, but you gotta keep strong. Do it for your kids Lukhanyo." Luks: "she'll take them away from me...she's really mad this time." Lubb: "what happened?" Luks: "andaz le message ka Sbosh ayibonileyo. She hit me and wandityhala. Then threw the phone at my face. Lento ndidumbile." Lubb: "and you did not defend yourself." Luks: "Lubabalo, Lihle doesn't listen to a word that comes out my mouth. She didn't give me a chance to explain. Khan'bolek phone." He took Lubby's phone and went on the internet. Lubb: "what you looking for?" Luks: "how long will I take to heal..." Lubb: "take your time, we'll postpone the party till you're

okay." Luks: "I'll be okay. Subana worry. Aren't you supposed to be in Cape Town?"
Lubb: "I can't leave you here lewey. I don't have much important meetings lined up this week." Luks: "okay..." He gave him back the phone. Luks: "iya endlin uthathe I.D yam and go to the bank. I want you to withdraw everything, not from the second account ngeyaka Lihle leyo. Thatha elam card, its in my safe.. Donate half of it somewhere, invest the rest in a suitable business and close the account by the end of the day." Lubb: "what are you going to survive on?" Luks: "I want to start over....even if it takes struggle Lubby. I want to make Myself ngoku." Lubb: "this is a bit drastic Lukhanyo." Luks: "bring me my iPad when you done.." Lubb: "anything else." Luks: "I'm selling the car la Range Rover has got to go. Lihle has taken the Benz. So ndizoshiyeka ne Audi." Lubb: "lukhanyo, you can't just sell your assets. what about your children." Luks: "they have trust funds already. For xabe khulile." Lubb: "what about uLihle?" Luks: "she owns a mansion in an expensive ass suburb, she owns a Benz. She has la account yam yos'bini which generates la money from the business in Pretoria. Zonke salary zam zingena kuye. What more must I do?" Lubb: "okay, let me go do this.." He left Lukhanyo by himself. Luks tried to fix his broken phone. The screen was cracked in half. But it still worked. Luks: "hamba Samsung. Awuncami tu." He put the phone down and went back to sleep.....

Thami was at work. He was sorting his boss' files and chewing gum. He was wearing a load of make-up and lip gloss. The office phone rang. As he answered, popping his gum. Tham: "You speakin to Tham Tham, can I help you ngoncedo?" Caller: "just put me through to my husband." Tham: "unfortunately.....uBUSY." He chewed as he filed his nails.. Caller: "I don't care, just put me through." Tham: "you'll have to leave a message." Caller: "tell him, to call me back!" He hung up. Tham: "sies ez'nto zikwrada. Sizoni shiya ninye thina. Sity'incanca le iFree." His colleague walked over to him. Lusi: "nton ngok my friend." Tham: "hayi Lusanda andiyotshomakho. Tshin Messiah olungileyo." He got up and walked to the office. Wearing tight pants and a blouse. Tham: "Mr Davids. Your wife called, asked you to call her back." He got up and closed the door, locking it. Tham: "hewethu Chris, what are you doing?" Chris: "shh, for once can you keep quiet?" He held Thami's ass against himself and rubbed on it. Tham: "uhm...what if..." Chris: "shhh....." He undressed him and got it on.. When they were done, Thami got dressed again. Tham: "so-" Chris: "close the door on your way out." As he opened the windows. Thami went to do his work. Lusi: "tshomi! Kukho enyi ndawo endifuna siye kuyo bonanje." Tham: "bendithe andiyiyo itshomi yakho Lusanda. Cela uKamva ahambe nawe." Lusi: "kodwa uKamva uyamaz nje akand'fun. " Tham: "ungayoz'ncokolisa nje. Ndibusy mna apha. And'bhathalelwa mlevo!" Lusi walked away. Thami was in a twirl of emotions. He wasn't in love with his boss...but

their making out every chance they got was exciting for him. Nobody knew about it...and Chris begged to keep it that way. This time Thami felt cheated and used. He finished filing his documents and got up to give him his files. He walked to the office, another colleague was there talking about work. He hated gays with a passion. Thami walked in and put the files in the drawer, sorting them one by one. Chris: "Brad?" Brad: "yeah, you goin to the game next weekend?" Chris: "for sure, my wife will be away..so I don't got nothing planned." He looked at Thami. Brad: "what are you doing here?" Thami: "placing Mr Davids files." He muttered. Brad: "goodness, get done and leave. I can't even talk to my friend now. You're just everywhere!" Thami started shaking. Brad: "stupid and confused! Chris what do you do with these people!" Chris: "they're humans, they need jobs too. Just like the rest of us." Brad: "God didn't create no Adam and Steve!" Chris: "he didn't create you to judge others either. So unless you're God. Take a fuckin seat." Brad: "nxx! Don't understand why you defend these idiots!" Chris: "I don't understand why you attack them!" Brad: "I'm not gonn argue bout some gay ass. I'll check you later." He left the office, shutting the door closed. Thami stood by the cupboard. He was crying silently. Chris: "hey." Thami: "hey." He whispered. To his surprise, he felt him hug him from behind. His arms held him tightly. Chris: "I'm sorry, you didn't need to hear that." Thami: "its fine.." Chris: "so you're spending the weekend with me?" Thami: "I'll think about it." The door opened Chris stood away quickly and occupied himself. "Mr Davids, your wife is here, she wants to speak to you...." Chris: "here where?" He mimed. The colleague pointed out the door. Chris: "fuck!" Before he knew it, she barged in.....

Phila and Andile were in a meeting. Andile was disturbed by something else. He wasn't listening. So it was Phila's duty to listen for him. It was 3 hours later, they got out and went to his office. Phila: "ugrand?" Andile: "yeah....that meeting sucked the life out of me." Phila: "you sure its just the meeting? You seemed as though bungena interest whatsoever." Andile: "yeah. I'm cool." He sat down and switched on his computer. Phila: "what was the meeting about?" Andile: "okay, okay. Maybe I was pre-occupied." Phila: "you wanna talk about it?" He sat in the chair opposite him. Andile: "maybe its something I do...ndimbi or unlucky? Or just can't satisfy them." Phila: "who?" Andile: "le cherri bendi busy nayo...the one I told you about? I found her with some BEE, when I asked her nguban wathi ngu malume wakhe. This one time ndicimba ndiyam'surpriser mna, I go to her house ndibone kumise le x5 ehlika kuyo wayongena kowabo." Phila: "and then?" Andile: "so after ignoring me for days on end, I ask to see her...aze kum, sahlala kamandi and I didn't even bother with the questions because she makes me happy, you know? Kwakhala iphone. That's where it all went wrong, wayothethela kude, wabuya esithi uyagoduka. I thought I was the

problem. But she told me I wasn't the right one...ucela siyeke. I don't know, its like I lost something." Phila: "you didn't do anything about it? Wamyeka qha?" Andile: "ndizothini ke xa engandifuni? Maybe ndiyanuka or what....I don't know." Phila giggled by mistake. Phila: "awunuki fethu. Chill. Uzoy'fumana cherri egrand someday. Don't worry yourself ngez'way, and the way you feeling is going to fade soon. You'll see. Do you still go to the anger management classes?" Andile: "yep. Andise nayo neAnger anymore. I'm just bruised qha." Phila: "uzoba sharp soon, don't worry. Worse ela BEE probably married and got kids, uzoshiywa lo kukhangelwe omnye, uzok'cinga wena. Suz'hlupha tu. Maybe ukhona umntu ogrand for wena. Qha awum'boni." Andile: "and who might that be?" Phila: "u-Noni. She fusses over you. Uyak'thanda nyan lamntana." Andile: "hayi suka, Noni is just nice. She's a lovely girl but not my type." Phila: "that's your problem, these types. Khazame something different maybe...it'll work out." Andile: "noni has workedd for me, for 2 years, she would have said something. Trust me." Phila: "she's not those girls. Yambona mos nawe, all she ever does is obey what you say. And from what I know, way'lahla boyfriend yakhe, a year ago. Sooo...maybe ulindile." Noni walked in. Noni: "xolweni ngoni disturber, Sir, this call came in for you when you were in the meeting." Andile: "oh thanks, I'll call him back just now." Noni: "can I get you anything? Lunch? Drinks? You haven't eaten all day." Andile: "uhm, no thanks. I'm okay." Noni: "okay, I'll be at my desk if you need me. Hi Phila." Phila: "hey." And she walked away. Phila: "see? Its obvious she's into you. Laway." Andile: "she's always been like that, its her nature to be caring." Phila: "khandibuzwe nobuzwa ke mna." Andile: "I can'tI'm still feeling weak after that chick bra....ingaske ndibe single for a few months.." Phila: "just one more try...please." Andile: "damn Phila. Fine! I'll take her out for dinner or something. But that's where it ends!" Phila: "cool." His phone rang. Phila: "askies, wifey calling." Andile: "sharp." He smiled. Phila walked to his office chatting to his girlfriend on the phone.

Chapter 446

Somangaye was woken up by his phone's ringing. Soma: "what.." Caller: "your car is ready, you can come pick it up." Soma: "how much." Caller: "R4500." Soma: "K." He hung up. Soma got up and ate, then brushed his teeth. He wore jeans and a red check shirt. Taking the money his brother gave him, his phone and keys. He left the house for his brother's workplace. Lukhanyo was recovering from his unfortunate incident since this morning. Lubabalo helped him bath. Luks: "stop touching me." Lubb: "hey! Uthe ndik'ncede la Gqirha. Stand straight." He stood up. Lubb: "andaz kuthen uske

wa-shy." Luks: "futsek Lubabalo." He got dressed and walked back to the room. Lubb: "when is Soso coming in?" Luks: "besithi later this afternoon. So noba uyeza or sefikile." Lubb: "I asked him bout Soma, he got all defensive." Luks: "lubby why would you do that. You are so insensitive its not even funny." Lubb: "because I want to know!" Luks: "Soma won't come back here. He has things to do." Lubb: "whatever, ina documents zakho...I did it all." Luks: "enkosi sthandwa sam. Love you va." Lubb: "mxm." Soso stood by the door. Luks: "don't you love me back?" Lubb: "no.." Luks: "bend'the iza ne iPad yam, take this phone to umntu wayo. Akhonto ndizoyenza yona mna. Le kuphiswe ngayo because its broken." Lubb: "ndizoy'sela nton kuye, angazoy'thatha yena nje." Luks: "she's your friend...maybe uzay'thatha xa iziswe nguwe." Lubb: "mxm wethu. She had no platform to do what she did to you ngeske wak'donora xa uphilile! This is some bullshit. This is definitely not the Lihle I know. Khona nje wena into." Luks: "its her new man...getting her all excited ucimba une hype. Qha ndizom'yeka bonanje." Lubb: "what are you talking about." Luks: "I saw messages zakhe noMandy bencokola bout Lungelo. So....she finally got what she need. A legit man." Lubb: "akusenzima caba sizonyelwa nguLungz.." Luks: "hahahaaa....uthi sow'ncamile pha awti." Lubb: "akand'fun mosbuZintle, ndithin ke." Luks: "kanene aw'kwaz ucenga." Lubb: "says the guy who's getting a divorce." Luks: "by Choice." Lubb: "kusezo lunga ntwana...for now let's just chill." Luks: "women free." Lubb: "except these women that's hoe-ing." They laughed. Luks: "Hey, kuthen nga ngeni?" Soso walked in. Soso: "molweni." Lubb: "wasup." Soso: "I need to take you for a quick check up. Luks: "now?" Soso: "yeah." Someone knocked on the door. Soma walked in. Soma: "good afternoon. Nice.....twin meeting." Soso: "what do you want now!" Soma: "You." Soso turned to look at him. Soso: "ufuna nton kum Soma?" Soma: "office. Come." Soso: "I'm going nowhere, I'm busy, if you have something to say. Say it here." Soma: "are we going to Have to do this again." Soso: "just get out. I have had it with you! Ungabuyel apho uvela khona nje!" Soma: "careful lil bro.....you don't wanna take that route." He stared at him with cold evil eyes. Soma: "trust me." Soso was shaking. He walked out. Lubb: "woah....what the hell is going on here?" Soma stared at him and walked off. Lubb: "did he just dismiss me? Oh hell naaw!" Luks: "Lubabalo. Awungen ndawo!" Meanwhile Soma sat on Soso's desk. Soso: "what do you want this time? My soul?" Soma: "not such a bad offer, I need more money." Soso: "I am not your ATM!" Soma: "you kind of are. My car is done and I need to pay it up quick....." Soso: "no Soma. This is you. This is so You! You milk me, all you want then boom! You leave. I don't want you here nomore! Don't make me call security." Soma: "you're casting your own self out like this....." Soso: "you are nothing to me." Soma: "okay. Do you." He stood up and faced him. Soma: "question is.....won't it cost you a leg....or

an arm. I want another 3 grand. Make a plan boet." Sonwabise didn't know what he was up to and couldn't relax. Soma entered a ward and greeted an old patient. Mr Ngxothi. Soma: "hello, uziva njani." Ngxothi: "ndiright nyana...ez'pilis zakho ziyand'sebenzela...ndiyaziva. " Soma: "hmm....how long have you been here..." Ngxothi: "tshin nawe uyalibala ngok, ndine 2 months." Soma: "hm....." Ngxothi: "whaat....is" He breathed. Soma went to him and helped him breath. Soma: "shhh.....uzovusa patients. Just relax." Soso: "what the hell are you doing!" Soma: "I was leaving, ndibona ngath akakwaz phefumla." Soso: "get out!!" Soma left and bumped into Lubabalo on his way out. Lubb: "well, well, well....." Soma just stared at him. Soma: "do we have a problem?" Lubb: "no...I can help you." Soma: "I don't want your help." Lubb: "I know you want something. There's no need to act cray about it. You're stressing your brother." Soma: "my nigga. I've got everything I want. What I need is attention. Can you give me that?" He walked past him. Lubby grabbed his arm. Lubb: "attention? For what?" Soma stood closely to him. His eyes alight with anger. Soma: "don't you EVER. Touch me. Ever again.....I will show you flames." He shook himself, got in the car and drove off.....

Lubabalo went to a baby store, he bought a big teddy bear. Then went to buy 2 bags of 8 wings from KFC. He was hungry. He drove to Spar to buy chocolate ice cream and a milk tray. Lubabalo drove to Liya's house digging in the zinger wings. He parked out front and called. Liya: "hello?" Lubb: "hi ugrand?" Liya: "I'm fine you?" Lubb: "I'm good.." They kept quiet. Liya: "is there something you wanna say?" Lubb: "just sorry...." Liya: "oh." Lubb: "I am a dick." Liya: "hmm." Lubb: "an asshole....jerk...." Liya: "yes." Lubb: "a fool..." Liya: "uh-huh." Lubb: "hay kalok ithi mandipheze." She giggled. Lubb: "shit....liya I miss you....I miss us...and I'm not saying it to get in your pants. Ndifuna nje uyazi qha. Brag about it...to your besty." Liya: "I'm not going to do that." Lubb: "oh Good! Cuz I was worried abit.." Liya: "mxm...yagula wena." Lubb: "I want you to do me a favor.." Liya: "what now..." Lubb: "wait 10 minutes....uphume phandle." Liya: "why do I have to wait 10 minutes?" Lubb: "because Lubby asked you to." Liya: "okay cool." Lubb: "good bye.." Liya: "sharp." He hung up. He took the teddy, milk tray and ice cream. Put it by her gate, leaning the teddy bear sideways. Got in his car and drove off. Liya got out her house and saw the teddy bear and goodies. She took them inside the house, Lubabalo was nowhere to be seen. She called him back. Liya: "and this?" Lubb: "just a little something for the baby...andiyaz what you crave, so my best guess had to be chocolate." Liya: "oh..." Lubb: "ndayaz ba you don't want to see me....I don't deserve nento enjani from you...I know I fucked up. I'm really sorry." Liya: "okay Lubabalo." She hung up. Her heart felt warm and tingly...she wanted to see him. Badly. But what if he does it again. Hurt

her and leave her... She sent a message quickly: "I would travel to the moon by foot for you. No matter what you do, I will love you. Thanks for the gifts." Lubby smiled. Lubby: "I will do my best for you Liya...I promise." He was motivated...and felt loved. Meanwhile Liya's mother walked in her room. Ma: "hmm....and this?" Liya: "zisuka ku Lubby." Ma: "oh?..." Liya: "yeah." Ma: "so uqumbele ntoni." Liya: "bend'funa umbona.." Her mother just looked at her. Liya: "I know he acted like a bastard ma. But I know Lubby more than I know myself and I know xa efeeler guilty. He hides from me but still wants to get to me...I don't know if I should give him enye ichance or not." Ma: "I'm not in a good position to advise you kulonto, yi-decision yakho...I was in the same situation as you...your father was doing his thing behind my back. I chose to be angry all the time and he left me for someone else. I became miserable for years on end. 18 years to be exact. It didn't get me anywhere, because ndaphela ndiqumbela nawe..." Liya: "so I should do what mama?" Ma: "what your heart tells you, this man was ready and willing to marry you. He got confused and upset yilanto of the past. That's the only thing edlala ngaye. K'lo process his mistake was to drift from you anike omnye umntu indawo yakho...but uyabona now he regrets it...mxolele Liya. We all have faults." Liya: "I thought you didn't like him." Ma: "I really don't. But its not my choice, akazanga kum." Liya: "oh." She hugged her mother. Liya: "let's have some chocolate..I'm feeling a bit down." Ma: "you carry on mntanam, uz'enjoye I have work." Liya: "ngena unight?" Ma: "yes. I'll see you in the morning, don't forget to lock." Liya: "okay ma." She kissed her and left.

Namhla was busy cooking dinner with Junior sitting on the counter. She put on some music on her phone. Junior: "Nana, sapha nam ndisike." Namhla: "uzazi chuba iminwe wena thatha le." She gave him a peeler. Junior: "no, I want le!" Namhla: "I'm sorry cute chunks, but no." Junior:"but nana..." Namhla: "ha.a Snxonxwana sam esihle. And'fun. Iza ne truck yakho." She put him down and he went to fetch his truck. Thulani walked in. Thulz: "hey beautiful." Kissing her. Holding her tightly. Thulz: "I missed you." Namhla: "what you miss the most." He bit her neck. Namhla: "umntana baby." Junior ran to his dad. Thulz: "hey boy. Unjani?" Junior: "right. Come see." He dragged him to the bedroom. Namhla continued cooking. Thulz: "son, your teacher called me today. Wenze ntoni eskolwen?" Junior: "nothing." Thulz: "don't look me in the eye and lie like a B. Thetha inyani." Junior: "nothing!!" Thulz: "okay, ndizok'faka ibhanti ubuya kwam k'la meeting with your teacher ngomso. Izithi kanti uyaxoka. Ane?" Junior: "hayi." Thulz: "ndik'thin?" Junior was growling in frustration. Thulz: "andikuva mna." He ran away to the kitchen. Thulani walked to him. As he hid by Namhla. Thulz: "yazi baby, ndifownelwa ngu teacher uthi there's an urgent matter about Junior afuna uy'discuss." Namhla: "what could that be?" Thulz: "andaz..nangok

uyand'baleka.....izapha alok boy." Junior refused. Namhla: "myeke babes. Go take a shower, change and relax." Thulz: "hmm...khaqibe man, I wanna show you something." Namhla: "unayo ke lonto..." Thulani went to shower and wore his boxers. Thulz: "akuse shushu man. Junior!" Junior: "daddy!" Thulz: "izo vasa!" Junior: "hayii!" Thulz: "babe, please talk to him. Uyak'mamela wena." Namhla: "sweety, look at me....uzodlala nge truck yakho emanzin." Junior: "and'fun nana.." Namhla: "I'm not giving you much of a choice." She dished up and they ate, Thulani washed the dishes and Namhla bathed Junior. Then put him to sleep. Thulz: "okay....so we done." Namhla: "cima iz'bane baby." They went to their bedroom. Thulz: "stand here, in front the mirror." He stood behind her. Thulz: "cimela." She closed her eyes and smiled. Namhla: "what is this?" Thulz: "shhh..." He took out a box. Pulling a beautiful pair of earrings. He put them on her. Thulz: "Namhla.....I want you to know, that I love you. With all my might. Everything you say, will be crystal clear to me. I will respect you at all times and listen to you." He took out a necklace. Thulz: "I will be here, all the time. To protect you from anything. All you gotta do is talk. Tell me, trust me. Anything you need." Lastly he took out a ring. He held her hand and kissed it. Thulz: "this is a promise Namhla, that I will love you, and I Will spend my life with you. Cela uvule amehlo." He entered the ring on her right hand. Thulz: "andaz noba ihlala phi ke, ndiyafaka qha." Namhla: "kwanto yakho mos wena uyahlohla nje naphina." Thulz: "ooh....is that an invitation?" Namhla: "I love you too Thulani..." He kissed her to the bed. Namhla: "nguban ozocima is'bane." He took his shoe and threw it at the light switch. Thulz: "there." She kissed him again. He kissed her neck, her breasts...her stomach. And finally reached down there..he kissed it gently and licked. Namhla cried in pleasure. Thulz: "shh..." His tongue dug deep inside with his thumb playing on top. Namhla: "oh Thulani man!" Her inner muscles tensed..her heart doing slow motion laps....he thighs were shaking...toes curling.... Namhla: "babbyy!!....." He held her apart and let the liquid out.he kissed it. Thulz: "nice?" Namhla: "come here." She dragged him up and climbed on him. Thulz: "Woah...." She rode him slowly.. Thulz:"hold it right there.....yes!" He groaned. Namhla went faster.. Thulz: "ima kalok mntu.....wam....shiit..." His breathing was heavy. Thulz: "Namhla!" He held her thighs, watching her breasts flop up and down.. Thulz: "fuck.." He was near the end, he held her down. Thulz: "no baby ha.a..." Namhla: "what?" Thulz: "and'fun citha....ima kancinci...." Namhla: "there's more to come nje..." Thulz: "ne?" She was grinding on top of him. Thulz: "faster..." He groaned. Thulz: "Yes baby!!...iza." He let her be...she went faster and harder.. Thulz: "you almost there my baby...come!" He came holding on to her for dear life.. Thulz: "yakwaz um'reya umntu wakho sisi.....mooer." Namhla: "yakwaz um'faka emoodin umntu wakho bhuti..." She got off

him and sat next to him. Thulz: "you're beautiful..." Namhla: "thank you....." Thulz: "I love you..." Namhla: "I love you too." He pulled her closer to him. His phone rang. Thulz: "hello?" Caller: "Thulani..." Thulz: "yeah what's up?" Caller: "kwenzeke something aphe ndlin...can you come?" Thulz: "is my mom okay?" Caller: "cela ukhawuleze." He jumped up and got dressed. Thulz: "explain later babes." Namhla: "okay." He ran out to the company car and drove quickly home..

Chapter 447

Thulani got to his parents house. His brother was standing outside. Thulz: "what's up." Siya: "masambe sani." They got in the car and drove to hospital. Thulz: "what happened?" Siya: "mama veske wa-collapser, tata umse esbhedlele." Thulz: "how is she..." Siya: "I don't know Thulani I'm here with you, aren't I." They arrived and went into the hospital. Siya: "lemme ask." Thulani was panicking. Siya: "can you calm down?" Thulz: "no." Siya: "nurse?...sorry we're looking for our mother, she just came in with our dad." Nurse: "surname?" Siya: "Lubisi." The nurse went to check. Thulz: "eish ndiyagodola apha moer.." Siya: "tshotsho, aint nobody told you to leave your house without a sweater." Thulz: "mxm...unje ke." Siya: "zoba strong man." She came back. Thulz: "uphi?" Nurse: "they're still busy with her." Siya: "uzoba right?" Nurse: "I believe so." Their father walked to them. Dad: "molo Thulani." Thulz: "molo tata." Dad: "Siya, uy'phethe bag?" Siya: "ndiyabuya.." He ran to the car. Dad: "so...I heard you went through nale divorce." Thulz: "yes, I did." Dad: "and now, Junior wenza njan without a mother figure?" Thulz: "he does have a mother figure. And Bukiwe can see him whenever she wants." Dad: "who's this girl? Got you wound up like this. I haven't seen you in months, worse umamakho..." Thulz: "tata, you don't approve kakade. Why do you want to know now?" Dad: "ndakukhulisa Thulani, you better have respect." Thulz: "uxolo kodwa nam ndiyi ndoda timer. You have to give respect to get it back." He walked past him to check on his mother. She was breathing painfully. Thulz: "mama?" Ma: "thulani..." Ma: "subana xhala mntanam. Ndizoba right.." Thulz: "kwenzeke ntoni mama?" She looked away. Ma: "akhonto....I think I just need to rest." Thulz: "ma.." Ma: "hayi Thulani.." Thulz: "is it about Jeff?" She ignored him. Thulz: "okay, I'll check on you tomorrow. " Ma: "bye..." He walked out to his brother. Thulz: "ndizobuya ksasa mna...I'm freezing to death." Siya: "okay." They shook hands and Thulani left. He got home and went to check on his boy. Junior was fast asleep. He went to bed and cuddled himself behind his girlfriend. Namhla: "yuuuh! Thulani ubanda ceke." Thulz: "and ndiyagodola va....yanyisa le weather phandle ngath khang qalise bashushu." Namhla: "ngok mawuzobayi fridge

apha kum." Thulz: "khayeke mntu wam tu." Namhla: "mxm..." They fell asleep together.....

Soma got a call from his mother. He was standing in his lounge. Blasting J Cole. He started dancing by himself then answered. Soma: "First Lady." Ma: "uphi Somangaye?" Soma: "at my house mama." He sobered up in a second. Ma: "kudala ndikufownela! We having a family meeting here and all your uncles are here, do us all a favor and get here. Siyavana?" Soma: "yes ma'am." She hung up. Soma: "don't ask me when, I'll be there when I feel like it." He took the car keys And his phone. Then left for his parent's house. With the same cd on, the volume still loud. He arrived 30 minutes later and sat in his car. Trying to be sober again. His mother walked out the house. Ma: "look Boy.....don't try and test me." Soma walked out. Him: "molo mama." Ma: "hello mntanam come here." He fixed himself and walked to her. Ma: "atheni amehlo?" Soma: "ndine ntloko ebhlungu mama." Ma: "ngena kalok k'yabandapha phandle." They walked into the house. 3 uncles, his father and Soso were home. Soma: "molweni ta." They greeted him. Except for Soso. Who just continued playing with his phone. Tata: "oohhh....Tonight!" He sang and started dancing. As everyone knows, he was on drugs. Soma: "dad, please stop." Tata: "shut up boy!" Ma: "Vuyisile!! You've got guests!" Soso: "that's it....I'm leaving." Soma: "as always. Asiyothuki naleyo." Uncle: "nobody is going nowhere! We're sorting this out tonight!" Soma: "yeke tanci. Ingath ayivakali tyiwa.". His phone beeped a message: "Ndiyaphuma in 30 minutes, can you come fetch me?" It was Thandi. Soso: "when are you giving me back my car!" Soma: "hlel nje ukhamisile. I'll give you back your damn car." Soso: "mama....cela uthethe nonyana wakho lo ungu Soma." Ma: "I am sick and I am tir-" Dad: "OOOOHH!!! Tell them!!" One uncle, laughed quietly. Ma: "Vuyisile!!!" Soma: "Goddammit tata, keep quiet.". Dad: "I said shut up boy!" Soma: "its my mouth daddy." Dad: "Tell them!!" Soma laughed out loud. Ma: "I can't live like this. I just can't. uVuyisile ndiyamgxotha mna endlinam. Akhonto ayenzayo, undenza intlekisa ebantwin. Njengo mkhuluwa wakhe, bhut Themba, ndicela uhambe naye." Themba: "ndiyakuva sisi, and ke nyan ayinonyamezeleka le into. Vuyisile!?" Dad: "Hayi andinamali mna.." Soma: "isonka sona unaso?" Dad: "sund'qhela kwedin, ndiyi bakery?" Soma: "ungu Sasko timer." He laughed. Themba: "ingathi uyavana noSoma njena angahlali naye?" Ma: "hayi uzosokolisa umntana." Soma: "uhm...yeah. About that, mama, ikhona into endifuna uy'dlulisa kuwe." Ma: "okay, Soso?" Soso: "hm?" Themba: "hayi kwedin beka phantsi le phone!" Soso: "its work stuff ta." Thembi: "utshata nin. hlel nje uphethe le phone." Soso: "andinalo ixesha...ndi-busy emsebenzin." Soma: "timer?" Dad: "tell them!!" Soma burst out laughing. Soma: "mxm, you just defeat me tata shame....I've got to go." Ma: "uyaphi ngok?" Soma: " there's just

something that needs my attention. I'll call tomorrow." Soso: "my car." Ma: "yinton lento yemoto!" Soso stared at his brother. Soma smiled at him. Soma: "you got something to say?" Soso sat down. Soma: "khand'khaphe tata." The father danced the way outside and stood by the car. Soma: "kodwa tata, as much fun you become when you're high, you need help." Dad: "huh? Help nganto! I'm fiiiinneee!!!" Soma: "okay, uzond'fownela ksasa?" Dad: "no." Soma: "cela uzundifownele ksasa." Dad: "no." Soma: "then I'll call you." Dad: "ungu mngqundu kwedin yazi." Soma: "ndenzwe nguwe nje tata." Dad: "ungu sathana qithi..." Soma: "fuze wena kanjani..." Dad: "khenze 50 rand." Soma: "hayi tata.." Dad: "YES!!!!" He screamed. Dad: "YES!!!!!" Soma: "Tanci!!!!" Themba came out. Themba: "khabuye Vuyisile." Soma drove to his girlfriend's workplace and took her to his place. Thandi: "utheni baby? You're looking a bit down." Soma smiled. Soma: "I'll be fine." He got into bed and covered himself. Thandi: "I hate this shell you put yourself in xa uqumbile..it really breaks me baby." He kept quiet. Thandi: "aren't you hungry?" Silence. Thandi: "okay, I'll fry some meat for myself I guess." When she came back to sit next to him. He waited till she finished eating. Soma: "I hate to see my father in that state...even though ndiyay'entertainer. I just don't want to lose him too. Family yam yonke has drifted apart. Ingathi zange sa-happy at all. It drains me everytime Thandiswa, but I am the only son that still respects him. Andaz why Soso can't open up to him." Thandi: "kanti what's the deal with wena noSoso." Soma: "I don't feel like talking about it." He covered himself again.

I got home after 22:00. I was dog tired. That stupid driver made me spend my day with him and the mechanic. I smelt like oil and metal. Hayi shame asobe ndiphinde ndigilise kwa moto. He has disciplined me for years to come. Taught me patience and respect in one day. Shit. Through out it all, we actually created conversation and we spoke.....although we not best friends. He was a nice guy. Just rude. Anyway, I took a long bath and wore my pajamas. Ma: "where have you been?" Me: "with the mechanic, ndigilise enye taxi. So we fixed his car, eyam ndizoy'sa kokwayo." Ma: "uright kengok wena? Didn't you get hurt?" Me: "I'm fine mommy, balele abantwana?" Ma: "usahlel uLutha, Vicky is playing blocks with him." Me: "he's only 7 months old, why would he play with blocks." 😊_- this nurse was overdoing it right now. Me: "ndicela aze naye please...I miss his laugh." I lied...I lied so hard...I missed his father, and Lutha's smile was his father's. Those puppy eyes. And the expression Lukhanyo named the "gangster look." It was him everything. She came with my boy. He was excited as ever. He kept his fist in his mouth. I lay with him on the bed.... He was starting to mumble things now.. Sounds and gurgles. I didn't understand baby language at all. Me: "Boo boo." He pouted his cute lips. "Daa..." Me: "dada?" He

giggled. Me: "no baby, say it again!" He shrieked and rolled over. Me: "unje ke. Izapha man!" He screamed in joy. He was really happy as always and bubbly. Me: "ithi mama." Lutha: "mmm...." Me: "mxm." He grabbed my thumb and sucked on it, soothing his gums. I was falling asleep. Mama came in with a tray of food. But I was full. Masixole bought me iqadidi ne kota. 🤩:v because he didn't want to go to kfc 😞 :(...we drank Refresh and funny enough, ndahlutha. It wasn't bad. Refresh yona, I know and used to drink it. But qadidi? Hayi, it was the first. I fell asleep. Mama took Lutha who was still wide awake. I dreamt I was in a dark room...Lukhanyo was asleep next to me. I heard a sound outside. Me: "baby! Did you hear that?" He woke up and tried to stand up. He looked weak and defeated. Me: "lukhanyo come on!" He stared at me with painful eyes. The front door was broke down. Someone walked in. I locked our bedroom door. Me: "baby you have got to wake up!" Luks: "help me..." He cried. Luks: "khandince Lihle..." He kneeled to the floor. Me: "yinton Lukhanyo?" Luks: "don't le....." And he fell down. Me: "no.....lukhanyo!!" He didn't wake up. Someone was trying to open our door. Me: "baby please don't do this to me right now!! Vuka!!!" The door broke down. I screamed. And woke up. It was just a dream.....a night mare. I breathed out loud. Then lay back to sleep...

Chapter 448

Thandiswa woke up early feeling sick. Soma: "yinton ngok?" Thandi: "do you ever sleep?" Soma: "yes. I just wake up before you...uthen?" Thandi: "ndinesusu esibuhlungu.." Soma: "khangela k'la cupboard iyeza.." Thandi: "ha.a lizond'hambisa eloyeza lakho." Soma: "izophuma njan kanti lento esuswin sakho. Iza.." Thandi: "no.." Soma got up and poured a spoon of the mixture in a glass of milk. Soma: "ina ke. Drink this." Thandi: "kuthen line ndawo ebrown?" Soma: "its cocoa babes..." Thandi: "okay." Soma: "gulp it once ne..." She drank it all at once and swallowed. Thando: "siiieesss!!!!" She screamed. Soma: "you just trust me too much." Uzoba grand..." He climbed in bed and pulled her. Soma: "so you gonna call in sick right?" He whispered. Thandi: "bufuna lonto mos.." Soma: "great." He breathed and closed his eyes to sleep again. She jumped up 10 minutes later. Thandi: "oh my fuck!!" He laughed. She got to the bathroom just in time. Soma: "uzoba strong baby." Thandi: "yadika va.." Soma: "ndiright. Ngalibal vula vestire wethu." Thandi: "hampa!" Soma: "zanditsarha." She flushed, washed her hands and came back. Thandi: "how long will this take." Soma: "qibile babes. Unless unesgaqa sento kweso suswana sakho.." He laughed. Thandi: "yaz'bona ke.." Soma: "xolo ke mimi va..izapha." She sat next to him. Thandi: "I feel lighter though." Soma: "that's a good sign...fowna ubachazele alok, awuzi." Thandi:

"ndi off kakade..." Soma: "oh,, qha bufuna und'baleka ne?" Thandi: "no...ndivuswe nguwe." Soma: "okay, soya kumamam later on va." Thandi: "why?" Soma: "heee, to introduce you." Thandi: "babe, don't you think you should prepare her first. Uthethe naye." Soma: "okay fine..." Thandi: " uy'hambisa nin imoto?" Soma: "today. Mntu wayo is ready to bite my arms off." Thandi: "khabe usiya ke, ndizokwaz ucleana kakhle apha." Soma: "but andifun uk'shiya apha wedwa njena. You're sick." Thandi: "I'm not a baby Soma. I'll be fine.." Soma: "okay. Just give me another 2 hour nap." Thandi: "awulali kalok ebsuku ujongene nam oko." Soma: "xandikukhumbula ndithin?" Thandi: "I missed you too." She lay facing him. Soma: " khasondel." She moved closer and stuck to his body. He kissed her and held her gently caressing her curves, squeezing her. He stopped. She could feel him hard. Thandi: "what's wrong?" Soma: "nothing.." Thandi: "ever since you got here, we haven't had sex...what is wrong?" Soma: "excuse me? Baby mna ndicingela wena...I was going to that night, but you told me the news, so I couldn't. Izolo ke I was just plain tired and upset..andifun uk'rusher mna. Yeyam kakade mos ayiyindawo." Thandi: "but I don't mind...I don't understand kuthen uzoz'punisher unnecessarily. You're too much of a gentleman for your own good." Soma: "oh, awufun ndibe sweet?" Thandi: "I love that you're sweet but noko love, don't torture yourself." Soma: "I'm not. I just respect my girl qha." Thandi: "enkosi baby." Soma: "iza ke silale..... Andaz nje uy'funa xa ik'xakile uzaw'thin, you know I'll tear it apart in seconds...ndiy'beth ulile inyembezi..'Baby please don't stop!' Sakhumbula?" Thandi: "ndingade ndixakwe." Soma: "zube neshori." Soma went back to sleep for 3 hours waking up after 11. Thandi was making breakfast. Soma: "Babeee." He moaned. Thandi: "kitchen." Soma: "iza." Thandi: "iza wena." He got up and went to her. Soma: "morning." Thandi: "hlala phantsi mntu wam, food is ready." She kissed his cheek. He sat on the stool yawning. Then ate. Thandi: "uyovasa qiba kwakho. " She ironed his clothes. Soma: "sek'theni ndizo gxothwa ngok." Thandi: "I want to clean." Soma: "okay!" He bathed got dressed and went to his brother.

Soma walks into the hospital, he looked for his brother everywhere. Then walked into the room where Lukhanyo was in. Soma: "you good?" Lukhanyo and Lubabalo looked at him. Soma: "have you seen my bro? Kinda my height, eyes look like mine. Pretty much me.." Luks: "no." Soma walked in and checked the file. Luks: "have you found Jesus?" Soma: "oh man, is he lost again? Someone should just put a bell on him. Damn." He sat down in the chair. Lubb: "nanku Him." Luks: "disease. kudala kakade ufun umbona." Soma: "thetha ingathi andikho. My name is Soma." Luks: "we know." They sat quietly, the two brothers stared at Soma. He looked back. Soma: "ndijinga nton? What you starin at me for?" Lubb: "uhlelel nton apha." Soma: "waiting for my

bro." Luks: "you say 'YOUR BRO' as if its a real bro relationship." Soma: "how does this affect you in any way or angle mhlawmbi?" Lubb: "why don't you wait in his office?" Soma: "locked. Nifuna ndime phandle?" Lubb: "No....its fine.." They sat silently. The room was in an awkward silence for the twins, not for Soma. He was on his phone. It rang. Soma: "sho sani?" Skhura: "fumen message yakho fethu uphi." Soma: "ndilaph eSpan s'ka Soso..wena?" Skhura: "dude, the fuck you doing der?" Soma: "heee...ayise bole lento uy'buzayo. I came to say HI. Uphi." Skhura: "nd'se span." Soma: "zokwaz und'pusher? Ndiyoland transi yam pha egarage." Skhura: "ok. Ndizok'fumanaph." Soma: "apha k'le ndawo ndikuyo. Ndizo dropper iBenz." Skhura: "k." He hung up. Lubb: "your brother doesn't like you." Lukhanyo hit his shoulder. Soma: "oh? I haven't noticed..." Lubb: "Why?" Soma: "uyila type ithand umhluzi ne?" Luks: "if you two are going to have a go at each other, cela nime phandle." Lubb: "I feel its pointless..." Soma: "anilwi dan nina?" Lubb: "not often no.....if we do...we ignore each other. For days. Aphinde azocela uxolo uLubby, because I'm the sweetest." Luks: "mxm." Soma: "so, nguwe uLubby?" Luks: "Lubby nanku." Soma: "nikhula kunye?." Luks: "nah." Soma: "there's the difference....Soso and I are tired of each other qha." Lubb: "but why?" Soma: "long story..." Lubb: "I've got all the time in the world." Soma: "I don't." He got up. Lubb: "ey...asik'gxothi." Soma: "topics bout my brother, ziyandi gxotha. Not Jesus, like he probably told you. Take your pick. " Luks: "uyazi njan und'xelele?" Soma: "because he says it to everyone...he doesn't know me the way he used to...that's why endoyika. I honestly don't understand nam ngoba." Lubb: "because uyam'bullisha!" Soma: "uhh? Me?" He laughed out loud. Soma: "yoooh!" Lukhanyo was confused. Lubb: "the way you push him around aint cool, mayne... Honestly." Soma: "so Sonwabise makes me the bad guy here?" Luks: "because you are!!" Soma: "hmm...do me a favor." Soso walked in. Soma: "ask him about his life before he turned born again. All of a sudden. Hmm? Lil bro?" He giggled and tossed him the keys. Soma: "thanks.." Luks: "what the hell is he talking about?" Soso: "Somangaye likes to be the centre of attention. Nx. Ucelwe nguban!" Soma walked out quietly. Soso: "this is none of your business. Its my family's okay? Masiy'bambapho."

Paul was in the office with Lungelo. Lungelo: "ubuye early...thought you'd be a few weeks.." Paul: "yamaz lamfaz xa eqalwe zii moods." Lungelo: "kicked you out again?" He laughed. Lungelo: "zoyeka uthand impundu." Paul: "mxm...khaze ke naleway." They sat down. Lungelo: "here.." He gave him the papers. Lungelo: "andazi le yenzekayo. Honestly...and andiy'la type icengayo ke mna. Andilambanga for imali." Paul: "she giving you a hard time?" Lungelo: "yes! Goodness..thatha fondin kamand befuna wena kakade." Paul: "she trusts you now.." Lungelo: "ha.a fethu, andifun

xabana nobaby wam. She already doesn't like the idea.." Paul: "aw Why?" Lungelo: "she says, when a woman is vulnerable and hurt, the first guy that comforts her, she might cling onto...umntu wam uyandilinda mna. Andizokwazi." Paul: "okay fine....I wouldn't mind someone clingin me for a couple of weeks. Is she fine?" Lungelo: "nahh...below 5." Paul: "ndakwaz ke wena uyathand uy'baxa...last time you said that, I was unprepared to meet a model." Lungelo: "focus on your wife!" Paul: "mxm...number?" Lungelo: "in the file...ndiphumile ke mna. Do not forget by the end of the day, uye pha k'la mjita." Paul: "you'd swear lomjita ngu brother lo wakho." Lungelo: "just go." He walked out. Paul went through the papers again. It was really simple. He had to hear from the husband's lawyers in as to what else to add. He got up and went to the hospital.

He called Lungelo. Paul: "uthi nguban gama lalomntu?" Lungelo: "Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi." Paul: "cool." Lungelo: "proud of you." Paul: "Mxm." He hung up and went to look for him. Nurse: "his mother is with him right now, you will have to wait a few minutes." Paul: "how long is a few minutes? I don't have the time. To be here." Nurse: "may I ask your name sir?" Paul: "my name is Paul." Nurse: "paul?" Paul: "look, lady. I just need to say 2 words. Then go. If his mother, granny, brother, goat and cat is there. Then that's that. I would say these two words, because its no secret." Nurse: "I will inform them." Paul: "that's not even necessary." Nurse: "then Wait." He rolled his eyes and sat down. The family came out 20 minutes later and left. Nurse: "you may come through. You only have 10 minutes." Paul: "I only need 1." He went inside. Lukhanyo looked at him. Paul: "hi." Lubb: "who you?" Paul: "can I speak to him in private?" Lubb: "this is as private as it gets.." Paul was ticking like a time bomb waiting to explode. Paul: "I came to say sorry, for bumping into you." Luks: "what? When?" Paul: "ndim lo bekugila, the red Audi A6? It was me. I'm sorry, but you just aggravated me ngehlobo buqhuba ngalo I coul-" Luks: "its fine.." Lubb: "what's fine? Exactly Lukhanyo? I hope you talkin bout the weather, cuz the weather hella fine." Luks: "look, ndim oberongo kakade...I'm the one that pushed you to that extent...I should be saying sorry." Paul: "what?" Luks: "man, you're brave. You go through all this trouble ukhangelana nam...for ucela uxolo? Its chilled chap." Lubb: "your marbles are all on the floor. Cuz you trippin! Tshin thixo nofefe! Someone needs deliverance! Post office akavumi." Luks: "lubby khathule man. Yazi oko ungxola aphe camkwam. You're the one that needs deliverance!" Paul: "so yeah...I guess we cool then?" He shook his hand. Luks:"standard. Hlala phantsi fondin. Akungxamanga?" Paul: "not really. The work I'm doing bores me stiff." Luks: "what you do?" Paul: "ndiyi lawyer..." Lubb: "good, cuz you might be a help to us, when I slap a bitch a few times.." Paul laughed. Paul: "certainly..." Luks: "how many years now?" Paul: "5...been

in East London for 3..." Lubb: "hm....so P.E's great huh?" Paul: "I'm not really the going out type. Its all about work. What do you do?" Lubb: "civil engineer slash businessman slash thug slash father to 5 kids." Luks: "slash. Shut the fuck up." Paul: "5 kids?? Uyasebenza ndoda." Luks: "kusekho nozayo." Lubb: "yazi 3 ngeyakhe ke. 1 is my younger bro's son. 1 is my baby girl and I'm hoping for a son this time.." Paul: "yeah, I'd go crazy." Luks: "you got no kids?" Paul: "2 bahlala nomfazi wam in Durban. But she kicked me out." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "he was eating pussy, its written all over his face." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "I feel your pain. Although I didn't exactly eat it." Lubb: "way'bamba though." Luks: "I did not." Paul: "your wife left you?" Luks: "we're separated. Suggested a divorce...I regret it...but there's no going back because I'm a fucked up husband. You know? I Don't deserve her.." Paul: "so you want a divorce?" Lubb: "its a bit drastic, I told him." Luks: "I don't....andizaz bencinga ntoni! At the same time I don't want to do what I been doing all this time. Ndifuna ulungisa myself kqala...maybe if I stalled a bit.." Lubb: "xa ezise amaphepha. Don't sign. Keep tearing them apart kanye uwatshise. Uthi zange fumane phepha wena." Paul: "she can drag you to court ngalonto." Luks: "then what do I do? Because she almost ripped me apart a few days ago." Paul: "wait till she's calm. Uthethe naye. Best weapon. Your kids. Tell her you have the right to see them. She can't fight you on that. Uzode anyibilike...women love fathers that play with kids." Lubb: "because you would know?" Paul: "prime example. Listen I have to get going. Lungelo is gonn murder me if I don't finish this report." Lubb:"woah who?" Paul: "lungelo....my partner." Lukhanyo's expression changed. He was pissed, half as pissed because Lubabalo was boiling in Andrew's steam...

Chapter 449

Lubabalo grabbed Paul's shirt and threw him against the wall. Lubb: "ubanii!!!!" He roared. Paul stuttered. Lubabalo held his neck. Lubb: "I will crush your bones inside out if you don't start talking boy! Did he send you here!!" Paul: "n-no" Lubb: "are you here to gather info?" Paul: "No. I swear." Lubb: "uzothin ke?!" Paul: "Lungelo begged me to come say sorry. I really am. I didn't know you or him. But-" Luks: "myeke." Lubb: "huh?" Luks: "I said leave him." Lubby tightened his grip, Paul started choking. Lubb: "I swear to everything that crawls and walks this earth, Paul. Betray me just once and you'll start walking bent backwards. Do you follow?" Paul: "ewe." Lubb: "EWE BANI!!!!" Paul: "ewe Lubby." Lubb: "the name's Andrew. Get it right next time." He walked out the room in anger. Paul rubbed his neck and breathed steadily. Luks: "I like you Paul, I really do, but my family comes first. DON'T even

try....uMzinyathi yeva?" Paul: "ndivile." Luks: "good. Sit down." Paul: "but lub-" Luks: "yeka uLubby, he's not coming back soon." Paul: "he looks really mad." Luks: "did he scare you?" Paul looked away. Luks: "good." Paul: "I have to go..." Luks: "ungalahleki...we're friends now." Paul: "I'll try my best." He walked out and ran to his car. Driving straight to the office. He closed the door behind him and breathed again. A knock startled him. Lungelo: "dude!" Paul: "erh..." He laid out papers and opened the door. Paul: "ya?" Lungelo: "yinton ungena ngath yaleqwa. What's up?" Paul: "oh nothing..." Lungelo: "how was he? What he say?" Paul: "just said its okay. He's a cool guy..him and Lubby. Great combo." Lungelo: "don't bullshit me. What he do?" Paul: "maybe if you stop concentrating on the bad Lubby, you'd make cool friends with him...you got quite a lot in common." Lungelo: "mxm. Get that report done by tomorrow va..." Paul: "thought you said tonight." Lungelo: "you don't need to be working graveyard shifts. Rest and come back ksasa.." Paul: "thanks." Lungelo left. Paul called his wife. Paul: "baby? I'm soo sorry...I need you. Ndiyakukhumbula mna..." Wife: "on my way."

I came home from school after 5. I was already fucked up tired. Oh and I saw Masixole again. 🙄:v he hooted and warned: "uzuphind und'gile net!" I couldn't help but laugh. I started cooking. Luhle crawled to me and sat by my feet. Me: "hello mntanam." I was in a relaxed mood. She was holding her rattle toy waving it at me. It made a noise and usually I would get agitated, but ngumntana lo. She doesn't know. Thulani, Namhla and Junior walked in. Thulz: "hey." Me: "hello." My mother wasn't home. Thulz: "have you seen my dad?" Me: "not for a while, no." Lutha was screaming in the lounge with the nurse. Not crying but excitement as always. Thulz: "my mother is in hospital...akhandiye span namhlanje. He's been in a meeting all day." Me: "mas'linde umama abuye, she'll have better knowledge." Namhla: "ndincedise phi mtshana." Me: "ina.." Thulz: "so I spoke to Junior's teacher." Namhla: "how did that go." Thulz: "uthi he might have a psychological problem. He has issues." Me: "what issues? Look at him.....he's fine." We all looked at the boy who was sitting on the floor playing with his action figure. Namhla: "looks normal to me." Thulz: "he doesn't want to pay attention. Akamameli niks unless he wants to do it, its not going to be done." Namhla: "fuze kuYihlo lo wakhe." Thulz: "mpa....apparently she has tried to punish him in different ways but akeva still." Me: "maybe she just needs to stop focusing on him and take a seat. Kodwa ke look into it, maybe she's right, but when he lived with me, he was a sweet angel engenanto, but don't relax..." Thulz: "I also think he should get checked out...he has a problem and andifun akhule ebethwa oko abe abusive naye." Me: "hm...I guess that's the only alternative." Namhla: "ubuthethile naye wena? He hardly sees you." Thulz: "yaz ke baby ndiy'cingile naleyo. Maybe he gets upset

xandingekho akhuphele umsindo kumntu wonke...so this means I must spend more time with him." Mama walked in. Ma: "yuuuh...ukuzala kukuzolula mntaka Bawo. Molweni." Me: "molo mama.." Thulani helped her with the bags. Namhla made her tea. Jeff walked in. Jeff: "hmm.....molweni." Thulz: "molo tata, I want to talk to you." Jeff: "damn, can I sit down first. Ngathi uzondiwisa." Thulz: "dad this is important." Jeff: "okay, I'm all ears. What's wrong?" Thulz: "umama.....she's in hospital." Jeff: "oh shame man..what happened?" Thulz:"I don't know...you tell me." Jeff: "how am I supposed to know, I wasn't there." Thulz: "akafuni uthetha umama. But when I mentioned your name she got defensive." Jeff: "and what does this have to do with me?" He picked up Lutha who was sitting on the floor staring at him. Waiting patiently for his attention. Jeff: "you're so freaken cute." Thulz: "tata..." Jeff: "look I only went to see Phindile mna. We spoke into zethu and I left." Thulz: "oh." Jeff: "whatever happened Thulani, is buried in the past. Okay? I've moved on, same with her. Maybe une stress zakhe wethu." Thulz: "oh.."Jeff: "send her my regards, abe right." He got up and went to the bedroom. Jeff: "sweetie." Thenji: "andise dinwe..." Jeff: "bendizok'nika massage qha problem kuba ndiphethe Lutha, Mr Touch Everything and Eat." She laughed. Thenji: "umenzan umzukulwan wam..." Jeff: "andihlelanga ke lovey. I have to meet with the company lawyers for dinner." Thenji: "that's okay. Ndihlel nabantu abaninzi as is." Jeff: "miss me kakhulu va.." Thenji: "I will." He kissed her. Lutha screamed. Jeff: "hayi kwedin!" Thenji: "m'sapha. Zokhala the moment ek'bon uphuma." He handed over the baby. Jeff: "ndimnkile." He left. Thenji went to the lounge. Sitting with Thulani and Junior. Lutha crawled over to him. Thulz: "awusa phithizeli man." Thenji: "angalali qha kanye he'll be a problem at night." Lutha chewed on Thulani's collar. Thenji: "unjan uLukhanyo?" She whispered. Thulz: "he's fine. Bepinde waqhaqheka istitch...but uright ngok...although it might take longer." Thenji: "what happened?" Thulz: "Lubby didn't go into detail." Thenji: "oh...okay." I went to the lounge with Lühle. Me: "cela um'bambe mama. Lutha was about to say something izolo qha yamaz ke ngobaleka." Thenji: "ngand'xelel ngoLutha osis'kelem qithi." a while later we finally finished cooking. We ate and washed the dishes. Thulz: "uhm.....sise ndlelen ke thina. Junior." Junior: "daddy." Me: "ndisayo landa nempahla ke mna endlin." Namhla: "how you doing esgela with heels?" Me: "nxibe wedge. That's why ndiyolanda ezinye shlangu such as sandals and sneakers." Namhla: "let's go.." I took my keys and showed her the ugly dent. Me: "ndiyay'hambisa ngomso, have to go rent one e-airport." Namhla: "noba yi BMW." Me: "Lubby would personally hang me with a thread, uy'capkela iBMW ingathi ngumntu." Namhla: "I remember ethukisela ngenye imini." I got in my car. Thulani drove off first. I left after them. Of course mama didn't know they lived together. Just

that they're dating. I will only answer when she asks.. She lives in Lubby's house with Demi. QHa Qwaba. Although andiyazi ba Demi sekhona na. I wonder....

Tham-Tham was sitting with Tumi drinking Hunters Gold. Tham: "yuuh peto ndinxanwe ndiyafa." Tumi: "awuphangel na ngomso." Tham: "ngak'linge und'thwasel mna. Sela utywala obu. Utsho ba awufun." Tumi: "ukwrada ke. Qha kuba uyitshomam. Ndizak'thuk unye nam. Msunu." Tham: "mxm. Khasapha la ice, andaz le nto ishushu ngathi iselwa ngamaxekwaz." Tumi: "hayi mtshana uphi uSino? Ndimqibele nge Cawa." Tham: "peto..ndik'balisele ke mna." He sat down. Tham: "itshom yakho..unomnye utata ohamba nge Volvo, eziya zinkulu." Tumi: "a sugar daddy? Mxm, not uSino." Tham: "jonga, ndimbone kathathu ejinga njenge banana kulomntu!" Tumi: "uMandla yena umshiya naba?" Tham: "yoh peto. Uyokhatywa anye bonanje ngu Mandla, rhumsha lam eliya yay'qhoba icherri ayithi ksasa!" They laughed. Tumi: "oko wakhaba lamntana wak'lo KB. Zange ndiphinde ndingamthembi." Tham: "Ngqina van die ONE!" Tumi: "hay kodwa peto ungay'thethi." Tham: "andiyu cupboard mna Tumi mntaka Yehova. Qha ke ndim'chazele usis'wakho ba uzonya iimbovane ngu Ta Mandla." Tumi: "hawemaah! For the why?! Sometimes uyand'xaka." Tham: "hayi peto ndithetha inyan zodwa mna, and ndisezophinda ndim'chazela xa erhuqwa ngemoto ngu Mandla angandikhwazi mna. Ndizobe ndikhe ufour." Tumi: "my friend, ndiyaphangela mna ngomso. Ndiyaku shiya." Tham: "undishiye ne cider yam." Tumi: "andiy'nxanelwanga kakade." Tham: "bye bitch." Tumi: "sho sfebe sam." She laughed and walked out. Thami took his drinks to his room and drank himself to sleep.....

Chapter 450

Soma and Thandi were at the beach throwing pebbles in the water. Soma: "let's go in.." Thandi: "Its Dark!" Soma: "so?...I'll hold you, nawe ubambelele kum." Thandi: "hayi kodwa baby.." Soma: "don't you trust me?" Thandi: " I do.." He held out his hand. They walked to the water, Thandi started shaking. Soma put his arms around her. Soma: "honey.." Thandi: "yes.." Soma: "you see this ocean?" Thandi: "yes." Soma: "ndifun uyazi ba it doesn't measure to how I feel about you. I love you.." Thandi: "Soma, what's going on..." Soma: "no matter what...I'll always keep you in my heart." Thandi: "baby, you're scaring me..." Soma: "look at me." She turned to face him. Soma: "I have to help i-awti yam...I might be gone for a day or two...don't worry yourself about me." Thandi: "where you going.." Soma: "to build a future for us." Thandi: "okay." Soma: "you're gonn wait?" Thandi: "its just a few days." Soma:

"okay...masambe." Thandi: "now?" Soma: "yeah. I'll drop you at your house yeva?" Thandi: "Somangaye, you're leaving NOW?" Soma: "ewe baby." She got in the car and they drove off...she was upset but she had to accept it. Soma: "ina. Your key for pha kum." He gave her a key. He stopped by her house. Soma: "babes.." Thandi: "bye..." Soma: "sho." She got out and he waited till she entered the house and locked then he left. Soma's phone rang. Soma: "ja?" Skhura: "uWaar?" Soma: "suka kwi meidi wena?" Skhura: "phume span. Jonga, ndisa qala pha kum endlin." Soma: "uphethe apho kuwe?" Skhura: "ja. AMboland ooT'boz qha wena." Soma: "sure." He hung up. Soma reached under his seat and pulled out his gun. Loading it with bullets as he drove to go and fetch his friends. He got to Tbo'z and 2 others, they got in his car and followed the address Skhura had given. Tbo'z: "iphi lendaw fethu?" Soma: "ndinikwe address qha! Sund'buz intwez phantsi. Plan is to take and go..." The other guy. Svig: "sani, iyanditya lewei." Soma: "keep still man, ik'susa mabhadi!" He sped through the freeway. The phone rang. Soma: "khay'thathe Tbo'z." T'boz: "ngu Skhura." Soma: "phendula alok." Tbo'z answered: "sho skhulu?" Skhura: "hurry the fuck up!! Zilapha ez'kaka zange weekend!" Tbo'z: "ok, siyeza. Try and stall them." He hung up. Tbo'z: "ezantwana zipha khawuleza Soldier!!" Soma: "I'm driving ngo220 fondin! Fuck you mean ndikhawuleze? Ifuna iwe le shit ye moto?!" Tbo'z: "Skhura yapanicker fethu! Uyamaz...he'll lose his patience." Soma kept quiet and slowed down.... Soma: "nankuya..." 2 other cars came racing down the street. Two guys leaned out the window and shot at Skhura's car. Soma: "nooo!!!" Tbo'z and the guys tried to shoot but the cars drove off quickly. Soma ran out his car to his best friend. Soma: "Skhura!!!" He opened the car door. Skhura climbed out holding his stomach. Soma: "bra, hold on..." He carried him to the backseat. Then drove off to hospital with Svig. Tbo'z took Soma's car. Svig: "soldier?" Soma: "not now Svig!" Svig: "cela umise imoto fethu." Soma: "NO!!!" Svig: "Soldier fethu....." He sobbed. Svig: "he's dead....." Soma stopped the car and held back his tears. Soma: "Siviwe..." Svig: "he's gone!!" Soma hopped out the car and opened the door of the back seat. Soma: "Skhura!" He shook him. Soma: "sani please don't do this to me... Skhumbuzo!!"

The next morning Paul went to fetch his wife from the airport. Her name was Noxolo. Paul: "hey, baphi abantwana?" Noxolo: "ndibase kumama... You sounded a bit off...what's going on?" They got in the car. Paul: "I just missed you..." Noxolo: "ubethwe nguban this time?" Paul: "he didn- mxm...zange wane faith kanene kum wena." Noxolo: "bek'then zungaphindiseli Paul? Why did you not hit him back?" Paul: "nobody hit me! Damn." Noxolo: "mxm. What happened?" Paul: "remember ngok bendifika, my car was messed up? Well, the guy I bumped into, I went to say sorry....we chatted. We got friendly until I mentioned Lungelo. Him and his bro

literally went crazy. They don't get along apparently with Lungelo." Noxolo: "so bak'betha because uyi friend ka Lungelo?" Paul: "they didn't hit me!!! They just thought I was spying for him." Noxolo: "were you?" Paul: "freaken hell Noxolo! Can you just support me once!" Noxolo: "support you? How? You don't qualify for support babe because you cheat!" Paul: "bufuna ndithin xa ungand'zekisi Noxolo, wank?" Noxolo: "tried waiting!?" Paul kept quiet. Noxolo: "was it worth it?" Paul: "no..." Noxolo: "so she didn't satisfy you.." Paul: "No Noxolo! She didn't! This is a very uncomfortable topic for me. I called you here to comfort me." Noxolo: "oh so mna I'm a comforter? Ndiyi duvet?" Paul smiled unwillingly. He stopped at the office. Noxolo: "uphi uLungelo?" Paul: "mas'ngene. Have to give him this report." They went inside and greeted Lungelo. Noxolo: "ndisaya kuPatty va." She walked off. Lungelo: "ncaaw, so the big baby called the lioness." Paul: "mxm! I'm done with this." He gave him the file. Lungelo: "what's this?" He pointed to his neck. Paul: "love bite." Lungelo: "ooooh...I see this." Paul: "lemme bounce. Babe??" They left. Paul: "I'll drop you home, ndisaya esbhedlele." Noxolo: "a.a lovie ndiye Greenacres mna. I need to do some shopping." Paul: "that's fine.." He dropped her off and went to see Lukhanyo in hospital to protect himself. The warning from yesterday really knocked him off. He entered the room, Lukhanyo's mother was feeding him. Luks: "maa....I can eat for myself though." Ma: "hay suka, khamisa!" Lubb: "nam ndizotyiswa?" Ma: "are you sick?" Luks: "shosho." Ma: "ginya lukhanyo." Lubb: "hey look what the cow dragged in..." Lukhanyo looked. Luks: "Paul! Hi..." Paul: "hello." He stood at the door. Lubb: "come on in.....I don't bite." Paul stumbled to the chair and greeted the mother. Luks: "mama, tshomam uPaul lona." Ma: "molo nawe Paul. Unjani?" Paul: "ndiyaphila mama wena unjan?" Ma: "ndi right. Lubby, khagalelele uPaul ijuice." Lubb: "Paul ufun juice?" Paul: "yes please." He poured him some juice and whispered in his ear. Lubb: "loosen the fuck up. You're part of us now." Paul: "I'm fine.." Lubb: "good. You're coming to our party? Its in the weekend. Friday till Monday." Paul: "no thanks." Lubb: "okay, call Luks if you change your mind." Luks: "call me for wha?" Lubb: "sausage rolls." Luks: "but I don't ha.....ohh, yand'bhanxa." Ma: "okay boys, I'll be on my way. Ndizoza ngomso." She kissed Lukhanyo and Lubabalo's cheek. Ma: "behave." Lubb: "as always..." She walked out. Luks: "sooo...." Paul: "my wife is in town, so ndizonqaba for a while." Lubb: "uk'xolele uWife again?" Paul: "we're working through it." Luks: "akubizwa relatives kekok for ezoway?" Lubb: "yeyes imagine, uhlaliswe kwi round table uchazelwe into zakho...you gonn be sittin there with a 'I ate pussy' face. Shit. I don't want to be you." Lukhanyo was laughing. Paul: "hay she won't call relatives. She aint like that.." Lubb: "uhambe kakhle ke." Paul: "sharp..." He got up and left. Luks: "he's a good guy." Lubb: "yeah...." Luks: "pity you scared him to death with your

tantrum izolo-" Lubb: "oh shut up Lukhanyo." He got up and went to the bathroom.....

It was only mid afternoon but I was tired and sleepy. I was also hungry. I wanted to go home. I had one more lecture to attend. So I dragged myself there by force. This wasn't just for me. As I sat down and buried myself in my books. A group of girls walked past me. Laughing and chatting. I didn't even have a friend here. Someone sat next to me. I was too tired to look 😊-_- "hi." Me: "hi." "First year huh?" Well duh. Me: "yep." "You're the quiet type....my name's Tash." Me: "hi Tash." Tash: "you?" Me: "lihle." Tash: "oh so where you from." What did I do to deserve this? I'm tired and sleepy. Can we do this another time. But nooo...someone else had to sit and join. Guy: "Hey Tash." Tash: "hey..this is Lihle." Guy: "Hey Lihle, I'm Tshepo." Me: "hello Tshepo." Tshepo: "tired huh?" Me: "kinda.." Tshepo: "Tash, Akafuni kukuluma nami noma yini??" Tash: "Angati buta yena." Tshepo: " akasi mngani wakho kantzi?." Tash: "hayi, ndoda. nedi ng'hleli la...." Tshepo: "oho.." Could they have this convo elsewhere. Yazi ke ndiyabava 😊-_- cimba bayahleba bona. The lecture began. And ended in the next hour. I was beat. I got up and dashed out as quick as I could. Bumping into some other rugby player. Me: "uxolo bhuti." Him: "watch where you going! Damn." Me: "I'm sorry." He scared me. His face wasn't even friendly. Him: "nx." Tshepo: "dude, that was fuckin unnecessary." Him: "ung'bangel iscefe yati Tshepo. Keys?" Tshepo threw the keys on his chest. Tshepo: "Tash? Wait for me..." He ran to her. Tshepo: "so....about tonight?" Tash: "sure..." He smiled.....

Jeff was at work and wanted to go have lunch. He decided to call his brother, Phindile. Jeff: "heh ndoda. Uphi?" Phindile was breathing heavily. Jeff: "Phindile." Phindile: "yes?" Jeff: "where are you?" Phindile: "hee hay nton ngok wena...acting like my wife. I'm relaxing." Jeff: "Phindile are you..... Fondin, your wife is in hospital!!" Phindile: "I've been there since she was admitted. I need some nap time." Jeff: "okay ndiyeza." He hung up. Phindile: "no wait!!.....shit! Nxiba wena" Girl: "what, but why?" Phindile: "my brother is coming. NXI-BA." She got up. Girl: "but baby, I thought sizohlala kunye min yonke." Phindile: "bitch are you deaf? Thatha nantsi mali uhambe!" Girl: "why are you acting like this Phindi...I thou-" Phindile: "you thought what? That I'm gonna leave my wife for you?" Girl: "but you promised!" Phindile: "I LIED. Bekumandi sisi, you excite me... but the thrill is gone now its game over." He took out R750 and gave it to her. Girl: "Phindile..." She cried. Phindile: "don't....please don't." She cried louder. Phindile: "tshin thiza! Get up!" Girl: "no!" Phindi: "kuzofuneka ndifownele amapolisa for trespassing and being a nuisance in my house?" She got up. He showed her the door. She didn't budge, whilst they were arguing.. Jeff arrived 10 minutes later. Phindile: "hey! Hide!!!" Girl: "where?" Phindile:

"nantsiya icupboard msunu! Awuzaz buhlele ntoni!" She got in the cupboard. He went to open for Jeff. Phindile: "you drive like a maniac..sow'lapha." Jeff walked in. Jeff: "ndilambile. UGrace khangе afike namhlanje?" Phindile: "gave her the day off..." Jeff: "so uhlel wedwa..." Phindile: "by myself....all day....." Jeff: "kuthen kuvaliwe incango ne vestire kengok?" Phindile: "you should've been a detective, your questions are out of this world." Jeff: "masiye ke, don't feel like eating alone." Phindile: "istixo sendlu mandisi shiye apha kwi vase yase front just in case.." Jeff: "in case what? Why uzond'chazela lonto?" Phindi: "nothing...masiye." He took his phone. Something moved. Jeff: "what the hell was that?" Phindi: "masambe..probably Mikey, unento entsha yongena apha endlin azimele." Jeff: "don't blame your dog, which I happened to see outside ngok bend'ngena." They walked out. The cupboard opened and She breathed. Jeff: "ushiye ban apha Phindile?" He froze....

Chapter 451

Phindile: "masambe man Jeffrey! Moer.." Jeff: "who's that though?" Jeff opened the house and went in. Jeff: "nguban lowo!!" Phindile:"Jeff!!!" Jeff: "reveal yourself!" He opened the cupboard. Jeff: "what the hell!!! Phindile!!!" Phindile: "Jeffrey, uyaphapha yazi?" The girl walked out the cupboard. Phindile: "goduka fondin." She walked out. Jeff: "no Phindile, what's this now?" Phindile: "khayeke Jeff." Jeff: "akhonto ndizay'yeka! Are you sleeping nalomntana!?" Phindile: "eish..." Jeff: "she is HALF your age!" Phindile: "Jeffrey khandehle man! Yeses!" He walked to his car. They left to go buy food. Jeff: "nguban lowa." Phindile: "some girl...yoooh Jeff." Jeff: "uyenza njani into enje Phindile? Your wife?" Phindile: "if you're going to lecture me. Ndinoske ndihambe qha." Jeff: "at least tell me Why." Phindile: "und'visa kamand." Jeff: "this whole thing is just about sex!!!" Phindile: "ucifan'ba? It wasn't never about love...Jeff you should know this." Jeff: "naah...andaz niks. Sund'xelel kaka mna." Phindile: "Jeff, don't try and act innocent." Jeff: "the difference with me is I WASN'T married. I could fuck who ever I want! Wena unomfazi!! I have grown ngok...trust me lento uyenzayo ayizokwakha." Phindile: "mxm...can we order?" Jeff: "uzungandi mameli." They ordered and waited for food.....

Late afternoon....Soma and the guys were together. Tbo'z: "soldier." He held his shoulder. Soma: "don't..." He shrugged his hand off. Tbo'z: "you must go change.." Soma: "no." Tbo'z: "kodwa soldier sani you have blood all over you...uzoya njan k'lo Skhura unje?" Soma got up and got in Skhura's car. He drove to his friends place. He was still shaking. When he parked the mother was outside polishing the stoep. Soma

got out and walked to her. Ma: "Somangaye." Soma: "olady.." Skhura's girlfriend walked out the house. Zanele: "Soma, uphi uSkhumbuzo! Akaphenduli phone." Soma: "uhm.." He couldn't help his tears. Ma: "oh mntanam.." Soma: "olady.." He cried. Zanele: "Soma uphi uSkhumbuzo!!" Soma: "usishiyile Zanele! He's....." The mother screamed. Zanele: "uthini Soma!!! What the hell did you just say!" Soma: "I'm soo sorry ma..." The mother fell in his arms. Crying in vain. He kept quiet and let her cry. Zanele sat with their child on the ground crying. Ma: "oh Nkosi yamm!!! Unyanam!!" Soma: "I'm sorry mama." They went into the house and she wailed louder. The little child ran to Soma and hung herself on him. she: "uph utatam?" He held her closely...she: "uzoza?" Soma: "no angel...." She: "uyephi kalok?" Soma: "mamela love..." He wiped his tears and composed himself. Soma: "tata wakho uhambile ne, uzoyohlala ezulwini. Akughade phayan and protect you always. Nam ndizoba khona for wena va." She: "oh, so uzobuya azo visiter?" Soma: "akazokwazi baby...he's gone forev....." He sniffed. Soma: "akazobuya." She relaxed in his arms. She: "sukhala kalok. Zojongwa nguwe mna ne?" Soma: "ewe sweety. I'll be here for wena." She: "okay." He got up and walked out. The guys came with his car and they drove off. Tbo'z: "so..." Soma: "thetha okanye uyeke Thabiso." Tbo'z: "the job.....is it still on..." Soma: "yes.." He whispered. Svig: "soldier feth-" Soma: "... No excuses. No nothing. Siyay'pusher le hustle! This was suppose to be our winner. We can't let it go to waste. Just that si'needer at least 2 more people.." Tbo'z: "nd'zochecker kwesinye iskeem." Soma: "No." Svig: "soldier you not making sense!" Soma: "HEY! Do you realize, ayisithi sodwa abafuna leway! They will do anything, to wipe us out! We need someone for US only! Not enye igang! Unless you want to DIE!" He kept quiet and thought real hard of old friends. Soma: "we have lost 2 already. I can't afford uk'loser nina majita. Akho mandi ungena kwindlu yomzali uzoxela umphanga. I do not want to be in this position. Again." He pushed his chair down, lay back, started the car and drove slowly. It was quiet in the car. Tbo'z reached for the radio. Soma: "khayeke sani. Just for today." Svig: "naziya!" They all looked at the direction of a group of guys with a velocity golf and a polo. Soma: "son of a bitch..." They were standing together, laughing. Soma pulled out his gun, the guys followed. Soma: "and'fun nephefumlayo!" Gunshots fired loudly. People started screaming. Soma got out the car, with an AK. He was reloading. And started shooting again. 7 bodies lay on the ground. He walked to them. One was still breathing. Soma: "kuthen nind'qheli kaka nje Sly?" Sly: "hay Soldier sani bengisithi abaya bakhuphe uTa Skhura!" Soma: "how do you know ba ndithetha ngalonto?" The guy stared at him. Soma aimed at his head and shot him dead. He got in his car and drove off. Police sirens went off. Soma: "oh, it is On." He changed a gear and Revved the car. It sped off leaving dust in the air.

Lubby was at home, working. He spoke on the phone with Sandy: "Mr Morrison...the new company that you've just signed is....not on the records." Lubb: "Sandy, I haven't put my money in. So I'm not gonn stress bout that. Tell me about Limpopo." Sandy: "well, the project was taken on by Mushaipadi and sons. Uhm...Robby is the owner of the company, he will be project manager. He contacted us, for a team of engineers in each and every department. He asked me to ask you who you recommend for the Financing part of the entire project? Plus which company are you in good communications with regarding quantity surveying and-" lubb: "woah woah woah.....that is HIS job. HE'S the project manager. HE'S suppose to MANAGE the damn project why must I be the little diaper truck, taking all the shit? Nahh..." Sandy: "he set up a meeting for Thursday, will you make it." Lubb: "Good God Sandy, that's TOMORROW!" Sandy: "its the only day he has available this wee-" Lubb: "NO Sandy!! I don't give a damn. I'M your boss, you supposed to check out for ME. Whether he available or nah, aint my problem! I'm not the one who-" Sandy: "its a 110 million rand project..." Lubb: "what time is the meeting?" Sandy: "at 11am. Throughout the whole day." Lubb: "okay. What else?" Sandy: "I have drafted a presentation or proposal or whatever for you. So I will email it to you, you'll edit where possible because I'm sure you won't have enough time to.....start your own from scratch." Lubb: "and for once, I am actually glad I hired you. Thanks Sandy." Sandy: "one more thing Anele Banali was here earlier...he wants to know when you can begin." Lubb: "I'll call him in the morning." Sandy: "that is it for today....enjoy your evening sir." Lubb: "you too Sand'z." He hung up. Lubb: "oh.....no pussy hunting for me tonight....." He got up to fetch his laptop. The email came through. He looked through the presentation, it was quite good. It took him over 3 hours to get his head around to memorize everything. He then researched for possible companies who are willing to help. Lubb: "fuck all'a this ." He got up and went to his car then drove to Liya's house. He called her outside. She wore a warm coat and ugg boots. Liya got into the car. Liya: "its lovely..." Lubb: "you like?" Liya: "love it...unjani?" Lubb: "better now that ndibona wena.." She smiled. Lubb: "why you covered like this as if uyokoluka kwenzekani?" Liya: "mxm...mama said I must try and cover myself for chilly weather ndingabina ngqele." Lubb: "meaning?" Liya: "so that I don't catch a cold." Lubb:"oh...ok. Should I switch on the heater?" Liya: "please." She unbuttoned her coat. Lubb: "cela sihlale back seat tu?" They went to the back seat of his new car and he held her closer. Playing Ryan Leslie in the background. He touched her stomach and rubbed his hand on it. Lubb: "this feels nice." Liya: "ne?" Lubb: "funeke siye kwagqirha, next week...I'll book for us." Liya: "don't lie babe, uzoveske ufike pha ku Losta utyoboze as usual." Lubb: "awti yam alok leya. Funeke kucace...how's school?"

Liya: "great...hey baby? I told mama about the car you got me." Lubb: "and she wasn't pleased....?" Liya: "not really. No. But ke uthi at least I'm taken care of." Lubb: "she's really melting to me hey..." Liya: "don't disappoint her Lubabalo...please." Lubb: "I won't babes.." Liya: "I missed this.....so much." He kissed her cheek. Lubb: "uxolo baby...I have been stupid yazi..worse ke ngoku I'm supposed to be working, sendiz'chazele ba andizofumana ne round enye.." Liya: "shame baby...inqabile ne..." Lubb: "kakhulu...." His hands touched her full breasts. Lubb: "alikhaphum ubisi? Ndilibele glass yam bonanje. I Would milk you." Liya: "sies baby...sele uyeka." He lay on her chest, still holding his unborn. Lubb: "I love you kwedin....." Liya: "ayo kwedin lena. Yicherri." Lubb: "don't listen to your mother, sithetha kunye ngok, myeke az'phambanise.." Liya: "come here..." SHe kissed his cold lips. His hands squeezing her thighs. She grabbed his shirt tightly, holding the back of his neck. His hand slid down in between her legs. She moaned out loud... Lubb: "ooh....baby!" She wanted him so bad...but couldn't...liya: "lubby..." Lubb: "yes?.." He kissed her face...neck.....shoulder. Liya: "we can't...I don't know uzophinda ujike undigxothe nin...I just can't do this to myself again.." Lubb: "hey its okay mntu wam....I fully understand....I will wait till you're comfortable...ne?" Liya: "will you really? Or uzo start moto yakho uye ku Estelle?" Lubb: "no baby..sucinga lewei...I'm done with all the bull. If awundithembanga. Masiyo lala ke. I won't touch you in any way. I swear." Liya: "I don't want to be the insecure Girlfriend Lubby....I don't want to be a nag..." It was all his fault, he knew it very well.. Lubb: "I want to do it...I want to be here with you. All night...no sex. Just sleep.." Liya: "really?" Lubb: "I mean I could be home watching soccer and all....but nantsi eyam isoccer ball...right here. I'd watch it all night..." He held her stomach. They got out the car and went into the house. Lubb: "quick quiz. Where's dad?" Liya: "transkei ku makhulu." Lubb: "when'will mom be home?" Liya: "6am." Lubb: "lemme set an alarm. Andifun repeat episode of the last time...there's no Luks to help me this time." They got into bed. Liya: "oko uthetha baby, khalale..." Lubb: "hay baby mamela!" He continued chatting till he fell asleep. His arm draped around his little soccer ball....

Chapter 452

Sizwe walked into Smilo's house the next morning. Smilo was polishing his shoe. He got a fright. Smilo: "Shit Sizwe!! SHITT!!!" Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "hello..." He smiled and walked in. Smilo: "hi." Sizwe: "kunjani." Smilo: "eh fondin usuka phi..." Sizwe: "I told you... I would go on a hunting trip.." Smilo: "then you just left." Sizwe: "sorry mfazi...how's things..." Smilo: "fine.." Sizwe stared at him. Smilo: "what." Sizwe:

"yinton dan..." Smilo: "nothing..." Sizwe: "funeke ndikuhlukuhle?" Smilo: "mxm..." He put his shoes outside and sat down. Smilo: "Lukhanyo's been esbhedlele for about a week now...almost died during operation." Sizwe's smile faded.. Smilo: "he's had internal injuries...but what I seem to fail to understand, yile yase ntameni....why would he have broken bones in his neck..." Sizwe: "maybe ubetheke somewhere..." Smilo: "Sizwe..." Sizwe: "I was only protecting my child!" Smilo: "so you strangled him near death?" Sizwe: "did the doctor say broken neck bones were the cause? No! Lukhanyo begula kakade!" Smilo: "Sizwe!!" Sizwe: "Smilo!!" Smilo: "I know whatever he did to Lihle might have affected you, but as an elder you suppose to set an example. Ngowuthethile noLukhanyo!" Sizwe: "I spoke to Lukhanyo, Twice! Cacile andivakali." Smilo: "they're getting a divorce." Sizwe: "well, personally I feel he deserves it. What kind of man hits a woman? Abuses her emotionally and physically..my daughter can do way better. No offense" Smilo: "offense taken!! That is my flesh! I know he has faults, akekho perfect...but damn Sizwe." They sat quietly for a while. Smilo: "so what you bring me?" Sizwe: "gusha..and a pig. Well, only half of that." Smilo: "masiye alok." They got up and left the house. Driving down the road to sizwe's house.

Soma was at Tbo'z house. With Svig and Laz. Tbo'z: "ekse Soldier sani...ndifun ghidla mna...diniwe hok!" Soma: "dinwe yinton. We almost done.." Laz: "kodwa Soldier fethu inintsi le dough...what if-" Soma: "khaval umlomo maan moer!!" He continued counting the money. Soma: "how much is with you k'lo corner?" Svig: "R120 000." Soma: "Tbo'z?" Tboz: "R100 000." Soma: "laz." Laz: "R90 000 boet." Soma: "le yi R140 grand. Let's do it like this." He added all the amounts. Soma: "its splitted equally. Iyonke yi 450k. Xa sibay'5 it will be 90 each." Tbo'z: "ehh woah...5? I'm seeing 4 people mna! Nitsho ba ndiyi mfama." Soma: "suba sisdenge Thabiso. Skhura naye cut yakhe ilapha!" Svig: "but who's gonna get icut ka Skhura? When he's not here?" Soma: "nimuncu na? Is this you? The original you? Icut ka Skhura iya kumntanakhe! Akho lokaka yoba soy'tya sodwa lemali. We're making an account for ingcosi yakhe, siy'fake kwi fixed depsoit lamali until she's 18. Who's with me?" Svig: "sounds logical to me." Tbo'z: "izoba se gameni likabani kengok lee account yebhongo?" Soma stood up and walked to him. Soma: "are you tryna fuck with me?" Tbo'z: "ndiyabuza soldier fethu." Soma grabbed his neck. Soma: "are you. Trying. To fuck with me?" Tbo'z: "hayi soldier." Soma: "I'll rip your fuckin face off....do you understand me?!" Tbo'z nodded and he let go of him. Soma: "nohlule 90 grand each." He took 180 and put it in a bag then walked out....he sat in his car, tears streaming down his face. Soma: "Skhura.....I hope you can hear me...noba uphi. I promised I'll take care of your kids and you'd take care of mine xa sendinabo...do you remember?" He laughed. Soma:

"you used to make fun of me uthi and'kwaz kwenza bantwana....oh Lord, I used to get so mad...ibe worse xa kufik uSoso naye and'nyelete....heheee...ja ne..turns out I actually could. But lento yam cost me my kid's life. Lento yakho cost your child her father..I hope I'm making the right decision. Ndiyak'khumbula awti yam..." He sobbed. Soma: "whatever I do.....it'll be for you. Rest in peace nja yam...skhokho sam...awti yam estrong...sobe siphinde sihlangane..." He wiped his tears, started the car and drove off.....

Lubabalo called Lukha from Cape Town. It was after 4pm. Luks: "yo dude." Lubb: "hey wenzan." Luks: "there's not much to do. How did it go." Lubb: "andilazi elingqindi lomntu ndisebenza naye apha.." Luks: "buya nin?" Lubb: "I'll fly back tonight." He yawned. Luks: "uMushapadingdong uthin?" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "you got jokes..its Mushaipadi." Luks: "same shit...get me some nice food. Mama ndimqibele ksasa, andikutyi ke mna kutya kwalapha it taste like cat food..plus I have no wife." Lubb: "you've eaten cat food?" Luks: "Oh wait! Let me check Thulz...then Paul." Lubb: "yes, play victim for the rest of the day and make use of your real friends." Soso came in. Luks: "okay, we'll talk later." Lubb: "mwwah." Luks: "SIES Lubabalo! Love you." He hung up. Soso laughed. Soso: "how sweet..." Luks: "how you doing?" Soso: "great...you?" Luks: "I'm fine..twin's off to Cape Town for business. Unqabile..last saw you yesterday." Soso: "you not my only patient kalok.." Luks: "oh, thought we was friends." Soso: "how you feeling today.." He checked him. Luks: "I thought sizi tshomi." Soso: "I don't have friends.." Luks: "what do you call me?" Soso: "my patient." Luks: "okay....I guess I'm talking to Soma." Soso: "Soma would have been sitting in that chair staring at you like a piece of pie." Luks: "oh? And how would you know?" Soso: "sit up quick." Luks sat up. Soso: "I just do." Luks: "you're having a bad day right?" Soso: "I'm feeling a bit moody. Don't mind me." Luks: "wanna talk about it?" Soso: "there's nothing to talk about Lukhanyo. I don't know nam ndityiwa yinton so..." He shrugged. Soso: "you can lay back.....sow'tyile? And your Pills?" Luks: "nditye nton?" Soso: "I'll get you something, when I'm done." He walked out. Lukhanyo took out his broken phone and dialed Ta Smig. Luks: "bhuti.....I need you to do me a favor..."

Phindile drove home from the hospital. The wife was getting better. He dialed a number. Caller: "hello?" Phindile: "sweetheart...listen to me." Caller: "No, Phindile..I don't want to listen to your lies." Phindile: "Sino, ndimamele ba ndizothin Qha, that's all I ask." Caller: "I have Got to go Phindile, please don't call me again!" Phindile: "ndilapha phandle kokwenu, please just 5 minutes to explain ndijike ndihambe. Okay?" Caller: "3 minutes Phindile!" She hung up. Phindile stopped the car. Sino walked to the car and climbed in. Sino: "2 minutes and 50 seconds remaining."

Phindile: "my brother is a bit shocked and I don't like disappointing him. This thing of ours should be kept under wraps qha.." Sino: "siyi thing ngoku Phindile. I'm a thing to you?" Phindile: "heee ubaby bethuna. Khayek udlala man.." Sino: "phindile, I can't do this with you. You always lie about me kwabantu saying all kinds of things, you're ashamed of me because I'm your dirty little secret.." Phindile: "ayina beef stock lento und'thukela yona yazi. I'm trying to rectify isituation, what do you do. You cause an argument. Love, hun, pumpkin choo choo...I'm sorry okay?" Sino: "but Phindile, I want umntu ozoba proud ngam mna...not le mbhanxo." Phindile: "ukhululekile ke nontombozana. I just came to say sorry." Sino: "la mali yentloko ndiy'nike umama wathenga umbane nokutya." Phindile: "how much?" He took out his wallet. Sino: "R850." He zipped down his pants. Sino: "and now?" Phindile: "its not going to suck itself.." Sino: "but-" Phindile: "bye bye ke sisi..." Sino: "okay...okay." She bent over to him and swallowed his whole penis in. Phindile: "ohh....yess...." She carried on for a while until he held the back of her head down. He groaned out loud. Phindile: "sapha la tissue pha..." She opened the dashboard and gave him tissue. Phindile: "wow....zange wandenza lewei before. Caba uthi awuphindi nyan und'bone.." Sino: "my money?" He gave her the cash. Sino: "bye Phindile." Phindile: "sharp." She got out the car. Around the corner, turned Mandla's black gusheshe. BMW 325i... Blasting kwaito music. He blocked Phindile's way and got out his car with his gun. Mandla: "Yeke....mas'khe sidibane no uncle.." Sino: "baby I can explain..." Mandla cocked his gun and whistled..... Mandla: "Explain!!!!" He roared.....

Chapter 453

Sino: "baby...uhm.." Mandla: "yazi....heee. Und'qhel ikaka Sino. Izapha." Phindile: "ndicel dlula lomzuzu?" Mandla: "khame madala. Sino nguban lo?" Sino: "nguPhindile." Mandla: "wawuthe nguban kum?" Sino: "ndandithe ngu malume." Mandla: "soo ngubani?" Sino: "ngu Phindile" Mandla: "so ayisengo malume. Uyayiva phof ba lento uy'thethayo ayidiban?" Phindile: "hewethu." Mandla: "Timer, khame kancinci man." Phindile: "not sonke sifun ukuva into zakho nechherri yakho. You'll sort it out together." Mandla: "a.a bhut omkhulu, funek ubekhona. Because ngok ndandiy'buza lento, athi ebeye ku malume wakhe...ade alale phayana and when I saw you, watsho ba nguwe lo malume. What I don't understand, umalume kuthen ezaw'misa kwii corner? Andithi ngu malume, okanye akavan nomama? Siyobuz umama?" Sino: "Hayi!" Mandla: "so....whilst mna, ndisidenge, ndimisa ngawe ndik'ncanywa kangaka. You decide, ba MXM Fuck Mandla akana X5 yena, ungu mnqundu osa rhuqa igusheshe. Ungatsho nje ba ndishiywe by at least 7 models up. Xa

ungand'fun ungatsho nje ba awund'fun?" Sino: "ndiyak'funa baby..." Mandla: "oh? Ngok yandifuna? And when utata womntu lo was fucking you? Bund'funa ngoko? Or not?" Phindile: "jonga man.." Mandla: "Shut up!! Ndisa thetha nechherri yam andika fiki kuwe!" He pointed the gun at his face. Mandla: "Madala, andiyonqen itrongo mna. Send'suka. I won't mind going back for murder." Phindile kept quiet. Mandla: "izapha wena." Sino: "no..." Mandla grabbed her hair and smacked her. Mandla: "undenz isbhanxa sakho !! Still ufebela indoda endala etshatile! Awunazntlon! Siees!!" Phindile stopped him. Phindile: "hay fondin ay'bethwa ol'hlobo icherri..." Mandla: "awungen ndaw apha wena!!" He kicked her twice and punched her. Phindile grabbed him and pulled him away. Phindile: "hey!!! Kuthen ungeno betha kwi tshom zakho yeke umntana!" Mandla: "kuthenu ungeno zeka umfaz wakho uyeke umntana! If I EVER see you, nje kube kanye. Ndiyok'vuthulula tata ibengath zange wabakho. Sambe weena!!!" He got in his car with Sino and they left. He kept quiet all the way to his back room flat. They got inside and locked. Mandla: "why undenza lento Sino?" Sino: "baby...ndicelu xolo.." He sat down. Mandla: "I try nokwam...I give you money for whatever you want...andiyoy millionaire ke mna, I have to struggle to survive, ndiy'fumana nzima imali. But ndiya sacrificer for wena because ndiyakthanda." She went to the bathroom. Rinsing her mouth with toothpaste, then went back to him. Mandla: "ufuna ndithin?" Sino: "please forgive me." Mandla: "let's put that aside, Sino kuthen ungeva nje xandithetha?" Sino: "baby, bendingam'funi mna lomntu he just kept bugging me oko...kudala ndimxelela ba ndinawe, he didn't want to listen." Mandla: "and wena u-expecta mna ndiy'believe lonto?" Sino: "but I'm your girlfriend Mandla!" Mandla: "so you say...but mna and'na cherri izohamb ityiwa ngoo tata abatshatileyo proly got kids older than you." Sino: "it will never happen again." Mandla: "you're damn right it won't." She sat on top of him with her legs open. Mandla: "ndanddithe uyeke le shit ye naliti...ndifunu mntana mna." Sino: "ndiy'yekile..." Mandla: "you better start cleaning up yyour act. I swear Sino, ndive net ubukhe waqalisa...nd'yok'dubula unye!" Sino: "I promise....I won't." She kissed him...grinding on his dick, .trying to find his weak spot. He held her thighs, sucking on her breasts. Mandla: "mxm...yazi yand'capkisa. Khasuke phez'kwam!!"

Thandi and Soma were busy.... Thandi: "ohhh....Soma!!!" He held her thighs apart, pushing slowly inside her. He stopped and stared at her. Thandi: "baby? Please don't stop" she cried. He smiled and shoved it in right deep. He moved faster, pulling her hair, other hand holding head board. He bit his lips, pleasure. Thandi was screaming his name....her body shaking. Thandi: "faster!!!" He upped his pace. Holding onto the bed. Thandi: "bbaby.....I think....I'm" Her eyes rolled back. Her nails dug deep into his skin. She wailed a tune in pleasure. Thandi: "Somangaye....." She groaned and

held on to him tightly, her body choking into his, as she let go of her climax. Thandi: "Shit..." Soma: "go on say it..." Thandi: "you're the fuckin best." Soma: "Yes!!!" He kissed her. Soma: "kudala ndik'khumbula.." Thandi: "me too.." Soma: "come here." H pulled her and cuddled under her arm on top of her breast. Thandi: "are you okay...." Soma: "I'm fine.." Thandi: "I'm sorry about Skhura baby....he was a great person." Soma: "its okay mntu wam...these things happen." Thandi: "did you tell Soso?" Soma: "hayi. I'll tell him tomorrow. I just wanted umntu wam mna tonight...ndaphiwa round zam ezimbini kamaaandi. Lindele u3 kengok, ndilale. Ayikho endibuyisela phandle." Thandi: "okay ke my love." Soma: "I want us to talk about something....ndine mali apha kum. I want to do something about it for future yethu." Thandi: "qala ibusiness." Soma: "like?" Thandi: "do something oy'thandayo. Maybe tshisa nyama...ene ndawo ye car wash....kwelinye cala kubukelwe ibhola." Soma: "sounds cool, while they're washing your car, wena uyophola elounge ngenyama and a cold one. I'll look into it.." Thandi: "kamandi ke you're good with Maths." Soma: "heee khayeke baby." Thandi: "this is it...." Soma: "yes baby....this is actually it. Thanks for sticking by me nondithemba." Thandi: "its only a pleasure." He kissed her breast and stomach...he went down between her thighs and kissed it passionately. Soma: "this is goodnight..." He got up and stuck himself inside of her.....

Friday morning. A part of me didn't feel like going to school. I had a class at 10 and coming out at 12 thank goodness before I die. I got up as usual and sat with Luhle and her bowl of porridge. Ma: "awuyi skolwen?" Me: "ngena ngo10 ma." Ma: "oh, so awufun lala kengok." Me: "ndizoske ndibe worse." I finished up with Luhle and went to get ready. It was a hot day. So I wore the navy summer dress. With a white sandal. Combed the weave nicely and put on a white head band. Ma: "uzobuya nin?" Me: "about half 12 ndizobe ndilapha ma. You want something?" Ma: "hayi, ndizohamba ndiye somewhere, I have an appointment with Jeff ngo 2." Andisam'khumbul utatam andaz mama yinton nalo Jeff. But I guess its every kids dream to see their parents together, look at me and Luks? Maybe naye Luthandoluhle uzodikwa ngu stepfather wakhe who probabaly won't survive a die kusekho ooMzinyathi. I took my school bag and laptop. Luthando started crying. Me: "Mama..." He didn't want none of it...he just crawled angrily to my feet. Me: "what did I do?" Luckily I was an hour early so why not just. I sat down with him and listened to his squabbles. Eventually, Thank God. He fell asleep. I took my stuff and left for school. Well, driving a polo I couldn't get used to, I had to miss my car. When I got to school I saw Tash. Parked and went t her. Me: "hey." Tash: "sawubona sesi." No lie, I loved the lingo. Me: "unjani?" Tash: "I'm fine, you?" Me: "just great..let's go in." She had a bottle in her bag, I heard it clink. Me: "uhm....at school though?" Tash: "its Tshepo." Me: "but why still." Tash: "its an

invitation." We got in class. Me: "hahhaa...an invitation is a beer nowadays?" She took it out. Oh no. It wasn't a beer. It was a Henessey bottle. Me: "uhm..." It had a sticker on it, probably the invitation. Me: "whoever's party this is. Has to be filthy rich, to buy everyone a bottle of Henessey." Tash: "I know, right.." One of the girls walked by. Girl: "oh my God! You're invited to the bachelor's party?!" Tash: "no actually she is." The girl stared at me. Tash, really? Did you have to? Girl: "how?? Its difficult to get an invitation out here, help a sister out!" Me: "erh..." Tash hid the bottle as the lecturer walked in. Me: "how Did YOU get it." Tash: "well, the party is hosted by this guy who's in the rugby team with Tshepo's older brother. Remember the guy that bumped into you when you walked out of class the other day?" Me: "That's Tshepo's brother?" Tash: "well yes....he is friend's with the party guy. I think his name is Khaya. Or something. First year student." Like me. Me: "wow....he must be a billionaire of some sort." Tash: "parents' money. You coming?" Me: "uhm...no, I'll be with my kids tonight." Tash: "its a 4 day, 3 nights party Lihle." Yoooooh. 🤪O.o what the fuck? Me: "I think I'll pass this one, thanks." We sat and listened to our lecture, it was the slowest most annoying ever. I failed to pay attention. By the time the nigga was done I was already packed and ready to leave.....

Afternoon....

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo were packing in hospital. Luks: "Thank God I'm leaving." Lubb: "nam besendidikwa ngok shame for real." Luks: "vula uchecke lo drawer." Lubby checked everything. The nurse walked in. The same one who hated Lubby with a clear passion. Nurse: "need you to sign here." She whispered. Lubb: "sorry?" She breathed. Nurse: "cela uSign apha." Lubby smiled and took the paper to sign. He handed it back, with a grin on his face. She took it but Lubby still held on. Luks: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "sorry va..." Nurse: "k." Lubb: "khand'jonge kalok." She looked at him. He smiled lubb: "uxolo va?" Nurse: "okay." Lubb: "uhlalaphi?" Nurse: 'kwaZakhele." Lubb: "ndiyok'bona nin pha..." Nurse: "andiyaz..." Lubb: "phuma nin dan...." She blushed and rushed out the room. Luks: "you're such an ass." Lubb: "they still love this ass. Ndiyadlala wethu naye bendizom'pha mali yentloko qha ubalekile ke so..." Luks: "ASS." Lubb: "heee....now I'm an ass for being nice? Ndiphinde ndibe krwada ndibeyi ass? Mxm. Let's go..." Luks: "you go fetch the boys, Khaya noThando, I go to my kids. I feel like I'm going insane." Lubb: "ok baby daddy I'll drop you pha kum uhambe ngale yam iAudi, when they finishing yours?" Luks: "ndizobuza ku Ta Smig." They left for Lubby's house. Lukha took the Audi. He drove straight to Motherwell to see his babies first. He thought Lihle would still be at school this time so its just the nanny. He relaxed. He parked outside and saw a silver polo. Luks: "polo? Nguban kehok lo." He asked himself. Probably a visitor. He walked to the door and

knocked. "Come in." A voice yelled from inside.. Lukhanyo stepped inside. I walked to the kitchen and he stood there. Wearing his jeans and a black shirt, sleeves rolled up as usual. 😊^_^ ...our eyes locked for a few seconds. Luks:"I'm not here to start fights. I'm only here for my kids." Me: "of course." And he sat down with his son. Luks: "ithi tata?" Lutha: "hmm.." Luks:"taa.." Lutha blew bubbles. Luks: "mxm.." Lutha: "dadada..." Luks: "ane? Uphi udada wakho.." Lutha smiled stuck his tongue out to lick his chin. Luks: "mpa man..sies kwedin." He tickled him. This melted me in so many ways. Lukhanyo saw me there standing awkwardly. Luks: "did I disturb something?" Me: "uhm..no." Luks: "oh." He sat back with his son and kept quiet.....

Chapter 454

Luks: "uphi uNtomb'kayise?" Me: "she's asleep....." Luks: "oh. I'll wait." I didn't know what to do, so I walked to the bedroom and sat down.. He was talking to his son while watching tv. Lutha was also babbling. Lutha woke up next to me. Me: "hey sweety.." She picked up her head and smiled. Me: "khazapha, awulambanga na..." I sat with her and realized in the lounge it was utter silence. He probably thought ndihleli nomntu. I heard him get up and walk out. I followed. Me: "um'saphi umntanam?" Luks: "going out for a haircut and some meat." Me: "oh." Luks: "I won't be long." He got in his car and drove away. He started at American Swiss. Luks: "what would your mother like? Hmm....khetha boy." The assistant came to help. Lutha placed his hand on the glass. He smiled to himself at a sparkling bracelet. Luks: "I'll take it.....put it on this account." Assistant: "sure.." Luks: "anizolwa nomamakho ngale into..." They left for the barber, getting a fresher haircut. The other lady held Lutha. She was an old friend of Sam's. She: "akazocheba yena?" Luks: "ewe makachebe...aphe macalen qha, like mine." She: "hay man icute le afro yakhe. Makachebe xa ena 1" Luks: "zobangath yicherri lomtan." She: "myeke wethu." Luks paid and left. He went to order the meat. It would be delivered to Lubby's house later. He drove there to check on the guys. Lubby was in his study upstairs working. Luks: "dude.." Lubb: "heeyyy....ntwana yami." He took Lutha and kissed him. Lubb: "uphi uLuhle?" Luks: "with her mother and her boyfriend. Yazi Lubabalo, ndifika pha, kume enyi Polo esilver, ndingene endlin. Ndikhawulelwe nguLutha. Lihle wayo hlala eroomin. I don't know who she was talking to so ndazicenga nge ntliziyo encinci ndahamba..I don't know why I feel like this!" Lubb: "you're hurt Lukhanyo...it happens. Askies sani. Maybe nawe you could move on." Luks: "but andifun Lubabalo. I don't wanna go out there and fuck someone else just because I can.....I just... Mxm. This is bullshit!" Lubb: "calm down man nawe yuuh. Hee awusemhle, bucheba phi?" Luks: "some place wethu." Lubb:

"funek ndiyocenga uZintle ngoku for the boys. 😊-_- " luks: "awukayi na.." Lubb: "nahh...just finishing this work report quick. Can I keep him?" Luks: "you're hosting a party Lubby, you can't keep no damn baby here. Iphiinja?" Lubb: "ndiyigcinise ku Aunt Lucresha. Phaya kwesastrato." Luks: "oh..khame ndigoduse unyana, ndiyobona intomb yam ndiphinde ndibuye." Lubb: "good bye nyana?" Lutha: "dadaa.." Lubb: "sho ntwana yam..." Lukhanyo took the boy and left with him. I was still sitting in my bedroom with Luhle. Decided to go over my school work, just to pass time because my daughter was occupied by her toy. She was even having a conversation with herself. More calm and collected unlike her brother who was loud and rough always growling in frustration then laughing like nothing happened. There's something very wrong with my boy man. I heard the car outside and went to look. Lukhanyo was back. Luks: "he needs to be changed.." I took the boy, luhle crawled to him. Luks: "you guys are just all over the house aren't you..." He bent down to pick her up. Luks: "nawe yakwaz uthi Tata..." Kuthen kungade kuthwe mama nje? 😊:(oko bekhala ngo tata. Lukhanyo sat down, he was uncomfortable. I could see. Luks: "ungandithunuki. Ingath unyathela njee." He lay her on her back and they played and chatted together. Lutha had found a remote. Me: "Luthando." I took it from his hand. And he gave me a shocked. 'How dare you.' Me: "ngak'linge undijamele mna." He started frowning...then cried. Luks: "umdala man wena.." He picked up his son and put him next to himself. Luks: "bukela itv. Phaa." Lutha was squabbling and reached over to Luhle. Luks: "ungu Khatyiwe ke apho." Lutha lay on his sister's tummy. Luks: "nelaka...ndifuna akuphoxe bonanje. Ngoba usile." I went to start on supper real quick. Mama had ordered me 3 times to cook a stew. She even sent an sms: "don't forget the stew." So I cooked the damn stew, even though I felt like having fish. While I was busy cooking. Tyler knocked. (My old friend.) Tyler: "aww mpintshamm!!" Me: "hey mtshana." Tyler: "ndicimba awukho, ndithunywe kwi olady, likhona?" Me: "ha.a akekho...zobuya late..." Tyler: "ndizaw'ske ndibuye late akho smoko. Ziphi takalan ezimbin.." Me: "bahlel notatabo efront." Tyler stood there and stared at me. He whispered. Tyler: "ikhona iboss? Yiyo lemoto ime phandle?" Me: "yes, ukhona." Tyler: "rhaaa noba igcigciza imali..fuck.." He was still whispering. Noba yamoyika. Lukhanyo walked into the kitchen on Purpose. Luks: "iphi botile ka Luhle." Me: "andikayenzi." Tyler took off his cap. Tyler: "molo bhuti." Luks: "sho fethu, ugrand?" Tyler: "ndiyaphila bhut kuwe?" Luks: "siyacenga mjita." I took out the bottle to make it. Luks: "sapha ndiyenze." He made it and went back to the lounge. Tyler breathed out. Tyler: "he is not so bad." Me: "xa ethandile." Tyler: "ndizobuya late ke my friend...sharp." He left the house.

Sizwe knocked on the door. He was with his younger gentleman Sinethemba. Me: "Tata!!!!" I hugged him so tightly. Sizwe: "if I knew I was missed this much I would have come earlier. Unjani." Me: "great!" Sizwe: "uhleli noLubby? Ndim'qibele kdala bonanje." He walked to the lounge. Sizwe: "oh. Its You." Lukhanyo tensed immediately. Luks: "molo ta Seez." Sizwe: "molo Lukhanyo.." There was nowhere to hide. Luhle crawled to Sizwe. Lutha stayed exactly where he was with his dad and stared at his grandpa. Sizwe: "ehh kwedin..." Lutha turned and climbed on Lukhanyo. He sneezed twice and lay on his chest holding onto his shirt. Luks: "yozela ngoku. Qibile ugeza." Sine: "hey." Me: "hey ugrand?" Sine: "great..." He walked to the lounge and greeted Lukhanyo who's phone rang. Luks: "ja?" Lubb: "uphi?" Luks: "ndise motherwell, wena?" Lubb: "ndilapha nam..." Luks: "iza kalok. Sosele sinyuka kunye." He hung up. Sizwe stared at him. Lukhanyo chatted to Sinethemba. Luks: "so skolo kwenzekan." Sine: "ndiye eQhayiya bhuti, ibi free registration. Nda apply na for bursary." Luks: "oh? That's great. So mos awuyekanga espan?" Sine: "no bhuti, qha ingathi ndizophazamiseka kakhul." Luks: " uyay'fumana ichance yencwadi zakho phof." Sine: "hayi bhuti...." Luks: "why..." Lubabalo walked in slowly. Lubb: "molweni.." Me: "Hey.." He looked at me and smiled. Lubb: "awusenqabe." Me: "yayaz mos ba ndihlalaphi." Lubb: "nguban lo uhlel naye pha eroomin. Ade azomisa Polo ezimbi phamkwe yard." Me: "none of your business." I was teasing him. Ndiy'khumbulile le ngxaki ingu Lubby shame. Lubb: "ingathi ngeziqoqosha azifake kwi suitcase aphume ngalamnyango bengene ngawo ndingeka phambani!" He yelled. I laughed at him. Lubb: "so yand'ghanxa, no for real yeyaka ban lamoto. Gimme a hug." He draped his arms around me and squeezed. Me: "yakwa Hert. The car rental company. Gilisiwe iBenz. Phof ndim." Lubb: "haibo what happened? Who did this..." Me: "I wasn't looking and bumped into someone wethu..yuuh, zange aphambane man. Made me spend the whole day naye at the mechanic." Lubb: "hay shame, askies ne." Me: "its fine.." Lubb: "did you see my new car?" Me: "no..." He let go and walked out. Me: "its beautiful." Lubb: "total beaut. Ima apha ndini fote." Me: "izotsha lambiza ke." Lubb: "ryt kalok, you'll be eating coals. And lava gravy." He took a picture. Me: "phambene wena.." We stood back in the kitchen. Me: "so...what's new.." Lubb: "nothing much. We having a little get together with guys tonight. So...yeah. Wena? How's school going for you.." Me: "I get tired so easily yazi...but its okay, I made a friend." Lubb: "you'll get used to the routine, just stick to it qha wena." Me: "I guess." Lubb: "uph uTa Seez, andisam'khumbul man.." Sizwe: "undiva egazin.." Lubb: "ukhona kanti?!" He went to sit next to him and they started chatting. Lubb: "molo Sine ugrand? What are you doing tonight? are you busy?" Sine laughed. Sine: "I'm not busy." Lubb: "great, because you're coming with me...busatsho Ta Seez." Sizwe: "I

went on a hunting trip with a friend." Lubb: "but you didn't say.." Sizwe: "next time my boy...I'm going fishing next weekend." Lubb: "I'm totally coming with. What did you hunt..how was it? Benihleli phi.." Sizwe: "everything we could see...we built up a tent and walked a trail for a couple of days..so we weren't in the same place twice." Lubb: "so soya nin kengok?" Sizwe: "you're running a company, you can't just take a week off and go hunting." Lubb: "lukhanyo can take care of the company he really doesn't mind. Lukha?" Luks looked at him and nodded. Lubb: "sorted." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "okay, ndizobuza Thomas...then get back to you. But next week we going fishing." Lubb: "coolio..." He looked at Luhle. Lubb: "mntanam omhle..." She smiled. He kissed her. Luks: "I should get going.." Lubb: "oh yes..Ta Seez, k'le weekend sihamba noSine ne..." Sine: "no...I can't Ta, funeke ndibese ndlin ngo 6." Lubb: "Sinethemba, you'll go home. MONDAY ngo 6AM to bath, because by 8 you need to be at school." Sine: "but-" Lubb: "no buts. Jermaine used to do this to me all the time. Better wena uzoya eskolwen ugoduke uyolala. His party went on for an entire WEEK. Be grateful, suhn." He got up. Lukhanyo walked to the kitchen and stood next to me. He stared at me waiting for me to look back. Me: "what." He took out something from his pocket and placed it on the counter. Luks: "happy valentines day..." Oh My Gosh. I had totally. Forgotten!! Me: "uhm...enkosi." I looked at the box. He opened it. A beautiful diamond bracelet sparkled. Me: "intle..." Luks: "its nothing much, just a little thank you, for sticking by me through all the bullshit. I know you deserve and will get something better than I ever offered." He turned and walked out. I felt so bad, I didn't get him anything. Except the divorce papers which will be ready on Monday. But mos Lukhanyo is like this every time I want out, he acts this way, all emotional and lonely then again wen we're fine he turns into a monster. He was so confusing. Sine walked out then Lubby. Lubb: "I'll see you.." Me: "bye..." They left.

Lubby went to Zintle's place first to fetch the boys. He knocked on her door. Zintle opened. Lubby got stuck. Zintle had taken the weave off. Her hair was afro and soft. With no make-up on her face. All natural. Her eyes glistened, lips moving but he couldn't hear a thing. He lost his speech. Zintle: "hewethu, have you gone deaf...???" He snapped out of it. Lubb: "erh...uK-khaya..khona?" Zintle: "yes. Kunin ndisithi ngena." She walked to the lounge. She was wearing tights and a big sweater with fluffy socks. He loved that look. Always have. Lubb: "I'll just stand here.." Zintle watched the tv and ignored him. Zintle: "Khaya!!!" Khaya: "still getting dressed.." Zintle: "why would you want to look like a supermodel kodwa you're going hunting? Do you even know what hunting is? Have you held a rifle? Heee, ndizokhe ndiy'bone Bawo." Khaya: "oh thanks for the faith sis.." Lubby sat down. His palms became sweaty. His knees were buckling. Zintle: "uyagodola??" Lubb: "no...no...why would

you think that..." Zintle: "are you smoking something?" Lubb: "mxm....uzofika nin uBuhle?" Zintle: "this weekend. Phof tonight.." Lubb: "kodwa Zintle you're being unfair. You know andizobakho yet uyeza umntana, when I want to see her, uzothi akekho umkile. Like how are you? Unjani? I just don't understand." Zintle: "uyay'thand ke idrama Lubabalo, because akho sizathu soba upatazele." Lubb: "but I want to see my daughter though!" Zintle: "you will see your daughter when you're back from hunting!! DAMN." Lubb: "you damn right. Tshi..." Zintle: "thula kalok ngok." Lubb: "kanti umlo-" Khaya: "guys please!!!" Lubby breathed and calmed down. Lubb: "what you doin tonight..." Zintle: "watch a movie...stuff my face and fall asleep." He smiled and giggled. Lubb: "stuff your face...really? Usayenza lonto.." Zintle: "yeah.." Lubb: "you gonn be alone??" Zintle: "maybe.." Lubb: "oh...maybe.....I might drop by, read you a bedtime story.." Zintle: "I'll manage.." They looked at each other. Zintle: "I'll be okay..have fun..." Thando and Khaya walked out the room. Thando: "ready.." Khaya: "bye Zintle." Zintle: "enjoy.." They left the building. Lubb: "so uhm....uph ubhut'wakho Thando." Thando: "he's workin on some case wethu, he's in East London ubuya eksen ngomso.." Lubb: "Oh?....." He smiled. Lubb: "how cute.." He drove off to his house. The DJ had arrived the meat had arrived. The alcohol was already there. Lukhanyo and Sine were busy fixing everything. Lubby called Losta. Lubb: "my nigg, ufika nini?" Losta: "send'se ndleleni awti yam...ndiyatsha as IS." Lubb: "uz'phethe ezaway?" Losta: "Always bro...ndithenge about 20 boxes...cuz I know I'm gonn be fucking for real..." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "eish...khade ufike...some people are arriving. The back yard is reserved for our parking. Anywhere but my grass, I'll cut a nigga legs off." Losta: "Thixo, asizokonwaba kulendlu. Ingathi sisenogxothwa kwa tonight." Lubb: "and niyow'fokofa nyan." Losta: "sho sani." He hung up. Lubb: "OKAY listen up. 3 places in this house are strictly off limits. Do you understand?" Thando: "WHERE." Lubb: "my Cellar. I see a motherfucker there, all hell breaks loose. You'll be walking out that bitch with no arms. Next is my bedroom. Hayke uphuma ubanda pha. Siyok'ngcwaba qha thina. My study, upstairs. I'm busy working on a new project. I don't want there to be anyone ophazamisa landawo. Am I being clear." Khaya: "yep." Lubb: "nobody enters my pool with clothes or shoes." Thando: "I'm already loving it..." Luks: "Khaya, you need to come with me." Lubb: "NOBODY and I mean NOBODY touches my lawn. I'll burn your fingers purple-blue." Lukhanyo laughed. Khaya and Lukha walked to the bedroom. He closed the door and took out a box of condoms. Luks: "undimamele kakuhle Khaya. I don't want nothing to happen to you, okay? NEVER trust ez'way. Use these each and every time. And when you run out, look for me, ndikunike ezinye. DO NOT GO RAW. Uyandiva? I will knock a brick in your face, I swear." He pushed his head and wrestled him. Luks: "you ready?"

Khaya laughed. Khaya: "yes." Luks: "you can use lena iroom." Khaya: "ok." They walked out the room. Cars flooded in the neighborhood, crowds of girls stood by the gate. Losta came in and walked to the guys. Losta: "Phila uthe uyeza, and Khusta, no-Lunga. Lubb: "cool. Iphi la Gin yethu. Everybody that comes in has to take a shot." Losta: "for sure." He went to fetch the bottles and poured shots for the people who walked in. Lubb: "Gentlemen.....let the party begin." .

Chapter 455

Losta: "oh Christ....look at those boobies." Lubb: "duuudde...Lukhanyo izobona..." Luks came... Luks: "fuck.." Thulani arrived. Thulz: "what's up?" Lubb: "boobs bro.." He stared and laughed. Thulz: "kanene niphambene nina." Luks took a shot. Lubby and Losta joined. Lubb: "strongo ke lena into....you might wanna chill...and you still on medication don't forget that. Losta, did you-" Lonwabo was chatting to a girl on the other side. She was drinking already.. Losta: "so I want to spend some time with you..in private sikhe sazane." Girl: "you don't even know my name." Losta: "exactly...yabo xasihlel sodwa we'll be able to hear each other.". He took her hand and walked into the house. Girl: "is this your house?" Losta: "nah, its my best friends'." He opened a room and locked it behind them. Losta: "see?...better ne?" Girl: "yeah.." Losta: "so nguban gama lakho.." Girl: "Khanya..." Losta: "nice name.." She kissed him and held him against the wall. He unbuttoned his pants and took off her blouse. She kneeled in front of him. Losta: "Oh Maann....." He moaned. She held it firmly and massaged. Losta: "jonga.....faka apha.." He opened her mouth and stuck it in. He held her hair back and she sucked on full force. It was a while later when he pulled out. Khanya: "yeah?" He came..white liquid seeped out of him. Losta: "yaz'bona ke." He took out a condom and wore it. Turning her around and entering from behind. She groaned out loud. He banged her harder. This bitch doesn't even know my name, ndik'tyel ubufebe obu...he thought to himself. Khanya: "wait..." Losta: "for who.." Someone knocked on the door. Lonwabo opened. Girl: "ikhona toilet apha." Losta: "ngena sisi.." She walked in. Losta went to finish his activity. Khanya: "baby..." Losta: "lovey.." He held her firm and started to grind slowly into her. Khanya: "iza man baby!" He went harder. She started crying....Lonwabo pulled out. Khanya: "why did you stop?" Losta: "uyalila mos.." Khanya: " khenze manni..." He went back in..Khanya: "ohh YES!!! Fuck...." Losta: "yay'thanda lento ndikwenza yona ne..." Khanya: "yes...don't stop!" Losta: " iza.." He lay on the bed and she climbed on top of him, then rode him. The other girl came out the bathroom. Khanya: "I think ndizocitha.." Losta: "citha sweetheart...bring it home for daddy..." The other girl watching drunk. Losta:

"iza sukoyika....we're all family." She climbed on the bed while Losta dipped his hand under her skirt and rubbed her. Losta: "aww uBaby, wenza njani...sow'manzi na..." He stuck two fingers in. And the third one. Khanya was bouncing on him facing the other direction. Losta: "Oh My God...." He gasped. Losta: "Khanya!!!" He came and stopped her. Losta: "ndizobuya ngoku girls niyeva....do big daddy a favor. Keep each other company..." They started kissing. Lonwabo took off the used condom, got dressed and walked out. Lubb: "where hath thou been?" He was tipsy. Losta: "rhaaa Lubabalo...this party.....shit." Luks: "look at the pool..." He looked, everyone was naked. Lubb: "yazi abantu baDOM and shame, bohlala beDOM. Because I said no clothes. NOT NO UNDERWEAR. But people never read between the lines uzova ngok uzothi "you should've said so." Losta: "bayeke man...ndibaleke eziya phe roomin. There's a fuckin Milf in there qha ingath zeza type zi-clingy." Lubb: "WHERE..." Losta: "yeah, k'la room sezantsi, le ingu #4. Go get your dick pulled." Luks: "Khaya!" He turned and ran to them. Luks: "have you fucked?" Khaya: "heeee ubhuti.." He blushed. Khaya: "no." Luks: "do you know how to fuck." Khaya: "no." Luks: "have you ever seen a fuck?" Khaya: "no." Losta: "what planet are you from." Luks: "khahlale phantsi sincokole." Khaya and Losta sat down. Luks: "I don't want you to feel obliged to do this. Yes, this party is for You. But not to Rob you ngento yakho. Okay? If you do want to do it, its your choice..." Khaya: "I do..." Luks: "sapha la cucumber pha." He gave it to him. Luks took out a condom. Luks: "you open like this. Put it on like this...yabona lel'phi cala? And slide it down...don't use your nails. Up until iphelele. Only put it on when you're erect. Ava?" Khaya: "okay." Losta: "before that....you first kiss, undress and touch. Make her want you. Ungachazi ba uyi virgin uyow'nyelwa uphambane zez'way. Stall for a while, keep kissing her everywhere. Take your middle finger and slide it in her panty, it will find its way to the hole. Qala uy'tsho apho kengok, uy'bhethe ibeshushu...akucenge. Never do it, until she begs for the D or she steals it from you. I just had mine stolen for a few minutes." Thando walked to them. He was already drunk. Thando: "Khaya!! Dude that girl been checkin for you!" Lukhanyo sent an sms to his friends, inviting them. Thulani sat with him. Thulz: "you look lost." Luks: "I'm not lost. This my house." Thulz: "then utheni." Luks: "do you know who Lihle's dating?" Thulz: "nah...some guy with a polo though." Luks: "oh." He was crushed, disappointed and bruised. Luks: "akhonto....uhm. Can you get me a shot of Henessey." He poured him a shot and drank.....

Phila and Losta were playing pool and drinking. Phila: "Losta, this is Andile, a friend of mine, Ace ngu Losta lo..my bestest Homie." Andile: "sho bra.." They shook hands. Phila: "lonwabo, are you telling me, although it only been 2 hours you've had a 3 some?" Losta: "yes..." Phila: "you are legend..." Lubabalo appeared. Lubb: "niggaaa!"

Luks: "ey yo...sup?" Lubb: "how you gonn be mad during a party." Luks: "I'm not mad." Lubb: "you need to get your dick pulled. Qha unlucky for you, you're still married." Luks: "says who.." He sent Paul a message. Who replied: "address?" Luks smiled. Stuja and the crew arrived. Luks went inside the house to call Soso. Luks: "hey ugrand?" Soso: "I'm fine and you?" Luks: "I'm good...can you come through?" Soso: "did your momma throw you a welcome back party?" Luks: "hahaha, actually nguLubby." Soso laughed. Soso: "I'm working mna." Luks: "you work too hard....you need to have fun." A girl walked past and grabbed his ass. He looked in surprise. She was half naked. Big breasts hanging out. Soso: "Lukhanyo? Can you hear me?" Luks: "erhh.....uhm...." Girl: "cela ixesha..." Luks just stared at her. Soso: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "I'm still here." He gave her the time. Soso: "ok, ndiphuma u10 though..." Luks: "I'll send you the address." Soso: "sure." They hung up. Luks: "do you not have a top?" She: "lost it somewhere..." He got hard and walked away quickly. Luks: "this is bullshit." Lubb: "nton hok.." Luks: "situation ka Richard keeps increasing." He pointed. Lubb: "poor Richy, lonto uyalamba ke shame umntana bantu." Luks: "mxm.." Losta: "you need to go get something, perhaps by hand or mouth.." Luks: "No." Lubb: "my nigga....you are stronger than all of us..." They all laughed at him. Losta: "and brave. Rhhaaa, asoze mna. Ndilambile ndiphinde ndicelwe ndithi Hayi? For who?! Soze kanene. But keep doing You. You'll be ayt." Luks: "Paul usendlelen ezayo." Lubb: "Paul uzotya iimpundu ezi qha yena, you know he loves girls." Luks: "mos noSoso uyeza." Lubb: "I think, Soso is the worst...ndine feeling ngaye. Ever since Soma said what he said." He looked behind him. Lubb: "HEY!!!! BITCH!!! Get off my motherfucking LAWN!!!" She stood away. Lubb: "you gotta show an edge..uzobona uzozocela uxolo, and suck me for free." He poured another glass. Lubb: "uphi uKhaya." They looked around. Thando was with girls. Khaya nowhere to be seen. Luks: "my nigga, busy tapping." Paul arrived. Luks: "you guys are sick." He walked to greet him.....

Soma was at his parents' house laying on the couch with his shoes off. watching tv. Ma: "my love?" Soma: "hm?" Ma: "you haven't eaten in a while...naku kutya." Soma: "thanks mama, but I'm not hungry." Ma: "somangaye." Soma: "I'm okay ma." She kissed his forehead. Ma: "what did you want to talk to me about." She sat down, and lay his head on her lap. Soma: "I have someone I want to marry." Ma: "Wow, Soma, that is a big step." Soma: "I know ma, please leave my ear alone." Ma: "jonga, ndisusa lento..who is she?" Soma: "I met her few years back..we grew close...kakhulu, and for the first time in my whole life I was satisfied with her only. And'kabi nawo nomdla wenye icherri. I'm in love with her...when I went to jail recently...I didn't tell her, I was scared she might leave me mama...so I just disappeared. She miscarried our

baby...because of my selfishness. I would have been a father qha ndisidenge somntu esingevayo." Ma: "my tomato pie....awusosdenge tu...ungumntu. You make mistakes nawe. You're not perfect. Hopefully you learned the hard way. Xa ufuna utshata umntu mntanam, you must always put them first. Noba wenza ntoni na. I still remember when your father and I met. Yoooh, he used to fuss. About everything. Angafun nohamba netshom zakhe, ahlale yedwa. Everything he did, he said....'Was to accommodate, support and respect his future wife' I didn't know that would be me...until he asked me ba ndimtshate. We got married and 3 years later had you and your brother. That was enough for him. Ndandifuna intombi but he was too busy working to support us instead, so I put my needs aside and catered for his. It takes a whole lot of sacrifice mntanam. And you need to prepare for battleship." Soma: "damn...thanks Ma, uske ungabi deep man." Ma: "ndiyak'thanda kalok my son. So I have to give you the best. Ndimbona nini.." Soma: "I'll bring her soon, she's off ngomso, maybe we'll come have dinner with you." Ma: "I would like that." Soma: "yeah and stop kissing me in front of people, its embarrassing mama. Andimdala Bawo." Ma: "hayi mpa! I will kiss you all I like. You still my baby." Soma: "eish..." His father walked in. Ma: "Vuyisile, what are you doing here?" Dad: "this my house. i can come and go as I please. Molo nyana." And for the first time in 3 months, he was SOBER. Soma: "hey dad." Dad: "usancanca ibele nangok. Sies kwedin." Ma: "uyeke umntanam." Soma: "yabona ke mama, imagine ba kunongena umakhelwan. All respect is lost for me." Dad: "Vrou, khandiphe istulo, I wanna speak to my son." The mother got up. Ma: "ndisaya ku Nosakhele ke Soma va, unгахambi." Soma: "ok mama." She left them together. The father sat next to Soma. Dad: "I'm sorry to hear what happened to your friend...he was a good kid." Soma: "yeah well..." He looked at the tv. Dad: "don't 'yeah well' me....I hope this is a reality check for you boy, yababona abazal baka Skhura bab'hlungu njani, do you want to see us like that?" Soma: "hayi tata.." Dad: "I don't either...stop this nonsense, you're intelligent. You can do things with skill. You can create. Somangaye you're smart, that life doesn't deserve you. Killing won't make you real. Real should be taking care of your family. It should be praising God and thanking Him for blessing you with a second chance in life. Real is GOD. Not Gun. Come here...." He held his son who was in tears. Dad: "as much as I'm hurt for you, ngoSkhura. I'm glad it wasn't you. Kuzolunga nyana wam. You'll see...." Soma: "its soo painful tata...I feel like I can't breath...he left me without even warning, there's so much I wanna tell him. I can't...fault yam lena.." Dad: "ha.a Soma, its not. I know kubhlungu boy. But you have to keep strong. You're a man. I know you a sensitive bitch, but you still a man." Soma giggled. Soma: "mxm." Dad: "kuzolunga okay? Wipe those tears and turn them into gold. For your best friend. "

Soma: "yeah.." Dad: "so what did your mom say about me?" Soma: "she loves you tata, stop doing drugs." Dad: "what drugs? Marijuana is a plant. Medication. Aint no fucking drug." Soma: "yeah but wena awutshayi yona. You're on-" Dad: "Shut up boy." Soma: "mxm...I gotta go...ndiyolanda uMrs from work." Dad: "oh great, uza naye nin?" Soma: "we having dinner here tomorrow." He got up and wore his shoes. Soma: "please be like this....don't go and smoke something." Dad: "boy..." He warned. Dad: "go tell your mom you leaving.." Soma took his keys and walked down the street. A red BMW slowed down in front of him...

Chapter 456

Soma looked at the car. The window rolled down. Soma: "ndiyakwaz?" A older-looking, dark skinned guy with a scar appeared. Guy: "the name's Kaizer. Soso right?" Soma: "nah...I'm not him." Kaizer: "uyand' bhanxa??" Soma: "hehake Yesu. Andingo Soso mna." Kaizer: "look here, I'm not here to pl-" "Kukho Ingxaki madoda??" Soma's father walked up to them. Kaizer: "hayi bhuti...akhonto, s'ncokola nalomfana qha." Dad: "Soma.....ambothatha unyoko." Soma walked away. Dad: "we don't want problems mos?" Kaizer: "ha.a bhuti.." Dad: "because I don't want to solve problems....in an ungodly manner. You hear?" Kaizer: "ewe bhuti." Dad: "beat it!" The car drove off. Vuyisile waited for his father and wife to come into the house. Dad: "uthen lamntu kuwe Soma?" Soma: "khayeke timer...ufuna Soso lamntu, didn't say why." Ma: "what happened now?" Soma: "some guy was aski-" Dad: "he threatened him." Ma: "WHAT!! Baby are you okay!!!" Soma stared at his father with an annoyed look. Vuyisile laughed out loud. Dad: "uk'fekethisa qithi unyoko kwedin. Moer.." Soma: "nguwe wonke lona tata man..." He took his keys... Soma: "have to go fetch Thandi emsebenzin mam'zo ne...I'll see you tomorrow." Ma: "okay nyana." Dad: "be careful ne." Soma: "ok." He got in his car, pulled down the seat. He opened the windows and rested on the down while he drove. He went to fetch his girlfriend thinking to himself, who the hell is Kaizer? And uzam'thin uSoso?.....

Lukhanyo sat with Paul, Phila and Andile. All of them had a girl on their lap. Harmless chatting. Lukhanyo lay back on the couch and looked at himself. He was rock hard. His head started spinning. Phila lay next to him. Phila: "grand?" Luks: "yeah..." Phila: "heard you broke up with the wife." Luks: "ja...we did." Phila: "why?" Luks: "she deserves better. I can't give her that. Ewe ndiyamthanda, but I don't want to put her through shit. Plus she has a new man...so that's that." Phila: "askies sani. Uzobagrand though." Luks: "ai no, for sure." Lukhanyo held the girl still. Luks: "please

don't do that..." He warned. Phila: "you fuckin that tonight?" Luks: "thinkin of it....andazi....I'm dying here..." Phila: "then go to your wife. Akazokwenzela nto lomntu. She'll fuck and leave ibenguwe onetyala." Lukhanyo looked at him. Luks: "you're right." He got up and walked to fetch the keys to the car then drove to Motherwell as fast as he could. All he could think of was 'what if she rejects me.'. He parked outside. Stupid ass Polo still here! Luks: "SHIT!!!" He got out his car and decided this was a fucked up idea and he needed to leave. He turned around and got in the car But he was still drunk therefore had confidence. Luks: "I'll shoot this motherfucker right now, cimba tya mfaz kaban!" He walked knocked lightly on her window... I heard a knock and thought I was dreaming. Who the fuck? I peeped through the curtain. Lukhanyo stood there. I opened the window. Luks: "cela undivulele." I went to open the door for him and he tip toed in. Luks: "who the hell is this! Kunin elapha lihle! I want him out NOW!!!" Me: "who are you talking about?" Luks: "polo le phandle man sundenz umsunu!" Oh? Good....he's jealous. Me: "he isn't here for you. Uze kum!" Luks: "you're still my wife!" Me: "you didn't say that when you were fucking that bitch!" Luks: "I didn't fuck her. That don't own you the right to be fucking him too!" Me: "I'll bring the papers to you Monday morning. I have no time for this shit! Goodbye." Luks: "I'm not leaving till HE leaves!!! Kaka yonke leyo mos. Caba mandibesi sdenge mna." Me: "hey! Get out!" Luks: "N.O." Me: "lukhanyo don't piss me off!" Luks: "hay ftsek man Lihle nawe! Udenza umsindo! How dare you tell your husband to leave ba maw'hlale nendoda! Und'qhel kaka mos!" Me: "uzokwenzi nxolo apha! Can you just GO!" I hissed. We HAD to whisper. Luks: "I said andiyi ndawo.." Me: "haska!! imapho ke." I turned to walk away. He grabbed me and kissed me. His cologne melted my insides, the alcohol on his lips, tongue..I couldn't resist. I've been dry too. I missed him too. He tore my top off. Literally tore it off. I was left with my underwear. He picked me up and placed me on the counter. Caressing my breasts. Luks: "where's your mother?" Me: "sleeping!" I whispered. Luks: "iyanya leye Polo ba icimba izotyiswa namhlanje makayonya." Me: "awuzom'shiyela?" Luks: "in his dreams..." I dragged him to the bedroom. Me: "there's nobody here." He didn't hesitate. He pushed me on the bed and undressed then climbed me. Luks: "why do you like to challenge me woman? Is my anger a turn on to you?" Me: "maybe...." Luks: "benisenzan noLubabalo kwela khitshi? I heard you whispering..." Me: "none of your business." Luks: "you like to do this to me ne." I kissed his neck, he entered himself slowly and groaned. Me: "shhh!" Luks: "yuuuhh.....kunin ndik'khumbula mntu wam....shit..." He came immediately. Me: "haibo?" Luks: "I missed you sooo freakin much...why you got to do this to me?" Me: "khome kqala maan.. We'll talk later." Luks: "oh fuck yes..." He kept moving. Opening my legs wider. He moaned my

name. Me: "shhh kalok baby..." Luks: "I can't.....yeeses....." He whispered. He swallowed and breathed. I climbed on top of him and started to grind in circles. Luks: "Lihle..." His hands were shaking....I went harder. Luks: "oh fuck baby....man..." Me: "keep silent!" I held my hand over his mouth and went faster. Bouncing on him. He groaned even louder. I stopped. Me: "dude!" I hissed. Luks: "I'm gonna cum." I got off and went down on him. Slurping it in. Luks: "fuck....Lihle...." I sucked and ate. He must know where gets it best. Luks: "faster...." I followed. Twirling my tongue around it. He pushed me away and came, gasping out loud.. Luks: "now tell your polo friend.....akhonto zakhe apha. Let him go. Stupid ass." I lay next to him while he wiped himself and me. Luks: "uph umama?" Me: "probably awake thanks to you." Luks: "shh...mas'lale..." He pulled me closer and cuddled. He fell asleep immediately. Luks: "I love you.." I turned around and slept.

Lubb: "iphi piece yam?" Losta: "piece?" Lubb: "ewe man uLukhanyo!" He got up and started searching frantically. It was near midnight. Soso arrived. Lubabalo was stressing. Losta: "maybe he's getting laid." Lubb: "WHERE" He bust in all the rooms. A girl grabbed his arm. "Kunin ndik'khangela?" Lubb: "nyan? Ima ke ndiyeza ngoku love." He went upstairs. Lubb: "OUUUT!!!! Mngqundu!!" A couple ran downstairs. Lubby went down to his cellar. And everywhere else he couldn't find him. Lubb: "Thixo wam uphi na lomntu!" Phila: "who you looking for?" Lubb: "me!" Phila: "oh, he went to his wife." Lubb: "huh?" Phila: "I told him to go to Lihle." Lubb: "you told him to do what?..." Phila: "she IS still his wife right?" Lubb: "of course...why didn't henever mind." He went to the lounge. Losta: "did you find him?" Lubb: "no uhambile. Car is gone. Soso, what you drink?" Soso: "water thanks." Lubb: "you have to take a shot though, then afterwards ungasela ke manzi akho angcwele." He poured him the shot. Soso drank it down. Without a reaction. They all stared at him. Losta: "uhm...Lubby, umnike amanzi?" Lubb: "no. That was it." Phila: "give him another." Soso: "nah..I'm fine thanks." Lubb: "No! You're not. Khamisa.." Losta: "I will tie you up..." He took the second shot. Lubb: "My New Nigga!!!" They started cheering for him. Lubb: "Go Soso!!! Go soso!!!" Soso: "Nah, Lubby yaz'bona ke?" Losta: "just one more.." Soso: "nah, every one will be that 'one' more!" They chilled down and started chatting Lubabalo introduced them to Soso. Lubb: "best surgeon ever." Losta: "oh?" Lubb: "kalok wena you a doctor. The best doctor. He's a surgeon, the best surgeon. Why you catching feelings?" Soso: "I need the bathroom." He got up and looked for one. When he came back they sat with a group of girls. Lubb: "ladies. This is a friend of mine, Sonwabise. He prefers the name Baby though, ask him why." Soso: "you are the worst marketer of all time. Advertise ubuxoki bodwa." Lubb: "lona ngu Busi, this is Khanya" he whispered in his ear. "Mna noLosta sesisuka pha..don't bother." Soso

giggled. Lubb: "lo ngu Amish, that's.....what's your name again sweetie?" Girl: "Qaqamba." Lubb: "oh...sounds like struggle though, mna ndizok'biza ban kengok?" Soso: "kuthen ufuna umbiza kodwa uhlel nam?" Lubb: "my man." He fist-bumped him. They sat till morning chatting. Lonwabo had disappeared to the bedroom with Busi. He didn't do much other than cuddle. Busi: "Lonwabo?" He woke up. Losta: "unguban kehok wena?" Busi: "uyanya kengoku. Get up." He got up and sat on the bed. All his clothes still on. Same with her. Losta: "we didn't.....?" Busi: "No. You fell asleep!" Losta: "my bad...some of us work though. Siyadinwa." He walked to the bathroom still stumbling, rinsed his mouth and lay back on the bed again. He stared at her. Losta: "umhle mos..." Busi: "mxm...." Losta: "khaze ndiphuze.." Busi: "no." Losta: "okay ke fine, what's your name.." Busi: "ndingu Busi.." Losta: "what happened.." Busi: "Nothing! Yabona mos ndisanxibile nawe! You asked me to marry you!" Losta: "I did not..suzoxoka sisi." Busi: "I recorded you. Uthetha apha..until you fell asleep. But its fine." She got up and took her phone. Losta: "can we at least talk?" Busi: "talk." He stumbled up. Losta: "ndilambile bonanje..." He walked to the kitchen to make himself a meal.....Meanwhile Lukhanyo woke up the next morning alone, confused with a major hangover. Luks: "where the hell am I...." Thenjiwe walked in the bedroom. He got the shock of his life and he was still naked.....

Chapter 457

Lukhanyo covered himself. Luks: "uhm..this is not what it looks like..." Ma: "what does it look like?" Luks: "uhm....olady. I was just." Ma: "iphi imbeko? In my House still?!" Luks: "mama, its just that bendinganayo enyi ndaw yokuya, Lihle told me I can spend the night." Ma: "ayindlu ka Lihle Lena! Yeyam. After all the heartache you put her through, uzokwenza amanyala endlinam!" He couldn't answer, he was too ashamed. Ma: "uphakame unxibe, uhambe lukhanyo. Come back when you have some respect for this household!" She turned and walked out. Lukhanyo got up and dressed. He took his keys and made the bed. Now he wanted to come out but was embarrassed. Should he say something? Sorry? How was he going to look at her again. Luks: "shit!" He opened the door and walked out. Luckily she was nowhere to be seen. He got in his car and drove away. The polo was gone. He was so confused but remembered everything. He replayed it in his head. His heart was feeling warm and fuzzy. He drove to Lubby's house. Meanwhile Lonwabo and Busi were having breakfast together in bed. Losta: "so how did we end up here?" Busi: "well....you asked me ndikukhapse uye toilet. That's what I did. When we got here, you told me you loved me with all your heart...and proposed." Losta: "Lies!" He laughed. She took out

her phone and played the Voice Notes: "yazi..it feels like our souls are connecting...I'm so in love I don't even want to pretend. My whole life will be spent bowing down to you, Busi, will you please marry me?" He laughed even louder. Losta: "hay ayindim lowo!" It played further: "ungubani?" Ndingu lonwabo baby girl." He got serious. Losta: "please delete this." Busi: "no.". Losta: "please Busi...I was drunk and I can't remember." She ate a grape. Busi: "this is a beautiful house....." Losta: "look girl, I'm not playing with you!" He tried to grab her but she jumped and ran off, he caught by the door and pinned her against the wall. Losta: "delete it...." Busi: "make me." He didn't know what to do. He was too tired to have sex again. And emotionally drained. Losta: "ufuna ndikucenge." Busi: "no...I'll delete the video...in my own time." She slipped under him and sat on the bed again to eat. He followed. Losta: "so what do you do..." Busi: "I'm an accountant. Wena?" Losta: "doctor.....what are you doing in this type of party..." Busi: "WENA what are you doing here..." Losta:"its my best friend's house. He does this to mine too...soo..." Busi: "ohh...bendikhaphe sister wam...first year student." Losta: "oh..sweet..." He lay on the bed, she removed the tray... Busi: "I want to know you.." Losta: "ndingu Losta mna." Busi: "and...." Losta: "and I fuck bitches..." Busi: "and...." He stared at her. Losta: "thought you were going to get up and leave..." Busi: "why? Just because you're honest?" Losta: "uhm..okay. Well, ndingu Gqirha. As you already know, uhm..I'm a bachelor, I live alone. I have a 2 year old daughter...what else.." Busi: "single? Wow...awuxoki phof? Baby mama yena? Abalahlwa kalok." Losta: "she died few months after the baby was born....car accident." Busi: "oh my goodness I'm so sorry." Losta: "its fine....wena?" Busi: "no kids, just my sister and mother. We live together although bendikhangela my own place. I love my career...and I love kids.." Losta: "great...I think we'll get along just fine...but about the proposal, can we...." She deleted it. Busi: "wiped out...friends?" He smiled. Busi: "how come you single?" Losta: "arg you know, dick too long, might kill someone." She laughed. Busi: "oh really? Mxm...wena.." Losta: "can I make love to my friend?" He begged. Busi: "no..." She smiled at him. Busi: "let's go check on the others." They walked out the room. Losta went to his friends. Lukhanyo sat with Lubby, Phila and Soso.. Losta: "sooo....how was it?" Luks: "so amazing.." Lubby stared at him. Luks: "yeses...oko ndivukile ndicinga lento inye like what the freakin hell.." Losta: "hehehe...hamba Lukhanyo." Luks: "kwenzeke amasimba ngok ksasa." Losta: "Pray tell!" Luks: "her mother walked in on me. Naked...richard was standing at attention enendawo ezingath zighobile..." Lonwabo fell to the floor laughing with Phila and Soso. Luks: "I cannot make this up. For real...wangena andothuka, fuck." Losta: "wathini!" Luks: "nday'fihla..but t'waz too late. The look on her face said it all. She saw it. In full view. Worse bendisa vuka kamand and stretching. Gilighidi umntu

inside." Lonwabo was still laughing. Losta: "oww maan..." Phila: "awti yam....uzoba strong like cement va.." Luks: "ei sani..." Soso checked the time and got up. Luks: "uyaphi?" Soso: "bathroom..." Lubabalo was oddly quiet. Luks: "ugrand fondin." Lubb: "I want each and every motherfucker out my house. NOW." He hissed. Luks: "lubabalo what's wrong?" Lubb: "NOW!!" He got up and stormed to his room. Thulani walked in. Thulz: "and now?" Luks: "andaz unqumbeleni." Thulz: "I'll go talk to him." Thulani went after Lubby and walked into the largest bedroom in the house. The curtains weren't open. The aircon was on high. It was cold and dark. Thulz: "Lubby!" Lubabalo gave him a deadly look. Thulz: "what the fuck bro? Kwamnyama? kwabanda? Uthen ngok?" Lubb: "khaphum'eroomin yam Thulani." Thulz: "but-" Lubb: "GO." Thulani walked back out... Luks:"and..." Thulz: "let's let him cool off..." Luks: "what is he doing there?" Thulz: "sharpening a knife..." Luks: "do me a favor, call Liya and ask her to call him. Athethe naye." Thulani followed. And Liya called Lubby. He ignored the call and got up. Taking a cold shower, he wore a grey jumpsuitblack sneakers and a white sweater. He took his car keys and left the house.....

He arrived at Zintle's flat and ran up. He knocked on the door, Zintle opened. Holding Buhle in one arm. His heart warmed instantly. He held out his arms and took his daughter, sitting down with her on the Couch. Zintle didn't bother asking, she walked straight back to bed. Lubby sat in the lounge quietly with Buhle. Lubb: "zintle..." Zintle: "hm.." He got up and went to sit with her. Lubb: "setyile?" Zintle:"hm.." Lubb: "kuthen ulele nje?" Zintle: "she kept me up all night long..and akeka lali...I'm tired.." Lubb: "okay..I'll look after her for a few hours." Zintle decided to sleep. Lubby went to the kitchen and made a sandwich with Oros. He ate and went back to the bedroom. Zintle was fast asleep. He crawled onto the other side and lay on it. Zintle moved a little but was still sleeping. Lubby put Buhle on his chest and held her head gently, humming a tune till she fell asleep. He drifted off to sleep too. He was up all night. So he was tired. Zintle woke up 3 hours later and saw him sleeping with his daughter peacefully. She got up and went to bath then dressed quickly. She called Lungelo, he was supposed to be here by now. Lungelo: "hey sthandwa sam..." Zintle: "hey...thought uzobe sow'fikile." Lungelo: "I'm held up babes...kudala ndizama uphuncuka apha, I can only leave after 3, that's the time I estimated....ndifike apho at about 6..." Zintle: "but this was supposed to be our weekend." Lungelo: "I'll make it up to you...I promise love. I miss you..." Zintle: "same here..." Lungelo: "okay I have to go now, love you angel.." Zintle: "love you too." He hung up. When she walked into the room, Lubabalo stared at her. She got a massive fright. Zintle: "do you have to?!" Lubb: "he can't make it.....?" Zintle: "he's on his

way..." Lubb: "don't lie to me...he's in East London and akeka zobuya..." Zintle: "MXM!" He smiled and looked at his daughter. Lubb: "hey Princess? We gonna have fun, right?" He kissed her head and lay her down on the bed. Zintle: "I'll be in the other room studying..." Lubb: "you need help?" Zintle: "No lubabalo." Lubb: "come on, I have a degree in what you doing, let me help.." Zintle: "when I'm stuck, I'll ask." Lubb: "good. I'll wait here." She took her books to the other room.....

Lukhanyo and the guys sat in the lounge in the afternoon. He saw Khaya. Luks: "ei kwedin!!! Izapha." Khaya walked to him with the biggest grin on his face. Luks: "did you do it?" Losta: "its all over his face..." Khaya: "yes!" Luks: "binjan??" Khaya: "oh my GAHD...it was great!" Losta: "did she suck your dick?" Soso laughed. Khaya: "well no..." Losta: "damn boy...hayi usemncinci nyan..you'll be fine though. Next time." Luks: "give yourself a rest....ina...for just in case." He gave him another box. Khaya: "thanks." He left. Soso answered his phone. Soso: "Ma?" Ma: "sweety, cela uze tonight we having dinner." Soso: "I can't mama....I have plans." Ma: "pumpkin please. Just an hour max?" Soso: "kodwa mama!" Ma: "great! I'll see you then...mwah!" She hung up. Soso: "nx..." Luks: "hm?" Soso: "nothing..I have to go...I'll probably drop by later after 8 or so...." Luks: "ok cool..." Soso walked out.. Losta: "I don't know bout our new friend hey..." Phila: "we have 3 new friends." Lukhanyo was chatting to Stuja. Paul had disappeared during the night. Andile had gone home. Phila: "we have a business owner, a lawyer plus a surgeon." Losta: "the surgeon. Something's beating water. Furiously pha...." Phila laughed. Phila: "mxm...you're over imagining things Losta...the guy is just quiet." Losta: "bit too quiet...and calm." Phila: "I like him. Jonga yabizwa pha..." Losta looked. Losta: "hayi ngand'jongisi ngabantu ababi mna." Phila: "kudala ek'phavela lamtana." Losta: "buso ngathi yi road block. Zokhatywa anye ngumntu wam..." Phila: "who is it this week...." Losta: "see over there..." Phila looked. Phila: "and for once....I approve..she looks.....fine. Even for you. Too sexy for you though. And intelligent." Losta: "mxm. That's my future wife right there..." Phila: "all of them are your wives njena." Losta: "ndiyekile utya amacherri ngok. Ima be focused like Lukha. Xa ndibawa ndiye ku baby wam qha. Bonke abanye ngoKhiqiwe amagama abo..." Phila: "ncaaww...I wanna see this." Lonwabo stared at her...as she spoke to her friends. Losta: "she's so beautiful." Phila: "lonwabo are you okay?" Losta: "no....mxm, this feeling will pass." He lay back and kept quiet. Phila shook his head. Phila: "Lonwabo? In love? Impossible!" Losta: "phila, go jump off a cliff, and'kho in love man, ndiyancoma qha." Khanya came to sit next to him. Khanya: "you vanished all night." Losta: "erhh...well...you know, my girlfriend is here...she's the violent and jealous type. So khangе ndikwazi. Kudala endijongile." Khanya: "oh..." Losta: "look I'm sorry okay? This is for your own safety...she had a tough life, she's rough. Nangok

und'jongile, if she finds out, one of us will die. And that one won't be me..." Khanya: "I understand. Nice knowing you...bye." She left him there. Phila: "nja yam..." Losta: "akho way.." Busi stared at him, he winked at her. Meanwhile, Soma and Thandi were getting ready. Thandi: "how's bout this dress?" Soma: "its beautiful..." Thandi: "no but I think its too tight, shows too much curve..." Soma: "I love it." Thandi: "what if your mother doesn't approve." She undressed and looked for another. Soma covered his face. Soma: "BABY!!!" He growled. Thandi: "if you could just HELP me pick out a perfect dress!" Soma: "nxiba jean ke!" Thandi: "no!" Soma: "Jesus Christ." Thandi: "jongalena." Soma: "lovely." Thandi: "you not even looking baby mani." Soma: "its the black and white one right? I know already." Thandi: "looks too formal ne?" Soma: "wear the white dress...makes you look innocent..." She wore the white dress and sandal. Thandi: "Now. We can go..." He got his keys and they left. Thandi: "how's my hair?" Soma: "you look like a shark. With a wig on." She hit his shoulder. Soma: "hahaa...xolo love, you look amazing. You ARE amazing." As he parked in front of the house, Soso parked his car facing Soma. They stared at each other for a while. Soma: "why would mama want to do this to me today specifically." His father walked out the house. Dad: "ooohh....shit's about to fly off the ceiling.. TELL EM!!!" Soma: "Oh God..."

Chapter 458

Soma: "okay, baby....there's something I need to tell you. My dad is on drugs. That is why, he's acting that way and if he says something offensive, don't mind him. Ne?" Thandi: "okay." They got out the car. Soma held her hand and walked inside the house. Thandi: "did you know your brother would be here." Soma: "I wouldn't have come. If I knew." Ma: "hello honey!!" She hugged and kissed him. Soma: "moom..." Ma: "hai suka tshi...hi darling." Thandi: "molo mama." Ma: "unjan." Thandi: "ndiyaphila mama, ninjan nina." Ma: "we're great, don't mind...him, he's a bit. Yeah." She looked at her husband. Ma: "hlalan phantsi." Soso walked in. Soso: "molo mama." Ma: "hi sweetie. Sit down." She went to finish cooking. Soso sat down and took out his phone. Soma lay on Thandi's shoulder chatting about nothing..he was kissing her skin and smiling shyly... Soma: "you know I love you right..." Soso stared at him sarcastically. Thandi: "and I love you too baby.." Soso looked at her surprised. Soma: "and part of the reason I brought you here is-" Ma: "Soma!! Come help me please." Soma: "be right back." He got up and went to the kitchen. Soso was still looking at Thandi. The father came inside the house. Thandi: "so you're the quiet one?" Soso: "No." Thandi: "oh..but you don't say much.." Soso: "by choice." Thandi: "why...." Soso:

"what should I say.." Thandi: "uhm...anything." Soso stared at her with low eyes and said absolutely nothing. She shifted uncomfortably. Thandi: "do you have a girlfriend.." Soso:"no.." Thandi: "how come....you look like an honest young guy." Soso: "you're a bad judge of character aren't you..." He looked back at his phone. Thandi: "why are you so cold?" Soso: "I'm not cold. Just quiet. Is there a problem?" Thandi: "I'm trying to talk to you, but awuna interest whatsoever." Soso: "okay, what you wanna talk about?" Thandi: "anything...even the weather...how's your weekend..etc." Soso: "my weekend has been fantastic until 5 minutes ago." Thandi: "how come..." He didn't answer. Thandi:"okaaay....so what did you do?" Soso: "went to a friend's party." Thandi: "oh....thought you'd be mourning your other friend, uSkhura." Soso: "why would I be mourning Skhu....." Soma walked back in and sat down. Soso: "uphi dan Skhura?" The house went quiet. Soso: "Somangaye...I asked you a question." Soma: "don't you Dare speak to me like that." Soso: "I'll speak to you however way I wanna speak to you! UPHI USKHURA!!" Soma: "he's DEAD!!" Soso: "no..." Soma: "Yes Soso! If you could just stop being selfish!" Soso: "I'm not selfish damn it!" Dad: "tell em Poi!!!" He stood next them and started boxing the air. Soma: "I sacrificed MY WHOLE LIFE for you!! And this stupid behavior is how you repay me!!" Soso: "so THAT'S what this is all about...for years on end!" Soma: "fuck yes it is. You wouldn't be what you are if it wasn't for me! I GAVE you ME!! And I didn't expect anything back besides your love! Which I did not receive. Masambe Thandiswa!!!" Dad: "oh HELL Naii you NAT!! Tell Em!!!" Soma: "TATA!! NO!! I did ask you very nicely not to get high! This was a special night for us! I'm trying my utmost best to reunite us. But you're just full of yourselves and think of nobody else!! I'm sick and I'm tired." Ma: "pumpkin...please calm down." Soma: "Mama!! Andiyoy VEG!!!" He breathed. Thandi held him. Thandi: "babe..." Soma: "I just wanna go..." She sat him down. Thandi: "you have to sort this out today...if you're really serious about building a future. Fix your past." She whispered in his ear. Soma looked at his brother. Soma: "can you all give us a moment." Dad: "I am going no damn where. There's ants in this house." Thandi and the mother went to the kitchen. Soso: "what do you want from me." Soma: "Damn Soso...ndidiniwe kukwenza le shit nawe. Honestly. We're Twins! What you feel, I feel! You know this!" Soso: "you can't expect me to do this by myself though...I can't be pushing all alone! All you ever do, is come with threats and you know that's low...you always want to make a point that you can destroy me in seconds just because you made me." Dad: "YES! Its the government, I done told Themba, its the government! Its the government! Its the government! Its THEM. Tell em!!" Soma: "I don't mean to do it.....you just expect the worst from me All the time, so I give you the worst. I feel inadequate to you." Soso: "bullshit

Soma...you know you're 10 times okudlula mna." He sat down. Soso: "all my life, I've been looking for how I can be better. You aced everything. I hated you for stealing all the light. Even mama wethu preferred you over me. I'm not counting dad because he's never one sided. Uyandicap'kisa nyani." Soma: "you remember sisa khula.....? And When we turned 20." Soso: "and you met this older chick?" Soma laughed. Soso: "and every other chick after that was Ours. Not yours, not mine. And then came Thandi." Soma: "I'm sorry Soso..." Soso: "I can't blame you for falling in love, I'm not mad about that okay? I just wish you could've told me!" Soma: "she still doesn't know...." Soso: "its the past...we can't change it....I'm really sorry." Soma: "for what.." Soso: "what broke us apart..." Soma: "changing lives? I don't regret it..." Soso: "I thought you-" Soma: "look, you deserve being there. You studied hard, to be that surgeon." Soso: "but it was Your dream. Not mine." Soma: "its too late now...at least you're living that dream. And that's good enough for me.." Soso got up. Soma got up. Soso: "so what do we do now?" Soma: "I don't know..I guess we just gonna stand.." The father grabbed them both. Hugging them tightly. Soma: "Dad!!!" Dad: "shut up Boy!!!" Soso giggled. Soso: "khayeke man timer..." He let go. Dad: "ooh tell em!!!" He started dancing his way outside.

Thandi the mother sat in the kitchen. Thandi: "you have a beautiful family ma..." Ma: "oh what's beautiful doll....a drug addict for a husband....my sons hate one another. The one almost killed the other. Its a living nightmare. I prefer them angry at each other than them being nice because the slightest thing infuriates my Soso....just a small little thing. Then Soma blows off." Thandi: "but now, they're fixing things." Ma: "they do that every time. This is the 5th time and I'm afraid what if they start fighting again and one.....doesn't make it." Thandi: "hayi mama, they will. All sibilings fight, but they fight because of love." Ma: " I don't know anymore. I love them both dearly...but uSoso wam.....he's a bit.....different." Thandi: "different how mama?" Ma: "nothing." She wiped a tear. Ma: "he's changed, he's a believer now. No evil can do him harm." Thandi: "why are they like this..." Ma: "dear...its something I can't just share." Thandi: "I understand..." Ma: "ever since I gave birth to my boys. The prettiest creatures God ever gave me. They were too close. Since birth. Buza kuYihlo wabo, one held the other everytime they fell asleep and if they were apart, we would never get anything done." Thandi: "that is so cute.." Ma: "we marked them, Soma had a green bracelet. Soso had a blue one. Soma never ate before Soso. I tried and tried...zange tu. Uzobona nawe ngoku when we eat. Soma won't open his mouth until Soso has finished his plate. Uzow'zulisa. I bet you all my jewelry." Thandi: "but when they apart....?" Ma: "kubakho certain nights Soma doesn't eat ne?" Thandi: "well yes...usually he gets upset alale engetyanga." Ma: "check if Soso akaphangelanga na

that night." Thandi: "but.....yuuuuuh." Ma: "it sounds weird now huh? Well....Soma dreamed of being able to save lives, as a doctor. Tatakhe bought him a little doctor equipment with the coat and glasses and all. Oko wakhula nayo. Soso.....didn't want to be anything. So he chose a wrong path, when he got caught. Soma took the blame, wayobhanjwa. The money we had saved, wasicenga sise uSoso ngayo to med school. That's what we did. When Soma came out, zange baphinde bavane, nobody knows why. After that, I don't know what tore them apart. Waphinda wabhanjwa ke uSoma...ever since he came back. They've been like this. Kudala besilwa ababantu. But its getting worse each time they forgive each other." Thandi: "so Soso, went to medical school kwi ndawo ka Soma." Ma: "yes...but not AS uSoma..." Thandi: "then I wonder....what happened." Ma: "that's what confuses us nathi." They dished up. Ma: "Food's ready!" They all sat in the table. Soso prayed, they started eating. Thandi looked at Soma's plate. He hadn't touched a thing. Thandi: "Soma..." She whispered. Soma: "hm?" Thandi: "eat." Soma: "I will babe." Then she remembered. Oh yes. But WHY! Soso finished up eating. Soma took his spoon and ate his food.

Lubby was playing with his daughter and talking to her. Zintle was studying. There was a knock on the door. Zintle: "come in." Lungelo walked in. Nobody was in the lounge. Zintle walked out the other room and jumped on him. He hugged her and smiled. Lungelo: "bund'khumbula kangaka na.." Zintle: "you have no idea..." She kissed him...slowly and seductively... Lungelo: "ooh....I love this...." He held her tighter and sucked on her lips. Pulling her clothes off. Buhle started giggling uncontrollably in the bedroom. Lubb: "you love Daddy's smile don't you...." Lungelo stopped immediately. Zintle: "let's go to the other room..." Lungelo: "Woah. Who's that." Zintle: "lubby with Buhle man baby...." Lungelo: "oh okay..." He was a bit disturbed but kept quiet. They walked to the other room. Zintle sat on him. Zintle: "how was your trip?" Lungelo: "a bore....I missed you tons babe... Fike nin lo..." Zintle: "emin. And akade ahambe, that's why ndizoz'valela apha ke mna.." He smiled. Lungelo: "ncooh...." He kissed her again, laying her on the bed. Lungelo: "ayazi ke ba, this is no hotel....he aint sleeping here." Zintle: "I'm sure sezohamba ngok." Lungelo: "wait.....if he's here. Where's Khaya and Thando?" Zintle: "probably with uLukhanyo. Yamaz lubby une moods ezi unexplainable." Lungelo: "ohh okay.." He played with her hair.. Lungelo: "loving le look...its cute." Zintle: "its boring..." Lungelo: "its beautiful. Its You." He bit her cheek. Lungelo: "yooh, hayi undityisile wena...kuthen ndik'khumbula kangaka." Zintle: "ndik'tyise nton..." She whispered... Lungelo: "we have guests..." Zintle: "kazanga kuthi...he's with his audience already." She hopped on top of him. Lungelo: "silinde ahambe ke at least..." He took off her top and played with her boobs. In the other bedroom, Lubabalo and Buhle were falling

asleep again. A sound woke him up immediately. He breathed in anger. Meanwhile, at the party. Phila: "uyitye yonke ihype yale party Lonwabo and Lubby shame." Losta: "khasithi qhuban ikiriva thina." Phila: "Khona uph uLubby." Thulz: "probably blowing off steam somewhere, ndine worry ke yazi....umke enomsindo nyan. What if he hurts someone." Luks: "I think Lubby is grown and can take care of himself, he saw that akekho grand so he left." Losta: "nah...its something else...soze Lubby aphakame amke lawei. I know." Luks: "awumaz kakhle Lubby wena xa evukelwe ngama demon." Paul: "he has demons?" Thulz: "not real demons." Paul: "wheew! Thank God." Luks: "EI!! S'ne!!!" Sine walked to him. Luks: "where have you been?" Sine: "ndihlel ngaphaya, namany amajita end'geleza nawo Ta Luks." Luks: "okay, its fine...ina." He gave him a box of condoms. Sine: "what for?" Luks: "tshin kwedin." Sine: "bhuti....andilal namacherri mna. Its my girl or nothing." He tossed the box back to him and walked away. Losta: "everybody is stable and happy, besides me." Phila: "you fuck hoes, that's your only problem." Losta: "but oko ndihleli today..." He saw Busi talking to Khanya. Losta: "Oh Shit." Phila: "what?" He looked. Phila: "OH SHIT." Luks: "what's wrong?" He looked too. Luks: "you are officially in Shit." Losta: "why would an accountant be talking to a first year stu.....FUCK!!!" Phila: "what???" Losta: "Hide ME!!" When Khanya pointed at him. He had Hid behind the couch. Phila: "all clear." Lonwabo ran to Lubby's room, showered and changed. Phila: "how is that gonna help?" Losta: "I am leaving. Ndisayo khangel moemish yam estrong, so we can ride around the city." Phila: "good luck..." As Lonwabo walked out... Busi and Khanya stood in front of him. Busi: "going somewhere?" He swallowed.

Chapter 459

Losta: "tshin Busi, I'm going home..." Busi: "oh? Kuse early nje." Khanya: "yeah, kuse early." Losta: "yeah, I wanna chill for a while ndizobuya ngomso..or ebsuku." Busi: "so nguban le girlfriend yakho..." Losta: "uhm...girlfriend yam?" Khanya: "you said to me your Girlfriend was here and she had a tough life, she's rough and she kills people." Losta: "I did?" Busi: "apparently ebekujonge ubusuku bonke.." Losta: "I can explain." Busi: "I'm listening..." Khanya: "uyikaka yomntu yazi...sies!" Losta: "ha.a sisi, woah...ndiyikaka mna?" Busi: "you slept with my sister." Khanya: "and you told lies to me kuba ufuna ukwenza the same with my sister. We see you nobuqhinga bakho." Losta: "lady, I slept with you because you begged me to. Nguwe oqale mna...I just wanted to talk, you kissed me and did things to me. So awunokwaz undityhola ngobu kaka." Busi: "so le girlfriend bikujonge ubusuku bonke iphi." Losta looked at her. Busi: "so ndim lo bene tough life? Lo uViolent uJealous? Wow Lonwabo." Losta: "busi,

look..." Busi: "I don't want to hear it." She turned and walked out to her bmw x1. Phila: "and...how did that go." Losta: "I fucked up. Badly." He stared after her. Phila: "now you'll learn." Losta: "couldn't I have learned elsewhere? Like umntu and'chazele? Because I want HER. Nobody else!" Phila: "would you have listened?" Losta: "maybe not." Phila: "you'll be fine...uzoyazi ngoku to keep your dick in your pants." Losta: "where's the fun in that." He went to the car, and drove off after Busi.....

Lukhanyo wanted to go see Lihle... Luks: "eish I wonder ndizoya nja pha..." paul: "kanene ugxothiwe...hay fondin uzoske ufowne uthi uphandle. Qha." Luks: "phone yakhe ikum! And again I can't leave this house cuz umntu wayo akekho and Losta just left." Lukhanyo went to close Lubby's room. Meanwhile Lubabalo got up, Buhle woke. Lubb: "ow bethuna umntanam..." She gave him a sad look. Lubb: "I will be back njena, don't look at me like that.." He sat next to her. Lubb: "enye into akho respect apha, wonke umntu uyand'nyela. You're the only one that still loves me hey?...well I love you more sthandwa sam." He picked her up and went to knock on the other bedroom door. Zintle opened. Lubb: "xa nifuna ndihambe noske uvula umlomo lo. Qha. Akho need undenzel nto ez'phantsi." He kissed his daughter. Lubb: "love you my princess." He handed her over and turned around. Buhle started crying. Zintle: "lubaba-" he slammed the door after him and drove off. Lungelo: "uhm...did I miss something?" Zintle walked in with the baby.. Zintle: "bend'tshilo ndathi une moods lamntu." Lungelo: "aka krwada man. Yeses." Zintle: "can you hold her." He took the baby. Buhle was still crying. Lungelo: "what's wrong with her?" He checked her nappy. Zintle: "akekho shushu?." Lungelo took off her little jumpsuit. She didn't stop crying. Lungelo: "what did he do to her?" Zintle: "its not his fault really..." Lungelo: "kuthen angayeki ukhala umtana kengoku." Zintle: "do you think I know!" She panicked. Lungelo: "maybe..." Zintle: "maybe what?" She took her baby and tried to calm her down. Lungelo: "akasoze axole lomntana engonwabanga utatakhe." Zintle: "ayikho lonto Lungelo." Lungelo: "okay Zintle, no need to bite my head off." Zintle: "I'm sorry baby..qha uyand'stresser uBuhle xa enje." She took out her breast and gave it her. Buhle coughed and continued crying. Lungelo: "kham'sapha.." Lungelo took the baby and lay her down. Lungelo: "see? Maybe she doesn't want to be touched." Zintle: "noba uyekile ukhala, she's still upset." Lungelo: "she'll be okay."

Meanwhile, Lubabalo drove all the way to Liya's mom's house and he called her outside.. She got in the car. Liya: "hey baby..." Lubb: "hi." His mind was far away. He stared at his steering wheel, his head leaning on his window. Liya: "you okay?" Lubb: "no." Liya: "if awuzothetha uzele nton apha?" Lubb: "ndizocela uxolo." Liya: "what is it this time!!" He knew she was already mad. He had to do it though. Lubb: "I.....Liya,

you deserve better." Liya: "is this your way of telling me its over? Again?" Lubb: "no. Can you just listen to me?" Liya: "ok." Lubb: "andiyaz lento uyibona kum. For real. I.....I cheated." She slapped him twice. He got a fright. Liya: "uyandinyela kodwa L'babalo!" Lubb: "baby I'm sorry!" Liya: "nxx!" Lubb: "I know ndi wrong but I had to tell you, because iyanditya. I don't wanna just leave without sorting shit out. I have made promises which I can't carry out anymore. I want to apologize Liya, ndiyayaz ndenze kaka and hurt you...and I don't expect your forgiveness." Liya: "then what do you want!!" Lubb: "I don't know...I felt that I couldn't just disappear." Liya: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "off to Cape Town. Then ndiye Limpopo, ndiyotsha ndibezi nkuna pha." Liya: "iinkuni." Lubb: "same shit..." Liya: "so you're leaving for good?" Lubb: "I don't know yet...I just wanna finish this project." Liya: "what about our baby.." Lubb: "if bungeka qali esgela we'd go together..but ke. You could still come with him on weekends." Liya: "like this?" Lubb: "of course yes.." He rubbed the tummy. Liya: "enkosi. For coming here. For once ukhe ube mature and take responsibility." Lubb: "yazi I'm craving cupcakes, is there a place where I can get cupcakes at this time?" Liya: "ndibawela zona nam." He started the car and they drove off. Lubb: "I'm not going to stand in your way for anything va?" Liya: "you wouldn't dare." Lubb: "ngok bund'bethela nto?" Liya: "my hand was itching." He took her hand and held it. Lubb: "yandichaza kanjan. My cheek still stinging though." Liya: "it should be burning!" Lubb: "mxm..." She gasped out loud. Lubb: "What? What's wrong?!" He pulled over on the side of the road. She put his hand on her tummy. Liya: "your child..." He felt the little kick. Lubb: "this is not how I imagined it...it feels so...amazing. Awww King yam kwedin." Liya: "this doesn't change anything between us." Lubb: "I know. Come here." He hugged her. Lubb: "uryt ungandifuni..." Liya: "mxm...let's go to la garage ise Newton Park and check there.." Lubb: "cool." He drove off.

Soma and Soso were sitting in the lounge watching television. Thandi washed the dishes with the mother. Tat'Vuyisile had fallen into a deep sleep. Soma: "khacim'sbane." Soso switched off the light and entered a disk into the dvd player. Soma: "ngey'phi le movie?" Soso: "The Conjuring." He smiled. Soma: "about what." Soso: "uzobona." It started. Soma: "I think I'm going to fall asleep." Soso: "you such a sissy!" He threw a cushion at him. Soma: "awuse late. Dad calls me a sensitive bitch." Soso laughed. Soso: "nyan'sile. Woyika kqala then you put on a brave face." Soma: "ndiright rhaa." Thandi and soma's mother sat in the kitchen and drank tea. Soso: "my friends are hosting a party..oko kwayizolo. Iphela Monday morn, andisonqen buyela pha.." Soma: "I am in a mood to chill though." Soso: "sokuya after this movie.." They watched the movie. Soma was half asleep but still watching. Thandi: "love, you'll sprain your neck lewei hlel ngayo.." She put a pillow under his neck. Soma: "thanks

hun." Thandi: "what is this..." Soma: "favorite movie ka Soso...gcwele ama Demon odwa. Khajonge pha, SIEES!!!" Dad: "BOOYY!!!!" He yelled. Soma: "oh Lord have mercy. TA???" Dad: "better get your skinny ass out here. Where's my pipe?" Soma: "dad, ndizoy'thin pipe yakho mna?" Dad: "Somangaye, ndiyophakama k'le bhedi uvile?" Soma: "andikuvanga timer." Dad: "I'm getting up now!" Soma: "okay." Dad: "I'm walking to you!!" Soma: "what'evz." Vuyisile grabbed his arm and searched him. Dad: "kupha man!" Soma: "ay'kho kum!" Dad: "ndik'baqile ungena k'le room!" He stared at Soso. Dad: "Ohh...so its like that. You gonn play me." Soso: "I love it better when you're sober, hlala phantsi sibukel movie le." The father turned and walked away. HE started Singing. Thandi: "hahahaa...yuh, your dad though." Dad: "Boyy!!!" Soma: "tata!?" Ma: "kham'hoje man Soma." Soma went to the bedroom. Dad: "khangela pha k'la drawer." Soma: "inton?" Vuyisile threw a shoe at him. Dad: "I'll smack you." Soso and Thandi watched the movie in silence. Soso: "...soo...what do you for a living." Of course he already knew. Thandi: "I thought we discussed this over dinner." Soso: "my bad..." Thandi: "le movie ayikoyikisi? Its a bit too much." Soso: "nope...love it to bits. Its thrilling." She swallowed. Thandi: "the last horror movie I watched was la Paranormal Activity, watched it on our first date with Soma." Soso: "really? Sweet." Thandi: "he said, watching horror movies on first dates, helps a couple trust each other quicker and that way, it breaks the ice." Soso: "I'm sure he did." He swallowed. He knew exactly what happened. He wanted to scream out loud. Thandi: "so...how come you're single?" Soso: "the girl I kinda liked, fell for another guy.." Thandi: "that's sad...but that shouldn't put you down. There's a lot of nice girls out there." Soso: "I know." He smiled. Thandi: "yeah..." Soso: "such is life.....you know?" She stared at him. Thandi: "say that again?" Soma walked back in. Soma: "iva utata uthin..." He laughed. Soso: "let me guess, he didn't find his pipe?" Dad: "ooh...tell em! Tell em what I said!" Soma: "no, dad...uyay'baxa kodwa ngok. Sit down." Dad: "Boy..wash your mouth with some Omo washing powder. Before I tell the government." Soso: "you're not making sense." Soma: "its the government!!!" He laughed. Dad: "oohh!!! TELL EM!!!" Soma fell down. Soma: "dad, ndiyak'thanda va." Dad: "ambotsho ku mama lowakho." Soma: "I really do." he laughed. Dad: "love you too my son. Khangene ngqina." He sat on top of Soso. Ma: "hayi umntanam!!! Phakama" Dad: "hampa! Real men don't stand." Soso: "Soma, please help before I suffocate and Die." Dad: "masambeni." Soma: "no papa, asihamb nawe." Soso: "siyahamba mama.." Ma: "okay...thandi unganqabi ke nontombi, it was lovely meeting you." Vuyisile held onto Soso. Soso: "dad, leave me alone.." Dad: "where's my pipe." Soso: "buza pha ku Soso." Vuyisile turned around. Soma: "andingo Soso mna." Dad: "oh. I see this. Okay." Soso got in his car, Soma drove Thandi to her place. Soma:

"babe?" Thandi: "yes." Soma: "ugrand? Oko uthule..." Thandi: "I'm fine....you have a wonderful family. Ndiyabathanda. There's just so much love there." Soma: "now you see where I like to hide...that's why ndiba depressed xa singavani." Thandi: "yep." Soma: "Thandi, what's wrong..." Thandi: "nothing." Soma: "Did Soso say something?" Thandi: "no...he said nothing. I'm just a bit tired." Soma: "don't bullshit me Thandi! What did he say to you?" Thandi: "why you stressin?" Soma: "I'm- I'm not stressing!! Kuthen zoveske act lewei after a mere 3 minutes with him!" Thandi: "such is life.....you know?" Soma: "what the hell are you on about?" Thandi: "you said it on our first date...when we were talking. Our first movie together...do you remember?" Soma: "yes..." He didn't. Thandi: "bingey'phi?" Soma: "eish baby...khayeke tu.." Thandi: "you played me Soma...you and your brother..." Soma: "no baby, we didn't." Thandi: "Yes you did! And here I thought we were real kanti no...I'm the fool ne?" She got out the car and walked into her yard. Soma followed her. Soma: "baby please listen." Thandi: "to another lie?" She was shaking and crying. Thandi: "just go..." Soma: "no...Thandi please." Thandi: "Hamba!!" She slammed the door behind her. He stood outside the house. A small tick of anger was building inside of him. Soso's car slowed down behind his. Soso: "we taking one car?" Soma breathed, fuming in anger. He calmed himself down. Soma: "go on ahead without me...sodibana ksasa." Soso drove off. Soma sat on the stoep and waited for his girlfriend....the weather started changing. Lightening went off. Soma: "shit!" Then it started raining. The door opened. Thandi: "ngena!!" He smiled and walked inside. Soma: "I can explain...just give me a chance to-" She gave him a blanket and a pillow then walked to the bedroom and Closed the door. Soma: "I'm gonna start singing ke mna." She didn't answer. He started singing. Soma: "Girl if I could take it back, it'd be so back...I'd be such an angel. You'd think that me and Jesus was cool. Like that, just like that....everything between us'll be good..." She opened her door. Soma: "please just hear me out?" Thandi: "I'm listening."

Chapter 460

Lonwabo had gone back to Lubby's house. Phila: "and?" Losta: "and....what." Luks: "what she say?" Losta: "nah...she's not mad or anything. Sithethile, we're friends anyway." Two girls walked past. He barely looked. Phila: "nantsi cherri." Losta: "thanks but I think ndi grand." Phila shook his hand. Phila: "nja yam..." Luks: "majita....I want to leave for a while, cela nijonge apha ne?" Paul: "uphi brother wakho lo umncinci?" Luks: "hlala necherri yakhe, so yagoduka yena..." Losta: "Thulani ingathi ngoyena utshatileyo yazi." Luks: "yay'thanda cherri yakhe."

Ndizobuya ksasa.." Losta: "I'll keep an eye." Luks: "yayaz mos, no go areas? Lubby's room. Upstairs and the cellar." Losta: "sure thing." Lukhanyo left for Motherwell, he was sure that Lihle's mom had gone to sleep by then. He parked outside and turned off his lights. He walked slowly to her bedroom and tapped on the window. Luks: "babe!" He whispered. I opened the window. Me: "yes?" Luks: "cela uphume tu?" Me: "its raining!" Luks: "sohlal motwen.." I took my Gown and wore it. I wasn't wearing pajamas. On purpose 😊;) ..I tip toed out to him and we sat in the car. Luks: "been missin you.."Me: "we're like teenagers, sneaking around..." Luks: "isn't that more exciting?" He held my thigh and kissed my neck. His hand slid up and rubbed me in between the legs. Luks: "you have a dirty mind...yuh baby." Me: "and'fikanga kuwe...what happened this morning. When I came home, Mama was so mad.." Luks: "and'qond beyazi ba ndikhon. She walked in on me. Richard was still standing because you left me hungry for more..." He stuck a finger inside. I kept my cool. He kissed and sucked my cheek. Me: "and then..." The emotions were running High. Luks: "she told me to leave...ndibuye xandine respect. Ungay'shiyi phone yakho..nantsi.." Me: "okay..." Luks: "what...." Me: "noth-nothing..." I breathed. He knew exactly what he was doing. Luks: "ngathi aw'kwaz thetha nje...hm?" Me: "khayeke Lukhanyo ne..." He put in a second finger and rubbed me with his palm. Luks: "undiqalile njena. You're the one that came to me naked." I was throbbing on his hand. Luks: "shiit...khazapha Lihle." He dragged his chair back and pulled me on top of him. He zipped down and took out an extended Richard hungry to eat. I sat on him. Luks: "oh mntu wam." Me: "baby.....this is a sports car not Range Rover...I can hardly move!" He pulled down his chair and lay me in top of him. Luks: "just fuck me baby...mayonya le moto." I rode him slowly...but I wasn't getting it fully, so I went harder. Luks: "yeess!!!!" I took off the gown. Sitting my behind up and down. Kissing his wet cold lips. The windows were steamed up. It was heating in the car. Luks: "faster...." I followed his order. Luks: "honey..." Me: "baby..." My liquid rushed out immediately. Luks: "ohh yess!!! Baby...izaa..." He was breathing heavily. Almost there...I stopped. Luks: "you're the only person capable of killing me....and right now. Uyand'bulala sana..." I moved slowly. Luks: "khenze kalok baby...I'm almost there." I went round in circles...he held my breasts. Groaning out loud. Then He came...silently. Me: "xolo va..." He grabbed my head and kissed me, it was a long sweet passionate kiss. It told a love story. It Remembered him of the first days they met. The creation of their children, their wedding, the rocky marriage, the pain, death in his family..she'd stayed and protected him. Tears flowed down his cheeks. Luks: "I'm soo sorry Lihle." Me: "haibo Lukhanyo...why are you crying..." Luks: "this shouldn't be happening...we belong in our own house with our beautiful family. Not

lento! I'm in love with you baby...I don't want nothing else but you. Tell me uyand'thanda Lihle? Do you want to be with me?" Me: "yes, ndiyak'thanda baby...I want to be with you." Luks: "akho divorce yekaka izokwenzeka apha..tell me what you want me to do." Me: "I want you to fix yourself baby...get rid of the negative. All of what you said in that hospital. I want you to do it." Luks: "I'm not strong like you mna...I cant-" Me: "Yes you can...you are strong. Kunin wava into ezib'hlungu but you held on? You'll be able to make it. For us to work, you have to make things right." Luks: "okay...but no male friends because I will still cut them." I smiled. Me: "phambene kengok.." He kissed my chest. Luks: "I'll tell Paul to cancel." Me: "what? Umazelaph uPaul?" Luks: "Paul is my friend babe..." Me: "mxm!" I got off him and looked for tissue then wiped myself. He started the car and drifted off, the car was flying through the road. Unje ke ubaby 😊:(. Me: "hayi siyaphi kengok?" Luks: "just hold on....we goin home." He smiled.....

Soma: "love....cela sihlale phantsi.." Thandi sat on the couch and listened. Soma: "awugodoli.." He opened the blanket and lay it on them. Thandi: "will you just Talk!" Soma: "okay..uhm. Soso met you. When he did, wazond'chazel unecherri entsha. We always discussed these things together. So we could work out a schedule for-" Thandi: "you dated the same girls?" Soma: "uhm..yes. Since high school. So he was the one that took you out on a first date. Ndandingekho mna, bendiyo spinna namajita. The next morning, he didn't say what happened. As assumption like it always had been, the next date was mine...so mna eyam duty kufowna the next day and ask you about our evening together. Its what I did. We used one phone ke, I had my own, he had his own. Then there was the extra one for girls. Ndafowna ke mna, you were nice on the phone sancokola kamand. Made a date for the next night. Ndaza nyan kuwe sahlala..I couldn't explain how it felt to him. Even though zange silalane, I was positive naye waye ngeka kwenzi niks. So I was happy...and comfortable. I had fun. Nam ndathula andathetha. Few days later, he disappears with the car and phone. So mna ndinalanto ba mxm, uye kwenye yez'way zethu. I relax. Nigga comes back 2 days later. Encume oko some colgate smile shit. I Relax thinking mxm.....my babe was safe. Still he doesn't talk. We hardly talk...my actual point..so it wasn't nerving. Qha zakungasa yalezwa ngoku. I call you again, and we talk real nice on the phone..I come over, we chill.. We basically had the greatest time. Until you said "uy'fumanaphi yonke le energy" that tore me apart in so many ways Thandi I couldn't explain. When I asked him, he said 'mas'yeke sani, I think we should do separate things' now, he never elaborated on "separate things" but it was clear-" Thandi: "so wait....." Soma: "lemme finish Bae...I didn't want to let go. He didn't want to let go.. We fought. So badly waphants'und'bulala saying how come I must always get the best of everything.

He held the gun to my face ready and willing to shoot me dead. In front of our parents. Wacengwa ub'suku bonke. Partly why my father is on drugs because he could never bare to see his children do this. Mama yena, zange aphinde abe right, that's why she fusses over me that way. Siyathandwa soy2 endlin..but they'll never forget that night. Ever. So. I left, ndayokwenza ezam, I knew I would come back ndizothetha nawe and tell you what happened. But then ndabhanjwa again. Ndandimincile angazi kuwe...ndandingakwaz ulala thinking he'd come back for you. This is why when I came to you that night I said "I'll respect whatever is going on in your life" I was so sure that he told you everything. So yeah, that's us.." Thandi: "this rule of Soso, eating first...." Soma: "uy'vephi lonto?" Thandi: "your mothe-" Soma: "yeyes umama! Its nothing!" Thandi: "if he always eats first....that means....." Soma: "baby...I didn't know he did, he never told me. We can't be sure about that." Thandi: "Soma..." Soma: "baby, cela sidlule k'lento its making me uncomfortable. Soso will be fine." Thandi: "I doubt that...would he stay single this long...andim'thembanga." Soma: "he's a born again. Okay? He won't harm us...he's just waiting for the right girl." Thandi: "ok." Soma: "forgive me?" Thandi: "No Soma. I don't. You should have told me!" Soma: "I know babes...and I'm sorry. I knew you'd react like this." Thandi: "you were going to tell me something...why we went to your parents house." Soma: "Thandiswa...I'm unprepared. You caught me off guard." Thandi: "prepare for what! You're still hiding things from me!" Soma: "I'm not hiding anything...I just wanted to introduce you to my parents qha." Thandi: "that's it?" Soma: "yes..." He whispered. Thandi: "okay." She got up and went to her bedroom.

The next morning. It was a Sunday. Lonwabo called Busi from the number she'd given him yesterday. Busi: "hello?" Losta: "uhm...hey. How you?" Busi: "hey buddy! I'm good you?" His heart tore at word 'Buddy'. Losta: "I'm great...so you busy? Can we have lunch later?" Busi: "hm....no can do. I'm Going to church right now." Losta: "dinner then?" Busi: "would you like to come to church?" He looked at his friends. Losta: "where?" Busi: "where what?" Lonwabo got up and went to Lubby's room. Losta: "where's your church?" Busi: "apha ngase Khaya, you comin?" Losta: "uhm...I haven't been to church in years." Busi: "then come with. I'll wait for you." Losta: "uhm..I don't think I'll make it, funeke ndiqale Blue water which is about another 20 minutes, ndivase, iron my shirt..get dresse.....your church will be out by then." Busi: "its only 7am. Iza wethu..then we'll have lunch after." Losta: "I'll just wait till you-" Busi: "No church, no lunch. Ndizova ngawe. We start at 10." She hung up. He blushed and tip toed to his car. He drove home, took a shower. And wore his black pants. Grey shoe. White shirt and Blazer. He drove to Busi's place. He was nervous but okay. He wore his shades and parked in front of her. He got out the car. Losta:

"hey...masambe ngale yam." Busi: "wait just a second. Come." They walked into the house. He took off his shades Her mother was sitting on the couch, dressed and ready. Busi: "mama, nguLonwabo lona. He's joining us in church." He was beyond scared. He didn't anticipate this. He smiled nervously. Losta: "molo mama." Shaking her hand. Ma: "molo Lonwabo." Busi: "faka motwakho eyardin. We're walking." He went to park his car and they walked to church. Ma: "heee, Busisiwe, uphi uKhanya." Busi: "I think usalele mama...umntana ndim'shiye naye." Ma: "oh. Angalibal ke bethuna umtyisa. Thiza, andiyaz le yeli qhina kushushu." Busi: "worse ke ba bekunetha izolo ebsuku." Ma: "yile indixakayo ngeli Bhayi lenu. Yonke nje into ayina straight." Busi: "awuse thule Lonwabo." Losta: "uhm...hayi no...I'm just thinking ngomsebenzi." Ma: "wenza ntoni?" Losta: "ndingu Gqirha mama." Ma: "yuuh, uncedile mntanam. Ndiske ndiphathwe ngamathambo. Worse isinqa esi." Busi: "mama, ziphi pilis zakho?" Ma: "zikhona." They entered the church and prayed. It was a 2 and a half hour service. They went home afterwards for juice. Ma: "lonto bekumandi namhlanje ecaweni." Busi: "Lonwabo? Did you enjoy?" Losta: "kakhulu..ndiziva ndikhululekile and welcome...enkosi ngond'inviter." Busi: "pleasure..." Ma: "uNontsikelelo uyabuza ba ngumnyen wakho na lona." Busi: "yaz'thanda indaba lamama...kunin wajamelana nam." Ma: "uthanda ezi zakho..ndithe ewe ke mna ngoba khandichazelwe nto. Ndazi gama qha." Lonwabo smiled. Busi: "mama benditshilo ndathi kuza itshom yam mos!" Ma: "libele lonto mna..yuuh lomlenze, khand'phathel pilis zam. Uph na uKhanya!" Losta: "wait just a second." He kneeled down and massaged her. Ma: "yuuh..yeke mntanam." Losta: "yabona apha..." he twisted it gently. Losta: "that's the problem...." Ma: "ndanyathela iglass apho...then it got an infection but yatreatwa eDora." Losta: "clearly zange bayenze kakhle...because isaqinile apha..and udumbile..." Ma: "izoyekiswa yinton kengok?" Losta: "ndizok'phathela enye i-cream with pills, sibone ba ik'qhuba njan." Ma: "ingaba undincedile." He got up and went to wash his hands. Busi: "mama, siyahamba ke thina." Ma: "okay. Bye bye." Losta: "enkosi ma..." Ma: "okay Lonwabo." They walked out. Busi: "lunch...?" Losta: "ya...siya kweyam ngok indlu...you made me do two things I have never really done." Busi: "hmm.....okay." They got in their cars and drove to Blue water Bay.. They parked outside and they went in. Losta: "so uzond'phekela mos." Busi: "hayi sugula apha...nawe uzopheka. Come.." Losta: "let me go change first." Busi: "sure mtshana." He walked away. Another part of him died at the word 'mtshana'..he wore shorts and a vest. He would change her mind tonight. When he got back to the kitchen... Babsie stood there with Busi. Babsie: "baby. Nguban lo?"

Chapter 461

Losta: "nguban unyebi wakho? Ufuna nton apha." Babsie: "hayibo lonwabo, I thought you said we're going to work things out." Losta: "NO. Babalwa. I didn't say that!" Babsie: "kodwa Lonwabo!" Busi: "sorry. I'll just take my things." Losta: "no! Busi, lomntu kudala ndim'gxotha apha! She doesn't want to take the motherfuckin hint!" Babsie: "sisi, ngum'mo ka Lonwabo ke lona, utya amacherri awalahle...akuthuke phamb'kwabantu." Lonwabo took out his phone. Losta: "I will call the cops on you right now!" Babsie: "hayi Lonwabo." Losta: "ewe Babalwa! Andikufuni!!! And andizophinda ndikufune! Iya k'la Bongani wakho." Babsie: "but-" losta: "GO!!!" She turned around and walked out. Losta: "babes...this chick, she's really crazy andiyaz ndandibona nton pha." Busi: "oh..." Losta: "please don't be mad." Busi: "why would I be mad...ndiyitshomakho mos not your "babe" so its chilled..." They started cooking together. Losta: "so do you have a boyfriend?" Busi: "yes." His heart broke. Busi: "he lives in Bloemfontein, but uyabuya in 2 weeks time. He's transferring to here." Losta: "oh...what does he do..." Busi: "he's an Architect." Losta: "hmm...nice." He gave her a plate of chopped onions. Losta: "does he know you're here..with me right now." Busi: "I called him last night, ndam'chazela ngawe. He says you're quite funny, seemingly unfocused." Losta: "isn't he worried?" Busi: "akayiyo la type insecure. Plus he knows I like routine. And wena uthanda uba busy..." Losta: "I can be focused too." Busi: "right..." Losta: "look, I'm sorry bout what happened k'la party..." Busi: "hay as'kholapho ngoku." Losta: "so what's his name?" Busi: "Kevin." Losta: "ok." They went to sit in the lounge. Losta: "I only watch cartoons and play ps3 yam ke mna." Busi: "great. Faka ps3, I hope you got Fifa." Losta: "yes, as a matter of fact I do. Izitshe net lambiza." Busi: "mxm...ligwala yazi." She got up and went to the kitchen, leaving Lonwabo with the sweetest, happiest smile he'd had in years....

Soma woke up late, he had slept on the couch. Thandi left a note for him: 'Food in oven. Gone to church.' He got up and went to the kitchen. He saw the food and walked away. He wasn't hungry. Soma lay on the couch for a couple of minutes until Thandi walked in. Thandi: "oko ulele?" Soma: "just got up.." Thandi: "kodwa Somangaye why don't you fold the blankets and put it away?" Soma: "but I'm still laying though.." Thandi: "mxm...utyile?" Soma: "nah..ndigrand." She picked up the remote and switched off the tv. Thandi: "please get up. I'll cook, you clean." Soma: "baabbe..." He sulked. Thandi: "hayi soma, get up!" He dragged himself up and started cleaning. Thandi went to start on the pots. Soma's phone rang again. Soma: "Hello?" Soso: "kudala ndik'fownela where are you?" Soma: "oh..uhm..ndiku Thandi." Soso: "oh, guess I'll see you later then.." Soma: "nah, ndiyeza just now uphi?" Soso: "ndingena apha kum endlin." Soma: "ayt cool..." He hung up. Thandi: "don't tell me..."

Soma: "ndizobuya late love..I promise." He finished cleaning. Thandi: "fine..." Soma: "suqumba kalok." Thandi: "I aint mad...be careful ke.." Soma: "Love you sweetheart..." He kissed her lips. Thandi: "love you too.." He took his keys and drove to his place to shower and change. Then he went to his brother's house. Soso was waiting for him outside, cleaning his yard. Soma: "hey.." Soso: "hey.." He gave him a rake. Soma: "nigga I ain doing dat shit. Awulambanga?" Soso washed his hands and dished up. He ate while Soma was watching tv. Soso: "what happened ku Skhura Soma?" He came to give his plate. Soma: "bephume span..we were going to meet up..xa sisiya kuye, he calls athi landelwa ngamany amajita. The moment we got there.....they started shooting at him bahamba. Xasiya kuye, driving him to ema hosi....he didn't make it." Soso: "askies man...how you takin it?" Soma: "I'm drinking, smoking, popping, inhaling on whatever that can take all of this pressure off..." Soso: "that's definitely not the way to do it...you should just believe in the Lord. He is the only one who can help you release this pain." Soma: "Sonwabise. Khandonwabise uvale umlomo. Please." Soso: "you have to hear it. Xa ungachazelwa ndim uzoy'vaphi?" Soma: "the problem is andifun uyiva, if God really loved me, He wouldn't have taken my best friend!" Soso: "okay Soma...I understand the way you feel. But this was a lesson to you.." Soma: "and since when do you know about lessons?" Soso: "Soma that's unfair...I'm trying apha!" Soma: "just stop....stoopp!!! If you can't bring him back...stop." He whispered. Soso: "Somangaye..." Soma: "Sonwabise..." Soso: "God didn't do this to hurt you on purpose..khazame uxola..maybe not yet, but sooner or later you have to start accepting it. Okay?" Soma kept quiet. Soso: "awufun chocolate?" Soma nodded. Soso: "awuy'thandi." Soma: "uthen ku Thandi.." Soso: "nothing." Soma: "don't lie to me. Ndim'chazele everything kemna." Soso: "she probably hates my guts now..Thanks." Soma: "akayiyo lo type." Soso: "oh." He got up and went to the kitchen. Soma: "ngok bend'bhanjiwe...she miscarried. I blame myself. Yonke nje into iba wrong xa dibene nam.." Soso: "Soma, awumameli ngxaki yakho. I'm sorry about the baby. But honestly I think you're learning from your mistakes here." He ate his chocolate. Soma: "what are you planning Soso?" Soso: "let's take a drive..."

Lubabalo woke up and looked around. He was a bit lost. A lot lost. He got up and walked out the bedroom. Sizwe walked up behind him. Lubb: "Jesus Christ!" Sizwe: "Good Afternoon to you too." Lubb: "Ta Seez, you scared me out my shell! Shit." Sizwe: "you drank yourself to sleep....or you don't remember? Fike apha unxile uyikaka. Where's Sine?" Lubb: "sendlin somewhere..." He sat on the couch. Sizwe: "so what brought you here.." Lubb: "ndidikiwe man Ta Seez. I miss my house." Sizwe: "tshotsho that's what happens when you throw 4 day parties. Ingaske bahambe

Wednesday." Lubb: "I'm leaving mna, Security ifika ngo 6am Monday morning, clearing out the whole house. Then the cleaners arrive at 9am." Sizwe: "akumandi ubanguwe." Lubb: "noot really hey. I feel like a waste of space, skin and oxygen. I mean.....I got everything you know? Literally everything. But I'm still not happy!!" Sizwe: "what is making you unhappy?" Lubb: "noba yile mali inintsi. Its fuckin wit me..." Sizwe: "I know what you should do..take one long bath. Siyahamba." Lubb: "where we headed?" Sizwe: "to the farm." Lubb: "why would I want to be in a stupid farm?" Sizwe: "eii! That's your grandfather's farm. Maybe it'll teach you a little struggle...you need to be in a place you can't use money for jack shit!" Lubb: "I think I'll pass...take Luks with you...him and his wife. They will have fun." Sizwe: "haska....Lukhanyo will just pass out in an hour." Lubby laughed. Sizwe: "what's funny?" Lubb: "the thought of Lukha passing out is quite funny. Imagine him jiggling like jelly to the ground..falls down, Boom! Eyes closed, tongue out style." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "kodwa usile kwedin." Lubb: "okay ndithule..." Sizwe: "that's why unje?" Lubb: "ndinjan?" Sizwe: "uMoody! What happened?" Lubb: "nothing happened Ta Seez.." Sizwe: "they're back together?" Lubb:"ewe.." Sizwe: "oh...now I see. So what's the problem?" Lubb: "problem with these two, xakumandi..they literally shut everyone out. When things get rough, they run in all directions like headless chickens. I don't mind them being together, but the least they could do is not cut us off like strings." Sizwe: "is that green? All over your face?" Lubb: "are you kidding me Ta Seez? I'm not jealous, just a bit annoyed." Sizwe: "did you tell him?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo une drama kakhulu uzocimba I want his wife kanti nahh...that ship has sailed to China." Sizwe: "and you don't..." Lubb: "Ta Seez, we're trailing off the subject ngoku!" Sizwe:"okay nyana..ndiyakuva yonke le shit uy'thethayo. So go bath sibenohhamba sishiye el'Bhayi likudikayo." Lubby went to bath. Lubb: "ndizonxibanton?" Sizwe: "you're fine olohlobo. Come.." Lubby dressed and ate a little. Lubb: "ready." Sizwe: "okay, masambe ke." He took his fishing rod with and one for Lubby. They drove out of Port Elizabeth, spotting a dam. Lubb: "let's fish here!!" Sizwe: "honestly? Khayeke excitement..we'll try the next one." They drove further and Sizwe parked. Taking out the rods and walked down the foot path. Lubb: "I should buy a boat." Sizwe: "a Yacht...we'll go sailing on weekends." Lubb: "yeah...soy'bona buya kwethu...I don't even know how to fish." Sizwe: "okay, let me teach you. Bamba apha." Lubb: "if something so much as bites me. I'm out this bitch. I can't even deal." Sizwe: "mxm! Khabambe man! Gwala qithi!" Lubb: "ndiryt mos Ta Seez." Sizwe: "throw it inside man Lubabalo, have you ever seen fish floating. Ngez'fileyo ezo!" Lubb: "eeuuuwww..." Sizwe laughed and slapped his forehead. Sizwe: "usis'bhanxa wena." Lubb: "shhh....I think I caught something!" Sizwe: "Yes because Fish can hear

me. Pull it up." Lubb: "how!" Sizwe took the rod from him. Lubb: "we gonn set a little campfire and fry it, right?" Sizwe: "no.....we're letting it go." He dropped the fish again and let it swim away. Sizwe: "first rule is sacrifice. Letting go of what's important to you. Kuwe yi-meal leya, but its God's creation. He created it to live. Are you hungry?" Lubb: "No." Sizwe: "then don't be greedy. Let's pack up and go..." Lubby helped him. Sizwe: "you have a long way to go son. But it'll be worth it." Lubb: "let's hope..." Meanwhile Lukhanyo and Lihle were out with the Babies. Me: "Chuma ubuya nin?" Luks: "I'm letting him stay with his mother." Me: "hayi kengok Why?" Luks: "Lihle, I just got outa hospital, you just started school. Can we try and settle first." Me: "okay then." Lutha held his hand, openind his mouth. Luks: "hayi fondin uzoty eyam ngok?" Lutha made a growling sound. Me: "angatsarhwa yilonto." Luks: "yindoda lena. Soze." Luhlle was holding her gum soothing toy. Me: "ul'bonile elinye zinyo lakhe?" Luks: "yeah..bendine worry ba yashiywa ngu Lutha, but she seems to be on track hey..." We packed our things, paid and went home. Luks: "honey..." Me: "love?" He drove into the garage. Luks: "um'qibele nin uLubby?" Me: "when he left with you and Sine." Luks: "oh shit! Ndilibele uSinethemba!" Me: "how do you forget a grown man?" Luks: "ndizobuya love va? Let me just go fetch him." I brought the babies into the house. He drove away to Lubby's house. When he arrived. The street was full of police cars. Luks: "shit..."

Chapter 462

Lukhanyo walked into the house. Luks: "Every single breathing soul. OUT!!!" People walked out the house quickly. Luks: "kushiyeke abalapha!!" He roared. Phila, Thulani, Paul, Sine, Khaya and Thando stayed. Stuja too. Luks: "now...what the fuck happened?!" Phila: "few windows broke...and there's green paint outside the wall mixed with alcohol." Lukhanyo went to check. Luks: "Lord, have mercy on all your souls because Lubabalo will murder us!!" The police walked to them. Police: "you're the owner of the house right? Lubabalo Morrison? Well we've had a few complaints, about noise. Seemingly your party got out of hand Sir..you ignored the complaints. Therefore some of your neighbors reported you. You're facing a fine of up to almost 10 grand." Luks: "that is fucking ridiculous!!!" Police: "not that its any of my business but it shouldn't be a problem because you can afford it." Lukhanyo signed. Police: "payment should be made within 7 business days, or you will be taken to court." He turned around and left. Lukhanyo stared at the guys. Luks: "Lubabalo is officially going to knock us dead." Thulz: "not if we fix the place before he gets here." Phila: "yeah, I can do the painting.." Thulz: "I'll replace broken things." The two boys were

still drunk(thando and khaya). Sine: "we'll clean up." Luks: "nah...we hired cleaners zifika tomorrow. Uphi uLubabalo!!" Thulani tried to call him. Thulz: "it keeps cutting off, ayi ring or even voicemail." Phila: "do you think he's okay?" Luks: "if benzeke something, I'd know..yeses...this place is a mess." Phila: "I'll stay for the rest of the day until tomorrow 6am. I have to go to work." Luks: "ja, I'll help you from 6am lowo nam..." Stuja: "ndizokhabe ndihlala nam boss..ndibize amajita for uzojonga?" Luks: "nah...bayeke. Mazilale ezi zimbini zingaphinde zisele ngok." Khaya: "Ta Luks..." He slurred and stumbled over to him. He draped his arm over Lukhanyo's shoulder. Khaya: "you know you're Boss right?" Luks: "Khaya you're drunk.." Khaya: "no Ta Luks...listen to me. I just wanna start off by saayiin." he burped. Khaya: "ungu Legend. I have never....felt so alive. So good...so confident. Shit...that girl was screaming my name...and it felt soo goo-" Luks: "ok...too much info...ambolala!!! Talk bout being confident. Nx" Thulani helped them to the bedroom. Luks: "what the fuck is that?" He stared at the roof. Phila: "oh my fuck...." There was paint on the ceiling and walls. Luks: "I have never been so afraid of my own brother. Kuzofa umntu QHA." Phila: "eish Lukhanyo...suy'thetha lonto." Luks: "I still have to take care of this stupid fine....Thulani!" Thulz: "ja?" They walked to the cellar together. Luks: "vala umnyango. Utixe." He stood next to the couch and moved it toward the door. Thulz: "what we looking for?" Luks: "mali yethu. We need to fix this house!" He opened the basement and hopped in. Thulz: "how much money do you think is down there?" Luks: "something over a mil, izobona." Thulani went in. Thulz: "fuucck...Lubabalo uphambene na!!!" He yelled. Luks: "khathule man. " Thulz: "should this house burn down. All this money is gone. What ever happened to banks?" Luks: "maybe ayikho semthethwen. Masiye." They went out again. Thulz: "got what you need?" Luks: "yes. Ndizom'chazel ubuya kwakhe kakuhle." They closed and locked the basement, pushing the couch back to where it was.

Lubabalo and Sizwe were at the farm. Lubby stood by the gate and refused plain and simple to go in. Sizwe: "Lubabalo, khangene man!" Lubb: "errh...excuse you? Do you understand how much these sneakers cost? Haha choo choo. Totally not happening." Sizwe: "am I going to have to drag you in here?" Lubb: "Ta Seez? I'd rather hang myself." The grandfather walked out. Carrying a pair of old boots. Granddad: "m-myeke maan Sizwe..ina nyana." He croaked. Lubb: "you must be kidding me." Sizwe: "look at his feet." Lubby noticed the grandfather was walking bare. He had taken off his own to give to him. His heart tore a bit. Lubb: "I didn't mean it like that.." Sizwe: "Understanding. Your next task." Lubabalo took off his sneakers and gave them to grandpa. Lubb: "my grand daddy is fly as a mofa...stop hatin..." Granddad: "mxm kwedin." He chuckled. Sizwe: "iza, we starting with the sheep." Lubb: "oh hell

naww...those things don't listen." Sizwe: "firstly, they're animals not objects...understanding lubabalo." Granddad: "qine inqondo. Fana nje noZakhele." Lubb: "wayenjani tata?" Granddad: "fana nawe. Thanda uthetha, hlal nje ukhamisile uqaqanjelwa ngumlomo." Lubby laughed. Granddad: "akasweli nto phendula." Sizwe: "thanda abantu kodwa, engafun tu hlala yedwa." Granddad: "ewe Sizwe...worse ke xa edibene noSmilo...kwakuba nzinyana ubakhupha endlin....ne tshomi zabo." Sizwe: "Lubby...stop chasing it! Let it come to you!" Lubb: "ayifun mos!!" Granddad: "Patience!!!" Lubb: "in this HEAT?" Sizwe: "they walk in herds boy, keep calm!" Lubb: "okay!" Granddad: "unlike wena....wayengenalo ixesha lale ndawo." Lubb: "how come tamkhulu?" Granddad: "waye busy bubomi bedolophu." Lubb: "you know maybe, this is not so bad. And'fuman manzi ngok?" Sizwe: "tap is about 4Km away. Feel free." Lubby fell down. Sizwe and the Grandfather laughed. Sizwe: "didn't I tell you yi-character yomnt lena.." Granddad: "hayi..uyiyo nyan. ingathi singonwaba naye apha." Sizwe: "yeah...he needs it. Lubby get up and go to the kitchen." Granddad: "akamuncu maan." Lubb: "I almost died! Yathand dlala ngam bonanje." Sizwe: "mbosela manzi..we going hunting for dinner." Lubb: "Yes!!" He went to the kitchen and drank water then left with his elders. Lubb: "what are we having?" Sizwe: "chicken." Lubb: "oh cute." The grandfather opened the chicken kennel. They all ran out. Sizwe: "pick one and catch it." Lubb: "Hayi kengok Ta Seez. Can't we go to Spar or even better KFC ????" Sizwe: "no. On this farm we only eat what we catch and kill ourselves." Lubb: "running around after a chicken though....I don't know hey." Sizwe: "kuzolamba wena. Better do it before it becomes dark.....third task, Patience." Lubb: "that is a deep weakness. When it comes to Lubby. It doesn't even have back up." Sizwe: "well....you'll have to change it." Lubby ran after one. He ran until he fell. Lubb: "oh crap!" Sizwe: "I'm sorry princess did you ruin your nails?" Lubb: "esshee.." He ran after one, grabbed its leg but it got away. Lubb: "Fuck Damn!! Get your stupid jumpy ass back here!!" He was frustrated and annoyed. Lubb: "Good God!!" Sizwe: "Patience!!" Lubby stood still. He waited till it was near him and he grabbed it. Lubb: "HA!! In. Your. Face!" He handed the chicken to Sizwe. Lubb: "cool let's go!" Sizwe: "you're not done...that's not patience....its tolerance. You knew you had to wait. Sacrifice your time, to understand the situation. Patience will reward you. Your chicken. And when you have it. You don't say 'in your face' You appreciate it. Catch another." Lubb: "but Ta Seez. I'm tired." Sizwe: "Patience." Lubb: "urrgg...." He went back to catch another, it took him longer but he waited until he caught it. Lubb: "here it is.." Sizwe: "you're getting there...now...be careful zingaphumi...kuphume wena wedwa." Lubb: "kodwa Ta Seez, ziqavile ez'way." Sizwe: "you're a civil engineer. You'll think of a way." Lubb: "a way? Really?" Sizwe: "sarcasm will get you nowhere.

Iza. Siyoxhela sitye." Lubabalo walked out carefully. Grandfather closed it behind him. Sizwe: "two chickens? I'm impressed." Granddad: "nam ngokunjalo." They entered the little house and chopped up the chicken. Grandfather cooked them, when it was done they ate. Granddad: "ingathi ngowuyolala. Kuyavukwa ngomso. Sokwenzi brak'fesi siye nase marikeni." Lubb: "don't tell me I have to fight for my breakfast too? And kuphi emariken?" Sizwe: "the market...to buy a few things." Lubb: "why can't we buy FOOD." Sizwe: "Acceptance...lubabalo. You'll get used to it." Lubb: "where do I sleep?" Sizwe: "grab a blanket and umatras." Lubb: "a whaa?" Sizwe: "a mattress lubabalo.". Lubb: "mattress? Okay." He grabbed a mattress. Lubb: "can I take a bath?" Sizwe: "sure thing." He boiled water in a kettle and gave him a little zinc bath tub. Lubabalo stared at him. Granddad: "kange uthi ufunu vasa?" Lubb: "yeah that's the problem...I don't know if I'm going to fit.....in there." Sizwe laughed. Granddad: "makancanywe lo."

Soma got to Thandi's place really late. She kept quiet though. Didn't utter a sound. Soma: "babes I'm sorry." She occupied herself with other things. Soma: "love...boo....Thandi? Damn Bae are you mad?" Thandi: "no." Soma: "then what's wrong?" Thandi: "nothing Somangaye." Soma: "tshin kodwa my love ude und'bize ngegama lonke liphelele? I'm sorry..." He took her hand and kissed it. Soma: "sorry va.." Thandi: "cool." Soma: "can I get a kiss?" Thandi: "why not ask Sonwabise? Since you're best friends." Soma: "ncaaaw baby you're jealous...look at you.." Thandi: "and'kho jealous mna!" Soma: "hay kodwa khaz'jonge mntu wam. You're jealous..." He kissed her cheek. Soma: "sthandwa sam?" Thandi: "mxm! Kuske kuthin? I tried calling you! But nooo...cwaka uphendula kwalo phone yakho! What were you doing!?" Soma: "ndiyishiyile phone hun. We went out for a while to chill." Thandi: "I get worried Soma!" Soma: "I'm sorry, it won't happen again va? My back is painng yazi...can you give me a rub quick?" Thandi: "no.." He kissed her neck...holding her waist. Soma: "curvy please..." Thandi: "no.." He bit her shoulder gently. It sent shocks through out her body. Soma: "I'm waiting..." Thandi: "lala pha." He walked to the bed and lay on top. She massaged his shoulders and back. Soma: "kanye apho.." She pressed a bit harder.. Soma: "hayi ke noko andiyo remote Thandiswa!" Thandi: "thought you said ndikubambe apha nje." Soma: "mxm, yeka." Thandi: "and then?" He took off his pants and got into bed. Soma: "you playin mos!" Thandi: "hewethu-" Soma: "nahh yeka Thandiswa I'm sleeping now." He covered himself with the blanket. Thandi: "une moods yazi...you're like a pregnant woman." Soma: "MXM!" Thandi: "mxm nawe tshi. Tshongoba cute apha. Iza ndibone.." Soma: "und'yeke please..." She went to switch off the lights and crawled in behind him. She cuddled against his back. He was warm.. Thandi: "goodnight baby." Soma: "goodnight sthandwa sam." He waited till she was

fast asleep. He got up and dressed then kissed her goodbye. He tiptoed out the bedroom. Taking his keys and slid out the door. Soso waited for him by the gate. Soma: "masambe ke..." They got in their cars and sped off.....

Chapter 463

Luks: "my hun, pass me my glass..balala nin aba.." Me: "jonga uLutha xa ebukel tv."
Luks: "hay man unyanam...ade avuze nezincwe." He wiped his face. Luks: "come here my boy...izolala kutata." Lutha lay his head on his father's chest and rubbed his eyes yawning. Luks: "I wonder ubuz'qway'thele ntoni." He was falling asleep. Me: "I wonder kwenze nton." Luks: "udiniwe. Fika what time nanny? I have to be gone by half 5." Me: "ndithe makaze ngo 7. When I get ready to leave, why what happened?"
Luks: "imoshiwe baby indlu ka Lubby. I have to get it fixed before he comes back."
Me: "this is odd of him aveske anyamalale." Luks: "tu kanti baby. This is just him. Andimaz ubaleka nton this time. Yay'thanda attention." Me: "or maybe he's hurt."
Luks: "he is absolutely fine." Me: "but you should still check just in case." Luks: "ndichecke PHI lihle! If you're worried so much, Call him!" Lutha opened his eyes again. Luks: "shh...sorry boy." Me: "I was just saying.." Luks: "I know, but sometimes we should just let him be, ayonqwakuza pha kude. What did your mom say...about us?" Me: "she's not excited at all. I think funeke uye kuye uyocela uxolo babes." Luks: "yeah I can't do that Yet. Andikwazi nomjonga Lihle. I'm embarrassed." Me: "uzoba right man." He took Lutha to bed. I followed with Luhle. Me: "sele ucime iz'bane. Ndiyalala mna." Luks: "but andifun ulale mna...kunin ndik'khumbula." Me: "I got school tomorrow." We got into bed and cuddled. Luks: "so?" Me: "I still have to meet up with Paul eksen." His hand held my breast and played with it. Luks: "I'll just call Paul and tell him to cancel everything." Me: "I'M his client, not you babes." He kissed my back. Luks: "ufuna nje excuse yoya pha." Me: "and that bothers you how.." Luks: "yam'ncanywa Lungelo ne...yi-charmer?" Me: "ewe ndine crush kuye. Akayo charmer, its just that suit...hmm.... Lord!" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "oh, so ubaselwa zii-suit ngok?" Me: "kwak'dala njena..worse xa I'm'bamba ithanga. God, I just die..." Luks: "hayi tshi pheza ngoku. I get it, he's adorable..." Me: "ndinxibe nton baby?" Luks: "safety outfit yakho. Lalokhwe ibetha phantsi ne Qhiya!" I laughed. Me: "hayi and'nokwaz kalok love..." Luks: "I dare you to wear something out of order. Serious babes.." Me: "but I'm not wearing ilokhwe ke. I'll wear my jeans." Luks: "ha.a...LOKHWE!!" Me: "mxm...you trippin." Luks: "nd'right tshi. Khalale man baby, uyangxola." His hand was already in my pajama pants. Me: "wenzani.." Luks: "helping you sleep quicker and better." Me: "and that's gonna help?" Luks: "yes..." He rubbed

his two fingers softly on my groin. He kept stopping. Me: "uyekelen ngok?" He entered one finger and pounded his hand against me. Me: "lukhanyo..." I moaned. Luks: "come..." Me: "no!!!" I moaned. Luks: "yeess...citha mntu wam.." Me: "please don't do thi..." Luks: "do what love?" He stopped. Me: " stop playing.." Luks: "awukozeli?" Me: "suyeka kalok baby..." He continued. Luks: "ndingay'phuzi?" Me: "please..". He opened me up and ate. Had me groaning like him. I held his head for support. His tongue was deeply inside. Until he pulled it out slowly and licked it up. Me: "baby...why though?" He went back and ate once more, I couldn't help it. I felt my body shiver in pleasure and went stiff. Luks: "hmm....now that's whassup. Cimba uzophupha ngo Lungelo for what? Ngazodlala apha..." That was the best sleeping pill I received for a while...

Lubby was up since 5am. He was still tired. Sizwe: "what you want for breakfast?" Lubb: "just milk and bread thank you, I don't want to go fight for bacon with the pigs." Sizwe: "iza ke." Lubb: "ha.ana Ta Seez, ubisi luse fridge'in." Sizwe: "where does it come from?" Lubb: "from the Shop!" Sizwe: "and the shop gets it where?" Lubb: "from the.....farm. Oh hell No!" Sizwe: "come, I've already made egg for you." They walked outside to the cows. Sizwe applied Lubby's hands with vaseline. Lubb: "this will look totally gay. Thank God Instagram and Facebook don't exist here. Shit." Sizwe: "senga ke.." Lubb: "what's that?" Sizwe: "milk the cow.." Lubby held one and squeezed. Sizwe: "uzokhatywa uphambane wena. Khasuke." Sizwe showed him. Milk squirted out. Lubb: "that is just disgusting Ta Seez." Sizwe: "enza..." Lubby followed his lead humming a tune. Sizwe: "why are you singing?" Lubb: "because the cow will think I'm his friend. I'm making him feel comfortable." Sizwe giggled and walked out. Lubb: "qibile Ta seez!" Sizwe: "aw'ka qibi tuu.." Lubb: "I think he just farted...it smells like a drain burst in here." Grandfather walked in carrying wood to make fire. Granddad: "molo nyana." Lubb: "molo tamkhulu...uvelaphi?" Granddad: "ehlatin...ndiyoqokelela iinkuni." Lubb: "huh?" Granddad: "fire wood collek'shin!" Lubb: "OH! Pss...can you give me a hand? Literally..." Granddad: "wenza kakhle njena...khawuleza sibenokwazi uya emariken kuse early." Sizwe came back. Sizwe: "I think that's enough. Ambovas izandla." Lubb: "thank Jesus....yuuuh my hand smell like belly button juice. Urrg...." He walked out and went to wash his hands vigorously. Granddad: "bendicimba uzobe sekhala by now.." Sizwe: "nahh. Not Lubby. akasoze ancame. I doubt if he even has tears lo." Granddad: "ewe ne...akatshatanga ne ntombi yakho ngoba?" Sizwe: "andiyazi. And andifun noy'cinga. Masiye ndlin isdudu sakho si-ready." They walked to the house to go eat. Lubb: "esi sonka sesaphi?" Sizwe cut a slice for him, applying butter and jam. Sizwe: "itya." Lubby held it up in the air. Lubb: "kodwa ingathi yi road block." The grandfather laughed. Granddad: "itya sonka

esi!" Lubby ate the whole slice finished and made himself another. Sizwe gave him a cup of tea. He drank. Sizwe: "ready?" Lubb: "yep." They packed the dishes and washed them. Lubb: "sohamba ngemoto? Oooh Lawd kudala ndikhumbula air-con." Sizwe opened the truck. Lubb: "no, no...ah.ah.." Sizwe: "iza!" He climbed on the back. Sizwe: "natural air-con." Lubb: "I look like a cabbage." Sizwe: "a very cute cabbage...sokhawuleza sibuye. Ingathi kuzonetha soon." Lubb: "ngok kushushu?" Sizwe: "yep." Sizwe and grandfather got in the truck and it started. It rumbled awake. Grandfather drove. Lubby watched the road to town, admiring a village and people working. He banged on the side. Granddad stopped. Sizwe: "what's wrong?" Lubby climbed off and walked to the village. Sizwe: "ey akeva ke uLubabalo." Granddad: "kham'yeke ubone uzothin." A little baby was walking around in his diaper. Lubb: "hey...come here..." The baby stared at him and ran towards him. Lubby picked him up and walked to a house. Lubb: "you are just too cute." A younger guy walked out. Lubb: "yo wassup, this your bro?" Guy: "uthini?" Lubb: "ngumntana wakokwenu lona?" Guy: "hayi ngunyanam." He took his boy. Lubb: "yeah man. Watch him...akanohamba yedwa phandle ungaphakathi." Guy: "enkosi.." Lubby walked to the truck. Sizwe: "uyaphapha kwedin." The drove away again. Older women stared as they drove past. He waved. The women looked at each other. Granddad parked the truck in the market. Sizwe: "iza masambe.." Lubb: "FOOD!" Sizwe: "no. Soqala siyothenga izinto for ulima." Lubb: "cela ke okwe apile?" Sizwe gave him 20 rand. Lubby went to a shop. He came back with chocolate and Lays. Sizwe: "really?" Lubb: "25rand apile pha, so I chose the cheapest." Sizwe: "that was a whole BOX! Not one." Lubb: "they should have been more specific." He sat on the pavement and opened his chips. While he ate a girl sat next to him. Lubby stared at her. Lubb: "aand....who are you?" Girl: "Noluyolo." Lubb: "whhyy...are you sitting next to me?" She shrugged. Lubby offered her the chips. She ate. Lubb: "uvelaphi? Uphi mamakho?" Noluyolo: "andina mama mna." Lubb: "oh...I'm sorry." Sizwe: "Lubby!!" Lubb: "Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "siya kwi veg, iza!" Lubb: "masambe." They walked together behind Sizwe. He entered the vegetable area and took cabbage. Sizwe: "who is this?" Lubb: "ngu Noluyolo." Sizwe: "uvelaphi?" Lubb: "I don't know." Sizwe: "nontombi...uhlalaphi?" She shrugged. someone called out her name. Lubb: "ngu tatakho lowa?" Noluyolo: "malume.." The angry guy walked to them. Malume: "ndandithen kuwe nothetha nabantu ongabaziyo!!" Lubb: "haibo ngumntana lona." Malume: "ungena phi wena!!" Lubb: "nigga press yo brakes..." Sizwe: "Lubby..." Lubb: "nah Ta Seez!! I want him to do something, just once!" The guys walked away. Sizwe: "awaziwa kalok apha, people are a bit sensitive about their kids." Lubb: "sensitivity my sexy ass. Akana ndlela yothetha. Swine!" Sizwe: "khasapha pumpkin wethu." Granddad: "ha.a yiyeke yona.

We have it endlin." Lubb: "ndilambile." Sizwe: "patience..." They had to wait for a while. It was full. Lubby was bored and annoyed. An hour later they left. Lubb: "akho no McDonalds apha?" Sizwe: "you'll make your own McDonalds phe ndlin." Lubb: "with what exactly." Granddad drove in silence. When they arrived on the farm. Lubby jumped and ran to the toilet. Sizwe and grandpa unloaded the things and went inside. Grandma was home.. Sizwe: "molo ma.." Granny: "hello Sizwe, unjan?" Sizwe: "ndiyaphila. Ndik'phathele unyana." Granny: "uphi? Ndiqibo pheka ngok. Ndizophaka." Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molo makhulu." Granny: "molo nyana...awumde." He sat down. His feet ached. Lubb: "Ta Seez...ndizoyothi lay down ne?" Granny: "itya kqala.." Sizwe: "uyocitha lamanzi pha phandle." He took the bucket and walked out. Splashing the water on the grass. A pig walked toward him he ran back into the house leaving the bucket outside. Granddad: "ubuye ne pail lam." Lubb: "tshin tamkhulu! Uyibonile bankulu kwala hagu. Its like A bull." Sizwe: "it just wants to play...it won't harm you." Lubby walked out, the pig ran toward him. He started screaming. Granddad: "yibambe kqala!" It bumped him and he fell. Lubb: "this pig been training rugby?" Sizwe came to fetch the bucket. Sizwe: "come." They walked in. Lubby ate and fell asleep on the couch.....

Soma had come back just 3 hours before Thandi's waking time. He had sneaked into the house, undressed and crawled quietly into bed. Holding her closely. Thandi: "..babe?" Soma: "hm..." Thandi: "you're cold..." Soma: "ndiyagodola love, you took all the blankets..." She turned around and faced him. Thandi: "sorry mntu wam..." She covered him up and went back to sleep. Soma: "I love you sugar." He kissed her head. Thandi: "love you too." She mumbled. He went to sleep, in minutes. Her alarm went off 3 hours later. He woke her up with a kiss. Soma: "morning beautiful." Thandi: "hey..." Soma: "take your time and relax...I'll take care of things." He went to run her bath water. She bathed. He ironed her clothes and made her food. Thandi dressed and went to eat. Thandi: "you soo sweet bonanje..come here." He kissed her again. Soma: "come let's go." She finished up and he took her to work. Thandi: "ndiphuma early namhlanje, so I'll just take a taxi." Soma: "hayi baby, I don't mind. 3?" Thandi: "yeah...thanks...although you're acting weird." She got out the car and walked in her workplace. Soma turned the car and went back home to sleep another few Hours. But his phone rang again. Soma: "ya?" It was Tbo'z: "Soldier, zwakala fethu...zilahlile ez'tsotsi." Soma: "t'boz you're sitting on 90 grand. Why unga relax nje?" Tbo'z: "soldier...nothing is attended to apha! Akho ne guards. Khaze sani..." Soma: "no. Sukani apho tbo'z...that is a trap. Soze kubekwe njee into apho without security. Sanuba dom!" Tbo'z: "mxm!" He hung up. Soma parked his car and went inside the house. He crawled into bed and fell asleep. Soso called. Soma: "TBO'Z yinton

ngokk!!!" Soso: "its me. Uphi?" Soma: "sorry, ndise lapha kuThandi, ndimse espan...wena?" Soso: "I'm just around...ndingena ngomso..so I'm bored stiff. Hungry and tired." Soma: "come through." Soso: "sure." Soso went to the house and went in. Soma was still under blankets. Soso: "uphi?" Soma: "bedroom." Soso took the food on the counter and started eating. Soma: "ndityhafil yazi. My back is aching." Soso: "ngok bend'cimba womelele.." He climbed in bed. Soma: "ungacithi kutya apha, Thandi will strangle me." Soso: "thandi needs to chill. Its just food. Yoh." Soma: "ndifuna uyazi mna udyola nini." Soso: "don't have time for such. Ndiright ndedwa. I'm happy." Soma: "you still smashing though." Soso: "why would I be doing that? Ndiz'gcinele umfazi wam mna." Soma: "mxm...um'fumana njan umfaz xa ungadyoli?" Soso: "khayekane nam man nawe...mama says you getting married." Soma: "why mama like to hang my laundry? Mxm...I haven't even asked uThandi.." Soso: "hahahaha...what? You shy now?" Soma: "I'm not shy...just waiting for the right moment." Soso: "make the moment right. Don't wait..." Soma: "that sounds awkward coming from you.." Soso put away the plate. Soso: "ima take a nap real quick ndiyo check up kuLuks." Soma: "the one with a twin?" Soso: "yeah.." Soma: "what's the deal with them anyway?" Soso: "andiyaz. Qha funek uy'jonge le yos'bini..he's a bit hidden.." Soma: "the one without tattoos?" Soso: "yes him." Soma: "wanceda awaz'inker wena. Now nobody can tell apart who's who." Soso: "yeah well...ndanceda nyani." Soma:"nguban uKaizer?" Soso: "topic for another day....." Soma: "he came to me, threatening me..." Soso: "subana worry...I'll sort him out real quick. He won't know what hit him...." Soma: "Sonwabise!" Soso: "hm?...." He smiled. Soso: "vuka nje kwam, ndizomenzela fresh. Come here.." He closed his eyes to sleep

Chapter 464

Lukhanyo was at Lubby's house as the cleaners cleaned and painters did their job. By 12, the house almost done. Luks: "yeyes I underestimated lendlu!" Stuja: "ibaxekile man. Moer.." Sine: "ndiyay'thanda mna." Luks: "tell me Sine, uhlala nabani?" Sine: "nomama nobhuti." Luks: "ubhuti wakho as in older brother?" Sine: "hayi, boyfriend ka mama." Luks: "ohh...okay, so what's the deal with that?" Sine: "nothing.." Stuja walked out. Luks: "don't be playin wit me." Sine: "he's kinda strict..." He sat down. Luks: "how?" Sine: "akafun ndihambe..and then...he sometimes...ubetha umama...ngamanye amaxesha angabuyi nokutya or umbane. He Doesn't even want me to work uthi yena he can manage by himself." Luks: "hayi man Sine, kuthen ungathethanga ngalamini zasi dibana ngayo?" Sine: "I can handle my business Ta Luks." Luks: " but awubuyel pha..." Sine: "I have to go back umama. Andizokwaz

umshiya pha." Luks: "we'll think of a plan...awulambanga?" Sine: "yeah, kinda..." Luks: "yakwaz qhuba?" Sine: "ewe Ta Luks." Luks: "Stuja! Siyabuya ngok ne.." Stuja: "und'phathel wings.." Luks: "sure.." They got in the car and Sine drove slowly. Luks: "dude...yinton ngathi uqhuba ibus, nyathela!" Sine: "hayi Ta Luks, ba ndigilisile?" Luks: "wena uzogilisela nton?" Sine pressed a little harder on the accelerator. Luks: "that's more like it...you must be in charge, don't let the car control you! There's a curve coming up. Switch, slow down and turn...masiye..." Sine smiled as he drifted around the curve. Luks: "there...not so hard.." Sine: "ndimise phi.." Luks: "ngena kwi drive thru." They bought their meals and for the workers at the house. Sine drove off. Luks: "uya nin esgela?" Sine: "ngomso. Mzimba akavum vandag. And I had to help..." Luks: "okay..after this you gonn chill, cuz sebeqibile ababantu pha. Ndik'goduse late?" Sine: "ewe Ta Luks.." They went inside the house to eat. Lukhanyo left right after.

He went to his psychologist and sat in the office quietly waiting. Ricky walked in. Doc: "hey...its been a while." Luks: "ja..it has." Doc: "what can I do for you?" Luks: "uhm...I don't know I just feel I need to be here.." Doc: "how's your wife?" He took his notebook and started writing. Luks: "well....I kind of cheated. We broke up...a lot has happened. I got in a car accident...and i suggested divorce." Doc: "why." Luks: "she deserves better. I can't ever change. This is my personality. Its in my blood. We recently got back together...it has been amazing." Doc: "and have you told her this?" Luks: "no...I don't want to lose her. Ricky, I just want to myself. She completes me." Doc: "this is not healthy. To yourself and her. You can't keep repeating the same things, she's going to keep running away." Luks: "not if you help me." Doc: "I'm not a magician Mr Lukhanyo. If you want help, you need to do it yourself." Luks: "but you're my doctor." Doc: "yes I am. Lukhanyo, if you can't fix your mistakes by yourself, learn to appreciate you and stand on your own. How can you expect someone else to?" Luks: "she's my Wife. That's her duty." Doc: "you make it sound like she's your slave.." Luks: "I don't know what you on about." Doc: "at least sit down and speak to her about your relationship. Regularly, communication is always the key to any successful relationship." Luks: "we do talk!" Doc: "there's no need to be frustrated..relax." Luks: "I know I'm going to do better for her." Doc: "I'm glad you're determined to change. Look, I want you to read this book when you have got the chance." Luks: "what's it about." Doc: "read it." Luks: "I need to....go." He got up and walked out. Luks: "mxm!" He got in his car and drove home to his babies. He missed Chumani. Lukhanyo drove to his day care to fetch him and Junior. Chuma: "tataaa!!!" Luks: "nyana wam!" He picked them up. Luks: "daddy's still hurt boys...masambeni." He drove home....

Lubby woke up after 6 in the evening. It was raining outside. He sat up and looked around. Granny: "lonto uyalala..." Sizwe: "he's probably tired..hey nyana, want some cool drink?" Lubb: "yeah..molo makhulu." Granny: "hello..uphi omnye lo?" Lubb: "usendlinakhe." Sizwe gave him juice. Makhulu: "uza nini yena?" Sizwe: "this was unplanned. Ufike kum engekho right so I decided to bring him here.." Granny: "Oh. Okay. Awulambanga?" Lubb: "ha.a makhulu ndisahluthi, ndizogoduka ndiyi balloon." Granddad: "kufunekile. Cace ba uvela kokwenu." Sizwe: "come here.." They took a walk out in the veld. Lubb: "this is beautiful..." Sizwe: "yeah. Best place to calm you down." Lubb: "is that why I'm here?" Sizwe: "you need to be humble for certain things Lubabalo. To appreciate. You had things easy, le attitude yakho yokungoneli will have severe consequences." Lubb: "I know I hurt people..a lot of people. Especially the two women that carry my babies for me." Sizwe: "because you're never fully satisfied." Lubb: "yeah.." Sizwe: "why aren't you settled with Liya?" Lubb: "I don't know. I just can't." Sizwe: "because awoneli...let's sit here.." They sat down. Sizwe: "you can't live life comparing yourself to your brother, he's him. He has a family. Make yourself your own man, nawe uzokonwaba if you just focus. Look at me?...I loved Thenji, I still do. But ndandingoneli. Same as you. Now she hates me. And has moved on with someone else. I can't move on because ndisamthanda. But I fucked up. Now I have to be lonely. You don't want that Lubby. Uyak'thanda lamntana. She will be perfect for you." Lubb: "I need time to re-adjust my life Ta Seez. No girls for a while." Sizwe: "uthin kengok when she meets someone more exciting? And stops waiting for your sorry self?" Lubb: "I don't have answers for myself right now.." Sizwe: "okay. But all I'm saying is women have a limit to their love. You do not want to push it....come, let's go." It was getting dark. They walked back slowly. Sizwe: "have you seen ngcwaba lika tanci wakho?" Lubb: "nah.." Sizwe: "we'll go when Lukhanyo has stopped styling for me..sihamben noSine. Sobuza ku Smilo ke elaka tatakho because I wasn't around." Lubb: "cool. When we going hunting?" Sizwe: "tomorrow. Uzohamba notamkhulu wakho. I'm going back to PE." Lubb: "you're leaving me?" Sizwe: "ndizobuya...by evening. Don't be scared." He held his shoulder and they walked in. Lubb: "smells like heaven. I'm literally floating to the pot." Granny: "ima kalok ndik'phakele." He stood next to her while she dished. Lubb: "what in the world is this? Traditional pudding pie with gravy?" Granny: "khamisa." She stuffed pap and tripe in his mouth. He chewed. Immediately sitting down. Lubb: "kuthwa yinton makhulu lena ine hlwap's?" Granny: "insides." Lubb: "insides of what makhulu?" He ate quickly. Granny: "insides of inkomo." He stopped breathing. Lubb: "you mean to tell me you killed John?" Granny: "nguban kengok uJohn?" Sizwe: "no, that is John's cousin." Lubb: "oh." Granny: "John?" Sizwe: "nkomo yakhe." Granny:

"Ohh..." Lubb: "ke kodwa umandi yazi. Who would've thought. Cela enye ipiece makhul." She smiled and dished for him....

Soso and Soma got dressed at his place. Soma: "Soso, chill bro...I got you." Soso: "Soma, you chill. I got US." They wore black leather gloves, sweaters, pants and shoes. Soso had a white bandana tied on his neck. Soma's was black. Soso: "masiye ke." Soma: "sohamba nge Gti mos." Soso: "yeah. Hold here." He gave him his Rifle. Soma: "what's this for??" Soso: "just in case talking doesn't work." Soma drove off. Soso: "ujike pha k'la turn yos'bini." He turned and drove forward. Soma: "promised Thandi I'll be back early today." Soso: "don't worry we won't be long." They traveled for a while until Soma spotted the BMW. Soso: "misa pha kuyo. Hide this here. Iza." Soma: "ngena kqala, I'll follow." Soso went to the guys. Kaizer: "finally. Buyelwe ziinqondo ngoku?" Soso: "Kaizer, I'm not your puppet." Kaizer laughed. Kaizer: "oh? You all tough now? Uphi utata?" Soma walked in. Kaizer stared at him. Kaizer: "what the fuck is this?". Soso: "bhut wam uthi uyamnyela. How true is this?" Kaizer: "I just asked him a couple of questions.." Soso: "like what." Kaizer: "Soso, bendikhangela wena!" Soso: "nguban othe ndingu Soso?" Kaizer looked at Soma then back at Soso. Soma: "awuva kuyathethwa?" Kaizer: "I thought we were friends..." Soma: "friends?" Soso: "ndasuka kuwe long after you sabotaged me. Kaizer. And somehow, ucimba ndiyoze ndikulibale for who?" Kaizer: "tshin fondin. We're over this..." Soso: "no we're not. You owe me." Kaizer: "andinanto kum mna! I'm struggling as i-" Soso: "andifun malakho mna..." Kaizer: "Sonwabise....sani. We can work this out." Soso took a large piece of wood. Soso: "I will break your knees Kaizer. Suka kwi family yam. Suka kum. Or you'll be crawling to your grave." They turned and walked away. As they got to the car. Soma heard a gun being set, he took out his and shot Kaizer. Two more guys appeared. Soso: "Just in Case." He pulled out the rifle....

Chapter 465

Soma: "what the fuck are you doing?" Soso: "shh..." He aimed with his tongue out and shot twice. He burst the wheels of the BMW. Soma: "masambe....think I heard cops." Soma drove off. Soma: "where to?" Soso: "uya ku Thandi wena, drop me off at my place. Uthathe le yam." Soma drove to Soso's house. Soma: "what was that about?" Soso: "old skeletons. Suppose ndaz'susa kdala." Soma: "and Christianity? I thought you've changed." Soso: "I thought so too...." Soma: "I don't understand this shit bra...honestly." Soso: "look I do whatever it takes to save my blood from spilling okay? And ooKaizer don't think twice. I did this to protect you!" Soma: "what about you!"

Soso: "Stop fighting me man!! Fuck!" They kept quiet. Soma drove into the driveway and got out the car. Soso grabbed him and pushed against the wall. Soso: "you better lose that fucking attitude!!" Soma: "you can't tell me what to do!" Soso: "The Fuck I can! Hlel nje you gotta fight me on everything!" Soma: "fighting you? When I'm worried I'm fighting?!" Soso: "I can handle this shit Somangaye! You need to chill the fuck out!" They got in the house. Soso gave him the Benz keys. Soma: "Soso." Soso: "I'm not in no mood for a fight." Soma: "I'm not fighting...ndizobuya nayo tomorrow." Soso: "okay." He shook his hand, bumped the fist and held his chest. Soma: "sharp." Soma drove home to his girlfriend. She just got out the bath. She opened the door for him, dripping wet. He locked and grabbed her body. Carrying her to the couch. He sat her on his lap, sucking on her neck. Her skin was smooth and moist. Everything shaved. She took off his sweater, unbuckling his pants. Thandi: "baby.." Soma: "Yes??" He rubbed two fingers on her. She held his face and kissed him. Getting off and kneeling on the couch. Soma stood behind her and entered slowly...

Lukhanyo and Thulani sat in the lounge. Thulz: "at least, the house is fixed." Luks: "yes but where the hell is he?" Thulz: "work?" Luks: "they haven't seen him since last Thursday. Simon uselapha eBhayi so he didn't take he jet anywhere." Thulz: "ubum'zamise uZintle? Last time, when ya'll were in hospital she was a real help hey..maybe ukuye." Luks: "ithin number yakhe?" Thulani gave him the phone and dialed. Luks: "hello?" Zintle: "who is this?" Luks: "ndingu Lukhanyo, Zintle. Brother ka Lubby." Zintle: "oh yeah...sow'phumile esbhedlele kanene? That was quick." Luks: "yeah. I heal quick. Listen uhlel noLubby?" Zintle: "no...ndimqibele Saturday." Luks: "did he tell you where he was going?" Zintle: "no...we kinda didn't speak properly umke enomsindo." Luks: "shit." He hung up. Thulz: "no luck?" Luks: "nah...I swear to God, he's doing this on purpose! Yathanda ucengwa uLubabalo!" Thulz: "akayanga Australia ku mamakhe?" Luks: "nah. I doubt. I don't want to alarm them. Bacimbe something bad has happened." Thulz: "what if something bad has happened ke?" Luks: "I would feel it! When something happened kum, he felt it mos!" Thulz: "yak'thanda ulubabalo..." Luks: "are you trying to say I don't love my brother?" Thulz: "you love your brother Lukhanyo, maybe you ignored the sign...because bungekho sober." Luks: "no man Thulani. Lubabalo is fucking fine wherever he is. He just wants me to react!" Thulz: "okay...let me hit the road. I've got work to finish." Luks: "okay. Thanks." Thulani took Junior and left. Lukhanyo took Chuma to sleep. I walked in...it was a bit late but I was busy with my group studying. And I had to help Mandy organize for Saturday. Lukhanyo walked out the room. Fired in anger. Luks: "lixesha lobuya eli?!"

Lonwabo just got outa work, it was after 10. He was tired and hungry. As he lay in bed, he dialed Busi's number. She didn't answer. He felt weaker than before and

decided to try again. She answered: "hello?" In a sleepy tone. Losta: "hey...uright?" Busi: "good you?" Losta: "great now that ndiva lizwi lakho...I missed you. Wenzan?" Busi: "I'm sleeping Lonwabo." Losta: "oh uhm...I'm sorry for disturbing then." Busi: "why are you still up at this time?" Losta: "ndiphume span. Can I come by? Noba yi 5 minutes nje." Busi: "I've got work tomorrow." Losta: "please..." Busi: "no.." Losta: "why you being hard on me? I'm trying here.." Busi: "I'm in a relationship Lonwabo...we're friends, if you can't accept that then you better stop calling me at irregular times of the night." Losta: "okay no I understand...so, can I take you out for breakfast tomorrow?" Busi: "I have a meeting at 08:00am. Will you be available ngo11?" Losta: "totally. Sizoya phi?" Busi: "surprise me.." He blushed over the phone. Losta: "okay...what kinda flowers you like?" Busi: "why are you so nervous? Buza lento ufuna uyazi.." Losta: "uzand'phoxa wena..." Busi: "try me..." Losta: "what you wearing?" Busi: "pajamas ne qhiya and socks. You?" Losta: "see?" Busi: "wena unxibenton?" Losta: "nothing.." She laughed. Busi: "I'll see you tomorrow..." Losta: "ndizojikela ngok." Busi: "save your petrol Lonwabo. And Sleep." Losta: "Yes ma'am...goodnight then." Busi: "night tshomam." He hung up. Losta: "mxm..." He felt like growling out loud. Why couldn't she understand this! He switched off the light and slept. He started having Lucid dreams. He saw her walking toward him. Liyema. He couldn't help crying...she spoke to him. "Ulilelani Lonwabo?" He couldn't answer her. His chest pained. She: "don't give up...ever. Uyazaz nawe womelele. You deserve this." Losta: "Liyema..." She smiled and walked away. He opened his eyes. Suddenly he didn't want to be alone. Dreams about her upset him severely. She was the reason he didn't want to love again. How dare she tell me this now. He thought to himself. In the midst of his silent tears, he fell asleep.....

Chapter 466

Tuesday morning...

I woke up early. My arm and shoulder hurt a little, I got in the shower and got dressed after. Faded jeans and sneakers. A vest also. At 4 today I had to take the polo back and fetch my Benz. Lukhanyo was bathing Chuma. I made the bed quick and took out clothes for him, made lunch and breakfast. Me: "uhm, ndiyahamba ngoku." Luks: "I think Lutha sandovuka." I could hear my Boy goggling a few sounds. Mainly dada. So I went to him. The nanny arrived just in time. Lukha dressed Chumani and himself. Me: "andikaba vasi sisi, they just woke up." Nanny: "kulungile, I'll take it from here." I took my bag and laptop. Me: "ndimnkile Lukhanyo." He got up, held my

arm and walked me outside. Luks: "Lihle...you know damn well. I hate it when you come back ngobusuku. You know I hate it when you don't pick up your phone, I don't care what you doing where. Lazi ixesha longena k'la mnyango." He kissed my cheek. Luks: "enjoy your day." Then walked back into the house. I drove to Mandy's place. She was showering, Anda was watching television. He had just come back from gym. Mandy dressed. Mandy: "Anda!" Anda: "ja?" Mandy: "don't ja me...how many times must I beg you to do something?" Anda: "iyawa yinton ngok?" Mandy: "you have no motivation whatsoever to do anything! Next thing kufika bantu apha banging on our doors and you tell me not to worry." Anda: "so why you stressing?" Mandy: "I'm stressing because it bothers me! What are you doing? Isuka phi imali onayo? I want you to have goals, to work! Make your mother proud but awumameli kwanto endiy'thethayo." Anda: "and if I enjoy sitting here." Mandy: "sitting there and watching tv all fucking day is a Turn Off!" Anda: "why do I need to work when I already have money?" Mandy: "IVELAPHI???" Anda: "kuthen ik'thukuthezela nje?!" Mandy: "oh so kuwe if I disappear on certain nights and come back with money that's gonna make you happy!" Anda: "mxm." Mandy: "Anda, what are you doing!" Anda: "ndili Gintsa Mandy! There! Now you fucking know!" Mandy: "whhaat???" Anda: "I'm sick and tired of these stupid motivational movies you bring nez'ncwadi. I'm fine with what I do!" Mandy: "when the cops come looking for you, when your enemies come looking for you. Kuzo attack'wer nam? Mnqundu lowo." Anda: "ithetha uk'thin kengok lonto." Mandy: "ucimba uzohlala naban uyilonto? How do I even begin to relax? Introduce you kwabazali bam?" Anda: "uyandonyanya ngok?" Mandy: "just get out of my face! Can't believe you LIED to me all this damn time! You've been hiding this shit from me!" Anda took his keys and left. I bumped into him in the porch. I knocked on the door. Mandy: "come in." Me: "hey...you okay?" Mandy: "can you believe him! All along uzenza ingelosi kanti he's stealing from people!!! Gracious Lord, he disgusts me!" Kanene she never knew Anda was a thug. Ouch. Me: "maybe, if you could hear him out. Niyathandana njena.." Mandy: "andinohlala na gintsa endlinam mna Lihle. And'cingi." Me: "mtshana ngumntu wakho lowa kodwa...he loves you and will protect you." Mandy: "this meeting isn't about Anda or my relationship. Ndithe Andizohlala na tsotsi endlinam mna. End of story. Did you rent the chairs?" Boom, end of topic..

Sizwe got to Port Elizabeth around 10. He went to his house to feed his dogs and open his house. Sizwe cleaned a little and took clothes for himself. Then drove to Smilo's place. He knocked and walked in. Sizwe: "molo.." Smilo: "heee, une moto entsha ngoku." Sizwe: "moto ka Lubby Lena. What you up to?" Smilo: "so you know where he is?" Sizwe: "ewe. Yinton dan?" Smilo: "upha kuwe?" Sizwe: "nah ukowabo eFarma."

Smilo: "what the hell is he doing there!" Sizwe: "kukokwabo Smilo." Smilo: "Sizwe! Why the hell did you take him there?!" Sizwe: "haibo Smilo, the boy was feeling a bit down. Ndithin ndim'gxothe aphinde ayobulala bantu??" Smilo: "awunayo iRight Sizwe! You don't have a fuckin right to drag these boys wherever you like! Xa engekho right Lubabalo ungafownel Lukhanyo nje?!" Sizwe: "Lukhanyo? Akathethi nam Lukhanyo." Smilo: "because you strangled him near death!" Sizwe: "oh? I apologize ke Smilo, because funeke mna ndinjenje xa kuhlukunyezwa umntanam? Okay. Lukhanyo must do what he likes to her." Smilo: "you suppose to speak to him!! Not hit him!" Sizwe: "how many times must I speak to Lukhanyo engand'mameli?" Smilo: "bring that boy back here!" Sizwe: "he's grown. Izoba yi decision yakhe ubuya, he's enjoying landawo kakhulu." Smilo: "I don't give a damn Sizwe! MAKABUYE!!" Sizwe: "Smilo, I came here to speak to my friend. Xa uzoba nje...andizoyazi kengoku mna." Smilo: "uyathanda uz'faka ungangeni ndawo! Who the fuck told you to interfere kwinto zakwa Mzinyathi!" Sizwe: "how am I interfering-" Smilo: "kuthen uzomane ngokhetha uLubabalo! How do you think Lukhanyo feels!" Sizwe: "bengasoze avume mos uLukhanyo!" Smilo: "this is the second time, you're doing this! First nge engagement yale ntwana, no wonder he's so fucking confused. You're a BAD influence." Sizwe got up and walked out. He got in the car and drove off immediately.

Lubabalo was sitting with John the cow. He was milking him and singing. Granny: "mntanam." Lubb: "makhul?" Granny: "uthetha naban?" Lubb: "noJohn makhulu." Granny: "kuthen ezobangu John?" Lubb: "because kudala end' Johnga." His granny laughed. Granny: "uwooaah. Iza ke izotyia. Ndikwenzele iqanda. Yayaz ibhisto?" Lubb: "yinton leyo?" Granny: "iza nelo bisi, uyovasa izandla." Lubby got up with the bucket and went to wash his hands. Granny: "uqiba kwakho uzohamba notamkhulu niyotyisa ihagu.." Lubb: "phi?" Granny: "uzobona wena." They sat down and he ate. Lubb: "yiBhisto lena?" Granny: "ewe. Ndikwenzel itea." He drank and ate.

Grandfather came out. Granddad: "ambonxiba, sambe ke nyana." Lubby went to wear the blue overall with his vest and Granny's straw hat. Granny: "iza ndik'thambise sun block ungatshi ube navy." Lubb: "yuuh makhulu." She applied the cream on his face and arms and neck. Granny: "hamba ke." They walked out. Granddad: "uvule amehlo kwedin. Ima pha. Zingahambi ndlela yazo." Lubb: "okay." Grandfather opened for the pigs. Lubb: "hamba! Iya ngapha! Move." Granddad: "kwedin. Azikuva ezinto!" Lubb: "oh? Ndingxole!?" Granddad: "No! Sebenzisa mzimba wakho. Leqa nantso!" Lubb: "Hayi!!!!" He chased it and grabbed it, walking it back to the food. One pig started wailing inside. Granddad: "izozala leya." Lubb: "WHAT?" Granddad: "ewe, and uzoy'ncedisa." Lubb: "ha.a tamkhulu. Ungam'si kwi vet njena?" Granddad: "Hey, ngena!" He pulled him inside. LuBby held his breath. Granddad: "sapha lamhlakulo."

Lubb: "hayi tamkhulu uzombetha?" Granddad: "ndiyamncedisa, iza man!" He gave him a spade. Lubby screamed and ran out. Granddad: "iza, izobamba!" He came back with a towel. Granddad: "Why?" Lubb: "sizombeka apha Tamkhulu." The pig wailed in labour. Lubb: "oh my God, I cannot watch." Granddad: "lubabalo, izapha man!" He helped the grandfather. The pig gave birth to the first piglet. Lubby wrapped it in the towel. Granddad: "kwedin beka lonto pha phantsi awukaqibi!" The second piglet came out. Lubb: "ncaaw..jonga uyoncanca ibele. Uyazelaphi? Yuh ziqavile ez'zinto." Granddad: "msuse apho, makaqibe uzala kqala umama." The pig gave birth to 8 little piglets, the grandfather wiped the sac off them so they could breath properly and they sucked on their mother for milk. Granddad: "ngeyphi eyakho?" Lubb: "nantsi." He picked up a small piggy. Lubb: "gama lakhe ngu Sarah. Ndizom'phathela ubisi lika John." Granddad: "ha.a, awuzokwazi um'selisa lona. Ndizok'nika elika mamakhe. Iza angagodoli." They walked to the house. Granny: "endlinam?" Lubb: "hayi makhulu, yamaz mos uSarah akazomosha apha." The grandfather gave him a bottle. Lubby fed the little animal. Granddad: "ungamtyisi nantoni na. Ahlale kwindawo eshushu. Uyeva?" Lubb: "ndingamvasa?" Granddad: "Hayi. hlala naye apho. Ndiyabuya." The grandfather left. Granny: "awulambanga?" Lubb: "ha.a makhulu." Sizwe arrived 3 hours later. Lubb: "Hey Ta Seez, jonga uSarah." Sizwe: "nyana, you've got to stop naming these animals. Come here, ndifunu thetha nawe." They stood outside. Sizwe: "uhm..uTanci wakho ufuna ubuyele Bhayi. As soon as possible." Lubb: "why?" Sizwe: "you'll have to ask him that xa ufika eBhayi. Ambobeka uSarah sizohamba." Lubb: "well, you tell him I said. NO. Andiyi Bhayi mna!" He turned and walked back to the house. Granny: " khand'phathel nkuku Lubabalo." Lubb: "ha.a makhul and'zokwaz...tamkhulu uzondisa ehlathin ziyasokolisa ezankuku." Granny: "ku late kodwa ngok." Lubb: "Makhulu, andizokwazi." Sizwe: "Lubby. We've got to go-" Lubb: "I said..... no." He warned.

Chapter 467

Smilo was with Lukhanyo at his house. Luks: "what the hell?" Smig: "Sizwe fike kum esithi use uLubabalo efarma leka tamkhulu wenu. How dare he do this?" Luks: "so all along, sikhangelala umntu ose farma?" Smig: "Sizwe is selfish! Akana respect and all of a sudden une interest kuLubabalo!" Luks: "yena Lubabalo vumelani uya k'landawo." Smig: "uk'shiyelen WENA!" Luks: "haska! Ndiyi nton efarma mna? Nxx...soze ndiyapho especially nala tata! He tried to kill me!" Smilo: "ndim'chazele ke abuye naye! They will feed him lies and try to turn him against us." Luks: "lubabalo funa nje attention yethu but I know Lubby will never survive pha. He'll be back soon." I

walked in from school. Me: "molweni." Smig: "hey sweetie." Lukhanyo's phone rang. He checked the caller. It was Sbosh. Luks: "ja?" Sbosh: "suthi NYA man lukhanyo! How dare you!" Luks: "yinton ngok!" Sbosh: "Lukhanyo make up your bloody mind! Its either Chuma uhlala kuwe or me. Don't just take him from ecreche ungandixeleli! If you want Chuma, thetha kakhle uzom'landa qha. Khon'ba uqhele hlala nawe? That doesn't give you the right ba mawum'xhuthe uvale umlomo." Luks: mxm!" He hung up. Smig: "and now?" Luks: "libel ungxola apha funa umntana. Chumani!!" The boy came running to the lounge. Luks: "yafuna uya kumamakho?" He nodded. Luks: "nyan?" Chuma: "ewe." He went to go fetch his bag. Luks went to the bedroom. Smilo: "uryt Lihle?" Me: "I'm fine thanks wena Ta smig?" Smig: "I'm good. Kunjan eskolwen?" Me: "great." He walked to the kitchen. I was taking out the pots to start cooking. Smig: "Lihle..." Me: "bhuti?" Smig: "are you okay?" Me: "I'm fine....excuse me." He moved. Smilo: "tshi yazi Lubby usiye ngaphaya eFarma oko sine worry thina." Me: "oh." Smilo: "lihle." Luks: "masiye ta smig. Chuma, say goodbye to mama." He walked to me smiling. I picked him up. Me: "zok'bona nin ngok." Chuma: "ngomso." Me: "ok ke boy, love you va." Chuma: "love you mama." He kissed me and they left.

Mandy got home from home from work. Anda was still there. Mandy: "should I call the cops? Ndithe andik'fun apha." Anda: "Hayi Mandy andiyi ndawo mna tshi." Mandy: "you don't have much of a choice!" Anda: "uzand'gxotha kwindlu yethu?" Mandy: "do you pay rent? Sund'phambanela mna. Thatha okwakho umke kwam und'ncede." She packed his things. Mandy: "Go." Anda: "ufuna ndenze nton Mandy? Get a job?" Mandy: "utshilo ngokwakho wathi You're fine nohlala ungenzinto! You want to fuck up people's lives. I'm not going to settle for that ke mna." Anda: "Mxm!" He took his things and walked out. Mandy switched off the tv, took out her laptop and continued planning the saturday event. Nwabisa and Weza came over to help. Nwabi: "hee peto uphi uAnda?" Mandy: "we broke up." Weza: "Why?" Mandy: "hayi man, its just over qha!" Nwabi: "hayi mtshana...we're your friends njena...we're here for you, sizok'supporter. Is he still cheating?" Mandy: "what do you mean Still? How do you know be-cheater?" Nwabi: "hayi mtshana, ndam'bona ehamba nenye icherri yase Zwide kwakudala ngok. Ndonqena ukuxelela kuba ndandingafun uza nochuku." Mandy: "sohlukaniswe kuba esenza izinto ezi wrong. Uligintsa and oko ndahlala naye I can't believe I never picked it up." Weza: "kalok peto hlel nje ubusy wena ngumsebenzi awuzosoloko onjengene nendoda. You're independent and smart. Awufani nam." Nwabi: "nyansile uWeza. What's the problem kengok xa eligintsa?" Mandy: "do you understand that I've been living in risk? Just a few days back bekuzo bethwa amacango endlu yam kukhangelwa yena!" Nwabi: "hayi shame my friend.."

Mandy: "worse ba kafun nophangela, how will we have a family esenza lakaka. Yuh asoze kanene sana.... Weza did you organize waiters? Sicelwe nazo, abanazo bona..and Lihle rented a tent, chairs and tables. So ngolwesihlanu I need all of us to start preparing food." Weza: "okay my chomp, ndizok'fownela ngomso, bazonxiba nton." Nwabi: "black pants and a white shirt." Mandy: "ewe, the simpler the better. Sizoncokolen ngomso ke girls. Thanks." They got up and went to Nwabi's polo vivo. She drove off with Weza. Nwabi: "heee uMandy uyagula. Ungalahla indoda eryt enjeya? Ngenxa eligintsa?" Weza: "umuncu wena uy'thethela nton ba Anda becheater." Nwabi: "khandithi nguwe mos kuthen ustressa." Weza: "yuuuh hayi uDom awuzenzi noba buy'funa self lencanca yakhe." Nwabi: "Mxm!" She drove her friend home. Mandy put her things away and ordered pizza. She was quite upset, her heart was breaking. She missed him already. Maybe if they spoke and came to an agreement. She stopped herself and called her grandmother instead.....

Lukhanyo got out the car and took Chuma inside. Sbosh hugged her child and took him to the lounge. Luks: "ikhona ineed yoba kwrada?" Sbosh: "lukhanyo. Oyena mntu ukrwada nguwe." Luks: "xandikhumbul mntanam ndithin?" Sbosh: "I don't deny you your child, never have and never will. Vula umlomo lo uthethe Qha! You just enjoy seeing me suffer. You worm your way into my life, ujike und'droppe! Without one single word Now you take Chuma without my knowledge, kanti ungumntu onjani Lukhanyo?" Luks: "nanku mos umntana, qha you just mad at me. Andaz uzimelisa ngomntana!" Sbosh: "ufuna ndihleke xa undenza isdenge? Get out my house Lukhanyo. Just leave!" Luks: "mxm." He walked out and drove home. I was almost done with dinner. The babies were sitting by the tv making a noise. Smilo and Lukhanyo walked in. I took out the plates and wiped them getting ready to dish up. Luhle had crawled to a cupboard and was trying to open it. I knew for a fact, she wouldn't be able to. I dished up and took the trays to the men. I went to fetch my daughter and son, bathed and dressed them. Lukhanyo came into the bedroom. Luks: "babes." Me: "yes?" Luks: "ndicimba uqumbile, what's up?" Me: "nothing...ndidiniwe qha." Luks: "oh...uthin Paul?" Me: "that was yesterday." Luks: "yeah but you didn't tell me what he said." Me: "he said its okay. He'll take care of it." Luks: "Lungelo yena." He smiled. Me: "didn't see him." Luks: "look at me.." I looked at his face. Eyes. Luks: "ndiyazama...I know its gonna take a while for me to be better...but ndicela ubene patience and stop provoking me. Yabona today you came back on time. Akhonto isixabanisileyo." Me: "okay." Luks: "good...smile for me." He kissed my cheek. Luks: "sez'tyile ezi?" Me: "no...cela sele ubatyisa. I wanna study. " Luks: "no problem. Masamben my little munchkins." He put each twin under his arm and raced out the room. I took out my books and laptop. First I had to contact Mandy for an update,

couldn't go to her because of Lukhanyo's obsessive "don't be late" syndrome. She sounded upset but she didn't want to talk about Anda. Mandy: "Weza will organize the waiters, what time will the chairs arrive? La function iqala ngo 10 on Saturday morning." Me: "I told them by 6am, so that we can do the whole setting up thing." Mandy: "are you okay?" Me: "yeah ndidiniwe qha." Mandy: "can you come over?" Me: "I can't leave here, wena iza ngapha.." Mandy: "okay, give me 20." I hung up. At least I would have someone to talk to. I heard the front door open. And a voice. Luks: "ekse Anda fethu." Are you fucking kidding me!! I called Mandy back and told her. Me: "peto, he's here." Mandy: "damn..well okay." Me: "I'll try and come over.." Mandy: "ungaz'hluphi kakhulu mtshana." Me: "alright." I went to Lukhanyo. Me: "can we talk a bit?" Luks: "yeah what's up?" Me: "errh...Mandy is a bit upset and ndifuna uya kuye, I'll be 2 hours maximum." Luks: "at this time?" Me: "its only 8." Luks: "yeah, ubuye ngo 10? Nah." Me: "she's my friend." Luks: "and you're my wife babe, I won't have my wife driving around at night. Kange uthi uzofunda?" He walked back to the Lounge...

Soma was with his parents at home. Ma: "uph uThandi?" Soma: "ndakwazi ke wena mama, uzombuza oko, uye kumamakhe." Ma: "ewe kalok, afunekanga anqabe. Ndiyamthanda for wena notatakho ngokunjalo uyavuma." Soma: "Dad was high half the night, I doubt noba usakhumbula." Ma: "uyak'thanda utatakho Soma." Soma: "and I don't doubt that ma." They heard the bedroom door open. Dad: "bani lowo?" Soma: "its the government!" Dad: "tell em Boy!" He walked in the lounge and sat down. Ma: "ubuyela nin kuThemba?" Dad: "Themba uyobona uNyeke. Zobuya ngam k'le veki zayo. Khand'phathel amanzi." Soma laughed. Soma: "uNyeke???" The father started singing with a bass voice. Dad: "nguban ohleli ethetha huree? NguNyekeeee." Soma laughed out loud. Soma: "nguban ohleli ethetha huree?" Dad: "Ngu Nyeekkee." The mother was annoyed but couldn't stop laughing. Dad: "uhambe noNyeke ke, wandishiya." Ma: "uyaxoka man Vuyisile, umkile ngokwakho pha, ndizom'fownela azok'landa." Dad: "for what? For why? Kuthen und'gxotha endlinam?" Ma: "hlel nje uyangxola apha uyacula ngathi singamageza." Dad: "awuvuyi lik'thanda eligeza wena? Ngathi zobangu Nyeke nawe." Soma: "kham'yeke man mama...at least he's not harming anyone." Dad: "tell em boy!" Ma: "he's harming my ears!" Dad: "sezizofana nez'ka Nyeke." Soma: "tata uyam'ngxolela umama." Themba walked in. Themba: "Vuyisile!" Dad: "tshin bhut Themba sow'lapha?" Themba: "ambo nxiba ibrukhwe sambe. Molwen sisi." Ma: "molo bhuti." Themba: "Vuyisile, ambonxiba." Dad: "ndinxibile mos ndiqibile." Soma: "bhut Themba nguban uNyeke?" Themba: "uban?" Ma: "uNyeke, lo uthetha oko. Uthi Vuyisile umshiye waya kuye." Themba: "bendisiya kuSebenzile ke bonanje, wathi mandim'shiye uyalala yena. Phethwe ngama qhinga Vuyisile ngathi akakho mdala." Dad: "are you done? Uqibile?" Soma's phone rang. He

ignored it. Soma: "tata, funekile uhambe noBhuti Themba." Dad: "andizokwaz tu. Mfaz wam yena." Ma: "ndirynt mna. Nguwe onengxaki." Soma's phone went off again. Ma: "baby, please answer that phone." He picked up. Soma: "Yes?" Caller: "ndim uTbo'z sani..." Soma: "yeah what's up mjita?" Caller: "khand'ncede nja yam." Soma: "what's wrong Now?" Caller: "ndibhanjiwe fethu." Soma: "oh? Bend'then kuwe?" Caller: "I don't have time for le lecture sani, ndicela ibail Qha, ndalazi olady al'cingi lize." Soma: "ngxaki yakho awuva xa kuthethwa." Caller: "ndak'cela Soldier fethu..." The phone cut off. He dialed Soso and told him what happened. Soso: "want my advice?" Soma: "yeah.." Soso: "Sukuya. They know you do everything together, they know he's your friend. They put that trap in order to catch you all. If uyile, they'll take you too. But its your decision. Khumbula ke wena usene responsibility yomngcwabo. And Thandi, but most importantly abazali bethu. Your choice...."

Chapter 468

I woke up in the middle of the night. Lukhanyo packed my books away. He was using my laptop though. I got up and undressed then hopped back into bed taking a glimpse of what he was doing. But shame he was on the internet. Looking at cars. Khona uy'sephi Range Rover yakhe. I closed my eyes to sleep. He wrapped himself around me. Luks: "my wife." Me: "hm..." Luks: "khavuke kalok." Me: "I've got school tomorrow, Lukhanyo. I'm tired." Luks: "ndandiy'qondile lento yesiskolo ke yazi...you don't even have time for me anymore." Me: "ndithin ke lukhanyo ndiyek ufunda?" Luks: "Hayi baby, I promised you this opportunity. Use it...ndizoba grand mna." Me: "we'll talk tomorrow.." Luks: "kodwa ndiyak'khumbula mna.." Me: "I know Lukhanyo kodwa andiyo robot damn it!" Luks: "okayyyy..uxolo." He shifted back to his side. Luks: "I just wanted to cuddle anyway." I ignored him. I was too sleepy to pay him any attention. In the morning my alarm rang. Lukhanyo switched it off. Luks: "mntu wam..." He was stuck on my back again. Luks: "vuka alok baby." Me: "10 minutes.." Luks: "its only 6 though...ndizok'vusa ngo half past va." Me: "hm." I drifted off again. Before I knew it he started speaking. Me: "Fuck Lukhanyo! I'm trying to sleep!" Luks: "ngu half past Lihle." How the hell! I got up, brushed my teeth and went into the shower. He entered right after me. Luks: "can I join you?" Me: "you're already inside..." Luks: "I'll wash you back." Me: "Lukhanyo uzondenza late yazi." Luks: "nguwe ovuke late." It was impossible to ignore him because he spoke for a while. I got out the shower and took out clothes. He followed. Luks: "baby jonga." Me: "not now Lukhanyo I'm busy. Uy'bekephi ncwadi yam?" Luks: "in the drawer..." I packed my bag quickly. He dressed and went to make breakfast. It was 7... I walked to the

twins room luckily they were still asleep. I grabbed my bags and walked out. Luks: "Breakfast babe!!" Me: "I'll get fruit." Luks: " but ima!!" He ran after me. Luks: "dude! Ubaleka uyaphi?" Me: "class!" Luks: "without giving me a kiss?" I kissed him and drove off. Luks: "why are you acting weird?" He asked himself. The nanny arrived. Luks: "molo sisi, abeka vuki ke kodwa." Nanny: "akhongxaki ndizoske ndibalungiselele lomzuzu." He took his food and went back to the bedroom to chill.

Lubabalo was with his grandfather outside, starting a fire. Granddad: "uzoyondilandel inkuku pha." Lubb: "andicingi bonanje tamkhulu." Granddad: "come on. Indoda ayixakwa nto." Lubb: "but tamkhulu kushushu, zizond'bilisa kwasek'sen ez'wey. Better ske ndiyo sengisa uJohn qala." Granddad: "nguban uJohn?" Lubb: "nkomo leya." Granddad: "yi maaz lubabalo leya: "lubb: "and'khathal noba yi maize no meza ok'salayo ngu John ke qha." Granddad: "iza ke nenkuku. Sizoya ehlathin qiba kwethu." Lubby walked to the chickens and chased after one in circles. Sizwe and granddad sat by the fire. Sizwe: "Smilo ufuna abuyele Bhayi.." Granddad: "bekusekuk'dala...ngenxa yena wanikela umva kuthi ufuna wonke omnye enze njalo." Sizwe: "andikwazi uy'phendula ke tata leyo ipiece because uthe uSmilo ndiyathand ungena kwi affairs zakwa Mzinyathi. That I'm a bad influence ku Lubabalo." Granddad: "ayikho lonto Sizwe, oko ehleli apha uLubabalo onwabile. Ukum'fundisa ngembeko kuba yi bad influence uqala nin?." Sizwe: "tamkhul and'fun kulwa noSmilo ngento ezingekhoyo. Cela uthethe naye uLubabalo at least ke ayoz'thethela because izoba ngathi ndiyam'fihla xa ndiba chazela akafun buya." Granddad: "andisoze ndigxothe unyana mna ngenxa kaSmilo wandilahla ndi gula wakhetha idlobongela elingu mkhuluwa wakhe. Ndaphants ukufa...zizenzo zabo bobathathu inguye ingu Zakhele(Zakes) noThembile(Tivo). Ndanele kusoloke ndicenga ndizamela yena and'nye! If ufuna uLubabalo makazom'thatha ngokwakhe apha. Andizom'gxotha mna kuba kusitsho yena." Sizwe breathed. Lubby came back with a chicken that kept jumping in his arms. Lubb: "Hey!!" Granddad: "ambonika umakhulu wakho." Lubb: "sizoya nin ehlathin?" Granddad: "uyathand uzingela ne....I wonder wakhe waqalisa na." Lubb: "ewe tamkhulu ndandihamba noTa Seez." He gave granny the chicken. Lubb: "ndilambile ke ngok, susu sijikel emqolo." Granny: "ina nasi sonka sakho." He went to eat. Lubb: "ta seez..." Sizwe: "Lubby?" Lubb: "ingathi you're upset. What's wrong?" Sizwe just looked at him. Lubb: "iseyi lanto? Hayi ke noko..." Sizwe: "just finish up siye hlathin." Lubb: "what did he say?" Sizwe: "that I'm a bad influence." Lubb: "wena uz'bona njenge bad influence?" Sizwe: "akhonto indikhubekisa njengocimba ndenza into eryt ndiphinde ndigxekwe ngabantu. Honestly." Lubb: "okay. Buya kwethu ehlathin we're going back to P.E." Sizwe: "fine." They left with the grandfather.....

Soma went to Chief Ngqoko's place, it was still early, therefore empty. He met up with Svig. Soma: "fondin what happened?" Svig: "Soldier, mna ndim'chazele uTbo'z angay'push la job, akandimamela mna. Ndamshiyapho ndaya kwi olady lam ndiyobhathala itreatment yayo xa sendibuya akafumanek uTbo'z nda relax ndicimba usaqumbile..kanti ha.a umke nezinye iiponi.." Soma: "andizokwaz mna usa mali ye Bail pha. Someone else, not wena futhi." Svig: "nika usister wakhe." Soma: "ndizok'nika imali uyom'nika. Unes'ncwaso qith lamntana uzondenzel iz'pili." Svig laughed. Svig: "akho smoko." Soma left to go fetch the money. Stuja was eating meat and chattin to Laz. Stuja: "se-skeem'in senu?" Laz: "yep." Stuja: "kuthen ngath ndiyamazi nje..." Svig: "akho kdal ephumile.." Stuja: "ohh no wonder engazokwaz usa la mali uzofakwa naye." Laz: "ja ne...wayaph khona uSoso?" Svig: "wele? Ukhona...nguGQhira kalok." Laz laughed uncontrollably. Laz: "SOSO? Ugqirha? Something must have went wrong.." Stuja: "ewe man ndiyatsho nguGqirha lo...ngesa skathi Ta Luks wayese mahosi, kwakukho yena." Svig: "that's not this one. Liwele elo. USoso." Stuja: "hayi mani....again?" Laz: "again inton?" Stuja: "bafana njengoo Ta Luks no Lubby." Svig: "ngoban abo?" Stuja: "majita am." Laz: "but I'm sure abafiki kwezi zimbin and the problem is, soze ubabone endawen enye bobabini. Unless you're their parents. Naxabesiya pha, bahamba separate." Svig: "Ingaba usikelelwe nyan bubabonile." Stuja: "ngoba?" Laz: "abavani. Besides ungavani, abafun baziwe bazi twins. I mean how Stupid is that kodwa bayafana." Svig: "z'capkelana nyan eziya. Hlel nje ziyalwa." Stuja: "I wonder ngoba..." Svig: "they're head strong. Stubborn and confident. Both of them. Akhonto yok'ba ndizokoyika uSoso k'no Soma. Ngumntu mnye nje. Which is why basoloko bayalwa ke...both like control." Stuja: "hayi bane problems ezinzulu. They're too deep for me. Mna I thought twins had little arguments baphinde bayeke. Kanye ndiqheliswe ngaba ndibaziyo always they together." Laz: "not everybody uzofana." Svig: "I'm just glad they went separate ways otherwise.....we'd be living emfazweni. So now at least, they're busy with their own shit." Laz: "nanku Soldier." He walked to them, hand in pocket. He gave Svig the money then looked at Stuja. Soma: "ndiyakwaz?" Stuja: "ha.a mjita." Soma turned and walked to his car then drove off. Svig: "um'jongelan?" Stuja: "akalolanga tshi." Laz: "zoz'khabisa ngo Soldier wena ba awuna ngqondo." Stuja: "kunganyiwa..."

Chapter 469

I came back early from school, Lukhanyo was cooking dinner. I knew when he's in the kitchen, he pulls out all the stops. Me: "hello.." Luks: "hey my love, iza ndiphuze kalok." I kissed his cheek. Luks: "diniwe?" Me: "kinda.." Luks: "I'll run a quick bath,

ima apha." He walked quickly to the bathroom. I stood still because I was told not to move. He came back a while later. Luks: "Mrs Lukhanyo, this way please." He bowed. I walked after him. The bathroom was smelling real nice. Rose petals floating in the water. He kissed my shoulder and undressed me. I walked in the bath and relaxed. Lukhanyo walked back to the kitchen to finish his masterpiece. The chicken, wedges and corn were in the oven. He cooked the rice and made salad on the side. I got out the bath, wore my pajamas and sat with the twins. Lutha was sitting on his bum watching television and screaming. I wanted to sleep so bad. Luks: "binjan mini yakho?" Me: "great, yours.." Luks: "amazing, can we change cars for tomorrow? Ndifun uhamba nabo, we're going to the park." Me: "ok." Luks: "honey." Me: "yes...." Luks: "kuthen unje? I'm trying here but uyand'valela.". Me: "its not you baby, I'm just tired." Luks: "I'm almost done." I thought of taking a nap but Thulani and Namhla came in. Thulz: "molweni." Me: "hey.." Namhla: "hey mntase nton ngath yagula?" Me: "ndidiniwe Yazi." Namhla: "then just relax, wonwabile wena you've got a domestic husband. Lonto yay'shaya ntoyakho kwelo khitshi Ta Luks, it smells heavenly." Luks: "enkosi Namhla, ungafundisi uThulani njena." Me: "where's Junior?" Thulz: "kumamakhe." Lutha was already pulling on his jeans. Thulz: "yathand utsalana nam wena kwedin." He picked him up. Luks: "oko sincokola namhlanje." Namhla and I sat together and chatted, she showed me her ring. Me: "ndiyak'vuyela mna mntase. I'm happy he's treating you like a princess hey." Namhla: "yeah..nam ndiyavuya." Me: "how's school? Friends?" Namhla: "iyyoo! Yidrama yodwa. Kukho into ezifuna ustrike'isa for busary. But ke andingen mna so andaz...do you remember uBompi?" Me: "of course I do, lo bemithi?" Namhla: "kanye yena, uzom'gcina ke umntana shame, bathethile nela nyawo lendodakhe. They're fine." Me: "that's good, kodwa wena awumthand umntana bantu." Namhla: "hayi Lihle, uryt for yena. Bafanelene." Luks: "cela sizen etafileni." We went to sit. Lutha on my lap, he held Lühle. Luks: "can we pray?" We closed our eyes. Luks: "Lord, we thank You. For the food we are about to eat. I thank You personally for my beautiful family and may You continue to Bless you with many dinners like these. In Your Holy name, Amen." When I opened my eyes. Lutha had my piece on chicken in his hand and mouth. Me: "dude!" Luks: "that's my boy! Mxelele uyindoda wena, udikiwe yipapa." We had a lovely dinner as a matter of fact...

Lonwabo and Busi were eating wings and playing video games. Losta: "hehe, you know what I like?" Busi: "what..." Losta: "icherri ingabi fancy..okay occasionally yes, but xanihlel kunye abe comfortable, you know. Hair tied up messy, no make-up and my sweater on her. Its cute." Busi: "I'm only wearing your sweater because undicithele nge juice." Losta: "I still love it, lonto uyatya man..jonga uqibe nezi zam

buffalo wings." Busi: "awutyi alok ujongene nam." Losta: "andizonga jongi. I'm not used to having females in my house, ungothuk xandixhozula yi excitement." She laughed. Busi: "you so stupid." He held her head, turning her towards him and kissed her lips. She held his face closer to hers. Finally he was winning...his heart started flipping backwards. Until she stopped. Losta: "Busi I'm in love with you...I swear...you're the only one I want to live for. Ndicela undiphe ichance. Please?" Busi: "this was a mistake Lonwabo. I can't do this to Kevin. He's been nothing but good to me." Losta: "uzom'xelela inyani..Busi I know you feel the same way." Busi: "I'm sorry." Losta: "but the kiss? What was that for.." Busi: "its been a while I've been this close to someone. It shouldn't have happened. uxolo man Lonwabo...this is getting abit....complicated and I think its best we paused calling each other." Losta: "but Busi-" Busi: "I belong to Kevin! He wants to marry me. I can't leave him for a playboy." Losta: "come on that's unfair!" Busi: "I can't Lonwabo...." Losta: "kodwa uyandithanda Busi. Admit it." She looked away with tears in her eyes. Losta: "we spend a lot of time together, we click....give me just one week and I swea-" Busi: "No." She got up and took her things. Losta: "busi!!!" She got in her car and drove home. As soon as she got to her mother's house, she locked herself in the bedroom in tears. Realizing she still had Lonwabo's sweater on. She held it for comfort....she wanted to, but couldn't....something he won't Ever understand.....

Lubabalo and Sizwe drove to Smilo's house, they had just arrived in Port Elizabeth. Lubby was already agitated and fidgety. Sizwe: "you okay?" Lubb: "No." Sizwe: "remember what I taught you Lubabalo. Sacrifice, Understanding, Patience.....now you have to Accept there's things in life you can't change." Lubb: "5th rule?" Sizwe: "you'll find that out yourself...Appreciating what you have" He parked his car out front. Lubb: "okay." Sizwe: "I'll wait here." Lubby went inside the house. Smilo: "tshin molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "molo Ta Smig." Smilo: "you had us worried there a bit. Uhamba njan ungathethanga?" Lubb: "ndicelu xolo Ta Smig, I should have said something." Smilo: "betshilo Lukhanyo wathi asoze ulunge phayana. I'm glad you back kwedin. Um'chazele uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "no..actually andihlelanga. I've got to get to Cape Town by tonight." Smilo: "haibo Lubabalo, seku late ngoku mos. Ima ndifownele uLukhanyo." Lubb: "please don't. I have to go to work Ta..." Smilo: "hayi man suphambana! Work can wait...he's been worried sick." Lubb: "uzand'fuman endlinam." He turned and walked out to his car. Sizwe: "drop me off pha estopin I'll walk myself home." Lubb: "ok." He drove Sizwe to the bus stop and went to his house. The moment he stepped in, he noticed a funny smell. He sniffed around as he walked toward the bedroom. His was still closed, he went outside the back and noticed something odd. Lubb: "why would they repaint my house?" He walked inside and

went to check the cellar. The couch looked dislodged. It wasn't in its correct place. The red marks wouldn't be showing, he knew for a fact someone had tampered in his basement. He walked back out. Something dripped from the roof. He started twitching with anger. So instead he sat down and waited for Lukhanyo who walked in an hour later. Luks: "sure fethu.." Lubb: "what the fuck happened here?" Luks: "uhm...things kinda got outa hand." Lubb: "out of hand? There's paint on the side of my house. Something's dripping from my roof. What exactly is out of.....what the fuck is hanging on my ceiling?" Luks: "look, lubabalo you're the one that hosted a party washiya lendlu yakho without a word! Don't act all surprised when there's a bit of damaged." Lubb: "oh?? I must not act surprised? What should I do? Throw another party?" Luks: "you know.....you've been acting like a real dick and I'm getting tired of your attitude." Lubb: "a di..." He laughed. Lubb: "okay." He went to make a call. Lubb: "I'm looking for a professional plumber and painter? Yes.....will they be available in the morning? Sure thing here's my address." He gave them the address and hung up. Luks: "ndicelu xolo." Lubb: "its not your fault, I shouldn't have left. Ndizoy'lungisa lento. Just.....what happened to my cellar, someone was fiddling." Luks: "I took some cash, I needed to pay a fine. We were being sued for noise and other stuff throughout the weekend." Lubb: "okay." He walked to his room and packed his bag. Luks: "uyaphi ngoku?" Lubb: "the Cape." Luks: "but you just got here..." Lubby smiled and sat down. Lubb: "you know.....not everything revolves around me, you have your family that you stay dedicated to. I have my job...asoze sifane noba sekuthwani. I love you. You're my twin bro. But I've got to live my life too. Like you living yours." Luks: "but uhambela nton?" Lubb: "ndihlalele ntoni? Bulale abantu? Talk shit? Damage self esteem zabanye? I'm at peace with myself and I feel that being around here has a negative energy towards me." Luks: "now you're being stupid. Bak'tyisa nton eFarma?" Lubb: "bandityise uthando Lukhanyo." He took his bag and walked to his car.

Chapter 470

It was early Thursday morning, Zintle had a class at 11. Lungelo was still fast asleep, he had arrived after 4am. Zintle: "sweetie." Lungelo: "hm?" His eyes were swollen, the veins on the side of his head clearly visible. Zintle: "are you okay?" Lungelo: "no...worked throughout the night remember?" Zintle: "shame love, how was it?" Lungelo: "successful. Probably raked in over 10 grand..." Zintle: "for just one night?" Lungelo: "its the launch babe, everybody wanted to be there. And ke nyan they were there. I have to go pay the insurance company ngoku. Enye ndiy'se banken." Zintle:

"you should rest kodwa sthandwa sam...you work yourself too hard." Lungelo: "I have to though...so that ndizokwenza at least a million for Lobola yakho." She giggled.

Zintle: "mxm, stop playin...its only 6...ndingena 11 mna..so I'm waking up at 8"

Lungelo: "undivuse nam..but mabavuke aba bay2.." Zintle woke Thando and Khaya up. Lungelo: "later on we have to go shopping babes.." Zintle: "ndiphuma late kodwa mna." Lungelo: "ahhh..ndizohamba ndodwa kengok?" Zintle: "take the boys with you.." Lungelo: "soze zifune ezi...khome ndilale baby.." They took another nap together. Khaya and Thando finished showering and got dressed. Thando's phone rang. Thando: "nxx...eksen apha? Hay man!" Khaya: "who's that." Thando: "nguAsanda...remember her?" Khaya: "from our first party...ya I do." Thando: "she's been bugging me since Monday. Kunin ndizama uzimela uyandidika ngok." Khaya: "just talk to her bra, yicherrie yakho leya." Thando: "I'll check her on campus."

Thando: "bhuti?" He knocked on the door. Lungelo: "hm?" Thando: "celi mali." Lungelo: "Thando ndik'nike imali yesterday. Wena wedwa uyenza nton imali?" Thando: "I bought food." Lungelo: "ina....Khaya?" Khaya: "hay no, ndigrand bhuti." They left the flat and got on the bus to campus. Asanda was waiting for him by the gate. Thando: "heeeee...." Khaya: "tshotsho..I'll see you inside.." He walked, leaving him with the girl. Khaya: "hello Asanda." Asanda: "hey Khaya." Thando: "hi." Asanda: "are you avoiding me Thando?" Him: "no babe...bendi busy sinale assignment noKhaya and then there's work....I'm just stressed and always tired." Asanda: "oh." Thando: "what's wrong?" Asanda: "I missed you." Thando: "and you couldn't tell me this over the phone." Asanda: "I left at least 10 missed calls.....we need to talk Thando." Thando: "we're talking now mos." Asanda: "this is serious. Ndicela when you done with school today undixelele." Thando: "thetha ngoku!" Asanda: "I don't want to disrupt your day. I'll see you later.". He held her arm. Thando: "fondin? Khayek man...what's up?" Asanda: "we can't talk here." Thando: "why not? You're scaring me.." Asanda: "don't you think MNA I'm scared as well! Why you gotta think bout yourself Always!!" She yelled. Thando: "OKAY...relax, calm down. Yinton ngok us'jongisa ngabantu." He held her hand and they walked together. Thando: "please tell me what's wrong?" Asanda: "I'm pregnant Thando." Thando: "pregnant with what? Jokes?" Asanda: "How dare you say that? Ndipregnant ngomntanakho! What do you think happens when you fuck someone without icondom!!" Thando: "shhhh!!!! Kuthen nje ufun visa ilizwe lonke!" Asanda: "I can't do this by myself Thando! I'm scared, ndizothin kumama?" She started crying. Thando: "Asanda, maybe...you're not. Don't have all these assumptions because you might be feeling sick or something, maybe your period is coming." Asanda: "I took the test 3 times, its positive!" Thando: "bhuti is going to kill me.." He started stressing. His hands were shaking. He wasn't

ready for no baby. Thando: "I can't take care of a baby, Asanda...I'm a baby myself. My brother will leave me out in the cold, where we gonnn get the money? Food? Ha.a baby..." Asanda: "what are you thinking kengok?!" Thando: "maybe if you did an abortion...we have a future ahead of us...asikwazi tu uy'lahla Asanda." She slapped him. Asanda: "You're a DOG." She left him there still rubbing his cheek.

Lubabalo was in his office by 9am. He had a load of work waiting for him. He started immediately. Sandy walked in. Sandy: "Good morning sir." Lubb: "where's Linda?" Sandy: "uhm....she resigned sir." Lubb: "okay, so have you started looking for a replacement?" Sandy: "I have 3 candidates ready for interview." Lubb: "did you nominate yourself?" He opened the files and looked through. Sandy: "no sir, I'm just a receptionist and a bit fat.." Lubb: "who told you that?" Sandy: "You." Lubb: "well that's a bit mean. Sandy, you've been doing this job for over a month and doing it well. You've been a secretary for how long?" Sandy: "a year." Lubb: "yes, well its time you got promoted. Advertise your job, you're my new assistant." Sandy: "really?" Lubb: "if you get me a cappuccino Yes." She went to make him the beverage. Lubb: "I need the minutes of the previous meeting, and get Robert on the phone in an hour for me." Sandy: "yes sir." She brought the minutes. His phone rang. It was Liya. Lubb: "hello?" Liya: "walahleka umntu." Lubb: "shouldn't you be in class." Liya: "I'm free. Wenzan." Lubb: "working babes...wena?" Liya: "I'm hungry, thinking of going home ngok, ndibawela a fat Steers burger." Lubb: "are you attending tomorrow?" Liya: "nope..." Lubb: "come over and have a Steers burger with me.." Liya: "I don't think that's a good idea Lubabalo." Lubb: "I know we're not dating now, but we're parenting a child together. Surely we can hang out right?" Liya: "No. I'll see you xa ulapha eBhayi." Lubb: "okay then...we'll talk later..." Liya: "bye..." He hung up. Sandy walked in. Sandy: "you have Robert on line 2." Lubb: "thanks sweets." Lubabalo continued working throughout the entire day.....

Lonwabo finished his shift at 4. He wanted to see Busi but she wasn't answering his calls. Busi was at work. Her office desk was dripping papers. Her whole head was a mess. Thoko walked in. Thoko: "hayi tshomi uryt?" She fixed her desk for her. Busi: "just stressed, almost starting ne end of financial year procedures. I need to approve budget ka Nambitha. There's just a lot." Thoko: "peto. You're used to this. I've never seen you ol'hlobo." Busi: "cela ungameleli mntu about what I'm bout to say." Thoko: "thetha mtshana." Busi: "well...I met this guy. He's just everything I always wanted. Uyayaz mos how we used to make imaginary boyfriends sithi sizotshata nabantu abanjani. Well this is him for me. He's smart, sweet, funny, umhle and soo loving. I get weak xandimbona. I think I'm in love." Thoko: "oh no..." Busi: "I know right? What if I tell him bout my past angavumi? What if he hates me? I don't want to lose

him Thoko. Then kubekho uKevin." Thoko: "you hardly talk about Kevin...uthen?" Thoko got up and closed the door, then switched on the radio. Thoko: "yabaz ngothanda indaba k'le office angama k'la mnyango amamele." Busi: "let's go out for lunch break, sizoncokola kakhle.." They took their things and drove to a restaurant. Ordered food and started talking. Busi: " andikwazi uzixolela ngento ndayenza Thoko." Thoko: "peto its the past....you were doing it for survival not kuba bune choice. Worse ke wena awunguye nomntu othanda into ezifancy." Busi: "well I met Kevin...ndiseyi prostitute. He was my 3rd guy. After salala he took me to his place and spent the night..sancokola...exchanged numbers. The second time wandicela ndingaphinde ndiyenze nomnye umntu. He took me for blood tests...I had one STD, wandithengela treatment. Then we continued having sex. He paid me 3000 nge nyanga, bought clothes and food. After I met him zange ndiye komnye. Then I got pregnant." Busi wiped her tears. Thoko hugged her friend. Thoko: "shh...peto...you don't have to carry on." Busi: "he forced me to abort the child because he wasn't ready. He promised to pay for my education and get me a job if only I listened to him. So I did it...I killed my own child Thoko...I can't ever forgive myself for that. Kunzima nozijonga espilini its been 6 years but I still hate myself. I feel so much pain xandijonga abanye oomama with their children. I just....." Thoko wiped her tears. People were staring at them. The manager walked to the table. Manager: "is everything okay?" Thoko: "we'll be fine thanks." He walked away bringing a glass of sugar water. Thoko: "thanks.." Manager: "pleasure." He left them alone again. Busi: "after the abortion, he put me On a contraceptive. We carried on with life, he fulfilled his promises, I got my degree, worked, my sister went to a good school...then he started hitting me. Abuye from wherever enomsindo. The time ndandise sbhedlele?" Thoko: "where you were in a car accident?" Busi: "what accident Thoko? The car is fine. He beat me till I was unconscious. Ndiyayazi ba I'm independent now, but its because of him. The car, he bought it, my mother's house was bought by him. I wouldn't be here...ngendi bhole yi Aids. Or even dead. That's why I can't be with Lonwabo." Thoko: "peto, you're independent because of yourself, you didn't use his brains to study hard, it wasn't him that passed, it was Your brain and your energy, your sleepless nights. The skill God gave you for number, he didn't give it to you. You cannot live like this Busi. Lonwabo bunothetha kakuhle naye and if he is really in love with you, he will understand. He will support you. He will continue to love you, because you will be HIS woman. Yeka la kaka ingu Kevin. Ewe he helped you, but beating you to a pulp was not written in the books, no woman deserves that noba wenze ntoni. Especially ongenzanga nto. Busi, Suka k'la Kevin engeka kubulali. Call Lonwabo right now and tell him." Busi: "and what about work, I have to finish."

Thoko: "I'll finish your work...this is your future, you can't just give up on it. Iya k'la ndoda Busi, and tell him how you feel." Busi: "okay." She breathed. They made their food take-aways and left. Busi drove to Lonwabo, Thoko went back to work. Busi got to Blue Water still in tears, she walked out the car to the house, her knees buckling in fear. She was scared of rejection. Lonwabo opened the door and looked at her swollen eyes. Losta: "come.." He held her in his arms...until she stopped crying. Busi: "I have something to tell you...."

Chapter 471

Losta: "what's wrong?" Busi: "I have a past...a bad one. And I know its not what you may like." Losta: "sonke nje sine past embi Busi...nobody's perfect." Busi: "ndandiyi prostitute. I sold my body, to put food on the table....kuba zasingena mali." Lonwabo looked away. Busi: "I met Kevin...luckily ndandisa qala, he was the 3rd guy I slept with. We grew closer and I stopped doing it with other people because wayendibhathala enough and bought food and clothes, my sister could go to school. He took me for testing, ndandine STD eyi 1, Chlamydia. I got my treatment ndade nda right so we carried on with life. I got pregnant and he told me to abort that way he would pay for my studies, if I didn't he would take me back to the streets. Ndayenza ke...I studied and got a job thanks to him...my boss is his best friend.. I think he started getting jealous, because waye buya enomsindo and beat me. I landed in hospital but he didn't stop. I couldn't just leave him. He built me. Practically made me. " Losta: "God made you." Busi: "I'm scared that if I turn my back on him...he would make life difficult for me." Losta: " so what are you going to do?" Busi: "I don't know." Losta: "but.....?" Busi: "I'm in love with you..." Losta: "and that's all that matters Mntu Wam. Yeah I'm a bit shocked but sidlulile k'lonto you're a fine woman. Maybe even back then mna bendizak'thenga nge million ndibaleke nawe shame." She giggled. Busi: "mxm. Sisbhanxa kanene wena." Losta: "I meant it ngokuya bendisithi ndiyak'thanda Busisiwe. I'm gonn say it again. Ndiyak'thanda. I love you and if ufuna uba nam we'll work through it together." Busi: "what about Kevin?" Losta: "how you gonn still give a damn ngala Kevin...andaz man lovey umhlawmbi sim'xhome nge kawus. Sobona." Busi: "kawus yakho ne?" Losta: "hayi kalok ifuna la pantyhose yakho." She lay on his chest. Busi: "enkosi Lonwabo." Losta: "no...Enkosi kuwe. I don't know where you get all this strength. But its amazing." Busi: "let me call Thoko. Ndimchazele." Losta: "nguban Thoko?" Busi: "my friend, she advised me to talk to you." Losta: "oh, nice. I'll go get snacks sizochiller afterwards." He got up and went to the kitchen. Busi called Thoko. Busi: "hey, I've got great news...soo..ndiye ndathetha

naye and we trying things out." Thoko: "I'm really happy for you tshomam...but there's something I need to tell you." Busi: "what?" Thoko: "Kevin is in town....I just saw him engena noMark."

Thando walked with Kenneth. They were on their way home. Khaya was at rugby practice. Kenn: "Why you acting like this? Mlomo wam yanuka?" Thando: "no.." He chuckled. Thando: "you're dramatic." Kenn: "dude you been frowning since we got to school. Want some weed?" Thando: "no.." Kenn: "you such a bore yati. Mcm." Thando: "ndiright." Kenneth was eating chips. Kenn: "here..you haven't eaten all day." Thando:"Kenneth ndicela uthule sani. Please!" Kenn: "you got dumped?" Thando: "no!!" Kenne: "then what's up!!" Thando: "this girl I been playing with is pregnant!" Kenn: "oh...." Thando: "now you can shut up?" Kenn: "what if una manga? She probably seen your brother's party the other day and knows you filthy rich. You know how girls are bro." Thando: "nah...she aint like that, I had to literally kneel down and beg for that one. She was still a virgin. And I've ruined her." Kenn: "nigga get a mo'fuckn grip." Thando: "hey yo? Can you keep this to yourself?" Kenn: "whatever bra...why doesn't she abort? She just started e-skoleni manje sefuna uba uma. Hawu." Thando: "what about my seed? My own blood?" Kenn: "are you high?" Thando: "mxm. Check you tomorrow ntwana." Kenn: "don't drink poison." Thando: "mxm." He walked to the flat, at least he could relax by his own for a while. His heart was still beating beyond the normal rate. This was no joke. He couldn't think or focus on nothing else. What happens to them when his brother kicks him out? What will his baby eat? Wear? Tears rolled down his cheeks. He couldn't let his child into the world without having anything to give him/her. Who would take care of him? Would he get a job with a matric certificate? At least something to support the baby, noba yilo 500 rand. Abengumntu naye. He thought to himself. Maybe Khusta could help him get a job, last time they sold drugs and got 500 each and it was only a day. Yeah...that could do for a little while, he entered the flat. Sniffing and wiping tears. Lungelo: "ukhalela ntoni Thando?" He froze.....

I was done for the day. I just didn't feel like going home. I felt suffocated and stressed with Lukhanyo's constant nagging which was worse than Luhle. Tash and I walked out of class. Tash: "uright sesi?" Me: "I'm chilled. Wanna go for ice cream?" Tash: "I got a session to get to." Me: "oh..ok." Tash: "buuut. I can spare an hour. Who says no to ice scream?" We walked to the Audi. I unlocked and got in. She stood there in shock. Tash: "this is the third car 2 weeks!" Me: "just get in..." She got in. Tash: "is your husband like a car dealer?" Me: "nope.." Tash: "so he's a drug dealer? Ahhh....a gangster! Too cool." Spot on. Me: "hahhahaa! No...he's not. He's business man. Likes cars. So he buys them every few seasons." Tash: "ohh? Lovely! And you also wanna

join him in business." Me: "maybe...hey, you can come to a function I'll be organizing on Saturday, I need all the help I can get." Tash: "I would love to." We went to buy ice cream and I took her home. I drove to my dad's house. I prayed that he was home. Luckily, yes he was. He stood outside, fixing his car. I walked in. Me: "hello." Sizwe: "hey angel.." We hugged and went inside. Sizwe: "mighty hot out here. Want cooldrink?" Me: "no thanks, I just came to say hi." Sizwe: "you drove all the way here to say hi?" Me: "ewe tata I haven't seen you in a while." Sizwe: "ncooooh...my sweetie pie. Nam bendikukhumbula ke yazi...qha I've been away for a while." Me: "oh.."
Sizwe: "what's wrong Lihle?" Me: "nothing tata." Sizwe: "I don't understand why you Think you can lie to me...talk baby." Me: "I don't know tata...I'm just not feeling myself. Its like I've got bad energy around me all the time.." Sizwe: "I'm not a psychologist mntanam. But maybe you should just take a break." Me: "from what? I have to be there, for my kids, my education, my business and.....lukhanyo." Sizwe: "you say his name as though you wish he weren't there." Me: "its not that." Sizwe: "what did he do Lihle?" Me: "nothing tata..." Sizwe: "what DID HE DO?" Me: "he didn't mean to...I pushed him too far. Ndiyamaz ulukhanyo, he doesn't just snap." Sizwe remembered something Lubby said. Only when times are tough, their doors unlock. Sizwe: "lihle.....you didn't tell me ubuyelene noLukhanyo." Me: "it just happened wethu tata. Maybe it was too soon. I don't know how to get through to him." Sizwe: "love, I know this is hard for you...but ke funeke uthethe naye, last time I interfered now he refuses to breath the same air as me, Smilo isn't speaking to me. This is Your marriage. If you want out, then leave. If not, hlala wonwabe. Don't run around in circles and squares.." Me: "but I'm tired.." Sizwe: "then rest. Nobody will kill you for that." I don't know, I still didn't feel happy. My shoulders were heavy, my heart was heavy. Everything nje. Me: "where did you go..." Sizwe: "oh, I went to the farm with Lubby...maybe, this weekend me and you could drive up noba asihlelanga. just a few hours, its quite peac-" Me: "Hayi tata...I'm not a farm person." Sizwe: "neither am I." Me: "why uhambe noLubby, this is probably why Lukhanyo can't relax with you, hleli nje you running off with his twin. Leaving him left out." Sizwe: "would Lukhanyo agree to come with?" most definitely not. Not ku Ta Luks. I couldn't answer. Sizwe: "my thoughts exactly. Why are so against Lubabalo?" Me: "I'm not. Its just that you try sooo hard for him. Its like he's your own child. You have this obsession naye. Hay man tata." Sizwe: "obsession? Lihle...obsession?" Me: "yes. He's like your son-crush. If those exist." Sizwe: "maybe he is. Is that wrong?" Me: "why do you hate Lukhanyo?" Sizwe: "I don't hate him. I Loathe him. How dare he hit my child? But nawe Lihle, you go back to him. Ndiphinde ndibe sisbhanxa mna because again he does it and I'm supposed to relax!!!" Me: "he's my husband..." Sizwe:

"I don't care if he is Moses in flesh. I don't like him and unfortunately, I have to suck it up because my daughter had to fall for and marry HIM!" Me: "tata please just try....thetha naye." He kept quiet and looked another direction. Sizwe: "I'm giving him one more chance. And that's it.." Me: "but the last time you hurt him." Sizwe: "ndizocela uxolo kalok. So we can start afresh." Me: "thanks dad.." Sizwe: "anything for my princess..." He smiled.....

Chapter 472

Lonwabo came back to the lounge holding a bowl of snacks, dip, yogurt and cookies. Losta: "love, bamba so. Ndiyolanda ingubo..yayaz weather yase Bhayi ngotshintsha." He brought the blanket and they sat down. Losta: "you okay? Uthin uThoko?" Busi: "she says....Kevin is in town." Losta: "uhm...so?" Busi: "so? Lonwab-" her phone rang. It was Kevin. Busi: "its him." Losta: "sapha ndiy'phendule?" Busi: "no babes, let me just take care of this myself.." She picked up the call. Busi: "hello." Kevin: "I'm at the office and I can't see you babe, have you left already?" Busi: "uhm...yes." Kevin: "ookay...you do know that its the most important time of the year, you can't just drop things." Busi: "I thought you were only coming two weeks from now." Kevin: "I thought I'd surprise my fiance. Hey? I got you something beautiful. Just like you." Busi looked at Lonwabo. Busi: "Kevin, we need to talk about something." Kevin: "what's up honey? You sound tense..." Busi: "I'll come soon." Kevin: "I'll be waiting." She hung up. Losta: "Busi..." Busi: "I'm going to end it Lonwabo, once and for all." Losta: "ndihambe nawe?" Busi: "no, we'll be at the office anyway. So kuzobakho abantu." Losta: "where's your office?" She gave him the address. Busi: "I'll be okay." Losta: "number ka Thoko, in case I don't reach you." Busi: "Lonwabo! I'll be fine. Stop fussing." Losta: "I have to cover all angles Busi! I'm not taking chances." She gave him the number. Busi: "I'll call you in an hour okay?" Losta: "sure..." She left for the office. Driving as quickly as possible. She called Thoko again. Busi: "nise khona?" Thoko: "ewe mngane, andiyi ndawo. Mark is sending people home." Busi: "I'll be meeting Kevin apho. Cela unghambi." Thoko: "andihambi tshomi I've already got the police on hold. Uzaw'nya nyi namhlanje." Busi got to the office and walked in. Kevin and Mark sat together at the front talking. The best friends looked at her as she came in. Mark: "there she is. Leaving work before time huh?" Kevin: "leave my babe alone, she's looking abit flushed. What's wrong sweety?" Busi: "I'm not feeling well." Mark: "ncaaww...little buggie probably pregnant. Finally!! I'll leave you two love birds alone." He left the office and drove home. Busi: "hey.." Kevin: "where you been?" Busi: "doctor." Kevin: "you pregnant, right?" Busi: "uhm..you put me on contraceptive kevin." Kevin: "that

was 6 years ago. Its been almost 3 months now...You probably forgot and boom...a little me crawled up in there once again." He pulled her toward him and kissed her stomach. Kevin: "and now.....I'm ready. I can't wait, to see him growing. I'll move back here. We'll get a house..." He breathed. Kevin: "I missed you so much." Busi: "Kevin." Kevin: "and you know what? We should go back to the doctor, check how the baby is growing, and other stuff." Busi: "kevin I'm not pregnant!" Kevin: "I thought that's what you wanted to tell me." Busi: "its not..." Kevin: "but we do have to talk about it though. I think its about time, we created our own little family and-" Busi: "I don't want to." Kevin: "babe..." He got up and held her. Kevin: "look, I apologize for the past. I really didn't need baby pressure. My career was flying...I had to focus." Busi: "I'm not talking about that Kevin. I don't want You, or anything of You. Its time we went our separate ways. You abuse me mentally, tell me I'm not good enough and always will be nothing without you. You beat me, leave me to fight for my life in hospital...I can't be with you anymore. I don't love you. Its over..." Kevin: "pardon me?" Busi: "I said I don't wan-" he slapped her face hard against the wall. Kevin: "after investing all of me, in you. THIS is all you gotta say? Take it back!" Busi: "you're a fucking bully!!" Kevin: "I'm the bully? Busi honey, you Better get off that stupid attitude because I'm going nowhere! You fucking crazy." Thoko was still hiding in the office, she quickly dialed her brother and his police colleagues to come in.....

Lungelo was making food for himself. Lungelo: "ubhethwe nguban? ndiyomnyisa." Thando: "khandibethwe mna." Lungelo: "then what happened?" Thando: "ndilahlekelwe yimali..." Lungelo: "so it hurt you so much ude ukhale?" Thando: "I was hungry. Khanditye mini yonke." Lungelo chuckled. Lungelo: "mxm...ndakwaz wena nokutya. Ina." He gave him his food and made more. Lungelo: "how come you not at practice?" Thando: "andiziva grand.." Lungelo: "oh..okay. So, bekunjan ke on the hunting trip?" Thando: "erh..uhm...it was....nice. Really cool." Lungelo: "nyan? Nenze ntoni pha?" Thando: "oh well you know. Chill, hunt..." Lungelo: "oh. Ok. Thought it would be more exciting." Thando: "me too." He was really tense. Lungelo:"you still hungry?" Thando: "hayi bhuti." Lungelo: "cool, masambe ke, we going to buy grocery and then siye office'in." They went to Pick n Pay. Thando was pushing the trolley weakly. Lungelo: "awufuni nto?" Thando: "no." Lungelo: "sneaker? Sweater?" Thando: "Pick n Pay sells sneakers now?" Lungelo: "no idiot. Sizoya eAcres or somewhere." Thando: "no thanks." Lungelo: "okay now I'm worried. Wena wonke uthi hayi." Thando: "I have enough." Lungelo: "Oh." They went to Lungelo's workplace and took his work, so that he could finish it at home. Paul was still there, but with a client. He came to them and spoke to Lungelo. Lungelo: "ndiyahamba mna

ngoku, oko ndidinwe izolo. I still have to go back and check pha then I have to do this." Paul: "why you worrying yourself, andithi sizozesha la-girl. What's her name again. Mpumi?" Lungelo: "ewe I just want to finish it real quick then yena athathe over ke." Paul: "okay cool. Hey Thando what's up?" Lungelo: "uyafeketha lo...let me take him home. Sodibana ksasa." Paul: "sharp." Lungelo and Thando went home....

Lukhanyo was Again cooking dinner. Me: "awupheli mandla ne." Luks: "I am enjoying this..spending an entire day watching my kids, cleaning the house, cooking dinner. I am a good house husband. Ne?" Me: "the perfect one." Luks:"come here.." He kissed my cheek. Me: "baphi abantwana?" Luks: "balele, they are tired because we went to the park all day.." Me: "okay khame ke ndivase." I went to take a bath and checked up on them when I was done. Luks: "cela ungabavusi..I want to spend some time with my wife..." He hugged me from behind, kissing my shoulder up to my neck. Luks: "kunin ndik'khumbula." Me: "khayek utefa baby. Jonga Luhle uhleli." Luks: "what a sneaky child. Belele ke apha." He picked her up. We went to lay on the lounge....my head on his lower stomach, Luhle on his chest. He kept changing channels. Me: "uqibile phof upheka?" Luks: "yep. Ulambile?" Me: "no not now...I want to chill here, ndilale." Luks: "how was school.." Me: "Shit!!!" Luks: "and now?" Luhle: "shhhee." Lukhanyo laughed. Me: "yohh. Hayi man baby...ndicinga ba I have to call Mandy, and see what else needs to be prepared. Andizoya skolwen ngomso because we doing the touch ups and all the last minute planning." Luks: "fowna kalok baby." I went to call her. Lukhanyo watched the ESPN channel, I came back and sat in my position. Me: "I went to see my dad.." He didn't reply. Me: "babe?" Luks: "lihle." Me: "what's wrong now?" Luks: "why you always running to your dad though! I said I'm sorry and I'm trying to make it up to you...ndizama nakanjani na to understand what you want. I am even sitting in this house all day, as a House Husband! Sometimes I just don't know what you want from me." Me: "are you done?" Luks: "mxm." Me: "he's willing to try again. Just give him a chance to talk to you, acele uxolo. Nizame again." Luks: "sometimes, some relationships are meant to stay broken. Instead of trying to pick up the pieces and cutting your hands off." Me: "I invited him for dinner tomorrow." Luks: "you're not going to be here for dinner." Me: "exactly. It'll be you, him and the babies. Ubize no Thulani cuz I'm taking Namhla with me." Luks: "Fine!" Me: "don't be mad." Luks: "you like to frustrate me." He tickled my rib. I laughed. Luhle started giggling. Luks: "hleli nje uyahleka ke wena." He kissed her head. Me: "khathi remot-" luks: "Hayi!! Shhh...yangxola." Luhle: "shh." Luks: "mxelele mntanam."

Sindiswa went to her mother's house to sis'Joyce who was keeping her baby for her. She walked in the house and greeted. Mother was with the boyfriend and Joyce was

in the bedroom. Ma: "uzolanda uSivu wakho?" Sindi: "ewe mama. Ulele?" Ma: "uphi uSlulamile?" Sindi: "andimazi ma, ndivela emsebenzin mna." Ma: "hmm....." Sindi walked to the room. Baby lukha had just woken up. Sindi: "molo sisi, unjan?" She picked up her son. Joyce: "ndirynt. Qha uyageza umntanakho va. Akathandi tu ulala." Sindi: "fuz'uyihlo." She changed his diapers. Joyce packed the baby's things and Stuja came to fetch them. Sindi: "ndiyahamba mama." Ma: "khaze ndiphuze uLanga?" Sindi: "hayke mama iworse, inama nqind emqolo, ngu Langa xabek'then ngok?" Ma: "ungxolela nton?" Sindi: "mxm." Stuja walked in. Stuja: "molweni ma," Thobela: "andingo mama mna, xa und'jongile ngath ndinxiba ugxwam'si?" Ma: "Thobela. Khazibambe ngamanye amaxesha . Ubophe underpants, akeka qibi mos uthetha uSlulamile." Thobela: "ndaziphi." Ma: "ikhona oyaziyo? Wazi nje ukuthi ntanya kweso stulo. Wome uphinde uyeke." Thobela: "ndiright ngok ndomile." Sindi: "mama, siyahamba, nishiyeke nikhamane ke. Nide nome." Ma: "hamba kalok....molo Slulu." Stuja laughed and walked out. They drove to his place. Sindiswa started preparing dinner. Stuja: "yinton ngok usilwa nembiza?" She didn't reply. Stuja threw Lukha's balled up socks at her. Sindi: "yazi baby, ndicap'kiswa ngomnye umntana phe msebenzin. Ufike nje ezoqhwamfuza ngencondwana zakhe pha, uthi ngok bendingekho unikwe msebenz wam." Stuja: "and then umntu wam wakhab'into ka Yesu." Sindi: "Now, la mgqomo ye 25 litre ingu Maria ithi I must wait until the 3 months is over." Stuja: "hmm...uthi wam'khaba wabhabha na baby?" He laughed. Sindi: "mxm!!!" Stuja: "khazapha wethu.." He pulled her. Stuja: "sohlala sobayi two apha. Siz'vise kamandi." Sindi: "three." Stuja: "two and a half." He kissed her. Stuja: "love you." Sindi: "nam nqayana wam." Stuja: "mxm." ..

Chapter 473

Someone knocked on the front door of the premises. Kevin: "who else is here?" She didn't reply. The door was kicked open. 3 policeman walked in. Police: "Kevin Dewaine. You are under arrest." Kevin: "For What!! Can't I speak to my girlfriend now? Without you barging in here like the SWAT team?" They dragged to him to the police van. Thoko came out the hidden place and hugged her friend. Busi: "enkosi peto." Thoko: "as long as you're safe mtshana, I'm happy. Lonwabo is on the line." Busi took the phone. Busi: "hello?" Losta: "are you okay?" Busi: "I'm fine baby.." Losta: "good, I'm coming to fetch you." Busi: "okay." She hung up. Thoko: "iza, let me check your head." Busi: "ayise bhlungu peto, qha I'm thanking my lucky stars. I've got a doctor for a boyfriend." Thoko: "hmm, doctor? Lucky you! All those foot rubs after work, the massages.." Busi: "I need one right after all this drama. Kwakunini ngoko."

Thoko: "its over now peto, you've got a supportive boyfriend. Ekuthanda manyan. I thought I heard him cry or pray over the phone." Busi laughed out loud. Thoko: "usweet man peto, niphathane kakuhle.." Busi: "ndizom"phatha" kakuhle kakhulu." they shared a laugh. Thoko: "is that him." Busi: "yep." Thoko: "you didn't mention beautiful!" Busi: "mhle phi lomntu. Hey babe." He hugged her tightly. Losta: "are you oka-.....wHat the fuck happened to your head." Busi: "ndibethekile." Losta: "siyokwenza istatement, take the necessary pictures. Then siye sbhedlele to fix this." Busi: "its really no rush babe." Losta: "hee mntu wam ndizohamba njan naye kengok?" Busi: "ndimbi dan?" Losta: "umhle wena. Qha imbi Lento. Ngathi yinqiniba yenja." Thoko laughed. Losta: "yoh, molo sisi." Busi: "yambona ke Thoko unjan?" Losta: "ndik'vile futhi uthe ndimbi." He kissed her head. Busi: "ouch!" Losta: "xolo my love.." Thoko: "molo bhuti...its nice to meet you." Busi: "ndik'bone usangena ukhuphe is'fubha ngathi ngu Tom and Jerry, ukhefuzela. Bek'senzeka nton baby?" Losta: "ndiqond'ba ndizokhaba into iyonqenqa ezulwin bonanje." They laughed and walked out. Thoko: "I'll stay and lock up. Nihambeni kakuhle guys." Busi: "enkosi once again tshomi. I owe you a lot." Thoko: "nonsense! You owe me nothing. This is what friends do tshi, now go home, umnike I full body massage bhuti please. I'll see you tomorrow okay?" The two friends hugged. Lonwabo and Busi left. Thoko locked and got in her car. She drove to her apartment. Sometimes it got lonely for her. Too lonely. She needed a special someone too but unfortunately had to wait. Till special someone, whoever it is appears.....

Phila came home from work. Zuki just finished cooking. She dished up for him. Phila: "hello love." She didn't reply. Phila: "my sweetie.." Zuki: "molo Philasande." He giggled. Phila: "baabbee??" She washed the dishes while he ate. Phila: "uqumbelen sthandwa sam. Sthororo sika baby wakhe." He stood behind her, putting in the plate, kissing her neck. Zuki: "ufike apha after 11 ebusuku! Two nights in a row! Next thing umka eksen before I wake up." Phila: "sorry my love...kalok I had some work to finish." Zuki: "and you couldn't tell me this why?" Phila: "you were sleeping so peacefully baby, khandifune ukuvusa...with your lower lip bitten elahlobo lind'phambanisayo...it was difficult leaving for me...because you know what that does to me..." Zuki: "next time Phila, please do inform me like I inform you xandiphuma late." Phila: "I will do so my teddy bear." He bit her skin and pulled her to the bedroom. Zuki: "khand'yeke man..." Phila: "andifun." Zuki: "don't make me hit you Philasande." Phila: "please do..." He grabbed her and kissed her. Taking off her clothes. Zuki: "no..." Phila: "stop fighting baby..." He placed her on the bed, massaging her thighs. And in between. She moaned. Phila: "there..." Zuki: "faka kalok.." He bent down to kiss it. Inserting a finger. Zuki: "Phillaa!!!" Phila: "vula baby.." Zuki: "no...."

She groaned. He kissed it again and again. Phila: "vula!!!" She opened instantly. And orgasmed on his hand.. Zuki: "yaz'bona ke?" He kissed her lips, entering himself slowly. Phila: "oh man..." He moaned. He began moving slowly. Holding her legs open. Phila: "sund'valela mntu wam.." Zuki: "khenze man baby and stop talking." He moved quicker... Zuki: "faster!" Phila: "no!" She turned him over and rode him. Phila: "Zukiswa!" She couldn't hear him, she was enjoying herself. Her breasts popped out, flopping on her chest. Phila screamed out loud. Zuki: "waitt...." She could almost reach her climax. She: "YESS!!!! Oh fuck yesss..." Her heart rate increasing, thighs pierced with pain, her body filled with pleasure until she held on to him and went still.....then breathed. Phila: "ndicithile." Zuki: "what?" Phila: "we haven't done this in almost 2 weeks ...I couldn't last long, andingo duracell. sorry." Zuki: "was on my period njena k'leya iveki..." Phila: "and I respect that..qha I'm excusing myself." Zuki: "I don't mind, ok'salayo ndigrand..." She held onto his body. Phila: "khame ke ndiyocharger..." Zuki: "und'shiyelani?" She chased him to the kitchen....

Zintle came home from school. Khaya from Rugby practice. Khaya: "molo bhut." Lungelo: "hey, come here.." Khaya went to him. Khaya: "yep?" Lungelo: "uhm..Thando came back early from school. Uthi ulahlekelwe yimali. He didn't eat all day. I don't buy it, what happened? Did he get into a fight?" Khaya: "I haven't seen him all day. Maybe nyan he lost his cash. Who knows?" Lungelo: "khaya.....I'm a lawyer. I know when someone is telling me lies. Now, I trust you. To tell me if he got himself into some trouble." Khaya: "if that's the case, I would know what trouble it is. He's just been to every single one of his classes on time all day. Khandimbone tu phandle. So.....maybe he's getting focused." Khaya walked straight to the shower. He then went to the bedroom, where Thando was asleep. Khaya: "bro." He didn't wake. Khaya patted his back lightly. Khaya: "ndoda.." Thando: "yo wassup." He mumbled and sat up. Khaya: "why you miss practice?" Thando: "just..." Khaya: "what you mean just? What's wrong?" He closed their door. Thando: "I'm not feeling well." Khaya: "what's up?" Thando: "Geez Khaya will you just Stop! Fuck.." Khaya: "okayy." He lay on his bed and took out his phone. He was on BBM texting. Khaya: "this girl from the party..." Thando: "the one that broke your virginity?" Khaya: "mxm....well, she's been texting and I think she could be girlfriend material. Check her." He threw him the phone. Thando looked. Thando: "nope she's not." Khaya: "you just jealous." He took back his phone. Thando: "lomntana ebezolandwa yiDodge Nitro emnyama namhlanje esgela. Move the hell away.." Khaya: "kuthen une negativity nje? What if its her dad?" Thando: "khaya, subasi sbhanxa. Wayethen kuwe uLubby? You just don't fall for the girl, and what does Khaya do? He fucks the same damn girl all damn night! Jonga ngok. You catching feelings with a wrong person!" Khaya: "she's right for ME. I don't

know why you gotta have so much hate. Kodwa beni grand at the party." Thando's phone beeped a message. It was Asanda: "I'm outside..scared to go home.." Thando jumped up took his coat and wallet then ran out the flat. Lungelo: "and then???" Khaya??" Khaya: "andazi niks. Khale iphone wataka. Don't ask questions." Zintle: "hayi nyan baby, let him be..." Thando walked to her. Thando: "what do you think you're doing? Its cold and dark out here Asanda! Its dangerous." Asanda: "ndiyoyika Thando." She was shivering. Only wearing a dress and sandals. Thando give her the coat and hugged her. They sat in the bus stop. Asanda in his arms on top of him. Thando: "we can't stay here all night..I'll call you a cab." Asanda: "Thando, I can't. My older brother is back home, ndithe kumama ndizolala apha at a friend's house." Thando: "what's wrong with your older brother?" Asanda: "he works on my last nerve." Thando: "but ndihleli nobhuti and his girl..kubekho noKhaya kengok." Asanda: "I'll call Zimasa..i just wanted to see you." Thando: "awukwaz kodwa ukwenza lento Asanda, walking in the cold night wearing lento and pregnant? Hayi man. Abanye abantu don't have a heart, subona iyi suburb le ucimbe you safe." Asanda: "I'm sorry.." He got up. Thando: "masambe.." They walked down the pavement together. Thando: "how far are you." Asanda: "a month..." Thando: "happened when I was at your place...our first time?" Asanda: "yeah.." Thando: "Asanda, I don't know...I couldn't even tell my brother, or look him in the eye." Asanda: "I haven't told my mom either and....ingathi she's suspecting." Thando: "what are we gonna do?" Asanda: "I don't want to abort my child Thando!" He walked in Formula 1 and paid for a room. Thando: "busow'tyile?" Asanda: "no.." They went to buy food and sat in the warm room. Thando: "nam..." Asanda: "nawe ntoni?" Thando: "I don't want you to abort our child..." Asanda: "so you do care.." Thando: "that's why ndilapha. I've been thinking about it all day. I know its hard for you..and kusezoba nzima. I don't want to be those guys who just disappear. That's the last thing you need. So, I'll get a job and make a plan." Asanda: "thank you..." He pulled her toward him and cuddled. Thando: "nam ndiyoyika Asanda. Nobody else will understand le situation so you're all I've got." Asanda: "I know...nam ndiphelele apha.." Thando: "mas'lale.."

Chapter 474

The next morning Lukhanyo was already up before time, already bathed and dressed in beige pants and a blue shirt. He wore his navy blue gentleman slipper. His Rolex and a chain. I brushed my teeth and drank juice, hate the toothpaste taste. Me: "cela ukhulule ichain liyabhoxa babe." Luks: "ne?" He took it off. Me: "where you going?"

Luks: "doctor, my first meeting, and then ndiyobona uRicky our psychologist. Me: "meeting? For what?" Luks: "lubabalo invested my money in a cute little construction company. Only Lord knows why." Me: "okay, um'fownel usisi?" Luks: "yes, she'll be here ngo7....Ndiyahamba ngoku." He climbed kissed me. He smelt wonderful. Crispy.....hmm italian. I held his head and sucked him in. Luks: "hm.hm. bab-" he held me against Him and pulled away. Luks: "uzondenza late." Me: "just a quicky?" Luks: "later baby....it will be a longy." He kissed my head and walked out. I craved him like nothing in this world. Oh well. Had to get ready. Lukhanyo met up with Stuja and they went to the hospital for his check-up. Stuja: "aww Ta Luks, uyaphi?" Luks: "just business." Stuja: "ndiyahamba nam? Ndiyohlaba la suit imnyama." Luks: "hahahaha...next time." They met with Soso. Soso: "you're early, molweni. Come this way." Stuja stared at him. Lukhanyo tapped his shoulder: "nton hok wena?" Stuja: "I know him!" Luks: "shhh.." Soso: "ungam'linda apha phandle..." He said to Stuja. Who stared at him. Soso closed the door and started. Luks: "you're a bit scarce..what's up." Soso: "big brother crawled back in." Luks: "oh...? Grand mos lonto." Soso: "yeah I guess. Kuthen unxibe smart kangaka just to come see me." Luks: "hayi ndiya kwi meeting." Soso: "oh. Didn't know you worked. " Luks: "I don't. Brother wakho yena wenza nton?" Soso: "nothing.." Luks: "oh? Uhlala endlin? Like me?" Soso ignored him. Luks: "you're stingy about information concerning your brother ne." Soso: "its my business. Not ours." Luks: "what did he mean when he said we must ask you about your life before Jesus?" Soso: "Soma is just plain dramatic. Likes to add aromat with everything. Guquka." Luks: "but I want to know....we're friends right?" Soso: "I confess to God only. Nobody else needs to know. Sit up." Luks: "I thought God's people never told lies." Soso: "its not lies when I don't wanna talk. Like I said, My business. Not ours...and if we're friends you'll respect that." Luks: "for a second I thought ubuli gintsa. But then again. You? Psss..." He laughed. Soso kept quiet and continued his work. Soso: "stop drinking Lukhanyo." Luks: "I have stopped." Soso: "good. Nxiba ke." Lukhanyo wore his shirt. Soma walked in. Soso's hands started shaking. Lukhanyo saw this but kept his mouth shut. Soma: "well, well, well.....Molo, where's your clone?" Luks: "Cape Town. Working." Soma: "he lives there?" Luks: "yes." Soma: "fought?" Luks: "what's it to you..." Soma looked at his brother. Soma: "ready to knock off?" Soso: "yeah. Ndilinde office'in." Soma walked out. Luks: "does he ever finish conversations?" Soso: "Never." He laughed. Luks: "I'll call you later." Soso: "sharp." Lukhanyo looked for Stuja. He was waiting in the car. Luks: "okay, let's go." Stuja: "ndamaz lamjita Ta Luks." Luks: "umazelaphi?" Stuja: "eroundin. Saw him a day ago." Luks: "noba bubona wele lakhe." Stuja: "No Ta Luks, Nguye LO. This is exactly who I saw, his walks, his eyes the way he stares. That's exactly him. Wena noLubby

anikho olahlobo mos, you don't walk the same." Luks: "we actually kind of do slulamile." Stuja: "he walks with one hand in his pocket. He did it pha kwa Ngqoko. And he just did it again!" Luks: "you know how crazy you sound???" He laughed at him. Stuja: "the look he gave me. I feel like smashing something in his face. Ind'qhela masimba lakaka!" Luks: "calm down. Soso looks at everyone like that. Sum'hoya." Stuja: "ayingo Soldier?" Luks: "what? Why would he be....." He stopped at the robots. Luks: "Soldier?" Stuja: "lamajita bend'hlel nabo, band'ringele. About him. I know une wele, but you never see them together." Luks: "I just saw them together, just now." Stuja: "awandibiza. For nton!!" Luks: "they're harmless...noba wena udibene noSomangaye. Your description sounds like him." Stuja: "there's something off about these two Ta Luks." Luks: "woyika nton?" Stuja: "andoyiki!" Luks: "then keep calm..." Stuja: "Ta Luks, banzulu ababantu....kuthen bona bodwa!" Luks: "you need to relax...I'll call you later.." Stuja: "sure." He dropped him off and went to his appointment with Ricky.

Doc: "Mr Lukhanyo Mizinyathi." Luks: "Mzinyathi." Doc: "whatever. How are you?" Luks: "I'm fine thanks and yourself." Doc: "I'm good, what can I do for you today?" Luks: "that book you gave me isn't working. Nothing is working, instead its falling apart!!" Doc: "no, no...don't blame my book Lukhanyo. I told you this before. It won't work until you Fix yourself! It will never work if you keep on ignoring your issues!" Luks: "Ricardo...I want it to work! Cooking and Cleaning all day isn't ideal for a man like myself." Doc: "who told you to cook and clean?" Luks: "Your Book!!! It says there I must understand her and the things she does, and I should try them out for a week to understand how she feels." The Doctor laughed. Doc: "I wasn't talking about chores Lukhanyo. In any case, I stay saying. You're better off apart for some time to rekindle your relationship! If you really want her to be yours, fix your faults...learn how to be You without having someone to catch you when you fall. Learn to trust her when she's away. Do all this without her around to correct you. You're doing it for YOU." Luks: "you're telling me to separate from my wife? What kind of person are you?" Doc: "there.....you see? You see negativity in everything. You're not separating. You're giving her and yourself breathing space. Love will draw you back to one another..." Luks: "how do I tell her this? She moved back in and I don't want to seem rude.." Doc: "sit her down and talk to her. Don't be angry, keep calm. Be nice. Instead of her leaving, why don't you go? I have the best therapist brother, he can help you..." He gave him a brochure. Doc: "its a 1 week programme, he teaches self control." Luks: "this looks like an island." Doc: "its in Madagascar. Take your kids with, they have a day care in the centre, you'll have fun. I promise." Luks: "will it work though?" Doc:

"its what you need Lukhanyo. If you want to save yourself from damaging your marriage." Luks: "1 week?" Doc: "think about it.."

Soma and Soso were organizing almost done organizing Skhura's funeral. It was the next day and everything was in place. Soma went to Skhura's mom's house. Soso went to fetch the rest of the chairs. Zanele was sitting in the kitchen, deep in thought. She missed her boyfriend so painfully. She could almost still hear his voice when he laughed, spoke and yelled. His touch. Smell. The look in his eyes when she had their baby. She tried to console herself, wiping her tears. Soma: "Zanele..." She: "what?" Soma: "I'm really sorry..." Zanele: "bubomi Soma." Soma: "ina..'" He gave her an envelope. Zanele: "what's this?" Soma: "the money we made on our last hit, ndiyifake ebanken..for umntana wenu xa ekhulile." Zanele: "then what's all this?" Soma: "the money belongs to you and your child. Andaz noba ndenze right na, because I'm thinking since you not married his stuff go straight to his ma." Zanele: "enkosi Soma..." She hugged him. Zanele: "abanye bebengasoze bayenze le..I didn't even think of it. Enkosi kakhulu." He nodded. Zanele: "unjan uThandi?" Soma: "she's great...uphilile, uzoza ngomso." Zanele: "it would be nice to see her..." Soma: "uphi umama?" Zanele: "ulele.." Soma: "please tell her...angothuki. She must keep calm..uyayazi wena ke kuzobakho a few disruptive things emngcwaben...so when the shots go off, umjonge.." Zanele: "I'll try my best." Soma: "okay, ndizobuya late..." Zanele: "thanks again." Soma left the house and went to see his mother.

Asanda went home the next afternoon. Her brother's black gusheshe was still parked. Meaning he was still there. She couldn't go back. Asanda walked in her mothers house and greeted. Bro: "uvelaphi!!" Asanda: "bhuti bendihleli noZimasa." Bro: "Ziimaasaa??? Yinton leyo?!" Asanda: "yi tshomi yam bhuti. Bendim'chazele umama." Bro: "uy'qhelelephi into lala kwii tshomi? Uy'fundiswe phi? Unamadoda ngoku Asanda??" Asanda: "hayi bhuti." Bro: "ubu outile!!" Asanda: "Hayi bhuti.". Bro: "uyaxoka ulimenemene legqubusha elincinci. Nontrwayi ohamba istrato! Uvelaphi???" She kept quiet. Bro: "usi sthulu Asanda??! Ndiyoku vuna nge khonco." Asanda: "bhuti bendik'lo Zimasa." Bro: "andisos'denge sakho!! Ngu Zimasa waphi lo?" Asanda: "eSummerstrand." Bro: "buyohula k'la Summerstrand uyaxoka! Unamadoda ngok Asanda!" She swallowed. Bro: "Hey, ndiphendule xandithetha!" Asanda: "hayi bhuti andinamadoda." The mother walked in. Ma: "yinton ngok?" Bro: "uqale nin mama uAsanda ungalali ndlin?" Ma: "uthe uyofunda netshomakhe." Bro: "uyofunda? Mama uyak'bhanxa lomtana. Wakhe way'bona wena lotshomi? Yakhe yazolala apha? Abantwana bahlala k'la Summerstrand basele banxile, kufike ez'moto zinkulu zifancy. LO khange aqalise ubakwi tshomi." Asanda: "mama, cela uthethe nobhuti." Bro: "akhonto azoy'thetha nam. Zekhe net ndibone okanye ndive unalamadoda. Ndiyoni

qhekeza nobabini kanene." Ma: "Mandla! Khayeke umntana man, xa ethe uyofunda ufunum'bamba isandla uhambe naye?? Uhamba nin khona?" Mandla: "andiyi ndawo mama, k'se khaya apha! Indenza umsindo lento yabantwana. Ngamadoda athen anga atshatileyo!" Ma: "Asanda, unendoda?" Asanda: "hayi mama..." She cried. Ma: "kodwa ke Mandla uAsanda kudala wam'valela uyintombi endala ngoku, use University. Uqhuba kakuhle eskolweni. Noba ke anganayo nalondoda ndamazi Asoze andiphoxe mna owam umntana. Akafan nawe." Mandla: "oh injalo kanti lento, ngenxa zange ndiye University mna?" Ma: "waz'khethela!" Mandla: "MXM. Uyeva mama? MXM." Ma: "awuna mbeko uli ntshwangu nje, ndingak'phika nase bhandlen wena." Mandla: "ndiright mama!!" Ma: "ntomb'yam, khandenzel itea...ndiphunge ndizopheka late." Asanda went to put her bag down and went back to the kitchen. Mandla: "ndibone net ibenye. Ndiyom'khaba atak'indaw bonanje." Ma: "uyindawo wena kqala skkaaa!!! Ungam'hoyi mntanam. Enza tea wena qha." Mandla: "nxx."

Chapter 475

Asanda's mother sat in the lounge drinking her tea. Mandla was finally quiet. Ma: "hlel'nje uyangxola undikruqule man." Mandla: "ndithule mos mama ngoku." Ma: "mxm. Sezophinda ukhamise." He watched tv in silence. His phone rang. Mandla: "sho." Caller: "uphi.." Mandla: "ndisekhaya." Caller: "okay, ndiyaphuma ngoku bendiku checker. Ndigoduke?" Mandla: "ha.a ndiyeza..." He hung up. Ma: "ungaphind ubuye.." Mandla: "hehake mama. Ekhaya?" Ma: "xa uthandile..." Mandla: "Ma-asi!!" He yelled. Asanda: "bhut?" Mandla: "masambe sotheng umbane." She came out her bedroom. Mandla: "iza siyothenga umbane uzobuya nawo wena." She wore her baggy sweater, tied up her hair and wore black Ugg boots. Mandla was waiting in his car. They drove to the store to buy electricity. Mandla: "ina.." Giving her the card and a 200 rand note. Asanda: "owamalini?" Mandla: "150 enye uthenge lanto yenu BBS, BIB." Asanda: "BIS?" Mandla: "intwez'njalo." She got out the car and bought electricity and her airtime. She walked back to Mandla's car. Who was outside talking to his friend. "Ma-assiii..." Asanda: "molo Ta Wara." Wara: "grand lovie?" Mandla: "ndokufaka unye impama Wara! Nyavie xabek'then???" Asanda: "ndiryt bhuti." Wara: "hayi tshi siyancokola, nton nomona?" Mandla opened the car for her. Wara: "ngomvulo ndizok'sa esgela va?" Mandla: "heee uWara noba ucimba ndisis'thwang'thwangu. Because ndiyoku donora unye ngok uyi awti yam." Asanda sat in her seat and kept quiet. Wara: "uzova ngaban ke wena..." Mandla: "awuna line sani." He got in his car and drove back home. Mandla: "umngam'hoyi uWara va? Sisdenge nje esiya. Yawathanda macherrie." Asanda: "okay." Mandla: "nguban lo

buleli kuye Asanda?" Asanda couldn't reply, but realized he was calmer than before so maybe if she gives it a try. Mandla: "yindoda ne?" Asanda: "ngu Thando." Mandla: "oh." He Kept quiet surprisingly. Mandla: "uThando makayazi Asanda ayifunwa into lala ngaphandle endlin kokwenu. Izok'hlisela is'dima lonto." Kodwa wena uya outisa. She wanted to say. Mandla: "ndifuna ufunde bonanje...ndiyakwaz ke wena unengqondo. Uzophangela ube grand elife'in ngafan nez'wey zalapha eKasi. Jonga lo, wayek iskolo wakhetha unxila watshay intsango, mjonge ngok ngathi sis'hlangu." Asanda giggled as they past a girl. Mandla: "jonga lo, uzond'funi mali ye entyi kodwa zange afundiswe ndim utshaya." The girl saw Mandla. "Hayyii Mandla My F!!!" Mandla: "FSTEEEEK!!!" He yelled. And parked at his mother's house. Mandla: "andiy'thandi nyan lento yakho. Andizoyithanda futhi." Asanda: "ewe bhuti." Mandla: "bye bye ke, ndiyahamba mna hok." She got out the car and went into the house....

Lubabalo was in his office, looking through last year's figures. Something was not adding up. He called Sandy. She walked in the office wearing a new pale pink skirt and blazer. She had on pretty white shoes. Lubb: "hmm..cute. You remind me of Sarah." Sandy: "who's Sarah?" Lubb: "never mind. I know I'm not smart when it comes to Accounting but this just doesn't look right." Sandy: "I am clueless as well. Estella is quite smart when it comes to this." Lubb: "yes but Estella isn't here." Sandy: "she is, she came to fetch Twan. I'll call her." She went to fetch Estella. The woman walked in wearing a high platform. A high waist skirt, a black mini blazer and white blouse. Estella: "yes?" Lubb: "hi." Estella: "good afternoon." Lubb: "I may need your help here, you do Auditing right? Please look." He gave her his seat. Estella: "I'll need a few minutes to get on track..so If you could just..." Lubb: "in who office?" Estella: "who needs help?" He walked out without a word. He had a meeting anyway. He took his bag and jacket. Lubabalo went to town for his meeting with Anele Banali. Lubb: "how are we doing?" Anele: "hi, I'm fine...Lubabalo, I'm needing you to increase our budget, we can't work on the money you gave us." Lubb: "you will have to make a plan Anele, because no great business starts Big, you have to start at the bottom, use figures that accommodate you and your business. You're a small company. The more you build, I will increase." Anele: "I have always worked with a bigger budget, I can't do this!" Lubb: "this is why you lost money bra. Try this out please, I'll get someone to help you work out the new budget." Anele: "how come you so nice?" Lubb: "I have always been nice." Anele: "is that so??" He moved closer. Lubb: "stop breathing my damn air, what's wrong with you?" Anele: "There! That's not nice." Lubb: "Anele, we'll speak later once I've assigned someone for you." Anele got up and walked out. Lubb: "this rude bitch." He got up and went straight back to his office. Estella: "Lubby.." Lubb: "hm?" He set his jacket down. Estella: "who was handling your

company's finance before?" Lubb: "my previous assistant was an accountant so she did it.." Estella: "oh." Lubb: "why." Estella: "please don't get mad." Lubb: "Estella...don't work on my nerves girl." Estella: "is she still here?" Lubb: "she resigned! Damn it Estella. You're grinding my left nipple right now!!" Estella: "if you could first calm down." Sandy walked in. Estella: "close the door, sweetie." Lubby smashed it closed. Lubb: "WOMAN." He warned. Estella: "I looked through what you gave me, you're missing 2 million in total." Lubabalo breathed. Lubb: "2 million what?" He growled. Estella: "2 million dollars, from the New York tender you got.."

Soma was sitting in the lounge of his mother's house with her. He lay on her lap attempting to sleep. Ma: "yonke into uyilungisile?" Soma: "ewe ma.." Ma: "uqine ke mntanam..ndiyayazi ukuba uzothetha nge tshomi yakho and izokuvisa bhlungu lonto, but you have to be strong for him. Share his wonderful memory with those that didn't experience." Soma: "I know mama" he whispered. Ma: "uphi umninawa wakho." Soma kept quiet. Soma: "nanku.." A car stopped outside. Ma: "ukhumbule ke nyana wam. Umamakho uyak'thanda va." Soma: "tshini umama." Soso walked in. Soso: "hello ma." Ma: "hello ntondo wam...izapha." He sat next to her while she held his hand. Ma: "unjan mntanam." Soso: "ndiryt ma. Uphi utata?" Ma: "uku bhuti Themba." Soso: "oh yeah kanene. Andise lambe." Ma: "ukutya kwakho is in the oven." He went to eat. Ma: "wena awulambanga?" Soma: "ndiright mama." Ma: "sweetheart..." Soma: "No mama, ndiright." Ma: "you have got to eat something pumpkin puff." Soma: "mama, for the last time, I'm not a pumpkin, I don't even look like a pumpkin." Soso: "Pumpkin!!" Soma: "yeva ke pha? Ndiyaqheleka aphe k'lendlu." Vuyisile marched in. Wearing boxers and a vest. Dad: "HUT HUT TUT TUT!!" Soma: "Lord Jesus, really tata? You marched all the way here??" Dad: "shut up boy!" Soma: "Tata man!" Dad: "PAPARAM. PAMPAMPAM....PRRUUU" He trumpeted. Soso: "myeke..he'll get tired and sit down eventually. No use trying." Soma: "dad just-" Dad: "I said..." Soma: "mama khathethe." Themba came right in. Themba: "Vuyisile!" Dad: "Attentionnn!!!" He stood up straight. Themba: "iphi brukwe?" Dad: "Somangaye...." Soma: "tata." Themba: "Vuyisile ndithetha nawe!" Vuyisile sat down slowly. Soso got up and checked up. Soma: "what's wrong?" Soso: "akhonto, just making sure akabina heart attack. Dad??" Dad: "the government did this.". Soma: "the government did what?" Dad: "all of this...its the gover-" Ma: "Government bithen na le!!! Uyandifuqa Vuyisile NDIDIKIWE!!" Soso: "mama please calm down. Tata, what did the government do." His father stared at him. Dad: "somangaye?" Soso: "hayi, ngu Soso." Dad: "uwooaah...uduplicate?" Soso: "hehake. Ndik'ncamile tata shame mna..." Their father fell asleep. Soma: "this is getting worse yazi...its not funny anymore." Soso: "I'm thinking of booking him in a Rehab centre. Uthin mama?" Ma: "ewe man Soso,

engakandi phambanisi nokwam." Dad: "kanti andiyi ndawo..." Themba: "ngok bulele?? Unamaqhinga yazi. Moer!" Dad: "xa ikutya ungay'hlale phantsi nje?" Soma: "uph uNyeke?" Dad: "usile kwedin umazelaphi uNyeke'able ka Themba?" Soma laughed. Soso: "ingathi ndizaw'nifaka nobabini pha." Dad drifted back to sleep... Soma's phone rang. Soma: "I have to go." Ma: "bye honey.." Soma: "bye ma.." He kissed her and his father. Soso: "where to?" Soma: "home..Thandiswa is back from work." Soso: "oh. Cool then..." Soma walked out. Soma: "ndimnkile bhut Themba." Themba: "sho..." Soma drove off. Soso got up. Soso: "mama, ndizobuya ngomso.." Ma: "okay mntanam...come here...iza ndiphuze." Soso: "heeee hayi ke mama. Uyand'libazisa nje" Ma: "hayi iza." Soso give her quick kiss and dashed out. Soma was already calling. Soso: "can you just calm the hell down ndimnkile." Soma: "what took you so long." Soso: "yamaz mamakho unjan, uphi?" Soma: "usual spot..." Soso hung up and drove to their old burnt house. Soma stood at his window. Soma: "we have exactly 10 minutes Soso, don't fuck this up. Let's go." They sped off..... Meanwhile, Lukhanyo came home with fish. Luks: "kuthwa imandi ke le fish. Baby! Come have a bite with me..." Lutha came crawling to him. Luks: "my boy, uphi umamakho?" He picked him up. Luks: "kiss daddy? Gimme a kiss..." He kissed his cheek. Luks: "awund'khumbul na, uphi uLuhle ?" Lutha lay on his chest. One little hand holding his shirt. Sizwe walked to the kitchen holding Luhle. Lukhanyo's heart almost jumped out his throat. He didn't expect this. Sizwe: "the nanny let me in. I hope you don't mind." Lukhanyo just stared at him motionless. Thank God Thulani walked in...

Chapter 476

Thulani walked in and stood next to Lukhanyo. Thulz: "molweni." Sizwe: "molo Thulani." Still staring at Lukhanyo, who was staring at him too. Thulz: "uhm....okay. I'll be in the lounge." He left them alone in the kitchen. Sizwe: "lukhanyo?" Luks: "Bhuti Sizwe." Sizwe: "since when did you get formal?" Lukhanyo didn't answer. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo...?" He breathed. Sizwe: "you know what? I'm doing this because Lihle asked me to. The least you could do is keep her happy and meet me half way." Lukhanyo still kept quiet. Sizwe: "I'm sorry for hurting you, but you know deep down you deserved it. I'm not letting anything or anyone hurt my child. Kunin ndithetha nawe ndik'xelela ba yeka lento uyenzayo? I'm not going to lie I don't really like you and-" Luks: "I don't like you either." Sizwe: "well that doesn't bother me one bit, but I have to tolerate you and you have to tolerate me because we both love one person that loves us too. Which means Lukhanyo Mzinyathi, we don't have much of a choice but to be civil with one another." Luks: "at least we agree on something." Sizwe: "and

stop looking at me like I'm a ghost. Or running to your bedroom when I arrive. Its childish." Luks: "mxm." Sizwe held out his hand, Lukhanyo shook it. Lutha held on to his sister and pulled her. Luks: "kwedin awuva man!" Sizwe: "what's for dinner?" Luks: "John Dory's™." Sizwe didn't like fish much, but didn't want to disappoint. Sizwe: "smells nice." Luks: "Thulani!" No reply. Luks: "he better not be dead." They looked and found him asleep on the couch. Sizwe: "that's awkward." Luks: "very awkward. Thulani akalali emini unless he's in a bad mood." Sizwe: "in that case..myeke." He took a tiny piece and gave it to Luhle. Luks: "so...mqibele nin Lubby?" Sizwe: "Wednesday. Awuka'thethi naye?" Luks: "nope.." Sizwe poured water in the kettle and boiled it. Sizwe: "how come?" Luks: "he claims I have it all and naye he wants to focus on his life. That's why esiya eKapa...to do his 'job' so ndam'yeka ke. Since he's Guapanese." Sizwe: "haahaa, what's that?" Luks: "umntu othand imali more than anything else, its like a religion or culture. Guap yimali.." Sizwe: "awuphambene man." Luks: "ndiright..." He set his son down to crawl away. He already knew where he was going. Lutha got to his uncle Thulani and pulled his pants. Thulz: "khayeke Luthando..." Lutha started screaming in frustration. Thulz: "OKAY!!!! Damn." He picked him up. Thulz: "yinton?" Lutha smiled and blushed. Sizwe: "izoba stout lentwana xa ikhula. Yayaz futhi izothethelelwa." Luks: "uba? ULutha? Never..yafeketha qha." Sizwe: "okay." He took his tea and went to the lounge.

After 6 in the evening, Lubabalo was still trying to trace Linda's whereabouts. Estella: "should I file a report for you? I know someone that works with these type of people, maybe he can help?" Lubb: "will he help bring back my money?" Estella: "well, no bu-" Lubb: "then no." Estella: "he can track her down, through airports and bus terminals. He'll put up Wanted posters." Lubabalo stared at her coldly. Lubb: "did you not hear me say, NO?????" She kept silent at once. He called Kabelo. Lubb: "KABELO!!" Kabelo: "who is this?" Lubb: "ndim uLubabalo man!" Kabelo: "Ohhhhh....what do you want? And make it snappy." Lubb: "uphi?" Kabelo: "ndikwam, not that its any of your business." Lubb: "uphi uLinda?" Kabelo: "did you find that bitch? Oko wemka last year zange aphinde abuye, kowabo akaziwa." Lubb: "Kabelo...are you lying to me? Do you need me to remind you what I will do to you if you're lying?" Kabelo: "Lubabalo," he swallowed and started stuttering. Kabelo: "struu God, bendingasoze ndim'fihle kuwe babendiyazi ba uphi. Ngok ndandilapho ndandiizofuna yena because she's a thief!" Lubb: "kabelo, get your silly ass in my office. NOW!!" He hung up. Lubb: "ndiyaqhelwa mos!" He was angry, But kept calm, he wasn't boiling. Kabelo arrived a few minutes later. Kabelo: "ndim lo." Lubb: "where is she?" Kabelo: "Lubby, dear. I told you andimazi. She beeeeen gone. Akungoku. What happened dan?" Lubb: "she stole my money!" Kabelo: "nawe!?" Lubb: "kabelo, I'm not playing games." Kabelo:

"borrow me your computer. Usa sebenzisa la system yam?" Lubb: "no we changed it." Kabelo: "now you're making life very difficult for me." He sat down and started clicking. Lubb: "what are you doing?" Kabelo: "you still got her details on your computer, I can be able to trace her by her credit card and cellphone." Lubb: "how long is this gonna take?" Kabelo: "I still have to change this system. You might want to get comfortable." Lubabalo sat down. He felt helpless and weak. Yelling wasn't going to help neither is getting angry at people who didn't do anything to him. He had be Patient. So in the meanwhile called Sylvia. Lubb: "sisi? Abantu abalungisa indlu bafikile?" Sylvia: "ewe bhuti sebeqibile..bahamba." Lubb: "okay, uphi uDemi?" Sylvia: "yuuuh, bhut umke nin uDemi, uthi awum'hoyanga wena." Lubb: "uthe uyaphi?" Sylvia: "andimazi...uthe kodwa akanandawo yofunda, into ba abavumeli angene or something." Lubb: "okay, ndizobuza kumama.." Sylvia: "okay ke bhuti, byee." He hung up. He called his mother.. Nette answered: "hello?" Lubb: "hey ma.." Nette: "heyyy sweety pie!" Lubb: "how are you?" Nette: "I am fine darling and yourself?" Lubb: "I'm okay.." Nette: "you sound a bit weak doll, are you sick? Sebaass!!!" Dad: "yes. Sugar?" Nette: "your son's on the line, he says he's feeling a bit sick." His father took the phone. Dad: "hello?" Lubb: "I'm not sick pa." Dad: "you sound a bit sick to me." Lubb: "no, I'm not. Ek het 'n klomp geld uit die New York deal ek gekry het." (I lost a lot of money from the New York deal I got.) Dad: "Wat het gebeur? Didn't it work out? Didn't you get paid out your dividends?" Lubb: "no Dad, I was paid, but my assistant took 2 million for herself and vanished. Dad: "ohh...I'm sorry boy, but we had this talk before...ek het jou gese. You must watch your finances very closely. Which was why I wanted you to do that business course. So that you don't have to depend on other people but yourself. You can't relax when you run a company and let other people run it for you while you go and chill with your brother. You must always be hands on and open your eyes..do you want me to fly over and help?" Lubb: "Yes dad, that would help..." Dad: "okay, we'll talk when I'm there." Lubb: "bye." Sebastian gave Nette the phone. Nette: "my baby, what's wrong?" Lubb: "ma, have you heard from Demi?" Nette: "yes sweety she's here. Do you want to talk to her?" Lubb: "No." Mom handed the phone to Demi: "hey bro!" Lubb: "why did you run away from me?" Demi: "I didn't run. I left." Lubb: "next time, do a little thing called informing yeah?" Demi: "its not like you noticed. You pay more attention to your dog than me." Lubb: "bye bye Demi." Demi: "I'm coming with Dad." Lubb: "please don't. You're a walking stress just stay where you are. And give mom the phone." Nette: "love?" Lubb: "bye ma..I have to go." Nette: "I love you sugar foot." Lubby looked at Kabelo and Estella. Lubb: "I love you too mom." He whispered.

Nette: "what's that honey?" Lubb: "I SAID. I LOVE YOU TOO MOM." Nette: "bye baby.." He hung up. Kabelo giggled. Lubb: "ndik'faki mpama."

Tham-Tham was renewing his friends weave. Tham: "yuuuh, my f, ifun uvaswa lento inenyanga ezingaphi?" Tumi: "2 months qha." Tham: "yuuuh hayi nontombi. Khayek ubali xelegu uvase ntloko le, inuka ikhwapha." Tumi: "sekhe yanuka ikhwapha intloko? Suba muncu man." They washed the weave. Tham: "iseb'hlungu ke peto le twist yam oko kwayi zolo." Tumi: "uyaphapha yazi, uy'fakelela nton itwist? Khona nguban ndodakho." Sino arrived while Thami dried the hair.. Tham: "hi, my friend.." Sino: "molweni." Tham: "yinton wadumb ubuso?" Tumi: "khatywe nguMandla." Sino: "utheth ukunya...ndimqibele nin lowo, ndivuke ndinje." Tham: "kukho hili dan kowenu?" Sino: "mxm.." Thami wore his shorts and denim shirt. Red bow tie and a red carvella. Tumi: "masambeni." They left the house and walked to the bus stop. Tham: "ndine 200 apha kum." Tumi: "mna ndine 150...masithenge ibotile ne carry pack." Sino: "nam ndine 150, sithonge ukutya sikhwele apha kum." Tham: "ukhe uvale amathanga namhlanje ndak'cela. Okanye la Mandla uzos'bonisa izmanga sana." They went to Chief Ngqoko's place in New Brighton bought their alcohol and drank. Tham: "ladies night ngolwes'hlanu." "Uli Lady phi wena??" Mandla had arrived. Tham: "uyalaz ilady phof." Mandla: "baby, ndihleli pha va, xa und'funa uze kum." Sino: "okay. Love." The girls sat together, sharing latest gossip and drinking. Until a woman, out of nowhere slapped Thami hard on the face. He screamed and jumped up. Tham: "khabamb'iquza lam friend, namacici, ndiqhelwi kaka apha!!" A fight broke out immediately.

Namhla and I only got home after 9pm. I could see Lukhanyo's foul mood. Sizwe looked at the tv quietly. Thulani and Luthando asleep. Me: "molweni...sorry I'm late, we lost track of time." Sizwe looked at me. I went to change and took the babies to sleep. Dad came in. Sizwe: "Lihle..." Me: "ta?" Sizwe: "kodwa xasekuthethwa inyan akho need yeli xesha." Me: "Dad, I own a business. I can't just leave everything to my partner. That is just unfair." Sizwe: "but utshatile!" Me: "so funeke hlel nje ndisonge izandla apha k'lendlu?" Sizwe: "child.....watch your tone." Me: "uxolo tata kodwa ke nyan I told Lukhanyo I'll be a bit late, our fuction is tomorrow and I can't dump it on Mandy." Sizwe: "then work something out. Not le, because its not going to work. Yambona uLukhanyo unjani? Ndiyahamba mna. I'll see you, I don't know." He turned and left. Thulz: "sani, I'll see you tomorrow.." Luks: "sho..." Namhla: "bye bye bhuti." Luks: "sharp." They left the house. Lukhanyo switched off the lights and locked all doors. Then came into our room. Luks: "hey..." Me: "I'm sorry babes." He undressed and got into bed. I followed after him. Me: "I was-" Luks: "shhhh....its fine." He cuddled my body. Luks: "love?" Me: "hm??" Luks: "bendiyobona uRicky namhlanje..

He said we should take a break. Caba le relationship yethu iToxic...what do you think?" Me: "what else did he say..." Luks: "I should separate from you. Give each other space, apparently love will draw us back to each other." Me: "oh." Luks: "sithini?" Me: "maybe he's right.." Luks: "but?" Me: "andifun mna.." Luks: "nam mos andifun but we have to, I'll fix myself...we'll get back on track soon..." Me: "okay..." Luks: "I have this thing in Madagascar. I'm taking the kids with its for a week." Me: "I'll miss you..." Luks: "khumbula nam boo boo. I promise, sizoba grand...nakanjan mntu wam. Ndiyak'thanda va..." Me: "I love you too babe." He kissed me and slept.... My heart almost broke but I guess its what it would take for us to be fine...

Chapter 477

Saturday morning, Lubby woke up in his parents' bedroom. His father just walked in. Dad: "Morning son." Lubb: "hi Dad..when did you get here?" Dad: "its been about an hour...you okay?" Lubby shook his head. Dad: "okay, take another nap or two, I'll handle this...who in charge of your things?" Lubb: "Sandy and Estella. Then Kabelo is trying to track Linda down..." Dad: "the girl that took the money?" Lubb: "yeah." Dad: "okay, I'll call you later. Don't move here, just take a breather." Sebastian got up and left for the office. Lubby stayed in bed and called Liya. Lubb: "hey babe?" Liya: "hi Lubabalo." Lubb: "unjani?" Liya: "fine you?" Lubb: "I'm good love....I'm coping...hey." Liya: "oh." Lubb: "wenzanton?" Liya: "is there something you want to say?" Lubb: "no not really, I was just saying Hi." Liya: "I'm kind of busy studying so if you don't mind." Lubb: "oh, sorry then, bye." She hung up. He called Zintle. Lubb: "hello Zintle?" Zintle: "yes?" Lubb: "ukhona uBuhle k'le weekend?" Zintle: "ndiyaphila nam unjan wena?" Lubb: "sorry, how are you?" Zintle: "I'm good." Lubb: "so uBuhle ??" Zintle: "nah akekho..." Lubb: "oh bendichecker nje....akhonto." Zintle: "ok cool, bye." He hung up. He decided to play a game, 5 minutes later it bored him. He went on the news App, reading and watching. Nothing interesting. Lubby got up and went to look for his uncle Mike. Who was in the garden. Mike: "Hey..." Lubb: "uncle do you ever shave?" Mike: "nope..mos definitely not. Ladies find this extremely sexy." Lubb: "its extremely gross especially when its hot." Mike: "ok, so you're in quite a mood today." Lubb: "I hate being bored. Dad told me not to go anywhere." Mike: "your dad knows you better than anyone else. He told me what happened. He knows you will get frustrated and break someone's bones, so you're safe here." Lubb: "baking in the sun? I doubt it." Mike: "watch movies, eat, Enjoy some You time." Lubb: "that shit is for women." Mike: "not really. Just let yourself relax and stop worrying bout the world. You're blessed to have a father to fight all your battles and let you shit. I know for a

fact, Mr G. Morrison wouldn't. Lord, bless his soul." Lubb: "how was he like?" Mike: "strict. Overly strict and obsessed with perfection. No wonder your dad turned out so protective over you. Demi too. You're like his little eggs." Lubb: "and you?" Mike: "oh you know....I was the black sheep in the family." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "like me?" Mike: "hell yeah! But you're worse than me. I don't have a corpse on my conscious, okay maybe one by accident. I was in a hotel in Bangkok. Three Super hot girls joined me. We were smoking, drinking poppin..fuckin. Until one just fell and died. T'was an overdose. Ran out as fast as I could, high as fuck. Skipped the country immediately, I've never booked a ticket while high but it had to be done." Lubb: "you're crazy Uncle Mike, lemme go eat something and watch tv." Mike: "ayt, have some You Time." Lubby walked back into the mansion and went to find food....

Lukhanyo woke up. Lutha was on the bed sitting on him smiling. Luks: "kwedin, what are you doing?" Lutha: "Dadaa." Luks: "no but how did you.....mxm." He kissed him and they got up. Lukhanyo walked to the lounge, the nanny was feeding Luhle. Luks: "molo sisi, ukhwele njan lo pha?" Nanny: "ubekwe ngumamakhe, engafun ahambe." Luks: "oh, so she thought Lutha would be entertained by his sleeping dad." He went to go brush his teeth and make breakfast, setting Lutha on the counter munching cheese. Luks: "Luthando, HAYI." Lukhanyo's phone rang. Luks: "baby?" Me: "hey love, uvukile? Ndisokoliswe nguLuthando bonanje, so I sat him next to you." Luks: "yeah ndivuke endijamele, uphi?" Me: "function eHumewood, they're about to start." Luks: "oh, ndingeza mna?" Me: "no sweety this is a family event." Luks: "oh. Ok, I'll keep myself busy ke. " Me: " I love you." Luks: "love you too honey. nanku Lutha." He gave his son the phone. Me: "Luthando..." He giggled. Me: "bye bye boy." I hung up. Luks: "iza ke siyoty kwedin." They sat in the lounge, the nanny went to bath Luhle. Luks: "kalok awuzoty oku kwam nawe. It doesn't work like that." Lutha grabbed his arm opening his mouth to the bread. Luks: "hey!" Nanny: "uryt bhuti?" Luks: "hayi ndiryty, ndigezelwa yile mbombosi yam ithand ukutya." He went to go fetch his little bowl and fed him. Lukhanyo bathed with Lutha, dressed him in small skinny jeans. A white t shirt and sleeveless blue shirt on top, unbuttoned. Luks: "aww heart breaker." Lukha wore jeans and a long sleeve grey muscle top. Packed the babies' bAgs and went to fetch Chumani. The nanny stayed in the car with the kids while Lukhanyo went to the mall, he bought toys. Lots and lots of toys. Loaded it in the boot and drove to Thulani's house. He called him. Luks: "khavule sani, uready uJunior?" Thulz: "ewe nanku.." He opened. Junior walked out the door, straight to the car. Luks: "ugrand?" Thulz: "ndishap fethu...niyaphi?" Luks: "just out...dikiwe kuhlale ndlin." Thulz: "okay have fun..." Luks: "you too..." Thulz: "of course I will." He winked. Lukhanyo drove out to an orphanage. Luks: "boys.." Chuma: "tata..siphi?"

Luks: "listen to utata ne...these toys, ezi zise boot'in, belong to the children ba phaya. Thina kengoku, sizoyoba nika." Chuma: "and then sidlale nathi?" Luks: "ewe kalok uzoba bonise udlala njan..." Junior: "why are we here?" Junior looked bored already. Luks: "kwedin. Some children don't have those nike sneakers you wearing! Lo t shirt ye Polo abanayo. The least you can do is smile. Damn it." Junior: "but tata, why?" Luks: "because I said so!" Junior: "ok." They got out the car and went inside the building. Luks: "Junior, Behave yourself." Junior looked at him, a small smile creeped slowly on his face. Junior: "okaay.." He whispered...

Skhura's funeral....

Soso had been at the house preparing before the arrival of the body. When they went to church, Soma took over therefore Soso disappeared. They were both wearing navy pants and grey blazers and a red shirt underneath, grey shoes. They didn't stand together or were in the same room together. It was time for Soma to speak about his friend. A part of him didn't want to, but he knew he had to. As he slowly got up and walked to the pulpit, he could feel the eyes of pity burning on him. He stood and looked at the congregation that had gathered to honor his late friend. The choir quieted down. Soma stared at the casket in pain. Soma: "First and foremost, ndicel ubulisa.. Andiz'qhelanga iz'pili ke mna, and this is the first for me so I'm not sure how to begin." He swallowed. Soma: "mna ndingu Somangaye, itshomi ka Sikhumbuzo, of over 20 years. I've known him since I was 12. Sifunde kunye eHigh school...passed matric sahlala kunye, asenza nto. Each and every day, wayesithi umama we're each other's bosses, because ovuke kqala uyafowna, either ndiye kuye okanye aze kum. The only person who understood me, oyena mntu waye okwaz undinyamezela, andiphakamele, even strengthen me. Nanku elele pha." Tears fell down his face. Soma: "Skhumbuzo wayekwazi ubanomsindo aphinde abuye kwayena azohlala nam andithuke angaphind athethe ndide ndiz'cenge ndicele uxolo. The one guy that never turned on me, for all these years I was priority yakhe naye eyeyam. I can't ever forgive myself...but ke uThixo uthathe eyakhe... Lonto indenza ndixole because one day, siyoze siphinde sidibane. I know you're sitting there thinkin, 'nxx, ukhalela nto kwedin!.." The crowd giggled. Soma: "andizonga khali ndikukhumbula....and I promise, I'll take care of yours. Your kid...your family... Sonke sizohlala sikucinga mjita wam. Ulale ngoxolo." The choir sang another hymn as Soma walked out the church. He drove out the yard and left. Soso came in and went to Zanele. Soso: "ma-zet..." She looked at him. Zanele: "Soso??!!" Soso: "shhh....jonga xaku phunywa ndifuna uhambe no mama ka Skhura yeva? Sapha umntana.." The little girl hung her hands around him and he walked out to his car, he drove her home. It was time to go to the cemetery. Zanele took the mother out after the casket and they left first. Soma

was already at the cemetery. 3 cars parked in a distance, waiting till they were done. The priest started, they sang a hymn. Zanele stood next to Skhura's mother holding her hand. Ma: "uphi uSomangaye?" Zanele: "ugoduse uYolanda. Ndithe makam'thathe." After they threw gravel into the grave. As they were singing the closing hymn. The cars started spinning. Firing gunshots in the air. Zanele led the mother to their car and left the gangsters to do their thing. The woman started crying. Ma: "yinto bey'cenge nganton uSkhumbuzo lena!" She wailed. Zanele tried her best to comfort her. Zanele: "kuzolunga mama...subanalo nexhala umdali uyayazi into ayenzayo." Ma: "yuuuh, uxolo wethu mntanam." She wiped her tears. Thandi followed to the house and helped with handing out Plates. Soso had left and Soma came in an hour later. Soma: "love.." Thandi: "bukhe watya? Uphi omnye?" Soma: "omnye uban?" Thandi: "Sonwabise." Soma: "oh, umkile. Sund'phakela mna. Siyahamba namajita ndizok'landa nin?" Thandi: "ndizoz'hambela baby." Soma: "uyageza kengoku. Ndizofika apha ngohalf 5...khabe uhlalisa uZanele." She kissed him and he left for KwaDwesi.. He called Soso. Soma: "uphi?" Soso: "ndise ndlinam." Soma: "siya eBills eDwesi to chill." Soso: "nam ndiya kwi function ye friend yam. Sodibana later." Soma: "today?" Soso: "ja, I'll call you after 8." Soma: "sho." They hung up. Soso changed his clothes to jeans and a different shirt. He drove to Humewood.

Me: "my friend, I think we're doing fine..." Mandy: "ewe plus nokutya konele, bendine worry ba it won't be enough." Me: "mna ndizokhabe ndiqokelela iplate ze'starters, then uzolungiselela iMeal." Mandy:"khabe uhamba, uyathanda ke wena noz'sebenzisa because sinazo ne waiter." Me: "and'fun bengathi sibossy wethu yamaz umntu omnyama ngohleba. Ndiyabuya." I went to collect the empty bowls all around. The old woman was very fussy. She: "ityuwa sisi, ha.a man...khazam uthoba isantya." The father looked at her surprisingly. Him: "ngok ubuncoma apha? Hayi khayeke amaqhinga dabawo. Xawunomona s'ke cele ufundiswa." She: "fundiswa into edadiswe kwi tyuwa?" I wanted to laugh but decided ba ndithule. I took the bowls and plates to be washed and stored. Mandy: "yinton gigiteka wedwa?" Me: "la makhulu une things va." Mandy: "khange umve ndim'phathel starters wand'buza ba yinton na le." Me: "hayi shame, kodwa uy'qibile." Mandy: "undikhumbuza uMakhul wam bonanje. Masincedis uhamabis ez'plate." We took the plates out to everyone and went back to our hiding place. Mandy: "sendidinwe isinqa va." Me: "you have no idea." Mandy: "akumandi kuwe kuba you have umnyeni ozok'pamperisha." Me: "akay'thandi mbiza Mandy, nangoku ndizofika emise stove sonke shame umntu wam." Mandy: "that's sweet though. You're blessed, don't take it for granted." I just smiled. Me: "let me go check...on...." I stood at the door. Mandy: "what is it?" Me: "nothing...I just..." She looked. Mandy: "heee kodwa umntu ka Yesu unayo nendawana ezodika. Bekutshiwo

mos kuqalwa ngaban ngok ufika ngexesha lakhe lothanda ingath usemgidin." Me: "ndiyamazi, qha ndilibele okwe gama." Mandy: "uzosele umsela ke mntaka Msirayeli sendi naar." Me: "mxm, uske ubene moods qithi kanene." I took him a plate. I really forgot his name. Soso: "Mrs Mzinyathi..." And he knows mine. 😞:/ nice. Me: "molo bhuti." Soso: "bhuti? Gama lam ngu Soso sisi." I gave him a plate. Soso: "thank you, looks nice." Me: "enjoy." Ndimazelaphi kanene? I walked to the kitchen. Mandy: "uthini?" Me: "nothing much, khome ndifownel Lukhanyo, maybe uyamazi." I dialed my husband's number, he answered laughing. Luks: "love?" Me: "hey, ubusy?" Luks: "hayi sweetheart sandongen endlin ndihlele noLuhle, kwenzekan? Ndizok'landa?" Me: "no babe...uyamaz umntu ongu Soso kanene?" Luks: "ewe baby, my doctor." Me: "OH YES!! Lo uno twin kanene.." Luks: "yep, why?" Me: "he's here.." Luks: "oh? Ungam'phoxi umntanabantu lovie please." Me: "heeee...wenzan?" Luks: "ndizoolanda umntu wam." Me: "khayeke love." Luks: "ndiyeke nton?" Me: "khayek isgezo...I have to go." Luks: "uyeza ke uMzinyathi...don't get too comfortable." Me: "yaz'bona ke Lukhanyo?" Luks: "hay ndadlala baby tshi, andise kude nje..we'll speak later va." Me: "bye babe.." He hung up. Mandy: "and?" Me: "ngu Gqirha wakhe. Ndamaz ke Lukha akadlal tu, uyeza nyan." Mandy: "une obsession va...hay ndim'ncamile.." Me: "masenze ready for desserts, sizolungiselela uhamba." Mandy: "tshomi.." I started packing the bowls, then helped washing the dishes that came in. Mandy: "my friend..." Me: "ima peto." Mandy: "Lihle." Me: "mhh?" Mandy: "hamba sisi..." Me: "hayi peto masiqibezele." Mandy: "my friend, nwabisa noWeza bazond'ncedisa...go to your husband." Me: "u-sure?" Mandy: "ndiyak'bona uyatshiseka tshomam...iya, I'll finish up.." Me: "I owe you.." I kissed her and left. Mandy finished up and went to help setting out dessert and handing it out. She cleaned up a little spot and went back to start packing everything. Nwabisa and Weza were oddly quiet. Mandy: "guys, anibawel siphumen? Have a few cocktails maybe eCubana.." Weza: "andizokwazi mna..." Her phone rang. Weza: "aand I have to go." Mandy: "ungxamele phi na.." Weza: "endawen zam my friend." She grabbed her things and left. Mandy took a box out to her car and saw a very familiar car. She looked at the number plate. It was Anda.

Chapter 478

Mandy walked to the car. At first being confused what was he doing here. Mandy: "Anda?" He stared at her in total shock. Mandy: "and then wena Weza? Kusez'ndawen zakho apha ku Anda?" Weza: "Mandy, yinton ingxaki? Alok wena um'lahlile uAnda ufuna ahlale esis'yoyoyo yedwa." Mandy : "no but ba mawum'mkhwele kengok?"

Anda: "hayi babes, befun iLift qha.." Weza: "babes? Mxelele inyan tshin..ayingo babes, gama lakhe ngu Mandy!" Anda: "khome Weza joe, Mandy, please listen..." Mandy: "No Anda. Listen to ubuxoki?" Anda: "andixoki, nothing happened." Mandy: "I have been Nothing but faithful to you, ndak'thanda ungenanto, I supported you and made you happy. Ngoku undenzela le kaka?" Weza: "Mandy, khaxole wethu sisi because ke utshilo wathi awumfun uAnda." He climbed out the car. Anda: "listen to me." Mandy slapped his face and pushed him. Anda: "wenzan kengoku?" Weza laughed. Mandy: "but you know what? Andizoz'hlisela isdima, if you want ratchets, nankuya mamazo hleli pha. Andizolwa nani mna..you two deserve each other." He held her arm. Mandy: "sund'khupha esmilwen Anda undincede." Anda: "ndicel uxolo Mandy. I had nowhere else to go." Mandy: "whatever happened to home?" She pulled back her arm and stomped to the kitchen. Nwabisa was watching from the kitchen window. Mandy: "nawe buyazi lento." Nwaiza: "hayi kodwa Mandy, ndizohleba njan ngomnye?" Mandy: "no, uhleba kuxoka. Wena as a friend suppose uthetha inyani!!" Nwaiza: "awumfun mos uAnda." Mandy: "ewe andim'funi uAnda Nwabisa, but that doesn't mean I don't love him! Babendingamthandi bingazondi hlupha! I'm not a violent person, I've never been that type therefore soze ndibethe macherri ka Anda mna to show that I love him. But wena? Udibene nala Weza anizizo tu itshomi and after this, ayisekho esidibanisayo sisi. I'll pay you your cash yazi ba siqibile." Nwaiza: "hay uphambene shame Mandy, bengadyoli nam mos uAnda." Mandy: "oh so you admit kdala beyenza lento?" Nwaiza: "xa uy'lambisa ndoda bucimba izothin?" Mandy: "mayileqane neempundu ezi available kengoku? Khaphume apha Nwabisa please." Mandy packed the rest of the dishes in tears. 10 minutes later Soso walked in. Soso: "this was delicious ke yazi...niyakwaz upheka." Mandy kept quiet and nodded. Soso: "uhm...uphi uMrs Mzinyathi." Mandy: "uye ku mnyen wakhe bhuti uLihle!!" She snapped. Soso: "wena uphi owakho umnyen?" She was getting even more frustrated. Mandy: "do you mind? I'm kinda busy here." Soso: "I'll sit here." Mandy: "NO!! Indaw yakho ise dining room as a GUEST not here!" Soso: "hey..." He walked to her. Soso: "jongapha...you're ruining your make-up." He took out a tissue and wiped her eyes gently. Mandy: "just go..I'm fine.." Soso: "hayi you're not. I have nothing better to do anyway..want a hug?" He hugged her. His cologne drew her in, it felt amazing. She held on tightly and took a long whiff. Then she couldn't...she started crying again. Soso: "noba ndim lo uk'khalisayo..do I look that ugly?" She shook her head. Soso: "or...likhwapha lam?" She giggled. Soso: "there you go..akho need yokhala mos." The host came in the kitchen. "Heee uSoso, awusatsho ba uz'phethe mmandi apha..." He covered her face. Soso: "hayi ndisonwabile wena ndiyeza ngok." The Host laughed and walked out. @'Ndisonwabile'. Soso: "now you look like a little kiddies clown. You

got blush all over your face. Your foundation is melting. Mascara yakho is dripping. Bend'tshilo mna phof.." She wondered how he knew all the stuff or maybe he's gay. Mandy: "going home anyway. Thanks." Soso: "kodwa ke funeke uqale kulo before uhambe bek'thwe ndizok'landa." Mandy:"bathroom?" Soso: "this way." He took her bag. They entered and she washed her face. Mandy: "I'm not a child. I can do this myself." Soso: "cela uk'ncedisa?" Mandy: "no! Ndicela uphume tu." Soso: "okay." He walked out. Mandy re-did her make-up and went to speak to the host. She packed the last of her things and walked to the car. A white Benz parked next to hers. Soso: "hi.." Mandy: "bye." Soso: "I happen to be having dinner alone....ndicela uGatecrasher eyakho?" Mandy: "no.." Soso: "next time?" Mandy: "maybe.." He gave her his card. Mandy: "doctor?" Soso: "anytime you feel like having a chat." He drove off slowly. She got in her car and drove home.....

I walked inside the house with dessert. The boys(Lutha, Chuma and Junior) were in the bedroom. Luhle and her father lay on the floor watching tv. Me: "molweni..." Luks: "mom's home." Chuma and Junior ran to the lounge. Followed by a grumpy Lutha crawling in a fast agitated pace. Chuma: "mama!!" He jumped on me. Me: "hey sweetie.." They sat next to me. Lutha appeared.. He looked sad. Me: "izapha mntanam." He stared at me with his lower lip pushed out. Luks: "oko efeketha namhlanje, khumbula umamakhe. Umqhelise into embi umntana lihle." Me: "I brought dessert, Luthando unayo indawana ene sgezo." Luks: "smells nice...iphi cheesecake yam?" Me: "nantsi.." The boys sat on the floor and ate. Lukha sat with Luhle and his cake. I took Lutha. He looked really grumpy. He doesn't miss me. Ukhumbula uLubby lona. I'm here and he doesn't even look excited. Me: "umqibele nin uLubby baby?" He didn't answer. Luks: "ithi aahh.." He said to Luhle, and tossed a piece in her mouth. Me: "boo?" Luks: "andaz Lihle." End of topic. I wonder bayawa xabene nganton. Me: "so...passport uzenza nin?" Luks: "ndizoya monday love. Then when they're ready I book, ndihamba nee jelly beans zethu ke ne." Me: "noChuma?" Luks: "ewe, and Junior. My whole packet." Me: "senivasile?" Chuma: "ewe mama, zobukel spongebob ngoku." Ma: "erhh, tata?" Luks: "spongebob zom'bukela ksasa boy. Kuyalalwa ngok." We went to our bedroom I was dead tired but took a quick shower, wore pajama shorts and went to bed. Everyone was sitting on the bed. Me: "guys really? Mna ndidiniwe njena.." Junior: "come mama iza! Sikhweli aeroplane." Me: "okay..." I lay on the bed while Captain Chuma and Drew flew us across the world. Lutha was the co pilot, laying on his tummy next to them, chewing a toy. Luks: "akafun phoswa." Me: "akam'futshane ngeloxesha." Lukha sat behind me, I lay back with Luhle sitting on me. Me: "akusenzima k'le plane. It looks like we're gonna crash." His hands held my boobs. Then massaged my shoulders. His daughter held a

boob. Luks: "usancanca na ntombi ka tata? Ngok ndik'thembe kangaka?" Me: "subanomona xhego." Luks: "ufuna ubona umona? Boys, its bedtime..." Junior: "hayi tata..." Luks: "ewe tata...come let's go.." He took them to bed. I went to put Luhle down. Luthando was the only one who told himself: NOPE. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "yooh, ndayaz ke iKing ka tata xa seyiz'xelele mna." Me: "myeke wethu, dim the lights, he's gonna fall asleep." Lukhanyo came to bed and sat on me. Me: "back ache.." He rubbed my shoulders and back, down my spine. Lutha felt that his father wasn't doing a good job. So he helped him. Luks: "heee, ngaske ndik'tyhale yazi." Me: "uyeke umntanam, und'rubber kamand andaz elitswele ulenzayo." Luks: "khamncancise alale baby man, yamaz Lutha will stay up the entire night." Me: "ndiyam'khumbul mntanam..." Luks: "uzohlala naye ngomso njena." I took the boy and gave him his breast. Lutha gave his dad a funny look and sucked. Luks: "stout lento le." Me: "angandilumi." The baby lay quietly until he fell asleep. Luks: "uzothin ungabi'mngaka ke." Me: "uyeke umntanam Lukhanyo." I went to put him in his bed, checked the house doors and went back to bed. Luks: "now that's jealousy..." He climbed on me. Kissing my neck, breasts... Me: "babby..." Luks: "just once mntu wam...its our last time for at least a month." Me: "why?" Luks: "after the programme we can't be sexually intimate because it might build false hope, whereas I have to be 101% finished with it. Naxandibuyile we have to live separately. Bendifunda la brochure and researched it." Me: "uyandiqhatha wena ufuna ipiece qha." Luks: "heee ubaby. Kakade ndifun ipiece." His hand was reaching down...rubbing and playing. Luks: "I want a piece of this..." He pulled it. Luks: "with this..." And stuck himself in.....

Lungelo and Zintle were at his house. Khaya and Thando at The flat in Summerstrand. Khaya: "dude, I feel like going out yazi, let's go clubbing." Thando: "nah I'm chill." Khaya: "ha.a man fethu, this whole week ubu actor funny. What's wrong!" Thando: "keeping quiet is acting funny now?" Khaya: "keeping quiet is unlike You!" Thando: "khaya, go party. Call Kenneth akukhapha." Khaya: "what's wrong Thando." Thando: "ndimithisile Khaya.." Khaya: "WHAt? Hayi yaxoka lomntana fethu! Ayika pheli ne vekii!" Thando: "not from the party.." Khaya: "oh wait....uAsanda? Yooooooh THANDO!!!" Thando: "please don't....I'm already stressed." Khaya: "hayi fethu, I thought you used protection!" Thando: "she was a virgin, I didn't think it would happen that fast.." Khaya: "this was when?" Thando: "that time I told you to cover for me, in Jan..." Khaya: "ohh, ngok bulel pha kuye...what happened?" Thando: "we were talking man...watching tv...cuddling. Xandimphuza she said no. I ask why..wazulisa. Then she told me uyi virgin. She's never went that far. I asked her does she want to. Wathi uyoyika." Khaya: "but you did it anyway. Hayi thando!"

Thando: "mxm...ndathula kalok ndamyeka, she thought I was mad so wathi we can do it. I tried my best to make her comfortable. Ndazama noba gentle. But still, she was scared and just.....hey andaz. Inoba it was painful..ndacela ke uxolo. But she asked to do it again azokwazi uyiqhela...and that's what happened." Khaya: "you stole her innocence." Thando: "khayeke Khaya. Go party.." Khaya: "askies fethu.." Thando: "sure." Khaya went to party. Thando called Asanda over. She came with a cab. He opened for her. Thando: "hey." Asanda: "hey...I can't stay long.." Thando: "you sneaked out?" Asanda: "my mom would have never let me leave." Thando: "uzohamba what time?" Asanda: "3 or 4..." Thando: "okay..." He made food and juice. Asanda: "ndiright.." Thando: "you have to eat, to keep the baby strong Asanda..." Asanda: "Thando.." Thando: "ndifuna siyochecker eclinic. Don't they give you vitamins and stuff?" Asanda: "can we slow down? I'm still a month...sizoya in a weeks' time." Thando: "ndihamba nawe ke." They lay on his bed. Thando: "yazi I still can't believe this, ingathi uzoveske uthi uyaxoka." Asanda: "nam I wish I was...I can't even tell my own best friend. Ndoyika bandi judge'e. They'll start gossiping baxelele lizwe lonke. I don't want to ruin your reputation." Thando: "hayi man Asanda, you gonn take the fall for something we both did? Hayi fondin..abasoze babenento thetha if we show them asohlulwa nto. Bazoske babenomona." Asanda: "don't feel obliged Thando, admit ba bungand'thandi you just wanted sex after that uye kolandelayo." Thando: "I admit ewe, that statement is true but I can't just leave you like this, so things changed ke. I'm staying. Noba awundifuni wena." Asanda: "ndizothin ungak'funi.." He kissed her. She held his face. Asanda: "I missed you.." Thando: "not as much as I missed you.." He climbed on top of her. Asanda: "but I'm not what you're used to. Andizazi ezinto zenziwayo. I'm still stiff and shaky." He laughed. Thando: "ok'salayo imandi qha...you'll learn along the way.." He took off her clothes and underwear. Thando: "I love this...le panty imhlophe, its so cute." Asanda: "mxm." He kissed her again, trying to make her as comfortable as possible. She was shaking. Thando: "relax a bit...vala mehlo and just let your body respond." She followed his order. He held her breasts and kissed her stomach smiling. He went further. Asanda: "no.." Thando: "Asanda, khaphol'ingqondo love...please?" She loosened up, letting his tongue twirl underneath her. She opened her legs wider. Breathing heavily. He dug tongue deeper and she cried softly. He got up and entered slowly. Asanda: "its okay.." Thando: "ne?" She held his vest, kissing his wet lips while he moved inside of her. He lifted her leg around his waist and pushed deeper. His body was shaking, a tear fell down one eye as he climaxed. He pulled out when he heard the front door open. Then Lungelo voice: "I wonder ziphi ez'ntwana." Thando: "shit.." He whispered. Asanda: "oh fuck no..." Thando: "relax, ndiyabuya." He quickly dressed and walked out. Thando:

"bhuti..you're back." Lungelo: "yes.....I'm back." He looked confused. Thando: "what?" Lungelo: "sooo....what do you want?" Thando: "hayi no, bend'zo checker qha." Lungelo: "uph uKhaya?" Thando: "he went out.." Lungelo: "and you stayed behind?" Thando: "khayeke bhuti.." Lungelo: "ningas'ngxoleli thina please. We beg." Thando went back inside the room and breathed. Asanda: "you okay?" Thando: "hell yeah..." He locked and went back into bed. Asanda: "kodwa awuva wena..." Thando: "nguwe bengxola apha.." They cuddled each other. Thando's arms around her waist, holding her stomach. His legs in between her thighs. They fell asleep..... After midnight...Khaya came back. Drunk. Lungelo opened the flat door, he stumbled in went straight to his room. Lungelo: "well.....hello nawe." Khaya knocked on the door. Khaya: "thandoor." Thando and Asanda were fast asleep. Khaya: "thando get your lazy ass up and open for me maaan." He sat on the floor. Khaya: "und'jonga nton bhuti Lungelo? I have had it with you, hleli nje undijamele ngathi ndiyi piece yenyama. Undijonga nton bhuti!" Lungelo: "khaya unxilile." Khaya: "andinxilanga mna. THANDO!!! Nanku bhut wakho! Busowumxelele na?" The bedroom door opened. Khaya: "um'chazele ubhuti wakho?" Thando: "khaval umlomo Khaya man, you're drunk!" Zintle woke up. Zintle: "yi-noise yanton le!! Khaya!" Khaya: "ohh so akayazi? Hayke nam ndithule." Lungelo: "tell me what??" Thando: "nothing bhuti." He picked Khaya up and led him inside. Lungelo: "Thando." Thando: "goodnight bhuti." Lungelo: "THANDO." He demanded. Lungelo: "Tell. Me. WHAT."

Chapter 479

Lungelo: "Khaya!! Thando, you better spit it out!!" Thando: "bhuti unxilile lomntu, can we have this conversation in the morning?" Lungelo: "we're gonna have it Right Now." Thando: "If I wanted to tell you, you would be the first to know. But I don't want to tell you Right Now!" Lungelo: "I will beat it out of you Thando, swear to God, you better start talking.." Thando: "you see why I can't even talk to you? You just blow up and act like utata. Always threatening and beating umntu..." Lungelo's heart broke. He didn't want to be that guy. Thando closed his door and locked it. Asanda: "baby.." Thando: "I'm okay..don't worry." He wiped his tears. Thando:"how the fuck did I get myself into this.." He sat on the bed. Thando: "I'm sorry.." Asanda: "its okay Thando. We'll think of something." Thando: "zondithuka ndinye uLubby but andinayo enye indlela." Asanda: "who's that?" Thando: "yenyeye friend yethu.." He dialed Lubby's number. He answered. Lubb: "somebody better be dead or dying!" Thando: "ta Lubby..ndim uThando." Lubb: "oh? What's up boy." Thando: "I kinda fucked up." Lubb: "but I knew it! I knew it! You just never cease to amaze me,

wenzi ngok?" Thando: "I can't talk over the phone..." Lubb: "ndise Kapa nje mna." Thando: "oh...ok....no its fine then." Lubby breathed. Lubb: "I'll fly out tomorrow, ndizok'fownela fika kwam." Thando: "thanks bhuti." Lubb: "shot." He hung up. Thando: "at least he'll hit me and help me." Asanda: "you don't have to do this Thando...maybe we should consider.." Thando: "we are NOT aborting this child Asanda!!" He hissed. Khaya was fast asleep, snoring loudly. Asanda: "I should get going.." Thando: "okay..iza ndik'khaphe." She Wiped herself and dressed. They tiptoed out the flat. Got a cab and went to Zwide. She got to her house. Asanda: "it wasn't necessary undikhaphe ke yazi." Thando: "I'm not taking chances...come here..." He kissed her goodbye and she went inside her house. The cab drove back to Summerstrand.....

The next morning, I got up and bathed. Lukhanyo was sitting with the twins. I had a meeting with Mandy at 12. Luks: "uyaphi baby?" Me: "we're going to discuss yesternights event. Sohlule nemali. I don't understand for nton ke." Luks: "oh...because your son wants to come with." Me: "iza ndimvase nam." He undressed lutha and put him in the bath with me. Me: "um'khuphele nempahla zonxiba ne." Luks: "zofaka all white." Me: "k." We bathed and went to get dressed. Me: "wena uzoyaphi?" Luks: "nowhere, sodlala and probably watch Spongy." I went to make them breakfast. Me: "siyahamba ke thina." Luks: "iza kalok tshi." I kissed him. He took Lutha's car seat and put it in the Audi. Me: "incinci ke kodwa lena imoto." Luks: "ayifuni mna leyo. I'm using the Benz. Travel safe. Bye" I drove to our meeting place. I saw Nwabiisa's polo park just before me. She and Weza came out. Mandy was already waiting, sitting at a table. I took Luthando and carried him to her. Mandy: "ncooh, my boy!" She took him. Me: "akasafekethi. Yuuh...ndoyika ufika ndiqunjelwe nanamhlanje sana." Mandy: "yamthanda mos umamakhe..akasemhle man..lonto uyakhula." Weza: "molweni..." Me: "hey girls..." Mandy and Lutha were kissing each other. Mandy: "you're so adorable." Nwabisa: "hayi umntana omngaka anxibe all white? Awuyonqen iwashing sisi." Me: "nxityiswe ngutatakhe. Akhonto ingako mos, nezinye mpahla zibamdaka." Mandy: "let's get to it, nantsi withdrawal slip, we got paid for the event and here's the bank statement. Ndenzele wonke umntu icopy." She gave all of us stapled copies. Mandy: " nantsi imali ndiyikhuphile. And divided it into what we had discussed earlier, sonke kamand we signed the on the 3rd paper." She gave each person an envelope. Lutha was playing with her hair. Mandy: "cela sonke siyibale kakuhle and agree on our amounts." Weza and Nwaiza counted. Something was very wrong here. I didn't need to count. I trusted her. Uyitshomam mos, why would she lie? Mandy: "are we all satisfied." Weza: "ewe." Mandy: "Lihle?" Me: "hay I'm fine..." Mandy: "okay. Enkosin Nwabisa and Weza for your efforts. We won't be

needing your services any further. Masambe Lihle." I took my paper and keys. We walked to my car. Me: "Mandy kwenzeka nton?" Mandy: "masambe peto, I'll tell you." She put Lutha in his seat and went to her car I drove after her. She went to Angelo's. Thank God because I was craving that shrimp pasta. We sat and ordered. Me: "soo...what's wrong?" Mandy: "Anda has been fuckin Weza behind my back." Me: "hayi man Mandy!" Mandy: "manyan Lihle..ndikhubeke ndiyi mince meat. Andiyaz ndingathini. I went to them to confront him. Wabe exoka esithi ebefuna ilift." Me: "ebezom'landa?" Mandy: "ewe Lihle, akanas'bindi sendlovu? Ndibashiye apho ke mna. Caba noNwabisa knew about it. Call that friends.." Me: "hayi kodwa peto bungenoyazi..unjan na uAnda." Mandy: "the guy busithi ngudoctor ka Lukhanyo, found me kitchen ndisalila ndinjalo. Gave me a hug...u-nice shame but no thanks." Me: "yazi sometimes peto, you need to let yourself heal ungaveske uye kolandelayo and dump all your baggage and insecurities kuye. Maybe he's the one, but then again not every nice guy is the one..." Mandy: "yeah plus I think he's gay." Me: "why would you think that." Mandy: "because he knows all about make-up....but his cologne...yeyeses..." She looked nauseas. Me: "itheni..." I knew what she wanted to say. 🙄:v Mandy: "izondenza i-things man Lihle..." Me: "you're feeling vulnerable...don't let that drive you to another man's bed. Ndaphantsi uwa k'lo trap mna more than once...your heart is broken, its like a wound, izofuna ucoverishwa, and a nice lovely bandage will come and hold it together for a while, but bandages don't last forever." Mandy: "where in the World do you get that? Ndaqal noyiva." Me: "I just made it up..." Mandy: "maybe...I don't want a forever...if I could just relax and have fun with someone..." Me: "fun? No strings attached?" Mandy: "ewe tshin...why must I always be serious ndenziwe ikaka ngabantu...maybe I'll call him..." Me: "whatever you do, be safe tshomi...ibengumntu omnye futhi." Mandy:"yeah, mandiqale ndiyotester kqala. Then buy boxes of condoms. A whole lot of lingerie. Perfume. Kwanto nje." I wanted to laugh. Our food came. Lutha reached out and grabbed. Me: "unje ke wena." I gave a piece of pasta and he sat quietly. Me: "uyahlaba?" Mandy: "no..." Me: "amboqalisa ke sisi, you don't need this little creature with the wrong person." Mandy: "unyansile yazi, maybe la miscarriage was a sign." Me: "could be...yuh I still can't believe uWeza, lonto peto wam'pholela kamand, rhaaa, imfundo iyamenza umntu. Wa-professional nyan. Ngendim'khabe wanya mna and'fun noxoka." She laughed. Mandy: "hayi wethu peto andinode ndilwele ihule lendoda. Bendizova ke ba bengenzanga lento ingu sisi oleqeka emvakwalo." Me: "big ups to you chomi. You are strong." We clinked glasses. Lutha was already opening his mouth. Me: "eii uyabawa baby kodwa." I gave him a sip, it was orange juice. He Seems to like it. Mandy: "iyafeketha sana le boy, ishiya utata ileqa umamakhe." Me: "ndifike

etshintshe izolo." Mandy: "kuvalwa what time eAcres?" Me: "woolworths endimaziyo. Its still open." Mandy: "masiye, I need o buy ezinto quick.." We ate and paid. I drove with Lutha to Greenacres. We walked straight into Woolworths, Mandy picked out a few pieces. Me: "zintle peto, the black and pink le ine strings." Mandy: "yes! Ndizoy'thengela ne stockings. And hooker boots." Me: "heee hamba hooker boots." While she shopped for her sultry self, I went to the kiddies department with my boy. Bought a few outfits, for all 4 of them. Went to the mens side, bought Lukha some socks and undies. Then went to pay. Mandy even bought food. Mandy: "I'm cooking dinner.." Me: "for 'Him'.." Mandy: "ewe." Me: "wow...okay. Don't drug umntana bantu." Mandy: "I'll try my best not to. Ndizok'bona my friend, thanks a lot." Me: "I didn't do much njena.." Mandy: "just for being here...you know. Thanks." We hugged. All 3 of us. Mandy: "bye sthandwa sam." She kissed Lutha's cheek and left. Mandy called Soso. Mandy: "hello?" Soso: "who am I speaking to?" Mandy: "uhm...you might not remember me but we met last night.." Soso: "oh yes..hello. You good?" Mandy: "I'm great..are you busy tonight?" Soso: "yes..." Mandy: "oh..because I thought we could have dinner... I'm cooking. But its fine. Next time." Soso: "you could ask me if I'm interested. Or cancel my plans." Mandy: "are you?" Soso: "maybe.." Mandy: "andidiban nodlala undize kemna va." She snapped. Soso laughed. Soso: "send me your address then. I'll be honored to join you for dinner. Especially sendiyaz ba upheka kamand.." Mandy: "okay fine.". He hung up.....

Thando, Khaya and Lubby met at his house. Lubb: "what mischief did you two get up to?" Khaya: "ngand'faki mna." Thando: "ndizok'faka Khaya because unomlomo! What the hell bra!" Khaya: "what you on about?" Thando: "ufike unxilile umprempreza ku bhuti! And I'm not ready to tell him!" Khaya: "sooner or later, he's going to find out! Ngoske wanesbindi wathetha!" Lubb: "uhm hello? I'm still here." Thando: "I just can't tell him YET Khaya don't you understand! Andikho ready for iz'thuko especially umama naye zoba ngomnye." Khaya: "you should have thought of that kodwa ke Thando yazi. For reals." Lubb: "should I go?" Thando: "no..ta Lubby....my girlfriend is pregnant." Lubb: "OHHHHH...I need a shot." He ran to his cellar and came back with his glass. Lubb: "Thando. Uphambene?" Thando: "it was a mistake." Lubb: "its Always a mistake the moment you enter your lil pinochio dick into a girl. Its all fun and games until a baby appears. Ubucinga nton? The rubbers we gave you? were you making water balloons? Huh? What happened? How come you got so dumb?" Thando: "eish...bhuti." Lubb: "No, not eish bhuti. Ithi bendi nqwakuza ndade nda dom ingqondo. It was a stupid move suhn. A very stupid move. A very mega stupid move. Uncalculated, dumb and mega irresponsible of you. Shit boy!" He sat down. Lubb: "uzandenza utamkhulu ngoku. My God, Jesus and Holy Spirit please come guide this

young soul. Awuzokhatywa ngu Lungelo man. Uzothi saaa intsula." The boys laughed. Lubb: "izibemnandi. Niy'hleke. Hayin bethun Thando you're fucking jokin." Thando: "I'm not bhuti." Lubb: "heeee...injan na lento Nkosi wam ondomelezayo. Khavule la vestire somehow nditsho nda dizzy." He went to pour himself another two shots. Lubb: "uthin na Thando." Thando: "ei Khayeke ta Lubby." Lubb: "andiyek niks, undibize from eKapa to tell me you been busy. Hayi une stayela. Ay'seso style tu. I am utterly shocked and amazed. Unangaphi Thando?" Thando: "khayeke ta. Eish..." Lubb: "I wonder uzotsho na kuLungelo xa ek'fak ishlangu. My advice, support yo girl. This the time she needs you most, secondly thetha nobhuti wakho if he fails to help or listen to reason, ubuye ke uzapha kum we'll figure something out. Yabo?" Thando: "okay.." Lubb: "masamben, siye ku Ta Luks, azok'faki mpama eshushu. Akuthuke indlebe zibe shushu. Yonke nje into, izoba hot ndamaz Ta Luks akathi ngomso." They got in his car and drove to his brother's house. Lubb: "and ndizak'nyela bonanje. Because awuva ska. Nxx...tshin lomntana." He parked out front and they went in. Lubb: "tshin Ta Luks uphi na?" Luks: "lounge." Lubb: "molwen ninjan? I'm good, awusoze uy'believe." Luks: "what now? Molweni T-gaz." Thando: "molo ta Luks." Lubb: "t-gaz kanye lo wakho." Thando: "khayeke Ta Lubby." Lubb: "oh uzay'thetha ngokwakho?" Luhle heard the voice and crawled to him. Lubby picked her up and they sat down. Luks: "what's going on." Thando: "Ta luks. Sinengxaki." Lubb: "HAAAYI! Asiy'khwel sonke bicycle bhuti. Nguwe umntu onengxaki." Khaya kept laughing. Lubb: "fana noVeza Mazinyo lo hamba naye, zothi gqi nesakhe is'dyibilili. S'mamele T-gaz". Thando: "icherri yam ndiy'mithisile.." Likhanyo got up and took off his belt. Luks: "you did WHAT?" Thando: "it was a mistake." Luks: "andizok'betha tshi. Ndifunu nqenqa apha phantsi." He lay down. Luks: "sizoy'thin kengok leway Lubby?" Lubb: "funeke silinde kalok kowabo kuthwan singaveske sityhoboze." Luks: "iya kowenu Thando uchazel uLungelo kwenzeken. Sizok'supporter thina qha." Thando: "and if he kicks me out?" Lubb: "tshin, hayke ngok ingaba umuncu na lomntana. You have 5 other big brothers. Iskeem SONKE sik'phethe fondin. sobona ba mas'thin." Luks: "you one of us now." Lubb: "iya ke ku Lungelo um'chazele what's on the stove, if he doesn't like what's cooking, asizom'phakela." Likhanyo laughed. Luks: "uyi kaka yomntu yazi." Lubb: "ndiright, uphi uLutha?" Luks: "mke nomamakhe.." Khaya: "intle ndlu yakho Ta Luks. Its nice and comfortable." Luks: "thank you." Lubby lay on the couch and played with Luhle. Lubb: "khamisa ndibone amazinyo." She smiled. Lubb: "vula umlomo nosisi sibone." Luks: "Chuma balapha eback I doubt uk'vile." Lubb: "funeke ndibuyele kwa namhlanje ke yazi. Utata ukhona bethe ndingahambi. Ndiqond'ba uthethi cala le mpundu andizongahamba bonanje." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "Linda took my money, how do you like. 2 million yonke in

dollars futhi. Her last location bese Bahamas. She took a flight to Paris, so daddy's fed's are already waiting for her." Luks: "your dad is boss." Lubb: "he's a legend, it took him less than 24 hours. Bendim'bawela bonanje aphe zandlen zam la Linda. I was going to rip her into shreds. Andifun noy'cinga ngoba indenz umsindo." Luks: "besizam'hlinza...une laka." Lubb: "makathandaze ndingambon. That's all I'm saying. Majita asambeni ke." He got up. Lubb: "enyinto ndi sele kalok love, andizokwaz hamba nawe yabo?" He put Luhle down. Lubb: "ndizaw'buya before ndihambe. Ndisaya naku Liya. Ndiphoxwe ndibeli laphu eli tixi toxo.." Luks: "sharp." Lubby drove the boys to Summerstrand and dropped them off. Lubb: "call me, when you need something ne?" Thando: "thanks bhuti." They climbed out. Lubb: "Uzokukhaba ku Ngqo uTa Lungz ndim'thembile." Khaya laughed. Lubb: "izibemandi." He drove off. Lungelo was sitting on the couch watching television half sleepy. The boys walked in. Zintle was cooking dinner. Thando: "bhuti...I have something I need to tell you." Lungelo turned down the volume. Lungelo: "all ears.." Khaya went to the bedroom and called Zintle on purpose. Thando: "bhuti.....my girlfriend. Asanda..." Lungelo: "utheni?" Still uninterested..and sleepy. Thando: "she'spregnant. Ngomntanam."

Chapter 480

Lungelo wanted slap him hard. Then again. He didn't want to be 'the abusive father'. Lungelo: "noko Thando kodwa bubumuncu banton obu ubenzileyo!!" Thando: "it was stupid mistake bhuti-" Lungelo: "Mistake??? It wasn't a fucking mistake biyi decision! Uyenze usazi lento uyenzayo! Do you realize ukuba hleli nje with you its mistakes left right and centre. You Never learn!" Thando: " why must you always shout!" Lungelo: "andiyo tshomako maan ufuna ndithin! Do you understand the damage you have caused? For yourself, her AND both families!" Thando: "ewe bhuti, ndiy'thathile ne responsibility njena." Lungelo: "but you fucked up! No doubt about that! Uqibile umosha, now you tryna act like a saint like you didn't do wrong." Thando: "and you'll keep reminding me right." Lungelo held his glass but stopped himself from throwing it in his face. Lungelo: "your attitude Thando. Will cause me to do things." Thando: "then hit me. Go ahead. Ndibethe. I just find it so difficult to understand how other people support me more than you do." Lungelo: "I'm trying to steer you in the right direction Thando, you just insist on ignoring me!!!" He screamed. Thando: "bhuti ndicela uxolo mos. I'm doing everything I can to support my child and Asanda, ngoku funeke ndithin?" Lungelo: "no Thando, NDIM ozo funeka a-supporte umntanakho. You have no damn job!" Thando: "bhut khayeke undingxolela man. I said I'm sorry!"

Lungelo: "nx..." He kept quiet after that. Zintle continued cooking. Lungelo: "Thando, what are you planning to do?" Thando: "I'm not sure yet but ndizokhangela something, start saving...enye ndiyocela uxolo k'lo Asanda." Lungelo: "kuphi k'lo Asanda." Thando: "eZwide, she hasn't told her parents bhuti...she's still scared." Lungelo: "I'm coming to fetch you after school, siyen kwa Gqirha, test this whole thing. If she is really pregnant, she'll have to suck it up ayixele kokwabo. Akho use fihla into ezovela." Thando: "okay." Lungelo: "no mamakho Thando funeke ayazi." Thando: "not now bhuti...I need to get my head around this." Lungelo shook his head.....

Lubabalo parked outside Liya's house. She came out wearing a warm gown. Liya: "hi." Lubb: "hey you..." He hugged her. Lubb: "masingene motwen?" Liya: "Lubabalo. Thetha uqibe, I'll stand here." Lubb: "ndiyak'khumbula." Liya: "oh?" Lubb: "yeah..yazi, bendikucinga...aphe nge weekend. Khazapha man." Liya: "no! Unxilile Lubabalo." Lubb: "nxile? mna? Ayikho le uy'thethayo. I just want a kiss.." Liya: "uphinde kwakhona uyolala nomnye ubuye uzondiqhayisela?" Lubb: "I was just tryna be honest though." Liya: "well Lubby, that's just the problem. Uyazazi ba wenza wrongo kodwa unethemba elingu Liya qho xa ugodola. I'm not doing this with you again." Lubb: "ookay, cela ke enye ihug." Liya: "lubabalo..." Lubb: "come here..." He pulled her. Lubb: "ndiyow'ngxola kanti." She stood with him and hugged him. Lubb: "my nunuz." He kissed the stomach. Lubb: "inana z'ka tata.....mwahh...love you." He stood up straight and stole a kiss from her lips. Liya: "uyadika va!" Lubb: "bye..." He got in his car and drove to Lukha. I was home, I started cooking dinner. Luks came to help. I was so mad at what Anda and Weza did, I was actually disgusted. Luks: "kuthen ngath ufunu betha umntu ka Yesu nje?" Me: "yazi amadoda Lukhanyo? MEN!!!! Sies man SIES!" Luks: "I wonder uphoxwe nguban." He laughed. Me: "nx!!!" Luks: "ngu Lungelo baby? Yuuh noba uk'phoxe nyan yazi. Akaqhelwa ndamaz, he's on a different scale." Me: "ayingo Lungelo man lona." Luks: "khand'balisele ke mntu wam.." Me: "yaz'thand indaba Lukhanyo andizothetha niks." Luks: "awufun xelela uhubby dearest wakho..." He hugged me from behind. Kissing my head. Luks: "nguban lo uhlophe umfaz wam ndizom'khaba aphambane." Me: "baby yazi ndine worry nguMandy..." Luks: "Ohh ngu Anda lendoda?" He laughed again. Me: "ayikho kodwa inyubisa yazi. No, for real! Khayohlala phantsi, uz'thand ukufa ndaba zeepanty." Luks: "ndiright, ndayaz mos uzand'xelela." Me: "andizoyenza lonto." Lubby arrived. Luks: "uLihle une dombolo ze ndaba ezi-hot kafun undivisa." Lubb: "molo Lihle....Lukhanyo khange aqalise nond'qabela okwe botolo isonka, noba ngumongimali lo...khange tu. Ndome ndiyi ngca yase summer." Luks: "awulo menemene!" Lubb: "ndiphoxwe ndanya nak'le ndisuka kuyo. Andisonqen uye Kapa Bawo. Yeses!" Luks: "sukuya kalok." Lubb:

"yamaz uBawo'Morrison? Angazondilanda nge swazi el'na meva." Luks: "shame."
Lubb: "nantsi ntwana yaamm!!!" He picked up Lutha and threw him in the air. He was giggled and gasping. Lubb: "kudala ndikukhumbula bonanje. Give big daddy a fat kiss." He kissed the boy. Chuma and Junior came to him. Chuma: "daddy!" Lubb: "hey little fella. Unjan." Chuma looked at himself. Chuma: "ndi white." Lukhanyo chuckled. Luks: "utsho kanye." Me: "your food.." Lubb: "yuuuh, usis'tharara ke wena. Lukhanyo give Lihle a kiss quick." He ate his food with Lutha. Luks: "uth uAnda uthen na baby?" Me: "mxm." Lubb: "what happened?" Luks: "Anda came to me few days ago esithi wohlukene noMandy, apparently she couldn't accept him for who he is. So yena umkile ke." Me: "that's all he said? Ulinqina yazi? Ele nkuku ez'ntwen." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "nqina? What is that?" Luks: "a foot." Lubby laughed louder. Lubb: "ele nkuku? Oh Lord..." Me: "izihlekise ikunyumbaze." Lubb: "so why's Lihle so mad?" Luks: "nam ndine hype bonanje Lubby, indenza umsindo nangona ndingayaz qha ndava kwi vibe bana ishushu ntanga." Lubb: "lonto izandenza nam ndibe ne excitotis. Izand'dika worse, xa izobilisa mntu lo wonke." Me: "mxm." I went to the bedroom. Lubb: "I have to get going, ndilungise nje kude kudlule lento yeligqwirha." Luks: "you'll call..." Lubb: "yes. Linkie!!" Me: "yes?" Lubb: "ndimnkile!" Me: "hambe kakhle.." Lubb: "andisa khatshtwa na? Masambe Lutha ka tat'Lubby." They walked with Chuma, Junior and Lukhanyo to the car...

Mandy was bathed and just got dressed. Her new lingerie and a normal dress. Soso arrived. Just as casual. Jeans, t shirt and sneakers. Mandy: "right on time..." Soso: "hmm....your dress.." Mandy: "what's wrong??" Soso: "no its.....beautiful." Mandy: "dinner will be ready in a few minutes..." He poured himself some wine. She been drinking long before... Mandy: "so do you have a girlfriend?" Soso: "maybe....wena do you have a man?" Mandy: "yes...long distance." Soso: "cute." The silence was definitely not awkward...just vibey and sexy... Mandy: "you're quiet.....kind of a....strategist." Soso: "analyst. I like to sit and observe." Mandy: "hmm....I like to act on instinct." Soso: "and what does your instinct say right now..." She kissed him. He was a bit shocked but expected it. After a while, she pulled back and walked to the kitchen. Soso: "women..." He smiled and shook his head. Mandy came back with their dinner and ate. Soso: "uyayazi lento uyenzayo phof?" Mandy: "I can cook, doc. Like you can save lives." He chuckled. Soso: "I meant....before the food. Kissing me.." Mandy: "it was nothing. You told me to do it." Soso: "okay. Ndiyi Christian mna ke kodwa. I can't be involved in such activities." Mandy: "I understand." Soso: "we could.....make an exception...for one thing." He bit his lower lip. Mandy got up and walked to her bedroom. She couldn't do this! Where was her Miss confidence? She was weak when it came to the real deal. Mandy: "Chick, get a grip. Its just sex. One night, won't ever

see him again. Case closed." She walked to the table, he was almost done eating. Soso: "Mandy...?" Mandy: "ulazelaphi gama lam?" He smiled sweetly. Soso: "you're a damn good cook. Mama would love this totally." Mandy: "but unomntu." Soso: "khandiy'thethelonto mna. I said maybe, nguwe umntu o-decide ba makaxoke." Mandy: "okay so maybe I'm single." Soso: "makes no difference to me though, bezosokola ndim lomntu babekhona. What happened yesterday?" Mandy: "I don't want to talk about it..." Soso: "but ufuna ukwenza ezinye izinto..." Mandy: "like what exactly." He kissed her slowly...holding her body. Soso: "ufuna unikezela ngalomzimba umhle Mandy?" Mandy: "its my body..." Soso: "wrong..its not." Mandy: "andiyi need le lecture ke yazi..." Soso: "okay, promise me one thing." Mandy: "I won't tell." Soso: "kanti andinalo nexhala lalonto. If we do this. Its us only. No extra's...if awonelanga. Speak, siyeke. Its just that simple." Mandy: "I don't want a relationship." Soso: "neither do I. This is an agreement between two people." Mandy: "okay.." He grabbed her body and kissed her. She undressed him. They rushed to the bedroom.....

Lonwabo and Busi were done having dinner. They chatted for a while and walked around. Losta: "yazi...I had the most amazing dream." Busi: "tell me." Losta: "I dreamt that I had the most amazing girl in the universe." Busi: "haha, mxm...that is so lame. I have a better one. Baby..." Losta: "yes hun?" Busi: "is that a star glistening in your eyes.....oh no wait. That's just me." He laughed and swept her up. Losta: "yandiqhela mos ngoku." Busi: "ndadlala ke mntu wam nguwe istar..." Losta: "iza baby its starting to drizzle..." Busi: "wait..." She stood on her feet and kissed him. Busi: "you're a blessing. Maybe a little dumb blessing but you're still cute. Enkosi." Losta: "and church was nice izolo...that Priest knows his stuff. Inspired me to do something about a special someone." Busi: "hm....any hints?" Losta: "nope...Masambe, zomanzisa nwele zakho baby." They got in the car and drove to her mother's house. Losta: "I told my father about you..and ufuna ukuk'bona. So there's another hunk you gotta impress." Busi: "and uncles and brothers too?" Lonwabo kept quiet. He didn't want to see his brother ever. Losta: "just my dad babes." He parked in front of the gate. A red Porsche Cayenne parked in front of his car. Losta: "and then? Tatakho?" Busi: "no..." Losta: "then who?" The drover got out his vehicle and walked toward their car. Busi: "its Kevin....."

Chapter 481

Kevin knocked on the window of the passenger.. Busi opened it. Kevin: "babe...can we just talk? Please. All I ask is 5 minutes." Busi: "then talk." He looked at Lonwabo.

Busi: "he isn't going anywhere." Kevin: "boo, I'm sorry okay? I'm getting help, I already acknowledge that I've got a problem. I shouldn't be doing this to you. I do love you and I want to be with you. I don't care how long it takes." Busi: "you should have thought of this maybe a few years back, it would've worked but I can't. I'm with him now and I'm happy." Kevin: "look, Him.. I'm sorry bra...to ruin your evening. I love her, you won't understand this-" Losta: "I do actually because I love her too. The choice is for her to make, not me." Kevin: "Busi...please.." Busi: "I'm sorry Kevin. I can't do it anymore..." Kevin went back to his car and drove off. Losta: "somehow I feel he isn't done." Busi: "we need a restraining order." Losta: "because a little piece of paper will help us?" Busi: "its worth a try." Losta: "ewe, but people like him need a reality check before shit gets real.." Busi: "mas'ngene..." They went inside the house. Ma: "tshin molo Lonwabo." He was still not used to this. Losta: "molweni mama niright." Ma: "ndiphilile mntanam." Losta: "linjan inyaw?" Ma: "liright kakhulu, enkosi ngala cream. Lonto ndiziva zikhaphu khaphu." Losta: "ku betere ke mama." Ma: "khanya galelela omnye idrink tshi, ndisayolala ke mna lonwabo, noko seyili xesha lam eli." Losta: "ulale kamand ma." The mother disappeared in her room. Busi went to change, Khanya brought the juice. As Lonwabo took the glass from her, she spilled it on his pants. Khanya: "oops." Losta: "what's your problem?" Khanya: "mxm..." She sat down and crossed her legs. Losta: "fondin khayek u-actor snaaks ngathi usafunda ehigh school. Tshi, xa ungafunwa, ginya noba kukrakra qha. Andaz noba ucimba ndidunyelwa ngamathanga amakhulu mna." He was just annoyed. Busi came to the lounge. Busi: "and then?" Losta: "nothing, I'm leaving.." Busi: "oh, okaaay. Ungalibali ke tomorrow morning, siye k'la ndawo." Losta: "I'll call you the minute I open my eyes.." He kissed her. Busi: "and I'll be waiting." Losta: "don't lie, uzobasa lele, dreaming of me..." Busi: "I always wake up before you." Losta: "I'll beat you to it." Khanya: "KADE UHAMBE. Tshin na Bawo!" They both looked at her. Losta: "mxm.." Busi: "I love you baby." Losta: "I love you more sthandwa sam.." He kissed her forehead and left....

Mandy woke up the next morning with a bit of a hang over. She looked at Soso, he was awake...staring at her. Holding her body...his fingers tracing up and down her thighs. Soso: "good morning beautiful." Mandy: "morning handsome." Soso: "I hope you don't mind...I already made you breakfast." Mandy: "of course not. Let me cancel my morning quick." She made a call to the office quickly and switched off her phone. Mandy: "khame ndovas umlomo...ndingak'qhumiseli." He pulled her back and kissed her. Soso: "I don't care about all that. I'm the one person that should understand." Mandy: "since you're a doctor.." Soso: "exactly..and your doctor needs to be at work at 12...wena, you crazy lil freak kept me up all night...not that I'm complaining." Mandy:

"I'm sure I wasn't that freaky.." Soso: "I have never been danced for firstly, let alone a lap dance. And many other things...I'm not mentioning..." Mandy: "like..." Soso: "this tongue..." Mandy: "well its been a while.....so..." Soso: "inoba ndine 2 or more years mna." Mandy: "wow...yakwaz uz'gcina." He kissed her again, holding her breasts. Sliding his hand down her smooth skin to her behind. He got on top of her, rubbing in between her legs. Soso: "finally..." All night she'd dominated. It was his turn now. Soso: "cela uxolo ke mna if I'm a bit rusty. But I like perfection....slow rhythms..." Mandy: "making love?" Soso: "I call it fucking slowly." He took a condom and put it on himself, entering her. Her body immediately melted. He didn't do nothing else except go around in a circle. Mandy: "Soso..." She moaned. Then he went in and out very slowly. She was hungry for more. Mandy: "why are you teasing me!" Soso: "shhh....calm down baby..." He held his body up and moved deeper inside her. She groaned out loud. Her heart was floating. His beeper went off. He kept goingsideways, circles.... Mandy was calling out his name. He held on to the head board and went faster. She opened wider. Soso: "yes!! Vula baby.." Mandy: "deeper..." He went deeper, harder...her body was shaking. Full of joy, screaming out loud. He grabbed the sheets....thrusting with all his might. Mandy: "Sonwabiseee!!!" She cried. His last stroke was slow and deep. Her nails clawed into his neck and skin. Her body in the ultimate climax. Mandy: "there's something very wrong with you.." Soso kissed her lips. Soso: "I have to go..." Mandy: "just one more hour." Soso: "I'm sorry I can't...there's an emergency esbhedlele...that's why this thing is going crazy. I'll call you later. I promise." Mandy: "okay..." She held him closely and kissed him again. Soso quickly showered got dressed and ran out. There really was an emergency. An accident had happened and the driver was severely hurt.....

I was in no mood for school, truth be told but thank God for my hubby. Luks: "baby, khavuke uye skolwen undincede!" Me: "khayeke man Lukhanyo. I'll be there by 10." Luks: "leya ka 8 yona ijingela ban!" Me: "the lecturer already informed us akekho today and tomorrow, calm yo tits." Luks: "ndok'faki mpama mna ndinamabele?" Me: "nazi tits zakho njena." He put his iPad down. Luks: "is that an invitation??" Kissing the tits. Me: "no...mbojonga abantwan." Luks: "our sweet little babies are asleep. The boys left izolo. What kids?" Me: "but still....." Lutha started chatting to himself in the other room. Me: "nantsoke." Luks: "Lord....why does my son like attention." Me: "ufana notatakhe" Luks: "andiy'thandi mna attention. Ufuz uLubby lomntu." Me: "shame, myeke wethu azidlalele, let me get up.." He pulled me back. Luks: "khandikwelitise mntu wam, nje noba iy'1." Me: "nope...." Luks: "awungcole. I wanna take another nap va, und'vuse xa uhamba." I went to shower then got dressed. While I was making breakfast, there was a knock on the door. I opened. Mandy walked in.

Mandy: "MY FRIEND!!" She looked amazing. And.....happy. Me: "in DETAIL!!"
Mandy: "yuuh, ndiqale phi." Me: "oh my goodness, you got some!?" Mandy: "I got a lot!" Me: "thetha ke sisi." Mandy: " I did the first move, that gave him a hint ba no strings involved, we ate dinner...sancokola abit. Then kissed to my bedroom. Bendiqhutywa butywala Lihle...I was dancing on him. For him around him...kukho lo Drunk in love ka Beyonce. Ndithi kuwe my friend...the whole entire night!" Me: "and you had your fun.." Mandy: "I had my fun...wandinyisa ngok ek'sen...I felt like I'd died and gone to heaven." Lukhanyo walked into the kitchen. Luks: "molweni."
Mandy: "hey." He was wearing tracksuit pants, topless. He started searching in the cupboards frantically. Me: "what you looking for my love?" Luks: "hayi akhonto sthandwa, don't mind me." Akaxoki. Me: "mandy would you like some tea?" Luks: "I'll make it...khabe nincokola nina...bendikhangela ikopi mna." He's such a liar, ufuna nje ukuva what went down. Me: "sweety, ndizok'phathel itea yakho." He walked out the kitchen door leaving it open. Mandy: "mtshana..he has skill. I'm sorry but I've never felt that way...I didn't even want him to go. La Trey Songs wam madoda..." Me: "hehee...Trey songs? Let me just die." I laughed for real. Me: "you are just crazy. But I'm happy that uva kamandi peto. Remember to be safe." Mandy: "always...enyinto benditshiseka I had to come tell you, I'll call you later va. Ndisaye msebenzi." Me: "bye babe." She rushed out. Lukhanyo came back in. Luks: "nguban uTrey Songs?" Me: "RNB singer." Luks: "ndayaz leyo, but Lo nguban?" I knew it! Me: "yaz'thandi ndaba baby." Luks: "rhaaa, washiywa uAnda, Yesu phendula." Me: "uright ashiywe athi saa pha phantsi! Ndiyavuya mna shame." Luks: "hayi abantwana bam bayandibiza mna. Andiphenduli niks." Me: "I'm leaving now.." Luks: "have a great day sthandwa sam..." Me: "gimme a kiss." We kissed and I left....

Later on that day... Lungelo and Paul were in his office after the meeting. Paul: "what's up fethu?" Lungelo: "nothin..." Paul: "oko uthule." Lungelo: "pass me the blue file." He gave him the file. Paul: "Lungelo? Is it your girl? " Lungelo: "No paul! Ngu Thando. I cannot believe he can be this irresponsible with his life!" Paul: "what has he done now." Lungelo: "he knocked up his girlfriend." Paul: "how? Lukhanyo ubanikile nje iicondom." Lungelo: "what?" Paul: "what?" Lungelo: "Lukhanyo utheni?" He hissed. Paul: "I thought you knew..." Lungelo: "knew what?" Paul: "that zasihlel sonke that other weekend, the bachelor party. They hosted a gathering for first year students mostly...so Luks gave them protection." Lungelo: "so they didn't go hunting. They went to party with Lukhanyo." Paul: "I honestly thought you okay'ed it." Lungelo: "why Paul? WHY in the WORLD!!! Would I Lungelo Moni okay ANYTHING to do with those fuckin Mzinyathi idiots! Into abayaziyo is to destroy lives and corrupt children! They're teaching abantwana ububhanxa ba its okay to be

rebellious!" Paul: "haybo Lungelo, its just harmless fun." Lungelo: "harmless? You call impregnating a girl harmless? Both their futures are fucked right now because bazobane responsibility inkulu kunabo! Fucckkk!!!!" Paul: "calm do-" lungelo: "DON'T fucking tell me to calm down!!! Thando is my responsibility, when I tell umama, MY head will be on the chopping board! When I don't let him go places kuthwe ndingcolile. Kodwa when he's out he is reckless and irresponsible!" Paul: "maybe, if you could just maybe chill out. I get why Thando likes the twins. They're the funniest combo ever. And they're cool. Wena on the other hand.....ai andaz. always ufuna ungxola." Lungelo: "and where will is the funny combo now? Nanko umntu ushiyeke nendaba yakhe." Paul: "its no use arguing with you because you simply hate the twins. Therefore into edibene nabo ayizovakala." Lungelo took his bag and keys. He drove to fetch Thando and Asanda, trying to be calm. Thando actually lied to him. They got in the car and greeted him. Lungelo drove to Greenacres hospital. They did the tests on Asanda. Doc: "so we're entering your 5th week of pregnancy. This is when the brain, the spinal cord, the heart and some other organs start to form. I know its hard to believe but he or she is probably about the size of the tip of a pen." Thando: "wow....I thought at least my hand." Doc: "growth is more rapid from week 6. The neural tube along the baby's back will start closing and the heart will be pumping blood." Lungelo: "so when do they come back for a check up." The doctor gave them a date. Thando: "so everything will be okay?" Doc: "yes, everything is fine." He smiled. Lungelo: "okay. Thank you doctor.." They got up. Doc: "anytime.." Lungelo walked out first. Thando held Asanda's hand as they walked out. He was happy for once. Asanda: "what?" Thando: "nothing.." Asanda: "mxm..khathethe." Thando: "I'm just happy babes, akhonto.." Lungelo drove Asanda home. Asanda: "ndiright apha estopin bhuti." Lungelo: "asizokwazi kalok sisi, the condition of going to hospital to confirm was ba size kokwenu sizochaza sicele uxolo. Akunjalo Thando?" Asanda: "uhm...the problem is, I was going to tell umama. Just not now. When I'm ready." Lungelo: "ok then." He stopped by the bus stop. As Asanda got off, Mandla's car turned around the street corner. He saw her and stopped in the middle of the road. Mandla: "OH." He got out the car. Mandla: "OH Asanda?"

Chapter 482

Asanda: "bhuti, before you get angry, ndicela umamele." Mandla: "ha.a mntase ndlin ima ngapha, ndifuna uthetha nalo tata." Lungelo got out his car. Lungelo: "erh....sinengxaki?" Mandla: "ewe sinayo, ungunban?" Lungelo: "uzandithin?" Mandla: "jongapha mjita. Andizanga ngobubi ne, qha ngu sister wam lo. So I'm going to have a

big problem xa uzocinga ba you're boss. Nday'cap'kela le shit yakho yo'awtisa lomntana umdala umngaka. Intlon ziphi?" Asanda: "bhuti ayingo Thando lona." Mandla: "hayi kodwa man Asanda!!!! Nguban kehok lo!!" He yelled. Mandla: "tshin na Asanda, wenza le shit bendikucenga ungayenza! Ndivumela ooThando, utsala omnye umlenze ufika na LO!" Asanda: "bhut, ngu brother ka Thando lo." Mandla: "heeHake!!!" Lungelo: "Thando!" Mandla: "so awudyoli naye?" Asanda: "hayi bhuti." Thando came out the car shaking. A red Golf 4 parked behind Mandla's car. It was Wara. Wara: "yinton ngok awt'yam?" He had a tooth pick in his mouth, his panama sideways. Mandla: "umenywe nguban Wandile?" Wara: "awumisi ol'hlobo njee kalok wena. Uboyaz kuzonya umntu qha. Nguban le bhari." Lungelo was beyond frustrated. Asanda: "bhuti, ndicela uyeke uThando nobhut wakhe bahambe. They just came to drop me off." Mandla: "oh, so nguThando lo? Sondela kwedin ndik'bone." Lungelo held Thando's arm. Lungelo: "uthen dan, uyimfama?" Mandla: "heee. Sisathetha noThando. Xa sifuna wena soku krweca va?" Lungelo: "masambe thando." Thando: "bhuti wait..." Lungelo: "honestly? No really?" Thando walked to Mandla. Thando: "ndicelu xolo bhuti. If you feel ndiyak'disrespecter ngohlala xesha elide noAsanda." Mandla: "as long as ndisazi ba ndidubula ban xa umoshe owase khaya. Akho ngxaki ntwana." Lungelo: "unganya nyi kalok." Wara: "ungaphenduli Mindlo's thanda nje idrama lo, ok'salayo umyalezo uviwe, yena uyok'chola ecamkwe langa. Asambe ke!!" They got in their cars and revved. They started spinning and drove off. Leaving smoke in the air. Asanda: "I'm soo sorry." Lungelo: "goduka Asanda." He got in his car. Thando and Lungelo left. Lungelo: "ehh...you are in quite a lot of shit bonanje. Uyabona phof ligintsa lamntu and akanayo nengqondo. They're even worse than the average cartoons you're used to." Thando: "cartoons?" Lungelo: "amawele la uvanayo nawo. You lied to me to go have fun with them. You went to party and got a girl pregnant. Now they have disappeared, badala ke bona. One is married and the other is an unstable goat running around making people miserable." Thando: "Lubby isn't an unstable goat. And he makes me happy. Nguwe wedwa oba miserable xa kuthethwa ngaye." Lungelo: "is that so... Thando, these guys will ruin you. They possess you, ubathande over, then when you're fucked, they disappear. Buza kwii former friends zabo they will let you know. Bazok'user aba, once you have blood on your hands, they'll cover up for you but you'll forever be indebted to them. Uzoba sislave sabo." Thando: "can we just let this go, and Asanda zange ndilale naye k'la party. We go way back, I know its my child because it was sometime a month ago. Ndingeka bazi ooLubby. So they didn't do this, I Did. Cela uyeke uba blamer." Lungelo: "I've stopped. Thando, by means of supporting umntana you need a job. My restaurant is running, uzobuyela khona and save your money for the baby." Thando:

"what about Rugby? My social life?" Lungelo: "rugby and socializing can't be more important than your child." Thando: "Lungelo-" Lungelo: "ndok'fakunye impama." Thando: "but bhuti, I can work twice a week. QHA, the weekend I can play matches and/or rest." Lungelo: "uzubuye ke uzokhalela kum when socializing gives you a second baby." He parked at his house and got out the car.

Soso was at his mothers' house for a quick supper. He looked up and got a fright. Soma was leaning by the door staring at him. Soma: "you've been ignoring me." Soso: "mxm...ayikho lonto." Soma: "we were suppose to meet izolo, usual spot, you never pitched. Who is she?" Soso: "who?" Soma: "the girl you ditched me for." Soso: "none of your business." Soma: "its actually some of my business. Especially when I'm left to hang like a loose hinge. You know I hate that." Soso: "well Sorry big bro..but I had to work." Soma: "lies." Soso: "damn Soma, chill out." Soma came inside the house and sat next to his brother. Soma: "who is she." Soso: "akhomntu...I was working." Soma: "ndizoku khama ubeli tapile Sonwabise yazi." Soso: "just a girl I met k'la function." Soma: "and....." Soso: "and nothing. Besi chiller qha." Soma: "I have a weird vibe..." He smelled his brother. Soso: "what!" Soma: "you got laid didn't you?" Soso: "mxm..." Soma: "uy'fihlela nton...because...I will see her...and I will.....meet her." Soso: "we're way past that Soma. Come on bra?" Soma: "aww aren't you going to introduce me dan?" Soso: "oh...that. No." Soma: "haibo, why?" Soso: "because you're confusing! You like to be me! So NO!" Soma: "but you're cute...of course I like to be you. All doctorish and stuff" Soso: "mxm..." Soma: "soo...how was it." Soso: "it was amazing..." Soma: "hm...okay. Nguban gama lakhe?" Soso: "I'm not saying nothing Soma. Forget it." Soma: "dude I'm engaged. Why would I do this?" Soso: "still don't trust you bro....you're sneaky when it comes to these things." Soma: "oh? Khame ke ndiyochazel utata...maybe he'll tell the government." Soso: "oh please don't do that..." Dad: "tell me what?" He walked in. Soso: "nothing!" Soma: "une cherrie entsha." Dad: "you go boy!" He cheered. Soso: "she's not my girlfriend." Dad: "but you're tapping it. I know you are...cuz you my boy...and my boys aint weak." Soso: "damn tata...I just don't know why you insist on being so honest." Dad: "what, you don't want to discuss this?" Soso: "no...thank you." Soma: "soso...don't make this hard for yourself." Dad: "my boy, listen to your biggie." Soso: "ngu Mandy. She was catering and organizing the function I attended. There." Soma: "Mandy? Hm....okay." Soso: "Somangaye.." Soma: "you need to learn to trust me." Dad: "what's blocking your hole boy? Why you so uptight?" Soso: "I'm not..." Soma: "so akayo cherri yakho...but bulele pha." Soso: "yeah, we're having fun." Dad: "fun?? Hahahaaa! That's my poii!!!" Soso: "yeah...I think she just got heartbroken. So ufuna ukhupha istress ngam...I really hate to do this, but I'd rather ayenze kum than the whole world. I know she'll melt and

recognize ba ndikhona and good for her..." Soma: "ncaaaw...that's soo sweet." Dad: "and stupid. Unavail yourself! Appear once only, ulahleke for a while. The moment you're there every split second. You will be the official booty call. If she understands ba awuphelelanga kuye, uzobawa akuleqe, that way she'll complain and argue about needing you. That's your gateway to the relationship." Soma: "Now you just pushing for friend zone. Awufun adikwe mos nguwe?" Soso: "can I do this my way?" Dad: "I'll be sitting here waiting to laugh my butt cheeks to heaven." Soma: "ndincedise nam. In more ways though." Soso: "just stay the hell away!!" Dad: "Ayy...soothe your boobs boy. Give that chest a rest..." Soma laughed. Dad: "hakuna your taataa's..." Soma: "don't have a rack attack." They laughed at him. Soso: "you two are just idiots yazi. Mama!!" He got up and looked for his mama." Dad: "he must adjust his bust." Soma: "before it combusts!" They laughed again.

Busi and Lonwabo sat in his bedroom that evening. She was painting her nails white. Lonwabo lay next to her and continued playing his PlayStation. Busi: "boo. Nceda apha." Losta: "ha.a sweetie. Andizokwazi." Busi: "lonwabo man!" Losta: "no honey, my mom told me never to touch that stuff." Busi: "just pull up my sleeves." He paused the game and pulled up her sleeves. Busi: "hair.." He tied up her hair. Busi: "enkosi ke love." He carried on playing. Busi: "sweetie...don't you have a single friend?" Losta: "nope, married or stay-in's." Busi: "not even one?" He shook his head. Busi: "I want to help Thoko find a date. Phof as a surprise..." Losta: "hm.." Busi: "are you even listening?" Losta: "not really." He was trying to focus. Busi: "ndizoy'cima bonanje lento mna!" Losta: "just a second.." She breathed and kept on with her nails. Busi: "so bendicinga maybe if you had a friend omaziyo ba uright...because Thoko has a fragile heart." Lonwabo didn't reply. Busi went to pull out the plug, he screamed. Losta: "BUT BABY!!!" Busi: "kunin ndithetha ndodwa?" Losta: "fine then what's wrong? Who died?" Busi: "no one man...I want to find Thoko a date." Losta: "ndizam'phathel uLubby. Umbi ke qha." Busi: "nguban uLubby." He showed her a picture. Busi: "OH,,lona..umbi? Phi exactly? He's adorable." Luks: "no wait that's not him, nguLukhanyo lo, ima..." Busi: "eshee." Losta: "yeke...nanku." Busi: "uyand'bhanxa ne? Because ngumntu omnye lo na lowa." Losta: "they're twins babe." Busi: "oh? Ndiyakhumbula kanene... Akekho omnye?" Losta: "nope...3 are married, the rest stay with their girls. Ndim noLubby besi single qha." Busi: "Lubby ayingulo begezela lamntana esithi unomgqomo entloko? Hayi man baby, he's mean." Losta: "uthethi nyan kodwa yazi, it actually looked like a bin. Leya inkulu that has wheels." Busi: "well yes but..." She laughed. Busi: "nisile nina.." Losta: "okay, scratch Lubby...the other doctor is too weird and unhinged and andim'qhelanga, so scratch him....I'll think of someone." She received an email and read it, it was from her boss Mark:

"please see me urgently tomorrow morning in my office. 07:30 sharp." Losta: "what's wrong?" Busi: "andazi...I'll find out ksasa..let me get going..." Losta: "yeah nam ndisaya ekhaya. Next time I'm taking you with..." Busi: "I would love to." They went to the cars and kissed goodbye. Losta: "I'm already missing you..." Busi: "me too...I'll call you va." She kissed him and left. Lonwabo drove to his parents' house. There were several cars parked outside the house.. Losta: "and then..." He wondered. He parked his car and went into the yard. Tia came straight to him. He picked his daughter up. Losta: "tata??" As he entered. His dad came to him. Dad: "ndodana. Funeke sithethe..".... Losta: "about.....what tata?"

Chapter 483

Lonwabo's father sat him down with the family. Dad: "uyabazi ababantu?" Losta: "hayi." There were strangers too. Lonwabo held his daughter very closely. Dad: "lonwabo. Nga bazali baka Liyema aba. Basuka eMthatha." Losta: "molweni ta.." He shook their hands. Dad: "they know you and the baby. Waya kanye qha uLiyema naye. After she passed away, they didn't know where to find you." Losta: "oh." They couldn't take his daughter away. He would never let them. Dad: "Lonwabo, they came for the child.." Losta: "NO." Dad: "Lonwabo.." Losta: "Hayi tata! Tia akayi ndawo!!" The elderly man intervene. Liyema's uncle. Uncle: "asizanga zolwa nawe. Akasekho umama womntana kengoku sicela umthatha sizom'gcina. Wena ungaza uzombona." Losta: "with all due respect tata, andizokwazi uyivumela lonto. Firstly ndava kab'hlungu kakhulu ulahlekelwa nguLiyema, I was in pain. I still am. Now nifuna uzothatha something that's my only link to her? Uxolweni tata, but you've wasted your trip." Dad: "Lonwabo, at least if you come to Reason." Losta: "tata, andivumi. QHA. Ayizotshintsha lonto, if Liyema befuna uTia ahlale eMthatha ngengamzisanga kum." Dad: "ngabazali bakhe ke kodwa aba. Funekile uy'hloniphe lonto." Losta: "uxolwen ta." Lonwabo simply walked out, got in his car and drove away with his daughter. He went to Busi's house. He held his daughter in his arms as he knocked on the door. Khanya opened. Khanya: "funa nton?" Losta: "khasuke man uphi uBusi?" Khanya: "akekho." Ma: "nguban lowo." Khanya: "akhomntu ma." Losta: "sies...lento inobuso ngath litswele, khaw'suke man!!" He pushed her aside and walked in. Ma: "oh nguwe Lonwabo. Molo." Losta: "mama, ninjan?" Ma: "ndiyaphila mntanam. Busi!" She came out her room. Busi: "hey what's wrong?" Losta: "yazi utata is unbelievable at times. Ubayeka njan ababantu bangene benze demands endlinakhe! Bade baze ngeemoto ezinthathu!" Busi: "ngoban abo?" Losta: "liyema's parents...ngabase Mthatha. Bafun thatha umntana." Busi: "why?" Losta: "I don't know.

I know for a fact Liyema would never in a million years let this happen. She told me umntana ufuna ahlale nam. That's why she's with my family, her family wouldn't treat her ngendlela eright because watsho ngomlomo wakhe ba wayephetheke kakubi. That is why she came here! She had the baby, Here! And she left her, Here!" Busi: "calm down kalok love...we could go to the police first sibachazele lengxaki. Before they go bak'reporte. Let me get dressed." Lonwabo sat down. Ma: "mntanam." Losta: "uxolo mama kodwa asoze ndibayeke bahambe nomntanam mna." Ma: "and that is what's right for you. Ngumntana wakho lo. Any decision about her, must be made by you. Akak'xakanga mos. Kodwa ke, thoba umsindo, uthethe ngendlela elungileyo nabo ubabonise kuba unembeko." Losta: "ndizozama ma." Ma: "suzama, yenza." Busi came back with a small bag. Busi: "masambe. Ndimnkile mama." Ma: "hamba nestixo sakho ndiyolala mna." Busi: "andizobuya kodwa." Ma: "kulungile ke. Uhambe kakhle Lonwabo." Losta: "nkosi ma." They left for his house. Busi drove her own car. Lonwabo was in front, he parked in the garage, leaving space for her car. They went inside the house. Busi: "khamsapha, ngathi uyozele nje, I'll bath her alale." Losta: "her things are in the white and pink cupboard. Thanks baby." Busi: "singaqali epolice station kqala? Before they lodge a complaint." Losta: "I suppose. Nangona ndidiniwe already." They took Busi's car and drove to the station.

The next morning Soso was at work. He had left his mothers' place the previous evening at 9pm. Working night shift. He had a load of administrative work to finish, and catch up on. Soma went to visit him in his office. Soso: "Soma, please use your hands properly and knock." Soma: "I'd rather stand here and watch you work. Wenzani?" Soso: "admin stuff." Soma: "let's see." Soso: "no this is confidential." Soma: "I'm confidential but you still see me." Soso: "mxm, pass me those files." Soma brought him the stack. Soma: "let's go out for lunch.." Soso: "Somangaye, I am busy." Soma: "you're always busy." Soso: "exactly. I'm a surgeon remember? Peoples' lives depend on me." Soma: "when its their time, then its their time." Soso: "shhh.." Soma kept himself busy..looking around the office, he found a stress ball. He played with it. Soso: "iyangxola lento uyenzayo yazi." Someone knocked on the door. Soso: "come in.." Another doctor came in. Soma stared at him. Doc: "uhm..." He saw Soso sitting in his desk but still stared at Soma. Soma: "what?" Soso: "Davidson?" Doc: "we were supposed to meet at 8. You still busy?" Soso: "yes..everything is just piling up, give me another hour?" Doc: "will do.....hey, you didn't tell you had a clone." Soso: "you never asked." Davidson looked behind him. Doc: "where did he go?" Soso shrugged. Doc: "uhm...okay. I'll see you when you done." He walked out puzzled. Where did the twin disappear to? Or was he dreaming? No man he even spoke though. Davidson shook himself out of his thoughts. Soso: "ubaleke nton?" Soma: "I needed to pee.

Ndiyak'shiya mna..." Soso: "just bring me a sandwich ne juice ke Soma." The brother went to buy him food and brought it back. Soso: "thanks." Soma: "bye.." Soma left for the Mall. He wanted to buy something for Skhura's kid. Probably a dress or something, he wasn't sure. He started at Luella seeing a nice shoe displayed at the window, so he entered the shop. Mandy was there shopping with her colleague. As soon as she saw him, her heart melted. He was holding the black stiletto, thinking Thandi would totally love this. He had to surprise her. Mandy: "hey you..." Soma looked up...a little confused. He tried to register or remember her, staring at her face then moved down to her body, he just couldn't help it. That skirt sat perfectly on those curves, the twins peeked on the top of her shirt. Soma: "me?" Mandy: "you still playing hide and seek huh...ungene undibona now all of a sudden you're shocked to see me." Soma: "I, uhm...." Everyone was staring at him. The only guy in the shop. Mandy: "peto, this is Sonwabise...babe, this is a friend of mine. Wenzan apha?" Soma: "you're probably gonna think this is crazy but uhm....andingo Sonwabise mna." Mandy: "okay love. Either way...." She held him closer and whispered in his ear. Mandy: "I'll be waiting tonight..you owe me..." And kissed his cheek. She walked away. Mandy: "and by the way, I already have that one....I like the white though." She winked. Soma looked at the shoe in his hand. Would he call Soso....or would it just be his secret? He smiled. Soma: "Mandy?" She turned to look back at him...

Lukhanyo drove to Nmmu. he called. Me: "boo?" Luks: "ndilapha phandle, uphi?" Me:"ndiyeza." I didn't have a class for at least 2 hours. I got to him by the parking. He was standing outside the car. Me: "hey, what's up? Are the kids okay?" Luks: "yep, I missed you." Me: "but...you came all the way here?" Luks: "saw your status ku BBM. Khandikhaphe baby, siyothengi phone for mna.." Me: "your phone still works though." Luks: "its ugly, yijonge." The cracked screen really did make it look ratchet. So we drove to buy another phone. He took the same one. Me: "ndilambile bonanje." Luks: "itya mna ndim lo ndiyinyama." The assistant laughed. It wasn't even that funny qha inoba ufuna ibrownny points ku brothers. Me: "khawuleza kalok." Luks: "really?" He dropped the phone on the counter and stared at me. Me: "enza uqibe sibenohamba." Luks: "okay mfaz wam. Sunxama ke." He made a quick signing process and as I thought, the assistant started taking her time, doing things slowly. Luks: "HEY. Jonga loly, you better make it snappy! As'phelelanga apha. Be quick before I...." He kept quiet. Luks: "ndizom'betha lomntana lihle." Me: "just chill boo." The moment he was done, grabbed the box and my hand, we left the shop. He drove to Lovemore Heights. Luks: "when are we moving in?" Me: "after you're back from your trip." Luks: "akho rush anyway, because its still ours. Asiy'bolekwanga." Parked the car and walked in. Everything was fine and neat. All white. Luks: "this house makes

me....." He grabbed me and carried me upstairs. Luks: "indenza mnandi man...even Richard loves it." Our bedroom was made, the bed looked like a carriage. We lay down and kissed. No touching... Luks: "intle indlu yakho sisi." Me: "enkosi bhuti.." We sat together and chatted, forgetting the initial reason for being there. Meanwhile, Lubby was back. He first had a meeting in Newton Park, another in Richmond Hill then he would call Lukha. Lubb: "hewethu, andizongatyi mna." He drove to Richmond Hill first. Stanley street. He thought he saw Soso sitting there having a meal, so he he'd join. Lubb: "heyyy, Soso-man." Soma stared up at him. Lubby sat down, opposite. Soma: "who invited you to sit?" Lubb: "oh stop being a poopoo head. Waiter?" Soma kept quiet and ate. Lubb: "so how you been?" Soma: "andifun thetha nawe mna." Lubb: "so what you gonn do? Sihleli kunye mos." Soma: "I did not invite you." He warned. Lubb: "oh wait....you're the other Soso, the mean bastard." Soma: "lubabalo...don't fuck with me the wrong way. Andihlelanga wena apha." Lubb: "well, andiyi ndawo. Uzoy'ginya ngok ishushu." The waiter stood next to him. Lubb: "I'll have the same as him." He left. Lubb: "kuthen hlel wedwa?" Soma: "bro's at work, babe's at work...so.." Lubb: "friends?" Soma shrugged. Lubb: "you're like the kind of guy that doesn't have friends. Why you uptight? Ungathethi nabantu..?" Soma: "that's where you and your brother fuck up. You think everyone is your friend. Sometimes you gotta keep your eyes open and watch without saying nothing." Lubb: "hmm....ndiyakuva..." They sat silently staring at each other. Lubb: "you want to be my friend, don't you.." Soma: "I don't befriend clowns." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "mxm..." Lubby's food came and they ate quietly. Soma: "what you doing tonight?" Lubb: "nothing...maybe steal Lukha for a while." Soma: "I wanna show you something." Lubb: "what?" Soma: "9pm...here." He wrote down the address. Lubb: "okay...ndize noLukha?" Soma: "if that makes you sleep better at night, yeah whatever." He got up and went to pay his bill. Lubb: "uzond'shiya kengok?" Soma: "finish your things for the day. Yayaz zond'fumanaphi mna." He got in his car and drove off. Lubb: "but where?" He wondered.

Chapter 484

Later that day, I went straight home. Lukhanyo was watching soccer. Me: "love, ubasephi abantwana?" Luks: "balele baby." Me: "semnkile usisi." Luks: "yeah, told her to take the rest of the day off." Me: "okay." I flopped next to him and cuddled. We watched tv together. Mandy knocked on our front door. Luks: "come in." She rushed in. Mandy: "molweni." Luks: "hey.." Me: "hey babe, what's up?" Mandy: "we have another gig. Saturday." Me: "heee, aren't we gonn need help kengok?" Mandy:

"ndicinga lonto nam." Me: "let me go fetch my laptop sikhabe siqala." I went to the bedroom. Luks: "nguban Trey Songs?" Mandy: "trey songs yacula nje." Luks: "hayi man, omnye..." Mandy: "omnye?" I came back and sat down. Lukhanyo went to the kitchen. Mandy: "I met uMr kwa Luella ke peto..I think he went to buy me a shoe as a surprise but I ruined it. Ndimbone phethe is'hlangu, esibuka." Me: "he's so romantic...how cute man, banqabile ke ama ow aveske acinge ngothenga is'hlangu for umntu wakhe." Mandy: "but peto..its what he said that confused me." She came to sit next to me and whispered. Mandy: "uthe akango Soso yena." Me: "what's that supposed to mean." Mandy: "well ndaphuma ke waphinda wandibiza, he explained to me that he's an identical twin and ndiyabandanisa. He's brother was at work." Me: "haibo...wathin ke wena?" Lukhanyo walked to the lounge and switched off the tv. Tidying up the table. Dusting it and fluffing the pillows. Me: "sweety." Luks: "yes love?" Me: "cela uyo checker abantwana?" Luks: "ndinenzele itea?" Me: "no we're fine thank you." He walked to the bedroom. Mandy: "I asked him who he was, because mos mna zange ndixelelwe nga twin. He said ngu Soma yena." Lukhanyo came back. Me: "my friend, let's take a walk." We got up and walked out. Luks: "so its like that? Awufun ndik'khaphe?" Me: "No baby.." Mandy: "he's adorable man, ubanesthuk'thezi omnye lihle." Me: "ndamaz, he'll be fine wethu. So what else did twin say.." Mandy: "that was pretty much it wethu, wahamba after that." Me: "its true though, I've seen them together. Ndothuka more than Lubby and Lukha." Mandy: "but what happens when they lie? Firstly they're identical secondly, bathule...you know how deep quiet people are. Ndizokhe ndivale ke sana namhlanje andizom'tyisa tu until ndibeke iStamp komnye wabo ndimazi owam." I laughed. Me: "yinton undikhumbuza uNamhla. Befuna nokhupha abemnye izinyo." Mandy laughed too. Mandy: "I don't know how I'm feeling yazi...I'm so confused and stuff, maybe I moved too quick." Me: "tshomi, just take it slow, tonight hlala naye, get to know him more, explain to him how you're feeling. If he's real, he will have your back." Mandy: "no sex.." Me: "ewe peto, give your pussy a break. Maybe this guy is your future husband, if you hang on to your ex, ungam'loser kabuhlungu." Mandy: "and I don't want that to happen. Wena how did you and Lukha happen?" Me: "uhm...we met and had sex. The day I found out my boyfriend was cheating. Andazi noba bendizama irevenge na. Kodwa ke my ex didn't give up...but unfortunately he died. I had to get over it quick because kwakukho Lukhanyo lo ngoku and I didn't want to lose him." Mandy: "I'll speak to him. Maybe naye he'll open up about himself..like why he's hiding his twin." Me: "kubekho ezi zimbini zithandana over." Mandy: "dragging each other everywhere..." We laughed and walked back to the house.

Busi went straight to Lonwabo's house after work, she was in a bad mood. Lonwabo was already home. Losta: "hey babe." Busi: "hey." He was playing with Tia on the floor. Losta: "so how did it go.." Busi: "ndinikwe my first warning." Losta: "for what now?" Busi: "leaving early. Ndingathethanga. Mark says it happened 3 times and aka understand why because I didn't let him know. Nangona ndisitsho kuye it was personal reasons, he says akhonto anokwazi uyenza yena because I abandoned my work ke qha." Losta: "I'm sorry babe... You'll be fine now, get to work on time, leave on time, put in that extra effort because uzokhangela anything to fire you, noba uxelelwe ngu Kevin." Busi: "that is so childish of him yazi." She sat with them. Losta: "askies ne.." Busi: "its okay love." Tia got up and sat on Busi. Losta: "I'll buy take aways for dinner." Busi: "let me cook a quick meal." Losta: "hayi man love, rest. I'll go buy chicken for us and mash for Tia. Yay'thanda imash." Busi: "okay ke." He got up and left. Busi stayed with the child and they watched tv. Tia: "tata ka tia iphi?" Busi: "yabuya ngoku va. Awufun siyovasa...iza masambe." Tia got up and walked to the bathroom. She brought her yellow ducks and shower cap. Busi: "awuse cute nje." They undressed and went into the bath. While they played, Lonwabo came back a while later. He went upstairs and entered the bathroom. Losta: "hey..." Tia: "tata.." She climbed out the bath. He grabbed her before she slipped. Losta: "awugodoli kengok?" Tia: "ha.a." Losta: "awum'khumbul tatakho?" He took a towel and wrapped it around her. Losta: "nawe ndizok'landa ne?" Busi: "hayi tshi." She laughed. Busi: "I wanna soak for a while..." Losta: "we'll be in the bedroom." He went to dress his daughter. A little pink pajama jump suit and a white beanie. Losta: "izotyha ke." Busi joined them for the meal. Lonwabo and Tia fell asleep before her. She positioned Tia properly in between them and slept....

Soso went to visit Mandy. He parked his car in the driveway. As he knocked on the door. Mandy opened. Soso went inside and sat down. Soso: "hey." Mandy: "hi.." Soso: "uright?" Mandy: "I'm fine." Soso: "sorry about last night, I was working and ndiqala uphuma ngok." Mandy: "that's almost 24 hours straight." Soso: "part of the job..ndidinwe ndiyafa." Mandy: "take a shower and I'll give you a massage." Soso: "I already took a shower, ndivel endlin." He kissed her lips, holding her breasts. She was tempted. Mandy: "no, Som- I mean...Soso." He stared at her with cold dark eyes. Soso: "what?" She didn't like what she saw. Soso: "what did you just say?" He hissed. She swallowed hard. Mandy: "bab-" soso: "Sweetheart...you better start talking and start talking QUICK." Mandy: "you didn't tell me you had a twin!" He got up. Soso: "Damn it Soma!" Mandy: "Sonwabise!" Soso: "what did he do Mandy?" Mandy: "nothing, I thought he was you, then he explained and introduced himself." Soso: "look at me....baby, Soma is a very dangerous individual. You must watch out for him. I don't

like talking about him either." Mandy: "why?" Soso: "there's too much bad than good." Mandy: "and you're going to hide it from me? I thought we were cool." Soso: "I thought we agreed this was just a physical thing Mandy. Background yam ne emotions zingenaphi?" He saw that she wasn't happy at all. Soso: "Mandy?" Mandy: "yeah, its just physical.." Soso: "yeah...so no sappy stories about my family." Mandy: "what if mna ndifunu thetha?" Soso: "I'll be glad to listen.." He held her face. She didn't want to kiss him. Why was he so hidden? Mandy: "if he's dangerous, how will I know its not you? What if he comes here." Soso: "he being who?" Mandy: "soma." He smiled. Mandy: "Sonwabise?" Soso: "he won't. I'll speak to him love, he won't come near you. Kuthen ingathi uqumbile nje?" Mandy: "I'm just tired.." He held her in his arms. Soso: "und'vuse if I'm not up by 5." Mandy: "you can't be going to work Again!" Soso: "baby I have to check on my patients ekseni, afternoon and evening, at least I won't be as busy as izolo. I'm thinking of taking leave soon." Mandy: "to rest?" Soso: "yes, let's go away together...to an island somewhere and just relax." Mandy: "erh...island?" Soso: "yes, siyoz'phumza ingqondo. Please Come with me.." He kissed her cheek. Soso: "please?" Mandy: "I'll think about it."

Lubby came in his house the next morning. He was bone tired. He went straight to bed and fell asleep. His phone rang and rang until he just couldn't take it anymore. He answered. Lubb: "hm?" It was Thando. Thando: "bhuti?" Lubb: "what is it?" He got up. Lubb: "Thando what's wrong?" Thando: "nothing, I just.....I can't take all this pressure. I've got so much and akhomntu undicingelayo ne feelings zam. I don't want to be here anymore." Lubb: "uphi?" Thando: "I'm by the pier." Lubb: "stand still Thando. I swear to God if you move an inch and I'll dive in after you and cut your ass." He hung up and dragged himself to his car, he drove to Summerstrand. Indeed Thando was sitting on the railing of the pier. His feet dangling above the water. Lubby spoke calmly. Lubb: "Thando, don't you dare.." He held him back. Thando: "I can't.." Lubb: "you won't..iza..." He climbed back down. Thando: "why does he hate me so much? Ndamenza ntoni mna?" Lubb: "who are you talking about?" Thando: "all my life ndim ndodwa oyenza izinto wrong, he's the perfect creation. How do I even begin to live up to that?" Lubb: "oh, your brother?" Thando: "mama doesn't even check up on me, she knows always ndenza ikaka, oko endithuka efownin izolo. She wants me back in Plettenburg Bay, ndiyokhangela umsebenzi, she says since I'm doing manly stuff, I must act like a man and do what's best. What about me?" Lubby kept quiet and listened. He didn't want to interrupt his young friend. Thando: "maybe xandingekho they'll be happy and less stressed." Lubb: "that's not true." Thando: "yes it is! I don't know what's this issue, both of them hide things and keep me out in the cold. Ever since dad died. Sometimes I think I'm adopted." Lubb: "Thando...I don't

know what you feeling. I never will. Worse I can't even imagine because my head is jikelezing. Ikhala iBell yase cawen qha, but feeling sorry for yourself won't work. Try talking with your bro, listen to what he says and try be obedient." Thando: "akandimameli, he says I'm not his friend." Lubb: "ndithethe naye?" Thando: "that'll be just worse. He hates your guts." Lubb: "hey that's not nice.." Thando: "sorry.." They sat quietly. Lubb: "come." He walked to his car. Thando: "where we going?" Lubb: "anywhere you wanna go." Thando: "anywhere? Even Dubai?" Lubb: "Dubai? Lungelo would walk all the way there and stamp on your face." Thando laughed. Lubb: "manyan...you hungry? Let's have a bite somewhere, ndik'buyisele skolwen. Stop being a tinkerbell." Thando: "tinkerbell? Ngu Cinderella wena." Lubb: "don't talk bout me boy, I'll embarrass you." They entered a restaurant. Thando stood still, his heart beating out of control. Lungelo stared right at him. Lubb: "umele nton fondin unyatheli samente? Come! Andise lambe Thando, can you please stop playing." Lungelo: "iskolo usishiye naban?" Lubb: "ndithele ngqa, umntana almost wet his pants cuz King Kong just entered the building." Lungelo: "Lubabalo, don't start me, awusoze und'kwazi." Lubb: "whatever keeps you awake Lungelo. Aint nobody got time for you." Lungelo: "Thando! Aren't you suppose to be in school?" Thando: "what's the point of going xa nindibuyisela back ePlett, ndisayo thini ke?" Lubb: "Thando..plea-" Lungelo: "STAY out of this." Lubb: "hayi Lungelo sundinyela andithethi nawe!" Lungelo: "YOU. Car. NOW." Thando went to wait by the car. Lungelo: "who the hell do you think you are?" Lubb: "Jesus." Lungelo almost smacked him but he had to turn away. Lungelo: "stupid Fool!!" He hissed. Lubb: "Cold. Blooded. Killer." Lungelo stood, he turned slowly to look at him. Lungelo: "say one more thing.....I dare you."

Chapter 485

Lungelo: "you have No business, meddling with my family." Lubb: "Thando called me because You don't listen to him." Lungelo: "I'm warning you Lubabalo." Lubb: "warn me all you like but when my friend is in danger, I will fucking intervene." Lungelo: "stay in your lane, Thando is not your friend, and never will be. Umdala, hoyo abantu that are your age, like you idiot brother." Lubabalo grabbed his neck and choked him. Lubb: "leave my brother's name out your mouth." Lungelo: "then stay the hell away from mine! Or Pretoria will have his name stamped all over it." He pushed him. Lubb: "Lungelo, don't start me. You will not like what you see." Lungelo: "I've seen worse, your little pussy cat tantrums don't scare me." Lubby held him against the wall. The owner held them apart. Owner: "Excuse Me?" Lubb: "leave me the hell alone Ben!" Owner: "hell no I'm not. This is a restaurant and you're scaring people." Lungelo

walked away. He drove off with Thando. Owner: "what's up with you?" Lubb: "nothing! He just gets on my flippen last nerve!" He walked to his car. Lungelo drove back to the flat. Thando was quite upset. Still, he couldn't talk to him. He was even scared to take out his phone and send a message because Lungelo might yell at him so he sat there awkwardly. Lungelo: "you're taking your things Thando, and that's things that you need." He parked outside the building. Thando: "why?" Lungelo: "uyagoduka. I'm taking you home Today." Thando: "but bhuti-" Lungelo: "I'm not going to argue with you bonanje. Your mother told you izolo, now you're bunking school to hang out nababantu? I can't be out of work looking after you mna. You are going back home. To your mother." Thando got out the car and went upstairs. He didn't want to go. What about Asanda? She needed him. THEY needed him. He got in the flat and locked himself in his bedroom. He wasn't going nowhere. Lungelo came in. Lungelo: "Thando!" He knocked the door. Lungelo: "opening the fucking door before I kick it down!" Thando didn't move an inch. If he wanted him to leave, he would drag him out. Lungelo kicked the door off its hinges. Lungelo: "Thanduxolo!" He roared. Lungelo: "yay'bona le shit uyenzayo izondenza umsindo!" Thando: "andifun hamba mos!" Lungelo: "ngumamakho oze ne-decision yakho yoba ugoduke. So you're gonna disrespect her too?" Thando: "Andifuni qha." Lungelo: "Thando....Thando!" He stepped closer, thando moved away from him. Thando: "bhuti, you'll chase me the whole day yazi, andiyi ndawo mna!" Lungelo: "okay." Lungelo drove to work, he had no time for this childish act.

Lubby went to Lukhanyo's house. Luks: "uthen na wena." Lubb: "its that thing I feel like hitting him so bad Lukhanyo, I don't know why I'm so restricted." Luks: "restricted?" Lubb: "ewe, something inside me keeps saying no." Luks: "well good then, awulambanga?" Lubb: "not anymore.." Soma called. Lubb: "yeah?" Soma: "uphi?" Lubb: "ndiku Lukha. You?" Soma: "did you sleep?" Lubb: "nah, I couldn't. Ndizolala njan undibuyisa ksasa? What you busy with." Soma: "I'm sitting here ne timer lam. Come through." Lubb: "okay cool." He hung up. Lubb: "masambe?" Luks: "I'll have to pass, nanny ifika ngomso. She's off today." Lubb: "let's take them to Sylvia." Luks: "hamba Lubby, we'll catch up later.." Lubby went to change and drove to Soma's parent's house. Soma and his father were sitting outside waiting on Soso to come back with cool drink. Lubby arrived. Soma: "sup." Lubb: "hi...molo ta." Dad: "who you?" Soma: "tata, ngu Lubby lo." Dad: "what kind of name is that." Lubb: "ngu Lubabalo ta." Dad: "nguban lowo?" Lubb: "ndim ta?" Dad: "ubani?" Soma: "dad!" DAd: "I'm jus playin with him. Why does your voice sound like a strepsil's habit boy?" Lubabalo laughed out loud. Soma: "hayi tata yay'buza into engenacala man." Dad: "uphi man uduplicate bek'nin ngoko!" Lubb: "nguban uduplicate?" Soma: "ngu soso. Tata, Lubby

naye uno duplicate." Dad: "um'cholaphi?" Soma: "wena und'cholaphi?" Dad smiled and winked. Soma: "you are a disgusting old man." Dad: "boy you talk too much. Shut up." Soso arrived with the drinks. Soso: "hi." Lubb: "ey wassup.." Dad: "finally, don't understand why you take so long. Heeyyyy..." Lubby laughed. Soma: "tell him." The father lit up his blunt. Soso: "dad not now, sinondwendwe." Dad: "keep your mouth silent boy. Heyyyyy!" Soso: "I'm not a boy." Dad: "uyinton Dr Tembani??" Soso: "I'm a man." Dad: "you mean a menace to society.." He took a long puff. Dad: "heeyyyy..." Lubabalo couldn't help but laugh. Soso: "mxm...yayaz uy'vaphi lento ay'thethayo ka Heyy?" Soma: "ndifike mamele uLil Wayne. Fumana pha." Soso: "you got to stop this shit tata." Dad: "my weed is too loud, I can't see you from here." Soso: "mxm, masambeni. Soze aphinde enze isense ke utata." Soma: "ndilinde umama, yamaz utata will burn down this house." Dad: "noba nicimba ndisidenge nina xani dibene yazi. Nizenza fresh ngam ngok ngenxa kufike itshom yenu uSuzzy." Soma: "Lubby tata!" Dad: "andikuvanga kwedin? Khasaph la mbokodo Soma." Soso: "worse ba mawufun ubetha mna kodwa nguSoma othethileyo." Dad: "mxm..." He looked at his boys. Dad: "you two frustrate me." He got up and went inside the house. Soso: "Somangaye." Soma: "iyawa yinton ngoku?" Soso: "why didn't you tell me you met Mandy?" Lubb: "Mandy? Owph uMandy?" Soma: "like you didn't tell her you had me." Lubb: "hello?" Soso: "why must I always notify people ngawe?" Soma: "you ashamed of me smallie?" Lubb: "andizophendulwa ne?" Soso: "I am not ashamed, I just don't trust you." Soma: "if I wanted your girl I would'a been there. I am engaged Sonwabise, I aint down like that no more." Soso sat down. Dad: "Tell him boy! Heeyyyy...." Soso: "Thank God nanku mama." Ma: "molweni boys." The twins greeted. Lubb: "molo ma." Ma: "and who's your pretty friend Soso?" Soso: "tshomi ka Soma le mama." Dad: "ngu Suzzy!" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "lubabalo ma." Ma: "ungam'hoyi wethu utata lapha unamaxesha akhe arandom." Lubb: "ei its fine ma." Soma: "besilinde wena. We leaving now." Ma: "nityile?" Soma: "no, we'll get something endlelen." Ma: "nonsense, njani ningatyi kokwenu?" Dad: "ohhh TELL EM!! How dare? Heeyyy?" Ma: "mxm. You are just useless Vuyisile ngok bendik'cele mawuvase le mat? Uchebe nengca?." Dad: "I'm not about that life. Anndingo Dalfidina mna, ndibe ndivasana nee mat?" Ma: "so ndim lo ungu Dalfidina?" Dad: "Dee-dee-dee lam kwedin." Ma: "come on boys, izanoty. Come sweetie pie." She held Lubby's arm. Soma: "and me?" Ma: "umdala Soma. Khandithulele esa sitya." She started cooking for her boys.....

Thulani was with his mother at home. She was back from hospital. Siyanda sat with them. Ma: "Melisa uzolandwa ngutatakhe?" Thulz: "I haven't seen him today." Siyanda: "maybe..because nam andazi ba uphi. I have something I need to go check, ndizobuya late, uhamba nin Thulani?" Thulz: "xa ubuyile." Ma: "I can take care of

myself." Siya: "tshin umama sikhona? You took care of us for all our lives." Thulz: "and we don't mind, ndik'qibele kdala ke mna." Siya: "ndisaphumile." He walked out. Thhulani sat with his mother. Thulz: "mama...kwenzeka ntoni?" Ma: "akhonto mntanam ngoba?" Thulz: "I can see you're not fine at all mama. Ever since wabase sbhedlele." Ma: "I'm tired that's all, a few weeks of resting ndizoba right." Thulz: "andizoy'dropper Bonanje le topic." Ma: "khandenzel itea." He went to make the tea. Thulz: "mama.." She sipped quietly and kept quiet. Thulz: "is it Jeff?" Ma: "why would it be Jeff?" Thulz: "because mama, the last time he was here, you collapsed." Ma: "heeee. Hayke Thulani you have an over active imagination. Kunin waza apha uJeff? Kuthen ndizogula Ngoku?" Thulz: "maybe because you overhead ba he met someone.." Ma: "that is none of my business and izondigulisa for nton lonto mna." Thulani didn't want to give up. He couldn't. Ma: "tatakho Thulani.." She shook her head. Thulz: "you just said its not him." Ma: "no, I mean uPhindile." Thulz: "oh." Ma: "things just come up, nothing of ours is the same anymore." Thulz: "njani mama?" Ma: "he's been seeing people..." Thulz: "what people?" Melisa walked in. Melisa: "hey big bro." Thulz: "Hey, how was school." Melisa: "it was Great! I've got netball in a few so I can't chat." Thulz: "okay then." Ma: "ubuye nganton?" Melisa: "ndikhwele taxi mama, tata khangе afike and I was getting late for netball practice." She changed, took her water bottle and left. Thulz: "what people." Ma: "I need to rest..." Meanwhile, Siyanda drove to New Brighton. He was meeting Stuja for a chill and some drinks with the guys. As he was driving, he saw a familiar car. It was his dad. Siya: "uyinton kengok tata apha?" He spoke to himself. He drove slowly behind him, not catching his attention. Phindile entered a street and parked for a very long time. Siyanda parked in a distance, engine still on. He wanted to see who was there. It was 20 minutes later when the passenger door opened. Siya moved closer. Someone walked out. Siya parked in front of his father blocking the way. Siya: "nguban lona tata?" Phindile: "ufuna nton apha?" Siya: "no tata! WENA ufuna nton apha, Ekse sana!!" He yelled. Phindile: "she needed a lift home, akana mali." Siya: "okay, anga walk'I kengoku? Awungotatakhe mos? Kanye ungujikeleza?" Phindile: "kwedin watch your tone!" Siya: "What??!!!" Phindile: "ewe!! You know nothing, so vala umlomo wakho and continue on your little journey!" Siya: " are you tryna manipulate me? Of course I know something! Yinton LE!!" He pointed at the girl. Phindile: "Siyanda." Siya: "stop calling my name as though andizaz bandingu ban." Phindile: "Siyanda khamamele man!!!" An older woman came out the house. Woman: "yingxolo yanton le? Phindile?" He looked at his son. Siya: "hayi man tata...." Phindile: "can you just listen..." Siya: "NO!" Phindile: "Siyanda!" Siya: "Hayi tata! You are deep, you have secrets you're.....you disgust me." He got in his car and drove off.....

I came back from school and went to bath. I had to meet Mandy and discuss the menu of what we needed to prepare. I wore faded, ripped shorts and a black vest with sneakers. I tied my hair and took my laptop to the lounge. Luks: "well hello." Me: "hey babe." Luks: "long day?" Me: "yes." Luks: "want juice?" He gave me his cup. It tasted like grass water. Me: "what is this." Luks: "ndiya detoxer." Me: "why?" Luks: "bendilunywa sisusu." Me: "and how you now." Luks: "I'm fine, been to the toilet twice." Me: "where's your half." Luks: "uye ku friend wakhe. So nam ndibize eyam." Mandy arrived. Me: "hey, sow'dibene nabo?" Mandy: "yes, molo Ta Luks, I have 3 new people who can help." Me: "great, khaze ndibone." Luks: "mandy." Mandy: "hm?" Luks: "uhm..." He looked at me and kept quiet. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "no akhonto nevermind." We carried on working. Lukhanyo didn't move an inch. Someone knocked on the door. Me: "babe can you get that?" Luks: "ngena!" Me: "mxm." I looked up to see. Anda: "molweni." Lukhanyo had the guiltiest look on his face, noba befun ukutsho ngoko. Mandy didn't even look up. Mandy: "peto, here's our budget, the menu starts on the second page." This was awkward. Luks: "hlala phantsi fondin wama ngath usenkonzwen yama Zion." Anda sat down and stared at Mandy. Me: "girl, let's go shop for these things, andinazo apha endlin." Mandy got up. Luks: "lihle.." Me: "sweety?" Luks: "ubuye ne take aways va. And take the babies with you." Me: "I'm not doing that love, ndizothenga chicken, your kids love you." Lubby walked in, with Soma and Soso. Lubb: "Khanyo!!" Luks: "ubuyelen?" Mandy looked at the other twins. Soma: "molo sisi, I'm Soma." She smiled and shook his hand. Soso hugged and kissed her. Soso: "I missed you..." Mandy: "nyan? Ndizobuya, we going for a little shopping." Anda: "am I missing something here??..." He stood up.. Its about to go down.

Chapter 486

Luks: "uhm...Anda. Firstly-" Anda: "no lukhanyo, sungxama...ndisabuza uMandy." Mandy: "undibuza nton mna?" Anda: "what the hell fondin, phamkwam?" Mandy: "this is not about you Anda. Chill your face." Lubb: "ooh.." Anda: "chill my f-.....nguban lo! Ta Luks?" Luks: "ask no questions boet, andaz niks, futhi und'ngxolela bantwana bam." Anda: "ndim lo wenzwa isdenge apha ne?" Soso: "Mandy, what's going on?" Mandy: "Anda, usisdenge xabek'then? Uphi uWeza? Suzokhala ngobudenge apha ubushiye stratweni!" Luks: "guys..." Anda: "but you were seeing him behind my back which makes us even! Nawe mos-" Mandy: "nah nigga! I actually waited till we were OVER. And who I'm with is none of your damn business!" Luks: "SO ngu Trey songs Lo??" Me: "lukhanyo!" I whispered. Luks: "no baby don't you

remember? Ngala min nani hlel-" Me: "SHHH!!" Lubb: "what happened?" Anda: "so ndim Mandy lo uyikaka." Mandy: "your words, not mine." Soso: "Mandy." Mandy: "this is my ex Soso. He slept with my Friend and lied all the time sihlala kunye. He's the reason you found me in tears last saturday. He came to 'pick her up' and she admitted ba-together." Anda: "Mandy come on..." Mandy: "NO, awukwazi kalok udlala uvictim wena. Its just not your position, I have had it with your shit. Ndidikiwe!" I went to check on the babies. Lubby was sitting on the kitchen counter eating an apple, lukhanyo leaning on his thigh. Lubb: "sino Trey Songs aphe ndlin?" Luks: "apparently.." He whispered. Anda: "ndil'celile mos uxolo...I wanted a future nawe Mandy, I wanted to marry you, Lukhanyo khanqine fethu." Luks: "uhm....yeah." He didn't know what to say. Mandy: "whatever you say is not going to make me change my mind." Lukhanyo pulled Lubby's ear. Luks: "what's Soso doing?" Lubb: "akathandazi?" Lukhanyo let out a giggle. Soso had his fists clenched, staring at the ground. His jaws were tightening, hands shaking in anger. Soma grabbed him and dragged him outside. Soma: "calm down..." Soso: "Soma, I will beat him to death bonanje, the fuck he thinks he's disrespecting." Soma: "look, uyawaz amajita anjan. He's just tryna get to you. Do Not let him." Soso: "Somangaye, I will be damned. Swear to all that lives, I will be damned if ANYONE messes what I have noMandy." He walked back to the house. Soso: "Mandy...cela sihambe." Anda: "ndisathetha nalomntana fethu." Soso: "uthetha nton naye? There's nothing else that needs to be said." Anda: "fondin awungen ndawo wena apha! This is between mna noMandy qha!" Soso: "Now...it involves me too!!" Anda pushed him. Soso: "Hey kwedin....ndiyoku donora unye." Anda: "you and what army?" Soso grabbed him and tossed him to the ground. Lubb: "haa?" His mouth wide open. Soma held Soso back. Soma: "akho need yoy'khaba lewey Soso. He aint shit." Lukhanyo helped Anda up. Anda: "uthi nditheni?" Soma and Soso stood outside. They looked like a task team. Hot and ready. Soma: "awundivanga?" Anda: "ungenaphi ke wena." Lubb: "Anda, khathule man!" Anda: "khand'yeke Lubby!" Soso looked at his twin. Soma looked back. Luks: "something tells me, they don't fight alone. Uzophakanyelwa Anda. And andizonqanda fokol mna." Lubb: "andidinwe Yehova. I haven't slept all night, andiy'need lento." Anda: "thetha apha kum ebuswen fondin!" Soma kicked his face to the road. Soso grabbed his shirt and punched him. Mandy: "Lukhanyo! Do something." Lukhanyo went to stop Soso. Soma grabbed his chest and gave him a deadly look. Soma: "I dare you..." Lubb: "Hayi alok aw'nokwazi Soma yinton ngok fondin?.." Luks: "what the fuck?" Lubby took his brother. Lubb: "what you think you doing?" Soma: "stay the fuck back!" He grabbed Soso's collar and dragged him to the car then drove off.... Everyone stood there motionless. We were shocked. That

beatdown was just..... YOH! I actually felt sorry for Anda, not because he was beaten, but because he was beaten by a guy half his size! 🤔:v how's that for your ego? Shit. Lukhanyo and Lubby helped Anda up. Luks: "you know...I once got beaten by Lihle's ex... Wandikhaba nyan. Well my point is, sometimes we lose some...and maybe next time you'll learn to keep calm." Anda got in his car and drove away. Luks: "oh shit." Lubby ran to his car and Lukha went to his. They drove after Anda, who was chasing Soso's car. Lukhanyo overtook him and slowed him down by force. Anda: "ndizoy'dubul'inye lekaka Lukhanyo! Get out my way." Luks: "NO!!!!" They raced in the streets. Anda slipped through another street and sped off. Soso stopped his car. Took out his rifle, loaded the bullets and waited. Anda stopped and got out the car. Soma and Soso stepped out holding double barrels. Anda started shaking, he didn't expect this. He had a 9mm in his hand. Soso: "so you think you bad? Uzand'dubula?"

Anda: "you don't scare me." Soso: "no shit..." Anda: "you fuckin underestimate me ne?" Soso: "I'd be a fool to shoot you yazi...akho benefit uzond'phathela yona. Besides messing my reputation." Soma: "on the other hand.....kukho mna...I'll put you on a motherfuckin tight spot. Akhonto ndik'khalela ngayo mna." Lukhanyo arrived. He climbed out his car. Luks: "Soso..." He was shocked more than ever. Luks: "soso listen..." None of the twins looked at him. Their focus was on Anda. They didn't even flinch. Luks: "Sonwabise?" Cwaka. Lubby arrived. Lubb: "where do you people learn how to drive. Swear ta GAHD I almost died." Luks: "Lubby..." He whispered. Luks: "there's something very wrong here." Lubb: "Soma, we can talk about this." He pointed his gun to Anda. Luks: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "akandiva?" Luks: "Mandy is asking you to please stop this....she's begging you, sim'shiye lila endlin." Soso looked at him and signaled to Soma. Luks: "please." Soso and Soma got in their cars and drove off. Lubby breathed a deep sigh of relief. Lubb: "Anda, get rid of that attitude. You gonn get you's killed!" Lukhanyo sat on the side of the road. He was disappointed. He didn't even know why, he should have just guessed it. Why didn't he know? He should've sensed it ba Soso uk'leway. He hid by Jesus! What the hell... Lubb: "you okay?" Luks: "I'm fine... Just a bit shaken." Lubb: "andise dizzy. Fuck. I thought I saw my life flash right in front of me." Luks: "Anda?" He looked at them. Luks: "you good?" Anda shook his head. Anda: "he's coming back for me..." Lubb: "nah, he won't." Anda: "ndinale feeling Lubby.....they're not done." He swallowed. Lubb: "Kodwa Anda, bikhona ineed for uk'phapha! Jonga ngok!" Luks: "hayi man Lubby nawe..." Lubb: "hayi man potato arms must sometimes drink water and take a chill. Caba ayind'hambel lemin oko ndisilwa. No man." Luks: "ulwe naban ngok?" Lubb: "Lungelo. La moeren. Nxx! He's so fucking annoying." Luks: "umthanda kakbi uLungsta wena." Lubb: "I'd rather

hang myself. Ndithande ela khaphetshu lomntu. Let's go." They got up. Anda drove off. Luks: "andiphinde ndim'leqe ke mna uyanya mos ngok!" Lubb: "he won't do shit....naye wothukile fana nje nam. Who knew our holy friend had a violent, urrgh side." Luks: "definitely not me, noba yilento eSecretive nge past yakhe." Lubb: "what's qhup's ke khona?" Luks: "there's only one way to find out..." Lubb: "no Lukhanyo." Luks: "yes..." Lubb: "provoke them? Bandenza dizzy mna abaya, I can't." Luks: "Andrew can..." Lubb: "we can't go back there Lukha. Let's let him rest in peace.." Luks: "you scared of them, aren't you..." Lubby looked at him once. Lubb: "ustout wena...we'll do it tonight...I need a nap." Meanwhile Soso went to pick up Mandy. He was so sure that she would tell him to get lost...but she got in the car. Mandy: "is there something you want to tell me?" Soso: "I'm sorry.." Mandy: "no, fuck that...he deserved it. Ndithetha ngawe mna....that wasn't you." Soso: "no mandy. THIS is not me. I have to keep in check for my work and reputation." Mandy: "are you okay?." Soso: "never been better... What you said last night...about not wanting to be with a gangster." Mandy: "I'm done with all that, let's focus on other things." Soso: "andiy'fun lento mna Mandy! This whole 'I don't care' attitude yakho. Pretending not to have feelings. I don't want it. Its making me very uncomfortable." Mandy: "funa ndithin ke Soso? I didn't even promise you anything other than that I don't understand why utshintsha." Soso: "andizonga tshintshi Mandy when I want More!" She kept quiet. Soso: "but....." Mandy: "but what?" Soso: "asizokwaz uba together." Mandy: "why not?" Soso: "the reason I became a doctor and hid from society was because I was trying to avoid my life. Le yobu gintsa." Mandy: "uthin Soso?" Soso: "und'vile Mandy. I know for one thing I've changed, I don't do the things I used to. I'm more responsible and I only act when provoked. I will never hurt you. I swear on my own life." Mandy: "I don't know Soso..." He kissed her, holding her face. Soso: "give me one chance to prove it to you."

Chapter 487

Mandy: "no..." Soso: "babes please..." Mandy: "Sonwabise this is exactly what I'm trying to get away from, the violence, guns, fights. I can't do this.. I will never be that strong." Soso: "baby listen to me, I have left that life behind. Akhonto izandibuyisa umva when I've got you." Mandy: "no Sonwabise. I'm sorry.." She got out the car and went in the house crying. Me: "babe.." I hugged her and we sat down. I let her sob for a while. Mandy: "why do I attract the people I DON'T want. I make it clear, I don't want thugs in my life, I meet him and he's perfect but naye ulilo! Ukhona nje umntu thats straightforward. Someone that has a normal background." Me: "peto he's not a

thug, he was just fighting for you." Mandy: "he is Lihle, he just admitted it right now." Haibo 😊_- isn't he a doctor na? Mandy: "he says to me its his past life, before he became a doctor. Uthi he's left that life behind. But I cannot accept it!" Me: "I'm sorry peto....but maybe gangsters aren't so bad." Mandy: "and how would you know?" This was a hard decision for me, but I couldn't keep it any longer. I loved her, she was my friend. Me: "because I'm married to one Mandy." She looked at me and backed away. Mandy: "no...." Me: "yes..." Mandy: "Lukhanyo?? He's.....?? No." Me: "where do you think he gets the income if he never leaves the house. Mandy, I chose Lukha, I fell in love with him, he loved me too. We built this family through heartbreak, pain and struggle to get where we are. Its never easy, but its worth it. One thing I know about thugs is that they protect you more than themselves. They love you and treat you like a beautiful rare diamond. Ewe, zibakhona ezamini zi-stressful. But you'll never have to worry about that because Soso is now a doctor. He loves his work more than anything." Mandy: "Lihle, I can't." Me: "you still in love with Anda, after all the bullshit he put you through." Mandy: "I spent over a year, ndihlala naye. Doing everything for him. And kept motivating him, that's what pissed me off! Akana ambition! He doesn't want a career, I just couldn't accept what he was...he's no different to Soso." Me: "excuse me? Soso is a doctor, he makes real money by saving people from death and diseases. He has a real career, ambition and drive. Exactly what you want..." She lay on the couch. Me: "Mandy...." Mandy: "I just need to breath...think and let myself relax. I don't need a man to be happy. Maybe if I could just stick with myself and take a break from dating." Lukhanyo walked in with Lubby. Luks: "sthandwa, sibuye ne chicken..." He kissed my cheek and ear. Me: "thanks love." They sat in the lounge with us. Me: "I think Luhle is awake." He went to fetch his daughter and sat with her on the couch. Luks: "I love you like XO wena va..." He kissed her and held her against his chest, laying her head on him. I looked at Mandy. Me: "its really not so hard..." Mandy: "what if ndenze mistake kengok?" Lubby was falling asleep on the couch. Me: "mistake how?" Mandy: "maybe ndim lo bengakhange amnike attention uAnda, that's why he ran to other women. Then I kick him out...." Me: "he cheated on you Mandy. With your so called friend. Why are you even feeling sorry for him." Mandy: "everything....I just need a break from. I'll give you inumber yabantu to work with. I'm going to my grannies house eMthatha." Me: "you sure?" Mandy: "yes...I need to clear my head. Alone, nobody hanging on me, ndinga depend kwabantu. I did the stupidest thing of having sex with him, now akaphum engqondwen." Lukhanyo gave Lubby a look. His eyes wide open. Mandy: "I should have waited. Yinto bendiy'khathelele ngantton ka no strings attached khona." Me: "well Mandy, you had to learn and make that mistake yourself. Its up to you to fix it"

Mandy: "there's nothing to fix. I'm done wethu. I'm just focusing on myself and career." She got up and walked out...

Luks: "uleli noSoso baby?" Me: "yes she had a session with him." Lubb: "is this why he's called Trey Songs?" Luks: "caba uyay'shaya into yakhe, I wonder mna kuthwa ndinguban." Lubb: "ungu jay z." Luks: "why jay z?" Lubb: "because uno mlomo yathand thetha." He got up and went to take a nap, switching his phone off this time. Luks: "ndingu Jay z baby?" Me: "ungu Lukhanyo love...and I love you like XO." I kissed his cheek. Luks: "let me sleep nam yazi nditsho ndatyhafa. Aii these twins don't play games." He lay his head on my lap, his daughter on his chest. Meanwhile, Soso and Soma were at their spot together.. Soma rolled him a blunt. Soma: "ina..uzoba grand." Soso: "no man Soma." Soma: "yinton ngok." He lit up and smoked. Soso: "akandifuni." Soma: "why? Because ubethe lakakana yomntu." Soso: "I told her the truth about my past life." He took the joint from his brother and smoked. Soso: "told her ndiligintsa, and she hates thugs more than anything in this world." Soma: "uqale nin ubali gintsa fondin? Ndikwazi ungu Dr Tembani. Everything else is in the past." Soso: "you think I didn't tell her that?" He took a long puff and handed it back. Exhaling. Soma: "you'll find someone that's willing to accept you man, maybe not right now. Kodwa some day, it will happen." Soso: "that's the problem Soma, I want it to happen right now." Soma: "Soso..." Soso: "and its going to happen. She's going to be mine." Soma: "Sonwabise, you can't make her love you. Myeke wethu. Masambe." They went home to their mother. She was cooking dinner. Dad asleep. Soma lay next to him, Soso next to Soma his head on his brother's arm. Their mom didn't ask any questions. Something is bothering one of them, she continued cooking and kept quiet. Phindile was home with his wife and Thulani. He was reading the newspaper. Thulz: "mama, kukho umntu endifuna um'bone yazi. I promise you'll love her." Ma: "nguban lowo?" Thulz: "ndizoza naye, subana worry." Ma: "Uhlalaphi ngoku?" Thulz: "I got an apartment in Walmer, Junior uku mamakhe most of the time." Ma: "oh, okay." Siyanda came in after a few hours. Siya: "unjan ma.." Ma: "ndiright mntanam. Uvelaphi ngathi unomsindo nje." Siya stared at his father. Phindile: "und'jonga ntoni mna? Mamakho yathetha kwedin." Siya: "tata? Njani? Uyenza njan into enje?" Phindile: "right now? Honestly?" Siya: "ewe Right now!! Kuthen ufuna ndiy'fihle! This is my mother! How dare you?" Phindile: "and I am your father, kukwam apha, awuzothetha ngath uhle mthin wama pere yinton ngok?" Siya: "kodwa tata u-unfair yazi! You are soo bloody unfair! Kuthen us'hlisela isdima aphe ndlin? Us'jongisa ngabantu? Zithin itshom zam? Hayi man timer man." Thulz: "bhuti?" Siya: "worse ba une attitude ngayo yonke lento ingathi isikelelwe! Isnaaks tata ayiyo tu ngoku! Ngamanyala." Phindile: "uqibile?" Siya: "no!" Phindile: "Siyanda! Ndokuqhwaba unye

nge nqindi ndingu yihlo!" Siya: "hayi andinatata uzohula ke mna uxolo, uyaphazama." Thulz: "wait.....what?" Phindile: "SIYANDAAAAA!!!" He screamed in anger. Siya: "kunga ngcono bunondikhanda, andizongay'thethi ke mna inyan. Mama, uthula njan utata esenza ezinto behind your back? Still uyaz'bona ude ugule? Njani ungathethi?" Phindile: "UNGENAPHI! Ayik'funi lento!" Siya: "andizongay'ngeni ke bonanje bhut'Phindile. Because kalok ungu Casanova wena kunzima phandl'apha." Phindile slapped him hard. Phindile: "don't you dare!!!" Thulz: "mama...kwenzekani?" She kept quiet. Phindile: "awukwazi kalok sisi..speak up." Siya: "uyeke umamam!" Phindile: "kwedin!!" He took his keys and left the house. The woman still kept quiet. Ma: "I'm going to bed..." Was all she could mutter.

Later that evening. Lubby woke up, lukha dished up and we started eating. Lubby was quiet. Bit awkward for him. They got up and washed the dishes. Luks: "baby sobuya late ne.." Me: "where ya'll going?" Luks: "just a cruise around the city." Me: "okay.." They showered, dressed and left the house with one car. Lubby's SUV. Luks: "siyaphi?" Lubb: "there's this house besihleli kuyo noSoma, last night...what time is it?" Luks: "twenty past eight.." Lubb: "its an old burnt house, but still fine. I think there's something in that house.." Luks: "okay, kutheni ingathi its out of nowhere." Lubb: "yeah...let's stop apha. Yabona pha ezantsi..." Luks: "I aint going down there." Lubb: "we're already here, why you gotta be such a child! Uthe ufuna uza apha ngok uyabhaduzela ufun ujika!" Luks: "nguban othe ndabhaduzela Lubby! Qha andiyi PHA." Lubb: "what are you scared of? Trees? Hayi uli nyawo qithi man Lukhanyo moer." He got out the car and tucked his gun behind his back. Lukhanyo went after him. Luks: "akutixangwa apha?" It was pitch dark. Lubby opened. Lubb: "nope, some people are just dumb dumbs." They entered with Lubby's phone as light using the flash. Luks: "akhonto nje apha." Lubb: "shhh..." Something was moving around them. Luks: "Lu-ba-ba-lo!" He whispered. His heart beating over his chest. Lubb: "whattt!!!" Luks: "did you feel that?" Lubb: "let's pretend, No." They walked further in. Luks: "something's burning!" He hissed. Lubb: "k'la room, its a bit dim." Luks: "and wena kengok uzobangu Superman uvule?" Lubb: "ndifun ubona lukhanyo!" They stood by the door together.. They pushed it open to find one of the twins sitting on the floor staring at them. He had two candles next to him. They couldn't tell who. Lukhanyo got a fright, stepped back and bumped into someone. He looked behind him, another twin blocked his way. Lubb: "Yazi, this is actually quite funny, you're here. We're here. Whoop! Whoop! Now its time to go..Lukha-..." Soso: "Go? Where...." He hissed. Lubby dropped the phone. Soma switched off the candles...

Chapter 488

Luks: "hehee..yazi unyansile Lubbylu, Hi Soma. We can't stay long." Silence...he walked away. Lubb: "in the count of three." Luks: "1....." Lubb: "2....." The lights switched on. Soma: "noyika nton?.." Lubb: "oh GAHD, I need a toilet!" He cried. Soso sat in a chair laughing with tears in his eyes. Soso: "uphambene Lubby yazi.." Lubb: "mxm. Nenzani apha?" Soma: "we just chilling, you the one that's trespassing." Lubb: "Bikhon'ineed ye candles, for a second I thought I was gonn be sacrificed." Soso: "phambene yazi. We don't chill kwi tavern thina, we prefer here...wanna drink?" Luks: "yes.." They sat down. Lubb: "und'fakel idouble mna. Ndiske nda dizzy." Luks: "oko kwanamhlanje udizzy." His phone rang. Luks: "hello? Stuja?" Stuja: "Ta Luks, uyafunwa ngu Ta Smig." Luks: "mchazel ba ndiyeza." He hung up then spoke to Lubby. Lubb: "ufuna uyengok asap rocky?" Luks: "ewe." Lubb: "masiye. Soma?" Luks: "masamben..." The twins looked at each other. Lubb: "honestly?" Soso: "we'll pass thanks." Luks: "because of what?" Soma: "like we said. We prefer here." Lubb: "hewethu asizonicenga thina. Masambe!" He pulled Soso out to the car. Lukha came with Soma. Soso: "okay, okay...ima...we not taking one car." Soma: "nd'zahamba no Lubby, you take yours with Luks." They drove off. Soso drove after Lubby. Lukhanyo was sitting in the passenger seat. Luks: "so..Mandy?" Soso: "what about her?" Luks: "yamthanda ne..." Soso kept quiet. Luks: "well, you know if uthule nam ke andizothetha ba uthen ku Lihle." Soso: "what did she say?" Lukhanyo closed his mouth and looked out the window. Soso: "lukhanyo..." Luks: "okay. Don't bite my head off. She said.....she needs a break from everything. So uya eMthatha. " Soso: "that's not making me feel any better." Luks: "thetha naye, I'm sure if you just tell her uyamthanda she would change her mind." Soso: "or I could just make a fool of myself again. So no thanks." Luks: "okay Soso..." Soso: "isn't Anda your friend? Suppose uthatha cala lakhe." Luks: "Anda has enough girls, babemthanda Mandy bezohlala naye ndim'nqinele but he's playing...turn left pha. Why don't you ask her.." Soso: "ask her what?" Luks: "you know, ak'tshate...." Soso laughed. Soso: "wena noLubby nicimba niphila kwi fairytale yazi. You entertain me....."

Sindiswa was home, dishing up for dinner. Stuja and baby Lukha sitting on the bed. Sindi: "ngomso ndicinga uyofakela intloko bonanje, ingath ndili xhekwazi ngok, jonga ezi nwele baby." Stuja: "zimbi love, zimbi nyan zindenza intlani futhi." Sindi: "hayi ungenaphi kengok wena?" Stuja: "khaz'bophe man zingatamel ekutyen sthandwa s'ka Stuja." Sindi: "uzom'gcina uLukha ne baby?" Stuja: "heee ulovey. Yayaz mos ndizobase majiten" Sindi: "hayi ungak'linge und'qhel itapile ke mna!" Stuja: "hayi kodwa mntu wam kuthen ngahambi naye?" Sindi: "Slulamile ndihlala nalomntana day in, out and downwards. Awunokwaz kalok tata, a.a und'cede paroro. Yuuhh.. Ndivuke ndicleane,

ndenzi washing, naxa ndokwenzi ntloko? Ndim'thwale mpudwin? Hayi Slulamile und'ncede mna." Stuja: "okay kalok baby ndizam'jonga, sungxola." Sindi: "uyand'frustrater man Slulamile." Stuja: "jonga ulele umntana uyamprempreza wena." Sindi: "kanti ndiyow'ngxola ndiphume ngala mnyango." Stuja: "ndik'landele unye nges'hlangu ke mna." He put the baby in his cot. Stuja: "khazohlala ecamkwam." Sindi: "phone yakho iqale nin ubane lock ngok?" Stuja: "kamand utsho nawe Yeyam." Sindi: "Slulamile?" He kept quiet. Sindi: "ndiyathetha andisuzi." Stuja: "LUKHASINDI. Unlocker ubone lento ufun uy'bona yeke ube ukhamisile apha." She unlocked it, set the alarm and locked it again. Stuja: "khazapha baby." Sindi: " ndiphethwe nasi susu yazi." He walked to her. Stuja: "awufun?" He grabbed both her arms and kissed her neck. Sindi: "hayi..." Stuja: "hayi bani?" He slid off her tights. Sindi: "khayeke man Slulamile.." He kissed her lips, holding her to bed. Sindi: "ungalali." He laughed. Stuja: "uyand'qhela wena." Someone banged on the door. He simply got up and covered his girlfriend. Stuja: "ja?" "Ndim uLara fethu." Stuja: "hoezet?" Lara: "khaphume sani." Stuja opened the door. His friend was clutching his stomach. Stuja: "yinton?" Lara: "ezinye intwana, andizaz...zind'qhela masimba ezakaka." He was bleeding, holding a t shirt to block the blood. Stuja: "baby! Tixa ndiyabuya." He grabbed his shirt and they left. Stuja: "sowum'chazele uTa Luks?" Lara: "no." Stuja called Lukhanyo. Who was still with Ta Smig. Stuja: "Ta Luks, sine ngxaki..Lara uchanwe zezinye intwana silapha eblawa." Luks: "iman apho siyeza." He hung up. Stuja: "nyamezela sani." Lara: "for how long..." Stuja: "base ndleleni ezayo." Lukhanyo had jumped up and took the keys. Lubb: "and now?" Luks: "Soso, masiye, we'll be back, Lara just got shot." Soso: "iza I've got a kit in the car." They left Lubby and Soma behind. Lukhanyo drove as fast as he could to find his friends. The car was parked at the side of the road. Luks: "nabaya!" He stopped right in front and they got out. Stuja was standing outside the car. Luks: "uphi?" Stuja looked at him. Luks: "S'lulamile!" Stuja: "he's not responding." Soso looked in the backseat of the car. Assessing Lara. Luks: "utshilo ba ngoban abenze lento?" Stuja: "only described, abangaba lapha because andibazi mna." Luks: "uphi uPhaki kehok yena?" Stuja: "akatshongo." Soso: "he's unconscious, we need to get to hospital before he bleeds to death." Luks: "can't you do it here?" Soso: "with what exactly? Stones? Masambe." Luks: "we can't! Izo attract attention e'unnecessary lonto." Soso: "its either that okanye afe lukhanyo. Qha." Lukhanyo breathed in and out. Luks: "okay, let's go." They drove to Livingstone hospital. Soso: " they'll do their best." Luks: "wena kuthen ungayenzi?" Soso: "I'm employed by a private hospital Lukhanyo." Luks: "but you could help! Come on Soso, thetha nomntu pha they'll make a plan." Soso: "lukhanyo, relax. When they need help they'll call for help. Babufuna ndincedise ngesim'se Acres, where I'm actually employed!" They sat down

and waited. Soso: "sitting here is totally useless because it might take a few hours, you can only see him in the morning." Lukhanyo filled in the form and handed it in.. Stuja: "ndizo shiyeka mna." Luks: "okay masambe Soso.." They drove out the hospital. Lukhanyo was busy on his phone. Luks: "uthi uLubby base blawa." Soso: "I'll drop you off." Luks: "aren't you coming with?" Soso: "niyaz'thand iigusha nina, always following you around. I got work tomorrow. Soma uzan'cithisa is'thuk'thezi." Luks: "what bout you?" Soso drove into New Brighton without replying.. Soso: "I don't like repeating myself Lukhanyo." He dropped him off and drove home.

Zintle was at the flat watching tv. It was a bit tense. Thando and Khaya weren't talking. They weren't angry, just didn't have conversation. Lungelo wasn't home yet. Or maybe he wasn't coming back. Thando was thinking about Asanda, and his unborn baby. What would he call him? He was still so tiny in her stomach and needed to grow. Thando wanted a HIM to grow...he was ready. Maybe if he did something nice for his girlfriend to show her support. Where would he get the money? Lungelo wouldn't even dare. Just as he thought of him, the devil walked in. Lungelo: "molwen." He was in a bad mood. Thando got up and walked out. Khaya ran after him. Khaya: "what's your fucking problem?" Thando: "stay out my business khaya." Khaya: "stay out your business? Awuthethi namntu all of a sudden you're just a always by yourself. Ufuna kuviwe ngawe?" Thando: "xa kungekho ncoko Khaya ndithin? Everyone is mad at me mos ndijaive? Look I know I fucked up, its all my fault okay? Kodwa you can't expect me to lick arse." Khaya: "well, Thando. FYI you have to!! Wenze wrong and you have to acknowledge it and respect into ethethwayo!" Thando: "ba mandiyeke iskolo ndiyofuna umsebenzi?" Khaya: "ucimba umntanakho uzokondlwa nguban?!" Thando: "you're supposed to be my friend Khaya, the fuck bra?" Khaya: "khandik'thume mna ba mawutyana namacherri wenze umntana. Don't blame your shit on everyone!" Thando: "did I even involve you or Zintle for that matter? Lento khandiy'nike komnye umntu, I said ima take responsibility. Why is everyone on my case?" Thando's mother stood next to them.. He got a shock. Thando: "molo ma." Ma: "thatha into zakho. Ndik'linde motweni."

Asanda was home with her mother and older brother. She wanted him to leave so she could talk to her alone. She occupied herself with her phone, bbm'ing her friends. Mandla was more than comfortable, as though he had nowhere to go. Mandla: "ba ndilele ningand'vusi." Asanda groaned in frustration. Mandla: "hayi yinton? uphethwe sisusu?" Asanda: "hayi bhuti." Mandla: "heee, ngand'phambaneli mna." His phone rang. She was getting hopeful. Mandla: "yes?" Caller: "babe, ndise Zwide, kuThami, bendicimba ndizolala apho kuwe." Mandla: "buxelele ban use zwide?" Caller: "hayi kodwa baby, ndayaz mos ba uhlala ngapha so ndizophumela kuwe." Mandla: "noba

ucimba ndili tretse ne? Ndisisdenge?" Caller: "hayi baby." Mandla: "buchazele ban ba uze zwide?" Caller: "khandichazele mntu... Kodwa baby kusebsuku and kumnyama mna ndiyoyika. Ne taxi zinqabile apha." She started sobbing. Mandla: "yow'zibona ba mawuthini Sino." Caller: "Mandla!" She cried. Mandla: "hayi sisi, uyand'phazamisa mna. uzok'khaba ke yena utsotsi akubhuqe ngathi ngo'khangel indlela." He hung up. Wore his shoes slowly and tied them up. Mandla: "hlel nje funek azoba sis'lingo apha kum, and'no phumla nophumla. Ndine battery kalok mna. Nxx!" Ma: "uyangxola Mandla." Mandla: "mama Sund'qala ndingeka qalisi please. Ndak'cela o'lady. Khand'khaphe mntase." Ma: "uyeke umntanam, hamba iya konontrwai bakho baseb'suku ngath ngama gqwirha. Soze afowne mini. Ubhabha ngobusuku." Mandla stared at his mother sarcastically. Ma: "fane wand'jamela." Mandla got up and left. Ma: "tixa pha mntanam." Asanda locked and sat with her. Asanda: "mama..." Ma: "hm.." Asanda: "kukho into endifun uk'xelela yona." Ma: "yinton leyo?" Her mother got up and stretched. She had to tell her now or she wouldn't get the courage again. Asanda: "uhm..." Ma: "thetha Asanda, ndifun uyolala mna." Asanda: "mama, I'm pregnant." Her mother fainted.

Chapter 489

Asanda tried to wake her mother. She woke up and re-adjusted herself. She sat on the couch and looked at The ground. Only a few minutes later she felt better and less faint. Ma: "Asanda? Uthi kutheni?" Asanda: "ndicelu xolo mama." Ma: "ucela uxolo? Umithiswe nguban? xabek'thin? Phi!!!" Asanda: "nguThando mama, I didn't think. It just happened..." Her mother got up and smacked her with her slippers. Ma: "just happened Asanda??!!!" She hit her on the behind repeatedly. Ma: "mna ndikusa eskolwen ba uyofunda wena uyokwenza bantwana!" The shoe slipped out her hand. Ma: "ndiyak'thethelala wena wenza ububhanxa pha phandle und'bone ngathi ndisidenge soqiba uk'sokolela kangaka!" She hit her again. Asanda was crying loudly. Mandla came in the house. Mandla: "xabek'then ngok mama!!!!" Ma: "vala lomlomo!!" Mandla: "mama man!! Yeka umntana!" Ma: "ungenaphi Mandla! Ungenaphi?!" She breathed heavily. Mandla: "uveske waphakama wa decide ubetha uAsanda kengok for nton!" Ma: "umithi lomntana Mandla! Ndimsa eskolwen yena uyobona amadoda! Jonga ngoku! Ndim f'neke ndiphinde ndisokole kwakhona phez'koba ndizisokolela!!" Mandla: "Asanda?" She was still crying. Mandla: "mama khaw'me nawe man!!" He grabbed his sister and took her outside. Mandla: "hayi man mntase kwenzeka ntoni? Ayinoba yinyan le thethwa ngumama." Asanda: "yinyan bhuti..." Her breathing in hitches and hiccups. Mandla hugged her tightly. Mandla: "sukhala kalok, yamaz

mamakho unjani. NguloThando lo?" She nodded. Mandla: "uhlalaphi?" Asanda: "Summerstrand." He wiped her tears. Mandla: "zolala pha kum. Nd'zothetha nomama ksasa. Iza." He took her to his flat. Mandla: "Sino, uzolalapha uAsanda, undincede ungam'buzi kunya, vala mlomo ulale." He gave Asanda a t shirt. Mandla: "kodwa nawe man Asanda man. Aii!!" He walked out angrily. He drove to Wara's place. Mandla: "masiye.." Wara: "uyaphi?" Mandla: "ind'qhela masimba lantwan imosh umntase khaya. Iyanya ke bonanje ndiyoy'qhekeza intloko..." They drove off. Asanda called Thando. He answered on the second call. Thando: "babe..." He was sleeping. Asanda: "hey." Thando: "what's wrong?" He sat up. Thando: "ukhalelan?" Asanda: "I told my mom..." Thando: "what she say.." Asanda: "she flipped out..I'm at my bro's place.." Thando: "you okay?" Asanda: "no." He breathed. Thando: "olady came to fetch me. Ndise Plett." Asanda: "buya nin?" He kept quiet... Asanda: "thando?" Thando: "baby I'm so sorry.." Tears fell down his face. Thando: "this is all my fault, and Iruined it. For the both of us. I should have waited, till we were ready. I fucked up for real." Asanda: "Thando, uzobuya nin?" She sobbed. Thando: "they not letting me come back Asanda." He cried. Thando: "there's nothi-" she hung up sobbing silently. Sino: "Asanda? What's wrong?" She didn't reply. She cried herself to sleep....

Thursday morning, I woke up and got ready. Lukhanyo and Lubby were still sleeping. I chopped up some fruit and mixed it in a bowl with yogurt. I ate while watching the news, left the bowl to go fetch my laptop and came back to Lubby digging in my bowl. Me: "you were asleep Lubby, I checked. TWICE." Lubb: "you need your eyes to be checked. TWICE. You know better, I always wake up round this time." Me: "there's fruit in the fridge, cela kutya kwam." Lubb: "no. How's the planning going?" Me: "I'm doing fine, at least I'm not alone." Lubb: "ndibuyele Kapa today, I'll be back by friday." Me: "uhambe kakhle." Lubb: "ndik'khaphe?" Me: "no, because I'll need the car later xandiphuma.." Lubb: "oh okay." I took my bags and went to the car. Me: "please stop following me." Lubb: "awufun ndik'ncedise?" Me: "no buddy, go take a nap or something." Lubb: "but ndisandovuka." Me: "noLuthando." He walked straight to the room to fetch the boy. I went to Lukhanyo. Me: "mnyen." Luks: "hm." I kissed him. Me: "ndimnkile va." Luks: "wha?" Me: "I'm goin to school babes." Luks: "its midnight lihle." Me: "its 07:15am my love." He checked the time. Luks: "shit..." He rubbed his eyes and rolled over. Luks: "khazapha ndiphuze ke." Me: "zondenza late baby.." I kissed his cheek and walked out. Me: "bye Lubby..." Lubb: "sharp." He walked back to the bedroom with the bowl and ate with Lutha. Luks: "angatyi fruit, akazokwaz uy'ginya." Lubb: "ndim'mniki yogurt nebanana." Luks: "what we doing today?" Lubb: "ndiye Kapa I'll be back maybe tomorrow or friday." Luks: "I've got this thing I have to attend eMadagascar. Week programme, but I'm still waiting for our

passports." Lubb: "uyothin pha? With who? Why don't I know this?" Luks: "ubuse Kapa alok. I got to fix my marriage man. Firstly myself phof. So Ricky referred me to a therapist kwela cala. I'm taking the kids with." Lubb: "me?" Luks: "you can come with." Lubb: "of course I'm coming with. You mad? We're fixing our marriage Together as a team!" Luks: "uhm...Lubby, not ours, leyam noLihle." Lubb: "oh...you don't say." He breathed and gave Lutha the yogurt dripping spoon. Lutha splashed it on his face and reached for an apple piece. Lubby took a strawberry, dipped it on Lutha's face and ate. Lubb: "uyagula kodwa wena." Luks: "lubby.." Lubabalo kissed the boy and took off his vest. Luks: "ja?" Luks: "you still coming with, right?" Lubb: "yeah..mna ndizohamba no Lutha. Let's go bath my boy." He picked up Lutha and went to bath him....

Mandy just came home from the gym. She took a shower and wore her new lace lingerie. Just for herself she draped on a gown without tying it around her. The stove was on, she made herself some breakfast and poured juice. The front door opened. Mandy: "what the fuck?" She walked to see who it was. Anda stood there and stared at her body. Mandy: "uzothin apha and how the hell did you get in!" Anda: "I still have my key, and bendizolanda some of my stuff." Mandy: "you could have notified me first ngaveske ufike njee apha like you'rejust get done!" Anda: "like utsotsi.....yiqibezele." Mandy: "mxm." Anda: "you know its quite funny because nalomntu uleqeka emvakwakhe is like me! What's so special ngaye? You never even had time for me. Hardly ever touched me, now all of a sudden you all over him. Kodwa Mandy binguwe bungandifuni." Mandy: "Anda, will you take your shit and leave my house?" Her phone rang in the lounge. She switched off the stove and walked past him to go fetch it. He grabbed her arm. Anda: "baby we can work this out...I promise you ndiyak'thanda." Mandy: "No Anda." Anda: "cela unditshate...I swear I'll do anything for you, ndizoyeka yonke le nonsense ndiphangele. I'll get a real career and focus on building a better future for us." Mandy: "Anda...you slept with my friend.." Anda: "I didn't, uyaxoka lamntana baby. She just asked for a lift qha. My mother even misses you. Kudala ekubuza...Mandy please." He held her hands, moving closer to her. Anda: "I know you love me Mandy, nawe you know I'm in love with you. That will never change." Mandy: "I don't want you in my life Anda. That will never change." A shadow blocked the entrance of the front door. Anda: "but you can't just ignore the feeling...this time I'll make things right." She let go. Anda: "sthandwa sam. Uyayaz ba ndiyakuthanda." She looked at the door. Soso stood there. He dropped the flowers and walked away.

Chapter 490

Mandy: "kuthen udika nje!!! Sies man anda! Take your things and WALK." She walked outside after Soso. Tying up her gown. Mandy: "sonwabise!" He was already in his car. Mandy: "please wait." He looked at her. Soso: "ufuna nton kanye kanye?" Mandy: "Sonwabise andim'fun lamntu." Soso: "but you standing so comfortably naked with him. Ufuna ndicinge nton?" Mandy: "he came to fetch the rest of his things, wathetha ikaka. I didn't expect him here I swear." Soso: "ufuna ndithini mna? Because I can't carry on like this." Mandy: "Sonwabise I need you to understand I'm not emotionally ready for another relationship. Ewe ndayaz it might seem stupid but I need to get over lomntu before I move on. I haven't even gotten a chance to breath by myself." Soso: "then why are you here Mandy? Kuthen usame apha?" He got out the car and leaned on it. Soso: "I thought we were doing just fine mna. We were having fun the other night sihlel kunye. Now all of a sudden things have changed. You can't play around with people's feelings like this Mandy just because you're unsure of your own!" Mandy: "excuse me Soso? I'M the one that's playing with feelings?? Mos we agreed its just SEX!! And kange siphinde siy'thetha enye! Now why you acting like ndicele umtshato!???" Soso looked at her. His head leaned to the side, biting his lips. Soso: "so you gonn yell at me and let your neighbors know I'm being used for sex?" Mandy: "you are one frustrating man...honestly." Soso: "but on the real Mandy. I'm suffering here. Wena awusay'boni lonto?" Mandy: "aren't you suppose to be at work?" Soso: "in an hour yes..why?" Mandy: "ndiyabuza qha.." Soso: "ubaleka le topic yam ne." Mandy: "no.." Soso: "okay ke can we at least go back to our fun?" Mandy: "if uzokwazi umelana ne moods zam, my insecurities, space sam and everything else then...yes." Soso: "yes?" Mandy: "singay'zama..I don't know if its going to work...because I'm still a bit out of it." Soso: "we'll take it as slow as you want. As long as ungu mntu wam. I don't care." He pulled the rope of her gown and it untangled revealing her. Soso:"hmm.....my favorite color." He pulled her closer to him. Kissed her, sucking on her neck. Soso: "yaz'bona undenza nton...and I'm supposed to be going to work." He whispered. Mandy: "uyaz'qalela mos.." Anda walked out the house angrily. Soso: "ebecimba uzobuya?" Mandy: "akase phambene." She waited till he drove off. Mandy: "come here." He pulled Soso into the house. Soso: "I'm gonna be late!" Mandy: "even better." She jumped on him, he held her ass and shut the door closed.....

Mandla came in the house with Asanda. Mandla: "ambovasa girl, ndizok'sa esgela." She went to take a bath. Mandla: "olady!" His mother was in the bedroom. Mandla: "mama!!" He yelled. Ma: "jonga wena akukho kwakho apha! Tsek!!!" Mandla: "heeee...ayise phole lento uy'thethayo iyabanda. Ndifun thetha nawe bonanje." Ma:

"mxm." Mandla: "mama. Khayek undiphoxa tu? Mamela." She cleaned her house and ignored him. Mandla: "Hehake! Hayi andisayaz kengoku. Ndizobuya ngok, uyeke lomntana." He left the house and went to his flat. Sino was getting dressed. Mandla: "uyaphi mhlaw'mbi?" Sino: "ndiyagoduka Mandla." Mandla: "uthen na? Waske wangu fly by night? Uqale nin uhambe ngel'xesha? As'ka noncokol noncokola wena uyadubuleka ufun goduka." Sino: "mos wena uske waza nosister wakho apha! Ndincokole phi nawe? EToilet?" Mandla: "ndikukhabe k'lomlomo uthethi ntwe nukayo??" Sino: "yinyani mos Mandla!!" Mandla: "you knows what??"

Andizok'phendula. Ucela nje ndik'qhwebwe nge style." He tidied his flat. Mandla: "ngathi andina cherri, flat hlel nje ijonge ngecala." Sino: "awund'bhathali Mandla." Mandla: "ngumngqundu lo uw'thethayo Sino. Khasuke!" He made the bed and fixed the side table. Sino: "baby.." Mandla: "hm?" She held his body and kissed him. Mandla: "ndidiniwe yazi. And ndiyozela shame." She pulled him on top of the bed and undressed, kissing him. Sino: "noba iy1..kunin ndikukhumbula baby." Mandla: "awumameli kalok, ngok ucimba wenza ban isdenge?" He took out a condom and put it on himself. Sino: "ngok buthe ufuna umntana?" Mandla: "sendinaye umntana mna. Gama lakhe ngu Ozayo." Sino: "xabek'thin ngok Mandla!!" Mandla: "khaphole man yinton ngath tyiwa zintakumba." He lay her down. Mandla: "Asanda uzoba nomntana. Andizokwaz u-supporter izisu ezimbini ke mna. So f'neke ulinde sisi." Sino: "ayiso sesakho mos esa sisu!" Mandla: "ngumntana wase khaya at the end of the day, and uzo'supportwa ndim. Ba uzoba nomlomo for lento uphume nankuya umnyango." He continued kissing her and entered himself. He went in and out a few times, then stopped. Mandla: "so uzoqumba unga ncinwi?" Sino: "andiqumbanga mna." He carried on, after a few times. He climaxed. Sino: "mxm, as always." Mandla: "Ndizok'fakunye impama mntana ndin Ftseeek!!!! Khala ngobu kritsi apha uqhele ukhala uviwe sistrato sonke ngok uvela k'la ndodakho ikubayo, awuvanto. Lonto undiqheli piece'ana wena!". Sino: "Mandla kuthen hleli nje kuwe ndine ndoda?" Mandla: "ndiyayaz lantwana ikutyayo ihlala ngak'lo Thami. Inofasti wayo inoba ugxothe wanya izolo. Njebe nje undenze uThulumente wakho ndizok'nyisa bonanje ndenze nam." Sino: "wenze nton Mandla." She asked sarcastically. Mandla: "and'na xesha labantu abana maholo mna." He took his keys and walked out. Asanda was done getting dressed. She walked out her room, still shaking. Scared of her mother. Mandla: "iza..." He was in the lounge. Mandla: "hlala phantsi kalok sithethe before sihambe. Mama?" Ma: "Asanda, umithiswe nguban!" Asanda: "nguThando mama." Ma: "Thando waphi?" Asanda: "ngowase Plett behlala eSummerstrand apha." Mandla: "funda nawe?" Asanda: "ewe bhuti." Ma: "uthini yena ngalento ayenzileyo!?" Asanda: "uyam'funa umntana mama, uzam'supporter." Mandla: "ngok ebehamba nobhuti

wakhe?" Asanda: "besiye sbhedlele..efuna ujonga if uryt na umntana." Ma: "yenzeka njan Asanda lento? phi? Nini?" Asanda: "ngok wawuhambe noMam'Nothem'b'sile niye monti." Ma: "endlinaam???? Lamanyala!!!" She took her shoe to beat her. Mandla: "mAma!!! Gaw'me maan!!!!!" Ma: "Suka kum wena!!" Mandla: "masambe Asanda." He took his sister to school. Mandla: "andiyazi lento niyenzileyo Asanda. Manyan." Asanda: "celu xolo bhuti." Mandla: "no its fine...izodlula soon, sube uzistressa wena. Ziphathe kakuhle wenze kakuhle sgela, mama zophinda abe right usothukile qha ngok." He parked by her gate, her friend Zimasa called her name. Mandla: "nguban kehok lo?" Asanda: "ngu Zimasa." Mandla: "mmhm....und'bulisele kuye man." Asanda: "heee ubhuti." Mandla: "ndadlala mpa. Ambofunda." She got out the car went and walked with her friend.

I came home early from school, I had to collect the table cloth's and the cutlery. Mandy was meeting with the sound's guy. I quickly changed into Lukha's grey sweatpants and a white vest with sneakers. Luks: "eeyyy...izapha!" Me: "Babe, I'm just going to collect something ndiyeza." Luks: "but I miss you..." 😞 Me: "uphi dan uHalf wakho love." Luks: "ubuye kapa." Me: "ndizobuya kwangoku ke va." I quickly went to collect the things and bought grocery for the house. Lukhanyo's ice cream and yogurt, my fruit. Lubby's grape juice. I took the baby's food and new bottle. Some powder, wipes and diapers. Anything else I'd get another time. Lukhanyo was probably panicking. I paid and walked out. Bumping into Vuyo. And probably her new boyfee Me: "hi." Vuyo: "hey." I was in a rush. Vuyo: "awuse nqabe." Me: "I'm studying and working so..." My phone rang. Luks: "love, uphi ngok?" Me: "ndiyeza babes, I'm packing stuff in the car." Luks: "did you get cereal?" Me: "What?? You didn't tell me about cereal!" Luks: "tshin baby you didn't tell me you were going shopping, just get me two boxes of Cheerios for mna noLubby. eze honey." Me: "Lubby akekho Lukhanyo. He doesn't need a box" Luks: "yeah he does. he's coming back morrow though. Love you, mmmmwah." He hung up. Me: "anyway, ii have got to go.." Vuyo: "I see you still got two husbands." Me: "one actually, Lubby's engaged." Was he? Vuyo: "wow, nyani? That's nice. uzukhe und'fownele, we should hang out..." Me: "ookay." I packed the stuff in the car then went to get Lukhanyo's cereal. I went back home. Me: "sweetie, are you gonna help me, ndifuna u-decorator I'm not sure whether to fold or twist." He ate his cereal. Luks: "do both love." Me: "you such dundle head." I went to fetch Luhle from her cot. She was hot. I undressed her. She was crying quietly. Actually sobbing. Me: "sorry kalok mntanam..Lukhanyo!" Luks: "Baaaabee." Me: "come." He walked in. Luks: "what's wrong?" He picked her up, calming her down. Me: "she's hot." Luks: "oh shit....lamayeza sawa shiya endlin ka Lubby ke baby yazi. Lemme go fetch them quick." Me: "khaw'leza." He sat the baby

down and left. I had faith in him. He'd be back in 20 minutes or less. I sat in the meanwhile and worked. I had two assignments to do and finish this event by Friday. Now Luhle wasn't feeling well. Shit was getting real. Lukhanyo came back almost 20 minutes later. Like a boss. He took care of her while I checked on my little boy. He was quite moody and grumpy. Me: "idrama onayo wena. Mxm." Luks: "ngand'xelel ngoLuthando mna. Ligeza elo." I started on a quick dinner, they would dish up later. Me: "so...ndadibana noVuyo." He was watching tv with his babies. Lutha sat next to him chewing the remote. Luhle lay on his chest. Me: "babe yandiva." Luks: "ndandithe andifun uliva elogama kulendlu." WHEN? Me: "she wants us to meet up." He looked at me. Me: "whaat?" Luks: "mxm." Mandy came in. Luks: "Hi Mandy." Mandy: "molo Ta Luks." We stood at the kitchen and spoke. Me: "so when will he set up?" Mandy: "eksen, Saturday." Me: "what else have we forgotten." Mandy: "nothing. We're all set. Sowuy'cingile iDesign?" Me: "no, I'm confused." Mandy: "soyicinga wethu later." Me: "uvela emsebenzin?" Mandy: "I quit." Me: "whaat?" Mandy: "yeah, I need a new challenge Lihle, I want to finish studying. I want to focus on that. And this business." Kanene she was studying. Mandy: "plus I got some money stashed for a holiday somewhere so yeah, I'll be fine." Me: "phof ke wena you're good at what you do." Mandy: "for now I'm volunteering at a school, everyday ngo 10 nge break, I make sandwiches." Me: "ncooohh...that's soo sweet." Lukhanyo stared at us like 😊 -_- Me: "at least awuhlelanga nje." Mandy: "yeah well...something to make me feel useful. Soo...I have finally decided." Me: "trey songs-wise?" Mandy: "yyess..." Lukhanyo went to lay Luhle down and came to boil some water. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "bunny?" Me: "what are you doing?" Luks: "oh you know.....hot cocoa." Me: "its hot." Luks: "okay, maybe juice then, ndinxaniwe yazi. Khame ngapha boo." He opened the cupboard and searched for a glass. Me: "uLuthando wenzan yedwa phe front?" Luks: "nanku Luthando." Lutha came crawling into the kitchen. Mandy: "swееееetyy!!" She picked him up. Mandy: "uphi uLuhle man? Why don't I see her often?" Luks: "she's a bit sick, ulele." He stood by the stove and stirred. Mxm Lukhanyo yay'thanda ifaskoti kodwa. Me: "so what did you decide Mandy?" Mandy: "I'm giving him a chance...but sizoqala slow. We spoke about it and he understands that I need to get over my previous relationship. He's just so supportive and patient." Me: "peto nditshilo nje lomfana uright for wena. He's just perfect." Lukhanyo coughed. Me: "as long as wonwabile my friend. Take things slow, be relaxed ungangxami kakhulu because you're still healing your heart." Luks: "and ke yazi uyak'thanda nyan...just don't break his heart. Ngumntu othand'ba serious uSoso. He's a Christian, he likes order. So ndiyak'cela wethu sisi." What, no... Me: "you are not in this conversation." Luks: "love you too.." He took his juice and left. Mandy: "do you think uthethi nyan?" Me: "about what

love?" Mandy: "that Soso uyand'thanda?" Me: "they're friends...so maybe ba thethile. Ndamaz Lukha yay'thanda uy'faka ispice into but akaxoki." She smiled shyly. Me: "be happy!" Mandy: "I am..." Me: "uyek'utshambazela apha."

Meanwhile Lubby was in Cape Town. The office was busy, his work had piled up in 2 days? Lubb: "HOW." Sandy walked in. Lubb: " am supposed to finish all this by today? I need to go back to my family tomorrow, the fuck is all this for?" Sandy: "the Maserati you ordered sir?" Lubb: "kwak'nin ngoko. It was supposed to arrive a week ago!" Sandy: "they can't bring it through because the landing costs haven't been paid." Lubb: "YEY, sund'phambanisa lady! I paid the amount, my bank statements show it HAS been paid!" Sandy: "the company did not receive the payment sir." Lubb: "LAWD GEEZAZ KRYST!!!!!!" Sandy: "but si-" Lubb: "That is my car, it has been paid for and its miiiiiiiiinnnee!!!!!!" He screamed. His father walked in. Dad: "what the hell is all this noise?" Lubb: "DAD. I'm about to flip a bitch. Right fucking now!!!" Dad: "Andrew WATCH your language." Lubby was breathing deeply. He ripped the computer and broke it. Dad: "Andreww!!!!" Lubby screamed in frustration. His father closed the door. Dad: "WHAT happened???" His son couldn't speak. He kept growling in anger. Sandy: "he ordered a Maserati, I think it was a month ago. The company claims that the landing costs haven't been paid." Dad: "just contact Dan, ask him to fix it. Call Micheal, my accountant, tell him to pay the full amount. Get it here by Monday." Sandy: "yes sir." Dad: "another thing.....come here." She moved closer. Dad: "anything else that happens...talk to me first, I'll handle it. Okay?" He whispered. Sandy: "yes sir." She hurried out the office. Dad: "Andy.....son?" Lubby wasn't even responding. Dad: "do you want me to call your mom?" He shook his head. Dad: "look, I'll fix this. Stop freaking out like a 5 year old." Lubb: "did you find her?" Dad: "she's being sent back. She'll be here in an hour." Lubby got up. Lubb: "where?" Dad: "no...you are going nowhere near her like this. You're going back to Port Elizabeth." Lubb: "I am going NOwhere. She aint never seen a fire like the one I'm bout to cause for her!! I swear." He stormed out the office....

Chapter 491

Lubby's father was waiting for the police to have Linda collected. Lubby blew a fuse. Dad: "Andrew!" Lubb: "I cannot relax!" Dad: "do you want to go to jail!" Lubb: "no dad." Dad: "then sit the fuck down!" The two cops only came an hour later. Dad: "did you get her?" Cop: "yes boss, should we bring her in?" The street was full of security and journalists. Dad: "no stan, take her to the station for questioning." Lubb: "no Stan!

Bring her in. We'll question her HERE!" Dad: "Andrew!.." The cops followed his order. Dad: "papa. This my money she stole.. In this office. They gonn do them questions. In this office. And if somehow she DIES.. It will happen.....IN THIS OFFICE." They brought woman in. Linda: "Lubby." Lubb: "can we get some privacy please." Cops stood outside. Lubby grabbed her neck and strangled her. Lubb: "fucking bitch! Where's my money!" Dad: "Andrew Morrison!!" He grabbed his son. Lubb: "TaTA, GANDEHLE MAAAN!!!!" He banged her against the desk. Lubb: "you better start talking!" Linda: "I only took what's mine." Lubb: "hey this child. That is MY money! Because of your greedy ass MY car can't be delivered!" Dad: "STOP this madness! Before you attract attention. " Lubb: "swear ta GAHD dad, she better start talking and start talking faaast!!!" He took out a lighter. Lubb: "I will burn you.." Dad: "And'z son, put the lighter down..." Lubb: "T A L K." Linda backed away. Linda: "I'm sorry." She cried. Linda: "I am so sorry.....my mother has leukemia and the only best doctor that can help is overseas...I am not proud but I just don't want my mother to die.." She begged.

After dinner. Mandy went home. Lukha put the dishes in the dishwasher and tidied the kitchen. Lutha was sleeping. Luhle was awake. She seemed weak and sad. Luks: "how is she?" Me: "better... at least she's stopped crying." Luks: "maybe she's drowsy because of the medication." He sat next to me. Me: "cima nesis'bane." He switched off the light. Luks: "kham'sapha man babes.." He took his daughter and sang her a lullaby. It was so nice, I cuddled on his arm too. Luhle was muttering sleepy sounds. me: "selala ngok..." Luks: "ewe, mjonge waloqa." He went to put her down. Luks: "mas'lale babes.." I was in the mood for a game.. Me: " come here.." He sat on the bed. I took a scarf and blindfolded him. Me: "do you remember undenza lento?" Luks: "oh yes." I kissed his lips massaging Richard. Luks: "sthandwa sam..." Me: "shhh..." I took another scarf and tied his hands together. Luks: " haayyi baby.." Me: "shhhh..." I sat on the floor in front of him and took off his pants, his underwear. Licking him slowly. He groaned. I kissed it slowly all around, drawing patterns with my tongue, down to the two boys hanging below. I sucked them in. Luks: "Lord have mercy!! Lihllle!!!!" I stopped. Luks: "noo noooo....baby please.." I poured baby oilon his chest and held his body. Luks: "baby ndak'cela..." He begged. I sucked him in. Using my tongue only. Luks: "mntu wam..." He moaned. I took it out, sliding my tongue down. Luks: "SHIT!!!!" He was fully turned on. Richard had veins showing. Luks: "you are officially killing me...baby please..." I continued slurping him, sucking and twirling my tongue. Luks: "su-ka..." He muttered. I went harder. Luks: "no..." He moaned. Luks: "baby....wai....t." I could feel the blood running through the veins. Luks: "Lihle!!" I stopped, then undressed. Luks: "uphi ngoku...please mntu wam...sund'shiya nje..." I

massaged his body, held his face. Luks: "ihla kalok..." Me: "hell nah..." I tore the tie loose and grabbed me. Pushing me against the wall. Me: "but baby..." He entered his finger inside me then turned me around. He found his entrance and pumped it. Hard. Me: "lukhanyo..." Luks: "hold'up..." Me: "no...baby, mamela...." He went faster then pulled out. Sitting me on the dresser, he slid back in. He moved slower. Me: "deeper..." He went deeper. I moaned a little softly. Luks: "vula baby..." Me: "no...." I wrapped my legs around him. Luks: "oh Bawo!....khavule mntu wam..." He went harder. He was at his point of no return. I tightened my legs. He screamed. Luks: "baby pleeaase." Me: "enza man baby.." Luks: "ndicela ureleaser mntu wam...just...." I opened wider, the faster he went, his breathing deepened. Until the last stroke, he held on to the shaking dressing table and released himself. Luks: "wow.." Me: "don't go wow ungxola kangaka." Luks: "whatever it is you're having. Don't stop...yeeses....whooo..ndatsho ndabawel usuza." Me: "aw'sa diki!" I went to clean up and came back to bed. Luks: "you know...Satan udlala ngathi baby...now that I'm determined ba ndifuna yokwenza le program to change for our marriage. Everything is riding smoothly. We're having a nice time, siphethene grand. The moment I get it out of my mind, shit goes wrong. So I wanna promise you, andizoba weak this time. I'll follow through. Just for us. I hate it when we fight, because its ugly. Imbi nyan babes. Mna I love you Mam'ngwevu wam omhle and I want what's best for us. Sizokonwaba futhi.." I had drifted to a light sleep. His voice was soothing and relaxed. He kissed my head. Luks: "umfazi wam..." He smiled. He got up and went to check on his babies.

Chapter 492

The next morning. Lubby was still laying on his bed thinking. He'd hardly slept all night. Linda was in jail. Lubby's father walked in. Dad: "son.." Lubb: "pa." Dad: "is jy goed?" Lubb: "sort of." Dad: "skuif.." Lubby moved over, his dad sat next to him. Dad: "I'll make sure, all of this blows over soon. She'll pay for this, I swear." Lubb: "I want her dead." Dad: "no, you don't. Because if she's dead, you won't get your money." Lubby breathed and covered himself with his comforter. Dad: "listen, we're selling the house she bought in Paris. Its worth 10 mil. The cars and the other assets belong to her husband. Which she also took." Lubby took out his phone and searched for the exchange rate. Then calculated the 2 million dollars. Lubb: "no dad, she owes me R21,8 million!!! She took MY dollars, they belong to me!" Dad: "we're still investigating boy, and you're disturbing this whole process. Just go home and let me handle this okay?" Lubb: "NO!" Dad: "I am ordering you to go Home!" He warned.

Dad: "you have a visitor. I'll bring her in. I want you ready by 1pm so that I take you to the airport. Okay?" Lubb: "okay." The father left. Lubby sat in the bed, twiddling his thumbs, waiting for his visitor. The house was extremely huge. It would take whoever a while to get there. A few minutes later the door opened. It was Estella. Lubby wasn't in the mood for chatting. She had a lunch box with her. Estella: "hey." Lubb: "hi." Estella: "how you feeling? I got you something you might like." She was wearing jeans and a nice pink t shirt with white platform heels. Her hair tied up in a bun on the top of her head. Big round earrings on, her colorful eyes sparkled. Lubb: "I'm not hungry. Can you please say what you want and go. I'm not in the mood." Estella: "you know what? Some of us are trying here, and you haven't even uttered so much as a thank you to everyone that's been helping out. Sandy! Your Dad, ME! Do you know who's been running your damn company while you're moping!?! Me! You don't even know that because you care more about money than people. THIS is why people steal from you. I'm not gonna be made your little door mat I did all this shit for free and I still got a job to hold down!" She turned around and walked away. Lubb: "Estella!" He got up and grabbed her arm just as she reached the door. Lubb: "look I'm stressed and upset. I really didn't realize. And Thank you for holding it down for me." Estella: "here. Enjoy your day." Lubb: "can you at least share it with me." He took the lunch box. Estella: "you told me to leave." Lubb: "I'm sorry." He sat on his bed, under the blanket and opened the lunch box. Lubb: "what is this?" Estella: "Bolo de Bolacha. Its cookie cakes." He ate. Lubb: "heavenly..." He muttered. She sat next to him and took out her tablet. Estella: "so this is how we're doing so far. The limpopo project is setting us back on track. I've made a budget for the next year and this is how we'll do if we keep to it." Lubb: "how did you finish this within a week?" Estella: "Lubby you're not taking care of your company. A lot of people will start taking advantage. Especially now of the Linda saga. You need to keep your employees up to date in as to what happened, make an example so that they know not to do you wrong." Lubb: "you're right...but my dad wants me to go to P.E." Estella: "he knows what's best for you and he's doing it to protect you. Everybody in the office is talking about your outburst yesterday. It was scary. They are scared to lose their jobs and even work." Lubb: "arg..I was just mad..it happens once in a while." He finished the cookies. Lubb: "why are doing all of this....." Estella: "uhm....just. You needed help and if I'd stood back and kept quiet knowing I can do the job would have been utterly selfish and mean." Lubb: "even after I did you wrong?" Estella: "I don't hold grudges. Plus, we're over that right?...look, I'll email this to you. You'll look through it and I'll send you all the transactions everytime we make a payment or receive something." Lubb: "thanks." Estella: "so...have you started packing?" Lubb: "no not yet." She got up and took out

his bag. Lubb: "use the Polo bag. I don't like that one." Estella: "where.....oh here." She packed his clothes and shoes. Lubb: "leave the toiletry. I got a lot in my house." He looked through her tablet. Scrolling through the pictures. Of her family, her, Brazil. Estella: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "looking at your messages." She took a pillow and put it over his head. Lubb: "I can't breath!" Estella: "that's the whole point!" He turned her over and tickled her. She was laughing uncontrollably loudly. Estella: "Stopp!!!" She screamed. Lubb: "no..." She tickled his ear. Lubby flinched. Lubb: "stop touching my sensitive places woman." Estella: "your ear is your sensitive place?" Lubb: "tell no soul." She laughed. His father walked in. Dad: "Andrew." Lubby got off her and sat up. Lubb: "yes dad." Dad: "when are you getting ready?" Lubb: "just now pa." Dad: "Estella, a word please." Estella: "yes sir." The father walked back out. Lubby giggled. Lubb: "yes sir?." Estella: "you mad!" She threw a pillow at him. Estella: "have a safe trip yeah?" Lubb: "thanks..." She left the room and he went to bath. Estella went to Sebastian study office on the other side of the mansion. Dad: "close the door behind you." She closed it. Dad: "listen hun.. I'm sending Lubby away today, he has a bit of a temper problem. As soon as this whole thing blows over, he will be back." Estella: "with all due respect sir. Why send him away? Lubabalo is a grown man and should learn from an inspirational man like you how to take care of his problems. The more you're there to pick up after him he'll keep running from his real problems and expect you to do the work.." Dad: "you're making sense young lady. I have been giving this some thought lately but I'm not really sure what to do at this point. Till today I cannot control my son's anger. It is just beyond me. He destroys everything he sees." Estella: "maybe he needs some stability in his life. Responsibility. Something to hold him down." Dad: "I can't force that on him, it was hard enough forcing him to change his ways. I'll let him stay in Port Elizabeth for a week. I want you to head up the company, Sandy will be helping you on every step of the way plus me." Estella: "I have a job Mr Morrison that I'm trying to keep down." Dad: "I will make it worth your while. I don't have the time to do it. Lubby is bubbly head, you on the other hand...." He smiled. Dad: "you made me proud on the previous things you've done in just this week." Estella: "thank you." Dad: "I'll triple your salary." Estella: "its not about the money Mr Morrison." Dad: "then why did you help in the first place?" Estella: "like I said before Sir. I did what most friends would have done to help their friends' assets." Dad: "that's all?" Estella: "yes." Dad: "at least think about it. Do it for the company. Please?" Estella: "I'll consider it." Dad: "thanks angel." She got up and walked out.

Soso was finished with his shift. He had done an operation the previous day and had to stay through the night. He hadn't slept or eaten in the past 24 hours and his only

concern was Soma. Soso packed his things and went to his house first to change and drove to parents' house. His mother was making porridge. Soso: "mama, uphi uSoma?" Ma: "usalele." Soso: "okay...can you dish up for me? I'm starving." He ate his hot porridge and sat in the lounge. Soma appeared. Ma: "ingathi aninazindlu. Soma um'shiya naban uThandi?" Soma: "mama bendik'chazele nje bana uThandi uye kowabo. So andizohlala ndodwa k'landlu mna worse akho noSkhura anymore." Ma: "oh bethuna umntanam..." She hugged him while he rolled his eyes. Soma: "I'm fine ma." Ma: "no need to act brave. Ndiyakwaz kalok wena..." Soma: "khame ke mama, I'll go bath ndisaya k'loSkhura. Uthe uYolanda akaphilanga so ndizom'sa kwa gqirha." Ma: "oh, undibulisele wethu ku mama." Soma: "Smallie." Soso: "please stop talking." He was watching the news. Soso: "heee, ithin na lento kalo Oscar Pistorius." Soma: "woaah. Nankoke. Ubuphi izolo ksasa?" Soso: "none of your business Soma." Soma: "I'll make it my business xa ngafun thetha." He took his brother's spoon and ate some of the porridge. Soso: "bend'hlel noMandy." Soma: "ooh....and." Soso: "and what. Phelele apho." Soma: "uh huh....hayi uGood." Soso: "I told you mos ndizom'fumana. Nakanjan. She will be mine." Soma: "did you...." Soso: "no." Soma: "you lying ass. Its written all over your face." Soso blushed. Soso: "khasuke kum Soma." Soma: "you are catching feelings for coochie." Soso: "mxm." Soma: "ne? Khame ndochazel utata. DAD!!!" Soso: "no man somangaye!" The father came in the lounge. Dad: "wassup boy?" Soma: "Soso catching feelings for coochie." Dad: "no no no no no no! He AINT!" Soma: "thethi nyan Soso." Soso: "this topic is making me veerrryy uncomfortable." Dad: "boy, lemme tell you some." He sat down. Dad: "when you love a woman. You must be ready. They're a challenge. Come closer." They sat next to him. Dad: "whatever you give your woman, she will make it greater than it already is. If you give her sperm, she will give you a baby. Give her a house, she'll give you a home, give her some groceries, she'll give you a meal. Give her your warm loving smile and she'll give you her heart. And trust me, when a woman gives you her heart. Its all yours, no other man can have that gift. I want you two to understand this. Treasure your women, treat them like gold and platinum. Sonwabise, The way you're so dedicated to your job. Divide yourself into giving some of your time to her, the moment she sees this she'll send you back to work because she is understanding of your circumstance. I've been through it all. I know this. Somangaye, the love you have and care you show towards abanye abantu. Show that attention to your woman, she will serve you proper and shower you with love. Boys, it is hard to find a good woman these days. So the ones you have, you better have a plan for. You're getting older than me, cuz I'm still youngin' " they laughed. Soma: "you listen to way too much hip hop." Dad: "I spend way too much time with YOU. Funeke ndikukhapha

futhi uyokhangel umsebenzi. I hope you two have what you want in mind. There's nothing more painful than losing your woman to someone more focused." Soso: "how would you know this dad?" Dad: "I guess we'll never know, because I was the focused guy that time. Hey babe?" The mother gave him his tray. Ma: "ask no questions, hear no lies." The boys laughed. Soso: "let me get going..." Dad: "woah woah, where you going?" Soso: "to my woman." He smiled....

Later that evening while Lukha prepared dinner. He had Luhle in her baby carrier. Lutha was laying on the kitchen floor, sounding out 'Dada.' And things Lukhanyo could not understand. Luks: "mfondin. Andikuvu mna." Lutha: "hatidada." Luks: "I beg your pardon sweetie?" Lutha growled and stared at him. Luks: "mxm uright uqumbe. Mpa." Lutha rolled and screamed while crawling to the door. Lubby stood still and stared at him. Lubb: "that's my boy.." He swooped him up. Lubb: "I missed you. Awum'khumbul utata wena?" Lutha was too excited. Luks: "hey." Lubb: "molweni. This smells nice, what is it?" Luks: "Pasta." Lubb: "mhhh, leya...." He took a fork and ate from the pot. Lubb: "fana nakwa Angelo's. Damn bro." He went to sit with Lutha. Lubb: "uphi uLihle?" Luks: "some work meeting. Ubuye nin?" Lubb: "just now. Tshin. Yazi utata uthi I'm creating unnecessary attention. Akafun ndikhabe la tywetywe yomfazi!!" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "intoniiii?" Lubb: "mxm!" Luks: "yinton leyo Lubby." Lubb: "khandehle Lubabalo please. Ndingeka nyuki." Luks: "worse ba mawubhude Ngawe." Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "yes?" Thando: "molo ta Lubby." Lubb: "Hey! Unjani?" Thando: "I'm hanging in there..." Lubb: "what's up?" Thando: "mama came to fetch me, got me a job here, so ndiyasebenza ngok. Some hardware shop." Lubb: "and School?" Thando: "forced to drop out, but ke ndigrand...as long as I'm making enough for my kid. Maybe this is my life lesson endizom'motivator ngayo xa ekhula." This broke Lubby's heart into pieces. Thando: "all I wanted to say was thanks for being there for mna. When I acted stupidly, can't believe I was ready to take my own life. Bendinga cingi at all. So now, I'm making the best of this situation. And khange ndikwazi nozochaza ba ndiyahamba, I don't wanna just disappear on ya'll. Anyway Thanks for everything. Und'bulisele ku Ta Luks." Lubb: "anything you need, und'xelele va." Thando: "I'll be fine bhuti, sharp." He hung up. Lubb: "damn." Luks: "haibo...nton ngok ngathi uve um'phanga?" Lubb: "thetha kab'hlungu lentwana yazi...I can't even begin to imagine le kaka ay'feel'ayo." Luks: "who Are you talking bout." Lubb: "uThando. The day ndithi kuwe ndilwe noLungelo...bendiyolanda uThando at the pier, he wanted to commit suicide. So ngok uthi enkosi, and apparently umamakhe um'khuphile skolwen ba makayo phangela to support his child." Luks: "shame man." Lubb: "he just finished me when he said its his life lesson and one day he hopes to tell his son about it, to motivate him." Luks: "nxxaa man

Lubby!" Lubb: "struu. That's what he said. Yuuh...andise khubeke man. This is my fault yazi, maybe if I'd explained to Lungelo what happen-" Luks: "if Lungelo naye befun uyazi, he would've asked!! Fuck Lungelo. Tshi" lubb: "no but Lukhanyo do you realize future ka Thando imoshakele yonke ngoku. He's working at some hardware shop, probably chopping wood and dancing around Fire to make sure his child got food to eat." Luks: "kodwa Lubby, you weren't there when he made the baby. You could still speak to Lungsta." Lubb: "uwoah, ngand'xelel ngalo hamire yomntu." I walked in carrying a plastic. Lubb: "hi ma'linkizana unjan girl? Awuse cute namhlanje ntombi." Me: "thanks Lubby. Hi baby." I kissed Lukhanyo. Luks: "what you got for me?" Me: "your strawberry yogurt and chocolate sticks." Lubb: "mna?" Me: "your apricot yogurt and vanilla sticks." Lubb: "sometimes I feel like I belong. You know? That feeling? Lutha understands." Me: "ubuye nin?" Lubb: "just now. Lukha yazi ndine surprise for wena." Luks: "you've always got a surprise Lubby, I wouldn't be surprised if you kidnapped Jesus." Lubb: "haha. Funny." Me: "can he do that?" Luks: "anything's possible with my twin. Ndiyamazi." Lubb: "anywho! Ndizoy'zisa maybe Tuesday." Luks: "what is it?" Lubb: "a surprise." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "because I love you. Idiot. Khand'khape ndiye kuLiya, akazondiphoxa xandihamba nawe. But when I'm alone, zondithwaxaza mntaka Yesu." Luks: "ngok usayaphi?" Lubb: "ndifun yobon umntanam tshi." Luks: "babe?" Me: "uzoniphoxa nobabini mos." Lubb: "as long as andikhondodwa. Then soya ku Soma notatakhe." Luks: "okay." He put Luhle down and went to wear his jeans. Lubby took out a black sweater vest, the one that looked like his right now. Luks: "and'fun nxiba lento mna. Ina le." Lubb: "hayi andiy'fun. Thatha wena." Lukhanyo wore the grey long sleeve muscle top. Lubby's was black. Luks: "masiye." Lubb: "bye Lihle." Me: "bye." Luks: "bye babe..." Me: "izapha." Luks: "hm?" I kissed his cheek. Me: "ungabuyi late va." Luks: "ok." They left for Liya's home....

Chapter 493

Lubby called Liya. Lubb: "celu phume nd'lapha phandle." She came outside. Liya: "molwen." Lubb: "hey, uryt?" Liya: "I'm fine." Lubb: "I just came to say hi, nothing much." She looked at him without uttering a word. Lubb: "uhm...so wenzanto?" Liya: "I'm standing Lubabalo what's it look like to you?" Lubb: "I'm kind of trying Liya kuthen ungasana boni ne effort?" Liya: "until when is this effort? Lubabalo, I told you before. I am Tired of your games! You're here to make secure indawo yakho then boom! You'll find someone else to go fuck. Ngok ndikhona ndingayanga yokha mbotyi!" Lubb: "I thought we spoke about this nje." Liya: "yes we did. But you just

HAD to go fuck uKhanya? Out of all the girls, funekile utye yena!" Lubb: "wait....who told you-" Liya: "it doesn't matter who told me. Ayizotshintsha ba ulihule lendoda qha. Damn!." She turned around and walked inside her house. Lubby got inside the car. Lukhanyo was playing music. Luks: "and now.." Lubb: "mxm. Masambe." Lukha started the car and drove off. Luks: "siyaphi." Lubb: "ku Soma." He gave him the directions to the house. Luks: "what did she say to you this time? You look crushed." Lubb: "someone told her bout Khanya, remember at the party." Luks: "ohhh....oooh shit. That's why she so mad." Lubb: "idlulile mos lento, why she gotta act so damn ghetto?" Luks: "she's not acting ghetto. Its typical woman reaction." Lubb: "mxm, I give up Lukhanyo. I be doing ME from now on. Andisenalo el'xesha lama cherri. Because of focusing kwi kuku all the damn time my money was stolen. Fuck all'a that. Mabame kwi queue yendodla ngoku. I am so done." Luks: "you wanna hug it out?" Lubb: "No!" Lukhanyo stopped the car and hugged his brother. Lubb: "khasuke kum Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi." Luks: "andifun Lubabalo Andrew Morrison." He took the wheel and continued driving to Soma's house.

Who was sitting in the lounge with his dad. Soma: " tata, izotyiswa iPirates. I swear. Weak qith le team yakho." Dad: "boy. Your mouth is weak, you be talking SHIT!" Soma: "ndiright ke! Sobona qha." His father was sitting on the couch. Soma lay on his dad's lap as they watched the match together. Soma: "dad close your eyes." His father closed his eyes. Lubby and Lukha walked in. Soma: "tata?" Dad: "what! Uyand'phosisa ngale match kwedin!" Soma: "vula kalok." He opened his eyes and jumped, running to the bedroom. Ma: "yinton ngoku?!" They boys were laughing. Dad: "that child of yours sthandwa sam. Will be the death of me." Ma: "yuuh hayi nine drama inenzi nina nobabini. khayohlala phantsi I'll make you some cupcakes." Dad: "hmm....now you talking." He kissed his wife. Dad: "enkosi lovey." Ma: "ubaleka nton kqala?" Dad: "ambojonga k'la lounge ezintwana zidlala ngam." The mother walked to the lounge. Ma: "oh my Goodness another set!" Her hands on her hips. Lubb: "molo ma." Luks: "hello mama." Ma: "Thixo wam uyandithanda mna, to bless me with such beauty in children. Ninjan?" Lubby was evidently blushing. Luks: "siyaphila mama unjan?" Ma: "ndiright nam, Soma ubafumenephi aba?" Soma: "tshomi ka Soso, ebekwi car accident few weeks back. Jike ngcwaben. Thanks to your last born son." Ma: "oh Nkosi yam...uright mntanam?" She hugged the wrong twin. Lubb: "ma, nanku bekwi accident." Ma: "OH! Mxm, ndaziphi." She hugged Lukhanyo and kissed his cheek. Luks: "ndiright mama." Ma: "heee utshatile notshata? Oh bethuna.." Lukhanyo smiled. Luks: "ewe mama." Ma: "let me make you cupcakes ne? Bendenze Ginger izolo, we'll pour some for you, come my little pumpkin peck." She dragged Lukhanyo to the kitchen. Lubb: "why is he always the cute one?" Soma: "sibadala kalok thina. I know

how you feel. TIMER!! We scored!" Dad: "YOU LIE!!" The father rushed back to the lounge. Dad: "ewe man! Uy1 ayikho lento yenu!" Soma: "babini tata." Dad: "uthetha icala lentsula yendlovu." Lubby laughed. Soma: "hlala phantsi kalok ndifunu nqenqa." His dad sat down and lay his head on his lap again. Lukhanyo came back and sat down. Dad: "unguban ke wena?" Luks: "Lukhanyo ta." Dad: "wena?" Lubb: "ndingu Lubby mna tata." Dad: "oh yes, buze kqala kanene, Soma, kuthen ungatsho ba uSuzzy unoDuplicate." Soma: "dad I told you this wathi ndiyaxoka. Nanku ke." Dad: "oho." Themba walked in. Themba: "molweni." They greeted him back. He came with his friend. Dad: "nguban ohlel ethetha hureee. Ngu NYEKEEEE." Soma burst out laughing. Soma: "hayi man tata." Themba: "Vuyisile. Khayek hlal nje unesgezo emlonyen." Dad: "ndithule. Duplicate, khacele kumama andenzel itea." Lukhanyo went to the kitchen. Themba: "Sebenzile bezobona wena." Dad: " uzond'bona nganton? Akungenwa free kwam." Sebenzile: "ndine kas pha kum endlin." Dad: "andiseli mna nonyanam." Sebenzile: "hayi ke, nale awuzoy'fumana." Dad: "what is that? A joint?" He rushed after him. Themba: "khanyus volume Soma." They watched the soccer together. Lubby wasn't feeling okay at all. Soma saw him but kept quiet. Lukha came back to sit. Soma called his bro, but wasn't answered. Soma: "andimazi theni enga phendul phone uSonwabise bonanje. Uyathand undi frustrater yazi." Themba: "awukwaz uhlala xa ungathethanga naye ne?" Luks: "nam ndiyatshiseka." Lubb: "hayi uyaqumba wena, Lihle told me." Luks: "errh...Lihle lied. Ndizoqumbela nto." Soma: "I know he's not at work, uku Mandy, qha kehok andaz Mandy hlalaphi." Lukha looked at Lubby. Ma: "HAYI! Yekan umntanam onwabe." Soma: "siyobulisa nje mama?" Ma: "Hayi. Myeke qha." Soma: "but I miss him." Dad: "Hololoooo, ooooh Tell em boy!" The twins laughed. Soma: "Gawd. Please Daddy!" Dad: "shut uuupp... " He started dancing in the living room. Ma: "Vuyisile!!" Dad: "El Dee ka tata." He sang. Ma: "you have guests!" Dad: "what's guests?" Moving his hips sideways. Dad: "This.....Little.....light.....of miinnee!" Soma: "Great." Dad: "who?" Soma: "who what?" Dad: "what?" Soma: "what are you talking bout?" Dad: "who? Heeeeeyy." Sebenzile walked in and sat next to Themba. Sebenzile: "uxolo bhuti, iyaphi le taxi?" Lubabalo fell down laughing. Themba: "mxm. Sebenzile! You just had to go smoke that shit!" Sebenzile: "askies bhuti? I'm sure ndiyakwaz qha andiyaz ndizothi ndikwazelaphi?" Themba just stared at him. Sebenzile: "khachazel uDriver and'hlise garage ndonqen ukhwaza." Themba: "ndizoku qhwaba unye net ube sober bonanje. Ndinidibanise noVuyisile!" Dad: "oh you better let him know! Ayazi! Tell him." Soma: "nawe njena?" Dad: "kuyabanda yazi." He took off his shirt. Soma: "ngok ukhululela nton." He took the shirt and tied it around his neck. Soma: "there, ungu superman kengok." Ma: "kodwa nawe Soma man!" She let loose the shirt and dressed him. Sebenzile: "xolo bhuti? Anika bathali?"

He took out his wallet. Themba: "Sebenzile." Dad: "unyekeeee....lonto umanzisa ichuba qho xawutshaya, inyeke ijonge South." Lukhanyo and Lubby were in stitches. Dad: "khajonge ezaa copy zinyubayo." Soma: "ai masamben.." Lubb: "asifun tshi.." Luks: "yuhh ha.a timer, zange ndahleka oluhlobo." The mother eventually finished with the cupcakes. They ate and drank their cool drink. Finally Vuyisile was calmed down. The guys got ready to leave. Ma: "come here little sugar foot." Soma was so embarrassed but went to his mother nonetheless. Ma: " I want you to be ready ngomso undise kuMakhulu akaphilanga." Soma: "ngoban xesha ma?" Ma: "kwak'sasa at 7 sweetie pie. Uhambe kakuhle. Don't forget your seat belt and stop leaning sideways when you drive, you'll have back aches." Soma: "okay mam." Ma: "come here." She smudged a fat kiss on him. Ma: "come boys.." Lukhanyo and Lubby hugged her. Ma: "niphinde ke nibuye, I promise utata will be on his best behavior." Luks: "okay mama." They walked out, getting in their cars. Ma: "love you pumpkin!" Soma: "love you too ma. Lonto you always make it a point to embarrass me." Ma: "that's why you love me. Faka ke seat belt." She went back to her house, the guys drove away.

Thando came out of work after 5pm. He walked to the taxi rank and sat, waiting for it to fill up. Suddenly he missed being driven around. He once hated it because all his friends took taxi's and he was the only one that was collected from school. Now he realizes how lucky he was. While he waited a few vendors appeared, selling key chains, rat poison, sweets and everything else that he didn't want. He stared out the window painfully. Swallowing his last bit of pride. How could he carry on with life, there was something inside him though. It kept telling him to push harder, work harder, and survive. He smiled. That would be his motto from now on. Push harder, Work harder and survive. Being in love was a difficult situation and he couldn't even get himself out. He didn't want to get out. The taxi rumbled to life and drove away, disturbing him from his thoughts. He paid and sat still. A whole chunk of him was missing. School, Rugby, friends. He took out his phone and sent an sms to Asanda since she'd deleted him from BBM, blocked him on Whatsapp and Facebook. "Hey babe. Today was my first day at work. Its not an ideal job but at least it keeps me busy, I keep thinking about you...our baby.... I miss you. I hope you're doing well at school and focusing. I hope one day, I'll get to see you again, I hope you'll forgive me for ruining your life. Even if you stop talking to me, I'll do this everyday to make sure you know that I love you." Send. He got off his bus stop and walked home updating his status on Facebook: "Shit is getting real." Until 3 guys stopped him. One held a knife to his neck.....

Asanda received the message. She missed him too. Thinking of the times they spent together. Her eyes welled up with tears. She cried until she found the courage to call

him. Her heart was in pain as soon as the phone hit voicemail. She wiped her tears and continued cleaning her mother's house before she came back. She had the stove on, cooking while cleaning. Mandla came in. Mandla: "hayi man mntase, yinton ngoku wangu Cinderella othile?" Her mother was standing by the door listening without them noticing. Asanda: "andifun mama andiqumbele kwakhona bhuti." Mandla: "jonga imbiza ke, mna ndenze le. Kalok funek ucingele nomntana ngok Asanda. Mama uzoba right sum'hoya, noko naye akangcolanga oluhlobo ba maw'de uz'hlukumeze njena.." Asanda: "ndonile bhuti, I did her wrong and I just can't see her oluhlobo. It breaks my heart nyani ba umama uyandicaphukela, uthi ndizom'jongisa ngabahlali." She cried. Asanda: "I have disgraced this family!" Mandla: "hay Asanda, wonke umntu uyayenza impazamo ebomini. Mama usenomsindo qha. Suba leway mntase please, iza ndik'ncedise." He took the broom and continued cleaning. The mother walked in and went to her daughter. Asanda: "molo mama." She made her tea. Ma: "yiyeke mntanam, izapha." She hugged her tightly. Ma: "I am very disappointed Asanda kodwa mntanam, andikucaphukeli tu. Ndikuthanda ngentliziyo yam yonke. Matter of fact nobabini nobhuti wakho. Ayizotshintsha lonto. Uphazamile kwakanye and as a mother yi-duty yam ba ndikuncedise ndikubonise uthando ne support.. Ungade uthethe kab'hlungu kangaka mntanam." Asanda: "enkosi mama." Ma: "yenza ke itea, sisi, uzophumla." She went to sit in the lounge.

Chapter 494

Lukhanyo and Lubby came home for dinner. I dished up the meal he had cooked for us and we ate. It was lovely. As always. Lubabalo sat in the lounge and texted on his phone. He kept smiling shyly. Then giggled. Lukha stared at him. Luks: "and then?" Lubby was too occupied to even hear him. Lukhanyo sat with Lutha on his lap, they ate their yogurt together. Lutha was laying on the floor playing with his fingers. I picked him up and went to change his diaper. He kept moving his legs around. Me: "khayeke kalok boy." He rolled over and crawled to the tope on the bed. He was still butt naked. Me: "lutha, I'm not playing with you, come!" I grabbed his leg and pulled him. He started giggling. Me: "masambe." I took him to throw the diaper away then went to sit in the lounge. Luks: "liphi napken?" Me: "he wants to be free. Yeka umntan." Luks: "naxa echama ke. Uzutsho. Noyoma pha phandle nobabin." Lutha gave him a funny look. Luks: "usile wena." Lutha crawled to him, actually to the yogurt and stuck his hand in. Luks: "imbeko inqabile apha." Lubby laughed at his phone, and continued texting. Me: "and then?" Luks: "kudala ndim'biza akandiva." Me: "Lubby?" Lubb: "hm?" He wasn't even looking. Me: "what's so funny?" Lubb:

"nothing...ngu Facebook lo." Luks: "and somehow all the updates are funny, you must have comedians as friends." Lubby ignored him. Estella sent another message. Estella: "bout to sleep, great chatting to you." Lubb: "give Alex a kiss for me." Estella: "will do." Lubb: "night." He put down his phone smiling and breathed aloud. Luks: "Yoh. Yamnand into." Lubb: "heee, uyay'thanda into ene hlwap's kanene. This just my friend. Ella." Luks: "friend huh..." Lubb: "mxm..." Luks: "let's see." Lubb: "hayi man yinton na Lubabalo?" Luks: "no, but you lied to me wathi uku Facebook kanti ubusy ku bbm uncokola no Elliot." Lubb: "Elliot? Really?" He picked Lutha up. Lubb: " sisayo vasa." He ran the bath, with bubbles and some rubber ducks. They undressed and went in. Lutha splashed the water everywhere. Lubb: "kha-relaxe ntwana." Lutha: "naa." Lubb: "ntwanaa" lutha: "nnnaa." Lubb: "come here my baby ekwazi nothetha." He put him on his chest as he lay down in the bath. Lubb: "soon, we'll be conversating sobabin. You'll let me how you feel nam ndik'chazele how I feel. Yabo?" Lutha: "bobo.." Lubb: "nguban uBobo? Yicherri yakho?" Lutha: "bboobboo." He pouted his lips. Lubby kissed him. Lubb: "uBuhle? Or you mean uBubu?" Lutha took the duck and bit it with his only four existing teeth. Lubb: "don't eat this, that's nasty." An hour later. Lukhanyo was sleeping on the couch. Luhle was asleep on top of him. I had bathed her in our own bathroom. I took her to her cot and she slept again immediately. I went to my bedroom, Lubby was standing near the cupboard, taking out pajama pants. He was half naked. His body was moisturized and shiny. With his Louis Vuitton briefs on. Lubb: "sorry wethu ndikhangela pajama. Ndiyozela mna, ndizogoduka ngomso." Me: "uhm..that's okay." Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!" Me: "ulele." Lubb: "oh." I walked to the lounge to let him dress. Lukhanyo was still asleep. Me: "baby." His eyes opened a little. Luks: "hm." He mumbled. Me: "izolala." He hung on to me and pulled himself up. I held him to the bedroom. Lubabalo was sitting by the mirror, brushing his hair cut. Luks: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "brushing my hair nje yabona mos." He got to check on the babies. Lubb: "ndicime?" Luks: "no, Luhle yathand uvuka oyike when the lights off." Lubby went to fetch his yogurt and sat in the lounge watching tv. I locked the house and went to bed. Lubb: "good night." Me: "night buddy." I got into the room, dimmed the lights and climbed on my husband. Me: "kunin ndikukhumbula." Luks: "really?" He looked unconvinced. I sat next to him and pulled out my laptop. Luks: "bendiy'qondile. Noba khumbula yona more than mna." I put it back down and pulled him closer. Me: "ndiyakukhumbula Mr Mzinyathi." Luks: "I miss you too my love...khand'lalise" I kissed his forehead and played with his ear until he fell asleep.

Busi was holding Tia in her arms, rocking her to sleep. They were in Tia's pink bedroom, Busi had decorated. Busi sang her a little song, walking slowly. Tia was

falling asleep. Busi: "there you go my little angel...ulale kamnandi." Lonwabo stood by the door smiling, his heart was at peace. Tia: "Mama." This shocked Busi to tears of joy. Busi: "mntanam..." Tia: "thanda Tia ka tata ne." Busi: "yes sweetheart I love you." Tia fell asleep finally, Busi tucked her in bed and tip toed out. Lonwabo held her to the bedroom. Losta: "you're amazing yazi..thank you for being here." Busi: "its my pleasure." He pushed his door. Laying her on the bed, kissing her. She unbuttoned his shirt. Unbuckled his belt, zipping down his pants. He took off her top and unhooked her bra. Sliding off her panties. Kissing her breasts. Losta: "you are beautiful..." Busi: "andifiki kuwe." He searched his drawer and found one condom. He put it on and rubbed in between her legs. Busi: "Lonwabo.." Losta: "huh?" He entered one finger. Losta: "oh Bawo, why itight kangaka." He kissed it. Losta: "fuck." Busi: "baby, ndicela uy'fake tu?..I haven't done this in a while....and you feel so damn good." He rubbed her clitoris gently with his tongue. This drove Busi crazy. She opened widely and squeezed her breasts. Losta: "yes mntu wam...open up for daddy." He dug tongue inside her and sucked her till her juices squirted out. She was moaning softly, her toes curling, her eyes couldn't open. The pleasure she felt was amazing. Beyond amazing. Glorious! He rubbed her again, sucking for an orgasm, just as her body was shaking, about to release he stopped. She moaned out loud. Losta: "shhh....zovusa umntanethu." She smiled and pushed him away, climbing on top. She slid it in slowly. Lonwabo's mouth hung open. She kissed him and started to grind on him. He was the one that start moaning. He couldn't breath. He couldn't explain. He just felt so much love and pleasure mixed in one. He held her body and kissed her breasts. She started bouncing up and down. Losta: "Lord...." He cried. His body was weakened, she stopped. Losta: "No Busisiwe!" He begged. He was out of breath. His throat dry and face red. He begged for more. He was hungry for her. She kept moving slowly in circles. Losta: "sweetheart." Busi: "yeess...." She moaned. Losta: "aahhh-ahhhh.....ohhhh yeesss....ohhhhhh." He groaned. She could feel it too..her body was feeling hot. 10 minutes later. He was on top, holding her right leg. His other hand in her hair. He was moving slowly, driving gently inside of her. He kissed her softly, whispering in her ear. Losta: "I'm in love with you.. Busi." She was weak and too horny not to respond. Busi: "I love you more lonwabo!" She moaned. He pulled out. Losta: "le condom izokrazuka, and I just don't want to stop." Busi: "then don't." Losta: "its going to hurt.." Busi: "yikhulule kalok." Losta: "you sure?" Busi: "okanye ufuna ndik'phathel medical records zam kuqala. You don't have to look at me like that." Losta: "please don't kill the vibe..." He took it off. Losta: "I'm just worr-" she got on top of him and faced the other way. Entering him slowly. The moment she sat and the whole of him was inside her. Losta: "ndafa Nkosi yam." She started moving. He

couldn't help but stare helplessly at her ass as she twerked on him. He could feel his orgasm coming, he couldn't stop it. He breathed in gasps, trying to hold it in. His eyes shut closed. He groaned out loud, holding her body still. Losta: "aahhhh.....ooooohhh yeses!" He breathed. Losta: "yuh wena, uyandonwabisa man!" She got off him and lay in bed. Losta: "this is the second time I ask you. Will you marry me?" Busi: "baby!" Losta: "look I know we're moving fast, but it feels so right. I don't want another girl in my life besides you and Tia. And she loves you. Busisiwe, I love you. I want to spend the rest of my life with you. I swear I'll treat you right." Busi: "ayika pheli nenyanga sisazana Lonwabo." Losta: "and I feel like a changed man. You're all I need, no more stringing women, outrageous parties, ndimdala and now I want to settle down." Busi: "let's take it one step at a time mntu wam." Losta: "but you're mine right?" Busi: "kuthen unendaw ezifuna ukhala nje?" Losta: "because I'm being serious Busisiwe." Busi: "yes I'm yours.."

Thando woke up the next morning. He wrapped his hand in a bandage. He had no time to go to a clinic. His phone and wallet was taken from him and his hand had a cut but Thank God he was safe. He bathed and made himself lunch since he had no money. He only had 25 rand left. Which was in his suitcase and would only last him the day. His mother woke up. Ma: "molo, uthen esandlen?" Thando: "its nothing ma." Ma: "iza ndibone." Thando: "hayi mama, its just a cut." Ma: "what happened?" Thando: "ndixuthelelwe iphone, newallet." Ma: "kwathin ungathethi kengoku?" Thando: "I couldn't..I'm just..." He breathed and went to his bedroom. Got dressed and took his back pack and the money he had. His mother gave him an extra 30 rand. Ma: "nantsi mali yokhwela." Thando: "ndizoy'gcinela ngomso mama, enkosi." He stashed it under his pillow and went to work. There was nobody his age that he could speak to. Not that he cared much. He didn't want to speak. His boss called him. Thando went to his office. Boss: "Thando right?" Thando: "yes sir." Boss: "its your second day? Well, welcome to the team. If you need anything just let me know." Something in his eyes wasn't making Thando comfortable at all. Thando: "I'm fine thanks." The boss got up, went around the table and leaned on it. Looking down at Thando. Boss: "we're a family in this business. Everyone of you. I treat equally with both love and respect. So, if you need anything, I'll be here." He smiled. Thando got up. Thando: "I'll keep that in mind." He walked out quickly and started working. Another employee worked near him. Guy: "you don't need his help." Thando looked at him. Guy: "it will always come with a painful price in your ass." That shocked Thando out of his shell. Thando: "yeah I'm chilled thanks." Guy: "why you here?" Thando: "to work bhuti. I've got a child to support." Guy: "the name's Siphso." Thando: "Thando." After that he kept quiet and did his job.... During lunch time, he sat in his own little corner and ate. The

boss walked in with a 1 litre bottle of juice. Boss: "to keep your spirits up." He gave it to him. Thando: "I'm fine thanks." Boss: "look, you are going to dehydrate. You're working yourself to an early grave. Take this." Thando looked at Siphon, Siphon shook his head slowly. Thando: "I said I'm fine thanks." Boss: "okay." He walked away. Siphon: "stay strong ntwana. His obsession only lasts a few days. The more you reject, uzodikwa." Thando: "why did you do it?" Siphon: "he's paying for my mother's treatment, and my sister's fees. Aphinde abhathale mna." Thando: "damn...and I thought my life was hard." They started chatting a bit for a while. Thando: "then yesterday I got robbed." Siphon: "then how you gonna reach icherri yakho?" Thando: "I have no clue. I'm just hopeless at this stage, ndizolinda till I get paid, ndithenge nje phone echeap." Siphon: "yayaz number yakhe?" Thando: "no..I didn't give myself time for uy'faka enqondwen." Siphon: "then uzom'contacter njani?" Thando: "andiyazi Siphon." He got up and went to his bag. Their boss was walking past. Boss: "lunch time is over boys! Get to stepping. Siphon, the boxes out the back need your undivided attention. Thando, I want you working in front today. Let's go!!" They went back to work.

Thulani was scared to go home to his parents house. The tension was just too much. Jeff: "what's wrong?" He walked in the office and shut the door. Thulz: "nothing." Jeff: "spit it out, I know you got something you wanna say." Thulz: "tata, what is going pharendlin?" Jeff: "I wouldn't know my son, I don't live there." Thulz: "ubhuti uthi utat'Phindile is cheating on mama with some young girl." Jeff: "oh." He looked away. Thulz: "dad?" Jeff: "the blue file? Khand'boleke yona I want to go through it again." Thulz: "TATA!! You know about this!" Jeff: "andazi niks Thulani." Thulz: "no dad, you do! Is it true?" Jeff: "yes." Thulz: "TSHINI TATA!! Wathula?? I thought you loved my mother!" Jeff: "excuse me Thulani, I'm not the one that's cheating on her, suthuka mna. Don't you think this hurts me too? Qha mos your mother never wanted to wait, she married him instead of waiting for me! Even after we made you, khangandifune, so what happens in her life has nothing to do with me and andizoy'ngena mntanam. Uyondixolela." Thulz: "tata she's going through a tough moment." Jeff: "you know what happens mos when I go comfort her, umdala ngoku you understand. We can't make that mistake again." Thulz: "so zange yenzeke kanye." Jeff was ashamed of himself. He couldn't look his son in the eye. Thulz: "tata, ndicela undiphendule ndibeno khululeka?" Jeff: "no Thulani it never happened once. It carried on for a while." Thulz: "No tata! You lied? To all of us including uTat'Phindile?" Jeff: "Thulani...this was a long time ago we are over it. Phindile ndim'chazele, and we spoke about this like the adults we are. Naye wathetha nomfazi wakhe. Whatever is happening between them andisay'ngeni like all those years ago. I am happy with

Thenjiwe. She completes me." Thulz: "no but Tata that's unfair. Yena umama akasena happiness ngoku wena ufumene umntu. Your life is fine, hers is falling apart!" Jeff: "kodwa mntanam, kufuneke ndithin? Ndihlale ndi-single and support her Again?" Thulani couldn't believe this, he was shocked and disappointed. Thulz: "you know what? No....I can't do this with you. No." Jeff: "son..." Thulz: "no dad...how do you sleep with your brother's wife?" Jeff: "ndithini xa ezizela kum? Ndiz'lambela? Hayi man Thulani don't be acting like a saint. You didn't have the World's Best Marriage and you certainly didn't win the title for best Husband either. So take a seat." Thulz: "I was not ready!" Jeff: "and she was? Sonke siyaphazama nyana. I was the most wrong, which is why I spoke out, although it ended years ago le affair, ibinditya. I came right out and spoke about it. Especially after your younger brother. Ndaske ndatyhafa." Thulz: "but I don't have a younge-....wait, she was.....TATA MAN!!!" He yelled. Jeff sighed. Jeff: "tore me apart. Yuh, Thulani so much has happened. And I am sooo sorry." Thulz: "my younger brother? What happened tata?" Jeff: "she had an abortion. She knew its was mine, Melisa was still young and Phindile was hardly around so bizoba obvious." Thulz: "I give up." He sat down. Jeff: "ndicela uxolo nyana ngongathethi yonke inyani. I have to go though.." He got up. Jeff: "I'm taking Thenji out for late lunch. I'll see you tomorrow." He walked out.

Chapter 495

Lukhanyo was in the lounge that evening with his son. They stared at the television quietly. Lubby wasn't around. Luhle probably sleeping, I heard her cry in the bedroom and went straight to attend. Her head was covered. That's why she cried. I took off the blanket and changed her nappy and clothing. Putting on a new diaper on and her pink summer baby suit and puffy slippers. I changed into Lukha's black jumpsuit 😊:) and a black vest. With my Timbalands. Took Luhle's bag plus mine with the laptop and walked to the lounge. Luks: "HAYI." Me: "sweety, I have a meeting ndizobuya late namhlanje yeva." Luks: "and my pants?" Me: "they're comfortable baby. 😊:((" luks: "ngoku?" Me: "ndizobuya man...and do that thing that you like." He smiled shyly. Luks: "what thing?" I demonstrated with my hips. Luks: "ooh...baby. Have a nice meeting ubuye quick va." Me: "bye boo." I went to the car and strapped Luhle in her seat. With her light white blanket. Lukhanyo brought me her rattle toy. Me: "thanks hun." I kissed his cheek. Luks: "bye my sweet angel, daddy loves you bucket loads yeva? Nihambe kakhle mntu wam." I drove to the meeting. Where Mandy was already waiting. I swear she always booked herself 10 minutes early every time. Me: "hey babe." Mandy: "heyyy....look who we have here!" She took Luhle from

me and she started crying. Mandy: "uxolo kalok girl..yinton ngok?" Me: "she's still a bit sick'ish." I took her back and she calmed down. Mandy: "yoh hayi sana ke mna ndiqhele icharmer boy yam." Me: "uhlel notatakhe sana lowo, wonwabe apha ku heart uyise akafane ahlale naye. Luthando yathand uxhumela uLubby." Mandy: "nangok inoba ucimba ngelakhe uhlel noLubby." Me: "I guess." Mandy: "what's up." Me: "nothing my friend." Mandy: "heee uyafihla ngok." Me: "heee, there's nothing interesting about me njena. you On the other hand are in love!" Mandy: "something is eating you yazi. I can feel it." Me: "I wish he could just go ngoku. I mean, its nice having him around but damn..." Mandy: "Lubby?" Me: "hm." Mandy: "wenzeni ngoku?" Me: "he's allergic to clothes." She laughed out loud. Mandy: "he's just comfortable man. Myeke omnye tshi, umthanda qith wena uLukha awufun abene tshomi or anything else around him. Unomona Lihle." Me: "hayi ndiright Mandy kukwam pha but ke uthe uhamba today so..." Mandy: "there. Akho ngxaki." We started with our work for over an hour. Luhl started crying, she was hungry and tired. I breastfed her while we organized the final details with Mandy. Mandy: "awudinwa?" Me: "If I focus on being tired I won't get anywhere. Masiqibe ndiyolalise umntana mtshana."

Sonwabise came out from work and bought a bunch of roses. He unlocked Mandy's house the way he could break in without forced entrance. He scattered the petals to the bedroom. Creating a heart on the bed. He wrote a little note and folded it in half, placing it in the middle. He made dinner ready and washed the pots. Then locked and left the house. He went to Soma, who was in his own house. Cleaning. Eventually giving up and switching on the home theatre system. He played his favorite Kendrick Lamar's song. 'Bitch don't kill my vibe'. He tidied up a little and opened the windows. His pants sagged just below his behind, his brief showed. He had no top on. Wearing his nike sneakers. He sat down and rolled himself a blunt. Soma: "I am a sinner, who's prolly gonna sin Again. Lord forgive me. Things I don't understand. Sometimes I need to be alone...." He inhaled a puff and lay back on the couch. Soma: "bitch don't kill my vibe." He started dancing as soon as Backstreet Freestyle started. Soso walked in. Soma: "I Pray my dick get big as the Ifle tower, so I can fuck the world for 72 hours! Gaddamn I feel amazing!!! Awwww" Soso: "Lord save me." He turned down the blasting music. Soma: "why?" Soso: "I can hear this from the down the street. What bout your neighbors? Awukho considerate wena." Soma: "they listen to good music whether they like it or not. Uvelaphi?" He handed him the joint. Soso: "hayi man andiy'fun lento.." Soma: "oh well. Be miserable.....ooohhh...one day's gonn burn you out.....ahhh.." He sang. Soso stared at him. Soma: "I'm happy, what's your problem?" Soso: "only when you smoke. What happens when the effect wears out?" Soma:

"mxm." Soso: "I know its still hurting Soma, kodwa blocking it won't make it disappear." Soma: "if you here to lecture me about my life then you should get the fuck out." Soso: "andiyi ndawo Soma!" Soma: "why!! Whyy do you always wanna butt in my fucking life!!!" Soso: "yabona ikwenza nton lento!" Soma: "SHUT UP. You don't know anything." Soso: "Soma, I know! But drugs won't solve your-" soma threw a lamp at him screaming in frustration.. Soso got out the way in time. He was getting more impatient by the minute. He was slowly getting angry. Which would just probably hurt them both physically. Soso: "Soma.." Soma slid down the wall crying. Soma: "I can't do this Soso! I can't!" Soso got up and went to his brother, holding him closely. Soso: "askies sani." Soma: "it hurts....so baaad. I just" He sobbed. Soma: "I can't breath!!" Soso: "just try and relax Somangaye man." Soma was crying. Holding on to his brother, probably the only guy after his dad to see him shed a tear. Soso: "yaz'bona zikwenza nton ezi drugs Soma. Only God knows what you're thinking when you're alone. Don't do this to yourself." He picked him up. Soso: "whenever you want to talk, just come to me. Uyeke lento yakho. I love you, and I don't want to lose you anytime soon." Soma: "huh?" Soso: "ewe tsek undivile, ndithe I love you!" Soma laughed. Soma: "mxm fuck you man." He smiled and walked away. Soso gave him pain killers for his headache and they lay on the bed. Soma was out in minutes. He snored lightly, holding on to Soso's arm. Soso could finally breath a relief, that was a close call. For a second he thought it would start all over again. His mind drifted to the most disturbing night of his life. He had been too angry, drove to his parents' house in fury. Soma was in a vivid dream, he could feel everything just couldn't stop it. It felt like Deja vu. He was in his parents' house with his mother and father. Sonwabise walked in. Soma: "uvelaph na wena sow'vutha." Soso: "now....you're really fucking up! Bendithen kuwe!!" Ma: "hayi Sonwabise watch your language sweetheart!" Soso: "mama!! Stay out of THIS. Somangaye ndiyathetha!" Soma: "uthetha naban olohlobo kwedin! Soso: "andiyi kwedin yakho!" Dad: "EY!! What's this about Soso?" Soso: "Tata, khaphume kwiindaba zam noSoma!" Soma: "bra go check your fucking attitude." Soso: "you fucking disgust me! Uyenza njan ntwenje!" Soma: "what you on about!" Soso: "uThandi man! Who gave you the damn right!?" Soma: "I gave myself the damn right Sonwabise! Since when do your care!?" Soso: "I have had it with you! Always you want everything to yourself! You're fucking selfish and I hate YOU!!!" Ma: "Hayi soso." Soso: "ewe mama, Ndiyakuzonda Somangaye." Soma slapped him in the face. Soso pulled out a gun and pointed it at his forehead. Soma: "so what, you gonn shoot me now?" Soso: "I will shoot you dead right now Soma, don't fucking test me." Dad: "Soso....my boy..." His mother was crying. Soma stared at his brother sarcastically. Soma: "then what you waiting for? You're nothing

but a piece of SHIT. You'll never do it." Soso set the gun. The father jumped and they fought the gun. Soma woke up from his nightmare breathing heavily. It was just a dream. He reminded himself. He looked at Soso who was next to him. Soso: "what's wrong?" Soma: "bad dream..." Soso: "that night.....I'm sorry." Soma turned his back on him. Soma: "we shall never speak of it, ever again." He went back to sleep.....

Lubabalo was with Sizwe in his back yard. Starting a new garden. Lubb: "honestly? I don't know. Me? Garden? Ha.a." Sizwe: "iza man!" Lubb: "Ta Seez, I'm wearing my 3000 rand Gentleman slippers. I cannot be digging gardens." Sizwe: "then take them off." Lubb: "hayi angekhe. Waze wangilamaza nentliziyo bhut, angekhe." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "mxm, uphi ulukhanyo?" Lubb: "sendlin, he said he didn't want to come." Sizwe: "oh well...okay. Sapha ke la mhlakulo." Lubby handed him the garden tool. Tiny(Sizwe's extremely large dog) appeared. Lubb: "JIZAZZ!!! Yinton lena!!!" He screamed and jumped inside the garden and hid behind Sizwe. Sizwe couldn't stop laughing. His stomach hurt, tears streamed down his face. Sizwe: "and your gentleman slippers?" Lubb: "uh-uh nigga fuck daat. My life is at risk. He looks like a grown blackanese lion!" Sizwe: "Tiny is the sweetest thing ever, akazokwenza nto." Lubb: "Tiny is a RISK." Sizwe tied up the dog. Sizwe: "good, now help me." Lubb: "way to go Tiny." He helped Sizwe. Sizwe: "so...what's up? Ubuye nin?" Lubb: "day ago. I'm in and out. Haven't seen my house in a week I think." Sizwe: "I don't understand rich people. You buy the hugest house in the city but never want to live in it." Lubb: "kuphapha Ta Seez yazi, I was flying for real." Sizwe: "so uhhlalaphi?" Lubb: "with Lukha." Sizwe: "oh. And how's that working out for you?" Lubb: "great. They so friendly." Sizwe: "wena uzoya nin kweyakho indlu noLiya?" Lubb: "khayeke man Ta Seez." Sizwe: "you can't live with your brother and his wife forever. You've got a mansion and a pregnant girlfriend. Do the math." Lubb: "she doesn't want me because ndilihule." Sizwe: "ouch. That's sad ey. But still figh-" Lubb: "No, I'm done there, I just wanna spend time with myself. No women." Sizwe: "lihle is now a man?" Lubb: "yeah Lihle is my nigga." Sizwe: "liyahamba ixesha Lubby, go back to Liya and settle things out. You two are good together. Think of all the times she made you happy.." Lubb: "nankoo!!!!" He jumped. Tiny was off his chain again. Sizwe: "hahaaa...khayek uTiny man adlale. He's not even phased by your existence." The dog went to lay in the shade. Lubb: "did I tell you bout Linda?" Sizwe: "hayi man Lubby omnye? No my boy, akuthethwa ol'hlobo noko." Lubb: "hay Ta Seez, and'kho pha. You know what that witch did?" Sizwe: "no, but I'm sure you'll tell me." Lubby proceeded to tell him. Sizwe: "well damn..." Lubb: "yes damn. Yuuuh lonto elilanga. Moeer. Ligqhatsa uboyiboyi nonyana wakhe." Sizwe smiled. Sizwe: "let's go inside for a drink siye ku Lukha."

Chapter 496

I came home with pizza. Thulani and Namhla were home with Lukhanyo and the babies. She came to me. Namhla: "hi mntase." Me: "hey babe..." We hugged. Namhla: "na this week une function?" Me: "ewe mtshana. But at least we know better and we sorted everything out already." Namhla: "ku better ke, so xa ufuna ndik'ncede uzotsho mos." Me: "yes!.." I went to put Luhle next to her dad. Luthando was playing with Thulani's face. Luks: "how was the meeting." Me: "lovely." Namhla and I went to the bedroom. Me: "soo...intle yazi mntase iring yakho." Namhla: "thank you. Yuuh. I'm officially a wife va. But its so nice, ndihlel kamandi man. Junior yena is mostly with his mother." Me: "ndikhumbula uChuma va. Nala ngxolo yakhe." Namhla: "ndiyankhumbula man. The time we all lived together as a family pha endlin ka Lubby." Me: "it was really nice yazi. Lukhanyo bought me a house kwela cala did I tell?" Namhla: "I think I remember usitsho, when you moving there though?." Me: "I don't know yet." Lubby and Sizwe came into the house and sat with Lukhanyo and Thulz. We stayed in the bedroom. Me: "uqibele nin thetha notatakho?" Namhla: "its been a while. Ndiyacapkela um'xokisela Lihle, every time he calls he asks ba uphi funeke ndixoke ndithi uphume noLukhanyo or something." Me: "then ngam'fownele ngoku sithethe naye?" She dialed his number. Namhla's mother answered. Ma: "hello?" Jongi: "yi phone 'am Leyo!!" He yelled. Namhla: "molo mama." Ma: "hi sweetie how are you?" Jongi: "YEYI!! Ndibuzile, yi phone 'am leyo NA!!!" Ma: "khaval'umlom man yangxola." Namhla: "ma, why are you answering phone ka tata?" Ma: "ibikhala. Ndiy'thini? Wenzan apho." Namhla: "siright mama, ndihlel noLihle the babies are with Ta Luks." Me: "hi ma." Ma: "molo mntanam. Nanku tata." She gave the phone to Jongi: "hello Namhla?" Namhla: "molo tata." Jongi: "unjan mntanam?" Namhla: "ndiyaphila tata, wena?" Jongi: "ndiryt uphi uLihle?" Me: "ndim lona malume." Jongi: "oh okay. Nisahleli kakuhle phof?" Me: "kakhulu malume." Namhla: "dad, niza nini kweli cala? There's something I want to share with you." Jongi: "uhm...singaza nanini na mntanam kuzofuneka ndithethe nomamakho." Namhla: "okay ke tata, when you make a plan, cela undichazele, Lihle une business entsha so we get really busy." Jongi: "intle lonto mntanam. Ndizofowna ke xasendithethile nomamakho." Namhla: "okay ke daddy. I'll be waiting. Love you." Jongi: "love you too my angels." He hung up. Jongi: "hewethu sisi, uyinton kwi phone yam?" Noma: "uyay'phendula neyam mos ngok iphi ngxaki?" Jongi: "heee, ngathi undiceli ngqindi. Because ndik'gyemele and ndiready. Izapha sithethe und'phathele ne tea." Noma: "andizoyenza ke leyo." Jongi: "kuthen thetha nam ngathi uhla iintaba nje?" He took off his belt and ran after her.

Jongi: "Hey!!" Noma: "suka kum man." Jongi: "ndikufake inyawo k'lo mlomo? Unesgezana endingas'qondiyo these days." Noma: "ungayi kwela ncuncwana lakho njena?" Jongi: "send'hlel naye njena...." He kissed her cheek. Jongi: "vrou, uNamhla ufuna siye Bhayi. Khona into afuna usichazela yona." Noma: "do you think she's..." Jongi: "yabona kengok undenza is'yezi. Kodwa ke andithi nalo Thumkani ingathi ngumfana one ngqondo. Ndim'thembile akanoze afake ubom bomntanam ebungciphekweni." Noma: "ke nyan. Naye utatakhe ukhona ubajongile. Ingaba yinton ke afuna usixelela yona?" Jongi: "my wife. I can't think ngoku. Ntloko yam ngu jikeleza. Khand'phathel amanzi." She went to fetch him his water.

Lubby and Lukha were already eating the pizza. Sizwe: "gentlemen, kuzofuneka ndinishiye mna." Lubb: "why?" Sizwe: "I have things to do son." He got up. Sizwe: "ukhona uLihle?" Thulz: "bedroom with Namhla." Sizwe went to the bedroom. Lubb: "what the fuck bra?" Luks: "yinton ngok lukhanyo?" Lubb: "hayi man ayikho le uyenzayo noko and don't give me that "lukhanyo" shit. You hardly said 2 words to the guy oko efikile." Luks: "so?" Lubb: "SO? Lukhanyo don't you see?" Luks: "look, me and Ta Seez are chilled okay? We talk when we have conversation. Bingekho namhlanje, because you had his attention." Lubb: "When you have Ta Smig's undivided attention I never complain! Kuthen kengoku wena unengxaki nam noTa Seez? Can't I have a father figure in my life who's always there for me?" Luks: "Lubby you already have a father." Lubb: "no! Lukhanyo Sebastian takes you as his son too! We're both orphans in this case suthetha ngath nguwe wedwa ongena bazali!" Sizwe: "HEY! What's this noise?" The guys frowned at each other. Thulz: "fighting about you." Luks: "yathand thetha nawe Thulani!" Thulz: "kuba ndinomlomo." Lubb: "uyeke uThulani he has nothing to do with ths!" Luks: "ungena phi kehok wena kuyo yonke lento! Khandithi lubabalo mos!" Sizwe: "LUBABALO!!! Stop it!! Nawe Lukhanyo! Yinton ngok naske naxhwithana?" Lubb: "ngu Lukhanyo lo ngazaziyo ba funa nton!" Luks: "andifikanga kuwe!" Lubb: "ohh? So you gonn take this there?" Luks: "of course I'm gonna fucking take this there!" Sizwe: "we are not!" Me: "what the hell now?" I walked in the lounge. Luks: "mxm!" Lubb: "honestly, you just full of yourself lukhanyo." Luks: "oh? Don't make me start on you lubabalo!" Me: "okay, tata...bayeke...give them 30 minutes maximum they'll hug it out." Sizwe: "are you sure? Maybe if I..." Me: "no, let them be. Uyoba uyaz'tyhafisa ngaba babini yambona mos noThulani akabahoyanga. He knows this." Lubb: "khasapha la remote." Luks tossed him the remote and lay on his brother's lap, frowning at the tv. Me: "see?" Sizwe breathed a relief. Sizwe: "anyway, bendifuna ukuthi I'm leaving." Me: "hayibo? We didn't even spend time together, I miss you and I'm busy all the time andinayo nemini ethile." He hugged me tightly. Sizwe: "you'll do good mntanam. Lubby told me you got this business thing under control. I'm

impressed." Me: "thank you tata..can you stay another few minutes?" Sizwe: "sure.."
We walked to the bedroom and sat down. I was on the floor he sat on the bed. Sizwe:
"so...what's up?" Me: "nothing. Everything is great. At last, it seems like we're going
back to normal." Sizwe: "I am happy for you sthandwa sam. Don't let anything....or
anyone....take that from you." The way he said it. 😊 O.o Me: "dad? Why would
anything take my things? I have a nice business I meet new people. Even School is
great." Sizwe: "oh? I thought you meant Lukhanyo and the babies." Me: "them too.
He's amazing and so supportiive and sweet. I come home and he cooks dinner, takes
care of the babies. He's just being wonderful." Sizwe: "look at me sweetie." I looked at
him. Sizwe: "I am glad. Nothing makes me happier than knowing my daughter is
loved and around people who care about her. Lukhanyo seems to be doing a good job
lately. And I admire him for that." He really meant it. The look in his eyes genuinely
said it all. Me: "thanks dad." Sizwe: "I know this is important to you my piggy, as hard
as it is for me to let go of my only daught. I love you. And whatever you need, I'll be
there for you." No....there was something else wrong. Me: "dad, why are you talking
like this?" Sizwe: "ndiyak'thanda mntanam." He kissed my forehead. Me: "I love you
too tata, kodw-" Lubby walked in. Lubb: "timer, ndizay'qhwaba mna lentwana. Andaz
noba ucimba ndim'ngakanani na kuye!" Sizwe smiled. Sizwe: "I'll see you." He
brushed my cheek and got up. Sizwe: "lukhanyo..." Luks: "hayi Ta Seez, Lubby acting
like a freaking baby." Lubb: "yava pha?" Sizwe: "you two need to calm down, niy'tya
qithi iswekile." Thulz: "thank goodness andiy'bon ndodwa lento." Sizwe: "hahaa...I'll
see you guys. Ndiyahamba." Lubby walked him out. Lubb: "where you going?" Sizwe:
"I don't know yet..maybe hunting..." Lubb: "ubuye nin?" Sizwe: "maybe in a month or
two..." Lubby was suddenly sad. He didn't want him to go. Lubb: "ndingahamba
nam?" Sizwe: "no ntwana, you've got your company and family to look after. Stay."
Lubb: "but I don-" Sizwe: "Lubabalo. You have to stay. Remember all the things I
taught you, uyeva? Make up your mind and make me proud." Lubb: "kay." He hugged
him and patted his back. Sizwe: "I'll call as often as I can." Lubb: "okay then uhambe
kakhle." Sizwe left. Lubby went to sit on the kitchen. He went mute all of a sudden.
Luks: "and then? Yinton ngok wena." He didn't reply. Lukhanyo threw a pillow at
him. Lubb: "I don't feel like playin with you okay?" Luks: "well I do." Lukhanyo
pulled him and dragged him out the damp mood.....

Later that night... Thulani and Namhla were in bed, kissing and talking. Thulz: "I've
been thinking.." Namhla: "about...." Thulz: "going away together...some vacation.
Take Junior and Chuma with us." Namhla: "it sounds lovely.." Thulz: "you're such a
natural when it comes to kids. Its amazing." Namhla: "I love kids Thulani, duh."
Thulz: "I know babes...ndik'bona ku Junior. Its beautiful....and the way he calls you

'nana' ncoooh, its so cute." She blushed. Thulz: "and I can't wait for ours though...gama lakhe ngu Thulani the third.." She giggled. Namhla: "baby? WHY? For what reason?" Thulz: "my name is for sexy beasts. My sons are sexy." Namhla: "and if its a girl?" Thulz: "her name will be Princess. Lord knows I'd die for a little girl. Yuuuh, I just go crazy, girls are so beautiful and unique and amazing little creatures." Namhla: "is that a hint..." Thulz: "fuck yeah....I know I would marry the woman that gives me a baby girl." He climbed on top of her. Thulz: "and that will be you...." Kissing her lips. Namhla: "our plans baby..." Thulz: "I know babes, plus your dad already gave a warning kodwa ntliziyo yam ifuna lento iy'funayo qha." Namhla: "well, ntliziyo yakho needs to sit his big behind down and wait. Its just 3 more years." Thulz: "iva pha...yohh.." Namhla: "you could still play pretend noLuhle so long." Thulz: "yes...is she sleeping already?" Namhla: "I think so..." Thulz: "but....we could start practicing..." Namhla: "and that I don't mind." He kissed her slowly, undressing her....

I was in the lounge, with my laptop and big Lays chips. I had two assignments to finish. Lukhanyo was in bed, if I went to bed I would crave sleep so NOPE. Let me finish this. I also had a Powerpoint presentation I just instantly felt like crying for real. Lubabalo walked in and sat down. He switched the tv on and took out his phone to text. Me: "tshomam..." Lubb: "yes?" Me: "I'm tryna work actually so....tv is kinda loud." Lubb: "what you working on?" Me: "school stuff?" Lubb: "can I help?" Me: "no I'm fine thanks." Lubb: "haska, let me help." He sat next to me and took the laptop. Lubb: "this is just totally wrong, bhabha, uy'fumanaphi lewei?" Me: "from the internet." He looked on his phone and continued with it. All I wanted to do was sleep. Lubb: "awukwaz kalok sana's. Awusoze ulunge. And'no tshiseka isinqa nentsula ndodwa ulale wena kodwa ndiyak'nceda." Me: "but I'm tired." Lubb: "ina ke start from here." I took over and he started chatting. Me: "lubby man." Lubb: "hayi mamela." He went on for hours. Eventually went to fetch a bottle of wine. Lubb: "lihle...." Me: "no. I'm almost done." Lubb: "well good. Kunin ndithetha ndodwa." Me: "ndiyolala mna mos." Lubb: "not in this life time. Sohlala sithethe." Me: "why? Why not wake up Lukha instead?" Lubb: "lukha undigxothile eroomin wathi ndize apha kuwe. Nawe uyandigxotha ngoku." Me: "I'm busy njena my friend plus I've got school and work tomorrow." Lubb: "really? Same here!!! Except the school and work part. I don't have that." Me: "yaz'bona ke." I saved my work and switched off the laptop. Lubb: "finally." Me: "ndim ozokozela k'la lecture. Not you." Lubb: "okay, mbolala ke.." Me: "goodnight." Lubb: "sure." He waited till Lihle closed the door and switched off the light. He took the laptop, unlocked it to Skype Estella. She was asleep so he first texted her. She connected her computer and he saw her face. Lubb: "Hey buddy

how's you?" Estella: "why aren't you sleeping? Its 2am." Lubb: "was helping a friend with something. Your hair." Estella: "what about it." Lubb: "you look like you been fighting for your lunch money." She giggled half asleep. Estella: "and funny enough, I had to do that a lot in primary. I was bullied." Lubb: "same here, I even had a name." Estella: "tell me." Lubb: "no." A little baby crept up behind her. Lubb: "nccoooh, here's another baby bear." Estella: "hey you're awake." She held her son, brushing his light brown curly hair. He had big green eyes and a dummy in his mouth. Lubb: "he is too cute." Estella: "say hi to uncle lubby sweety." The baby waved. Lubb: "hey...little hot dog." Estella laughed. Estella: "you're crazy. Let me get back to sleep, I got work tomorrow." Lubb: "oh yes, Ms CEO of Lubby's company." Estella: "not yet, still Acting.." Lubb: "its as good as a done deal. You're intelligent, that job suits you." Estella: "thank you. By the way, Dylan Gentiva called and asked if you could reply to his email." Lubb: "I'll do so just now. Kiss the little honey for me." Alex took out the dummy. Alex: "Macaco." (Monkey) estella laughed. Lubb: "what did he say?" Estella: "that you're a monkey." Lubb: "so its like that huh...okay." Estella: "goodnight buddy." Lubb: "bye.." He disconnected and switched off all the lights. Until something moved in the back yard. He thought he was imagining things. Then he heard voices.

Chapter 497

Lubby walked to Lukha's room quietly.. He opened the door and went to wake him up. Luks: "what's goin-" Lubby covered his mouth. Lubb: "listen..." He whispered. Something outside fell. Then an argument of whispers. Lukhanyo sat up. Luks: "who's this?" Lubb: "andaz." They got up together and listened. "Fondin, khosuse le burglar sibeno ngena apha!!" Guy2: "heee man uphambene!? Ba ndiyangxola mos zoviwa, sithunywe sithathe sihambe qha!" He whispered back. Luks: "mxm. Khabayeke baz'phambanise. Because abazongena apha. Go to bed." Lubb: "I will kill these stupid kids, bacimba bazobela ban!" Luks: "its pointless, noba zii-street kid ezi and zilambile. They can't get in either way." Lubby was very annoyed. It wasn't 'cute' or 'funny' to him. Luks: "come on Lubby awuva ba ngabantwana aba. Even their voices haven't broken yet. Damn." Lubb: "lukhanyo! I don't care even if they're ants! I will teach them a lesson! Mabazaz izindlu abazoz'robha! And THIS ONE isn't the one." He took the gun and walked out the front door. Lukhanyo followed with his. Lubby walked all around the house and stood still, watching them try to break in. Two young boys, with a crow bar 🤨-_- lubb: "yazi bendisene Hype ndicimba yinto ene hlwap's Enengqondo kant zez'takalan." Luks: "bend'then kuwe." Just before the boys tried to run. Lubby set the gun. Lubb: "hayi niyaphi?" He grabbed one's neck and dragged him

away. Lukhanyo held the gun to the others head. Lubb: "not so smart now, huh." They boys was choking. Luks: "Lubby.." Lubb: "Hayi Lukhanyo! Ziyaqhela ez'ntwana!!" They started crying. "S'cel uxolo bhuti." Lubb: "inttooni?" Luks: "let them go." Lubb: "anganya..." He kicked him twice. Lubb: "I'm bout to make an example out of you." The other ran away. Lubby tied this one's leg around the washing pole along with his hands behind him. It was a very awkward position. Lubb: "zukhale net, ndizok'faki nqindi qho xa ukhamisa." They walked into the house. Luks: "what the fuck's wrong with you." Lubb: "ingxaki ikuwe bonanje Lukha, all of a sudden you've grown soft!!" Luks: "I'm not soft! I'm being reasonable! Ngabantwana aba!" Lubb: "banengqondo yozokuba, bathunyiwe! Clearly if they old enough to follow orders they old enough to suffer the damn consequences! Worse ba mabandibilise sendi ready for iFight ehot kanti ziz'muncu nje ezine homework komakwazo. Sies man." Luks: "then why not let him go?" Lubb: "I will do that in the morning. Thank Jesus its about to rain!" He went to his bedroom and closed the door behind him. Lukhanyo went to bed. He lay still and tried to sleep, his conscience wouldn't let him. His heart broke as soon as it started raining. He slid out of bed and tiptoed to the back door. He unlocked it and went outside to untie the young guy. Luks: "I dare you to come back here, ndiyoku bulala ngokwam ngezandla. Uyandiva?" He growled. As soon as he untied him, he grabbed his neck. Luks: "umxelele lo ukuthumileyo aze kum ngokwakhe ndim'lindile." He let go and went into the house. Lubby stood in the kitchen with his gown on, crossing his arms. Lubb: "you weak ass." Luks: "fuck you Lubby." He locked his house. Lubb: "Lukhanyo. What the fuck? Do you know how people are gonna push and take advantage of you now?" Luks: "well let them Lubby." Lubb: "not on my watch. Ndizaw'khaba into ka Yesu ikekele is'fuba banganya kalok." He stomped to his bedroom. Luks: "you are too dramatic for your own good." Lukhanyo undressed his wet clothes, he was cold and shivering. He went into bed and stuck himself on his wife. Me: "no! Why you so cold?" Luks: "long story." I turned around held him closer till he stopped shivering. I thought he was asleep. Until he rubbed my thighs..extending his hand all the way to my ass, sliding a finger up my spine. Me: "I need sleep." Luks: "I need you." Me: "baby please." Luks: "damn lihle, this is thee only attention you give me. Aw'safun ngoku?" Me: "I got an early class tomorrow." Luks: "ngo 10. But its fine babes. Sleep." Me: "suqumba kalok." Luks: "I'm not mad hun, I understand." He lay down and closed his eyes...

Mandy was sleeping. Something brushed over her lips. She felt a cold air in hEr face. She woke up and stared at Soso. Mandy: "what are you doing? Awake at this time." Soso: "ndibuka umntu wam." Mandy: "come on babes, at 3am in the morning?" Soso: "I've been isishumane for too long, I'm still excited." Mandy: "okay ke..." She cuddled

in his warm body. The one question that she'd always been burning to ask. Mandy: "how was work?" It made her feel safe. It made sense. Soso: "work was stressful. Lost 2 patients. Phof ke, the chances were too slim. Ebene 10% chance of survival, ndam'xelela uDavidson, but he didn't listen, he said there was hope. Wabhubha owok'qala. He told me and just before I went to start on the second naye he died. I don't know ke, akekabi right uDave shame yazi." Mandy: "why though?" Soso: "kalok babes as much as we have policies zoba not close to patients, nathi singabantu, we chat and talk to them about stuff...caba ke bane friendship. Inoba yilonto. Nam ndandi risk'a kakhulu kuLukhanyo, worse during the surgery. Then when I got done, akafun vuka. I just panicked." She giggled. Mandy: "wacimba nguwe lo umbuleleyo?" Soso: "ewe babes, ziyenzeka mistakes kalok, qha ke you can't show fear kwi relatives. Ungaboyikisi. But he pulled through, that little bugger..wandothusa nyan. So Soma and I pulled a prank on them. Khona indlu yasekhaya yak'dala that we like to go to. Sibabone besekude, its a remote area mos, balighte ne zbane zemoto. Sacima aphe ndlin. We lit candles, aboyika man. Lubby oko endihlekisa." Mandy laughed. Mandy: "akangcole lona..." Soso: "this is beautiful...this smile." Mandy: "qalile kanene." Soso: "kakade tshi. I love yo-your smile..." He almost said it. He hoped she didn't notice. Mandy: "thanks babe." She held him tighter. Mandy: "mna I love cuddling like this. Worse k'yabanda phandle." Soso: "hayi khangе kuqalise tu ubanda its just rain baby. Ninayo lonto." Mandy: "its the type of weather nje..." Soso: "to do what?" Mandy: "things..." Soso: "khandifumane ne things ke last night. Umntu ebekrhona." Mandy: "I don't snore." Soso: "of course you do...you snore like a dinosaur. U-Barney to be exact." She laughed. Mandy: "hampa ke. What time you got work?" Soso: "night shift ngomso. Qala ngo5. Wena?" Mandy: "I quit, I've got a volunteering job now. Then ndisebenza on the function." Soso: "oh, when I thought sizohlala in bed all day long." Mandy: "I would so love to." Soso: "its okay, liselininzi ixesha. Especially when we on holiday." Mandy: "holiday? Where?" Soso: "anywhere my queen wishes to go." Mandy: "okay..and your work?" Soso: "I have leave baby, remember kalok I'm anti social mna. I don't have friends or lovers. My work only has my attention, so leave bendizoy'thathelelan?" Mandy: "okay. I'll look for nice places for us to go to." He held her breasts.. Mandy: "hmmmm.....baby." Soso: "yes honey?" Mandy: "I want you to do lanto wawuyenza that other time." Soso: "remind me...ndimdala kalok mna." Mandy: "making love..." Soso: "I don't make love mna baby." Mandy: "yes you do...that was it." Soso: "does it make you fall in love with me?" She blushed and looked away. Mandy: "no, I just like it." Soso: "yinton enye ofuna ndiyenze kuwe?" Mandy: "anything." Soso: "anything???" He climbed on top of her and slid down underneath the blankets. Her underwear was still on. He gently bit her in between her legs. Damping the fabric

with his tongue. He pulled the panty off and sucked her. Her stomach had butterflies. Her body lay still and danced to his command. Her head was weak and feeling lightweight. She wanted to release herself. Her body was feeling high and energized. She moaned his name. Her body was shaking.. Mandy: "ohh man Sonwabise!! Sonwabisseee.." Her eyes half open looking tipsy. Mandy: "baby.... Babes..." Soso: "I won't stop until you say it the way I want you to." Mandy: "but baby I want you so badly right now." He ignored her and ate her out again. Mandy: "mntu wamu...." She moaned. Soso: "louder.." He demanded. Mandy: "ahhhh yes...YES..." He stopped. Mandy: "mntu wam....ndiyak'cela?" He got up and kissed her. Scruffling in his pants for a box of condoms. Her legs wrapped around him. She held his body and kissed him passionately. Her whole entire body was hungry. Soso: "slow down..." Mandy: "No...." She groaned. Mandy: "khabe uy'faka baby..." Soso: "no sweetheart, andifun umithe just yet." He opened the box and the packet. Then entered the rubber on himself. Soso: "there. Iza ke..." He kissed her face. Rubbing her thighs. Mandy: "put it in..." Soso: "no." Mandy: "baby ndak'cela tu..." She begged. He held her, her pussy was throbbing. Her heart beating faster. Soso: "wow, this is a first...ndibawelwa kangaka kanti." He inserted slowly. Her body electrified. Mandy: "Oh Goodness..." Soso: "stay still..." Mandy: "Hayi man Sonwabise!!!" She moaned. He moved slowly. He lay his left side on her, kneeling his right leg, moving his waist. He held her left leg while he moved in circles. Mandy screamed in pleasure. Soso moved faster, digging deeper. Mandy: "oh Lord Yesss!!!!" He got up and leaned his hands on either side of her and moved. His fast pace was alarming. Her mouth was dry. She cried and moaned all at once. Her toes curled, waitingwaiting on her orgasm. Her mouth wide open. She felt it coming. Mandy: "oh yess..." She groaned. Mandy: "ooohhhhhh SONWA-BISEEE...." Her body started again. She was shaking. She was almost there. He stopped. Mandy: "nooo.....baby pleeeeaasse." She cried. He stared at her and smiled. Mandy: "Sonwabise!" Soso: "huh?" His eyebrow arched up. He moved harder....faster. His levels were high. His body temperature was high. He was heating up quickly. The harder he went. The weaker his heart was. He held her body and went deeper.....her hands held onto him, he stopped breathing. She gasped...when she reached her point, he groaned out loud. His body shaking and holding hers till they calmed. He breathed for a while. Then swallowed. Soso: "the condom broke. Funek sivuke siyothenga emergency pills baby, remind me va. As soon as we wake." Mandy: "uhm, okay..." Did he not want a baby? This sounded very weird. Maybe he didn't like babies. Or maybe he was too scared to drop them? Mandy let him fall asleep on top of her.....

The next morning I woke up and went to bath. Lukhanyo was still fast asleep. I wore my gown and went to the kitchen. Lubby was making breakfast. Me: "morning."

Lubb: "hi angel, sleep well?" Me: "yes. Wenzan?" Lubb: "hay mntase aw'sabon dan?" I tied my hair up properly And sat down. We sat together and ate. Lubb: "awuse qumbe." Me: "nah, I'm just tired, I hardly slept..ntliziyo le yam ay'xolanga tu. Do you know where my dad is going?" Lubb: "he said to me he's going hunting." Me: "abuye nin?" Lubb: "he didn't say." He looked away and fiddled with his food. Me: "why are you lying to me?" Lubb: "hayi Lihle, I'm not lying!" Me: "you are awukwaz nond'jonga emehlwen." Lubb: "I...he didn't tell me." He got up and quickly walked to the sink. Me: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "what?" Me: "look me in my eye and tell me you're not lying." He stood in front of me. I stood up. Lubb: "I..." He kept blinking and smiling. Lubb: "do you want a hug?" Me: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "okay look love, I'm not lying okay?" His eyes looked away for a second. Me: "hayi lubabalo." Lubb: "you making me laugh!" Me: "mxm." Lubb: "come hug it out for me?" Me: "no." Lubb: "he said a month or two." Me: "now. You're lying." Lubb: "hayke." He pulled a string of hair and tucked it in the hair band. Lubb: "its what he said to me, he didn't say why though." Me: "do you think something is bothering him?" Lubb: "yes. I think him and Ta Smig aren't friendly anymore so he's lonely." Me: "ncooh." Lukhanyo appeared. Walked straight to the kitchen got juice and walked back to the room. Me: "and him? Umenzen?" Lubb: "no sweetheart that's your doing. Mna ngendithukile." I walked to the bedroom. Lukhanyo was under blankets again. His glass half empty. Me: "hey baby." Luks: "hey love.." Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "khandiphe bag yam ye'pilisi. I'm not feeling good." This just made me panic. I gave him the bag. He drank and lay down. Me: "I'll skip school today, just until you're okay." Luks: "hayi sthandwa sam...go to school, Lubby ukhona, he'll look after me and the kids." Me: "you sure?" Luks: "yes my love, uye nase span. I'll be okay." I wore my jeans and white linen top with a white vest underneath. I tucked the top in the jeans leaving a little bubble for comfort. I wore the diamond necklace luks got me for my birthday. The watch Lubby got too and some sandals. Luks: "so cute." Me: "fuze wena xa usiya kwi meeting." He smiled weakly. I didn't want to go. I wasn't comfortable with leaving him sick. At all. It pained me. Me: "hayi Lukhanyo mna andiyi ndawo." Luks: "yaz'bona ke baby. What about school? Khange uye friday last week also. Please go." Me: "I'll be back half 12 okay?" Luks: "and I'll be waiting. Come here." I kissed him goodbye. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "hayi nontombi. Awuse skime." Me: "nkosi my f." He climbed in bed and lay next to Lukha, staring at him. Luks: "uhambe kakhle mntu wam." Me: "I'll be back soon." I kissed his cheek again. Lubb: "intloni ziyaneed'eka sana." Me: "khathule lubby undijongele uLukha noLuthandoluhle qha wena, I called the nanny." Lubb: "uzand'batala?" Me: "mxm. Bye sthandwa sam." Luks: "babes, I'll be fine! Go." Me: "I

can't!" I really couldn't, my heart wouldn't let me. Luks: "I'll drive you myself." Me: "okay hlala ke...I'll be back." I left for school.

Thando got to work early. He changed and went to start on his job. The boss called him up. Boss: "close the door behind you." Thando: "morning." Boss: "hi. You okay?" Thando: "100." Boss: "what happened to your hand?" Thando: "its just a bruise." Boss: "but it makes you work painfully? You carry the goods with difficulty, come let me see." Thando unwrapped the bandage. The cut was still painful. His boss came with the First Aid kit and cleaned up the wound. Boss: "this could catch an infection, next time go to a clinic." He wrapped a new bandage and clipped it safely. Boss: "ya hear?" Thando nodded. Boss: "I hear you got mugged. Thando: "its nothing important." The boss opened his drawer and took out a box. He handed it to Thando. Thando: "what's this?" Boss: "open it." Thando opened the box. It was a grey BlackBerry Torch. Thando: "I can't." Boss: "its a gift. And I'm not taking it back." Thando: "I am not gay. I don't need this, and I sure as hell am not bending over for it." Boss: "what? " He laughed. Boss: "what does this phone have to do with anything gay? Gifts are gay now?" Thando: "no, I know you're expecting me to sleep with you for it and its not happening. Take your silly phone." Boss: "Thando...where did you hear this...oh wait. Siphopho." Thando: "I have work to do." Boss: "look, I didn't know this is how you'd feel. I honestly got the phone and thought you might need it. In any case, I actually like Siphopho. I don't sleep with anyone else But him. I do all these things for him because I care. This is just a phone. Relax." Thando got up. Thando: "then give it to Siphopho." Boss: "okay fine." Thando walked out. He continued with his work. Siphopho came in looking a bit moody. Thando: "ugrand?" Siphopho didn't answer just carried on working. During lunch time, he spoke. Siphopho: "mom passed away." Thando: "askies sani. I'm rea-" the boss walked in. Thando was very annoyed, why was he everywhere! Boss: "Siphopho? Come here." The guy got up and went to him. Boss: "I heard what happened, I'm sorry..okay? The hospital just called me." Siphopho held back tears. Boss: "do you need help?" He nodded. Boss: "yeah? Okay, we'll figure something out. Go home." Siphopho took his things and left. Thando walked quietly alone for the rest of the day. He missed Asanda so badly. He wanted to cry but held himself together. He had to stay strong. Boss: "hey Thando?!" He yelled. Iyawa yinton ngok! He thought. Thando: "yes?" Boss: "you have a visitor!" He smiled excitedly. Boss: "come!" Thando walked behind him to his office. It was Lungelo. Could this day get any worse. He thought to himself. Thando: "molo bhuti." Lungelo: "hi, ndizok'landa. Get your stuff." Thando: "I'm still busy. Ndizophuma u5 mna." Lungelo: "ndik'linde?" Thando: "no." Boss: "honestly Thando, go home, he's already here, plus that cut in your hand could use a rest." Thando: "I'm leaving at 5." Lungelo: "okay, sak'linda endlin ke. There's a family

meeting." Yay! 😊_- thought Thando. Thando: "cool." He walked back to his working area and kept himself busy. The time quickly rushed by. It went faster than normal. It was at 17:22pm when the boss started closing up. Thando went to change and leave. Same route to taxi rank, got off bus stop and walked home as slow as possible. He saw Khaya with his other friends by Khaya's house. Thando felt like burying himself, should he take the other street. Oh fuck it, he kept on walking. They all stared at him. He looked to the ground and walked faster. Till he reached his house. Lungelo's car parked outside. He walked in and greeted. Ma: "sicela uhlale phantsi." Thando: "can I first take a bath?" Lungelo: "you'll do that later...This is more important." Thando sat down....

Zintle's father brought Buhle to town. (Port Elizabeth) He left an hour later. She was by herself and very happy to see her daughter so happy that she switched off her phone.. Dedicating all her attention. They lay on the couch. Zintle had bathed and changed her. While they watched television, she realized she hadn't informed Lubby that Bubu was around. Somehow she felt really selfish because she didn't feel like seeing him. Then again, he was Buhle's dad. She switched on her phone and sent him a text: "Buhle is around. You can come visit tomorrow." His reply: "on my way." Oh great 😊_-he arrived 30 minutes later, huffing and puffing. Lubb: "Yuh Yehova." He kissed her cheek and walked in. Lubb: "ba mandiphants'gilwa yi-truck. Ayinkulu iza ngamacala. Unjan mtshan?" Zintle: "I'm fine wena?" Lubb: "spirits up. Where's my princess?" Zintle: "roomin." He went to the bedroom and sat with his daughter. Holding her in his arms. Zintle went to the other room to start studying. Lubb: "Zintle? Uphi uLungelo? I need to talk to him." Zintle: "about what?" Lubb: "Thando." Zintle: "why?" Lubb: "because I'm worried about the poor guy, noko ade am'khuphe sgela?" Zintle: "Lungelo is doing what his mother told him. Plus she has her reasons. Wena awungeni ndawo. Khange uncedise uThando amithise." Lubb: "no, but Zintle.. Ayikho right lento, without education uzothin kengok? Work piece jobs all his life?" Zintle: "Lubabalo yeka ungena indaba zabantu. You're going to make the situation worse especially because Lungelo hates you." Lubb: "oh wow, thanks for the highlight." He got up and walked to the room she was in. Lubb: "wenzan?" Zintle: "an assignment." Lubb: "can I bring her back tomorrow?" Zintle: "no." Lubb: "okay ke 2 hours? I want her to meet Luthandoluhle." Zintle: "no Lubby, its getting late and Buhle can't be outside ebsuku." Lubb: "damn Zintle!! Ndingu tatakhe! She won't die!" Zintle: "I said. NO." Lubb: "xa eleli kum yingxaki yanton leyo? Worse kuzobakho no Lihle and Namhla endlin. They'll be there to take care of anything if uyagula." Zintle: "ngoban abo?" Lubb: "my brothers' wives." Zintle: "kodwa Lubabalo nam ndiyam'khumbula uBuhle!" Lubb: "then come with us? Asizok'phazamisa." Zintle:

"No. Ungazom'landa ksasa uBuhle, take her out and stuff ubuye naye emin. That's it." Lubb: "you are so impossible." Zintle: "mxm.." He walked to the other bedroom. Lubb: "her bottle?" Zintle: "cela uyenze please." Lubb: "oooooh. Damn, I think she made a poopoo." Zintle: "hehake Lubabalo." She got up and went to the bedroom. He already undressed her, taking off the diaper. He pegged his nose while he removed the dirty diaper. He wiped her bum and sprinkled baby powder. Zintle stood by the door giggling. Lubb: "there you go." He wrapped the clean diaper and put her aside. Lubb: "clap hands for daddy." Buhle giggled sweetly, her little hands on her face. Zintle smiled. Zintle: "sapha ndiyolahla." She took the diaper and walked out. Lubb: "hey sweetie. Ndlela le ndik'khumbule ngayo, awuna idea wena. Give daddy a kiss." He kissed her cheek. Lubb: "you know you're always going to be number 1 in my life. I just wish I could get the chance to show you. Uhlale notatakho. I hate these 1 hour limited visits. Thando lwam for wena isn't limited at all and I'd hate for you to think that. I hope ungakhula uyazi lento, I wish you could understand mntanam." Zintle walked in. She gave him a bottle of her milk. Lubby fed the baby. Zintle finished her assignment on the side. An hour later, she came in to the room. Zintle: "Lubby." He woke up and stared at her. Lubb: "yep?" Zintle: "don't you have somewhere you have to be? Your wife is probably worried so you should get going." Lubb: "uyand'gxotha lewei?" Zintle: "no, I just don't want to be part of your drama again." Lubb: "nangok sendilele? Iphi inimba mfazi?" Zintle: "andik'gxothi, uzobuya mos ksasa." Lubb: "yuuh.." He got up and wore his shoes. Lubb: "ub'thong obumand kangaka. Next thing ndiyavuswa ba mandiphume ndim'ke. Songath ndiyi rubbish." Zintle: "mxm, yathanda ke wena ukwenza lento. You know damn well, lamntana uzobuya azogezela mna nomntanam!" Lubb: "we're not together anymore." Zintle: "even so. Akho need for ii-sleepover. NoLungelo akazoy'thanda lonto." Lubb: "ndik'vile lady." He kissed his daughter goodbye and left.

Chapter 498

Lubby and Lukha sat in the lounge with Thulani. Namhla and I cooked dinner. We kept laughing about the old days. The times she first arrived. Me: "yuuh, ndandine stress ke bonanje. Kanti naw man, wazoncedisa and damn, most yezinto bezingazoba possible without you." Namhla: "khayeke wethu mntase." We hugged. The guys were drinking red wine, in a heavy debate. Lukhanyo was singing with the music in the background. Lubb: "naww Thulz! It was a black Aston!" Thulz: "hayi yaxoka Lubby Mazerati leyana!" Lubb: "heeman, lukhanyo khathethe joe." Luks: "sanund'faka." He was tipsy. I wonder uphilile na njebe sela. Stuja and Sindiswa arrived. She came to

help, Stuja went to the guys. Lubb: "Stuja, tell Thulani that it was an Aston Martin." Stuja: "phi ngok Ta Lubby?" Thulz: "Exactly!! Nditshilo kuwe." Lubb: "haska." Thulani took a picture of the twins with Stuja. Thulz: "jonga Lukhanyo looks like a hobo." They all laughed. Lukhanyo got up and stumbled to the kitchen. Luks: "mbabey." He held onto me. Luks: "yababona ke bayand'gezela?" Me: "xolo sthandwa sam, but are you well?" Luks: "ewe baby, right ma ngok. Uphaka nin?" Me: "almost babes." Luks: "heee, MaSindi ukhona kanti. LUBBY!!! Nank ma-sindi peto yakho." Sindi: "oh Ta Luks um'bizelan?" Lubb: "hay my F. Njan uz'fihle. Ayisentle ntloko ntombi unjan?" 🤩
:v Lubabalo has gay tendencies maan. Sindi: "ndirynt bhuti unjan wena?" Lubb: "ndi oryrt, uphi uBaby Lukha? How is he?" Sindi: "uryt, uyakhula. Ndimse kumama" Lubb: "that's good, because funeke sim'bekel trust fund ne Luks? Uzobayi Lawyer yena, fight for me, when I kill a bitch." Lukhanyo laughed. Sindi: "tshin ubhuti." His phone rang. Lubby checked the caller and melted in seconds. He ran to the bedroom and locked it. Lubb: "hey..". Estella: "hi, you busy?" Lubb: "no, not really...what's up." Estella: "uhm, you still haven't replied to Dylan's email, he's been calling all day, so since he can't get hold of you, he's flying down to South Africa on Monday. Please be ready." Lubb: "ready for what?" He panicked. Estella: "I've prepared a proposal for you, I just emailed, PLEASE Lubby, please check it. You know how Dylan is. He wants business with you Only. And you'll lose the tender if you don't answer him. Just read through it, memorize and keep a clear head. The meeting will be at 15:00." Lubb: "okay. I hear you." Estella: "good night." Lubb: "night love." He hung up. Lukhanyo knocked on the door. Luks: "open f-for mee." Lubby opened the door. Luks: "ubusenzan?" He walked to the bathroom and pee'd. Lubb: "bend'se fownin." Luks: "ohh..." He washed his hands and they went back to the lounge. Luks: "baby..." He pulled me again. Luks: "lambile." Me: "stay still kalok baby, ndizophaka." Luks: "you said that 30 minutes ago though.." Me: " baby...uzovusa bantwana. Worse yangxola nalento dlalayo." Luks: "I love more than youuuuuu. I live more than youuuuuu. I love more than-" Me: "Ndizok'betha kemna. Khahlale phantsi." Lubby laughed. Me: "zebavuke net. Ndiyow'phuma ngala mnyango." Lubb: "awuzokwaz kalok Nolilian, Nolyza girl, Liliatious.." Me: "hampa!" Lubb: "heee, sindiswa yayaphi la tshom'akho?" Sindi: "ey'phi?" Lubb: "uNo Giny'ikawsi." Everyone burst out laughing. Lubb: "hayi is it something I said?" Sindi: "hayi bhuti nguban lowo?" I just couldn't breath. Lubb: "latshomakho man. Stuja, yamaz mos?" Stuja just kept laughing shaking his head. It was a nice vibe. Through the night....

Phila, Lonwabo, Busi and Zuki were having dinner. Tia was upstairs sleeping. Losta: "sweetheart, pass me the salt please." They chatted together, the girls started their own topic. Lonwabo and Phila were starting their own. Busi: "so, what do you do?"

Zuki: "ndisi student, ndenzi Accountancy." Busi: "really? I'm an Accountant." Zuki: "tshin mos, ndinomntu wondinceda when I'm stuck, my best friend is studying civil engineering. Akazi niks ngento ze Accounting." Busi: "wow, engineering? Yuuh, she must have a passion mos." Zuki: "her ex inspired her k'la career. The way she fell in love with it, ndithetha ngoo straight A's mna. She just pushed so hard." Busi: "ewe kalok to impress him shame..damn. So where is she now. Are they still together?" Zuki: "no, they broke up. Usay'thanda ke kodwa la engineering uZintle akahleki tu." Busi giggled. Busi: "that is the drive you need to achieve a goal ke yazi.. Its the closest thing to success, the moment you have passion, you work with ease." Zuki: "I think mna I lost the passion along the way. Kodwa ke ndizoy'qiba wethu le course, get a part time job ndenze something else." Busi: "Accounting inabantu bayo, abanye badikwa kokakubhala kunintsi. Some love it because it keeps them busy. So if you feel the spunk is lost, try and find it to finish." Zuki: "how's the job going?" Busi: "like with any other company there's politics. As is, sendicinga uz'qalela my own firm." Zuki: "nyan? How do you think that's gonna work out?" Busi: "I'm still working on something with my friend, uThoko. Then sobona phhambili." The room was silent. The two guys were listening too. Lonwabo smiling from ear to ear. Busi: "what's wrong?" She blushed. Phila: "hayi akhonto." He laughed. Phila: "babes, we should get going." Zuki: "dinner was amazing. Enkosi kakhulu guys." Losta: "our pleasure, thanks to Mrs Dabi over here." Busi: "heee..." They walked their guests out and cleaned up together. Losta: "thank you baby." Busi: "nawe thank you..you have nice friends. Phof besendimazi uPhila from the party." Losta: "wait till you meet Lubabalo." Busi: "ndiyamaz nje baby, naye from the party." Losta: "no babes, that was just a glimpse of him. Awumaz kakhle, une chaphaza lamntu." Busi went to check up on Tia. She was sound asleep. Lonwabo came in after her. Busi: "she's so beautiful..." Losta: "enkosi...masambe before she wakes." They tip toed out the room to their own. Busi washed off her make up and went to bed. Cuddling with Lonwabo. Losta: "baby?" Busi: "hm?" Losta: "ngomso I'm working...and I'm scared if ndigoduse uTia. I might go back and find her gone." Busi: "I'll take care of her my love. We'll go shopping and have some girl fun." Losta: "okay love. Ndozela kamand bonanje." Busi: "goodnight mntu wam..." Losta: "I love you.." Busi: "love you too sweetly." He was finally satisfied. With everything in his life....

The next morning Mandla woke up and brushed his teeth. He was in a bad mood on a Saturday. He went to boil water and came back with it to wash. He got dressed in jeans and a vest. With All Stars. He started at the barber to cut his hair then went to Wara's house. While he drove, he was behind a red cross polo. Wara lived near Sino. It never clicked to him. The car slowed down by the bus stop. Sino climbed out.

Mandla stopped his car and stared. He waited till she saw him. Mandla: "heeee. Hayi ndisi sbhanxa Qha qhwaba." Sino: "bab-" Mandla drove off, he didn't feel like arguing, he was tired of beating her. He parked by Wara's house and went in. Mandla: "Khavule kaka!!" Wara: "tsek mngqundu!!" The door rumbled open. Wara: "ekse awti.." He got dressed. Mandla: "hlel naban fondin?" Wara: "enyi weyi. Z'khiphan?" Mandla: "kukho omnye umjita ongu Siya. Awumaz?" Wara: "Siya? Akahlal kmg?" Mandla: "andaz. Iza siyakuye, khona nje afuna us'fakela ngayo." Wara: "nxiba sana, nantsi mal'okhwela." Girl: "haibo Wara! I-20 rand qha?" Wara: "tshini Yesu." He gave her another 20. Girl: "eye nwele yona?" Wara: "ndok'hlabunye uphume k'le room usis'dumbu yeve?" He gave her 150. She got dressed and left. Wara: "nx yeses. Bingathi akasa hambi. Moer!" Mandla: "khame ndiqale phe ndlin." They drove to his mother's house. Asanda was making breakfast. Mandla: "mntase uph umama?" Asanda: "msebenzin." She sniffed. Mandla: "oh, unayo mali yesonka?" She nodded. Mandla: "khona umbane?" She nodded. Mandla: "Asanda?" Asanda: "bhuti." Mandla turned her around. Mandla: "yilantwana le kwenze lento!!" He yelled. She shook her head crying. Mandla: "kuthen udumb'amehlo Asanda? Bukhalelani?" Asanda: "he left bhuti. Ugodukile and he's not coming back. Akaphendul ne calls zam, phone yakhe oko icimile. This is not what we planned!!" She sobbed. Mandla: "son of a...." He held her closely. Wiping her tears. Mandla: "hee, mntase khaya. Ndizom'fumana. And kuzolyta. I promise you. Kuzonyeka nyan. Don't even worry..."

Soma was asleep at his place. Thandi walked in and cleaned up. She was tired from her trip but had to make the house tidy. Soma heard movement and got up slowly. He took his gun. Loading the bullets one by one. He slid it in slowly. Set the gun and walked out the bedroom. Thandi: "babe-" she got a fright when she saw the gun. Thandi: "what the hell!!" Soma: "damn babe!" He put it away and went to her. Soma: "I missed you! Awutsho noba uyeza." Thandi: "morning sweetie." She kissed him. Thandi: "you hungry?" He kissed her again. Soma: "yes...." He whispered. Thandi: "I'll make some food." She went to make breakfast and he sat down to eat. Thandi went to take a bath afterwards. Soma: "ndiphethwe yibhabhalaza baby. Yuuh, awunayo grandpa?" He took her bag and scruffled through it. Soma: "babbe??" Thandi: "no babes andinayo." He found a box of pills in her bag. He couldn't recognize them or what they were for. She didn't mention she was sick. Now what's this? He asked himself. He lay the box on the bed and waited till she came out. She was wearing a towel around her. Thandi: "now I'm relaxed. I missed you." Soma: "Thandiswa. Yinton le?" She looked on the bed in shock. Thandi: "baby, I can explain." Soma: "I'm waiting!" He warned.....

Chapter 499

Soma: "jonga Thandiswa, ungand'phambanisi va." Thandi: "baby I was gonna tell you.." Soma: "but??" Thandi: "its just...I....." She went to him. Soma: "hayi man!! Its just what!" Thandi: "I couldn't." Soma: "we're in a relationship Thandiswa! Suppose we share such things!! Now andizophinda ndikubuze. What is this?" Thandi: "its contraceptives." Soma: "for WHAT?" Thandi: "for mna." Soma: "why?" Thandi: "its to prevent me from falling pregnant." Soma: "Damn it Thandiswa!!!" Thandi: "baby I'm sorr-" Soma: "hayi man suxoka!! You're not!! If you were, buzo discusser le shit!!! With me!! So that ndiyazi! Kanti wena you don't want my child! Well news flash Thandiswa, MNA I want a bloody child! Bekuthen zungatsho kehok! You let me be a fool, and go on and on about kids but wena!!! Wena awufun!!!" Thandi: "could you please just calm down!" Soma breathed and sat down. Thandi: "its just that after the miscarriage, I lost courage. All hope. I thought I wasn't good enough to have a child. That I couldn't be a mother. I fell into deep depression Somangaye, for months on end I had to take treatment. I didn't know how to tell you because this also hurt me." He hugged her. Soma: "I'm sorry for being insensitive. Kodwa babes, funekile uthethe nam ngezizinto. You have got to be able to trust me, ndiyak'thanda and if you say you're not ready I'll respect that. Don't just keep quiet, because mna I thought you were willing to try again." She wiped her tears. Soma: "we'll wait ke. Okay? We'll take it one day at a time." She nodded. Soma: "uxolo for uk'shouter va." Thandi: "its okay." Soma: "let's take a nap quick. Uya nin emsebenzi?" Thandi: "Monday kalok baby." Soma: "funeke siyokwenz grocer babe, akho kutya apha. Andihlalapha mna alok, bendise khaya." Thandi: "uvuka kwam...I'm so sleepy..." She took off the towel and lay in bed. It was minutes later when she dozed off in a deep sleep. Soma: "ndiyabuya va?" He left and went to the shop to buy himself air time. Sonwabise came to the house to look for him. He saw the car. Soso: "usalele na Soma?" He opened and went inside. Soso: "andiyazi ke uleleleni kodwa you know we were planning something." He opened the fridge and took out juice. Soso: "I was thinking siye kooLukha, sihambe nabo?" He took a banana. Soso: "ndizok'qiba okukutya kuk'le fridge mna. Kuthen ngath nditheth ndodwa?" He went to the bathroom. When he came out, buckling his pants...he walked to the bedroom. Thandi woke up. Thandi: "Baby. Uthetha naban?" Soso looked away stuttering. Thandi: "come here.." He walked to the lounge. Thandi: "sweety..." She got up took the gown.. Why was he acting strange. She wore it and went to the lounge. Sonwabise sat on the couch, his elbows on his knees. His hands under his chin. He looked stressed. Thandi: "you're.....him?" Soso: "I'm sorry...I thought ebelele so I.....sorry." Thandi: "uhm...okay." She was shocked

and felt quite uncomfortable. She was burning to ask just one question. She just wanted to know. Thandi: "can I...ask you something?" Soso: "sure.." He still wasn't looking at her. Thandi: "did you-" the front door opened. Soma walked in. Soma: "hey. Just about to call you. Sow'vukile na baby." Soso: "yeah, ndivulelwe nguye." Thandi almost choked. Soso: "masambe bend'zolanda wena." He jumped up and stood by the door. Soma: "I still got to bath and change. Chill." He kissed Thandi. Soma: "awukatyi wena. Why?" Thandi: "I'm not hungry." Soma: "eat something. You'll need the energy later." He kissed her cheek and went to bath. Thandi made herself a sandwich. Soso: "your question." Thandi: "uxokelen?" Soso: "I got nervous. Yamaz Soma xa enomsindo?" Thandi: "why do you always fight?" Soso: "that's none of your business." Thandi: "like you fooled me into sleeping with you? That's still none of my business?" Soso wasn't comfortable with the topic. Soso: "it was long ago. Sidlulile apho. Plus I didn't fool you!" He hissed. Thandi: "you and Soma pretended to be one person! That is fooling people!" Soso: "I'm sorry Thandi, but yadlula ngoku!" He whispered. Thandi: "I want to know why." Soso: "Thandiswa khayeke tu." He kept glancing over at the bathroom door. Soma was bathing. The door was closed. Soma: "baby! Khandiphathel itowel." Thandi: "coming!" Thandi: "yazi, I tried to piece together those days and none of them make sense!" Soso: "ufuna ndithini ke?" Thandi: "nothing Soso. You already done." Soso: "I'm sorry. If only I could turn back time, but I can't. I met you first and I loved you, cacile ke Soma won. We are over it." Thandi: "its okay. Its the past and nyan we're over it." Soso: "thanks." He sat down and she went to fetch the towel. Soma: "hewethu iTOWEL!!" He yelled. Soso: "awukaqibi novasa kodwa ukhwaza ii-towel!!" Soma: "mayibelapha ecamkwam qha! Ibe ready xand'fun phuma!" She brought him his towel and helped him wash his back....

Thando had a half day today. He bathed and got himself ready. The meeting didn't go in his favor at all. All they gave him were rules. What to do, what not to do. Lungelo would pay the damages. Then Thando would start saving for maintenance until the baby is born. Then contribute. He wasn't going back to school. They didn't say till when. Or why. All of this just depressed him. He wanted to call his girl, but had no phone. He was all alone now. He still remembers his mother's words. "Xa ufuna ubayi ndoda, uhambe usenza abantwana. Cacile ke uzokwaz nothatha iresponsibility for usapho." When he asked how was he supposed to do that from here, they told him he was becoming disrespectful and didn't know how to speak to elders. Thando got his things ready and tiptoed out of the house before they could hear him. He walked to the bus stop and got a taxi to work. The boss wasn't there. Thank God. He didn't want to go home early though. Lungelo and his mother would be on his case. He was dog tired. His body ached, feet throbbled and his heart was in pain. Who knew, that he'd

fall for her so easily. He should've realized it the first night they spent together, the night they made their baby. These days he thought of it more as a blessing than a stupid mistake, he dreamed one day he would go to Asanda, buy her a house and get married. Like how they do in fairytales. but his wasn't a fairy tale. It was real life. Would he even afford it? At least she is continuing with her studies. He prayed to God, her mother and brother would let her continue although in future she'd be out of his league, with a degree and a proper job. Taking good care of their child. "Stop moping around." Said a voice behind him. He almost got a fright. Thando: "what is it now?" Boss: " can you drive?" Thando: "no license." Boss: "I need someone to make deliveries. Shaun and Siphon aren't around." Thando: "why don't you do it?" Boss: "I have a lot of work to do." Thando: "oh. Shame." He carried on working. Boss: "oh there's Ryan. RYAN!!" He walked to him. Thando: "nx." He took the boxes to the back. Packed them neatly and went to help a customer. It was an older woman. Thando: "can I help?" Woman: "ndifuna i-paint em'hlophe. Can you help?" Thando: "yes sure, this way." He showed her what they had available. Woman: "I want two of these. And lena incinci." He got a trolley for her. Then took her to pay. Leaving her there. Thando went to pack the hand tools and some of the other plumbing tools. He rearranged the shelf and went to the back to fetch garden products. When he came back. Woman: "sorry, ndikhangela umntu for upainter. Do you know anyone that can?" Thando thought for a while. He needed extra money. So maybe a second job wouldn't hurt. Although he was tired. Thando: "uhm..hayi sisi...ufuna umntu ozok'paintela?" Woman: "ewe, my new bedroom needs painting." Thando: "ndingak'paintela if.....you don't mind." Woman: "really? That would be great! Ina i-address." He took the paper. Thando: "ndizofika after 1. Then if andiqibanga today, I'll come back tomorrow since ndi off." Woman: "akho ngxaki." She walked to her Mercedes Benz. Boss: "what was that all about?" Thando: "erhh, she needed directions to a Mall." Boss: "she gave you a paper." Thando: "really?" He walked away to go change..his shift was over. He took his bag and caught a taxi to the address he was given. It was a beautiful house. The woman came to greet him. There were other older women sitting in the lounge having drinks. Woman: "iza ngapha bhut, what's your name again?" Thando: "ndingu Thando sisi." Woman: "ncoooh, you so cute, ndingu Beauty mna suthi sisi." He smiled and took off his shirt. Thando: "ndicela, iplastic to cover your furniture. Okanye ndiy'khuphe?" Beauty: "I think it would be better if uy'khuphile.." Staring at his fit body. His rugby years were carved on his muscles. He dragged the furniture out while the women watched in silence. "Peto!....where did you find him?" She whispered. Beauty: "la hardware mtshana, do you remember uRebecca esithi kusebenza iihunk pha?" "Oh Yesu, ndatshatelani!"

Beauty: "nazibhophelela sana..." She drank her wine and watched him work. Sweat dripped from his forehead. Thando: "sis'Beauty, ndicela iNewspaper?" Beauty: "isn't that just cute, 'sis Beauty'." She gave him the paper and he covered the tiled floor. He started painting. Beauty: "okay, ladies, masiqhubekeke nge meeting yethu, siyeke uThando asebenze."

Lubabalo was at Zintle's flat. He had woken up in the morning but helped Lihle and Mandy set up for the function. So it was afternoon. Zintle: "I thought buzoza ksasa." Lubb: "I had a few things lined up." Zintle: "I don't even want to know. Here's her bag. Nantsi botile yakhe, her food in the little container. Don't forget to burp her. Her medication is in there just in case she gets a cold, her nappies, extr-" Lubb: "okaayyy!!! Zintle why do you fuss!" Zintle: "she's my baby, of course I'm gonna fuss." Lubb: "I understand sweetie but sometimes just relax. I got this." Zintle: "do you remember how to feed her?" Lubb: "yes." Zintle: "okay." Buhle was shy today. She kept glancing over at Lubby. Lubb: "unentlon zanton ngok baby?" She put her hand in her mouth. Zintle handed her over to her dad. Lubb: "hey you.." Buhle smiled. Lubb: "sokubona late ke va." Zintle: "bye." He went to his car. Buckled her up and drove to Lukhanyo's house. Lukhanyo was angry and pissed off all at once. He missed his son Chuma. Sbosh was probably gonna act up if he called and asked for him. Lubby came into the house with his daughter. Luks: "nanku mntanam!" Lubb: "hayi ..woah." He sat down next to him. Luks: "come to daddy angel..." He took Buhle and kissed her. Luks: "undikhumbuza uLuhle when she was 3 months. So cute and bubbly." Lubb: "yeah ne. Yafana naye. Uphi uLutha? I promised him Gummy bears." Luks: "ulele, oh and please do not wake him up. Yuuuh he took hours to fall asleep." Lubb: "umntan ufun ubond'a notatakhe." Luks: "istout lantwana. Oko ndinqanda uHayi, and he smiles knowing irongo lento ayenzayo." Lubb: "he's just a baby man, akayaz lonto yena." Buhle started breathing heavily, then cried. Luks: "kuph kutya kwakhe?" Lubb: "uyazelaphi?" Luks: "I'm a father. I know." Lubby opened the container and fed her while Luks held her. Thulani walked in. Thulz: "ncooh. You guys make a cute couple yazi. Mama notata." Lubb: "mxm. Khathule wethu." They heard two cars parking. Everybody stopped moving. Then they heard a knock. Soma: "molwen?" Luks: "tshin nini kanti." Soso: "aawww." Lubb: "nitheni na nina." They sat down. Lubby took the baby and burped her. Soma: "who's baby is this?" Luks: "ngowethu." Soma: "let's see, ngathi kanti umntana ufana noIfani." Lubby stared at him. Lubb: "owaka ba? Never kalok, bahle abethu abantwana yoqala kutamkhul wam, ubone ba sinjan ekhaya." Sinthemba walked in too. Luks: "hey..look who's here." Sine: "molwen bhuti." Lubb: "hi, uzolanda lawei? Soso, khabambe apha." He gave Soso the baby. Lukhanyo and Lubby walked to the bedroom. Sine: "bhuti, what if he finds us?" Lubb: "jonga Sine,

just take your mother away from there ava? That's the only thing important. Ayikho right into yoba mawuphile kab'hlungu sikhona. We're family and we're going to get through it together." Luks: "sizom'sorta lamntu. Thatha le mali uhambe wena." Sine: "and then?" Lubb: "sizok'chazela." He gave him a Nokia Lumia 520. Lubb: "uyeke la sghedlemba ubiza iimphukane." Sine laughed. Sine: "enkosi bhuti." Soso stared at the baby he was given and swallowed. He didn't know much about babies neither did he want to. Soma: "are you okay?" Soso: "can you take her?" Soma: "nope..." He giggled. Baby Buhle stared at Soso with her beautiful brown eyes. She smiled. Revealing her gums. Her hand wrapped around Soso's index finger. He was surely melting. Soma: "Soso?" Soso: "shhh...." Soma laughed at him. The baby made little noises while staring at him. Soma: "she likes you." Soso: "kham'thathe Soma. Please." Soma took the baby and lay her on his chest. Soma: "she's harmless. See?" Buhle burped on him, white liquid splashed on his shirt. Soso: "oh yes. Very harmless." Thulani was laughing. Lubby came back. Lubb: "intombi ka tata." Lukhanyo returned with a wide awake Lutha. Soso: "how many babies are here?" Luks: "3 babies and 2 kids." Lubb: "but the kids aren't here." Luks: "khasapha la phone ndifuna unyanam mna ngok ayikho le shit." Lutha: "shh...". Luks: "Luthando." He warned. Lukhanyo called Sibongile. Luthando kept pulling the phone from him. Luks: "kwedin!!" Lutha: "ahhhh..." Thulani took him. Luks: "hello? Sibongile?" Sbosh: "hello." Luks: "look ndicela uzise umntana, ndiyam'khumbula." Sbosh: "akaphilanga uChuma Lukhanyo, I'll bring him tomorrow." Luks: "and buzand'xelela nin kemna!!? I'm his father damn it!" Sbosh: "jonga Lukhanyo nam ndine stress okay? I can't run after you every time Chuma sneezes, you're married. Abanye abantu abazoy'understander into yobe ndifownelana nawe ngobusuku. This started late at night sivela eMercantile ngoku." Luks: "Hayi fok maan Sbongile!! Suppose uyand'chazela xa umntana egula!" Sbosh: "lukhanyo, he's not in ICU. Its just a cough qha. Relax." Luks: "sibongile. You better bring me my son." Sbosh: "not with that attitude." He hung up. Luks: "nxx!!! Moer!!!" Lubb: "uyamoyika lomtana wena." Luks: "khaval umlomo man nawe lukhanyo!" Lubb: "hahaaa.... Whooo. Akuse nzima." Soso: "I thought we'd go somewhere. Uphi umfaz wakho?" Luks: "usemsebenzin ubaby. And ubuya ebsuku. So we're stuck with the babies." Lubb: "siya ku tatakho?" Soma: "erh no." Luks: "hayi ke andihambi." Thulz: "kakade awuhambi. You got kids. Thatha futhi unyanakho." Lukhanyo took his son and kissed him. Luks: "noba ustout ndiyak'thanda." Soso: "hayi ke. Siyani shiya thina." Lubb: "or we could just chill here, until babuye ooLihle." Luks: "yeah, funeke siye somewhere tonight." Thulz: "where?" Luks: "oh you know...protecting our family. You in?" Soma looked at his brother. Soso: "what?" Soma: "well?" This was a difficult decision for Soso. He didn't want part of this anymore. Soso: "I can't." Lubb: "why?" Soso: "I have

a job, i can't be running around town shooting people. Plus my girl don't like that shit." Soma: "your girl, is using you as a rebound for sex." Soso: "uright kalok Somangaye! I'm still not fucking it up!" Soma: "who's going to tell her?" Soso: "mxm." Lubb: "we won't be long, we won't do much damage. Just make him disappear. Uhlelise ucousin wam nomamakhe njenge slaves. We can't just sit back!" Soso: "its your fight. Not mine." Soma walked up to Lubby. Soma: "your daughter." Buhle was asleep in his arms. Lubby took her to Lutha's cot since he was awake and playing. Soma wiped his shirt with a wet cloth. Hours later...the women came home. It was time for the men to leave. Me: "hayi baby, uyaphi?" Luks: "khona nje into wena mntu wam, kodwa sizobuya sizohlaleni apha endlin." Me: "into like what?" Luks: "hee ubaby. Khayeke man. Masamben majita."

Thando was half done with painting. The time was 19:06pm. He had to get going. It was starting to get dark. The taxi's would soon be scarce. Beauty: "ndingak'godusi? Since its late and taxi zinqabile." Thando: "uhm..noba und'beke stopin its fine." Beauty: "can you drive?" Thando: "okos'bin ndibuzwa namhlanje. Yes sisi, I can qha andina license." Beauty: "ina." She gave him 500 rand. Thando: "what's this?" Beauty: "half payment, you'll get the rest xa uqibile." Thando: "oh, yes. Enkosi sis'Beauty." They walked to her car. Beauty drove him home. Beauty: "uhlalaphi?" Thando: "ndiright aphe stopin. I'll arrive ngo 8 ksasa." Beauty: "good, because ndiye cawen." He got out the car. Beauty: "Thando?" Thando: "sisi?" Beauty: "xa ufike ndingekho uzongena njan?" He didn't know. Beauty: "where's your phone?" Thando: "andinayo sisi." Beauty: "okay ke, I'll just wait for you." He walked down the street while she drove off. He saw Khaya. A part of him just burned with pain. Khaya: "Thando.." Thando: "Khaya." Not stopping. Khaya: "uyinton ngok kwii Benz?" Thando: "khaya, will you please just once, leave my business out your mouth." Khaya: "hee, I'm just asking mos!" Thando: "how about Thando, how you doing? That's being concerned, eyeBenz should come after!!" Khaya: "mos ndiyak'bona ugrand." Thando: "no I'm not. And I don't feel like talking right now. I'm dead tired. I don't have energy. So please." He walked straight home. Lungelo and his mother were in the lounge talking. Thando: "molweni." Lungelo: "lixesha lobuya eli?" Thando: "ndivele span bhuti." Lungelo: "don't lie to me. I was there, your boss said umke ngo 12. Uvelaphi Thando?"

Chapter 500

Thando: "kodwa bhuti ufuna ndide ndithin!!" Lungelo: "Thando awuthethi nam ngendlela eright and I'm getting fed up yile attitude yakho iphambeneyo! I'm worried

about you! Just few days ago you got robbed and stabbed! Xa ungasabuyi endlin do you expect us to relax? Lord knows what could happen to you, worse ba awuna phone we can't even contact you." Thando: "but I'm here now right? Why are you still yelling?" Lungelo stared at him and lay back on the couch. Lungelo: "ndik'yekile ke Thando." Thando went to bath. Dressed in pajama's and fell asleep in his bed instantly. He even forgot to eat. Lungelo came in thee bedroom with his plate. Lungelo: "Thando. Naku kutya, aren't you hungry?" Thando was fast asleep, his body beyond tired. He couldn't get up. Lungelo: "ndoda? Awulambanga?" Thando opened his eyes. Thando: "no." Lungelo: "okay, ndizok'beka apha ke, so that when you wake up..you can eat." Thando nodded. Lungelo left his room.

Meanwhile, in Port Elizabeth. Lukhanyo, Lubabalo, Thulani and Soma were in KwaZakhele. They stopped at a certain house and jumped the fence to get in the yard. Lubby banged on the door. The lights were on inside. A guy with a hoarse voice answered: "ban lowo!!" Lubb: "cookie sale." Guy: "HUH???" Lubb: "do you believe in Jesus??" Guy: "uzand'thin dan?" Lubb: "nothing much, we'd like to say a prayer with you." Guy: "hayi! Hambani!!" Lubb: "if you don't open, Jesus cannot allow you in heaven because you have denied him." The door opened slightly. Lubby kicked it off its hinges and they came inside. Guy: "Hayibo? Ngu Yesu lo wenza lento kengok? Xa nizorobha bantu nizimela ngaye!!" Lukhanyo grabbed his shirt and pulled him onto the chair. Thulz: "uphi uSinethemba?" Guy: "akekho apha!" Luks: "so uhlalapha?" Guy: "ewe! Kodwa akekho ngoku, sanundenza nto mna." Lubb: "noo, don't try and be smart. Yasazi singoban??" He shook his head. Lubb: "uyamaz utata ka Sinethemba?" Guy: "he died years ago." Lubb: "exactly. Ngu brother wethu ke uSinethemba. And he tells us uphethwe kakubi nguwe!" Guy: "uyaxoka! Istout lantwana!" Soma: "umbethelan umfaz wakho! Engakwenzi nto?! She can't even defend herself!" Guy: "hayi andim'bethi." Soma tied a rope around his neck and fastened it. Soma: "uzaw'nya ke bonanje." Guy: "no, bethuna can you just listen?" Lubb: "what?" Guy: "jonga emnyango." Lubby looked. The guy tried to run, they caught him and tied him down again. Lubb: "uyandinyela kengoku. Now you want me to be fucking rude." He taped the man's mouth and took out his blade. Luks: "is that necessary?" Lubb: "amboma pha phandle Lubabalo." He looked back at the guy. Lubb: "uzukhe net, uqalise uvule umlomo wakho to ANYONE. I will burn it with acid. I will cut your eyes out, and bruise your genitals. I dare you to ever go near family yam. Ndizok'nyisa bhuti. And I won't kill you. You'll be hanging on to death's door but won't be able to open. Because Andrew would have cut your hands off. Uyandiva?" The guy nodded. Soma strangled him with the rope, he started choking. Lubb: "masamben. Ndilinde uthethe net." The guys walked out and drove off.

Soso was with Mandy. Eating junk food and watching a romantic comedy. He gave her a foot rub. Mandy: "hmm....baby. Uyenza kamandi yazi.." Soso: "nyan? You must be really tired mntu wam. You've been standing all day." Mandy: "yooh, bendisendine cheek ke yazi." She sat on top of him, facing him. Soso: "why undijonge ingath ufuna undizuma?" Mandy: "is it that obvious. You smell so seductive...uthen na wena. What's your cologne?" Soso: "blood and vanilla." Mandy: "huh?" Soso: "ndadlala..." He laughed. Soso: "the look on your face mxm....I'm playing with you bAbes...ndinuka kamand kangaka na?" She was moving on him. He didn't want to have sex. He wanted to spend time with her, just cuddle. Talk. Laugh. Mandy: "what's wrong?" Soso: "nothing babes...just a bit tired." Mandy: "when's your next shift?" Soso: "Monday morning." Mandy: "so we're spending the whole night and day in bed....I love it." Soso: "hahaa...ubaby kodwa uyand'abuser ayikho le." She kissed his lips. Soso held her ass, grabbing her further on top of him. Her moving made him shiver, he was turned on already. Soso: "babes, can we just chill." Mandy: "I was thinking that...qha ke wena unengqondo emdaka every time I kiss you, you whip out your dick. You nasty." He giggled. Soso: "xa imandi ndithin ke." He kissed her neck and they sat together cuddling on the couch watching tv. Mandy: "ubusenza nton today.." Soso: "I uhm...bendihlel noSoma, then saya kuLukhanyo no Lubby. They were babysitting." Mandy: "ncoooh, nawe buncedisa?" Soso: "no." Mandy: "why? don't you like babies?" Soso: "Its not that I don't like them! They make me uncomfortable.." Mandy: "come on baby, they're the cutest things ever..." Soso: "I know they're cute." Mandy: "maybe uzoziva different when you have your own." He stared at her. Soso: "Mandy." Mandy: "yes?" Soso: "you want a baby?" Mandy: "well, yeah eventually. Ndizohlala ndide ndithin? I'm 26 years old babes kudala ndim'bawela umntana qha ke..." Soso: "but you've got plenty of time. Akho need yo-rusher ezonto." He panicked. Mandy: "Sonwabise kanti why are you panicking? You said you saw beyond this sex game we playing. I mean a few years down the line, not right now! Come on babes, relax." He breathed in relief, although he still didn't want one. Soso: "oh...okay." Mandy: "if you could just tell me what you're scared of..." Soso: "I'm not scared Mandy, cela siyeke le topic. And monday can we go to the doctor. For our blood tests. Then uzohlaba ne?." Mandy: "yeah sure." Soso: "thanks love." He kissed her cheek.

Soma got home to Thandi. She made a lovely dinner for him, he smiled as he walked in. Soma: "my lovely wife." Thandi: "good evening sthandwa sam." She kissed him. Soma: "this smells real nice yazi..." They sat down to eat. Thandi: "soo, I've been thinking.." Soma: "yess.." Thandi: "maybe we can try again." Soma: "no love, its okay. Singalinda until you feel absolutely certain that you want to. I don't mind mna..." Thandi: "are you sure.." Soma: "definitely." After dinner, they washed the dishes

together and tidied up. Soma: "khazapha man kunin ndikukhumbula..." He took off her dress. Thandi: "nyan baby." Laying down on the bed. He caressed her breasts. Then giggled. Soma: "this is so awkward." Thandi: "yinton ngok?" Soma: "ndicinga utata egezela uSoso." Thandi: "uthini baby?" She loved hearing those stories. She found Vuyisile quite entertaining. Soma: "andisakhumbul uSoso wayenomsindo wanton kodwa waphoxwa ngutata uthi he must calm his tits. Undihlekise xa esithi Adjust your bust before it combusts. I just couldn't stop laughing, ngok ndithi ndobona ibust kababy, ndibawela uy'adjust(a) ngokwam." She laughed. Thandi: "mxm wena..." He sucked on her breasts. Playing with her clit. She was getting hotter. Thandi: "sweetie?" Soma: "hm?" Thandi: "ndicela undiphuzele yona?" He kissed her lips and went down to kiss her underneath. Soma: "like this?" He wiggled his tongue on her. Thandi: "don't stop." She groaned. He licked down and slurped it up. Then undressed himself. she put his hardness inside her mouth, it only fitted half way. He smiled. She held the other half and massaged it while she sucked the tip. Soma held her head. Thandi continued for a while. He lay her back down and entered her. Her body shook in pleasure, she held onto his body and climaxed immediately. It was the best orgasm she'd had in a while. Soma: "I haven't even started babe..." Thandi: "Somangaye." Was all she could mutter. Soma: "I know, I know....you don't have to say it." She opened wider. Thandi: "kunin ndik'bawela." Soma: "oko ndik'lindle ubuye ke mna." He started moving slowly. Kissing her lips. He held her waist still so he could grind in perfectly. She was dying with pleasure. She tried to grip away. Soma: "wenzan?" He smiled. Thandi: "baby please..." She was still sensitive down there, emotions ran wild. Soma: "tryna run away from me baby?" He let go. Thandi got up and sat on him. Moving up and down slowly. Soma rode her from underneath. Sideways then up and down. Soma: "iza baby." He pounded harder. She screamed. Bouncing on top of him. Soma: "ima.....wait...." Thandi: "noo!!!" She held him down aggressively. Soma: "haibo baby." She went harder and faster. Soma: "I'm about to-" Thandi: "shhh!!!!" She moaned and groaned. Waiting for her second climax. Soma held her down on him and released himself. Soma: "oooohhh...Baby!!" She held on to him shaking. Soma: "waske wa-violent ulovey wafuna undibetha." Thandi: "andizivanga...yuuh, I missed you...so damn much." Soma: "nawe uzoyeka undishiya ndodwa apha." They lay in bed and chatted about her trip....

The next morning. Sunday. Lukhanyo went to his mothers' house. Lubabalo was sitting in the lounge with Luthando. It was a cold rainy day. Lutha was in his warm jumpsuit, lubby wore pajamas. They watched tv together eating warm custard. Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "babe?" Zintle: "hey, nileli njan?" Lubb: "great...thanks again for letting me keep her for the night." Zintle: "yeah well, khangе undinike

choice. Nibuya nin?" Lubb: "aphe mini she's still sleeping with Luhle." Zintle: "okay then..." She sounded friendly today. Lubb: "ugrand?" Zintle: "yeah I'm fine. ndiyam 'khumbula qha.." Lubb: "I'll get there as soon as possible va..." Zintle: "okay." He hung up. Lutha was licking his fingers off custard. I woke up and brushed my teeth. I went to the kitchen rubbing my eyes, I was still tired from yesterday. Lukhanyo was sitting with his son watching tv. Me: "baby, why you feeding him custard eksen?" Lubb: "befuna yona." He almost shocked me. Me: "hayi man Lubby!" Lubb: "what it do.." He smiled. Me: "ndicimba ungu Lukhanyo I didn't really look." Lubb: "I noticed." Me: "uph uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "uyoncanca ibele lika mama." Buhle started crying in the bedroom. Thulani got up from bed and fetched her. Me: "she's such an angel yazi." Lubb: "ufuze kutatakhe." Me: "yuuuh." I drank my juice. Lubb: "iyanya le weather yazi." Me: "I know, lonto iyabanda lendlu. Iphi la heater?" Lubb: "ise garage. Ungafakeli fire place nje? It looks sexier." Me: "my house has a fire place already." Thulz: "ewe khona siya nin pha?" Me: "buza ku Lukha, landlu uy'gcinele certain things." Lubb: "like what?" Me: "buza pha kuye." Thulz: "lubby. I think she needs to be changed." Lubb: "Thulani, uyamazi uLuthando ndlela le anomona ngayo. He will scream till Jesus comes back." Me: "come, mna ndizom'vasa. Then dress her." I took the baby and went to bath her. Dressed her then fed her. Luthando sat with Thulani this time. Laying on his chest quietly. Lubby showered, dressed and packed his daughter's bag. Lubb: "ndigodusa yena, I don't know when I'll be back." Me: "ungalibal lanto buthe ndik'khumbuze yona." Lubb: "oh yes, the presentation. Thanks mtshana. Bye guys, say bye to your family sweetie." I kissed her goodbye and Lubby took her to Zintle's flat. She just got out the bath, lotioning her body and wearing her gown. Lubby knocked. Zintle: "nguban?" Lubb: "ndim." So quick? She looked for something to wear fast. Lubb: "are you going to open Or nah?" Zintle: "ndiyeza." She dug in her wardrobe. Lubb: "ndiyatshiseka bonanje sisi." Zintle: "wait!" She opened. Lubb: "damn!" He walked in. Zintle: "bendisanxiba." Lubb: "why??" Zintle: "bendiqibo vasa." Lubb: "so..." She took her baby to bed. Lubb: "uyathand ulala umntanam." Zintle: "I hope you had fun." Lubb: "I did...especially xa evuka ebsuku. We sat in the dark and chatted until aphinde alale." Zintle: "cute.." He looked at her. Zintle: "I think that's all?" Lubb: "you missed me?" Zintle: "nope." Lubb: "you don't even think bout me?" Zintle: "tu." Lubb: "can I get a hug?" Zintle: "no." He held her body and kissed her. Shocking her out of this world. His lips moved slowly over hers. His hands holding her gently. Zintle pulled away. Zintle: "get the hell out!" Lubb: "I'm sorry...I didn't mea-" Zintle: "Out!!!" She yelled. Buhle woke up and started crying. Lubb: "umntana Zintle." Zintle: "hamba Lubabalo apha!!" Buhle started screaming. Lubb:

"no." Zintle: "andifun silwe ke va." Lubb: "girl please..." He went to his baby. Lubb: "shhh...thula mntanam..." Zintle was boiling with anger.

Chapter 501

Lubby calmed his daughter down, until she fell asleep again. Lubb: "Zintle?" Zintle: "Lubabalo?" They walked out the room and closed the door. Lubb: "I know you love me. Yazi, if we could just stop fighting it. We'd be great together. Asoze ndibone nomphi na omnye, maybe you want me to prove it to you but I can't because you don't give me the chance." Zintle: "I gave you a chance, you literally threw me out. Ufuna ndithin??" Lubb: "I was angry Zintle, I was hurt. I didn't know what to do!" Zintle: "you could have calmed the fuck down and listened!!!" She cried. Zintle: "but instead you'd rather have your friends over mna. You let me suffer for them! You never cared Lubby. You cheated, you were a dog and you still are. Because awuna respect." Lubb: "Zintle I'm sorry.." Zintle: "that's all you're ever going to say! You have no idea how badly scarred I am because of you." Lubb: "but I want to fix it Zintle, I want to make it better.." Tears threatened his eyes. Lubb: "nam indivisa kab'hlungu lento. Especially because I got the wrong info. It breaks me apart." Zintle: "please go." Lubb: "I can't. Not until we fix us." Zintle gave him a class. Lubb: "I'm not thirsty." Zintle: "throw it on the floor." Lubb: "why?" Zintle: "just do it." He threw the glass and it broke. Zintle: "ithen?" Lubb: "its.....broken." Zintle: "try and puT it together." He picked up the pieces. Lubb: "I can't..." Zintle: "and glue? Will it help?" Lubb: "no?" Zintle: "why not?" Lubb: "it can't be repaired." Zintle: "that's me for you. Now do you understand?" Lubb: "yes but Zintle can you just let me try?" Zintle: "no. Go to Liya. Lo wawund'cheatela ngaye ne, the one who almost ruined me, the girl you chose to marry. Mna nawe we're done. The baby in that bedroom is the only thing esidibanisayo." Lubb: "then I'm not going anywhere." Zintle: "mxm." he went back to the bedroom. There was a knock on the door, Zintle opened. Her father walked in. Dad: "hey sweetheart, bendine sthuk'thezi so I thought I'd come early. Khaya usaye kwenyi tshomakhe Central." Lubby walked out the bedroom holding Buhle. She giggled in his arms. Lubb: "you love me, don't you? She's awake again." She lifted her foot. Lubabalo looked up and saw Zintle's father. The man stared at him in disgust. Dad: "ifuna nton lento apha Zintle!!!"

I was done bathing and dressing. Thulani and Namhla had left. So it was just me and my babies. Lukhanyo or Lubabalo wasn't back. Lutha was asleep. I played with my daughter in the meanwhile. Holding her hands, teaching her to walk. Lukhanyo must

buy walking rings, I didn't want them because iyoba yingxolo everyday, but it would help them walk. Luhle was smiling while holding on to me stepping slowly. Someone knocked. I picked her up and went to open. Sibongile stood by the door. I was a bit annoyed, she has a nerve yazi. Chuma coughed and greeted. Me: "hey sweetie." He hugged me. Sbosh: "molo sisi." Me: "hi." Sbosh: "ukhona ulukhanyo?" Me: "nope." Sbosh: "befownile izolo ecela ndizise uChuma." Me: "oh." Sbosh: "yeah, well...so here he is." I opened for them and she entered but stood by the kitchen. Sbosh: "he's not feeling well, uyakhohlela and has a bit of a runny nose. Ebethe une ntloko ebhlungu a while back. So ndiphethe his med's." She opened the green bag. Sbosh: "cela um'selise eli 3 times a day, seli selile ksasa. This one is only when he complains ngentloko. Eli cela nalo umseze after meals. Cela angatyi izinto ezi sweet kakhulu. At least one or two sweets a day." Me: "okay." Sbosh: "bendikhe ndathetha noTeacher wakhe kuthwa Chuma is too hyperactive, he always screams and yells and runs, when he starts, funeke aseliswe eli yeza to calm him down." Me: "okay." Sbosh: "and ndicela xa esitya, um'ghade kwi vegetables akaz'fun ncam." Me: "I will do so." Sbosh: "enkosi kakhulu sisi. Baby, come here." She hugged and kissed her son. Sbosh: "ndizok'bona ngomso ke va mntanam? I love you ne?" Chuma: "love you mama." He coughed again. Sbosh: "bye bye ke love." She kissed his head and walked out. Well, that went well. I took off his jackets and shoes. Chuma: "uphi utata mama?" Me: "masim'fownel boy sim'buze." I called Lukhanyo. He picked up. Luks: "sthandwa." Chuma: "hello tata!" Luks: "hey kwedin, unjan?" Chuma: "uphi?" Luks: "ndilapha estratwen ndiyeza." Chuma: "ngoku ne?" Luks: "ewe mntanam." He hooted. Chuma: "nton leyo?" Luks: "beka alok phantsi phone." Chuma: "uphi qala?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "I'm coming nje." Chuma: "okay ke." I hung up. Lukhanyo stopped by the bus stop. Opening the passenger door. Luks: "khwela fondin its raining." Sbosh entered the car, he drove off. Luks: "why do you like to fight!" Sbosh: "fight? I don't fight! Nguwe lo hleli nje une nyoborosh ofun uy'thetha!" Luks: "Sbongile all I ask is to be updated ngonyanam qha!" Sbosh: "how would you feel if I stepped all over you ndenze unothanda? You take Chuma without telling me. You get an attitude xandisithi ironko lonto. All you ever do is shout me!" Luks: "xandim'khumbula umntana ndithin!" Sbosh: "tell me! I will never deprive umntana from you. EVER. Ewe I know ayingowakho but I understand your connection naye. I know you love him like he's yours." He stopped by her house. Luks: "okay, we'll have to have some type of arrangement ke." Sbosh: "you'll figure something out Lukhanyo undixelele. Because wena wenza yonke into ngothanda kwakho you never want to know how I feel. Enkosi." She got out the car. Lukhanyo drove home, parked his car and walked in. Chuma ran to him. Luks: "my boy." He kissed him. Luks: "awum'khumbul uYihlo kwedin?" Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "ngok

kuthen ungazi kum? Uthi mamakho uyagula." Chuma: "ndinokhohlokhohlo."
Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "aww, zoba right yeva." He walked to me. Luks: "hey..." Me:
"hi." Luks: "I'm sorry, I didn't mention she's coming, I kind of forgot." Me: "okay."
Luks: "ndisando dibana naye aphe stopin." Me: "oh." Luks: "lihle..." Me: "what?" Luks:
"I'm trying my best to be an honest husband, partner and friend. Please try and be
attentive nje." Me: "I am attentive." Luks: "cel'ungand'bhethi." Me: "now why would
I..." Luks: "ndim'godusile. Ndibone weather and I couldn't just leave her there
ndim'bona." Me: "you....hee, okay." Luks: "babes, uy'bonile le mvula?" Me: "andithethi
Lukhanyo." It was time for Luhle's meal. I got up. Luks: "babes! Kodwa you're being
heartless now." Me: "heartless? Imagine me gallivanting Port Elizabeth baby,
ndimiselwe ngumfana andigoduse. How would you feel? Regardless of the weather.
Would you shake his hand? No. You would throw a fit!" Luks: "no I wouldn't Lihle.
You know now I don't understand you." Me: "what exactly don't you understand?
Every guy I have ever had a past with you've killed. Because akufunekanga ndibe
nepast mna. Kodwa wena yakwaz hlala ne ex zakho xa uthandile!" Luks: "zinton ezi
uz'thetha pham'kwa bantwana! I never killed nobody! Ludwe wayegeza! Xolani
angangeni tu ke kweyam iradar because andazi nto!" Me: "don't lie Lukhanyo! Wazi
kakhle. Qha you choose to side step it!" Luks: "mxm." I took my daughter's food and
fed her. She then sat on the floor and crawled around. Luks: "baby..." Me: "hm..."
Luks: "kaloku xolo mntu wam...I didn't mean to make you upset." Me: "nam xolo for
u'shoutisa." Luks: "cela ungabe uphinde uvuse gama lika Xolani k'le ndlu. I'm trying
my hardest to start a new life, I need your support mntu wam, andizok'fihlela nto
mna, noba undibetha everyday for inyan. I'll be honest qha.." Me: "enkosi for honesty
yakho." He turned me around. I looked at him. He hid a smile. Luks: "you're cute
when you angry. Awukwaz noqumba." Me: "mxm...yaz'bona ke." He kissed my lips.
Chuma: "tataaaa!!!!" Luks: "yes my boy?" Chuma was in the bedroom. Me:
"khayom'checka." He went to his son.

Thando was done with the painting by midday. He tidied the place up. Removing the
newspapers and the paint. He had to let the paint dry first before putting the
furniture back. Beauty came back while he washed his hands. Beauty: "ungaske
uthathe shower njena." Thando: "uhm...hayi ndigrand." Beauty: "would you like to
have lunch? We could go out somewhere." Thando: "I'm okay." Beauty: "awukatyi
mini le yonke. The least I can do is make you something." Thando: "okay fine."
Beauty: "take a shower in the mean time." He took a long shower while Beauty
cooked a quick hearty lunch. Thando finished up and took the towel. Wrapping it
around his waist. He went to the other bedroom. Beauty stood by the door. Beauty:
"umhle umzimba wakho." Thando: "enkosi.." He blushed suddenly feeling violated.

He wore his t shirt. She gave him the rest of his money. Beauty: "kuthen unentloni. Woyika mna?" Thando: "hayi." Beauty: "soo?" He took off the towel and got dressed. Beauty breathed and walked to the kitchen. He walked behind her and sat down. Beauty dished up and they started eating. Beauty: "so how come ungekho seskolweni? Or is the workshop your part time?" Thando: "no andifundi." Beauty: "why?" Thando: "what do I gain in telling you?" Beauty: "peace, probably. Maybe if you need an ear. Get all that stress off your chest." Thando: "nguban othe ndine stress?" Beauty: "I'm a psychologist. You look like a stressed person especially xa usebenza." Thando: "oh. Fair enough. Well....my girlfriend is pregnant. So I need to pay for maintenance." Beauty: "ncooh, so what happened with school?" Thando: "I dropped out." Beauty: "but you could still attend part time." Thando: "nah.." Beauty: "come on we live in a world of technology. You could even do online schooling." Thando: "I don't have the access sis Beauty. Plus my brother wouldn't let me." Beauty: "okay, I'll pull some strings and see what I can do. Undikhumbuze ngomso, ndik'phathele iPad yakho." Thando: "hay kabi sisi ne...but ndizok'khumbuza nganton?" She gave him a Samsung Galaxy. Thando: "uhm....I can't..." Beauty: "please. Take it." Thando: "sis Beauty. Ufuna nton kum? In return I mean?" Beauty: "well....sizobona as lihamba ixesha.." She held his thigh sliding up to his crotch. Thando swallowed hard. Thando: "uhm...I don't know." Beauty: "its up to you sweetheart. Mna I'm a very patient woman." Thando: "I...ndicelu xolo sisi." Beauty: "what's wrong boobo?" Thando: "I can't do this. Ndiyayiva yonke le uy'thethayo qha ingxaki is that I'm in love with my girl and child. I won't be able to live with myself if ndingayenza lento kubo." Beauty: "abazoyazi Thando, I promise I'll take good care of you. My first priority. Akhonto izokodlula wena my sugar..." Thando: "No." He got up, took his bag. Thando: "thanks for the job. And for your offer. But no thanks." He walked out the house and went home.....

Chapter 502

Lubb: "molo tata." Dad: "Zintle.." Zintle: "uhm...tata..uLubabalo just arrived, he came to uhm, see uBuhle." Dad: "WHY." Lubb: "because ndiyam'khumbula tata." Dad: "umazelaphi sow'zam'khumbula nje!" Lubby held his daughter firmly in his arms. Buhle lay her head on his chest. Dad: "ukhona ozand'phendula.....ohhh, wait. Ndiyayazi lento iqhubekayo. You manipulated my daughter into seeing the baby, didn't you!" Zintle: "no tata he didn't." Dad: "kudala esiza apha ne? This isn't the first!" Zintle: "hayi tata." Lubb: "tata. Ndiyayazi intoba uyand'cap'kela and I don't blame you. I only blame myself. If only I had listened, we would be talking differently right

now. I wouldn't have to have this limited experience kumntanam. Ndiyamthanda tata uBuhle. Andikwazi nje uphila without yena endenza intliziyo ebuhlungu lento. I had to beg and plead uZintle to give me this opportunity. She didn't want to disobey you but at the same time she saw the pain I was in. All I want is to say I'm deeply sorry. Kwi family yakho Zintle, kuTatakho. And to Buhle." Everyone kept quiet. Lubby looked at Buhle, she had hiccups. He kissed her nose with tears in his eyes. Lubb: "I just hope one day you'll forgive me. And you'll come to me, I won't stop loving you, uzohlala ungu Number 1 kutatakho. I'll always be waiting." He kissed her again and gave Zintle the baby. Lubby had tears flowing down his cheeks. He walked out the flat and drove home...

Lukhanyo and Chuma were playing together. They ran around the house screaming. I think they were playing as soldiers. I was done making dinner, they came to eat and went back to their playing. This time settling down, building blocks. Luhle was there to help. Luthando was with me in the kitchen acting up. Me: "what's wrong now baby?" I picked him up. He sulked. Starting to sniff out a cry. Me: "yinton kalok thetha nam." He just looked really grumpy and sad. I took him to the lounge where we lay together and took a nap. Lubby entered 20 minutes later. He sat on the couch. Luks: "hey. What's up?" Lubb: "nothing. Senityile?" Luks: "your food's in the oven..." Lubb: "nah thanks. I'm going home tonight. Eksen I'm flying to Cape Town for the meeting. So namhlanje I got to prepare." Luks: "oh...okay." Lubby sat and thought for a while. He was missing something huge. He just wanted to be alone now. Luks: "ugrand?" Lubb: "yeah.." Luks: "come on Lubby fethu." Lubb: "I'm fine Lukhanyo just stressed about work okay??" Luks: "its not just work." Lubb: "utaka Zintle arrived ndisepha. The look of hate in his eyes was just too much for me Lukhanyo. What I did was fucked up bra." Luks: "Lubby, idlulile yonke lento. Stop beating yourself up about it, every time uy'cinga uyakhubeka. And xa ukhubekile nam ndiva kab'hlungu. So it affects me too!" Lubb: "I can't just shut my feelings out when it comes to my baby girl Lukhanyo!" He cried. Luks: "I'm not saying that nam. I know you can never turn your back kumntanakho." Lubby wiped his tears quietly. Luks: "if you spoke with her father, did things right, pay for damages...maybe ingavakala iPlea yakho." Lubb: "I don't even know where to start." Luks: "iya ku Ta Smig akukhapse. Niye pha k'lo Zintle. Nam I'll come with." Lubb: "uzand'thethela?" Luks: "yes, I'll speak for you." He hugged his brother. Lubabalo got up and took his things. Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "I need to work, you guys got noise. Asoze ndiqibe apha." Luks: "hayi suka suphambana. Sit down and work. We'll be quiet. Ne boy?" Chuma: "shhh, lele uLutha." Lubb: "ewe man uright alale, soze andiyeke lo." He got up and went to work in his room. I woke up a while later, Lukhanyo had taken Lutha to his little bed. Luks:

"hey sthandwa sam..awulambanga?" Me: "no boo, I'm just tired." Luks: "ambolala babes, I'll take care of stuff." Me: "what time is it anyway?" Luks: "just after 7..." I got up and went to bath then slept. Chuma and Lukhanyo watched tv together eating snacks. Oh shit. His meds! I got up and went to give him the medication showing Lukhanyo how. Luks: "yuh, inintsi wethu lento." Me: "ok'salayo it can't be forgotten. Angatyi lekese ezinintsi. And when he starts getting more energetic nali yeza to calm him. Okay?" Luks: "okay." I went back to bed. Lubby made himself cold coffee. Luks: "kuthen ibanda?" Lubb: "keeps me up." Luks: "huh?" Lubb: "you won't understand." He went back to his work.

Zintle and her father spoke. Dad: "why do you still love this person Zintle after yonke le crap akwenze yona. Why do you still care? Khandixelele mntanam nam ndibawela uyazi." Zintle: "tata, akho lula uyeka umthanda umntu. I tried so hard to forget him, but everytime I look at my daughter, I see him. Every time she smiles, ndibona uncumo lwakhe." Dad: "kodwa it doesn't change all the things he had done to cause you such great pain." Zintle: "He wasn't the one that raped me. He never knew about it. Zange ay'plan'e. It happened and its the past unfortunately I can't change. I can't help the way I feel. As much as ndimthanda kodwa andibuyeli kuye. I am comfortable and happy with Lungelo." Her father breathed and lay back on the couch. Khaya: "Tata, to tell you the truth, into endiyaziyo ngo Ta Lubby is that unothando. He cares a lot. Ewe he's a bit of a loose hinge." His father stared at him. Khaya: "okay, maybe a lot of a loose hinge but ke most of the time he means well." Dad: "so you let him see the baby?" Zintle: "yes dad, I let him see the baby and uyamthanda nyan. He has a real connection with her." Dad: "I'll have to think about all of this Zintle. Ndithethe noMacy. Then we'll take it from there." Zintle: "okay tata." He got up, Zintle kissed her child goodbye and they left. Zintle and Khaya sat together in the flat. Zintle: "uphi uLungelo? He's supposed to be here by now." Khaya: "he's Your boyfriend. Kuthen umbuza kum?" She called him. He didn't pick up. Zintle: "Khaya? Didn't you see him ePlett dan?" Khaya: "he left right after us. Qha wasidlula endlelen. Think he was in a rush." Zintle: "haibo." She tried over and over again the started panicking. Zintle: "khangе kubekho ngozi enidlula kuyo endleleni?" Khaya: "nope." He wasn't even phased about him not being there. Khaya: "just relax maybe bene meeting somewhere." Zintle: "he always tells me xa ezobane meeting.." Khaya: "haike andazi." Lungelo only arrived hours later. They were asleep. He tiptoed in and undressed. Zintle: "babe?" Lungelo: "hey love ulele?" Zintle: "no..." He got into bed. Zintle: "is'bane alok baby." He got up and started at the bathroom. His phone rang, he jumped out the bathroom and went to fetch it. Zintle looked at him in

surprise. Lungelo: "nx. Missed call. Paul une tendency ezi dikayo xa ene sthuk'thez." He switched off the phone, lights and went to bed.

Lubabalo woke up early the next morning. He showered and wore faded jeans and a white t shirt. With his maroon suede shoe. He ate an apple and kissed the babies goodbye. Lukhanyo took him to the airport. Luks: "uya kwi meeting unxibe so?" Lubb: "its my company. THEY have to impress me, not the other way around." Luks: "Your company? Your meaning ours?" Lubb: "same shit. Ndizonxiba phambili." Luks: "got everything?" Lubb: "yep. Hardly slept though. I'll see you tomorrow." Luks: "cool." They shoulder hugged and Lubabalo left. His jet took off at 06:15am. As soon as he landed in Cape Town, the car was readily waiting to escort him home. He still couldn't rest because the office needed his attention. He got home and wore his light blue suit, white shirt no tie. His father was with the family lawyer(Dan). Lubby interrupted. Lubb: "Sir Morrison, can we talk please?" Dad: "come in my boy." Lubb: "good morning Dan." Dan: "hello Andrew." Lubb: "what is the latest on Linda? Is she getting jailed? When am I getting my money?" Dan: "these things take time son. It won't happen overnight. This is a case of fraud and theft. We're doing the best we can and I'm pushing for more investigation because you are not the only victim." Lubby was already annoyed. Lubb: "I'm going to the office." He took his laptop and left for his workplace. It was after 9am. Estella was in his office preparing for the arrival of Dylan Gentiva. He stood by the door and watched her. She was talking on the phone, writing something down. Even Alex was here playing on the floor. It was a while later when she actually noticed him. Estella: "Hey!!" Lubb: "well hello." Estella: "I'm sorry, his care giver had an emergency. I had no one to look after him so he's here." Lubb: "no its okay. He's not bothering anyone. So what are we doing." Estella: "well, Dylan has landed, he is on his way to the hotel. I organized a lunch meeting with him just to warm things up. Is that okay?" Lubb: "him and who? Me?" Estella: "yes of course. You will have to meet him for lunch, he insisted. So he'll be ready in the next 3 hours. That'll be 12:15pm. Here's where you meet." Lubb: "okay. And according to our meeting is there anything specific you may want to add?" Estella: "except that after the 15:00pm meeting you're meeting Robert, the Limpopo project guy, for dinner." Lubb: "no I can't make it, you'll go in my place." Alex stood up and walked to him with his rubber toy. He held Lubby's pants and patted him gently. Lubby looked. Lubb: "Oh Jesus! You can walk??" Alex: "Olá." (Hello). Lubb: "sho kwedin." He pulled up his arms. Lubby took off his blazer and picked him up. Alex: "Papai." Estella: "Não querido, isso não é o seu pai." (No dear, this is not your daddy.) Lubb: "what's going on? What did he say?" Estella: "he's hungry. Come here sweety." She took his son. Estella: "I'll be back just now. You can start so long." She left the office. Lubby

continued with his work. Whilst he was busy, he called Liya to check up on her and the baby. Lubb: "hello?" Liya: "yes?" Lubb: "ugrand?" Liya: "I'm good wena?" Lubb: "great. Unjan umntana?" Liya: "uright." Lubb: "when are we going to the doctor to check the gender? Uzoba free nini?" Liya: "I'm not sure Lubby, I got school stuff piling up so..." Lubb: "it'll only take 30 minutes maximum Liyabona. Damn." Liya: "I got important things such as assignments okay? Xandine xesha I'll go to the clinic and check, but not now." Lubb: "nam andithi ngoku kalok I'm just saying when you're going please notify me because ndingu tata and ndine right." Liya: "ok." Lubb: "cool." She hung up. Estella came to fix a few things. Lubb: "where you going?" Estella: "I'm getting Alex ready, my mom will come fetch him she's got the rest of the day off." Lubb: "okay. Although I didn't mind." The boy walked to him and tried to climb on his lap. Estella: "he is very possessive." Lubb: "I like possessive." He sat the little guy on his lap. Alex took hold of his computer and started tapping. Lubb: "let him stay." Estella: "we've got tons of work to get through Lubby. You'll see Alex after. Come baby. Vovó está chegando." (Granny is coming.) Alex: "Não." (No.) Estella: "Alex, Vamos parar de jogar.." (Come on, stop playing.) Alex: "Papai está aqui. Granny vir também." (Daddy is here. Granny come too.) Lubb: "this Papai hunger is very intense hey." Estella: "he's just acting up." Lubb: "let him be." Estella: "Lubby, three words. WE GOT WORK." Lubb: "okay, okay...I get it." She took the child to his granny. Lubby got ready for the first meeting of the day.

Chapter 503

Later that day. Lubby had had enough. He was tired and moody. One last meeting was the dinner one and he couldn't skip it because it was a huge deal. Lubb: "Estella!" He yelled. She appeared. Estella: "what?" Lubb: "what time is our reservation?" Estella: "uhm, at 19:00pm." Lubb: "okay, change into an evening gown. I'll meet you at my dad's." Estella: "what?" Lubb: "we're going together." Estella: "but its Your client." Lubb: "you're my CEO might as well get to meet him. I'll be waiting." Estella: "did you even consider how I felt? Do you think I'm just a pushover, whatever you say I'm going to do?" Lubb: "I'm sorry, Estella may you please escort me to the dinner because I know I'll be bored and need you to entertain me." Estella: "No." Lubb: "lady please. I'm begging here." Estella: "I didn't ask you to beg, but next time ASK. Don't just assume because you giving orders I'm coming along." Lubb: "I'm sorry dear.." Estella: "I'll be there before half 6." Lubb: "thank you." She went home to change. Lubby drove to his father's house and took a nap in his bed. He didn't have time for this. He was tired damn it. An hour later, dad walked in. Dad: "Andrew." Lubby was fast

asleep. Dad: "Andrew, you have got to get up! Estella is here!" Lubb: "hm?" He turned over and fell asleep again. Estella: "its okay Sir, I'll just go in his place, its been a hectic day so let's let him rest." Dad: "No! I didn't become wealthy by falling asleep! Andrew get the hell up!!!" Lubby got a fright and woke up. Lubb: "what?" Dad: "you're going to be late son. Get up." Lubb: "late for what?" Dad: "Robert's dinner!" Lubb: "Robert?" He sat up. Estella: "Limpopo project Robert." Lubb: "oh yes, Robert. Nah man Robert must take a chill." Dad: "No, this is your biggest project Andrew, you are Not going to fuck it up. Get your lazy ass in that shower, get dressed and Leave!" Lubb: "haibo, ndiyagxothwa?" Dad: "Get up." Lubb: "okayyy...shiit" He got up and took a shower. The moment he came out, he lay on his bed. Wondering what to wear. What was Lukha doing. Buhle. Luthandoluhle. Chuma. He took his phone to call his twin. Luks: "hey..kunjan?" Lubb: "andise dinwe nyana." Luks: "dinwe yinton na nyana wam." Lubb: "all these meetings, ndinenye ngoku, tata uthi its like important ba mandiyi. Good God. Bendileli kamand njan. Wenzani?" Luks: "ndihleli nje, you know when you need help you can buzz me over right?" Lubb: "yeah, but andihlelanga. I need to rest maybe ndibuye ebsuku ngomso." Luks: "okay. Akho rush." Lubby's dad walked in. Lubb: "bye bye ndizothukwa." Luks: "sharp." Dad: "what are you still waiting for? Andrew man, be serious." Lubb: "but dad, I don't know what to wear." Dad: "don't be a bitch. Look through your closet. You have tons of nice suits." Lubby took out white pants and a linen white shirt. Dad: "No." He took out grey pants and a navy shirt. Dad: "better. Now get dressed, Estella is waiting." Lubby got dressed and they went to dinner.

Lukhanyo was cooking dinner. Luks: "babe, you work too hard, sit down. Relax I got this." Me: "okay love utsho xa funa ndik'ncedise." Luks: "nope. I'm good." Me: "did you get your passports?" Luks: "yes I did." Me: "ndithethe noTeacher ka Chuma? Because mos nihamba for a week right?" Luks: "already done." Me: "oh." Chuma was singing a tune to himself. Me: "baby..." Chuma: "mama." Me: "khandiphathele bag ka Lutha." Chuma: "eyphi?" Me: "leyakhe ndifaka inapkin zakhe." He ran to the bedroom and came back dragging two bags. Both the twins' bags. Me: "enkosi my loving. Iza ne towel kengok." He brought me the orange towel. I lay Lutha on top of it and changed his diaper. Then Luhle. Chuma put the dirty diapers in a plastic bag and threw it outside. Luks: "heyy..suz'gqaya phe yardin ezanto kwedin. Faka ku Big Bin." Chuma: "heeee utata." Luks: "ewe Chumani, ambo chola lanto pha phandle." Chuma: "hayi man tata." Luks: "yeey!!!" He warned. Chuma went outside to throw it in the bin. He came back and sat next to Lutha. Luks: "Chuma." Chuma: "tata." Luks: "uy'fakephi la plastic?" Chuma: "ku Big Bin tata." Luks: "good boy." He finished cooking, dished up and we ate. Luks: "ndizogodusa lentwana babes, masamben." Me: "no babe, you go."

Luks: "are you sure?" Me: "yes. I'm sure. Khaw'leze ubuye." Lukhanyo packed Chuma's bag. I fed him his medication. Luks: "masambe boy." Chuma jumped up. Chuma: "bye mama. Bye Lutha. Bye Luhle." He kissed all of us and ran out with his father. Lukhanyo drove to S'bongile's house and parked outside. Calling her to come fetch her son. He sat in the car with Chuma. Luks: "izapha mntanam." Chuma sat on his lap. Luks: "uz'phethe kakuhle phof?" Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "you being a good boy?" Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "ithi ewe tata. Andiyo tshomakho." Chuma: "ewe tata." Luks: "ndiyakthanda ke va." Chuma: "love you like a tata elephant." Luks: "love you like a baby elephant nam.." Chuma: "ndiyamthanda tata ne." Luks: "nam ndiyam'thanda unyana. Ndizok'fownela ke va?" Chuma: "nini?" Luks: "ngomso. Then ndizok'landa friday. Yabo?" Chuma: "okay. Friday ngomso ne?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "hayi Friday uyeza kodwa naye. Nanku mamakho." Chuma: "bye tata." Luks: "bye mntanam." He kissed him, grabbed his bag and ran to his mother. Sbosh: "heey sthandwa sam." Chuma: "mama!" She waved at Lukhanyo. Luks: "izapha." She walked to the car. Luks: "erh...kukho iprogramme endinayo overseas. Ndizohamba nabantwana. Its for a week. So ndicela uhamba noChuma." Sbosh: "okay. Niyaphi?" Luks: "Madagascar." Sbosh: "sowum'xelele yena? And his teachers?" Luks: "I'm thinking siye during la holiday ka march instead. Yena andikathethi naye. I'm still sorting things out." Sbosh: "okay, its fine. I don't mind." Luks: "thanks. I'll call....ngomso, before aye sgela. Then ndizom'landa friday." Sbosh: "okay cool." Luks: "okay." He drove back home..

Soma was with his parents. Ma: "sweetheart, uphi uThandi?" Soma: "oh hayi mama. Buhleli naye izolo nje." Ma: "ewe kalok mntanam. Ndifuna uyazi ba uphi." Soma: "she's at home, uthi akaziva grand." Ma: "oh dear, uthi kuthen love?" Soma: "andazi mama." Ma: "hayi kalok funeke umbuze." Soma: "mom, she's resting. Oko ephangele today." Ma: "baphi abanye?" Soma: "oobani?" Ma: "uLukhanyo noLubby." Soma: "Lubby use Kapa, Lukhanyo hlel nomfazi wakhe." Ma: "uhambe nin uya eKapa? Wenzanton eKapa?" Soma: "yooh uske angabuzi umama. Lubby uphangela eKapa. Hambe namhlanje." Ma: "oh bum'fownele?" Soma: "no." Ma: "then how do you.....Somangaye!" Soma: "yinton mama?" His father walked in. Soma: "tata uvelaphi?" Dad: "hayi kwedin, ez'ndawen zam." Soma: "ziphi ndawo zakho?" Dad: "ndik'faki dzedze emlonyen??" Soma laughed. Ma: "ungak'linge undenzele lonto mna. Come eat sugar.." Soma: "I'm not hungry ma." Ma: "you sure?" Soma: "yeah." Ma: "okay sweetie. Vuyisile naku kutya kwakho." Dad: "andiyo swekile mna? Salt ke?" Ma: "uvelaphi ngel'xesha?" Dad: "heeee Dear, funeke ndibhale iReport na bendisuka kuSebenzile?" Ma: "awutsho kalok." Dad: "khand'phathele ke plate yam eshushu El Dee ka tata." Soma: "yinton El Dee?" Dad: "uyaz'thanda izinto. Uqavile Soso. Wazba

ungenaphi kwi ndaba zam nonyoko. Ungena kuvele tot ne mpundu. Haska man. Uyand'suffocater!" Soma: "ndiright andizonga ngeni tata. Mama, yinton El Dee?" Ma: "buza kutatakho." He gave him his tray. Dad: "phewu madoda. Uphi uDuplicate? Ukhe utye uve okukutya kumnandi. Uvale umlomo lo uneslonda es'qaqambayo." Soma: "sem'sebenzin." Ma: "please go fetch him love." Soma: "hayi andizokwazi tu kalok mama. Andicingi kanene. Akayomfama mos uyayazi kowabo." Dad: "iza ndik'khaphe." Soma jumped up and got dressed. Ma: "mxm. Noske utsho ufuna ukhatshwa." Soma: "nawe yahamba Ma?" Ma: "hayi mntanam." Vuyisile and Soma walked to the car. Dad: "khaw'ze ndiqhube." Soma took the passenger seat. Vuyisile drove to Greenacres hospital. Where Soso was done with his shift but busy with his admin work. They walked in the office. Vuyisile singing at the top of his lungs. Soso: "TATA!!!!" He hissed. Dad: "hey boy!" Soso: "uzovusa patients zam, what's wrong with you! Somangaye?!" Soma: "ayindim lo culayo nje. Tshi, yabizwa ngumama uthi izotyia." Soso: "I'm working!" Dad: "no no no you aint!" Soso: "yes I am tata. I-" Mandy walked in. Dad: "well...." He stood up straight. Soma: "Tata, nanku Mandy." Soso: "Somangaye!!" Soma: "whaat?" Dad: "hmm...lovely. Yandaz ndingu ban?" She shook her head. Dad: "well good. Hurry up man Soso, we have dinner at home." Soso: "you can't just come kidnap me tata, I'm busy!" Dad: "I don't give a flying toss. We're leaving." Soso knew it was no use fighting. Soso: "I will get you for this." Soma: "I'll be waiting." He winked. He took his bag and walked out. Vuyisile stood in the office waiting for Soso. Mandy stood there too. Soso: "tata. I'll follow with my car." Dad: "so?" Soso: "ubungahambi noSoma?" Dad: "not anymore, I'm not." Soso: "dad please. Ndiyeza kaloku." Dad: "oh?" Soma came to fetch his father. Soso: "sorry about that babes...khandiyazi bayeza. My family is full of surprises." Mandy: "its okay sweetie. I understand." Soso: "come have dinner with us." Mandy: "uhm..you go ahead love, soske sincokole. Your family misses you kudala ndikuba." Soso: "my mom would love to meet you.." Mandy: "yuh baby. Now you're making me nervous." Soso: "please sthandwa. Ndiyamazi uSoma notata are gonna make fun of me all night long. Just come with me." Mandy: "okay, let's go." They walked out to the cars. Mandy: "iza." They took hers and drove after Vuyisile. Soso: "babes, my family is a bit crazy ne, ndicela ungadikwa." Mandy: "every family is crazy love.." Soso: "you don't understand their level of crazy babes, trust me." Mandy: "baphi khona?" Soso: "maybe they took another route. Okanye sebefikile." They finally arrived at his parents' house. Soma and his father weren't there yet. Soso: "hayke andibazi ke baphi." They went in. Ma: "my sweet little angel." Soso: "evening ma." Mandy: "molo mama." Ma: "hello sweetie. Ungu Mandy ne? Ncooh, akasemhle ke yena bethuna." Mandy: "enkosi mama." She smiled. Ma: "uphi utatakho Soso? No Soma?" Soso: "bahambe kqala ke. Literally

kidnapped me." They waited for them while having a warm conversation. Soso heard the car outside a while later. Ma: "okay naba." Vuyisile walked in first. Dad: "Heeeyyy..." He sang. Soso: "Oh God.."

Chapter 504

Soso: "Tata, I beg of you." Dad: "huh? what? I'm too high to see you from here. Heeyy." Soso: "mama." He was losing patience quickly. Ma: "Vuyisile. Ndiyak'cela khaz'bambe." Vuyisile started touching himself. Ma: "hayi man!" Dad: "andikuvaaa!!!" Soma came in and sat down. His eyes cast low. Soma: "hlala phantsi timer." Vuyisile sat down next to him. Soso, Mandy and the mother ate. While Soma and his father watched the tv in silence. Ma: "Vuyisile awulambanga?" He shook his head breathing in gasps. Dad: "kushushu." He was sweating. Dad: "Soso vula lamnyango." Soma opened the door. Ma: "hayi ningas'phambaneli thina. Valani lamnyango!" Dad: "El dee dee dee lika tata!" Ma: "haska Vuyisile!" He was standing up wiggling his legs. Soso: "what are you....you know what, nevermind. I don't want to know." Dad: "damn these nigga's be thinking I'm a daddy!" He sang. Soso: "mxm. Noba ungu Mama kalok." Dad: "Heeeyy...." Soso: "No tata!! Damn. Not nyeyy. Can we just have one night normally?" Dad: "what's grinding your tits boy? You better de-stress them breasts!" Soso: "please don't start." Dad: "oh yes ima start." Soma: "we are just beginning." Mandy was laughing from the start. Dad: "try not to explode now...I got that gas on me." Soma: "I got the lighter." Dad: "we burning it up!!" Soma: "heyyy." Dad: "tell em boy!" Soso: "mxm." He was really angry but couldn't show it. He had to keep his feelings in check. They always did this. Now they are doing it to embarrass him. Dad: "you know the most embarrassing moment in my life son?" Soso: "I don't want to know." Dad: "I'm saying it anyway. I was walking.....I was, I was walking." Soma: "you were walking." Dad: "I was walking son. Then, this lady, she waves at me. I wave back. Only to find out she wasn't waving for me. So here I am waving my hand to infinity hoping I can fly away to Israel. Damn these girls." Mandy wiped her eyes from laughing. Dad: "there was this time. Ndihamba....noSebenzile." Soma: "uNyeke?" Dad: "uNyeke'able kanye yena yedwa-" Soso: "we don't want to know about it tata." Dad: "of course you do. Nyeksie uhamba aphe cam'kwam, ndiyaliva elivumba ngathi bub'longo benkomo namasi. Ndim'buze uyayiva na. Athi hayi. Sihambe.." He smacked his lips dramatically. Soma was laughing uncontrollably his voice went silent. Dad: "uzunyube Biggie. So sidibana noThemba. Athukise ntok'ba yinton le calamine inukayo! Ndiqombe inoba ndim lo. Ndiyoz'checker. Hayi ndigrand. Xandijonga uNyek'sie. JESUS CHRIST!" He jumped up and down

dramatically. Mandy couldn't stop laughing. Even the mother was in tears. Soso cracked a smile. Dad: "nali Dama lodaka empundwin. I could die I swear to God, I felt as though bindim. Ndim'xelele njan?" Mandy: "way'thetha njan tata." Dad: "fondin. Did you just shit on yourself?" Everyone collapsed with laughter.....

After dinner, Lubby and Estella went to the beach to relax. Lubb: "so why do like to challenge me." Estella: "I don't like being controlled." Lubb: "I'm not trying to control you. Or maybe I'm just too used to being boss." Estella: "well now you got a new boss kid, sit back." Lubb: "hmm....I like." They took off their shoes, lubby rolled up his pants. They walked around with their feet in the water. Estella: "don't get any ideas Lubby, I don't want you." Lubb: "Hahaa!!! Girl please. What ideas? I thought I was chilling with my friend. What's up with that? Talk about ideas." She laughed. Estella: "good. When you leaving again?" Lubb: "tomorrow. I got to fetch the new car, they landed it in Port Elizabeth today" Estella: "okay I'll take care of things in the meanwhile. You can go early." Lubb: "you sure?" Estella: "positive." She smiled. Lubb: "I've got such a cool friend." Estella: "don't get used to it." Lubb: "ncaah, look at that." She smiled. Estella: "you better get going hey, wife will be pleased to see you. Go!" Lubb: "let me take you home." Estella: "nah I'll just get a cab." Lubb: "hell nahh, you not. My bestie gets a ride with Me." They went back to the car and he drove her home. Lubb: "Alex asleep?" Estella: "probably." Someone stood by the door, it was her mother. Alex was wide awake, waiting. With his dummy in his mouth. Lubb: "or not." Estella: "go well..." Lubb: "not yet. Bring him here." Estella: "No Lubby." Lubb: "Why." Estella: "I don't want him to get confused okay? You're the only guy that's close enough to me after my brother and father. I don't want him to get the wrong idea." Lubb: "what wrong idea?" Estella: "Papai means daddy. You're not his daddy. He doesn't have a daddy. The less he sees of you the better." Lubb: "what?" Estella: "I told you me and his dad broke up before he was even born. So i-" Lubb: "I don't mean that. Like why did you lie to me earlier?" Estella: "I don't know either." Lubb: "Estella?" Estella: "have a safe trip.." She got out the car and went into the house picking up her son. Alex waved at him. Lubby waved back. He drove to his father's house and informed him that he was leaving. He got on the phone with his pilot and took his gadgets. The trip back to PE was quite short because he was occupied with his iPad.

The next morning Lukhanyo woke up early, he was in a dull mood. Took a quick shower and dressed. I woke up after him. Me: "uyaphi love?" Luks: "just to get fresh air." He called the nanny. Luks: "ndikuse sgela?" Me: "no, I'll be fine thanks." Luks: "you mad. Ndiyakusa kanti namhlanje." Me: "fine babe. Whoo." I took a bath while he bathed the babies. I wore my shorts and a vest. He just stared at me with "The Look."

Me: "relax.." Luks: "who said I wasn't. What I know is. You aint leaving this house like that." Me: "who said I was?" I made breakfast and cleaned the house. Did the laundry etc. So the nany would hang it. After the little chores, I went to get dressed for real. Nanny arrived at 7am. Lukha and I left. I drove while he sat in the passenger seat. Me: "uthen namhlanje, you look down." Luks: "I'm not." Me: "I know you babe, come on, spit it out." Luks: "heee, I'm just bored out my mind qha. That's why ndihamba nawe sisiya esgela." I stopped by the red robots. Me: "hamba nam uya esgela? Awungen nje wena." Luks: "says who?" Someone hooted a million times. I turned to look. My taxi driver friend. 😊;) Me: "Hi!! Uright?" Him: "heee akanqabe lona. Unjan mlungu." Lukhanyo stared at him and looked away. Me: "ndigrand tshomi." Him: "khand'krwecele uMr wethu." Me: "babe?" Luks: "robots are green." Me: "aren't you gonna say hi?" Luks: "for what?" He snapped. Me: "Damn Lukhanyo." Luks: "sho awti.." Him: "aai no mjita, akhonto enyinto kukho nje enyi mini ndandi dibene no my sister sine ngxaki embi ukufa. Otherwise, beku nice ukubona mtshana. Nihambe kakhle." Me: "sho va." He drove off. Me: "you are being rude." Luks: "your friend. Not mine." Me: "he was just saying Hi." Luks: "Nguban lowana Lihle! Kuthen zotshomana no notaxi ngok?" Me: "the time I had a polo yayigilisiwe iBenz. He's the guy I bumped into. Shit. What's wrong with you." He didn't even reply. I got to school. Luks: "babe...uyand'shiya lewei?" Me: "yes love I'm gonna be late." Luks: "okay ke, enjoy your day ne?" I kissed him inside the car. Me: "you too." Luks: "ndizok'landa what time?" Me: "I'll send you a message during my last class." I got out the car. Luks: "love you Mrs Me." Me: "I love you too honey." He drove home. As soon as he arrived. A sleek black Maserati parked behind him. Lukhanyo got out his car and stared in awe. Luks: "nahh..." Lubby stepped out the car. Lubb: "well.....surprise!!!!" Lukhanyo laughed out loud. Luks: "WHAT!!" Lubb: "what?" Luks: "hayi nyana who's this?" Lubb: "this is You lil bro. The Fuck you take me for?" He smiled. Lukhanyo screamed and hugged him. Luks: "SHIT!!!!" Lubb: "I know right?" Luks: "WHY?" Lubb: "Hawe-mother, because I love you nyana.." Luks: "you are something else, you know that?" Lubb: "here's your baby. Let's take her for a spin." He tossed him the keys and they sped off in Lukhanyo's new car.

Chapter 505

Lungelo was in his office with Mpumie. Their new partner. She was short and brown skinned. Small eyes and petite body. Mpumie: "so, how's the case going?" Lungelo: "Mpumie, I gave you a report, did you even bother looking through it?" Mpumie: "yes I did. But I want to hear it from you. Kuthen ungafun uthetha nam nje Lungelo?"

What did I do to you?" Lungelo: "yinton incokolisa na Nompumelelo? We're here to work right?" Mpumie: "after work, could you swing by my place, there's something I might have stumbled on." Lungelo: "on the Melusi case?" Mpumie: "yes." She closed the door. Mpumie: "there is this feeling that I have that the guys that attacked him. Actually killed him and hid the body.." Lungelo: "do you have the evidence." Mpumie: "come to my place later." She got up and walked out. Now Lungelo was getting hyped. Wondering if she got the correct info that might lead to Melusi's sudden disappearance. Paul came in. Lungelo: "khavale lo mnyango." He closed the door. Lungelo: "this girl, uy'thathile case ka Tat'Siwisa." Paul: "are you fucking with me?" Lungelo: "manyan! She called me Sunday, wandichazela what happened. So she decided to take it on. I have a feeling she's onto something." Paul: "and you?" Lungelo: "I might have a slight idea who did it, but WHY. There must have been beef for bade bam'bulale, if we can get the motive, then singaza kakhle." Paul: "call la chick." Lungelo: "eyphi?" Paul: "Lihle Mzinyathi, she might.....say it accidentally." Lungelo: "but I can't mention the case though, or Melusi for that matter." Paul: "m'buze about the start to her year with her family, that's when it happened right?" Lungelo: "unyansile!" Lungelo called Lihle. Lungelo: "heey. Uright?" Me: "Lungelo? I'm good you?" Lungelo: "I'm great, look andithandi utya ndodwa mna, can we have lunch? Please." Me: "I'm sorry but why?" Lungelo: "hee, can't we be friends na.." Me: "oh...uhm...I guess. But I'll have to tell my husband though." Lungelo: "yeah well I respect that, I mean...its routine right..yena uyak'chazela xa ephuma?"silence. Me: "yeah." Lungelo: "okay then, you'll tell him we're having lunch, I'll meet you when you ready same spot as our first time." Me: "bye..." He hung up. Lungelo: "all set." Paul: "good luck."

Early afternoon. Lonwabo went to fetch Tia from creche and went to his house. Busi's phone was off. He'd tried all day long to call her, he was getting worried. Lonwabo made a sandwich and juice for Tia to eat then cut up an apple, banana, peach and pear. Mixing them in a Tupperware lunch box. He closed it and put it in her bag. A packet of flings plus a yogurt as well. Losta: "masambe baby." They drove to Busi's mother's house. Her car wasn't there. Losta: "Tia, shiya bag songena phakathi." Tia: "uphi mama?" Losta: "siya kuye mntanam. Iza." They walked to the door and knocked. Khanya opened. Khanya: "ufuna nto?" Losta: "Busi." Khanya: "she doesn't wanna see you." Losta: "ndicela uyiva ngokwam ke leyo." He pushed her aside and they went in. Losta: "molo ma." Ma: "molo lonwabo." Losta: "uphi uBusi? Akaphendul phone." Ma: "nanku phe roomin yakhe." Losta: "ndicela umbona mama? Uright?" Ma: "shiya umntana, uye pha kuye." Losta: "Tia, uzohlala apha wena ne? Tata uyeza ngoku." He sat her on the couch and went to the bedroom. Losta: "babe?" Busi was under

blankets. Losta: "love cela uvuke..." She was crying. Losta: "kalok Busi please tell me what's going on. Andikwaz uyikha emtin mna ba uthen." She got up and wiped her tears. Her eyes were swollen and puffy. Lonwabo sat down on the bed and hugged her. Losta: "I'll fix it baby, just tell me what's wrong." Busi: "I got fired emsebenzini." Losta: "uxolo sthandwa sam...but for what?" Busi: "there's something you won't understand wethu. But...I lost my job." Losta: "akho suppose ufumana written warning na?" Busi: "suppose!" Losta: "then you can take them to the CCMA for unfair dismissal!" Busi: "andisenawo amandla Lonwabo. Especially because I know Kevin had something to do with it. Yi-company yakhe le indenzele la mistake!" Losta: "you know what babe? You don't need their job. You're a great accountant. You're young, smart, and a beautiful black woman. Companies will line up for you to count their zeros trust me. Suz'yekelela just because of this, you'll get a job in no time." Busi: "you really think so?" Losta: "I know so babe." Busi: "but ndizothini in the mean time, the bills won't wait for me to get a job. My mother's treatment either. Fees zika Khanya. Kevin even took his car. I'm just...." Losta: "ayongxaki yonke lento uy'thethayo. Uyeke la kaw'si inukayo yomntu ingu Kevin. I'll help you out. You're my babe, my wife, ndizokwenzela yonke lento." Busi: "I can't expect that of you." Losta: "yes you can sthandwa sam. Write down la treatment ka mamakho I'll get it from work, then sizoya kuLubby silande Range yam, uhambe ngayo wena. Ngu sathana qithi bonanje uKevin, mpundulu nje enoboya entsulen. Sizom'nyisa love subana worry." She giggled. Losta: "you must learn to trust me Busisiwe. Ndingu mntu wakho, Not every man is a dog. Not all of us want ass, or to destroy and disrespect you. Some of us want to love, to trust, to actually belong. Andiyazi nje kuthen ungafuni ndik'tshate siqibe sibe mnandi kube kanye." Busi: "um'shiye phi umntana?" Losta: "nanku elounge." Busi: "I will marry you Lonwabo. When I'm back on my feet, I don't want to depend on you." Losta: "I respect that sweets, but now you have to let me help ke until you're able." Busi: "let me take a bath." Losta: "zond'fumana efront." She went to the bathroom, Lonwabo went back to the lounge....

Thando was at work. He went up to the boss' office. Who was on the phone with a supplier. He motioned for him to come in and sit down. Boss: "yes I'll send someone to come fetch it in a minute. We'll talk later." He hung up. Boss: "you are in demand, 2 ladies walked in here looking for a Thando. And I only employed one Thando. Plus I didn't he was a painter." Thando: "its a part time job to make extra money." Boss: "I see, but if you needed extra money you could have just said so. Instead of over-working yourself like this Thando. Your body will react badly." Thando: "I don't want your charity." Boss: "oh well...anyway, since you don't have a phone, I took their cards and here they are." Thando: "for?" Boss: "the painting job. Apparently you did a

good job in Beauty's bedroom." His voice was sarcastic and a bit annoyed. Thando: "its not what it sounds like." Boss: "let me tell you something. If you want to go the cougar route, use a condom Always. Each and every time. They do this to guys like you. Shower them with expensive gifts, use them then dump them. Be safe." Thando: "use them like you.....?" Boss: "I don't use anyone that doesn't want to be used. Plus I've been around enough. I've seen this happen." Thando: "whatever bra." He took the cards. Boss: "Beauty was here too." Thando looked at him. Boss: "she dropped this.....said it was for you." Thando: "can I get off early? I need to go to town quick?" Boss: "sure.." Thando took the box and left without looking what it was. He went to a shop with his documents and bought a phone. It was nothing fancy just enough for facebook to get Asanda's number. He placed it safely in his back pack trying to contain his excitement. He went home and passed time, sitting on his bed creating a new facebook account. He invited her. An hour later, she accepted. Then wrote an inbox. "Who's this?" Seeing no profile picture or anything for that matter. She thought it was a fake account using Thando's name as a joke. Thando replied: "I lost my phone babe, ndicela und'thumele number yakho so that I can explain." She: "how do I know its Thando? Ucimba ndizok'themba njan?" Thando: "I'll call you just now." She sent the number, Thando loaded the 55 rand airtime he bought and called her. Asanda: "hello?" Thando: "hello Asanda." She kept quiet. Her heart was at peace but was still mad. Thando: "look babes, that day I sent a message, I got mugged. I had no way of contacting you. I'm so sorry." Asanda: "are you okay?" Thando: "yes I'm fine, band'hlabesandlen qha when they took the phone and searched me for my wallet." Asanda: "I'm sorry about that..." Thando: "at least I'm okay. Nina ninjani?" Asanda: "okay now, I thought you changed your mind. About us." Thando: "never baby. I can't do that to you." Asanda: "I told umama, and my bro...they kinda freaked out but sigrand ngoku." Thando: "okay love, as long as you're relaxed ungastresseki. I'll send some cash Sunday va?" Asanda: "for what?" Thando: "andazi baby, anything you want, neza cravings. Uz'thengele nento ecute...just spoil yourself." Asanda: "you don't have to.." Thando: "I want to." Asanda: "can I use the money to come to you?" Thando: "what about school?" Asanda: "oh yeah..." Thando: "look k'la weekend izayo, I'll make a plan ndize apho va even if its for a day." Asanda: "that would be nice." Thando: "what's wrong baby?" Asanda: "I just started getting morning sickness lately." Thando: "ncaaw. Sorry love. I read on google kuthwa its normal njena and its a positive sign." Asanda: "you googled pregnancy?" Thando: "ewe ngok bendilinde u-accepte ku facebook." Asanda: "that's so cute..." Thando: "what's the problem Asanda?" Asanda: "school stuff.." Thando: "thetha nam kaloku mntu wam." Asanda: "just rumors going around. Phof they're true...I don't know how but people are talking ba ndimithi."

Thando: "so?...awumithiswanga ngabo mos why do you care what they think?"
Asanda: "I can't take it Thando, their eyes of disgust ingathi I'm a prost-" Thando:
"Hayi Asanda. Don't you dare say such things." Asanda: "I don't know anymore
Thando.." She cried. Thando: "baby please don't cry, I know this is messing up your
life but ndicela ungacingi lewey please. I didn't leave to make life difficult and
unbearable for you, I left to make sure our child has food to eat and clothes to wear xa
ezalwa. Don't abort this child Asanda not only is that just a child, its a part of me
merged with a part of you. That is my seed, growing into Us.. Ndiyak'cenga Asanda."
Asanda: "thando its going to be difficult." She sobbed. Thando: "but I'm here for you
bae. You two will be my first priority and I'm not going to change my mind. Sukhala
baby please." She kept quiet for a while. Thando: "when you need me just call me. I'll
always have time for you." Asanda: "okay." She whispered. Thando: "uya nin eClinic?"
Asanda: "tomorrow." Thando: "undichazele ke ba kuthiwani va." Asanda: "I will."
Thando: "I love you Asanda." Asanda: "I love you too Thando." Thando: "I'll call later
on va." Asanda: "okay.." He hung up. He looked at the box he had received. Opened it
and saw the latest iPad. He wrapped it back to its previous condition and got dressed
to leave. It was going back home, he didn't need her help. He would push hard, he
would work hard. And he will survive.

Chapter 506

I met up with Lungelo. He hugged me. Lungelo: "hey ugrand?" Me: "I'm great." We
sat down. Lungelo: "I ordered for you, your favorite drink." Me: "haha...uzama
undinxilisa kengok?" Lungelo: "not really. Just loosening up, nam ndiz'thathele into
estrong." Our drinks came. Me: "andiy'thembanga le drink yakho." Lungelo: "haa??"
He took a long sip and swallowed. Lungelo: "and now?" Me: "that's better." Lungelo:
"andise khubeke." Me: "uzoba strong." He drank his whiskey. Lungelo: "soo..how have
you been?" Me: "great, wena?" Lungelo: "wonderful. Yayazi mos?" Me: "you were
never friendly in the beginning." Lungelo: "I was being professional." Me: "what do
you want ke?" Lungelo: "meaning?" Me: "andikho muncu noko Lungelo. Give me
credit." Lungelo: "ndiyayazi ba awukho muncu sisi. I'm just being chilled." Me:
"okay..." Lungelo: "how's the family doing." Me: "its lovely. Wena unayo? Never heard
you speak about it..." Lungelo: "I don't know if you'd be interested.." Me: "we're
friends right?" Lungelo: "I guess..binjan ibeginning yalo nyaka? Ningene kakuhle
phof." Me: "yes..besihleli nezinye tshomi zethu. EBluewater. Kukho party." Lungelo:
"aniz'thandi party." We started eating. Me: "lubby ne friends zakhe...wena
busenzanton." Lungelo: "nothing much. I'm always working, besiye kwi holiday ne

family yam to Italy. So yeah.." Me: "your family...tell me about it." Lungelo: "I have a younger brother and a mother. Who's my everything." Me: "bahlali phi?" Lungelo: "Plettenburg Bay." Me: "father?" Lungelo: "dead." Ouch. Yuhh why say it so coldly. Me: "I'm sorry..." Lungelo: "don't be." During the next hour, Lungelo spoke about his family and inspiration to work, laughing together in between. We finished our lunch and kept drinking. Lungelo: "I have to go back to the office. Uyi bad influence wena." Me: "nguwe lo uze ne order ze alcohol." Lungelo: "call someone to come fetch you, awuzokwazi uqhuba lewei." Me: "kakade, I didn't bring my car. So I'll call Lukha." Lungelo: "ndik'lindise?" Me: "nope. He'll strangle you for getting me tipsy." Lungelo: "hahahaa..mxm. Okay. Ndiyahamba ke.." He got up and paid. Lungelo: "if akafiki uzund'chazele." Me: "relax!" Lungelo: "okay..sharp ke" Lungelo left for the office. Paul was still there, looking flushed and sweaty. Lungelo: "ugrand?" Paul: "have you been drinking?" Lungelo: "I had a few glasses. Nothing much." Paul: "did you get her to talk?" Lungelo: "yeah, she lied. Khona into enzekileyo qha akazoy'thetha. They probably made a promise not to talk ngento zabo." Paul: "okay, so you're letting it go right?" Lungelo: "yep. I'm done." Paul: "what about Mpumie?" Lungelo: "Pauly, I promised I wouldn't pursue it. But the promise was for me. Abanye abantu xa besenza investigation, I can't do anything about it." Paul: "make Mpumie drop la investigation." Lungelo: "what?" Paul: "she only listens to you!!" Lungelo: "hewethu, ufuna nton kanye kanye?" Paul: "its just that I've seen your research. Everything is pointing to the twins. Lungelo, you don't want An- I mean Lubabalo mad." Lungelo: "oh please, Lubabalo is always barking like a dog, seeing him mad is almost an adrenaline rush because akazokwenza nto." Paul: "do not be so sure." Lungelo: "Hey!! Sund'phambanisa wena!!" He grabbed his shirt. Lungelo: "if I wanted to bring down that fool I have enough evidence for him to be sentenced for more than 30 years. He would be behind bars as of NOW. Ndithule mos, now what's your fucking problem!" Paul: "then uyothin ku Mpumie?" Lungelo: "if I know what she has don't you think I can cover it! Fuck man." He let go and walked out." Paul sent Lukhanyo a message: "we need to talk."

Lukhanyo took me home in his new car. Me: "its sooo nice baby. And the white interior dammn..." He didn't reply. Me: "mntu wam? What we having for dinner?" He stopped at KFC. Bought food and went home. He loved his new car. Too much. Lubby was at home with the babies. Lukhanyo got home and we went in. Lubb: "yuuh andilambe. Susu sam sikhala uNGqo. Nivelaphi?" The kids were asleep. I dished up and lay the table. Lukhanyo was still a bit moody. Me: "had late lunch, with a friend." Lubb: "what friend." Me: "just a friend Lubby." He looked at Lukhanyo. Me: "babe, ndicel thetha nawe." Lukhanyo walked to the bedroom. I walked behind him

and closed the door. Luks: "buhleli naban Lithembelihle?" He took off his shirt and started pacing around the room. Me: "baby, please calm down." Luks: "calm down?" He roared. Luks: "you better not tell me to calm the fuck down!" Me: "ndizothetha njani nawe unje!" Luks: "hey! Hey ! Hey! Don't get smart with me!!" Lubby opened the door. Lubb: "what the hell is going on!" Luks: "nothing." Lubb: "its something if its going to get you worked up ude ukhulule! Lihle?" Me: "I was with Lungelo. He invited me for lunch." Lubby took off his shirt and stood next to Lukhanyo. Lubb: "what the fuck did you just say?" They looked adorable when they stood together 'pretending' to be mad. Me: "ewe, we had drinks and chatted for a while." Lubby grabbed me and threw me on the bed. Lukhanyo tackled me and tickled my ribs. I couldn't help laughing. Me: "imaa baby." Luks: "benisenzan?" Me: "awusena maqhinga nje." Lubb: "what did he want?" We lay still. Me: "well, I think he's looking for something." Luks: "like?" Me: "undibuze the most awkward question. How was the beginning of my year with my family. Sesingena ku March. What type'a question is that." The twins looked at each other. Lubb: "wathini wena Lihle?" Me: "I told him about the Bluewater party qha. He kept laughing...naye ke wand'chazela about his family." Luks: "are you sure you didn't even mention Namhla?" Me: "khange ndiqalise." Lubb: "good. Wooh." Me: "what happened?" Luks: "nothing boo." Me: "no you guys, nenzeni? He wouldn't just be sniffing around." Lubb: "its best if you don't know. Who wants a drink?" Luks: "me." They jumped up and left. Luks: "oh and I called Paul over. Kukho into eshushu afuna uy'thetha." Lubb: "I'm beginning to get worried." Luks: "but Paul and Smith got our backs right?" Lubb: "yeah for sure." He sat on the counter with his drum stick. Lubb: "nank'engena." Paul walked in. Luks: "what's so important?" Lubb: "WHY is Lungelo getting on my grill?" Paul: "guys....its not Lungelo. Utata ka Melusi approached another person. She's quite stubborn and kunzima um'chazela ba makayeke she'll know kukho something endiy'fihlayo." Lubb: "wait...uyazi njan wena?" Paul: "I read the report Lungelo did on you." Luks: "wenze iReport?" Paul: "an actual file. Ene gama MZINYATHI in bold letters." Lubb: "he is sooo obsessed with me, that bastard." Luks: "he's got a man-crush on you bafo. Ayikho le." Lubb: "ewe man nyana, because if he knows all this, has all the evidence, kuthen angandi bambi?" Luks: "man-crush." Paul: "I'm just warning you that you may want to keep low key from now on." Lubb: "he'll never find the evidence." Paul: "don't be so sure because Lungelo is connected to everything like a ball of wire. He does his work, but only uses it when you push him to. So stay out of his lane." Luks: "why are you telling us this." Paul: "we're friends. I thought you needed to know." Lubb: "but Lungelo is your best friend." Paul: "Lungelo is just my business partner, he doesn't have 'friends' he excludes himself from anything." Lubb: "that's odd. Why?" Paul: "I

have to go." Luks: "heeyy..aren't we friends?" I walked into the kitchen. Me: "it was him, right? He did it?" They all turned around to look at me. Luks: "what's wrong sthandwa sam?" He held my waist. Me: "Lungelo killed his father?" Paul: "I have to go." He rushed out the house. Lubb: "Not so fast....woah der." He pulled him back inside. Lubb: "what?" Paul: "no..he didn't." Lubb: "Paul!" Paul: "honest to God, he didn't. I know nothing of this." Lubb: "did you just lie in God's name? Son, are you not ashamed of yourself. Bafo, khand'phe amanzi ndizo'baptiza lomfana." Paul: "that is not necessary, Lubby andazi nto mna." Lubb: "uzoy'khupha ngomlomo bonanje. Iza Lukhanyo mna, Lihle ziphi candle!!" I sat down and laughed. Me: "no Lubby man." Lubb: "waske wanyumbazwa." His phone rang. Lubb: "shhh everybody." He picked up lubb: "Lubby Morrison speaking." Estella: "I need to see you as soon as possible." Lubb: "why what's wrong?" Estella: "tell me you haven't signed the contract." Lubb: "what contract? I signed so many papers yesterday, what are you talking about." Estella: "today wasn't quite busy, so I did some research on our new clients company." Lubb: "the head of the Limpopo project? Yeah?" Estella: "I came across something very disturbing. Lubabalo. You need to see this." Lubb: "bad bad or average good?" Estella: "ugly." He hung up. Luks: "what's wrong." Lubb: "call Simon to get the jet ready. Paul, we'll play with you another day there's a problem I need to attend to." Me: "kwenzeka nton?" Lubb: "I don't know, but its extremely bad. Nxiba Lukhanyo!" They got dressed immediately. Luks: "love?" Me: "no its okay..uzobuya nin? At least take a little bag for into zotshintsha." I packed him 3 of everything. Luks: "I'll call you fika kwethu." He kissed me. Paul: "I'll get going." Lubb: "when we back we'll call you, sizo sorta lewei. Keep us updated kodwa." Paul: "will do." They all drove off. I was left alone with a bucket full of chicken and two babies. Who were still sleeping. I called Namhla over to come relax with me...

Thando got to Beauty's house. She opened the door quite late. He'd been knocking and ringing the bell for a while. She was wearing a gown and a head towel, wrapping her weave in it. Beauty: "sorry. I was in the shower, come in." Thando: "I'm not staying long." Beauty: "make yourself comfortable." She poured him juice. Beauty: "what's wrong?" Thando: "andizifun igifts zakho sis'Beauty. Honestly and I don't want you coming to my work and bothering me." Beauty: "bothering you? I stayed out your way didn't I? Nguwe ozizelayo kum. Here you are." Thando: "ndibuyise lento yakho uzama undithenga ngayo!" Beauty: "you're so respectful and mature yazi. More than a older men. That's what I like about you, when something is there you grab the opportunity." She loosened her gown. Holding both his hands. Exposing her firm boobs. Thando: "are those even real?" Beauty laughed. Beauty: "ewe tshi...this is what real women look like sweetheart." He stared at her. She held his hands up to her

breasts holding them together firmly. Beauty: "leave all your worries behind honey...let your mind be free." He was hard. She moved her thigh in between his legs. Beauty: "oh wow....damn." He looked away blushing. Beauty: "hayi lona....ide ibengaka...uy'tyisa ntoni..." She whispered in his ear. Holding his muscles. She kissed his soft lips. Holding his crotch softly. He was fighting with himself inside, he held her body pushing her down on the couch. He climbed on top. Kissing her. Beauty: "yess...khulula kalok..." Thando got up and shook his head. Thando: "I can't." He felt sick and wanted to cry. Beauty: "no love, come here..." He stepped back. Beauty: "Thando, baby...listen to me..." Thando: "no..." His voice trembling. Beauty: "I understand sthandwa....you just ne-" Thando: "NO!!!" He screamed. Thando: "just.....fuck man!" He ran out the house. All the way to the road, when he was far enough, he sat on the side of the road. Thando: "what the fuck did I just do!!!" He cried. Thando: "Why!!!" He was shivering with pain. He couldn't understand why. He'd been unfaithful in the past, something was different this time. He couldn't allow himself at all. A car stopped in front of him. Thando: "sisi. I will fuck your car Up. Sund'tester! Suka kum!!!" Beauty: "Thando, utheni? What's wrong boo bo-" Thando: "I'm not your fucking boo!!!" Beauty: "Thando, you're being childish right now.." Thando: "that's the problem sisi, umdala. Just, get away from me." He walked away.

Chapter 507

Cape Town

Lubby and Lukhanyo got to Cape Town after 8 in the evening. Lubb: "soqala ku Estella ne?" Luks: "why not ksasa? I'm sleepy mna." Lubb: "iza man lukhanyo." He took his father's Benz and drove to Estella's house. She was still waiting for him. They went into the house. Estella stared at the both of them confused. Lubb: "oh yes, this is my bro, Lukha. Bafo nanku Estella." Lukhanyo swallowed and shook her hand. Luks: "hi." Estella: "hello. Uhm...I remember you said you had a twin, but I didn't think it was a clone." Lubb: "well, I might have forgotten to mention. So what's wrong?" She went to the bedroom to fetch her tablet. Estella: "sweety, please sleep. Its late." Alex: "Papai aqui." (Daddy here.) Estella: "Não, mamãe tem que trabalhar, certo?" (No, mommy has to work, okay?) Alex: "Não!!" Estella: "Alex!" She warned. He lay down on the bed sulking. Estella went back to the lounge. Lubb: "what's going on Estella?" Estella: "like I said, I did some research this afternoon. This is what I saw." Lubby read thoroughly. Lubb: "they're being charged for corruption?" Estella: "it gets worse..." He scrolled down. Lubb: "and fraud?" Estella: "read on." Lubb: "no fuck man!" He

panicked. Estella: "they've been money laundering companies for years. I hope you didn't sign the contract Lubby." Lubb: "Shit!" Luks: "Estella, is there a way to reverse all this?" Estella: "if he signed then I doubt it. They can and will juice everything you've ever worked for." Luks: "but they can't take without being given authorization by Lubabalo, the owner of the company. Right?" Estella: "right, but by signing the contract without reading there could be somewhere written that some of his assets are bind to them." Luks: "we need to get it, Lubby iphi la contract?!" Lubb: "its already sent through." Luks: "sent through to where!!" Lubb: "ku Robert Lukhanyo!" Luks: "okay, I guess we'll have to do this the only way I know how." Lubb: "how?" Luks: "hlanganisa majita, ubazise kwel'cala." Lubb: "you're not serious right?" Luks: "sithini ke?" Estella: "what's going on?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, siyazelaphi ba iphi kqala?" Luks: "that's what we'll find out in the meanwhile. Then we'll go and get it." Lubb: "and then?" Luks: "siyay'tshisa kalok bafo. Abanosenzel ikhence thina." He walked outside to make a few calls. Estella: "hello?" Lubb: "yes?" Estella: "what did he say?" Lubb: "now you know how it feels." He laughed. Alex appeared from behind her and ran to Lubby. Lubb: "there he is.." He swept him up and threw him the air. Alex was laughing his lungs out. Lubb: "your momma so jealous of you. Damn." Estella: "its way past his bedtime." Lubb: "will you chill? Please Estella, just relax." He sat down with the boy and played with him. Lubb: "where's your parents?" Estella: "asleep." Lubb: "and Twan?" Estella: "in his house." Lubb: "oh.." He lay back. Alex sat on him playing with his chain. Lubby took off his beanie and placed it on Alex's head. Lubb: "thug life...don't hate." Estella giggled. Lubabalo took off the gold chain and placed it around Alex's neck. Alex lay back on Lubby's chest with his feet up, fingers twirling around the chain. Estella: "don't start yelling when he breaks it." Lubb: "he's just a kid. Let him play." Estella: "what are we gonna do?" Lubby told her what Lukhanyo had said earlier. Estella: "what exactly is the only way?" Lubb: "depends on whether we find where it is or nah." Estella: "I could help with finding that out." Lubb: "really?" Estella: "here's what we'll do..." They spoke lightly and as soft as possible. Lukhanyo came in and listened. Alex stared at him in surprise but didn't move from Papai. Luks: "I think I like her idea better." Lubb: "what if it doesn't work?" Estella: "it will." Luks: "when will you do it?" Estella: "tomorrow night. The quicker the better." Lubb: "you don't have to do this. There could be another way." Estella: "let's try it okay? You guys can back me." Lubb: "fine." He didn't like it one bit but had to swallow his pride. Alex had turned around and fallen asleep on him. Lubb: "wenzan njani na." Lukha took a picture. Luks: "he's so cute undikhumbuza-" his phone rang. Luks: "hello?" Sbosh: "cela ubambe." She gave the phone to her son. Chuma: "tata? Uphi?" Luks: "hey boy, unjani?" Chuma: "ndiright buthe zofownela mos." Luks: "ooh, sorry mntanam,

utata is working kalok. Ndilibele boy yam, binjan mini yakho." Chuma kept quiet. Luks: "chuma?" Sbosh: "hello?" Luks: "yinton ngok?" Sbosh: "he's a bit upset. Uyakhala." Luks: "I'm really sorry Sbongile, ndilibele nyan." Sbosh: "um'libala njan umntanakho Lukhanyo? I mean honestly." Luks: "it was just once, something came up!" Sbosh: "yeah well, he doesn't understand that. Funeke ngok ibendim that picks up the pieces and mend his broken heart. Goodnight!" She hung up on him. Lubb: "and then?" Luks: "une drama eniiiintsi uSbongile bonanje. I forgot to call him today so apparently he's crying, now Sbosh acting like I didn't want to call. I forgot...it happens!" Lubb: "umoyika qithi uSbosh wena. Uyok'qhwaba ngelathanga lakhe." He laughed. Luks: "zovusa umntana." Estella: "let me..." She took Alex to bed. Luks: "we should go. Yonke enye soy'bona eksen." Lubby went to Estella's bedroom. Lubb: "hey? We're leaving now." Estella: "just a second." She was changing Alex's diaper. Then tucked him in. Estella: "you stuff." Lubb: "let him keep it. I'll see you in the morning okay?" Estella: "uhm okay." Lubb: "is there anything else?" Estella: "no." He turned around and left.

The next morning. Lubby was up before 5am. Showered and eating Cereal in bed. Lukhanyo woke up next to him after 7. Luks: "Lord have mercy. You didn't tell me this bed was so comfortable and nice. Damn, I slept like I was in heaven." Lubb: "you're sleeping on water Lukhanyo." Luks: "it feels so nice." Lubb: "ambovasa, we're leaving in 30." Luks: "no, I'm not getting up." Lubb: "lukhanyo we don't have time to play." Lukha dragged himself out of bed and went to shower. Lubby got dressed. Black pants. Black shirt and Blue blazer. Lukhanyo wore navy pants and a red shirt. Lubb: "nxiba blazer fondin." Luks: "but I don't like blazers." He took the navy blazer. They left for work. Lubby went to look for his father, Lukhanyo went in the office to prepare work. The moment he switched on the computer, emails flooded in. Estella walked in. Estella: "Lubby, we need to get on with it, I have briefed your dad. He's in a meeting with the lawyers. I spoke to Robert this morning, so we're having dinner." Luks: "no problemo. Except that you'll have to repeat that because I'm not Lubby. He's right behind you." Estella: "we don't have time. Brief him quick, I'm going to sort out the media." Lubb: "what media?" Estella: "the Linda case Lubby, I don't know but someone leaked it. Its all over the front pages." Lubb: "like we need bad publicity right now!!" Estella: "its not us! Its her!" Lubb: "Yes, its her! But she belonged here! She's dragging our flippen name down too! I am losing more money each day!!" Estella: "if you could just calm down. Sit." She made a cappuccino and gave it to him. Estella: "relax for me.." Lubb: "I am relaxed." She walked out the office to finish her job. Luks: "your CEO...hmm....." Lubb: "I know right...." Luks: "let's just pull off tonight. After that, we need to be more thorough ngento zez'contract. People are

beginning to know that you're hardly around therefore aw'nalo xesha lofunda contract. Hire a company lawyer, everytime you get a contract he goes through it." Lubb: "I thought I had a fucking company lawyer. What the hell." Luks: "clearly akawenzi umsebenzi. Prepared for Linda? The moment we go out solandelwa yi-paparazi." Lubb: "I'm sure Estella won't let that happen. She's got it covered." The office phone rang. Luks: "Lubby Morrison." Lubby laughed. It was Anele. Anele: "Lubby, uhm is it me or is your company suddenly famous? Or nihlel ne Celeb apho? I'm outside and can't get in. We have a meeting in an hour." Luks: "we're just sorting something out quickly, I'll get someone to bring you in." Anele: "thank you." He hung up. Lubb: "that's a guy I was helping last month, company yakhe bi-bankrupt. Ndifuna ubona how much he made." Luks: "what's the cut?" Lubb: "55% but just to string him. I'm not taking the money." Luks: "okay...ndisayo khangel security." He left for a while. Lubby sat on the couch thinking. Lubb: "am I the only one chilling?" Everyone was doing his work FOR him. He felt blessed and loved for once. He got up and went to check through his work mail. Replying and finally got to Robert. It was an estimation of how much the project would cost. Lubb: "this cannot be right." Lukhanyo came back in. Luks: "wha?" Lubb: "jonga..." Luks: "haaa.....that's ridiculous. Ayinto inkulu mos leya." Lubb: "my Thoughts exactly." They read through the breakdown together. Luks: "I can be sure that just over a mil is being unnecessarily spent." Lubb: "its more than a mil Lukhanyo...did I just sign over my company." Luks: "your company is worth millions. Not just one. Here they're trying to coin you qha." Anele walked in. Anele: "Heeee, Nkos'enofefe. I see miracles day in, day out. Umenze nin ke lo. Because ndiyaqala umbona." Lubb: "khahlale phantsi wethu Anele B. Uvale indutsu. I'm busy." Anele: "what's the media doing outside?" Lubb: "they're having a party, feel free to join." Anele: "don't mind if I do, I need you to look through this. Nasi ne-statement sam from the bank. We did well." Lubb: "I'm happy for you." Lukhanyo took the file and looked through. Reading each and every line. Luks: "we own part of you right?" Anele: "ewe." Lubb: "is it any good?" Luks: "yep, its quite good." Lubb: "great." Anele, keep your profits ndoda or nontombi, whatever you are. You worked hard and I'm proud to have helped someone that needed my help and swallowed ku-sour kunjalo. I know I'm difficult as fuck. So happy to you." Anele: "you mean, you're not taking your cut?" Lubb: "you worked, I helped. Its Your money. Okay? Bendidlala nawe, ndizay'thin malakho mna. When I got my own." Anele: "oh my. You're actually really a nice guy." Lubb: "whatever." Anele: "hayi su-actor apha. I'm quite surprised. Lubabalo wonke." Lubb: "bye Anele. We're going through a frenzy today. You'll keep me updated." Anele: "I sure will." He cat-walked out the office. Luks: "wow, you have a selfless bone." Lubb: "waye desperate umntana

bantu." Estella came back in with Sebastian. Dad: "morning sons." Luks: "hello." Lubby: "dad, what is going on." Dad: "things are getting raw. This Robert character had us all fooled. Do you know all the accusations he's facing?" Lubb: "have you spoken to him?" Dad: "he claims he has nothing to do with it." Estella: "rumor has it, that he's busy with illegal things as well." Lubb: "what could be More illegal than this Estella? Rhino poaching? This already bad!! He'll literally murder us financially!" Estella: "he's part of an elite group of men." Luks: "elite? What do they do?" Estella closed the door. Estella: "that's what I'm trying to find out tonight. This is huge. If we can prove he's guilty, he'll be charged and convicted." Luks: "how are we to prove it!!" Estella: "your dad and I have it handled." Lubb: "excuse me??" Dad: "relax son." Estella walked out. Dad: "she's too mature for you." Lubb: "dad, you're married to mom." Dad: "and I'm happy, I'm just saying. You're too much of a loose canon. She's a woman of her own kind. Stick to your lane boy." He walked out. Lubb: "did my dad just diss me?" Lukhanyo laughed really hard.

Lungelo was still asleep. He had arrived really late. Zintle: "Lungelo. Vuka." Lungelo: "hmm.." He pulled her closer in his arms. Zintle: "Lungelo." Lungelo: "hmm ba?" Zintle: "uzoba late." Lungelo: "not going. Workin from here." Zintle: "why?" Lungelo: "I'm tired. Wena awuzoba late." She looked away. Lungelo: "what's wrong?" Zintle: "are you cheating on me Lungelo?" Lungelo: "no." Zintle: "then what's going on!" Lungelo: "do you trust me?" Zintle: "not xa usenza lento!" Lungelo: "eyphi nto? I work Zintle, that's it." Zintle: "whatever you do ne, please protect yourself and me because asisebenzisi condom. That's all I'm saying." Lungelo: "what makes you think I'm doing lokaka?" Zintle: "because you're always 'working!' You hardly have time for me anymore! So much as to look at me Lungelo! Ufika late aphe ndlin, unuka some funky perfume and wine. Like what? do you think I'm stupid?" Lungelo: "but I'm not cheating. Zintle, I told you this. Usandenzela istunts zooLubabalo. I told you when I work mna, kuyoba'bhlungu nyani. I was not lying. Mpumie and I were going over a case. And I told her andifun uba involved. She's refusing to let it go. So I'm trying by all means to block it. Which is why ke ndibuya late." Zintle: "but why Lungelo? Paul suppose yak'nceda in other areas wena wenza wedwa oko." Lungelo: "stop worrying baby. Nguwe wedwa kum. Come here." He kissed her, grabbed her breasts. Zintle: "I'm not in the mood." He rubbed her in between her thighs gently until she started breathing lightly. Lungelo: "you are now..." He stuck in one finger. Pushing it deep and pulling it out. Her body felt warm and tingly. Lungelo: "come on baby...yikhuphe yonke." Zintle: "no..." She moaned. Lungelo: "yes. Cum for me." She kissed him passionately. Opening her legs. Warm Liquid Rushed out of her. Lungelo: "yeess!!! Phinda mntu wam.." He went faster, pumping his finger in. She held on his body.

Lungelo: "suminca kalok baby, let it go...come on." She let go and did it again. He pulled out his fingers and climbed on top of her. His stuck himself in, he was hard and ready. Lungelo: "wow baby. Awuse manzi...shit." He stopped moving and kissed her. Zintle: "what's wrong?" Lungelo: "andifun citha." Zintle: "but we just started baby." Lungelo: "its been a while love...plus nguwe lo umnandi. I can't help myself..." He moved again slower.... Zintle: "just go deeper..." She whispered. Lifting her legs. He thrust deeper inside. She moaned louder. Lungelo put his thumb over her lips. Lungelo: "yangxola..." He went faster. Kissing her lips, grabbing her hair. Zintle: "Luuu-ngelo!!!" Lungelo: "hold me..." He groaned. She held his body tightly while he moved deeper. Faster. Harder. He breathed in and out slowly. And smashed inside, releasing himself. Lungelo: "enkosi." Zintle: "for what?" Lungelo: "tolerating me...when last did I feel this close to you... I love you mntu wam." Zintle: "I love you too..." Lungelo: "ndatsho ndozela kamandi." He lay on her chest. Meanwhile in Plettenburg Bay. Macy and Songezo(Zintle's father) were in bed. Macy: "sthandwa sam, vuka." Songezo: "good morning angel." Macy: "you're in a better mood." Songezo: "I had this dream. Nawe ke le undivise yona last night was just simply amazing." Macy blushed evidently turning pink. Songezo: "you're the most amazing, beautiful, lovely and caring wife in the whole world. Plus you're supportive and patient. The last few days got me thinking baby. It got me thinking hard." Macy: "what about?" Songezo: "my daughter. She's grown so much. She's mature and all. Do you remember ese high school oko ethetha English? Yoooh ndandinga dikwa. A-slang noba ayi-slang'isi. My goodness!" She laughed. Songezo: "ndandibano msindo nyan...but ever since she gave birth, wanyaba...that pains me to the extreme because now uyaz'bamba. She literally holds herself from izinto. Yilento ndisithi uyakhula." Macy: "mnyeni wam. Zintle is indeed mature. Life forced it on her, engathandanga. I understand where your worry comes from." Songezo: "I remember before she was born ndisachazelwa ba my girlfriend was pregnant. I was nervous. I had no money, no job. Nothing. When she was born, I even forgot about those things because I fell in love with my baby. She was my everything. But then umamakhe forbid me to see her because ndandingena mali. It caused me depression lonto, I couldn't eat or sleep. Kodwa I forced myself to do something. I got a job. Now, I'm thinking...if mna ndandi feeler lawei, how does this boy feel? I'm doing the exact same thing mos, but yena unayo ijob and resources to support his baby. Am I being selfish? I'm feeling a bit sad ngalento, the way he looked at me, uhlobo alile ngalo Macy. It reminded me of me." Macy: "ucinga uthin kengoku mnyeni wam." Songezo: " maybe if I gave him the chance to do things right, ndimbonise indlela eright. I don't know." Macy gave him the phone. He dialed Zintle's number. Zintle: "tata?" Songezo: "molo ntombam,

unjani?" Zintle: "I'm fine thanks tata unjani wena?" Songezo: "ndiyaphila. Ndicela undibizele uLubabalo. Nize apha ePlett. There's something I want to talk to him about." Zintle: "okay tata." Songezo: "bye bye..." He hung up. Macy: "I'm proud of you." Songezo: "yayazi mos. I'm always trying to impress." He kissed her cheek. Buhle was crying from her cot. Macy: "ndiyabuya." Songezo: "iza naye....it may be the last time." He smiled.

Chapter 508

Cape Town

Later that day. Lubby was already in a foul mood. He sat in his office trying the best he could to focus on his work. Lukhanyo was out and about sorting the mess around the office. Estella helped. Sebastian walked into Lubby's office and shut the door. Dad: "son." Lubb: "ta?" Dad: "we need to get home now. Estella told the journalists that you're not available at the moment." Lubb: "I got tons of work to do." Dad: "Estella will take care of that. You need to rest." Lubb: "can't go." Dad: "you know what? I fucking hate it when you get depressed. Get the hell up and do something with your life!" Lubb: "no." Dad: "You....." He paced up and down. Lukhanyo came in with Estella, they were laughing at a joke together. Lukhanyo holding her arm for balance. Lubby stared at them in jealousy. Luks: "ehh Bafo, you didn't tell me she was a comedian. Damn." Lubby ignored them and looked at his iPad, breathing softly. His phone rang. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison." Zintle: "hi, unjani?" Lubb: "fine." Zintle: "uhm...you seem like ukwi bad mood." Lubb: "Zintle, I don't got time to play ne." Zintle: "are you busy." Lubb: "kakhulu. There's a crisis aphe Kapa. What's wrong?" Zintle: "cela ke when you're settled and not as busy undifownele." Lubb: "k." He hung up. Lubb: "can all of you just give me space? You're giving me a headache." Dad: "Andrew?" Lubb: "No dad, all of you." They walked out his office. Estella: "what's wrong with him?" Luks: "give him a few minutes." Estella: "yes but he has to suck it up soon, we need to strategise for tonight." Luks: "don't worry he'll come around." Estella: "Lukhanyo. Its almost 6pm. My dinner is at 7. He needs to come around NOW." Luks: "look, go and get your sexy self ready, I'll handle Lubby. We need to get a whole lot of things done by tonight." Estella: "are you sure he's gonna fine?" Luks: "Estella, chill okay? Go." She left to go home and get ready. Dad: "Talk to Lubby, get him out of there we're using the Helicopter to leave the building." Luks: "do we have to make that scene?" Dad: "we're Morrison's son. We always make the scene. Get your brother." Sebastian left, Lukhanyo walked in the office again. Luks: "fethu we need to

get going. Its crazy out there." Lubb: "dude, yinton ngok kuEstella?" Luks: "we were just chilling." Lubb: "at a time like this?" Luks: "are you jealous?" Lubb: "mxim." Luks: "Lubby? Come on bra, I'm not down like that. Even so, all she kept talking bout was you." Lubb: "nyan?" Luks: "masahambe sani." They took their things, locked and went up to the roof and took off with their father. The helicopter landed at the residence 10 minutes later. Dad: "need a drink?" Lubb: "a double. Waiting is going to kill me." Luks: "we're not waiting. Masambe siyotshintsha." They took out black jeans. Luks: "Lubby please pull up your pants. This is not a fashion show." Lubb: "Hayi Lukhanyo, I always let my jeans sag. What's wrong now?" Luks: "because ak'zobakho xesha lonyusa brukhwe xasibaleka!" Lubb: "ikhona ineed yobaleka?" Luks: "mxm!" They wore black sweaters and sneakers. They had black spikes all over and were ankle high with a red sole. Luks: "asambe!" He put a black beanie over his head then took his they walked out the house taking Sebastian black Porsche. Lubb: "dad is going to kill you for this." Luks: "but you took it." Lubb: "I'll tell him it was you." Luks: "mxim. Iphi Rolls Royce yakhe?" Lubb: "nantsiya. But its gonn draw too much attention." He drove off. Luks: "okay, so keep a clear trail of where she's headed. Uya kwenyi indlu ka Robert. We'll park out here, if she encounters a problem. We'll go in."

Thando came home from work and bathed. He sat on his bed excitedly and called Asanda. She picked up. Asanda: "hey sweetie." Thando: "hey love unjani?" Asanda: "ndigrand. Wena?" Thando: "great, how was your day?" Asanda: "bliss. They say the baby is developing just fine. Siku week 6 ngoku. Yakhaw'leza ne?" Thando: "kakhulu. Akeka khabi baby?" Asanda: "haha, its too early baby. Yuuh." Thando: "oh, so the little picture thingy uy'fumene?" Asanda: "yes, can hardly see though. I'll take a pic and send it va." Thando: "thanks babe, kunjan eskolweni?" Asanda: "ndiyazama love, I got 85% on my first test, 89% ku number 2." Thando: "wow, I'm proud of you Asanda. Honestly, it makes me happy to know awuz'yekeleli mntu wam. You're smart and you know it." Asanda: "I'm gonn kill the third one, nomama naye uyavuya ba ndenza kakuhle skolweni." Thando: "good babes, make your fam and me proud. Ndiyak'khumbula kodwa mna." Asanda: "I miss you too. Kunjan emsebenzin." Thando: "ahh, its hard but I guess ndizonyamezela." Asanda: "please come back." Thando: "Asanda please baby, don't do that." Asanda: "do what Thando? You're doing hard labor, quitting school and all. How's that gonn help us? Can't your friend help you?" Thando: "andifun stress uLubby. I'm not his responsibility. Plus I can take it Asanda, I'm not a child, I'm about to be a father and have to make some hard sacrifices." Asanda: "awukho umsebenz aphe Bhayi dan?" Thando: "baby." ASanda: "what?" Thando: "calm down for me...please? Don't worry, I'll be fine." Asanda: "you promise?" Thando: "I promise honey." Asanda: "okay, I have to go..mama uthi

mandiphake." Thando: "I'll call you xandilala." Asanda: "love you." Thando: "love you angel, take care of my little warrior ne?" Asanda: "okay." He hung up. Asanda went to dish up for her family. Mandla: "Ma-asi. Cela usele usiza nala sweet sour chilli ntombi.." Asanda: "sweet chili bhuti." Mandla: "ngu 6 no 9 wethu." She fetched him the sauce. Mandla: "hlalaphi la chomakho?" Asanda: "eSummerstrand bhuti." Mandla: "ngoku uThando yena ithin nto yakhe?" Asanda: "eberojwe iphone wahlatywa. But he's okay, thenge phone entsha wandichazela." Ma: "oh shame man. Yena uright?" Asanda: "uthi yena uright. But something doesn't seem right, ingathi ubambekile or upset or something." Mandla: "kanti bam'hambisele nton aphe Bhayi?" Asanda: "hayi nam andazi bhuti. His brother just seems focused and straightforward kathandi zinto zim'phazamisayo." Mandla: "mxim. La poni behamba nayo? Uwwooah! Haska." He chewed his bubblegum loudly. Mandla: "nqay ngathi yintaka engena mpiko apha. Tshi. Cimb'zocengwa nguban. Mnqund lo wakhe nala motwakho yase China." Ma: "awusena mona Mandla ude waluhlaza apha ebusweni! Awunayo alok wena eyase China usahamba ngeyase gwadana." Mandla: "heeee umama, who's side is you mama on ngoku?" Ma: "yeka omnye umntana az'philele kamandi. Wenza nton Asanda lamfana." Asanda: "I think he's a lawyer ma." Ma: "yava pha, wena Mandla?" She giggled. Mandla: "mxim va mama." He got up with his plate. Ma: "ndiyadlala nawe mntanam ndik'thanda ngok uhamba ngaleyakho njena." Mandla: "hayi wethu mama sow'qibile und'khubekisa." He left the house and went to his flat. Sino was waiting outside. Mandla: "and then. ulahlekile?" Sino: "ndicela sithethe." He opened and went in. Sino: "baby, can I just explain?" Mandla: "ha.a subasa zama andifun noyazi." He sat down and ate. Leaving her half. Mandla: "naku kutya fondin." She sat with him and ate. Mandla stared at her with pity. Then shook his head. Mandla: "ucime isbane qiba kwakho." He crawled into bed and went to sleep.

Estella went to the lounge with Robert. He was an old man. Looked abit aged and disgusting. Robert: "would you like something to drink?" Estella: "yes please." The quicker the better. His waiter came. Him: "sir. Dinner's ready. Would you please come to the table." Robert: "okay, my lady. We'll have our drink forward. Come." He took her arm and walked to the dining room table. They sat down together. Robert: "you seem like a very quiet woman. I like that. A woman that knows her place." Estella: "I suppose." Robert: "you should stick with me, I can take you places. Places that a boy like Lubby can't. All he does is play. Let the wise men do the work." Estella: "really? Places like where?" Robert: "anywhere you want to go angel." She smiled. Until he held her thigh uncomfortably. Sliding up her dress. Robert: "Firm and well maintained. I love it." Now she was panicky. They ate their dinner quietly. 30 minutes later he was still going on about himself. Robert: "you know I was quite

surprised when you called, clearly I must have caught your eye." Estella: "I guess you did." She really didn't want to talk. Hated him with a passion. Estella: "tell me about your work." Robert: "if I tell you, you must be my wife." Estella: "wait what? Why?" Robert: " you'll be owning half this world baby. I need people I can trust and I feel I can trust you." Estella: "why would you feel that?" Robert: "something in your eyes tells me to. You're gorgeous." Estella: "thank you." He turned her face to him and kissed her. Sticking his tongue in her. She pulled away immediately. Estella: "I need a drink." He licked his lips seductively. Robert: "this way." He dragged her to his private lounge. Robert: "beautiful right?" Estella: "amazing. Can I give you a massage?" He sat down. Robert: "come here.." She stood before him. Robert: "start here." He pulled her on top of him. She held his upper body and massaged. Robert: "your hands woman.....wow. Lower.." He ordered. She held his stomach. He held her thighs. Putting his hand underneath. Estella: "I'm not ready for this." Robert: "for what? We're just having fun. I won't hurt you." Estella: "yeah, that's what I don't really want." Robert clicked a button, the doors automatically locked. Robert: "then what do you really want?" She started stressing. Estella: "a drink." He poured her a drink and for himself. Estella: "so this is where you do your work?" Robert: "this is where I relax." Estella: "it seems like a relaxing place." He drank. Robert: "it is." Estella: "and where do you work?" Robert: "I've got an office upstairs." Estella: "lovely." Robert zipped down her dress. Estella: "uhm..." Robert: "shhh.." He slid it down. Robert: "there.....now you're beautiful." She only had her lingerie on. Robert: "stand over there and walk toward me." Estella: "what?" Robert: "please." She walked toward him. Robert: "use your hands on your hips...like you're mad at me or something." She just wanted to cry out loud. She was shaking with pain, she couldn't do this. She thought she would outsmart him. That it would be a quick job, drug him, get the papers and leave! but Robert was more intelligent. Robert: "Turn around. Bend down and squat for me." She did as she was told holding back tears, she suddenly missed Lubby. The night they went to the beach. She enjoyed his company. But right now....she needed it. Before something bad happ- Robert: "take your panties off slowly..." It was now or never. Estella: "I need another drink." She walked to the table. Robert: "get me a refill." She turned her back toward him and poured his drink then took out the rolled piece of paper and threw the contents in the alcohol. She threw the paper away and stirred with her finger. Robert stood behind her holding her waist. Robert: "what's taking so long?" He stuck his body on her back. Robert: "can you feel that?" Estella: "yes..." She didn't feel a thing. 😊_-_- Robert: "good." He licked her neck, sending nasty chills in her body. Estella: "here's your drink." Robert: "that can wait.....I want you now." He turned her around kissing her violently.

Chapter 509

Estella: "please. Robert, can we just have a drink first?" Robert: "no...I already had a drink.." He took off his pants. Kissing her she kept pulling away. Robert: "please don't make me mad." Estella: "I'm just not comfortable yet okay." Robert: "lady with class....you want me to romance you?" Estella: "no." He placed her on the couch and kissed her again holding her hands together to stop her from moving. He pulled aside her underwear to enter himself in her. Robert: "your body....and the way you move...turns me on." He looked at her vagina. Robert: "ohh....this looks really good." He licked his lips. Estella: "please stop!! I beg you." She cried and cried. Robert: "now why would I want to do that?" Before He entered her. Estella screamed in pain. He covered her mouth with his hand. Someone knocked on the door. Robert: "what!!" Waiter: "sir, you have a visitor..." Robert: "WHO!" Waiter: "Lubby Morrison." Robert: "tell him to wait." Someone banged louder. Lubb: "I can't its important!!" He yelled. Robert whispered: "I will kill you, snap your neck inside out I dare you to utter a sound!" He got up and got dressed. Taking his drink with him. He went out the private lounge and locked it again. Lubb: "can we talk in private?" The waiter walked away. Just as he turned the corner. Lukhanyo grabbed him putting a cloth over his mouth, he inhaled the chemical and fell weak. Luks: "I would've hit you, but that would've created noise." He carried him to the store room, tied him and duck taped his mouth. He went on the hunt for other people in the house. Lubby and Robert sat in the lounge. Lubb: "what are you busy with?" Robert: "oh nothing. Just having a little fun." He felt woozy and dizzy. Lubb: "you okay?" Robert: "yes, jusst..ju-ust...." He was getting Weaker. Lubb: "just what? Kill you?" Robert: "Patricia..." He mumbled. Lubb: "go to sleep old man. Patricia done left your ass years back with half your money." Robert fell down. Lubb got up and tried to open the private lounge. Lubb: "estella? Love, its me open." Estella: "I can't..." Lubb: "just unlock the door." Estella: "it doesn't have a key, this button...its just" she broke down in tears. Lubb: "baby please...try again. It has to open. Come on now." He heard a banging sound from inside. Luks: "dude! Yinton ngok?" Lubb: "ayivuleki le shit yecango!" Luks: "ayisebenz nge fingerprint?" Lubb: "now I must carry that old hag over here?" Luks: "iza." They dragged him to the door, clicked the button and it opened. Lubby dropped him and stepped on his face on purpose. Estella sat in the corner, shaking. And crying. Lubb: "hey...come here." Estella: "no..." Lubb: "I'm not gonna hurt you..come here." He pulled her into his arms. She cried even harder. Lubb: "what happened?" She shook her head. Estella: "I just wanna go home." Lubb: "we will go home. Soon.

We just need to find the damned thing." Lukhanyo looked thoroughly through the drawers. There was nothing. The cabinets, everything. Luks: "I'm going upstairs. Call the guys in." Lubby called the team inside the house and the search was on. Lubb: "don't break anything. The cops and dad will be here any minute.." He held Estella until her cries were silent. Tears just flowed from her cheeks. He kissed her head. Lubb: "its going to be okay." He picked her up with her dress and took her to the Porsche. They sat in the dark quietly. Lubb: "do you want to tell me what happened?" She shook her head. Estella: "take me home." He started the car and drove off.

Soso got out of work and went to Mandy's place just to relax. She was from the gym and still fresh while she heated frozen lasagna. Soso: "babes, masivase tu.." Mandy: "just a second." She switched off the oven and they took a shower together. She massaged his back and shoulders. Mandy: "utheni baby?" Soso: "I lost a patient namhlanje...phof ke ufike seku late. Died during the operation." Mandy: "ncaw sorry love." He turned around and looked at her. Mandy: "eyam imassage ndiy'funa ebhedin." Soso: "your wish is my command." She kissed his wet lips. He kissed her back. With hunger. Mandy: "slow down tiger." Soso: "ndine stress yazi....I need you baby..." She kissed him again. He held her against the wall. One hand on her behind. The other sliding down her smoothness between her thighs. He groaned softly. Soso: "lento undenza yona kodwa wena." He whispered. Mandy: "hayi baby...nguwe." Soso: "iva apha. Its just.....yeyes mntana ndin..." Mandy: "itheni na mntu wam." Soso: "its Gawdly..iza man, sizowa apha." They left the shower for the bed. He sat down and let her sit on him, driving in circles. Soso sucked on her nipples. She led his stick inside her and pulled it out again, he breathed in pleasure. Dragging out a packet of condoms from his pants. She opened it and slid it on him as slowly as she could. He couldn't wait. He turned her around and entered her with a slow gentle pace. Her mouth wide open, eyes closed....she moaned his name. He pushed in a circle, watching her quiver in pleasure under him. He loved every second of it. The way her eyes rolled back. The way she bit her lips. Squeezed her breasts and opened her legs widely for him. He lay on top of her grinding slowly. Mandy: "baby...." She cried. He stopped. Soso: "did I hurt you?" Mandy: "no baby carry on!" Soso: "bu-" Mandy: "QHU-BE-KE-KA." He smiled and continued. Holding her hair, whispering in her ear. He kissed it and her neck. Mandy: "harder." He went deeper, not harder. She held on to the side table. Mandy: "fasssteerr..." She groaned. He followed her order. Then stopped. Soso: "kodwa mna andikazoqiba." Mandy: "ok'salayo uzoqiba...iza baby. I'm almost there." He went further, grinding inside her...digging gently in her little well. Her nails dug on his back. Mandy: "ooh ahhhh yess...." Her body was shaking. She breathed heavily then stopped...waiting patiently for her orgasm...he slowed down teasing...

Mandy: "BABY!!!!!" She cried. He went deeper. She felt her body melt and shiver in climax. Mandy: "oh Lord Jesus....have mercy." He moved faster...for quite a while. 10 minutes later. Mandy: "baby ima....." Soso: "no baby, ndizocitha..." Mandy: "ndifunu chama baby." Soso: "then cum with me mntu wam.....citha..." Mandy: "No..." She moaned. Soso: "yes...." Mandy:"but bab-" Soso: "don't fight it....let it go sthandwa sam...I'm almost there. Ahhhhh yesss....Mandy man!" She opened her legs. Holding on to him. Soso: "that's my baby...." He held himself up and pounded faster. Soso: "let go..." Mandy: "uh-uh." Soso: "ewe. Let it go...." She let go. As the liquid squirted out, he thrust his last stroke and released. Then breathed a relief. Soso: "uyathanda undi'challeng(a) wena ne." Mandy: "I love it when you're frustrated....its sexy." They stared at each other. His small eyes hovering over hers. Soso: "I love you. I'm not expecting you to say it back but ndifuna uyazi wena. I jus-" his phone rang. Soso: "hello?" Caller: "sorry to disturb you bhuti there's been an emergency, we need all the doctors available. Can you come?" Soso: "babes?" Mandy: "hamba baby!" Soso: "I'll be there in a few minutes." He went to take a quick shower, got dressed and took his things. Soso: "I'll call you later babes va?" Mandy: "okay." He kissed her and ran out.....

Lukhanyo was in the office looking through the drawers. He unlocked one and found the contract. Reading it through again. He took the other two copies as well. Luks: "J, take this. We need to get going." J: "I am taking this." Luks: "come on bra, leave that watch alone." J: "hell nah...look my laaitie, prolly worth a billion." Luks: "with a tracker installed so that if it ever got lost. They would find it. Let's go." They walked out the house as quick as possible. Lukhanyo drove off, the others followed. J: "WAIT!!! Where's Lubby!" Luks: "he took the Porsche.." J: "oh.." They went to Sebastian's house. He wasn't home, since he was working with police to investigate Robert. J: "where the hell is Lubby!!" Luks: "Jermaine. Calm down! Lubby is-" the car revved in the driveway. Turning around by the fountain and parked. Luks: "here." Lubby came out the car. Lubb: "you got it?" Luks: "yes." Lubb: "good, before we burn it. Ndifuna uy'funda and go through everything in it." Lukhanyo's phone rang. It was Sbosh. He rejected the call. Luks: "mxm, and'naxesha lochuku bonanje." Lubb: "let's go in." They went inside the house. Luks: "unjan Estella?" Lubb: "I'm trying to talk to her but akafun thetha. She asked me to take her home qha." Luks: "do you think something happened?" Lubb: "then kuthen engathethi?" Luks: "maybe akafun um'vele....give her space for now." J: "do you have something to drink?" Lubb: "there's always something to drink here. You know the kitchen." Someone walked down the stairs. It was Uncle Mike. Lubb: "Andrew Morrison." Lubb: "Micheal Morrison." Mike: "what are you up t-" he stared at Lukhanyo. Mike: "who the fuck is this?" Lubb:

"my twin." Mike: "I can see that but where the hell-" he shook his head. Mike: "I don't even want to know. Son, I'm Uncle Mike." Luks: "Lukha." Mike: "that is so cute, its like a baby dinosaur. Lukha. Adorable. What are you guys up to?" Lubb: "we were trying to get back the contract." Mike: "and you got it." Lubb: "yes he did." Mike: "cool, so what's next. Your dad went to arrest some Robert guy." Lubb: "we let the authorities deal with the rest. We got what we needed." Micheal read through the contract. Mike: "you know what, fuck this. I don't even understand what's written here." Lubb: "all you know is traveling and exotic places. Thought you'd have left by now." Mike: "oh I'm trying something new. Like settling. Here is really nice-" Lubb: "you need money." Mike: "sometimes I just look at you and see myself. You feel me. You're my blood. I love you." He hugged him. Lubb: "forget it Uncle, I'm not giving you money." Mike: "oh whatever you're a loser anyway." He walked to the kitchen and found Jermaine holding a piece of chicken. Mike: "is this another twin?" He yelled. Lubb: "friend." Mike: "oh, cuz he looks like something I would have driven over." J: "askies?" Mike: "it can talk!!" J: "what the fuck bra?!" Mike: "its Moving!!!" He ran to outside for his night swim. Lubb: "don't mind him..he's a bit lonely." Luks: "he seems cool." Lubb: "if you want to make some pretty bad decisions. Play with him just once. He'll get you high, drunk and loose." Luks: "don't mind if I do..." Lubby stared at him. Luks: "ndiyadlala." His phone rang again. He rejected. Luks: "nx." Lubb: "maybe you should pick up." Luks: "azondithuka kwakhona? I'll just go there ndiyoland umntanam when I'm back. She's just trying to get to me right now." Lubb: "baby mama drama." Luks: "so siy'thin lento?" Lubb: "well, Estella us'phathele a new set of lawyers today. They'll take a look at the contracts and take it from there. If there's anything that binds me to Robert, they'll get rid of it." Luks: "cool. Khame ke ndiyolala. Kunin ndilinde la water bed. And stop pushing me." Lubby pushed him again. J: "gents, I'll be on my way." Lubb: "thanks for helping out man." J: "anything for my boy." He walked out the house. Lubby and Lukha went to bed. Lubabalo tried calling Estella. The phone rang unanswered. He tried over and over again. Eventually gave up. He fell asleep.

Chapter 510

The next morning. Thursday. Lubby and Lukha got ready for the office. Lubb: "sibuyele Bhayi tonight or ksasa? Zintle ebethe zendim'fownele. I wonder iyawa yinton ngok." Luks: "heee, xabek'then ngok. What's with your attitude?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, I tried my best to work things out naye but yena ukhetha lamntu. So I work on my relationship with my daughter latata just made it clear kafun phinda

and'bone. Und'buze ba ndim'khumbula njan mntana ndingamazi. I mean....honestly."

Luks: "maybe ufikile kalok uBuhle. So ungam'bona." Lubb: "trust me, I do want to Lukhanyo. But le yorhorhozela oko. Its getting to me nyan." Luks: "so zothin kengok."

Lubb: "ndizofowna kalok xasise Bhayi ndive ba uthini. If ukhona Buhle, I'll chill with her for the day. Ndivale umlomo lo wam." They went downstairs for breakfast. Luks: "funeke ndiyolanda uChuma mna ngomso eskolweni. Sibongile andimaz uske aqhawuke phi. Because besincokola grand." Lubb: "benisaphana kamandi kalok ngok iphelile loJam, shiyeke peanut butter yodwa. Isonka somile." Luks: "besingatyani man, uthen na wena." Lubb: "asiyazi lonto thina and asifun yazi mntaka Yesu. Yigcine apho kuwe." Sebastian came into the kitchen. Dad: "morning." Luks: "hello." Lubb: "morning. Ready to go?" Dad: "yes. Let's." The helicopter was already waiting, they got in and went to work. The office was 10 times as busy as before. Lubby and Lukhanyo immediately started with their work. The lawyer came into the office for the meeting. Estella walked in. She looked.....fine. Like nothing happened. Estella: "morning.." Lubby and Lukha stared at her. Lubby walked up. Lubb: "what are you doing here?" Estella: "I'm working, what does it look like?" Lubb: "I thought you.....last night you were.....why?" He was so confused. Estella: "last night was last night. I'm here now." She walked past him to greet the lawyer. Estella: "the name is Estella Jose." Lawyer: "Bruce Cabriol, we spoke on the phone." Estella: "nice to meet you. Can we get started?" Bruce: "sure." They sat down and started with their meeting. 2 hours later, the door opened. Sandy: "Sir. Someone is out here requesting to see you." Lubb: "I am busy Sandy, tell them I'm in a meeting." Estella: "I'll handle it." She got up and walked out. Bruce looked at her. Lubb: "Hey!!" He warned. Bruce: "excuse me.." He repositioned himself. Luks: "dude you're married." Bruce stuttered embarrassingly. Bruce: "have you any other contact to this project besides Robert?" Luks: "no." Bruce: "uhm...I don't know if you know but Robert was busy with illegal dealings." Sebastian walked in. Bruce: "cocaine, ecstasy." Dad: "And it gets worse. Human Trafficking." Lubb: "what?!" Bruce: "he has multiple charges of rape against him. Plus kidnap. But the problem is that the charges had to be dropped because no evidence was ever found. The victims have mysteriously vanished." Now Lubabalo understood what had happened in that lounge. He got up angrily and walked out. Luks: "just a second." He walked after him. Luks: "bafo.." Lubby got to Estella and stood in front of her without saying anything.. Estella: "what." Lubb: "I want to see you in the boardroom right now." Estella: "I'm bus-" Lubb: "right now." He walked to the empty room and waited. Lukhanyo followed. Luks: "kwenzeka nton ngok!" Lubb: "Robert wenze something ku Estella Lukhanyo. I could feel it izolo. Now that this shows up I'm certain! Ndivile man e-screama ngaphakathi just when we got there!"

Luks: "so you think...." Estella walked in. Lubb: "please...tell me what happened."
Estella: "noth-" Lubb: "please don't lie to me...I beg of you." Lukhanyo walked out giving them space. Lubby sat down in a chair in front of her. Lubb: "trust me Estella. I know something happened." Estella: "he....." Tears threatened her eyes. He pulled her on top of him and kissed her arm. Lubb: "what did he do?" Estella: "he made me undress. Then walk around." She was shaking in memory of what happened. The tears escaped her eyes unexpectedly. Estella: "I tried to make him drink but he said no...he lay me on the couch and touch me. I begged him to stop." She sobbed. Estella: "but he covered my mouth, if you didn't get there...he would've" She cried. Lubb: "shhh.....look, I'm sorry. I really am Estella, I wish I could do something to make this go away." He hugged her tightly. Lubb: "please go home...you need to rest." Estella: "No. I need to keep busy. I don't want to think about it." Lubb: "you need to go for counseling. Come." He got up. Estella: "no! I'm fine Lubby, just stop feeling sorry for me." She stood up straight and wiped her tears. Estella: "this isn't going to mess up my day, my year or my life. I'm not spending another minute with it in my mind." Lubb: "babe..." Estella: "no Lubby." She walked out. Lubabalo went to his office. The lawyer was done. Meeting was over.

During midday. Soso was in his office to call Mandy. Her phone rang. Mandy: "hello?" Soso: "hey babyy, unjan?" Mandy: "good, how's everything?" Soso: "everything is fine love. Bekukho accident of about 4 people. The driver died on the scene. Passengers ngamanye amacherrie they're in ICU." Mandy: "oh shame man baby. Kwenzeken?" Soso: "I don't know mntu wam, qha ke batshayisane ne truck and rolled off the road." Mandy: "that's bad hey...are you managing?" Soso: "ewe baby, they'll make it. Let me get going." Mandy: "okay. Bye then." Soso: "sharp." He hung up and went to check on the patients. One had a sprained neck and broken leg. She still wasn't waking up. Soso did his work quietly. Looking through her file. Lindiwe Khaboni. The machine started beeping. He stood next to her and assessed her. He called for back up. Davidson: "Tembani, what's wrong?" Soso: "nothing, hold here." He held her still. Soso: "Lindiwe....wake up sisi. Come on." Her eyes opened. Soso: "God Bless your soul.." He took the mask off her face. Soso: "breathe..." Davidson: "what...how?" Soso: "shhh...." The woman started crying. Soso held her hand. Soso: "can you call her family in. " A nurse went to fetch her family. Soso: "you are going to be okay." She shook her head. It couldn't move. Soso prayed with her in the meantime. The family came in. Her mother was crying. Sonwabise got up and gave them privacy. He went to check on the other. Ayanda Sibeko. She was still unstable. Sonwabise had operated all night, removing the large piece of glass(from the windscreen) that had penetrated her chest. Only a few centimeters from her heart. She had survived. He had one last

patient to go to, his ex, Zoleka. He sat down annoyed. Soso: "kunin ndakuchazela ngez'tshomi zakho Zoleka. Kuthen ungeva nje? Umamakho angathin ukubona unje? Sometimes, no, All the time uSelfish wena! Awubacingeli abanye abantu!" She wasn't moving, couldn't breath on her own. He took out his phone and called her mother. She was upset but okay enough to make it. Sonwabise needed to get home. His shift started later that evening and he needed to rest. He couldn't go to his mother's place because Vuyisile would keep him awake. He drove home and dove on the bed. Falling asleep immediately.

That evening, Lubby sat in his couch at home watching tv. His ice cream bowl was empty. Mike walked in. Mike: "moping like a little bitch I see." Lubb: "I'm not." Mike: "yes you are. You got your bitch jersey on, your bitch socks on, plus your bitch bowl. Little bitch." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "whatever." Mike: "what's wrong." Lubb: "nothing, I'm just tired. That's all." Mike: "Lies..." Lubb: "its not lies. Can you get me more ice cream?" Mike came back with two tubs of ice cream. Mike: "remote please." Lubby tossed him the remote. Mike: "where's your half?" Lubb: "still at work." Mike: "shame that poor thing." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "ohh...so you dumped me, to come chill." Lubb: "you like working, I like chilling. Where's the problem?" Mike: "Andrew..son, let's talk quick." Lubb: "I'm not giving you money." Mike: "why you gots to hang my dirty laundry?" Lubb: "uncle please stop...we having a moment here." Lukhanyo sat down. Mike: "you know what? I'm not gonn do this with you. You lazy little fuck." He got up and walked out. Luks: "hahaaa, yaphambana le." He was laughing off the couch. Lubb: "une stress ufuna imali." Luks: "what's up with you..." Lubb: "nothing." Luks: "I know nothing when I see nothing, and that is something." Lubb: "khayeke sani." Luks: "khathethe man nyana." He flopped next him and lay on his chest. Lubb: "ndine bhadi yazi...I have a dark cloud following me everywhere. And it hurts those that care about me the most." Luks: "what you talking about?" Lubb: "first Claire, then Zintle ngok ngu Estella. All of them are victims of rape kungenxayam!" Luks: "what?" He sat up and looked at him. Lubb: "if we didn't get there in time, he would've raped her Lukhanyo. Ndifike pha ndisiva ekhala. What the hell is wrong with me." Luks: "nothing is wrong with you Lubby, its just that all these women go through the worst but bayakuthanda. Bonke futhi.." Lubb: "then why! Lukhanyo why is it that caba kwa cherrie endinoy'khathalela funeke ive kab'hlungu?!" Luks: "I can't answer you but Lubby this is out of your control. Its not like uyayazi kuzokwenzeka ezizinto." Lubby stared at the tv. Lubb: "I'm hopeless right now Lukhanyo. Ndiyatyhafa more and more. Maybe I'm not supposed to be happy. Maybe I'm destined to be like my uncle rather than utata." Luks: "unmarried and free? No, Lubby, you can't be thinking ol'hlobo. You're still young. Kusekho

noLiy-" Lubb: "Don't tell me about uLiya!! If uLiya bendithanda nyan she would at least let me in! But no, kunin ndim'cela kakuhle ndizama ndlela zonke? No man andiyo toilet kalok funeke ngok hlel nje ndityi kaka!" Lukhanyo couldn't answer him. Lubabalo got up and went to his father's car. He drove to Estella's house and knocked on the door. She opened. Estella: "hi." Alex was in her arms. Lubb: "hey..you good?" Estella: "yes..you?" Lubb: "can I come in." Alex extended his arms, lubby took him from her. He went in and sat down. Estella: "why are you here?" Lubb: "I just felt the need to be here. I don't know." Estella: "you don't have to feel that way. I'm fine. I promise." Lubb: "you sure?" Estella: "yeah I'm sure." Lubb: "oh." Alex was laying on his chest again. With the dummy in his mouth. Lubb: "take this out your mouth...thugs don't suck on this." He snatched the dummy. Alex: "Não!" Lubb: "yes!" Alex sat back and stared at him. Lubb: "sorry ke.." Placing it back. Lubb: "I'm going to Port Elizabeth tomorrow." Estella: "okay, that's fine." Lubb: "you sure?" Alex: "papai." Lubb: "yes nyana." Alex giggled. Alex: "nana..." Lubb: "nyana." Alex: "nana!" Lubb: "OKAY!! Nana ke." He mumbled something in portuguese. Estella: "its time for his bath, so.." Lubb: "so what? We're going to bath him. Run the water so long." He got up and undressed the little boy. They bathed him and got him ready for bed. Lubby waited till he fell asleep. Lubb: "I might as well act the part." Estella: "thank you." Lubb: "you're my friend..its what friends do." Estella: "have a safe trip...." Lubb: "thanks..." He walked out the house and stood outside. Then walked to the car drove home.

Chapter 511

Sino was asleep at Mandla's flat. He wasn't sleeping though. He kept thinking about his things until a phone rang. Actually vibrated. He ignored it and carried on with his thoughts. Sino was snoring loudly next to him. Mandla was really irritated and wanted to teach her a lesson. So he wrapped the duvet around them avoiding air coming in. Then let out a silent greasy fart. He got up and switched on the light. Sino immediately covered her head inhaling the explosion. Sino: "sieess man Mandla!!!" She yelled. Mandla laughed out loud. Sino: "you're so disgusting!" Mandla: "yeke, now yayaz ndlela endiz'feeler ngayo. Undenza isbhanxa sakho apha. You swine." Sino: "no but is this necessary kengok?" Mandla: "very qithi." She sprayed the room and turned to the other side to sleep. Mandla got into bed and sat up straight under the blankets. He was still mad and thought of more things to annoy her. Mandla: "Sino." She ignored him. Mandla: "khavuke fondin uzoqumba kengok? Ndadlala nawe mos baby. Uxolo ke, izapha." He touched her behind. Mandla: "awuse ngcole." He touched her

thighs, kissing her neck. Mandla: "khandiphe baby. Ndacela tu." Sino: "khayekane nam Mandla." Mandla: "khandiphuze ke." Sino: "awunayo nendlela yothetha!!" Mandla: "yooh. Xolo baby. Ndicela undiphuze mntu wam." She turned around and kissed his lips. He pulled away. Mandla: "heee..." Sino: "yinton?" He blushed. Sino: "thetha Mandla!" Mandla: "sundingxolisa kalok." Sino: "ok, ufunani ke?" Mandla: "phayana kalok baby." Sino: "Mandla, we can't have sex. Ndiyamensa." Mandla: "mlomo wakho awumensi wona." He mumbled. Sino: "huh?" Mandla: "huh?" Sino: "and'na xesha lodlala nawe mna, ndiyozela." Mandla: "cela undincance ke baby." He said in an ashamed tone. Sino: "ungatsho nje!" He pulled down his underwear. She grabbed his cock and sucked it. Mandla gasped in surprise. Mandla: "Hayi kalok sund'hlafuna fondin!" She sucked slower and gentler. He laid down and relaxed. Now he was nice and sleepy. He held her head down, shoving it deep down to her throat till she gagged. Mandla: "so nice..." He held her hair, and watched her perform. This is the reason why he couldn't let go. Almost 5 minutes later she massaged it with her hands. Mandla: "phinda ufake baby.." Sino: "heeee.." Mandla: "khenze man Sino!" She put it in her mouth and sucked. Seconds later, he pulled out her mouth and came. White liquid seeped out of him. Mandla: "yuuuh. Anda citha kamaandi...ndatsho ndabawel ebandayo." He wiped himself and went to the small fridge taking out a cold beer. He drank and sat in bed. Sino turned around and went to sleep. He lit a cigarette and smoked. Sino: "Hayi ke noko!!" Mandla: "kukwam apha Sino. Awunond'xelel imoemish." Sino: "awunambeko yazi Mandla." Mandla: "mxim." After he was done, he pulled her closer to cuddle. Mandla: "awundithandi wena." She pretended to be sleeping. Mandla: "uright ungandihoyi Sino. Ndiyabona ba awundithandi nyani qha. I don't qondastand ba kuthen umane ngobuyela kum. Andikuphi kamandi, andina moto ifancy, ndiyaz'gintsela mna qha. Ungahlali kwez'ntwana zee cheese boys uz'thanda kangaka nje? Mxm....undenz umsindo bonanje."

The next day Lukhanyo and Lubby arrived in PE. Luks: "siqale phi?" Lubb: "food. I want food first." They went to a restaurant and ordered meals. Lubb: "I'll have this, with grape juice please." Luks: "same here, but get me orange juice." Lubb: "hayi man kuthen uthand undi'kop(a) nje. Isn't it enough le wayenza at birth." Luks: "yathand undiskeya wena. As though awufun abantu bayazi ba sizi twins." Lubb: "because we're not. Umbi k'nam bhuti." Luks: "mxm." The waiter giggled and walked away. A lady walked up to the table. Short with a petite body. She wore a black tight short skirt and blazer. With a white blouse and white heels. "Abengow'phi kengok uLubabalo?" They both smiled. Luks: "khetha lo um'thandayo." She: "two is better than one." She smiled. But mna ndikhumbula uLubby engakwaz thetha isiXhosa kakuhle so...." Lubb: "you would be surprised. Molo Mpumie." She laughed. Mpumie: "hey you." He got up

and hugged her. Lubb: "hmm....lookin cute." Mpumie: "well you know me...nawe, my goodness and the twin? Heeee bendingayazi ke le." Lubb: "binintsi obungayazi ngam. Don't act madam on me." She smiled. Mpumie: "still the sarcastic bastard." Lubb: "still the sexy bitch." Mpumie: "watshona phi...mysteriously disappeared kanti uzoz'fihla aphe Bhayi." Lubb: "kamand undifumene." Luks: "mna ndingu Lukhanyo. In case you were wondering. If not, then that's fine too." Mpumie: "nice to meet you Lukhanyo, mna ndingu Mpumie. Old friend of Lubabalo. I'm shocked he never mentioned." Luks: "not even once." Lukhanyo opened his mouth and eyes behind her. Lubby gave him a 'shut up' look. Mpumie: "we should catch up.." Lubb: "we should." She wrote down her number and left. Luks: "Hayi nyana!!!" Lubb: "don't do that." Luks: "I'm GONNA do that! The fuck was that? Yeey La friction! Nguban lo? And why have you never mentioned her?" Lubb: "just a girl I used to tap back in high school." Luks: "and??" Lubb: "and nothing. She fell for enye awti yam. Benza ke lanto yabo. After that zange siphinde sithethe." Luks: "so....now?" Lubb: "now nothing. I don't want her." Luks: "wow. Wena wonke? Not even one baps?" Lubb: "none. Lemme call Estella ndim'chazel ba we landed." He called her. Estella: "hello?" Lubb: "hey..we just landed. Having breakfast now." Estella: "good. Excitement has died down here but I'm still trying to sort the journalists. They just won't stop." Lubb: "here's what. We'll give them a full story of what happened. For a price." Estella: "exactly what I was thinking. We'll give it to the highest bidder. Look we'll talk later, check your emails. Bye." Lubb: "mwaah." He hung up. Luks: "ncaaww..." Lubb: "shut up." Their food came and they ate. Lubb: "ndisaya ku Zintle. Ndive ba uthin." Luks: "okay, I need to go fetch Chuma, then ndiye ndlin. Zondifumana khona." Lubby drove to Lukha's house and dropped him there. He drove back to Summerstrand and went up to Zintle's flat knocking lightly. She opened the door. Lubb: "hello." Zintle: "hey, come in." Lubby walked in and stood in the lounge. Lubb: "so where is she?" Zintle: "uhm...its about uBuhle, she isn't here." Lubb: "kanti undibizele ntoni Zintle?" Zintle: "my dad wants to see you." Lubb: "why?" Zintle: "I don't know, but when you got time he said we should both go to Plettenburg Bay." Lubb: "masiye ngok." Zintle: "what? No...I'm busy." Lubb: "busy? Zintle. Ndicela sihambe ngoku sisi. Undincede." She took her things and got ready. Lungelo walked in staring at Lubby. He stared back. Lungelo: "babe..." Zintle: "ndilaphe roomin love." Lungelo walked to the room and shut the door. Lungelo: "and?" Zintle: "utata ufuna uthetha noLubabalo. So he insisted siye ngoku. I was about to call you." Lungelo: "why?" Zintle: "to notify you." Lungelo: "no I mean why tatakho efun bona Lubby?" Zintle: "andiyazi nam baby, he didn't say." Lungelo: "I'm coming with then." Zintle: "hay'ke Lungelo. For what? You know pretty damn well nizoxhwithana k'lo moto!" She whispered. Lungelo: "hayi kodwa

Zintle, ndik'yeke uhambe ne ex yakho!?" Zintle: "lungelo nam mos andithandi! Kodwa ke sibizwe ngutata! Why can't you just trust me! Have I done anything disloyal kuwe?" Lungelo: "no!!" Zintle: "all these long nights you spend wherever and I still trust you, andiyenzi lento yolandelana nawe mna. Ndiyak'cela ke please. TRUST me." Lungelo: "fine." Zintle: "I won't stay, ndizobuya kwanamhlanje." Lungelo: "okay." He kissed her goodbye.. Lubby had walked out the flat long ago to his car.. She got in and he drove away. Playing his music, all quiet and bobbing his head to the beat. He never said a word until he reached Plett-Bay around 1pm. Lubb: "ndicel igarage." He stopped at the garage and went to buy himself cool drink while loading fuel. He got Zintle juice too and went back to the car. He gave her the bottle in total silence. Zintle: "enkosi." He paid and drove to her home as he could remember but got lost a bit. Zintle: "umntu uyabuza xa engayazi." He looked at her. Lubb: "siphi Zintle." Zintle: "turn left." They finally arrived and she jumped out the car to hug her father. Lubby locked his car and walked to the house. Lubb: "molo tata." He was still in his work clothes. Cream pants and a blue shirt. The father stared at him. Songezo: "hlalani phantsi." They sat down.

Lukhanyo took his new car to go show his son. He drove to his day care and went in. He wasn't in the playground with the others. The teacher came to him. Teacher: "Mr Mzinyathi?" Luks: "yes, I came to fetch my son." Teacher: "he didn't come to school today." Luks: "oh. Did his mother call?" She shook her head. Luks: "uhm...okay. Thanks." He took out his phone while he walked to the car and called Sbongile. She didn't answer. He called again and again. No answer. Luks: "mxm. Yazi you so predictable, uy'thanda qithi attention yam man!" He got in the car and drove to her house. The gate was locked. He drove to her mother's house. No one was home. He saw a neighbor. Luks: "xolo sisi, baphi abantu balapha?" She: "baphangele bhuti." Luks: "bonke?" She: "ewe noSima ufumene umsebenzi, so wonke umntu ke apha usem'phangelwen. Uzobona ban dan..." He didn't reply. She: "ohhh, kanene ungu tata ka Chuma? Ncooow pethuna, anisa fani nje. Yuuuh, wenza bantwana bahle bhuti..." He walked to his car. She: "intle ne motwakho." He drove off. He called Sibongile again. This time she picked up. Luks: "yinton unobangela ba ungaphenduli phone man!!!!" She kept quiet. Luks: "Sibongile. Sundenza umsindo va! Um'sephi umntanam?!" Sbosh: "Lukhanyo...." She cried. Luks: "what?" Sbosh: "he's....." She broke down. Luks: "Sibongile.....sibongile uphi umntanam!!!!"

He heard her cry painfully over the phone. He panicked. Luks: "sbongile uphi?" She couldn't speak anymore. Someone took the phone: "hello?" Luks: "hello Sima, niphi? Uphi uChuma?" Sima: "sise Mercantile bhuti. Chuma ukwi ICU." Lukhanyo hung up and sped off. He arrived in minutes and ran inside. Luks: "sorry nurse where's my son?!!" Nurse: "what is you son's name?" Luks: "Chumani Mzinyathi." She went to check. Nurse: "come this way sir." They walked together for quite a distance. Nurse: "turn left there, and walk up straight." Lukhanyo walked quickly. He found Sibongile sitting on the floor. Her sister sat on the chair, she was still in her work clothes. Luks: "Sbongile?" She looked at him. Luks: "uyawenzeni!!!" He roared. Sima: "hayi bhuti akenzanga nto. Kuthen hleli nje ugragramela uSbongile! Kunin sikufownela sithumela zii message bukhe nje wabuyela kwenye yazo? Hayi undincede mna." Luks: "khandifumane message man mna!!" He took out his phone and searched it. 6 unread messages. His hands were shaking. He hadn't seen them. Luks: "I'm...bendi busy I didn't realize." Sima: "exactly." She was angry. Luks: "Sibongile." She looked at him again. Luks: "what happened?" Sbosh: "he had a cough. Ndam'zisa kuwe wabuya on that Monday..the next day he said akafun uya eskolweni. Ndahlala naye ke asaya. He started vomiting after a while. Engafun kutya...I tried calling you..but awandiphendula. Ndiqeshe itaxi ba isizise apha. I haven't seen him ever since we came in." Luks: "ade alale ICU??" She started crying again. Luks: "I wonder yinton ekulilisayo. Ngumama onjan ongaziyo ba uthen umntanakhe! Nx." Sima: "bhuti Lukhanyo. Andifun phuma es'milweni ne. Wena ungotata onjan uzaz ba unomntana kodwa uhamba istrato ungaphendul kwa phone. Hayi man!" Luks: "Sima andikathethi nawe! Wawuphi wena the last time sasilapha kwesi sbhedlele uSibongile ebethekise umntana edumbe intloko!" Sima: "HE FELL! Ndandikhona! UChumani uyanqandwa angamameli! Sithin kengok!" Luks: "uwa njan umntana umamakhe ekhona!!!" Sima: "funeke uSbongile ayeke kwanto ayenzayo akhamise ajonge ku Chuma imini yonke!" Sbosh: "can you please just stop!" She cried. Sbosh: "my son is laying in that bed fighting for his life and all you can do is yell at each other? If nifuna ukulwa khan'hambe ke niyolwa phandle." She sat down again and kept quiet. Luks: "kodwa ayikho lekaka Sbongile. Ayikho nyan. Kuthen hleli nje uChuma xa ekuwe esenzeka iz'manga. Xa ungam'fun umntana ungotsho nje! Lomntana ngok behlala noLihle zange nakanye agule." Sbosh: "so I'm a bad mother?" Luks: "ewe man! Mama onjan oyikwa ngunyanakhe!" Sbongile didn't answer him. She couldn't. Her heart was heavy with pain. Lukhanyo paced around the room and called Soso. Luks: "fethu uphi?" Soso: "ndisendlin. What's up?" Luks: "my son is in ICU asikeva nto." Soso: "Acres?" Luks: "no eMercantile." Soso: "but Lukhanyo you know I can't do shit if its not Greenacres. Khangela apho uNaheem. Tell him I sent you." Luks hung up and

went on the search. The nurse informed him he was off. Luks: "mbize kalok!!" Nurse: "sir, he's gone away. He's on a leave for 2 weeks." Luks: "yeses!" He walked back to the waiting room.

The doctor came to them. Doc: "I'm looking for Chumani's mother." Sbosh stood up. Doc: "can we talk over here." Lukhanyo walked with them. The doctor stared at him. Sbosh: "its okay. He's the father." Doc: "okay. Your son is stable. We are still running tests on him to understand what is wrong." Luks: "you don't know what's wrong!!!!" Doc: "sir I'm gonna need you to calm down. This is a very complicated process. At least he's out of danger but we're keeping a close eye on him." Sbosh: "can I see him?" Doc: "sure." They walked to the room. Luks: "khame apha wena." He walked to his son and sat on the bed. Luks: "my boy...kub'hlungu phi? Come on nyana, khavuke kalok." Doc: "maybe if you keep talking and making positive suggestions such as asking him to open his eyes would help. For now he's resting though." Luks: "okay." Doc: "I'll give you a few minutes." He left the room. Luks: "come on my baby, khavuke kaloku...hm my little baby elephant?" S bongile walked to the bed, holding Chuma's hand. The words couldn't come out of her mouth. Luks: "s bongile, umenzen umntanam?" Sbosh: "I didn't do anything Lukhanyo." Luks: "so uveske wagula wazolala apha mysteriously. Without anything being done? Like the last time?" Sbosh: "why do you keep blaming me?" Luks: "because you're abusive! Phuma kuka Chuma apha ndikusa eCourt, I'm getting full custody ngalomntana. Ndandikwenzela inceba the previous time and didn't but now you're pushing me!" Sbosh: "but luk-" Luks: "yangxola man! Nxx.." He lay next to his son kissing his cheek. Sibongile walked out crying. Sima hugged her. Sima: "what's wrong?...s bongile kuthwan?" sbosh: "masambe Simamkele. Lukhanyo won't let me near my own son. And sitting here would just be useless." She sobbed. Sima: "kanti Asiyi ndawo! Uyanya Lukhanyo. Rhaa siees." She walked to the room and bumped into him as he walked out. Sima: "who the hell do you think you are!!!" Luks: "mxm, khaval umlomo uyokhangela ootata ba bantwana bakho uyekane nam." Sima: "siees awuna ntlon. Ungcole ungu satana buqu! What's wrong with you! Uyenza njan into enje ususe umama emntanen wakhe!" Luks: "ndim'susa kuba emphethe kakubi lomntana! Kuthen hlel nje use sbhedlele xa ehlala naye!" Sima: "you are unbelievable! Usis'ngcoli qha." S bongile grabbed her arm and dragged her away. Sbosh: "its useless fighting noLukhanyo.." Sima: "hayi man Sibongile lendoda izayenza kude kubenin lento kuwe? Ever since wazalwa uChuma he has treated you like shit! You've been there at his worst! Cared for him when he had no one!! Xa ekufuna ube available next thing he sees impundu ezintsha ayo'tshata still uyathula uyamyeka!" She cried. Sima: "I have seen you go through depression mntase khaya. Kuze uyolala kwesabhedlele ugula because of

what he did. Did he even budge? Do you remember Lukhanyo! When you beat her to a pulp wayolala eProvincial ese mithi ngu chumani? Or is that all forgotten now? You're a new man?" Sbosh: "Sima please stop this..." Sima: "no Sbongile!! Kudala sathula endlin! Umama wade wabhubha sistress salento yalobhuti! I can't take it anymore. He's a coward! And he's useless! Noba asinanto mntase khaya, noba siyasokola. Sizom'lwa nathi k'lo court utsho phantsi k'le game." She wiped her tears and walked off. Sibongile walked after her. Lukhanyo was just tired. He sat down on the chair to take a mini nap. Just as he dozed off, he felt something suffocate him. He couldn't move. He tried breathing and gasped in shock as he woke up. Looking around, there was no one there..he sat back again. Keeping his eyes open this time.

Lubabalo was nervous than ever before as he sat on that couch. Songezo was with his wife holding hands on the opposite couch. Zintle sat on her own couch. Buhle was sleeping in the bedroom. Zintle: "tata, uhm...you called us here." Songezo: "yes I did. What took so long?" Lubb: "uxholo tata. Erh. Bendise Cape Town. My company is going through a rough time and there's a few things I needed to sort out before." Songezo: "well, are you done?" Lubb: "no tata, I decided to come check first if izinto zihamba kakuhle na. I thought something might have happened." Zintle: "he would've been here earlier, but I didn't tell him kwangolwes'thathu because ebese busy." Songezo: "okay. Well. I have been talking with my wife for quite a while ngendaba which are concerning Buhle.. We love our grandchild more than anything in this world. It reminded me ngozalwa kuka Zintle. Basically, to cut the story short zange ndiy'fumane ichance yom'khulisa up until she was 7." Lubby nodded. Songezo: "I love my daughter. Kakhulu. I know how it feels to be deprived of something you love. I know you would do anything in your power to protect her. I know she instantly becomes royalty and your first priority. I know all this because I'm a father. This is why, Lubabalo. Ndikunika le chance to make every moment special with your daughter. I know that uyamthanda. I know that you care and you will protect her all you can. Ndiyakucela ke bhuti ungandiphoxi." Lubby smiled back his tears. Lubb: "enkosi tata. Ndiyabulela kakhulu. I can't even begin to show how grateful I am for le opportunity undinika yona. I promise andizokuphoxa. Not nakancinci." Songezo: "good. Zintle?" She looked at her dad. Zintle: "tata?" Songezo: "uzobane ngxaki if Buhle unohlala noLubabalo?" Zintle: "tata, we didn't discuss this." Songezo: "I know angel, but you have school and Khaya to take care of. If Buhle unohlala kuLubabalo you can see her anytime you like. Right?" Lubb: "right.." Zintle: "no tata, Buhle uzohlala nam, xa yena Lubby efuna umbona, he's going to come. Lubabalo is engaged to be married. Lento yoba ndiquqe kwakhe won't be ideal." Songezo: "what?!" Zintle: "ewe tata." Lubb: "not exactly.. We're separated and akahlali nam." Songezo: "oh?

Okay, you know what. You two are adults, you'll sort it out." Zintle got up and went to fetch Buhle. Macy went with her. Songezo: "so what do you do?" Lubb: "I'm a civil engineer tata, I own a company in Cape Town, but we specialize in other things, we run projects. We build under-developed companies. Etc." Songezo: "etc?" He laughed. Songezo: "okay, so you build under-developed companies? How?" Lubb: "like for instance, if a certain business owner cannot operate their business any longer, either being bankrupt or inexperienced. They approach me, I write out a plan for them, help them financially build themselves, kubakho ne program for them to understand their money better." Songezo: "so..basically. What do you gain? Kuyo yonke lento." Lubb: "nothing ta." Songezo: "in other words, you do it for free?" Lubb: "its always really nothing major. My company already makes millions a month." Songezo: "wow. So, whilst being a civil engineer, managing huge projects, ecaleni you build up other people, new entrepreneurs?" Lubb: "ewe ta." Songezo: "ukhona umntu oy'bona le effort uyenzayo kubomi babanye abantu?" Lubb: "no, andiyenzel ubonwa. Its really nothing ta." Songezo: "its something...stop being modest. You're actually making a difference. Abazali bakho bathin?" Lubb: "well, my dad built me my company. He's my biggest role model, he's focused with everything." Songezo: "nguban gama lakhe?" Lubb: "Sebastian Morrison." Songezo was confused. Lubb: "I'm adopted tata." Songezo: "oh. I didn't realize." Lubb: "I was separated from my twin at birth, mna nda adopt(wa) but ke sihlala kunye ngoku." Songezo: "hm...and your real parents." Lubb: "they're deceased ta." Songezo: "reason why ndibuza is because I've just realized I hardly know anything about you." Lubb: "ewe tata." Songezo: "phof we have a lot of time for that, I hope ke awuzonqaba apha..you're welcome anytime." Lubb: "enkosi tata." Zintle came back with Buhle. Lubby took her in his arms. The baby smiled and squealed. Lubb: "undikhumbuza uLuthando wena bonanje. Phof noLuhle, kuba ufana naye. I missed you mntanam." Songezo: "ngoban dan abo?" Lubb: "its my brothers babies. He had twins. Intombi nekwewe." Songezo stared at Zintle. Lubb: "yazi everytime xandifika, Lutha crawls to me andaz noba ucimba uyabaleka na." He smiled. Songezo wanted to speak. He couldn't. The house was silent. Zintle turned around and walked out...

Chapter 513 (Part One)

Lubby fed Buhle. Lubby: "uphi uThando?" Zintle: "hayi Lubabalo." Lubb: "I just wanted to say hi." Songezo: "akekho either way uphangele." Lubb: "oh. Uphangelaphi?" Songezo: "andiyazi ke, he hardly talks to anyone. Worse umama lo wakhe is just anti social." Zintle: "and we should get going kungeka bi-late." Zintle

packed Buhle's things and took them to the car. They said their goodbyes. Lubb: "khaqhube alok mfazi." Zintle took the driver's seat and drove home. It was a quiet drive. Lubby had fallen asleep with Buhle on his chest. His heart was happy and joyful. He woke up just as they entered Port Elizabeth. Lubb: "Zintle.." Zintle: "yes?" Lubb: "is there something you're not telling me?" Zintle: "like what maybe?" Lubb: "Zintle." Zintle: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "is there something that you're hiding from me." She drove into Summerstrand and went to her building and parked. Zintle: "no Lubby." She got out the car and took the bags to her flat. He followed with the baby. Lubby stood in the bedroom after he lay Buhle on the bed. Lubb: "Zintle, andikho muncu, I know ikhona into e-deep ongandichazeli yona!" Zintle: "Lubby, you know everything okay?" Lubb: "then yi-tension bithen le ndiyivileyo kowenu when I mention my brother. And his children, ubus'baleka us'yaphi?" Zintle: "I was getting fresh air!" Lubb: "don't lie to me Zintle man. This is about Buhle. Right?" Zintle: "wrong." Lubb: "kuthen kengok unengxaki xandithetha about Lukha's twi.....wait, Zintle?" She walked to the fridge and took out juice. Lubb: "you gave birth to twins?" Zintle: "no." Lubb: "you're lying!" She looked at him. Zintle: "I'm not." Lubb: "hayi Zintle I know when you lie. Uyaphola. Xa uthetha inyan uyavutha ubenomso. You're lying!!!" She giggled and walked away. Zintle: "you are crazy." Holding back tears. Lubb: "I am not. You're.." He walked to her. Zintle: "Lubby udiniwe, get some rest." Lubb: "not until you tell me the truth." Zintle: "there is no truth. Nanku uBuhle and that's where it ends." Lubb: " fine. Ndizom'landa ksasa." Zintle: "night." He kissed his daughter and left. Zintle breathed a sigh of relief. She called Lungelo who was already coming back. Khaya walked in the flat drunk. Zintle: "Khaya what has gotten into you!" Khaya: "khand'yeke man mntase." Zintle: "ndik'yeke!!? Ndiyokufaka impama yeva! You can't do this Khaya uqale nin ukwenza le shit yonxila!" Khaya: "Zintle, you worry about your shiitt...I worry about mine. Okay?" He slurred. Zintle: "uyaz'mosha Khaya! Abazali bakho don't know that you do this crap!" Khaya: "bona bayayazi ba uhlalisana ne boyfriend yakho? I don't think so." Lungelo walked in. Khaya rolled his eyes and walked to his bedroom. Khaya: "hlel nje ungu Sobekho Mandingaphoswa. Aw'kwaz nje uhlala wedwa. Nxx...perfect yobukaka! Yazi kudala ndiy'jongile leshit." He locked his door and started yelling. Khaya: "kukunya konke oku. Mna ndithanda uTa Lubby cuz he cool as shit!! He knows he's not perfect. But does he care, NOOPE. Plus He is not boring. He never judges omnye umntu okay maybe uyak'gezela for a while but....he always there for support. Zintle, mntase you're wasting your time apho. Even my dad don't like this one. Shit." Lungelo looked at Zintle. Lungelo: "okay." Zintle: "baby, sum'mamela lo. Mna ndiyak'thanda andikhathali noba bonke bangak'capkela. You're my man and I won't give up on us."

Lungelo: "but he hates me." Zintle: "you don't have to please him. Udyola nam, not naye." Lungelo: "even your dad hates me." Zintle: "he doesn't hate yo-" Khaya: "yes he does!" Zintle: "Khaya FUCK OFF!!! I swear uphuma kwakho apho ndizok'nyisa!" Lungelo: "maybe, I should just go." Zintle: "please stay. Does it really matter what everyone thinks? The point is, I'm here, and I love you. Enye soy'bona phambili." Lungelo: "okay baby." Khaya: "ngumngqundu lowo!" Zintle: "ndizombetha anye bonanje uphuma kwakhe k'la room." Buhle started crying. Lungelo: "yoh babe, awutsho ba ukhona." Zintle: "but she's here every weekend." Lungelo: "I kind of have a headache right now.." Zintle: "I'll keep her quiet." Lungelo: "iza naye babes. Makazohlala noDaddy." She brought him the baby. Buhle still wasn't pleased. Lungelo: "what's wrong baby?" She cried harder. Zintle: "I don't know." Khaya: "fun'tatakhe umntana!!! Umbi!" Zintle: "khaya I swear I will break down that door!" Khaya: "hampa! Mbi ke qha. Ayizotshintsha lonto. Wawuvephi umntu hlel nje udumbise umlomo ngath uyabhatalwa." Lungelo: "I think I'll just go.." Khaya: "hamba!!!" Zintle: "awuyi ndawo lungelo. You're her step father and she will learn to get used to you." They sat in the bedroom together.

Lukhanyo was in his bed that night trying his best to fall asleep. He had a raging headache, it was throbbing in all angles. He drank pills but it just got stronger. Luks: "babes, khandi-massage." I massaged his back and shoulders. He Eventually fell asleep. I prayed for Chuma to get better. The moment Lukhanyo had come in, he told me. It was really heartbreaking. Lukhanyo didn't eat anything he just went straight to bed. He didn't want to talk. Well I don't blame him because ke nyan, ibuhlungu into yogulelwa ngumntana. Lukhanyo fell into a deep sleep. Something was holding him down. He couldn't breath then he heard a voice. "Ndizolanda unyanam. Nomfazi wam Lukhanyo.." He thought he saw Xolani standing in a distance. Lukhanyo struggled to speak or breath. The shadow moved closer and stood in clear view. It was indeed Xolani. "I want my son. Give me back MY son!" Lukhanyo wanted to scream but couldn't. A little shadow ran toward them. Chumani. Xolani: "iza kum mntanam. I've been waiting.." Chumani walked slowly to him. Lukhanyo woke up screaming. Me: "babe!" He jumped up and got dressed. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Lukhanyo couldn't talk he was shaking in tears. He grabbed his keys and ran out. Lukhanyo drove as fast as he could to the hospital. Lubby stood in the bedroom. Confused. Lubb: "what just happened?" Me: "I....." Something didn't feel right. I thought I smelt something familiar. I couldn't pinpoint what. Me: "can you.....smell that?" My breathing was slower, I was suffocating. What the fucking fuck? Lubb: "smell what lihle!!! I can't....." He sniffed around. The wind outside whistled loudly. Lightened crackled above the roof. Lubby jumped into bed immediately. Lubb:

"buddy ugrand? Look at me." I was shaking. Ndivaleka nes'fubha. Lubb: "hayi Lihle!!!" He lay me down and shook me. Grabbed my phone and dialed Thulani. Lubb: "Thulani iza noNamhla! Something is not right apha." Thulz: "okay." He hung up and called Ta Smig. The phone hit voicemail. Lubb: "please stay with me Lihle don't....." The smell was stronger than before. I saw blurry everything. I tried to speak but no words came out. Lubb: "lihle!!!" I tried to keep up, but I could hardly breath. Hardly. Something dark was covering me. I don't know when but I heard other voices. The baby were screaming. Namhla stood in their room staring at Luthando. His breathing looked abnormal everytime he gasped, his chest arched up. Namhla screamed. Lubby ran to the room. Lubb: "luthando!!!!" Thulani picked Lihle up and took her to the car. Lubby took Luthando. They drove off. Namhla stayed behind holding Lihle in her arms. The baby screamed and screamed. Namhla was crying too, she was beyond scared. Not knowing exactly what was happening. Something was inside the house...something very unhappy. Too unhappy.

Chapter 513 (Part two)

Thulani and Lubby sat in hospital. Both quiet in their own thoughts. Thulani spoke first. Thulz: "what the hell just happened? Uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "Thulani I can't give you answers right now. Lukhanyo uvuke ekhala waphakama wemka. We don't know where he went." Thulz: "something isn't right man. Something....is just...." He was shaking. Lubb: "thulani ungaqali nawe please!" Lubby coughed. Thulz: "what do you mean ndingaqli Lubabalo! I can't just sit and pretend to not care!" Lubby coughed some more. Thulz: "I mean, this doesn't just happen, uChuma, uLuthando noLihle? Who's next?" Lubby coughed even harder. Thulani was almost too scared to look. Thulz: "Lubby.....please sani. Ndiyak'cela fethu." Lubb: "Stuj-" he coughed and took the bin to throw up. It was blood. Lubb: "I'm good...I'm fine." Thulz: "hayi fondin!" The nurse rushed to him. Lubb: "andise dizzy!!!" Thulz: "Lubby!" Lubb: "I'm okay...just get Stuja ayolanda Namhla...then..." He breathed. Lubb: "amse ku Sylvia." Thulz: "okay!" The nurse held Lubby to another room. Lubb: "I promise I'm fine." Nurse: "you cannot be fine, ughaba lanto." He washed his mouth. Nurse: "sit still." Lubb: "uzand'hlab naliti? Hayi angekhe!!!" He walked out and paced through the passages. He called Lukha. His phone rang to voicemail. Lukhanyo was standing outside Chuma's room crying. He held onto the door. The doctor's were busy with the little boy. Nobody could tell him what was wrong, what happened. Didn't they say he was stable? Now kwenzekani? The headache he had was persistent and all he could do was cry. Why was this happening to him. Sibongile arrived with Sima. The

nurse updated her on what was happening. Sbosh: "nurse, will my child be okay?" She sobbed. The nurse couldn't answer. Nurse: "the doctors are doing all they can sisi." She walked away. Sbongile sat down playing with her fingers. Luks: "what have you done Sbongile?" Sbosh: "I didn't do anything." Luks: "ngok kuthen kuzovele kubenje! Kanye xa umkile apha! Why are you doing this?" Sbosh: "yazi. Uyandichakra ngok!! You are making me FUCKED. UP!! You blame me for every damn thing kodwa ndim that suffers a lot ngenxa yakho! If you could keep your dick in your pants, I wouldn't have left that night. Xolani wouldn't have been there. I fell vulnerable because nguye ebendinika attention that night. He RAPED me!!! I tried and tried to get your attention to get you to listen but you chose ubrother wakho ! Wandinyise ngok ndimithi and I landed here! Again, he came and took your place to comfort me! Bek'funeka ndithin? What did you want me to do!!!" She cried. Sbosh: "when it best suited you, wandi replacer wayotshata a girl you hardly knew. And you know what? I'm glad you did. Because mna bendingafun nto indidibanisa nawe! But ndakunyamezela Lukhanyo because of Chumani. Now, you have no platform, no right no Nothing!! To give me the crap you're giving me!" He stood still and stared at her. Then breathed as he sat down. Luks: "I'm sorry Sbongile." He whispered. Luks: "I just don't know what to do...I feel soo helpless, it hurts ubona umntanam olahlobo. Ndithethe ngomsindo ndingaziva and I didn't consider feelings zakho. Uxolo." She kept quiet. Luks: "sorry va?" Sbosh: "okay." His phone rang. He answered this time. Lubb: "bafo. Uphi?" Lukhanyo directed him. Lubby arrived minutes later. Luks: "what's up?" Sima stared at them both. She didn't know that Lukhanyo had another him. Lubb: "ngu Lihle fethu...noLuthando." Luks: "batheni lukhanyo?" Lubb: "luthando got sick, the doctors are busy naye, Lihle yena uveske wa-suffocater umka kwakho then she stopped breathing." Luks: "what!!!" Lubb: "I don't know what's happening sani. Whatever it is, needs to be dealt with." Luks: "uphi uLuhle?" Lubb: "ndithe kuThulani afownele uStuja ayom'landa noNamhla abase endlinam. I was coughing up blood, doctor? Am I gonna die?" Doc: "no, you look fine." Luks: "doc, how's my son?" Doc: "we're trying the best we can sir." Luks: "but what's wrong!!!" Doc: "its what we're trying to find out." Lubb: "try some shit else! Because this isn't working!" Doc: "sir, we gonna need you to calm down. Your son needs all the love he can get. The moment he's well. You will be informed." Luks: "so he's going to be okay." Doc: "I will do everything in my power sir." The nurse nudged his rib. Lubb: "do you promise." The doctor couldn't promise. Luks: "lubby bazobulala unyana wam ababantu!" Lubby held his brother while he cried. Lubb: "masiye kuLihle noLuthando sizobuya." They walked to her. Nothing had changed. Lukhanyo just cried sitting in the chair. He was in pain. Luks: "baby andinoshiywa nanguwe. Please wake up.."

Thulani walked in. Lubb: "uphi uNamhla?" Thulz: "base Lovemore. They're safe." They went to see Lutha. His breathing was calmer and he was fine. Luks: "luthando yena uthen?" Nurse: "he had an asthma attack." Lubb: "that was definitely not an asthma attack. Ndiyayaz lento ndiy'bonileyo!" Luks: "what did you see!" Lubby couldn't explain. Thulz: "it was not normal Lukhanyo." Lukhanyo held his son up. Luks: "can I take him home?" Lubb: "I don't think that's a good idea." Luks: "Hayi niyanya kengoku! Maybe its just a coincidence! Uryt mos ngoku uLutha! NoLihle uzobaright plus Chumani! Don't you guys have faith anymore! Lubby?" Lubb: "I do." Luks: "then masigodukeni." He was still tired and more restless than before. Lubb: "sizobuya ekuseni." Nurse: "maybe if you left the boy for another day, ndizom'jonga." Luks: "hayi man nur-" Nurse: "its for his own good." Lubb: "unyansile Lukhanyo. Let him stay." Lukhanyo set the baby back down. They walked out to their cars and drove home.

They entered the house. It was cold and windy. Luks: "nguban oshiye vestire zivulekile?" Lubb: "hayi tatekhaya akho windows zi-open apha." Luks: "but something is open. Akunobanda oluhlobo." He entered his bedroom. There was a nasty smell he just couldn't take it. Luks: "what the fuck is that!!!" Lubb: "yilento inukiswe nguLihle! Do not inhale." Luks: "but what is it!" He entered the room and looked around. Thulani came in, covering his nose and mouth. Thulz: "yinton ngathi kubekwe into." Lubb: "but nobody has been here." Luks: "nguban lo use lounge? Did you hear that?" Lubb: "lukhanyo stop playing games. You know my bladder don't got time for this." Lukhanyo opened the wardrobe. Nothing was there besides his clothes. Thulani checked the bathroom. Lubby checked under the bed. Luks: "mas'phumen apha." They sat in the lounge in silence. An hour later. Lukhanyo had fallen asleep again. Same as Lubabalo. Thulani couldn't. There was something he wasn't trusting. Lukhanyo was in a deep sleep once again. This time he was walking. He didn't understand where to. Just kept walking. Someone was walking next to him. Luks: "ufunanto kum Xolani. Ude undithakathe kodwa use ngcwabeni!!" Xolani: "ukhaw'lelwa zinto zakho Lukhanyo. And now everyone that bears the name Mzinyathi will carry all your burdens. Mna ndifuna umntanam nomfaz wam qha. Just let go." Luks: "let go? Fondin, awuna mfazi!! And Chuma akakwazi! Ndiyak'cela fondin." Xolani stopped to look at him. Xolani: "I won't stop. Until I have what's mine. Nawe ulale k'le ndawo ndileli kuyo." Thulani shook Lukhanyo awake. He woke up. Lubb: "fondin! What the hell!" Lukhanyo started crying. Luks: "he wants me finished.....ufuna yonke into yam iphalale..he's not going to stop!" Lubb: "anganya kalok Lukhanyo!! Who the hell is he?" Luks: "xolani." He sobbed. Lubb: "haibo silwana nes'dumbu? Hayi Lukhanyo." Luks: "its him lubabalo!!" Lubb: "no its not! He's dead!

Uyeva lukhanyo? Ufile lomntu akaphind abuye. D.E.A.D. Not coming umva. Please stop acting crazy bafo uyandoyikisa." Luks: "he's here." Lubb: "okay masambeni." Lukhanyo got up. Thulani held him to the car. Luks: "ngok bendigula.....it wasn't by chance. It was him." Lubb: "Lukhanyo I'm gonna slap the shit out of you! I swear. He isn't alive! These things you watch on tv are the ones that are scaring you! There's always a reason for something, wagula because wawugula! Chuma ugula because uyagula! Lihle inhaled something and there's probably a dead animal somewhere in your bedroom. So don't go blaming people who aren't even alive. Because balele!" Thulz: "khayeke nawe Lubby." Lubb: "hayi nawe man Thulan iyandinxilisa lento kaLukhanyo!" Luks: "he's here." Lubb: "hawe-mother!" He locked the house and they drove off. Lubb: "dude I need my twin back. Yhini na nyanam. Ndiyak'thanda and I'm with you throughout. Ayikho lekaka uthetha ngayo. You're just hallucinating.." Lukhanyo wasn't responding. Lubb: "okay, Thulani funeke uyolanda umama ka Lihle ksasa and tell her. Luks: "Dwesi." Lubb: "huh? Ufun uye dwesi?" He drove to KwaDwesi instead. The car wasn't speeding at all. Thulz: "stopp!!!!" Lubb: "what?" Thulz: "I-" the tyre ripped of the car and they swerved off the freeway. It rolled over multiple times and hit a pole facing upside down...

Chapter 514

Lubby crawled out the car. He was fine. He pulled Thulani out then helped Lukhanyo. Lubby started crying. Thulz: "its okay Lubby, kuzoba grand." Lubb: "its not that.." He sniffed. Lubb: "look at the car. Lihle's gonna kill me." Thulz: "maybe its about time we let go of le Benz. Kunin isiwa. Hayi suka Lihle values you more than a car." Lubb: "what the hell just happened?" Lukhanyo took out his phone and called Soso. Luks: "Sonwabise?" Soso: "hello, you okay?" Lukhanyo breathed. Luks: "no. Ndiphinde ndafumana accident. I'm with Lubby no Thulz." Soso: "nguban uThulz?" (In the background) Soma: "who's that?" Soso: "lukhanyo." Soma: "what's wrong? Faka ku loudspeaker." Soso: "lukhanyo uthi kwenzeka ntoni." Luks: "we had an accident! The car flew off the road." Soso: "uphi?" Lukhanyo told him. Soso: "siyeza ngok." He hung up. Thulz: "who's that?" Luks: "ngu Soso." Lubb: "is everybody okay? Khaniz'jonge bethuna and fun mntu uzoxhozula xasilele." Thulani laughed. Thulz: "awuphambene man." They sat on the side of the road in the dark. Lubb: "lukhanyo ungaphindi ulale wena. Undincede. When you start talking crazy uyandigulisa." A car stopped next to them. Lubb: "iiz'bane bhuti!!!" Soma switched them on again. Lubb: "ndizok'faki nqindi yazi wena." They got out the car and walked to them. Soso: "what happened here?" Lubb: "hewethu. I was driving mna, because Lukha was having crazy

talk. Next thing, KHIQHI!!!! The wheel flies off the car, I swerved...and swerved krrriiiiiiii....them Boom!!! Ndabhetheka epalin. Walked out that motherfucker like a bauss..." Thulani was in stitches of laughter. Luks: "mxm. Si-lose(e) control qha wethu. Nedrama uLubby xa esoyika niyamaz kamand." Soma: "did you atleast call the cops?" Luks: "uhhm....yazi khandiy'cinge ke leyo." Soso called the towing company. Luks: "funeke ndifownele insurance company yam, they'll send the towing truck." Soma: "then call!!" Lukhanyo got on the phone. Lubby was annoying Soma. Lubb: "masambe fondin, ndilambile mna." Soma just looked at him. Lubb: "you don't talk much, do you." He shook his head. Lubb: "mxm." Luks: "they'll be here in 30 minutes." Lubb: "andise lambe Somandla." Luks: "uqala ngoku ulamba?" Thulani called Namhla. Thulz: "hey sthandwa sam.." Namhla: "hey baby, uright?" Thulz: "I'm fine my wife. Cela ungaqumbi ne." Namhla: "why?" Thulz: "just don't freak out babes." Namhla: "thetha man Thulani ndingekaz'chameli!" Thulz: "okay, sifumene ngozi sisiya eDwesi. But we're okay!" Namhla: "what!!" Thulz: "none of us are hurt baby! Isn't that great? Now please don't worry." Namhla: "uyaphambana Thulani! Of course I'm going to worry damnit!! Ndicela NONKE nibuye Ngok!" Thulz: "but bab-" Namhla: "NOW!!" She hung up. Lubb: "uzobethwa?" Thulz: "she's freaking out. Uthi masibuyen." Soso: "who?" Lubb: "wife 2." The towing truck arrived. Taking the damaged car. Lubb: "what's next?" Luks: "funeke ndifikile ku Ta Smig nomama Lubby. I just can't wait." Soso: "what's going on?" Luks: "I've been dreaming about my brother. Uthi he wants to take his wife and child. Coincidentally my son and wife are in hospital in bad conditions. The doctors can't tell what's wrong." Soso: "in these dreams, what does he say?" Luks: "nothing much other than taking what's his. And he said whoever has the name Mzinyathi will carry my burden." Soso: "uphi lo brother wakho can't we talk to him?" Luks: "he's dead." Soma: "okayyy. I'm going home." Soso: "nobody is going anywhere. Lukhanyo, ubhubhe nini lomntu?" Luks: "year back or two, I can't remember. Can you just make it go away!!!" Soso: "making it go away isn't going to be simple. We can't just hope." Luks: "ndithini ke Sonwabise! Mos I didn't kill him!" The driver of the tow truck stared at him. Luks: "undijonga nton wena!" He got in his truck and left. Soso held Lukhanyo's arm and they walked together. Soso: "look, I'm not an expert especially when it comes to these things. Eyam ifaith iphelele kuThixo and nobody else." Luks: "but will He be able to help me? Protect my family? If ke kufuneka kufe umntu can it just be me?" Soso faced him. Holding his shoulders. Soso: "close your eyes let's pray." Lukhanyo closed his teary eyes. They joined heads. Soso: "Dear Lord, our Father. We come to you this night to ask Your forgiveness for our sins. We pray Lord that you are able to protect the name Mzinyathi from all that comes to hurt them. Jesus, we Depend on You for survival.

For faith! I personally pray to You to help the young man I am standing with, He needs your love and understanding dear Lord, his family is in danger. His life is in danger. I know that it is not Your will to hurt Your own children but whatever it is that has come to destroy I want you to remove it. Set it alight with your glory. It shall burn!!! We are waiting Jesus for Your Fire! We are hoping that You may hear our plea and guide us through this time of trial. Lord, show Your son love. Protection. Show him healing. In Your holy name." Luks: " Amen...." He cried. Luks: "I can't.....Soso I just.....I can't..." He sobbed. Soso held him tightly. Soso: "kuzolunga. Just have a little faith." Back by the car. Lubby Thulani and Soma stood quietly. Lubb: "why can't we be like that though? Me and you." Soma: "No." Lubb: "but-" Soma: "No." The guys came to the car. Soso: "uhm, masambeni. Mama is already worried unive kwi loud speaker about the accident so, you'll have to come with us or asoze onwabe." Lubb: "I don't mind." Luks: "but uTa Smig." Thulz: "yeah masiqale pha." They got in the car. Soma was driving. Soso in the passenger. The guys at the back. Lubb: "sidlule garage wethu for a snack I'm quite hungry." The time was after midnight. As they were driving. Lukhanyo was falling asleep. Lubb: "Haayy haayyy haaaaaayyyyiii!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" He screamed. Soso: "what now!!!" Luks: "I can't help it." Lubb: "and when you don't wake up!? Hayi fok man! Soma umise garage uzosela Redbull lo!" While Soma was driving. A pig entered the road. He screeched to a halt. Soma: "did you see that?" Soso: "just keep driving, imnkile endleleni." Luks: "ngena eleft" Soso: "why?" Luks: "just do it." Soma: "but Lukhanyo lihlathi eli." Luks: "no, izophumela, ngena unyuke straight." Soma: "okay." He drove into the bush. Soso: "fethu, are you positively sure?" Luks: "more than an Hiv test." Soma kept driving straight. It was just bushes, no houses, no clear way. Soso: "lukhanyo, akho ndlela nje apha, akho direction." Luks: "just go." Thulani looked at him. Thulz: "we've never used this route before. Uyazelaphi?" Luks: "go straight..." Soma: "its impossible man!!! Fuck!!! Lihlathi eli!!!" Luks: "hamba straight." Soma: "Straight where!!!! Straight where!!! Fuck man lukhanyo umosha motwam!!!!" He screamed. Soso: "Soma please calm down. Lukhanyo, come on ndoda, we're going back. Ayiyo le indlela." Luks: "just go straight." Soma: "I'll fucking strangle you right now!! Say it one more time!" Lubb: "lukhanyo! Siphi!!!" Luks: "asiyi ekhaya?" Lubb: "yes! But siphi ngoku?" Luks: "sisendleleni Lukha. Just go straight." Soma jumped at him. Soso pulled him back. Soma: "Sonwabise. I can't do this shit!" Soso: "okay, we're driving back." Soma drove back.. 10 minutes later. Thulz: "*clears throat*" We've been in this spot twice." Soso: "let's try retrace ourselves. Soma? Drive forward." Soma drove. He was more and more annoyed and pissed off. Something scratched the side of his car. Soma: "FUCCCCCK!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" He screamed. Soso: "calm down!!! Damn it! You're worse than Lubabalo!" Lubb: "haibo. Nathetha ngath

andikho, ithin na lento." Soma: "dude, we've been here for over 30 minutes. I wanna go home!" Soso took out his phone. Soso: "oh this is wonderful. No signal." Lubb: "you know...." Soma: "no, no shut up. Please! I beg of you." Thulz: "maybe we should just chill here until ekusen. That way we cou-" lubb: "did anybody hear that?" Soma: "that's it...we're leaving." He drove off again. Soso: "hey! Slow down! What if there's a mountain or even worse, a cliff!" Soma: "kuse Bhayi apha! Cliff yokunya! Akho cliff apha!" 1 hour later. Soma: "petrol." Soso: "told you to get a hy-" Soma: "shut up." Lubb: "can I ask?" Soso: "yes Lubby." Lubb: "akhomntu une juice? Ndine ndawo engathi ifunukuwa." Thulz: "you're sitting down." Lubb: "exactly my point." Soma: "okay. So ithin iplan?" Luks: "hamba straight." Soma: "hewethu! Lo straight wakho landed us in the middle of nowhere. If you're going to say something. Say anything else. I don't care what it is. But if I hear you say 'hamba straight' one more time. I'll get out this car and beat you to death. I swear." He started the car and drove again. Finally finding the road. Soso: "oh Thank God, I was beginning to lose my mind." Soma: "okay. Indaba yoya kowenu Lukhanyo is out the picture Clearly kukho into esivalelayo. I'll be damned if I let anything happen to you." Lubb: "ncooh. You care?" Soma: "no!!" He drove to his mother's house. Who was still awake.

The time was near 2am. Ma: "oh bethuna abantwana bam!!" Lubb: "yuuuuuhhh mama andilambeee!!!" Dad: "what happened? Kunin sinifownela?" Soso: "tata, we need to talk right now." They all sat inside the house, locking the doors. The mother made them warm milk. Heating up food as well. Lubby ate. Lukhanyo started crying. Vuyisile sat next to him holding his back. Dad: "sulila kalok nyana. Kwenzekani?" Lubby put down the food and explained what happened at the house, Lukhanyo's dream and the accident as they went to Kwa Dwesi.. Soso took over from the driving to getting lost because of Lukhanyo's lame directions. Dad: "wooah hold up. Nimamela umntu othi ngenani ehlathini and drive straight? I'm sorry but." He burst out laughing. Dad: "Airpic! Wooooah, and then?" Soso continued. Dad: "oh kodwa my boy. Bingengo Lukhanyo othethayo." Lubb: "tatoow. I know my twin's voice better than my own. Ibingu Lukhanyo ibinguye nqo nge tapile." Dad: "there's no easy way to say this boys...but it seems as though nilandelwa by a dark entity, isthunzela in other words. The problem is, ingathi kudala ikhona. Akungoku. Judging from ezinto nizithethayo. Its either quite strong or very angry. This has happened to me before, buza nanku maka Somasonwabise. She was pregnant that time ngabo. Yaqala kuye sigodukile siye ekhaya. Emane ngobona umntu ome ecamkwe bhedi at night around what time babes?" Ma: "it was always around 1am" I never believed ndandim'gezela every day. Until, she couldn't sleep any longer ahlale kuze kuse. Ndaqala uy'qonda ba shit was real. After 2 weeks wacela uhamba. So we left. Whilst driving sidibana

nomnye utata endimaziyo, sim'phe lift. Only, 30 minutes in the journey ndiqond'ba hayi man. Where am I going? Wandi direct kwi ndawo endingazange nday'bona sam'hliisa khona. As we drove back ndabe ndilost ndingayaz ephumayo nengenayo. Nda dom. Until I stopped in the middle of nowhere ndibiwa bobubuthongo buka lukhanyo.. Ndabona ubrother ka tata wam. The joy in my heart. Wama ecamkwe moto wandibuza ndifuna nton apha." Lubb: "but he's there...." Dad: "exactly! Ndim ke lowo, hayibo tanci...ndizo dropper utat'Khuba. Utanci zange aphinde abuze nto Wathi mandihambe ndinga jongi mva...ndahamba ke nam....only to realize hours later. Hayi man. Utanci wasweleka mos, then how did I see him....." Lubb: "woah..." Dad: "sometimes, you are being mislead nyana. By dark spirits...aba bangaxolanga. You cannot run from them. Worse ke wena ngowako kwenu. You need to make peace. Before anything bad happens." Everyone was quiet. Thulani was shaking. Lukhanyo hadn't stopped weeping. Soma: "you suppose to make them feel better, you've scared them to death!! Bazow'lala njani? Tata man!!" Dad: "I thought you wanted to know!" Soso: "not at 2am No." Dad: "oh well, sleep tight. Bye." He ran to the bedroom. Ma: "sanukoyika bantwana bam. UThixo akoyiswa nto. Let's have a little prayer before we all go to bed. Akhonto izokwenzeka tu. Come my little sugars." They held hands and prayed. After their prayer. Vuyisile was there too. Lubb: "wait uNamhla!" Dad: "sister wakho?" Thulz: "no my girlfriend." Soso: "naye ngu Mzinyathi?" Thulz: "no." Dad: "then she'll be fine." They breathed. Luks: "Luhle." Lubb: "damn!!!" Soso: "and now??" Ma: "nguban omnye ushiyekileyo dan?" Lubb: "our daughter and Namhla. We can't stay..." Dad: "boy its 2am. These things are roaming around. Please noba ninomane nifowna every 10 minutes. Niye kusasa!" Luks: "we must go." He whispered, turning around and walked out the house.

Chapter 515

Vuyisile grabbed him, dragging him back inside the house. Dad: "Soma, tixan kwanto. We're going to bed." Lubb: "what if he strangles me ndilele? Andisoze ndikwaz kalok mntaka Bawo." Dad: "Lukha uzolala kum, nina ke nizoz'bona ba nizokwenza njan. There's rooms available." He took Lukhanyo to the bedroom. The mother brought warm water and a cloth. Vuyisile lay Lukha on the bed. Ma: "sizokwenza ntoni Vuyisile?" Dad: "sthandwa sam. Andiyazi. But we've got to help these kids. They don't have parents and the only they have they can't get through." She started crying. Wetting the cloth. Dad: "ndicela ungakhali dear." Ma: "its bringing back so many bad memories.." Dad: "iza izolala. I'll watch him." Ma: "andizokwaz ulala." Dad: "kodwa love, its been years nangoku awukandixeleli kwenzeka nton." Ma: "I can't Vuyisile.

Worse wena xa uqhunyiwe uzomane ngoy'vusa." Dad: "hayi noko ndiyazaz izinto zogeza." Ma: "oh so you're sane..." Dad: "very.. Qha I love seeing you laugh. Come here." He kissed her. Lukhanyo started breathing loudly. Dad: "ima..nyana? Can you hear me?" He shook him. Lukhanyo turned around and slept. The woman sat down next to him. Dampening the cloth on his head. Ma: " does he have much time.." Dad: "I don't know." Ma: "can't we try anything?" Dad: "I've got a friend. Ungu mfundisi. Let's go to him ksasa. He may be able to buy us some more time sizokwaz um'sa kwinyanga." Ma: "okay.." They sat in silence. Watching Lukhanyo sleep.

In the first bedroom, Soma was sleeping on Soso's chest. Soso: "umdala Somangaye, uleqa u40 kodwa usafeketha." Soma laughed. Soma: "I'm only 32." Soso: "that's even worse. Umdala k'nam mos. Damn." Soma: "mxm..yazi ndenzela wena ke apha, because you shit scared." Soso: "kakhulu! Ib'hlungu lento yenzeka kwezi zimbini." Soma: "something tells me. Mama knows something Soso, kuthen engathethi?" Soso: "maybe she's trying to protect them Soma. Yamazi nawe umama. Kodwa I think yenzeka kuye lento. We've never seen her family or heard of it." Soma: "stop talking Soso. Its still 3am we need to get past 3 more hours." Soso: "ndizothatha leave. I can't let them go through this." Soma: "yeah, they're the reason we're like this. Seeing them and being with them brought back our bond. Nam I feel like I owe them that much." Soso: "but uyam'bona ba unjan uLukhanyo? One minute he's fine, the next he starts talking crazy. Whispering and giving out directions, how did we become stupid? On any normal day, besingasoze simamele." Soma: "I know right? Mas'lale man Soso, this whole thing is freaking me out." Soso: "let me send Mandy a message, I wonder uyayaz ba Lihle usesbhedlele na." He sent the messages, chatting to Mandy. Not mentioning the incidents or why Lihle was there. Soma fell asleep.. Thulani woke up the next morning and walked to the kitchen. Lubby was sitting at the table already waiting for his porridge. Lubb: "I love mornings." He drank his cold coffee. Ma: "I still want to know why you drink cold coffee." Lubb: "hayi wethu mama, it keeps me awake." Lukhanyo walked in the kitchen. His eyes were dark and hollow. Luks: "molweni." Ma: "hi sweetie pie." They ate their porridge. Soso came to eat. Soma followed. Vuyisile walked in. Ma: "dear, leave your garden stuff phandle uzodakisa apha!" Dad: "okay, sorry love. Are we ready gentlemen?" Luks: "I need to go and change. Ndise impahla kuLihle esbhedlele, like warm things. Maybe kuyabanda pha. Then check on my sons. Ndiye naku Lihle. Sobuyen apha mos guys?" Lubb: "ewe. And put some make up on your face. Lihle would die seeing you like that." Soso: "haha...mxm, masambeni." The guys left the house. Dad: "Somasonwabise." They looked at him. Dad: "make sure, babuya bazapha. Ava? Don't let them out of your sight." Soma: "but he seems okay now." Dad: "yes he seems okay. But still be extra

careful okay?" Soso: "okay." They left for Lukha's house first. The windows were steamed. Soso: "and then?" Lubb: "ndicela uma apha phandle mna torhwana." Soma grabbed his arm and they went in. Lukhanyo went straight to the bedroom and locked the door. Soma: "what in the world....." He shivered. Soso: "someone please explain okuk'banda to me." Soma: "and that smell!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!" He banged on the door. Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "hey honey!" Estella: "hey...how are you?" Lubb: "bad..." He breathed. Estella: "why? What's wrong?" Lubb: "I can't even explain it babe!" Estella: "well, I'm here in PE thought I'd surprise you." The door opened. Lukhanyo walked out. Lubb: "I am surprised sweetie. I'll get someone to fetch you okay? I'll be in the house in a while." Estella: "okay. If you're sure..cuz I don't wanna disturb." Lubb: "yeah I'm sure." Estella: "bye." He hung up. Luks: "I'm done." Lubb: "nyana...you didn't change." Luks: "masamben." He held the Louis Vuitton bag. They left the house. Luks: "iphi Range Rover yam?" Lubb: "haibo Bafo. We sold the Range that time you were in hospital." Luks: "and my Benz?" Lubb: "yile iwe izolo nje!" Luks: "ngey'ka ban lena." They Looked at the Maserati. Lubb: "this is yours, I bought it for you remember?" Luks: "I don't like it. Black isn't me." Lubb: "hayi uyaxoka! Yaxoka yaxoka yaxoka!!! Tsek!! Mnqundu wakho Xolani! Xa ufuna hamba nathi ungaz'vezi nje! You fake ass! Stupid bitch ass, lame direction giving ass! Ugly eyes aint got no make up for you ass. Not coming umva ass! Because you dead. Stupid bitch! Nxx" Soso: "Lubby, please don't swear at him. Uzomenza umsindo." Lubb: "long titiies sagging ass bittttch! Wenza MNA umsindo! This is our brother! Kuthen engena nimba nje!" Soma looked around. Soma: "I think.....I think its time we left." Soso: "yes." They got in their car and drove to hospital.

Lukhanyo entered first. Chuma was sleeping peacefully. He held his hand softly and smiled without a word. Lubb: "lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" Lubb: "bhuti uright? I don't even know who is who anymore, how do I help fondin." Luks: "help nganton Lubby? I'm fine. I just....." He kissed Chuma's head. Lubb: "okay. Masiyobona uLihle no Lutha. Then sizoya kuMfundisi to fix this." Luks: "can I take him home?" Lubb: "uban? Umfundisi?" Luks: "lutha." Lubb: "iza masiye." They went to the baby's room. Nurse: "he's been asleep since yesterday. Yonke into yakhe iright though." Lubb: "yesterday!!!?? Hayi Nurse vusa umntanam!" Nurse: "I can't do that. We should just let him rest, nothing is harming him. Xa ehleli ukhala oko and that's not good.." A while later they went to see Lihle. Luks: "ndifuna iprivacy." Lubby looked at him. Luks: "phuma fondin.." Lubby walked out. Lukhanyo stood next to the bed staring at her. He held her stomach and the other hand opened her mouth. He breathed in her mouth. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "Lukha, I.....what the fuck are you doing!!!!" He pulled him off and threw him across the room. Soso ran inside. Soma: "kwenzekani?"

Lubb: "lihle!!" He shook her. Lubb: "lihle please wake up." Soso: "wenzeni!!!" Lubb: "lihlee!!!" He cried. Lubb: "ndingene em'phefumlela. I don't know, it seemed wrong I just panicked!" Soso picked Lukhanyo up. Luks: "lubby undibethelani?" Lubb: "andibethi wena bafo. Uxolo man." The nurse came in. Nurse: "wenzani?" Lubb: "why is she not waking?" Nurse: "I can't answer that Mr Mzinyathi, I need you to exit the room. This isn't allowed, kungena two people apha, suppose its one but ndanophulela. Please leave." Lubb: "I need fresh clothes." He walked out. Soso and Soma went out with Lukhanyo. They all went to Lubby's house. Thulani went to check on Namhla. Estella had arrived. Lubb: "hey.." Estella: "what's going on?" Lubby sat down and explained. Lukhanyo sat on the couch, looking at the floor. Estella: "I can...I feel it." Lubb: "babe, this is not a joke." Namhla came into the lounge. Namhla: "unyansile bhuti, khang silale noLuhle all night." Lubb: "how do you feel it?" Estella: "there's a negative energy Lubby. Something cold and unattractive." Lubb: "what? How?" She got up and walked around the lounge. Estella: "he's here." Lubb: "who's here." Estella: "your dead brother." Lubb: "akacingi alok sanaz. Never!" Soso: "how do you know." Estella: "I was a victim. My sister was being driven by something none of us knew. Until she just suddenly committed suicide." Lubb: "how do we prevent it?" Estella: "you need strong prayer." Lubb: "but your sister died." Estella: "what's that smell?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo izithi kanti nguwe lo umane ngobopha apha!" Estella looked at Lukhanyo. He looked back. Estella: "lubby..." Lubb: "what?" Estella: "its using your brother." She whispered. Estella: "take that baby away from here." Luhle started screaming again. Luks: "sapha umntanam!!!" He growled. Lubb: "Soma mbambe!" They grabbed him. Lubb: "what do we do?" Estella: "pray!!" Lubb: "I can't!!" Estella: "he's playing with your mind Lubby, YES you CAN!!" Lubby fell to the ground and hit his head....

Chapter 516

Soso: "kodwa Lubby! I told you to stop aggravating him!" Lubb: "shuuuuu. Ayise bhlungu ntloko yam." Estella: "we need a priest. To perform an exorcism." Lubb: "HELL NO! That could kill him!" Estella: "this thing will lead him to death either way!" Lubb: "No!! We just need to sit down and think!" Soma: "okanye sim'se kutata aye kuMfundisi." Lukhanyo growled. Lubb: "hayi mpa." Thulz: "ndizoshiyeka mna." Lubb: "okay, keep an eye on everything. If something isn't right. Call me immediately." Estella took out her little Bible and started praying in Portuguese. Lubb: "xolo wethu lady. Asikuva thina." Estella: "Senhor Jesus, por favor guiar o caminho." (Lord Jesus please guide the way.) Estella: "come Lubby, bring him with."

They got in Lubby's Mercedes. The big one. Soma drove home to his father. Soso drove the other car. He picked up his parents and they went to the church. Luks: "turn right." Soma turned right. Estella: "what are you doing?" Soma: "he asked me t-" Estella: "you Do NOT listen to him. You know the way right?" Soma: "I don't know." Estella: "yes you do. Go back!" Soma stopped the car. Estella prayed again. Estella: "Nós estamos olhando para você para a proteção contra este espírito maligno. Senhor, por favor nos salvar!" (We are looking to you for protection against this evil spirit. Lord please save us!) Soma drove back, finding his way to the church. Lukhanyo stared at Estella coldly. Estella: "looking at me won't change anything. You are leaving Lukha's body and returning wherever you're from! In Jesus' holy name!!! AMEN!!" Lubb: "Yes!" When they arrived at the pastor's house, getting out of the car. Lukhanyo stood at the gate, while the others went in. Lubb: "bafo?" Luks: "andingeni mna apha." He whispered. Lubb: "hayi ungandenzel lonto mna!" Luks: "andifunwa apha. Andizongena." Lubb: "Xolani, Lukhanyo, Steve, Jacob, whatever you are! Uzowngena apha!!!!" Luks: "No..." Lubb: "YES!" Estella: "wait..." Lukhanyo stepped back. Lubb: "wait for what?" Estella: "lukhanyo....can you hear me?" Lukhanyo stepped back further. Lubb: "he's gonna run." Estella: "Lukhanyo!" He turned and sprinted. Lubby ran after him. Soma took the car and drove after them. Estella: "Lord please...Your children are suffering. Show us the light!" They brought him back to the church and entered with him. The priest lit candles and prayed. Lukhanyo sat there quietly. Luks: "andiyazi noba nicimba niyan'gxotha na." Lubby got a fright and ran behind the priest. Lubb: "uyamva? uyathetha! How dare he!!" Vuyisile: "nyana xola kaloku bekunini ngoko.." Lubb: "yuuh tat'Vuyisile ungak'linge uzame. undityhale ndayowa kwa ndokwenza mna." Soma giggled. Soso: "uz'wele Lubby don't lie in the house of God." Lubb: "hayi Soma, khandiwe undityhalile!" Priest: "shhh...." He burnt something in a bowl and walked around Lukhanyo in a circle. Priest: "konke ububi, buphume k'lomzimba. Ngumntana ka Thixo lo, not yours. LET GO!!" Luks: "let go of what?" Priest: "sund'phendula xandithetha!! Phuma k'lo mzimba ubuyele apho uvela khona!!" Lukhanyo stared into his eyes. Priest: "ndithe phuma k'lomzimba! Buyela apho uvela khona!!!" Lukhanyo folded his arms and stared at him. Priest: "phuma!!" He choked. Ma: "mfundisi!!" Priest: "susani lo satana kwam!" Ma: "hayi mfundisi! Sizoya phi naye enje!" Priest: "ayingangam lena. Something is blocking me. Kukho omnye um'phefumlo. Or more." Lubby swallowed. Lubb: "mfundisi. Mfundisi, uthi its not one?" Priest: "no!! Wenzaani Lukhanyo? What have you done boy? Yhini aba bantu bekuzonda kangaka?" Lubb: "Pastor, sokwenze njani kengoku." Priest: "keep praying. But asikwazi uphelela apho. We need to fix it." Dad: "if sinom'sa emntwin?" Priest: "I can't answer you." A Holy cross fell on the ground. The priest went to pick it

up and set it on its place. He continued praying, sprinkling holy water at them especially Lukhanyo, who wasn't even budging. Dad: "okay." Ma: "Siya ku tata?" Dad: "ayikho enye indlela vrou." Priest: "do not stop praying. Eli lady, sisi..." Lubb: "babe.." Estella: "yes?" Priest: "do not stop praying." Estella: "yes sir." They went to the car and drove off...

Hours later...Lukhanyo was back to himself again. Luks: "bafo." Lubb: "hm?" Luks: "my back is sore. Ndibawela unqenqa." Lubb: "ungalali ke va." They were at the Tembani's house. Dad: "kodwa ke libhadi eli snaaks eli dear. The one time we need a healer, he's gone!" Ma: "uzaw'buya sthandwa, at least his assistant gave us into yoqhumisa." Dad: "that won't help! Yohlule umfundisi! What is a little smoke gonna do!" He was panicking. Ma: "mnyen wam...uzoba right uLukha. See? He's okay now." Dad: "he hardly sleeps! Out of the blue atshintshe abengomnye umntu. Um'vile lamfundisi? Uthi its not one evil being. There's MANY. Bonke banomsindo and tonight, I'm scared for tonight." Lubb: "I think we should go back to my house." Soma: "yeah. I don't think I wanna sleep alone tonight. Noba siyi group." Ma: "dear?" Dad: "okay. Uhm...thatha dear iiBible zethu, and our crosses. Ngay'libali oil." They took all their things and went to Lubby's house. Estella created a living space in the lounge. Placing little Holy crosses around. She lay blankets on the puffed up mattresses and sprinkled the Holy water and oil while praying. She dipped her thumb and drew a cross on Lukha's forehead. Then Lubby, Thulani, Soma, Soso, Namhla and Baby Luhle. Plus her little ears too. Lubby lit up the fireplace to warm the house because it was getting cold. Estella went to make them a warm lunch. Lubb: "thank you babe. Your help is very much appreciated." Estella: "I don't mind." Lubb: " you just turned this place into a Holy sacred place for us. I feel safe." He hugged her, squeezing her tightly. She smiled. Lubb: "what are we having to eat? The way I'm so hungry." Estella: "you're always hungry...do you have board games? So we can play together as a family." Lubb: "I'll go fetch them upstairs." He went to his office upstairs. Estella brought the food to the lounge. Everybody dug in. Even Lukhanyo ate. Luks: "I want to go see my wife and kids.." Soso: "that is not really a good idea." Luks: "but she's my wife." Soso: "yes she is, but you tried to hurt her." Luks: "ndenzeni?" Soso: "ubum'phefum'lela." Luks: "bendim'phuza." Lubb: "with your mouth open? Haa! Negro please." He put down the games. Lubb: "we have snakes and ladders, scrabble, twister and Risk. Choose, my'khethel." They started playing for a while laughing together happily.

Later that evening.. After their dinner. Lubby was on the phone with Zintle. Lubb: "I'm sorry Zintle, but andikwaz uza kuBuhle until iphele lento yenzekayo." Zintle: "what is that?" Lubb: "its a sensitive topic. But I'll keep you posted." Zintle: "she's been

crying oko apha. I don't know what to do anymore." Lubb: "I'm scared, if ndize apho ngoku something bad might happen. Just stay put please." Zintle: "yeah ndim'seze iyeza..so she's a bit quiet." Lubb: "okay. but Zintle if uyaphinda. Tell me right away. Then we'll have to take a chance." Zintle: "okay, I will." He hung up. Lightening started outside. Lubb: "uph uThulani?" Soso: "ungenisa iimoto. Here he is." Lubby went to the door and pressed a code. The gate at the far end to enter the yard closed. He locked the garage. And all the doors. Thulani and Estella closed the curtains. Namhla brought Luhle's tub and bathed her. She dressed her in her pink jumpsuit and let her crawl around. As soon as everything was done. They switched off all the lights and let the candles burn. Estella: "can we all come closer and pray." They sat on their mattresses and closed their eyes to pray. Lubb: "Lord our God, we come to you this night again, to pray for protection. Guidance. Healing Lord. We ask that you get rid of this dark cloud hovering about in our homes, bless us. Anoint us with your heavenly touch. We trust and have faith in you. For you are, our Lord." Estella: "Curar os membros desta família que estão naquele hospital Senhor, trazê-los de volta para casa. Restringir a escuridão que está tentando quebrar-nos para baixo!" (Heal the members of this family who are in that hospital Jesus, bring them back home. Restrict the darkness that is trying to break us down!). Soso: "Thixo, Somandla, Nkosi enofefe. Singabantwana bakho. Siguqe ngawo mobabini amadolo sicela uxolo ngezono zethu. Siyayazi akusoze usilahle. Asoze usiyekelele ebubini." Ma: "when it is dark we look upon You Lord, You are our light! You lead the way." Lubb: "in Your holy name." They all said together: "Amen." The house was quiet. Lubb: "okay. Sonke sise right bethuna? Ndizise bucket? Kanye sekhona ufuna ndim'khaphe aye toilet?" They laughed. Thulz: "khalale Lubby." Lubb: "ndilele ke." Luhle crawled to Soso. Holding his ear and pulling. He didn't know how it react so he kept quiet. Lukhanyo was still sitting on the couch. Namhla fell asleep first. Soso put the baby next to him, hoping she would sleep. They all fell asleep. Lukhanyo smiled. He stood up and walked around blowing out the candles.

Chapter 517

Lukhanyo walked to where Luhle was sleeping. He picked her up and held her in his arms walking around the lounge smiling. The baby woke and stared at him. She started to sniff out a cry. Estella woke up. Estella: "Put the baby down." Lukhanyo smiled. Estella took her Bible. Estella: "in the name of our Father, our Lord and our Savior. You will put that baby down!!" Luks: "Make me." He threw a lamp at her. She screamed blocking it with her arms. Everybody sprang up. Lubb: "Jonga, andizolwa

nawe sani ne!!" Soso: "Lubabalo be careful he's holding the baby." Lukhanyo grabbed a knife with one hand. Namhla was crying, covering herself. Dad: "nyana, listen to me.... Ngumntana wakho lowo. Please don't do this." Luks: "give me back my wife!!!" Lubb: "she's in hospital ngenxayakho!!" Soso: "Lubabalo!!!" Estella stood up and prayed again. Soma tried to light the candles back on. His hands were shaking. Soso joined in prayer. Lubb too. Ma: "please sweetheart, give me the baby.." She walked slowly to Lukhanyo." Dad: "Lukhanyo, hand over your daughter." Soma's mother took the baby from him. Lukhanyo turned the knife around. Lubb: "noooo!!!!!" He grabbed the knife from and they fought! Lukhanyo turned Lubby over and strangled him. He was choking to death. Thulani and Soma grabbed Lukhanyo, he pushed them both away and fought with Lubabalo. Thulani had hit his head on the table. Lukhanyo growled in anger, holding on with a firmer grip, squeezing the life out of his brother. Lubb: "ba-fo..." He choked. Estella hit Lukhanyo's head with a Bible repeatedly. He grabbed her chest and shoved her across the room. Soso prayed harder. Estella went to him again. Praying, opening the Bible and reading. Estella: "In Th-" he pushed her aside and carried on... Soso screamed at him from the bottom of his lungs. Luble was screaming painfully. Estella pushed harder for prayer. Soma couldn't watch any longer. He held onto his father crying. Thulani held Namhla back while she cried. Estella: "FIRE!!!" Luks: "GRRRRRR!!!!" He roared. Estella: "FIRE!!!!!" He growled. Soso: "PHUMA!!!! Jesus is in control!!!!" Lukhanyo fell down and started crying. Estella didn't stop, she continued over and over again. Praying until her voice burnt. Lubby stood up. Lubb: "YI MPI!!! Hayin madoda nide nind'phakanyele. Yoooh. Somebody get me some juice mayne." Ma: "are you okay?" Lubb: "I feel like I was jumped by 10 men. Iyalwa landoda and'na bhongo. Swear ta gahd this guy just formed an army at graveville bro." Thulani gave him his juice. Dad: "okay, how about we stay awake ke. Clearly we got no choice. This thing doesn't waste time." Lubb: "I second that." Lukhanyo was sitting on the floor weeping. Luks: "cela nind'xolele..." Lubb: "nyana, ayinguwe. Nguno Tonight lo use nqondwen qha ingxak mna ndizokhaba apha kuwe. Wena udlulise net umyalezo." Lukhanyo was falling asleep. Dad: "khanim'yeken this time....maybe he'll wake up with answers.." Estella: "should we let him sleep?" Dad: "yes dear." She fixed him a comfortable pillow and covered his shivering body with a blanket. She held his head softly, allowing him to fall asleep. Lukhanyo was in darkness. "How does it feel..." A voice crackled. Lukhanyo couldn't open his mouth. Or speak. "How does it feel to be in pain.....hopeless.....and nobody can help you." Silence. Lukhanyo woke up.

Lubby sat quietly next to his brother. Lubb: "nyana.." Luks: "hm..." Lubb: "what do you see?" Luks: "nothing." Lubb: "come on, we can't help you if we don't

know..umbonile this time?" He shook his head. Lubb: "Thulani, um'fumene uTa Smig?" Thulz: "ndithe ku Stuja aye khona...he says akhomntu phana. Mama ka Lihle uyile esbhedlele today and I told her ke akazokwaz ubona uLukha because he's got this multi-personality syndrome. And its getting worse by the day." Lubb: "Estella, what really happened with your family?" Estella: "I don't think its ideal for you to hear that right now." Lubb: "we might as well hear it now and talk about something." Thulz: "uTa Sizwe yena?" Lubb: "sizwe is probably gone already. Come to think of it....the last time we saw him, wayengekho grand. What if it was already started? He felt it?" Thulz: "could be...because You know him. But sizom'fumana phi?" Lubb: "I have no idea...or we could travel to the farm ku tamkhulu." Thulz: "or not. The last time sizame ukuya net aphe Dwesi you saw what happened. Maybe we should call them baze qha." Lubb: "what did you mean, akho bantu endlin?" Thulz: "that's what Stuja said..uthe ufike kungekho bantu." Soso: "what if Stuja is compelled to say that. Or khange aye at all?" Lubb: "then how are we gonna know because we clearly can't go." Dad: "sizoyeni ksasa. Then go somewhere." Luks: "where's somewhere?" Dad: "its best you don't know." Ma: "okanye siye ngoku." Dad: "haibo sthandwa its not even midnight. Sohamben ngo4 because kuyagcwala pha." Lubb: "akhomntu ubawel und'khapshe siye bathroom? Estella?" Estella: "what?" Lubb: "I need the bathroom." She accompanied him to the bathroom and waited outside. Lubb: "I should put a couch in here. Don't you think." Estella: "its a bathroom." Lubb: "yes and sometimes you want to chill in a bathroom." Estella: "no you don't." Lubb: "okay I don't. But me and Bafo like to accompany each other here. He bathes while I sit and talk." He flushed and washed his hands. Estella: "you really miss him." Lubb: "more than I miss myself...this whole thing Estella, its playing with my head I'm always thinking and wondering what's gonn happen next...I just can't do it anymore. I can't live in fear." She hugged him. Estella: "things will be okay Lubby. You just need to believe..you have a great support system. Just encourage Lukhanyo to pray with you." Lubb: "I need it to be okay right now. I miss my family. I'm dying inside Ella, I miss how everyday I'm sitting there watching tv. Linki walks in with a plastic as always. She brought me nice things from work and school. She made me food. You're....you remind me of her." He pulled back and looked into her eyes. Estella: "we need to get back to the lounge.." Lubb: "uhm...yeah." He cleared his throat and they walked back. Lubb: "I wonder how's Little Lubby doing. I wonder if he woke up yet. And Chuma... Lord knows how much I miss my kids. All of them. I can't even..." He sighed. Lubb: "buhle...." Estella: "we'll go to them for a little visit tomorrow okay?" Lubb: "what about work?." Estella: "tomorrow is Sunday. Plus I called your dad and told him what's happening. He's coming down for the day." Lubb: "heee, hayi Lord uXolani

une fans." Estella: "who?" Lubb: "XO babe. Xolani." They sat until they left for the inyanga...

It was dark and cold. Thulani held Namhla's hand as they walked out the car. Soso was holding the baby. He had dressed her warmly and covered her with her thick blanket. His heart was warming to the baby part. He was beginning to love every second of it. They walked into the yard and sat down. Soso: "I think since kuzele, ndizayohlala emotwen with the baby. Kuyabanda." Soma: "with the baby? You?" Ma: "kham'yeke Soma, nawe sele uhamba." Thulz: "babes, nathi masilinde motwen." They left. Vuyisile and his wife were left with Lukhabalo and Estella. They were 4th in line. They waited. Ella was getting cold here. Lubby wrapped his arms around her for comfort. Lubb: "you okay?" Estella: "just freezing. Otherwise I'm fine." Lubb: "this is my first time to a traditional healer. I'm more confused than a homeless person on house arrest. Like what am I even doing here. You know?" She giggled. Estella: "just relax. You'll be fine." Lubb: "easy for you to say. You're allowed to be scared. I'm the man and I feel like running my pants right now." She kept giggling. Estella: "stop..." Lubb: "sorry. I'm quiet now." Dad: "what are you two giggling about." Lubb: "is.....is that a rat." He lifted up his feet. Lubb: "oh my gaaurd!!!" He screamed. Estella: "shhh babe, it won't harm you! Its smaller than you!" Lubb: "so is a grenade!" Dad: "just keep calm boy..we're almost in." They waited for their turn and eventually got up. Ma: "okay, nizongena nina. Lukhanyo take off your shoes, nawe Lubby." Lubb: "what else mama?" Ma: "nothing else sthandwa sam..ngena wena qha. Uzova phambili." Lukhanyo took off his sneakers and stepped in, with Lubby. The inyanga stared at them and started chanting. "Haaayiii!!! Phandle!" Lubb: "huh?" The old women breathed and breathed. Growling and praising. Clapping her hands. Inyanga: "wonke um'phfumlo ohamba naye umshiye phandle!!!." Lukhanyo stood back. Luks: "andiyi ndawo mna." He whispered.

Chapter 518

Nyanga: "HEY!! Ntondin!! Ndithi phuma!!!" Lubb: "Xolani, this is not the time. Honestly. We not here to play." Luks: "heh.." He stepped back. Lubabalo held him and shook him. Lubb: "Phuma!!" Nyanga: "Thokozan, za nemvubu yam pha." Lubb: "hayi noko ma, andino kwazi uy'vumela lo piece." Nyanga: "ngena naye." They entered and sat down. Lubby put down an amount of money before him. She lit a little of her traditional herbs and listened as Lubby explained everything. Nyanga: "wabulalwa phi uXolani?" Lubb: "phandle endlin ka Lukha. Pha eyardin." Nyanga:

"oh." She started chanting again. Nyanga: "spirit sakhe siphelele pha. Which is why landlu ngoku injeya. Yeyakhe." She threw her bones while in praises. Lubby peeked a little around the room. 30 minutes later. Lubby and Lukha walked out. Wore their shoes and waited for Thokozani. He came with them to the car carrying their herbs. Lubb: "siqala endlin ne?" Thokozani: "ewe bhuti." They drove with him one car. Vuyisile ma. Lukha, Lubby and Zani. The others took Lubby's big car, Thulani Soma and Soso, Namhla and Luhle with Estella went to Lubby's house to wait. Lubb: "mama. Uthi ugogo siyolanda uBhut XO pha eFord. Simse mangwabeni. Then the rest is up to Lukhanyo." Ma: "okay nyana." They got to the house. Thokozani prepared his things outside. Zani: "wafela phi." Lubb: "I wasn't there....I don't know.." Lukhanyo went and stood at a certain spot." Zani: "apho?" He nodded. Just as Thokozani started to walk, his body shook. Zani: "hayi!! Hyyiii..." He started clapping his hands. Lubb: "its not there...it wasn't there!!!" Lubby thought hard. Donkey had once explained to him. He just needed to remember. He retraced everything. Looking around the yard. He was an engineer. He should know this! Lubb: "if the car was parked here. Lihle was taken out of the car by X. Bama apha." He stood at another spot. Lubb: "tata, xolo ngok'phazamisa cela uyoma ngase mnyango." Vuyisile went to the door of the house. Lubb: "so if umntu ume apho, they can aim and shoot Here. Here's the spot." Thokozani came to him and lay down the bowl, burning of herbs. Lukhanyo held his head and cried. Thokozani: "don't touch him. Vula pha endlin." Lubby unlocked and they went inside. Thokozani went around the house. Then into all the bedrooms finishing with the main. He put the bowl down. Opening all cupboards, drawers, the bathroom everything. Then took out a dirty old plastic. The smell was coming from it. Zani: "Lubby." Lubby went to the bedroom and looked. He got a fright. Lubb: "what..the...hell! Yiyo lento inukayo? Ifike njani apha!!" They went to the back yard. Zani: "kudala ikhona into kulendlu. Qha niyibona ngoku nina. Its been years." They burnt the plastic. Lubb: "don't we take this to XO? Maybe yeyakhe?" Zani: "ha.a." After they were done with the house they left for the graveyard. Lukhanyo walked slowly behind. Thokozani lay the bowl again at Xolani's grave. Thokozani: "Lukhanyo, theta nomninawa wakho ucele uxolo. Wazise noLubabalo. Sonilinda emotwen. Und'bize xa icimile lento." Lukhanyo kneeled down on the grave. Luks: "ndakwenza ntoni sani? What have I ever done to you kude undicapkele lendlela? Und'bulalele ifamily yam. What have I done Xolani? You first killed my father. Bek'suppose ndik'qhwabele izandla? Our father Xolani!!" He cried. Luks: "I hated you with a passion! Then you took Sibongile from mna. Wathatha noLihle! Mna ndakwenzani dan? I have never done anything to hurt you. But wena you stopped at nothing to bring me pain. That's why I killed you. Ubufuna kwanto

yam, unomona ngam! I'm sorry Xolani. I'm sooo so sorry! Ndicela undixolele. Tata wayek'thanda but you know how he is. Nakum wayenjeya but all it took was a little patience man. Please Xolani, ndak'cenga. Let go of my family. Chumani, ewe ngumntana wakho but he deserves a chance at Life. Wonwabile lomntana, I love him like my own. Lihle uyayazi ba wayek'thanda Xolani. She tolerated you nento zakho. But awusekho emhlabeni ngoku. Rest in peace awti yam. Please." He wiped his tears. Luks: "ngu Lubabalo lona.. Mkhuluwa wakho. I met him a year back and I'm sorry you didn't get to meet him. Sizozama oko sinako to appease you and the rest of our family engasekhoyo. Sixoleleni Mzinyathi. Bhele, Khuboni, Langa, Mafu, Qunta, Ndabezitha, Mnomana. Ndiyaxolisa." the little fire burnt down. Lubb: "let's go." Lukhanyo stood up. Thokozani came to fetch the bowl. They walked to the car and drove off.

At Lubby's house. Soso was changing Luhle's diaper making funny faces at her. She kept giggled and covering her eyes. Soso: "ima kalok...ndisule kqala." He wiped her bum then let her play before he dressed her again. Soso: "let's go and eat. Awulambanga? Iza." They went to the kitchen. He kissed her cheeks. Namhla just got out the shower and was dressed in her long black and white dress with a cardigan and sandals. Estella was reading her Bible. Thulani upstairs, working. The others arrived. Lukhanyo had finally bathed and changed his clothing. Everyone sat down. Lubb: "one thing is out the way. At least. Now, funeke senze umsebenzi. We have gotten rid of the half beings bezilandela uBafo. We came back from the cemetery. We've apologized to Xolani. Now we have to apologize to the rest of the family." Soma: "so...asizolala kab'hlungu anymore?" Lubb: "Thokozani believes that Xolani usukile kuthi...naku Lukhanyo. I am hoping so nam. Ndimince um'chamo. Kodwa ke ndiyam'believer. The problem is, we need to find our elders. Bazosenzela lo msebenzi. So again, sizozama siye Dwesi." Thulz: "if asifumani mntu." Lubb: "then we'll look for ta Seez. Mna ndizayolanda tamkhulu ngomso. We have to do this as soon as possible." Soma: "soyenzela phi?" Lubb: "endlin ka Lukhanyo." Thulz: "okay. Ndizoya ku mama ka lihle and explain." Lubb: "thanks." Lukhanyo's phone rang. Lubby answered it. Lubb: "hello?" Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi? Can you please come to the hospital Right now!" Lubb: "I am on my way." He hung up. Lubb: "that's the hospital." Thulz: "masiye. Iza Lukhanyo." Lubb: "myeke...let him rest a bit." Luks: "no, ndiyahamba nam." Lubb: "you sure?" Luks: "yes." Dad: "hamban boys, we'll take care of things here." They left for the hospital.

Lubb: "doc, How???" Doc: "he just woke up!" He smiled proudly. Doc: "he woke up and asked for his tata." Lukhanyo held Chuma closely. Luks: "ndim lona mntanam...tata is right here." Lubb: "when do we take him home?" Doc: "we're running a few more

tests...but today." Lubby hugged the doctor. Doc: "okay!!" Nurse: "we have a little surprise for you." She was holding Lutha whose hands were already in the air. Lubb: "nanku Nyana!" He took him from her. The nurse took Chuma for his last tests. Lubb: "thank you Lord Jesus, Heavenly Father. You are to be praised, all day err'day!!" Doc: "indeed!" Luks: "and my wife? Is she okay?" Doc: "uhm....I'm very sorry Mr Mzinyathi." Luks: "what? No.." Doc: "sir, she hasn't woken up." Luks: "but she's going to right?" The doctor hesitated a bit. Luks: "no she has to!!" Lubb: "lukhanyo calm down." Luks: "no Lubby, I asked him. Ndim'celile to let go...why hasn't she woken yet!" Lubb: "these things take time abazovuka bonke at once kaloku. Maybe yena angavuka late or ngomso.." Lukhanyo walked to her room. He entered and stood next to the bed. Luks: "baby, I'm fixing everything. You have to wake up and help me!....lihle wake up!" Lubb: "please don't do this to yourself." Luks: "no!!!!" He cried. Luks: "SHE can't do this. Lubby wake her up!!" He screamed. Lubb: "I.....I can't Bafo." Lukhanyo was shaking in pain. Luks: "please Lubabalo....I beg you!" Lubabalo held Luthando closely. Lubb: "lukhanyo...." Luks: "please wake up." He sobbed. The doctor came in picking him up. Doc: "just give her some time sir...she will wake..the moment she does, you'll be the first to know. You'll take her home and tell her how much you miss and love her. All will be well." They walked him out.. Lubby went to sign to discharge the two kids. Then waited for Chuma. Lukhanyo was quiet. He sat thoughtfully and looked at the floor. Lubb: "she'll be fine. In no time nyana. Don't worry." They took the kids and went back home. For once, the normal life started. The sky was clear, everyone was relaxed. Lubb: "khatsho ke nyana.. Ubuziva njan?" Soma laughed. Soma: "please don't bring it up. Ndoyika aphinde abuye." Soso: "hamba straight..." They all laughed. Luks: "what are you guys talking about?" Lubb: "hayi ungak'linge und'xelel ba awuyazi. Remember sisya eDwesi? When we got lost ehlatini ngenxayakho?" Lukhanyo stared at him confused. Luks: "huh?" Lubb: "hayi nyana. You told us to turn left sangena kwi hlati and you kept saying hamba straight!" Dad: "he won't remember. Myekeni man. Let's leave it in the past." Lubb: "okay." Sebastian walked in. Lubb: "nanku Bawo Morrison. Hi dad.." Sebastian: "hey son. So, what's been going on?" Lubb: "long story. But we're okay now, this is tata Vuyisile and his wife. This is Soma and Soso, you'll figure out who is who on your own, because I don't know either. And you know the rest." He greeted. Lubb: "I need to go to KwaDwesi, siyonganga lento ka Ta Smig." Dad: "I do not understand what you said." Lubb: "our other uncle, we going to check on him." Sebastian: "okay, I'll be at Richmond Hill for the day. I just came to check on my sons. And my CEO." Estella: "good to see you Mr Morrison." Sebastian: "I'll see you before I leave. Afternoon everyone." He left again. Lubb: "he's always so busy." Thulz: "but he's always there."

Lubb: "masambeni." They took the bigger car and drove to KwaDwesi. Lukhanyo in the back seat. Lubb: "Thulani, khasaph itv ye computer yam." Thulz: "yinton leyo?" Lubb: "iPad man! Uthen waske wali zambane. Lukhanyo?" Thulz: "uzay'thin kodwa yaqhuba?" Lubb: "I wanna check something." Thulz: "you'll do it endlin man. Focus on the driving." Lubb: "ndilambile yazi." Thulz: "hleli nje ulambile wena." Lubb: "Lukha???" Luks: "yeah? Ndisa khona." Lubb: "oh ndicimba sihlel no XO. Bendizom'gxotha okwe nja exhwebileyo. Enemikhala yayizolo ngathi iyalamba qibel k'le vekhi phelileyo ukutya, sonka samanz ne juice-" Thulz: "khathule!" Lubb: "songath ihlal edrain'in apha." Thulz: "mpa." Lubby drove into the street and slowed down immediately. There were police cars in front of the house. Two handcuffed Ta Smig. He saw them and shook his head, miming: "hamba.." Lubby drove off.

Chapter 519

They went back to Lubby's house immediately. Lubb: "what the hell just happened!!!" Luks: "don't panic, we'll have to wait until he calls us and gives us instructions." Estella: "what's going on?" Lubb: "my uncle has been arrested." Ma: "oh my!" Luks: "everybody just calm down." Chuma walked to him. Lukhanyo picked him up and walked to the kitchen to make a call. Luks: "Stuja? Kwenzekani?" Stuja: "I don't know Ta Luks, ndizamile ukuya pha. Wath uTa Smig ndingayi. We were supposed to go sell tonight." Luks: "so you're telling me products zikuye?" Stuja: "yes." Luks: "shit! Malini?" Stuja hesitated. Luks: "tell me Slulamile! How much its worth!" Stuja: "I think its 200 grand." Luks: "umama yena uphi?" Stuja: "pretoria. Sendim'fownele ndam'chazela." Luks: "okay, we'll keep in touch." Lubby on the other side got his lawyer ready. Luks: "khame ngee Lawyer lubby. Let's hear from him first. Bukhe wayojonga ku Sizwe." Just then he walked in. Lubb: "wow! You're something else. You know that?" Sizwe: "uph uLihle!!" Everybody kept quiet. Lubb: "can we talk this side..." The went out to the patio where Lubabalo explained. Sizwe: "so she's in a coma?" Lubb: "yes." They give him the details of which hospital. Lubb: "we gonna need your help." Sizwe: "with what?" Luks: "how did you know we were here? And Lihle?" Sizwe: "ndiqale kwakho ndafika kungekho bantu, I just felt it...something wasn't right. Nifuna uncedo lwanton?" Lubb: "Ta Smig ubanjiwe." Sizwe: "what? Why!!" Lubb: "asikayaz nathi, but we need to have umsebenzi asap rocky. Before bad comes back to haunt us.." Sizwe: "okay, you guys stay put. Ndizoyothatha utamkhulu nomakhulu wenu, they'll help you." Luks: "enkosi kakhulu tata." Sizwe hugged him. Sizwe: "I'm sorry Lukhanyo. I wish I had come earlier..." Luks: "its over ngoku. I'm okay." Sizwe: "okay. Ndiyabuya." He left the house again. Lubb: "okay, two less things

to worry about. Now for the catering..the chairs..." Luks: "you don't need catering man Lubby, kkuzopheka oomama bethu." Lubb: "okay. Drinks.." Luks: "that you can organize." Lubb: "the animal we gots to slaughter ndizoy'thenga phi kengok." Luks: "buza ku Sizwe he'll help you..." Later that day.. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Him, Thulz and Lubby went upstairs and answered. Luks: "hello?" Caller: "ndim uSmilo." Lubb: "Heeey...uright? Can I get you anything?" Caller: "no Lubby, mamelani very closely. When the cops ask you anything. Akhonto niyaziyo. Niyandiva?" Luks: "no bu-" Caller: "Heyy! You two have families to take care of. Ndizoba grand mna." Lubb: "lawyer yona?" Caller: "ja, you can get me a lawyer akho ngxaki. But if you want to communicate nam, nizothetha kuye. Remember. ANAZI. NIKS. Matter of fact, ndinithembile, Lubby will do some dramatic hiccup acting shocked. Nizova ngam. Get me the lawyer." Lubb:"okay, bye." Caller: "shap." He hung up. Luks: "but what happened?" Lubb: "mandifownele uDan, he'll get him outa there." Luks: "ndisaya esbhedlele to check on uLihle." He left the house.

One Week Later.

The ceremony went well. In the late afternoon, Lukhanyo was still not feeling happy. A huge part of his life was missing. Luks: "uthin uDan, bout Ta Smig?" Lubb: "akay'fumenanga bail. Apparently he's a flight risk? Where's he gonn fly to? Heaven? Yuuh." Lukhanyo walked out the yard and stared out the street. Lubb: "what's wrong..." Luks: "I miss my wife.." Lubb: "she'll be fine Lukhanyo." Luks: "that's what everyone keeps telling me. And frankly iqal'und bora ngoku. So khame kancinci ngalo line." Lubb: "uMfundisi uthe it will take some time, but siyathandaza everyday. Its going to happen." Luks: "maybe....he hasn't forgiven me. Suppose ndim othathe indawo yakhe Lubby. All my mistakes, my faults, zonke eza burdens suppose zikum! I'm the one who should be in that hospital." Lubb: "bafo. We have to focus...jonga siyenze kakhle le yanamhlanje. Maybe belinde lonto. We have to keep positive." Vuyisile came looking for them. Dad: "Lubby!!" Lubb: "yebo ta? Ndiyeza!" Luks: "I'm losing hope.." Lubb: "please don't....iza. Let's finish today and chill for a bit. Kay?" Luks: "kay." They went back inside the yard. Lubby was walking around with his cup, talking to people he has never met. Stuja and Sindiswa had come with her friends. Lubb: "Masindi, awuse nqabe my f." Sindi: "ndikhona kanti. Bendingayaz nawe uyalunga kwi micimbi." Lubb: "ikhona endingay'kwaziyo? I can even rap mos. Ndiyacula ndiyinto yonke nje... Ta Lubby wa rona." She laughed. Sindi: "yakwaz ne'rap? Khenze ndive." Lubb: "Do Re Me Fa So, I rock like a fossil!" She burst out laughing. Sindi: "utshata nin." Lubb: "mna? NdinoYesu ebomin bam andifun tshata mna.." Sindi: "uphi uLiya?" Lubb: "undigxotha okwe mpukane lowo. Bendipha izolo, qha ke noba usenez'mood swings zenu." Sindi: "so niright?" Lubb: "ja, uphi uLukha?"

Sindi: "uku mama." Lubb: "oh, ndiyak'bona uze no NoVaselina bakho. Basela nto?" Sindi: "bafun guarana." Lubb: "itap?" Sindi: "hahaa!!! Hayi man iGuarana." Lubb: "guaranaaaa? Yinton leyo?" Sindi: "unayo ke Savanna?" Lubb: "now I hear you." He walked to the house. Lubb: "Ingath ndim've esith ufun igorilla." Luks: "inton ngok?" He got a fright. Lubb: "Hayi man!! Yinton Lukhanyo undinyusela nge Hullets!" The girls laughed. Lubb: "nkos'enofefe unjan na uNyana. Tshhi." He walked in and looked around. Lubb: "ndicimba ngu XO, bend'zayolanda umbhobho k'le game." Soma: "kuthen hlel nje yashwabula." Lubb: "ncooh, nanku Soso. Khand'ncedise ndivule le fridge ka nyana." Soma: "ufuna nton?" Lubb: "isavanna." Soma: "usel iSavanna wena?" Lubb: "Sonwabise kule mini yanamhlanje. Subane tendencies, khand'ncedise uvula qha uvale unokhinci wakho." He opened the fridge and took out the 6 carry packs of ciders. Lubb: "khathi nala botile." Soma: "awunxili man. Moer." Lubb: "I wonder ik'rhawuzelela phi wena." He gave the girls their drinks. Luks: "will you sit still?" Lubb: "andisoze ndilunge kalok nyana. Uyazi nje." Luks: "please go check on Luthandoluhle." Lubb: "okay." He went to the bedroom. Soso was already there. Feeding Luthando. Lubb: "how you get him to be so calm?" Soso: "he just woke. Usaz'nyabele umntana." Lubb: "so you're managing?" Soso: "cela utshintshe uLuhle qha." Lubby pegged his nose and changed the diaper. Lubb: "uphi uNamhla?" Soso: "Kitchen.." Lukhanyo called Sibongile. Luks: "unjani uChumani?" Sbosh: "he's great." Luks: "okay, cela um'chazele, ndiyeza ke ne." Sbosh: "okay." He hung up and drove to her house, collected Chuma and came back. The boy was better but still weak. He didn't run around or scream. He spoke lightly and walked painfully. Lukhanyo couldn't bear to see it so instead he preferred carrying him around everywhere. Soma's mother came to him. Ma: "sweety, kham'beke phantsi adlale nabanye abantwana." Luks: "no ma, he's okay." Ma: "lukhanyo, nothing will happen to him. Just let him heal. Makaqhele. Let him play." Lukhanyo kissed his cheek then set him down. Luks: "khame ndiyojonga uLutha." Ma: "Lukhanyo... Your children are safe. They're fine. Akhonto izokwenzeka kubo. Just relax." Luks: "okay." He went to the men and sat next to Sizwe.

Sunday morning. Asanda went to church. It was only a 2 hour service. As she walked her way home. A red gti slowed down. She immediately lost her patience. The mood swings, swung a lot lately. "Sorry sisi..." She ignored him. "Lady..." She walked faster. "Hayke thetha fondin akandiva mna." The car stopped. The passenger door opened and some guy walked behind. The cologne was soo familiar, but she walked faster. "Uzand'baleka kengok?" She started sprinting. The guy grabbed her arm and pulled her to him. As she turned. It was Thando. He laughed. Asanda: "Thando!!" She hit his shoulder. Thando: "tshin uBaby, unje kanti....ude ubaleke ngenyawo zombini?" He

laughed. Asanda: "what are you doing here! Buthe awuzokwazi njena k'le weekend." Thando: "thought I'd surprise you baby." They hugged. Asanda: "I missed you sooo much." Thando: "nam bendikukhumbula mntu wam." Asanda: "nguban lo uhamba naye?" Thando: "ngu Khusta lo baby. Hlale blawa. He's Lubby's friend." Asanda: "oh. Molo bhuti." Khusta: "hello... Thando, masiye kalok fondin." Thando: "babes, can we go out? Just 2 hours qha ndak'cela?" Asanda: "okay, mandiyochazel umama ke kqala." Thando: "okay sok'linda apha." Asanda walked home and went straight to her mother with an embarrassed look. Ma: "ndiyakwaz uzoxoka mntanam. Unoske uthethi nyan." Asanda: "mama, uThando ufikile and he's leaving again ebsuku. Ebecela nje und'bona just for the day qha." Ma: "kodwa mna zange ndam'bona loThando. Ndazi gama qha." The woman was folding her washing. Ma: "hayi mntanam mna andizokuyeka uphume ngalamnyango kodwa andimazi lomntu uhamba naye. Thando makaze ngokwakhe azokucela kum. Nihambe ke." Asanda: "cela ungam'xhayi torho mama." Ma: "andizongam'xhayi. Awufun hamba?" She took out her phone to call him and told him. Asanda: "hey." Thando: "hey babe...what's up?" Asanda: "uhm, umama ufuna uze aphe ndlin." Thando: "what!? Why?" Asanda: "Thando, please just come. Otherwise I can't go with you." Thando: "okay, ndiyeza ke." His voice was shaky. He hung up. Asanda: "uyeza ke mama." Ma: "right kalok." Then Mandla walked in...

Chapter 520

Mandla: "molweni mama, hi mntase." Ma: "ufuna nton apha Mandla." Mandla: "kuse khaya nje apha mama." Ma: "kodwa kalok uzothin." Mandla: "heee. Ndizobutha ke." He sat down and rested his legs. Asanda: "molo bhuti." Ma: "ndiyak'cela Mandla ukhe uz'bambe. Sino ndwendwe." Mandla: "ban lowo." Ma: "vala nje umlomo." Thando knocked on the door. Mandla: "andizoyenza lonto!" Ma: "come in." Thando walked in the house. Scared as hell. His knees buckling. Hands shaking. Thando: "molweni ma." Mandla: "ndingu mama mna?" Thando: "uxolo bhut..." Mandla: "ufuna nton apha?" Ma: "Mandla, ungu tata walapha?! Sekuthen ngok sow'za khwela ngaphaya kwam?" Mandla: "hehake mama. Fondin, uguquke phume ngalamnyango ungene ngawo. Ndingekak'nyatheli." Ma: "uyow'nyathelwa ndim k'qala wena self. Hlala phantsi mfana." Mandla: "ahlale phantsi phi?" Thando was confused and afraid. Who would he listen to. Ma: "hlala phantsi." Thando sat down. Mandla: "caba and'bonakali." Thando: "with all due respect bhuti, andifuni ubangathi ndikrwada. Ndibizwe ngu mama apha kuba ndicele uzolanda uAsanda, and I came also ndibenokwazi uzocela uxolo for the damage I've caused for the family and Asanda but I can assure you ba I'm taking full responsibility and ndiyam'supporter uAsanda plus my child." Mandla

couldn't argue so he kept quiet and stared at him. Ma: "uhlalaphi Thando, you do realize kufuneke sise ityala kokwenu?" Thando: "mna ndihlala ePlett ngoku, ubhuti wam uhlala eCoega nase Summerstrand." Mandla: "kuzofuneka sithethe nomntu omdala." Thando breathed and looked away. Thando: "bhuti, andinokwaz uy'bhathala ngokwam?" Mandla: "hewethu! Iyaziwa phof kuba umithisile kokwenu?!!" Thando: "ewe bhuti bayayazi." Mandla: "ngoku kuthen ufun ukwenza izinto is'nkawu nje?" Thando: "ubhuti wam akathethi nam. We've never had a relationship. Yena nomama are close. I'm the odd one out. Yonke into they leave me out of and I'm sure if you involve ubhuti he'll make it his thing. Andivalele ngaphandle mna. As they always do." Ma: "oh.." She looked at Mandla. Mandla: "awukwaz kalok ujonga kum mama ek'ben undiphoxile." Ma: "ndik'phoxel isgezo esi sakho.." Mandla: "uthen ungavani nobhuti wakho?" Thando: "we've never been close." Mandla: "you already told us but kodwa sifuna uyazi why?" Thando: "ndiyam'hlaza ubhuti, he's the perfect human. Ndim lo uyi black sheep. Which is why ke endlin they decided to teach me a lesson bandikhuphe eskolwen and get a job to support umntana." Ma: "hayi bakukhuphe skolwen mntanam?" Thando: "ewe, kuthwe ekhaya mandiyeke ufunda, matter of fact they didn't even tell me, ndizolandwa ngumama qha. So ke ndiyaphangela kwela cala." Mandla: "kude kuthin kengok?" Thando: "andiyaz nam bhuti." Mandla: "yayazi nto? Mna ndinguwe, bendizo khangel umsebenz aphe bhayi. Save imali yam, ndizokwakha ibobosi ngapha. Ndiphangele. That's if funa ba close for umntanakho. Xa befuna uk'fundisa independencing izoba visa kab'hlungu moment ubanayo." Thando: "yeah, which is why I got another job ecaleni. Ndiya painter." Ma: "at least uyazama." Thando: "kunyanzelekile ma." Mandla: "bendicimba ungomnye umntu yazi, kodwa ndiyak'bona uz'lungele. Uy'bambe apho." Thando: "I will bhuti." Ma: "ambotshintsha kalok Asanda tshin ntombi wangathi uyozela." She went to change into a summer dress and sandals. Mandla: "kuyiwaphi?" Thando: "out for lunch and the beach." Mandla: "khame ke ndiyofaka ushorty nam." Ma: "hayi uyaphi wena?" Mandla: "ndiyobhukuda mama. Wena aw'hambi?" Ma: "but Mandla.." Thando: "I actually don't mind." Mandla: "uyam'va ke mama uyakhumsha, mbonxiba lalokhwe yakho ilalazelayo." She went to get dressed. Asanda came out. Asanda: "I'm so sorry.." Thando: "ncaa...I don't mind babes..khand'phuze, bengeka boni." He kissed her lips. She giggled. Asanda: "where's your friend?" Thando: "umkile und'shiyele moto qha." Asanda: "can you drive?" Thando: "ubaby und'thatha njani. Qha funeke ndenze license." Asanda: "my brother will kill you xa esiva ba awuna license." Thando: "we'll work something out nobrother wakho. He's not that bad." Asanda: "he's changed yazi. Ngathi kukho into em'tyayo so he involves himself in everything.." Thando: "isn't that good?" Asanda: "ewe babes, but I'm worried about him." Mandla walked in. Mandla:

"mama uready? Siyahamba thina." Ma: "hayi ndiyeza tshi." She came out with her purse. Mandla: "thina sohamba ngaleyam." Thando went to the car. Mandla: "heee kwedin, uhamba nge gti??" Thando: "hayi bhuti, yeye chomam." Mandla: "oh? Mmkay." They got in and left....

Lubby was dead tired. With a hangover. Lukhanyo came into the bedroom. Luks: "ugrand?" Lubb: "hangover from hell." He missed Lihle, she would've made those nasty-tasting shakes. Which actually helped. He couldn't mention that to Lukha. Every time he mentioned something that related to her, Lukhanyo would be depressed. Lubb: "basekhona na ababantu, bahamba nin. Yuuuuh Lukhanyo tixa la gate." Luks: "hayi tshi asinogxotha bantu." Lubb: "I have to go to my daughter. Ndidikiwe mna ngok." Luks: "you mean ufun uyo harass(er) uZintle." Lubb: "no, actually. Ndiyoland umntanam. We'll go play in my garden." Luks: "oh. Khabe uhamba ke." Lubby got up. Lukhanyo went to the kitchen. His grandmother was cooking again. Luks: "makhul awudinwa?" Gran: "no mntanam. Sendiqhelile mna. Nguwe onoba udiniwe. Kunin uphithizela." Luks: "ndenza sure kuba yonke into irlight." Gran: "yonke into ihambe ngendlela mntanam. I'm sure ngoku kuzolunga. Nomfazi wakho naye uzobuya." Lukhanyo looked around and wandered off. Looking for Chumani. He found him at the back yard playing with a piece of grass. Lukhanyo sat next to him. Luks: "Chuma." Chuma: "hm?" Luks: "you okay?" He nodded. Luks: "awulambalanga?" He shook his head. Luks: "uhm...so, uhleli kamand." He nodded again. Luks: "kuthen ngafun thetha nje? Uva kab'hlungu?" He shook his head. Luks: "come on, baby, you have got to tell utata what's wrong kaloku. Or I can't fix it." Chuma put down his grass and took a little twig. Luks: "awuzothetha nam kengok?" Chuma: "ndi-zo thetha no tata. Mna. I-fuba. Siva kahlungu." He gasped every time a word came out. Luks: "I'm sorry mntanam...masiye kwa gqirha." Chuma shook his head. Luks: "kalok uzokupha iyeza ube right." Chuma: "se-li-le yeza. Lam. Mos." Lukhanyo's heart broke. He just wanted to scream. Why couldn't his son speak properly anymore? What went wrong? Luks: "okay..so what are you building?" Chuma: " ho-use." Luks: "for me?" He nodded and smiled. Chuma: "ho-use ka tata elephant." Luks: "that's really nice..bumbonile uLuthando noLuhle?" Chuma: "ba-lele." Luks: "okay, let me leavE you to build me a house then. Uzokhula ufane noDaddy wena. Yayaz lonto?" Chuma: "ha-yi." Luks: "daddy builds things. Especially i-bridges." Chuma: "daddy. Wam?" Luks: "ewe, nakuya. Go give him a little hug." Chuma stood up and stumbled weakly to Lubby.

Lungelo and Zintle were laying in bed. He was asleep. Again. She went to check on Buhle, the baby was sleeping peacefully. Zintle went to the bathroom and came back to relax on the bed. Lungelo woke up. Lungelo: "morning." He yawned. Zintle: "hi."

Lungelo: "how's my future wife doing.." Zintle: "I don't know, how is she?" Lungelo: "andise lambe." He got up and went to urinate and brush his teeth then came back. He kissed her cheek and took out his laptop and started working. Zintle: "this whole entire weekend oko uk'lo laptop Lungelo, at night you disappear. We were supposed to start bonding as a family noBuhle!!" She hissed. Lungelo: "but she's asleep. When she wakes, she screams. How exactly will that work? Zintle I've got tons of work babes, you should understand." Zintle: "no Lungelo, you promised! You promised me to spend this time together but instead wenza the exact opposite. Its like you don't wanna be here." Lungelo: "if bendingafun bendizobuyiswa yinton?" Zintle: "who knows." Lungelo looked back at his pc. He received an email. Then replied. Zintle: "lungelo!" Lungelo: "baby, I'm trying my utmost best to build us a comfortable future. I want the best for Buhle, that's why I'm working hard. I don't want you to feel bad. Yonke into ndiyenzela thina sonke as a family because I love you both very much." Zintle: "and her.." Lungelo: "I love Buhle as my own bab-" Zintle: "not uBuhle man!" Lungelo: "who!!" Zintle: "lo Mpumie! I saw her on your emails and texts, uthi you had a great time last night." Lungelo: "you read my emails!!!? Uyazelaphi password yam!" Zintle: "don't change the damn subject! You were still logged in! That is beside the point. You-" lungelo: "NO! That is the point Zintle, uyinton kwi emails zam? My messages? Why are you searching through my things." Zintle: "I wanted to know! I had to know!!" Lungelo: "know what!!!!!" He roared. She started crying. Zintle: "thatha izinto zakho uhambe kwam Lungelo! Just go!" She sobbed. Lungelo: "go? After YOU read my emails!? Njani Zintle uviolate privacy yam? Bek'ngekho need! If ufuna uyazi you should've asked. Qha." Zintle: "I did! But you weren't honest Lungelo!" Lungelo: "I was honest man Zintle moeer!!!" He was shaking with anger. Lungelo: "what were you doing kwi mail yam?" Zintle: "mxm." Lungelo: "look, Mpumie is a colleague. She's working on a case and becela ndim'jonge if wenza kakhle na. That's it." Zintle: "every night?" Lungelo: "during the day I'm busy, then ndiphinde ndibene restaurant. I have no other time Zintle. She's just a friend." Zintle: "just a friend? Ade abhale ba she had a great night." Lungelo: "baby bekukho Paul kunye noPrudence pha! And other people from the office. Why are you like this? Why you always looking for something to break me? Awundifun Zintle?" Zintle: "you're always giving me something to doubt you with nje. How do you expect me to feel xa ungangand'hoi? You value that laptop more than our relationship. Spending long hours nama cherri ufuna ndicinge nton." Lungelo: "ndifuna undithembe Zintle. I'd never do that to you. Ndiyak'thanda baby." Zintle: "look me in the eye and tell me you didn't fuck her." Lungelo: "heee ubaby." He picked up his laptop. Zintle: "so you did." Lungelo: "no I did not." Zintle: "its written on your face Lungelo!" Lungelo: "Lord... Zintle, whilst me

and you being in a relationship. Azange nda lala naye omnye umntu." He held her hands. Lungelo: "come on baby, I love you..." Zintle: "I don't feel like you do. Ingath uyadikwa." Lungelo: "andidikwa tu kanti...you're my mini haven. Ndiyowaba xandilapha. I am peaceful and happy. Which is why ndimane ndibuya. Okay? Get that into your pretty head, akekho ondim'funayo ngaphandle kwakho." He kissed her. Holding her waist moving to the bed. Zintle: "no...I don't feel like having sex right now because uqiba kwakho you're going to take your laptop and ignore me for the rest of the day. And I'll feel like a whore." Lungelo: "I'm sorry to make you feel that way though." Someone knocked on the door. Lungelo's phone rang. Zintle: "mxm." She went to the door while he answered the phone. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "yuuuh andise dinwe. My headache is making a huge noise ingaske ndilale. Uphi umntanam? Kuthen kushushu apha? uhlel naban?" Lungelo walked out the room with only his boxer on. He went to the bathroom. Lubb: "so mhlawmbi biyi audition yakhe ke leya? Because I'm not impressed." Zintle: "Buhle usalele Lubby, and for the first time she's actually quiet." Lungelo: "baby! Khand'phathel bag yam." Zintle went to fetch him his toiletry bag. He was still on the phone. Lungelo: "no, but I said I'll do it when I have time, wena you just need to chill it a bit.....no I didn't!ha.a Mpumie that's a bit unfair. I told you what I'm busy with, concentrate on your case mna ndenze eyam.....eyphi? No, I didn't give it to you, nguwe oy'thathileyo opportunity xa uxakwe ngumgqa sundazi. I know nothing." Zintle stood and looked at him. Lungelo: "thanks love." She gave him the 'for real??' Look. Lungelo: "listen I've got to go." He hung up. Zintle walked to the bedroom. Lubb: "just get me her things and her, ndizom'lungiselela endlin. Ndizoske nditipe mna k'le couch. Ndonqena no chwechwelwa ndilele. So ke.." Zintle: "lubabalo, khangе uxelele mntu buyeza! So you've got to wait!!" Lubb: "so ndingay'thath inap lomzuzu?" Zintle: "phi!" Khaya walked in. Khaya: "awww Ta Lubby!" Lubb: "yeeaahh booy!!" Khaya: "its been a while hey." Lubb: "ewe ne, saqhuba grand esgela?" Khaya: "tops." Lubb: "lawei yona?" Khaya: "nd'sabambile pha." Lubb: "epic fail. Uzof'umncinci kwedin." Khaya: "hayi mos ndiya dasher." He whispered. Lubb: "good. Zintle?" She was getting more irritated by the second. Lungelo walked to the bedroom again. Lubb: "kuske kuthin na bethuna. Nam funeke ndenze la walk yam ka Tyra Banks. Andiyaz le ingath ngumgqolo wase Njoli. Jesus Christ imatshis ikuwe. Ehla Nkosi." Khaya laughed. Lubb: "let's go have breakfast. Ndibuye ndizolanda uLuntle WAM." Khaya: "and kudala ekufuna." Lubb: "bend'ngasoze ndingalili nokwam Khaya, ndijongwe li chephe." Khaya fell to the floor. Lubb: "yinton na wena uthand hleka, khanxibe sambe." Khaya got dressed and they went down the street. Talking about school...

Chapter 521

Lungelo showered and got dressed. Jeans and tucked in shirt. Zintle: "uyaphi kengoku!" Lungelo: "hayibo Zintle. I'm going to work." Zintle: "on a SUNDAY?" Lungelo: "Zintle, I am going to the Office nowhere else!" Zintle packed Buhle's bags. The baby was up. Zintle: "cela undivasel umntana?" Lungelo: "let me just send this email quick." He took his laptop. Zintle finished the bags, took the baby and bathed her. By the time He was done. She was done dressing her. Lungelo: "babe." She didn't reply. Lungelo: "baby.." Zintle: "Lungelo, don't...just don't qha!" He went to the lounge collecting his briefcase. Lubby came back. Lubb: "Zintle, ndibuyile." She kept quiet. Lungelo gave him a nasty look. Lubb: "yinton na wena ungakhe uncume? Khand'phoxe nje, with a little smile." Lungelo: "I don't have time for people like you. Awunanto kwenza all day you talk and parade like a woman on her period. Kwanto nje oy'thethayo is as fucked up as you are." Lubb: "oohh...ungabili wethu Ta Lungz. We just playin wit you." Lungelo: "mxim. Ambodlala ne ntanga zakho Lubby. Awuzondikwazi. You can hardly keep something going, you're unstable and stupid. Yekana nongena into zam. If awukwaz undirespecter xa ungena k'la mnyango. Uyow'ma pha phandle." Lubb: "akho kwakho apha, andizova ngawe ba mandithin!" Lungelo: "I'm the head around here. You'll play boss in your own house. Not apha." Zintle came out the bedroom. Zintle: "what's this arguing for?" Lubb: "ready uBuhle?" She gave him the baby and the bags. Lubby walked out the flat without a word. Zintle: "what was that!?" Lungelo: "uyakwazi Zintle uphendula ngok? Kodwa Lubabalo was making a fool out of me noKhaya buthule!" Zintle: "hayi ungade utyhafiswe ngu Lubabalo of all people." Lungelo: "you're my girlfriend, suppose uyam'nqanda uLubby. Akanaz'boundaries. He thinks he still rules apha!" Zintle: "Lungelo, ndiyamazi uLubby. Asoze abe njeya just njee. Khona into emtyayo yena ke uy'khuphela ebantwin. Just let him be." Lungelo: "you're always making excuses for this idiot!" Zintle: "I'm not. You're bigger than this Lungelo, usually you don't pay attention to such things." Lungelo: "ucimba wena kumandi uhlala usazi ba awufunwa? Khaya literally makes it a point to make me know ba he hates my guts. Even your dad likes this stupid thing! Mna kengok ndizofeeler njan!" Zintle: "you have never even spent time notata wam. Nawe Lungelo if you could just loosen up!" Lungelo: "you mean like Lubabalo right? Mxim." He grabbed his bag and walked out. Zintle: "baby wait.." She ran after him. Lungelo: "khayeke Zintle please. Ndizolala kwam tonight futhi. Kwi ndawo endingazo kwenzwa sbhanxa kuyo." Zintle: "you're being childish right now Lungelo. I'm sorry okay?" Lungelo: "sorry isn't going to just make me feel better. Wena how would you feel if bukwi position yam? Nam ndib'hlungu Zintle.

I'm human!" Zintle: "uyakwaz ucomplainer ngo Lubby kodwa you hardly harddddly pay attention kum. Nali ixesha we suppose to spend together umkile uBuhle, kodwa nawe you're leaving!" Lungelo: "I have work to do. You know this." She let go of him and went back to the flat.

In the afternoon. Mandla was already tired of running around the beach. Ma: "yuuh, ndinesinqa kalok mna bethuna." Mandla: "masambe mama. Diniwe nam ngoku." She went to Thando. Who was building sand castles with Asanda, chatting about school. Ma: "enkosi mntanam." Thando: "its my pleasure ma." Ma: "bekumnandi shame ukhe sihlale nawe sikwazi. Uhambe kakhle, unguhambi late kakhulu." Thando: "okay, enkosi ma." Ma: "simnkile ke thina..uzos'fumana endlin Ma-Asi.". Asanda: "bye ma." They left.. Asanda: "finally." Thando: "you've got a cool family..they're sweet." Asanda: "bayazama wethu yazi." He held her in his arms. Thando: "I missed you..so damn much." Asanda: "nam yazi. Can go back to the car? The sea is making me a bit sick." They went to the car and sat in the back. Asanda: "icute lemoto." Thando: "yeah, yeyos'bini lena. Unenye eblack." Asanda: "hm.." She kissed him. She didn't know why, but she was extremely turned on. Thando: "babe....." He pulled back. Thando: "you okay?" Asanda: "yes.." She was a bit embarrassed. Thando: "thetha nomntu wakho kalok, what's wrong.." Asanda: "nothing.." Thando: "babe..." He played with her hair. Thando: "talk to me..." Asanda: "I'm just a bit....I'm just.....feeling hot.. Qha." Thando: "ndilayte air con?" Asanda: "no..." Thando: "but uva shushu.." She was just plain ashamed. She didn't even know how to tell her own boyfriend she was horny. Thando: "kuthen u-uncomfortable Asanda?" Asanda: "I'm not..." Thando: "then? What's wrong?" Asanda: "I want you.." He smiled. Thando: "ungatsho nje....but apha?" Asanda shrugged. He kissed her lips. Sliding his hand under her dress, caught her underwear and pulled it down. She took off his shirt and shorts. He took off her dress. As she lay on the seat. He entered her slowly. She moaned out loud. His body was already weak with pleasure. He went in and out as gentle as he could. His lips on hers. He lifted her legs in the air and groaned himself. Thando: "oh. Yesss....Asanda!" The seat was already dripping wet. He sucked on her breasts and kissed her lips. The car windows steamy. He went slower, then faster. Carrying on for over 10 minutes. Thando: "baby..." Asanda: "yeesss..." He was near finish. He held her lips with his. Holding on to her body. Thando: "aaahhhh....yes.....yess!!!" He went deeper, faster. Then called out her name as he orgasmed. His body melting into hers. They lay quietly for a while. Thando: "ungcolile umntu wam....in broad day light. Unezmanga sana...and I love you." He got up and searched the car for tissues then wiped her softly. He took her underwear and put her one leg in then the other. He pulled it up to her waist. Then took her dress

and dressed her. He wore his clothes then helped her brush her hair. Thando: "let's go have lunch.." He kissed her cheek and got out the car. Holding the door open. She climbed out and went to the passenger seat. Thando drove off. Thando: "funu tya nton babes." Asanda: "I want a burger babe, a big fat one at that, I'm quite hungry." Thando: "okay sthandwa sam." They went to Spur. They ordered and waited holding hands. Thando: "my ultrasound babe." She gave him the little paper. Thando: "cute..singena ku week ban ngok 7 or 8?" Asanda: "this is 8 babe, you've been gone for 2 weeks, ndisangena ku 6." Thando: "so you're 2 months pregnant with my first born. Andise excited man!" He put her hand on his chest. His heart was beating fast. Thando: "that's what you do to me." She smiled and blushed. Who would've thought she, Asanda Bongco would have Thando this smitten. Thando: "what?" Asanda: "akhonto baby.." Thando: "awukandi trust nangoku?" Asanda: "its not that, I'm just counting my blessings. I'm glad you're supporting me and sacrificed your whole future for me. I'll never forget it Thando. I love you." Thando: "it is my pleasure. I love you too Mrs Moni." Their food came. Asanda dug in. She was extremely hungry lately. Ate twice as much as usual. Thando smiled looking at her. She blushed again. After lunch he paid and they left. Thando: "andifun hamba late kakhulu babes. As much as I hate to leave I have to." Asanda: "I understand. Thank you very much baby ngokuza." He drove her home. Thando: "I'll call you as soon as ndifika ke va." Asanda: "okay." He kissed her, taking her hand and slipping something in it. It was his chain. Thando: "xa nindikhumbula..." He kissed her stomach. Asanda laughed. They walked into the house. Thando: "mama, enkosi kakhulu ngento yonke. Ndise ndleleni ehambayo ngoku." Ma: "uhambe kakhle ke bhuti. Akekho uMandla." Thando: "okay ke mama...bye Asanda." He walked out in heart break. He didn't want to go. He got in the car and drove to Khusta. Dropped it off and left for home...

Lubby got to Kwa Ford much later that day. Granny and Soma's mom were cleaning. People were leaving. Luthando sat outside with Soma. Lubby walked in the gate with his baby and bags. Putting them in the bedroom. Gran: "yuuuh bethunana!" She took the baby. Gran: "akasmhle ke yena. Phariza ka makhulu." Lukhanyo sat at the front yard. Chuma: "tata." His voice cracked, sounding like he was choking. Luks: "yes my boy." Chuma: "funa ma-ma." Luks: "ufuna umama? Mntanam, umama akekho okwangoku. Uzobuya." Chuma: "sbosh." Luks: "oh." He was too disappointed. Luks: "uhm, iza sim'fownele." Chuma: "n-o..funa. Luks: "okay, let's go fetch your bag then." He took his toys and bags, then drove him home. Sibongile was bringing in her laundry from the line. Chuma walked awkwardly to her. Sbosh: "hey baby.." She kissed him and picked him up. Sbosh: "unjani mnatanam?" Chuma: "ri-ght." He lay his head on her shoulder. Lukhanyo brought in his things. Luks: "uthe ufuna ukuza."

Sbosh: "enkosi." Luks: "nazi nto zakhe..." Sbosh: "sure..." Luks: "chuma, ndiyahamba ke va...uzond'fownela?" The boy nodded. Luks kissed his cheek. Luks: "love you like a baby elephant." Chuma: "nam. I love. You. Like a. A. Tata ele-pha-nt." Lukhanyo turned around and left wiping his tears. It was just too painful for him to bare. He drove to the hospital to see his wife. He entered her room and sat down. Staring at her lifeless body. Luks: "I can't do this anymore Lihle....ndicela ubuye baby. I can't breath! I can't survive without you...ndiyakukhumbula mntu wam...yhini kangaka..awusenayo ne nimba na mfazi wam." He lay his head on the bed. Putting her hand on his face. Luks: "I miss you Matshangisa wam.." Eventually falling asleep. An hour later the doctor woke him up. Doc: "you're going to sprain your neck." Luks: "I fell asleep without realizing." Doc: "you okay?" Luks: "no..." Doc: "I know its hard, but there's hope...okay? Don't you ever give up." Lukhanyo got up and walked out. He went straight home. Now his family was there, nobody else, he didn't feel like talking to anybody at all. His daughter crawled to him. Lukhanyo picked her up and walked to the bedroom. Lubby was in his room, skyping with Estella while dressing Buhle. Estella: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "I was dressing my little princess. Now its time for bed." Estella: "that's so cute.." Lubb: "so when are you paying me a special visit." Estella: "I can only come in the weekend." Lubb: "come?" She laughed. Estella: "you nasty." Lubb: "how am I nasty? I'm asking if you can ONLY come in the weekend? Can't you come during the week?" Estella: "no, I can only get there during the weekend." Lubb: "so you comin? This weekend. Who you comin with??" He smiled. She laughed again. Estella: "I will be traveling alone Lubby. You sick." Lubb: "you're the sick one. You Just had to OLX the vibe." Estella: "whatever..how's the family?" Lubb: "they're great. They miss you. They asked when you coming." She giggled. Estella: "you just don't give up, do you." Lubb: "never." Alex: "Papai!!" Lubb: "hey my little thug." Alex: "nana!" Lubb: "you remembered! Yes, nyana?" He just laughed as though someone tickled him. Lubb: "Estella please teach my son English." Estella: "he starting day care tomorrow, so he'll learn soon enough." Lubb: "good." Estella: "I got to put him to bed now, bye.." Lubb: "bye angel." He disconnected and switched off his laptop. Laying on the bed, half sleepy but staying awake because he had to guard the baby. Granny knocked on the door. Lubb: "come in.." Gran: "mntanam," she took Buhle. Gran: "please speak to your brother. Akekatyi oko kwayizolo and refuses to speak." Lubb: "yooh makhulu. Yamaz uLukha? The way he so stubborn. Donkeys don't stand a chance pha." Gran: "kham'zame kalok Lubby njena, at least he listens to you." Lubb: "I'm not promising makhul. I'll try." He got out of bed and walked to Lukhanyo's bedroom. The lights were off. Lubb: "nyana." Lukha was laying on the bed with Luhle on his chest. Going through pictures on his iPad. Lubb: "dude?" He

didn't reply to anything. Almost like he couldn't hear. Lubby touched his shoulder. Lubb: "fondin uright?" Luks: "if you're here to tell me what makhulu said. Please don't. I'm not in the mood." Lubb: "kuthwa awutyi fondin. For the why?" Luks: "I'm not hungry." Lubb: "for two days straight? Matter of fact you hardly ate the whole week." Luks: "food isn't important Lubby. I'm not hungry." Lubb: "you've got to keep your strengths up ke kodwa. Even though its not important. Or ndikwenzele a fruit shake?" Luks: "you can't make fruit shakes. Lihle can." Lubb: "I can try." Luks: "I don't want your fruit shakes Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay, fruit salad with your favorite strawberry yogurt?" Luks: "no." Lubb: "ice cream?" Luks: "please be quiet." Lubb: "okay..good night." Luks: "night." He was sleepy anyway. He lay quietly next to him and fell asleep.

Chapter 522

2 Months later...

Lubabalo woke up in the morning as usual. Took a shower and got dressed. He made breakfast and tidied the house. It felt so empty. He bathed the babies and dressed them. They were turning 10 months old soon, and seemed as though their parents..... Well, Lihle still being in that coma and Lukhanyo in the deepest depression. Lubby had to deal with everything. Namhla, Thulani, Soma, Soso and their parents helped as much as possible. Sometimes he felt lonely even with Lukhanyo there, who hardly ate or slept. He had to drink pills for everything. Lubby fed the babies and sat them on the floor then went to attend to Buhle. Bathed her and dressed her. Lubb: "Lukhanyo?" He was still sleeping. Lubb: "lukhanyo, please wake up Bafo, I need your help." No reply. Lubby shook him a bit. He woke up. Lubb: "brush your teeth quick." Lukhanyo went to the bathroom. Lubby dished up for him and he came to eat. Lubb: "ngaz'libali pilis." Luks: "semnkile uLihle? She has an early class again?" Lubby's heart broke into pieces. Lubb: "lukhanyo...she's..." He failed at breathing. He couldn't do it anymore. Luks: "ndibone message esuka kuye, jonga.." He gave him the phone. Lubb: "Lukhanyo, this is dated January." Luks: "kanti? Mxm, khasapha wethu." He grabbed his phone, smiling at the screen. Lubb: "ambovasa ke, we're going out." Lukha drank the pills, showered and dressed. Lubby called Soma's mother in tears. Ma: "yinton ngok mntanam." Lubb: "mama...I just...ngu Lukhanyo.." Ma: "uthen? Wenze nton uLukhanyo" lubb: "he's not okay." He sobbed. Ma: "ndiyeza mntanam..stay right there." She hung up. He wiped his face and sat in the lounge. 30 minutes later. Vuyisile and his wife walked in. Dad: "kwenzeka nton Lubby." Lubb:

"he's sick tata...he just said uLihle use skolwen and showed me a message yaka January. Its the end of April singena ku May!" He sobbed. Ma: "nxesi kalok nyana...." Lukhanyo came out the room. Luks: "kwenzeka nton?" Dad: "son, uziva njan?" Luks: "I'm fine. Yena uthen uLubby?" Dad: "Lubby uthi umbonise message ka Lihle." Luks: "ngok ukhalelan?" Dad: "son, sesadlula ku January, don't you remember in the beginning of March? What happened?" Luks: "what happened tata?" Dad: "mntanam, your ancestors were very angry with you, walendelwa ngu moya ombi...it affected Chumani and Luthando. Kunye noLihle. She is still in a coma." Luks: "what??" Dad: "its been 2 months and a week.." Luks: "no....but...." Tears fell down his face, suddenly he remembered everything and broke down in tears. Lubby got up and took the babies for their nap. Dad: "Lukhanyo.." Luks: "whyyyy..." He wailed. Ma: "awufun uyombona esbhedlele? Maybe she'll love to hear your voice..." He nodded. Dad: "iza ke masambe." The woman went to Lubby in the bedroom. Ma: "will you be okay?" Lubb: "yes ndizosa uLuntle kumamakhe. The nanny will be here to take care of the babies." Ma: "okay, sisasa uLukha to the hospital. Uqine mntanam. Don't lose your faith, everything will be okay." She hugged him and left. The nany arrived. Lubby took Buhle and drove to Zintle's place. He parked and went up to the flat. Lungelo opened the door. Lubb: "molo." Lungelo: "molo." Lubb: "uhm....ndizise umntana. Ukhona uZintle?" Lungelo walked away from the door. Lubby entered. He sat down quietly minding his own business. Zintle was still bathing. Lungelo in the lounge watching tv. Lubb: "nice shirt.." Lungelo: "thanks." Lubb: "so when-" Lungelo: "mxim please Lubabalo. As'na ncoko don't force it." Lubb: "k." He waited patiently. Zintle came out in her gown. Zintle: "hi." Lubb: "bendizise mntana. So..here." Zintle: "okay." He gave her the baby. Lubb: "ndimnkile." He walked out as soon as possible and drove to Liya's house. Zintle: "bekuthen ade andilinde ingathi awukho endlini?" Lungelo: "don't know nam." Zintle: "I wonder uthen..uske wathula lately. Not his usual annoying self. Lonto ingathi ebekhala." Lungelo: "why do you care whether he cries or not?" Zintle: "its not that..qha ndi curious nje." She walked to the bedroom to get dressed.

Lubby drove to Liya's house. Called her to come outside. While he waited... A lot ran through his mind. Life was unfair. Thinking about the pain he felt, the pain of seeing Lukhanyo lose himself each day. Having to smile and pretend he could handle it was a task. He thought about how it was to be in a coma for so long. No movement at all. The tears threatened his eyes. He smiled and decided not to let them win this time. But he couldn't help it when he thought about this morning, his half was literally losing his mind. He wiped his eyes and straightened himself. Liya stood by the car. 7 months pregnant and looking irritated. Lubb: "hello." He got out the car. Liya: "I've

got assignment to finish Lubabalo." Lubb: "bendizo checker if you and the baby needed anything." Liya: "no, we're fine." Lubb: "oh..uhm...okay." Liya: "lubabalo." Lubb: "I just thought maybe, we could chill..." Liya: "now that things go sour ucinga uzo chiller Lubby." Lubb: "I've just been dealing with a lot of things lately." Liya: "like your white girlfriend?" Lubb: "she's Brazilian. And she's not my girlfriend." Liya: "keep telling yourself that. Maybe one day, you'll believe it too. Sonke sibazii "friends" kuwe until you impregnate us and act crazy. Brother, I've got a life to live. I'm not going to keep entertaining your stunts. I want to be independent and successful. If ndizomane ngozi depresser ngawe asoze ndide ndiphumelele." He didn't feel like arguing. Or even talking. He got in his car and drove off. The car sped through the road. He cried silently...he didn't know where he was going. He just drove until he couldn't drive anymore. He wanted everything to be normal again. He couldn't understand why he was suffering this much. Was it because of all the things he's done to society? The people he'd hurt? Killed? Maybe he deserved this pain. The whole family was broken apart. Smilo's court date was tomorrow morning at 9am. Their step mother had left the country. Only Grandma and Grandpa were the elders left in the Mzinyathi family. Lubby prayed hard for them to survive. He couldn't take the responsibility of being the only elder. His phone rang. It was his father. Lubb: "hello?" He whispered. Dad: "Andrew? What's wrong?" Lubby hung up. Everything! Everything is wrong!!! He thought angrily. He started the car and drove away..

Lonwabo sat in bed that Sunday afternoon. He was sick. Busi: "baby, kodwa uyafeketha man." Losta: "ndiyafeketha mna? Just because I'm a doctor I'm not allowed to get sick? Khazapha ke." He pulled her on top of him. Busi: "ngu gqirha othen lo ngazaziyo ugula yinton." Losta: "nguwe baby umithi." Busi: "hayi and'kho mithi mna." Losta: "uzotsho ngoku. Ndayaz mna...3 months ngoku." She laughed. Busi: "you are delusional." Losta: "masambe kalok sochecker." Busi: "akhonto echeckisayo. I know myself. Anyway. Tia is asking ba awufun uzodlala naye. She's inviting you to a tea party." Losta: "hey, umntanam unoo hili kodwa ayikho le. Ndim've thetha yedwa izolo. Even forgot this name she used." Busi: "hahaa..mxim. Khayek umntana. I have great news though." Losta: "tell me.." Busi: "my bank loan has been approved." Losta: "your what? Bank loan? Xabek'theni?" Busi: "njani kengok baby?" Losta: "you didn't tell me about applying for a loan. What's this for?" Busi: "my business babes. I needed capital now I've got it. So mna noThoko sizozala." Losta: "but I wasn't told Busi." Busi: "I'm sorry babes, but I knew you'd want to help and I don't want you to fuss." Losta: "andiwathand amatyala mna. I have a phobia of debt." Busi: "the business will be a success." Losta: "babes you have to think of the bigger picture. Research. Understand. Depending on what your business is about. Baby I have faith in you. I know you're

the best, but what happens when you can't repay the loan. Uzand'fihlela?" Busi: "I didn't want to be a burden. Inintsi lemali." Losta: "no baby, I would have made a plan. Mali ndinayo, now the loan would double or even triple the initial amount by the time you finish." Busi: "lonwabo I don't need this speech!" Losta: "xolo kalok sthandwa sam, ndiyathand upanicker mna. Uxolo baby." Busi: "so you're going to support me?" Losta: "150% behind you." Busi: "thank you my love." Losta: "so this means we can get married right?" Busi: "maybe..." Losta: "yuh hayi kodwa. Awufun tshata ubhut Losta wakho?" Busi: "hm.....nah." He laughed then kissed her, pulling her on the bed again. His phone rang. He carried on kissing her ignoring it. It kept ringing. Busi: "khay'phendule baby. I'll check on Tia." He answered. Losta: "Dabi speaking?" On the other end of the line, someone was breathing or crying or... Losta: "hello?? " He checked his caller I.D. It was Lubby. Losta: "fethu? What's going on?" As he got up and got dressed. He just cried over the phone. Losta: "can you at least tell me ba uphi sani?" Lubb: "I don't....I can't." Losta: "look around and tell me what you see." He named a bridged. Losta: "lubabalo, listen to me carefully..." The phone cut off. Busi: "what's wrong?" Lonwabo's heart beat faster than normal. Losta: "explain later." He dashed out the house and sped to where his friend was. He tried to drive as fast as he could. Finding Lubby sitting on the ground next to his car. Losta: "FONDDIIN! Yinton undenzel is'yezi. My goodness!" He sat next to him in total silence.. They watched the emptiness together.

Chapter 523

The next day was a monday. Lubby woke around 5. Lubb: "lukha." Luks: "hm.." Lubb: "we have to get ready." Luks: "siyaphi?" Lubb: "siye court namhlanje for Ta Smig." Luks: "can I take another nap?" Lubb: "okay." Lubby went to shower and dress. Bathed the babies and dressed them. He fed them and went to wake up Lukhanyo. Lukha showered and got dressed. Lubby made him food, he ate and drank his pills. Lubb: "you good?" He nodded. Lubb: "great." The nanny arrived. Lubby took the Mazerati keys and they left. They got to court and hour early. Sizwe was also there. He hugged Lukhanyo and stood next to him. Sizwe: "uziva njan?" Luks: "better now you're here." Sizwe: "that's good..phuma kwethu siya esbhedlele. The doctor called me. Thenji sepha yena." Luks: "okay." They went inside. They had quite some proof to lock Smilo up. Although the judge was not in the slightest bit convinced. Judge: "ayikho lendlalo nindiphathele yona ke kodwa. None of this proves to the accused directly." Prosecutor: "Your Honor, he was caught red-handed." Judge: "in who's house?" Prosecutor: "his brothers' and the brothers' wife." Judge: "where is your brother Mr

Mzinyathi?" Smilo: "he passed away some years ago Your worship." Judge: "and his wife?" Smilo: "I went to check on her Your worship but she was not there so I decided to wait." Prosecutor: "How did you get in!" Smilo: "I had a key. Like I always have." Prosecutor: "you had a key. And somehow, you didn't know there were drugs in that house?" Smilo didn't answer. Judge: "Mr Mzinyathi...did you know, there were drugs in the house?" Smilo looked at his ex and stared into her eyes for mercy. Smilo: "No, Your worship." The crowd was in uproar! She hid a proud smile. "Order!!" They quieted down. The judge decided to set another day. The prosecutors needed to investigate further. With just a brief nod and grin to Lukha and Lubby, Smilo was taken back. The family left for the hospital. As they entered the room. Thenjiwe sat with Jeff. Her head lay on his shoulder. Sizwe was beyond annoyed he couldn't even help it. He kissed his daughter and stood next to the bed. Thulani came in with Namhla. Lubby's phone rang non-stop. He put it on silent quick as the doctor came in. Doc: "morning to you all." Sizwe: "what's wrong?" Doc: "uhm...sir. This is difficult. Especially for your family. I really do apologize for this unfortunate event in your lives." Lubb: "please just tell us what is wrong!" Doc: "that's the problem. Nothing. Its been two full months with absolutely no movement. Or even activity in her brain. We have tried all we could." Luks: "what are you saying?" Doc: "I am saying chances for her to wake up again. Are very slim. Keeping her here is expensive and heartbreaking. It is not my wish to cause you any pain, but please do consider to-" Luks: "let her die? Is that what you want to say?" Doc: "Mr Mzinyathi it would let her rest in pe-" Luks: "Heeeman!! Suthetha ngomfaz wam ingath ubhubhile wena!!! She's alive!" He yelled. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo khahlise umoya." Luks: "makangand'phambanisi lo gqirha Ta Seez!" Lubb: "doctor, we're not pulling that plug. Now the money is not even a tiny problem here. YOU must Try harder!" Doc: "we have done everything and anything we know. There's literally not much else we can do now." Lubby sat down. He didn't know what else to do. Lihle's mother sat there crying. Namhla was crying. Lukhanyo was pissed off to the extreme at this point. Luks: "Lihle, if you can hear me please come back. Sonke siyakukhumbula. Our children miss you! Please sisi, usenzele nje inceba yobuya. Andaz noba ubaleka mna na...kodwa ke uyayaz ba ndiyozok'landa nalapho ukhoyo MaRhudulu. We love you and we're waiting." The family sat for a while talking. Sizwe held his daughter's hand. He could feel something but kept quiet. He wasn't sure if it was good or bad. Thulani and his father left again for work. Ma'Thenji left with Namhla. Sizwe: "who wants coffee?" Luks: "I have to drink my pills. So ndifun juice." Sizwe: "masamben Lubby sizobuya." Lubb: "nah ya'll go ahead." They went to the cafeteria.

Lubb: "hayi lady uz'misel buzovuka nin?" He stood up and brushed her hair. Lubb: "oko ndicinga ke bonanje ndihlel apha ndiyabava nje bencokola aba. You remember the first time you met me? Awothuka sana yangath ndisi sporho." He giggled. Lubb: "yeah man. Those few days ndisaqala uk'phambanela. Yuuh ungabina msindo. Ndandichazeka kanye yuuuuh ndibawel uk'hleka. But somehow, sade savana. Even though we didn't plan ukuvana. It just happened, I remember ndithand ukugezela worse xasise dwesi. Wawuqheleka man. I miss you fondin. Especially now that you're determined ba uzos'nyisa straight ebhakethini." He untangled a knot in her weave. Lubb: "hayi nontombi uthini nge ntloko? Ayise xhwebe. Jonga." Throwing the little hair strand in the bin. Lubb: "andisena sthuk'thezi nje. Vuka mtshanam please. Lukhanyo needs you. The babies need you...and me too.. By the Power and the Grace of our mighty Jesus Christ, you will wake up from this bed and be stronger than an ox. You will survive. The bad omen or spirit that is in your body will be released from you and shall be burnt by the fire of our dear Heavenly Father. You will continue to bring light in our dark days. You will continue to smile and help us forget our old ways. You will wake up Lithembelihle Mzinyathi. Umfazi wase maBheleni uzow'buya. Khuboni, siphenduleleni. Langa sixoleleni.... We ask to be released from this pain." He held her head. Lubb: "Lord, please answer our prayers.. Hear our cries. We are Your children, we put all our faith in you. Amen." He kissed her cheek. Lubb: "you'll be okay my love. I promise you." Mandy stood by the door. Lubby saw her. Lubb: "hi." She swallowed and walked in. Mandy: "hi...were you.....praying?" Lubb: "yes why?" Mandy: "WOW! Ayifani ke nawe leyo." Lubb: "heee. Andizok'phendula bonanje. Unjani?" Mandy: "I'm coping..wena?" Lubb: "I'm hanging in there." Mandy: "ima, Lukhanyo or Lubby?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo." He smiled. Mandy: "why you smiling?" Lubb: "kuthen andinokwazi dan ncuma?" Mandy: "uwoah. Uy'batyaze ngothethi S'xhosa. Usile yazi." She laughed. Lukhanyo came in with Ta Seez. Luks held his bottle of juice so nicely, walking in slowly with his hand in his pocket as if he owned that place. Luks: "molo Mandy." She was still scared of him. He had a beastly thing about him. Now she was used to it. Because she knew why.. Mandy "molo bhuti." Emphasis on 'bhuti' as a sign of huge respect. Lubby was more relaxed and playful. Holding Lihle's hand staring into space with a little grin on his face. Luks: "what's going on." Lubb: "silinde uThixo asibonise imiracle." Luks: "huh?" Lubb: "hlala phantsi. Iva." Lukha sat on his lap and took the hand. Luks: "must I borrow you my pills?" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "mxm!" Mandy was chatting to Sizwe. Hours later, she left. The nurse came in. Nurse: "sir, may I kindly ask you to give the doctors some space to run a few tests." The guys got up and left..

Soso was at work, doing the rounds. He checked up on all his patients and bumped into his ex's mother. Mama ka Zoleka. Mother: "molo Soso?" Soso: "molo ma. Unjani?" Mother: "ndiphilile mntanam, haibo, ungu Gqirha!?" He smiled. Soso: "ewe mama, kudala kanti." Mother: "wow. Hayi khandiyazi tu, bendicimba Zoleka uyaaxoka." Soso: "hayi unyansile ma." Mother: "okay ke, enkosi wethu ngosinceda. Eyy yazi lento yalomntana nezii tshomi nobumnandi bobubhanxa bundenza ihigh blood. Ndidikiwe bonanje kodwa ke ndiyavuya esindile." Soso: "ewe, I hope ke um'chazele mama kuba this was a wake up call. Next time she might not be this lucky." Mother: "ndimxelele mntanam. Ndithandaza naku Thixo am'lungise yazi. Yuuh bengasa khali abazali baka Thembakazi emngcwabeni." Soso: "driver we-moto? Bingeyo ndoda na?" Mother: "hayi mntanam, ibiyenye tshomi ka Zoleka. Iyi moto yendodakhe. Khubeke iyinyama londoda because bengayaz noba kuyonxilwa nge motwakhe sek'zo buya isdumbu nje ne moto etyobokileyo ezingceba.." Soso: "yaze yabuhlungu ke leyo. Some lessons are learnt the hard way ke kodwa." Mother: "nawe I hope uzokwaz uthetha naye uZoleka abone ukukhanya. Worse ba umntana akasam'hoyanga tu ngoku." Soso: "umntana? Wakhe?" Mother: "ewe bunga yazi? Sezobana 6 klo nyaka.. Mandibeyi ndlela ke bhuti." Soso: "okay mama uhambe kakhle." Soso went into the room to check on Zoleka. She: "uk'xokisela uthin umama." Soso: "akaxoki ke kanti lento ay'thethayo, uzova xakuthen Zoleka? Xa use ngcwabeni?!" Zoleka: "hayi man. This speech again? Khandehle Soso!" Soso: "kanti ndizokwenyuka. Ukhathaza umamakho ngalento. You're not a teenager anymore Zoleka. Why can't you understand that!" Zoleka: "No Soso. When I was a teenager mama wayedlangokuthi lizofika xesha loba ndonwabe ndiphume ne friends zam. She never allowed me out until I was 22 years old! Kwakunzima nangoko kuba bekusa funeka ndixoke ngee tshomi. Now that I want to have fun uthi ndimdala? Hayi wethu khanind'yeke mna tshi." Soso: "she wants what's best for you. Ayikho na le uy'lwelayo yonga phumi till 22 nangoko she was trying to save you from lento!" Zoleka: "so akufunekanga ndonwabe Soso? Funeka ndibe ngu makhulu wases'hlangwin ndihlale ndlin oko?" Soso: "no..but Zoleka uyay'baxa wena noko. Every weekend? Uzobonwa nguba uthi umngaka libele yolahla imilenze koo Gqalane." Zoleka: "wand'bona mos wena Soso. Yinton ingxaki?" He kept quiet and kept himself busy. Zoleka: "why uy'baleka le topic? Ndiyakonyanyisa?" Soso: "no Zoleka...." Zoleka: "I went all out to impress you Soso, ndisenza everything. To keep you happy. Wakhetha undibhanxa wena." Soso: "yayingeyo lonto." Zoleka: "wasn't I good enough?" Soso: "don't do this please." She closed her eyes and mouth. Soso: "Zoleka." She: "what?" Soso: "sidlulile k'lonto. Can we just clear the air." Zoleka: "kudala ndak'xolela mna. So relax. Ndiphuma nin apha." Soso: "tomorrow." Zoleka: "good, kunin ndikhumbula umntanam." She breathed and rested. Soso: "you didn't tell

me unomntana.." Zoleka: "ayik'funi." Soso: "who's the father?" Zoleka: "mayingakutyi please." Soso: "ayindityi ndiyabuza qha." Zoleka: "its none of your business Soso. Damn." Soso: "it kind of is, when your mother says una 6 this year. That's round about the years we were together." Zoleka: "she's not yours." Soso: "oh." Zoleka: "ewe! I cheated on you. I found out sendina 2 months. The time wandilahla I didn't bother telling you because it was none of your business. It still isn't!" Soso: "now why you so aggressive?" Zoleka: "I'm not aggressive." Soso: "mxim. Enjoy your day." She didn't reply as he walked out the room. He had tons of admin work but was really tired from everything. Its been 26 hours of up and down. He just wanted sleep. He sat in his office and ate some of the lunch Mandy made him. Which was delicious. Soma came in. Soma: "I've been calling you." Soso: "bendi busy. Worse ba isdala sakho is throwing fits ngaphaya." Soma: "who's that? Omphi?" Soso: "usam'khumbula uZoleka?" Soma: "nope." He sat down. Soso: "of course you do. Yellow bone, big eyes curvy bod. Lo man unez'gweqe." Soma: "ncoooh, that little cutie pie. Utheni?" Soso: "bekwi car accident. Didn't I tell you? Yuuh kunin elapha." Soma: "nah you didn't. Hayi shame wethu. Anyways, sihamba nin? We're going to Lukha's place tonight, remember? Just to keep them company." Soso: "oh yes. Ina." He gave him the food. Soso: "let me take some work with then ndiye ndlin for a nap. Sihambe ke at about 5." He took his things. Soma ate ecaleni. They left for their parents' house. Mama was cleaning her stoep. Vuyisile wasn't home. Soma: "molo mama." Ma: "unganyathel istoep sam undincedeee!" Soma: "but and'ka ngeni nje.." He jumped inside. Ma: "how are my little nunupies." Soso: "I just need sleep ma." Ma: "utyile mntanam?" Soso: "ewe mam." He went to the bedroom and slept. Soma lay on the couch watching the sports channel. Vuyisile came in. Dad: "ooooooh Happy Days. Ohhh Happy Daaayyaays. When Jesus waaas, when he wahas. When Jesus waaas, when he wahas. When Jesus waaaas. Oh Happy Days! Ulilelan kwedin!" Soma: "andilili mna uvelaphi sow'kwi good mood uyiloza." Dad: "pha ku Nyek'sie. Une nyebethu pha k'la nyeke yakhe ukhatywe ngu Themba wanqenqa ngecala ecul'u Ndiyakholwa." Soma: "uyaxoka tata." He laughed. He licked his finger. Dad: "himnncwe! Strru! Ayihlekisi ke bonanje. Qha khandikwaz nje ungay'hleki. Kwaphela nelo cuba ndisay'hleka bend'qond'ba uYesu uyabuya namhlanje." Soma: "awumdala tata ude uhleke omnye utata omdala. Ubethwelen?" Dad: "bekuthwe makangatshayi eclinic kuba akaphilanga. Nankoo yena eyoz'thengel iBB. Watshaya. Waphinda kwakhona wayothenga ezi zam, wandibiza sekufika no Themba. Caba besay'tsala unika mna. Latsho iNyawo...Dlwaabuu! Emlonyen. Andaphela Nkosi yam. Yhini. Nyeke ngok ngath une leather seats emlonyen." Soma laughed. Dad: "uphi uDuplicate?" Soma: "ulele." Dad: "emini'apha!" He got up to go fetch him. Soso: "hayi man tata!" Dad:

"vuka kwedin, kuse min." Soso: "ndingene night shift tata, I need to sleep. I'm tired."
Dad: "ima kqala ndik'balisele shame.." Soso: "ha.a tata andifun uyaz." He laughed.
Dad: "ok, zovuka nin?" Soso: "zundivuse ngo 5. Mna noSoma siya kooLukhanyo." Dad:
"k sure ntwana." He walked out. Dad: "masambe Soma. Sobuya late." Soma: "ha.a,
khabe uhamba tata. Undibulisele kuNyeke." Dad: "kuphele nokok'thetha ngok.
Inyeke iyaphefumla. Ndimnkile. Ndisaya ku Themba." Ma: "ungakhatywa ke nawe."
Dad: "lingacima kalok elalanga El Dee ka tata. Kuyoba mnyama. Ucimba angakhaba
ban? Nganton? Yuuh." He walked out. 4 hours later, Soso woke up and bathed. Him
and his twin left to go visit their friends...

Chapter 524

Mandla and Wara were chilling at the car wash. While they drank, talking. Wara:
"s'ke wa-soft yazi Mindlo's andaz nguban lo uk'nyabisayo." Mandla: "khaval umlomo
Wara." Wara: "yuh nazi ez'wey zase varsity. Yeses jonga la pork.... Moer!!!" Mandla:
"khayeke abantwana babantu man." Wara: "yooh Mindlo's sani, ndingay'betha nge
ngqayi leya. Nyama yodwa fethu." Mandla: "hayi njan Wandile??" Wara: "nje kakhle
Mandla..." Mandla: "Wandile ungayenza njan intenje uyazi imeko wakho!" Wara:
"fondin, bayay'funa mos ndithin ke?" Mandla: "uyayaz ba ungabhanjwa yile shit
uyenzayo? Udyobe abantwana babantu?." Wara: "andiba rape(i) mos. Siyatyana."
Mandla: "no man Wandile isnaaks lento uyenzayo. Ay'na gama. Sies!" Wara: "worse
ba mawuthukise nge meko yam kodwa awukayoz'checker wena!" Mandla: "ndiright
kodwa andihambi ndidyoba bantwana babantu nge Aids!" Wara: "yingxole iviwe
lihlabathi!" Mandla: "undenz umsindo Wandile man! Awunayo ne nimba. Sies."
Wara: "k ke ndizoy'sebenzisa kulo." Mandla: "mxim!" Wara: "sorry lovey..." He
walked up to the girl. Wara: "nguban gama lakho wena?" She: "ndingu Phumla."
Wara: "alise mnandi gama lakho. Mna ndingu Baby." She smiled. Phumla: "I don't
think so." And walked away. Wara: "umshiya njan ubaby wakho?" Phumla: "mxm."
He came back to Mandla. Wara: "she's not even my type." Mandla: "uyazitya pilis
zakho Wandile?" Wara: "sise k'le topic Mandla? Khayekane nam uyo'z'tester wena
ukhe uzihoye nawe." Mandla: "mxim." Asanda was walking home from school with
her friend Zimasa.. Her bag was full of books. There was a file in her arm. She was
visibly tired and moody. Her little bump was a bit visible but she wore loose tops.
Wara saw her and jumped. Mandla: "ndiyoku khabaaa unyeee kwedin!!!!" Wara:
"bendizom'ncedisa nje." Mandla: "khasuke! Nx. Swine!" He got up and went to his
sister. Mandla: "uright mntase? Bendithe uzund'fownele xa phuma esgela nje."
Asanda: "hayi wethu bhuti." Mandla: "molo nawe sisi." Zimasa: "molo bhuti." Mandla:

"gama lam ngu Mandla mna." Zimasa: "okay..." Asanda: "bhuti..we'll be fine." Mandla: "hayi ayikho lonto tshi." He took her bag and the file walking with them. Wara: "mnaa???" Mandla: "ghada ezomoto!!" Wara: "uyanya Mindlos fethu. Andiyo security yakho." Mandla ignored him and walked with the girls. Mandla: "so bekunjan eskolwen?" Asanda: "tiring. My feet are killing me. Ndibawela nje ulala." Zimasa: "shame tshomi. Uzoba right wethu." Mandla: "you knows what? I have the idea." Asanda: "hayi bhuti. Undincede." Zimasa laughed. Mandla: "hayi yinton ngoku? Jimmy, uzofuna ilift ebuyel eSummers? Because andenzi nto so I can make plan to take you." She was still laughing uncontrollably. Asanda: "enkosi bhuti. Bye. Undibulisele ku Wara." Mandla: "nizand'fownela mos." Asanda: "uzolala aphe ndlin, we're going to study through the night." Mandla: "ndiniphathele nton?" Asanda: "ndicela uSteers mna. I'm always craving a Steers burger." Mandla: "wena Jimmy ufunani?" Zimasa: "uright Steers." They entered the house. Mandla: "ndisaphumile." Asanda: "bye." He left.

Soso, Soma and Lukhabalo were in the lounge chilling. Luks: "noba sekus'thwan Lubby, la judge ndiyayazi. I know her from somewhere." Lubb: "nguban?" Luks: "nandithand uhamba noTa Smig andibalisele ngela olady but that was ages ago." Lubb: "so you think he stands a good chance?" Luks: "I doubt that very much. Kalok Ta Smig wamenzela ukunya, wayotshata." Lubb "how would you know? You were a baby when Ta Smig got married." Sizwe: "waye sa khasa. Njengo Lutha estout. Touching everything and eating." Luks: "kalok I moved to his place so ke xa efree we'd go out. I think ndandina 12 or 13. Sendihlala notata I was at soccer practice with Xolani. Kwafika Ta Smig ezos'landa. He took us out, we met this woman! Was'chazela ba.....you know. They used to date. But he got married. And that time she didn't look pleased to see him at all." Lubb: "oh my goodness, so what if this is her chance at revenge?" Sizwe: "asoze enze lonto uNtombi. She's not that type. Ewe waqumba but akay'bamb igrudge." Luks: "so nawe uyamaz Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "onke amacherri ka Smilo ndiyawaz. You know we were best friends, especially after...Zolani." Luks: "so what now?" Sizwe: "we wait.." Lubb: "or...siya kuye sim'cenge. Lukha can pull a cute puppy dog face, show him Bafo." Luks: "that's gay." Lubb: "sifuna ndikuveze. Help me." Luks: "heeee, I thought we were one." Soso: "trust me, it can't be as gay as Soma." Soma: "okay, end of topic shhhh. Let's talk bout some else." Thulani came in with Losta. Sizwe: "let me leave you guys to it. With your lil boys' night in. I'll see you in the morning." Luks: "okay." He walked him to the door and out to his car. Sizwe: "it calms me to see you less stressed. I want you to keep positive. Uqine. Yeva?" Luks: "ewe Ta Seez. Thanks." Sizwe: "its my pleasure.. " He got in his car and left. The babies were up again. Due to the noise. Lukhanyo went to fetch his son. Lubby took

Luhle. Thulz: "icute ke le couple yazi." Lubb: "ndizok'hlohla ingqindi elideki wena. Uphi uNamhla?" Thulz: "uku mama ka Lihle." Luks: "yeah, she called me a while back, uthi ndizise abantwana. I just can't be without my kids too. Ndixolel ukhula ibele ntanga." Lubb: "basela ibotile nje." Luks: "I know that Lubby. But I'm just saying. They're fine here." Lubb: "Lukha, you're not managing. I'm not managing. We're barely keeping up." Luks: "I can't abandon my kids man." Lubb: "you're not abandoning them ubasa ku makhul wabo." Luks: "nguban xesha ngoku?" Lubb: "twenty past 6." Luks: "its already late, ndizobasa ksasa. I just want one last night with them." He kissed Lutha's cheek. He was still sleepy. Luks: "he's in-tune nomama wakhe ke yazi. He feels her better than me." Lubb: "ba-close...kakhulu." Luks: "maybe, if I took the babies to go see her." Lubb: "I don't know if the doctors will allow it, but its a good idea." Luks: "this my last shot Lubby, because....if this doesn't work and she don't wake up. I'll be spending our anniversary alone. And I don't wanna be alone!" Lubb: "first thing tomorrow morning. We're taking our babies there." Luks: "thanks." They went to the lounge. Losta: "ncaaw my goodness. I am surprised bengakhali." Lubb: "lonwabo I'm an expert when it comes to babies. They bond with me. Kids Love me. Girls don't call me DaddyLubb for nothing." Luks: "don't lie. Girls don't call you that." Lubb: "umenywe nguban? Who invited you in this conversation?" Luks: "just saying." Lubb: "Soma, how's your dad." Soma: "befun kuza. Told him no. Because I know him. Bezoqala ayoz'equiper kqala. My goodness, esana mhlanje istory. Mxm utata." Soso laughed out loud. Soso: "honestly bendifuna ulala. Kuthe kongena utata wabalisa, yamaz ke ngongxola. I couldn't stop laughing." Soma: "as for nyeke ze-leather seats? No tata deserves an award. Ugezela kwa itshom yakhe." They told them the story. The guys laughed. Lubb: "Losta, ungahleka oko pha, trust." Losta: "ingath ufana noDabawo wam. Qha yena uthand usela. Ay'thethe into ebolileyo ngowakhe umlomo. Yuuh." Soma: "let me guess, when she's sober, she becomes quiet?" Losta: "ngqo!" They laughed. Lukhanyo played with his son's hair. Cuddling him on his chest. He thought about the day they were born. He was there. He saw everything. Their birth was the most amazing day of his entire life also marrying their mother. It was just perfect. When his little head came out. Lukha was nervous as hell but still held his wife's hand. His son. His first born. His Lutha. Suddenly overwhelmed with emotions. He got up and went to the bathroom. Soso: "and now?" Lubby couldn't answer. He knew what was coming. The depression and silence. Lubb: "excuse me." He gave Soso the baby and went after Lukhanyo. Lubb: "nyana..uright?" Luks: "yeah, I'm okay." Lubb: "put Lutha down. Let's talk for a second." Luks: "I don't wanna talk anymore Lubby. I just want to lock myself in a dark room and die." Lubb: "no man, sucinga njalo." Luks: "what came over me!?"

Lubb: "you were not sane Lukhanyo. Stop blaming yourself. Zange wenze lanto kuba wawuthanda!" Luks: "but I still did it..." Lubb: "you don't even remember." Luks: "I think I do..." Lubb: "where are you going?" Luks: "andazi. Maybe if i-" Lubb: "in the morning." Luks: "fine."

Zintle was with Zukiswa. Zintle: "sooo, kunjan ubangu madam? Hee lentombi oko wayotshona." Zuki: "ey girl. Things have been great but hectic. The deadlines are on another level." Zintle: "mtshana I know exactly how that feels. My back feels like breaking va. I've been working on this assignment for 4 weeks straight. Its a group thing and it seems as though I've got the world's laziest members. Ndim oza ne research and all the information. Bonke abanye baske bozele umntu afike enuka iBar alale ebhodla esuza apha camkwethu kodwa siyasebenza. I'm so fed up." Zuki laughed. Zuki: "oh hayi tshomi. Phof ke nyani, worse wena you hardly go out so inoba umntu oselayo annoys the crap out of you." Zintle: "akand'annoy kanti peto, I actually feel pity for yena because anga failer. I would hate to have wasted an entire year shame. Worse ba the latest practical kuthwa we must find an engineering company there's something I need from them." Zuki: "Lubby owns an engineering company." Zintle: "no peto, I don't want to ask Lubby. I don't like upsetting lungi wam bethuna uske abelu sizi xa equmbile. With his cute little lower lip plucked out. No, I can't do it. I'll look for something." Zuki: "Lubby owns a huge company. Basically an empire. He has large influence on most parts of this country. He could get you whatever the hell you need from any company." Zintle: "no Zuki. That chapter is closed." Zuki: "peto, this could build your future. Its a great opportunity. Research it ke. Isn't he here in P.E, so inoba ukhona umntu who's running it for him." Zintle: "Zukiswa that company is in Cape Town, we're in Port Elizabeth. Do I have to paint a picture?" Zuki: "they didn't specifically say Eastern Cape onlyyyy..." Zintle: "I will ask Lungelo to do some research for me, afumane one that's close by and not owned by a Morrison." Zuki: "whatever peto." She drank her third wine glass. Zintle: "what's up?" Zuki: "I'm boring Zintle." Zintle: "no you're tons of fun." Zuki: "Phila and I have been quite close hey, but ngoku ingathi," she had a hiccup. Zuki: "its as though....he's not interested. He spends more time with my ex, than he does with me." Zintle: "that's because they work together." Zuki: "baske bazi instant best friends Zintle, it bothers me a lot and he doesn't even ask for my advice anymore. Saqibela nin uphana?" Zintle: "speak to him my friend, drinking your sorrows away won't fix it. You need to communicate." Zuki: "drinking makes me feel better. Wena awuseli ngoba?" Zintle: "I have a 5 month old baby remember...can't be drinking." Zuki: "wena? How's things with Lungi?" Zintle: "I don't know anymore...he's a bit distant and jittery. The smallest thing iyamothusa. When a phone rings, when there's a

knock. Uske waliphakuphaku man. Plus I think he's fucking that lawyer bitch." Zuki: "yoooh tshomi. Do you really think he'd do that to you?" Zintle: "who knows..people do things. Akhomntu perfect ebomini. I don't know if I'm ready for the heartbreak again." Zuki: "but Lubby is st-" Zintle: "No! Andim'funi uLubby! Andizo phinda ndim'fune, you, dad, khaya and everyone else must just stop thinking ngaye!" Zuki: "uxolo tshomi." Zintle: "you know after he kicked me out? I had to make some hard, hard sacrifices. That still haunt me till this day. So no, I will never go back to him." Zuki: "sacrifices?" Zintle: "yeke wethu Zuki. I'm just fine with Lungelo." Zuki: "does he have plans? For the future?" Zintle: "well..." Zuki: "hayi subana worry my friend nam ndikulo situation. Phila is probably enjoying the pretend-wife game. I know my dad and brother will never approve." Zintle: "andidikwe ngu tata oko efowna endibuza uLubby. I'm thinking ndiske ndim'nike number yakhe." Zuki: "enza njalo tshomi. Let's just stop all this stressing and study. We need these diploma's sibeno bonakala kakhle k'la madoda." They laughed. Rather too loudly. Buhle started crying. Zintle: "well, that's my first princess...ndiyabuya." She went to the bedroom to attend to her daughter...

Chapter 525

Tuesday morning.. Lukhanyo was woken up by a call. Lubb: "lukha." He mumbled. Lubb: "lukhanyooo." Lukha was fast asleep. Remembering he drank sleeping pills the night before. Lubby got up and took the phone. Lubb: "hmm.." Caller: "is this Mr Mzinyathi speaking?" Lubb: "uh." He lay back in bed. Still half asleep. Caller: "I'm going to ask if you may please come to the hospital as soon as you can." Lubb: "the wha?" Caller: "the hospital sir. Where you wife is currently." Lubb: "oh." Caller: "will you make it?" Lubb: "hm." The call was disconnected. Lubby went back to sleep. His mind started registering. He jumped up immediately. What the hell? Am I dreaming. He thought. He checked the phone again. There was the call. This was Lukhanyo's phone. Why was it in his hand? Why was he awake? Why was he still asking himself questions? He woke Lukhanyo up instantly. Luks: "whaaat." Lubb: "phone yakho bikhala." Luks: "well it stopped now so.." Lubb: "its the hospital. Funeke siye phaya asap.." Lukhanyo woke up and yawned. Luks: "its so nice and cuddly here." He got up and showered. Lubby bathed the babies. Lubb: "nizonxiba nton?" He looked through the cupboard. Taking out Lutha's little jeans and a white t shirt. He got out a pink fluffy baby suit for Luhle. Lubb: "nah, noy2 nonxiba le." He took out a matching one for Lutha, putting back the jeans. The babies got dressed. Thulani came in, Lubby went to shower and dress. Everybody got ready and left for the hospital. Sizwe was

already there. With Namhla and Thenjiwe. Luks: "what's going on?" Namhla: "asika chazelwa nathi." They greeted and sat down. Still holding the babies. Lutha was his usual excited self, moving all over Lubby. Lubb: "please Luthando sit your bum still." The doctor came in.

Doc: "Good morning." Luks: "what's so good bout it." Sizwe nudged him. Doc: "well, I have good news. This morning, while I was busy...I saw change." Lubb: "change? In the world? Your pocket? Where?" Doctor smiled excitedly. Doc: "she moved." He looked like he was about to explode. Luks: "moved? How? When?" Doc: "the minute I called you. It was amazing. I think she's finally awake. Her brain has some activity. She's functioning properly. She's awakee!!" He screamed. Lubb: "calm down maybe?" Sizwe: "okay! Uhm..." He was excited and nervous. Sizwe: "she can hear us? Can she wake?" Doc: "speak to her." Luthando was holding onto the bed. Lubb: "kweedini." Lutha grabbed the blanket and pulled it. Ma: "myeke bhuti." The baby shrieked and pulled again aggressively. Lutha: "dadadaaaa!!" He yelled. Lubb: "I'm right here. Bunoveske ujike qha wena." Lutha: "haaabbbuu." spitting out. Lubb: "love you too sweetie." The doctor was standing proudly. Like a grade 1 ready to show his first project. Lihle thinking:(My body was stiff. I couldn't open my eyes. I wanted to speak but no words came out. My body needed warmth, someone to hold me, drifting me back to reality. Wait.... was I dead? No. No!! For what? What did I do? Wait...I hear voices. They seemed so far. Makazondi thatha. Who is it? Lubb: "Luthando!" Who was that? Luthando! Please come fetch me.. If only they could hear me. Someone please hear me.) Sizwe: "Lubby..." Lubb: "huh?" Sizwe: "let him..." Soon Lutha just wiggled himself from his grip. Lubby put him on the floor. He crawled away immediately. Luks: "baby? Cela uvuke. The doctor says there's progress. We're going to wait and see for ourselves. We miss you." Lihle's thoughts: (Ncaaaw, ngubani lona? 🙄:(I wish to see his face. Ngu Luthando maybe. Luthando please hold me...) Lubb: "tshomam, come now..don't be shy. You know you want to. We're here for you. Vuka Mamngwevu omhle. Silindile." Lihle thoughts: (ncaaaw. What's his name? Nguban Lubby? Maybe this is him? The 'huh' voice sounds th-) Sizwe: "my little princess. Ndakwaz kalok uyi fighter wena ufana nje noYihlo. Vuka mntanam. The whole family is here." Namhla: "ewe mntase. Vuka. Awusoze kalok sanaz ulale xesha elide kangaka cimba ndizoloqela ban? Khavuke sisi uyay'baxa noko." Ma: "oh bethuna malinkie kamamakhe. Vuka kaloku sana lwam..." Lihle's thoughts: (all these voices sounded so familiar..made me feel soo safe..where was I? I want Luthando's voice again.) Lubb: "okay you know what? Let's pray." He held my hand. Lihle thoughts: (oh Thank goodness I feel life again. I feel.....something was Happening...it was too bright..this is such an inspiring prayer. I am here.) I tried to

open my eyes. They flickered at the light and looked at him. They all had their eyes closed. Wait....what was the baby doing in the background on the floor. Although he wasn't touching anything. Who's cute baby is that? I felt like holding him.

Makazapha. Lubb: "in Your holy name, Amen." He opened his eyes. Lubb: "now mtsha-" he gasped in surprise. Lubb: "UVUKILE!!!" God, I was so thirsty. The man holding another baby was smiling with tears in his eyes. Why was he crying. On my other side was an older man, a woman and a younger girl. Then another guy stood there smiling. Little dimple on his cheek. He looked adorable. Who are all these people. Why am I here. Okay, first. WATER. My Throat was hella dry. Sizwe: "oh my beautiful little angel! I missed you sooo much!" He hugged and kissed me. I wanted to say I missed him too but...I can't remember. 😊:(this made me so emotional. A tear rushed down my cheek. The woman wiped it off. Thenji: "Lord our Father needs to be praised. Yuuuh mntanam, we were so worried about you." Me: "wa.." My voice broke. Then it was gone. Luks: "say that again?" I tried to open my mouth, but no words came out. I just started weeping silently. I was a silent weeper. Luks: "no, baby sukhalala, just try and relax. I'll get you some water." He gave the baby to the next guy. Wait, why did they look alike. Not alike, identical. No man. They even dressed the same. He held a glass with a straw. I sucked, it felt so good. Doc: "her voice seems to have-" Me: "enkosi..." I managed to say. It was cracky and low but he still heard it. Doc: "oh there you go." Why could I remember things like glasses, babies, colors, but not these people. There's parents who call me mntanam. Someone who calls me 'baby' another uthi 'tshomam.' Kanti mna kuthen ndingabazi. Me: "ungubani?" The shock and hurt was written all over his face. He backed away. Lihle's thoughts: (no, I didn't mean goo...) Doc: "uhm, she probably has suffered temporary amnesia. The more she gets used to things. She'll remember. She can still speak her language. So..." Luks: "what if she can't remember objects doctor!" Doc: "angel, do me a favor and name the item I pick up okay?" I nodded slowly. Me: "p-en." Doc: "good, this?" Me: "c..cup" Doc: "excellent. And the last one?" I wanted to say spectacles but then again it would take me 3 years. Me: "glas-sse-s." Doc: "see? She just needs time." Sizwe: "okay, I'm your father. Sizwe. This is your mother, and this is your cousin Namhla." Oh. Thulz: "mna ndingu Thulani, an old friend since primary." Lubb: "ungand'nyuseli nge HB lady, because you know exactly who I am!" I giggled painfully. He's cute. Luks: "I'm your husband. U-Baby." I smiled. Me: "Lut-tthand-o?" Luks: "our son? There he is... Heyyy! Kwedin!" He picked him up and carried him to me. Luks: "this is Luthando." Lubb: "and this is Luhle." I had....babies? Oh my 😭:((Sizwe helped me sit up. Oh my body ached so bad it felt like it was cracking in half. Doc: "we should give her some time to rest." Me: "n-o." Luks: "she's rested for than 2 months.". He sat down next to

me. My mother held my hand. Luks: "soon, we'll be going back to our home. Sihlale sonwabe. You'll be okay. Real soon." Just him....I felt so much. My whole family. Its lovely. Even for the brief minutes, I wanted them around. For far longer. I loved them. And as for the man next to me, I was falling..

Hours later I was a bit tired. My body. Damn. My body was in pain. I wanted to scream. Luks: "udiniwe?" He even knows me that well. Me: "ka-nci-nci." He fixed my pillows up and lay me back on my side. Lubb: "noba unes'shwapha ngok, oko ulele nge mpundu. Hayi iphelile mtshana yincame." I wanted to laugh. Luks: "iright. Ok'salayo ndiyamthanda..." Lubb: "hayi nyana. Ithin na lento." He teased. Luks: "hampa Lubby man!" So That was Lubby. Me: "twi-ns.." Lubb: "who's twins? Mna? Not me pumpkin patch, I don't have a twin." Luks: "oh?" Lubb: "ewe ndine groupie. Who literally copied me from birth." Luks: "mxim." The other guy was quiet. Who was he again? Argh.. I looked at him. He seemed to be deep in thought. What was his name? Thuso? No man. This was soo frustrating. Thulz: "Thulani." He smiled. I even forgot I was staring at him. Me: "sorry." Thulz: "its okay." I was tired now. Namhla: "girl, uright?" Me: "di-niwe qh-a." Namhla: "lala mntase we'll be here during the afternoon. At least now kuzongena ukutya. Besesilamba sana kunzima, ngenxa yakho. Hayi uyasenza is'yali ntombazana." I could only just smile. Lubb: "cela sihle siye downstairs?" They got up. Sizwe: "ndiyabuya sweetheart. Okay?" I nodded. My mother kissed me. They all left except for my husband. Luks: "so awund'khumbuli nyan?" Me: "I don't know exactly. Its just..." Luks: "its okay. This is the best way, to start over and forget about the past." Me: "pa-st?" What happened in the past? Luks: "let's leave it where it is. Cel'ubekele." He helped me move over then took off his shoes and climbed in. Luks: "I missed you.. Ndisenayo ne video yethu yomtshato. Let's watch.." He took out the phone and put on the vid. 'Just hold on we going home..' It sang. There I was. Oh my goodness my tummy is sooo huge. #hides. It was so emotional. I ended up crying until the end. Luks: "cute huh." I nodded. He kissed my cheek. That feeling you get when you start to remember...it was exciting but nerve wrecking because nothing made sense. When I closed my eyes. I saw a shadow. My heart beat faster. I was shaking. Luks: "lihle!" What was he doing here.. Why was it like this! Lukhanyo shook me. Luks: "BABBY!!!" He clicked the button to call for nurses, panicking, nervous. Luks: "Lihle open your eyes!" I opened my eyes. Crying and shaking. What the hell was that?.....

Luks: "baby ubone nton?" Me: "I...andiy-az." He just stared at me, hurt. The nurse walked in. Nurse: "what's wr-....you're awake." Luks: "yep.." She rushed over to me and checked everything. Nurse: "aren't you hungry?" Hungry? Yes! I was hungry. I nodded slowly. She walked out. Luks: "you okay sthandwa?" Me: "yes. Cel'manz-i." He held the glass and I drank. We lay together again. Me: "where di-d we. Meet?" Luks: "uhm...we met endlelen usiya kwi friend yakho. We exchanged numbers, and spent the rest of the night together." I giggled. Rest of the night? Nigga what do you mean? Me: "doing?" Luks: "well you know....." He smiled. Luks: "senza those cute babies. Wayengesena msindo mamakho. But I spoke to her and convinced her sizotshata, the harder part was convincing you. Yoooh." It was a nice story. Luks: "well sahlala kunye ke but you left waya eKimberely. Ndakukhangelaaa, damn. Uk'bona kwam-" Me: "why ndiye Kimberley?" Luks: "we kind of had a fight.." No it was more than just a fight, I could feel it. Luks: "ndacela amaxolo and proposed wavuma..." The nurse came in. He took the food and fed me. Luks: "well, when we got married, the same day you gave birth." It was a blur but I'm sure it would be all back soon. Me: "who is he?" Luks: "ubani?" Me: "this...guy. " I breathed. Me: "andiboni buso." Luks: "its your ex." Me: "uphi?" Luks: "he's dead." Me: "dead?...why?" Luks: "uhm.. Well, its been a long time.. Funeke uye engcwaben lakhe uyoxolisa. It seems like akaxolanga." Me: "ndim?" Luks: "no baby, it wasn't you. It was an accident." I finished eating. He gave me some water. I wanted to go home. Sizwe came in. Lubb: "hayi nyana. For the what, khabekele nam ndingene." He climbed from the bottom. Sizwe: " ayise ncinci lebhedi bethuna. Khan'suken nobabini!" Lubb: "andisuki mna engeka suki uBafo." Luks: "khayek umona." Sizwe: "niyam'sinda umntanam man!" Baby got off first. Then Lubby. Lubb: "ja." Luks: "uthi nyaa." Lubby's phone rang, he went outside. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison." Caller: "hey its me Estella. You good?" Lubb: "great, Lihle woke up!" Estella: "wow! That's great news! How is she?" Lubb: "she's okay, got temporary amnesia. I'm the only person she remembers. Oh well you know me. I'm hard to forget." She laughed. Estella: "you're probably the only person she CAN'T remember." Lubb: "hahaa, whatever!" Estella: "anyway, I called to let you know I just emailed you this months figures. We're looking great. And I've got a big surprise for you." Lubb: "did you buy me a yacht? Tell me you bought me a sexy white yacht?" Estella: "uhm no. I didn't buy you a boat, but its something better." Lubb: "okay. Tell me." Estella: "I can't over the phone. And I know, that you can't come to Cape Town because your best friend just woke up. So, I'll come instead. Plus I wanna see her!" Lubb: "you are most welcome anytime. The jet is there in Cape Town, but Simon is in Joburg so I'll get Mason to fly you here." Estella: "I've already booked myself a flight, thank you." Lubb: "Why, don't you like my generosity?" Estella: "I've

got my own money Lubby, I don't need yours." Lubb: "okay, calm down.. What time you getting here?" Estella: "after 6pm." Lubb: "oh okay. Should I fetch you?" Estella: "no. I'll contact you when I've landed okay?" Lubb: "what you bringing me?" Estella: "what do you want." Lubb: "something....yellow, and thick. Juicy. Sexy." Estella: "a pineapple?" Lubb: "argh, nevermind." She laughed. Estella: "see you." Lubb: "bring Alex with." Estella: "I didn't book for him." Lubb: "then do so..." Estella: "I'll see." He hung up. Lukha: "khandikhaphe. We'll fetch fresh clothes and toiletry for the wife." They left the hospital. The babies were with Thenjiwe and Namhla. Thulani had gone back to work. Sizwe sat next to Lihle. Sizwe: "what's wrong sweetheart." Me: "who is....he." Sizwe: "uban? Lukhanyo? Your husband angel.." I shook my head. Me: "he's hiding...." Sizwe: "what is he hiding." Me: "How long have we been married...he...there's things he doesn't say...." Sizwe: "are you starting to remember?" Kind of..I remember a shooting. But it was such a blur. Me: "yes...no...I don't know." Sizwe: "sthandwa, Lukhanyo won't ever lie to you he loves you unconditionally. If kukho into ofuna uyazi just ask him. He'll tell you the truth because he's that honest." Me: "nam..." Sizwe: "nawe ntoni." He smiled. Me: "ndiyamth-anda." He laughed. Sizwe: "ncoooh that's so sweet. Of course uyamthanda." We chatted for a bit longer until I fell asleep.

That evening, Estella arrived. Lubby was waiting anxiously. Lukhanyo was back at the hospital. Lubby stood in his lounge excitedly. She walked in with Alex. Lubb: "nanku nyana!" Alex: "nana!!" He ran to him. Lubby swept him up. Estella: "hello." Lubb: "heyy. Would you like a drink?" Estella: "yes please." Lubb: "you know where the kitchen is. You're no visitor." She went to make herself tea and warmed Alex's bottle. Lubb: "why is he still drinking milk at this age." Estella: "he's hardly 2." Lubb: "how old is he then?" Estella: "he's 18 months old." Lubb: "girl, don't make me do math." Estella: "he's a year and 6 months." Lubb: "that's almost 2 years. He must start drinking juice and other fluids as well. They've got this special tea for babies too." Estella: "he loves his milk." Lubb: "you'll make him a softie, he's a thug. Thugs don't drink milk. How's day care going?" Estella: "he cried all day long so I decided to get him a nanny and english tutor instead." Lubb: "english tutor? He's barely 2!!" She laughed. Estella: "she'll help him develop into English okay? That's what's important." Lubb: "well that's fine then.." They sat on the couch. Alex was staring at the house. Lubb: "you know what? I got something you might like...come." He took him to the game room. The smile on his face was bright and shy. Estella: "well...things are going great thanks for asking." Lubb: "oh well excuse me for paying attention to my little nigga first. Okay so what's up." Estella: "Lubby, everything is going so great, I thought that with the bad publicity and the Linda stunt things would hush but it blew such a

buzz. Everyone is impressed by how you handled the situation." Lubb: "and Robert?" Estella: "he's in jail." Lubb: "good.." They watched Alex play with the huge ball. He fell on his bum and giggled. Estella: "like I said over the phone, I have a huge surprise for you." Lubby wasn't listening. He was playing with Alex. Estella: "Do you remember Bill Sangane?" Lubb: "haha...Alex no." Estella: "Lubby?" Lubb: "what?" Estella: "Bill Sangane?" Lubb: "Trillionaire Bill Sangane? uhm...what about him?" Estella: "he wants to build a centre. And....he wants You to manage the entire project." Lubb: "but babe, how you think work is exciting? This isn't a proper surprise. Uh-uh, you robbed me." Estella: "he's paying 10 bills." Lubb: "10 bills of what? Castle lite?" Estella: "10 billion." Lubby stopped moving. Lubb: "wh-wh-what?" Estella: "if you take this project, Hire the best people...he's paying you.... 10 billion." Lubby faked a faint. As he fell down. Estella: "oh my goodness! Lubby?!" She kneeled next to him and shook him. Lubb: "oh my..." He opened his eyes. Lubb: "pack them bags Estella! We're leaving!" Estella: "oh stop acting! My goodness you gave me a fright." He sat up. Lubb: "what exactly did he say?" Estella: "well, he booked an appointment like any regular person." Lubb: "how humble of him." Estella: "we had our meeting and he asked where were you, I explained there is a family crisis you're taking care of but I'm handling all your business. He said he wanted to ask you to build him a centre." Lubb: "10 billion for just a centre?" Estella: "I doubt it'll be just one. I think there'll be at least 10 all over the country." Lubb: "we need to start getting ready putting teams together, my younger brother, Thulz is part of a project management company. He'll set up a team." Estella: "my friend owns an Accounting firm. She'll set up a team." Lubb: "Phila works for an IT company he can get me some help." Estella: "I'll fix the rest." Lubb: "I am becoming a billionaire Estella." Estella: "well congratulations." She hugged him. Lubb: "let's just keep this between us for a while." Estella: "I'll be working on a few designs and a pitch." Lubb: "you are Godsent." He kissed her cheek. Lubb: "hey nyana? Daddy is a billionaire... I'll buy you a bughatti when you turn 2." Estella: "that is absolutely unnecessary. You should stop spending money like this. Sometimes just relax." Lubb: "that is exactly what Lihle told me, a long time ago." Estella: "you've got everything you could ever need. Buying a 2 year old his own Bughatti just doesn't make sense. What will you be teaching your children? Don't you want them to be independent too?" Lubb: "I do babe..." Estella: "then it'll be best to show them the value of money. Alex will grow up and understand." Lubb: "so you don't want me to buy our son a car?" Estella: "he only started walking recently, how is he going to drive? 😊-_- " lubb: "okay then. I'll get it for Bubu." Estella: "if it makes you happy. How is she?" Lubb: "she's fine..I'll fetch her tomorrow." Estella: "looking forward to seeing her. Would you like a snack?" Lubb: "yes, can you bake me those

other stuff you like to bake?" Estella: "come help me." He took Alex Alex to the kitchen and they baked.

Liya sat in her mother's lounge and watched tv. Mbali came in with Somila. Mbali: "hey girl." Liya: "hey.." Somila: "uright mngane?" Liya: "just great. Ndidumbe inyawo sana. Ndidiniwe, I'm hungry. Stressed. Yonke lonto." Mbali: "what's stressing you?" Liya: "school! Iworse le yesisusu. Kanti ndizala nini. Its just getting in the way of everything! Nx." Mbali: "hayi sisi, wazikhethela umitha kalok. If you didn't want no babies, ngow'hlabe naliti. Or kanye ngala first month wenze abortion." Liya: "Lubby promised me he would take care of everything! Jonga ngoku!" Somila: "hayi uyithemba njan indoda wena? Worse ba yamaz uLubby nguNoPanty othile. He's always on the chase. He cheated with you ngoZintle! Wena bucinga uzathin xa inguwe wedwa? Hayi nawe man Liya." Mbali: "exactly and yena uLubby sana u'mover on ngolife. Jonga nangok bendiku Sandiswa eLovemore, ifikile lacherri yakhe ihamba nomntana omncinci. Ngafika ke kanti nalowo ngowakhe." Liya: "iyadika yaz into ayenzayo. Like honestly ithen dan ncanca yakhe iyatsha xa ingafakwanga kumngxunyo!?" Mbali: "hayi peto subanomsindo. Its not good for the baby." Liya: "I can't wait, ndizale lomntana ndimnike umakhulu and carry on with my life. I want to be a hell of a success! Ndenze abazali bam proud." Mbali: "that's the perfect attitude girl. Myeke la Lubby yahagu qithi. Yabona ngok if busenaye buzophinda uxoxe, hlel nje uza nabantwana." Somila: "nyan'sile uMbali peto. he's not good for you. Ubuyela kwakho pha. Uzophinda akumithise akumisele ngoLife. Yuuuh, I'd be damned mna sana. Ndas'khupha esaka S'vuyile ndam'chazela qiba kwam. Tshongo bali ntshwangu. Zange phele ne veki wabe sehamba nomnye. Wazinceda Mbali wayoncuntsa sisi. Ngow'sentwen." Mbali: "yuuuh my friend nangok sendizotshata noViwe I just can't do it yet. I'm not ready. My career is just picking up.." Liya: "ndiyaz'sola ndandisiyaphi k'lomntu. Yuuuh ukuphapha sometimes kuyam'nyisa umntu. Mama wayey'thetha lento. Over and over again. Ndingamameli. Ndileqana nendoda nencanca. Jonga ngoku, iphi yona londoda, kwakhona funeke ibe ngumama ondihoayo lo ndandim'gezela ke phof!" She said with tears in her eyes. Mbali: "hayi man mtshana. Don't let this person get to you. Not bonke banje. Lubabalo kudala wabayi nja ke yena. Inguye nala Lonwabo, all they ever did was fuck up girls' lives badlule. That's why ndam'shiya mna Lonwabo, jonga ngok I'm happy with Viwe." Liya: "you're right peto. Even nomama ngoku hates him. Hayi ke andisathethi ngotata." Somila: "myeke mtshana...he's not worth you or your tears. Iseza iPrince yakho and he'll take care of you and this baby." Liya: "thanks peto." Somila: "like that guy....Abo." Liya: "uwoah. Not him please.." Mbali: "ban lowo?" Liya: "some guy....umhle shame but not my type. Worse ndlela athand unxiba la takkie ye nike inye..hayi no asoze." They laughed.

Somila: "mxm. Hayi suka wethu. Ayikho iguy eno competer noLubby and his millions." Mbali: "hayi nyani...kodwa ke ayithi lonto rhuqa nanton na. Zala kqala, then look for umntu ogrand." Liya: "sobona wethu. I just wanna concentrate on my school stuff. Mama is paying a leg for me to actually pass." She got up and went to the bathroom. Somila: "we should throw her a surprise baby shower." Mbali: "nyan'sile yazi she's been through a lot...soy'thetha xasihamba.". Liya came back. Liya: "kuthen nihlebeza?" Somila: "hayi tshi asihlebezi, ndifuna andithumele langoma ka Beyonce qha." Liya: "oh, ndinenzel kutya?" Mbali: "hayi tshi. Ndim makoti walapha, I'll do it. Khabe uphumla." She went to the kitchen.....

Chapter 527

Days flew by. By Saturday I could actually walk. I was doing better. My head pained a lot. I wanted to go home and finally the doctor was letting me. Each and every day. Lukhanyo came to visit me. My dad and mom came as often as possible. Mom came with another guy. He looked handsome, somehow similar to the other light skin dude. Only later I learned that that's father and son. So Thulani was actually my step brother. Nice. Baby came in with a small bag. Luks: "ndifake into zotshintsha ke sthandwa. Come let's bath." He helped me, then I got dressed. He went to sign the papers with the doctor. Doc: "can I have a word?" Me: "sure." Lukhanyo went to fetch my other things. Doc: "you had a chip, in your arm. A contraceptive. We had to remove it because we feared it might interrupt. But you could have it installed again. As soon as you get better." Me: "okay, thanks for letting me know." I waited for Lukhanyo. He drove me home. I was excited, seeing my babies was just bliss! I loved them so much. I was smiling from ear to ear. Baby noticed this and laughed. Luks: "share?" Me: "I'm just excited." Luks: "really?" He parked the car next to an Audi. When I walked into the house. "Surprise!!!" I got a fright. Me: "you guys!" They had actually thrown me a party. Luks: "welcome home love." I hugged him and went to sit. Luks: "this is Soso, Soma..nanku mama notata wabo." I greeted. Luks: "this is Mandy, you know Mandy." Yes I did she came to visit a few days ago. Luks: "this is Estella. And little Alex." Me: "hello.." She looked gorgeous. Luks: "you know Thulani, Namhla and others." Lubby came and gave me a crown. Placing it on my head. Lubb: "first of all, I'd like to thank God this angel has woken up. Besendi xakene nento umlumzan uMzinyathi engasa philanga. Ndinibalisele ismanga, ndithi kuni umnt-" Luks: "hayi Lubby yinton ngok? Tshi khathule fondin akho need." Lubb: "iyafihlwa na lewei nyana? Ithini nto?" Luks: "hayi thula qha. Bendiphethwe yi depression that's it. Enye nenyebubuxoki." Lubb: "nyana kodwa busow'thetha wedwa." I giggled. Luks:

"suxoka Lubby." Lubb: "nyana, ubundi bonisa iimessage zika Jan." Luks: "uthi soqiba ukhale nawe." Everybody laughed. Lubb: "okay, mayiphele. My point is, we are lost without you, Lihle. Susoyikisa oluhlobo man, besendi senza ne washing ngoku, my back been paining. Kunzima kufuneke ndi cleane because uMr Man ebexakwe yi depression. Alwe nempukane esingaz'boniyo. " Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "hayi Lubby uyaxoka noko yini." Lubb: "Ta Seez, awu understand wena ndihlala naye lomntu." We started chatting and eating. Estella was in the kitchen keeping it tidy. Lubb: "babe, don't worry about this." He was carrying Alex in one arm. Estella: "let me change him then." Lubb: "I've already done that. What you could do is fix him something to eat." She made the food. Were they together? Was that Lubby's son? I had so many questions. Lubb: "I'm going to fetch Buhle real quick." Estella: "okay." She took the boy. Lubb: "no, we going together." Estella: "sure?" Lubb: "yes." Lubby left with Alex and drove to Zintle's flat.

Zintle was in the bedroom arguing with Lungelo. Lungelo: "baby...I'm sorry. It was a mistake!" Zintle: "a mistake?!! WHY!! Njani!!" Lungelo: "Zintle I told you this because I didn't want secrets between us. Ndiyayaz ba iwrong lento ndayenzayo but it was months ago baby." Zintle: "I don't know about you anymore." Lungelo: "Zintle..please.." She started crying. Zintle: "don't I please you?" Lungelo: "you do! I was a fool baby. Ndinxilile ndiyi kaka. Yadlula lento zange phinde futhi yenzeka." Zintle: "can we not talk right now? I don't wanna see you." Lungelo: "babes. I'm coming back later, kukho ingxaki at the restaurant." He hugged her. Lungelo: "I'm so sorry Zintle." She was still crying. Lungelo: "indophula intliziyo lento ke bonanje. I can't leave you like this." Zintle: "no hamba..." She wiped her tears and sat down. He kissed her cheek and left. A while later Lubby walked in carrying Alex. Lubb: "why is the door open? Kuthen ukhala? Uphi uBuhle?" Zintle: "in the bedroom." He sat down. Lubb: "what's up?" Zintle: "nothing. Nguban lo?" Lubb: "mntanam. Ukhalelani?" Zintle: "how many children do you have." Lubb: " 6 now. Utheni Zintle." Zintle: "oh its such a mess!" Lubb: "what is?" He sat Alex down. Zintle: "this.....andiyaz Lubby. I don't know anymore." Lubb: "talk to me." Zintle: "Lungelo confessed something today. Uthi kudal I'm'tya..apparently he cheated. Months back." Lubb: "lungelo? Not yena kalok. He's probably hiding something, Lungelo is too good to cheat." Zintle: "lubby. He did. Okay? Khona la colleague yakhe bisandofika. I think ngu Mpumie." Lubb: "Mpumie the lawyer? From Cape Town?" Zintle: "nawe uyamaz? Mxim.." Lubb: "Zee, thetha naye uLungelo, ndiyamaz la Mpumie une tendency zobu gqwirha. She must have blackmailed him with something. Uyamaz nawe uLungelo he's a focused guy. And uyak'thanda." Zintle: "Is this Lukhanyo? Because Lubby ondimaziyo ngethukisa ngoku." Lubb: "I can't do that. Bubomi bakho obu zintle and you asked me

to back off. But ke I care because you're the mother of my child. Thetha man noLungsta, uzoy'chaza eyona nyani." Zintle: "you hate Lungelo. Kuthen umthethelela?" Lubb: "I hate him because he beat me with you clean. But nday'respecter lonto. Look, if I had to choose between Lungelo and Mpumie. It would have to be Lungelo. I once fell victim kwi schemes zalamntana. He must fire her qha. Ayikho enye indlela sisi." He went to fetch his daughter and the bag. Zintle: "can you keep her for the night till I sort this out?" Lubb: "take your time dear...come Lubby Junior. Come on honey." He held his hand. Lubb: "I'll call you later va?" Zintle: "bye." Lubby went to his car and buckled his babies. He was pissed off to the maximum. He took out the phone and called Mpumie. Lubb: "yinton problem yakho!!" Mpumie: "hi Lubby.." Lubb: "tsek man! Uthi Nyay Nyubby! Why can't you ever give up! Why can't you let other people be happy! Kuthen unгахuleli abantu aba single nje!" Mpumie: "who are you on about nowww." Lubb: "ndithetha ngo Lungelo!! I swear to God child. If you don't back the fuck off. Ndizoku qhekeza ngezi zam izandla and bury you. Just Test me." He hung up and breathed then got into the car to drive home.

Asanda came out of her extra classes on Saturday afternoon. She wore a sweater but her bump was visible. Girls in her class looked at her funny. With nasty looks on their faces. Anelisa was loud and loved attention. Anelisa: "YUH sana, umntu uyoze athule kangaka kanti uqavee!!" Her friends laughed. Anelisa: "uzosi qhayisela ngok ba befumen ncanca yena. Yuuh mandoyiswe." Phelz: "hayi peto ubazi nje abathuleyo ngabona bay'thandayo." Asanda walked faster. Anelisa: "ndikhumbula umntu wam mna uThando. Befownile ke izolo, akakwaz tu ungangancingi. Oko sithetha shame, uthe uzozond'bona.." Phelz: "ewe man peto akhe asikhuphe ubhuti. Yakhumbula k'la party ka bhut wakhe? My gaawd he's rich!" Anelisa: "yuuh mtshana wandirhumba ke k'la party. Ndagoduka ishushu. Oko encinwa esithi uyand'thanda." They all laughed. Anelisa: "oh bethuna ubaby wam. Kubekho aba baz'libazisayo. Uzobe thwelene ne susu. Cimba uzohoywa nguba? Yuuh." Asanda closed her ears from listening but their laughs and giggles were too loud. A taxi came by. Anelisa: "usmisele nathi." Asanda let the taxi drive by. They kept quiet too. The taxi's came by and left, clearly they waiting to get on with her. Asanda dialed her brother's number. Mandla: "hallo?" Asanda: "bhuti uphi?" Mandla: "ndilaphe town. Why?" Asanda: "cela uzondilanda." He came immediately. They were still standing there. He parked his car and got out. Asanda: "bhut masambe.." Anelisa: "yuh akambi." She whispered. Mandla: "kwenzeka nton Asanda." Asanda: "nothing bhuti let's just go." He walked to the busstop and stood in front of them. Mandla: "sine ngxaki?" Anelisa: "ewe. Nguwe." Mandla: "ndiyay'donora kemnake icherri sana. Sund'qhela ikaka. Ba aninanto kwenza sanunyela owase khaya." Anelisa: "eshee. Ude uthethelele ihule." Mandla reached

behind his pants and pulled out his gun. Mandla: "andivanga?" He cocked it and grabbed her neck. Pointing the gun to her head. The others ran away. Mandla: "ndiyokubulala unyee sana. Ungaziwa nakokwenu apho ukhoyo. Sundiqhela masimba mna. Zazi into zodlala zezase China. Undivile?" She nodded quickly. Mandla: "masambe Asanda."

Lubby got to KwaFord in a fowl mood. He carried Buhle to the lounge, Alex walked to his mother sleepily. Me: "ohh bethuna khaze naye. UBaby ubalalisile abantwana bam." I held the beautiful baby. She was just too cute. I had A flashing memory of her crying. Screaming. Lukhanyo walking in the bedroom carrying my boy. ' The only way you're leaving me is if you're going to the grave.' He sneered. I jumped in shock and stared at him. Luks: "what wrong lovey wam?" It cannot be him. He would have never said that, maybe ndiyaphupha. Or nday'phupha. Fuck I don't know! Sizwe: "lihle..?" Me: "huh? I'm fine." He gave me a look. But kept quiet. Was this a memory..I tried to think again..we were in a bedroom. The baby and I were crying. She was in my arms as I was sitting on the floor. The way he walked in. He was angry. Sizwe: "Lihle!" Me: "yes?" Sizwe: "are you remembering?" Me: "no...she's just so cute.." Luks: "Luhle used to be like this, ngok she's becoming a pretty little flower. Uyakhula umntanam." Me: "yeah..." Was all I could say. Hayi wethu Lukhanyo would never have said that. I got up gave the baby to Soma's mom and walked to the bedroom. Just entering, I looked around. Another memory flashed. Again we were arguing. I tried to walk away. He pulled me and smashed my shoulder on that very dressing table. More and more of these painful memories crept in. But why was it only bad? Didn't we have good times na. I stood and walked around. Did we always argue? Lukhanyo walked in and held my arms. Shaking me lightly. Luks: "sthandwa sam." My body tensed. Me: "hey." He kissed my neck and held his arms around me. Luks: "feeling okay?" Me: "I'm great." Luks: "okay." Why was he hiding all of this? Lubby walked in. Lubb: "Lukha, we need to discuss something real quick." Luks: "ndiyabuya baby." They left.

Chapter 528

Lubby sat down on his bed. Lubb: "yazi I'm beginning to think of something apha." Luks: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "Mpumie is the one Paul was talking about. Nguye lo wenza investigation." Luks: "how do you know this?" Lubb: "because usebenza noLungelo. Ndisuka kuZintle whereas she told me Lungelo cheated on her with Mpumie. Lungelo mos wayeseyi yekile le case now when she gets here uyay'vusa. She

blackmailed him. That's why he slept with her to keep her quiet!" Luks: "how do you know this?" Lubb: "ndiyamaz uLungelo and ndiyamaz uMpumie. Lungelo is focused, he would never intentionally hurt Zintle. Mpumie is a little bitch who would do anything for new dick. Akaz'phethanga kakhle qith lamntana." Luks: "hayi man Lubby. So? If he's fucking her, to keep quiet singenaphi thina!!!" Lubb: "awuboni Lukhanyo!? He is ruining his damn relationship to save our asses. Ayimonwabisi lento ayenzileyo!" Luks: "oh. But still why do you care!" Lubb: "because its hurting uZintle. And what hurts her, hurts me!" Luks: "ungenaphi Lubby wena? I thought you hated Lungelo. More than anything." Lubb: "yes Lukhanyo I don't like him but ke still. Ayikhomandi lento ayenzayo omnye. I warned that bitch to stay away from him. But she needs a proper warning." Luks: "kudala ndiy'thetha lento nithandana kakbi noLungsta. You're trying to be superman for his relationship with your ex? This is your chance ba mawutyubuluze ungene pha!" Lubb: "hayi Lukhanyo. Ufuna ade andicapkele uZintle? Noko andiyiyo la type ba mandidike." Luks: "kwenzekani ngawe?" Lubb: "hayi man." Luks: "izapha man Bafo." He pulled him to the floor. Lubb: "yeke man." Luks: "what's wrong with you?" Lubb: "khand'yeke." Luks: "mna andithandwa? Why don't you fight for me? Paste wakho? Unjani na." Lubb: "khome...I think I've got a plan." Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "ku lungelo." Luks: "haibo!" Alex walked in. Lubb: "heee lentwana bilele mos." Luks: "hamba ungu tata alok." He got up and left with the boy. He called Paul to find out where Lungelo was. He drove to the restaurant. Lungelo was busy with his books. Lubby walked in carrying a sleepy Alex. Lubb: "yafeketha yaz wena." Lungelo looked up and growled under his breath. Lubb: "can we talk?" Lungelo: "what do you want? To gloat now? Ufumene chance yofumana back uZintle. Just get out my face." Lubby pulled a seat and sat down. Alex took Lungelo's pen. Lubb: "ha.a man nyana." He gave him back his pen. Lungelo: "ufuna nton!" Lubb: "ndiyamaz uMpumie." He looked at him. Lungelo: "what do you know?" Lubb: "I've known her since high school. She manipulates people. Ndiyayaz what she did to you." Lungelo: "your point Lubabalo." Lubb: "I can help you. Finding something to get rid of her." Lungelo: "I'm not down with killing, that's your game." Lubb: "I'm not talking bout killing. Although its not such a bad idea." Lungelo: "you're wasting my time." Lubb: "would you rather lose Zintle?" He kept quiet. Lungelo: "what do you want in return?" Lubb: "nothing. I'm just helping you take care of the mother of my child qha. If you're interested. Uzofowna." He left him his business card. Lubby MenaceTosociety Morrison. Who writes that on their business card? Lungelo smiled and carried on with his work. Lubby drove home....

Thando arrived finally. He went straight to Asanda's house. Not using a car this time. He knocked on the door. Ma: "ngena." He entered the house. Thando: "molweni

mama" ma: "molo mntanam. Unjan?" Thando: "ndiyaphila mama, nina ninjna?" They sat and chatted together the lounge. Ma: "Asanda!" Asanda: "ma?" Ma: "khazaph." She came out her room. Asanda: "mama?" Ma: "hayi ntombi nanku Thando." She looked at him. Her mother saw the tension. Ma: "thatha pha es'pajin sam niyothengi drink ndinxaniwe mna. Usele undiphathela nomgubo wovasa ne swekile." Asanda: "yuuh mama, ayinintsi lento." Ma: "uzok'bambisa uThando kalok." She went to fetch the money and they walked out. Thando: "baby yinton ngxaki?" Asanda: "udyola noAnelisa?" Thando: "owphi uAnelisa?" Asanda: "lo umhlophe man! Suzenzi sdenge!" Thando: "ndizodyola njani naye ndinawe baby? Plus I'm in Plettenburg. Amacherri afana naye awana mthetho. I love You because ndik'thembile. Yinton ezondenza ndidyole kengok?" Asanda: "because she says ulele naye at your brother's party. The one I wasn't invited to. And uyamfonela and stuff." Thando: "when did she say all this?" Asanda: "today, siphume skolweni." Thando: "babes, unomona lamntana. Don't even let her get to you. Ndiyakwaz ke wena you so sweet yazi. Qha mntu wam don't let them push you around." Asanda: "I don't wanna fight Thando. I want to protect my child." Thando: "sum'hoya ke love. Makayonya." She held his hand. Thando: "uzokwaz uhamba nam tonight?" Asanda: "I don't know if umama uzovuma." Thando: "ey and ndiyamoyika umamakho. But sizothetha naye...sizame ke at least. I'm booking a hotel." Asanda: "awukathethi no brother wakho?" Thando: "no and I'm not planning to." Asanda: "okay Thando." They got to the supermarket. Smiling and laughing together. Anelisa bumped into her on purpose. Asanda: "ouuch!!" She held her stomach. Anelisa: "oops." Thando: "baby uright?" Asanda: "no I'm okay.." Thando: "what the fuck do you think you're doing?" Anelisa: "hey Babe.. Bungand'khumbuli?" Thando: "ndizoy'khumbula njan into eweak efana nawe? Hlukana noAsanda!! Andikufuni Anelisa. Uyikaka nje yomntana ehamb'ilalwa! Khaz'thande man!" Everybody laughed at her. She ran out the shop. Thando: "baby, I'm sorry..." He hugged and kissed her forehead. Thando: "sorry va?" Asanda: "its okay I'm fine." Thando: "ha.a. We're going to the doc, siyochecker. Mas'thenge net ez'wey." Asanda: "its already late." Thando: "iza Asanda. I'm not going to be fine until I'm sure my baby is." They bought the things and went to a surgery. Receptionist: "sivalile bhut jonga ixesha." Thando: "please sisi, I just need to check if she's okay. Besandokuwa just now." Receptionist: "andizokwazi. I'm done for the day." Thando: "haibo sisi. Don't you have a heart na?" Receptionist: "angayi eDora nje?" The doctor came out his office. Doc: "yinton ngxaki." Thando: "girlfriend yam, someone kind of bumped into her ngesgezo, ngok ndine worry what if it affects my child." Doc: "iza ngapha." He smiled. Doc: "you're more nervous than she is." As they lay on the bed. Doc: "senisenzile iscan before?" Thando: "ewe doc." Doc: "okay...the baby is okay, akho

damage, yabo?" Thando: "oh." Doc: "ndiyavuya uyazi ba uyay'supporter igirlfriend yakho and you're actually serious about lomtana. Uy'bambe apho. That's a real man." Thando: "enkosi bhuti." He helped her dress and fixed her hair. Asanda: "why do you always fuss. Ndi right." Thando: "you sure?" Asanda: "promise." Thando: "sibhathala ku sisi efront ne?" Doc: "don't worry about it.." He gave them another little picture. Thando: "ndiyabulela bhuti." They walked home. Asanda: "hayi Thando. Uske waphithizela baby. What's wrong." Thando: "ndiya stresseka love. You and this child mean everything to me right now because andinanto to look forward to besides you two." Asanda: "si-right ke mntu wam. Subana stress." They got home. Asanda's mother was cooking. Ma: "hayi sendi sithi anisabuyi." Thando: "yazi ma-" Asanda: "we just decided to take the longer route." Ma: "oh okay." They sat with her awkwardly. Both scared to ask. Ma: "nitheni na bethuna naske nangath nivalwe imilomo. Okanye anina ncoko xa kukho mna." Thando smiled. Thando: "hayi mama ayilonto." Ma: "kanti." She stirred the pot. They looked at each other. Ma: "hehake!" She tasted her gravy and closed the pot. Then checked the other. Ma: "what's wrong?" Thando: "its just that...." Why was he even asking. It was just disrespectful. Ma: "its just what?" Thando: "bendizoyo bukel movie later on today and basically had two tickets. Bendibawel hamba noAsanda." Ma: "oh that's fine. Umandla uzaske ayom'landa." He looked away. Ma: "ohhh..." Finally getting the hint. Ma: "tshin na Yehova abantwana. Asanda?" Asanda: "mama?" Ma: "nizoyaphi emvakoko kengok?" Asanda: "we'll go and rest ma. Mna ndiye ku Zimasa. Thando aye ku bhuti wakhe. Its a short walk." Ma: "ohh. Anitsho kalok. Okay then. Ndincedise kqala apha. Then uyopakisha ke pajama. Undibulisele ku Zimasa." Thando: "ndiyabulela mama." Ma: "keep my children safe Thando. Akasekho mnye ngoku, nowakho u-involved." Thando: "ewe ma."

Mandla was with his cronies at their usual spot. The boys were playing spinning their cars doing donuts. Mandla sat with Sthe and Wara drinking. Some girl walked to them. Girl: "Wara ndicel thetha nawe." Wara: "ndi busy fondin." Girl: "this is serious!!" Wara: "uyandisitha joe!" He held her arm and gently pushed her aside as they watched the white golf drift. Wara: "ndifake 2 sgodo k'le moto ke majita." Mandla: "yanya Wara. Ay'nanto k'la ntwana imnyama." Sthe: "awungenel wena Mindlo's." Mandla: "hayi masiyek abantwan badlale nje because ndi niice..." Girl: "Wara! Ndisuke clinic and ndimithi!" Wara: "subana worry mtshana, ndizok'khangelisa utata womntana. Ima nje kancinci wena." Girl: "wara nguwe utata walomntana!!" Wara: "hayi uthethi bhentse kengok." Girl: "ndizom'thin lomntana mna." Wara: "buyela eclinic ubuze pha. Khange uchazelwe khona?" Girl: "hayi Wara!" Wara: "bungatsho ke bhedin." Girl: "ndithin?" Wara: "faka iArbitration kube kanye." Sthe laughed mistakenly. Girl: "what the hell is that?" Wara: "khupha lonto fondin."

Girl: "you are sooo fucking unbelievable!" Wara: "khaguquke, wenze eza walks zi sexy ndizobukel mpundu xawuhamba." The guys laughed. She didn't want to. But she had to walk away. As she walked. Wara: "susa sandla kalok baby!" Girl: "vtsek!!" Mandla: "hayi kodwa uncolile yazi sani. Lomntana zange usebenzise condom naye?" Wara: "hayi ke this time it wasn't my fault. wazizela kum. Ndam'chazela and'na condom but she did it anyway." Mandla: "kodwa Wara unentliziyo ye knorrox man. Kuthen unje!" Wara: "mxm." Sthe: "Mandla uyabizwa pha." A short guy across the road was calling him. Mandla: "yinto Bora!" Bora: "khaze sani. Ithathwa nguwe vannag le mali. Khaze mjita." Mandla: "malin?" Bora: "3 thou." Mandla got up and took his car. He saw Sino but acted like he didn't. He was going to kill the road.. He revved the car. The crowd went crazy. He spun the car around and round in 0 rotation then stopped. He did again. Smoke filled the air. His friends whistled and cheered. He kept the car going for a very long time doing stunts until he bust a tyre. Everybody clapped. He drove away to change his wheels. Sino and Thami were jumping up and down. Sino ran to his car but it was already filled with girls. He stood outside with another girl flirting. She was short and light skin. He picked her up and sat her on his car. While kissing and giggling. Sino stood there. Sino: "yinton kengok Mandla le shit undenzela yona!!!" Mandla: "nganton ngok Sino?" Sino: "lo nondindwa um'cholaphi. He wena!! Usuke apho, ziphume ez'tshom zakho. Yimoto yendodam le!!!" Mandla: "hayi man Sino yinton ngok." Sino: "hlikan nina!!" Thami: "bahlise my friend! Moto yendodakho lena! Bayanya!" Mandla: "ndiyokukhanda unye uyeva? Usuke apha. Yinton ngok ngxak yakho. Awuyiyo treatment yam andizotywa wena oko kalok. fok man!" Sino: "hay mandla njan?" He waited till the finished changing the wheel. Mandla: "masambe baby." The girl went into the car. Mandla drove away. He dropped off her friends and took her home. Girl: "aw na? Asizophuma? Have a few drinks? To celebrate?" Mandla: "ndizo celebrater ngomso mna. There's something I'm busy with today." Girl: "okay. Fine." She opened. Mandla: "haibo. Just like that?" Girl: "like what." Mandla: "uzond'shiya kanje?" Girl: "ndik'shiye njan?" Mandla: "some CPR'nyana?" He pulled her and kissed her lips. Mandla: "ndiyeza ngomso." She left. Mandla drove home. His mother was still awake. Ma: "uwooah! Wanukainja efileyo. Uvelaphi." Mandla: "li tayere le moto man mama..." He shoved money wrapped in rubber bands in her pocket. Ma: "yinton le?" Mandla: "ndimnkile." He kissed her cheek and left.

Chapter 529

Lubby lay in bed with his daughter. Buhle was refusing to sleep. He played with her in the meantime. Hoping she falls asleep soon. He was yawning. Lubb: "mmwah.

Phuza tatakho." Estella walked in. Lubb: "heyy.." Buhle smiled excitedly. Estella: "you coping?" Lubb: "yes, but she's refusing to sleep." Estella: "welcome to parenthood." Lubb: "where's Alex?" Estella: "Lukhanyo is putting him to sleep." Lubb: "he's probably too tired to even notice, the way that boy runs around." Estella: "he's always got energy." She held the baby rocking her back and forth. Lubb: "she's breastfed.." Estella: "I doubt I still have milk in my breasts. Alex hardly ever sucked. He stopped at 5 months and now prefers his formula." Lubb: "you always got milk, you're a woman." He sat behind her. His legs hanging on either side of the bed. He pulled her closer to him. Lubb: "she's ready." Estella: "and you? Why you monitoring?" Lubb: "I want to see. Its proven that babies can be breastfed by other women too not only their mothers." Estella: "I know all that. Although Bubu doesn't look hungry." Lubb: "just do it." She pulled out her breast and placed it softly on her mouth. The baby sucked. Lubb: "there we go.." He wrapped his arms around them. Rocking the baby gently to sleep. Lubb: "I just wanted to see your boob." He whispered. She laughed. Estella: "nxarg whatever." After some time Bubu fell asleep. Estella: "there you go." Lubb: "I told you, you had milk. Nam ndafuna ke sana." Estella: "what's that?" He smiled. Lubb: "nothing." She lay the baby on the bed. Estella: "goodnight angel.." Lubb: "where you gonn sleep?" Estella: "I put a blow up bed in the lounge." Lubb: "but I've space here." Estella: "no its okay." Lubb: "hey come. Even Buhle's here. Where's Alex?" Estella: "I told you he's sleeping with Lukhanyo." Lubb: "nah bring him." Estella went to fetch her son. The children lay in between them and they fell asleep. Lukhanyo was changing Luhle's diaper. Luthando and me lay in bed together. He looked very happy. Always smiling and opening his mouth to take a bite. He bit me 3 times today. Me: "uncanca ibotile?" Luks: "yes baby. Kodwa yal'thanda ne bele. He used to fight you so hard for it ade aqumbe." That was so cute. Let's try the boob. I undressed and he stared at it. Bringing his mouth I let him suck on his own. Then he bit me. Me: "ouch! Hayi usile mos Luthando." He smiled. Me: "No. Don't do that." I put him aside and wore my pajama top. He started sulking and crying. Luks: "Hayi HEY!!" He looked at his father and the cry died down immediately. Me: "hayi ungade urharhamele umntana." Luks: "its the only way he'll learn ba ironko into baby. Jonga nangoku uthule." They lay next to us. Me: "Lukhanyo...how was our relationship?" Luks: "it was amazing baby..mna I fell in love with you more and more." Me: "have you striked me before?" Luks: "uhm...no. I didn't strike you. We use to argue and mishandle each other." Me: "oh." Luks: "why do you ask?" Me: "ndifuna uyazi qha.." Luks: "okay sthandwa." I played with my son's little afro. He looked sleepy. I just wanted to hold him. When I closed my eyes. I saw myself standing in the lounge. Luks: 'lixesha lobuya eli?' He was angry. When I tried to answer he strangled my neck.

I quickly opened my eyes. Me: "do I work?" Luks: "you own a business babes, organize and cater at functions. Then uye skolwen kengok." Me: "skolwen?" Luks: "yes. Wenzi first year yakho love, the assignments you had before you went to hospital zisiwe ngu Lubby plus the paper from the hospital. So they held down your things till you get better." Me: "ndingaya monday?" Luks: "hayi baby, its too early, I can go fetch your work, sik'ncedise aphe ndlin." Me: "it would be nice to get out and do something." Luks: "we can go out tomorrow. Shopping. Then siye endlin ka Lubby maybe you'll remember something there." Me: "okay love." I was tired now. So I closed my eyes to sleep. I didn't like not dreaming, but I didn't want to think of negative things. Although as negative as they seem even if our relationship wasn't rosey and all. Why do I still feel so in love. So clearly there was good days, better days. Actually the best days. That made me fall deeply in love...

The next morning everybody got ready. My body was getting so much better now. Lukhanyo and I left first, Lubby, Estella, Alex, Buhle, Thulani and Namhla were going to lubby's house. Lukhanyo and our babies left for the mall. I carried Luthando. He was with Luhle. Luks: "ndilambile ke yazi." Me: "nam..qha andifun nto iheavy. Noba its just a sandwich." We walked around for a while, he bought a few things. Me: "where is your family?" Luks: "you're my family baby. Yiyo yonke le sihlala nayo. And lubby and the others." Me: "I mean your mom and dad and siblings." He got quite uncomfortable. Luks: "mom and dad are deceased. My brother too. Ndim noLubby abashiyekileyo. My uncles have passed sishiyeke noy'1 qha and he's in jail. Then kubekho our grandparents. Aba besiba fownele izolo." Me: "oh." He dialed a number. Sbosh: "hello?" Luks: "ndicela uzolanda uChuma." Sbosh: "and for the past 2 months? You Just wake up and decide boom, ndizolanda uChuma?" Luks: "its been a tough time fondin, come on." Sbosh: "uChuma use khaya with Sima and Zozo." Luks: "ndizoyom'landa khona alok." Sbosh: "Lukhanyo, please fetch him ngomso. He really enjoys it there and it helped him recover. Just let him stay." Luks: "ngomso is monday mos uzobese skolwen!" Sbosh: "uzayom'landa kalok." Luks: "mxm, ayikho le shit uyenza yazi Sbongile!" Sbosh: "Lukhanyo, we have been trying you, ungavumi. I'm trying to be civil apha ndithetha kakhle nawe. Uzombona ngomso lomntana." He hung up. Me: "nguban lowo." Luks: "mama ka Chuma babes, our other son." Me: "oh." Lukhanyo drove us to Lubby's house. When he slowed down before the gate. I remembered this house. I looked straight up to the roof where there was a little window. The attic. I looked at the street again and got out the car. I remember the two cars that were standing here. I shot two people and they died here. I carried them to the car and....Lukhanyo drove off with them. That cannot be real. Luks: "baby what's wrong?" He walked to me. Were we even married? The way he's hiding

things. I married a murderer? And I killed too? Nooo.. Luks: "baby. Yinton ngoku?" Me: "ngoban aba Lukhanyo?" Luks: "akhomntu apha baby. Iza let's go in. You need to rest. Ingathi uzowa." He got back in the car and drove in the yard. Why did we kill those people? We went inside the house. I felt the same way I fet yesterday at ours too. I went to the kitchen and made myself tea. Having to look through all the cupboards was exhausting. Luks: "ndik'ncede?" Me: "I just want tea." Luks: "okay. Walk down that passage, ungene kwi room yok'qibela. Its a movie lounge. It was your favorite place to chill." I went to the movie place. It looked like a mini cinema. A movie was on already. I sat down at the front row on the 3rd seat. It just felt so right. Someone walked in. Lubb: "you good?" Me: "hm..I'm fine." He sat next to me and watched the movie. Something was coming back...I kept glancing over at him. Lubb: "hayi lady wamane ngondithi jep? Ndithen dan ndinuk umlomo?" I laughed. Me: "no." Lubb: "what do you remember." Me: "only this seat." Lubb: "good." Me: "is there something else?" Lubb: "nope. Got to go. Got a meeting. Bye." He rushed out immediately. Lukhanyo came in with a tray. Luks: "what's wrong with him?" Me: "he has a meeting. Khandiphathel abantwana bam baby. All of them." Luks: "okay." He left. Lubby got a call from Lungelo asking to meet up. Lubby drove to his restaurant and walked out to him Lungelo was standing next to his car. Lubb: "yinton wama ingathi uzokaraba ihagu. What's up." Lungelo: "I need your help." Lubby gasped. Lubb: "I never thought I'd hear those words come out your mouth. Khame ndiyolanda i-IPad yam, ndibenok'recorder Bafo won't believe me." Lungelo: "Lubabalo I'm not here to play games. You know damn well, I can't stand you." Lubb: "then lie down or sit still bra." Lungelo: "uzandineda or just brag?" Lubb: "first let me record you." Lungelo: "you are soo damn childish!" Lubb: "you need to lighten up before I throw a lamp at your face." Lungelo: "lubabalo.." He warned. Lubb: "fine!!" Lungelo: "I don't understand why you got to Fight first." Lubb: "you're the one throwing a bitch fit!" Lungelo: "you know what lubby? You irritate me." Lubb: "you mean I grind your tits?" Lungelo: "fuck you." He walked to his car. Lubb: "asika qibi nje. Look. I'll help you." They stared at each other. Lungelo: "well?" Lubb: "masingene, I might have a plan." Lungelo: "I am not about to be seen with you in public." Lubb: "I don't mean to beg but nigga Please. Like I want to be seen with YOU in public. With your little sour jelly bean face." Lungelo just stared at him but couldn't help crack a smile. They went into the restaurant.

An hour later, As I was sitting there in that lounge. Sylvia had taken the babies to go sleep. Estella walked in. Estella: "hey." Me: "hi." She had her hair tied up, wearing a track suit. Estella: "do you want me to get you anything?" Me: "nah I'm okay." She sat down. I actually wanted to be alone at the time. I was thinking. Estella: "how do you feel?" Me: "I'm fine. Don't feel anything." I didn't feel like talking ke bonanje. Estella: "oh." Me: "are you and lubby together?" Estella: "no we're just friends." Me: "but you're all over him and I noticed you slept in his bedroom." She was a bit shocked but mos yinyan. Estella: "uhm..we didn't do anything." Me: "right." Andaz noba ucinga ndingumntana lona. Estella: "I see you're in a bad mood so..let me just leave." She walked out the room. I went to the kitchen. My dad came too. Me: "nguban lo mlungu tata?" Sizwe: "tshomi ka Lubby." Me: "iphi kanti girlfriend yakhe." Sizwe: "they broke up. Do you remember a Liya?" Sounds familiar. Me: "can you call her?" Sizwe: "let me ask for her number ku Lukhan- oh here he is. Khasinike number ka Liya." Luks: "why?" Sizwe: "lihle wants to talk to her." Luks: "that is not a good idea. Liya akafun kuza apha. She's mad at Lubby." Sizwe: "oh." Me: "ndise kuye ke." Luks: "I don't know where she lives." Sizwe stared at him in shock. Luks: "does anyone want pizza?" He walked out the house. Me: "why doesn't he want me to speak to her?" Sizwe: "andiyazi. Don't worry though. Maybe if we call her. Iphi phone yakho?" I gave him the phone and he searched for the number. Sizwe: "nantsi." I called her. Maybe her voice would bring back something. She didn't answer, I called again. Sizwe: "or maybe she's busy. She'll call you back." We walked back to the lounge I was in. Namhla came with this time. Namhla: "can we talk?" Me: "sure." Sizwe: "nizond'fumana phandle mna." Namhla and I sat down. Me: "Namhla what's wrong?" Namhla: "Thulani and I broke up." Me: "what? When?" Namhla: "its been days ngoku." Me: "but why Namhla?" Namhla: "I can't do this Lihle. I'm young mna. I thought maybe I could grow into it but its not happening." Me: "grow into what Namhla?" Namhla: "ukuhlalisana naye. He's demanding at times and I'm just not a door mat ke mna shame. So I called things off. That's why ndihlala nomamakho." Me: "did you guys fight?" Namhla: "yes kakhulu. For the past month! I thought une stress kuba ooLubby bebengekho right. But things are back to normal. He isn't. Naye wethu he was probably having doubts. We rushed into everything." Me: "uxolo mntase..but he'll come back to you. Nizobuyelana." Namhla: "let me just focus on school for now. How are you doing?" I could see it on her face. She was crushed. She wanted to cry. But still smiled and changed the topic. I wanted to comfort her but maybe she doesn't want that. Me: "you know you can still talk to him right?" Namhla: "he doesn't want to talk Lihle." Me: "but last night benilele kunye njena." Namhla: "ndim belem eroomin yena ulele else where andazi phi ke. Its like he's avoiding me. Ndandiy'thethile ke

lonto kuwe lihle. I remember very well ndisithi uzodikwa lomntu." Me: "khange aqalise udikwa uThulani nguwe." Namhla: "kanti kuthen? He does not care at all." Me: "maybe he thinks you're just mad at him. Because asiyaz nto yokohlukana kwenu thina. Naye he probably is in denial." Namhla: "yay'thetha ibebebe ke wena." I giggled. Me: "inton leyo?" Namhla: "mxim." Me: "nguban Namhla losisi umhlophe apha?" Namhla: "uban? uSylvia?" Me: "no man. This french lady." Namhla: "oh mxim. Tshomi ka Lubby. Andisam'khumbuli uLiya. Oko wohlukana no Lubby zange aphinde aze or afowne." Me: "akaphendul phone, I tried. What happened?" Namhla: "andazi wethu. Nguwe umntu onoyazi. Zandingekho mna." Me: "then yena lo, uvelaphi?" Namhla: "Cape Town. Uhlala nabantwana. Or ahlale noLubby. Bahleke into engapheliyo engasenayo nencasa ka chappies we-watermelon. Bekhe wazoncokola into engadibaniyo ndabe ndingenawo naloomdla ke mna. Andiyiva lanto ay'thethayo." Me: "ndifuna ubona uLiya. Uyamaz uhlalaphi?" Namhla: "no, zange ndaya kowabo. Kodwa Ta Luks uqhel ukuya pha noLubby so uzucele yena." He lied to me. Me: "oh." Namhla: "mandy busowum'fownele?" Me: "not yet. Ndim'qibele izolo." Namhla: "okay." Ma: "lemme go check on my kids." I walked To the bedroom. Estella was already there, playing with Buhle. Luthandoluhle was still sleeping. Her little boy held a big ball, rolling it all over the floor. I turned back and walked to Namhla.

Lubby and Lungelo were still sitting together. Lungelo: "Lubabalo please stop fooling around." Lubb: "okay, I'll hire an investigator as'khangelele anything, enough for us to get rid of her." Lungelo: "you talk about 'us' as if we're besties or some shit." Lubb: "mxim. I'll call you tomorrow." Lungelo: "what do I do in the mean time?" Lubb: "have your nails done or something. I'll call you." Lungelo squinted his eyes. Lungelo: "thanks." Lubb: "say it like you mean it." Lungelo: "khaw'hambe ngoku." Lubby went to his car and drove home. Paul came into the restaurant. Paul: "ngu Lukhanyo lo?" Lungelo: "they're Your friends. Suppose uyabaz. ngu Lubby.." Paul: "uzothin?" Lungelo: "we have some business together." Paul: "wena no Lubby? you're lying." Lungelo: "okay. He's not that bad. Maybe a bit stupid but definitely not bad." Paul: "kudala ndik'xelela." Meanwhile Lubby got home and went to look for his daughter. Estella was holding her, laying her in the cot. Lubb: "hey." He whispered. Estella: "hi." Alex was sleeping on the floor. Lubby picked him up and carried him to bed. Estella's bag was open. She was continuing with packing. Lubb: "and now?" Estella: "we're leaving." Lubb: "what??" Estella: "I have a job to get to Lubby, its Monday tomorrow. Plus I've been gone the whole week." Lubb: "no but we agreed with dad you'd stay at least 2." Estella: "I have thus changed my mind." Lubb: "but why?" Estella: "Alex needs to start familiarizing himself with home, his tutor and nanny." Lubb: "Estella." She

took the boy's bag and packed it too. Lubb: "did something happen?" Estella: "no..nothing happened. We just came to keep you company okay? Now you have your whole family back in full force. I need to get to work." Lubb: "okay then leave tomorrow?" Estella: "I found a flight for tonight." She closed her bag. Estella: "why do you look sad?" Lubb: "I don't want you to leave." Estella: "I'm just going to Cape Town Lubby not Mars. When you want to see me, you'll bring your cool jet and fly over. Yeah?" She took her phone and dialed a cab. Lubb: "you know I don't understand this Estella I thought we were cool." Estella: "we are. I just know when I'm not wanted and I'm not the type to force things." Lubb: "come on, everybody here likes you. You're adorable. And I enjoy having you here." Estella: "yeah...they all like me, but refuse to talk to me? Nice." She took her son. Lubb: "look I'll talk to th-" Estella: "No! Please don't. We'll just talk when I land okay? Say goodbye to Soso and his parents for me." She took the bags, the cab arrived quickly and they left. Lubby was extremely pissed off and hurt. Lukhanyo walked in carrying pizza. Luks: "who's hungry?" Sizwe came inside the house. Luks: "how did Lungi go? I hope you didn't fight him again shame." Lubby didn't reply. Luks: "heh Bafo? He pissed you off didn't he? Uwoah, mxim. I knew it." Lubby got up and walked to his room. Thenjiwe came out of the other bedroom with Sylvia chatting about Dinner. Sylvia: "bhuti ndiniphekele nton namhlanje." He didn't reply, just walked into his room and locked it. His phone rang. Lubb: "yinton man!" Zintle: "damn... Yinton ngok?" Lubb: "sorry I thought ungomnye umntu. What's up?" Zintle: "yeah, uzam'zisa nin umntana?" Lubb: "she's still sleeping." Zintle: "okay then, I was just checking. Ungazi rush(i). Anyway I took your advice. Ndithethile naye. He told me what happened and that you're helping him get rid of her. Thank you so much Lubabalo." Lubb: "sure." Zintle: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "it seems like everyone has love except for mna. Always ndine bhadi. Sometimes andiyi hoyi but it gets lonely..you know." Zintle: "I know, I felt that way before. Iyadlula lo feeling. You'll find someone." Lubb: "I always fail Zintle. Qho! Look at what happened with you, then Liya. Now just when I thought ndizozama something pushes it far away kwakhona." Zintle: "who are you talking about?" Lubb: "umama walomntana bendihamba naye." Zintle: "have you tried speaking to her." Lubb: "I did..but she's stubborn and selfless. Akafun utsho ba ugxothe nguban aphe ndlin." Zintle: "ouch...banomgxotha ngoba dan?" Lubb: "ndaziphi na Zintle mna ndingaboni nto irongo ngaye?" Zintle: "or umhlawmbi she had a disagreement nomntu and akafun bangathi she's causing problems. So wa-decide uhamba." Lubb: "so what do I do?" Zintle: "just give her some space. And don't go throwing a fit apho endlini. Just keep calm, because izophinda xa ekhona ibengath ngok ukhetha yena yedwa. Then idale ezinye ingxaki." Lubb: "ndithule kengok Zintle?" Zintle: "andiyazi Lubby shame,

because I can't make decisions for you. All I know is that you shouldn't shut your family out because of a woman." He breathed. Lubb: "okay..we'll talk later." Zintle: "sharp."

Lonwabo, Busi and Tia had come back from church. They went to Busi's mother for sunday lunch. She had cooked a lovely meal. They all sat in the dining table. Khanya came out her room with her crying baby. Ma: "uthen na umntana Khanya!" Khanya: "ndizomazelaphi mna mama? Oko elila apha." Ma: "jonga noba uva shushu nova shushu! Awukhathali qith man bekhe watya?" Khanya: "ewe ndim'tyisile." Busi: "khasapha lomntana mama." She took the baby to the bedroom. Khanya went to answer her phone. Khanya: "peto?" Caller: "mtshana, sise GQ, Ziyawa. Iza man kukho ne blush." Khanya: "ndiyeza my f ima ndinxibe nje wena." Caller: "khaw'leza tshomi. Nanku lamfana wala gusheshe imnyama." Khanya: "uMindlo's ulapho? Yuuuuh ndiyeza peto." Caller: "khaw'leza ke nana." She hung up. Ma: "uyawa yaphi!!" Khanya: "hayi mama ndisayobona uAnelisa noSnazo." Ma: "sine family dinner apha, awunoveske uhambe!" Khanya: "hayi mama akuziwanga kum kalok. Worse and'na ncoko mna nalomntu." Lonwabo stared at her silently. Ma: "iphi mbeko Khanya! Ngu bhuti kuwe uLonwabo!!" Khanya: "ubhuti olala nabantwana?! Yuuuuh mandoyiswe ke bethuna." Her mother slapped her hard. Ma: "ndiyokuvuna mna! Ibanendlela yothetha!!" She went to her bedroom. And got dressed. Busi: "uyaphi Khanya?" Khanya: "khayekane nam Busisiwe tshin bawo. Nam ndifuna ukonwaba. Inyanga zingaphi oko ndihlel k'le ndlu!" She took her bag and walked out. Busi came back to the table. Ma: "uxolweni bantwana bam. Ndiske ndingayazi ungenwe yinto uKhanya. Into ayaziyo sistrato. Nes'nxilo ngathi akayo ntombazana." Losta: "myeke mama. M'vule. Xa onzakele kwesa strato uzobuya elilela wena." Ma: "kanti azabuye nowesi bini umntana uyow'butha okwakhe amke ndlinam." Busi: "hayi mama." Ma: "ndikruqukile kungabina mbeko ka Khanya Busi. Andiyazi uyifumanaphi yonke lento ngoba wena awuna cheek." Busi: "utyiwa zinto zakhe wethu." Ma: "kuthandi ndoda kanti. Khandiphathel pilis zam nantsoo le pressure ndayiva.." Losta: "za nepilis Busi!!" He got up and took a damp cloth wetting her face lightly. She drank her pills and cooled off. Ma: "yuuh, khame ndiyonqenqa bethuna." Lonwabo went to his car and fetched a medical kit. He went to the bedroom to check how she was. Busi: "uright?" Losta: "yes... Uright, was just making sure. Kuzofunek ulale apha tonight, just in case." Busi: "okay." They went to the kitchen to tidy everything up.

Mandla was at Oom Cola's tavern. (Kwa Gqalane). The girl he was with yesterday came with her friends. Mandla brought his friends too. Wara: "yoh hay kodwa mjita. Bunokwenza lawey unganayo imali sani. Uyay'rhuqa imoto one." Sthe: "nyan'sile uWara yazi. Benaar nyan lamjita we golf." Mandla: "fane wajijisa umlomo oko gqhaps.

Because andi buyi." He took Buhle and her bags and left for Zintle's flat.. Lungelo opened for him. This time he was more friendly. Lungelo: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "ai Lungelo suzi tshova kwinto zam undincede." Lungelo: "mxm. Ngaske ikutye mpudwen lonto ik'tyayo for lo piece." Lubby stared at him. Lungelo stared back and smiled. Lungelo: "would you like a drink?" Lubb: "two shots of whatever." He went to put Luntle down in her mother's bedroom. He came back and sat in the lounge. Lungelo: "so? What's up?" He handed him the drink. Lubb: "kukho ipolitics k'la family yazi. I don't know why but today it got me worked up!" Lungelo: "hm..shame. Must be a tragedy having to live with rules. Into ongay'qhelanga ke wena." Lubb: "we don't live by rules. Its just that sometimes they infuriate me qha. I just snap." Lungelo: "I can't imagine you fighting noLukhanyo." Lubb: "kanti Lungelo undenza ndifune um'faki mpama tshongo bambi ingathi liqabi apha." Lungelo laughed out loud. Lubb: "I'm glad this amuses you." Lungelo: "but lubby, he looks exactly like you! Ba umbi yena cacile nawe umbi." Lubb: "mxim. Sundidika nawe Lungelo." Lungelo: "hayi niphambene va." They drank and watched tv quietly. Zintle walked in from the shop. She smiled to see they were actually getting along. Zintle: "molweni guys ninjani?" Lubb: "I'm feeling like a piece of shit." Lungelo: "that's because you are." Lubb: "inqindi Lungelo. Its waiting." Lungelo: "take your best shot." Zintle: "guys please stop this cat fight yenu. Yuuh, jonga nivusa umntanam ngoku." She went to Buhle. Zintle: "hey sweetheart..". She made her formula ready and started feeding her. The baby screamed. Zintle: "haibo." The guys went to check. Lubb: "what's the problem?" Zintle: "akafun kutya." Lubb: "ungamncanisi bele nje?" Zintle: "akal'ncanci bele uBuhle." Lubb: "oh." Zintle: "what do you mean oh?" Lubb: "uhm...well...she refused to sleep. So, samncancisa ibele." Zintle: "awuna bele Lubabalo. What do you mean namncancisa ibele." Lubb: "well...Ella did." Zintle: "what?" Lubb: "but ayikho rongo njena lonto." Zintle: "but Buhle never liked breast before. That's why ndim'ncancisa botile!" Lubb: "no, zange umnike ichance." She tried the breast. The baby sucked. Lubb: "there. You see?" Zintle: "yes but don't just give my baby to anyone for a breast Lubby." Lubb: "hehake Zintle. Its not like Estella une sifo mos." Zintle: "how do you know." Lubb: "hehake, she tested for her monthly check up. Akana niks. She showed me because bendikrapa ebagin yakhe. Do you really think I'm that careless." Zintle: "anditsho Lubby. But andimazi kaloku mna." Lubb: "nah its fine. Subanayo ne worry because akazophinda am'bone uBuhle." He walked out. Zintle: "why is he so sensitive?" Lungelo: "he's going through something. Family yakhe bane dispute of some sort." Zintle: "oh..anyway, what are we having for dinner? Uphi uKhaya?" Lungelo: "I don't know babe. To both those questions. Ulambile baby?" Zintle: "I'm starving. Just fry some meat for now." Lungelo: "okay love." He went to the kitchen

and cooked up a storm. He felt he needed to make it up to her for the wrong he has done. Zintle: "uhm, uyapheka?" Lungelo: "ewe love just give me 30 minutes. It'll be ready." Zintle: "30 minutes?" He smiled. Lungelo: "30 minutes."

Monday morning, Lubby woke up. He was in Lonwabo's house. In the guest room. He took a shower and went downstairs. Lonwabo was walking around the kitchen making cereal. Losta: "so...did you call her?" Lubb: "no...she sent a message last night wathi ufike kakhle." Losta: "and you?" Lubb: "well I said okay, sancokola nje but ingathi bengafun thetha wade wathi udiniwe yena uyolala." Losta: "women tendencies hleli nje udiniwe xa kusiliwa." Lubb: "oko efikile Lonwabo lomntana. She wakes up makes breakfast, cleans the entire house. Washes dishes, bathes babies, feed them, get lunch ready. After that aphinde avase zitya, alalise abantwana. Aphinde aqoqoshe, again uzoba busy ngento kutya. Oko efikile not once wathi udiniwe. Uqala ukutsho ngoku ese Kapa. Matter of fact akadinwanga. Udikiwe." Losta: "damn. Worse ke leyo oko emile. Don't you have a maid man Lubby?" Lubb: "Sylvia uske aphole xa kukho Estella. Because everything is taken care of." Losta: "shame man. So bam'capkelela ntoni?" Lubb: "uzundibuze." Losta: "yazi abafazi? So complicated. Umntu angaveske adikwe ngomnye ngenxa esebenza acimbe uthatha indawo yakhe. Kwakhona xa engasebenzi badikwe bajongane ngeza looks 'hee khajonge ubani hlel ngath use lwandle, ucimba eza mbiza zovaswa nguba, eshee ndizokhe ndimbone ke yazi.' That's women for you." Lubb: "mxim, Lonwabo andifun thetha ngalomntana yazi. iyandophula umphefumlo mna." Losta: "uphi uLiya?" Lubb: "andimazi." He snapped. Losta: "awukwaz kalok. Wawu inlove apha uyi sepha emanzin. What happened." Lubb: "you never liked her kusaqalwa." Losta: "so?" Lubb: "mxim...unjan madam?" Losta: "amazing..eish Lubby sani. Andiyazi kwenzekani ngam. Ndiyay'thanda le cherri manyan. Ndonwabile futhi." Lubb: "happy for you." Losta: "subana worry man sani. Uzom'fumana umntu ogrand." Lubb: "I'm getting tired of hearing that Lonwabo. Honestly. Andifun kwa cherri ngok. I want absolutely nothing." Losta: "don't be so hard on yourself." Lubb: "I'm a loser. And nobody loves losers." Losta: "Estella loves you nobu loser bakho njena." Lubb: "Estella is being a good friend. That's all." Losta: "love." Lubb: "mxim." Tia walked into the kitchen in her pajama's. Losta: "daddy's little princess! Come here.." He picked her up. Losta: "uzoty nton for breakfast sthandwa sam? Say hello to uncle lubby." Tia: "hallo unkil lubbii." Lubb: "hello my angel." Tia: "tata uphi mama ka tia." Losta: "hmm...usem'sebenzin. Let's eat and bath you real quick." Lubb: "ndisaya k'la ndlu Losta ne." Losta: "okay sharp sani." Lubby drove home slowly. He didn't want to be there at all. He parked his car and went to his room. Me: "molo Lubby.." Lubb: "sup." He closed his door and locked it. Heeee. Luks: "lubby.." He knocked on the door.

Then heard the sound system turn on. Lubby changed the album and played some jazz. Turning up the volume a bit. He took his laptop and communicated with his father for business purposes. He Skype'd with Bill, his new client, having to turn down the volume for a while. After his online meeting. He emailed Estella. Lubb: "hey, hope you doing good. Give Alex a kiss for me." She replied: "I'm good thanks, I've already left for work. Talk later 😊:*" lukhanyo sent him a message: "stop being childish Lubby. Tshin bawo khavule umnyango lo." He opened the door. Lukhanyo came inside. Luks: "uzoqumba kude kuthin mhlawmbi?" Lubb: "I aint mad." Luks: "you are! Jonga uqumbile." Lubb: "oh." He carried on working. Luks: "lubby, I'm sorry about the whole thing ka Estella, sonke besisa focus(e) ku Lihle. We didn't even realize ba asim'hoyanga." Lubb: "okay." Luks: "I'll call her if it makes you any better." Lubb: "don't bother Lukhanyo. Iya ku mfazi wakho. Estella is at work and quite busy anyway." Luks: "kengok awuzothetha nam?" Lubb: "I'm talking to you now aren't I? Plus ndibusy Lukhanyo I've got a new project that I need to work on." Luks got up and walked out. Lubby called Thulani. Lubb: "mjita, I've got a proposal for you, please get your best team ready undenzel appointment I wanna discuss something." Thulz: "me, Jeff and Mxolisi are a team, what is this about?" Lubb: "a new project I will be needing your help in. Its still hush hush for now." Thulz: "okay, iza pha ngoo 11am." Lubb: "thanks." He hung up and went to get his favorite suit ready. The maroon pants and blazer with navy shirt and navy shoes. He took his Audi keys, laptop, and bag. Then left the house for his meeting.

Soso arrived later that morning from his shift. He was dead tired. Somehow, he had driven to his mothers house. Tat'Vuyisile and his wife were up already. Soso: "tata, ndicela nje ulala." Dad: "usuka ngaaaaapha uzolala apha." Soso: "khayeke tata man." Vuyisile started singing. Soso: "mama? Please talk to him." Dad: "she aint gonn tell me nooothin." Ma: "uhambe apha! Awukwaz kalok uzongxolela umntana efun lala." Dad: "ndiyahamba kakade." He left the house and walked to Sebenzile's house. Vuyisile: "khavule mnum'nazana uSebe." Sebnzile: "uze ne zol?" Vuyisile: "ewe man vula!" He opened. They sat out the back and smoked together. Dad: "Sebeee." Sebenzile: "Vuuuu." They laughed at each other. Themba walked into the wide open house. Themba: "Sebenzile!" Vuyisile: "unyeke!" Themba: "Vuyisile! Niphi." They hid from him. Themba: "ndizaw'ni nyisa bonanje!" Vuyisile: "bebe!!" Sebenzile appeared first. Themba: "uyawa tshaya?" Sebenzile: "andikuvanga bhuti?" Themba: "uya tshaya! Kodwa eclinic kuthwe zungatshayi!" Sebenzile: "ungubani wena?" Themba: "ndizak'betha bonanje sebenzile. Ndizakukhaba nyan." Vuyisile: "bebeee!" Themba: "uphume k'lo corner wena! Umdala kodwa unento ezisnaaks!" Vuyisile: "hayi Themba...ungxolelan kushushu? Ude wabila nomlomo unuk iSoprano." Themba:

"YEY!!" He stomped. Vuyisile stood back. Sebenzile: "kuthen ijikeleza le taxi." He was walking around in a circle. Themba slapped his face. Themba: "umuncu Sebenzile man! Taxi biphi!" He dragged him to the bedroom. Vuyisile walked home singing to himself. The moment he walked into his house he went straight to Soso's room. Dad: "khange uy've lampama ka Nyeke. Yajingela eEast." Soso laughed. Soso: "khayeke tata ndidiniwe yazi." Dad: "uphi uBiggie?" Soso: "uhlel noThandi." Dad: "ngok wena uzolala?" Soso: "ewe man tata." Dad: "ndik'shiye?" Soso: "ewe, bye." Meanwhile Soma was with Thandiswa. He woke up before her and kissed her cheek. She woke up. Soma: "morning sthandwa sam." Thandi: "morning nana yam." Soma kissed her. Thandi: "and then." He took her hand and placed it on his hard organ. Thandi: "hmm..." She bit her lips. Soma: "ivuke yama ngqo." She got on top of him. Soma: "ooh....I'm loving this view." She stuck him inside of her slowly. Soma: "ahh..." He moaned. Thandi held her hands on his chest. Letting only her ass move up and down only. He was going crazy. She slowly rotated it. Round and round and round. He groaned in pleasure. She let his whole dick out to the tip and sat on again. He held her thighs and started to grind inside of her. She kissed him..still moving her behind sideways, up and down, circles. Soma: "babyyy..." Thandi: "love..." She moaned. He got up and turned her around. Pulling her one leg to his shoulder. He slowly entered her, grinding... She screamed his name. His eyes hovered her body then locked into hers. Just as they reached planet climax together. Soma: "ahhhh yeessss!!!!!" Thandi: "now that's a greeaat morning...." Soma: "good moaning to you too." She giggled. Thandi: "let's bath then I'll make breakfast." They kissed each other to the bathroom.

Chapter 532

Lubby was in a meeting with Thulani, Jeff and Mxolisi. Thulz: "so what's up?" Lubb: "to cut a long story short I need a team of you to help me build a couple of projects." Jeff: "please be more specific." Lubby sat down and explained as clear as possible what was expected of them and what Bill wanted. Thulz: "but its going to cost us an awful lot Lubby. We can't afford that." Lubb: "I am paying 2 bill. For you to bring me the best most creative team." Jeff: "billion? Hayi uyadlala Lubby. Tshi." Lubb: "I am dead serious Ta. I need this. My life and reputation depends on it. Bill is counting on me to make it work. We have only 2 weeks to come up with a brilliant pitch for him. Or else its bye bye billions." Thulz: "you're actually serious about this?" Lubb: "we're taking Your company and putting it on the map. We're going to new heights. The moment its known that we working with Bill. Its going to open new doors. I need one day for you to decide whether you're in or not." Jeff: "most definitely in. I'll organize

a meeting aphe vekin. Thulani you're heading up the team with Mxo. The rest you'll figure out." Thulz: "sure." Lubb: "cela nindi xolele bethuna. I have to get going." Jeff: "no problem. We'll just keep in contact." Jeff and Mxo left the boardroom. Thulz: "lubby. 10 billion? Are you for real?" He whispered. Lubb: "Thulani this is still low key for now. Sizoy'thetha again when we meet." Thulz: "uyaphi ngok?" Lubb: "Cape Town. I have to start working." He called Mason to bring the jet. Lubb: "we'll speak soon. Thulz: "sharp." Lubby went to his house and packed a bag. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "now you're leaving?" Lubb: "yeah, ndine meeting in Cape Town at 4 this afternoon with the company lawyer." Luks: "what for?" Lubb: "update on the Linda case." Luks: "and thina? We're your family lubby, worse Lihle is still not recovered properly you can't just up and leave." Lubb: "hayi Lukhanyo, uLihle ngumfazi wakho kalok not mine. I have a company to run. Lihle can cope without me here I'm not her oxygen." Luks: "how can you say that!!" Lubb: "lukhanyo, please not now." Luks: "yes now! Kuthen na ngalo Estella caba asinophefumla? If you're such good friends she wouldn't be badmouthing us kuwe oluhlobo. Caba ngok siyikaka kuwe you're running to her?" Lubb: "just listen to yourself. Ndizohlala ndenzen apha ke Lukhanyo? Watch you play house in MY house with your wife mna ndidenge ndibukele lo Bold wenu? I am not running to Estella, she didn't badmouth anyone. Ndiyo khokhela business YAM qha." Luks: "bungacingi nge business izolo ke kodwa." Lubb: "now you're God, you can access my thoughts?" Luks: "stop acting like a hormonal bitch!!" Lubb: "look at you, acting like my wife!!" Me: "what is all this noise all about!!" He took his bag. Lubb: "ndimnkile!" Luks: "as always!!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo watch your damn mouth!!" Luks: "or WHAT lubabalo!!" Lubb: "you're making me really angry right now." Luks: "oh..now I'm scared." He said sarcastically. Luks: "hleli nje ufuna ucingelwa wena, bukhe wazama ucingela abanye." Lubby ignored him. He got in his car and drove to Lungelo's office. He went in. Lungelo: "Oh My Goodness. Only You can wear red suits. Just you. USpecial yazi." Lubb: "molo Lungelo. I'll make this brief. Ndisaya eKapa. When I find something I'll email it to you. Nawe wenze njalo. But most of the investigation will be that side because behlala pha." Lungelo: "okay. That's fine." Lubb: "sho." He walked out the office. The ladies stared after him. Lungelo: "niyow'sebenza Kdalaa!!" They shuffled back to work. Lubby drove to Zintle's flat. She was studying from home. Lubb: "hey.." Zintle: "hi. What's up? All suited up and stuff." Lubb: "I'm going to work dear, where's my daughter. Just wanna spend some time naye before I leave." Zintle: "use roomin." He went to the bedroom and sat next to his daughter. His heart melted. Lubb: "I love you mntanam...daddy is going to work, he'll bring you something real cute efana nawe ava.." He kissed her cheek. Zintle: "uphangel aphe Bhayi ngok?" Lubb: "no, I'm flying to Cape Town in an

hour or two.." Zintle: "okay then." She went back to her studying. Lubby spent the rest of his time with Buhle. 2 hours later after she had fallen asleep he

Lukhanyo came into the bedroom I was in. I felt like taking a bath. I ran the water with bubble bath. I smelt a bottle of whiskey. Obviously it was all in my head. The moment I climbed into the bath and relaxed. I remembered the last scene here. I was drinking. I had fallen asleep then started to drown. He pulled me out the water, basically I woke up out the bath. How do you even drown in a bath? Was I drunk? Sleepy? Still you don't just drown in a bath of water. We fought a bit and he left. This wasn't Lukhanyo. It had to be Lubby. Trying to remember the fight. It was about Lukhanyo....what did Lukhanyo do. Just then Lukhanyo walks in. I snapped out of my thoughts. Luks: "hey, wothuka nton?" Me: "khandik'cingele ba uzongena that's all." Luks: "hmm...you're beautiful." Me: "heee.." I smiled. He washed my back for me and massaged my shoulders and neck. Then my breasts. Luks: "yinton?" Me: "nothing." After bathing I went to my bedroom and got dressed. Luks: "love, awuka khumbuli nento enye? The doctor said your amnesia would wear off in a few days but sizongena kwi vekhi yosbini ngok." Me: "don't rush it baby. Uphi uLubby?" Luks: "he left." Me: "why? Uyephi?" Luks: "cape town. He has a meeting." Me: "when is he coming back?" Luks: "why are you concerned." Me: "ndiyabuza qha." Luks: "andiyaz nam, he didn't say. Ngowum'buzile ngok bephuma." Me: "he seemed angry a bit." Luks: "he was, uthi asi thethi no Estella. Why ningathethi nomnye lihle? Unenze nton?" Me: "waske wa-blamer mna. I was trying to get my memory back ndicinga mna. Wena bekuthen zungathethi." Luks: "ndiyindoda mna, firstly. Secondly I thought as women you will be talking to each other. Thirdly, I didn't even realize ba akuthethwa I'm busy fussing over you." Me: "yabo? Wonke umntu ubusy at this point. Right ke makahambe." Luks: "hayi lihle." Me: "what? Do you see the way that girl looks at you?" Luks: "she's just being friendly." Me: "until she does something kuwe and says becimba ngu "lubby" mxim...there's something fishy about her. And I don't like sardines." Luks: "lihle mna andikwazi unje! You of all people should understand. Mos zange usibidanise noLubby wena! You could tell us apart and you didn't do nothing." I looked at him and smiled. Me: "cela undenzele itea baby. Make it black, strong with no sugar. Thanks." I walked to bed and read a magazine. Luks: "no sugar?" Me: "you deaf?" Lukhanyo walked out and went to Sizwe. Luks: "Ta Seez uyandiqhela kengok uLihle!! She's starting me." Sizwe: "calm down kalok nyana...kwenzekeni ngoku?" Luks: "she's not herself lately! The way she acts. Ingathi uhleli kwi pedestal yomhlaba!" Sizwe: "Lukhanyo she's a bit confused, khamnike ixesha, xa ungay'thandi into thetha kakuhle naye." Luks: "confused my black ass Ta Seez, she did not look confused ngoku bendipha. Usez'ngqondwen lamntu!" Sizwe: "utheni?" Lukhanyo told him. Sizwe: "okay I'll

make the tea ndiyise kuye. Go and cool off wena." Lukhanyo stomped off to his car and left. Sizwe made the tea and took it to his daughter. Me: "uphi uLukhanyo tata?" Sizwe: "he went to go fetch something." He gave me the tea. It was hot, I drank it and relaxed. Sizwe: "Lihle ishushu le tea." Me: "ndiyagodola tata." Sizwe: "uthi uLukhanyo wena uthetha kakubi naye. How true is this?" Me: "hayi tata njani? Ayikho lonto. Mna ndim'cele kakuhle andenzele itea. Okanye bekufuneke ndizenzele?" Sizwe: "no sweetheart, bendibuza qha kalok...maybe he misunderstood your choice of words." Me: "hayi tata ndim'cele kakhle mna uLukha, qha inoba unestress sakhe yedwa." I drank the tea. Sizwe: "okay love..I'll let you rest ndisayo bona uSmilo." Me: "can I come with you?" Sizwe: "no sweety you have to rest, akafun ubonwa, even ooLukhanyo aren't allowed to go to him." Me: "oh, okay." He got up and left. Thinking to himself, Lukhanyo would never lie to me..plus his reaction was quite vivid something must have happened. But why would Lihle be this calm about it.

Lubby arrived in Cape Town after 3 that afternoon. He went straight to the office. Estella was busy with the IT group she didn't see him. She was wearing her white high waist skirt and a peach corset with a nude platform looking like the color of her skin. He went into his office and checked the file on the desk. She walked in. Estella: "hey!" She was surprised. Lubb: "hey.." He smiled. Estella: "you didn't tell me you were coming." Lubb: "you won't let me come." He said with a naughty smile. She laughed. Estella: "okay, Bruce will be here any minute now, let me get the boardroom ready." Lubb: "why? Can't we use my office?" Estella: "no honey, 3 other lawyers will be joining us today." His father walked in. Lubb: "afternoon dad." Dad: "get yourself ready son, we're on in a few." Lubb: "on what?" Dad: "You have an interview in a few minutes, the fashion magazine is here." Lubb: "WHAT? Dad you didn't tell me about this!" Dad: "I'm telling you now. You're going to be on the cover. Come boy." Lubb: "NO!!" He panicked. Sebastian and Estella laughed. Dad: "I'm Joking!" Lubb: "damn tata man. Kwatsho kwanyuka ne Hullets yam ngoku." Dad: "what was that?" Lubb: "nothing dad." Estella went to fix their boardroom. Lubby helped. The lawyers came in for the meeting. It went smoothly. Bruce: "I'm sorry Lubby, we can only retrieve 70% of the money she took from you. The rest is already spent and untraceable." Lubb: "I guess its better than nothing." Bruce: "we will keep in contact however and where exactly to transfer it. Robert has been charged with a whole lot of mess. Thank God nothing binds you to him." Lubb: "thanks for everything Bruce." They shook hands. Bruce looked at Estella and smiled. Lubb: "thanks for everything. BRUCE." Bruce: "I was wondering if I could take you out for dinner." Estella: "well i-" Lubb: "she's not available." Estella stared at him in disappointment. Bruce: "oh, I guess some other time then." He left. Estella: "that was extremely rude Lubabalo! I can speak for

my damn self!" Lubb: "he's married." Estella: "so I can't to him? Huh?" Lubb: "no but he doesn't know nothing. Come on Estella he's not your type." Estella: "you can't decide for me who I speak to. Now I respect you a lot. But that doesn't make you my boss in my personal life as well." Lubb: "but I wanted us to do something, me you and alex." Estella: "then you ask nicely. Don't just butt in my conversations." Lubb: "I'm sorry then." She tidied the boardroom. Lubb: "you mad?" Estella: "no I'm not mad Lubby.." Lubb: "when you call me by my name I know you mad." Estella: "I always call you by your name." Lubb: "no you don't." She left the room for his office. Estella: "I have a family dinner tonight, Twan is bringing his new fiance." Lubb: "oh." Estella: "please come? Its in an hour's time." Lubb: "you sure?" Estella: "Sim, claro." Lubb: "and what does that mean?" Estella: "yes, of course. Now, I have to get going. I'm helping mom prepare food." She kissed his cheek and left. Lubby went home to change. He was tired, he'd been up since 5. He showered and dressed in jeans and a blue shirt then drove to Estella's home. 2 cars were already there. One belonged to Twan. His employee. Estella walked him in. Lubb: "where's alex." Estella: "Alex!!" The boy came to him wearing his pajama pants and no top. Lubby picked him up. Estella: "this is my family. That is mama, my dad, you know Twan, this is his fiance, and their daughter Michele." Lubby greeted them all. Dad: "come sit this side." Lubby sat with him and they chatted about business mostly, sharing a drink. The women were in the kitchen finishing up dinner. Twan: "so you're telling me, you're letting 600 000 dollars go just like that?" Lubb: "there's nothing we can do about it basically. Its better that I get the 70% than nothing at all. Plus there's a new project we might be undertaking." Twan: "pray tell." Lubb: "once everything is finalized. You'll be the second to know." Twan: "ohh, so now Estella has overtaken my spot. I see." They laughed. The ladies brought the food to the table. Estella: "may we please close our eyes to pray." Everybody held hands and prayed.

Chapter 533

After dinner, Lubabalo got ready to leave. Estella's father had enjoyed his company a lot. Father: "leaving already?" Lubb: "yes, I'm going back to PE tomorrow." Father: "oh... Well have a safe flight then." Lubb: "thank you. And thanks to you too Mrs Jose." Estella's mother: "pleasure dear." He said his goodbyes and walked out. Estella accompanied him to his car. Lubb: "can we hang out?" Estella: "sure." They drove around the city. Estella was the one driving. Lubby lay his seat back. Lubb: "your driving is as bad as uBafo." Estella: "my driving is not bad, I'm an adrenaline junkie, I love things that go fast." Lubb: "drifting? You can drift?" Estella: "yes. Hold on." She

sped off throughout the freeway. Lubby literally held on to the seat. She shifted gears and spun the car around. It swerved another vehicle and turned left. Lubb: "please stop now." Estella: "what??" She laughed. Lubb: "you are going to kill me!!" Estella: "you're not going to die. Just....." Switch gears. Spin. Lubb: "Oh Lord Jesus! Please fight for me." She slowed down and stopped. Lubby breathed out loud. Lubb: "I thought I was gonna die." Estella: "I would never do that to you." They looked at each other for a brief moment. Estella: "uhm, the beach?" Lubb: "you love the beach." Estella: "we can go skinny dipping. Its dark. No one's there." Lubb: "naked?" Estella: "no. Not naked." Lubb: "good because my D too long. It might strangle somebody." She burst out laughing. Estella: "you're just stupid man." She drove him to the beach. They went to the water and sat by the shore. Estella: "so..tell me about your past. Your old days." Lubb: "you mean when I was a bad boy?" Estella: "you were a bad boy?" She laughed. Lubb: "don't laugh. I used to be in a gang babe. Girls loved me. They called me DaddyLubb." Estella: "hahaa! Lukha says that's not true." Lubb: "lukhanyo doesn't know shit. I'm telling you. They used to call me DaddyLubb. I was a real nigga. But still sweet like I still am." Estella: "and.." Lubb: "and I used to be a thug." Estella: "I can't imagine you being a thug." Lubb: "its why I was in jail." Estella: "you said it was mistaken identity." Lubb: "I lied. I didn't wanna lose you.." Estella: "why would you lose me for being honest?" Lubb: "I don't know. I just panicked." Estella: "so you really did murder someone?" Lubb: "well....not exactly." Estella: "okay.." Lubb: "I have excluded myself from that life. All it does is destroy you because I could never sleep for years I struggled for sleep. I only fell asleep properly when drunk or next to someone." Estella: "I'm glad you finally see the light, because you're a hell of a business man. You make wise decisions and know what you're doing." Lubb: "thank you for that compliment. I'm blushing." Estella: "and the other girl? What happened?" Lubb: "well...after you, we kind of broke up. Then I did something which pissed her off more, now she doesn't want to see me at all." Estella: "and the baby?" Lubb: "if she shuts me out now, I'll have to wait till she gives birth I guess." Estella: "and Bubu? How's she?" Lubb: "she's okay..at least her mother understands. I even told her about you." Estella: "what about me?" Lubb: "that you help me a lot with Bubu." Estella: "oh." They chatted for a while then lubby drove her home....

The next day Lubby came back from Cape Town late afternoon. He went home. He was tired. Lukhanyo sat in the lounge. Luks: "lubby." Lubb: "lukhanyo." Luks: "can we talk." Lubby walked to the bedroom. Lukha followed him. Luks: "ndicelu xolo about yesterday and the previous days." Lubb: "ul'celela nton uxolo Lukhanyo?" Luks: "for acting like a jealous wife." Lubb: "you are a jealous wife." Luks: "uxolo kalok. I just

panicked. I don't know how I would cope without you around. You're the spine that kept me straight ndingasa kwazi kwenza nto on my own. I don't want you to be away from me, I'm scared to fail." Lubb: "you're not going to fail Lukhanyo. Funeke uyeke uz'cingela. Look, you're doing just fine now. Lihle is back things are back to normal.. I'm not intending on leaving you alone forever yayaz ba ndizohlala ndikhona. Ndiyak'thanda. But I got to do my shit too." Luks: "unjan uEstella?" Lubb: "she's doing great." Luks: "what's the deal with you two?" Lubb: "nothing we just friends." Luks: "oh." Lubb: "uphi uLihle?" Luks: "I have no idea to be honest." Lubb: "hayi njan?" Luks: "ndivuke emkile. Andazi noba uhambe ngantoni. I searched the whole entire house ushiye kwa phone. She withdrew 10 000 yonke kwi account yakhe. And that's it." Lubb: "uzay'thini lomali? Is she wearing her watch?" Luks: "nantsi." Lubb: "namhla?" Luks: "she says uthe uyabuya. She's going shopping." Lubb: "then masim'linde." Luks: "oko kwak'sasa ndilindile." Lubb: "uzaw'buya wethu."

Well I was at the beach. I needed space. They crowded me too much. I know they mean well, but mabakhe bazame urelaxer noko. I got a cab back to the house. Seemingly, I didn't forget the route. 😞:/ hm.. I walked into the house with the plastic bags. No I didn't spend the whole 10 grand. Plus this is my money now. Luks: "lihle!!" Me: "Hey guys!!" Lubb: "uvelaphi?" Me: "shopping, beach, cruising town. Ubuye nin." Lubb: "just now." Me: "busow'tyile? Ima make dinner." I was all smiles. So happy. Feeling a bit free. I walked to the bedroom and put the bags down. Lukhanyo walked in and closed the door. Luks: "how the FUCK do you just disappear ungachazeli mntu!!" Me: "I am not a child boo. I'm a grown woman, kuthen kuzofuneka ndi-report(e) ngok?" Luks: "lihle! You usually did. Zange waveske wenza ezi zmanga!" Me: "why you shouting?" Luks: "ayikho le shit und'buza yona lithembelihle! You know you're not well enough to be out on your own." Now...he was pissing me off. Me: "Again, ndithe andingomntana Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Luks: "iyephi na mbeko yakho Lihle? Why are speaking to me as though uhla kumthi wamapere!!" Me: "Hey!! Sundiphambanisa man!" Luks: "ndiyokukhaba unye mna yeva!" Me: "with what army!?" He slapped my face. I was shaking with anger. I slapped him back harder and pushed him against the wall. He hit his back painfully. I held his shirt and pushed him again against the table. Me: "I'll break you and crack you open ngezandla. Sek'then ngok uzand'nyela. I'm back, aren't I?" Lubby opened the door. Lubb: "Lukhanyo Wenza-" Me: "oh? So usually iqhelu ba nguye.." I walked past him to the kitchen to cook some lovely. Lubb: "and then? Bafo? Yinton ngok?" Lukhanyo just got up and straightened himself. Luks: "I think I just cracked my back." Lubb: "iza ndibone." He took off his shirt. Lubb: "ooh.. You just got a mark qha. She HIT you?" Luks: "she didn't hit me, I fell." Lubb: "looks like she hit the shit out of you here."

Luks: "uzand'betha njan engena mandla lomntu man!!" He yelled. Lubb: "I was just asking damn.." They went to the lounge. I was chopping vegetables, checking through my phone for music. Lubby came in. Lubb: "lihle ugrand?" Me: "I'm 100. You?" Lubb: "yeah..sine worry ngawe. You should know, ndicela xa ufuna uhamba, go with Namhla or us'xelele ba uyaphi singa stressi. Okay?" Me: "you're so nice yazi. Hlobo othetha ngayo." Lubb: "lukhanyo is trying his best. He has a bit of a temper problem, but all he needs is ukuba um'explain(ele) izinto like where you go like you usually did. Keep your watch on too." Me: "iyandisinda mna la watch. Its just too much diamond." Lubb: "I bought you that watch for your birthday, you loved it." Me: "nyani?" Lubby looked around uncomfortably. Me: "why would you buy me a watch like that anyway?" Lubb: "you're my best friend, come on. Yayaz ba I buy people nice things." I fixed his shirt collar. Lubb: "uyayiva yonke le ndiyithethayo phof?" Me: "haha, loud and clear." Lubb: "umbethelen omnye?" Me: "khangе ndiqalise mna.. Ndimbone sephantsi." I carried on with my cooking kuthen ezobuza into eweak nje? Ndizomazelaphi mna ba uthen? Lubb: "okay. Where to help?" Me: "just stand there and look pretty." Lubb: "so ubuphi." Me: "I didn't mention talking." Lubb: "hawemother. Ndimapha ndithin ke mna? Hayi wethu suzodlala ngam apha." He walked to the door. Me: "Lubabalo.." He turned to look at me. Me: "uyaphi?" He pulled a chair and sat down. Me: "kera apha. Mna ndenze le. Lukhanyo!!" He didn't reply. 5 minutes later I went to the lounge, he was sitting there. Me: "don't make me call you twice." Luks: "ufuna nton?" Me: "your help. We're making dinner as a family." Luks: "you just pushed me and hurt me, now ufuna udlala happy family!?" He hissed. Me: "I didn't hurt you mna. Are you coming or not?" Luks: "No!" I walked to him and grabbed a vase. He jumped and ran to the kitchen. Me: "we're a family, right boys?" Lukhanyo shook his head painfully. I gave him his pot. And continued with mine.

Asanda was walking home from the bus stop. A black golf slowed down next to her. Asanda: "yintoni Thera?" Him: "iza ndik'goduse." Asanda: "andilahlekanga." Thera: "eshheee, umithi kanti? Ngokuya wawungafun undipha jonga ngoku umoshiwe." Asanda: "ok'salayo ndimoshwe ngumntu ondithandayo and not you." Thera: "nangok awusandifun?" Asanda: "no." Thera: "nguban lomjita wakho." Asanda: "Thera mna nawe asinancoko man. Yinton ngxak yakho!" Thera: "mxm haska tshotsho neso sisu sakho." Asanda: "mxim..andaz noba ucimba izokwenza uyifumane na lento yam. Kudala uyizingela." Thera: "kanti xandifuna ndiyoy'thatha." Mandla stopped in front of the golf. Mandla: "yithathe ndibone." Thera: "aww Ta Mindlo's ugrand skhulu?" Mandla: "ndiyoku moera unye ujinge sende kwedin. Fokofa!" Thera drove off. Mandla: "iza asanda. Zekhe net umntu aphinde akuchukumise nje kube kanye.

Undichazele. Kuyonyiwiwa. Tshi ez'nto zinoo Ghab'Khinqi Phuqu be broekwe. Into ijinga emathangeni." She laughed. Mandla: "unjan uMindlo's Junior?" Asanda: "ulambile right now." Mandla: "hm...yayitya iqadidi?" Asanda: "hayi bhuti tshi. Qadidi? Yuuh." Mandla: "ndaziphi kalok mna. Yazi my headache is making a noise man, and andiy'fun nale grandpa iyandi hambisa." They walked into the house. Asanda: "sela lamanzi." She poured water and a pinch of cayenne pepper. Mandla: "zinton ez'thyefu uz'galel emanzin." Asanda: "sela bhuti." He drank the water. Their mother walked in with groceries. Ma: "molwen, Mandla khandenzel iTea mntanam." Mandla: "kwelilanga mama." Ma: "khenze wethu. Asanda izobona." She took out a new maternity top and a dress. Asanda: "yuuh, enkosi kakhulu mama, azisentle!" She hugged her and went to fit on the clothes. Ma: "mandla, jonga ndik'phathele nton." Mandla: "hehake umama, kanti ndenze eyphi ndise busy yile tea." Ma: "khawuleza ke." He made the tea and brought it to her. Mandla: "iza ndibone ke." She took out a shirt and jeans. A set of socks and underwear. Mandla: "heee, enkosi mama. Wena uz'thengele nton?" Ma: "ndinawe no Asanda mna mntanam, isipho sam kukunibona nonwabile qha." Mandla: "enkosi mama." Asanda came to show them her clothes. Mandla: "awusemhle mntase." Ma: "ubuye ke uzophumla. Jonga inyaw zidumbile." Asanda: "ndizopheka kqala." Ma: "hayi, sizophekelwa ngu Mandla." Mandla: "hehake Bawo..light(a) konakele." He got up. Mandla: "ndipheke nton? Kfc or Steers?" Ma: "mxm." He left the house and went to buy dinner...

Chapter 534

After our dinner. I went to check on my angels. Feeding them and giving each one a bath. Lukhanyo had left again. Lubby came to help with the babies. I could sense a vibe. Me: "what?" Lubb: "hm?" Me: "utheni? Why you acting strange?" Lubb: "hayi I'm just thinking." Me: "about?" Lubb: "uhm..work." He coughed a little. Me: "you're a bad liar." Luhle was running a bit of a cold. I looked through the cabinet and found med's. Lubb: "what's up with you and Lukhanyo?" Me: "nothing. ngoba?" Lubb: "I don't wanna butt in but it seems like he's angry or scared." Me: "oh? I didn't notice. I wonder uthen ubaby." I carried my daughter around. Rocking her to sleep. Lubb: "are you sure?" Me: "why wouldn't I be??" I put the baby down and went to watch tv. Lubby came to the lounge. Me: "uLutha naye ulele?" Lubb: "he'll drift off soon, ndim'laytele lawei yakhe iculayo." He proceeded to walk to the kitchen. Me: "in the darkest night hour....I search through the crowd...." I sang. I even researched the lyrics earlier. This song had something about it. I went back on google and looked for the correct lyrics. I sang the song. Me: "I love you like XO, You love me like XO, You

kill me boy, XO. You love me like XO. All that I see, give me everything. Baby love me lights out. You can turn my lights out..." Lubb: "anganya kalok. Endlin kaban?" Me: "uban ngok?" Lubb: "njan uthi you love him like XO? Hayi!" Me: "what? Its just a song." Lubb: "and its not allowed in my house. Uyoma pha egatin xa ufuna uy'cula." Me: "lubabalo. You were in the kitchen, now sow'zoma phamkwam und'chazel what I can and cannot sing. Hayi noko." Lubb: "Lihle kwaku nzinyana apha. Sisilwa no XO. He is not allowed in this house, neither is his song." I laughed. Me: "nguban XO?" Lubb: "ngu Xolani!" I laughed even harder. Me: "because Beyonce knows Xolani right? Mxim wethu Lubby!" Lubb: "lihle I'm serious." Me: "okay ke andizophinda ndiyi cule. Sorry." He sat down. I searched through the phone although ibine ndawo ezindidikayo. I didn't have messages, emails nothing except for numbers. Did I delete them? Why would I delete all my messages? Pictures were only a selected few. I eventually found a camera. Me: "ncuma." Lubb: "why?" Me: "I'm taking a picture." Lubb: "I can't smile." Me: "yazbona ke." Lubb: "what?? Andikwaz nyan. Cela nanku Namhla." Namhla: "hayi andifun fotwa mna. Ingath ndiyi ngozi ndiyazazi." Me: "nguban ke ufuna ndim'fote?" Nobody replied. Oh well, I did say I wanted my space. So bye. I got up and walked around the house. Discovering a basketball court. I took the ball and bounced it around. I was just bored. I played around with my self making inside jokes and laughing out loud. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "love, who are you talking to and laughing with?" Me: "Me." Lubb: "nguban u'Me'?" Me: "nevermind." He left again. I walked to my bathroom and showered. Drinking some of the water due to dehydration. It sprinkled on my face. I got out the shower and went into the bedroom. Took out Pj's and got dressed. Lukhanyo came in the room. Me: "uvelaphi?" Luks: "out..bendiyo bona uChuma." Me: "you were going to bring him here." Luks: "ndizam'zisa njan apha. When my wife chases me with furniture?" Me: "are you saying I'm crazy?" Luks: "no." Me: "are you cheating on me?" Luks: "no." Me: "ngoku kuthen uzonuka inkazana?" He swallowed. Luks: "because yile ntwana bidlala nge perfume ka mamayo maybe ke ithe ngca kum ngoku bendim'funqula." Me: "are you lying to me lukhanyo?" Luks: "I'm not lying lihle." I turned around and got into bed. He better not be lying. Me: "you know kuyo yonke into endiy'cingayo. I know for a fact I hate liars. Ndiyoku rhuqa ngalo ntsulana yakho ndik'se kuye ubanda. You Better not be lying to me." Luks: "what? Hayi man Lihle kwenzekan?" Me: "kuthen uxoka Lukhanyo? Why are you not telling me the truth about us?" Luks: "t-the truth?" Me: "yes. The truth, like how you bashed me around furniture. Strangled me. Ngeyphi enye oy'fihlayo?" He stared at me in utter shock. Luks: "you said you don't remember." Me: "I do NOW." Luks: "lihle, I didn't want you to have bad memory of us, I already thought I'd lose you for two months. I couldn't risk you hating me the

first days again." Me: "nguban obethe ndizok'capkela?" Luks: "I just didn't want to risk it." Me: "so nyan..wawundiphethe kakbi." Luks: "its not that..I just kinda lost my temper a few times." Me: "lost your temper? Abantwana bethu bathin kengok xa uzoveske ulose temper yakho like its a set of keys?" Luks: "baby ndiyak'thanda, and I'm changing for the better. Remember sihamba counseling? Ndisezoya nase Madagascar k'la program baby." Me: "I don't know nothin." I paged through a magazine. Luks: "baby ndicelu xolo." Me: "ndik'xolele. But piss me off just ones. Baby..... You'll see flames in an asylum." I smiled...

Lukhanyo walked out to lubby's room. Luks: "quick question, what is an asylum?" Lubb: "its the protection granted by a state to someone who has left their home country as a political refugee. OR most of the time its an institution for the care of people who are mentally ill.." Lukhanyo swallowed hard. Lubb: "why do you ask?" Luks: "just curious." Lubb: "okaaay." Luks sat down awkwardly. Lubb: "uright?" Luks: "ndigrand. I just.....I'm tired." Lubb: "go sleep then. Good night." Luks: "ndingalala apha?" Lubb: "haibo...what about Lihle?" Luks: "selele. Ndonqena umvusa." Lubb: "okay then." He moved to his side. Lukhanyo got into bed. Lubby was still on his laptop researching. An hour later I walked in the room, why was Lukha sleeping here. Kodwa ndimlindle? Me: "uhm? And then?" Lubb: "uhleli kanti?" Me: "yeah, ndilinde uLukha, what's up?" Lubb: "besith uyonqena uk'vusa..." Me: "umke ndihleli nje. Lukhanyo?" He didn't wake. Me: "baby???" Lubb: "myeke wethu alale." But I want to talk to him. Me: "ndilale ndodwa?" Lubb: "he'll be there eksen." I walked out and closed the door. I knew he was Avoiding me. And uyandiva, uhleli pha. The nerve he has. Luks: "is she gone?" Lubb: "heee, hayi nawe Lukhanyo. Tshi." Luks: "yoh Lubby, not tonight please." Lubb: "whatever.." I walked to the kitchen. Noba ucimba ndisi muncu sakhe lona. I made myself hot tea and went to the bedroom. I was feeling really cold inside. After drinking I fell asleep straight away. I woke up after 3am and walked to the movie lounge. Sitting down in my favorite seat. Ndidikwe ndiyanya yi bhedi. Worse ndodwa. So I sat there motionless trying to think. A sudden thought of being at the beach with Lukhanyo, it was just me and him. We were inside the water kissing and playing. A real happy moment. When was this? It was so nice. After the beach he took me.....home? Probably. Then I was blank again. Lubby walked to the kitchen half asleep. Briefs and sneakers on. He didn't take off his chain, it shon in the dark. He got to the kitchen, opened the fridge and drank some juice. Then took something else. He started chewing as he walked to the movie lounge. His eyes were barely opened. He must really know his house if he can walk around with his eyes closed. He sat on the couch and switched on the screen. The moment it lit. He saw me and jumped up. Lubb: "hayyyi man!!!" Me: "what?" Lubb: "kuthen uhleli

ebumnyameni nje!" Me: "haibo. I just woke up.... ndisacinga. Plus I didn't wanna wake you guys. Worse ke wena une tv eroomin yakho. What you doing here." Lubb: "its My house!" Me: "oh." I wrapped my blanket around me and lay back the seat. Lubb: "kuthen uhleli apha?" Me: "I don't feel like being in bed. Indidikile. Plus I'm all alone pha." Lubb: "ungahlal no namhla nje?" Me: "andinovusa omnye umntana ngel'xesha just to chat. Like nani khangе ndini vuse mos." Lubb: "oh." He relaxed a little. Lubb: "yinton undenza dizzy man Lihle damn it. Ndothuke ndaphants uz'chamela." Me: "kuthen unganxibanga kodwa its cold?" Lubb: "lukhanyo took all the blankets, ndiyonqena ke ukhangela broekwe." I gave him the blanket. A movie came on. I wasn't watching. I was thinking about my wedding day. I gathered the pieces from the pictures in the video. It was so beautiful. I do remember waking up that morning. I didn't recognize the place but we went to a lovely decorated venue. Baby planned a surprise wedding for me. Soo cute and thoughtful. I miss him. Kuthen engavuki yena? Me: "ulukhanyo yena usalele?" Lubby was already asleep. I tiptoed out the lounge to the bedroom. I got in the bed and wrapped myself on his back. Luks: "hmm..." He growled. Luks: "khasuke man lubby man!" He mumbled. Luks: "nxx...yadika kanjan." Me: "and'sak khumbuli.." He jumped out of bed immediately. Luks: "how the....." He breathed. Me: "Good morning sweetheart..." I smiled.

The next morning Lubby showered and left quite early. He started at Zintle's flat. Lungelo opened. Lungelo: "my God, lubby akukabethi no7. What could you possibly want?" Lubb: "vasa khaw'leza sihambe man!" Lungelo: "you can't just appear and tell me what to do!" Lubb: "like hell I can. Be quick man!" Lungelo walked back to the bedroom. Zintle was feeding Buhle her breast. Lubb: "molweni." Zintle: "hey." Lubb: "nise right?" Zintle: "better than ever. Ndlela le athanda ngayo udlala. Andikam'va ekhala nakanye ever since um'shiyile. Uyi happy chappy qha." Lubb: "ntombi ka tata kalok. Yayaz mos I'm always nice." Lungelo: "pss." Lubb: "uyow'vasa kdala." Lungelo went to take a shower. Zintle: "do you have to?" Lubb: "I'm just teasing him..." He took his baby to the lounge. Lubb: "daddy's little bumble bee." He played with her in the meanwhile. Lungelo got dressed and ate cereal. Lubb: "why do you like pouting. Hm?? Mlomo utsolo um'fumana phi." He was speaking to his daughter. Lubb: "you're always ready for a kiss." Lungelo: "ndi ready." Lubb: "yuh. Hayi uyakwaz bekunin ngoko, kufakwa ne Ponds and mascara. Ithin na lento." Lungelo: "lubabalo, sundidika ekusen." Lubb: "unless you smile and greet me. Asiyi ndawo." Lungelo: "arrgh!" Lubby went to the bedroom. Lubb: "sapha bags zakhe ndizom'sa endlin ku Sylvia. Uye skolwen mos?" Zintle: "yep." She packed some of her things. Lubb: "unazo ezinye pha endlin. Plus clothes and stuff." Zintle: "so uzomenzel formula?" Lubb: "yeah, cuz umnkile uEstella. Lihle ke is on medication, so I don't wanna bother her." Lungelo:

"medication for what?" Lubb: "bungayaz lihle bese sbhedlele." Lungelo: "no. What happened?" Lubb: "hayi Lungelo, yinton wanxib ipanty." Lungelo: "she's my friend and I wasn't even told ba uyagula!" Lubb: "well, excuse me..." He said sarcastically. Lubb: "masambe." They drove to Lubby's house. Lungelo: "undisaphi?" Lubb: "khangе uthi ufun bona Lihle. Although she's a bit.....lost." Lungelo: "what do you mean lost?" Lubb: "temporary amnesia. She's been in a coma for 2 months." Lungelo: "what??!" Lubb: "yeah..but ke thank God she's finally awake." He pulled into the yard and got off. Lubb: "welcome to DaddyLubb's kingdom." Lungelo: "hm....not bad." Lubb: "not bad? Haa! Bro please. My house not bad AT ALL. As a matter of fact. You should stand outside because you're not allowed in." Lungelo: "uyanya. Ndizongena ndibone." Lubb: "uyaz'thanda nezinto." Lungelo took Buhle inside the house. I was in the lounge. Who the hell is this now? Lungelo: "hello Lihle!" Me: "hi." Oh wait...I'm getting it.. I'm almost at the tip of- Lubb: "Lungelo. Is his name." Oh yes. Of course. Me: "uright?" Lungelo: "I'm...good." Lubb: "masikhawleze Lungelo, we got to get going." They took Buhle to Sylvia. Then looked for Lukhanyo. Lubb: "lihle uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "uthe uyolanda uChuma umsa eskolweni." Lubb: "okay. Ndizobuya in a short while, okay? Don't run off again please." Me: "I won't. Bye Lungelo." He looked a bit confused. Lungelo: "bye." They left. While driving to their location. Lungelo: "so Lubby, I'm sure you didn't wake me up early to take me out for breakfast." Lubb: "as if I would even bother. Anyway. I found a lead." Lungelo: "on what exactly." Lubb: "operation saggin tits." Lungelo: "what the fuck is that?" Lubb: "mpumie." Lungelo laughed. Lubb: "yeah, anyway. I sent her name forward. We're meeting with Smith now. He has something." Lungelo: "okay." They got to Smith's house. Lubby knocked on the front door. Smith: "Ghadamit Andrew, when I said morning I didn't say before 8. Shit!" Lubb: "morning to you too." He invited himself in. Smith: "I just woke up!" Lubb: "well good." Smith: "just let me get ready." He went to his bedroom. Lubby made himself coffee and took some rusks. Lubb: "want some?" Lungelo: "no." Lubb: "ungathi ndikuvimbile ke." Smith came back. Smith: "Nompumelelo Pakisa. Not really much, other than the usual drunk and driving without a license back in varsity. she did community service for that. She's been convicted for assault. Her previous boyfriend's wife is dead. The cause was a fatal car crash. Apparently nobody witnessed anything." Lubb: "how fucking convenient." Smith: "it can't be proven that it was her. Anyway, her car was hijacked last year it got involved in another hit and run." Lubb: "so we're talking about a serial killer..." Lungelo: "oh wow, 10 points for you, Lubby. I wonder how you figured that out so fast." Lubb: "mxim." Smith: "she's not a serial killer. Its just that she has bad luck." Lubb: "the last year hit and run? Who was it?" Smith: "a young girl. Younger than 15.

It was broad day light she was going to the shop so says her father.." Lubb: "and she died..." Smith: "on the spot." Lubb: "take a further look. I say She was the one who knocked that girl over." Lungelo: "I second your say." Smith: "uhm..I'll see what I can do." Lubb: "your best is what you're going to do Smith. Or That Jeep might just drive itself back to a second hand car dealership. Masambe lungelo." They got up and drove back to Summerstrand. Lungelo: "bekungekho need yom'threat(nisha)." Lubb: "I don't threaten people Lungelo. I never have. I just remind them of how quickly shit could get real. Now Smith has been loyal to me since forever, I put my faith in him. But every now and again I have got to tug a little at his heart strings for him to do the job properly." Lungelo: "that's just plain cruel." Lubb: "says the guy who doesn't smile for a living." Lungelo: "people have got to take me seriously." Lubb: "doesn't mean you shouldn't smile. Give them the 'don't fuck with me' smile. Nothing is as bad as smiling while you mad." Lungelo: "that doesn't make sense. How do you smile when you mad?" Lubby stopped the car. Lubb: "come." They stood outside the car. Lubb: "make me mad." Lungelo: "how?" Lubb: "say something offensive." Lungelo said something offensive. Lubby stared at him coldly then broke into a soft chuckle. He stopped and stared at him again, his smile slowly fading. Then walked back to the car. Lungelo: "should I walk home?" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "and it worked! And when it doesn't, always growl like a dinosaur and roar like a lion. " Lungelo: "yeah, don't ever do that again." They drove to Summerstrand. Lungelo: "ndizova ngawe." Lubb: "sho." Lungelo got out and took his car to work. Paul was already waiting for him. Paul: "you're late." Lungelo: "sorry, I got held up." Paul: "by what?" Lungelo: "stuff." Paul: "what stuff? Since when do you have stuff?" Lungelo: "damn Paul, everybody got stuff." He went into his office and found Mpumie sitting in his chair. Lungelo's mood changed drastically. Lungelo: "get out of my office." Mpumie: "we've got a meeting." Lungelo: "ndithe Phuma." Mpumie: "not until we're don- Lungelo: "GET OUT!!!!" He roared. Shoving everything on that desk to the floor. She jumped up and ran out the office. Lungelo closed his door and laughed. Lungelo: "mxim wena Lubby." He thought to himself.

Chapter 535

Lubby came back into the house during midday. He stood in the kitchen with his twin. Lubb: "dude, talk to me." Luks: "eish." Lubb: "come on Lukha I'm worried about you. I promise I'll try my best to help." Luks: "Lihle remembers." Lubb: "what does she remember?" I was walking to the kitchen to get some juice, walking with socks so you couldn't hear my footsteps. I stood by the door and stepped back. Luks: "most

things Lubby, the time esuka from wherever, I kind of lost it and slapped her. She slapped me back wandityhala ndayowa ndabetheka kabuhlungu nyan fethu." Lubb: "hayi lukhanyo." Luks: "I'm serious bra." Lubb: "kodwa ke nawe um'fakele nton mpama? Umqalile mos." Luks: "that was out of line I know. And ndayaz bendi wrong lubby. But the strength this person has is not like uphuma kwi coma!" Lubb: "stop playing Lukha. Lihle wouldn't hurt you intentionally. Remember when you cheating, woman broke down the house and gave you a hard beating. So ke andibon nto rongo mna." Luks: "now you're exaggerating. Anyway, there's something different Lubby, the way she threatens me kuthi ndizoyohlala kwi ndawo yabantu aba phambanayo. She says she'll beat me if I cheat. This girl is sick." Lubb: "I would beat you too if you cheat. I'd beat the shit outa you. Beat your asshole inside out. Beat you to-" Luks: "I get it!" Lubb: "you better get it." Luks: "ndicela siyeni mangcwabeni." Lubb: "for?" Luks: "I just feel the need yoba sim'se pha uLihle." Lubb: "okay, when?" Luks: "Ngoku!" Lubb: "haibo." Luks: "I'm serious." I walked into the kitchen. Lubb: "HEY!" Me: "hey.." I drank some juice. Lubb: "so..uhm we're going somewhere namhlanje, ndicela uyoxiba a dress and head scarf." Me: "I'm a bit tired right now." Lubb: "it won't take long I promise." I walked to him. Me: "what do you promise?" Lubb: "come here, lemme show you something." He held my arm and took me to the bedroom. He opened and I walked in first. Before I turned around he closed the door locking me in there and went back to the kitchen. Me: "oh? So you just gonn lock me in here? Okay." I walked around the room. Me: "andiyaz noba ucimba ndisidenge na. Okanye ndimuncu. Udenz umntana." I opened the window and climbed out. Then walked around the house. Lubby stood in the lounge with Lukha. Luks: "do you think she heard us?" Lubb: "I doubt that, she seems a bit calm." Luks: "she's always that calm! Undikhabe wathi soqiba waCALM!" Lubb: "maybe she's-" I walked into the front door. Lubby screamed and hid behind Lukhanyo.. Lubb: "I was bringing you a surprise!! It was not on purpose." Me: "hey...hey!" I stood in front of both of them. Me: "I don't respond well to surprise. Don't you ever! Even try.. Or you'll pay a surprise visit to heaven. Uyandiva?" Lubb: "loud and clear. Would you like some cup cakes?" Me: "I don't want your lame cup cakes." Lubb: "that's okay, they don't taste nice anyway." I went to the kitchen to make lunch. Me: "guys, please come help." Lubb: "siyeza." He stood in front of Lukhanyo and whispered. Lubb: "we have got to go there asap. Lukhanyo, how the hell did she get here!! Ndim'tixele roomin mos. I made sure it was locked!" He hissed. Luks: "let's just relax, xasisenza into as'xelela yona she is nice and sweet. Let's try not to make her mad." Lubb: "until when!" Luks: "until she wants to actually leave the house siye kengok pha." They walked to the kitchen and helped me prepare lunch. Me: "what you snickering about." Lubb: "I have

to make a call ndiyabuya" he left quickly. Me: "so...sibuyela nini endlin yethu baby.. I miss our time alone.." I held him from behind, wrapping my arms around him. Luks: "uhm..I just feel that...uhm maybe singahlala apha till you get better yazi." My leg was in between his thighs. Me: "asina privacy nje apha." I whispered. Luks: "we're a family baby..what privacy is needed?" Me: "well you know.." His hands were shaking. Luks: "you're not ready for that yet love. Just focus on you healing.." Me: "I want it. Now" Luks: "let's just wait another week or two babes." Me: "lukhanyo." He dropped the sauce container and went down to pick it up. Kuthen engandifuni lomntu? Do I smell? Ndimbi? I walked to the bedroom and took a shower. Put on some nice cocoa butter lotion and some perfume. Combed my hair and walked back to him. By now Lubby was back. I got so mad! They chatted about some soccer scores. I went to check on the babies. Buhle was awake. I took her and went to the kitchen to make a bottle. Lubb: "iza ndim'thathe.." Me: "I can manage." Lubb: "I don't mind." Me: "lubabalo. Chill." The baby started crying. She was hanging over my arm, her little hands reached for him. Lubb: "khumbula utata mntanam?" He kissed her cheek. I gave him his baby and continued with the bottle. He took it and went to the lounge with her. I dished up. Lukhanyo had long left for the lounge. If I didn't know any better, I'd say he was avoiding me. Namhla was at school. I sat next to lukhanyo. Smiling at him. He didn't even look at me. Me: "sweetheart. Ndicele sidibane.." Luks: "for what now?" Me: "just you know." Luks: "we talked about this love. Its early." Bingathi benditshiseka ngaphakathi. My groins were tingling. Me: "I just wanna show you something." Luks: "which is?" He was pissing me off. Kakhulu. He seemed uncomfortable. Lubb: "lihle ndicela sambeni siye somewhere." The way I was just angry, I just nodded and went to get dressed in the stupid dress. Lubby gave the baby to Sylvia. We took his car and he drove us to a somewhere. I wasn't even interested. I just couldn't wait for two weeks, how can I change Lukha's mind? I'm fine mos. Maybe if I wear something sexy. At least my memory was running back. These days I remembered more things as I saw them. Quite a nice feeling. Back to Lukhanyo. Maybe he found someone else. Or maybe I bored him. I tried to remember having fun with him. I missed the feeling. If he showed me just one more time maybe I could revive it. So let me just imagine. I giggled by myself. Lubby looked at me from the rearview mirror. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "I'm fine." He stared at Lukhanyo and looked back on the road.

Well I started imagining him kissing me to the bedroom. He squeezed my body ripping off my clothes. Then lay me on the bed. I thought I heard my phone ring. I checked it and smiled. Lukhanyo got really mad he started shouting in anger. I still continued to kiss him. He was pissed off. He kissed me back angrily and entered

roughly. It was painful.... Me: "no!!" I said out loud. Lubb: "yinton ngoku!?" He stopped the car. Luks: "what's wrong?" He didn't do all this. It was stupid imagination. Me: "nothing. I'm sorry." Lubb: "hey hayi kodwa ayikho lena." He drove off again. I needed to understand this, so I thought again. The thought of my own husband forcing himself on me seemed sick. He left the house don't know where to. I seemed to fall asleep and woke up again some time later. I was in pain. Bleeding. He walked in and saw the sheets. Looked sorry and all. Softer than normal. Wait....this wasn't him. It was Lubby. I went to shower and dress. Came back to a ready made bed. Sheets removed, with a big bowl of ice cream on the side. So sweet. My thoughts were interrupted. Lubb: "okay, sesifikile. Iza Lihle." We got out the car and walked inside a house full of people waiting in a queue. Sahlala ke and waited. After over an hour, singena k'welinye igumbi. Then another man was instructed to give us something. We left right after. Luks: "kuthen uthule?" Lubb: "lihle?" Me: "did you rape me?" Lubby stopped the car. Lubb: "I need to pee." He climbed out immediately and walked away. Luks: "baby ivelaphi kengoku lento?" Me: "thetha inyani." He swallowed hard. Luks: "no." By this time the tears fell down my face. Ndaske ndanyaba. Me: "biza uLubby sambeni." He got out the car, shaking and went to fetch his brother. There was heavy tension in the car. No use hiding it when both of them know. We got to the grave yard and walked to a specific one. Xolani Mzinyathi. I do remember how he died in my arms. I kneeled next to the grave and silently cried. Lubby and Lukhanyo stood far away arguing in whispers. I didn't care about them right now. I held the grave the way I held his coffin. My chest pained. I felt like something was ripping in pieces inside of me, but I knew I had to let go. Me: "Xolani. I don't even know where to start. But thank you for being a part of my life. Thank you for teaching me how to be strong in your own silly way. Now your time has passed. Awusekho bhuti. Ndiyakucela ulale ngoxolo. I do miss you, but there's nothing we can do about it now. Ewe ndizohlala ndikucinga. I just ask you to accept the fact that I've moved on." I dusted his marble grave. Lighting the little herbs the assistant had given us. Me: "Rest in Peace Xolani Mzinyathi." I wiped my tears waiting for it to burn down. Then I got up and walked to a tap to wash my hands. I went to the car then waited for the twins to stop their bickering. They climbed in the car. Lubby sped off. Akho use yalento kanjani. Its really unnecessary. I have come to a point where I don't want to know anything more of the past. No ndigrand. Rather I just focused on our future together. That's what was important. I don't know why he keeps lying though. Maybe I don't need the truth.

We got to the house and I went to pack my clothes. I was leaving, with my babies. If Lukhanyo wants to stay here then makahlale no bhuti wakhe. Every memory seems

to be going Lubby's way and I don't like that. I went to the babies' and got them ready to go home. Lukhanyo sat there holding his daughter. Just looking at him sent shivers down my spine. I took Luthando and his toys. Luks: "lihle uyaphi?" Me: "kwam Lukhanyo." Luks: "but I tho-" Me: "if you want to stay with your brother. I'm not standing in your way. Qha mna ndiye ndlin. Zondifumana khona." I walked out just as Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "and then?" Luks: "she's leaving." Lubb: "uyenza njan intwenje Lukhanyo?" Luks: "please lubabalo." Lubb: "No!! Don't fucking nyeez me! What the hell!" Luks: "lubby, we spoke abou-" Lubb: "we did NOT! Zange ube specific! You did not tell me nothing!" Lukhanyo looked at his daughter. Lubb: "how will Sizwe feel when he hears you did this to his only daughter? Wena ungamele njani if....." He ran out of words. Lubb: "Why lukhanyo." Luks: "please don't make me think about it." Lubb: "in My motherfucking house!!! Wenza le shit and have the audacity to LIE in my face! She was bleeding Lukhanyo! What if she died!" Luks: "lubabalo please!" He cried. Lubb: "don't give me that fucking sad look man!" He sobbed. Lubb: "how do you even look at your self in the mirror? Huh? Uyenza njani into enje!!" He screamed. Luks: "ndicel uxolo!!" He cried. Luks: "do you think I'm proud? I am just as hurt Lubabalo! I didn't mean to. I do not know what came over me, khandiyazi mna ba she.....that I'm....." He lay his baby down and sat on the floor. Lubby walked out the room fuming. I packed the bags in the car. Me: "sis Sylvia cela undiphathel uLuhle please." She went to the bedroom and brought her to the car. Sylvia: "sisi, uzokwazi uqhuba imoto while you're st-" Me: "what? Crazy? I'm perfectly capable of driving the car sisi. Khona iphi Benz yam?" Sylvia: "uhm...I think uMr Mzinyathi uzok'xelela kakuhle kwenzeke nton." Me: "thanks for everything sisi." Sylvia: "wam'kelekile nontombi." I got in the car and drove home. My only fear was forgetting which road to take. But eventually managed to get home without trouble. Spending time with my kids was really heartwarming for me. We went inside and set up our home made play centre. Pushing all furniture away. Laying blankets on the floor. We sat with toys. Luhle held on to the coffee table and pulled herself up. I took a picture of her. A car parked outside the house. My quickest instinct was taking the kids to the bedroom and get ready for whatever. Now I understood why. But Lukhanyo unlocked the door and walked in. Luhle screamed, smiles all over her face.. Luks: "come to daddy angel. Iza." He bent down in a distance and held out his hands. All she did was scream. Luks: "iza kalok." She was holding on balancing on the table walking sideways. Then turned around and took two steps. Lukhanyo grabbed her before she fell! I felt like jumping up and down. Luks: "that's my baby! Uyakhula mos nxinxi ka tata. Sow'kwazi nohamba?" That was so cute. Her first two steps. Luthando lay on his back without even so much as a care, chewing on his gum soothing toy.

Lukhanyo sat next to me with Luhle on his lap.. Luks: "baby, I'm really sorry.." Me: "its okay." I just didn't want to speak of it anymore. Ever again. Me: "just stop lying to me." Luks: "okay." He held his arm over my shoulder and pulled me closer. I relaxed on his chest. Luks: "ayakhula amantshontsho ethu baby. Did you see that little walk she did?" Me: "that was cute. Lutha yena uz'pholele pha." Luks: "yeah well, that's my little dunder head. Aka stout man. What is he eating?" Me: "lanto yakhe ay'thandayo. I'll start on dinner." I got up and went to cook dinner for my husband. His mind was elsewhere though. As I cooked dinner, he seemed deep in thought. His phone rang and he quickly rejected the call. Luks: "lutha, izapha ntandana yam ecute entle." Lutha grumbled something. Luks: "mxim." The phone rang again. He got up and went to answer it in the bedroom...

Chapter 536

Luks: "hey! Look, cela ungayenzi lento ne?" Caller: "what are you on about?" Luks: "just send sms' qha. Yeka lento yosoloko uyafowna. I have to go." He hung up. He fixed the bed and made himself look busy when I walked into the room. Me: "who was that?" Luks: "ngu Stuja baby." Me: "oh." I wore my track suit and a sweater with socks then went back to the kitchen. Lutha was kneeling next to the cupboard, holding a box. Me: "Luthando Marvin Mzinyathi!!" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "hamba Marvin." I took him back to the lounge then I went back to cooking. Mandy knocked on the door and came in. She looked amazing. Me: "hey." Mandy: "hey tshomi." We hugged. Mandy: "so. Unjani?" Me: "I'm great mtshana. Wena?" Mandy: "happy! To see you u-right and alive and shit." Me: "haha! I wasn't dead chick." Mandy: "you kind of were. I was really worried, we all were." Me: "I know man peto, let's just get over it. Idlulile wethu yonke lento, andisafun thetha about the past anymore." Mandy: "okay.." Me: "so how's the new man.." Mandy: "totally wonderful. Peto, he's just the best." Lukhanyo walked into the kitchen. Luks: "molo Mandy." Mandy: "hi bhuti... Lihle, he cooks, he cleans. He massages me. Treats me like a queen. And damn, he fucks." I laughed. Lukhanyo was shocked and a bit shaken. He took some snacks and left immediately. Me: "no wonder you're glowing. Caba ukuvisa kamandi." Mandy: "ohh tshomam. Sekhe wava into ibenencasa engapheliyo. And you're always craving it." She crossed her thighs. Lukhanyo turned up the volume. Me: "this guy is turning you into a real freak hey." Mandy: "already was. I just needed him to pull it out the closet." We laughed. Mandy: "ndikuncedise phi peto?" I gave her a task. Me: "I'm

happy for you tshomi. I hope this will work out for both of you. Andimazi ncam lona umntu ke but I just see uhlobo o-reacter ngayo whenever you talk about him. Its a cute look peto. You're in love." Mandy: "hayi tshomi, uyay'baxa kengoku. We're just having fun." Me: "and if you would find out that he's having fun nabanye whilst he's doing that with you? How would that make you feel?" Mandy: "used. Hurt. Jealous. Andiyazi lihle..." Me: "do you want that to happen?" Mandy: "no. Of course not." Luks: "then tell him. Tell him that you're in love with him. So that he knows!" What? Umameleni? Mandy: "but what if he rejects me? Me: "if he didn't feel that way about you Mandy, he wouldn't do all the things he does right now. He would just be in it for the sex, but he goes the extra mile to show you that he loves you. What are you going to do?" Mandy: "what should I do?" Luks: "he did say he wanted a jet." Mandy: "I cannot afford a private jet." Me: "tshomi akho need yothena niks, don't listen to Lukhanyo. Cook some nice dinner, unxibe kakuhle. Not anything distracting. Just be presentable-" Luks: "noba kanti unxibe pajama. Doesn't really matter." Me: "sit him down and talk to him, tell him how you feel." Luks: "don't mention marriage and babies. Freaks us out instantly." Me: "you are already married with babies Lukhanyo. What are you exactly freaked out about?" Luks: "no, I'm different. Sendisitsho abanye aba." Mandy: "okay. I think I'm ready." Me: "okay, let's set up for dinner." Mandy: "andizokwazi my friend. I'm going to cook for my man. Love you zihlobo zam!" She kissed both my cheeks. Luks: "I don't get nothing? Effort engaka?" She pecked his cheek and left. Me: "dinner will be ready in a few. Baby please get the babies ready." Luks: "nah bayeke. Bazodlala bodwa, izobona uLuhle wenzan." She held Lutha's hand, trying to take the toy. Luthando let go and crawled to his father. Luks: "andisathandi. Ntwana yam I-bully'shwe ndikhona. Ithen into yalapha? Huh boy?" I brought him his food on a tray. He prayed. Luks: "heavenly father, I would like to thank you for this lovely dinner. This lovely family. I pray that you keep us together through thick and thin. That you build us to be stronger together as a unit. In Your holy name Amen." I went to fetch my food. Lutha lay on th floor with Lukhanyo's second piece of meat, sinking his baby teeth into it. Luks: "mxim. Doesn't Even know we praying yathatha qha." We ate our early dinner...

Soso arrived at Mandy's place after his shift. She was almost done cooking. Soso: "something smells wonderful." Mandy: "just relax sendizoqiba." Soso: "ndisayo vasa ke." He went to shower and came back half naked. Mandy: "please get dressed." Soso: "why? We got guests?" Mandy: "no....you're distracting me.." Soso: "nganton." He pulled her on top of him. Kissing her neck. Getting his hands into her tight jeans from behind. He squeezed her ass. Mandy: "Soso, we have something to talk about.." Soso: "we'll talk right after babes." Mandy: "no not after." Soso: "during ke..." He pulled

down her jeans. Mandy: "no. Right now..." Soso: "aww." He sulked. Soso: "its been a week since I got a little taste though." Mandy: "yes, well ndifuna uthetha." Soso: "I'm all ears baby." Mandy: "well." She got up and sat next to him. Mandy: "I'm in love with you." She saw his eyes light up. Soso: "nyani Mandy? You're not bullshitting?" Mandy: "yes...I don't know why I took so long to tell you this. I was scared and" She sighed. Mandy: "well, there it is. Ndiyakuthanda Sonwabise, I don't want to lose you. I'm scared that you've probably got other girls on the side and I don't want that. I want you to myself only." Soso: "there are no other girls Mandy. Its only you. I broke a promise to myself. Ndayeka celibacy yam, nday'beka ecaleni just to please you. It was the only way to get you. I loved you from day one. The time I first saw you kwela khitshi. The time I found you crying, I made a vow to myself soze ndikwenze ulile olahlobo. Ever. Which is why I went against myself ndenza lento nawe, I hope uThixo uyondixolela. right now ndlela le ndivuya ngayo." Mandy: "I'm glad you were patient Soso, I'm really happy." Soso: "good. Because usezoba happy. Even when we're married, and got kids. I'll still be there for you. Love you like I always have. Ube happy some more ude utyebe." Mandy: "yeah, now I feel special." Soso: "of course you feel special....uyi cherrie ka Soja." Mandy: "hayi hayi, ngak'linge sebenzise elogama endlinam." Soso: "hampa tshi..you better get used to it." He kissed her lips. Mandy: "umqibele nin omnye uYou." Soso: "my other me has gone away with girlfriend yakhe. Baye k'lo girlfriend." Mandy: "oh.." Soso: "baby you hardly speak of your family...matter of fact zange ndakuva nakanye uthetha ngabo." Mandy: "well, there's not much to say." Soso: "talk to me baby..." Mandy: "well, I'm an only child. Grew up with my parents, they used to be really strict. Yena ke umakhulu, my mom's mother. Was a bit better but naye waye strict. I'm not allowed to wear ibroekwe endlin. I didn't mind that at all. But utata just took it too far. We had to praise him, noba se wrong. He eventually lost his job, Then he started drinking. Abuye ambethe umama ade adumbe, and bleeds..I would have to help her up and help her nurse her wounds. I didn't mind. Ngoba ngu mama wam, but as I grew older I understood ba mama could easily have left tata but she had no one to support her because zange aqibe ufunda. Watshata wanam and took care of the household qha. So she was uneducated and with no money at all. Which is why I did all I could to pass eskolweni. Ndafumana scholarship, studied even harder. Got a job and worked for myself ndiz'xelel ba andifun nyelwa yindoda mna noba sekutheni na. So that's it." Soso: "that's a painful, but touching story baby. I'm really sorry." Mandy: "yeah well, it didn't really break me into yobona i-abuse. I guess singabantu we're different. I literally got used to it ndingathandanga. So I guess if it did anything to me, it made me stronger." Soso: "well....I'm glad you don't think every man is a...." Mandy:

"monster. Its okay. He's dead." Soso: "I'm sorry..." Mandy: "yeah. Let's dish up?" Soso: "let me babes, you went through all this trouble to prepare, let me help.." He went to go dish up.....

Asanda was studying her Maths. Mandla came into the room and sat down. Mandla: "mntase.." Asanda: "hello bhuti." Mandla: "so. La tshomi yakho izafika nin?" Asanda: "uban? uZimmy?" Mandla: "ewe." He smiled. Mandla: "lo u-chubby, umhlophe. Nobuso obu cute." Asanda: "uhm...." Staring at him suspiciously. Asanda: "hayi kabi ne? But you're not her type." Mandla: "the type for the what?" She laughed. Asanda: "hayi man bhuti, you're not what she's looking for in a man. Askies." Mandla: "I'm man mos Asanda. Yinton kengok ingxaki?" Asanda: "bhuti, I mean kaloku...abantu bathanda abantu abathile. For instance, Zimmy likes well-dressed guys, smells good, drives a nice car, one mali. Mna bhuti, I love you just the way you are. Ungazitshintshi." Mandla: "but nam ndingu well dress and ndiyavasa nje." Asanda: "bhuti. Akadyoli namagintsa." She said bluntly. Asanda: "I'm sorry." Mandla: "oh? Nguban igintsa kanen?" Asanda: "argg. Please don't do this." Mandla: "heee mntase awundithembanga?" Asanda: "just not with my friends. Please." Mandla: "awwa mxim." He walked out the house. His phone rang. Mandla: "thetha." Caller: "hi Mandla." Mandla: "Ja?" Caller: "kudala ndizama uku fownela and uhm...bendifuna sidibane." Mandla: "for the what?" Caller: "sithethe." Mandla: "kodwa unayo indawana enesgezo Khanyisa. Khona nje ichaphaza apha kuwe. Yinton ngoku esidibanisayo?" Caller: "but the other day-" Mandla: "besivisana kamandi kalok love. Yinton ngok uy'tsala lento ingena msila?" Caller: "I'm not following." Mandla: "andinaye nalo twitter. Ndizak'funela pha ku Asanda." Caller: "nguban kehok lowo!" Mandla: "bye bye Khanyisa." Caller: "Mandla!" Mandla: "yinton!" Caller: "just like that nje? Awukwazi kalok." Mandla: "okanye uzathini na sisi? Huh? Uzoyondi bamba? Ubachazele ndihlala phi va. Uyow'cholwa ungena mehlo nam'lomo. Qhubekeka." He hung up.

Lubby met up with Lungelo. Lungelo: "seeing you twice in one day equals a bad day for me." Lubb: "uxole k'le ndawo ume kuyo, heart umhlophe une butterflies."

Lungelo: "mxim!" They got to Smith's house. Lungelo: "why are we here?" Lubb: "he has something." Smith: "evening gentlemen." Lubb: "hi, get on with it. What you got?" Smith: "I got hold of the hijacking story. Its not adding up. According to the father The child left her home at 15:00, probably not exactly then but round about. According to Mpumie, she reported her car round about something to 4." Lubb: "coincidence?" Lungelo: "I think not. This father of the child, does Mpumie know him?" Smith: "he was overly depressed after the accident nothing he said ever made sense so he was taken to a mental institution where he's tried to commit suicide

several times." Lungelo: " I don't know Lubby...I think..they were lovers." Lubb: "then they broke up obviously He did. She got mad and wanted revenge." Lungelo: "where as she attacked his child probably not intending to actually kill her. So after she bumped her." Lubb: "she panicked." Smith: "there's more. She has an alibi. Apparently when she got hijacked, she asked around for help and called her best friend to pick her up." Lubb: "why would you call your best friend? Before the police?" Lungelo: "exactly.....but you would call Lukhanyo before anybody else right?" Lubb: "because he's half of me. He deserves to know before anyone else." Lungelo: "now the problem with this situation is. It looks overly suspicious. Can we get hold of the friend?" Smith: "why?" Lungelo: "to understand this hijack story if its real or just a front." Smith: "you can't just walk up to someone and ask that." Lubb: "I have a plan...." He smiled. Lungelo: "urrgh...." Smith what is your plan Andrew?." He handed him the paper with her work address. Lubb: "watch and learn."

Chapter 537

Thursday morning. Lukhanyo showered and dressed. Me: "uyaphi?" Luks: "a meeting baby, ndizobuya emini va." Me: "uhm okay." He took his Mazerati keys and left. I got up and went to the twins. They were asleep still. I brushed my teeth and showered quickly. Wearing shorts and a vest. I made myself food and ate. Then Luhle woke up. I went to fetch my daughter and fed her. While she held on to the table for her balance, I fed Lutha. Ran them a bath, and got them cleaned up. Lubby walked in the back door. Lubb: "molweni." He startled me. I did not expect him here, especially through the back door. Me: "hey." As I got up.. Lubb: "hayi relax." I sat back down. Lubb: "baby wam uyahamba na?" He kneeled on the floor. Lubb: "izapha love..come to daddy." Luhle smiled proudly. Lubb: "come on honey." She let go of the table and stepped towards him. Lubby grabbed her and laughed then took a picture of her. Lubb: "you're so cute!" Luthando was pulling my vest down. Me: "No. Luthando." Lutha: "mmmm!!" Me: "mm what? Ina." I gave him his bottle. He pushed it away. Lubb: "ufun bele." Me: "ulazelaphi ibele uLuthando. All he does is bite." Lubb: "akalambanga ngoku dan?" Me: "he just ate." Lubb: "uphi Lukhanyo? Usalele?" Me: "he left an hour ago." Lubb: "where to?" Me: "some meeting." Lubb: "meeting? What meeting? I only scheduled for the end of the mon-" Me: "huh?" Lubb: "nothing." Me: "would you like some juice?" Lubb: "yes please." I went to the kitchen and poured him juice. He drank and sat quietly. Me: "I'm okay Lubabalo." Lubb: "I wish bekho something bendinoyitsho to make it better." Me: "it was long ago, sidlulile kuyo. Can we just not speak of the past again?" Lubb: "in order to deal with it-" Me: "I don't

want to Lubby. Can we just...let it go." There was a knock on the door. Andisonqen phakama. Me: "come in." Sizwe walked in. Me: "molo tata." He had a confused look. Sizwe: "molweni. Uphi uLukhanyo?" Me: "he left. Uye kwi meeting." Sizwe: "yantoni?" Me: "he didn't say." He picked Lutha up and they sat on the couch together. Sizwe: "uziva njani ngoku? Have you remembered?" Me: "most things yes. I'm doing just fine tata, wena?" Sizwe: "I'm fine. Lubby?" He was thinking. Sizwe: "wee Lubabalo!" Lubb: "huh? What happened?" Sizwe: "unjani?" Lubb: "oh. I'm great. Fine." He took out his phone and started sending Lukha a message. Lubb: "uphi Lukhanyo Mzinyathi?" There was no reply. He checked his whatsapp. Last seen yesterday. Lubb: "ndilapha kwakho fondin. Will you reply?" He didn't reply. Lubby was getting frustrated. Sizwe: "lubabalo?" Lubb: "ta Seez." Sizwe: "can you hear me?" Lubb: "of course." Sizwe: "ndithini?" Lubb: "uhm...okay, bendinga mamelanga." Sizwe: "ndithi masambe, we're going somewhere." Lubb: "nah, I'm fine Ta Seez. I just wanna chill." Sizwe looked at me. Me: "why don't you just stay, I'll dish up breakfast." Sizwe: "there's somewhere I have to be sana lwam. Lubabalo masambe." Lubb: "Ta Seez, me and Lukha got to talk. So ndilinde yena abuye, for sure uyeza ngoku. Maybe he's still wrapping up the meeting because akaphenduli." Sizwe: "oh. Hayke nam ndiyahlala." He sat comfortably. I went to dish up breakfast. Sizwe: "yinton ingxaki Lubby?" Lubb: "akhonto Ta Seez." Sizwe: "why do you even bother lying to me?" Lubb: "andixoki mna Ta. Ndinga something from emsebenzin." Sizwe stared at him with a disapproving look. Sizwe: "son, are you...-" Lubb: "Hayi Ta Seez!" Sizwe squinted his eyes at him. Sizwe: "m'kay." Lubb: "yeah." Meanwhile, Lukhanyo sat back in the chair. Luks: "awuka tshintshi yazi Dumisa." Dumisa: "you mean I'm still cute." Luks: "hahahaha. Maybe.." Dumisa: "bendicimba awuzokuza yazi. Thanks a lot for your help." Luks: "its only my pleasure." Dumisa: "so...who's the lucky lady?" She held his left hand massaging it. Luks: "why ufuna uyazi?" Dumisa: "because uthathe i-seat yam. I deserve to know." Luks: "nguwe oye waphakama sisi, wahlala phantsi ke yena." Dumisa: "so ngubani ke? Ndandisiva kuthwa unomntu ongu Sibongile. Is that right?" Luks: "ayinguye lowo." Dumisa: "then who?" Luks: "ngu Lihle." Dumisa: "lihle? Waphi?" Luks: "you won't know her." Dumisa: "okay. Since you tryna be all secretive and shit." Luks: "I should get going." He got up. She got up from the other end and he looked at her again. She was wearing a tight short blue skirt. With a blue shirt tucked in neatly. With a white platform heel. Dumisa: "yinton?" Luks: "nothing. You look amazing." She walked around the table and hugged him. Dumisa: "ungalahleki ke. Mr Shareholder." Luks: "haha. Just stop hounding me oko. I don't want people to get the wrong idea. We're friends right?" She pulled back still holding his neck. Dumisa: "right." She kissed his cheek and walked away. Luks: "Sasa, please don't do that."

Dumisa: "oh please Lukhanyo. If you didn't like it, you would be able to control your....little self." Luks: "heee. Haska nawe man tshi. You'll email me." Dumisa: "bye." He went out to his car and drove out to the mall.

Lonwabo was helping Busi set up her new office. He was painting the walls. Losta: "kodwa baby uyandigezela wena. And you are such a bully. Ude undikhuphe msebenzin for ipainting." Busi: "because you said ufuna uba part of me and my success njena." She kissed him. Losta: "okay ke queen yam. What color do you want this side?" Busi: "sthandwa I'm thinking white or red." Losta: "you want a colorful office? Mna ndithi yenze red baby. This wall and this one. Then kweli cala libe white." Busi: "or let's just make it white. Then reception area ibe red. With a beautiful desk." She looked excited. Losta: "khazapha." He kissed her. Thoko arrived. Thoko: "yoh sana." They giggled. Losta: "molo sisi." Thoko: "molweni. Where do I start?" Busi: "come help me with the placing of the furniture." They went to the front while Lonwabo painted the rest of her office. 2 hours later he walked out and found them sitting on the front white leather couch drinking tea. Losta: "heee ubaby, awusatsho noba kukho itea break na?" Busi: "sorry honey. Ndicimba use busy kalok." Losta: "I'm done now. Lemme just call Lubby azondilanda. You'll take my car ne?" Busi: "okay love." He called Lubby. Losta: "ndoda." Lubb: "awti." Losta: "ndicela uze man. Ndise Newton. I'll send you the address." Lubb: "undibekela ntoni?" Losta: "Lubabalo. I'm working." Lubb: "you don't work anywhere near there. So ithin into?" Losta: "I'm helping uBaby she was setting up office." Lubb: "okay, ndiyeza." He hung up.

It took him less than 30 minutes to arrive at the address. Lubby walked in. He was wearing fitted jeans and a tucked in shirt with a maroon suede formal shoe. He knew he looked good, smelt good, walked good. He just needed to say something to the same effect as he walked in. They all looked at him. Lubb: "First of all I'd like to start off by saying. God is good all the time, can I get an amen?" They laughed. Losta: "aww mjita wam." Lubb: "sho awti.." They bumped their shoulders. Losta: "this is my beautiful future wife uBusi. And this is her friend Thoko." Lubb: "good mo-" he looked at his Rolex. Lubb: "oh, good afternoon ladies." He held their hands and gave them each a kiss. Busi: "molo bhuti." Thoko: "hello." She stared at him. Lubb: "so? What's this. It looks really cool." Losta: "accountants bro. Andaz noba yi firm or what. Buza koo sisi abo." Lubby sat in between them. Lubb: "hay wethu iphi eyam itea." Thoko: "I'll make it." She got up and went to make the tea in a hurry. Lubb: "so? What's this?". Busi: "business yam noThoko. I'm an accountant." Lubb: "nyan? So...niqala nini ke?" Busi: "well we tried approaching people but it seems like nobody is interested. Bonke baku Mark, my previous boss or with other companies." Lubb: "what is it that you have that's different to the others?" Busi: "we're young. Fresh and

hungry for success." He laughed. Lubb: "to tell the truth. Its not enough." Thoko came back with the tea. Lubb: "enkosi doll." He sipped as she sat down. Lubb: "look, Busi, you have to have something more. Show them your skill. Nobody, and I mean Nobody will want to trust a stranger with their finances. You need contacts, spread the word. Someone that can trust you." Losta: "hm... Hayi can we talk about medicine?" Busi: "khame kancinci baby... So Lubby, how do I actually do that? Because we're ready, but akhomntu uzayo." Lubb: "well have you tried your previous boss? Do you have a site where we can reach you? Have you advertised?" Busi: "wooah..haha. Okay, my boss is totally off limits he'll literally try to shut me down. Where do I get someone to create this site for me?" Losta: "I think Phila can do that for you." Lubb: "yeah... I have a friend in advertising. Ndizok'nika contact yakhe, uthi uthunywe ngu Lubby Morrison va?" Busi: "yeah, but we'll still wait right?" Lubb: "its going to take a while mtshan. Look, I'll get you 2 clients to begin with, people trust me. I'll vouch for you. Then after that they'll come flying in because I trust uyay'kwazi lento uyenzayo." Busi: "that would be so great!! Thanks a lot Lubby." Lubb: "my pleasure. Bethuna, mandihambe. Enkosi lady wethu nge tea emandi." He got up. Lubb: "masiye. Siyolanda uBafo." Losta: "I was just about to ask. Yuh, hay Lubby. You just can't breath without your twin around." Lubb: "ewe alok. Funek cace." They walked out. Lubb: "bye ladies..." Lonwabo kissed Busi and they left. Thoko: "Who is that!!" Busi: "uban? Lubby? Lonwabo's friend." Thoko: "yoooh, he is so gorgeous!" Busi: "well uhm...I guess." Thoko: "and he's so intelligent and smells wow... My goodness ndiyaqala udibana nalento ebomin bam." Busi: "haibo, I thought you said you're going lesbian route." Thoko: "yambona ba unjan lamntu Busi? He can get it any day. Every day. All day long." Busi laughed. Busi: "yeah you're probably high. Because Thoko endimaziyo akay'phaphel indoda." Thoko: "yeah, he's out of my league. He probably dates Super models. Angabona nton kwi ugly duckling efana nam." Busi: "peto. Khangе uqalise ubayi ugly duckling tu. You're beautiful." Thoko: "Busisiwe, you don't have to sugar coat it. I'm fat and ugly qha ke. I have accepted it. You don't have to make me feel better." This hurt Busi a lot. She hated it when her friend looked down on herself. She reached out and gave her a hug. Busi: "a nice guy will be lucky to have you one day. You're a wonderful person Thoko. You're amazing. The best personality and you care about others. Happiness yabanye comes before your own. Someone will be lucky to have you. Su-rusher izinto." Thoko: "I'm not holding my breath for that."...

Sindiswa came home from work. Stuja was with baby Lukha. Sindi: "molo love." Stuja: "hey." He just changed his 4 month old son. Stuja: "ndinuka lentwana njee." Sindi: "ntwana yakho. Funeke kubonakale. Busow'mtyisile." Stuja: "mncancise. Beku about an hour ago." She fed her baby while Stuja bathed. Sindi: "uyaphi?" Stuja: "kwa majita tshin." Sindi: "I thought sizohlala kunye namhlanje nje." Stuja: "ndizobuya mos Sindiswa." Sindi: "yinto oyithethayo oko wena leyo! Kodwa you hardly come back. Ubuya ekusen. Then I go to work. Thina kanti sizo phola nin kunye?" Stuja: "hehake Sindiswa ungxolelani kengok? Use xesheni?" Sindi: "umngqundu wakho Slulamile!" Stuja: "ngowam kakade." He got dressed. Sindi: "uyow'ma pha phandle xa utsitsa lo tyhefu!" Stuja: "heeee. Baby? Uyamensa?" Sindi: "f'tsekkk man!!" He laughed and went outside to spray his cologne. He came back in and kissed his son. Stuja: "sthandwa sam.." Sindi: "hmm.." He took out painkillers and another pill. Stuja: "sela apha." She ate and drank the pills. Stuja: "hlala ke ecamko Slu Jnr, uzoba right. Zik'qale nin?" Sindi: "ksasa. Cela uzubuye ne tampon va." Stuja: "hayi kehok baby. Bek'then zungaz'thengi?" Sindi: "khandiz'cingele ba ndizomensa mos. Ndishiyekelwe zeziy' two qha." Stuja: "heee. Okay. Ndizoya ngoku. Yoh, yathanda undijongisa ngabantu kanene. Iza ndihambe no Slu." He took his son and a blanket. Went to his car and buckled him in. They drove to Spar and went inside to look for these tampons. He had to call again. Stuja: "baby uthi zinton ezi?" Sindi: " tampons Slulamile. Khangela box yakwa lil let's apho." He looked. Stuja: "tampons??" A lady came to help him. Girl: "nazi bhuti. Ufuna ezi kanye ezi." Sindi: "nguban lowo!!!" She yelled. Stuja: "khame kancinci baby, uphuma kakhulu or kancinci?" Sindi: "thatha eze light flow. Nguban lowo?" Stuja: "ngu sisi ondincedayo." He took two boxes, paid and went back to home. Sindi: "ngoo sisi abathen abo?" As soon as he walked through the door. Stuja: "oh khayeke mntu wam." He lay his boy down. Stuja: "iza ke siyofaka." Sindi: "awungen kalok wena." Stuja: "utheth'ba ndiyothenga ento for ba ndingaboni? Ndizok'nceda." Sindi: "alok seyikhona. And wena awungeni ndawo. So brika bhuti." Stuja: "mcim. Ndiyahamba ke." Sindi: "bye." He kissed her cheek and left. He was meeting up with Lucky, Svig and Siya. He got to their usual spot and the guys were looking agitated. Stuja: "yinton ngok majita?" Svig: "siyanyelwa apha Stuja zez'nye ntwana zase Kapa." Stuja: "bathin?" Lucky: "lamajita afumene uLara. They're back." Stuja: "uphi yena uLara?" Svig: "kwi olady lakhe." Lucky: "uphi uTa Luks." Stuja: "ha.a. Yekan Ta Luks. Yeyethu lena majita, here's what's gonn happen."

Sizwe and Lubby had left a while back. Separately. I just put Luhle to sleep. Starting to cook an early dinner. I had to get back to school next week. Ndidikiwe kuhlala endlin mna. Thulani knocked and walked in. He looked distracted but very chilled. Still wearing his suit and tie. He took off the jacket and tie. Thulz: "hey lil sis.." Me:

"hello bhuti." I smiled. Since our parents sebefast beleqwa ngu mgqomo. Thulz: "uphi uLukha?" Me: "I have no idea to tell you the truth. Ndim'qibele eksen." Thulz: "Lubby yena?" Me: "been gone for the past 2 hours." He picked up Luthando. Me: "Luhle has started taking her first steps." Thulz: "uphi ngok ulele? Idzoo bethuna unontombi. Wena uhamba nin." Lutha frowned at him. Me: "oko ene moods ke lowo. Kwasek'sen. Even Lubby couldn't calm him." Thulz: "ufun tata kalok." Me: "hehake." I started with the rice. Then spiced and marinated the pieces of chicken. I fried ecaleni onion and peppers with a little spice and oil. Me: "so Namhla told me." Thulz: "yeah well.." Me: "why though?" Thulz: "andiyazi Lihle. I just felt.....I don't know." Me: "ulahle umntana bantu because you don't know." Thulz: "bendithethe notatakhe. He reminded me what would happen if I made a "mistake" nge ntombi yakhe." Me: "hahaa, mxim. Yamaz uJongi unjani man Thulani. He's scary but he likes you. A lot." Thulz: "he found out ba sihlala kunye. Flipped a bitch. Bezosa kweli cala but andaz ubhanjwe yinton. He told me that I'm disrespectful and andimameli. That he'd chop my head off when he sees me. Ndingaze ndiphinde ndidibane noNamhla because I'm corrupting her." Me: "did you tell her?" Thulz: "no..." Me: "but uchazelwe nguban kengoku that nihlala kunye?" Thulz: "andiyaz Lihle. Maybe this whole thing was wrong in the beginning. We rushed it." Me: "ayikho lonto Thulani, uyamthanda uNamhla. That's what's important." Thulz: "umncinci uNamhla. Her dad kept highlighting that ndi corrupt umntanakhe. Ndandize kuye ndizocela Namhla kanti ndiyazaz ba ndizomenzan." I boiled potatoes for salad. Putting the meat in the oven. I soaked the spinach then chopped it, put it in a pot and let it cook. I took some flour and milk to make a sauce. Grating some cheese and sprinkling aromat. Me: "but you should have at least told her this Thulani." Thulz: "aphinde ayo complainer ku tatakhe ibengathi ndiyi panty ngok ehamb ithetha indaba zamadoda. He could do worse athi makabuyele pha kuye. That would make her miserable. That's why ke ehlala no mamakho." I made bean salad on the side. Me: "I'm sorry hey." Thulz: "its cool." Something else was eating him. Me: "and how's everything besides that?" He hesitated to speak. Me: "what's wrong? Khona uphi uJunior?" Thulz: "you're the last person I'd speak to about this." Me: "heee. Ndingu sister wakho njena." I nudged his rib. Thulz: "but you hate the topic." Me: "I'll try my best to be understanding." Thulz: "ngu Bukiwe." The name was familiar. Thulz: "mama ka Junior, my son. You practically hate her guts. Almost killed her, ran her over nge moto wophuka ingalo." Oh yes. 😊-_-now I saw her face in my head. Me: "oh. Utheni." Thulz: "she's struggling Lihle. Its not even a joke. Akafuman msebenzi and uyasokola. I went there ndiyolanda uJunior. Bengenawo nombane. Umntana befunek amvase ngamanzi abandayo. Imagine that. Ingathi andisekho ngoku.. Akho kutya and she looks real bad. Ubhityile futhi." Okay,

I felt a bit sorry for her. Honestly. Noba umntu wakwenza ntoni na, kodwa ke ayibimnandi xa esesokola olahlobo. Thulani went to put a sleeping Luthando in his cot then came back. Thulz: "she tries to hide it. But ke you can hide a lot of things besides poverty. She sold her clothes for ba athenge a few things. The problem yayo yonke lento ngu junior lo ungathethiyo. He let's me take him back there every Sunday akatsho ba akabina lunch for eskolweni. Maybe nam I don't pay attention but ke this one time ndangena naye. The moment I saw lento ndaske ndava kabhlungu nyan. So I paid the rent and bought umbane. And grocery." Me: "I thought you hated her." Thulz: "I didn't hate her. Okay maybe I did. But ke nam I'm to blame Lihle. I am the actual blame. She never forced me to have sex naye. She never forced me to marry her, that was my dad. And la anger ndandinayo nday'khuphela kuye. I beat her, I abused her. Ngok emithi." His hands were shaking. Ndathoba istove and stood next to him. Thulz: "I cheated. Ndizisa amacherri endlin yethu. Sleep with them in our bed. Yena alale kwi spare room. Waginya kukrakra kunjalo. She was always depressed. That made me hurt her more because I hate weak women. The last time I beat her up she went into premature labor. Ndamshiya pha endlin ndayonxila. Wancedwa yenyi tshomakhe uAmanda. Took her to hospital wazala. I only found out I had a baby boy 3 days later xa ebuya esbhedlele. And still, I didn't pay attention. Until umntana wana 3 months wamshiya nam enjalo. I had to learn by force." Tears fell down his face. Thulz: "yonke lento wayeyenza. All the guys she met and fucked was because zandimnike attention. Ndandingam'khathalele. Now I meet the next best thing, I divorce her without hesitation. Do you know lengalo wamnyathela kuyo ayisa sebenzi lihle?" Nothing pained me more than looking into his hazel brown eyes. The pain was visible. I felt so guilty. Thulz: "andiyazi....but I can't ignore lento yenzekayo. Noba kwenzekani, she's the mother of my child. And he needs her. He loves her. For a young child ihlale inyamezele lento? Umntana mos uyakwaz uthi hayi ufuna uhlala notata yena for whatever reason. But he never complains at all. I swear Lihle I would just die if my son ever finds out how I treated his mother, that boy is stronger than me and he's not even 5." He chuckled and wiped his tears. I wanted to cry too all of a sudden. But Lubabalo marched in followed by Lukhanyo and some other person. Lubb: "yooooooooohhh!!!! Lawd JIZAZ. Yinton le nuka kamand kangaka?" He walked into the kitchen and opened the oven. Lubb: "ndicel piece wethu lady." Me: "I'm almost done." I sniffed. Lubb: "yinton ngok nalila? Thulani? Ndakwaz ke wena hlel nje unyembezana. You're worse than Lukha. Do you want a hug?" Thulz: "hayi man. Ndigrand." Luks: "uthen fondin." Thulz: "nothing, bendincedisa Lihle nge tswele." Lubb: "bekunin ngoko. Sekuzophakwa ngoku." Luks: "yah, men aren't allowed in the

kitchen for these reasons exactly. Baby, nanku Lonwabo." Me: "hello lonwabo." Losta: "molo sisi." They all went to sit in the lounge while I finished up.

Phila came home late from work. He was tired. His back ached and he was hungry. Zuki made him food and they ate their dinner. Zuki: "yinton ngxaki baby?" Phila: "ndidiniwe mntu wam. Ingaske ndilale yazi." She understood because she was in no mood to argue again. Like the past 4 weeks. Her phone rang. It was Zintle. Zuki: "hey tshomi?" Zintle: "peto? Did you know ubhuti wakho ulaphe Bhayi?" Zuki: "uMlungisi? What?!" Zintle: "usuka apha eflatin ufuna wena." Zuki: "wathin peto?" Zintle: "well I told him you'd moved out but andikwaz uhlalaphi." Zuki: "okay peto I'll speak to him." Zintle: "sharp." She hung up. Phila's phone rang. Phila: "ace?" Andile: "awti yam uphi?" Phila: "ndilapha kum. Ngoba?" Andile: "I know this is a bit off. But kufike ubhuti ka Zukiswa apha kum endlin. He's been looking for her and mna ke ndithe andimazi ba uphi. So cela um'chazele afowne athethe naye because he looks a bit mad." Phila: "uhm. Okay, ndizozama." Andile: "sho." He hung up. Zuki: "bhuti Mlungisi?" Phila: "please talk to him." Zuki: "all he's gonna do is shout Phila. I can't." Phila: "he might surprise you. Maybe tatakho akaphilanga love. Just call him over azolala apha ke. Noko its unfair on Andile because uhlel ne cheri yakhe. And he's there." Zuki: "makahlale naye tshin Phila. Ngu Andile wayefuna umazi. Maka xakwe ngumqa kalok sana. Naye ubhuti suppose uyandifownela instead ukhangela kwi ex zam ne tshomi. Bechazele ban ba uyeza?" Phila: "Zukiswa fownela ubhuti wakho tu." She called him. Mlu: "Uphi! Kunin ndikukhangela?" Zuki: "hayi bhuti khangela kodwa utsho ba uyeza." Mlu: "uphi ndizokulanda! Ndihlel noAndile apha." Zuki: "bhuti Andile has moved on with his life nam ngokunjalo." Mlu: "ayikho lento uy'thethayo Zukiswa. Silindile apha noAndile!!" Zuki: "hewetu bhuti, andina Andile mna and andim'fun. If you like him so much, ungamtshati nje!" Mlu: "Yeyi! Suthetha nam olohlobo mntana ndin! Ndiyoku vuna uphambane mna uyolala ngecala eDora. Ndithe, NDIKULINDILE." He hung up. Zuki: "yabona ke Phila! He'll never get the idea through his head." Phila: "he's in denial Zukiswa. Just give him time." Andile sent him a message. Andile: "I'll take care of him, sanubana worry. He's just a bit overwhelmed." Phila showed her the message. Zuki: "akandidike nje hlel nje uzenza the Good Samaritan. Yilento nje Mlungisi engafun nova." Phila laughed. Phila: "mxim. Masambe wethu siyolala." They walked to their bedroom. Phila: "khazapha baby...ndakuqibela nini.." He kissed her all over. Laying her down gently. Kissing her skin, undressing her. Zuki: "zange utshintshe yazi. You're always romancing." Phila: "ndak'chazela nje ndiyi gentleman." He sucked on her breasts. His hand rubbing softly in between her thighs. He slid it under her panty, feeling the moist, inserting one finger. She moaned his name. His phone started ringing. Zuki: "khay'jonge baby."

Phila: "ima baby..." He took off her panty putting himself by her entrance. He kissed her neck, caressing her breasts. Zuki: "khafake baby." She moaned. Phila: "hm?" He breathed. Zuki: "just put it in." The phone rang again. Zuki: "phendula man love. It could be important." He looked at the caller. It was a private number. Phila: "hello?" Caller: "ndim nyana. Uright?" It was his mother. She seemed a bit edgy. Phila: "ndiright mama, kwenzekan? Is it Lwazi? Uyawenzen ngok!" Ma: "hayi mntanam ayinguye. Ndicela uze if uzokwazi." Phila: "give me 10 minutes." He hung up. Zuki: "problem?" Phila: "yes...sorry baby, kukho into endlin mama kafun uy'thetha efownin. And I already know ngu Lwazi, wonder wenzen ngok. Kanye inoba ubanjiwe." Zuki: "stop stressing yourself baby, uye. Mna I'll wait for you." Phila: "you sure?" Zuki: "ewe mntu wam. Go." He got dressed, washed his hands and drove to his mother's house. There was no car outside or anything suspicious. So he relaxed and walked in the kitchen. Phila: "mama?" He walked to the lounge and got the shock of his life. There was a man sitting on the couch. Man: "molo nyana wam." Ma: "Phila, ndicela uhlale phantsi bhuti." Phila: "ufuna nton lomntu apha mama." Ma: "Phila, please calm down." Phila: "calm- calm down ma?? Akakwazi kalok.". He saw the bags on the floor. Phila: "and akazohlalapha futhi." Ma: "phila, ngu Yihlo lona." Phila: "andina Yihlo mna mama. Owam uYihlo use trongwen. Ngu Ta Svig. Not lo." Ma: "hayi Philasande!" Phila: "hamba timer. Awam'kelekanga tu apha. Sisokola silala singatyanga wawuphi? Qoqosha bhuti uy'gqhwithe indlela akho ndawo yakho kweli khaya." Tata: "khandinike ichance Phila. Ndizo explainer izinto mntanam." His voice was broken. He looked pale and in pain. Phila sat down. Phila: "ndimamele."

Chapter 539

Tata: "kudala ndifuna ubuya. Ndingakwazi. Ndandizama imisebenzi ndibenokwazi unondla nonke. The more ndizama.." He coughed. Tata: "I had to go away. Kwakub'hlungu nakum nyana. Bendingathandi tu ukunishiya." Phila: "yinton kengok ekubuyisayo?" Tata: "my last wish, kuba andisena xesha aphe mhlabeni. Ndizocela uxolo ngokunishiya." Phila: "uyaphi dan?" Tat: "ndiya gula." Phila: "uzothini kengok apha! To break our hearts again!!? Hayi man tata you're being selfish!" Tata: "bingezo njongo zam bamandini khubekise nyana." Phila sat back on the couch. Phila: "mama uph uLwazi?" Ma: "uhambe emini." Phila: "shame mna tata, andiy'fun lento uyenzayo. At all. Wakhubekisa umama apha. She got sick and I had to do izinto endingekho proud zizo to take care of this family. I had to become a father ndingeka ngen nase high school! Kwaku nzima tata, you can't just waltz in here and expect us to be happy." Tata: "ndiyayazi lonto Philasande." Phila: "and the bags? Ziyaphi zona?" Ma:

"akanandawo yohlala...maybe if sinomenzela the extra room. At least alale khona."
Phila: "angayolala k'lendawo avela kuyo dan?" Tata: "andinayo ndawo yohlala Phila."
Ma: "hayi Phila mntanam andikwazi unje. Uyeke omnye umntu alale stratweni? Your blood?" Phila: "hayi mama sundenza lonto." Tata: "ndiyakucela mntanam. Ndixolele."
Phila: "fine. Angahlala." Tata: "ndiyabulela nyana." Phila: "I hope tata, you're not going to just disappear again. If not for us, for umama ke. Because akaphilanga." Tata: "ndiyathembisa andizokuphoxa. Baphi abanye abantwana?" Ma: "Lwazi usamkile. Busi uku makazi wakhe." Tata: "oh. Can I go rest my back? Its almost xesha lam le pilisi."
Phila showed him the room and warmed it up. He brought him food and a glass of water. Tata: "yazi...you're a very strong man. Ndiyayaz ba I'm a pathetic old man. Kodwa here you are. Doing all this." Phila: "tata, we'll talk tomorrow. I don't know how I feel about all of this right now." Tata: "all I want to say is enkosi." Phila: "okay." He drank the pills and got into bed. Phila went to the lounge and called Zuki to inform her.

Stuja and the guys got ready. Lucky: "uhm, Ta Stuja...what if-" Stuja: "yeyi! If you do as I say. Akhonto izokwenzeka." He gave them each a gun. Everything he had learned from Ta Luks he would do. Siya got in his car first and they drove to Kwa Ngqoko. Sure enough the Cape Town guys that shot Lara were there. Drinking. Stuja: "ngoban aba lucky?" Lucky: "Ta Stuja, andibazi mna. maybe if sifownele Ta Luks aze.." Stuja: "yagwaja?" Lucky: "hayi! Qha I'm just saying." Stuja: "akhonto bazoyenza! Mas'hlalen." They sat outside in the chairs. Some girls they knew sat with them and chatted. Stuja: "so, nguban gama lakho?" Girl: "ndingu Anelisa, wena?" Stuja: "hmm...okay." Anelisa: "wena unguban kalok?" Stuja: "uzandithini mna?" Anelisa: "ndicel ukukwazi." Stuja: "nyan? Yinton le ingaka ufunu yazi kum?" Anelisa: "yuuh ayise nintsi..." While whispering She kissed his ear. Stuja: "khandik'nike authorization for lento uyenzayo ke bonanje." Anelisa: "kodwa uyay'thanda." Stuja: "ufuna Nton?" Anelisa: "Icarry pack ye Guarana." Stuja: "mna ndifumane nton?" Anelisa: "net lento uy'funayo." She was wearing a short skirt and crop top. He went inside to buy the drinks and gave them to her. Stuja: "mna ke ndifuna ugoduke." Anelisa: "sihleli kamandi nje." Stuja: "umntana ongangawe ufuna nto kum? Hayi suzodlala fondin." Anelisa: "heee, akhonto idibanisa i-age. Uzoviswa kamand qha." Stuja: "I'm engaged. With a 4 month old son. Ingaba andizaz endiy'funayo xa ndinoy'vuma le uy'thethayo." Anelisa: "kengok kuthen uhlel ecamkwam?" Stuja: "ufike ndihleli apha." Anelisa: "I thought if we could go home and-" Stuja: "ufuna ugoduka?" Anelisa: "uzandigodusa?" Stuja: "Lucky, cela ugoduse usisi man." Lucky: "okay." He wasn't that bad looking. Anelisa: "enkosi." Stuja: "hambe kakhle." Lucky unlocked his GTi and drove her home. Lucky: "hlalaphi?" She had fallen asleep. He stopped at the robots and looked at her. Her right leg crossed

over the left. Her entire thigh was exposed. Her skin looking smooth and shiny. He was turned on but couldn't do it. Lucky: "fondin! Khavuke!" He shook her awake. She just turned around and slept again. He drove to his back room and carried her inside. Lucky: "lisa, khavuke sani." She took off her clothes. Lucky closed his eyes. Anelisa: "iza.." She slurred. Lucky: "ha.a man girl, unxilile. Ndizobuya ksasa va." Anelisa: "ndiyak'cela torho...please don't go." She held her breasts. Lucky: "I have to....." He swallowed. He locked his door and climbed on her, kissing her and undressing himself. He fingered her. She was moaning loudly. Lucky: "shhh! Sungxola." Anelisa: "khay'fake baby!" He pulled out his cock and entered her. Holding her mouth closed and had sex with her. She sucked on his hand....getting wetter by the second. The sheets and bed were dripping wet. Anelisa: "harder!" He went harder and faster. Holding her mouth closed again. She squirmed under him climaxing multiple times. He carried on until he was done. Breathing heavily. Lucky: "awuse mandi! Mooeer.." Anelisa: "nawe mos.." Lucky: "yeses sana...udyola noStuja?" Anelisa: "ngoba dan?" Lucky: "ngu mjita wam lowa. I can't do this to him." Anelisa: "sow'qibile nje..khazapha man.." Lucky: "ha.a man lisa, njan ungathethi kengok!!" Anelisa: "iva man...iyaphefumla.." He held her meaty throbbing pussy. Lucky: "ndiy'thini?" Anelisa: "khay'phuze baby." He wet a cloth and wiped her first. Then opened her thighs wide. Eating her in between. She squirted twice. He carried on eating. Then his phone rang. He took it. Lucky: "hm.." Kissing her second pair of lips. Stuja: "ude ubuye nin na lucky!!" Lucky: "Ta St-stuja. Ndisendlelen ezayo bhut." Stuja: "nxx!" He hung up. Anelisa: "hayi wethu khamyeke...nizosela kude kuthin." She lay him on the bed. And sat on his mouth. Anelisa: "undiphuza kamandi yazi.." Lucky: "ndiphuzwa nini mna?" Anelisa: "xa uqibile..I'll show you fireworks." She moved up and down. His tongue circling inside her. She climaxed Again! Getting off him and sucking him in. He was at the gates of heaven. He pushed her head further down it reached her throat halfway and she gagged. Pulling back out. Lucky: "faka yonke baby.. Deep throat that dick." She went deeper and sucked him. For 10 minutes straight. Taking breaks and massaging it. He put her mouth back in. His eyes closed, he felt so powerful and happy. So happy. Lucky: "send'zo citha love. Slow down." She went deeper. Lucky: "ahhhh.. Lisa..oooooh..." He felt his liquid rushing out into her mouth. She swallowed instantly. Lucky: "good girl." He got up and took a quick shower. Anelisa: "uyaphi?" Lucky: "msebenzin baby." Anelisa: "msebenzi wanto ngel'xesha?" Lucky: "wena xa sow'cinga mhlambi?" Anelisa: "security guard?" He laughed. Lucky: "kumand uphangeliswa ngu Zuma these days security guards drive ii-GTi." Anelisa: "kanti wenzan?" Lucky: "uhm....ndiyi body guard yam." She giggled. Anelisa: "what?" Lucky: "nxiba ke ndik'goduse.." Anelisa: "no ndizolala pha." Lucky: "okay ke.

Ndimnkile." He was dressed and ready to go. Lucky: "awulambanga? Khupha chicken ufake kwi microwave." Anelisa: "wena ubuya nin?" Lucky: "some time later or ksasa." He left the room and drove back to Stuja. Stuja: "umgodusile lomntana?" Lucky: "ewe Ta Stuja. Ugodukile." Stuja: "good. Bek'nin ngoko." Two other girls were there. One of the other guys walked to them holding a gun. The girls ran away immediately. Stuja: "ndinganinceda?" Guy: "nilinde thina?" Stuja: "and what makes you so special?" Guy: "nis'qheli kaka nina. Kudala siy'nyamezele lento yenu caba nicinga nizophatha apha!!" Stuja: "hey kwedin!. Le area YONKE iphethwe ngu brother wam. Nam. Zicenge uhambe." Guy: "uthi ndiyi nton?" Stuja: "ndithe uyi kwekwe! Because ulweli kaka. Usuka ngaaaphaya uzofuna indawo yethu." Mandla's crew arrived. Mandla: "ingxaki IPHI???" Stuja: "ncede wafika Mindlo's. Sinyelwa ngala majita." Mandla: "hee ngoYesterday baphi aba? Nemilenze yama cingo?" Guy: "ndok'dubul unye uyevea?" Mandla: "yuuh rhha sies. Wena? Udubule ba? Uyow'jika apho ugoduke umsila umfake phakath kwe mpundu apha kum ungandinyeli." The owner of the tavern walked to them. Chief: "ha.a man guys, niyandi mosha kodwa ngoku. Tshini!" Stuja: "chief, khame calen sisathetha nalamajita." Chief: "Stuja sani, khazame uhlisa umoya. Zindwendwe zam ezi." Stuja: "Chief, lamajita aleqana nathi. Ngawo la achane uLara few months back. Now its either umela pha kude or uhambe apha." He whispered. Chief: "jonga man, andifun nto izothethisa ne. Whatever eniyenzayo, iphume ebekele iye pha estratwen." Stuja: "akho smoko." Chief: "sho." He walked back inside. The other group of guys walked away. Stuja: "Siya, Mindlo's noLucky. Niphuma kqala. Ndizon'landela noSvig." They got in their cars and drove away. Two guys followed them. Stuja and Svig went right after. Stuja took out his gun, aiming for the driver and shot him 3 times. The fourth bullet hit his head and he died instantly. Svig: "yeyes!" Stuja: "its about to get ugly.." Gun shots were fired all around. Tyres screeched and drifting throughout the roads of New Brighton. No wonder they call it Iraq. Always a war zone. The other guys stopped. There were only two left. Guy 1: "ha.a sani. Masijike...sobuya. We're finished." Guy 2: "its not over yet Denny. Sizoz'nyisa ez'ntwana. One by one. But for now....let's go." They drove away.

Well, I washed the dishes quietly and packed them. Somehow I didn't want to use the dishwasher. I needed to keep busy. When I was done I swept the kitchen and cleaned everything else. Bathed the babies, fed them, put them to sleep. Lonwabo left. Lubby and Lukha were asleep on the same couch. Thulani stared at the tv in silence. Me: "Thulani?" Thulz: "what?" Me: "uhm..I was thinking." Yuh bethuna ntliziyo yam ibibuhlungu nyani. Me: "if unomzamelala umsebenzi. If that doesn't work out, um'thumele mali monthly for support. Then maybe for the arm angafumana a disability grant." He just kept quiet. Me: "bhuti? Please say something." Thulz: "its

never going to take away all the shit I did." Me: "and neither is sitting here and feeling sorry for yourself. Its the past, we've got to let go and focus on the future. You're supporting umntana ngoku mos, and helping her is not a bad thing. Just don't hurt Namhla in the mean time. Tell her." Thulz: "this is not about uNamhla! Damn man Lihle. How many times funeke nditsho latata said to stay the fuck away from her!! Shit!" Well excuse me. 🤔:o Me: "sorry...I really don't know what to say." Thulz: "nah, I'm sorry..I shouldn't have snapped. I'm just stressed. Can't even think straight. I think uhlala olahlobo is just painful, how do you even accept that lifestyle, ewe ndiya understand ba awuz'khetheli but...bakhona nje abantu for unceda." Me: "come on Thulani, ufundile, you're smart, she could never come back to you azocenga kwakhona because akananto. Ubuzogeza again. Shut her out. Umenzel iz'pili." Thulz: "at least for umntana ke?" Me: "its a painful situation. Maybe yena uyakoyika." Thulz: "awunazo sleeping pills?" I gave him one. He drank it while I fixed him the spare room. He went to sleep. I switched off the lights and went to bed too.

The next morning, I woke up to the smell of tea. I opened my eyes. He was standing next to the bed paging my phone. Me: "Lubabalo wenzanton?" He got a fright. Lubb: "ndijonga iweather yanamhlanje. I'm flyin to Cape Town. Nantsi tea yakho." I put down the tea and went to brush my teeth. Me: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "uhm....he went out." Me: "where to?" Lubb: "shopping. Wayolanda noChuma." Me: "its Friday. Isn't Chuma at school?" Lubb: "well yes alok, umse eskolwen then went shopping." Me: "shopping ksasa for what?!" Lubb: "guy stuff." Me: "whatever." I checked on Luthandoluhle. To my surprise they were ready. Me: "uhm...ukhona usisi?" Lubb: "nope why?" Me: "the babies...bavaswe nguban?" Lubb: "ndim." I gave him a 'no you didn't' look. He gave me back a 'yes I did.' One with his hand on his hip. Me: "well thank you." Lubb: "besendiqhelile. Now. I need to get to Summerstrand. My baby misses me" He got dressed. I didn't even notice. I missed Lukha so much kanti ubaphi all this time. Lubabalo took the Audi keys and drove to Summerstrand. Lukhanyo arrived an hour later. Me: "can you just tell me what's going on?" He pulled out a bunch of flowers from behind him. Me: "no Lukhanyo, a bunch of flowers is not an explanation." Luks: "well baby, I stumbled upon a new business venture. An old friend of mine needed Some help. So I helped. Besine meeting izolo and today ndayo sign contract. I'm a shareholder." Me: "when were you planning to tell me this." He pulled me closer to him, pouting his lips. Luks: "today. During lunch." Me: "why then?" Luks: "because us'memile baby. Siya endlinakhe this afternoon. Please?" Me: "I'm not in the mood actually." Luks: "I'll get you in the mood nje.....uyandi doubter?" He kissed my neck. Me: "no Lukhanyo. Not that way. From now on xasi xabana my body is off limits. If you can't say sorry ngomlomo. Then your dick won't work

either." Luks: "ooh....bossy....uyi challenge ke bonanje because uyandi bawela nam.." I didn't. Because his disappearing acts were such a turn off. Me: "no Lukhanyo, let me just take a nap." Luks: "uxolo kaloku sthandwa sam." Me: "just don't do this again. Cela xa une ndaw yokuya undichazele nam I will do so. I hate it when I look like a fool engazi noba uphi umnyen wakhe." Luks: "I don't intend to make you look like a fool mntu wam. I'm really sorry." He kissed my forehead. Luks: "I'm taking the babies to the park. Join us quick. Then sizobuya sonke and take a big ass family nap." That sounded like a nice idea. I liked it. I went to get the babies ready. He was talking on his phone. Luks: "yes, we'll be there. But a bit later, ngoba senza a family thing for now..." Caller: "oho..." Luks: "yeah well. The wife must be happy at all times. Haha... I'll tell you xasise ndlelen." Caller: "don't take too long." Luks: "sharp." He walked to the room. Luks: "ngu Dumisa lo, safuna uyazi ba siseza na." Me: "Dumisa? This friend is a woman?" Luks: "uhm..yeah babe, so?" Me: "so? Kodwa When I have male friends akuzoqhuma 'so' apha." Luks: "kodwa baby you DO have male friends nje. You got Sydney. You got Lungelo, whom you get drunk with. You got the worst best friend, my own twin. And I have no problem with none of that." Okay, maybe he had a point. Luks: "oh and I saw Rene at the mall, uthe give her a call xa uready. She doesn't want to overwhelm you." I just nodded. Luks: "Lubby uhambe nge Audi yam ne?" Me: "I think so, cuz nasi stixo se Benz yakhe." Luks: "masihamben ngayo." We took the car seats and left.

Chapter 540

After the park, coming back and our nap. I woke up and got the babies ready. I went to take a shower and walked to my closet to find something to wear. Kanti ke ndizoba fancy vandag. Akandaz kakhle lo Dumisa. Khona kuthen ndiqal umazi ngok! All this time. Phof I know none of Lukhanyo's women friends. I didn't even think he had women friends. I took out my tight skinny jeans and wore them with a white blouse. I had pink lace lingerie on. I took out the Louis Vuitton ankle boot, lubby bought. Tied my hair up neatly and did my make up. I wore big earrings and plum lipstick. Luks: "heee." He was awake. He got up and shower. Wore his crumpled up jeans and his Timbalands. He wore a black vest. Exposing all his tattoos. Then his Rolex. He took our babies and buckled them up. Lubby arrived. Lubb: "ndiyashiywa na?? Kuyiwaphi!! Awusemhle lady, ithin into namhlanje?" Luks: "sisa bantwana ku Sylvia. Then we off to lunch with an old friend of mine." Lubb: "kalok ndilinden nam. I wanna look hot." Uyaphi na 🤔:v phof uright maybe when I get bored ngoo

"remember whens" baka Lukhanyo and friend. We'll yawn together. Lubb: "yak'fanela ke le boot. Lonto ndine choice man. Khona enye endiy'bonileyo. My gaahd. Estella would love it! Gama layo-" Luks: "masambe man!!" We took the babies to the car and drove to Lubby's house. Leaving them with Sylvia. Lubby went to change. Luthando was sulking. He looked at me and plucked out his lower lip. Where did he learn that look? He was frowning and cute at the same time. While he sat on the floor looking all depressed. Luhle was having fun with her new walking hobby. She stood up and held on to the table. Sylvia: "haayi uyahamba upariza!!" Me: "yooh, funeke umjonge ke sisi, ukhe alahleke." We laughed. Lubby came out. He was dressed exactly the same as Lukha. Only his vest was white. He drove the Audi and we took the big Benz. Lukhanyo led the way to a house in Algoa. It looked nice'ish. We got out our cars and walked toward the door. Lubby went on about the shoe he saw. Lubb: "tshomam. Sihle ke esas'hlangu. I ordered it for uEstella, noba ses'sendlin ngok. Fika nje kwam ndosisa kuye." The door opened. I held Lukha's hand. He was uneasy. Luks: "hey." Dumisa: "molweni com-" she stared at Lubby and laughed. Dumisa: "what!?" Luks: "oh uhm, this is my twin brother, Lubby." Lubb: "girls call me DaddyLubb." She smiled at him. Luks: "and this is my wife Lihle." Dumisa: "ncoow awusemhle girl. I heard so much about you. Nyansile mos uLu you're beautiful." Me: "enkosi. nawe dear." She was gorgeous. Her long brown legs exposed by her short dress. She had a curvy firm body. Big ass, big breasts. Lovely face. Make up on point. She wore a short white summer dress and sandals. Dumisa: "come on in." She led the way. Lubby whispered in my ear: "I don't like her either." Lmao. MAH Nigga! Lukhanyo gave us a sour look and walked in. Lubb: "hee khajong bhuti wakho tshonge curves es'dlelen apha." I giggled. Lukhanyo turned back and looked at me. Luks: "ikhon ineed? Honestly you two must just fuckin grow up! Stop giggling like high school girls. Nxx!" He turned and walked into the lounge. Me: "Lubby thula man uze ngesgezo wena." Lubb: "nawe tshi, iza masambe engekas'bethi uTa Luks." We went to sit down out the back. Actually there were more people there. I didn't notice the cars out front. Lubb: "my f, do I get you a drink?" He got me a wine glass. Me: "akuse early man Lubby." Lubb: "you look like you need it. Kunin umjamele umntana bantu." Me: "why is she so cozy." We stood together and observed. Lubb: "ya neh...although she is quite hot. Fiery actually. Just look at that ass....hmmm.....Lawd." Me: "uwoah. Khame ndik'shiye." I went to stand with Lukhanyo. Luks: "don't you wanna sit down baby? Worse ba uchophise kodwa awukho grand." Dumisa: "who wears heels to a chilla's?" She mumbled. Bendineto ebolileyo emlindileyo bendizoy'khupha qha iproblem was self respect. So I stood back and smiled. Luks: "masihlalen phantsi." We went to a table. All 3 of us sat together.

They started talking about business. Clearly an open conversation I knew nothing about. Luks: "no but the problem is the currency is quite higher than usual so iyoba siyay'bhuda if we go international. They'll have us raw." Dumisa: "yes, but eventually we'll have to expand. If not there, then sikhangele somewhere we're suited in. Lonto you did your research. I'm impressed." Nam I wanted to say something. Me: "so yi business yantoni le?" Dumisa: "oh, its a jewelry company my father left me before he passed." Luks: "oh man utat'Rhadebe was'shiya?" Dumisa: "yeah..last year. When the business started failing he just gave up." Luks: "I'm sorry.." Dumisa: "akhonto wethu, uphi uBra Zakes? My goodness I miss him so much. Yohh utatakho Luu, he was always a gent. Everytime ndipha he was kind and calm athi 'ntombam, this my house. And ke mna ndinonyana nentombi encinci k'le indlu qha. So wena uze kowphi?" Luks laughed. Luks: "tata wayene zpili kanjan." Sesimkile kwi business ngok? Dumisa: "he used to be fun man wade waqhela. Waifka ndihlel elounge ngenye imini caba ushushu uvela endawen zakhe. Uthi: 'lolo wam, khandenzel coffee eshushu engeka buyi lamfaz ecawen andithuke.' Ndiyamphathela ke le kof yakhe." Luks: "ngala Sunday wawuse ndlin? La weekend yebhola sihamba no X?" Dumisa: "ewe! Hlala kwam phantsi uthi ey...yakhetha ke leyam intwana ndayazi qha inamaxesha oba ngathi sisbhanxa." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "ndam'va ke yazi qha ndandisozela...wathin emvakoko?" Dumisa: "wathi hayi phof, ndiyolala elok'phumla mna xa ungena k'la mnyango und'chazel le ndifunuyaz." Luks: "when he forced us to get married? Uwwoah! Mxim utata." They laughed. Luks: "babe, can you imagine? Every time ndingena endlin ndithukwa ngento enye." Me: "no, I can't actually." She smiled. Dumisa: "we used to be best friends with Luu and utata wayemane ngok'buza nases'bhedlele. Abize gama lakho." Luks: "yeah well...notata wam wasishiya few years back. but olady lisekhona although ndingamazi ulahleke wayaphi for the past few months. Ta Smig yena use trongwen." Dumisa: "oh shame man.." I looked around for Lubby. He was standing with a group of girls talking, they burst out laughing while he explained something. Lubb: "ninje ke. Andika qibi nothetha." Girl 1: "you're so cute man..." She kissed his cheek. Girl 2: "nam ndiyafuna." They all kissed him. Lubb: "hayin kalok girls ndiyi virgin mna. Andiy'qhelanga lento." Girl 2: "ngok awufun ndikuncede?" Lubb: "nganton?" Girl 1: "mna I want to know ngowphi owphi kqala. You and your twin are too alike." Lubb: "yoh nam ke ndiske ndibhidwe. Andizaz noba ndingu Lukhanyo or Lubby." They giggled. Well everybody was busy. So I poured me another glass of wine and another. And another. While Dumisa and Lukha sat together chatting oh so friendly. Khaqhum'uthul. I threw the glass on the floor. Everyone stared at me. Bothukile. Me: "Lukhanyooo... Xesha limnkile lovey masigoduke." Without even looking at him. Lubby saw this coming a while back.

Lubb: "tshomi." He walked to me. Me: "I dare you to touch me. Lukhanyo Mzinyathi awundiv ba ndiyathetha?" Dumisa: "haibo girl sisancoko-" Me: "kuthethwa nawe sana?" Dumisa: "hayi kalok dear attitude ingenaphi. Sisonwabile nje." Me: "lukhanyo, don't make me call you again." Luks: "babes, we're talking about things. You can't just decide wedwa ba ufuna uhamba." He stood in front of me and hissed quietly through gritted teeth. Luks: "sundijongisa ngabantu lihle. I beg you." Me: "then masambe." Luks: "why you gotta be so damn selfish! I invited you here to have fun, sikhe si-communicate nabanye abantu but wena awenzi ne effort encinci!" Me: "what effort? Lukhanyo tell me something. Kukho something efuneke ndiyazi? About this Dumisa girl? Caba sezothandwa kangaka by your late father. Which is why engasak'boni because he's not at peace kalok awutshatanga lo amfunayo. Last year your mother told me ba you had a dream utatakho ebuza uphi umfazi akam'boni ngoku ndinawe." Luks: "lihle mos nditshate nawe ngoku. And I love you." Me: "oh, but you're fishing uDumisa ecaleni. Smiling and giggling." Lubby stood with us. Lubb: "what the fuck? Nijongwe ngabantu what is going on." Luks: "none of your damn business Lubabalo stay out of it!" Lubby stared at him shocked. Lubb: "uthetha naban elohlobo Lukhanyo?" Luks: "look, awungen ndawo apha! Just stop sticking your nose where it don't fucking belong!" Lubby stared at him with that famous 'you'll regret this' look. Then walked to his car. Luks: "do you want to stay or leave Lihle? Ayikho lento uyenzayo. Sihlel mos sithetha kakuhle apha next thing you're getting drunk and breaking glasses. Xa ufuna ugoduka itsho qha." Me: "good then we're leaving. Ithi good bye ku peto wakho sihambe." He walked to Dumisa in anger. Luks: "I'm sorry about all of this." Dumisa: "akhonto Luu." Luks: "nyani Dumisa, I didn't know she'll act like this." Dumisa: "your wife is rude Lukhanyo. Honestly. Ingathi akatshatanga. Damn...yinton ngok iztunts eziphantsi phakath kwabantu." Luks: "I kn-" Me: "Xesha limkile Lukhanyo!" I yelled. Dumisa: "yuuh hayi ndigrand. Bye. Lulu." Luks: "sharp." Lukha drove us home. Lubby was long gone. Don't know where to. Me: "abantwana." He didn't answer me just parked int the garage and walked into the house. Me: "and then? Drama yeyanton mhlawmbi." Luks: "WHY just tell me WHY are you sooo fucking rude! Ababantu bazondi respecter njan emsebenzin when I can't even control my own wife! Hlel nje ufun kulwa!" Me: "ungak'ling undinyele mna." Was all I said and took off my shoes. Me: "you'll fuck around yonke into apha k'lendlu uzibhuqe phantsi mntu wam. Kodwa ixesha leli ulate for lona cuz awuzolenza kum." He went to the bedroom and took out his laptop starting his work. I undressed and wore my baggy grey tracksuit and a vest with my All star. Me: "should I get take aways babe?" He didn't reply. I took the keys and drove to Kwa KK and bought us meat. It was full so I waited. Some guy stood next to me. Him: "awulahlekanga?" Me: "ndijongek ngath

andizaz ndiphi dan?" Him: "hayi sendibuza. Mna ndingu Bonga." Me: "sho." Him: "wena?" Me: "khandenzel favor?" Him: "anything love." Me: "guquka." He turned around. Me: "take two steps." He took two steps. Me: "uqhubekeke." Stuja walked to me laughing. Stuja: "aww Mam, unjan? Iphi boss?" Me: "usendlin. Working." Stuja: "eish umjita utshintsile ne. Heee" he laughed. Stuja: "umenzen ngok lo. Waske wabola ubuso." Me: "and'menzanganto kanti uyamazi?" Stuja: "tu... Iza ndikncede." He went to get my meat ready and brought it back. His 'new' friends stared at me. I looked back. Me: "ngxaki?" Them: "hayi sisi." I took my meat and chatted to Stuja about baby Lukha. After a while I went back home. It was starting to get dark. Lukhanyo was on the phone. I tip toed inside the house. Luks: "I'm really sorry man. Its just that Lihle sandophuma esbhedlele and she's not well yet. So une anger issues." He listened and giggled. Luks: "hayi nzak'betha ke mna.." He smiled and listened again. Luks: "yeah I'll send you the stat's just now. Ndizoz'finaliser." Then he hung up. I stood there behind him. Me: "anger issues?" I said in a low tone. He jumped up. Luks: "What the fuck!!!" Me: "nguban lo thetha naye." Luks: "kodwa ayikho le shit uqiboyenza!" Me: "askies. Kudala ndime apha If you weren't so smitten yilo call buzondibona." I kissed him and went to dish up the meat. Me: "masilye mntu wam." Luks: "baby just give her a chance. Cela uyeke ubukrwada." Me: "as long as you know who you belong to."

Thulani and Junior were at his place. The apartment was big and lonely. He tried to call Namhla. Her phone was off. Probably studying. Junior: "daddy. Lambile mna." Thulani wasn't in the mood to make food. He could hardly even cook. He got up and looked through the fridge. Junior: "funa rice nenyama." Thulani called his father who did not answer his call. Kuske kuthini na xa ufuna bantu bangabi available. Junior: "funa mamam mna." Thulz: "Junior, my boy kalok we're going back to your mother ngomso." Junior: "I wanna go now!" Thulz: "Junior, sizohamba ksasa!" Junior: "NO!!!!" He screamed. Thulz: "kwedin? Ndiyokubetha ke mna!" The boy threw himself on the floor and started crying and screaming . Thulz: "what the hell?? Junior khaphakame man! This is no time to play the bread game!" He continued crying. Thulz: "let's go to Spur then. Come..." He pulled his son up but he wasn't budging at all. He kept screaming. Thulz: "ndizok'thin kehok mna xa unje?" Junior: "funa mama!!" Thulz: "then STOP acting crazy!!" He cried again. Thulani packed his things. Thulz: "mxiim! Masambe!" He picked him up and took him to the car. Both of them frowning. His neighbor laughed. Woman: "you two look so cute. Worse niyafana." Thulani didn't reply. He was furious. They got in the car and drove to Bukiwe's flat. She was finished cooking. She cleaned up a bit and wore her pajamas. While watching tv on the couch. She wanted to call Vuyo but after their last argument she decided not. There was a knock on her door. Wazba iyawa nguban ngel'xesha. She thought as she got up and

went to peep through the hole. Seeing Thulani and his Junior looking angry at each other. She opened. Bukiwe: "its saturday. I thought umzisa ngomso." Thulz: "oko elila pha lomntana Bukiwe ufuna wena. He's refusing to do anything else!" Junior held his arms out. Bukiwe took him with her one working arm inside the house. Bukiwe: "what's wrong my love?" Junior: "lambile." Bukiwe: "kaloku my boy when you hungry uyathetha kakuhle. Right?" He nodded. Bukiwe: "say sorry to you dad." Junior: "sorry." He whispered. Bukiwe: "sorry who thulani junior?" Junior: "sorry tata." He whispered. Bukiwe: "nam I don't understand at times kuske athin. He gets frustrated by the most unnecessary things abenomsindo ascreame oko." Thulz: "his teacher once suggested ndiyo bona psychologist about his behavior." Bukiwe: "did you go?" Thulani shook his head. Bukiwe: "why?" He was ashamed. Embarrassed. Disgusted by himself. Bukiwe: "Thulani?" Thulz: "what if he's turning out to be like me Bukiwe? Every day ndifownelwa eskolweni sakhe, they tell me he's always disruptive and uyabetha kwabanye abantwana. He's becoming exactly like me." Bukiwe: "kodwa ke Thulani you have no one to blame but yourself. Foundation yomntana wakho is damaged because he was born mamakhe edonorwa ngutatakhe mihla nezolo." Thulz: "ndayaz lonto man Bukiwe ikhona ineed to rub salt on the wound?" Bukiwe: "I'm sorry but someone has to tell you inyani kalok. I forgive you mna and I've put the past behind me. Yonke nje into edibene nawe is a disaster waiting to happen. Jonga ngoku I have a paralyzed arm and can't get a job." Thulz: "zange ndithi yilwa noLihle mna." Bukiwe: "ndandingalwi naye firstly. Ewe I was very wrong to attack that girl, but nawe Thulani you were wrong ngondidyolela." Thulz: "nawe mos Bukiwe you fucked my friends behind my back beku-suppose ndithini?" Bukiwe: "lento uyenza ngok. TALK. I was very wrong throughout the whole marriage. I know ndinogalelo in the failure of our marriage, kodwa ke if you had at least tried to accept the idea kwa kweza nyanga zok'qala none of this would have happened. If you hadn't brought all those big breasted bitches in our house wabatya bamandinive maybe I wouldn't have slept with your friend." Thulz: "friendS Bukiwe. It wasn't just Lunga." Bukiwe: "mabathethe ke bona yonke kaka kuwe mna ndizaz ndilele noBulelani. And it was twice. But asikho lapho ngoku." She dished up for Junior and fed him only using her functioning arm. Thulz: "do you need help?" Bukiwe: "nope, sendiqhelile." Thulz: "okay then ndisemnkile." Bukiwe: "sharp." Thulz: "junior..." He looked at him with sleepy eyes. Thulz: "I'm sorry for shouting at you my boy. Utata uyak'thanda va?" He nodded. Thulani kissed his head and walked out. He drove all the way to Motherwell to see Namhla.

He tried to call her again. The phone was off. He parked outside and went to knock on the door. He didn't see the car parked in the driveway. He wasn't looking. "Come

in!" A voice said. He walked inside to the lounge. Seeing Jongizembe. Oh shit. Thulani thought. Jongi: "yaz unegila elibolileyo kwedin! To think I even liked you!" He was boiling in anger. Jongi: "you're a disrespectful, disobedient, disloyal littl- YEYI!!! Thenjiwe undibilisel amanzi pha!!!" Thulz: "tata I can explain.." Jongizembe jumped up and strangled him. Noma: "taka Namhla hayi!!" Jongi: "Ndiyekeeee!!! Ndoy'qhaw'la indawo lentwana! How dare he!!" They tried to pull him off Thulani. He escaped his grip and ran out the door choking. Another two guys stood out by the yard. It was dark so they came closer. Guy: "nguwe lo ulalana no sister wam? Utya umntanasekhaya kwedin?" They were holding huge planks. Thulani was just shocked. He called his brother, Siya. Siya: "yes?" Thulz: "ndise mama. Khaze no Stuja Ta, ndise ngxakin apha." Siya: "phi emama?" Thulz: "k'lo lihle. Cela ku stuja he kn-" one guy hit the phone out his hands. Guy: "ndik'buze kanye ne?" Namhla came out. Namhla: "bhuti what are you doing!!" Guy: "vala umlomo uyongen endlin wena. Sele upakisha nto zakho futhi!" Namhla: "andiyi ndawo mna bhuti!" She held Thulani. Thulz: "namhla please just listen to them. I can handle this." Guy: "YHEY! Sund'phambanisa Namhla fokofa apha!!" Namhla: "andifuni bhuti!!" She cried. Her other brother grabbed her dragging her inside the house kicking and screaming. Jongi: "Hey!! Yinton ngok Mpumezo!!" Him: "usile lomntana tata! Akava xasithetha akas'bon ngok. Libele ukuma pham kwethu aqhemfeze nala kwekwana!" Jongi: "Namhla, ngena k'la room. You have lied to us over and over. Ngoku all of a sudden wenza izinto esingaz'qhelanga you being disrespectful." Namhla: "mos tata yabaz oobhuti banjan! They'll hurt him!" Jongi: "ndandimxelele lo Thulani not to start nothing. Yena waz'xelela ba uzokwenza unothanda. Namhla you are 18!! Uyinton ekuhlaliswen namadoda! Aphangelayo! Uk'tshatile lomntu!!!" Namhla: "but tata he's intending to marry me!" Jongi: "Andibon nkomo mna! akho fokol! Ukwenza izinto ezimdaka azoncuma kum acting like a saint!? Uyandaz ba ndingubani mna!!!" Namhla: "daddy please! Thulani yamazi ba uyak'thanda." Jongi: "for ba makenze lento? I am disappointed Namhla. Kakhulu!, yena uLIHLE ndizom'vuna eyakhe irey because naye ebeyazi and endixokisela! Both Lubabalo nalo Lukhanyo wakhe! Ndizoba khanda banye bonke! Ndiqhelwa unjubululu yePhequs mos apha!!" Namhla cried. Jongi: "ungu mntanam, I want what's best for you! Into erongo mawuyazi. Shame ndizok'betha mntanam. Amboz'lungiselela. Nomathamsanqa iza nala mvubu pha ku Nombolo." Noma: "oh hayi tata.." Jongi: "ndik'ngene nawe??" Noma: "uyayaz nje izinto zabantwana xa bengajongwanga." Jongi: "so uthi NoThenjiwe ndim'faki mvubu??" Noma: "hayi tata. Khazame uhliisa umoya." Jongi: "wonke umntu ok'lendlu uzofunyanaw yimvubu. Ozaziyo akenzanga kunya aphume left." Thulani was outside with the one brother. Thulz: "look bro, ndifune uyazi ba ndiyamthanda mna uNam-

he slapped him and kicked him to the floor. Him: "und'qheli kaka kwedin!" The other guy came and they started hitting him. Two cars parked out front. Siya: "Hey!!! Kwenzekan apho." He ran to the fight. Mpumezo: "tsek!!" Siya grabbed him. Mpumezo punched his face repeatedly and lay him on the floor. Mpumezo: "Rambo! Nazi ez'kaka." Thulani slipped away and ran to the car. He got in and drove off quickly. Rambo: "yiyeke ndifuna iza nala kaka uLukhanyo. Ndizoy'vungula ngokwam." ..

Chapter 541

Thulani got to Lukhanyo's house. His lip was bleeding. He knocked on the door. Luks: "baby khayovula." I was sitting on top of him. Facing the tv. Me: "angangeni nje." Luks: "yonqena ke wena. Khaye man my love." I got up and went to open. Thulani came in. He looked like someone just beat him up. Me: "what the hell?" Thulz: "lukhanyo! You got to do something!" Luks: "what happened?? Lihle iza nento emanzi." I went to dampen a cloth and brought the first aid kit. I wiped his mouth. Thulz: "ouch!" Me: "sorry kalok bhuti." Thulz: "Ta Luks. Family ka Namhla has gone CRAZY. I don't know what the fuck went wrong! Ever since they found out ba sihlala kunye. Jongizembe uthe zand'nyisa. Now lamajita, brothers z'ka Namhla beat the shit outa me..." He breathed. Thulz: "ndiba shiye pha ooStuja noSiya." Luks: "okay, don't panic." He called Lubby. Lubb: "what!" Luks: "oh khayek drama Lubby. Listen sine problem apha ne. Tata ka Namhla is real mad at Thulani. Khandiyaz mna noba unee brothers uNamhla. But ke babethe uThulani and they got Stuja and Siya." Lubb: "undibizele ukulwa Lukhanyo?" Luks: "our brother needs our help. Ndisindlelen eya k'lo lihle ngok." Lubb: "mas'dibane khona ndiyeza nam." He hung up. Thulani got up. He was in pain. Luks: "ha.a uyashiyeka wena. Siyolanda nje uSiya no Stuja sibuye nathi asihlelanga." Thulz: "you'll need more of you. Ayalwa lamajita. Kukho nenye efit pha. Yintanga ka Anda. Call him through." Lukhanyo called Anda. It hit voicemail. He called Soma. Luks: "ekse ntwana uphi?" Soma: "ndise ndlin." Luks: "we need your help." Soma: "on my way." He hung up. Thulani was holding onto his rib. He looked really bad yazi. Luks: "khulula esi skipa." He helped him take off the t shirt. His rib had a blue mark. Luks: "yah, you're definitely not going anywhere. Lihle khenze room for yena." I went to prepare the spare. Switching on the electric blanket to medium. He came to lay on the bed. I rubbed some ointment on my hands and applied it on his chest. He screamed. Me: "rela-" Thulz: "fuccckkk!!!!" Me: "you have got to calm down!" It looked really painful. I rubbed around the ribs in order not to hurt him. Me: "how did you even drive here." He was just feeling sore he couldn't

Speak. Lukhanyo came with the painkillers and another tablet. Thulani drank them. I went to wash my hands. Soma arrived. Luks: "great masiye. Lihle, angahambi Thulani. Phof he'll be out till morning anyway." Me: "you drugged him?" Luks: "its the only way! Yamaz Thulani likes playing hero. He's in pain. He must Sleep! Masambe Soma.". They drove to Motherwell.

Lubby and Lukha arrived same time. Stuja had a swollen eye and lip. Siya was knocked out. Lubb: "kukunya kwanton oku. Sis THENJI!!!" He screamed. Rambo: "hey tsek kwedin!" Lubb: "hay ng'ban kengok ikwedin? Wenz'u High waist ophants kwe z'phika apha." He tried to pick Siya up. Mpumezo grabbed Lubby. He turned around and stood right in front of him face to face. Centimeters away. Lubb: "did you just fucking touch me?" Mpumezo: "ikhona into ozayenza? Kwedin?" Lubby smashed his head into the wall. He fell unconscious immediately. Rambo came ngeshori ye peacock. Just as he got ready to hit him, Soma kicked him. Lubby pulled Rambo up to his face. Lubb: "do you know who the fuck I am?" Rambo: "mngqundu wakho Lukhanyo!!" Lubb: "do you know who the fuck I am!!" He asked again. Rambo spat in his face. Rambo: "you're SHIT. That's what you are." Yoooh. Lubby flipped his bitch switch in an instant. Holding Rambo in a tight grip, punching his face, smashing his head on the cement floor. Lubb: "za naloo Hamire Bafo. I'll break this motherfuckers Jaws!" Lukhanyo came with the hammer and crowbar. Soma took the crowbar. Lubby grabbed the hammer and swung it in the air. Rambo flinched. Lubb: "siphelil. Isgezo ngok?"

Jongi: "ftsek yingxolo yanto le!" He came out holding a sjambok. Lubb: "okay, lukhanyo. Thetha. Yayaz ba I have bad experiences nela swazi lide." Luks: "xolo tata..kodwa yinton ngok le yenzwayo? I thought siyi family." Jongi: "Family Lukhanyo? Family doesn't LIE. Or Disrespect elders! Thulani uyenza njan into yolala noNamhla ahlalisane naye without my consent! And what the hell are you doing nonyana wam!!" He hit the sjambok, Lubby ducked. Lubb: "timer and'fun phuma es'milwen!" Jongi: "nonke nibolile! Niyeka njan intwenje yenzeke!! Nibadala ningak niyeka lentwana yenze unothanda kumntanam!!" He was still angry. Rambo stood up. Mpumezo still lay still. Jongi: "did you just kill my SON!!!!" Luks: "yaqhela lentwana!". Thenjiwe and Noma came out the house. Noma went to her unconscious son. Thenji: "LUKHANYO NENZANI!!" Luks: "hayi mama awunoqala ubuza ngok lonto! Uthula njan kubethwa ubrother ka Thulani noStuja apha phandle. Thulani uphe ndlin he can hardly walk!" Thenji: "ayondlela yotheha leyo! Thulani was wrong to force Namhla ayohlala naye, made her LIE to. Abazali bakhe! For what?? Ufuna uNamhla ajike afane noLihle!?? So that she's miserable and is in and out of hospital ngenxa yez'nto zenu!" Jongi: "uthin ngok Thenjiwe?" Thenji: "bhuti ndidikiwe yimikhwa yabafana!

All they do is mistreat women! Promise them the world bamithe bamoshakale! Jonga umntanam namhlanje unjan! She's damaged. Utshate ne gintsa!" Jongi didn't ask questions. He hit the sjambok on Lukhanyo. Lubby jumped in front of him. It hit him too. Lubb: "bubetha uLukhanyo nam ndibethe!!" Jongi: "sies azina mbeko ez'ntwez!!!" The neighbors flew out their doors. Curious to know what's going on. Luks: "mama uy'thetha njan intwenje!! I thought we was fine!" Thenji: "FINE Lukhanyo? Kwaku betere kwa uXolani compared to YOU! Zange nakanye enze izinto ezinje kuLihle and wayene RESPECT! I wouldn't be surprised if You killed him!" The crowd went 'yoooooh!!' Lubb: "kodwa maka Lihle after everything we've done for you!! Lukhanyo paid for operation to save your life. he took care of your daughter throughout yonke into. Now all of a sardine ubona ooXolani abahamba ngelokhwe ezimnyama zine qhobas? Hayi man Sis Thenji!" Jongi hit him again. Jongi: "andiphinde ndini bone apha!! HEY! Wena! Uxelele uLihle ndim'funa apha Ngomso ekusen! Angafiki net!!!" He grabbed Rambo and picked Mpumezo up. Stuja had taken Siya to the car. Lubby took Lukhanyo to the car. They all drove to Kwa Ford.

Thulani was fast asleep. I got up and walked to check on him again. Then I heard cars outside. Lukhanyo entered the house in anger. I went to him. Me: "baby kwenzekani!" Luks: "your UNCLE Lihle. Is fucking crazy!!" He had wounds all over his body. Me: "ubethwe nguye? For nton!!" Luks: "kuba Thulani ehlalisana noNamhla! And because your mother just HAD to mention ba ndili gintsa!" Me: "I'm so sorry sthandwa sam.." I went to fetch the kit again. My heart pained at what my uncle did to them all. All of them had sjambok wounds. Me: "hlala phantsi baby." Luks: "ndiyeke man Lihle! Enza lonto ku Lubby I'm fine mna! I'm used to this shit!!" Lubby on the other hand sat quietly touching his wounds. Lukhanyo kneeled next to Siya. Trying to wake up. Lubb: "enza CPR." Luks: "I'm not about to kiss another man. Not for a billion rands. Never." Lubb: "kodwa mna you kiss me every morning. Now yinton ngxaki." Luks: "hayi lubby suqal ubumenemene." Soma: "that is just extremely gay, Lukhanyo. It overpowers everything like I can't even." Luks: "uyaxoka lomntu! And quit talkin bout that shit. Sine problem apha." Stuja's face looked bad. Ndayokhupha nyama efridgin. I don't know if its gonna work but ke. I put it over his swollen eye. Since it was ice cold. Me: "ungadumbi worse." Stuja: "feels better though..iyekile uphefumla." Lubby called Losta. He arrived in 15 minutes and assessed Siyanda. Trying CPR. Lubb: "what's the worse?" Losta: "khame Lubby..." He listened closely. Losta: "pillow." I gave him a cushion he put it under Siya's head slowly. Losta: "you cannot move his head oko. We don't know the damage that's done. Ingaba idumbe ngaphakathi and the more uy'chukumisa it might get worse. To be on the safe side we should go to hospital. He has a very faint pulse." Luks: "okay

ndizosondelisa imoto." He ran outside. Then came back. Luks: "masambeni!" Lonwabo and Lubby carried Siya to the car and put him in slowly. Lonwabo climbed the backseat with him. The pillow on his lap. He lay Siyanda's head carefully on top of it and held his head gently still. Luks: "Lubby, you and Stuja stay. I'll keep in contact." Lubb: "okay cool." Luks drove off. Lubby went back inside. I was sitting with Stuja helping him with his ice pack on the eye, sesifake eye mix vege ngok. Got to improvise bethuna kunzima. Stuja: "awunazo pilis zentloko?" I went to the bedroom to fetch him pills. Lubby heated the braai meat I had bought earlier and they ate. Lubb: "ndisayo khangel Ta Seez. We need him to talk to Jongizembe. Hayi mntaka Jizaz thina sifakwa imvubu qha. kasafun nova. And your mom? Zange nda confused. Kuske kuthini na? Phof if Jongizembe would find out that yena kqala udyola nalotata ka Thulani angathini? All of a sardine we disgust her now. Kodwa ebengu smiley face sihlel sonke apha! Uxolo ngothetha kakbi." Me: "andifun phendula nto idibene nomama ndiyamaz xa kukho malume ujika abeyi cobra. Ndine worry ngo Thulani qha. He's going to blame himself again." Lubb: "Thulani is a man. He'll be fine." Me: "maybe bunothetha naye. He's not okay at all. Worse kengok ba brother wakhe is unconscious. Sizothin kuye? His parents?" Lubb: "and we have to let them know kwangoku." Me: "so sokwenza njan? I doubt hearing over the phone that umntanakho is in hospital is ideal." Lubb: "ambo nxiba sihambe." I went to dress in a long skirt. A long sleeve top and cardigan. Wore a smart pump and tied up my hair. Lubb: "ncaaaw." Me: "hampa!! Masambe." Lubb: "Stuja, please keep an eye on Thulani. The minute he wakes up undichazele." Stuja: "sure boss." We drove to Thulani's parents' house. Lubby still remembered the way since the day he came to kidnap Thulani. Lubb: "uzofika uthin pha Lihle?" Me: "I have no idea." We went to knock on the door. A man over 50, below 60 appeared. He looked a tiny bit like Jeff. Just a tiny bit. But Jeff still took the cake and ran with it. Far. Phindile: "ndingak'nceda sisi? Are you lost?" Me: "uhm, ungu tata ka Thulani no Siya ta?" Phindile: "yes. But abekho ngoku. Ngoba?" Me: "ewe. I may have some news." His breathing hitched a littled but he opened the door. Sangena. Phindile: "kwenzeka ntoni?" Me: "molweni tata, we are Thulani's friends. Mna ndingu Lihle Mzinyathi. Lo ndihamba naye ngu Lubabalo." Phindile: "ewe sisi." The mother just nodded. Me: "well, thulani ebe involved with my younger cousin. Ngulo behlala naye. Unfortunately, my uncle, who is her father, found out. Bekusiliwa iyilonto. Her brothers hurt Thulani noSiyanda kakhulu. Well, Thulani is in our home, sleeping ngoku. Yena uSiya usiwe es'bhedlele because he was unconscious. Mna on behalf of my family ndicela uxolo kakhulu tata for all of this." Phindile: "uhm." He sat down speechless. Phindile: "will my son be okay?" Me: "I am unsure tata, but my husband's friend is a great doctor and nguye obusy naye.

Kwakhona ndicela uxolo." Phindile: "no.. Uhm.. Vrou?" Ma: "unjani yena uThulani?" Me: "he's okay ma. I tried my best to ease the pain, ulele ngoku. Someone is looking after him." She got up to get dressed. Phindile: "enkosi ngokuzosixelela. My wife is getting ready sizohamben. Wena utheni ngathi nawe ubethiwe?" Lubb: "sibethwe sonke tata." Phindile: "tshin ngutata othen na lo? Akana mlomo?" Lubb: "unomsindo latata. Ebevutha nyani." Phindile took his keys. Phindile: "mfaz'wam siqale phi?" Ma: "masiqale Ku Siya kalok andithi yena uThulani is fine and asleep? Soyombona ksasa." Lubby called Lukhanyo to find out which hospital. Lubb: "okay, tata, base Greenacres. Nantsi number ka Lukhanyo, ningothuki ayindim. Thina sisaya naku tata ka Lihle for ba ayothetha notat'Jongi." Phindile: "okay then." We drove off first. Lubb: "yoooh. What a normal family. Ndatsho ndaxola phakathi." Me: "yeah, yazi bendisoyika ba bathukise nabo." We got to dad's house as usual kumnyama tsuu. Oh kodwa utatam is weird as hell. Ndimthanda kodwa enjalo. We went to the door. Tiny appeared. Lubby screamed. 🙄:v the way Tiny was so chill. He sat down and stared at him. Sizwe opened. Sizwe: "iyawa yinton." Lubb: "Ta Seez!! That thing is a danger to society!!!" He ran inside the house. Lubb: "I swear it grew another 10 kilo's! Like what the fucking fuck!" Sizwe: "calm down!!" We sat in the house. Sizwe: "kwenzekani?" It was so dark. Sizwe lit the paraffin lamps on. Bringing Lubby some water. Lubby explained what had happened. Sizwe: "what? Namhla unangaphi kanti?" Me: "18." Sizwe: "haibo Lihle. Njan uyeke teenager iyohlalisana? Umazi utatakhe lihlanya." Me: "dad, they're in love." Sizwe: "so was romeo and juliet sweetheart and look where that got them. Look, ndiya understander mna. I'm not as old as him. I get this whole thing yoba bahlale kunye but maybe if Thulani had asked first. Phof nam bendingenoy'vuma lihle into yoba uhlalisane nendoda una 18. No matter how much I like him. Makuqale iinkomo kqala. I only accept Lukhanyo because you're married although kusafuneke nitshate okwes'Xhosa abatale ne lobola. I am not taking his side though, matter of fact I'm not on anyone's side. Qha ke akhomntu uzobetha umntanam ndikhona mna. Siya kunye ksasa kuye. " Lubb: "yoh hayi kodwa Ta Seez, ndiseb'hlungu mna uthe if he sees me again uzand'phinda." Sizwe: "anganya kalok. Siyoy'chola phantsi eyethu. Yayaz ke ba and'dlal mapetyu mna. Masamben." Now I knew it was going down...

Chapter 542

We got to my house. Stuja was watching tv. Shame ebesozela nyani but ke he was told to keep an eye out for anything. Ndaske ndam'vela naye shame ek'ben esez'ntlungwin. He got up and took his things, it was already after midnight. Me: "sele ulala Stuja, you can't be driving in this state, worse uyozela kengok." Stuja: "yoooh,

ib'hlungu leway Mam." I gave him two pills and he drank them quickly. Me: "take off your shoes. Uze uzolala." He went to sleep next to Thulani. I made the other room ready for Lubby. Putting the electric blanket on too. Because it was a bit cold now. He came in and undressed. Sizwe came in too. He sat on the bed. Lubby got into bed slowly. Trying to avoid causing himself pain. Lubb: "nam ndicel rajwa." Sizwe: "ndik'rubbe nganto?" Lubb: "hayi yuuh, uzandophula ta Seez. Khenze tshomam." I went to fetch the ointment and applied it on his back. He kept ouching and oooh'ing. Lubb: "ibhlungu kalok!!" Me: "if you could just relax!" Lubb: "I'm laying on my stomach. How more relaxed does that get!" Sizwe: "kuthen unegama lika Lukhanyo apha." Lubb: "ndim uLukhanyo the original nje Ta Seez." Sizwe: "mxim. Khalale." He turned around and I covered his shoulders. Me: "goodnight." Lubb: "enkosi, night. Ungahambi torho ta seez." Sizwe: "ndizobase front if you need me. Khabe ulala wena. Sodibana eksen." I went to wash my hands and got into bed. I was tired. Iiyoooh! I called Lukhanyo to find out ba kwenzekani. Luks: "baby?" Me: "hey sweetheart. How's things?" Luks: "he's stable babes. Uvukile but funeke agcinwe to monitor his head ade abe grand." Me: "oh Thank God. Nidebene nabazali bakhe?" Luks: "ewe ndihlel nabo ngoku." Me: "good. Wena uzolala nin?" Luks: "hayi love ndigrand mna, I'll just get an energy drink. Funeke ndibekhona kwi ndawo ka Thulani." Me: "okay sthandwa sam ke ubuye ksasa, to change and eat yeva?" Luks: "okay baby." He hung up. I might've bent the truth. He's going to bath, eat AND Sleep. Then abuyele pha ke. I tried to call Namhla. Her phone was off. Well I was tired and sleepy anyway. I switched off my lights and crawled into bed. Realizing I didn't call Sylvia. I started panicking. Okay, no use waking her up now so ndizoske ndifowne first thing in the morning. As I drifted off to sleep, a lovely peaceful sleep. I was dreaming of my husband and me only. Talking and cuddling at a park. Spending a lot of time together. A shadow was standing in a far distance. Staring at us. Something about it was cold and uncomfortable. But it just turned and walked away. My heart instantly relaxed.

The next morning I woke up brushed my teeth and called Sylvia. She informed me the babies were fine and I shouldn't worry. I showered and wore bleached jeans. A yellow skin tight long sleeve top. It was nicely cut. From shoulder to shoulder. I wore a red platform wedge and fixed my hair into a bun on the top of my head. I did my make up and wore triangular silver earrings. Sizwe walked in. Sizwe: "yooh uzocaphuka ke uJongizembe." Just then Lukhanyo came into the house. He looked awfully tired. Me: "vasa love kqala." Sizwe: "I'll fix some food." He went to the kitchen. Luks: "you look gorgeous sthandwa. Uyaphi?" Me: "hayi wethu I'm wearing basic nje. Siya eMotherwell notata." Luks: "baby, I suggest mna ungayi. Because uthe taka Namhla he will beat you for lying to him. And unxibe fancy namhlanje for

lonto." Me: "he won't even try kukho uSizwe. My father will literally shut him down. Kamand uyamazi." He entered the tub and I bathed him. Luks: "iba gentle kalok baby. Kuseb'hlungu." I dabbed a little softer. It looked really painful 😞:(my heart just tore a little. A lot. We finished up and went to the bedroom he wore his track suit and I rubbed his back. Sizwe brought him food, he ate. Me: "you gonn take a nap ke love. Ubuyele sbhedlele to check on Siya." Luks: "okay mntu wam." He pouted his lips for a kiss. I baby kissed him. First time I kiss my husband in front of my dad. I walked to the kitchen and made soft porridge then went to Thulani. Pulling a chair next to the bed. I help him sit up with pillows behind his back. He was even worse than yesterday. 😞:o his left side was swollen with the eye blue'ish. Thulz: "I look that bad huh?" Me: "yes, you do bro. I'm so sorry." Thulz: "its not your fault." I fed him the porridge. He could hardly move his arm. Me: "do you want more pain killers? But ke uzolala you're not going anywhere." Thulz: "yeah. Khandiphe 2. Plus I got a headache." Me: "okay, once you're done eating." I heard someone coming in the front door ingathi uyatyhalwa. "Uph unyanam!!" He demanded. Then the door opened. It was Jeff. His heart broke into pieces. You could see the disappointment written in bold letters on his face. He walked closer to us. Jeff: "uxolo sweetie." I got up and gave him the bowl. He sat down looking at him. Jeff: "nyana, kwenzeke ntoni?" Thulz: "tata ka Namhla. He was angry that sihlalisana without him knowing. Apparently..." He breathed. Thulz: "I'm corrupting his child and ndiy-" he breathed again. Thulz: "ndiyam'mosha." Jeff: "so he did this!!? Ebenga thethi for nton?" Thulz: "no, bingu brother ka.....ka Namhla. They beat me up outside." Jeff: "akunqandwa!!?" Thulz: "no. I slipped away ufika koo Siya. Wazondinqandela I ran and drove here." Jeff fed his son. Jeff: "I'll sort all of this out." Me: "sikulindele tata?" Jeff: "ewe mntanam." I left them alone for a few. I made breakfast for the team. Stuja, Sizwe and Lubby who was still sleeping. Stuja's face was better. I took Lubby's food to his room. He was literally still sleeping. Me: "haibo, Lubby? Wake up." I gave him a little nudge. He opened his eyes. Lukha's face when he wakes. So adorable. Me: "naku kutya. Come sit up." Lubb: "ohh my guard! My head so sore. My brain is twerking." I laughed. Lubb: "mxim." I lay the tray on his lap. At least he could eat by himself. Lubb: "lukha sebuyile?" Me: "yes, ulele ngoku." Lubb: "okay. Good." Me: "lubby what exactly did my mom say?" Lubb: "yoooh." He ate and drank his grape juice. Lubb: "she said Thulani forced Namhla ba makayohlala naye. That thina we want Namhla to end up like you." Me: "like me?" Lubb: "yeah, in and out of hospital ngenxa yethu. Abe miserable and stuff. Uthi thina all we do is mistreat women. Siyaba mithisa bamoshakale. We promise them the world then damage them." I was so shocked my mouth was hanging wide open. But I was kind of expecting into enje ku mama. This is so her. Lubb: "yeah.

Then watsho ba utshate negintsa." Me: "No!!" Lubb: "hm..." He drank his juice finished and got up. Lubb: "gimme a hug." I hugged him. Me: "I know zinto zakhe umama ke ezi. Ndiske ndingayaz noba woyika umalume na or what. But every time kukho ifight she'll take his side if not bayoxabana bona bangathethisani." I pulled back. Me: "go shower unxibe." I went to check on Lukhanyo. He was asleep. Jeff helped Thulani bath. I cleaned up the house and washed the dishes. Sizwe: "hlala phantsi Lihle please. Undenzi siyezi nezi color zakho." Me: "hee utata." After some time. Lubby came out, lukhanyo was awake. Sindiswa knocked on the door. Me: "hey girl." Sindi: "molo sisi, ninjan?" Me: "siyaphila nono.." She went to Stuja. Sindi: "yuuuh awuseyo dumpling sthandwa sam. Khaz'jonge." She took out a mirror. Stuja: "khandiyeke man." Sindi: "hayi mntu wam. Uli tapile jonga." Stuja giggled. Stuja: "uph umntanam?" Sindi: "ndimse kumama." Lubb: "andisa bonwa mna." Sindi: "hayi tshomi ndicimba ungu Ta Luks. Niske nifane kalok. Hi stharara." Lubb: "sho mtshana. Ndiyatsho zintlungu va." Sindi: "ungonjwe nguban na." Lubb: "ey tshomam. Masiy'bambapho sophinda siy'cuntsule xasine xesha." Lukhanyo came out wearing his long sleeve black muscle top. His sneakers untied. Uleqa phi. I tied his shoes for him and fixed his top. Me: "itya noba yi fruit." Luks: "no, ndifun yogurt." Me: "ambotya ke yogurt." He went straight to the fridge. Uncle Jeff came out. His sleeves were rolled up. Jeff: "nomiza," I turned around. Jeff: "khandinike eza pain killers mntanam." I went to fetch him the pills. Thulani drank them. So we waited. Twin 2(Lukha) looked a bit depressed. Twin 1(Lubby) had his own spoon digging in the yogurt. Lukhanyo gave him a look without saying nothing. Lubb: "yinton?" Me: "uphi lamfana benihamba naye?" Everybody went dead silent. Lubb: "uhm..." Lukhanyo took out his phone and he walked through the door. Soso: "molweni." Ok that was just creepy. Luks: "hey. Besik'buza." Soso: "you guys were quite busy last night. Bendingafun uniphazamisa. Ninjan?" Lubb: "better." Jeff came out. Jeff: "we can go." I don't think I've ever seen him this mad. Luks: "mna ndihamba no Lihle, we're taking the Mazerati, Lubby no ta Seez nihamba nge Benz ka lubby. Soma?" Soso: "I'll stay here, noske nind'bize xa nifuna something." Luks: "cool." We all went out. Luks: "hayi man." He saw a white Benz. Luks: "yimoto ka Soso mos." He walked back to the house. Luks: "Sonwabise!" Soso: "yes?" He smiled. Lubby laughed. Lubb: "andadikwa." We all drove to Motherwell. Lukhanyo was in front because he couldn't help but drive like a maniac. We held hands and spoke while he drove. He kept kissing my hand. Luks: "akasemhle mfaz wam namhlanje. Kodwa uskimele uzobethwa." I laughed. Me:"andibawel hleka bonanje baby." Luks: "nyan love." Kanye k'la M17 he pulled me closer and kissed my lips. Me: "watch the road!" He sucked my lips further then let go. He swerved a small car and sped through the freeway.

We arrived at my mom's house. Nanko sana uNombolo eme edriveway. Bhuti Mpumezo noBhuti Reference beme phandle talking. The way they stared at Lukhanyo's car in surprise. Ewe kalok ginya imali yamagintsa. My mother came around th house ephethe ivaskom noba bevel'oxhoma mpahla. She stood still and stared. Luks: "yaske yangathi asaziwa tu apha baby. Are you sure we at the right house." Me: "ndifuna mna uqala ndithethe nomama lo une pythons." I kissed his cheek and opened the door. Stepping out in my bright red wedge. I walked to them. Reference: "ndingak'nceda sisi?" Don't tell me they don't recognize me. Me: "uhm." Thenji: "ngu Lihle lowo!" They looked at me again. Mpumezo: "Haibo! Sowumngaka na?" Reference: "and then uyinton klanto ime pha kengok?" Lukhanyo leaned on his car. One foot on the wheel. I walked past them without an answer. Bandidike nje nge presence yabo. Tshonge milomo ebolileyo apha. Nx! Me: "molo mama." Thenji: "molo mntanam." Me: "noo mama, awunotsho! Now all of a sudden ndingu mntanakho kodwa just last night you were naming and shaming umnyen wam!" Thenji: "ungatheth nam olohlobo ndingu nyoko!" Me: "bu-suppose ungu nyoko mama izolo! Ku Thulani, ku Lubby naku Lukhanyo! They have been there for you! Since day one. Ephi yena umalume lo ugqemfeza ngaye? Uxolo ngothetha oluhlobo nawe mama kodwa ke usefish! All you think of is what is going to benefit you! Namhla khange ungamazi ba uhlalisana noThulani kodwa wathula because wena kqala buhlalisana umandelwe ngutaka Thulani uJeffrey apha endlin!" She slapped me hard. Luks: "Lihle!!" As he walked towards us rambo walked to him. Rambo: "uyaphi wena! Ungenaphi." Luks: "ndiyoni nyisa ke mna." The other cars arrived. My mother grabbed me and dragged me inside the house ekhulula islippers. Thenji: "aw'na mbeko Lihle sek'then uzothetha nam olohlobo?!!" She smacked me. Sizwe came inside and grabbed her at once. Sizwe: "ndiyok'dibanisa nale floor. Ungak'linge und'qhel ukunya mna!" His face was ill with anger. Sizwe: "this is my child!" Thenji: "NOW this is your child Sizwe! Wawuphi all these years! Ubhantintela omnye umntu! Awunayo ne backbone! Kwanto nje edibene nalamzi wakwa Mzinyathi ubasisyoyoyo! Since Zakhele was alive you couldn't even think for yourself!" Sizwe: "ohh??? And you could? Thenjiwe. You COULD? Ku Zakhele?" Woah what?? Sizwe: "do NOT, I repeat, do NOT make me umntu ombi Thenjiwe Manti. Bufuna ndibesis'lwanyana. Touch my child. Just once." Jongizembe marched in. His chest thrust out. Jongi: "you think you're a man? Hm?" Sizwe: "Jongizembe, ungak'linge undiqale mna. Uyandazi." He took a step. Malume stood still. Kwaphela nesosgezo ska think you a man. Kwe cwaka endlin. Jeff walked in. Jeff: "ndiyay'bona yonke lekaka yenzekayo mna ndifun yazi nguba obeth unyanam?" Noma walked out the bedroom. Noma: "naba ngabaya baphandle Jeff." Jongi: "Nomathamsanqa!!" Noma: "hayi yintoni Jongizembe!?! Apha

khasiqalise uzela uzobetha bantwana babantu. Sizele uNamhla! Lukhanyo, Lubabalo nabanye abangen ndawo!! Um'spoiler qithi wena uNamhla next thing xa esenza rongo you blame everyone else! Ndiyamthanda nam umntanam kodwa ke xa erongo akho need yoba afekethiswe!" Jongi: "oonyana bakho aba baphandle uthin ngabo!!" Noma: "abathunywanga Ndim Jongizembe! Tata ka Thulani is concerned ngowakhe umntana lo bambethileyo! Nalo ebelele phantsi engashukumisi! Wena ayikusiki nimba????!!" Jongi: "nowam mos umntanam bambethile! Mpumezo phants ukufa pha!!" Noma: "kuba ubaqalile!! Bambethe kancinci because ustout uReference noMpumezo! Aba bangakuhoyanga ke phof! All of a sudden ngok uz'ngombi s'fuba ngabo. UWRONGO Jongizembe! Ayizophind tshintshe lonto! And if awumbethi uNamhla, ndiyomfaka ngokwam imvubu because abanye abantwana banez'londa nguwe!" She grabbed the whip. Jongi: "HEY!!!" She closed the door in his face and locked it. As he banged on the bedroom door. Namhla screamed. Jeff: "you let my child, Thenjiwe, abethwe phamkwabo wathula?" His voice was low and hurt. Thenji: "Jeffr-" Jeff: "Don't touch me Thenjiwe. Ndiphendule." Thenji: "Jeffrey. Thulani ungene aphe ndlin waxabana no Jongizembe, then he Left! Bekufuneka ndiyoma phandle ndimjonge? I didn't know mna ba ooMpumezo bambethile." Jeff: "awusasiva Thenjiwe neskhalo somntanam." He whispered. Ayabib'hlungu intliziyo yam bethuna. 😞:(Jeff: "you know he means the world to me! Before anything kuqala umntanam. Okwe skhalo sakhe Thenjiwe. Ecela amaxolo." He turned around and walked to the door. Then he stopped. Jeff: "ndicela undenzele ifavor." He looked at her. Jeff: "don't call me. Right now, you just disgust me. And wena Jongizembe. You'll be hearing from my lawyers. I am suing you for lento niyenze kwabantwana bam Bonke." He walked straight to his car and drove away. Then I realized not everything is solved with violence. The look on my uncle's face was as though someone just died. Lawyers and suing was a very big statement. Noma opened the door and stomped outside in anger. She grabbed Reference and whipped him hard. Then Mpumezo. I went to the bedroom to check on Namhla. She was crying in a corner. I bent over and hugged her tightly. Me: "uxolo mntase.." Namhla: "how is he?" She muttered. Me: "he is fine babe. He's okay." I wiped her tears and sat with her quietly. This was so sad. Did anyone at least care if abantwana actually really loved each other? They would die for one another. Why abazali bengaba understand as though they've never been in love? They've never experienced the thought of losing someone and it actually felt physically heart breaking. Have they never spent hours crying and begging for understanding because nobody knew how they felt? Kanti utat'Jongizembe wayengafan noThulani. Doesn't he know how it feels? Me: "love, ndiyabuya va?" I kissed her cheek and got up. I

walked to the dining room. Where they were still arguing. Me: "xolweni tata? Ndicela uthetha." Sizwe: "thetha mntanam." He smiled...

Chapter 543

Yayingathi ndizokwenzi Oral sana. I was scared! How do you address 'love' kwabantu abadala? We all sat down. Thenjiwe next to Jongizembe. Noma sat in her own couch. Sizwe leaned on the wall. Lubby and Lukhanyo sat next to me. Even Mpumezo and Reference came to listen. Jongi: "s'mamele." Me: "tata. I know that emehlweni akho ndisengu mntana. Although nditshatile ndinabantwana. I just felt that, yonke le situation could have been avoided if bekuye kwa hlalwa phantsi nabantwana kwathethwa. I know Thulani, very well. Ndiyazazi intentions zakhe when he is lying or talking truth. I know that uyamthanda uNamhla nge ntliziyo yakhe yonke. He would do absolutely anything to keep her. Yes, une faults zakhe. But he fixed them in order to satisfy and make your daughter happy. He never forced her bayohlala kunye. It was a joint decision. Mna I never objected because I knew that bayathandana and I trusted him to take care of her. Even for that to happen ndandim'xelelisisa uNamhla to be careful, and she was. She made sure not to disappoint you. Akamithanga uNamhla. She's not 15. She's doing very well eskolwen. Average yakhe ngu 87% that is just something to be proud of. I'm not saying ba-right into abayenzileyo. Kodwa ke its done. Violence, beating each other up will only make the situation worse. I know this from experience. Ewe malume uLukhanyo ligintsa. Kodwa ndimthanda enjalo. He is always supportive and he loves me back. That is the only thing truly important. He has his faults and mistakes. Like every other human being, but that's what makes him Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. Akazobangu Jesus. He won't be God. He will be Lukhanyo. If he was the same as the next person how would I have fallen for him? Nangoku esenza lento ayenzayo he has time for other people in need. Wena mama, njebe nje uthuka ubugintsa buka Lukhanyo. When I was called kusithiwa uwile do you know yayingulo Lukhanyo umntu wataka kqala. He was the one who took you to hospital. He was the one who paid the bill, to pay for the operation that cost over 50 000 rand to save YOUR life. Lubabalo took care of you, hiring a private nurse to look after you uphuma kwakho kwesabhedlele. He did Everything in his power for you to be well again. Now all of a sudden udikiwe zizinto zabo? Yimali yabo yobugintsa? I don't understand mama. No matter what they do, they put everyone else first. Noba abamazi umntu they will help them. Izinto zam noLukhanyo zezam naye QHA. Whether we fight or fall back in love it shouldn't affect none of you. I understand ndingumntanakhokho and you want to take my side. But Don't. Akhomntu

omashekeleyo k'le arrangement since the beginning. Thulani noNamhla behlala nathi. Until he got his own place. But now nifika ngomosha izinto instead of sitting us all down and asking what's happening. Siyanda ulele esbhedlele. Thulani is badly injured and everyone else is emotionally traumatized. Tata ka Thulani is now pressing charges, and we could have avoided this from the start. Malume, I know senze izinto wrong. Sicela uxolo, on behalf of both Thulani and Namhla. Kodwa ke nawe you understand being young and in love awufun nova nto. Nothing and nobody matters. You'd do anything to make them feel special. You break curfews ugoduke ubethwe kokwenu kodwa deep down you know you'd do it again." Noma smiled. At least she knew what I was talking about. Me: "andiyazi noba yenza isense lento ndiy'thethayo na kodwa ke as ba sibancinci sijonga kwi elders zethu, sifunde kuzo. As much as berongo ooNamhla. Baphethene kakuhle kuyo yonke into abayenzileyo akhomntu umoshe omnye. If that's not love, andiyazi ba ngeyiphi." Sizwe: "you make perfect sense mntanam. Nam I don't understand ipart yoba kubethwe wonke umntu. Namhla is young but she makes her own decisions. Other kids her age have 3 children with 3 different fathers, babolile and have no future and yena she's wrong ngoz'khathalele and focusing on her books whilst ehlala nalo Thulani? All of us k'le room have done something stupid once or twice in our lives and we did not regret it. Ewe bancinci, kodwa ke we have to take their feelings and put them in the picture because they count too. Mna personally if ndingu tata ka Namhla, ewe I would be disappointed ndimbethe, but again ndibabuze ireason yokwenza lento and find a way forward. If andifun bahlale kunye makaze ke uThulani azom'bona aphe ndlin. Ngeyphi ebetere to know your daughter is loved and taken care of okanye uyabhanxwa ngawo onke amadoda alapha phandle. Let's face reality, if Thulani bengamthandi uNamhla would he still be fighting for her?" Noma: "not at all." Jongizembe looked at her. Noma: "ufane wandijonga bonanje. Ayizotshintsha ukuba you are Wrong! Ndikuchazele last night, ndakuchazela this morning, it is not changing. Ndisak'chazela nangoku. You are WRONG!" Jongi: "ndik'vile kalok!! And wena Sizwe you are in no position ba mawund'xelele ndimthin na umntanam!" Sizwe: "ndithe. IF I WERE YOU. And I don't even wish to be you. Because uzobanjwa." Jongizembe stared at him. He was so mad but couldn't do anything about it. We sat in awkward silence. Noma: "Lihle ndicela undibizele uNamhla." I got up and went to fetch my cousin. She sat in my place and I stood next to my dad. Mpumezo: "mna ndicela uxolo Namhla. Okok'qala for ubetha uThula or whatever his name is. Bendinomsindo and khange ndikwaz uz'bamba." Rambo: "mxim. He deserves it. Lamanyala bewenza ku sister wam? Siees man!" Namhla: "bhuti he didn't force me to do anything!" Rambo: "suthetha nam olohlobo Namhla. Ndimdala kuwe." She kept quiet. As the meeting went on. We

were asked a lot of questions and we answered truth only. Sizwe: "uhm, I think that is all. Jongizembe if you don't want charges laid against you and your sons I strongly suggest ucele uxolo ku tata ka Thulani.." Jongi: "mxim." Sizwe: "masambeni Lihle." Thenji: "you can't just decide phakama umke apha like its your house." Sizwe: "sithini sisi sihlabel iculo?" I got up and walked out with Lukha. Lubby followed and Sizwe. Reference was still beefing with Lubby though. They exchanged looks with each other. But Reference kept a far distance. I wonder Lubby umenzen omnye. We got in the car and Lukha drove off quietly. Me: "uqumbeleni?" Luks: "umchazelen malume wakho ba ndili gintsa lihle?" Me: "baby he already knows mama sey'thethile." Luks: "still though." He was sulking.

We got to our house. I made food. Jeff called Lukhanyo. Luks: "ta?" Jeff: "hello Lukhanyo, uThulani ndimse esbhedlele ne? He's not getting any better." Luks: "nikwesiphi sbhedlele ta?" He told him. Luks: "okay siyeza Ta." He hung up. Lubb: "uphi uThulani?" Soso: "usiwe sbhedlele ngu tatakhe." Luks: "yeah, masiye ngoku." I needed to do my hair but now was not the time. Lukhanyo, Lubby and Soso left. Stuja and Sindiswa left too. I was left with Sizwe alone. Sizwe: "that was very brave of you mntanam. And I'm proud that uy'thethile we all know how difficult your uncle is." I started undoing my weave. Sizwe: "hlalapha." I sat in between his legs giving him the scissors. Me: "thanks tata. For supporting me." Sizwe: "my pleasure ntombam. Anytime." Me: "ungandichebi nwele zam please." Sizwe: "ndizok'cheba iFade efana neka Lukhanyo nifaniselane." I giggled. Me: "hayi noko tata." He undid the weave and I combed my hair. Sizwe: "awuse fratsi. Zok'gezela uthi saa uLubby." Me: "yuh yambona yena lowo. Mxim. I'll go to the salon ngomso. It seems insensitive mna ndiyokwenzi nwele to be looking fancy whilst abanye abantu are suffering." Sizwe: "ncaaw.. You so sweet. Uxolel uba fratsi na. Jonga ke uzuhambe noNamhla ngomso. She needs some time out." Me: "what if akavumi utatakhe?" Sizwe: "ingaba uphambene kalok. Plus Noma is a sensible woman soze angak'vumeli." Me: "okay." Sizwe: "let me get going. Ndisayo bona uSinethemba nomamakhe." Me: "undibulisele kuye ne." Sizwe: "okay sweetheart." He washed his hands, kissed me and left. He got to his house first to bath and change. Deciding what to wear, he got nervous. What was he going to wear! He took out jeans. He needed to go to the gym. At least prison kept him fit and in shape ever since he got out he got lazy. While he sat in his room lazing about, a voice in his head asked 'uyow'nxiba nini!' He got up and got dressed taking out his favorite soft pink shirt. Tucking it in. He took his keys and left.

Sinethemba was cleaning the yard. His mother just finished hanging the washing continuing to clean her house. When she was done, she sat down relaxed. Sine came to bath, dress and sat with her. Sine: "awulambanga mama?" Ma: "hayi mntanam.

Ndise right. Diniwe qha." Sine: "uhm, buthetha naban efownin?" Ma: "oh, bingu Sizwe, uthe uyeza." Sine: "oh nyan? But I have to go to warm up." Ma: "mlinde. Maybe uzohamba nawe ayok'bukela xa udlala tonight." Sine smiled. He would love that. Sizwe arrived 30 minutes later. Sizwe: "molweni." Ma: "molo bhuti." She smiled. Sine: "molo bhuti Sizwe." Sizwe: "niright?" He had a plastic and a box in his hand. Sizwe: "I got you something." He gave him the box. Sine opened it. It was a pair of new soccer boots. Sine: "enkosi kakhulu bhuti! This is so cool!" He hugged him. Sizwe: "I hope size iright." Sinethemba tried them on. Sine: "zii grand ta. This is the best gift I've ever received." Sizwe: "my pleasure." He gave the plastic to the woman. Sine: "bhuti Sizwe, I'm going to the stadium ndiyodlala match tonight. Will you be able to come?" Sizwe: "I would love to come. Ngoban xesha?" Sine: "its at 5 namhlanje." Sizwe: "I'll be there ntwana yam." Sine left. Sizwe: "so how have you been sisi?" Ma: "ndiright. Kuthen undibiza sisi nje, I have a name." Sizwe: "Nosizwe.." She laughed. Ma: "andingo Nosizwe mna." Sizwe: "mna cela ukubiza Nosizwe ke." She: "okay ke fine. I've been great yazi. Enkosi ngayo yonke into osenzele yona. You and those twins Sine oko ethetha ngabo." Sizwe: "haha, ow, mxim. Eza rascals zam zimbini. Zakhele's sons." She: "hmm...anyway, wena unjan?" Sizwe: "I'm okay now. Matter of fact, I've never been better." He smiled. She blushed and got up. She: "ndikwenzele itea?" Sizwe: "strong and black. 2 sugars." She went to the kitchen and boiled the water. Her heart beating fast. She made the tea. And breathed to calm herself down. She took the tray to him. She: "so, unqabe phi?" Sizwe: "after my daughter came out of hospital....bendingulo up and down." She: "how is she doing?" Sizwe: "she had temporary amnesia. But ngoku she's actually remembering. She's getting back to normal. Ngomvulo ubuyel eskolweni." She: "good. Yoh, 2 months is a long time. At least ngoku uzoba right." So he stared at her. She looked at her worn out dress. Sizwe: "umhle." Her heart melted. She: "hay tshin Sizwe. I'm in my cleaning clothes. Andilungisanga ke phof. Ndiyilo mess." Sizwe: "its a very attractive mess. Nosizwe." She: "please stop." He put down the cup and moved closer. Holding her face. He kissed her gently on the lips. They held the embrace for some time. He pulled back, listening closely. Someone was inside the house. She: "hayi Sizwe." Sizwe: "kudala ndiz'bambile. I can't keep it in any longer. Nawe you feel the same way. I can feel it." She: "Sizwe, its not just about me. Sinethemba uzothini xa umamakhe dyola ne best friend ka tatakhe? I'm sorry but I can't." Sizwe: "I know but Zolani has passed 20 odd years ago. Sizothetha naye uSine. Just give us a try." She: "I can't." Sine: "andi mind mna mama." They were both startled to hear he was still in the house. Sine: "bendilibel socks zam. Sorry." Sizwe: "its okay boy." His mother was embarrassed. Sine: "mama, you deserve happiness. After ubhuti mna I feel that Ta

Seez can do so much better. Noko mama akho mandi ukushiya unesthukthezi wedwa aphe ndlin. Or ndikushiye ndisiva kabhlungu or ndisoyika." Ma: "I don't know.."
Sizwe: "Nosizwe. You do know ke yazi. Qha umthetho wakho ungumntu wentloni wena. There's no need to be shy...don't you trust me?" Sine: "and ke mna andiphumi apha ungeka vumi shame." She laughed. Ma: "ungenaphi ke wena?" Sine: "you were making me an excuse nje." Ma: "okay." Sizwe: "okay? As in yes?" Ma: "okay as in yes.."
He hugged her. Sine: "great! So now can we go to my game?" Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "let's go son."

Chapter 544

Sunday, early morning. It was 3am. Lukhanyo was awake. Kissing my back. Holding my breast. Me: "hmm..." I woke up. The way he caressed my boob kinda turned me on. His hand slid his hand down in between my thighs. Massaging me underneath. My one leg opened by itself. Lol. He moved closer. I could his hardness on my ass. His teeth sunk gently onto my neck. His hand slipped inside my underwear. Playing with my clit. That felt so good. I haven't felt this alive for such a long time. I just couldn't help myself. I took his hand further down. He smiled. Luks: "akasabawi ubaby." Me: "undiqalile mos.." Luks: "yaphosisa, ndibizwe nguwe..." He turned me around and climbed on top. Me: "love, contraceptive yam ikhutshiwe. We have to be more cautious. I'll buy morning after pill and book an appointment with Rene andifake enye yabo?" Luks: "hm okay." Me: "baby, if you could ju-" luks: "shhhh.....I got this." He took off my panty. Disappearing under the covers. I was so excited. So turned on. And he didn't do anything. Me: "baby kalok!" Luks: "iyaphefumla baby....bunoy'bona." Me: "Lukhanyo stop playing." He licked me once. Then kissed it. His lips sucking the clit. I just climaxed right then, holding onto his head. Liquid rushing out of me. His mouth was dripping wetting. He didn't stop. His tongue played deeply. I held my hand over my mouth. The Feeling right then was amazing. I couldn't scream because people was asleep. Me: "ohh myyy.....G...." I climaxed again, my body shaking with pleasure. He entered a finger. His rub was so soft, I felt like crying. This time I couldn't help it. I just couldn't. Me: "Oh my!!! Lukhanyo!!" I moaned out loud. He got up and looked at me. He entered me gently. Holding on to my body for dear life. Luks: "oohh man baby wamm..." He sang. Luks: "mntu wamm!!" Me: "shhh.." We went on for about 10 minutes. Luks: "rhhaaa Lihle!" I opened wider for him. Luks: "Oh FUCK!!" He gained power...he was at the point of no return. He held on to the head board. Luks: "Lihllee!!! Baby!!" Me: "Yes!!" I held his body. Luks: "look at me....baby cela undijonge." I stared into his eyes. Luks: "ohhhh

LIHLE!!!!" He groaned. Me: "Lukhanyoo!!" Luks: "ahhhh!!!! Ohhhhhhhhhh bab-" his body shook. He grabbed onto me tighter and released whispering my name. Me: "yinton ukhala kangaka sthandwa sam." Luks: "I missed you sooo damn much. Ndide ndibene nendaw ez'phambanayo. Ndishiywe ziingqondo. Shit, I love you woman. Don't you ever doubt that. This reminds me of the night we created Luthandoluhle." Me: "noba wawuxole. Walala uncumile undithe ngcaa, ngathi ndizobaleka." Luks: "I was so fucking happy ngathi ndiyaphupha. Nangoku I know ndik'chanile. Two more to come. Akuzothengwa morning after ngandawo." Me: "hayi Lukhanyo don't be that way. We had plans." Luks: "no baby. My plan yokuthi ndigqibezele inzala yam. Worse zange sisokoliswe nguLL. Andiyaz woyika nton." Me: "turning 22 and being a mother of 4 children Lukhanyo? Then Chuma and Junior? Kuphinde kubekho wena noLubby? Yuuuh!!" Luks: "we're moving in to our bigger house. Getting a stay in nanny. Luthandoluhle baya eDay care ke bona." Me: "still baby, I got school and the business. Let's wait a few years." Luks: "okay. But you're not drinking those pills." As if I'm going to tell you. Me: "okay sthandwa sam. Whatever you say." We woke up hours later. Actually I was alone in the bed. Lukhanyo walked in with a tray. Luks: "vuka zulu lam.. Breakfast is served." I sat up and ate. Me: "enkosi love. This tastes great." He went to run me a bath. Suddenly got cramps. Probably ndizoqalwa zii periods. I looked through the draw, found some still pain and drank with juice. Luks: "and then?" Me: "cramps.." Luks: "oh. Sorry boo. Itya uqibe uzovasa." I ate and went to bath. When I came out he already had taken out my outfit. He was now changing the sheets. I got dressed. Skin tight ripped jeans. Lukhanyo immediately regretted it. Luks: "khandiyaz ikuthi ngca olohlobo loo jean." Me: "yinton ingxaki baby?" Luks: "its....it makes me jealous." He said honestly. Me: "kodwa?" Luks: "kodwa ndiyay'thanda." I saw a YSL vest. Me: "who does this belong to because its not mine!" Ndabe senditshintsha nalapha ebuswen. Luks: "uy'phathelwe ngu Lubby le vest." Shame it still had the price tag on. I saw four digits and I got dizzy. For just a vest? I wore it. Luks: "nxiba ke la all star yakho iWhite." Me: "yuuuh izode ithethe la All star ba idikiwe ndim." Luks: "you only wore it once oko ubuyile. Nxiba yona." Me: "I wanted to wear heel yam emhlophe nje." Luks: "yeyphi leyo?" I took out the platform, it had straps all over. Gladiator. Platform. Love. Luks: "babes, just wear le All Star and look thuggish for me. Please?" He did his legendary puppy dog look. Smart. Me: "fine." I wore the takkie. Putting on make up and big round earrings. I combed my natural hair and tied it. I went to the kitchen. ME: "thanks mtshana. For the top. I absolutely love it." Lubb: "intle. Umhle nawe tshomi. Qha, Your hair. Mother of ratchetry. Yangathi uthwel iSteel wool entloko mntam." Me: "heeee." Luks: "ndizak'qhweba. Ngak'linge unyele umfaz wam." Lubb: "ha.a Bafo. Awungen ndaw.

Ndicela ume pha ngak'la vestire." Luks: "mxim.. Mntu wam uyaphi?" Me: "just out wethu love." Luks: "usele yokwenzi nwele ne? Ufake le Brazilian ntoza ntoza." Me: "but I like my natural hair. Maybe ndichebe ndenze English cut. Be different for once." Luks: "love. Fakela la Brazilian." Lubb: "or Indian. Ingak'fanela." Me: "uyazelaphi Indian ke Lubby?" Lubb: "ndizothin ungayaz? Iza ndik'khaphe." Me: "ha.a yathanda uHighjack izinto zam wena and become the centre of attention. Ndizoxakana nawe k'la salon." Lubb: "ndifun yocheba nje nam." Me: "hamba noLukha." Luks: "soqala ku Thulani esbhedlele and get him some goodies. Ne tablet yakhe." Lubb: "okay fine." I took my bag. Me: "sweetheart yam entle." Luks: "no." Me: "baby wam mamela kalok." Luks: "no andifuni." Me: "heeee ulovey." Luks: "thatha Lihle la platinum card." Me: "I don't want your card." Luks: "then ufunani?" I blushed. Luks: "heee, lubby khathethe please." Lubb: "thetha mtshanam. Yighabe yonke." Me: "love can you please borrow me your keys?" Luks: "oh, the R8 keys are in the second drawer love. Hambe kakhle." Me: "ndicel Mazerati baby." He pretended not to hear me. Me: "ndicela stixo se Mazerati." He kept quiet again. Me: "mntu wam?" Luks: "love andikuva mna." Me: "Mazerati keys boo." Luks: "eyphi?" Me: "le yakho." Luks: "ndiyak'thanda ne baby? Qha andifuni. And andizok'nika shame." Lubb: "hayi Lukhanyo, uJealousy akakho welcome k'le ndlu!" Luks: "right kalok. Qha yona moto yam akazoyiva. Xolo love." I walked to the bedroom disappointed. Ndiy'bawela kangaka la moto. Yangathi ndili nxila ndizoy'mosha motwakhe. Mxim. Wazba eyam yayaphi because he hasn't explained ba iphi! I took the keys and walked out. Luks: "hey!" I started the car and drove out the garage. Waba seme phandle right behind the car. Luks: "uqumbile kengok?" Me: "suke ndlelen?" Luks: "not until you kiss me." I revved the car and he didn't even flinch let alone move. Luks: "you are so predictable. Ndiyayaz mos awuzondigila." He walked to the window and kissed my cheek. Luks: "you better fix your face baby, before I do it for you." Me: "is that a threat?" Luks: "wena ucing'ba?" Me: "khasuke wethu Lukhanyo. Your puppy bark doesn't scare me. You know damn well, we on the same damn level." He stared at me. I stared back. A slow smile crept on his face. Luks: "khahlike Lihle." I got out the car and stood in front of him with my game face on. He reached in his pocket and took out the Mazerati key. Luks: "take care of my car." I took the key and kissed his lips. He spanked my ass as I walked to the car. Got in and drove off. Grrrrr 😊;)

I got to Motherwell, again wabe uMpumezo eme phandle. Alone this time. Washing his takkies. Me: "molo bhuti." Mpumezo: "Hi." Me: "uright?" Mpumezo: "ndi alright wena?" Me: "I'm good thanks." Mpumezo: "awuse mdala man. Ungu sisi uyaz'bona?" Me: "hee ubhuti." I smiled. Mpumezo: "hayi nyani. Qha andiyazi le uy'bona k'la nto udyola nayo." Wooaah. Uqalile kanene. When I thought we were doing well. Starting

over. Me: "bhuti, asidyoli noLukhanyo. Sitshatile ndiyak'cela torho uzame um'accepter he's not that bad." Mpumezo: "but he's bad for wena." Me: "haibo bhuti, I thought you'd want to see me happy." Mpumezo: "bungekho happy no Xi?" Me: "but Bhuti ndiyamthanda uLukhanyo. Worse ba kasekho nalo Xi nimthanda kangaka" mpumezo: "lihle, I know its exciting. Ezi bad boys zigcwele itattoo nicimba zihot kuba zine six pack niz'thandayo. But they'll cost you ubomi bakho." Me: "okay bhuti." This conversation wasn't going anywhere other than a lecture. I walked inside the house. Uncle and Mom were in the lounge talking as soon as I walked in. Silence. Kodwa ndibavile bencokola. Heeee. And then? Me: "molweni malume nomama." Silence. Noma came through. Noma: "hello dear. Unjani?" Me: "ndi alright mama, ninjan nina?" Noma: "ndiyaphila mntanam. Mpumezo!" She yelled. He came to her. Noma: "khayondithengel tapile ne carrot sweetie ndizoqalisa upheka." Since its Sunday kanene. He took the money and left. Kanti alikho na tapile aphe ndlin? Me: "mama?" She didn't reply to me. She didn't look at me. Nothing. Me: "maka Namhla?" Noma: "sthandwa?" Me: "what's going on?" Noma pulled me to the bedroom where Namhla was finishing her assignment and filing it neatly. Noma: "ever since izolo ke. Banomsindo bathi awuna mbeko." Me: "but bekutheni ze bangatsho izolo kengoku?" Noma: "yamaz kalok malume wakho uyamoyika uSizwe. Angamtya ngamazinyo." Me: "so kusafana ngati andithethanga? Mos maka namhla I was trying to amend things. So that sibene way forward." Noma: "nam akuthethwa nam. Bathetha bodwa pha." Me: "heeee, ndaske ndoma." I sat down. Me: "mama bendicela uhamba noNamhla ndisayo kwenzi ntloko." Noma: "okay ke. Ninga buyi late. Uyamazi latata angaphazamiseka kakhulu." Me: "okay. Nxiba mntase." She wore her Vans since she was already dressed in jeans and a white vest too. Sahamba. We first started at my usual salon. When I entered the door. You just had to guess who was there. Lubb: "HEY!!" Me: "I thought nise sbhedlele." Lubb: "kuthwa masibuye ngo3. So uzokwenza la Indian mos?" Me: "hayi man Lubby ndithe ndizokwenzi English cut." Luks: "ngandiphambaneli mna." They were busy cutting his hair. Me: "wena Lubby?" Lubb: "mna ndithen?" Me: "uzocheba nin?" Lubb: "ndizofaka Brazilian mna. Ne eye lashes ezi Large. When I blink I'll look like I'm about to take flight.." The ladies laughed. Except one. Lo befakela zona. Uzoqina sana. Lubb: "hey Namhl'isto sthandwa uright?" Namhla: "ndiphilile bhuti, ninjan nina?" Lubb: "sigrand girl." We sat down.

Namhla wenza ntloko yakhe. Lubb: "so nawe Namhla zofakel?" Namhla: "hayi bhut yayaz mos ba andithandi ufakela mna." Lubb: "uright love. Umhle nje unjalo." We relaxed and chatted for some time. They did my hair, first washing it. Then putting on weave. Lubby called Estella. Lubb: "hey sugar foot." Estella: "hello, how are you?" Lubb: "I am well thanks and yourself?" Estella: "I'm good, what are you doing?" Lubb:

"I'm having my nails did. And you?" She laughed. Estella: "a manicure?" Lubb: "yep." Estella: "why would you be doing that?" Lubb: "oh just. Sorry I couldn't make it this weekend something came up." Estella: "that's okay babe, everything is under control for now. Just that on Tuesday I'm meeting with IT and the Accountants team." Lubb: "oh, what time?" Estella: "its at 09:00am and 14:00pm." Lubb: "alright. I'll be there." Estella: "say hi to Lukha for me please." Lubb: "Lukha, Estella uthi molo." Luks: "ithi ndithe ewe ke." Lubb: "he says Yes. I don't know why. How's Alex?" Estella: "he's doing okay. He's just struggling with his first lessons. He seems as though he doesn't wanna know English." Lubb: "its not that love. He's probably still uncomfortable. He's barely 2. Give him some time. He'll grow into it." Estella: "maybe if you're here....he might be motivated a bit. He kind of misses you." Lubb: "I'll be there. I promise. I miss him too." Estella: "how's Buhle doing?" Lubb: "after this I'm going to see her. Then we going to my place for a movie and pizza." Estella: "kiss her for me. Okay? I got to get back to work." She spoke to someone in the background: "tonight? Uhm. Yeah sure why not." Lubb: "What's happening tonight?!" Estella: "sorry?" Lubb: "what's this about tonight? Where we going?" Estella: "oh no, its just a staff dinner." Lubb: "okay. I'll call to check on you." Estella: "bye Lubby.." She hung up. Luks: "uyashiywa na." Lubb: "soze kaloku not DaddyLubb the pork master. Ndiyazazi ndime grand." Luks: "pork master? What?" He laughed. Luks: "when last did you even pork something." Lubb: "lifes is not all about such. If you're happy. Then what the heck." Luks: "so in other words uyalamba." Lubb: "if bendilamba Lukhanyo, bendizocel. Nditye. Qha." Luks: "so you're not-" Lubb: "look. I got hoes. Okay? But I dropped them to focus on this one person. Ndifuna abone ba ndi serious." This one girl: "ncaaw. Uzok'bona ba userious nyan yazi. All you have to do is tell her uziva njan." Luks: "Lubby, you are on level 90 in the friendzone mjita. There's no going back." Lubb: "yal'thethi nyawo wena. Zobona lomtan zond'vuma." I finished up with my hair. Wonke umntu encokola esalon. Lubby telling his usual jokes. The girls loved him. Lubb: "hayi Lukha andinokwaz dyola ne cherri enxiba uSize 9 mna. Ayiseso hlangu eso. Its a fuckin skateboard." Luks: "hahaa, hayi suphambana apha. Awudyol nanyaw mos. Unomntu qha." Lubb: "yuuh, arhuqise nge sneaker sam? Worse xa ezonyathel umva asenze ipush ngenkani. JESUS, I'll strangle that bitch.." We laughed. Luks: "fana nomntu ongavasiyo. Just can't stand icherri ehamba estratwen engaqalisanga dibana namanzi and her nightmares are written on her face." The girls laughed. Lubb: "yoh Bafo. Ndadibana nale chick." We all listened. Lubb: "years back ngoko. Ndiseyi ntwana nje, before everything. We meet kwenyi house party. Mami looking hella fine. Ndiqombe ndizothathi chance. Yawaz mos lamacheri anjan. You say Hi, umntu akuphoxe like akayaz noba ucela ixesha or uzom'chazel ba kupoce ipanty kodwa uzenza fresh.

Anyway, I ask again..ndimane ngom'tsala. Ade aze ke. We walk to the car. Ndihamba nge Benz ye timer. Adunyelwe ke usis wakho. I think to myself. Yes. I am definitely getting some. Nyan I get to tap-" luks: "in dad's car? Ndizom'chazela." Lubb: "uright. I take her home, few days later I think to myself. Ndibawel uphinda. Ndiyochecker ke. Imagine here I am, swaggered up ndifike pha ngoo 3 emini umntu nxibe pajamas and slippers. Amabele atipile, ajonge phantsi. Imkhala ise sbunzi. Andithethi ke nge breath. Good Jesus." Lukhanyo was laughing so hard. Lubb: "I didn't even say nothing. Where was the respect?. I lose Interest quicker than chappies bubblegum." Luks: "what did you say?" Lubb: "ndangathi khandim'bone ndadlula." Luks: "sow'me pham'kwakhe?" Lubb: "yes. I stood, observed and walked away. I don't got time for things like that. Andinothi ndivuka ngo 5 eksen mna wena woyiswe ngu 10 ksasa. Hayi uyay'baxa sisi. Faki Brakes k'lo strepsils habit.." Girl: "maybe yena u-comfortable and becimba nawe uzoba comfortable." Lubb: "comfortable nevumba? Andikwazi kalok sanaz. Mna ndingulo ungakwaziyo uy'mela into enukayo." Me: "Namhla masambe. We're going to catch a movie then siyobona uThulani ne?." Lubb: "hayi sanus'shiya kalok lovey. Heee. Iphi wallet yam Lukhanyo? Ey, man ustout wena." Luks: "yeyethu njena." Lubby took out his wallet. Lubb: "ngey'ka ban le?" Luks: "yeyam." He opened it and saw the picture on display. Lubb: "who is this?" Luks: "nguwe." Lubb: "lukhanyo you are confusing the fuck out of me. Lihle khajonge." Me: "this is your wallet. This is Lukhanyo's picture. Kweyakhe ufake mna." Lubb: "oh.." He paid. Me: "yandibhida ba mawungazazi ba unjan" Lubb: "umazi njee uBafo. Akasoze andincame. Bye bye'in girls. Lonto nibahle man. Niz'phathe kakhle." Girl: "aww na uyasishiya." Lubb: "ewe kalok anindibathali nje. Nithanda le piece yohleka oko." Girl: "uzobuya ke?" Lubb: "wena ufuna ndibuye?" He whispered. Luks: "stoutetjie ubuyile kanene. Masambe!!" He pulled him to the car.

I got in the car and drove around with Namhla. Me: "ugrand?" Namhla: "all I'm thinking about Lihle...is how he's doing. What if he's not well?" Me: "Thulani is fine mntase. Lukha and Lubby babuye besitsho izolo. We can go see him if you like." Namhla: "yeah ndiyafuna uyombona." Me: "masiye ngoku ke sweety. Kwenzeke nton endlin?" Namhla: "yoh mntase. The minute you left. Yaske yaqala phantsi. Tata nomama baxabana. Kube sithi mama utata akanayo respect for how others feel. Ucing'ba utata ka Thulani unjan k'le ndawo akuyo yinto abayenzileyo. And how is he gonn feel xa sekufika abantu bezom'bamba. Naye ke utata akathula wabe thetha ba akho respect kwasek'qalen Thulani disobeyed him and yena he warned Thulani about what would happen, besathetha benjalo kwakho iknock emnyango." Me: "who was that kengok?" Namhla: "some guy wangena ezofun tata. Wam'buza a couple of questions. Kwafika amapolisa and arrested ubhut Reference. Apparently ke

kuzokwenziwa further investigation. Lukhanyo uye wayom'bamba utata naye?" Me: "no. Lukhanyo khangenze lonto." Namhla: "well ke la bhuti, uthe my dad is facing a charge of discrimination of character or something along those lines. Both yena nomamakho. For the things they said about Lukhanyo being a gangster without concrete proof." So when Jeff said, 'BONKE abantwana bam'. He didn't just mean Siya and Thulz. Even Lubby and Lukha. Me: "so maybe Lukhanyo explained the whole thing to Jeff." Namhla: "but doesn't Jeff know ooLukhanyo ngama gintsa?" Me: "he's been told before, zange ay'believe. Then when the Melusi case came up kwa banjwa uLukha. Wahamba uThulani. Lubby kind of briefed him. Of what had happened. Andazi ke noba he never confessed what they are. Andiyazi ndandingekho." Namhla: "clearly he didn't sana. Ndlela le aba defende ngayo la bhuti. Esithi utata and sis Thenji abana right yothukisela abantu abanga benzanga nto. That this could actually ruin them because Jeff has the best lawyers on speed dial." Me: "oh Jesus, kubekho nala bhuti." Now I remembered Lungelo! He was a lawyer! Namhla: "owphi?" Me: "Lungelo M." Namhla: "yoh hayi sendincamile ba he's the one. Ndincamile mna." Me: "kodwa Namhla I have never been this confused. Ewe abazali bethu were wrong to let violence get in the way. But at the same time, they're still our parents. Ndizolala njan mna ebsuku when my mother and uncle are in jail?" Namhla: "andiyazi va?" We were at the hospital. We went in and looked for Thulani. Jeff was there. Holding his hand, talking to his son. They both looked at us. Thulani smiled a little. Thulz: "come here." Namhla moved closer. A small tear escaping her eye. Me and Jeff left them alone. Thulz: "ukhalelani?" Namhla: "I'm so sorry." Thulz: "its not your fault sthandwa sam. Ewe kub'hlungu ngoku but sizoba right. I promise to God we'll be fine. Ndizokwenza everything in my power to make sure of that." Namhla: "I just wish things were different. You don't deserve all this pain." Thulz: "I kind of do." He smiled. Thulz: "he wasn't bluffing all those months back esithi ndingak'moshi or else. Look, you know I love you right?" Namhla: "and I love you more." Thulz: "there....nantso qha into endifun uyiva. I'll recover. I'll be okay. Ndiyoxolisa kutatakho and start over." Namhla: "that is not such a good idea." Thulz: "I didn't go through all this. To just give up and let you go. Hayi asoze ndik'ncame mna Namhla. Betere andibethe andibulale ke. Its not going to change." Namhla: "khayek ubangu Superman man wena...let him cool off. Okwangoku he's so mad he's not even talking to my mom. Ubhuti ubanjiwe and naye uzobanjwa." Thulz: "cel'undibizel utatam." Namhla went to call Jeff outside. Jeff: "what's wrong?" Thulz: "dad? Cela undenzele iFavor?" Jeff: "anything nyanam." Thulz: "cela ucime le case."

Chapter 545

Jeff: "hayi Thulani." Thulz: "dad please! I don't want this fighting anymore!" Jeff: "its your right ba mawuba bambe! Don't do this to me nyana. They deserve to be put in jail." Thulz: "but tata andifuni mna." Jeff: "why!" Thulz: "tata. Ndenze wrong. Like mna nabo benza wrong. Can we just let it go now?" Jeff: "I cannot fucking believe this!" Thulz: "dad." Jeffrey stormed out the room. Namhla: "myeke wethu Thulani. Maybe this will teach tata a lesson." Thulz: "that I'm disrespectful. And ngoku ndilwelwa ngutatam." Namhla: "obviously Jeff will fight for you like tatam did for me." Thulz: "ndiyi ndoda Namhla. I can fix this myself. This is my mess!" Namhla: "please don't make this complicated Thulani. Ndiyak'cela." He sighed. Thulz: "andiy'thand lento iqhubekayo Namhla. I really don't." Namhla: "nam andiy'thandi Thulani." Thulz: "come here." She kissed his lips. Thulz: "please don't stress?" Namhla: "of course I will!" Thulz: "assignment le buyenza uy'qibile?" Namhla: "yes." Thulz: "the info I emailed you?" Namhla: "ndisebenzise yona. I'm done with everything enkosi baby." Thulz: "pleasure. Ubhala nin?" Namhla: "tomorrow and Wednesday.." Thulz: "I hope ufundile baby. Please undenzele just lo favor. Study. Pass and prove them wrong. Lento yosohlukanisa ngenkani mayinga affect studies zakho. We'll be okay. I'll figure something out." She nodded. Thulz: "suqumba kalok mntu wam." Namhla: "andiqumbanga. I just wish you'd get out of here." Thulz: "yuuh ndidikwe mna kqala. Lubby zand'phethel izinto zam ez'shushu k'yabanda apha. Ndifuna ne heater futhi." Namhla: "heee! Khayek xhoma. Akhose hotel apha." Thulz: "ndixhoma nto xandigodola? And kuthwa andikazo hamba. Kukho la nurse und'ncwase ngoku ndimbi. Ndicel uzum'phoxe athi saa baby." Namhla: "ungandihlabisi ngala macherrie ase kasi wena." The nurse walked in. Nurse: "visiting hours are over." Namhla: "ngoku?" Nurse: "ndicel ubuye ngomso sisi." Namhla: "ndizohamba xak'thande mna apha. Ay'bathalwa nguwe le ndawo ndime kuyo." The nurse stared at her. Thulz: "mntu wam, khandiselise amanzi." Namhla sat on the bed and held his glass. Nurse stomped out. Thulz: "akasaz'phambanisi nje." Namhla: "uJunior unjan?" Thulz: "ohh. Aka stout. Ngoku bendisiza kuwe, ndiqale ndam'godusa ekhala ngoba ulambile. Hayke zange ndaxakwa." Namhla: "ungatyisi umntana wena nje?" Thulz: "uthi ufun rice nenyama. Wazibuqa phantsi. Ndam'xhwaya kwezoz'thuba ndamsa kunyoko ke mna." Namhla: "ungenayo ne patience ke ndiyakwazi." Thulz: "yuh hayi baby, ndam'thanda umntanam kodwa ndikhaw'leza ndidikwe. Unjan yena owethu?" He rubbed her tummy. Namhla: "hayi suphambana! Ufun uz'xhomisa ngo tata. Ndaz'nceda ndayohlaba." Thulz: "uzuthi ku Lubby andiphathel yogurt va. Kanye utsho kutata, phone yam yophulwe ngu bhuti wakho ndabaleka nday'shiya pha phantsi izinceba injalo." Namhla: "ipha endlin. Well, yophuke nyani shame. I'm sure

ayi light. Otherwise bhuti ngey'thathile." Thulz: "I did not even know you had brothers Namhla, uy'fihla njan nto enkul kangaka." Namhla: "they're hardly ever there to such a point where I forget to mention. Kanti I even have a sister. Pumeza. She's somewhere in Cape Town. Never comes over or anything. Most ye xesha she travels with her husband." Thulz: "wenza nton?" Namhla: "all she does is travel nomnyeni. Akaphangeli. Her husband is some millionaire wethu edikayo." Thulz: "yena uza nin azondithuka naye?" Namhla: "she called wathi ufika ksasa. Zobona wena I doubt uzovana noLihle. Yadika shame usister wam nam andide ndim'qhele. Sendidikiwe ngoku engeka fiki." Thulz: "shame baby. Uzohlala k'lo Lihle?" Namhla: "hell no. Akavani nobhut Mpumezo. Bayaxhwithana oko. So maybe she'll rent a hotel." Thulz: "uwoah. Mxim. Ingathi uzos'dika uMiss Diva. Sefika nge hotel tendencies ez'borayo kodwa unekhaya." Namhla: "awunayo ne chance yodikwa ke wena ngoba uzobe ungekho around her. and uyekile udumba baby ngoku. You're going back to normal." Thulz: "you mean I'm getting my pretty back?" Namhla: "kind of. Shota nje eli mehlo liyeke uba purple. Otherwise, you're good." Thulz: "you just made my day. Akhonto indi depresser njengo bambi." She laughed.

Mandla was at his usual spot with Sthe. They were drinking. Mandla ate a packet of chips. Sthe: "nto zabantwana ezi uz'tyayo." Mandla: "ncanca yakho le yabantwana. Yekana nam." He kept looking by the bus stop. Sthe: "ulindele laway yakho?" Mandla: "ewe uthe mandim'khawlele, akanxilanga? Yayaz ndlela mos." Sthe: "ngok jonge nto?" Mandla: "ndizozulisa xa esihla." Sthe: "awumuncu. Uphi uWara?" Mandla: "hlel nalawey yakhe imithi." Sthe: "tshin! Fondin, unjan nalomntu?" Mandla: "uBrown." Sthe: "mxim." The girl got off the small car and walked towards them with her 2 friends. Sthe: "yyuuhh...nantsi leway bityiwe ngu Lucky." Mandla: "omphi? Lowam?" Sthe: "hayi man not uKhanya, la tshomi yakhe imile ikaka. Jonga lo umhlophe!" Mandla: "oh? Okay sho!" Sthe: "ndiyam'bawela lamntana. Uthi uLucky uyalahla one! Wathengelwa carrypack enye. Xa befika eroomin waz'khululela. Wamcenga...ndiyam'ngena straight namhlanje." Mandla: "u'dash(e) mfethu. Yamaz Lucky usemcimbini." Sthe: "nakanjani mjita wam." The girls who were walking toward them. Anelisa, Khanya and Lizeka. Anelisa: "yyuuh, ndibawela iSkY ne cranberry juice namhlanje. Ndinxanwe nyani." Lizeka: "yyuh hayi peto, ikhona imini ongaseli ngayo?" Khanya: "eshhe, khave lo. Sisi, utsho bufuna ndiyok'misela ujikeleza." Anelisa: "myeke wethu my friend. Umtsha k'le industry yethu yena." Khanya: "beku funeka ndiyom'cela kokwabo. Woyika uphuma uthi akazovunyelwa yuuuh ngathi use primary." Lizeka: "hayi wethu andizange ndiphume mna. Andiz'qhelanga ezinto. And andithand xoka kumama." Khanya: "awuxokanga mos ndithe sohlala kunye kanti? And uzolala ekhaya. Ngoku unedyudyu lanton?" Lizeka:

"I'm just nervous that's all." Khanya: "unga lahli ke." Anelisa: "yuuh tshomi nguban lamntu hlel noMandla." Sthe was standing up, talking to Mandla. They were still in a far distance. Khanya: "andimazi, kodwa zayekhona na last time." Anelisa: "undimilele kamandi yazi. Jonga une brackets." Khanya: "qha ke umbi ubhuti and akana moto." Anelisa: "yuh makay'bambapho. Bus imshiyile. Bendisak'balisela ngo Lucky. Shame uyay'zama into yakhe. Wahamba ke wabuya ngabo 4 ekseni. Saphinda kwakhona. Salala ngoo6. When we woke up at about 8 engese gentle. Wandi misela manzi. Wandivasa kamand emane ngondiphuza. He made me breakfast, limanzi ke kodwa iqanda. But ke wethu its the thought that counts." Khanya: "heee kodwa peto uyahula. Bulele noSine just the day before that, wayotywa nguLucky emvakoko?" Anelisa: "hayi wethu peto, Sine ngumntana. Yathanda qithi udlala. Watyelwa nguThando k'la party ka brother ka Thando zange abone nto. Sisoyoyo nje esiya esi dom." Khanya: "ungamyeki nje?" Anelisa: "undizeka kamandi man peto..." They laughed. Finally arriving at the guys' spot. They were getting ready to leave. Mandla: "laddiieess." Khanya: "molweni." Sthe: "molweni nani." Mandla: "sisaya endlin ka Sthe, kukho ndawana ebandayo apha. Masamben." Anelisa: "hayi kengoku." Sthe: "sothenga izinto aphe ndleleni. Masambeni." They got in Mandla's car and drove to a liquor store, bought alcohol and went to Sthe's house. Wandile also came through with Mabheka. While chilling in the lounge drinking and laughing loudly. Anelisa: "khandikhaphe peto." They went to the bathroom. Sthe: "mxim. Weak leway." Mabheka: "uyeza ke uLucky, ngathi ngow'senza rhouw." Sthe: "and'na worry ka Lucky mna." Mandla: "uyok'dubul unye wena uLucky awumaz kakhle. Sesa skeem s'ka Ta Luks. Andaz ngathi ngama joni nje. Zonke zicima ngok'fanayo." Wara: "yafundisa uTa Luks. Wandikhaba ndanya mna kwa Ngqoko zange ndiphinde ndifune now'va." Mandla: "nawe uyaqhela. Ucimba ngam'biza nge gama phakathi kwabantu? Uyok'nyathel ukekele umlomo ujike ubengu bebebe ka Dambile." They laughed. Sthe: "hey yabona ke xa nithetha ngesa skeem ndinoske ndiyeke." Mandla: "yagwaja mjita wam? Hayi no, ngena wena. Sok'bambel cover. Ngabhatyazi qha." Sthe: "sho awti." They shook hands. Sthe got up and went to look for Anelisa. They got out the bathroom. Sthe: "baby wam...khazapha.." He pulled her to his room. Kissing her. Anelisa: "hayi mani andikho ready." He continued kissing her. Anelisa: "no!" He opened a drawer and took out a gun. Sthe: "yinton ngok? Wangcangcazela?" Anelisa: "I....I....I'm sorry. I meant cela siyothatha ezinye idrinks baby..." He kissed her again. Sthe: "andizokwenza nto mntu wam. I promise you that. I'll empty it for wena ubone nyan andisoze ndikonzakalise." Anelisa: "I'm just not ready kodwa." Sthe: "that's okay too. Nangona ndise ngxakin." Looking down at his hardness. Anelisa: "ngok undibonisela nton le gun." Sthe: "bendikhupha icondom. Jonga." Indeed there was a

box of condoms further in the drawer. Anelisa: "oh. But ndiyamensa." Sthe: "okay. Akho problem." She knelt down and unzipped his pants. Sucking him in. Sthe: "ohhh Bawo." He groaned. Holding onto her hair moving her head in and out. 10 minutes later he shoved it deep and released. His body was shaking and weak with pleasure. Sthe: "yesesss.."She got up and zipped his pants. Anelisa: "so...." He kissed her cheek. Sthe: "ndisabawa kodwa mna.." Anelisa: "uyageza kengoku. Unnesgezo nyani..." Someone knocked on the door. Mandla: "Sthe! Nanku Lucky sani!" He whispered. Sthe: "shiittt!!!" He hissed. Sthe: "jonga, ndizophuma kqala ne. Uhlale a few minutes uphume wena. And LEAVE." Anelisa: "hayi kaloku Sthe awunokwazi! Mayibe ndim ophuma kqala!" Sthe: "hey! Subamuncu wena. Uyamaz uLucky? Yok'donora unye and andizoz'cishisa ngalamntu mna!" Anelisa: "sokwenza nton kengoku!" Sthe: "just sit here ndiyabuya!" He opened the door and walked out. Lucky stood and stared at him. Sthe: "sho sani." Lucky: "sho." Sthe: "uy'fumen nto sela?" Lucky: "ha.a." Sthe: "khangela pha efridgin mjita. Pha ezantsi." Lucky walked away slowly, disappearing into the kitchen. Sthe opened the bedroom. Sthe: "phuma uhambe, zobuya after 30 minutes." Anelisa crept out the room. Lucky walked out and stared at her with a glass in his hand. She saw him and swallowed hard. Sthe went cold. Lucky: "caba ndenziwa isdenge mna." Mandla: "yoooooh. I forget to say. He didn't went." Sthe: "Lucky, this is not what it looks like.." Lucky: "izapha wena." He grabbed her hair and breaking the glass. The girls screamed. Lucky: "uyafeba ngok Anelisa!!" Anelisa: "andiyo cherrakho nje Lucky!" Lucky: "HEY!!! Sutheth ukunya! Ndiyakutya mos! Uyafeba na?? YES OR NO?" Anelisa: "No.." Wam'fak idlwabevu lempama. She fell to the floor. Sthe: "hayi fondin, khasenze nto I was ju-" Lucky: "uzom'joiner? Ndinikhabe kunye?" Sthe: "hayi fethu kodwa ayikho grand lento uyenzayo." Lucky: "awuzond'xelel ibhentse mna Sthembiso. Woqiba utya icheri yam unesbindi sondijonge still. Mnqundu!!" He let go of her. Lucky: "uphakame wena sambe!!" Anelisa: "andihambe nawe mna Lucky! Andifuni!" She cried. Lucky: "ndizok'linda emotwen." He left her there. Khanya went to her. Khanya: "uright peto?" Anelisa: "hayi man Khanya uyay'buza ikaka. Undibonile ndifakwe impama kodwa usabuza!" Mandla: "uzoyeka uhula oku. Yuuh, ukubethe kancinci. Bendizanyathel into ka Thixo mna. Uyocel amaxolo es'bingelelwen." Wara: "hayi uyay'khaba alok wena icherri moer toe." Mandla: "funek icace. Baby, yeka lomntu aye ndoden yakhe. Bakhe wangena uLucky apha uyonivuthulula nobabin. And andinqandi niks mna. Lijoni eliya." Sthe: "and andizoz'khabisa ngo Lucky mna. Phakama fondin!" Lucky came back. Lucky: "YEYI!!! Sund'phambanisa mannn!!!!" He screamed. Anelisa: "ndithe andihambi nawe!!" Mandla: "Yesu forgiveness her. She not knows the ingxaki ajongene nayo, Somandla." He prayed. Lucky: "Anelisa. Sufuna und'khupha esmilweni ne." Anelisa: "unaso phof

kqala?" He slapped her hard again. Lucky: "think you a fuckin smart ass?" He grabbed her hair and pulled her up. Khanya: "Hayi Lucky ayikho le uyenzayo!!" He gave a deadly look. Mandla: "um'khabe anye nokwakhe ba unomlomo omkhulu." Lucky walked out with Anelisa. They got in his GTi. He sat still and looked at his steering wheel. Lucky: "njani Anelisa undenze ismenqe phakathi kwabantu. Especially amajita?" She was too scared to speak. Lucky: "ndicel uphendulwa okanye ufuna impama to motivate you?" Anelisa: "I didn't know ba siyadyola mna. And khang ndilale naye uSthe. We just kissed." Lucky: "for nton!!" Anelisa: "besincokola nje. He pulled me eroomin ndam'chazela ba andifun lala naye. And ndatsho ba ndiyamensa. So he just kissed me." Lucky: "uyamensa?" Anelisa: "hayi, qha bendingafun lala naye." He started his car. Lucky: "ungaze uphinde undenzel eziz'manga Anelisa. Andiy'fun lento yakho yolahla. Ulahlela mna qha. Sundenza weak man!" Anelisa: "uxolo.." He drove away.

Phila was at his mother's house. He helped his father dress. Then cooked dinner. He dished up and fed his father. Then he ate his pills. Tata: "uphi umamakho?" Phila: "use caweni." Lwazi walked in the house and took one look at his father and shook his head. Phila: "yinto ngxaki yakho Lwazi?" Lwazi: "le yoba uthandwa ukodlula banye. Kodwa he was NEVER there. Not even once!!" Phila: "hey suphambana kwedin! Ayondlel othetha leyo!" Lwazi: "xolo Ta Phila. Kodwa ke inyan iyafuneka and andizoy'fihla mna. Uzoty mali lona apha qha. The moment ephila ebagrand, uzophakama ahambe njenge sqhelo. Mxim." Phila: "I dare you to say one more thing. I swear I'll....." Tata: "ha.a nyana...he..." He coughed painfully. Tata: "une right yokuba nomsindo..just hope that one.....day, uzondixolela." Lwazi: "stop wasting your breath old man. I'm not changing the way I feel." Phila: "Lwazi. Lwazi!!! Sufun undiqala." Lwazi: "askies Ta Phila. Qha ke yi fraud le." Phila was getting really mad. Lwazi walked to his room. Phila: "ungam'hoyi tata. He's always had me play the father figure. Mna I hardly had someone to relate to besides uTa Svig." Tata: "sorry I wasn't there...." He swallowed. Tata: "tell me about uTa Svig." Phila: "yeah well, after my sister's death. He put me under his arm. But now ubanjiwe. He was involved with the wrong crowd." Tata: "I'm sorry about...that." Phila: "jaa...ndam'qibela ngoko. Anyway. Ufuna ukwenza nton?" Tata: "I like...umamela radio. Playing chess." Phila: "Ha! Lucky for you, I got a chess board right here." He took it out and they played together for hours. Tata: "haha. Mxim. Yandibhanxa wena. I'm going to take a nap." Phila helped him up. He went to lie down. Lwazi came out his room. With his earphones on. Phila grabbed his neck and dragged him out the house. Phila: "tell me what your problem is ndingekak'khaba unye NGOKU!!" Lwazi: "kodwa bhuti-" Phila: "Hey! Andithi thetha naye and bond xa ungafun. Kodwa shut the fuck up if aw'nanto

thetha! Let I hear you say some shit kuye again." He let go and went inside the house to call his girlfriend.

Sunday evening Lubby came home alone. I was getting ready to go fetch the babies. I missed my nunuz. So much. Lubb: "uphi uNamhla?" Me: "took her home. Lukha?" Lubb: "uhm..he's out." Me: "benihamba together." Lubb: "I told him to drop me off. I'm kinda hungry." Me: "what happened?" I heated his food. Lubb: "he met an old friend of his. S'ke ndadikwa at word Go." Me: "Dumisa!?" Lubb: "nahh, not her, man. There's this other guy. Thabang." Me: "who the hell?" Lubb: "exactly. Nam ke ndivele nda lost. Lukhanyo is so secretive about his past." Me: "nawe mos." Lubb: "I don't have people that creep up from nowhere. Thanks babe." He ate his food. Me: "unjan lomntu?" Lubb: "hmm....he's ugly." I laughed. Me: "and?" Lubb: "he has tattoos all over. Fana noLukha. But Bafo is better noko. This guy is like a chameleon. Euw. Then he's light in complexion. Une dreads." Me: "oh. I have never seen or heard about him." Lubb: "you wouldn't have. Ngu notrongo lowa. 6 years yonke.." I laughed again. Me: "uwoah. Mxim. Ndisayolanda bantwana." Lubb: "wait for me." He ate finished and took their seats. We drove to his house. He took Lutha and I went to Luhle. Lubby went to fetch his work things. Including a large chart and a bag. Plus his laptop. I thanked Sylvia and we left again. At home I lay a big blanket for Lutha and his sister to play. Lubby removed the vase from the dining table. He lay out his paper and started his design. He had his serious face on. I lowered the tv volume to let him work peacefully. Me: "so what you busy with?" Lubb: "part of one of the 10 centers. This is an underground parking lot though." Me: "oh." I went to look. Me: "and that is?" Lubb: "pillars." Me: "why?" Lubb: "its underground Lihle. It needs Pillars to keep the structure above from crushing down.." Me: "oh." Okay now I felt like a grade 1 learner. Lubb: "why une interest?" Me: "well... I don't know. I guess ndine sthuk'thezi." Lubb: "hmm...ina" he gave me a pencil. Lubb: "let's see if you got potential. I want you to design for me the front view of a double storey house." Me: "I can barely draw a stick man." Lubb: "just try.." I tried on another paper. He checked it. Lubb: "It honestly looks like a dying dinosaur. Lutha can draw better." Me: "mxim. Whatever." Lubb: "khayek ungxola mfazi and let me work." Me: "isn't this architectures work?" Lubb: "nope. Nabo they do something similar. I don't know though I'm not an architect. My job is to design and build." Me: "Ohh.." I went to sit down with the babies. Luhle got up and stepped to Lubby. Lubb: "hey honey..yazi Buhle uyak'khumbula." He picked her up and carried on working. Lubb: "your brother, will be doing this in 20 years time. Cool huh?" Me: "Luthando akazoqalisa ubayi engineer. He'll engineer his mouth." Lubb: "maybe zobangu doctor Mzinyathi. That'd be the first." Me: "it sounds beautiful. Dr Mzinyathi." Lubb: "or he'll be a

lawyer...maybe a chartered accountant." Me: "I want him to be a doctor." Lubb: "zabayi gynecologist ke." He smiled. Me: "why'd you choose engineering?" Lubb: "errh...andazi. Dad kind of wanted it." Me: "and you let it happen." Lubb: "I had nothing better wethu." 2 hours later. We were sitting on the floor, teaching Lutha his steps. The front door opened. Lukhanyo walked in half drunk. Luks: "heeeee molweni." Me: "hi." Luks: "unjan love wam. I have someone, want you to meet him. Thabz!! Zapha mjita." Lukhanyo held my arm and pulled me up. Me: "you're drunk." Luks: "no my love. I'm not. Jonga nanku Thab'zzz...awti yam estrong. Ndam'qibela nini!! Yoh baby. Bafo, busenzan apha? Yuuh yaz'bona ke ezinto nizobayo mna nithi ndizay'kwazelaphi lento." A guy walked in the door. Luks: "nanku ke baby uThabz. Thibo'z wabantwana. Thabang kay 1." Thabang: "molo sisi." He held my hand. There's something cold about him. Me: "hi." We shook hands. Have you ever met umntu odikiweyo? Ungamaz noba umenzenton. There's just those type of people. He didn't have anything friendly about him. At all. He was quite light, full of tattoos like Lubby mentioned. He was semi pretty. Not that bad. He didn't have dreads. Lubby is such a fat liar. Me: "I've never heard of you. From Lukha, ndiyaqala uyazi ba kukho umntu ongu Thabang in his life." Thabz: "was away for a couple of years." Me: "still. bengathe-" Luks: "eii uBaby yathand bangu detective kanjan. This is my house ke sani. You're welcome anytime. You've met the other me mos. So, at least uzoba grand?" Thabz: "yeah, for now. Ndisharp. Ndisayo bona igriza. Ndibuye later." Luks: "ok. Sharp." He left. Lubb: "usezaw'buya na? Gawd" Lubby yawned. Luks: "uhm..yeah...baby? About that.." Me: "No." Luks: "baby akanandawo yohlala though...come on please? Ndiyakucenga mntu wam. He won't bother anyone. Ungumntu othuleyo." Me: "hayi Lukhanyo we have babies in this house. Strangers can't just walk in and out as they please." Luks: "ndiyak'cela Lihle. Just until he finds his feet shame." Me: "angahlali no makhulu wakhe nje? Lo aya kuye." Luks: "she's at a home baby. Indlu yakokwabo burnt down, before he left...family yakhe yabhubha yonke. Kwashiyeka yena no makhulu qha. Cela ungam'judge because of the tattoos baby. He's hiding scars olahlobo. Please mntu wam." Me: "our babies Lukhanyo?" Luks: "I'm here 24/7. The nanny will be here all the time. Bazolala nathi futhi.. So akhonto." I didn't like this at all... I didn't like this guy. Thabang has been through shit but something endingayiviyo ngaye tu..... He's hiding something.

Chapter 546

I fixed the other room. Putting in new sheets. I lit the electric blanket to low, for it to be warm so long. Lukhanyo sat in the lounge with his son. Talking a lot of nonsense

to each other. Lubby was still working engahoyanga namntu. He sat Luhle on his lap while he designed. Talk about multi-tasking. Lubb: "bamba le uyeke apha." She farted. Lubby put down his pencil. Lubb: "for nton Luhle? Why?" Luhle: "baahh." He got up and went to change her nappy. Me: "iza ndim'lalise." He gave me the baby and went back to work. Luks: "baby!" Me: "yes?" Luks: "izolanda noLutha." I went to fetch the boy And took him to bed. What was I wearing tomorrow? Might as well take out my stuff. I took out black skinny jeans since the weather looks bad. Black polo and a brown scarf with my Timba boots and a brown blazer. I took a bath and went straight to bed. Lukhanyo barged in, Luks: "sthandwa sam.." Me: "hm?" Luks: "ulele mntu wam? I wanna show you something." He climbed on the bed. Kissing my cheek. Luks: "baby.." Me: "what's wrong?" He went inside the blankets, touching me. Me: "hayi Lukhanyo. You're drunk." Luks: "ngok uzondivimba ngenxayalonto?" Me: "ewe lukhanyo. Lala." Luks: "ndilale njan ndibatyiwe?" Me: "bona into kwenza ke." Luks: "baby. Mos you don't mind ?" Me: "what don't I mind?" Luks: "Thabang? He'll be quiet manyan." Me: "Lukhanyo, there's BnB's. Why ungam'bathaleli pha?" Luks: "hayi man baby man." He got up. Leaving the blankets open. I pulled them back. Lutha woke up. Their cots were in our bedroom I'm not taking no chances sana. Lukhanyo took the boy and left with him. In the lounge. Luks: "bafo.." Lubb: "what?" He kept quiet. Lubb: "please state your issue lukhanyo I'm working." Luks: "hayi andithethi." Hours later. Thabang came back. Lukha went to the bedroom to lay down his son again. Luks: "iza ngapha fethu. This is where you'll sleep." Thabz: "enkosi mjita." Luks: "sow'tyile?" Thabz: "hayi ndigrand." Luks: "sow'tyile na?" Thabz: "no." Luks: "iza fondin utye kqala." Thabz: "ndizotyaka ksasa." Luks: "okay. Uhm. Ja." He left him there. Lubb: "uhamba nin lomntu apha." His pencil was behind his ear. He stood and stared at Lukhanyo. Luks: "khayeke 560 man.." Lubb: "no, don't do that. Don't 560 me. Ndiyabuza." Luks: "its only for a couple of days." Lubb: "I'm taking the babies to my house for those days ke." Luks: "abayi ndaw bantwana bam!" Lubb: "lukhanyo, uzobahoya njan abantwana unondwendwe. And Mna ndiye Kapa ngomso. Lihle zobase skolweni." Luks: "we have a nanny!" Lubb: "lukhanyo. Sylvia will take care of our kids just fine. Please!" Luks: "lihle akazoy'vuma lonto." Lubb: "ndizothetha naye." He packed his things away neatly. Lubb: "goodnight." Luks: "yandishiya?" Lubb: "yes, funeke ndiyobon la Prof I put in charge of Lihle's things whilst you were in crazy land. Worse ba ndandihamba nawe ke. Unqwakuza unjalo." Luks: "wawund'saphi?" Lubb: "ndandizok'shiya naban? Ungaphilanga unjalo. Ndak'bhinqa apha kum sahamba kunye ubuza labhuti uLihle." Luks: "cimb yahlekisa?" Lubb: "no but ndiyak'chazela." Luks: "I don't want to know." Lubb: "I'll keep reminding you though." Luks: "mxim. Ndisayo lala. Gimme. " He stumbled and held on to him. Lubb: "ingaske ubhetheke

nge mpumlo yazi." He held him to the bedroom. Me: "yinto ngoku?" Lubb: "special delivery." He opened the blanket. Luks: "yimaa mani!" He took off his shoes. Lubby took off his pants. Lubb: "ngena ke ulale." Lukhanyo crawled in and slept. Lubby checked on the babies and went to bed....

The next morning I was hella excited for school. I woke early, bathed and got dressed. Me: "baby!" Luks: "no." Me: "vuka kalok love." Luks: "hm." The nanny arrived. It was 06:45am. I went to the lounge. Thabang was already sitting on the couch neatly. Me: "awulambanga?" He nodded. *sigh*...I started on breakfast. Then dished up for everyone. Lubby came out dressed too. Lubb: "Lukha?" Me: "still asleep." He breathed and walked agitated to the bedroom. Lubb: "dude! Cela uvuke tu!" Luks: "no!" Lubb: "gawd Lukhanyo can you just stop being childish. Une meeting at 10am TODAY! Plus funeke siye NMMU for lihle!" Lukhanyo jumped up. Luks:"meeting!!! What fucking meeting!" Lubb: "ina! I took your phone by mistake last night." Lukhanyo checked it. He really did have a briefing at 10am. Luks: "ndiqhwatywa yibabalaza qha." Lubby walked out the room. Lubb: "lihle enza sambe man!" Well, he's in andrew mood today. Me: "I can find my way." Lubb: "iya ke kulomntu. Tell him who you are and give him this." It was a name of some guy plus a letter from the hospital. Me: "ndim'fumanephi mna?" Lubb: "you said you'll find your way mos?" He took his bag and left. Wow. Thabang sat quietly staring into space, shame the poor soul. I gave him his food. Thabz: "ndiyabulela sisi." Uvuke nini? Sevasile nje. Me: "uhm....ndicelu buza, do you have clothes to change?" He shook his head and dug into his food like he was starving. Lonto ndakhubeka. Bekuthen zangatsho ba ulambile or make himself food? Betyile phof izolo? Oh hayi mani uLukhanyo uyobane sono. I walked to the bedroom. Lukhanyo was showering. The nanny was holding Lutha who was not in the mood for her at all. He cried for me. I made the bed quickly and took him. He was still sleepy though. I just couldn't understand why ehleli. Me: "sis Thozi, ndicela umenzel papa yakhe lomzuzu." Thozi: "ewe sisi." She left the room. Lukhanyo walked out and starting getting dressed. Me: "sweety, your friend? Where's he's clothes?" Luks: "baby. I told you. Indlu yakowabo burnt to the ground." He whispered. Me: "oh so this is recent? Shame man..." Luks: "yeah, ndizom'phathela a few things to change. I didn't want him to be on his own because he needs some type of life around him." Me: "ungxamelephi love?" Luks: "meeting." Me: "what meeting?" Luks: "with Dumisa love, we have a briefing today at 10." I don't know. It felt like someone stabbed me. I didn't want him near her at all! Luks: "what now?" Me: "I don't like her." Luks: "baby, yazi andi understand why because akakwenzanga nto." Me: "kodwa you're a bit unfair yazi Lukhanyo." Luks: "unfair? I'm being unfair?! Nguwe umntu busenza izinto zobupatazane uphulana nee glass zabantu. Love, just try and relax." Me: "just tell me

something Lukhanyo." Luks: "what?" Me: "you've slept with her?.." His face changed. He was about to lie or defend himself. Me: "please. Ndicela ube honest Lukhanyo. I will not freak out. I swear." Luks: "yes. Lihle. We have had sex before..but that was years ago!" Me: "ok." Luks: "baby.." Me: "I said. Ok." Lutha was snoring lightly on my shoulder again. I went to the kitchen. Me: "sisi, uphinde walala ke." Thози: "hayi bekukhumbula wethu. Msapha." Me: "nah. Ndizoyom'beka. Just put his food away." Lukhanyo wore clothes similar to mine too. Black jeans, black polo but a black scarf and his Timbz. Me: "a meeting you say?" Luks: "yeah, its nothing wow. Just a briefing qha." I put my son down. And let him sleep wit his sister. Luks: "love I promise you akhonto izokwenzeka." Me: "I trust you baby. You've never given me a reason to doubt you mos." Luks: "thanks love." He pulled me closer to him and hugged me. Luks: "good luck mntu wam." Me: "thanks my love." Luks: "I know you'll make me proud phof." He kissed my forehead. Luks: "uhambe kakhle ke zulu lam." I took my bag(which he had packed two days before) plus my laptop. I took the Audi keys and gave him the Mazerati's. Luks: "awuy'fun ngok?" Me: "izandijongisa babes. Where's my Benz." Luks: "uhhmm....baby, we'll go look for something more suitable. Sawa nayo lamoto." Me: "okay. See you later." Luks: "love you." Me: "love you too hun." I got in the car. And suddenly remembered.....man...who's gonn look after my kids? Thози? Kubekho Thabang? I got out the car bumping into Lukhanyo. Luks: "ndizobasa kuSylvia baby. Relax." I smiled and drove to school. I finally arrived and followed the directions Lubby gave me. Ndalahleka ndathi saa. At about 8 I found the person I was looking for and gave him my letter. He was actually a doctor too. Doc: "oh, so you're Mrs Mzinyathi, my goodness, I heard from your..uhm, husband's brother that you were in a coma. I'm glad to see you here." Me: "thank you sir." He led the way to my first class. Doc: "they're all busy right now, but I've found someone to partner you with. So that you get up to speed with everything okay?" Me: "okay." I attended the class. For once I was actually happy and excited. Until the end of class when he called me to the front. The other learners left. Doc: "this is Damian Scott. Damian, this is Lihle Mzinyathi." Damian: "so?" Doc: "well, the favor you owe me? Here she is. I need you to help her get on track. She's been in hospital and needs someone as clever as you. I've already briefed you and here's the rest." He gave him a stack of papers. Doc: "enjoy." He walked out. Wait...what? Damian: "you have got to be fucking kidding me. Honestly?" Me: "wha-" Damian: "I'm not talking to you." He took his bag. Damian: "just great! People go on holidays for months on end now we must suffer." Me: "holiday? Dude, I was in hospital. In a bloody coma!!" Damian: "you don't look like you been in a coma to me. Matter of fact, it seems as though you were on honeymoon. I don't got time for this. I've got class in 10 minutes." Me: "what about

me?" He just stared at me and walked off. I walked behind him. As much as endidikile, I had to follow him around. Damian: "keep up?" Me: "you're walking like Moses, how the hell you expect me to keep up!!" Damian: "got jokes huh?" He grabbed my arm and walked even faster. We got to class, I was out of breath. Damian: "you better get used to something girl. This isn't Paris." He sat down. I sat down. Can this week just end already. The lecturer wasn't present. Damian: "let's start with this so long." A girl came toward me. She: "hey!!" Me: "hi." She: "uhm Tash..remember me?" Me: "oh yes! Hello dear." Tash: "hawu, awusangati?" Me: "uhm....-" Damian: "we're kinda busy so can you please have this reunion after school." Me: "can you just shut up? Damn." For the first time he stared at me in surprise. Me: "I haven't heard a simple hello or even how are you ever since you met me all you do is throw insults. If you don't wanna help, just say so, and I'll ask someone else. Okay?" He closed his mouth and nodded. Tash: "so how you been?" Me: "babe, I've been better hey. But we'll talk after I'm back on track. We'll catch up." Tash: "see you later." She left. Me: "now where were we?" He paged through a book and showed me. Explaining a few formula's. Damian: "after this class, I'm starting on our group assignment. You're part of me and Simon. Then we've got extra classes at 4pm till late. If you want to catch up, it would be in your best interests to attend." Me: "I will do so." He was still annoyed and looked pissed off. Mxim. Uwoaah. 😞 -_- drama king enkulu lena. Ade aqumbe ngathi ndizom'cheba ez'nwele zakhe. He had black hair cut neatly, big blue eyes. And a frown. Hleli nje ujije umlomo. lonto andiy'boni nalento ay'bhalayo. He was supposed to be a doctor. Yinton lento bhalwe apha? Damian: "are you even listening!!" Me: "yes!" But andiy'boni lento uy'bhalayo though. It looks like the egyptian hieroglyphics. That G looks like a bird. I giggled. He banged on the desk in irritation. Me: "I'm sorry." Definitely not sorry. Khamé ndifunde.....

Sizwe went to see Sine's mother after about 12. She had gone to the clinic. Sine was home. Sizwe knocked. Sinethemba went to open. He looked awfully sick and in pain. Sizwe: "and then? What's wrong with you?" Sine: "just a tummy bug Ta seez. Nothing much." He walked to the lounge painfully. Sizwe: "hayi man Sine, it look like something stuck up in your ass." Sine: "oko ndihambisa ta." Sizwe: "uphi umamakho?" Sine: "she went to get me amayeza." Sizwe: "butye ntoni?" Sine got up and ran to the bathroom. He closed the door and pulled down his pants. One hand held on the top of the toilet, he urinated. Cringing in pain. Sine: "ffuuucckkk!!!" He whispered. White liquid was smudged on the tip of his penis. He had rash. Sizwe knocked. Sizwe: "son, are you okay?" Sine took a tissue and wiped the white liquid off. Sizwe: "sinethemba, please talk to me? Come on." Sine: "its..... Ndigrand Ta Seez." Sizwe: "you don't have to lie to me son. I won't judge." Sine: "you promise?" Sizwe: "I promise." Sine:

"awuzomxelela umama?" Sizwe: "I swear." Sine opened the door. Sizwe: "what's the prob-.....SINETHEMBA!" Sine: "I don't know what happened." Sizwe: "what the hell does that mean!! Okay..jonga..uhm.....shit." He ran a bath. Sizwe: "vasa. Get dressed siye kwa gqirha." Sine: "No!" Sizwe: "Yes!! Ngena k'la bath kwedin!" Sine obeyed. Sizwe went out. Sinethemba bathed and went to get dressed. He was embarrassed and ashamed of himself. Sizwe: "Sinethemba." Sine: "Ta seez." Sizwe: "what happened? Are you sleeping around?" Sine: "hayi bhuti. I only have one girlfriend." Sizwe: "and you slept with someone else?" Sinethemba kept quiet. Sizwe: "sine, you are risking ngalento uyenzayo! You must always use protection. Umdala, I shouldn't even be lecturing you about this because you're a mature guy and I don't understand yenzeka njani lento. Either way ke, we have to fix it Now. Ingeka bi worse. Iza masambe." Sine: "ndicelu xolo bhuti." Sizwe hugged him. Sizwe: "akho need yocela uxolo nyana. Just do not play with fire, don't risk your life. Zinintsi izifo phandle apha." Sine: "I know...I jus-" Sizwe: "shhh...ayikhali ndoda fondin. Come on. Man up. Masambe. We'll fix this." He locked the house and got in the car. Sine: "siyaphi?" Sizwe: "somewhere your mother won't see us, but ke when all of this is fixed its important to be honest." Sine: "hayi ta Seez. Yamaz umama unjan." Sizwe: "ewe, I do...when you need help suthula usufferishe. I'm here, Lubby and Lukha too. You don't have to be alone. Just minus Lubby, he'll make this a joke first. Une chaphaza lamfana." Sine chuckled. They got to the doctor and waited in line. Sinethemba was too nervous. He knew for a fact he'd only slept with one girl for over 6 months. Nobody else. He trusted his girlfriend with his life. She would never do such. So maybe its just a germ infection. Nothing to be alarmed about. They got in when it was their turn. The doctor tested his urine. Sizwe: "how long will it take..." Doctor:"few minutes. Then we'll take blood tests, if needed." Sizwe: "Sine, uyafuna kwenza blood test?" He nodded. Sizwe: "are you sure?" Sine: "ewe bhuti." Sizwe: "when last did you test?" Sine: "two months ago." Sizwe: "okay. I'll wait outside." The doctor drew some blood. Sine was still nervous. Doctor: "well, it seems as though, you have contracted a sexually transmitted disease. Do you use protection?" Sine: "no." Doctor: "that is often a bad decision, you see now the problem with multiple partners is that you're not aware of their status, which might actually change your life without you realizing. I suggest you start using condoms. Whether a girl is on contraceptives or not. Use a condom. Each and every time. Properly. I'll give you treatment to get rid of this. And again, I say, use a condom. Tell your current partner and bring her with to come test and get treatment as well so that you do not re-infect each other. Okay?" Sine: "okay." Doctor: "good. Here." He gave him a paper. Sine walked out to fetch the medication. Sizwe: "uright?" Sine: "enkosi bhuti. I'm okay." Sizwe: "okay..iza

masambe..." Sizwe had already settled the bill. They took the medication and went back home....

Chapter 547

Anelisa went to visit Khanya later that day. It was after 6. Khanya: "hayi my friend ubuphi?" Anelisa: "yoh tshomi. ULucky khangе afune ndigoduke. Oko ndihleli naye. I had to lie ndithi ba ndiyabhala ngomso wandiyeka.." Khanya: "hayi tshomi...unjan kengok?" Anelisa: "yuuuh ndidiniwe peto kodwa ke uSine uthe ndiye kuye." Khanya: "uzophinda uyotyiswa kwakhona?" Anelisa: "peto ngumntu wam uSinethemba plus he's a gentleman. Ndiyamazi uzondiphatha kamandi..." Khanya: "yilento ekukhaba nje uLucky. Unezmanga qithi." Anelisa: "peto....andikwazi kalok uyiyeke indodam mna. Sinethemba? Yuuuh tshomi. Andisoze." Khanya: "uthen yena yedwa? Nanku mos uLucky. Kanayo nemoto lo Sinethemba umisa ngaye. Usenda ooCall back ngesa stena sakhe...yinton anayo ngaphandle kobu cute nokwaz unxiba lama ntshwangu akhe? Hayi wethu." Anelisa: "peto, ndiyamthanda uSine." Khanya: "ba ubumthanda bungazo hula. Uthen dan uLucky, he's got his own place and a car and une mali...kamand buthe uyakwaz uzeka, ngoku?" Anelisa: "hayi peto. Akafiki ku Sine. Matter of fact, ayikho indoda engathi iyafika kuSine." Khanya: "peto your plan to get Thando backfired badly. Yabona ngoku, buzoba ngu fasty kwi family ye millionaires way'bona landlu yaka bhuti wakhe?" Anelisa: "peto, Thando yilento emithise la rubbiskazi. Otherwise ngesi grand. Wena wawungatyani nalamfana? The brother?" Khanya: "yuuh peto cela singay'thethi." Anelisa: "peto, wam'yekelani? Wayenjani? Thetha man!" Khanya: "peto, ndandihleli eroomin with this one girl, wangena yena. Wabulisa wahlala nathi. Oko sincokola ke yabe lentombazana ingafun kwa uphuma. Umhle kalok ubrothers and uyahlekisa shame. Ndakhupha lo ishori and kissed him. Zange athi hayi. Yuuh ndamk'khwela sana peto. He was so gentle at first. But uthe wongena. Yooooohh!! Wandizumaaa! Kuyo yonke lonto ndimandelwe ke phof." Anelisa: "umntana bantu wathin yena?" Khanya: "hayi andimazi." Anelisa: "khandikhaphe wethu uyi bitch qithi." Khanya: "hayi andifiki kuwe my friend." They walked slowly, chatting for some time.. Khanya: "ndiyak'jikisa peto apha. Mama une zinto ngok akafun und'jongel mntana." Anelisa: "ngu makhulu makateketise mpa! Anyway um'qibele nin Sibulele?" khanya: "mxim yikaka yomntu leyo. Akeka ndiniki nemali yomntana k'le nyanga." Anelisa: "ambom'dropper pha kuye umntana peto akhe ave le uyivayo!" Khanya: "zundifownele ke xa ufika, kuba mnyama ngok." Anelisa: "ok love." They hugged. Anelisa ran all the way to Sine's home and buzzed him to come out. Sine: "hey." Anelisa: "hey baby wam..." She hugged him and kissed

his lips. Sine: "ndicela sithethe mntu wam." Anelisa: "kunin ndikukhumbula love." Sine: "nyani sthandwa? ncooh..awugodoli?" He held her in his arms and leaned on the wall. Anelisa: "asizo ngena?" Sine: "funeke sincokole though." Anelisa: "ewe kalok inside." They went to his room. She lay on the bed. Sine: "baby uyathanda ufisha man. Kuyabanda ngoku." Anelisa: "khandiy'qonde ba kuzobanda." He took out clean track suit pants. Sine: "ina baby. Nxiba please.." She wore the pants over her shorts. And the black sweater he had on. Anelisa: "soo...what's so important?" Sine: "I need you to be honest with me sthandwa sam...you know if we can talk about this." Anelisa: "about what?" Sine: "ukhona umntu olala naye besides mna? Look baby, I'm not going to get angry or anything, ndifunu yazi qha." Anelisa: "Hayi!!! How can you even think of that!" Sine: "baby, ndicela undimamele." Anelisa: "what is this about?!" Sine: "I love you Anelisa. I love you so much sisi, I just....yazi I've always been faithful to you. No matter what, zange nakanye ndenza into ephambeneyo. Now I just found out from the doctor that I've got and STD and kucelwa ndize nawe to cure it. Babes, whatever you have done, ndicela ube honest nam?" Anelisa: "honest?? Oyena mntu une STD nguwe! Andinayo mna! Now you're making it MY problem! Uyicholaphi!!!" Sine: "you're the onl-" Anelisa: "don't lie to me!!! Ubulel' naban Sinethemba!" Sine: "no one baby I swear!" Anelisa: "ngoku uwafumanaphi lamanyala!!" Sine: "I don't know!!!" He cried. Sine: "please believe me baby, khandenze nto..." Anelisa: "ezi nyembez zakho zika xam azizokwenzela nto. Explain why I'm fine inguwe one kwasa kwasa encanceni?" Sine: "baby, awundikholelwa ne?" He sobbed. Anelisa: "khayeke ukhala man!! Mooeerr!!!" She got up. Anelisa: "ayikho le ndiy'zeleyo apha." Sine: "baby please!" Anelisa: "ndikhaphe Sinethemba." Sine: "baby ndicelu xolo." Anelisa: "le kaka uza nayo kwi relationship yethu?!" Sine: "ndifumene pilis baby. And we'll use condoms. I won't hurt you, I swear." Anelisa: "yabona ke Sinethemba. Don't you dare, come put your stuff on me." He got up. Sine: "I'm sorry." Anelisa: "just.....I can't do this right now, ndifuna uyofunda." Sine: "okay." They walked out. He tried to hold her hand. She just folded her arms instead. He didn't give up. Putting his arm around her waist. They walked silently together for a distance. Sine: "ubhala nton baby?" Anelisa: "I'm not writing qha, I've neglected my books for so long." Just before they reached her house. A car stopped in front of them. A black GTi. Anelisa stood still. Anelisa: "uhm, baby, ndishiye phone yam kowenu." She hid her face under his arm. Holding on to him closely.. Sine: "baby, ndizobuya nayo phone. Ambongena wena endlin. Kuyabanda." Anelisa: "uhm...bendifuna uspender more time nawe.." Sine: "but baby ufun ufunda nje?" The car drove away. Anelisa: "yeah...okay ke mandibaleke ndiyongena." She waited till it was out of sight. He kissed her cheek. Sine: "thanks for being unde-" Anelisa: "soncokola later baby...okay?" She ran inside her mom's house.

Sine walked back to his house. When he crossed the road, a car sped in his direction. He jumped out the way. The same GTi screeched to a halt. The driver's door flew open. "Kwedin!" Sine looked at him. He looked vaguely familiar. Lucky: "HEY! Ndiyathetha kaka! Uyinton echerrin YAM!!" Sine: "what?" He slapped him grabbing his chest. Lucky: "uyinton kwi cherri yam!" Sine: "hayi groti, mna bendihamba neyam icherri." Lucky: "kwedin, suka ku Anelisa! If you know what fuckin good for wena! Ndiyokukhama unye mna!" He pushed him to the floor. Then got in his car, driving off. Sine: "what?".....

I got home just before 9. My battery had died. Damian was such a pain. I could hardly do anything other than sit on my ass and work. Right now I wanted a long bath. I walked in the house. Thabang was sitting in the exact same place I left him that morning. I swear. Me: "molweni." Luks: "hello." Thabang: "molo sisi." I went to the bedroom. Me: "lukhanyo where are my babies?" Luks: "baku Sylvia baby." Me: "uphi uLubby?" Luks: "uye Kapa yena noBuhle." Me: "oh." Akakhange atsho noba yahamba or why he was mad that morning. Thabang stood up and went to the kitchen. I went to bath and wore pajamas. Luks: "babes?" He walked into the bedroom. Luks: "Thabang made dinner." He gave me a tray. Me: "thank you. This looks.....cute." Luks: "its lasagna." Me: "oh?" I ate. It tasted okay. It was nice. Luks: "soo...bekunjani ke?" Me: "it was great baby. Totally fantastic. Yuuh qha kukho lento indidikayo ingu Damian. Tsho ngamehlo ablue apha." Luks: "ukwenzen ngok." Me: "he's rude and annoying. Ingase ndim'fake nqindi." Luks: "hayi ungade." Me: "when are the babies coming back?" Luks: "I thought Lubby spoke to you?" Me: "he didn't." I went to the kitchen. Thabang was washing the dishes. Me: "the food was lovely. Enkosi." Thabz: "my pleasure sisi." I went to relax and called Sylvia. Lukha's phone rang. Luks: "hello?" Sine: "bhuti!" Luks: "hey Sine, yinton ngxaki." He got up. Sine: "I just..." Luks: "uphi?" Sine: "eZwide." Luks: "ndiyeza ngoku." He got up. Luks: "masiye Thabz." Me: "what's wrong now?" Luks: "siyobon uSine." Me: "okay, ndiyalala mna. I'm dead tired.." He went to wear a beanie. I got into bed. Me: "binjan meeting yakho?" Luks: "what meeting?" Me: "leka Dumisa Lukhanyo." Luks: "OHHH! Mxim. It was fine wethu." I was too tired ke bonanje but I knew he was lying. He kneeled beside the bed and kissed my head. Luks: "ndiyak'thanda uyeva?" Me: "me too.." Luks: "I won't be long honey, ungafi." Me: "okay." He kissed my head. I kissed his chin. He kissed my nose. I kissed his lips. Luks: "yaz'bona ke..." Me: "I don't want you to go...I missed you all day..." I sulked. He took off his shoes and lay next to me. His arms around me. I listened to his voice, singing a tuneless melody. The tip of his fingers drawing on my arms and shoulders. It felt so nice. Luks: "good night Mrs Luks." Me: "hm..." I couldn't even reply. I was too sleepy. Finally when his wife fell asleep. Lukhanyo got up and

walked out with his shoes in his arms. Luks: "now we can go." They got in the car. Lukhanyo drove. Thabz: "never thought you of all people would get married." Luks: "bantu bayatshintsha." Thabz: "yeah, she changed you kakhulu." Luks: "my babies changed me. Lihle is....she's half of me. Not just icherri nje.." Thabz: "yilento ndiy'tshoyo. You're different. Family man. Its nice." Luks: "it is..." Thabz: "nadibana phi? Njani?" Luks: "its a long story..for another day awti." Thabz: "awuse inlove." He stopped at the robots. Luks: "hahahaha, hayi tsek Thabang. Of course I'm in love. This my wife." Thabz: "and Dumisa yena?" Lukhanyo drove again quietly. Thabz: "oh....ok." Luks: "its not what it looks like." Thabz: "le yoba ufike just before your wife and act like kudala ukhona? Or spending the day with an ex? Don't worry I don't judge." Luks: "Thabang, it was nothing but Work! Akhonto enye, I would Never do anything to hurt my wife." Thabz: "I'm quiet." Luks: "did you fit the stuff I bought? Zigrand?" Thabz: "you didn't have to Lukhanyo. I'm not-" Luks: "hay fondin! I want to help. And I will. You're my homie from day one." They got to Sine. Luks: "who did this!" Sine: "I don't know" Luks: "njan ba you don't know man Sinethemba!! Did you get mugged?" Sine: "no he didn't take anything he just...." Luks: "just what!" Thabz: "kham'phe chance to explain?" Luks: "wena you're always too fucking calm! Sinethemba thetha!" Sine: "he said mandisuke kwi cherri yakhe. But mna bendihamba nechherri yam." Thabz: "uthin yena le cherrie?" Sine: "ndimkhaphe wagoduka." He explained what had happened. Thabz: "le cherri iyayazi le awti." Sine: "no she doesn't!" Thabz: "I'm not asking you, ndiyak'chazela. Oko ezifihla kuwe when the car came, wabaleka when it left... ." Luks: "can you recognize this guy?" Sine: "yes." Luks: "Nobody, messes with my family. Kuzow'nyiwa, masamben." They got in the car and drove away.

Lubby and Buhle were in Cape Town. The baby enjoyed her daddy's presence. He sat her on his chest. Taking pictures. Lubb: "give daddy a kiss. Iza." He kissed her tiny foot. Lubb: "can't wait for the day you say I love you daddy." She smiled at him. Lubb: "oh you a bit shy huh? Morrison's aren't shy baby. Get that out your system." His bedroom phone rang. Lubb: "yes?" Caller: "Miss Estella is here sir." Lubb: "Finally. Send her up. With Bubu's blankey ne? I left it by the....third lounge I think." Caller: "yes sir." He hung up, getting up to open the door. Buhle sat on the bed, pouting her lips. Lubb: "sthandwa sentliziyo ka tatakhe.." He pulled a funny face. She giggled and fell on to one side. Lubb: "ungawi baby." Estella knocked and walked in. Estella: "my goodness! And the giggles?" Lubb: "hey babe..." He hugged her. She kissed his cheek. Estella: "missed you. Where have you been." Lubb: "haha, babe you funny yazi. Love your outfit." She was wearing grey high waist tights and a white corset. Estella: "I just got out the gym. Showered and wore the stupidest thing I could find." Lubb: "stupid

looks.....nice." She knelt on the bed holding the baby. He stood behind and stared at her firm ass and tiny waist. Lubb: "oh gawd..." He whispered. Estella: "what's that buddy?" His heart broke into a billion pieces. Buddy? What the fuck! Lubb: "Estella....can we talk?" Estella: "can you pass me her diaper bag? She needs to be changed." He gave it to her. Estella changed the nappy. Lubb: "uhm..I was thinking...if we could.....uhm...." Estella: "about tomorrow? I hope you're ready. The meetings are quite early. Do you have someone to look after Bubu?" Lubb: "yes. Sharmane, our help." Estella: "her bottle?" Lubb: "she prefers your breast hun." Estella: "she's supposed to be asleep. Its quite late." They lay on the bed. The baby on Estella's chest. She fell asleep in a short while. Lubb: "can you please stay the night...." Estella: "you are insatiable Mr Morrison." Lubb: "you aint seen nothing yet." He bit his lips. She smiled. Taking the baby to her cot. Lubby and Estella lay on the bed talking. He was falling asleep. Lubb: "been running around all day. With a baby." Estella: " then sleep. I'll be in the guest room." Lubb: "no bu-" Estella: "goodnight." She got up and wheeled the cot out to the spare. Lubby lay in his empty room. Estella came to fetch the blanket. He was fighting an intense hunger. It was long a longing. To be with someone. He shook the thought out his head. "I'm better off alone." He thought. His dick did not think so at all. It was standing embarrassingly. Lubby turned around and tried his best to sleep. Thinking of his past. All the good women he'd played. Maybe this was Karma coming to tease him of something he can't have. Something he can't buy. But this something was what he needed..

Chapter 548

Luks: "uthi yimoto enjan le sine!!" He described it. Luks: "okay." They stopped at Oom Colas place. Mandla was with Lucky, Sthe, Wara and Mabheka. Mandla: "oh Yesu. Yintooni ngoku!" Wara: "what?" Mandla: "nanku sergeant efika. Uzobona pha ku Lucky reaction yakhe. Boss ufikile." Lucky: "hayi ska tshi." Lukhanyo stood there and stared at Sine. Luks: "ngowphi apha?" Sine looked at Lucky who was in shock and very confused. Sine: "nankuyana bhuti." Wara: "sho Ta Lu-" Luks: "Vtsek!! Lucky!" Lucky sprung up. Standing straight and stuttered. Lucky: "sho boss." Luks: "sho? Umenzen umninawa wam?" Lucky: "hayi no, bendidlala boss akhont-" Luks: "ubudlala?" Lucky: "ewe bhuti..ndiyay'ncanywa lentwana qha bendiyothusa nje." Lukhanyo grabbed him. Luks: "are you fucking lying to me?" Lucky: "hayi ta Luks!" Luks: "awuzohamba uncanywana nentwana ZAM. Awuzohamba ukhabana ne ntwana ZAM. Sundiqhela isende Lucky. I will FUCK YOU UP!!!" Lucky: "uxolo Ta

Luks!" Lukhanyo punched him once and he collapsed to the floor. He kicked him twice and pulled him. Luks: "yanya mos ngok. Und'bona ndithule niyazenzela!!" He took him further down the road and hit him. Luks: "buyisela kalok!! Andithi unamandla! Hit me back!" Lucky: "askies Ta Luks! Ndicel undixolele!!!" Luks: "nguban le cherrie yakho??" Lucky: "ngu Anelisa boss." Luks: "uzuthi ku Anelisa ndithe. Asuke kowase khaya. Ndiyombulala nge zandla ndimbone net. And wena.... Heh." He turned and walked away. Luks: "masambe Sine!!" They got in the car and Lukhanyo sped off. Mandla: "benditshilo mna. Lijoni eliya. Nyisa mntu liguquke limke. Rhhaa. I wonder unjan mfaz wayo." Sthe: "uyoku qhekeza unye wena uTa Luks emfazin wakhe." Mandla: "mxim...Lucky ugrand fethu? Lonto uyakhaba uTa Luks moer!" Mabheka: "une laka ke yazi. Manyan, Lucky is just lucky vannag. If bekuze Ta Luks 2? Yooohhh.... Ngow'se ngcwaben ngoku." Mandla: "haibo, Ta Luks 2. Nguban lowo?" Mabheka: "awuyaz Ta Luks une wele?" Mandla: "eli identity?" They all laughed. Mabheka: "identical man!!" Mandla: "hayi yashaya Mabheka, sani. Uthi kengok sibona doubled? What if ndibone lo uy1 ngenye mini ndibone omnye, mna ndicimbe ngumntu mnye." Mabheka: "hey iyanyisa ke leya yos'bini. Ubo pasopa pha. Uyoku chuba nge blade." They stared at him in disbelief. Mabheka: "nIngakulinge niy'thethelonto. Ndayibona ngamehlo am mobabini. Ndihamba no Chester no Anda. Majita. Ningaze niy'thethelento." Mandla: "subana worry mjita. Unknownimus." Mabheka laughed. Mabheka: "ndimnkile." He took his beer and left. Wara: "hayi uyashaya uMabheka. Limenemene eliya. Soze noba sowuli rhumsha kangaka nani na. Ujonge umntu emehlweni um'kere okwe tappile! Sies man." Mandla: "ndifuna usa wena pha aku kere uyeke esis'ngcolo usenzayo!" Wara: "nanku lovey..." His 3rd girlfriend arrived. Wara: "ndisamnkile." They left. Lucky got in his car and left. Sthe: "khayond'beke sani. Ndiye span ksasa." Mandla went to drop him off. Mandla: "ndifuna leway ize qha ine tricks zothanda ukwenzi ngath siyadyola. Yandidika nala Anelisa ka lucky mna Sthe mfethu. Ndaphants uy'khaba phe Summerstrand egezela uDD wam." Sthe: "DD? Nguban lowo?" Mandla: "udade. Sister yam encinci." Sthe: "ohh uAsanda? Fondin umithiswe nguban uAsanda? Bendicimba yi virgin mna." Mandla: "ndiyok'fak unye impama njengo Ta Luks. Iyak'funa? Ba mithiswe ndimu zothin?" Sthe: "hay bendibuza mjita akhonto." He looked out the window abit disturbed. Mandla: "khona enye ntwana yakhe egrand. Ndayay'ncnywa ke leya. Hleli nje yatatazela. Phakuphaku lam nyan." Sthe: "haha, mxim." Mandla: "khame ndifownele leway. Kuyabanda namhlanje." Sthe got off. Sthe: "shap fethu." Mandla: "sho." He called Khanya and went to fetch her. She was already in pajamas and carried a little bag. For tomorrow. Got in the car and he drove to his place. He gave her the keys. Mandla went to the house. Khanya walked into the flat, switching on

the light. Sino was sitting on the bed waiting. Khanya: "unguban ke wena?" Sino: "ambondibizela ndodam wethu ungandibuzi kaka mna."

Busi was helping her mother eat. Lonwabo washed the dishes. Tia was watching cartoons in the lounge. Busi came to the kitchen with the empty plate. Busi: "sorry baby..." Losta: "ngantoni sthandwa sam?" Busi: "I know you planned a weekend away for us and asikwazanga because....my mom is sick." Losta: "love. Your family is MY family. Being here for her puts me at ease because at least I know she's taken care of." Busi: "and us?" Losta: "we have our whole life ahead of us. We're going to have more and more weekends together, qha le ngoku is more important for ba sibelapha. Yambona mos sister wakho ngulo uthuthe okwakhe waphuma." Busi: "I don't know what's wrong with her yazi. Akaboniswa nto ba mama uyagula." Losta: "myeke yethu. Ba ufun uy'jula impundu angahoyi mama myeke." Busi went to the bedroom to fetch Khanya's baby. Lonwabo tidied up and bathed Tia. Dressing her in a white and black spotted body suit. Busi bathed the baby. Dressed him and put him to sleep. He wasn't budging. Busi: "unje ke uKhanyiso!" Losta: "yinton ngok?" The baby started crying and screaming. Busi: "I don't know uske athin. He always cries for no reason." Losta: "khasapha, uze ne botile yakhe." He took the boy. Busi went to fetch the bottle. Losta: "shhh kalok boy." He gave him the bottle. Khanyiso calmed down. He was sleepy. Laying in Lonwabo's arm, his little hand grasped his shirt. Busi: "ncaaaw...that is so cute. How did you get him to quiet down?" Losta: "I have the most dramatic daughter. You get to learn it quick noba awufuni." Just then Tia entered the room, looking like a little lamb. Tia: "tata ka Tia!" She stressed. Losta: "ewe kalok boo." Tia: "asuse baba. Tata maniii!" Losta: "baba uyalala kalok love. Nawe uzolala?" Tia: "suke tata!" Losta: "Tia! Hayi." She sulked and kept quiet. Khanyiso fell asleep. Busi took him to bed. Losta: "iza ke Tia ka tatakhe." Tia: "afuni." Losta: "Tia. Get up and come here." She walked to him. He cradled her in his arms. Losta: "baby, funeke uyazi kalok tata ka tia always ne?" She nodded. Losta: "kodwa kuzobakho ubaba. Ibengu tata ka tia nobaba ne?" She shook her head. Losta: "Tia, you have got to get used to other children mntanam. You're having a little brother and sister. Wena uzomncancisa bottle yakhe ne? But always ubengu number 1 ka tata. Make me proud sweetie, ithi ewe tata." Tia: "ewe tata." Losta: "good girl. I love you baby. Don't you love daddy?" Tia: "laview 'u dzaddy." Losta: "give daddy a goodnight kiss." She smudged his cheek. Losta: "izo lala ke." He read her a story till she fell asleep. Lonwabo went to Busi in the lounge. They cuddled. Busi: "you're so good with kids." Losta: "ewe baby...I know. Andiyaz why you still doubting me." Busi: "I'm not. I'm just shocked. Because babies are harder to deal with worse ke yena uKhanyiso." Losta: "akaluva uthando lamntana baby, mamakhe hardly even looks at him. Uzothin ungakhali oko. Sonke ke sibusy. He just

needs a bit of attention qha." Busi: "unyanisile baby. Thank you." She lay on his chest and breathed out in relief. Busi: "its been a long day.." Losta: "bekunjan ke?" Busi: "oh yes, cela uzundinike number ka Lubby. Thoko wants to thank him and invite him for lunch." Losta: "sthandwa sam, umazi nje uLubby. I know my friend mna, she will hate him because usile une tontsi lamntu." Busi: "baby, kudala ndizama uthetha naye, but ufuna uthi thank you personally." Losta: "okay. Fine. Mna ndizoyo thenga tissue ne ice cream qha to be on stand by.. Ndivale umlomo." Busi: "hahaa, uwoah. Mxim." He listened carefully. Losta: "baby?" Busi: "what?" They kept quiet. Hearing someone struggle to breath. Lonwabo jumped up and ran to the bedroom. Busi's mother was having a seizure. Busi called an ambulance. Lonwabo fetched his kit. Losta: "baby, biza tata wase next door azondincedisa sim'ngenise motwen. Asolinda ambulance izofika ngomso." She ran next door and came back with Mr and Mrs Radebe. They waited till the seizure was down. Lonwabo felt her pulse rate. The worry was written on his face but he kept calm and tried his best. Losta: "okay, iza tata." They carried her to the car. Losta: "Busi, hlala apha. Jonge abantwana. Call Khanya abuye. I'll contact you." He drove to hospital as fast as he could...

In Motherwell, Noma and Jongizembe were sitting in the lounge. Namhla was with Mpumezo in the bedroom. He helped her study for the test she was writing the next day. He asked her questions and she answered. Mpumezo: "hayi sho gqwa mntase uzopasa. Benyansile mos Lihle une ngqondo." Namhla: "hayi wethu bhuti." Mpumezo: "serious girl. Khame ndiyo tshaya ndiyabuya." He left the room. Jeff arrived and knocked on the door. Thenjiwe went to open. Thenji: "hey." She hugged him. Jeff pushed her arms off him. Thenji: "Jeff...ndic-" Jeff: "no Thenjiwe. Awuliceli kum uxolo. I am just disappointed that you don't even try making an effort. Ngoku I'm becoming more skeptical of this relationship." Thenji: "uthe ndingak'fowneli nje." Jeff: "I'm not talking about me. Bukhe wayozama ucela uxolo ku Thulani in hospital? See how he's doing?" Thenji: "uhm...." Jeff: "yeah...I thought as much. Yazi, even though ndi hurt it would have meant something kum. At least bendizozama uxola nam. I don't know this New Thenjiwe. And I sure as hell don't love her. Kuthen uske watshintsha all of a sudden? Awundifuni?" Thenji: "haibo! Jeffrey ndiyakufuna. How can you even think that?" Jeff: "your actions lately. I don't want to be alone. But I am not forced to be unhappy. Sundenza umntu ombi Thenjiwe because I am not. What you did was fucked up. I don't know if I can trust you any more. Especially when it comes to my only son." Thenji: "kodwa Jeffrey!" Jeff: "don't do that. Don't start with tears. Awundibon ndikhala mna. I'm not dropping the charges against you, its not my decision anymore. Ngeyaka Lukhanyo and Lubabalo aba ubathukileyo." Thenji: "Jeff, we are in a relationship. How can you do this?" Jeff: "yes, exactly like how you let

them beat my child and kept quiet. I don't want to argue nawe anymore. Bendizok'chazela leyo qha." Thenji: "so mna nawe? Its over?" Jeff: "you said it. Not me. Enkosi." He turned and walked away. Thenji: "hayii!! Jeffrey wait!" She walked to him. Jeff: "yinton ngok?" Thenji: "I was asking!" A neighbor was standing at her window peeping at them. Jeff: "ubundilahla." Thenji: "ndiyak'thanda Jeffrey. Please forgive me. Ndiyakucela." He looked at her for a very long time. His heart ached. He wanted to hold her closely, but still wanted to be angry. It was so confusing. He hated it. Thenji: "baby. Ndiyakthanda." His moment of weakness was about to drop any second. He felt he couldn't breath anymore. He just pulled her into his arms and hugged her tightly. He held her for so long, his heart was still hanging on a thread but it felt lighter. He pulled away. Feeling stronger and got in his car. He drove away. Thenjiwe went back to the house. A while later a car parked out front again. They heard a woman yell and shout. Then a knock. Jongi: "Ngena!!" The door swung open. Pumeza walked in with her 8 inch heels. Shorts and a matching top. Pumeza: "HI FAMILY!!!!" Jongi: "mntanam! Hello!!" He hugged her. Noma: "molo Pumeza, zinton ento uz'nxibileyo yangathi ungu popayi?" Pumeza: "Gee ma, this is Yves Saint Lauren! One of two in the whole world. I got it in Paris." Jongi: "intle ntombi yam. Ingathi ungu Janet Jackson." Pumeza: "that is so old school dad, I'm more like Beyonce." Noma: "njebe nje amathanga ewexu wexu ephalala? Hayi man Pumeza khanxibe!" Pumeza: "mama do you Always, got to be negative bout err'thang? Oh My Gosh!" Mpumezo: "uzothin apha?" He snapped. Pumeza: "oh my goodness tata, what is this bum doing here. I should've just booked a hotel. I can't live with hobos." Mpumezo: "ndiyoku krwitsha mna girl. Better sleep with one eye open. Skeberesh!" Pumeza: "I.....right now, am going to the police station and getting a restraining order for your ugly ass. Looking like a bear." Jongi: "hayin man! Khaniyeken ukulwa!!" Pumeza: "daddy, I missed you so much!" Jongi: "me too sweetie." He smiled. Jongi: "uphi uBill?" Pumeza: "he's in Cape Town, for business. Uthi ndithi kuwe Hello. And he got you this." She took out an expensive bottle of whiskey. Pumeza: "yeah, only Billionaires drink this, abanye abafana noMpumezo, might choke and die. Remind me to pour some in his porridge. Carlo!! Bring my bags and put them in my room!" Thenji: "what room? Hayin bethuna to be realistic kodwa. This is a 3 bedroomed house. 6 people is too much." Pumeza: "ndithini ke mna? Sleep on the roof?" Mpumezo: "ambofa." She gave him a nasty look. Jongi: "simple, makayohlala noLihle." Pumeza: "YAY! I missed my cuzzy wuzzy!! Carlo, take my bags back to the car!" Thenji: "uLihle is married with kids, you can't just appear! Funeke kufownwe kqala! And kusebusuku ngoku..uzokondlala pha phantsi." Mpumezo laughed. Pumeza: "enye room ina ban?" Namhla walked out. Namhla: "molo Phumeza." Pumeza: "hey sisi!" She hugged her.

Pumeza: "great, so wena uzokondlala, come Carlo!" The quiet guy carried the bags in again. Jongi and Noma went to bed. Thenjiwe too. Namhla sat on Mpumezo. Namhla: "andise dikwe." Mpumezo: "awufiki kum mntase. Wena usezoya esgela. I have to spend the whole damn day with her ." Namhla: "uzundikhaphe bhuti wethu. Maybe go to the movies for the day." Mpumezo: "andina mali fondin." Namhla: "ndizok'boleka card lam, oko tata efaka mali pha but I lived with Thulani so ndingali sebenzisi." Mpumezo: "you sure?" Namhla: "ewe wethu, I don't mind." Mpumezo: "enkosi my little pea. Masambe..." He whispered. Namhla: "siyaphi?" Mpumezo: "come." He picked her up. She stood on her feet. Mpumezo took Nombolo's keys. Namhla: "hayi bhuti." Mpumezo: "izaa man!" He held her hand and they tip toed out the house. He let down the hand brake. The car slowly slid out the drive way since it sloped a little. Mpumezo turned it around and started it. He drove away. Namhla: "so? Siyaphi?" Mpumezo: "where you do you think?" Namhla: "andiyazi..." Mpumezo: "ndiyocela uxolo ku Thula." ...

Chapter 549

They walked in Thulani's room. He looked at them both. Namhla: "hey.." Thulz: "molweni." Mpumezo: "ekse." Thulz: "and now? What's this?" Mpumezo: "jonga sani. I know ndenze wrong ngok'betha and ndicela uxolo." Thulani stared at him. Mpumezo: "brother wam ubanjiwe, and ndiyayaz ba he deserve it. Nam ndiya deserve ukubanjwa. Its your right qha ke mna ndifun uyaz ba I'm sorry." Thulz: "why. Why did you do it?" Mpumezo: "brother wam yathanda und'fakela ipressure. He's older k'nam. I always do what he says." Thulz: "oh." He breathed and looked away. Namhla: "love, akhonto uyifunayo?" Thulz: "ndicela juice yam babe." He sat up. Namhla: "uphuma nin?" Thulz: "tomorrow. Bufundile? You're writing an assessment tomorrow." Namhla: "bhuti helped me study. Ndi ready." Thulz: "good." They sat and chatted for a while. With Mpumezo too. Just before 10. They got up and left mpumezo drove around town and they bought ice cream. Mpumezo: "he's not such a bad guy. He's okay." Namhla: "just okay? Oko uhleka nje bhuti." Mpumezo: "because he's funny." He smiled. Namhla: "so you approve?" Mpumezo: "ewe, I do. I hope uzokwazi umelana notatakho. If he's that strong then ndiyam'vuma." Namhla: "I hope so too." They drove home and parked Nombolo safely. Mpumezo got out with Namhla and they went into the house. Pumeza: "nivelaphi!" Mpumezo: "SHUT up!!!" He hissed. Pumeza: "you don't get to tell me that." Namhla: "sisi, ndicela ungangxoli tu. Masiyo lala" She walked to the room with her.

Meanwhile, Mandla came to his flat. He didn't bother saying anything. Khanya: "Mandla, nguban lo!" Mandla: "ungam'buzi nje." Khanya: "use roomin yakho!" Mandla: "nawe ngokunjalo sisi." Khanya: "what!! Uy'thetha njan lonto!" Mandla: "khasuke mtshana, ndilale mna." Sino undressed and got into bed next to him. Khanya: "MANDLA." Mandla: "hm?" Khanya: "what the fuck!!!" Mandla: "hayi kodwa Khanya. Yinton ngoku undithuka? Mna ndicele ulala qha. Wena Sino, ufuna nton ebhedin yam?" Sino: "andiyi ndawo ke mna shwame." Khanya: "the hell you are!!" Mandla: "khaphume please. Uyaphazamisa." He was under blankets already. Sino didn't move. Just held him instead, massaging his dick. Mandla: "khandiyeke ne." Sino: "hayi baby andiyi ndawo mna." Mandla: "ubizwe nguban sow'ngafun hamba?" Sino: "bendikukhumbula mos." Mandla: "yand'khumbula ngoku. Uphume kwez'ngubo ndingekak'nkuli." Khanya stood there. She picked up her bag and opened the door to leave. Mandla: "uyaphi Khanya?" Khanya: "andizohlala ndibukele uBold mna. Ndine khaya." Mandla: "awuyi ndawo. Yal'bona ixesha nguban? Zohamba naban? Uhlike wena k'le bhedi!" Sino: "andifun." Mandla got up and slapped her hard. He grabbed her hair and pulled her out of his bed. Mandla: "ftsekk!!!!" Sino: "hayi mandla!" She screamed. Mandla: "Khanya, ngene bhedin ulale. Wena, ima pha. Uhamba ek'seni." He locked his door. Sino: "mna ndimele nton!" Mandla: "khange ubizwe ndim! Xa uhamba ngel'xesha urape(we) uzothin! Kusaziwa usuka apha! Imapho ke!!" Sino: "ub'suku bonke?" Mandla: "ungachophi nje? Ngoba Awuzolala k'le bhedi." He got in his bed. Mandla: "sondela sthandwa sam. Yas'nyela lo asizogaz'visi kamandi. Ubizwe nguban? Tshi hayi wethu." He kissed her. Khanya: "hayi mandla. Stop." Mandla: "yinton ngok? Nawe ufuna uyoma phe cam'kwakhe?" Khanya: "hayi." Mandla: "iza ke sthandwa. Khandincindise leway imandi." He held her in between her thighs, rubbing her. He was already turned on. He got on top wearing a condom then started having sex with her. She moaned his name louder. Mandla: "awuse mandi maan...yuhh baby." Deeper. Mandla: "yessess!!!" Khanya: "ungayeki mntu wam....oh myy...uzandicithisa!" Mandla: "imandi love? Kakhulu?" Khanya: "yes!!" Mandla: "jaaa...vula ke. Yivule yonke.." He continued with her. Sino sat in the corner near tears. She missed him but he was hurting her badly right now. She decided this was the last time she ever came here. Blocking the screams from this girl. Khona uqale nini ukwenza lewey uMandla? She thought. Why is he lasting this long? Waske washushu qithi all of a sudden? The way Khanya was groaning his name. Made her really jealous. How could he do this to her? Is it revenge. Mandla: "ndiyacitha baby..." Khanya: "iza sthandwa sam..." She lifted her legs up widely. Mandla: "OH BAWOOO!!!" He climaxed. Mandla: "yuuuuuh, yatya kamandi indoda." He took off the condom. Laying next to her. Mandla: "round 2?" Khanya: "ndilinde wena.."

Mandla: "uye skolweni ke ngomso....usaya phof?" She lay on his chest. Khanya: "ewe baby ndiyabhala." Mandla: "lala ke mntu wam." She fell asleep after a while. Mandla put her back on the side of the bed and went to pee. Mandla: "ndikukhapha?" Sino: "sow'qibile mos Mandla utyana nechherri yakho." Mandla: "nomona?" She kept quiet. Mandla: "hehehehee...akuse nzima emhlaben. I wonder ngoku ubundi nyela udyola nootata babantu nee cross polo bucimba ndizokwenzan? Ndik'khalele? Yuuuuh shame." Sino: "uphethwe kukungcola Mandla. And umdaka. Uhamb ulala nezinto zi weak ziwinwa ngumntu wonke!" Mandla: "akawinwa mntu ngok enam. Uwinwa ndim ndodwa. Wena uhamb utyiwa ngok usober andiyaz eyakho iexcuse." Sino: "so nyan ke Mandla, this is what you're going to do?!" Mandla: "cherri yam ilele sungxola sfebe!" Sino: "mngqundu wakho va Mandla!" He grabbed her weave tightly pulling it. His other hand silencing her mouth. Mandla: "sundinyela wena!" Sino: "uxolo." Mandla: "ufuna nton apha Sino?" Sino: "bendifuna sithethe Mandla. About us." He opened the door and they went to his car. Mandla: "ja?" Sino: "ndicelu xolo Mandla. For everything endiyenzileyo. Ndiyayaz ba I hurt you. And bendingafun lonto. I undermined you kakhulu. Now that I see ba I can't get you back. Its fine. Ndizokuyeka." Mandla: "okay. Uqibile?" Sino: "ewe." She kissed his cheek. Mandla: "suqala into ongazoy'kwazi uymela. Cherri yam ilele phe roomin wena uzondizuma emotwen. Ziphi ntloni?" Sino: "kodwa mna wawungandenzi lanto Mandla. Kutheni u-unfair nje?" Mandla: "heeee hayi Sino sisi, wawungand'funa kalok khumbula? Wawu mane undenzela izinto ngok unomona xa ubona icherri ndiyenza njan xa ndisazi ba ityiwa ndim ndodwa? Andenzi njee kalok mtshan. Ndisayo lala va. Uzothin zohlal apha emotwen? Okanye uzayochopha ekonon yakho? Yuhh phof phuma emotwen yam andik'thembi neze. Hlika!" They got out.

Next morning. Soso was doing his rounds. Zoleka came to visit. Soso: "hey! Uzothin apha?" Zoleka: "ndizothi enkosi for helping me. Saving my life." She gave him a small basket. Soso: "its my job. You didn't have to." Zoleka: "I did. Ndiyayazi ba its against your policy to work on people obaziyo. People you love so I guess, you actually working on me means akusekho nanto." Soso: "hayi man Zoleka. Policy yanton? Ayikho lonto tshi. Thanks for this. Its cute." Zoleka: "my pleasure. Are you busy? We could do breakfast." Soso: "that would be nice but mna ndidinwe especially because oko ndilapha the entire day and night." Zoleka: "oh. Okay." Her phone rang. Zoleka: "yes ma?" Ma: "iza kalok sisi. Siphe uyak'buza." Zoleka: "okay, ma ndiyeza." Ma: "uphi?" Zoleka: "kwela ward besidlula kulo. But ndiyaphuma ngoku." Ma: "okay." She hung up. Zoleka: "so..again enkosi. Ndiyahamb." Soso: "alright.." A little girl ran to her. Zoleka picked her up. Zoleka: "haibo Siphe umshiyephi umakhulu." Siphe: "nankuya esiza. Iza masambe kalok mama." Zoleka: "okay sweetie." Soso: "uhm..."

Zoleka: "oh, ngu Siphe lo, mntanam this is Doctor Soso, ithi hello." Siphe: "hello Doctor Soso. Did you help my mummy get better?" Soso: "yes I did angel. Unjani?" Siphe: "I'm fine thank you." Soso: "oh? Unangaphi ingathi uqave kangaka nje" Siphe: "I'm turning 6." Soso: "when?" She giggled. Showing her missing teeth. Soso: "hahaa. Awusemhle nje. Ayephi amazinyo?" Siphe: "abelekile." He laughed. Soso: "you're so cute." Zoleka: "we have to go..." Soso: "uhm....the breakfast offer? Still on?" Zoleka: "ndisamsa eskolweni kqala.." Soso: "oh yes, kanene its Tuesday." Zoleka: "uhm yes..." Soso: "ok no its fine then. Bye." Her mother finally arrived. Zoleka: "okay, bye..." Ma: "hayi tshin nathi bye xakufika mna! Yuuh lonto sikhulu esi sbhedlele kunin ndihamba. Molo Soso mntanam unjan?" Soso: "ndiyaphila mama, unjan wena?" Ma: "ndi alright nyana. Yuuh. Uncedile sana wathetha noZoleka. She has changed a bit. Unexesha lomntana all the time. And she doesn't go out anymore." Soso: "hayi ayindim mama. Maybe the shock of losing her friend was what did it." Zoleka: "hayi nathetha ingathi andikho!" He laughed. Soso: "I have to get going. Nihamben kakuhle ma." Ma: "enkosi bhuti." Zoleka: "good bye." Soso: "Bye...bye nakuwe little Siphe." Siphe: "bye Doctor Soso. Mama?" Zoleka: "yes?" Siphe: "mos ndine show and tell eskolwen ngomso ne? Ngoku cela uboleke uDoctor Soso." Zoleka: "mntanam why would you want to borrow a live person." Siphe: "kalok mama. I want to be a doctor when I'm old. So ke ndizothetha about Doctor Soso, ndibabonise what he does." Zoleka: "Doctor is very busy love, we'll ask Dr Martins, she'll help you ne?" Siphe: "oh." Soso: "I actually don't mind. Ngaban xesha." Zoleka: "no its okay." Soso: "I don't mind...I'll call you ksasa, you'll confirm the school address and ndize nantoni." Zoleka: "fine...bye then." She turned and walked away. Soso went to finish up and drove to Mandy's house. she just got out the shower. Soso: "oh mani...this is such a welcome yazi...." He kissed her lips, holding her wet body. Mandy: "hayi subane zmanga. Here..." Soso: "what's this boo?" He looked at his hand. It was a key. Mandy: "xa ufuna ukuza just come. This is our space together. There's no need to lock you out." Soso: "ndiyak'thanda ke yazi..enkosi baby..." He fished in his pocket and gave her a key too. Soso: "I knew it. So I got you mine too." Mandy: "wazi njani?" Soso: "hahaa...just because I'm busy most the time ucimba andiyazi wenzani umfazi wam? Come here." She kissed him. Mandy: "mfazi?" Soso: "yes love....when last did you speak to your family?" Mandy: "uhm...its been a while." Soso: "okay, can we talk about something?" He sat her down. Draping a blanket around her body. Soso: "an ex of mine was involved k'la car accident I told you about months ago. Where the driver died on the scene eqhuba moto ye boyfriend yakhe?" Mandy: "yes I remember." Soso: "my ex was part of lo accident. She wasn't harmed kakhulu though..I helped her pull through and I just found out that she has a child. That I'm not sure of...the age of the

kid and the last time I was with the woman just click and lonto indenza a bit weird." Mandy: "so you think the child is yours?" Soso: "yes...we always used protection but there was this one night where.....it just happened singay'sebenzisi.." Mandy: "umbuzile?" Soso: "she refuses to tell me. Akafun noba ndenze DNA test." Mandy: "but if wena bulala naye, that means Soma too." Soso: "yeah but he used a condom, both times. Wayeka mna I carried on with her." Mandy: "oh..." Soso: "so ndicela ipermission yakho love, ngomso the kid is having a show and tell eskolwen and ufuna uzisa mna since she wants to be a doctor. Can I go?" Mandy: "well, its your choice baby. I can't stand in your way maybe nyan she's your child. I don't want her to be deprived of a chance to spend time notatakhe. But at the same time nawe thetha nomama walomntana, or take her to test." Soso: "so you're okay? Awuqumbanga?" Mandy: "no love, ndithanda lento uhonest nam. I trust you." Soso: "that means the world to me Mandy. Awuna idea wena. Awufun hamba nam?" Mandy: "hayi sweetie...you go along. Undibulisele qha." Soso: "you're the most supportive woman I've ever been with. And I'm in love with you..." Mandy: "me too baby...masiyongena ez'nguben man..kuyabanda apha." They went to their bedroom....

Jongizembe and Noma went to town. Thenjiwe went to see how Jeff was doing. Namhla went to college. Mpumezo was sitting in the lounge Pumeza woke up after 12. She dragged herself to the kitchen. Pumeza: "akho bisi na apha k'le ndlu!!" Mpumezo looked at her. Mpumezo: "ungathumi uCarlos njena." Pumeza: "mxxxiiim." She brushed her teeth and went to bath. Pumeza: "I need a facial. I miss my silk pillows! Mna andilali nge cotton!" Mpumezo: "akhose france apha!" Pumeza: "mnqund wakho Mpumezo. Damn!" She took out her iPad and researched the best place to have breakfast. She wore a tight short dress. It had nice prints on it. With a black stiletto. She tied up her Peruvian weave. And put on a lot of make up and red lipstick. She took her Louis Vuitton bag and walked out. Mpumezo: "oh Yesu. Bafa abantu." Pumeza: "yathetha?" Mpumeza: "ingathi uyinkomo ebijelwe nge lace curtains." Pumeza: "mxim!" She strutted herself out the door. Pumeza: "Carlo!! Type this on the GPS I'm going out for breakfast then we shopping for new pillows and linen. Then you're taking me to a spa, and then the salon to wash my hair. Did you get that?" Carlo: "yes mam." He drove her to the restaurant. Then the shopping, then spa and salon. He was tired but had to work. Later that day, she called Lihle. I was definitely in no mood. Damian was being an ass all over again. Me: "hey mjita! Khaval umlomo man. I heard you say it once. You don't need to repeat it." Damian: "you better snap off your attitude miss." Me: "attitude? You're the one that's acting like you swallowed a sour worm." Damian: "excuse me? I'm the one helping you, you're supposed to pay attention! But you're always on your damn phone." "Guys PLEASE stop arguing!!" His

friend came to sit with us. Jack. Damian: "what you doing here?" Jack: "I could hear you from down the passage. Bro, please just calm down. Help her, I helped you right? Then why are you being so selfish?" I got up and went out. Damian: "she's using up my time Jack, the time I'm supposed to be spending with Chrissette Michaels." Jack: "Chrissette Michaels is not even into you. She's playing you dude. The least you could do is focus on your studies." Damian: "please leave. Just go." Jack: "all I'm asking is, stop acting like an ass to Lishle. She just came out a coma bro. Come on. You're a nice guy.." Damian: "fine then." I was talking on the phone. Me: "ndithetha nabani?" Pumeza: "ndim uPumeza girl!! Awusandikhumbuli?" Me: "ohh! Hey love. Unjan?" Pumeza: "I'm just great. Can we meet I'm in town." Me: "uhm. Right now I'm at school quite busy." Pumeza: "its after 4 though." Me: "let's meet at 6. My place. I'll send you the address." Pumeza: "okay mntase!!" She screamed. Pumeza: "see you later!" She hung up. I walked back to our study. Jack came out. Jack: "bye angel." Me: "bye Jack." I sat down again. Damian: "maybe...if we give it a rest for the day." Me: "Huh?" Damian: "you've been working real hard since quarter to 8 this morning without a break. You can go home." Me: "you sure?" Damian: "yes..plus I need to get my girl something to make it up to her.." Me: "uhm, thanks Damian." Why was he being sooo nice? Oh well. I took my things. Me: "bye." Damian: "go well." I literally ran out to my car like a little penguin. Ndxhakazela zezo bags and laptops and everything. Driving straight to Lubby's house to see my babies. I spent time with them I even forget to call Pumeza. My phone buzzed a message and I replied with my home address. I got ready to leave. Sylvia took my Lutha for his bath. I took Luhle. They bathed and I left soon after. At home I realized that the windows were shining. The yard was spotless. I walked in. The tiles were squeaky clean especially my kitchen good God it seemed as though there had been a make over. The couches were rearranged, the entire lounge looked new. Table shining brightly. Four pots sat on the stove. Something smelt amazing. Thabang sat neatly on the floor. Oohh man. 🙄 :(ndaske ndakhubeka. Kuthen na ezihlupha kangaka lobhuti. Me: "hi Thabang." Thaz: "molo sisi." Me: "nguwe ocleanileyo?" Thabz: "ewe sisi." Me: "you honestly didn't have to though. Usisi uyacleana xa ekhona." Thabz: "celu xolo sisi." Me: "no I didn't it was wrong. Just that suzikhathaza kakhulu wena." I took my bags to the room. Me: "uyephi uLukhanyo?" He couldn't hear me since he was that far. I took out my phone and turned around to my surprise he stood by the door. Thabz: "ubus'thini?" My God. I almost died yi shock. Me: "where is Lukhanyo?" Thabz: "oh, he went to work." He turned and walked away. A car pulled in front of the house. And I heard foot steps. I went out to look. "Mntasekhaya!!" Me: "hello Pumeza.." She: "awuse...dull nje. Utheni mfazi?" Me: "ndivela eskolwen. Well you look pretty." She:

"you have a beautiful cozy little house. I love it. Akuse clean mntaka bawo. Une maid?" Me: "not really." She: "yuuh sanaz, ungu mfazi nyan. Who is that? Ngu hubby? Molo bhuti!" Thabang looked at her and smiled sweetly then turned back to watch tv. Me: "no that's Thabang, he's a bit....yeah. Nanku hubby emvakwakho." She turned around and saw my Lukha. Her heart skipped a beat. He was wearing a silver grey tight fitting suit and a navy suede shoe. She: "whaa?" Me: "hey honey! How was work." Luks: "just fine boo." He kissed me. Luks: "who's your friend." Her mouth was hanging open. She: "ndingu Pumeza." Luks: "oh." He kissed my ear and whispered through gritted teeth. Luks: "I don't like her." Then walked to the bedroom to change.

Chapter 550

We sat in the lounge. I first went to change. Both My track suits was in the washing plus Lukhanyo's grey baggy pants. I looked for something else. He wore his shorts. I took out another track suit by Nike. Luks: "I wonder xa sendinxiba eza high waist zakho uzothini." Me: "heee ubaby. Khayeke wethu." Luks: "khandithethe....because I love how that ass just moves k'lo track suit. My God. Intle le view." I bent down to pick up my clothes. Luks: "hmm.....khazapha love." Me: "hayi man Lukhanyo." Luks: "hay hay yabona ke...just a quicky phe bathroom sweety." He kissed my lips urgently. Luks: "ndonakele baby..jonga.." Me: "we have guests." Luks: "bazokwenza eyabo kalok ba abakwaz uy'mela. Khenze man mntu wam." Me: "no Lukhanyo." I took my phone and went to the lounge. We sat and chatted for a while. Pumeza: "yuuh peto, Bill is working on some stupid new deal always ebusy ngoku we hardly travel. Just last month we were in China. Had the absolute time of my lives!" She went on and on and on. Honest truth? I was tired. I had a long day I wanted to bath and sleep. Thabang got up and went to the kitchen. He's so weird shame. He dished up supper and brought me a tray with a glass of juice. Then Pumeza. Then Lukhanyo in the bedroom. He took his plate and sat on floor then ate. We ate our food. I wanted to know kuthen ehleli phantsi. Me: "bhuti? Why uhleli phantsi?" Thabz: "andifun dakisa couch." My heart just dived into an ocean of knives. Yhini na nkosi yam! Me: "awuzidakisi njena. You can sit on them. Its okay." No wonder ngala min waye hleli endawen enye qha mos. Heeee hayi nkosi yam. I went to wash the dishes. Me: "yooh andise dinwe mtshana. Ndifun lala qha ngoku. Enye iyondibona ksasa." Pumeza: "yuuh mntase kunjan ke eskolwen?" Actually, she did not get the hint 😊_- Me: "I'm a bit behind ngoba I was in hospital." Pumeza: "hayi peto! Buthen?" Lukhanyo walked into the kitchen. Luks: "Pumeza sicele ulala. Ku-late." I was SO EMBARRASSED. Vuleka mhlaba! Pumeza: "oh, hayi wethu bhuti. Sesiqibile. Enyinto

bendim'khumbula umntase ndlin." Luks: "mntase ndlin??" His shorts were hung so low, his V showed. He wasn't wearing a top. Me: "she's Namhla sister." Luks: "I should've guessed." He poured himself milk and warmed it. Pumeza stared at his body. I packed the dishes neatly away. Someone opened the front door. It was Lubby. He was holding Buhle in one arm. A bag in the other. Lubb: "molwen." I took the baby. Me: "hey!" Pumeza: "there's another one?" Lubb: "another what?" Lord Jesus his cologne! 🤔:o lubb: "bafo!!" Luks: "uyawa buyile!" LuBb: "you missed me!" He hugged him. Lukhanyo tried pulling away. Luks: "no!! I thought ubuya Friday." Lubb: "I cut that motherfuckin trip short nigga! Shit! Hayi no ndiyafa straight no dash. Hheee ndoda?" Luks: "xabek'then ngok?" Lubb: "indlala! And the shitty part is, lomntu ndim'bawelayo une tendency yozoskima pham'kwam waving that fuckin firm ass in my face. I just couldn't deal." Lukhanyo was laughing. Lubb: "I just need something! Anything! I'll even pay fethu. Yeses." Luks: "sucela kum andiyo cherri mna." He giggled. Lubb: "I am just an incomplete mess! Although the meetings went great though. Everything is nipped and tucked. We're ready to start in a month. How was your meeting?" Luks: "I was just going over financial statements is'kakhulu met the employees and everything then today was my first day at office. I looked like lamajita akwi GQ magazine. You know?" Lubb: "mxim. Whatever. So?" Luks: "its going great." Lubb: "I see mad man is still here. Uhamba nin?" He whispered. Luks: "don't start. Please." Lubb: "wethu! We haven't had our 560 sesh in a while!" Luks: "we can have it with him here though. Namanye amajita." Lubb: "the whole point of 560 is two people only." Pumeza: "or we could have a party!!" She yelled. The look on Lubby's face yangath yaqala umbona. Lubb: "are you gonna let me fuck?" Wanyaba usis wakho. Lubb: "weeehh kodwa ukhala ngee party! Uwoah. I'm buying you a pram. Ndikugoduse! Since you wanna act all childish." I let out a giggle. Luks: "oh hayi Lubby!" Lubb: "hay yinton? Am I wrong to ask?" He walked to his room with his bag. Pumeza walked out to her chauffeur. Me: "bye love!" Pumeza: "bye!" In a low tone. Heee yinnton ngok?? Worse bedlala ke Lubby. Or was he not? 😞:/ I took the baby to my room and sat with her. Lubb: "where's my kids?" Me: "baku Sylvia." Lubb: "oh good.." He walked back out. Me: "Lubby! Haibo njan na?" Lubb: "I can't be around women tshomi I hope you understand. Ngxaki le ndinayo ngoku is becoming mentally disturbing. Andikwaz hlala near ladies. Ndiyophoxakala. Xolo my friend. Ndiyakhumbula kodwa. Bye!" He ran out. I fed the baby and bathed her. We went to my bed and slept. I missed my own candies though. Soo much. I fell right asleep ndisaba cinga ndinjalo. Lukhanyo came in and took Buhle to her bed. He entered next to me and stuck his body onto mine. Luks: "everybody is sleeping.." Me: "great because nam ndiyozela." Luks: "please baby? Just one?" Me: "you've always got sex on

your mind Lukhanyo can you just let me relax? Please torho mntu wam." He let go. He took out his phone and paged through. Then sent a message. Another came in. He sent another. The phone kept beeping loudly. Uyenza ngamas'bom bonanje. Until it rang. Luks: "hey babe." He whispered. Caller: "phuma." Luks: "ustout ke wena, I'm not about to do that... Lihle ulele, what if yavuka." Caller: "lihle this lihle that! Khaphume man...I promise we won't be long." Luks: "I love the sound of that. Quick quick?" Caller: "hehe...ewe tshi...for old times' sake...iza." He hung up. Tiptoeing around the room. He took his pants and a sweater with shoes. And sneaked out the room. Was he about to cheat on me? I wanted to cry honestly but aint nobody got time for that. I wore my gown and slippers. Walked out the bedroom. The front door just locked. I opened it and walked out to find Lukhanyo standing with his twin. Lubb: "lukha, but you always drive! Let me drive for tonight tu?" Thabz: "can we just go?" Luks: "fine! Ina ke Lubby. Oyena mntu uneed pram nguwe!" Lubb: "mxim. Hayi Linki peto, nawe uyahamba?" Me: "uhm, no ndive ingxolo qha. Niyaphi?" Lubb: "just cruising around town." Me: "okay then." They got in the car and drove off.

The next day. Lonwabo had made sure Busi's mother was stabilized and fine. He stayed the whole night and morning. Busi was at home the time Khanya came back. Busi: "kunin ndik'fownela Khanya!" Khanya: "hehake, ndihambe nemilenze yakho dan?" Busi slapped her hard in anger. Busi: "sundibuz ikaka man. Our mother is in hospital wena you busy namadoda amadala!! We have to look after your child STILL! Ftseek man! You're ungrateful!" She breathed wiping her tears. Khanya: "ndicelu xolo Busi. I didn't realize I just.....unjan umama?" Busi: "lonwabo said she'll be okay. Nam ndicel uxolo I shouldn't have hit you. Andingo mzal wakho." Khanya went to her room. Her boy was sleeping. She packed his emergency bag and wore warmer clothes. Busi dressed too. They got in Lonwabo's Merc which Lubby had given him. Lonwabo had left with his Range Rover Evoque. Khanya: "uphi lamntana umncinci?" Busi: "gama lakhe ngu TIA use creche." They drove to the hospital to go visit their mother. Lonwabo was still there. Checking on his other patients. He stood with a nurse talking about the progress of his patients. She giggled and moved closer to him. Nurse: "yuuh wena Dr Dabi. Lonto yakukhumbuleka man." Losta: "hayi nyan? Ngok ndicimba ndikhatyiwe apha." Nurse: "not wena kalok." Nurse: "ndiva kuthwa kukho omnye kalok o-hot ukodlula mna. Nguban na?" Nurse: "khange aqalise tu ubahot lamntu. Nguwe favorite yethu." Losta: "ncaaaw. That's cute. Qha ke ndizotshata ngoku so I'm off the market uzichazele wethu nezinye isister va. Ndonqen uthumela imemorandum." She giggled. Nurse: "well whenever you want me. Yayaz ba uzondifumana phi va." Busi stood next to him. Busi: "soyok'khangela sobabini love ungabi xhala." She smiled. Losta: "hello mntu wam..." He kissed her. The nurse gave

her a look and walked away. Losta: "akasena drama nje. Anyways. Izanobona umama wenu, come this side." They went to her ward and sat next to her. Khanya: "molo mama." Losta: "ningam'khathazi kakhulu ne. Whatever you say keep it positive." He left them for a while. Their mother woke. Busi: "hello ma." Ma: "molweni." Khanya: "mama ndicelu xolo." Ma: "shhh....its okay mntanam...kulungile." Busi: "ndik'phathele into ez'shushu, kuyabanda apha." She helped her dress in to her jersey. Ma: "uphi uLonwabo?" Busi: "usayo check ezinye patients zakhe." Ma: "yayaz into ayenzayo lamfana. Um'tshata nin omnye Busisiwe? Funeke ade athin." Busi: "hay mama, its been only a couple of months." Ma: "you're not getting younger mntanam. Awufun ufana nam, growing old alone isn't nice at all. Yena uLonwabo uyakonwabisa ndiyambona. Even mntanakhe uyak'thanda. Yeka ucinga into enga pheliyo utshate omnye umntana." Khanya: "mama ufuna abazukulwana qha." Ma: "abay 4." They laughed. Ma: "kodwa ukhabe usima wena Khanya." Khanya: "hayi ndisamile ma. Yuuh. Khanyiso is a handful." Ma: "ubhale njani namhlanje?" Khanya: "I think I did well.." Busi: "better than last time." Khanya: "10 times better." Ma: "good. Andithi suhamba uyozonwabisa mntanam kodwa don't forget your responsibilities. Don't forget the respect. Tshomi zona suz'faka kakhulu empokothwen. Qala wonwabise abazali kokwenu kqala." Busi: "ewe man Khanya, andik'judge mntase, nam ndinezinto endandizenza. Kodwa ke its important to respect umzali noba kuthen na. Siyak'nceda endlin for support umntana kodwa nawe meet us half way by being appreciative." Khanya: "ewe mama noBusi, I understand that ndiyageza and ndiz'misele utshintsha ngoku." Ma: "good girl. Kalok ndifuna uy'attenda neyakhe igraduation. In 4 years time ndiyolila ezovuyo pha." They laughed again.. Chatting together about the old days...

Soso got ready to go to Sipe's school. He took his work clothes and equipment as props then drove to Zoleka's house. She was dressed already. Zoleka: "morning." Soso: "hey. Niyifundile lento ndiy'thumeleyo?" Zoleka: "yes she studied it all night." Soso: "okay. Masambe ke. Where is she?" Zoleka: "at school kaloku." She took her bag and they got in his car, driving to the primary school. Soso: "please tell me the truth?" Zoleka: "Soso, please don't start. Okay?" Soso: "I have the right to know Zoleka." Zoleka: "you should have thought of that before you played me for a fool." Soso: "a child is involved ndicela uyeke ukwenza izinto difficult." Zoleka: "that child is mine and mine alone." Soso: "Zoleka, khandixelele kuthen uselfish kangaka nje? Make me understand tu?" Zoleka: "trying to protect my child is being selfish. You dumped me Soso, ndimithi. Ufuna ndithin ndibuye ndizokupha umntana endisokole naye ndamondla myself? Now that uz'bona ba ufun umntana? You hated babies. I was not about to force my child kumntu ongam'funiyo." Soso: "I didn't know that bumithi. Yes I didn't like babies much but things have changed. Ndicela nje inyan. The child

deserves a father. A role model." Zoleka: "so mna andiyo role model?" Soso: "you are Zoleka, you're a phenomenal mum. But a father figure in a daughter's life can make quite a difference." Zoleka: "yes." Soso: "what do you mean yes?" He stopped at the school. Zoleka: "she's yours Soso." She wiped her tear. Soso: "why did you keep this from me!!!" Zoleka: "you hurt me!" Soso: "umntana ungenaphi k'lonto!! I have missed almost 6 years ebomin bomntanam!! And If you hadn't seen me you would have lied to her for the rest of her life! Hidden me from her! Taken a father away from umntanakhe!!" Zoleka: "I'm sorry! Okay? Bendingafun lonto. I didn't want to ruin or change your life. I just wanted to do this by myself!" Soso got out his car angry. She climbed out. He locked and walked in the school premises with his things. Zoleka: "soso!" He ignored her. Siphe came running to them. Siphe: "mama!!" She yelled. Zoleka: "hey sweetheart. So, are you nervous?" She picked her up. Siphe: "no! Sukhala mama." Zoleka: "I'm just proud of you mntanam." Soso: "nangok usam'xokisela umntanam Zoleka?" Zoleka: "please not now Soso, you're going to make her jittery angakwazi uthetha phakathi kwabantu." Soso: "you can't expect me to lie damn it!." Siphe: "Doctor Soso?" Soso: "I'm not doctor soso sweety." Siphe: "you're not a doctor?" Soso: "I am a doctor love, just not to you. I'm you-" Teacher: "Siphesihle! Your turn dear." Siphe: "iza!" He pulled him to the class. Wearing his white coat. And stethoscope. She did her little presentation. The class clapped. Soso: "can I take her?" Zoleka: "take her where?" Soso: "maybe kwa McDonald's or wherever she likes." Zoleka: "she has school." Soso: "I'll wait." Zoleka: "soso, can we please do this some other time? During the weekend? I promise you'll have her the whole day. I just need to prepare her." Soso: "you just want to hide her." Zoleka: "don't be like that. You know its not true." Soso: "isn't it? So what exactly happened the past 6 years?" Zoleka: "saturday." Soso went to Siphe. Soso: "angel, you okay?" Siphe: "yep!" Soso: "okay, ndizohamba kengok. I'll see you on Saturday. Ndik'phathele ntoni?" Siphe: "I want a big fat teddy. And this." He took off the stethoscope and hung it around her neck. Soso: "its yours. Khandiphe hug ke ndihambe." She hugged him. Soso left and went to his mom's house as soon as he entered. Soso: "mama! I need to tell you something. Promise not to freak out." She wiped her hands. Vuyisile came running to him, bumping her out the way. Dad: "I'm going to be a grand daddy! She pregnant isn't she?!! Oooooooooohhhhhh that's MY boy!!!" Soso: "dad n-". Vuyisile screamed in joy. Dad: "shit! I been wanting to do that all day!" Soso: "dad, calm down?" Dad: "hell naahhh... " Ma: "Vuyisile!!! Uvelaphi? You've been gone for a day and a half!" Dad: "I'm here now." Ma: "I've been worried sick about you." Dad: "ndim lo njena. Ei wena ke El dee." Soso: " Mandy isn't pregnant. Asingxamanga." Dad: "oh. Now I feel like

shit thank you. So why you frowning. Your eyebrows look like a freeway." Soso: "tata, I already have a child." Ma: "WHAT?????"

Lubby was feeding his Bubu. His phone rang. Thabang was cleaning the bedroom he had slept in. Lubby stared at him. Lubb: "what in universe are you doing?" Thabz: "cleaning. What it look like?" Lubb: "you are so weird." He picked up his phone. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison heellooooo?" Caller: "good morning." Lubb: "more like a great morning because Jesus woke us up. Amen?" She giggled. Lubb: "ndithetha naban phof?" Caller: "uhm....uThoko." Lubb: "from where? Uy'fumenephi number yam?" Thoko: "ndiyi tshomi ka Busi. Her business partner. The accountants." Lubb: "nguban uBusi kengok?" He was so confused. Thoko: "Lonwabo's girlfriend." Lubb: "oh YES!!! Busi!! Sooo...you're the friend? Lo u.....okay. Well?" Thoko: "erh. Bendifuna uthi thank you for the client you brought us. We're doing well." Lubb: "that's good wethu lady....that's real nice." Buhle started crying. Lubb: "hold up.....baby yinton ngok ngxaki?" He wiped her face. Then gave her the last spoon, she swallowed. Lubb: "there you go." He kissed her cheek giving her a rattle toy. Lubb: "busatsho ke sisi?" Thoko: "you have a baby?" Lubb: "yes I have a 5 month old baby." Thoko: "oh." She was broken. Clearly he also had a girlfriend. Or even wife. Lubb: "hello?" She was too scared to talk. Suddenly she regretted it. Lubb: "ndithetha no Casper na? Hello?" Thoko: "uhm. I was wondering if we could..do lunch." Lubb: "how do we do lunch? Uzand'phekela?" Thoko: "yes..I can...quickly make something at my place." Lubb: "ha.a khay'bamb apho. Ndine problem mna. Andizokwazi girl. At your place? Yoh ha.a." Thoko: "oh. Okay." She sounded down. He hated that. Lubb: "okay, one hour." Thoko: "huh?" Lubb: "ndizoza. Give me an hour. Und'chazele phi." She couldn't believe it. Thoko: "okay! Ndizok'sendela address!" She could hardly contain her excitement. Lubb: "ohhhkay. Just don't explode." She laughed and hung up. Lubb: "hawu? Xabek'then kengok?" He got up. Lubb: "mas'khabe sithi kuphel airtime. That was so freakin awkward." He went to dress his daughter and drove to his house. He let Buhle play with Luthandoluhle. Then went to change. He wore just fitted jeans and black Air max sneakers. He wore a white basketball vest and a gold chain. Lubb: "just move to the rhythm let it take over.....move your body! Shake it!" He sang and danced. Taking a box of condoms and his keys. He puffed his cologne. Lubb: "move yo booddy!!!" He got in his Audi and drove to the address he was sent. He parked in front of the house next to a cute red polo. He went to the door just as he lifted his hand to knock the door swung opened. He got a fright. Lubb: "hayi!" Thoko: "hello!" Lubb: "hi." Thoko: "ungangena." She was breathing heavily. He was a bit afraid of what she might do the minute he entered. He stepped into the house. Thoko: "undinxibela kamandi yaz." She smiled. Lubb: "oh well... Andikho fancy nje." Thoko:

"still." She stared at him with the sweetest smile. He was a bit uncomfortable. Lubb: "can I sit?" Thoko: "oh yes!! Sure. Hlala phantsi!" She dusted the chair and he sat down. She lay a napkin on his lap and dished out the food. He felt like he was trapped. Lubb: "soo...work?" Thoko: "everything Is going great." Lubby looked around. Lubb: "nice place you have." Thoko: "thanks. So utshatile?" Lubb: "no." Thoko: "do you have a girlfriend?" Lubb: "no." Thoko: "hay suxoka apha." Lubb: "I don't nje." Thoko: "any girl would be lucky to have you." Lubb: "oh?" Thoko: "yeah..you probably deserve eza super model types zine figure and gorgeous faces." Lubb: "its not about that actually. I'm an ass. That's why relationship zam zinga sebenzi. Wena?" Thoko: "well...I'm not an ass but...nothing has ever worked out for me." Lubb: "haibo njan?" Thoko: "you're going to laugh at me." Lubb: "andiz'hleki into ezi serious mna." Thoko: "still." Lubb: "heee, waske waqosha sisi, yinton ngok?" He bit some chicken. Thoko: "well, andikabinaye umntu." Lubb: "this year? Or this life?" Thoko: "life." Lubb: "so you're a virgin?" Thoko: "no..." Lubb: "how does that happen?" Thoko: "I was drunk once with this guy and it happened qha. That was about 8 years ago." Lubb: "wooooooohhh!!! EIGHT? Damn girl." She looked at her plate. Lubb: "some people see beauty in other things rather than appearance. Just that amanye amajita asile and awana respect because personally I feel women are a God's gift to the world." Thoko: "you're so sweet yazi." Lubb: "I'm not what you're looking for though. Please don't take it the wrong way." Thoko: "I know I just....do you think I could improve my body?" Lubb: "just be yourself. Don't change yourself to get the attention of a man. Cause men won't even notice." Thoko: "would you notice." Lubb: "ufuna ndi notice nton dan wena?" She took her dish to the sink. Her bulky body following behind her. Lubby looked to the ceiling. Why was he even here. He thought. Lord please connect me to my half. Kuthen yena dan akandikhumbul? What is he doing?!!! Lubb: "you got a crush on me right? Phof awund'fakel ikorobela k'le nto ndiy'tyayo?" Thoko: "ndingade." Lubb: "phela kwento endiyoyikayo is the corobel of a woman. Worse abase Bhayi yuuh hayi ni strong shame Jealous middle." Thoko: "hayi andisebenzis ezonto mna. Its not natural." Lubb: "ungoyen uright ke wena. Ndizok'phathel uJermaine. He's a gent." He got up. Lubb: "there's a meeting I have to rush to.." Thoko: "that's okay. Ndiceli hug?" He hugged her. She didn't let go. Lubb: "uhm..." She held on tighter. Lubb: "girl...." Cwaka. Lubb: "Thoko?" She: "hm?" Lubb: "do you mind sweety? I'm in a rush." Thoko: "oh...sorry." She pulled away and kissed his lips. Soft and moist. She hadn't been kissed in such a long time, it made her warm and tingly inside. She clung onto him. Until he pulled away. Lubb: "you don't need this from me. I don't care mna. I'll break your heart so badly kuyoncama nabazali. So rather siy'thi Halt kwezondaw yabo?" Thoko: "but....I want to feel something. Even if

its 10 minutes." Lubb: "ndizobuya ke later. Okay?" Thoko: "okay." She smiled. He went to his car and sped off to where Lukhanyo was. He got in the offices and looked around. Lubb: "BAFO!!!" Lukhanyo turned to look at him. Luks: "what's wrong? Yinton ngath yaleqwa?" Everybody stared at him. Lubb: "ndaze ndavelelwa." Dumisa walked in. Wearing a body hugging white short dress with long sleeves and a bare back. Lubb: "Lord Jesus...have mercy." He whispered. Luks: "thetha fondin! I got work. Dumisa? Give me a couple of minutes." She turned around and walked away. Lubb: "aww madoda. Phangela kamand mos bafo." Luks: "I aint wit dat Bullshit." Lubb: "but she fine as fuck doe!" Luks: "busatsho?" Lubb: "million dollar ass." Luks: "hey!" Lubb: "oh ja! Heee. So ndifownelwa by this girl for lunch at her place. Ndaya ke. She's so depro, all alone with no man. Yuuh, akandifunxa Lukhanyo I need some bleach.." Lukhanyo burst out laughing. Luks: "dude, nantsi opportunity! Why didn't you just do her kube kanye?" Lubb: "have you watched wrong turn?" Lukhanyo held onto the table and laughed hard. Everybody stared at them. Lubb: "no ndiyabuza. I'm not saying anything." Luks: "you're fucking mean!" Lubb: "ndithin Lukhanyo? This girl has no confidence or anything." Luks: "organize a make over. You like helping people. Help her feel sexy." Lubb: "ndithe ndizobuya late though. She didn't wanna let go." Luks: "so ngxaki iphi? Iya pha bethe noba yi 3 rounds uvaye. Qha." Lubb: "ok. I think I got a plan." Luks: "what?" Lubb: "bye!" Luks: "ubuye uzond'landa late." Lubb: "itsho ku Thabz!" He ran out again. Dumisa: "you have a crazy brother. Does he ever sit still?" She stood by the door. Luks: "never. Not lubby. Always ume ngenyawo. Meeting?" Dumisa: "in 10 minutes." She went to her office.

Chapter 551

Soso's mother was astonished. She sat down and looked at him. Dad: "uthin Sonwabise?" Soso: "ndinomntana tata." Dad: "and you didn't think to tell us earlier?" Soso: "I just found out now." Dad: "how? Who? Whaaat?" Soso: "ngu Zoleka tata. She fell pregnant and she never told me by the time we broke up. Zange ndiphinde ndimbone. When she had an accident I operated on her and mamakhe mentioned ba she had a kid I did the math. Wade namhlanje wanichazela inyani." Vuyisile sat down. Dad: "why did she keep quiet all these years?" Soso: "nam andiyaz tata. Mum please say something." Ma: "I'm just shocked Sonwabise. A child? How old?" Soso: "she's turning 6. And uyafana nawe yazi." She smiled a little. Ma: "sim'bona nin kengok thina?" Soso: "I'll bring her this saturday." Dad: "uBiggie um'chazele?" Soso: "when he's back. I'll let him know." Dad: "damn. Uhm. Ndiyabuya." He got up and went to the lounge. Soso: "ma, ndisaya ku Mandy ke, ndizothetha naye." Ma: "okay

mntanam." He got up and went to Mandy's house. She was doing her exercises in the lounge. He used his key, unlocking and went in. Soso: "sthandwa sam." Mandy: "hey honey." She jumped on him. He held onto her ass kissing her lips walking to the bedroom. He lay her on the bed and took off his shirt. Then dragged off her tights.. Mandy: "buzothin baby?" Soso: "yazelaph bend'zothetha." Mandy: "ndakwaz kalok love unjan na." He sucked on her breasts. She moaned holding on to his head. Mandy: "babyy manni!!!" He nibbled on her skin biting her stomach. Soso: "babes...." Mandy: "yes?" She pulled him up to her face. Mandy: "talk to me." Soso: "lento ndizoy'thetha ndicela ingatshintshi anything between us." Mandy: "it won't..." Soso: "the child.....she's....ngumntanam." Mandy: "oh?" Soso: "yes, she admitted it today. So ndizom'sa ke for paternity test to confirm." Mandy: "how do you feel about that?" Soso: "a bit funny...I'm actually a dad. Andiyazi man love.." Mandy: "don't you feel fatherly?" She giggled. He laughed. Soso: "yabona wena... Yamthanda nyan Soja wakho ne." Mandy: "ndithe andilithand ke eligama." Soso: "fane awal'thanda. Zol'qhela." Mandy: "fine! So when do I meet the little angel?" Soso: "I'm taking her out Saturday. Then ndimse endlin kumama. You can spend the day with us." Mandy: "I would love that. So, what do I bring?" Soso: "haibo baby, waske wa-excited. Its still wednesday. Chill." Mandy: "this a big thing for you baby. And ke what's yours is mine..so I want to share this experience with you." Soso: "hm.....okay mntu wam..." He continued kissing her..taking off his pants and her underwear.

Thabang went to Lukha's office using the directions he was sent. He stood by the door and waited. Luks: "ngena fondin. I'm not done." Thabang sat down. Lukhanyo walked out to go photocopy a few things. After a while, Dumisa came in. Dumisa: "Lukha I'm gonn need you to-" she stared at Thabang. Dumisa: "what the hell are you doing here!!!" He stared at her quietly with no reply. Dumisa: "Thabang!!!" She hissed. Thabz: "I'm not here for you. So you can chill your tits." Dumisa: "I'm going to call security!" Thabz: "ungaske ubize amapolisa nje Dumisa? And send me to jail again?" Dumisa: "you deserved it!" Lubby had come to the office because he thought Thabang wouldn't come. He stood by the door hearing the arguing. He listened. Thabz: "I deserved it? Dumisa, you lied!" Dumisa: "zange ndixoke Thabang! You're...." Thabang: "say it. Agcwale umlomo. Itsho! I spent 6 years in jail for a crime I didn't even commit. Suka pham'kwam!" Dumisa: "this is My company. And wena awukho allowed apha!" Thabz: "I'll leave when Lukhanyo says so!" Dumisa: "and when I tell him what you did....why you were in jail....?? What then? He'll kick you out on the streets. Don't make life difficult for yourself Thabang." Thabz: "what have I ever done to you Dumisa? What have I ever done for you to hate me oluhlobo!" Dumisa: "save your breath Thabang. Uphume umke!" Thabz: "you have ruined my life. Burnt down

ikhaya lam, with my family. Ufuna nton kangaka kum? but you know what...kuzolunga Dumisa. Thixo usezandiphendulela. Qhubekeka wena." Dumisa: "Thabang. Uyi rapist. Ayiphinde itshintshe lonto." Thabz: "YOU!! Are the rapist!! Nguwe!!!" He growled. She screamed. Lukhanyo ran into the office. Luks: "what the fuck is going on." Dumisa: "stop touching me!!!!" She cried. Luks: "wenzanton Thabang!!!" Thabz: "andenzanga nto mna!!" Luks: "don't lie man! Akano khala nje because she has extra tears!!" Thabz: "but I didnt-" Luks: "I don't wanna hear it!!" Lubby walked in. Lubb: "masambe Thabang." He pulled him to the car. Thabz: "khand'yeke man!!" Lubby grabbed him and dragged him out. They got in his car. Lubb: "what the hell was that?" Thabz: "khayekane nentozam ne." Lubb: "im tryna help!" Thabz: " can you bring back my family? No. So ndiyeke." Lubb: "that's why you're always depressed. Yeses, askies awti." Thabz: "just...leave me alone!" Lubb: "Thabang awukwaz uyeka lento ikutye wedwa. You've got to let it out." Thabz: "I don't want to!!" Lubb: "mjita...you have to try to let go." Thabz: "I'm trying Lubabalo!!! I'm trying my fucking best! But I just don't know how to!!! Andikwazi!" He screamed in tears. Thabz: "how do think it feels when you come out of prison, excited to see your family and all you find is ashes!!!! Do you know how that feels!? No, Lubby. So stop trying to understand me if ndiyi creep then let me fucking BE!!!!" Lubby drove to his house. Lukhanyo was in the office with Dumisa. Luks: "look, I didn't know he'd do this. Ndicelu xolo." He wiped her tears. Luks: "I'm sorry." She held onto him. Her lipstick smudged on his white shirt by mistake. Dumisa: "please don't go." Luks: "I have to get home..Dumisa I've got a wi-" she kissed his lips. Pulling him closer to her. He pushed the papers and files to the floor. Squeezing her behind. Dumisa: "I miss you so much Lukhanyo...." He was beyond the point of thinking. His hands were shaking. Luks: "Dumis-" Dumisa: "why do you like over-thinking things...there's nobody here.." Luks: "still. Asikwazi kwenza lento.." Dumisa: "lukhanyo, what's the problem ngoku!" Lubby's words rang in his head. 'Kanti ndiyok'haba unye ngokwam.' He didn't want that to happen. Luks: "I have to go." Dumisa: "uzandishiya leway?" Luks: "I'm sorry..." He took his things and walked out.

Lubby and Thabang sat in the lounge quietly. Lukhanyo walked in and went to the bedroom. That was weird. He came back changed. Luks: "how dare you!!" Lubb: "hayi man lukhanyo!" Luks: "awungen ndawo Lubabalo! Thabang ndithetha nawe!!" He shouted. Poor Thabang sat neatly without so much as a word. Luks: "heeh man ndithetha nawe!!!" He pushed him. Lubb: "lukhanyo hayi!!" Luks: "YEEYYI!!!!!! Sanund'phambanisa man! Ungu Thabang!!" Lubb: "fondin khahlise umsindo I want to explain!" Luks: "Fuck off!" Lubby grabbed him once. Pulling him to his face. Lubb: "don't you dare, speak to me like that because Lukhanyo ndiyoku vuthulula ntanga

kubeb'hlungu kutata nomama engcwaben. Uyandiva?" Luks: "uyakwaz uthetha oluhlobo Lubabalo? Kodwa bukhona uThabang esenza eza zmanga!! Ungumntu onjan!" Lubby slapped him hard. Lubb: "bunovala mlomo lo ubolileyo zizincwe zala kakakazi and listen to him!!!!" Thabz: "nah Lubby. Let me just go." Lubb: "no thabang." Thabz: "hayi Lubby. I just want to go. I'd rather ndihlale stratwen I don't have time for this." He walked out the door. Lubb: "I swear to God Lukhanyo. If I found out if you.....jiiisus kwedin. Die poppie sal dans net vir jou." He walked out after Thabang. Lubb: "thabang!!" He drove after him. Lubb: "get in." Thabz: "no." Lubb: "Thabang awuyo nkazana andizocengana nawe mna just get in!" Thabang got in the car. Thabz: "I'm not going back there Lubby." Lubb: "nam khandith buyela." He drove to Summerstrand. The Radisson Blu hotel. Lubb: "iza." They got out the car. Lubb: "afternoon sweetie, ukhona uSandile?" Lady: "let me call him for you." She went to look for her manager. Thabz: "sizothin apha?" Lubb: "uthe Thixo uzok'phendulela. Uk'phendulile ke. Here I am. I'm about to change your life." Thabz: "andifun charity yakho Lubby." Lubb: "as if you've got a choice." Saida: "aww Lubby nja yam." Lubb: "esstrong. Ugrand?" Saida: "ndisafe. Z'khiphan?" Lubb: "I need you to organize the best room available for uThabz. Siyabuya though. Should I settle now or xasibuya?" Saida: "settle now, uzobuya ungene straight." Lubby went to book the room and took Thabang to Markhams. Lubb: "ndizok'linda apha." Thabz: "why usenza lento?" Lubb: "just go." He went in and chose clothes, shoes and a bag. Lubby paid. Then off to get toiletries and went back to the hotel. Thabz: "thanks. But ndizoz'thini ezinto? Its useless being dressed smart without anything to do." Lubb: "wena ufun kwenza ntoni?" Thabz: "trying to get a job is beyond difficult Lubby. I have a criminal record. Nobody trusts me because ndithule and I just don't want to let anyone in." Lubb: "what if you create a job for yourself?" Thabz: "how?" Lubb: "here's the deal. You come up with a plan. A business plan within 48 hours. And if its any good. I'll improve it and fund you nge half a bar. What do you say?" Thabz: "I still want to know Why you're doing this?" Lubb: "you need a break Thabang. Without anything and anyone by your side, although I haven't lost family mna, I know how it feels to be alone. Trust me... Uzohlala apha until we fix things. Ndibuye neyiphi phone?" Thabz: "noba yeyiphi its cool." Lubb: "okay. Sho..." He walked out and drove to his Thoko's house. Calling Mandy. Lubb: "tshomi." Mandy: "we're not friends at all." Lubb: "okay, whatever. Uhm...ndicel ubuza when you want to train let's say improve umzimba womntu abe firmer. How long will that take?" Mandy: "why would you want to improve your body? You're fine." Lubb: "thank you sweetie but its for a friend. She's a bit big. It would mean the world to her if she could, you know.....slow down the freeway." Mandy: "uhm. It depends. Might take 4-6 weeks

depending on her willingness." Lubb: "ndicela uncede ke sisi. I'll pay you." Mandy: "arrg...okay Lubby." Lubb: "thanks doll!" He hung up as he arrived at Thoko's. She was happy to see him. Lubb: "hey! Ndine surprise for wena." Thoko: "what's that?" She squealed. Lubb: "uhm....you can only see it after 6 weeks." Thoko: "can I get a hint?" Lubb: "hm....nope. What we doing for the day?" He sat on the couch. Thoko: "I was just going to watch tv and eat." She took out a big tub of ice cream. He took it from her. Lubb: "I got someone to build your self confidence. Tshomi yam yi personal trainer." Thoko: "I don't want that." Lubb: "for me then?....." He batted his eyelids. Thoko: "okay fine!" She blushed. Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "this my younger brother..." He walked out to answer Thulani's call.. Thoko went to the bedroom to change. She lay on the couch sideways with her silk gown and lingerie on. Lubb: "ok sho mjita, ndizojikela late." Thulz: "uphi uLukha?" Lubb: "sendlin." Thulz: "akazi yena?" Lubb: "hayi. We kind of fought so..." Thulz: "ooooohhhh..." Lubb: "hayi ndizoyo thetha naye ksasa. Nento nje esileyo uLukhanyo bendim'bawela nge mpama ndam'tsho kamand. Oh bethun uBafo noba uqumbeee." Thulani laughed. Thulz: "yeerr uphambene Lubby." Lubb: "bye. Ndizok'bona in a few hours." Thulz: "moja." He hung up and walked back inside the house and got the shock of his life. He screamed and jumped once. Lubb: "WHAT THE FUCK!!" Thoko: "but you said you...wo-" Lubb: "nooooo Thoko. My God. Get dressed. Li sheet lanton eli? Jesus Christ have mercy! Nooo man!!" Thoko: "you don't like it?" Lubb: "uhm....no. I don't. I don't like surprise. Never have. Never will. Lord I almost fainted. Khand'phe manzi eswekile. My high blood is doing squats in heaven." She got up and covered herself. Tears rolling down her face. Lubb: "look...I'm sorry if I over reacted...sulila kalok, andithi I said I'm gonn help you." Thoko: "no you won't!" Lubb: "then tell me ufuna ndithini ke? Leave?" Thoko: "Yes...I was stupid in thinking a guy like you would even consider a fat thing like me." He sighed and swallowed all of his pride, hiding his dignity in a dark place. He closed and locked the door. Pulling her gown. He kissed her slowly...

Chapter 552

Lubb: "babes....please listen to me..." He sat her on the couch. Sitting next to her his arm around her shoulder he held her hand. Lubb: "I want you to know that, you're beautiful. The reason why I can't sleep with you is because I want you to meet a friend of mine. Someone that will be humble and treat you like gold. I am incapable of all that because ndilihlanya mna and I don't want to be in a relationship I don't wanna hurt you. If I fuck you. I will walk out that door and never come back. Then

the chance of you meeting this guy will be gone. Uphinde uhlale wedwa apha and hate yourself. You need confidence. Not me or sex. Confidence begins with acceptance. Nobody can put you down if you got confidence. Don't do this Thoko. Zigcine sisi, I know 8 years is hella long. But trust me, the guy that does you will make it feel worth it. Okay?" She nodded. Thoko: "now I feel like a fool. I don't know what came over me." Lubb: "yi drought ndik'chazel inez'manga. Go get dressed we'll go catch a movie." Thoko: "out in public?" Lubb: "ewe tshin. Woyika nton?" She went to get dressed. A black long high waist and a white vest. Lubb: "let's go. He's a bit weird, please don't mind him" Thoko: "okay." He drove to the hotel and went up to look for Thabang. He was watching tv. Lubb: "Thabang?" He opened. Thabz: "yes?" Lubb: "izapha. I want to go out." Thabz: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "to watch a movie." Thabz: "hay man Lubby, ask a chick or something." Lubb: "khaze man!!" Thabang took his hotel room card and left with him. Thoko was driving her own car so he didn't notice. Lubb: "so ndicela undenzel favor ne." Thabz: "okay." Lubb: "bamba apha." He gave him a stack of money. They got in his car and drove to the Boardwalk. They got off and walked together. Thoko was standing by the entrance. Lubb: "I know she's not cover girl gorgeous. She just reminded me of you." Thabz: "who?" Lubb: "Thabang, I trust you. I know you're not a jerk. You're a great guy and she needs a great guy like you in her life." Thabz: "who are you talking about?" They stood in front of Thoko. Lubb: "Thabang meet Thoko. Thoko this is Thabang." They looked at each other. He smiled. Thabz: "hello." Thoko: "hi." Thabz: "you okay?" Thoko: "ndi right wena?" Thabz: "I'm fine thanks..... Bye lubby." He held Thoko's hand. Lubb: "OH?? Its like that? I thought we were family." Thoko: "thanks for everything." Thabz: "enkosi kakhulu." Lubb: "okay. Have fun then." They walked in together talking. Thabz: "why have I never seen you around?" Thoko: "ubundikhangela dan?" Thabz: "maybe in the wrong places." Thoko: "nithanda izlenda kalok." Thabz: "not really...I prefer a bit of meat..." She blushed. Thabz: "which movie do you wanna watch?" Thoko: "I wanna watch Noah." Thabz: "I wanna watch Amazing Spiderman 2. Are you in a hurry?" Thoko: "nope." Thabz: "then soz'bukela both...what we having for dinner?" He walked to a restaurant. Thoko realized that he hadn't let go of her hand, not even once. "Someone who is humble and who will treat you like gold."..... #Lubby

Vuyisile went to take his evening bath. His wife cooked him supper. Ma: "sweetheart." Dad: "el dee wam." Ma: "your supper is ready." He got out the bath and wrapped a towel around him wore his slippers and walked to her. Dad: "yes honey?" Ma: "please get dressed uzotyia." He kissed her cheek slowly and gently. Ma: "what are you doing.." Dad: "just making my wife special." Ma: "sibadala ke for ezonto." Dad: "until ingakwaz ukuma then definitely not." Ma: "si expect iiguests. Vuyisile

ambonxiba." Dad: "fine! Eiii.." He went to get dressed. Dad: "ndinjan?" Ma: "you look handsome." Dad: "guests zaphi ezo?" Ma: "bendixoka." He laughed. Dad: "okay." He called his first born. Meanwhile, Soma was on top of Thandi. He opened her legs pushing his tip in. She breathed his name. He held his body up and started grinding his waist in circles. She cried out loud. Thandi: "Somangaye!!!" Soma: "uban baby??" Thandi: "Soma!!" He went sideways...filling all corners. Thandi: "baby!!!" Soma: "yes!!! Oooooohh yeeess mntu wam!" While he drove in and out of her, his thumb rubbed her clitoris. She screamed. Almost 15 minutes later. Soma: "oh fuuuckk..... Citha baby...." Thandi: "please don't stop!!!" Soma: "I won't...look at me...." He went in deeper staring into her eyes. She held onto the bed. She was about to explode. He stopped. Soma: "I love you mntu wam...." Then went deep inside. Thandi: "I love you too!" He went faster. Rougher.....he could feel himself boiling up. He couldn't stop he was moving faster....and faster.....until he stopped breathing. He held on to her body and released himself. Shivering in pleasure. Thandi: "yay'thand ibedi wena." Soma: "yuh love...uyandazi njena...ayinto intsha leyo. Ndiyay'thanda lekese yam....emandi. Nje ngawe." Thandi: "kunin khala ke phone yakho." Soma: "mxim yeke wethu." He rubbed her awake one more time. Thandi: "Som.....aahh...." His fingers teasing her. She held her breasts moaning and groaning. He kept her legs apart and played. His head lay on one thigh. He held the most sensitive part. Rubbing it gently. She let go....her head feeling dizzy. His tongue wiggled on the clit and she climaxed out of breath. Soma: "now that's what I like..." He went to kiss her lips and lay on her breasts. Soma: "there's something I want us to talk about..." Thandi: "yinton leyo baby." His phone rang again. Soma: "andise dikwe yile phone ingena mbeko." He picked up. Soma: "hello?" Dad: "ndicela ubuye nyana. There's something we have to discuss as a family." Soma: "dad, I can't cut my vacation short because of a discussion though." Dad: "its about your brother. And you." Soma: "yinton tata?" Dad: "he will tell you the moment he sees you. Which is why funeke ubuye before the situation is beyond our control." Soma: "okay. I'll catch a flight in the morning." Dad: "thanks son." He hung up. Ma: "why?" Dad: "mfazi wam...ndicela ungabi namsindo ne." Ma: "no andizobana msindo. Talk." Dad: "what if, lomntana akangoka Soso?" Ma: "but why would that be, because mos yi ex girlfriend ka Soso le not ka Soma." Dad: "dear....I don't want to be the cause of trouble. I know you love your sons dearly. But uyayazi ipast yabo nenzondo they used to have towards each other." Ma: "but what does that have to do with anything? Soma would never sleep with..... No Vuyisile!" Dad: "asiyazi lonto." Ma: "Somangaye, would Never do that." Dad: "let us just wait for them to explain. Andifun kwenzeka intoba umntana abe attached kuTanci. Thinking ngu

tata kanti all along he isn't." Ma: "Soma ubuya nin?" Dad: "tomorrow." Ma: "ubize no Soso. I want him here first thing in the morning!..."

I got out of school. Ndlela le bendidinwe ngayo. I handed 3 assignments that kept me on my toes but thanks to Damian ndaziqiba. Damian saw me first. Damian: "hey." Me: "hey, you okay?" He looked quite upset. Me: "did you fail a test?" Cause I don't imagine him having a girlfriend at all. Kodwa umhle yazi. He looked like a movie star. But ebedika ingxaki. He was always grumpy that's why people stayed away from him. He reminded me of someone in a series I watched once. Damian: "fail? Me? Never. Got 92% on both. 100 on the last one." YUUUH! Clever lenja. 😏:(Me: "congrat's. Siyak'bongela. So uqumbelen?" Damian: "I cannot understand a word you're saying." We went to sit outside by a tree. Me: "why you sad?" Damian: "oh its nothing..." Me: "come on..tell me." Damian: "I walked in on my best friend and my girlfriend....in my bed." Andoma! Ngebafa kalok sana kum. Bawo uyondixolela. Ngesinom'phanga. Me: "I'm sorry Damian." Damian: "no its okay. She didn't love me either way.. Errh..so yeah." Me: "and your friend?" Damian: "what friend? I don't have friends. I am my own team." Me: "I can be your friend." Damian: "thanks Lishle, but I'll be fine." Me: "you're gonn spend the rest of your varsity years alone? Don't be stupid. Or join the rugby team." Damian: "I don't like sports." Me: "you look like you play sports." Damian: "I only go to gym. To keep my body fit and healthy." Movie star 😊_- and he never smiles. He's awkward as hell. Me: "want ice cream?" Damian: "no..I need to find someone to help me pack. I'm moving to my own place." Me: "I'll help. Come let's go." He got up and we walked to his flat. Damian: "excuse the mess." Me: "understandable and not that bad." I sat down on the floor and took a box. He gave me a thick koki pen. Damian: "write fragile and only put in plates and stuff." I packed his 5 plates and cups. Wrapped in newspaper. He packed his clothes. Jack walked in. Jack: "Dame. I'm really sorry bro." Kanti ngu jack le friend!!? Hewethu, never trust people! Especially friends, uy'tyela njan tshomakho lo hlala naye ke phof? Hayin bethuna! I kept quiet and minded my business. Jack: "Damian talk to me. Say just one thing. Please?" Damian: "lish, pass me the marker please." I tossed him the koki. Jack: "I didn't mean to do it! She was the one who initiated it. We can't let a girl come between us!" Yyyuuuhhwiii. Jack for Jackal. 🤔:v liqubusha elifutshane ngath ngu Hili ngath ngeske nim'bone. Jack: "lishle, please talk to-" Damian: "LEAVE lishle out of this! And let me pack my things in peace!" Yoh sana. Ndaival umngxunyo wam. Ndoyika Damian more than Jack. So makasel amanzi axole mntaka bawo. Jack walked out. Damian took off his shirt. Nkosi yam enofefe. #mute. He took out a needle and a tiny bottle. Suckin in its contents. Me: "wh-what are you doing?!!!" Damian: "it helps me cope." Me: "the fuck it does! You're not going to turn to drugs!" Tshhi uzoz'moshel

ihule? I grabbed it nday'nyathela. It broke. Damian: "why?" Me: "just talk your feelings out or deal with them like a man. Go to the gym. Work out till you can't feel your muscles!" Kanye ndok'sa kuLukha mna akuqinise. Damian: "I just...." Me: "you're smart Damian. You're handsome. Any girl would like that, just try and tone down though because you're intimidating. But my point is stop being angry at the world." Damian: "I don't want to be here!" Me: "then why are you here?" Damian: "my parents forced me. I wanted to be an actor!" Oh there we go! 🤔:v Damian: "but they said they'd cut me off if I did it. My dad is in business. He owns quite a lot of companies around S.A. So he brought me here to 'learn' I just Hate this place!" Me: "just make the most of it. Get new friends, study harder. The time you graduate he would see that you've got a back up plan and he will let you do as you please. Trust me." Damian: "you really think so?" Me: "yes! Your dad cares about you and your safety. He knew you were capable of this. He has faith in you." Damian: "so I should stick it out?" Me: "yes! Call him and tell him you're doing fine. Update him on what you do. Photocopy your results on each test and send him the copy. He'll be beyond proud." Damian: "you knowyou're right." He got up and went to call his dad. I looked at the bottle which had drugs. I recognized a certain symbol. I swear I've seen it before. I studied it harder. Until Damian walked back to me. Damian: "what you reading." Me: "where did you get this?" Damian: "my supplier gets them from Pretoria. Why?" Me: "the name of your supplier?" Damian: "I can't tell you that." Me: "I promise I won't say nothing." Damian: "swear." Me: "I swear." Damian: "I call him Stu." Me: "oh." Stuja, works for Lukhanyo. They're still selling drugs. Me: "please do me a favor Damian. If you need to talk, call me or daddy or something. Don't do this to yourself." Damian: "okay." Me: "promise me. If you don't want me to report you. Promise me you'll never use this again." Damian: "I promise. I wasn't addicted anyway." We took the boxes out to his car. Obviously he had a car. His dad probably spoiled him. We packed the boxes and bags. Damian: "well for now, I'll get a hotel until I find a flat. Thanks for helping." Me: "pleasure." I walked back to my car. Damian drove to the Garden Court and booked himself in. I went home. Lukhanyo was watching television. Me: "hello love." I kissed his cheek and sat on him. Luks: "uvelaphi lihle." Me: "I was helping a friend move out. Uphi uThabang?" Luks: "don't know." Me: "lubby?" Luks: "call him man lihle! Akekho mos apha ndizomazelaphi mna!" Me: "what happened?" Luks: "he hit me." Me: "wenzen Lukhanyo?" Luks: "baby, uThabang sexually harassed uDumisa. Bendinomsindo because I have let him in my house where my wife is. I trusted him!" Me: "hehake Lukhanyo. If Thabang wanted to rape me. He would've done so. He is definitely not that type." Luks: "he was in jail for rape. Dumisa lay a charge against him for um'raper! She told me." Me:

"and you believe her? Mxim" Luks: "hayi Lihle kuthen ungcolile nje?" Me: "look, I know I didn't like Thabang at first I didn't trust him tu. But he didn't give me anything to doubt him by. He is obedient and knows his place. Ngand'xelel ngoDumisa mna." Luks: "but if he's so innocent, why was he convicted then?" Me: "Ask him! Only he can tell you that! Suthatha advantage komnye umntana ngenxa ez'nyabele wena uyingonyama." Luks: "where do I find him kengok! Because he's gone." Me: "andizoyaz ke baby." Luks: "even Lubby isn't taking my calls." Me: "yamaz Lubby can't stay mad for long." Luks: "ndiyeza." Me: "uyaphi?" Luks: "ndiya ku Lubby baby." He kissed me, got up and went to fetch his keys. Then drove away. I missed my kids. I sent Lukhanyo a message to bring them home then decided to bath. I dressed and took my books to study in the lounge..

Chapter 553

2 hours later I was into my studying. Lubby walked in with the babies. One in each arm. Lubb: "good evening." Me: "hey." I took Lutha from him. My boy was sulking and sleepy. He kept yawning. Lubby ran them a bath. We bathed them. Me: "uhm..uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "ndizomazelaphi mna? I left him here emin." Me: "he left two hours ago esithi uya kuwe." Lubb: "maybe uqale elsewhere ke." We dressed the babies, fed them and put them to sleep. Me: "what's up." Lubb: "akhonto..." Me: "sure?" Lubb: "yeah, ndibawel usela qha." He took out a bottle of whiskey, small glass and ice. Lubb: "join me?" Me: "I'm studying." Lubb: "please?" Me: "just one glass." I drank just one. Then another. Talking and laughing together. He got tipsy on his fourth glass. Lubb: "khame ndiyabuya." He got up and went to the bathroom to pee. Khona uphi uLukhanyo? Bekunin ngoko? Lubby's phone beeped a message. He came back and sat. Checking his phone. Lubb: "ndikwa zez'inbox. Jonga.. Ndizom'va njan ba uthini mna, what the hell is this?" Me: "yak'thanda mntana bantu. Nantsi cherri." Lubb: "zondisokolisa man...no matter how many people endizobalala, I won't be satisfied until I get- " the front door opened. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "molweni.." Lubb: "I'll be in the bedroom." He got up. Luks: "I've been looking for you." Me: "where?" Lubb: "ya, where?" Luks: "andiyaz noba yi tavern le. Caba ninxila nithethe ngam. Lihle?" Me: "we were just relaxing Lukhanyo." Luks: "in who's house? Is this wifely behavior? Getting drunk with my brother?" Me: "I'm not drunk!" Lubb: "look, I just asked her to join me for a glass." Luks: "again I ask, in who's house?" Lubb: "bendingayaz ba izok'offender lonto Lukhanyo. I'm sorry." Me: "yeah sorry." Luks: "ndicel ukutya kwam." Oh no. Luks: "did you even bother to cook?" Me: "I fo-" Lubb: " we were going to buy take aways. Besilinde wena ubuye! Plus the babies are here."

Luks: "ngu half 9. Nizoz'fumanaphi take aways ngel'xesha?" Lubb: "KFC ukhona."
Luks: "mxim..yenzan le beniyenza. Mna I'm expecting to come home to a warm
cooked meal by my wife but nooo..." He grumbled all the way to the bedroom. Lubb:
"uhm...lemme go buy lewei." Me: "no..don't. Akazoyitya. Yamaz ba unjan lomntu."
Lubb: "I'll see you in the morning." Me: "you're leaving?" Lubb: "ufuna ndihlale
wena?" His eyes were slow dancing. Me: "bye lubby." Lubb: "bye.." *smiles... Me:
"uncume nto kangaka?" Lubb: "why can't I smile?" Lukhanyo stood by the passage and
stared at us. I cleared my throat and packed my bag. Lubabalo took his keys and left.
Me: "can I fry you some meat?" Luks: "no ndigrand." He picked up his daughter and
went to bed. I made a sandwich for myself. I was really embarrassed and ashamed.
Ndiyasela kodwa suppose ndiphekel umnyen wam. Ndaske ndane ntloni. I ate and
went to bed too. Wayolalisa umntanakhe and came back. I wanted to make it up to
him. Me: "can I give you a back rub?" Luks: "I am fine babes." At least he said 'babes'
so I know he's not mad anymore. Me: "anything else?" I held his body as a hint. Luks:
"sleep would be nice. I had a long ass day..." Anda-phoxakala. Minutes later he dozed
off. I turned around and slept too.

The next morning. Soma landed in Port Elizabeth. He went to drop Thandi at home
and drove straight to his parents' house. He went in to find his father sitting in the
lounge with Soso. Soma: "tell me the reason I had to cut my holiday short and come
here for. Right now..." Dad: "celu hlale phantsi Soma." He sat down. Soma: "molweni.
Ninjan?" Dad: "siyaphila nyana. And you? How's Thandi?" Soma: "she's well.
So....ithini nto. I don't have all day." Dad: "uhm Soso?" Their mother came in. Ma:
"Somangaye, uyamaz uZoleka?" Soma: "uhm...omphi mama?" Ma: "don't you dare lie
to me boy. Zoleka girlfriend ka Soso." Soma: "ewe mama." Ma: "she has a child." Soma:
"what?" Soso: "ngumntanam." Soma: "kuthen uzoba sure!!" Soso: "because I am Soma."
Dad: "what's going on?" Soma: "awunokwaz uz'qibela Sonwabise!" Soso: "what does
this have to do with you?" Soma: "it has-" he got up and pulled him outside. Soma:
"did you even bother, warning me about this!" Soso: "warn you about what Soma?
This has nothing to do with you!" Soma: "it has everything to do with me!" Soso: "you
told me bu condomiser nala mntana!" Soma: "I lied!" He hissed. Soma: "I lied to get
you off my back!" Soso: "you never used a condom Soma??" He whispered. Soma:
"things happened okay? She said something yoba yalibaleka last time so what's the
point. So ke we did it without." Soso: "stop trying to ruin my life. Somangaye. This is
My child." Soma: "shit Soso, you crazy as hell! Like mna ndizok'yeka ukhulise usana
lwam!" Soso: "yabona kengok....you making me mad Soma. Kuthen uthand uz'hlohla
kwinto zam nje!" He pushed him. Vuyisile walked out to them. He pulled them apart.
Dad: "stop it!!! Fuck man Soso!" Soso: "tata ndiyeke man! Always you take Soma's side

kwinto yonke!!" Dad: "this is not about sides! But your anger issues! Both of you! Kuthen ningeno kwaz hlala nithethe ngalento! Both of you were Wrong and did a shameful thing! Nodlulwa ngabantwana uLukhanyo noLubabalo! They SHARE their children! Khon'ba ngowomntu omnye! Both of you are fathers! Shit man!" They frowned at each other. Dad: "lose that attitude NOW!!!" Soma looked away. Dad: "nindivile makwedin???" Soma: "uxolo Soso." Soso: "sorry Soma." Dad: "get back in that house and talk this out like men!" Soma walked in. Soso followed.

Mandla was alone waiting in his car outside Khanya's home. He kept calling her. She wasn't taking his calls. He eventually sent a message. "Ndilapha phandle. Phuma kanye ndiyangena." She came out the house and walked to the car. He had dropped his Gusheshe a bit low and changed his tyres. It was shining and all. Khanya: "Mandla, I'm busy." Mandla: "ngoku? Ndizok'bona fondin. Awuphendul calls zam too, for nton mhlawmbi?" Khanya: "my mom is in hospital. The last thing I need to do is stress her and sister wam. Please understand." Mandla: "so awuzondityisa kengok?" Khanya: "you're so fucking insensitive!" Mandla: "ndizokukhabaaaa. Ngak'linge uzond'gobela ilwimi mna! Uthen umamakho?" Khanya: "she's got high blood pressure." Mandla: "oh...ndingene?" Khanya: "No Mandla. My sister is here." Mandla: "ewe kalok ndizobulisa." Khanya: "no baby..." Mandla: "heee, uyand'fihla ngok?" Khanya: "this is not the time Mandla. Busi isn't feeling okay." Busi walked out the house. Busi: "Khanya!" Khanya: "I have to go.." Mandla drove off. He went home to his sister. Knocking on the door lightly. Mandla: "mntase??" Asanda: "ngena bhuti." He walked in and saw his favorite guest. Mandla: "molweni." Smiling from ear to ear. He took off his beanie. Zimasa: "hello bhuti." Mandla: "andingo bhuti igama lam yazi." Asanda: "bhuti please don't..." Mandla: "what is wrong with your problem?" Zimasa laughed. Zimasa: "kham'yeke wethu peto. He's funny." Mandla: "aniy'bawel drink? Yay'sel refresh?" Zimasa: "uhm..hell no. I'd like a Sparkling Krusher please. Thengiswa kwa KFC." Mandla: "weeehh...yabona ke. Uyand'bida kengok? Sparks zithen?" Asanda: "just buy juice please. Ooohh!..." She held her stomach. Mandla: "yinton ngoku!" He sat next to her. Asanda: "I think he just- ouch!!" Mandla: "Asanda!!" Zimasa: "peto what's wrong?" Asanda: "no man...he just kicked." Mandla: "yuuuh, yinton undothusa nje! Hey nyana!" He tickled the tummy. Another kick. Mandla: "usile yazi awuna mbeko." Asanda laughed. Asanda: "let me call Thando." Mandla: "iza Jimmy, siyotheng uLceme Krush wakho." Zimasa: "Sparkling Krusher. My goodness. You're just something nje. Yazi uspecial." Mandla: "who telled you?" Zimasa: "this will be the longest ride of my life." They got in his car. Asanda called her boyfriend. Thando: "hey love." Asanda: "hey sthandwa sam. Uright?" Thando: "ndiyaphila babes." Asanda: "you at work?" Thando: "not currently. Ndithunyiwe yile

boss yam. What's up?" Asanda: "uhm....the baby just kicked." Thando: "nyan!??!"
Asanda: "yes...exciting ne?" Thando: "best news I've heard all my life babes. Ndiyeza
friday. To spend the weekend yabo? Yoooh I can't wait!" Asanda: "me neither. I miss
you.". Thando: "I miss you even more baby. I have to go Though." Asanda: "okay.
Bye." Thando: "ndiyanithand uyeva?" She smiled. How he never forgets about his
little one is so cute. Asanda: "we love you too daddy." He hung up. Thando: "how
much will it be?" Cashier: "this is R1500. That is R3500." Thando: "I like the simple
one. It defines her. I'll take it." Cashier: "with the black or white box?" Thando:
"white please." He paid and left. Meanwhile Mandla and Zimasa cruised to Njoli. All
the car windows opened. Blasting loud music. She was so uncomfortable. He parked
his car by KFC. Zimasa: "ungaphumi wethu. I'll go in myself." Mandla: "k." He got out
the car anyway. His phone rang. Mandla: "yebboo." Caller: "ndim uStuja mindlos."
Mandla: "ndimamele sani." Stuja: "uyas'fun ispan?" Mandla: "fo sho." Stuja: "good. Ta
Lubby ufuna upusha inumber number. Masidibane in 5 minutes ndise blawa."
Mandla: "kodwa ndise Zwide mna-" stuja: "uthe ufun ispan ne? Make a fuckin plan."
He dropped the call. Zimasa got in the car. He got in. Mandla: "bamblela sisi." He
spinned the car around and sped off to New Brighton.

Chapter 554

Stuja took Mandla, Lucky, Mabheka, Sthe, Phaki and Lara to Lubby's house. Lubby
was in his lounge with a glass of whiskey. He was pissed off but tried to control
himself. The guys entered. They greeted. Lubb: "this way." He led them to his cellar.
Everyone sat down. Stuja: "ugrand Ta?" Lubb: "have you ever.....seen something so
close, and wanted it soooo badly. But you couldn't have it?" Stuja: "uhm...not really.
Usually, ndiyaz detacher kwinto ezinjalo mna." Lubb: "and what if awukwaz?" Stuja:
"then permanently remove it." Lubb: "you think smart Stu. I like that." He poured
himself another glass. Lubb: "well, ndine deal for nina. I want you to know. You're
my exclusive team. The elite group." Mandla: "askies ta? Yinton leyo?" Lubby stared at
him. Lubb: "who is this?" Stuja: "ngu Mindlos ta Lubby. You said you wanted umntu
okwaz uqhuba." Lubb: "oh. Anyway, Mindlos, you're my only team. My favorite.
Basically, the only best in the country. If not, ndizonenza nibeyiyo." Mandla smiled.
Mandla: "sokwenzanto?" Lubb: "kukho market entsha...yemoto. Nguban okwaz
uqhuba and I don't mean drive kids to pre school." Stuja: "Mandla noWara." Lubb:
"ngowphi uWara?" Stuja: "akekho okwangok." Lubb: "iza naye S'lulamile. I want him
Here." Mandla:"ndizayomlanda boss." He got up and left. Stuja: "so when do we start?"
Lubb: "nah..not yet. Kukho umntu endifuna nidibane naye kqala. SoLinda lo Wara.

Sihamben." Stuja: "Ta Luks yena?" Lubb: "ndingu Ta Luks mna?" Stuja: "sorry bhut." They waited till Mandla came back with Wara. Wara: "sho Ta Luks." Lubb: "mxim. Izani." They all walked outside. A quantum was waiting for them. They got in each seat had a plastic on it. Lubb: "nizaz ohleli phantsi, uhamba nam. If you don't want, then leave now." Phaki: "yimalin kengok? Because thina sisebenzela uLuks, now we can't do things for free for wena." Lubb: "Hamba Phaki." Phaki: "ndiyabuza nj-" Lubb: "ubuzi kaka. Sekhe andanibathala? Kuthen umuncu nje!? Bantu ababi hlel nje bakhala ngemali.....kwez'plastic kukho into enizoy'nxiba. I don't wanna see you drive my cars without it. Bring me back my car, I'll pay you 10 G." Mandla gasped. Mandla: "10 thousands boss?" Lubby gave him a sarcastic look. Lubb: "who needs clarification? Nguban olahlekileyo? Speak now or forever hold your fart." Mandla laughed. Lubb: "okay, let's go." They got in the taxi. Lubby got in his Audi and drove out first. Mandla: "yeyes inemali le awti. Mooeer!" Wara: "awusamthandi nje. Heman, leli wele lika Luks eli?" Stuja: "ya.." Wara: "heee...hayi khame." They changed into the black fitted overalls, baraclava, and leather gloves. Mandla: "eyy majita! Rhhaa ndiyay'ncanywa lewei!!" Wara: "sisiwaphi khona?" Stuja: "relax..." They got to a wide space of tar and gravel. 2 golf 5's stood together. They got out the taxi. Lubb: "Mandla Wara. Show me what you got." He bit his apple and sat on his car. Lubb: "niyojika k'la pali phaa...and bring it back in less than a minute. Azishe." Mandla got in the white one. Wara took black. Lubb: "and go!" They raced off to the far pole. Stuja: "they'll never make it." Lubb: "that's why we here." A black BMW parked. Lubb: "the big man himself. Chev." Chev: "wassup." Lubb: "I brought you the team you requested." They looked at the 2 cars coming toward them. Chev: "white one's pretty good." Lubb: "I had faith." They stopped in front of them. Lubb: "that was 01:32. Chev? You gonn take over?" Chev: "I'll turn them into F1 drivers by the end of the week." Lubb: "good. I'll see you guys later." He got in his car and drove off.

Late afternoon.. Lubby went to fetch his daughter from the house and took her to her mother. Zintle was cooking dinner. Lungelo sat on the couch. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molweni." Zintle: "hey." Lungelo: "hello." He took Buhle. Lungelo: "hey you.." Lubb: "lungelo. We have to go." Lungelo: "okay." He gave Zintle the baby and they left immediately. Lungelo: "new development?" Lubb: "yeah. You know the friend, le ka Mpumie has relocated?" Lungelo: "did you get the chance to speak to her?" Lubb: "I made contact...uselaphe Bhayi..I'll go there ndimenze mnandi." Lungelo: "why would she let a stranger do that?" Lubb: "stranger? What do you take me for? We been talking..qha kuFacebook. Ndimane ngom'inbox'ela. Wachazeka uswine." Lungelo: "so now what you gonn do?" Lubb: "she invited me, since uhusband engekho. Ya dig?" Lungelo: "mna undisaphi?" Lubb: "you're my excuse to leave." They parked at a house

in Charlo. Lubby knocked and was let in. Lubb: "hello Cikizwa right?" Ciki: "yes..unjan? Can I get you a drink?" Lubb: "anything strong yes." He sat down. They drank a couple together. Talking and laughing. He really tried his best to tickle her fancy. Lubb: "so tell me about your friends." She was drunk by now. Ciki: "there's nothing much. I have only 1." Lubb: "who? Me?" Ciki: "hahahahaaaa..." *hiccup* ciki: "no, Mpumie, she's a lawyer." Lubb: "that's exciting...so ya'll really close huh?" She looked at him... Lubb: "just wondering.." Ciki: "yeah we are." She was a bit uncomfortable now. Lubby moved closer. Lubb: "tell me more.." Ciki: "uzele tshomi yam apha or mna?" Lubb: "wena..but I wanna know you better mos.." Ciki: "this is not what we spoke about...buthe mos it'll be just a one nighter siqibe." Lubb: "uzoba addicted kum nje...ukhale ngam naxa ulele." Ciki: "confidence engaka?" Lubb: "talk to me...kanye funeke ndik'phefumlise kqala..." She giggled. Lubb: "heee aw'se qoshe man.." Ciki: "yazi ever since he got a promotion, he never gets time for me. He hardly touches me let alone look at me. Always ubuya enomsindo...I get so lonely!" She cried. Argg. Damn it! 😞_- Lubby thought. Lubb: "its okay love..." He hugged her. Ciki: "yena itshomi le bendicimba ndinayo turned against me." Lubby took out his phone and recorded. Ciki: "she asked me to help her. Ndayom'landa to some place. She was acting so weird. Wathi if the police asked mandithe ndim'lande at a different location. I did that. She said her car was hijacked. I didn't know...until I heard that her car killed umntana omncinci. And that child happens to be her ex boyfriend's daughter." Lubb: "yoooh!" Ciki: "I wanted to report her so bad. But she threatened me...I can't do anything about it. I have a son and I can't let him be in danger." Lubb: "one day inyani izovela sweetie. You'll be okay." After an hour he got ready to leave. Ciki: "thanks for understanding. I'm sorry about breaking down...I'll make it up to you." Lubb: "hayi akhongxaki love. Just get better okay?" He said goodbye and left. Lungelo was asleep in the car. Lubb: "umntu anga krwitshwa afe ukhona." He woke up. Lungelo: "what did you get? Ndiva ekhala ndaqomba andifun kwa phazamisa." Lubb: "let's head over to Smith. She confessed." Lungelo smiled. The y drove to Smith's house and played the recording. Smith: "this is big." Lungelo: "we have officially nailed her." Smith: "nah. I need to get one more thing. The person who 'hijacked' the car." Lungelo: "where will we find him?" Smith: "you'll have to go to her place lungelo..." Lungelo: "please don't make me do this..." Lubb: "I can't go because ndim'thukile, she'll be suspicious if I go to her all of a sudden." Smith: "you don't have to do anything. Go when she's out of town." Lubb: "search journals, her study everything." Lungelo: "you want me to break in her house?" Lubb: "we'll duplicate her key so that you don't feel like a criminal." Lungelo: "I don't know.." Lubb: "look Lungelo. We're almost there. I'm sure lomjita needs something k'le

ndawo akuyo. If we get his contact and buy him. He'll spill the beans." Lungelo: "what if he doesn't need money." Lubb: "if he was rich. He wouldn't have helped her ngale way. Surely he needs money. We doing this for you." Lungelo: "fine. She's leaving tomorrow for Cape Town. Around 6 in the evening." Lubb: "good. Look for her keys, undijongele number zazo zonke and tell me I'll go have em copied." Lungelo: "okay. Just take me home now." Lubb: "ncaaw the little bunny bear is scared?" Lungelo: "just take me home." Lubb: "uzoba strong." Lubby took him home...

After our classes. Damian and I sat together at the library to study. Damian: "so I found a place..but I don't like the area." Me: "where is it?" Damian: "central. I went to check it out this morning and I wasn't impressed." Me: "have you tried looking around here?" Damian: "I don't have the energy actually. So I'll just take it." Me: "please just be patient. Why do you always take things you think you deserve? Look, I'll speak to Lukha. I have a house in Lovemore heights, nobody lives there." Damian: "nah, the last thing I need is to live in a big house alone. Thanks. I'll just look for some other place then. I'm kinda hungry.." Me: "let's go." We walked out the library and went to McDonald's. Damian: "I'm buying us both a McFeast. I promise you'll love it." We sat down and ate. It was quite big. Damian: "open your mouth and bite. No use acting like a lady, you're at McDonalds boo. Open." I opened my mouth and took a big bite. Damian: "nice." I had sauce on my cheeks. He laughed. I had to first swallow before I spoke. Me: "you are so mean." Damian: "don't you like my meanness?" He wiped my cheeks. Me: "no, this the first time I see you smile." Damian: "lies." Me: "for real..." He ate his burger. When he chew, you could see his jaws working. It looked so cool. Damian: "wha?" Me: "nothing." We finished our meal and left. Damian: "I was thinking of going to my dad in Durban for the weekend." Me: "I'm sure he'd like that." He took a picture of me. Me: "why?" Damian: "just...come let's take one together.." We took the picture. Damian: "can we go out? Like watch a movie, go to a club?" Me: "I can't Damian. I'm married." Damian: "then come with your husband. I'd love to meet him." Me: "I'll invite you some time. I'm sure he'd like to meet you too. I have to go." Damian: "okay. Bye." He went to his car. I went to mine. I drove home to cook and make a lovely dinner for my babe. He wasn't home as usual. I cooked. The nanny had put the babies to sleep. Although I didn't quite want that because seku late and Lutha will wake us up ekusen. She left to go home and I was left to finish up le ndiyenzayo. Hours later I heard the car go in the garage. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hello." He coughed and went to the bedroom. Hello? To who? I walked to the bedroom. Me: "hello?" Luks: "yeah, yinton ngok?" Me: "no kiss? How are you? Your day?" Luks: "weNa ubanjwe yinton lihle? Look I'm tired okay? Just give me time to settle please.." Me: "Lukhanyo, uqale nin ufuna settling time." My

phone rang. I took and went to the kitchen nday'phendula. It was Damian. Me: "hey buddy." Damian: "hey, I think I left my exam pad with you, it has my notes, I'm kinda stressing can you check for me." I looked through my bag. Me: "here it is.." Damian: "oh thank God. I'll take it tomorrow thanks." Me: "sure thing." Damian: "today, I had a nice time hey..thanks again." Me: "I had a great time too. I'll see you tomorrow?" Damian: "bye.." He hung up. Luks: "nguban lowo?" He was standing behind me. Me: "oh now you done settling?" Luks: "don't make me mad Lithembelihle." Me: "mxim." I walked away. He grabbed my arm and pulled me to him. Luks: "WHO WAS THAT??" Me: "ngu Damian!" Luks: "ufuna nton!!" Me: "his book." He stared into my eyes. Luks: "and today? What happened?" Me: "besifunda." Luks: "you're lying to me." I pushed him away, ndava ngempama. PAAAH!! I looked at him, holding my cheek. Me: "what the fuck's your problem!!!" Luks: "your attitude and behavior! You get drunk nooLubabalo, you spend time with men! Bubuhule banton obu Lihle! THIS isn't how MY wife should act!" Me: "so uzandibetha kengok Lukhanyo? Huh?" Luks: "benisenzantoni!!" Me: "we went out to eat QHA!" Luks: "you like making me angry ne Lihle." Me: "I'm not going to do this with you." I walked to the bedroom and took my keys. I came back to leave wabe eme emnyango. He locked and stared at me. Luks: "uyaphi?" Me: "out Lukhanyo." Luks: "hlala pha phantsi lihle sincokole as husband and wife." I didn't have any other choice. We sat down. Luks: "I know things are changing Lihle.. I know awukho impressed but nguwe wawufuna ndenze a legal job. I'm out there doing something right ndizodinwa because andiy'qhelanga. But at least I'm not feeding you blood money. Would you rather I stick to dealing drugs ndibelapha endlin all day long?" Me: "no." Luks: "then please understand babes. I'm not trying to spite you. I just need to find my feet k'le job and things will go back to normal. My temper is up and down the last thing I need is you spending time namajita. Don't do that." Me: "I'm sorry.." Luks: "no sthandwa sam, I'm sorry..I shouldn't have lost it.. I just don't wanna lose you..ngento ez'phambeneyo." He hugged me. He kissed my cheek. Luks: "lemme dish up for us...okay? Then we'll cuddle and watch tv." I nodded. He went to the kitchen and dished up. I forgot my phone there. I heard it beep. Then a knock on the front door. Lukhanyo went to open. I went to fetch my phone. Just an email from Mandy. I smiled at it. Lubby entered. Lubb: "molweni." Luks: "sho.." Lubb: "I came to speak to you about something." Luks: "what's that?" Lubby gave me a look. I knew right then I was being dismissed. Ndahamba ndaye roomin to call Mandy. Lubb: "I'm borrowing amajita. For a small task.." Luks: "that's it?" Lubb: "I'm sorry for last night." Luks: "uzowathin amajita?" Lubb: "come." He pulled him outside.....

Chapter 555

Friday morning Lubby was up by 4am. Showered and ready. The guys arrived at 4:30am. They looked sleepy and tired. Lubb: "we've got a lot of work to do. Rise and Shine!!" Stuja: "Ta Lubby its cold!!" Lubb: "oh why really? Let's get." They got in the taxi. Lubby drove his car to their spot. Lubb: "now, Chev told me, Lara usene problem ye corners?" Lara: "ewe Ta, k'la ndawo ndandidutyulwe kuyo. Kubab'hlungu when I use my arm a lot." Lubb: "its okay, you'll just be in the sidelines till ube grand.. Uhm, Wara, you can't control your car. Uy'loosile control izolo. Twice." Wara: "bendi under pressure boss." Lubb: "well you must learn to drive under pressure. How stupid would it be uthathe imoto iyogilisa ngayo? Hay man! Stuja, I want you to start 0 rotation." Stuja got in the car feeling cold and shivering. He spun the car around. Lubb: "hold it..." There was smoke in the air. Lubb: "let go!!!" Stuja stopped. Lubb: "epalin!!" He sped off drifted once and returned 53 seconds. Lubb: "that's wassup. Still slow as shit though. Iza Mandla, make me proud suhn. " Mandla got in the car. He spun it around. Then sped off to their point he spun again. Lubby checked his timer. Mandla was already on his way back. He screeched to a halt in front of them. Lubby smiled. Lubb: "38 seconds. I like you. Who thinks can beat that?" Everybody kept quiet. Lubb: "Lucky, tshona khona." Lucky went on his turn, all of them had a chance. By 7am. They were still busy. Lubby called Chev to bring food and drinks. He arrived. Lubb: "where's the burgers?" Chev: "they can't eat burgers. Or anything fatty. Toasted sandwich and an apple." He took out the food and they ate. The guys rested. Chev: "so..did you speak to Luks?" Lubb: "yeah, he's just busy with work. He can't make it." Chev: "Work? Luks? That's like oil and water." Lubb: "not lately. He's into this new 'job' of his. Kinda makes me proud that's why I don't wanna disturb him." Chev: "I see..." Lubb: "I'm leaving. You'll take it from here." Chev: "sure." Lubby got in his car and left. He went to fetch his daughter from Zintle's place. She was ready to go to school. Lubby took Buhle's bag and they left. He went to his house and played with his baby. An hour later fed her and went to fetch his laptop to start working. She sat on his lap and held his phone. Lubb: "ungayifaki emlonyeni ke princess morrison." Buhle: "uh.." Lubb: "uphendula nton." She mumbled something in baby language. Lubb: "ndiright. Lonto uyaloqa ne baby? Pretty talkative lil beaut." She took the phone to her mouth. Lubb: "ha.a..yabona ke!" He took the phone and gave her a toy. She threw it away. Lubb: "uwoah." He carried on working for a couple of hours. Holding her in one arm. Eventually falling asleep on his shoulder. He went to put her down and back to work. Sylvia: "bhuti, ndikwenzel ukutya?" Lubb: "what time is it?" Sylvia: "kuzobetha u12 ngoku." Lubb: "yooh, liyabaleka ixesha ne. Nah, I'm going

out." Sylvia: "okay. Supper yona?" Lubb: "no thanks sisi." She left him alone. He called Lukhanyo. He didn't answer the phone. Lubby took his keys and phone. Lubb: "ndiyaphuma Sisi, cela undijongel Bubu. Ulele." Sylvia: "okay." He drove to Walmer park and purchased an iPhone 5 and a Macbook Pro. Then drove to the hotel. Thabang let him in. Lubb: "molo mjita." Thabz: "hello." Lubb: "I brought you these. Thought it might make life easier. Research wise." Thabz: "ndiyabulela bhuti. I really appreciate this." Lubb: "its only a pleasure. So bekunjan izolo?" Thabz: "great." Lubb: "did you tap?" Thabz: "we're not in a rush.." Lubb: "what? Its been YEARS. Damn bro." Thabz: "I know but ndifuna abe comfortable nam kqala.." Lubb: "ehh...what a gent you are...anyway, how far are you?" Thabz: "you can only see it when I'm done." Lubb: "oh...okay then." Thabz: "I know its lame but.....I think I like it." Lubb: "nothing is lame. Especially when it comes to jobs. Noba umntu utshayela istrato that shit aint lame, its to support family yakhe and you should never let broke people clown you about your job. If you collect garbage, you collect it with pride because xa umntu ezimisele entweni better be sure akaphelelanga pha." Thabang smiled. Thabz: "thanks.." Lubb: "if you need anything else. Call me." He wrote down his number. And Thoko's. Lubb: "nanku mntu wakho." Thabz: "haha, enkosi ." Lubby left him again and went to look for his brother. Thulani.

Jongizembe and Noma sat together and discussed their issue of not talking. Noma: "mnyen wam. Kodwa ke ngoku ayisena ncasa le uyenzayo. Kuthen nje ungathethi nam?" Jongi: "ucimba I'm a bad father kalok. Ndithini ke." Noma: "you're not a bad father Jongizembe. Ubunomsindo. And you acted irrationally. Sonke siyazenza mistakes asikho perfect." Jongi: "ndithini kengoku? The damage is done." Noma: "dear," she held his hand. Noma: "cela uxolo ku tata ka Thulani. He's not an unreasonable man. Thetha naye uxolise qha." Jongi: "okay. Fownela uThenjiwe abuye sizoya pha." She went to fetch the phone when there was a knock on the door. Jongizembe opened. It was two policemen. Police: "molweni tata." Jongi swallowed. Jongi: "ewe ke." Police: "we are looking for a Mpumezo, Jongizembe and Thenjiwe Manti." Noma came to the kitchen. Noma: "what? Why?" Police: "bakhona?" Jongi: "akekho uThenjiwe. Ndim lo, uJongizembe." Police: "sir, you are under arrest. For the assault of Thulani Lubisi. Anything you say can or will be used against you." Noma: "hayi bhuti khame kancinci!" They had already handcuffed him. Taking him out. They drove away. Noma phoned Thenjiwe who was not picking up her phone. Mpumezo arrived minutes later. Noma: "the police are looking for you mntanam." Mpumezo: "haibo mama! WHY?" Noma: "lento niyenze ku nyana ka Jeff. They just took your father!" She took her bag and packed a jersey and other things for her husband. Noma: "oh nkosi yam, nguban ozondisa!" Mpumezo: "masambe mama."

Noma: "they'll take you too!" Mpumezo: "suppose kakade nje mama. I'll just turn myself in." They took Nombolo's keys and drove away. Mpumezo: "zukhangele number ka Surprise efownin yam mama, call him uthi aze without imoto, uzok'landa noNombolo." Noma: "who's that?" Mpumezo: "uzambona mama, the minute he arrives." Noma: "why?" Mpumezo: "just his name says it all." They got to the station. Where Mpumezo turned himself in. Nomathamsanqa couldn't see her husband yet. Chances are, he wouldn't be out probably till Monday. She was worried and scared. After she called Mpumezo's friend and waited about 30 minutes. He arrived. A tall dark man, with scars on his face. He looked even scarier. It was a surprise. Surprise: "askies ma, uli olady l'ka Mpumezo?" She nodded. Surprise: "ndim uSurprise mama." They went to the car and drove home. He was actually quite talkative and supportive. Surprise: "subana worry wena olady. Bazaw'ba grand pha. Akho bad. Kuyancokolwa nje. Abekagwetywa mos. Hayi no. Kuse mnand." She was in no mood to chat but he went on and on about how he met Mpumezo. And they turned out to be best friends. Finally they got to Motherwell. And he gave her the keys. Surprise: "xa kukho into olady undichazele. Ndiyahamba ngok" Ma: "enkosi surprise." Surprise: "sure olady." He left the house. Thenjiwe arrived. Thenji: "baphi abantu?" Noma: "jongizembe ubanjiwe Thenjiwe. Uyafunwa ngamapolisa." She stood still and stared at her. Thenji: "hay njan!!" Noma: "kakuhle Thenjiwe. Mpumezo turned himself in. They will be back for you." Thenjiwe took her phone and called her daughter. She wasn't answering. She didn't know who else to call. Pumeza arrived. Thenji: "hayi Nomathamsanqa we have to do something!" Noma: "We? Thenjiwe, nguwe umntu ohamba estratweni ingathi ungumntana. I don't understand le behavior yakho. Ungu mama wecawa, njani uyolala endlin yendoda?" Thenji: "Nomathamsanqa, anditshatanga mna. And if ndiyamthanda uJeff, why does it bother you?" Noma: "uzok'respecter njani usenza lento? Uyomtakela? That is not how a woman should act. Now, don't get me wrong. Andiku judge kodwa khazame uziqoqosha sisi." Thenji: "awunothi awundi judge kodwa sow'qibile. Its like stabbing umntu um'xelele angophi." Pumeza: "hahahaaa! Good one dabawo." Noma stared at her. Noma: "Pumeza. Sibadala singaka. Asithethi nawe sisi." Pumeza: "hayi mama ndiyephi kengoku?" Noma: "to the room." Pumeza: "ndidikiwe kuhlale roomin mna wethu." Thenjiwe dialed a number. Thenjiwe: "hello?" Lubb: "molo ma." Thenji: "unjan lubabalo." Lubb: "ndiyaphila mama unjan wena?" Thenji: "ndi right...erh..." Lubb: "erhh??? Wha? Kukho ingxaki ma?" Thenji: "ewe..ndiyayaz bendi wrong ngothetha kakubi ngani. Ndicela uxolo." Lubb: "kwenzeke nton mama?" Thenji: "jongizembe no Mpumezo babanjiwe." Lubb: "oh? I guess that was long overdue." Thenji: "ndicela undincede." Lubby smiled. Lubb: "aaawww nganton mama?" Thenji: "kukho

possibility yoba-" lubb: "nawe ubanjwe ne? Wow. Now that's something.." Thenji: "yes." Lubb: "okay, uhm...I'll call you back. I'll see what I can do." Thenji: "enkosi bhuti." He hung up. Noma: "you are just something else." Thenji: "yinton ngxaki yakho Nomathamsanqa?" Noma: "kwalomntu ubumthuka ngulo umcela uncedo?!" Thenji: "Noma, ndicela uphume kwii ndaba zam tu?" Noma: "if lo Jeff ebekuthanda kangaka. Why hasn't he dropped the charges!! Usuka kuye kodwa usakhangelwa ngamapolisa." Thenji: "mxim." She went to her room. Pumeza: "mama. Kodwa ke noko ayikho necessary le uyenzayo.." Noma: "Pumeza mntanam. In life you must understand that bad actions have consequences. Kuthen yena ezoba scott-free abanye ba sufferishe." Pumeza: "nguban dan lo amfownelayo?" Noma: "ngu wele. Funeke sikhangele ilawyer Pumeza. Help me." Pumeza: "where can we get lawyers ma?" Noma: "andiyaz mntanam..fownela uLihle to ask."

Thando arrived in Port Elizabeth in the afternoon. His first stop was to his brother's office. He couldn't hide forever. As he entered the office. He walked straight to Lungelo who was on the phone he was surprised to see him. Lungelo: "Stanley, ima have to call you back." He hung up. Lungelo: "what are you doing here Thando! Does mama know ba use Bhayi!" Thando: "bhuti, ndicela urelaxe ne? No, mama doesn't know I'm here because ndifuna uthetha nawe." Lungelo: "hlala phantsi." Thando sat down. Thando: "I'm supposed to pay damages. To family ka Asanda. I collected some cash but iyashota because ndithenge something else." Lungelo: "what did you buy?" Thando: "I can't tell you that." Lungelo: "then I can't help you." Thando took out a box and showed him. Lungelo: "haibo Thanduxolo.." Thando: "I love her bhuti. I love her manyan...I can't explain it. I just wanna do things right." Lungelo: "this is a huge step mninawa. Its big." Thando: "I know. But I'm ready." Lungelo: "Thando, you're 19...you cannot be." Thando: "but I am bhuti. I know for a fact that andifun kwenza izinto eziwrong. I don't want no one else. I'm happy with her." Lungelo: "uhm....okay, look, we'll have to talk about this as a family because its going to require a lot." Thando: "are you going to help me?" Lungelo: "yes I'll help you." Thando: "enkosi bhuti." He got up. Lungelo: "ndizoba sendlinam this weekend. I'll call mama to come tonight." Thando: "okay. Ndizobuya late." He left for Zwide. He went to Asanda's house he was really excited to see her but he needed to speak to Mandla first. He knocked on the door. Mama ka Asanda opened. Ma: "molo Thando." Thando: "molo mama, unjani?" Ma: "ndiyaphila mntanam. Akeka buyi kodwa uAsanda.." Thando: "akhongxaki ma, bendifun uthetha nawe nobhuti Mandla." Ma: "come in. Mandla!!"Thando came in. Mandla came into the house limping. Ma: "ubuphi ek'sen?" Mandla: "ha.a mama pause. Und'khwazelan? Bendilele." He saw Thando. Mandla: "ekse kwedin." He sat down. Thando: "molo bhuti." Ma: "so ude wathetha nabantu

bakokwenu?" Thando: "ewe mama, ndisuka ku brother wam as is." He wrote down the address. Thando: "but there's something else endifuna ukuyicela kuni as abazali baka Asanda mama." Mandla: "yinton leyo?" Thando breathed in and out. His heart beat faster and faster. Ma: "simamele ndoda." Thando: "bendicela utshata uAsanda."....

Chapter 556

Mandla: "haibo. Thando. Unangaphi na?" Thando: "bhuti I know ba ndimncinci. And I can wait till whenever but I want to marry her.. I just can't....I'm sorry." Ma: "uhm...sowuthethile noAsanda?" Thando: "no mama. I just wanted permission kqala I know suppose kuza oomalume bam nobhuti but I had to speak to you myself first." Mandla: "uyazazi into oz'faka kuyo Thando? Akho jika ke ngoku." Thando: "andifun jika bhuti. I want her to be my wife." Mandla: "ma?" Ma: "kuzofuneka sithethe nabazali bakho kuqala. Akunozwa wena wedwa kalok bhuti, uyaqonda? This is really sweet of you." Thando: "I understand ma... I can wait. Mama uyafika namhlanje." Mandla: "khame, ndiyo fownel umalume." Ma: "myeke ndizom'fownela ngokwam Mandla." Asanda walked in. Asanda: "molweni." They greeted her back. She was dressed in warm clothes. Taking off the coat as she went into lounge. Ma: "bekunjan eskolwen sisi?" Asanda: "yuuh mama, I had a long day. Bingathi andisa buyi." She smiled at Thando. Mandla: "hm....uphi uZimasa?" Asanda: "ndizoya kuye ngomso. We're writing on Monday." Mandla: "oh. Alright ke. Ndizoku khapha." Asanda: "oh hayi bhuti khawuyeke." Ma: "xhoma inyawo sisi kaloku." Thando brought a foot stool. Asanda put her feet up. Thando: "awubawel irub?" Asanda: "hayi ndiright." She was blushing because her mother was looking at them. Ma: "hayi suqoshela mna." He took off her shoes. Mandla: "mna, ndizobuya late, ningandi lindi." Ma: "asina xesha lolindana nawe thina, awuhamb nakutya mos.." Mandla: "hayi mama, kuske kuthin? Ndiyam'bona uThando uyanonwabisa aphe ndlin." Ma: "uright asonwabise ube nohamba." Mandla: "andizothetha yazi." He walked out the house and went to boil himself water in his flat. He bathed and drove to Khanya's house. Mandla called her outside. Khanya: "babes.." Mandla: "hey, ndizok'landa fondin...yuuh k'yabanda namhlanje." Khanya: "Mandla, please don't be like this. I told you ingxaki umama akaphilanga." Mandla: "but sohlala noba yi 2 hours qha baby nje...uzandilambisa kengoku love? K'le ngqele?" Khanya: "uxolo Mandla, but if you can't wait then its best siyeke." Mandla: "ku grand khanya..ndicela okwe kiss ke?" She hugged and gave him a long passionate kiss. Mandla: "kodwa uyandibulala sisi...yeyes...just 30 minutes? Yhini na mntu wam." Khanya: "I'm sorry." Mandla: "ok ke. Bdizak'bona nin?" Khanya: "evekin love." Mandla: "weekend yonke andizok'bona!!?" Khanya: "sorry.." Mandla: "k

Khanya." He drove off. Sibulele (Her baby daddy.) Walked to her. Sib: "yee fondin!" Khanya: "ooohh!!! Iyawa yinton!" Sib: "nguban lomngqundu ozimisa apha!" Khanya: "what's it to you?" Sib: "everything! Xa umama womntanam esenza le shit! Uphi umntanam Khanya?" Khanya: "how are you gonna start caring now? Ngok'ya wawundiphika? Have you even paid for lomntanakho? Hayi man sundinyela Sibulele!" Sib: "yee fondin. I have a right to that child. Nangok ndizobona intwana yam!" Khanya: "xa uzobona umntana Sib, I'm not going to stop you but sungena kwi personal life yam!" Sib: "ndicel bona umntanam Khanya." They went to the house. Busi and Tia weren't home. Khanyiso was asleep. Khanya: "ulele ke.." Sib lay on the bed next to him. Picked up his son and put him on his chest. Sib: "yafana ne timer layo intwana yam mos..hello my boy..." Khanya was so disgusted. Now all of a sudden he wanted to be the perfect father? What about all the pain he's caused her? During the pregnancy? Her labor? Mxim.. She went to the kitchen and cooked dinner. Sib: "undiphakele baby. Ndizohamba ksasa." She was shivering with anger. She sent her sister a message: "sisi, ndicela ubuye. Uthethe noSibulele." Sent.

Mandla drove to their new working place. Lubby was waiting with the others. Lubb: "you're late." Mandla: "uxolo ta Lubby. Bendise busy nento zase ndlin." Lubb: "as long as you don't fuck on my time. Izani." He rolled out a paper on his car. Lubb: "we start right now." Lucky: "hayi Ta Lubby! Right now??" Lubb: "yes. I wanna test my team's performance. Mandla, you're the captain. Niqala apha, nguwe no Sthe. Kukho a black Velocity that lives in this street. Lomjita uphangela eKabega. He returns right before 6." Sthe: "uhm...so thina senzan?" Lubb: "I want you to bring me back that Velocity. Ziy3 parts eniz'needayo kuyo." Stuja: "what will we do to the body?" Lubb: "of the guy? Mnike imali yokhwela tshi." Stuja: "no I meant the car." Lubb: "Bring me back that Velocity. Stuja noLucky nina nibuya ne golf 6 here's your location. The security guards aren't that attentive. So ngu touch and go majita." Mandla: "sizisaphi?" Lubb: "wena uphuma ngapha. You'll drop it here. Wena stuja niy'beka apha. We'll work on it ngomso. The police will be all over the city." Sthe: "what if sibaqiwe???" Lubb: "I don't call you my ELITE group for nothing. If you ass gets caught. You on your own. Masiyen. You got 20 minutes!" Mandla took off the number plates. And drove off with Sthe. He was confident with a pinch of nervous. Mandla: "khaw'leza fondin." Sthe: "ima, nantsiya la awti..." They rolled down their balaclavas. Mandla: "misa phe mva kwayo." Sthe: " ima...I think uyamisa." The car stopped by a supermarket. Sthe stopped. Mandla climbed out with his gun and crowbar. But the car was unlocked. Mandla: "awe...yalahla lomjita." He got in. Guy: "hekse!!! Motwam leyo!!" Mandla: "eyphi???" He drove off with Sthe behind him laughing. They sped through New Brighton. Passing traffic lights. Swerving cars. Mandla stepped on his clutch and

switched gears turning a sharp corner. The tyres screeched. 5 minutes later the arrived at their destination and hid the car. He got in their car with Sthe and drove to Lubby's house. Lubb: "awww...that's my boys." They gave him the keys. Lubb: "did you remove the tracker?" Mandla: "the ntoni???" Lubb: "tell me you removed that motherfucking tracker!!!" He roared. Sthe: "khange utsho Ta Lubby.." Lubb: "YOU FOOLS!!!!!" He screamed. Lubb: "sambeni!!! Before I cut you throats. I swear if there are cops out there I will slice you for dinner!!" Mandla sped off to their location. Lubb: "vula!!" They opened the storage. Lubby unlocked the car and started disconnecting it. He broke it, smashing it into pieces then picked it up. Lubb: "tixa samben!" They quickly left the place. Lubby called Stuja. Lubb: "nihambe grand?" Stuja: "yebo." Lubb: "tracker?" Stuja: "uy'susile uLucky." Lubb: "good." He hung up. Lubb: "ningaphinde nindenzele le shit. Hullets yam is at an all time high thanks to thirst. The last thing I need sistress!" Mandla: "askies Ta." He drove back to his house. The 4 guys stood together. Lubby went to his cellar. Moved his couch and opened the basement. He jumped in and counted 40 thousand. Lubb: "Stuja!!" He came in the cellar and gasped quietly. Lubb: "gimme a hand. I don't know how Lukhanyo jumps in and out of here like a monkey." He got out. And closed the place. They went out. Lubby gave them their money. Lubb: "you did well gentlemen. Nangona you kind of disappointed me abit. We have to work on time management. I want you here ngo 4 eksen. Siyavan?" Mandla stared at his 10 thousand what would he do with it? He was shaking with excitement. Lubb: "mandla?" He looked up. mandla: "yes boss?" Lubb: "what are you thinking?" Mandla: "hayi akhonto boss." He already summed it up. He would fix his mothers' house first. Lubb: "get some rest. Cela ningabi late." They left. Lubby went to his daughter. Lubb: "my princess Morrison." He picked up his baby. Lubb: "awumkhumbul umama baby? Zohlala notatakho ne?" He kissed her forehead then packed her bag.. Lubb: "zandiqumbela qithi umamakho." They got in the car and drove to Summerstrand. He knew Lungelo wasn't around because of the mission he had. Zintle opened for him. Lubb: "hey dear, ugrand?" Zintle: "great.." She looked upset. Lubb: "and now?" Zintle: "nothing.." Lubb: "he's not doing it. She's out of town. He's just getting one last piece of evidnce to bring her down. Okay? Calm down." Zintle: "I thought he...." Lubb: "ha.a kalok lady. I know he did wrong ek'qaleni. But try to trust that uyak'thanda ubhuti. Here." He kissed Buhle goodbye and gave her to her mother. Zintle: "uBuhle boBabalo luka Yesu." Lubb: "LUBabalo babe, not Babalo." Zintle: "Babalo, Lubby." Lubb: "no sweets, you misunderstand the LU. Its a trademark." Zintle: "its her second name." Lubb: "we should've discussed that together Zintle. I am thrilled that its my name but at the same time bendicinga something abit western." Zintle: "uhm...sothetha later." Lubb: "did I say something wrong?" She

shook her head. Lubb: "sisathetha nje ngomntana wethu. Why you swerving me?" Zintle: "I just.....I'm a bit tired that's all." Lubb: "oh ok. But its okay though...the name that is.." She nodded. Lubby walked out the flat. Zintle sat down with her daughter. Zintle: "ndithini mntanam? Tell mommy what to do...I know you can't answer or hear me..but andiyaz ndingenza njan. Where do I begin?" Tears flowed down her face. She felt as though she was suffocating. She had to pick herself up and stay strong. Washed her face and said a little prayer. 'Our Father who art in heaven....hallowed be thy name."

I was home cooking dinner ndabe ndiz'xelele kuba ndizofaka washing ku machine and hang it eksen. Me: "honey, uz'khuphe zonke mpahla zakho ezimdaka ne?" Luks: "yes babe." Me: "nezi kwi basket yosbini?" Luks: "hayi kengok baby. You don't say." Me: "sweetheart please pause that movie tu? Kalok ndifuna ukwenza nto enye." Luks: "ima ke baby nditshintshe Lutha." Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molweni." Me: "hey..." Luks: "ekse. Kuhamban?" Lubb: "my nigga...ndizok'chazela later." I switched off the stove and went to the our bathroom. I took our washing basket to the other bathroom. Ndagalela phantsi. Sorting out the white clothing. Ndabe ndinukiselwa yinto esnaaks. I put in the white clothes first. My blouse, vest, the babies stuff, a shirt....wait. What's this? Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "yoh kodwa mntu wamuuu..." I walked to the lounge. Me: "what the fuck is this?" Luks: "what babe?" Lubby came to the lounge holding a piece of meat. Me: "LENA!!!!!!" I threw it in his face. Luks: "that is red lipstick, which is definitely not mine!! And it smells of woman perfume!" Lubb: "hayi man lihle this is mine!" He grabbed the shirt. Lubb: "I wore this on Monday, ndisiya kwi meeting eNewton Park. Geeesh." I was so embarassed. How could I even do that. Kuthen ndiske ndayi mess na. Me: "yours?" Lubb: "yes....mine. And the last time I checked ngu sisi owenza iwashing. Now why are you stressing yourself?" Me: "I'm sorry." Luks: "hayi baby mna shame I understand your freaking out. Entlek iproblem apha nguwe lubby." Lubb: "take that back.." Luks: "ndiyadlala nawe. You're my better half yayaz mos. Nyana wam ostrong. Ingqawa yam. My pillar and 560, fasti van die een." Me: "we get it." Luks: "baby, yiyeke la washing. Sisi ndizom'biza ayivase ksasa. Khas'phakele ukhe uhlale nathi siyakukhumbula thina. You always in a rush." Me: "let me just finish up phayana." I went back to the bathroom. Lubb: "you better start explaining before I smash your face into a wall." He whispered. Luks: "there is nothing to explain!" He hissed. Lubb: "I just saved your ass from a beating. You better start talking Lukhanyo or I'll replace lihle's hands with mine. Ndiku bethe unye." Luks: "ungenaphi Lubby? Why can't you sit down ujongane nezakho?" Lubb: "lukhanyo, yeka le shit uyenzayo." Luks: "I am not doing anything! It was a meaningless hug qha." Lubb: "and the other night?" Me: "what are you two

whispering about nide ningavi kukho umntu emnyango." I went to open. It was Pumeza. Me: "hey!!" Pumeza: "hi mntase! Hope I'm not too late. Its friday! Let's party!" Lubb: "HAHA Go Home!" She came inside. Pumeza: "today. Ndine stress-" Lubb: "khasibuze." Pumeza: "I don't need more stres-" Lubb: "as if you can afford to." Pumeza: "cela uthule ndithethe xesha lakho liseza." Lubb: "khamince impundu sisi ubuylele apho buvela. Sesi nez'dino as is." Pumeza: "andizanga kuwe." Luks: "please....can I watch my movie in silence. Baby iza kalok!" Me: "ndiyeza love.." Pumeza: "kanti ke tonight andiyi ndawo. I'll stay here kude kuse!! Whhooooo!!!" She yelled. Me: "my baby is asleep.." Pumeza: "oh xolo wethu mtshana. Help me open this bottle of champaign." Lubb: "eyy yazi uz'phethe Mxim bonanje." Pumeza: "andizok'hoya tonight. You're a mean bastard." Lubb: "YADA." Pumeza: "what??" Lubb: "You're A Dumb Ass." Lukhanyo laughed. Pumeza: "ucimba uyahlekisa? Mxim." Lubb: "at least my mouth don't stank." He changed the chanel. Looking absolutely relaxed. Pumeza: "I hope you feel better at night. Making stupid remarks so that you can build your low self esteem." Lubb: "still a dumb ass." He whispered. Pumeza: "awuhlekisi. Instead you're just pathetic...nobody thinks you're funny." Lukhanyo was still laughing. Lubb: "I don't give a single gram of fuck bonanje. Ndizok'nyel ub'suk bonke. You and your wet sticky weaves. Urg." Me: "okay that's enough! Pumeza come help me with supper." Lubb: "umjonge wethu Linki, angand'fakel Corowbel." Me: "no she won't." Lubb: "ndaziph kalok 'Utsula kubophe Indlu.' Eza mixture zabo. 'OoKwela Nali Donkey' 'Tshin Thiza Nanku Mntu' zonke ezanto zabo zingacacanga." Lukhanyo was holding on to him laughing silently till tears came rolling down his face. Bendingafun hleka nyan. But Pumeza umenzen uLubby bethuna? Akam'va tu. 🥰:v Thulani walked in some time later. We sat in the table, prayed and ate our dinner.

Chapter 557

Saturday kwafika usisi to do our washing. I showered and bathed my babies. Lubby took Luthando to his room to play. Uvelaphi eksen khona?. I wore white high waist tights. And a white corset. With a white platform wedge. Everything was nipped and tucked. That hospital gave me my figure back. I combed my hair and applied small make up. Wearing my triangle ear rings. Bangles and a thick gold chain. I took my watch to the lounge. Me: "khandinxibise babe?" Luks: "uyaphi lihle unxibe lewei!" Me: "out my love." Luks: "out where??" Me: "heee ubaby. Out shopping then ndiye ku Mandy and Rene for lunch that's it." He was jealous. I could tell. Me: "why unje Lukha? I thought you were having a Daddy Day with the kids uyolanda noChuma no

Thulani and Junior boo." Luks: "how can I relax lihle? Huh?" Lubby walked to the kitchen staring at me in surprise. Luks: "YOU SEE???" Lubb: "you look stunning." Luks: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "hayi Lukhanyo subanomona. Ungayonxiba uAll white wakho nje?" Luks: "hayi Lihle sihamba nani. Fuck this. Rhaaaaaa." Me: "why don't you trust me ?" Lubb: "ja! Why vele?" I could tell Lukhanyo was very stressed. He didn't want me to look pretty. He wanted me in sneakers and jeans oko. Luks: "zimbi ezinto uz'nxibileyo!!" I was so hurt. Akhonto indikhubekisa nje ngoxelelwa leyo. Ndiz'thanda kangaka impahla mna phinde uthi zimbi. My goodness you're breaking my heart. Lubb: "hayi uyaxoka kengok." I walked to the bedroom to wear my jeans instead as much as I didn't want to. Lukhanyo was my husband and I had to obey what he said. Lubb: "hayi lukhanyo ayikho le shit uy'thethayo yazi. Kuthen ukhohlakele nje? You know damn well. She looks cute kodwa you're putting her down. For nton sani?" Luks: "hayi lubabalo find a wife and you'll understand. I can't let my woman's curves be seen by every tom dick and harry! You can see her ass rock while she walks. She's as good as naked. Yazazi perverts out there!!" Lubb: "its NOT see through!! Wena when you met Lihle what was she wearing?" Luks: "tights! But kalok ngok sitshatile. Mngqundu lowo." Lubb: "you just hate the fact that anyone might see what you're playing with..." He took his glass and left him there. I wore faded skinny jeans in the place of tights. Lihle was with Lukhanyo. I took my bag and walked out, started the car and sped off. He called me immediately. I ignored the call. Lukhanyo undenza umakhulu qithi. And a child at the same time. How does that work. I went shopping by myself. 2 hours of retail therapy. Then went to lunch with my girls. I was still unhappy but smiled brightly and pretended all was great being a Mzinyathi wife. People who aren't in your shoes will always judge because they're never in the picture. They don't understand the situation because they are not exposed to it. You'll hear advice from everyone but have they actually felt your pain? No. Have they been through the shit you been through? No. Problem is as humans we judge. We talk. We hardly understand. Its difficult to know why you would die for someone. Why you would kill for someone. I have killed to protect my man. I have almost died for him. How do you decide to let go? All of that, just down the drain. Rene: "Lihle!!" I was so deep in thought I forgot ndihlel nabantu. Me: "hey bunny, I was just thinking some stupid stuff." Mandy: "what you thinking of babe?" Rene: "her hunk. Who else." They laughed. Me: "haha...ya'll crazy." I smiled. Me: "Mandy, how's your man?" Shifting the topic. Mandy: "he is wonderful! Peto. Yuuuh, he's so gentle, so warm. So bloody honest!" Rene: "about everything?" Mandy: "everything babe, he recently found out his ex has a child. His child. We're supposed to be spending the day together today but he said he wanted to get to know her better first not to just

overload her with everybody." Rene: "so this child...its really his?" Mandy:: "well his twin isn't the father. So it has to be his." Rene: "they both slept with her? That's just wrong." Mandy: "its ancient history. Plus I don't see how you sleep with two guys and not tell the difference. Soma is extremely different from Soso." Rene: "what if they dick size the same." I laughed. Me: "Rene you always on some sex tip!" Rene: "that is not a secret. If you love sex then that's that. As long as you don't bed hop and you stick to one partner." Mandy: "I too, don't see nothing wrong with staying faithful and being a freak to your partner." Me: "but Rene you don't have a man." She picked up her bag. Rene: "say hello to Billy!" She took out a pink Dildo I laughed out loud. Me: "WHAT THE FUCK!!" Mandy: "you are just sick and you need to get laid." Rene: "I would rather fuck myself than throw myself at men who don't give a shit about me." Mandy: "that's the spirit. But I'd rather be sexually frustrated!" We laughed. Me: "I don't know if I could have the guts to actually BUY it." Rene: "you guys got good men by your sides. I don't have one...I have needs too." Me: "let's find you a man." Rene: "no." Me: "I know this totally awesome guy. Please? He's just as lonely as you." Rene: "no. I don't want some loner ass." Me: "he's handsome too! Just meet him?" Rene: "fine!" I called Damian to come. He arrived after 30 minutes. He was wearing a white shirt tucked in orange shorts. Plus a very cute white formal suede shoe. The shirt was unbuttoned to the chest and he wore moonlight shades. Damian: "what's the emergency?" He didn't look like no damn student at all. Mandy: "her punanny." She whispered. I laughed and pinched her. Me: "hey Damian." We hugged. Damian: "hey." Me: "this is Mandy and Rene. Will you join us for lunch we just ordered." Damian: "yeah." Me: "weren't you going to Durban?" Damian: "dad is in London, he'll come see me during the week." He seemed excited. We sat down and started chatting. Me: "so Rene is a doctor." Damian: "oh. That's cute." Aiish. I forgot Damian was the most sarcastic, chilled out motherfucker in the whole universe. I couldn't try any longer, the ball was in her court nanku Ben 10 that looked her age. Or was he? Rene: "so what do you do?" Damian: "I partly manage my father's business in Cape Rd and I'm a student." Rene: "who's your father." Damian: "Owen Wilson." I choked on my drink. Me: "I thought your name was Damian SCOTT." Damian: "yes it is. Damian Scott Wilson." How did I miss this? Fuck. Phof mos akhonto, I don't have anything against his dad except that he sleeps with teenagers. Damian: "why Do you look so worried?" Me: "I've heard of his empire. Pretty big. Now I understand." Damian: "oh.." He ordered his food while we all chatted...

Lubby was on his phone all the time. He had to keep track of the progress. Lubb: "Stuja, are you done painting the cars?" Stuja: "ewe Ta Lubby, siz'tshintshile icolor. Siz'khuphile iparts nazo, ndizizise apho kuwe?" Lubb: "no. Lomntu uzaz'thenga kuwe.

I'll give him the number yale phone bendik'nika yona." Stuja: "sure Ta." He hung up. Luks: "next weekend yi birthday ka Chuma, k'leya ibeyeka Junior. I'm thinking siz'dibanise senze into enye." Lubb: "yeah that would be nice." He was still typing something on his phone. Luks: "theme?" Lubb: "Spongebob. Chuma loves his Spongebob." Luks: "spongebob is gay. I was thinkin more Ben 10." Lubb: "akho mntana wam uzobayi fan ka Ben 10!! Niks andifun nova!" Luks: "Batman? Spiderman?" Lubb: "bagrand bona." Luks: "are you even interested?" Lubb: "lukhanyo I'm working ne?" Luks: "working ???" They got in the car buckling the babies and drove to fetch Chuma. Luks: "hello nyana." Chuma: "molo tata." Luks: "unjan? Give tata a kiss. I missed you." Chuma: "ubuphi?" He kissed his father. Luks: "bendise msebenzin nyana wam." Chuma: "oh okay." Luks: "uziva njan?" Chuma: "ndiright tata. Lutha!!!" He screamed. Lubb: "Heeey!!!" Chuma: "molo daddy!" He smudged his cheek with a fat kiss and climbed over to the back. He sat in between the car seats. Lutha pulled himself up. Luks: "where we going?" Lubb: "some park. Losta naye uyeza nomntana." They drove to the park. Lukhanyo carrying Lutha. Lubby went to fetch and came back with Buhle. Thulani was with Luhle. Chuma ran in front with Junior. Lubb: "Alex should be here. Oh bethuna unyanam. Khumbula xa esith Papai." Thulz: "you can hardly understand the boy." Lubb: "as long as ehlala nam sidlale akayi hoyi enye. Ndivuma kwanto xa ethetha. The last time I was there, tuesday. He was learning English. Shame yazama ntwana yam. Qha ayifun nyan." Luks: "funeke bay'ncokolise kalok bona kqala." Lubb: "told them that." He checked up on Stuja again then Lonwabo arrived. The guys started talking for a couple of hours and played with their kids. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Luks: "yes?" Caller: "there's an emergency I need you to attend to right now." Luks: "I can't. I'm having a family day." Caller: "Lukhanyo this can't wait. I can't send it through because its wrong." Luks: "I'll come by later." Caller: "thanks." He hung up. Lubb: "and now?" Luks: "work stuff." Lubb: "work stuff?" Luks: "lubby please stay out my business. I don't disturb you when you design bridges." Lubb: "ok." They went to have lunch and bought hats. Thulz: "we must do this often. Ndaqala ubona uJunior ehleka. Its been months." Luks: "what's up dan?" Thulz: "eish...yasokola umama wale ntwana Luks...if I didn't realize it ngendingayazi. She's paralyzed and can't get a job." Lubb: "I know I don't like her at all but hayi noko ayisekho mnandi xa umntu esokola. I hope you helping her bra.." Luks: "wena wonke utsho." Losta: "egeza kangaka." Lubb: "you know better than anyone andim'gezel umntu ongena nto. That's just plain cruel." Luks: "aweee." They drove back home. Lukhanyo put his babies to sleep and started cooking dinner. Losta: "andide ndik'qhele ekhitshin yazi?" Luks: "khaniyekane nam nento zendlu yam." Lubb: "if we were still teenagers, bendizom'bully'isha. Bezopheka qhoo." Luks: "fana

nangoku uzohlala kwam ngenkani." Lubb: "xandihamba uyandilandela nje."
Lukhanyo cooked while the guys sat in the lounge talking. They ate an early dinner. Lukhanyo called me to come home immediately saying he had an emergency to get to. I wonder uqale nin ubayi ambulance. I came home just as Lonwabo left. Thulz: "I should also get going. Tata undibizile tonight." He left too. I was excited to see Chuma. I kissed him and sat down to chat. Wabe encokola emane ngothi jep kutatakhe. Luks: "babes..." Me: "hm?" Luks: "ndizosele ndihamba naye." Me: "uyaphi Lukhanyo?" Luks: "baby, ndifownelwe emsebenzin. There's a report that isn't going through because its wrong. Kufuneke ndiyoy'lungisa because kuyavalwa ngomso." Me: " yinton le ivalwa ngomso." Luks: "lihle please don't be difficult." Me: "I'm asking nje." His phone beeped. He gave it to me. I read the email: "Mr Mzinyathi this is Liza Meyers, please report to the office. It is an emergency." Oh.. I gave him back the phone. Luks: "they called earlier ndathi andikwaz ukuza kuba ndihlel nabantwana. Baby I'm trying here, I even cooked dinner for you to come home and relax. Can I please go fix this." Me: "okay. Ungabuyi late." He kissed my cheek. Luks: "Chuma uzobuya on Thursday. For his Birth weekend." Me: "bye sthandwa sam." Chuma: "bye bye mama.. Bona ngomso ne?" Me: "okay baby. Ndik'bekele nton?" Chuma: "ndifuna ilekese ne drink." Me: "yayitya ngok lekese? Bethe mamakho hayi njena." Luks: "ithi umamakho uk'qedela injabulo, awuzongatyi lekese wena." Chuma: "hayi tata." Luks: "awufun uba happy dan? Caba funeke uhlale still oko? Hayi mntanam ndik'thanda xa ungxola mna ukhaba ibhola." Chuma: "udaddy zond'thengela moto." Luks: "daddy spoils you rotten. Wazba uzoy'thin moto kodwa una 4." Chuma: "heeeee..." He picked him up. Chuma: "ima tata!!" He wiggled to the floor and ran to Lubby. He climbed on him, pushing the phone out his hand and hugged him tightly. Lubb: "I trust you to force your love. Ndak'thanda nam nyana va." Chuma: "thanda nam daddy." They left. I was so tired and cold but wanted to watch something. Took out my laptop and watched a series. Vampire Diaries. With my pink fluffy blanket. Me: "ithuliwe mpahla ecingwen?" Lubb: "yep.." His phone rang. It was Estella. Lubb: "babe." Estella: "hey bro..wassup?" Lubb: "nothing much...and you?" Estella: "you seem kinda mad about something." Lubb: "you haven't called me once this week.." Estella: "buddy, I'm running Your company. Its quite tiring and you know it. I'm sorry.." Lubb: "okay..so how's everything." Estella: "amazing. Bill is impressed with your designs. He said his wife is in Port Elizabeth and if its possible, could he have dinner with you. He'll be there for a few days." Lubb: "who's his wife." Estella: "some Pumeza girl. Loud and colorful." Lubb: "oh God please tell me she doesn't drive a Porsche Cayenne." Estella: "that's the one." Lubb: "shit." Estella: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "tell Bill I would be happy to join him for dinner with his wife and I am actually looking forward to it."

Estella: "is there something you wanna tell me?" Lubb: "nah.." Estella: "do you know her?" Lubb: "yes but I don't like her at all. Are you jealous?" Estella: "not really. Can we talk later?" Lubb: "what now!" Estella: "sweetheart I'm busy...please understand?" Lubb: "okay cool." Estella: "mmwwaahh!!!!" He hung up. I went to fetch my pillow to be more comfortable. For 2 hours straight we didn't talk. He was staring into space I was half asleep. Ndothuka when the babies woke up. I fed them both. Lubb: "bring them here uyolala wena." Me: "nah, I'm waiting for Lukhanyo." Lubb: "why?" Me: "I want to be awake when he arrives." I stayed up another 4 hours watching movies not enjoying them because ndifuna abuye lomntu. Now it was almost midnight, I heard a car park outside. Ndavele nda happy. But instead of the garage I heard a knock. Lubby opened. Thulani walked in. Thulz: "nawe linki sahleli? Ey lengqele." He sat with us. I lit the heater in the meanwhile and went to dish up for us again. Thulz: "yinton ngok fondin." Lubb: "nganton?" Thulz: "uphi uLuks?" Lubb: "I don't fucking know." They were talking in low voices I couldn't hear a thing. Thulz: "stop what you doing bra.." Lubb: "ndenzen Thulani!! He hissed. Thulz: "that staring! Its creepy.." Lubb: "ndinamehlo mos Thulani!" I brought the food. Silence. Lubby prayed for the food, we ate. I went straight to bed. Lord knows, I don't have the time for this. An hour later Lukhanyo came home. Thulz: "hayi Lukhanyo...ha.a sani." Lubby shook his head and went to his room. Luks: "what?" Thulz: "you better have a good ass explanation yoba uvelaphi." Luks: "Thulani, I explained myself before I left. Khandibeke xesha lobuya." Thulz: "ayithethi lonto fondin." Luks: "Thulani, ndithin ndiyeke umsebenzi? Should I bring you all to work with me? Ndithin? Ndiyeke lena iright ndibuyele ebugintseni?" Thulz: "no. Anditsho Lukhanyo..." Luks: "I just need a shower and sleep." He went to take a shower and went to bed holding his wife.....

Sunday morning Thando was up early. The family meeting with Asanda's family went really well. His mother knocked on the door. Thando: "come in." She came in and sat on the bed. Ma: "Thanduxolo." Thando: "molo ma." Ma: "uleli njan?" Thando: "okayish.. Wena?" Ma: "good. Lungelo tells me you want to marry Asanda." Thando: "ewe mama, I do." Ma: "thando, I know this baby thing is exciting. But kunzima my boy. A baby is expensive. I don't mind helping out, but the moment ubanomfazi you're your own man mntanam." Thando: "but I love her ma." Ma: "I know kalok nyana nje. I'm not saying don't marry her but at least wait a couple of years. Save a bit. For now focus on your baby." Thando: "ndilinde for nton mama? What will be the difference?" Ma: "you'd have thought it through. Uzotshata ngoku and 5 years down the line udikwe ngumntana bantu because you'll be a 24 year old lad ubone amanye amankazana umvise kab'hlungu. What you could do, is probably be engaged to her for a couple of years niyibone inihambela njani." Thando: "okay mama." Ma: "you

asked her yet?" Thando: "no." Ma: "are you nervous?" Thando: "kakhulu.." Ma: "relax love. You'll be okay.." Thando: "khome ndiyovasa." He got up and took a shower. Got dressed and went to Zwede. Mandla was laying in bed by himself. He had the day off from boss Lubby. He really admired him. Mandla boiled himself water and washed his body, got dressed and went to his mom's house. Mandla: "Ma olady." Ma: "ndiye cawen Mandla uyandilibazisa." Mandla: "ndicela umamele kancinci." Ma: "uxolo mntanam ndizoba late. Buya kwam. Love you!" She grabbed her bag and Bible rushing out. Mandla: "hehake Bawo. Asanda!" She just got up. She was not allowed to be part of the guild since she was pregnant now. So she stayed home. Asanda: "bhuti?" Mandla: "khavuke mntase sithethe." She was already up. Asanda: "okay." She started cooking Sunday lunch. Asanda: "so uthin bhuti." Mandla: "akuse ksasa for upheka." Asanda: "its sunday bhuti, plus ndizohamba after ndiye ku Thando." Mandla: "okay good, because ndicinga u-extender." Asanda: "extender ntonn bhuti?" Mandla: "indlu le sihlala kuyo. Maybe sivule lounge ne khitshi and re-do it. Ndifuna mama abe nela khitshi lase tv'in li black and white." Asanda: "bhuti. This is expensive." Mandla: "hayi imali ayongxaki mntase. Funeke kengoku ndilinde umama. Because sendinabo abantu for ukwenza le job. When its done. Ku paint(we) phandle. Then ndiqibezele nge flat yam. Fakel itile nomnyango.." Asanda: "okay bhuti. Yonke lento suppose uyithetha nomama though." Mandla: "nanku kalok unditsibe ndime aPha wemka." She laughed. Asanda: "she's late." Thando knocked. Mandla: "ey uyavuka kwedin.." Thando: "molweni bhuti." Mandla: "sho sho..." Asanda: "heyy..." Mandla: "ndisaya ku Wara ne. ndizobuya xa mama ebuya ecawen ndizothetha kakhle naye." Asanda: "Bye." Mandla left them together. Thando: "so unjan?" Asanda: "good. Wena?" Thando: "great." He kissed her cheek and gave her a slab of her favorite chocolate. Asanda: "and I was craving it just now. Thanks sthandwa sam.." She kissed him. Her pajama top showed abit of her belly. Thando: "ncinci kodwa lena baby." Asanda: "ndiy'thandaa ngeloxesha." He stood behind her and held the tummy. Asanda: "I think he's awake." Thando: "its a he?" Asanda: "I haven't checked babe. I want a boy though." Thando: "nam ndifuna ikwekwe. We must pray together for a boy. Kodwa ke even if yicherri it'll be okay as long as she's healthy." Asanda: "yuuh zoba protective wena ngaye." Thando: "kakade. She'll be daddy's princess." He kissed her neck. Asanda: "uzotsha ke apha. Kukho oil." Thando: "wenzan?" Asanda: "fried chicken." The baby kicked his hand. Asanda: "uyam'va?" He nodded. He was so happy. So excited. He didn't know what to do. How would he wait for the perfect opportunity to propose? Now is as good a time as ever. Thando: "sthandwa sam?" Asanda: "yes love?" He turned her around and breathed. Asanda: "waske wa nervous? What's up?" He knelt down on one knee. Reaching in his pocket. Thando: "Asanda... I know its only been months. But

I've grown to love you. Not only are you carrying my seed, but you're part of me. I love you. Regardless of the baby. You showed me how it felt to truly be in love. Something I have never felt. Something I don't ever want to feel with anybody else. This is US baby. I will never let go. Will you please marry me?" She looked at him, speechless. She was emotional and happy. Asanda: "yes." He kissed her swollen belly. Thando: "enkosi baby..." Entering the ring on her finger. He got up and kissed her. Asanda: "but what about my family. Bazovuma? And your brother?" Thando: "sendithethe nabo bonke mntu wam..my mom suggested we wait a few years." Asanda: "nam ndicinga lonto." Thando: "as long as you officially mine..." Asanda: "ndizotshisa apha ngenxayakho." Thando: "iza ndik'ncedise..." He helped her with the pots.....

Soso went to Zoleka's place to fetch Siphe in the afternoon. He enjoyed the time alone with his daughter the previous day. Today she was to meet the family. Zoleka got her ready. Siphe kept asking questions. Zoleka: "my love, you'll ask him when he arrives." Siphe: "uzofika nin utatam mama?" Zoleka: "he's on his way my baby." Siphe: "uzandiphathela nton?" Zoleka: "I don't know pumpkin." She never got annoyed by the billion questions. Children need to ask before they actually know. So snapping at a child because 'ubuza qith' is a bit harsh. Siphe: "mama?" Zoleka: "yes honey.." Siphe: "uzohamba nawe?" Zoleka: "hayi sweetie, uzohamba notata wakho niyobona makhulu wakho kaloku." Siphe: "oh." Soso arrived. Siphe: "nanku tata mama!!!" Zoleka: "yep! There he is." Siphe ran to him. Soso: "hello angel..." Siphe: "sohamba nomama?" Soso: "not today ntombam, mama une plans." Siphe: "plans zantoni?" Soso: "zizinto zoomama kalok nam andizazi." She giggled. Zoleka: "please make sure you feed her amayeza right after meals. Nantsi emergency bag yakhe. No fizzy drinks." Soso: "okay." He took the bag and left. Drove to his mom's house. She had cooked a lovely lunch and dessert. Soso: "okay, lets go in mntanam. You excited?" Siphe: "yes." Soso: "excited for what?" Siphe: "zobona makhulu." Soso: "ooh, so wena awukho excited for mna?" He tickled her. She giggled in his arms as they entered the house. Soma was already sitting there waiting. The look on his face. He was actually smiling. Soso: "that is unc-" Soma: "tata....she can call me tata." Soso: "Somangaye." He warned. Soma: "tata said we share. Right? Then we share the title." Dad: "this isn't the time for arguing about this." Soma: "we not arguing tata, just setting the record straight. Its what you said." Dad: "Soma, the last thing we need is to confuse the child." Soma: "baby are you confused?" She lay her head on Soso's shoulder. Ma: "you two need to talk this through. Sappha umntana Soso?" She took the child from him. Ma: "hi sweetheart. Can you bake cupcakes?" Siphe: "nope." Ma: "uzoncedisa makhulu ne?" Siphe: "makhulu uzokwenza icupcakes?" Ma: "for my little angel, of course!" They

went to the kitchen. Vuyisile left the men alone. It was silence after that. Soma looked at Soso with a satisfied look. Soma: "she looks like me..." Soso: "don't you fucking start!" Soma: "what, you intimidated now?" Soso: "intimidated! You fucking fool, ndinguwe!!" Soma laughed. Soma: "I'm just pulling your leg. Why are you always aggro. Damn." Soso: "ndizoya for DNA tests. Soma, get the hell out of my things." Soma: "jonga, Soso, its not gonn make a damn difference. We're of the same seed." Soso: "I really hate you right now Soma. Manyan." Soma: "love you too..." He said sarcastically. Soma: " I'm backing off Soso. If you want this all to yourself then fine. Be the dad. Mna ndizoma in the sidelines." Soso: "I don't mean cut yourself off like that. But you always try to steal my happiness. Its like you tryna get me back for what I took from you." Soma: "Soso, I'm not trying to get back anything. Fighting about umntana isn't going to help. But ke as the elder....I understand and I'll give you your space." Soso: "you playing?" Soma: "I'm being for real. Congratulations on being a father." He hugged him. Soso: "but sobabini mos Soma, we could play that role." Soma: "I want her to know the difference Soso, the reason iyi mess lento was because of dishonesty. We have to find a way for her asohlule." Soso: "dude, our parents can't even differentiate." They laughed. Dad: "I heard that!!" He yelled from the bedroom. Soma: "we'll think of something." He looked at the bracelet on his arm. It was identical to the one Soso had. His was red. Soso's was blue. But they've switched it before. Soma: "unguban wena?" Soso: "nah I'm blue." Soma: "okay." Ma: "supper's ready!" Soso: "finally..." Soma: "I'll take her for a walk so long." Soso: "you'll take her for the walk, after we're done eating Soma." They sat down as a family. Their mother prayed. Dad: "itya Soma. Ndingekak'faki shlangu." And for the first time in his entire life Soma picked up the spoon and ate. Just before Soso.

Chapter 558

I was cooking for dinner on Sunday. Lukhanyo had been on his laptop all day. Lubby was with the babies. After he put them to sleep, helped me with preparing the food. Thulani was bathing. I wanted to leave with my friends kodwa I know they won't let me. Lubb: "lihle.." I snapped out of it. Lubb:"why you always miserable and deep in thought ngathi une stress semali." Me: "zizinto zesikolo wethu nothing much." It was Lukhanyo, he was the one making me like this. Ebevela phi izolo? His answer was simple: 'Work' khangaphinde athethe. Mandy and Rene walked in. Mandy: "molweni. We came to kidnap your first lady." Lubb: "she's all yours.." Me: "andika qibi upheka." Lubb: "I'll finish up ambonxiba." I went to the bedroom ndabendisoyika uphoxwa kuthwe what I can and cannot wear in front of my friends that

would be embarrassing. The last thing I need is their pity. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "wahlala phantsi mfazi? What's up?" I was sitting on the floor. Me: "cinga into yonxiba." Luks: "this is cute. K'yabanda phandle for ilokhwe." But the girls bebenxibe iilokhwe. He gave me black skinny pants and a white top. Me: "ayizongena le top xa usithi k'yabanda." Luks: "nxiba le jersey ke." Me: "can't I just wear a dress?" Luks: "its cold." Me: "ndizogodola ndiyeke." Luks: "uphinde uphethela mna ingqele?" I wore the black pants and a white baggy shirt. I tucked it in and wore a black ankle boot platform. I took my scarf. Luks: "faka jersey." Me: "nah, ndigrand." He wasn't happy but he kept quiet. Me: "ikhona ofuna uy'thetha." Luks: "nizoyaphi?" Me: "out anywhere wethu." Luks: "what time you coming back?" Me: "late." Luks: "whens late." Me: "awukwaz buza kalok wena. It depends xa ndidiniwe. Your late is lam." Luks: "I was working." Me: "right." Luks: "lihle, do we have some sort of problem?" I brushed my hair ignoring him. He stood behind me and held the hair. Luks: "ndiyabuza." Me: "let go of my hair." Luks: "answer my question." Me: "ufuna ndide ndibenomsindo ne Lukhanyo..you testing my patience." Luks: "so awuzondiphendula?" Me: "we have guests." Luks: "to hell with guests. Ndiyoba vuthulula bonke bemke apha. This is OUR house." I got up. Me: "cel'usuke ndlelen yam ndiqithe." Luks: "yeeyi!" He warned. Me: "do it. Hit me Lukhanyo. So that your brothers hear how you treat your wife behind closed doors! Hit me so that ndibeyi topic of discussion ndihletywe zi tshom zam! Ndibethe!" Luks: "uyonga phumi k'le room sengathi awuna mbeko nje. Kuthen zothetha nam olohlobo nje!!" Me: "fuck you. And your stupid ass job. Unoske uthathe nempahla zakho uyohlala khona because here-" ndava ngempama. PAAH!! He closed and locked the door. Luks: "jonga wena...sundiqheli kaka uyandiva?" Me: "mngqund wakho Lukhanyo." He slapped me again and held my head. Luks: "don't fuck with me....you would hate what you see!" I pushed him away wanditsho ngenye. He held his fist by now. Luks: "ndiyoku faki nqindi uyeva?" Someone banged on the door. I got up slowly and looked at him. Me: "you hit like a bitch." He grabbed my neck and choked me. Luks: "uthini!!" I stabbed my nails into his arms. Luks: "ARRRR!!!!" He let go. Big mistake. I slapped him and hit him. Me: "why!!! Why do you want me to be like this!!!!" He was shocked. I took an ornament and broke it in half. My hands were shaking. He was on the floor staring at me. Luks: "put that shit down!" Me: "make me." I breathed. I sat on his chest kneeling on his arms. Luks: "Lubabalo!!!!!!" He screamed. They broke the door open. Lubb: "Lihle!!!" Me: "phuma apha Lubby." Lubb: "andizokwazi Lihle. I can't let you do this to my brother." Me: "oh, so kumand xa ekhaba mna?" Lubb: "that don't mean you must kill him!" Me: "I'm not killing him. I'm teaching him a lesson." I held his chin up. Lubb: "Lihle!!!" Luks: "get her off me!!!" Me: "I'll stab your eyes out. I dare you to touch me." Sizwe walked in calm as ever.

Sizwe: "mntanam.". He pulled me off Lukhanyo and took the broken glass. Sizwe: "kwenzeka nto sthandwa..." Luks: "she was trying to kill me!! Ta Seez, lomntu needs medical attention! In a mental hospital!!" Lubb: "unless you did something to her. Bengasoze abenje lukhanyo." Luks: "whose side are you on!!" Lubb: "nobody's. Its just...damn bro. Uk'bethe nyan, jonga you've got marks." Sizwe: "mabahambe abantu abalapha. I wanna talk to Lihle no Lukhanyo." Lubby left with everyone else. Sizwe: "ayikho le shit niyenzayo! Phakath kwabantu still! Ndifuna oy1 athethe ingxaki yakhe. We're sorting this out NOW." Luks: "Ta Seez. Ndim oqalileyo." Sizwe: "uqale nton Lukhanyo." He was boiling with anger but kept himself calm. Luks: "ndimbethile uLihle." Sizwe: "why." Luks: "I hate how she disrespects me. She always tries to provoke me. And Lihle unento entsha yothanda uhlala namadoda. Anxibe fancy." Sizwe: "lihle?" Me: "akandiniki attention tata mos uLukhanyo. He's always out and about abuye nge ntseni! Then he has a problem of me nges'nxibo sam. If I say one thing. He hits me!" Sizwe: "both of you niyaxoka. Qalani ek'qalen. If you wanna act like babies, I'll treat you like babies. Lukhanyo. Ndimamele." Luks: "the girl I'm working with is my ex. Lihle hates her, but at least I'm doing something legal and I enjoy my job." Me: "you never pay me attention, always you try to control me. Ever since she came into the picture, you have this dishonesty. You don't talk to me, or even show me ba usandithanda." Luks: "baby mos ndine stress. I know its not the same anymore but I'm trying my best nam. I cook, I look after the kids to give you a day out. Ndicela uy'bone nam effort yam." Me: "could you try being less controlling then? Let me do what makes me happy?" Luks: "I can try...I'm not promising." Me: "and stop coming home late?" Luks: "I will stop if you will help me with my work. Nawe ke ndicela ubese ndlin by 8 in the evenings." Me: "weekends off?" Luks: "okay, weekends off. Family time." He pulled me in his arms. I hugged him. Luks: "kodwa undibethe kab'hlungu wena." Me: "my cheek still hurts." He pulled back and kissed it. Luks: "I'm sorry." Me: "I'm sorry too." Luks: "and I love you Ma'mzinyathi wam.." Me: "nam ndiyak'thanda Bhele." Sizwe: "ibinzima kelonto mhlawmbi?" Luks: "no, not really.." Sizwe: "nizondenzela istroke nina nobabini." We laughed. He walked out. Luks: "so what are you going to wear?" Me: "iright wethu lento." Luks: "it looks hot babe, no lie." Me: "andisafun hamba though." Luks: "akho ngxaki. We could sit here together and relax. Our quality time." He kissed me again and we changed into our comfortable clothes. I wore his grey jumpsuit and jersey. He wore the black one and a sweater. We both wore socks.. Luks: "baby mna kuthen ndingenazo ezi zishushu like ezi zakho." Me: "azikho ezamadoda." He snatched one. Me: "zonxiba le ipink na?" Luks: "ewe. Ndagodola. Come babes." I got in next to him. Me: "babies asleep?" Luks: "yep.." We sat on the floor and started talking again. He told me about his work and

what he did. I told him about school and Damian. Wabe ehleka. Luks: "khandibonise pic yakhe." I showed him the pics we took. Luks: "hmm....uthi uActor kweyphi movie ke?" Me: "ufana nalo bendim'bukele izolo ku Vampire Diaries." Luks: "he's okayish shame. Akakho bad." Me: "awusena mona." Luks: "indoda ayiyincomi enye kalok tshin baby. Kha-lyte sibukele kalok mntu wam." We lay on the bed and watched from the beginning.

Thabang and Thoko were at her house playing a game of Monopoly together. Thoko: "you're really good at this." Thabz: "haha...for years ndiyidlala." Thoko: "tell me about you...you're so quiet and down to earth. Its quite attractive." Thabz: "you start.." She put the game away. They sat on the couch. Thoko: "well, ndakhuliswa ngu makhulu. Well you know grannies. They believe in feeding you." Thabz: "oh ndiyabazi." Thoko: "yeah, ndikhula ndimngaka ke. I was bullied at school teased a lot. Ndithanda uhlala ndedwa. I didn't play no sports either ndandi depressed oko. In high school it got worse, ndandigezelwa everyday and my comfort was food. I ate to feel better about myself. I believed food was my only friend. I started getting sick, doctors suggested ndi lose iweight because ndandingasa phefumli nakakuhle. Ndahla kancinci kodwa still ndayongena eUniversity and met Busi. Saqala sazi bestfriends ever since.." Thabz: "boyfriends?" Thoko: "I never had one." Thabz: "don't lie. Unayo nje ngoku." She blushed. Thoko: "about you?" Thabz: "ndicela ungandi judge?" Thoko: "I won't." Thabz: "ndisuka etrongweni." Thoko: "what for?" Thabz: "rape." She shifted uncomfortably. Thoko: "what happened?" Thabz: "I was friends with This girl and guy. Bedyola...things were great for them they were good together, sithanda uhlala soy3 yabo I had a backroom ndandim'boleka umjita, cuz his father would never let them sleep endlinakhe. I didn't mind because I hardly used that room. Months later, yafika le cherri ithi mandim'vulele iroom. I open ke nyan as usual, singene...andibalisele ba she broke up with this guy yena udikiwe nguye because he's a cheat. Wabe elila ke ndamcenga wethu amxolele amajita are just like that awacingi..she asked me to sleep with her. Ndathi hayi. Wandicenga manyan, andavuma. Wandenzela itricks lomntana engafun Phuma wathi uzofownela utanci wakhe he was a policeman. Ndaphela ndivuma kuba ndisoyika." We had sex. Ubsuku bonke elele pha, endikhwela esithi uyandithanda. Ndathula. Next morning, mos andikhose moodin mna, yena esekwasayi zolo. Ndam'chazela ba andimfun. She dressed and left enomsindo apparently I used her ngoku ndiyam'tshintshela. Khange phele ne mini ndazobanjwa. I spent the past 6 years behind bars. Ndizoqala uphuma recently xandifika, andisena khaya. It was burnt down to ashes. I can't find my little brothers remains. I have no idea wayephi yena...so that's somehow makes me. That's my story." Thoko: "hayi Thabang ikhohlakele lentombazana! Did you try defending

yourself? In court?" Thabz: "how do I defend myself when my sperm is found in her? All she had to do was cry rape." Thoko: "I'm soo sorry.." Thabz: "its ok." Thoko: "no Thabang it isn't...if you ever need to talk I'm here..." Thabz: "I don't ever want to talk about this ever again. I blame myself. If I had used protection, been a little nicer, made her bath. Maybe it would have turned out different." She hugged him. Thoko: "kuzolunga va? Its going to be okay.." Thabz: "thanks." He kissed her lips. She kissed him back. Thoko: "so...what now.." Thabz: "Lubby is helping me out with a business. But ndifuna usuka kwalapha eBhayi. Start off somewhere new. I don't want to be here anymore." Thoko: "bucinga phi?" Thabz: "uhm, maybe East London." Thoko: "uhamba naban?" Thabz: "well I'll move my gran over to that side in a home. And my girlfriend will visit me every weekend." Thoko: "I don't do long distance relationships." He stared at her. Thoko: "ndihamba nawe." Thabz: "but what about the business you just started?" Thoko: "the business belongs to Busi. I was helping. Plus your business will need an accountant right?." Thabz: "are you sure about this Thoko?" She kissed him. Thoko: "ndiyayaz its too soon but I'm taking a leap of faith. If we don't work, I could always come back." Thabz: "I'll make it work baby. It definitely will."

Monday came and went. Tuesday was a windy day. Late afternoon Lubby drove to Liya's house. She was with her friend Somila. Somi: "so, how is he?" Liya: "so supportive shame. Qha ke andina xesha laleyo mna. I can't wait till this month is over. Kanti can't I get a C section?" Somi: "ha.a peto, linda wena sow'za qiba. You really don't want this baby huh?" Liya: "Somila, my life is falling to pieces. I get tired quicker! Suppose ndiqiba ezi assignments how can I?!" Somi: "uzoyek uthand incanca." Liya: "its not funny Somila." Somi: "kodwa ke nyan my petla. At least qiba kwakho uzala life will be back to normal." Liya: "and I thank God." Somila: "so that you can bonk Siviwe." Liya: "hayi man. Sies. Did I tell you he named the baby." Somila: "khangath ngu Luyanda?" Liya: "ewe...luyanda uthando lwam for wena. Zange nday'hleka bethuna yagula lamfana." Somila: "u-inlove umntana bantu. And uyakonwabisa shame." Liya: "he's an idiot babe..." Somila: "heee peto, ndak'balisela? UMbali mos wayekhona ngok Zintle wayezala. Phof she went to see the babies. But-" Liya: "babies? But ngumntana omnye nje." Somila: "hayi tshomi, there's two." Liya: "ha.a Somila. Mbali wathi kum a BABY. Not two." Somila: "tshomi, ayithethwanga ndim. It was supposed to be a secret." She whispered. Liya: "so uphi kengoku omnye?" Somila: "waphisa ngaye mtshana. She had two girls qha ke sis'wakho ebesokola kuba wagxothwa yindoda yenu. Lo wesbini ngu Babalo. Ungay'thethi Liya. I doubt ubrothers yayaz lonto. Ndakwaz wena unobu kati qithi yimikhwa yakho kwak'dala leyo." Liya: "hayi andizoy'thetha mtshana." They heard a knock. Liya: "ngena." Lubby

walked in. Liya: "ufuna nton ngoku." Lubb: "ndizobon mntanam Liya." Liya: "lubabalo, akekazalwa!" Lubb: "so? Uxolo sisi." He pushed Somila out the way and sat next to Liya. Lubb: "bekhe wakhaba?" He put his head on her stomach. Liya: "No." Lubb: "buyil kwa Gqirha?" Liya: "last month bendipha Lubabalo!" Lubb: "sundixhaya kaloku. Qhubekekan ngencoko yenu, andizanga kuni kakade." Liya: "I don't want you here. And subasaz'attacher kulomntana because uya eTranskei ku makhulu. I need to focus on myself now." Lubb: "TRANSKEI?? Unxilile Liya. Hayi usele shame. Ba awum'fun umntana mnike mna!! This is my flesh and blood!" Liya: "lubabalo, I have made up my mind ne." Lubb: "hayi Liya! Hayi andivumi tu!!" Liya: "its not your decision!" Lubb: "I never forced you to get pregnant Liya, when we were fucking, ubungandi nqandi!! I want my child!!" Liya: "just get out!!! Hamba!!!" Lubb: "Liya, calm down! You're stressing the baby!!" Liya: "to hell with the baby!! What about me?? Why yonke into funeke mna ndive kabhlungu and accommodate everybody else! My life has changed ngenxa YAKHO! Yours stayed the damn same. Kuthen funeke yonke into oyifunayo funeke ibeye yakho!! No man fuck you Lubby. Ndidikiwe nguwe. When the baby is born, sure case I'll tell ya. But uyahamba ke qha. Ayitshintshi lonto. Stay with your Buhle no Babalo uyeke uLuyanda wam!" Lubb: "Babalo? Nguban Babalo?" Somila: "uhm, I have to go.." She ran out the house. Liya: "suzobuza kum." Lubby stormed out and sped to Summerstrand. He went up to the flat and waited for Zintle. Khaya opened up for him. Khaya: "uscarce Ta Lubby." Lubabalo was too angry for chit chat. Khaya: "ulinde Lungelo? Is that why unomsindo?" Lubb: "shut.....the fuck up Khaya." He hissed. Lubb: "nguban uBabalo!!" He was boiling in anger. Khaya: "ubani bhuti?" Lubb: "don't you dare!! Play dumb with me!!" Khaya: "hayi bhuti...mna...mna andazi niks bhuti" He stuttered. Lubb: "Khaya..." He breathed. The door opened. Khaya dashed out immediately. Zintle stood there confused. Zintle: "uthen kehok lo ebaleka ngath uleqwa nge sabhokwe. Hello Lubby. Ulele uBuhle?" She checked the bedroom. Zintle: "lubabalo? Uphi umntana?" Lubb: "Babalo. Explain. Now." Zintle: "what are you talking about? Nditshilo kuwe ndath its B-" Lubb: "suxoka man!!!" She swallowed. Zintle: "lubabalo you're angry...please calm down." He stood up and walked slowly to her. Lubb: "lady...you better start talking and you better start talking as of Now!" .

Chapter 559

She was crying by now. Zintle: "babalo is our Buhle's twin." Lubb: "what?" His anger long gone. He hated it when she cried. It broke his heart. Lubb: "buhle has a twin?" She nodded. Zintle: "I couldn't....I couldn't take care of them both. So I gave her

up...wathathwa yenyi couple ehlala eMagxaki. I hate myself for what I did...it was wrong...I sh-" Lubb: "no Zintle...don't do this to yourself." He hugged her... Lubb: "is this why ungayeki ukuya kwi therapy?" She nodded. Zintle: "I wanted her with me too..naye ndiyamthanda.." Lubb: "do you know where we can find them? Number or something?" She shook her head. Lubb: "Zintle you gave my child away to strangers?" Zintle: "I'm sooo sorry Lubabalo." Lubb: "we have got to find a way to get her back. Masiqale sbhedlele esi wabeleka kuso." She washed her face and they drove to the public hospital. A nurse attended to them. Lubb: "usakhumbula unurse wayekuzalisa?" Zintle: "yes I do.." She called out a name and they looked for her. The nurse was busy with a patient at that moment so they went to wait. An hour later she came to them. Nurse: "molweni. Can I help?" Zintle: "molo sisi, ndim uZintle.." Nurse: "Zintle?" Zintle: "I gave birth 5 months ago. 2 baby girls." Nurse: "hayi Zintle! I now remember. Unjan sisi? Uphi ubaby?" Zintle: "ushiyekile sis. Uhm, lona ngu tata." Lubb: "ndicela ubuza uphi umntanam mna." Zintle: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "no zintle." Zintle: "sisi, sicela number yala mama wahamba noBabalo." Nurse: "uMrs Bhatyi? Lowase tinar?" Zintle: "yes." Nurse: "I'm sorry girl. Andizokwaz unikezela nge information yezinye iipatient." Lubb: "patient?" Nurse: "yes..she used to be a patient here, wazala iStill born." Zintle: "then she offered to take care of one. Ndamnika uBabalo." Lubb: "nurse...is there anyway you could kind of twist this whole thing. I need my child." Nurse: "yoh andikwaz tu bhuti." Lubb: "I will pay." Nurse: "andiz'thathi bribe mna." Lubb: "10 thousand just for address." Nurse: "sorry." Lubb: "15." She looked at him. Lubb: "20? I'm desperate here." Nurse: "fine. If you can get it ready in an hour. I'll bring you the address, her phone number. Nibuye nime kwela cala. ." She walked away. Lubb: "ndiyabuya ngoku. Amboma pha." He left the hospital to go fetch the money. Coming back 30 minutes later. They waited for the nurse who gave them a paper. He gave her the envelope looking at the paper. He dialed the number in front of her. Lubb: "hello, Mrs Bhatyi?" Caller: "yes?" He walked out to his car. Lubb: "uyaphila sisi?" Caller: "ndithetha naban?" He heard a baby cry in the back ground. That was His baby. Then a male voice: "thembakazi get off that damn phone uhoye lento man!!" He hung up. Zintle: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "masambe!!" He drove out to Kwa Magxaki. Following directions and then the address. Finally stopping at a peach house. He heard screaming and shouting inside. Lubby knocked on the door. It opened. A dark man with a beard stood there. "What do you want!!" Lubb: "ndicela ungena?" Guy: "kukwam apha!!" Lubb: "jonga andifun drama ke namhlanje. Vula umnyango sithethe nje ngamadoda." He let him in. Lubby looked around the house. Lubb: "kukwa Bhatyi apha?" Guy: "no. They moved out 4 months ago." Lubb: "shiit!!! Awubaz baphi?" Guy: "they said something about moving to King Williams Town,

mama walantombi beneed uncedo ngomntanabo. Andazi wethu. Ufunani?" Lubb: "umntana wabo?" Guy: "Yes Maan! They had a baby! What do you want!!" Lubb: "gama lalendawo bakuyo!" Guy: "andibazi mos mna." Lubb: "well you better find out.....and andik'celi." He stared into his eyes. Guy: "or what??" Lubby walked out without another word. He was hurt. He just wanted his daughter in his arms. He drove back to his house and went to Buhle's room. Zintle: "Lubby." He wanted some alone time with his child. Zintle: "what did he say." Lubb: "they moved away. Abasahlali pha." Zintle: "abayazi singam'fumanaphi?" Lubb: "no... Ndizobuyela ngomso." He sat on the bean bag with Buhle. After some time he had calmed down but couldn't stop thinking of what the other was doing. Where was his little Babalo? Was she well-fed? Warm enough? Happy? Lubb: "ndik'goduse?" Zintle: "yes.." He got up and they took his big car, zintle drove to Summerstrand. Lubb: "can I keep her? For the night? Ndizom'buyisa ngomso." Zintle: "okay." He put Buhle in her car seat and drove to Motherwell.

Jongizembe was sitting on couch with his sons. And Noma. Pumeza was in the bedroom talking loudly on her phone. Namhla was cooking. Lubb: "molweni." They greeted him. Namhla: "ncooh bethuna khath wethu bhuti." She tried take Buhle, Lubby stepped back with his daughter. Namhla: "aw na? What's wrong? Ndizisulile zandla." He handed the baby realizing he was being stupid trying to protect his only child from family. He went to the lounge and sat down. Noma: "ndiyabulela mntanam. For the bail money." Lubb: "nah ma, its okay." Thenji: "enkosi kakhulu lubabalo for taking care of this." Lubb: "no akhongxaki sis'thenji into endifun uyaz mna ba caba bungas'funi kangaka ude uthethe olahlobo. Usiyeke sibethwe?" The house went quiet. Pumeza appeared. Pumeza: "hey Lubby!!" Despite the other night. She never gave up. Lubb: "hi Pumeza." Pumeza: "well...kuthen kwathi cwaka endlin yinton ngxaki? Lubby uze nomphanga! Oh my Gucci is it my cousin!!!!?" Lubb: "ha.a andizanga ngomphanga Pumeza. I just came to say hi." Pumeza: "oh okay. Yuuh wandothusa kangaka." She sat next to him. She probably had an unbreakable crush on him. Lubby was not in the mood for her but kept quiet and let her be. Lubb: "tata." Jongi: "hm?" Lubb: "the lawyer said ufuna undibona?" They got up and went outside. Jongi: "unjani uThulani?" Lubb: "uright. He's well." Jongi: "ndiyabulela. Ngento senzele yona." Lubb: "okay ta. Akho ngxaki.." Jongi: "ina." He took out an envelope filled with the money. Lubb: "hayi ta, I don't need it back. Biyindlela yam yoxolisa ngokuni khubekisa ngayo yonke into esiyenzileyo." Jongi: "nam ke ndixolile. Uyindoda. Bendingay'lindelanga lena kuwe wonke." Lubb: "its from me and uBafo. Naye uThulani wayivumela. Tat'Jeff was the one who dropped the charges." Jongi: "okay ke nyana...masingene." Lubb: "andizokwaz uhlala mna tata. There's just

something endi busy yiyo endlin." Jongi: "okay ke." They went back inside where Pumeza was holding the baby. Buhle was frowning. Pumeza: "I think uyozela. Bekhama." Lubb: "uyazelaphi ke wena? Do you have kids?" Pumeza: "nope, andibabaweli abantwana. But I love them, they're sooo cute." Lubb: "oh. Because we're having a kiddies party k'le weekend." Pumeza: "is that an invitation?" Lubb: "kinda yeah." Pumeza: "ndizobekelwa nton?" Lubb: "depends what you had in mind." He winked. She smiled shyly. Namhla coughed. Namhla: "what should we bring?" Lubb: "oh anything you like. He loves Spongebob with a passion. I bought him a car, Lukha got him some remote controlled plane. Izobayi lo mess. " Pumeza: "I'll go shopping tomorrow....will you be busy?" Lubb: "unfortunately..yes." Pumeza: "later??" Lubb: "I'll make time.." Pumeza: "I'll come by..." Lubby took his daughter and walked out. Namhla: "Pumeza you are married!!" Pumeza: "he's hot... Come on." Namhla: "hayi Pumeza! Hayi noko sisi binqa ipanty." Pumeza: "one shag won't hurt anyone Namhla. Damn. Worse ba Bill akandenzi nto always ediniwe. Mna ndizophiwa nin." She whispered. Namhla: "that's what you get for marrying an old man! Bucimba wena kuzothin?" Pumeza: "oh hayi suka wethu Namhla. Just the thought of Lubby sends chills to my.....hmmm!" Namhla: "uwoah, kodwa wena. Mxim." Mpumezo: "sis'batywane qithi." He walked in. Pumeza: "ungenaphi!!" Mpumezo: "emnyango wase front." He poured juice and left again. Namhla: "som'thengela nton uChuma?" Pumeza: "we'll check tomorrow. I need to go wax." She left instantly.

Lubby was at Lukha's house putting his baby to sleep. Luhle was walking around him and falling on her bum. She kept getting up and walking again. Me: "ungamfunquli va, I want her to get used to walking. Lonto akaboniswa nto uLuthando man, akafuntu." Lubb: "yeke lo boss leyo. Zohamba xa kuthande yena." He walked out with Luhle behind him. I dished up satya. Lubb: "where is he?" Me: "not back yet." Lubby was more annoyed than I am. Kodwa akabethi no 8pm. I wasn't stressed at all. Me: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "I have another baby." Me: "yoh hayi lubabalo! Every girl you date umshiya nomntana?" Lubb: "no. NguZintle.." Me: "she's pregnant again?" Lubb: "no man lihle. Let me finish!" I giggled. Lubb: "okay, so she had twins. But gave the other one up." Me: "and history repeats itself. I hope its not a boy, oh Yesu. It'll be quite sad abantwana badibane bebadala bathandane." Lubb: "yintombi. I'm doing everything I can to find her. I'm gonn call dad ngomso ksasa and tell him everything. Uzoza ne PI yakhe." Me: "I wish you all the best hun." Lubb: "I wonder ulala nin Luhle." He picked up the baby. Me: "and Liya yena?" Lubb: "mxim. I am at that point where I'm not even bothering anymore. All she does is scream at me for making her pregnant." Me: "have you thought of getting back with her? Making things right? You promised her marriage." Lubb: "mxim." Me: "lubby!" Lubb: "hayi man lihle, andifun mntu

zondenza isdenge mna hlel nje yangxola." Me: "okay...and the child?" Lubb: "I don't even wanna think about that right now. I am defeated. Khona Liya uyazelaphi into ka Babalo? I swear its like she stalks me. Like that is just fucking creepy oko ujongene ne actions zam!" Me: " ayinothethwa nguwe kalok leyo." Lubb: "khayeke man lihle ne." He went to put lihle in bed. I continued with my studying. He came back and helped me writing in my palm and asking questions. Me: "yanyumbaza ke lonto." Lubb: "you're a liar." Me: "wenzan lubabalo?" Lubb: "I am bored. Hlala apha..." I sat on the floor. Lubb: "heee cousin wakho utshate naban lihle?" Me: "some rich guy. I never really paid attention." Lubb: "his name?" He untied my hair and brushed it. Me: "andimazi latata man ngathi ngu Biza or something." He laughed. Lubb: "Bill Sangane." Me: "oh yeah!! Wait...how do you know?" Lubb: "he is the guy I'm working for currently." Me: "ohhh..." Lubb: "anyway, ndisuka pha just now. Yoooh her breasts was in my face, batting her eye lashes, fanning herself. Heee zange ndaxakwa." I giggled. Me: "oh ulixoki ke wena." Lubb: "I'm serious, she was flirting with me. Wathi uzoza ngomso. She wants the D." Me: "mnike kalok kamand nawe unxaniwe." Lubb: "hayi ndingade. She must leave me alone." Me: "awusa tali kodwa awunayo nenjan." Lubb: "ndixolel unxanwa ndife yi dehydration." I was getting sleepy. He carried on talking. Lubb: "what does it mean when a girl is ignoring you everytime uzama something ak'pushe away..but when ya'll together she's happy and over the moon." Me: "most probably scared to get hurt. Or she doesn't trust you when you away. Do you have history?" Lubb: "its not wow. Like besisa qala then something chased her away. Now ingathi akafun phinda azame." Me: "keep trying...she'll eventually give in mtshana." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "sorry I'm late. Ninjan? Hey sweetie." He kissed my cheek. Luks: "sho Bafo. What's up?" He was in such a good mood. Me: " we're fine. And yourself?" Lubb: "why are you so excited? Khandiphe nam.." Luks: "I had a great day. I met the board, I came up with 2 new ways to expand the company. They loved it!" Lubb: "the stuff you were working on this weekend?" Luks: "yes!! You see? Its paying off." Me: "that's nice. I'm proud of you babe." He kissed me again. Luks: "I'll go warm up the bed for now. Night Bafo." Lubb: "my kiss?" Luks: "don't push it." He walked to the bedroom. Me: "and then?" Lubb: "he really loves that job. Ndaqala umbona uLukhanyo Mzinyathi excited like this." Me: "akumandi ubane job oyithandayo." Lubb: "ambolala sisi, before he explodes with excitement ngathi lithole lenkomo xa libona umamayo nebele." I laughed and got up. Taking my books. Me: "what?" Lubb: "nothing girl." I walked to my bedroom. Lukhanyo was holding his phone. I undressed ndangena ebhedin chatting to him about my day. Luksh "nyani baby?" He climbed on the bed. Me: "what's this?" Luks: "ndibethekile babe." Me: "khajike.." Luks: "hayi man baby, its just a scratch from ksasa. It burned me

futhi..come here." I kissed him. Luks: "busandibalisela kalok baby." He lay on my breasts while I talked. Minutes later I heard a light snore. As irritated as I was I decided to be understanding. He was tired and maybe falling asleep is not that bad. Although I wanted to go watch some tv. His arms were locked around me. Me: "sthandwa sam.." Luks: "hm..." He mumbled. Luks: "wathin ke baby?" Me: "lele nje wena.." Luks: "dinwe nd'yafa babes..worse ba ndihlel ne zulu lam kengok so I'm at peace." Me: "let me carry on studying ke." Luks: "Iza ne ncwadi..I'll help you.." Me: "you're half asleep love, its okay. I'll do it myself." Luks: "wuv yu." Me: "love you too baby.." He fell asleep again.

Lubby was up by 3am. Rock hard. He took a cold shower and dressed quickly. Grabbed his keys and left a note: "I'll be back before 7." He drove to his new spot. The team just arrived, they looked even more tired than the last time. Lubb: "I don't pay you to yawn. Ndini nike xesha elide kangaka to relax. Get your lazy asses into gear! Lucky! Run a 180 for me. 30 seconds." Lucky: "askies ta lubby?" Lubb: "make it happen!!" He got in the practice car...started and got himself ready. Lubb: "GO!!!!" He sped off... Stuja: "Ta Lubby...." Lubb: "what!!" Stuja: "Mandla uthe usendlelen ezayo. He was sorting something out, for the day since sizobuya late." Lubb: "what could you possibly sort out at 3am in the damn morning!" Lucky was back. Lubb: "this is just bad. We might as well ring bells while we drive!" Lucky: "kodwa Ta Lubby its col-" Lubb: "you will DO IT! Go!!!" He started the car again and sped off. Lubb: "I need Mandla here!! Somebody call his black ass! Sthe iza!!" Stuja went to call Mandla. Lubby showed Sthe how to start the car without a key and how to remove the tracker. Lubb: "you got that?" He nodded. Lubb: "enza ndibone." He did it and explained it. Lubb: "good. Efficiency majita!! Come on! Kuzophuma ilanga ningeka kwazi ubamb'ixesha! In who's butthole is Mandla stuck in na bawo!!" Meanwhile Mandla was in bed talking. Mandla: "kodwa uyay'lambisa indoda sisi...moer." Khanya: "yeah well. Busi uhambe noKhanyiso so that's why I came." Mandla: "nguban Khanyiso?" Khanya: "ngunyana wam." Mandla: "zange undixelele lonto mna kodwa." Khanya: "ndakuxelela first time, you never paid attention.." Mandla: "okay ke, ndikugoduse ngok or zahamba ksasa? Andizobakho ke mna." Khanya: "ubulinde mna qha mandla...when there's a bunch of girls all around...? You really waited." Mandla: "bendi busy ndingena skathi man." Khanya: "uzoy'admitter nin ba uyi softie? Its not a bad thing to be faithful kumntu odyola naye." Mandla: "khand'yeke man khanya. Tshi. Yay'buza inyori xa uthanda." He got up and bathed quickly. Mandla: "ndenza late futh wena uyi bed influences." Khanya: "uyaphi ngel'xesha?" Mandla: "ezulwin baby. Nxiba kalok." Khanya: "ndizohamba ksasa.." Mandla: "stixo usinike umama va." Khanya: "hayi Mandla! Can't I hide it somewhere?" Mandla: "nika umama esotixo."

He got dressed and left. Driving quickly to his team. Lubby had lost his patience long ago. He was having a really bad day already. It was only 5am. Lubb: "Mandla. Don't test me. I'm like a sprained ankle, you don't wanna play with me. Undivile?" Mandla: "yes boss." Chev arrived. Lubb: "I'll be back later." He got in his car and drove off. Calling Sir Morrison. Dad: "son. I know I taught you the saying, the early bird catches the worm shit...but come the hell on boy." Lubb: "dad, this is important." Dad: "I'm sorry. My brain doesn't wake up before 6. And its starts functioning after 7." Lubb: "dad. My child's life is at stake. I need her back." Dad: "hold on son. I'm on my way."

Chapter 560

Sebastian Morrison got to Lubby's house just after 9am. Dad: "my boy. What's wrong?" Lubby was holding Buhle. Lubb: "sit down dad." They sat down. Lubb: "I just found out that, my baby has a twin. She was given up for adoption. The couple has moved to King Williams Town. I don't know where. Problem is, I think she's in trouble I heard her crying over the phone and I just..." Dad: "okay, stay put." He took out his phone and dialed a number. Lubb: "who you calling?" Dad: "steven. He's based in East London currently but he'll be able track down the family. What's the details." Lubb: "Mr and Mrs Bhatyi." Dad: "we'll look for each and every person with that name if possible. Just busy yourself and I'll handle this." Lubby got up and took his keys driving to Lukha's workplace with Buhle. They got out the car and walked in. Likhanyo was in his office. The door was closed. Lubby knocked and opened. Lubb: "what's going on here?" Luks: "uhm...molo lubby. You didn't tell me uyeza." Lubb: "thought I'd surprise you." Dumisa was sitting on the desk with a file in her hand. Luks: "hellooo" he kissed Buhle and took her. Luks: "how's my little youngling?" Lubb: "she's been quiet all day. Dumisa?" Dumisa: "hello." Lubb: "khasiphe ispace sisi." She got up and walked out. Luks: "what's up?" He sat down holding the baby up. Lubb: "I found out kuba Buhle has a twin." Likhanyo stared at him. Luks: "uphi ngok!! And why the hell am I only hearing this now!?" Lubb: "you were tired izolo. I was still feeling raw about it." Luks: "no man lubby despite me being quiet, busenond'chazela! Uphi umntanam fondin!" Lubb: "waske waphambanela mna. I have no damn idea! Bekthwe use king. Tata is looking for her." Luks: "its a girl?" Lubb: "yeah...Babalo." Luks: "ncoow...khame ndilungise nje lewei, soncedisa utata ke." He finished up his work, saved it and emailed Dumisa. He switched off his computer and packed his bag. Dumisa walked in. Dumisa: "you're leaving? Its not even 10!" Luks: "more important things Dumisa. My daughter is missing." Dumisa: "the police should take care of that! Wena uzokwenzan instead you'll just go insane." Lubb: "ndik'phoxe

??" Dumisa: "I was not talking to you." Lubb: "well, I am talking to you! And ndisabuza ndikuphoxe na." Dumisa: "lukhanyo??" Luks: "please understand? Look, you'll cope for the next few days. Sorry." He took the bag. Luks: "masambe Lubby." They left the office. Driving to Thulz' building. He wasn't that busy since he was waiting for the Bill Sangane deal. Lukha walked in carrying Bubu. Thulz: "sweetheart encinci!" Luks: "sisengxakin Thulani." Thulz: "what's the prob now?" The baby lay on Lukha's shoulder attempting to sleep. Luks: "we have another baby." Thulz: "umithise ban Lubby?" Lubb: "hayi kengok. Caba ndingu 'Thand'ipanty' gama lam" thulz: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "buhle has a twin." Thulz: "where?" Lubb: "ndazi ba use King qha. Nothing else." Luks: "tell us from the beginning Lubby." Lubb: "so ndilwa noLiya. She blurts out about Buhle no Babalo. Since its not the first time bdisiva el'gama ndiye kuZintle ndimbuza. She confessed that she gave birth to twins.....but she..." He breathed and looked Away. Lubb: "she could barely afford one baby. So she gave up one. Apparently le couple moved to King. Ndifumene phone details zayo k'la nurse yayizalisa uZintle. When I called, ndiva umntana ekhala in the background. Uphethwe kabhlungu mntanam Lukhanyo. Ndlela ekuthethwa ngayo pha. I just don't know where to start." Luks: "give me the number. I'll try to track ba yeyaphi. Masambeni siye ndlin." Jeff came in. Jeff: "kukho ingxaki?" Thulz: "ewe tata. Sizothetha later." Jeff: "okay then." They left the office, driving to Lubby's house. Sebastian was on his phone. Dad: "I sent you two damn pictures! What the hell's wrong with you!" Caller: "I'll check again sir." Dad: "look here. You better fucking find them in an hour. Or else." He hung up. Dad: "my boy...we're almost there. I got the jet ready. We need a rented car from that side, can you sort that out?" Lubb: "okay." He went upstairs. Lukhanyo went to the kitchen and made Buhle her meal. Then Thulani sat down to feed her. Lukhanyo went to make his calls, sending the number through. An hour later they got ready to leave. Buhle was fast asleep. Lukhanyo prepared her 4 bottles and four purity's. Thulz: "why?" Luks: "I don't know how long sizoba phaya. Having babies taught me to be well prepared at all times." Lubb: "masambeni." Luks: "Tata!!" Lubb: "hehake lukhanyo. Dad.." Dad: "yes?" Luks: "here. I managed to find where the phone is." Dad: "you are just something else. Another Morrison. Let's get going." They got in the car and drove to the airport. Thulani covered the baby and they boarded the plane.

Soma woke up and stayed in bed all morning. He was thinking of a business venture researching on his phone. He needed help. Thandi came back just before 1pm. Thandi: "nana. Busow'tyile?" Soma: "ha.a love. Tryna get research on a new business." Thandi: "babes, why don't you do something you like qha?" Soma: "sleeping?" Thandi: "heee. Besides that." Soma: "chilling with Soso." Thandi: "baby man." Soma: "khazapha

man.." He pulled her on the bed. Thandi: "thetha nam baby." Soma: "khulula kqala sihlale kunye." Thandi: "no. Sizoyo hlala efront babes. Tshin. Or go out somewhere." Soma: "ex yam inomntana." Thandi: "what?" Soma: "yeah she has a kid. But Soso is claiming it." Thandi: "I thought he hated babies." Soma: "not anymore." Thandi: "then why you upset?" He didn't answer. Playing with his fingers. Thandi: "babe? Is there something ofuna undixelela yona?" Soma: "its just that...from another view I look selfish." Thandi: "how kengoku?" Soma: "Thandi. Soso says I steal his happiness. All the time." Thandi: "its a tiny bit true baby. Uyam'bhityisa wena umninawa. You always stressing him out." Soma: "with what?" Thandi: "you know he gets nervous around you." Soma: "that's not my fault though. All my life Thandi, I've always put Sonwabise first before everything. I took the wrap for every damn stupid thing. Since sakhula. I always fought for him. Been there for him. When he got involved ngento ez'phambeneyo I tried protecting him I even went to jail for him sacrificing my studies, for HIM to be something in life. Its not my fault I was brave enough to tell that I'm inlove with you. Now all of a sudden I steal his happiness." Thandi: "hayi ke kodwa Soma. You know he's a bit more fragile than you." Soma: "so again I must just let him be. But you know what Thandi, I'm not fighting nothing." Thandi: "why don't you share the responsibility ?" Soma: "he's too secretive about the child. As though akafun ndimazi at all." Thandi: "he's still trying to get to know her better khamphe ichance kalok baby." Soma: "I'm okay about the whole situation babes. I wish he could just trust me qha. I'm not intending to hurt him in any way." Thandi: "so you accept the fact that its His child." Soma: "yes I accept it." Thandi: "good. Now I think you should speak to him and tell him that. Tell him you support him and if he needs anything you'll be there for him." Soma: "okay..but he'll still see me as a thief. Asobe iphinde itshintshe lonto Thandiswa. He's the glorified miracle doctor and I'm the black sheep gangster." He got up and went to shower, got dressed too. Thandi: "not just a gangster. An intelligent, passionate, loving gangster." Soma: "awww. Still not feeling better though. Thanks babe." He kissed her cheek. Thandi: "I love you." Soma: "I love you too. I'll be back late." He took his keys and drove to the hospital. Sonwabise was finishing with his patients for the day. He sat next to an elderly woman who had an operation 2 days ago. Soso: "uziva njani ma?" Woman: "yuuh. Ingathi kususwe into ndafakelwa entsha. Enkosi bhuti. Nkosi ize ikusikelele." Soso: "ndiyabulela ma. Ndizobiza uNurse ke azokwenzela izinto zakho." He left for his office. He got a fright to see Soma sitting in his chair paging a book. Soso: "Why can't you be normal Somangaye! My goodness." Soma: "now what fun would that be..." Soso: "phakama Somangaye." Soma: "sleep well?" Soso: "sleep where? I've been here all night and morning." Soma: "unjan uSiphe?" Soso: "she's fine." Soma:

"ndingayomlanda eskolweni?" Soso: "I'll manage." Soma: "look, Soso, I know you don't trust me. But I'm not trying to hurt you at all. If you don't want me to be part of ya'll then that's fine too. Its your decision and I'll respect it." Soso looked at him, staring in his eyes. He meant what he said. He could feel it. Soma: "so that's all. Otherwise wena ugrand??" Soso: "I'm good." Soma: "off nini? Thought we could have a drink with the others somewhere.." Soso: "friday. But I'll be on call cause yayaz kungona abantu bonzakala ngayo is'kakhulu." Soma: "I'll see you then." He got up. Soso: "ndilinde...siyoland uSiphe." He packed his things up and they left together...

I left school after 5 and got home. Sisi was in a rush. Me: "molo sisi." She: "ndingxamile wethu sisi. Akaphilanga uAphiwe." Me: "utheni na sisi?" She: "unesifuba." Me: "oh hayi man...unayo ipump? Yena uLutha uno machine. Iza.." She: "uzothin uLutha yena?" Me: "he has an extra one. Thatha lena. Jonga ucofa apha." I showed her how to switch it on and work it. She: "izonceda?" Me: "funeke umsile kwa gqirha ke sisi. Let me see if I can check Lonwabo ndimbuze." I checked with Lonwabo. Losta: "usually it shouldn't be a probably umnika but there are different types of Asthma. It doesn't always work for another patient. It could heal or make them worse. The safest thing is to take them to hospital qha." Me: "enkosi bhuti." Losta: "sharp." He hung up. Me: "ndinise esbhedlele?" She: "its fine wethu sisi, suzihlupha. Ndizomsa ufika kwam." Me: "u-sure sisi?" She: "ewe nontombi suzikhathaza." She rushed out. Luthando crawled to me. His sister was asleep. I called Lukhanyo, he didn't answer. I tried Lubby, no answer. Then Thulani naye cwaka. Pumeza arrived. She was wearing a short black dress and heels. Me: "hello mntase." Pumeza: "hi mtshan uph Lubby?" Me: "erh..I don't know actually." Pumeza: "khand'phe number yakhe." I don't know if Lubby would appreciate that. He hated it when random people starting calling him. But at least he knows Pumeza. She wasn't Random. I gave her the number. She called. Pumeza: "kaphenduli nje." Me: "bendingafun ngathi ndinomona mntase ndlin. I just called them all abaphendul so noba bahlel kunye. Probably busy." Pumeza: "with what? Abekaphum emsebenzin?" Me: "nah. Uphi uNamhla?" Pumeza: "she's studying. Yabhala ngomso." I put Lutha on my back tying him with a towel, dummy in his mouth. I started cooking, Pumeza made coffee. And for once sancokola. Me: "kunjan ke Mrs Sangane. Life must be exciting." She looked around trying to avoid the topic. Me: "mtshana?" Pumeza: "its great." She smiled. That was so fake. Me: "you don't enjoy it do you?" Pumeza: "I get tired. I want something real. But I just...." Me: "you just what?" Pumeza: "I tried getting out..but he won't let me divorce him knowing fully well I'll walk away a millionaire." Me: "wenza nton kangaka dan?" When Lutha started sleeping I took him to bed and came back. Pumeza: "hayi wethu Lihle.." Me: "thetha Pumeza. What did

he do?" Pumeza: "he's always busy. If I spend 10 minutes naye I'm lucky. He's all over the world with his business and stuff." Me: "but you travel with him." Pumeza: "and I'm lonely too." Me: "then why don't you leave? If you don't want to be with him." Pumeza: "he won't let me!" Me: "yazi mtshana. To tell you the honest truth...nam ndakhe ndakulo situation. But if you really don't want to be there, take him to court, go through all of it. Restraining orders and all." Pumeza: "wena wenza njan?" Me: "I don't want to talk about me." Pumeza: "hay thetha mfaz." I really didn't... Me: "its just that Luks wasn't ashow do I put this. We've been through a lot. His lifestyle, made me want to leave so many times but he wouldn't let me." Pumeza: "kanene ligintsa." Me: "who told you that." Pumeza: "ngu tata." I rolled my eyes. Me: "well yeah..I can't just go. Although its not the same, andiyazi but ndinento ethi uyadyola but still ndiyamthanda and I want him to be mine. We fight so much. He gets angry and I get angry its so toxic. But I don't know if I can survive without him. He's such a part of me now." Pumeza: "your situation is different because you love your Lukhanyo. And mntase noba umntu angathin the decision will always be YOURS. Xa abantu besithi hlukana naye blah blah. Don't do that to please them. Ngumntu wakho lowa. Ba ufuna umxolela xa edyola ifuna wena leyo. Every couple fights, sometimes its not normal.-" me: "yeah, ours is not normal." Pumeza: "akhomntu perfect ebomin. Take some time out man. Noba yi veki...maybe you both need space and you're crowding each other." Me: "so wena uzothin ngo Bill?" Pumeza: "well...I'll take your advice. Only after I try it again with him for the last time. Ndizothetha naye. If things don't change I'm leaving his ass." Me: "okay. Nam ndicinga thatha leyakho advice. I just don't wanna give him space kanti kuzobakho latywetywe ingu Dumisa izaw'athi gxamfu umngqundu wakhe on my man." She laughed. Pumeza: "Lihle. Thetha noLukhanyo. Don't be clingy. Don't be bossy. The more you push he'll run to her. Mnike wena space zobona he'll be like a headless chicken." Hours later. I wasn't relaxed no more. Baphi ooLubby? Especially when they didn't pick up their phones. I started panicking. It was almost 10 in the evening. Pumeza: "yinton ngoku wathula?" Me: "akhonto peto." Pumeza: "hayi lihle yandoyikisa ke mna kunga fiki abantu apha!" Ligwala ke eli ndihlel nalo. Angalila oko, namhla is even better. I heard cars outside. Pumeza: "iyyuuuwwhiiii!!!!" I didn't wanna laugh but that giggle slipped out. The door opened. Lukhanyo walked in with Buhle in his arms covered in a blanket. Thulani came in after him. Then Lubby with another baby covered in a blanket. Sebastian Morrison came in and closed the door. Sebastian: "good evening ladies." Me: "evening sir. Can I get you a drink." Sebastian: "no thanks." Lubby was shaking. Me: "lubabalo? What's wrong?" Ndatyhila ingubo ka baba. My heart tore into pieces. I held back tears and took the baby. She started crying. Me: "what happened?" Lubby

broke down. Lukhanyo wiped his in anger. I tried my best to calm the baby but she just couldn't calm down. Me: "Sir, can you please drive me to hospital?" This child was still in pain. From Whatever happened to her little hand.

Chapter 561

Sebastian drove Lubby And I to hospital. He explained what had happened. The way he is boiling with anger, engasakwaz nokothetha. We got to the hospital just before 11pm and they took the baby in. We waited. Me: "she'll be okay lubby. Sukoyika." Holding his hand. Lubb: "I wish she could just stop crying. I wish I could take away her pain. Bamenzen umntanam Lihle!" Me: "I'm sorry.." I didn't know what to say to him because nothing will make him better unless he knows mntanakhe is fine. Me: "she's as strong as her father. Unyamezele. She's a fighter. Ngu Mzinyathi omncinci lowa. With a special hint of Morrison. Umfownele mama womntana?" Lubb: "Zintle will cry oko. I don't wanna stress her." Me: "she has the right to know." Lubb: "if she had told me this, beforehand! My baby wouldn't have been abused oluhlobo!!" Me: "I know...but ebengayazi naye nje. The last thing she needs is blame because uzova kabhlungu for ukuva lento naye." He took out his phone and called her. Zintle: "hello?" Lubb: "usahleli?" Zintle: "I couldn't sleep." Lubb: "I found her...ukhona uLungelo? Cela umnike iphone." She gave her boyfriend the phone." Lubb: "mjita, please bring uZintle, we in hospital right now." Lungelo: "ok, sinike 20 minutes awti." He hung up." Me: "Lungelo the lawyer?" Lubb: "yeah." Me: "is dating your ex?" Lubb: "yep." Me: "damn....it really is a small world." They arrived together after some time. Zintle: "molweni sisi." Me: "hi girl. Ndingu Lihle mna." She was gorgeous even ngoku engafakanga make up. Evuka ez'nguben. Pure beauty. I loved her face. Zintle: "niyaphila?" Me: "siright wena?" Zintle: "just okay. Lubby?" Lubb: "kodwa Zintle uyenza njan into enje? If bungazokwaz you should have just left her at my doorstep. At least I wouldn't have harmed the child noba bendingayazi ngowam." Zintle: "I was scared Lubby. You would have found a way to shame me and humiliate me again!" Lubb: "but I would not have harmed a child! Ubhale iletter explaining what happened njengase tv'in uy'fake nguben yakhe!" Zintle: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "sorry will not take away the pain she feels right now. The pain I'm feeling right now." Me: "Lubby, please calm down." Lubb: "calm down Lihle!?" Me: "kodwa ke nawe you're partly to blame because you should have listened to her side before doing what you did. But you chose your friends over her. Bezoyifumanaphi confidence yophinda azocela uncedo kuwe uzazi ba uyageza Lubabalo. This is not a time to be blaming who did what, why." Zintle: "what happened to her?" Me: "there's just a burn on her hand

ingathi utshile. I'm not sure." Tears ran down her face, she wiped them furiously and bent down covering her face. Lungelo sat down and hugged her. We stayed over the night the doctor attended to us just before 5am. We were still wide awake. Doc: "can I see Babalo's parents?" Lubb: "this is all of us. How is she?" Doc: "she is totally fine. What happened? You do know that I have to report this. She is a defenseless little baby. It is unfair." Lubb: "we just got her back from her foster parents a few hours ago in King Williams Town." Doc: "I will need their information forward please." Lubby wrote it all down. Lubb: "when do we take her home?" Doc: "today. Should be fine. I gave her something for the pain. She wasn't well fed either, so I will refer you to the baby nutritionist." Lubb: "thank you." Doc: "this way." Zintle and Lungelo went to fetch her. Lubby paid and went to the nutritionist. We left the hospital just after 6am. Lubb: "umchazele utatakho Zintle?" Zintle: "no..." Lubb: "we have to go to him. Sibeno thetha naye." Lungelo: "sele nihamba ngok ekseni nifike kwangoku..." Lubb: "yeah, I'm going to change real quick I'll come fetch you in an hour. Fownela tatakho umchazele ba siyeza." We parted ways. Zintle went with Lungelo and Babalo. Lubby, sebastian and I left. Me: "uhm, we need to buy new clothes and baby stuff for Babalo." Lubb: "didn't even think of that yazi. Zivulwa ngo 9 most yevenkile though so she'll use ez'a Bubu for now." Me: "I'll buy hers ngoku ksasa." Lubb: "thanks." We got home. Lukhanyo was bathing the babies. Thulani showered and went to work. Lubby showered and got dressed too. I made breakfast. Lubb: "keep it simple please babes, I don't really have an appetite." I made an egg, toast, bacon and sausages. I couldn't help it. Sebastian and Lubby ate. Dad: "are you going to be okay from here?" Lubb: "yeah, we just going to her family to notify them. And show them the baby." Dad: "want me to come with?" Lubb: "I'll be okay thanks dad." Dad: "that's my boy. You got me real worried last night. Take care of that girl..." Lubb: "both of them.." Dad: "all 3 of them." Lubb: "okay." He hugged him goodbye. Dad: "sweetie?" Me: "yes sir.." Dad: "please don't call me sir, you make me feel so old and wrinkly. Call me Sebas...it sounds cooler." He winked. Andancuma. Lol mxm lotata. Dad: "thanks for everything. I am on my way now." Me: "have a safe trip." Dad: "oh why thank you miss." Lubb: "Mrs." Sebastian stared at him. Dad: "I hope you remember..bye son. Lukha!" Luks: "ta?" He came through the kitchen. Luks: "yes dad?" Dad: "I'm leaving." Luks: "so soon?" Dad: "yes...you can cope for now right? You'll call me if you need anything." Luks: "for sho. Thanks dad." He hugged him too. Sebastian left. Lubb: "nam ndisaya ePlet." Luks: "Uzoba grand?" Lubb: "I think so." Luks: "ndilindele ndihamba nawe." Me: "sow'vasile?" Luks: "ewe babes." He ate his food. Luks: "I'll call you va." Me: "okay." I kissed his cheek. They left with Buhle to go fetch Zintle. Lukhanyo's phone rang just before they entered. Luks: "hello?" Dumisa: "hey unjani?" Luks: "I'll be okay.

You?" Dumisa: "I'm good, so how's things? Did you find the child?" Luks: "yeah sim'fumene." Dumisa: "hm...I kinda missed you izolo. But ke I'll see you today right?" Luks: "I can't make today actually. Matter of fact, the whole week..I'm busy nento zakwam." Dumisa: "what? Kalok suppose uthethe lonto beforehand. You can't just drop everything and leave." Luks: "Dumisa my family had a crisis, of course ima just drop everything! I'll see you on Monday." Dumisa: "but we had something planned." Luks: "I'll make up for it. Please just give me some time..." She hung up. He tried calling her back. She wasn't answering. She was with her younger sister, Kim. Dumisa: "nxx!! Sies." Kim: "yinton ngoku?" Dumisa: "uyandidika ulukhanyo!!" Kim: "uyinton ngoku ku Lukhanyo Dumisa?" Dumisa: "I love him Kim. Just leave me alone." Kim: "he is married. With kids." Dumisa: "so? He still makes the time for me. Naye ndiyayazi uyandithanda." Kim: "stay away from him Dumisa. Asoze ufumane indoda ekuthandayo ngokwenene because hleli nje uyahula! And you are manipulative and controlling. Look at what you did to Thabang! The poor guy is severely traumatized yilento umenze yona." Dumisa: "kim, I pay for your things, I support you umdala umngaka. Ndikondlela abantwana. I just dare you to double cross me. Lukhanyo ngumntu wam. Kwatsho notata lo wakhe. Uyandithanda and akaphinde ayeke." Kim: "kodwa Dumisa uwrong yazi." Dumisa: "such is life honey." She took out 500 rand. Dumisa: "buthe umntanakho needs amanapken nobisi. Ina." She put the money on the table and left.....

Lubby, Lukha and Zintle arrived in Plettenburg Bay with the babies. Songezo was waiting anxiously for them. Macy had prepared a meal in the meantime. Also nervous. Lubby carried Buhle inside. Zintle was carrying Babalo. They greeted. Songezo: "molweni ninjan?" Lubb: "siyaphila tata, ninjan nina?" Songezo: "we're good." He stood up. Zintle: "sim'fumene uBabalo. Here she is." He took the baby in his arms and smiled. Lubb: "we found her eKing Williams Town. The couple that took her..." His voice trailed off. Luks: "tata, umntana ebengaphethwanga kakuhle pha. Neither was the woman. Sifike ebethwa lasisi ngumnyen wakhe. Oko umntana ekhala kanti utshile esandleni." Macy: "oh hayi Nkosi yam!" Luks: "so we managed to call the police, bay'sorter out quick sathatha mntana wethu sahamba." Songezo: "enkosi kakhulu. Lord knows what could have happened to this child. I'm just glad she's back where she belongs. Nefamily yakhe." He kissed her forehead. Macy took the baby and examined her. Zintle: "ndicela uyomtyisa sisi?" She went to feed her baby. Lubby fed Buhle. Songezo took Babalo and cradled her in his arms. Macy held Buhle. Until the babies fell asleep. Luks: "uThando uphi?" Songezo: "thando is at work." Lubb: "uphangelaphi? Sifuna uyombona ta." Songezo directed them. Lubby and Lukhanyo drove to the shop where Thando was. He was at the back packing boxes. Siph:

"yafunwa phambil." Thando: "yoh lamfaz soze ancame yazi." He walked out and saw the twins. Then laughed. Lubb: "yas'qhela lentwana." Thando: "molweni Ta Luks noTa Lubby." Luks: "unjani awti? Use grand?" Thando: "ndiyacenga boet. Noko kuyazameka." Lubb: "so what are you doing here?" Thando: "heee ubhuti. Ndiyasebenza." Lubb: "apha???" Thando: "yeah. Its not that bad anymore. Actually ndiya enjoyer." Lubb: "hard labor is hardly enjoyable." Thando: "I get used to it. Anyway nizothin apha?" Luks: "sizobona wena." Thando: "nyan?" Lubb: "no, actually. I thought I'd buy some rope. And pull you outa here." Thando laughed. Thando: "ehh wena bhuti." His boss came and stood next to him. Boss: "good afternoon gentlemen. Can I assist?" Lubb: "yes. Actually." Boss: "what would you like?" Lubb: "to fetch my little bro." Boss: "excuse me?" Lubb: "the guy next to you." Boss: "he only has one brother whom is Lungelo Moni. I do not know you." Lubb: "you never asked. Lubby Morrison." He held out his hand for a shake. Boss: "wait....thee Lubby Morrison. From the Morrison Empire? Sir Sebastian's son? But he's wh...." Lubb: "white? So am I! Excuse the tan." Boss: "oh my. I met him when my younger brother was working there. Last year. He was so smooth. Almost like you." Lubb: "Great! So can we take him." Boss: "unfortunately not. Because he's still at work. Bye." He turned and walked away. Lubb: "his brother is Thomas. Ndibona nje nge walks zobu kaka. Gay ass. Mxim. Zange agxothwe ndim ke lo brother wakhe. Kuthand tywala oko." Thando: "I'll come by nge weekend Bhuti. Probably about an hour or two. I have a fiance now." Lubb: "a Fiance!!!!!" Luks: "way to go my man!" Lubb: "what fiance?" Thando: "umama womntanam. I'm saving up for the next few years. I wanna marry her." Lubb: "naah bro. Save for your baby. Minute you ready for the whole shebang. Call me, we'll work something out." Luks: "why don't we work out something now." Thando: "no, bhuti I'm already used to here. Plus I wanna pay this my own way." Lubb: "ha.a man kwedin. Think of it as a gift. Okay? Buya wena uze Bhayi, ndizothetha noLungstalicious. We're friends now." Thando: "friends? Right." Luks: "hayi nyan. Ba-fast bobabin. Check his phone. He even has him saved as 'Lungsta' ngeloxesha mna ndi saved as u Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Lubb: "mna ndinguban kweyakho." Luks: "as'kholapho ngok Bafo. Fact is, Lungelo has stolen my place." Lubb: "sufuna ndik'qale. Andizophinda ndiyeke." Boss: "Thando!!! Work!!!" Lubb: "mpa!!" Thando: "ndizonibona bhuti. This weekend." Lubb: "ja, soba ne kiddies party uze noMadam." Thando: "will do." Luks: "sharp sani." They left. Lubb: "he's a really cool kid yazi." Luks: "nawe la talk wawunayo naye to support his girl throughout. I guess he really listened." Lubb: "I guess so. Now he's engaged and shit. Wow." He drove back to Zintle's home. Luks: "don't you miss her?" Lubb: "uban?" Luks: "your fiance. Liya." Lubb: "she's not my fiance anymore. She dumped me remember. And no I don't miss

her." Luks: "Estella?" Lubb: "nope. Naye mos akandihoyanga." Luks: "how come."
Lubb: "says she's busy with the company." Luks: "Lubby, you hurt this girl before.
Ewe its visibly clear that she's into you, but she doesn't trust you. I don't blame her."
Lubb: "but I've changed." Luks: "until you get her pregnant or meet the next sexiest
thing. Look, you're a man. I know...but Lubby, if you could just skip a bitch or two. It
wouldn't hurt. Wena you just scared of being alone." Lubb: "like you!!" Luks: "Fuck
yes! I don't." Lubb: "so ndithin? In the meanwhile. I can't exactly be single forEver."
Luks: "Estella will eventually give in. Just be patient, don't fuck up. Even though
anidyoli respect her and her space." They got to the house and relaxed for a few more
hours sharing stories with Songezo. They left just before 4pm for Port Elizabeth.

Mandla was sitting at home watching the builders. He was actually very bored with
all of it. They were extending the house. Asanda came in with Zimasa. Mandla: "yuuh
thank Yesu nifikile ndidikweee! Khame ndisayothi tshелеle. Noba ngez'bandayo
ezimbin." He dashed out to go have a drink with friends. His team was chilling
together. Lucky was sitting next to Sthe talking and laughing. Uyoze uy'qibe na into
yamadoda. Wara was sitting with Mabheka deep in discussion. Wara: "ekse Mindlos
fethu, uzo voter?" Mandla: "for nton mhlawmbi? Andizobatalwa mos. Akhonto
zotshintsha. Sohlala nala ngqayana we president side s'yofa" he sat down and ate
meat. Wara: "so wena ufuna ban?" Mandla: "bonke babolile andifun niks edibene ne
politiki. May'phele futh le ncoko undityisa kakubi." Lucky called Anelisa. She
answered: "hello?" Lucky: "uphi babes?" Anelisa: "ndise khaya. Ndiyafunda.
Andizokwaz uphuma." Lucky: "kuthen uzoz'lungiselela nje?" Anelisa: "hayi
bendicimba uzoth ulapha phandle." Lucky: "use ndoden Anelisa. Thethi nyan."
Anelisa: "ayikho lonto nje." Lucky: "sundenz is'rhama sana uyeva? Ndiyeza kowenu
ndifun fika ume gatin. Ba awukho uzokunya nyi siyavan?" Anelisa: "ewe." He hung
up. Anelisa was with Sinethemba. Sine: "baby, nguban lowo?" Anelisa: "kodwa love
ungcolile wena ude undivimbe kangaka.." She kissed his cheek. Sine: "kuseb'hlung
kancinci babes..funek sisebenzise nee condoms." Anelisa: "uyandinyela nge style
kengok." Sine: "kodwa Anelisa nguwe onyayo yazi. Kunin ndiy'nyamezele le shit
yakho!! Andiyenz into yokhaba icherri ke mna, and izoqala kuwe. Ba awundifun
fondin nankuya umnyango!! I've shown you nothing but love. Nangoku undenzel
ukunya undidyolela ngama gintsa still ndisak'thanda ndiyak'lwela . Nako ngoku
ufownelwa yindoda!" Anelisa: "ngu bhuti wam lona Sinethemba." Sine:
"andim'khathelele ke bonanje Anelisa. Qha ndiyatsho ba sucimba ndimuncu
ndivalekile. Uyoze undikhalele ngenye imin njebe nje udlala ngothando lwam for
wena! Kanye kanye yinton oy'funayo endingak'niki yona? Huh? Ndibeli gintsa?
Ndibene moto egrand? Imali? What? Ufunani?" Anelisa: "yeka ukungaz'thembi oku!

Its pathetic!" Sine: "get the fuck out." Anelisa: "uthini!!" Sine: "undivile Anelisa. Get out my room." Anelisa got up took her bag and walked out. She ran awkwardly to her home. Lucky's car turned the corner. He stopped and walked to her. Lucky: "uvelaphi??" Anelisa: "bendiyonika uKhanya phepha le assignment ulilahlile elakhe since I'm done ndim'bolekile ke." Lucky: "oh...masambe ke fondin...linde wena apha." Anelisa: "ndizobuya ebsuku ke ne?" Lucky: "ewe kalok sthandwa sam njena. Uzobuya ksasa." They got in the car and drove to buy meat. They went to his flat. Lucky: "khazapha...yuuuh kunin ndik'bawela. Yathanda uhamba ngamathanga wena..yand'capkisa lento yakho." Anelisa: "kushushu mos.." He took off her skirt and top. Laying her on the bed. Lucky: "zak'mithisa namhlanje. Uyazi lonto..ndifun Lucky jnr apha k'le ndaw." Anelisa: "nyan baby?" Lucky: "ewe tshin." She knew for a fact he wouldn't succeed. She got the needle every three months. Lucky: "khavule baby alok.." She opened her legs for him. He went straight in. Having intercourse with her. 15 minutes later, he was almost done. Sweating and breathing like a hungry animal. Lucky: "yees anelisa!!!!" Anelisa: "yeess! Baby...deeper.." He pushed in deeper. Lucky: "baby uyandicithisa man....stop it!" She moved with him. Lucky: "sungcola mntu wam please..." Kissing her and going faster. He finally stopped. His eyes shut closed. He released. Lucky: "yuuuh...ayise manzi bhedi yethu love. Jonga" he took a towel and wiped her then himself. Lucky: "ugrand?" She nodded... Lucky: "kuthen undijonge olohlobo nje?" Anelisa: "kuthen singasebenzisi condom Lucky?" Lucky: "njan undibuze sesiqibile babes, akho buya mva ngok, khandenzele shushu lanyama mntu wam...ndiyak'thanda man, that's why...and undipha kamaaaandii, andikwaz uz'nceda." She got up and warmed up the meat. He ate and drank juice. Lucky: "itya kalok nje. Waske wa-down. Ndithi ndiyak'thanda Anelisa. Ikhona ingxaki?" Anelisa: "no ayikho." Lucky: "I hope uy'chazele ke lantwana ba awusa dyol nayo." He bit his meat. Anelisa: "eyphi ntwana?" Lucky: "umandi ke lombhengo fana nenye endiqibo yitya. Brother ka Ta Luks baby....lantwan uSinethemba." Anelisa: "brother ka Ta Luks? Ta Luks wase Ford?" Lucky: "one and only." Anelisa: "ima! If ngu brother ka Luks, then cacile ba ngu brother ka lubby. The millio....hayi man uyazi njan wena ba ngu brother wakhe." Lucky: "who doesn't? Ligazi elinye eliya. I think banotata omnye. Anyway. Ungumntu wam ngoku..so ulibele ngaye." Anelisa: "hayi Lucky!! Andngomntu wakho." Lucky: "ndikukhabe kwezoz'tuba kemna." She took her clothes. Anelisa: "ndizoyok'bamba unye bonanje!" Lucky: "I wonder uthi uzophuma phi?" She dashed for the door. He grabbed her and slapped her twice kicked her back to bed. Lucky: "baby. Sundenz umsindo! Ndiyoku nkula unye mna uyeva?" Anelisa: "Andik-" PAAAH!! Yatsho impama. Lucky: "andiva?" She just cried. Lucky sat down and ate his meat. Lucky: "uphume net. Uyondibona." He drank his juice. Switched on

the tv. His alarm rang. It was now 7pm. Lucky: "sthandwa sam. Khasapha la bag imnyama ine ARV's zam." Anelisa: "your WHAAAT!!!!!!!"

The next morning, Phila was in bed cuddling with his girlfriend. Phila: "so love, uphelelephi ubhut wakho?" Zuki: "can you imagine usekhona? Andiyaz Andile angaske amgxothe nje because uyay'baxa ngoku. Uth utata ushiyeke naban endlin!" Phila: "babes, go see him. Umve ba ufuna nton and give him that. All he wants is your time.." Zuki: "I'll go later today. Wena? Unjan tatakho?" Phila: "he's great. Uphilile ngoku. He can walk on his own and feed himself. I enjoy hlala naye he's always telling me about his journeys. Nabantu wa dibana nabo. It feels so good to know my dad. Ndixole entliziyweni. Even my mother is forever happy. He just brings joy because tata is helpful and obedient." Zuki: "Lwazi?" Phila: "he still doesn't want him there and a part of me doesn't blame him yazi babes? But mna ndimdala and ndikhaw'leze ndaxola. He's young and still holds a grudge because he can't understand. Kuye yayindim utata ambonayo that's why engafun accepter kengok." Zuki: "uthethile naye wena?" Phila: "I tried but uyamaz uLwazi he's stubborn. So ke ndim'vulile xa ebawela uthetha uzothetha naye. Akho need yom'forcer." He kissed her cheek. Phila: "this is the most beautiful sight I ever seen. I wish to see it for the rest of my life." Zuki: "yaz'bona ke yawaqalile.." She blushed. Phila: "andizongam'ncomi mna umntu wam. Ndizoba late ngenxa yakho..." Zuki: "masiphakame ke love." They got up and took a shower together playing and singing. Phila went to dress and Zuki made him breakfast. He walked into the kitchen with the tie in his hand. Phila: "ndine meeting namhlanje. Andikho nase moodin. Khandenze love." She made hi tie and fixed his collar. He kissed her lips. Phila: "enkosi Mrs." He went to wear his shoes and watch. Then came back to eat. She made him a special lunch. Phila: "thank you very much sthandwa. I love you." Zuki: "love you too." He kissed her again and left for work.

Friday afternoon I came out school early. I drove to Lubby's house because that's my new home for the next week and a half for the two parties because it was spacious. Lubby hired 3 jumping castles. And 2 foofy slides. One that railed in the air for a few seconds (my child isn't going on that shit.) And one on the ground, you just slide on it until you splash into a puddle of water. He hired some clowns and mimes. 2 magicians kept appearing too. Smh. There was also a big castle with nothing but balls inside. I started decorating the house. Lukhanyo was nowhere to be seen. Probably yoland abantwana from day care. Lubby was busy with building a camping tent outside, there were cameras and stands and everything like soldiers. He was dressed in his camouflage pants and black vest with black boots. Lukhanyo walked in an hour later, dressed exactly the same. Junior and Chuma ran around excitedly. Luks: "hey

honey." He kissed my cheek whilst I was aiming for the lips. Chuma ran to me. Lukhanyo grabbed him and threw him in the air then caught him again. The boy was all giggles. Chuma: "tataaa!!!! Hayi manni!!!!" He screamed. Luks: "masambe siyovasa." Chuma: "andifun vasa mos mna!" Luks: "kant uzovasa." He grabbed Junior and they ran to the bathroom. Lukhanyo ran them a bath. Luks: "my boy come here." Chuma climbed on his lap. Luks: "yafun ubayi ndoda?" Chuma: "ewe!" Luks: "indoda ayihambi ithetha kwanto eyibonayo kumamayo kwedin." Chuma: "andizothetha nto mna tata." Luks: "that's my boy. Uyindoda ke ngoku. Iza sivase siye ku daddy sodlala the soldier game." They bathed in excitement and got dressed in the soldier outfits. Lukhanyo took them outside to play in the tent, there was artificial bushes and fake guns. They hid and played together. Mandy came in to help me. Pumeza and Namhla too. Me: "Lubby ordered a massive cake ifika ksasa. For now we just setting up the play stalls for all the kids that will be here. Senze ne party packs. The hall down the passage izobenziswa zii magicians and the clowns." Mandy: "Lubby went all out hey." Me: "I'm just surprised he didn't bring Spongebob!" We all laughed. He walked in. Lubb: "kuhletywa mna ne." Me: "no...sithetha ngawe qha." Lubb: "what about me??" He stood by the counter took a sandwich. Lubb: "ndilambile ke bonanje." Me: "unjani ubabalo??" Lubb: "she's asleep. At least she stopped crying. Yuuh yatsho yama endawen yayo ntliziyo yam. Let me check on her real quick." Me: "uze naye if uhleli va and Bubu too." Lubb: "okay." He walked to their room. Namhla: "so naye he has twins? Yoh! Noba Liya naye zozala twins? Hayi shame niyakwazi." Me: "andiyazi. Have you tried contacting her?" Namhla: "no luck." Me: "anda tyhafa. Ngok ndicimba sohlalen sonke. Simenzele ne baby shower." Mandy: "kanti uphi?" Me: "I have no idea right now. Naba babini they're secretive." Pumeza: "I think instead of chairs we should put cushions for the kids pha kwela holo bazohlala kulo." Me: "that's a great idea." Mandy: "how many are we expecting?" Me: "Chuma's whole day care. Uthe ufuna undibonisa cherri yakhe embi." We all laughed. Namhla: "yaxoka lihle." Me: "I promise you those were his exact words. Mama, yabona xa iyi party ka Chuma? Ndizok'bonisa ke cherri yam. Leya imbi." Namhla: "uyazelaphi cherri! Unesgezo lamntan fuze ootata bakhe." Me: "yuuh sana." Someone knocked on the door. She walked in. Kuske kwathin wabitya kancinci na uSibongile? Chuma ran to her. Sbosh: "hello baby!" Chuma: "molo mama." Sbosh: "I brought your teddy. Lo buthe yamfuna." He grabbed the teddy and hid it. Sbosh: "esshhe." Chuma: "hayi mama Junior zohleka." Sbosh: "okay ke masim'fake bagin. Uzombona nin?" Chuma: "xa ndilele nodaddy. Kalok yena tata leli camko mama. So mna ndizoya ku daddy wam. Naye Junior aye kudaddy wakhe. Uncle Tools." Sbosh: "okay ke my love. Nazi mpahla zakho zilapha ke ne." Chuma: "nankuya utata." Sbosh: "andizanga kutata ndize kuwe

kalok theni ufunu hamba ngoku?" Chuma: "ewe mama, ndiyadlala kaloku phayana." Sbosh: "okay ke love you my little elephant." Chuma: "love you too mama elephant." He kissed her and ran out the back. Luks: "hi." Sbosh: "hello. Ndizise his extra things qha nanga namayeza and everything." She gave him the bag. Luks: "awuzobakho mos ngomso..." Sbosh: "its my son's birthday Lukhanyo, of course ndizobakho." Luks: "uyay'thandi drama Sbongile. Uzohlala wenzen apha because my wife is here and you know she doesn't like you." Sbosh: "mos andizanga kuwe or her. Ndize kumntanam." Luks: "you just don't understand, do you.." Me: "she can come...ngumntanakhe mos uChuma. So why must she be away?" He turned to look at me. Luks: "uzohlala nani?" Me: "yeah, why not? Its a child's birthday akho need ye drama." Luks: "fine. We having a family gathering in the morning, so if you can make 9am. But the actual party starts at 1pm." He turned around and left her there. She looked around awkwardly. Was she dismissed? She turned and walked out to catch a taxi.

Chapter 562

The day of the party came. I woke up at 5am, lukhanyo's arms wrapped around me... Luks: "no baby.." Me: "we have to get ready babes." Luks: "we'll get ready at 7." I covered myself again. I missed my husband. I held his body massaging his organ. Luks: "hayi baby sungcola tshi." Me: "ndiyakukhumbula njena." Luks: "ndiyozela babes...the moment we wake up yeva?" Heeee. Mxim. I decided to play with my phone because ndiphelelwe bub'thongo. A message beeped. Lubby: "you awake?" Me: "yep." Lubb: "come have a swim. I heated the pool." Me: "can't swim." Lubb: "LMFAO. My gaahhddd!!!" It wasn't funny at all. I didn't have a pool while I was growing up and I was never interested in the sport at school. Lubb: "come. Wake Lukha up, I'll teach." Me: "I don't want to learn." Lubb: "okay fine. Basketball?" Me: "okay." I put the phone down. Me: "lovey," luks: "hm??" Me: "let's go play Bball with Lubby." Luks: "you go babes, ndiyozela mna." Me: "but nawe ndifun ube khona..." Luks: "ndiyeza ke." I brushed my teeth, washed my face. Got dressed and went to the court. Lubb: "morning." Me: "hey." He threw the ball and I caught it. We played while talking. 2 hours later I went to shower. Lukhanyo was still asleep. Lubb: "Khavuke fondin!! Yuhh yabuthanda ubuthongo." Luks: "fuck off bra.." Lubb: "naii!! Vuka!" He pulled him out of bed and they went to wake the boys. I got dressed in skinny tight jeans. And a black suede wedge I got at Luella. I had on a black blouse. It fit perfectly. I tied the hair up and went to the babies. Bathing BuBa(Babalo and Buhle) Sylvia bathed Luthandoluhle. We dressed them for the party. Luthandoluhle was wearing their minion outfits. The blue overall and yellow top underneath. With white socks. BuBa

had on soft pink dresses. Which I bought yesterday. We fed the four and I sat there thinking thiza wam. I have four babies. 6 to be exact. And when Liya gives birth? Heee bana. Ibengu 8? Or maybe she is carrying one baby. Lonto ziyachana ezi zimbin straight. In no time Lukha is gonna want to have sex, I should make an appointment with Rene for contraceptives. I can't deal with 10 babies. Lubb: "ucinga phi?" I didn't realize he had walked in and Sylvia had left long ago.. Me: "uhm...nowhere." Lubb: "talk to me..." He sat down and listened. Me: "well ndicinga the kids we keep having in our family. I need ba ndiyofaka la contraceptive...at least kubekho a 3 year gap kolandelayo. If uzobakhona.." Lubb: "soo..you don't want anymore kids?" Me: "they are a lot as is...at least if sinokhe simeni kancinci...there's no rush.." He put Babalo to sleep. Lubb: "I agree with you.." Laying her down on the bed. Me: "Liya having twins?" Lubb: "nope. Its only one baby.." Lubb: "you ready?" Me: "ewe. I'm done." I smiled. He hugged me. Lubb: "thanks for everything." Me: "only a pleasure." He pulled back and pecked my lips. I was surprised. He kissed me again, slower.....his lips moving in a motion. Sucking on my lower lip, holding my behind firmly squeezing lightly. I pulled away. Lubb: "I'm sooo sorry....I don't know what came over me." I simply walked away. My heart beat was on a high. How could he just....what the....my Goodness! Chuma and Junior ran out the bathroom naked, laughing and screaming loudly. Lukhanyo chased after them. Luks: "I'm gonna catch you!!" Junior: "Tata!!" He screamed. Thulani grabbed them both. Thulz: "happy birthday nyana." Chuma: "happy birthday Chuma!!" Junior: "happy birthday!!" Me: "happy birthday sweetheart!" Luks: "masim'culelen." We sang him happy birthday. Then sat in the dining room table for breakfast, made by our wonderful Sylvia. After breakfast, I washed the dishes. Mandy, Pumeza and Namhla arrived. We started making hotdogs and burgers. Lukhanyo stole one and stood by the sink. Pumeza was telling us about her trip to Los Angeles some time ago. Pumeza: "hollywood is the place to be. I'm telling you. While walking in the streets, everybody started taking pictures of me. Ndayi instant celeb my Friend." Namhla: "hay mtshan noba bunxibe la lokhwe ingath lulusu. So baqabuka yona." Pumeza: "hayi Namhla. Umona yinto emdaka sisi. I was wearing my designer dress.." Namhla: "le yolusu." Pumeza: "kanene you clueless about fashion. Mntase, khathethe, lonto umhle today." Namhla: "lihle?" Mandy: "hello??" Me: "huh? What?" Pumeza: "hayi ntombi ucingaphi?" Me: "some school assignment. I think I left question 1 out. Kanye ndiye ndam'faka? Ndaske nda dom." Pumeza: "hayi wethu uyoy'cinga ngomvulo eksen lonto. Chazela uNamhla uyi ugly duckling." I giggled. Me: "hehake Pumeza." Mandy still stared at me. Me: "what's up?" Mandy: "Damian, checks your assignments. You can't miss anything." Me: "yeah.." I took the hotdogs out to the lounge. She followed with the sauces. Mandy: "did something

happen?" She whispered. Me: "where." Mandy: "between you and him.." Me: "no! Tshin hayke Mandy. Stop playing." I went back to the kitchen. Mandy: "ucingan kengok?" Me: "how's the business?" She pulled me to our room. Mandy: "spit it out!" Me: "akhonto mandy I swear." Mandy: "is it the fight you had with Lukha?" She hugged me. 😊 O.o Mandy: "these things happen kalok peto. Just respect your hubby, umxelele xa ungay'funi into." Me: "okay." We went back out to finish up. Sbosh arrived with 2 little boys. Soma and Soso arrived with a little girl. I took the 3 kids out the back to the amusement park Lubby hired. Me: "Chuma!! Junior!!" Chuma: "weeeehhh...nanko umama esbiza again." Lmao. Usile lomntana. Me: "izapha mpa!" They ran to us. Me: "what's your name angel?" Girl: "Siphesihle." Me: "and you two boys?" Boy: "mna ndingu Ahlumile, lona ngu Hlumelo." Chuma: "heeh Ahlu kwedin! Iza zobona." They ran to the castle. I was left with Siphe. She was soo adorable. Me: "okay, uzohlala nathi ne? Then the other girls will arrive soon nawe uyodlala." Siphe: "okay sisi." We went back to the kitchen.....

The kids poured in just after 12 bephethe their camp stuff and presents. They were sleeping over. At 1pm we all gathered in the hall. Sylvia prayed for us. Lubby wenza ufefe. Well, the kids ate their hotdogs and burgers with the Ceres juice boxes. There was marshmallow and chips everywhere. After eating, the Magician came through, then the clowns. After the mimes acting. Came the presents. They were all toys. Lubby came with a Range Rover kiddies sized. It was the mini model of our own! Chuma was overly excited he climbed in. Lukhanyo got him a tricycle, he'd been dying for it. He screamed in excitement. Lukhanyo spoke. Luks: "okay, kids, this next one is a surprise present from Lubby. Chuma, mntanam, come here." Chuma got up shyly and walked to him. Luks: "guess who it is?" Chuma: "andazi nje tata.." A big Spongebob puppet walked in. WOAAH!! 🤩:v I knew it. The kids went crazy. Jumping up and down. Who was wearing the Spongebob outfit? Spongebob: "HI KIDS!!" It was Lubby. Kids: "Hi Spongebob!!" They played around with him and sang. That was probably the cutest gift ever. Me and the girls went to the kitchen. Me: "what's for dinner?" Mandy: "I was thinking pizza but no, kudala besitya junk food. So sizobenzela a nice meal." Me: "right la sausage and meat bi braai'ywa ngu Thulani. Ndizokwenza ipap and we still got the cheese rolls." Namhla: "and some vege's. Baby carrots ne-salad." Sbosh: "ndincedise phi?" Me: "khabe usenza salad lomzuzu." I made the pap in a big pot. Then went to check the babies. Sylvia was with them. Lutha on her lap. I took Buhle who was awake, the other two girls fast asleep. Pumeza: "we need paper plates. Uphi uLubby?" Namhla: "ngu Spongebob pha kaloku." Pumeza: "that is so freaking sexy. Indoda ethanda abantwana kangaka. Ide inxibe a lame outfit to impress them...hmm...." Namhla: "get over your crush noLubby. It will never work.

Akana ngqondo lamntu." I went out to the garden and played with my baby. I took off my shoes and we sat on the jumping castle. She giggled loving the little bounce. We went to the garden and chatted. Well she was talking in baby language. I couldn't understand. It started getting cold. I went inside the house. Lukha and Spongebob had lit a fire. Luthando sat next to his father. In the kitchen, the ladies were done with the food. So we chatted away. Thulani came in wayohlala noSpongy and the team naye. My dad and Sine arrived. Sine went to the hall too. Sizwe: "mntanam, nguban la popeye?" Me: "ngu lubby." Sizwe: "yazi iyafana naye lonto. Andothukanga tu ndik'xelele." Me: "unjani uTa Smig?" Sizwe: "he's okay. Shame uphetheke grand pha. I don't understand what's taking so damn long." Me: "you know how prosecutors like to drag stuff. I hope they're not investigating other things." Sizwe: "such as?" Me: "a friend of mine...ndim'baqe ephethe a bottle of their stuff. I stopped him ezozihlaba inaliti. He says his supplier ngu Stu." Sizwe: "Stuja...so they're still selling." Me: "clearly. Nim'fumene umama ka lukha?" Sizwe: "she's out the country. My guess is she probably knew amapolisa ayeza. Wabaleka kqala." Me: "but that's so selfish of her mos, what about her sons? What if bebebaqiwe?" Sizwe: "ngcolile lamfazi. Fana nje noZakhele. They just made the most crucial couple." Me: "tata, cela undichazele inyan ne. I promise I won't freak out." Sizwe: "sure, what's up?" Me: "when you were shouting at umama usithi kuye she couldn't think for herself kukho uZakhele. What did you mean?" Sizwe: "hayi mntanam. Bendino msindo." Me: "dad please. Umsindo ukhupha nyan zodwa." Sizwe: "its the past mntanam.." Me: "did something happen?" Sizwe: "yes." Me: "what happened." Sizwe: "she and him..." Lukhanyo came to us. Luks: "molo Ta seez. Uphilile?" Sizwe: "great." Luks: "come join us." He took him away from me before I got my answers!

Thando was waiting for Asanda to get ready. Thando: "its just a kiddies party. Nxiba jeans and a sweater ngath yatshintsha weather." She wore jeans and a warm grey sweater. With a long sleeve vest and t shirt underneath. Mandla: "niyaphi?" Thando: "ku Ta Lubby." Mandla: "ndizoyoni dropper. Masamben.." They got in and drove to the house, he left them there and went back to find Khanya. She was at home studying with Khanyiso on her lap. Her mother was not yet back from the hospital. She hated being alone because Busi was always with Lonwabo in their big house. She had to take care of her mom's. She had to take care of her child too. Her books needed attention too. Khanya was stressing and couldn't focus anymore. Her phone rang. Khanya: "yes?" Mandla: "ndisendlelen ezayo ndik'phathele nton?" Khanya: "noba yinton baby yokutya. Ndonqena upheka." Mandla: "ok." He hung up. 20 minutes later he parked his car outside neatly in the driveway. Wangena. Khanya was still upset because Khanyiso refused to sleep. It was just before 8pm. Mandla: "wenzanton?"

Khanya: "ndizama ufunda but I can't focus." Mandla: "ngoba dan?" Khanya: "this is my son. Khanyiso. A little distraction." Mandla: "hm..itya kalok ufunde. Sapha Khanyiso lo yena. Sikhe sibonde nje ngamadoda." He took the baby. Khanya ate and went back to studying. Mandla lay on the couch watching tv, he took off his shoes. His feet were on the arm rest. Khanyiso lay on his chest pulling on his beard. The child was finally calm. Khanya could now study in peace. A while later the boys fell asleep together. Khanya lay a blanket on them and went back to her books. The front door opened and Busi walked in. With Lonwabo. And their mother. Busi: "now who the hell is this!!" Ma: "endlinam!!"

Chapter 563

Mandla woke up and stood up. Mandla: "molweni ma." He held the baby in his arms. Ma: "Khanya.." She breathed. Ma: "nguban lo?" Khanya: "ngu mandla mama." Ma: "ufuna ntoni apha?" Khanya: "I needed help ma. Khanyiso bengafun lala and ndiyabhala ngomvulo I can't study. So he offered to keep him quiet while ndifunda." Ma: "oh. Uhlalaphi?" Mandla: "aphe Zwide mama." The baby held his t shirt with both hands chewing on it, he burped and slashed white liquid on him. Then giggled. Khanya: "I'm sorry." Mandla: "nah kugrand.." He wore his shoes and wiped himself. Mandla: "ndiyaxolisa mama." They just stared at him awkwardly. He didn't know what to do. Busi: "hamba Mandla. We are here now. Sizomncedisa uKhanya." He took his keys and left. Ma: "Khanyisa!! Yindoda yaphi lena!" Khanya: "oh hayi kodwa mama. He's no harm." Busi: "uyi HAZARD lamntu. Uyambona phof unjan! He is old and akakufanelanga! Kuthen nje ungahlali kuSibulele. He's always there for wena and supports umntanakhe! Ngoku ungenisa iz'gelekeqe endlin!" Khanya: "akango tsotsi uMandla. He's just different. Not sonke kalok sizofunwa ngaba nxiba isuit and tie. Xa umntu umthanda the least of your worries is his clothing." Busi: "Khanya. NdimDala kuwe. You have a child. Suppose your focus is on him and your books! Not emadoden amadala!" Khanya: "uxolo Busi." Busi: "suthi xolo kum Khanya! Nanku umamakho uphuma esbhedlele wena uhlelise amadoda endlin." Khanya: "mama I'm sorry.." She took her baby to the bedroom with her books too. First putting him to sleep. It took her over 2 hours because Khanyiso was still busy playing..she then started studying but was too tired to be able to focus. She tried her best but the information just didn't get into her head, she gave up just before 11pm and slept. Her phone rang. Khanya: "hello?" She whispered. It was Anelisa. "Peto! Khandivulele ndilapha phandle." Khanya: "k." She got up and walked to the front door, opening for her friend. She was shivering. Khanya: "kuthen unganxibanga nje? Uvelaphi?" Anelisa: "yuh peto." She

sobbed. Khanya: "no Anelisa! Khanyiso just fell asleep he's being a bit difficult. Cela ungangxoli." They sat in the lounge. Anelisa: "I need a place to sleep peto. Mama utixile igate and Lucky is going to start looking for me." Khanya: "why would he be looking for you?" Anelisa: "ndibalekile peto kuye!" She cried. Khanya comforted her friend. Khanya: "uphinde wakubetha?" Anelisa: "yes..tshomi, uSine yi brother ka Lubby!" Khanya: "hayi man aykho lonto." Anelisa: "lucky told me! He works for ta Luks. Sinethemba is their blood brother!!" Khanya: "kamand mos peto usabambe grand pha.." Anelisa: "ndizoya kuye ksasa mtshana." Khanya: "what happened Anelisa? Khathethe." Anelisa: "Lucky has HIV." Khanya jumped up and stared at her. Khanya: "Whaaat!! I hope you used icondom!" She hissed. Anelisa: "we didn't..." Khanya: "umunccuuu!!! Unga towner njan nomntu ongamaziyo!" Anelisa: "like you're perfect!" Khanya: " I am Not perfect Anelisa! But every guy endilala naye ndithi make sure kuba kukho condom! The only man I have ever slept with, without a condom is my baby daddy! QHA. Noba ndinxile kangaka nani na. Condom ndiyam'nxibise umfana. How could you be this Dumb?" Anelisa: "I don't need you judging me right now. Ndicela ifriend not umama" Khanya: "okay jonga nantsi plan. Sizoya eclinic, ulile kakhulu uthi you've been gang raped awuyazi ngooban. Bazokunika ezapills to prevent you from HIV." Anelisa: "uzond'khapha?" Khanya: "of course tshomi akho ngxaki. Funeke siye eDora though." Anelisa: "okay...enkosi mngane." Khanya: "sure peto. Akuzokwaz uvasa ke until sibuye from pha." Anelisa: "hayi kodwa tshomi!" Khanya: "its the only way!" Anelisa: "fine ke.." Khanya: "masiyolala." They went to her room and slept.

The next Sunday morning the kids woke up. I took the first 3 girls to bath. Namhla took her 3. Mandy took her 3. Pumeza took her 3 too. Lukhanyo, Thulani and Lubby washed the boys. After everyone was done, they made their little blankets and mattresses up. I had woken up at 5am to make pancakes. I dished up, with flapjacks and the girls made the rest of the breakfast. We all ate. The kids ran outside to play. I went to check up on the babies. Luthando was awake, entertaining himself. I undressed him for a bath. Someone walked in behind me. Lubb: "can we talk?" Ndavele ndoma. My heart beat went crazy again, I became tense. I started shaking. Lubb: "Lihle.." Me: "I have to bath Lutha." I muttered and hurried out. He pulled me back inside. Lubb: "kuthen undibaleka kengoku?" Me: "I'm not." Lubb: "no don't lie to me. Look, let's just forget le yayizolo. It never happened." Me: "way past that.." Lubb: "good...because we're great friends and I want it to stay that way." Me: "same here..." Lubb: "sapha Lutha lemme bath him." I gave him the baby and walked away. Mandy and Namhla were cleaning the hall. I helped. Sbosh was helping Pumeza wash the mountain of dishes. Lukhanyo was sitting in the lounge with Lonwabo and Thulani. 2

hours later we started with the last meal. Lunch. Sbosh made it. She was quiet and so nice yazi. Kodwa amadoda bethuna. Basenzela i-enemies ezi unnecessary. Well I helped her, the kids came In and ate. With their little party packs. Chuma was King for the weekend. Lubby made him wear a gold crown. The king walked into the kitchen rubbing his tummy. Chuma; "mama, ndifuna amasi." Sbosh: "baby, kwenziwe nje sandwich." Chuma: "andifun sandwich mna. Ndifuna amasi." Sbosh: "kodwa Chuma awakho amasi." Chuma: "uzowathenga ne?" Sbosh: "qala ambotya sandwich yakho." Chuma: "TATA!!" Luks: "yooh?..." Chuma: "ndicela uthengela uChuma wakho amasi." Luks: "okay my boy, masambe soy2." They left together. I could tell Sbosh was ticked off. Kodwa ke uzothin? They came back with a 2litre of amasi carried by Chuma. Him: "ina ke mama, ndicela amasi." She pieced brown bread into a bowl and poured amasi. Chuma: "enkosi mama." He took his bowl and sat next to his father. Luks: "khandiphe?" Chuma: "hayi kengoku tata. Iva." He fed him a spoonful. Chuma: "noUncle Tools, iva. Amasi ka Chuma." He fed him too. Chuma: "tata nguban lo?" Luks: "ngu Uncle Losta." Chuma: "iva apha Uncle Lost." He gave him his then sat down to eat.. Luks: "siphi sonka sakho?" Chuma: "nasi." Luks: "sandwich yakho man." Chuma: "andis'funi." Luks: "yatala qith man.." Lubby came through holding his daughters, he gave one to Lukhanyo. Lubb: "khabambe apha. Ina Losta." He gave him the other then walked back to fetch Lutha and Luhle.....

By Sunday evening I was dead tired. I just wanted to sleep. Pumeza stood outside with Lubby talking, he was holding a small glass of whiskey. Pumeza: "so....you didn't give me a tour of your house." Lubb: "you didn't ask." Pumeza: "sendiyibone yonke qha andazi noba ulala etoilet kanye ekitchen na because khandibone room." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "come." They went to his room. Lubb: "this is my kingdom. The boudoir." She smiled shyly. Pumeza: "all white linen....sexy." Lubb: "what did you expect." She sat on the comfy bed. Lubb: "want a drink?." Pumeza: "nah." Lubb: "soo..." Pumeza: "I thought you wanted to chill.." Lubb: "uhm..you must have gotten the wrong impression. I meant as friends, to chill outside. Qha." Pumeza: "that's not what you meant the other day." Lubb: "I didn't mean anything besides le ndiy'thethayo Pumeza. I'm not interested in fucking you." She got up, a bit embarrassed. Pumeza: "I should..." She walked out quickly. I walked to my room for a nap ndambona ephuma eroomin. I was startled but ndathula. Lubby walked out behind her ndangena kweyam and closed the door. Taking off my dress, Putting on sweat pants and threw myself on the bed under blankets, falling asleep peacefully. Everyone had left during the day. Lukhanyo sat in the lounge with his twin. Thulani left with junior. Sbosh left with Chuma. The babies were asleep. Lubb: "drink?" Luks: "nah." Lubb: "what you busy with." He peeped over his phone. Lukhanyo hid it. Luks:

"haibo." Lubb: "ufihlani?" Luks: "uyinton efownin ka Lihle?" Lubb: "oh, this is hers? Khambone." They looked through it together. Lubb: "nguban lo??" Luks: "yila ntwana afunda naye. Damon or some shit." Lubb: "from the states? Ngathi he's an actor." Luks: "maybe..." Lubb: "wait, hold up. Hold my phone. I know this guy." Luks: "nguban." Lubb: "this is Owen's son. Ngu damian scott lo." Luks: "oh." Lubb: "why efunda apha though. Thought he was in London." Luks: "anyway, ndiyabuya ngok va. Hold here." Lubb: "ndingaku khapha?" Luks: "I'll be cool thanks." He got up and left. Lubby watched some tv for a few hours then made a snack. He was a bit lonely so he went to check on his kids. Then went to the other room. Lubb: "heyy. Ndenze i-potato chips, want some?" I woke up. Me: "what?" I mumbled. Lubb: "khamisa." He popped one fry with cheese sauce in my mouth. It tasted delicious. Lubb: "nonke nalala kangaka. Ndihlel ndodwa. Hayi vuka mfazi, bekunin ngoko." Me: "I'm tired Lubby. Been working the past 2 days." I ate the chips. Lubb: "awuy'bawel juice?" Me: "yeah." Lubb: "phakama ke lady ngoba nam ndiyay'funa." Me: "pass me my tshirt." He threw me a vest and I wore it under blankets. I went to fetch the juice ndafika se-comfortable qithi kuna kqala. Me: "uhm..I'm going to Rene's for a Yoga session with the girls soo..." Lubb: "hm!" He swallowed. Lubb: "great! I'll go get ready." Me: "no lubby. Its For girls only." Lubb: "but Lukha already left me alone, noLonwabo went back to his girlfriend, Thulani is with Siya and their family. Mna ndizohlala naban?" Me: "the babies hun." Lubb: "balele!" Me: "hayi Lubby ndithini ke kodwa mna? Call your other friends." Lubb: "but you're my realest. Bonke abanye don't give a fuck actually. Bonke aba ndiba bhalileyo are busy." Me: "then I'm sorry but ke nam ndiyahamba." He left the room to go to his 4 babies. I washed my face and got dressed in tights and a vest with sneakers then drove to Rene's house.

She gave me a pink mat. We all sat down and started with the Siddhasana. To focus our minds and help circulate our blood flow to the spine. We went on to the plank. Then the cat pose 2 hours later, we finished up and chatted over a glass of wine. Me: "I still have to drive home. So I can't be drinking more than two." Mandy: "celebrating that right now we can actually relax. This weekend has been long." Me: "Rene where's your son?" Rene: "Lebron is with his dad. Since last week. What did you two get up to, I've been busy with work all weekend." Mandy: "party for Lukhanyo's son. Chaos I tell you, how's Damian?" Rene: "he fucks like a little boy." We all laughed. She stared at us with a serious face. Me: "you're kidding me right?" Rene: "this is the ultimate truth. The first time I thought it was because first times are always awkward but second and third I just gave the fuck up." Mandy: "is his dick size the problem?" Rene: "no. I'm just teaching him how to use it." Mandy: "and you?" Me: "what about me?" Mandy: "the grin on your face. What you thinking?" Me: "a new

way to spice the romance. I feel like my baby's getting bored." Rene: "buy a cowgirl stripper suit." Me: "that's weird Rene." Mandy: "not actually. Its quite sexy. Its a string n lace type. With leather gloves. Boots and a whip." Me: "no guys that's over doing it." Rene: "he'll love it...come." We got up and drove to Rene's favorite shop 😊_- picking out two outfits. The cow girl and bunny suit. I thanked my girls and drove home just before 10pm. I walked in. Me: "molweni." The guys sat in the lounge staring at the tv. Me: "molweni??" Lubb: "wassup." Lukhanyo gave me a look. I walked straight to my bedroom and changed into the cowgirl outfit. Holding the whip. Heheheeee!! Lmfao. What the hell am I doing?? Ndizothin ba lukhanyo unoveske ahleke? What if he doesn't like it? Ndizothi ndiy'thengele nton? Am I trying to say our sex life is boring? Meanwhile in the lounge. Lubb: "uyawa qumbeleni?" Luks: "la mngqundu wo tight!! Lihle akandiva man! Akandi respecti." Lubb: "tight? Beye kwi Yoga mos suppose unxiba ilokhwe ne jean ngaphantsi. Hayi wethu khasel amanz uyeke undidika." Luks: "mxim." He got up and walked to the bedroom, opening the door and stepping in. He was shocked and a bit taken a back. Luks: "baby wenzani?" He chuckled. Andakhubeka. Me: "don't you like it?" Luks: "uhm. No offense ne mntu I love you. But that hat makes your head look so big, ingathi une unlimited memory. Yinton yona le ingathi lixolo letapile? Uwoaah. Wanna join me for a shower?" He took off his t shirt and went to the bathroom. I was so embarrassed. So ashamed. Maybe I did look like a fool. Vuleka mhlaba ndingene undigqumelele ngoku!

Chapter 564

I lay in the bed with my pajamas on. A slow tear escaped my eye. What's going on with him lately? I can't speak to him while I'm this emotional. I look pathetic and ugly. Worse ndiyafixiza. I wiped my face and tried to sleep wabe umntu ecula in the shower. Always in that 'great' mood but not apha kum. 30 minutes later he came out and slipped into bed texting on his phone. I wanted to sleep so badly but I couldn't. I had insomnia at the worst time. Ndahlala ke thinking to myself ngezinto eziphambeneyo and what I'd do at school. My phone beeped a message. Lukhanyo leaned over way'thatha. Checking it. Just an email. He put it back down. I got up and walked to the bathroom ndavasa ubuso bam. He was underneath his blankets. So belala. I went to the movie lounge and switched on an old movie. Watching it quietly. Until 2am. Lubby was helping Babalo fall asleep, she was a bit restless. He tried to calm her down, giving her some milk and her med's. He rocked her back to sleep, hearing another noise from down the passage. Who was still awake at this time. He thought. Putting his baby down, he trotted down the passage and found the

source of the noise. It wasn't loud. Just audible. He went inside and checked who was sitting. I was half sleepy. Lubb: "hayke for nton mhlawmbi? Why aren't you sleeping?" Me: "andina buthongo." Lubb: "ewe kalok bulele emin. You got school tomorrow though. You have to get some rest." What was the point. He sat down next to me. Lubb: "khona ingxaki?" Me: "no..there isn't." Lubb: "I know you, uhlutshwa yinton girl? Talk to DaddyLubb." Me: "akhonto iwrong Lubby just leave tu." Lubb: "why you shutting me out Lihle? I'm trying to be a friend here!" Me: "why did you kiss me!!" I was dying to know. Lubb: "it was an accident." Me: "an accident? You didn't trip though." Lubb: "you're acting as though bungafun like I somewhat forced you to." Me: "well you kind of surprised me." Lubb: "you loved it." Me: "I didn't." He turned my face to look at him. Ndiseli hlwili ndinjalo ke. Lubb: "and if I??" He kissed my lips softly. Lubb: "do it again..." Something inside of me shivering. His lips were wet and cold. Sucking me gently. Me: "please stop this." Lubb: "I can't now...nguwe ovuse le topic." Me: "what if Lukhanyo walks in here!" Lubb: "lukhanyo is fast asleep." Me: "no Lubabalo. This is wrong..." Lubb: "then kuthen ungandinqandi lihle? If its so wrong, why you still sitting here." Me: "I got here first." Lubb: "bull.....come here, andizokwenza nto..." I was shaking. I didn't know ndaske ndalocker. Why was this happening now? He kissed me again. It was a deadly move, I know. It was wrong in all angles but it felt so right. So sincere and real. The realest I've felt in a very long time.. He held my body. I had to stop him there. Me: "no lubby. This is fucking wrong." Lubb: "ngeyphi ke le i-fucking right?" He kissed my shoulders.... Me: "it can't be right." Lubb: "let's go.." Me: "siyaphi ngoku Lubabalo?" Lubb: "away. Out there in the world. To make it feel right. Just for one week. Your holiday is coming up. I'll book a vacation in Dubai for us qha." He smiled. Me: "no." Lubb: "yes..." Dubai was my dream place. Lubb: "woyika nton?" Me: "everything. The vows I made to your twin. Ayisoze ilunge Lubabalo even if I left him for you. He would hate you for the rest of your life. Can you live with that? With me knowing that I caused you and your half to be broken apart? No. I'm sorry...I just can't." Lubb: "uzoyiva ngaban?" Me: "hehake. Secrets don't last forever." Lubb: "who said anything about forever?? We just enjoying a moment qha." Me: "moment of weakness." Lubb: "ndicela uyeke undilwa kangaka lihle." Me: "I know this is not you speaking. Yimbatyo le yakho." Lubb: "hehehe...mxim." He pulled me in his arms and cuddled. Lubb: "I still want to go to Dubai though. Take the kids, sipholeni kamandi.." Me: "then go. Nihambe no Thulani." I started sneezing. Lubb: "yagodola?" Me: "kind of..." He pulled out a blanket and covered me. Me: "I should go to bed." Lubb: "if you wanted to ngowahamba kdala. Qha andiyaz kuthen uz'bambe kangaka. Umntu ke uyaqabuka xa emincela

kwanto le." I laughed. Me: "hayi suka tshi. Andimincanga." Lubb: "utsho ngoku." I eventually went to bed still sneezing. Ndigodola. Sleeping till 7am.

Monday morning. Lukhanyo was just out the shower, dressing in a black suit. I think I have a cold. I still sneezed and sniffed. With a sore chest. Me: "uyaphi?" I croaked. Luks: "its Monday. Work." Me: "oh..." Ukhe ubawele uncokola nomntu and not know what to say to them? Was he seeing someone else? Is that why ebengekho interested anymore? Me: "lukhanyo.." Luks: "yes?" Me: "ulala noDumisa." He looked at me. Luks: "uyabuza okanye uyandixelela?" Me: "I'm asking you." Luks: "well that is a pretty pathetic question coming from you. Come on fondin." Me: "phendula kalok." I coughed again. Luks: "No. I'm not." He took his keys. Me: "ndicela undiphathel yeza lokhohlela." The way he looked at me ndaske ndoyika. Luks: "lihle, phakama ebhedin. Oko uthe nyeke imin yonke k'lo bhedi izolo. Even today? Hayi man! Now you're ordering me around like your servant. Get up, bath and get ready for school." Watsho ephuma. He probably didn't sleep well. I got up from bed and went to the toilet for some time. Then before I brushed my teeth ndakhe ndazi jonga espilini. I looked like something you would find in a dump. Kanye etipin. My hair was a mess. I had something stuck in between my teeth. I had a big snot hovering about my nose waving at anyone looking. I had bags under my eyes. it was an ugly scene. I brushed my teeth and washed my face ndaya ekitchen to look for flu remedies. Lubby was sitting in the lounge with a cup of cold coffee and a newspaper watching CNN. Lubb: " good morning." Me: "hi." I just wanted to cry. I made toast with butter and strawberry jam. With some hot cocoa. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "think I got flu. My chest hurts." Lubb: "go lay down I'll bring you something." Me: "lukhanyo told me to get up and get ready for school." Lubb: "lukhanyo is talking fresh ass. Ambolala lihle." I was scared what if Lukhanyo came back and screamed at me again? I walked to the room slowly. He came with a tray of my food and some warm custard and pills. I ate the toast first. Drank the pills ndatya custard. He kept dipping his finger in. Me: "andaz noba sivelaphi esosandla." Even my voice changed. Lubb: "psss....girl please. Zi clean zandla zam. Jonga. Lonto I have to go fo my manicure." Me: "you're crazy. Sapha phone yam ndifownele Damian and tell him andizi." He gave me the phone, I called him and continued eating. Lubb: "aw'sa vimbi nje." Me: "awutsho ba uyafuna kalok." Lubb: "ndicel undiphe?" His eyes meant something else, they told a seductive story. His eye brow arched up and a slow smile crept on his face. It sent chills down my spine. Damn you Lubby. Me: "no." Lubb: "see? Yavimba." He lay on his back. Ndatshona ez'nguben ndalala. Waking up 3 hours later endijamele with a stupid smile. He was under blankets in close range. Our faces one hand away. At first andilibali ingu Lukha. Kanti mxim. Me: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "watching you

sleep." Me: "you have a tv and a movie cinema." Lubb: "you're cute." Me: "baphi abantwan?" Lubb: "I took the younger twins to mamabo. Lutha noLuhle badlala noSylvia in the garden. How you feeling?" Me: "still the same." Lubb: "give it some time. Zobagrand." He gave me a hug..the warmth. I melted into a dizzy sleep again. The next time I woke up ndamva behind me. Sleeping too. I don't know what I was doing, what game was my mind playing? Sleeping with Lubby for what? Why!! Why couldn't I say no to him because I did Not want to do this. But we're not fucking...we're just cuddling. No. It is wrong! His head was buried in my neck, his arm around me, his fingers merged with mine. He's so sweet...but its still wrong. Just as I was about to wake him up. The door opened. Wangena Rene and Mandy. Oh my God, I wanted to die that instant! Rene: "they're both asleep...how cute..." They thought it was Lukhanyo. The tattoo on the back of his neck. Thank God! I prayed he didn't wake. Why are they here! Mandy: "lihle honey..." She whispered and yes Lubby woke up. The horror on his face. Rene: "I'm sorry.." Mandy: "sis Sylvia didn't say nilele...we just came to check on her." Lubb: "ban xesha?" Mandy: "uhm, its twenty past two." Lubb: "shit!!!" He jumped out and ran to his own. Ndingesena ntloni. What was I thinking. This is so bitchy. Kuthen ndaske ndane satan tendencies nje. Mandy: "lihle." I looked at them and smiled. Mandy gave me a look. Mandy: "you ok?" Me: "yep." Oh good, akabonanga. Rene: "let me give you a shot, it'll help you heal faster." She injected me. Mandy: "ntombazana. Yinton le ndiqiboy'bona?" Me: "mandy. Ndiyayaz lento uy'cingayo and hayi ayiyo." Mandy: "ndiyayaz ba ngu mkhuluwa womnyen wakho lo uphuma apha. Lukhanyo has a body of tattoos." Ndavele ndabanda. Rene: "what's going on?" Me: "its not what it looks like." Rene: "what is?" Mandy: "ewe lihle..what is?" Me: "he just kept me company. That's all." Rene: "who? Lukha?" Me: "thats not lukha." Rene: "No!!!" Mandy: "hayi lihle!!" She smacked my shoulder. Me: "ouch!" Rene: "don't tell me ya'll fucking." Me: "we're not. Guys please relax." Mandy: "it didn't look that way when we walked in. Hayi Lihle I'm not supporting ke tshomi not k'le game." Rene: "especially when you in his territory. He can and will do what he likes." Mandy: "he is manipulative. You know him. Ngoku uzenza sweet and innocent playing the perfect side dish. The moment you fuck him, you must know its all over. No more him. No more Lukha. No more luxury life. They are twins. Blood related! If Lukha finds out, he'll automatically choose his brother over you!" Rene: "I suggest you go back home. And draw him boundaries. Be clear. Be honest." Mandy: "you have a wonderful husband who loves you. Don't do this." They were right, Lubby was playing with my mind. He tells Lukhanyo everything of course nale ingafika seyazi. They discussed it. That's why Lukhanyo was acting leway because I played into their trap ndali hule lomfazi. I was

so disgusted. He was probably waiting for the day I have sex with lubby azosibaqa andilable. Ndisozela ndinjalo ndatsho ndiphakama. I wonder iyoba mnandi na when I just ignore them both. Sies. Me: "can you please help me pack." They packed my things while I showered. Mandy made the bed. I got dressed. Rene: "aren't you feeling a bit woozy?" Me: "yes.." Rene: "I'll drive you home." Me: "my babies." Mandy: "Sylvia uzoba jonga." Rene drove me home nda-cleaner kwam and cooked a lovely dinner. Meanwhile Lubby was in a meeting with Bill. After the meeting Bill invited him for dinner at the Radisson Blu hotel. Lubb: "a friend of mine is living there." Bill: "bring a partner, I'll be bringing my wife." Lubb: "sure thing..." He left. The dinner was in 2 hours, Estella wouldn't make it. He called Lukhanyo. He didn't answer. He tried Lonwabo. Losta: "mjita?" Lubb: "sani. Ugrand?" Losta: "ndisharp wena?" Lubb: "I'm 100. I need a partner man. Ndiya kwi dinner ne business associate." Losta: "are you asking me out?" Lubb: "no man Lonwabo. Can you get me a partner?" Losta: "eish..andazi awti. Okay let me give you number ka Spoki." Lubb: "okay thanks." He sent him the number. Lubby called and they agreed to meet.....

Lukhanyo got home just after 5. I still wasn't feeling well but I was better than before. I got out the shower and dished up for him totally nude. Wabe ehleli elounge clicking his phone, engene wane shock ke phof kqala. I brought him the tray. Ndingu smiley face ndinjalo. Luks: "hm..ngathi bundiva ndlela le ndilambe ngayo. Enkosi babes." He took his plate and ate. 🤩O.o 🤩:o Let's have a moment of silence for my dignity. Kuthen ndingaz'mameli nje? I said I was gonn ignore them. Kuthen usisdenge Lihle? Uwoah. I went to wear my pajamas. Luks: "ndiceli drink mamgwevu." I fetched him his juice. Yangathi khangе kuqalise ubakho difference. Luks: "ubashiyelen abantwana bam?" Me: "I wasn't feeling okay. Wena wabashiyelan?" Luks: "khandiqale pha." So bengazokuya at all. Me: "can we talk?" Luks: "sure. What's up?" Me: "why are you distant?" Luks: "distant? I'm not distant. Nguwe umntu oba busy nge skolo now when I work I'm distant?" Me: "you don't even notice me. You hardly touch me." Luks: "not everything is about sex lihle." Me: "and attention? Love? Respect? The least you could have done izolo is not laugh. You could've played along." Luks: "you want me to pretend to like something I don't? Suthatha eza Damian tendency uzizise k'le ndlu. Sekuthen ngok uzonxiba amalaphu etafile?" Me: "I was trying to spice things up." Luks: "caba and'kho mandi. Andina ncase ne?" Me: "its not that kodwa bendifuna sense something exciting and different." Luks: "well, I didn't like it izolo. And I won't like it ever. If ufuna udlala uDress up, nxiba ifaskoti ucleane. Its that simple." Me: "is that all I am to you? Your maid?" Luks: "no. But you're the one who wants to dress up." Me: "okay fuck last night. Ndisathetha ngale yakho ngoku." Luks: "the problem with you is ufuna ndikuthi nca oko. Ndileqeke emvakwakho. This is the 'legit' life

you wanted for us. I can't go back now." Me: "but you're still dealing drugs mos!!"
Luks: "uy'chazelwe nguban lonto lihleee!!!!" Me: "ungak'linge ufun tshintsha subject.
No matter how shiny your suit is. Usathengis drugs ecaleni. Using ooStuja. Uyi fake
yomntu!" Luks: "I don't have time for this." He got up and grabbed his keys and
phone. Me: "uyaphi kengok!!" He walked out and drove to Dumisa's place. She was
watching a movie under blankets. Lukhanyo knocked. She opened for him. Luks:
"yazi ndine ntloko endinyisayo!!" Dumisa: "calm down. Yinton ngoku." Luks: "do you
have headache pills?" Dumisa: "I always use amanzi ane cayenne pepper mna. It
works better." Luks: "enza kalok dumisa man!" She poured the water. Then took out a
folded newspaper, pouring a pinch of something in his water. Then some cayenne
pepper. She stirred and gave it to him. Lukhanyo drank the water. Luks: "ingath
ngamanz edrain." Dumisa: "haha...mxim wena..so. Tell me kwenzekan?" They sat on
the couch. Luks: "ndiske ndinga understand why amacherri act so crazy." Dumisa:
"crazy? Not mna ke bhutiza." Luks: "of course not you...you're the only chick
ongazange wandenzel zmanga." Dumisa: "tell me what's wrong?" Luks: "she's always
pushing my buttons. She doesn't listen. She is clingy and ngoku ndingxamel udikwa.
Unento thanda amadoda. Uhambe'zenza weak pha phnadle." Dumisa: "akekho right
for wena lomntana. She doesn't understand you." Luks: "ske andayaz lately man..."
Dumisa: "then cut it off.." Luks: "I don't wanna think about that right now.
Abantwana bam baseba ncinci." Dumisa: "so you'll rather be in an unhappy
relationship? Toxic qith lento yenu oko nisilwa. Its clear that uyakudyoleda." Luks:
"and ndine sure yila kaka ingu Damian. I saw his pictures on her phone." Dumisa:
"uyatyelwa Lukhanyo. Ukwenza weak lomntana. Akanayo ne respect. Kuthen uba
muncu nje? You deserve better than this. I'll always be here for you." Luks:
"thanks...yazi I can't even talk to lubby ngalento because he will take her side. Soze
andimamele mna. Nobody will." Dumisa: "yilento ndisithi iphelile le relationship
kwak'dala...your heart isn't there anymore..." Luks: "and then ndenze nton kengok
Dumisa after that? Be alone?" Dumisa: "I'm here if you need me. I'll support you
throughout everything." Luks: "promise?" She held his hand. Dumisa: "I promise you."
He hugged her. Dumisa: "go back there umbonise the head of that house. Makangaku
gezeli kalok. Nguwe indoda not yena." Luks: "uzoske ayondixela kutatakhe mos
andibethe." Dumisa: "he hits you?!!" Luks: "yeah. He strangled me once. Ndade
ndayolala esbhedlele ndophuke some bone in my neck. Ndisandoba kwi accident."
Dumisa: "did you report him?" Luks: "no." Dumisa: "hayi lukhanyo. Uphethwe kakubi
mos. You should have reported him because uzokwenza a weakling akuhlukumeze.
You can take from you medical records uyom'bamba. I can even get a doctor to speak

on your behalf." Luks: "let me just think about this Sasa." Dumisa: "okay ke." He got up and drove home.

Chapter 565

I was on the phone with Damian. He told me which activities to practice and what work to study. Damian: "I hope you get better." Me: "I will, thank you Damian.."
Damian: "and I kinda wanted us to talk bout your friend." Me: "what's up?" Damian: "she is amazing...just that she seems like she doesn't want anymore than to use me. I don't like that." Me: "isn't that what you want?" Damian: "no actually.." Me: "then talk to her about it. She'll understand I'm sure." Damian: "you know she says you said I'm a movie star. Why you making fun of me?" I laughed out loud. Me: "I did not!"
Damian: "ahh..you laughed. So you did. What you up to?" Me: "oh I'm just chilling with my notebook and laptop wena wenzan?" Damian: "girl you know I don't understand you at all. What does that mean." Me: "wena means You. Wenzani is what you doing." Damian: "and what does crazy mean?" Me: "uphambene." He laughed. Damian: "well, wena uphambene." He said in a weird accent. I laughed again. Me: "goodnight Damian." Damian: "night buddy." He hung up. Luks: "so ikuvisa kamand le ntwana." I got a fright. How long had he been standing there. Me: "he was telling me what to study." Luks: "so apparently iyahlekisa lonto. Its so nice huh." Me: "he was just telling me a joke." Luks: "a joke? Ithin?" Me: "ebesithi ndiphambene."
Luks: "yijoke kengok lonto?" Me: "kalok ebesitsho ngesi Xhosa. It sounded funny."
Luks: "heh." He turned and walked to the lounge. Lubby arrived after 8 while I was in the lounge. Lukhanyo was on that damn phone texting Lord knows who. I tried to make conversation twice he didn't bother replying. Lubb: "molwen." Me: "hi." Lubb: "its funny how xa uhlel nam soloko use fownin but when I call you nqi uphendula. Bafo?" Luks: "hm?" Lubb: "I'm talking to you." Luks: "just hold on quick." He got up and walked out answering his phone. Lubb: "and now?" I shrugged. He sat next to me. Lubb: "when I got home, I was a bit worried esithi uSylvia umnkile." Me: "I don't want you around me Lubabalo whatever it is that happened andifun phinde yenzeke. Ndiyamthanda uLukhanyo that's not gonna change. So ndicela uyeke lento and stay away from me." Lubb: "but Lihle, we're just comfortable qha." Me: "then why is it a secret? Khandiyeke ne? And ndizom'chazela mna uLukhanyo inyan." Lubb: "ifuna wena leyo ba mawum'chazel I couldn't care less because I don't regret it. But if funa ndisuke then I will, no problem." Me: "I'm serious Lubabalo." Lubb: "same here. Tell him, if it means the world to you." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "nyana, let's go for some drinks." He looked excited. Lubb: "now?" Luks: "yeah! Iza fondin. First two

rounds on me!" Lubb: "I don't feel like going out though." Lukhanyo called Thulani. Luks: "dude, can we have drinks?" Thulz: "sure thing. Where?" Luks: "mas'dibane kwa chief." Thulz: "sharp." He hung up. Luks: "people that actually want to have fun with me." Mna khangе ndibuzwe kodwa nam ndiyafuna. Luks: "masambe man Bafo!!" He went to change. Lubb: "you gonn be okay?" Me: "yes.." They walked out together ndayo ngena straight ez'ngubeni undressing ndashiyeka ne underwear. Khangе kubek'dala kwakhala phone yam. It was private number. I picked up. The caller hung up. It rang again qho xa ndiy'phendula ay'cime. Bantu banes'thuk'thez yazi? I went back to sleep. A message came through. "Ungazihluphi uhleli nam." I replied: "Uban kanene?" Message: "indoda yam uLukhanyo.." Lmfao. I just had to laugh because ndamaz mna mntu wam umke noLubby and Thulani so lona yena uthetha icala lempundu and ufuna nditabalaze kanti ha.a. I replied: "okay, umphathe kakhle girl. Abuye ksasa." Send. Kodwa nguban lo and uyifumanaphi number yam? I stayed up till 1am ndizama ucinga about my marriage. Remembering our hot nights together. Our happy days.. Where did it go wrong? Why did I do this to him? Ndingu mntu onjan na. I suddenly couldn't sleep because of the guilt I felt. I walked to the cabinet and poured myself whiskey. Glass after glass. I felt like dancing the stress off too. I connected the home theatre system ndafak Beyonce No Angel. Ndaqal cula ndazivisa kamand endlinam slow dancing and grinding. At 1am that was a bit disturbing. I fell asleep on the couch. Lukhanyo walked in and stared on the couch. Then the bottle. He shook his head walking to the room to sleep. Ndothuke 2 hours later ndaphakama. Heeee. Nditipile na bawo. I walked to the bedroom and saw lukha under blankets. Lihle Mzinyathi wabe enomqhelo. I pulled those blankets off him. He turned to look at me. Luks: "yinton ngxak yakho!!" Me: "xandik'khumbula ndithin? Ndiyadikwa yilento yakho yongand'hoyi." I sat on him. Me: "I feel like playing.....don't you?" I unstrapped my bra. Luks: "khasuke kum lihle." Niyamaz Beyonce yathand motivator.....grinding on him. Me: "I know I drive you crazy baby but at least I'm trying..." He was pissed off. Luks: "I'm warning you..." Me: "or what?" He pushed me off waphakama wakhwela phezkwam. Luks: "I'm gonn give you what you want." He tore off my underwear and entered immediately. It pained because it was unexpected. Me: " baby wait..." He moved roughly in and out it was painful and uncomfortable. Me: "lukhanyo!!!" Holding his arms, pushing him. We fought until He held my wrists down and went on. Me: "lukhanyo please just stop!!" Way'faka yonke I just wanted to cry. I couldn't move. I waited until he was done I don't know when but it was too long. He got up and went back to sleep. Luks: "nantsoke into buy'funa." I covered myself and held back my tears. My body was in total shock. Maybe I deserved it.

Yinton lekaka bendiyenza noLubby. Kutheni ndinje! I started shivering. Ndavala umlomo wam ndalala.

Waking up the next morning was difficult. My vagina was swollen and a bit sore. Ndavuka ndakhe ndacinga. I missed my children. All 6 of them. But I had to go to school because I decided to be a hoe yesterday. The thought made me nauseas I went to throw up. Bathed and brushed my teeth. I didn't know how I felt. But I was broken inside. I went to get dressed. Taking out my leopard print tights ndaphinda ndabeka yangathi besendi sitsha. I took out jeans and my sneakers instead. I wanted to fetch my babies but andifun bona lubabalo. I called Mandy for help. Her phone was off. Rene was probably at work. My phone rang. Me: "hello?" Caller: "hello mama!" It was Chuma. Wait, how did he dial my number? Phone kaban le? Me: "hey baby. Where are you?" Chuma: "sendlin njena. Wena uphi?" Me: "nam ndise ndlini. Uhleli naban?" Chuma: "ndihleli no mama. Lindele transport ka Chuma." Me: "oh okay mntanam. Unjani ke?" Chuma: "ndiright mna. Wena unjan?" Me: "ndiright nam my boy." Was I? He would have understood if he was here. The sweetest boy I've ever met. Chuma: "zoyo phangela nawe ne? Kengoku ubuye uthathe uChuma?" Me: "okay ndoda. Ndizobuya ndizothatha wena. Nika umama iphone ke. Love you va?" Chuma: "love you too. Nantso transport ka chumaaa!!!!" He screamed. noba uqaye lo phone pha kude. "Hello?" Me: "hi Sbosh." Sbosh: "molo sisi. Ebesithi uyakukhumbula no Lutha so I dialed for him athethe nawe." Me: "thanks for that girl. Niright phof?" Sbosh: "ewe siphilile. Wena?" Me: "I'm fine. Ndingazom'landa Chuma late?" Sbosh: "ewe kudala esitsho I'll bring him by sisi ungabina worry. Uphuma kwam emsebenzin I'll call to confirm." Me: "thanks." Sbosh: "sho." I hung up and realized ba since Rene drove me home yesterday I left my car there and Lukhanyo was gone. I took my school bag, locked up and walked to the bus stop ndakhwela itaxi. I got off in town and took another to Summerstrand. I arrived 30 minutes late. 😞/Damian was already waiting. Damian: "where have you been?" Me: "I was busy with something. You good?" Damian: "I'm great." We rushed to class. Today I was in no mood but had to smile here and there. Nodding and say the appropriate I'm-listening-sounds. "Oh?, hm. Really?" Keeping a front the entire day At school. Until it was home time. I took a taxi back home. Sibongile called and came with Chuma. She was still in her uniform. There was no tension whatsoever. Lento ndisithi amadoda asenzela unnecessary enemies. Sbosh: "you okay? You seem a bit....off." Me: "I'm sorry. Ndingcinga into zeskolo qha. Akhonto." Chuma was on the floor playing with the monster truck Lukhanyo bought him. Chuma: "do you like it? Yes. Hayi Chuma ithi sisi! Usisi kaban? Chumani, ndithi ithi sisi. Ewe tata. Hayi ndahlala ke." He was mumbling to himself all along. Me: "baby, who are you talking to?" Chuma: "noJosh mama." Sbosh:

"he keeps talking to that Josh all the time xa edlala." Me: "he has an imaginary friend?" I giggled. Sbosh: "ewe. Kukho couch engahlali mntu endlin. Yeyaka Josh." We laughed. Chumani carried on mumbling to himself. Chuma: "iza ke masambe. Hayi uyaphi yena tata? Uzoya endlin for party yakho. Mos mna tata andifun, umama wam no mama wam ukhona. Okay ke Chuma fine! Ndisemkile Sasa." He got up and kissed his mother's cheek. Sbosh: "thank you sweety." He left again waye roomin yakhe pulling out another truck. Sbosh: "are you sure you're okay?" Me: "I'm positively fine qha lomntu bekhumbula toys zakhe not mna." Sbosh: "haha. Yamaz Chuma uyi busy body qithi." Me: "uvele msebenzin?" Sbosh: "ewe. Yuuh andidikwe Lihle yilandawo. It pays well but politics zinintsi qithi. Kuhlel nje kukho uchuku nedrama." Me: "sow'qalile khangela omnye umsebenzi?" Sbosh: "yes I have an interview tomorrow kanye." Me: "I wish you the best ke girl." She got up. Sbosh: "enkosi. I'll call later this evening to wish him goodnight ne?" Me: "okay then." Sbosh: "bye Chuma. I love you, be an angel okay?" Chuma: "love you too mama. Josh yena?" Sbosh: "nawe Josh, I love you va." Chuma: "uthi naye he loves mama." Sbosh: "okay ke mntanam." She winked at me ndam'hleka njan. Then She walked out the house. I went to sit with Chuma sadlala with his trucks and other cars. Chuma: "daddy makaze ne moto ka Chuma man mama mna ndifuna uqhuba nje." Me: "uzoza nayo xa ebuya emsebenzin. Awulambanga?" Chuma: "ha.a." Me: "baby, bus'thin ngoku buthetha?" Chuma: "bendibalisela uJosh mama." Me: "um'balisela nton kalok mntanam." Chuma: "kalok yena wayese toilet khange ave." Me: "inton baby?" Chuma: "hayi mama uthe utata indoda ayithethi yonke into kumama." Why would he say that? Me: "indoda iyathetha sweety. Noba kuthen. Xelesa mamakho." Chuma: "a.a mama. Uyandiqhatha wena." Esshee. Me: "ndizokupha ilekese." Chuma: "weeeeh. Yamva Josh?" Ndaske ndahleka, ndincithwa nangu hili. Me: "okay. Fine. Masiyopheka ke." We went to the kitchen, I gave him a peeler and a vegetable. Chuma: "ha.ana mama. Yeyama ntombi lento." Me: "eyphi?" He gave them back. Bringing his truck wadlala pha phantsi. I started dinner...

Lubby just got home from a meeting, he quickly changed into his other uniform. All black everything. He was waiting for his team. They had another mission tonight. It was unplanned. With no information just scouting. Mandla arrived first. Mandla: "Ta Lubby." Lubb: "yes Mandla. Baph abanye?" Mandla: "basendlelen boss." Lubb: "good. I need them here asap rocky. Ndiske ndinga understand why its so fucking hard to keep up to a certain time especially in the evening! My goodness. When I give someone work they must work in Rocket method. Do you know what that is???" Mandla: "hayi boss." Lubb: "they can't do anything until I put fire on their ass. Then they must fly! In simple form, xa umntu ndim'funa makabe lapha!! Are we on the

same flip file?" Mandla: "yes boss." Lubby gave him a drink. Lubb: "you look like a proud duck Mandla. Why is your chest thrust out? Is there something you wanna tell me? Khupha ndoda." Mandla relaxed a bit after the drink. He was embarrassed and intimidated by the man standing before him. Lubb: "I don't got all day Mandla. What is it?" Mandla: "erh..boss. Bendicel ringa nawe after ispin sethu. Khona nje favor endifuna undincede ngayo." Lubb: "talk now. What's wrong?" Mandla looked around. Lubb: "iza." They walked upstairs. Lubb: "are you in some sort of trouble? Nguban lo uk'sokolisayo ndizomnyisa." Mandla: "hayi boss its-" Lubb: "please stop calling me boss. Ndingu Lubby mna." Mandla took off his beanie. Mandla: "erh.." Lubb: "mandla come the hell on! We have to get going soon! Yinton ingxaki? Is someone threatening you?" Mandla: "hayi Lubby. Qha.....bend-....i-..." Lubby sat down. Mandla breathed and began again. Mandla: "enyinto Ta Lubby. Uyi awti esharp. And nam ngenye imin ndabawel fana nawe. Qha ingxaki ndayeka esgela ku 8. And bend'funda elokshin. Andikwaz thetha is'ngesi mna and ndiyabawel ukwazi nam." Lubb: "ufuna ndikfundise i-English Mandla?" He nodded and swallowed waiting to be mocked and made a fool of. Lubb: "I don't have the time for that." Mandla's heart broke silently. Lubb: "what I can do though, is pay someone to do it. Mna I'm too busy. And plus, lomntu will be more understanding and patient. So, qiba kwethu apha. You're gonna go home and call me eksen, so that I set up something for you. Okay?" Mandla: "ndiyabulela bozza. Enye into amajita-" Lubb: "sukoyika. Andizochazela mntu. Just focus on tonight, you'll be okay. Yonke into yenzeka one step at a time. Don't rush it uyeva? And don't you ever give no matter how hard it is Mandla." Him: "ndiyakuva bozza. Enkosi kakhulu ta." Lubb: "forever a pleasure. Masambe ke." They went back downstairs. The team was waiting. Lubb: "we ready???" Stuja: "sibuya neziphi ta?" Lubb: "I want German cars tonight. Classico. Not ezintsha." Lucky: "ngeziphi Germans kengoku?" Lubb: "VW, Merc, BMW." Sthe: "why not ezintsha?" Lubb: "the police will start getting suspisioso...we worked on time management mos. So I'm predicting 3 minutes per take. Avoid camera's nez'pili. Masamben majita.....Stuja?" Him: "boss?" Lubb: "nizond'fumana kwa Pat noLosta. Remember the trackers." They fled in two's. Sthe drove with Lucky. They had guns on them. Sthe: "umvile Ta Lubby uthe no blood spilled." Lucky: "ja sho qha ke xa umntu endisokolisa cacile ba yakhunjulwa ezulwin kokwabo." Sthe: "haha, mxim." They drove mainly to the location spotting a black GTi. Lucky: "classicooo...thatha Lucky thatha!" Sthe: "uno satana aphe ngqondwen." Lucky: "khay'valele." The car picked up speed. Sthe chased after it. Covering his face. Lucky: "uy'bambe msilen!" Sthe: "ubalekan kangaka!!" The car sped faster. Sthe chased it still. Lucky: "zay'fumana kweza robot!" They over took and stopped blocked its way. The car stopped. It was an older guy. Guy: "

ningay'thatha sani...please don't shoot!!" Lucky: "ngok uzenza uclever ubaleka nton!!" They guy climbed out. Lucky got in and sped off. They went to hide the car and took out the tracker. Sthe: "siy'thin?" Lucky took a hammer and broke it, picked it up and threw it on a freeway. Stuja was with Mandla. A few hours later. Police were all over the city. Sniffing around. Mandla took off his overall and got into jeans. Kukho roadblock. Stuja undressed too. Their car was stopped. Police: "license ndoda." Mandla took it out. Mandla: "kwenzeka nton timer?" Police: "squad of car thieves thinking they run this city. Bazonya ke kanti." Mandla: "yooh. Asikho safe mos ba sipehelele apho. Any witnesses?" Police: "nope. Worse kumnyama alok ngoku." He looked at them. Police: "what's in the back?" Stuja: "zimpahla zethu, siyaphuma for the weekend for our first vacation." Police: "are you gay???" Stuja: "kukho ingxaki bhuti?" Police: "uhm...no. Erh...another question, leather gloves? For what?" Stuja: "my hands are cold. Its winter." Police: "khandivulele boot." Stuja went to open. It was empty. Police: "ndiyabulela manene." Stuja: "sibulela wena mhlekazi." He got in and they drove off... Mandla: "hayi iworse kengok. Inama nqind emqolo!!" Stuja: "shut up Mandla. It was the only way! Ezi ntsimbi ndiz'fake aphe back bezosearcher lomnqundu." Mandla: "mxim." They drove to Lubby. Lubb: "zinja zam ezomeleleyo kwedin. Nine liver yazi." They give him the 3 keys. Lucky and sthe came with theirs. And Mabheka too. Lubb: "now that's what I'm talking bout. Nivile ba mapolisa are waving their asses around now? Haha! Moer ya'll just the best. Now early in the morning nijikele awti zam. Ndizonipha bonus yenu endiy'the catha kamandi." They left. Losta: "you dealing cars now?" Lubby: "ahh....stop being a priest." Losta: "so...tell me kalok." Lubb: "I sell them. Ndinomntu ozifunayo." Losta: "if they catch you." Lubb: "nothing illegal I do traces back to me. Worse ba ndine friend engu Lungsta angavuthulula into ka satana net bendiqhele mna." Losta: "okay. Be careful ke." Lubb: "want in?" Losta: "how much..." Lubb: "500 grand." Losta: "hmm....I'll think about it." Lubb: "let me go find my brother. Undi dike finish ngoku he's always busy!" They got in their cars. Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison." Caller: "what the fuck do you think you're doing." It was Smith. Lubb: "with what? I don't know what you talkin bout." Smith: "the cops are started to sniff around. You're getting out of hand! Can you take a break!" Lubb: "that doesn't blow wind up my skirt. what's this got to do with me?" Smith: "those smart car thieves. I know its you. Only you and Lukhanyo could be wearing identical things and victimize people." Lubb: "unfortunately I am not anywhere near that. They say we smart?" Smith: "all they need is witnesses. And now they're keeping a close eye." Lubb: "thanks for the heads up." Smith: "sure. We need to talk. I found the guy who helped hijack Mpumie's car." Lubb: "who is he?" Smith: "come by when you got a chance. He goes by the name of Surprise. Lives in

Veeplaas. 2 kids. Lives with grandmother and girlfriend." He also gave him the address. Lubb: "hm....okay cool. I'll tell Lungelo." Smith: "ayyt." He hung up. Lubby turned and went to Summerstrand to fetch Lungelo. They had a little surprise visit to pay Surprise.....

Chapter 566

4 days later. Friday Afternoon.

Lubby was in Lungelo's office talking. Lungelo: "awukam'fuman lo surprise ndin." Lubb: "nope and umama pha kafun kutsho ba uphi. Uz'gugele phof mama bantu andiqond noba yayaz." Lungelo: "damn it! Now we have to wait for the darn swine." Lubb: "I guess. Banjan abantwana bam?" Lungelo: "they're doing well. Babalo ube grand ngoku. Notata ka Zintle ebezile to come see them." Lubb: "why don't you like him?" Lungelo: "he's the one that doesn't like me and ubuzile ba ndihlalaphi na. Zintle wathi eCoega. She's ashamed of me." Lubb: "there's nothing such. Ndiyamaz latata une discipline enintsi. He would never like it xa enova niyahhlalisana. Just get to know him sumoyika." Lungelo: "akafun niks Lubby. I Tried but uske akandihoya yangathi andikho." Lubb: "ndithethe naye?" Lungelo: "nah. Ndizomyeka as is. Because zasi grand. Andaz kwaske kwathin." Lubb: "ok. Let me leave you then." Lungelo: "sharp." Lubby left for home. Mandla was waiting for him outside. Lubb: "sho Mindlos." Mandla: "molo ta." Lubb: "mas'ngene." They went upstairs and he took out books. Lubb: "Jenny told me to give you these. Hlala phantsi." They sat. Lubb: "qala apha, you gonn start reading it aloud. If you can't pronounce the word sound it out." Mandla: "t-he cat r-ran after t-he moose." Lubb: "mouse. Its a small rat. Impuku." Mandla: "oh okay." Lubb: "so you'll do this at home. Uzokubona Monday for your first lesson ufike ngo 8 apha. Plus she'll teach you Maths. That okay?" Mandla: "igrand ta Lubby enkosi." Lubb: "pleasure. Hamba ke go practice that every time you get a chance." Mandla drove to pick Khanya up. Calling her on the way. Khanya: "hm?" Mandla: "ulele?? Emin apha?" Khanya: "ndine period pains baby." Mandla: "okay ke, ndizok'landa pakishe bag for weekend. No-Khanyiso umfake." Khanya: "uhm...undivile Mandla? Ndiyamensa." Mandla: "ndikuve kakhle baby. Ngoku ithi lonto andihlali nawe ngoba?" Khanya: "okay let me get ready." He hung up. She was a bit shocked, most guys are turned off by the period thing umntu athi uze xa uqibile. Why not Mandla? Or he still wanted sex even though robots zibomvu. Mxim sies. She packed her and Khanyiso's bag. Then spoke to her mother. Khanya: "mama, ndizobuya ngecawa ndihamba noKhanyiso, tatakhe ufuna umbona." Ma: "uqibile upheka?" Khanya: "ewe mama, and ndiphakile." Ma: "okay ke. Nindibulisele." Mandla arrived, she took the bags, covered her baby and left. They went to buy takeaways and snacks for the weekend. Then went back to his flat. Mandla: "awuna cramps

baby? Awufun nto yosela?" Khanya: "ewe ndicela pills." Mandla went to the house wabuya ne packet ye brufen. Mandla: "uthi uAsanda sela one apha." Khanya drank the pill, Mandla fed the baby. Mandla: "hey kwedin." He missed him. Mandla took the boy and lay down on the bed. Khanyiso was falling asleep. Khanya: "undibizele nton Mandla? Asizokwaz ulalana" Mandla: "ucifan'ba yiyo yodwa into endiy'funayo kuwe leyo? Andikhathal noba uyopha. Mna ndifun hlala ndincokole nomntu wam qha." He put the baby down and massaged her, then rubbed her feet. Mandla: "ugrand?" She nodded. Mandla: "zoba right mntu wam. Ayikho bhlungu?" Khanya: "its just the cramps." He rubbed her stomach. Khanya: "enkosi baby." Mandla: "sho sho lovie." She took a nap next to her son. Mandla took out his books and started reading quietly....

I got home lukhanyo ehleli noChuma and Junior. Things between us hadn't changed. Wayengathethi nam at all. This whole entire week. Lubby hadn't visited either. Oko wayemke ngalamin bebephuma cwaka. It was late afternoon. Ndaqalisa upheka. Luks: "masamben boys go fetch your bags." Me: "niyaphi?" Luks: "lubby." He muttered. Ingathi wonqena nokothetha. Me: "I thought nihamba ksasa." Luks: "for what reason?" He strutted out with their bags. Me: "uhm...uzobuya wena?" He didn't Reply wangena motwen yakhe wemnka. He went to drop off the kids and drove to Dumisa's place. She was about to bath pouring in a pinch of something in her water. She burnt another and bathed. Wayicima and went to get dressed. Lukhanyo arrived. Dumisa: "hey!" Luks: "hi ugrand?" Dumisa: "great..so sisahamba mos?" Luks: "yes of course. Sunday. Tomorrow yiparty ka Junior, so we gonn do the whole thing all over again. Then mna nawe we fly sunday afternoon." Dumisa: "I can't wait! I hope you prepared ke ne. Akhomntu ozasiphazamisa." Luks: "yaz'phambanisa lo uhleli k'landlu." Dumisa: "uthen shame?" Luks: "akaz'kwazi man. Uz'phethe kakbi. Mntu ingathi uncamathele ebhedin oko." Dumisa: "uwoah mxim. Elovila. I hope you're hungry I made dinner." Luks: "hmm....ndaqibela nin ukutya kamandi. Phaka ke sweetie." She went to the kitchen and took out the newspaper again. Sprinkling something in his salads and meat. She gave him the food wayothatha okwakhe. They ate together. Luks: "this tastes amazing..." He swallowed and continued eating. Dumisa: "it always will..." After eating they relaxed and chatted about the latest at work. Then kissed. Dumisa: "andikwazi ulala nawe ungekohlukani naye. So us is only happening after the divorce." Luks: "yoh ndaqal fuman cherri engekho weak ol'hlobo..kodwa ke baby ndiyak'thanda njena.." Dumisa: "nam sthandwa ndiyak'thanda...." Luks: "just a little taste? Ndicela uyiphuza ke baby?" Dumisa: "no...uzoy'qhela lonto." Luks: "ndiyak'thanda Dumisa va?" Dumisa: "me too." He kissed her again. Luks: "let me get going..." Dumisa: "call me later?" Luks: "definitely." He left again. Kim walked in near tears. Kim: "usingcoli somntu Dumisa!! Nguwe lo uthathe phone yam!" Dumisa:

"bucimba I wouldn't find out ba buzama ufownela la kakakazi yomfaz??" Kim: "you are evil!!" Dumisa: "watch your tone love. I swear to everything I own. Ndive bukhe wam'bona ngeli lenyama iliso. I will kill you ulandelwe ziintsana zakho. Uyandiva?? LET ME BE HAPPY!" She went to wash her dishes.

Meanwhile I was at home cooking. Just in case he came back hungry. Beef stew and pap. Its been a while. Plus its his favorite meal. I dished up ndayo vasa and got dressed. I wore long dress and a cardigan ne pumps. I packed my small bag for tomorrow. I ate and washed my dish. Luks walked in waza straight kum ekitchen. Andoyika. Ebezothin? His eyes looked red and distant. Luks: "ndicela sidibane eroomin." So he finally wants us to talk. Noba besonqena abantwana. Sahamba saya eroomin. I was a bit calm now that efuna siwork oute differences zethu. He closed and locked the door. Then kissed me. He was already hard. Since when. Me: "baby?" He undressed me. Nigga must be playing. Me: "lukhanyo!" Ndava ngelokhwe ikrazuka and dropped to the floor. Me: "what the hell are you doing?!!" I pushed him wabuya ngamandla eslwanyana. He pushed me on the bed on my stomach, holding my hands behind my back. I couldn't move at all! Kuske kuthin na Yehova? He slid the panties to the side and entered. Ndasitsho iskhalo. I screamed and begged him to stop and give me a chance. His other hand held my hair wandidibanisa nomqamelo. No sound came out. I cried silently praying and begging to God to make him stop. Yayingathi my heart was ripped out and thrown away. He went on and on for a longer time. Close to 45 minutes waphakama wandiguqula. My body was numb. inside out. He went back in. Ndaziva ndina mandla to fight him. I hit and pushed him ndimfaka manqindi scratching him. He held my hands and lay on top of me moving deeper and harder. I just lost all hope. I couldn't scream or cry no more. My voice burnt. Nothing left. He finally came to a stop and pulled him out. He sat on the bed and looked away. As umntu onentloni. He breathed heavily ebile ethe xhopho waphakama waye bathroom, I heard a shower. I closed my wobbly legs ndayothatha tracksuit yam. And got dressed. I could hardly walk. My destination was the police station. Andisoze ndikwazi kaloku, hayi uxolo. I tried to unlock the door as silently as possible and walked out slowly. Not by choice. Ndithe ndisaphuma efront he pulled me back in enxibe towel. Luks: "uyaphi ungavasanga?" If I shower I wouldn't be able to report him because akho evidence!! Luks: "ngena kwi shower uvase." I went to undress ndangena. Ndazulisa making it a point not to wash my under. Me: "ndiqibile." He took his rag wet it and rubbed in between my legs. Ndaveske ndatyafa. He made sure it was clean ndaphuma ndayo nxiba something else. He got dressed and walked out to the car. Luks: "tixa sambe." He took my bag and phone even. I locked the house and went to the car. He drove off. Luks: "ugrand?" A sad tear ran a marathon down my

left cheek ndayosula. Luks: "ndiyathethi Lihle." I shook my head. Luks: "khona nto oshota ngayo?" How could he ask me that shit! I couldn't talk either. Ndaske ndanyaba. I wanted to fight but my body wouldn't let me. We got to the house kwabe kukho ezinye castles and things. I was not interested at all. Got out the car with my bag and walked in kab'hlungu. The pain was written on my face. Ndayobeka bag and went to help in the kitchen. Ndalibala nobulisa oko. Pumeza: "ngas'phambanel ke thina. Mpa!! Yimalin umolo!" Me: "yoh, molwen guys." Mandy: "you okay? You look a bit sick." I wanted to talk so bad but I couldn't take the embarrassment away. I felt dirty. Mandy: "khayonqenqa babe. Ingathi uzowa wena." She led me to the room. Ndangen ebhedin took 2 sleeping pills ndalala. I woke up hours later. I wanted my children kum. Walking to their room I bumped into Thulani. Thulz: "hey sweetie ugrand?" I nodded. Thulz: "what's wrong?" I didn't wanna answer him. Makasuke kum. I walked past ndaya kwi babies zam. Lubby sat there holdin Lutha up. Lubb: "khahambe kalok nyana. Come on my son. Take a step." Lutha jumped up and down yi excitement when he saw me. Which melted my heart to such an extent I had tears in my eyes. Luhle walked to me. Ndamphakamisa. Lubb: "uhm...hello maybe?" Me: "hi lubby." Lubb: "sup...you good?" I nodded. Ndabe ndiyi mince meat. I kissed my angel and chatted to her. Lubby stared at me suspiciously. Lubb: "kuthen udumbe amehlo?" Me: "spent the whole night studying kwi laptop." Lubb: "and your voice?" Me: "left with the flu." Lubb: "your posture? Your walks?" Me: "stop analyzing me man!!" I snapped. Lubb: "lihle." He picked up the baby and walked to me. Lubb: "thetha fondin kwenzekani?" I wanted to cry badly. Ndabe ndiziva I'm on the edge. I was gonna break down any second. Lubb: "please talk to me babes. I'll try my best to help. What happened?" Me: "I wa-" lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "kukho umntu oku khangelayo efront. Smith. Hey bumble bee ka tata..." He kissed his daughter. Lubb: "tell him I'll be there in a second." Luks: "says its important." Lubb: "do I look like I give a flying fuck?" I walked out. I didn't want Lukhanyo thinking there was something I was doing noLubby. It would make matters worse. Ndayongene roomin yam. Changing my baby's nappy. Luks: "kukho into enzeka between wena noLubabalo Morrison? And you better not lie to me. Uyakutya?" Me: "no." Luks: "uyaxoka lihle. You did something with him. Bengasoze athethe olahlobo kalok. Never. Yighabe sisi." Me: "lukhanyo umntana." Luks: "suzimela ngomntana Lihle. When I've been going to work ndisenza a living for us. Wena uvulela ubrother wam amathanga. Did you know ba utshatile phof? Or you need me to remind you?" Watsho ekhulula ibhanti. Me: "lukhanyo umntana!!" I sobbed. He could hit me all he liked. But oko mntanam angaboni Yehova. "TATA!!!!" Chuma yelled from outside. Chuma: "tata, khand'vulele!!" Luks: "yinton ngxaki yakho Lithembelihle? For you to

go sleep with my twin? You're weak. Usezo dlalwa ngalamadoda! Because mna andikufuni. Not after le bhentse undenzela yona. You disgust me! Sies man awuzithandi!" Chuma: "josh khavule lomnyango ndingene." Luks: "ufuna nton kwedin!" Chuma: "ndifuna utatam tata maaaaan!! Vula!!" Lukhanyo opened. Luks: "ndim lo." Chuma: "yeke, iza sik'bonise iCastle ethengwe ngu daddy." He dragged him out. Ndathatha umntanam. Ndaqoqa konke okwam ndayolanda pram zabo. Put both my babies in ndaxhwaya okwethu and walked out. Somehow nobody noticed. Ndahla indlela and walked to the house I was bought. 99% of me didn't want to be there. It brought nothing but sad memories although zange sahlala kuyo. This was our dream home. The only person I knew who wouldn't ask me stupid questions was the one I called. The person whom I despised in the beginning kanti I would need her near the end. Sbosh picked up. Me: "Sbosh, please help me..." Zisihla nenyembezi. Sbosh: "uphi girl?" I directed her wafika in 30 minutes. The babies were crying and I suddenly knew not what to do with them. She took Lutha, changing his diaper and fed them. Wababhodlisa then put them to sleep. Sbosh: "lihle, yindlu kaban lena? Why are we here?" Ndatsho ndakhumbula umhlobo wam uSino. Sibongile sat next to me and hugged me. Sbosh: "shh...sukhala kalok ntombi. Ustressa nabantwan." I tried calming down and talking. Sbosh: "ha.a sweetie. Shhh...." I lay in her arms for a very long time. Ndade nde cwaka. I finally found the courage to speak. Me: "enkosi.." Sbosh: "we all need a cry every now and again. Its a feminine thing. Just let it all out." She sat with me quietly wandincokolela into zakhe. Which was what I wanted. I didn't want people asking me about this nightmare I'm living. Maybe lendawo ndikuyo is an even worse idea. What if he finds me and punishes me again. The thought made me cringe. My heart was really heavy. Hours later. It was dark outside. Sbosh: "peto. Awulambanga? Let me order some pizza." She took the phone and called. Someone walked in the front door and shut it closed. Whoever it was knew kukho abantu since the lights were on. Ndaveske ndangangcazela luloyiko. Sbosh: "calm down mtshan. Sibabini umnye yena. Sukoyika." He stood in the lounge. It was Lubby. He looked flushed ngathi ebebaleka ene stress or some shit. Lubb: "oh Thank God!!! Kunin ndikukhangela! How do you leave the house lihle ungachazeli mntu. I was worried sick! Ndisuka emotherwell! Naku tatakho! Nakoo Damian abanuk intsula! Every damn where this was my last hope! Don't you ever...scare me like that again. Please man Linki...yhini na ntombi. Sendisifa sistress. My babies?" Sbosh: "balele." Lubb: "wena uyinton apha?" Me: "ubizwe ndim." Lubb: "for the why? I thought I said when you needed something ngikhona." Me: "get out of my house Lubabalo." The whole Mzinyathi lot just made me sick to the core. Lubb: "but lihle, kwenzekani? Yinton le ungandixeleli yona and andiphum de uy'thethel!" Me: "get. out." Lubb: "lihle please..."

Me: "hamba man!!! Just go!!!!" I screamed. Waphuma emane ejonga ngasemva. He eventually left driving back to his house. He walked straight to Lukhanyo who was laughing and talking with his friends. Lubb: "lukhanyo. We need to talk." Luks: "awww madoda. Yangena ingqawa. So....kunjan ke? Huh? KuMandi??" He was drunk. Lubby grabbed him once and took him to his room and locked it. Lubb: "now I'm gonna ask you this once. And if you even lie. I will feel it. I will burn the shit out of you. Umenzen uLihle?" He took out his torch and blazed. Luks: "hhayi lubabalo sani!!!!" Lubb: "ndingu lubabalo kuwe uqala nin! Mbeko iphi lukhanyo? I asked you a question. Umenzeni?" Luks: "THULANI!!!!" He screamed. Lubby waited till he was done. Lubb: "uqibile?" He smiled. Lubb: "By the way. This room. Is sound proofed." Oh God.

Chapter 567

Luks: "lubby. We're twins. We share the same blood. Yinton lento uzayenza?" Lubb: "I'm not gonn talk again ne. Ndanditshilo ndathi kuyakukhubeka abazal aba bethu bangasekhoyo. Sundenz umsindo lukhanyo!!" Luks: "Lubby, uyinton ku Lihle?" He knew where to poke him. He would use the situation to his advantage. Lubb: "what are you talking about!!" Luks: "I know the tension I felt ungena kwam nithetha. You two are always together. Flirting and doing Lord knows what together. Niyalala Lubby? Is that why you want to kill me?" Lubby swallowed hard. Lubb: "no Lukhanyo." Luks: "but? Something did happen. Can't you see what's going on? She's trying to break us apart Bafo. Usuka ku Xolani deceived him, came to me, ngoku ulandela wena." Lubb: "she's not like that Lukhanyo. Stop it." Luks: "lubabalo. Ya actor lamntana. Khandim'bethe mna I didn't do anything. Ndingam'betha njan umazi wena kqala unawo amandla ondikhaba? Wangena efuna undihlaba. You know that yakwaz ubetha! Andenzanga nto mna." This part was true. Lubby thought. He knew Lihle wouldn't let Lukhanyo hit her at all. Ingayi lo fight. Luks: "lubby. You know me. Ndisuke apha ndaye office'in. Then Ndayomthatha. Buza koo Chuma. Simshiye right lomntu. Ba makenze auditions zakwa Generations ayifuni mna." Lubb: "ingaba uthen kengoku!" Luks: "maybe usexesheni wethu. How am I supposed to know?" Lubb: "lukhanyo. Are you lying to me?" Luks: "not mna. Why would I do that?" Lubb: "there's something I need to tell you. Ngalo Dumisa uzifaka kuye. She's not what you think she is. I heard her arguing noThabang. She charged him on purpose because he refused to sleep with her." Luks: "if he refused ubanjelweni?" Lubb: "because to keep her quiet ude walala naye. Kuba lomntana emenzela itricks." Luks: "ayikho lonto Lubby. Thabang is lying to you." Lubb: "she killed his family!!" Luks: "the house

caught fire Lubabalo! It happens! He's just tryna get to you!" Lubb: "well ke Lukhanyo I'm gonn prove it to you!!" Luks: "sho Bafo. Just please don't let women get between what we have. You're my only brother left and andifun uk'loser ngenxa yecherri." Lubb: "uthen ke Lukhanyo uLihle? Or she just doesn't wanna see me?" Luks: "what happened between you two?" Lubb: "nothing." He looked away and busied himself. Luks: "lubby...ndicela undichazele inyan." Lubb: "Nothing happened Lukhanyo. Let it go please." Luks: "that's not what she said.." Lubby looked at him, shocked. Luks: "ndixelele inyan Lubabalo." Lubb: "buthe we can't let women get between us. Whatever happened ndicela sidlule kuyo Lukhanyo." Luks: "fine. Because siyohlukana mna naye." Lubb: "uhm. Okay." Luks: "okay?" Lubb: "ndithin ke Lukhanyo? Beg you not to? Hayi man nokwakho." He opened his door. Luks: "where is she?" Lubb: "endlinakhe. She chased me out." Luks: "eFord?" Lubb: "nah, apha." He walked out. Thulz: "kunin ndinikhwaza?" Lubb: "what's up?" Thulz: "Luks. Masambe mjita wam. Sisaya kwa GQ." Lubb: "Thulani you're drunk." Thulz: "andinxilanga mna. Masambe Luks." They got in the car and left. Mandy: "uphi uLihle?" Lubb: "she isn't well, so she went home." Mandy: "okay. Khame ndiyom'jonga." Lubb: "call her first." She went to her car and drove off. Lubby sat down and thought really hard. Was Lihle really playing with feelings? He knew he wouldn't get her but why did she respond and kept stringing him. Was Lukhanyo lying? But if he had hit Lihle, he would be dead by now. Because that girl doesn't play. So what exactly happened. Maybe he's right. She's just hormonal. No wonder Sbosh was with her. I'll just give her a couple of hours to cool off. Chuma: "daddy! Uphi utatam?" Lubb: "uzaw'buya ngoku. Ufuna nton my boy." Chuma: "ndifuna. Athengele uChuma wakhe ijuice." Lubb: "ikhona nje juice." Chuma: "a.a andifun leya." Lubb: "ufuna ice cream?" Chuma: "ewe!!" Lubb: "uhm...ungam'chazeli umama ke ne?" Chuma: "indoda ayithethi yonke into kumama. Iza Josh!" Lubb: "who the hell's Josh." He looked around walking to the kitchen. He dished up 3 ice cream bowls. Lubb: "biza uJunior. He brought him and gave them both he took his. Chuma: "ha.a daddy. Iphi eyaka Josh?" Lubb: "hayi kwedin nguban lo Josh." Chuma: "nanku!!" Lubb: "phi!" Chuma: "hayi daddy. Uvisa kabhlungu uChuma. Ulapha njena." He was near tears. Lubb: "mphe k'le yakho ke. Ndizophinda ndik'galelele." They sat in the play room and ate while playing. The boys fell asleep late. He carried them to bed and went to his brother's room. He sat on the bed and smiled. Remembering the last time he was here... Lubb: "no man. something isn't right." He got up and went to bed.

The next morning. I woke up and showered. Fed and bathed my babies. Sbosh had slept over, I was fearing Lukhanyo coming here and hurting me all over again. Sbosh: "peto uyaya epartyin?" Me: "no. I can't." Sbosh: "kodwa Junior is more like your child

too. But if you don't want to, we can do something else instead. Sihambe ne babies."

Me: "I don't know if ndifuna uphuma." Sbosh: "lihle, you can't close your life up oluhlobo. Shutting the world out won't work. Your friends care about you, they're probably worried. It would do you good if unophuma at least just an hour ubethwe ngumoya." Me: "he raped me." I wasn't planning on saying it. I just blurted it out. She gave me a long hug. Without any words. Kwehla inyembezi kuthi sobabini.. Sbosh: "kuzolunga Lihle. Thembela ku Thixo qha. Nyembezi zakho aziweli phantsi. He will answer for you. I know what you feel Lihle. I've been through it too." We sat down. I told her what happened, waske walila yena kqala. Me: "what did I do wrong for him to treat me this way?" Sbosh: "this is Him Lihle. The real him.. Its not the first time he does this." Me: "what do you mean?" Sbosh: "before I dated him he had a girlfriend ebeft nayo. Wandifuna ndingayazi tu mna that he's in a relationship. Well he was sweet at first. Kumandi. He dumped her for me and made me 'the one' and trust me it feels nice. He changed obviously waqal undibetha. I didn't take action ndaqomba if I listened to him then singa right. Well...he distanced himself, one night I went out. I tried calling him azondilanda since kulate he never picked up. Ndazama uX. Waza...he didn't take me home. Instead wandisa kwakhe and just forced himself on me. That's how I fell pregnant ngu Chuma. Xandibuyela kuLukhanyo engasandifun. I tried everything Lihle. Andibethe andinkule andivune ngento yonke ayibonayo. Ndayolala es'bhedlele ndi 6 months pregnant. Xolani seemed sorry for what he did emane ngoza ecela amaxolo until I gave in. He promised me the world. I gave birth and he disappeared. ibingu loo on and off noLukha. When he met you ndaske ndanomsindo ba he'll do the same thing he did to that girl to me. And it happened. Nangoku I'm sure that he found another." Me: "but" Ndaske andabina mazwi." Sbosh: "I don't want to tell you what to do. Its your decision. If uhlala noLukhanyo. Ngumnyeni wakho." Me: "andiyazi ndingathin Sibongile." Sbosh: "pray girl. Only God can give you answers." We stayed and chatted over some coffee. Sbosh: "suziyekelela love. You're gorgeous and a strong black woman. No man can ever destroy that." Me: "ndiske nda dom Sibongile." Sbosh: "pick yourself up. Mna it took me so long to get over him. My advice to you is that suhlala uphole. Do something for yourself azokubona ba ungumntu nawe. Yinton ngoku sow'nxiba ezinto ziwakuwaku? Hayi mfazi. Masolanda mpahla zakho." Me: "what if use ndlin." Sbosh: "he isn't. Ukwa Lubby for the party kalok." I called Mandy wazosilanda. I went to rent a car from Avis saya eFord. We entered with the babies. Ndapakisha konke okwam. And I meant konke. Andashiya nomva wecici. Iwasnt running, I jusT needed time to myself. I wrote a letter. Dear Lukhanyo. By The time you read this letter I'd have left. I hate what you have turned out to be. If I am not what you are looking for in a wife you

should have sat me down and explained it. Instead you hurt me over and over, you have broken my trust. I'm taking my kids, if ufuna ubabona we'll make arrangements for that. I have also filed a restraining order against you. I have constructed a file of every crime you have ever committed and threatened me to keep a secret. I dare you to try and hurt me again. Yours sincerely. Lihle MANTI. I had one more thing to do. Change. Ndiyi nton kwi makoti dress kanene? 😊-- Swerve. I went to dig in my bags for a dress I hadn't worn in years. It was olive green. La green ngathi usondela kwi uniform yamajoni. It was short and body hugging. I wore a black stiletto and black leather fingerless gloves. I felt better. Just by dressing up. Sbosh came in. Sbosh: "peto kuthen uthatha kade, I thought you were do-" she stopped and stared. I was doing my make up. She brushed my weave. Sbosh: "you look amazing. Uyaphi ntombi?" Me: "nowhere actually. Ndiye ndlinam qha I felt like looking good." Sbosh: "and you do." She yelled for Mandy. Sbosh: "khazobona tshomakho ine curves sanqa." I laughed. Me: "andise bite nje." We took my things to the car. And all my babies' things. We drove back to my beautiful house. I took my baby boy equmbe enjalo ndimazi ke ngemoods. We packed my things in and Mandy went grocery shopping with Luhle and Sbosh. My confidence was back. The talk I had with Sbosh helped a bit although inside I still felt nothing but pain. I wanted to hate him with all my might but at the end of the day he was the father of my kids. I didn't want to be bitter. The restraining order and file shit was a lie to scare him off because he was a coward. But maybe as safety I should really do it. I took my laptop and started constructing a file writing down everything since day one. I included the police that helped them. Dates. Victims. Their storages. And lastly. Their biggest income. The drug and rifles dealing company in Pretoria. I saved it on a flash drive with a code ndayoy'fihla. I had to look for a lawyer. MY lawyer, not lungelo, Dan, or even Paul because they're friends with them. I needed a woman by my side. If Lukhanyo wants Dumisa, he can have her. Call me a coward kodwa andisakwazi anymore. I just fail to cope with him. Lutha and I ate together. Listening to music. Watched some cartoons which he seemed quite excited about. Engxola eyilonto. He stood holding onto the glass table screaming at the tv. I crossed one leg over the other chatting on my phone to Rene. Who was coming over too. All my girls had my back. Now the question was, am I going to divorce Lukhanyo? After everything we've been through together? I felt nothing but pain. I just needed time to heal before I made a decision. Someone walked in. Ndibone ngoLutha ekhasa esiya pha kude. He stood and stared down at the boy. He had a box in his hand. Tupperware sana. 😞:/ it was Lubby. Lutha held on his jeans and pulled himself up wama. He pushed out his lower lip sulking and crying. Lubb: "bundikhumbula ne? I missed you too my boy..come here." Ndabe ndingenawo nalo

umncinci umdla. Yangathi it was just a shape of germs that walked in. He picked the baby up and walked to the couch. He was wearing dark jeans, black shirt and a black biker jacket. It fitted him perfectly. Lubb: "molo Lihle." Me: "thought I told you yesterday to leave. Uyaphinda uyabuya. For nton?" Lubb: "to check ba unjani! And the kids! You're over reacting Lihle. Whatever Lukhanyo might have done. Tell me." Me: "what will you do Lubby? Huh? Hit him? Congratulate him? It doesn't make a difference because what's done is done! Ayiphinde ijike. Iya ku mninawa wakho ubuze pha kuye." Lubb: "why you acting like this?" Me: "leave my house." He sat down. Lubb: "andiyi ndawo." Me: "should I get one restraining order for you too?" Lubb: "you wouldn't do that!" Me: "try me!" Lubb: "Lihle, we can talk about this. You know I'll always be there for you." I got up and strutted to the door. my heels clinking on the tiles. Naomi Campbell walks. I opened the door. Ndavala owam umlomo.. Yangathi he was stuck on that chair, instead he lay back talking to Lutha. Mandy Sbosh and Luhle came back ndayoma emotwen. Me: "he's here." Sbosh: "Who!!" Emise ne nqindi ulady caba beready. Me: "lubby." Mandy: "izangxama undidika lento kaLubabalo." Sathi sisame phandle. The sleek Mazerati parked in the driveway. Ndamelwa yintliziyo. Lukhanyo stepped out, taking off his shades. Someone was inside the passenger seat I couldn't see who but bekhona. He laughed and said: "I promise ke.....don't make me laugh." He walked to us and stared at me up and down. I wanted to break down. Ade aze nenkazana endlinam? Uzothin apha?! Suddenly I felt ugly and the confidence level dropped in seconds. I felt naked in that dress. I was exposed and rotten inside. Luks: "uyinton wena apha." Sbosh: "ayik'fun lonto." Luks: "yindlela yotheha nam leyo." Sbosh: "I'm standing here asking the same damn question." Luks: "asizotshomi Sibongile. Don't get it twisted." Sbosh: "mxim. As if ndingade ndiy'thandazele efana nawe. Masambe peto yam. Lonto le freakum iyak'fanela man. Umhle lomzimba ngathi ngu Kim Kardashian. yuuh!" Sangena endlin. I needed that pick up from her. He got in and saw Lubby. His heart beat started doing laps. Fuck, he thought. Luks: "uhm...Babes. Ndicela sithethe." Wait, babes? Me: "uthetha nam okanye lo umshiye motwen?" Ndingamjonganga nakanye. I wiped my son's face and his hands. Lubb: "motweni? I hope ayile bendiy'thengile nkosi enofefe or so help me Jizaz. Egamen lika Yesu Krestu, noMoya Oyingcwele AMEN." Luks: "hayi lihle man. Subanje! Ndifuna sithethe yinton ingxaki?" Me: "about what?" Luks: "in private." Me: "I can't Lukhanyo because andikuthembanga." Luks: "njani kengok Lihle." Me: "because you....." The tears rolled down. Luks: "uthetha ngantoni?" I ran to the bathroom ndalila. Kicking off my shoes and that stupid dress that made me feel like a prostitute. Ndinga khululekanga tu. I wished I could tear off the part that he damaged. Ndine sngqala ndifixiza. I could hear them arguing

down stairs. Ndava ngama nqindi engena emntwin. Mxim. Senziwa izidenge because by the end of the day bazophinda bavane. I heard the front door slammed. Then footsteps that sounded closer and closer. Ndathandaza ingath kanti sesis'lingo uLukhanyo. Maybe Lubby left washiyeka yena. Just as I reached to lock the door it flew open. He entered and looked helpless. Lubby. Part of me was relieved. I still screamed and pushed him out. He overpowered me, holding me tightly. Ndabe ndim'nqinda qha. Until I grew tired and stopped. We sat down as I cried painfully. Ndingazi noba ndiqale phi na. What I knew was that ndandi ngafun abelapha. He would also take advantage. The Mzinyathi's were no different to each other.. Always having their way. I was tired of this. He took off his jacket, putting it on me. I shrugged it off. Me: "ndicela uhambe Lubabalo. And never come back. I don't want you near me." I got up and walked to my room ndayongena ez'ngubeni.

Phila was chilling with Lonwabo. They were having a drink with Andile at Losta's house by the pool. Phila: "aww umnganam. Watshintsha nyan man. Mooeer. This girl really has you huh. For a while I thought you'd never change. Worse kalok sow'gugile wena." They laughed. Losta: "oh so its like that? Okay. Cool." Phila: "I'm still surprised Ace fethu, awumaz lomjita wayenjan." Andile: "what happened kanti." Phila: "he woke up next to his future wife. Without having touched her. Not even once. Imagine that." Losta: "hayi tsek Phila man!" Phila: "then he proposed to her enxilile." Losta: "nd'zak'khaba unye sani." Phila: "but the girl said no...so waleqeka ke umjita wam. E-lovestruck like a lost puppy." They laughed at him. Losta: "are you gonn tell this to everyone ?" Phila: "its my favorite drunk story. Epic as hell. That weekend at Lubb's crib though." Losta: "weekend of my life sani. Shit." Andile: "pity I never stayed long." Phila: "Ace, mjita the damage was just beyond. But ke Lubby is the man." Losta: "he can fix a mess," Phila: "wherever he can!!" They laughed again. Losta: "khome ndifownele umjita wam. Ndine ndawana emkhumbulayo." Phila: "that sound-" Losta: "I don't care !! Mpa!" He dialed Lubby's number. Lubb: "Morrison speaking." Losta: "kwenzekan sani?" Lubb: "bout what?" Losta: "your tone. And awucingi uthi Morrison speaking unless you mad." Lubb: "everything is such a mess Lonwabo. Usually I would pack my shit and leave but this time something is pulling me to stay." Losta: "is it bout Luks?" Lubb: "kinda..look soncokola later on. I'm meeting with someone." Losta: "moja." He hung up. Lubby's phone rang again. It was Spoki. He knocked on Thabang's hotel room. Then picked up the call. Lubb: "hey." Spoki: "hey...awusenqabe nje." Lubb: "been a bit busy angel. What's up." Spoki: "I was hoping we could meet up tonight." Lubb: "I can't actually. I'm hosting my son's party nangok I'm at an urgent meeting ndiphinda ndibuyela endlin. Can we try tomorrow?" Spoki: "sure no problem." Lubb: "bye." Spoki: "mmwah." He hung up. She was

beautiful. He remembered from the dinner night, quite energetic and smart too. Maybe if he stopped focusing on lihle whom he can't get. Then he could have another female friend. Why was Estella ignoring him? Thabz: "mjita! Uvukile phof?" Lubb: "I've got sooo much on my mind man." Thabz: "wanna talk bout it?" Lubb: "ndiyi kaka yomntu. I am an utter waste of oxygen and space." Thabz: "ayikho lonto." Lubb: "ndine bhadi Lukh- fuuccck!!! I can't even breath without him. Let alone speak without his name in my mouth. Why I did this I have no idea. Ndiske andacinga lately." Thabz: "what did he do now?" Lubb: "let's just drop this. Let's focus on business. The only thing I'm good at." Thabang gave him a business plan. Lubby read it through quietly. Lubb: "quite good. I'm sold." They shook hands. Lubb: "so..premises?" Thabz: "I want to move to East London." Lubb: "only if you're absolutely sure about that." Thabz: "I am..." Lubb: "I'll make the transaction to your account. Ungandiphoxi Thabang. I want what's best for you. And ngaske iNkosi yezulu nomhlaba iku blesse kakhulu wonwabe. With everything you do." Thabz: "thanks Lubby for everything you've done for me. And ndizozama my best." Lubb: "make me proud suhn." He shook his hand again and walked out. Thabang called his girlfriend. Thabz: "baby, I got great news. Lubby loved my idea!! He's funding me." Thoko: "that's a great thing babe. You'll do a great job I know." Thabz: "with you by my side. Of course I will. I'll see you tonight? We having dinner out." Thoko: "ooh...uyathanda ke undenza excited wena baby...I'll be waiting for Your Majesty in his throne." He laughed. Thabz: "okay ke mntu wam. Goodbye." Thoko: "bye my love.." ...

Chapter 568

The days went by. Sbosh came to stay with me for a couple of days. I hadn't seen Lukhanyo oko kwa Saturday. He hadn't called or even checked on his children. I was beginning to feel absolutely nothing for him and ndingena ngxaki at all. Lubby was busy with his work too. I went to school that friday, ndabuya in a good mood. Mandy sat with me and discussed the business and how it was doing. Mandy: "tshomi buy a car." Me: "with what money." Mandy: "remember Lubby gave us 1 million as capital? We only used 70 thousand to buy everything we needed. So you can buy a car, isenintsi ukufa imali eshiyekileyo." Me: "I guess you're right. Ndizoya ndiyochecker monday. Since andiyi next week eskolweni." Mandy: "great. Uzothenga eyiphi?" Me: "as much as I'd love a Benz. Funeke ndizame something less expensive. Ndizobona

phambili wethu." Mandy: "when is the twins party. Me: "in 1 month and a few weeks. Andifun anything big." Sibongile came in from work. After 6. Sbosh: "let's go out guys. Drinks on me. Siziviseni kamand." Me: "ya'll go ahead. Ndidiniwe mna. I'll go out tomorrow." I would make another excuse though. Sbosh: "you sure? Andifun ukushiya wedWa apha." Me: "this house is secure. I changed the locks and everything." Savala the windows and curtains. Sbosh: "okay then. Sisaya eCubana thina." She went to bath and change. Mandy: "going out will do you good lihle." Me: "I'm okay mna Mandy. I promise andina niks. Qha ndidiniwe." Mandy: "and you're looking more positive. If you feel so much as a car outside usifownele immediately." Me: "okay." I took my babies to eat, bath and sleep. Kissing them goodnight. Chuma was with Sima. Sbosh's sister. They got dolled up and left. I ordered myself pizza and stuffed my face. After eating I had a glass of wine. And another. Checked all doors were locked. Ndabukela tv. . Someone knocked. "Its Moses, please open." It was Lubby. Muncwana lo. I went to open wangena holding two big teddy bears. Me: "hey." Lubb: "hi. You good?" Me: "yeah. Wena?" Lubb: "100." We sat down I poured us a glass of wine. Sasela and had a lovely conversation. We watched a movie like the old times, dissing the characters and laughing. Lubb: "ahh, ndiyamthanda ke la sisi. Oh man.." Me: "Megan Good? I love her too shame umhle." I went to go fetch another bottle. Came back to him staring at me. Me: "ngxaki?" He shook his head. Me: "khagalele le ke apha." He poured it in our glasses saphinda sathathisa. Lubb: "have you ever tried weed?" Me: "never." Lubb: "me neither." Me: "uyay'funa?" Lubb: "no. Yamosha intsango." Me: "its not addictive or dangerous. Its a plant." Lubb: "I beg to differ. Yes its a plant, but in the long run its a gateway to other drugs. Uzofuna uva cocaine nee heroine after yona wanting something to take you higher konakale kengoku." Me: "not really. I feel that its not a gateway. Kuthen izoba legal and used as medication kwezinye iicountry." Lubb: "I don't know. Maybe because their government is crazy." Me: "wrong. You of all people should be a bit open minded Lubby. Kukho iicountry that are ruled by the government only, there are also those that are called free market whereas you rule yourself. Kubekho ne mixed kengoku. I was going to research if this 'medication' is given na to the government ruled countries. Or only in free market and mixed na." Lubb: "what are you getting at?" Me: "let's start local, why Thabo Mbeki stepped down aphe S.A." Lubb: "because he wanted people to die engafun kuze ARV's aphe SA!!" Me: "Lies. He didn't want people to die. Tell me, if scientists can create a drug to to prolong an illness, why can't they create one to cure it over all? That's what Mr Mbeki fought for. He tried to get scientists to invent this drug. They blocked his way. Wazama kwanto akakwaz. Eventually doing his own research he found that people who are positive should be

living healthier lives. I have an uncle that died a few years back. He had the virus waaay before I was born. Wayengaty ARV yena. He lived healthy had a diet and all. He lived for over 20 years, waqala ARV's he died within just 3. What does that tell you?" Lubb: "could be that his time was near?" Me: "no. A country's population grows everyday. People dying in accidents isn't enough. If Women kept giving birth, and every sick person was healing. What would happen." Lubb: "the country would over-populate." Me: "exactly. How many years have we had this crisis yet people still keep dying yiAids. I'm not judging our government at all. Its just how I saw it fit." Lubb: "so you're telling me they're Not finding the cure because funeke ku controll'eke population?" Me: " I didn't say that. Even Cancer worries me because Chemo doesn't help most. La Chemo is what they make money by. Nayo it prolongs your death not cure it. How many people had cancer. Gone on Chemo, became fine but still after few years ibuye lo cancer?" Lubb: "shit." Me: "nantsoke. Ujonge ke kweza country zi-legalize iweed if ikhona na ngxak ye cancer. Personally, I think marijuana kills those cancer cells. I don't have the proof but I really think so. Ndine belief etshoyo." Lubb: "kuthen ungabiyi scientist?" Me: "hayi wethu.." Lubb: "I like the way you so broad about the world we live in. Bendingayaz mna lento no lies. Now its starting to make sense." Me: "I'm glad I shed some light." He kissed my lips unexpectedly. This was no surprise at all. His hand was shaky. Laying me down on the couch. He lay on top of me holding my full breasts. He slid off the dress. Kissing my skin. Then he got up. Dragging me upstairs. I lay on the bed while he carried on. I was naked and warm. He rubbed me gently. I had shaved just that morning. He kissed it, sucking gently. My mouth was open slightly, eyes rolled back. He undressed and I went down. He was huge. Sucking him in for a couple of minutes. He lay me back on the bed. Opened me up, sliding it in safely. Lubb: "oh gaaawwd." He groaned. Sparks flew inside of me. He pushed in gently, in rotation. Me: "ohhh Lubby!!! Daddy?" Lubb: "YES!!!!" Me: "... Lubabalo.....Oh Lord!!!! Daaaammn Baby! Yeeees!!! Yeeees!!!! Oooooooh fuck!" I moaned until I had no more air to breath. I felt it in every corner in my body, my nails dug onto his skin, toes curling. I was a waterfall. His waist was grinding, his lips on mine. He kept looking at me biting his lip. His sex face was to die for. 10 minutes later, I could feel him about to come. I opened wider. Lubb: "shitt baby!! Say it again.." He whispered in my ear as he grabbed the sheets pushing in deeper... Me: "daddy...." Further. He Rocked. Harder. And Steady.... Lubb: "gaddamit lihle!! Uthini man??..." Me: "daddy!!!" I screamed.....he suddenly couldn't breath, he went faster. His eyes shut closed. Lubb: "aaahhh.....ooohhh....." He groaned out loud. Releasing himself laying on My chest... I could feel his heart beat with mine. He breathed in relief. No words were said. I just brushed his head. Lubb: "so uhm...what was that all

about...." I giggled. Me: "should be asking you." He got up to look at me, smiling. He kissed my lips pulling himself out ndingazoyiva. Kanti ndiyam'va. Me: "uy'khuphelen..." Ndaziva ndibuza. Lubb: "don't worry. Be happy. Give it 5 minutes. I just love it when you call me daddy. My Goodness undivisa mnandi. Tickling my fantasies like that." Me: "that is soo weird Lubabalo!" Lubb: "ivuswe nguwe and andiphinde ndiy'yeke tu.." We sat and chatted about other things. He kissed me again pulling me on top. He slid it in. Ndamtsho nge donuts. Riding slowly. He had tipsy eyes from the pleasure he was feeling, he moaned. Lubb: "yesss....yesss!! Ohh man Lihle...faster." I bounced on him. Legs apart with only my ass moving. Lubb: "Lihlleee!!!!" I went on longer then slowed down. Lubb: "no baby qhubekeka!!" I teased him. Sitting down and pulling up. He humped from under. Lubb: "yhini udlala ngam ndibawa kangaka.." Ndatsho ndimkhawlela. I got up, he stood up and pushing me gently against the wall. Pulling me up, wangena... Me: "oh My !!!" He had skill. Hats off. He continued kissing while doing me. I came first, he followed seconds later.. We lay back in bed, cuddling. Wandincokolela ndozela ndalala....

I woke up the next morning. Naked and cold, alone in bed. Babalaza isitsho. I started tracing back my steps. Why was I naked. Then boom! It all came rushing back. Ndothuka ndatsarhwa. Me: "Good God please forgive me. For I have sinned." What the hell have I done! Why! I was sick with disappointment. But ke ayizojika yenzekile. Now he's left. Because uyifumene le bey'funa. The door opened. Lubb: "rise and shine angel! Today is an 'I wish a nigga would' day. But either way I'm glad I'm awake. Uleli njani?" Me: "good." I couldn't look at him. He put down the tray, held my chin up. Lubb: "uleli njan?" Me: "I slept good. Wena?" Lubb: "like a baby. Look, what I made for you this morning. mushrooms, toast, fried tomato, an omelet. Lubby, coffee. Err'thaang..." I giggled. Lubb: "iza ke masitye." We ate the lovely breakfast. Lubb: "sokwenza nton namhlanje? I was thinking maybe the beach. Or we could go to a farm with the kids." 😞:/ Me: "why should we be 'doing somethin' together." Lubb: "well...you know. We're together. So obviously sokwenza things together." No we're not bruh. It was just a one nighter. Damn. Me: "Lubby, we're not together." Lubb: "then last night? What was that all about?" Me: "andiyazi nam it just happened." Lubb: "so awufun kwanto?" Me: "lubby. It will Never work!" Lubb: "kodwa awukayi zami Lihle? I won't hurt you. Uhlala wonwabe mos nam. I give you your space and I treat you well." Me: "its not about that. I wasn't supposed to have it with you. Bazothini abantu." Lubb: "childish lento uyenzayo lihle. honesty. Why you always gotta please people. Don't you wanna make yourself happy?" Me: "this is wrong Lubby. Akho ndlela yoy'justifyer. I'm sorry but I just...." Lubb: "tell me.." Me: "I can't." He put the tray away. Lubb: "ndiyakucenga uthethe nam." Me: "its hard

lubabalo." Lubb: "I know babes, but please you gotta try.." Me: "we weren't talking...."
Lubb: "who?" Me: "mna noLukhanyo. He was ignoring me for days on end. That
day..he came in. Waza kum ekitchen wacela ndiye eroomin naye. When we got
there. He raped me." I felt his hand go cold in seconds. Me: "I begged him to stop.
Until I gave up. It wasn't the first time either. That's what happened." I cried too
much during the week. Ndandingasenazo nezonyembezi. I had accepted it. He was
quiet. Me: "lubby?" Lubb: "hm." Me: "don't be upset." Lubb: "why didn't you tell me
this earlier?" Me: "I couldn't. Bendisava kabuhlungu." He hugged me. Lubb: "I'm so
sorry.." Me: "its okay." Lubb: "now I feel bad.." Me: "don't. I'm not disabled or
anything." Lubb: "I didn't mean to seem insensitive.". Me: "you didn't know." Lubb:
"sometimes I just don't know him. Matter of fact I have given up on him. Andifun
mntu unjeya mna in my life." Me: "he's your blood Lubby. You can't turn your back
on him." Lubb: "I don't care what he is Lihle. I am done mna ngalamntu. Akana
respect, he never learns. He lied to my face. I've been trying to contact him and he
told me never to call him again. So I guess me and him is over. And maybe its for the
best. Xasikunye its too chaotic." Me: "I see." Lubb: "ndizoya eKapa tonight. Don't you
wanna come with, since une holiday. With the babies. It would do you good to go
out." Why do people think going out makes someone better. Mos mna ndiright. Me:
"actually, I wanted to be here for some time. Mandiyovasa, I'm going to see dad."
Lubb: "ndicela ujoiner. Promise I'll behave..." Me: "no Lubby. Thanks for your support
and everything but this is the end." Lubb: "I get it. Its cool. Kodwa I'm still vaying to
see Bra Seez with you though." Me: "okay then." I went to take a long bath. Wrapped
a large gown around my body. Lubby was sitting in my closet. Only Lord knows why.
Me: "wenzani." Lubb: "its so warm in here.. Khame ndiyovasa nam." He went to
shower I got dressed ndama ngxi ndingazazi ndinxibe nton. The way I was so afraid of
tights and short dresses 😞:(ndakhupha navy skinny jeans and a bubble blouse. I took
out a platform wedge ankle boot. Sbosh walked in. Sbosh: "hey love. Wenzani?" Me:
"figuring what to wear." Sbosh: "so wazivalela kwi jean kushushu kangaka." Me: "hayi
wethu peto." Sbosh: "but why is the shower still.....you're with someone?" She
whispered. Me: "uhm.." Sbosh: "don't tell me ubuyele kuye Lihle!" Me: "I didn't."
Sbosh: "so then who's this?" Me: "hayi wethu Sbosh...nobody." Sbosh: "lihle girl, listen
to me." She sat me down. Sbosh: "I know how it is. We all deal with pain differently.
Abanye keep it to themselves and move on. Abanye they shut out everyone
completely. Then abanye think that's all they're good for, to be used by men. I know
usava kabuhlungu and you're not in your right mind. But you don't need a man in
your life to be strong. You are your own pillar. Don't do this to yourself!" Lubby
walked out the shower wrapped in a towel on his waist. Lubb: "morning Sbosh."

Sbosh: "molo Lubabalo." She said coldly. Sbosh: "peto, if you need to talk I'm right here. Okay?" I nodded and she walked out. Lubb: "she doesn't like me that much does she?" Me: "she says you're taking advantage of me." Lubb: "uthethi hond se kak. Uzum'xelel ba nditshilo." He got dressed. Lubb: "sodibana phambili ne. Ndizohamba noLutha." Me: "sure." . I went downstairs, the nanny was in the lounge playing with the twins. Me: "sisi, please pack their things. Ndizoya kutata." Lutha: "dadaa!" Me: "ewe my boy." Lubb: "udada kaban ndoda?" He picked him up with his bag and left. Sbosh came to me. Sbosh: "suyenza lento Lihle. You're better than this. Akakwazi ufika lomntu and just take your husband's place anika divorce noLukhanyo." Me: "he's going to leave today. So andiphinde ndim'bone." Sbosh: "yay'bona ke lonto! He's just playing with your feelings. And taking advantage of the fact that you're vulnerable." Me: "Sibongile. I know you're concerned. I did wrong. Andiyazi ndingenza ntoni but I can't take it back. I'm going to my dad's place you coming with?" Sbosh: "ndiya ku Chuma babe. Sodibana late." Me: "sho." I took my bag with Luhlle and hers and went to my dad's house.

Sizwe sat in his lounge when I walked in. He looked a bit pissed off or annoyed. Was this a bad time? Me: "molo tata." Sizwe: "molo Lihle." He muttered. Taking Luhlle. Me: "are you okay dad?" Sizwe: "uphi uLuthando." Me: "uku Lubby." Sizwe: "lukhanyo?" I swallowed. Me: "akekho." Sizwe: "umke namhlanje ksasa?" Me: "no tata. Since last week. We're separated." Sizwe: "for how long." Me: "forever." Sizwe: "I'm not following." Me: "tata. Ndihleli kabuhlungu kulamtshato. And I am done now. I don't anything to do with him anymore." Sizwe: "are you sure Nobody influenced this decision on you." Me: "like who na tata." He stared at me. Ndabe ndityiwa sisazela ke ngoku. The look on his face made me uncomfortable. Sizwe: "what happened?" Me: "he found someone else." Sizwe: "ngu someone waphi lowo." Me: "hayi tata andizomazi." Lubby walked in with Lutha. Lubb: "molwennii..." Sizwe stared at him suspiciously. Kanti tata uthen namhlanje. Sizwe: "molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "uright Ta Seez? yinton ngatth uginye vinegar nje." Sizwe: "ndifuna uyazi mna what happened. Uphu uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "tata. Lukhanyo left with Dumisa. He chose Her over his family. Ezenzela ku Lihle. He disrespects ALL of us." Sizwe: "uyazenzelaaa??? With what!!" Lubabalo unomlomo kodwa. Sizwe: "lihle ndiyathetha." Me: "he just..." As much as it was over, I didn't want violence involved. Sizwe: "he just what!!" Lubb: "Lihle please..." Me: "tata Lukhanyo abused me because I didn't respect him. I am a failure as a wife which is why he found someone else." Sizwe: "xabekutheni ngoku Lihle!! Failure for what! Abused you with what! Uvale umlomo wena Lubabalo andikathethi nawe." Me: "Lukhanyo said things that broke me down. He raped me more than once." Sizwe heated up and put the baby down. Lubby gave me Luthando.

Zange ndambona enje tu utata. Its was just scary. Sizwe: "UPHI." He hissed. Me: "asimazi tata." Sizwe: "Find Out. Wena!" He pointed at Lubabalo. Sizwe: "how could you let this happen!!" Lubb: "tata nam she only just told me today!" Sizwe was fuming, pacing up and down. He was shaking in anger. Sizwe: "and you?? what did you do???" He looked at Lubby. He couldn't utter a word. Lubb: "erh...." Sizwe: "hey!! Ndiyathetha nawe!!" Lubb: "Ta Seez I promise it was not intentional." Wamtsho nge nkunzi yempama. Which broke me into pieces. Me: "TATA!!!!" Sizwe: "I treated you as a son!!! The next thing wenzela wena emntanenam nawe!" Me: "tata he didn't force me." Sizwe: "andikafiki kuwe Lithembelihle. Lubabalo, what do you have to say for yourself!!" Lubb: "ndicel uxolo Ta Seez..." Sizwe: "lihle. Linyala lantoni eli!! Your husband's twin!!" Me: "uxolo tata." Sizwe: "uxolo won't undo your recklessness! I thought your mother would teach you ukuziphatha as a woman! But you're acting like a little girl! I cannot do this!" He was hurt, but still angry. Sizwe: "ndicela nihambe." Me: "tata ple-" Sizwe: "GO." We got up and left. In our different cars. Saya endlinam. Nobody was there. I felt more guilty than anything I've ever done in my life. He brought in a sleeping Lutha and put him in his cot. Me: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "I deserved it. Andizazi bendicinga ntoni.." Did he regret it? Lubb: "I can't leave you like this. Should I call Mandy?" Me: "no." Lubb: "ha.a lihle. I can't risk it. I can see awuziva kamandi anymore." He called her over and waited. Luhle was holding her toy. Lubby sat on the floor with her. Lubb: "khandiboleke nam.." Luhle: "m.mha." Lubb: "uzoma uthini." She held his head with both hands attempting to kiss him. Lubb: "thank you my love. Ndizokhumbula umntu sana..." Me: "umqibele nin uBuhle noBabalo?" Lubb: "yesterday I spent the day with them. Nangoku ndiya khona to say goodbye." I heard footsteps walk in the front door. Lubby stood up giving me Luhle. Lukhanyo stood there staring at him. Luks: "so you finally got what you wanted. I-Family yam?" Lubb: "one man's trash is another's treasure." Luks: "kudal ufun uba ndim ne." Lubb: "mxim...lihle, take the baby upstairs." Luks: "hey! Usapha umntanam!" Lubb: "lukhanyo...." He warned. Luks: "what Lubby. Yintoni??..uyi kaka yomntu, you're sick! Sapha umntanam wena!" Lubb: "uzohlala nomamakhe lomntana." Luks: "Uyintoni apha!!! Hleli nje uyi mpukane ezintwen zam!" Lubb: "heeee, hell just can't wait for you....and ndizoku godusa bonanje Lukhanyo!" Luks: "mxim!" He walked toward me. Wabanjwa ngu Lubabalo. Lukhanyo threw the first punch. Me: "LUBABALO NO!!!!" Wabe emnqinda moer tu. I took the phone and called the police, taking my child away from all this mess I just created by one stupid mistake. Crying about it was useless. I was afraid they would kill each other. For what! I heard one loud bang then silence.....

Chapter 569

I put the baby down and ran downstairs. Lubabalo lay on the floor. Lukhanyo looked at me. Luks: "uyenza njan into enje kum Lihle. How do you even begin to do such!!!" I was so scared. I almost pissed myself. Yayingathi he would break me apart right that second. He looked completely different from his twin now. Darker, a bit thinner. Luks: "ndiyathetha.." He moved closer to me. Ndava nge mpama eshushu and fell to the ground in a thud. He tramped on my face and punched me. Luks: "ulihule man!!!! You BITCH!!!! Utyiwa nangu brother wam!!!" The blows just came one after the other. I screamed in agony. Luks: "ndizaw'ni nyisaaaa!!! In MY fucking house???" He grabbed a knife cut off my hair. I felt the blade seeping through my skull. Lukss: "was he worth it!!!!??? Huh???" I couldn't speak. My jaw hurt. Wanditsho ngelinye inqindi. Then threw me on the ground. Luks: "Slut!! No wonder uyihlo wam zange ak'fune nangok ese ngcwabeni." He ran up stairs and took the babies. I couldn't get up or stop him. Eventually passing out. An hour later, Sibongile arrived. She saw the mess and already knew what must have happened. Quickly calling Mandy for help. Mandy: "tshomi ndiyeza bendibambekile." Sbosh: "MAAANDY!!!" She cried. Mandy: "what's wrong Sibongile!" Sbosh: "she's d.....they're dead....." She sobbed. Sbosh: "he killed them." Mandy was crying over the phone. Soso stared at her. Soso: "babes? Yinton ngoku?" Mandy: "Lukhanyo killed his brother and wife.." She sobbed. Mandy: "Khawleza Sonwabise!!! And drive." He dialed Soma quick and briefed him. They drove to the house where Soma met them. Rushing in. Where was the damn police! Ambulance? Sibongile was holding her Chuma sobbing silently. Chuma: "mama, kuthen daddy elele?" She couldn't answer him. Soso examined Lubby. Soma with Lihle. Soso: "he is still alive." He had tears in his eyes. Looking at the damage. He was stronger than this, but these were his friends. It cut deep. Soso: "iza Soma." He whispered. They carried Lubby to the car. Then Lihle to the second car both driving off at the same time. Mandy searched the entire house for the babies. Screaming in pain. She fell to the floor crying. Seconds later a police van stood outside. Police came into the house and found Sbosh crying. Police: "miss? What happened?" She shook her head. Sbosh: "ni useless. That's what happened!!!" She screamed. Police: "lady, we have a lot on our plates as is. So its either uyasixelela kwenzekani or not because kukho abanye abantu abafuna uncedo." She was so rude. The man walked up the stairs. Police: "hey? What happened here?" Mandy: "I don't know...." She cried. Police: "why are you crying?" Mandy: "he killed them! They lay so.....still.....and....I jus....." She broke down again. Mandy: "the babies!!!" Police: "where are they?" Mandy: "he took them." She was too emotional. Police: "girl...come, it will be okay." He took

her downstairs. Police: "who is he??" Mandy fainted. Sbongile still crying even harder. Poor Chuma stood there and hugged his mother. Police: "sweetheart we need to know what exactly happened. Yes I see its a mess but you need to make a statement." She didn't know who to call for help anymore. She didn't have Lihle's relatives' numbers or address. She only knew Mandy because they spent time with her almost everyday. She gathered herself, trying to erase the image of the two bodies. Meanwhile Sizwe drove to Lubby's house. He had a sudden urge to see them both. He didn't know why his heart was beating so fast. He had started eFord, but the house was empty. He arrived at Lovemore and jumped out running inside the house. Sizwe: "Sylvia! Uphi uLubabalo noLihle!" Sylvia: "abekho bhuti, I last saw Lubabalo ksasa ezotshintsha ehamba noLutha. He's hardly ever here." Sizwe: "where does he be?" Sylvia: "usually endlin ka Lihle, that's where he was izolo." Sizwe: "abekhose FORD!!!" Sylvia: "no her second house apha eLovemore." She directed him. He ran out and drove there. There was a police van outside. What happened he thought to himself. Knocking on the door, he entered and saw Mandy on the ground. Sizwe: "what. The HELL happened!" The police explained their arrival. Sizwe: "uphi uLihle ntombazana!!" Sbosh: "hospital ta." She sobbed. Sizwe: "which!!" Sbosh: "Greenacres.." He went back to his car and drove there.....

Lukhanyo got to Dumisa's place. The babies were crying. He put them down and went to fetch their bags. Dumisa: "what the fuck is this?" Luks: "my kids." He smiled. Dumisa: "bafunani apha kwam?" Luks: "heee yazi baby. Ezazinja zihlel kunye zivisana kamand phamkwa bantwana bam!" Dumisa: "what!!!! Ngoku bazohlala apha???? Hayi uyand'phambanela Lukhanyo andina creche mna!" Luks: "baby. You said you wanted us to have a big family. Sizozala ngaba ke. Then you'll have my kids. Sizalise inani." He seemed excited. Luks: "I've been wanting more kids. So badly." Dumisa: "can you shut them up? Abasoze balale apha aba. You better take them back to that bitch you call a wife." Luks: "hayi baby abayi ndawo abantwana bam. I'll keep them quiet ima kancinci. Balambile." He fed his babies. But they struggled to sleep. Dumisa: "fuck yonke lento! This is NOT what I bargained for Lukhanyo!" Luks: "what do you mean!" Dumisa: "these brats are spoilt! Und'jonga nton!" She screamed and stormed out. Lukhanyo put the babies to sleep. Dumisa came back an hour later. Luks: "uxolo kaloku mntu wam.." He held her hands. Dumisa: "nanga amaphepha ke. Ambom'nika." Luks: "that's not necessary." Dumisa: "why not?" Luks: "baby, yazi kudala ndam'warnisha Lubby kwi property yam. Wandenza ismenqe senja yena. He had the audacity to tell me in my face that they fucked. And I must get over it. So I made sure they're gone. Permanently. That's why ndithathe abantwana." Dumisa: "hayi baby ushiye iz'dumbu?" Luks: "you know I'd kill for you...ndithe ndiyak'thanda

mos.." He kissed her. Dumisa: "good. Now....yonke into ka brother wakho will be yours. I love it.." Luks: "mna?" Dumisa: "I also love you. Khandi rub(e) inyawo man. These stupid heels." She took off her shoes and lay down. Lukhanyo gave her a massage. Dumisa: "uzopheka ke, mna ndisaya kwi meeting with the board members." Luks: "I'm not attending?" Dumisa: "uze ne creche alok bhuti uthi izojongwa nguban? Don't worry I'll bring feedback." Luks: "I'll get a nanny from monday on." Dumisa: "mabayohlala kuMakhulu wabo wethu. So that me and you can have space." Luks: "my step-mom left." Dumisa: "mama ka no tyebdyosh yena." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "aw'sa diki." He kissed her lips and lay on top of her. Dumisa: "zaw'ndenza late wena.." Luks: "we're the bosses. Noba awufikanga." Dumisa: "hayi subanes'gezo baby...I'll be back." She got up and took her bag and shoes. Dumisa: "ungay'libali uthula washing ecingwen baby. And pack our bagss. Tomorrow siye Durban. That's why funeke sise abantwana ku makhulu. We might be there a while." Luks: "okay mntu wam. What about Kim?" Dumisa: "I sent her to Angola kutata wabantwa bakhe. So she won't be back for a very looong time." She kissed his lips and Walked out. He stared after her and immediately jumping up to start cooking.....

I woke up in a bed. I could feel my face was swollen and I had no hair. I could hardly move. Where was Lubabalo? What happened to him? What time was it? Only one eye opened. My father stood next to me with tears in his eyes. I couldn't talk. Everything was swollen and I felt my jaw couldn't open. I wanted to cry but couldn't.. Sizwe: "they had to wire your jaws..." He whispered. The tears ran down his face. Sizwe: "undixolele mntanam but....the day I find him. Will be his last." All of it came rushing back. Yazihlela inyembezi. Sizwe: "Lubby is just out the coma. He had a concussion." He gave me a pen and paper. I just wanted to scream. I scribbled in anger. My arm was in the worst pain but ndaqhubekeka... Sizwe: "he's okay sweetheart. He's okay..." He held my hands together. I tried to pull away. Writing in a shaky handwriting. 'Babies.' Where were my children!! Sizwe was too upset but I wanted my kids with me. Sizwe: "I don't know baby. Umnkile endlin." Then find him tata!! Pity I couldn't say it. He saw my frustration. Sizwe: "I'll do my best Lihle. I swear." He kissed my forehead and left. To see Lubby. He was being fed looking overly pissed off. Lubb: "khasuke apha. Ndithe and'lambanga!!!" Nurse: "sir your pil-" Lubb: "fuck them damn pills! Hamba!!" Sizwe walked in. Sizwe: "sapha sisi." He took the bowl." Lubb: "Ta seez. Ndithe andilambanga." Sizwe: "I don't care, uzotyqa qha. Because funek sele pilis." Lubb: "how long have I been here." Sizwe: "22 hours. Uvuke ngo 6 ekse. Its Sunday something past 11 ngoku." Lubb: "my head." Sizwe: "itya. Sosela pain killers uzolala." Lubb: "uphi uLihle?" Sizwe: "lubby you need to focus on yourself. Getting better." Lubb: "is she okay?" Sizwe: "no." Lubb: "uuphi." He tried

getting up. Sizwe: "Lubabalo don't do this to yourself." Lubb: "let me go!!" Sizwe: "hayi!!" Lubb: "suka kum Ta Seez!!" Sizwe tried to hold him and call for help. The nurses came with the needle to sedate him. Lubb: "I swear to God Ta Seez if he did it again, I will kill him!! I will kill him!!!" He growled. The nurses held him down and injected him. He calmed and lay back down. Sizwe held his hand. Sizwe: "not before I do." He walked out.

Lukhanyo took the kids to Thenjiwe's house. Luks: "molweni." Thenji: "molo Lukhanyo." Jongizembe and Noma were not there probably gone home. Mpumezo was in the lounge. With Namhla. Luks: "mama ndicela undigcinele abantwana." Thenji: "okay. Uphi uLihle?" Luks: "mama. ULihle ulala noLubabalo. We're getting a divorce." Thenji: "intonii!!!" Luks: "ewe mama! Mna ndenziwa isibhanxa apha. While I'm working bona ba-busy endlinam. In my bed. Abantwana abasahoywanga. Ndidikwe finish mna mama! Ndicela undijongele abantwana." Thenjiwe was heartbroken. How could she do this? Kuthen engena ntloni na uLihle? Lukhanyo kissed his babies and left to fetch Dumisa then went to the airport. Luthando had something on the palm of his hand. Nobody noticed it. Namhla took him and it rubbed off on her. Namhla: "kuthen une vaseline esandleni ndoda?" She rubbed it on her arm and lips then took him to the bedroom. Mpumezo: "khafoanel uLihle. Andiyiva tu le ithethwa yile bhari." Namhla: "hayi Mpumezo. Lihle uzenzile! Bubuhule banton obu? Endlin enye?" Mpumezo: "aw'soze kalok Namhla uthetha olohlobo. Just tr-" Namhla: "No!!! Makaz'bonel ba uzothin." Her hands were shaking. Mpumezo: "are you okay?" Namhla: "ndiright! Ndenza umsindo lanto ayenzileyo ku Lukhanyo." Mpumezo: "okay. I'll give you a few hours to cool off." He walked out glancing at her suspiciously. Meanwhile, back at Lihle's house. Sibongile and Mandy cleaned up the mess. Soso and Soma helped out. Chuma was playing with his new Range Rover in the back and Josh. Soso: "who was here when this happened." Sbosh: "nobody. Ndifike mna semnkile." Soma: "why would he have done this?" Sbosh: "maybe uba baqile." Soso: "they were having an affair?" Sbosh: "I'm not sure." She took the dust pan to the bin. Soma: "do you know where I can find him?" He hissed. They shook their heads. Soso: "we cannot leave you here. Asiyazi noba unobuya azoqibezela." Soma: "right now I'm questioning his sanity." Sibongile went to fetch Chuma and packed his things. Mandy took hers. Chuma: "mama.. Josh yabuza uphi utata? Uphi?" Sbosh: "Josh needs to settle down sweetie don't you think?" Chuma: "hayi mama. Uphi utata?" Sbosh: "umnkile utata baby. He went to work." Chuma: "uzobuya ne?" Sbosh: "andiyazi love." Chuma: "uwoooah." He ran to the car and climbed in. Chuma: "umama uphi yena. Uzondiqhubisa moto yakhe." She couldn't reply to him. Mandy: "we should probably take him to see her." Sbosh: "No. I don't

want my child to grow up thinking negatively." Mandy: "although he might understand why she's not here. Oko embuza kwayizolo." Sbosh: "I can't Mandy. Chuma may be strong but he's only a little boy still. Cela nisidrop eNew brighton. ECentinary." Mandy: "what if he comes after you." Sbosh: "angacham amatye ekhaya. Akangen nase gatin. Ndiye ndlin ka mamam. And he doesn't pass the stoep by the gate pha." Mandy: "okay. Bakhon abantu?" Sbosh: "yes." Mandy: "emini we'll come fetch you. Siyobona uLihle." Sbosh: "okay." They went to drop her off in New Brighton. Soso was still a bit disturbed by this. This can't be Lukhanyo. He wasn't like this. Ayifani naye lento. Noba sethethela tshomi yakhe. Naye he was once in this position but not that bad but also emotionally scaring. He almost killed Soma for the same reason. Soma: "what you thinkin?" Soso: "he didn't..." Soma: "we are not gonna argue ke ngale into Soso." Soso: "but Soma not Lukhanyo." Soma: "I'm ignoring you." Soso: "now you acting bitchy. Wena ucinga Lukha could have done this." Soma: "Yes! Yes I do. And I said I'm not arguing with you over a douchbag." Soso: "you've never really liked him." Soma: "big surprise! Hleli nje he's the King of All Fuck ups! It was because of him that we were being chased around by ghosts!" Soso: "awuka xoli na Somangaye?" Soma: "I don't care noba its been months! Andisobe ndiphinde ndixole. He violated my soul and memory." Soso: "sixelele umama?" Soma: "if you want her to have a heart attack. And you know she loves that lukhanyo like a little butterfly." They drove to his mothers house. Vuyisile sat outside bobbing his head next to Sebenzile.. Dad: "El dee dee dee. Please bring me my water whilst you busy walking around like Beyonce." Ma: "ungaphakami nje." Sebenzile: "phakam fondin. Wenze amanzi ngobisi." Dad: "awuyibawel zambuk? Mlomo uxhwebile mhlekazi. Ina." Sebenzile: "andifun." Dad: "ngath yintlama yamagwinya." Sebenzile: "iphi mbeko." Dad: "masiyobeth ibenye pha kuwe endlin. El Dee, siyabuya." Soso walked to them. Dad: "my duplicated nyana. Copy and Ngca nje nge bostik kwedin. Unjan?" Soso: "tata, we have a problem." Dad: "what happened?" Ma: "kwenzeka ntoni." Soma: "Your perfect twins are hell bent on killing each other. I guess we're not the only crazy ones." Dad: "funeke ndiyonxiba ibrukwe kengok. Khame kancinci workman." He went to wear long pants. Sebenzile: "uyaphi! Khang uthi siye ndlin." Dad: "ndizobuya ngawe Nyek'iyaphfumla." Sebenzile: "huh?" Dad: "kanen awuva. Ndithi ndiyabuya. Masamben madoda. Dee ka tata?" She was just done dressing. Ma: "ndiphathe ntoni?" Soso: "hayi mama, akho need ye biscuit. Masambe." They drove to the hospital. Where Lubabalo was asleep. Vuyisile and his wife prayed for him. Soma sat down and tried too. It was no secret that he hated Lukhanyo with a passion or it was maybe because he was more like Lubby in that situation years back. Soso: "maybe I should look for Lukhanyo." Ma: "ewe nyana. Soma? Awufun hamba naye?" Soma:

"I'm staying right here." Soso: "dude snap out of it. Lubby ebe wron-" Soma: "Sonwabise. I don't care if ebe wrong or nah. Kodwa andisuk apha mna!" Soso: "okay fine. Dad?" Dad: "masambe." They walked out.....

Chapter 570

By Wednesday, Sizwe still couldn't find Lukhanyo. He went to prison to visit Smilo. Sizwe: "uright?" Smilo: "ndiyaphila. And you? How's the boys?" Sizwe: "everything is such a mess Smilo." Smilo: "what happened?" Sizwe: "lukhanyo wohlukene noLihle. He found someone and Lihle found Lubby. Lubabalo sando phuma esbhedlele izolo. Bethwe nguLukhanyo. Ndim'fumane net. Ndiyakuthembis-" Smilo: "awuzokwaz kwenza lonto Sizwe! Ungenaphi wena!" Police: "hey!." Sizwe: "andizongangen Smilo when he rapes and abuses my child!" Smilo: "Sizwe, uzobuyela unye etrongweni." Sizwe: "andikhathali as long as he's dead!" Smilo: "maybe you should've put chains on her legs to have avoided yonke le mess!!" Sizwe stood up and walked out. He went to Lihle in hospital, the swelling had gone down. My other eye could open. Just This morning they took off the wiring. Ndabe ndidikwe finish nayileyo. I would have died if I kept it on for more than a week. I still couldn't eat solids. Sizwe: "abantwana baku Thenjiwe. We can go to them.." Ndaphakama since I was dressed and ready to go. Driving to Motherwell in silence. Me: "tata." I muttered. With my mouth still sore. Sizwe: "yes?" Me: "can I ask you something?" Sizwe: "he's at home resting..." Me: "oh." When I saw him lay in that floor I panicked ndik'lo panic ndanyiswa mna kqala. Heeee, ebengadlali uSibongile mos lento bey'thetha. Uyanyathela one uLukhanyo yuhhh! I guess its really over kengoku. I need a lawyer ndizom'pha divorce papers ndisuse neligama lakhe. Use my own damn surname and no thanks to marriage. Andiphinde kanene. Ndanele shuu. Sizwe parked in the front and we went in. Ndabe ndim'bona umama ba unaar apha ebusweni. Me: "molweni mama." She ignored me. Yangathi ndili zothe kuye. I sat down and kept quiet. Ma: "Sizwe siphe umzuzu." Sizwe: "I'll be outside." He left. Ma: "uyenza njani Lihle into enje!! Huh? Iphi dignity yakho!" Me: "mama it was a mistake..." Ma: "mistake?? Awuyaz indodakho? Kuthen uzohamb uhulela umkhuluwa wakhe? Ndakufundisa ubuhule mna?" Me: "hayi mama." Ma: "ubucinga ntoni! Uyandihlaza Lihle!!! Kudala uzenza izimanga kodwa leee?? Hayi andikwaz.." Me: "mama ndenze impazamo. I didn't me-" ma: "yabona phof ba ucithe ikhaya!! You are killing a family and degrading yourself! Udivorc(wa) kwakho ngu Lukhanyo. Uyokushiya uthe nyeke apho uLubabalo uphinde ubaleke uze kum ndizok'tyisa kodwa buzenza intomb endala enamabele amakhulu!!" Me: "kodwa ma-" Ma: "uphume ndlinam!!" She was literally disowning me. I looked at Namhla for

support. She looked away akathetha neli mdaka. I got up and went to take my babies. Ma: "ubasaphi Lihle!!! Xa ezobe uhlel nge bhedi??? Ubasaphi abantwan!! Yeka abontwana uphume ke uyokwenza le ithandwa nguwe!" My heart broke. Ndaphuma ndaya emotwen ndiz'bambile. Sizwe: "uthin mamakho?" Me: "she's disappointed." Sizwe: "disappointed? Mxim. andim'understand tu Thenjiwe bonanje." He drove to his house. Me: "tata ndicela undise endlinam. I want to be alone." Sizwe: "hayi Lihle." Me: "please tata." Sizwe: "xa ebuya Lukhanyo pha azok'qibezela." Me: "then ndizofa kaloku tata! thats what he wants mos!" Sizwe: "I can't let that happen Lihle. Uzohlala nam unti-" Me: "NO!!!!!" He was making me angry. I didn't want to feel anything. Nor spirit. Breathing. Or life. Nothing! He drove to the house. I got in locked all my doors and windows went up to bed, changed my sheets and locked my door. Ndangena phantsi kweengubo. My phone was in the drawer. It rang and rang and rang. I drank two pills, Switched it off ndalala..

Dumisa and Lukhanyo landed in Port Elizabeth. They walked through the airport holding hands. Dumisa: "sweety. That was a lovely vacay. Funeke siyenze often." Luks: "ewe love. And yazi we could go away to Italy or New York." Dumisa: "slow down babes tshi. Sisene tender esisay'zama." Luks: "why?" Dumisa: "its going to be a great business opportunity. And kengoku kushiyeke ku bhatalwe. The remaining 30 thousand then we're debt-free." Luks: "subana worry baby. I'll pay it." Dumisa: "you're the best." She kissed him as they drove home. Dumisa: "ucinga ntoni?" Luks: "Sizwe. Tata ka lihle." Dumisa: "the one that hit you? Akasuki trongwen?" Luks: "yeah, he's out on parole. Inoba uyandikhangela." Dumisa: "Good! Jonga ke baby. Wena uzoya kwakho and make sure someone tells him ukhona. I'll have the police on standby. Uzofika afune ukubetha. When he does bangene and arrest him. He'll go back in to finish his sentence. Nawe uvule eyakho. It'll be in the next life where he's out free again. Case closed." Luks: "unenqondo ke wena. Kakade zange indithande la timer." Dumisa: "well now you have nothing to worry about sthandwa sam. Its us against the world." He parked at his house and they got in. Luks: "masivase...order take outs and relax." They went to shower together. He washed her back and neck. Holding her breasts. Dumisa: "baby iphi moto yakho yesbini?" Luks: "crashed kdala. Enye yathengiswa ngu Lubby. Audi le yathengwa nguye, ipha kuye. Selfish bastard." Dumisa: "tshin love hayi ayingo brother lowa ade azenze wena emfazin wakho. Soze ke mna andifumane baby. You have nothing to worry about, andikho weak." Luks: "ndik'thembile mna love. Bendilinde nton kumntu ndam'wina kakade. Mxim...khazapha man wena. Yathand undivimba bonanje..." Dumisa: "heee. Yazithanda impundu Lukhanyo. Jonga uvuza izincwe.." Luks: "mpa." He entered her from behind bending her over. She moaned his name. His mind was elsewhere.

Something was missing. She stood still. Dumisa: "ima Lukhanyo!" Luks: "yinton love." Dumisa: "cramp." He pulled out and took her to bed. Trying something different. She kept complaining. Dumisa: "fondin. Keep still wenze qha. Style singenaphi?" Luks: "ndik'visa kamand nje." Dumisa: "its not working. I prefer le." The missionary. Luks: "okay akho ngxaki." He lay on top and continued. A while later, climaxing. They lay in bed for some time. Dumisa: "what we having for dinner?" Luks: "mandiyothenga. Awufun hamba nam?" Dumisa: "I'll warm the bed instead." Luks: "ndizo fownela Thulani ke. Ndithethe naye. I know he'll talk. Maybe Sizwe umbuzile ba ndiphi." Dumisa: "let me call isquad ke. Bazoba undercover for the entire day and night." He took another shower and left. Dumisa got up and looked through the room. It was quite empty apart from Luks' things. Dumisa: "lekakakazi ithathe kwanto. Sies!" She went to the bathroom and looked in the drawers and cupboards. Finding body lotion and other things. She poured a few drops of something in the bottle of Nivea. The combs were clean. Only one brush had few strands of hair. Dumisa: "hahaha! Eli xelegu." She pulled out the hair and went back in the room putting it in her bag.. Dumisa: "uzaw'nya. Awuzofunwa nangubani na!!" She laughed...

I woke up hours later, smelling something. My tummy rumbled, I was starving. Pulled the blanket off me. Lukhanyo stood there with Sizwe. How the fuck? I locked all doors! Bangena phi ke bona!. I looked at them again. No man. This was Lukhanyo. I started shaking in fear. Lubb: "lihle??" I tried to hide myself. Sizwe: "lihle?? Mntanam. Please wake up sweety." Me: "he's here..." Lubb: "uban?" Sizwe: "she proolly thinks ungu Lukhanyo." Lubb: "no no no no no no!! Babes... Listen to me.." Me: "get away from me!!!" Lubb: "I won't hurt you, ndim uLubby." Me: "you're LYING!!" Lubb: "then lo-" Sizwe: "kham'yeke Lubby." Lubb: "No Ta Seez!! I won't have her thinking I'm some type of animal. Lihle, please look at me." I couldn't. He wanted to kill me. I didn't have hair because of him. Lubb: "linki bear...please khandijonge kaloku." Sizwe looked in the drawer seeing the bottle of pills. Sizwe: "Thank you God engazibonanga." Lubb: "but I'm sure uselile a few. She's a bit confused right now." His phone rang. It was Thulani. Thulz: "heh fondin uphi. Ndihlel no Lukhanyo apha." Lubb: "PHI!!!!" Thulz: "uhm..sise New Brighton but yagoduka yena uthi ulindwe ngu mam. Anyway, uphi wena? Can we-" Lubby hung up. Lubb: "usendlinakhe." Sizwe asked no further questions. He walked out immediately. Lubb: "baby?? Awufun jonga udaddy? Kancinci?" He slid in the bed and chatted. I moved away. Lubb: "I'm not him." My head was cold. I was now bald and even uglier. He took off his beanie and placed it on my head. Lubb: "I made chicken soup. And I got you le swiss cocolatiers all ze way from ze Australia." I giggled. I couldn't help it. Lubb: "thank you." I was cold and shivering. He switched on the electric blanket and I sat up to eat. Ndabe

ndilambe ndisifa but couldn't eat quick. I could feed myself. After eating, I lay back in bed. I missed my children badly. I still couldn't believe my own mother cast me out her house. Without my children. Uthi mandithini. Lubb: "ucinga ntoni?" Me: "my mom..." Lubb: "what did she say? Bout us..." Me: "she threw me out and told me ndiyam'hlaza. She disowned me." Lubb: "that's taking it a bit too far." Me: "Lubabalo, ndikhuliswa ngulomntu ndiyamazi ba unjani umama. Uyi python. Sorry to say...akakhathali kwenzeke ntoni but the mere fact Lukhanyo wants a divorce because ndileli nawe aggravates her because akazofuman benefits." Lubb: "that's not the reason. She knows I provide for her as well. I pay her bills and all." Me: "she doesn't really care about that. She didn't even give me a chance to explain. For sure Lukhanyo told her everything except for what HE did." Lubb: "she's just a bit disappointed. She'll cool down. Wena just focus on getting better." I just wanted to die. How could I survive with all this guilt and without my babies? I don't care about Lukhanyo, he can go to hell. Me: "but I want my kids." Lubb: "when you're better we'll get them back. I promise. You gonn be okay?? Ndizobuya." Me: "please don't do it. Ndiyakwaz uyaphi. He's not worth it. Ubanjwa kwakho uzothin Lubby?" Lubb: "I'm not letting him get away with this shit Lihle, andicingi." Me: "what about your kids? If you don't stop fighting with lomntu unobu kwekwe, you'll lose them." Lubb: "I can't just sit back Lihle." Me: "let the authorities do their job. My doctor suggested I report him. And I will." Lubb: "okay. Fine ke. Is there stuff you need pha?" Me: "yes my lotion. ndithathe le phelileyo. Ndashiya the new one." Lubb: "I'll buy a new one. Whatever is there could be contaminated with Lord knows what. I'll be back later ne.." Me: "bye." He got up and walked out. Driving to Kwa Ford. Meanwhile Sizwe got to the house and kicked the door down. Sizwe: "kwedin!" Lukhanyo gave Dumisa the signal waya eroomin. Luks: "yinton Ta??" Sizwe punched him to the ground. Luks: "its not my fault she did this!" Sizwe: "its not my fault I'm doing this either!" Lubby walked in pulling him off. Sizwe: "ndiyeke!!!" Lubb: "No!!!" He took him outside. Lubb: "he isn't worth it." Sizwe: "I don't care Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "for all we know, cops could be on their way right now! Lihle needs her father. Mamakhe just disowned her, ndiyakucela Ta Seez." Sizwe: "thenjiwe did what??" Lubb: "yeah. She threw her out." Luks: "uncedile." He wiped his bleeding mouth. Lubb: "shut the fuck up!" Luks: "make me. Oh wait....awukwazi." Lubb: "if you could actually leave your second hand thugs. Undilwe njenge ndoda without weapons we'd be talking different. I'm sure you thought undibulele ne? Heh.....you're dumber than I thought." Luks: "suthetha nam olohlobo kwedin!!" Lubb: "masambe bhuti. Wena Lukhanyo, I hope you understand that from now on andikwazi. I don't care what happens to you. I'm not fighting because of our kids that will be affected. So hlala ke noDumisa wakho. And when it

all fails. Ungaqalisi ukuza kum." Luks: "you're a coward Lubabalo. Wenza ii'speech sobu kaka njenge moffie." Lubb: "k Lukhanyo." Sizwe jumped up and punched him over again, then started choking him. Dumisa: "get up Lukhanyo!! Fight him like a man!!" Lubby pulled Ta Seez again. Lubb: "masambe bhuti man!!" Sizwe shrugged himself off and kicked Lukhanyo's face against the corner of the table. Lubby tried to stop him. Sizwe threw him aside. Dumisa: "Lukhanyo phakama man!!!" Lubb: "Ta Seez please stop!!!" Sirens went crazy outside. Lubb: "Ta seez you're going to kill him!!! Stop!!!" He tried and tried. Sizwe held Lukhanyo's neck. Police: "Stop Right There!!! You are under arrest!!" Lubby pulled Sizwe off. Sizwe: "rather basele bendibambela into ekhoyo!!" Lubby stood in front of him. Lubb: "please!!" They hand cuffed Sizwe and took him out. Dumisa laughed. Dumisa: "One down. Two to go." She giggled. Lubb: "you will regret this with your life. I swear to God I will remove you off the face of this earth like a blemish. And I won't rest until I do. Mark my words."

Chapter 571

I sat in bed the next day feeling even more shitty. Rene wasn't taking my calls. Mandy was in Mthatha her granny was ill. Sibongile was at work. Damian was in Durban. I had no idea where Lubby had gone. I sat alone and thought about how quick everything changed. Just last month we were reunited again and happy. Now this. I got out Of bed at 8am ndaya ebathroom. Damn I looked fucking ugly. Washed my face and went downstairs to make myself porridge. Something moved behind me in the kitchen. I was too scared to look. I went around the counter and saw Lukhanyo standing there. Is there an extra door in this damn house! That I don't know about! Luks: "ubaleka nton?" I sprinted up the stairs but he grabbed my leg and pulled me down. Ndaphinda ndabetheka nge ntloko on the tile. He held my neck and pulled me up to his face. Me: "just kill me. Please." I couldn't live like this anymore. Luks: "I bought this house. Knowing fully well why. I could keep track of you xa undibaleka. So don't think you're smart by changing the locks. I will always be one step ahead." I was shaking again. Ndili phakuphaku. Luks: "so you slept with my brother and think I wouldn't find out?" I tried pulling away. I couldn't scream at all. Luks: "you're worth nothing on this world. You don't deserve to be a mother especially kwabam abantwana! How the hell you think uzofundisa intombiyam ubuhule? I want you out my house. Watsho wambi wafaneleka too. Siees." He spat on me and threw an envelope and pen. Waphenduli phone yakhe. I opened it ndingcangcaleza ndicengana

noThixo angandenzi nto. I signed the papers as quick as possible. Luks: "ndiyeza ngoku mfazi wam. Isa signer le rubbish." I heard a laugh on the other end of the line. Luks: "okay ke baby sharp." I gave him back his things. Luks: "phuma endlinam kaka!" The house was rightfully mine. In My name. But I wanted nothing to do with him. Luks: "usapha ama card am ne phone yathengwa ndim!" I walked upstairs with my tail in between my legs wandilandela with black plastic bags. Throwing everything inside. He took them outside. Wabuya yena. Luks: "Cards!!" I gave him his cards he grabbed my phone and everything else. He literally wiped everything I owned out. Wandijamela. Good God please!!! He pulled me out nge gown wandilahlela ngaphandle. He locked his house and drove off. The plastics were in flames. The smoke alarmed the neighbors and called the fire brigades. I now had nothing. I walked away to Lubby's house and for the first time kwabe kuvaliwe ginci. With no sign of Sylvia either. I walked to the neighbors house and asked to use her phone. I called Lubby. His phone was off. I tried Thulani. Unavailable. I left a message and walked out. Where would I go? Who would help me? Ndaske nda dom. I sat on the pavement and thought hard. Police station was quite a distance from here. Since I had nothing else to do let me just start walking. Ndatsho ngenyawo. This walk gave me time to think. To evaluate everything. Why was everyone turning against me all of a sudden? Maybe I really didn't think of this shit ka Lubby through. What was I thinking? Lukhanyo had warned me over and over again. But I didn't listen. It was all my fault lento because ngendinga vumanga. Now both of them have left me. Betshilo Mandy. She told me this and I didn't listen kuba ndiphethwe kubatywa. I will never forgive myself for ruining my marriage. I started to loathe myself for the lack of self worth. Then it started raining. Could things get any worse? Yes, because it started thundering. I was afraid of thunder. I hid under a shelter shivering. After it stopped I walked faster ndade ndayofika. Explaining to an african woman because she would understand. Police: "sisi, uthi thina masiyobamba umnyeni wakho lo uzaphinda ubuyele kuye okanye um'baile ngokwakho. We deal with these cases everyday! Bengathi simuncu xa abantu bexolelene." Me: "but sisi, you don't understand. He kicked me out and took everything." Police: "ambothetha naye kalok sisi. Nitshatile mos. Khona kuthen out of the blue ezokugxotha cacile wenze into kuye kalok sana. Ithin na into yakho." Me: "I didn't mean to hurt him." Police: "uzenzile ke mntaka bawo. Next please." I moved away and walked out to the street. I had to make a plan asap. I walked to the residential side and went in door to door asking for help. Nobody seemed to be home or willing. I looked like I escaped a mental hospital suddenly regretting everything I have ever done. Ndade ndafika at a big house with 2 cars outside. A black couple standing outside. One kissing the other goodbye.

Ndaveske ndafun ulila kakhulu. Maybe they could help. The lady approached me first. Lady: "sorry girl, khasondele." I walked to her. Lady: "we need a maid, for a few days owethu went back home. I will pay you everyday." A maid?? No! But I had to swallow my pride. Ndizothin ke? Me: "ok." Lady: "great. Love? Khamnike uniform yakhe sibenohamba. Vasa nyawo zakho ntombazana nantsiya itap." I went to wash my feet. The guy gave me a blue long overall ndayongena endlin. Both of them drove off. How do you trust your house with a stranger? 😊 -_-#smh. There was a mountain of dishes. The floor had dirt marks on it. The counter had coffee stains and crumbs all over. The iron was still on. Up in the bedroom there was washing basket full of dirty clothes. The bed unmade and panty ka sisi inqenqe phantsi gcakamele ilanga. At least for a few days I had shelter. I started with my work. I would get paid and be out this motherfu****

Lubby was in Cape Town for the day. He was forced to but he told himself only for 2 days. Then he would head back to Port Elizabeth and get Sizwe out. Lungelo was ready to help. They spoke on the phone. Lubb: "I need the best lawyers, you and Paul must work something out." Lungelo: "Paul left me last month though, he claims ba mna I don't treat him like an equal partner so wahamba ke and moved to Durbz with his wife." Lubb: "okay, but I need to get Ta Seez outa there brah. And anything you can find dodgy ngala case ka Thabz tell me." Lungelo: "I searched this girl. She has been married twice and une sister engu Kim who has 2 kids." Lubb: "get me Kim's number. Who's the previous husbands?" Lungelo: "they're out the country. Omnye use Afghanistan. The other in Egypt." Lubb: "okay so for now I'm dependent on the sister. We'll keep in touch." He hung up. Then called Lihle. It rang to voicemail. He left a message. Lubb: "hey sleepy head. Cela uxolo for leaving without saying I had an emergency in Cape Town I'll be back by tomorrow I promise. Call Sbosh over in the meantime and call me back when you get this." Estella walked in, looking as gorgeous as ever. Estella: "good morning." Lubb: "afternoon actually. You look beautiful." Estella: "thank you. I emailed you something did you get it?" Lubb: "sorry I was on the phone." He checked his computer. Lubb: "there. What's this about?" Estella: "weekend away. Me and you..." Lubb: "sounds lovely but uhm..I have to get back to PE." Estella: "the one time I try and make it work. You're not interested..." Lubb: "its not that I'm not interested Estella. I just need to deal with some stuff. Lihle is in a pretty bad space lately." Estella: "what's wrong? She okay?" Lubb: "nah, Lukhanyo left her.." Estella: "ouch man...that's pretty hectic. Sooo, isn't she with her family?" Lubb: "no, she's at her house." Estella: "and you're..??" Lubb: "supporting her." He looked away quickly and took some papers to staple. Estella: "that's all?" Lubb: "yep." Estella: "surely she can understand you've been there all week. Don't you wanna relax?" He

knew she would catch on if he kept rejecting. She was just that smart. Lubb: "okay let me just inform her okay?" Estella: "send her my regards.." She walked out. Lubby tried to call again. Rang till voicemail. Lubb: "babe, please pick up. Look, uhm... *sighs* I won't be able to come back friday. Estella booked us something. I hate lying to you. So I hope you understand. You told me that you didn't want us, and I guess I got to move on. I'll always be here for you though. I promise. Please reply." He got up and attended a meeting.

By 15:00 I had finished the entire house. My feet were breathing. Ndabe ndi need ibath desperately. I went upstairs and bathed as quick as possible. Ndanxiba rhow and went back down. After 4, husband came home first. Ndihleli in the back yard estoepin. Thinking where to from here. Ngokuya ndandigezela ooVuyo nooBukiwe kanti andizazi ndiyoze ndiphelele apha. Bragging and showing off my husband kanti uyondijikela kanje. Ndandityiwa ziintloni. "Utyile?" I heard a deep voice behind me ndothuka. I shook my head wandipha isonka ne drink. But I couldn't chew properly because of my jaw. I Tried my best until done. Ndayovasa sitya and put it away. He sat on the couch with his feet up watching tv. Kwangena umadam wam. She went straight to her husband dropping all bags to the floor and hugged him and kissed him. That was soo sweet. 😊:(what a beautiful couple. Guy: "how was your day?" Lady: "great. Baby, I got the promotion! Yuuh engese naar uThabisa. Ndaqomba tshotsho. Bonke betshintshile ke phof uy'thanda njan uMavis wathi akabuyi? Heee zange ndaxakwa ngumqa." She went on and on, her husband simply smiled and kissed her. Lady: "unje ke wena..." Guy: "but you promised we'd keep trying nje. Now..you got what you wanted." Lady: "ewe baby I now am ready." She looked at me. Lady: "chola ezibag uzise roomin uyek us'jamel ngathi ubukel tv." I quickly picked up the bags and took them upstairs. Lady: "I invited some friends over ke, I hope you don't mind. Kwatsho kwa clean k'lendlu. Ungatsho nje I made a good decision to pick this one." Guy: "the best. Funek um'thengel shlangu. Akanazo oko ehamba nge nyawo." Lady: "uske ukhathale over and above ke wena. Ndizobuya nazo ngomso." There was a knock on the door. I walked to open it. I had the shock of my life ndakhawleza ndajonga phantsi. Vuyo walked in with 2 other girls. All of them in heels and pretty dresses. Beautiful long weaves with nails did. My madam got up. Lady: "sweety khafownel ooXhanti kalok." Guy: "ookay babes, molweni ladies." Lady: "wena, make us food sizoty a iroom yakho ise back." I opened the cupboards and began with the starters. They chatted loudly about work and laughed. They all looked amazing. I looked at myself and continued with my job. Served them ndayo grill ichicken. Made hong kong chicken. Fried chicken. Every type of chicken. I made salads and decorated the counter with food. The guys came bayohlala nabo. I served the meal

and went back to start something for desserts. Vuyo walked in the kitchen to rinse her glass. Then I started panicking. I didn't want her to see me like this. The plastic bowl accidentally slipped from my hands wandijonga. Ndazifihla. Vuyo: "Lihle??"
Watsho ngesqhazolo sentsini....

Chapter 572

I had locked myself in my room since the previous night ndalala. The next morning I was woken up by a knock. Ndayovula. The husband was standing outside. Guy: "ulibonile ixesha ba nguban?" I shook my head. Guy: "It is 11am! The house is a mess and my mother will get here soon. Awufun Xoliswa abe nomsindo." I nodded and made my bed real quick ndaya endlin. The house was a mess. I managed to clean it up within 2 hours. Guy: "ndikunike ngoku mali yakho or ???" Me: "ndicela ngoku bhuti. I'll be leaving now." Guy: "but you haven't cooked." Ndaqala ndenza i-lunch. Guy: "ungxamelephi?" Me: "home. Bendingena mali yokhwela or a phone to contact umntu." Guy: "bekutheni zungatsho izolo? I thought you wanted to work mna." He gave me 100 note. Me: "no. I. Just wanted to go home." Guy: "busenzani kweli cala? Where do you live?" Me: "I live in Motherwell. I had a house in Lovemore Heights. But mnyeni wam divorced me waxutha yonke into. Burnt everything I owned. And took all my cards, I.d and phone, that's why ndingakwazanga goduka." Guy: "haibo. Umenzeni de enze lonto na." He sat on the arm rest and put one leg over the other esitya iLays. Caba intlungu yam yimovie. Me: "I slept with his brother." Guy: "HAIBO!! Wena uyenzelani lonto!!" Me: "I don't know what I was thinking." Guy: "soo...brother naye wayotshona?" I nodded. Guy: "hayi ntombi uz'phethe kakbi. Uzothin kengoku?" Me: "I just said. I'm going home." Guy: "sendisitsho ngo husband kaloku." What's the matter with this guy!! Guy: "awuzocela xolo kuye? I mean you wronged him. Now all of a sudden ufuna sympathy ngenxa ungena shlangu?" I didn't want his sympathy neither did I want to fight with him right now. So ndavala mlomo wam and continued cleaning up. Guy: "hayi ndiyathetha kalok and'sosthunzela." Me: "bhuti, andifun sizi ne? Ndiyazaz into endiyenzileyo whereas I'm trying to do my best to overcome this situation if ayikho ebetere ozay'thetha then don't speak to me." Shit. Guy: "andingo bhuti mna ndingu Shaun. so uzothini ke?" Me: "andizokwenza niks." Guy: "hayi njan ntombi?" Me: "ndizocela njan uxolo kumntu undibethayo andidlwengule and leaves me for someone else!" He gasped in shock. Guy: "I didn't kno-" Me: "hayi fok man! Bungafun yazi! Now stop! Just stop asking me stupid

questions!!" He sat down on the couch wavala umlomo, staring at me. Umsindo bendinaye. My God. At midday ndaya to the back room to change into my gown kamandi ndiyivase izolo ngok bendisenzi washing. He knocked again. Me: "ngubani?" Shaun: "ndim uShaun khavule wethu." Me: "I'm changing." Shaun: "into what?" Me: "ento bendifike ngazo." Duh. Shaun: "heeeee. Uzohamba nge gown estratwen? Jonga ina.." mnini ntozonke. Shaun: "its some of Xoliswa's old stuff. At least akhomntu uzok'jonga ingath ulihlanya." I opened and took the dresses. Me: "enkosi." He gave me a little bag then walked away. Ndanxiba lelokhwe inde ifloral. I wore the sandal and looked in the bag kukho enye imali. Well I walked out looking a bit hungry but decent. Shaun: "bukhe watya phof?" Me: "ndizoty phambili enkosi." Shaun: "I'm a psychologist. If you need someone to talk, ina." I took the business card and left. I took a taxi home, excited to see my kids. I couldn't just rock up at a bank without an I.D or card or maybe I could use the card-less services. Ndade ndayofika eMotherwell ndicinga into zam. When I entered mama was standing in the kitchen. Me: "molweni mama." Wandijamela. Me: "mama, ndicela uxolo ngento endiyenzileyo. I'm really sorry." Ma: "ulicela kuban? Kum or Lukhanyo?" Me: "mama he kicked me out my own house. He took everything." Ma: "uphi ke yena uLubabalo wakho we bhongo?" Me: "he's gone." Ma: "haha! Benditshilo kuwe. I fail to understand ufunda nini uyeka amadoda." Lukhanyo walked into the kitchen carrying Lutha. Andothuka ndaphants ukufa. Luks: "umkile uloverboy ngoku? Hehee.." Me: "mama..." Luks: "akangen ndawo mamakho." I didn't argue ndayo ngena straight eroomin. What would I do now? I counted the money Shaun gave me. It was 500. I had to plan carefully le mali izothin. Firstly I needed an I.D since this thing burnt mine. I needed to get a new bank card. I needed a phone. If I can access my account at least I could have more money. I don't need a car yet. I need busfare to go to and come back from school for next week. I lost all my work since ikula laptop iku Lukhanyo. I had no books nothing. I had to start over again. Late that day ndabizwa ngumama. Ma: " uthi kuzopheka ban xa uzivalele k'la room ngathi unohili onoboya?" I started cooking instantly. Lukhanyo ezenza oyena mntu kumama. He knew he was only making me uncomfortable kuba ndisoyika. Coming into the kitchen and making a scene. Luks: "sitya somntana." He demanded. I looked through the cupboards was'xhutha esandlen. He came back put it dirty next to me. Ndasivasa. I dished up ndayonika umama nge tray okwakhe. Ndaya eroomin. Yanya lo uzophakelwa yinkazana le yakhe. He only left late that night ndazi sola bekuthen ndingatyi kwa Xoliswa. As I got up ndayoziphakela ndatya and washed the dishes. Namhla came home waye roomin. At least ndinomntu wothetha. I went to my cousin ndahlala phez'kwe bhedi. Me: "hi mntase." Namhla: "hi." Me: "unjani?" Namhla: "fine." Me: "I'm far from fine. Can I use your phone?" Namhla: "ufuna

ndikusizele Lihle emven wenze lento ku Ta Luks? He's always been a great husband ekwenzela kwanto kodwa you just had to cheat nalanto yakokwabo ingena smilo!" Me: "namhla you don't understand-" Namhla: "andifun understander NIKS. Iya kalok ku lubby wakho. Tshin." She took out her books and started studying. Okay, so this wasn't working. Hayi sho, its chilled. Just until tomorrow ndizozama izinto zibenolunga.

The next day Lubby was up by 4am. It was Saturday. He took a shower and dressed. He was at the game lodge Estella had booked but in different rooms. Lubby tried calling last night and nothing was going through so he called Stuja. Lubb: "dude, ndifuna uye k'la address ndik'thumele yona izolo and see kwenzekan." Stuja: "sho boss." 2 hours later estella knocked on his door. Lubb: "come in." She came inside, wearing shorts and a vest. Lubb: "its cold." Estella: "not outside. Come let's go check out the place." Lubb: "can we just wait another while? I need to be in a place where there's signal." Estella: "what for?" Lubb: "she hasn't returned my calls." Estella: "because she probably got back with Lukha and she doesn't want to speak to you." Lubb: "nah..she wouldn't." Estella: "they love each other Lubby. Get over it and let's go!" Lubb: "something could have happened..." Estella: "you're gonn drive yourself crazy. When she's ready she'll call you. Okay?" Lubb: "okay." He got up and walked out with her. They walked around and went on a hike. Then a bicycle race. Lubb: "I'll be back just now, I need to pee." Estella: "okay." He ran to the room and tried calling again. No signal. Lubb: "FUCK!" There was one more day left then he'd go back to Cape Town, and leave for PE. Estella walked in on him making another call. Lubb: "Stuja, what did you find?" Stuja: "akhomntu pha Ta Lubby. Just a patch on the driveway ngathi bekutshiswa into." Lubb: "into efana nantoni!!!" He panicked. Stuja: "andikwazi utsho ba yintoni. I don't know." Lubby hung up. Estella: "and now?" Lubb: "I have to go." Estella: "why?" Lubb: "there's something wrong going on. I shouldn't have left PE!" Estella: "lubby when will you stop intervening in your brother's life and focus on building your own? I'm really trying here but you're secretive and not helping." Lubb: "I'm sorry Estella, but I've been waiting and waiting for you. I tried to show how much I care but you rejected all that and I understand I hurt you and you couldn't trust me. But you can't just expect me to drop everything now. We've got to take it one step at a time." Estella: "okay. I understand. Let me come with you then." Lubb: "let me fix this on my own please? I'll keep you updated." She nodded. Lubby walked out with his bags, she followed with hers. They drove back to Cape Town. He was stressed and couldn't utter a word. He took her home and took a flight to PE immediately. Arriving in the afternoon. He went to the house and saw the burnt driveway then drove to his. Nobody was there. He drove to Lukhanyo's house Kwa

Ford. She wasn't there. Lubby drove to Motherwell. I had gone to Home Affairs and Main street. Thenjiwe opened the door and looked at him. Lubb: "molo mama." Thenji: "molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "ninjani mama." Thenji: "ndiyaphila wena." Lubb: "I can't find Lihle. Is she here??" Thenji: "akekho apha." Lubb: "awukamboni mama? At least once?" Thenji: "andimazi ba uphi Lubabalo ndamqibela ngolwesithathu mna. Maybe ufumene omnye." Lubb: "are you sure akekho mama." Thenji: "uyambona wena?" Lubb: "if you see her ma, ndicela um'chazela andifownele." Thenji: "andiyo post office yakho mna." Lubb: "mama please." Thenji: "Lubabalo, ungaske ubuyele apho uvela khona? Because oko kwafika wena zange kulunge. Nguwe wonke lo." Lubb: "ndicel uxolo ma." Thenji: "uthin ngo mninawa wakho yena? Esiva kabhlungu kangaka lelinyalana lakho nalomntana?" Lubb: "kodwa mama uLukhanyo wenze izinto nokw-" Thenji: "phuma endlinam." He walked away. What was he expecting after everything he does for her she still treats him like this. Even after clearing her name, still wenza lento. It wasn't the first time so he wasn't surprised. He called George. His accountant. Lubb: "any money coming out of any of my accounts. Block it. I want to start new." George: "okay, what else." Lubb: "leave my expenses though. Just cut off everything else." George: "except the Lukhanyo Mzinyathi right?." Lubb: "especially the Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. He can survive for himself. I won't pay him 60 grand a month to give me shit." George: "will do." He hung up. He contacted his lawyer Daniel Sullivan. Lubb: "I wanna re-do my will." Dan: "I'm in Port Elizabeth as of now, where can we meet?" Lubb: "News Cafe, 20 minutes." He hung up and called Stuja. Lubb: "anything!!!!?" Stuja: "what are we looking for exactly?" Lubb: "uLiHLE! Damn it. Uphi yena Lukhanyo!" Stuja: "I think use span." Lubb: "when last have you spoken?" Stuja: "its been weeks." Lubby hung up. He was running out of patience. He drove to News Cafe and fixed his will with Dan. Lubb: "everything of mine must belong to all my kids and nobody else." Dan: "your companies?" Lubb: "my dad." Dan: "uhm...the house." Lubb: "the kids will share the house. The money is in trust funds. For all 6. I wanna add my latest too, he/she isn't born yet but the mother is Liyabona." Dan: "so...your twin?" Lubb: "nothing. I don't trust him anymore. The way he's acting lately." Dan: "your back up money...the money you've kept in that foreign account just in case you lost everything..." Lubb: "I forgot about that account! Damn. Write that one to Lithembelihle Manti." Dan: "its worth 10 mil." Lubb: "I know." Dan: "that is supposed to be something for you to fall back on." Lubb: "well I guess I'll have to just take that risk Dan." Dan: "that could backfire badly Andrew." Lubb: "contact me when its ready." Dan: "the new car you just bought? The Mazerati?" Lubb: "let him keep it." He got up. Dan: "I'll do this as soon as possible." Lubb: "thank you." He called his team to meet him back at his house. They all arrived after a couple of minutes.

Lubb: "I want you to look for someone for me." Stuja: "umam?" Lubb: "uLihle. She's a bit different now, akanazo inwele. Qala kuSbosh, then Mandy and Rene." Lucky: "if we don't find her?" Lubb: "uzubuye net apha engekho sesandlen sakho ndiyoku sika indlebe. I said find her!!" They rushed out. He tried Lungelo. Lubb: "dude, aw'kambon lihle? Maybe beze ku Zintle?" Lungelo: "no bra, khangе aze apha. Oko ndilapha namhlanje noZintle didn't say anything kodwa khome ndibuze." (He asked Zintle) Lungelo: "uthi ha.a khangе ambone." Lubb: "please help Lungelo. Ndak'cela fethu. I did the most stupidest thing." Lungelo: "khandiphe 15 minutes ndiyeza." He hung up. Lubby called Lonwabo and Phila too. They all arrived round about the same time. Losta: "what's wrong?" Phila: "uthe uphi uLihle Lubabalo!!" Lungelo: "majita khanimen kancinci...Lubby?" Lubb: "I thought she'd be okay...I should've known he wou....." Losta: "who!!" Lubb: "ndimshiye endlinakhe on Thursday kuba ndizobuya Friday. I didn't want to wake her because khangе alale ubsuku bonke ekhala. So I left early in the morning, my phone been off ndam'fownela ngeyase span. She didn't pick up. I tried oko andabuya friday kuba ndisiya to some trip no Estella then I tried ngeyam still akaphenduli. There's an unexplainable burnt patch on her driveway. Kutixiwe akhomntu, her mother hasn't seen her. Nobody has." Losta: "can I ask something a bit stupid? Kuyo yonke lento uphi uLukhanyo? What if she's with her husband?" Phila: "yeah, and why are you panicking kangaka?" Lubb: "they're divorcing." Lungelo: "hayi man.." Lubb: "lukhanyo has changed over night. He left her for another chick. LoDumisa ndikhangela zinto ngaye. He abused Lihle, physically, emotionally and... The things bemenza zona..." His hands were shaking in anger. Phila: "then masiyokhangel Lukhanyo sibenomfundis is'fundo!!" Lungelo: "before any of that, we should report her missing. We don't want anything that's going to come back to bite us in the ass. So before whooping Lukhanyo, we need to d-" Lubb: "FUCK the law Lungelo!!!" He screamed. Lubb: "what if he killed her!!" Lungelo: "as much as he's capable of doing that, asina sure. Let us just think with our heads here. Beating Lukhanyo won't bring back Lihle. We need a different plan." Phila: "I'm still going to beat the shit outa him. Qha. Kuthen ezoveske alahleke?" Lungelo: "I understand that, but utata ka Lihle is in jail just for that. Ba sino banjwa sonke sizom'fumana ke uLihle?" Losta: "let me check the hospitals." Phila: "I'll check the mortuary's." Lungelo: "I'll drive around and ask. Lubby?" Lubb: "I'll come with you." They all left. I got home in the afternoon ndahlala noLutha in the lounge. Ndingese lambe man. I went to the kitchen ndenza sandwich. Ma: "worse ba mawenze lo waste kodwa aw'thengi nokutya. Funeke ndondle wena nabantwana bakho ngenxa yongaz'kwazi!" I reduced to 2 slices and ate. Ndapheka for supper. Every thing I seemed to do. She hated. The baby lay on the floor playing ndabe ndibusy ne mbiza mna. Lutha always

did that, he loved the floor. Wangena kitchen umama. Ma: "umyeka njani umntana umazi unesfuba alale kwi tiles!!!" She picked him up and took him to the room. I didn't know that was wrong. Anyway carrying on with cooking. Namhla enxiba, she was going out with her friends. And mama still denies knowing anything ku malume fika kwakhe abengathi wothukile. #smh. I dished up and went outside to make a call. I had bought a phone for under 100rand. I didn't know anybody's numbers except for Lukhanyo, Lubabalo and Thulani. Not counting my mom and Namhla because naba belapha. I called Lubby, trying my luck because he doesn't answer random numbers. Ever. Maybe I should've sent a message first. But during desperate times, he actually picked up. Lubb: "llo?" He grumbled. Me: "hey..." Lubb: "Lihle!!!" He stopped the car. Lubb: "uphi!!!" Me: "I'm okay. You don't have to worry." Lubb: "what happened? Uphi? Kunin sikukhangela!" Me: "I'm safe." Lubb: "tell me ba uphi ndizok'landa." I wanted to make things right with my mother first. I had to think for myself. Yes he would treat me well but until when? Nanko noLukhanyo changed in a matter of days. I didn't want to be in a situation where I regretted myself again, ndibuye ndizocenga kumama kwakhona. Yes I was in desperate need of money and clothes but I needed my pride and self respect more. Lubb: "Lihle please babes. Just name whatever you see...I'm sorry I left you alone. Ndiyak'cela just tell me." Me: "I'll be okay Lubby. I didn't want you to worry. That's why ndifowna. Lukhanyo gave me the papers on thursday and I signed them. So yeah ndigrand ngoku. Ndicela undithumel number ka Mandy." Lubb: "sundenza lento Lihle. Please. I'm trying here." Me: "I'm at home...I just want to prove to mama I'm sorry. If you could stay away...because unomsindo right now." Lubb: "yiphone kaban le?" Me: "mine. Ndithenge entsha." Lubb: "okay. Cool." Me: "bye." Lubb: "sure." Me: "cima phone kalok." Lubb: "ngay'cimi nje wena." Me: "because I called so wena funek cime njengoba uphendulile." Lubb: "xandingafun cima ke ndithin?" Me: "I have to go though." Thenji: "LIHLE!!!" She screamed. Lubb: "okay. Bye then." I hung up ndayongen endlin. Thenji: "izitya." I washed the dishes and cleaned the kitchen. I kept drinking water ndlela bendinxanwe ngayo. Then went to check the babies. They were asleep. Kwangen SMS. I checked it. Lubb: "jonga phandle." I looked. He stood outside ecamkwe ndlela and waved. Ndahleka ndisonqen ukhala. Lubb: "izapha!" He whispered and gestured. I shook my head and he made a sad face. I had to go back inside the house because my mother would start cursing me out again. Ndava nge knock. Ma: "come in!" He walked in. Lubb: "molwen ma." She looked at him. Lubb: "kodwa mama, bekho ineed yoba uxoke ngoske wathi awufun ndim'bone instead undiphatisa nge high blood imin yonke." Ma: "uzothetha nam olohlobo Lubabalo? Endlinam?" Lubb: "uxolo ma." Ma: "uzofuna nton apha!" Lubb: "ndizolanda abantwana bam ma. NoLihle." Ma: "ngabaka Lukhanyo abantwana

abalapha Lubabalo. And abalahlekanga." Lubb: "lihle?" Andifun nothetha elinye. Ma: "yeka uLihle! Wenze enough damage apha ngocimba zothatha is'hlalo sika Lukhanyo. Phuma endlinam." Lubb: "okay. Ndizophuma mama. With my family." Ma: "ndifownele amapolisa? Azok'landa." Lubb: "I'll sit here and wait." He sat down. Me: "kodwa Lubby awuva. Nditheni kuwe?" Lubb: "ndik've kakhle. But you need to be and feel safe. Lukhanyo will be in and out of here like its a bathroom, wena funeke ube usoyika lonto?" Ma: "Lubabalo ndithe phuma kwam." Lubb: "mama, uyayazi ba loLukhanyo um'defendayo ngulo uhlu kumeza umntanakho?" Ma: "uzozenza mhle wena ngegama lika Lukhanyo qha, ayikho enye." Lubb: "okay, ndizenza mhle ngegama lakhe ma, I'm still not leaving." Me: "please go. Lubabalo I will be fine. " Lubb: "are you sure about this?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "if you need anything ke. Zundixelele." Me: "I will." He got up and stared at Thenjiwe. Lubb: "a mother that sees the bad mistakes of her child, teaches and forgives.." Ma: "uzandixelele ndim'khulise njan umntanam ngoku Lubabalo?" He walked out without a word. Thenji: "uchazele lanto ingaze iphinde ibuye apha Lihle! Akana mbeko lamntu ngathi yikwekwe." Me: "uxolo mama." Ndaphakam ndaye roomin. A message came through. "I'll be there at 22:30. Get the kids ready." Hayibo. 🙄:o ndizothi ndiyaphi?

Chapter 573

It was a tempting offer. Running away to Lubby. But I was still quite vulnerable. Ndandisiva kabuhlungu. He could leave me naye just like Lukhanyo did. And I would be left with no money kwakhona sendiy'qhelile funeke ndiphinde ndize kumama azondithuka kwakhona. I hated the way he made me feel. Now I felt guilty yiyo yonke lanto and I can't bring myself to forget it. Although I wanted to leave here, my mom made me feel worse about myself. Who would look after my children xa ndisiya eskolwen if I go? So rather ndihlale ke ndinyamezele. I replied: "No. I said I will be okay. Can you just give me space?" He sent Mandy's number. Ndafowna in the mean time. I explained what happened ndabe ndiphelelwa nayi airtime. She was only coming back Thursday but suggested ndiye ku Sbosh in the meantime. Yacima phone. I looked myself in the mirror. Me: "baby girl you can't survive like this." Luthando started crying. I took my baby and rocked him back to sleep. He looked so much like his father, it pained me to the extreme. Andakwazi noz'bamba. I just cried. He cried too. Now I was upsetting my child. Me: "uxolo mntanam." I sniffed. I Tried sing him a his favorite lost donkey song his father used to sing to him xa engafun lala. I ended up

stopping because it made me miss him when he was so perfect. Before he turned into this. I eventually fell asleep ndavuka ekhensini ndisiva ingxolo phandle. It was a car playing loud music, I peeped out of curiosity. It was Namhla and her 'friends' who were by some reason driving in a black Mazerati kuhlekwa kumandi. I went back to sleep.

A few weeks passed by. Ndiziva ba at least I'm getting me back. My hair was growing back. I had a few jeans and tops thanks to Sbosh. I had busfare money thanks to Mandy. Actually I had quite some money qha ke I had to pay my mom most of the time. She complained nge grocery, I bought it. She complained ngezinto ze babies, I bought them. I bought my school books helped by Damian to catch up. Lubby called everyday ancokole noLuthandoluhle lento iviwa ngabo bodwa. Lukhanyo came every 2 days. Ndandidikwa ndiphinde ndiyeke. The next day was my babies' birthday and my anniversary. I saved up ndiz'xelel ba ndizobuya eskolweni ndikhuphe abantwana bam with Mandy, Sbosh and Chuma. It was friday. I was happy. Best mood I'd been in such a long time. I got home just after 2pm. Me: "molo mama." Ma: "molo Lihle." Me: "baphi abantwana? We need to get going." Ma: "bamke notatabo." Ndaveske ndasikeka indawo. Worst part is that I told my mom of my plans yet she ignored them wabayeka wabathatha. Me: "njan kengok mama? I said ndizohamba nabo nje!" Ma: "ngak'linge utheth oloholobo nam!" I was so angry I took my bag and walked out. I took a taxi to Sbosh's house in New Brighton telling her what happened. Sbosh: "don't let them win. Don't ever give in! Masambe peto siyoba bamba." I washed my face and we left for the police station and explained. Police: "ngoku bathathwe ngutata wabo engatshongo?" Me: "ewe sisi." Police: "ubuphi wena? Beshiyeke naban bona?" Me: "bendise skolwen, bebeshiyeke nomama." Police: "he didn't steal them kalok ucele kumamakho wabathatha. He has a right to those children as much as you do." Me: "ndicela undibambe sisi?" I was soo angry. Iphi justice yase Bhayi na Bawo? Police: "wenzenton kengoku wena?" I gave her fat slap across the face kothuka wonke umntu. Just as you might have imagined. Ndabanjwa. 😞_- for good reason though. I spent the night in some stinking cell. Fuck all of this. Kunin ndilungile. Caba ngabamoshayo abafuman ukonwaba? Yuuh rhaa. Kuzoba heavy ke kanti. Ngu mnqundu wonke lo wenzekayo mos. Njengo Nicki Minaj. A hundred motherfucker's can't tell me nothing uqala namhlanje. Akhonto bendiyenza pha instead I wrote nge chalk pha phantsi. Ndakhutshwa the next day by Sbosh and Lubby. Firstly he laughed at me. Lubb: "kodwa babes uphambene yazi? Ndiy'hleke ndalila. Ubucinga ntoni?" Me: "mxim khayeke Lubabalo." Lubb: "uxolo ke..awulambanga?" Me: "I just want to bath." Lubb: "sure thing." He drove us to his house wasishiya. I showered while Sibongile made food. Somehow ndithe ndova ela vumba ndanaar and ran to

bathroom. Throwing up in the toilet. Lubby drove to Lungelo's office. Lungelo: "mjita wam! I've only the bestest news." Lubb: "I could use some nice news." Lungelo: "finally traced where Kim is. Angola." Lubb: "yeses!! Can I get her to come back?" Lungelo nantsi email address yakhe. Explain to her kwenzekani." Lubb: "thank you so much! And Sizwe?" Lungelo: "he'll be out. Worse ba nguban lawyer ka Lukhanyo." Lubb: "let me guess? Paul?" Lungelo: "tshi! But the problem he never anticipated is that I know his weak spot. Wafundiswa ndim kalok uPaul. So uzathin ngoDumisa?" Lubb: "don't worry. I got that bitch in fifth gear. Mpumie?" Lungelo: "Surprise is in prison." Lubb: "what a big surprise." Lungelo: "I'll strike a deal naye. He can't afford bail." Lubb: "keep me informed." He left and went to his car. A message beeped on his phone. He checked it, it was an image of a new born baby. He called Liya immediately. Her mother picked up. Lubb: "molo ma, unjan?" Ma: "ndiyaphila wena?" Lubb: "ndiright mama, uLiya nomntana banjani?" Ma: "baphilile bhuti, ulele ke kodwa Liya yena kuba benzwe operation. Nobaba usalele." Lubb: "ndingazoba bona mama? Uthe Liya uzom'sa ku makhulu wakhe, so at least if I can meet the baby before ahambe." Ma: "kulungile bhuti ungeza sise Mercantile." Why was she so nice. He wondered and went to buy baby clothes and nappies. He went to the hospital. Feeling excited as though it was the first. He met Liya's mother and father who congratulated him on being a dad. Everybody seemed so happy. Ma: "simthiye Luyanda ke. Kuba Liya befuna njalo." Lubb: "yeah she told me. So ndingambona?" Ma: "of course!" She went to tell the nurse and they waited. She brought the baby boy. Lubb: "Luyanda ka tatakhe. He's beautiful." He held him in his arms. The baby was calm. Lubb: "bekhe wakhala?" Dad: "oko ekhala. Ndothuka ba uthule ngoku.." Lubb: "indenza worry man, makanga thuli kangaka." Ma: "he's okay! He's healthy." She giggled. He sat down with his son. His own flesh. First son. A morrison heir. Liya's mother took pictures of them. 😊^_^ he stayed for a couple of minutes until they took the baby to be fed. Lubby went to see Liya. They spoke for a while. Lubb: "he's so cute. Fana nam intwana yam." Liya: "haska tshi. Nyana ka mama lowa." Lubb: "unomona ke ndiyakwazi." Liya: "is the name okay?" Lubb: "its perfect. So uzohamba nin?" Liya: "after a month. Uzokwenzelwa nomsebenzi ekhaya then ahambe ke. But you can visit him anytime." Lubb: "I plan to do so. Thank you for being patient wandizalela ikwekwe. It means a lot." Liya: "akhonto." The door opened, a light skin tall guy walked in. He had big eyes and a contagious smile which Lubby hated with a passion. He had flowers and a yellow paper bag. Liya: "hey babe. Uhm, this is Lubby...lubby ngu Siviwe lo." Lubb: "sho sani." Siviwe: "molo grootman." At least he had respect. Liya: "what's this?" He gave her the bag. It was a little black and white jumpsuit with a hoodie. It was written 'moo' Liya: "heee. Zobangathi yibaby cow mos." Siviwe

laughed. Siviwe: "yathand chamel nice time ke wena." Lubb: "uhm...let me get going. Ndizok'checker later on ne." Liya: "bye. Thanks for coming." Lubb: "nice to meet you mjita." Siviwe: "likewise bhuda." Lubby walked out. Siviwe kissed Liya. Siviwe: "he isn't that bad kodwa baby, you make him sound like he's a wild bear." She laughed. Liya: "usweet kalok wena that's why engakuhoyanga." Siviwe: "did he like the name?" Liya: "yes. Thank you.." Siviwe: "how's the baby?" Liya: "he's great." Siviwe: " Yindoda leya. My main nigga." They laughed together.

Sbosh and Mandy were going out for the night and I wanted to have fun too. I had a couple of clothes that were still here plus my black wedge. I got dressed in tights and a black corset. With my platform wedge. Mandy wore black white tights and a white platform heels. with a black tank top. Sbosh was in black slashed tights and stilettos with a black vest. Hayi jonga. Skeem saam besi right man tonight. We did our make up. Ndanxiba big gigantic round earrings and brushed my short hair. Sbosh let loose her soft dread. Mandy had a 16" weave. Saphuma. Lubby was sitting with Lonwabo. Lubb: "heeeee. Kuyiwaphi?" Sbosh: "out." Mandy: "don't wait up." Lubb: "ya'll are smokin hott..." Losta: "heyy ntwana. Kuzonyiwa." Lubb: "Have fun." We left the house.. Losta: "uyi Pimp kanjan wena." Lubb: "nigga stop playing I do it like a King do. Ngama qhawekaz lana. God's children." We were Driving to Kwa Gqalane. It was full already saya eNew brighton, saqala kwa Chief. We went in to buy our stuff. Sayophola phandle drinking. For a few hours. I saw two familiar guys. Then Stuja talking on the phone. He kept glancing abalekise amehlo. We danced with my ladies just before 22:00pm, I was ready to go home. Sbosh: "hayi Lihle uyaphi?" Me: "ndiyagoduka peto." Mandy: "its only 10. Uleqa ntoni?" Sbosh: "I don't blame her seqhelile shame. Relax mtshaan." I did not relax at all. Instead ndaske nda jumpy and clumsy. We went to Mandy's car. Sadlal Beyonce, Partition. Saphinda sajaiva pha phandle rhangeni by the car wash. Blasting the music opened all doors. Sisonwabe kamand njalo. I felt a shadow behind me. Sbosh looked at him, just by her facial expression I knew who it was. I turned around and smiled. Me: "Hello!" Because alcohol. Luks: "hi. Uright?" Me: "I'm 101% great! ubasephi abantwana bam?" Luks: "basendlin. Ubusy? Ndicela sithethe?" Me: "thetha ndimamele bhuti." Luks: "in private." Me: "ncama ke love. Andizokwazi." Ndabuyel emjaiven. He looked pissed off to the extreme point of no return. Pity he couldn't act on it. Well what goes around comes around, like propellers. Satsho nge hip hop k'londawo. He came back. Luks: "uhamba nin?" Eshee.. Me: "xasiqibile." Waphinda wemka. Beats z'ka Lil Wayne zisenza amehlo. Sbosh's friends came sahlala as girls only all around the car with another white polo that belonged to a friend. Sbosh: "akasaz'phambinisi lona peto. Ithin nto yakhe?" Me: "une sthuk'thezi mtshan because ndiyayaz ufownelwe ngu

Stuja ba makaze apha. Sokonwaba nin?" Sbosh: "masamben siyen kwa Pat." We got in the cars and drove to Patido's. Safika sahlala phandle napha, Lubby, Phila and Losta were already there, in a distance. We were Chatting about ourselves, sihlel sodwa ke thina. Ndihleli nomnye ongu Sibahle. Ntomb'entle. Ethand uncokola. She told me about her job and kid. Notata womntanakhe. Oko eloqa and shame for once I actually forgot about my own problems. I wanted to leave now. So just one more bathroom trip ndihambe. Sibahle accompanied me sabuya sifresh. And guess who was waiting outside. Me: "kuthen waske wangathi ulahlekile?" Luks: "birthday yabantwana ngomso. They're turning 1." I gasped 😊-_- Me: "OH??" Luks: "yeah..so ndizobasa to a little zoo and have a picnic." Me: "wonwabe." Luks: "I will." Ndahamba ndaya ngase motweni. Luks: "andika qibi uthetha." Me: "I aint on that bullshit! Akhonto isincokolisayo ngoku kalok. Ungayi kumama nje." Luks: "yinton kengok ekwenza ukhwaze ubekrwada?" Me: "ndikrwada ngoku? All of a sudden I'm rude?" Luks: "I'm trying to have a conversation nje." Me: "what makes you think ndizofun thetha nawe? Ever? You're damaged Lukhanyo, andinalo xesha lokwenzi puzzle ka 300 ke mna tryna put you back together." Luks: "so kuzoba lewei kengoku?" His anger was showing again. Phila stood next to me. Phila: "icacile." Luks: "andithethi nawe Phila!!" Lubb: "uthetha naban ke?" Luks: "khafokofe man wangu Sobhekoinja yabakhwetha khasuke!!" Lubb: "I'll print your name on a bullet and send you that fucking love letter 'kwedin' don't you ever forget who the fuck I am. Khayek abanye bazonwabise ulindiwe endlin tata." Losta: "mam uphethe imvubu egatin. Sheshisa my broer." Lukhanyo stared at Lubabalo. Lubb: "Do re me fa so not in the mood for you right now. So zenzel favor Bafo uphaphatheke." He smiled. Luks: "mxim...." He walked up to Stuja. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "I'm fine. Just wanna go home now." Lubb: "Sbosh..kham'goduse ne. You sure you gonn be okay?" I nodded. Me: "wena? Andifun kuqale iwar apha." Lubb: "as long as my women are all right then I'll be aight." Me: "night." We got in the car with my girls and drove off. Lukhanyo waited. He waited till Lubby sat down and relaxed. Luks got up and drove away. Switching off his lights...

Chapter 574

Lukhanyo thought twice. Praying this works the way he thought it would. He drove after the car his lights still off. Mandy was driving ours. Mandy: "I think we're being followed." Sbosh: "by what?" I looked behind me. I didn't know whether to be annoyed or scared. It was easy being confident in front of many people but what happened when there was nobody to stand up with me. Uzondikhaba ndinye ke

bonanje uLukhanyo kuba ndigezile. A part of me kind of missed him. Just a tiny part. Kanti kutshintshe ntoni kuye? Was I missing something ade aye komnye umntu? Lukhanyo sat in his car and thought things through. He saw Lubby's SUV behind him. Game over. He drove off in his own direction to his house. Luks: "this nigga has no chill. Phof xa utyele umntu you'll never relax..and you'll NEVER relax bafo." He thought and smiled parking in his garage. He walked in, the babies were in their cots sleeping peacefully. He walked to Dumisa, in the bedroom. Luks: "baby.." He whispered. Dumisa: "hm?" Luks: "cimba ulele.." He kissed her, climbing on top. Luks: "you won't believe ndidibene naban." Rubbing in between her thighs. Dumisa: "ban baby???" She breathed. Luks: "lubabalo noLihle. And their little friends. Bez'bamba tsolo." Dumisa: "bathini?" Luks: "nothing. Siswakho besenza i-scene pha. Ndisazama uthetha." Dumisa: "did Stuja see it? And the other witness?" Luks: "yep...now, ndizom'sa ecourt for our kids custody. Mna ndifownelwe ese tavern on the eve of our kids' birthday, ndayocel thetha naye about the kids but she refused wayosela netshomi zakhe." Dumisa: "good!! And the pictures of her drinking?" Luks: "took them. PLUS eyona ilegendary. The one ebeme so comfortably noLubby." Dumisa: "undenza excited bonanje. You're soo intelligent and hot..." She moaned. Luks: "and guess what?" Dumisa: "oh hayi lona uzondicithisa mannii!!" Luks: "hahahaaa! Ndenze ingathi I'm following them, ndiyamaz ufownele Lubby, he's gonna insist aye kweyakhe indlu. Once they're there, obviously they've done it once they'll do it again. Ndizochazela uThulani Lubby isn't okay ndicela ayomchecker. And he's gonna walk in on them eksen!! Strengthening our case!" She climaxed breathing quietly..... Dumisa: "you're the fucking best.." Luks: "I love you.." He lay next to her. Luks: "so, what are we to do ke baby ngomso?" Dumisa: "we could take a drive love. To Shamwari game reserve." Luks: "is it child friendly babe? Ndifuna ndawo ezoba safe for a picnis singa leqwa zii elephants." She giggled. Dumisa: "sizokhangela ke enye indawo. Because it is home to the big 5. Ndonqena leyo leqwa nam." Luks: "but for now...let's sleep..." He kissed her cheek and slept...

Lubby got out his car and walked to ours. Lubb: "did he try anything? Are you okay?" Mandy: "we're fine." Lubb: "knowing him he'll be back because yayaz ba nizobe nihlel nodwa. Let's go." We turned the cars around and drove to Lubby's house. I was soo hungry. I took out meat. Spiced it ndayfaka kwi oven. I sat on the counter and waiting with bowl of snacks. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "uphi Mandy and Sbosh?" Me: "eromin ndenza nyama. I'm hungry." He stood in between my legs and kissed my stomach. Lubb: "esi susu hleli nje silambile." Me: "suppose kakade. Because I haven't eaten at all." Lubb: "nyansile kanene. Khandiphe." I popped a dorito in his mouth. He took out some dip and I gave him a cracker. The meat was getting ready. Smelling

seductive. Ndilambe ndiyilonto. Lubby poured himself a glass of white wine. Me: "eyam yona?" Lubb: "you've had enough. Next thing uzothi ndiyi bad influence ndiyak'nxilisa qho." Me: "uyiyo njena.." His one arm around my waist. Me: "please stop." Lubb: "stop what? Looking at you?" He drank his wine finished. I kissed him. I wasn't even drunk let alone tipsy. It just happened. He bit my lower lip smiling. I pulled away. Lubb: "unje ke." Me: "I was playing with you.." Lubb: "ndise ngxakin njena.." Me: "shame." I took out the meat to the girls in the room. Satya. Mandy: "why you got that grin on your face." Me: "can't I smile now?" Sbosh: "all of a sudden?" Me: "akhonto guys...come on!" Mandy: "you're blushing." Me: "because of you!" Sbosh: "heee Mandy. Andisa qondi sana. Is it because of...." Me: "who? Lubby?" Sbosh: "no actually. Not lubby. But since uy'vusile topic yakhe.." Me: "girls please. Its nothing." Mandy: "I hope you're using protection. Because noba ndithe don't fuck him, you will. Just like the last time. So usebenzise condom." Sbosh: "mna I'm still saying don't. I see that he cares a whole lot but hayi my friend. Awonelanga yila drama yakwa Mzinyathi?" Me: "he's a Morrison." Sbosh: "he could be an Abraham and I wouldn't give a damn." Me: "guys. Ndim lo nje, its not like I'm going to do it.." I wanted to sooo badly. Mandy: "good. Because mna ndiyalala sana I'm not gonna guard no grown woman ofun ncanca ka Lubby ebsuk apha." she lay in bed. Sbosh: "phof peto its your coochie. If ufun umnika... Then...." She shrugged and lay in bed.. I took the empty plate out to the kitchen. Lubb: "soo..." Me: "Lubby?" Lubb: "Daddy.." I turned to look at him. His eyes were tipsy and red. With that half crooked smile. Me: "we can't keep doing this." Lubb: "you're divorced. I'm single. Andiboni ngxaki mna. And don't give me that twin shit again. Lukhanyo is nothing to me." Me: "I don't wanna make the same mistakes, because wena kqala awukho stable. Look what happened ngo Zintle, Vuyo, Liya? Now there's an Estella that you just run off to xakuthande wena. I don't trust you." Lubb: "every time ndisiya eKapa. I ask you to come with me, its for business only." Me: "and the weekend trip, was it business too?" Lubb: "no bu-" Me: "akho but ngandawo Lubby. I'm sure nangoku you didn't even tell her what happened between us." Lubb: "babe, I didn't because Kodwa lihle nguwe ubungekho sure about us." Me: "I'm not kakade. How will it look kengoku. Xa abantwana bebadala sizothin kubo? Ha.a Lubabalo. Uxolo." Lubb: "the kids will grow up bendazi as their dad. They already do." Me: "I can't trust you. Because wena ndiyakwazi Lubabalo. I know you really well, you use things to your advantage, xazingasak'lungeli you dispose of them." Lubb: "I won't do that." Me: "then why you keeping Estella as back up. So that if it doesn't work with me uzotsiba uye kuye ndishiyeke mna ndiyi damaged goods." Lubb: "I'm an engineer, I must always-" Me: "ahha!!!! MXIM. Nonke niyafana man. Khasuke." I walked past him and went in my bedroom. He walked

after me. Lubb: "ndicela unqenqa ke? Khand'rubbe kubhlungu ishoulder yam.." Me: "mxim lubabalo!" I got in bed and faced the other side. Lubb: "so ubabe uqumbile ol'hlobo?" I ignored him. Selfish little fuck. Lubb: "okay. Okay. Fine. I'll do it, only if you promise me to keep it 100. No lies. No secrets. Just us." I was sleeping. He must just keep silent. Lubb: "I can feel your heartbeat..." He sang. Me: "khaval mlomo, I'm tryna sleep." Lubb: "Yuuh, ngoku seyingu 2am. Uzolala nton na. We going to church eksen, siyohlamba wena because uncolile uyandivimba." He was right behind me, endenzel inoise ecula. It was impossible to sleep. Lubb: "oh hayi kodwa babe, ndide ndicenge kangaka. Noba ndincinde kabin kathathu? Ewe ne?" Me: "no." Lubb: "mxim. party pooper." He eventually kept quiet and slept.

The next morning, he came in with a bowl of fruit salad and yogurt. We ate it together. Lubb: "babalaza endiphethayo." Me: "khona banana?" Lubb: "ndizayol'thenga." He climbed on top and kissed me under blankets.. Meanwhile, Thulani had received the call from Lukhanyo an hour ago. He hated the tension worse he didn't know why they were fighting Now! Always putting him in the middle, at least Lukhanyo cared enough even through their fighting xa egula omnye uya checker even though not directly. He entered the house and went to Lubby's bedroom. Passing the others but heard a giggle. He stopped and listened. Lubb: "haibo? Even today? Hayi sungcola njena." Me: "khasuke man Lubby." Lubb: "andifun mos..." He kissed my lips gently. who was he talking to? Thulani walked in. Thulz: "Lubby, why are you not in your bedr.....oom. What the fuck??" We were beyond shocked. We did not expect him here! Lubb: "Thulani....I can explain..." Thulz: "I DON'T WANNA FUCKING HEAR IT!!! Its as visible as it gets!! Sies man Lihle. How the hell do you do this!! Lubabalo? To your own brother!!" Lubby got up and walked after him. Lubb: "Thulani please wait..." Thulz: "no fuck you!! Ningcolile man siesss!!!!" He walked out. Lubb: "well.....shit." I got up and ran to the bathroom, throwing up. Lubb: "baabe? You okay?" After I was done. Me: "yes. I'm fine." I flushed and washed my mouth. He came in. Lubb: "khange usele nakakhulu nje. Kanye bumixer? Kwenzeken?" I was feeling a bit dizzy and faint. Lubb: "lihle? What's wrong?" Me: "I don't.....I'm just tired.." He picked me up and took me to bed. Lubb: "I'll call Losta, to check what's wrong." Me: "no! I'm okay.." Lubb: "maybe utye something bad. Maybe yila nyama, let me check the others." He went to the other bedroom. Lubb: "nqonqo, ndinga ngena?" Mandy: "its open." He rushed in. Lubb: "are you guys feeling okay?" Sbosh: "phethwe yintlama qha." Lubb: "then why is lihle vomiting?" Mandy got up and came to the room. I was in the bathroom again throwing up. Mandy: "lihle!" Me: "I'll be okay." I flushed and washed my mouth again. Mandy: "are you..." Me: "what?" Mandy: "pregnant?" She whispered. Me: "no!

I'm not. Hehake Mandy. Can't peeps throw up now." Lubby stood by the door and listened. Mandy: "peto, you have to do a test kuse early. Just in case." Me: "I'll do the damn test. To prove that andikho mithi." Mandy: "if you are?" Me: "I can't have another baby Mandy. Not now." Mandy: "then let's test, siye Marie Stopes to book for an....you know." Lubby walked away back to the bed.. He regretted listening. It couldn't have happened so fast. It was just one night. Or it wasn't him?? Lubb: "shit!" He hissed. We walked out the bathroom. Lubb: "Mandy can you give us a moment?" Mandy: "for what? Kukho ndawo esiya kuyo nomngane." Lubb: "I promise I won't keep her long sweety." She walked out. Lubb: "how you feeling?" Me: "I'm okay." Lubb: "before you make any rational decision. I want you to know, whatever happens. I'll be here. Andiyi ndawo. This isn't changing for no bitch, I swear." Me: "what are you on about Lubabalo?" Lubb: "just that noba kwenzekani. I'll have your back." Me: "oookay." I took a shower and got dressed. He made the bed and called Thulani again. Lubb: "mjita please take my calls...you weren't supposed to see that...I mean....I didn't want you to find out like this. Look, just let me explain what's going on. Andiyifihli sani, and I was waiting for the right time to tell you but....please Thulani. Just take my call bro?" He hung up. Thulani went to Lukhanyo's house. Dumisa was in a church meeting. Lukha got the babies ready. Thulz: "lukhanyo fethu!!" He was so angry. Luks: "what's up? Is he okay?" He hid his smile. Thulz: "you won't believe the shit I saw!!! Andiyaz le shit bebeyenza indenza naar!!! Yeses!!!" Luks: "uban ngoku Thulani?" He acted confused. Thulz: "that bastard and your wife!!!" Luks: "WHAAAT???" Thulz: "he has the fucking Liver to say he can explain!! Umyeka njan Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "can you give me a few minutes..." He went to the bedroom. He was genuinely angry. Much more than he had thought. Luks: "I'm taking my kids Thulani. I can't do this shit anymore! Bandenza isbhanxa mos ababantu. Tryna box me out my own family!" He cried. Thulz: "and I'm behind you 100% skeem! These hoes aint loyal. Ndizok'supporter mjita." Luks: "enkosi sani." His phone rang. He rejected the call twice. Then a message: "Can I please see my babies? Noba its 2 hours Lukhanyo. Then you can have your picnic." He deleted it. Another call. Rejected. Luks: "yabona nangoku ufun uzenza nice! Oko endithuka last night ndizama uthetha naye bout our kids. Its their birthday today. Instead ndazoo phakanyelwa ngooLubby. She wants me to be miserable Thulani!" He sobbed. Thulz: "sukhala kalok mjita. Uzoba grand. Uzazisola because la Lubby umenza isdenge. UZak'cinga mjita wam." Dumisa came back. Thulz: "I'll see you later." Luks: "sharp sani.." Thulani left. Dumisa: "yinton ngok wangu Nonyembezi." Luks: "hayi babes bend'senzel Thulz." Dumisa: "hay uyay'baxa noko." She went to make food for him. Luks: "sothenga take aways babe." Dumisa: "that's not romantic enough." She made sure to add her spice.

Lutha crawled to her. Dumisa: "sebetyile baby?" Luks: "yes. We must get going iza." She put a piece of cheese spread in the baby's mouth. Then picked him up. Dumisa: "you're a mommy's boy, aren't you." She kissed his cheek he spat out the cheese. Making a sour face. Lukhanyo took the bags to the car. Dumisa took their lunch. And the left...

Chapter 575

I got a call that my mother was getting sick and I decided to cancel the doctor trip ndaqala kuye. I stayed with her day in and out, not being able to go to school for a few days because Namhla bengakwaz hlala naye. Lukhanyo brought back the kids on Wednesday. I never saw them once. But at least they were happy. My mother was asleep. I had bathed her and let her rest. Andizoyaz uphethwe yinto. Lukhanyo sat in the lounge on purpose, he held Lihle's phone blocking a number on purpose. He sat it back down wadlal uInnocent Visitor. Ndatsho nda naar. I ignored him and cleaned the entire house ndivale umlomo. He just stared at me. Luks: "awuzimiselanga ntwen yazi." Cwaka jwi. Yay'thand ifight lona umntu shame. He gave me an envelope. Me: "I already signed your damn papers. Yinton ngok lena." Luks: "ndifun abantwana Bam." Me: "what the fuck for." I opened the envelope. Lukhanyo ebendisa ecourt. Me: "you can't do this!!" Luks: "watch me." Me: "Lukhanyo. Please. Yinton le ingaka uyifunayo!" Luks: "abantwana bam. Andifun mntana wam akhule ebona ubuhule kunina. She needs to be in a positive environment." Me: "Positive Lukhanyo? You call that bitch positive!!!" Luks: "ungak'linge utheth olohlobo bout my wife. She's been nothing but faithful!! Andiyazi ke ngawe." He walked out. Me: "at least he does a pretty good job. I don't have to fake it." He was beyond pissed off etakataka. Luks: "uthin lihle!!!!" Me: "2 words. Restraining. Order." He got in his car slamming the door and sped off. He screamed in rage. He needed to stop this thing from happening. He couldn't take it. He drove to Lubby's house and walked in. Lubby stared at him. Lubb: "never thought the day would come where I'd be sooo happy you don't look like me anymore." Luks: "andizanga ngobubi sani can we talk?" Lubb: "you mean, can you lie." Luks: "lubabalo you're my blood, we promised each other soze sohlukaniswento. Especially women." Lubb: "shit changed." Luks: "It did. And I'm sorry it did. But Lubby, akho kokqala esenza lento uLihle. I know you think she's cute and all. And uyamthanda. But she can't be trusted." Lubb: "oh yeah? Give me 2 reasons." Luks: "firstly because wenza lento ku Xolani, wanam. Now she dropped me uza kuwe. How sure are you that she loves you? If she did, kuthen ezol'veza ngoku olothando when she's in financial trouble? Why not all those months back?" Lubby couldn't answer.

Luks: "she's playing you bafo. She really is. And mna andithand ngathethi nawe. You're my only brother, all I want is for things to be back to normal because ndiyak'thanda. That's how our dad would want it to be. Yena uLihle you'll make one mistake abeleke aye komnye, angaya naku Sinethemba. You never know. Think this through boss. Sesibathathu, what could prevent her kolandelayo? Hay khaz'cingele Lubby." Lubb: "I don't like Dumisa Lukhanyo. There's something wrong ngaye." Luks: "but awundifun kuLihle because you're there. Apparently um'visa kamand." Lubb: "I prefer not to talk about my activities, thank you. Into endiyenza eroomin, iprivate. And I like to keep it that way." Luks: "she doesn't. Nako ekwazile uy'thetha." Lubb: "ifuna yena naleyo." Luks: "Lubby. Khay'cinge lento mjita. For real. Ayikho need side sicapkelane lewey." Lubb: "ndik'vile." His house telephone rang upstairs. Lubb: "excuse me." He got up and ran. Lukhanyo took Lubby phone and unlocked it. Sending a quick message and deleting it. He deleted and blocked a number too. Locked the phone and put it back down. Lubby came back. Lubb: "uhm..something came up at the office. I've got to go." Luks: "do you need any help?" Lubb: "nah I'll be good thanks. Sothetha late." Lukhanyo left. Lubby searched for Lihle's number. Didn't find it. Eventually dialing it. It wasn't going through. He sent a message instead: "babe, I'm going to CPT for a few days. Something needs my attention quick. I'll be back soon. Promise. xxx mwah." Just before he left the phone rang again. Lubb: "yes??" Caller: "is this Lubby Morrison speaking?" Lubb: "yes." Caller: "I received your email a while back. You're speaking to Kim." Lubb: "thank you for replying Kim, that is so respectful of you. Can we meet up?" Caller: "on 3 conditions only." Lubb: "money is not a problem." Caller: "I can't pay for a ticket back to South Africa. If I reveal anything to you I'd be putting my life as well as my kids in danger. Plus I might lose every thing I have." Lubb: "what are your conditions." Caller: "A plane ticket. R500 000. And protection." Lubb: "but how do I trust you?" Caller: "guess you gotta have faith then." She hung up. Now Lubby thought deeply, what did he really want? To expose Dumisa and put her in jail? That would leave Lukha by himself and he'd crawl back to Lihle. What if she takes him back? What about.....him?

Lubabalo drove to his friend, Lungelo. Losta would just make fun of him in this situation.. He arrived at the office and spoke to the receptionist. She let him in. Lubb: "hey." Lungelo: "wassup. Nton ngath uyaleqwa." He sat down Lubb: "so Kim called." Lungelo: "great uthin?" Lubb: "sizodibana. What she has to say apparently endangers her life." Lungelo: "so its probably hectic. Ngoku you suppose to happy." Lubb: "I guess." Lungelo: "talk to me." Lubb: "I don't know if I want him back in her life." Lungelo: "who?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Lungelo: "but they were married mfethu. So xa kuvele lento they might get back together. Wena you don't want that to happen?"

Lubby shook his head. Lungelo: "why?" Lubb: "because I think I was beginning to feel something pha..we spend a lot of time together and kukho ne possibility yoba uzoba nomntanam." Lungelo: "you slept with your brother's wife?" Lubb: "yes." Lungelo: "so what if ayingo wakho ke? What if its his child?" Lubb: "I don't know if I wanna accept that." Lungelo: "what happened Lubabalo?" Lubb: "promise me, what I'm bout to say doesn't leave this room." Lungelo: "I promise." Lubb: "he raped her. I don't know how many times. I can't accept that he did this. That's why I can't let him father lomntana." Lungelo: "did she tell you this? And that she's pregnant?" Lubb: "she told me this. But akazaz naye ba umithi or not. She's been taking care of her mom. So akaz'jonganga." Lungelo: "my advice to you is.....yese Lubby, do you know how complicated you've made everything now. Instead of black and white there's grey too! Jonga, I suggest you tell her uziva njani. Honestly. That's what I would do. Tell her about your plans ngo Kim and why. Tell her yonke into. So that xa kubanjwa lomntan abuye kuye Lukhanyo she can then say for sure ngomphi am'funayo." Lubb: " If she chooses him?" Lungelo: "then you'll have to accept it and move on ndoda. Cacile she's not for you." Lubb: "in the meanwhile ndenze ntoni?" Lungelo: "give her space to breath and support her from a distance. abenokwaz uphola intliziyo yakhe before she makes decisions." Lubb: "okay. Borrow me your phone." Lungelo: "for what reason?" He gave him the phone. Lubby dialed Lihle's number. It rang. Lihle: "hello?" Lubb: "Hey, why are you not taking my calls??" Lihle: "lubby? I've been trying to call you akuphumeli nto." Lubb: "where are you?" Lihle: "I'm at home." Lubb: "okay, ndiyeza ke." Lihle: "sharp." He hung up. Lubb: "uyambona ke uLukhanyo uyandiqala?" Lungelo: "wenzeni ngoku?" Lubb: "he deleted her number from my phone!" Lungelo: "hahaahaa!!! Woohaah! Niyand'chaza xa nisilwa ingath ningama cherrie. Kuthen ungask umfake inqindi nje?" Lubb: "no matter what happens. Lukhanyo is my blood, I can't stop my soul from vibing with his." Lungelo: "eish...ja ne." Lubb: "thanks for listening." He got up. Lungelo: "my pleasure, just know that xa umthanda kakhulu. Their past is not important leave it exactly where it is and focus on your future with them. That's if it works out for ya'll even though ndinga understand why you HAD to choose your bro's ex wife. Damn Lubby. Uyi ngxaki." Lubb: "menace to society bruh. You know this." Lungelo laughed. Lungelo: "tsek!" Lubby drove to Lihle's mom's house. I was outside ndothula impahla. He tickled my ribs andothuka! Me: "hayi man!!" Lubb: "hey sweet chunks." Me: "hey..." Lubb: "unjani?" Me: "bad. Ndiqibele last week esgela and mama isn't getting any better." He hugged me and spun me around. Me: "khayeke mani Lubby. Unje ke wena." Lubb: "let me take care of my mama, wena uye skolweni." Me: "nah Lubby. I have to do this. You can't bath and take her to the bathroom and all. That's just too much." Lubb: "okay, but I can hire someone to do it

ndibelapha nam." Me: "thanks but-" Lubb: "I'm not taking no for an answer. I'll get someone aze by tomorrow morning. 6 am. Lukhanyo belapha?" Me: "yes. He was." Lubb: "he blocked your number." Me: "no wonder bezenza unodolly kwesa stulo mos. Ethe cwaka. Acting all innocent." Lubb: "well he came to me sathetha and I'm thinking about a lot of things right now." Me: "which are.." Lubb: "firstly, Dumisa wabambisa uThabang. Burnt down ndlu yakokwabo." Me: "oh Nkosi yam." Lubb: "yeah, so I found her sister who is willing to give us the evidence we need to put her behind bars." Me: "and what else?" Lubb: "if Dumisa ubanjiwe, Lukhanyo will be alone." Me: "uright kaloku." Lubb: "I hate to ask this question Lihle, if he comes back to you...would you still take him?" I went dry. Me: "what's this about Lubby?" Lubb: "I've been here all this time, since day 1 zange ndikuphoxe. Even nangoku I'm supporting And I'm behind you. Before I invest my feelings in you, I want to be sure if andidlalwa na. So I need an answer. Would you go back?" Would I? Me: "No. Not sendisuka phambili ndiphinde ndibuye umva." He breathed a sigh of relief. Lubb: "I was holding back fart by the way, ndicimb uzondiphoxa." I laughed. Lubb: "suppose ke ndise Kapa. Qha ha.a man. Sistress nje esiya. I hired a CEO for these reasons. Ndibeno phola. Anyways, have you been to the doctor." Me: "no." Lubb: "well....uya nini?" Me: "I'm fine Lubby. Kuphele nokok'vomita ndi right. It was probably just a bug." His face fell. Lubb: "ok." I took the basket in. Thenjiwe had been standing in the window she hopped back into bed and closed her eyes. Me: "I need to feed her real quick ndicela ujonge uLutha, think I heard him cry." He went to the bedroom to check the babies. I went to my mother. Me: "mama? Are you awake?" She opened her eyes and yawned. Me: "molo mama, I made you some soup since buthe awuyifun papa." I fed her the warm soup. Finished her bowl and drank her pills. Me: "awufun ye toilet?" She shook her head slowly. Me: "okay, ndikushiye ulale?" She nodded. Ndaphuma ndaya kwenyi room. Lubby lay asleep on the bed with the twins. Ndaya ekitchen to cook for supper. Lukha walked in. Luks: "molweni." Me: "ndim ndodwa apha." Luks: "mxim. Bafo?" No reply. Luks: "anyway, ngu Nomusa lona, she'll be taking care of Sis' Thenji." Me: "molo sisi." Nomusa: "Hi." She smiled. Luks: "where my kids?" Me: "bedroom. Sleeping" Luks: "okay. Akho noEnkosi, mbeko inqabile eMotherwell umntu uk'jingisel umlomo qha." Andabi saphendula. He walked out. Lubby woke an hour later with Luhle. Lubb:"ndisaya kooBabalo babes va." Me: "give them both a kiss for me." Lubb: "and me?" Me: "No." Lubb: "nguban lo nenwele ezqal es'thuben uhlel phe front?" Me: "Luks belapha uze naye. She's to take care of my mom." Lubb: "hahaa...andisabawel yazi uzom'batala nganton. I'll check on you later." He walked out and I attended to my kids while cooking. Wabe uNolala ehlel ekhe

ufour whilst ndixakekile. Kodwa ke akazelanga nceda mna. Only Ma. But why was she on her phone angayo mjonga. This girl was totally Lukhanyo's spy.

A week later. Lungelo bailed Surprise out of jail. They went for some coffee. Surprise: "Groti. Ndicela uyazi ba andinayo imali yokubatala mna. Khandik'cele futhi." He sipped his coffee. Lungelo: "its a gift." Surprise: "for nton grootman?" Lungelo: "ndifuna undincede on something. I've been looking for you for months on end." Surprise: "une job for mna?" Lungelo: "how we gonn work?" Surprise: "you pay, deposit up front. Give me the address, name and picture of somebody. Hayi shoo gqwa. Kucime iz'bane ngakuye boss." Lungelo: "and uyakwaz uyenza ngath yi accident into?" Surprise: "akho story boss. Accident gone wrong. Gqum! Kwa tak'itayere. Say sho.." He bit a muffin. Surprise: "mfondin. Ndifun nyama mna not ezi scones." Lungelo ordered him a steak. Lungelo: "and hijack?" Surprise: "easiest boss." Lungelo: "I'm working on a story. I want you to be a state witness." Surprise: "ehh. Cancel the order. Andinalo xesha lodlala puca mna." He got up. Lungelo: "but if you refuse...I might hint my prosecutor friends to investigate your.....'little activities'." Surprise: "grootman. Yayaz ba nzima njan lent und'buza yona. ULiewe wam usebunciphekwen ngok. Andikwaz uk'nceda askies bhuda." Lungelo: "name your price.." Surprise looked around and sat down. Surprise: "nguban lo nizom'bamba." Lungelo showed him a picture. Surprise: "oh." Lungelo: "yamazi..?" Surprise: "Nompumelelo. My....ex." Lungelo: "tell me what happened." Surprise: "ndand'menzela kwanto lomntana fethu. Ndimthanda nyan.. Ek'qalen ndinga understand why ezokhetha ulova ofana nam. Qha I never questioned kuba ndandicinga she loves me. Things went sour. Sohluhana." Lungelo: "the time waku'cela uhijack motwakhe to cover for her.." Surprise: "we planned the whole thing together. After ndive ubulel umntan saxabana and went separate ways that's when nday'qondapho bendi user to cover her ass." Lungelo: "so...if I make your charges disappear. Will you help me with the evidence?" Surprise: "I can't. Noba wandenzani lamntana...ndisamthanda nangoku andixoli nakwi relationship." Lungelo: "she played you for a fool Surprise. You deserve better. For sure khona cherrie ezokuthanda because of you not what you can do. Myeke lamntana. Think of the innocent child she killed...don't you think she deserves justice." Surprise: "well....yeah." Lungelo: "then help me." Surprise: "Fine. I'll help." Meanwhile Lubby was at home helping Mandla read a magazine. Lubb: "you're a bit better at reading now, how's the lessons going?" Mandla: "I am doing.....erh." Lubb: "well?" Mandla: "Ja!" Lubb: "you sure as hell are. I wish I could just invest my money kwabantu abafana nawe ebomini. People who are willing to change their situation for the better. " Mandla: "kusathe cwaka bhuda, ngento zee transi." Lubb: "nahh we taking a

break for a while. Anyway, ndiske nda busy lately ndisahoye nomsebenzi." Mandla: "okay boss. Ndicel ndlela bhut." Lubb: "yithathe yeyakho mhlekazi." Mandla smiled and left. Lubby was waiting patiently. He didn't want anything disturbing him. After a couple of hours a hired car parked outside. A lady wearing all black climbed out and walked to the house. He welcomed her in as she took off her shades. Lubb: "Kim? So nice to finally meet you. Ngena." Kim: "Lukhanyo? What game is this!!!" Lubb: "I am not Lukhanyo. He is my replica." Kim: "replica?" Lubb: "a copy or a reproduction of a work of art. My clone." Kim: "this is not a game." Lubb: "we don't have much time. Can you come in." Kim: "and how do I trust you kengok?" Lubb: "I guess you just gotta have faith..."

Chapter 576

Lubb: "would you like a drink?" Kim: "just water thanks." He poured her some water. Lubb: "uyamazi uThabang? A good friend of mine." Kim: "yes I know him." Lubb: "how." Kim: "well, mna I know Thabang as a really nice guy. He was Lukhanyo's friend ngok'ya wayeno Dumisa. My sister hated him kuba loThabang didn't want her waze waz'cengezela kuye ndlela zonke. When he eventually gave up wayombamba claiming he raped her kuba Thabang wayengam'funi." Lubb: "that is what Thabang told me, but I want to know more." Kim: "wabanjwa ngu malume wethu. So when she heard he was coming out of jail. She panicked and burnt the house down. His granny survived." Lubb: "rest of the family?" Kim: "I don't know." Lubb: "andithi xa umzimba esitsha, aren't there ashes left over?" Kim: "there are. The only person who knows what happened ngaleya into ngu Gazi, he was the one to cover up her tracks but I'm sure if you spoke to him he would give you what you want." Lubb: "what else." Kim: "Dumisa is using umuthi on Lukhanyo. Lamntu umenzela amayeza ngowase Swaziland. She used it on him to leave his wife for yena. Bazotshata and so that he helps her financially." Lubb: "how can you prove this?" Kim: "you're playing a very dangerous game Lubby." Lubb: "okay, look..I just need to find this Gazi guy." Kim: "nank ulapha phandle uGazi." Lubb: "you brought him with??? Mbize kalok." The tall man entered and greeted then explained what happened that night. lubb: "if we take this to the police. I will make sure with everything I have, you are not involved. You brought the information forward and we'll find a way around it. Kim, uthi liyeza elithini eli?" Kim: "its like ivamna...he does whatever she says and falls in love with her. Kwanto esendlelen yabo he will get rid of." Lubb: "so that's why he's been acting like this....how do we stop?" Kim: "I don't know, andihamb ndityisa bantu izinto ezi snaaks mna. What I do know is that it will take quite sometime for him to get back to

normal." Lubb: "xa ebanjiwe uDumisa, he will get back to normal." Kim: "or not...andiyazi. Strongo latata wase Swazi. Don't underestimate. Lukhanyo could eventually lose his mind if ul'qhelile eliyenza ayekiswe nje out the blue." Gazi: "and angaqhaw'kelwa nyan." Kim: "plus Dumisa is hell bent on destroy the wife. Andiyaz kuthen waske wamonyanya nje." Lubb: "we'll deal with this muthi thing later, eyona obstacles is to get Dumisa out the picture. okay. Sizoya epolicestation. Xa niready?" Kim: "I think sisele sisiya ngoku because I don't know she might find out we're here." Lubb: "okay." They got up and left to go confess everything. Two hours later, Lubby received a call. He stood outside. Lubb: "dad?" Dad: "Boy, I don't know what the hell you did. But I want you in Cape Town. Right this second!" Lubb: "no dad, I'm dealing with a crisis I can't come today." Dad: "son, its either you're dying or dead. If not, get your skinny ass to Cape Town!!" Lubb: "maar pa. Ek kan nie." Dad: "I don't care! Maak n plan!!" He hung up. Lubb: "hebana? Uthen ngoku utata?" He had a lump in his throat. What did he do wrong? He went back inside, they were still busy. He couldn't leave them. He promised he would protect them. So he sat down for some time. Then started to panic. They finished up and he drove them to a secure hideout. Lubb: "there are people who are looking out for you. Nobody is allowed to come in or out. Are we clear?" Kim: "yes. Thank you." Lubb: "I'll call once a while to check how you're doing." Gazi: "enkosi bhuti." Lubby drove straight to Motherwell. Lubb: "hee mfazi!" I came out the house. Me: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "my dad just summoned me to Cape Town." Me: "then you better get going." Lubb: "yes, ndizohamba ngoku I just want to...." He kissed my lips. I pulled away. Lubb: "say I'll be back as quick as I can. We're moving right on track. Everything is going according to plan. How are the kids?" Me: "they're great. Unjani yena uLuya?" Lubb: "he's the cutest thing since sliced bread." I giggled. Me: "babalo? Buhle?" He sat on the bin. Lubb: "they're amazing. Ngaske bonke bahlale nam all at once yazi. So that I don't have to run around. Bakhule besazana." Me: "you could ask.." Lubb: "bangand thuka oomama babo." His phone rang again. He answered. Lubb: "dad I'm at the airport as we speak." Dad: "you better not be playing.." He hung up. Lubb: "kasena stress utata. Andise nxanwe for uyazi kwenzekani." Me: "you better get going." Lubb: "awuzondikhumbula?" Me: "nope.." Lubb: "not even a little?" Me: "not at all." Lubb: "ndizoku xwaya ke mna ndihambe nawe." Me: "soze ulenze ixesha." He got up and swooped me up without effort. Lubb: "uthini ke." Me: "please put me down..." Lubb: "mmwwah?" Me: "no." Lubb: "hayi ke siye Kapa." Me: "abantwana Lubby." Lubb: "sizohamba nabo..." He put me back down. Lubb: "ndizobuya yeva." Me: "okay." Lubb: "let me say bye to the kids quick." He went inside to give them goodbye kisses. Then left.

Lubabalo got to Cape Town in the evening. He was tired and nervous about what could have made his father this upset. He walked into the house and looked in his dad's office. Lubb: "heeyy...dad. Sir Morrison. The baawws. My ma-" Dad: "sit down." Lubb: "okay. Hi stella, how are you angel?" She didn't reply. Dad: "Andrew. We would like to know the meaning of this." He gave him the phone. Lubby read the message. Lubb: "uhm. I didn't send this." Dad: "its coming from your phone. Or isn't that your number too?" Lubb: "erh..." He scratched his head. Lubb: "its my number but I...didn't send this." Dad: "then who did?" Lubb: "I don't know, but its not me." Dad: "Andrew Morrison, you're not 5. You're grown! We do not have the time to be playing. Can you just admit." Lubb: "but I didn't do it dad." Dad: "then who!!" Lubb: "ek weet nie pa. Miskien Lukhanyo, Maar beslis nie vir my nie." Dad: "okay. But is it true?" Lubby swallowed hard. Dad: "I am going to ask you one more time. Is it true?" Lubb: "dad..please listen. It wasn't my intentions." Dad: "DAMN IT!!! Andrew just answer the damn question!!" Lubb: "yes dad." Estella: "Can I go now?" Dad: "Estella, you're doing a magnificent job, we can work this out." Estella: "I can't be working nothing out Mr Morrison. When your son is having the time of his life I am sweating for his company. Then THIS? I'm sorry but I just cannot. I quit." Lubb: "this doesn't affect any-" Estella: "yes it does!" Lubb: "Estella I'm so sorry. Just let me talk." Estella: "I don't want to know Lubby. I'm done. For good." She took her bag and walked out. Dad: " see what you've done?" Lubb: "that's being unprofessional. Wh-" Dad: "Fuck being unprofessional Lubby!! Your brother's wife???" Lubb: "dad, I can explain." Dad: "start talking." Lubb: "It kind of just happened." Dad: "I know you've always had a thing for her but damn Andrew. DAMN! And now you even lying about it!" Lubb: "tata I am a xhosa man. I am designed to lie." Dad: "well stop!!! Tell me the truth and nothing but." Lubb: "we were having drinks and talking, I guess I got too comfortable." Dad: "you guess? How do you think Lukhanyo feels about this? How do YOU feel about this? Or its just another girl that you don't give a shit about? Because that's you. That's what you always do!" Lubb: "this is different. I don't wanna hurt her and I'm not intending to." Dad: "its always the same damn story with you! You never listen. You never learn! I wish I could have faith in you but you make it soo difficult for me son. You always break my spirit and disappoint me. This time I can't fix this mess. I just hate that this is going to affect the bond you have with Lukha." Lubb: "HAD. Its already been affected. And I don't want to talk about Lukhanyo. Siskelem qithi bloody swine." Dad: "are you on drugs?" Lubb: "pa!" Dad: "Andrew, I'm asking you questions and you don't give me straight answers. What I know is, you did wrong. You shouldn't have slept with her.." Lubb: "he abuses her." Dad: "how?" Lubb: "physically, emotionally.....sexually." Dad: "I'm sorry son. I really am. Now, I

shouldn't have left you with your mother for so long. You're so soft, its quite cute, and I know you wanted to help, but you've made matters worse. Now Lukhanyo's crimes seem minor to what you've done. I don't support neither. You betrayed him, he committed a crime and none of that is justifiable." Lubb: "dad, just give me this chance." Dad: "I'm sorry but I can't." Lubb: "father please." Dad: "No Andrew. You are going to give Lihle the advice she needs and stay the hell away. If she wants to report him, she will. If not, then that's not your decision. But I am not going to let you do this.... This thing." Lubb: "you can't make that decision for me!" Dad: "I just did." Lubb: "you just told me I'm grown but you're treating me like a child. Dad I can handle this!" Dad: "with your pants by your ankles? Not letting it happen. Sorry." Lubb: "you can't force me." Dad: "damn right I will. Your company needs a fresh CEO from tomorrow onwards. And NOBODY is doing it for you." Lubb: "have you been listening to me! What about Kim and Gazi?? They need my help! I have to be there!" Dad: "I'll take care of the case. And the witnesses. You're staying right here and that's final." Lubby stood up and stormed out in rage. He got to his room, slammed the door and screamed. Sebastian knocked on his door. Dad: "Son? Please stop that?" Lubb: "leave me alone!" Dad: "I'm giving you a week maximum and you'd have forgotten about this. Trust me. Just like, liya, Zintle and Vu-something. You'll get over it. Okay? I'll check you in the morning." He gave him his space. Lubby wanted to leave, but his company needed him too. He had to think of something fast. He tried calling Estella. The phone was off. Lubb: "mxim." Then called Liya. She answered. Liya: "yes?" Lubb: "hey, ugrand?" Liya: "ndiright wena?" Lubb: "I'm good. Listen. I'm in Cape Town. I won't be able to be there any time soon." Liya: "oh okay. No problem." Lubb: "you make it sound like andifuni. Dad's forcing me to stay here because my CEO just resigned." Liya: "no I understand Lubby, subana xhala. Just whenever you want to see the baby, uzotsho. There's no need for you to explain yourself." Lubb: "then into zobatala? Like maintenance-wise." Liya: "I'll send you number ka tata. You'll call him uthethe naye." Lubb: "okay. Thanks for understanding." Liya: "sharp." She hung up. Lubby called Zintle. Lubb: "hey babe? Uright?" Zintle: "I'm good thanks you?" Lubb: "I'm fine, ndise Kapa. I won't be able to see the kids for a while." Zintle: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "eish Zee.. Ndine crisis apha." Zintle: "that's fine." Lubb: "but I'll call regularly okay?" Zintle: "okay then." He hung up. And called Lihle. Me: "hi." Lubb: "heyyy....unjani?" I was feeling a bit off. Me: "I'm good." Lubb: "heee, awusendityhafele. Yazi utata is forcing me to say here because Estella resigned. He doesn't want me to come to PE." Me: "why?" Lubb: "kungene message kwi phone ka Stella, uthi ndim. Confessing about us and saying mna I've made up my mind funek ayek undifownela." Me: "it was your 'him'." Lubb: "ndine good mind yom'khabe

emlonyen bonanje. I'll make a plan and come back I promise." Me: "nah, don't rush it. Do what you have to do. We'll be fine." Lubb: "not after I know what he might do. andisoze ndi relaxe Lihle. I just can't." Me: "you don't have a choice." Lubb: "why you cold? You sure you're okay?" Me: "yeah. I'm great." Lubb: "okay, ndiyakuva ba awukho mnandi. Benditshilo ndathi you'll miss Daddy." Me: "haha. Mxim. Goodnight." Lubb: "khumbula nje mna." Me: "I have to go." Lubb: "night then qumbayo." I hung up. Lukhanyo was sitting in the lounge with Lutha on his lap. I walked to the bathroom and threw up. Why couldn't he just GO!! My Goodness. I was physically naar by him. Also scared. I had a lot of studying to do. At least tomorrow I'd be going to school.

A couple of days later. Dumisa was in her office. 3 policemen walked in. Luks: "can I help you gentlemen?" Police: "ewe bhuti. We're looking for Dumisa Cikani." Luks: "that's my fiance. What for?" Police: "can we see her?" Luks: "not until I know WHY." Police: "we prefer to say. Ufika kwakhe." Dumisa walked to him. Luks: "baby, ngoban aba?" Dumisa: "good morning gentleman, how can I help?" Police: "Dumisa Cikani? You are under arrest for arson, fraud, and first degree murder." Everybody was shocked. Luks: "waaiiit, WOAHH! For what reason? What are you talking about!!!" They handcuffed her. Police: "you have the right to remain silent, anything you say can and will be used against you." Dumisa: "you can't do this!!" Luks: "baby, calm down. I'll fix this! Vala nje umlomo and give me a few minutes." They took her to the van. Luks: "uhm... Sindy, please take over for the day. And everyone just keep calm. We're all just as shocked but cela siqhubekeke ngomsebenzi. We're in this together and I need your support." He went to his office and took his things calling Paul. He answered: "jaaa???" He was drunk. Luks: "Paul! Where the fuck are you! You're supposed to be my lawyer and on standby kodwa usela paarl perle eksen! The fuck's wrong with you man!" Paul: "juuusstt leeeave me alon maan!" Luks: "Paul, I need you. Can you just come? Sober?" Paul: "I quit Lukhanyo. Lungelo drove me out of business! I'm useless...ndise durban." Lukhanyo hung up. He didn't have time for this. He needed a damn good lawyer. Not just anyone. He called Lungelo. Luks: "heey!! Lungsta!" Lungelo: "we're not friends. What do you want?" Luks: "come on Lungsta, me and you never had beef, you got my bro's back and mine right?" Lungelo: "wrong." Luks: "I need your help bra." Lungelo: "I'm Lubby's lawyer. Not yours." Luks: "Lungelo, we can sort out a deal, I'll pay you." Lungelo hung up. Lukha tried calling Dan. His phone was off. Luks: "shit." Sindy brought him a card. Sindy: "the company's lawyer." Luks: "you're heaven sent. Enkosi sisi." Lukhanyo called him and left. Meanwhile, Sebastian was with Kim and Gazi. Discussing their package. He paid them but still had to make sure that they were safe. Sebastian: "you still have to stay

here." Kim: "what if we skipped the country?" Sebastian: "that can't happen. We'll be needing you for the case. The story you gave us has been investigated and now hearing from Dumisa's side but I doubt she'll see it coming. This is huge." Kim: "I hate to do this." Gazi: "baby, think of our kids...we're doing this for them." Kim: "but she's my sister!" Gazi: "she's evil Kim. She would do anything to destroy. Don't let it get to you." Sebastian: "and the first person she'll call is you. Do not answer." Kim nodded. Gazi: "she's just scared. She'll be okay." Sebastian: "I'll keep in touch." He drove to Lubby's house. Strange that it was open but nobody was home. Lukhanyo walked out the cellar. Luks: "daddy." He smiled. Sebastian: "afternoon son. What's that in your hand?" Luks: "oh this? Its My bag." Sebastian: "oh. So what's it for?" Luks: "I need to pay the lawyer." Sebastian: "but you have money all over the place." Luks: "well, I can't use the account where I receive money from the business in Pretoria since its still under investigation. And my second card was declined. My shares are only paid out at the end of 3 months. Sooo...." Sebastian: "you're broke?" Luks: "kind of." Sebastian: "why do you need a lawyer again, son? Forgive me, I'm old." Luks: "well uhm, my fiance just got arrested and uhm....yeah." Sebastian: "fiance?? I thought you had a wife." Luks: "I divorced Lihle." Sebastian: "oh yeah? why?" Luks: "she cheated on me with Lubby." Sebastian: "OH? The same Lubby you're stealing money from?" Luks: "this is my money too dad! It belongs to Three of us!" Sebastian: "keep calm Tiger. We're not in the wild. This is his property. Its stealing if he doesn't know you're taking it." Luks: "I will tell him later, right now I'm running out of time." Sebastian: "so I guess he lied when he mentioned you abused Lihle." Luks: "that's not true." Sebastian: "its not? we'll see what the police think about it then. Go well son." Luks: "but you can't do that tata! I'm your son!" Sebastian: "if there's one thing in this universe I cannot tolerate, it is the abuse of women and children. I love you as my son, but the law has to take its course and teach you a lesson. I'll try my best to keep you comfortable and safe but that's as far as it goes." He walked away..

Chapter 577

That afternoon I returned from school. Lukhanyo was waiting by the door. Ndabulisa and walked past. I wanted to go to the salon and dye my short hair brown. I Set my books down and went to the kitchen ndabona take aways. 😊-_- I went to check mama and she wasn't there. Neither were the kids and Nomusa. Me: "where's everyone?" Luks: "I sent them to my house for the mean time." Oh God. He's going to do it again.

I started shivering and backing away. I sprinted to mom's room he pulled my arm. I pulled away. Pushing and screaming. K'se mama ke apha kuyongena abantu benga celwanga. Luks: "I just want to talk!!!" Me: "leave me alone!!! HELP!!!!!!!" I screamed. Luks: "calm the fuck down!!" Me: "FUCK OFF!!! HEELLPP!!!!" He yanked me hard ndawa, and he covered my mouth. Holding my hands. Luks: "I just wanna talk!! Okay? Relax." There was a knock at the door. Yes! Because in Motherwell, akudlalwa. Luks: "stay calm. Ndifuna uthetha qha nawe." The knock was very persistent. Luks: "phendula, and make it quick." He whispered. Me: "NGUBANI!" Outside: "ndim Meza, ndiva ingxolo. Nise right?" Me: "ewe sisi." Outside: "vula ndingene ke sisi." Luks: "get rid of her!" He hissed. Me: "ndise busy kancinci sisi, ndizophinda ndijikele." Outside: "okay ke, undikhwaze xa uxakekile." Me: "okay." I heard her walk away. I was dying inside. Luks: "good. Iza ke sithethe." I got up and he stood in front of me. Me: "please don't hurt me." Luks: "I have never done that nje. I always give you what you want." Me: "lukhanyo awuziva? You rape me, you hit me, you always bring me down! That's hurting umntu." Luks: "I'm sorry, look. Ndifuna sithetha kanye ngalonto. Come on Lihle, its the past. Ubundi neglecta for my twin, how was I suppose to feel? Anyway, ndenze wrong. And I'm really sorry, now akho need ye court namapolisa mos." Me: "What??" Luks: "yeah, I mean it was a disagreement between us and we've resolved it. Think of our kids Lihle. Uthi uNomusa you've been vomiting a lot lately...umithi?" Me: "no." Luks: "don't lie to me...andiyaz noba ndim lowo, but as'kho lapho...I need to take care of my children. ULuthandoluhle. Ndingu tata wabo. Do you want them to grow up without a father? I know you care babes, I can see it in your eyes.." I looked away. He moved closer. Ndanovala. He smiled. Luks: "yandoyika ne? You're only making matters worse for yourself. Don't press charges. Ane?" Me: "you can't tell me what to do." He held my wrists. Luks: "don't forget who you speaking to...sizoba fine I'm gonn take care of the kids, wena uhlale nalowakho umntana. Nobody is going to get hurt." Me: "I'm not pregnant." Luks: "right kalok. Qha I want us to have an agreement." Me: "there was no agreement for you to take me to court ufun uxutha abantwana!" Luks: "I'm doing what's best for you apha. How you gonna take care of kids, ubusy ne skolo, that stupid business and yourself? You'll get to see the kids whenever you want. Kodwa leyam nawe stays behind closed doors. Agree?" Me: "no. I am going to report you." Luks: "baby mos wena uyandithanda. You would never in a million years want to see me suffer. Because you love me like xo..." I was getting sick again. I ran to the bathroom. Luks: "Lithembelihle!" Why am I getting this sick kanti? I can't be pregnant. Naku Luthandoluhle I was never this sick. Luks: "lihle man!" I can't stay in here nalomntu mna. Chances are akazo hamba. I washed my mouth and found him in the kitchen,

eating. Luks: "umithi." He muttered with a mouthful of meat. Uthethi kaka. I wanted to reply qha ndonqen impama ezondidibanisa nedonga. I packed a little bag and toiletry. Andizokwaz hlala apha nalomntu or at his house either. As I walked out the bedroom. Luks: "hayi uyaphi??" Me: "out." Luks: "awusoze uye ndawo Lihle. Out phi? Hayi uyanya kengoku." Me: "LUKHANYO MZINYATHI. WE'RE DIVORCED! I don't have to answer to you anymore. Stop trying to control me! Uye kulo mfazi wakho webhongo! Because andikufuni!" Luks: "ngoku undishiya naban?" Me: "by your fucking self!" I ran out. 🙄:v yuuh bezand valela pha weekend yonke? Rhaa sies puh. I got to the bustop and took a taxi to New Brighton ndafika uSbosh ehlel noSima, and the kids Chuma, Ahlu and Melo. Sbosh: "hayi mtshan nton ngath yaleqwa?" Me: "andifiki kukho uLukhanyo endlin? Umkise kwamntu wandilindela and ndineto ethi befun undivalela. I ran out when I got the chance." Sbosh: "hhayi man utheni na Lukhanyo? Ufunanto?" Me: "he doesn't want me to report him. Uthi it was a disagreement and its the past masidlule kuyo." I sat down. Sbosh: "and? Will you?" Me: "I don't know Sibongile. I don't want to be on a revenge tip. I'm not like that. I'd rather, umntu a-sufferishe by himself az'bone errors zakhe." Sbosh: "usoft Lihle." Sima: "kakhulu mntase. Funekile uy'bambe lanja! He deserves to be behind bars. Kudala wahlukumeza abantu!" That would pain me. I would rather duck and dive than to take the kids away from their dad. Sima: "Lihle, girl, ndiyakwaz mna, ndiqhelile ukubona. Umhle uright. La Lukhanyo ndin unez'gweqe ingathi ngunonjana akak'fanelanga kuba akaz'kwazi. Even if you forgive him, kuzofika omnye one mpundu ezingu size 40 kalok ezakho zisengu 34. Aleqeke kweziya because akaz'kwazi. Uz'phethe voetsek uLukhanyo. And the more you let him, the more he will take advantage kuthen uzohlala kabuhlungu ngenxa yakhe? Hayi girl, mna ndikucebisa umbambe shame ubenokwazi uphola aphe headquarters and akaphindi akuqhele ukunya. Nanku uSbosh wamonzakalisa, she never reported him kuba esoyika, nanku ey'phinda kuwe, nako landelayo uzophinda. Stop this cycle Lihle. Makafunde is'fundo uLukhanyo." I didn't want him to go to jail. I still cared noba ke uthando lungasekho ncam. Sbosh: "tshomi, its Your decision. Sucingela ba uzothin umntana xa kuthe. You can support your kids unayo imali. You will explain to them why their father ese trongweni. Nabo babenoyazi ironko into ye abuse." That made sense, a great deal of sense. Actions have consequences. My phone beeped. I answered. Me: "yes?" Lubb: "hey! Uright?" Me: "yes, I'm good. I'm fine." Lubb: "yeah, well, ndilapha eBhayi for the weekend. Can we meet up?" Me: "uhm.." Lubb: "there's something I need us to talk about." Me: "ndikwa Sbosh." Lubb: "I'll be there in 20 minutes." I hung up. Sbosh: "yoh hayi ndikuncamile shame umva egazini lomntu." Sima: "nguban lowo?" Sbosh: "ngomnye uLukhanyo." Sima: "hayi my friend

sow'kumnye ngoku? Phof uz'khuphi stress. Nam shame bendizokhe ndiz'pholise." Sbosh: "hayi Sima! They're twins!" Sima: "So?? Hayi mntase ndlin. If there was a better version of utata wabantwana bam ngendikuye right now." Sbosh: "but its not right. Abantui bazothin?" Sima: "it would make me happy. And abantu bazohlala bethetha noba wenzeni. S'ka.." Me: "guys. I don't want him. Andiyazi kuske kuthin. Ndiyonwaba kodwa xa ekhona. But I can't be with him because I'm scared." Sima: "uyaz'ngcungcutthekisa Lihle shame. Hayi uz'phethe kabhlungu." Me: "its not that. But kalok I was Lukha's wife. Not his girlfriend." Sima: "still usam'teketisa. 'Nyukha' mxim! Nyukha wasekunyeni!" Sbosh: "you broke their relationship. Abasavani ababantu. I still say stay away from Lubby." Me: "I try. But he just appears. Uyafowna athi uyeza and he does. I ju-" a car hooted outside. Sima: "nantso indodakho mfazi. Hamba." Me: "ayondodam man Sima. Ninje ke nina." His cologne walked in first. Sima: "yesseesss.." He stepped in wearing jeans and brown boots. A black polo neck and scarf. Lubb: "molweni." Chuma: "Daddy!!!" He screamed. Lubb: "hello my boy!" He picked him up. Lubb: "kuthen ungafun siye kapa nje kwedin?" Chuma: "kafun umama." Lubb: "wena kuthen ungazi." Chuma: "ndizoza kalok. Ndihamba nawe." Lubb: "okay ke ndoda. Lihle?" Me: "hi." Lubb: "my boy, ndizophinda ndibuye ke va." Chuma: "uzothatha mna ne?" Lubb: "ewe. Ndizothatha wena nyana." Lubby put him down. Me and him walked to the car. Sima: "hayi shame man." Sbosh: "akho hayi shame ngandawo."

We sat in the car because it was cold. Lubb: "can we go to my house sizohlala kwi fire place sithethe." Me: "thetha ngoku lubby please so that I go back inside." Lubb: "I can't do that." Me: "fine ke. Masambe." He drove to his house and we went inside. Started up the fire and made hot chocolate. We sat down and relaxed. Me: "what's up." He didn't want to say this because it would ruin his chances. Although again he didn't want to feel this guilty because it would be building something on lies and dishonesty. Me: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "I haven't been entirely honest with you." By this time I was expecting the worst. Me: "nganton?" Lubb: "this whole thing. I don't want this to change anything. My only intention is to keep you smiling and I will continue to do that as long as you give me the opportunity to." Me: "what's this about?" Lubb: "Kim says, Dumisa ebemtyisa iyeza uLukhanyo. She used it to get him and keep him. That's why he has been acting that way." Me: "is that what makes him rape and hit me? She gave him iyeza to hurt me?" Lubb: "andiyazi ke lisebenza njani babes. But this could affect Lukhanyo mentally. And he hasn't been in the correct space of mind." Me: "so again Lukhanyo is out of his minds uyi zombie?" Lubb: "he is kind of an easy target babe, akathandazi akafan nam. Thixo wam umkhulu mna." Me: "so what happens now?" Lubb: "well ndizocela utata ka Soma, amse emntwin

ayom'tyurusha amenze right." Me: "how do I help?" Lubb: "that's your decision. If you want to be there for him." Ohh, so this is where this was going. Me: "you want to know if this will make me go back to him." Lubb: "well yes I do Lihle, is that wrong?" Me: "like I said, I'm not going back." Lubb: "and me?" Me: "we can't be together Lubabalo. It just can't happen. I'm sorry.." Lubb: "I know it seems wrong right now. But ngeyphi eyoze ilunge if ayizanywa? I disregarded all challenges of this circumstance. I know I'm risking both my families. I can't go back now. You're too big a part of me to just let you go. I need you." Me: "you don't need me Lubby." Lubb: "can you just have faith? I got you. Always." Me: "I'm really sorry." I got up and he followed me to the car. Lubb: "lihle?" Me: "just take me back. Yabona nangoku andikwazi uzenzela nto. How the hell do you expect me to just forget all the humiliation I have been through and start all over again? I just can't! I can't even depend on myself funek ndihlel nje ndijinga kuwe. Well NO." Lubb: "there's no need for you to get nerves kalok. Uxolo njena." Me: "just stop!! Stop all of this!! Stop feeling sorry for me!! Stop following me!! Stop doing this because you're confusing me and its Wrong!!" I cried. Lubb: "Lihl-" Me: "No Lubby!! I don't want to go through this again!! Its too damn painful! I can't get over it because he broke me. Inside out! Look at me!!! Ndjonge Lubabalo!" Tears fell down His face. Me: "I have nothing left but my kids and he wants to take that too! He took his house too and left me with no clothes, no money NOTHING! When you say you'll always be there for me where the hell were you when I had to work my ass off as a maid just to get Home!! Because of Him! I don't want to do this with you. Please just..." He hugged me tightly. Kissed my head and kept quiet. Lubb: "I'm sooo sorry." He whispered. I pulled away from him. Lubb: "I wish I could take it back." Me: "you can't Lubabalo and that's why I can't be with....." I held my stomach. I felt a cramp. Lubb: "what? What's wrong?" Me: "nothing..." Lubb: "hayi! I'm taking you to the doctor Lihle, andizoy'mela le." Me: "just take me home! I'm fine." Lubb: "Doctor first. Ayizoba nde. Just a little prick on your ass, ndikuse back to Sbosh." Me: "I don't want a prick Lubby. Ndifunu hamba mna." He got in the car and we drove back to New Brighton in sad silence. A part of me didn't want to let go. But I had to. He stopped his car and we sat there staring into space. I still had these stomach cramps and they were annoying me because I was not in the mood. At least I had brought my tampons and pain pills. I reached for the handle, he locked the doors. This wasn't funny. He unlocked, when I tried again he locked. Me: "Lubby." Lubb: "xolo ke." I opened the door, he held my hand. Me: "If things were different." Lubb: "I know..I get it." Just a half a minute of staring into his eyes. I felt his lips brushing across mine, holding my face, sucking on my lip. Lubb: "I wish you all the best with everything. And know that whenever you need anything

I'm only a phone call away." I nodded and got out the car as quick as I could. Got in the house and went to a bedroom. I just wanted to be alone. How could I have just lost everything including my kids in a few weeks?. Sbosh walked in. At least I made new friends. She hugged me while I cried for the umpteenth time. I wasn't strong at all. I was weak and needed help. I couldn't do it by myself.

Lubby went to look for his twin. He found him in his house. With Thenjiwe and Nomusa plus the babies in the lounge. Lubb: "molweni." They all looked at him. Lubb: "ndize kuwe lukhanyo." Luks: "uhm...okay." They walked outside. Lubby got in the car. Luks: "and then?" Lubb: "ngena emotweni Lukhanyo." Luks: "yay'thanda kanene attention. What's up with you?" Lubb: "I don't want your attention I bring enough of that on my own." Lubabalo got in they drove off. Luks: "undisaphi?" No reply. Luks: "there are witnesses so if I go missing you'll be the first suspect." Lubby didn't reply. His mind was elsewhere. He missed his kids. Luks: "bafo? Where you taking me?" Lubb: "shut up maybe?" Luks: "ookay. I have a meeting in the morning with the lawyer to discuss bail, I don't have time to be running around with you." Lubby stopped at Vuyisile's house. Luks: "oh, sizothin k'lo Soso?" Lubby got out and walked to the door. Lukhanyo followed him. Luks: "awusendidike nje. Yinton ugxanya kangaka? Damn it." They got in. Lubb: "good evening mama." Ma: "hey sweetheart!! Ninjani?" She hugged him. Lubb: "ndiright ma." Ma: "are you sure pumpkin? I baked some pie, would you like some?" Lubb: "no mama, I'm okay thanks." Ma: "you sure? You look a bit hungry." He giggled. Lubb: "hayi mama, I'm fine." Ma: "Lukha honey!!" She hugged him too. Ma: "would you like some pie?" Luks: "ewe mama, andise lambe." They sat down and she brought the pie for him. Vuyisile walked in with Sebenzile. Coming from a prayer meeting. They greeted. Vuyisile: "so, you say its urgent Lubby, on the phone. Ungow'phi kanene?" Lubb: "ndim lo tata. Yes, uhm..as you're aware, Lukhanyo wohlukene nomfa...noLihle. We don't have elders nearby. Our grandparents are far and we need some advice." Dad: "I understand nyana. Totally. What do you need advice on?" Luks: "I don't need advice oyena mntu une ngxaki ngulo uthathe umfazi wam." Lubby stared at him blankly. Lubb: "you done now?" Luks: "you like thinking you're some god wena. Think you so special and so perfect." Dad: "khanimeni kancinci..with your bickering. What happened?" Lubb: "thetha kalok lukhanyo andithi ungu Spokes person? Thetha ke!" Luks: "kanti ubund'saphi? Ucimba ndisi spare wheel qha?" Lubb: "thetha kalok." Ma: "lukhanyo and lubabalo please." Dad: "okay, Lukhanyo start." Luks: "well, tata, I met someone and developed feelings for yena. So Lihle and I divorced kuba I wanted to pursue a permanent relationship with Dumisa." Lubb: "mxim." Dad: "shh Lubby your turn is coming." Luks: "so ke we came to that conclusion, I got the papers, we signed. Now

I'm engaged to Sasa." Dad: "Lubby?" Silence.. Dad: "Lubabalo you can now speak." Suddenly he couldn't open his mouth. Ma: "come honey, spit it out." Lubb: "I know I made a terrible mistake. But I'm not about to sit here and lie. Before I found out what Lukhanyo did. I slept with Lihle." Everybody was silent. Lubb: "and at the time she and Lukhanyo were still fighting, it was just before the divorce." Dad: "what made you do that Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "andiyazi tata..." Dad: "what did Lukhanyo do?" Lubb: "lukhanyo thetha." Luks: "akhonto ndizay'thetha mna!" Lubb: "tata, uLukhanyo abused his wife. He treated her like garbage and raped her repeatedly." Ma: "HAYI!!!" Lubb: "ewe mama! And this makes me angry. Each and every day! I can't even look at him because ndiyamonyanya and I know for a fact he feels the same way about me." Luks: "lubby kodwa nguwe wonke lo!" Lubb: "and I take the blame Lukhanyo. Which is why ndize apha for ba kuncedwe wena because Kim knows why you're like this!! Dumisa bekutyisa iyeza! She poisoned you into a monster and you're obsessed ngaye. Now I'm putting my heart away and giving you the pedestal again. Ndizozama Lukhanyo. To fix you and I hope you get better and fix your life. After this, I'm done." Dad: "how do we help?" Lubb: "ndicela nimse kumntu tata, to take this thing out his system abeno cinga kakuhle because akay'boni ba ironko lento ayenzileyo." Dad: "wena what are you planning to do about your mistake?" Lubb: "tata ndiyamthanda, but I know ku-wrong. So I have decided to let go and I'm moving to Cape Town." Dad: "okay. Ndicela nifike apha endlin ngomso ekuseni. We'll start from the beginning again. But I do suggest nifowne ku tamkhulu wenu and explain." Lubb: "enkosi tata." Dad: "sizobonana ksasa." Lubby walked out. Lukhanyo followed. Luks: "mxim. You're such a faggot Lubabalo, bekutheni zungazi kum uthethe nam njenge ndoda?" Lubb: "there's a new disease around Lukhanyo, its called 'Ass Whooping' keep talking shit and you'll catch it." Luks: "ewe kalok. Obviously. Lil fag." Lubby turned around and punched him to the floor. Lubb: "what did you call me?" Luks: "ndithe uyi moffie Lubabalo!" Lubby kicked him in the stomach. Vuyisile and his wife came out to stop them. Dad: "okay, Lukhanyo shiyeka wena! Hamba Lubby." He got in his car and drove off.

Mandla was in his flat. It looked brand new. Khanya decorated for him after they tiled his floor and put in a new door and furniture. Instead of everything having their own weird color, Khanya forced him to go shopping and bought red and black since it was a man's space. He loved it, his mother's house was done too. She was beyond proud of him. She spoke about his effort everywhere she went, which made him shy. Now older ladies in the street smile at him. And for what reason? He didn't know. While paging through his phone, there was a knock on the door. Mandla: "ngena." Khanya walked in. She looked upset. Mandla: "gama lakhe ne address ndizomnyisa

ngomlomo." Khanya: "molo mandla." Mandla: "ubethwe nguban?" Khanya: "no one."
Mandla: "uphi unyanam?" Khanya: "uhm..." Mandla: "well? Umshiyeleni?" Khanya:
"baby uSibulele just appeared and took the baby!" Mandla: "why?" Khanya: "andiyazi
Mandla. He just arrived endlin wathukisela ba mna I'm trying to replace him and that
yena nguyeta tata womntana." Mandla: "masambe." They got into the car and drove to
Sibu's house. Mandla got out the car and walked to him. Mandla: "kwedin!" Sibu:
"ekse groti.." Mandla: "andithandi ubambi bonanje. Ndiz'hlelele ndiqhelwe." Sibu:
"kodwa grootman. Ngunyanam lona and ndine right kulo mntana." Mandla: "ngok
bum'phika esemithi uKhanya? Yayingengowakho ngoko?" Sibu: "bendingeka yazi
bhuti." Mandla: "kengoku yinton ekwenza ishori? Unamasimba umthetho wakho ne?"
Sibu: "hayi bhuti." Mandla slapped him. Mandla: "jongapha kum xandithethi andiyo
nja. Uzogodusa lomntana. Uyomcela kakuhle kowabo umthathe xa bevumile.
andiphindi ndive zmanga ba uthetha ukunya kuKhanya siyavana? Kalok usupportwa
ndim ngok umntana. Noko Imbeko mayibe khona. Andizophinda ndithethe nawe
kwedin." Sibu: "sure bhuda." He rubbed his cheek. Mandla walked back to his car and
drove to his place. Mandla: "yazi indenza umsindo lentwana? Icimba inguban?
Seyizofika ithathe ngathi iyabatala? Ndibawel uy'khaba inye bonanje, andifun mntu
zokhathazana nawe Khanya. Izand'phambanisa lonto!" They got to his place and he
sat back in his spot with his book. Khanya: "how long are we gonna do this?" Mandla:
"intoni ngoku?" Khanya: "its like I'm only here to occupy space!" Mandla: "kodwa
baby I'm reading the book." Khanya: "and I don't mind that boo, but kalok include me
nam. I can help." Mandla: "chopa ke sisi aphe camkwam." She sat next to him.
Khanya: "ufunda ntoni?" Mandla: "sistory sale chap. Dibana necherri entle
bathandane. Sigrand. But....." He continued reading. Khanya: "but what?
Kwenzekeni?" Mandla: "yabhoda lomjita baby!" SHE slapped her forehead. She
chatted with Anelisa on whatsapp. Khanya: "peto wenzan?" Anelisa: "ndihleli tshomi,
bendithetha noSine he wants us to break up." Khanya: "kudala wam'bhanxa omnye
peto. Um'qibele nin uLucky?" Anelisa: "ndisuka kuye, akandikhaba mtshana
kub'hlungu hleka." Khanya: "Lmao. Ndandithe myeke lomntu!" Anelisa: "akafuni nje."
Mandla: "nguban lo umncumeleyo nge smile sakwa aquafresh?" Khanya: "ngu anelisa
baby. Uthi ukhatywe ngu Lucky." Mandla: "khabe kancinci. Ayiva la shit yomntana."
Khanya: "hayi baby sungcola." Mandla: "shh...base sbhedlele mntu wam, he's about to
board and uzofa." Khanya: "mxim.." He cuddled her in his arms and read it aloud. She
kissed him. Immediately dropping the book climbing on her. Mandla: "uyi bed
influence wena." Khanya: "undiqhelisile..." Just as he got comfortable. Someone
knocked on his door. Mandla: "ungubani ufunani? Akho sonka apha!!" "OPEN UP!! Its
the Police!" He froze....

Chapter 578

Mandla rehearsed a quick lesson Lubby had taught him then opened. Mandla: "molweni bhuti ninjani?" Police: "siyaphila mfo. Ungu Mindlos?" Mandla: "ewe bhuti kukho ingxaki?" Police: "sikhangelala umhlobo wakho uBora. Umqibele nin?" Mandla: "its been iinyanga ndingam'boni mna. Mhlawmbi 2..andisamazi noba uhhlalaphi." Police: "awumazi umntu onombuza? Sifuna yena." Mandla called Wara and put him on loudspeaker. Wara: "Ja kaka." Mandla: "hayi ndihlele nabant abadala utheni na, fethu awumazi uphi uBora?" Wara: "yeses, ndam'qibela nin uBora akabhodanga na?" Mandla: "andiyazi sani, nam sey'zini nyanga ndingamboni." Wara: "ndizochecker usister wakhe ndibuyele kuwe." Mandla: "khaw'leza mjita." He hung up. Police: "singalinda?" Mandla: "nikhululekile bhuti." They sat on the new couch. Mandla: "niyazi fun idrink?" Police: "siright enkosi." Wara called him again. Wara: "erh, akamazi awti yam. Maybe ke use Bloem ku tatakhe." Mandla: "bumbonile uzum'chazela andifownele." Wara: "sho." He hung up. Mandla: "wenzani dan?" Police: "hayi bhuti asizokwazi ukuchazela lonto." He got up. Police: "what's this?" He pulled out a black beanie. Mandla: "hee ngumnqwazi wam lo bhuti." They looked at him suspiciously. Mandla: "kuyabanda bhuti tshini." They walked out after some time. Mandla: "tshini, ayisa bandi lento bay'funayo." Khanya: "ngeyphi eshushu Mandla?" Mandla: "ngantoni kekhok baby wam." He climbed on her again. Khanya: "why were you worried?? Busoyika ntoni?" Mandla: "bungoyiki dan wena?" Khanya: "ikhona into ofuna und'chazela yona Mandla?" Mandla: "hayi mntu wam, xa ungayazi kungona kuzolunga." Khanya: "so we keep secrets from each other kengoku?" Mandla: "khayeke Khanya fethu." Khanya: "I'm not going to sit here ndinyamezele lento yofihlelwa Mandla. Its either you tell me or not, ndihambe." Mandla: "ngel'xesha? Hayi man khanya, subanje." She got up and got dressed. Mandla: "okay, okay!!" He held her arms. Mandla: "ndicela umamele." Khanya: "what's going on." Mandla: "eish kodwa baby, uyazi'thanda izinto ezinomhluzi wena." Khanya: "mxim." Mandla: "okay mamela ke." He sat her down. Mandla: "ndizohlala phezkwakho uzuphakame net." Khanya: "khathethe!" Mandla: "awuzondilahla mos?" Khanya: "why would I?" Mandla: "ngoba because ndili gintsa, ndiba iimoto." Khanya: "No!" Mandla: "baby, luhlobo endenza ngayo imali. Ndicela undi understante tu?" Khanya: "zange utsho kum!! You just said nenza lonto yojikeleza iimoto as fun not ubu gintsa! That's two

different things!" Mandla: "kodwa mna ngoku ndiyak'thanda Khanya." Khanya: "no mandla you-....what?" Mandla: "I love you baby wam. And andikafun uku-lose tu. Ndiyathembisa ndizokwenza nantoni na for kwenza sure usafe wena nonyana wam." Khanya: "I don't know Mandla. Andiyazi." Mandla: "kodwa mntu wam siphethene grand nje." Khanya: "I never thought I'd hear you say it. Nam ndiyakuthanda Mandla..and I will accept you as is. Kodwa ndicela ube careful." Mandla: "ndizoba careful sthandwa." He kissed her. Mandla: "awulambanga?" Khanya: "yes babes." He went to go fetch his food inside the house. Asanda made sure to dish up for two of them. And cool drink. They ate and chatted till they slept.

The next day, Lukhanyo was done being cleansed for the day. He sat next to the bucket looking a bit pissed off. The inyanga had told him that it was true indeed that he was used as a puppet. How could he have been so stupid. Why didn't anyone tell him? This was why Lubabalo took advantage of his wife. He knew he wasn't in his right mind. Lukhanyo was so angry that he had to stay away from Lihle for a whole week before seeing her to apologize. They insisted. Vuyisile sat next to him. Dad: "tell me what's bothering you." Luks: "tata kodwa noLubabalo uyathakatha! Kuthen eqala uthetha lento after seleli noLihle??" Dad: "bengayazi kaloku nyana." Luks: "akho ngayazi tata! Kudala efuna ukwenza lento akungoku!" Dad: "okay, Lukhanyo I think you should speak to your brother and sort this out." Luks: "ligwala lantwana nangoku for sure ibalekele eKapa!" Dad: "okay, then Dumisa? Uzothini ngaye?" Luks: "andiyazi tata, I'm still trying to get my head around this maybe funeke ndiz'hlalele for some time and sort my life out." Dad: "that would be a good idea. AFTER you sort everything out unгахambi kujinga izinto..." Luks: "hayi tata. I can't see Lihle for a week! Iveki yonke?" Dad: "ewe Lukhanyo. Ubukwazi nje. Thetha wena noLubby ubenohamba." Lukhanyo was pissed off. Luks: "ndiqiba nini apha tata?" Dad: "akufunekanga uy'rushe lento Lukhanyo. You're done now, qha uzonikwa namayeza uzenze ngawo endlini." Lukhanyo got up and went to fetch his things. They left for home where he called Lubby on the way back. Luks: "ndifun thetha nawe." Lubb: "who am I talking to firstly?" Luks: "hehake Lubabalo! Ndim uLukhanyo." Lubb: "oh. Uthin ke?" Luks: "we need to talk." Lubb: "there's nothing I wanna say to you. Stop calling me Lukhanyo. I'm busy." Luks: "kuthen unje man! You're a fucking annoying spoiled brat!" Lubb: "enkosi." Luks: "its clear that I never meant anything to you kwasekqaleni! I was an excuse for you to get close to her!" There was Silence. Luks: "lubabalo!!" No reply. Lukhanyo looked at his phone. Lubby had long dropped the call. Luks: "yese lentwana! Uske athin abengu nopatazana qithi?" Dad: "if you could just calm yourself Lukhanyo and let this thing take its time. Bekutshiwo kwathiwa kuzoba nzima. The first few days uzoba nomsindo, which is why you shouldn't be

near your ex wife." Luks: "xandimfuna ndithini ke tata!!" Dad: "you can't do this your own way." They got to Vuyisile's house first to drop him off then Lukhanyo drove home. Thenjiwe was still there with Nomusa and the babies asleep. He sat down to talk to Thenji. Luks: "mama, kuthiwa ndidlisiwe ngulomntu." Thenji: "nguban lowo?" Luks: "ngu Dumisa mama, undityise iyeza for ba ndimthande ndohlukane noLihle." Thenji: "kwathin kengoku?" Luks: "mama, andinoy'vumela intoba uLihle abenoLubby. Never! Ngumfazi wam lowa and ndiyamthanda." Thenji: "ndizothetha naye uLihle, I'm sure uzo understand ba kwenzekeni na. Akasoze aye k'la Lubby ndini." Luks: "ndiyacela mama, umxelele ndicela uxolo." Nomusa: "worse ke sana, Lubby yathanda uya phe ndlin kuLihle babe bephuzana pha phandle. Qha ke ndiyay'qond'ba siswakho akazaz ba ufunani na." Luks: "ingaba undicapkela olohlobo kengoku?" Thenji: "tu kanti, ingafika kanti nalo Lubby akakho clean tu! Kuthen hleli nje izinto zifikela wena? La Lubby ikhona into athwele ngayo. Struu. Akhonto inohambel umntu kakhle oko kaloku." Luks: "Lubby akalazi iyeza. Let alone isangoma. Ba uthwele ingaba yijersey yaka Versace qha." Thenji: "okanye lela chain, hleli nje ulinxibile!" Luks: "yazi unyansile ma? Zange nakanye walikhulula Lubby chain lakhe except ngoku wayehlel no Alex. Kodwa. I assure you, zange tu." Thenji: "yuh yay'nyamezela itwalatsa nawe Lukhanyo. Qha ke umalinki uyak'thanda kakhulu uzo understand ba kwenzeke ntoni. Izodlula wena lento." Luks: "okay ma."

Meanwhile Lubby was with his new born son. He was 4 weeks old now and they had performed a ceremony. Lubb: "bendisoyikisela ke bonanje ba usemncinci. My little boy is a soldier man." He kissed his face and held him closely. Lubb: "tatakho uyak'thanda mntanam. Ungaze nakanye undi doubte. I know awundiva but deep inside your soul I want to plant a seed of hope that whenever you need anything. Your daddy will come through. He will put you first. You're a Morrison kwedin. A warrior. Negotiator and a chilled Mofo." Liya laughed. Liya: "what the???" Lubb: "conversation yamadoda ke le andikwazi ungenaphi." Liya: "ndifunu yazi yinton mofo kqala?" Lubb: "ayik'funi. Yeva ke my boy, you're not a fighter, you're a lover and a defender and you will always respect ezwey." Liya laughed again. Lubb: "khaw'hambe. Yaphazamisa, I'm tryna lecture my son." Liya: "this isn't initiation Lubby. Uyayaz phof lonto?" Lubb: "its all the same to me. Ok'salayo uzoyazi umntanam." Liya: "okay, awulambanga?" Lubb: "no thanks I'm okay babe. Iza nokutya kuka Luya, I'll feed him." Liya: "ndiyamncancisa kalok yena." Lubb: "Oh yes of course! Khupha ke ibele mfazi." Liya: "siphandle Lubby, andizokhupha bele ngandawo. Mpa." Lubb: "okay ke masambe." They went inside the house. Ma: "suppose wena uphandle." Lubb: "ha.a mama, ndizotyisa uLuya." Liya: "ndizom'zisa kuwe, khabe usiya kutata, kudala ekubiza." Lubb: "yuuuuh.... He made a stinky. Ina." He held the baby up. Liya:

"mxim...iza mntanam...uyeke lo uk'qhelayo. Uzongasuzi for ntoni? Heh my baby?" She changed his diaper. Lubby went to her father. Lubb: "ndim lo tata." Dad: "izoma apha kwedin. Tshongo nuka umtyekezo apha. Awufun nto sela?" Lubb: "hayi ndiright tata. Enkosi." They sat down alone. Lubb: "so uhm...iiprocedure andizazi ncam ke mna tata. Abazali bam ngabantu abam'hlophe." Dad: "hay ndiyay'bona nam lonto. Udunyelwa yinto yonke apha." Lubb: "hehehee, ey utata. So ndiva ngento yobatala idamages, ndifunu yazi ihamba njani? Can I pay it to you. I'll write a cheque right now." Dad: "hayi kwedin! Ayenziwa lonto. Baphi abantu bakowenu? You need an older representative." Lubb: "well, my biological parents are deceased, my uncle is in jail, so Is my mentor and yena utamkhulu akahlal aphe Bhayi. Now ndi-close notata wetshomi yam. Can he be my representative? Since ndingena mntu." Dad: "ooBrother bakho?" Lubb: "andisavani nabo. We had a big disagreement." Dad: "okay, I guess ke, tata wetshomi yakho can represent you since you don't have family near. Kuthen bese trongwen ootanci?" Lubb: "well, oyl is under investigation, omnye usandobanjelwa assault." Dad: "some mentor you have." Lubb: "hayi tata, ndiyazazi izinto endinoz'funda and violence isn't always the answer." Dad: "I'm happy to know that. You're actually not that bad now that ndihleli nawe, pity Liya has moved on." Lubb: "she deserves to be happy." She brought the baby to him. Lubb: "nantsi prince yam." He took the baby in his arms. Lubb: "ndiyay'thanda ke lentwana. Luyanda usapho lwam." Dad: "ungazom'bona anytime you want. Just call, we'll make the arrangements." Lubb: "thanks tata. Thanks Liya. Both of you for giving me le opportunity at least ndibekhona ku bomi bomntanam." Dad: "pleasure. Nothing makes me more impressed than a man that takes care of his responsibility. Angancami." They sat together talking for hours until Luyanda fell asleep in his arms. Lubby didn't want to let go. Ever. He loved his baby boy. Liya: "awusindwa?" Lubb: "nope." Liya: "let me take him to bed...ulele ubuthongo obuserious lo, fana nabantu endibaziyo abahleli kunye." Dad: "I hope aw'thethi ngam." Lubb: "andilali kangako mna." Liya: "iva uyarhona." Lubb: "you lie!" They took the baby to his cot. Lubby watched over him for a very long time then left. He drove to Sbosh's place. It was late afternoon, around 5. I was curious therefore bought 3 pregnancy tests. Kamandi kungekho mntu endlin, Sbosh and Sima took the kids to the Boardwalk they would go back to their family house.. I got in the bathroom and pee'd on the all three one at a time and waited. The first one showed two lines. My heart shifted. The second showed two lines. Then the third. Shit!! How?? Mxim Lihle TF you mean how! Lukhanyo. That's how! I couldn't do this again. I literally started panicking. When someone knocked on the front door. I hid the sticks and went to open. Lubb: "hi." I felt butterflies in my stomach. My eyes fell to the ground and I smiled automatically.

Me: "hey." He leaned on the door. Lubb: "aren't you gonn let me in?" Me: "no." Lubb: "can you come out then?" I came out the door and he hugged me. Lubb: "well, I'm leaving Sunday morning. For good. I'm moving to Cape Town." I felt like someone was stabbing my heart out. Me: "what about your kids.." Lubb: "Zintle and I made an arrangement they'll fly to me 3 times a month. Bendizobuza kuwe about Luthandoluhle and Chuma, can they do the same?" Me: "its up to Lukhanyo to decide. He has the kids for now." Lubb: "I'll try talk to him about the kids." Me: "Sunday is tomorrow." Lubb: "I know...I know this is a long shot, but can I please spend my last night here with you. I want something To remember you with.. " Me: "is sex all you ever think of???" Lubb: "I didn't say anything about sex, but if that's what's on your mind then...." He smiled. Lubb: "ndiyadlala...please? Just as friends, nothing more..." Me: "give me a moment.." I went to the bedroom and thought for a while. I was pregnant. He was leaving. But he had nothing to do with it anyway. There was a 60% chance this was Lukhanyo's baby. Probably even higher. I couldn't keep it. No! How could I even think that? Shit what was I going to do? Lubb: "still okay???" Me: "yeah.." I wore my shoes and took my bag sahamba. Lubb: "akasakhuli uLuyanda. Jonga kwi pictures." He gave me his phone ndabuka. He was beautiful. Light complexion like his mom. Charming eyes like daddy. Me: "he's gorgeous." Lubb: "fuze utatakhe." He was so proud. I was craving something huge. Probably a burger. McDonald's! Lanto ndandiy'tyiswa ngu Damian. We bought the burgers and went to sit by the beach and ate. Lubb: "awubawel uquba? I'll hold you." Me: "most definitely not." The sea was making me nauseas again ndaya straight emotweni. He followed. Lubb: "did I say something wrong?" Me: "no I just.....its cold." Lubb: "lihle, yinton le ungandixeleli yona njebe nje Hullets yam isihla inyuka ngathi sis'Tonight qho xa unje? What's going on?" Me: "akhonto, I just....feel cold." Lubb: "siye ndlin? We can play there if you like." Me: "no." Lubb: "I can feel that you're hiding something from me." He had more important things to deal with in his life. This, he didn't need to stress about. Me: "ndine assignment that's due..." Lubb: "masambe ke siyoy'yenza." We went back home and started with an assignment that was only due in a months' time. Throughout the whole night he kept making jokes, making me laugh hard. He fell asleep on the couch. I went to bed struggling to sleep. Would I be able to live with myself if I had an abortion? Should I tell Lukhanyo? Will he even care? Well, I don't have to see him for a week thank God. I was happy when he texted me that. What would Lubby say? Eish this is all such a mess! I ended up falling asleep and woke up the next morning.

I was cuddled under his arm. Woken by his heart beat. He was already awake. Deep in thought. Me: "hey." Lubb: "good morning beautiful. Uyenza njan into yond'shiya

kubanda mfazi? Iphi nimba?" Me: "bufuna ndikuxhyawe dan mfo?" Lubb: "noba undirhuqe ngomlenze. Bendingasoze ndithi hayi." I went to brush my teeth. He stood up and made the bed. Me: "you're leaving NOW?" Lubb: "my jet is ready. I'm taking off in 2 hours." What? No! Me: "oh okay." I went to the kitchen to make a quick breakfast. Lubb: "no babe, its okay." My hands were shaking. Ndingazi noba kuthen. Who would protect me now? He turned me around to look at him. I was embarrassed because a silly tear jogged down my cheek. Lubb: "look at me.." I shook my head. Lubb: "please..." I slowly looked into his eyes. He was smiling, with tears. Lubb: "I'm sorry it had to end like this.." I couldn't even answer. Lubb: "maybe....you'll find someone in the long run, that will love you and respect you and treat you well... I'll pray to God every night for that. I want you to be happy. To take care of yourself and give your kids something to be proud of. Ndiyak'thanda Lihle, my feelings have grown and ziqibile novuthwa...although its too late.. I just want you to know that I love you and I wish....." He looked away and wiped his tears. Trying to breath. Lubb: "I wish I could take you with me, but I guess in life, you don't always get what you want...and I have learned that....the most painful way." I hugged him. Lubb: "I can't even find the words to describe how I feel..I can't breath.....but I know one day kuzolunga..I wish you all the best Matshingisa." I pulled back from him. Me: "goodbye Lubby." Lubb: "goodbye Lihle." He walked out, got in his car and let it all out, leaning on his steering wheel.. I went to the bedroom and cried until I couldn't breath for a very long time.. Ndingazazi noba ndililelani kangaka.....I had to stop him. I couldn't just let him go before I told him. I got up and went out... The car had driven off...

Chapter 579

I just felt incomplete. I couldn't get through to him either. Ndahlala phantsi ndadom. I needed someone to talk to because I didn't want to do this alone. I called Shaun. Shaun: "Shaun speaking." Me: "uhm hi." Shaun: "hello, how can I help you?" Me: "its me." Shaun: "Me who sweetheart? Andikuva, uthethel ezantsi." Me: "ndim uLihle." Shaun: "what's wrong? Are you okay?" Me: "yes I justed wanted to talk to someone." Shaun: "okay, thanks for calling me, jonga. Its best if we meet up. Somewhere you'll be comfortable." We agreed to meet at his office. I bathed and got dressed, then applied some make up and combed my short hair. I took a taxi to his office arriving about an hour later since the call. There was nobody there, excpet him. Wearing blue

shorts and a white shirt tucked in neatly. Ndama emnyango. Shaun: "hey! Come in." I didn't move an inch. Why was there no one here except us? I just didn't trust his smile. Shaun: "Lihle? Come in? I'll pour you some juice." I couldn't speak or move. Shaun: "okay. Now I'm confused. I'm not going to hurt you Lihle, I promise." Me: "I'm not comfortable with being here alone." Shaun: "okay, I'll call someone ahlale apha phandle to keep you calm. We won't be alone." Me: "female only." Shaun: "uhhm....okay." He called for a security lady and she stood outside. She: "woyika nton ungena na? Yuuuh, babindim bendizom'valela mna la gqirha pha. Yeses..." Well it wasn't a secret that Shaun was an inch attractive not wow. Just neat and clean. I went in to the office. Shaun: "unjani?" Me: "I'm good you?" Shaun: "I'm great. First thing I would like to ask is, woyika ntoni?" Me: "I ...andiyazi." Shaun: "I want you to be comfortable and say whatever you want to say. Okay? This is off the record, I'm not here to judge or make you feel inadequate." Me: "so its just a friend conversation." Shaun: "yes. Tell me woyika ntoni?" Me: "I have been married for some time now. To a gangster." Shaun: "so I've heard." Me: "he has anger issues and struggles to deal with them." Shaun: "so he takes it out on you?" Me: "yes." Shaun: " Tell me, why you married him." Me: "I thought I was in love with him. I was pregnant with our babies. And he was there every step of the way." Shaun: "when you say you thought, what changed?" I breathed slowly trying to avoid it but I couldn't. Me: "I met his twin." Shaun: "twin? Wow. Uhm. Okay. Masiqale ngalo mnyeni, you had great times right? Tell me about him." Me: "well, he loves kids, he loves people. Helping others in need. He's a very nice guy. We stayed together for such a long time ndayeka neskolo. Wayendenzela yonke into and protected me." Shaun: "and what went wrong?" Me: "I have no idea, he hated when I lied to him, when I went behind his back and did things. He hates secrets, so he kind of loses it but it was never that bad." Shaun: "what does he usually do?" Me: "he strangles me. Recently wandibetha nyan. I Landed in hospital." Shaun: "okay, now I got an idea of this guy. Tell me about the twin." I smiled. Me: "he's something else. Always making jokes and laughing and smiling. He's quite a crazy character and makes one feel comfortable. At first I hated him, then. Eventually became friends. Then grew closer. My husband never minded at all. He met an ex of his and spent quite a great deal of time kunye. Nam ngapha ndihlala noLubby. We kissed..a couple of times. He was always there for me and helped me with everything." Shaun: "how did that make you feel?" Me: "relaxed for a while. Took my mind off things. Until, my husband lost interest in me. Ndizama by all means to show him uthando, instead he raped me then made me feel worthless.. He did again after some time." Shaun: "do you want to talk about it?" Me: "yes.." Shaun: "go on." Me: "he found me in the kitchen, wacela siye roomin, I thought he wanted us

to talk. So I followed the moment we got there, he tore off my dress..pushed me on the bed, holding my....my hands" I began to cry all over again thinking of that day.

Me: "he penetrated me even ngok ndilila ndim'cenga ba makayeke. He didn't. He did it for such a long time I.....lost count. I lost hope!" He handed me a box of tissues.

Me: "savasa sahamba, sisiya endlin yewele lakhe. As usual Lubby, the twin, saw that something was wrong so he asked and I didn't answer. Lukhanyo wayond'confronter eroomin then accused me of sleeping with his brother. He called me all sorts of names you could ever imagine." Shaun: "did you try to defend yourself?" Me: "no." Shaun: "why?" Me: "he was going to beat me. This time in front of our child. I couldn't let it happen." Shaun: "how did you end up sleeping with the brother?" Me: "we were drinking and talking as usual. Next thing it just happened." Shaun: "waziva njani after that? Weren't you guilty??" Me: "No. Maybe for the first few seconds I woke up. It was a mistake and feeling sorry for myself wasn't going to change it." Shaun: "a mistake?" It wasn't. Deep down I wanted to. Me: "andiyazi Shaun. I really don't!" Shaun: "how do you feel about this twin?" Me: "I think I love him. It doesn't feel normal, like ingathi andikwazi uphefumla when he's away. When he's sad, I'm sad too. The way he laughs and smiles makes me giggle. Then my most favorite of all, is his heartbeat." Shaun: "wow...this is a bit deep. Was there a time you felt like this about your husband?" Me: "I can't remember feeling this way." Shaun: "Lihle, sisi, these are twins. Secondly, I think you only feel this way of Lubby because he is your version of a perfect Lukhanyo. You're trying to replace your husband with his own physical copy." Me: "they are identical, but the personalities are different." Shaun: "what makes you think he will respect you?" Me: "I just know he does. He has never done anything to hurt me." Shaun: "your husband needs help. And I can't advise you to go back to a man that beats you and strangles you to a hospital bed. But I can't advise you to have a fling with the twin either. What I do suggest is to take some time out, tell your ex husband his faults, ukhe uzi distance nak'le twin." Me: "I'm pregnant." Shaun: "and you don't know the father because of the short time frame?" Me: "I'm convinced its Lukhanyo's." Shaun: "why not Lubby? You're trying so hard to cover up the fact that you cheated first and created a child. Why is that?" Me: "the day after I slept with Lukhanyo after being in a coma for 2 months, ndandi naar." Shaun: "that doesn't mean anything at all. Could be just exhaustion. Or fatigue. Does not necessarily mean he made you pregnant that night. Did you tell them?" Me: "no. I haven't decided ba ndizothini." Shaun: "you're scared. You're scared to be judged by society Lihle. And I know exactly how you feel. Because you were married now wenza lento ecaleni under sad circumstances. I think you've loved this Lubby guy for some time ude umthembe kangaka ngawe. Question is, does he love you? Or he's just

playing you? And if he does, he'll stand by you at all times. Wena kuthen unentloni?" Me: "my mom refuses to talk to me because of elinyala. I'm all alone in this, Lubby has left." Shaun: "you should've at least told him Lihle. But ke get through to him uthethe naye. Plus your ex too, suhlala until things get out of hand Lihle, stop bottling this inside. Thetha nomntu noba yitshomi." Me: "I can't. Ingathi ndili nyala mna self because Lukhanyo made me that. Undenzile ndalahlazo." Shaun: "no he didn't. God never gives you a challenge he knows you won't be able to overcome." Me: "then how do I began to stop feeling like this! Now that Lubby's gone, I have no one to stand up for me." Shaun: "then stand up for yourself. Be your own pillar of strength angel. Take time to heal and forgive, you have a life growing inside of you, take care of it. Of yourself. Suzenza lento man. Yazizenza umsindo o-unnecessary because you're young and beautiful. That boy doesn't deserve you. Nawe you don't belong there, because akusoze kuphinde kubekho trust between you two. Forgive him in your own time. Build yourself up and move on. If with Lubby, then so be it, fuck society they don't feed you, awuzolamba if bayak'capkela. Just do what you think is fine for you but right now I do suggest some time alone." My phone rang. It was my mother. Me: "excuse me.." I went to answer the call. Me: "mama?" Ma: "yeke mntanam. Khaw'ncede ufike wethu girl ndilapha endlini." She coughed badly. Ma: "uphii?" Me: "ndiyeza mama." Hanging up. Me: "I've got to go." Shaun: "remember Lihle, to accept what is, let go of what is not and have faith in what could be." Me: "enkosi Shaun. For listening." Shaun: "anytime girl. Uhambe kakuhle.". I took my bag and went home....

Thenjiwe was with Lutha, trying to feed him. The baby screamed and hit the table loudly. Me: "Luthando!!" He stopped right then and stared at me with a shy smile. My heart just melted. Me: "molweni mama." Ma: "hello, unjani?" Me: "ndiright nina?" Ma: "siyaphila. Noko I'm a bit better.." I wiped Lutha's face. Ma: "uqibele nin thetha noLukhanyo?" Me: "in a while." Ma: "khawukhe ufowele omnye Lihle. Uyakukhumbula. Akatyi and uhleli nje uthetha ngawe." Me: "andikhathali noba uthethe kwabuya uYesu noMoya Oyingcwele kanti mama." Ma: "hayi Lihle, uyamthanda uLukhanyo naye uyakuthanda futhi. Nenza ivows to each other. Funekile uy'hloniphe lonto." Me: "akhonto ndizoy'hlonipha mama, he divorced ME. Andizobe ndikhasa emva kwakhe mna." Ma: "because of lento umenze yona! Ngeyphi indoda enonyamezela uhulelwa kwalapha kwi family yakhe." Me: "mama, awuzazi izinto ebendenza zona uLukhanyo." Ma: "kodwa Lihle ukhule kabuhlungu uLukhanyo. Ndiyambona loLubby uk'the chuu nge chalk aphe ngqondweni. Libala ngalamntu akasoze akuthande!" I kept quiet. Ma: "kuthen uphinda utyeba nje? Umithi?" I couldn't answer. Ma: "lihle andisuzi ndiyathetha!" Me: "ewe mama." Ma:

"yooooh!!! Yay'bona ke lento yakho! Mnkile kengoku yena uzoshiyeka wedwa wena! Kodwa awumameli Lihle." Me: "uxolo mama..." Ma: "jonga, sizovuka ekuseni ngomso, siya esbhedlele. Lukhanyo akanoze ay'vume lena into!" Me: "what if nguyee utata?" Ma: "if ayinguye? Uz'libele ngoku?" I took my baby to the room and put him to sleep. I planned a launch to boost our exposure. An all white party. The tables and chairs were already available, the speakers, the music, I needed a venue and a dj. I sent Mandy a message. Then Sbosh to spread the word. We would do it this Saturday. Someone once said to me. 'You have to spend money, to make money.' And it worked for him. I missed him so much. Working through the day and night wasn't hard because I needed to keep my mind off things. Eventually falling asleep. Mama woke me up around 5am. Ndavasa and got dressed. We left for the hospital. It wasn't that full. Mama booked and we sat, waiting. I wonder what he was doing right now. I looked at the time. Usually he was done showering but still walking around in his underwear because he was lazy to get dressed. Unless he was late. 2 hours later a girl came out the room walking painfully. Then it was my turn. Latsho uvalo. I got in and greeted. Me: "I want to know what you're going to do." he explained what he was going to do. Doc: "I'll do a suction cutterage because you're about a month. Basically I'm going to use anti bacterial solution to cleanse your vaginal area. I will inject medicine to your cervix to prevent you pain. Then-" Me: "you're going to rip my baby in shreds?" Doc: "it is not a baby yet. Only an embryo. It will be only 10 - 15 minutes don't worry." I was given something to wear. And lay on the bed. I couldn't do it. Tears ran down my face. Doc: "relax, I'm about t-" ME: "NO!!!! Stop!!!!" Doc: "nurse?? Hold her!" Me: "NOOO!!!!" I cried. Pushing her away and I ran out. I can't believe I was about to do this! Why! I sat outside and sobbed. I'd rather be alone than kill this baby. They can take anything from me, but not my child. Nurse: "sela apha girl." Giving me a pill. Me: "ndithe ANDIFUNI!!!!" I got up and went to get dressed took my things and went straight home. Leaving my mother behind. The nanny had bathed them already I packed my clothes and theirs, calling Mandy to come fetch me. Just as I finished everything. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "ubasaphi abantwana bam!" He roared.....

Lubby covered himself with blankets. He didn't want to face the world anytime soon. He hated himself and felt that he was a waste of space. He had disconnected the house phone in his room and his cellphone. Locking himself inside. Sebastian was on the phone with Nette. Him: "sweetheart, you need to come back for this, things have literally fallen apart between the twins and its worrying me. Andrew has locked himself in his cave since he came back yesterday. I'm afraid what he might do to himself." Nette: "I'll be on the first flight out dear, how is Lukha?" Him: "he refuses to

speak to me, I can't handle them both, mami. Its becoming more difficult." Nette: "okay. I'll be there by tomorrow. Try talking to him for now. Make sure he's okay." Dad: "okay." He hung and went to knock on the door. Dad: "son, please let me in." Lubb: "please go away." Dad: "yes I'll go away to fetch a hammer and knock you down. If you don't open." Lubby went to open the door. Dad: "what's wrong now? Ever since you got here yesterday you've locked yourself in." Lubb: "I just want to die." Dad: "hoekom? Wat het gebeur?" (Why? What happened?) Lubb: "Ek weet nie, ek voel net hartseer." (I don't know, I just feel heartbroken) Dad: "askies seun. Alles sal okay wees." (I'm sorry son, everything will be okay.) Lubb: "Kan nie dat dit nou gebeur? I'm tired of feeling empty!"(Can't that happen now!) Dad: "Andrew, what's happening now?" Lubb: "pa, Ek kan nie beskryf hoe ek voel oor haar.. Dis net soos, iets binne.....like...." (Dad, I can't describe how I feel about her. Its as like, something inside...like.....) He breathed. Dad: "come here." He hugged his son. Dad: "you'll be strong boy. You always bounce back. Always. I know you. This time just give yourself time and look after you first." Lubb: "and her?" Dad: "she has a family. Andrew, its a matter of days before you get over this." Lubb: "I can't wait it out daddy, I have to go back." Dad: "you can't my son. You have to stay here and fix your company." Lubb: "can't I hire som-" Dad: "no, you're doing it yourself. I want you to stop feeling sorry for yourself, get up and make me proud. Okay?" Why did nobody understand! He simply adored her to infinity and back. Why did nobody have faith in that? He showered and got dressed. Dad: "that's my boy. I love you son. I always have and always will stick by your side." Lubb: "I don't want to disappoint you dad. But I want to prove to you...I am capable and I'll make you proud." Dad: "thank you." Lubby took his keys and dragged himself to the office where everyone was in his face for every small thing he was about to blow up. Just 5 to. He picked up the phone and looked through his family pictures. He missed his kids but he was here to secure their future. But he just couldn't take it anymore, he dialed her number and called. I picked up. My heart just stopped beating. Me: "hello." Lubb: "hey..." I was holding back tears. My face was in pain. Lukhanyo had taken his children and left. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "I'm fine...." I muttered. Lubb: "Lihle..." Me: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "please don't cry.." Me: "I'm not.." The tears rolled down my face. Lubb: "do you believe in God?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "nguye yedwa oyaziyo why kunje. I don't want you to question Him. For He knows what He is doing. The shortest distance between a Problem and a Solution, is the distance between your knees and the floor. For He who kneels to the Lord can stand up for anything. Don't you ever lose hope. Okay?" Me: "o-kay." I whispered. Lubb: "I'm still here, sukoyika baby girl...take care." I couldn't help but cry. I hung up and just kneeled on the floor beginning to pray...

Chapter 580

I knew I had to pick myself up by force. a few days later I found a flat. Bought a bed and sheets. It had a built in cupboard. I didn't need a tv or anything else because I had my books and the business to focus On. Mandy got me a small fridge, Sbosh waza ne microwave and a two burner stove. I bought blankets and a few other shoes plus a dress for the function. We were doing last minute preparations at the venue. Late friday night. Rene came to help too. Sbosh: "baby, khayo phumla wena ngoku. We'll be fine." Me: "no I'm okay." Mandy: "no, I'm taking you home." Rene: "what's wrong?" Me: "I'm pregnant again." Rene: "ncoooh! Congratulations babe!" Me: "thanks love.." I went to sit down. My back was aching. I was hungry too. Me: "can we order something?" Rene: "what would you like?" Me: "a triple decker and a large milkshake. Some potato chips too, with cheese sauce.." She went to buy the food. I was decorating the glasses. Everything was white and silver. The chairs were covered with white cloth. The tables and walls too. Everything was ready. We waited for Rene to come with the food. I ate and took my other things then went home. Kungasa bandi man. Tomorrow would be a long day. I needed my rest. Ndava nge knock e-urgent at the door. Maybe it was Mandy. I opened ndothuka ndoma. It was Lukhanyo. HOW did he find me here!!! Me: "what do You want!" Luks: "hayi khehle umoya Lihle." He was carrying a sleeping Luthando. Luhle stood next to him with her beautiful eyes wide open. Me: "ngena." He walked in. I picked up my daughter and went in. She had a dirty diaper, I went to the bedroom to change her. Lukhanyo walked in to put Lutha on the bed. Luks: "unjani?" Me: "I'm fine." Luks: "uthi umamakho umithi." Me: "so?" Luks: "you look like it. Ndibona aphe buswen." Ndaske ndam'jamela naar. Me: "ufuna ntoni apha?" Luks: "ndizise abantwana." Me: "I have a function this whole weekend Lukhanyo!" Luks: "ngoku? Uzobaleka abantwana bakho kengoku?" Me: "lukhanyo andiba baleki. But this weekend is a bit busy and important for me." Luks: "more important than your family? I want us to work things through." Me: "Ayikapheli mos iveki!!" Luks: "well, starting from tomorrow sizozala ngokutsha...look, I booked for us siye Madagascar sonke as a family and then we'll work our relationship from there. Sizobona ba sizothin ngalowo umntana." Me: "I don't want anything to do with you. Andiyi ndawo nawe mna." Luks: "move back in Lihle, with us." Me: "you can't force me to do that. Andifuni Lukhanyo." Luks: "uzohlala aphaa??? In this shit hole kude kuthin?" Me: "please leave. Ubazisile abantwana cela uhambe." Luks: "don't you

wanna work on our marriage?" Me: "you abused me." Luks: "lihle, ndiyazama mos uyilungisa lonto. I'm going to get help. And I forgive you, ndiyayazi ba ndiku neglect'ile and that drove you to Lubabalo. Nguye oyena satana apha. Sizoy'lungisa lento Lihle. izapha." He hugged me. I pulled away from him. Me: "don't touch me!" Luks: "I just said I'm SORRY!! Ufuna ndithini!!" Me: "ndifuna uhambe!" Luks: "mxim." He undressed and got into bed next to Luthandoluhle. I didn't even have a couch. Ndiphelele k'la bhedi nezangubo. One thing I know was that I was definitely not going to sleep in that bed. Even though our kids would be in between us. I took my phone. Luks: "awuphumi k'la mnyango Lihle." Me: "if you could just leave! Ndibeno lala!" Luks: "I'm not gonn eat you! Lala fondin." I sat on the floor and played with my phone. Luks: "u-childish bonanje." I stayed up all night. Kumane kuvuka Luhle ndihlale naye for a few minutes then she fell asleep. Lukhanyo was cuddled with Luthando in each others arms. 5am, I showered and got dressed in the bathroom. Did my make up and ate. I was ready by 06:30am. Lukhanyo woke up and rinsed his mouth. Luks: "ndicela undenzel breakfast tu?" Me: "microwave." I bathed the babies in the meanwhile. I was angry but kept a cool face. He would leave today anyway. The kids were ready. I took my bag, wore my shoes and walked out. Got a taxi to our venue and opened. Sbosh arrived after 7am. Sbosh: "hayi lihle ufike nini?" Me: "just now." Sbosh: "why! You're supposed to be resting." Me: "I couldn't Sbosh. Ufikile Lukhanyo with the babies. Walala uqiba kwakhe." Sbosh: "wathin wena Lihle?" Me: "ndahlala phantsi." Sbosh: "why didn't you call us? Wait, he threatened you right?" Me: "right..." Sbosh: "peto, kalok ukhulelwe. You Have to rest! If I didn't know better bendizoth mna he's doing it on purpose." Me: "let's get these things ready Sbongile. I don't wanna ruin my day ngothetha ngoLukhanyo ongena mbeko mna." The other girls arrived with the food. I was too tired to continue. My back and feet ached. Rene: "baby, take a nap for about 3 hours, we're still a long wait to start anyway." Me: "where exactly." Mandy: "iza peto." She drove me home, ndangena eflatin ubhut wakho enxibe gown ka Lihle ne slippers. Sitting on the floor with his babies and my bowl of yogurt. 🤔:o Me: "lukhanyo uhamba nin?" Someone knocked on the door. Luks: "khasuse abantwana baby." He opened. Stuja greeted and brought in a plasma tv. The other guys brought a stand. Lukhanyo was literally moving in. Me: "lukhanyo?" Luks: "ima kancinci baby." Baby? I took my kids to the bedroom and left again. I can't do this. Not today. Mandy was waiting outside. Me: "masambe mtshana. Akekazohamba lowa pha." Mandy: "njani Lihle? That's Your flat. Not eyenu. Makaye ndlinakhe." Me: "I don't feel like fighting with him right now. He's too comfortable. Unxibe ne gown zam! The fucking nerve!" Mandy: "peto, report him. Akakwazi kalok." Me: "Mandy, I can't find a nanny ngel'xesha usisi ugodukile for the weekend.

Namhla isn't talking to me either." Mandy: "uzohlala kalok peto." Me: "I'm NOT missing my launch because of Lukhanyo Mzinyathi!! That is what he wants, ufuna ndibe lonely and miserable!" Mandy: "calm down, breath, inhale....exhale. We'll go to my place then, after you're rested siye kwi launch then tonight siya epolice station, to take him out your space." Me: "okay." Now I could breath. We drove to her place ndabe ndisozela kakade..

Mandla was with his friends when Lubby called. Lubb: "khandiifake kwi loud speaker." Mandla did as he was told. Lubb: "molwen majita." They greeted back. Lubb: "I have moved to Cape Town, still deciding if permanently or just for the time being. I don't want you to be involved in any illegal activities because andikho. We're shutting the operation down." Lucky: "haibo Ta Lubby! We need esa span. I for one, ndiyas'ncanywa mna. And us'rholisa grand." The others agreed. Lubb: "but majita, I'm not around anymore. And without someone to head up the operations kunga moshakala izinto and andifuni tu nibanjwe mna. If you need help with something, just give me a call." Sthe: "andisenaso ne span kemna andizazi ndizokwenza njan." Lubb: "look I'll figure something out. Khabe nisenza CV zenu ready for now, I'll send each one of you to someone aninike msebenzi.. Okay? Mandla, I need your help, put me back on handset." Mandla switched off the speaker. Lubb: "I want you to trace a number, ithi ku Stuja akuncede. The minute you find her, tell me. I have a gift to send kuye. I have to go." He hung up. Another call was coming through. Lubb: "yes." Thulz: "ndim uThulani." Lubb: "sharp mjita ugrand?" Thulz: "ima keep this short Lubby, my company is pulling out of the project." Lubb: "HAYI! Thulani don't be stupid man! This is worth billions!" Thulz: "I don't care! Andisoze ndisebenze nomntu ongena morals ofana nawe mna. You are cruel and deceitful. Andik'thembanga tu!" Lubb: "hayi Thulani fethu.." Thulz: "don't call me again." He hung up. Lubby had a big problem in his hands. He had to find another group of project managers by today! The first center has been started and someone needed to take over. He called his team together and scheduled a meeting. The stress was piling up. The books of the company had no one to attend to them. He didn't have accountants. Estella had left with her people. Now with Thulani pulling out, he was sure to start losing big time. His company was a mess. Nette walked in. Nette: "honey, I brought you some food. What are you doing?" Lubb: "Thulani pulled out my project. I have no project managers nor accountants." Nette: "have a biscuit and some milk baby. Calm down." Lubb: "ma, I really need to get going I don't got time for tea and biscuits." Nette: "well at least one. Here." She dunked his biscuit and opened his mouth. He ate. Nette: "now, what's the problem." Lubb: "I thought dad told you." Nette: "he wasn't specific." Lubb: "I kind of have a thing for...you know, Lihle." Nette: "I know that, its been

what 2 or 3 years now?" Lubb: "you are exaggerating ma! Anyways, we kind of...you know." Nette: "I don't actually.. Don't speak in riddles." Lubb: "we slept together." Nette: "You had sex???" Lubb: "MAMA! Damn." He was embarrassed to talk to his mother about his sex life. Nette: "well did you use protection?" Lubb: "no, mom can we n-" Nette: "WHAT? Andrew!" This is why he didn't want his mother here. She would make it a Huge thing. Fuss all over the place. Lubb: "ma, please listen." Ma: "what about Lukha?" Lubb: "that's partly the reason why we're not talking." Nette: "honey please, talk to him." Lubb: " I'm not doing that. And can we not talk about this." Nette: "why not?" Lubb: "because not being around her breaks my heart. That's why." Nette: "just give it a couple of days Lubbilu. You'll be fine." Lubb: "dad said that a week ago." Nette: "but its because we know you." Lubb: "fine mother. I need to get to work." Nette: "its saturday boo, get some rest you've been working throughout the week." Lubb: "mom, this is a big deal for me. We talking Billion rands." Nette: "I'm so proud of you son. You're taking the name Morrison to new heights." Lubb: "I'm making up for the humiliation I caused in the past. All the terrible things I did." Nette: "that is the past. We have dealt with a lot and you're going to pull through." Lubb: "can we pray? I feel a bit down right now." Nette: "okay." They kneeled on the floor and prayed together for some time. Sebastian walked in and sat on the bed. After the prayer Lubby got up. Lubb: "I need to fix my company." Dad: "good luck my boy." He smiled at his son. Lubb: "dankie pa. Vir alles." Dad: "you're my first born. You know I'd kill for you." Lubby walked out.

Mandla was with Lucky, Anelisa, Lizeka, Sthe, and a few other guys that night. Khanya was at his flat with baby Khanyiso. Anelisa: "Mandla, uphi uKhanya?" Mandla: "khayek umfazi wam. Ulele." Anelisa: "uyam'gugisa omnye wena." Mandla: "andifun afane nawe. She's fine pha endlin." Anelisa: "uzam'ukuthi nditheni?" Mandla: "damaged." Anelisa: "baby uzam'yeka athethe nam olohlobo." Lucky: "ufuna nton kuMandla wena." Anelisa: "mxim. Lizeka peto khandikhaphe." They walked to the bathroom. Lizeka: "tshomi, I think I like that guy ke yazi." Anelisa: "uban? Mabheka? Lonto kudala niqoshelana." She re-did her make up. Lizeka: "awusemhle." Anelisa: "ndiyayaz lonto mntase." She puffed her perfume. Anelisa: "yafuna?" Lizeka: "hayi wethu ndiright mna. Plus I think he likes me too." Anelisa: "ngoku iperfume ingenaphi." Lizeka: "I want to be myself peto." Anelisa: "awuse muncu Lizeka. Lamntu uzokutya akushiye. Qha. Because that's what men do!" Lizeka: "I know uyandimonela kengoku. Wena mos unoLucky and Mandla userious ngo Khanya. Nam ndiyafuna ukonwaba." Anelisa: "okay, whatever." She walked out and bumped into someone. "YUUH!!!! Nkos'enofefe! Yinton lento!!!!" Anelisa: "akhandik'bone uxolo!" "Thami masambe man." Thami: "hayi Sino!! Kudal ind'qhel itswele le rubbiskaz! Indityela

nase ndodeni!" Anelisa: "what?" Thani: "und've kakhle. Ndiyam'dunusela uLucky, matter of fact bendipha izolo, zukrobe phants ko matras." Anelisa: "mxxxim. Ok'salayo ndim pillar yakhe. Masambe my friend." She and lizeka walked to the guys. She was fuming. Anelisa: "yinton le kaka ndiqibo yiva Lucky!!!" He held his beer in one hand. Lucky: "ndiyok'dibanisa nale botile ndlela yothetha leyo?" He said in the calmest tone. Anelisa: "ndicela sithethe." Lucky: "sothetha ufika kwethu endlin baby. Hlala phantsi." Anelisa: "Lucky, utya madoda?" Sthe: "YOH." Mandla: "ndicela uk'ncedisa mjita wam. Xa um'khaba. Ndifake." Lucky: "khame kancinci Mandla... Babes, nguban ohamb ekuxelela lonto? Nawe kengok uzomkholelwa? K'ne ndoda le yakho? Hayi uyandityhafisa." Anelisa: "le moffie yobubhanxa inxib ukunya!" Lucky: "hlalapha baby." He went to Thami. And stood in front of him. Lucky: "sundiqala Thamsanqa ne." Thami: "nganton mntu wam?" Lucky: "andifun ube ndisilwa phakathi kwabantu Mimi. Ndicela uyeke ukwenza lento. Sum'faka uAnelisa k'lento." Thami: "unentloni ngam?" Lucky: "khaz'jonge fondin. Mimz, sizothetha later on. Khayeke joe." Thami: "andizonga-" Mandla: "Fondin?? Yiyo lekaka ithetha ukunya??" Lucky: "ndonqen ubulalinja ke namhlanje. Masambe Mindlo's sani. Yaqhela le kwekwe ndin!" They walked away. Thami: "ndizoy'nyisa ke la tywetywe ndin ingu Anelisa." Sino: "hayi peto, khange utsho unoLucky!!" Thami: "it was a one night thing, cacile uy'thande moer tu. Oko wayencinwa ub'suku bonke." Sino: "nguwe kengok oyenzayo." Thami: "hayi peto, ndingu nontombi mna. Ndiba ngaphantsi. Lonto nqabile uLubby." Sino: "akak'funi ke lomntu uzoz'khabisa qha." Lucky took Anelisa back to his place. He was angry. Lucky: "kuthen ungena mbeko nje?" He slapped her across the face. Anelisa: "ngantoni!!" Lucky: "uthetha njan lanto phambi kwama jita!! Awunolinda kude sifike aphe ndlin! Awundi respect Anelisa!!" He took off his belt and smacked her. Lucky: "undiqheli kaka!!!" Anelisa: "mos ndifuna uyazi!!!" Lucky: "busenondilinda ndithethe nawe! Apha! In private! Ungu msunu bonanje!" He locked his door and got into bed. Anelisa: "so awulali naye?." Lucky: "Hayi!" She got in to bed next to him. Meanwhile Mandla was still drinking getting ready to leave. Sino walked to him. Sino: "hey." Mandla: "sho." Sino: "sow'hamba na? Awubawel ndikukhapha?" Mandla: "actually. Ha.a umfazi wam, undilindle." Sino: "anise fast nje. Sengu mfazi." Mandla: "ewe kalok xa ndiy'thanda icherrie naye engandenzi sdenge ndimenza umfazi. Worse ke ba sesi nomntana soo..." Sino: "what?" Mandla: "bungayazi?" He walked to his car. Sino: "tshomi.. Akakwazi kalok." Thami: "sizothin my friend." Sino: "Mandla ngumntu wam and andizomyeka tu! Ndiyamaz uyandithanda. He just needs a push in the right direction." She walked to him. Mandla: "yinton ngoku?" Sino: "Mandla, I'm pregnant." Mandla laughed. Mandla: "good luck mtshan." He got in his car and drove off....

The next morning I got home to Lukhanyo cuddled with his babies on the bed. I took a quick shower and got dressed before he woke up. The launch had gone very well. I had a breakfast meeting with the girls then the day off. Luks wakes up. Luks: "heyyy...ubuye nini?" Me: "a while ago." Luks: "so waqomba awuzondivusa babes...we missed you." Me: "please just stop this pretend game!! You're acting as though nothing happened and it makes me sick!" Luks: "are you going to be okay?" Me: "mxim!" I bathed the babies and dressed them. Then fed them. Luks: "uzoyaphi babes? I was thinking siphumeni out as a family and go shopping." I ignored him. He stood close behind me and whispered in my neck. Luks: "ndiyathetha nawe." I picked up the phone and called. Me: "morning officer, there's an intruder in my house." Luks: "Hayi fondin!" Police: "your address?" Lukhanyo grabbed the phone and switched it off. Luks: "uzandibambisa??" Me: "if that's what it takes to get you out of here!" Luks: "FINE!! Ndizohamba ke! With My KIDS!" Me: "you're not taking my babies nowhere!" Lukhanyo took Lutha. Me: "Give me back my son!" He walked out with him. Ndashiyeka noLuhle. I locked the flat and ran after him. Luks: "sapha Lihle abantwana bam. Then you can have all the fun you like. Yilento buy'funa kakade lena to be free. Ubuye ngee ntseni. Undidelele. Go have fun and drink with your friends. Ndinike abantwana aba bam mna qha." Me: "uzoba jonga njan abantwana ungu nolokhwe othile!" Luks: "ndiright ndibengu nolokhwe Lihle! Ndibona apha kuwe! You're too busy for these kids!! Siskolo ngumsebenzi! Phinde bemithi ngapha! Khasaph umntanam wethu ndizom'bonisa uthando mna." He buckled Lutha in and took Luhle from me. My angel started sobbing. Luks: "shh....sorry sweetie. Oh man intombikayise." Me: "so you're going to shut me out?" Luks: "kudala ndikuzama mos, cacile uLubby uku plugge kamand awusafun nond'bona! Am I thaat bad a fuck!?" Me: "lukhanyo, don't!" Luks: "mxim!" He got in his car and drove off. I went to fetch my bag and went to the meeting. We ordered our food. Sbosh: "hmmm...." Me: "yinton peto wahlafuna ungeka tyi." Sbosh: "ndijonge lanyama ihleli pha." I looked behind me. A group of gentlemen sat there talking calmly. Looking a bit familiar. Mandy: "amboz'introducer tshomi yam." Sbosh: "khame peto ndifumen eye contacr...shh...." Mandy: "ngok ngayo cela number nje!!!" She yelled. Sbosh: "Mandy man! You're just something else!" Me: "ingathi zii tshomi zika Shaun eziya." Sbosh: "yadika nawe Lihle wazi wonke umntu lo." Mandy: "nguban Shaun?" Me: "a friend." I drank my juice. The food came, we ate while we focused on our work. After an hour someone stood next to Sbosh at our table. He greeted. I was figuring this was Eye Contact Man. Mandy: "molo bhuti." Me: "hello." Sbosh: "Hi." Him: "my name is, Xhanti Tetani. The owner of this restaurant." Sbosh: "ndingu Sibongile mna, this is Lihle and this is Mandy." Xhanti: "molweni ladies. Ndicela ubolekwa usisi lo for a couple of minutes."

Mandy: "you have 2 minutes bhuti, sikwi meeting thina apha...." Xhanti: "ndiyaxolisa kakhulu maan sisi." He took her hand and walked away with her. Mandy: "tshomi?" Me: "maybe I need to go to the doctor tomorrow." Mandy: "what happened?" I was tired of sympathy. I just wanted to move on. Me: "nothing love, I just wanna check on my little bambino." Mandy: "and check who the dad is?" Me: "I don't think I want to know. Ok'salayo wethu, I'm doing it by myself anyway." Mandy: "that's the spirit! I'll drink to that." We clinked glasses and I drank my juice. I was honestly tired. I needed rest badly. After the meeting I went straight home. Ndafika kukho a bunch of flowers and chocolates. A gigantic teddy bear sat on the floor. I didn't know who sent it, how they got inside and why. I asked no questions Ndahlala on top of the teddy and opened the sealed chocolates...

Chapter 581

I fell asleep on the huge teddy. Waking up hours later. Hungry but feeling warm. I smelt something really tasty. Satsho isusu grumbling. As much as ndilambe nyan. Who the fuck was in my flat? And what were they doing? Is it the same person ozise chocolates and flowers. I opened my eyes and saw Lukhanyo standing in the kitchen wearing an apron, cooking. Oh. I closed my eyes again and pretended to be sleeping. Under the blankets I sent Mandy a message to come fetch me. Luks: "babe? You're awake?" But in the morning he left enomsindo! Ubuyiswe yintoni na! Luks: "I made you supper, inoba ulambe nyani. Plus you got to feed the baby. Phakama love." I stared at him without moving. Luks: "Lihle I'm trying hEre." Me: "Stop trying." Luks: "what do you want me to do? Please khandixelele." I got up and went to the bathroom. Luks: "babbbby..." Me: "No! You are violating my privacy Lukhanyo. Where are the kids." Luks: "ku mama." I went back to the bedroom. Luks: "please talk to me?" Me: "and say what?" Then it dawned on me. Kuthen ezoza yedwa nje. I moved back and he walked away. Wayophaka and brought the food. Luks: "let's eat first." Me: "I'm not hungry." Luks: "asoze ndikwenze nto. The least you owe me is to just listen to my sorry. Qha." Me: "this doesn't make sense! Ksasa you were on another tip, now uzocela uxolo!" Luks: "I had some time to think things through. I miss you. Maybe now, we can start over..." Me: "its not that easy Lukhanyo. Awuceli xolo wena ufuna nje le uyifunayo!" Luks: "mos andenzanga nto." Me: "after ndikucela usuke ku Dumisa, you still went after her, you emotionally abused me Lukhanyo, controlling everything I did. You told me what to wear, how, where to go, when to come back!

You stole from me. My dignity when you raped me. Okanye awusakhumbuli? Do you want me to elaborate?" I sat down. Luks: "lihl-" me: "do you remember, ndisuka kwi Yoga class ndayongena eroomin. I changed into an outfit, wangena wandihleka? You embarrassed me and told me imbi. Do you remember, ufika endlin wayolala, I came to you, asking to make love, instead you pushed me off of you. Wandi dlwengula. Because that wasn't making love. It was uncomfortable and painful! Do you remember, ndisithi I'm going out for lunch. Ndinxibe utight, wandiphoxa ba mandiyotshintsha because I was a wife and I looked naked. But I'm sure as HELL you remember this one. So fucking sure! When you came in the house a day before Junior's birthday uvela kwa Lubby. Wabuya wandikrazulela ilokhwe. Pushed me on the bed. Holding my hands behind my back, my head against a pillow and you raped me! Hour yaphela Lukhanyo uphez'kwam. And the reason why ndisithi you remember lena was because usuka kwakho wahlala phantsi wayicinga le shit. You broke me on purpose! You beat me back to hospital. Threw me out my own house. Ndingenanto nanye but now you, Lukhanyo uTa Luks. The Boss. Comes here and sayS he wants to work things out. What exactly do you want to work out? Un-rape me? Un-abuse me? Huh?? Uzothini kanye kanye?" Luks: "baby, ndicela uxolo.. I swear to God I didn't mean for that to happen. Ndiyakuthanda babes, I just hated the fact that you..." Me: "I what?? Loved you ?" Luks: "loved him more than you could ever love me. This is what I knew from the beginning since you met him. He's the perfect man you've always wanted. And mna ndiyile reject ndiyiyo. I have never been good enough for you, he always made you laugh, uske ube silly nangok ndikhona uncume oko." Me: "Sbosh yena? Wayengekho Lubby kuye!" Luks: "kwakukho Xolani!! I hate the fact that nandenza isdenge nobabini! I know I was wrong and I'm really sorry. I just want things to be the way they were. Ndiyalukhumbula oLuthandoluhle lwethu lihle. We've been together through worse, this we can fix together. At least for our children, ndicela sizame Lihle. I forgive you, and I know uyamthanda but just give me one last chance, I'll prove it to you....I love you. Ndithethile no Ta Smig, about trying again. This time, we'll make things right, I'll pay for iLobola, and introduce you to my ancestors. But before senze lonto ndifuna siqale ekqaleni. Fix our relationship without anyone interfering, I know kuzoba nzima mntu wam, but we'll survive it. Even the new baby, in your tummy, I'll treat him or her as my own. Ndimthande." He held the tummy, kneeling on both knees.. Luks: "I remember use mithi ngo Luthandoluhle, do you remember when they first kicked? I remember, sasime kitchen kowenu eKimberley. When I asked you to marry me...we used to be so in love Lihle, Lubabalo never loved us. He used us, all this time, jonga ngoku everything is upside down. He ran away ba masiz'bonele. Uyay'bona phof lonto? I can't let him break my family

apart like this. We'll get all the help we need baby wam. I promise. Just this last chance. Lihle, will you please marry me?" Me: "I can't do that Lukhanyo. You hurt me too much. Nam I did my fair share of mistakes, and that is why we're here today. Iyi hazard kwabantwana bethu le relationship. It was good Lukhanyo, bekumnandi nyan, but also bekubhlungu kakhulu. I think its best we just go our separate ways." Luks: "I have already booked the trip. Can we at least go? Give it a chance Lihle, for our kids." Me: "then siphinde silwe kwakhona. I can't. But I want you to go, this is for you. To fix yourself to be a better man and uzofumana umntu oright for wena sow'lungile." Luks: "I want to do it for You." Me: "then do it our kids." I got up and pulled him up. Luks: "so now its really over? You don't even want to let me try?" Me: "its not going to change our past. Or make it better. Sobe singasa thembani ngoku. Instead sihlalisane kakubi." Luks: "okay. Ndiyakuva lihle." He hugged me. Luks: "ndicela ibey'1 before ndihambe?" He whispered. Me: "uphambene kengoku. Mpa." He laughed. Me: "nihamba nin?" Luks: "tomorrow. Sibuye next week." Me: "good luck then." Luks: "yeah well....thanks." He kissed my forehead. Luks: "nakuwe ke. I hope he treats you well." Me: "there is no he. I'm by myself." Luks: "kengoku theni ungandifuni mna?" Back to square 1. Noba kuqhawuka into man apha kuLukhanyo. There's something very wrong. Me: "yaz'bona ke? Yaqala again?" Luks: "okay, okay! Fine. Bye bye, uzoza ksasa?" Me: "yes, to say goodbye to the kids." Luks: "sharp." He walked out the door. Well that went pretty well, I can now start over with myself and baby. Although it would be hard still, I'm glad I didn't abort my child. He/she made me feel some type of way. I loved it. My ultimate focus: School. Work. Kids. Thank God for my friends to help. But my heart still felt misplaced. Someone was missing. But I guess that's life. You win some, you lose some....

Sunday evening, Mandla and Khanya were in bed. Mandla: "uyaya eskolweni ngomso baby?" Khanya: "ewe, but funeke ndigoduse Khanyiso kqala." Mandla: "ndizomgcina mntu wam. Lonto uyamthanda uAsanda oko bedlala kunye namhlanje. Undinika ixesha to.." He kissed her lips. Khanya: "ndakuqibela nini baby. Uyavimba wena ever since udibene no Khanyiso." Mandla: "nyana wam alok lowa ndiyamthanda." He took off her shirt and tights. Mandla: "kubekho ezi mpundu uthand uz'bonisa bantu." Khanya: "subanomona...khandi massage baby umqolo." Mandla: "andina mona tu.." She lay on her stomach wearing a black G String. He was already turned on but continued playing her butt cheeks shaking them. Khanya: "umqolo kalok mntu wam." He kissed her ass. Then took off the underwear. Mandla: "akabatywe umnyeni wakho unendawo ezingangcazelayo." Khanya: "makatywe kalok ulinde ntoni." He lay on his tummy and kissed her ass again. Khanya: "uy'bonaphi ke lena?" Mandla: "bendiy'bukel kwenyi movie, uzundixelele injani." Khanya: "foreplay Mandla?"

Really?" He pushed a finger inside her gently. She moaned. He couldn't fit a second finger, so he used his tongue. Khanya: "Mandla!!" She breathed. Mandla: "ayikho bad mos... Zange ndamunca ke, ndandingayaz ba kanti..." He turned her on her back and muffed. Her body electrified. She has never felt like that before. Especially because she was falling for him. He licked it playing with his tongue. She held her head, begging him not to stop until she finally orgasmed. He quickly undressed and entered her softly. She sucked on his lips. She had once been bisexual so the taste of vagina juice turned her on even more. Khanya: "khaphinde baby!" Mandla: "ima mntu wam..." He really couldn't help himself, literally climaxing too early. Mandla: "sorry..." Khanya: "I understand baby...kodwa ndicela uphinde mna..." Mandla: "heee..." He went down. Kissing her. She opened her legs wide while he went on eating. Her body was breathing pleasure. Khanya: "oone mooore time baby.....Yes!!!" She moaned. Khanya: "I'm almost there!! Don't stop.."He teased her. She held his head in moving her lower body. Mandla held her still and finally helped her reach climax. Khanya: "uzondiphambanisa wena." Pulling him up, sucking his lips off the juice. Mandla: "baby? Uyay'thanda lewei?" Khanya: "heee...taster kamandi..."Mandla: "heee, eworse ke baby izolo uy'thanda njan Anelisa abuze Lucky utya amadoda na. Yeses inoba ukhatywe wanya fika kwabo endlin. Ndiyamvela yazi." Khanya: "baby....." He looked at her. Mandla: "ugrand love? Ndiyak'sinda?" Khanya: "we forgot to use protection." Mandla: "Shit! Yoooooh babes. Ndiy'libele nyan. Ndlela le ndi comfortable ngayo." Khanya: "I can't have another baby Mandla! Khanyiso is barely 6 months old." Mandla: "subana xhala, ndizothenga ezapills zak'sasa. Xandikusa esgela. Funeke khe siyotester futhi. Phuma kwakho kanye ngomso eskolweni.." Khanya: "okay.." Mandla: "sorry baby va? Siqibezele?" Khanya: "I don't know if I'm comfortable anymore." Mandla: "its okay babes. Akho ngxaki. Ndicelu xolo man. Ndiyayazi ba besithethile ngalento yonga towni until siteste. Kodwa baby uyivile nawe la moment bimnandi. Mandiyolanda unyana sizolala ke." He wiped her first then himself and went to go fetch their son from the house. Asanda was playing with him. Asanda: "he's such a sweetie bhuti, khamyeke man. Ndizolala naye." Mandla: "u-sure?" Mama: "ewe wethu, ndim'thanda xa egigitheka ade awe phantsi. He's cute." Mandla: "okay ke xa nisitsho, ndizoniphathel botile zakhe. Nama napken." Mama: "ndifuna ude ndibone umama wakhe mna. Lonto ndlela le nivalelanayo ngayo. Hayi mk!" Mandla: "ohh khayeke olady." Mama: "uzuze naye ksasa ndim'bone." Mandla: "uzom'thini mama?" Mama: "ndizoncokola naye tshin." Asanda: "say goodnight to tata boy..." Khanyiso mumbled something in baby language. Mandla: "sho ntwana yam. Yakthand utata ne?" He kissed him and left. He loved this. So much, he had a family. A beautiful girlfriend that loved him. And a son. As he walked outside he saw Sino

standing by the gate. Totally ignoring her, he got in his room and locked. Mandla: "ndizoy'khaba ke leya ime kula gate." Khanya: "lonto unesthukthezi baby. Myeke wena. Uphi ukhanya?" Mandla: "umama noAsanda bacele alale kubo.." He took the baby's things to the house and came back to sleep.

Soso was off from work the Monday morning. He took Siphe to school then went back home to his parents. Soma was also there. Dad: "Soso, umqibele nin Lukhanyo? How are they?" Soso: "bendimbone izolo. I took him to church but he didn't like it much." Soma: "oh wow. Why am I not surprised." Soso: "mxxim. Why you so negative towards him??" Soma: "because he's a bitch that's why. How dare he treat his woman like that! Siees. Udenza NAAR. Ingaske ndim'hlohle imeva emehlweni! That fucking idiot! Nxx! Yazi what frustrates me more is that uzibona eyimboza! He does not qualify to be a man!" Dad: "excuse you.." Soma: "what type of person, beats his wife like that ade ayolala esbhedlele? Who rapes their wife? Kutheni engaceli nje! Butt nooo! Kalok yena he's the big boss! Mxim. Ndisezom'khaba anye acule uNdiyakholwa nge Afrikaans zekhe ndim'bone net!" Soso: "awuzoyenza ke lonto. Khona why you so aggro?" Dad: "tshin bethuna, waske wanomsindo waphaphatheka okwe hobe elibon isonka. Kwenzekan ngawe?" Soma: "celu ndiyeke tata! Andiy'thandi abuse. Iyandiphambanisa." He breathed. Dad: "you can't be talking about rape like you're squeaky clean. Because kalok wena nyana wam ungu Mr I am Sonwabise Too. So don't be on that Jesus tip." Soma: "tata, zange ndafostele ntombi mna ba mayilale nam! Zange ndam'lwa umntana bantu! Even noba unoba buza ngoku bonke!" Dad: "still qualifies as rape Somangaye. They didn't know it was You." Soma: "tata. I am still saying, I never forced anyone." Dad: "still." Soma: "mxim, Sonwabise ngak'linge uze naye apha lantwana. Ndiyoy'qhekez indawo. I swear." Dad: "Lubby yena unjani?" Soma: "he's okay." Soso: "just okay! You are sooo.....Mxim man Somangaye!" Soma: "so what!!" Soso: "uthin ngo Lubabalo lo ulele nomfazi ka Lukhanyo!!" Soma: "he didn't rape her though. She knew it was him. Lubby isn't as monstrous as that excuse of wasted space you call a friend." Soso: "Lubabalo is a whole lot worse than Lukhanyo. You're fooled by his soft appearance." Soma: "more like someone I know." He muttered. Soso: "ungak'linge undifanise nala mntu mna. I would never go behind your back and sleep with Thandi. Noba kwenzekani." Soma: "Soso, I am going to stop talking right now. Do the same." Soso: "andizoyenza lonto. I want Lukhanyo to prove you wrong bonanje. He's going to change himself for the better. He's a great guy, he's been through a lot. But he loves his family!" Soma: "been through a lot? I've been through a lot and you don't see me beating my fiance around." Soso: "he had a tough childhood." Soma: "oh really now?? Enlighten me." Soso: "I can't tell you that because its private." Soma: "private? Mxim. More like private lies." Soso: "I don't care what

you think about him. Mna I have faith that he will change. Hlala ke wena and praise your god Lubby. He has no loyalty. No dignity. Kuyo yonke lo friendship'nyana. Watch your back angafuman Thandi wakho." Soma: "ndifuna akukhabe unye lo Lukhanyo wakho. Uzoz'bona iz'pili zikhona." Vuyisile was in stitches. Soso: "worse ba mawuhleke tata iserious le ndaba!" Dad: "nizolwa ngabanye abantu kengok nibe nixhwithana? Ndizonihleka mna." Soma: "mhleke tata! Because usezaw'nyiswa ngula Bhamfuqu wetshomi." Dad: "Bhamfuqu??" He laughed. Soso: "mxim! Kudala wabanomona ngoLukhanyo wena!" Soma: "umona? Daammnn Soso... Daamn." Dad: "you know what I think? Lukhanyo is more like Soma, Lubby fana noSoso. And opposites do attract. Most of the time, so its understandable that Soma likes another version of his baby brother. And nawe Soso, uthanda uLukha who is as headstrong as your biggie." Soma: "andifani nalanto mnaaa!!!!" He was frustrated and angry. Soma: "he is a-" Soso: "before you name him, read John 8:7, go on Soma, He Without Sin Shall Cast The First Stone." Soma: "so its like that?" Soso: "stop judging abanye Somangaye. Reading out his crimes as though you've never done wrong! He is human too!" Soma kept quiet. Dad: "Thank You Jesus for intervening." Soso: "Soma, you gotta stop putting the blame on Lukhanyo. As much as ewrong naye uLubby bewrong." Soma: "you were there Soso, when we found Lubabalo hanging on a thread ngenxa ka Lukhanyo. You were fucking there! He's not even sorry about it!" Soso: "you are impossible to reason with.." Soma: "oh!! But of course you'll take his side because you two are a brother killer combination." Soso: "I'm done talking to you." Soma: "You're fucked up." Dad: "I need a smoke." Soma: "I'll join you ta. Siyek itshom ka Bhamfuqu le. Sezokhatywa ajinge imehlo." Dad: "inyeke ikekele ijonge caleni. Twerking east and west. Masambe." Soma laughed and they walked out. Dad: "kodwa ke I'm not taking your side Soma. As much as erongo Lukha, naye uLubby was acting like a dickhead to him.. Hopefully they will fix this thing together." Soma: "I hope so too ta. Because Lubby uyamthanda uLukhanyo." Dad: "bamba apha." He took out a cigar. Soma: "nanku Nyeke." Dad:"khay'fihle Soma, uzomanzisa ichuba lethu lomntu." Soma: "hayi tata. Ndiyadlala." He lit it up and smoked. Dad: "Duplicate!" Soso: "cela undiyeke tata!" Dad: "yathanda ke u-acter." They walked back inside the house. Soso: "Mom will kill you both." Soma: "hee tata?" Dad: "ha.a khame kancinci...zintoni ezi ziculwa ngu R Kelly ngoku? What went wrong? Nyusa volume Soso!" Soso: "andifuni!" Dad: "mxim." He took the remote from him and started dancing. Soso: "I wonder utata uyoze ukhule xa kutheni?" Vuyisile saw his wife come in the gate. Dad: "Soso, bamba apha ndiyabuya." He gave him the cigar and ran to the bathroom. Mother walked in. Ma: "Sonwabise!! What is this!!!" Soso: "hayi mama, ngutata lona!" Vuyisile walked in. Dad: "what's that smell!!! Sonwabise!" Soso: " hayi tata!!!" Ma: "phumani!! NONKE!!!"

They walked out the house. Soso: "hheee hayini utata!" Soma and Vuyisile laughed outside. Soma: "hayi tata I give up!" Dad: "masambeni, siyobona uNyeke." Soso: "mxim!" Dad: "sizocengeni sonke ke late xasibuya. Mna ndizophatha ichocolate, nina niphathe roses." He dragged his sons to his friends place...

Chapter 582

Tuesday morning, Lubby was in his office making calls. For new employees. His assistant walked in. Lubb: "babe, please get an advert ready, I'll post it in the paper." Sandy: "sir, we've got a problem." Sebastian stormed in and showed Sandy the door. She hurried out. Sebastian shut the door. Dad: "we have a big problem in our hands! Money is seeping out the company account!!" Lubb: "Wat bedoel jy pa?" Dad: "Andrew, we just lost R375 000 just yesterday!" Lubb: "dad, I can't find someone qualified enough for th-" Dad: "so you'd rather lose money? Call Estella!! Apologize. Lick her tities! Do whatever it takes!!" Lubb: "I won't do that. But I will go see her." Dad: "the auditors from SARS are on their way here." Lubb: "No!" Dad: "Yes! If they find out you've been skipping your taxes you're in big time! FIX THIS!" Lubby took his things and drove to Estella. She was with Alex and his tutor learning English. He knocked and walked in. Lubb: "hello." Estella: "what do you want?" Lubb: "your help. Please babe, we're already losing out." Estella: "oh?? So this is my problem how?" Lubb: "SARS is gonna have me for dinner. Why didn't you tell me this." Estella: "you were too busy fucking your 'best friend' to even check your emails." Lubb: "is that what's all this about?" Estella: "partly. Just get the hell out!" Lubby walked straight out. He was in no position for fighting or begging. He called Lonwabo. Losta: "mjita?" Lubb: "ntwana, ugrand?" Losta: "ndishap wena?" Lubb: "hey sani ndise ngxakin. I need Busisiwe to help me. Estella pulled out wahamba nabantu bakhe. I don't have accountants here and its becoming worse because of le project ka Bill." Losta: "funeke ngoku aze apho?" Lubb: "ewe sani." Losta: awti yam, yayaz I would do anything for you qha andizokwazi fethu. Its not that I don't trust you I do, but izinto zinintsi. Abantu bam'balwa." Lubb: "Lonwabo asoze ndikwenze lonto mjita." Losta: "but you could do it to your brother? Hayi ndoda. I can help you look though." Lubb: "okay, call me if you find anything." He hung up. He got in his car and drove to Anele's office. Anele was busy with his financial statements. Lubb: "knock knock." Anele: "heeyy..." He smiled. Lubb: "I need your help with accountants can you refer me to someone reliable?" Anele: "mna ndizophiwa ntoni?" Lubb: "I'll pay you." Anele: "with

what?" He winked. Lubby took a stack of papers off the desk and rolled them up. Lubb: "money. What else?????" Anele: "I don't want money." Lubb: "ndizokubetha kuphel ubumoffie unye kwedin! You gonn help me or Nah???" Anele: "then forget it." Lubb: "you ungrateful little fuck! After everything I did for you?" Anele: " its business Lubby. You trust too much." Lubby threw the papers in his face, turned around and left. Didn't Kabelo have an accounting firm besides the IT company? He sure as hell did. But he wasn't about to beg that idiot. Sebastian called. Lubb: "dad? I'm almost in. I'm outside." Dad: "you need to see this. And explain this shit." He hung up. Lubby went up to his office. Lubb: "what's wrong." Sebastian handed him the iPad. 'Morrison empire being run to the ground by the first born son. Just in a week they have lost a total of R375 560 and still counting. The company has been run by Estella Jose and recently she resigned because of a fight that erupted between she and the bachelor millionaire son. Estella says, 'she is sick and tired of being unappreciated because everything he wants. He gets. Even his brother's wife.' Wow. How does one begin to touch his brothers' property? Well, we tried reaching the bachelor for his comment but as usual, he is unavailable. Wondering in who's bed? Former friend Kabelo Sonjica, claims to have been victimized and is still traumatized by what Lubabalo Morrison has done to him. He couldn't report or speak to anyone for months after it happened. Hospital records prove that the 26 year old millionaire cut his friend and burnt him with salt water... Kabelo confesses: 'I couldn't sleep at night, because I never thought he of all people could do this. I still have nightmares because of that.' Well, seems like our dear favorite chocolate hunk isn't so sweet at all. ' Lubby stared at the article in horror. His hands shaking in anger. Sebastian closed the door. Dad: "son...." Lubby broke the iPad and kicked his glass desk into pieces. Lubb: "who the FUCK!!! Leaked this shit!!!" Dad: "Andrew, calm down. The least you need is another negative comment." Lubb: "Calm Down For WHAAT!!! Nguban lo unesisbindi!! Ndizomnyisa!" Dad: "Andrew!!" Lubb: "no tata!!!" He stormed out the office. Lubb: "SANDY!!! OFFICE. NOW!!!" She dropped everything and ran after him. Lubb: "who have you been talking to?!" Sandy: "nobody sir I swear. I've told them its not true and tried to cover up as much as I can." Lubb: "find whoever did this. Do you hear?" Sandy: "yes sir." Dad: "Lubby-" lubb: dad, ima find whoever did this and break them apart!" Dad: "that is a bad idea. I'll organize a press release to clear things out. You call Bill and explain." Lubby took his phone out. It rang. There were journalists outside the building, camera man. Everything. Lubb: "nobody comes in! Or out! Shut the elevators down!" Sandy: "already done." He answered his phone. Lubb: "yes!" Caller: "Mr Morrison, is it true that you slept with your brother's wife?" Lubb: "who am I talking to?" Caller: "this is Phumla Sebedi, from the Daily News."

Lubb: "okay." He hung up. Lubb: "you're lucky I don't attack women. Nx this little bitch." He called Bill, the phone was off. Lubby sat down on the couch and stared at the mess in his office.. The mess in his life. He dialed a number to lighten his mood. Me: "hello?" Lubb: "hey." Me: "hi..unjani? Why do you sound down?" Lubb: "log on the daily news website. I am fucking up big time apha, thulani and estella pulled out. I am not coping at all. Then some idiot writes about us." Me: "us being ?" Lubb: "sleeping together. NoEstella commented k'lonto, nooKabelo beza nezabo iztory. Everything is just a mess right now." Me: "remember the message you sent me earlier?" Lubb: "remind me?" Me: "Jesus said, I am the light of the world. He that follows me shall not walk in darkness. But shall have the light of life." Lubb: "ndiyabulela..." Me: "don't lose hope okay? Just keep pushing and you'll pull through." Lubb: "I will remember that. Thank you." Me: "I hope your day improves." Lubb: "I'm sure it will." Bill walked into the office. Lubb: "I'll have to call you back okay?" Me: "okay." He hung up. Lubb: "uhm...good afternoon sir." He got up. Lubb: "I'm having my office re-done, can we go to the boardroom instead?" Bill: "what is going on? Tell me that article is NOT true." Lubby couldn't answer. Bill: "you're losing money?" Lubb: "I'm soo sorry Bill. I don't have accountants or managers. Everything is falling apart. Estella literally picked up and left." Bill: "then why didn't you say so my boy? Come..." They walked to the boardroom. Bill: "I'm bringing in my team from London. They'll help you. What happened to the project managers?" Lubb: "my brother is siding with my twin and they've both turned against me. Not that I blame them." Bill: "oh? How sad then because we're suing them." Lubb: "no, no, no, no. Can we not make it worse? We'll find another team." Bill: "its either you're with me, or not. I don't want to pull this Billion rand deal from you. We're suing." He took out his phone and called his assistants. Lubby didn't like this at all. He had to make a sacrifice. The one person that could help him with the company. Or his brother.....

Lukhanyo had landed safely in Madagascar, Antananarivo with his babies. They went straight to their resort. He was not even excited about being here. The flight was long and annoying. They were welcomed by Jacob and Joseph. Wearing white robes standing by the large Aluminium gates. Joseph: "we've been expecting you. Good evening." Luks: "hi. Which way do I go?" Joseph: "left and straight." He drove in. Luhle on his lap helping. Luthando was in the passenger seat, buckled in. Luks got to his room and settled in. Watching the beautiful view to the downstairs swimming pool. He saw a woman who was swimming inside the water. He stood in his balcony and watched. She came out the water and took her towel. He stared at her and shook his head. He had to focus on his task. He walked back in his room and ordered dinner. In an hour he had a class to attend. The nanny came and took care of the babies while

he showered and left for the lesson. He was given a white linen sheet. At least that's what he thought. Luks: "what do I do with this?" Jacob: "wear it and take off your shoes." Lukhanyo wore it around his waist. Then took off his shirt. Everyone sat down in a circle. Jacob: "we have a new member with us today. Please introduce yourself sir." Luks: "uhm, my name is Lukhanyo. I'm from South Africa." Jacob: "lovely! Have you met Lisa? She's also from SA." Luks: "no I haven't." Jacob: "oh, well. Our first task tonight. I want you to write down your name." Lukhanyo wrote his own name. Jacob: "now burn it." They lit their matches and burnt the papers. Jacob: "whatever it is that you wrote starting from now, will not be controlling you. I will teach you peace. Forgiveness. Trust. Patience and happiness. Each one of you grab a partner." The woman Lukhanyo saw before walked in. Jacob: "lisa! Lukhanyo doesn't have a partner. Help him." Lisa: "with pleasure." She introduced herself. Luks: "hi." Jacob: "blindfold your partner." Lisa: "kuzoqala wena ke." Luks: "I do not trust you, uzond'yeka ndiwe wena." She laughed. Lisa: "come." She covered his eyes and they started with their exercise. Lukhanyo struggled and refused countless times. Luks: "uthi mandithinii?? Asoze kanene." Lisa: "look, just trust me." Luks: "I can't!" Lisa: "sokwenza njan kengoku?" Luks: "cingi cebo ke sisi." She pulled him and forced him to complete their exercise. Luks: "uyadika yazi." Lisa: "thank you. Iza..tell me about yourself?" Luks: "uhm...I'm a dad. Just divorced. What else." Lisa: "I have a weakness for beautiful women." She laughed. Lisa: "every man does." They sat down and chatted. Lisa: "nam I'm divorced. No kids though." Luks: "why you here." Lisa: "I have temper issues. I guess you too." Luks: "yep." After they were done they went out to the park. It was dark and had lights all around. He told her his story, she did too. After some hours. Luks: "I have to go, my kids are with the nanny." Lisa: "okay, ndizok'bona ngomso I guess." Luks: "okay." He smiled and walked to his room. Where the kids were asleep.

I heard a knock on the door, it was just after 9pm. I wonder nguban lona. Worse ba I'm so warm under these blankets. The knock went harder. Ndaya emnyango. Me: "ngubani?" Sbosh: "ndim peto vula." I opened for her. Wangena. I locked again and hopped straight into bed. I was in a bad mood. Sbosh: "tshomi uright?" Me: "ndine mood swings mtshan. " She pulled out a KFC paper bag. I opened and found Zinger wings. My cravings 😭:(Me: "enkosi my friend. Yuuuh!" I hugged her. Sbosh: "my pleasure tshomi. I need advice." She got into bed. I poured us some juice. Me: "what's up?" Sbosh: "the guy we met..Xhanti." Me: "hmm." Sbosh: "he has a girlfriend." Me: "oh. Ukuchazele?" Sbosh: "well, yes. At least he's honest. Bayahlalisana." Me: "so uzothin kengoku wena?" Sbosh: "andiyazi mtshana. I really do like him though. He's sweet and always nice. He's shy and just so romantic." Me: "but he's taken." Sbosh:

"yes." Me: "I can't tell you what to do my friend. But ke if he is doing this behind his girlfriend's back how safe are you?" Sbosh: "but I don't want to drop him." Me: "uzobangu makhwepheni kengok Sbongile?" Sbosh: "andikay'cingi lonto okwangoku. I just wanna sleep this excitement off then ksasa ndizoy'qonda kakuhle lendaba." Me: "well good luck with the decision you come with. Andikho semoodin nyan tshomi. Otherwise bendizok'cebisa kakuhle not lempepho ndiy'nyayo." Sbosh: "you really miss him ne?" Me: "yuuh Sibongile." I wanted to cry but held myself together. Sbosh: "uqibele nin uthetha naye?" Me: "emini." Sbosh: "did you tell him?" Me: "no, his company is doing badly. I don't want to put pressure on him." Sbosh: "that might motivate him. Izomenza happy." Me: "or depress the shit out of him because use kaken already." Sbosh: "hayi man Lihle. Zothula kengok angayazi?" Me: "can we not talk about this?" Sbosh: "okay ke." I switched off the light and we slept. The next morning I woke up a bit late. Showered and got dressed. Sibongile made breakfast. We ate quick and I left for school. She went to her place then work. The days dragged on, Lukhanyo called once a day to update me on the kids and what he did. There was something new in his voice. It was Peace. I was happy for him. Luks: "uhm, Lihle. Ndicela into ne..." Me: "aren't you supposed to be coming back tomorrow. what's that?" Luks: "I decided on staying another few months." Me: "hayi Lukhanyo! My children? You're being totally unfair right now." Luks: "babe pleeeeaassee! We're doing great here and they miss you but...you know." Me: "I miss them too Lukhanyo. You can't keep them forever, we're supposed to share them." Luks: "and we will. Just give me a month. Bendithe kuwe iza awafuna." Me: "no, just kiss them for me. Tell them I love them." Luks: "okay then night." Me: "bye." I hung up. I felt soo sad. I wasn't going to see my children for a full month! I took out my books and started studying. Mandy called. Mandy: "peto! Masiphume. Kwa Gqalane or kanjan?" Me: "kanjan tshomi. I'm not in the mood." Mandy: "we'll brighten it nje?" Me: "I'm pregnant Mandy. Suppose ndilapha endlin not out there looking for God knows what." Mandy: "peto could you just for once forget about Lubabalo! Uz'vise kamandi?" He hasn't called since Tuesday. It was now Sunday. Me: "Its not about him. Lukhanyo is keeping the kids for another month in another fucking country!" Mandy: "shame man. So uzothin kengoku?" Me: "does it seem like I've got options Mandy??? I'm not in the mood to celebrate ke because my life is a complete fuck up. Have yourself a nice time." I hung up then carried on studying. I missed my cousin, but ke ungulo aske atshintshe ndingayazi kuthen. Plus it was already late. I hated being alone, but it was something I was getting used to everyday. The baby was okay at least. Meanwhile Sbosh was with her new man, Xhanti, his friends and Mandy. They were at Kwa Gqalane having a few drinks and talking. Xhanti held her hand walking to the car.

Xhanti: "bayathand thetha ikaka ke xabe nxilile." Sbosh: "yeah, I see that. Wena kuthen uthule?" Xhanti: "because andithand thetha." Sbosh: "even xa usele?" Xhanti: "nah..." He leaned on his bmw and kissed her. Xhanti: "yazi umhle? Have I told you that before?" She blushed. Sbosh: "nawe umhle. Thank you." Xhanti: "khazapha ke..." They got in the backseat and played around. Situation started getting hard. Sbosh: "uhm...asizokwazi ke ulala bhutiza. Andiyiyo loo-type." Xhanti: "khanditsho nam. I just wanna...." He held her breasts, playing with them. Sbosh: "yagula wena yazi." Someone banged on the window. They both looked. The door flew open someone grabbed Sibongile's hair pulling her out ngenkani. It was a woman. Xhanti: "Lerato!!!" Lerato: "fokof mngqundu!!! Indoda yam lena!" She kicked her, slapping her, fisting and everything. Xhanti pulled her away. Kwangena friends zakhe ku Sibongile. Lerato slapped Xhanti. Lerato: "yinton lekaka undenza yona wena!" Xhanti pushed her aside and picked Sibongile up. Lerato: "usuke kuye Xhanti! Singeka lwi." Sbosh walked away immediately. She was embarrassed and heartbroken. But she knew that he had a girlfriend just didn't know she was that crazy. Mandy was with Sibahle inside. She sat with them and kept quiet. Xhanti rushed in. Xhanti: "baby mamela." Sbosh: "undiyeke net so!" Xhanti: "ndicelu xolo love, please just listen!" Sbosh: "ungayi ku Lerato wakho nje?" Mandy: "kwenzeka nton ngoku?" Xhanti: "baby wam." She ignored him and carried on drinking. The tavern was getting full. Sbosh: "Mandy khandise kuLihle. Ndigrand mna yile ndawo." Xhanti: "ndicela ukusa? Sibenothetha?" Sbosh: "ungu Mandy?" Xhanti: "hayke Sbongile fondin. Give me a chance to explain?" Sbosh: "I already got an explanation thanks Xhanti!" She got up and walked out. Mandy followed. Xhanti went after them. Lerato was waiting by the car. Lerato: "anganyaaa!! Uzokhwela phi?" Xhanti: "fondin gayek ez'nto zobupatazane!" Mandy gave Sbosh the car keys. Sibongile unlocked the shiny car, and got in the driver's side. Woma umlomo kuLerato. She: "right ahambe kaloku. Not ngeye ndodam qha!" Xhanti: "ayise phantsi le shit undenzela yona Lerato! Yinton ngoku." Sbongile drove off with Mandy. Lerato: "tshin Xhanti uyandiphambanela! Ngenxa ndingena mali ndiphangela kwa Spar utya amankazana aqhuba iimoto ngoku?" Xhanti: "andimtyi baby lamntana. Uzizele kum." Lerato: "kodwa nihleli emotwen yakho." Xhanti: "bendim'chazela ba ndinawe njena." Lerato: "xhanti mna ndiyakuthanda and difun uku loser. Yeka lento yakho yothanda amacherrie." Xhanti: "xolo babes, ndik'goduse?" Lerato: "hayi! Ufun uleqa impundu ngok? Phambene rhaa. Sihamba kunye." Xhanti breathed in anger silently. Sibongile arrived at my flat with Mandy. My eyes were swollen from studying. And I had a test tomorrow. Company was the last thing I needed. But they looked upset. Me: "kwenzeke ntoni ngoku?" Sbosh: "ayo cheri ka Xhanti. Sies.." Me: "uxolo tshomi." Kwabe sekukhala ne phone yam. Me: "yes?" It was

Namhla. She was panicking. Namhla: "mntase! Ndicela uze torho, usis Thenji uwile!" I hung up the call and got dressed immediately. Mandy: "siyaphi mtshana?" Me: "ekhaya peto." Mandy: "qhuba ke my friend." She handed me her keys and I left soon after. I got to Motherwell as soon as possible. Imagining the worst. Ndangena eleli ebhedin. Ma: "yuuuh mntanam isinqa!!" As annoyed as I was. I kept calm. Me: "mama! Kuthiwa uwile!" Ma: "ewe, ngoku, ndiyaqaqanjelwa. Khandenzele into yophunga sisi." Me: "I was studying!!! Why couldn't you just say this over the phone!!" Ma: "hehake Lihle. Kuthen uthetha nam oluhlobo nje?" Me: "uphi uNamhla?" Ma: "besandophuma." I went to make her tea. Ndingcangcazela ngumsindo. I tried my best to calm me down. Ndayomnika tea yakhe and made her comfortable. Me: "mama, funeke ndibuyele flatin. Ndiyabhala ngomso." Ma: "hayi lihle awunokwazi undishiya ndodwa apha." Ndatsho ndatyhafa. I went to bed and lay there in the dark....

Lukhanyo was up early the next morning he had completed his week program and decided to help out for a couple more weeks. He enjoyed being there. Especially with Lisa. Luthando was a bit quiet that morning. Refusing to eat or drink his milk. Instead he just sobbed quietly once in a while. Luks: "utheni kengoku Luthando? What's wrong?" He picked up his son and bathed him. Then Luhle. She seemed more mature than her big brother. Obedient and sweet. Lukhanyo dressed them and they left for the picnic meeting with Lisa. She brought a basket of lunch juice and snacks. Laying a blanket on the floor. Lukhanyo put his kids down and they sat. Lisa: "abase bahle man...this one is a daddy's boy ne?" Luks: "ukhumbula unyoko. Ndiyamaz ubane tricks xa em'khumbula." Lisa: "that sweet. So, when are you heading back to SA?" Luks: "I'm still enjoying this little haven. Its beautiful. Nawe umhle...actually you're flippen gorgeous." Lisa: "thanks." Luks: "you don't believe me?" Lisa: "well, its a bit difficult to trust for me. Amadoda are just...." He kissed her lips. Luks: "are just what?" Lisa: "uhm...well...I kind of gave up finding the right one. And now you're here, can we just take it slowly? As friends." Luks: "as friends? Why so?" Lisa: "because I want to get to know you." Luks: "okay. I understand then. Where is your family?" Luthando lay on the blanket. He couldn't breath properly, he made no sound at all. Just struggled to get up. Luhle kneeled next to him, Confused. She held his hand then lay next to him. Luhle: "dadaa." Luks was still talking to Lisa, mesmerized by her beauty and humbleness. Lisa: "wena eyakho dan iphi?" Luks: "I don't have one." Lisa: "bayephi?" Luks: "my parents are deceased. My grandfather and grandmother bahlala kude kum. My uncle is in jail. My brother is deceased and the other one we've disowned each other." Lisa: "why?" Luks: "a lot of things. Unforgivable things he did to me that I can't ever forget." Lisa: "that's not healthy Lukhanyo. He's the only you have left." Luks: "I been on my own before I met him. I'll be doing me from now on

andizophuma s'fombo." Luthando finally gasped out loud. Lukhanyo looked at him. The boy could hardly breath. He started crying. Then screaming. He was suffocating. Luks: "SHIT!!!" He picked him up and ran to the car. Luks: "Please look after my daughter!!!!" He drove off to the nearest hospital. The nurse took the child. Luthando finally stopped screaming. Luks: "luthando!! Baby? Luthando wake up!!" Nurse: "Sir, please wait here." They left with the little boy in a hurry....

Chapter 583

Hours later Lukhanyo went in to see his son, he had a mask over his nose and mouth. Luks: "my boy.....don't you ever, do that to me! Kuthen undothusa kangaka nje? No man kwekwe." He held him in his arms knowing fully well he couldn't tell Lihle. She would be really angry and blame him. Luks: "I'm sorry ndoda...but its not working out this time. Funekile sixole kalok somelele and move on. Ne? You'll get to see your mommy all the time you like, nam whenever you want. We both love you. And we always will." He lay back on the chair singing him to sleep. They both fell asleep. Lukhanyo was woken up some time later. Luks: "yoh..." He put Lutha back in his bed. Luks: "sorry. I'm just a bit tired. Can I take him back?" Doc: "we're keeping him over night. So you'll be able to take him tomorrow. He had a minor asthma attack, just please keep an eye on his at all times." Luks: "I will." He kissed his son and went back. Lisa was with Lihle by indoor garden. Luks: "hey." The baby got up and walked to him. Lisa: "how is he?" Luks: "he's fine at least for now. Thank you for looking after her." Lisa: "its a pleasure, I think uyozela though." He picked Lihle up and took her to the nanny. Lisa walked with him. They got to his room alone and sat down. Lisa: "what's wrong?" Luks: "I really love my son, but he always does this trick when I break up with his mother. Funny enough, he didn't do it ndino Dumisa." Lisa: "maybe its because he's in another country. Oko efikile nje uyatsho nawe akanguye." Luks: "yyes, he's usually bubbly and happy always laughing but ngoku. Ndiyamazi ufuna ndibuyele kumamakhe." Lisa: "uqibele nin uthetha nomamakhe?" Luks: "some time back, ndim'chazela ba asizobuya kwangok." Lisa: "wathin?" Luks: "she tripped. Qha ke wade wavuma." Lisa: "the boy is connected to his mother, she's probably upset kuba engazoba bona." Luks: "maybe we should just share the twins." Lisa: "how?" Luks: "Luthando ahlale nomamakhe. Lihle ahlale nam." Lisa: "separating siblings has never been a good idea. Worse yintombi ne kwekwe." Luks: "bazohlala kunye each and every weekend bazane ngama wele. They'll choose when they're older bafuna uhlala

naban na." Lisa: "eish, andazi. Talk to their mom." He pulled her shirt and kissed her. Holding her. She felt warm inside. Lisa: "I said we should take it slow.." Luks: "we could take it as slow as you want, I just wanna let go of everything and love you. Ndikuvise kamandi." Lisa: "abantwana?" Luks: "they're both well taken care of. My baby will be fine." Lisa: "okay." She couldn't resist his kiss. It was playful yet serious. Soft and tender. Luks: "oko use ngqondwen yam Lisa...this whole week, and you're the reason I want to stay. I want to try something different. Something new. I just wanna take care of you.." Lisa: "I just hope you're not going to hurt me. I've been through it all trust me." Luks: "I know how you feel. Nam I've felt pain. And I don't want to feel it anymore..let's give it a try?" Lisa: "okay.." He kissed her to his bed. Then lay down. Taking off her shirt. Lisa: "not right now baby..there's no need to rush it." Luks: "for sure." His phone rang. Luks: "Lihle?" Me: "hi unjani." Luks: "I'm doing well wena?" Me: "amazing, what are the kids doing?" Luks: "bahleli nje." Me: "oh, khanike Lutha ifone. I just wanna hear his voice." Luks: "uhm, they just fell asleep. Naba bepoqe pha phantsi.." Me: "ohh, well can you at least take pictures and send them?" Luks: "damn Lihle. Yuuuh!" Me: "is there something you're hiding? Kuthen ungafun undichazela ngabantwana bam? Where are they?" Luks: "but babe, you're gonna yell at me!" Me: "where the hell are my kids!!!!" Luks: "uyaz'bona ke Lihle! Sow'qalile! Andithi balele? Ufuna ndithin?" Me: "take pictures!!! How fucking difficult is that!" Luks: "yazbona ba uyandithuka!" Me: "andithuki wena! Just....." I breathed. Me: "I miss them soo much Lukhanyo." Luks: "I know, and they miss you too. Especially Lutha." Me: "ne? Umbone phi ba uyandikhumbula?" I smiled. Luks: "he's just grumpy a lot uyamaz mos." Me: "oh bethuna. Yena uLuhle? How's my baby girl?" Luks: "she's great." Me: "okay. Nithe nizobuya nini kanene?" Luks: "in about a month or two." Me: "kodwa you're making me miss out on my kids. Worse ba I won't get to see Lutha start walking. Or Luhle to start talking." Luks: "I'll send you their video's." Me: "okay, fine. Program yakho uy'qibile?" Luks: "yep. Ndiqala enye ngoku." Me: "as long as its helping." Luks: "yeah. Wena unjan? How's the unborn?" Me: "uright. Bambino is doing just fine." Luks: "have you thought of a name yet?" Me: "Lukhabalo." He laughed. Luks: "bendiy'lindele naleyo. Lulonke yena? Or Luxolo?" Me: "they both sound nice, but what if yintombi?" Luks: "uhm.... Bubele?" Me: "I'll think about it." Luks: "I still think Lulonke sounds gangster as hell and I like it." Me: "oh? Andil'fun for lo piece." Luks: "Luthandoluhle Lulonke. It sounds appropriate. Since Lwethu left...us too early." He whispered. Me: "yeah." Luks: "we'll talk later." Me: "bye." He hung up. Luks: "sorry about that." Lisa: "she's pregnant?." Luks: "yeah but its my bro's baby." Lisa: "how are you sure?" Luks: "because khange andixelele. If it was mine, she would say so." Lisa: "ayikho valid le point uy'thethayo." Luks: "let's

not talk about her please?" Lisa: "whatever Lukhanyo. I'm going to bed." Luks: "haibo baby? Yinton ngok?" Lisa: "I don't like what you just did. Ngow'cele ndiphume or some shit! Not ba ude uncume ugigitheke efownin." Luks: "I didn't mean to do that boo, come on Lisa, bethetha ngabantu bakhe qha." Lisa: "I hope that's it." Luks: "I promise you it is. Please don't go?" She sat on the bed with him and they talked....

Tuesday afternoon. Lubby met with Bill's new project management team. Natasha was the manager. The accountants came in too and started working immediately where Sandy briefed them on everything. The stress was being narrowed down. Lubby's office was under renovation. He used the boardroom to work. Belinda walked in. She was from the new teams. Lubb: "can I help you?" She was wearing a short tight black skirt and a white shirt tucked in and platform heels. She sat on the desk crossing over her legs. He looked at her thigh then her face. Lubb: "hello??" Belinda: "hi. Thought I'd introduce myself since kukho rush apha and we not well acquainted. I'm Belinda." He went back to his work. Lubb: "I am Quite Busy. But appreciate your effort thanks." Belinda: "do you need help." Lubb: "no I'm fine." Belinda: "drinks later?" Lubb: "no thanks." Belinda: "so you're not married?" Lubb: "how is that any of your business?" Belinda: "I'm just trying to get to know my boss." Lubb: "no I'm not. Any other questions, please ask Sandy, like I said. I'm BUSY. Yes?" She got off the desk and walked out. Natasha stood in front of her outside. Natasha: "what do you think you're doing?" Belinda: "securing my job. What does it look like?" Natasha: "stay away from him!" Belinda: "make me." Bill stood next to them. Bill: "what is going on?" Belinda walked away. Natasha: "nothing sir." Bill walked into the boardroom. Bill: "hee mfo. Kuliwa ngawe apha phandle." Lubb: "nguban ngok lowo?" Bill: "hayi uyayaz wena busenza nton." Lubb: "heee andenzanga nto nje." Bill: "hahaa! I'm just playing with you. Yawaz amacherri aybone nje ephephen kusithwa 26 year old millionaire. Baphambana bangamageza. Uzoba bona wena." Lubb: "I don't have time for women right now." Bill: "why not? Kuthen ungakhuphi stress? You know better than anyone, yenzwa njan leyo.." Lubb: "its just that I don't want to...I'd rather be alone." Bill: "how come?" Lubb: "Bill, can we please find a way around suing Thulz? He's just hurt by what he saw and he's young lamntu akazazi wenza ntoni." Bill: "then he's going to learn the hard way!" Lubb: "please Bill. If I could jus-" Bill: "Morrison, the reason why I want you to work with me is because I know you're good at what you do. You have the craziest plans and I like how you think. I will not let stupid little boys hurt your company because for the next few months I'm part of it! Whatever you did with whoever's wife even my own, I don't give a fuck ok'salayo sayenza siy'qibe le project! Are we clear?" Lubb: "crystal. Uhm, about your wif-" bill: "don't worry, she already told me what she tried to do. And I appreciate your loyalty to me but ndicel ubuza

you have loads of women who want you badly. Brazilian beauties, with gorgeous bodies. Black, white, indian. All of them. Kodwa WHY lona! Why her?" Lubb: "its too complicated." Bill: "we have a lot time. The teams are doing the work, so now ungakwaz uphola." Lubb: "Bill, I just love her. And andikwazi umyeka. I thought this ridiculous crush ended some time ago but akhonto yam ilastayo! All my relationships fail kakubi." Bill: "its because you expect women to be like her. Awuziboni iflaws zakhe ubona ezabanye qha." Lubb: "but we can't be together. Yilento ndingasenawo namandla nje. Because all my efforts are down the drain." Bill: "pity ungu mxhosa. There are cultures that actually let it happen." Lubb: "no Bill, there aren't." Bill: " the brother takes the wife....if the husband mysteriouslydies." Lubb: "only if he dies?" Bill: "yep. But in any case how far are you.." Lubb: "close enough..." He whispered deeply in thought. Bill: "I hope you're not thinking what I think you're thinking." Lubb: "nah Bill. I love Lukhanyo too much but I hate what he did to her. She is damaged because of him!" Bill: "and you want to repair her?" Lubb: "I want to show her love." Bill: "then what are you waiting for?" Lubb: "until she's sure enough and strong enough. I want her to be ready." To heal." Bill: "enough! Damn Lubby. Good God. I don't wanna hear anymore love talk. Yuuuuh next thing ndizobhuda ndithi ndiyamthanda uPumeza. Let's carry on with our work." Lubb: "kanti?" Bill: "having a wife une mali. Is actually the greatest accessory. It shows responsibility and power." Lubb: "but what's marriage without love." Bill: "uyandixaka lubabalo. No honestly." He took the papers. Bill: "you need to flush her out of your system man. On a serious note, I've called and organized a group of lawyers. They're here. We're meeting them at 15:00pm. Then you and I are having dinner at 6 bring a partner." He got up and left. Lubby read a message he'd just received. It was a prayer from his mother. He smiled and got ready for his meeting.

Jeff stormed into Thulani's office angry as hell. Jeff: "what the fucking hell have you done!!!!" Thulz: "nganton ngoku tata?" Jeff: "since when do you make decisions of pulling out a Billion rand deal for our company!!" Thenjiwe walked in. Thulz: "tata, I am not about to work for a bastard that can't keep his pants on." Jeff: "you're talking shit! Ingenaphi lonto Thulani!! Ingenaphi!" Thulz: "have you seen the news lately? His company is going bankrupt, you wait and see!" Jeff: "bad publicity happens to everyone! Lubabalo is a public figure and uyaziwa ngabantu! He is a well known business man, engineer and comes from a family of millionaires. Everything he does, is taboo! Watch him sneeze and you'll see another article about how his germs dance in the air! Because he's just that rich. His company isn't failing at all. Obviously its not heaven, akhombandi oko, it will fluctuate! NOW, Bill Sangane is backing him. Do you know what that means. Thulani, we are being SUED! By one of the most powerful

men in the continent." Thulz: "akana right yokwenza lonto!" Jeff: "he is well within his rights Thulani. I can hardly negotiate with his lawyers! They will screw us over big time or shut us down." Thulz: "but...." Jeff: "you have created a huge mess kodwa T-man. Before big decisions, you must speak to me! Now instead of making money we're losing it. Bill is gonna fuck us up badly son." He walked out thenjiwe followed him. Thenji: "honey, ndik'phathele ilunch." Jeff: "I'm not hungry." Thenji: "kodwa ke its your fa-" Jeff: "my company is about to shut the hell down. Food is the last thing on my mind right now!" Thenji: "awuzokwazi ubathala la fine dan?" Jeff: "no matter how much money I may have Thenjiwe. Bill Sangane will always have billions more. Fana nje noLubabalo. Bakhona abantu ongakwazi ukulwa nabo financially and those two are not the ones. Bayondihlafuna without effort." Thenji: "lo Bill, utshate nomntana ka brother wam. Ndizom'fownela uthethe naye kakuhle." Jeff: "that will make matters worse. You don't know how powerful Bill is. Contacting him could send me to court because I'm not allowed to speak naye." Thenji: "oh. Ndingak'nceda njani ke?" Jeff: "start by letting me do my work. I will call you later." Thenji: "utsho oko Jeffrey and you never do." Jeff: "I am sorry sthandwa. But as you can see, kubusy apha ku worse ngoku. Ndicela u-understand. Should I call someone to take you home?" Thenji: "ewe, but bendifuna uqala eGreenacres, ndithenge grocery." Jeff: "bamba apha, ndizophuma ndize kuwe namhlanje." He gave her his card. Thenji: "why?" Jeff: "ndifuna uzi spoile. I can't come with because as you know my current situation.". Thenji: "ha.a I'll use eli lam." She kissed his cheek and walked out waiting for her driver.

He drove to Greenacres where she went to the Standard Bank atm to withdraw money. It refused so instead she went shopping. Buying a trolley of grocery then paid. The card was declined. Thenji: "let me call my son, uzoy'lungisa yonke. I'm sure." She called Lukhanyo, he was in a lesson. The phone was off. Then Lubby. He answered. Lubb: "molo ma." Thenji: "Lubabalo, I cannot access my funds ndilapha kwa Shoprite kwenzekani?" Lubb: "uhm, mama, ndingenaphi mna? Khang uthi awufuni nto kum?" Thenji: "nguwe umntu owathi mandiyek uphangela!" Lubb: "because you were sick, and I said I would take care of you mama." Thenji: "and then?" Lubb: "and then you sold me out." Thenji: "mos birongo into oyenzileyo kuLukhanyo." Lubb: "ma, ndiyayazi ibirongo into endayenzayo. Kakhulu. I admit to it. Kodwa ke Lukhanyo ebemphethe kakubi umntanakho. He treated her like his slave, embetha, and abuse her! He raped her more than once! Killing ispirit sakhe! Now I know it is wrong but ndiyamthanda uLihle, ayizojika leyo. But lukhanyo naye makakwazi ucela uxolo. Instead he's blaming thina sodwa and its a bit unfair. I will send you the money futhi because I don't want you bothering her! She has been through a lot and the last thing

she needs is more pressure from You!" He hung up. Letting her digest the new information. Why did Lihle not tell her this was going on? Why ethule kangaka? 20 minutes later, her phone beeped. That was quick. R20 000 was in her account. She paid and went straight home to call Lihle. I was in a lecture just after a test. And I was in a great mood. My phone vibrated I couldn't answer because Damian held out his hand ndamnika. He rejected and we carried on listening. After the lesson we went out to lunch. Damian: "how was the test?" Me: "I killed it." Damian: "you cold blooded murderer." We laughed and high fived. Damian: "its great to see you laughing Lee. I was a bit worried." Me: "nah, I'm cool actually. How's you?" Damian: "arrrg! My dad and his damn controlling wife. He's back here in P.E with Linda, and I am really sick and tired of that superstar wannabe. She's always talking like, Oh ma Gwarsh, omg! Like totally! It drives me the fuck insane!!!" I laughed. Me: "give her a break." Damian: "her voice annoys me! Just her breathing, fuck damnit. Anyways, how's the baby?" Me: "he or she is doing great actually." Damian: "have you told the father yet?" Me: "its better this way. I can support my child by myself." Damian: "he has a right to know. I, personally. Would flip a bitch if a girl didn't tell me she was having my child." Me: "the father of this child already knows, he is just denying and can we not talk about him?" Damian: "okay, don't bite my head off. Eat up, we're going to class in 10 minutes." Me: "the group assignment?" Damian: "we can start tonight. Rene is coming over too, I've told Tash and Tshepo we're all meeting at my place." Me: "time?" I munched down my burger. Damian: "18:30pm." Me: "okay, cool." He had dyed his hair blond. Which made his eyes look brighter. He had grey eyes. Me: "your hair looks nice." Damian: "do you wanna touch it?" I touched it. It was soft and nice ngathi ngu nopopi. Damian: "you gonn dye yours blond too right?" Me: "caramel." Damian: "great! So we can look like twins." I laughed. We went back to class for our lecture. After 4 I went straight home. Damian went back to his flat and ordered pizza for everyone. Something vibrated in his pocket. He picked up. Damian: "yes?" Lubb: "who the hell is this?" Damian: "uhm. Its Damian, you are?" Lubb: "where is Lihle?" Damian: "she forgot her phone while we were at school. So she went home. But we're meeting up for a group assignment later. " Lubb: "oh okay. Well tell her to call me then, thanks." He hung up. An hour later, Rene arrived. I got there just after 6pm and he handed me the phone. Damian: "your boyfee called." Me: "don't be ridiculous I don't have one. Can we get started?" We sat on the floor with Rene to help us. My phone rang again. Ndingese dikwe. Me: "hello!!" Ma: "Lihle, ndicela uze apha endlin kukho imeeting." Me: "no mama I'm not coming. I'm busy with a group assignment." Ma: "this is important Lihle. Nceda ufike." I hung up. Rene: "I'll take care of your space, Go." I got up and took my back. Got a taxi to Motherwell ndafika bonke behleli

efront. Mom, jeff, thulani, namhla and mpumezo. Ndiyayaz ba ndim'bana noko but the eyes. Damn 😊_- I had shortish hair, which I was going to dye caramel. I wore tight ripped skinny jeans, folded at the ankle, a white Mr Price sandal. A white vest and a cardigan. Ndithe ndingena. Ma: "hayi lihle!! Kuthen unganxibanga nje kodwa umithi." Thulz: "whaaat??" Me: "mama, its hot. Plus ndizoya endlin after this. Molweni." Thulz: "uyenza njan lihle into enje?" Me: "thulani, khavale umngxunyo lo wakho. Yeyakho le meeting?!!" Jeff: "okay, khanimeni ngokulwa, Thenjiwe? Busithi ingxamisekile lento." Namhla: "and mayikhaw'leze singxamile singabanye." I had a good mind of calling her dad aze bengacingelanga bonke qha ingxaki I'm not that mean. Ma: "Lihle, kutheni ungasixelelanga kwenzeke nton?" Me: "ngantoni ma?" Ma: "uthi uLubabalo Lukhanyo raped you." Mpumezo: "intoni???" He growled. Ma: "lihle yinyan leyo?" Me: "ewe mama yinyani." Ma: "and ebekubetha? Kutheni ungatsho!" Me: "ubuzondimamela ma? Kalok oyena mntanakho ngu Lukhanyo! All you did was curse me out when I needed you to sit me down undibuze." Ma: "all this time wathula ngoku esenza lento?" Me: "why did you call me here mama? Angazi ngokwakhe uLukhanyo akuchophele akubalisele ento bezenza. He was quick to come tell you ndileli noLubby kodwa cwaka ngaye. Mna ndifuna ayithethe ngokwakhe apha kuwe umjonge emehlweni." Jeff: "hayi man Lihle, sisi, uthulele ntoni at least kuthi?" Thulz: "ewe ngow'thethile nam instead wakhetha uyokhwela incanca ka Lubby because that's what you always wanted!" Jeff: "Thulani!" Thulz: "hayi tata inyani may'thethwe, ndambuza mna uLubby loong ago, wamane ngondizulisela. Ndifike endlin ka lukhanyo bebusy bencokola kuselwa kamandi. Ndaphinda ndabuza ndabhanxwa! Lubby never cared for Lukhanyo! Befuna nje uqhuba ngaphakati kuLihle." Jeff: "Thulani-" Thulz: "TATA! WOAHA! Andikaqibi uthetha! Lihle, uyamazi ba uLukanyo unjani! But you still went behind his back and fucked ubrother wakhe! If you claim to be abused and raped kuthen ukwazi ukhwela ipipana yomntu who looks exactly like your abuser! Haska man! Ubuy'cela naleyo! Ubuy'funa! Ngxaki yakho kungakwazi uz'bamba. Awuphinde utshintshe! Jonga naloo Lubby uk'shiye uthe nyeke nobob'mithi bakho! You're selfish! Awuyibon lento has broken apart brothers! Twins! Kuthe-" ndava nge nqindi. Mpumezo had punched Thulani in his mouth. Then his face. Jeff: "stop it!" Mpumezo: "ndifuna athethe!! Ndizom'krazula anye lamlomo!!" He took out his gun. Thenji: "HAYI!!!!" I took my bag and walked out. I need to go and study. Aint nobody got time for this. No. Not Today.

4 months later.

Asanda and Thando were together in a bnb. She was now 9 months pregnant. He was next to her, kissing and fingering her. Asanda: "baby please..." She moaned. Thando: "awuse manzi babes. Damn!" Asanda: "faka kalok.." Thando: "andifuni nje..." He loved watching her face while he circulated her clitoris. Asanda: "Thando man!!" Thando: "kodwa mntu wam the baby." Asanda: "she'll be fine! Doctor says its perfectly safe." Thando: "know what he said, but ndiyoyika." Asanda: "hayi thando." He kneeled in between her legs. Asanda: "yes mntu wam...iza." Thando: "kodwa wena baby. Ai mxim." He entered himself and gasped out loud. Holding himself up his hands on either side of her. He pushed himself in deeper and gentle. Asanda: "yes!! Oooh baby!!!" She screamed. Asanda: "Thando!! Yes!!!" After a while he was about to climax. His thumb rubbed her clit and she screamed. Thando: "come on baby...citha!" She opened her legs wider. Thando: "Yes!!!" She orgasmed first and he followed. Thando: "yoooh madoda." Wiping her clean. Asanda: "let's take a shower instead." They went for their shower, kissing and chatting under the water. They dressed in their pajamas and went to sleep. The next morning she woke up having cramps. Asanda: "ouch!!" Thando woke up. Thando: "yinton Asanda?" She got up and her water broke. Asanda: "baby, your daughter is on her way." Thando smiled and jumped up. Thando: "baby, jonga, I want you to relax! I've got this. I've been preparing all these months. Ndifunde kwi internet that we still have a lot of tim-" Asanda: "Stop Talking thando!!" He went to ran her a bath. Thando: "iza baby." Asanda: "Hayi Thando! HOSPITAL!!" Thando: "okay! Lemme call ubhuti." He called his brother. 20 minutes later Lungelo arrived. He drove them to the hospital. Thando was bubbling in excitement. Couldn't even control himself. They went in to the ward checking Asanda. Lungelo: "kwedin uright?" Thando: "ndizoba ngutata bhuti." Lungelo held his hand. Asanda's mother and Mandla arrived. Ma: "molweni!" Thando: "molo mama." He smiled. Mandla: "awusa shine ubuso. Utheni?" Thando: "heee ubhuti." They waited together outside for a couple of hours. Thando heard Asanda scream his name. Which was a bit awkward for him. Lungelo: "wahlala phantsi ubizwa?" Thando rushed to the room. He was scared and excited he was finally going to meet the miniature version of him and Asanda. He was given something to wear and entered the room. Asanda pushed one last time. The doctor held the baby as she cried. Thando took her in his arms. Thando: "hello sthandwa sentliziyo yam." He kissed his daughter and sat down. The doctor gave him a couple of minutes to bond. Asanda: "yuuuh mntu wam, ayise bhulngu punany yam." Thando: "kodwa kuphume into entle jonga." He showed her the baby. Asanda: "what do we call her?" Thando: "Sisipho. She's a gift." Asanda: "uphi umama?" She came in and saw the baby. The doctor and nurses left with Sisipho. Ma:

"ubhuti wakho usayothengi mpahla." Asanda: "gama ngu Sisipho ma." Ma: "heee, senindi khiqa na?" Thando: "hayi mama, wena kufuneke umthiye first name yakhe. For us, I feel she's a gift." Ma: "that's what she is mntanam." Mandla: "makabengu Mandlakazi." Everyone laughed.

I was in my flat. Saturday morning I cleaned the whole place up. Now I had a couch and table. It looked more like a home. I changed all my linen and washed my windows. Ndade ndavasa and got dressed. I had to attend a friend's kid's party. Ndisa uChuma with Sbosh. I wore skinny jeans and a black long sleeve elmer. A grey sweater phezulu. I kept my hair very short and well maintained because I needed a fresh new start. At least I was making a lot of money with the business and I was comfortable. I wore the white All star sneakers ndajija nwele zam ezi gold, had little dreads. Mandy said I looked weird. Since I was a weave person. But I like this look. Especially the color. I heard a knock on the door and went to open. Luhle stepped in. Me: "sweety!!" I picked her up and kissed her cheeks. Luhle: "mama." Me: "hello my angel." Lukhanyo walked in carrying a sleeping Luthando. Me: "lonto uyalala unyana maan!" Luks: "morning." He kissed my cheek and walked in. Luks: "kudala ehleli. The whole flight here. How you doing? Siyak'fanela isusu maan." Me: "hayi mpa tshi." He laughed and sat down. Luks: "Luthando?" Lutha: "hm?" Luks: "vuka kwedin nanku nyoko." He opened his eyes and gave me a look. Me: "hello my boy. Khaze ndiphuze." He blushed and hid his face. Luks: "unje ke. Yoh akaloqi man. Ayivakali nalento ay'thethayo. Ndiva 'tata' 'mama' qha." Lutha sat up and crawled on the couch. Me: "hayi ndoda, umdala kangaka kodwa awukahambi." Luks: "kukonqena. Khangе angakwazi." Me: "noba bum'betha wena umntanam." Luks: "andizonga bethi xa egeza." Lutha sat on me holding the tummy. Lutha: "khamphe mama?" Me: "inton baby? Ibola?" He nodded. Me: "ayobola nje ngu baba ka mama." Luhle: "ubaba." She pulled up the sweater. Me: "ewe mntanam. Ngu baba." They rubbed the tummy together. Luhle poked it. Lutha scratched gently. The baby kicked. They both giggled. Lukhanyo sat in the corner by himself. Me: "you okay?" Luks: "yeah." Me: "ngok wahlalela kude?" He didn't reply. Oh well, maka khedame ke sana. At least we were civil with each other. Me: "sow'yile kumama?" Luks: "no, ndizoya ngoku. With the kids then I'll bring them back tonight." Me: "well, to warn you, mama knows everything and she is going to grill you ndlela le anomsindo ngayo." Luks: "yilento she's ignored me for these past months?" Me: "yep." Luks: "Lihle." Me: "hm?" Lutha was standing on my lap, kissing my face. Luks: "I know that I have hurt you more than I can never imagine. I have had time to deal with my shit and ndicela uxolo. I am deeply sorry for all the pain I've caused you. I didn't do it on purpose. I didn't do it because la Dumisa played with my mind, but because I was a coward." WOW 🤩:o I

never thought I'd see this day. Me: "I forgive you Lukhanyo. I'm glad you're a different person." Luks: "enkosi. I didn't think you'd accept it that easily." Me: "I forgave you a long time ago Lukhanyo, for me to be happy and move on, I had to." Luks: "that means a lot. Ndiyakwaz phof you've always been the understanding type. Thank God for that." Me: "yeah." Luhle's head was on my tummy, falling asleep. Luthando sat next to me, playing with his fingers and buttons. Luks: "ungandithuki ne." Me: "uyawenzi?" Luks: "luthando ebenga philanga. A few times. But I got him a good doctor wagrand." Me: "don't hide such things from me Lukhanyo. Please." Luks: "askies, ndicela sithethe?" Me: "kanti ngoku senza?" Luks: "about Lubby." Me: "what about him?" Luks: "have you seen him or spoken?" Me: "he relocated to Cape Town. But uyafowna." Luks: "oh." He swallowed. Me: "uyathetha wena naye?" He shook his head. Me: "then call him." Luks: "No. Its better this way. How do I face him? I just can't." Me: "oh. Okay." He got up and took Luhle. Luks: "I'll be back with them later." Me: "ufowne ke because I don't know what time I'll be back." I got up and walked him to the car. Wangena wahamba. I couldn't wait till this evening to spend time with them. I took my bag and left to fetch Chumani..

Lubabalo was at the office that Saturday afternoon. Natasha came in the office. She was wearing a short dress and sandals. Lubb: "what are you doing here?" Natasha: "let's have some lunch. You stress yourself too much." Lubb: "I was at the brink of losing everything just a few months back. SARS is keeping a close eye on me." Natasha: "but you're up to date." Lubb: "and I plan to keep it that way." She sat on his desk. Natasha: "I'll wait." Lubb: "Natasha you're wasting your time honestly." Natasha: "Lubby, are you gay?" Lubb: "why would you even think that? Matter of fact, yibambe apho I don't wanna know." Natasha: "you've been rejecting me since I got here, or are you with Belinda?" Lubb: "look, Natt, you're beautiful. Okay? I'm just not interested in any one of you. All of you. Please tell the girls to leave me alone. I am not gay either!" Natasha: "then what's wrong?" Lubb: "nothing!" Natasha: "oh. Is it something wrong with me?" Lubb: "I would rather not mix business with pleasure. Last time that happened. It blew up in my face." Natasha: "I'm not that type. She just wanted your attention. Why would you run to newspapers when things go bad." Lubb: "I wouldn't know." He packed up his things. Natasha: "can we at least have drinks?" Lubb: "nope." He smiled and took his bag. Lubb: "after you." She walked out, lubby locked his office and drove home. He called Lungelo. Lubb: "hello? Lungsta?" Lungelo: "hi, ugrand?" Lubb: "ndishap awti. This is the first time I'm relaxed in quite a while. Banjan abantwana?" Lungelo: "they're doing great. Babalo is standin apha, did you get the pics?" Lubb: "yeah, ndiz'fumene. They're amazing. Ndiyabakhumbula." Lungelo: "at least you make time even though you're busy." Lubb: "yeah, uhm.....umqibele nin

uLihle?" Lungelo: "oh yeah! She visited izolo. But khangahlale she had an appointment ne gynecologist." Lubb: "for what?" Lungelo: "erh....you don't know?" Lubb: "would I be asking if I did!!!" Lungelo: "she's pregnant Lubby." Lubb: "what?" Lungelo: "I honestly thought you knew." Lubb: "ima have to call you back." Lungelo: "lubby please..ju-" lubb: "ima call you back!" Lungelo: "Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "how could she lie to me all this time!" Lungelo: "talk to her mjita." Lubby hung up. How? Why did she hide it from him? Sebastian walked in. Lubb: "dad." Dad: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "I have to go." Dad: "son? What's going on?" Lubby took his keys, phone, wallet and ran out to his car. Dad: "ANDREW!" He couldn't think properly. His hands were shaking. What if Lungelo was lying? He had to see for himself. He got a flight that was available in 2 hours but he sat down and panicked. 2 hours later boarded the plane and flew to PE. The moment he landed, late afternoon he started at his house, showered and got dressed in a different outfit. Jeans and a black shirt. He undressed again and tried another outfit. Sylvia: "bhuti." He was sitting on his bed staring into space. Sylvia: "bhuti, kukho indawo ebandayo. Nxiba le." He gave him his grey jersey and scarf. Lubby got dressed again and left. He didn't know where to start. Checking the time it was 17:50pm. Probably home. He called Mandla to give him the direction where the flat was. Lubby parked and stood outside his car. He would for however long it took. An hour later, Mandy came to drop me off. We sat in the car and chatted for some time. Mandy: "hayi tshomi, at least he's changed hey. Ambongena ke endlin, uzova shushu. Afikele kwindawo ewarm with your kids. Noba uyavuyisa sana oko uncumile." Me: "yuuuh awuna idea Mandy va? Sho ke mtshana. Nalona uyandikhaba bekunin ngoko." I got out the car and walked toward the building. It was dark. While reaching in my bag for keys. I got them and looked up. My heart raced. Knees went weak. He stared at the big belly with a shocked look. Then looked at my face. I couldn't speak. Suddenly nda mute. He held the stomach, pulling me closer. Lubb: "lihle.." Me: "lubby." The baby kicked again and he felt it. Lubb: "how?...I mean....why didn't you tell me all this time sithetha efownin you don't say." Me: "like you had to take care of your company, I had to take care of my own self." Lubb: "but Lihle you know I always will be there and I still am." Me: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "no its...its okay." He hugged me. Lubb: "lonto une excitement man. Why is he kicking so hard?" I laughed. Me: "ever since he could. Wenza lewei." Lubb: "its getting cold here. Masingene." Me: "you didn't tell me you were coming." Lubb: "ubuzondixokisela kude kuthin?" Me: "because lubby, lukhanyo is the father of this child." Lubb: "no he isn't!" Me: "lu-" Lubb: "no! Listen to me. I'm gonna stand by you through out this whole pregnancy. And take care of the baby." Me: "I don't want your help Lubabalo. I am perfectly capable of doing it myself." Lubb: "okay!" Me: "okay?" Lubb: "I will let you

do this your way. The moment you need something. I'll be right here." Me: "you promise you won't interfere?" Lubb: "I promise, as long as I get to listen to him kicking." Me: "deal." Lubb: "only if you promise to remember me when you're good." Me: "ahh...we'll see about that." Lubb: "heey!" We went inside the flat. I lit the heater. Lubb: "its quite pretty. Your apartment." Me: "hahaa! You should've seen it ngoku bendisaqala. Kungekho couch, tv, nothing. Iyi bed qha." Lubb: "but you made it. And you're still climbing high. How were your exams?" Me: "I think I did well. I hope so, Damian is such a control freak." Lubb: "ufuze uyihlo ke lowo." He yawned and lay on the couch. His head on my lap, kissing the belly. Lubb: "lihle, what's this?" Me: "what?" Lubb: "us..." Me: "I want us to remain friends without complicating shit." Lubb: "okay. I will respect that. As long as this right here..." He held it again. Lubb: "is Mine." Me: "ndiyozela and ndilambile ke yazi." Lubb: "worry not." He jumped up and opened the fridge. While he started cooking. I fell asleep. Lubby turned down the stove when he heard a knock on the door. He opened and saw his twin standing right before him. Lubb: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Luks: "Lubabalo Morrison.".....

Chapter 585

Lubabalo stepped out and stood in front of him. Lubb: "before you say anything. I want to say something." Lukhanyo looked away. He wasn't in the mood for this. Lubb: "I know I hurt you. That wasn't my intention. It wasn't for you or to spite you." Luks: "then what exactly? You gonn lie and say you love her? Because we all know you're not capable of that." Lubb: "that's unfair Lukhanyo." Luks: "you're a failure to yourself Lubabalo! To everyone around you. Andil'fun uxolo lwakho because you don't mean it!" Lubb: "lukhanyo please-" Luks: "the ONE thing I warned you against! Several times! You took without hesitation! Jonga ngoku! Umithi! Why could you just- yeses man!!! Gasuke!" He pushed him, Lubby held his arms. Lubb: "lukhanyo ndiyak'cela. I'm really sorry!" Luks: "ndiyeke Lubabalo! Leave me the fuck alone!! Go to your stupid Fancy life usiyeke thina ordinary people to deal with the mess you made! Because you're in-fucking-satiable!" Lubb: "I don't want this to tear us apart L-" Luks: "it already has! Do you understand what you took from me? Ak'sekho mntu uzand'respect because kalok ndiyatyelwa ndiyi kaka yomntu! Why do you always want everything! Kuthen nje funeke ibenguwe iboss eva kamand oko just cuz asina mali ezilingana nawe." Lubb:"its not about money lukhanyo!" Luks: "then what is it about? Undikhuph ishori? How did it feel? Huh? I'm sure somehow somewhere while

you were fucking uye wavuya because uzazi unyisa mna?" Lubb: "no." Luks: "so what, you were unhappy? I know you wanted what I got. But nigga you will NEVER be me! But you are what I'm not. You're fake ass, lonely ass, cold motherfucker without a heart! And You are nothing to me!" He walked in the flat, I woke up and looked at him. Me: "kwenzka nton?" Lubby walked in. Luks: "fondin, khawuphume?" Lubb: "lukhanyo ndicelu xolo." Luks: "kanti ndithen kuwe apha phandle?" Me: "lukhanyo??" Luks: "lihle.." Me: "baphi abantwana why are you here alone?" Luks: "ndithethile nomamakho lihle and she says we should work things through before we take a big step sohlukane ngenxa yobubhanxa." Me: "wait whaat?" Lubb: "ha-" Luks: "VALA. Umlomo akuthethwa nawe! Lihle, I'm willing to give us another try." Lubb: "for what? Uphinde umbethe?" Luks: "Lubabalo. Ndizokuhlaba unye ndithe kuwe thula!" Lubb: "lihle...you canno-" Me: "cela nithule nobabini ne. Talk one at a time, andiniva mna." Lubb: "kodwa Lukhanyo awuzazi oy'funayo yazi." Luks: "I do actually. And I want you gone!" Me: "Lukhanyo I don't understand lento uy'thethayo." Lubb: "mxim!" He walked out the flat. Luks: "finally!" Me: "where are the babies?" Luks: "bashiyeke kumama wakho. Ndithethile nabo. And ke she's not happy at all. But uthi If I let go uzokwenza imistakes by yourself and I can't let that happen." Me: "hehake Lukhanyo. What fucking mistakes? I'm grown! I can take care of myself." Luks: "ok'salayo Lihle, you know you love me. That's why ungakwazi undikhupha ku life wakho. We can try again. I'll book an appointment for you, sizozal ekqalen?" Me: "an appointment? For what? To abort my child?" Luks: "he's always going to bring bad memories lihle, ufuna lonto wena." Me: "FUCK OFF!!! Phuma!!" Luks: "lihle you don't understand." Me: "I said GO! Ungaphindi ubuye uze apha Lukhanyo!" Luks: "kodwa Lihle you're being unfair. You betrayed me kabhlungu kangaka and I'm still willing to be here?" Me: "ucelwe nguban? Huh? Who the fuck invited you?! Well ke Lukhanyo, uzuye kumama ne? Um'chazele ba ndithe andifuni. And I don't want to hear anything from any one of you ever again!" Luks: "you're angry right now. I understand that, ju-" I threw a vase at him he ducked out the way. Luks: "heee fondin!!" Me: "hamba." He walked out the door and drove home trying to calm himself down.

The next morning I woke up, bathed and went straight to see Shaun. I couldn't face these two again. And for sure oy1 uyeza. I took a taxi to the office kwabe kuvaliwe. So I called. Shaun: "Shaun speaking." Me: "hey Shaun, ndilapha e-office'in. Are you busy?" Shaun: "not at all. Give me 10 minutes." I hung up and waited. The baby was oddly quiet today, usually undivusa kwasek'seni. But today, nothing... Shaun arrived after the 10 minutes nyani. Sangena. Shaun: "I hope awundayiki ke this time, kannye sibize uPhumza?" Me: "I think I trust you're not that mean." Shaun: "how's the little one?" Me: "quiet today. Kufike aba babin." Shaun: "tell me what happened?" I told

him everything. Me: "and now they're still fighting. Lukhanyo akam'fun lomntana. And he's willing to try though, but the baby will always remind him of what I did." Shaun: "what does the twin say?" Me: "uyaz'thanda izinto uLubby. He wants to take the responsibility. He's always trying to do the right thing." Shaun: "but you won't let him. Nguban tata womntanakho Lihle?" Me: "nguLukhanyo." Shaun: "but you're 5 months." Me: "yes, the last time he..." Shaun: "a week. Before Lubby." Me: "you just don't miss highlighting that do you? Did he pay you?" Shaun: "no, but he seems like a reasonable guy qha wena uyoyika. Some times just admit to things Lihle, it makes life easier." Me: "why can't they just let it go? Lukhanyo yena unomona qha, akafuni undibona ndinomnye. Lubby yena he's tryna prove a point both of them are just bad news right now and they're just in my face." Shaun: "uqibile ubhala mos ne?" Me: "yes." Shaun: "spoil yourself. Pack up your shit and leave. Go on holiday with your kids ubonde nabo. Shiya nezo phone. Uphole eheadquarters banqwakuze bodwa." Me: "unyansile yazi." Shaun: "right now, you need You. Bona baza ne drama ne-stress. I don't want you to lose another part of yourself. Uqibele nin kwa Gqirha?" Me: "its been a while." Shaun: "go check yourself out. What you need is a vacation uqonde ba awuzokonwaba na." Me: "that's like running away from the problem I caused." Shaun: "yes! Kodwa Lihle, you're at risk of losing your kid. If siphuncukile esi susu izophinda iqale enye ku blame(we) uLukhanyo. You need to sit with yourself and be honest. Akhomntu uzakubetha, don't worry about anything. I doubt Lukhanyo meant what he said, unomsindo and he's trying to find a quick solution." Me: "obviously he doesn't mean it. Lukhanyo loves kids." Shaun: "stay repping Team You. Don't be fooled by both because bayadlala aba bantu. I'm telling you, soze itshintshe le situation until you do it yourself." Me: "problem is, abantwana baku mama, If I fetch them, she won't want me to leave." Shaun: "will she tie chains to your limbs?" Me: "no." Shaun: "then take your bamboo's and leave girl. Nobody can tell you what to do with your kids and life, you're a grown woman. If she can't understand, that is not your problem." Me: "Shaun, you're supposed to be advising me not driving me away from ingxaki.." Shaun: "I don't want to endanger you. Andifuni uhlale umane ngohlukunyezwa zezi imbeciles zimbini kude kwenzeke into ebuhlungu that will pain you for life. Take time out for yourself ukhe uzi thande without indoda there to complicate shit." I sighed. Shaun: "Lubby? If he really loves you. He'll wait." Me: "and if he doesn't?" Shaun: "then its not yours mtshan. I would like to see a black young woman, e-single e-successful. Do you know how rare and attractive that is? I wanna see that Lihle, apha kuwe. I want you to be that woman." Me: "I want to be that woman." Shaun: "you've got what it takes. And whenever you feel down, give me a call. I'll motivate you shame mna this is my job. Go Lihle!!" He cheered. I laughed.

Me: "kodwa Shaun awuphilanga yazi." Shaun: "but I made you smile. Just forget bout these persons mtshana." Someone walked in the door. I looked back, it was Vuyo. She: "khandiyaz ubusy sorry. I'll wait outside." She quickly went out. Me: "thanks a lot Shaun." He looked very embarrassed and uncomfortable. Shaun: "its my pleasure! Any time..just don't do this to yourself." Ndam'bona sana ingqondo seyikwenye indawo ngoku. Me: "I better get going then." Shaun: "undichazele ke kodwa when you go, don't go ghost on me." Me: "I will do so." I got up and walked out. Vuyo: "heee, uphindile kwakhona? Yuuuh uyakwazi sisi." She walked into the office and took off her coat.. Shaun: "imbeko iyafuneka." Vuyo: "uxolo, I just couldn't wait any longer." She was only wearing lingerie. Walked behind his desk and sat on him. Vuyo: "how've you been?" Shaun: "fine. Utixile emnyango?" Vuyo: "andaz." She kissed his lips. He got up, placed her on his desk and locked the door. Vuyo: "iza kaloku..". He climbed on her slipping off her panties. Biting her lips. She undressed him and massaged his organ. Entering it in her. Shaun: "usile yazi?" He took out a condom and slid it on then carried on.....

Lukhanyo woke up, touching the space next to him on the bed. Why was it empty? He opened his eyes and looked around. Lisa walked out the bathroom. Lisa: "uyakwaz ulala kodwa ubaby." He was a bit confused. Luks: "uhm...bendidiniwe." He sat up. Lisa: "of course you were." She kissed his cheek and sat with him. Lisa: "soo...what do you want for breakfast?" Luks: "you." He kissed her lips, laying her on the bed. Luks: "yazi andizazi lento bendiy'cinga." Lisa: "you wanna talk about it?" Luks: "my ex mother in law. She suggested ndibuyelane noLihle. I went to her ndiyom'chazela, I don't know why, kodwa ndafika kukho brother wam. That made me so angry ndaziva ndiy'thethile." Lisa: "its understandable that you still have feelings for her Lukhanyo, you need to keep strong and pull away from them because it will bring back pain. What did your brother say?" Luks: "he apologized, yazi uyi fake lamntu. He didn't mean it at all!" Lisa: "you can't let a loose woman tear you away from your brother babe. Andithi khaw'leza unyibilike but just try. Everytime you talk about her uva kab'hlungu and I don't like that. I can also see you miss your bro. Ayikho eyodlula igazi lakho mntu wam." Luks: "so ndithini babes?" Lisa: "let your brother in. You gotta make up an arrangement for your kids and mama wabo though. Andiy'thandi le yoyohlala pha ubuye uthanda kwakho." Luks: "I'm sorry love." He kissed her lips. Luks: "sokwenza nton namhlanje?" Lisa: "buthe we're going to sell your shares and start your own business. Don't you want to brainstorm? And do research?" Luks: "yuuuh hayi kodwa..." He sulked. Lisa: "haha, uyathand udlala wena. Give me your laptop baby." He got on top of her and kissed her. Lisa: "that's not going to work love. Laptop." Luks: "arrg...such a control freak." Lisa: "ndiright." He gave her the laptop.

She started with his research. Luks: "ndilambile kodwa mna." Lisa: "bamba ke apha ndikwenzele kutya." She got up and went to the kitchen wearing his shirt to start making breakfast.. Lukhanyo showered then wore shorts plus vest and went to her. They chased each other around the kitchen. Lisa: "lizotsha eliqanda wena." Luks: "yi fault yakho ke ne?" He kissed her again and helped with breakfast. Lisa: "have you figured out uzokwenzanto about the kids? I would love it if banohlala apha yazi." Luks: "I doubt mama wabo angavuma." Lisa: "I've been trying for years. Ndlela le ndibathanda ngayo abantwana, but I can't have my own." Luks: "ndiya chana ke mna. Uzungakhali." She laughed. Lisa: "baby, its something I have accepted. I had such fun with them in the past few months. Which is why ndibawela baze apha abantwana. Then during weekends baye kumama wabo." Luks: "ndingay'vuyela lonto mna babes. For real..." He held her hands. Lisa: "kuthen u-emotional nje?" Luks: " I don't remember being this happy." Lisa: "me neither." Someone knocked on the door. Luks: "ngena." Lubby walked in. Lukhanyo was instantly irritated. Lubb: "uhm...molweni?" Lisa looked at Lukhanyo. Luks: "cela uye roomin babes." She walked straight to the bedroom. Luks: "what do you want? Uzomthatha nalo?" Lubb: "hayi kengok Lukhanyo. Khayeke fondin." Luks: "uyinton apha?" Lubb: "I hate this Lukhanyo. I want us to stop fighting. I'm really sorry okay? Ndicela sihlale sithethe at least." Luks: "Lubabalo, just tell me Why. Qha. That's all I want to know." Lubb: "I shouldn't have slept with her, but ndiyamthanda. You know this." Luks: "no, you were obsessed." Lubb: "maybe just a little." Luks: "mna didn't you feel anything for me? You had to do it." Lubb: "kodwa Lukhanyo ubumphethe kakubi uLihle yazi, I just wanted to show her love." Luks: "oh? So mna I failed to do so?" Lubb: "how is raping your wife repeatedly called love? Hitting her like a punching bag ade abe unconscious ayolala esbhedlele? They had to wire her jaws shut because you broke it." Luks: "so you're blaming me again?" Lubb: "I'm not blaming you for nothing. We're all at fault apha. And I want to make things right." Luks: "then you would leave." Lubb: "lukhanyo-" Luks: "andithi ufuna ukwenza izinto right? Go Lubabalo. I don't know how you sleep at night. You let our brother's company sink because wena kaloku you can buy everything-" Lubb: "it was Bill that sued him not me!" Luks: "he's lost it all ke kodwa, now he has to start from over. Lento uyenzileyo Lubby has destroyed everyone's lives and I think you should just go back where you came from." Lubby turned and walked out sadly. Lisa: "baby kodwa mani!" She came out the bedroom. Luks: "undenza umsindo Lisa" Lisa: "Lukhanyo, kodwa he's trying shame." Luks: "baby ndiyamazi mna uLubby. That is so him, he wants me to feel sorry for him and I won't!" Lisa: "he is your blood. You can't turn your back on him." Luks: "watch me." Lisa: "lukhanyo." Luks: "kodwa baby awumazi uLubby unjani. He's a snake, he's probably still outside

waiting for me to run after him. Jonga." She looked. Lisa: "because he doesn't want to lose you." Luks: "kodwa nawe Lisa, awuyiva lento." Lisa: "ndikuva kakuhle baby. I also had a sister I used to fight a lot with." Luks: "what happened?" Lisa: "on our last fight, she got in her car and drove off. The car rolled over and she died immediately before I could apologize. Don't do this Lukhanyo. Accept his apology first, nibe right. Then you can rebuild your relationship." Lukhanyo looked at her. Luks: "you're not giving up are you?" Lisa: " I don't want you to make my mistake baby." Lukhanyo walked out to the car. Luks: "mfondin, umele nton apha?" Lubb: "ndilinde wena mhlekazi." Luks: "ngoku ulilelani?" Lubb: "something got in my eye." Luks: "fag." Lubb: "ndiright, want to go for a drive?" Luks: "iza ndiqhube?" Lubb: "haike uzohamb aph ecamkwe moto mntaka Jesus." Lukhanyo pulled him out the car, dragging him across the road. He raced to the driver's seat. Lubb: "you're lucky ndine knee injury from 2002 otherwise bendizok'gila uyowa ngaka ndokwenza. I tell you." Lukhanyo laughed and they drove off.

Chapter 586

I packed my bags and booked a ticket to Durban. I went to Motherwell to fetch my babies and their nanny then went to the airport. Whilst waiting for our flight I bought a book. It was about a married couple with children. The husband goes away for business and their teenage daughter goes out to have fun with a friend which ends in tragic accident. When the mother tried reaching her husband he wasn't available until she found out he was cheating on her. They eventually divorced, whilst their child lay in a coma, not knowing whether she would wake up or not. This whole story made me cry and I felt blessed that at least my children were both alive and well. The new nanny, Nono asked if I was okay. Me: "ndiright wethu sisi." We boarded the flight to Durban. Luthando seemed to be in awe of the huge airplane, this wasn't his first time but his reaction looked surprised. Me: "yay'thanda baby?" He reached up trying to touch the ceiling. We sat down on our seats luhle on top of me. Lutha on Nono. We flew to Durban and arrived 1 hour and about 20 minutes later. I booked a hotel room for us and Nono went to buy food. She came back, a bit excited. Nono: "sisi, ndibone enye park apha. Intle inoojinga!" Yuuuh andahleka. Me: "swings? They're too little for swings." Nono: "kodwa ke sisi at least banohlala k'la ndawo ye santi ne toys zabo." Me: "masilyeni ke kqala." We fed the babies and ate. Luthando was not over the tummy at all. Every chance he got, he hugged it and mumbled sweet

little things. Me: "sweety, masihambe siyo dlala. Bring your building blocks." We took the toys bag and walked out to the park. Luhle held my hand to the park. Only staying for an hour since it started get cold sabuyel ehotel. I felt happy and at peace. My babies made me happy. Nothing else. Although I looked like an ugly elephant these two loved me and what beats that? #trueHappiness.

Lubby and Lukhanyo were in Motherwell. Luks: "mama, baphi abantwana?" Ma: "baku Lihle?" Luks: "hee hayke ngoku." Ma: "noba uzobuya nabo wethu kwa namhlanje." Luks: "well ndizamile ke mama uthetha naye about ukhupha isusu. Akafuni." Ma: "uyay'qonda phof uLihle lento ayenzayo? Lomntana uzakum'khumbuza ungakwazi uziphatha oku." Luks: "hayi wethu ma." Ma: "wena uthini?" Luks: "ndim'yekile." Ma: "ayikho lonto Lukhanyo! Uyakuthanda Lihle qha uthand ucengwa oku." Luks: "ma, akandifuni nje and I found someone else so...." Ma: "mxim. Into endiyaziyo mna nizobuyelana kungek'dala." Luks: "I doubt that mama, anyway, mandijonga pha kuye." Ma: "okay." He walked out. Lubby was waiting in the car. Luks drove to Lihle's flat. Lubb: "uthini umama?" Luks: "she took the kids to her place." Lubb: "oh." 20 minutes later arrived and went to knock. Lubby tried calling. Voicemail. Luks: "hayi man uphi ngelixesha? Its almost after 5 ngoku!" Lubb: "maybe ulele? Lihle!!" He yelled. A neighbor came out. She: "she left with a lot of bags hours ago." Luks: "where did she go with my kids!!" Lubb: "calm down." She: "andizoyazi ke nam." Luks: "fuck!!!" Lubb: "maybe uye kwi friend. Sobuya ngoms-" Luks: "nah she's gone Lubby!" Lubb: "she can't just up and leave. For sure noba she'll be back." He called Mandy. Lubb: "hey tshom. ULihle ulapho kuwe?" Mandy: "no. She isn't." Lubb: "uhm. Okay." He hung up and called Sbosh, and Rene. Luks: "nditheni kuwe! Even her phone is off. Uyay'thanda ke attention uLihle uyoze utsho ba uyenziswa yinton lento." Lubb: "maybe she needs space Lukhanyo with her babies." Luks: "kunani uxela kengoku?" Lubb: "let's just go." They walked to his car. He drove Lukhanyo home and left him. Lisa was cooking dinner. Lisa: "hey honey! Unjani?" Luks: "great." Lisa: "what's wrong love?" Luks: "Lihle left with the kids. We don't know where she went." Lisa: "have you tried contacting her?" Luks: "ewe Lisa but akafumaneki." Lisa: "she'll be back sweetheart, don't stress." Luks: "don't stress? Abantwana bam! Of course ima fucking stress!" Lisa: "relax Lukhanyo, breath in....and let it all out..." He breathed. Lisa: "she'll be back." Luks: "ungand'phakel. I'm not hungry." He went straight to bed. Lisa switched off the stove and went to him. Lisa: "sthandwa, I'm leaving tomorrow. Going back to my place." Luks: "hayi kengoku uzandishiya ndodwa Lisa!?" Lisa: "you've got your bro to rebuild your bond with babe." Luks: "my bro can wait! I'm used to being with you. This past months nakanye zange salwa. You understand me, you care and you're everything I need right now. Sendiqhelile uba nawe." Lisa: "that's

cute baby. Kodwa mntu wam...its only been a few months." Luks: "we will make it work. Please." He pulled a puppy face. Lisa: "I need to learn to resist this cute face. Izok'geziza." Luks: "asoze baby." They lay on the bed kissing, he undressed her. She did the same. The room was heating up. He pushed his hand between her legs. She held his dick back and forth. Then took out a condom. Lisa: "wait a bit..." He played with her breasts and vagina. She moaned in pleasure. Her fingers tracing on his skin. He put on the condom and entered her. Luks: Yes!!!" She held him closer and moved in a rhythm. Lisa: "Baby!!" Luks: "yes!" He went deeper. Lisa groaned loudly. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!!! Oooooohh yeeess!!!" Luks:"shh..." She turned around and he entered behind her. Banging against her. Lisa: "faster!" Luks: "ooooohh baby!" Lisa: "Yes!! Almost.....I.....ooooohh!!" He started moving slower. Remembering a bit. His mind was elsewhere. He looked down at Lisa's back. Lisa: "baby uyekelani?" The last time he was in this position someone was begging him to stop. He could still hear the screams in his head so loudly he flinched. Luks: "eissh!" Lisa: "baby?" He could remember how he held her hair tightly, face against pillow her screams and cries going silent into sobs. Luks: "I'm sooo sorry..." He cried. Lisa: "haibo? Lukhanyo? For what? Uxolo lwantoni?" Luks: "I couldn't control myself. I just....." Lisa: "shhh.....babes....you don't have to be sorry..." She got up and faced him. Lisa: "its okay...come here." Luks: "what did I do!" Lisa: "its the past Lukhanyo...just let it be." The lay in the dark together. He tried falling asleep. But he couldn't, he had a headache and felt uncomfortable in his own skin. He eventually slept, dreaming of a time he was around 8. He was in the lounge. Ta Smig had stormed out a while earlier. Someone called his name to the bedroom which he went. "Uyaz'bona ke nguwe wonke lona!!! Undishiye ngenxa yakho!" Luks: "I'm sorry..." He muttered. "Nyori bethen. Guqa wenza umsebenz wendoda!" Luks: "xolo sisi." He felt a sharp sting of a whip. His hands were shaking. "Lukhanyo...phatha." Luks: "andikwaz-" he was grabbed and had his pants pulled down, the pain he felt. Lukhanyo woke up immediately. Lisa: "baby?" He swallowed hard. Where did he go wrong? Lisa: "please talk to me baby." Luks: "I can't Lisa..." Lisa: "okay. But uphuphe ntoni?" Luks: "nothing." She held him in her arms. Lisa: "whenever you're ready babe. Ndizoba lapha. Don't feel that you're alone, I'm here for you. Okay?" Luks: "what happens when someone thinks of their past? Does it mean the program didn't work?" Lisa: "No baby wam. Listen very carefully, your past can never be erased. It is natural to have flashbacks ngezinto zak'dala. The program teaches you to deal with it accordingly without attacking omnye umntu. Remember the breathing exercise, you say when you think, you can't breath?" He nodded. Lisa: "you haven't lost your temper once. So don't be negative when you think of your past. Kuzolunga love, it will build you to be

stronger." Luks: "what if I told you that I raped her? Repeatedly. Because I wanted her to feel my pain?" She stared at him in total shock. Lisa: "what?"

Mandla came back from checking on the baby and Asanda at the hospital. Khanya was packing her things. Mandla: "ha.a baby, yinton ngath yandilahla ngoku?" Khanya: "nganton mntu wam?" Mandla: "kuthen uhamba nempahla?" Khanya: "kuba zezam Mandla. Ndihamba nazo qho nje." Mandla: "hayi love, ndicela uzishiye ezi." He took out the clothes and re-packed them in the cupboard. Khanya: "nezi zika K?" Mandla: "yebo. Yeke ona ama-napkin ndizowathenga for aphe ndlin." Khanya: "ne wipes ke baby. Cela um'nxibise." Mandla undressed the baby. Mandla: "baby, kuqhum'uthul apha." He covered his nose. Khanya: "khamtshintshe kalok love." Mandla: "andizokwazi love." She changed the baby. Khanya: "at least mnxibise napken eli clean. Jonga ndim'sulile." He took the diaper, putting it under the baby. Khanya showed him how to do it baqibe and got dressed. Mandla took them home. Mandla: "ufunde ke babes, ndizofowna later va." She kissed him. Khanya: "okay." She got out the car and went into the house. Mandla back home. Khanya spoke on the phone with Anelisa. Khanya: "tshomi uphi?" Anelisa: "ndisendlelen eya ku Lucky peto. Ndiske ndatshiseka qithi." Khanya: "une sbindi ntombi. Undixelele ke ufika kwakho." Anelisa: "sho peto" she hung up. Lucky was laying in bed with Thami. Lucky: "khanxibe fondin." Thami: "hayi baby, ngoku ndisithi ndizaw'lala?" Lucky: "phi? Hayi ngak'ling und'qhel itununu mna." Thami bent down, slurping his dick in his mouth. Lucky: "wenzani Thamsanqa?" He sucked quietly. Lucky: "okay....shit.....ndizaku....." He shoved himself deep down his throat. Lucky: "siyavuka ngo 4am ke ne." Thami stopped. Thami: "great! Bekela ke boo boo bunch, sibenothi cuddle." Lucky: "for what?" Thami: "siyi couple nje mntu wam..." Lucky: "layta Yesu. Khalale wethu unga suzi ke apha." Thami lay on his chest. Minutes later they heard a knock on the door. Lucky: "nguban?" Anelisa: "ndim baby vula!" Lucky: "endawen yakho Thamsanqa." He whispered. Thami got up and hid in the wardrobe. Lucky opened. Lucky: "sthandwa. Yinton unga fown xa usiza ngok?" Anelisa: "bendifuna uk'surpruse." Someone coughed. Anelisa: "uhm... Uhleli nama sele k'le room?" Lucky: "kanene uthand ubukel tv. Akho sele apha. Iza ndikukhaphhe." Anelisa: "ha.a baby. Ndizolala." Lucky: "huh?" Thami: "hehake! Ndithini kengoku mna??"

Chapter 587

Lucky: "babes, I can explain." Anelisa: "nguban lo ulapha?" Lucky: "Anelisa. Ndiyak'thanda joe. Manyani." Anelisa: "kodwa uyandidyolela Lucky?" Thami walked

out the wardrobe. Thami: "sinqa sam asiy'vum ke la piece ye wardrobe. Heee, hi wethu toto, uright?" Anelisa: "Lucky!!" Lucky: "Thamsanqa. Khahambe fondin!" Thami: "ndiyephi ngel'xesha baby? Worse besi busy apha sicuddl'isa kwe gqi lo nomokhwe." Lucky: "yipillar yam fondin le." Tham: "fane ubene pillar sthandwa." He lay on the bed. Lucky held Anelisa's arm. Lucky: "baby, ndicela umamele." Anelisa: "kuba ufuna undenzi sbhanxa sakho???" Lucky: "Anelisa I love you. Please ndikholelwe xa ndisitsho." Thami: "Ndikhokhole meli wami. Ezintwen ez'nintsi! Zalo mhlaba Bawo! Zundikhokhole." He sang. Lucky: "fondin. Hamba ndingekak'moer unye." Tham: "Bawo ndiyabonga ngoba, usandigcinile!" Lucky pulled his leg. He screamed. Watsho Lucky nge dlwabevu lempama. Lucky: "fokof!" Tham: "hayi baby njani!!" He cried. Lucky: "phuma man apha!" Thami grabbed his things and ran out. Tham: "xa ukhumbula impundu uzungand'fowneli mna! Rhhhaa! Lento ine ncanca engange pali. Tsseekk! Bloody agent ka satana! Usis'ngcoli qithi tshongo ncwin is'cherri." Lucky took out his gun and stood outside. Pulled one shot in the air. Thami screamed for mercy. Tham: "hayiiinn ubaby!!!" He continued running in the streets. Tham: "imali yam yom'qamelo!!" Lucky pointed the gun at him. He ran further, still screaming. Tham: "YOOOH!!! Bahlali!!! Naankkoo!!!" Until he was out of sight. Anelisa walked out. Lucky held her. Lucky: "mntu wam ndiyak'cenga." Anelisa: "I don't wanna hear it Lucky, all this time undibetha ngenxa yothetha nendoda because wena uyawatya behind my back." She sobbed. Lucky: "ayilonto love, qha kalok ndiyakthanda. And sobe ndiphinde ndiyeke. Please suhamba. Sizoy'lungisa lento." Anelisa: "andikonelisi Lucky? Ude uleqe iimpundu zemoffie?" Lucky: "awufun nje undipha impundu wena." Anelisa: "ngoku mawutyane namadoda?" Lucky: "one night thing lena. Endingasoze ndiy'phinde Anelisa. Kunin wena undenzela izmanga utyiwa ngama jita and one mistake yam ufuna undilahla? Ndiyak'cela torho babes?" Anelisa: "cela undigoduse Lucky." Lucky: "simoshakele istarter baby. And akho taxi ngel'xesha. Izolungiswa ngomso le moto." Anelisa: "ndikhaphe kalok!" Lucky: "kuyabanda Anelisa mfondin khayeke maan!" He locked his door and reset his gun. Lucky: "ngen ebhedin ulale fondin." She pulled off all the sheets and put in new clean sheets. Changing the blankets and duvets. He sat on the couch watching her. She couldn't leave because she knew he would hit her or even kill her. So it would be best if she waited till the morning. Khona besiyaphi sexakene nento ngok. She thought to herself getting into bed.. Lucky came in behind her and cuddled. Lucky: "undixolele mntu wam." Kissing her neck. Anelisa: "leave me alone Lucky." Lucky: "haike cacile sizohlala apha sobabin iveki iphele. Kanye undixolele." And akayonqen lonto uLucky. Locking her with him for that long has happened before. He cuddled behind her holding on tightly. Lucky: "ndiyak'thanda anelisa." She kept quiet. Lucky: "ndiyathetha." Anelisa: "Lucky, can

you just give me time? Worse ba undikhabe ndanya the time asked ngoku xa iphuma inyan funeke ndiginye kukrakra." Lucky: "kodwa anelisa bungenoyenza lanto wawuyenzile. Its between us wena uy'xhome cingweni." Anelisa: "kanye kanye ufuna nton?" Lucky: "ndifuna wena wedwa babes." Anelisa: "andikufuni mna." Lucky: "okay ke Anelisa ndiyakuva. Ndizok'godusa ksasa. Qha uyazi kuyo yonke into ndiyak'thanda." She ignored him. Waiting till the next morning.

Lukhanyo was up early the next morning he had tried explaining but Lisa ignored him. She was in the kitchen making herself a sandwich. Luks: "baby, awuthethi nam?" Lisa: "you weren't completely honest lukhanyo. Kchange uthi kum you're a rapist!" Luks: "I'm not. I just don't know how to-" Lisa: "Lukhanyo. You need to face reality. Admit what you are." Luks: "hayi Lisa fondin. Andiyo rapist mna." Lisa: "not anymore. You're a changed man." Luks: "kodwa awufuni thetha nam." Lisa: "I was shocked. Plus I have to go to work." Luks: "you'll come back later?" Lisa: "I'll be at my place." Luks: "I love you." Lisa: "love you too babes." He kissed her goodbye. She took her bags and left. Lukhanyo called Lubby quickly. Lubb: "yea?" Luks: "usalele?" Lubb: "hm." Luks: "then wake up bra. Come on." Lubb: "hm.hm." Luks: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "khanyo." He mumbled. Luks: "tshin lomfo, ulele nyan. You do realize that our kids still awol. Nje uqamele ngolwimi." Lubb: "I'm up. ZoVasa just now." Lukhanyo hung up. Getting ready. He showered and went to eat then got dressed to wait for Lubabalo. Lubby was just out the shower he crawled back into bed. He was just plain tired. Its been a while since he rested. The past months have been difficult and hectic. Just as he was dozing off again. His phone rang. Lubb: "What?" Luks: "I'm waiting for you fondin uphi!" Lubb: "ndisando phuma aphe ndlin. I'm by the robots." Luks: "k." He hung up. Lubb: "yees ay'ncami le awti. Moer." He wore grey sweat pants, ankle high sneakers and a sweater. He drove to Lukhanyo's house. Luks had on jeans and a black jersey with Timbalands. Lubb: "ndim lo." Luks: "masiyo vula pha. Maybe sizoyazi uyephi." Lubb: "you want to break into her flat?" Luks: "do you have a better idea?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, she'll be back. Trust me." Luks: "so you know where she is!" Lubb: "if I did, would I be helping you look!?" Luks: "masambe ke!" They got in the car and drove to Lihle's flat. Lukhanyo broke into the apartment neatly, without damaging the lock. They looked through everything. Lubby found a bag in the wardrobe. He looked through it and found the clinic card. He looked at Lukhanyo who was not paying attention. Then quickly tucked it in his sweater. Luks: "found anything??" Lubb: "nope, just bills." Luks: "what bills?" Lubb: "ento zombane wethu. Look in the drawer." Lukhanyo looked. Luks: "brochure yase Kruger National park. Do you think she went there?" Lubb: "totally. Yabona pha? She'll be back." Lukhanyo's phone rang. Luks: "private andim'phenduli ke mna." Lubb: "it might be her, pick up." Luks: "hello?" Lihle:

"wenzan eflatin yam?" He froze. Luks: "uhm. Well this is awkward. Uphi?" Lihle: "endawen zam. Ndifownelwe ngu melwana wam uthi kungene ootsoti abafanayo kwam. Nenzan apho." Luks: "kodwa usefish man! I-unfair lento uyenzayo! Uhamba njan nabantwana ungathethi! Xa ndisenze lonto mna uphambana k'qala!" Lihle: "I was calling to tell you that. Qha ke since you're in a foul mood.....bye." Luks: "yima! Khanik Luhle phone." Me: "she's asleep." Luks: "Luthando ke." Me: "naye ulele." Luks: "ngow'phi ohleliyo ke Lihle!" Me: "ngu Bambino." Luks: "mxim." He hung up. Lubb: "she okay?" Luks: "ewe. Masambe Lubby." Lubb: "actually ndine appointment endifuneka kuyo, in about 30 minutes." Luks: "masiye alok." Lubb: "its...uhm..." Luks: "ohh..hayi ndiyakuva. Ubuye nd'zobase ndlin." Lubby went to drop him off. Then drove to Losta's office.

Siphokazi was behind the reception desk. Lubb: "hello..." Spoki: "hi." Lubb: "unjani..." Spoki: "fine." Lubb: "what did I do." Spoki: "you disappeared. That's what you did!" Lubb: "my company had a crisis I had to sort out. Ndisuke Kapa." Spoki: "kunan uphendul phone kengok." Lubb: "ku hectic yazi. Ukhona uLosta?" Spoki: "he's busy with a patient." Lubb: "andizobamde tu." Spoki: "ndithin ke mna Lubby, ndiyom'khupha?" Lubb: "its barely 9am. Abantu abagulayo suppose balele. These nigga's aint serious." She giggled. Lubb: "anyway, how you been?" Spoki: "I've been okay, wena." Lubb: "I've been chocolate." Spoki: "chocolate?" Lubb: "brown and sweet." He winked. She blushed. Spoki: "lunch yam is at 1pm. How about you make it up to me." Lubb: "damn, you taking me out?" Spoki: "no, you are." Lubb: "injalo kanti lento. Ngok ndi bankrupt." Spoki: "khangе uqalise tu." Lubb: "khathi kuLonwabo ayeke urona pha. Siyagula thina." She laughed. Spoki: "uzophazamisa wena ayikho enye." Lubb: "uyay'thanda nawe lonto. Ayisentle intloko." Spoki: "enkosi." Lubb: "what do they call it? Corduroy? Carrots?" An old lady laughed. Spoki: "cornrow le." Lubb: "ngey'phi carrots?" Spoki: "iyak'funa?" Lubb: "kalok I have two baby girls. Funeke ndiyazi xa besithi tata khandenze cabbage entloko." Spoki laughed. Spoki: "awumuncu man." He showed her a picture of the babies. Lubb: "yabo? Fana nomama kodwa. Nantsi ntwana yam yona, fana nam, naba nabanye. Jionga lomjitana akafan nam?. Nalo uzayo. Hayi ke jonga, nizophandlwa." Spoki: "bonke ngabakho?" Lubb: "ewe sisi, ucifan'ba? Sendizothenga ne Caravan le yakwa VW." Spoki: "kodwa awufun und'khupha." Lubb: "hayi mfazi. Intloni." The patient finally came out the office. Lubb: "yes. Bye bye ke nontombi." He entered and closed the door. Losta: "uwoah. Iyawa yinton. Sow'tshiseka nje." They bro hugged. Lubb: "bruh. I need your help." Losta: "with what now." Lubby took out the clinic card. Losta: "where did you steal this?" Lubb: "yiyeke leyo. Ithin lento inintsi?" Losta: "who's is this?" Lubb: "lonwabo sund'buza indutsu. Explain!" Losta: "exactly, ufuna uyazi nton?" Lubby saw the

ultrasound and smiled. Lubb: "ncoooh. Khamjonge." Losta: "uyayaz ba yinton leyo?" Lubb: "totally. How many months?" Losta: "19 weeks. But this dates a week ago. So she's 20 weeks now." Lubby took the calendar. Counting the months. He smiled shyly. Losta: "mind sharing??" Lubb: "she's 5 months." Losta: "I know that. so?" Lubb: "its me!" Losta: "actually. It still a 50% chance not. You do know how long sperms stay in a woman's uterus. Could be from the last time Lukhanyoyou know." Lubb: "ok'salayo. Its still me." Losta: "don't do that Lubby." Lubb: "nah, ndizothula ndim'yeke. She's pushing everyone away." Losta: "why?" Lubb: "unale idea of being independent." Losta: "what's wrong with that?" Lubb: "I want to be there. And help. Yena ucimba I'm saying she must depend on me kanti no. I will take a step back azakhe yena while I watch the kids for her and keep her smiling but....." He shrugged. Losta: "I can refer you to a psychologist. Uthethe naye." Lubb: "I don't need a fucking psychologist." He lay on the bed. Losta: "Lubabalo, I'm working. Abantu bayagula serious. Wena uzodlala." Lubb: "I'm not trusting Lukhanyo. He's forgiven me, but way too easy." Losta: "isn't that what you wanted?" Lubb: "yeah but now I feel like undenzel favor and I'm his lapdog. He drags me everywhere and orders me around funeke ndithule ke kuba ndisacenga." Losta: "so now you're hiding?" Lubb: "I'm not hiding. I'm taking a break." Losta: "have you tried talking about the....you and her." Lubb: "there is no me and her. akandifuni." Losta: "did she say that." Lubb: "no but she's pushing me away. And instead of telling me that she's going, ufownele Luks. So cacile akhonto zam pha. Besides my little bunny." Losta: "you know how women are. Umntu uzothi akak'funi kodwa ndlela le ak'thanda ngayo. Siphuma nin?" Lubb: "when I'm sure she's back here and safe." Losta: "uthin Spoki kuwe." Lubb: "that bitch brave as fuck. Uthi mandim'khuphe." Losta: "wena uzothin kengoku." Lubb: "if bendisengu BB King, I'd do a hit and run like I aint gat insurance." Losta: "what's bb?" Lubb: "big booty king." Lonwabo laughed hysterically. Losta: "ina. Call Shaun. And tell him You're retarded." Lubb: "mxim. tsek nalo Shaun wakho une ngqayi etsolo. Andiyapho." Losta: "ok Lubabalo. Kodwa jonga unesyali apha kuba usoyika la brother wakho uyi serial everything.." Lubb: "hey suy'thetha lonto lonwabo. Worse une cherri entsha ngoku." Losta: "ukhe uyeke omnye onwabe!" Lubb: "ndiyayaz lento ndiy'funayo Lonwabo. Sundenza lomntu." Losta: "is she pretty?" Lubb: "khandimjonge. Bendingayelanga yena." Losta: "I wish you'd remembered that though. Like all those months ago." Lubb: "there you go again. Can we go out tonight? Dinner and drinks?" Losta: "ubaleka uLuks olohlobo?" He laughed. Lubb: "mxim." Losta: "andizokwaz mjita. I'll be out with Busi tonight." Lubb: "ok. Let me get going den." Losta: "sharp ntwana." Lubby took the card and walked out. Spoki: "hayi bungasaphumi sana." Lubb: "kanti ndiqhel uhlala ndingaphum nyan. Ude

undikhwaze." He winked. She looked away blushing. Lubby got in his car. His phone rang. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison." Luks: "usekwi appointment nangoku?" Lubb: "ndiqibile." Luks: "good, xa ubuya uze ne ribs yeva? There's something I need guidance on ndenzi business plan." Lubb: "ok. Just give me about 45 minutes." He hung up. Lubby bought the ribs and went to Kwa Ford. Lukhanyo was watching tv. Lubb: "aren't you supposed to be at work." Luks: " nah, I'm selling the shares to the highest bidder." Lubb: "don't do that. No matter what happens, if the company is doing great secure your share. Uzofumana dividends zakho qha uvale umlomo." Luks: "I wanna start a new business." Lubb: "iphi ke business plan?" Luks: "on the table." Lubby saw the laptop and looked at a blank screen opened by microsoft word. Lubb: "phi apha Lukhanyo?" Luks: "heee 560, izobhalwa apho kalok. Ndikwazelaphi mna kwenzi business plan." Lubb: "so I'm supposed to do it FOR you?????" Luks: "ewe. You're more intelligent than me. Zofaka la magama astrong. Uyenze ibene hlwap's." He took the bag from him and started eating while watching soccer. Luks: "you're the best." He mumbled. Lubby sat down and started constructing a business plan for his half..

Chapter 588

Lubby finished hours later. His phone rang. Lubb: "hm?" Me: "hi." His heart skipped a beat. Lubb: "hey." Me: "you good?" Lubb: "I'm great.. And yourself?" Me: "I'm good." Lubb: "you having fun?" Me: "loads." Lubb: "benzan abantwan?" Me: "luhle is playing outside noSisi. Nanku lutha asleep on my tummy." Lubb: "uleli phez'kwakho?" Me: "only his head. Ndim'qibele encokola yedwa and he dozed off." Lubb: "how cute man. Kodwa andiy'thandi uthathe ndaw yam. Uzobuya nin?" Me: "I'm not sure just yet.." Lubb: "I miss you." Me: "I miss you too." Lubb: "then buya kaloku, or tell me uphi ndize nam ndilale." I giggled. Me: "nah. We're having a nice time here. Sort things out with Lukhanyo." Lubb: "already done, matter of fact ndihlele eFord but he's asleep." Me: "is he? Really?" Lubb: "haha... Don't start. Wenzanton." Me: "about to put Lutha down, iyasinda lengqayi yakhe." He laughed. Lubb: "hayi sumonela umntana...girl, come back before I go insane." Me: "you'll be okay." Lubb: "ufuna elixhego libene heart attack ne." Me: "hamba xhego." Lubb: "zogulis uDaddy...." Me: "khayeke man Lubby." Luks: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "ja?" Luks: "uthetha naban?" Lubb: "I'm on the phone." Luks: "then why you talking in a confidential voice?" Lubb: "why does it worry you?" Lukhanyo lay back and closed his eyes. Lubby got up and walked out.

Lubb: "the dragon is awake." Me; "haha, uzokhatywa ke." Lubb: "I'm going to fetch Ta Seez today." Me: "oh. Ndicela undibulisele and tell him I'll see him the minute I'm back..." Lubb: "that's if he doesn't find you first." Me: "goodbye then..." Lubb: "yaz'bona ke.." Me: "I want to pee. And I'm a bit hungry." Lubb: "iya kalok." Me: "bye Lubabalo." Lubb: "bye babe..." I hung up. He felt breathless pulling himself together. He walked back to the house. Lukhanyo was standing in the kitchen. Luks: "caba iyak'ncumisa lendaba." Lubb: "ndizongancumi ngoba." Luks: "buthetha naban?" Lubb: "heeee." Luks: "nguLihle ne." Lubb: "ndiy'qibile lento. Jonga." Luks: "answer me." Lubb: "why we on that tip." Luks: "usandixokisela nangoku Lubabalo!?" Lubb: "ewe Lukhanyo ndithetha noLihle!" Luks: "where is she!?" Lubb: "akafun ukutsho! Lukhanyo, can we just not do this? I thought we were past that." Luks: "Lubabalo. I do not want you near her." Lubb: "for what fucking reason? Siqhelile mos uncokola!" Luks: "its disrespectful that you're shoving it in my face." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, why don't you focus on your girlfriend uyeke uLihle ave kamand." Luks: "ngumama wabantwana bam lowa. If you have so much for respect me, then you'll stay away." Lubb: "Lukhanyo please don't do this. Ndiyayazi ba lento its hard to understand but I can't help the way I feel!" Luks: "what about ME? OUR family? Nizoyenza kude kuthin lento? Because ayina future. How is it going to look, to your kids? Bazoziva njan bona xa ubrother katata edyola nomama wabo." Lubb: "Lukha-" Luks: "and what about the new baby. He'll be a constant reminder of your mistake. Uzoziva njan yena?" Lubb: "uzova uthando lukhanyo. Oluhle. Olu lwethu. He will belong and sizomthanda because he's OURS!" He took his things. Luks: "uyaphi!" Lubb: "I'm leaving." Luks: "you know where she is qha wenza mna isdenge like you've been doing." Lubb: "lukhanyo ndiyolanda uSizwe. Do you want to come with me!?" Luks: "hell no!" Lubb: "exactly. I'll check on you later." Luks: "okay." Lubb drove to fetch Sizwe....

He arrived and took him home. Sizwe: "you okay?" Lubb: "yep." Sizwe: "you're really quiet boy, talk to me." Lubb: "ndigrand Ta seez." Sizwe: "spit it out." Lubb: "Lihle is gone." Sizwe: "gone where." Lubb: "we don't know where. But she called to say she's fine. Uthe ndikuchazele ba uzoza kuwe ubuya kwakhe and she misses and loves you." Sizwe: "we've got to find her!" Lubb: "siqalephi Ta. She hid her number. Didn't leave a trace of anything." Sizwe: "sokwenzi means Lubabalo and find her. What else is bothering you." Lubb: "I know bra Seez this is off limits and andifun bangathi I'm disrespectful." Sizwe: "talk." Lubb: "if someone were to ask if they could.....uhmm...marry your daughter." Sizwe: "uthin kwedin!" Lubb: "Ta Seez before undibethe. I want you to know I have her best interests at heart. I am trying all I can to show her protection nothando." Sizwe: "I know." Lubb: "andiva Ta?" Sizwe: "I

know Lubabalo. You always have kakade and that's one of the things I admire about you. I know how you feel. But the answer is N.O." Lubby kept quiet, there was no arguing with Ta Seez he knew he would never win. And without his approval, he would never be comfortable. Sizwe: "ndi-drop pha ku Stayputi. Und'bolek phone, we'll try and trace where she is.." Lubby felt like tearing everything apart. People just expected him to lure her back then when she's here, he's expected to leave. He drove quietly. Sizwe: "fondin! Utyiwa yinton? What is the vibe I'm feeling?" Lubb: "nothing Ta Seez. Ndigrand. I just have a meeting to get to." Sizwe: "what meeting." Lubb: "I'm seeing a doctor. Psychologist, guy called Shaun." Sizwe: "for what?" Lubb: "I need someone neutral to talk to." Sizwe: "ndim lo. Thetha nam." Lubb: "I've already booked an appointment." Sizwe: "why you lying? Ingaske utsho ba awufuni qha." Lubb: "its not that Ta." Sizwe: "then what?" Lubb: "its too complicated.." He stopped the car at Stayputi's place. He was Sizwe's friend. Lubb: "ndik'lande what Time?" Sizwe: "whenever you're free. Kanye zond'fuman endlin." Lubb: "ok." Sizwe got off. Lubby drove to the address on the little business card. Parking outside a building he pulled up his sagging pants and entered expecting an old man. There was a receptionist. A small bodied yellowbone. Small eyes, small everything. Lady: "afternoon sir. May I help you?" Lubb: "I came to see Shaun." Lady: "do you have an appointment?" Lubb: "no." She went to knock on the door and asked. Shaun: "yeah makangene, my last appointment has just been cancelled. So bendizohamba ngoku." She let Lubby in with a form which he started filling in. Shaun: "good afternoon. As you've heard, I'm Shaun." Lubb: "Lubby Morrison." Still writing down his information. Shaun stared at him in shock. This, was Lubby Morrison. Thee Lubby Morrison. Right here in his office. The office phone rang. Shaun: "Shaun speaking." Lihle: "Hey. Unjani?" Shaun was stuttering but kept a firm voice. Wondering if it would be a good idea to speak with Lihle while her second psychopath is in the office. Shaun: "I'm great tshomi, can I call you back? I'm in a meeting." Lihle: "sure." He hung up. Lubby put down the form and looked at him. Lubb: "what?" Shaun: "what brings you here." Lubb: "well....." He sat comfortably on the couch. Lubb: "firstly because a friend of mine uLosta, told me to come here, secondly I don't have anyone else to talk to about the way ndiziva ngayo." Shaun: "I'm listening." Lubb: "I have a twin." I know... Shaun thought. Lubb: "he was married to this woman. I liked her, to such an extent umntu uvuke uvase uyom'bukela qha. She didn't know me until she saw me. That's when my twin discovered he had a twin." Shaun: "did you know you had a twin?" Lubb: "Yes! But we never met." Shaun: "did you care?" Lubb: "No!" Shaun: "okay. Carry on." Lubb: "so, we got to know each other sonke and she knew how I felt yena wacimba I'm creepy. Sangulo on and off. Sixabane sivane. Well anyway. A few months back, I

found that, my twin wasn't treating her well, yena engafun chaza how. I was always there to make sure she's okay. Then when she moved out, mna in an attempt to comfort her, I was overpowered by lust and greed and we made love." He closed his eyes.. Lubb: "just the way I thought it would be, I know she felt it! That hint of electricity, that spoon of love, the chemistry. Everything I been building on la foundation istrong yothando. I put in all my efforts! So my twin and I were fighting, it kinda slipped, no actually it didn't. I said it because I wanted to hurt him! He abused her, raped her! I wanted him to burn for that shit so I told him, not knowing he was crazy enough to bash a blunt object sending me to a coma for a day. Anyway, ndahamba ke ndaye Kapa because my dad didn't like what was happening. Days ago ndifownelwa yi friend yam telling me my girl is pregnant. Got on the first flight out. Xandifika nyan umithi, 5 months. I couldn't believe it, but a part of me loved the idea of a mini me growing there." Shaun: "but?" Lubb: "but my twin hates that. He doesn't even want me near her ngelexesha lomntu unomntu omtsha. That he's living with! He still doesn't want her to be happy. I now have to choose between my brother, or the woman that I really care about. Still, her father also wants me to stay away. Nobody understands. And they're against us." Shaun: "this is a bit complicated. Uthini yena ugirl?" Lubb: "when I'm around, its amazing. Sihlala kamandi, talk, relax, everything. But she wants us to remain as friends. And I don't want that." Shaun: "I think if you want what's best for her, uzomnika esispace asifunayo. I know for a fact women have a way of making a man feel like he belongs. She gives you that natural type of love which is what you're hungry for. The problem why she can't feed you is because she's broken by what your physical image did to her. She does trust you, but its a bit hard to grow up with not much, then be given a world of luxury only to have it snatched away from you in the most brutal ways possible." Lubb: "so I must do what now?" Shaun: "she already knows how you feel right?" Lubb: "yes." Shaun: "support her throughout everything, give her breathing space, also Comfort. But don't fuck, Sleeping with her will make her feel worse and will only set her back. Ndiyayazi mna when the moment is there and you can't help it. Cuddle her, uz'bambe. Sometimes that's what satisfies females more. Showing that you care." Lubb: "ndizothin ngo brother wam kengoku. Lo undenza isdenge sakhe!" Shaun: "your brother is still hurt and I don't blame him, so don't rush the situation. Let him be but ungam'yeki azenzele just because you're at fault. Tell him xa into i-unfair ungay'thandi. Don't let him take advantage of the fact that you're guilty. That's what abusers do. They feed off your guilt, it makes them feel better and they forget what they did because kalok wenu uguqe ngamadolo." Lubb: "naye ndimnike space?" Shaun: "No. Talk to him. Hlala phantsi naye and make him listen without fighting with each other." Lubb:

"that's gonna be quite difficult. Anyway, funeke ndiye ku tata ka Lihle. We're tryna find her.." Shaun: "lihle?" Lubb: "the woman." Shaun: "of course. Njani ba you're tryna find her?" Lubb: "she just upp'ed and left with the babies. Ufownile to notify us shame but her dad is tracing where she is." Shaun: "oh. I see." Lubb: "thanks for letting me vent. I feel like at least 1 of my 99 problems have been solved. Andiyazi utata wakhe why engavumi. I asked him if he Would let me marry her, he said straight up No. Andakhubeka." Shaun: "why do you think he said no." Lubb: "Ta Seez the kinda nigga that loves his daughter so much he would kill you with his bare hands if you hurt her. He's tryna protect her and I'm sure akafuni noba abenow'phi kuthi sobabini noLuks. Nam ndafakwa impama yand'shiya ndiboni ntaka ez'bhabhayo. Man, yaphela i2 hours ndiqhwanyaza." Shaun laughed. Shaun: "mxim wena." Lubb: "no wonder Luks wandifaka la vase ndayowa first time." Shaun: "kuba kalok uleqana neentaka entloko." Lubb: "yabona pha." Shaun: "but Lubby, marriage is just not on the agenda right now, she just got divorced." Lubb: "but alok wena bhut Shaun, I was trying to soften him up. Of course we weren't gonn marry tomorrow but in the long run, we would, like for now sokwenza eza negotiations, pay damages, pay la mali and chill..." Shaun: "I think you should first fix the problem with your brother and the entire family ukhe ume kancinci ngapho. Your bro will make things difficult for you both." Lubb: "what time is it?" Shaun: "just after 5." Lubb: "I have to go to Ta Seez before he unchains Tiny. Gaawd I'm afraid of that dog. Ayonja yibhere." Shaun: "hahahaha! Awukaqibi nje." Lubb: "zobuya some time again." He got up and gave him the paper. Lubb: "where do I pay?" Shaun: "its on the house." Lubb: "hm..thanks. For everything." He walked out and drove back to Sizwe's house. Shaun dialed the number Lihle gave him. Lihle: "hello." Shaun: "usuka apha ke umntu." Lihle: "ban lowo." Shaun: "Lubby Morrison." Lihle: "you lie." Shaun: "for real. Your father is back and is tracking you down." Lihle: "thanks for the heads up. Ndinoske ndibuye ke mos." Shaun: "your father should understand if you're honest with him." Me: "ewe but he will still tell them ndiphi and they'll come here and and and! Uwoah. Hayi suka. Caba akufunek ndonwabe." Shaun: "you'll be okay sweety. Sothetha later ke va." Lihle: "sho." He hung up and called Vuyo. Shaun: "indoda xa ilambile ayivinjwa ukutya kwayo sisi. Iphi nimba?" Vuyo: "uyavuya wena wedwa unokutya. Singabane sisela manzi." Shaun: "can I come fetch you?" Vuyo: "I'm busy." Shaun: "then you'll make a plan. I'll be there in 20 minutes." Vuyo: "1 hour." Shaun: "sihamba ngexesha kalok babes. Yayazi nje." Vuyo: "okay." He hung up.

Anelisa was walking home by herself From school. She wore tights, black boots and a black biker jacket. Her hair still tied neatly. Minimum make up on. Thami was standing by a street corner with Sino. Thami: "nantsi la kakakaz, ndim'tyele wanya

nangok. Tshongoba fratsi apha." Sino: "hayi Thami omnye umntana." Thami: "hayi peto yinton? Xa urhuqa uDefy we freezer, s'thin thina?" Sino laughed. Anelisa passed them without saying a word. Thami: "hi nono. Uright?" She ignored him. Thami: "yuuuh rha sies pu-" Sino: "peto yeka omnye umntana." Thami: "nyansile my friend, qha ngxaki ndisafun mal'am kalok kuLucky, az'kho free ez'mpundwana noko." Anelisa: "yay'sebenzisa phof icondom nalo Lucky umthanda hure? Phof, mandivale owam, ndibukel abantu xebe kekela." She walked away leaving them silent as hell. She got in her mom's house. The house was full of cigarette smoke. Her drunk mother laying on the floor with her boyfriend on the couch. Ma: "mntanam izapha." Anelisa: " ndim lo mama." Ma: "sapha le glass." She took the glass and gave it to her mom. A car was parked outside. Her phone rang. Ma: "hayi ntombi, uphi uSinethemba?" Anelisa: "kowabo mama." Ma: "lucky yena?" Anelisa: "nank'ya pha phandle." Ma: "uzohamba kengok?" Anelisa: "andiyi ndawo mama, Lucky uyadyola." Ma: "ngeyphi ndoda engadyoliyo mfaz? Zixovulele eyakho kalok. Tshin Thixo, jonga lo uthe nethe k'la couch, zange ndifune mntu njeya mna. Kodwa ke ndamnikwa kuba endithanda, ndimthanda." Anelisa: "andim'thandi kalok mna mama uLucky." Ma: "uthanda ban?" Anelisa: "uSinethemba." Ma: "hayi ntombi ubusy. Usahlaba phof? Xa bumthanda kalok Sine ngow'ngayango lahl'umlenze kwa Ngqoko for uLucky." Anelisa: "khayeke ma." Ma: "hayi, ndiyok'faki mpama mna. Tshin. Xa ulahliwe uzolila apha. Andizokwaz basi sponge sakho mna kodwa andinayo nenjan funeke ndisebenze." Anelisa: "kodwa mama uyay'thetha into enintsi va." Ma: "nanku Lucky pha phandle. Yophambanela yena not mna." Anelisa: "mama, uLucky uyandibetha. Andikwa-" Ma: "Intoni???? ANGANYA!!! Not kowam!!!" She jumped and walked outside barefoot with a stick. Anelisa: "mama!!!" Ma: "phuma k'le moto mfana! Ayina mbeko lento lena! Khay'jonge nangok ihlel inyomfana iphone! Phuma ndiku khande mnqundu!!!" Lucky didn't budge. He continued Whatsapping with his friends. Anelisa: "mama khayeke lomntu sambe." Ma: "kanti ndizomnyisa anelisa, iza nala paint phe garage." Anelisa: "hayi mama!" Ma: "makaphume k'le moto, ndibenomnyisa!" She marched to her garage and took out a bucket of paint opened it and walked to Lucky's car, without thinking twice, she poured it on his wind screen. Anelisa: "MAMA!!!!!" She screamed. The driver door flew open. Lucky: "What The Fuck!!!" The woman took her stick and hit Lucky. Ma: "undiqhela masimba! Yazenzela kow'ka ban umntana!!! Rhaa! Ngenxa singenamali uzomisa ez'moto zakho apha ngath siyaz'qabuka! Ncancana ka hili enameva! Mngqundu!" She held his jacket and beat the shit out of him. Anelisa: "mama myeke man!" Ma: "suka wena ndingeka ngeni kuwe!!!" Lucky took off his jacket and slipped away. Into his car and drove off as quick as possible. Ma: "ndizay'nyisa ikaka mna! Ndingu Thembisa kay 1!! Andixhomi andinyi! Betha owaka

ban!! Lento ingenalo ne qanda elinye! Bhutyetye wengqondo! Ez'nto zisnaaks zinuki takkie!" She walked into her house. Ma: "ndim'nyise kancinci! Kandaz kakhle mna! Ungene Anelisa, myeke la Lucky abeleke. Ulisimba elimnyama kakade. Iza mntanam." Anelisa came into the house, still in shock of what her mother did. She knew Lucky was enraged wherever he was. And the minute he saw her. Shit would hit the fan.

Lucky got to the guy's chill spot. Everybody started laughing. Mandla: "yinton ngok fondin? Ufumen clutch?" Sthe: "iPAINT? Zinton ezi?" Mabheka: "yinduku fondin le, yey, kubethwe wena ne moto le yakho?" Lucky: "yyeses!! Yey uyanya lamama sani!" Mandla: "zokoma le paint fondin!" Lucky: "seyomile. Funeke ndiphume nge nqayi xandiqhuba." They all laughed. Lucky: "ayihlekisi. Ndenziwe amasimba nyan mjita. Khand'fownel uLara and'sorte. Andinokwaz hamba ngalento mna." sthe: "hayi nyan ntwana iphelile lemoto. Ncama." Mandla: "sokhupha windscreen, kufakwe enye. Siy'gudle le ilapha kwi bonnet. Siqale kqaleni." Lucky: "yeeses." He was still shocked. Sthe: "nguban lo wenze lento?" Lucky: "ngu maka Anelisa. Ndimenze ntoni mna!" Mandla: "awunobuza kwalapha kuthi alok. Ndisemnkile majita." Lucky: "khand'boleke moto yakho sani." Mandla: "ndihambe nonqayana mna?" They laughed. Lucky: "khayek udlala Mandla. Ndifuna uba busy. And Khusta akekho, zoy'fumana ksasa awti." Mandla: "ndisayo landa imeydi yam mna kodwa." Sthe: "thatha le yam. Ndiye ndlin mna." Mandla got in his car and drove to a shop to buy chocolate. He saw a teddy bear and bought it too. Then went to fetch Khanya. She came outside and got in the car. Mandla: "hello my love." Khanya: "hey baby." She kissed him. Mandla: "jonga, ndibone ntoni." He gave her the teddy. Khanya: "ncooh, he's adorable." Mandla: "yey'ka nyana leyo, uphi?" Khanya: "ulele. Iphi eyam?" He held her chin giving her a long kiss sneaking the chocolate next to the teddy. She smiled. Khanya: "yadika yazi." Mandla: "ndiright. Awuzoza baby? Ndiyak'khumbula mna." Khanya: "ndiyafunda mntu wam." Mandla: "ndizoncedisa nje." Khanya: "ha.a baby, weekend is almost here. Awudikwa ndim?" Mandla: "tu kanti love. Ndine ndaw engath zifuna ungqwakuza." Khanya: "haha.. Mxim. I have to go babes, my sister doesn't really approve. Of us." Mandla: "ndenze njani baby? Andiy'thandi into yoba xa usiza kum kuzoqunjwa kokwenu." Khanya: "akaqumbi yena umama. NguBusi one problem but she's not a stubborn person and if ndithethile naye I'm sure uzozama to accept.." Mandla: "okay ke, ambongena baby, ndik'bone. I love you." He kissed her cheek. Khanya: "I love you too." She kissed his lips. She was falling deeply in love and didn't feel like hiding anymore. As she got out the car, Lonwabo's little Benz parked. This time, she just waved and waited for him to go in the house. Losta: "why you being nice?" Khanya: "just accept it and move on. Ungu bhuti walapha endlin and that's how you'll be treated." Lonwabo was shocked. Busi came out the room. Khanya:

"mntase ndicela uthetha nawe for a few minutes." Busi: "okay, what's up baby girl." They went to the bedroom. Khanya: "sisi, ndiyayaz ba ucimba uMandla sisgelekeqe and all. But I don't like how you think of him. He's nice and sweet and naye akay'thandi lento ba ucinga olohlobo ngaye just because he's a bit ghetto." Busi: "a bit?" Khanya: "kum that doesn't matter because ndiyam'thanda. Please give him a chance. Noba ke yilo 10 minutes azi introduce." Busi: "okay then. I will, I guess 10 minutes won't hurt." Khanya: "you're the best!" She hugged her. Busi: "heee, wak'thengela ne chocolate? Uy'gcine ke sotya buya kwam, ngoba nezam zityiwa nguwe." Khanya: "heee..." She laughed. Busi left with Lonwabo. He drove to his parents house. Losta: "what was that about?" Busi: "boyfriend yakhe, she wants me to meet him." Losta: "wooah, angak'hlabi baby, ngathi ngezi zino cikicane one zipho elide eziya. Ndiyamoyika mna." She laughed. Busi: " uphi uTia?" Losta: "she's with my mom." Busi: "so siyaphi thina?" Losta: "to see my parents." He smiled. Busi had a lump in her throat. They got to the house and went in. Lonwabo's father was sitting on the couch. His mother in the kitchen. Losta introduced her to everyone. The father stared at them and looked at the tv. Losta: "tata?" Dad: "nyana?" Losta: "you okay?" Dad: "ewe ndoda. I'm just feeling abit.....faint." He got up and left for his bedroom..

Chapter 589

Lonwabo sat down with Busi. His mother set the table for dinner. Then went to the bedroom to check on her husband. Ma: "uright?" dad: "ewe. Ndiright." ma: "sizotyanga ngoku. Ndicela uze." dad: "awunoku gquma okwam? Andilambanga." ma: "haibo. Yinton kengok taka Mandisi?" dad: "andiziva mnandi." ma: "hayi suka. Khaphakame wethu." he got up and went to sit at the table. Tia ran to Busi. Losta: "Tata, Busi is an accountant. she has her own firm." dad: "is it? That's nice, so nguwe ozandi'sortela la mess ikwi books zam ze business." Busi: "it would be a pleasure." she smiled. Dad: "so, how long have you been in the business?" Busi: "well, I was working for a company just a few months before. That was for about 5 years. Ndaz'qalela eyam k'lonyaka." dad: "wow, so wena you want to be your own boss?" Busi: "Yes. Especially because there was too much influence and politics." dad: "that is exactly why I started my own nam. Just after I made enough for education ka Lonwabo. I decided it was time for new change. I wish you the best." Busi: "ndiyabulela Tata." they started eating, Tia was telling Busi about her day at school. Losta: "someone's birthday is coming up." Busi: "I wonder who that is." Tia: "ME!" Losta: "hayi ngeyam." Tia: "hayi Tata,

yaphosisa njena." Losta: "ndiyathini?" he tickled her. The girl laughed her lungs out. Ma: "heee, ningawi ke. Come, sweetie, itya kalok." after dinner, Busi helped Losta's mother wash the dishes while the men sat in the lounge. Losta: "Tata, are you okay?" dad: "ndiright nyana." Losta: "dad, come on I know you." dad: "did you hear from Mandisi?" Losta: "you know I didn't. Akhonto ndi'thethayo naye mna." dad: "well, he's divorcing umfazi wakhe." Losta: "oh.. No wonder unje." dad: "its not any of my business but...Eish. Andazi yenza njan lentwana Lonwabo." Losta: "Tata, lamtshato was toxic kakade bebepethene kakubi." dad: "ndiyayaz lonto Lonwabo. But I still feel he could've tried. Now I'm happy you're moving on with this new lady, she's amazing." Losta: "enkosi Tata." dad: "I hope uzomphatha kakuhle ke lona. I don't want to hear stories about you chasing after these loose women." Losta: "I'm done with all that Tata." dad: "good, undenze proud. I want more grandchildren running around here, and uTia gets a bit lonely." Losta: "well, Busi wants to have kids in wedlock, and she doesn't want to get married until her career is settled." dad: "hahaha! I like that. You got a woman that has a good head on her shoulders. Nqabile lonto. Let her be independent and happy, she'll give you what you want eventually. marriage is about patience, love and trust. Best foundation to build everything on." Losta: "wena Tata?" dad: "this is about you, not me." Losta: "dad, you're not happy. I can see that." dad: "I'm fine Lonwabo." Losta: "I can't take this man, andithandi ukubona unje!" dad: "let's take a walk." they got up and walked out with Tia holding both their hands in between. Dad: "your mother and I have been having problems." Losta: "zantoni Tata." dad: "hayi kwedin. Yinton ngok." Losta: "heeee utata." dad: "no man. Its not the same." Losta: "you know what? You need a break. A holiday Just nobabini." dad: "you think?" Losta: "yes. Routie yenu is just walk and you're always tired Tata." dad: "I guess you're right. Maybe siye ekhaya." Losta: "that's not a good idea. Pha uzofika aphinde asebenziswe, then she won't have time for you. Just go to a place where you're both ought to relax." dad: "you know that's expensive." Losta: "I'll pay. As a gift for your coming anniversary." dad: "that's unnecessary." Losta: "I want to Tata. To thank you for the hard work you did to pay for my studies to be the great doctor that I am today." dad: "awww ndoda. But you know you've already made me proud. By sticking to imfundo yakho and making a name for yourself." Losta: "but this is a gift. And I'm not accepting No as an answer." dad: "fine then. Enkosi nyana." Losta: "my pleasure." they walked back to the house.

Sizwe had already found the private number, then traced it. Lubb: "where is she." Sizwe: "Durban." Lubb: "oh! How cute. Yuuh ndaqibela nin eDurban." Sizwe called the number. Me: "hello?" Sizwe: "Lihle." I froze. Where did he get this number. But then why was I surprised. Come on, this was my dad after all. Me: "molo Tata." Sizwe:

"how is my angel doing?" me: "I'm fine Tata, wena?" Sizwe: "I'm fine. Where are you." me: "ndise Durban Tata." Sizwe: "doing?" Me: "just a vacation with the kids Ta." Sizwe: "okay. Well, please be on your way back mntanam. Uyihlo ukhona akhomntu uzokwenza nto." me: "dad, I'm actually enjoying it here." Sizwe: "you got me worried Lihle. The past months. I was really worried." me: "I'll be home soon. I'll book a flight tonight." Sizwe: "okay mntanam. I love you." me: "love you too dad." he hung up. Lubb: "she's coming back?" Sizwe: "ewe. She is. But uze kum. I don't want her feeling suffocated or uncomfortable." Lubb: "I'll stay away." Sizwe looked at him. Feeling really sorry for him. Lubb: "I better get going then." Sizwe: "ina ke enkosi." Lubby took his phone and walked out. At least he had her number. Sizwe walked to his house, at least Stayputi didn't live that far from him. Lubby drove to his own house then called the number again. Me: "hello?" Lubb: "hey..." ndothuka abit but I liked hearing his voice. Lubb: "have you ever loved someone kude kubengathi kub'hlungu? As though, you're dying on the inside and you can barely breath?" I couldn't answer. Lubb: "and then, have you ever had to sacrifice what you love for what you think is right." Me: "I have." Lubb: "well, I hope you'll understand then. Basically Lukhanyo is telling me to stay away from you. So is your dad. And your mom and everyone else." me: "wena uthin?" Lubb: "to hell with everyone. They don't pay my bills." me: "well, I'm forced to come back tomorrow. Andiyazi Tata uzothin Xa endibona." Lubb: "Maybe he'll say Yes." me: "to what?" Lubb: "me paying for lobola." I laughed. Me: "you cannot be serious." Lubb: "as a corpse who forgot his passport on Earth and is standing at heaven's gate. I'm just that serious." me: "nah. You like playing...wenzanton?" Lubb: "ndithetha nomama womntanam. Wena wenzan?" me: "in the bath." Lubb: "oohh...damn." me: "what?" Lubb: "pictures please." me: "with what camera." Lubb: "oh kanene unala bak'stena...then describe." me: "water 3 quarters full in the tub. Bubbles. Big body slumped back. Swollen tummy and feet. Get the pic?" Lubb: "let me try, beautiful face. Perfectly round everything. Little Tellytubby poking out." me: "hahahah! Hayi awuva wena." Lubb: "Menace to society. Ndiyadika ndiyayaz. Qha ingxaki and'khathali." me: "ufane ungakhathali. How's the company?" Lubb: "dad is running the show. I'm tired." me: "kumandi uba nguwe." Lubb: "buya kalok ndibene session zam nam." me: "what sessions?" Lubb: "the kicking sessions. I didn't get much of a chance to....bond with him." me: "how you know its a him?" Lubb: "I'm guessing." me: "you went through my things?" Lubb: "maybe." me: "no, that's plain disrespectful." Lubb: "I'm sorry. I was trying to get an idea ba uphi, nday'baqa by mistake." me: "Lubby, don't do that. Xa ufuna uyazi, you ask for permission!" Lubb: "Lihle, I'm sorry." me: "goodnight Lubabalo." Lubb: "kodwa ndicela uxolo though?" me: "ndiyakuva kalok." Lubb: "okay then goodnight." I hung

up. Yazi unesbindi. How many times must I say this isn't his baby. I don't know what made me More mad. Him going through my things or actually finding my card. But either way it made me agitated. My baby started moving again. Luthandoluhle's favorite moment. Me: "Luhle!" Luhle: "mama." she walked in the bathroom. Me: "izova uBambino." Lutha rushed in. Dragging off his pants. my kids were so welcoming I thought they would be jealous of the tummy that kicked them everytime. Instead it made them happy. I pulled them into the bath, Luhle sat on my lap. Rubbing the foam on my tummy. Lutha was doing his own thing. With a rubber duck by the tap. Me: "Luthando, suka apho." Lutha: "hayi." me: "uzokukhaba uBambino suka apho." Lutha: "bambi aba mama." me: "nawe uzoku khaba." Lutha: "hayi." his favorite word which he failed to listen to. Me: "hayi nokwakho." after the water playing session we got out and wore our onesie pajamas. Nono put in a DVD. Sabukela for a while with snacks. And the kids fell asleep. All of them. Nono: "so ithini into ngotata womntana." why is this sooo important to everyone. Can't I be both parents dan? Me: "there is no father Nono." nono: "kodwa sisi, umntana needs both parents and I'm sure ubhut Lukhanyo soze Athi hayi." me: "ufuna ndisikhuphe esi susu because he is reminded of inyala endilenzileyo. So there." nono: "so umntana ayingo wakhe?" me: "it is.." nono: "kuthen kengok engay'thembi lonto." me: "because ndilele noLubby." nono: "yoh. So ngumntana ka Lubby?" me: "ngumntana wam. Mine alone." nono: "oh, hayi ndiyakuva wena sisi. Ndizok'ncedisa akhonto. Kamand noLL abasokolisi." me: "thank God for that. Mandiyolala sisi, ngomso funeke ndiyo book plane sibuyeleni eBhayi ndiyabizwa ngu Tata wam." nono: "okay, ndizo pakisha lomzuzu." I carried Lutha to the bed then came to fetch Luhle. I fell asleep next to them....

Lukhanyo was in his lounge reading the business plan. It seemed legit enough. Lisa arrived carrying a suitcase. Lisa: "hey baby!" Luks: "hi." he clicked on something. Lisa: "what you busy with?" Luks: "my business plan. I just finished." Lisa: "iza ndibone baby." she sat next to him and read. Lisa: "wow, baby this is quite good." Luks: "yeah, iyazama." Lisa: "okay, now we must make a list of all the organizations that offer funding to starting businesses." Luks: "funding? Hayi, I already have my funding. Now that is out the way." he saved it and put it on the table. Luks: "I can sit here and stare at my beautiful future wife." Lisa: "I love that. You're amazing yazi, so sweet and gentle." Luks: "I cooked dinner too." Lisa: "and romantic." Luks: "did you forget sexy?" he kissed her lips. Lisa: "gorgeous." Luks: "hayi baby suy'baxa. Noko, ndili tapile. Vuma." Lisa: "I think you're quite handsome." Luks: "yaz'bona ke." Lisa: "can I dish up baby? Ndilambile." he got up and went to dish up. Luks: "sihlale phi love." Lisa: "right here. Have you heard from your dramatic baby mama?" Luks: "nah. She called

though, esithi umnkile nabantwana and akekazobuya." Lisa: "kodwa babes, that's a bit unfair though." Luks: "exactly what I said yazi Lisa, qha ingxaki she likes provoking me." Lisa: "well, relax honey boo. Phola wena umeke az'phambanise pha kude." Luks: "but I miss my babies." Lisa: "you'll get to see them soon." Luks: "I like how you're always positive. I love it. Udenza calm." Lisa: "I am glad." after eating they cuddled on the couch. Luks: "when do I get to meet your family?" Lisa: "uhm...I...uhm....have to talk to them first. Then we'll arrange for you to meet them." Luks: "okay. if you don't mind, we can go visit my uncle tomorrow use trongweni." Lisa: "that's okay." she shifted uncomfortably. Luks: "you sure?" Lisa: "hm..." Luks: "lonto funeke ndiye kwi ngcwaba lika Tata. Its been a while." they watched TV. Luks: "masiphume baby, yabora lento dlala apha." Lisa: "sweety I have work in the morning. I'll be taking a shower." she went to shower. Lukhanyo needed something to do. He was bored of being in the house all day, doing nothing. Lisa got out the shower and got into bed. Luks crept in. Luks: "baby?" touching her body. Lisa: "boo?" Luks: "may I?" Lisa: "thatha mntu wam." he disappeared under the blankets holding her legs apart. He re appeared on top of her. Luks: "hello." Lisa: "molo bhuti uright?" he entered her. Luks: "yes.....yes I'm fucking all right." he whispered. Luks: "wena? Uziva right?" she moaned his name. Luks: "hm??? Baby ka Ta Luks?" Lisa: "ima baby, condom." he carried on. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "yeess!!!" Lisa: "please wait!!!" she panicked. He stopped. Luks: "baby yinton ingxaki?" Lisa: "please wear a condom." Luks: "oh ja. Ima love." he took one out and put it on himself. Luks: "may I?" Lisa: "yes." she opened her legs. Luks: "oohh maani." he groaned. Going faster. Luks: "baby? Hayi...andikwazi..." Lisa: "please don't stop honey.. " Luks: "sorry kalok mntu wam nje." after some time he felt himself coming. Her legs were around his waist while he drove swiftly inside her. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!" she moaned. Lisa: "Lukhanyo maanii!!!" he whispered in her ear. Luks: "vula yonke baby.....yess!" he was getting weaker. Luks: "nazi baby..." Lisa: "faster!" he went on but climaxed. Luks: "damn! Yuuuh. " Lisa: "uright ngoku?" Luks: "I'm great."he kissed her lips. Lisa: "yayenza into Va." Luks: "I get it and keep it wet....always." Lisa: "khenze ndibone." Lubb: "isalele nje." they giggled. Lisa: "yagula bonanje. Sorry babe." he got up and wiped himself. She went to the bathroom for some time. Coming back to a sleeping Lukhanyo. Lisa: "hayibo. Sow'lele?" Luks: "nguwe lo...tyhafe kamand ngoku." she hopped into bed. Holding on to him. Luks: "Lisa." she: "yes babe?" Luks: "marry me." ...

Lukhanyo got up the next morning, walking to the kitchen. Luks: "Mrs Mzinyathi." Lisa: "not as yet There's a lot we have to fix.. Starting with making boundaries." Luks: "I'm listening." Lisa: "firstly, my job is quite important to me, therefore I need you to support me at all times." Luks: "noted." Lisa: "ndicela wenze iplan ngabantwana. Its not healthy usihla unyuka, we need some type of routine so that they get used to." Luks: "I'll speak to their mother." Lisa: "get your funding in order babes, the sooner you get it. You start working.." Luks: "done." Lisa: "have an amazing day." Luks: "I always do. Lonto you've got this ability to take my breath away. I love you for that." Lisa: "u-sweet ke wena. I love you too sthandwa Sam. Sooo much." he kissed her, leaving him breathless. Luks: "eyok'qibela nje mfazi?" Lisa: "you're going to make me late plus we're out of condoms." Luks: "khangе uthi ufun abantwana na." Lisa: "I can't have kids Lukhanyo. Its not that andifuni, but 3 different doctors told me that I'm infertile." Luks: "oh." Lisa: "but ke I'll book for us an appointment siyotester and then when that's out of the way we can stop using condoms." Luks: "why not ngoku?" Lisa: "life doesn't work that way. I do things by order mna, not fashion. No condom, no sex. Until we test." Luks: "uthetha ingathi ndine AIDS mna ngoku ngeloxesha ndi clean." Lisa: "oh? Buy'sebenzisa condom with your previous lover?" Luks: "yes." Lisa: "clearly not wit your baby mama. And the one before her and so forth." Luks: "kodwa ke ndi clean." Lisa: "I'll see you later." Luks: "yandishiya kengoku?" Lisa: "I don't want to." Luks: "call in sick boo." he kissed her to the bedroom. His phone rang. Luks: "yes?" Smilo: "Ndim uSmig, jonga ke, ndiyaphuma ngolwesihlanu uzundiphathel mpahla undilande." Luks: "okay Ta Smig." Smilo: "Stayputi called to tell me Sizwe ubuyile. Beyokhangel uLihle, tracking her." Luks: "umfumene?" Smilo: "ya, she'll be landing today." Luks: "ndinyelwa nguLubby apha Ta Smig, andiwaz lamanyala andenzela ona!" he got up, walking to the kitchen. Smilo: "wenzeni?" Luks: "he's seeing uLihle behind my back! After ndim'xelele kakuhle ba makasuke kuye!" Smilo: "uske unyabe ke, ndingayaz uhlelolen ungam'faki nqindi?" Luks: "hehake Ta Smig." Smilo: "uyi weakling qithi kwedin! Tshova inqindi emntwin angak'nyeli! Lihle belongs to you. Makangafiki nee-white tendencies zakhe apha. He's not taking over your position." Luks: "ndithin kengok Ta." Smilo: "Susainja emqamelweni wakho Lukhanyo! Unjani uLisa?" Luks: "ugrand, uzom'bona buya kwakho. She's amazing, siplan umtshato." Smilo: "sho, kwedin. Ingaske ahlale esweet olohlobo. Ndizam'sorta ngokwam Lubby ufika kwam ba yomonqena. Ayikho lekaka wayenzayo." Luks: "Ta Smig nje uy'cinga indenza umsindo. Ingaske ndim'cishe anye!" Smilo: "ha.a yibambe apho. You need him around. Sukwenz ubudenge." Luks: "ewe Ta." Smilo: "sothetha Friday." Luks: "sure Ta." Smilo: "ndifun pin yethu Lukhanyo, andizokwazi access Mali yam." Luks: " Ndiy'tshintshe ndafak gama l'ka Tata. Andimaz usisi wayotshona phi

and ke mna I'm protecting the family's assets because akayaz ba kukho investigation yena." Smilo: "ok. Drop the phone." Luks hung up. Lisa stood behind him. Lisa: "so mhlawmbi ngeyphi Le part ndiphose usithi 'excuse me Lisa.' Because maybe I'm a bit deaf." Luks: "uxolo babes, I kind of forgot, ndithetha noTanci. He's coming out Friday." Lisa: "why are you still fighting your brother? Kuthen nje ungeni myeka enze Le thandwa Nguye? Kuthen Lukhanyo une problem xa elala i-ex yakho!" Luks: "baby, calm down ne. Nobody, and I mean it xanditsho. Akhomntu u-touch oomama babantwana bam. They are mine for a reason. But you will be my wife and that's all that matters." Lisa: "NO! I don't want to be in your string of women! Its either ndim ndodwa or I'm out!" she grabbed her bag and walked out.

I landed the next afternoon in Port Elizabeth. Sizwe and Lubby were already there waiting for me. Luthando walked straight to Lubby. Lubb: "hello my boy." he picked him up and took my bag from me. Lubb: "you look beautiful." me: "thank you." I hugged my father. Me: "molo Tata." he was disappointed. I could see it in his eyes. Sizwe: "molo mntanam. Unjani?" me: "ndiyaphila Tata wena unjan?." Sizwe: "I'm good. Molo nawe sisi." nono: "molweni bhuti." we walked to the car. Lubabalo was burning inside walking behind me. When Sizwe wasn't looking he held my hand. Nono pretended not to see. She just smiled and looked away. We got to the car. Sizwe opened the boot, Lubby opened the back door for me. Lubb: "awulambanga?" me: "yes, I am. Qha ndizopheka fika kwam." Lubb: "you should be resting." me: "I've been resting. Ndigrand ngoku." he kissed my cheek. Me: "please stop that." Lubb: "but I can't help." me: "then try." he gave me Lutha. Nono came in next to me with Luhle. Sizwe got in the passenger seat. Lubby drove us to my place. Ndingene nje ndaqala ez'mbizeni. I didn't want take-aways. I wanted a full fucking meal. Sizwe: "Lubabalo. Can you please give us a moment.." he left the house ndashiyeka notata. Nono was feeding the babies in the bedroom. Sizwe: "mntanam." me: "Tata?" Sizwe: "come here." I sat with him. Sizwe: "Lithembelihle. I did not expect this. I am disappointed but at the same time I'm happy for you.. Nguban utata womntana?" me: "nguLukhanyo Tata." he held the tummy. Sizwe: "are you sure about that?" Me: "I guess so. Everything edibene noLubby will just complicate everything." Sizwe: "I know he means well mntanam. But you wanted Lukhanyo and I didn't want to come between that. I had to accept it. Now that this has happened. I would rather you stay away from them all, because soze wonwabe." me: "but he doesn't understand that. Akandiva xandisitsho kuye." Sizwe: "give him some time to calm down. He'll get used to it." me: "so this means I must stay away from him?" Sizwe: "please mntanam. Its like you're strawberry and mustard. Separately you're great, but together, its just plain disgusting. Sorry to say." Me: "Tata...." Sizwe: "yes angel?" me: "I think I love him." he

held my hand. Sizwe: "I know, but its complicated. He's your ex husband's brother." me: "Ayikho enye indlela around it maybe?" Sizwe: "I'm afraid not. Ndibize umakhulu notamkhulu wabo. They'll be arriving aphe vekin. I don't want to speak to them alone because ndizoqhekeza into ka Yehova ibezi ngeceba." Me: "okay Tata." I got up and finished cooking. Sizwe: "Lihle, I'm not playing xandisithi andikufuni Ku Lubabalo. Worse ke yena la Lukhanyo ka satane. You have so much fun with the babies, There's no need to complicate it." me: "ndiyakuva Tata." he hugged me. Sizwe : "suqumba kalok." me: "andiqumbanga. I'm just hungry." Sizwe: "get some rest princess, I'll check on you kwak'sasa Ava?" I nodded. He walked out. Nono was getting ready to go home by now. Me: "enkosi sisi, for nto yonke." nono: "akhongxaki nontombi. Qha Xa undifuna undifownele wena." me: "ndizokwenza njalo." she left. I carried on cooking while Luthandoluhle sat with their toys in the lounge. Some time later I dished up for myself and the kids only mashed veggies. I ate, Luhle was fast asleep I took her to bed and ran myself a bath. Luthando was sleepy, I first had to put him to sleep. There was a knock on the door. Andidinwe bawo. All this running around. I opened. Lubb: "hey." me: "my dad is going to kill you." he sneaked in, closing the door behind him. Lubb: "does it look like I care? Something smells wonderful." me: "ndik'phakele?" Lubb: "later." me: "you can't stay, Ndifuna uvasa and my father doesn't want you around me." Lubb: "I feel like we're teenagers all over again. This is so sad." me: "yeah." Lubb: "but.....he's not gonna find out." he unbuttoned my dress.. Kissing my lips. I held his collar. Pulling him closer. Suddenly beyond turned on. He held my breasts gently caressing them. He lay me back on the couch and kissed my stomach. His eyes staring into mine. Me: "why did you stop?" Lubb: "you're feeling hormonal. Its normal for pregnant women." me: "yes, but wena why did you stop." Lubb: "because I want to show you ndik'thanda for more than just sex." me: "wonzakele njena." Lubb: "I know! But my psychologist advised me not to do it." me: "you're right. My dad told me we were disgusting together." he laughed. Lubb: "well sorry.. Izovasa.." he pulled me to the bath, I got in and sat down. Me: "ooohh!..." Lubb: "what's wrong?" me: "he's...so excited." Lubb: "of course he is. Uhleli notatakhe." he took my washing cloth and wiped my face, then my back, breasts and tummy. Me: "undenza umntana qithi wena." Lubb: "as long as he's still in there. Ungu mntana." he massaged my shoulders. Someone knocked on the door. It was urgent and loud. Me: "who the hell is that." whoever it was just kept on knocking and knocking. Lubb: "I'll get it. Ungaphumi k'le bath." me: "the babies." Lubb: "I'll handle it." he closed the door and went to open at the front. Lukhanyo stood there breathing heavily. Luks: "oh. So its like this now." Lubb: "molo Lukhanyo." Luks: "you fucking traitor. Bastard. Liar." Lubb: "you can go on the entire day, that won't change, I'm

inside and you're out." Lukhanyo pushed him, pointing in his face. Luks: "sundiqhel ukunya Lubabalo uyeva." Lubb: "there are kids in this house and I don't support it when you teach them violence, I will throw you out." Luks: "they're my kids! And I'll teach them anything I fucking want to!" Lubb: "not in this house." Luks: "I'm not looking for trouble ne. So ndicela uphume ngala mnyango There's things I want to discuss nomama wabantwana bam! Ek'ben ba ndik'xelele usuke kuye!" Lubb: "I'll give you your space, when she says I should." I got out the bath and wore a gown. Me: "what's this Lukhanyo? Lubabalo?" Luks: "nothing, we're just catching up. Baphi abantwana?" I could tell he was lying. Me: "balele." Luks: "oh? So why didn't you tell me you were back." me: "are you having me followed? Uve ngabani ba ndikhona?" Luks: "I came to fetch the kids." me: "I said BALELE." Luks: "I miss my children Lihle. And ndicela sincokole, regarding them." me: "I'm listening." Luks: "I want to ask you if they can live with me. You'll see them anytime you like. Ndingela wena and the new kid, you need help and I don't want you to be overwhelmed." it was a bit tiring. But I could handle my kids. Me: "I'm doing even better with them here." Luks: "okay, ndicela for the rest of the week then?" me: "can I bring them tomorrow morning?" Luks: "okay." he walked to the bedroom. Lubby was sitting on the couch watching TV. Me: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "for what?" I looked in the bedroom where Lukhanyo was laying on the bed. Me: "hayi kengoku!!" Luks: "yintoni?" me: "that's my bed." Luks: "ngoku?" me: "Lukh- mxim!" I went to sit down. Wabe ez'xelele uLukhanyo akahambi tu kanene. Lubb: "he's not leaving until I leave." me: "Kodwa YIKAKA LEYO." I wanted him to hear me. Instead I heard him take off his shoes and get in bed, chatting with his sleeping children. Lubb: "I can't leave, I hate to know what he's capable of." me: "There's kids here, he wouldn't. I will be okay." Lubb: "you sure?" me: "yep." he walked to the room. Lubb: "can we go out for some drinks?" Luks: "you go ahead big Bro. I'll join you in a minute." he smiled sweetly. Lubby turned around and walked out. A full 30 minutes later, Lukhanyo got up and wore his shoes. Me: "what's wrong nawe?" Luks: "hayi sisi, nganton? I'm only here for my kids." he took his keys and walked out. I locked my door and switched off all the lights.

Lubby sat with Mandla, drinking talking about Lucky's car. Lubb: "oh man Lucky, awuna Luck!!!" they laughed at him. Lucky: "khayeke Ta Lubby. Eish." Lubb: "imhlophe mos lawey yakho. Jonga ke. Here's what we'll do. Sosusa la bonnet fakele emnyama ye matte. Remove your roof sifaki panoramic roof. Xa abantu bek'mosha mjita, make sure you make them real mad. Come back with something real bad." Mandla: "nyansile UTa Lubby. Abantu bafuna UK'bona usiva kab'hlungu. Hit them with their weapon. Soy'lungisa moto yakho awti ibe grand k'na kqala." Lubb: "new wheels, new interior. Engine so bad Motherfucker's will Feel you comin." the black

Mazerati parked in a distance. Lukhanyo and Stuja walked out. Right past them. Mandla: "heeeee. And then?" Lubb: "don't panic majita." Mandla: "for the why? For who? Andizonga panic mna." Lubb: "phola Mandla." lucky was a bit confused. He didn't know who to follow, Luks or Lubby. Lukhanyo was with his entire team. Lubb: "hamba Lucky. I know you want to be there." lucky: "Ta Lubby, its just that." Lubb: "he's your boss. I know." lucky walked to Lukhanyo and the rest. Lubby was left with Mandla and Mabheka only. Mandla: "aike mna andimaz uLuks." mabheka: "ngaphandle kongamaz Mandla. zizoqwhatywa qha eziya pha." Lubb: "yeke net so. Those are his friends. Ezam zilungiselela uphangela ngomso. Mandla, uz'bona phi in 5 years?" Mandla: "andikay'cingi lonto Ta." mabheka: "ndifuna bane ndlu enganga leyakho mna. And bitches." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "its not that easy. Funeke ubhale phantsi step by step into oy'funayo, set yourself a time limit to reach your goals." Mandla: "ngumsebenzi lowo Ta Lubby. Too much." Lubb: "not really actually, if you're really serious about life. There is a time when hijacking cars aint that wassup no more. There is a time when having hoes and being unfaithful don't make you real anymore, instead it leaves you empty, ulukhalele uthando." mabheka: "haike Ta Lubby noko. What's up nge life lecture ngathi ulixhego." Lubb: "these are my confessions Mabheka. Ndiyayaz mna, xa ushota ngento ebomini, uyay'khangela and until you find it you won't settle. I've been chasing bitches all my life. Everytime ndithanda icherri kumoshakale nje. Now ndisek'nyeni ngenxa yothand impundu." they laughed. Lubb: "nah, its not a joke, zonke tshom zam zak'xelela ndinjan. Now nobody believes I've changed. I have 2 kids and an unborn, kodwa I don't have a wife. Iphilile lonto?" mabheka: "ei Ta Lubby. Uthethi nyan kodwa, siyaz'moshela into ez'nintsi." a white Benz parked. Soma and Soso. Soma sat with Lubby, Soso walked past without a glance. Lubb: "guys, ngu Soldier lo. Soma, this is Mindlos no Mabheka." Soma: "moja. Nenzan apha?" Lubb: "haike uyay'buza itolos yentaka." Soma: "nd'zok'faki mpama mna." Lubb: "mxim. Shot?" Soma: "double. Ndizay'khabi la ntwana yakokwenu Lubby. I swear ta God " Lubb: "turn down." Soma: "for WHO??" Lubb: "sigrand noLuks. Qha uhlel nezakhe ndihlel nezam. We chill." Soma: "ngoku und'jonge nton!" Lubb: "because uyabila. Ungunomasinane oxhaphileyo. Bengasoz angak'jongi." Soma: "kanti makaz'kwaz. Iyoba ngu qhusaa. Ndak'chazel." Lubb: "oko wabawel umnyathela kakade. Since the 'hamba straight' incident." they both laughed out loud. Lubb: "tshin Mindlos, uzay'hlek ulale." Soma: "kwaku nga hlekwa ke ngela xesha. Kunzinyana." Lubb:"it was fucked up bra. For reals." he didn't want to be here. He missed his daughters but it was already late. So he would go the next morning. He sent a quick message to Lungelo. They heard commotion from the other side. Mandla: "nton hok?" a fight had erupted. Lubb: "mxim." they got up. Luks: "sund'qhel

amasimba kwedin!" guy: "xa uyinton wena kqala?" guns were drawn. Soso: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "khasuke Soja!" guy: "Dubula kaka!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "yinton Lubby." Lubb: "ha.a man. Yinton ngok?" Luks: "andino qhelwi kaka ngoo Xhanti Lubabalo." Lubb: "who the hell is that?" he looked at the tough guy. Lubb: "ulahlekile?" guy: "andizanga kuwe. khafokofe kwedin." Lubb: "God bless the world and Most people in it. Because ndasuka ebukwenkweni. I went from boy to man. And that's menace to society. " Soma: "and make them get it right right" Luks: "khasuke Lubby!" Lubb: "imapho Lukhanyo, I got this shit nipped and tucked." xhanti threw the first punch. Lukhanyo punched him back. Soma and Lubby followed. Kicking the others. Lukhanyo shot in the air for warning. Then pointed at Xhanti. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" he fired a shot twice. Soso wrestled the gun from him. Another shot was fired. Soso: "Hee fondin!!!!!!" Luks: "cisha inye!!!" Soso took the gun Lubby dragged him away. They heard sirens immediately, everyone got into their cars and fled. Lubby was with Soma, Luks with Soso. Soma: "heee ndoda. After everything he does to you! Uyam'lwela?" Lubb: "I'd die for that nigga." Soma: "dude, you just jumped in front of a bullet for him!!!" Lubby took off his sweater. Looking down at his chest. Full off blood. Lubb: "Somangaye." Soma looked at him once and sped to the nearest hospital.

Chapter 591

The next morning Lubby was still in hospital. They had taken out the bullet the previous night and stitched him.. Soma was next to him. Soma: "ndifownele uLihle?" Lubb: "no, I don't want her to get worried and stress. Its not good for my baby." Soma: "its yours??" Lubb: "yeah." Soma: "wow. Congratulations bra.." Lubb: "thanks." Soma: "how you feeling?" Lubb: "fucked up tired. Mzimba ub'hlungu." Soma: "zoba strong ndoda. Luckily it wasn't serious. Did you see who shot you?" Lubb: "uhm..no." Soma: "suxoka Lubabalo." Lubb: "look, can we just not do this? Sidlulile kuyo." Soma: "the fucking fool has to pay!" Lubb: "Soma, let it go. My 4 month old baby, 10 month old girls. And my unborn. Still need their dad." Soma: "so zamyeka nje kanjalo?" Lubb: "ewe. Ndizomyeka." he got up and went to urinate. Soma: "masiye." Lubb: "biza la gqirha andinik pain killers I'll recover at home." the doctor came in. Doc: "where are you off to?" Lubb: "I'll recover at home." doc: "as much as your injuries weren't serious you still need to stay for a day." Lubb: "I'm fine. I've been through this before and never came to hospital." Soma: "hayi njan?" Lubb: "hee, ndadutyulwa engalwen

last year. Jermaine took out the bullet and stitched me himself. Niyatsho mos I'm good." Soma: "yeah, masambe fondin. Being here isn't the best idea angazok'qibezela." after an hour they went to Lubby's house. He called Lungelo and explained what happened. Lungelo: "yeses Lubabalo. Kodwa nawe awumamel yazi. Ima ndiyeza." he hung up. Lubb: "sisi Sylvia, cela usenzele ukutya." she went to the kitchen. Lubby was drowsy from his medication. Soma: "iya eroomin. Iza. I'll keep an eye on things." Lubby got up and walked to his room. Lubb: "kodwa uLungelo aze straight apha." he got into bed. Falling asleep. Lungelo arrived 20 minutes later and walked to the room. Soma: "Lungelo right?" Lungelo: "yeah, uphi uLubby?" Soma opened the door and they went in. Lungelo: "he's asleep?" Soma: "yeah." Lubb: "don't tell tales. Ndihleli tshi." Lungelo: "kwenzeka nton?" Lubb: "well, besihlel sisela." Soma: "next thing siva ifight kwelacala lihlel ooLuks. Siye siyonqanda. Lukhanyo nalo mjita alwayo took out their guns and started shooting at each other." Lungelo: "what a coincidence." Lubb: "don't start." Lungelo: "khatsho Lubby, HOW exactly." Lubb: "khathethe Soma." Soma: "Lungsta, mamela. Sifike pha to stop the the fight, Luks ukhuph'igun. He shot in the air THEN pointed at Xhanti. Dubule uXhanti, the gun was grabbed by my Bro, And then we heard a shot okok'qibela." Lungelo: "and it wasn't Lukhanyo?" they both looked at Lubby. Lubb: "it wasn't him." Lungelo: "damn it Lubabalo, when are you going to have a back bone and stop covering for him instead of your own arse?" Lubb: "I'm not covering for him Lungelo. Ndiyayazi ayinguye." Lungelo: "OH? So in the past Lukhanyo first fires warning shots in the air before adubule umntu?" Lubb: "no." Lungelo: "then if the fight was between him and Xhanti, you say Xhanti was shot twice, lying on the ground. Tell me if a person got shot twice, wanqenqa on the floor, siph strength sophinda adubule?" Soma: "its what I've been saying the whole night." Lungelo: "either it IS your twin. Or someone he paid to do it for him bezulisa nge fight yobubhanxa engena ncasa! Because ayina ncasa lento bey'lwela." Lubb: "can we just let this go?" Lungelo: "he won't. Until you join your younger brother Lubabalo. This guy has problems. Serious problems. He needs psychiatric, psychological, and spiritual help." Lubb: "ibiyi mistake Lungelo. I'm sure naye akay'qwalaselanga ba I got shot. Why do you make this a big deal." Soma: "because you're my friend and I care!" Lubb: "thanks guys, this means a lot but honestly. There's no hidden agenda here it could've been anyone qha ndabane bhadi mna. Its because I haven't prayed lately. Ndithe phithi zinto zomhlaba." Lungelo: "umxelele uLihle?" Lubb: "ha.a. I know her, uzo panicker kakhulu and over-stress herself. Its not good for the baby." Lungelo: "Your baby. Which is why you should let her know. Uzokuva mos ba uright. Its not like you're half dead." Sylvia brought them food. Lubb: "enkosi sisi." Sylvia: "ayikho enye into bhuti?" Lubb: "no that'll be all thanks." she left them again. Lubb:

"makutyiwen madoda. Naphola?" they all ate. Soma: "sizokwenza njan kekok?" Lungelo: "sikhangelaba abantu behlel nabo." Lubb: "asokwenza nto." Lungelo: "like hell we not." Lubb: "you guys have no chill. Now I understand you both love me to death, but akho story nyan apha." Lungelo: "you sure?" Lubb: "yeah. Matter of fact me and Luks are good." Soma: "umtyele kumfaz wakhe. Me and Soso did that knowingly to each other but still sacapkelana. It was the worst shit ever. Now imagine when its done behind his back uzobanjan. Yena ke wandikhomba wandichazela live ba uzondibulala. If our parents weren't there, ngendingekho apha namhlanje." Lubb: "siy'thethile lento ke. I said my sorry. He accepted." Lungelo: "hayi siyakuva." Soma: "but we still got your back." Lungelo: "always." Lubb: "ndik'thembile ke wena Lungsta, kudala wandifaka ekhwaphen. If it weren't for your crush on me ngowandi valela kdala." Lungelo: "don't get ahead of yourself." Lubb: "sorry." they laughed. Soma: "get some rest, andiyi ndawo mna. Just in case." Lubb: "okay. Tixa gate pha efront." he told him the code. Lubb: "I'm sure you won't get bored, I have a cinema, game room, basketball court, bar, pool table. Fuck it, you name it. So knock yourselves out." Lungelo: "with pleasure." Lubby went to sleep. The guys went out. Lungelo called Lonwabo to inform him. Losta dropped everything and came over straight away to check on his best friend.

I woke up the next morning, Bambino was moving inside, ingaba uthen na Nkosi. I went to make myself a large sandwich and ate it with a long glass of juice. Luthando woke up and pulled on Luhle. She woke up too. I made them their porridge, fed them and bathed them. Wabe yena uBambilicious ez'xelele ba kanti ndizoku khamba. Luhle sat next to me. I dressed them in a simple polarfleece jumpsuit suit with a piglet hoodie. Ndatsho ndahlala phantsi. Trying to breath. Luhle held the tummy and giggled. Luhle: "utha!" my boy came to the lounge ndingamazi bevela kobuphi ubustout. Me: "yinton leyo Luthando? Izapha." Lutha: "hayi." me: "izova uBambino wenzanto." he dropped the object and stood between my legs. I had to call my doctor and find out what's wrong. Me: "Cecilia, I don't know what's going on. The baby has been at it, since 5am." she: "its normal sweetheart, you don't have to worry too much. He's probably in the mood for playing." she laughed. This wasn't funny. Me: "can I get him to calm?" doc: "try rubbing him to sleep. Did you drink the pills?" me: "I'm about to." doc: "good, he'll be okay. If it gets painful, come to my office okay?" me: "sure thing." I hung up and called Lukhanyo. Luks: "ja?" 🙄_- me: "ukhona? Ndizozisa abantwana." Luks: "ja ndikhona." me: "cool." I hung up and took a bath. The babies watched cartoons. I quickly got dressed. Thick white tights, and warm white long sleeve t shirt. Yathi ngca kamandi. I wore a brown baggy wool pullover. Wore my white all stars. Ndapakisha bags zabantwana. They both held their own. Ndaxwaya

bag yam and Luhle's hand. Lutha doing his thing ekhokhela. We got a taxi to eFord. Then walked the distance slowly. Sincokola nabantwana bam. At least now bambi was quiet. Probably asleep. I got to the house ndanqonqoza. "come in." said a woman's voice. You've got to be kidding me. Ndangena. Luhle walked to her. Me: "hello." she: "hi." me: "ukhona uLukhanyo?" she: "nope." ehlafuna chappies omkhulu ngathi ngalamathanga akhe sana . Me: "I'll wait." wandehla wandenyuka and ignored me, clicking on her laptop. Luthando wandenzel istunt sofeketha kengok naye. He sat on top of me, leaning on the tummy, sucking his thumb. Intsha ke Le. Me: "Luthando? Ucinezela uBambi boy." Lutha: "uva shuu?" me: "ewe. Hlala so." he faced me and lay down again. Lady in red emane ngondithi jep. Phof nam ndandinje Ku Sbosh. Ndakhiqwa kakbi qithi ngu Dumisa. Luthando was giggling by himself ekhatywa ngubrother wakhe. Lukhanyo walked in the house. Luks: "hey nyana! Izapha kwedin yinton ngok uncanca iminwe, uyafeketha wena." he took him from me. Luks: "khaphuz uYihlo?" Lutha: "hayi." Lukhanyo kissed his cheek. Ndaphakama and took my bag. His eyes stared at the tights watshintsha ngomzuzu. Ndabawel uhleka qha, because he couldn't do anything about it. Luks: "uyaphi Lihle." he mumbled. Me: "mna? Ndiyaz'khupha utsho ngoba?" Luks: "unxibe olohlobo." me: "ngqo nge veg." etyeka ndimbona apha ebusweni. He swallowed and walked to the bedroom. Luks: "khaze nee bags zabantwana." me: "enyinto ndingxame kakhulu." Luks: "ubuya nin kengoku?" I kissed my babies goodbye. me: "Sunday!!" I smiled. ndaqemfeza ndaphuma. Making fun of him was really funny. Enomsindo enjalo. Luks: "babes..." Lisa: "honey." Luks: "uLubabalo called me esithi something happened, so ndochecker ba unjan, I'll be an hour." Lisa: "awuyi ndawo love, khandive phone ikhalayo mna. Matter of fact we're having an indoor picnic. Luhle will help me prepare. Ne sweetie pie?" Luhle smiled and nodded. Luhle: "ayihambi Tata." Lisa: "mxelele mntanam. Akayi ndaw." she kissed his lips and walked to the kitchen to prepare for their picnic. 4 days later.

Lubabalo was woken up in the early morning when phone rang. Lubb: "andidikwe yile shit ye phone hlel nje iyankwenkweza! Nywe nywe! Okokoko!" he picked up. Lubb: "YES!!!" caller: "Mr Morrison, I am calling from the hospital. There is an emergency and we need you to come in immediately." Lubb: "what's wrong?" caller: "I cannot discuss it over the phone sir." Lubby got up and went to shower. Dressed quick and called Lonwabo. Lubb: "I've been called in the hospital. Worse ba its Sunday, can you come with?" Losta: "sure, ndilinde." Lubby ate. a while later Losta arrived and took the bigger Benz. He was driving. Lubb: "uyaz'thand moto zam kodwa sani." Losta: "une taste egrand awti yam. Who would've thought of an SUV yakwa Mercedes." he turned up the house music. Cruising around then arrived at the

hospital. Losta: "uzoba grand?" Lubb: "yeah." he went inside and looked for the nurse who called him. A doctor attended to him, they walked to his office. Doc: "Mr Morrison I do not wish to keep you long." Lubb: "what's this about?" doc: "how's your wound?" Lubb: "its uncomfortable, but at least the pain killers help a lot when it comes to aching. Plus my best friend is a doctor, he's taking care of me." doc: "good friends you have.. Well, there has been an accident on the N2 days ago, a patient had bad injuries and lost quite an amount of blood." Lubb: "that's quite bad...how do I help then?" doc: "well, he has quite ascarce blood type. And I know its none of my business but your blood type matches his." Lubb: "oh. Well, I don't mind." Doc: "at first I thought it was a relative but we can't find anything that links to you other than his DNA." Lubb: "what?" Doc: "see, our system in the computers, we group the types of blood and DNA of each patient that way its easier to spot re-" Lubb: "what do you mean his DNA links to me?" Doc: "I thought y-" Lubby called Lukhanyo. Luks: "yes?" Lubb: "Bafo uphi?" Luks: "in my house nyana, you?" Lubb: "we'll talk later." he called Sine. Lubb: "fondin, uphi?" sine: "endlin bhuti." Lubb: "okay." he hung up. Doc: "Mr Morrison?" Lubb: "let's...let's do it." if it wasn't one of his brothers, then who in the world was this Mystery man?

Chapter 592

After the tests, Lubby went to Lonwabo and waited. Losta: "and now?" Lubb: "lomntu ndim'donate'el igazi. He has the same DNA as me." Losta: "is it Luks?" Lubb: "no. Neither is it Sine and I doubt Ta Smig." Losta: "then who?" Lubb: "I don't know Lonwabo and I'm just as curious as you. I guess we'll have to wait until the operation is done." Losta: "uzom'chazela uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "when I'm actually sure about this. Could be ba kwenzwe mistake. Can you, check?" Losta: "you mean sneak in?" Lubb: "ewe." Losta: "that's illegal Lubby, I can't do that." Lubb: "I know. Sorry for asking but I need to know." Losta: "just pray that he stays alive Lubabalo, then you'll ask him all you like. Or even speak to his family." Lubb: "nyansile." he went back to the doctor. Doc: "we're operating in the next 30 minutes." Lubb: "how long will it take?" doc: "approximately 6 hours." Lubb: "can I see the family?" doc: "well, we cannot get hold of his parents. But his uncle signed the papers and left." Lubb: " can I see him?" doc: "he is on life support Mr Morrison. He will not be able to hear you. Plus this is not allowed, I have said more than enough." Lubb: "Doctor. Please. Just 2 minutes." doc: "this is against the law." Lubb: "name your price." the doctor looked around. Doc: "are

you trying to bribe me?" Lubb: "is it working?" the doctor paged through his file. Doc: "I'm giving you 2 minutes maximum." Lubb: "thank you!" doc: "we'll talk later." Lubb: "certainly." he walked with him to the room. Covering his mouth and nose with a mask. He sat down next to the man. He looked familiar but he'd never seen him before. Lubabalo didn't know what to say, this was a complete stranger but had his blood running through his veins. His DNA in his body. Lubb: "Lord Jesus, please show us your merciful glory and send your Holy Trinity to save your child's life. Please, Father." he prayed. Lubb: "Kuzolunga bra. I know I don't know you or anything but I just feel something, anything. And if I'm not the only, I know you'll pull through." the doctor came in. Doc: "time to go." Lubb: " sure." he got up and left. Lonwabo drove for him. Losta: "you okay?" Lubb: "nguban lamntu?" Losta: "andimazi kalok mna. Sometimes they confuse their information." Lubb: "but he seems so sure that ngumntu endimaziyo. But I don't." Losta: "do you want to find out?" Lubb: "yes. What I know is if there was another one of us, Ta Smig would've told us." Losta: "well, you should ask your uncle." Lubb: "my uncle is mad at me. I tried getting through to him wathi he's busy. Cela undise Summerstrand. I want to see my babies." Losta drove to Summerstrand and parked downstairs. They both went up to the flat where Lungelo was. Lubb: "amantombi aka Tata." he sat down with them playing. He still had to travel to the village to see Luyanda for the first time in months. But he couldn't leave before he spoke to the man he just saw. Lubb: "heee Lungsta. I met someone." Lungelo: "oohh....who?" Lubb: "this other guy." Lungelo: "HAIBO! I didn't know you roll like that!" Lubb: "nooo! Not like that. Nah, I meant ndibone umntu." Lungelo: "it still sounds wrong Lubabalo." Lubb: "I was called at the hospital they told me about someone who needed blood. His DNA isimilar kweyam." Lungelo: "OH! now I find you. So? Did you talk?" Lubb: "he's on life support. they are starting to operate soon. Lomntu I want to know ba nguban." Lungelo: "if you can get his name and I.D number." Lubb: "I'll try my best." Losta: "I'll help you with that." Lungelo: "how have you been?" Lubb: "good, I guess." he stayed with his kids for the whole day then went to Lukha's house with Losta. Lukhanyo was in his lounge with Lutha on his lap. Lubb: "Bafo." Luks: "sho, sho." Lubb: "we need to talk." Luks: "bout what?" Lubb: "ndifowenelwe esbhedlele. To donate some blood." Luks: "good for you." Lubb: "when last did you go?" Luks: "I think last year. Ndizophinda some time again kulonyaka." Lubb: "good. Mna it was my first time." Luks: "and you were scared as fuck." Lubb: "no actually I had a lot on my mind." he sat down. Luks: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "the guy I donated blood to. His DNA, is similar to mine." Luks: "oh?" Lubb: "yes." Luks: "is there something you want to tell me about you?" Lubb: "mxim. You know we're twins Lukhanyo. Qha its because I was recently in hospital and they have my stuff. That's

why be-teste ngam ke." Luks: "oh." Lubb: "would you come with me? Siyom'bona after the operation." Luks: "Lubby, stop attaching yourself to everything like velcro. Take a chill uphole qha. If this guy was family, we would know him, but zange sichazelwe about another brother that's out there somewhere." Lubb: "I guess so. But I still feel that maybe, we should pay him a visit then as time goes...sizom'buza." Luks: "okay, let's go tomorrow. Tonight I'm busy." Lubb: "tomorrow is chilled." Lisa walked into the house and greeted. Lubb: "molo sisi. Luks, I'll call you ksasa ngomso." Luks: "ok." Lubby walked out immediately. Lisa: "did I say something?" Luks: "no actually. Qha he's in a rush. I'm taking the kids home ke love. Say goodbye quick." Lisa: "yuuh hayi kodwa." she sulked. Luks: "sorry love." he packed the bags, took the kids and drove to Lihle's flat.

I was done with cleaning the flat. I Sat with a bowl of Amasi. Ndibawa ndinjalo. I ate and ate. I bathed and wore my black tights and a baggy top. My body was heating inside, ndibawela into ezimnandi qha. Yes, I had to admit I was horny. But there was nothing I could do. Since Lubby refused. But good thing he did. Or not? Damn it, everything about him is so confusing! I want to do it, but I want to be by myself as well. A woman can be independent while having fun, I'm not spending his money or depending on him for anything. But he could set me back after I give birth Athi mandihlale phantsi like Lukhanyo did. Ndihoje abantwana. At least I can handle Lubby better. He's softer and less controlling. Why was life so damn complicated! I heard a knock on the door. I got up and opened. Lukhanyo was carrying Luhle, two bags and holding Lutha's hand. How he managed, was over and beyond me. Trust. Me: "hi." Luks: "hey." he came in, dropped the bags and lay Luhle on the bed. Lutha got on it too, trying to fall asleep. Lukhanyo came to me. Luks: "ubuphi Le weekend yonke." me: "out." Luks: "out where." me: "friends." Luks: "what friends?" me: "you don't know my friends now?" Luks: "ndiyabuza nje." me: "its none of your business who I hang out with. Nako wena uhlalisana ungay'thethanga kum lonto kodwa you were on a 'let's get back together' tip." I walked to the sink, to wash my dish. He was still staring at me. Ingaba uhamba nin kengoku? Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" he growled. Me: "I want to tell you that I'm rea-" ndava ephefumla behind andothuka! Me: "wenzani?" Luks: "bendingakuva so ndizoma apha, qhubekeka." I washed the dishes. Me: "I'm sorry. For everything I did to contribute to the end of our marriage. Maybe if I'd tried harder, supported you..just maybe it would be different. And I'm sorry that ndilele noLubby. I know it hurt you, badly. I just hope that you find it in your heart to forgive him. He's your brother. And I hate how you hated Xolani wade wayofa. Not this one too. Try and find it in your heart ba uxole uzokonwaba nosisi lo uhlala naye. I know for a fact, you're gonna be paranoid to the point you'll want to

kill Lubabalo. You've found yourself a wonderful woman. Don't ruin her kuba ujonge kwi past yakho." Luks: "why Lihle?" me: "because Lukhanyo he is the only brother you have left." Luks: "cela undijonge." I wiped my hands and faced him. Richard was standing. Which made me uncomfortable because I know he wasn't listening kuba ebukele impundu ezi zam! Me: "please don't. Lukhanyo, khacingele umntana lo ndim'miithiyo. Show mercy. Ndiyayaz ayinguwe lona." Luks: "shhh....yinton ngoku waphaphazela." me: "please don't." Luks: "look at me. Ndjonge!" I looked at him. He looked desperate and lost. Luks: "to tell you the truth I wish I tried more. Le relationship was picture perfect, I tore all that apart. Ndikhumbula sihlala kunye, nobody else, no work, school. Just us. Now I've found another girl that's perfect and I'm the only reason, why we won't be perfect. I'm trying apha. But ndivalelekile." me: "if you could just let go. I'm really sorry Lukhanyo." Luks: "mamela ke. What happens between Lubby and mna. Wena awungeni ndawo. Okay?" me: "sorry." Luks: "this undying crush of yours, better come to an end Lihle very soon. Focus on our kids, and your little business. Ucimba wena uLubby is the least bit stable, give him one month maximum. Ebemthanda noLiya, kakhulu futhi. Engaged her, esezam'lobola. Kwafika omnye wasuka ingathi andimaz kuthen. Rather, keep calm and relax awuzophuma qakuva, love." me: "okay." Luks: "and I don't forgive you Lihle. Ndisakhubekile nguwe. My own twin? Hayi I'm sorry. I just can't. As for the baby you're carrying, I just doubt ngowam. I don't feel anything." me: "how could you? Huh? Buzom'va njan kalok you raped me! Ndicapkela lento uske uzenze isdenge!" Luks: "Lihle..." me: "Fuck you and get out! Andithanga nqa ngawe mna. If awufun bangu Tata womntana. So fucking be it! Ngabanga cela xolo kuwe nqi umamela kuba ujonge umngqundu! Fokof man Lukhanyo hamba!" Luks: "Lihle can you calm down and listen!" me: "I said Get the fu-" he grabbed me with both arms with warning. Luks: "I'm not here to hurt you damn it! Ndizothin ungajongi xa uz'vezile? Hayi sund'phambanela mna. Zezinto ndingafun unxibe otight yilekaka! Imagine umntu estratwen kengok." me: "Lukhanyo ndiyeke!" Luks: "I'm sorry." me: "ndik'vile kalok." Luks: "until ukwazi undixolela from the bottom of your heart, things for me aren't the same. I get these nightmares and shit, I just...." me: "what nightmares?" Luks: "my childhood." me: "I thought that's why you went to Madagascar, to deal with them not bring them back." Luks: "I thought so to. But I wasn't completely honest. Lihle, nguwe wedwa umntu oyaziyo lento. And I don't want anyone else to know." me: "I will never tell anyone Lukhanyo." Luks: "I can't let them know, andifuni mntu uzandijonga funny and stuff, looking at me with pity. I can't let people know I was raped." my heart stopped beating. But zange ay'thetha Nyani Le part. He only said he was forced to touch the woman, not sodomized. Luks:

"it makes me feel.....less of a man. I try to cover it," he sobbed. Luks: "I try my best, to cover the feeling by being controlling of everything I come across and that's why ndimbetha umntu ongamameliyo because with action comes consequence. That's what she always used to say. Before she hit me. Noba umntu akenzanga wrong funeke ayazi nguban ophetheyo, that's what she said before she....." I hugged him. Luks: "I feel so low. I keep wondering how other people grew up and that breaks me everytime ndibona uLubabalo because he had the best of everything. Do you know how hard it became for me to trust a woman? To actually keep quiet and pretend it never happened? I don't have anything positive to say about my life until I turned 12 years of age. I'm supposed to forget, but I can't." he pulled away and wiped his tears. Luks: "I have to go." he got up and went to his kids. This explained a lot of his behavior, a child's surroundings and environment have a huge impact on their life. Which is why its important for them to grow up kukho uthando. This was harder for a man because now he feels that he would be judged and ridiculed, the feeling of emptiness is filled by a hatred for women. He can't carry on like this, it will destroy him. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "don't do that. Don't feel sorry for me." me: "speak to your woman about this so that she understands and is able to help." Luks: "I don't want help." me: "you need it Lukhanyo." Luks: "I will always be like this Lihle, akhonto izotshintsha. Lisa helps me control my anger and hatred. She calms me down. That's the only thing important ngoku. Akho need ba ndichazele ilizwe lonke." me: "then why did you tell me?" Luks: "to explain why I did what I did. And ndicela uxolo Lihle. Now you know the real Lukhanyo Mzinyathi, why he's always the quiet bastard in the corner, the guy that never smiles, the shy one around females." me: "I understand better. And andizochazela mntu." Luks: "enkosi. Well, ndiyahamba ngoku." me: "uhambe kakhle." he moved closer. Ndajonga ecalen. Luks: "yooh, ndingakhatywa ngu Ta Lubby." me: "we're not together." Luks: "Good." he tickled the tummy. Luks: "awww Lulonke kwedin ka tanci. Zo'spoil'lwa iphambane Le." me: "ayingo Lulonke lona man Lukhanyo." Luks: "nguban ke?" me: "ngu Bambino." luks: "hehake! Mna ke ndithi nguLulonke. The name sounds cool." me: "it does, but can we put brakes on the L's?" Luks: "like hell we are. Kusezobakho uLuxolo no Luzuko, Luvuyo, Luphakamo, Luphawulo. Lubambo. The works." me: "esuswin sika Lady ne? Ndiqibile mna." Luks: "ndizoya k'la clinic, ndikhuphe apha kum. Ba'fake apho kuwe uLuphawulo." me: "what does it mean?" Luks: "I have no idea, ndiyay'thanda qha." we laughed. Luks: "I better get going.." Me: "ima kancinci I want to go somewhere cela ujonge abantwana I'll be back in a while." Luks: "okay. But ndicela unxibe ne?" I wore something else and went to buy more things for the kids, took quite a while I also got some take aways and went back home. He was taking a nap, ndamvusa and he left..

He drove home to his fiancée, something in him was buried. He was finally letting go of his memories that brought him nothing but heartache, he wanted to be free from everything. Focus on his kids, work and beautiful soon to be wife. He wanted to do things right, and he wanted to apologize to Sibongile as well. He wanted to be a regular guy. An ordinary person. He parked in his garage and went in the house. Lisa was out the bath, wearing her night dress. Luks: "my beautiful queen." Lisa: "where you been." Luks: "well, I went to see Lubby and saphola." Lisa: "oh? For how long..." Luks: "well, for like a while." Lisa: "is that so?" she closed her laptop and stood up to face him. Lisa: "because he was here to look for you." he froze. Luks: "uhm...baby, I meant Lucky. Bendihlel no Lucky." Lisa: "sifownele uLucky?" Luks: "hayi kengok Lisa." Lisa: "its been 2 hours Lukhanyo. 2!!" Luks: "before you get upset. Let me tell you inyani!" Lisa: "thetha!" Luks: "my friend, he's girlfriend dumped him wamosha imoto yakhe so he wasn't feeling well, ndahlala ke naye." Lisa: "awafowna ngoba?" Luks: "battery yam died baby." Lisa: "you could've asked for his phone to call me!!" Luks: "sorry kalok mntu wam." Lisa: "what's his address?" Luks: "uhlale Zwide babes. Can w-" Lisa: "Lukhanyo are you playing?! I asked you once, wathi buhlel noLubby, watshintsha wathi uLucky now all of a sudden a friend who's heartbroken? Ngeyphi kanye kanye? Who you think you foolin?" Luks: "I fell asleep Lisa. Bendihleli with my kids, ndalala kuba ndilinde Lihle eye somewhere." Lisa: "then why is that so difficult?" Luks: "I thought you were gonna get angry and yell at me." Lisa: "hayi Lukhanyo, have I ever yelled at you?" Luks: "no." Lisa: "baby the reason why I stress is because I care and I don't want any secrets between me and you. Andinobanomsindo xa ujonge abantwana bakho. I have no problem with that. Just let me know xa kukho ingxaki okay? Suxoka nge tshomi, you're toxicating us." Luks: "I'm sorry." Lisa: "its okay." she kissed his lips. Lisa: "I missed you.." Luks: "nyani? Khumbula nton?" they sat on the couch and cuddled. Lisa: "everything. Unenqondo edirty wena." she touched him. Luks: "ndibonapha kuwe." she played with him, moving her hands and fingers. Luks: "oooh.....fuck." she went down to kiss it. Sucking and licking. Luks: "babbbbyyy!!!!" he moaned. Holding her hair. She went deeper. Luks: "oh Lord! Lisa!!" he pulled her out and climaxed without thinking. He had been on, for a while. Too long. She took a tissue wiping him gently. He lay her on the couch opened her legs. Grinding his teeth softly on the fabric of the underwear. He took it off and kissed it, licking it over. Lisa held his head. Lisa: "hayii...Lukhanyo." he stretched her legs out wider and sucked on her until Juices came out. Lisa: "baby....I'm about....to.....Lukhanyo wait.....noo....don't stop!" he paused and kissed her thighs. Her body was shivering. Lisa: "baby plleease!" hhe carried on lifting her legs in the air. Lisa: "YESSS!!!!!" she screamed his name. Her body was reaching its climax. Lisa: "ohhh hhaayi baby man!"

she finally orgasmed. Every part of her part warm and welcomed. Lisa: "what the hell...." he kissed her lips. Luks: "mandi ne?" Lisa: "hee yaqhela kodwa. Its fucking amazing." Luks: "cela ufaka?" there was a knock on the door. He got up, pulling on his pants and opened. Sizwe, granny and grandpa stood and stared at him. Lukhanyo wiped his mouth. Luks: "molweni Ta." Sizwe: "nxx!" he turned and walked away. His grandparents had bags in their hands. This was honestly the worst time. Grandpa: "aww na nyana? Asingeni?" Luks: "just a second Tamkhulu." Sizwe: "Tata, Lukhanyo ubusy ndicela siyolinden kwam." grandpa: "oh. Ok." they walked back to the car. Sizwe stared at Lukhanyo with a deadly look that spoke a thousand words.

Chapter 593

Lukhanyo closed his door and went back to Lisa. Luks: "uhm....baby. My grandparents just arrived. Khandiyazi mna bayenza and baze notata ka Lihle. So, ndicela unxibe kakhle." Lisa: "okay baby." she got up and went to the bathroom. Lukhanyo cleaned up a bit. The look on Sizwe's face scared him to death. He didn't know what he would do to him. Lisa came back dressed and helped. Lisa: "should I make dinner?" Luks: "yeah, something quick. Ungapheki 6 hours baby, sekulate already." she went to the kitchen and started cooking. Lukhanyo took a shower and got dressed. An hour later he heard a car park outside. It was just after 8pm. He opened his door and welcomed his grandparents. Luks: "ninjani makhulu?" gran: "ndiyaphila nyana. Yuuh kunin sihamba. Inde lendlela." Luks: "sesizophaka soon. Nibeno phumla." they sat down. Luks: "uhm...Lisa?" she walked to him. Grandpa: "bingengo Lihle na?" Luks: "erh...Tata sohlukana noLihle, some time back. I met Lisa overseas a couple of months ago. Lisa this is my grandfather and grandmother." Lisa: "molwen ma notata.." they stared at her. Luks: "Tata?" grandpa: "erh..molo sisi." gran: "molo nontombi." Lisa went to dish up and brought them food. Grandpa: "ndiyathemba awufakanga rajah apha." Lisa: "andiva Ta?" grandpa: "uxolo mntanam ngokuhlupha kakhulu. Andisityi spice mna." Lisa: "oh. Sorry Tata, bendingayazi." grandpa: "kulungile sisi, ndicela ikamer." Lukhanyo took him to the bedroom. Granny ate the food quietly and went to wash her dish. She went straight to bed. Lukhanyo was chatting to his grandfather. She sat with them. Luks: "khange ndichazelwe mna ba niyeza. I could have prepared." Gran: "prepared intoni ? Sesilapha mos ngoku." grandpa: "kwenzeke ntoni Lukhanyo?" Luks: "relationship yam noLihle bingasekho right Tata." Grandpa: "njani?" Luks: "UTa Seez unixebele?" Grandpa: "khange athethe niks uSizwe uthe sizova ngawe yonke

into." Luks: "oh...well." he swallowed. Luks: "ndiye ndadibana nomnye umntu Ta. Ndathandana naye..." gran: "oh hayi kodwa Lukhanyo. Athin yena uLihle ?? Ebesando phuma esbhedlele omnye umntana." Luks: "makhulu, uLihle umithi, ngomntana ka Lubabalo." Gran: "Ohh! Nkosi eno fefe!" Luks: "and andikwaz ubaxolela mna." grandpa: "hayi. Masithethen ksasa xa kukho wonke umntu ke. Ndicela ucele ke kwi ntokazi yakho asiphe intsuku ezim'balwa because yi matter ye family Lena." Luks: "okay Tamkhulu." he got up and walked out. Luks: "honey. Can you give us a couple of days...the family is coming over and kuzobakho meeting." Lisa: "but I'm going to be your wife. I'm supposed to be here." Luks: "this is a bit sensitive baby." Lisa: "okay, ndizohamba ksasa ke." she went to their bedroom and got ready for bed.

The next morning, Lubby woke up, bathed and left immediately. He arrived at 7am on the dot and knocked. Ndilele kamandi ndinjalo I woke up and opened. Lubb: "great. Good morning." me: "now is not the time Lubabalo." I didn't like being woken up. I was moody and grumpy. Lubb: "andizanga zok'hlupha. Go back to bed." me: "uzothin apha?" Lubb: "to make you breakfast. Since ungangafun ndihlale nawe. You'll have to wake up to open for me ke." I walked back to bed and covered myself again. Maybe I was dreaming. He would leave soon. Bafika obam ubuthongo right then ndalala. Lubby made breakfast and dished up. The flat was already clean. Luthandoluhle were still sleeping, usually they wake up early. Just some time later ndothuka kwakhona. Bambino was awake. It was a bit difficult sleeping then because une happiness every morning lo umntana. Uyaz'cacela ngu mninawa ka Luthando nyan. I sat up I was brought breakfast in bed. Me: "thank you." Lubb: "good morning angel." he took off his shoes and got into bed. Lubb: "basalele NA." me: "badiniwe. Bavuke ebsuku izolo and started playing together. Mna ndothuka something past midnight ndibava bencokola." he laughed. Lubb: "haibo?" me: "I'm serious. Banqenqe kunye with their baby talks...baqala ulala ngoo2." Lubb: "shame man. Umntu uyamthanda umntakokwabo." me: "yeah." Lubb: "kukho meeting namhlanje. eFord." me: "for you?" Lubb: "sonke. Ndifownelwe ngu Ta Seez last night." Me: "oh. Kuba kuthen xa ingaphumel endlinakhe iphone?" Lubb: "I'm sure bengekho sendlinakhe. Uthi behlel noSinethemba." me: "oh." I put the tray away and lay back in bed. Lubb: "akasindi?" me: "hahahahaha, uyay'buza into Lubby. Njan ba akasindi? I'm carrying a human being, 24/7. But ke life doesn't stop." Lubb: "sorry man..is he sleeping?" me: "nope, ndivuswe Nguye." he lay his head on the stomach. Lubb: "hello my boy. Kuthiwa uyahlupha wena." me: "khandiy'thetha ke lonto." Lubb: "shhh mama. He's kicking." me: "ndiyam'va nje." Luthando woke up first. Lutha: "Tata." Lubb: "nyana. Come here. Izova." Lutha came to him, putting his ear on me. Lubb: "mninawa wakho kwedin. UBaba." Lutha: "ubaba?" Lubb: "yep." he swooped him up to make porridge.

Ndaphakama to take out clothes to wear. Lubby bathed both kids and dressed them. I bathed ndahlala phez'kwe bhedi. Sendidiniwe. Lubb: "iza mfazi...come, come come." me: "let me breath." Lubb: "you'll breath when you done babe, come on." I got dressed in a long white maternity dress. Me: "why did you come here? Eksen." Lubb: "ndivuke nditshiseka. Its been a while." me: "hm...oko bendihleli ndodwa ke, the kids were with Lukhanyo babuye izolo." Lubb: "bendiyile kuye. Jonga ndicela uvume ne." me: "to what?" Lubb: "I booked a weekend in Mossel Bay for us." Me: "no Lubabalo." Lubb: "please?" his phone rang. Lubb: "Ta Seez." sizwe: "uphi Lubabalo." Lubb: "ndisendlin Ta Seez." Sizwe: "uxokelani?" Lubb: "heee uTa Seez." Sizwe: "I want you here in 10 minutes Lubabalo." Lubb: "ewe Ta Seez." he hung up. Lubb: "tatakho akaqhelwa Va. Ndiyam'vuma." me: "uthen ngoku?" Lubb: "he wants me there ASAP rocky. Masamben." me: "Hayi, xandifunwa ndizobizwa. This is a Mzinyathi blood meeting." Lubb: "so what you gonn do?" me: "ndiya Ku Sima sihamben nooChuma Siya eBoardwalk." Lubb: "wait for me?" me: "hayi bhuti, iya kokwenu." Lubb: "but I don't wanna..." he kissed my lips. Lubb: "uzandilinda ne." me: "no." he kissed again. Me: "please stop this. You're really confusing me, I can't stand-" his lips continued. Then lay me on the bed. Lubb: "since you can't stand me, lay down." me: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "hm?" me: "you're gonna be late." Lubb: "kanti ndinga cima Le phone ndibayeke batatazele pha bodwa. Oh and I have to go to hospital." me: "for what?" Lubb: "I donated some blood, kukho umntu one DNA that's similar to mine pha, but andimazi. Do you think maybe.." me: "another brother or sister?" Lubb: "its a guy. Khandikwaz umjonga kakuhle because he's got bruises and bandages and the mask and all." me: "but Ta Smig supposed to tell you if kunomnye wenu." Lubb: "yoh, Ta Smig is not my fan at all lately." he kissed Bambino. The phone rang again. Lubb: "hello?" Sizwe: "ndizok'landa ngokwam Lubabalo?" Lubb: "hayi Ta Seez." he hung up. Lubb: "akazondikhaba man." me: "awumameli wena." he was laying next to me. Me: "Uya nin eKapa?" Lubb: "I know There's two of me kodwa ke andikwaz uba in 2 places at once. I need to wait for Le nigga ivuke before my mind starts working again." me: "okay. I'll see you later man. Hamba before my dad, comes and drags you out." his fingers touched my face and lips while I spoke. His eyes seemed warm and peaceful. Me: "can you hear me?" Lubb: "just keep on talking." Me: "snap out of it Lubby." Lubb: "I don't-" Lulle walked into the room. He got up and picked her up. Lubb: "what's wrong baby girl?" Lulle: "utha." Lubb: "akeva ke ubhuti wakho. Uxolo mntanam. Nanku mama." I took my baby girl. Lubby kissed my forehead. Lubb: "I'll see you later." me: "bye." Lubb: "iza Luthando." Lutha: "Hayi." Lubb: "kwedin!" Lutha came into the room and smiled. Lubb: "bye bye." he put him on the bed and left. He drove to Lukhanyo's house.

right. ndilungise lento yam noBafo, because akafun uyiva. I was wrong ngomthathela umfazi kodwa if bengenzi Le beyenza we wouldn't be in this position." Grandpa: "Lukhanyo, ungathetha kengoku." Luks: "uyagula lona, Tamkhulu. He is a bit unhinged. Ucimba uzotshata umfazi kaban? Asoze kalok. Never!.." Sizwe: "hayi kodwa ke, ndiyayiva Le ithethwa ngu Lukhanyo. Anikwazi uthandana Lubabalo, ngu brother wakho uLukhanyo." grandpa: "ngoku?" Sizwe: "andiva kakuhle Ta?" grandpa: "ndifuna uyazi mna ingxaki iphi mhlawmbi." Sizwe: "Hayi Tamkhulu!" Grandpa: "ndiyabuza andiphenduli niks. Qha kufuna uyazi ingxaki. Lukhanyo, awuthi uzotshata?" Luks: "ewe Tamkhulu." grandpa: "wena unengxaki nomkhuluwa wakho etshata uLihle?" Luks: "ewe Tamkhulu ndine ngxaki. Yena uLihle akay'bon lento ayenzayo isnaaks?" Sizwe: "ubale amazwi Akho kwedin." grandma: "uphi uLihle?" Lubb: "akazi." Luks: "and how do you know." Lubb: "bumbizile Lukhanyo?" Luks: "hayi but w-" Lubb: "exactly. Brika." grandpa: "Lukhanyo, umenzi uLihle." Luks: "niks Tamkhulu." Grandpa: "akhomntu uzaw'xela isono sakho ngaphandle kwakho ke nyana." lubby's phone rang. He got up. Lubb: "yes?" doc: "Lubby Morrison?" Lubb: "speaking." doc: "he's awake." Lubb: "WHAT? He made it?" doc: "yes! He's still recovering though. It may take a couple of hours for him to get used to his surroundings." Lubb: "I've deposited the amount in your account. I'll be there in 30 minutes." doc: "sure." he hung up. Everyone looked at him. Lubb: "there is a possibility. Yoba kukho omnye wethu." Sizwe: "that is impossible." Luks: "kodwa Lubby, I told you to let this go. This person isn't-" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, ndiya khona Ngoku. Aren't you curious?" Luks: "No! There's enough problems already and sibay'2 imagine If 3? Hayi andivumi." Lubb: "Tamkhulu? Don't you know anything?" grandpa: "tu kalok nyana. Ingathi bendingayazi mna ngani. Siqala unazi udibana kwethu nani. Linda uSmilo akuchazele." Lubb: "I can't. I have to go." Luks: "but kodwa Bafo asikaqibi!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, discussing this, calling meetings and lying to save your own skin isn't going to change how I feel about Lihle. ungangafuni sitshate or sithandane. But I'm still gonn love her. And I'm still going to. Wena ufuna the ultimate perfection, with 3 wives. Good luck. Ndiyakthanda mnin'z kodwa shame Le ipart ayijiki. You'll have to kill me first." he walked out. Luks: "Lubabalo, wait..." he walked after him. Luks: "I can't accept it yet. Nje ngawe bungasoze wonwabe xa ndinodyola noLiya. You would hate me. I can't accept the fact that you're.....hayi man andikwazi. Maybe I'm still hurting, but I don't want to lose you as a brother. Or what the fuck will I do with this." he took off his shirt, showing him the tattoo of his name. Lubby took off his. Lubb: "look at mine. Forever yours 560." Luks: "its gonna take time. For me." Lubb: "I'm sorry Lukhanyo." Luks: "nahh..its cool. Ndiyaqala ushiywa, so excuse my ratchet behavior." Lubb: "haha, mxim, masambe siyobona

lomfo." Luks: "bathin ooMakhulu?" Lubb: "we'll explain later." Luks: "ha.a.....you go, uyeza UTa Smig. There's something I've been wanting to tell him for years and the whole family needs to hear it." Lubb: "is it bad?" Luks: "andikwaz ukuxelela phakathi kwabantu Lubabalo. You're my twin. So funeke mna nawe siyithethe sobabini. We'll hook up later." Lubb: "okay." he got in his car and drove to the hospital. The doctor was with the patient. He refused to open his mouth. Doc: "Luzuko, please. We need to treat you properly, if you can't cope just give me a signal." luzuko stared at him blankly. Its not that he couldn't speak. He just didn't feel like talking. Where was his mother? Lubby walked in. He stared at him. Lubb: "the nurse told me to....." he looked back at Luzuko. Confused. Lubb: "you're....." doc: "Luzuko. This is the man who donated blood to help save your life. His name is Lubby. He came to check up on you." Lubb: "can he talk?" Doc: "well, he hasn't spoken yet. But I'm sure he will." Luzuko: "Thank you." he croaked. Lubb: "I'm just glad you're alive." Doc: "I'll give you two, some time.." he walked out. Lubb: "uziva njan?" luzuko: "I'm in pain. And my mind is full of regret. Bendileqa imeeting, next thing I know my life flashed right before my eyes. You saved me." Lubb: "kanti nam, bendise ngxakin. Got shot a few days back. So I guess, beku suppose." Luzuko: "damn. Some fate that is.....getting shot because Luzuko needs your blood." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "you should meet Lukhanyo, our brother-" luzuko: "woah there boy...I think you've got it wrong." Lubb: "what Do you mean?" Luzuko: "I'm not your brother, my family is in Bloemfontein, bendise Monti, kusister wam, ndisiza aphe Bhayi kwi meeting." Lubb: "but, you're..." Luzuko: "I know its a bit wierd. But honestly....uhm, you're?" Lubb: "Lubby." luzuko: "yeah Lubby, thanks a lot man. But we're not related. I'm sorry." ..

Chapter 594

Luzuko lay in his bed thinking. Why would his mum not tell him about a brother. Or brothers. Or whatever. the doctor walked in. Luzuko: "Doctor, who was that?" Doc: "Lubby Morrison I asumed your brother?" luzuko: "he isn't!" doc: "but he looks like you." luzuko: "how much is he paying?" Doc: "what are you talking about?" Luzuko: "how much is he paying you?" doc: "he paid your bill. And he donated half a bar to me." luzuko: "I'll pay double, if you keep him out of here." Doc: "problem is. Lubby Morrison, is a billionaire. You can't get rid of him that easily." luzuko: "fuck!" doc:"even if I move you, he will find you. No matter where you are. He is a man with unlimited resources." luzuko: "Stop Singing what he can do. And think of a plan to get

him away from me!" *a quick show down about Luzuko Daniels. He was a go getter. An arrogant. Self centered, businessman. He had younger siblings, brother and sister. His mother too. He never had a father. So he was the head of the house. If you think Lukhanyo is crazy, and Lubabalo is a psychopath. You clearly haven't met Luzuko Daniels. 😊_- he knows himself and cares not what people think. Comes across as rude, always taking control. With his 4 girlfriends, no children and none planned in the future. * doc: "why don't you want him around?" luzuko: "first of all. He talks too much. secondly, he annoys the shit out of me, thirdly he LOOKS like me! Do you realize now the problem I'm facing! I'm not exclusive anymore!" doc: "well, look on the bright side, you've got bruises that mak-" he stopped immediately seeing Luzuko's facial expression. Doc: "I'll be on my way." luzuko: "yea, Do That!" his mother arrived. Luzuko: "Mom get me outa here. These nigga's are claiming me!" mom: "nigga is not English, Luzuko. Speak properly. who is that?" luzuko: "some guy came in here claiming he's my brother and ayingo Sifiso! Uyafana nam, but andina brother mos mna ne mama?" mom: "its ridiculous sweetheart. That's impossible. Your brother is S'fiso, and he's in Cuba." luzuko: "exactly! And that's not even the worst part. Akandidikanga undifuqile. He's talkative and loud. Worst combination. Get me a transfer, I'll recover at home." mom: "kuba ibili Bhayi olicenge nganton Eli!" luzuko: "Ma, there was a great business opportunity here, but now its down the drain!" mom: "okay, okay, calm down. I'll get you to be transfered by tomorrow morning." luzuko: "and I need a comforter. Preferably blue. Not any other color. Call Kirsten and tell her what's up she'll let my girls know." Mom: "I'm not going to call your 60 girlfriends Luzuko. I hate that you're not satisfied just by one! Can't you just settle." luzuko: "really mom? Today? Whilst I'm in hospital, just out the coma. you gonn lecture?" Mom: "of course I'm gonn lecture. Luzuko you are reckless! You almost lost your life!" luzuko: "ma, angithi ngiyaphila manje inkinga ikuph?" mom: "doctor? Is my son fit enough to handle a slap?" the doctor didn't want to be caught in the middle. Doc: "I have to check on my other....patients. Excuse me." he quickly left. Luzuko: "mom, can you just for once let me be. You've always got no chill unnecessarily though." mom: "I don't care if you been on life support boy, I'll give you a good hiding you better check yourself." luzuko: "sorry ma.." Mom: "now, what did this man say to you?" luzuko: "DNA yami ifana neyakhe. The doctors confirmed it. And uyafana nami." Mom: "this is ridiculous, abantu bafana njalo nje. I'm gonn get you out, siye Khaya uyeva?" luzuko: "yebo ma. Ma, sekhe washo ukuthi yimi kuphela ingane yakho, uS'fiso yena? Uyini?" mom: "Luzuko, ungu mxhosa, awukwazi uthetha isiZulu andiyaz lento uy'thethayo ingavakaliyo. Both of you are my sons. Ndathi kuwe anina Tata umnye qha." luzuko: "okay. I just need to get outa here." mom: "lala

mntanam. I'll bring your blue comforter in an hour." luzuko: "mama, ngiya practiser kukho lo sisi engimbonile, manje uyakhuluma, nam ngifuna um'shaya ngo 'I am Impressed.'" Mom: "mntanam, stick to your language." he laughed. Mom: "I'll be back ne?" Luzuko: "okay." she walked out to find the doctor. Grabbed his arm and dragged him to a corner. Mom: "now. I don't know how much this mystery man pays you. And I don't care. I don't know who he is, but what I do know is that he is NOT going to take my son from me. if you don't keep him out of Luzuko's way.....I'll make sure, you lose each and every piece of your self plus your license. Are we clear?" Doc: "yes mam." mom: "you tell him. You made a mistake and he isn't here anymore. understood?" Doc: "yes mam." she walked away.

Lukhanyo and the family sat in the lounge. Smilo arrived. The moment he walked into the house and saw his parents he got a fright. Smilo: "molweni." they greeted him back. Smilo: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "cela uhlale phantsi Ta Smig." Smilo sat down. Lukhanyo was next to Sizwe. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "uhm, andiyazi ndizay'qala ngaphi." he whispered. Sizwe: "at the beginning." Luks: "I just can't get it out." Sizwe: "if uyathetha kalok, sizokwazi ukunceda." Lukhanyo looked at Ta Smig. Smilo: "kwenzeka nton?" Luks: "Ta Smig. The time ndandihlala nawe. Ndandinga hlelanga kamand." Smilo: "njani?" Luks: "because....." he looked at the floor. Grandpa: "thetha nyana." Luks: "its because umfazi wakho ebendi raper." Smilo: "What?" Luks: "she....used to beat me every time xa uhamba Ta Smig, then force me to touch her." the tears fell down his face. Luks: "then she raped me. All those years, endenza iz'...." he broke down. Sizwe held him. Luks: "everytime I tried to tell you, she would stop me. then punish me. Ndandingatyiswa Ta. Only ate ksasa naxa ubuya ebsuku and that's by luck, if you actually do!" he sobbed. Luks: "I begged you so many times to take me with you, ungavumi! I thought I was a reject, a failure. Ndiyi disgrace. I don't know what I did wrong to her to hate me like this, and you were never there to protect me! You knew kwenzeka nton but wathula wamyeka! You saw my bruises, you never asked! Ndihamba kabhlungu, barely able to sit, you still didn't care!!!" he cried against Sizwe's chest. Sizwe: "what kind of monster did you marry!!!" Smilo: "Sizwe stay the fuck out of this. Lukhanyo, nyana..." Luks: "DON'T TOUCH ME!!!!" he sobbed. Smilo: "my boy, I never meant to let her hurt you, I swear bendingazi mna. You should've-" Sizwe: "NO Smilo!! AS A FUCKING GUARDIAN you should've observed! umbone umntana engakwazi uhamba still awubuzi, uvala umlomo!!! You are just as bad as she is!" Smilo: "this is not about you Sizwe, I did everything in my power to make sure Lukhanyo was okay." Sizwe: "by letting that witch sexually abuse him??? Umntana angatyi Smilo? Angathandwa? What exactly?" Smilo: "kuthen uthand ungena indaba zakwa Mzinyathi Sizwe? WHY are you here!" grandpa:

"Ucelwe NDIM." Smilo: "Tata, he is the initial cause bengasa phili ooZakhele!" Grandpa: "LIES! Zakhele wam'capkela uZolani engeka fiki kwa Sizwe! Saxakana noZakhele years before that! Eyona cause ye fight Nguwe lo hleli nje wawunyonyoba emva ko Zakhele utheth'ubuxoki ke phof." Smilo: "zange mna Tata, zolan-" Grandpa: "sisahoye leyomntana ngoku. Who was abused, endlin Le yakho Smilo." Sizwe: "uzothin umntana ungabi nje! Wakhuliswa kakubi and still ngoku sekhula nimenzisa ezinto zobugintsa! HOW does a single human survive all that and still be expected to stay strong! The boy in him is still fighting till today for mercy because akakwazi uz'nceda! Nobody was there for him! Akalazi uthando!" Smilo: "and you know all that now....suddenly uyi expert." Sizwe: "andiyo expert Smilo! Ndithethi nyani." grandpa: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "Tata this is why....this is why Lihle has left me. Bendibanomsindo ndim'bethe. Ndingaziva lento ndiyenzayo. I swear I never meant to rape her. I never wanted to hurt her..but I did." he wailed. Smilo: "wenzeni Lukhanyo?" Sizwe: "hayi usis'thulu? Uyamva mos ba uthin! Phinda uthethe Le wawuy'thetha!" Smilo: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "I didn't want to!" Smilo: "but you Did!!" Grandma: "ngenxa ye negligence yakho Smilo." Luks: "I was so angry ukuva undishiyele uLubabalo. Already living together nabantwana bam. I lost control and hit them. Bayolala esbhedlele." grandma: "oh hayi Yehova. You are a danger to yourself and others Lukhanyo uyal'dinga uncedo." Luks: "I am fine!" he pulled away from Sizwe. Luks: "ndiyi ndoda and I can take it." Sizwe: "stop giving yourself that. You're a human being and you're allowed uve kabuhlungu uthethe nomntu omthembileyo.. Not Le mbhanxo way'fundiswa ngu tatakho." Smilo: "ayikho lento uy'thethayo Sizwe, yayiqiniswa lentwana. Look at how Lubabalo turned out, uyi moff'ana endala. If bekhula noLukhanyo bezomaz uHATA! Akuphathwa emfazin kamntakwabo!" grandpa: "Smilo, oko ndihleli apha ndilindile. andikaluva uxolo. Awukhathali lento yenzeka k'lo mntana? Or kuba ingengo wakho?" Smilo: "Tata, uLukhanyo ndiyamthanda. Nje ngomntanam. Ndiyaxolisa ndoda, ngayo yonke into eyakwehlelayo. I wish bekunobakho indlela endinokuy'susa ngayo uhlobo oziva ngalo." Grandpa: "ziintoni ozifihlayo Smilo. Huh? Zange um'chazele uLukhanyo ngo Lubabalo, zange uchazele thina, kusekho nomnye omfihlayo?" Smilo looked away. grandpa: "Smilo ndiyathetha." Smilo: "andaz niks mna Tata. UZakhele wathi yena its twins. Unikezele ngomnye." grandpa: "khaphinde Smilo. Ayivakali Le nyuva uy'thethayo." Smilo: "Tata andiyaz." Sizwe: "akasaphili uZakhele Smilo, start living for yourself!" Smilo: "the third one died! Wam'shiya Ku nurse esbhedlele. He was a still born. Damn it!!" Luks: "WHAT!!" he jumped up. Luks: "Ta Smig HOW many times have I asked!!!! Wathi akekho omnye! You told me there were no more secrets!" Smilo: "but he's dead Lukhanyo." Luks: "he's alive! If Lubby didn't get shot, he wouldn't have gone to

hospital and the other could've died because he needed a blood donation!" Sizwe: "WOAH. Who shot Lubby?" Luks: "it was a mistake, bekusliwa, the gun went off, we didn't think it hit him. Naye wathula akathetha. I've got to find him!!" he ran out to his car and drove to the hospital. The moment he went in the hospital, he realized he had no name or surname of the patient. Matter of fact. He didn't know him at all. But they were all connected. Some weird way. Doc: "Mr Morrison?" Luks: "yes, uhm. I'm here to see my....." doc: "brother?" Luks: "yes. How is he doing?" doc: "I'm afraid that is not your brother Mr Morrison. We had a bit of a mix up. Your DNA doesn't match, matter of fact its not even close. We really apologize for the inconvenience. We're having our system restarted as is." Luks: "Oh." doc: "uhm, his uncle and mother came to fetch him. So he has left otherwise I could've arranged for you to speak to him. I'm sorry." Luks: "nah..its okay." he walked out and called Lubby. No answer.

Mandla and Khanya were enjoying the holiday together. Khanyiso was sitting on the bed with Mandla teaching him how to crawl. Mandla: "iza kwedin. Leqa imali nantsi." he waved a 100 Rand note in the air. Mandla: "iza ndoda. Rhumsha lam kwerin. Izaa!" the baby giggled and rolled over his stomach. Khanya was washing, and got dressed. Mandla: "kuyabanda ke baby. Andikwaz ba uyaphi. Mel'ba sihleli k'le bhedi sobathathu." Khanya: "hayi mntu wam uAnelz usengxakin." Mandla: "hlel nje use ngxakin lo Anelz wakho babes." Khanya: "give her a break babe, uyazama." Mandla: "makazame elsewhere sthandwa Sam. ULucky asoze atshintshe. Uyongcungcutheka ubom bakhe bonke, amithe net. Makancame ke. Because thina Phela kwento esingay'yekiyo ngoo mama be ngcosi zethu." Khanya: "hay niyagula kengoku, xa umntu engak'funi." Mandla: "as'thandisi kuye. Its like uthenga umhlaba, wakhe indlu yakho pha. Mali yakho igaleleka pha. Xa ufun uyohlala kwenye indlu, uya rentisa k'le. Kodwa uyazazi ba uzophinda ubuye. And ubuya kwakho ugxothe kwa phelakhulu el'the nethe pha.." Khanya: "mxim." she wore her black jeans and his black jersey. Mandla: "heee, inoba iwardrobe yam ngu Foschini. Akuse mnandi." Khanya: "I love you Bae." she kissed him. Mandla: "yinton ke leyo i-bay?" Khanya: "stands for Before anything else. Except Khanya. Because he's number one." Mandla: "ha.a kalok love suy'bhuda. Khanyiso ngu ndim. Xa ubala yena ubala mna. Mini me." Khanya: "okay ke, noba bini ningu Bae wam." she sat on top of him. Mandla: "kiss me." she kissed his lips and kissed her son. Mandla: "ungabuyi late ke ne." Khanya: "I'll call you." Mandla: "okay. Suka kalok phezkwam." Khanya: "awudiki." she walked out to her friends house which was quite a distance. It was a windy day. Anelisa was locked in her bedroom, her mother sat in the lounge. Khanya walked in. Khanya: "molweni mama." ma: "molo nontombi uright?" Khanya: "ndiryt mama, ukhona Anelisa?" ma: "umazi nje, uzigrhumbele ingcwaba pha k'la room yakhe. Oko kalok

ndikhaba la nonjana wakhe wajing'indutsu." Khanya laughed. Khanya: "uthin apha kum mama?" ma: "awuyazi into wena. Andiqhelwa kalok mna. Andiy'javel iplate yekaka. Uy'thanda njan uthi uyam'betha uAnelisa. Rha utsho phantsi kanene. Ndamnyisa tot ne moto Le ahamba ngayo. Tshonge ntloko ngath yintlama yamagwinya. Ndimnyisile mna straight no dash. Anganya." she smacked her thigh enthusiastically. Ma: "uzand'buza kwabandaziyo, hayi wethu ntombi unjan ubaba?" Khanya: "uyakhula mama, jonga." she showed her a picture. Ma: "yuuh, akesemhle Khanya!" Khanya: "enkosi mama." ma: "heee, utat'omntana wade wathin ke yena into yakhe." Khanya: "tshin mama, wabuya kalok, months ago, uthi ufuna umntanakhe yena. Ezihlohla eyilonto." ma: "uyanya. Ngowund'bizile! Sasi quqa apha sicengana naye engafun niks." Khanya: "uvile wethu mama ba ndinomntu ngoku uze ngomona, qha ke nge bhadi wabekwa endawen yakhe." Ma: "ncedile ubrothers. Andisam'thandi. Ngok ndingamazi, ngowaphi yena?" Khanya: "kwa laphe Zwide wethu mama.gama lakhe ngu Mandla." ma: "Oh. ZEkhe aphakamise isandla net. Undibize. ndiyow'menzel inkawu ngenja." Khanya: "oh hay mama." she laughed and went to the bedroom. Anelisa opened for her. Khanya: "hey tshomi uright?" Anelisa: "tu peto. I think I'm pregnant." Khanya: "heee hayi uyagula wena. Uyahlaba Anelisa mos, uzomitha njan kengoku?" Anelisa: "peto, ndiphose idate yam kungala veki ndandivalelwe ngu Lucky." Khanya: "uy'thathile test?" Anelisa: "ha.a." Khanya: "andiyazi shame mntase first take a test sizoy'qonda kakuhle. But I doubt unoveske umithe so quick." Anelisa: "peto, andizokwazi mna umgcina." Khanya: "first find out. Personally tshomi, I'm here for you mna shame, but eye-abortion unggandifaki kuyo. I have a baby, and iyandisika nje ucinga ngezinto ezinjalo. Andithi mgcine if ukhona but if decision yakho involves termination ungandixeleli mna. My heart is too fragile." Anelisa: "KHANYA!" Khanya: "yinton?" Anelisa: "ndizoya Ku Sinethemba. Its his." Khanya: "you broke up monthss ago Anelisa. Ayizokwenza sense." Anelisa: "no, ndizoya kuye as soon as possible, if it happens kuthi ndimithi.. Silale. I'll wait a couple weeks ndim'chazele." Khanya: "No Anelisa. You're exposing umntana Bantu to all kinds of dangers!" Anelisa: "hayi Khanya, uzam ukuthi ndine AIDS kengoku?" KHANYA: "khanditsho Anelisa, but khawucingele umntana womnye umama. He's been nothing but good to you, that should mean something." Anelisa: "Khanya. I'm lost mntase. Andiyaz ndinga thini." Khanya: "suka peto k'la Lucky. You deserve better. Start afresh, uyozichecker eclinic. Uqale ngokutsha." Anelisa: "what if ndinale way ka Lucky kengoku?" Khanya: "its not the end of the world mtshana, you'll take care of yourself and others, utye ne treatment yakho, nobody can know, qha ke uz'phathe kakuhle." Anelisa: "you make it sound like I already have it." khanya: "uxolo tshomi, we're just looking at all options apha. Sukhala kalok." she hugged her.

Khanya: "uzoba right, just whenever you ready, uye uyoz'jonga ume phi." Anelisa: "uzandikhapha peto?" Khanya: "ewe mtshana." anelisa's phone rang. Anelisa: "its him." Khanya: "peto lahla lomntu." Anelisa: "he is going to kill me Khanya. Lomntu akeva nyani." they heard her mother yell in the lounge. Ma: "unesbindi sendlovu mfana! Uzothin apha!!" lucky: "uxolo mama, ndicela UThetha no Anelisa." ma: "unyolo mama! Ndizok'bonisa ke bonanje." she got up and went to the kitchen to boil water in a big pot, pouring some cooking oil. Lucky: "olady?" she started singing her church songs and ignored him. Anelisa came out the room. Lucky: "baby, khandixolele, andisakwazi kwenza nto. Kuba ndiz'bona ndimoshile and awufun undixolela. Ndingenza ntoni Anelisa?" Ma: "ungaqala ngojika undijonge aphe buswen." Anelisa: "mama, khayeke tu." Ma: "kukwam apha Anelisa. Ndizotshisa into ka satana iyobonisa uYihlo." lucky: "Anelisa, ndiyakucela." Ma: "yuuuh heeeee, Jehova Jairo. Sekumanzi phantsi. Imbiz iyabila." Anelisa: "Lucky, get out!" lucky: "haibo baby." Anelisa: "phuma before my mom kills you." Thembisa took the pot off the stove. Anelisa shoved him out the way, the hot water splashed on her arms. She screamed in agony. Anelisa: "MAMA!!!!!" lucky grabbed her before she fell. Tearing off the t shirt she was wearing. Lucky: "izanengubo Khanya." Khanya ran to the bedroom. Ma: "suka apha mntana ndin!" lucky: "hayi mama, andizokwazi um'shiya ol'hlobo uyondixolela." she was crying trying to help. KHANYA brought the blanket. Lucky carried her to his car and drove to hospital.

Chapter 595

I woke that evening from the most peaceful sleep I've ever had. I felt so rejuvenated after that long ass nap. Lubby was still asleep, Luhle on his chest. Lutha on his arm. He held them firmly. I took a picture with his phone. It was really cute. He opened his his eyes. Lubb: "wenzani." me: "taking a picture." Lubb: "come here." I bent down to kiss him. Lubb: "wow, bendicimba uzothi awufuni." Me: "well, when you're away. I miss you. A lot." Lubb: "ncoooh. You miss me?" me: "ewe.." I blushed. Me: "so how did the meeting with your new guy go?" Lubb: "babes, lomjita yafana nam. But he refuses to accept it. Undiphika nyani." me: "maybe you're just similar to him?" Lubb: "nah love, similar is Thulani and Siyanda. They're brothers so bayafana. The same is Luks and I. Plus unompundwana lo ungafun ukuva niks." me: "haha, uwoah. Did you get to talk to Ta Smig." Lubb: "nah, ndimke before afike, then came from the hospital straight to here. I missed ya'll." me: "hayi Lubabalo, kufuneke ubuyele kowenu."

Lubb: "babe, Ndidikiwe Ku ngxolelwa mna kodwa." me: "they not gonna yell forever."
Lubb: "but ndizobuyela apha. Kude qithi Lovemore." Me: "nawe buphethwe kuphapha ungayotheng indlu ekude kangakaya." Lubb: "says the owner of the property in Lovemore." me: "Lukhanyo took his house. I don't own shit." he looked at me and smiled. Lubb: "changed my will. The house will be for the kids. But since you're their guardian." Me: "oh. I see." Lubb: "There's 3 Audi's in my garage. Zilusizi pha. Just collecting dust." me: "sell them on OLX." he laughed. Lubb: "hayi kengoku." Me: "freshen up, uye kokwenu. I'll make supper." Lubb: "okay, ndihamba naye lona." he kissed Lihle's cheek. Me: "I don't think that's a good idea. They'll know ubulapha all along." Lubb: "so? Lihle, grandpa and I are gonna have serious talks about this. Honestly. Its gonn get real." he put the babies down. And got up. I went to start on supper. Lubb: "I'll be back soon soon." Me: "okay." he went to the bathroom, washed and wiped his face then left. He drove to Lukhanyo's house and found him standing outside talking to Stuja. Lubby greeted and walked inside. Sizwe: "hayi unesgezo Lubabalo. Ayikho lento uyenzayo." Lubb: "uxolo Ta Seez." Sizwe: "usukaphi?" Lubb: "bendiye sbhedlele." Sizwe: "and?" Lubb: "qha Ta Seez." Sizwe: "when you look at my face ubona kubhalwe SDENGE." Lubb: "hayi Ta Seez." Grandpa: "uvelaphi nyana?" Lubb: "kuLihle Tamkhulu." Sizwe looked at him and sat down. Sizwe: "awundiva xandithetha Lubabalo ne? I asked you nicely, to stay away from her. This thing is tearing you and your brother apart. There are many girls out there who would love and cherish you." Lubb: "I don't want many girls Ta Seez." Sizwe: "Lubabalo, its better for everyone oluhlobo. Asiku moneli. I know, more than anyone, even Tamkhulu lo wakho uyayazi uyamthanda. But I know you love Lukhanyo more. Its best to let go of this one Lubabalo." Lubb: "andikwazi Ta." Sizwe: "zama kalok nyana. Siyayazi kunzima kodwa Lukhanyo ukhubeke nyani yilento. It does not present a good image." Lubb: "so kengoku mna Ta Seez ndincame umntu ondimthandayo for Lukhanyo onwabileyo ozotshata for the second time Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "kodwa ke Lub-" Lubb: "K Ta Seez." Sizwe: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "I'm sorry for being disrespectful." Grandma: "mntanam." grandpa: "nyana." Sizwe: "Lubabalo bayathetha abazali bakho." Lubb: "ndiyabava Ta Seez." he stared at the floor painfully. Sizwe: "we have to fix this before we start with anything else." Lubb: "fix? Fix this Ta Seez??? Can you fix a broken heart? Errhh, I don't think so." Sizwe: "Lubabalo, kukho ezinye problems that we facing." Lubb: "well since mine has been tossed aside I guess we can continue then." Grandma: "we're not tossing it aside, we're doing what's best for everyone." Grandpa: "best for everyone? Everyone being Lukhanyo?" grandma: "hayi Tata, kodwa ke ayivumelekanga lento." Grandpa: "kweyphi ncwadi?" Grandma: "for intombazana, especially umfazi." grandpa: "nguMfaz kaban ngoku?" Grandma: "well, ebenguye."

grandpa: "OH? Masiy'binqe apho ke nkosikazi." grandma: "kalok ungu mama." Lubb: "womntana Wam." he whispered. Sizwe: "Lubabalo, I don't mean to sound cruel. Kodwa linyala lento niyenzayo.. Ayiseyiyo ngoku." Lubb: "no ndivile Ta Seez." Sizwe: "so you understand why you can't carry on?" Lubb: "ewe Ta Seez." Sizwe looked at him. He could see he was hurt, but there was honestly nothing he could do. Grandma: "biza uLukhanyo ke bhuti." Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" he yelled. Luks: "JA?" he walked in the house. Luks: "eh?" Sizwe: "kwathin esbhedlele Lubby?" Lubb: "lomntu akafun Va niks. Uthi akandazi and he has a family. Abantu bayakwazi ufana but that don't mean nothing." Luks: "kuthiwe kum they made a mistake and akakho related and he's been moved. Sizwe: "this boy is as clever as you both. Obviously he's hiding something." Luks: "so sizokwenza njani?" Sizwe: "what we do best. Find him. Smilo confirmed that he is indeed a third. If uthi he was determined still born, and usaphila, its clear he was taken." Lubb: "can I go now?" Luks: "but sizozalaphi? I don't even know his name." Sizwe: "Lubby? Don't you by any chance know his name." Lubb: "Luzuko." Luks: "this attitude of yours sucks Lubby. Come on!" Lubby ignored him. Sizwe: "can you get us his details." Lubb: "I'll give you Losta and Lungelo's number. They'll help you find him. Can I go now?" Luks: "no, we're doing it together!" Lubb: "I'm honestly not that interested in knowing another version of myself." Luks: "give him a chance man. It can't be that bad." Lubb: "uzand'toucher xanimfumene. Ndicela indlela Tamkhulu?" Sizwe: "but asika qib-" grandpa: "Ungahamba Lubabalo." Lubb: "uxolo Ta Seez." Sizwe: "no its fine. Kudala kakade sihlel apha." Lubby got up and walked out.

Asanda and Thando sat together. Thando holding their baby girl. Asanda: "kham'jonge napken babes." Thando: "ingathi usuzile baby ina." Asanda: "babe!" Thando: "okkaayy!" he lay the baby down and checked the nappy. It was clean. Thando: "I told you usuzile, I can even differentiate her cries. When she's hungry, sleepy or annoyed." Asanda laughed. Asanda: "okay! Ingathi ndiyashiywa." Thando: "shiywe kdala kanti." he kissed his daughter. Thando: "one year ago I never thought I'd be here, being a father." Asanda: "and a wonderful, supportive hubby.." Thando: "tshintshwe nguwe baby. You taught me love, by letting me experience the growth of my daughter in your womb." he was still excited and bubbling with happiness. Asanda: "lonto une poetry engqondwen." she giggled. Thando: "sudlala ngam man wena." he kissed her hand. Thando: "we'll wait just until you finish graduating. Sitshate. Get you a nice job, then carry on." Asanda: "yeah. Wena uzokwenza njani?" Thando: "the money I make is in a savings account and its for Sisipho and you, that's if one day There's an emergency. Then next year I'm thinking of doing part time esgela. And the birth of Sisipho actually softened my mother. Which is a surprise." Asanda: "that means?" Thando: "she'll let me stay here. IF I promise to stay out of

trouble." Asanda: "I knew she'd come around. Now at least we can do everything together." Thando: "and I get to watch her grow, ndikhabe intwana eziqhelayo." she laughed. Asanda: "I'm glad its working out Thando. Thank you for being my support from the beginning." Thando: "I'm glad I was. Yeyi. The day you told me, ndandingath andiphilanga. Zange ndive nto eclassin, then inimba kicked in. I was blaming myself for ukuk'mosha." Asanda: "we're past all that now, let's stay focused ne?" Thando: "most definitely." he kissed her cheek. Thando: "I'm in love with the 2 most beautiful girls." Asanda: "and we're in love with the same man." the baby had her hand grasped around his one finger. Thando: "I wonder ulala nini..." Asanda: "tonight is yours ne?" Thando: "kodwa baby-" Asanda: "ha.a we taking turns. Nguwe ovukayo tonight. Love you honey." she crawled into bed. Thando: "I love you too. Mna noPrincessLove are gonn have a chat before we sleep, ne baby yam?" Asanda: "cime sbane ke baby." he picked up his baby and switched off the lights.

Luzuko was with his private doctor and nurse in a hotel room. Doc: "this was a bad idea." Luzuko: "as long as I'm safe. I don't need nu'n else. Get me my tablet please. Mom put it in the top drawer." the nurse gave him his iPad. Doc: "Luzuko. You are just out a coma, an operation. You can't b-" Luzuko: "that's why we hired YOU. So its either you do your job, or uqhwithe isthende bhuti." doc: "okay." he did the tests again and let him rest. Luzuko called his girl. Kirsten: "sweetheart! Are you okay?" luzuko: "I'm fine babes. I survived." Kirsten: "good." luzuko: "how are the girls? Ya'll good?" Kirsten: "yeah they fine. Last time I checked. Uhm, honey. Do you know a guy called Brian?" luzuko: "no. Why?" Kirsten: "well, he called and claimed he was an old friend. You two were meant to do business together and he can't reach you, so he asked for an alternative number." luzuko: "I don't know a Brian. Did you give him my number?" Kirsten: "yes. Sorry." luzuko: "uhm...okay. I have a feeling this guy is on to something. Thanks for letting me know." Kirsten: "okay." luzuko: "what else did he say?" Kirsten: "nothing much other Than wanting your contact number. Anything else?" Luzuko: "not yet. I'll check on you later okay?" Kirsten: "okay. We love you." luzuko: "love ya'll too babe." he hung up and called his mother. Luzuko: "mama, I am about to disconnect this phone right now. Lomntu akandincami. I know that doctor warned me, but I didn't know this guy was this smart." mom: "no, don't. Let him come to you. Uzova ba uthini.." luzuko: "no mama! I don't want him near me." Mom: "Luzuko, it can't be that bad. Hear him out and then tell him to back off. " luzuko: "ok. Ubuya nini?" ma: "I'll be back by tomorrow afternoon son." luzuko: "manje mina ung'shiya naba?" Ma: "you're a grown man. Goodnight honey." luzuko: "night ma." he hung up. Luzuko: "Doctor Laveski." he walked back in. Doc: "yes?" luzuko: "make sure nobody enters this room yes?" Doc: "yes sir." he turned him comfortably to sleep.

I dished up supper then fed luhle. Lutha was standing by the television, with a wooden spoon, dictating whatever. Lubby sat on the couch. Lubb: "iza Lutha, izotyia." he stirred his food. Lutha: "Hayi!" Lubb: "let's sing then. Old McDonald's had a farm." Me: "hiyahiya hooo." Lutha giggled. Lubb: "and on that farm he had a dog." Me: "Hiyahiya hooo." Lubb: "woof here and woof there. Woof woof everywhere. Woof woof." he grabbed him and threw him in the air. Lutha laughed his lungs out. Lubb: "good boy, khamisa ke." he fed him. Me: "you've been quiet." Lubb: "yeah." me: "wanna talk about it?" Lubb: "not yet." I brought him his plate. Lutha helped him eat, starting with the meat. I ran a bath for Luhle in the meantime. Lubby came with Lutha. We washed them together. He shaped a foam beard on Lutha and himself. Plus a ball on Luhle's head. Lubb: "and There's Mr and Miss Mzi-Morrison." we finished bathing them and dressed them for bed. He rocked Luhle, she lay peacefully on his chest, Lutha on his thigh asleep. I took him to bed waza noLuhle. Lubb: "now I wouldn't mind that everyday." Me: "kids are hardwork Lubby." Lubb: "not unless the work is divided. Lihle, you're almost 6 months pregnant, you can't be straining yourself like this." me: "my kids have to be taken care of Lubby." Lubb: "biza ke uSis' Nono, azokunceda, so you can rest." Me: "I'll do that tomorrow morning." Lubb: "thank you. Ndiyahamba kengoku." Me: "hambe kakuhle and thanks for helping me with the kids." Lubb: "pleasure." he kneeled on one knee and kissed my stomach. Lubb: "I love you." he whispered. Then got up and left. Lungelo called him. Lungelo: "who's the man?" Lubb: "you are. What you got?" Lungelo: "I disguised myself ndazibiza ngoBrian. I got direct location, hotel, room number and name of doctor plus nurse attending to him." Lubb: "okay. You'll send them right?" Lungelo: "nakanjan. How you doing?" Lubb: "I'm doing okay. Despite my sad circumstance. You? Zintle? The kids?" Lungelo: "we're all great. Nyamezela man Lubby. Its gonn be okay." Lubb: "I pray so..send real quick, we'll talk later." Lungelo: "cool." he hung up and sent him the details. Lubby went to fetch Lukhanyo. they drove to the hotel together. Lubb: "Bafo, buthe ufuna uthetha nam about something?" Luks: "its nothing important. Don't sweat it." Lubb: "you sure?" Luks: "totally." Lubb: "yazi suppose sihamba noTa Smig kodwa." Luks: "Ta Smig, just suddenly left. Anyway we can handle our other us nje. Its not a big deal." Lubb: "I hope so." Luks: "kuthen unuk ibaby powder?" Lubb: "because I've got kids." Luks: "oh. Buyobabona? how are my girls doing?" Lubb: "they're great." Luks: "cool, can I see pictures." Lubb: "my memo got wiped. So...." Luks: "damn." he parked the car outside the hotel, they walked in together. Luks: "here goes nothing." he knocked on the door. A young lady opened. Nurse: "can I help you?" Lubb: "Fortunately yes." turning on his charm. Lubb: "we're missing our little triplet." nurse: "unfortunately, Mr Daniels isn't available." Lubb: "I see...can we at

least see him?" nurse: "I'm sorry. That is not allowed. Only his mother is allowed in." Lubb: "even with a little motivation?" Nurse: "sorry sir." Luks: "we can either do this the easy way, or the hard way." nurse: "I don't see us doing anything any kind of way." Lukhanyo held her arm and silenced her mouth. Luks: "ngena Bafo uvale ucango." he went in and put her in the bathroom. Luks: "zoyek ubaleka ecamkwe s'hlangu. Forward too much." he checked the room and found Luzuko sitting up right, covered in a blue blanket. Luzuko: "Security? We might have a bit of a problem.....Yes. Most certa-." he hung up. There was an awkward silence. For the second time since their birth. They were in the same room together again. Lubb: "first of all, I'd like to start by saying, God is good. All the time." Luks: "indeed." Luzuko: "somebody explain to me what the fuck is this!" Luks: "maybe if you keep calm." Luzuko: "keep ca-.....nigga! Shit!" Lubb: "and I thought I was 'bad'." luzuko: "ya'll better be playin. Cuz I don't have time for this shit." Lubb: "oh but of course. Because you're too busy occupying bed right? Dude, keep your fuckin panties on." luzuko: "Get Out." Lubby sat down. Lubb: "Bafo?" Lukhanyo lay on the bed. Luks: "its gonna be a long night. Utixile mnyango?" Lubb: "fucking right. certainly.....anybody want some juice? Yes? No? Maybe?" luzuko: "nifuna nton kum!" Lubb: "your soul Luzuko.." he poured some juice for himself and sipped. Lubb: "got your attention?" Luzuko: "Mxim." Luks: "Lusko, can I can call you Lusko? Anyway, our parents are deceased. Mama wethu at birth, our father a few years back. I met Lubby last year, because he was given up for adoption. Our uncle told us kushota oyi 1 just today, and somehow, you needed our blood to survive. So this, I feel was a way of us re-uniting." Lubb: "we're not forcing you to be part of our family. But at least know where you're from." luzuko: "I was never told." Lubb: "like us. Zange sichazelwe. Bloemfontein, Cape Town, and Port Elizabeth. What chances did we ever have at meeting?" Luks: "I don't know how, but here we are." luzuko thought hard. Was he lied to his entire life? His family was fake? Was he adopted or abducted? Why would his mother lie to him? He had so many questions, he started getting dizzy. Luzuko: "my doctor." he mumbled, with his eyes closed. He started muttering and breathing faintly. Lukhanyo opened for the nurse again. Nurse: "sir? Mr Daniels??" she ran to fetch the doctor, who rushed in. Doc: "please wait outside?" Lubb: "we must take him to the hospital! His breathing is deteriorating" Doc: "Wait outside!!" they stood outside and waited. Luzuko opened his eyes and breathed. Luzuko: "are they gone?" he whispered. The doctor stared at him in shock. Doc: "you scared the fuck out of me!" Luzuko: "try finding out you've got two identical brothers. Shit, goodnight." he turned around and tried to get some sleep.

Chapter 596

Lukhanyo and Lubby waited for a very long time. In the early hours of the morning. Lubb: "we've been played." Luks: "ndicinga lonto nam. Sizothin kengoku. Cause we can't go back in. Sitixelwe." Lubb: "why can't we go back in?" Luks: "they locked us out." Lubb: "sir, you are now looking at Luzuko Daniels." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "Yes Sir!" Lubby ran down to reception. Lubb: "I'm sorry for the inconvenience, I Am Luzuko Daniels. I was speaking to my business partner right outside my hotel room and I forgot to take my card, all my possessions are locked in." lady: "good morning sir. I'll get you a replacement, fill out here. Supply with an I.d number as well." Lubb: "thing is...I only got the first 6 numbers stuck in my head. Pathetic right?" he flashed his billion Rand smile. Lady: "not at all. Uhm....its okay...we'll fill it in later. Room number?" Lubb: "417. You're a darling." lady: "thank you." he took the card and went upstairs. Luks: "hehehee...this kid thought he was smart." they opened and went in. Luzuko was being fed while paging through his iPad. The News24 application. Luks: "ucimba usmart ne?" luzuko: "nah. Not at all. I don't THINK I'm smart. I KNOW I'm smart. Big difference." Lubb: "obviously not enough." luzuko: "well at least to a certain extent. Because I kept you out the entire night like I wanted." Luks: "and what did you gain?" Luzuko: "sleep. What I've been hoping for." Lubb: "okay here's what. Luzuko, you need to stop running from the fact that you're one of us." luzuko: "I'm not running. I'm avoiding. Again, BIG difference. Problem is, I don't like you." Lubb: "well neither do I! Kodwa it don't change the fact my blood is running in your veins." Luzuko: "but of course you'll remind me every chance you get. I heard you are a billionaire, so obviously you don't want money. So yini Le uy'funayo?" Lubb: "aren't you the least bit curious in as to how we got here!!" Luzuko: "not at all, see my life was perfect just the way it was. Once I'm 100 I'm out this bitch. You will never see me again." Lubb: "boy I will tie you to this bed. Don't test me!" Luzuko: "ooohh....did I wake the bear? I certainly did." he laughed. Luks: "don't you ever get tired of being annoying? You're worse than Bafo." lubb: "I am not like that." Luks: "yoh, Bafo ithi awuz'boni. Lusko, what you busy with?" he climbed on the bed. Luzuko: "A new recipe of 'Whoop Your Arse, the fuck you doing in my bed?'" Luks: "ngas'qhel ke thhina. Asinantanga kweze nqindi. Bafo will knock you back into a coma." luzuko: "mxim." he ignored them and carried on with his research. Luks: "so I see you're not married?" luzuko: "why would I even do that? Yuh." Luks: "no kids?" Luzuko: "asoze ndizi xakekise mna. I'm chilled, I got my Babes with me, I'm good." Lubb: "babes? Your girl friend." luzuko: "plural." Lubb: "well, being a player is not what's up no

more, yaphelwa lonto." Luzuko: "I'm no player. My girls know me, and their girls. We're a family." Luks: "so.....you..." Luzuko: "fuck them all. Yes." Lubb: "i-AIDS yona?" luzuko: "let me give you a quick, simple explanation. I use condoms. I got a separate toiletry bag. Full of rubbers. Besides that, if a mami wants to join my conglomerate, we start with a series of tests. HIV, std, sti, blood preessure, diabetes, everything. Wait For 3 months, siy'phinde kwakhona. Does that answer your query?" Luks: "wow. Okay. And what if bamithe?" luzuko: "one long word. Con-tra-cep-tives. Bayancuntswa every 3 months." Lubb: "Damn, Luzuko, all this trouble for multiple coochie?" luzuko: "correction, MY multiple coochies." Luks: "you are living the life, aren't you..." Lubb: "well I got 3 babies, and one on the way." Luks: "I have 3 too." Luzuko: "shame." Luks: "kids are wonderful, uzobona wena, they're heaven's gift to earth. Uyashiywa." Lubb: "and if you don't catch, sizok'khiqa." luzuko: "oh, PLEASE, don't threaten me with a good time." he said sarcastically. Luks: "mxim." Lubby stood next to the machine and looked at the plug. Luzuko: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "I wonder if suddenly this machine stopped." luzuko: "you wouldn't." Lubb: "try me." Luzuko: "okay okay! What do you want?" Lubb: "firstly you'll respect us xasithetha because you're the youngest." luzuko: "nah, you can't bully me. Matter of fact. You won't." Lubb: "don't make me pull this plug Luzuko." luzuko: "oh please don't?" he yawned. Lubby snatched off the plug, Luzuko laughed. Luzuko:"you fell for that too? Uwoah, hayi umuncu One." Lukhanyo chuckled. Luks: "luzuko can you stop? Si-serious ngoku nyan." luzuko: "nam I'm serious." Luks: "but can you give us a chance? Then afterwards you can decide ba ufun thini." Luzuko: "you expect me to sit with you all day long? Hayi cha. Angekhe ngikhone." Lubb: "kanti uzokhona ke. Lukhanyo run him a bath." luzuko: "you must be the square root of negative one because you cannot be real." Lubb: "kanti I am. Phakama." nurse: "I strongly suggest you not to do that. It could set him back." Lubb: "and that'll give us more time to bond." luzuko: "nigga you are not bathing me!" Lubb: "ucimb'zohlala naban ungavasanga?" luzuko: "nobody forced you to be here! You are violating my privacy!" Lubb: "too bad. Stand." luzuko: "Nurse do something!!" nurse: "can I take it from here?" Luks: "you better not act smart." she helped Luzuko up and they held him to the bathroom. Luzuko: "ndiphethwe kakbi apha." he mumbled. Luzuko: "I swear the first chance I get, I'm leaving these idiots behind, bayondichol'ecamkwe langa. Bloody swines." the nurse bathed him and dressed him in an Adidas track suit. Walking slowly back to his bed. Luzuko: "I have to take my treatment and sleep. So ndicela a couple of hours." Lubb: "okay. Do you need anything?" luzuko: "nope. Thanks for coming." Luks: "sizobuya after 6 Luzuko. Try just one move. Uyaw'ndibona." luzuko: "I won't bhuti. Trust." the walked out the room. Luzuko: "azimuncu man ezi. Kanti abandaz kakhle. I'm fucking

legendary. Nurse, cela iphone yam switaat. Uxolo ngok'hlupha." she gave him his phone. He called a friend. Luzuko: "Lovers?" him: "Mjita?" Luzuko: "I need your help. Zwakala." Lovers: "moja."

I was up by 5am. Cleaning and doing my washing. I bathed before the babies woke up, wore shorts and a tight white t shirt. I wasn't wearing a bra because andiyi ndawo. Plus I loved my full round breasts. I ate and fed the babies, bathed and dressed them. After 10, I was quite tired. Ndahlala phantsi. Nono was supposed to have arrived by now, wonder uphi. I took my babies to bed, to take a nap. Hearing a knock at the door, I ignored it. Lutha stood on the bed. Ndoda yam estrong seyi ready. Me: "baby, lay down please. Shhh...." the knock Went on again. I put Lutha on the floor he walked to it with his wooden spoon, banging too. Luks: "vula mntanam." Lutha: "haaaayyyy!!" Luks: "ewe! Vulel uYihlo." Lutha banged on the door. Yabayi lo noise. I got up and opened. Lukhanyo walked in and picked his son up. Luks: "hello my boy." Lutha: "Taaata." Luks: "this is Tata. Molo Lihle." me: "hi." Luks: "you good?" Me: "I'm fine thanks." Luks: "bulele?" me: "almost." Luks: "don't let me keep you. Ndizolanda abantwana qha. Makhulu noTamkhulu bakhona. So they wanna see them." me: "oh I'll come later ndizobulisa." Luks: "actually that's a bad idea. They said abafuni ukubona." that cut deep. But bendilinde nto? Luks: "I'm sorry hey, I tried nam, but khangе bafune nova. Ndizame nyan. To tell them you made a mistake and you regret it but they claim ubaphathel ihlazo. So yeah." Me: "I understand." Luks: "I'll keep you updated though." Me: "I would like that." he stared at my chest. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "nothing..uhm, can you pack for them, preferably two weeks." me: "banazo impahla kowabo. So I'll just take some of the clothes." Luks: "for two weeks." he requested. I packed their bags and gave him the bags. Me: "lele ke yena uLuhle, andiyaz zobaphatha njan." Luks: "I'll manage." khade uhambe kalok. Luks: "so...how have you been?" me: "better than ever." Luks: "oh nyani?" Me: "Yep! I've never felt so free and alive." Luks: "I see. You feel very, very free." Me: "will that be a problem for you?" Luks: "no..." he breathed. Luks: "so uhm...how's the business going." Me: "can I take a nap? I've been working since 5am." Luks: "oh, sorry man. I won't make a noise. Ndizohlala apha noLutha." Me: "I thought your grandparents were eager to see the kids." Luks: "oh, you mean I must Go? Yoh. Ndide ndigxothwe. Hayi ke ndiyahamba." he took a sleeping Luhle and bags in one arm. Holding Lutha's hand in the other. He left finally I get to take a nap. Just as I begin to doze off I hear another knock, he probably forgot something. I opened again. But it was Sbosh. Me: "hey babe, Wow, you look amazing!" Sbosh: "enkosi my friend." she looked stunning, I'm not even playing. Efakele soft dread ebrown. Wearing formal clothes. Me: "uvela emsebenzin?" Sbosh: "ewe. Qhandine half day, do you want to go out and have lunch?" I missed her

ndalibala nokozela. Me:: "yuh, sana uzohamba nohagwana ke." Sbosh: "ayikho lonto peto. You're adorable." me: "I don't feel adorable." Sbosh: "stop stressing peto yam. You're beautiful and glowing. Awuzobane ntombi na?" Me: "nope, its a boy." Sbosh: "yoh, that'll be a very sexy boy." Me: "hahahahaha! Mxim Sibongile. Jonga Lutha une gama elitsha alithandayo. Ngu Hayi." she laughed. Sbosh: "kodwa peto yiqeqana yam leya. Ayiva tu." me: "yuh akeva nyan umntanam. And imbi lento yakhe. Maybe I'm too soft on him." Sbosh: "you're not. uyanqanda nje." Me: "maybe funeke ndim'bethe? Yuh andizokwazi kalok." Sbosh: "a little spank won't hurt, nje kancinci. Ayazi into erongo ine consequence." I went to get dressed. Me: "Lukhanyo usuka apha." Sbosh: "I saw him downstairs. Yandibuza ndiphangelaphi ngoku. ndadlula ingathi kutsh'umoya. Uzandithin? Une issues lamntu." me: "ezi major." I twisted my hair with a tennis racket yenza dreads ezincinci. I had to dye my hair caramel again. The color looked nice. Me: "peto, is it ideal to put chemicals on my hair? Ngoku ndimithi?" Sbosh: "njani kengoku peto?" me: "ndifuna udye ntloko." Sbosh: "andiyazi ke tshomi andifun uk'nika advice ewrong. Call your doctor or consult google." Me: "ndizoyenza later. Let's go." I took my bag, locked up and we left. taking a taxi to Summerstrand. It was a windy but sunny day. We took a walk to the restaurant, got a seat and chilled. Then ordered. Sbosh: "so, how are things?" Me: "Yoh Sibongile. Things are hectic." Sbosh: "I heard Luks is getting married again." me: "oh?" Sbosh: "you didn't know?" Me: "I saw the woman ngok bendise abantwana." Sbosh: "sorry wethu peto. Kuzolunga." me: "I actually don't really care what he gets up to. As long as my children grow up in a postive environment." Sbosh: "and Lubby? Unjani yena?" I smiled and looked away, like I just saw him. Sbosh: "hello?" Me: "he's okay. A bit secretive lately but uright." Sbosh: "shame tshomi. usamthanda nangok?" me: "ndizophinda ndim'yeke NA my friend?" Sbosh: "peto yam, ndingathi mna follow your heart. But the problem is, its your ex's brother. you will be crucified for it. But then again. Xa umthanda umntu, you don't give up." Me: "but?" Sbosh: "but, Lukhanyo will make it extremely difficult for you. Soze wonwabe, he'll make sure of it." Me: "its not up to him." Sbosh: "Lihle, Xhanti got shot. Luckily he's still alive. First it was Xolani now Xhanti. He's killing our X's." me: "that doesn't mean udutyulwe ngu Lukhanyo. He wouldn't." Sbosh: "you think?" actually no, I didn't think that. What if he did shoot him? But for what reason? Sbosh: "yabo? He chooses easy ways to get rid of a problem. Wena, just focus on the baby in your stomach for now. Ukhe ume ngayo yonke enye. I've been through similar shit. Abantu judge that you're easy kuba ulalwe zii-brothers. When you get pregnant, they shun you and humiliate you. Ubizwe ngezithuko zonke, nobody by your side, funeke for 9 full months uncekelele lonto. And the one person that gives you attention yile ndoda. Yabo ba ndiyayazi?"

I've been through it, yile troup yakwa Mzinyathi. I don't know noba Lubby is different NA, so I can't judge." my phone rang, ndaphendula. Caller: "what do you call a star in isiXhosa?" it was Lubby. 😊^_^ Me: "inkwenkwezi" Lubby: "well, nkwenkwezi yam unjani?" Me: "ndiright wena unjani?" Lubby: "I'm good. Nkwenkwezi yam edubulayo." I laughed. Me: "whaat?" Lubby: "shooting star alok baby." Me: "you are crazy." Lubby: "yes, I believe so. I hope you don't mind me butting in ne? I booked an Antenatal class for us, siyokwenza istretches and stuff. then we'll learn about other things." Me: "this isn't my first child Lubby, I know what to do." Lubby: "it won't hurt boo boo, I promise. Our appointment is at 3pm. Be well rested okay?" Me: "okay." Lubby: "should I get you anything?" Me: "nope, I'm good." Lubby: "cool then, I'll come by to collect ya...Mwah." me: "bye." I hung up. Me: "he wants us to go to birth classes. This isn't my first, but akafun nova. " Sbosh: "I wouldn't be surprised if he wanted to help you give birth, the way he's so involved." me: "I hope not." we ate our food and had another 2 hours talking. I was having a serious debate in my head about my other wants. Sbosh: "awuse kude tshomi. Masambe, it looks like its going to rain." Me: "yeah. Let's." we parted ways at the taxi rank I took mine home. It had started raining. I changed into something more comfortable and a blanket on the couch, watching a movie. Andiphindi, ndiphume mna ngoku. Yageza uLubabalo. A couple of hours later, I heard knock. I opened. He walked in the flat.. Lubby: "boo." me: "hey." he sat next to me and watched TV, cuddling Under the blanket. . Lubby: "how was your day?" me: "a bit boring since bengekho abantwana, but I also saw Sbosh for some time which brightened my day." Lubby: "why didn't you call me?" me: "thought you were busy." he held my thigh, I didn't say anything. A sex scene came on the screen. His hand moved further up my thigh. The girl on TV was screaming her lungs out. He touched in between my thighs, I was already wet. He smelt soo damn fine. His fingers playing and rubbing. I opened my legs and he inserted one. I looked at him, he kissed me. Finger humping softly. The way he touched it just ignited deeply. I touched his hard cock. he pulled out his finger slowly, circulating my clit. I just moaned out loud, unable to control it. Laying back with my legs sprawled, he went underneath the blankets sucking me. I wrapped my legs around his head, breathing heavily. His finger inserted again, but he didn't stop eating. Me: "baby???" Lubby: "yes?" me: "I think I'm about to climax!" Lubby: "oh mntu wam...khenze ndibone... Come sthandwa Sam. Cithel uDaddy." he shoved his tongue deeper. I screamed! Me: "Lu-ba-ba-lo!" Lubby: "yeeea?" I moved my waist, his tongue teased me. Lubby: "its literally breathing my name....I loove that." he slurped in further. Sending electricity right through my body. I climaxed long and haardd!!! With a deep ass sigh of relief. Lubby: "you are soaking wet..." I pulled down his pants and got on top of him. Entering his big boy.

The satisfied smile on his face as his eyes closed slowly, enjoying every second of pleasure. I moved up and down, kissing him. Rotating my waist. He was beyond hungry. I stopped kissing just to watch his helpless face. Sweating and Thirsty. Lubb: "don't you ever.....stop." I went a bit faster. Me: "Lubby..." Lubb: "nana? Yes baby!" me: "oohh, baby mannii..." Lubb: "you're doing a great job sthandwa Sam. Don't stop!" me: "I'm.....ooohh fuck." Lubb: "me! Fuck Me." I went faster. He groaned louder. Lubb: "Lihle!!!!" Me: "baby?" Lubb: "lovey?" Me: "honneeyy!!!" Lubb: "mntu wam?" Me: "ohhh Sthandwa Sam!" Lubb: "YES!!!!" he got up, holding me against the wall. I turned around, wangena emva. Me: "daddy?" Lubb: "oh hayi mntu wam!" Me: "whaaaatt.." Lubb: "you're gonn make me.....come." he humped faster, I humped back. Lubb: "shiiitt! Biza baby..." Me: "Daddy..." Lubb: "huuhh???" Me: "baby!" I was reaching the climax, slowly. Lubb: "Lihle!" Me: "ohhh....daddy!" he rubbed my clit while he humped faster. Lubb: "almost....." Me: "Yea?" Lubb: "fuckin yeah!!" his body was shivering, his blood boiled. He was at his point of no return. Finally reaching his orgasm. I followed soon After. He grabbed my body tightly releasing himself deep inside. Lubb: "yoooh. Wifey madoda. I think we've created another. And I love it.." me: "now you plain mad." he pulled out. I went to pee and we showered. Kissing and talking. Me: "baby, I want you, na na. Can't keep your eyes off my fatty Daddy, I want you, na na drunk in looove, I want you." Lubb: "We woke up in the kitchen saying, How the hell did this shit happen? Oh baby, drunk in looove we be all night." we sang together and danced like silly idiots. After an hour we got out, and went straight to bed. He cuddled himself with my big belly. We were both tired and sleepy. Lubb: "I love you Lihle." Me: "I love you too Lubabalo. Goodnight baby."

That evening, Lukhanyo was in a meeting with his gang. He was pissed off. Luks: "you did a BAD job. Bendinithembile! But that fucking idiot is still alive!! Lucky??? EXPLAIN!!" lucky: "Ta Luks, I tried my best kodwa nabe nibusy nisilwa ngapha. And Ta Lubby was in the way." Luks: "sundixelex kaka mna! I paid you for a certain task, and you did not finish it!" lucky : "askies Ta Luks." Luks: "well, I expect it done by tonight. Stuja followed him. Uk'la nkazana yakhe. I'm not playing with you this time." lucky: "askies Ta Luks? Andizokwazi mna. Cherri yam ise mahosi, she needs me." Luks: "amacherrie are now more important than your job?" lucky: "haike ndicela ulamba Ta Luks ba kuphelele apho." Luks: "mxim. Where are your friends ke? Umntu ozothatha ndaw yakho?" Lucky: "ngaba ka Ta Lubby ke bona Ta Luks. So they won't say yes." Stuja: "nikezele kum boss." Luks: "no S'lulamile, you're my right hand man. I need you by me at all times. Uphi uPhaki noLara? Fuck it, Mabheka naye uthathe cala l'ka Lubby?" lucky: "if unofownel Ta Lubby, I'm sure angavuma uk'nceda Ta. Or siyeke yonke lento. Xhanti got your message by now, and udlalela fer. That's the

point mos?" Luks: "precisely." lucky: "yeah....myeke Ta, uyayaz ziqhuma phi." Luks: "I hope for your girlfriends sake Lucky. He backs off. I hate to be uncool." lucky: "Sho Ta Luks." Luks: "Stuja?" Stuja gave him a small black sports bag. Lukhanyo opened it. It had money in it. Stuja: "iboys zenze 20 grand k'le nyanga." Luks: "maybe we should start expanding Stuja. Ncinci lomali." Stuja: "kunzima boss." a black A3 parked near them. Luks: "njani ba kunzima? Khangela Kwezi boys fondin, bas'thengisele." Stuja: "Ta Luks, kukho umntu ubambene nalonto." Luks: "nguban lomntu?" Soma stepped out the car and walked to them. Soma: "I believe, I own 40% of that." Luks: "khawe lomsuzo uthethwa apha." Soma: "firstly you use my properties, secondly my territory-" Luks: "Property?? uqale nin ubane property?" lucky: "yi-owner yalapha Ta Luks." Luks: "dude back the fuck off my business. I've been running P.E since I was 16. I own this city. I sell wherever, whenever, however!" Soma: "then I suppose sizoba ne ngxaki." Luks: "Somangaye ufunani apha kum!" Soma's phone rang. Soma: "uh?" caller: "Cops are raiding your place in a couple of minutes to an hour." Soma: "sho." he hung up. Soma whistled for his boys. Soma: "Let's move." Luks: "siyaphi?" Soma: "the cops are on thei-" two police vans stopped right in front of them. Soma: "shit."

Chapter 597

Soma: "molweni bhuti." police: "molo mfana, niyaphila?" Soma: "ewe Ta, siphilile. Nina? Can I offer you something to drink?" Police: "bekwenziwe complaints about lendawo bringing negative substances to the community around so we just wanted to check it out." Soma: "feel free, I wonder yinton negative substance ke Bawo. You may come in." they went inside. Luks: "what the hell Soma!" he hiSsed. Soma: "will you Calm the fuck down? I've got this covered.." Luks: "what if they find something?" Soma:: "we don't keep anything here, besides the back room." Luks: "bra, I can't go to jail!" Soma: "but you should. Suppose I handcuff you my fucking self ndik'fake k'le van! You're such a bitch. How you gonn shoot your own brothers?" Luks: "I didnt-" Soma: "don't fucking lie to me, I'll slap you right into next week. Andingo Lubby ke mna." Luks: "mxim." after inspection, the police came out. Police: " yinton Le ik'le bag?" he pointed to the bag in Lukhanyo's hand. Soma: "the money we made this month. He's taking it home, then ayoy'deposit ebanken eksen." police: "sicela uvula." he opened the bag. It was just money. Police: "be careful, walking around with that type of money is dangerous." Luks: "ewe bhuti." police: "since There's not nothing much. We'll be on our way." they drove away. Luks: "thanks." Soma: "40% yam

Lukhanyo." Luks: "we didn't even discuss this Somangaye!" Soma: "nawe mos ufike ngozobeka indutsu yakho endawen yam. Nam ke I got my own rates." Luks: "we'll talk about this Soma, ndingxamile ngoku mna." Soma: "don't make me come after you..." he warned and walked away. Stuja: "that guy is fuckin creepy. Akaqheleki man. I still think kukho into ay'fihlayo. And inkulu Ta Luks." Luks: "Soma the type that plays with his cards to his chest. Its hard to study lamntu, fana nje noSoso. Matter of fact I can't tell the difference except that Soso uthetha kakuhle. Let me go." Stuja: "sho Ta." Luks got in his car and drove to Lubby's house. They had to go to Luzuko together. Luks: "stubborn ke Le Kati ingu Luzuko. Mxim." when he arrived he walked into the house and looked for his brother. Luks: "sisi, uphi uMna?" Sylvia: "oko efike waphinda wemka ksasa bhuti." Luks: "akatsho uyephi?" Sylvia: "hayi bhuti." he called him. Lubby woke up and looked for his phone. He didn't want to get up at all. He was comfortable and happy. Looking next him. Lubb: "baby." I woke up and rubbed my eyes. Lubb: "hey...awulambanga?" me: "kind of." Lubb: "let get some take aways sizophinda silale." me: "yuuh, andise shushu kamandi nje." Lubb: "ndicingel umntanam mna. And andisoze ndihambe ndodwa." me: "okay. But just 30 minutes tu?" we cuddled some more. His phone rang again. He picked up. Lubb: "hm?" Luks: "fondin uphi?" Lubb: "ndise ndlin?" Luks: "kweyphi indlu Lubby?" Lubabalo calculated the tone in his voice, Lukhanyo was already at his house so he was tryna trap him into lying. Lubb: "Ku Lonwabo Bafo. Uphi Wena?" Luks: "kuthen ngath yavuka nje?" Lubb: "yeah was taking a nap I had a headache Losta wandinika ezi pills." Luks: "oh, cool then so sizodibana at the hotel or what?" Lubb: "hotel? For?" Luks: "Luzuko? You forgot?" Lubb: "oh yeah! Eish. Okay. Give me a few minutes khabe usiya wena, ndizok'thola daar." Luks: "sharp." Lubby put down his phone. Me: "yaphinda yandishiya?" I mumbled. Lubb: "just for a few hours mntu wam. Khazapha man....must I order in for you?" me: "no, I'll cook myself something." Lubb: "suqumba kalok mntanam." Me: "heee.." he kissed my lips. Me: "cela uzundinike my oil..ngathi ndomile." he took the oil, applying it on his hands. Lubb: "where?" Me: "uqavile yazi." he rubbed my stomach and massaged it. Lubb: "ndiyancedisa nje. Its the most beautiful thing I've ever imagined." the baby was kicking. Lubb: "uThixo uyadala kodwa. This is really amazing baby." Me: "khayeke man." I was enjoying the moment. Lubb: "I was thinking..." me: "about." Lubb: "taking off to Dubai..." Me: "oh." Lubb: "together. Phof us 3..sihlale about a month or wait till you give birth." Me: "you want me to give birth in a foreign country?" Lubb: "its a beautiful place baby, and our boy will be okay." Me: "I can't Lubby. Luthandoluhle need their mother." Lubb: "we can take them with plus Buhle and Babalo. Take two nannies as well." Me: "Lukhanyo soze ayivume lonto. If I leave them he'll say I'm a bad mother, and if I take them

with. He'll fight me." Lubb: "you're a good mother Lihle. You're always with your babies and treat them with love. Just think about it? They have sky scrapers there....plus an island hotel. Hmm....can you just imagine?" Me: "haha..awudiki nje." Lubb: "kuyabanda ke phandle yazi." he got up and dressed. Lubb: "ungalali Va.." Me: "yuh andizo Linda lonto mna." he kissed my lips. Lubb: "ndiyakuthanda lady. Ava?" Me: "me too." Lubb: "izotixa ke." I went to lock the door, he drove to the hotel.

Lukhanyo walked in Luzuko's room. Luks: "hey." luzuko: "aaarrg...you're like a cramp on my brain." Luks: "so cacile bundikhumbula." luzuko: "don't get forward too quick yeah? Uphi omnye? Ungow'phi kanene wena? My God, I never thought I'd be tired of seeing my own face. Shit." Luks: "umthetho wakho yathand thetha ne?" luzuko: "umthetho wakho yathand uzenza comfortable ebhedin yam." Luks: "touche." Luzuko: "so you are?" Luks: "Lukhanyo." luzuko: "I see. Khame." he pulled up his sleeve. Luzuko: "you got tattoos?" Luks: "yaz'bona nje." luzuko: "uphi uLubby?" Luks: "he's somewhere in the world. I need you to help me with something." luzuko: "what's that?" Luks: "yazi...I love my brother, more than anything in this world." luzuko: "I can imagine." Luks: "so xa ebhanxwa indiphatha kakbi lento." Luzuko: "ubhanxwa nguban?" Luks: "just promise me this stays between us." Luzuko: "for sure." Luks: "the girl he's dating...akamthandi, and she's probably milking him. I know Bafo has a soft heart and yathanda uthandwa but I feel he could do better." luzuko: "so mna ufuna ndithin kengoku?" Luks: "if I tell him what's up, he won't believe me. So we need concrete proof." luzuko: "hahahahaha!!! WOAHAH.... We? Hayi bhutiza. Suz'buzzer I'm not involved." Luks: "this is our brother Luzuko. He deserves better." luzuko: "does it look like I care then?" Luks: "please." luzuko: "ufuna ndenze nton ke?" Luks: "get better real quick." luzuko: "what do you want me to do kalok?" Luks: "I'll introd-" the door opened. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "sorry I'm late....What did I miss? Why ya'll whispering? Nihleba mna?" Luks: "hehake. Usukaphi?" Lubb: "out." he breathed a sigh and smiled brightly. Luzuko: "its written all over his face. He got coochie." Lubb: "uhm. Excuse you. Am I not allowed to smile?" Luks: "I thought you said you were with Losta asleep, now suddenly you're excited and bubbling with happiness." Lubb: "hawema. Iqale nin ubayi ngxaki lonto." Luks: "just asking." luzuko: "uthi uLukhanyo the girl you dating iyak'bhanxa." Lukhanyo smacked him. Luzuko: "Ouuuch!!! Khange uthi mandingay'thethi mos!" Luks: "you're a fucking idiot! Lubby, sisbhanxa esi." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "nah man. Its chilled. Luzuko, I'll introduce you to her. She's okay, qha ke one wrong move from you and they'll find your motherfucking body in the woods. Understood?" he smiled. Luzuko got cold shivers down his spine. Luzuko: "loud and clear." he cleared his throat. Lubb: "uziva njan namhlanje?" luzuko: "better. My back is paining." Lubb: "kuhlala ebhedin. Come. Let's

take a walk." luzuko: "nah....I can't." Lubb: "yeah you can, Bafo, iza." they picked him up and held him on each side. Taking a walk out of the hotel room. Luzuko: "siyaphi?" Luks: "kwa Gqalane." luzuko: "what's that?" Luks: "yi-tavern. Ekasi." luzuko: "great! I could use a beer or two. Ndinxanweee." Lubb: "nice try. You're on medication and can barely walk. The last place you're headed is a tavern." Luks: "sizohlala phantsi nje." luzuko: "yeah sohlala phantsi." Luks: "oh khayeke man Bafo. We know you the biggest but let go a little?" Lubb: "I strongly suggest a quieter place Luzuko, uphuma kwi operation just days ago. Maybe in a week or two, singaphumeni ke." luzuko: "uuurrgh...ungatsho nje sihleli notamkhulu apha." he whispered in Lukha's ear. Luks: "awukaboni nto." Lubb: "mxim." they got in the car and drove to Kwa Ford.

Lucky was with Anelisa at hospital. Her arms had bandages on them. She was a bit drowsy. Her mother was sitting next to her. Ma: "mntanam?" Anelisa: "mama." ma: "yuuh, ndicela uxolo sana lwam yhini NA kangaka sthandwa sentliziyo." Anelisa: "its okay mama." ma: "hayi mntanam. Ayikho okay tu. Ndiziphoxile as umzali and ndikuvise kabuhlungu." Anelisa: "mom, please, ndiright and ndisaphila...I just want to.....rest." Ma: "okay." she brushed her hair. Ma: "mfo, usafuna nton apha!" lucky: "uxolo mama." Anelisa: "mama ndicela umyeke." ma: "usure mnatanam? Because ndiseno khulula is'hlangu ndim'ngene ngaso." Anelisa: "please....don't." her mother got up, squinting her eyes, her nose up and pouting her mouth. Then walked out. Lucky: "baby, ndicela undixole, ndim wonke lo ukwenzela iz'manga. Oko umelene nale kaka yam. And ndiyaz'bona ba I don't deserve you kodwa ndiyak'thanda and andikwazi uyeka." Anelisa: "Lucky, you cheated on me more than once. With a MAN. You have been treating me like your slave all these months. Awandichazela status sakho instead you carried on fucking me wathula. You beat me all the time. I can't do this with you anymore, Lucky awuphinde utshintshe wena." lucky: "baby ndicela undixolele. I never meant ukuvisa kabuhlungu. I know I was wrong, if unondipha one last chance ndikubonise Anelisa. If bendingak'thandi ngendingekho lapha. Ever since this happened I've been by your side because beku suppose ndim lo uleli apha. I know uyandithanda nawe, qha uz'bambile because of the shit I do to you." Anelisa: "yuh hayi lucky. Andizokwazi mna. Rather I be alone." lucky: "oh hayi mntu wam...." his eyes were teary. This tugged at her heart a bit. Lucky: "please baby wam..." a tear fell down his face. Anelisa: "andiyazi Lucky.....just give me some time." lucky: "undifownele babes, whenever you need me." Anelisa: "goodbye Lucky." lucky: "ndiyak'thanda Anelisa, ungay'libali lonto." Anelisa: "k." he got up and left. She couldn't turn properly, so she settled for that position to sleep.

Mandla was in his flat, fast asleep. He'd endured a long tiring day. Khanya came to visit him since she left Khanyiso with Busi. She unlocked with her key and walked in.

Khanya: "baby?" she whispered. He opened his eyes. Khanya: "awulelanga kanti?" Mandla: "ndikuve usangena eyardin. Und'phathele nton?" Khanya: "your favorite baby. Tinkies." Mandla: "ahhh, usisthandwa yazi." he took the caramel sponge and ate. Khanya: "so uhambe njani today?" Mandla: "ndine stress babes. Zange ndane nerves lewei." Khanya: "binzima Dan test?" Mandla: "no, kodwa ndizamile. andiyazi baby. Its stressing me." she massaged his shoulders. Khanya: "bae, I know you did well. kudala ufunda apha, all night long. Anyway, why is this so important to you? I thought you were just learning." Mandla: "ndifuna umenza proud UTa Lubby. Ngumntu wokuqala ondithembileyo wafezekisa iphupha lam. Wandinceda, wandi supporter. Ndifuna Abe proud." Khanya: "UTa Lubby?" her heart beat faster praying it wasn't who she thought it was. Mandla: "Ta Lubby, awunomazi baby. Uhlala eLovemore, une Mali qithi, uthetha ngathi ngumlungu. Hehe, yazi iyand'chaza la awti. Baby? umamele?" Khanya: "uhm yeah." Mandla: "first time ndam'va ethetha ndingekamboni, ndathi hayi sho gqwa, ngumlungu lo. Moment ndambona sancokola ndothuka lawey, hey leponi! Uthi uJenny kuthwa yi Ak-sent leyo. Ixhomekeka nge surroundings zomntu. Like Ta Lubby wakhuliswa ngaba lungu so uthetha lawey. But uyakwaz nawe uz'gobha ilwimi ne baby?" she nodded. She hated herself with every bone in her body. How could she tell her boyfriend, the man she was deeply in love with, that she'd once slept with his role model? That would tear him apart. But she hated lying and keeping secrets from him. This would change his relationship with Lubby, even though it happened long ago, before they even met. Mandla's phone rang. Mandla: "nanku baby UTa Lubby." he picked up. Mandla: "sure boss." Lubb: "molo Mandla, ugrand?" Mandla: "ndiphilile Ta, kuwe?" Lubb: "I'm good, uhm....ndifownelwa ngu Jenny apha." Mandla: "ewe Ta?" Lubb: "apparently, she's impressed. I hope you don't mind her telling me. She was too excited." Mandla: "khange akuchazele ndi score(e) ngaphi Ta?" Lubb: "hayi ndithe makangandixeleli. Ndizova ngawe ksasa. You give me something to smile about Mandla. You make me proud." Mandla: "enkosi Ta Lubby." he smiled. Lubb: "nahh...enkosi kuwe wena for having faith in yourself and dedication. For not being interrupted by the world. One day, you'll be whatever you like because of a few important things. Acceptance, Patience and Faith to name a few. Sho ke sani." Mandla: "ndiyabulela Ta." he hung up. Mandla: "YES!!!!" Khanya: "I knew you had it in you. I'm proud of you." she hugged him. Her heart was being eaten away by guilt and regret. She just couldn't take it anymore. With tears in her eyes. Khanya: "Mandla...." she sobbed. Mandla: "hayi baby...yinton ngoku...?" he hugged her tightly, holding her in his arms protectively. Khanya: "I know you're gonna hate me for this. But I can't keep it a secret because I love and respect you. I wish I could turn back time." Mandla: "kwenzeka ntoni

Khanya?" Khanya: "I slept with Lubby." he let go of her instantly. Mandla: "nini?" Khanya: "about a month or two before you and I met...I didn't know he was your friend. I shouldn't have." she got up and took her bag. Mandla: "kengoku uyaphi?" Khanya: "you're gonna kick me out." he pulled her back into his arms. Mandla: "Firstly. Lubby bengeyo tshomi yam ngoko. Okwes'bini mna nawe besingazani. Okwes'thathu Ndiyak'thanda Khanya. Ezidlulileyo maziyeke k'la ndawo zikuyo. Ude ulile kangaka baby ngathi buyenz izolo. Hayi noko sthandwa...." he kissed her cheek. Khanya: "I am so embarrassed." Mandla: "at least undixelele before ndiyive ngabantu." Khanya: "I'm sorry." Mandla: "akho need mntu wam." he wiped her tears. Mandla: "awusafun phuma? Siz'khuphe?" she nodded. Mandla: "andihambi no Nokhalayo ke mna sisi." she giggled. Mandla: "nankoke umntu wam. Nxiba ke sizohamba."

Chapter 598

The next morning Lukhanyo went to visit Lisa from her workplace. She was pleased to see him. Lisa: "hey sthandwa Sam. I missed you so much." kissing his lips. Luks: "nam baby. Wenza ntoni?" Lisa: "I'm working love, ndine deadline due in 3 hours. How are your parents?" Luks: "they're great. They decided to stay longer mna ndikhumbula wena qha." he closed and locked the door. Kissing her neck. Lisa: "ustout ke wena." Luks: "ndifuze wena.." he kissed her lips, holding her ass. She could already feel his hardness. Lisa: "hayi baby." Luks: "come on...live a little." he moaned. Lisa: "not at work baby, ha.a." Luks: "so zandiyeka ndinje kengoku?" Lisa: "bendikhumbula wena mos mna. How's everything with your brother?" Luks: "baby, yazi I've been lied to for all my life. Zange ndichazelwe ba ndinenye ibrother." Lisa: "uva ngaban kengoku?" Luks: "Lubby got shot. So Waya esbhedlele and andiyazi njani kodwa kwakho patient eneeda igazi, wam'donate'ela only to find out its another one of us." Lisa: "a triplet?" Luks: "ewe!" Lisa: "naye ufana nawe?" Luks: "yes! Qha yathand thetha." Lisa: "wow. So uthi ebephi all this time?" Luks: "he lives in Bloem. Beze kwi meeting apha eBhayi." Lisa: "so unfortunately his tragedy was meant to be. Kuba bekufuneke adibane nani. The universe is quite weird huh?" Luks: "tell me about it. Uphuma ban xesha babes? want to rent a hotel room siphole." Lisa: "I have a meeting at 6 and I'm driving at 8 to Port Alfred to see my family." Luks: "hayi Lisa ebusuku? Hayi awuzokwazi tshini. I'll book you flight for the morning." Lisa: "no Lukhanyo. Unje ke wena. I know what I'm doing and I prefer driving late." Luks: "but udini-" Lisa: "stop fussing. I'll be fine." Luks: "you're so stubborn." Lisa: "and you're a control freak." she kissed him and went to sit down to continue working. Luks: "baby

khandihoye kaloku." Lisa: "let me finish this my love then I'm all yours. How's the funding going? are you ready to start?" Luks: "uhm..erh...." he forgot all about it. Lisa: "you didn't do it did you?" Luks: "I'm hopeless without you. I can't even think straight. Libele yonke lonto mna, you're occupying my mind." Lisa: "ncooh. Okay, ndizok'ncedisa ke baby. Don't you stress yourself." he looked over at her computer at what she was doing. Lisa: " its a report." Luks: "oh." someone knocked on her door. Lukhanyo went to open. A man walked in. Lisa: "molo Sivuyile." Sivu: "hello. And then?" Lisa: "oh sorry, this is my-" Luks: "FIANCE." Lisa: "uhm, Lukhanyo this is Sivuyile, my boss." Luks: "hm." Sivu stared at him, squinting his eyes. Lukhanyo raised an eyebrow. Luks: "problem?" Sivuyile looked at Lisa. Sivu: "I need that report in the next hour, the board is arriving and.....akhose sbhedlele apha. Visitors are not allowed." he walked out. Luks: "what the.....? Who does he think he is?" Lisa: "he's a sour face babe, don't mind him." Luks: "I don't like how he looks at you." Lisa: "how does he look at me?" Luks: "his face is spelled Greed." Lisa: "hahaha! Uwoah. Hayi wethu baby wam. You're seeing things. he's like that nomntu wonke. Uzam'qhela man." Luks: "ndizom'khaba anye mna. Angandiqheli." Lisa: "that won't be necessary love. After my meeting I'll call you sidibane ke Va." Luks: "okay." he kissed her goodbye and left. Sivuyile walked into the office again. Sivu: "kodwa imbeko inqabile Lisa. In my fucking company?" Lisa: "we built this company together! Nam yeyam!" Sivu: "oh? Just because you got half of it now all of a sudden yeyethu?" Lisa: "I am entitled to this company. Just as much as you. And andizoyeka phangela apha mna just because you can't keep your anger in check. Akazongazi umntu wam apha." Sivu: "Lisa, I told you I would pay you. I'll buy it from you. You name the amount." Lisa: "I don't want your money. I want to be a pain in your silly ass for all the years I wasted k'la fake yomtshato." Sivu: "lisakhanya. You have issues. That need to be dealt with. Accordingly. That's all I'm saying. One day we're civil, sithetha kakhle the next you turn into a dragon. I was the one who paid for that treatment in Madagascar so that uzoba grand for the next guy nibenento especial. I wanted you to be happy with someone tthat will appreciate you. Kodwa here you are still wanting to destroy me. Kanti funeke ndide ndithini? Its not my fault you couldn't have kids. Its not yours either. Intoba mandibe nomntana ecaleni was wrong but I wanted one so badly zandicinge. Nawe you never gave me a chance waske wafun divorce." Lisa: "because ulihule! You were supposed to protect me. Instead wahamb usitya iimpundu estratwen. What if wandisulela ngesifo?" Sivu: "but you're clean. I am too. Saya sayo tester twice after yonke lento." Lisa: "you were still irresponsible! Now Sivuyile, andizophinda ndithethe nawe ngalento Va. Unaye mos unyana wakho webhongo ngoku, nam I have found happiness with Lukhanyo, I truly love him and so does he.

Akazongazi apha because of you." Sivu: "I'm happy for you Lisa and I wish you the best. Sorry ngoba forward kancinci." Lisa: "thank you." his phone rang. Sivu: "get ready for the meeting ne?" Lisa: "sure." he walked out and answered. It was his son. Sivu: "Qhamani my boy." qhama: "hello Tata, ndizodlala match ngo 2, uzoza ne?" Sivu: "of course mntanam. Ndik'phathele ntoni?" qhamani: "idrink kunye ne snacks. But zoty after match. Sidlala against Greenwood. Yoooh zobona Tata, ndizoy'fakela wena la goal." Sivuyile smiled and blushed. Sivu: "okay ke ndoda, ndiyeza ngoku." he hung up. Lisa: "priorities huh?" she walked past him. Sivu: "can you head up the meeting for today?" Lisa: "sure." she walked to the bedroom and put his presentation aside, taking out her own. She would now do things HER way.

During the afternoon, Luzuko was busy with his physiotherapy. Lukhanyo went to help. Luks: "kodwa you've got a big mouth Luzuko. Ungu mngqundu." luzuko: "ndiright. Anyway why do you care about who your brother fucks? Its his Dick, ngxaki yakho iphi?" Lukhanyo took out his phone and showed him a picture. Luzuko: "this is her? Hm....she cute." Luks: "yeah. She would like to meet you." Luzuko: "she's already met me twice. Wazi wena noLubby mos. Now ndingenaphi mna." Luks: "nowhere...she hates it when people get hurt. Ingophuka ntliziyo yakhe ba unokubona unje. And she has these remedies, that help you heal quicker." Luzuko: "nyani? I need a remedy ASAP. Yuuuh, ndidikiwe yile bhedi." Luks: "masiye ke awti." they got ready and went to his car. Luzuko: "uphi ulubby?" Luks: "he took our little girls out for the day. Uthe uzobuya late." luzuko: "oh." Lukhanyo drove to the flat chatting to Luzuko. Luks: "ungabi krwada ke please." luzuko: "haha! When it comes to women...the last thing I am is rude. Just watch." they arrived and walked up to knock on the door. I was planning my next event, I didn't want company because I was flippen busy with a bridal shower. Worse lo sisi ufuna ndimenzele ne invites so I needed a laptop. I'd have to call Mandy for that. Luks: "Lihle? Khavule tu?" me: "go away." Luks: "I came with a guest." he is so annoying. Me: "So?" Luks: "haibo. Umntana Bantu came to say hi." I carried on with my work. Lukhanyo had jokes. Andiyazi noba ucimba ndinalo xesha lodlala NA. Luks: "Luzuko, please say something." luzuko: "ndithin mna? Nguwe ofune ukuza mos." Luks: "to introduce you! Lihle, open up girl, uyandisinda lomntu." bazoma phandle bonanje. I didn't want to disturb Lubby because he was having a moment with his kids and if I mention Lukhanyo ulapha angayeka naleyo. Naye makakhe aphole for once az'vise kamandi with his babies. Sbosh arrived. She stared at them. Thinking it was Lubby and Luks. Sbosh: "uthenu Lubby?" Luzuko: "andingo Lubby mna. How are you?" Sbosh: "mxim. Khame ngapha ke. Unigxothe kancinci uLihle." luzuko: "gama lam ngu Luzuko." Sbosh: "whatever. Suka ndingene. Lihle?" I opened for her and closed the door again.

Luks: "heee." luzuko: "whaat? She's beautiful. Yoh." Luks: "yeah, I know. Ndine taste in women kalok mna. Lihle I'm gonn break down this door." me: "unjan my friend?" Sbosh: "I'm great peto, bathen abaya beme phandle?" me: "Lukhanyo and his silly friends. Andikhose moodin tu." Sbosh: "ayingo Lubby NA lo? Ingathi uhamba kabuhlungu ndijongile nje. And looks hurt like bekwi accident." me: "what?" Sbosh: "heee Lihle, uLubby and Lukhanyo are standing outside." Me: "that's impossible. Lubby use Summerstrand with his babies." Sbosh: "nope. He's right outside." I got up and opened the door. Nyani naba beme phandle. Luks: "hello." me: "what happened to you?" Luzuko: "erh..bendikwi car accident." nope this definitely didn't sound like Lubby. Me: "car accident?" they stumbled in together. Luks: "hlala apha." they sat down. Me: "what are you doing here?" Luks: "ngu Luzuko lona. Did Lubby tell you about him?" me: "kind of." I didn't think bebefana leway. Luks: "luzuko this is Lihle. My ex wife." luzuko: "khange uthi ngumntu ka Lubby NA? Ngoku ngu ex wife?" Luks: "ewe, she's my ex, mama wabantwana bam. The ones you saw izolo." luzuko: "lona yena?" Me: "ndicela nithethe lento niy'funayo nihambe ne? I'm busy." luzuko: "sorry for being rude girl. I like your dress." me: "enkosi." Luks: "so ubusy nganto? Sik'ncede phi?" me: "actually, I don't want neither of your help." Lukhanyo was up to something umzise for ukuthin lomntu apha? Ba mandim'thin mna? He was making me nauseas right now getting on my last nerve. Me: "Lukhanyo you have a house with our kids. Uzothin apha." Luks: "Luzuko wanted to say hi, awunayo recipe yentlungu? Laway wawundiselisa yona xa ndigula." me: "you came all the way here for iyeza?" Luzuko: "sorry ngokuhlupha wethu. Yinton ngok waske wa-naar yangathi ubona inyongo. Uxolo kalok nje." for peace's sake I took out the bottle and gave it to them. Ndahlala phantsi to continue working. Baske bancokola bobabini. Sbosh took out her laptop wandinika. I started with the invitation. Sbosh: "izoba nin lento?" me: "this Friday. Uthe sister we bride ufuna ibeyi surprise." Sbosh: "ncoooh. So what you have planned?" Me: "well mna zange ndane bridal shower so andazi kwenziwa nton pha. So the sister gave me the catering task. Plus creating an invite." Sbosh: "will you attend?" Me: "nope. Andizokwazi." pointing at the belly. Me: "I get tired and moody." Luks: "so what plans do you have? We could chill with you if you like." Me: "why are you still here." Luks: "heeee. Uske ubenje ke xa ubona Bantu." my phone rang. Me: "hey." I smiled. Lubb: "hello, unjan?" me: "I'm fine wena?" Lubb: "you seem annoyed, awufun thetha nam?" Me: "ubuya nini?" Lubb: "in about an hour. What's wrong Lihle?" Me: "nothing." Lubb: "why are you avoiding my question kengoku? Ingathi upitsekile." Me: "akhonto really." Lubb: "talk to me baby." I got up and went to the bedroom, closing the door. me: "I just miss you. Banjani abantwana?" Lubb: "I miss you too. They're great. Bayozela ngoku. I'm gonn put them to bed ndize kuwe." Me:

"okay. Luyanda yena?" Lubb: "I'm driving down tomorrow morning. Yilento ndisiza kuwe tonight." me: "okay then." Lubb: "stay put yeah?" Me: "bye.." he hung up. Andizopheka tu beselapha aba babini. They'll see it as an invitation. Luks: "hey." he stood by the door. Me: "I honestly don't appreciate you coming here and invading my space." Luks: "I didn't mean to. Ndinama xesha ndingazazi ba ndithin." Me: "unga goduki nje." Luks: "and then? Ndenzen pha?" me: "or uye kwi cherri yakho ke Lukhanyo I honestly couldn't care less." Luks: "I know you don't." he sat on the bed. Luks: "its just...I'm trying to get a business up and running but I can't do it because my money is frozen. Since the investigation." me: "create another account and transfer it. Because kudala usithi uzayeka lento yakho awude uzame." Luks: "its not that easy Lihle. You don't just simply stop. You remember how bad things got when I wanted to stop." Me: "sell it Lukhanyo." Luks: "what?" Me: "sell it to someone and get rid of it!" Luks: "what about Ta Smig? If I sell it, what's he going to do?" Me: "haike Lukhanyo andizoyaz ba ufuna nton nge ntliziyo yakho. And Suza kum thetha nomfazi lo wakho." Luks: "I haven't told her about these things. Andifun ungcolisisa relationship ngento zam ezi phantsi." Me: "well then think of something quick. Usebenzisa eyphi Mali ngoku? And petrol? Food? How are you coping?" he looked at me shyly. Me: "its mine isn't it." Luks: "hayi Lihle. Its ours." me: "okay. Banjani abantwana?" Luks: "Luhle is doing great. Lutha is his usual self." Me: "when you planning on bringing them back?" Luks: "ndithe 2 weeks nje. Unless you're planning on going overseas for about a month...." my heart stopped beating. How did he know? Did he install a bug in my room? Me: "uthetha nganton kengok?" Luks: "nothing. Sendisitsho qha kanti are you?" me: "nope." Luks: "good. Kuthen ungam'hoyanga omnye umntana." Me: "Lukhanyo ndicela nihambe tu. I'm busy." Luks: "okay...ndiyahamba. Thanks for trying to tolerate me. Akusuba ndifuna ukuk'dika. Its just that, things with Bafo are still rocky, I can't just say anything. Then Ta Smig is ignoring me even so, ebezandithuka ngoba weak." me: "just try and sit down noLady wakho. If she really loves you she'll accept you for who and what you are. Plus all your baggage." Luks: "what if uyandilahla kengok?" Me: "nah. She wouldn't. Try her." he looked thoughtful. Luks: "okay. Bye then." he walked out to the lounge. Luzuko was sitting next to Sbosh chatting to her. She looked pissed off. Luks: "masambe Lusko." luzuko: "ha.a Lumnyama. Mzimba akavumi." Luks: "funeke siku qhelise ukwazi uzihambela." Luzuko: "usis' Sbosh, will take care of me." Luks: "mxim. Masiye fondin." he picked him up and dragged him out. Luzuko: "enkosi nawe sisi." Me: "pleasure." they got to the car. Luzuko: "so, I see what's up. You want to destroy the relationship right? Since ek'xhuthela?" Luks: "its never going to work kakade. The whole family disagrees. Eventually, their little crush will Die. Kakbi. That's where

you come in." luzuko: "will I be getting paid?" Luks: "Yes. Most certainly." Luzuko: "here's what... How about silinde kancinci. If it wasn't meant to be, it will end soon. Don't interfere." Luks: "no man Lu-" Luzuko: "nahh listen to me. I know andikwazi much but I know you love your brother. You're really hurt right now and I understand it but akhonto ibuhlungu more than letting life pass you by kuba ufuna unyisa umntu ungade uphumelele. The best way to seek revenge is to keep calm and do you. When you're doing better for yourself, that's when they notice you. You're a cool guy and uthetha ngomsindo. I can hear it in your voice awuxolanga. You need to start accepting this is life Bro. Myeke uLubby enze Le ayenzayo don't let it intervene in your life. I'm not saying wenza into entle. Kodwa nawe uzophela udika abantu ngoba bitter oko. You say have a girlfriend? Focus on her, spoil her. Do all the things you should've done in the past. With her. Make things right. Okay? this whole plotting to make him pay thing sucks for real. I'm sure you don't want to lose your twin brother just because of a chick." Luks: "but he betrayed me Luzuko. Uyenza njani lanto kum?" luzuko: "Lukhanyo suzisokolisa mfethu. Kodwa its clear kudala umane ngoy'expresser Le feeling and it hasn't changed anything between you." Luks: "I don't know what else to do. The fact that he led me into believing he cared kanti all along he just wanted to fuck my wife." luzuko: "andikwazi um'phendulela ke mna. Or justify lento ayenzile. Phela mina ngekhe ngiyenze leyonto. You need to be honest with yourself and improve the things that are negative about you. Start by acknowledging your faults, listening to house music and driving to Kwa Gqalane cuz that's where we going! Azishe!" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "sizobethwa sinye ngu Lubby." luzuko: "mxim, Lubby has zero chill. We tryna get it." Lukha drove to the tavern. His phone rang. Caller: "I have a job for you. Tonight. Get your boys ready." Luks: "Ta, the team is a bit rusty. Its short notice." caller: "this is why you're the best in the city. Lukhanyo, if you love your kids.....you'll get the team ready." he hung up. Luzuko was dancing in the passenger seat. Luks: "I have to take you back to the hotel." luzuko: "ha.a alok besine deal. Siya kwa gqalani." Luks: "something just came up luzuko." luzuko: "what are you hiding from me?" Luks: "nothing." luzuko: "thetha fondin." Luks: "I am involved in a couple of activities." luzuko: "what? Do you play netball or something?" Luks: "ndili gintsa Luzuko." the rest of the drive to the hotel was a quiet one. Luzuko went up to his room, quietly. Luks: "Luzuko, I hope this doesn't change anything." luzuko: "you are a criminal. You terrorize people, steal from others to make a living?" Luks: "don't act like you've never taken something that didn't belong to you." luzuko: "no actually I haven't. Ayikho ntle lento uyenzayo Lukhanyo ingathi awukho mdala. A gangster? Like what the fuck were you thinking?" Luks: "jonga Luzuko, khandikhule kamand ndintofontofo nje ngawe

noLubby! If my life disgusts you then fine! I was never fed with a silver spoon, into ezintle ndiz'fumana ngok sendikhulile! So excuse me for my embarrassing past!" luzuko: "I didn't mean it like that Lukhanyo. You're better than this." Luks: "mxim Luzuko. Don't act like you care when you don't. Kakade you didn't want to be part of the family so why act and pretend as though you're concerned." luzuko: "I didn't fuckin care kakade. Until I saw the pleading in your eyes. You need deliverance. ASAP." Luks: "you annoy the fuck out of me xa uthanda." luzuko: "will you be okay?" Luks: "ja ndizoba grand." Luzuko: "you are a physical stress. Ndizolala njani kengok mna." Luks: "you'll make a plan." luzuko: "be careful." Luks: "always am." he walked out. Then drove to New Brighton, putting together his team. Luks: "majita. Its short and simple. There's 3 vans coming. Two have the money, Le iy'1 is for security purposes. Lucky, you're throwing off that one with Sthe. Phaki nawe Lara ningena k'le yok'qala." he took out the AK47's. Stuja: "Ta Luks, ooSoldier are already in it for this one." Luks: "then I guess we'll have to show them who's boss. Get it moving, we have an hour."

Soma and his gang was getting ready for their next hit. Soma: "Svig, unxilile?" Svig: "ha.a boss." Soma: "uyozela?" Svig: "no Soldier.." he gave him the gun. Soma: "you better not fuck up. T-bo's, masiye." they got in the white polo. The others followed. They wore their balaclavas and got on the freeway splitting directions. Soma parked and waited. T-bo's: "what if abezi." Soma: "silence." he listened. After some time a van was traveling at a fast pace from a distance. Being chased by a GTi. Soma: "what the fuck!" t-bo's: "nx! Ngooban kehok aba." Soma started his car and raced after them. Hhe overtook both and slacked in front of the van blocking its way. Lukhanyo drove to the side of the van. Luks: "aim." Stuja set the gun and shot at the driver and wheel. The van lost its control. Rolling over in the road. Soma stopped Lukhanyo stopped. they opened the van. Soma: "always in my business huh?" they emptied the van. Luks: "isn't it a pleasure to have me." Soma: "one down two to go. Masiye." they both drove off. The second van had seen what happened and alerted the police immediately. The two VW cars raced after it. Stuja and T-bo's shot at it. To their surprise. Someone started shooting back. Luks: "Shit!" the windscreen broke open. They both ducked but continued nonetheless. Soma signalled to Lukhanyo to slow down. He did. Soma drove right next to the van. moving a bit further away. Luks looked out his window and aimed at the tyre. He shot it twice. Soma crashed into the van pushing it off the road. The boys stopped their cars and aimed their guns at it. Two men crawled out the damaged vehicle. Soma shot them instantly. Luks got to the truck and unloaded. They heard sirens from a distance. They took off immediately to hide the cars. Lukhanyo had a taxi waiting for him. Luks: "thanks." Soma: "no use fighting

Lukhanyo." they shook hands. Soma: "I still don't like you." Luks: "I'm cool with that. As long as we splitting the profits equally." Soma: "no problem." Luks: "so we'll go to your place?" Soma: "this doesn't make us friends. Masambeni. We just merged teams to cover both our arses. Let's not get it twisted." Luks: "still. Two leaders are better than one. Khayek uzenza iking." he sat down. Luks: "hold the fuck up.....one of our cars is missing." they both sprinted to the GTi. Lukhanyo sped off.

Chapter 599

Mandy, Sbosh and I were chilling together in my flat. Sbosh: "peto, ngu Lubby lo? Why is he acting different?" me: "nope, they are triplets, ngomnye westhathu lona." Sbosh: "xa ebevelaphi?" Me: "I have no idea." Sbosh: "kusezo buya utata bo ngoku naye kuzothwa wafihlwa zange AFe." me: "sundihlekisa man Sbongile. Andibawel nyan." Mandy: "yoh hayi sana kuya releas'wa kwa Mzinyathi. Wena Lihle zange ubene triplets?" Me: "hayi ndazala only two babies mna." Mandy: "I wonder if mna ndizozala ngaphi. Yuuuh the thought of giving birth scares me." Me: "kanti the most pain is the contractions. Ukuzala isn't that bad." Mandy: "utsho ngoku kuba waqiba. And Bambino? Uzom'zala naturally naye?" me: "ewe. I don't want an operation. Ndiyoyika ukufa." her phone beeped a message. She stared at it, confused. Me: "what's wrong?" Mandy: "you use our business account right?" Me: "I created my own personal one months back, I save my income pha." Mandy: "and our business profits zihlala kule yona." me: "yeah." Mandy: "bekumane ngobakho withdrawals apha. And akungoku. Nako kwakhona kuphinda umntu is depositing money. Do you think someone is using our account illegally?" Me: "no peto..." Mandy: "then what's up? Money can't just disappear and reappear. Kwenzeka nton?" Me: "I use the money." Mandy: "but you're sitting next to me Lihle. You aren't depositing money. nguban omnye one access to this account?" Me: "please don't be mad." Mandy: "I'll try." me: "nguLukhanyo." Sbosh: "How!" me: "well, he used up his savings while in Madagascar. So he asked me to help him out because money is frozen." Mandy: "then he got the card from you? Without speaking to me? Your business partner?" Me: "I was going to tell you, uthe he'll pay it back once he's able to." Mandy: "you were supposed to tell me before you started donating money to your fake ex!" Me: "he's not fake." Mandy: "uyohlala usis'sulu sika mngqundu ka Lukhanyo Lihle! He will ride you to death kuba nangok ungakwaz uthi hayi kuye! Mxim." she took her bag and walked out. I wasn't letting him ride me. He had to take care of the kids nje, he had to feed them. Sbosh:

"Lihle, thetha inyani. Is Lukhanyo still threatenng you?" Me: "no." Sbosh: "then why are you giving him access to your business? Azenzele unothanda ngemali yakho? Why did you give him your cards?" me: "wazixhutha izinto zam the time he kicked me out of the house. My phone, cards, everything. He knows my pins. So yeah." Sbosh: "so he stole it from you? All hthis time uyancuntsula Ku msebenzi wakho Lihle." Me: "he has to feed the kids Sibongile. His business was under investigation and he couldn't use his own. So he borrowed kweyam since bendingay'sebenzisi." Sbosh: "kodwa Lihle mntase. Umuncu. Honestly. Why can't you just put him in his place?" me: "I don't wanna fight with him anymore." Sbosh: "so you let him bully you instead?" me: "he isn't bullying kodwa Sbosh, just give him a break. He told me about it. And that's that. Uy'buyisile Lukhanyo lemali. That's all that matters." Sbosh: "you still have a soft spot for him?" me: "he's the father of my babies. Of course ndizam'vela. But I can't change the way I feel about Lubby." Sbosh: "caba Lubby wayenza into shame." Me: "its not that. Its just his attitude about everything is always positive and careful. He's supportive ngento yonke and understanding." Sbosh: "hayi mfazi...awusa blush. Haha, mxim wena." someone knocked on the door. I opened. Lubby stepped in with a big bag. Kissing my cheek and stomach. Lubb: "my queen and prince." Me: "hello." Lubb: "molo Sbosh. You good?" Sbosh: "I'm great wena?" Lubb: "I'm amazing. Sorry ngoniphazamisa, I'll be in the bedroom." he walked to the room and closed the door. Sbosh: "he's moving in?" she whispered. Me: "nah, uhamba ksasa uyobona umntanakhe." Sbosh: "oh. Haike peto, let me leave, undifownele ngomso Va. To help with decorating." me: "sharp." she took her things and left. I went to the bedroom and climbed on the bed. Lubb: "awww baby wam. Unjani? I missed you." he tickled my tummy and kissed it again. Me: "hahaha! Sudika man. Kunin usith uyandikhumbula. Your brothers were here." I lay on the bed. He lay in between my legs. His head on my tummy. He listened closely. Lubb: "I think I can hear his heart beating." Me: "baby.." Lubb: "haha! Nanko endikhaba. Lentwana uyam'thand uYihlo kodwa ke." Me: "why are you avoiding your brothers?" Lubb: "baby. Andifun thetha ngabo mna. Not tonight, nqondo yam idiniwe." me: "fine." I breathed. Lubb: "boo? Suqumba kalok, bezothin apha?" Me: "ngulo umtsha lo wonzakele, so he wanted a remedy." Lubb: "this is one of Lukhanyo's tactic's. He is hell bent on ending us. He thinks you'll fall for tricks zika luzuko." me: "just because I fell for yours?" Lubb: "I wasn't playing tricks. I was real. Ndak'chazela mos ndisaqala nqa ukubona how I felt about you." me: "so uzothini?" Lubb: "I trust you mna. I'm not gonn get defensive ngento ez'ncinci. Nobody is in my level." I laughed. Me: "kuba wena utheni?" Lubb: "uzund'jonge kakhle mami." we carried on talking about his kids. And how excited he was about the trip to see Luyanda again. We went to get take aways. Ndabe ndibona a

black Mercedes Benz looking dodgy and out of place. We went back home to eat and bath. Lubb: "Lihle, I'm getting a bad vibe..kuthen ndinova nje?" me: "maybe you're excited?" Lubb: "nah. Its deeper than that. Kuzokwenzeka into." me: "you're imagining things Lubabalo. Everything is fine." Lubb: "ndicela sithandaze baby. Something just doesn't feel right." I could see he was really uncomfortable. He put a pillow on the floor and helped me kneel down. He started praying.....

Just after midnight, Lukhanyo and Soma found Lucky's abandoned car on M17. They weren't in it. It was empty and locked. Soma: "so for sure bahamba ngenye." Luks: "either way, andidiban nomntu ozoveske anyamalale mna." he called Stuja to start searching around. Soma: "masiye sani. Abekho apha aba Bantu." they got in the car. Soma drove into Motherwell. Lukhanyo called his friends. Stuja: "boss. Zishubile aphe Blawa. Buyan." Luks: "siyeza ngoku Stu." he hung up. Luks: "masijike." Soma: "yinton hok fondin." he turned the car around and went back to New Brighton. He passed two cars that were parked in Ferguson road, they immediately started following them. The black Benz flashed his lights at them. Soma: "nguban lo Lukhanyo?" Luks: "keep driving!" Soma stepped on it. Soma: "Lukhanyo, yi BENZ leya. In case you didn't fucken notice! An AMG!!" Luks: "ngena on your left." the car was turned around. It spun to the left. He turned it around and drove again. The Benz still on their tail. Just before they got to the circle. Gunshots were fired. the back window came crushing down. They both lowered their seats. Soma: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "khome Soma! I must get rid of him." Soma: "hey! Sundiphambanela wena! Nd'zothin Ku Lubby when you get shot in the fucking head!" another gun shot hit the boot. Soma swerved side to side to avoid them shooting the wheels. Shit wa getting real. Stuja's car came speeding before them. They entered the circle. Kwa KK was emptier than usual. Driving in circles, Soma's team came through. Parked and shot at the cars. Soma slipped away quickly. Soma: "where can we hide out?" Luks: "let me call Lubby." Soma: "do that!" he called Lubby quickly. Soma hid the car in some bushes, switching off the lights. Luks: "he's not answering." Soma: "try again!" he tried too. Still no answer. Luks: "we have two options. His house or the hotel." Soma: "what hotel?" Luks: "we have another twin, staying there." Soma: "bad idea. Bazocimba nguwe if they see him tell him to keep out of sight. We have to try something else." Luks: "masiye kwa Lubby ke." Soma: "what makes that safe?" Luks: "nobody enters Lubby's kingdom. kudala ndisithi uyathakatha lamntu masambe." Soma drove out the bush with the lights off scouting out for whoever's watching. Luks: "all clear." they drove quickly to Lubby's house. The gate was locked. Clearly nobody home. Soma: "do you have another plan?" Luks: "Lihle." Soma: "no. They'll find us eventually. And asikwazi u-risker bam'fumane. She's pregnant." Luks: "we can't exactly stay here all

night." Soma: "call inside! Akekho umntu oncedisayo?" Luks: "fuck! Lubby is leaving to transkei. So he sent Sylvia home for sure! Soso yena?" Soma: "he will surely kick us out because uhleli noMandy. We can't risk our parents. Or girlfriends." Luks: "qhuba Soma siye Ku Lusko. I guess we'll have to drag him along with us." they drove to the hotel. His phone rang again. Luks: "nanku Lubby." Soma: "pick up!" Luks: "hello?" Lubb: "7 missed calls Lukhanyo? Who's dying?" Luks: "Me damn it!" Lubb: "you don't sound like you dying though." Luks: "uphi?" Lubb: "I'm out. Wena?" Luks: "ndiya Ku Lusko, I just came from your place ndine ngxaki. We're being followed by someone and ngath unomsindo." Lubb: "ubani Lukhanyo?" Luks: "just meet me at the hotel." he hung up. Lubby woke up and looked at me. Lubb: "Kumkanikazi yam." I knew he was gonna use that phrase since he asked that afternoon. Me: "yinton baby?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo's in trouble. someone is following him." me: "why would someone be following him?" Lubb: "umazi nje Lukhanyo uyageza. Will you be okay?" me: "yes. Hamba love." he kissed me and got up. Dressed and left as quickly as possible.

Luzuko opened his door for Lukhanyo and Soma. Luzuko: "I have been worried sick! Uvelaphi?" Luks: "not now Luzuko." luzuko: "and who's this?" Luks: "Soma, ngu Luzuko, luzuko this is Soma." he locked the door. Luzuko: "kwenzekan?" Luks: "the less you know, the better. Silinde uLubby ngok." luzuko: "Lukhanyo. You can't just barge in here and throw tantrums. Uphinde uthi andikwaz uyazi. Chopha ke bhuti uy'chaze lendaba. Soma, do you want a drink?" Soma: "another Lubby. My God." luzuko limped over to the bar fridge and took out a sealed bottle. Someone knocked on the door. Everyone froze. Luzuko: "guys, my bladder can't take this stress." he whispered. Luks: "shhhh..." another knock on the door. Soma took out his gun and pointed to the door. Signaling with his head. Luzuko: "hayi uyanya bhuti andisoze kalok, not mna." Lukhanyo hid with his just behind the door. Lubb: "NILELE NA??" he yelled. Luzuko: "oh my God!!!" he sat down and breathed. Soma opened the door. Lubb: "tshin ukhona nawe. Kuthen ningavuli kengoku?" Luks: "we're taking precautions." Lubb: "what precautions? What happened?" Luks: "where have you been Lubabalo?" Luzuko: "now is not the time. Lukhanyo kwenzekanton?" Luks: "Soma and I besi busy. We took a couple of bags, next thing lucky goes missing so I go back siyomkhangela and boom. We're being followed." Lubb: "you went to go rob and got caught?" Luks: "Lubby khayeke man!" Lubb: "nah, I'm tryna piece the puzzle so we can find a damn solution!" Luks: "you were the one that cut me off! Bufuna ndizok'cenga! You knew exactly how I make money bufuna lento kakade! I wouldn't be surprised if you're the one behind this because the big shot billionaire has secret warehouses full of his millions guarded and secured! Now you're having me killed because kalok andina Mali mna!" Lubby grabbed Lukhanyo and pushed him to the

bathroom. He closed the door. Lubb: "I didn't cut you off because I wanted you to suffer. Bendingomsindo and I didn't want anything to do with you! I know bendingi wrong okay? I didn't mean for it to go this far!" Luks: "so you wanted me to beg you for money!" Lubb: "no Lukhanyo! You're smart. You can make your own! You know this. Ingxaki yakho kuz'underestimator because you've got what it takes." Luks: "this money was supposed to help me start afresh. Ndenze Le business." Lubb: "ngeyaka ban lemali?" Luks: "some loan bank. Ndithunywe ngu Ta Smig." Lubb: "okay. Call the team in we'll have to turn this town around kwangoku!" Luks: "sizoqala phi! They're everywhere!" Lubb: "sakhe sohlulwa yinton kqala Lukhanyo? From little boys to Men. 'Menace To society.' This time they'll get it right. Iza." Luks: "what about your son?" Lubb: "I'll go to Luyanda...when we done." Luks: "jonga Lubby. I can handle this. Okay? Soma and I got this covered." Lubb: "Lukh-" Luks: "no Lubby. Let me fight My battle." Lubb: "I can't let you do that. I'm sorry." Luks: "awuna choice Lubabalo." luzuko knocked on the bathroom door. Luzuko: "me and my bladder are going through some issues. I need to take a piss." Lubb: "khame Luzuko. Lukhanyo, don't do this." Luks: "why don't you have faith in me?" Lubb: "its not that I don't. Just.....okay fine. But we're finding Lucky first. Then ndibuye umva." Luks: "nantso ebendiy'funa. " Luzuko: "well EXCUSE ME DAMN IT! I NEED TO PEE and SHIT!!" he yelled. They opened the door. Luzuko: "tshin Nkosi enofefe, Thixo Somandla, Mdali wento zonke." he stumbled in and pushed them out. Lubby called Mandla and Mabheka. They started searching for their friend. Lubb: "njani ba anikam'boni Mabheka!" him: "Ta Lubby. Sim'qibele izolo, but siyajonga ngoku. Yeeeyi Ku heavy eBlawa vannag. Ngu qhusaaa." Lubb: "call me when you find him!" mabheka hung up and drove with Mandla loading their guns. Mandla: "olady lika Lucky?" mabheka: "soqala khona." they went to his mother's house. The door was wide open they heard screams from inside. Mandla walked out and started shooting. BHA BHA!!! Two shots in the head. He dragged the body out. Mabheka came in and looked for the little girl who was lucky's sister. She was hiding in a cupboard. Her mother crying in a corner. Mabheka: "olady, uphi uLucky?" ma: "andimazi bhuti." mabheka: "akho ndawo end'nokusa kuyo for namhlanje? Ak'sekho safe for Nina uphi uAmy?" he searched under the bed and cupboards. Mabheka: "iza baby girl." she shook her head and screamed. Mandla: "fondin masambe! Ak'sekho s'khathi! K'zofik amarhathi apha!" mabheka: "as'noba shiya leway Mindlo's!" Mandla: "yaziva ezakaka zisendlelen! Kubhanjwe thina? Masambe fondin bazoba grand. Olady, amapolisa ase ndlelen ezayo. Lindani noba kuse next door, asikwazi uhlala thina Sisa khangel Lucky." they ran out when when they sirens. Another set of gunshots went off in a distance. Mabheka: "Ta Lubby uthe funeke sim'fumane uLucky before liphume

elalanga Mandla! Sizothini!!" Mandla: "khayek panicker Mabheka! Sikhangel ooStuja." they drove back to New Brighton. Stuja, Lara and Phaki met up with them in Algoa.. Stuja: "I doubt base khona abashiyekileyo. Lucky noSthe sibashiye eMama. Esbhedlele." Lara: "yila Benz qha eshiyekileyo." Mandla: "ngoban aba bas'bilisa impundu kubanda?" Stuja: "andiyaz Mindlo's. Ndifake abantu bajonge pha ooLucky. So for now we're good. Sochazel UTa Luks. And lay low for a while." Mandla: "okay." the black Benz stood in a distance. Two guys sat in it and stared at the little group formed. They pulled away slowly with the lights off and drove away.

Chapter 600

The next morning. Lubby was watching news. Lubb: "Bafo jonga." lusko and Lukha sat up from bed. Soma came out the bathroom. Luks: "last night though." Lubb: "hayi niyenzile into." he turned up the volume. Reporter: "there have been no witnesses to come forward, others are scared for their lives. Residents claim they are sick and tired of what these gangsters do in their presence, if they're fighting why not take it elsewhere? 9 bodies have been found dead on the scenes. The suspects who threw the 3 vans off the road have still not been identified. Mr Sathobe, what do you think might have caused this." him: "errrh....Miss, Mam. The problem starts when these people fight on their own. They are very dangerous. Errh...our children are not safe in the street anymore. They play inside the house. We are always afraid, because even going to shop is not safe. Maybe you passing by, they fight them Bam! Udutyulwe ubhubhe. They fight on their own. Siyoyika thina. Asisazi noba sithin. Abantwana ndibasa eKirkwood, I can't take this risk." reporter: "thank you sir." Lubby switched off the TV. Lubb: "so the guys wiped them out." Luks: "and found Lucky noSthe." Soma: "so now we can relax. At least its over." Lubb: "are we really that sure." Luks: "they're dead. There's no witnesses." luzuko was oddly quiet. He was really hungry but couldn't eat. He couldn't believe these people were talking about murder so lightly. How do they kill someone in cold blood? Ayina masikizi lento kubo? Lubb: "luzuko!" luzuko: "hm?" Lubb: "can I get you food?" luzuko: "no. I'm not hungry." Lubb: "your stomach is singing. You're hungry." luzuko: "nah." Soma: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "thetha Luzuko. What's eating you." luzuko: "did you really kill all those people?" he whispered. Soma: "he's gonna need a little bit of counseling. I need a shower, Luks, sizodibana." Luks: "sharp." he walked out. Lubb: "luzuko, listen to me." luzuko: "no Lubabalo. You're murderers?" Luks: "not in that sense." luzuko: "what?"

The fuck you mean not in that sense! What other sense do I not know about?" Lubb: "we only hurt those who harm us first." luzuko: "Yesu, nyana we ntombi uMaria thethela." Luks: "luzuko, I know this difficult but we don't need to be babystepping you about this." Luzuko: "so you just Expect me to be okay with a room full of serial killers. Because one is bad enough. But 9?? No. Uh-uh. Fuck that." Luks: "Luzuko, we had no choice. They were coming at us. We needed to protect our family." luzuko: "it is the police's job to secure you. When you feel threatened!" Luks: "we are our own police." Luzuko: "what about your families? What aba Bantu bebeze kum and shot me without knowing I'm not You! What about your kids? What if you get arrested?" Lubb: "none of that is going to happen. Relax! Sizok'jonga, Luks will take you to his house. To recover, bafile aba Bantu. They won't come after you." Luzuko: "so no one will harm me?" Lubb: "no. You'll be okay." Luks: "you still leaving?" Lubb: "nah, let me wait it out." Luks: "no sizoba grand. You can take some time uhambe. Zobuya Monday mos. We'll be fine." Lubb: "yeah. If kukho into nje. Call me." Luks: "of course." Lubby walked out the room and drove to Lihle's flat. I was already awake making breakfast. I opened for him and he went straight to shower. I dished up when he got dressed. Lubb: "baby. Everything is sorted yeva. Just stay here though." Me: "I can take good care of myself." Lubb: "okay. I'll call every hour." Me: "that is unnecessary." Lubb: "to me it is. I love you Kumkanikazi yam." Me: "I love you too Kumkani yam.." he gave me a fat kiss. Lubb: "I don't wanna leave." Me: "you'll be back soon nje. Eat your food honey." he sat down and ate. He finished up and said his goodbyes once more and left. The black Benz drove away. "yalahla lentwana. Siyachola ke thina."

Hours later, Lukhanyo arrived. Me: "what's going on!" he closed the door behind him. Luks: "Eish...at least we've sorted it out." Me: "okay." Luks: "uhm, ndiy'buyisele Mali ke ne..." Me: "thank you. Mandy was really mad at me. Next time ndicela uthethe kakuhle uyicele." Luks: "sorry Lihle. I panicked and I needed it ngelaxesha." Me: "where's my other things?" he gave me the last bag he snatched from me, exhutha AMA card nee phone and I opened. It had my old phone, and wallet and little cosmetics. Everything I had in my purse. Me: "thought wazitshisa zonke." Luks: "not the bag. Look I'm sorry okay?" Me: "ndik'vile Lukhanyo." Luks: "Have you seen anything suspicious lately, aphe ndlin and around you?" Me: "suspicious? No. I live alone." Luks: "outside?" Me: "yeah, a black Benz but I suppose ihlala somewhere near because bendiy'bon ngath ilahlekile." Luks: "a black Benz? Where?" me: "when I went to go buy take aways." Luks: "this place isn't safe for you anymore. Ndicela uuzame uye Ku mamakho or ku tatakho for some time." Me: "why?" Luks: "because this war was started by this stupid black Benz. And if bakubonile, they'll think we're still

married." me: "oh. Ndizoya ndiyobona utata. So I'll stay there for a while." Luks: "okay." he sat down. Me: "what else?" Luks: "luzuko is a bit freaked out. Kodwa usendlin eFord noomakhulu. He refuses to speak to me." me: "give him some time. Not everyone is comfortable around this. But uzoyiqhela andithi force him like you did ku Thulani. Aren't you glad that at least There's One normal brother?" Luks: "I am, but ngaske Abe accepting, ewe uzohlalela kude. Now he's ignoring me and ndithetha ndodwa." me: "he'll be okay as time goes. Nawe don't expose him too much to it. Maybe before you showed him you should've explained." Luks: "too late for that now. Naye uLubby umnkile uye etranskei eksen uyobona Luyanda." me: "oh. I see. How are my kids doing?" Luks: "heee, Luthando ustout Lihle yazi. Wayetshilo ke UTa Seez zange ndim'hoye, ayimameli lantwana. Qiba ithi Hayi kqala uz'maqwel iyayaz ba irongo into." I laughed. Me: "now you know." Luks: "and abalali abantwana bakho, Lihle ndizom'lalisa nomakhulu mna ngoku, qho ndivuka behlel kunye noLutha bencokola nto engavakaliyo. Ndine ntliziyo kalok mna, akafuneki ndothuke kakhulu." Me: "une ntliziyo oyichola phi? Yuuuh hee. Ngandi xelet ngelo litye lakho mna." Luks: "yaz'bona ke." Me: "nyani mos." Luks: "oh and I need amayeza ka Lutha, ingathi umane ngophefumla kabhlungu. Ebeshushu izolo." I took out the medication. Luks: "thanks. Well, ndiyahamba ngoku. Lihle enza uqibe uye kokwenu. Okay?" Me: "okay! Stop fussing." Luks: "unayo ke lonto." he took the medication. Luks: "I'll keep in touch." Me: "sho." he walked out. I sat down with my old bag. The only things I had from the past. I switched on my phone, the battery was dead. But I didn't want it anymore. Maybe I should just sell it. The bag? Probably worth 900 Rand. Selling it too. Giving away the make up and everything else except my wallet. I went to bath and came out to eat. Got dressed in skinny jeans. It was a mission and a half. I wore a peach maternity top with a white Elmer underneath. I twisted my hair and packed a little bag. then sat on the bed to call Mandy. I had to apologize. The phone rang for a while. She didn't answer. I sent her a message and Sbosh arrived. She was still in her uniform. Sbosh: "iza mfazi silate!" Me: "peto Mandy isn't answering my calls." Sbosh: "sizodibana naye at the venue when we're done you'll talk okay?" I took the bag and locked my flat. On our way to the bus stop I answered my phone. Me: "Hello?" Lubb: "sweetheart, akho signal apha. It is Bad. But I've arrived safely." Me: "I'm glad to hear that, unjani uLuya?" Lubb: "big babe. He is big. He's doing really great apha and he's a happy chappy. Nangoku ndihleli naye." Me: "undiphuzele ke Va." Lubb: "will do. We're on a mountain top by the way. I'll have to climb up here at least 6 times a day to get proper reception." Me: "hayi Lubby! You can't climb mountain tops with a baby!" Lubb: "I wanted to talk to you, and he didn't want me to leave, so I took him with. akhonto apha love. Its a natural place. Plus its beautiful, I'm taking pics." Me:

"kuyabanda apho!" Lubb: "stop fussing woman. Damn. I know you miss me." Me: "oh? How are you sure." the black Benz traveled at a slow pace behind them. Sbosh was holding lihle's hand while walking to the bus stop. Her other hand texting. They didn't notice. Lubb: "baby, I can't hear you?" Me: "iyaqhawuka Le phone." Lubb: "okay, use moyeni?" Me: "yeah, ndiyokhwela. We're going to the venue to prepare for tonight then mna ndiye ku Tata. I'm staying there for a while" Lubb: "yuuuh hayi kodwa. So mna andizokwazi thetha nawe kengoku." Me: "I'll call you when I'm on my way there. Then ksasa xandisiya ku Sbosh. Ndiphinde xandi goduka." Lubb: "okay ke boo. Daddy loves you ne?" Me: "I love you too.." Lubb: "say it." Me: "no." I blushed. Lubb: "come on...spit it out." Me: "I love you too daddy." Sbosh laughed out loud. Lubb: "undibulisele apho. Bye babe." Me: "sharp." he hung up. Lubb: "what have you got in your mouth boy? Iza ndibone?" he opened the baby's mouth. it was empty. Lubb: "hungry ne? Masambe ke." they went back to the house. The granny was getting his food ready. Lubb: "uhlafuna ulwimi xa elambile NA makhulu?" makhulu: "yoh, ndoyiswa mna kqala." she laughed. Makhulu: "unayo nento encanca ubhontsi." they sat down. Lubby fed his son.

After the decorating and food preparation Mandy and I got to talk. Sayohlala ebathroom because bekubusy kwela cala. Me: "peto, I was unprofessional and wrong ngom'nika into zethu uLukhanyo. its just that he need the cash kuba eyakhe was frozen and the kids account is fixed until they are 18. He should be able to make his own, and I know ndimane ndimenzela lame excuses. I'm sorry about all that. He brought back the money. All of it, plus interest. And ucela uxolo." Mandy: "I just don't know why you still do everything in your power to please him Lihle, don't you remember when he beat you near death? Kodwa just a month before that you got out a coma you were in for 2 months?! Don't you remember how difficult it was for you to speak? Because they WIRED YOUR JAWS shut ekophulile!! Kodwa here you are! Still making excuses for him! He bladed your head, Usene scar entloko ngenxa yakhe! Kodwa still Lihle ingqondo awuy'sebenzisi! He violated you, and did everything in his power to break you but you still let him come into your house and make himself comfortable! Uyow'bhadla nini mhlawmbi? Fuck the fact that he's the father to your kids but damn Lihle, no Man can do that to the mother of his children! And no woman can stand that shit! STOP giving himm glory that he doesn't deserve! Set him boundaries! Why does he still have to control you! My friend I was there, when your body lay lifeless on that floor. And I never thought I would say this about him but Usis'menqe uLukhanyo Lihle. Esenja at that! Nawe andithi you were right with Lubby kodwa, Lukhanyo should have handled the situation better. Stop being a weak ass! Be the Bitch you used to be! Be bossy and dominant oluhlobo ndikuqhele ungallo!"

Don't let him do this shit to you! You are more than this Lihle! Eyona indenza umsindo akusuba he took the money. Its the fact that you cover for him! And he Stole it because khangе aqalise uyicela kuwe!! Stand up for yourself!!" she breathed heavily trying to calm herself down. Me: "I really don't know what's gotten into me Mandy. He is a lost soul and doesn't know what to do with himself." Mandy: "let him Be. Awuzophuma qhakuva emngqundwin! Myeke ayozi phuthaphutha k'la nkazana yakhe. She'll find him for him." she hugged me. Mandy: "I swear if he does this again. Ndizoku qhwaba wena mna ngempama. I promise you." Me: "uxolo peto." Mandy: "let me take you home, akasandi khaba uPrince mntaka bawo." Me: "hayi wethu peto, ndiya ku Tatam. Luk-" Mandy: "he told you to go right?" Me: "yes, but only because akafun ndibe ndodwa eflatin." Mandy: "then come home with me." Me: "no tshomi, you got Soso and I don't want to disturb ya'll. I'll go see my father, its been a while." Mandy: "okay ke." we came out the bathroom. Sbosh had our things ready. Mandy: "ndingayoni drop estopin guys?" Sbosh: "ewe peto." we got in the car and she drove to the bus stop, it was before 6. So kind of still light. Mandy: "bye girls. I'll call kwak'sasa ke ne." Me: "okay peto mna ndizofowna ngokwam because niyayaz ngxak ka Tata nalandlu yakhe." Mandy: "he hasn't fixed it?" Me: "he says its more peaceful and I have to admit it is because we get to play boardgames and cards together with a paraffin light. Andibalisele stories about his childhood. Its sooo nice." Mandy: "that is cute peto, you're really lucky to have such a cool dad." Sbosh: "babini Mandy." Me: "hayi Sbosh khayeke!" Mandy: "hnguban omnye?" Sbosh: "hayi mandivale umngunyo lo wam." we got out the car. Mandy went the opposite direction. Sbosh and I took a taxi. I got off at my dad's bus stop. Sbosh: "call me xa ungena mtshana Va?" Me: "okay mntase." I walked down the road, I was only a street away. I looked behind kwabe kungekho mntu. I was becoming paranoid. So I took out my phone to call Lukhanyo. The phone rang 3 times and he picked up. Luks: "yes?" Me: "I don't if I'm being paranoid, but I feel someone watching me." Luks: "where are you Right now?" Me: "ndilapha ngase stopin ndi-" someone held an arm around me and a gun to my head. Luks: "Lihle?" Me: "Lukhanyo." I sobbed. Luks: "just give the name of a place!" guy: "ndiku dubule unye..." Luks: "Lihle!!!" I couldn't speak. The black Benz came towards us and parked. Another man came out and took my phone. Guy: "mfake motwen." Me: "please..." he set his gun and pointed to my stomach. 🤔:o inimba? I got in the car immediately. He tied my hands and covered my eyes. I prayed for my child. Who were these people? What did they want? I felt the car start moving wabe umpu esahlel on my stomach. I had to breath in intervals. I needed to pee. The driver threw out the phone and drove over it...

Chapter 601

Lukhanyo started panicking. Grandpa: "yinton ngoku?" Luks: "Tata." he breathed. Grandpa: "thetha nyana." Lukhanyo went to the bedroom to his babies. They were sleeping peacefully together on the floor. Lutha was laying on his back. Luhle's head and right hand on his chest. Lukhanyo picked her up, kissing her forehead. He put them in one cot and left quickly. He went to Soma's house. Soma was with Thandi. Explaining to her what happened. Lukhanyo knocked and barged in. Luks: "askies fethu, I really apologize. I need your help!" Soma: "why? What's wrong?" he stood up. Luks: "they've taken her. Lihle undifownele esithi ingathi ulandelwa ngumntu, when I asked uphi kuba ndiyomlanda. Someone attacked her! I heard him esithi makafakwe motwen! Then it just cut off." Thandi: "oh hayi Nkosi yam! What about the baby?" Luks: "I don't know. Andiyazi. I really can't even think straight right now." Soma: "okay, masambe. Iza Thandi. We can't leave you here by yourself. Pack i-bag encinci." she packed changing clothes and toiletries. They got in two cars and left. They gathered with the teams. Almost 20 of them at KwaNgqoko. Luks: "majita, icacile we left a loose end. Right now, umfazi wam has gone missing. Akulalwa! Every single stone shall be turned and whoever's responsible noba umnye ubone into nimzise kum. I will deal with him! Masiye Soma." they got in the car and drove off. Luks: "cherri yakho uzay'beka phi?" Soma: "she's fine with me. Siyaphi?" Luks: "tshomi zika Lihle. They can tell us uyephi." they started at sbosh's place. She was about to bath. Lukhanyo knocked on the door. Luks: "Sibongile ndim!" Sbosh: "what do you want?" Luks: "Sbosh, this is honestly not the time, please open!" she could hear the urgency in his voice as she hurried to the door and opened for him. Sbosh: "what's wrong?" Luks: "uphi uLihle?" Sbosh: "she was suppose to call me ufika kwakhe.. Her phone is off so ndicinga inoba uku tatakhe." Luks: "iza noChuma Sbongile. We need to get going. Pack yourself a bag." Sbosh: "why?" Luks: "because they've kidnapped her! Get it moving!" she went to the bedroom and followed his instruction. Luks took a sleeping Chuma. The boy wrapped his arms around his father's neck and slept again. Luks: "ready?" Sbosh: "yes." they went to the car and drove to his house. To leave the women and child there. Granny and grandpa were in the lounge. Luzuko was playing with Luthando. Luks took Chuma to his bed and tucked him in. Locking all windows and burglars securely. Luzuko came in the bedroom with Lutha hanging in his arm. Luzuko: "what's going on Lukhanyo?" Luks: "lihle's been taken. I have to protect yonke inzala yam kunye nomama babo.. I still have twin girls in Summerstrand plus umama wabo. I can't reach uLubabalo lendaw akuyo akho signal." luzuko: "okay, I'll keep trying Lubby, mbolanda your kids. We'll keep an eye on things apha." Luks:

"Lusko, I know this is difficult for you right now. But you have to take care of my family apha endlini." luzuko: "what if bangene apha ababantu." Luks: "some of the guys will be outside to keep you safe. Andiyaz ndibuya nin." he kissed his son. Luzuko: "okay." Lukhanyo walked out. Soma drove out the yard.

I didn't know when I woke up. I was in a dark room. How did I even fall asleep kanti. It was cold and uncomfortable. The door opened. One of them walked in. Guy: "khulula." Me: "andikwazi bhuti." I sat up straight. Guy: "andizophikisana nawe mna." he grabbed me, ndazixhutha ndizidlikidla, I started screaming. The door opened again. Someone grabbed him and pulled him away. I thought it was Lukhanyo. Guy: "wenzan Sporo!" he dragged him out the room. Sporo: "ngu mbuzo wam kuwe lowo, Sira! Awumboni ukhulelwe lomntu!" Sira: "utyiwa yinton kengok wena." Sporo: "khandijonge." he turned to look at him. Sporo smashed his head into the wall. Sporo: "ndikubone net. Ndikuve net. Heh." he turned and walked away to take the food. He walked back in the room and locked the door. Me: "bhuti, I swear I can get you nantoni NA oyifunayo. Give me a chance." I couldn't even see his face. Sporo: "khulula." Me: "no..." I cried. Sporo: "I don't have all day sisi. Uzohlala k'lo jean kodwa umithi?" he gave me a bucket and a dress. Sporo: "I'm giving you 3 minutes." he walked out again. I took off my jeans in sobs and decided to pee while I still had the chance. I had tissue in my jeans I wiped and wore the dress. Which was surprisingly warm and veeryy long. I sat in the corner he walked in again and tied my hands together. Me: "if its money you-" Sporo: "Shut the fuck up." Me: "but ufuna nton kum!" Sporo: "umnyeni wakho! He has MY money. And if he doesn't bring it back.....he might never see you again." Me: "but we're separated." I cried. Sporo: "ucimba ubhanxa ban?" he took out a plate of food from the bag. Sporo: "the next would be your little friend, qha usijumpele. He's a smart boy...so ke, you'll have to do for now." Me: "he will give you back the money. Just Le-" Sporo: "khamisa." Me: "please bhuti." Sporo: "ndithe Khamisa!!!" he roared. I got a fright and opened my mouth. He gave me a spoonful of food. I chewed and swallowed. After the meal, he took out a water bottle ndasela nge straw. Me: "enkosi." he got up and just as he was about to leave. I pulled a stunt. It actually wasn't really a stunt because ndothuswe ngu Bambi. the giant kick he gave me. I gasped in shock. He stared at me. My boy just kept kicking. Sporo: "how many months?" Me: "8 and a half." I muttered a lie. I could feel the panic in his energy. Sporo: "uzaw'zala ngoku!?" Me: "I don't know!" I cried. Sporo: "nahh no, no, no!!! Fuccckkk!!!!" he breathed. Sporo: "ndik'thini mna xa unje!" Me: "just take me to the hospital...." Sporo: "unyile." he put down the bag again and paced around. Deep down lomntu uyasikeka yazi. There was something soft about his character but he covered it ngoba yilento ayiyo. Another animal would have let the

other do whatever he wanted, ngendingatyi. I would be dehydrated but kuba umntu ka Yesu exakwe yile meko akuyo he brought me here. Sporo: "yafuna manzi?" Me: "ndifun goduka." he bent down in front of me. Pulling out his gun. Sporo: "try that stunt one more time. I swear to Jesus uyozisola umzale ngomlomo lomntana." he hissed. He walked out. I stayed in the dark room by myself. At least I was full and warm. I needed to stay positive, at least for my baby, Lukhanyo is trying his best wherever he is. He would never let me suffer like this. Or would he? What if he was still angry at me and wanted me to die? Who were these people? I couldn't sleep knowing what could happen next. I literally sat awake the whole night. The room had only one small window at the top which barely brought in light. Today was hella cold. Even the blanket-dress couldn't deal. I shivered and brrr'd all alone. I don't know what time it was the next day, I could hear rain outside and a thunderous wind blowing. I was so scared of thunder. The door opened again. Wangena ubhuti. His face was covered in a balaclava. He held a blanket in his arm and food. If he was so mad, why was he being this nice? Me: "I need to use the toilet." Sporo: "unganyi ebhaketin nje." I looked to the floor. I might as well just shit on myself. He pulled me up and took me to the toilet. Sporo: "make it snappy!" I did my business and washed my hands and face. I was taken back to the room. Ingathi ndili bhanjwa. Sporo: "awugodoli?" I nodded. He gave me the blanket, then realized since my hands were tied I couldn't do anything. He put the food down and wrapped it around me. I tried searching for his eyes. He looked at me and looked away. Me: "bhuti. Do you have kids?" Sporo: "khamisa." I opened. He gave me a spoonful. Sporo: "No." I swallowed. Me: "a wife? Girlfriend?" Sporo: "No." he fed me again. Me: "but you know the feeling of love, from mother to child." he instantly remembered his mother. The strongest woman in his life. The love and care she carries. Me: "I know deep down you don't want to hurt me. You will get what you want, just think of the child in my stomach. The more I stress, the more its harmful kuye. In other words you're killing my baby boy." he played around with the food, ndabe ndibona akasa ziva tu ngoku. Something was bothering him, did he have a son? Me: "you know how I'm feeling." Sporo: "No. Khamisa." that little sense of hope vanished. Yangathi he felt nothing. Me: "whenever he's this restless.....his father sings him a song. Am'bambe, the bond they have....." Sporo: "andinguye Tatakhe kalok mna. He doesn't need to bond with me!" I started crying again. Sporo: "hayi man fokof! Ufuna nton ngok!" Me: "I want to go home!" I sobbed. He took out the gun and shot the wall ndothuka ndaval umlomo. Sporo: "shut your fucking mouth!! You are fed! You are warm! One of those priveleges will disappear uzukhe net uvule lomlomo wakho! Then you'll have something to cry about!" he sat down again. Me: "why ungaveske undibulale ngoku

ke?" I whispered. HE looked at my belly and continued feeding me. From now on I would shut the fuck up and be grateful I am not hurt and still taken care of, thanks to Bambino. I forgot about everything else and listened to my boy's kicking. I wonder ulala nini. My hands were tied in front so I could lay a hand and feel him. Traintrack stared at me abit annoyed. Sporo: "uhluthi?" I nodded. He wrapped the food in plastic. Putting it on the table. Sporo: "ndiyay'capkela lonto ndiyenzayo. But he gives me no other choice." ndavala umngxuyo wam mna because bekuthwe mandithule. Sporo: "I'm leaving for ixeshana. He needs another warning. Ndik'phathele nton?" just take me home! Good God. Sporo: "friend? Son? Daughter?" Me: "you have me! That's enough attention." Sporo: "oh? So now you suddenly gold? Xa usith nohlukene?" Me: "its complicated. There's...3 of them." Sporo: "of who?" bad mistake, I can't tell him they're triplets, they'll know what to expect. Me: "my children. We have 3 children together. This is our 4th." Sporo: "yuuuh. 4? Hayi uyay'khwela into yakhe lomntu ne." I looked at him. Sporo: "so nohlukene?" Me: "can I see your face?" Sporo: "answer my questions." Me: "yes, we're divorced." Sporo: "why." Me: "he was abusive. And I cheated." Sporo: "oh...." he sat down. Sporo: "uxolo." Me: "unyanzelwa yinton wenze lento? Borrowing me because this is not what kidnap is." Sporo: "ufuna ndithin? Let you starve? Make you my sex slave? Cuz I can easily do all that. But that's not me." Me: "then let me go home!" Sporo: "No." Me: "he will find you. And he will kill you." Sporo: "cool." he walked out and locked the door. I heard the Benz engine start and drive off. I got up and tried opening the door. It was either iron or aluminium. Or both! The window was too far. Even climbing on the table it was still far. This was an actual prison cell. I wonder if anyone can hear me. I screamed my lungs out. Cwaka. nothing moved on the outside. I tried untying my hands and it didn't work! There must be something apha! He used a bloody plastic spoon! And it was a paper plate. This person is fucken smart though 😞_- My Belt! I looked for my jeans ndiphatha phatha on the floor and took off my belt. I couldn't bend my hand to reach my wrist! Fuck! I got up and went to the door. Ndafaka ikhonco between the door frame and door. smashing on the lock ibenokophuka. This wasn't fucking helping. Ikhonco lebhanti Lithembelihle? Mxim. I went to look for something else. This room was empty. Giving up being tired and all ndahlala phantsi. I opened the plate and tried eating as hard as it was I managed. Ndaphinda ndahlala. The door swung open slowly. Ndataka ndaphakama! 😊:D I tip toed out. Passing another room and headed for the front door. Sporo stepped in front of me. Sporo: "uyaphi?" so fuckin chilled. didn't he just leave!!!!? Kanene akekho mnye apha? The tears rolled down my face pleading with him. He held my arms and pushed me back inside my cell.

Lubabalo was a bit distracted Saturday afternoon. He hadn't heard from Lihle since yesterday and he was starting to panic. He lay Luyanda down for his nap and walked out to his signal place. Trying to call her. It went straight to voicemail. He tried again. So he dialed for Luks. He didn't pick up. He couldn't. How would he explain this to him? Soma: "pick up Lukhanyo!" Luks: "fondin yamaz Lubby uzand'thuka!" Soma: "no he won't! Mxelele nyani qha wena!" Lukhanyo picked up. Luks: "yes?" Lubb: "molo Bafo. Kunjan?" Luks: "siyaphila mhlekazi. How's our son doing?" Lubb: "amazing. Have you seen Lihle?" Luks: "not recently." Lubb: "meaning? Ayiphumel phone yakhe." Luks: "Lubby, I think its best for you to spend time with your child right now. Ezase Bhayi uyozi bona ufika kwakho." Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "Bafo? She's proly with her dad or something." Soma: "she's missing!!!" he yelled. Lubb: "INTON???" Luks: "Lubby we're trying all we can to-" Lubby hung up. He ran down to the house and packed his things. Makhulu: "kukho ingxaki nyana?" Lubb: "enkulu mama, ndingahamba noLuyanda?" makhulu: "hayi bhuti, ingathi ungxame kakhulu umntana uzokulibazisa." he rushed to his son. His heart was so soft when it came to this little fella. Light skin and small brown eyes. Lubb: "I love you my son. I'll come back again. With your sisters." he kissed his forehead. then walked out. His heart was breaking into pieces. Will he ever get used to this arrangement? He got in the car and drove to Port Elizabeth. Lukhanyo, Soma, Soso and Stuja were driving their different cars. Luks led the way to Ta Seez's house he stopped in the road and got out. Soma: "what's up?" Lukhanyo saw the pieces of the broken phone. The battery was missing though. Luks: "bamthathe apha." Soso: "let's go Lukhanyo." they got to Sizwe's house. Sizwe was pacing around the house, unsure what he was looking for exactly. Something was not right. He could feel it. Lukhanyo knocked. Sizwe: "ngena..." his voice sounded more like an angry bear. Luks: "m-molo Ta Seez." Sizwe: "what's wrong?" Luks: "Ta Seez. Lihle has gone missing. Last night undifownele ezondixelela uphi and like kukho umntu om'landelayo, besiza apha kuwe, someone attacked her while she was talking to me." Sizwe: "what did you hear!" Luks: "umntu othe makafakwe motwen qha. He dropped the call." Sizwe: "Shit!!! Lukhanyo do you have people after you!!" Luks: "yes." he mumbled. Sizwe: "ngabantu abathen aba!" Luks: "andibazi Ta Seez. the guys are asking around in the neighborhood." Sizwe: "what have you done recently!" Luks: "Ta, we hijacked imoto yemali. Sithunywe ngu Ta Smig." Sizwe: "why am I not surprised!! Iza!" he went outside to unchain Tiny. Luks: "Ta Seez!!!!" Sizwe: "Keep calm! Akazokwenza nto!" the dog wiggled himself out of sleep and walked around. Lukhanyo climbed on top of the gate. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo. Stop acting like a fool and get down here!" Luks: "andicingi mna Ta Seez that dog looks hungry as fuck!" Sizwe: "he will not harm you!! Akaty mntu ndikhona uTiny!" Lukhanyo jumped and ran to

his car. Tiny ran after him. Sizwe held the dog still while it growled and barked. Luks: "uyaz' bona ke Ta SEEZ!!!!" Sizwe: "ubaleka nton ndithe kuwe ihla kakhle! Now he thinks you're a burglar!" Luks: "I don't care Ta Seez! I don't care what he thinks!" Sizwe put Tiny in his own car and locked his house. Sizwe: "masamben." he drove off first to Smilo's house. He was sitting in the lounge with his girlfriend. Lukhanyo walked in. With Sizwe behind him. Luks: "molwen Ta Smig. Sine ngxak." Smilo: "uy'fumen Mali?" Luks: "yes! You said Le Mali belongs to some loan bank!!" Smilo: "I lied." Luks: "ngeyaka bani Ta Smig!" Smilo: "I don't know and I don't care. As long as uyifumen Mali qha! You kids did a clean job, I must say." Sizwe: "killing people is a clean job Smilo?" Luks: "Lihle has been kidnapped! Ngooban abantu bale Mali! Silandelwa zii Benz apha! And its more than one!" Smilo: "calm the fuck down Lukhanyo! Thembsie, iye roomin." the woman got up and went to the room. Smilo: "what if she ran away! Uyamaz mos une tricks xa emithi! Running off to Kimberely and shit!" Luks: "she called me Ta Smig! Ndabava bem'thatha!" Smilo: "we'll get her back. Okay? Stop stressing!" Sizwe: "stop str-?" he punched him in the face. Sizwe: "you better pray to God, I find her alive Smilo Mzinyathi. Or therell be Hell to pay!!" he growled. Lubby arrived in 4 hours maximum. Looking for his team. Mandla and Mabheka waited for him at his usual spot. Lubb: "kwenzeka nton Mandla?" Mandla: "Ta Lubby, kuthiwa mfaz ka Ta Luks uthathiwe. Sichazelwa ngu Stuja hok!" Lubby was panicking badly. Lubb: "sizoligqogqa lonke Eli Bhayi! Let's go." he drove to Mandy's house. It was locked so he called. Mandy: "hello?" Lubb: "Mandy, umqibele nin uLihle?" Mandy: "izolo ngok besihamba bathe mandibabeke stopin. She was going to her dad's place." Lubb: "wena uphi ngok?" Mandy: "Soso bandishiye aphe Ford endlin ka Lukhanyo, ndim uSbosh, Thandi noZintle." Lubb: "okay." he hung up and called Khusta. Lubb: "Khulile!" Khusta: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "uphi fondin?" khusta: "ndilapha ku Lunga'z huzet?" Lubb: "mfethu, ndilahlekelwe apha. Nceda!" khusta: "talk to me." Lubb: "that's the problem andaz kwenzeke nton!" Khusta: "jonga mas'diban Kwa KK, ndiyeza." Lubb: "moja." he hung up. Calling Lukhanyo. Luks: "Lubby, I know you gonna shout, but ndizama oko ndinako nam!" Lubb: "No Lukhanyo, masidibanen kwa KK, akhoxesha lothukisa nokulwa ngok, I'm already on my way. Ndilaphe Bhayi." Luks: "ndiyeza ngok." he hung up. Luks: "Ta Seez, Siya kwa KK. Lubby upha." Sizwe: "ok." they drove to the place. The 2nd black Benz was parked in a distance. Sira: "khajong eziz'denge.." B: "ukhatyelwen wena ngu Sporo?" Sira: "mxim, iyanya la awti. Masiye." he started the car. Sira: "khona kuthen ingafun ngene omnye wethu pha! Hleli nje thunywa thina! Itya yodwa pha." B: "fondin. Uyokubulala unye uSporo. Get off his lane. Qhuba." Sira drove away.

Chapter 602

Lubb: "Lukhanyo, what's going on. What happened?" Soma: "I have a feeling this has to do nala Benz imnyama." Stuja: "but la Benz siy'dubule yaphela!" Luks: "and it still got away!" Mandla: "what if ayikhonye?" Luks: "good point. Ayinomazi uLihle, if bileqa mna ndodwa. Unless...." Lubb: "ibone mna yacimba ndinguwe." Luks: "buhamba noLihle?" Lubb: "yes we went to get take aways for supper." Luks: "for sure ikubonile! Then when you left, yaphinda yabona mna because bendiyom'nika into zakhe. Then it followed her when she left for la event yakhe." Lubb: "so what went wrong kengok?" Sizwe: "they got to her before she arrived at my house." khusta arrived. Lubby went to him. Lubb: "iza fondin." walking back to the group of men that have gathered. Khusta: "kwenzekan?" Lubby explained about the Benz. Khusta: "nithathe imali? Le ibikwi van zihamba ziy'3?" Luks: "ja. Uyayaz?" khusta: "shit. Niyamaz umntu wala Mali?" Luks: "ha.a." khusta: "fuck. Zange wava ngomjita ok'thwa ngu Sporo?" Luks: "uthen Dan?" khusta: "yoooooh. Bra. Nobody, takes from Sporo." Lubb: "yen'utheni?" Khusta: "if uSporo uthathe into yakho, better be sure you're never getting it back. Ngowase Mdantsane lamntu. Ubolekisa nge Mali. Skeem sakhe sonke sihamba nge Benz ezimnyama. Soze uyazi ngeyphi eyphi." Lubb: "that is just sad. Even mna noLukhanyo don't wear the same shit anymore, that's how childish Sporo is." Luks: "Khusta sim'fumanaphi lomntu?" Khusta: "he is never in one place." Lubb: "can you try and get hold of him?" Khusta: "basuka apha nje." Luks: "njani?" Khusta: "ndidlule kubo ndisiza apha." Lubb: "Fuck!!" Sizwe: "better get going!" they got in the cars and went on the direction they were given. From a far angle, Lukhanyo could see the Black Benz, cruising. He sped through through the road. They saw him coming. Sira: "yas'landela lentwana." B: "simse ku Sporo?" Sira: "hayi! Bum'vile mos uSporo bethen izolo." B: "we can't kill them before sifuman Mali!" Sira: "but we can throw them off." he slowed down. Lukhanyo drove next to them on the right. Lubby and Mandla on the left. The Benz in the middle. Lukhanyo pulled out his gun and pointed it at them. The Benz hit the brakes, reversed the car, turned it around and went the other direction. Luks: "yeeses!" he stopped the car turned and drove back. Benz was already at far sight. It turned right and disappeared in the different streets. Luks: "yesssss!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" he banged on his steering wheel Frustrated. Mandla drove back to him. Lubb: "how!!" Luks: "andaz Lubabalo he just slipped!" Sizwe drove in the same direction chasing after the Benz. It was nowhere to be found. They roamed around the area for hours on end. Sizwe walking around with Tiny sniffing around for a lead. They couldn't find a slight trail. Lubb: "its as though they

vanished into thin air!" Sizwe: "impossible! They've probably long gone. SHIT!!!"
Lubb: "then we KEEP LOOKING!" he called the police department. Lubb: "This is Lubby Morrison speaking, Sebastian's son. I have a problem, can I please speak to Mr Doron?" caller: "you're going through sir." he waited for a while. Sizwe: "what the hell are you doing?" Lubb: "just watch." Mr Doron: "hello?" Lubb: "Mr D, its Lubby Morrison?" Mr D: "yes of course, my very own little trouble maker. How's your father?" Lubb: "he is great. I want to report a crime, I may know suspects that are part of the hijacking that took place. the 3 vans that were tossed over? Plus the shootings." Lukhanyo stared at him in anger. Luks: "How Dare You!!!" Mr Doron: "oh? Enlighten me." Lubb: "a certain Black Benz has been spotted around these events." Mr Doron: "that's hardly much evidence." Lubb: "well, they're armed firstly, and are responsible for kidnapping." Mr Doron: "Lubby. Are you sure about this?" Lubb: "rumor has it, they're from out of town. And surely enough they'll get away with it. You gotta do something." Mr Doron: "describe the type of Benz." lubby described it. Mr Doron: "I'll look into it." Lubb: "I'm glad I'm of assistance." he hung up. Luks: "are you crazy!" Lubb: "relax! They think the Benz is responsible for everything! Just give them an hour. They'll block all main roads." Luks: "and how the fuck is that supposed to help us!" Lubb: "they'll have limited space! Sibafumane njalo! Plus, Mr D yandaz we'll chase these fools till we get them!" Luks: "wait, uphi UTa Seez?" Sizwe was already gone. Mandla: "umnkile. Uthi akanaxesha lojikeleza yena mntanakhe uyafa." Lukhanyo got in his car. Followed by Lubby. They all drove off.

It was windy and cold. Lukhanyo was stressed. Lubabalo was stressed. Sizwe was stressed. In all different parts of the city. How does someone just vanish off the face of the earth? Lukhanyo went home. His phone rang. He answered. Luks: "yea?" Lisa: "hayi, kuthen phendul phone olohlobo?" Luks: "I'm just tired, a bit stressed." Lisa: "oh, well ndilaphe Bhayi mntu wam. I got back an hour ago. Come over. I have a sexy wet surprise for you.." Luks: "I can't, I'm busy babe." Lisa: "with what exactly?" Luks: "baby, uLihle has been kidnapped. This is the second night. We cannot find any traces of her." Lisa: "hehake Lukhanyo! Why do you care? Firstly you divorced her! Wathi awum'funi! She cheated on you with your own brother, xa elahlekile ungenaphi wena? So you'd rather waste your time with her than me?" Luks: "baby just calm down ne." Lisa: "hayi Lukhanyo, how would you feel if I ran around after my ex!" Luks: "I wouldn't like it. But baby its my fault that she's missing. Its my past catching up with me." Lisa: "I don't care Lukhanyo. I really don't. If she's missing, uyekela lonto kwama polisa! Are you a cop?" luks: "no." Lisa: "ngoku? Suz'phambanisa." Luks: "okay Lisa, I get it." Lisa: "kodwa Lukhanyo its a bit unfair. Awunoqumba kuba ufuna ndikuyeke uleqane nee ex zakho ebezik'hulela. Like I don't understand ufuna

ndithini. Because wena wenza izinto ezingandi visi kamand. When it comes to you, you roar like a lion. Ayihambi njalo kalok mntu wam. Let the police do their job." Luks: "ndiyakuva mntu wam." he parked in his garage. Luks: "I have to go." he hung up before she could answer. He wasn't in the mood for arguing. Not tonight. Luzuko was in the bedroom with Chuma, Buhle, Babalo and Luthandoluhle. Luzuko: "iza Lutha, hlabela iculo." the baby sat down and giggled. Luzuko: "that's okay. Luhle, come sweetheart. And a one! And a two!" she just smiled shyly at him. Luzuko: "okay! Ndizohlabela ke mna. Nicule nani ne? No laughing guys, its my first time." he stood up. Luzuko: "down in the jungle, where nobody goes. There's a big fat mama, washing her clothes. With a OOOH. AAAH. A boogie boogie boogie." Chuma: "ooh aaahh, a boogie boogie boogie." they wiggled their bodies together. Luzuko: "that's the way she washes her clothes. iza Babalo, stand up angel." he held her up. Luzuko: "down in the jungle, where nobody goes, There's a big fat mama. Ironing her clothes." Chuma: "and a ooh aaah!" Lutha: "bugi bugi bugie!" Luzuko: "that's my boy. Do the dance." Lutha: "bugi bugi bugi." he giggled and wiggled like a worm. Lukhanyo smiled and walked in. Luks: "akuse mandi kuni. Ngeyphi ke lengoma?" luzuko: "my sister sang it all the time. I have dozens of irestation ngenxa yakhe. How's the search?" Luks: "we haven't found anything yet." luzuko: "maybe we should launch a Bring Back our Wife campaign." Luks: "too soon." luzuko: "my bad." Lukha picked Buhle up. Luks: "nivasa nin nilale baby?" he kissed her cheek then walked to the lounge. Luks: "girls, cela nilungiselele abantwana. Bavase balale. We've got work to do." the women got up and went to bath the kids. Thulani arrived. Then Lubby. Luks: "nothing?" Lubb: "nope. Andiyazi lomngxunyo akuye." Thulz: "what's going on?" Luks: "lihle's missing." Thulz: "oh." Luks: "oh Thulani?" Thulz: "ndithin Lukhanyo?" Lubb: "yinton ngxaki yakho Thulani? How many times must say sorry?" Thulz: "anditheth nawe wena!" Lubb: "don't you fuckin forget who you speaking to." Luks: "can you both just chill the fuck out! Lusko!" luzuko: "talk to a nigga." Luks: "izapha fondin." he walked out the bedroom. Thulani stared at him in shock, then at Lukhanyo then Lubby. Thulz: "what the fuck?" Luks: "Thulani. This is Luzuko. My triplet." Thulz: "NO! Zange ithethhwe lonto! Kuthen ezoveske aqhamuke just out the fucking blue?" luzuko: "who the fuck is this guy?" Luks: "now's not the time Thulani. Our wife is missing. You can't be out here asking shit. Yambona mos uLuzuko! Uzukhe uvule lomlomo wakho omkhul ngalento. There'll be hell to pay."

Once again I was in the dark room. The whole afternoon nobob'suku bayo. I didn't see him again. Ndingase Lambe Nkosi enoyolo. I felt like crying. Do I shout? Cry? He said he'd kill me if I did. So instead I prayed and prayed to be found noba ngumntu odlula ngendlela. The door opened. He walked in and stood by the door. Then walked

toward me. Excuse me but why was Traintrack dressed like a soldier? Well not the actual uniform. But eza boots ziphelel egatsin. Hlohle skinny wakhe pha. And a bomba jacket. He lit the paraffin light and went to fetch a heater. Burning it up. At least kwatsho kwakho light ngoku kwabangath k'ba shushu. Why was his face covered? Do I know him? Not that I cared. I wanted to go home qha. I needed an urgent bath. He sat down on the chair. Elbows on knees and stared at me. Well this was one of the most awkward moments in my life. If he wanted to hurt me, he would have done that yesterday, this morning or this afternoon. But clearly I'm just bait apha. And Lord God, was I grateful! Sporo: "I hate it. Xa umntu endigkrumba ubunkawu bam yazi." just that statement terrified the shit out of me. Damn. Ubunkaw? What level of crazy is that? Sporo: "I want to make one thing clear. AWUYI NDAWO. Now, you can put time rolls on me, bring police and let them wait outside. It don't make me no difference. Its either you co-operate. Or die. The choice is yours." I just nodded. Andiselambe 😊_- he took out his phone. Sporo: "his number?" Me: "who?" Sporo: "Lukhanyo." I called out the number. The phone rang on loudspeaker. Sporo: "I dare you." he warned. Luks: "hello??? Nguban?" I just started crying, nditshiseka ndifunu thetha. Luks: "Lihle? Uphi!" Me: "I'm-" Sporo pulled out his gun and set it. Luks: "whoever you are. Ufuna ntoni!!" Sporo: "imali yam." he leaned back on the chair. Luks: "okay! I'll give it back! Just don't hurt her. Ndiyakucela fethu!" Sporo touched my thigh. I screamed and he hung up. Sporo: "sorry." Me: "please leave me alone!!" I cried and screamed. Sporo: "andizokwenza nto! The fuck's wrong with you." I hit him and pushed. He grabbed my arms, covered my mouth and held me still. Breathing. In and out....slowly. Sporo: "uxolo." I was still shaking violently. Sobbing and out of breath. Sporo was confused and didn't know what else to do. Sporo: "uright?" Me: "suka kum!" Sporo: "not until you calm the fuck down." Me: "NOOO!!!!!" I bit his hand. He held the gun to my head one more time. Ndabanda. Sporo: "now ingathi ngowuzi qokelela ntwazana. I don't have time to play with you." Me: "then shoot me!! Dubula!" his hand was shaking. He put the gun down and took off the balaclava. I stared at him in shock. Me: "YOU!" Sporo: "I'm soo sorry."

Chapter 603

Sporo: "this wasn't my intention." me: "but why did you! Siphелеle?" Sporo: "they stole from me and killed my friends!" well. You must be asking yourself, nguban

uSiphelele. No he's not an ex. Formar school mate of mine. Number 1 enemy ka Ludwe. They hated each other with a passion. I think it started somewhere during a sporting event in primary bakhula becapkelana benjalo. Sphelele never spoke much. The mute type. You know kukho, the shy type, the quiet type. Then mute is like totally quiet. Only actions. No wonder ndingayazi voice. Anyway, Siphe as ba wayengathethi namntu throughout high school, umntu wayethand umgezela ngu Sino. Mna ndandimoyika sana, and he's not even ugly. Just his eyes have some type of warning. The way he sat on a chair elbows on knees. either holding keys. Or slinging them around with his index finger. It hasn't changed. He hasn't changed. No wonder the hospitality. But he's supposed to hate me although wayegezelwa ngabant ebebe close kum. Which somehow they're both dead. Oh shit, Lukhanyo noLubabalo are going to kill lomntu. Sporo: "say something." Me: "having me locked in a cell, cold and scared. While I'm pregnant!!! I'm still thinking of something." Sporo: "like I said, I don't wanna hurt you." Me: "you are hurting me right now! Jonga!!!" I showed him my tied hands. Sporo: "I can't risk you trotting away from here. Its dangerous!" me: "dangerous? Okudlula wena?" Sporo: "did I try to hurt you? No! We are at least 20 if not 30 kilometers from the city. You're gonna walk in this cold rain all the way?" he sat me down. Sporo: "look, I'm going to need you to calm down. Andifun kwenzeke something. I'll be here oko andiyi ndawo to look out for you because abantu endisebenza nabo abakho right. You just need to relax.". I didn't believe that he actually wanted me to relax. I just couldn't. Uumnt unjan na bethuna? How do you relax when you're kidnapped its not a slumber party. Me: "Sphelele. Ndigoduse. I will give you your money. Even double or triple. Just give me the chance." Sporo: "No." Me: "awufun Mali mos!" he simply walked out and left me there with my mouth hanging open. Me: "siphelele!!!" I yelled. He walked back in. Sporo: "don't do that." he shook his head lightly. Ephole aphe ngqondwen ngathi unqanda umntana. Khona bendim'bizelan kanene? Sporo: "ndik'phathelen?" Me: "take me home!" he walked out again. Heeee. Undikhupha ishori lo. Kanti ndizongxolela lonto. Me: "Siphelele!!!!" Sporo: "yo?" I tried standing up and it was hella cold. Sporo: "why are you so freaking stubborn!" I stepped back crawling into the bed. He gave me a plate of food. Sporo: "noba ubaba ulambile. Its been a while. Udenze umsindo lento uyenzileyo bonanje." I just stared at him. This guy is actually serious ba he's keeping me here. I didn't want his nice food. I needed to bath and properly sleep. He sat down and fed me. Me: "what happened? When did you leave? Sekuthen nje usenza imali ngoluhlobo? I thought you wanted to be an engineer." Sporo: "uyazelaphi lonto?" Me: "I've seen your drawings, phof that was years ago." Sporo: "yeah, ndaqibela ngoko ke yazi. I've been too busy. Qiba kwam eHigh School, ndahlala mos those few weeks, ndafumana

results in January that I passed kakuhle futhi. mama wam eMdantsane got sick so ndagoduka. To take care of her and the business. Malume wam wasweleka that same year and that way I inherited everything Kwafuneka ndibe hands on. Ubolekisa nge Mali but not like umashonisa. Eyethu business is registered and charges rates ezi low. It was more of a community project qha yabazi abantu abafun batala so funeke ubengath uyoyikeka. Friends zam ziz'gebenga ke zincedisa buyisa Mali qha." me: "so uyishiye naban ngok business xa ulapha?" Sporo: "kukho umntu ondim'qeshe pha. Lemali bizoqala apha ebhayi. Another branch but ke babona ba ngathi sizophisa." Me: "so, basically you started shooting at them?" Sporo: "they started first. They killed my friend lo beqhuba la van yos'bini. And the fact that he wasn't a violent guy, or even armed for that matter! But they killed him." Me: "I'm sure they didn't mean to." Sporo: "of course they did. And Cela singathethi ngalento." Me: "so mamakho unjani ngoku?" Sporo: "uyaphila, uyazama. Sister wakhe naye uyam'jonga but she's able to do most things by herself." Me: "so when am I going home?" he smiled. Sporo: "awuva wena yazi. Ustout nyani." me: "at least untie me ke ndizothula." he untied my arms. I had purple marks already. A car stopped outside. Sporo: "ndicela undenzele favor, sungxola. Uyeva?" I nodded. He walked out and locked. Sira: "Sporo, I think kukho umntu os'landelayo." Sporo: "who? Njani!!" Sira: "ukhubone inyoka xa izimela? Exactly that! Ndi'bone kabin Le moto ngok sibuya and ihAmba neza bari!" Sporo walked back to the room. Switched off the heater and light. Sporo: "phakama. Masambe." Me: "what? Why?" Sporo: "get up!!" I got up and took my blanket. He wrapped it around me and tied a knot. He led me out. Hewethu, There's 3 black Benz's out here!! One was full of bullet holes all over. All windows broken. We got into one, I in the back seat. The other guy next to me with a gun on my waist. Sporo drove. Sira drove the other. Just as we pulled away. Another car came rushing towards us. Sporo sped off the other direction. The person next to me took out an AK. I already knew it. Loading bullets. I knew all the steps. He pulled me down, opened my window and starting shooting. I don't know ndibethekephi I just started crying. Sporo looked back. He wanted to stop I could tell by his reaction but the way things were intense. He changed his gear and accelerated. The Benz literally flew on the road. Bumping on the potholes until I guess the other car was out of sight. Sporo finally stopped. Sporo: "phuma bandile!" B got out the car and went to Sira. Sporo: "hey, what's wrong?" Me: "get.....to hospital. NOW." Sporo: "NO. If uyazala, then so be it. I've done it before. Just lay back. I'll get towels from the boot, SIRA!!! Get me lukewarm water, ne olive oil edikidiki." Sira: "for what?" Me: "Siphelele, I'm not giving birth damn it! Ndibhethekile." Sporo: "Sira!! Ne washing rag eshushu!" Sira: "hehake Bawo." he walked away. Sporo: "errrh....well, shit." I was scared that I

might lose my child. I couldn't have another miscarriage. Not all that pain again. I was panicking. Me: "my baby..." Sira brought the warm water and cloth with oil. Sporo: "he'll be okay." he looked at Sira in dismissal. He walked away again. Sporo: "nxiba apha." he gave me my jeans. I wore them. Sporo pulled up the long dress placing the wet cloth on my stomach. Me: "what the hell are you doing!" Sporo: "kuyabanda, trying to calm him down." ayabi bhlung ntliziyo yam. I don't know why. After he was done he searched for vaseline in the car. Finding a little tub. Wathambisa. Sporo: "you're sure awukazo zala?" me: "you've done this before?" Sporo: "we have to get going." I looked at the door handle. He locked the doors got back in his seat and drove off with the heater on. I might as well just give up. A few minutes later. He stopped again. Literally in the middle of the road. Wamisa ecaleni. And Took out his phone.

Sizwe went back to Ford more enraged than ever. Luks: "Ta Seez? Where've you been!" Sizwe: "she slipped right through my fingers!!!" Lubb: "WHAT? How!" Sizwe: "I was already there! Almost!" he sat down, near tears. Sizwe: "its as though I could hear her crying! I tried my all, but that bastard got away!" Lubb: "akanayo number plate? Didn't you get that?" Sizwe: "ayina number plate." Luks: "shit!" Sizwe: "they're out the city." Luks: "I hate to say this." Sizwe: "what?" Luks: "lento bithethwa ngu Khusta, that they'll never give her back?" luzuko: "as if they have a choice, ndamazi uLihle uzoba tshintshela kakbi qithi. Bazow'phoxwa shame on them." Chuma walked into the lounge. Luzuko: "kwedin yinton Le uy'nxibileyo, yangathi you're a little frog, come here." it was past midnight. The child climbed on his lap and cuddled on his chest. Luks: "Lubby. We'll have to extend to out the city." Lubb: "on it." Lukhanyo's phone rang. He stared at it. Lubb: "what?" Sizwe: "phendula." he answered. Luks: "hello?" Sporo: "here's what's going to happen. You get me my money ready by 2am, eTruck in. If I sniff any of your dogs around, shit will get real." Luks: "what about my wife." Sporo: "get me back my money." he hung up. Lubb: "uthin!" Luks: "he wants his money in the next 30 minutes." Sizwe: "where?" Luks: "Truck in." Sizwe: "how fucking clever of him! The moment we open fire, the whole fucking place will explode!!!!" Thulz: "I think this guy has Been calculating you. To such an extent where ubala nje ngani, if not better." Luks: "shut your fucking mouth. Shut up. SHUT your ass UP! SHUT!!!!!!!" he called Soma. Luks: "we need to get going. Get the bags ready." Soma: "okay cool. Sidibana phi?" Luks: "Coega. Only me and you. I'll take it up to him." Soma: "you sure?" Luks: "ya." he hung up. Lukhanyo took his things. Lubb: "ndik'khaphe?" Luks: "nah, I'll be fine." Lubb: "No! I'm coming with you!" Luks: "uthe lomntu mna ndodwa. Who knows what he'll do if he sees abanye." he walked out the

door and drove off. Sizwe: "no...I don't trust that guy. At all." he walked to his car and drove off.

We were waiting in a distance. Quietly. Sporo was far in his thoughts. Playing with those stupid keys that made a rattling sound and it annoyed me to the extreme point of no return. Me: "are you taking me home?" Sporo: "depends." Me: "on?" Sporo: "do you want to go home." Me: "yes." Sporo: "the doors been opened ever since we got here." I reached for the handle, he quickled locked them again. Looking at the rear view mirror and smiled. I was frustrated. And helpless. Yet, feeling safe and warm. Me: "so what happens now?" Sporo: "now, I get my money and we go to East London." Me: "we?" Sporo: "what? You thought I was giving you a lift home? Hayi cha sesi." Me: "you play too much." Sporo: "play? Me? Never." he looked at his watch and started the car. Sporo: "ready? Hold on." it was 01:57am." Lukhanyo met with Soma who gave him the cash in bags. He loaded them in his car and drove to Truck in. Where Sira and B was waiting. They walked to him. Sira: "well, uyayazi ngxaki mos....one horrible mistake can set this place alight. We don't want that, do we?" Luks: "I don't know about you." Sizwe drove into the garage. Sira: "so this your way of thinking you smart?" Luks: "andiyaz lento uthetha ngayo. Either way. Nazi nto zenu." he opened the boot. Sira and B took the bags to their car. Sira: "try one stunt...uyoz'bona iz'pili kwedin. As'zanga zodlala apha." they got in their car and drove off. Lukhanyo followed right behind them with Sizwe. Soma's team flew in all corners. Luks: "hee...zind'qhel amasimba ezi." he knew she was around somewhere. He had to find here. Sporo was anticipating and calculating every move. These were real gangsters. No gangster just hands over money, either they tampered with it or replaced it with fakes. If he hands the woman over, they'll kill his team. Me: "Siphelele please." Sporo: "don't." Me: "I can talk to him!" I heard sirens approaching. He drove off. Lukhanyo spotted the Benz and sped towards it. Sporo: "bad bad bad mistake boy." he pulled out his gun and slid down his window. Me: "siphelele No!!" I grabbed his hand. The car lost its control. Sporo: "Lihle MAAN!!!" he roared. Me: "stoppp!!!" he swerved the oncoming traffic and went back to the correct lane. Sporo: "are you crazy!!" it was pitch dark out here. Sizwe saw where the car was going and followed from a distance. Me: "you were about to do a stupid thing!" he called Sira. Sporo: "is it all there?" Sira: "khame Sporo, Sise kasi sirhuqwa zez'kaka!" Sporo: "come on Sira, those fools are childs play, drive out and meet me eColchester in 30." Sira: "sure." he hung up. Sporo: "hm...looks like we're being followed." me: "Sphelele." Sporo: "L." Me: "what is the meaning of this." Sporo: "all my life, ndenziwa is'denge. Umntu uhla ezenyukela apha kum kuba ndithule! This isn't about you, I'm sorry about all this. I want you to go home and relax. Rest. yonke lanto. But. I want him to

struggle. Hayi nje kancinci. Uzoyazi into ay'thandayo iyasetyenzelwa." he was heading straight for a thick pole Me: "Siphelele pleeeaaase!!!" I begged. Sporo: "now, now angel...just a little scratch. Just kancinci." I was sobbing trying to open the door. He drove faster. I screamed. Sporo: "yeka apho." I let go immediately. He swerved the pole quickly ndava emva a loud crash. BAH!! Esos'thonga. Sporo: "he should've kept his lights on like a normal fucking driver."

Chapter 604

Sporo got to a small house in Colchester. Sporo: "iza." I couldn't help thinking who just crashed. He pulled me gently out the car, unlocked the house sangena. Yabe ibanda eyayo irey. He took me to a room ene en suite. Sporo: "you can take a shower or bath or both. Ndizok'phathel heater and something to eat. You have exactly 10 minutes ke sisi, the others are on their way." I got in the bathroom locked and took a bath. The warm water was relaxing. Even bambino seemed to calm down waphola, kicking lightly maybe uyozelela. Kunzima nolala apha not knowing what to expect. I got out ndasula and found some lotion, it was sealed, so I trusted it. Ndathambisa ndanxiba. Nyani the heater was on and booming. Kushushu. His eyes were dark with bags under waqibela nin ulala? I doubt he has. He was on the phone oko. Sporo: "Sira, don't talk shit to me. Niphi ne Mali yam." Sira: "Sporo, kukho iroadblock apha asikwazi dlula nale Mali! Kuya search'wa apha." Sporo: "shit! Iya eTintara for the night, I'll meet you there emini." Sira: "sure." he hung up. Sporo looked at me. Sporo: "so tonight uzokwazi ulala." I nodded and sat on the bed. He was laying on his back. Sporo: "I haven't slept in 4 to 5 days straight. Amehlo ayasinda." me: "then sleep." Sporo: "so that you can run away from me? Not today." I laughed. Me: "you cannot be real." Sporo: "damn right I am. Unjan ubaba?" Me: "No siphelele! I need to get home. You got your money! take me home!" Sporo: "ha.a alok girl, sundingxolela mna andisos'thulu." he took off his jacket. Me: "I am sick and tired of being this stressed! I can't sleep because I can't trust you! You're just as bad as him!" Sporo: "who?" I was emotional. Sobbing, ndifinxiza, yonke nje. He got up. Sporo: "WHO Lihle?" Me: "nevermind." I cried. Sporo: "so awuzondichazela?" Me: "uLukhanyo!" Sporo: "wakwenza ntoni Dan lomntu?" Me: "no siphelele, don't act like you care." Sporo: "heeee." he gave me a tissue. Me: "sorry. I'm just. I don't know." Sporo: "hormones, I understand." ndothuka when his arms were around me. Me: "what are you doing!!!!" I screamed. Sporo: "I'm only giving you a hug. Relax." Me: "I don't want a hug

Siphelele. I don't want to be touched. Or looked at! Andiyo teddy bear! Leave me alone." Sporo: "okay, I'll stay on my side then." Me: "mxim!" wabe endidikeee! Moeer! Msindo bendinawo andiwazi uvelaphi. Ndinaar aphe busweni. And the problem was that he thought it was funny. Encume yedwa twiddling his thumbs. I got into bed and closed my eyes to sleep. He waited and waited until she had fallen deeply. He got up and walked out to the lounge, took out a sketch pad and pencil case he went back to the room, lay on his side and started drawing her while singing to himself softly the slow version of Bands Make her dance. Sporo: "oh what would it take to make you happy, don't hesitate to let me know. Tell me what are you looking for exactly, open your mouth and let a nigga know. Baby would you tell me please, what I can do to make you smile again. Just say the word and baby I would do whatever it takes for me to brighten your day. So tell me what do you say. She told me what she wants aint hard to understand, she on a paper chase and in need of rubber bands. Now I'm like damn girl you should've said so, what you think I'm stacking these 1's for, get your ass on this dance floor, and won't you make this cash flow cuz.....Bands make her dance. Bands make her dance, all these chicks popping pussy I'm just bands.... Bands make her dance." I was awake by now. Annoyed and sleepy but shame ez'culela kamandi yazi. Sporo: "I'm gonn get you right, and I'm gonn get it right...." it sounded like....Eish now I forgot the artist. I wanted to laugh but then again kudala wagezelwa mntana Bantu yilento ez'valela nje. Sporo: "uhleli?" Me: "leave me alone." he didn't say anything else after that. Carried on singing wangena kwezaka Usher uConfessions. Gawd was I irritated. Me: "do you mind!?" Sporo: "sorry?" Mxim. I covered my face. I was still stressed about the crash. Sporo: "udlala kakbi kengoku. Look." Me: "Siphelele, please go outside and sing your Lungs out. Not aphe camkwam." Sporo: "ndithule?" Me: "Leave." he kept quiet again. Sporo: "I thought maybe we could-" Me: "could WHAT, Siphelele!!! What!" Sporo: "never mind." he whispered and got up. Sporo: "uxolo." he walked out quickly leaving his sketch pad behind. I looked at the half drawn picture, it looked really nice. I wanted him to finish it though. I got up and walked to the door. Xandi vula. Locked. Mxim. Lukhanyo stopped his car and ran out to the crash. A police car stopped too. Luks: "Ta Seez!!" he tried opening the door. The policeman walked to the damaged car. Police: "khome kancinci before uzonzakalise my broer." Luks: "awuyaz lento uythethayo!" he pulled the door open. Luks: "Ta Seez!" he had a cut on the side of his forehead. Sizwe: "he got away.." he whispered. Luks: "we'll find him, and he'll pay for this! Iza." he dragged him out the car. Police: "bhuti. We are waiting for the paramedics to arrive soon." Luks: "Linda kalok wena, we got things to do." he placed Ta Seez in his car and drove off to the hospital calling Lubby. Lubb: "what happened?" Luks: "Lubabalo Ta

Seez bekwi accident." Lubb: "is he okay? Niphi!!" Luks: "he's hanging in there. Ndim'sa eGreenacres ngoku. Call Soso to get ready for me." Lubb: "okay, I'll meet you there." he hung up and informed Soso. Luzuko: "and now?" Lubb: "Ta Seez ufumene accident!! I have to go." luzuko: "sundishiya kalok." Lubb: "no luzuko, you stay here." Thulz: "ndize?" Lubby looked at him. Lubb: "uthetha nam?" Thulz: "ewe." Lubb: "oh. Oh, so now uthetha nam?" Thulz: "Lubby, not now fethu." Lubb: "masambe Thulani uzibambe aphe ndlelen because the slightest thing you say to piss me off will send sparks in your face. The only reason I've kept my cool is because I'm around my children and I don't want to teach them violence." luzuko: "awushwabuli man." Lubb: "Masambe Thulani." he walked out. Thulani followed him. Luzuko looked down at Chumani who was fast asleep on his chest. His phone rang. Luzuko: "hello?" he whispered. Kirsten: "Hey baby!!" luzuko: "shhh..hey can I call you in the morning?" Kirsten: "why?! Are you with someone?" luzuko: "yes. He's sleeping and I don't want him up yet." Kirsten: "HIM Luzuko?? You're cheating on us with a man!" luzuko: "urrgh..I'll call you back." he hung up and took a picture of Chuma on his chest. Then sent it. 2 minutes later a message came through. "ncooooh he's so cute! We're coming down to see you tomorrow. Night honey. Xx" luzuko: "oh Lord, nantso enye campaign isiza Yesu olungileyo ndisonwabe kangaka NA." he got up and took the child to luks' room where his mother was asleep. He then checked the babies. Luthandoluhle was awake by now, holding each other's hands in the air, chatting. Luzuko stood next to their joined bed. It was the most cutest thing he'd ever seen. Luzuko: "anilali Nina." Luhle: "Tata." luzuko: "haha. Not yet. Ithi Tanci. Ncinci." Lutha: "nana." luzuko: "no, Tanci." Luhle: "Tata!" luzuko: "okay. Whatever. Tata it is. Good night bunnies." he kissed their cheeks. Buhle and Babalo were fast asleep in the other room. Luzuko checked all doors were locked and stayed up in the lounge. For the next few hours he had to be on the lookout for anything since everyone had suddenly just left.

The next morning Lukhanyo was next to the bed Sizwe lay in. He opened his eyes. Luks: "molo Ta Seez." Sizwe: "molo Lukhanyo." Luks: "uziva njani? Soso did wonders with your scar. It looks quite cool." Sizwe: "hehe. Uyaqhela kwedin. I'm feeling okay. Funa uphuma qha apha ndibenoyo khangel umntanam." Luks: "we're doing the best we can Ta Seez." Sizwe: "I know you are nyana. And I'm grateful for your help kakhulu." Luks: "I just hope and pray she's not hurt. When I heard her cry ndiske ndasikeka kabhlungu Ta Seez." Sizwe: "all of this seems so unreal. I really didn't see it coming. Whoever this Sporo person is. Nahh...uyazikwazi hayi nje kancinci. He knows exactly what he's doing. He doesn't play games." Luks: "ja, ndaphantse uqhwebuThulani bendenza umsindo highlighting that this guy is smarter than us. Yuuuuh,

ndabawel um'faki nqindi." Sizwe chuckled. Sizwe: "but akaxoki. We need to find something a-weak towards. Maybe a relative." Luks: "ndizobuyela kuKhusta to supply me with info." Sizwe: "uphi uLubabalo?" Luks: "usayo zama naye. Bringing in his contacts. Befownele ooJermaine. They'll probably be here by afternoon. We'll get here back by tonight." Sizwe: "I wish Lukhanyo, I so wish I could tell you that would come true but I doubt izokwenzeka lonto." Luks: "it seems impossible but we can do it! Asinokoyiswa ngabantu aba thathu qha." Sizwe: "don't do anything that will jeopardize her life, maybe if we-" Luks: "hayi Ta Seez. I will not be ruled by some 2 minute thug. This is MY city. I run it, smoothly might I add, xa ndifuna kunyiwe kuyanyeka! I'm not having this!" Sizwe: "but right now, they're not in your city, they escaped, because of all this hype you attracted. Funeke sicinge ngale level yalomntu. He's quiet, and very withdrawn. We can use that." Luks: "Ta Seez mna ndikhulele eKasi. Khuliswa ligintsa." Sizwe: "but you are quiet and withdrawn. We can use this Lukhanyo, You can get her back. We just need someone to help you nge timing because you're short tempered. Lubby is not even an option because he's 20 times worse. I hope Luzuko im'phosile lo part." Luks: "Luzuko is too flippen soft. I'm sure akakwazi nobetha umntu nge mpama." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "yeka lantwana. Ndiy'thand injeya. Sisbhanxa esiya and akaboniswa nto." Luks: "too flippen dramatic. one Lubby was enough but 2? Yooh." Sizwe: "can't be that bad." Luks: "when they argue. Need I say anything else?" Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "I'm sure bayaxhwithana." Luks: "worse ba Lubby is very physical. Yathanda ubamba. Phambane kwezoz'thuba Luzuko. Und'bambelaanniiii!! always screaming in the house." Sizwe: "oh man, noba anganyabi uLubby ey'thanda kangak attention." Luks: "utyhafa ukufa." the nurse came in. Luks: "ndizobuya emini Ta Seez." Sizwe: "okay ndoda." Lukhanyo walked out to find Lubby with Stuja and the others. Lubb: "how is he doing?" Luks: "good, for now. Imoto has been towed?" Lubb: "yeah. And, we found the other Benz, its hiding in Uitenhage. Siyen khona ngoku. After all of this, I want you to promise me something, you gonn get home and rest. Right?" Luks: "for sure. If you promise me you'll do the same." Lubb: "sure thing. Let's get going." they got in their cars and drove to Uitenhage. Meanwhile in Uitenhage, Sira and B were ready to go. Ggetting in the Benz and drove away. Sira: "khafownel Sporo. Tell him siyeza." Bandile called Sporo. B: "mjita, Sise ndlelen ezayo ngoku." Sporo: "so." B: "siyakwazisa." Sporo: "ayt." he hung up. B: "ngathi usalele." Sira: "ihluthi lenja. Benditshilo ndathi utya yodwa pha." B: "hayi kodwa nawe ufane ubawe. umntu omithi uzam'thin? Haska fondin." Sira: "Yeyi. awuyazi into emnandi." he stopped at the red robots. Looking ahead. His eyes were drawn to the 2 cars on the other side. he looked to the right side of the cross road. Another two, his left, another two. Then behind him. The robots turned green.

All cars moved slowly towards his. Sira: "I think we're surrounded." B: " by stupidity.. Tsibela eBack. I got this." Sira jumped to the back B leaped onto the driver's seat. Almost immediately. Gun shots were fired.

Chapter 605

B reversed the car avoiding the shooting. He bumped into the one behind him. And turned the car around. Lara was blocking them. B: "Sira! Khosuse lenja phamkwa mehlo am!" Sira shot at the opposite car and they eventually drove past slipping away and got onto a different route. The car sped through the bumpy road. the others followed. B: "bambelela." Sira held on. He spun the car around and faced the oncoming cars. The first hit the brakes, the one behind it crashed into it, the third crashed into the second and so went the cycle. B drove back down the road. 2 cars left following him. Sira: "uyay'enjoyer lento ne." B: "too fucking much!" he laughed. The two cars raced right behind him. He hit his brakes, both cars flew past him. B turned on the left and sped off to hide the car back in the house they were in. As soon as they arrived, and hid it, they disappeared in the quiet house. Meanwhile in Colchester, I felt something brushing lightly on my cheek. Holding my hair and face. It felt nice. For a second I thought this crazy dream was over. Lubby was right next to me with his crooked smile. Those small low eyes lazying around. Ndenzi mistake and opened my eyes. Fantasy gone. Sporo: "awuse ncume man." my mood changed, ndajika, ndajonga kwelinye cala. Sporo: "Lihle." me: "khandiyeke Siphelile!" I grumbled. Sporo: "do you hate me that much awusakwazi nondijonga?" Me: "mxim!" he sighed. Sporo: "where do I drop you off?" he muttered. I turned to look at him. The disappointment was written all over his face. Me: "you're letting me go?" Sporo: "its what you want mos. Ndizok'lind emotwen." he got up and walked out. I got up and took a quick shower. Wore my jeans and top Le ndandixuthwe ngayo. I wonder bayithin bag yam? I went out nyani he was in the car talking on the phone. Sporo: "again? Kwakhona Sira?" Sira: "ewe Sporo! Sithini?" Sporo: "nah, izani. Sigoduken. And'na xesha lodlala nabantwana abadala mna. If they want a fight, they'll get it." he hung up. He looked extremely pissed off andayaz noba ndikhwele front seat or back NA. I went to the backseat. Sporo: "you haven't eaten since yesterday, awulambanga?" his voice felt low and a bit off. Me: "I'm okay." Sporo: "the baby needs to eat Lihle." he speaks as if its his baby. Me: "My baby is fine." Sporo: "your food is in the mircowave." Me: "I'm ok-" Sporo: "YOUR FOOD.....is in the microwave." he stared at the rear

view mirror. ndaphuma ndabuyela k'la ndlu and ate. 10 minutes later I came out again. He started the car and we drove off. Sporo: "plans have changed. Kukho gun fight eTinara and I still don't have my money in my hand. SO. Unless and Until I do, I can't take you home. Ngaphandleni you have a different counter offer." Me: "such as?" he gave me a look. Me: "I'm not for sale." Sporo: "even if I had all the money in the world I wouldn't buy you. Utshilo mos ba uyandicaphukela. And I don't blame you." Me: "so ufuna ndithin." he gave me the phone. Sporo: "call him and tell him I'm leaving you E-ST Georges beach. That's where we're going. If you say annything else. I'm driving straight to East London, no lies." I called. I wanted to call Lubabalo, My heart was aching to hear his voice. But then again izophinda yenze iingxaki between him and his brother. Sporo: "ndime ngawe Lihle." Me: "why? Because you want to trap them?" Sporo: "no. Khang uth funu goduka?" I dialed for Lukhanyo. Luks: "hello?" Me: "its me." Luks: "Lihle?! uphi!!!" Me: "in St Georges." Sporo stared at me, I knew what that look meant. Luks: "baby? Are you still there? Listen to me, I'm doing everything I can uyeva? I'll get you home real soon. I promise." Me: "okay." Luks: "phi e-St Georges?" I directed him and hung up. Sporo: "celi phone yam." I gave him back the phone. He drove to Zwide 🤪:o Me: "you said St Georges!!!" Sporo: "I lied." he sneered. Yuh andacaphuka man. Me: "What the fucking fuck!!!" Sporo: "bendithe andisiso isthulu." I tried opening the door. He ignored me and looked straight ahead while driving faster. Sporo: "don't make tie your hands and feet together like the monster you expect me to be." Me: "I'm not scared of you ke Siphелеle bonanje." he was really ignoring me. We got to a certain house I jumped out the car and started to run. He just stared after me then walked into the house his late uncle used to own. Where he grew up.

I was so relieved! I was actually free, but why didn't he chase me? Oh well, bye bitch. I walked down the street very quickly I kept looking behind me to make sure.. As I walked, I slowed down, my mouth went dry. B drove toward me. I knew this wasn't Sporo. It had to be the others. And I knew they wouldn't take me to Sporo, I was officiallly in shit. I had to run back before they got to me. I sprinted back to the house. They must have spotted me because they drove faster. I prayed to God they wouldn't reach me. I had to do something. So I screamed his name. Me: "Siphелеleeeee!!!!!" he had walked out already onto the street and came to me. He caught me instantly. Sporo: "what's wrong?" me: "he's....they.....comi-....." I was out of breath. Sporo: "for a pregnant woman you sure as hell can run." I was scared. Fear is a great motivator shame. Ndaqibela nin ubaleka. He walked me into the house and gave me water. Me: "did you send your friends to me? Is that why unngandileqanga?" Sporo: "firstly, I didn't send anyone. Uthe ufuna ugoduka mos." Me: "if you wanted me to go home,

ubuzondishiya e-St Georges where my family would find me!" Sporo: "I mislead your hubby to get my friends out of the the stupid little trap they tried to set up. If ooLukhanyo Benga sukanga eTinara, would I get my money? No. And I let you go because you said ufuna uhamba. Ba mawudibane nooSira endlelen ayifuni mna." I was so worried about my baby, yonke Le mess and today he's been quiet. I hated it when he didn't wake me up it gave me nerves. Just then he gave me a little kick to reassure me that he's okay. I smiled. Sporo: "can I?" I moved my hand, wabamba. Sporo: "wow, okay." he stopped and stepped away. Sporo: "sorry, for putting you in the middle of all this. I swear it wasn't my intention. Matter of fact I bendingayaz ba nguwe umfazi ka Lukhanyo. I only saw you xa sow'ngena emotwen that day." me: "well, enkosi, for protecting me at all times, ude uncame ubuthongo bakho nemali uyeke iyokhangelwa ngabanye. I appreciate it." Sporo: "ndiyayaz lento ndizoy'buza is stupid. But after all this, is it possible if we could remain friends?" friends with my kidnapper? Keep in touch? I doubt that. Then again, if I didn't know him, Lord knows what could have happened. Me: "maybe..." Sporo: "maybe is okay, at least There's hope." a car stopped outside. Sporo: "iya eroomin." I walked to the bedroom. Sita and B walked in. They had the bags in their hands. Sporo: "we're missing two." Sira: "WHAT?" Sporo: "suppose, ziy'8 ezi bag not 6!!!" B: "fuck!" Sporo: "yabona kengoku.... They pushing my buttons." he took out his phone to call his other squad. Sira: "Sporo, maybe if we try to scare them again." B: "ewe sani khaw'me kancinci nge bra'z. Aw'nobiza iSquad." Sporo: "jongal!!! Ndidikiwe yile kaka! I'm losing time and money! My business needs me! These little boys have nothing to do all day because they're rich! Singabanye ke we have to work for our fucking money!" the phone rang. Sporo: "Vega. Sinengxak'ana encinci apha kwel'Bhayi. I want this finished off by Tonight. Iza nebhuda's, Iphele yonke Le shit!" Vega: "khandiphe 3 hours mjita." he hung up. Sporo: "nxx!" he opened the bags and looked through them, checking the money if it was legit.

During the afternoon, Luzuko was in the kitchen with Babalo in his left arm, taking her food out. Luzuko: "ufuna eyiphi?" Zintle: "will you manage?" luzuko: "yes." he took the bowl to sit down with her. Having a secret conversation together. He fed the baby. Zintle fed Buhle. Luthando was by the door with a spoon in his hand. Banging on that door. Sbosh: "Luthando!" Lutha: "Hayi!!!" everyone laughed. Luzuko: "unqandwa qithi lomntana, myeke. Akasawuva noHayi ucimba kuyadlalwa." Luthando was yelling at the top of his lungs. Luzuko: "YEYI!!!" he warned. The baby sat down immediately. Keeping quiet. Luzuko: "izapha kwedin. Sapha elo cephe." he walked to his uncle and gave him the spoon. Luzuko: "thank you." his phone rang. Luzuko: "yes?" Kirsten: "baby we're at the airport, I thought you'd come to fetch us."

luzuko: "love, get a cab, I'll SMS the directions yeah?" Kirsten: "ok." he hung up and sent directions. Babalo was falling asleep in his arms. He took her to bed. Chuma was running around there with his truck. luzuko: "ndoda, iya pha ekitchen uyodlala khona. Ndifuna ulalisa ubaba." Chuma: "ubaba ulele?" he whispered. Luzuko: "ewe jonga." he rocked her back to sleep. Chuma sat next to him and watch his little cousin. After some time they left her alone and went to the lounge. Sibongile was making lunch with Mandy. A car parked outside, doors opened. They heard loud chatter and giggles. Luzuko: "Bawo cela undomeleze." they knocked on the door. Luzuko opened. Luzuko: "shhh...." Kirsten: "Baby!!!!" they screamed. Luzuko closed his eyes. They jumped around and on him. Didi: "we missed you! How are you feeling?" Jess: "who's house is this?" Tee just hugged him. Luzuko: "afternoon my princesses. I missed you too. This is my brother's house and I am doing okay." they giggled and poked him around. Luzuko: "no, baby, stop that. Come in." Tee: "but our bags?" luzuko: "what do you mean bags? You're staying?" Kirsten: "yes love, where's the little boy?" she pushed past him and entered. Kirsten: "good afternoon." Mandy: "hi." Zintle: "hello." the rest of the girls came in. With their brown Louis Vuitton luggage. Luzuko: "how many seasons will you be here?" Jess: "we're here for you babe." luzuko: "I think ndiqalwa yintloko." Tee: "Can I make you tea?" luzuko: "why would I be drinking tea na. this house can only accommodate so many people, granny and Grandpa will be back from their shopping soon. There's babies all around, would you really stay, I mean you'll get bored and tired." Kirsten: "I love babies. And This one is mega cute." she picked Lutha up. Jess: "ncoooh, look at this one." she took Luhle. Didi: "hey angel." she picked up Buhle. Mandy: "well....looks like you're stuck with them." she giggled. Sboosh: "wait till Lukhanyo gets here." luzuko: "don't even." he had to think of something. The front door flew open. Lukhanyo stormed in growling in anger. Lubby was equally pissed off. Luks: "they fucking got away!!! AGAIN!" Lubb: "I swear to God, I'm going to rip someone's heart out. Ndim'fumane nje abemnye!!" luzuko: "what the hell happened?" Lubb: "who the fuck is this!!!!" Luks: "and what are they doing in my motherfucking HOUSE!!!!!!" he screamed. The baby in the bedroom started crying. Zintle went to attend to her. The new girls stared at the copies of their boyfriend. Lubb: "LUZUKO." luzuko: "uhm....well, to cut a long story short, this is Kirsten, Didi, Jess and Tee. They just appeared." Luks: "app-....." he moved closer to him. Luks: "I'm in no mood for chatter, guests or giggles. And ayo hotel Lena! Find them a place within an hour before I break something." he whispered. Luzuko: "that's not happening, you took me from my hotel room ba mandizohlala apha. Ngoku when your thermometer is reaching high points uyandigxotha? Kanti andiyi ndawo. Tshin thixo, uqhel amagwala ekhowin." Mandy

whispered. Mandy: "I cannot watch." Sbosh: "hayi Mandy!" Luks: "Luzuko! I'm not doing this with you!" luzuko: "neither am I. I'm just stating facts. Tshin, unjan NA uLukhanyo. Ungayo nqonqa primer yakho phandle nje xa ucac'ba awuzokwaz aphe ndlin? Hayi wethu. Fix your face, and calm your tits. Do you want tea?" Luks: "I don't want your fucking tea!" he hissed and stormed to the bedroom. Lubby was sitting in his corner shaking in anger. He'd been controlling himself for too long. He was holding a glass and squeezing it in his hands. It broke and cut him. Chuma: "daddy! Shuuu glass yophukile jonga!" Lubb: "sorry, my boy. Iwile." Chuma: "yuuuh, jonga ik'sikile. Ay'kho bhlungu?" Lubb: "ibhlungu kakhulu." Chuma went to the kitchen grabbed a dish cloth. Chuma: "zzosula daddy, iglass im'sikile." Sbosh put gloves on his hands and ther boy went back to Lubby. Chuma: "ndizosula mna apha ne." Lubb: "heee, kuthen undiphathel fadukhwe nje." Chuma: "ayikho enye. Sapha ndizosula kalok.." Lubby gave it back to him and let him dab on the cuts. Chuma: "galeli salt ne?" Lubb: "hayi suyenza lonto." Chuma: "izotshisa? Mna ndizoba ngu Gqirha wakho." Lubb: "okay ntwana yam. Kodwa ibhlungu lento undenza yona." Chuma: "mama!!!!" Sbosh: "baba?" Chuma: "iza kaloku." she came to them. Lubb: "kham'thathe. Ndiyamazi akasobe aphinde asuke apha." Sbosh: "Chuma has a weird obsession. Iza boy." she took him. Lubby cleaned his mess. Luzuko explained to the girls the current situation. Kirsten: "oh my Goodness, she's been kidnapped?" Didi: "with the Nigerian girls?" luzuko slapped his forehead. Luzuko: "no!" Jess: "how do we help? Do you have a picture of her?" Tee: "or even the kidnapper? Probably a description?" luzuko: "how is that going to help?" Tee: "we can ask around the locations if they've seen her, or the suspect around. Even the car they're rolling with." Sbosh: "banayo ke kodwa i-point. Sitting here all day, makes me feel useless." Mandy: "I'll go print her pictures." Thulz: "ndisaya kuKhusta, to get a picture of lomntu." he walked out after Mandy. Ta Seez walked in, one crutch in hand. Lubb: "Ta Seez! You're supposed to be in hospital!" Sizwe: "well, fuck that. Ndilapha ngoku. What's the latest." Lubb: "we fucked up. Again." Sizwe: "you sound like you're losing hope." he sat down with him, in the corner. Lubb: "I'm just feeling a bit selfish Ta Seez that's all." Sizwe: "selfish how?" Lubb: " I just miss her so much. Yena is she thinking about me? What does this whole thing mean for us? Am I ever going to see her again? Those types of selfish." Sizwe: "its not selfish, Nkulu yam. Sonke siyam'khumbula and all of us are taking strain. Wherever she is, she misses us too. She loves us and she is thinking of us. We just have to have faith. You need to pray." Lubb: "Ta Seez, ndiske ndityhafe umphefumlo, my spirit is failing me." Sizwe: "that's the devil talking Lubabalo. your spirit will never fail you. Your God will never forsake you. You know better than anyone, once you pray there is light, hope, and life. You move people's hearts and souls. Pray

nyana. Go on." Lubb: "I can't Ta." Sizwe: "uyaqosha ke wena xa use ngxakini.. Ndibize uLuzuko?" Lubb: "No!" Sizwe: "you can do this. Don't lose ithemba lakho." he got up and walked to the bedroom limping. Lukhanyo was sitting on his bed, thinking. Sizwe: "Phakathi." Luks: "inton Ta Seez? And how did you get out so quick?" Sizwe: "you're the middle twin. Lubby ngu Nkulu, Luzuko being Ncinci." Lukhanyo smiled. His new name was Phakathi, it sounded so awkward. Luks: "oh. Khandiy'cinge ke leyo." Sizwe: "how are you doing?" Luks: "bad." he held back his tears. Sizwe: "talk to me." he sat next to him, holding his shoulder. Luks: "she called me Tata. She told me to go get her. I was really glad that this nightmare was finally over but when I got there, ebengekho. I waited and waited thinking I got the directions wrong. For hours Ta Seez I waited!!!" he sobbed. Luks: "if it wasn't for amajita I would still be there waiting! I can't help thinking what if, that was her last call? What if I never see her again? Ndizothin kwabantwana bethu xa bekhula bebuza uphi umamabo? How will I explain to them that I failed! I'm a failure and a disappointment to my own children! I can't even rescue their mother!" Sizwe hugged him. Sizwe: "shhh... You didn't plan this Lukhanyo, in life kakade kubakho a couple of obstacles before you get what you want. You can't lose hope like this. Don't think like this, it isn't healthy." Luks: "ndithini Ta Seez? I can't exactly relax!" Sizwe: "maybe if you could calm down a bit you'll be able to think straight, both you and Lubby need a rest. You're taking strain. soze nikwazi ukwenza nto, instead you'll be putting your lives in danger. You both haven't eaten, slept. Take a shower, I'll make you food, take a sleeping pill ulale for a few hours. Yeah?" Lukhanyo nodded. He was dead tired. He got up and went to take a shower. Sizwe went to Lubby and told him to do the same. Sbosh brought food to their bedroom and a pill each. They ate and drank the sleeping pill, laying in bed quietly. Lubb: "so you're just gonn sit there and ignore me?" Luks: "wena uthuleleni ungathethi." Lubb: "because I'm drowsy as hell." Luks: "makes two of us." Lubb: "There's already 3." he smiled. Lubb: "akakupholisa uLuzuko maan." Luks: "luzuko can be a pain when he likes but at least he keeps me sane." Lubb: "yeah, ngathi we're back to square 1. When she was in a coma." Luks: "kunzima ulala, kunzima utya. You're just a hopeless little bug xa engekho." Lubb: "says the guy who's been wailing like a walrus giving birth." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "foetsek Lubabalo." he turned around to sleep. Lubb: "nyweeeeeeh.. Like a baby rhino. Unayo ne bass." Lukhanyo laughed again. Luks: "ndicela ulala man. Yekane nam. Mr I-cant-find-my-faith." Lubb: "oh? Its like that? Okay." he turned around too. 3 minutes later, they fell asleep.

Jermaine and the rest arrived in Port Elizabeth that later afternoon. Sporo's Mdantsane's squad arrived as well. Thulani was around Zwide with Khusta and

Lunga, looking for the slightest clues. It was getting dark. The streets were becoming empty, residents already knew what's up. It would be a long night...

Chapter 606

Sporo, B and Sira were in the lounge. Vega and the squad drove to the house in 7 Caravelle mini buses. Vega parked in the front and went inside to find Sporo. Vega: "Sphe." Sporo: "sho bhuda." Vega: "kwenzekan mjita." Sporo told him what had happened. Vega: "tshin Sphelele bek'then zungatsho kwangoko? Ngesey'phelile yonke Le shit hok!" Sporo: "Vega, bendicimba yonke lento zobe sey'phelile. Suppose ndiya sebenza ngoku not Le mbhanxo." Vega: "Nah awti yam sustresser. Ndik'phathel ihalf ye-squad." Sporo: "yoh hayi inintsi naloo half for eziz'muncu si-dealer nazo. Sibathathu kodwa bohlulekile sithi." Vega: "then I guess it won't take long then. So, uphi ugirl?" Sporo: "nank'phe roomin." Vega: "awww ntwana. Ude wagrand pha?" Sporo: "ei...masiy'yeke man Vega lewei." Vega got up and walked to the room, opened the door and came in. Vega: "hello." ibenguban kengok lo! Me: "hi." Vega: "unjan?" Me: "I'm okay." Vega: "mna kuthen ungandibuz?" Me: "wena unjan?" Vega: "ndi sharp." he sat on the chair and started talking wangena noSporo. Vega: "yuuh, andise krwada. Mna sisi ndingu Vega ne? Best friend ka Sporo." Me: "oh." Vega: "bek'xelele ne?" Me: "no." Vega: "uyakoyika. Besithi kum uyakthanda." Sporo: "don't listen to him Lihle. Utshay'intsango lomntu." Vega: "kodwa andixoki." either way, I really didn't care. I just wanted to go home qha. Sporo: "khaphume fondin." Vega: "kuse early Sporo. Khame." Sporo: "ndifun qiba apha mna ndibe nohamba." Vega: "you honestly need to relax Sipehelele, akho need siye kwi rehearsals ngath asazi senzan. Girl, butyile? Andiselambe man ndisuka eMonti mna, Sphe akandihoyanga okok'qala." ngok ufun hoywa ndim? Sporo: "Vega, ndiyak'cela." Vega got up and walked out. Vega: "ndiyabuya." Sporo: "he talks too much. And yathand uphola kodwa kuyasetyenzwa." Me: "okay." Sporo: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing Sipehelele." Sporo: "is it because of what he said?" Me: "no." Sporo: "then yinto ngxaki?" Me: "do you really have to do this? Kuthen ningeno theta like human beings and stop acting like animals." Sporo: "woah there. Yibamb'apho ke sweetie, Animals?? The last thing I am is an animal. I'm not blaming anyone here, kodwa they stole from me and xasifuna okhwethu back they started acting up. When they tried running with my money, my friends flickered their lights, bezoba misa bathetha ba yeyanton lemali, but did they listen? No. Yes, we started shooting. Yilento ndisithi nathi besi wrong kodwa after

that zange siphinde sidubule mntu. Oko bona beleqa thina shooting all we do is defend ourselves! Kodwa Now, you sit there like a queen and tell me about being an animal? No Lihle that's unfair." Me: "I'm sorry, that statement wasn't meant for wena Sporo, but nithin ngabantu aba ngenanto kwenza ngale fight yenu?" Sporo: "kuthen uthukisela mna. I didn't ask for this to happen!" Me: "I know you didn't Sporo but you have options! You could trust me ndithethe nabo and give you back your money!" Sporo: "I don't want my battles to be settled by a woman Lihle, olahlobo bayithathe ngayo lolahlobo bazoy'buyisa ngalo!" Me: "what? So you'd rather kidnap an innocent pregnant woman!" Sporo: "sundingxolela Lihle." Me: "andizongak'ngxoleli man Sipehelele!" Vega walked in with a bowl of umvubo. Vega: "yinton ngoku?" Sporo: "khame man Vuyani. Lihle, kudala ndik'xelel ba and'sosthulu yekana nondithukisela ngathi andiva." Me: "MXIM sipehelele." Vega: "sipehelele!" Sporo: "ndiyeke Vuyani." he sat down and kept quiet. I stared at him with my arms folded. Vega: "anisa tali nje." he sat down and ate. Sporo: "abanye batye nton?" Vega: "kunin besitya ababantu bemisa kooSteers aphe ndlelen? Yilento sifike ngel'xesha nje." Sporo: "Lihle." I ignored him. He was upsetting me. Vega: "ingxaki iphi bethuna? Thethani ngoku ndingeka qibi ukutya. Because kuyow'qhum'uthulu net ndihluthe mna." I had faith in my team though baright ke bona with their little "squad". Me: "Lubby and Lukhanyo will wipe you out like flies. Ndisanixelela kakuhle ke." Vega: "heheheeee!!!" he laughed. Vega: "kroba pha efestiren uphinde uthethe. akase cute xa ene shori nje." Sporo: "uyambona." andidikwe Yehova. After Vega finished eating he got up to wash his dish. Me: "nawe uyahamba?" Sporo: "ufuna ndihambe wena?" me: "no." Sporo: "kodwa uyandithuka." Me: "I'm stressed." Sporo: "akho need. Ndik'phathel kutya? The baby must be hungry." I shook my head. Me: "awum'khuthalele." Sporo: "ndiseyi temp alok." he smiled. Me: "after tonight, contract yakho iyaphela." Sporo: "so andiphinde ndikubone?" did I not want to see him again? The triplets will hate his guts shame phof if he survives. But he's been taking good care, nangona endenza umsindo at times because kalok ndine mood swings zobubhanxa. Me: "if you want, we could make arrangements." Sporo: "nyani?" Me: "yeah. Maybe you can continue to draw me." Sporo: "mxim, unomona wena when I do. uske unditshintshela." me: "yayazi imeko mos." Vega: "Sporo, masiye." Sporo: "ndiyashiyeka mna. Kuhamba nina." Vega: "for what reason? K'zofuneke kuthethe wena kalok thina senzi action qha." Sporo: "Vega, ezintwana zine nqondo ezisnaaks nyan. I can't leave Lihle apha yedwa." Vega: "masambe naye ke. Ndizok'sa k'la dealer uthathe enyi moto not Le yakho. So that they won't tell the difference. iza notsitsi." I got up and followed him. Sporo walked behind me saphumen endlin. Kubanda Va? No jokes. Xa umntu esithi uyi weather yase Bhayi ubozazi ba hayi jonga uk'thukile. Ndiqhaqhazela amazinyo.

There were 7 taxi's. SEVEN. Ndaveske ndagodola worse. But I still trusted my nigga's. Sporo took off his jacket, puttin it on my shoulders. He had a black muscle hugging jersey on. I zipped up sangena kwey'ka Vega taxi. Kudlala some local kwaito music. He drove us somewhere to drop us off. Sporo got a totally different car with tinted windows. Audi A3 eblack. Sangena and drove to McDonald's drive thru for burgers. I missed them damn burgers. Maybe this would be the last time I ever saw him. Everything about tonight was hanging on threads.

Lubabalo woke up first. For a second he was confused. Where was he? Then looked around and saw Lukhanyo. Wherever he was, he knew he was safe. Lubb: "khanyo." he mumbled. Luks: "hm.hm." Lubb: "uhlel?" Luks: "no....I'm sky-diving Lubby." he opened his eyes. Lubb: "uziva njan?" Luks: "weaker. Ndisozela. Wena?" Lubb: "same here!" Luks: "uph uThulz? Andikam'boni." Lubb: "think uye noKhusta eZwide or KwaZakhele. Apparently people that are kidnapped are almost always kept around the same place they were taken." Luks: "that is a stupid theory. Inuka muncu." Lubb: "exactly what I told him." phakama us'phathel amanzi to drink sibeno vuka." Luks: "not sekukho noNcinci, andicingi kalok." Lubb: "Luzuko!!" he came into the room. Luzuko: "ndim lo." Lubb: "khas'phathel amanz abandayo. We need to wake up." Luzuko: "kha? Yinja yaphi leyo?" Lubb: "hehake." Luzuko: "xa ufuna into kum ezondisebenzisisa amandla uqala ngo NDICELA. Anything else is bull and andizoyenza." Lubb: "ndicela usiphathele amanzi." luzuko: "okay, what else." Luks: "that'll be it. Team yakho ihamba nin? Aningxoli man. Moer." luzuko: "oh yeah..about that. As soon as you're settled, we'll be going." Luks: "unohlala apha mos Luzuko. Uyaphi?" luzuko: "unfortunately as much as I'd love to, I can't exactly wiggle my ass to pay my bills, I have to go back to work. Plus mama kudala efowna esith uyandikhumbula." Lubb: "nah man, you'll build your business from here. Hire umntu kwelacala." luzuko: "I'll think about it." he walked out to fetch them water. Babalo crawled to him. Luzuko: "my sthandwa Sam." Didi came into the kitchen. Didi: "Pumpkin. We're going shopping in the morning, so we need. A little motivation." Luzuko: "does it involve my credit cards?" didi: "yes." luzuko: "in my room, top drawer." Didi: "you're not coming with?" luzuko: "no, I've got kids to look after." he picked the baby up. She hugged them, laying on his chest next to the Babalo. She smiled at her. Didi: "are you thinking of extending our family?" Luzuko: "don't be ridiculous. The family is big enough." he kissed her forehead. Tee came in. Luzuko: "love, please take this to the bedroom." she took the tray. Luzuko: "Didi, please change the baby for me. I'll get her supper ready. Jess??" Jess: "yes?" luzuko: "please run the bath for the kids. Start with Chuma." Kirsten was already making dinner. Sbosh: "what an effective team." Mandy walked in. She was cold and tired. Luzuko:

"funeke kucace andinama wexuwexu mna." Sbosh laughed. Luzuko: "nani niphumle man kudala nisebenza. Uphi umakhulu Tata?" grandpa: "uyavasa nyana." luzuko: "okay." he went to his bedroom. Tee walked in behind him and closed the door. she hugged his back. Luzuko: "hey you." Tee: "you need to Relax a bit." luzuko: "someone has to run the show here and take care of the family." Tee: "and someone has to take care of you." she turned him around to kiss his lips, sitting him down on the bed. She climbed on him. He unbuttoned her Top, kissing her firm breasts. Luzuko: "when all of this is over babes. For now, my mind is a bit distracted." Tee: "its okay love." luzuko: "I missed these." he squeezed her boobs in his face. Tee: "they missed you too.." Lubabalo yelled for him. Luzuko: "come.." they got up and went out. Lubb: "Sise ndlelen ehambayo kengok. We need you to be alert." Luks: "kuzobaseka apha phandle Luzuko. My family must be safe at all times." luzuko: "I get it." they went to the bathroom to kiss their kids then left.

Jermaine and his boys were waiting for them. Lubby, Sizwe and Lukhanyo arrived. Lubb: "J." Jermaine: "hoe gaan dit." Lubb: "no time for that Bro. We got work to do." he briefed him. Thulani called Lukhanyo. Thulz: "I just found the cars. Kukho nezinye ezimbin apha. Soma followed them baye ngase Zinyoka." Luks: "usebenzile bra. Sharp." he hung up. Lubb: "we on?" Luks: "ja." they drove to Ezinyoka. Where they stopped around an empty playground. Sporo drove past slowly. They didn't notice the car he was driving. Me: "let me?" Sporo: "No Lihle. I'm not letting you do that. Its safer here." I hated this, but ke I had to be reasonable for my child. Sporo: "if this is the last time I see you, look in the inside pocket after all this is done. Okay?" Me: "what does that mean?" Sporo: "anything is possible Lihle." Me: "I'm sorry about yonke Le mess." Sporo: "oyena mntu cela uxolo ndim. Look, don't leave the car, unless someone you know and trust comes. Unlock, uphume naye. And Leave immediately nisuke apha. Istixo Sam usifake phants'kwe moto. Kweli cala lika driver." Me: "be careful." he kissed my cheek, parked the car around the corner, got out and locked it. Vega arrived. Vega: "tsiba." he got in and they drove to their opposition. everyone got out their cars. Lubby stood with Lukhanyo and Soma. Sporo walked straight to them with Vega. Sporo: "wow. So this is what she meant by 3." Lubby was fuming in anger. Sporo's squad parked their vehicles all around. Some sat on the roofs. With their guns. Jermaine: "fuck." Donkey: "I got your back." he whispered. Lubby looked around. There were at least 30 more people than them. Every single one armed with a Rifles and AK47's. Lubb: "where is she." Sporo: "imbeko iphi?" Lubb: "your army doesn't scare me. Asiphazamanga ubalapha. If you know what's good for you. You'll give us what belongs to us." Sporo: "I wish you would. You stole from me, and still uyibuyisa ishota." Luks: "uthethi kaka! We gave you all your money back!" Sporo: "you missed

two." Luks: "utheth umsunu wakho kwedin." he went straight to him. Vega set his rifle and pointed it to his forehead. Luks: "Give me back my wife!" Sporo: "imali yam kqala." Lukhanyo pushed the gun out his face. Pulling out his own. Sporo: "one mistake Lukhanyo. I'd hate it if something had to happen to Lihle and the unborn." Vega: "dubula alok." Luks: "you bastard!" Sporo: "uYihlo." he sat on Lukhanyo's car. Sporo: "ndilindile." Lubb: "Jermaine." he signaled. They set their machines gun shots flew in the air. Sporo sat still and watched. Luks: "I'm not gonn ask you again." Sporo: "uzothin Lukhanyo? Shoot me? Make this a whole lot easier for yourself, give me back what's mine. Okanye ndiythathe apha kuwe?" Luks: "I dare you." Sporo nodded his head. 3 big guys grabbed Lukhanyo and Lubby. Soma tried to fight but Sporo held his collar and dragged him away. Sporo: "you're fucking with someone who doesn't give a fuck. Uzokwenza icebo and get me what belongs to me before I rip your ass apart." Soma: "who the Fuck do you think you are?" Sporo pushed him out his way and walked to the first vehicle. 6 bodies lay on the ground. Dead. Police sirens went off. Jermaine carried Donkey's body to their car. Everyone got in their vehicles and sped off. Sizwe went to the abandoned car and found his daughter. I unlocked and ran to him. Me: "Tata!!!" Sizwe: "my baby!" he hugged me tightly with tears in his eyes. Sizwe: "we have to get going." Me: "wait." I locked the car and threw the key under it. Sabaleka to his ride. He was still in pain but that wasn't the point. We drove off quickly, I was soo happy. finally. FINALLY I was going home! I cried in the car. Sizwe: "sweetheart, you're safe now.you're okay mntanam." he held my hand as he drove. Me: "you've been trying to save me all this time, wade wonzakala Tata." Sizwe: "its my duty as your father ntombam. I was supposed to protect you from the beginning." he drove to Kwa Ford. I needed to see my children. I needed sanctuary. Peace. Love. As soon as we arrived I jumped out the car and went inside the house. Everyone stared at me. Luthando was the first to stand up and ran to me like a little penguin. 🐧:(Lutha: "mama." Me: "my boy..." I had tears of joy streaming down my face. Luhlle came after him with Chuma. The giggles and screams. Well, kubekho abantu abay4 endingabaziyo and frankly for now I didn't care. Luzuko got up, ndahlala phantsi. Mandy was in tears too. Sbosh: "my friend, we were soo worried! Unjani? Do you need anything?" Me: "no. I'm okay." Mandy: "you sure?" I nodded. Kirsten: "ila make some hot chocolate." Me: "thank you." Meanwhile, Soma drove to Smilo's house. He was not home, he broke in and searched the entire place, finding the two bags under the bed. He took them and got out. Driving to the rest. Lubb: "is'qhela masimba kodwa lekaka." Luks: "you know what Lubby, you're right. But this whole thing is pointless." Lubb: "pointless my ass!!! We are going to fuck them up! I will not be man-handled in my own fucking territory! Those bastards!" Luks: "they

are too many! We just lost a friend and We need Lihle back more than these people defeated. And the chances of that are fucking slim! Let's be sensible about this." Lubb: "Lukhanyo andikwazi unje mna! you can't be giving up! These people will bully us all our life if asenzi nto ngoku!" J: "Kan ek nou praat?" Lubb: "WAT!" J: "maybe. He's right. They're like the navy. The army AND the Airforce. Combined. Lubby, we can't take chances. We're good. I know, but it will cost us our lives, we've already lost one maybe if we-" Lubb: "Jermaine, Jermaine, Jermaine! moenie kak praat nie!" J: "hey!" Lubb: "I will destroy them. For what they did!" Luks: "lubabal-" Lubb: "leave me the fuck alone!!!!" he got in his car and drove off. Leaving dust in the air. Luks: "don't mind him. He's been quiet ever since this thing started so now he's heating." J: "yeah, sometimes his emotions take too long. Now he's over the edge." Luks: "sorry about Donkey." Jermaine just kept quiet. His one and only best friend was gone. He was simply defeated and couldn't carry on. Soma arrived. Out of breath. Soma: "I found them." Luks: "thanks Soma. Sapha kum. I'll take them. Khaye kuLubby, he's on dragon mode." Soma: "you sure?" Lukhanyo nodded. He had to do this for his family to be out of this mess. He took Soma's car and drove to look for Sporo. Followed by Jermaine for protection. It didn't take them long. The squad was spread out around him. He was sitting on his A3 waiting patiently. Lukhanyo took out the two bags. Walking to Siphellele. Luks: "where is she?" Sporo shrugged. Luks: "the deal was that you bring her back!" Sporo: "the deal was that you give me my money. I gave her solid instructions. She must have followed them." Luks: "instructions?" he dropped the bags and moved closer to him. Luks: "nobody touches my wife kwedin. What you did was disrespectful. You may have won this time, but this battle is far from over. You better Sleep with one eye open." Sporo was swinging his keys on his index finger. He picked his eyes up to stare at Lukhanyo in the face. Sporo: "steal from me one more time. You'll arrive in heaven, crawling with no legs." he got up and took his bags. Got in his car and drove off..

Chapter 607

Lukhanyo walked into the house, I was in the bedroom putting Lutha to sleep. Lihle was in my arms. Engafun suka tu alale camko brother wakhe. She just clung onto me and Bambino. Lukhanyo walked into the room and stared at me. He rushed to me wandibamba, hugging me tightly with our daughter. Luks: "I'm soo sorry." Me: "its okay." Luks: "its not...yonke lento yi-fault yam. Kudala wandiceng ndiyeke Le shit

and I put your life and our baby in danger again." Yimake woah. OUR BABY?? Uqala nin mhlaw'mpe? Luks: "ndicela undixolele Lihle, I never meant to hurt you. Ever." Luhle: "Tata." she muttered. Luks: "yes my angel." he looked at her. She held his ear, brought him closer, wantsho nge baby kiss. Lukhanyo was emotional but smiling. Luks: "enkosi ntombikayise. Yakuthanda utatakho uyeva?" he kissed her forehead. Then looked back at me. Uphi uLubby? Luks: "please Lihle." me: "I forgive you Lukhanyo. I really do. Don't beat yourself up about it." Luthando woke up again. Akalali umntanam bethuna haibo. He just fell asleep 2 seconds ago. Luks: "funeka siye kwa Gqirha love, to check everything. Plus umntanam ba unjani. IStress bendinaso." I wanted to say something but kengoku bendingafun siqale phantsi ukulwa. But this needed to be said. So in my calmest voice, I asked. Me: "wandiphika Lukhanyo wathi ngowaka Lubby lomntana, zii magic zaphi kengoku ezimenze owakho?" he smiled. Luks: "kodwa Lihle uyageza. Usile nyani. Asisekho lapho ngoku, you said ndik'mithisile, and under the circumstances zela xesha, I was feeling guilty ngendlela yenzeka ngayo yonke lento. But nevertheless abantwana bona ngabam, and ndizobathanda more than anything in this world." Me: "There's only one child." Luks: "ngoku kuthen sisikhulu kangaka? Hayi baby, masiyoy'jonga lendaba please. Wena busiye clinic qha." Me: "I did a scan, and bekukho oyil." Luks: "were you paying attention though?" I pushed his shoulder. Luks: "haha, ndiyabuza nje." Luhle wabe efeketha kengoku nokwakhe. She reached for her father. Want sala nge jersey. Luks: "ow kodwa yibully umntana ka Lihle. Wenzani ngoku." he took her from me. Waphinda wajonga mna wanditsala again. This was a Lutha tendency. Wabe uboy eme ngenyawo looking grumpier than ever. Me: "ushiyiwe uyakweleta ngoku." Luks: "izapha kwedin, kuthiwa awuva wena." Lutha: "hayi" he Grumbled. Me: "yuuuh ndinombono walo voice xa emdala." Lukhanyo imitated him with a deep voice sahleka. Luks: "we need to bath silale, then ksasa Siya kwa Gqirha Lihle, and I'm not taking no for an answer." Luks: "uphi uLubabalo?" Luks: "andimazi." he took Luhle to her little bed. Me: "njan ungamaz kodwa benihamba kunye?" Luks: "Lihle, I'm trying apha. For us! Lubabalo is grown he can take care of himself. for now, we're focusing on us. I'm trying, to forgive you for what you did to me. I want us to move on." me: "you're about to get married Lukhanyo. And khange ndithi mna funeke uzidubadube to forgive me. Ndiyazazi ndikwenze wrong and I do not expect you to melt ngenxa ye-3 days of kidnapping. Let's not just sweep everything under the carpet because funeke isortwe, ibenolunga." he came to me again and hugged me. Luks: "andifun lahlekelwa nguwe sana." Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "please don't say it." me: "I have to." Luks: "No..." Me: "Lukhanyo!" he pulled back. Luks: "I'm glad you're home." me: "okay." where the hell was Lubabalo? Luthando cried for his father. Lutha:

"tataaaaa..." he sobbed and pouted. Luks: "ndodaaaa." he did the same. I walked out the room ndisiya elounge. Nope he was not here. Sizwe: "mntanam." Me: "where is he!" Sizwe: "I'm not sure. You should rest Lihle, think of your child." I was burning to see him. I had to. Walking up and down the house looking out the windows. Checking every 10 minutes. Sizwe: "Lihle. Hlala phantsi." Thulz: "uLubby went to make arrangements for uDonkey." Me: "why?" Thulz: "uhm....." Me: "what happened to uD Thulani!!!!" Me: "he's dead." ndamelwa yintliziyo. I sat down and tried to breath. We weren't close, at all. Donkey killed Xolani. In cold blood right in front of me, but sathetha and got over it the time naye he got shot. I helped him. But still, eyoba makafe? Ulife unjani bethuna? Lubby must be feeling like shit right now, especially J. Me: "ndise kuye." Thulz: "its late Lihle, plus andazi noba uyophelelaphi. And Lukhanyo is happy you're home right now. Yonke Le mess is over." I went to the bedroom ndizovasa ndilale. My heart was breaking into millions of pieces. I missed him sooo much. Lukhanyo was on the phone speaking in a low voice ejonge the other way. He didn't hear me come in. Luks: "baby, ndiyeza ngoku kaloku suqumba I've sorted everything out." Lisa: "okay, so we can get the wedding planner right?" Luks: "khangе ndithi sizozala kwi family yakho NA mntu wam? I still got to pay iLobola." Lisa: "can't we just skip that siqhubekeke nge white wedding?" Luks: "no. Uzobangu makoti. Uthanda ungathandi." she sulked. Luks: "I miss you, ndize nanton?" Lisa: "your toiletries. Because ndizokuba for the week and we won't be needing any clothes." he giggled. Luks: "ustout ke wena...give me an hour to get ready?" Lisa: "I'll wait." ndabe ndise bathroom by then. Luks: "I love you." Lisa: "I love you too." he hung up and walked out the room. Ndavulela amanzi and locked the bathroom. I took off the jacket I still had on, and all my clothes. I went into the warm bubble bath and relaxed myself. Hayin man, ubuya nini ulubabalo? Does he even know ndikhona? I took the jacket again ndajonga kwi inside pocket. There was an envelope. I opened it. Ndabona a folded paper ndalivula. It was the drawing. It looked AMAZING. How did he finish? Kanene ndivuke elele ecamkwam he probably did it ndilele. I loved this picture, I need to frame it. I turned it around kubaliwe ke. It goes as follows. I loved you, and I probably still do,
And for a while the feeling may remain...
But let my love no longer trouble you,
I do not wish to cause you any pain.
I loved you; and the hopelessness I knew,
The jealousy, the shyness - though in vain -
Made up a love so tender and so true
As may God grant you to be loved again." I giggled. Sporo though. He even drew a

heart. Not ulove. Ha.a. The actual organ. Ndaphinda ndahleka. He's sweet shame. Well, I doubt I'll ever see him again especially kengoku engu enemy number 1 ka Tata and the Mzinyathi's. Wherever he is, may God Bless him and his life for taking care of mine and my child's. I bathed and shaved. Andise muncu man. Ndizonxibantoni? I heard a knock on the bathroom door. Mandy: "cela uvule peto ndim." I opened for her ndikhupha amanzi. I wanted another. So ndavasa ibath and ran amanye amanzi. Sbosh and Mandy walked in with a towel, a new pink toiletry bag. And some pajamas and clothes. Mandy: "ndibaleke ndaye flatin yakho to grab these at least for tonight." me: "enkosi peto." I went into the bath again. Sbosh: "yawathanda amanzi mfazi." me: "yuuuh peto, ndlela Le ndonwabe ngayo, I only bathed once and took a mini cold shower ksasa." Mandy closed the door. Sbosh was sitting on the toilet seat. Mandy on the towel leaning against the door. Sakhe sancokola. Sbosh: "what happened Lihle?" Me: "hewethu, ndixhwi'lwe ndisa fownela uLukhanyo ndakhonjwa ngomphu. ndiz'xelel ba ndizoz'kakela Va. Ndafakwa kwi moto sahamba. Ndibotshelelwe ndivalwe amehlo, sade sayofika k'lo ndawo.ndafakwa kwi room emnyama ndahlala khona. I don't know how I fell asleep pha, uuvuka kwam kungena oy'1 wabo ndingasoyiki!" Mandy: "ithi uyadlala Lihle!" Me: "peto, just thinking about it gives me goosebumps." it felt like it was yesterday ewe it pained me a bit but I wanted to talk about it ndikhe ndibalisele umntu. Plus the best part was yet to come. Me: "so ndajjisana nalomntu kwangena omnye." Sbosh: "ohh Nkosi yam!" she covered her eyes. Me: "but he stopped him. Wam'khupha phandle. Ndabava bexabana wabethwa ke omnye I assume bingulo wok'qala. Wabuya owos'bini ngaba nga cenga akavumi tu, waske wandinik ibucket nelokhwe eshushu ndanxiba. He even fed me. oko ezigqume ubuso, only to find out ngumntu ondimaziyo." Mandy: "HAYI peto!!" Me: "I'm telling you. I was mad ewe, but grateful. Ndandifunda eskolwen naye in high school. Engumntu othuleyo wethu. Either way, I survived ngenxa yakhe. He let me go nangoku ekuqibelen ndinxibe jacket yakhe kanti ufake lento." I showed them the letter. Sbosh: "ncooooooh." Mandy: "hayi man lomntu he's sick. How do you kidnap a pregnant woman!" Me: "it wasn't his intention." Mandy: "but it was his action though because he did it!" Sbosh: "but let's be grateful he didn't hurt you wethu. Nguban gama lakhe?" Me: "ngu Sipehelele." Sbosh: "ncoooh. Hayi man omnye umntana Ebe love struck akakwaz nozibamba." Me: "no, ebesikwa yinimba uSipehelele. Being calm and caring is in his nature." Mandy: "its written here. 'I loved you and I probably still do' okanye ndim lo udom?" Sbosh: "peto, enough about this thing ingathi its upsetting you." Mandy: "uxolo tshomi." Me: "I'm okay guys manyan. Uphi uLubabalo?" Sbosh: "oko bemke noLukhanyo. Akeka buyi yena." Me: "mxim." Sbosh: "uba yi-panty ke xa ethanda uLukhanyo." Mandy: "all he cared about was

rescuing you ba mawuzohlala uthi nethe apha endlin while he goes and has fun." Me: "uyam'capkela ke wena omnye." Mandy: "ayo mfihlo kanti leyo. Andim'thandi tu. Uleqa impundu as is." Me: "kalok that's his fiance Mandy, kuthen funeke aguqe kum ndiright mna. Ndilinde ndodam ibuye qha. Naye ke makayozonwabisa." Mandy: "can't you get a normal guy, that is not a gangster and obsessed and abusive? Banintsi Lihle. Trust me they exist. Yi-circle yomgca obityileyo othen lo umjikelezayo? Now that ubuyile bazo phinda baqale ek'qalen baxabane? No man Lihle man. Ha.a ayiyo mntase Lena. Mna ndithi go live with your dad, give birth to your child uqhubekeke neskolo. Indoda mayime ngoku sekukho noSphelele abaSpooky nje ngoku. This isn't life mtshanam. Abanye beat you, abanye kidnap you. Hayi andisa vumi kaloku noba sinokusa kum'thandazeli akhe ajonge elibhadi lakho." Me: "Mandy, Lubby makes me happy. Isn't that what's important?" Mandy: "not if he's your ex's twin. No. Nam ndifuna ube happy Lihle, but kuthen ufuna indoda nje?" Me: "andizom'lahla umntu wam Mandy to prove a point to you! Call me names and whatever! Ewe ndisi sbhanxa I'm pathetic and weak!! Qha ke ndiyamthanda uLubabalo Morrison fullstop!" Sbosh: "girls. Please. Lihle, calm down mtshan. Mandy kodwa you can't tell her what to do." Mandy: "I'm not tryna do that peto! I just hate to see her hurt, kuyo yonke lento she's gonn have to face Lukhanyo every 5 seconds. Family gatherings, imisebenzi etc. Isidima sakhe as a woman sizokuhla. She's my friend and I don't want her to lose value!" Sbosh: "the more you push, the more she's going to do it. Myeke uLihle to decide for herself umdala engakaya nje." Mandy: "ade alale nobrother womnyen wakhe Sibongile! That's not right noba ungay'gqumelela NA. Stop trying to lick her ass uvume inyani." Me: "both of you please get out." Mandy: "andiyi ndawo lih-" Me: "GET OUT!!!!!!" I screamed. Me: "out!!!! Phumani!!!!!!" splashing water at them. They jumped out and left the bathroom. I got out ndathambisa ndanxiba and went to the room. Tata waza ne-tray enokutya. Sizwe: "my beautiful angel." Me: "thank you Tata." I sat and started eating. Sizwe: "I was doing a whole lot of thinking Lihle. Mntanam. Ndiyakuthanda, kakhulu futhi. You're my only child and I want to do everything in my power to protect you." Me: "dad? Kuthen uthetha oluhlobo? I'm okay. I promise." Sizwe: "but I'm not. I can't trust to leave you again. andikuufuni apha ntombi yam." Me: "what is that supposed to mean?" Sizwe: "I brought you here to see your children and family. Not to stay. Asoze ndikwazi uvuma uhlale ubomi bakho busebu ngciphekwen. I almost lost you. Again. As umzali you should understand this. Wahhlala kwi coma for months, wabuya ungasandi khumbuli, you got hurt again emtshatwen wakho awaza kum instead you fell in the wrong hands. Now you just got kidnapped? Hayi its enough. I can't do this anymore." Me: "Tata, bubomi obu. I chose it when I married Lukhanyo." Sizwe: "now that marriage has ended and so has this

life. You're coming to live with me." Me: "no, Tata, I don't want to hide in your dungeon forever." I snapped. Regretting it immediately. Me: "sorry Tata." Sizwe: "its okay, look I know its not a 5 star hotel nor is it as big as your boyfriend's mansion, but its home. That's where I want you to be." I wish everyone could stop treating me like a child. Me: "you're trying to break us apart." Sizwe: "Lihle, ndiyayazi uyamthanda uLubabalo deeply and kudala wamthanda this is what I asked you all those months ago. Wayiphika usithi uthanda uLukhanyo ndabe ndiyazi mna into endiy'bonayo. So much has happened, these past few days brought the twins closer again. They have a chance to rebuild their bond again. Your relationship with Lubby will just destroy that because Lukhanyo akasobe aphinde axole. This family will be broken apart. Forever. Lukhanyo uzohlala eMiserable ubomi bakhe bonke and he'll never change because he already feels he's a failure in life. Ingam'bulala lento Lihle. Kakubi qithi." I also didn't want to hurt Lukhanyo. I wanted him to restore his brotherhood with Lubby as well as build another with Luzuko. Tata is right if Lubby takes over uzophinda Lukhanyo abuyele umva and he'll never change. Sizwe: "sweety?" this was the most difficult decision I have ever had to make. I had to sacrifice my happiness for Lukhanyo, he needed it. I wanted him to change so that his sons could have someone positive to look up to. I wanted his daughter to see the love and care her father possesses so that she has an example of how men must treat women. I had to sacrifice my love, for my family. Ndaphelelwa yi-appetite. Sizwe: "I'll give you a chance, to explain to him." I nodded ndibambe amazinyo. I wanted to break down but izonceda nton lonto?

Just then Lubby walked in. My father looked at him in pain. He swallowed and stood up. Lubby walked to me slowly waguqa ecam kwam and started praying. My father turned around walked out wiping his tears. He hated this but he couldn't let his daughter throw her self respect away like this. He couldn't let these twins hate each other like their father did his brother. He wanted them to continue with the special bond. The Mzinyathi love. Lubby held my hand and stomach and finally looked up at me. I kissed him. Ndilila ndinjalo. He was still kneelin between my legs, his head lay on my stomach. Lubb: "ndicelu xolo ngoku shiya baby. I shouldn't have left." I held on his head continuing to cry, how could I explain to him that life was so cruel and I couldn't be with him. his arms around me, ecela amaxolo. His heart was rested. Although still in pain. I pulled him up sahlala on the bed. Lubb: "I missed you Kumkanikazi." me: "I missed you too." Lubb: "sukhala kalok sthandwa Sam. Ndim lo...I'm never leaving your side. Ever again." I cried even harder. Lubb: "uxolo mntu wam." he held me in his arms. I just couldn't stop, ndiphethwe nasis'nqala. I clung onto his jersey and broke down again. He kissed my head and decided to continue

praying instead. Lubb: "Nkosi elungileyo. Mdali wezulu nomhlaba. Siyabulela ngoku mamela imithandazo yethu. Siyabulela sikuthandaza ngosiphathela umfazi engonzakelanga Moya oyingcwele. Sizohlala sikukhonza Mkrestu wethu. " he breathed and tried controlling his tears. Lubb: "the Lord is my shepherd. I shall lack Nothing! He makes me lie down in green pastures, he leads me beside quiet waters. He refreshes my soul, he guides me through the right paths for his names' sake. Even though I walk through the darkest valley, I will fear no evil if you are with me. Your rod and your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil. My cup overflows. Surely your goodness and love will follow me all the days I shall live and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. Amen." I had calmed down by then. He kissed my forehead and rocked me back and forth. Lubb: "I am never leaving your side. I'll forever be here for you." Me: "I can't." Lubb: "you don't have to. I'll be your pillar of strength, right by your side. I'll be the one standing for you when you can't lift yourself up. I love you baby, to such a point I love you more than myself. I could literally give all I own away just so that I can have you." Me: "we can't be together Lubabalo. I want you to rebuild your relationship with your brothers. I want you to be happy with him in your life. All I do is cause trouble for your family and I feel that its best if we go our separate ways." I could feel his heart ripping into shreds. Me: "I'll always love yo-" he pulled me back into his arms without a word. The tears just filled his eyes and rolled down his cheeks silently.

Chapter 608

I hardly slept that night. I woke up ndayolungisa kuba ndisiya kwa Gqirha by myself. I didn't want to talk to nobody. Forever. I just wanted to be alone. I couldn't do anything oko ndingcangcazela. I showered and got dressed still shaking and crying. Ndongdlula the bed and went out. Luzuko was in the lounge with Luhle on his lap. He looked at me ndakhangela spare change ndaphuma ngomnyango. Luzuko: "Lihle!" he yelled. Chasing after me. I ignored him ndayokhwela itaxi who could I go to? I started at my place, Sbosh was there cleaning. I took my old bag, bank cards, old phone and walked out. Sbosh: "babe!" I didn't want to talk to anyone at all. I got a taxi to the doctor. Luzuko back at KwaFord woke Sizwe up and his grandparents. Luzuko: "Tata, she just walked out apha andimazi uyaphi!" Sizwe: "did she say anything?" luzuko: "No!" he tried calling Lukhanyo. The phone was off. Lubabalo's too. Soma arrived.

Soma: "molweni, uphi uLubabalo?" luzuko: "he left ekseni." Soma: "uyephi?" luzuko: "He said something about following his friend." Soma: "donkey." he ran out the house, got in his car and drove off to Lubby's house while calling Lonwabo. Soma: "khadibane nam kuLubby sani right now!" Losta: "what has he done now?" Soma: "andiyazi fethu, I just have a bad feeling." Losta: "okay ndiyeza." he hung up. 10 minutes later. Soma arrived. Lonwabo as well, they walked into the house. Losta: "jonga eroominakhe." Soma ran to the far room. Losta searched the house. They couldn't find him. Soma was just exhausted because of the huge house. Losta: "the cellar!" they went straight to his under ground cellar. The door was locked but they could hear music inside. Soma: "suka Losta." they stood back. Soma kicked the door down. The whole cellar was in shreds. Everything broken upside down. Lubby lay still on the floor, bottles of pills lay next to him and his most expensive whiskey. Soma: "Lubabalo!!" he kneeled next to his best friend shaking him awake. Soma: "please wake up bra! Vuka Lubabalo!!!" he cried. He screamed his name. Losta: "Somangaye...please. Myeke." Soma: "NOOO!!!!!" he growled. He couldn't give up. He pulled his friend up. Lonwabo checked the pulse. Losta: "we don't have much time Soma, sondenza imoto!!" he too was emotional but he had to keep calm and do his job. They drove to the nearest hospital. Lonwabo went in, bringing back a stretcher and nurses to help them. they took Lubby in. Losta and Soma were told to stay behind. Lonwabo called Lukhanyo's phone it was off. He called Thulani the phone just rang by itself. He ended up calling lubby's father. He had no other choice. Sebastian: "lonuwabow. How are you son?" Losta: "uhm...Mr Morrison." Sebastian: "what's wrong?" Losta: "we're in hospital an-" Sebastian: "hospital? Why!!! What happened?" Losta: "Lubby tried to commit suicide. I don't know if we're too late, you need to come soon." Sebastian: "I'm on my way." he hung up. Soma was traumatized for the third time in one year he'd had to resuscitate Lubby. Why would Lubby do such a thing to himself? Soma took out his phone, calling his father. Vuyisile: "ndiyeza ngoku nyana. Ima nje kancinci." he arrived 30 minutes later and went straight to his son. Vuyisile: "kwenzekwe ntoni Soma? Ndilibele no ironer, andishwabene man. Undothusile." Soma: "Lubabalo tried to kill himself." Vuyisile sat down. Soma: "Tata why? Kuthen hleli nje ezam iibest friend zifunyanwa kukufa?" dad: "suthetha oluhlobo nyana. Lubby usaphila kalok yena. Asinazo iimpendulo zezinye izinto and ke abanye bayoyisakala bobuu bomi sibuphilayo.." Soma: "I don't want him to die. Yena uzokonwaba nini?" dad: "you must have faith my son. Umamakho uyeza naye, sizobanom'thandazo omncinci for yena. Even now its important sihlale ekholwen lika Yesu krestu. Uphi uSoso?" Soma: "I don't know or care kanti Tata!" he stood up and marched to the room where they were still working on Lubby. Losta: "Soma!!!" he

pulled him back. Soma: "they're going to let him die!" Losta: "benza their best Soma! I know its frustrating but we have to be patient." Soma: "you know he's not going to make it Lonwabo! You know it." Lonwabo hugged his friend. He was also scared. Losta: "he'll be okay bra...he'll be fine." Soma's mother arrived. Mom: "oh bethuna ummntanam!" Soma: "I'm okay ma." mom: "hayi mntanam. Iza." she took him and comforted him. Mom: "womelele uLubabalo. He can survive." they sat down. Dad: "baphi abantu bakokwabo?" Losta: "ndifownele utatakhe, andiyaz noba use Australia or New York NA. But uthe uyeza." dad: "okay...." he sat next to his wife and son.

Lukhanyo woke up and went to the bathroom. Lisa was waiting for him in bed. Lisa: "babbbyyy..." Luks: "khome baby." he was feeling a bit sick. Lisa: "are you okay?" Luks: "no." she walked to him. Lisa: "baby?" Luks: "ndibopheleke isusu." she took a bottle of medicine and a spoon. Lisa: "khamisa.." Luks: "no." Lisa: "come on sthandwa Sam. You will poop it right out." Luks: "that's exactly what I don't want." Lisa: "iza baby, you'll be okay." he kneeled on the floor and threw up. Lisa left him there. He washed his mouth and went back to bed. Lisa: "kudala ungaryi babes. Your body isn't used to food ngoku so afunekanga uzi over feede." she brought him one slice of toast and juice. Lisa: "we must eat small portions de uqhele. Yabo?" he covered himself with a pillow and blanket. Lisa: "come on kalok sthandwa." he wasn't budging so she let him be. And cuddled. Lisa: "undenza iworry ke yazi." her phone rang. Luks: "sundishiya kaloku." Lisa: "I won't." she answered. Lisa: "yes?" Sivu: "you're an hour late! Uphi?" Lisa: "I'm not coming in. My fiance is sick." Sivu: "then be a fucking professional ufowne! Nxx!" he hung up. Luks: "yinton ngok lo?" Lisa: "ubane moods love." Luks: "hm...yandigodolisa, sondela kalok." she moved closer to him. Luks: "baby, Siya nin kokwenu?" Lisa: "siseno hamba nangoku sibuye ngomso." Luks: "buya kwam ndithethe no Tamkhulu silungiselele izinto. Then after that you get your wedding planner and knock yourself out." Lisa: "business yakho ihamba njan?" Luks: "I'm starting to think maybe if ndithenge shares k'le company usebenza kuyo. Wouldn't that be nice?" Lisa: "uhm...let's look for another maybe? Why not build your own legacy ke at least?" Luks: "that means we'll have to put the wedding on hold for months. Mna bendifuna sitshate within a month or two." Lisa: "I would love that." she kissed his cheek. Lisa: "masiyovasa ke sizohamba." Luks: "babes, I need to go shopping ke so soqala eWalmer before we leave." Lisa: "and then have breakfast. Uziva njan ngok?" Luks: "better. Iza." they took a shower. and got dressed. Lisa: "uzothenga ne bag?" Luks: "ja, masiye kalok love. Kuthen cucuza nje?" he gave her his Mazerati keys. Luks: "ungasi wisi please." she drove to the mall and they shopped together. Holding hands walking around the mall. He was happy and relaxed. Lisa: "I paid a membership fee for us. Sizoyo gymer. kunye." he laughed out loud and paid for

his clothes. Luks: "you must be playing." Lisa: "I'm serious. Siqala next week." Luks: "hayi saw'bona." they ate their breakfast and left for her hometown.

Luzuko was panicking. Where was everyone? He was left with his grandparents and the kids. Lubby and Lukhanyo weren't found. Sizwe had left to look for Lihle. Mandy and Sbosh went home. Zintle was in the bedroom with her daughters since Lungelo was only arriving that night from East London. Luzuko kept checking his phone. His team was out shopping. His mother called. Luzuko: "mama." ma: "molo mntanam unjani?" luzuko: "ngiyaphila ma, ndicela ukufownela back ne?" Ma: "why?" luzuko: "I'm expecting a call." ma: "okay then." he hung up. Trying Lukhanyo again. Voicemail. Even if he left, where would he start looking for them? He didn't know where Lubby lived neither did he know Port Elizabeth. He was stuck. Stuja arrived. Knocking on the door. Luzuko opened for him. Luzuko: "where is he?" Stuja: "ubani ngok Ta Luks?" luzuko: "yena man UTa Luks lowo!" Stuja: "yoh. Eish Lubby andimfumani nyani. Andimazi ndizothi uphi." luzuko stared at him sarcastically. Stuja: "Lubby?" luzuko: "andingo Lubby mna." he warned. Stuja was now confused. If this wasn't Lubby or Ta Luks. Nguban kengoku? Thulani walked in. Thulz: "uphi ulukhanyo!" luzuko: "I should be asking you!" Thulz: "ndifownelwa ngu Soma uthi uLubby is in ICU. We have to go, Tamkhulu." grandma: "ow Nkosi yam umzukulwana wam. Yhini Nkosi enofefe." grandpa: "khabe nihamba mntanam. Kusekho amasana apha funeke siwajonge." luzuko took his phone, they got in the car and drove to the hospital. As they arrived the doctor was speaking to Lonwabo. Doc: "I need to speak to his family." Losta: "is it bad?" Doc: "quite critical. We really can't say at the moment. We're not sure if-" Losta: "just try your best Busakwe." doc: "I'll make sure....." he stared behind him confused. Lonwabo turned around. Losta: "oh, this is his identical twin, Lukhanyo iza..." luzuko: "we can't find Lukhanyo. Ndim uLuzuko." Losta: "6 no 9 ningumntu omnye wethu, Busakwe this is his triplet. Is it possible maybe if he went in? To see him." doc: "certainly, this way, Mr Morrison." they walked to the room where his brother lay in a still position, only the machine beeping. Luzuko: "just a couple of weeks ago, 2 to be exact...I was in your position, inguwe ome apha k'le ndawo yam. You prayed for me. Had faith that I'd pull through and I did.. Now, Lubby, you have to do the same. If not for me, or Luks. At least for your children. Please..." he hoped he could hear him but nothing happened. The machine was still beeping at its regular pace. Lubby didn't move an inch. Luzuko: "can you hear me?" his own voice was sickening him. He sat in the chair feeling helpless. Hours later Sebastian and his wife arrived. The doctor greeted them and explained the current situation. Sebastian: "doctor, can you do me a favor?" doc: "sure.." Sebastian: "I don't want this to leak to the press, the last thing my family

needs is publicity. We'd like to keep this matter as private as possible." Doc: "absolutely. His twin is already inside." he led them to the room. Doc: "not more than 2 people are allowed but since you're all close relatives, I'll allow. 20 minutes time I'll come for his check up. Try not making noise, say positive things. Don't be upset Ma." they walked in the room and closed the door. Luzuko stood up and greeted. Luzuko: "good afternoon, sir, maam. I am Luzuko Daniels." Sebastian looked at him knowing this could not be Lukhanyo. But the other baby passed away at birth so this can't be... Antoinette was overwhelmed. She fainted. Luzuko went to call the nurse, they came rushing in. Taking her. Sebastian and Luzuko sent out the room as well. Sebastian: "where's my other son?" luzuko: "he's phone is off and can't be found." Sebas looked at him. He felt blessed to have 3 sons. But still worried if his first born would make it. Sebastian: "sorry for my rudeness, my name is Sebastian Morrison. But you call me Dad. Okay?" luzuko: "yes dad." they sat down and waited together.

Chapter 609

Lukhanyo and Lisa were driving back to Port Elizabeth. He had forgotten something in his house. Lisa: "kodwa Lukhanyo, couldn't this wait?" Luks: "uzobona wena. I won't take long, I promise." he arrived to his grandparents. He picked his daughter up. Luks: "molweni Tamkhulu baphi abantu?" Grandpa: "Lukhanyo kunin sikuzama. Iphi phone?" Luks: "yuuh ndanele Tata, ndiy'cimile phone mna." grandpa: "Lubabalo usesi bhedlele kuthiwa bezityise pilisi." Luks: "uyenziswa yinton lonto mhlawmbi?" he walked to his room. Luks: "hee Tamkhul uph uLihle?" Grandpa: "uphinde wemka uLihle akathethi namntu." Luks: "hehake. Umka njan ashiye abantwana bakhe! Mxim. Ndiyadikwa ke bonanje." Grandpa: "uzoya ku Lubabalo? Umphathele izinto ezishushu." Luks: "kodwa Tamkhul mna ndine plans. Lubby andzoyaz kuthen ezofika nestunt esinje." he packed a bag for him and walked out leaving his children. He drove to the hospital. Lisa: "siyaphi ngoku!!" Luks: "Lubby use sbhedlele, I need to speak some sense into his thick skull because okwe'sbini esenza Le shit." Lisa: "wenzeni ngoku?" Luks: "uzityisa pilisi. I don't know why. Yonke nje into yakhe confuses me." they got to the hospital and went in. Thulani Soma and his parents, Luzuko and Sebastian were in the waiting room. Luks walked in holding Lisa's hand. Luks: "uph brother wam?" Soma: "imbeko iphi Lukhanyo!" Luks: "molweni Tata, nawe mama. Good afternoon father." they greeted him back. Luks: "uphi ulubabalo?" nobody answered him. Luks: "babes, hlala apha ndiyabuya." he walked to the doctor,

who led him to the room. Lubby was still asleep. Lukhanyo stood next to the bed. The machine beeped louder. Lubby opened his eyes. Luks "nurse! He's awake!" she came rushing in. Checking everything with Lubabalo. Luks: "Lubby how can you be so selfish! This whole act bizoba phatha njan abantwana bakho! Why ucinga nge nyawo nje. Siphume kwenyi ngxaki usifaka kwenye." Lubby couldn't speak or reply. His whole body hurt. Luks: "look, I'm sorry Bro, kodwa uyandothusa xa usenza kanje! Indiphatha kabuhlungu lento yakho yofuna ukufa. What did I do wrong now? Ndikwenze ntoni? Tell me what you want from me. Because ukufa won't bring you any justice instead uzondishiya nomnye umthwalo. I can't do it on my own Lubby. Come on bra." Lubby was still a bit confused. Why was he there? What happened? Luks: "can you even hear me?" his twin still didn't move, instead he stared right ahead trying to piece puzzles together. The doctor came in and spoke to the nurse. Doc: "Mr Morrison, if you can hear me, please blink twice simultaneously." nothing. Doc: "uhm. Okay." he waved his hand slowly in front of his face. Lubby didn't move. Luks: "has he lost his sight???" doc: "uhm, sir, its difficult to explain. These things happen, sometimes temporarily sometimes permanently. We're going to do a couple of tests to determine the problem." nurse: "doctor busakwe. We have already done the tests. They showed no activity in the brain." Luks: "what!!!" Doc: "its still too early to rule it out. I'm sure the condition will wear out in a couple of days." Luks: "Lubby, khayek into zobu moffie sani uvuke! You've got my attention mos ngoku." Doc: "sir.." Luks: "no Doctor, khavale umlomo. Ndithethe nomntaka Tata." Doc: "it would be of great appreciation if you could tone down your voice." Luks: "I am aggravated. I can't just be calm over this. What if he'd actually died. Jonga ngoku, you can't hear, speak or see! Chances are you can't walk either." Doc: "chances are, you need to get the hell out." Luks: "I am going nowhere!" Doc: "nurse, please call Security." Luks: "how dare you! This is my soul, lying on this bed!" Doc: "you have to calm down sir." Luks: "MXIMMM!!!!" he was frustrated because Lubby wasn't responding. Luzuko was Waiting outside. Lukhanyo walked out. Luzuko: "how is he?" Luks: "he's brain dead luzuko." Luzuko: "no man Lukhanyo. Stop playing!" Luks: "I'm not! There's a 50% chance for it to be forever! Angayi vegetable uLubby ubom bakhe bonke because of one lousy stupid ass mistake!" Luzuko: "he didn't mean to make you angry." Luks: "oh? Kanti besenzela ndivuye? Abantwana bakhe? Bathin bona?" Luzuko: "maybe utyiwa zezinye izinto uLubby you never know." Luks: "that's the problem with him. You never know what he's thinking! Hleli nje une scheme enqondwen." he went to sit down. Lisa: "what's the problem?" Luks: "we can't leave yet." Lisa: "Is he bad?" Luks: "yes. Lisa, akeva, akathethi, akaboni. I don't know if akakho paralyzed na." Lisa: "he's going to be okay sthandwa Sam. Don't worry." she held his hand. Sebastian came back

with Nette. Lukhanyo got up. Nette: "afternoon my boy." Luks: "hello ma." he hugged her. Luks: "this is Luzuko." Nette: "I know honey, come here sweet stuff." she pulled Luzuko and sat them down. Nette: "I know that I was not completely honest with you Lukha. It was only to spare your feelings. Both you and lubbylu. I knew you'd be devastated to find that there was another that couldn't make it. That's what the nurses told us. When your mother gave birth, she gave birth to 3 children, arriving with them at the hospital. The nurse determined the last born dead because he couldn't breath. She told us he had lung problems and therefore didn't make it. We believed her, asking to prepare a burial, but she had already made arrangements. Zakes was already broken, we would've taken both you and Lubby but he had already lost his wife and son, he couldn't give his last hope away. He loved you with all his heart. He worked hard to make sure you have a better life. We know it wasn't easy and I am sorry that you were cheated of your siblings from the start, I for one, am utterly shocked to see this one here with us. The little fighter actually made it. We were robbed of a life, but we should be thankful to God for reuniting this family. Sebas and me regard you as our own children too, we love you all equally, you are one of us.. We might be away most the time, but we're working to make sure you all live as comfortable as possible. Maybe a little too comfortable." Luks: "but what about Lubby? What if he doesn't....." Nette: "my first born, is a true fighter. He will make it out that bed and out this hospital like the man I raised. All we need to do is support him. Stand by him and help him recover. Where is Linkie?" Luks: "Ma, so much has happened, now she has disappeared. Plus she's pregnant." Nette: "again?" her eyes sparkled. Nette: "that is wonderful!!" she hugged him. Luks: "mother, we're divorced." Nette: "what? No!! But why?" Luks: "its a long story ma." Nette: "pumpkin, take it one step at a time. Okay? And you, zuzu? Do you have a wife?" luzuko: "haha, I have 4." Nette: "you 3 are going to give me a stroke. Honestly." she got up. Nette: "come angels. come along." she pulled them up and went to see Lubby for a short prayer.

Sibongile was with her son. Chuma was grumpy and moody. Sbosh: "yinton mntanam?" Chuma: "uphi utatam mama?" Sbosh: "uhm...." she wasn't expecting this question. Sbosh: "use ndlin yakhe boy." Chuma: "kodwa yena akafuni undibona mna." Sbosh: "uyafuna ukubona nje naye." Chuma: "kuthen angazi ke? Mna funeke ndiye kuye yena akazi endlin yam." Sbosh: "kalok awumbizi nje nawe." Chuma: "akafuni hlala nam mos yena uyahamba qha." Sbosh: "ndim'bize ke?" Chuma: "ndifuna utatam mama." Sbosh called Lukhanyo. The phone was on voicemail. Sbosh: "akaphenduli ke." Chuma: "phinda kalok mama. Funa Tata mna." she kept trying and trying. Sbosh: "ndizothumel message ke." Chuma: "ha.a, sapha zofowna ngokwam." she dialed again, luckily it rang. Luks: "ja?" Sbosh: "uChuma ufuna ukubona. He's acting up." Luks:

"andizokwazi, ndi-busy with something else right now." Sbosh: "mxelele ke ngokwakho." Luks: "hayi man kuthen hleli nje ufuna undi blackmailer? Thetha nomntana and make him unde-" Chuma: "Tata!" he already taken the phone. Luks: "hello Chuma." Chuma: "uphi Tata uzoza nin?" Luks: "uyandikhumbula Dan?" Chuma: "ewe Tata, iza kalok izothatha." Luks: "andikwazi ukuza nyana. Tata ubusy." Chuma: "awumthandi uChuma wena. Theni ubusy nje?" Luks: "hayin Chumani uy've ngaban lonto?" Chuma: "kuthen ungafun ukuza kum. Kodwa mna ndiyaza kuwe? Wena Tata awufuni umbona uChuma wakho." Luks: "ndiyafuna nje ukubona ndoda, ndiyakukhumbula." Chuma: "yaphosisa Tata." Luks: "ndizoza ke ngoku." Chuma: "kudala butshilo kodwa wena awuzi uhlala noLutha yedwa mna undishiye." he sobbed. Luks: "ndiyeza ngoku ke uzundivulele, ndik'phathele nton? Awufun chips." Chuma: "afun chips zakho mna." Luks: "ndize ne truck entsha?" Chuma: "mama undithengele andifun traka yakho mna." Luks: "Chumani..." Chuma: "awuthi wena uyamthanda uChuma." he handed the phone to his mother and ran off. Lukhanyo hung up and walked out. He knew this was sibongile's doing. She brainwashed his son into thinking he doesn't care. He drove to her house, she was done making supper. Cuddling with Chuma watching cartoons. Lukhanyo knocked. Sbosh went to open. Luks: "you are sick yazi Sbosh, ude utyhale umntana athethe ezinto kum kuba ufuna ndibelapha." Sbosh: "Lukhanyo Chuma akathunywanga ndim ba makathethe olahlobo! Nam I'm as shocked as you are. Into oyilibalayo wena kuba Chuma akana 1, umdala uyakhula." Luks: " uyazelaphi into yongafunwa kengoku? Oko ehlel nam mos Le weekend dlulileyo!" Sbosh: "which? La 2 minutes bum'lalisa ngayo? Akasosbhanxa lomntana. Everytime he tries with you its either ubusy or awukho!" Luks: "jonga man Sibongile nam I have things to do. Andikwaz balapha every 5 seconds." Sbosh: "Explain that to him!!! Suthetha nam, thetha naye!" she stomped off. Lukhanyo grabbed her arm. Luks: "ungak'linge uthethe nam olahlobo Sibongile!!!" he yelled. Sbosh: "Lukhanyo....." she said in a warning tone. Sbosh: "don't you fucking DARE touch me. I am not the one!" she pulled her arm and walked away. Chuma was hiding under a blanket. Luks: "mntanam? Hee, ucimba uyazifihla kengoku?" Chuma: "uzandibetha." he said in a shaky voice. Luks: "asoze ndiyenze lonto mna. Never." Chuma: "kodwa uyambetha umama." Luks: "hayi boy, bendingaqalisanga. Kuthen unobuqhinga nje? Izapha." he crawled under the blanket with him. Luks: "thetha nam ke ndoda, utheni? Awukho nje kalok wena. Where's my happy penguin?" Chuma: "akekho." Luks: "kushiyeke baby elephant qha?" he shook his head. Luks: "uph uJosh?" Chuma: "ulele." Luks: "kushiyeke bani kengoku?" Chuma: "uChuma." Luks: "thetha nam kalok boy kwenzeka ntoni." Chuma: "yena uKyle uhamba notatakhe nomamakhe uya eskolweni. Mna uthi andina Tata." Luks: "ndim lona nje. Ndingu Tata wakho.

Bayakugezela eskolweni Chuma?" the boy kept quiet. Luks: "mntanam, thetha kalok bayaku gezela?" he wiped the tear that ran sideways on his son's face. Luks: "bathini kuwe?" Chuma: "bathi utata wam akandithandi." his voice was shaky. Luks: "ndiyak'thanda nje ndoda." Chuma: "kodwa awukho." Luks: "ufuna hlala nam?" Chuma: "funa wena nomama." Luks: "uzoba nomama omtsha kaloku, and naye uzakuthanda nje ngam, sikuse eskolweni yabo? Ukwenza nton Chumani lo Kyle?" Chuma: "uyandipusher ndibetheke." Luks: "uJunior yena?" Chuma: "junior yena uyathula. Befakwe kwi naughty corner ngu teacher." Luks: "awumxeleli uteacher ngalento yenziwa ngu Kyle?" Chuma: "hayi." Luks: "ngoba?" he didn't answer. Lukhanyo lay on his back and put him on his chest. Luks: "umntu xa ekugezela nawe mgezele. Ayincedi into yomatha Chuma. Nawe menze Le akwenza yona. Teachers zakho ziyani neglecter qithi k'la creche yenu njani angabon umntana ogezelwayo. Because mos anikho banintsi. Uyak'thanda utatakho Chuma uyeva? Ngabe uphinde uthi akakuthandi. I love you nyana wam. And asoze ndik'shiye wena." Chuma: "uzohlala nam oko?" Luks: "ewe. First born ka Tata ne?." Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "hayi kalok ithi ewe Tata. Yinton ngok ngath uhlika emthin wama pesika." Chuma: "ewe Tata." Lukhanyo tickled him. Luks: "andiva?" Chuma laughed. Chuma: "ewe Tata!!!" he screamed. Luks: "that's my boy. Susa ke lengubo yakho sibukele, yinton khona lento dlala apha?" Chuma: "Ben 10." Luks: "aska." he took the remote. Luks: "awufun Bukel ibhola? Masibukele ibhola." Chuma: "heee, kodwa kuzodlala uSpongebob? Hayi Tata, ha.a." he grabbed the remote. Luks: "yeyi, sobukela ibhola kwedin. Spongebob makame kancinci." Chuma: "kalok endlin ka Tata uzobukela ibhola. Endlin ka Chuma uzobukela uSpongebob. Cofa ke apha." Luks: "uyamoyika ke uKyle, uyazenzela apha kum." Chuma: "cofa man Tata!" Lukhanyo switched the Chanel. Luks: "akadlali loSpongebob wakho." Chuma: "sizom'linda kalok Tata, nanku penguins edlala. Ungangxoli." Luks: "ndithule ke." Chuma lay back on his father and watched the cartoon.

I went home after the doctor visit. My child was okay. Ebemnye futhi. Andiyazi Lukhanyo efuna undiphathisa nge ntliziyo. Ndingay'thin enye set of twins. yuuuh. I started at my flat ndatshintsha mpahla. I wore dark denim jeans. With a white oversized sweater. Kwaphela nento zos'kima ngoku I looked like a granny ndingathandi. I wore All Star yam ewhite, ndajija dreads zam ezincinci. I packed a bag with clothes, another with shoes. Ndatixa ndemnka. I headed to my father's house where he was waiting. He looked worried and panicky. I greeted and went to my room. Eyenze kakuhle ke shame, it smelt wonderful and it was tidy. Phof like the rest of the house. There was a woman in the lounge, did I greet her? I got up and dragged myself ndiyobulisa. Me: "uxolo mama, unjani?" Ma: "ndiyaphila sisi, ingath

udiniwe ndiyak'bona." Sizwe: "uhm, mntanam, ngu Nosizwe lo. Mama ka Sine." I just nodded. Sizwe: "There's something I want us to talk about, hlala phantsi angel." I sat down. Sizwe: "as you know intokuba Zolani ngu Tata ka Sine. Ebethandana noSis' Nosizwe. We have decided that, we want to be together. And kulo process sizoya engcwaben lika Zolani, to explain what is happening, then after that mna noNosizwe will arrange to be married." Me: "oh. Congratulations sisi." Sizwe: "as ifirst born yam, phof my only child, I will need your blessings to continue with this." Me: "I give you my blessings." Sizwe: "Lihle, funeke isuke entliziweni yakho. Sweety I know you're hurting okay? But ubomi buya qhubekela." Me: "I know Tata, which is why I give you my blessings to be happy. You deserve someone who loves you for who you are. Umntu ozokuphatha kakuhle akonwabise. I'm happy for both of you." I stared at him. He looked disappointed. Upset or embarrassed. I couldn't tell which. Sizwe: "so you have a new brother. Isn't that nice? Worse ke nishiyana ngee nyanga. Nani niyafana ngath ningama wele." they chuckled. I didn't find it funny. Me: "can I please be excused? I need a nap." Sizwe: "okay love. You're excused." I got up and went to my room. Nosizwe: "kodwa ndikuxelele this isn't the right time to tell her. Now she's even more upset." Sizwe: "dear, I know. I should've listened to you....iyandikhathaza ubona umntanam enje yazi. But I can't let it happen. Does that make me a bad father?" nosizwe: "no. You're trying to protect her from getting hurt. One day, when she's independent and grown, she will thank you. Okwangoku kuse buhlungu kuye, give her some time to heal." Sizwe: "I still feel like I have failed her. Kakhulu. I wish I could take away the pain she's feeling." Nosizwe: "that pain is called love, it won't fade but it will get easier as time goes." Sizwe: "okay." he got up and went to Lihle's room. Sizwe: "mntanam? You asleep?" he walked in and felt her left side. Her heart beat was regular. More calm. Meaning, She was asleep. He kissed her forehead and walked out closing the door. Sine rushed into the house. Sine: "Tata!" Sizwe: "what's the matter?" sine: "is it true?" Sizwe: "what is? Sungxola uzovusa uLihle." sine: "look!" Sizwe took the smart phone and looked the screen. It was a screengrab of an online article. "Billionaire heir hospitalized after attempting suicide." He saw lubby's picture. He froze....

Chapter 610

Sizwe: "No." sine: "is it? Bayivaphi kengoku?" Sizwe: "this can't be..."he went to the bedroom. Where his daughter was sleeping. How would he explain this to her? Sizwe:

"mntanam." he shook her lightly. I woke up and looked at him. Me: "Ta?" he looked worried. I wonder utheni kengoku? Me: "what's wrong Tata." Sizwe: " ndicela unga over react please." Me: "I won't." Sizwe: "don't stress yourself." Me: "I won't Tata." Sizwe: "uLubby usesibhedlele." I felt my heart take a dive. Me: "why?" Sizwe: "he...tried to commit suicide." it was all my fault. I should have known he would do something stupid. Sizwe: "Lihle?" Me: "Tata please stop thinking ndili phakuphaku, I'm okay. Ndicela undise?" Sizwe: "okay." I got up and wore my shoes. Washed my face sahabeni sonke. My new family. As Tata put it, my step twin, step mom and Him. Something I'd always dreamed for. A normal family. Tata was holding my hand sangena esbhedlele. It was late afternoon. Saya straight to the waiting room. Ndaz'xelela ke ba kanti ndizofeketha ndimdala ndim'ngaka nje. Lubby's family was present. Soma's too. Funny enough engekho twin wakhe. Thulani was there, and Lukhanyo's wife to be. Ephethe tablet yakhe ecofa. Wandehla wandenyuka. Mxim, today I'm daddy's little girl. Uzandijonga ancame. Luzuko stood up to give Nosizwe a seat. Mna ndahlala no Tata. Resting on his shoulder. Nette was happy to see me. She waved and smiled. I greeted her and Soma's parents. Sebastian came in and smiled at me. Sizwe: "ntombiyam. Busow'tyile?" I shook my head. Sizwe: "yuh Lihle umntana kaloku." me: "I'm not hungry Tata." Sizwe: "but you have to eat! Cingela umntana lo umthweleyo." Me: "ndicela umbona kuqala? I will eat." Sizwe: "promise me." Me: "I promise." we got up and he walked me to the nurse who was in charge. Nurse: "I'm sorry sir, only family allowed inside." Sizwe: "she's carrying his baby. She has the right to be inside." nurse: "oh, uhm.." she walked us to the door. Sangena. He was awake ehleli ejonge kude. I stood next to him. He didn't move. I was confused. Did he not notice? Me: "Lubby?" no reply. There must be something wrong. I held his hand. It didn't move. Hayke Bawo. Kwenzeka nton. Me: "Lubabalo." the nurse walked in. Me: "why is he not talking?" Nurse: "Ma'am. Mr Morrison is brain dead. He cannot speak, or move. There is no activity in his brain and 80% chance that he can't hear or see either." she was lying!! This wasn't happening! Not uLubby! Me: "what the HELL do you mean!!!!" nurse: "the damage is quite bad ma'am. He's not responding. To anything at all. It takes time for things to get to normal but usually a person has defects for the rest of their life." Me: "No!!!" I cried. Sizwe caught me before I fell. I screamed his name. Me: "Lubabalo!!!" Sizwe: "shhh." why was life so bloody unfair! Sizwe: "I'm sorry mntanam.." Me: "Lubabalo!" I cried. He had to hear me. He could hear me. Me: "baby please!!!" my father held me tightly, blocking his tears. Me: "Tata makavuke!" Sizwe: "he will my love. He will wake up. Iza...." Me: "no!!!" I sobbed for such a long time I lost my voice. I lost my air to breath. I have lost my love. Everything was failing me. Sizwe walked me out the room, sitting me down on the

bench right outside the room. Sizwe: "Lihle, please listen to me. I'm just as heartbroken. I didn't know Lubby could think of doing something like this. Bendingafun kubenje mntanam. You need to be strong. For your child, Lubby uzophila, he will regain his sight and all other senses. Funekile Lihle womelele. I'm really sorry..." I wiped my tears with my shaky hands. Suddenly everything in the world turned sour. Yonke nje into yenzeka to bring me nothing but pain. The abuse wasn't enough. Nale funek imoshakale. All the people I've hurt, bonke abantu balila on my expense. This was the universe's revenge. The 3 people I killed, and Sino. All of this, was because I am a failure of a human being. Now Lubby is there all on his own. Suffering. I slowly got up and walked away from this pain. Lukhanyo arrived and sat next to his fiance. He kissed her cheek and explained where he had been for so long. I walked out that hospital. At least He was happy. Sizwe walked behind me. I just trotted slowly in front with my thoughts. He didn't disturb me at all. I just wanted to die. I looked right and left. A truck was coming. I waited. 3 seconds later I stepped off the pavement. Sizwe grabbed me back. Holding me tightly. The truck sped across from us. He held me for a very long time. His hands shaking. Sizwe: "ungaze uphinde!!! Wenze lonto Lithembelihle. Don't you ever!" I never wanted my life to be like this. I curse the day I lay eyes on a Mzinyathi soul. All this was my doing, had I rejected that Xolani. Rejected Lukhanyo ndaske ndafunda ncwadi ezi zam. I would be done with college now and ready to work. But instead ndine mfumba yabantwana and I'm still struggling. Dad walked me to the car. It was going to be fucking difficult.

1 week later. Lubby was still the same. His condition had changed a bit. But had to be taken care of 24/7. He never opened his mouth. Not even once. Unless he was forced by the nurse because she had to brush his teeth. Lukhanyo walked in, to help with the physio. They picked Lubby up and put him on the wheelchair. His father pushed him to a different room to start exercising. Sebastian held him up and walked him to the machine. The doctor helped him too. Doc: "Mr Morrison, at least try to hold on, can I let go?.." Lubby stared into space. They positioned his legs and started with the exercise. Then the psychologist came. He tried to show him different visuals, encouraging him to speak. Luks: "is he deaf?" Doc: "well with the series of tests I did last week, it doesn't show any sign that he is deaf. He can hear, the problem is speaking." Luks: "then why is he not responding? Why is he not looking at me?" Doc: "don't be on his case. he needs a little more patience." Luks: "fondin. Kuthen feketha kangaka nje? And uyandiva, so ndiphendule!" Sebastian: "Lukha..." Luks: "dad Why is this happening!" Sebastian: "I don't have an answer for you son. We just have to be patient. He's trying. He really is." Lukhanyo walked out, he just couldn't bear the

pain. He drove to Lisa's place to calm himself down. She was busy with her work in the bedroom. Lukhanyo walked in and kissed her. Lisa: "woah....you okay?" he continued to kiss her, holding her wrists. Lisa: "babes?" she muttered. He held her against the wall and stopped. Luks: "why is this happening. Why!! Everytime I try to be happy, Lubabalo finds a way to fuck it up. Akafun thetha. Can you imagine? Uth umdala umngakaya ungafun vula umlomo as if uxuthelwe lekese.!" Lisa: "love, if Lubby ebefuna uthetha, he would. But he can't. All he can do is listen! Akakwazi uzenzela nto. Let alone go to the toilet by himself. He's not pretending. Bekukdala ngoko noko ngebhaqiwe. He's severely injured, don't you think he's dying to know kwenzekani in the real world? Khayeke ke mntu ucingela wena wedwa. Try and be patient, at least his limbs ziyoluleka. And uyazama ukwazi uhamba." Luks: "what if he stays like this forever?" Lisa: "but he's getting better nje...." Luks: "I can't watch my brother go through this shit. Knowing he did this to himself! Lord knows why, cause I sure as hell don't! Indophula umphefumlo, I can't lie. Its as thoughEish." Lisa: "he needs you baby. He can't say it right now, but he needs you by his side he's trying, meet him halfway nawe uyeke uba emotional apha. Okay? Be patient, God knows what plans he has for both of you." Luks: "thank you for being patient, for everything. Ndiyakhanda Lisa." Lisa: "I love you too mntu wam. I want you to be happy. And even if it means waiting until your brother gets 100% better I don't mind." Luks: "you are the best girlfriend I've ever had." she hugged him. Luks: "uyandomezela Lisa. I couldn't pull through without you." Lisa: "shh, baby uzondikhalisa mani." Luks: "okay xolo ke. Let me fetch Chumani eskolweni, ndizobuya late Va." Lisa: "okay." he took his keys and drove to fetch his son. Sibongile was already at the day care speaking to Chuma's teacher. Chuma was playing quietly in the corner. Sbosh: "ma'am what exactly happened? How could you not have seen anything?" teacher: "the children were in the playground and playing, Chumani pushed another boy off the swing and he bumped his head. Now, accidents do happen, what I find weird is that Chumani doesn't feel remorse. He refuses to apologize." Sbosh: "he's being bullied, and when the other gets hurt all of a sudden its a big problem?" Teacher: "if Chuma was bullied and came to us we would have fixed the problem." Lukhanyo walked in. Sbosh: "YOU should evaluate and supervise the damn playground!!" Luks: "haibo sbongile, yinton ngoku." Sbosh: "bathi uChuma ubethe omnye umntana." Luks: "is it Kyle?" Teacher: "yes." Luks: "good. Masambe Sibongile andizophendula bubhanxa mna. Chuma!" the boy ran to his father. Chuma: "Tata!!!" Luks: "heeyyy...." he picked him up and they walked out. Luks: "uthi uTeacher ubethe uKyle." Chuma: "bengafun suka phamkwam, ndamsusa ke mna. Befuna ndithin?" Luks: "aww nja yam....khangene." he fist bumped his son. Sibongile came to the car. Luks: "kodwa Chuma iwrong lonto. Suppose uya ku

teacher wakho umxelele ngalo Kyle." Sbosh: "yinton point yongxolisa umntana xa ebona kuYihlo." Luks: "andiva?" Sbosh: "usis'thulu?" she stared at his eyes. Luks: "ngena motwen Chumani." he closed the door behind him and stood in front of Sibongile. Luks: "uthin Sibongile?" Sbosh: "undive kakhle Lukhanyo!! Ubona kuwe lomntana. Didn't you know? Abantwana don't take advice, they learn from their parents' example." Luks: "uzam ukuthi I'm a bad father kengoku?" Sbosh: "khandiy'thetha lonto. Cela umbuyise before 7pm." she walked away. Luks: "andikaqibi uthetha nawe Sibongile!! Don't fucking walk away from me!" Sbosh: "ungandileqi nje." he got in his car and sped off. He drove to Kwa Ford Luzuko was on his laptop trying to finish working then had to go see Lubby. When Chuma came into the house he ran straight to Luzuko. Chuma: "daddy!" luzuko: "well hello to you to. Bekunjan eskolwen?" Chuma: "bekumandi. Sihamba nin sitye hot dog?" Luzuko: "ima ndiqibe nje apha." he sat him on his lap and they finished his work together. Luzuko: "Lena yona ndiy'beke phi?" Chuma: "faka apha....ha.a ima, beke apha. Ja." luzuko saved it. Luzuko: "masambe ke." they got up and left together. Lukhanyo got the twin babies ready putting them in his car and drove to Sizwe's house. He was still upset by what Chuma's mother said. He didn't teach Chuma to go around bashing others. Or was it because the little boy noticed more than he should? The time he walked in on them fighting, when she lay on the floor bleeding and unconscious. And many other incidents. He had to speak to his son about this issue before it got out of hand. He parked his car, taking out his kids. Luks: "iza Luthando. Come on my boy." Lutha walked past him straight to the back where Tiny was. He sat next to the large dog. Luks: "LUTHANDO." Sizwe: "myeke, he loves him." Luks: "Hayi Ta Seez!!! Yingonyama lanja!" Sizwe: "but they've been playing together njena this past week. Bahlala kunye olahlobo. He won't harm him." Luks: "I can't take that chance!" Sizwe went to fetch his grandson. Lutha started crying. Sizwe: "yabona ke? He loves the dog." Luks: "he'll get over it." he went to fetch their bags. Sizwe: "how is Lubby holding up? Ndiqibele izolo ukuya. Andikabina chance today." Luks: "Eish Ta Seez. Andiyazi whether we going forward or sibuya umva na. Everything is just paused. Why would he do this to himself? I don't Know noba wenza ngamas'bom ungathethi or what. But then again, Lubby yathand thetha so he can't be pretending. He can't walk either. Its just painful to see him enjeya. All helpless and shit." Sizwe: "I know its hard Lukhanyo, it really is especially now ekulo condition akuyo. But he was there for you ushiywa ziingqondo, you got to be there for him, he never lost faith in you he carried on supporting and taking care of you ngoku kwaku nzima. Wena ke, ujongelwe abantwana and your grandparents are around yonke into yayenzelwa. He had to take care of you, himself and your kids. Please be patient Phakathi, he'll pull

through." he hugged him. Luks: "I needed that..." Sizwe: "you've been through a lot Lukhanyo, but you've got to stay strong. Siyavana? Okwangoku nguwe inkulu." Luks: "I understand now." Sizwe: "okay ke ndoda." Lukhanyo pulled back and looked around him. Luhle sat on the floor. Luks: "uphi uluthando!" Sizwe: "Eish istout ke lentwana. Lutha!" Lutha: "hm." they found him sitting in the kitchen floor with the honey bowl. Sizwe laughed. His hands and face full of honey. He licked his hands and dug in some more. Luks: "oh hayini Luthando Mzinyathi!" Sizwe: "let him bee..." he chuckled. Luks: "yoooh Ta Seez, uzoba ngcangathe nje. Uphi uLihle?" he picked up his son. Sizwe: "uye esbhedlele." Lutha was now crying again. Luks: "hayi Thula tshi." Sizwe: "yeka lentwana. Uyayaz Lutha xa elapha ngezphi corner zakhe." he went to run them a bath. They played in the water for a while. Lukhanyo dressed them in their pajamas. He fed them too. I walked into the house. Greeted my father and went to my bedroom. I put down my bags and went to cook dinner. Lukhanyo walked out Sizwe's room. Luks: "sharp." Me: "hi." I carried on in silence. Luks: "sooo....unjani umntana?" I wasn't in the mood for a conversation at all. Especially with him. Me: "fine." I muttered. Luks: "uqibele ni-" I stared at him with one warning glance wavala umlomo. Luks: "hee yazi uLuthando ndim'bhaqe ehleli aphe kitchen egrumba esa sitya seHoney." if he paid attention to his child he would know that his son loves honey like nothing in this world. Usually he brings me the bowl and dips my finger in it then suck my finger. Even Tata knew not to fucks with Lutha's honey. Luks: "so you're never gonn speak to me again?" I turned around and went to the bathroom. Ndabuya sesembizeni. So I went to clean the lounge. Sizwe: "mntanam, ku-clean apha, you cleaned this morning nje." Me: "I know." he let me be, ndaqhubekaka nge room yam. Lukhanyo came to notify me rice iready. I went to fry my dad's meat, he didn't like it properly cooked. Just warm. I did that and made my own. Luhle was with my dad, falling asleep on his shoulder. Luks: "Ta Seez ndiya hamba ke." Sizwe: "uhambe kakuhle Phakathi..and remember what we spoke about." Luks: "enkosi kakhulu Tata." he kissed his children and walked out. Sizwe: "Lihle." Me: "Tata." Sizwe: "you've been depressed for a week now. Ayikho healthy lento yakho. You're 6 months pregnant. Awukwazi uhlala kanje." Me: "I eat, I've started to exercise what else Ta?" Sizwe: "emotionally?" Me: "emotionally I am damaged. Ndicela abantwana bayolandwa nguwe Tata, uphinde uba goduse. The last thing I need to see is Lukhanyo. Mandi uba Nguye. He's busy bawllin and shit. Thina funeke sibengoo makhulu. How Lovely." Sizwe: "kodwa naye uva kabuhlungu mntanam. He's hurting kuba Lubby ngu brother wakhe." Me: "sendisitsho nam Tata. I'm glad his happiness has finally arrived. Kudala shame elengalenga." Sizwe: "I understand how you're feeling Lihle." Me: "do you Tata? Really? Pushing a stomach around everywhere you

go, having your feet swollen, your back aching, oh and wait.....umntu omthandayo paralyzed. I thought as much Tata." Sizwe: "okay, I'm going to ignore you right now because uphethwe zezi mood swings zenu." Me: "then how about knowing you're not good enough for someone. Having them remind you every chance they got? Pushing and pushing for them to fix themselves uqiba kwabo ukuhlukumeza a-decide kengoku yena he wants to be better. So all in all, he wanted to fuck me up. No its nice. Fucking lovely." Sizwe: "Lihle!! Stop it!" Me: "nawe mos Tata, uyam'vuyela the mighty Ta Luks. Nje ngam. Sik'leway. Nditsho nangoku. Its nice, aint it? That he's finally happy." I switched off the stove, dished up and brought him his food. He was mad and totally ignored me. I set the tray in front of him ndathatha uLuthando saya eroomin to conversate with Bambino. Seeing Lubby lay helplessly in that bed broke me in so many ways I couldn't even describe how I felt. My heart was heavy. I was weak and I couldn't do this anymore. Waking up every morning going there ndibuye without him saying a thing cut me deep. The only thing that kept me was Psalm 23. And a prayer each night. I knew he wouldn't just wake up and be 100 but I had hope. I had faith in God. Luthando kneeled next to my tummy and kissed it. Bambi gave a little kick. Lutha smacked him back. Lutha: "hayi!" Me: "subetha kaloku baby." instead he poked me. Lutha: "Tataaaa." Me: "ngu baba lona." Lutha: "huh?" Me: "baba." his soft hands tickling and raking the belly. Me: "awozeli? Iza zolala." he put his head on Bambino and closed his eyes. No use taking him away because akacingi asuke. I let him fall asleep. Lightly snoring. I picked him up, laying next to me. Sizwe walked in with a sleeping Lutha. He put her down next to Luthando. Me: "Tata ndicela uxolo. I was being disrespectful and inconsiderate. Ndithethe ndinga cinganga." Sizwe: "you need to stop bottling things up Lihle. You're going to hurt people that care about you. I know uva kabuhlungu. We can't do anything about it though. He has the best doctors working him everyday, all we have to do is pray..sihlale thembeni." I nodded. Sizwe: "I love you my angel...I hate to see you oluhlobo. ndiyamthanda nam uLubby like a son. I hate what he's going through, any day of the week I could take his place, but ubomi abusebenzi olohlobo. Funekile uxole Lihle." Me: "I know Tata. I'm trying." he hugged me. Me: "I still don't want Lukhanyo here." Sizwe: "why?" Me: "I just don't. Andithi eyam value ihlile eyakhe flew sky high. Makahlale pha kude ke." Sizwe: "unochuku ke ngoku." Me: "goodnight Tata." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo is trying to change his life. He's trying to make sure wonke umntu is comfortable." Me: "okay Tata." Sizwe: " And ngutata ka Luthandoluhle." I got into bed. Sizwe: "goodnight then." Me: "good night Tata." he switched off my light and went out for his night hunt.

Nette and Sebastian were in Lubby's house. Sebastian: "dearness. I have found a specialist who can help Andrew heal and recover faster." Nette: "really? Where is he then!" Sebastian: "in Australia. We need to go back home with him." Nette: "darling, what about his other family." Sebastian: "they can visit whenever. We're leaving tomorrow night." Nette: "what about Lizzle? She's pregnant and already depressed. She's coming with us?" Sebastian: "No. Love, I know for a fact that Andrew would appreciate that, but what about Lukha? If I pick Lee, then Lukha will be upset, if I pick Lukha then Lee will be upset possibly even lose the baby. If I pick them both, it will be a lot of tension and that won't help Andrew at all. He needs a relaxed environment, sugar plum." Nette: "things have just gotten so complicated between this family..sweetheart if you'd just let Andrew go in time, all this could have some how been avoided. But NO. You were hell bent on teaching your son a lesson and keeping him in jail all those years ago. Unnecessarily." Sebastian: "Andrew had to know that with action there is always consequence!" Nette: "and did he learn his lesson?" Sebastian: "No." Nette: "exactly, so he wasted a year and a half in prison for nothing." Sebastian: "we can't do this right now my skat. I honestly can't take it." Nette: "we need to call the family. So that we can get their approval to leave the country.." Sebastian: "approval??? Andrew Morrison is MY son. Letting them know is just courtesy, I don't need their approval for nothing because Zakes Gave me that right." Nette: "honey....you're stressed." Sebastian: "I am not stressed! I am upset Antoinette. My first born has lost his abilities! Stressed is an under statement! You should've seen him in therapy. He Still can't walk! He still can't speak. And I can see the frustration in his eyes whenever he starts crying. So NO Antoinette, I am not just stressed. I am damaged!" he walked out the lounge to his room. Nette called Lukhanyo and Luzuko. Asking them to notify Sizwe to bring Lihle in the morning for the family meeting. She was tired by the time she got to bed. Sebastian was laying there with his eyes closed. Nette: "sugar." Sebastian: "hm?" Nette: "I apologize for being another added stress." he opened his arm to cuddle her in. Sebastian: "its okay." the next morning, Nette packed a big bag for Lubabalo. Sebastian making arrangements for the private jet. They headed to the hospital. Lukhanyo was waiting with Luzuko and Sizwe. I was by the far side speaking to the doctor about something to calm down my moods. If anti depressants were safe or not and other things. Actually bendibaleka uLukhanyo because bendizom'phoxa kuba I'm just pathetic and bitter like that. I went back to their side Nette and Sebastian had arrived. Nette: "hello sweetheart." she hugged me. Ndiyamthanda ke lomama. She's so warm about everything. Dramatic, but still welcoming. Sebastian: "Good morning everyone, I hope we tried getting a few hours of sleep as difficult as its been. Uhm.. I have been

doing research and found a Dr Paul Thomas. He's one of the best doctors, with his team they can help Andrew recover fully. The reason I have brought us here together is because we have to move him back to Australia. And we're leaving tonight, I'm sorry it had to be this soon but we all want Andrew to get better in no time." Sizwe: "if this Doctor is as good as you say he is then I guess its worth a try." I was being pushed further and further away from him. Luks: "so how long will this take?" Sebastian: "a month probably two. We're not sure. But you're all welcome any time you like to visit. I just don't want a lot of tension around him." Luks: "I understand. Luzuko?" luzuko: "erhm....okay. I guess its the only way." Sebastian: "I am grateful to you all for your support. I know its been difficult with the media harassing you at irregular times. But your patience is well appreciated." we went to say our goodbyes, one by one. Nette: "come darling. You okay?" she pulled me up and walked me into the room. Seeing him pained me, I just couldn't help but cry. Nette: "I know its hard to see him like this. . But we have to stay strong for him. Every time we break down, we break his hope. This makes him feel inadequate and breaks his self esteem." Me: "I don't mean to....I didn't mean for it to be like this..." Nette took his hand. Nette: "we can never question God's will. Only pray to him and put our faith in him." she lay his hand on my stomach. Nette: "anytime you want to come, just give me a call." I nodded. She walked out the room. Me: "the way you prayed for me, and kept your faith for me. I will do the same for you. God will answer our prayers and you will be well....usakhumbula ndilila apha, all you did was hold me and pray, praising God instead of questioning him..." I sat on the bed next to him. He looked helpless. Me: "the Lord is my shepherd, I shall lack nothing. He makes me lie down in green pastures, he leads me beside quiet waters. He refreshes my soul, he guides me through the right paths for his names' sake. Even though I walk through the darkest valley, I will fear no evil if you are with me. Your rod and your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil. My cup overflows. Surely your goodness and love will follow me all the days I shall live and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever." the door opened again. Me: "amen.." I wiped a tear from his eye. Lukhanyo stood on the other side. The last thing I needed was to fight with him here right now. I made the face cloth damp and wiped Lubby's face. The tears didn't stop. He made a sound, like a trapped soul. Ndingase khubeke. Me: "shhh....." Lukhanyo held his hand. Luks: "kuzolunga bhuti. Don't lose hope. Tata is getting you the best doctors to help you get better, nathi sizohlala sikucinga. We'll be waiting for you. okay?" I said my goodbye kabuhlungu qithi ndinga understand kuthen Lukhanyo ebuyile because he had his chance. I got up and walked out ndilindiwe ngu Tata phandle. Sizwe: "you're okay?" Me: "yes. I'm

fine." I had nothing else left here, I wanted to go straight home and crawl inside my cave. But I couldn't because I had to help Mandy and Sbosh with the coming event. I had to go to my mother because I hadn't seen her in a long time. Damian was back in town and left a message inviting me for lunch. Sizwe: "Lihle?" I snapped out of my thoughts." Sizwe: "oko ndithetha ndodwa apha." Me: "sorry dad, I'm making plans in my head, ndicela uyondibeka ku Sbosh, we'll be done around 7 tonight." Sizwe drove me to my friends place. Instructing me not to leave the house. Always keep the doors locked and he'll be at Stayputi's place so that I could call. Me: "dad, Siphелеle is long gone. And akaphindi abuye. We'll be fine." Sizwe: "wemka, wabuya, wa bhabha. Andikhathali enza lento ndiyithethayo qha." I smiled and got out the car. Ndayongena endlin. Only until Sbosh closed the door and locked, he drove away....

Chapter 611

Mandy and Sbosh were having drinks together bencokola with a few other girls. Ndangena ndabulisa. They greeted back. Everyone carried on with their conversation, uMandy ebalisa. I took Sbosh's laptop, went to the bedroom and started working. I needed to buy one. Since I'm living with dad I needed something to do instead of staring at the ceiling all the time. Sbosh: "babe? Uryt?" she whispered and gave me a cup of hot milk. The others carried on loudly with their conversations. Me: "yeah." Sbosh: "you don't look okay." Me: "ndizoba right mtshana." she sat next to me. Sbosh: "I heard that's he's in hospital." Me: "yeah. Well. he's being moved to Australia." Sbosh: "yooh. Hayin man mtshanam." Me: "I really don't wanna talk about it Sibongile." Sbosh: "I understand wethu mntase. But you have to." Me: "I feel like yonke into eyenzekileyo is my fault. Kwa udibana nam noLukhanyo....I was drunk heart broken. Yaveske yenzeka.. I thought we would make it. I really did. Ndamthanda kakhulu and went to different lengths to make sure he was pleased. Until I threatened to leave him. Ndamoyika ever since then. The look of hatred in his eyes, ingathi ngumntu onama demon. I knew he would never hurt me. And when he did, I was in denial, ndim'thethelala. Even my own mother, took his side, esithi Lukhanyo bengasoze andenze nto, I must stop provoking him and emtshatwen kuyanyamezelwa. I did just that nam. ndamnyamezela then he" I looked back at those days. It felt like a dream, no a nightmare. Me: "he raped me for the first time andayihoya. Thinking mxim wethu, he was a bit rough...then he strangled me some time later, every time he did something, he would plead me not to leave, of course I

didn't, why because he had threatened to kill me if I did. Everytime I tried to escape I remembered the beastly look. So instead, ndazama ke umlungisa umnyeni wam. Taking him to therapy and stuff, Abe right nyani for some time we'd be happy then out of the blue aphinde kwakhona ndinga yazi kuqhawuke phi. We tried again and again and again. Sibongile I tried every single thing to keep him happy. But still I wasn't the one. Instead, I am burnt for what he did because ndilula. I am to blame for his actions. Even my father, Tata lo undizalayo Sibongile, feels for Lukhanyo. Instead of everything he did to me, he just remembers that mna ndileli noLubby QHA. Ndenze inyala mandisuke kuye. After seeing me in and out of hospital Sibongile. Endibona ndibokoboko. He still stands by him, don't get me wrong andifuni am'capkele but the fact that he wants me to tolerate and accept Lukhanyo in and out my life as he pleases? No. It can't be Sibongile. Uthi MNA ndinochuku ngoku. He told me, to dump Lubabalo, to make Lukhanyo happy. To help them 'rebuild' their bond. I did that. But Lubby decided to commit suicide. Lukhanyo is still getting married, he still sits there like a champion because he got what he wanted. To see me suffer and scrape apha phantsi. Lomntu feeds on my misery ingathi wonwaba kanye xa ehleli phez'ko mphefumlo wam. Ndanele Sibongile, I just want all of this to end. So that I move on with my life, ndodwa. If that's the case." Sbosh: "so wena wohlukene noLubabalo to make Lukhanyo happy?" Mandy walked in. Mandy: "ncedile sisi! Its about time you see sense. Into ezok'nceda kuvala imilenze and be independent. You've got your own money, you've got us, you've got your dad. You do not need a man to make you happy. Lihle you're barely 23 and una bantwana abathathu? Hayi sisi ayiseyiyo ngoku." Me: "Mandy, bendithetha noSibongile." Mandy: "because ufuna akuxokisele to ease your conscience? Ufuna agqumelele ihlazo lakho?" I decided not to answer her. Andimazi undifuna ntoni uMandy honestly. Mandy: "I'm glad mna wohlukene nabo bobabin shame. Lento buyenza bisey'qala nondi embarrasser mna ngoku k'le yam indoda xa ibuza yinto Le yenziwa ziiitshomi zam. Sukwenza into ezijongisayo sisi." watsho ephuma. Sbosh: "usele lo...don't mind her." Me: "maybe she's right Sibongile. Not maybe, she is right actually." Sisebahle: "hehake Lihle usakhalela lobrother ka mnyen wakhe? Layta Yesu!" Sbosh: "into ezinje ebomin zenzeka naku banina. Ungacingelanga. Subahoye aba bathetha kakhulu, focus wena emntaneni lo uvale umlomo wakho. Uzala kwakho umntana ohealthy, uzoba grand ubeyele ebuhleni bakho umntu uyow'langaza ancame." Me: "how have you been?" Sbosh: "urg yayazi mos working aaalll the time. But..." Me: "There's someone?" Sbosh: "not exactly wethu, but damn he's sweet." Me: "njani tshomi?" Sbosh: "well, ndifika every morning kukho a note on my desk. And he brings me a cup of coffee just the way I like it. Andincokolele ke wonke uvobe lo. Helps me with my work too, always

concerned ngento endizenzayo. He's just a sweet person nje.." Me: "so wena ubhanjwe yinton?" Sbosh: " I wanna make him sweat a bit." I giggled. Me: "awugezi." Sbosh: "yuuh tshin Lihle, uyawazi anjani amadoda afika esweet eyilonto ifekethayo umntu ancinde aqibe ajike abeyi hazard ebomin bakho, akwenzele izinto. I have had enough of that." Me: "yeah hey? I hope it works out for you ke. You deserve at least umntu ostable, bekunin uzama. Worse ke when you got shot." Sbosh: "hayke ndandisithi ndiyafa ngu Lwazi. He beat me every chance he got, qho. Ba undibone ndincokola nomntu uzondithatha andise kwakhe anditsho sana kwanobom. Ndikhale ndiphinde ndiyeke. Ndik'xelela ngoLwazi mna." Me: "I wonder kuske konakale phi. Or maybe we've got bad choices." Sbosh: "hayi ndirhanela njalo nokwam. but you've got a thing for bad boys." Me: "haha. Mxim.....its just something so exciting about them. It makes my blood boil." she laughed. The other girls were leaving, we said our goodbyes sahlala sodwa. Mandy: "heee ningade." Sbosh: "intoni na Mandy? Nani mos kudala nihleka iz'qhazolo nincokola ngabantu benu." Mandy: "hayi andithethis mtshana. How's the baby Lihle?" Me: "he's great. Doing just fine." Sbosh: "my cute little champion." Mandy: "akuse mandi ku Sbosh mntaka Bawo." Sbosh: "yuuh I'm just excited kuzobakho a baby around. Chuma uyakhula sana izinto azithethayo ziyandothusa." Me: "uthini?" Sbosh: "uthe ku Lukhanyo akamthandi and akam'hoyanga yena hleli nje akekho." Me: "oh hayin umntana!" Sbosh: "yuuh ndam'bona etshintshe aphe buswen uFathers kodwa ngaphakathi I'm glad eyithethile lanto uChuma am've ngokwakhe ingabi ngathi ndifuna uzihlohla kuye ndisebenzisa umntana." Me: "and ke nyani angatsho, ibengathi you making lies ngomntana. Zaw'khula wethu uChuma am'bone utatakhe ba unjani na." Sbosh: "that's what I'm worried about Lihle, uChuma ubona TOO much. Just yesterday, ubethe umntana Bantu and carried on like it was nothing. The other boy has a huge bump and bruise es'bhunzi, khangе aqalise uChuma ulicela uxolo, notatakhe lowo waguquka wemka naye. I was angry at the teacher is'kakhulu because xa uChuma egezlwa ngabanye akanqandi, let it be umntana wom'lungu ohlukumezekileyo all of a sudden its an issue. Yuuh..." Me: "Chuma ufuna kuhlalwe phantsi naye kuthethwe ngalento ayazi ubetha kwabanye iwrong because mna I doubt for a split second Lukhanyo reprimanded him." Sbosh: "mxim umazi nje ngophola uLukhanyo. Zinjani iitwins?" Me: "yoh Sibongile. I love my babies, kodwa jonga ba-stout Va. Hayi shame ndiyavala ngeziya zimbini. Aziva nyani and they're forever working as a team, inkokheli ngu Luthando." Sbosh: "they're adorable together ke motsi." Mandy: "charmer ke leya. Yuuh undichaza xa engxoliswa ngu Luzuko, woyika ahlale naphantsi umntana." Me: "oh hayi Luzuko umenzan umntanam." Sbosh: "kubekho la Hayi...wakhe we Alto." we laughed. Me: "sanugezela umntanam Nina." Mandy: "masiqaleni ke girls ithini menu

yethu for this one? The theme is traditional." Me: "andisalu bawell ulusu. Yuuuuh. When last? Kunye ne dumplings, ha.a guys masamben sothenga." Mandy: "that is a great idea! We make ulusu!" Me: "uhm....for a formal function Mandy?" Mandy: "its a traditional!" Sbosh: "best we make at least 3 menu's then let the client choose bafuna eyiphi." Mandy: "good idea." Me: "okay masamben guys kalok. Sisezoli cleaner silipheke. Khame ndixhovule." Sbosh: "hayi userious ugirl." Mandy: "she actually is nyan." I made the dough and we went to buy ulusu.....

Lukhanyo and Luzuko were together with the kids, Luthandoluhle. Luzuko: "ja ne.....still seems surreal." Luks: "I just wish there was something I could do Luzuko. Like I wish I didn't feel this helpless!" luzuko: "you heard dad, this doctor can heal him quicker and that's what we want right now, seeing him in such pain isn't nice at all." Luks: "I wonder Thixo wam benza ntoni abantwana babini nje bethule Nje." luzuko got up and looked for them. Lutha pulled the lowest drawer opened. It was empty just a stack of documents. Luzuko: "iza boy." Luhle was on the other side, standing next to the dressing table pulling on Lisa's jewelry box. Luzuko: "Lukhanyoooo!!! Khazonqanda." Luks took his daughter. Luks: "anozeli ngoku?" Luhle: "Tata." Luks: "ithi ewe Tata ndiyozela ngoku." Luhle mumbled something and wiggled herself to the floor again. Luks: "mabaze front. Ndizoba bona kakhle." they closed the rooms and bathroom bahlala bonke front. Luzuko and Lukhanyo watched the match. LUTHANDO sneaked away to the kitchen followed by Luhle. They opened the grocery cupboard. Taking out the flour bucket. It wasn't properly closed. With a cup inside. The babies played with the soft powder quietly giggling together. Messing on all over the floor. The rice bucket poured over splashing on the floor. Pulling on everything on the lowest shelf. Granny walked in. Gran: "he bethuna!!!" luzuko: "hello 'khulu." gran: "khanizozi bonela ke. Sondelani." Lukhanyo and Luzuko got up and walked to the kitchen. The kitchen floor was a mess. Luthandoluhle's face and afro covered with flour. Lutha smiled brightly at his fathers. Lutha: "Hayi." he said in his sweetest voice. Luks: "andatyhafa. Hayi ntoni Luthando? Sowuqibile nje umosha uthi Hayi! Hayi to what exactly!!" Gran: "akayazi nje yena. Uyadlala qha, uva kamandi." Luks: "no makhulu Luthando unendawana egezayo ngoku, I think he's old enough for a smack. Makayazi into erongo." gran: "kalok Lukhanyo, kokokuqala esenza lento. Nawe ubungahoyanga, ubuz'bukelele umabona kude pha. Ngabantwana aba abazonga moshi." Luks: "soze bayenze lento kuukho Lihle mama! Because bayamazi uyabetha!" gran: "akababethi qha uyanqanda and uyabajonga oko." Luks: "Luthando izapha. Come. The boy gave him a straw of spaghetti. Luks: "ndifuna wena mna, ndizok'vasa. Iza." he picked them up, Luzuko ran a bath. They bathed the babies and put them to bed. Granny cleaned the mess in the kitchen. Lukhanyo sat with his

Grandfather. Luks: "Tamkhulu, ndicela sithethe." Grandpa: "thetha nyana. Ndimamele." Luks: "mos Tamkhulu uyayazi ba ndidibene nomntu.." Grandpa: "andazan nalonto mna. Banintsi qithi abantu odibana nabo ngemini. Udibene nabani?" Luks: "no Tamkhulu, I mean, ndidibene nentombi endifuna ukuyitshata." Grandpa: "oh?" Luks: "ewe Tata, uLisa ndifuna umenza umfazi wam, aziwe nangaba phantsi. Andifun kwenza njee. Izinto ngoku ndifuna zihambe ngendlela." Grandpa: "mfana, uqinisekile intokuba ufuna uyitshata lentombi?" Luks: "ewe Tata, ndi ready." grandpa: "uboyazi ke umtshato ayingomdlalo. Awukwazi tu uzifanisa nabanye abantu abangatshatanga. Wenna, funeke wenzele wena nosapho lwakho, into zestrato zikuphose, utata wekhaya ukhusela ikhaya lakhe ngobukho bakhe endlin. Uyam'hlonipha umfazi wakhe, uyancedisana nomfazi wakhe ukwakha elikhaya lifudumeleyo. Akwenziwa nje. Ayo fashion Lena." Luks: "Tamkhulu ndiyayazi. Ndizithembile futhi." Grandpa: "oh. Sizobhala incwadi ke, isiwe k'lo nontombi. Ubukhe wathetha noSmilo?" Luks: "hayi Tamkhulu, UTa Smig unento ezi-funny lately." Grandpa: "ndiyavuya kukho uSizwe ke bonanje aphe bomini bakho abenokubonisa indlela elungileyo. Yena uSmilo kusezo funeka ndim'cime, ndim'ghabise, ndim'vase, ndim'karabe goed! Kuphume ela fufunyana lika Zakhele pha kuye." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "hehake Tamkhulu!" Grandpa: "ndiyak'vuyela ke nyana ulufumene ulonwabo. Izinto ezibuhlungu ziyamakha umntu, Lena into mayingakophuli. Mayikomeleze, ikuqinise. Siyavana ke ndoda?" Luks: "ewe Tamkhulu." grandpa: "andifuni ukuva izinto ezimbi ngawe mntanam. Andithandi ukhubeka. Ndikuthembile ke Phakathi." Luks: "ndiyabulela Tamkhulu." he got up and went to his room. Luzuko: "hm....the "speech"" Luks: "haha, nawe usezos'fumana." luzuko: "me? Never. Anyways, what happened? What is he talking about?" Luks: "ah you know...growing up in poverty and stuff." he looked around and busied himself with the linen. Luzuko: "you're lying to me. Kwenzekela nton Lukhanyo?" Luks: "No, Luzuko. Stop probing. Damn. Baphi ooKirsten." luzuko: "Summerstrand. Ubazi nje.....worse kengok bonke bazitshomanise no Zintle is'aram sabantu noba asidikwe." Luks: "I wonder unjan uLungelo yena." he chuckled. Luks: "jonga, they're like Tom and Jerry yena noLubby. And kudala ndatsho bexabana qho. Told Lubby, fondin, you two gonn be best friends, yamazini ke uLubby z'beth isfubu, mfxm, hai ftsek Lukhanyo, I hate that niggah Bro! Ngala accent yakhe." they laughed together, both missed him dearly already. luzuko: "izovakala ndawo yakhe yazi." Luks: "yeah, he'll be back real soon, mna Lubby endimaziyo wagilwa yi traka wakwi life support for only one day wavuka ingathi khangenzeke NIKS!" luzuko laughed. Luzuko: "you lie!" Luks: "I promise you. Xa udibene noLihle uzum'buze. Wayengathi ubethekile qha akana niks.

Zintwez'ncane ezi. Ndiyamaz mna uBafo. Come next week, he'll come dancing through that door." luzuko: "I pray and hope so too...."

Chapter 612

A month went by.... Lukhanyo was getting ready for the negotiations. He took the kids to Sizwe's house. I was hanging the laundry and cleaning the house. Ndimopisha phantsi so ndixhakalala ndimdaka ndinjalo. He knocked and walked in. Luks: "uph UTa Seez." Me: "ulaphe ntloko." Luks: "mxim. I need to speak to him. Mna noTamkhulu noLuzuko we're going to Mthatha for my fiancé's Lobola negotiations." bikhona need yondixelela? Luks: "cela uyovasa izandla ke, ndizise abantwana." Me: "zinodaka Dan?" Luks: "yinton waske wangu makrwaden?" I took my daughter and went to the bedroom. He came and put Lutha on the bed. Luks: "nx!" he brought the bags and threw them on the floor. Luks: "and'na xesha lolwa nabant abamdaka abangaz'kwaziyo mna." he mumbled and stomped out. Well, well, well. Luthando screamed his lungs out. I was worried he'd stop breathing. Me: "Thula kalok boy....iza." I tried everything to keep him quiet. Ended up giving him the breast. wancanca umntanam emdala engaka. 🙄:o Me: "kodwa uyageza Luthando. Ayikho Le." he just smiled and sucked quietly. Me: "wodlulwa nangu Luhle." Lutha: "hmm..." he growled and swallowed. Luhle sat next to me, wandijamela. Me: "hello." Luhle: "Tata." she sulked. Me: "uzobuya ngoku my love." bambi kicked at Lutha, who giggled and pushed back. Me: "khanimeni ke ngoku. Woah. Luthando." he was falling asleep. We lay on the bed all three of us, Luhle wasishiya kqala and slept. Then Lutha. I got up and prepared supper. Dad returned. Sizwe: "hi sweetie, emin apha." me: "might as well finish everything ngoku." Sizwe: "yeka apha ke, take a rest mna I'll finish." Me: "I don't mind Tata." Sizwe: "go rest Lihle. You're 7 months pregnant, the last thing you need is to be over-working yourself." Me: "are you sure Tata?" Sizwe: "positive." I went to take a long bath. Washed my hair too, dried it ndaflerha oo-Barbie. Ndangu nolali nyani. But I didn't care, nothing mattered anymore. Only my kids. Selizofika nexesha for my Bambino. I was excited for his arrival. I wanted to name him Lubambo Manti. I wore a white maternity dress and sandals plus a cardigan. Sizwe came into the room. Sizwe: "sweetie, I have a surprise for you." Me: "inton Tata." Sizwe: "well, oko ulapha you've been bored and I'm sorry ngoba ndimane ngohamba." Me: "its okay dad." Sizwe: "look...your birthday is coming up." Me: "that's weeks away." Sizwe: "well I thought I'd buy something starting from today onwards up until

the big day. For all those years I've missed." Me: "Tata Its okay....you don't have to do that." Sizwe: "okay, but at least see Lena ke." he brought in a box. I opened it. A laptop. Me: "ncaaw Tata. Thank you!" Sizwe: "you like it?" Me: "I love it. Thanks dad." I hugged him. He gave me a modem. Me: "but Tata, your house doesn't have reception." Sizwe: "I had it done ngokuya buye koo Sbosh. I figured since my little princesses and prince live with me, maybe we should live normally, andithi ndi-ignore(e) ke ngenxa yelaptop. We still going to have the family time. Each and every day." Me: "of course Tata." we sat down and switched it on. Sizwe: "uzohamba nini?" Me: "in about hour." Sizwe: "maybe you should take a break baby. Until uzale." Me: "no Tata, I need to work to keep my income." Sizwe: "kodwa ke Lihle lamali yoqala business wayiphiwa ngu Lubby. It belongs to You. So whenever you want to rest for however long, akhomntu unok'xelela nto." Me: "I can't let Mandy work alone noba Mali yeyam. Sayohlula." Sizwe: "cingela umntana lo wakho. Bambino deserves a chance Lihle. Yhini bethuna umzukulwana wam." Me: "hee utata. Okay ke, I'll take a break.....on my 8th month." Sizwe: "ustubborn Lihle. Undifuze into embi nyani." Me: "ha.a Tata mna ndiya negotiator qha." Sizwe: "okay. Okay. Fine." Lutha woke up. He had an angry look on his face. Sizwe: "fana notatakho kwedin. Yuuh, zange nday'bona intwenje." Lutha: "utata." Sizwe: "iza." Lutha: "funi." I looked at him. Me: "uthin Luthando?" 🙄:o Lutha: "funi." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "mpa ke, hlalapho." he wanted to get off the bed still. Me: "ndifuuna uwe bonanje ubhetheke. Tshongo bamdala apha." Lutha: "hayi." I loved this little voice, me: "iza kqala." Lutha: "funi. Tata!" Sizwe: "iza ku Khulu wakho." he stood up pulling Lutha's leg. Sizwe: "hayi kwedin!" Luthando giggled and walked to him. Sizwe took him to Tiny to play. Lutha took the tennis ball and opened the dog's big mouth. Tiny clenched his teeth closed shut. Lutha: "Tini!"the dog opened its mouth, Lutha placed the ball neatly inside. Lutha: "itha." grabbing the collar and pulling him. Sizwe: "awugezi Luthando." Lutha: "hayi." Sizwe: "Khulu." Lutha: "dudu." Sizwe: "uyamaz uTiny kodwa mna awundazi. Ithi Khulu." Lutha: "khudu." tiny bumped him over, wayowa phantsi. Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "tshotsho!" Lutha got up and dusted himself, walking to the dog, he smacked him. Lutha: "mpaa!!" tiny ran away, waleqa uLutha. Sizwe left them together to fetch Lutha. She was awake. Me: "uphi uLuthando?" Sizwe: "nanku pha phandle noTiny." Me: "yuuh zobuya emdaka eyilonto ke pha. Angatyi kutya kuka Tiny." Sizwe: "akasoze, basalwa kqala. Tiny umgile wawa. nanko em'leqa." me: "ufun umwisa naye?" Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "Lutha yathand ubuyisela. Akapholanga tu." he took Lutha to the kitchen and dished up. I got ready to leave. Taking my bag and phone. Me: "Tata, ndiyaphuma ke." I kissed Lutha goodbye. Sizwe: "okay. Uyitixe igate." I went outside to Luthando, he was laying on his back on the sand. His head rested on Tiny's

stomach. Abase fast! Me: "Luthando suka apho, iza ndiphuze." Lutha: "hm.hm." Me: "LUTHANDO!" wandithi jep and looked away. I left him there ke. Locked the gate and walked to the bustop.

Mandy and Sbosh were getting the venue ready. Sibongile was making the salad. Mandy: "uph uLihle?" Sbosh: "noba uyeza." Mandy: "she's 2 hours late." Sbosh: "ufownile nje exela ba utatakhe akekho and abantwana bazoza noLukhanyo." Mandy: "yabona? Still usongeza enye imfumba. Why angaqeshi mntu! I have to do all the work always yena ayonqenqa ebhedini! Hayi suka man." Sbosh: "she's pregnant Mandy. Uyadinwa omnye umntana. Worse ke kwesi stage sok'qibela." Mandy: "akuqalwa ngaye umitha Sibongile. And kudala wamitha. Yinto ayaziyo leyo. Its unfair ngoku noko. When we planned lento ye-business ebephambili, now the work starts ubekela ngasemva." Sbosh: "Mandy, unomona yazi wena. Kwa ngokuya Lihle wayelahlekile wawungaboniswa nto." Mandy: "wayehleli netshomi yakhe peto, khang aqalis ulahleka. Andina Mona ngaLihle mna, what I don't understand kuthen engafuni uz'mela nje?" Sbosh: "kodwa bikhona ineed yoba uhlebe ngaye koo Sisebahle? Umazi unjan S'bahle, sey'saziwa yilokish yonke ngok." Mandy: "kuthen funeke ifihlwe Sibongile? Uyay'cenga ikaka wena, inyani ngamanye amaxesha iyafuneka." Sbosh: "okay Mandy. But next month cela simenzele baby shower." Mandy: "baby shower? Kumntana wos'thathu? Hehake Sibongile. Worse ba linyala elikhulu Eli alenzileyo uLihle funeke si-celebrate lonto kengok? Hayi and'zokwenza lonto mna. Enza ke wena." Sbosh kept quiet and continued with her work. She knew this wasn't Mandy, its the influence of her 'new friends' ever since S'bahle and the other girls started hanging out with her she's changed into someone she was not. Eziphakamisela umntu wonke. Lihle knocked and walked in. Mandy: "ulate ntombi." Me: "I'm sorry guys. I just need to...." I sat down. My back was sore, my feet already swollen. Sbosh: "awufun amanzi?" Me: "please mtshana." she brought me a glass of water. Mandy: "kanene uzobane kwekwe?" me: "yes. Its a boy." Mandy: "betshilo sana uS'B. Bonakala aphe busweni." Sbosh: "yinton Le bonakal eb'swen?" Mandy: "udumbile. Jonga ne mpumlo." Sbosh: "zobamhle peto lomntana. Ndandinje nam ngoChuma. Yaphuma pork yam entle njan. Yangathi khange ndiqalise ubambi. Peto uzungayeki ugymmer ke xa ubelekile. Ubuyele kwi figure yakho entle." Me: "haha, yadika Sbosh. Lonto unqabile uChuma." Sbosh: "andimonelwa ngutatakhe? Hee! Ufike namhlanje ek'seni esithi akazobakho yena kuba yokwenza lobola negotiations ngaphaya.. Ndam'buza kengok ufuna ndik'khaphe?" I laughed. Sbosh: "und'xelel ba mandithin. Nedrama qith ulukhanyo. Akabina msindo, bend'cimba zondifaki mpama." Mandy: "hayin bethuna sizosebenza apha tshi. Naske nadywekesha kodwa ufika late emcimbin. Bamba apha uqalise." Me: "guys, this is my last. Tata suggested I

take a break until ndizale. And ke nyani ndidiniwe I hardly work. Worse ba sendizo buyela eskolweni." Mandy: "so AGAIN I must do all the work, kanti yi-business yam ndodwa Lena?" Me: "Mandy, I can only take so much." Mandy: "khange uthunywe ndim ba mawulale nebrother yendoda yakho!" Me: "so I must work until ndizale, utsho Mandy..." Mandy: "uzozala uphinde uhlale enye 5 months endlin! Sinoske siyi'vale Le business ke qha kube kanye. Because ndim ndodwa oyenza umsebenz apha." something was bothering Mandy, noba yintoni na. Maybe its because of her miscarriage now ndiyaphinda ndiyamitha yena akeka bina mntana? Hayi andizoyazi. We decorated the small space in silence. She took her stuff and left. Sajongana noS'bongile. Sbosh: "zeza tshomi zakhe ke ndik'xelele nam banditshintsha Lihle kakubi qithi, kungela xesha sasidibana kwa Gqalane, ndanditshomene nabo, ingabo bemana besithi mandenze Le ndenze leya, kuba sasiyitya sonke Mali yendoda. Bemane ngondifunela entsha okanye bagxotho abanye. Mna ndanqandwa ngu Sima wathi mandohlukane nabantwana, bazondilahlekisa kakhulu. Ndasuka kubo wena Lihle, ndaziphandela ndafumana um'sebenzi yonke nje nto yam yahamba kakhle. Yilento nje ngoku baske bandehle bandonyuke. Vala wena umlomo ubukele." Me: "hayi kodwa tshomi bukhe wathetha naye?" Sbosh: "kunin ndim'chazela? Le veki yonke ndithetha into enye kuye akandiva. Ndithule ke mna. Andiphinde ndithethe." meanwhile Mandy drove to her friend's place. They were sitting outside drinking, it was a late Friday afternoon. Mandy: "ithini nto namhlanje girls?" S'B: "yooh mtshana. Ndicela siyeni kwa Oom Cola. Lomntu ndincokola naye ku Whatsapp upha." Mandy: "nguban lowo." SB: "omnye umfana wase Monti. Ngu Vuyani, akamhle mtshanam. Jonga Profile pic." she showed them a picture of two guys sitting together. Nandi: "ngomphi peto, lo une bedroom eyes?" SB: "ndithandaza ithi kanti Nguye ngca! Yooh mhle man." Nandi: "undizamele ku friend." SB: "masamben kalok!" Mandy: "yuuh andikruquke yile ntombazana ndisebenza nayo. Hlel nje une story esiphambeneyo." Sbahle laughed out loud. SB: "mxim, ndambona kwak'qala lowo mna. Into ayaziyo yindoda bafanelene noSbongile lowo. Khona utshomana njan no Kay wakho? Hee! Layta Yehova." Nandi: "batya bobabini naloo Lukhanyo yilento egeza epetsula sana." they got in the car and drove to the tavern. Sporo was chilling with Vega outside by his car. Vega: "kukho enye iwey ezayo ngoku. Funa nje ubetha kabini sivaye yabo?" Sporo: "uyandinyela Vuyani. Funeke ndik'linde for I 2 rounds yonke fondin!" Vega: "uzosela kalok lomzuzu. Khayenze sani. Kunin ndam'funa lomntana." Sporo: "khaw'leze fondin, inde lendlela." Vega: "usis'khokho nja yam." Sporo: "mxim." he gave him his house key. They exchanged car keys. Vega was taking the black Benz. Vega: "ungandenzel iiz'pili Sphelele mjita ukhe uncokole fondin nanga amacherrie!" Sporo: "xandinga funi ndithin?" Vega: "dude. 2 words. Free Pussy." Sporo: "its not my

thing." Vega: "usezolamba ke shame shuu, nanga amabucket for ukhala." Sporo: "akhonto ndizoy'gainer mos either way. Or even lose." the girls arrived. SB was wearing a pink umbrella skirt and white vest. Nandi wore denim shorts and a denim shirt. Vega: "Sporo.." he whispered. Sporo: "hm." Vega: "ayifiti lewey. That ass!" Sporo: "yeah. Nobuso bakhe bu-fit" Vega laughed. Vega: "awuna line sani." he got up and walked to SB. This wasn't the one. Vega: "ladies." SB: "hey." Vega: "niright? Come chill this side." he walked them to their spot. Vega: "mngane wam une stress som'sebenzi ningam'naki nge moods zakhe. Umthetho wakhe ngumnthu othuleyo. His name ngu Ta Sporo." SB: "hey Sporo." this was the one. Sporo: "molo sisi." SB: "uright?" she smiled. Sporo stared at her and looked at Vega. Sporo: "ndigrand." Vega gave them drinks Mandy: "hayi mna and'zosela lento ndingayaziyo ba Vela phi! Ndiyoz'thengel eyam." Vega: "heeee. Ubukwrada? Unoske utsho mos ba uzoyothenga eyakho ngaveske uthethe snaaks khon'ba sibabi. Tshin Thixo. Baby nawe ufuna uyoz'thengela? Feel free." SB: "hayi ndiright." they started talking. Mandy went to buy her own. He texted Sporo. Vega: "you are an Ass!" Sporo replied: "Le ifit." Vega laughed again. SB: "ndiyak'bora?" Vega: "hay mntu wam. Qha ziyageza tshom zam. Awufun sihlale motwen?" SB: "ngandihlalisi koo Jikeleza mna." Vega: "heeee, hayi ndiyaqheleka shame eBhayi." they walked to the car. Climbing in the backseat. Continuing the conversation and drinking. She was getting drunk and laughing more often than before. Vega was getting a bit bored and Sporo wanted to go home. Vega: "umhle yazi." SB: "haska tshi. Sundibhanxa." Vega: "manyen..." his hand was already on her upper thigh. SB: "and'kho ready for lento uyenzayo Vuyani." Vega: "siyancokola nje..asenzi nto." she carried on talking while his hand traveled up. SB: "khayeke mani." she moaned. Vega: "uncokola kamandi mos..." SB: "hayi Vuyani ndiyanqanda." Vega: "kodwa uyancinwa." he brushed the top of her clit. SB: "Vuyani.." Vega: "shhh....qhubekeka." she kissed him. His hand rubbed her gently, putting one finger in and a second. SB: "oooohhh....Vuyani!" Vega: "shhh...." he fingered her while kissing her lips holding breast. She moaned louder. Vega: "uzasibhaqisa wena." SB: "sobhaqwa nguban?" Vega: "ngabantu tshi." he unbuttoned his pants, pulled them down halfway. Putting on a condom. SB: "hayi Vuyani mani." Vega: "ndizoy'faka kancinci baby. I promise." he placed himself in. Pushing it halfway. She screamed. Vega: "yinton ngok?" She grabbed his jacket and kissed his lips. Vega: "Eish wena.." he went in further... Sporo was sitting with the two girls further down the road. He was definitely not part of the conversation. Shut his mouth and stared at the ground. Mandy: "peto, uLihle unobu childish ufuna i-sympathy kodwa wenze ubuhule. Mna ndim'xelele ke ba ayikho into ayifunayo k'la madoda ak'wa Mzinyathi kodwa ubolekana noLukhanyo iimali." Nandi: "tshomi zisuse k'lo

mntana. Uyaku reya goed. Usebenza wedwa uncediswe ngu Sbosh yena ufika ngohlala phantsi okanye ayonqenqa eMercantile. Uright umxelele ndaba zakhe." Mandy: "ndizaw'ya wethu kuye ngomso sithethe. Okwangok undenza umsindo nyani. S'ke anyabe qithi usezo khatywa anye ngula Lukhanyo." Nandi: "bendim'bone kwa Spar ebophe ooBarbie. Heee akamdala." they laughed. Mandy: "hayi andiy'thandi." nandi: "nguwe lo uncolileyo. Cebisa itshomi yakho yenze intloko. S'ke waz'phatha snaaks." Mandy: "shiyiwe kalok nje. Yeka mntanabantu. Ne natural beauty yakhe." Nandi laughed. Nandi: "ndatsho ndatshiswa ngu mchamo. Natural beauty ekse.". She looked at Sporo. Nandi: "ucingaphi." Sporo looked at her and kept quiet. Mandy: "aka stajwa u-brothers wangath lilitye." Nandi laughed. Nandi: "masambe peto. Siyongena. Andimazi lo waske wane long face ebumnandin." they left him alone. Sporo took out his tablet and started working in Vega's car. He had a deadline for himself even as his own boss he couldn't disappoint. He started with research. The survey they did last month helped him a lot. He could now determine where exactly he could locate his business and how much the rates were in Port Elizabeth. He had to think of a strategy to draw customers and a whole lot more. This was what stressed him because the business in East London was doing so well and he had to maintain the standard. he drove off to buy a meal and went to the beach. Ate and continued working. Vega called after an hour. Sporo: "uqibile?" Vega: "yuuuh ntwana...I am sorted. fuck." Sporo: "sies Vuyani. Intloni ziphi? Emotwen yam still. Uzoy'vasa ke bonanje." Vega: "I will gladly do so. Pussy so good, Jesus had to pull me out." Sporo laughed. Vega: "uphi?" Sporo: " ndise lwandle. Blue water." Vega: "ndiyeza." he hung up.

I went home after about 8 in the evening. Ndikhatshwa ngu Sbongile. She went home too. Tata was in the lounge with his friend Stayputi. Me: "molweni Tata." Sizwe: "hey sweetness." Stayputi: "molo mntanam.." I went to the bedroom and checked on the babies. Both were bathed and cleaned, sleeping peacefully side by side. I went to take a bath and wore my pajamas. Sitting on the bed, I opened my laptop, faka modem and searched for music and movies. Downloading all that looked interesting, I also checked my emails. There was a new one. I clicked on it. a.s.m@gmail. was the name. Me: "asm?" the email read: "Your King is waiting." ndaske ndamuncu. My king? Waiting where? These were probably one of those scam messages. I deleted it and moved on. Another email came in. "a moment of anger can destroy a lifetime of work. Whereas a moment of love can break barriers that took a lifetime to build." I replied: "who are you?" He didn't reply after that. Or she whoever it was. although it kind of freaked me out. How did this person get my email address? What did they mean? Meanwhile in Australia, Sebastian walked into the room. Lubby switched off his mother's iPad. Sebastian: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "just reading a book dad."

Sebastian: "which one?" Lubb: "the one about Ryder and Rob." Sebastian: "the Italian twins? Hm...how far did you get?" Lubb: "uhm...the part where the woman tells the wrong twin she's pregnant." Sebastian: "I see. You comfortable?" Lubb: "I'm good." Sebastian: "your mother suggested we go out for dinner since today its your birthday and you deserve a treat and you're doing great." Lubb: "I'd like that." Sebastian: "should I bring you the phone to call Lukha?" Lubb: "yes." he brought him the phone. Lubb: "do you have to supervise me dad? Ek is nie a kind nie." Sebastian: "ek weet seun. Maar die doktor het ons streng instruksies gegee." (I know, but the doctor gave us strict instructions) Lubb: "dad. Really? I'm not 2!" Sebastian: "Andrew, he said anything that affects you emotionally might set you back into depression." Lubb: "I know what he said! I'm not depressed!" Sebastian: "make that call son, your gym session starts in 5 minutes." Lubby dialed Lukhanyo's number. Luks: "hello?" Lubb: "hello." Luks: "who's this?" Lubb: "ndim. Lubby." Luks: "oh, hey! Ugrand Bafo? My gaaawddd!! You can talk!!!" Lubb: "yeah. I can, kusebuhlungu a bit, my throat hurts worse xandisitya nto etshisayo." Luks: "ouch man...and walking?" Lubb: "yeah. Ndiyazama. Ndifakwe nase gymin apha. This doctor is a control freak." Luks: "haha, so uzobuya une muscles na nyana?" Lubby chuckled. Lubb: "mxim Lukhanyo. Muscles zanton? I'm just working on my joints qha. Especially imilenze. Can't walk for long periods." Luks: "oh. Well, sik'lindile ke apha. Nanku Lusko." he put the phone on loud speaker. Lubb: "Happy Birthday." Luks: "happy birthday Bro.." lusko: "ja, can I borrow your car?" Lubb: "take the R8 uyeke SUV yam." lusko: "ewe, iright yona ngqo, ndifuna ushiya ezi ziy4 sisaya kwa Gqalane." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "kudala um'funa lo Gqalane. Take your team. They'll love it." Lusko: "Nooit!! Wena wenza nton?" Lubb: "I'm needed downstairs. I got gym in about a minute then dinner with the family." Luks: "ubuya nin?" Lubb: "this doctor is grinding my tits. I'm finna slap him right into next month." they laughed. Lubb: "guys I have to go." Luks: "okay then. Enjoy." Lubb: "hmm.....not sure if you're making fun of me or what." Luks: "hahaha.. Hayi ke, do not enjoy." Lubb: "how are my kids?" Luks: "they're doing fine. I'm sure bayak'khumbula qha." Lubb: "oh. Me too." lusko: "mna?" Lubb: "uhm. No." Luks: "ubuya nin?" Lubb: "okos'ngaphi undibuza? I aint sure yet." Luks: "ok ke...uhm. We.....we love you. Ungay'libali lonto." Lubby was touched. Lubb: "nam ndiyanithanda. Goodbye." lusko: "sharp." he hung up. He wanted to make one last call. He dialed the number. Sebastian walked in. Dad: "time to go son." Lubb: "okay." his heart ached badly. Sebastian took the gadgets and held him up. They walked downstairs to start with the gym session..

Chapter 613

Mandla was babysitting Khanyiso. His stepson. Khanya was out with her friends. Anelisa and Lizeka. KHANYA: "Anelz ke wena awuzokwazi usela." Anelisa: "hayi for nton. Anditshanga mlomo mos." they went to Emashemeni. Lizeka was sitting with Anelisa while Khanya went to buy the alcohol. she came back after some time. Khanya: "uziva njan peto?" Anelisa: "hayi ndiright Khanya. Nton ngathi bendisifa." Khanya: "ndandine worry mtshana." Anelisa: "uk'phethe njan uMandla.." Khanya: "he's great. Worse uhleli noKhanyiso." Anelisa: "akumandi." Lizeka: "worse uthi Mfazi wam xa embiza." Khanya: "hayin guys yinton ngok Nina." she blushed. Then looked behind Anelisa. Her expression changed. Khanya: "peto." Anelisa: "yinton mtshana?" she looked behind her. Lucky stood in a distance staring at her. Anelisa: "yuuh ndiphumla nini na Bawo." Khanya: "yazi tshomi if bengomnye umntu, bendizothi sum'hoya. Kodwa mna xandijongile ingathi uLucky uyak'thanda." Anelisa: "kengok undibethelani?" Khanya: "nankuya peto mbuze." Anelisa: "hayi wethu." Khanya: "he was there day in, day out kwesa sbhedlele. Engafun hamba tu. Alale pha phandle agodole ancame. Engatyi mtshana. Yhini umntwana Bantu. Incinci ngxaki yakhe nawe unom'lungeselela." Lizeka: "yeyiphi my friend?" Khanya: "Le yobetha kalok. ndiyakwazi mntase une cheek wena. Xa ethetha suphendula nanjani na. Sum'hulela uboleke amanye amadoda into yakhe. I promise you, akasoze akwenze nto. Jonga uMandla unjan. Yayikhatywa intombi ek'thwa ngu Sino. Bendibaliselwa ngomnye." Anelisa: "andiyaz wethu peto." Khanya: "nanku esiza." lucky stood next to them. Lucky: "molweni." they greeted back. Lucky: "uhm, ndicela uthetha nawe Anelisa?" Anelisa: "thetha ndim lo." Lucky: "hehake Baby. Cela siphume kalok." he held her hand. Anelisa: andingo baby wakho Lucky." lucky: "mntu wam ke." Anelisa: "bendithen kuwe?" Lucky: "buthe uyandithanda and uzondipha enye ichance." Anelisa: "uyaxoka khandithethe lonto mna." lucky: "please Anelisa." he pulled her gently out. They took a walk. Anelisa: "ufuna nton?" lucky: "ndicela undiphe ichance Anelisa. I'll prove to you ntok'ba ndiyak'thanda. I can't survive without wena. Khandiphe nje ibenye ichance. If ndenze kaka, uyandilahla undibizele namapolisa ba uyaqonda." Anelisa: "but Lucky andikuthandi." lucky: "we'll work on it babes. Ndizozama oko ndinako and do right. Awugodoli?" she nodded. He gave her his sweater and hugged her from behind. Kissing her cheek. Lucky: "ndicela uxolo ngento yonke endayenza kuwe. I love you Anelisa. Ndikthanda kakhulu ngathi ndine hlaba as of now." Anelisa: "one last chance Lucky, if uzame net into enye ndiyak'lahla mna for good." lucky: "okay baby. Ndiyak'cela torho usuke k'la ntwana. Phof na kwey'phi na indoda. andikufuni kuyo. Ungathethi kakubi nam phakathi kwabantu. If u-actor

njengo mfazi nam I'll treat you as my wife. Phof you already are." he kissed her lips. Anelisa: "cela uyeke utshaya?" lucky: "yuuuh mntu wam. Andizokwazi ke shame uxolo." Anelisa: "its bad for wena lucky. Especially because of your condition. If ufuna uba nam, we have to be in it for the long run." lucky: "andikazofa mna. Ndizoqala next week uyeka utshaya. Ndicela siye ndlin ndiyagodola." Anelisa: "andizolala nawe mna ndiyagoduka." lucky: "haibo babes, njani undithathe njalo? Andizokwenza nto mna I swear." they got in his new car. Anelisa: "ngeyana nin Le?" lucky: "ine 2 weeks love." he drove to his place. He had changed the sheets and cover in the morning. Everything was neat. He lit the paraffin heater and they got into bed. Anelisa: "uz'selile pilisi?" he checked the time. Lucky: "sele uzizisa baby." she brought him his pills and water. After the treatment she got into bed next to him. He wrapped his arms around her. Lucky: "enkosi Anelisa, ngondinika chance." Anelisa: "I hope ke awuzokwenza bubhanxa." lucky: "andicingi baby." he closed his eyes, although he didn't want to sleep. His dream was right next to him....

Lukhanyo and Luzuko was at Kwa GQ drinking with Luks' friends. Luzuko got up to dance. He was really good. The ladies loved him. Luks: "iiiyho. Hayi uyas'nyela fondin yinton ngoku us'jongisa ngabantu." luzuko: "sesijongiwe kakade. Iza Thulz.." Thulz: "andicingi. Ndiy'kwazelaphi lonto mna." luzuko went back to dance. Thulz: "ugrand?" Luks: "yeah. Just wish, things were different yazi." they walked to the car. Thulz: "why?" Luks: "I wish Lubabalo bekhona." Thulz: "uyam'khumbula?" Luks: "yeah." Thulz: "then m'fownele." Luks: "we're not allowed to. Yafan ngath use rehab. But he did call namhlanje to say happy birthday. Our last one sayitya kunye. Remember? Jeffreys Bay. Where I fucked up, almost ruined my marriage and almost died. He saved my fucking life. He covered for me. Ndlela zonke..." Thulz: "yeah, that was thee most fucked up party of the century." Luks: "if befuna undisusa in the picture why didn't he let Lihle find out? Why did he lie and deleted the evidence." Thulz: "what if uyenze ngamas'bom? What if he made as though he's deleted everything kodwa Still, she got access to it, clearly someone sent it. Maybe he paid umntu." Luks: "as much as he's capable of doing that. Lubby kudala wandinceda wandizama. My brother went to jail for US. He saved both our asses, Waya yena. As much as I fucked up he found a way around it." Thulz: "Lukhanyo, what he did to you wasn't right." Luks: "he warned me so many times Thulani. Kudala not ngoku. He used drop meetings in New York. Flew across the seas to sort out me. I haven't told him, how much I appreciated him. What if nyani he had died. Would I've been able to live with myself because about some odd months back I almost beat him to death." Thulz: "Lukhanyo, I know uyamthanda uLubby. Its not your fault, don't blame yourself. Nguye oku-betraye(e) kqala. And having the audacity of telling it in your

face." Luks: "kudala Lubby wam'funa uLihle. Akungoku. She even tried to kill him. She hated him when he was around because bengakwazi ukuzi bamba! Eyona problem apha Nguye! From Day 1." Thulz: "yay'chamel ijive kengok. Sisathetha ngoLubby apha." Luks: "that is my blood Thulani. That is me." Thulz: "I know that. Bu-" his phone rang. Thulz: "ja?" it was Namhla. She: "uphi?" Thulz: "ndikwa GQ mntu wam wena?" Namhla: "heee uThulani. Undilibele ne?" Thulz: "nganton kanene baby?" Namhla: "but I asked you to come and fetch me. Ndisek'lo Zanele." Thulz: "well damn. I forgot. Ndize ngoku?" Namhla: "no. During Christmas!" Thulz: "unje ke." Namhla: "please come babes. Andisekho comfortable apha mna." Thulz: "ndise ndlelen." he hung up. Thulz: "ndisayo landa uNamhla. You gonn be okay?" Luks: "yeah...I'll be fine." Thulani left to fetch Namhla. She was already standing at the gate. Thulz: "sorry baby." she got in and they drove away.. Namhla: "yuuh ndidikwe ngu Malume waphaya. Unxilile and he's making a scene. I couldn't stay any longer. Busenzani?" Thulz: "siyasela noLuks. Where do you wanna go?" Namhla: "ndicela uyolala mna." Thulz: "ndakuqibela nini mna? Oko ubusy with your exams and stuff." Namhla: "I'll wait for you." Thulz: "at my place?" he smiled. Namhla: "ewe, since uDabawo eku Bhut Jeff this weekend. I don't wanna be there alone." Thulz: "hmm....." he parked in his garage. Most things had changed since his father's company was sued. Some things were repossessed. But they had got back on their feet and were doing well. They walked in and she made a quick snack. Thulz: "what's wrong?" Namhla: "nothing Thulani." Thulz: "something is bothering you. I can see." Namhla: "akhonto Thulani." Thulz: "are you cheating on me?" she gave him a sarcastic look. Thulz: "ndiyathetha Namhla andinyi." Namhla: "ndik'cheatela ngaban mhlawmbi?" Thulz: "ez'ntwana ufunda nazo! Ndaziphi? Kuthen uzoveske u-act(e) strange all of a sudden xa usuko kwenz assignment. Khona yi-assignment yanton leyo?" Namhla: "Thulani, andik'cheatel man. Jonga nantsi ne-phone yam. Oko sisenza assignment. Nantsi nayo unoz'bonela." she gave him her bag. Thulz: "so uthen ke?" Namhla: "its just that its weird how yonke into iveske yatshintsha." Thulz: "ja ne...but baby, sineyethu family ngoku. We can't be depending on people." he kissed her lips. Thulz: "tell me, you'll be behind me, support me and do right by me." Namhla: "what's that supposed to mean." Thulz: "you'll be loyal to me mos? forever?" Namhla: "yes." Thulz: "promise me." Namhla: "but my parents come first Thulani." Thulz: "I'm not disputing that. If we're gonn have a future together, I think I should know where your loyalties lie." Namhla: "but Sise kude kulonto. We're following our future plan. The one where we wait until I'm done with college and start working?" Thulz: "do you realize that's less than 5 years. Ndiyayaz ba its been a bit hard these couple of months from my side, I've been acting up and lost my temper once or twice. But ndiyakuthanda baby. I

know I might not have as much as I used to because funeke ndi-support uJunior. And pay my bills and everything." Namhla: "andiy'khathelele lonto mna. Ndithanda wena, not Mali yakho. And ndizohlala nawe noba sinokha ityotyombe ecamkwe ndlela." he laughed. Thulz: "you always seem to find something funny about ingxaki zam wena. Anyways, masiyeke Le topic." they sat down to eat and watch a movie. He ended up falling asleep on her thigh.

It was Saturday 5am. Mandy walked in her house from the club. Soso's car wasn't outside. So he wasn't home. She drank some water, standing by the sink. When she turned around. Soso stood behind her with his arms folded. She got a fright. Mandy: "hay nunu! Kuthen unyonyoba nje!" Soso: "nunu? Really Mandy?" Mandy: "what's wrong love?" Soso: "apart from coming home in the morning?" Mandy: "we lost track of time mntu wam. Oko ndihlel ne girls." Soso: "is that so? Which girls?" Mandy: "SB noNandi" Soso: "omphi uSB?" Mandy: "heeee baby, uqale nin ngamaz uSB." Soso: "lo uleli phe couch'in? Or...." she froze. Soso: "Mandy. Where you been." Mandy: "out mntu wam." Soso: "yazi, I'm not even going to do this with you. Just get your friend home please. Andiz'funi ezitshomi zakho apha. Kudala ndikubuza what's going on with Sibongile noLihle. Baphi? Andizazi ezi rascals uzizisa aphe ndlin now bafumana ii-platform zoza apha ungekho bafun ndawo yolala. Andidiban Mandy nabantu abangakwazi ukuzi phatha. Iphi ndoda yalomntana?" Mandy: "he left with her. Mna ndim'qibele ngoko, ndahlala noNandi ubusuku bonke." Soso: "baby, I trust you. But into endifun uyazi, kuthen Le peto yakho izoza apha kengok? Ikushiye wena ngasemva. Mandy, mntu wam. Please, zikhethe kakuhle iitshomi zakho." he turned and walked to the bedroom. She went to the lounge. Mandy: "hayi mfazi!" waking SB up. SB: "hm?" Mandy: "yinton ngok wena apha?" SB: "bendilinde wena my friend." she yawned. Mandy: "iza ndikugoduse." they got up and left. SB: "peto, khaqale kwa Tops ndizothi noba yi dumpie ye hunters." Mandy: "hayi peto ak'ka vulwa and mna ndise ngxakin noSoso funeke ndibuyele ndlin." SB: "hayi wethu akaqumbanga mos." Mandy: "soze umbone wena xa equmbile uSoso. Soze aziveze kwabantu. Uz'thulele." she dropped her off and drove back to her house. Soso was in bed doing his admin work. Mandy walked in and took a shower. After she was done, she walked out to the bedroom. Mandy: "I'm sorry." Soso: "about." he continued with his work without looking at her. Mandy: "for not coming back last night." Soso: "you have the right to enjoy yourself babes. Umdala umngako nje." Mandy: "so why are you mad?" Soso: "I'm not mad. I'm just stressed with work things." Mandy: "work? Wait.....ubungene night shift izolo. You said uzophuma ngo 9 ksasa namhlanje. Sooo.....how come you're....." he picked his eyes up from his work and smiled at her. Her heart started beating fast. Mandy: "what the fuck?" Soso: "relax...I got someone to stand in for me.

Like I said I'm stressed. I can't work properly when stressed." she breathed in relief. Soso: "did you have fun?" Mandy: "yes. A lot of fun." she crawled into bed. Soso: "awuzobana bhabhalaza man. Shame." Mandy: "yuuuh, awuyaz into." she cuddled into his body. Soso: "ungandi godolisi sisi." Mandy: "baby, ufike wathin uSB apha?" Soso: "fike wathi akakwazi uyephi bekushiye nomntu okuth'wa ngu Sporo. And both of you have disappeared. So wacela ndim'lalise." Mandy: "and you let her in?" Soso: "was I not supposed to? Ndizamile ukufownela nje. Phone yakho bi-off. Kalok buhlel noSporo." Mandy: "khandihlale na-Sporo mna! Ba maka vanish(e) ke andizoyazi. Because siye sayongena ngaphakathi no Nandi, wabe uSB eye ndoden." Soso: "hm....anyway. Wangena ke, ndamenzel ukutya watya. Wahhlala phe front." Mandy: "is that all?" Soso: "were you expecting something else?" Mandy: "I never know what to expect!" Soso: "ungakulinge undingxolele ke mna. And don't you Dare compare me to your ex. Andiyo kaka yendoda. And andikho weak." now he was mad. If Soso swore that meant he was heated. Mandy: "I didn't say anything Sonwabise but xa uzoveske utsibele lonto ndizaphi ba awufihli nto?" Soso: "OH. So awundithembanga? That's what this is? I trust you with my heart, I don't know or care ngaboo Sporo because I know you Mandy. I know that you love me and you're loyal to me. Soze wenze lonto, kuthen ungeno cinga the same ngam. What have I lied to you about so far?" Mandy: "its not that I don't trust you Soso, I do. Kodwa nawe uvuleleni?" Soso: "mxim. Yaz'buza impundu xa uthanda." she giggled. Mandy: "kengok uqumbile?" Soso: "andiqumbanga mna." he packed away his files and lay back in bed. it was cold and windy. Mandy: "I'm sorry." Soso: "kodwa wena undishiyile wayo jaiva wedwa." he sulked. Mandy: "I thought uphangele mna. NooLukhanyo bebepha. Andabi naar." Soso: "oh hayi khaw'yeke uLukhanyo. Yinton umzonda kangaka?" Mandy: "andim'zondi qha he's a coward." Soso: "everybody has mistakes in life, he regrets them. He's tryna change his life, yinton ngath zange wona. Hayi man baby." Mandy: "what?? So you're telling me you support into azenzayo kwama ntombi?" Soso: "no I don't, I told him this too. We spoke about it. Plus I'm not gonn talk about my friends. So end of topic, come here." he kissed her. She held onto him. Intoxicated by his amazing smell. He held her beautiful body kissing her breasts. Her right leg, hung over his thigh. His hand reached under her put in his finger. Then a second. Mandy: "sosoooo...." he rotated his finger inside her. She moaned louder. Her lips touched his. His hand didn't stop playing. He touched the most sensitive part inside her. It felt like a marble. He rubbed it gently. She was screaming his name. Squirting on his hand. She held his piece too. Massaging it back and forth. She went underneath the blankets and sucked him. Deeper down her throat. He held her hair for her. Closing his eyes, his mouth open. After a lonng time. He was feeling so much pleasure. All the pressure

he had suddenly vanished. The stress narrowed. Soso: "Mandy..." he warned. He was reaching his climax. . Soso: "babyyyy..." he moaned. Soso: "M A N D Y." he groaned. His breathing suddenly escalating. Soso: "ba-baaaabbe!" he held her head, helping her go faster. He couldn't stop now. Soso: "aaahhh!!!! YES!!!!" he climaxed, holding her still. He gasped for air, shivering. She licked him again. his body reacted. He still felt sensitive. And happy. Soso: "you....." she crawled on top of him. Kissing his neck. Her legs apart. He held her ass with one hand and the other reached under her. His phone rang. Soso: "NO!!!!" Mandy: "it might be important baby." Soso: "I'm OFF. There's not much I can do.." he flipped her over and kissed her body. He had missed her. Soso: "damn baby...." he waited a while before he got an erection again. Sliding himself in safely. The phone rang again. He switched it off. Kissing his girlfriend. Mandy: "baby, maybe its important." Soso: "I have worked 3 consecutive days. Ndiqala ulala izolo. I deserve some time." he carried on. Moving slowly...looking into her eyes. He put her left leg on his shoulder and started grinding her. She grabbed the sheets. Her toes curling. He bit her leg and she clawed his shoulders. Bringing him closer to her. He kissed her lips. Her leg still in the air. He held onto the bed. Humming gently. Mandy: "Sonwabise!!! Baby.....ooooohhhh.....I'm com-ming...." he went faster. Moving his waist in circles. She cried out loud. Tapping on the bed. She was reaching her orgasm already. Her body was shaking. He whispered in her ear, sending chills down her spine. Mandy: "SONWABISEEEEE!!!!!!!" she moaned. Her body stiffened as she reached her climax. Lowering her leg. Mandy: "thank you..." Soso: "my pleasure." he carried on. Biting his lower lip. His eyes lazily hovering her face. It was some time later, when finally felt himself coming. He rolled over, Mandy climbed on top and rode him. Soso: "hayyii.... Baby..." he moaned. She fucked him All around until he called out her name. Mandy: "YES...." he held her down and groaned softly. Releasing himself. He felt dizzy and tired. They went to take a shower and headed back to bed. Soso switched on his phone. 4 missed calls and 1 message. It was Soma. "Shit just got bad!" he listened to the voice message too. "he-fondin! Why did you switch off your phone on me like that? I need your help Sonwabise!!! Where are you!!" he could hear shouting in the back ground. Then gun shots. It cut off.

Soso got up and dressed as quick as possible. Mandy: "what's wrong?" Soso: "uhm..ngu brother wam. I don't know when I'll be back babes." he grabbed his keys and dashed out. His car was inside the garage, he drove out and sped off trying to call Soma back. He answered. Soso: "uphi Soma!!" Soma: "oh wow. NOW you call! Ndilapha kum." Soso drove to his place. Soma was standing outside with Svig in his arms. Soso: "what the hell happened!" Soma: "Svig udibene nenye yeza kaka zase Monti!" they took him to the couch. Soso brought in his kit. Soma: "uzoba sharp mos?" Soso: "awuyi ndawo Somangaye!" Soma: "like hell! ngabant abathen aba caba sophathwa ngabo ngok!" Soso: "kwenzeke ntoni Soma? Niba qalile kwakhona?" Soma: "bendingekho mna! Svig ubone lantwana ihamba nge Benz ihlukuhla sister wakhe. Ez'bari az'na respect! next thing ngabo baza kuthi kqala!" Soso: "what you're saying does not make sense Soma. Uthin kanye kanye?" he wore the gloves and cleaned the bullet wound. Sterilizing his instruments. Soma: "you're doing this on purpose! Ufuna ndinga hambu." Soso: "you need to calm down." Soma: "you're gonna operate on him HERE?????" Soso: "what do you think? Pass me the scalpel." Soma gave him the tool. Svig: "andino laliswa kqala?" Soso: "nope. Since you crazy and go after an armed gang by yourself." Svig: "soldier fethu!!" Soma: "come on Soso, awuno'mnika la pilis?" Soso: "there is no time." he started. Soso: "if you sit still I'll be done in 10 - 15 minut-." Svig screamed in pain. Soso: "Soma, kham'bambe." Soma: "hayi Soja." Soso: "fondin!" Soma held Svig still while his twin took out the bullet and stitched him up again. Soso: "yabona pha. I'm done. Now you'll get your pill." he covered th wound with bandage and gave him a pain killer. Soso: "uzolala ke and rest. I don't want you out for the next 2 days. Unless ufuna ukrazuka istitch." Soma walked out. Soso ran after him. Soso: "where the hell do you think you're going!" Soma: "to make them pay!" Soso: "uzoba chola phi ngoku? Huh? Why can't you just leave troublesome things Somangaye!" Soma: "I learnt from the best Sonwabise. You're my master, aren't you?" Soso: "that's just low bruh. Ingenaphi lonto?" Soma: "Sonwabise, andithand kwenziwa isdenge Sama orange. Andilo geza mna." Soso: "I know that. But this is not your fight!" Soma: "let go of me!!" Soso: "andizok'yeka uyoz'phambanisa mna! Yeka Le pride yakho yobubhanxa and focus on your business and girlfriend!" Soma: "its easy for you isn't it? To stand there and be the holy man? What if it was your best friend that got shot. Lukhanyo, might I add. Would you be this calm?" Soso: "No! But you would be the one to pull me back because mna nawe, we are one being! You would never let me do something stupid!" Soma: "wouldn't I?" he walked to his car. Soso took his keys. Soma: "you're fucking kidding me right?" Soso: "I'm not letting you waste your life away with these no good people. Bayeke Soma. Stop causing trouble because abanenzanga nto!" Soma: "GIVE. ME. BACK. MY. KEY." Soso: "No." Soma stared at him. Soso stepped back. Soma:

"Sonwabise." he warned. Soso: "Somangaye." Soma grabbed his neck and arm. Soma: "give me back my fuckin keys!!" Soso turned around and held him to his chest. Soso: "I said no!" Soma pushed him away and grabbed the key. Walking to his car. Like a boss. Soso: "SOMA!!" SOMA: "what?" he drove off. Soso got in the car and followed him. Soma drove to Zwide and went to the area he had been directed to. Sporo and Vega were getting ready to drive to East London. Vega: "mjita. I can take care of things kwela cala. Wena jonga ngapha." Sporo: "ndihamba nawe Vuyani." Vega: "ishiyeke naban Le ndawo? Besigheid yona? Khacinge sani." Sporo: "okay! Fine unгахamba." Vega: "sho sho." he took the Benz and drove off. Sporo wasn't feeling right about it. So he got into the A3 and followed him. Soma came speeding past him straight to the Benz. Another car came behind him. Sporo was now confused. He remembered the time about a month back he had handled this guy. But There's now 2 of them and he wasn't sure which one. Sporo: "kanti esi skeem sigcwele amawele nje? Heeee." he thought to himself. He flashed his lights at Vega. He saw it and turned left Soma followed him. Sporo turned right. Soso followed him. All 4 cars sped through the road. Vega: "woooaahh...." he turned around in a circle, until Sporo appeared. He raced toward him. Sporo smiled. He hit his right indicators. then switched them off. Just before Vega reached him both cars turned. Sporo went left, Vega went right. The two cars behind him crashed into each other. Soma: "FUCKKKK!!!!!!!!!" he screamed. Sporo and Vega drove away. Sporo: "There's levels to this shit.." he smiled.

Soso called Lukhanyo to the scene. Both cars were damaged. Lukhanyo came with Luzuko. Luks: "what in the world, happened here!!" Soso: "I want Soma to tell you. Because mna ndikhubekile." Luks: "Soma?" Soma: "leave me the fuck alone." Luks: "no." he called the towing trucks. Directing them. Luzuko: "aren't you hurt?" Soso: "yes I am. My heart is hurting because my car is fucked up!!" Luks: "you'll get a new car Sonwabise, the important thing is that you're both alive and breathing. I still don't understand how the fuck did you just crash into one another? You guys still fighting?" somasonwabise was sitting next to each other on the pavement. Ignoring everyone including themselves. Luzuko: "anise cute nje." Luks: "khome luzuko nawe man! Soso?" Soso: "bes'leqa ez'ntwana! Ezi zase Monti. They out-played us!" luzuko: "again? Shit." Soso: "how could I not see this coming!! It happened so fast." Luks: "They're fast. Trust me." Soso: "Bro." Soma: "ja." Soso: "masambe fethu. I need a car." Luzuko: "akuse kusasa for lento yenzekayo. Like what the hell? Abalali Dan bona? Good God, Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit. Caba sizolwa, sibile sinuke amakhwapha ngenxa yez'kaka? Hayi man! Luks, iza mfondin. Masiyoba khangela." Luks: "luzuko stop playin. You don't understand these people and how they work. Yonke nje into yabo is too quick and smart." Soma: "calculated." Luks: "but funny enough, almost always lo

umnye uhamba yedwa. Baske baqham'ke phi abanye?" Soma: "lomntu he's quiet, he's lurking around, always looking ba senza ngoku. There is by NO WAY someone can be this lucky all the fucking time! Noba sow'smart kangaka nani na." Luzuko: "There's no underestimating a loner. Who hardly talks. He just sits around, watches and listens. What do you think goes on in his head all day? Talking chickens and flying dogs?? Nigga please. he's plotting! Always scheming and planning!" Soso: "you're right." luzuko: "and the best thing is to just stay out of his way. Its the best thing for you and your families." Soma: "the best thing for me and my family is if I strangle the life out of him." Soso: "forget it Soma. We don't even know his name." the towing truck came. Luks: "where do I take you?" Soso: "ekhaya." Soma: "dad is gonna freak out." Soso: "I'll explain to dad." they got up and Lukhanyo drove them to their parents house. Soso: "aningen?" Luks: "sizongena." they parked outside and went inside. Vuyisile was in the lounge eating his porridge. His sons walked in. Soso first. Dad: "aww madoda. Nazzoo! Ezam. Duplicate ka nyana kwedin. Copy and Ngca like bostik." Soso: "molo Tata." Soma walked in. Dad: "my boy, yinton ngoku ngathi ukhatyiwe? Ukwenzen uSmall?" Soso: "andimenzanga nto Tata." dad: "unentlonti kalok wena. Ndik'thembile. Soma? What's wrong? El Dee dee Dee. Nab'oonyana." ma: "coming." Soma: "besikwi accident Tata, but we made it." Lukha and Luzuko came in. Dad: "molwen boys. Ima Soma, uthi kwenzeke ntoni?" their mother came in. Ma: "molweni my sweetypies." she hugged Luzuko. He loved the attention. They greeted her back. Soma: "we were chasing someone, who had been threatening our friends. But moto zethu zagilana." Ma: "oh my! Niright? Did you go check esbhedlele?" she hugged her youngest son, Soso. Him: "siright mama." Ma: "whoever this is, cela nimyekeni ngoku bantwana bam. Akho use uzifaka engozin ngenxa yento encinci." dad: "that was a stupid decision to go after umntu ongafuni Nina. What if you'd gotten injured? Or killed?" Soma: "uxolo Tata." dad: "Sonwabise, bendik'thembile ke bonanje. You're the most responsible one. Why did you let this happen. Ndiyamaz ke Somangaye ngu Mandingadlulwa. And this was probably his idea. Am I right?" Soma: "ewe Tata." dad: "sometimes ebomin we must. We HAVE to let go and let God. Some things we can't prevent from happening bu-" Soma: "yooooohh....Tata zokwenza i-speech kanene!!" dad: "kanti, ndiyow'vula inkonzo, siy'qale kqaleni. As I was saying, we can't prevent things from happening as much as sometimes kukho abantu who grind our tities. We are humans not animals, we must be in control of ourselves. Worse wena Soma, I know its hard and you're going through difficult times such as Skhura's passing, taking care of his family and Lubby's sudden incident. My boy, please regain control of your life. To all of you, It might be exciting, carrying guns and shooting people who make you mad, stealing money and spending it, walking

around knowing you're the shit. I know all of this, I've been through it. But let it not consume you, ayi kwakhi lento as a human being instead it decreases your value. Instead of respect, you are feared and instead of jealousy, you are killed. Bafana, choose wisely. El Dee, awufun uthi catha I-2 cents?" Ma: "ndisa mangle k'le piece ba nawe sow'suka?" dad: "don't you remember? Those days when I was a bad boy? Grrrrr..." he lifted his eyebrows and smiled. Ma: "hamba Bad Boy Vuyisile Thembani." she went to the kitchen to prepare breakfast.

Mandla was up early the next morning to get his hair cut with Khanyiso. they bathed and he drove to his barber. Wara was there with Sthe. Wara: "heee lomjita. Uli timer hok?" Mandla: "ha.a. Singama timer. Bamba." he gave him the baby and sat down. Wara held him in a distance. Wara: "ndimthini mna?" Mandla: "ungam'ncancisi nje?" Sthe laughed. James, the barber started cutting his hair. Sthe: "fondin kunin sik'funa izolo. Wena noLucky nis'qhela ikaka noko." Wara: "bazos'thengel botile vannag. Sobe sikwa Chief, baqhub'ispan samajita." Mandla: "hayi sho, ndizoy'thenga lo botile yenu. Qha ndicela niyeke uLucky azonwabise man, yhini intwana yam. Oko idepressed, ingafun kutya kwafunek ndimane ndicengana naye." Sthe: "en nou?" Mandla: "ubuyelene ne meydi yakhe." Wara: "ban lowo? Anelisa?" Mandla: "ja. So ndiyanicela nikhe nim'phe chance naye enze into ebonakalayo. Sthe sani, usuke k'le way." Sthe: "hayi no ndiyakuva fethu." Khanyiso was sitting on Wara's lap. Quietly looking around. Wara: "kodwa yafana nawe Mandla Le ntwana." Mandla: "nge yam kaloku nje. Kuthen ngath awuyazi." after his hair cut, he took Khanyiso on his lap. They covered him and cut his hair too. A neat mohawk. Mandla paid and they left. Khanya was done bathing, just getting dressed. She had only her pink underwear and bra on. Mandla gave his mother Khanyiso to play with and went to his room. seeing his girlfriend half naked, ironing her dress. He bit his lips. Khanya: "anise khaw'leze uphi umntana baby?" Mandla: "sendlin." he muttered. She switched off the iron and put it aside. Mandla held her body. Mandla: "andifun kwenza nto....ndifuna ukuvisa kamandi qha." Khanya: "really?" this excited her a lot. He lay her on the bed and kissed her body. Sucking her skin, her thighs and the underwear. He pulled off the panty and licked her. Khanya: "Mandla!" Mandla: "shhhh baby..... " he knelt on the bed. Holding behind her thigh onto her ass and pulled her up to his face. He kissed her in between her legs and sucked her juices out. She was balancing on her arms and head. Moaning softly. He stuck his tongue inside her small warm hole. She screamed unexpectedly. Khanya: "ima Mandla....ndizochama." he didn't stop. She let the liquid spray out on his face. He kissed it again and set her down on the bed. She pulled him to kiss her lips. Sucking on his mouth. Mandla: "awusa ngxoli. Heeee. Unjan na baby." Khanya: "uxolo mntu wam. Andiziva kalok." Mandla: "sizophuma out ke together as

ifamily. Ndim nawe noKhanyi." Khanya: "siyaphi." Mandla: "indoda andiqondi sekhe Waya elwandle, wakhe wam'sa?" Khanya: "ha.a. Bendimoyikisela man." Mandla: "sizohamben ke sonke. Iza mfazi wam." he wiped her with the wet cloth and she got dressed, he went to rinse his mouth and fetch Khanyiso from the house. Khanya finished up and they got ready to leave for the beach. Packing towels and sun block. They bought KFC on the way to the beach. Khanya found a nice spot for a picnic where they lay out their things and started eating. Khanyiso had a plastic ball in his hand. He and Mandla played together while Khanya read a book. Mandla: "iza mntanam. Phakama." he pulled the boy up. Holding his hands and helping him walk. Mandla: "junior ka Yihlo man. Sow'za qhuba nemoto ngoku, iza ndoda. Baby jonga!" she looked at them. Khanyiso had the hugest smile on his face. Khanya: "kham'yeke love." she took a video of them. Mandla let go of his son. Khanyiso took 2 steps toward him and fell into his father's arms. Khanya: "ncoooh!" Mandla: "my boy! Ey uyakhula man." Khanya: "ingaske akwazi uthetha man, sibenoncokola." Mandla: "sow'dikiwe ndim Dan baby?" Khanya: "never..." he lay next to her on his stomach. Khanyiso sat on his back holding a toy. Mandla: "heee ndenziwa istulo ngoku?" Khanya: "baby? Ndicela unga qumbi torho." Mandla: "nganton ngoku?" Khanya: "ndi- invite(e) uAnelisa." Mandla: "uza noLucky?" Khanya: "ewe." Mandla: "akho ngxaki ke love. As long as bevana qha. Yuh, bendise ngxakin ngu Lucky engafun kutya niks, ebitya Eli nqina lenkuku.." she laughed thinking about 'inqina lenkuku'. Khanya: "kodwa usile Mandla.. Umenzan uLucky." Mandla: "heee awazi nto wena." Lucky parked his car and walked out. Anelisa came out the car and he kissed her. Anelisa: "kodwa uyazithanda iz'pili." she wanted to hide her arms because of the burns. Lucky: "baby ndicela ukhulule Le jersey kushushu." Anelisa: "hayi ndiright." lucky: "sthandwa Sam, ndiyayazi uziva kab'hlungu ngaphakathi. But don't be embarrassed, this was not your fault." Anelisa: "andifuni ujongwa ngabantu." Lucky: "okay ndiyakuva mntu wam, kodwa ke xa ufuna ukhulula ungacingeli abantu, because at the end of the day abazokwenzela nto. Suzihlisela umoya ngabantu abangenanto kwenza. Uyakuthanda umntu wakho, Va?" Anelisa: "ok." he kissed her cheek and held her hand. He opened the boot and took out her bag and the Spar plastic. She let go of his hand and took off the jersey. Lucky: "sure?" she nodded. He took out her cream and applied it on her skin to protect it from the sun. then closed the boot, holding his girlfriend. They walked together down to the picnic spot.

Asanda was still sleeping whereas Thando was awake, sitting with Sisipho, their daughter watching television. Asanda's mom walked out her room dressed and ready to go to work. Ma: "molo Thando, unjan?" Thando: "ndiyaphila mama, unjani wena?" Ma: "ndi right nam. Ndisemnkile ke, andimazi uAsanda engeka vuki nje." Thando: "noba usadiniwe mama, oko efunda izolo." Ma: "ufunda nton na evalile eskolweni?" Thando: "uthi ufuna uba ready for her second year." Ma: "oh? Okay ke makangazi sokolisi kakhulu man akhe aphumle. Uzonndenza late man Thando uyathanda qithi uncokola." he laughed. Thando: "ima ndikukhapha mama." he dressed the baby warm and they walked out to the bus stop. Ma: "wena? Ithini into yakho ke." Thando: "ndithethile nomama. Naye ingathi uyanyibilika ngoku. She agreed kuba ndibuye ndizapha eBhayi. So namhlanje ndizo khangela iflat. Umsebenzi sendim'fumen ndiqala next month, and then nam next year ndizokwenza ipart time eskolweni." Ma: "yuuh, ndiyakuvuyela ke bonanje, uzo coper? Uno bhabha ne Nkosikazi. Plus umsebenzi neskolo?" Thando: "ndizokwazi mama, yonke into ebomin iyasetyenzelwa, and ndifuna ukwenza njalo by myself ndizo support usapho lwam. Andifun xhomekeka mntwin." Ma: "kodwa ke xa usoyisakala ndoda, uthethe ingakutyi lonto, uyeva? Sonke kalok singabantu siyadinwa." Thando: "ewe mama." Ma: "khame ndikhwele ke bhuti." she got a taxi to work. Thando walked back home chatting with his daughter. He unlocked and started with breakfast for his fiance. He made some eggs and fried tomato, toast and Russians. With juice then made his daughter's porridge. He fed her and bathed her. Asanda woke up when he was feeding her the bottle to sleep. Thando: "good morning." he kissed her. Asanda: "morning baby. Semnkile umama?" Thando: "ewe, uthe ungazi dinisi kakhulu ngee ncwadi khaw'phumle kancinci." Asanda: "I was thinking of getting a part time job." Thando: "for what reason?" Asanda: "ndizoncedisa baby." Thando: "no Asanda, ayikho need yalonto. Already uncedisa mna by taking care of our child xandi ngekho." he always split his income in half. For both of them. Thando: "look, I wanted this to be a surprise. But anyway, I'm moving back here permanently. today we're going house hunting." Lungelo knocked on the door. Thando: "come in." Lungelo: "heee, kanen ungu Tata wekhaya. Molweni. I came to see my little bumble bee." he took his niece. Asanda: "molo bhuti." Thando: "molo Ta." Lungelo: "I hope you don't mind, I over heard you talking. My house, eCoega, ayinamntu. Ndihlala estrand mna. Why don't you take it?" Thando: "no bhuti, I want to do this alone." Lungelo: "that doesn't mean you can't accept help, already that house is in your name now, so thata indlu, that's one less expense." Asanda: "it sounds lovely. Uzokwazi kengoku uFocus(er) kakuhle." Thando: "okay. Enkosi Bhuti." Lungelo: "and....." Thando: "hayi bhuti yabona ke." Lungelo: "I got you something, just to get you by." Thando: "why?" Lungelo: "because,

you've been working hard this whole year. Awuncami, kunzima kunjalo, you actually obeyed us, for once in your life and took responsibility. Ak'suba ndifuna ufail(e). I want you to succeed, and before success comes hardwork, obstacles, kwanto nje enzima. Now you have learnt your lesson." Thando: "ndiyabulela bhuti." Lungelo: "plus I need someone who's good with Admin work pha kum emsebenzin, I'll pay 8 grand a month. Prudence dropped us." Thando: "I knew this was some type of ukundiqhatha." Lungelo: "come on, don't be shy....you're good with it, uyayazi nawe. Things haven't been the same since Paul left." Thando: "and the job I had lined up?" Lungelo: "uhm...ndizokhangela kweza tshomi zika Lubby zi-dodgy if az'fun phangela na. Andiyaz noba ngu Lucky or luck or something along those lines." Asanda: "lucky? Ebenga guli? I think yi-friend ka bhuti ndizom'buza." Lungelo: "enkosi sthandwa, so Little Bro. What do you say?" Thando: "uhm. Yes! As long as I'm still gonn be able to do my part time schooling?" Lungelo: "totally. Jonga ke, ngala Mali buzoyo batala ngayo, go out and buy some clothes for work, you'll start whenever you're ready." Thando: "okay." Lungelo: "let me leave you 3. Ndiye kweyam family nam." he kissed Sisipho's cheek. Thando: "thanks bhuti." Lungelo: "my pleasure, bye Asanda." Asanda: "bye bye Bhut." Lungelo walked out. Asanda: "now, busatsho ke." Thando held Sisipho. Thando: "now we're going shopping, for mpahla. Kuzofuneka ndinxibe ezi suit and ties." Asanda: "haha, ndine picture yakho unxibe isuit, and its beautiful. Mandiyovasa nobaby." she took her daughter.

Lungelo got to Zintle's flat, she was done dressing. Zintle: "hey boo, kudala ke ekuqumbele uBuhle, oko umshiyile." Lungelo: "oow bethuna umntanam." . Zintle: "look at her face." Buhle was pouting and grumpy. Lungelo sat next to her and kissed her big cheeks. Lungelo: "ndim lona ke baby." Buhle: "dada." Lungelo: "yes!! Umvile baby?" Zintle: "khandive niks." Lungelo: "she called me dada!" Zintle: "don't lie." Lungelo: "unomona wena." Zintle: "next month they're turning a year old." Lungelo: "bendifownelwe ngu Tata ka Lubby, he says he's doing great, and uyazama ke shame. I'll call him and notify him." Zintle: "okay. I'm still mad at him though." Lungelo: "he wasn't thinking straight babes. He was under a lot of pressure." Zintle: "he should've come to us. I told him me and the kids will always be there for him! He knows that. Kutsho kwayena ba his children calm him. Now why would he want to die." Lungelo: "babes, please relax." Zintle: "I am relaxed. Just a bit frustrated." Lungelo: "PMS?" Zintle: "no!" Lungelo: "yes..ndikubukele Le vekhi yonke, you've been moody, and date yakho ingomso." Zintle: "bujonga nto kwi calendar yam?" Lungelo: "bendizokwenza grocery baby, so I checked your period date and toiletry bag if you didn't need some tampons." Zintle: "just You talking about it is weird." Lungelo: "masambe kalok we're going to Plettenburg Bay." he picked Buhle up. Babalo was with Zintle. Lungelo:

"uphi uKhaya?" Zintle: "oko bemke izolo, ndicela sim'linde." just then Khaya stumbled in. Reeking of alcohol. Khaya: "tshin molweni." he slurred. Zintle: "yazi Khaya ndiyadikwa yilekaka uyenzayo!! You're ALWAYS drunk! What the hell went wrong?! Wawungekho nje!" Khaya: "you know what Zintle? Nawe wawungekho nje. Don't you remember you.....used to be a party freak? Until you met Ta Lubby? Then wamitha? Don't you remember? Khandehle ke girl. You do you, and let me do me." Lungelo: "babes, myeke uKhaya. We'll talk to him xa kubuye noLubby, he's the only person he'll listen to kakade." Zintle: "andinolinda lonto mna!!" Lungelo: "you're gonna be pushing him away right now. If you're always on his case, uzodikwa ayokwenza into estupid, jonga kwenzeke nton ngoThando because of me being always strict. Let us wait until Lubby comes back, yamaz Lubby une ndlela yothetha nabantwana. And uzomqeqesha ngendlela yakhe." Zintle: "he's going to turn my house into some club ngok zimbile." Lungelo: "then masambe naye." Khaya: "andiyi ndawoooo. If nifuna ndihambe? I'll be at Kenneth's flat till you back." he packed himself a bag and left them there. Zintle: "I don't know what to do anymore, ndizothin kwabazali bethu Lungelo? All of this is my fault, I have failed them!" Lungelo: "no, you haven't baby. Wenze oko unako to protect Khaya. He is the one who doesn't listen to you. Awungo mamakhe ke awuzom'betha. Into endingay'funiyi kuba xa uthetha notatakhe Athi makabuyele ePlett ayofunda pha. Izoba ngathi ngoku unomona or ungcolile. Which is why I insist silinde uLubby. Nguye umntu waqala lento, so nguye onom'khupha." Zintle: "you're right. Masambe love kungabi late." they locked and drove to Plettenburg bay." they arrived after some hours, while Macy was preparing late lunch for them. Songezo was in his lounge reading the newspaper. Zintle knocked and walked in with Lungelo. Each carrying a baby. Macy: "sweety!" she hugged them. Macy: "anise nqabe! How's everything?" Zintle: "everything is great sisi. Uphi uTata?" Macy: "in the lounge dear." Macy took Babalo from her. Zintle went to her father. Zintle: "molo Tata." Songezo: "hello mntanam. Unjani?" Zintle: "ndiyaphila Tata." Songezo: "uhamba noLubby?" he smiled. Zintle: "uhm. Hayi Tata, ndihamba noLungelo." Songezo: "oh. Uphi uLubby?" Zintle: "use Australia Tata." Songezo: "wenzanton eAustralia?" Zintle: "something happened wethu Tata, he's recovering kwela cala." Songezo: "something like what!! Uyagula?" Zintle: "yoh haibo Tata, I know you like him but nam ndikhona kalok." Songezo: "I can BA uright wena. Ndifuna uyazi uthen uLubabalo?" Zintle: "bez'tyise ipilisi Tata. I don't know why, nobody does. So abazali bakhe bam'se eAustralia to recover, because ebengakwaz ukwenza nto." Macy: "oh hayin Nkosi. We'll keep him in our prayers." Zintle: "anyway, uyamaz mos Tata Lungelo. He's a lawyer. He has his own firm and restaurant." Songezo: " do you do charity work?" Lungelo: "uhm. No." Songezo: "mk

mk mk....." Zintle: "we are planning to do a little fund-raiser to donate some money to an orphanage. So if unazo Tata impahla ezindala, nase msebenzin wakho ubachazele, baby clothes, kids clothes. Every type nje." Songezo: "I'll see what I can do. Uphi uKhaya?" Zintle: "uhm. Ushiyeke ngasemva. He had work to finish up." Songezo: "oh yasebenza ke iboy yam. Fuze kuYihlo. Is he helping pha eflatin?" Zintle: "n-" Lungelo: "kakhulu Tata.." Songezo: "oh really? and how would you know?" Lungelo: "because Siy-" Zintle: "he visits often Tata. And sometimes umnika a lift back home. So bayancokola." Songezo: "are you two hiding something from me?" Lungelo looked at her waiting for an answer. Zintle: "No Tata." Lungelo looked away. Songezo: "okay. Khame ke ndiyabuya." he got up and went to the bathroom. Lungelo: "kuthen undifihla kwaba zali bakho Zintle? Are you ashamed of me?" Zintle: "No its just that they would disapprove of us living together." Lungelo: "okay. Its fine." deep down it wasn't fine. What would it take for her father to accept him?

Lonwabo was at his house hosting a birthday party for Tia. They'd invited her class from creche and everything was set up in the beautiful house. Tia was dressed as a princess in pink and white with wings at the back and a silver magic wand. Tia: "Tata ka Tia!" Losta: "yes my love." she waved her little wand. Tia: "abacadaba!" Lonwabo spun around. Tia: "PSH!!!" he stopped. Tia: "come dis way Tata." she led the way to her princess kingdom. Tia: "hlala phantsi." she had no front teeth, they had to be taken out because of her candy obsession so they were rotten. Lonwabo sat in the little chair. Tia took the jug and ran to the kitchen. Tia: "mama, Tia ufuna ichocolate milk." Busi: "okay my princess, uphi utatakho?" Tia: "an'mazi mama." she took the milk and left her. Lonwabo was still waiting Tia brought him cupcakes and milk. Tia: "nantsi eka Tata. Unjani?" Losta: "ndiyaphila mntanam unjan wena?" Tia: "philile nam." they ate their cupcakes and chatted together. Busi came looking for them. Busi: "heee akuse mandi sana uhlala notata nizimele abantu." Tia giggled. Busi: "ngoku buthe awumazi?" she tickled the little girl who laughed uncontrollably, then sat with them. Tia: "nantsi eyakho mama. Ina." Busi: "enkosi my angel." they ate their cupcakes. Busi: "your guests are waiting." Losta: "mabalinde. Its about time I sat with my family." Busi: "love?" Tia: "hehe. Tata ngu Love?" Busi: "ewe ngu love utata." Tia: "love ka mama noTia?" Busi: "ewe. Love wethu sonke." Tia: "okay ke." Losta: "what's up?" Busi: "someone, is here to see you.." Tia: "uze kwi befday ka Tia ne?" Busi: "ewe mntanam." Losta: "who is it?" Busi: "he's waiting in the lounge." Losta: "nguban Busisiwe?" Busi: "ndicela uye Lonwabo?" after the VIP tea party with his daughter he got out the little kingdom.. Tia: "sun'shiya kalok Tata ima. Lindele!" Losta: "iza kaloku yeka ubangu makhulu nawe." Tia: "hayi zokxela kumakhulu." Losta: "uzothi nditheni?" he picked her up and threw her in the air, catching her again. Tia:

"hahaha! Hayi Tata maani!" he loved her giggles with his whole heart. He walked in the lounge, nibbling his daughter's cheek. She was pulling on his ear. Losta: "yeka nam ndik'yeke?" Tia: "an'funii.." Losta: "haike." it tickled her until she laughed and developed hiccups. Tia: "yabona ke Tata." Losta: "xolo ke mntanam." he patted her back. He stood in his white large lounge. He put the child down. Losta: "iya ku mamakho Tia." Tia ran back out to Busi. Mandisi, Lonwabo's older brother sat on the edge of the couch. Losta: "ufuna nton apha bhuti Mandisi." him: "Lonwabo, ndicela uxolo." Losta: "kudala wacela amaxolo bhuti. And I am way past that. So undifuna nton ngoku? Ufuna imali?" he took out his wallet. Losta: "nantsi Mali, what else do you want?" Mandisi looked at him. Mandisi: "andifun Mali yakho bra. Ndifuna umninawa wam. I know we've never been close but its as though everything ebomin bam is falling apart. Mfazi undishiyile umke nenye indoda. I'm all alone, mama noTata have gone away somewhere on holiday, I lost my job and none of my friends are talking to me. Lonwabo, ndicela ubrother wam back. I will do anything, I swear, even if it means slaving for you for the rest of my life, I just need to hold on to something apha ebomin. I don't have any other reason to live." Losta: "isn't it fucking hilarious how Karma knows your exact address? Zange uyicinge all those years ago, when you crashed that car, got out still alive and ran. You left Liyema to die. You let a 3 month old baby become motherless just to save your own skin. Do you remember? And don't give me that bungafun ndi-find out ol'hlobo bullshit. Because had you saved her life, I would've forgive you and let it be. Only if you saved her life, but instead you let her die because you thought you were covering up your dirty secret." Mandisi: "I'm really sorry Lonwabo. Ndiyayazi iwrong into endakwenza yona, and ndiyazisola day in, day out. I have been paying for my mistake its been almost 6 months ndisokola, and I know it will never be enough, bendifuna oko BA undixolele. So that I know we're okay." Losta: "what do you mean akusekhonto unoy'philela?" Mandisi: "never mind that. I wish you all the best Lonwabo." he turned around and walked out. Lonwabo walked after him. Losta: "Mandisi!" he just kept on walking. Losta: "Mandisi!!" he stopped and wiped a tear. Mandisi: "ja?" Losta: "uyaphi kengoku?" Mandisi: "I need to get back to the shelter before dark." Losta: "what shelter?" Mandisi: "No, Lonwabo. I'll be okay. Don't worry about me." he carried on walking. Lonwabo held his arm. Losta: "what happened to your house?" Mandisi: "ithathwe yi-banka." Losta: "so uhlala kwi shelter kengoku?" Mandisi nodded. Losta: "no man bra, unalo mos ikhaya." Mandisi: "Tata kicked me out remember?" Losta: "oh yeah..." Mandisi: "I'll see you around." Losta: "I have an extra room available. Matter of fact zinintsi. Come." Mandisi: "no...not after everything I've done to you." Losta: "sibadala singaka Mandisi, you know your mistake, and you've paid your dues, I have

found happiness and moved on, now I think its about time sijongane ne future. Nam ndidikiwe kuqumba. Its been too long." Mandisi: "enkosi Lonwabo." he hugged his brother. Mandisi: "Thank you Bro. Thixo usezokusikelela more than you'll ever imagine." Losta: "hahaha, ookay, let go of me, you smell like a war zone." Mandisi laughed. Mandisi: "mxim." Losta: "come, I got some stuff that might fit you apha." he dragged him back into the house.

Chapter 616

That afternoon Sindiswa and Stuja were planning a braai. They took Lukhanyo Junior to Sindiswa's mom. So they started planning their event. Stuja: "heeee ubaby, uzonxiba lo tight?" Sindi: "uthen?" Stuja: "akhonto mntu wam, umhle. Heee amakwaikwai ayaphi ona?" Sindi: "ukhe umbone baby uMaam unjan??? Uyamqonda kakhle phof?" Stuja: "nguban lowo?" Sindi: "uLihle man!" Stuja: "ohhh...jonga ke baby, ndicela ungenzi z'pili. Kalok Ta Luks wohlukene noLihle, so kukho umntu omtsha." Sindi: "uthin ngok Slulamile?" Stuja: "awundiva na Sindiswa?" Sindi: "yazi, Nizizinja." she was aggravated and pissed off because she wanted to see Lihle. Stuja: "sundifa-" Sindi: "haska!! Niyintlobo Nye! Umntu amoshe umntana womnye umama qiba ayothi nethe amasende adeki kwenyi panty! Sies!" Stuja: "but -" Sindi: "ok'salayo nawe man Slulamile! Unobunja xa uthanda! Xandixabene nawo zikhona impundu ozityayo! Ndiphikise ndizok'qwaba!" Stuja: "heeee.." Sindi: "uthi nYEE okwe bhere! Nxx! Anoneli man! Yazi ndibhaqe inwele zale kakakazi phantsi komqamelo!! Qha andifun hlel nje ndixabana nawe! Kodwa naku uhlel apha undithe phuhlu ngamehlo uthi ndingak'faki. Niyafana! Caca gca ngu mkhuluwa wakho!" she tidied the house and continued grumbling. Stuja: "baby." Sindi: "yinton!" Stuja: "uxolo mntu wam." Sindi: "mxim. Khasuke!"she straightened the bed and went to the kitchen. Stuja: "baby." Sindi: "ungak'linge undenzel is'yezi mna!" Stuja: "bendinxilile mntu wam. Bendinga cingi straight." Sindi: "shota ndiku tshise aphe ngalwen ngale iron. Ubenosuka pham'kwam!" Stuja: "kodwa baby nawe awundihoyi." Sindi: "suthethi mpundu Silulamile!!! Ndimdala ndim'ngaka! Ndinama bele amakhulu! Andizohlel ndisilwa nawe mna ngathi ndise high school, BA ufuna uhula. Hula mntaka bawo incanca yeyakho." Stuja: "baby uvisa Bantu ngok ba siyalwa?" Sindi: "UTHEN DAN AWUFUN BAYAZ BA UNE NCANCA???" she yelled. Stuja couldn't help but giggle. Sindi: "oh imnandi? Okay." Stuja: "kodwa baby, besincokola kakuhle wena ngok unomsindo ngento zooTa Luks, ufaka nam." Sindi: "mxim." his friends arrived. He told them to

wait by the braai stand at the back. Lara: "hayi fondin khaze nee beer ke!" Sindi: "HEEE." Stuja: "baby, kalok asizobonisa Bantu ba sine ngxaki." Sindi: "so uthi ndiyak'hlaza Silulamile. Itsho lento?" Stuja: "ewe man Sindiswa, yeka ento zakho zondingxolela ngath ndisi sbhanxa." Sindi: "ok." she was hurt. But didn't show it. She went back to the kitchen and started the salads. Her friends came to help her. She was quietly doing her work and seasoning meat. Taking it outside. She put it on the table and walked back into the house and took out the beers, she put ice kwi vaskom and the beers in it. Dragging it out the back. She went out the front. Ta Luks arrived with his fiance holding hands and smiling. Luks: "aww Masindi." Sindiswa looked the other direction and walked away. Luks: "heee, Sindiswa? Awundibon?" Sindi: "awusos'thunzela mos." Lukhanyo was confused. Luks: "nanku Lisa ke, baby, ngu Masindi lo. Nizohlala aphe kitchen nincokole." he walked out to the back. Sindiswa's friends greeted Lisa and gave her something to drink. The braai was going fine. It was after 8 in the evening. The back was full of people mostly Lukhanyo and Stuja's friends. Sindiswa was tired. Lukhanyo was standing by the stand. Luks: "Stuja!" Stuja: "Ta Luks?" Luks: "izapha fondin." he came to stand next to him. Luks: "fondin, uy'bonile Le wey yakho ilapha." he whispered. Stuja: "ha.a phi." Luks: "unga jumpisi, jonga ngase mnyango." Stuja looked. Stuja: "yeses! Worse Sindiswa besandoy'thetha ngok ke Le shit. Unomsindo as is!" Luks: "uzothin kengok?" Stuja: "uph uSindiswa?" Luks: "khame ndisayomncokolisa, Susa lomntu apha ningeka khatywa nobabin." Lukhanyo went to look for Sindiswa. Luks: "tshomam." Sindiswa dished up for her guests. Luks: "hayi Masindi ndikwenze nton?" Sindi: "siqale nin ubazi tshomi Lukhanyo?" all the girls went dead silent in the kitchen. NOBODY calls Lukhanyo by his full name, unless you're the Current girlfriend. Luks: "Sindiswa. Sek'then ngok sow'za thetha nam ol'hlobo." Sindi: "heeh." she carried on with her things. her mouth set in a firm pout. Luks: "Sindiswa, ndiyathetha andikaki." Sindi: "ungaba khaba bonke kalok bhuti. Uba zume bonke. Uba gintse boonke. Not Mna. Utsho phantsi. Awundonwayi mngqundu mna, akhonto ndik'cenge ngayo! Kukwam apha. Imbeko uyoy'fumana pha phandle. Again, ndiyak'xelela. Andiyi tshomakho. Zange futhi ndayiyo." she turned around and carried on. Everybody looked at him for his reply. Lisa: "uzam'yeka athethe nawe olohlobo Lukhanyo?" Sindi: "ungenaph wena?" she wiped her hands, pulling up her sleeves. Lisa: "awunothetha nendodam ngathi uhla emthin kalok xa ungena mbeko uzay'veza kowakho." Sindi: "jongapha nogqhwashu onamasebe ka xam. Ungaklingeee, undiqhel nyaw lekati. Uyandiva? Ndiyokwenza kakbi qithi." Lisa: "khazame Ndibone." Sindiswa broke a glass bottle. Her friends pulled her back. Sindi: "nindiyeke Nina!! Nxxx!!" Lukhanyo pulled Lisa outside. Luks: "I think its best sigoduke." Lisa: "akho ndaw Siya kuyo kanti Lukhanyo, yindlu ka

Stuja Le! Brother wakho, not eyakhe. Anganya kalok!" Luks: "Lisa awumazi kakhle uSindiswa wena. Uyahlaba lamntana." Lisa: "andimoyiki! Sizohamba xaku thande thina apha. Makayonya lo Sindiswa wekaka!" she grabbed his arm and dragged him back inside. Stuja was negotiating with his side chick. Stuja: "fondin, khaw'goduke, ndizoza late. Yinton eziz'pili undenzela zona?" girl: "ispili? Esiphi? Ndihamba ne friends zam mna. Nguwe lo uphaphazelayo." Stuja: "ba uSindiswa unokubona apha?" girl: "uyandazi? Nguwe umntu ozijongisayo. Iya kwi friends zakho eziya uvale umlomo." he turned and walked back to his friends. Lukhanyo was standing back in his spot. Stuja: "ekse Ta Luks, yi-flop yonke Le izokwenzeka vannag." Luks: "Eish mjita. Ndinawe apho. Nanku Sindiswa esilwa noLisa. Yikaka nje." Stuja: "nalo mntan akafun hambapha!" Luks: "myeke sani, sum'jonga." Stuja: "kodwa xakuthethwa inyan undiqhel ikaka uZimkhitha, yinton lento ayenzayo?" she was dancing with her friends, all the guys stared at them. Luks: "fethu, khahlise umoya." Stuja: "nah ndihlile Ta. Qha makangandi nyeli kalok sek'then ngoku?" he sent her a message. "yeka lo shit, ndingekak'nyatheli." her reply: "ndik'lindile nelo nyawana." he was boiling. He hated those dance moves with a passion. Lukhanyo was standing with Lisa by the wall, holding her closely and kissing. Luks: "andisa bawi ke mna ngoku." Lisa: "zixelise sana love." Luks: "andino fumana okwe dummy ke?" Lisa: "ngeyphi leyo?" he held her head and sucked her lips. Lisa: "hehe, hayi baby kukho abantu apha. As'nokwenza lonto." Luks: "soyoz'tixela bathroom kalok." Lisa: "ziz'manga ozifundaphi ezo? Uzolinda ke kanti." he sulked. Lisa: "umhle ke bonanje xa wenze lonyeke yakho." Luks: "mcim..". She lay on his chest instead. Luks: "ungam'naki baby uSindiswa ukwra indalo. uthanda uLubby kakhulu kuba kalok behlala bageze kunye. So ngok uyanditshintshela mna." Lisa: "uthetha ukuthini kengok xa ezothi ungaba gintsa bonke? Uba zume bonke? Uba Bethe bonke?" Luks: "cela siye motwen kuyangxolwa apha." they went to his car and sat inside. Luks: "love, ndiyayaz ba awuzoba comfortable kuba yonke nje into ngam is fucked up. Tata wam wayeli gintsa. Ethengisa ne drugs, so ndakhulela kwi family yee drug lords aphe Bhayi. After Tata swelekile kwafuneke ndiqhubekeke mna nooTanci bam. So yeah, I guess that makes me igintsa." Lisa: "why ungazange undixelele?" Luks: "I didn't how to baby. Yilento Lihle waba kidnapped ke, kuba sithathe izinto zomntu, so they took her as bait. Look, asoze kwenzeka niks kuwe love. Trust me. Ndiyak'thanda and ndizohlala ndik'protector ndlela zonke." Lisa: "I need to process all of this Lukhanyo. Uligintsaaa???? How could I have Not noticed! So bonke aba Bantu apha ngama gintsa?" Luks: "yes." Lisa: "yilento mos Le cherri ine shori yondihlaba kuba uqhelile?" Luks: "yes." Lisa: "Take Me Home." Luks: "bab-" Lisa: "NOW." he started the car and drove to her place. They went inside and she undressed. Wearing her pajamas. Luks:

"baby ndicela uxolo ngongathethi." Lisa: "so not only are you a rapist, but a woman beater and a thug? WOW Lukhanyo. Just, WOW!" Luks: "baby mos nditshintshile mna, I'm not a rapist, sundifaka label zokunya. Ndakhe ndak'betha phi?" Lisa: "suthetha nam olohlobo mna!" Luks: "Lisa, I'm sorry, I'm tryna change my life yilento nje ndizama uqala business eLegal, just support me mntu wam, sitshate sizoba grand. Please." Lisa: "I do support you, but Le yobugintsa, ingathi ngowuyi Yeka, I don't care about whatever business with your drugs. But andifuni NIKS ezosi dakisela igama! So you better make your decision tonight, uyayeka uthengisa idrugs, okanye uyohlukana noLisa." she switched off her light and slept.

Phila was in bed with Zukiswa. He was leaning on their head board. She lay on his chest in between his legs. Phila played with her hair. Phila: "so next year umntu wam is graduating? Wow." Zuki: "this year was hectic Va, I thought I wouldn't get through but all thanks to you and Busi for helping me ngezinye izinto. PLUS, I'll start working with her in 2 months' time. How cool is that?" Phila: "hm...that's lovely. Now you're a qualified accountant and shit. Uthi uzobanyisa baby." Zuki: "haha, mxim yadika ke wena." Phila: "I'm proud of you mna njena. You worked really hard to be here today. Una 24 ngoku. Unayo ne qualification because I know for a fact upasile wena. You and Zintle worked really hard yazi. Wenza nton kanene yena?" Zuki: "Civil engineering." Phila: "YOH! Iva pha. Moer. Hayi jonga Nina nobabin deserve the best. Nizi queen noba unogeza usuze ngoku unayo nalo right." Zuki: "ayikho tu igezisa kanti. Ndisezok'respect mna nje nge ndoda yam." Phila: "ncooh..yabona ke siphethene kamand, ngoku busoyika wena at the beginning usithi its too soon. Yas'bona siphi?" Zuki: "it wasn't easy Phila. Kodwa ke here we are." Phila: "ngamanye amaxesha ndoyike ukushiya usaqumbile ndiphangele kabuhlungu nyani. Ndiphume ngo3 emsebenzin, ndibuye ndizocenga tana. Ohh man ubaby wam. Uzotsho akwazi nondipha umntana ke ngoku." she froze. Phila: "yuh, ndifuna ikwekwe mna love, ndim'khulise ngokwam, ndim'fundise i-discipline nothando. When we outside playing soccer together. Ndenze iparty for yena. Xa endiqumbele ndim'phathele imoto entsha. Sibukele oopopeye kunye. Just watching him grow baby. Eselusana, yandichaza umntana mna shame, enze ubustout abufihle acimbe akabonwa. Okanye xa esenza eza squats zabo acimbe uya jaiva. Worse ke xa ezama uthetha kodwa akakwazi atekete wonke nje uvobe ongavakaliyo. Ozele umntu ade alale phez'kwe sfuba. Idzoo bethuna. Lo blessing leyo. Wathula baby? Yinton?" Zuki: "akhonto love. Ndimamele wena qha uteketisa into endingay'boniyo." Phila: "iyeza wena baby...kungek'dala. Izohlala apha." he held her stomach. Phila: "ndimbawela nyan umntana. Ndibukele uLosta edlala noTia, yooh lovey, bunobabona ungam'funa wena kqala. That child has THEE ultimate fun notatakhe. Akho mini itheni. Worse ba

Lonwabo ngu Gqirha but xesha hleli enalo for umntanakhe. Everyday they create a new game together, akhwele pha kuye aziculele ade alale. Eish.." Zuki: "hm.." Phila: "are you okay?" Zuki: "ewe ndiright." Phila: "ngoku kuthen ngathi awukho interested k'lento ndiy'thethayo?" Zuki: "its not that andikho interested baby, I'm-" his phone rang. Phila: "khame kancinci." he answered. Phila: "hello?" caller: "Philasande! Izo nqandaa!!" Phila: "kwenzeka nton ngok?" caller: "umninawa wakho uyalwa apha phandle!" he got up and dressed. Zuki: "what's wrong?" Phila: "iyawa yilentwana yase ndlin.. Nxiba mntu wam." she got dressed and they drove to his mother's house. Lwazi was standing in the street. Holding his girlfriend's arm. Lwazi: "kuthen undenza ikaka nje? Ndiyanyelesa xa undijongile?" Girl: "hayi Lwazi." he slapped her again. Lwazi: "ngok ingxak yakho yeyiphi? Kunin undihulela? Ngaba ngak'nqanda awuva, uvulela elihlabathi lonke amathanga! Uwinwa nge carrypack ngoku??" he punched her repeatedly kicking her stomach, she was bleeding and swollen, screaming for help. Lwazi: "nguban lekaka bizok'dropper apha? Lo bephendul phone ngoku ekutya?" he stamped on her, kicking her face. Phila parked his car and went straight to him. Phila: "wenzanton!!!!" Lwazi: "Ta Phila, khaw'suke kwi ndaba zam!!" Phila: "uzobanjwa unye! Kuthen umbetha kangaka omnye umntana!" Lwazi: "undenzi sdenge lomntana bhuti, undiqheli sende! Uhamba elalwa aphenkulise amadoda iphone ancwina ecaleni. Ahamb ewinwa zez'ntwana abuye aze kum!" Phila: "myeke kalok mlahle better, kuthen uzomenza lento nje ngumntana womnye umama lona. Wena bunobangu mzali mntanakho abuye bokoboko buzaw'thin?" Lwazi: "bendizam'buza wenzen, ndim'phinde for obubuhule bakhe!" Phila: "unomsindo fethu, khaw'ye roominakho uhle kqala." Zuki picked the beaten girl up. She took her inside the house. Helping her with an ice pack on her face.. Phila was in the backroom, talking to Lwazi. An hour later Lwazi came into the house and looked at his girlfriend. Lwazi: "Tumi. Masambe." she got up and walked with him out to his room. Phila: "godusa lomntana Lwazi." Lwazi: "andicingi. Uright apha, sizothetha silungise izinto." Phila: "Lwazi ironko lento uyenzayo, and zekhe ndive iskhalo net andizok'nqanda ndizok'bizela amapolisa qha, ubhanjwe." Lwazi: "andizombetha bhuti." Phila walked out leaving them together. Lwazi: "kodwa baby undenza umsindo. Khulula ndizok'sula silale." she undressed and he boiled some water, mixed it with cold and wiped her face and body, he applied Vaseline and took out the water. He locked his room and climbed on top of her in bed. Lwazi: "kudala ke ndik'cenga ba ungandenzi sdenge. Ungandi mameli, I hope uyasifunda isifundo sakho Tumi, ndiyak'thanda mna. And andizoyeka ngenza yobuhule bakho. Yand'bona mos ndihleli andik'cheatel ndikupha Mali nento yonke ngoku ingxaki iphi? Andik'zeki kamandi?" he stared into her eyes. Lwazi: "ndiyathetha." Tumi: "undizeka kamandi Lwazi, qha

ndim lo une ngxaki." Lwazi: "ngxaki yakho kuthand ulalwa ne." Tumi: "hayi Lwazi." Lwazi: "thetha nam ke ndive iproblem." Tumi: "andikwaz uyiexplainer." he undressed and lay on her. Lwazi: "yinton Le ungayaziyo." taking out a condom. Tumi: "uxolo Lwazi.." she sobbed. Tumi: "andisobe ndiphinde." he put on the condom and entered her deeply. Lwazi: "uzandiphenduli okanye funeke ndibe nobu dlobongela?" Tumi: "ndiyakthanda nam Lwazi, andicingi ndenze okukunya ndikwenzileyo." she cried. He pulled out slowly and went in slowly. Kissing her softly and gently. He made sure not to hurt her. Lwazi: "thetha kalok baby..enza lawey." he groaned. She held his head whispering things in his ear. It drove him crazy. She moaned softly in his left ear. He held onto his sheets growling like a raging bull. Tumi: "ooooowww Lwazi!! Oooh mntu wam!" she moaned softly. He loved it when it was confidential, their private sex. Whispering and moaning in his ear. It tickled his fancies. His mouth was drooling in pleasure. Lwazi: "yese Tumi lento yakho!!!" he groaned. It took him less than 10 minutes to reach orgasm, he wailed in pleasure. His body shaking vigorously, he held her tightly. Releasing everything in one bust. Lwazi: "noba ifakwa i-Aromat Cheese kodwa ndlela Le imnandi ngayo. Yilento ndinomona nje. Suphisa man Tumi, ndim ndodwa apha, uyandiva?" Tumi: "ewe baby." Lwazi: "good." he pulled out and took off the condom. Laying next to her.

In Australia. Lubby was just done with his workout session for the morning, he stood in the gym and stared at his muscular body. His legs were getting stronger, thighs getting fitter. His arms had developed a sexy shape and finally, what he'd always wanted. A 6 pack. He laughed at himself. Just in a month. It took pain, hardwork and a fixed schedule. His doctor worked him too much. Lubby walked to his room and showered for a very long time he came out naked and dripping wet. The house help was ironing his clothes in the room. She stared at him with her mouth open. Lubb: "what?" She: "you're...." Lubb: "Naked? This is MY room. Tshin Thixo." he went to his walk in closet. He took out his Polo underwear and socks wearing them then went back to the room. She was done ironing. She left the room immediately. Nette walked in. Nette: "and now." Lubb: "mother, it would be of great appreciation if these people didn't come into my bedroom. I can do my own clothes I'm not stupid. Nobody is allowed anywhere near 2 meters of my room. Let them Yell if needs be." Nette: "I will have a word, dear. How are you feeling?" Lubb: "I'm fine." he got dressed. Nette: "love." Lubb: "Ma!" she held his cheeks. Nette: "I saw the emails you sent." Lubb: "mom I'm sorry." Nette: "There's no need to be dear. You're human. I know you're a bit hurt for now." Lubb: "For now? Momma, I'm crushed! I can't survive like this! And if you tell father I really couldn't care less. I just wanna go!" Nette: "I'm not going to tell your father anything. He'll be back in a few." Lubb: "where did he go?" Nette:

"the airport, he went to fetch someone to keep you company." Lubb: "who? Is it Lihle?" Nette: "he didn't say..come..." she held his hand and they walked downstairs. Sebastian's Porsche entered the estate. He parked outside and walked out the car with a lady. Nette: "he's here." Lubby was excited. He was happy that finally his prayers had been answered. Sebastian walked in the house. Sebastian: "son, you're okay?" Lubb: "yes dad." Estella walked in right after Sebastian. Estella: "morning Lubby." she smiled. His heart fell with a loud thud. Lubb: "Hi." he muttered and walked back to his room.

Chapter 617

Lukhanyo was fast asleep in the early hours of the morning. He was dreaming. In his house kwa Ford he walked in, it was clean and smelt a meal so wonderful, it made him hungry. He undressed and a woman walked out the bathroom. She was naked, just out the shower. Luks: "mfazi wam." She: "hey honey, how was work?" he stared at her sexy body. He was Rock Hard. Luks: "the greatest part was coming back to you." he kissed her leading her to bed. His fingers twinkled in her cookie. He kissed her breasts and lay her down. His tongue swivelling down her stomach. He finally reached his destination and stopped. Then kissed it. Holding her thighs. She sang his names in tongues. She: "ohhh yeeess!!!! Bhele wam." his tongue tickled the tip of her clitoris and she screamed out loud. He slid it down the Labia and stuck it in her tiny hole. His face was dripping wet. He humped it with his mouth, slowly rotating his tongue inside. She literally couldn't breath. He sucked on her once more and stopped to enter Richard. He held himself up, each fist on either side of her and fucked slowly. In and out. Donuts and stop. In and out, sideways, donuts and stopped. She was in tears of pleasure. He bent down to kiss her holding her body tightly. He was sooo ready to cum. It was almost there. He grabbed onto her soft hair, opening her legs wider. Luks: "Oh Fuck!!!" he went faster....deeper. Just as he got there seconds away. Someone shook him awake. He sprung up irritated. Lisa: "haibo baby, ulale ude uvuze izincwe? Hayi vuka love, we got gym." Luks: "Yeses Lisa. Gym ngel'xesha, no man ndidiniwe mna. Ndicelu lala tu." Lisa: "come on....it will be fun." Luks: "iya kalok wena." Lisa: "sorry kalok ngoku vusa njena. Buleli kamandi? Uphupha ngam ne?" Luks: "ewe." Lisa: "bendisenza nton ke baby wam? Khandixelele." Luks: "bundiphuza umzimba, udlala ngam no Richard." Lisa: "awusena z'manga man." Luks: "ndilele

ndibhatyiwe izolo kalok. So nazi ke iziphumo." she went under the blanket and held him gently. Kissing and sucking him. Although he was hardly interested anymore, he wanted finish the dream. He held her head down, going deeper in her mouth. She gagged and pulled out. Then sucked again. The deeper she went, the more he loved it. After a very long time of playing and teasing. Luks: "faka baby..." he whispered. She sucked him in. His insides trembling, his body stiffening, he was getting there, the room was heated. Luks: "faster..." she went faster. Luks: "Lii....." he mumbled. His heart raced. Luks: "zocitha." she didn't stop. Lukhanyo held her hair and released himself. Breathing heavily. She spat it out. Luks: "Yoh. Uxolo baby." Lisa: "heee isgezo asinqabanga." Luks: "ndatsho ndozela kamand worse." Lisa: "hayi mntu wam, ndizohamba ndodwa kengok?" Luks: "kodwa mna love, ndikhumbula bantwana bam. Ndizoya ndiyoba bona. Khabe usiya e-gymin ndizok'joiner ngomso." she went to wash her mouth. And kissed him goodbye. Lisa: "ndizobuya emini ke ngoba ndisaya nase cawen." Luks: "sho ke love." she left. Lukhanyo woke up and showered quickly. He drove straight to his house because he wanted to wear something different. He walked in. Luzuko and Tee were in the lounge. Tee was sitting on top of him. Feeding him cereal and licking milk off his mouth. She kissed him and gave another spoonful. Luks: "molweni." luzuko: "hm'lo" he muttered with his mouth full. Tee: "Heeeyy, want some cereal?" Luks: "uhm.." he wanted some, but not with her. Luks: "I'll make myself some, thanks." he went to the bedroom were Didi and Jess were having a pillow fight and tickling each other, both topless. Luks: "hey girls." they threw a pillow at him and tackled him down. He laughed. Luks: "not today girls!" Didi: "yes today!" Jess pulled off his shoes. Luks: "Luzuko khazo nqanda!!!!" luzuko: "Hayi andingeni ndawo mna! Uvelaphi." Didi: "exactly what he said. Uviyelaphi?" Luks: "u-VE-LA-PHI" Didi: "Uvel'ape?" he laughed. Luks: "get off of me." Didi: "Uvelayiphi?" Luks: "No." she hit him with the pillow giggling. Jess took off his pants. He tickled Didi off him, got up and ran out. Luks: "FONDIN. Azimamel ento zakho!" luzuko: "uzobhadla, ayenziwa lento yakho yongabuyi, sik'fownele sikuncame. Ubusishiyelani?" Luks: "heee, beningekho mos. Anyway, ndisayo landa abantwana." luzuko: "for? Khange uthi uzobalanda next week? What about Tuesday's negotiations? Xasihamba ksasa?" Luks: "I miss my kids Bro, ndizoba godusa late." luzuko: "oh. Okay. Hayi ke me and my girls are going out to have some family time at the park." Luks: "wonwabile kwedin. Yazi, kudala ndiy'cinga lento yakho, wonwabe nyani." luzuko: "yeah, I know. Babiesss!!" they came to him, Didi pushing Lukhanyo out the way. Jess tossed him his pants. Luks: "andibonwa apha. Uphi umakhulu?" luzuko: "uye kwi ndawo ekuthwa kuse Dolphin." Luks: "kuse Town apho Luzuko. You better clean this mess up before she comes back, and get dressed!" luzuko: "Ai Ai Captain. Babies zizo

cleaner sivaseni sonke, sinxibe jumpsuit zethu sibeyi ndlela." they cleaned up while Lukha made himself cereal. The team went to shower and got dressed. Luzuko wore navy chino's and a white shirt tucked in and white shoes. He wore a white and navy pilot's hat, that had a gold chain on the side. His girls wore white jeans and white linen blouses. And pointed navy suede heels. Luks: "Yeses. Itsho lanto." Luzuko: "awufun hamba nathi? I've an extra pilot's outfit. Swag team." Luks: "no thanks, ya'll go ahead." luzuko took the Merc's keys. Yes Lubby's big Merc. Luks: "yuuuh, ndizoku XELA." luzuko: "Hayi yinto ngok Lukhanyo wanobu fazi. Khaval umlomo akazo nuka man!" Lukhanyo laughed. The team drove off. Lukhanyo went to get dressed again. He drove to Sizwe's house.

In Australia, (late evening)

Lubby was still in his bedroom, Estella walked in. Her bright green eyes Shon. He hair tied up. She wore black tights and a powder blue corset with powder blue heels. Estella: "I brought you some food." he stared at her, annoyed to the decimal point of no return. Lubb: "you have some skinny nerve you know?" Estella: "look, babe, I'm sorry." Lubb: "don't fucking BABE me!" Sebastian walked in. Dad: "how's everything?" Lubby ignored his father. Dad: "Andrew?" Lubb: "I don't want her here." Dad: "you NEED her here!" Lubb: "like hell I do! Dad, she betrayed me! Dropped me Last minute on the biggest project yet! She ran to a bloody tabloid to talk SHIT about me! So NO, I don't need back stabbers, now if you can't get me the love of my life, I would rather sit here ALONE." Dad: "love of your life? Stop fooling and get over this stupid infatuation already! Lihle is LUKHANYO'S love, NOT Yours! Stop being a bully!" Lubb: "you don't know half the crap I know. Father, let me be in peace please. And take your little mascot wit'you." Sebastian walked out. Estella: "Lubby," she moved closer and sat on the bed next to him. Estella: "I'm sorry..." her cleavage was peeking out. Estella: "I did you wrong and I really wish I could take it back. I was hurt by what you did. I thought we had something, then you go behind my back and fuck someone you claimed to be your best friend? What about me?" Lubb: "it wasn't about you, to begin with." she held his muscular arm. It felt smooth yet strong at the same time Estella: "we can work this ou-" Lubb: "get out." he knew he was being fooled here. Estella: "Lubby, I care about you." Lubb: "then you will leave me in peace." she walked out. Sebastian was in his room with Antoinette. Nette: "WHY Sebastian! Why do you insist on hurting my son! Don't you see he's already damaged!" Sebastian: "Andrew cannot do this Nette, him and Lukha have come so far, he can't destroy it!" Nette: "you are trying sooo damn hard to replace the brotherhood of Lubby and Lukha because you can't fix your own with Micheal!" she cried. Nette: "you're replacing the emptiness and the hole inside of you and you're idolizing. Your children

to be perfect when they're NOT! Lubby is IN LOVE! Can't you see that!" Sebastian: "what about Aubrey! This will Crush him! Andrew always finds things to destroy and move on. Don't get me wrong Antoinette I Love Lihle a lot, but she does not need Andrew in her life." Nette: "don't you think that this might actually be the one for him! His one and only chance. Sebastian, this as far as I remember is his longest lasting relationship he has ever had!" Sebastian: "Lies!!! He had Zintile! That was his future wife but because he wants everything at once. He lost her!" Antoinette took her iPad and walked to Lubby's room. Nette: "my angel.." Lubb: "hi ma.." Nette: "your father is a bit of a nuthead these days, its old age. Don't stress yourself too much." Lubb: "Momma, please don't fight with dad about me. I'm grown enough, I can handle myself." Nette: "I'm your mother Andrew, whatever hurts you, hurts me more." Lubb: "I'm sorry for being such a burden, always letting this family down. Its just that I miss her so much...its as though, I'm missing half of my left side. I am broken mom, I love her more than me and I would do anything in this world just to tell her that." Nette: "you've got, only 3 weeks left my love. If you can wait that out, you'll have the best reward of seeing her again." Lubb: "can I call her?" Nette: "no, but, let's do something a little more special." she unlocked her iPad, and booked a 2 tickets. Twice. Lubb: "where is this?" Nette: "its a surprise." Lubb: "please tell me." she kissed his cheek. Nette: "I love you..." Lubb: "mooomm" he whined. Nette: "eat your dinner so that we can have our night walk. Here." he gave him the iPad. He wrote an email: "I wanted to tell you that wherever I am, whatever happens, I'll always think of you, and the time we spent together, as my happiest time. I'd do it all over again, if I had the choice. No regrets. They can try and take me, but they'll never take my love away from you. I love you, Kumkanikazi." he sent it. Lubb: "thanks ma." Nette: "delete before your father sees it son, its our secret." she hugged him.

In South Africa, (morning.)

I was in a rush. Mama uNosizwe wanted to take me to her church. So, I dressed the kids. Lutha wore skinny jeans and a long sleeve white shirt, and a black blazer. Luhle wore a white dress with a pink little cardigan. She looked beautiful with her combed afro etswebwe ngu Tamkhulu ke phof. Sizwe was wearing black pants and a white shirt, he wasn't thrilled about going to church but he wanted to please his future wife, since they were going to be married. Sine was wearing grey skinny pants and a blue shirt. He was dressed lovely but his mood was on a different note. I wore a white maternity dress. It was ocean blue at the bottom. I combed my hair and applied minimum make up. Lutha was already outside. Talking by himself. I was curious kuba nguban kengok lo athetha naye. I walked out quickly and found him in the arms of Lukhanyo. He looked at me and then at my stomach. Luks: "Molo." he smiled. I was

SO shocked! Excuse me? Me: "hi." Luks: "unjani?" he was dressed in black and white. Me: "I'm good. Siyahamba ke thina, siye caweni." Luks: "I'm only leaving tomorrow and bendiba khumbula abantwana bam." Me: "you should've called." Sizwe walked out with Tiny's food. He served the dog and came to us. Sizwe: "Molo nyana." nothing irritated me more than that 5 lettered word. 'nyana' Jesus have mercy. Luks: "molo TATA." he shook his hand. No he said it on purpose. Sizwe: "joining us for church?" Luks: "uhm, actually n-" Sizwe: "Iza man, you'll enjoy it." he made a tired face. Lukhanyo laughed. I didn't. Why was he coming with us? On Jesus' day we just HAD to bring Satan with? I went inside the house and joined Sine's bad mood. I took my baby girl and we all left for church. We walked. Tshotsho, ashiye esa spili sakhe semoto. We went into church sahlala, the service started saculeni and praised God. I suddenly forgot he was present kwehla nomsindo. I prayed and asked for forgiveness, kumnandi man ecaweni. I had fun. Then the time came to hug the other people. Ndama ngxi ndaz'xelel'ba andizoqalisa umjonga kanene. I hugged my father and Nosizwe and Sine. Luhle was in my arm. Luthando ephethwe ngu Tatakhe. I hugged strangers and greeted them sicula. Lutha saw the hugging process and hugged his dad. He loved hugs. He reached for his mother, I was talking to a lady ndava a little tap on my shoulder I turned and looked. Luks: "umntanakho ucela ihug yakhe.." the lady's name was Nomahlubi. Hlubi: "nccoow pakithi, nanku omnye nzena." Luthando just blushed and hid his face. Luks: "hayi ndoda, uyagwaja kengoku?" he can't use those gangster terms in church. 🤩:o 🤩:v Hlubi: "bahle abantwana benu Lihle mfazi, nibahle nonke, nalo uzophuma apha. Yuuuh, Le family bethuna." we exchanged numbers and she went to her seat. Lukhanyo still stood there endijamele. Me: "I only have 2 hands!" I hissed. Luks: "siphamkwa Bantu Lihle ungak'linge wenze eziz'manga zakho." the whole church was seated. He was embarrassed by then. Luks: "please." he held my arm sahlala phantsi. Swapping babies. Lutha lay on my stomach and listened to Bambino's kicking. Luhle was jealous when she saw her twin playing with their mini version. Lutha was giggling and poking back. Lukhanyo looked at him. The boy was having fun. He remembered only about a year and a half ago, when he was getting married. She was wearing a white dress, pregnant exactly like this. Luthandoluhle was in that stomach. He smiled. Lutha: "Tata." Luks: "ndoda." Lutha: "ithha." he pulled his hand and lay it on my tummy. Bambino kicked him too. Luks: "heeee, ndiyam'va boy." he quickly took his hand away. After the service sabuyelen endlin and I started with Sunday lunch. At least Now, he would LEAVE. The meat was defrosted. Marinated and seasoned from that morning. I switched on the oven, ndakhabe ndisenza salads. Nosizwe came to help me sancokola ke. Nosizwe: "kodwa ke nontombi umntu xa enze imphazamo uyaxolelwa. Lomfana uyabathanda

abantwana bakhe." Me: "ndim'xolele mama, kdala." Nosizwe: "Oh hayi kulungile ke." Luthando ran out to his best friend. Lutha: "Tini, itha kalok." he pulled the dog but it was chained. Lutha: "Khulu!! Tini!" Lukhanyo had Luhle on his lap. Luks: "uthini kengok?" Sizwe: "ufuna ndiyokhulula lanja yakhe." Luks: "tshin uLuthando." he fed Luhle and played with her while his son ran around outside collecting stones and bugs. He came in the house. Lutha: "Tata." he had something in his hand. Lutha: "nana." Luhle looked at him. That's what he called her. Nana. Lutha: "ithha." he held her hand and gave her a small flower. Luks: "idzoo manni. Ei yi-gentleman ke Lena." Sizwe: "ncaawh. That is just the cutest thing by far. Worse uyam'hug(a) xa belala." Luks: "oh man ikwedin yam." Lutha ran out again. I put the meat with the wedges in the oven. Sinethemba was in his room on his phone. I went to check on him, kunin ethule. Me: "hey twinnie." he smiled. Sine: "sho mntase." Me: "what's wrong?" I sat on the chair. Sine: "hayi wethu..its nothing." Me: "talk to me." Sine: "the girl I'm in love with, left me for another guy. Worse ba ligintsa labhuti." ouch. Sine: "I can't even do anything about it, akandifuni tuu. I feel like ndiyashota mna, like I'm a failure as a man, is it because andina moto? Or imali?" wabe ekhubeke nyani ke Va. Sine: "its been months Lihle, but I can't move on. Worse ba tshomi yakhe ngoku, lamntan uLizeka started making moves on me." Me: "moves?" Sine: "bemane ngondi in'boxela ku Facebook, xasidibene hugs and kisses me. So a few days ago. Ndise Khaya Athi u-around. Ndabe ndihlel netshom'zam ngela xesha, sisela. Ndathi makaze. Sahlala kwamandi amajita ahamba. I don't know what went wrong, ndileli naye. At first khandiy'regret(e) kodwa ngoku, ndiziva ndi-weak." Me: "firstly, uy'sebenzisile condom?" Sine: "ewe, I did, 4 times." 4? Haibo. Sine: "don't judge me." I laughed. Me: "I'm not. So you feel like you betrayed your ex?" sine: "ewe. Although wandibhanxa I have no business in fucking her friends." Me: "she's moved on, and I don't think she really cares what you do right now, into wena funeke uyenze is tell the friend you're not comfortable anymore, usuke kuye and focus on other things." Sine: "but tonight she said she's coming over. I asked her, andiyazi ngoba." Me: "Sinethemba uyam'funa lomntana?" Sine: "not yena. just her" he looked away. True Mzinyathi. Forgets pussy by using new pussy. Me: "as long as you never forget to use protection. That feeling you feel yoba incomplete, is gonna stretch and become a big hole of darkness, xa uwedwa it will eat at you and you will be depressed, then guess what you're gonna do? Uzokhangela omtsha to fuck the pain away, it will continue and awusoze wonwabe." Sine: "ndithini kengok?" Me: "I can't tell you what to do, enza Le uyiva entliziweni yakho mntase." I got up and went to the kitchen where Lukhanyo stood by the oven holding a piece of chicken. My temperature hit the roof ngumsindo. Luks: "andise Lambe...my Jesus ayise mnandi lenyama." my heart broke and shattered

to my knees. Lutha was standing next to him with his own chicken wing. Lutha: "hmmm" he licked his fingers. I turned and walked back to my room. This. Is. Bull SHIT!

Chapter 618

I sat on my bed. Taking off my shoes, ndakhupha laptop yam and switched it on. I watched a movie. I needed to laugh. Not Le mbhanxo. After a couple of minutes, I logged onto my gmail account. My laptop beeped. A new email. Hmm....it was mystery asm. I wonder nguban. I read the email. "I wanted to tell you that wherever I am, whatever happens, I'll always think of you, and the time we spent together, as my happiest time. I'd do it all over again, if I had the choice. No regrets. They can try and take me, but they'll never take my love away from you. I love you, Kumkanikazi." oh my goodness I squealed in excited. I should've known! But why create an alias? My hands were shaking ndigigiteka ndiyilonto. I sat up straight and started constructing a reply. "the joy in my heart when I read this message. Thank you for putting my heart at ease and making my day brighter. Just when I thought that I couldn't love you more than I do, you prove me wrong." I sent it. I was waiting excitedly. Bambino was kicking again. My door opened. Lukhanyo stood by and stared at me. Luks: "awuse ncume." I really couldn't help it. I felt like I was high. Luks: "so what's up." Me: "just watching a movie. I thought you'd be Gone by now." Luks: "Ta Seez invited me for dinner." Me: "oh." I minimized my mail and went back to the movie. Lutha walked in. Lutha: "Tata." Luks: "hello my boy, qibile ukutya?" Lutha: "nama." he gave him a bone. Luks: "imandi ne?" he picked him up and they sat on the bed. I was too busy focused on my laptop to even care. Kanti when will he reply? I was so nervous, my eyes was welling with tears of joy. Lukhanyo peeped over at my screen. Luks: "what you watching." Me: "nothing." I breathed. I could tell he was jealous. Lutha: "Tata ithha." ebeteketa umntanam. Akakwazi uthi Iza. Uthi ithha. That cute little lisp. He crawled further on the bed and lay next to me. Lukhanyo must stick his bony ass right where it is. Another message came in. I giggled when it beeped. "I hope my prince is doing well. I have a surprise for him and his mother." I replied: "Oh? What is it?" him: "patience is a virtue. I just wanted you to know that I love you and nothing can make me stop, you hear?" I smiled. Luks: "heeee. Cela uncuma nam?" Lutha: "Tata!" he giggled. Luks: "ndize ne boy?" he climbed on the bed and lay next to Lutha.

I hid the message and went back to my movie. I had kiddies movies for the babies, I put on one and Lutha watched quietly. I was a bit irritated that ubhuti wakho ethe ngcu ebhedin yam. He did this ndisease flatin yam. He invaded my privacy walala ebhedin yam, I had to sleep on the floor. Kanti uyanya ke this time nam ndizohlala k'le bhedi, ndilale if needs be. Tshin wavuka wanxiba nee gown yam with SLIPPERS endlinam! Cacile ba respect inqabile apha. Ba ucimba unyisa mna uyazinyisa sana. Luthando was sitting on his bum holding his father's hand. Lutha: "patha patha. Khudu. Utha, Nana. Tata, tini." he was singing his family's name. I had no idea who patha patha was. Luks: "iyoooh, iyoooh." he cheered. Lutha: "aTata, a-Utha, a-Nana." Luks: "inxiza ka Tata. Idzoo." he helped. Lutha: "brrrrr." he took my hand. Me: "yes honey." he was holding both our hands. Me: "Luthando wenzan." Luks: "khayek umntana adlale. Kuthen soloko uyalwa. Khon'ba uyandonyanya? Yambona mos lomntana wonwabile!" andam'phendula tu. He played with his son ignoring me completely after that. another email came through. I read it: "did I scare you?" Me: "not at all. I'm just in a bit of a dilemma with 2 Mr Mzinyathi's." Him: "What the fuck is he doing there?" Me: "calm down. He came to the kids." Him: "oh. Bendizobhabhisa impama. Put it on a business class flight. Iqhwabe umntu akekele ngecala." I laughed.. Lukhanyo peeked again nday'cima. 😊:) yaz'thanda indaba. 🙄:v Luks: "ncokola nabani?" Me: "Sbosh." Luks: "heee, lonto uske wane attitude kum uSbongile. Hlel nje uthetha snaaks. Andimenzanga nanto ke phof." Me: "nyan?" Luks: "khange ndik'bal'sele?" xa ubund'bonaphi mhlawmbi? Yuuh, yavuleka platform sana. Luks: "kalok There's a time ndibizwa eskolwen sika Chuma. Ndim ke lowo ndiyaya, ndifika Sbosh ethetha noTeacher wakhe. Kuthiwa ubethe omnye umntana." Me: "hayi." Luks: "ewe! Ndaqomba umbethe kancinci because kalok ebendibalisela uChuma ba uyagezelwa ngulomntana." Me: "heee, nawe uyay'support lento." Luks: "khakhe utsho ke sisi ubundiphoxelani kangaka." Me: "khange ndiqalise ukuphoxa mna Lukhanyo, I just hate it when you appear and make as though kukwakho apha. Always ufumana indlela yondidika." Luks: "so ndiyak'dika?" Me: "in a way." Luks: "ngoku kutshintshe nton?" Me: "nothing, I'm still annoyed." Luks: "kodwa sinqenqile nomntana wethu. Siyancokola." Me: "don't push it.." Luks: "haike ungafa bunobona indlu injani. Kuhlala lamacherri ka Luzuko ayi 4 pha. Hleli nje kuyangxolwa kuyadlalwa, kuyahlekwa.." Me: "kumnandi caba." Luks: "some times kumnandi, qha ke ndiyay'khumbula peace yam. My sanctuary." he stared at his son. Lutha was tired and sleepy. Luks: "ithha ke ndoda." he climbed on his father's chest and closed his eyes to sleep. Lutha: "ithha mama." his little hand reached for me. Me: "ndisaye bathroom ndiyabuya." I locked the computer and went to urinate. Lukhanyo tried to unlock the pc. Starting with the kids names. None of them worked, he tried birthdays and wedding anniversary.

Nothing. He eventually gave up ndabuya ndahlala phantsi. Me: "no luck?" Luks: "bendifun gama lale movie." I laughed. Me: "into iyacelwa xa ifunwa. Maybe, uzoy'nikwa." Luks: "ingaku xaki lento uyithethayo." I unlocked and carried on. My dad walked in the room with a sleeping Lihle. He lay her in between us. Kanti uTata unjani? Sizwe: "I'll be in the lounge." ndaphinda ndaqala ek'qalen uvutha. Until another beep. Him: "Lihle. I miss you. 😞:(" ndanyibilika right then. I replied: "I miss you too." send. Luks: "heee, uqale nin ukukhumbula uSbosh? Kuthen engaqondakali nje?" Me: "Why The Hell Are You Reading My Mail!!!!" I grumbled. Lutha woke up. Luks: "abantwana balele mfazi, yinton Dan yangath uginye ukrakrayo? Jesus Christ." heeee, hayini! I wanted to hit him so bad I actually smiled. And chuckled, ndlela Le ndinomsindo ngayo. Me: "kuzofuneka nalapha ndisuke and give you my space? Again?" Luks: "awugxothwa ngumntu ke apha. Qha ke mntana wam undibizile mna, therefore andizosuka until avuke Athi masambe. And andizo vala mlomo mna ngathi uthungiwe kuba une moods zase gwad-" his sucked his teeth. Me: "ezaphi Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ezi fly by moods uzenzayo. One minute uyi giggle poodle, next you're a bloody rotweiler. Tshin, ndingu mntu nam kalok ndine ntliziyo ayilo litye." Me: "lonto uyathetha Lukhanyo. You are Very talkative today." Luks: "andizonga thethi mna. Andinas'londa." akase mdala. For uba ne cheek. I took my phone and emailed Lubby instead. Me: "baby, I need you back. Badly." Lubb: "undenza ntliziyo ebuhlungu when you talk like that. sthandwa Sam I'm doing the best I can. Just hold it out for a couple of weeks and I promise you. Everything will be okay. If you feel you can't manage, kneel down and pray. I'll be here doing right by you and praying for your happiness. I love you babe. ❤️<3" I smiled and blushed. Luks: "inoba ndinuka idrain." 😞-_- Me: "uyay'thanda i-Attention Lukhanyo." Luks: "mxim." the babies were snoring peacefully. I was sleepy too. Qha Tata must come fetch his friend/nyana. Luks: "yazi Lihle, I'm not out to get you. Like manyani. Mna ndize kwabantwana bam and I wanna make them happy. So that they never feel inadequate. Now you're here, and you have the audacity yondijongela phantsi kodwa xandingazi uzophinda undithuke and say I'm not a responsible father. Exactly, what do you expect from me?" huh??? 😞 :o 😞:vslow down. The new Vocab! Me: "I expect you to respect my space, call first before showing up." Luks: "but I didn't know that ziyaphumela icalls apha, it was Your duty to notify me so that ndiyazi. If we're gonn do this for the kids, we have to communicate and notify each other of any changes or developments." Unganya! 😊 :D Hey! The accent was on another swangin tip. I stared at him and held back laughter. Luks: "iyanyubisa Lihle?" Me: "no. I'm just a bit emotional." Luks: "ndiyay'cap'kela lento uyenzayo qho xandifika undenzela istyle undiphoxe. What image is this to our children if you gonn have the same bad ass mentality about me? I

am a changed man Lihle. I know its hard for you to accept, but here I am and I'm doing good. So ndiyakucela, if you feel ukuba kwrada, don't talk to me." Me: "but why are you laying in my bed?" Luks: "because it makes my child happy, andiku khoti mos, ngoku yinton ngxaki yakho?" Me: "Excuse Me???" Luks: "undive kak'hle akho Moya." I didn't want to say something rotten because he might just slap the shit out of me. I closed my laptop and went to dish up

Lonwabo had taken Mandisi out, for the afternoon, they only returned later that day. With his new clothes. He didn't want expensive things. Lonwabo had to beg him to choose from Markhams. Eventually he agreed. Mandisi: "as soon as I'm back on my feet I'll repay you." Losta: "no. I don't want anything in return. Ungu bhuti wam. And I'm just helping." Mandisi: "okay. At least mandincedise ke." he walked to the garden, bringing the tools. Losta: "what are you doing?" Mandisi: "your grass needs a trim. And your garden." Losta: "ukwazelaphi ke wena?" Mandisi: "one of the things I learnt at the shelter. But Handy work is'kakhulu." Losta: "so you can fix broken things?" Mandisi: "yes." he wore the yellow gloves and started working. Losta: "I'm wearing my 3000 Rand suit, I don't know if I'm gonna be able to." Mandisi: "hahaa!!! Ambo phola man wena, and let me do this." Lonwabo went into the house. Busi drove into the driveway and climbed out the car with Tia. They walked toward the house. Busi: "molo bhuti." Mandisi: "molo sisi " Busi: "unjan." he didn't look at her. He just carried on with his work. Mandisi: "ndiyaphila sisi unjan wena?" Busi: "ndiright nam." he kept his head low. What he did in the past ate a piece of him inside everytime. He couldn't look at her because he felt as though he was violating his brother's happiness. That is how scarred Mandisi was. He was deeply wounded by his own actions. Busi went into the house with the little girl. Losta: "hey honey." Busi: "what is wrong with your brother?" Losta: "what did he do?" Busi: "ingathi uyandoyika. He didn't even look at me. Bulisile qha ejonge phantsi. Did you guys fight?" Losta: "no. That's a bit awkward, because Mandisi ngumntu othanda uncokola. Phof since he arrived, oko ethule ehleli ndaw'ninye. Maybe Khona lento em'hluhayo?" Busi: "ewe man, maybe he's still getting used to the surroundings. Umncokolise ke nawe azoziva comfortable." Losta: "I've been doing so, but uthetha kancinci or ahleke aphinde athule." Busi: "hayi ke nam andizoyazi. Me and Princess Tia went shopping and guess what we got You?" Losta: "Food? Because ndilambile." Tia: "Hahaha, hayi daddy." he picked her up. Losta: "undiphathele nton ke mntanam." Tia: "surprise yethu, xa izolala Tia notata nomama." Losta: "oh? Okay mntanam ke.." Losta: "babes, the guys are coming over to chill ke ne." Busi: "I'll be upstairs working with my sweet baby girl.." she kissed his cheek and took the child upstairs. Phila arrived first and went into the house. Phila: "sho mjita." they shook hands. Bumped shoulders. Phila: "who's that? I

need eyam ighadi yenziwe nam. Andiyonqeni man." Mandisi walked in. Mandisi: "umbhobho uphi?" Losta: "its in the garage." he walked out Again. Phila: "No!" Losta: "yeah. We're trying again. He lost everything. So uhlala nam until he's okay again." Phila: "you let him live in your house? Where you girlfriend is? AGAIN." Losta: "come on bra, look I had my doubts but then again, he seems sincere and he's learnt his lesson." Phila: "a leopard Never changes its spots!" Mandisi: "sometimes it takes a painful situation to make you change your ways and appreciate the little you have." he left again. Phila: "I didn't mean to offend him." Losta: "cela kuye kalok uxolo. Not kum. My trust is not 100% but I do however trust my woman." Phila: "so did Lukhanyo and look what happened there. Right under his nose." Losta: "I am not Lukhanyo. I am not a beast. Ayikho reason enobalekisa Busi kum. Yena ke uLiyema wayedikiwe ndim kuba ndandimdyolela. Ukonela kwakhe mna ndafun uba serious. But it was too late." Phila: "I just hate the pain you were in Lonwabo. Wawungakwazi kwa ukwenza nton. Ulila imini nobusuku. I never want to see that happen." Losta: "I never want to experience it again. Fondin, masiyeke Le ncoko man, sisele." they went to the lounge and started drinking. When Mandisi was done with the garden, he went to shower and dress in pajamas. He crawled into his bed and slept.

Sindiswa was done cleaning the entire house. Stuja and his friends still sat in the lounge drinking. It was late Sunday afternoon. She missed her son dearly. Sindi took a bath and wore her tracksuit and sneakers. The whole night Silulamile hardly paid any attention to her. Which could only mean one thing. The other girl was present. Sindiswa hated starting unnecessary fights over suspicions. So she just kept quiet. The night dragged on. The guys left. After 8pm. Stuja received a call which he ignored. It kept ringing and ringing. Then a knock on the door. Sindi: "uzaw'vula kanye ubaleka umntu?" Stuja: "heee umntu wam. Yinton Le ndizoy'baleka." he said rather too loudly so that anyone outside could hear. Then opened. Zimkitha stood there chewing her bubblegum. Stuja: "ufuna NTONI." he murmured silently. Zim: "ndize kuwe." he swallowed. Stuja: "Fondin, Akuhlali Mas'xole Apha!" he yelled. Zim: "ewe ndicela uSilulamile." Sindi: "uzam'thini?" Stuja: "mfazi wam, let me sort this out." Sindi: "sizoy'sorta together. Asiyoy couple na?" Zim: "andizanga kuwe sisi, ndize endoden Le yam." Stuja: "Hayi!!! Ayikho Le shit uy'thethayo!" Sindi: "Silulamile." Stuja: "baby, andimazi mna lomntu. Uve ndikhwazwa wabamba igama. Zange tu ndambona lona umntu mna." Zimkitha took out her blackberry and dialed a number. Stuja's phone rang loudly. Zim: "njani ungandazi?" Stuja: "mntu wam." Sindiswa turned around and packed her clothes. Stuja: "baby, ndicela undimamele." she took Lukha Jr's things too. Stuja: "baby please, let me explain. Lento sithethile ngayo izolo, it was a one nighter. Sindiswa ndiyakucenga." Sindi took her shoes, her toiletry. Stuja: "sthandwa Sam,

please say something!" Sindi: "its one thing, undidyolela undenze ikaka. But eyo xoka yona? Hayi noko Silulamile imbeko ise masendeni." Stuja: "kodwa mntu wam, ndiyakuthanda mna and andifun la hlekelwa Nguwe." he held her arms. Sindi: "sufuna ndiveze ubukwrada. Ndiyayazi ndakhe ndaku hurtisha before. I know ndandi wrong but kwaku nini ngoko??? Ndade Ndakupha uNyana okudala um'funa. Now that udikiwe lel'xhekwazi linuka muncu ubisi lomntana uye kolandelayo. Suka pham'kwam Silulamile ndigoduke." Stuja: "ndiyakuthanda Sindiswa." Sindi: "ndiyakuva bhuti qha ndicela ugoduka." Stuja: "awunohamba ngel'xesha. Lala baby, sithethe kakuhle ksasa." Sindi: "SUKA KUM!!!" she screamed. Stuja held her tightly. She hit his back but he didn't let go. She kept pushing and pushing. Until she broke free and left him standing there with Zimkitha. Stuja took off his belt. Stuja: "undiqhela ikaka ne??!!!!!!" Zim: "haibo baby. Ude ukhulule nebhanti." Stuja: "sundibuza umnqundu maan!!!!" he roared. She ducked and hid. Stuja: " kanti uzonya." he took out his gun, loading the bullets. Stuja: "phuma apho ndingekak'nyisi." Zim: "baby uxolo!" Stuja: "One.." Zim: "Stuja!" Stuja: "Two." he set the gun. She ran out the door all the way home. He tried calling Sindiswa. The phone rang to voicemail. The second and third time. Then it eventually hit voicemail. She would Never switch off her phone. He looked around for his keys. Failing to find them. He started panicking and looking for the cellphone to call his friends. He suddenly became blind. Where the hell was his possessions. He searched himself and found the keys and phone. In his damn pocket. 15 whole minutes wasted because of being tipsy. He walked to his car and got in driving the usual route to Sindi's home. He arrived and went to knock. Her mother opened. Stuja: "molo mama, uSindiswa ukhona?" Ma: "hayi man, akekho kuwe?" Stuja: "no! Umnkile nee bag zakhe nezomntana." Ma: "maybe uses ndleleni." Stuja: "okay." he got in his car and drove around the route looking for her. Something was wrong. He hated this feeling. Where was she! He took his phone and called for back up. Stuja: "Ta Luks, ndilahlekelwe ngu mfazi." Luks: "siyeza mjita.."

Chapter 619

Lukhanyo got up off my bed. Wavuka Luhle Mzinyathi, and started sobbing. Ndavala owam umlomo ndingazo phoxwa. Luks: "babes." I continued watching my movie.. Lukhanyo picked up his daughter. Luks: "ndihambe naye?" Me: "ebsuku Lukhanyo?"

Luks: "awum'hoyanga mos wena kodwa uyalila umntana." Me: "funa uyihlo wakhe lomntana." our daughter held on to him for dear life. Luks: "Stuja needs my help Lihle. Naye wandincedisa ukhangela wena." me: "Lukhanyo, amboncedisa omnye, myeke Luhle, she'll be fine." Luks: "mhoye kalok!" me: "put her down first." Luks: "akafun mos." I got up ndajikela ndaya kwelacala ame kulo stood 30cm away. Me: "iza ke mntanam." she didn't even look at me. Luks: "funeke atsibe mhlawmbi?" I walked to them. Ndama phamkwakhe. But still Luhle ez'xelel ba akasuki. Me: "Luhle!" Luks: "don't you dare." Me: "ungxamile ke wena." Luks: "andizoshiya mntanam elila mna." Me: "Lukhanyo I will calm her down, she'll be okay." Luks: "mayibe ndim lo uhamba ene ntliziyo eyophukileyo? Eshiya umntana ekhala?" Me: "wazikhethela mos Lukhanyo usishiya sulusapho lwakho waleqeka impundu zika Dumisa!" I didn't mean to say that. It just blurted out. Luks: "so ivelapho lento. That's why you hate me kangaka." Me: "I don't hate you." Luks: "qha kuthen? I make you sick?" Me: "No." Luks: "wayendi tyise iyeza mos uDumisa Lihle." Me: "I'm sorry for you." I looked up at him. He looked back at me. Cracking a smile. Me: "bye." I was taking my baby from him. Hayi sana uLuhle Ngqi kutatakhe. Luks: "mandihambe naye man. Yabo? I'm not gonna be in danger. Sikhangela Sindi qha. For sure ulwe noStuja wemka." Me: "but kusebusuku Lukhanyo." Luks: "she'll be okay. Trust me?" he would never put his children's lives in danger. I knew that. I took out my baby's little boots and furry white coat.he dressed her. And I added a beanie. Luks: "cela napkin, just in case." I gave him the bag. And a warm bottle. Luks: "thank you." I kissed my angel. Luks: "uzokughada ke uLutha, uzomamela yena." I giggled. Me: "phambene ke bonanje." he looked at my tummy. This belly really bothered him. I stood back. Luks: "Lulonke naye ke uzokujonga." Me: "Lubambo gama lakhe. Bambino." Luks: "no stress. Sezozana naye uLulonke wam. Andinayo iworry." Me: "kuvaliwe factory." Luks: "ayisoze kaloku. Siyashota." Me: "ubuye nomntanam." Luks: "wethu." They left together. Lukhanyo drove to where Stuja was. Luhle: "Tata." Luks: "heeee, uyageza umntanam kodwa. Princess bifuna Tatakhe qha yena. Yay'bona yonke enye." Luhle mumbled something and tried getting out of her baby seat. Pulling herself forward. Luks: "yima love." he parked on the side of the road. Luks: "iza ke." taking her out of her seat and placing her on his lap. He drove slowly all the way to Stuja who was already panicking. Lukhanyo got out his car. Holding his daughter. Stuja: "Ta Luks! Andim'fumani!" Luks: "akayanga kwi friends zakhe?" he dialed luzuko. Stuja: "not nomnye!" Luzuko: "hello?" Luks: "khahle ndilapha Kwa Gqalane, you still remember?" Luzuko: "yes, but why?" Luks: "ndifuna uzolanda uLuhle. Akafun shiyeka kumamakhe." Luzuko: "okay." he hung up. Stuja: "ndine bad feeling Ta Luks." Luks: "calm down Stuja. aphi amajita?" Stuja: "they still looking! Ekse Khusta!!" he yelled.

Khusta: "what." they weren't friends. Stuja: "yilakaka Le yenze lento ne!!" Khusta: "what the fuck are you on about?" Stuja: "lanja yase monti!" khusta: "wenze nto." he was very calm. Stuja: "cherri yam ilahlekile! THIS is your friend's doing." Khusta: "okok'qala, point of correction, Sporo akayo tshomi yam. Okos'bin, Sporo and Vega have long left P.E kwayizolo ksasa. Okwes'thathu. USHIYIWE." 🙄:v Stuja: "fuck you Khusta!" khusta: "with a broom." he turned around and carried on the conversation. Luzuko arrived. He looked like he'd just woken up. Luzuko: "come here sthandwa Sam." he took the child from Lukhanyo. Luks: "wena hamba ngale yam. I'll take Le ka Lubby." he kissed his daughter. Luks: "I love you angel." Luhle: "avu Tata." Luks: "I love you too baby." luzuko: "uyaphi wena?" Luks: "ndizoncedisa ukhangela uMasindi. Noba nguban lo anqenqe naye, sizokhaba ibhari Le sithathe icheri yethu sicenge sonke. Don't wait up." luzuko: "Bring Back Our Girl." he got in the Mazerati and drove off. Lukhanyo and Stuja got in their cars and drove around the area again. At a time they stopped and got out the car. They walked around the bushes and between houses. Stuja: "did you hear that." Lukhanyo took out the crowbar. Stuja took out his gun. They heard a scream from a distance. They walked faster. 2 men were strangled someone down. Stuja: "Sindiswa!!!" she screamed. Stuja shot at one's leg. He fell down and crawled the other started running, he pulled the trigger again. Luks: "mbothatha Sindiswa, z'yekele kum ezi!" he called his boys. Grabbing one suspect and beating him with the crowbar. His pants were on his knees. Lukhanyo hit his head repeatedly kicking him and went after the other. Smashing his head with the tool. He hit his back and legs. The suspect was screaming for help. Lara, Phaki, and the rest of them team joined in. Lukhanyo stopped and went to Stuja. Luks: "phakama fondin." he was crying, kneeling next to his bruised and stabbed girlfriend.. Luks: "MFONDIN PHAKAMA!!!!!" he pulled him up and picked Sindi's limp body, carrying her to the car. Luks: "iza Stuja!! IZA!" they got in the car and drove to Mercantile. She was taken in. Stuja: "ndim'yekele ntoni ahambe Ta Luks!!" Luks: "fethu, bungayazi kuzokwenzeka nton! Suz'blamer." Stuja: "mos ndim omoshileyo ngoku!" Luks: "wonke umntu uyamosha Silulamile, uyamthanda uSindiswa ayiphind itshintshe lonto!" Stuja: "ndizothin kumamakhe Ta Luks?? Kumntana wethu!!" Luks: "jonga, ndizaw'thetha nomamakhe. Lukhanyo usemncinci, akakam'qibi nonyaka." Stuja was shaking. Heart broken and felt guilty. Stuja: "I wish ndinothatha ndaw yakhe. Ndim'suse k'la ntlungu akuyo." Lukhanyo hugged his brother. Luks: "uzophila uMasindi. Qha wena funeke ucele uxolo kuye, uthethe naye um'mamele. UYeke lanto ik'moshele ikhaya. Uyak'thanda sani uMasindi and uzok'xolela. Ezinye zinto ezi fucked up ziyenzeka ebomin fethu. I know this, I've been through it, nawe uyayazi but look at me namhlanje. ayibhalwanga aphe busweni." Stuja: "yhini umntu wam Ta Luks!

Umamam womntanam. Ndiyenza njan nto enje kuye!" Luks: "ibakhona la moment yobu stupid ebomin Stuja. Nanku Gqirha...." Stuja wiped his face and stood up. Doc: "Evening Mr Mzinyathi?" Luks: "that's both of us." (since Stuja wakhuliswa ngu Zakhele after Lukhanyo moved in with him. His biological surname is Tom.) Doc: "we have managed to stabilize her, she has quite a lot of bruises, stab wounds. We have treated her for everything, right now we should let her rest, would you like to come in?" Stuja nodded and they walked with the doctor. He sat on the chair and held her hand. Stuja: "baby ndicela uxolo. I didn't mean for yonke lento yenzeke. Ndiyazisola ngento yonke and I wish I could turn back time. Noba uyandicapkela right now, yazi ba ndiyakthanda mna, and andiphindi ndiyeke ukuthanda. Nalena sizodlula kuo mntu wam. We'll be okay." he kissed her hand. Lukhanyo held his shoulder. Stuja: "ndiyenza njani intwenje kumntu endimthandayo Ta Luks!" he cried. Luks: "ayenzwanga Nguwe sani lento." he held him still. Luks: "uyamthanda mos uMasindi bungasoze uyeke yenzeke lento." Stuja: "but it did!" Luks: "shhh.....uzom'khathaza ke xa usenza lento man Silulamile. Qina ndoda." they left the hospital. Lukhanyo drove him to his house.

Luzuko was in the lounge, asleep with Luhle on his chest playing with his small beard. She was laying on her stomach on top of him nibbling his chin. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "heeee ulove love udlala ngo Tanci wakhe." she got a fright and smiled when she saw him. Luks: "iza mas'goduke nana." luzuko woke up. Luks: "uske wathin wozela kangaka." Luzuko: "kuseb'suku Lukhanyo, some of us, sleep." Luks: "hm...Stuja, izolala fondin." Stuja: "I can't Ta Luks." Luks: "I know awukwazi. But she's in good hands ngoku. You need to be strong for tomorrow and the days ahead. So that ubeno thetha naye kakuhle. Ungatyhafi. Come, ina." he gave him one sleeping pill. Stuja drank it and went to bed. Lukhanyo went to take a shower and dress. His phone rang. He picked Luhle up before she started crying and answered. Luhle chatted first. Kissing his lips. Luks: "mwah. Hello?" Lisa: "uphi? Kunin umnkile Lukhanyo?" Luks: "Babes, itshomi yam isengxakin." Lisa: "sukuxoka ngetshomi ndiva umntana in the back ground!!!" Luks: "ewe baby, ndise Ford noLusko, noLuhle! Ndivela kuStuja mna, cherri yakhe ihlatyiwe sim'se sbhedlele!" Lisa: "Oh? Lo uqhayisa ngo hlatywa kanti yakwaz hlatywa yena kqala?" Luks: "Lisa, she almost lost her life." Lisa: "andithi usesbhedlele? Wena ubuya nin?" Luks: "ngomso Lisa." Lisa: "for what reason?" Luks: "because my brother needs me!" Lisa: "naye uhlatyiwe?" Luks: "no bu-" Lisa: "GET HOME." she hung up. Luzuko giggled. Luz: "akunzima." Luks: "its because they fought so uyam'capkela ngoku akafun nova ba wonzakele." luzuko: "bruh. Go to your girl." Luks: "Gcina apha mjita." luzuko: "uyaphi kengoku?" Luks: "ndiya kuLihle." Luz: "Why?" Luks: "Sindiswa yitshomi yakhe. And I need someone ozovelana nam

angandithuki." Luz: "uzothukwa nguban Dan?" Luks: "Lisa will yell at me. Andizokwazi nom'xelela ndiziva njani. she'll just tell me to get over it." he gave him his phone and walked out. He drove to Ta Seez's house parked outside and walked in the yard. Tiny stood up. Luks: "awti, ungandenzel lonto mna." he knocked on Lihle's window. I woke up and looked, nguban lo nesbindi songena k'le yard kukho Tiny ongabhotshelwanga. I peeped. Luks: "cela usivulele." I went to open for them bangena. Me: "did you find her?" Luks: "yoh Lihle." he went to put Luhle in bed. Ndam'landele. Me: "yoh nton na Lukhanyo!" I whispered. It was almost midnight. Luks: "hlala phantsi girl." he lay Luhle next to Lutha. Me: "what happened? Is she okay?" ndabe ndicinga what if naye she got kidnapped? Banjan na ooSporo? Or who was it this time? Luks: "like I thought...." he sat next to me. Luks: "Sindiswa xabene noStuja. Wahamba. Stuja ucimba ukokwabo, Waya straight pha eyocenga, kanti akekho. Khangele kwi friends zakhe. Cwaka. So we searched." his elbows was on his knees. Luks: "after a long time sahlika nasezi motweni and walked around everywhere. Sam'fumana." my heart stopped beating. I was already crying. Me: "where is she ngoku? kwenzeke nton Lukhanyo?" Luks: "she was stabbed...and had bruises, they were" he couldn't. Luks: "ndikhubeke ndiyinyama Lihle. Bet'selaph uStuja kengok? Oko elila, I had to give him sleeping pills ndim'cege alale. At least she's recovering esbhedlele. Ukhalela nton." Me: "nobody deserves such a thing." Luks: "I know...hayi andizazi ndingazithini mna. I would go crazy." he looked at his children. Luks: "now funeke Ndiye k'lo Sindiswa, ndiyoxela lento. Mna myself, I am defeated. Imagine kengoku umamakhe. Then kubekho uLukha Jr." Me: "ndizofownela Nono ksasa ayom'landa umntana. Then wena ungaxela kowabo use mamakhe esbhedlele." Luks: "would you? Enkosi kakhulu. That means a lot." he stared into space. Me: "maybe you should go home." What would he do if he was Stuja's position. He'd been in that type of situation a while back, but she came home safe. How would he have felt if she had been stabbed and raped? Me: "can you hear me?" Luks: "uhm. Yeah." he undressed and crawled in next to his kids. Inoba usashiywa ziinqondo yile yenzekileyo shame akenzi ngabom this time. He does look a bit shaken. I went to my dad's room ndalala Khona since he had left with Nosizwe and Sine. The next morning, he woke up and took Lutha for his bath. Luks: "Yeses Luthando!" he had made a huge stink bomb. Luhle sat and giggled on the bed. Luks: "tshin Bawo! Luhle wayihleka." he bathed his son and dressed him. Then bathed Luhle. Luks: "unayo indawana enesgezo namhlanje." I walked in the room. Me: "molweni." Luks: "hello mommy." Luhle: "bobby." I laughed. Me: "heee." Lutha wanted to get out and go outside. Me: "ndim'fownele ke uNono, she's on her way. Uzohamba naye ke wena. Uzozubuyela nomntana yena." Luks: "enkosi." after he finished he took out the water.

Luks: "sorry for just, taking your space izolo. Ndiske ndamuncu after kwenzeke lento.." me: "its fine." Luks: "I'll update you." Me: "sure." nono arrived and they left. Lukhanyo started at his house to fetch his phone. Then got to Sindiswa's mom. She was actually stressed for once in her life Not drinking. Luks: "molo sisi." Ma: "hallo Lukhanyo unjani? Uphi umninawa wakho? Nomntanam?" Luks: "sisi, izolo kwenzeke into. Sindiswa urojhiwe wonzakele, sim'se esbhedlele." Ma: "yuuuuuhh!!!!" she cried. Luks: "mama..." she went to the bedroom to fetch the baby. Luks: "mama, uLukhanyo ndizom'sa kumama wabantwana bam. Agcinwe nguye for namhlanje ndizokusa esbhedlele." Ma: "masambe!" Luks: "Nono thatha umntana." the nanny took the baby wanxiba bhaka and went to the bus stop. Lukhanyo drove to hospital. His phone rang. Luks: "hello?" he answered. Lisa: "so uzixelele ba uzandi ignora?!" Luks: "I did no such thing." Lisa: "phone yakho iphendulwe ngubrother wakho esithi ulele! I arrive ebusuku and find that you're not there! Uthi yena uye sbhedlele! Njan wena ubese sbhedlele kodwa mntu walomntu wonzakeleyo ulele!!! Udenza isdenge Lukhanyo!" Luks: "baby noo..." Lisa: "kanti ubuphi!" Luks: "heee ubaby." Lisa: "sow'qala ngaba NYWEE bekati uzaw'xoka! Do you realize suppose usendlelen eya ekhaya? Kodwa awuthethi uthule. You just vanish with the night! Uyandidyolela Lukhanyo Mzinyathi!!!!!!" Luks: "hayi Lisa." Lisa: "kanti ubuphi!" Luks: "mos ndiyakwazi wena uzaw'ndithuka undingxolela." Lisa: "ndiyangxola Dan ngok!!" Luks: "hayi sweetie. Ndiyeza ngoku. Sibenothetha kakuhle." she hung up. Luks: "ndafa Nkosi enofefe." he arrived at the hospital with Sindi's mother and they went in to check on her. Stuja had gone with Luzuko before them. Luks: "iza ngapha mama." they went to her daughter. Whose face was swollen and bruised. Her mother burst into tears. Lukhanyo stood outside with Stuja and Luzuko. Luks: "Lisa is gonna grill me today." luzuko laughed. Luz: "bra, your chick is flippen psychotic! Fowne wade waza ngokwakhe ezoqonda BA kanye kanye kuthen ungade uvuke. Kwafuneke ndenze iiztory ezimanzi. Nezi zam zabe sez'dikwe finish nazo." Luks: "yoh, usandofowna ngoku, wandithuka kwashushu indlebe. For sure uyabethelwa lamntana. because xandiku Sbosh ndiyolanda Chuma akathethi. But Lihle? She flips a bitch. Ingathi uyasikeka." Luz: "way'qala wrong nawe lento. In the beginning of a new relationship, if you've been hurt, suthetha kakubi nge ex yakho k'lo umtsha, because lanto its for a couple of months ubenomsindo, phele yonke lonto uphinde umthande lamntu um'defende kwa wena. Suppose wa-explainer kakuhle and not use hate speech xa thetha ngoLihle, now Lisa thinks you hate Lihle, therefore she supports you in hating her. Akazoyiva Le yoba you were hurt. Ubambe lanto inye yena." Luks: "Eish. How do I reverse it ke!" Luz: "you can't. What's done is done. Nizokulwa qho ngomama wabantwana bakho, ongakuhozanga okok'qala ke phof." Luks: "worse BA akasikwa

nayinimba uLihle, undiphoxa ndithi saa pha phantsi okoMbona." luzuko laughed. Luz: "mxim usisbhanxa ke." Luks: "Stuja? Utyile?" he shook his head. Stuja: "ndigrand Ta Luks." Luks: "you have to eat something." Stuja: "uphi umntanam?" Luks: "uku Lihle. Bahleli ne nanny." Stuja: "Ta Luks, ungahamba. Ndizoba grand mna. Ukhona noTa Lusko." Luks: "I can't just leave you here, luzuko can go in my place." Luz: "uyow'buya ekhubeke eyi mince meat umntu wakho. Andikwaz tu cenga mna." Stuja: "I'll be okay bhuti." Luks: "utye Silulamile." Stuja: "sho boss." Lukhanyo went to his car and drove to Lisa's house. She was waiting by the door. Wearing heels and jeans. He loved it. He got out the car and walked to her. Luks: "awusemhle mntu wam." Lisa: "uvelaphi?" Luks: "esbhedlele mntu wam." Lisa: "mnyu mnywam! mnyu mnywam! Uleli phi!" Luks: "khange ndilale Lisa, oko ndise sbhedlele." Lisa: "should I found out that uyaxoka. Lukhanyo....nc nc nc...." she whispered. Lisa: "may God forbid." she walked back inside her house.

Chapter 620

Lukhanyo went inside the house to take a bath. Lisa was cleaning the bedroom. After his long bath, he wrapped a towel on his waist and went to his bedroom mirror. Taking out his lotion wazithambisa. Lisa: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lisa." Lisa: "I hate it when we fight. Ndiyak'thanda Lukhanyo, but you always lie to me and you make it hard for me to trust you." Luks: "I know baby. I'm sorry. Nam ndiyakuthanda." he turned around to look at her. She lay her head on his chest. Brushing his skin and his ink. His children's names placed so neatly on his heart. Lisa: "what the fuck is this!" Luks: "inton ngok baby?" she pointed at his left rib. Lisa: "This!!! Why is her name tatoed on your.....Fuck how in the World could you be sooo dumb!!!" Luks: "ngumama wabantwana bam nje. She gave me 2 precious gifts." Lisa: "oh WOW! So uzay'hlohla lonto in my face every chance you get huh! Just because I can't have babies!!!" she slapped him. Luks: "lisakhanya!" Lisa: "YOU....." there was a knock on the door. Lisa: "GET THE FUCK AWAY!!!" she screamed. Luks: "baby you need to calm down and breath.." Lisa: "don't touch me!" Sivuyile walked in. Sivu: "Lisa....you need to calm down." Lisa: "phuma uphele endlin yam Sivuyile!!!!" Luks: "ekse fethu? I can handle my business yeah? Ndicela uphume ngala mnyango. Akhonto zakho apha." Sivu: "she will strangle the shit out of you, suzenza uMcgyver sani." Luks: "oh? Because you would know? Lisa and I siyathandana and support one another throughout every fucking thing. She is angry nje ngam bendizobano msindo xandi

bona gama La ex yakhe yekaka em'zimben wakhe. So back the fuck off." Sivuyile put the folder on the desk. Sivu: "previous shareholder's meeting." and walked out. Luks: "Lisa, explain! Uzothin lomntu apha." she stared at him. Lisa: "you know what. I don't wanna fight with you. I will be booking us an appointment and you're going to remove that shit." he grabbed her arm. Luks: "yey! Ndiyathetha nawe." Lisa: "I will beat you backwards, don't you ever touch me like that." she shrugged herself off and went to look through the folder. Lukhanyo dressed and walked out again. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!!!!" Luks: "awundihozanga mos! Ndikubuzile awaphendula! Fokof ke ndiyahamba!" Lisa: "uyaphi!" Luks: "kwi ndawo endihlonitshwa ndimanyelwe kuyo!!!" Lisa: "are you going to that bitch? Again? Because ulele pha!! Ucimba ubhanxa ban!" Luks: "Lisa, ndithanda wena. Ndizotshata wena. Anyone else is not on my mind. Kuthen ungandithembanga nje? Andiyo ex yakho mna." Lisa: "so awuyiphiki. Ulele naye lomntana. Again!" Luks: "no baby, khang ndilale naye. Mna ndileli nabantwana, yena beku Tatakhe." Lisa: "you're lying!" she cried. Luks: "I promise you love." he hugged her tightly. Luks: "andixoki Lisa, I really do love you. And andicingi ndik'cheatele mna. You're all I need." Lisa: "cela ungandishiyi ke." Luks: "ndiya esbhedlele, to check on Stuja, I'll be back babe. Andicingi Ndiye pha kuLihle if it makes you unhappy. Uxolo Va?" Lisa: "no, ndim ocela uxolo. I shouldn't have lost it." he kissed her forehead. Luks: "sundi'doubter baby, please." wiping her tears. Lisa: "okay.." Luks: "Ndiyeza ngoku ke Va." Lisa: "yeah." he got into his car and drove to the hospital.

Luzuko was still there, this time alone because Stuja and Sindiswa's mom were inside. Lukhanyo sat next to him and sighed. Luz: "she beat you?" Luks: "No." Luz: "then why you here with some long ass sigh." Luks: "iyam'khathaza lento uLisa yazi. I don't like seeing her cry. Indivisa kabhlongu nyani lento." Luz: "Oh? Nguban lo uthanda umbona ekhala?" Luks: "you don't understand Luzuko, I love Lisa. I really do, she had my back when I had no one. She supported and loved me ngayo yonke into anayo. Wandamkela. Some things longer than others, because my baggage is too big. But akatyhafi. She continues undithanda. She completes me. Now xandimbona ekhala because of me, I just can't face myself I can't deal, ndiyabhindeka nyani." Luz: "so....let me get this straight, you're inlove with Lisa....but wenzi slumber parties k'lo Lihle?" Luks: "andenzanga slumber party. I just needed a peaceful environment, where my kids were." Luz: "funny enough, how the peaceful environment is with your ex, other than the current girlfriend who supposedly.....completes you." Luks: "are you even listening to a word I'm saying?" Luz: "know what it sounds like to me?" Luks: "nah. Shut up andika qibi." Luz: "ima say it anyway! You're tryna replace your ex. Tell me how many times has your mind drifted to her uhleli noLisa." Luks: "never." Luz: "that

is a big fat lie. you're there because ufuna uvalela enye indoda. Ude ulale pha Lukhanyo? Ndikubuzile izolo. And you said you needed someone to understand and support. Why not go to Lisa, if she completes you? Yinton eyona nto uyifuna pha ku Lihle?" Lukhanyo was getting angry by now. Luks: "stop pushing me!" he hissed. Luks: "ndithe mos, ndithanda Lisa! Nobody else!" he growled. Luz: "Lies. Awumthandi Lukhanyo lamntana. Because if you did, you wouldn't go back to your "so called ex" sleeping over and cuddling with ya'll babies. If you hated Lihle so much, you wouldn't even want to see her, so don't lie to yourself, ngxaki yakho you've all created a mess soo big. Its impossible to solve it without getting someone hurt." Luks: "Leave Me Alone luzuko!!" he warned. Luz: "I'm not gonna leave you alone." Luks: "shut the fuck up!!!!" Luz: "you can't live without her." Luks: "shut up!!!!" Luks: "you're still in love with her Lukhanyo. But the problem is-" Luks: "WHY THE FUCK DID SHE CHOOSE HIM!!!!!" he screamed. Luz: "AHA! So that's the problem." nurse: "excuse me sir, I would kindly ask of you to step outside." Lukhanyo got up and walked out in anger. Luzuko followed him. Luks: "suka kum Luzuko! You talk too much." Luz: "you need to stop bottling it in. You're not dealing with it accordingly. It will never be okay. Kuzohlala kukho idrama. Worse xa kubuya uLubby, zibongathi yinkunzi yenyoka efuna mazi yayo apha. And its not gonn be pretty." Luks: "all this time I've been trying to be a good husband, okay, maybe sometimes, bek'ngekho bhlungu oko mos. We dealt with our issues, we loved each other. All the damn time! HE had to come along then everything fucking changed! From the day they first laid eyes on each other! He knew she was All I had. He had everything he liked, disliked, wanted, or needed. I had limited things, but he never stopped. He was the one to tear my family apart. Lihle kudala wayesithi ufuna nditshintshe and become some businessman. Wayebona ku Lubby tryna change me to be him. Wabhuda ngegama lakhe ebhedin, sileli kunye. Do you know how painful that is Luzuko? Watching them behleka kumnandi hugging and blowing kisses at each other?" Luz: "wena, what did you do? Did you just decide to up and leave?" Luks: "no. I was angry. Most of the time. So I, lost my temper....its because akandimameli xandithetha. He always butted in our business, xasi right aqumbe abenomsindo. I never really understood, I make One small mistake and they both turn on me! First chance he gets uyamngena straight. How do I even know that's my child she's carrying! The way he's boasting about saying its his! Mna, how do they expect me to feel?" Luz: "what was your small mistake?" Luks: "my what?" Luz: "the mistake that pushed her to your brother?" Luks: "I had someone on the side...ebendisebenzisela iyeza. Most things I don't remember." Luz: "what are the things that you do remember? How did you feel? What were your actions toward Lihle? Ubum'capkela?" Luks: "well, not bendingam'capkeli. But I

didn't want her. Ndaveske ndaphelelwa ngumdla, she annoyed me kakhulu. Ndikhumbula egula, Sise ndlin ka Lubby, I can't remember what I said to her but I was sooo mad. Ndamshiya pha." Luz: "what else." Luks: "I remember, ndingena endlinam...this one time behleli kunye noLubby. Alone. I was kinda pissed off but zange ndithethe, ndaveske ndathi masambe kuLubby and we went out with our friends." Luz: "and ?" Luks: "and I don't remember anything else." Luz: "try your best Lukhanyo. This is to help you get it out your system. do you remember using vulgar words to her?" Luks: "no." Luz: "hitting her?" Luks: "not clearly." Luz: "tell me. What is the little that you remember?" Luks: "it comes and goes...sometimes ndiyay'khumbula other times. I don't." Luz: "and now? Do you?" Luks: "I remember ndilele ebhedin. Aze kum asuse ingubo. Angered me manyan. She was on top of me I can't remember what she was saying but she was singing me something. Ndam'tyhala ba makasuke kum." Luz: "so you hurt her?" Luks: "I raped her luzuko." luzuko shifted uncomfortably. Were his girls playing naked around a rapist? Were they safe? He needed a place to move in to. Luks: "say something. Tell me I'm evil Luzuko. Ndikhohlakele!" Luz: "I'm not going to sugarcoat it, yes Lukhanyo ukhohlakele. Not only because you raped her, but because you knew akasoze ayok'reporter kuba ekuthanda." Luks: "I never meant to hurt her, I swear to God. andiyazi what came over me." Luz: "but you did it again?" Luks: "I don't remember." Luz: "you sure as fuck do! Did you do it again Lukhanyo?" Luks: "stop shouting me!!" Luz: "I'm not shouting." Luks: "No luzuko!!! Leave me alone!" Luz: "dude!" Luks: "suka kum!" Luz: "okay. I'm sorry....seeing this upsets you, rather siyeke." he gave him a hug. Luz: "nam andithandi ukubona unje Lukhanyo. You're my brother, both you and Lubby. But ikhona efuneke itshisiwe mjita, one of you has to sacrifice. I don't know the whole story and I can't judge you because I'm not God. Neither can I judge Lubby. Into endiyibonayo mna kuba naye uyamthanda uLihle. Imagine you had to separate from umntu omthandayo. How would you feel?" Luks: "imagine you had to watch lomntu umthandayo, love somebody else." Luz: "it is beyond our control. If they break up. Its gonna be because they want to. Absence makes the heart grow fonder, the more you push Lubby away, the more ezom'funa. I suggest you concentrate your love on Lisa ulenze lube strong, usuke Kwezi zimbini. pay them no mind, because they won't change." Luks: "enkosi luzuko." Luz: "and on that tip...me and the girls are planning to go home. Probably in a day or two. Phof sizozala in Durban. Take a cruise and stuff." Luks: "what about my negotiations? Tomorrow." Luz: "I'll stay for that kalok. Then ndihambe on Wetday or thirstday." Luks: "oh." Luz: "go to your girl. Love and respect your girl because even if unobuyela ku Lihle soze mjita wam kufane. You'll have doubts and too much conflict. Especially xa kukho uLubby." Luks: "Luzuko. I know

nditheni ne. Ndiz'vile kakuhle futhi. They WILL NOT be together. Matter of fact, it won't last.." Luz: "usenomsindo. You need to sit down wit-" Luks: "ndithe. HAYI. End of story." he got up and went inside to find Stuja. Lukhanyo's phone rang. Luks: "babes?" he answered. Caller: "ndim Sbosh, ndifownelwe siskolo sika Chuma, I can't leave work again. Ndicela uye tu?" Luks: "its still morning!" Sbosh: "I know Lukhanyo. But please." Luks: "nah. Ndizoba available emin. If they can't control One child then they shouldn't open a fucking day care." he hung up. Stuja was sitting next to Sindiswa, her mother had left to buy some coffee. Stuja: "baby." she wasn't looking at him. Stuja: "mntu wam ndicela uxolo." sindi: "okay.." her voice was very low and she still had a sore throat from the strangling. Stuja: "I didn't mean to hurt you. I wish ndingabuyela back nditshintshe yonke into. I love you Sindiswa. Andikwazi uhlala ngaphandle kwakho." Sindi: "okay." Stuja: "ndicela noba undiqumbele baby, noba undikhabe ndanya. Cela undixolele." she looked at him painfully. Sindi: "this isn't i-fault yakho S'lulamile. I shouldn't have left." Stuja: "yikaka yam ekwenze uhambe love." sindi: "akho ndoda ingayenziyo ikaka." Stuja: "ndiyak'thanda Sindiswa." Sindi: "ndikuvile. Qha into endingazokwazi ku buyelana nawe. Since ndingekho good enough for wena." Stuja: "babes, you good enough." sindi: "Is it? So mawuleqane ne yellow bone ze-slender. Alok mna ndiqhatywe ituwa. Ne? Ndimnyama mna ndililahla. So uthand icream." Stuja: "hayi Sindiswa." Sindi: "worse kengok ndingu nxebana. So hamba ke bhuti. Iya kwi vanilla yakho." Stuja: "Sindiswa." sindi: "no babes, asixabenanga. Qha I can't stand to look at you. Enkosi ngosindisa ubomi bam, noTa Luks lowo, enkosi nakuye. But mna nawe, we're no more Slulamile. I'm sorry." Stuja: "Sindiswa ndiyakucenga Joe." sindi: "I'm sorry." she clicked the button to call the nurse. She came in. Sindi: "ndicela ulala sisi." she was still in pain and couldn't sleep by herself. Her body required pills. Stuja got up and walked out. Luks: "what's up?" Stuja: "usandilahlile. Akandifuni." Luks: "ndithethe naye?" Stuja: "nah... Myeke Ta Luks. Let her be. Uhamba nin?" Luks: "I'm thinking ngo postponer." Stuja: "no bhuti, kudala ufuna lento. Funekile uye ndizoba grand mna. Go." Luks: "u-sure?" Stuja: "ewe. There's not much I can do anyway." Luks: "okay." they shook hands. Lukhanyo got in his car and drove off to pack his clothes. After some hours, around 4pm. He drove to Sbosh's house.

There was a black golf 6 parked outside. Lukhanyo walked in. S'bu was inside the house helping Chuma with his 'homework' which was only coloring in. Each held their own crayon. S'bu: "ngeyphi ke oyithandayo?" Chuma: "ndithanda zonke mna. Wena thanda eyphi bhuti?" S'bu: "Le fana nemoto yam." Chuma: "yoooooh! Nam thanda yona!" Luks: "molweni." S'bu: "sharp bra. Chuma, kuthwa funeke usebenzisi ucolor 2 apha. Ngowphi ke color 2 funda apho." Chuma: "ngu dreen." S'bu: "khange

iqalise. Phinda ujonge." Chuma: "hayi andiyazi kaloku mna bhuti. Ndifuna yodlala nge truck yam entsha." S'bu: "awkay'qibi homework nje." Chuma: "ngoku mandingadlali mna?" S'bu: "uzodlala uqiba kwakho kalok." Chuma: "hayi iyadika lento bhuti. Kunini ndisenza? Yuh mxim.." S'bu: "ufane wadikwa uzoyiqiba lento. Funda pha ucolor 2." Chuma: "bhuti, ndithe ngu dreen! Ndingahamba ke?" S'bu: "No. Sit down. Ayingo 'dreen' jonga apho." Chuma: "bhuti. Andizokwenza lonto mna. Ndiyahamba ngoku. Sho." he walked to his room. S'bu: "Chuma!" Lukhanyo giggled. Sbosh walked in. Sbosh: "sorry I'm a bit late. Molweni." S'bu: "hey...." he kissed her cheek. S'bu: "Chuma refuses to finish his homework. Ndimcenge ndamncokolisa, akafun niks." Sbosh: "yila truck intsha kudala wayifuna sobe aphinde abhadle lowam." S'bu: "if he can't follow simple instruction then its gonn be very difficult for him." Luks: "Sibongile ndize kuwe." she looked at him. Sbosh: "hi. How can I help?" Luks: "errh....you called me." Sbosh: "no, I called you for uyosabela ESKOLWENI somntana not apha kwam. S'bu, this is Lukhanyo Tata ka Chuma, Lukhanyo ngu S'bu lona." Luks: "ufuna nto apha?" Sbosh: " well, since you were unavailable. Nguye obeyolanda umntana eskolweni." Luks: "that doesn't answer my question." Chuma came back in the lounge driving his truck. Chuma: "Tata, jonga truck yam thengwe ngu bhuti.." Luks: "its nice boy, but khangе utsho buyay'thanda kum nje." Chuma: "ha.a Tata, wena buthe funeke sikhawleze." S'bu: "uhm. Let me get going.." Luks: "please." S'bu: "uzofowna ne?" Sbosh: "ewe. Thank you." S'bu: "pleasure." he walked out. Luks: "Sibongile! Njani kengok shiye umntana ne stranger!" Sbosh: "S'bu is not a stranger!" Luks: "Sibongile, firstly andimaz mna! He can't just do as he pleases! Abantu apha get hurt, especially children!" Sbosh: "he is not that type of person. He cares about Chuma. This is why he dropped everything and went straight to his school." Luks: "so that makes him some type of hero!" Sbosh: "no! It makes him a caring guardian!" Luks: "which I'm not right?!" Sbosh: "I didn't say that! Lukhanyo, you were unavailable, I was at work! Bek'funeke sithini!" Luks: "bemiswe stratwen Dan lomntana! uhleli ngaphakathi eskolwen mos akalahlekanga!!" Sbosh: "Chuma has developed an attitude!! Uzogxothwa kwesa skolo if it carries on! Instead you inspire and support him instead of disciplining him. You think its cute!" Luks: "did you expect him to be usnyeke xa ebethwa ngabanye!??? Ufuna wena lomntana abeyi victim!?" Sbosh: "no! But he wasn't like THIS!" Luks: "so now its my damn fault! The big bad wolf!!!" Sbosh: "you know what....I aint even gonn argue with you." Luks: "oh wow. Only once you're done uqala ukutsho. Mxim Sibongle!" Chuma sat in the corner playing with his truck quietly. Sbosh: "Lukhanyo, Chuma needs a positive environment to grow up in. Not Lento yosoloko sisilwa." Luks: "look I'm sorry. I just, don't want strangers around my son. Please, suthemba wonke umntu lo. Khona nguban Le bhari." Sbosh: "yindoda

yam Lukhanyo." Luks: "mxim. Chuma izapha." Chuma got up and walked to him. Chuma: "hm?" Luks: "wenze nton eskolwen namhlanje?" Chuma: "niks." Luks: "ngoku mamakho befownelelwe nton?" Chuma: "bebem'khumbula." as funny as it was, Lukhanyo held back his laughter. Luks: "abacingi kalok boy. Khona into oyenzileyo wena." Chuma: "ndenzanga niks mna. Qha uTeacher uthe mandiyeke ungxola ndam'xelela ke mna andika qibi uthetha." Sbosh: "Hayi Chumani!" Chuma: "yinton mama? Ndithule kodwa andika qibi?" Luks: "kaloku ndoda, xa uTeacher ethetha funeke umamele." Chuma: "kodwa yena akandi mamel." Luks: "Chuma, xa sikusa eskolweni as abazali sikushiye Khona abazali bakho babangoo Teacher, then funeke umamele kubo." Chuma: "yuhh Hee." Luks: "ungak'linge undi cheek(e) ke mna. Ndiyokuvala nge mpama ngoku! Wathin teacher emva Koko?" Chuma: "wathi mandiyke kwi naughty corner. Ndaya pha." Sbosh: "wenze nton kwi naughty corner." Chuma: "ndibize uDrew. Sahlala sobay 2." Luks: "and then?" Chuma: "hayi ke Tata. Sihlalile qha mos sathetha sadlala. Yena uTeacher uzothatha uDrew wam. Ndam'xelela ke mna angalinge please." Sbosh: "uyifundaphi lonto Chuma." Lukhanyo looked away. Chuma: "ku Tata." Luks: "ungalinge please undifake mna." Sbosh: "I rest my case." she got up and went to the kitchen. Luks: "I over reacted." he yelled from the lounge. Sbosh: "with what?" Luks: "your S'bu guy. Sorry ngoba kwrada." Sbosh: "K." Luks: "so how long you know him?" Sbosh: "a while." Luks: "he treatin you good? He must know He'll have me to deal with if he tries something dodgey. Andibuze ku Lwazi noXhanti. I don't got time for games kumam'omntanam." Sbosh: "heee. Khaw'ke uhoye ezakho indaba ngoku. I'll handle things myself from now on." Luks: "sundigxotha kalok tshi." he sat on the floor with floor. Luks: "kwedin izokwenza Le homework." Chuma: "andifuni Tata." Luks: "andithandisi kuwe. Iza." Chuma took his truck and walked out the door. Sbosh: "Chumani uyaphi?" Chuma: "k'lo Puyuyu mama." Luks: "what the hell is that?" Sbosh: "tshomi yakhe. Myeke wethu, I'll do it with him later xa ebuya. Enkosi ngozo sabela." Luks: "ayt cool." he took his keys and walked out to his car. Watching Chuma walk to a nearby house. Lukhanyo got in his car and drove to him. Chuma: "hello Tata." Luks: "uyaz'bona umfutshane kwedin kodwa usile?" Chuma: " akho futshane mna Tata mos. Nguwe omkhulu." Luks: "uyaphi?" Chuma: "nankuya Puyuyu." Luks: "ungadlali estratwen kwedin uyandiva?" Chuma: "sodlala phi ke Tata?" Luks: "pha kokwenu!" Chuma: "yuh." he carried on walking. Luks: "iza ndiphuze ndizo hamba." Chuma: "hayi Tata." Luks: "yeyi!" he got out the car and chased him. Chuma ran away giggling and fell down. Luks: "izapha." he picked him up and kissed him goodbye. Luks: "I love my baby elephant." Chuma: "I love you Tata elephant." Luks: "sho ke boy." he put him down and watched him run to his friend. Then drove away...

Chapter 621

Monday late afternoon. Soso went to his parent's house where Soma was at the back smoking. His mother wasn't home. Vuyisile sniffed the air. Dad: "Tha fucks'that smell?" *sniff* his eyes and nose wide open. He got up and searched around. Then walked out. Dad: "kwedin!" Soma looked at him. Soma: "Ta." dad: "you don't say! Khaw'bekele." he moved and they sat together. Dad: "utyiwa yinton namhlanje." he took the blunt from him. Soma: "just feeling a bit alone." dad: "I thought you liked being....." inhaled the smoke. Holding it in for a very long time. Then let it out. Dad: "alone. This is some pretty good, stuff." Soma: "the best. Iza noSvig namhlanje. I think Luks' team makes it." Dad: "Luks must come live with us. What happened to your honey?" Soma: "she's working so hard to get a promotion andifun umphazamisa. She deserves it." Dad: "good...just know the lobola has officially doubled." Soma: "I don't mind." Dad: "uzam'tshata nin omnye umntana?" Soma: "heee utata. Xa eready for utshata. Which aint gonn be Today." Dad: "you mean to tell me you scared?" Soma: "of what ke Tata. Safan ngath sesitshatile ngoku mos." Dad: "good thing you not rushing..you must be extremely serious about-, yima nguban lo ngenayo?" Soso: "niphi?" he walked to the back. Soso: "what the hell?" Dad: "Duplicate ka nyana!" Soso: "Tata? What if mama comes here!" dad: "she went to a prayer meeting. Zobuya ngo half past nqoh. What are you doing here?" Soso: "this, Tata, does not look exemplary at all." Dad: "you should just close your mouth and let your ass talk." Soso: "what the hell is that suppos- oh wait, ndithetha ikaka?" Dad: "10 points." Soso: "I came to see how you're doing and I honestly thought you've changed." Dad: "I have changed. I am Bat Man." Soso: "tata, I'm being serious, I can't even bring guests because you alwa-" Dad: "shhhh....did you hear that?" Soso: "what?" dad: "the sound of you shutting up." Soso: "you know what I'm calling mom." Soma tackled him down on the grass. Vuyisile took the phone and they carried him inside the house. Soso: "niyathand udlala Nina! Leave me alone." Soma: "you're too stuck up that's why!" Soso: "excuse me for having to take precaution. How on earth can a surgeon get high! If ndinobizwa esbhedlele to operate right now? Hayi man nawe Soma." Soma: "Losta gets drunk all the damn time!" Soso: "Losta is not a surgeon. He isn't on the thin line of life and death." Soma: "actually he is Soso. His patients are just as sick, but he has FUN. You need to have some of that." Soso: "I am responsible and won't stoop to such." Soma: "we will tie you to this chair." Soso: "niright kaloku. Tshin Bawo, anibadala." Vuyisile was sitting in front of the TV. He kept rubbing his eyes. Soso: "dad?" Soma: "he kept it in too long." he laughed. Vuyisile held onto the table. Dad: "kwedin!! Ndiyabhabha!" he screamed. SOMA fell down laughing. Soso: "tshotsho

Tata, zoyeka utshaya nto ngazaziyo!" Dad: "Heeeyy!!!!" Soma couldn't stop. Soso: "Somangaye! Stop sitting like a retarded duck and help me get Tata to bed!" Vuyisile looked around and stood up walking around like a spaceman. Dad: "Officially Sky High." he slurred. Soso: "iza Tata!" Dad: "unguban kengok wena?" Soso: "tell me you kidding." Dad: "unguban kwedin?" Soso: "I am your son." Dad: "My.....?" Soso: "Somangaye nanku mama!" Soma stood up immediately straightening himself. He walked to his room. Soso: "bruh?" Soma: "what now?" Soso: "utata!" Dad: "masiyomthatha kaloku." Soso: "mxim!" they held him to the bedroom where Soma was still laughing with Vuyisile. Soso: "I cannot take you two Anywhere. You never cease to amaze me. This is NOT funny at all andiyazi nizoy'qonda nini." Soma: "when you start having FUN everything is Funny! Don't Hate, congratulate." Soso: "mxim." Soma: "loosen up Sonwabise. Uzaw'guga ngomso wena." Soso: "andiz-" Dad: "Yoooh!!!" he jumped up and searched his cupboard, took out his umbrella. Dad: "masambe mfondin." they went back outside sitting on the bench. Opening the umbrella over their heads. Dad: "kanti Le bus ihamba nini?" Soso: "both of you are stupid and I refuse to entertain you." he sat in the lounge and waited for his mother. Soma: "he's giving up." Dad: "its too soon." Soma: "sithin kengok?" Dad: "just watch. Bamba apha." he stumbled into the house and lay on the floor. Soso: "Tata!!!" he jumped up to him. Dad: "Boo!" Soso got a fright. Soso: "you two drive me INSANE!!!" he fumed.

Sizwe came into my room while I put my children to sleep. Lukha Jr wasn't budging. So him and I were sitting on a pillow on the floor, chatting. I couldn't hear what he was saying, because it was baby lingo but I enjoyed it either way. Sizwe: "molweni." Me: "hey daddy." Sizwe: "ninjani?" Me: "great." I smiled. I was in a bubbly mood. I loved it. Sizwe: "uhm, Lukhanyo belele apha?" I nodded. Sizwe: "is that why you're smiling from ear to ear?" Me: "Haa! No dad I'm smiling because of Jr. He is so cute kham'jonge." Sizwe: "he is indeed. Can we talk?" Me: "sure." Sizwe: "I know you've been through a lot mntanam. These months. I just.....ndiyakthanda kakhulu. I want to see you happy." Me: "where is this going Tata. Please don't tell me you bout to contradict yourself." Sizwe: "angel, Lukhanyo uyakuthanda. He's always here to-" Me: "BOTHER ME. That's why." Sizwe: "no...he wants his family together. He really misses you all and-" Me: "unfortunately, I have moved on Tata." Sizwe: "not with his brother, I can't give my blessings with that." Me: "Tata I have moved on with myself." Sizwe: "then why am I getting this weird feeling?" Me: "maybe its because you regard Lukhanyo as your son. That's bound to make you feel weird." Sizwe: "hayi Lihle. Omnye umntana can't you see he's in pain." actually, to be honest after I saw him walk in last night ebalisa lento ka Masindi, I felt sorry for him. He looked disturbed a

bit. He's natural instinct was to protect us. Which was why he climbed into bed. Even though ndibashiye bodwa ndaya kwenye room he accepted that too. Kuba engafun ukulwa. Sizwe: "don't you want to take some time out, niphume niyothetha where There's no one to interfere?" Me: "No." Sizwe: "angel, I have a pretty weird feeling. Andiyazi man, ngathi you're in danger.....Eish. I need Lukhanyo to be on good terms nawe." Me: "danger? Tata what danger?" Sizwe: "it could either be you, leaving me or someone taking you from me." Me: "I'm not leaving you dad. Okay?" Sizwe: "promise me." Me: "I promise." Lukha had fallen asleep. I lay him next to Luthandoluhle and went to make supper. Sizwe: "Lihle please sit down. Yooohh, zange ndambona umntana othand sebenza nje ngawe. Hayi man khawke wonqene!" Me: "funeke sitye nje." Sizwe: "I'll make dinner. You sit down and relax. Uxhome nyawo zakho." he walked out to make a call. Lukhanyo answered. Luks: "Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "hello mfana. Uyaphila? Uyaqhuba?" Luks: "ndiright Ta Seez. Ewe ndisendlelen. Kwenzeka nton?" Sizwe: "Eish Lukhanyo....I have a weird feeling xandi around Lihle. I think kuzokwenzeka into kuye." Luks: "like what Ta?" Sizwe: " Ndinama xesha ndihambe mna. Either ndibaku Nosizwe or ehlathin.. And she doesn't want to come with me, I can't take chances. Ndicela uthethe naye Lukhanyo." Luks: "kasoze andimamele mna uLihle Ta Seez, but into endinoyenza kuba ndibize abantu baghade apho. I'll call Lara no Phaki in a few minutes.." Sizwe: "enkosi nyana. At least I'll be sure she'll be safe." Luks: "always a pleasure Tata." Sizwe: "okay ke, uhambe kakuhle." Luks: "ndiyabulela Ta." he hung up. Sizwe walked back in the house and started on supper. Sizwe: "so...senzani for these Christmas holidays? This is our second one together I think if we had it with Nosizwe and your forced twinnie it would be lovely." Me: "hehehee. Hamba forced twinnie." Sizwe: "haha. Isn't it nice to have a sibling? Anyway I wanted our family to be closer kubekho uthando oluninzi. Something I've always dreamed of. Ubenendawo yokuthi likhaya." I thought I was gonna have that with umama and Uncle Jeff but I don't know what went wrong there. Oh yeah, ndagxothwa kanene. Me: "yeah, I would love that Tata. Something positive to come home to." Sizwe: "we're not doing something big though. Sizotshatiswa traditionally only." Me: "did you set the date?" Sizwe: "we decided after you've given birth." I like that "we" decision. It was sweet of Nosizwe. She was a very nice quiet lady. I actually loved her for my dad. Sizwe: "what are you thinking?" Me: "nothing much." he came to sit next to me. Sizwe: "thetha nam mntanam." Me: "I'm happy for you Tata. I like her, she's lovely." Sizwe: "enkosi. What else..." Me: "nothing." Sizwe: "how's the laptop." Me: "its such a great help. You're the best." Sizwe: "and don't you forget that. Soo...what do you do..." Me: "I download movies. Music. That stuff." Sizwe: "only...?" Me: "what else Tata." Sizwe: "hayi ndiyabuza my princess." he kissed my head and went back to

the kitchen. He knew something, although he's never touched that laptop ever since he gave it to me, he knew something. Tata ke uphola ukufa. What did he mean about me being taken? By what? Nosizwe and Sine walked in. Sine: "hey." Me: "hi mntase. Molo ma." Nosizwe: "hello sweetie." she helped my father while I sat with Sine. Me: "soo...how did it go?" Sine: "I've decided to let it go. Ndizoske ndijonge ncwadi zam for the coming year ndime kancinci kweza macherri cacile I suck." Me: "you don't suck. Right uhlale ujjongane nencwadi, oright uzozizela. Be patient." Sine: "khandibolek laptop yakho, ndishiyile eyam kuba its late I want to watch something." I brought him the laptop. Kwatsho kwavuka Lukha Jr. Lo bendisandom'beka 30 seconds ago. 🤔:o I carried him to The lounge....

Hours later, Lukhanyo arrived at a hotel. Luz: "Lukhanyo you're wasting unnecessary money. Book room eziy'2. One for me and wena, the other for Tamkhulu. Qha." Luks: "ndicela ulala ndodwa?" Luz: "unotshe. Sisi, 2 rooms please. Lo uzoz'khetheba ba funa lala phi na." she smiled at the identical twins. She: "you guys look soo cute." luzuko coughed. Luz: "erhum. Why, thank you ma'am. I'll have you know There's 3 of us." She: "you have got to be kidding." Luz: "believe or not." she: "so, uphi uNumber 3?" Luz: "he's in Australia." Luks: "ndicela room yam ndibenoyo lala mna! I drove all the way from P.E to be standing here and chatting." Luz: "kanene umlomo uyaqaqamba. Hlel nje ubhodla ukunya. Kuthen ungeno Thula?" Luks: "uzand'batala?" Luz: "mxim." he took the key and walked to the lift. Luks: "iza Tamkhulu." they went up to the room and helped him settle in. Luzuko went to the second room to shower. Luks sat on the bed and made a call. Lisa: "are you even supposed to be calling me?" Luks: "andazi. Anyway, sifikile thina, wena?" Lisa: "yeah, nam I've arrived. Ndise Khaya." Luks: "okay then." Lisa: "I miss you." Luks: "same here. I wish I could just fast forward to the part we're married and chilling in our house. But ndizolinda ke, to do things right." Lisa: "hm...chilling in our house? Doing?" Luks: "nothing... Nqondo yakho imdaka baby mpa." she giggled. Luks: "goodnight baby, singabhaqwa." Lisa: "I love you mntu wam." Luks: "I love you too, My Future Mrs." he hung up. He missed his kids. He was definitely not used to not seeing them every second. He preferred to literally watch them breath and grow. This thing of them being far from him didn't make sense. He called Sbosh. She answered. Sbosh: "hello." Luks: "hey girl, unjan?" Sbosh: "ndiright wena?" Luks: "ndigrand. Chuma uyenzile way'qiba Le homework?" Sbosh: "ewe. Uqibo vasa ngoku." Luks: "okay. Cela umnike phone." Chuma took the phone. Chuma: "Tata!" Luks: "hello my boy, unjan?" Chuma: "ndiright Tata. Wena?" Luks: "nam ndiright. Tata uyak'khumbula." Chuma: "iza kaloku, izondithatha." Luks: "ndikude kakhulu ngoku. Ndizobuya ngomso ebsuku." Chuma: "uzobuya uze kum ne?" Luks: "ewe mntanam." Chuma: "ulale nam ebhedin yam ne?" Luks: "hayi, sizolala

kweyam." Chuma: "hayi, kuthen oko funa silale kwe yakho. Nawe funa lale kweyam alok." Luks: "uzondibetha mamakho." Chuma: "Betha nokwam. Uzoza ne Tata? Ndivuke ulele ne?" Luks: "okay nyana. Ndizolala ecamkwakho uvuke ndilele." Chuma: "okay ke Tata. Baby elephant loves you ne?" Luks: "Tata elephant loves you too nyana wam. Nika mamakho ke." Chuma: "ina ke mama." she took the phone. Sbosh: "night." Luks: "goodnight Sbosh." he hung up. And made another call to Lihle. Luks: "maka Luthandoluhle noLubambo.." Me: "hm?" I was already sleepy. Besendilala. Luks: "unjani sisi?" Me: "I'm good thanks bhuti and yourself?" Luks: "ndiyacenga girl." Me: "intle lonto." he was quiet for a while. Luks: "the kids? Banjan?" Me: "more energetic than ever. I let them sleep just before 5 basando vuka and jonga, Lukha Jr is leading the pack." he laughed. Luks: "Lutha yena?" Me: "uwoah, aka stout man. Besando nqandwa ngoku andazi bephethe nton. Nanku ehlel apha phantsi ez'dlalela." Luks: "and my angel?" Me: "sihleli on the bed together. Ndifun lala mna, she's playing with my hair." Luks: "hm...akuse mandi ngakuwe. I hope the baby is doing well too." Me: "he's okay." Luks: "okay, ndicela uthetha nabantwana ke." I put the phone on loudspeaker. Me: "nanku Luhle. Lutha izapha." Lutha: "Hayi." Me: "nanku Tata." Lutha got up and walked to the bed. I pulled him up on the bed. Luks: "hello my angels." Luhle: "Tata!!" her voice sounded like honey. It was sweet. Luks: "unjani mntanam?" she mumbled something I couldn't hear. Luks: "nam ndiyakukhumbula nje. Kuthen ethule Luthando? Kwedin!" Lutha: "Tata!!" he was excited and wanted to know where the voice came from. Luks: "unjan kwedin?" Lutha: "Khuudu." Luks: "uphi uKhuudu wakho?" Luhle: "lele." Luks: "Nina nilala nini?" Lutha: "ithha Tata." Luks: "ndize boy? Ndiyeza ke Va? Ungalali uvulele utata.." Me: "Hayi ningak'linge kalok tshi. Ndilale nini mna." Luks: "subanomona mfazi. Luhle?" Luhle: "hm?" Luks: "uzomlinda tatakho ne mntanam?" Luhle: "hm.hm." Luks: "good girl. Nikani umama iphone." Lutha: "hayii Tata ithaaa!!!" he sobbed. Luks: "Ndiyeza kalok boy. Lihle, kham'zame tu." I took the phone. Luthando was pissed off 🤔:o can you imagine a pissed off baby? Funniest thing ever. Me: "qumbile ke nyanakho." I set the phone back on handset. Luks: "akagezi man." Luhle held her brother's pouting mouth and kissed him once. Me: "idzoo bethuna. Uyaphoswa ke." Luks: "wenzani?" Me: "Luhle uphuz'bhuti wakhe. Ngok equmbile." Luks: "yuuh, akana cheek kengok?" Me: "hayi umyekile shame. Ncooh man, naba bezowa bobabini. they playing together again." Luks: "hayi ke mos, that's cool. Anyway, ndihambe kakuhle. Sikwi hotel." waske way'chamela kengoku. Me: "oh? Okay." Luks: "Luzuko usavasa, bekunin ngoko and uyacula apha, yilo noise ka Trey Songs." Me: "I see." Luks: "wena wenzanton?" Me: "I am in bed, with these two. khanyo uku Tata yena, they were watching sport together. Lutha uthe akafuni." Luks: "Lutha loves cars not sports. Kudala ndatsho

esena 1 month umntanam. If ufuna hlala noLutha kamandi makafake a car racing channel He'll see. Yena uLuhle loves attention ka yihlo qha, ningam'zami akazonihoya tu." I laughed. Me: "mxxim. Goodnight Lukhanyo." Luks: "hehake mfazi, andikaqibi uthetha." Me: "ndifun lala mna nje." Luks: "lala kalok. Just don't snore qha." Me: "have I ever? Suthethi ntwe ngekhoyo." Luks: "hayi hayi hayi! You always snore, ngathi yibhere." Me: "goodnight Lukhanyo." Luks: "xolo ke." Me: "good luck." Luks: "thank you very much. Sweet dreams." Me: "night." he didn't hang up. Yawaqala ento zakhe kengoku. Because bencokola kakuhle apha. Me: "please hang up.." Luks: "cela undithumele video's ku whatsapp. Endinozibukela." Download bra! Me: "I'll see what I can find." Luks: "sharp." I hung up For him. Luzuko was standing at the door staring at him. Luks: "how long you been standing there?" Luz: "why are we here Lukhanyo?" Luks: "yay'buza intwemdaka enoboya kengoku." he went to shower quickly and went back to check his phone. Then the video's. Why didn't she send it? But was it really a good idea? He thought to himself. Luz: "you okay?" Luks: "yeah." he got into bed with a heavy heart. Luz: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" Luz: "yinton?" Luks: "I'm just nervous about tomorrow. I'm Finally moving on with my life. Permanently." he turned his lights out..

Chapter 622

The next day was a very stressful day for Lukhanyo. All that was on his mind were his kids. How they were demanding him to go back home. As they were standing outside the gate, grandpa was speaking loudly, with the bottle in his hand. Luzuko whispered to Lukhanyo. Luz: "its not too late." Luks: "for what?" Luz: "to change your mind." Luks: "I don't want to change my mind." Luz: "you're worst than last night. Oko unemoods." Luks: "can we just focus on the mission at hand?" Luz: "fine." his phone beeped. Luks: "switch. It. Off." he hissed. Luz: "andicingi kalok." he answered. Luz: "baby?" whispering. Didi: "honey, how are you?" Luz: "babes, I told you I'm busy today!" Didi: "so we can't chat?" Luz: "no love, we can't. I'll call you later on." Didi: "but I miss you, the girls are still sleeping. I'm bored and by myself." Luz: "I'll be back soon, I promise, okay?" Didi: "can I visit Zintie?" Luz: "who the hell is Zintie?" Didi: "the girl with the two babies? Yes her! I wanna go to her." Luz: "I'll send you a number to call, got to go, bye love you." he hung up. Lukhanyo stared at him. Luks: "you have some nerve." Luz: "its thick and hot." he winked. Luks: "Mxxim." eventually they were let in, after a long wait. The negotiations went well and successfully. After a lovely lunch with the family, getting to know one another. Luks: "luzuko." he whispered in his ear while smiling brightly. Luz: "yes?" Luks: "what the

fuck do you think you're doing." he hissed through gritted teeth. Luz: "chill your face." Luks: "I will....." he laughed when he saw his grandpa look at them suspiciously. Luks: "don't." he finished. Luz: "she's cute...plus this is the sister not your woman." Luks: "hehehe! Eish, My little triplet." he smiled. Luks: "don't test me." the sister came to fetch their plates. Luz: "uthin na kum bhuti, awuyo AIDS." he giggled. Luks: "Siyabulela sisi." giving her the plates. After some time, the Mzinyathi's left for home. Luzuko drove to Port Elizabeth. Luz: "50 grand. Wow. Like I'd pay for a soul. Angekhe. Times 4 thank God I love white women. 200 grand yonke down the drain and I'm not gonn get a refund when shit don't work out. Damn. Hayi andicingi mna, rhaa. Tshin Lord." Luks: "luzuko, I hardly slept last night. Right now I just wanna sleep, just shut the hell up bra." Luz: "well damn. I would be stressed and sleepy as fuck too if I had to pay 50 grand for single pussy. Shit, I'd rather she ran up my credit card to 50 grand. Awha. Angiy'kholwa ke Le. Manje bhuti, uzokuthola kuphi u50 thousand?" Lukhanyo ignored him. Luz: "ngiyaz'buzela phela." Grandpa: "khaw'yeke brother wakho luzuko, uvumile mos and uyamthanda uLisa." Luz: "I beg to differ." Luks: "nobody cares Luzuko man! Khathule!" Luz: "oooooh. Feisty." Luks: "nxx." he switched on the radio instead. Luz: "this is the same way I actually had my accident, because of this radio. You know, I was tr-" Lukhanyo switched it off. Luz: "thank you. Kodwa umhle sister ka Lisa. Good Jesus Christ!" Luks: "awuva ne?" Luz: "ndiyancoma mos Lukhanyo, what, have you suddenly turned blind too? Damn. Mhle ke qha. Khandith ndiyabawa. Calm yo face." he kept quiet for a while. Luz: "kanene nguban gama lakhe? Portia? Bridget? Nguban?" Grandpa: " nguNobuhle nyana, suzisokolisa." Luz: "Ngqo nge veg Tamkhulu." Lukhanyo fell asleep while Luzuko chatted to Grandpa about his growing up.....

Lubabalo got out his evening bath and went to his bedroom, laying on his bed. While he held th iPad in his hand, about to email. The door opened, he didn't hide it this time because the doctor's shift was done and his father had left for Cape Town to take care of the business. Estella walked in the bedroom, after her night swim. Still in her blue and white bikini. Lubb: "liver huh." Estella: "excuse me?" Lubb: "isbindi sisi." Estella: "I don't follow." Lubb: "could've fooled me, why are you still here again." Estella: "Lubby, I don't wanna fight." Lubb: "I'll double whatever he paid you. Just get out of my sight." Estella."its not about the money, I let you go once, I can't let it happen again." Lubb: "pumpkin pat. You 'hated' me remember, you gossiped about me. Went all out, quit the job and took your team, blackmailed people not to work with me but unfortanetly you must have misunderstood the part where Bill Sangane is not just my business partner he's my friend. People like me never fail. Not even by mistake." she sat on the bed. Estella: "we used to be good friends Lubby. That's what's

important. I'm not trying to worm anything. You could use some chill time and that's why I'm here." Lubb: "you're right!! I actually do. So here's what, tip toe back to your room, I need to clip my nails, wax, and take myself out." Estella: "wax what?!" she laughed. Lubb: "that's My business. Not ours." Estella: "where you gonn go?" Lubb: "out with my old friends. You won't like them." Estella: "how come." Lubb: "hm.....they're men." Estella: "oh." she got up. Lubby nodded to the door. She walked out. He got out his blankets and dressed. He HAD to be presentable. It was a priority. He got out his red suit. Navy shirt and navy blue suede shoe. He had black leather gloves and his Tag Heuer watch. Nette walked in and smiled. Nette: "will you be okay sweety?" Lubb: "yes ma, I just need a chauffeur. Where's Mason?" Nette: "he's downstairs, ready. You? Where you off to?" Lubb: "just a couple of drinks and convo's with Leandre and Steven. Haven't seen them in years, can I use your Porsche?" Nette: "sure. If you're not feeling well, call me immediately, no excessive drinking Andrew, you have your tests tomorrow and if you fail them you'll spend another 2 months here, meaning you might miss the birth of your son. And your girls' birthday.." Lubb: "I won't jeopardize any of that momma. And if I pass...can I go?" Nette: "We'll see about that." she fixed him. Lubb: "I'm wondering why Estella is still here. I find it difficult to trust people who have sold me out." Nette: "I'm wondering the same thing, but your father insists and she can't leave without his apporval. I trust you to make me proud and not give in to temptation." she kissed his cheek. Lubb: "well thank you Ma. That vote of confidence though. Too sweet." they walked downstairs holding hands. Lubby took his gold walking stick with a diamond on the top to hold on to. Ma: "I don't like that stick." Lubb: "I know." he laughed. Lubb: "but it is boss. Makes me look like an actual king." Nette: "which you are. The only thing missing is your gold crown." Lubb: "ncaaw." he loved his mother. She always made him feel better about himself. Especially now, this past month and a half.. She's been there to be the one sparing his feelings and letting him heal and be himself. Mason was already waiting in the car. Lubb: "I'll be back later ma." Ma: "bye honey." he walked out to the car and they drove to Centennial Park, another rich suburb. Ranked number 3 in Sydney. Lubby lived in Point Piper. Number 1. Leandre lived with his mother, the father passed away years ago. He was shocked to see him at first but then again what did he expect, this was Lubby. Full of surprises. Leandre: "Andrew? Are my eyes decievin me?" he had different accents everytime that annoyed Lubby to the worst point but his late father was "British" but why was he acting fresh? Lubb: "good evening sir." he smiled. Leandre: "lemme get my things, come on in." Lubby walked into the palace, it was beautiful. Neat, smells like heaven. Reminding him of home. That's why he enjoyed being there, it was the same as being at home. He sat down

and waited for his friend. Leandre came back dressed in his elegant suit. Leandre: "I want a stick like that, you look like a pimp." Lubb: "haha, I'm far from that, where we headed? I'm not allowed near alcohol." Leandre: "why?" they got in his car. Lubb: "I kind of did something stupid some time back, almost 2 months now." Leandre: "tell me more, you've always got something interesting going on in your life. I haven't seen you in 7 years, Andrew." Lubb: "firstly, as you know I'm adopted, I met my biological family." Leandre gasped in shock. Leandre: "AND." Lubb: "well....let's just say, There's too much of me now." Leandre: "brothers? Wish I had a brother." Lubb: "I am a triplet. We all got separated from birth." Leandre: "wow. I wish I was separated from birth to someone. Damn, And'z your whole life is like a movie. I am jealous." Lubb: "trust me, after all this crap. You won't be. Be glad you're yourself." Leandre: "spill bruh.." they got to Leandre's chilled jazz bar and went straight to the VIP section. It was only them. A bottle of Three Ships Whiskey and juice for Lubby. Lubby told him everything. From the beginning till end, without missing a detail. Leandre: "well, fuck." he lit the cigar finally. Leandre: "you've lived most your life, alone. Your parents always traveling and shit, here is the brother you've always wanted." Lubb: "I just wish we could make peace Liyan. He knows very well I'm in love, he just refuses to accept it." Leandre: "put yourself in his shoes, would you accept it?" Lubb: "with due time, I guess I wouldn't have a choice." Leandre: "yeahhh, well, you're raised differently although you look alike its quite freaky, you all different so it won't be the same for him. Now, you tried to commit suicide, nigga is you dumb?" Lubb: "you see, Liyan, you confuse me, you're half British, but yet here you are chopping and changing your accent now you sound American." Leandre: "just carry on with your story, and leave my broadness alone." Lubb: "yes, I'm dumb. Stupid and crazy." Leandre: "she's having your baby, you should actually be happy about that specific part and stop acting like you got nerves. So....you lost ability to walk? And use your body physically?" Lubb: "yeah. Literally couldn't do shit by myself." Leandre: "so...you couldn't fuck?" Lubb: "that was the last thing on my mind." Leandre: "great. So tonight we getting bitches right?" Lubb: "unfortunately not." someone walked into the VIP section. He had a bottle in his hand and smiled at Lubby. Him: "my best friend. Wandilahla?" it was Victor. The same person, who ruined Zintle's life. Leandre: "Andrew?" he held his shoulders. Leandre: "Bro? You okay?" Lubby was boiling in anger. Vic: "you just gonn sit there and not greet me? Hmm...waske wane tendency zobu moffie." only him and Lubby could understand what he was saying. But Leandre felt a bad vibe from Lubby. Leandre: "Victor, please get out of my club." Vic: "I have a right to be here." Leandre: "I do not want you here." Vic: "why?" he moved closer to him. Leandre: "I just don't. This is MY club, I

can throw you out if I like." he stood up to face him. Vic: "well I'm already here. And I aint going nowhere." Lubby stood up and strangled him with his bare hands. He squeezed the life out of him. Shaking him to die. Vic: "Lub....." Lubby didn't say a word. He just held tightly onto him making sure he suffocated painfully. Leandre: "Andrew!! You're gonna kill him, stop!!" he tried to hold him back. Lubby pushed him once, he fell across the room, his back hit the window and it broke to pieces. Victor was slowly losing consciousness. He saw blurs and choked begging for forgiveness. Security came inside to break the fight apart. Leandre: "just leave him." security: "he's half dead!" Leandre: "do you want to be next?" he got up painfully and dusted himself off. Lubby finally let go of Victor's neck. Vic fell on the ground. Andrew breathing in and out. He couldn't kill him. He didn't want to. When he prayed last night he promised not to take another soul. At least for his children. He prayed to be present at the birthday of the girls and the birth of his son. He couldn't change all that for a sick perverted son of a bitch. Lubb: "if you're not out my sight. And out my way for the rest of your life. I will show you flames." victor got up and ran out. He knew Lubby better than anyone ever could. He had betrayed him and under any other circumstance would have suffered a lot worse. Lubb: "sorry." Leandre: "dude, you have some explaining to do. He used to be your BEST friend! The fuck went wrong! I just saw you switch from Lubby to Lucifer in seconds. You could've killed him!" Lubb: "and buried him. Free of charge." Leandre: "Bro. Victor was your buddy." Lubb: "Victor raped my ex and lied to me!! He told me, she'd cheated, but he was the one to rape her! She was pregnant, with my twin girls. My GIRLS Leandre!! My fucking family!!!!" Leandre: "I'm really sorry And'z. I didn't know, look I'll fix this. You need to get some chill. Let me call your driver, We'll catch up yeah?" Lubby nodded and sat down staring at the damage of his friend's club. He didn't mean to, just something came over him and took over immediately. His driver arrived. Lubb: "you okay?" Leandre: "I'm good Bro, just worried a tad, bout you." Lubb: "We'll talk later." he got in his car and they went home. He hardly slept the entire night thinking of what he'd done. He had broken his promise to God. This was the only realest relationship he had before his Mom's. The next morning, his tests were done and confirmed that he was okay. Healthy too. Nette: "I'm proud of you sweetheart." Lubb: "thank you mum." he walked to the gym for his training.

4 weeks later....

Lukhanyo was in his bedroom, just woken up by Luzuko. Luks: "ugrand?" Luz: "just in a good mood." Luks: "Wait....hold up. UFIKE NINI!" he was so used to having him visit, he forgot that he didn't live with him anymore. Luz: "about 10 minutes ago. Breakfast?" Luks: "nah. Why my stomach in knots?" Luz: "something funny is

happening. Maybe ndibhanxiwe k'le nyanga. Beziyile uyohlaba ezi? I didn't escort them. Yuuuh Bawo, yintwen'zay'thin na Lena!" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "usema tswelen ke ndoda. Khafane ucinge 4 yonke, ibe zi duplicate zodwa. 8?? Hayi ndingak'ncoma." Luz: "Lukhanyo don't do that. Come, we got grown shit to do." Luks: "like what exactly? Baphi ooBabies?" Luz: "left them back at home. I need to breath." they went to the kitchen and whipped up some breakfast. While talking and laughing. Luzuko burnt the toast. Lukhanyo was frying his egg sunny side up. The sun was shining. Everything wa-.....wait. Luzuko stopped dead in his tracks and stared at Lukhanyo. The door had been closed, now it was open. Both of them turned around and stared at the masculine figure standing at the door way. Lubb: "miss me?" . They howled in joy....

Chapter 623

They all sat in the lounge and spoke. All of them spoke at once, they were too excited. Luz: "we should hash it out." Luks: "lemme take a shower quick, hayi Bafo, the muscles? Hayi uyaqhela kengoku." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "this was actually by mistake, I never intended to be like this." Luks: "luzuko, we must hit the gym." Luz: "sundifaka." Luks: "awonqeni man!" he went to shower. Luz: "damn, yazi ke ndisandofika ndithi kuLuks I'm in a good mood naye utsho ba ewe man, kukho something. Boy, am I glad to see you! When you left....Eish, it kinda broke me apart condition yakho." Lubb: "hayi man ndigrand. 2 and a half months is a very long time. Although I was told not to stop gym ke, at least 3 times a week." Luz: "let's see." Lubb: "hayi mpa." Luz: "naw, I wanna see!" Lubb: "I don't want you To. Its for me only." Luz: "mxim." he went to the kitchen to fetch his food. Lubby had a solid plan in mind. The girls birthday was on Friday, he would be with them from today till Sunday. Luyanda was in P.E with his mother for the holidays so Lubby could see him, He'll bring him to the party to start introducing the babies to each other.. He would be fresh for his new journey. Luz: "ucingaphi fondin." Lubb: "ekhaya. Its been a long ass journey." Luz: "it had a long ass?" Lubb: "haha. Ibinde luzuko!" Luz: "probably a tall man's ass xa izobande." Lubb: "mxim. Usisbhanxa. What you guys been up to?" Luz: "we went for the negotiations. Eze lobola." Lubb: "lobola? For who now!" Luz: "for Lisa, cherri ka Luks? Remember? Did you lose your mind too na?" Lubb: "ohhh! Nah, I forgot." he breathed. Lubb: "where is my kids? Luthandoluhle." Luz: "baku mamabo. Lukhanyo is not allowed there anymore." he laughed. Luks: "heee...caba iyahlekisa

luzuko." he walked in, dressing. He had his jeans and socks already on. Lubb: "ndifuna uyobona Buhle no Babalo. did you know bayazalwa ke this Friday? So we probably gonna have the party at my house. Luyanda naye ukhona, he's with his mom. I'm seeing him tomorrow" Luks: "noba uyilo happy soul." Lubb: "yeah. I guess I am. Look, about the last time, Lukhanyo, Luzuko ndicela uxolo." Luks: "kodwa Lubabalo. Uyenziswa yinton lento? Can you imagine if Soma noLosta khange bakufumane? If they never went looking for you! You would've been 6 feet under bra, azenziwa ezinto." Lubb: "I wasn't thinking straight.." Luz: "and now? I hope you're clear headed so you two can talk about this like adults niyeke uxhwithana." Luks: "first, let's not kill the mood, let's just relax and have a good time." Luz: "I second that." Lubb: "iph mot'wam Luzuko Daniels?" Luz: "ey'phi bhuti." he LubbY held his head under his arm. Lubb: "bend'then kuwe!" Luz: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "I told you not to take the Benz!" Luz: "don't just stand there He'll suffocate me!" Lukhanyo grabbed Lubby. Who picked him up, over his shoulder and stood up. Lubb: "kanti ndiyoniqhekeza nobabini ngexesha elinye." Lukhanyo was laughing uncontrollably. Luks: "put me down." Luz: "uk'xwhaye ingathi uyingxowa yetapile!" he laughed. Lubb: "benqanda nton? Ungenaphi?" luzuko tried to tackle Lubby, instead they all fell on the floor and laughed. Lubb: "nx. Nd'zothatha mot'wam kwedin. I'll make an order for your own." Luks: "mna??" Lubb: "you drive a Mazeratti bruh. What you need an SUV for?" Luks: "nam funa fana nani tshi!" Lisa walked in. Lisa: "molweni. Lukhanyo what are you doing?" they all got up off the floor, luzuko started tidying up immediately. Luks: "morning babe. Guess who arrived this morning." Lisa: "you're not answering my question baby, plus I'm not blind." Lubb: "so aren't you gonn say hello. Like a normal human being." Lisa: "nditshilo ba molweni didn't I?" Lubb: "impilo caba mayiyokunya?" Luks: "Lubaba-" Lubb: "nah, hold up. I've got an itch for someone who got an ass suckin attitude. Is there something you wanna say Lisa?" Lisa: "you're not the boss of me-" Lubb: "Oh? Like Sivuyile is? Is there something you wanna say..... LISA." she swallowed. Lisa: "unjani bhuti?" she whispered. Lubb: "I'm fine thank you and yourself?" Lisa: "okay...uhm, I'll make breakfast.." she quickly walked to the kitchen. Luks: "bra! What the hell?" Lubb: "tshin Lukhanyo, can't you play with your brothers now? Kuthen kuzobuzwa bus bhaliwe ?" Luks: "just don't do that again." Lubb: "or else what? She'll throw me out? Ha! Good God I'd love to see the day. Masamben boys. We got grown men shit to do!" he walked out the house with Luzuko. Lukhanyo went to the kitchen. Luks: "baby? Sorry, he's a bit too blunt." Lisa: "no its okay baby." Luks: "you sure? You okay?" Lisa: "yes hun." she kissed him. Lisa: "just behave okay?" Luks: "I'll do so. Ndiyak'thanda ke mfazi wam." Lisa: "uthanda ntoni?" she blushed. He moved closer to her, his lips brushing over hers. Luks: "where

do I start.." he whispered. Lisa: "hm..?" Luks: "everything is just on point. I just love you." he kissed her lips. Holding her body. Lisa: "better get going then so you'll be back." Luks: "okay ke." he went to the car.

Lubby drove to Soma's place first, he needed to see him ASAP. Soma was at his place doing his business' books. Lubby knocked. Soma stood up and went to open. Lubb: "good morning." he smiled. Soma: "more like great morning! Ubuye nini?" he shook his hand and bumped shoulders. Lubb: "last night. You busy? I'm with the guys, we going out for the day." Soma: "let me fetch my things." he took his keys, wallet and jacket and they walked out to the car, talkin. Lubb: "uphi uSoso?" Soma: "probably asleep, he's off." Lubb: "makavuke. We got things to do." luzuko was already playing music in the big Benz. Luz: "az'angaz'chaza amantombazana...aketha mina k'la bafan abangaka." he sang along. He was dancing in his seat. Luks: "you have absolutely no chill!" Luz: "ba-screama kangaka! Haha.." SOMA got in and they drove to fetch Soso. All windows open. Luzuko had a bottle of Hennessy in the car with glasses. Luks: "yoooh Luzuko uyab'thand utywala sani. Even in the car, you got spare bottles?" Luz: "yinto oyaziyo leyo qha ndizoz'bamba just for the fam." Luks: "Bafo, yajaiva lentwana yeva? Mooer!" Lubb: "ijija isinqa? Hahaha! Rha ndiy'jimele. Nam ndakwaz alok." Soma: "ha.a mjita wam, suy'nyanzela ayeyakho Le." they got to Mandy's house. Hooting. Soso: "baby, ithi ANDIKHO." Mandy: "I'm doing No such thing yamazi ubrother wakho, uyakubhuqa." just then they heard a knock on the door. Soso: "this is not good at all." Soma walked in. Soma: "dupli! Masiye mfana!" Soso: "why?" Soma: "Lubby ubuyile, we going out. Boys day. Come on nxiba!" Soso got up and dressed. They walked to the car. Soma: "ei, inkulu Le mot'wakho Lubby." Lubb: "no Losta, Thulani noPhila, the pack aint finished yet!" Luks: "uphi uAnda?" Lubb: "call him." they called the others to meet up. Thulz: "its in the middle of the week Lukhanyo? Why must I drop everything to party, EMINI." Luks: "because he's Back!" Thulz: "Who?????" Luks: "ubhut wethu fondin!" Thulz: "haha. Give me about an hour to wrap things up." he hung up. They drove around to New Brighton. Lubb: "niyay'batyaza kengoku." Luz: "bang'tshela wathi uy' gaan and terug. Aww He's back!" they laughed because he was quoting the song which was playing. Baphi? Baphi ookapadiya ney'ntombi zabo? Izinja z'fike emngcwaben namabhodlela. Baphi???? Luks: "you're too fresh. Number 1." Luz: "hayi yabona ke." they parked their car and stood outside. Luks: "siqaleni phi?" Lubb: "shooting range. I booked it for late afternoon.." Luks: "but its more fun estratwen." he laughed. Soso: "oh yhini abantu bathin. hayi Lukhanyo." Luz: "kwanto nje edibene nes'bhamu andiy'fun." Lubb: "hayi tsek, uzoba ngu brother kaba ungakwaz phath intsimbi?" Luz: "fine, Shooting Range then!" Soma: "lambile mna. Soqala kwa KK." Luks: "we waiting for the guys." after an hour Losta arrived

with Phila. Then Thulani. Lubb: "Stuja yena uphi?" Luks: "ey...its a long story bra. Masamben sotheth endlelen because nam lambile. Luzuko burnt my toast." Luz: "andizok'phendula because you're fishing for gold. Le ngazoy'fumana ke phof." Lubb: "anisolwi ngam. Man...this is nice." Soma changed the music to hip hop. Luks: "fella's masiy'bethen. Siphелеle mos." they all drove to KK. Lukha was driving for Lubby. Lubb: "uthen uStuja?" they found a parking spot. Everybody got out leaving them together in the car. Lukhanyo turned down the music. Luks: "Silulamile umoshile ntwana. Kakhulu, and it backfired badly kengok." Lubb: "what did he do? Ubanjiwe?" Luks: "nah Bro, he had this chick on the side yabaqwa ngu Sindi lonto. They fought in the middle of the night, waphuma Sindiswa wahamba. Stuja abene nto efuna umkhangela, khubon? Atshiseke nyan. No, k'ngabikho nto we search, caba keka fiki kowabo. Sam'fumana somewhere endlelen...she was being beaten, stabbed...raped...iyilonto. We took her to hospital and all. But she's okay ngoku. Although ohlukene noStuja. He hasn't been the same ever since." Lubb: "hayi man Lukhanyo." Luks: "manyani bra. For real, about a month ago. You should go see her, maybe angavuya ukubona." Lubb: "yeah, I'll be back though." they got off the car. Lubby got in the driver's seat and drove to Sindiswa's mom's house. He parked outside and went to knock on the door. Ma: "hello bhuti Lukhanyo, unjani mfana?" Lubb: "ndiyaphila mama." he giggled. Ma: "away'hleka. Uzobona uMasindi?" he nodded and entered. Sindi: "hey..." she smiled. Although its been a month she was still in pain. Sindi: "hayi mama awumazi uLukhanyo wena." Ma: "inanku eme pham'kwam?" Sindi: "ngubhuti wakhe lo." Ma: "mxim. Ndisaya eComplex ke ndiyabuya." she took her bag and left. Lubb: "hey ntombi unjani?" he sat next to her and hugged her. Sindi: "ndiright wethu bhuti. Awuse nqabe." Lubb: "ndisando buya. Lukhanyo just told me, I came straight away. Yhini mfazi." he held her in his arms. She couldn't but cry all over again. Lubb: "uxolo kalok mntase. Shhh...." Sindi: "andikwazi ungay'cingi bhuti. Why ubomi bu-unfair kangaka nje? Thixo caba wandilibala ndide ndifumane imilingo ka satana kangaka." Lubb: "ha.a kalok mntase...Thixo aknoze alibale indalo yakhe. You already know the saying 'everything happens for a reason' God always has bigger plans for all those who praise and worship him. Sukoyika, He is by your side to protect you." Sindi: "he wasn't there ndilwela ubomi bam! Bendixhuthela kwanto endinayo." she sobbed. Lubb: "He brought His angels to save you. God didn't intend to hurt you purposefully, we all learn things the hard way, even though we feel we don't deserve it. It makes us stronger and wiser. Bigger than ever. Nam ndihlel apha ndava into ezibuhlungu. Umntu angacimba ndiyaxoka but I put all my faith in God. Nguye onondigweba andithethelele. Mntasekhaya, sulilahla ithemba. Abasatana bayow'tsha in hell for into abayenzileyo. Even If the world doesn't see. God is a fair God, He is

love. Masindi, you're going to heal with time and Forgiveness. Let those who love you in. When you're ready." she was quieting down. Stuja walked in carrying Lukha Jr. Lubb: "nanku Slulamile." she looked up and saw him. Stuja: "molweni." she stood up and walked to him. Hugging both her son and baby daddy. Stuja: "Enkosi." he smiled at Lubby. Who got up and walked out. In his car....he was near where he wanted to be. His heart started that car and drove to Sizwe's house. Then stopped. He had to follow the plan, or else everything will flop. Like the last time. He drove away feeling his heart tear a little. He wanted to see her so badly it hurt. He drove to Lukhanyo and the guys.

The next day, everybody woke up with a headache. Lukhanyo opened his eyes re-tracing his steps. Soma stood up and walked to the bathroom still half drunk. Losta was fast asleep, so was Thulani and Soso. Luzuko walked back in the room. His eyes red. Luks: "uphi uLubby?" he panicked. Luz: "ndivuke engekho nam. Ndivel omkhangela outside and in all rooms. I can't find him." Lukhanyo took his phone and dialed his number, it went straight to voicemail. Luks: "what if he....." Luz: "suy'cinga lonto fethu! Try again!" Thulani woke up. Thulz: "nto hok?" Luks: "lubby's missing. Khavuse amajita." they woke up the guys. Losta: "what you mean he's missing! He came home with us right? Cuz I don't remember shit from last night." Luz: "I was as Turnt as you my bru." Soma: "what if he came to say goodbye?" Phila: "maybe he went to buy breakfast! Why you always negative? Masilinde." Luz: "but his car is still outside!! All the cars are outside!" Luks: "Yeses!" Soso: "there must be some type of explanation. didn't he say he's going to a meeting or appointment or some shit." Luks: "hayi Soso, ubunxile uphelile wena. There is noo such thing." Losta: "andisozeli for lekaka yenzwa nguLubabalo." Thulz: "try again!" they called and called. No answer. Lukhanyo sat down and officially started stressing. Luz: "we can't report a grown man missing." Losta: "We'll look for him ourselves. Just that minute Lubby walked in. He was wearing a black tracksuit bottom and white vest. With Air max sneakers. Lubb: "and then? Society meeting?" Luks: "we were worried sick about you! Usuka phi!" Lubb: "the.....gym... Why were you worried, I left a note on your foreheads." Luks: "elaphepha ndil'suse ndilele Nguwe kanti!" Luz: "andilibal iyi number ye cherri ndiy'fake mpokotwen ndokhangela wena mna." Lubb: "aniphambene. Nani niyancedisa?" Soma: "tsek Lubabalo. Abantu bayavuswa man!" Lubb: "lemme take a shower ndenz breakfast. Senityile?" Luz: "hayi silinde utata wekhaya." Lubby went to shower and dress. He wore his black fitted jeans and black slim fit t shirt. With his all red Jordan's sneaker. He walked to the kitchen the guys were preparing food. Messing everywhere. All of them hungry. Luz: "emzin wezintsizwaaaa." Lubb: "ndisayo bona abantwana bam kemna. Missed my kids like crazy. Nilungise ke apha majita. Friday

we have a kiddies party. No beer bottles, nothing." Luks: "ubuya nini?" Lubb: "later. Yesterday, was your day. Today is my kids." Luz: "sho nyana." Lubb: "a.a kalok Nguwe unyana.ngu Bafo lo, Ndingu Tata mna. Nto ngok?" they laughed. Lubby walked to his car, got in and took out his phone. And sent a message to Lihle. Lubb: "the day I have dreamed of is slowly approaching. It seems so surreal. It hurts my heart to wait. I feel like ripping my ribs apart and letting my heart free out in the wild. Where it desires its one and only true match. Where they beat together, singing the same tune. As naked and exposed, the trees and thorns may scorn and judge. But they walk together. Free at last. I miss you sweetheart. I love you Kumkanikazi ka Daddy. Enjoy your day my angel." Send. He started the car and drove to Summerstrand smiling thinking about how crazy in love he was. Who would've thought, he could write romantic poems? He could just imagine two hearts, meeting in the middle of a forest, being scratched and burnt by the wild society. But the minute they hold hands, all the wounds heal, they walk together toward a beautiful sunset. Lubabalo laughed. Lubb: "fuck it....I'm in love." he admitted. He smiled all the way to Summerstrand, parked his car and went up to the flat. He knocked on the door. Lungelo opened. Lungelo: "look who's back.." Zintle: "ubani baby?" Lubb: "didn't you miss me?" Lungelo: "a little." Lubb: "too much?" Lungelo: "don't push it." they laughed. Lubby walked straight to his daughters. Babalo was standing, holding on to a table looking at her dad. Lubb: "izapha man mntanam. Iza ku Tata." she smiled and covered her eyes. Buhle crawled to her daddy. He pulled her up and tossed her in the air. She didn't like that part, it scared her. Lubb: "xolo mntanam. Andiphindi ke Va." Babalo: "dada." Lubb: "ncaaaaaw...ntombiyam." she giggled and started doing her baby squats. Lubb: "I missed you guys like crazy.." Zintle: "uzokhe uchophe ke bhuti, uy'chaze ba mhlawmbi bucingani." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "then There's you....." he sat down with the little family....

Chapter 624

It was hours later, Lubby had Buhle on his chest with her dummy in her mouth fast asleep. Babalo was on his thigh sleeping too. Lungelo took Babalo to the bedroom. Lubby followed with Buhle. Badlale badinwa. Lungelo: "they missed you." lubb: "me too ke yazi. Cela uze nabo endlin xa bevukile." Lungelo: "okay. sinengxaki aphe ndlin Lubby." Lubb: "ngxaki yanton ngok?" Lungelo: "Khaya. He is forever drunk, one of

these days uzokonzakala and he's disrespectful, andithand ubetha kemna because ndiyophula." Lubb: "ooooh....look at you." Lungelo: "mxim." Khaya walked in the flat. Lungelo: "Khaya!" Khaya: "hayi yinton!" he snapped. Lubby walked out the room and looked at the teenager. Lubb: "yindlela yothetha kwedin leyo?" Khaya: "molo Ta Lubby, khandiyaz ba Nguwe." Lubb: "kanti uphendula ban olohlobo k'lendlu?" he kept quiet. Lubb: "ndiyatheth andinyi!!!" he roared. Khaya was shaking, not sure what to answer. Lubb: "don't make me crush it out of you boy." Khaya: "Ta Lubby....andithethi namntu." Lubb: "uty'ikuku uyageza ngok kwedin, uzenzi ndoda?" Khaya: "hayi bhuti." Lubb: "kanti? Sis'nxilo osithathaphi esi? Uqale nin phendula emntwin omdala?" Khaya: "ndicel uxolo Ta Lubby." Lubby grabbed his collar and pulled him up to his face. Lubb: "andizova complaints ngawe kulendlu. Ndive ubukhe waphendula inkomo kwakhona, ndive bukhe wanxila kwakhona. Ndiyokunyisa nyi kwedin. Siyavana?" Khaya: "Ewe bhuti." Lubb: "khangе kuthwa suphuma. Qha as'zo xakwa Ngawe aphe ndlin. Xa ubon Lungelo, ubona bhuti kuwe. And you will respect him. Ya hear?" Khaya: "ewe Ta Lubby.." he let go of him. Lubb: "Lungelo, if you have just one small problem ngaye. Don't hesitate to call me. Ndiyom'bonisa nkawu nge dog. Akandazi kakuhle." Lungelo: "sho awti." Lubby walked out and drove to Liya's house. She was with Luya, they were sitting together watching a movie. Lubby walked in. Liya: "hey. Nanku Tata boy." Lubb: "molweni. Ninjan." he sat with Luyanda. Who didn't seem interested at all. Liya: "kudala ene moods ke." Lubb: "hayi boy, ndim lona nje.." he put him on his lap. Lubb: "how've you been Maka Luya?" Liya: "ndiright wethu, wena unjani?" Lubb: "I'm good." Liya: "what happened? Kind of just disappeared on us." Lubb: "ahh...well...you know. Life." Liya: "uthi uLukhanyo benixabene and you tried to kill yourself." Lubb: "Lukhanyo?" Liya: "yeah, besithetha ku whatsapp. Is it true?" Lubb: "part of it wethu." Liya: "kwenzzeke ntoni?" Lubb: "but I can't tell you Liya." Liya: "yes you can." he couldn't. Would she be hurt? But then again. She's moved on. Liya: "I'm not gonna judge you Lubby. Sonke siyazenza Izinto esingekho proud ngazo. Talk to me..." Lubb: "Liya, I can't." Liya: "Lubabalo, ufuna kengoku ndibambelele kwinto ethethwe nguLukhanyo." Lubb: "I slept with Lihle." Liya: "I know that. He told me." Lubb: "ubuzela nton kengok?" Liya: "bendifuna uyiva ngawe Lubabalo. Because as unhinged as you are inyani unayo. Nobody needs to calculate how all that happened. You were too close and it was wrong of you." Lubb: "I know it was wrong. Kodwa kutheni ndingaz'regret nje? I am sorry I hurt Lukhanyo, but I still don't wanna take what I feel back." Liya: "kanti what do you feel?" Lubb: "ndiyamthanda Liya." Liya: "he says you don't. Uyibeke as ba yi"affair" Le. And I don't know, it sounds a bit unreal nakum. Because Lihle loves Lukhanyo." Lubb: "I'm not going to protest uba, who she loves and doesn't. Into endi-sure ngayo

is that mna ndiyamthanda. I did something really stupid because I knew I wouldn't be able to survive without her, ebendilahla because it would "make Lukhanyo better". Apparently it would help him change angenzi lento beyenza kuLihle to his new fiance..

Liya: "Huh?? He didn't mention that! Zintoni Dan ezi bezenza?" Lubb: "hayi Liya, I can't tell you amabibi kalukhanyo, since you best friends ask him. Maybe uzak'chazela ne reason why he did what he did kuLihle. Bungayaz Lukhanyo uzaw'tshata?" Liya: "khange ayithethe tu lonto. Bendibuza qha ngoLuya. Wandichazela ngalento yenu noLihle called it a disgrace and stuff." Lubb: "he can call it whatever he likes. Ndiyayaz mna ndiziva njani and andizotshintsha. She's gonn give birth to my next son, in about 3 weeks time." Liya: "what if umntana ngowaka Lukhanyo." Lubb: "that is My baby Liya mtshana. Noba sekus'thiwani. Ndiyayiva mna eyam. Nje ngale nqeqe yam." he kissed Luya. Who gave him a look, then melted into a smile. Lubb: "Kunin uqumbile mjita? Bukhumbul Tata ne? Yes you did!" the baby smiled again. Liya: "kodwa ke Lubby nyani, its Wrong lento. Cingela abantwana. Luthandoluhle uzothin xa emdala esiva lamanyala? How do you think this will affect them?" Lubb: "we will explain to them inyani besakhula. Bazoyazi. Akhonto izoba affecter ngandawo, if abandixoleli then its fine, kuzoba bhlungu but I can't change it. What I won't do is badmouth utatabo to regain points I will never do that. Indlela eyenzeka ngayo ndicela ingathethwa. by that time Lukhanyo will be a changed man and won't need to be reminded of his scary past." Liya: "hayi..andiyazi Lubby. I still think its a risk." Lubb: "well its my risk. I just need to find a suitable time and talk to Lukhanyo." Liya: "Lukhanyo uyamthanda uLihle Lubby. Don't do this to yourself. Eventually she'll go back to Him. Ushiyeke wena ukhubekile again. Then God knows what you would do to hurt yourself again. Please remember unabantwana. Amankazana come and go, don't be that foolish again." Lubb: "I won't be that stupid Liya. But I know for a fact I love her." Liya: "ukhona ongamthandiyo Lubby? You're quick to fall in love. and ulibele kalok ba ukhaw'leza udikwe wena." Lubb: "kwakunini Liya ngoko. Kuthen ndingade ndincame ke? Why ndinga dikwa? Sileqa uYear 2 ngoku." Liya: "uzaw'zibona wena net Lukhanyo ayivume lento, uzodikwa ufune olandelayo. Where will that leave her?" Lubb: "that won't happen ke kanti." Liya: "hayi. Like I said, I'm not gonna judge. Its Your life." Lubb: "ndicela uhamba noLuyanda. We have a kiddies party on Friday." Liya: "okay. Umbuyise nin kengoku?" Lubb: "on Sunday." Liya: "okay." she took the baby to feed him. Siviwe, her boyfriend arrived. Svig: "molweni." Liya: "hey babe." she kissed his cheek. Svig: "aww intwana yam mos." he played with Luya's cheek. Liya: "yathanda ke uqosha. Yamazi." Svig: "funেকে ndiqale ndim'cenge kaloku lo. Molo bhuti." Lubb: "molo." Svig:

"uyaphila?" Lubb: "I'm breathing. Wena?" Svig: "haha. Ndiright mna." Lubb: "mandini shiye." Liya: "bye." Lubby took Luya's bags and him then walked out to his car.

Later that afternoon, in Lubby's house, the guys had left for work. Lukha, and Luzuko remained. Ta Seez had come with Luthandoluhle since Lukhanyo was ordered by Lisa not to go anywhere near Lihle. Sibongile brought Chuma and his clothes, leaving him with his father. Lubb: "naba abantwana baka Daddy." Chuma ran into his arms, jumping and laughing. Chuma: "hello Daddy." Lubb: "hello nyana, unjani?" Chuma: "ndi right mna." Luthando was over excited. Lutha: "hayi Tata!" he giggled. Lubb: "izapha my boy." they all sat down. Chuma took out his toys and show him. Luhlle sat on top of Lubby. Lutha was sitting next to him. Luyanda was with Lukhanyo. Chuma: "yabona ke daddy, so yena ubhuti wandithatha sahamba sobay2." Lubb: "iphi yona cherri yakho?" Chuma: "heee uDaddy. Ubani ngoku?" Lubb: "Sarah-lee lo wayek'thengela amajoni for birthday yakho." Chuma: "hayi akafun dlala nam. Shiya pha ePlay room kemna Ndiye phandle ku Drew." Luks: "xelela uDaddy wenze nton eskolweni." Chuma: "hayi Tata. Uthe ubhuti imbi." Luks: "imbi kakade. Thetha kalok." Chuma: "hayi andifun Tata. Masambe Lutha. Iza." he and Luthando went to outside. Lubb: "my angel, bayakushiya ngoku." Lutha: "ithha Nana." he reached for her hand. Luhlle: "hayi manni." Lutha: "iiithhaa!" Luhlle: "funi." Lutha: "Nana." Lubb: "this is soo flippen cute. Abasa xabani." Luhlle: "utha." Lutha: "ambe moth." Luhlle: "a-tata." Lutha: "ambe Nana." Luhlle got off Lubby and walked with her brother right after Chuma. Lubb: "abasakhuli man. They're adorable. Worse ba ayivakal nalento baythetha." Luks: "ndingayaz ke bay'fumanaphi nto yo teketa." Lubb: "kuwe tshi. Awuziva?" Luks: "thethi kaka Lubby." Lubb: "buyobalanda?" Luks: "no, baze no Ta Seez, he left again." Luz: "kaloku, Ta Luks is not allowed pha." Lubb: "uyawenzen." Luks: "my wife literally forbids me to go there. So ke yilo struggle, either Luzuko goes, or Ta Seez uyabazisa." Luz: "yatshintsha kodwa ngok Le weather." Lubb: "ziphi ezi? Bethule kangaka nje." Luks: "lutha's probably out there picking flowers for his sister, yinto yakhe ke leyo. Khangela in the garden." Lubby walked out, indeed Luthando sat in the middle of the flower bed with a flower in his hand. Lubb: "gentle man yam. Masingene ndlin kuzobanda." Luhlle was at the other side digging something up with Chuma. Lubby carried Lutha, then picked up Luhlle and kneeled on both knees. Lubb: "iza Chuma." the boy climbed on his back and they walked to the house. Luks: "akuse mandi ubano Tata one-muscles." Luz: "uyaxhwaywa nawe, I don't see why you complaining." Chuma: "daddy iza, zoyodlala plesteshin." Lubb: "hayi. Asizodlala play station ngandawo apha. We'll play here. bring your toys." Chuma went to fetch his toys and they washed their hands. A wind was starting outside. They closed all doors, windows and curtains. Lukhanyo lit up the fireplace.

Lubby and Luzuko were building a fort using blankets and cushions. The babies sat inside the custom made tent. Luhle making a racket, singing and clapping her hands. Luzuko joined them inside, with Chuma and Lubby. Lukhanyo brought snacks and juice boxes for everyone. Chuma: "mna Tanci, funa cula ngoma ka Lutha." Luz: "hlabela ke nyana." Chuma: "hayi Tata yayazi yena." Luks: "andingeni ndawo tu. There's someone at the door." Lubb: "noba ngu Lungelo." he crawled out the tent and went to open. Lungelo: "hey. Ngathi kuzonetha." he entered with the girls wrapped in a blanket. Lungelo: "what the hell is that?" Lubb: "the kids wanted to play so..." Lungelo: "uhm. Okay! Hayi shame you're a true civil engineer. Building things out of furniture. Nice." Lubb: "joining us?" Lungelo: "I'd love to but I already made plans." Lubby took the kids to the tent to play.. Then walked Lungelo out. Lukhanyo lay back and took pictures of the kids singing and dancing. Luz: "down in the jungle where nobody goes. There's a big fat mama, washing her clothes." Lutha: "a-boogie boogie boogie!!" he screamed. Luks: "hahahaaa!! Yima kwedin!" Luz: "yeka umntana, this is His song. Iza ndoda. And a Oooh aaah." Lutha: "A-boogie boogie boogie!" he laughed. Luks: "uwooah! Mxim. Ndik'ncamile kwedin." Luhle and Babalo sat together with the building blocks. Buhle wanted to join the singing. Luyanda was falling asleep on Lukhanyo's chest. Lubb: "shhh...guys. Unyana ulele." Luhle: "lele baba?" Lubb: "ewe, baba ulele mntanam.." they hummed a little tune together while playing quietly. Lukhanyo fell asleep too. Luz: "so what do you have planned for Friday?" Lubb: "I've organized the cake, drinks and party packs. Something for close relatives and friends wethu because ke really, they not even in creche. and nje ingathi kuzobanda, We'll be indoors just like this, ngathi kushushu kamandi lewei." Luz: "that would be a great idea. Let me go dish up, so we can eat and sleep. Lukha yandozelisa nam." he went to the kitchen.

Mandla was at Wara's place. Sthe and Mabheka too. Mandla: "Hee fondin, uphi Stu?" Mabheka: "Hleli ne meyidi yayo." Mandla: "oh. Hayi jonga skeem s'ka Ta Luks is always ready. Ngoo-Way'Dubul, Dibidi Dabu ladilika neDonga elo beli bambelele." they laughed. Wara: "awuna line Mandla fethu!" Mandla: "kodwa ke ndiyavuya kukho i-peacee-fulness. Bendisabur'dikwa yilento yosoloko funeke sibhekele xak'fika bona.." Sthe: "awusa vani nooLucky ngeso skhathi." Mandla: "Eish mjita wam ostrong lowa, yazi Wara mfethu, ungafunda lukhul pha k'la awti. Iz'khathelele la awti, nangona esenza ukunya xa ethandile us'fundil isfundo." Wara: "asifani sonke alok. Asixoli ngahlobo lunye." Mandla: "ndayaz lonto sani. Kodwa ke ayikho right Le uyenzayo. forgiveness him, for the wrongs." Sthe: "forgive, Mandla. forgive is the verb. Forgiveness luxolo." Mandla: "ngoku? Ucelwe ng'ba? Who telled you. Andiyazi lento ndiy'speakayo?" Sthe: "because yophuke iyaqhwaleta English yakho fondin!"

Mandla: "well, excuse me. I forgot to mention, it was on purpose." Wara: "Eish sann...." Mabheka: "Burn." Mandla: "mandinga nyekeli madoda andilo thobi ne." Sthe: "heee Mandla all this time kanti yakwaz thetha kakhle?" Mandla: "yonke into ebomin inxesha layo." he got up. Mandla: "madoda. Ndisemnkile mna, ndinosapho." Wara: "oko kwafika lomntana zange phinde usihoye." Mandla: "nibadala Lucky. Inzwane zithe saa ngaph'ya kwe flops, kodwa ufuna uhoywa ndim? No man." they laughed again. Mandla got in his car and drove to his girlfriend. Meanwhile, lucky sat on the bed with Anelisa. Lucky: "sthandwa sentliziyo yam." she was wearing warm pajamas and his sweater. Anelisa: "so bendibuyele sbhedlele for the test results." lucky: "kuthen Dan khangе baku test ngokuya wawulel pha?" Anelisa: "ndabacela bangathethi niks I wanted to be better first and ready. So here it goes." lucky: "love, cela undijonge." she looked at him. Lucky: "zandiyazi ukuba I'd love you oluhlobo, it was never planned, into yolala nawe ngaphandle kwe condom was a huge mistake endizisolayo ngayo nangona its been over 6 months. I wish ndingabuyela mva ndizinqande. I wish ndinga Susa okuk'ngcola kwam ndikuphe into ezigrand ebomin. Ubenokwazi undithanda nawe. Andithethi nge Mali ke mna, ndithetha uthando ne ntlonipho. I know this will change ubomi bakho forever, but ndicela undivulele ndibe secamkwakho throughout everything. Andifuni suka kuwe Anelisa. Ndiyakhanda." Anelisa: "okay lucky. Kudala ndiyi cinga lento, inditya futhi. I took a test all those months back, but it was too early, this result nyani could change ubomi bam but I'm willing to accept it because ndileli nawe ndisazi dangers but I ignored kuphathwa kubatywa oku." Lucky: "hayi baby suthetha njalo. Oyena mntu irresponsible apha ndim. I was suppose to protect you-" she kissed her lips to shut him up. Anelisa: "yathanda uthetha wena. If its positive, then soqhubekeka ngobomi lucky." she tore open the envelope. lucky: "ndiphume?" Anelisa: "no. Stay." she took out the paper and looked at her results...

Chapter 625

She gave him the paper. Results came back as Negative, he smiled. Anelisa: "wow." lucky: "ndiyavuya baby. That you're clean." Anelisa: "lucky awukho mdaka. Its just a disease and you're healthy." Lucky: "yeah, I may be healthy but yona imdaka and its inside me. I'm just happy that wena uclean qha. I would never be able to forgive myself." Anelisa: "ndicela ubuza wayifumana njani?" Lucky: "iza ndik'balisele." they got in under the covers and cuddled as they had in the past weeks they've been together. Lucky: "I met a girl, eyayisuka eJoburg, yazohlala apha eBhayi. We started dating inguye yedwa cherri yam kuba mna ndibhaqeka Lula xandi cheata. So we had

sex sisebenzisa condom and she said it made her uncomfortable. Ndimane ngothi kuye ha.a andifun amithe kakade sendicapkelwa nakokwabo. So one day nyani we don't use. Ndim'bone ehamba namajita anemoto. At that time mna, ndandingeka binayo. Andixokisele Athi ngoobhuti bakhe. Hayi no kube grand. After some months agule yena. Kungel'xesha ndidibana noTa Luks ke mna. Wandithengel iVelocity. I take her to hospital, ahlale pha for ixesha akathethi kum. Ndimyeke baby. One day, andibize acele uxolo and stuff ndibuze ke mna ba ngantoni ngoku. Andichazele ba une AIDS. I was in denial, ndisithi uyaxoka maybe its just cancer or thakathiwe ndimcenga angathethi olahlobo. Wacela uGqirha andixelele nyan he confirmed it that day she died. Ndazicapkela for ixesha elide, ndangena ghabu ebugintseni ndifuna into to relieve iintlungu. Abe ona amacherrie ase kasi endithanda moer toe. Ndandisemhle ke ndiyi yellow bone ndayo tester one day, yavela kuba ndinayo lento. Ndachazela umama, wayekhala eyilonto. After that ndagula, yoooh, ndandicimba ndiyafa straight, but ke ndagrand, and started treatment, nditya into ezihealthy nawe yabona mos baby. Always ndiphethi fruit namanzi ne veg ndiyay'thanda. Bendingakwazi ukuzi accepter tu. Ndandisenza ukunga khathali. But ndiyay'bona ngoku mistake yam almost put ubomi bakho kwi risk. And cela undixolele." Anelisa: "Lucky cela mna uyeke ucela uxolo, kudala usitsho we're okay ngoku. And sizoba careful mos. I'm sorry about all this. Kanti under all that Thuggish look and roughness kukho indoda eyafumana into ebhlungu." lucky: "yaa babes, I guess bubomi man. But ke nam ndiyaz'blamer kuba ndandi irresponsible." Anelisa: "but you're going to change right? Ubuyele kuba yilandoda ikhathalayo? The sweet understanding one." Lucky: "for wena qha baby, sendiqalile ukuthemba, and ke shame mabandincame ngoku. Ndisemathandweni." Anelisa: "hmm...okay ke baby." she kissed him. He kissed her back. Holding her closely. Lucky: "baby.." Anelisa: "hm..." she moaned. Lucky: "andinazo condoms mna, cela siyeke. Kanye ndiyothenga?" Anelisa: "wena ufuna uthin?" Lucky: "ndifuna umntu wam Abe comfortable and safe. Ndinga Linda mna until ngomso or next year." Anelisa: "its okay ke. Let's just cuddle." he lay back in bed again and cuddled her.....

The next morning, Anelisa woke up and bathed. Lucky watched the news on TV. She got dressed, skinny jeans and a maroon Elmer, a black wool jersey over it. She wore her black knee high boots and tied up her hair, wafaka iPiece. Lucky: "heee baby, ngumsila wanton ngok lo?" Anelisa: " khayeke mntu wam, ndisaya eGreenacres noKhanya." lucky: "awusemhle baby....." Anelisa: "enkosi love." Lucky: "khame ndivase nam ndizoyok'dropper kuKhanya, nam ndihambe noMandla siye kwezethu indawo." Anelisa: "khawuleza ke." he boiled himself some water and she ironed his clothes. Lucky: "khame nam ndiskime ndibe ngumntu ebantwin ndiyeke uxhweba

okwe xolo Le tapile." she laughed. Anelisa: "intle ke jersey yakho Le imnyama yakwa Markhams baby. Nxiba yona ne jean." lucky: "hayi man mntu wam. Ndizonxiba iCoat, khupha la shirt yam imhlophe nemigca ne." she ironed it. While he bathed. He wore his jeans and shirt. then a smart casual black shoe with his black coat. Anelisa: "Heeee. Niyaphi na?" lucky: "siyozivisa kamandi nathi. Akubuzwana. Sidibana ngom'buyo qha." they got ready to leave. Lucky drove to Mandla's place. Khanya was done getting dressed. Mandla: "kuyabanda ke baby phandle." Khanya: "ndivile love, ndizonxiba jersey." he pulled her to him. Khanya: "yazbona ke?" Mandla: "ndikhumbula ilekese yam njena mna. Qha ndivalelwa ngunyana wam." he lay her on the bed, kissing her neck. Khanya: "hayi man love zondenza late..." Mandla: "Yuuuh, indoda imi ngenyawo njena. Ndak'cela love love wammm...." someone knocked on the door. Khanya: "noba ngu Anelisa ke." Mandla: "yuuh hayi kodwa." he sulked. Khanya: "uzofumana ubsuku bonke nje namhlanje, Khanyiso ndizomsa kuBusi Bethe uyamkhumbula." Mandla: "ooww, nangona ndizom'khumbula umntanam. Uthetha kamandi kengoku." lucky: "Mandla khaw'vule fondin!" Mandla: "lindaaa!" Khanya: "sungcola baby." they got up and went to open. The other couple walked in. Lucky: "uph umntana? anim'cinezelanga phof?" Khanya: "haha! Haisuka lucky tshin. Usendlin." Anelisa hugged her friend. Khanya: "Masambe peto." Mandla: "kubuywe nini mhlawmbi?" Khanya: "late baby." lucky: "nifowne ke kwaboo late benu." Mandla: "hayi uyayaz ke owam akho mfazi wam ozakhwel taxi. Kodwa umnyen une moto. Nje eqabada enyukela ngasentla uphum'emnyango. Hayi Lucky uyaphi wena???" Lucky: "you mean, Siyaphi thina?" Mandla: "Haike imani nonke nam ndibe fancy. Andinoba ligwababa kalok." they laughed and went to wait outside. Mandla got dressed too. Jeans and grey jersey. With a scarf and gloves. They got in Lucky's car and drove to Greenacres. Mandla: "niright girls?" (moneywise) Anelisa: "si-covered enkosi bhuti." Mandla: "phone me xa nigqobile.." they kissed them and got off at the mall. Khanya and Anelisa walked in hand in hand. Khanya: "wade wafumana nawe mtshana indoda eright." they squealed and hugged. Anelisa: "although sinale ngxaki, but ndithanda kuba ekwazi uthetha. He told me his story, ndabona elinye cala lakhe elingazange ndalibona. Oko eziblamer man and I don't know ndingathin ndizomenza afeel ukuba akakho mdaka. Indophula ntliziyo lonto." Khanya: "tshomi yam, just support your man, you are his pillar of strength. Ba makakwazi uthetha ngento enje. Ewe waye wrong ekuqaleni for ukungakuxeleli kodwa shame uyakuthanda uLucky." Anelisa: "ndinayo nendawo enomona, like asikalalani for such a long time, eyithanda kangaka ingquza uLucky, utya bani?" Khanya: "akatyi mntu tu uLucky, ulinde ba umntu wakhe avume ade aberight.. You guys are a beautiful couple. Just stay careful and stay happy." Anelisa: "andonwabe man. Unjani yena uKhanyiso?" Khanya: "my baby boy is

as big as ever, he's always happy Va. And jonga andikamva ekhalela nto engekho. And then guess who calls me last week Ndise Khaya." Anelisa: "lano poqo wekaka ungu Sibulele." Khanya: "ukhala efownin esithi yena ufuna family yakhe, uyandicenga ndimthathe back. All those months back endidyolela wandiphika wandinyela esithi ndilihule bay6 ootata bomntana wam wayecimba wenzela ban? Now that ebona umntana wonwabile uyakhula umhle, uyalila uthi ngunyanakhe." Anelisa: "wathin wena peto?" Khanya: "ndichazele uMandla..he said He'll deal with him when the time is right...." they chose the movie. Khanya: "into endiyaziyo qha Mandla akam'valeli kwizinto ezidibene nomntana, watsho nokwakhe mandinga bisnaaks kuSibu, but makubekho boundaries and yena Sibu is crossing qha." Anelisa: "peto." Khanya: "yinto my friend." Anelisa looked at a distance, Khanya looked and saw Lizeka. THEIR friend. Kissing Sine and holding his arms. He kept pulling back and laughing. Sine: "khandiyeke fondin, ziyeza tshomi zakho. Ndithunyiwe mna." Lizeka: "uyandiskeya kengoku?" Sine: "hehake sweetie ayikho esidibanisayo njena. Satyana qha. Ngoku?" Lizeka: "haibo Sine?" Sine: "what? Hayi fondin bucimba yinton Lena? Khayek undifundekela ke mna undijongisa ngabantu." he walked away. Lizeka took out her phone to call Anelisa. Lizeka: "Hey peto niphi!" Anelisa: "sisakhetha imovie my friend wena?" Lizeka: "Ndiyeza mtshana." she hung up. Khanya: "oh hayi tshomi ungenzi zpili. Uyenza njan lento uLizeka." Anelisa: "hayi my friend, andingen ndawo. Uthule nawe. Masiy'ngcwabe ngoku lomzuzu." Lizeka came to them and hugged. Lizeka: "anisebahle maan. Heee." Anelisa: "sonwabile mntase. Nje ngawe unendoda entsha. Masingenen." they went to buy popcorn.

Liya woke up, she had been tired from last night's exercise. Siviwe walked back in the room. (they were in his flat) Svig: "lady lam elihle." Liya: "hey..." he was wearing only his boxers. He climbed on the bed on top of her. Liya: "I need to rest." Siviwe: "after all that riding baby...rhaaa. Yuuuh, bingathi Ndise zulwin. Yamnandi nto." she laughed. Liya: "no man Siviwe. Don't be crazy." Siviwe: "yuh love. I made you breakfast, sizotya apha ebhedin?" Liya: "iza nayo love." he brought the tray with some coffee. They ate. His phone rang. Siviwe ignored it. Liya: "and then? You not gonn answer your phone?" Siviwe: "its not important." Liya: "you didn't look at it. Kuthen kengok uyiva egazin?" Siviwe: "mntu wam ndihleli nawe mna. Andikhathal ba ndifownelwa yikati yeyphi nationality. My mom has a different caller tone so if akukhali yona, mayime kancinci." Liya: "ikhona into oyifihlayo Siviwe?" Svig: "nope." Liya: "then answer your phone." Svig: "asicingi kalok Liya. Azange salwa nge phone. Asizoqala namhlanje baby. Undincede." Liya: "if I was ignoring certain calls wouldn't you be a bit bothered?" Svig: "hehake baby." he took the phone and answered on loudspeaker without even checking the caller. Svig: "Yes?" caller: "mjita, khancede

sani." Svig: "ufuna nton Khaya?" Khaya: "awti yam. Ndilapha Summerstrand andikwaz goduka ibhuda ikhona bethetha izolo." Svig: "Khaya, unxile uvelaphi?" Khaya: "Eish sani...khaveke mfethu." Svig: "nyuka ndilapha endlin." Khaya: "enkosi mjita." he hung up. Svig: "see." Liya: "I see. Uxolo baby." Svig: "heee uyalinda kodwa umntu wam yazi." Liya: "ndiyakthanda nje." Svig: "ndiyay'thanda naleyo. Makucace kukho uMadam. Yaqoqosha qha. Vuthulule kwavobe. Ungaphoxi tshomi yam baby please." Liya: "une stress lomfana babes? Kuthen ethanda kangak usela?" Svig: "uzundibuze. undiphinda phinde. He has a well off family. He doesn't pay rent, doesn't buy food uhleli kamandi noSister wakhe. Umntu one stress ndim. I've got expenses to be rid of." Liya: "Eish love ndingu lowo ndifuna umsebenzi nam. Andithandi ucela kumama oko. Why not get a roommate for the spare room?" Svig: "yuuh, ndiyas'thand space Sam mna love, andizokwazi tuu. let's start looking namhlanje. Abantu bacimba kumandi uzihlalela kanti yoooh. Daily struggle." they laughed together and kissed. Khaya knocked on the front door. Siviwe opened. Khaya stumbled in. Svig: "uvelaphi ksasapha?" Khaya: "awti! Kufike umjita wale way bendinayo ndiphume nge festire ye bathroom!" Liya laughed in the bedroom. Svig: "Kunin ndik'xelela ngale way yakho? Uzow'fa Khaya. Still usanxilile? Kuthen ngagoduki?" Khaya: "tshin, lebhari iphe ndlin indibizela ubhut. The guy I was telling you about, yeeyi. Uthethe kwa light iz'bane. Qha andizongaseli ke mna ngenxa yalonto." Svig: "awu stout Khaya. Ngena k'la room fondin. Kanye zenzele ukutya." he walked to his bedroom. Liya: "iyandichaza ke Le." she giggled. Svig: "tshin baby uphuma njan kwi festire ye bathroom? Heeee!" Khaya: "nindiyekeee!" Liya laughed again. Liya: "uwoah, masivase sizohamba love." they went to the bathroom and showered....

Chapter 626

Later that evening. Lonwabo was sitting with Mandisi in the lounge, watching a movie. Losta: "bhuti." Mandisi: "hm?" Losta: "have you though about what you want to do? I can't expect you to clean my yard oko, there must be something ofuna uyenza." Mandisi: "I lost my job." Losta: "we can get you something to keep you going. Ndizothetha netshomi zam. Phila is a manager at some IT company, and Lubby Is connected to engineering companies." Mandisi: "but what if andiwukwazi lamsebenzi?" Losta: "they'll train you kaloku bhuti. You're a quick learner wna, you can use your hands. Uzokwazi soon. Hee Bhuti. What happened ngo Nothemba?"

Mandisi: "Eish Lonwabo. One time. I was working late, kuba ndizilungiselela knowing abantu bayagxothwa espan. So, ndimane ndibuya ke ebsuku, one day, ndiz'xelel ba ndibuya early just to surprise her. I get home, kumise some Jeep ndicimbe its one of her friends, so ndingene Ndiye straight eroomin, I found her..." he stopped and breathed. Mandisi: "I found her in bed, nomnye umjita. I was so angry ndakhupha nduku andaz from where and beat the shit out of lomjita. After the whole thing wabaleka. Saxabana noNothemba. Zange ndim'gxothe tu, I knew bendingamniki attention, I wasn't satisfying her kuba ndine stress zam. So I was willing to forgive her, instead wathi udi kiwe yena ndim ne family yam e-unstable kakade ayimthandi so she might as well just go. Wathatha konke okwakhe and disappeared." Losta: "damn. Askies man." Mandisi: "I guess what comes around goes around. Ndaske ndaz'xolisa ndahlala, and I lost everything." Losta: "man, jonga, you're starting your life over ngoku. Uzofuman msebenzi ogrand, and regain most things you lost. Kudala ndam'bona la Nothemba unjani. Ndidibane naye kooGqalane and ndak'xelela. But ke, I hope you've seen light noba unobuya mjita, you're better off without her." Mandisi: "ndisukile kuye kakade. Ndipheke nton?" Losta: "ha.a let's order in. Kuyabanda nobanda. Busi ukokwabo ke yena akazobuya namhlanje." Mandisi took the phone to call for pizza. Lonwabo called Phila over. It took him only 10 minutes since he lived near. Losta: "Lubby noba basa bonder pha." Phila: "fuck bra, I wish I had a twin. Yuuh, zine laka eziya." Losta: "kuqhum'isgezo qha. Ndichazeka ngu Luzuko qha." Phila: " Ahhh, Legend! Istout lantwana. Molo bhuti." Mandisi: "molo Phila. Unjan?" Phila: "ndigrand Ta." he sat with them. Losta: "yeza pizza, I'll get some drinks for now. Ndiphumze kutywala." Phila: "ndanele nokwam." Lonwabo went to fetch two 2l containers of juice and 3 glasses. Phila: "uthi uLuzuko izolo kwenye iway, andiyazi lento bebeyenza. Nanko lusko engxola. 'YHINI manje leee? Sikhokhile phela ikuph Mali yethu? Awha! Bring Back Our Money, sisi.' Caba kujongwe kulo sisi naye uza ne comeback, 'ungay'khuphi emqalen njeee!' Thiza wamthin uLusko?" Losta: "ndimve esithi something about ubuso obuxuvuliweyo, ndaphela yintsini." Mandisi: "haha...angade." Losta: "ungamhleka unomphelo Ta Mara. Iphambene lantwana. Ungekamva exabana noLukhanyo nge "airpic" hairstyle yakhe." Phila: "angaphambani ulukhanyo. Mxim zii moeren eziya. Wonder zihlel njan k'la ndlu." the pizza arrived. Phila: "owam umfazi wam undiphekele kemna. But andizongatyi." Losta: "isgezo asifuneki." they dished up for themselves. Lonwabo went to answer his phone. Losta: "my love?" Busi: "sweety, uTia akaphilanga, she's been vomiting and uyahambisa awuna yeza unondiphathela lona?" Losta: "what else babes? Aka ngcancgazel? Headache?" Busi: "she refuses to speak uyalila qha. please be quick!" he hung up and ran upstairs to fetch his medical bag then ran back down. Losta:

"ndiyabuya." he got in his car and drove to Busi's moms house. Tia was laying on the couch. Busi kneeling next to her. Losta: "molweni ma." Mah "molo bhuti. Ubuye engekho right eskolweni ke, oko ekhala ngesusu. Ndimselise krakrayo ke mna." Losta: "maybe utye something she allergic to. Kwesa skolo bane spontaneous events where umntu brings their cultural food. So perhaps, she...ate something else. Khamisa mntanam." she opened her mouth, she checked her quickly and took out a small pill. Busi: "love akazokwazi uginya lonto." Losta: "ndizoy'yenza mgubo. She has to, it'll take it out her system noba nto leyo." he crushed the pill and fed it to her daughter with juice. Tia: "ihlungu susu Tata." Losta: "uzoba right mntanam. Izophuma ngok ngok." Tia: "pundu ka Tia ishushu." Lonwabo laughed by mistake. Tia: "hayi Tata." Losta: "uxolo mntanam. Nayo pundu ka Tia izoba right Va. Come here." he put a diaper on her and took her to bed. Losta: "awufun nxiba uzova shushu?" Tia: "shushu apha kuwe mna." he lay on the bed, cuddling her. Tia: "Tata." she sulked. Losta: "yes my love." Tia: "uphi mama?" Losta: "baabe!" Busi came in. Laying a blanket over her. Tia: "afuni nxiba napkin mna. Andingu Khanyi." Losta: "kalok uzolala nje baby. Uzimoshele." Tia: "zophinda khulule?" Losta: "ewe." Tia: "zohlala nomamam ne?" Losta: "ewe mntanam. Nanku." Busi lay next to them in Lonwabo's arm. Tia: "mama, love wakho mna ne?" Busi: "ewe baby, Nguwe love wam." Tia: "notata ne?" Busi: "ewe mntanam." Tia: "sizolala apha ne." Losta: "ewe sweety. Awusabuzi man." Tia: "sohlala noMakhulu apha ne? Mna ndamthanda makhulu." Busi: "noMakhulu yakuthanda mntanam." Tia: "okay." after a while she finally fell asleep then farted a bit.. Losta: "hehe. Nankoke mntana ka Busi. You gonn change her babe, right?" Busi: "heee kodwa love." Lonwabo called Phila. Losta: "nise grand?" Phila: "ja, siyaphuma kodwa ngoku, Siya eMotherwell to have some drinks and chill." Losta: "okay sharp ke." he hung up. Losta: "masilaleni ke babies zam."

Zintle was helping in Lungelo's restaurant when he was busy with a case. Zuki helped with bookkeeping. Zintle helped the waiters and in the kitchen. She went to the office to check on her friend. Zintle: "USA Hamba right peto?" Zuki: "yes, everything is looking good and the business is growing hey." Zintle: "angavuya uva lonto." Zuki: "who's in charge of deliveries? Brian right?" Zintle: "I think so. Kukho problem?" Zuki: "no, but I do suggest he looks for another supplier because prices zale are quite high." Zintle: "I think its more of a quality thing which Lungelo cares about most. Eye-price akayikhathalele tu." Zuki: "oh, okay. But nonetheless he's doing well." she closed the laptop. Zuki: "ndincedise phi else?" Zintle: "please clear the tables for me. I'll be locking up and taking the waiters home. Then ndibuye." Zuki: "okay, khaw'leza peto." Zintle took Lungelo's car keys and drove some of the waiters home. Others had their own transport. She came back to help clean up. Zuki had already started.

Putting the chairs up and sweeping. Zintle mopped and washed the remaining dishes. Zuki wiped and they tidied up then went to count the money. Zuki: "kunjima ubane business Va, you're telling me if you never offered to help Lungelo bezofuneka emane esenza lento by himself?" Zintle: "abuye edinwe eyi lonto ngo 1 eksen. Funek avuke again ngo 5. Akatsho ufuna uncedo." Zuki: "ncooh shame man." Lungelo finally arrived. Zuki: "mna, I'm on my way." Lungelo: "hayi uzohamba ngantoni?" Zuki: "I'll call a cab." Lungelo: "no you're not sisi, you can't trust anything these days. Let's take her home babes." they locked up and drove to Bluewater Bay. Dropping Zuki off then cruised around the city. Lungelo: "so.....I won the case. She's in jail as we speak." Zintle: "finally! Yuuh kwakunini ngoko." Lungelo: "andisavuyi baby. Ndizophangela kamandi. Mpumi ebendi ngcungcuthekisa k'la office." they went to McDonald's for takeaways and drove to the far end of Summerstrand. Lungelo: "now I need to get a new employee to fill space sika Mpumie noPaul. Eish ndinamaxsha ndiykhumbul awti yam. I wonder how he's doing." Zintle: "mfownele baby." Lungelo: "he isn't taking my calls, so ndimyekile ke. Bendicinga umthumel email. But I'll do that tomorrow before siye partyin." after eating their meals. They watched the ocean rumble into waves. Then kissed. Lungelo: "ndine worry ngo Khaya, he hasn't been back sin-" Zintle: "shhh..." she climbed on top of him. Lungelo: "wow. Okay." Zintle: "no touching." she unbuttoned her top releasing her breasts. His eyes stared at them mouth watery. Lungelo: "hayi baby.... I have to." Zintle: "zophela ke game yethu." Lungelo: "ok." he swallowed. She managed to take off her tights and was left only in her panty. He wanted to touch her so badly, he was shaking. Lungelo: "ndiyakcela baby." she licked his face, grinding on him. He gasped for air, his lips hungry to feel on hers. she took off his belt and pulled his pants down a little. Then played with it. Lungelo: "sthandwa Sam...." he moaned. She guided him inside her, his eyes closed and enjoying. She moved slowly on him biting his neck and cheek. Lungelo: "yesssss!!!!" he groaned. Lungelo: "babyyy..." she went faster. Lungelo: "ooooohhh. Zint-lee!!!!" he held on the window. Lungelo: "aaahhh yess!" he watched her breasts bounce up and down. He couldn't help himself. He grabbed them squeezing them and sucking. Lungelo: "slow down baby...." she went faster. Lungelo: "nooo baby zandicithisa njena!" Zintle: "I can't stop." she could feel her orgasm coming. Holding onto him. The faster she went, he groaned and breathed louder. Her ass bounced on him faster, feeling the pressure he let go and released. His mouth still on her breast. Lungelo: "damn...." her thighs shivered. Zintle: "you disobeyed the rules. You will receive punishment." Lungelo: "bring it on. Ndifuna siy'qibezel endlin baby...Yuuh, the things I wanna do to you girrl...shit." she got off him and wore his shirt. He drove straight to their building and went upstairs to finish up.....

The next morning, Thando was in bed with his daughter sleeping next to him. He was still sleepy. The baby had kept him up all night. Asanda came back in the room. Asanda: "hey honey." she too was drained. Thando: "akumnandi uba ngumntana. All you gotta do is keep people awake all night." Asanda: "yuuh baby suyithetha lonto. Maybe she's still getting used to this new house, its beautiful by the way." Thando: "enkosi love. It really is. Bhuti andiyazi beyigcinele nton." Asanda: "ibilinde wena love. Ubuye uqumbile lonto izolo. Talk to me, what happened." Thando: "well, bendidibene noKhaya. At the Engen garage. Ndisitha petrol. I greeted him wadlula ngathi ndingumoya." Asanda: "maybe khangе akuve." Thando: "either way. Ndiyay'khumbul tshomi yam. He probably thinks I turned my back on him." Asanda: "andizokwazi umphendulela ke mna, baby just call him. Uthethe naye, or go to him." Thando: "I'll see xandine skhathi, but for now, Mrs Moni. We are going to catch up on sleep with our little angel." Asanda: "I second that, uphangela nin?" Thando: "today sivalile for the weekend since birthday ye baby twins. We've been invited ke love, kwi party emini." Asanda: "what time?" Thando: "we need to calculate how long we're gonn nap right?" she giggled. Asanda: "ngqo baby!" Thando: "Masiye ngo 1." Asanda: "ngo 12 siyothenga ipresent." Thando: "great so we can wake up at 10:30." Asanda: "right now its 4:45. So we have plus minus 5 hours." Thando: "azishushu kamandi ezingubo. Sendisozela." Asanda: "masilale boo." they fell asleep minutes later and were woken up by Sisipho at 10. Her mother woke up and fed her, bathed the baby and put her next to daddy while she made him breakfast and went to shower. Thando ate in the mean time. Still laying in bed. Thando: "kodwa mntanam awulali ne." Sisipho smiled shyly. Thando: "vuma uthi ewe Tata." her little balled up hand was in her mouth, gumming on her own hand and drooling on her bib. Thando: "baby thetha nam kaloku njena. Ithi tata." Asanda came to dress. Asanda: "makuvukwe." Thando: "andisozeli baby. Yuuh, asiphindanga?" Asanda: "sathini love?" Thando: "created a Siyabonga." she laughed. Asanda: "Yuuuh, andicingi kaloku baby. Ha.a. Sisipho for now is very much enough. Only after I graduate and get a proper job, then singenza uSiyabonga. Anyway ndiyahlaba." Thando: "okay ke baby. Its fine that way. Kodwa ndisozela." Asanda brought him a glass of water to drink. Thando got up, took a shower and dressed. Asanda: "so as a present sizothenga nton?" Thando: "zii-twin babies ze billionaire ezi love. I actually don't really know What may be the perfect gifts." Asanda: "saw'bona phambili love, ngu half 11. Let's go and check in Walmer for something cute." Thando picked his daughter up and they walked out to the Polo Vivo Lungelo had bought him as a gift a month ago. They buckled up the baby. Thando: "babes, ungay'libali bottles zakhe." she went back to the house. His phone rang. He knew the number but not sure who it belonged to. He answered. Thando:

"hello?" caller: "hello my sweetheart. Unjani?" he froze. Thando: "sis'Beauty iyawa yinton ngoku!" She: "we had a deal chocolate.." Thando: "we cancelled it." Beauty: "ncooh, and I wonder what your pretty Little baby mommy would say." Thando: "kalok sisi, noba umdala uyakwazi uba dom. I have nothing to do with you. Leave me alone before I ask my brother to sue you since you got time to play!" he hung up. Asanda: "what was that all about?" he got a fright and looked at her. Thando: "uhm....my previousboss. Let's get going." he got in his car....

Chapter 627

Lubby was dressing the babies. Buhle gave him hassles. She didn't want to be dressed. Lubb: "angel come on daddy, is trying here." Buhle: "dada." Babalo was already done with Lukhanyo. Luzuko was holding Luyanda. Lubb: "sthandwa Sam. I know its your birthday and daddy loves you to bits and pieces. Nxiba kalok mntanam, kuyabanda njena." she giggled and crawled away from him on the bed. Lubb: "Eish. Awuva ke wena." he grabbed her foot and pulled her. She burst into laughter. Lubb: "Hee hayin uBuhle!" he sat her on his lap and tried again. She sneezed and hid her face in his chest, pulling on his shirt. Lubb: "uyagodola mos baby, iza kalok nxiba." she was too amused with herself. Finally he dressed her and then had to feed her which was another mission and a half. Lubb: "awusandigezel namhlanje caba uzixelele ba uzandibonisa." Lungelo and Zintle walked in. Lubb: "thank you Jesus! Kunin endisokolisa." Lungelo: "sujonga mna, andim'kwazi. Nika mamakhe." Zintle took her baby and fed her. Lubby went to make sure everything was going according to plan. Taking his son, from Luzuko. Lubb: "uxolo mjita, ndicela ithuba nendoda yakwa Morrison." Luz: "thatha awti. I think he made a stinky." Lubby held him up and sniffed his bum. He sure as hell did. Luyanda had the most adorable innocent look on his face like he did nothing at all. Lubb: "njani kengoku boy?" luyanda farted again and pouted. Lubby took him to the nursery and changed his diaper with a peg on his nose. Putting a clean diaper on him and walking to the lounge. Everything was fine, properly planned and organized. Luks: "bruh, siqala ban xesha?" Lubb: "I'm still waiting for Stuja, Sindiswa Thando and his girl. Plus their kids. Soso can't make it, they out with Soma and their girls. Uhm....yeah that's all." Stuja's little family arrived. Then Thando and Asanda. Luyanda clung onto his father half asleep. Babalo was crawling around with her baby toy. Luthandoluhle were wearing matching Lakers t shirts and denim jeans. Lutha had red mini Jordan's Luhl's had mustard little

Timbalands. Lukhanyo had combed his daughters hair and tied up in 3 pig tails. Lutha had a mohawk his father had cut the day before. They all moved to the hall where the party was set up. Lubby started the party with the prayer as always Lubby "Ahem, let's bow our heads. Dear Father, we are gathered here to thank You for the precious gifts, my daughters, Babalo and Buhle. I thank You for them, I thank you for reuniting us with the little one Babalo. Thank You Lord for my Family, thank You for my brothers. May all Your blessings pour upon us you have been doing. Amen." they all chanted "Amen". Luz : "AMENI, ebandleni." Lubb: "isgezo andisifuni. Ladies and gents, I welcome you all to-" something fell from the right side. Luks: "Luthando Mzinyathi!" Lutha: "Hayi!!" everyone laughed. Luhle stood up and walked to her brother. Lutha: "ah.ah Nana maani." Luhle pulled him away. Lubb: "as I was saying. I welcome you all to my daughters' 1st birthday its been a tough year, we had gone through some episodes and by the grace of God found our lost little angel, we haven't planned a program but we brought entertainment for the kids, so wonke umntu oze negift, ayibeke ngaphaya a-sign gama lakhe ku Luthando since he's in charge." they took pictures of the proud 3 fathers. The triplets were dressed in khaki skinny pants and black vests with black Nike sneakers red underneath. Chumani and Junior were outside playing together. Every body ate and the parents started chatting while the babies watched a puppet show. Lubby was laying on the carpet with Luyanda fast asleep on his chest. Luks: "we need to cut the cake, Lubby." Lubb: "sika Tata, yuuh andidinwe mna." Lukhanyo brought the babies. The second Buhle and Babalo saw their pink cake, they rushed toward, Babalo got there first and dug her hand in grabbing a handful and shoving it in her mouth. Luks: "okaay. So that's settled." Lutha ran hurriedly to them and sat down to eat. Luz: "YOH. Hayi namhlanje banayo energy." Luks: "more than ever. I am totally not in control of this situation. At all." Luz: "kudinwe noLubby shame." Lungelo helped them clean the kiddies up. Lukha Jr was with Luhle playing by the stage. Luks: "heeeyyy!" all the babies got a fright and stared at him. Luks: "Luthando izapha." Lutha got up and walked to his father. Luks: "Luhle!" the girl stood up and ran to him. Luks: "Now, we're going to take the second bath for the day and you will behave! Uyandiva Luthando!" Luhle: "Hayi Tata." in the sweetest lisp voice. Luz: "idzoo bethuna. Khamyeke man adlale lumnyama. Ade anqandele ubhut wakhe." Luks: "so you'll see to it they're clean?" the clown came in, Chuma and Junior ran after it with plastic bats. Luks: "makwedin!" they beat him laughing loudly. Luz: "just let them be." Lubby took his son to the bedroom he lay down with him and took a nap. He was drained but still loved spending time with his kids. Asanda was with Zintle in the kitchen helping with the food and drinks. Zintle: "sweety, ndiyabuya Va." Asanda: "okay sisi." Zintle went to look for Lubby. Zintle:

"hey you." Lubby: "hmm....let me sleep." he grumbled. Zintle: "I won't be a minute."
Lubb: "what's up?" Zintle: "well, Lungelo and I want to go on our first vacation to Mossel Bay. We're taking the babies with us." Lubb: "when do you leave?" Zintle: "Sunday." Lubb: "for how long?" Zintle: "well a couple of weeks, maybe 2, I'm trying to get dad and Lungelo to bond so we're doing it on holiday." Lubb: "hm..okay. Well good luck then." Zintle: "you're not worried?" Lubb: "if There's your parents and Lungelo helping you. I'm cool with that." Zintle: "We'll be back for Christmas." Lubb: "you still good?" Zintle: "Mpumie is in jail now. Everything is great man. Wena?" Lubb: "sleepy as hell babe." Zintle: "ncooh. Your son looks beautiful." Lubb: "ewe alok, everything I create is beautiful. You should know that by now. Worse ke lo zayo. Haa! He's the prince." Zintle: "haha! Yuuh mxim Lubby. We'll talk later." Lubb: "sharp." Zintle left him to sleep. Lubby let out a sigh and thought of his own plans for his vacation, his heart beating at an ultimate high.....

Sunday morning, Lukhanyo was in the kitchen making breakfast, he was craving pancakes badly but didn't even know how to make the batter let alone flip it over. So There's that, he'd tried a week ago, using the internet recipe but it flopped so bad, burnt and tasted like dog food. He hated that he couldn't do it like..... *sigh* Luzuko walked in and started eating immediately. Luks: "this weekend had been fantastic right." Luz: "I never thought I could have so much fun with children. I had a blast." Luks: "hm..that's good." he walked outside to make a call. Lisa: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Luks: "damn my babe always so formal though. Unjani Mrs Mzinyathi." Lisa: "I am fine thanks and you." Luks: "are you mad at me?" Lisa: "no! I miss you." Luks: "we're going out for lunch right? Tomorrow we're getting ready for our holiday." Lisa: "I just can't wait baby, did you get the babies' passports?" Luks: "yes, kwa Friday. We ready." Lisa: "good. I got us a nanny so that we can have a few minutes alone at times." Luks: "hm....I just cannot wait yazi." Lisa: "Luzuko uzogodusa abantwana for the night ne? So you can come right over." Luks: "uhm....we're still sorting things out here ndizofika emini." Lisa: "okay. I'll wait." Luks: "I love you Mrs Mzinyathi." Lisa: "I love you too Mr Mzinyathi." he hung up, smiling. His heart felt light and happy. He walked back in the house realizing that maybe Lisa wasn't being too harsh when she restricted him from going to Sizwe's house. Maybe this was better for them, they could grow stronger as a couple and have a successful marriage that he dreams of having. He had to make it work. Luz: "Hee fondin!" by the time Lukhanyo snapped out of his thoughts he was in his bedroom getting dressed. Luz: "for the fourth time in a minute. UYAPHI!" Luks: "oh! Mxm andikuva. I'm taking the kids home." Luz: "but Ta Seez won't be back till next week, we planned that ndim ozogodusa abantwana." Luks: "I want to take my kids home! Iphi ngxaki?" Luz:

"you're starting again. Luks, you're fucking up Bro." Luks: "I don't understand why its soo bad. Andizokwenza nto! I just....." Luz: "izophela Le mana soup ke ndik'xelele. Inkunzi ifikile ngoku." Lubby walked in carrying Babalo. Lubb: "why we having a meeting and I'm not invited?" Luz: "I'll be in the kitchen." he walked out taking the baby. Luks: "morning." Lubb: "eita...z'kiphan?" Luks: "since when you start talking like that?" Lubb: "since when you started acting coco." Luks: "heee." Lubb: "so, besithin uLuzuko." Luks: "that you and I need to talk about everything." Lubb: "yes we do. You start." they sat down. Luks: "I...I don't know where to begin. But the first time ndidibana nawe. I was happy to have a brother, a twin. I really was but when I saw you develop attachment toward my wife you put some type of pressure on me. both of you did. I know ndiyi kaka yomntu at times but Lubby I would never do this to you. Kuyo yonke endiyenzayo I can never intentionally hurt you. I had no right ukuphatha uLihle the way I did. Even before ufike I was just.....it was bad. This thing has changed our relationship mna nawe, it has changed our lives. We all used to be soo happy. I just want to have it back. Ewe ndizotshata noLisa, and I'm waiting, although I've developed feelings for her I want to fix myself." Lubb: "I'm happy for you Lukhanyo, I really am. I know I hurt you. I didn't do that on purpose, I was too stupid. Kodwa one thing I know that is genuine, and I don't mean to disrespect you....its my feelings for her. I have always felt like this, kudala ndizinqanda Lukhanyo. I just can't. I want to make things right between us, I want you to accept me and her too. Just give me this chance." Luks: "no." Lubb: "Lukhanyo.." he whined. Luks: "how you expect me to look at her knowing she throwing that ass back on my brother every night? No." Lubb: "you don't have to look at her at all. You don't see her, look-" Luks: "I said NO!! And its not changing Lubabalo. Its either Me or HER. You choose." Lubb: "that is unfair Lukhanyo. You know I love you both." Luks: "stop doing this, its all just a game to you. Lubby yazi I really thought, this weekend you've changed. I thought we were cool." Lubb: "we are Lukhanyo." Luks: "you can't expect me to turn a blind eye." he stood up. Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "stop that! Stop!! You always whining like a baby who's toys got taken. You need to grow up Lubabalo. I want you in my life, ndiyakthanda bhuti. But, don't disrespect me like this." Lubb: "so that's that...you're really not giving it a chance." Luks: "uyawathanda amehlo Lubby, izojongeka njani lento ebantwini? Our family!" Lubb: "k." Luks: "you got great girls that would love you to the moon Bafo, There's Estella, she is practically a match from heaven, she prays with you, for you always puts you at ease. Uyakthanda lamntana. Kubekho uLiya, she gave birth for you! a son! An heir to your empire! Banintsi Lubby. come on Bafo let this crush rest in peace bruh." Lubb: "I hear you." Luks: "are we cool?" Lubb: "yeah. We cool Bro." they hugged. Luks: "I'm not gonn say I love you

again because that's gay as fuck, so...I'm glad you're thinking logically and you're being responsible yeah?" Lubb: "for sure." they pulled back. Luks: "so before I leave tomorrow we going out tonight, right?" Lubb: "only for an hour or two because Lisa gonn grate your ass." Luks: "haha. Funny." Lubby laughed. Luks: "sani? Uyamaz uLisa? Like other than ngam." Lubb: "yep." Luks: "where you know her from." Lubb: "its not important. Its nothing personal. I met her once for board meeting with Sivuyile's company and enye awti yam uPeter.." Luks: "oh. Anything else?" Lubb: "nah." he shrugged. Luks: "oh." they walked out to the garden. Chumani was arguing with Junior. He immediately punched him down and held his neck. Lubb: "Heyy!!! Kwedin!!" they pulled the boys off each other. Chuma was kicking and screaming. Chuma: "ndiyeke maan!!!!" Lubb: "Chumani!!" Chuma: "Ndiyekeee!!!!" he screamed and growled. Lukhanyo picked Junior up. The boy was still shocked breathing heavily. Like what the hell just happened. Junior: "mos Chuma. Ndik'xelele andifuni." Chuma: "GIVE. IT. BACK." he warned in anger. Lubb: "Chumani! You better calm down before I hit you!" Chuma: "awungo Tatam!" Lukhanyo took off his belt. Lubb: "khome Lukhanyo!" Luks: "khasuke Bafo ndiqeqeshe lentwana!!" Lubb: "he is angry! Uzaw'thetha nto ezi off. Just let him cool down." Luks: "I want to beat him NOW!" Lubb: "that's not going to help him right now!" Zintle: "what is going on???" she yelled. Lukhanyo grabbed Chuma and smacked him across his bum several times. Luks: "cela uxolo komnye mntana Chuma!" Chuma: "andifuni! Qibile mos undibetha! Andifuni kee!" he cried. Lukhanyo hit him again. Luks: "Chumani! Cela uxolo." Chuma: "mos wena Tata ubetha umama ungathi xolo!!!" he screamed. Lukhanyo's heart dropped instantly. Chuma ran to lubby's arms crying. He picked him up and took him inside the house. Lukhanyo stood frozen in the same spot. Zintle was embarrassed For him. Who would've thought?? Zintle turned and walked away immediately. Now Lukhanyo had to face the crowd. Obviously everyone seemed to be awake all of a sudden. He walked into the house with his eyes cast low. Lungelo: "does anybody want breakfast?" he changed the subject quickly. He got up and walked to Lukhanyo. Lungelo: "talk to him. Umcacisele yonke into umntana and I think its essential if he went for counseling ngoku esemncinci angakhuli ngale mind set. Or it will damage him. Think of your daughters that he plays with." Lukhanyo just nodded and went to the bedroom where Lubby held Chuma in his arm whispering apologies. Luks: "can I?" Lubby gave him his son. Chuma declined. Chuma: "Tata uzandibetha." he sobbed. Luks: "andisoze ndikubethe boy, izapha mntanam." the boy was still reluctant. But climbed on Lukhanyo's lap. Luks: "ndicela uxolo ndoda. Kakhulu ngoku Betha. Kodwa ayikho right into yobetha kwabanye abantwana. If anisa visisisani, veske uguquke umshiye apho ame Khona sumbetha.

Ndilicelile uxolo kumama wakho bobabini and bandixolele kwekwe." Chuma: "mna undixolele?" Luks: "ewe, kodwa subetha kwabanye abantwana otherwise kuzofuneka ndik'fake ibhanti." Chuma: "ibhlungu mpundu yam mos." Luks: "uzoyeka uphendula intando yakho ke. Okay?" Chuma: "okay." Luks: "uzolicela uxolo ku Drew?" Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "Hamba ke." Chuma went to apologize to junior who seemed to have forgotten it by then. Lutha was in the far end of the garden, he had found a new friend. It was a worm. Lutha: "Nana!" he called out. Luhle: "hm?" she ran to him. Lutha: "ina." Luhle: "thith man utha!" Lutha: "ambe ke." he got up and took her arm. Walking to the kitchen. His water cup was on the small table so he inserted his friend in there. Luz: "Luthando, what the hell is that?" Lutha: "a-Dudu." Luz: "a what?" Lutha: "a-Dudu Tata! Mi." Luz: "I cannot understand your Greek boy. Yinto leyo!" Lutha: "nana, ambe moth." they walked out, leaving him there. They went to sit back in the garden where Chuma and Junior were playing. Mistakenly one of them pushed Luhle. Lutha stood up firmly and pushed Chumani. Chuma: "Luthando, wenzanton ngoku?" Lutha: "mpa!" Chuma: "ndizok'fak inqindi ke mna. Ndiyeke." Lutha: "Hayi man. huka!" Chuma: "mxim!" seeing he didn't move. Lutha took his cup and poured the water on his head. Chumani screamed in anger. Luthando giggled and ran away. Chuma was enraged, he chased him into the house. Lutha's short chubby legs tumbled themselves and he fell with a thud still chuckling loudly. Chuma grabbed his hand. Luks: "HEY!!!!!" Chuma: "Tata yabona unditshize ngamanzi!!!" Luks: "not if you didn't do something to him first. Akacingi Luthando enze lonto." Chuma: "andimenzanga niks!" Luks: "try again boy." Chuma: "bendidlala mos ndigile Luhle khandimbone!" Luks: "exactly, yekana noLuthando ke. Go play in the game room soze akuphazamise pha boy. Usile uLuthando, myeke net so." Chuma: "yena akabethwa?" he sulked. Luks: "iza naye." Chuma: "mxim!" he stormed out the house. Luz: "Hamba Chumani. What went wrong?" Luks: "maybe I'm being too soft on him." Lubb: "hayi andiyazi. Ndixakiwe mna kqala." Luks: "Eish Lubby suyithetha leyo. Ndixakwe ngumqa mna self."

Late afternoon, the guys got ready. Zintle and Lungelo were getting ready to leave. Lubby had spent the whole day with his babies. He would miss them a whole lot. Luzuko took Luthandoluhle home then came back. Everyone was leaving. 😞
:(Lukhanyo took Chuma to Sbosh's place. She was having dinner with S'bu. Lukhanyo knocked and came in. Luks: "molweni." Sbosh: "hello." Chuma: "bhuti, utata undibethile!" S'bu: "wenzentoni wena?" Chuma: "andiyithandi into enziwa ngu Drew bonanje. Ndim'boleka nto zam yena kafun buyisa!" S'bu: "so Chumani, you found the easy option of beating him instead of trying to talk to him." Chuma: "andikuva mna bhuti." S'bu: "wena awuyibonanga enye indlela other than

ukumbetha?" Chuma: "hayi." S'bu: "ngoku junior befuna into yakho ucelile or uyithathile?" Chuma: "uyicelile." S'bu: "wena wayicela back or wayithatha?" Chuma: "ndiyithathile." S'bu: "ngoku nguban orongo kengoku?" Chuma: "ngu Tata." S'bu: "utatakho akangeni ndawo." Chuma: "hayi ke andiyazi bhuti kodwa mna andikwazi hlala kamandi." S'bu: "suppose awukwazi kwa uhlala because une cheek." Chuma: "andina cheek mna bhuti." S'bosh: "Chumani!" Chuma: "mama?" he put down his bag. Chuma: "ndicela uya ku Puyuyu?" S'bosh: "awuyi ke kanti, uzohlala apha kulendlu." Chuma: "ndicel Bukel Sbongebob ke?" S'bosh: "NO." Chuma: "weeehh...." he walked to his room. Luks: "okay, you deal with that. I have had Enough for the day." S'bosh: "enkosi." Luks: "ndiphumile." he drove back to the mansion. Lubby parked his car too the same time, he'd just dropped Luyanda off. Lubb: "where we off to?" Luz: " There's this strip club. You will love it." Lubb: "naah...." Luz: "Yes!!! Its harmless, they don't touch you. They just dance. You're single. I'm single, for the night." he whispered the last 3 words. Luz: "and Lukhanyo? You're in prison." Lubby and Luzuko laughed. Luks: "so you gonn leave me behind?" Lubb: "let's just go somewhere more relax-" Luz: "NAAAI!!!! We're heading over to Candy's for the night." Luks: "cover me?" Luz: "for sure." they went to change their clothing. They were in all black. Black pants and shirt. Same style. Unbuttoned to the chest, tucked in, rolled up at the sleeves. Lubby's shirt hugged him firmly, Lukhanyo's tattoos glistened beautifully, then he wore his gold chain. Lubb: "copy cat!" Luks: "umona yinto embi." Luz: "hayi andiy'ngeni ke mna leyo." luzuko had his brown cigar in hand as they walked out to lubby's big Benz. They drove to the bar and walked in. The smell that filled the air was exotic and exciting. Lukhanyo had never been there. Ever. Girls stood at poles stripping and dancing. Luzuko spoke to a certain lady who led them to a VIP section. With 3 bottles of Henessey and the Johnnie Walker Platinum label. Limited edition. Luks: "to a start of a new beginning." he toasted. Lubb: "and a whole lot more of This!" four ladies walked in. Luz: "I second that.....mami." he sat two on his lap. The other two danced for Lukha and Balo. Lubby was thinking else where. He had a solid plan that had no beginning or end. He didn't know where to start. Should he go? Or not? Luks: "ekse Bafo! Segrand?" Lubb: "100 and 1." Luks: "you do know I got your back right?" Lubb: "forever awti yam." Luks: "and you know how much I value you." can we not do this right now. Lubb: "ya mjita. you're quite high now aren't you." Luks: "NAAI!" they laughed. After 4 hours of dancing around and having fun. Instead of the strippers doing the job. Lubby was on the pole and they threw money at him. Partition started playing. He took off his shirt while they cheered. He grinded his waist lowering his body to the floor. The girls screamed. 3 others had joined. Luks: "Yeah yeah!!!!" he cheered. He pulled a girl and they danced together. Swaying his waist sideways... She:

"hayi bhuti!" she moaned. Lubb: "I'll give you a run for your money girl, don't test me...." girl: "would you? In private." she bit her lips in a way that enticed him deeply. The song had changed, to No Angel by Beyonce. Lubb: "I'm taken." Girl: "pity..." he smiled shyly. Luz: "haibo! Iphelile show ngoku?" Lubb: "ngaphakam nje wena?" Luks: "if only I could stand up. Then yoooh, bhuti. Ndingas'vala esi stage kunyiwe nyi." they let him do his dance. Luks: "kodwa Bafo andik'qondi ngamanye amaxesha." Lubb: "tseekk!!!" he sat on the couch. His feet on the table. Peaches sat on him for a lap dance. He moved slowly under her. Peaches: "you've got no chill." Lubb: "zero!" Likhanyo was dancing too with Lacy and another new girl. His shirt was off tied around her neck. Luzuko went to a private room with his two ladies. Lukhabalo was having the time of their lives. Downing shots of Johnnie together. They linked arms and drunk together then laughed and smoked. By the time, Luzuko came back. He looked pissed off to the extreme. Which was a shock. Luzuko never got pissed off, only annoyed. Luz: "cela sambeni!" the boys took their shirts and alcohol walked out the club clumsily holding on to each other and giggled at their lack of balance. Luzuko wasn't on some playful mood because he was more pissed than they imagined to such an extent he couldn't speak. He was literally stuttering. Luz: "y-y-yeeyi! Nd-nd-ndithe k-Kuni mas-samben man!!!" he barked. The two jumped in the car immediately. Luzuko sped off...

Chapter 628

Early Monday. Likhanyo woke up next to Lubby. Luks: "Bafo." he mumbled. Lubb: "no fuck you." Likhanyo chuckled. Luks: "its your fault. Nguwe bu jaiva kaka." Lubb: "you just had to push me in the pool when we got here. You bitch." Luks: "haha. You deserved it after the picking my tiny ass up and spinning me around." they giggled. Luks: "ntloko yaamm." he whined. Lubby climbed out of bed and walked to fetch a jug of cold water. Lubb: "told you to drink this before you slept bungazobana problem yentloko. But you stubborn as hell." Luks: "izondenza ndichame mos." Lubb: "to get the booze out your system. Look at me, oko ndisela manzi." Luks: "uph Lusko?" Lubb: "I haven't seen him." Luks: "Eish I have to get going. He probably went to fetch the kids. Lisa is going to kill me." Lubb: "ambovasa and dress. What time does your plane leave?" Luks: "12pm. Nguban ngoku?" Lubb: "8am." Luks: "shit." he sprung up and ran to take a quick shower. Lubby walked to the kitchen and made himself his favorite SBS. Sexy beast sandwich. With a long glass of juice. After he finished eating he made

Lukhanyo a health shake because he won't have time to eat. It would also fix his raging hangover. Luzuko walked in at 9am. Luhle in his arms, Lutha holding his hand. Lubb: "my two sweet bunnies." the babies were dressed in black and white polar fleece jump suits. Lubb: "yanifeketisa mama wenu Nina. Yinton ngoku Le." Luz: "uthi akafun babe-uncomfortable during their flight so that's why she dressed them like cartoons. Lubby picked Lutha up and kissed his face. Lubb: "unjani baba?" Lutha: "Tata." he held his ears and smudged his face with kisses. Lubb: "hm.....thank you my boy." Lubb: "meboy." Lubb: "Nguwe uMeboy." Lutha: "hayi. Utha." Lubb: "ungu Utha wena? Wow. Umdala mos ndoda xa sow'zazi." Lutha: "mama." Lubb: "uthin umama?" Lutha: "amba Tata." Lubb: "mama Hamba notata?" Lutha smiled. Lubb: "I love how you understand me so well." he whispered. Lubb: "uyaphi wena." Luhle: "NANA!!" he screamed. Luhle: "hmmm!!" she grumbled. Lutha: "itha mani." Luhle: "funi." she mumbled. Lutha: "oh." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "usile kwedin." Lukhanyo walked in wearing jeans and a black vest. He grabbed a jacket and the fruit shake. Luks: "you're a life saver." he gulped it down. Luhle: "Tata!" Luks: "baby girl." she smiled at him. Her little face blossoming and blushing. Luks: "phendule kalok my sweetie pie. Sugar foot. Lulu bear ka yise." she giggled. Luks: "mami ka Tatakhe." she hid her face, embarrassed. Luks: "uryt ungandijongi." she walked over to Lubby and sat down. Lubb: "uhm..will you be back before Christmas?" Luks: "I doubt it. But siyabuya for sure before New Years." Lubb: "where ya'll going?" Luks: "Mozambique." Lubb: "hm...wow. I hope you have a blast!" Luks: "I will. Wena uzobuyela Australia?" Lubb: "nope. I'm not." Luks: "oh. Luzuko?" he was still mad but not as bad as last night. Luz: "ja?" Lubb: "what's up bra?" Luks: "oko kwayi zolo fondin. What went wrong." Luz: "ei....Bafo." Lubb: "yinton na ngok nyana. We had fun there right?" Luz: "correct, until I walked to a private section passing a room where my girlfriends were whoring around!" Luks: "what?!" Luz: "how could I have been so dumb? I dropped you off here just after midnight. Went to my apartment and for sure abekho! Only Tee was there sleeping. Her iPad next to her with a picture of me! She'd tried to call me the whole damn weekend and I ignored her! Kanti kwenzeka lento!" Lubb: "have you seen them?" Luz: "I don't want to whilst I'm angry. Can I stay here for a while?" Lubb: "this is OUR house. You're welcome anytime. Nasiya stixo sakho next to the fireplace." Luz: "thanks." Luks: "I still say talk to them." Luz: "and say what exactly? Because its flippen evident that ndenziwa is'menqe! They out there showing off their bodies and God knows what else! What if they're sleeping with these men? Baphathela mna izifo!!! Sieees!!" Lubb: "luzuko" Luz: "and don't you dare tell me to calm down!" he put down the baby. Lubb: "you need to get going." Luks: "you're right. But Luzuko if you need anything." Luz: "I'll be fine!" Lukhanyo took his bags to the car and said

goodbyes with the babies. They got in the car and drove off. Lubb: "Bro?" Luz: "what time you leaving?" Lubb: "huh? How do you know?" Luz: "the packed bags in your boot. Wasn't too hard to figure out." Lubb: "oh yeah..." Luz: "where are you going?" Lubb: "I don't know yet. Wherever the wind blows me." Luz: "okay goodluck. I'll see you ubuya kwakho. Keep in contact." Lubb: "sure bra." they hugged. Luzuko got in the Audi R8 and drove to his apartment.

Tee was doing her work on her laptop. He walked to her and stared. Tee: "hey sweetheart. Breakfast?" Luz: "I want you to tell me the truth. And nothing but.." Tee: "about what babe?" Luz: "ya'll. You whoring?" Tee: "what's that?" Luz: "selling your bodies for money. Stripping! Showing men what only I'm allowed to see!" Tee: "No Luzuko, I have been here the whole time, I told you about the Namibian deal I'm working on." Luz: "oh...and the other times?" Tee: "what other times?" Luz: "don't play dumb with me! All the weekends out together! The fuck you do!!" Tee: "we drink and dance babe!" Luz: "dance where?" Tee: "wherever There's music! What the hell are you on about?" Luz: "I'm gonn ask you one more time Tiyana. Just once. What the hell do you girls do when I'm not present?" Tee: "I don't know anything Luzuko. As you can see all I do is sit here and work. If not, I'm with you. They wouldn't do that though." Luz: "where are they?" Tee: "they went to breakfast. They'll be back soon." luzuko sat down and waited. Tee: "mind telling me what's wrong?" luz: "you'll hear once everyone is here." he heard the girls voices outside. Tee closed her laptop and waited. Didi walked in first with bags from YDE then Jess and Kirsten. Jess: "husband's back." Kirsten: "hey my love. How was yo-" Luz: "where you been." he asked calmly. Kirsten: "aww babe, I was with your girlfriends." Luz: "oh. where about." Kirsten: "Walmer Park, Greenacres." Luz: "before 11? I see. Teyana, where did you say they went again?" Tee: "I wasn't sure. I assumed they went to breakfast since I woke up late." Luz: "Didi, last night. Where was you." Didi: "here." Luz: "from 8 till this morning." she giggled. Didi: "here babe. Right Tee?" tee already knew Luzuko had been there to check she couldn't lie again. Luz: "Tee aint got nothin to do with this. I'm asking you. Jess? Kirsten?" Jess: "love. We were all here playing cards. Eating pizza. Come on now." Luz: "oh yeah? Where the pizza box at?" Jess: "the garbage truck came this morning." Luz: "on a Monday?" Kirsten: "Luzuko?" Luz: "I was at Candy's last night." they froze. Tee: "what's that?" Luz: "you don't know babe? Its a strip club." Tee: "what are you doing in a strip club." Luz: "hold up...what were YA'LL doing in the strip club? And don't you dare lie to me." Kirsten: "it was just one night." Luz: "LIES!! You've been doing this! Admit it, I fucking saw you!" Didi: "bab-" Luz: "y-y-yeeyi! S-s-sundi phambanisa sana!" Jess: "b-" Luz: "DON'T!!!!" tee: "Luzuko I think you should Calm-" Luz: "don't tell what the fuck to do!" Tee simply got up took her

laptop and walked to the bedroom, she didn't have time for his drama. She had work to do. Work that she's neglected because of him. He never even noticed that she sacrificed her life for his selfishness and she never once complained. It had been 6 months since they'd first met and somehow she was beginning to regret it. Being in love with someone that isn't yours was a grave mistake. She never tried to outsmart all the other girls, she knew her place and stood there at all times to obey. She was already stressed with her project she didn't need this. Meanwhile, Luzuko was still arguing with the girls. Luz: "how is this going to work if you sneak around me all the damn time and whore for thirsty nigga's!! You don't ever do that shit on me! And you know what? I can't fucking trust you no more. I am moving out!" Kirsten: "don't try and act innocent Luzuko as if you don't fuck around." Luz: "oh? OH?? Is that why you decided to fuck around?" Kirsten: "no, but we can't sit here and wait all day!" Luz: "mxim. Yazi nimuncu. Nimuncu nyan. Inqondo zingoo krakrayo! Edibene ne vinegar still. Nx." he packed his bag. Luz: "Tiyana, pack your bag let's Go." she looked at him. Luz: "today." Tee: "I'm not leaving the girls. So if you feel you want to leave, then Bye." He knew for a fact this was the only one he couldn't threaten. Too flippen smart and independent. Luz: "you choosing them over me?" Tee: "I'm not choosing nobody, but I refuse to be your tear sac when shit gets raw. Because before next week, there will be another 3 stringing your arm." Luz: "is that why you're" Tee: "you forgot your toiletry bag and slipper socks." he took them and stared at her once more before storming out to his car.....

Lubabalo was a nervous wreck when he left his house for Ta Seez's. He got out his car, shaking with excitement. He stood at the door and watched his queen, singing in the kitchen. I was cleaning up and talking to myself. Me: "There's always that one person. That will always have your heart" Lubb: "You never see it coming, Cause you're blinded from the start." my mouth hung open. Lubb: "well, are you gonna stand over there and not hug me?" I let out a little squeal and hugged him tightly. My eyes full of tears. He kissed my lips to calm me down. Lubb: "so....unjani?" Me: "I'm okay! Wena?" he held both my hands. Lubb: "I want you to say Yes." Me: "to what?!" practically jumping up and down. Lubb: "come with me? Just for a week. Ple-" Me: "Yes!!!" he smiled. Lubb: "uphi utatakho? Get your passport too." Me: "he's gone hunting for the week. I'll pack so long. Khakhulule uTiny kwi chain(a) lakhe." Lubb: "andicingi kanene." Me: "haibo wodlulwa ngu Lutha. Lo udlala naye oko." I packed my bag, with emergency things, but I was still a some 3 weeks away from giving birth. He carried it for me and I locked. Unchained the dog and we left. He drove to the airport holding my hand.. The joy in my heart just for seeing him, looking better than ever. Lubb: "guess where we going?" Me: "I don't care. As long as ndihleli

nawe..." Lubb: "wena.....Eish." we got to the airport and boarded a plane to Johannesburg. Sakhe sahlala and had some lunch. Then got ready for our next flight. We were going to Dubai! 😊:) ❤️<3 😊:(I was so excited. He smiled because he knew I would love it. Lubb: "tonight we're going to forget everything that we leave behind for a week. I just want us to be happy. Do you?" me: "yes.." Lubb: "let's go." he held my hand and we went to board our flight. It took us approximately 8 hours to arrive. We landed at the international airport, I was tired. My back was hurting, I wanted to bath and sleep badly. Lubby rented us a car since he already had an international license and drove around. Me: "andizoy'bona kakuhle babes, I'm really tired yazi." Lubb: "just this one building babes. Jonga, that's called the Burj Khalifa." Me: "its beautiful!" I stared at the building in awe. It was huuugggee!!! Tall ass sky building. Lubb: "that is the tallest building in the world. Its called a sky scraper." I was sooo excited. I always thought a sky scraper was a space ship. 🤩:v kanti no! Lubb: "uhleka ntoni wedwa?" Me: "uzondihleka." Lubb: "andicingi baby." Me: "I never knew a sky scraper was a tall building I thought it was a space ship." he smiled. Lubb: "the hotel I'm gonn book, is standing in water." Me: "you kidding!" Lubb: "uzobona wena. Its the most beautiful thing. Its 7 star. So you can only imagine the standard." we arrived at Burj Al Arab. Maan, everything here was flippen amazing. He was booking us a room. Lubb: "babes, which one would you like? Panaromic one bedroom suite? Or the Royal two bed room suite or the Presidential?" Me: "they all sound lovely. Baby, khetha wena." Lubb: "let's take the panaromic one then." after the booking and going up to our room. I almost fainted bubuhle bale ndawo. My Gawd! It had floor to ceiling windows. Uninterrupted views of the city. We could literally watch the world pass by. It had Egyptian cotton linen and extensive technology. Including an iMac and a GOLD iPad. Bro. 😊:(it was Gold. there also was An in-suite business centre and 24 hour buttler service. Lubb: "beautiful right?" I swallowed and stared at him. Me: "its stunning." he kissed my forehead. Lubb: "masiyovasa." he undressed me and himself. Pulling me to the bathroom. Lubb: "Woow. Andise speechless. I think we should stay for another month or two. Or even forever." Me: "you're not serious." Lubb: "I'm as dead serious as a corpse at heaven's gate.." I giggled. we went to take a shower, washing each other and kissing a little then went back to bed. Lubb: "kunin ndikhumbula iPrince yam." I had developed minor cramps, some odd hours back, but I had brushed it off as nothing.. Me: "ndine cramps baby, can you please just massage it for me." he applied some of my gel on his hands and rubbed my stomach. massaging it, drawing patterns. He kissed it and hugged it. We were naked. His muscles were glistening, eyilonto ine 6 pack. Like wtf uLubby esonqena kangaka igym? I held his arms that felt so protective and strong. But its as though he didn't notice. Lubb: "cela

undifote babes." I laughed. Taking his phone and capturing the moment. While he cuddled on the big belly. Then another, while he looked up. And another kissing it. Lubb: "thank you." he looked through them smiling. We cuddled under blankets and he told me about his recovery. Me: "Lubabalo, why did you do it?" Lubb: "I didn't think I'd be able to live knowing I can't be with you." Me: "its not like I want anyone else. Nguwe ondim'thandayo, I know its difficult to understand but..." Lubb: "I know. I've had a lot of time to think. And ndenze a stupid mistake. Lord knows I never meant to hurt you. I didn't mean to break your heart." Me: "I know...just don't ever do something like that ever again." Lubb: "I won't. I missed my kids like crazy. And I want to be there for Prince too." Me: "I've decided to name him Lubambo." Lubb: "ahhh....that's beautiful. Lubby jnr. I love it. so what's this? Between us?" Me: "its love." Lubb: "I'm talking bout kwenzekani." Me: "I don't know Lubby. I just can't stay away from you." Lubb: "neither can I...let's have our night prayer, sizolala baby. Tomorrow we going on a city tour." we got up and kneeled on the floor to start praying. Lubb: "dear Lord. Our Father. We come to you this night to admit to our sins. We have come to ask the Lord for forgiveness and mercy. If it is Your Will Lord, let it be. If not, May you at least try and help us figure a way to prevent it. We thank you for the beautiful blessing you have bestowed upon us and may you continue blessing us.. We will forever be grateful and praise you until Kingdom comes. In the Name of Jesus Christ, our Savior Amen." Me: "Amen." we got into bed to sleep. I suddenly felt back pains. I sat on the bed. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing. Probably false alarm." Lubb: "ndenze nton?" he started panicking. Me: "just sit still." another contraction came. I winced in pain. Lubb: "you're really scaring me right now!" he got dressed in his tracksuit. Lubb: "iza love." I got up and I felt the liquid run down my legs. Lubby stared at me in horror. Lubb: "your water just broke." Me: "I know!!" Lubb: "uhm...okay. Lay down baby, I'll call an ambulance." I lay in bed. He ran downstairs because the lift would take too long and stayed there for a very long time. The pains were persistent. I was groaning in agony. Me: "Lubabaloooo!!!!!!" I screamed. I started crying. This was bad. I tried breathing and calming down. He came back after 45 minutes. Lubb:"baby, umama lo uzayo is a midwife. She'll be helping until the ambulance arrives then sikuse sbhedlele ne? Okay? Can I get you anything." Me: "water!!!!" he ran to the tap and brought back a glass of water. Then searched for towels. Me: "I can't do it!!" I cried painfully. Me: "kubhlungu!" Lubb: "baby.." he sat next to me, holding my hand. Lubb: "you can do this. You're doing a great job love. I promise. Let's do the next ones together." we breathed together. In and out. Lubb: "sukhala kaloku baby..we'll be okay, come on Breath.. Go Lihle! Go Lihle! Go Go!!" Me: "don't cheer me Lubabalo maaaaaan!!!!!!" I screamed. Lubb: "uxolo

baby." I could feel another contraction coming. I screamed out loud. He touched my stomach. Me: "WENZANTONIII!!!!" I growled. Lubb: "I'm trying to calm him down." he mumbled. Me: "DON'T touch ME." Lubb: "okay. Backing off." he stood back but still couldn't watch the pain. He sat down again. Lubb: "what do I do? Just tell me." I was so weak. Noba sekus'thwani. This is real. He massaged my shoulders. The midwife walked in. Woman: "ncaaw. You're not afraid?" Lubb: "nope." she put down the bowl of water and her bag. Woman: "are you ready?" he nodded. Woman: "come." he stood next her. Me: "what is he doing!!!" Lubb: "relax." they wore gloves and she started with her job. Lubby followed. I clenched my teeth in pain as another contraction came. I don't know how long I had to wait. It seemed like hours. They were so relaxed, trying to calm Me and shit! It didn't take this long ngo Luhle and her brother njena. I kept asking for the time. Zadlula iHours sana. Kanti where's this Fucking Ambulance yokunya!! Lubb: "love There's been an accident on the highway, most ye paramedics ziye pha and now we're tryna get alternative-" Me: "SUKUNGXOLA!!!" I screamed. Lubb: "but I'm not.." Me: "pleeaassee!!! Just get him..." Lubb: "I think she's about to give birth right now, what do we do?" woman: "yes. Lookz like we have to birth her herre." Me: "WHAT?? No!!!" Lubb: "baby, she's done this before. Its okay. Just breath." Me: "isandla sakho Lubabalo!!" he was too busy at the end. He wanted to see and take out the baby himself. Lubb: "iza ke baby." Finally. Lubb: "sthandwa Sam...breath in.....and push." I shook my head crying in pain.. Lubb: " Let's do it together." we breathed in. And I pushed hard. Lubb: "I can see the head!!!! Iza baby. Again! Breath in.....and PUSH!!!" I breathed, catching my breath. And pushed hard. Screaming. The head was out. Lubb: "shoulders baby, again....breath and....." I pushed again. Lubb: "one more time!" he was shaking in excitement. Tears ran down his face. I gave it my all... one last push. And finally. The baby was out. I breathed in relief. They cut the umbilical cord, the midwife did something, like esula or what I couldn't see, she then wrapped him in a warm towel. I too was in tears. Lubby sat next to me hugging us. Lubb: "I call him SiphoseNkosi. He is God's Gift." he took the baby and stood aside, I still had to birth the placenta. I was exhausted. After I was done the woman cleaned up. I was covered in a blanket, ndiqhaqhazela ugodola. Lubby came to sit next to me with my junior. I saw a flash and looked up. The couple from next door was taking a picture. They congratulated us. Lubb: "we must get to the hospital. He's a bit early." the guy offered to drive us there. They left the room. I was still in pain. Lubby sat on the bed holding Lubby junior. Smiling from ear to ear. Lubb: "and you're finally here. Kunini ndakufuna my boy. Kunini ndikulindle. INkosi ye Kumkani." he lay him on the bed and kneeled on the floor. He prayed. The midwife stared at him. I could barely walk. Let alone dress. When the car

was ready, the woman took junior, the lady from next door took my emergency bag. Lubby carried me to the car. Lubb: "yambona yafana nam baby?" Me: "I can't laugh, so ndiyak'cela ungandihlekisi." Lubb: "enkosi Lihle. Thank you so much for bearing me my prince." me: "pleasure..." we got to the hospital, they did tests on the baby and I. Engonwabe uLubabalo. He stood next to the doctor at all times. I ended up falling asleep.

Chapter 629

In Mozambique..

Lukhanyo, Lisa and the kids had finally arrived. Lisa: "this place is beautiful mntu wam. Thank you so much baby." she kissed him. Luks: "my pleasure. Iphi nanny izothatha bantwana I wanna show you something." Lisa: "show me.." he held her closely, sticking his extended organ on her ass.. She laughed. Luks: "Le lokhwe uyinxibileyo is fucking me up badly." Lisa: "yazbona ke..." Lisa: "biza Le nanny kaloku mntu wam." she called the nanny to fetch Luthandoluhle. The babies seemed to like her. Lukhanyo closed the door and undressed his fiance. Luks: "you're beautiful....." kissing her forehead. Luks: "and I love you." Lisa: "you're handsome, and I love you too." he kissed her to the bed. Laying her naked body down. Lisa: "Mr Mzinyathi." he sucked her breasts. Luks: "hm..." Lisa: "undenzantoni?" she breathed. He traced his tongue down to her belly. Luks: "ufuna ndikwenze nton wena?" Lisa: "eat me.." Luks: "ooh.....I love that..." he lifted her legs up joining them together. Lisa: "wenzani?" he kissed in between her legs, she gasped opening them again. Luks: "mmmh..." blowing a soft breeze. Lisa: "babyy pleasee..." she begged. He kissed it, sucking his lips on it. Chewing with his lips. She cried out loud. He slid his tongue down and slurped it up again. Twirling it around then sucking. She was reaching her climax within seconds. Holding on to the bed. He held her thighs open. Lisa: "LUKHANYO!!!" she groaned holding his head firmly, finally reaching her destination.. Thighs shaking in pleasure. Her body throbbing. He sneaked up to her mouth and kissed her again. Taking off his pants. Lisa: "faka kalok bab-...." Luks: "shhh..." he slid himself in slowly. Still on her mouth, kissing. His strokes and silent moans drove her crazy. 5 minutes later, she climbed on him. Riding him. Luks: "ima baby....." he positioned her perfectly. Luks: "iza mntu wam...." she rode him slowly. He loved it. Luks: "loveey..." he groaned. She went faster. He was almost there. Squeezing her breasts. Breathing heavily. Luks: "L-Lisa." she didn't stop, her ass bouncing on him, he couldn't control himself, he held her body tightly and released. His heart rate slowing down after. Luks: "this was amazing...Yuuuh, enkosi mfazi wam." Lisa: "no, enkosi kuwe. You're naughty." Luks: "undithanda ndinjalo njena. Andilambe mntu wam. We didn't even

look at our hotel, its flippen nice. We going out for dinner?" Lisa: "its a bit chilly outside baby, abantwana kaloku." Luks: "babes, ku-late already, we could order take in's ke sihlale nabo?" Lisa: "better. Yuuh andikwaz kalok ungaziboni nunu's zam." he smiled. He loved how she loved his kids like her own. Luks: "masivase ke kqala then order something. Oooh, look at that..." he jumped up and looked out the balcony. Luks: "izobona love." she walked to stand next to him. Looking over the beautiful lights of the city. Luks: "now this is what I'm talking about." Lisa: "worse ke ba uhambaze for uma phandle. Awuphilanga kodwa mnyen wam." Luks: "nawe uzoma ecamkwam mos. Asiphilanga sobabin." they walked back in and took a shower. Dressed and went to fetch Luthandoluhle from the nanny's room. Lutha was asleep, Luhle watched television. Luhle: "Tata!!!" Luks: "hello my angel! My dununu yam ecute maan." she giggled and hid her face. Luks: "pumpkin poodle." he scooped her up. Luks: "nunupie yam entle. Uthin Ntombikayise." he smothered her with kisses. Luks: "I love you mntanam." Luhle: "aveiw." Luks: "ncooh. I love you too baby yam." Luhle: "aview too." she smiled. Luks: "Uphu Utha?" Luhle: "lele." Luks: "ambomvusa ke siyotyia." Luhle: "Hayi." Luks: "heee, lonto uyamhlonipha ubhuti wakho man. Its good mntanam." he pulled Lutha's leg. Lutha: "hmm!" he grumbled. Luks: "vuka kwedin." Lutha mumbled. Luks: "nanku mama." the boy sprung up and turned around, only to be disappointed. he frowned at his father and sat on his bum. Luks: "molo ndoda. Awulambanga?" Lutha could not understand that piece. So he crawled on the bed and held on to his father. Lisa took Luhle from him and Luks took his son. Luks: "bum'khumbul tatakho?" Lutha lay his head on his daddy's chest. They all went back to their room, Lisa and Luhle lay a blanket on the floor to make a picnic. Lisa: "iza ke mntanam." their dinner arrived. Luthando got up and went to look for something. Luks: "Lutha? Yinton ngoku." Lutha: "icece ya Utha." Luks: "whaat???" Lutha: "Tata maani!" he stressed. Luks: "andikuva kalok baby. Talk to me." Lutha: "cece." Lisa: "akafuni cephe lakhe baby?" she gave him a spoon. The look of immediate rejoice on his face. Lutha: "a-boogie boogie boogie!!" he shook his bum. Lukhanyo laughed his lungs out. Luks: "yeyes kwedin!" Lutha blushed and sat down next his sister. Luks: "iza ndiku fote mntanam phinda." Lutha: "Hayi Tata." Luks: "ewe, iza sibone." Lutha: "funi." Luks: "mxim...mpa ke." Lisa dished up for them and they all sat on the floor. Lutha already had a spoonful of mash in his mouth. Luks: "inoba ukhumbul tanci wakhe ke. When he starts singing that song." Lisa: "its soo cute though. Worse xa eyijaivela." Luks: "I'll call him just now..." he dialed luzuko's number it went straight to voicemail. Luks: "its off." Lisa: "zama uLubby baby. Maybe bahleli Kunye." Lukhanyo called Lubby. Luks: "its off too. Do you think something is wrong?" Lisa: "maybe the network is not so good baby. You'll try again later." Luks: "I

still don't have a good feeling about it. Kuthen zoy'2 zii off. What if Li-" Lisa: "DON'T. If there is a problem. They will call you. Qha. Akho need to stress ngento engekhooyo. Your brothers are 2 grown men that can take care of themselves." Luks: "yeah. You're right." Luhle: "Utha." Lutha: "hm?" she gave him a little piece of her food. Tossing it in his mouth and pecked his lips. Luks: "awusamthandi man." Lisa: "its soo adorable." after dinner, they bathed the kids and they all lay in bed to watch TV until they fell asleep.

In Port Elizabeth..

Luzuko lay on the couch in the cellar with a raging headache, from drinking excessively throughout the entire day. He stared at his phone. None of them had called to even check if he was okay or not. Not even Tee. How could she do that to him. then he realized the phone was actually off. He switched it on and it immediately beeped a message and rang again. Luz: "yeah?" it was his older brother. Sifiso. Him: "molo mfondin." Luz: "hey what's up big Bro." S'fiso: "uphi Luzuko Anthony Daniels." Luz: "Hee ubhuti. Ndise Bhayi." S'fiso: "mother says you've been neglecting her calls. How true is this?" Luz: "no such thing bhuti, I've just been extremely busy." S'fiso: "you've neglected the business too. Uthi uNaledi Ngye yedwa pha and its been months. Kwenzekani ngawe Luzuko." Luz: "oh khayeke bhuti." S'fiso: "akhonto ndizayeka. I'm in P.E as we speak. Where about are you?" Luz: "whaaat!!!!?" he jumped up. S'fiso: "did I stutter?" Luz: "bhuti uzothin apha!" S'fiso: "ndizothetha nawe, is that so bad?" Luz: "uhm....okay. Uphi?" S'fiso: "at the airport." Luz: "I'll be there in 10 minutes." S'fiso: "okay." he hung up. Luzuko looked around and went to change. It was already very late. Why was he here at this time? S'fiso Daniels is an Investment Banker. He usually travels out the country, owning a house in London, an apartment in New York and a villa in Italy. He was currently in Cuba helping a friend with volunteer work. Putting his career on hold for 11 months to feed starving children with no families and homes. His friend, Ayanda was a doctor. Luzuko drove to the airport to fetch his brother. He was still in his formal black pants and white shirt. He held a suitcase and looked tired. His hair had grown, but neatly roughed up on his head. Ayanda was lighter in complexion big eyes and loved to talk. He always would calm you down or heat you up. Depending on his mood. Luz: "molweni bhuti." Ayanda: "Hey! Little man. Unjan?" Luz: "I'm great Nina?" S'fiso: "are you drunk?" with a hint of shock in his voice. Luz: "no..." S'fiso: "and you're driving, Luzuko kuthen ungeva nje?" Luz: "YOH hayi bhuti, right now ? In front of people? No man." S'fiso: "let's just go." Luz: "I'll hire a bigger car for you. Ndihamba nge ncinci mna and Lubby has left with his Benz. I think uyishiye somewhere apha." S'fiso: "who's that?" Luz: "my triplet." Ayanda laughed hysterically. S'fiso giggled. S'fiso: "nx

you just cute. With your little imaginary friends. Ndibuyile ke mminawa. Andifikanga ndigalelekile." Luz: "Whoopi." he breathed and rolled his suitcase out to the car rental company. They got a bigger one and drove to Lubby's house. The minute they drove in the extremely large drive way, the garage doors open, revealing two little R8's. They hopped out the cars. S'fiso: "this your house?" Luz: "its my triplet's house." S'fiso and Ayanda burst out laughing again. Ayanda: "ncaaa man. Mxelele ke ba sifikile." Luz: "he's not here." S'fiso: "uphi ke?" Luz: "I'm not sure." S'fiso laughed out loud. Ayanda: "xa usithi triplet uthi There's another one? Other than the one, one.". Luz: "Yes!" S'fiso: "okay, so yena uphi?" Luz: "he went on holiday." S'fiso: "riigghhhtt...." they went inside the house. S'fiso: "so which one's my room?" he walked straight to Lubby's huge bedroom. S'fiso: "woah." Luz: "uhm....iza ngapha. That's Lubby's room." S'fiso: "Lubby isn't here, he does not exist." Luz: "okay. But still, come this way." he showed them rooms to change and their bathrooms. They showered while Luzuko walked around the kitchen. He couldn't cook. So he stood there motionless unsure what to do. 20 minutes later S'fiso walked in with his track pants sagging a bit low and no top on.. Luz: "yakubityisa lendaw bukuyo. What the hell were you doing there?" S'fiso: "its called giving back to society Luzuko. I was helping out abantu who can barely afford the basic things ebomin. It was actually a great experience ke yazi. Damn, I learnt a lot. Saving someone's life has to be the highlight. The little babies needed medical attention and also needed uthando. Their parents needed support, kunzima ke Luzuko ukonwaba usapho lwakho lalmbile. Most times I would actually hold back tears ke yaz-" Luz: "okay! Damn I get it. You tryna make me feel bad?" S'fiso: "no, bendikubalisela qha. So when last did you speak to ma?" Luz: "its been a while." S'fiso: "she's worried sick about you." Luz: "bhuti she lied to me. All my life. I'm not mad at her, I'm just trying to take it all in." S'fiso: "lied to you? about?" Luz: "my other family." he took out his phone and showed him a picture of Lukhanyo in a vest. S'fiso: "you've got tattoos now??" luzuko took off his jersey and t shirt. Luz: "no." S'fiso was shocked as hell. S'fiso: "but....how?" Luz: "I've been spending time with them. They're really great, and I reconnected with them again. I'm not sidelining mom. She raised me and loved me, I respect and love her for that. Having another family doesn't change anything, but why did she lie? What is she hiding?" S'fiso: "the only way to find out is to ask her Luzuko. Hlala phantsi naye uthethe into esentliziweni.". Luz: "I'm not ready." S'fiso: "nobody is forcing you, so be chilled. Okay?" Luz: "okay." S'fiso: "I see, you finally got rid of the crazy bunch. Yuh Thank You Lord, I was in no mood to be smothered with unwanted love by your girlfriends." Luz: "nx...I don't want to talk about them!" S'fiso: "bakwenzeni ngoku?" Luz: "mxim." S'fiso: "okay. Let me go sleep." he drank a glass of juice and went to bed....

In Dubai..

The next morning, Lubby held his son in his arms. The baby was a bit restless. Lubb: "shhh kaloku mntanam..don't be afraid. For Jesus is here, with us. He will shadow you with love and protection for the rest of your life." the nurses stared at them with tears in their eyes. Lubb: "whatever feels too heavy for you, ask the Lord to carry it with you, don't ever feel alone through tough times. I'm your father boy, and I'll always be here. I love you.." he kissed his forehead and sat down. Lubb: "its a bit of a puddle actually, how we got to this day, let me tell you about it...Daddy met this lady. She was beautiful, smart and caring. Daddy loved her sooo much. It hurt. She was like my angel from way up above, she showered me with love. I Told her how I felt, every single chance I did. Then one day, we got careless and created something so beautiful. At first she denied it and I was like 'YES!' I prayed we'd have a son, because that'd be the best. I thought we could start over and move on together, when we decided to leave our troubles behind, we took a plane to paradise and after I'd asked God for a blessing, it was only a matter of minutes to find our due date was tonight. My Lubambo Morrison." the baby fell asleep in his arms. Lubby never wanted to let go. This was his pride and joy. He lay him in his little bed. Walking to Lihle. Lubb: "angel..." he kissed my forehead. I woke up, still in pain. Me: "where is my baby?" Lubb: "ndisandom'lalisa babes, I think he already has a favorite bed time story." Me: "ngeyiphi leyo? The 3 little pigs? Stop telling my child lies." Lubb: "haha, funny." Me: "have you called my dad?" Lubb: "he's still on the hunt babe, let's give him some days, thina, we're going to relax and wait till you get better. Until Lubby Jr is out of danger. Umkhulu yazi baby?" I was still exhausted, everything he said sounded like an echo. Lubb: "andisak'khumbuli ngeloxesha wena uyozela." Me: "sorry." Lubb: "lala ke, I'll be back." he kissed my lips and went to Lubambo. Lubb: "ughade umamakho kwedin. Ndiyabuya Va." I smiled and he walked out. He took a taxi back to the hotel to fetch the car and go shopping. He had to get new clothes for Lihle because she only had maternity dresses. And for his junior too. He bought 5 pairs of designer jeans. 3 tracksuits. And a bunch of blouses. T shirts and vests. Sexy matching lingerie sets. 4 pairs of heels and 4 sneakers, 4 sandals. Then accessories. He paid and went to the baby shop to buy Lubby's clothes. A load of clothing, diapers, soap, wash cloth, towels, his baby oil, lotion and vaseline. And much more. He bought the bath and his baby carrier. A pram, a cot everything. He took a baby bag too and went back to the hotel. Packing pajamas and a tracksuit for Lihle, baby's things too. He showered and got dressed. He couldn't wait any longer. He took the bag and went straight back to the hospital. I was feeding Lubambo. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "my beautiful family." me: "hey daddy.." Lubb: "iNkosi neKumkanikazi." he kissed my cheek. Lubb: "I

brought you your things. Uphinde wavuka uLubby?" Me: "uyal'thanda eligama ne? " Lubb: "it brings me joy. You know what this means right? We're staying another month or 2??" Me: "I don't think we have a choice." he sat next to me and looked Lubambo. He pulled my chin and kissed me. Lubb: "uLubambo lwam." Me: "am I now?" he smiled. Lubb: "yaz'bona ke." he took the baby and burped him. Lubb: "everything about him so cute. Umvile uyasuza?" I giggled. Me: "awuphambene maan." we lay in bed together. Baby on his chest and talked. Me: "why do you always have things under control and smooth?" Lubb: "it comes with being a Morrison babes. Ayincedakali. Naye uLubambo ndim'beke as Morrison." Me: "we didn't discuss that though. I had plans zoba abengu Manti." Lubb: " Think about it, Lubby Morrison the second. Or Lubby Morrison Jnr." Me: "you just like the name qha." Lubb: "I love the way it makes me feel inside." Me: "I'm a bit hungry now." Lubb: "ufuna utya nton baby?" Me: "can I get fruit?" Lubb: "uzokwazi?" Me: "heeee. Hayi inoba andina mazinyo." he lay the baby next to me and left again. I wanted to get better and start with exercising again. Lubby came back with a basket full of fruit, yogurt, chocolate, juice everything. heee uLubabalo. Phof I am not surprised. This is just him, yathand ubaxa izinto. I ate some fruit while he took the baby again. Me: "kham'phe ichance alale babe. Yoh sana, uzode avule umlomo athethe." he laughed. Lubb: "ndimbeka phezkwam nje ndifuna nqenqa nawe." he took off his shoes. Me: "put him in his little thingy." he lay the baby in his place. And hopped in next to me. Lubb: "how's my baby mama doing." Me: "I'm okay. Utshilo enkosi kumama lo besinceda?" Lubb: "oh yeah, I need to buy her something." Me: "intle Le fruit basket." Lubb: "I will do so." Me: "ok." I closed my eyes to sleep again. Lubb: "let me call mom to thank her." Me: "please don't go. Andifun lala ndodwa apha mna." I sulked. Lubb: "hayi ubaby uligwala kanti. Ndizoma apha phandle ke sweety. I'll be back Va?" Me: "okay." he got up and walked outside to find a phone. When he got one, he dialed his mother's number. Nette: "hello?" Lubb: "mommy." Nette: "hello dear, how are you?" Lubb: "I'm good, uhm...Lubby Jnr is born." Nette: "oh my! You're still in Port Elizabeth right?" Lubb: "no!" Nette: "oh my goodness Andrew! Such risk!" Lubb: "mom, we're fine. I had to get out that country. He's a healthy fella. Kind of looks like me." Nette: "haha, stop lying. Send me pictures okay? Are you enjoying the city?" Lubb: "the moment we landed and came to relax momma, Lubby Jr decided to join us. But nonetheless, for once in months, I'm happy and free." Nette: "I'm happy for you son. I really am. Just keep the my grand baby out of harm okay?" Lubb: "yes I will do so. Thanks for everything mom. I really appreciate it and I love you." Nette: "I love you too sweetheart. Good bye." she hung up. Sebastian walked into the room. Dad: "where's my son?" Nette: "sorry?" dad: "Andrew, where is he? I've been trying to track him

down for hours!" Nette: "oh." Dad: "Antoinette!" Nette: "honey?" Dad: "you know where he is?" Nette: "He's in Dubai." dad: "doing what there?! We have business to do!" Nette: "you isolated him from the world, and did 'business' by yourself. Now that I've sent him to enjoy himself, all of a sudden you want to do business?" Demi walked in. Demi: "Mom? Can I go to Paris with Trish's family?" Dad: "No." Demi: "MOM." Dad: "I said. N.O." Nette: "do you have something planned Sebastian?" Dad: "we're going to Cape Town and enjoying it together with my brother and sons. And Nette, please make sure Andrew is back by then. I would hate to turn that place upside down and drag him back kicking and screaming." Nette: "he will be back dear. Sit down, before you get a stroke." Dad: "I'm serious." she held his hand and walked to the kitchen nervously. She didn't know if Lubby intended on coming back. Ever.

Chapter 630

A week later. Lisa was bathing the babies. Lukhanyo ordered breakfast and cleaned up in the meanwhile. Luks: "baby, siyaphi today? We could do the elephant park or the Dolphin centre?" Lisa: "dolphin centre baby please!" Luks: "lemme book now ke." he looked through pamphlet he was given and called to book. Lisa dressed the babies, since it was extremely hot, Lutha wore bright orange shorts and a white golf t shirt. Lisa applied sun block for kiddies on his skin. Luhle wore a white dress with orange sandals. also putting the cream on her. Luks: "iza baby girl ndikukame nwele." after they all ate, Luhle sat on his lap, her father combed her afro out gently. This was why he'd always wanted a baby girl. Luks: "khandinike snqanda sakhe baby." Lisa gave him the orange head band. Lisa: "akasemhle ke yena." Luks: "daddy's princess aloku. Mandiyovasa." he went to take a quick shower wearing white skinny pants and an orange vest. Lisa: "Heeee." she was wearing an orange summer dress. Luks: "family yam entle. Masambeni. Asizobiwa tu." Lutha took his back pack and wore it. When Luhle took hers, Lutha took it from her hand and held it. Luhle: "Utha maani." she was annoyed by his gesture. Lutha: "ambe ke. Ithha." he took her arm. Lukhanyo held Lisa's hand and they walked to the lift. Luks: "I got us a chauffeur. He'll drive us anywhere we like." Lisa: "later I want to go shopping ke love. Ndihamba noLuhle." Luks: "nathi We'll find a mens thing to do." they were driven to the magnificent centre. Lisa: "wow!" Luks: "you can say that again." Lisa: "wow!" Luks: "hayi mpa." they laughed and walked in. Lutha was in front holding Luhle's hand. Lutha: "itha nana. A-dudu." pointing at a dolphin. Luhle giggled. Lisa: "what did he say?" Luks: "I

have no idea, but whatever it is, its damn funny." Luthandoluhle sat on the floor and watched the large aquarium. Luks: "Heeee. Ngoku nizohlalapho?" Lutha pointed to the right, Luhle looked and smiled. Luhle: "Bubu ithe nayi kona." Lutha: "hayi, kekho ndze." Luhle: "mama." she sulked. Lutha looked around. Luks: "fondin, Masambe." Lutha: "hayi Tata." he held luhle's hand and watched the view. Luks: "sithin ke baby, indoda yekhaya ithi masihlale." Lisa: "masihlale ke baby. Sibuke." they sat down on the bench to talk. Luks: "so love, I'm thinking..where will we go for our honeymoon?" Lisa: "andiyazi baby wam. Where were you thinking." Luks: "erh...Seychelles? Mauritius?" Lisa: "I've never been to both." Luks: "then we're going to both." Lisa: "really?" he kissed her lips. Luks: "anything for my beautiful woman." Lisa looked at the kids. They weren't there. Lisa: "baby.....baphi abantwana!" Luks: "don't panic, jonga la gentleman is sightseeing with his half. Ndibajongile." indeed Lutha was holding his sister's hand walking to the glass. Touching it and saying something to her. Lisa: "they're cute yazi." Luks: "too much. Masiye ke to the dolphin centre, siyobukela. Luthando!" Lutha: "Tata." Luks: "iza masambeni." Lutha: "ambe nam?" Luks: "ewe. Nawe noLuhle." they walked out to the centre and got to their seats. Lutha: "hm..." he smiled. Luks: "yintoni nyana? Ubonani?" Lutha looked at him smiling. Luks: "what did you see?" Lutha: "hayi." Luks: "heee, thetha." he tickled him, Lutha giggled and went closer to Luhle, ignoring his father. Luks: "uright." after the show they walked around to get some ice cream. Luks: "I'm sharing one with my princess because Luthando uyoyitya iphele." Lisa: "oh so umnika mna ne?" she laughed. Lukhanyo picked up his daughter. They bought a chocolate ice cream and sat together on a bench licking together. Lukhanyo put some on her chin. Luhle giggled. Luhle: "hayi Tata!" Luks: "uxolo ke mntanam. Iza ndisuse." he kissed it off her face. Luks: "umhle baby girl. Ufan-" Lisa: "baby! Jonga uLuthando wenzani." Lutha had his mouth wide open on the top of the ice cream. Lukhanyo laughed and took a picture. Lisa: "caba ndim lo ngafun atye ne boy?" Lutha: "hmm..." Lisa: "khandiphe." Lutha: "mi.." he gave it back to her. Lisa: "thank you sweetie." Luks: "Siya nini elwandle?" Lisa: "after our ice cream. Khabe nihamba ke Nina." Lukha took Luhle with a towel, her plastic bucket and spade walking to the beach. They sat together in the sand. The little girl poured sand in the bucket. Luhle: "ina Tata." giving him the bucket. Luks: "ndiyithin love?" she continued digging. Then took the bucket emptying the contents she ran to the water. Luks: "LUHLE!!" she got there and held down her bucket, waiting for water to pour in then ran to her father, he was already behind her. He scooped her up. Luks: "don't you ever do that again Luhle! Hayi man!" she started sobbing on his chest. Luks: "sorry kalok mntanam ngongxola. You scared me. I'm sorry baby girl.." he held her tightly. Lisa walked to them. Lisa: "what

happened?" Luks: "uzosifuman ehotel. I need some time with my baby..." he was shaking in fear, his reaction scared her, but his children were the last thing he was willing to lose. They were driven back to the hotel, he still held her in his arms when he walked in to his room. Lihle was falling asleep on his shoulder. Lukhanyo breathed a sigh of relief as he lay down to take a nap.....

Lubabalo was at the hospital as usual, actually it was his temporary accommodation for the past week. There was by no way he was leaving Lihle and Lubby Jr there alone. Today they were being discharged. He signed the papers and took the baby. Lubb: "Kumkanikazi, will you be able to walk?" Me: "I'm okay babes..." Lubb: "are you sure?" Me: "please stop fussing? Its not as bad. I can walk and chill." he walked to the car. Me: "what the....." Lubb: "beautiful right? Yeyakho ne Prince yam ke Lena mntu wam." Me: "No Lubabalo! I don't want this....car. Can you just relax?" Lubb: "I just want to spoil you babes. Come on Lihle. Yinton ngxaki?" Me: "we're here to have fun. Can we just try to enjoy each other rather than ento zi-materialistic?" Lubb: "Lihle, you need to understand that I can and Will spoil whether you like it or not. We're not gonn argue bout that because I will win that argument. Look at it, its practically calling your name." he walked around me in a small circle whispering. Lubb: "Lihle.....Lihle.....Lihle....." I laughed. Me: "uyadika kodwa wena." Lubb: "iza ke my love." we got in the car and he drove to somewhere I haven't seen. Me: "aren't we going back to the hotel?" Lubb: "why rent a hotel, when you can buy one." my heart stopped. Me: "don't tell me you bought a hotel..." Lubb: "its not a hotel." he stopped the car. Lubb: "our new home." Me: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "I couldn't help myself. Uxolo baby. But look on the bright side, we have a home for Bambino." Me: "I thought you said sizohlala inyanga, and how did you buy this house so quick unless you....." he bought it before we came here. Of course he did. He drove in, the garage doors flew open he drove into the garage. And into the HOUSE! Then parked. Lubb: "swag." Me: "stupidity." he laughed and got out taking the baby out his seat. Lubb: "tour now or later?" Me: "I wanna check on Luthandoluhle, if you don't mind." Lubb: "by all means baby, nantsiya iphone." I went to the phone and he gave me privacy. The phone rang to voicemail, I left Lukhanyo a message. Me: "hey, uhm, I was checking if the kids are still okay and if ndingakwazi uthetha nabo so when you get this message please call me back. Thanks." I hung up and looked for Lubby. Me: "niphi?" I walked around the house, it looked incredible, out the back was the sexiest pool I have ever seen. The crystal water filled up to the tip and the grass neatly cut. That pool though. 🤩:o I walked around it to the other side where it was a slide down to the other smaller pool. Me: "wow." Lubb: "beautiful huh?" he stood behind me. I turned to look at him. Me: "uph umntanam?" Lubb: "we have a someone to look after him. I need you to rest

baby. Banjani abantwana?" Me: "he didn't answer." Lubb: "We'll try again later love. Maybe they're out. Want a swim?" Me: "you know I can't." Lubb: "I'll teach..." Me: "I just gave birth a week ago..." Lubb: "okay. I think we need to talk." he walked inside, I walked behind. We sat down on the couch, a lady brought us a tray of tea. Lubb: "why are you making all these excuses Lihle? You don't want to be with me? Or here?" Me: "I do want to be with you Lubby, I just don't want you to throw money at me like I'm some type of gold digger. I don't care noba sihleli kwi tyotyombe mna, just being with you makes me happy. You are so much more than your billions Lubby, I prefer the real you, caring, kind, sweet and accepting not this splurging on expensive things. Its not impressive. I just want something real, something worth holding on to. Our friendship that we built for so long, the last time I was caught up in luxury Ndaphuma ndingenayo ne panty yotshintsha let alone isihlangu. So, Lubabalo, don't spend unnecessary money on unnecessary things. If I want something, ndizoyithenga for mna. Okay? Suz'hlupha mntwam." Lubb: "oh. Now ndiyakuva. Okay ke baby. So we go back to the hotel? But I love this house." he sulked. Me: "you can keep the house." Lubb: "great! Because Bill is coming over in a few days, I need to impress him." Me: "I'm sure He'll be impressed." I sipped my tea. Tasted like heaven. Lubb: "this tea is thumpin babe, yayiva." he took another sip. I giggled at 'thumpin' only he could come up with such names for tea.. Me: "really is..." Lubb: "look There's a place where I wanna take you.." Me: "let's first check on Bambo then siye. Lonto yandizulisa man." Lubb: "I'm too excited." we went up to check on the prince, he was already sleeping in his cot. I kissed his forehead and we went downstairs noLubby. We went out the front door and took a walk. Lubb: "you know everything about me, because you forced me to confessdo you know how dangerous that is..." Me: "is it?" he kissed my cheek, walking behind me, his arms around me. Lubb: "very. But I knew this day would come. My future wife suppose to know err'thang bout me. And you're that woman. My heart chose you." Me: "that sounds real cute. But ke uyazi njani...that this day would come." Lubb: "sakhumbula Sise Ford...in the kitchen, you asked me to tell you the truth and I asked if you love me?" Me: "no andiyikhumbuli lonto mna." Lubb: "well that day, ndayibona although you didn't answer me. I knew it. Now we ou'chea, with our own son." Me: "Lubby." we sat under a tree. Lubb: "yeah..." Me: "Lubambo could be Lukhanyo's child too." Lubb: "I know that babe, but it don't make me no difference. I love you, I love my junior." Me: "DNA test?" Lubb: "love, umntu wezonto nguLuks, if he wants to do one, andizoma ndlelen yakhe. He has that right, mna I can only be there if you want me to be, andizokwazi uzifostela." Me: "I want you to be there." he hugged me. Lubb: "then I will. Yeka uzi stressa ngezizinto. I love you, noba bazama ntoni ukusohlula its not

happening. Ndifuna undithembe ke ngalonto." Me: "what about your family?" Lubb: "I'll take care of my family. Baby, umbonile Lubby Jr une dimples?" Me: "suphosisa baby, hayi hayi hayi!" he laughed. Lubb: "heee, unje ke. Lantwana ifana noLuya, If I could persuade umamayo azohlala nam. That would be awesome, then my girls can visit daddy anytime they like. Lungelo noZee don't mind." me: "and we're taking a break from making babies right? Luthandoluhle and Lubambo, Babalo, Bubu and Luya are enough." Lubb: "fat chance love. The doctor said we should wait at least 3 weeks, 2 more to go, then I'm tearing that ass apart." I fell over laughing. Me: "you're something else yazi." Lubb: "ndiyadlala Kumkanikazi yam. Awulo hashi kalok. Ndiyozela ke bonanje yazi." Me: "lala. I'll be right here." he lay his head on my left side. Lubb: "my favorite song." Me: "mxim." he tickled me. Lubb: "take it back!" Me: "hahaaaha!! No!" he didn't stop tickling. Me: "ouch!" Lubb: "YOH...xolo baby." I let out a small giggle. Lubb: "heee. Awusadiki nje." he kissed my lips and lay back again. After a while of silence. Lubb: "baby?" Me: "hm..." Lubb: "if I ever die, during my sleep. Just know that you're the one that took my breath away." I didn't have a smart comeback for that one. Me: "I wouldn't want to be the cause of that njena." Lubb: "relax...." a few minutes later he dozed off...

Luzuko dialed Tee's number. It took a while for her to answer. Tee: "yes." Luz: "hi." Tee: "hi." Luz: "you good?" tee:"yeah. U?" Luz: "I'm ayt. So its been a week huh." Tee: "can I help you with something Luzuko?" Luz: "can we meet up?" Tee: " I'm on my way to the airport now, I'm leaving this place." Luz: "without us talking? working things through?" Tee: "we're different people. You'll find another group willing to share, right now I'm out, the last thing I need in my life is drama." Luz: "at least wait for me Tee. Please." Tee: "my flight leaves in 2 hours." Luz: "ok." he hung up and ran to change. He had to impress her. Knowing the financial blackmail won't work this time because she's got herself covered. Emotionally she'll block it out, so he needed physical and mental strategies to win her back. He drove to The airport. She was in her black shinny pants and white blouse. Brown platform wedge boot. With a brown and black blazer. He got to her before she saw him. Luz: "baby." Tee: "hello Luzuko." Luz: "look, I'm sorry I got mad and shut you out it wasn't my intention. You did nothing wrong." Tee: "okay." Luz: "please don't go." Tee: "I can't sit here and expect more from someone who isn't willing Luzuko. I can't sit and wait 4th in line. Its tiring now. I think this was a way for us all to move forward. Thanks for the fun and adventurous times, I'll miss that. But now I have to go." Luz: "Tee." she took her bag and got up. Luz: "Tiyana." he held her arm. Luz: "are you.....in love with me?" she didn't have to answer it was in her eyes, all over her face. Her cheeks blushed bright pink. Luz: "baby?" Tee: "please don't. Its better if I just go. I broke the rules." Luz: "I

don't remember the rule which said you couldn't fall for me." Tee: "when I joined th group-" Luz: "is there a group now?" Tee: "No." Luz: "exactly, so there are no rules." Tee: "its just me and you?" he nodded. Luz: "maybe its About time I grew up." he hugged her. Luz: "please don't go." Tee: "I have a meeting tomorrow morning with my sponsors." Luz: "then you're flying back yeah?" Tee: "okay." he kissed her forehead. Luz: "I'll be waiting." he whispered. Tee: "you'll be fine. I'll see you tomorrow." she walked to the gates. Luzuko made a call to his brother. Luz: "bhuti niphi?" S'fiso: "eLokshin. Some place called.....Ace kuph apha?" Ayanda: "kwa Chief." Luz: "Ndiyeza ke." he drove to New Brighton, honsetly the whole Gqalane and Chief thing was starting to bore him, he needed to go elsewhere, this meant he had to drive around and find a chilled spot. When he arrived, he parked and walked in Erhangeni. Everybody knew that face. Luz: "majita..." S'fiso: "I hope you're not talking to me in that language.." Luz: "molwen bhuti, masamben apha, kukho Patido's down there, kusekho kwa Gram, emashhwemeni, eBills. Andiy'ncanywa lendawo." S'fiso: "the vibe here is great." a short curvy girl walked past them. Luz: "sorry girl..." he picked up something. Luz: "you dropped my number." she laughed. S'fiso: "how the fuck does he do that?" Ayanda: "mninawa wakho uyawakwaz amacherri. Makancanywe." Luzuko was conversating with the girl. Luz: "so how come ndingazange ndakubona apha." Girl: "bundikhangela?" Luz: "yes...most definitely." Girl: "ndingowase King mna, I'm doing my 2nd year aphe Nmmu." Luz: "igama?" Girl: "ngu Vanessa." Luz: "hm....beautiful. Mna ke ndingu Baby." she smiled. She: "yabhanxa?" Luz: "tu kanti..." she: "ndiyabuya ngoku Va?" she disappeared inside. S'fiso: "izapha fondin." luzuko walked to him. A tall guy stood in front of him blocking his way. "Uyinton kwi cherri yam?!" he growled. Luz: "khaw'suke phamkwam. Uzothin ungak'balek omnye ugragrama okwe bhere engena boya." guy took out his gun. Lara: "Ta Luks, une ngxaki?" the team already stood up. Stuja: "sine ngxaki bra?" Guy: "xa ujongile ngath ndine ngxaki Dan! Usuke kwi cherri yam wena." Luz: "sova kuye kalok. Ubuya kwakhe. Susa lomntu phamkwam Stuja." he walked to the table. Luz: "yabona ke lendawo niy'thandayo? Hlel nje kukho chuku." S'fiso: "ngoban aba kengok luzuko and why kuphethwe imipu?" Luz: "Masambe bhuti." S'fiso: "are you involved in some type of dealing kwedin?" Luz: "no." S'fiso: "then what's going on?" Luz: "if we don't leave now. You will get your ass shot!" they walked to the car. Immediately gun shots went off.

Chapter 631

Luzuko woke up the next morning looking next to him. Vanessa was still asleep. He sneaked out of bed and took the used condoms from the floor to flush them. He took a shower and went back to the bedroom. She had woken up. Luzuko: "uhm, take a shower, I'll make something to eat." Nessa: "now? Ngu 6 nje. You've got a really nice house I thought maybe sinohlala for a while." Luz: "yeah, but, I've got a meeting to get to ngo 9." Nessa: "but andifun nje." Luz: "jonga man Vanessa. This.....last night was just a...." Nessa: "one night stand?? Luzuko, you didn't say that ngok bundifuna. You told me you saw something in me." Luz: "I was drunk, girl you're beautiful aint no doubt about it. But I'm not ready for this." she got up and got dressed. Luz: "awuzo Va-" Nessa: "take me home!" Luz: "okay then." he took his keys and they walked out. He drove her to Kwa Zakhele. Luz: "so mayb-" Nessa: "save it." she got off the bustop and walked home. Luzuko's phone rang. Luz: "my baby." Tee: "hey love, what are you up to?" Luz: "I'm about to go eat. S'fiso's in town so we gonn chill." Tee: "okay then. I'm getting ready for my meeting, if all this goes well I'll be able to open my own store within a month. And I'm thinking of a place baby, are we coming back home to Bloem or we staying in Port Elizabeth?" Luz: "I was thinking of moving here love, since my family is here but I will visit Bloem occasionally." Tee: "so where do you think will be the perfect place for my business?" Luz: "right here my love. I'll have to buy a house too." Tee: "We'll plan that together." Luz: "okay sthandwa Sam. I'll see you tonight?" Tee: "yes, you'll see me tonight." Luz: "what you bringin me?" Tee: "depends on what you want." Luz: "anything that gonn make me sweat..." Tee: "haha, We'll see about that..." she picked out her outfit. A body hugging black dress. It was cut at the back revealing her skin. Half thigh in length. Luz: "what you gonn wear." Tee: "the little black dress." he groaned. Luz: "you killin me." Tee: "you gonn make me late." she moaned. Luz: "girl stop that. Why you gotta play me like this." she moaned again, calling his name. Tee: "what's that baby.....?" he breathed inwardly controlling himself. He was turned on already. Luz: "don't do this to me..." Tee: "hm....Qué vas a hacer sobre eso papá?" (what you gonn do about that daddy?) Luz: "fuucckk.....Voy a robarte aparte." (I will rip you apart.) she giggled. Tee: "Despedida" (goodbye) Luz: "No.." Tee: "yes baby." Luz: "you done?" Tee: "yeah...getting dressed now. I'll call you later okay?" Luz: "okay baby." he hung up driving to the house. S'fiso was awake. Luz: "bhuti." S'fiso: "usuka phi so early?" Luz: "godusa leway. What we doing today?" S'fiso: "let me dress. We'll have breakfast out, Ayanda usebusy." S'fiso went to get dressed. They took the Audi to Summerstrand. S'fiso: "kwa Wimpy bra, Lambe nyani." they went to the restaurant, ordering their meals. S'fiso: "so tell me kwenzekeni. Where are your girls." Luz: "ndishiyekelwe ngomnye ngoku. They all left me. Ndaba baqa at

a strip club, stripping, grinding on some nigga's. I was so mad. I was fucked up ndalahla kwanto.." S'fiso: "you were mad at them for stripping, but YOU, were there to Watch other bitches stripping and grinding on you? You hypocrite." Luz: "bhuti, okay maybe I was abit too mad, but mna I wasn't cheating bendihleli, all we did was dance With the other girls." S'fiso: "nabo nje, all they did was dance. Either way, baphi ke ngok?" Luz: "I don't know. Cut them out my life. Tee is my woman right now." S'fiso: "just a couple hours back, you were fuckin another's brains out." Luzuko looked at him sarcastically. Luz: "she aint my woman." S'fiso: "didn't say she was just be careful...you don't wanna lose a good woman because of free street pussy." he sipped his beer, lookin at him over the glass. Luz: "maybe I'll be better if she right next to me. Yabuya tonight so im'a be a loyal man." S'fiso: "I hope so too. Tell me ngala majita akho, nguban lo Ta Luks kukhalwa ngaye apha, caba he's some type of legend." Luz: "they are bhuti. Ta Luks no Lubby ngama gintsa." S'fiso: "oh. Damn. Okay. So your clones are thugs. Wow." Luz: "it was a shock to me too." S'fiso: "you know his enemies won't care about that right." Luz: "which is why Lukhanyo insisted on having the team take care of my safety. So wherever I am, kukho umntu ondijongileyo." S'fiso: "ok. So the house?" Luz "Lubby is a business man and civil engineer with project management company in Cape Town. And a couple of shares in companies all over the country, plus in New York an-" S'fiso: "Stop! Please stop. I never want to meet that one because He'll surely make me feel like a little bitch. Sies." Luz: "he's actually really cool. Akamjongeli phantsi umntu, everyone is on the same level as him kuye." S'fiso: "tell me about the other one." Luz: "Ta Luks, well as you already know, he's a thug, but so much more because he's smart, calculating and ambitious, I think he got a raw deal kuba he grew up not having much. He'd make a hella great business man." S'fiso: "my type of nigga. Lo une tattoo ne?" Luz: "yeah." S'fiso: "I wanted to do one aphe mqolo. And one on my chest." Luz: "that was never your thing nje." S'fiso: "until I saw this one." he showed him a picture. Luz: "looks cool...so, uthin umama?" S'fiso: "she's in India with our little sis. When she's back ndim'cele aze apha. There's a lot we need to talk about." Luz: "ok. Thanks for being here." S'fiso: "pleasure." they ate their breakfast...

Sibongile was done with breakfast and bathing Chuma. S'bu woke up. S'bu: "baby!" S'bosh: "bathroom." Chuma: "mama? Ndizoya ku Puyuyu ne?" S'bosh: "no Chumani. Uyageza wena." Chuma: "mama, andizogeza njena. Uxolo kaloku." S'bosh: "but Chuma always unje wena, ucele uxolo and then you forget and beat someone again. And andiyifuni lento yothetha kakubi kutatakho! Undixelele utheni kuye about umamakho. I don't want that type of talk coming from your mouth again. Do you understand me?" Chuma: "heee uma-" S'bosh: "stop it! Awucingi ukhale ngo heee!

Andiyiyo tshomi yakho Chumani." Chuma: "xolo mama." she dressed him. S'bu: "baby..are you okay?" S'bosh: "ndiright Sibusiso!" S'bu: "what's stressing you? Chuma thatha 5 Rand yakho uyokhangela uPuyuyu." Chuma kissed his cheek and took his pocket money, running out the door without a second thought. S'bu: "baby what is wrong?" he held her waist, pulling her in his arms. S'bosh: "baby, Lihle is gone. I haven't seen or heard from her. She's supposed to give birth in a week and I'm just stressed. Where the hell could she be!" S'bu: "akayanga kwi boyfriend yakhe." S'bosh: "but she doesn't have a bo-" she stopped and thought the only person Lihle could run to. S'bosh: "she went to Lubby." she sighed. S'bu: "her baby daddy?" S'bosh: "uhm. Intwezi njalo." S'bu: "calm yourself ke love and don't stress. Okay? Sooner or later she will call you or even come back azale." S'bosh: "I hope so. Thank you, for standing by me and ugly moods." S'bu: "hm...you'll still have to make it up to me. Undiphoxile apha izolo." he kissed her neck. S'bosh: "love, I have a date with Mandy, we're going shopping. uzom'jonga UChuma?" S'bu: "of course love. We're going to my father's house eMotherwell, he loves it there." S'bosh: "enkosi mntu wam. Let me get going." S'bu: "okay. Kutheni ungathathi moto? We'll take a taxi. Since sobe sihlel endlin, ubuye ke uzos'landa." S'bosh: "no. I'll be okay." S'bu: "please take advantage of me? Kutheni u-stubborn kangaka nje?" S'bosh: "I'm not about to take a step back and depend on another man." S'bu: "andinguye mna la ex wakho and andicingi ndibe Nguye nanini na." S'bosh: "I'm not saying you are, I just want my own things in life and I appreciate you." S'bu: "okay ke. Uhambe kakuhle." she kissed him and took her bag. Chuma slowly strolled back in carrying a big packet of chips. S'bosh: "Chuma. Come here baby. Uyahamba umama." Chuma: "bhabhayi." S'bosh: "awuzondikhumbula?" Chuma: "kancinci." S'bosh: "eshee. Uright ke." she kissed his cheek. S'bu: "mbothatha slamba sakho boy, Siya eMotherwell." Chuma: "ku Tamkhulu?!" S'bu: "ew-" Chuma: "yeeess!!! Masambe alok bhuti!" S'bosh: "ushiywa naban uPuyuyu?" Chuma: "uye eSeysi." S'bosh: "okay, I'm gone." she took her bag and went out to catch a taxi. She got to town and took another to Summerstrand. Mandy was already waiting for her with Sisebahle. Sibongile was already annoyed. SB: "hi peto!!" she was so fake. One minute she gossiped about her now all of a sudden ngu peto? Hehake. S'bosh: "molweni girls. Ninjani?" she smiled. SB: "lonto uyatyeba mtshana, uthi uMandy une ndoda entsha." S'bosh: "hayi ke mna ndityebiswa kukutya. Indoda ayingeni ndawo. Have you guys ordered already?" Mandy: "ewe. Unjani ke umntu? Awuzange undixelele negama Eli lakhe." S'bosh: "hayin bethuna nizomthin uyanityala Dan? Ngu Sibusiso." SB: "ba-hot ke ooSbuda sana. Ndandine ex engu S'bu ene GTi ebomvu. Waye brown ke ubhuti ethand ucheba ingqayi, ngowase monti." Mandy: "yawathanda amadoda ase Monti ne." SB: "bahle my friend and bane Mali

abanganamona ngayo." Mandy: "waphelelaphi uVuyani yena?" SB: "hayi wethu."
Sbosh: "anyway, he's not from East London, akekho brown. And akana GTi ibomvu.
So that's that. Umqibele nin uLihle?" Mandy: "kdala. Akathethi nam kaloku." Sbosh:
"well, she isn't around. I think she left." Mandy: "oh. Okay." Sbosh: "you're not
interested to know ba uyephi?" Mandy: "umdala uLihle sbongile. Why you gotta lick
her ass for everything? Hayi wethu." SB: "tshin peto. Caba sizotya uLihle every time
xasidibana. Uyak'batala Dan? Uyak'grumba? Yinton Le innandi anayo caba wonke
umntu funek am'wele? Hayi Sbosh, uyam'baxa noko." Sibongile ordered her meal.
Sbosh: "ndithule ke." after eating lunch, they had their drinks. SB: "mtshana. Nguban
lo behamba noTa Luks izolo?" Sbosh: "Lukhanyo akekho. He's on holiday." SB:
"petooo...ndimbonile ngamehlo la am abrown. Bingu Ta Luks lowa." Sbosh: "that is
not him, it is definitely not Lubby, so it must be lo wesithathu. Luzuko." SB:
"whatever, ndithande ubhuti lo behamba naye. Yuuuuh tshomi!!" Mandy: "lo une
nwele ezi rough'nyana ngath khange akame?" SB: "but its sexy though." Mandy: "Very
sexy shame. I don't like inwele on a guy but yena hayi shame uyay'kwazi la look."
Sbosh: "who's that?" SB: "let me describe for you mtshana. La bhuti has chocolate
skin, not na eyiphi chocolate. Dairy Milk my f. He has thick lips athanda uz'munca
every 5 seconds. Then his hair. Lord have mercy. Azikhonde ne, probably 3 cm from
his scalp. Angazi kami but zi-neat." she giggled. Mandy: "its cute either way." SB:
"benxibe coat emnyama with a short collar and 3 buttons. Wanxiba jean embambayo
with a brown leather boot." Sbosh: "he sounds cute." SB: "so ke my petla, ndicela uye
ku Luzuko since you know him well. Uthethe naye umbuze about this guy. They
seemed quite close and bane ndawana efanayo." Sbosh: "okay, so I'm not going to do
that." SB: "sow'nomona ngok?" Sbosh: "ndizam'fumanaphi mna uLuzuko? I don't even
have his number." Mandy: "uhlala eFord nje." Sbosh: "yuh Kunin wahamba apho?
Akhomntu ngok eFord. I think he bought his own." Mandy: "hayi peto itsho qha xa
ungafun." Sbosh: "Mandy, you can also find out mos. Soso hangs out with Luks and
Luzuko, so maybe he knows." Mandy: "SB my friend. Ndizok'funela Va. Sibongile
kafun uthandwe yindoda eqotho." they laughed. Sibongile stared at them. She missed
Lihle, their long conversations about life and the past. Their kids too. Mandy: "uyeva
peto?" Sbosh: "nithin?" Mandy: "siye Cubana tonight. Girls night." Sbosh: "tonight is
movie night with my boys." SB: "uwoah." she rolled her eyes. Mandy: "my friend,
honest truth? Eyona nto izok'shiyisa yile yokuthi ngca njengo chappies. Have some
fun. Awuzo-cheater. Sizi girls, sizosela sijaive ndini goduse qha.." SB: "sukoyika peto.
Masambe man. Kuzoba mnandi." Sbosh: "ndizoqala endlin ke because khange nditsho
into yophuma, sidibaneni phi?" Mandy: "ndizazonilanda peto." Sbosh: "let me start
eMama ke lomzuzu nisapholile." Mandy: "sharp." Sibongile took a taxi to Motherwell

calling S'bu. He waited for her at the bus stop. He never really liked his GTi although it was brand new. It attracted too much attention. S'bu: "uzondilanda baby?" he smiled holding her hand. they walked to his father's house. S'bosh: "hayi sthandwa. I came to ask if ndizokwazi uphuma with the girls tonight, I know I said I'll make it up to you but they insisted and andikw-" S'bu: "honey slow down. Kuthen uNervous nje?" S'bosh: "I'm not." S'bu: "mntu wam, you took a taxi from Summerstrand to Motherwell to ask for my permission?" he stood by the short wall, picking her up and placing her on top of it. S'bosh: "I didn't want to call because it just won't sound efownin." S'bu: "njani kengoku love?" S'bosh: "andifun ukuqumbisa. I said I was going to lunch, next thing andisabuyi, ndiyafowna. Hayi baby." S'bu: "xa ufun phuma with yo friends I won't stand in your way. You don't need my permission or approval. Indivisa kabhlungu lento yakho yazi Sibongile. Its like uyoyika and you treat me like your master. I hate that. We're equals apha." S'bosh: "sorr-" S'bu: "don't apologize babes. Sizoncokola ngalento when you come back. Go on and enjoy yourself." S'bosh: "enkosi." S'bu: "you still don't wanna take the car?" S'bosh: "Mandy will fetch me." S'bu: "okay. Iza ke zobona utata, kudala endibuza ba uphi." he helped her down and took her inside the house.

Lucky was at home nursing his bullet wound. Anelisa arrived in the late afternoon. Anelisa: "baby? Kwenzeke ntoni?" lucky: "some stupid guy tried acting smart." Anelisa: "Hayi lucky! You're hurt!" she sat on him and looked at his arm. Lucky: "khayeke man baby." Anelisa: "andiyeki niks! This is irresponsible of you Lucky manyan!" Lucky: "baby, I did what I had to do." Anelisa: "how many more times before you're unlucky ke? No baby this has to stop." lucky: "I'll be okay nje love. Zinto ezincane ezi." she touched his arm. Lucky: "ouchh!!" Anelisa: "uh-huh. Into ezincane ne?" lucky: "mxim. Khandikhaphe siye Livingstone." Anelisa: "uzoqhuba njani ngale ngalo Lucky?" lucky: "wifey, cela uphole tu? Like I said, ntwez'ncane ezi. Masambe. Thatha la jacket yam." Anelisa: "usayothin esbhedlele? You're stitched and healing nje." lucky: "hayi ndiya for a session pha." Anelisa: "what session?" lucky: "ezinto man baby ze counseling. For le way yam." Anelisa: "okay." she took his jacket and keys. Lucky drove to the hospital effortlessly. Anelisa: "why do you insist on taking the bullet. Qho!" lucky: "we signed a contract." he joked. Climbing out the car. Actually, the deal with Ta Luks was that every bullet you take on his account, is double pay. His "account" included only family members though. Anelisa: "oh nyani? For what company? Le Budeng'e?" he laughed loudly for the first time today. This was why he loved his girl so damn much. Lucky: "mxim Va? Budenge wena self." she chased him to the lifts. When the doors didn't open, he apologized still laughing. Anelisa: "uyangxola ke abanye abantwana bagula serious njebe wena u-sign icontract

ka till death do us part." lucky: "yaz'bona ke." Anelisa: "akho spili baby." he picked her up with his working arm, and threw her over his shoulder climbing up the stairs. Lucky: "since you trying to be clever. Ndizokwenza ibag yetapile ke mna." she couldn't stop giggling. Anelisa: "khayek udlala man Lucky!" lucky: "abantu balele. Yeka Le ngxolo." Anelisa: "put me down qala." he set her back on the ground then kissed her. Lucky: "enkosi love ngokuza. You've made this a whole lot easier. Kuphele noba nervous ngoku." Anelisa: "uba nervous?" lucky: "yeah. They make me talk about things I don't like to talk about, but in any case, they help me deal. Ndifuna nje kusuke lento yomsindo ndifun Betha." Anelisa: "but awuka bethi in months nje baby, that's an improvement." lucky: "I want to be the best boyfriend babes, ndifuna ukupha yonke into oyifunayo. So that when I'm gone, you can always remember a guy called Lucky obekuthanda ngentliziyo yakhe yonke. Uhlale uncume wedwa knowing I'll be right above you protecting you." Anelisa: "stop talking like this. You're gonna make me cry." she smacked his chest playfully. Lucky: "xolo ke sthandwa Sam...masingene. So that you can get a better understanding about Vusumzi." Anelisa: "who's that?" lucky: "the lucky guy who's holding your hand." she giggled. Anelisa: "ndlela Le une drama ngayo." he led her inside the bright blue office...

Chapter 632

Sibongile woke up next to her boyfriend, she'd come home at 23:00pm last night. S'bu was clicking on his tablet. S'bosh: "morning." S'bu: "hey love. You've got an email." S'bosh: "read it to me." S'bu: "uhm...let's see.." he took her phone and scrolled down to her emails. S'bu: "its from Lihle, uthi Hey friend, I hope you're doing well I miss you too." S'bosh: "please ask ba uphi." he typed and sent it. Minutes later a reply came through: "I'm okay S'bosh, please don't over react. I'm in Dubai." S'bu: "Yoooh! In Dubai?????" S'bosh: "what happened in Dubai?" S'bu: "uthi she's in Dubai." S'bosh: "wenzani kengok eDubai!" he texted again. A reply came through: "sorry I didn't mention it earlier, Lubby arrived and we left together. See attachment." S'bu viewed the two pictures of a newborn baby and happy parents. S'bu: "ncoooh." S'bosh: "he's beautiful, bazobuya nini kengoku?" he asked. S'bu: "wow. Kumand ba ngabanye abantu ne. Uske uvuke uz'xelel ba Ndiye Dubai." S'bosh: "Bantu abane Mali abayazi bayithin ke bonanje. Ingathi nam ndingenza njalo xandines'thukthezi, thathe

mntanam nomntu wam and fly across the world, ndivale umlomo." S'bu: "why don't we...." Sbosh: "hayi baby. I'm joking." S'bu: "I'm not. let's take Chuma sihambeni for a couple of days." sbosh: "Chuma is mega excited about Ahlumile's party. He won't want to go." S'bu: "then We'll go together." another email: "come over for a week. I miss you! 😊" S'bu: "there. We're going to Dubai?" Sbosh: "hayi Sibusiso." S'bu: "stop over thinking it baby. Please. We have our passports since last month. We need a vacation. Personally, I've never been to Dubai I want to see the Lamborghini police cars!" she laughed. S'bu: "yuuh baby, eza Mustang, the Bughatti's and Aston's. Damn!" Sbosh: "u-crazy kodwa mntu wam." S'bu: "babes, I have savings enough already for a trip like this. Ndiyak'cela. You miss your bestie, and I want to see where she at." Sbosh: "let me think about it?" S'bu: "I'll book the tickets so long!" he was so excited. Meanwhile in Dubai, Lubby closed the laptop and put it away. Lubambo was sleeping on his chest. Lubby got up and took him to his little cot. Junior fiddled and held his claws firmly on his vest. Lubb: "okay then. I guess awufun usuka." he walked with him in his arms to the lounge. Lubb: "baby...cela umbambe. Ndisaya eAirport." I was listening to Drake- Too Much. He turned down the volume, looking a bit uncomfortable. Me: "and then?" Lubb: "bamba love." I took the baby and he turned to walk away. I held his arm. Me: "yinton Lubabalo?" he sighed and looked at me. Lubb: "lengoma brings back memories, the time I realized that I was in love with you, the time I was in a car crash, kwakudlala yona." Me: "I'll switch it off." Lubb: "no baby..mamela, I'm okay." Me: "uyothin e-Airport?" he smiled brightly then. Lubb: "well, a friend of mine wanted to see me, so he just flew in." Me: "Lonwabo?" Lubb: "nah, Losta is with Busi in Sun City, ngu Soma." Me: "oh yes. The doctor twin." Lubb: "ndizobuya ke mntu wam." he kissed my forehead and Lubby Jr. Jogging out to his new Porsche. Putting on his J Cole album. He quickly drove to the airport and looked for Soma by the arrivals. His plane should've landed 10 minutes ago. Where was he? "ekse Lubby!!!" someone yelled. He turned around and saw his friend. Lubb: "ndikhangela wena apha fondin usuka phi?" Soma: "the bathroom bendikhapha ubaby. How you my man?" they shook hands and bumped shoulders. Lubb: "molo sisi." Thandi: "hey Lubby." they hugged. Lubb: "okay, so senityile?" Soma: "ha.a. Uphinyana? Andifun bona wena mna Kunin ndibonana nobuso bakho." Lubb: "uhlel nomamakhe. Masamben." Lubby took Thandi's suitcase. Lubb: "uyindoda wena uzoz'bambela eyakho. Bastard." they laughed and walked to his car. Soma: "aww bra. You got a new whip? you've got absolutely zero chill!" Lubb: "well you know me." they got in and drove home. Lubb: "how was the flight Thandi? Lihle hated every second of it, oko eguquka. Kanti all along she's in labour." Thandi: "yuuh, she gave birth on the plane?" Lubb: "No Thank God! She gave birth at the hotel." Thandi: "hayi

Lubby lo risk bhuti." Lubb: "ey...bendiy'qondile ke bonanje uzandi yala." Thandi: "ndithule ke. Either way the flight was looong. But worth it." Soma: "baby jonga la building!" she screamed. Thandi: "When are we going there!!" Lubb: "you can go together. I'll organize a chauffeur. Mna ndingu Tata alok. Owam unyana akalali engam'bonanga Tatakhe." Soma: "hm....andisa baweli nam ubano mntu ongafun lala xandingekho....." Lubb: "hint hint...." Soma: "nudge nudge.." Lubb: "wink wink!" they laughed together. Thandi: "mxim! Anisa diki nje. I wonder sifika nini kuLihle because nindi dikile mna." Soma: "fanee saku dika baby." Lubby drove into the driveway and into the house. Soma: "mxim ei wena uyinja bonanje. Ncanyiwe igama." Lubb: "uhlike ke emotwen yam." Soma got off and took his suitcases out. Lubb: "is this a holiday, or you're moving in?" Soma: "both!" Thandi: "Eish baby, nam ndinento ethi we're moving in sana. DAMN!" I walked down the stairs to greet our guests. Soma: "first lady." Me: "molweni. Ninjani?" Thandi: "we're good thanks." I hugged them both. Me: "I've already started on lunch, it'll be ready in 20 minutes, baby, cela kaloku ubabonise ii-room." Lubb: "heee." Soma: "izaaa man!" they ran upstairs with the suitcases. Talking loudly and laughing. Me: " we've met before, but ke under bad circumstances kuba ndandisuka from some.....yeah anyway, ndingu Lihle." Thandi: "I'm glad you're okay Lihle, ndingu Thandi mna." we walked to the kitchen. Thandi: "so lubby's been bragging about ya'll baby. Where is he?" I laughed. Me: "he's sleeping, but with the noise upstairs uzovuka soon." Thandi: "let me go freshen up ke then we can chill." Me: "sure." she went upstairs. Soma came down, holding Lubby Jr in his arms. Lubb: "ungabi umntanam Somangaye. Andikuthembi." Soma: "and he's a steal'able little fella. Fana nam nqo." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "yeah you wish. Awuy'fun itea?" Soma: "hehake Lubabalo. Itea fondin? Haska. Khagalel shot." Lubb: "nah Bro. No alcohol around Lubby Jr. Sela nantsi tea. Its boss." Soma: "you brought me all the way here from South Africa. To drink tea?" Lubb: "precisely. This isn't just ordinary tea. This is no five roses, no joko. This some real shit." Soma took a sip. Soma: "okay." Lubb: "go ahead." Soma: "I guess I'll....have some of this tea." they sat down on the couch. Lubb: "Soso?" Soma: "Eish.... Soso is on another level. Yazi I thought he'd changed." Lubb: "what he do." Soma: "lento yobano mntana is driving him crazy. He is slippin up for real. Uxabana ne cherri yakhe aye straight ku Zoleka." Lubb: "Soso doesn't slip up. He's one guy I know for sure that he won't fuck up. Maybe he loves being around his daughter." Soma: "I know. But at the same time kuthen engam'beki endlelen umntu wakhe? Why is he not worried?" Lubb: "because he's a chilled motherfucker that's why." Soma: "buthethile noLuks? How are things between you?" Lubb: "we were great, when he left for his vacation. We haven't spoken yet. He told me to choose between him and Lihle. I can't do that. I want both of them in my life. "

Soma: "what you think he's gonn do when he finds out you chose her?" Lubb: "he's gonn get mad. Why can't he, just for once be relaxed and let things be. We not in his face nje. We both respect him." Soma: "m'vule. Bro, you're inlove, if he isn't happy ngalonto myeke net so." Lubb: "I don't wanna end up like....." Soma: "me and Soso? Nah, even if you tried you wouldn't. Because, problems zam noSoso are way deeper than about girls, it was more of an identity thing. We both wanted to be one person that's when everything clashed. Yaqala lento sisebancinci. Dad used to confuse us angayazi ngomphi owphi. Andibize Soso. okanye Athi ku Soso ngu Soma. We fought over everything even ngoku sikhula, I wanted to be a doctor, he didn't, after a couple of years, all of a sudden he wanted to be a doctor. My Jesus, he made me soo angry. Every time he opened his mouth I felt like shoving a spade inside. The girls, came and went, zange nakanye silwe ngawo actually, that was the only thing sasivana ngayo. Until Thandi. When I realized that I'm in love, wabona nge actions zam zongabuyi endlin and keeping things secret, he caught up and saw what was happening, wafuna naye. That was the deal breaker ke. So, you and Lukhanyo are far from me and Soso. Luks is Hurt, he is heartbroken, not because utye umfazi wakhe, but because umshiyile right under his nose. His initial expectation was that you fuck and drop, maybe bezobano msindo for a few months axole, but Le yoba umthande uLihle is probably still a shock. Khamcingele man Lubby, wena buzo feeler njani if Lukhanyo went behind your back and did the dirty with Liya or Zintle or Estella." Lubb: "well, we'd probably be mourning him." he smiled. Soma laughed. Soma: "usisbhanxa bonanje." Lubb: "but that's the thing about him, he's a better person. He has forgiveness." Soma: "better person than what? Lubabalo, how, how the Fuck do you just rape umntu omthandayo repeatedly? Beat them and treat them like ikaka? Better person my left ass. I told him the exact same thing, he got mad because he thought it was a secret, andiyo cupboard ke mna. I know I'm fucked up, ndiyazazi ba I aint shit at times, but ke noko andingcolanga." Lubb: "Lukhanyo is getting the help he needs, he's trying to be a better person. Akazenzanga Abe olahlobo as much as it angers me lento, I have to accept that it has happened and akhonto izoyitshintsha. I just need...." his hands were shaking , palms sweaty. His heart raced. Soma: "Lubabalo..." Lubb: "yazi.....I thought....I though that I'd....." his breathing had escalated in seconds, Andrew was coming back to life. Soma: "Lubabalo, you need to calm down." Lubb: "I am calm damn it!!!!" Soma: "Lubby." Lubb: "Soma, kuthen nje awam amacherri efumana into ezib'hlungu? Am I cursed?" Soma: "no, you're not cursed. But a strong man needs a strong woman to stand by him. Lihle, endured pain to be with you, like Jesus was crucified kuze sibeno xolelwa izono zethu. Look at your son, Lubabalo, look at him." Lubby looked at the baby. Lubambo stared at him. Soma: "you promised him,

you'd leave the old you behind. He looks up to you. Don't disappoint him." Lubby took his son and cradled him on his chest. Soma: " we're here to have fun okay? Libala ngooLukhanyo." Thandi came downstairs. Thandi: "ambovasa Somangaye." Soma: "ndisabuka uLubby Jr njena." Thandi: "akabaleki baby. Go, go.." Soma went upstairs to shower...

Luzuko lay in bed, impatiently waiting for his woman to arrive. S'fiso was in a business dinner with his partner. Ayanda was helping in Mercantile hospital. The Triple L mansion was extremely quiet. Finally he heard a car park outside. He went to open the door. Tee: "hey ssweety, I stopped to get us dinner." she held a pizza box and her suitcase. Luzuko took the suitcase. Luz: "hello my love." Tee: "miss me?" Luz: "tremendously." he held her hand to the bedroom dropping everything and kissed her lips. Tee: "baby..." Luz: "uh-uh.....don't do that to me." Tee: "I have something you might like.." Luz: "you bluffing." she pushed him down to the chair and tied him up. Luz: "but bab-" Tee: "shhh...." she closed his mouth and bind a tie around his head. She took off his clothes. Then her coat. She was in white lingerie. His favorite. Luz: "hmmm!!" Tee: "I would hate to punish you." she took out a little whip. His cock was already standing up straight. She walked around him and smacked his skin. He groaned out loud. Tee: "Qué es ese cariño?" (what's that honey?) she kneeled in front of him and sucked him in. Her hand holding firmly caressing him. Her mouth swallowing him whole. He growled again. Unable to control himself. He was craving her soo badly. He just needed to break free. Her tongue twirling on his tip, her tongue ring playing on his skin. Tee: "Papá mucha hambre?" her Spanish killed him inside. Not being able to reply was just another killer. He nodded quickly. Sweat dripping from his forehead. She sat on top of him, inserting him inside her. He closed his eyes, and enjoyed the amazing moment. The way she was so tight and wet. She stood up again, which enraged him. He banged against the chair. Breaking the ties loose. He snatched off the one on his mouth. Grabbing her body. He kissed her back to bed. Biting on her skin. Holding her hair. Luz: "baby? Habla conmigo, me hacen al climax..." Tee: "Tómelo papá, es tuyo!" Luz: "yess...." he kissed her down to her stomach and munched her. She called out his name. Tee: "Antonio!" Luz: "baby." he put in one finger, rotating it inside her. Tee: "ooooohhh!!!! Yes!" he lay on top of her and positioned himself. Luz: "Por qué es tan fuerte? Huh? baby?" Tee: "its only meant for you.." he pushed himself in. Holding her shoulders. He pulled out and pushed back in. Luz: "what.....the.....fuckk....." Tee: "faster..." he grabbed her hair, and the sheets, pushing in deeply. She opened her legs for him. Luz: "YES!!!" biting into her neck. Tee: "please don't stop!" he held himself up and went faster. Bumping into her gently. He was near his climax. He pulled out quickly she turned around and lay on

her chest. Her ass in the air. She guided him in, and backed him up. Luz: "Tiyana...." he moaned. He stopped her and humped slowly, holding her ass. One hand on the bed. She: "fasterrrr.." she moaned. He followed her order. Holding her hair. Her hole was super tight, it frustrated him to such extreme pleasurable high points he couldn't control himself at all. He shoved himself deeper, and faster. He couldn't stop. He lay on her back and fucked even faster. Pulling on her hair, biting her neck. His other hand squeezing his breast. She screamed his names. Crying in pleasure. He was almost there.....almost there....why wasn't he reaching his climax? It was like chasing a beautiful butterfly. Everytime he got close, it flew away. He widened her legs, trying one more time. Humping faster, pushing deeper slower..... Luzuko: "FUCK!!!!!!!" he went faster again. And again.... Breathing heavily, swallowed saliva, biting her. His body stiffened and groaned loudly. Luz: "Tee!!!!!!!" Tee: "Yess!" he held her body, bumping into her. Luz: "AAAAHHH yes!!!!!!!" holding her still as he released. He flopped on her, a bit tired and sleepy. Luz: "damn baby." Tee: "you are an animal." Luz: "oh stop it you." he tried regaining his breathing again. Tee: "let me get drinks." Luz: "go to the cellar bae, bring the Henessey bottle." she got up and walked out. His phone rang. Luz: "hello?" Caller: "hey you." Luz: "excuse me. Ungubani?" Caller: "its me, Vanessa. Luzuko you're not a bad guy. You can't be that mean." Luz: "okay. Look here. My wife is home, stop calling me. Ndik'xelele mos akhonto isidibanisayo anymore. What do you want? Money? I'll give you money. Just stop harassing me!" Caller: "No, ndifuna wena mna. And I won't give up." Luz: "you are one sick child." Caller: "I'll come by tomorrow....I hope you'd have come to your senses by then." she hung up. Sitting on her bed. Why did she feel like this about him. It had to be deeper than sex. How did he not feel like she did? He never said he was married. Why did he lie? The tears ran down her face. Her older brother walked in. Nessa: "tshin Bhut S'busiso. I thought uhlel noSbosh." S'bu: "I came to pack my things, ukhalelani?" Nessa: "I'm not...there was something in my eye." S'bu: "don't lie to me. Ubethwe nguban?" Nessa: "no one bhuti." he sat on the bed. S'bu: "is this about la Audi bizok'dropper apha the other night." she nodded. S'bu: "okay listen to me. Whatever that punk did to you. He doesn't deserve your tears, you're beautiful mntase Khaya. In every way. But the problem is that nqondo yakho doesn't match with what your ass got. Why else would he just leave you after he got what he wanted? I'm sorry to be a mean bastard mntase kodwa inyani you have to hear. Get off that damn phone and study incwadi zakho. Become somebody, make our parents proud. Be your own mascot, you don't need a man by your side because amadoda akhoyo afuna nje umosha. Usemncinci girl. Wipe them tears. Cheer up!" Nessa: "mos wena bhuti uzondeza ndikhale more." he hugged her. S'bu: "sorry ke Dade. Uzoba right man, yazi

kumnandi sometimes uzihalela nje without someone to depend on because once you're healed and can make yourself happy, someone will walk into your life and love that about you. Cheer up Lil mama. Okay? Ndiyahamba ke ngoku, came to take my stuff." Nessa: "uyaphi?" S'bu: "Dubai! Ndik'phathele nton?" nessa: "anything nice bhuti." S'bu: "okay mntase." he took his things to his old room.....

Lukhanyo lay in bed with Lisa kissing and talking. Luks: "your phone babe." Lisa: "itheni?" Luks: "its ringing." she got up and went to fetch her phone. Lisa: "yes?" Caller: "hey...ndim uSivuyile." Lisa: "what do you want?" Sivuyile: "uhm...I was wondering if you home yet. If we could catch a movie." Lisa: "and why would I want to do that?" Sivuyile: "I was just wondering Lisa. Things aren't the same here. I don't know if I can cope." Lisa: "well I'm not home ke. I'm on holiday with my fiance." Sivuyile: "I know he's your fiance. You don't have to rub it in my face every chance you get. Its a bit childish now." Lisa: "you have some thick nerve, don't you." Sivuyile: "Lisa, please...funeke ndicele kangaphi uxolo? What about that ni-" Lisa: "its not gonna work!" Luks: "Hee Fondin! nguban lowo!!" Lisa: "I have to go." Sivu: "Lisa." Lisa: "stop being pathetic man! Stop it!" she hung up. Luks: "what's that about?" Lisa: "just work stuff, tshi yazi andikwazi nophefumla kuba kalok abakwaz coper. Nx." Luks: "Lisa, andisos'denge ne? Ndicela undijonge kakuhle. I may not have a diploma but isbhanxa andisiso. Nguban lo buthetha naye?" Lisa: "its not-" Luks: "sapha Le phone!" he grabbed the phone. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!!" he paged through it. Luks: "why is your inbox empty?" Lisa: "kodwa uyay'buz indununu." his hand was itchy. Luks: "uthi nditheni?" moving closer to her. Lisa: "and what you think you gonn do? Hit me? Hahaha! Mxim, nigga stop playing." she took her phone and walked out the door. Lukhanyo sat down, still angry. Why was she secretive? What was she hiding? He stared at his Galaxy and paged through it. He had 6 new voice messages. He dialed to listen. "Lukhanyo, please call me back, I just want 5 minutes with my kids." the next one. "Why are you being soo mean! Is it difficult kangako uphakamisa iphone unike abantwana. Khon'ba uyandonyanya?" the third one: "okay, now you doing it on purpose Lukhanyo what the hell is wrong with you!!!" she screamed. He giggled and hung up. Luks: "uyathanda uziphambanisa ke bonanje." Lisa walked back in. Lisa: "baby. There's something I need to tell you." Luks: "ndimamele." Lisa: "its my ex husband. He's the one that keeps calling. We met briefly before you and I left for vacation, it wasn't a casual meeting and I told him about you." Lukhanyo got into bed. Switched off his light and slept....

Chapter 633

Lisa sat on the bed the next morning. Lisa: "baby." Luks: "Tatam wandithiya Lukhanyo." Lisa: "uqumbile kehok?" Luks: "xa undijongile ngathi ndiqumbile mna?" Lisa: "kodwa uyandiphoxa nje." Luks: "uqhele uphoxwa Dan." Lisa: "oh hayi Lukhanyo. Its not like ndiyamcela ba makafowne nje." Luks: "but you delete his messages so cacile Khona lento nidibene ngayo." Lisa: "hayi baby. Akhonto, I promise you." Luks: "buleli naye?" Lisa: "heee hayi Lukhanyo!" Luks: "phendula umbuzo uyek uthintitha oku." Lisa: "no. Ndimane ngomxelela mos ba ndinawe ngoku." Luks: "kodwa akamamel." Lisa: "funeke ndithin ke Lukhanyo." Luks: "xa kalok engeva kuba usamnika attention. Khona lento umpha yona." Lisa: "ayikho lento uyithethayo." Luks: "no Lisa, lento uyenzayo mayingak'xaki. Because moment mna ndiyenza kuyoba bhlungu Kakhulu." Lisa: "no man Lukhanyo yinto oyenzayo kakade Lena!" Luks: "andenzi nto mna. Qha xa sendiyenza soze ibemnandi tu. Yaziqha lonto." Lisa: "so you gonn keep fallin back to that bitch." Luks: "ngak'linge ubize mama wabantwana bam nge bitch. Sufun undikuph esmilwen." Lisa: "yinton ke kanti? Lomntu ulel nobrother wakho." Luks: "ngoku uzomane gondikumbuza? Abantu abazenzi mpazamo? Kuthen uzohlala kwinto enye?" Lisa: "hewethu, impazamo ephinda phindwayo?" Luks: "ndithin ke xa efuna yena?? Ndize naye azohlala nathi Lisa? Sibeyi family??" Lisa: "mxim." she got up and went to take a shower. Luks: "itsho kalok ba ufuna sibebay 7 Kle family because no ex wakho ufuna usi joina." Lisa: "vtsek!!!!" Luks: "aze aphinde afowne net Lisakhanya! Kuzaw'nyiwa ntanga." she ignored him. Lukhanyo got up and went to check on his kids. Luhle sat with a bowl of porridge in front of the TV. Lukhanyo tip toed behind her. She mumbled along to the theme song of her favorite cartoons. Lukhanyo kneeled behind her and tickled her back. She burst into giggles and fell back on him. Luks: "hello my angel. Daddy's little princess. My sweet little pea." Luhle: "Tata!" Luks: "yes honey. Awusa moshi ngeloxesha. Uphi u-Utha wakho?" Luhle: "lele." he sat down and put her on his lap. Luks: "iza ke masitye." he fed his baby while talking and watching TV. Luthando walked in. Grumpy as always in the morning. Luks: "mbombos ka mamakhe." Lutha: "hm." he grunted. Luks: "ngathi uyibhere yase hlatin. 'Hm'" he imitated him. Luhle giggled. Luks: "uyam'va baby. Uthinni?" Luhle: "hm!" she laughed. Luks: "ufuna nton bunny yam?" Lutha: "Ani ya Utha." Luks: "what in the world is that?" Lutha: "Ani!!" Luks: "okay kalok calm down. Uhm.....Ani?" he thought to himself. He scruffled about in the cupboard. Luks: "Ani?" he read the labels and nothing matched to this mysterious Ani. Lutha sat on the floor sobbing quietly. Luks: "Thula kalok ndoda, daddy will find you your Ani." Lutha: "dada Ani mani mi nze." Luks: "mntanam I

cannot understand you." Luhle: "Tata." Luks: "yes sweetie?" she pointed on the bottom shelf. Lutha still sobbed and mumbled gibberish. Luks: "iza izobonisa utata." she helped him look in the cupboard. Lukhanyo took the phone and dialed for Sizwe. It went straight to voicemail. Luks: "YHINI Luthando ukhala kangaka ingath ulahliwe." Lutha: "haaaayyii.." he cried. Luks: "xolo ke. Come." he hugged his son. Luks: "andim'boni nje mna uAni wakho. Whoever he is." Lutha: "ambila moth.." Luks: "ohh! Ulambile?" Lutha sat on him. Luks: "ndikwenzele papa?" Lutha: "Ani ya Utha." Lukhanyo gave up. Lisa walked in. Lisa: "what's wrong now?" Lukhanyo looked at his son. Lisa: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ja." Lisa: "uthen umntana?" Luks: "uyakhala." Lisa: "why?" Luks: "andiyazi ufuna ntoni Lisa." Lisa: "bubbly boy, ufuna ntoni?" Lutha stared at Lukhanyo. Luks: "he's not in the mood to explain either. Usually he demonstrates what he wants and where it is. Clearly today, udiniwe." Lisa: "did you try listening to him?" Lukhanyo looked at her sarcastically. Luks: "No, I didn't Lisa. I was too busy breathing to even notice." Lisa: "attitude ingena phi?" Luks: "yay'buza ibus bhaliwe Lisakhanya because mos uyabona ndim'hoyile ndithetha naye." he snapped. Lisa: "Luhle, come angel, masiyovasa. Get you nice and warmed up." they left for the bathroom. Lukhanyo made Lutha his porridge and fed him. Still trying to figure out what exactly did he want. Feeling the urge to call and ask his mom but then again she would first yell at him and tell him about being a bastard for not knowing what his own son wants. It was a selfish thing called pride. Lutha watched TV and bounced up and down on his lap clapping his hands. Lutha: "bambu! Bambu!" he yelled. Luks: "hola Bambu!!" Lutha: "hooooo!!!" Luks: "hooooo!" they cheered together for the little baby rabbit making quite a noise. The show ended eventually and they watched Winnie The Pooh. Lutha: "Tata, Ani." he pointed at the TV. Luks: "ohh....honey??" he laughed. Luks: "soyothenga honey ke ndoda. Masivase." he scooped him up and ran to the bathroom making truck sounds. The boy laughed happily. Luks: "cela usivulele amanzi mfazi." Lisa: "nizovasa Kunye?" Luks: "yep, then we going to buy my son his honey. Lovey, wena awufun honey?" Luhle made a funny face. Luhle: "urrgh." sticking her tongue out. Luks: "ndizol'luma elolwimi Hleli nje liphandle ke mna." she slipped it right back in and smiled. Luks: "good girl."

I woke up the next morning, having back pain. I could barely wake up without wincing. Lubb: "yinton love?" Me: "my back." Lubb: "want a rub?" I nodded. he came back with some gel and rubbed my back, massaging it. Me: "no, no, no...awukwazi wena mos." Lubb: "shh...phola wena love. Dr Lubb in the house." Me: "you're going to kill me." Lubb: "haha. Cute." after his grueling massage, I covered myself with the blanket again. Me : "cela undiphathele umntana." Lubb: "breakfast first. You need your energy levels up." Me: "kalok uyandizulisa wena ndizothin ungathyafi." Lubb:

"well from now on, you'll be taking it easy, andifun ugule apha." Me: "not with Dr Lubb in the house." he laughed and went to the kitchen. Thandi was making breakfast. Lubb: "good morning." Thandi: "more like a great morning!" Lubb: "haha, okay, cela undiphakelele uLihle, she's not feeling well, so ndithe makathathe another few hours." Thandi: "will she be okay?" Lubb: "yes, I'll call the doctor in to check her for now. But I'm sure its nothing serious." she dished up and poured juice. Lubb: "thank you." he walked upstairs with the tray. Lubb: "Kumkanikazi yam. Breakfast is served." he fluffed up my pillows and I sat up then ate. He went to check on junior. Who was awake but staring at his toy chandelier. Lubb: "hello my son." Lubambo's eyes darted straight to him. Lubby picked him up. He had a dirty diaper. Lubb: "Good Heavens boy! Does mommy's tities spurt out lasagna? My goodness." he pegged his nose and lay the baby down to change his nappy. Lubb: "is that a smile I see there? Huh boy? Are you laughing at your daddy?" after he was done, he took him back to the bedroom. Me: "nihleba nithin?" Lubb: "hayi ndaba zamadoda akwa Morrison." I took the baby to feed him. Lubb: "uhm....babes?" Me: "hm..." Lubb: "erh.....I invited Sbosh over. Since you said you missed her, ndim'bizile ke. She confirmed about an ago her plane leaves South Africa in the next 9 hours I think." I looked at him shocked. he smiled brightly. Lubb: "awusemhle mntu wam." Me: "mpa, sundibhanxa. Why didn't you tell me?" Lubb: "I wanted to surprise you, because I thought it would make you happy." Me: "it does. Thank you sthandwa."he kissed my cheeked and cuddled next to us. Lubb: "undihlebele ke uLubby Jr ba your boobies spurt lasagna. So, if its possible, can i-" Me: "no!" I laughed. Lubb: "just a Lil old taste?" me: "uh-uh..didn't you say you're going out with Soma." Lubb: "uyandigxotha kengok?" Me: "tu Kumnkani yam. Akhandiqalise. Ndiyabuza." Lubb: "hm. Ok." he got up to take a shower. Ndabe sendisozela. I lay Lubby Jr next to me so we could nap together. His eyes closed slowly. Breathing quietly. His tiny hand clasped on my index finger. I too, was falling asleep. Just as I reached dreamland, I felt I was in a garden of beautiful flowers. 3 little kids sat by the other end.. The phone vibrated on my night stand. I sprung awake and reached over for it. Lubambo woke up too and started his quick breaths and sobs. Me: "uxolo mntanam ngoku vusa." rubbing his ear. I answered the phone. Me: "yes?" I whispered. Caller: "Molo Lihle." my heart raced, I literally choked on my breath....

Chapter 634

Me: "Molo." I regained my voice and breath. Lubby walked in again and looked at me. He gestured with his shoulders to ask "who" Caller: "I got all your 8 messages. Was it really necessary." Me: "you got nerve to ask me that Lukhanyo." Luks: "why you don't have respect for my family time?" Me: "wh-" I chuckled. Me: "your family?? Sufuna ndik'phambanele mna uyandiva? I let you take my babies on vacation kuba ndingafun uba snaaks now all of a sudden I can't speak to them because ndiyakuphazamisa? The hell's wrong with you!" Luks: "ngak'linge undingxolele mna Lihle! Sekuthen ngok sow'ngath awuna mbeko?" Me: "nika abantwana bam iphone before I say something rotten to your ears ibenoku khubekisa ubom bakho bonke." Luks: "thetha kalok!" me: "don't tempt me!" Lubambo started his fiddling and sobbing. I tried calming him a bit, Lubby took him and got up. Luks: "nguban lowo?" Me: "Lukhanyo put Luhle on the phone tu." Luks: "who is that Lihle!!" Me: "hayi kaloku ndiyak'phazamisa with your family time and shit." Luks: "mxim, yazi uyikaka yomntana?" Me: "andikafiki kuwe." he laughed. Luks: "mxim." he called the babies. Luks: "izapha Luhle." he whispered. The girl walked to him. Lutha followed. Luks: "nanku mama." Lutha: "mama!!!" Me: "hello baby!" Luhle: "beby." I giggled. I missed them a lot. 😊:(Lutha: "athha kaloku mama ndze." Me: "iza wena alok nzena." Luhle: "hayi!" Me: "ewe." Lutha: "a-fika a-Bambu." Me: "ewe ndizofika naye love. Wena umpethe kakuhle uNana wakho?" Lutha: "Nana zam." Me: "okay ke boy, Luhle?" Luhle: "hm?" Me: "nawe ufuna ubona uBambu wakho?" she giggled. Luks: "usendlin?" Me: "ewe Lukhanyo.." Luks: "doing what?" Me: "I'm chilling. Luhle?" Luks: "andikaqibi uthetha nawe." Me: "I'm not done talking to my children Lukhanyo." Luks: "uzozala nin?" Me: "Dude!!" he was sooo annoying. But you know what? Mxim. Me: "Lukhanyo, when I want to talk to you, ndizothetha nawe. Okwangoku I miss my babies. Please give me time with my kids." Luks: "so awuzondiphendula?" Lutha: "Tata!!!" he screamed. Lutha: "mama yam man!!!" Luks: "hayi mpa tshi." Luthando screamed and growled. Luks: "hehake! What are you doing?" the boy grabbed his arm and bit him. Luks: "ouch!" Lutha: "mama!!!" he screamed. Luks: "okay! Okay!!! Damn!" he put the phone back on loud speaker. Me: "enkosi mntanam, unjani?" Lutha: "nzani." Me: "ndigrand mna." Lutha: "gendi." he giggled. Luks: "Hamba Lutha." Luhle and Lutha lay on the bed smiling at the phone. Me: "Luhle...." Luhle: "hmm...." I loved that sound. It was so sweet. Me: "wenzaniii." Luhle: "ehlali ephi Utha." Me: "uhleli no Lutha?" Luhle: "hm." Me: "hm." she giggled again. Me: "Lutha..." Lutha: "hmm...." Me: "Tata ukuphile honey yakho." Lutha: "Hayi. Ani ka Utha yikho." Me: "mxelele ke boy ba ufuna u Ani wakho." Lutha: "a-dudu." Me: "nimshiyile uDudu?" Lutha: "e.e. A-Tinie." Me: "No-Tiny? Yuhh, adlale naban ke yena?" Lutha: "Khudu Khona nze." Me: "awukhumbuli uKhudu wakho?" Lutha: "hm?"

Me: "uphi uKhudu?" Lutha: "Tata, phi Khudu?" Luks: "use ndlin yakhe. Wena Lihle uphi?" Luhle: "mi.. Tata." Luks: "yes?" Lubambo started crying again. I walked to the balcony. I wanted to tell Lukhanyo, but I wanted him to be happy on his holiday and just bond with his woman. One thing I know is if I mention Lubambo is born, He'll drop everything and want to see him. He'll forget about his progress and the drama will start all over. My intentions aren't to mess his life again. Then again, he has the right to know that the baby is born. Or maybe I'm just selfish. Luks: "hewethu ndiyathetha!" I was shocked back to reality. Me: "oh hi. Sisahleli kamandi I hope you're having a good time." LUHLE: "Utha, ambe ke. Mama itha moth." Lutha: "hayiii!" Me: "Luthando don't be mean to your sister." Lutha: "a.a mama." Luks: "oko ekhala uLuthando ke ethetha ngale Ani, bendingayazi mna until kudlale uWinnie The pooh." Me: "its his favorite and ke its good for him because ungulo une sfuba. You have to keep some around." Luks: "ja ndiy'thengile. Just the other day besise lwandle noLuhle, she built me a castle." Me: "that's nice. Make sure to put her sun block everytime you go out. Bayalisela yeza labo?" Luks: "ewe. Everyday." he rolled his eyes. Me: "okay then." Lukhanyo heard the door open. Luks: "uhm we have to go." Me: "haibo. For nton ngoku." Luks: "bye mommy." Lutha: "bhabha mama." Luks: "ithi I love you princess." Luhle: "aview." Me: "I love you too. bye guys." he hung up. Okay. What just happened? I still wanted to talk to my kids. Lubb: "baby?" I walked back in and sat on the bed. Me: "they're okay. Sound happy." Lubb: "come..." I walked to them and he hugged me. Lubambo was on his right arm. I in the left. Lubb: "I still want you to get into that bed and sleep. You're not suppose to be working yourself up like this." Me: "okay." the sun was hiding under the clouds but it wasn't cold, I hopped into bed and underneath the covers. They were warm and inviting. Lubby and baby ju crawled in next to me. Lubb: "junior wants a burger." ndaske ndahleka. Me: "a burger?" Lubb: "baby, I've been changing this nigga's nappies since day 1. He definitely isn't drinking milk. Milked stew probably. Beef or chicken? Pasta?" Me: "stop it!" I giggled. Lubb: "he's gonn blow up like a balloon. You watch." he opened up his laptop and I cuddled on his chest next to Bambi. The laptop was on his lower stomach. He paged through pictures as we re-lived some of the memories he shared with his babies. Luyanda was beautiful and yellow bone like his mother. The right dimple was visible when he smiled. Lubb: "yabona ke love? Yafana no Bambino." Me: "he's adorable baby. Fana nomama wakhe." Lubb: "hayi mpa. Fana nam, look at the charming smile." we scrolled to Buhle and Babalo. Lubb: "ncooh bethuna. Ndiz'fumene izolo ke ezi. Zintle emailed them." Me: "they're on holiday? Abase bahle man!" Lubb: "yep." he played the video where Babalo and Buhle were playing in the sand. Talking in their baby language. Lubb: "babes, I was thinking.... If Liya agrees,

can Luyanda stay with us?" Me: "of course yes. Buhle and Babalo yena?" Lubb: "well, Zintle and I spoke about that but she wants them with her, however, we agreed on holidays." Me: "alright then babe." Lubb: "yalala kengoku?" Me: "ewe tshin." Lubb: "masik'shiye ke." he left the laptop behind and went to put Lubambo in his cot. He dressed up and went downstairs.

I opened my emails, andiyaz why. I had 2 new ones. From Sbosh and another from Lukhanyo. Sbosh confirmed what time she'll be landing, I put a reminder and went to Lukhanyo's message. It read: " I've been doing some thinking....and realized how much time I've wasted in being angry for the end of us. The way it happened hurt me too, I was listening to some old music and this song just made me think of how stupid I have acted. Ndicela umamele qha. I'm not asking for bread so sudikwa. The lyrics are dedicated to you." I scrolled down and looked at the lyrics. The song name was Hurt You by Toni Braxton and Babyface by the way. I had the Song on my phone and I know exactly what it said but akho ndawo indothusa nje ngale "Baby, guilty as charged. I'm not gon lie babe I did you wrong so many times yes. So I know why you crossed the line. Oh but girl I never dreamed you'd cheat on me.." I replied to the email: "trouble in paradise?" the next email from him: "Go to hell." ndaphela yintsini. Uwoah. Uyagula Lukhanyo Mzinyathi Va. I replied. Me: "sizow'thi chuu Kunye mtshan.." it took him a while to reply but when he did: "yazi ndizama to be the better person for all of us to move on qha you on some play shit mood and I'm being serious apha! Kandithi ndiyak'funa kodwa ndicela uxolo. PEACE Lihle! between us qha. For the sake of our kids, qha cacile you don't care about that. Don't even bother replying because I aint gonn read it!" okay. So I didn't reply ke. Closed my laptop and eyes to sleep. Lubb: "babe?" he peeped through the door. Lubb: "you need anything, me and Soma going to catch some air." Me: "come here real quick." he came into the room. Lubb: "awulambanga?" I shook my head. Me: "Lukhanyo sent me some emails, ecela uxolo, have you spoken to him. I think he's in trouble." Lubb: "andikathethi naye. Uthin Dan." I showed him the emails. Lubb: "hm....hayi ke love you know andingeni ndawo. Its up to you ba funa uthin ngoxolo lwakhe." Me: "I don't want secrets between you and me Lubabalo, that is why ndikubonisa Lena into." Lubb: "thank you for considering my feel's babe." he bent down on the bed and we shared a kiss. Me: "I love you." Lubb: "I love you too Kumkanikazi. Everytime I'm meant to leave, you make me look forward to coming back again." Me: "hmm....Morrison is acting smooth now?" Lubb: "acting? Hah! Smooth my middle name." he kissed my cheek down my neck, while climbing on the bed. Me: "last time I checked....Your middle name was a beast called Andrew." Lubb: "uh-huh? He slick as fuck though aint he?" Me: "indeed." he pulled the covers over us. Me: "khame torho baby. Its too soon." Lubb: "we just

playing boo. Tell me when you feel uncomfortable." Me: "how?" Lubb: "key word, poodles." I laughed. He seemed serious about it. I kissed him back. giggling in between. Lubb: "usile kodwa wena." his body was rested on mine, I could feel his hard on. But there was nothing I could do because I was definitely not ready to throw my ass back again. Me: "poodles baby." he giggled. Lubb: "what?" Me: "poodles!" I chuckled. Lubb: "yinton leyo?" I couldn't stop laughing at how ridiculous it sounded. Me: "you told me.....to...say it man!" I said in between giggles. Lubb: "say what?" he continued tickling me. Me: "poodles!" I screamed. He laughed. Someone knocked on the door. Lubb: "yes?" Soma: "indlela bhuti. Masiye." Lubb: "Soma unomona kodwa yazi." he got up. Soma: "ndiright. Hey Lihle, you okay?" Me: "better now." Lubb: "ndizobuya ke Kumkanikazi Va." he smudged my cheek and they left. I exhaled, all that laughing made me feel a lot lighter although it was just goofy and stupid.....

Mandla walked out Jenny's office. He had gotten back his progress report for the year and it was glowing. He had studied hard because he wanted to succeed and it paid off. Getting into his car he drove to his mother first. He would go to Lubby to celebrate later. If he's around. He drove through New Brighton then Kwa Zakhele, through Njoli and into Zwide. It was getting dark. He parked outside the house and went in. Asanda and Thando were visiting with their daughter. Mandla: "molweni." Thando: "molo bhuti." Ma: "hello, yinton Le uyiphetheyo?" Mandla: "yuh hayi mama. Kunani undibuza impilo?" Ma: "ndikubuzile mos ksasa. Cela ubona." Mandla: "Ma-asi." Asanda: "molo bhuti." Mandla: "unjan uNunuz?" Asanda: "she's good, ulele qha." Mandla: "oh..okay." Ma: "iza ndibone kaloku." Mandla: "heee umama unjani na." he gave her the papers. She looked at his marks and gasped. Ma: "wow, mntanam Nguwe lo?" Mandla: "hehake mama, yinton nge zpili keho?" Ma: "hayi suka, spili santan? Izapha mntanam." Mandla: "hayi mama." she jumped to hug him tightly. As much as he loved seeing her proud, he was shy. Mandla: "unje ke wena." Ma: "yuuh, andizonga vuyi kalok xa abantwana bam be pass'a kakuhle." Mandla: "khame kancinci ke mama, andikwaz uphefumla." she let go of him. Asanda: "mama, its getting late...so sizobase ndlelen ehambayo. Congratulations bhuti." she hugged him. Ma: "heee nonke niyandishiya ngoku." Mandla: "mamzo uzoshiyeka noSisipho nje. Mna ndisathi shelele kancinci." Ma: "ungalahleki ke." Mandla: "ha.a ndiyokhangel Ta Lubby okany uLucky." Ma: "okay." Mandla got in his car and drove to the Triple L mansion. Asanda kissed her daughter goodbye and packed her things in order in the bedroom.. Ma: "mntanam. Uright?" Asanda: "ndiright mama." Ma: "usakuphetha kakuhle uThando?" Asanda: "ewe mama." Ma: "okay ke mntanam. Ndiyayazi ke akuzonga xatyanwa. Ni-engaged and Izinto nizenza Kunye but not ngoku fanayo, xa utshintsha ingqondo nontombi okanye ungonwabanga ukhumbule unalo ikhaya uyeva?" Asanda: "ewe

mama." Ma: "nihamben kakuhle ke sisi." Asanda:"enkosi mama." she took her bag and walked to Thando's car. He said his goodbyes to her mother and followed her. Then drove home. Thando: "love." Asanda: "hm?" Thando: "ndenze something wrong? Kuthen undiqumbele?" Asanda: "akhonto Thando." Thando: "but baby, uqumbile." Asanda: "qhuba Thando." Thando: "hayi noko Asanda. Just tell me what i-" Asanda: "nguban uBeauty??" he froze. Asanda: "ndiyabuza?" Thando: "andimazi loomntu mna." Asanda: "cela phone yakho." Thando: "hayi baby!" Asanda: "then tell me nguban." Thando: "uhm. Ngumntu wase Plett wethu baby." Asanda: "and...." Thando: "I did a job for her once or twice." Asanda: "and the job included sleeping with her?" Thando: "no." he hands were shaking. Heart rate increasing. Asanda: "kanti?" Thando: "lomntu uyandifuna baby. And ndimxelela qho ba andikho interested." Asanda: "ngoku buvasa ksasa. A message with a picture came through to your phone. A picture of you Thando, uphezkwa la mfazi. Because ngumama lowa!!!!" she screamed. He parked the car outside their house. Thando: "baby please Li-" she climbed out and smashed the door closed, walking to the house. He took out the phone and checked the message. Thando: "fuck!" He ran after her. Thando: "baby wait!" she locked herself in the bathroom. Thando: "baby I can explain!" Asanda: "its clear Thanduxolo that you're cheating on me. There is nothing to explain." Thando: "baby, zange ndilale naye lomntu mna. She put me under pressure and bendingayaz noba kukho cctv endlin yakhe." Asanda: "oh? So what, now you regret that I've seen your dirty lies?" Thando: "no babes, ndiyakthanda Asanda come on, I would never do that to you." Asanda: "Thanduxolo there is a Picture. Evidence yakho umuncana naye on top of her!!! In her house!!! How dumb do I look?" she cried. He sat on th floor, his back against the bathroom door. He hated seeing her cry, now it was even worse because he didn't see, he was hearing it. It broke his heart. Thando: "baby, ndicela ungakhali please." he knew she wouldn't. He had to wait till she was calm. Thando: "mntu wam..." no answer. He quietly waited then. Thinking how stupid he was. He should've known Beauty meant business when she threatened him about Asanda. She was really psychotic. But why didn't Asanda tell her mother? Or even worse Mandla? Meaning there was hope that she was going to forgive him. After 30 minutes, the door opened. He stood up and looked at her. Her eyes red and puffy. Thando: "uxolo mntu wam. I don't want to lose you. Asoze ndixoke, khange ndilale naye lamntu mna." Asanda: "sing it to the birds Thando." she walked to the bedroom and threw him his pillow and a blanket. Thando: "hayi baby, you kicking me out our bedroom?" she closed the door. The house had 2 other spare bedrooms though. she knew that, but also knew he couldn't sleep properly when he wasn't next to her. He dragged himself to the other room and hopped into bed. It would be a long night.....

Chapter 635

The next morning, Thando woke up. He was shivering because it was cold and his fiancée wasn't next to him. He walked to the bathroom, showered and brushed his teeth then walked to the kitchen. She was making breakfast. His clothes were ironed and his lunch was ready. Even though she still looked upset. Thando: "enkosi mntu wam." she didn't reply. He could see her hands were shaking. So he walked over to her. Thando: "baby please.." Asanda: "leave me alone Thando." Thando: "why did you do all this? I sure as hell don't deserve it." Asanda: "because we made promises to each other than no matter what we're going through, We'll always be there for one another. Do you remember that promise." Thando: "Yes." Asanda: "if I had cheated on you, how would you feel? React?" Thando: "I would be angry. Upset." Asanda: "exactly Thando, please let me be." Thando: "I don't want you to do this Asanda, I don't want you to be this emotional." Asanda: "don't tell me what to do." Thando: "baby, I'll do whatever it takes to fix this." Asanda: "Thando I can't trust you now. You broke that, kuthen bungandixeleli lento before?" Thando: "I thought you wouldn't believe me Asanda." Asanda: "but now ndibona lamanyala and you're telling me, why am I believing you when I should be screaming and hitting you?" his heart relaxed, so she believed him! Thando: "you believe me mntu wam?" Asanda: "Thando, even if you try to lie, you can't. I know you well enough. You should have told me this." he held her hands. Asanda: "I am still hurt, so don't think sizoveske sitsibe Sibe right." Thando: "I know, love." she let go and dished up his food. He dressed and ate. When he finished up, he went to fetch his bag and lunch. Thando: "morning." Asanda: "morning." he kissed her forehead and walked out. She went to shower and think to herself. She believed Thando, because she was in love with him. As angry as she was, she had to be reasonable, naye if she ever makes a mistake she would want to be heard out. Asanda got out the shower and dressed. She had to go to work too. Catching a taxi to Summerstrand arriving quite early. Zimasa was waiting. Zim: "hey tshomi. Uright?" Asanda: "ndiright girl wena?" she smiled. Zim: "I'm good, make-up? Wena Asanda?" Asanda: "just trying something new wethu, injan?" Zim: "you May want to chill on the foundation girl." Asanda: "oh. I still think it looks fine. Uvelaphi eksen apha wena wedwa." Zim: "last night was epic. Besise Cubana peto, and your brother was there, uske wathini na yena these days." Asanda: "nganton ngoku?" Zimasa: "the way he dresses is smart, ndamva while he was ordering a drink ethetha English, his cologne! Wooow. All This time ebezenzisa kanti?" Asanda: "yeah well, he's on this new program, he's taught how to speak, dress, walk everything.

Ungandibuzi because andiyaz nam ngoba." Zim: "whatever it is, its working for him Va. Utyhilekile ngoku shame." Asanda: "you mean you think he's hot now that he can speak proper English." Zim: "no Asanda, he's always been hot. And andimfuni, so don't worry." Asanda: "I'm not worried because he's in a very serious relationship with Khanya, she's the most supportive girlfriend he's ever been with. She's been there since day 1 emnceda ngofunda amthengel mpahla...actually She's the program he's on." Zim: "oh. I see." Asanda: "masingene ke peto. We have a long day ahead. Tell me about the rest of your night." Zim: "I met this cute guy, gama lakhe ngu Zuko, akamhle man, oko sincokola and stuff, he's really sweet ke yazi." Asanda: "and..." Zim: "I forgot to get his number." Asanda: "njani kengoku peto." Zim: "well, we were fooling around endikhapha ke siye bathroom and stuff, then while we were waiting in line, sincokola, he started kissing me. My Gaaawwd... Ndingasa nyibiliki. I don't know how his hand got inside my tights but damn. The nigga's finger game is on point." Asanda: "haaayi!!" she laughed. Zim: "don't act like you've never done it before." Asanda: "I've been with one guy. In private futhi. Yayaz lonto." Zim: "anyway. He broke the pain inside me and melted it into butter. Yeses lamfana. When he was done, ndaya ke ebathroom. Ndili dama ndinjalo, luckily I had an extra panty liner." Asanda: "and then." Zim: "ndaphuma kaloku, and went to look for him but.." she shrugged. Zim: "a part of me still thinks I'm dreaming kodwa Asanda. How does a person vanish in thin air?" Asanda: "so you want to find him?" Zim: "I'm still recovering from that glorious orgasm. I couldn't care less where he went." they walked into the door, and changed into their uniforms.

Luzuko woke up, Tee was still asleep. Luz: "baby..." she mumbled and turned around. Luz: "okay then." he snuggled on her back. Tee: "shh..." Luz: "can I kiss you bae?" Tee: "uh-uh..." Luz: "aww, why not?" Tee: "cuz I'm sleeping baby...stopppp....." he held her ass, kissing her back. Luz: "I can't..." tee: "you're crazy Luz, go do something and leave me alone babby. Please damn." Luz: "I want us to make a baby." Tee: "hahaha, good one." Luz: "you such a party pooper." he went to brush his teeth and went to the kitchen. S'fiso was watching TV. Luz: "sho bhuti." S'fiso: "morning." his eyes fixed on the television. He was watching business news. Luz: "what you watchin-" S'fiso: "SHHHH!!!!" Luz: "okay." he went to fetch an apple. The phone rang. S'fiso: "can you switch that shit off! Oko kwasekuseni ikhala." luzuko went to the house phone and picked up. Luz: "hellloooooooo....." the other side was quiet. Luz: "hayi ke." he hung up again. S'fiso: "luzuko. Are dumb, stupid or both? Kukho umntu egatin!" Luz: "ohh!" he pressed the button to open it. Luz: "nguban lona eksen apha?" he opened the door and saw Vanessa walking in. Luzuko rushed to her before she reached the door. Luz: "what the hell are you doing here!!" Nessa: "I came to see you.

Jonga ndik'phathele nton." Luz: "Fuck." he looked around, hands on his waist. Luz: "fuck! Do you understand that umfazi wam ukhona? She will murder you if she sees you and ndizomncedisa mna!" Nessa: "you weren't answering my calls I though-" Luz: "NO!!! You didn't think!" Nessa: "I can make you happy luzuko." Luz: "no Vanessa, right now you're making me really mad. If yu want to make me happy, then you stay the hell away. Or else kuyoba kubi apha Vanessa." Nessa: "luzuko. I don't understand why you think I'll just walk away from you. Because I won't." tee walked out the house. Tee: "baby?" Vanessa stared at her flawless body. She was tanned and had lovely curves, a flat stomach with a belly ring. A tattoo on her left rib, it was a quote written in Spanish. her full round breasts poking out, clearly not wearing a bra. She was wearing a crop top that covered just under her nipples and a white bikini panty. Vanessa swallowed. Tee: "luzuko?" she tied up her brunette hair in a lazy ponytail, revealing her nipples as she lifted her arms up, they were pierced too. Luz: "love. She came looking for Lubby, I'm just explaining to her, he aint here." tee: "hello, I'm Tiyana." she extended her hand to Vanessa. Nessa: "hi." looking at the hand, searching for the ring. Black pointed nails curled back into the palm clearly seeing the rejected handshake. Tee: "I'll start on breakfast don't be too long." she kissed Luzuko full on the lips. Luz: "okay baby." she walked to the house. Nessa: "wow." Luz: "look Vanessa, you're a beautiful girl, guys would be lining up to date, mna I'm taken. That night was a mistake." Nessa: "I get it now Luzuko. Kaloku mna ndisi sbhanxa sakho ne. Its chilled. Hlala ke nama cherri akho angena zimbiza." she turned and walked away in tears. Luz: "cela ungaphind ubuye." he whispered. Nessa: "fuck you luzuko!!!!" Luz: "already did." he walked to the house, Tee was making omelets for everyone. Luz: "babe." Tee: "who is she." while cracking the eggs open into a bowl. Luz: "I told you b-" Tee: "I'm not stupid Luzuko. I know you're fucking her." Luz: "bab-" Tee: "save it." she held the large bread knife and cut a slice from the fresh bread. He backed away. Luz: "babes, it was a long time ago. I keep telling he-" Tee: "the least you could tell me is the motherfucking truth! I know you luzuko. I know this is you, the real you. Which is why for once I didn't believe that faithful shit you were making me think you on. I know we only started 6 months ago when I joined the conglomerate. But I know how your mind works. So don't bullshit me." Luz: "baby." Tee: "you gonn have fried or scrambled eggs or is this omelet fine?" Luz: "its fine. Baby..." Tee: "don't lie to me." Luz: "I'm not." she made the breakfast finished, dished up and went straight to take a shower. S'fiso came to eat. S'fiso: "you fucked up didn't you." Luz: "Eish bhuti." S'fiso: "ucelile uxolo?" Luz: " I tried, she keeps swerving me." S'fiso: "then you got some ass kissing to do bra." he took his plate to the lounge. Luzuko went to his bedroom where Tee was showering. He undressed and went in. Luz: "I promise you I

don't want anyone else. Please forgive me baby..I am so sorry." she looked at him. His bottom lip plucked out like Lutha. She thought it was quite cute. Tee: "that's not gonna work. I need to get to my meeting in 45 minutes. Excuse me." after her shower, she went to get dressed. She dried her hair and wore a White pencil skirt and a white blouse tucked in. A one button light pink blazer and matching pink platforms. Luz: "honey..." Tee: "bye luzuko." she took her bag and laptop, rushing out before she melted back in his arms.....

Lukhanyo got out the shower dried up and took his lotion. Lisa was on the bed with Luhle since Luthando had fallen asleep on his play mat. Lukhanyo got dressed, new pair of dark jeans. They crumpled and ripped on the knee. He wore his Timbalands and a black sweater. Luks: "you done?" Lisa: "ja." he picked Luthando off the floor. He was wearing skinny jeans with a plain white sweater and the tiniest pair of white All stars. Luhle was dressed exactly the same but her All star was red. Lutha rested his head on his father' shoulder still snoring lightly. Luks: "lisakhanya." Lisa: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "I hate fighting with you. Andiy'thandi xa singavani. It breaks my heart nyani lonto." Lisa: "I don't like it either baby. Ndicela uxolo ngento yonke. I know I shouldn't have hidden this from you. But he doesn't want to get the point." Luks: "if you're lying to me, Lisa. Ndicela uyazi ngoku I won't be responsible for my actions. andiyoyiki trongo, I have a fucking powerful family name. Ndicela unga testwa ke. Kudala basizama baby. They have all failed." Lisa: "ndiyakuva Lukhanyo." Luks: "good. Masambeni." she picked the baby girl up, Lukhanyo took their emergency bag and they walked out. Luks: "what are we having for breakfast." I packed our breakfast in the bag. Lutha: "Tata." he was awake. Luks: "yes my boy." Luthando mumbled something inaudible. Luks: "nyani ndoda?" Lutha: "a-dudu." Luks: "uphi uDudu?" Lutha: "azi. Moth, ambe Nana. Nana?" Luhle: "hm?" Lutha: "Ithha." he reached out his hand. Lukhanyo and Lisa had to stand for their little embrace. Luhle smudged his brother's cheek and went back to her step mom's arms. Lutha: " itha Tata." Lukhanyo kissed him too. Lutha looked at Lisa and smiled. Lutha: "mazi." Lukhanyo laughed. Lutha: "Ithha nzee.." Lisa kissed him. Then they started walking down to the park. Putting a blanket on the grass, they took off their shoes.. Lisa: "yuh yeke, ndizoty ice cream noLuhle mna. Andizoqhathwa." Luks: "girl please don't play. Ntombi yam izoty notatakhe." Lisa: "akacingi." she held Luhle and ran with her around in a small circle. Lukhanyo ran after them. Lutha followed screaming and laughing. Lukhanyo grabbed Lisa and Luhle, they all fell lightly on the grass, giggling. Luhle: "hayi Tata!!" she chuckled out of breath. Lutha threw himself on them still laughing. Luks: "kwedin. You are an idiot yazi. Come here!" he laughed. Luhle got up and started running again. Luks: "yuuh nanko.." he chased after her. Finally she gave up bursting

into those cute giggles and falling down. Lutha ran too and pulled her up. Lutha: "Nana!!!" he laughed and fell down next to her. Lukhanyo grabbed them both and ran with them. Lisa ran after them. The babies found this running quite amusing. They all flopped on the blanket, breathing heavily. Tired. Luhle pulled herself up and started again. Lukhanyo just laughed. Luks: "yeeyi niyathanda udlala Nina. Hayi baby, its your turn now." Lisa: "haha. Yuuh, energy abanayo aba. Hayi a.a." Luks: "yaba bona. kha khuphe la bhola yabo better." she took out their ball and got up. Lutha stood up and followed. Lutha: "mazzii!" Lisa: "aww baby. Yakwaz khaba bhola." she rolled it over to him. Lutha picked it up and started running again. Laughing at his own stunt. Lukhanyo laughed and ran after him with Luhle. Lutha dropped the ball and fell down. Luks: "awusawi man!" he scooped him up, rolling the ball to Luhle. She sat down and hugged it smiling brightly. Luhle: "bambu." Luks: "Heeee, iza kaloku baby." she shook her head. Luks: "ndizothatha?" she got up and ran with it. Lukhanyo put his son down and jogged after her with Lisa. Lutha: "NANA!!!" he screamed enthusiastically. Luhle ran to him. Her short little legs tripping and falling on the ball and she rolled over 3 times. Lukhanyo sat down and laughed out loud. Lisa: "awungcole." she giggled. Luks: "that was soo cute and funny baby umbonile?" Lisa: "worse when she rolled over 3 times. So adorable." Lutha helped his sister up dusting her jeans. Luks: "izanoty ke. Come little bunnies." they ran to him and threw themselves on him. Lisa took out their breakfast to eat.....

Chapter 636

It was late evening in Dubai. I was just out the shower, I walked into the bedroom. Lubabalo was in bed with Lubambo on his chest. They were fast asleep. It was so cute because they were wearing the same thing. A blue and white jumpsuit. It had a hoodie and zip in front. Lubby snored with his mouth slightly open, probably tired from the long day he had with his friend. On the bed was another jumpsuit, guessing it was for me. I wore it and got into bed kissing his parted lips.. He opened his eyes lazily and looked at me. Lubb: "hey you..." Me: "hey baby. This looks really cute, where did you buy them." Lubb: "custom made, we got 3 other ones too." Me: "ncaawh. Usweet ke wena. But then Sibongile is arriving soon, uzoyom'landa e-Airport unxibe pajama efana neyo nyanakho" Lubb: "ndibakhathalele nganton babes? Masamben sonke futhi." Me: "andicingi mna. Iya wena ushiye umntanam. You look

like a blue frog." Lubb: "Efana nawe kamand. Ina." Lubambo was awake. Lubb: "my beautiful Prince...." I took the baby while Lubby got up. Lubb: "I hired them a driver babes, they're landing in 20 minutes and they'll be here in about 30." Me: "come sit with us kaloku. Sow'dikiwe ndim?" Lubb: "no....but you make me lazy, I got to gym baby..." Me: "I don't gym either, you think I like sitting here all day." Lubb: "yes you do, the way you're glowing and getting all soft and smooth.." he kissed my cheek. We chilled on the bed together. Sitting opposite each other Lubambo lay in the middle. Lubb: "Junior..." he waved a pencil sideways. Lubambo's eyes followed. Lubby hid it. Me: "subhanxa umntanam wena." Lubb: "uyandiva kqala?" Me: "don't you even dare." I took my son to feed him. Lubb: "hm..kumand ubangu Bambi. The way he gets tities more than me. And he aint even a month yet." Me: "if you stop tryna act smart. Maybe you'd get som-." Lubb: "bleeehh..." I smacked his shoulder. Lubb: "haha, ndiyadlala boo." he switched on his laptop while I burped Lubambo. Me: "what is this?" Nette's face popped up on the screen. Nette: "Hello!!!" she actually startled me. Plus Lubambo got a fright too. Everything frightens him since he's not used to the world yet. Me: "hello Nette." Lubb: "hi mom." Nette: "oh my! This is the prince I've been told about. The cutest royal family." Lubb: "how are you mother?" Nette: "oh I'm good dear, and you?" Lubb: "we're doing great, just miss you. Waar is pa?" Nette: "ek weet nie seun." she looked upset. Lubb: "what's wrong ma?" Nette: "nothing my angel. I hope you and your family are enjoying yourselves." Lubb: "mom, what's going on there?" Nette: "its nothing you should be worrying about Andrew. Focus. Lizzle honey, how's the new fella, is he a hassle." Me: "not at all maam, he's an angel, sleeps and drinks his milk. You're welcome to visit anytime." Nette: "I sure will dear. Don't forget to take it easy okay?" Me: "I won't." Nette: "Lubbylu." Lubb: "mom." Nette: "don't be such a long face now. Have you made the arrangements yet? Have you asked?" Lubb: "asked who? What mom." Nette: "asked lizzle if she will m-" Lubb: "OKAY!!!! It is time for supper now." Nette: "I guess not. Why are you on slug mode. Get a move on boy!" Lubb: "Mom." he smiled. Lubb: "No, just No." Nette: "you mean you...." Lubb: "can we not discuss this right now?" Me: "discuss what?" Nette: "well you know sweetie lubbylu told me some of his fut-" Lubb: "momma goodnight. I'm switching this off. You're ruining everything." Nette: "okay pumpkin peck, I'm quiet." I so wanted to know but I guess it was a secret. Lubb: "we have to go Mrs Anne Morrison." Nette: "yes, soon there'll-" Lubb: "be no network coverage and this call will cut off. I love you." Nette: "I love you too dear, and the little replica. You too Lizzle." Me: "love you too ma." after the video call I had an urge to ask. Me: "what arrangement?" Lubb: "I was thinking of building an empire this side, this afternoon I went to a meeting with an old friend, Rasheed. We had some future plans and it looks

great so I'm weighing my options." Me: "oh. Another one? What about Cape Town?" Lubb: "my father is more hands on with that one. I need something that has a Lubby Morrison stamp on it not just Morrison. I'm in the mood for good business." Me: "well honey, if that's what you want, give it some real deep thought. This company you're thinking of building is going to consume more of your time. If you're ready for the ultimate sacrifice and challenge. I'll cheer you on. Although I can't promise on staying because next year I have to be back in South Africa to start my second year in university." Lubb: "I respect that love. So, I'm guessing we wait until you get your degree, our kids will be older by then and everything will be easier." Me: "I don't want anything to interfere Lubabalo. Promise me." Lubb: "I promise you, nothing will interfere with your studies. I want that degree as much as you because it will make you happy. And I love seeing you happy." I blushed ndijonge caleni. Lubb: "my favorite sunshine." Me: "we're tryna be serious here." Lubb: "my potato head." Me: "uyaz'bona ke." Lubb: "sorry. Busatsho ke?" he sat behind me, I rested on his lower stomach, Lubambo lay next to us. Lubby was playing with my hair, plaiting it or whatever he was doing. He always has done this. Its not new, I loved it, made me sleepy. Me: "I was saying.....uhm, I forgot what I was saying." Lubb: "let me help you there, you were telling me how much you loved me." he kissed my face, repeatedly. Me: "suphosisa mntu wam." Lubb: "manyan...you said it, not me. Qhubekeka ke.." Me: "you already have a big head. So no." Lubb: "you about to bruise my ego lady, don't play like that." Me: "I love you ke big Daddy." Lubb: "ooooh...that.....gives me a tingling somewhere." massaging my head...Me: "forget that thought." Lubb: "deleted and erased.....they've arrived." I heard Soma screaming Lubby's name from across the house. We got up and took our son downstairs. Sbosh: "peto!!" she hugged me. Still carrying a fast asleep Chuma. Me: "hey you! Unjani?" Sbosh: "yuh mtshana, glad to see you qha! Anise bahle man. Idzo bethuna." Lubb: "haha, nice to see you too Sbosh. Sho bhuda." he shook S'bu's hand who was extremely confused. S'bu: "Lukhanyo?" Lubb: "Steven, Abraham, Peter, Lubby, call me anything you like." he smiled. S'bu laughed. S'bu: "ndingu Sbu mna. Lovely house." Lubb: "nice to meet you S'bu, thank you a thousand much, would you like some tea? Coffee? A shower?" S'bu: "a shower, please." Lubb: "up stairs, 6th room on your left. Enjoy. Hello Sbosh mtshan uright?" sbosh: "for the 2nd time Lubby, I'm okay. Thank you." Lubb: "sundiphoxa kalok mfazi yinton ngath ndinuki khwapha." Sbosh giggled. Sbosh: "unjani Lubabalo." Lubb: "ndiyaphila girl, ayisentle intloko lady, iyalalazela. Icula iSoprano. Buyenze kwa Vusi?" Sbosh: "uyandiphoxa ne?" Lubb: "ndimazela ku malinki kalok ubrothers uyay'kwazi shame. And daddy's boy is still asleep, poor thing." Chuma opened his eyes. They sparkled and he smiled. Chuma: "mama, siphilapha?" Sbosh: "endlin ka

daddy." Chuma looked around and saw Lubby waving. Chuma: "daddy!!" he jumped off his mom and hung on him. Lubb: "I missed you too! Bonile ubaba ka mamakho." picking him up and standing closer to Lihle and Lubambo. Lubb: "nanku ke uLubby Jr." Chuma: "ubaba ka mama wam? Ngoku mna akazondithanda umama?" Me: "yuh sweety, ndiyakthanda nawe nje kakhuuulluu! Nonke Va." Chuma: "baba uzolalaphi kqala?" Me: "une bhedi yakhe ubaba." Chuma: "oh. K ke. Ndizomboleka ke truck yam." Lubb: "okay ke boy, masiyo vasa sizoty." Chuma: "andifun vasa nje mna." Lubb: "hayi uzosinukisela amadzewula kengoku?" he walked upstairs with him. Chuma: "awanuki amanzewula am." Lubb: "sizova ngoku." he put him on the bed, undressed him and took off his boots. Lubb: "yoooh." he spun around and fell down. Pretending to faint. Chuma: "hayi daddy suphosisa tshi. Vuka." he climbed on him. Holding his face. Lubby tickled him. Chuma ran off giggling. Lubb: "heeyi! Izovasa kwedin. He caught him and threw him in the air catching him again. Lubb: "I missed you my boy." Chuma: "nam mos daddy. I Miss you." Lubb: "ngena ke ebhafin." he put him inside a bath and washed him.....

Luzuko was dragged to a meeting with S'fiso. He really didn't want to be there but since his brother insisted, he couldn't say no. S'fiso: "all you get to do is listen, don't say nothing. You hear?" Luz: "but why am I here?" S'fiso: "to spend more time with me. Shh, here he comes, act professional." Luz: "whatever." he sipped his whiskey. An older man with a younger woman joined them. S'fiso: "Good Evening Mr Joubert, this is my brother Luzuko, Luzuko, this is Mr Chad Joubert." Luz: "pleased to meet you sir." Chad: "likewise, this is my PA, Precious. Shall we get started." S'fiso: "certainly." Luzuko stared at Precious. He knew her, very well. They used to go to the same high school in Bloemfontein. He hated her and so did she. They had a stare down while S'fiso continued with his meeting. S'fiso: "sir, the impact this purchase will have on your current account will be severe, preferably if you could wait a couple of months because the share price has been quite low, its doing bad." Chad: "look.....uhm, Sifiso, you're good at your job, but I know what's best for me and my company, we're taking the project full on and I'm putting in my 30%." S'fiso: "as your financial advisor, I suggest you do not. I had a feeling as of any other business man that you'd want to be more convinced than just hearsay, which is why I've conducted research of my own on the history of the business you want to finance." he gave him an envelope. S'fiso: "I have shortened the information to save us all time, please turn to page 2." luzuko still stared at Precious, S'fiso kicked him. Luz: "aah!" S'fiso: "fo-cus." he said through gritted teeth. Luz: "waz'ba undijongelan lo." Precious: "und'qhel ukunya ne luzuko." luckily Chad could not understand. S'fiso: "bethuna ayiloxesha lalomlo wenu ngoku. Siyasebenza." Luz: "ingaske ndik'fak inyawa aphe mlonyen uyek undijamela ngamehlo

ka xam." Precious: "andikhose moodin yalento yakho ke. Otherwise bendizo-" Luz: "mlomo uyaqaqamba mhlawmbi? Khaw'vale kube kanye. Save your breath to save a life." Chad: "am I missing something?" S'fiso: "definitely not, apparently they're old friends, rekindling their spark. Who would've thought." Chad: "hm...I see. Let's proceed." the meeting dragged on for another 2 hours. Luzuko was hungry and irritated. Chad: "uhm, S'fiso. I don't know hey. Now I'm hanging in between. What do you have for me then." S'fiso: "turn to the last page please. See there I have listed 4 potential businesses in which you could invest in. All have a good track record, strategic and organized management. Productive and efficient employees. Audits are conducted once every 3 months. It is a great investment." Chad: "I'm impressed I'll have a look at this later. Thank you Mr Daniels." S'fiso: "my pleasure sir." they shook hands. Luz: "siyabulela Bawo. Nkosi elungileyo." Precious: "S'fiso, it was a pleasure seeing you." S'fiso: "you too sisi...uhambe kakuhle." Chad walked to the door. S'fiso: "ungashiywa." Luz: "because akho ndaw yakho kwi boot yethu." precious: "we came with separate cars. Hoping I'll see you again." S'fiso: "I'm sure you will." he gave her his business card. She took it and left. Luz: "big mistake. She's married." S'fiso: "oh wow. Now you tell me. Good lookin out Bro." Luz: "I tried but you were too busy staring at her breasts khangе undive." S'fiso: "fuck you and your trying. Masambe." Luz: "let's start somewhere and get some drinks yeah?" S'fiso: "that place.....uhm...." Luz: "Gondwana's? fucking right." they got in the car and drove to the club.

It was still early, so they walked to Nando's to get some food. While sitting at a table S'fiso noticed someone looking at him. S'fiso: "is that a potato staring at me?" luzuko choked on his drink. S'fiso: "ungajumpisi, don't look." Luz: "what potato? Ndifun bona." S'fiso: "noba wazi wena andimazi mna, now you can look. Thighs looking like cabbage leaves. Grrr." luzuko laughed. Luz: "you bastard." S'fiso: "zange kakade ndasweet. I tell it like it is." Luz: "you're mean as fuck." S'fiso: "heee. Mean? Mean is me talking shit to your face. And am I talking shit?" Luz: "you just dissed a girl's thighs." S'fiso: "luzuko, you need someone to sit on your face right this second. Becaus-" "Hello." Mandy stood by the table. Luz: "hey Mandy, unjan girl? You look adorable, niyaphi?" Mandy: "clubbing. My friend has been crushing on your friend here for days. Kudala emane ngom'buka. Molo bhuti." S'fiso: "hello. She's your friend? Please tell her to stop staring?" Mandy: "khathethe naye wethu. She's shy." S'fiso: "uhm. No." Mandy: "bhuti Luzuko, please speak to your friend." Luz: "ngu bhuti wam lona not my friend, bhuti please speak to the poor girl." S'fiso: "okay fine then! Not now though." Mandy: "thanks!" she turned and walked away. S'fiso: "now, I wouldn't mind tapping that all night long." staring at her ass. Luz: "is that drool?" he dabbed a serviette on the corner of S'fiso's mouth. S'fiso: "oh please fuck off." Luz: "hahaha!

Libala bra, cherri ka Soso leya, or Soma, I can't remember. But none the less. He's a bad ass. Stay away." S'fiso: "she look like she bad too." he smacked his lips. Luz: "I don't think you understand. S'fiso, her boyfriend is a thug." S'fiso: "do I see him anywhere here? Nope." Luz: "Bro. This is a dangerous game you playin. And I cannot support it. Andifun uba caught in the middle." S'fiso: "okay, okay....ndimyekile ke. She's still fine as fuck though. Buthe nguban gama lakhe? Mandy? Sexy." Luz: "okay. Time to go. You're about to fuck up." S'fiso: "No Luzuko. Sit the hell down." he looked at the girls' table. Calling them. Luz: "what the fuckkkk are you doing." S'fiso: "I'm being nice. Problem?" Luz: "you're playing with fire." the girls joined them. Mandy sitting next to Luzuko, SB sat with S'fiso. Mandy: "so, mna ndingu Mandy, this is SB my besty." S'fiso: "my name is S'fiso. Pleased to meet you both. So what do you do Mandy?" Mandy: "I'm a businesswoman. Have my own catering and event planning business." S'fiso: "hm.....nice, I love career women. I'm an investment banker." Mandy: "I see. SB?" SB: "uhm....erh...." Mandy looked at her pleadingly. SB: "I'm an executive." she smiled. S'fiso: "executive what exactly?" she froze. Luz: "so nobody cares that I'm a business man too? Okay." S'fiso:"no, you own it, you don't run it." Luz: "oh wow S'fiso, when you were in Cuba feeding the needy, were you still an investment banker or nah?" S'fiso: "okay, point taken." Mandy: "ncooh, you were in Cuba saving lives?" S'fiso: "yeah well I don't like to brag about it." Luz: "neggro please, you can't shut up about it." Mandy: "tell me more." S'fiso: "a friend of mine, Ayanda. He's a doctor, so he asked me to fly over there with him. The moment he started with his work, I was quite broken about the conditions in which these people lived, so as a businessman I created and funded a feeding scheme, also volunteering at the clinic." Mandy: "that is so brave of you." S'fiso: "oh well you know.....its nothing..." he blushed. SB: "its something, you saved lives and helped people." Mandy: "what was your most inspiring moment." Luz: "please don't get him started." S'fiso: "haha, well, every single second is precious to them. That's what's inspiring, the love and care they have for each other, they made me value time, especially because most of them didn't have much of it. But There's this one time I visited at the hospital. A little boy had been diagnosed with Cancer, most heart breaking thing you'll ever see. Usually when you think about little boys, you visualize them playing, kicking the ball breaking things, Santiago couldn't. He could hardly breath on his own. So a day before his birthday, I gave him a really cool truck. He looked at it once and said to me he didn't want it." Luz: "why?" S'fiso: "I asked him that and he simply said its not what he wanted, so I asked him, what exactly he wanted. And he told me.....he said, he wanted to go home." Mandy: "ncaaaaawh." S'fiso: "suddenly, I too missed home. Anyway, we made arrangements for him and he went home. Unfortunately A week

later. He passed on." SB: "that is so sad." S'fiso: "I know. But I'm glad he was happy, for the last time." Luz: "thank you S'fiso, for officially ruining the party mood." SB: "now I just wanna hug my mom." S'fiso: "wouldn't be a bad idea. In life its essential to appreciate the little you have." Mandy: "thank you for sharing your story." S'fiso: "thank you for listening." he looked at her eyes proudly, licking his bottom lip. Mandy: "so, we have to go." S'fiso: "niyaphi?" SB: "yeah. Siyaphi? We're still chilling nje." mandy: "my boyfriend is gonn start panicking." S'fiso: "I thought you were getting ready to party." Mandy: "There's something he asked me to do so yeah. Enjoy your day and evening. Uzoba right mos peto?" SB: "ewe mtshana. Bye." Luz: "uhm, uright nganton kqala girl?" S'fiso: "ja, worse sihamba nge 2 seaater namhlanje. So akho space. Hamba ne friend yakho." SB: "I'll take a cab. We're going for drinks first." Mandy: "great. Bye!" sge quickly walked to her car, got in and drove to Soso's house. His car was right outside. She strutted out opening with her own key. Giggles and screams from the lounge. Mandy went straight there. Soso was playing with his daughter, Siphe. Her mother was there too. Soso: "hey baby." Mandy: "molweni." Soso: "my angel passed, she's going to grade 2. Bendiphathelwe report." Mandy: "how lovely, congratulations sweetie." Soso: "oh and uhm. This is Zoleka, mama ka Siphe, Zo, ngu Mandy lo, my partner." zoleka: "okay. Let us get going then. Nice to meet you Mandy." she smiled. Mandy smiled back. Soso: "ndiyashiywa ngoku." he hugged his daughter. Siphe: "zoza ngomso Tata. Siyothenga ice cream." Soso: "most definitely. Give daddy a kiss" she kissed him. Soso: "I love you." siphe: "I love you too Tata." Zoleka held her hand. Zo: "I hope we're not messing your schedule, if you're busy tomorrow we can set another day." Soso: "nahh...I'm totally free, I'll come by ngo 11am." Zoleka: "sure. Bye Mandy." Mandy: "Bye." Zo walked out with Siphe. Mandy: "I thought we had plans ngomso baby." Soso: "we did? Oh, I'm sorry mntu wam, can we reschedule? I've got a meeting at 7am then ngo 11 I'm taking my baby out." Mandy: "can I come with you?" Soso: "uhm....well....I thought maybe I..." Mandy: "Oh, I understand it." Soso: "that's why I love you." he kissed her and went to shower.

Chapter 637

Mozambique.

Lukhanyo couldn't sleep. He stayed up until Lisa fell asleep. He snuck out of bed tip toeing to his pants on the chair, he took them plus his sneakers and sweater then

walked out the room. Dressing in the passage. He walked down the stairs and from the 4th floor and out the main doors down to the park. It was midnight and empty. He sat on the bench and took out his phone wondering why calls to South Africa cost him so much? The other day when he called Lihle. He had gone to so much trouble to get the system and phone to work now it was billing him. He bought airtime using his phone, 400 Rand. Luks: "ndizoy'bona kakhle ke lento." he called Luzuko first. Luz picked up. Luz: "hello?" Luks: "sho nyana ugrand?" Luz: "hehee!! Ekse Bafo! Ndisharp wena? How are my kids?" Luks: "I'm good, hayi bagrand abantwana. BaYathand dlala qha. Yoh." Luz: "baqheliswe ngu tanci. Wenzani apho?" Luks: "I'm sittin out here. Ndibuka ubusuku qha. Everyone is asleep. I can't." Luz: "why what's up?" Luks: "nah, don't wanna bore you with my pathetic shit." Luz: "bhuti, you know that's why I'm here. To sit and listen to your pathetic shit. Talk to me." Luks: "sometimes I'm not sure of myself. Ingathi ndilahlekile. I'm missing something in my life and no its not Lihle." Luz: "I know. Maybe you need a new challenge in life. A hobby, something that brings you purpose not lento yobu gintsa because ayikwakhi at all." Luks: "hayi yanya kengoku." Luz: "you want to change right?" Luks: "ewe, but-" Luz: "no buts Lukhanyo." there was music in the background. People were talking and shouting. S'fiso: "fondin khasuk efownin uzo jaiva!" Luz: "S'fiso, khawme man!!" he went to the car. Luks: "dude are you clubbing?" Luz: "hayi, mayime club, ndisancokola nawe ngoku. Look, you need something to look forward to Bro, something to inspire you in a positive way. Why don't you take a course and see what you're capable of?" Luks: "course yokuthin kengoku. The only thing I'm interested in is business. And I already have 3 succesful businesses running." Luz: "selling drugs and guns is not business its illegal trading and can send you to jail." Lil Wayne's Up, Up and away started playing. Luks: "luzuko. The music." Luz: "let me drive out, bamba kancinci." he started the car and drove a distance then parked. Luz: "as I was saying. You need to calm down and re evaluate your life." Luks: "its her birthday today." Luz: "you gonn hit her up?" Luks: "should I?" Luz: "if it'll put you to sleep." Luks: "give Lubby the phone I wanna talk to him." luz: "uhm, he isn't here." Luks: "he at his house?" luuz: "uhm...no. He's on holiday." Luks: "oh? Where?" Luz: "nobody knows." Luks: "nto zakhe ke ezo. He'll be back soon enough." Luz: "wena usabuya ngomso?" Luks: "yep. I'll arrive noba late. We'll talk when I arrive." Luz: "okay mjita. Stay cool." Luks: "take 2 shots for me. Sharp." he hung up. Checking his balance. Luks: "something definitely wrong." this time it didn't charge as high as the last time. As he dialed Lihle's number. A voice behind him spoke. "what are you doing?" he got a fright and jumped up. Luks: "u-uhm..erh..just getting som- WENA what are you doing out here!" Lisa: "I came looking for you. Are you talking to yourself baby?" Luks: "what if I am?" Lisa: "that

would be.....a bit weird." Luks: "maybe I'm weird ke baby. Masambe." they walked hand in hand. Lisa: "ucinga nton?" Luks: "I'm just planning our future mfazi wam. I want what's best for us. Sikwamkelise kakuhle nakwi family yam." Lisa: "ncooh. Wena ke." Luks: "nditheni mna?" kissing her lips.. his phone vibrated. Lisa: "khawme man." Luks: "maybe.....its....from Luz." he said in between kisses. He checked the phone while kissing her neck. A call was just dropped. Luks: "shit." Lisa: "what?" Luks: "our plane leaves at what time kanene?" Lisa: "ngo 10 ksasa to Joburg, then leynosbini is at 4 emini. Why?" Luks: "oh, I got this schedule wrong. Let me just....." he went to his emails. Inbox was empty. He wrote a new email. "I wanted to say-" Lisa: "baby kuyabanda apha. And put away this phone. Awuy'thand ke wena lento." he switched off the phone. Luks: "nyansile baby. Let's go.".....

After the phone had woken me up. I sat in bed trying to think. What game was Lukhanyo playing? Uqala andithuke then out the blue afowne azincokolise ecaleni necherrie yakhe? Or maybe his phone dialed my number by mistake? Surely it did because as stupid as Lukhanyo was. He sure as hell wasn't pathetic and petty. So it was probably a mistake. Anyway, where is my son? When I fell asleep last night, him and Lubby Sr were having their bonding session and praying. Of course Lubambo didn't understand a thing but I loved the fact that Lubby was introducing him to Christianity at an early stage. Reading him Bible stories and praying. Such a beautiful sight. I got out of bed. A pattern of broken chocolate pieces led to our bathroom. Yes, chocolate. That is how random my man is. I opened the door. The bath was half filled with warm water and bubbles. He was sitting on the chair with Lubambo on his lap. They were dressed in white. Lubb: "Happy Birthday Kumkanikazi yam entle." I hugged them. Me: "you are so sweet baby! Thank you." Lubb: "still more to come....get in the bath, relax and enjoy your sexy self." Me: "well, molweni." Lubb: "good morning Queen. Unjani?" Me: "I'm Good." I kissed him, then Lubambo. Lubb: "do you need help?" Me: "I'll be fine..." stepping into the bath and relaxing. Lubby was a bit edgy. Me: "you okay?" Lubb: "who? Me? Hah! Baby. I'm Gucci. Siyabuya Va." he rushed out downstairs. Sbosh was decorating with Thandi. Sbosh: "is she up?" Lubb: "yes." usavasa though, the food is done?" Sbosh: "yes! Relax Lubabalo damn." Lubb: "I can't Sibongile." he was visibly shaking. Sbosh: "what's wrong?" he reached into his pocket and took out a white little box. She gasped. Sbosh: "Lubby!!" Lubb: "shh..." he put it back in his pocket. Lubb: "I don't know Sbosh. Lihle is still a bit fragile. She hates it when I spend too much, she wants to be in control, what if she rejects me." Sbosh: "kazapha." she pulled him outside by the pool. Sbosh: "Lubabalo. Andifuni uxoka, I really don't like lento yenzekileyo. This relationship will make my friend look like a hoe which she isn't." Lubb: "S'bongile, I don't care who thinks what. I'm in

love with her." Sbosh: "I'm not disputing that at all. I can see ba uyamthanda. Its just....I don't want to see her hurt Lubby. And you're right, she's still fragile-" Lubb: "I won't ever hurt her Sbosh, believe me. Just trust me on that point, ndiyayaz ba at times I'm an idiot but the one thing I hate is seeing my babe cry. Even before sidyole, I made sure to protect her because her pain was my pain. And it still is." Sbosh: "okay. Ndiyakuva Lubabalo. Although ingeka sink in ncam....but since you make her happy I wish you all the best...." Lubb: "do you think she'll say yes?" Sbosh: "I have no idea ke bhuti. Into endiyaziyo is that she loves you." he looked at his baby. Sbosh: "you have a beautiful son." Lubb: "thank you mtshana." Sbosh: "so you'll ask her today?" Lubb: "yes. Ndizominca impundu ndithethe." Sbosh: "haha, good luck ke." they walked back into the house where S'bu was holding Chuma in the air. Chuma: "daddy!!!!" he screamed. Lubb: "ndoda!!" S'bu tossed him to Soma, who spun him around. Lubby climbed upstairs to fetch Lubambo's mother. Lubb: "my leading lady." I was getting dressed. I felt like getting dolled up. Me: "my King." I wore my earrings and went to the bathroom to do my make-up. Lubabalo lay Lubambo the bed, taking out the box. Lubb: "sithini boy? You gonn help daddy?" he kissed his cheek opening the box. He put it on the baby's tummy. Taking out the ring. Lubb: "vula ke isandla." he opened his son's clenched fist and placed the diamond ring. Lubabalo walked to the bathroom. Standing at the door. To see Lihle inside and check his son in the bedroom. Lubb: "baby." Me: "yes honey." Lubb: "I can't remember a time I was this nervous." I could see it in his face. Me: "what's wrong love? Thetha nam." Lubb: "When I first met you I felt like I had known you forever, telling you my secrets and what I didn't want. Including what I liked too. We shared so much Lihle, through such a short space of time. who would have thought we would become more than just friends. Well when I got to know the real you, a woman so caring and gentle. Beautiful, amazing. With a heart so wonderful. You survived hurt and loneliness, regret, pain. But you don't give up. You don't hold resentment. You are my super woman." I had a tear in my eye. Lubb: "I told you I'd never leave because of the feelings I have inside. Sometimes, I wonder if I would survive if you'd leave me. And the answer is No, you are my air, my reason, my everything. Ulubambo lwam Lihle. I love exactly how we are together, people out there can talk all they like. Doubting if its 'real' or even going to last. Ndicela sibaphoxe ke mntu wam. I love you so much it hurts. Meeting you has changed my life...maybe it took some time but I know for a fact I want to be your man. And the problem now is that our son needs a nappy change and its your turn." I hung my arms around him. Me: "all that means a lot to me Lubabalo. I'm so speechless." Lubb: "I'm still nervous. I'm not done." his hand held mine close to his chest. I could feel his heart beat. Me: "I'll be quick." I walked straight to the cupboard,

took Lubambo's clean diaper, powder, wipes and turned to the bed. I stared at my son. My heart stopped right then. The box on his tummy. The ring in his grip. He hardly opened his hand so it was still clinging onto two of his tiny fingers. I turned to look at Lubabalo. He kneeled down. My heart literally skipped a beat. Lubb: "may you please marry me?"

In South Africa. Port Elizabeth.

Late evening, Lukhanyo, Lisa and Luthandoluhle arrived at Lisa's apartment. Luks: "baby. There's business I need to take care of. You'll be good?" Lisa: "sure. I'll be ayt. We'll take a long bath and head to bed. Two flights aren't really the greatest thing. Sidiniwe thina njebe une energy wena." Luks: "ndizobuya mntu wam." he kissed them goodbye and drove to Sbosh's place. The gate was locked. Lukhanyo drove to her mom's house where Sima(Sbosh's sister) lived. Till today, after all these years, he did not step into that yard. He stood out the gate on the road. He called Sbosh, went straight to voicemail. Luks: "Sbosh!!" He yelled. Sima came outside wearing a night dress and gown. Luks: "uphi uSibongile?" Sima: "kukwakho apha? Sow'ngxola ukhwaz ikaka us'fundekela thina!" Luks: "yese Sima. Ndakwenza nton Joe. knin ndacela amaxolo?" Sima: "imbeko iyafuneka Lukhanyo ngel'nye ixesha. Awusoze uphume isifombo. Thetha kakuhle uzophendulwa kakuhle. Akekho uSibongile uhambe noS'busiso. Andiyazi ke bayephi. Kxange atsho." Luks: "ok, so ndicela uncokola nonyana wam ke." Sima: "bahambe naye." Luks: "hayi njani kengoku?" Sima: "olahlobo ukwazi ngayo ushiya uChuma umke namawele odwa. Naye ke ukhutshiwe ngumamakhe." Luks: "oh. Babuya nin?" Sima: "andiyazi ke bhuti. Tea yam uyay'bandisa. Bhabhayi." she walked back into the house. Lukhanyo got into his car and drove to Smilo's house. As he walked in the yard. He could hear voices inside. But whatever they were saying was secretive. Smilo: "fondin, its time for you to go. Someone might recognize you." Guy: "who exactly? Its getting dark plus abekho abantu who are important enough for me. Where's the last one?" Smilo: "I have no idea." Guy: "find him. Keep him safe. Or there will be severe consequences. Siyavana kwedin?" Smilo: "yes boss." Guy: "There's something I need to finish off by tonight. If you can't do it, I'll do it myself." Lukhanyo was confused. He stepped away slowly and got back in his car and drove away. His heart beat was at an ultimate high. Boss? Who was Smilo taking orders from? His hands started shaking. He knew it won't be the end just yet if Smilo had a boss. Or was somebody else taking over? Lukhanyo parked at Sizwe's house without him realizing it. He needed someone to talk to. Someone who would understand and keep this extremely sensitive information to themselves. the only person he trusted. He got out the car and walked in. Sizwe was standing with his hands on the wall, head bowed down. He was in jeans only. The house was dark

and a bit dusty. Luks: "Ta Seez?" a low growl cracked in the room, like a hungry lion. Luks: "Ta Seez, ar-are you okay?" Sizwe: "okay.....is an understatement. I am fucking fine." Luks: "y-you don't look okay. Uphi uLihle? I need to talk to her." Sizwe: "he took her." Luks: "who!!!" Sizwe: "your brother Lukhanyo. And what the fuck is that smell!!!" Lukhanyo rushed to Lihle's room, checking the wardrobes, drawers, everything. Luks: "Shhiit!!!!" he walked out again to the lounge. Sizwe: "he stole my child Lukhanyo. When I find him....." he held Lukhanyo's jacket. Holding his neck. Sizwe: "sekhe way'bon ingonyama isilwa no xam Lukhanyo?" Luks shook his head. Sizwe: "it will be war!!" he let go of him. Luks: "Ta SEEZ, we have another problem. Lubabalo and Lihle are the least of our problems. There is someone in my uncle's house Ta Seez." Sizwe: "who?!" Luks: "someone who is controlling him." Sizwe: "impossible." he roared. Sizwe: "I have checked and double fucking triple checked. It is impossible!" Luks: "I heard them talk. I didn't know nganton. But something is going to happen Ta. And its going to happen Tonight."

Chapter 638

Me: "Lubabalo." I pulled him up. Lubb: "yes?" Me: "I want to marry you. I want to be your wife but right now isn't the time. You know exactly what I just came out of." Lubb: "and I want to make you happy. I already do. This I know." Me: "that's true-" Lubb: "I need you Lihle." Me: "I feel exactly the same way about you. I just don't want to rush this..." Lubb: "we're strong enough to stand by each other Lihle. Sukoyika sthandwa sentliziyo yam.." he picked me up without effort. I clung onto him, my head resting on his shoulder. Me: "yes." Lubb: "yes?" me: "yes Lubby I'll marry you, you idiot." Lubb: "Yes!!! You hear that boy?" I stood back on the ground. Lubb: " I kind of...called a priest out to bless our engagement. I didn't know you'd say yes, but I had faith." Me: "a priest to bless our engagement?" Lubb: "ewe baby." he kissed my lips still holding my hand. Lubambo starting sobbing. Lubb: "hayi baby njani ulibale umntanam?" Me: "hayi mpa." he picked up the boy. Lubb: "come sweetheart. Iza." he held my hand and dragged me downstairs. "Happy Birthday!!!" shouted everyone. I got such a fright. Me: "you guys!!" they started singing and I stood there like a dummy until they finished. I hugged everyone. Lubb: "sorry ke bethuna sine appointment. We'll be back." we walked out to the garden by the fountain was 2 thrones. And a little royal cot. Lubby covered the baby with a light blanket and we went under the shelter, sitting in our maroon suede and gold chairs. Me: "uyibaxile ke this time baby

because ineed bingekho." Lubb: "uxolo mntu wam. Kodwa azinojika sezilapha." I sat down, quite irritated. We greeted the old man who stood before us and introduced himself. Him: "may the Grace of God, the son and the Holy Spirit be with you today. Let us pray." we held hands closing our eyes. Him: "Lord Jesus, we come to you this beautiful morning you have dawned on us we pray for Your blessing to come upon this couple Lubabalo Morrison and Lihle Manti that as they await the day of their wedding, they will grow in mutual respect and in their love for one another; that through their companionship and prayer together they will prepare themselves rightly and chastely for marriage. Amen." Me: "Amen." Lubb: "Amen." he sat back and crossed his right leg over the left. Lubambo lay on his back on him. Lubby sat back comfortably in his chair. His relaxed mood honestly rubbed off me. I needed to stop being scared. For what? Priest: "This you may already know, but it is a very important part. Love is patient, love is kind. It is not jealous, love is not pompous, it is not inflated, it is not rude, it does not seek its own interests, it is not quick-tempered, it does not brood over injury, it does not rejoice over wrongdoing but rejoices with the truth. It bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things." Lubb: "Amen to that." priest: " I repeat. Love is patient, it is Kind. It is not jealous, meaning you should trust and love your partner, it does not seek its own interests, you will soon be one and therefore that means what suits you should suit your partner. Love is not quick tempered, you do not lay hands on your partner. They got their discipline from their parents and that should be enough. It is does not brood over injury, nothing is as painful as being reminded of your mistakes by the one person you love and hope they have forgiven you. Learn to accept and solve problems as they come. Love should be supportive and not rejoice over evil and wrongdoings. The pain and tears of others should not be your foot rest. Throughout your life together, this love has to bear it all, it needs faith, and a strong spiritual relationship to be successful." Lubambo was fiddling again. Lubby held him up. Priest: "Love never fails. If there are prophecies, they will be brought to nothing; if tongues continue to talk, they will cease; if knowledge about you is always risen in discussions of hate, it will be brought to nothing. For we know partially and we prophesy partially, but when the perfect comes, the partial will pass away. You join a man and a woman together by their love for each other, so that in the family they establish they may rejoice in children, the crown of their love." Lubby kissed his son's face. Priest: " Through the paschal offering, Christ espoused the Church as his Bride and in his blood offered it to you, holy and immaculate. In this the Lord has given us the idea of the love that should exist between husband and wife in the sacrament of marriage. I call you Lubabalo, Lihle, to the communion of life and love that binds the Christian

family together, mind and heart. In due course may you honor the sacred pledge, and live in a peaceful, happy surrounding." he closed his Bible and note book. Priest: "congratulations on your engagement Mr and soon to be Mrs Morrison." Me: "thank you." Lubb: "thank you very much sir." we were instructed to kneel on the cushions and he lay his hands on our heads. We made our pledge. And after he was done, we thanked him once more. Walking inside the house. Lubb: "would you Like to joine us for brunch?" Priest: "I would love to." the house was set up so beautifully. Everyone nicely dressed and sitting neatly in the lounge. Lubby introduced our Priest to our friends. Soma walked up to us. Soma: "congratulations fondin! Lonto uyandishiya maan." Lubb: "pholile aloku nawe." he hugged us. Giving me my birthday gift. Soma: "this is from me and Thandi, Happy Birthday mntase." Me: "thank you so much SomaThandiswa." they laughed. Sbosh and S'bu came to hug me too. Giving me a big box. S'bu: "I'm bad at choosing colors ke sisi, uyondixolela mna." Me: "that's okay bhuti. Thank you." Chuma ran to me. Chuma: "mama jonga nantsi eyam." I kissed his forehead. Me: "thank you my love. Yinton?" Chuma: "yi-secret mama kalok. Shhh." I giggled. Me: "okay ke mntanam masithule." Lubby was leaning on the door frame with his hands in his pockets. Lubambo was held by Sbosh. I looked at him. He looked at me with that crooked smile that made me weak. Me: "what?" I blushed looking at the floor. Lubb: "nothing..." Me: "then kuthen undijamele." Lubb: "kalok wena uthe ndiyathand ubaxa Izinto." pouting his lips sadly. Me: "uxolo ke love. I appreciate your gift. Its beautiful." I hugged him. Lubb: "you know I'd still buy you the world if you wanted it." Me: "I don't want the world. I have you." Lubb: "when you're going through the night. I'll always be there as your brightest star and surround you with a light you've never seen before." Me: "you getting soft on me Mr Morrison." Lubb: "the strength of a man is determined by how gentle he handles his lady. So when you're next to me, Nguwe onamandla." Me: "so I can bully you.." he kissed my cheek. Lubb: " not too much, I'm still a sensitive bitch." I giggled. Soma cleared his throat. Me: "oh my goodness. I apologize sometimes lo wam umntu." Soma: "k'phethe nge spell. Korobela van die een mntase, Le iphuma kwi phepha Le Property guide." I laughed. Lubb: "hayi andiy'thandi." Thandi: "hayi Soma, uyayaz baby?" Soma: "hayi mntu wam ndandiy'vile nam." we walked to the dining table. Lukhanyo sat in Sizwe's lounge. His elbows rested on his knees. Luks: "sizothin Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "what exactly did you hear Lukhanyo!" Luks: "he asked Smilo, something like where is he. Andiyazi noba ubize igama lomntu na or uthe where is the last one." Sizwe: "I'm sure he said last one. What else." Luks: "he said to Smilo to find him and keep him safe. Or else kuzobakho consequences. What does he mean the last one kengoku. What if Smilo is dealing with my children and ulandela

uLubambo lo uthwelwe ngu Lihle! Where the hell is she!!!" Sizwe: "until we find out who this is. We're not sure. Masambe." he grabbed a jersey and they drove to Smilo's house. Sizwe: "undinike contact number yaba zali baka Lubabalo. For sure base Australia bonke." Luks: "kodwa uLihle ucinga njan! Uthin ngabantwana? Ta Seez mna funeke ndiyekelele kengok ndisonge izandla while she jumps out of town and lies. Because uxokile kum wathi usendlin knowing fully well she's out there wherever." Sizwe: "umsindo Lukhanyo. Thoba umsindo." Sizwe was trying to figure out who the voice could belong to. But if it was Zakhele, Lukhanyo would instantly recognize his voice, his speech, accent. Kwanto nje. Clearly it was someone else. But who. Smilo doesn't just lick feet for anyone at all. Sizwe: "I'm bout to drive myself crazy tryna crack who this could be." Luks: "for sure usekhona apha Ta Seez and akazohamba." they parked outside Smilo's house and walked to the door. Lukhanyo opened and walked inside quickly looking around. Smilo: "ukhangela nton kengoku Lukhanyo." he sat on a single couch. Having a glass of Brandy. Luks: "Ta Smig. Kukho umntu k'le ndlu!" he snapped. Smilo: "of course kukho umntu. Andiyo plastic mos." Luks: "someone else Ta Smig!!! Kuthen kunuk ichuba kodwa aw'tshayi.." Smilo didn't reply. Luks: "Ta SMIIIIG. Ndicel undiphendule! I heard him talk!" Smig: "Lukhanyo, you're paranoid yazi. Lento yoshiywa ngu Lihle has really done its worst. Ushiywa ziinqondo kwedin. Khaw'yo ceng umfaz wakho." Luks: "Ta Smig sundiphambanisa mna! Lihle khange andishiye, sohlukene! And this is not about her, nguban lo ulapha!" Smig: "go see for yourself." Lukhanyo's heart slowed down. He didn't expect him to give up like that. Did he really want to see the "boss". Smig: "go Lukhanyo. ambom'bona." Lukhanyo looked at Sizwe. Who stared back at him. Sizwe: "should I?" Smig: "ungu Lukhanyo?? He said he wanted to see mos, myeke ke aye." Sizwe: "I'll be right here, andiyi ndawo uyeva?" Lukhanyo nodded. He walked slowly to the first bedroom. His hands shaking he opened the door and looked inside. It was empty. He walked slowly to the second door and swallowed hard. His hand held the knob and turned it. Walking inside the room. It too was empty. So was the third. His heart fell. Luks: "Ta Smig akhomntu mos apha!!" Smig: "ujongil etoilet?" Lukhanyo opened the toilet door. Luks: "Ta Smig maan!!!!" he snapped. Smig: "benditshilo mna ndathi ushiywa ziinqondo. Ziyantringa mntanam." he sipped his brandy and flipped his newspaper. Lukhanyo stared at him, he was heating up. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo.....let's g-" Luks: "kodwa Ta Smig uyenza njan intwenje and play my feelings like that!!" he screamed. Smig: "ngak'ling undingxolele ke mna. Ndiyoku vuthulula nge mpama uyolala kwa sathana. Tshin Thixo. You come into my house throwing wild accusations and search it, phinda kwakhona uthi ndim ok'bhanxayao? Suphambana ke Lukhanyo. Like I said in the beginning, here I am. Ndim olapha. Lala nantsi couch ba

uyaqonda." Lukhanyo stormed out Sizwe: "kodwa Smilo unayo indawana edibene nok'thakatha. Umyeka njani umntana agoqoze kodwa uyayazi ba akhomntu apha." Smig: "kodwa Sizwe, undivile ndisitsho ba ndim ndodwa apha. Nguye ofune ubona. Ubonile ke. What was he expecting? Jesus? I'm sorry andiyo magician ke mna." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo akasodenge. Who are you hiding Smilo." Smig: "myself." Sizwe: "I'm gonn ask you one last time. WHO. Are you hiding!" Smig: "Sizwe, count your words, don't talk about 'asking me one last time' as if you're a prophet. Because things happen. People disappear." Sizwe: "if you think you'll succeed in killing me Smilo. You're dumber than I thought, tell him I'm ready." he Walked out to Lukhanyo who was grumpy in the car. They drove to the Triple L mansion.

Luzuko, S'fiso and Ayanda sat in the lounge. Tee was upstairs working on her launch. S'fiso: "Luz...bra. Khenze lewei sani." Luz: "nope." Ayanda: "what's that?" S'fiso: "Ace, mjita, sakhumbula lawei bes'hlel nayo eGondwana's kuze ibize friends zayo?" Ayanda: "oh ja. Uwoah. Uthen?" S'fiso: "tshom yakhe ndoda...yesessss!!!!" Ayanda: "omphi kengok?" S'fiso: "bengekho yena, ugoduke early. Bro....she is fiiine." Ayanda: "is it? So ufuna ubetha pha? Ungacel k'lamntan uk'funa shushu nje." Luz: "hayi nyani. Yak'thand SB fethu." S'fiso: "I bet you R10 000 that Ayanda uzomtya by the end of this week." Luz: "20 000." S'fiso: "you brought this on yourself. I know her type. Khenze Le number sani." Luz: "andizoba yi-part yalonto mna. I respect Soma or Soso. Phof both of them andiyazi ngomphi owakhe. They're soo fucking confusing. Either way, stop this crush before it gets outa hand and get my 20 grand ready because SB is in love with you and akazok'ncama. " S'fiso: "Bro, fuck that chick, ndiyayazi into endiy'funayo ebomin. And jonga, it is that Mandy chick." Ayanda: "she bad?" S'fiso: "yeeyi! Awuna idea Ace awti yam. Ngand'xelel ngabantwan bayizolo mna." his phone beeped he checked it. S'fiso: "Luzuko uyabuz uSB uyaphuma tonight na? I already replied no and I don't know where she got my number." Luz: "neither do I." S'fiso: "mnqund wakho Luzuko." Luz: "this is for dragging me to meet that bitch Precious." S'fiso: "get over it fondin tshi! Anyway, where you disappear to last night. With that Nandi chick." Luz: "Heeee." he hid a guilty smile. Ayanda: "you dog you." S'fiso: "and ..." Luz: "yaz'thand ndaba zam ke wena. Anyway, nothing happened bra." Ayanda: "lies." Luz: "her mouth is like my house. So I guess you can safely allow me to say I Came home." they laughed. S'fiso: "nja yam estrong! Woof woof kwedin!" Luz: "hahaha! Gayeke bhuti ne." Ayanda: "jonga. Le ntwana is on another level rhaaa. Ayi stout iqhaw'ka kwi chaina. Nqina lam." Luz: "but i-" the front door swung open. Ayanda and S'fiso froze. Luzuko's identical twin stood there, one hand in his pocket. Dressed in all black, and a gold chain. His sweater was pulled up one sleeve revealing an inked arm. Luz: "Ta Luks." Luks: "who is this, in my house?" Luz: "sorry. Ngoo

brother bam aba. S'fiso is my older and Ayanda is his best friend." Luks: "oh." he held out his hand and greeted them. Luks: "ndingu Luks mna. Feel at home, uhm, luzuko? Cela sithethe." they walked to the kitchen. Luks: "we are facing a problem. I need you to help me. Lubabalo uphi?" Luz: "I don't know bhuti." Luks: "does he call." Luz: "he did 2 days ago to check if I'm still good." Luks: "we can't do this alone. Something doesn't add up. I heard Ta Smig ethetha nomntu. Lomntu wants something done by tonight. I have a bad feeling about this." he explained the whole thing. Luz: "Lukhanyo, sizohlalen sonke apha. Bring the kids. Akhonto izokwenzeka. Don't be paranoid." Luks: "nyani maybe I'm just paranoid. Ndiyabuya ngoku." Luz: "its good to have you back." he hugged him. Luks: "its good to be back bruh.." then walked out to the car. Luks: "ngena Ta Seez, ndiyabuya ndisayoland abantwana endlin." Sizwe: "uzoba grand?" Luks: "yeah. I'll be good." Sizwe got out the car Lukhanyo drove to his fiancé's place. His favorite song was playing on radio. Luks: "God knows I never meant to hurt you..." he sang. Turning into the quiet street. A black BMW slowly turned behind him. Lukhanyo slowed down. Taking out his gun. Setting it. The car overtook him still driving slowly. The windows were dark. Luks stared for a while. Whoever it was. Clearly testing his patience. He got out his car, the gun tucked at his back. He walked to the car as normal as possible. The car sped off right before his eyes. This was a test. He was supposed to get in the car and run after it. But that was a stupid decision. There could be someone else waiting to go into the house and hurt his family. So he ran to the door and opened. Waking Lisa up. Luks: "lisakhanya we've got to go. Vuka baby." Lisa: "ngak'ling uzo nxilela kum ke mna mntu wam." Luks: "baby, someone is scouting this house. We have to get going!" Lisa: "ngabizi amapolisa nje Lukhanyo? Khaw'khwele bhedin akho kwa ndawo Siya kuyo ngobusuku ngath sibhanxekile thina." Lukhanyo picked Luhle up in one arm and Lutha in the other. Lisa: "ubasaphi abantwana." Luks: "uyay'buz injexe kanobathane because ndikxelele mos Sise ngxakin!!!" Lisa: "ungxolelan kengoku?" Luks: "mxim. Uyeza okanye?" she got up and dressed quickly. Someone was following him tonight, that he was sure of. They walked out to the car buckling the sleeping babies in. Lisa: "wait....my purs-" Luks: "sik'shiye girl?" he got in his car starting it. Lisa got in. The BMW was back. Luks: "gquma abantwana bam Lisa." she covered the kids. Lutha pulled the blanket off and stared at him. Lutha: "Tata." he had woken up. Luks: "sit still my boy.." he drove off. The car speeding across through the road.

Lutha mumbled something. Luks: "nyani mntanam. And then?" the car flew across the freeway. Lutha: "Tata!" he sobbed. Luks: "bambela boy..sukoyika." he swerved a car on his left and turned right. They were still on his tail. Lisa: "who's this!!" Luks: "not now Lisa khome." Lisa: "we are being followed Lukhanyo! What the fuck!" Luks: "am I blind! Ndiyababona mos bayas'landela!!" another car came through, a white polo with tinted windows, it overtook Lukhanyo. Driving in front of him. The driver pulled his arm out the window and signaled for him to pass. Luks: "Thank you Lord." Lukhanyo passed him and accelerated, the other car blocked the BMW from chasing Luks. It kept in front until eventually giving up and turning around. Lukhanyo arrived at the triple L mansion. Taking his crying son out his chair. Luks: "uxolo kalok mntanam...sorry boy." Lutha was still asleep. Luks: "thatha uLuhle Lisa, ngene naye phe ndlin." Lisa: "who's house is this?" Luks: "owned by Lubabalo, but belongs to all 3 of us..kukho Luzuko pha ngaphakathi no Tata." Lisa went inside with the girl. Lutha held on his father's neck, still sobbing. Luks: "kodwa ndoda. You've seen worse. Uske undophule ntliziyo xa Lila kanje ke. Huh?" Lutha: "a-dudu shiyi." Luks: "ushiye uDudu wakho? Hayi ukhona Dudu, upha ngaphakathi." Lutha sniffed and kept quiet. Lutha: "fu mama." Luks: "masim'fownele simbuz ba uphi." he took his phone. It refused to go through. Lukhanyo tried again. Finally going through. It rang and rang. Until she answered. Luks: "Lihle uphi!!" Me: "hello to you too Khanyo." Luks: "sund'teketisa man! Do you realize how much shit has gone wrong apha? Sileqwa yinto endingayizo. And Ta Smig is being secretive. I heard him talk ngoku uyandibhanxa apha!" Me: "slow down...Lukhanyo. Qala ekuqaleni. What's happened? Are my kids okay?" Luks: "my kids are okay. Luthando isn't taking it well. Nguye ofun thetha nawe." Me: "give him the phone." Luks: "so mna andibuzwa?" Me: "please give my son the phone, you're too grown. I know you okay." Luks: "mxim." he put the phone on loudspeaker. Turning the music on his car radio up. Me: "baba wam?" Lutha: "mama." Me: "Lukhanyo turn the music down tu?" Luks: "andizomamela Nina mna." Me: "Lutha. Khacime mntanam lento ngxolayo." Lutha hit the buttons. Luks: "yeeyi!" Me: "cima!" he switched it off. Me: "unjani mntanam." Lutha: "nzani." Me: "wena unjan uright?" Lutha: "layt. Moth Nana lele nze." Me: "ow bethuna usweety, uhlel wedwa kengoku." Lutha: "Tata." Luks: "hm?" Me: "uhlel notata? Akak'ntlonti ne." Lutha: "hm." Luks: "uyazelaph lonto sow'vuma nje?.." Me: "uyeke unyanam." Luks: "Lihle, uphi fondin. Please stop this." Me: "stop what." Luks: "uyayaz lento ndithetha ngayo. Ndilaphe Bhayi ndihlel notatakho. He's not taking it well Lihle." Me: "Lukhanyo I need a break. I can't be upset or reminded of fucked up memories all the damn time. Please understand." Luks: "so ndim Le fucked up memory." Me: "you're not a fucked up memory. Zange nakanye ndithi I regret you. I don't and never

will." Luks: "then why did you run away?" Me: "I didn't run away. Ndiyoziphumza." Luks: "Lihle, you're heavily pregnant about to give birth any second. Kuthen uthatha risk ezinje? Look, just tell me where you are. Please. Akukho safe apha." Lutha: "Tata maani." Luks: "ewe nyana?" Lutha: "itha." he pouted his lips and kissed him. Luks: "thank you my baby. Phuza mama." Lutha: "Ithha mama." Me: "puuh usuka phi lomlomo qala?" Lukhanyo laughed. Lutha: "mama!" Me: "mwwwaaah." Lutha kissed the screen and clapped his hands. Luks: "khayek ngxola ke boy." Lutha: "hayi." Luks: "ewe tshi Thula." Lutha plucked his lower lip out. Luks: "ufane waqumba. Lihle, khathethe fondin. I'm starting the car right now. Thetha." he started the car. Me: "I'm out the country." Luks: "what?" Me: "I'm not in South Africa Lukhanyo." Luks: "mxim! Uyayenza ikaka xa uthanda!" he hung up in anger. He climbed out the car with his son and smashed the door closed. Walking into the house. Lisa: "bab-" Luks: "cela ume kancinci Lisa. Ta Seez...." Sizwe: "yes? Kwenzeke nton?" S'fiso and Ayanda got up uncomfortably. Luks: "are you part of this family?" S'fiso: "erh..no-" Luks: "Yes! So ndicela nihlale phantsi. Luzuko's brothers, are my brothers, yabona mos singumntu mnye." they sat down. Luks: "Ta Seez, someone out there just saved my damn life. Andiyaz nguban lo undileqayo. And andiyazi ndinqandelwe nguban!" Sizwe: "what if lomntu uk'leqayo is the one who was kwa Smilo." Luks: "no, it can't be. Ndithethile noLihle akafun und'xelel ba uphi. Saying she's out the damn country. I mean how fucking selfish can she get!" Lutha stared at his father, holding his chin. Luks: "uxolo ndoda." putting him down on the carpet. Lutha walked to Luzuko. Lutha: "hehehe." he smiled. Luz: "hahaha." Lutha: "a-dudu." Luz: "nanku phe kitchen dudu wakho." Luks: "Masiye Ta." Luz: "wait...niyaphi?" Luks: "nobody, fucks with my family and gets away with it. Andiyokaka ibhalwe China ke mna." he went to the basement. Taking out 3 AK47's and a 9mm. A bag of bullets. Re-loading them all. He tossed one to Sizwe. Luks: "Luzuko?" Luz: "andicingi kaloku. Ndoske ndiz'ncamele mna. Ndisihiye." Luks and Sizwe walked out. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "Lisakhanya!!" Lisa: "what do you think you're doing! Ndandithen kuwe?" Luks: "so ufun ngcungcutheka wena? Uleqwe for nto ngayaziyo? Ndingu Ta Luks, Lisa. If awuyaz indawo ngena nantsiya iroom. Do Not dictate to me xandikwi mission siyavana?" Lisa: "sek'then zothetha nam olohlobo nje! I'm your wi-" Luks: "girlfriend! Le ihlala kwesa stulo ilinde." Lisa: "ucimba ndizoba ngu toki wakho mna ndibe ndileqana nale shit uyenzayo!" Luks: "nankuya umnyango khululeka!" Lisa: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi!!!" he walked out. Lisa: "Lukhanyooooo!!!!!" she screamed. He got in his car and drove off with Sizwe. Lisa went back inside the house. S'fiso looked at Luzuko who was playing with Lutha. Luz: "what?" S'fiso swallowed and shook his head. Luz: "awazi nto bhuti. The last enemy you want is the MziMorrison twins. Ungandifaki mna andingen

ndaw." S'fiso: "njan ndingak'faki Luzuko! You're one of them! Kukho nabantwana apha!" Luz: "abantwana are safe. As you can see. Akhonto izokwenzeka, come on bhuti. Don't be that guy." S'fiso: "is Mandy's boyfriend part of them too?" Luz: "benditshilo nje kuwe." Lutha walked to S'fiso. Lutha: "mi." giving him the remote. He climbed on him and took it again. Staring at the buttons. S'fiso: "sapha ndik'fakele popeye." he switched on the large screen. Disney Junior was playing. Lutha: "hayi!" S'fiso: "Luzuko help." Luz: "ufuna wena. Put on the formula 1." S'fiso switched the channel. Lutha kicked his shoes off happily and lay back. S'fiso: "okay then." surprised at Lutha's comfort. Luz: "good luck with him." Tee came downstairs. She was wearing shorts and a tank top. Tee: " my angel!" Luhle woke up and hid her face. Tee: "heeeeyy!!" the baby giggled and peeped at her. Lisa: "come sweetheart. Izotyia." she picked her up and went to the kitchen. Luz: "babes." Tee: "Quién es ese?" (Who is that) Luz: "Lukhanyo's Esposa." (wife) Luz: "No te preocupes por ella, ella puede ser un poco de puta." (Don't mind her. She can be a bit of a bitch.) Tee laughed. Tee: "No seas tan bebé significa." S'fiso: "ninje ke Nina. Nitsho ba siyahletywa." Tee: "anyone hungry?" S'fiso: "please make that lasagna of yours. Lawd.." She laughed. Luz: "I think the cheese is finished." Tee: "I'll go buy some." she took her keys and walked out to her red GTi. She drove to Spar in Rink street....

Soso was at Zoleka's place, tucking his daughter in. Soso: "I love you my angel." Siphe: "love you too daddy." he kissed her forehead and walked out. Soso: "thank you." Zoleka: "nganton ngoku?" Soso: "ngondinika chance ndikhulise mntanam ngale ndlela ndifuna akhule ngayo. Thanks for not being selfish. And ke Siphe is such a good girl so again thank you for raising her ngothando." Zo: "haha, oh hayi wethu Soso. Its a pleasure." Soso: "so we're friends?" Zo: "zange sixabane kaloku. So yes, we're friends." Soso: "so what's been bothering you. Oko uthule." Zo: "hayi wethu ndicinga nto zam." Soso: "share?" Zo: "hayi wethu. Its stupid guy stuff." Soso: "so you got a man? Tell me kalok. Heee, nguban?" Zo: "I met him twice and he seemed like a nice guy. So we exchanged numbers ke, sancokola savana. We clicked instantly, yayilo chemistry ingapheliyo. For days and weeks on end ingathi ndiyabhabha." Soso: "but?" Zo: "I just found out that he's married." Soso: "oh damn. Wathin kengok." Zo: "I was already falling in love with him. Kanti unje. Ndabekela ke ndasuka kuye and I didn't tell him why. Oko efowna eyilonto indicengayo ibuzwa ba nditheni." Soso: "kuthen ungamxeleli kengoku?" Zo: "I was so ashamed of myself Soso, how could I have not noticed. Yena akantloni zalento ayenzayo kodwa unomfazi. Its so disrespectful andifun niks nto zandidibanisa naye. Anyway. His friend comes to me a few days ago. Abulise ke sincokole beyilonto. Then he mentions ba tshomi yakhe ayiphilanga. He's been depressed and stuff, ndimxelele ke mna makanga xoki because I know about him and

his marriage. And he's defending ke ba I should have listened and spoken. So here I am, thinking this guy has a fat nerve." Soso was giggling while listening to and looking at her dramatic hand gestures while she spoke. Zo: "so Le situation yam iyak'nyumbaza?" Soso: "no...xolo, qhubekeka ke. Ndithule" Zo: "anyway, the friend tells me no man, bhuti is going through a divorce. The reason bengafun thetha nam was because he thought I won't believe him and generalize him as those men who lie to women kuba befuna ubalala. Now I feel so dumb because this guy has never tried anything kum. He's always been gentle and caring. Now I don't know what to do.."

Soso: "YOH, hayi usentweni. If he doesn't seem like the hit and run type I guess he's been sincere. Kodwa talking to him isn't such a bad idea. He might or might not be going through a divorce but if ke he's been a gent since word go. Kudala umazi mos?" Zo: "yes, its been almost 3 months ngoku." Soso: "shame man. Thetha naye uve ba uthini. But that still doesn't mean its okay to date him because he's still married. Until the divorce is finalized and done, then it will be fine." Zo: "so I should speak to him?" Soso: "absolutely. Nam khandihambe my girl probably panicking. Good luck ke Va." Zo: "thanks!" he got in his car and drove to Mandy's place. He parked inside the garage, walking in. She was sitting on the couch watching Real housewives of Atlanta. Soso: "hey beautiful." Mandy: "uvelaph Sonwabise." Soso: "Hee ubaby, I had an emergency at the hospital and on top of that Siphe bengaphilanga." Mandy: "still doesn't explain where you been." Soso: "I got out of work ndaya kuye with medication, checked on her, bathed her ndam'lalisa." Mandy: "so why your phone been off?" Soso: "xa umntu egulelwa ngumntana. A phone is the last thing they think of, biphelelwe nayilo battery. Jonga." he took out the phone. The battery really was dead. Soso: "bundikhumbula na mntu wam?" he kissed her cheek, turning her head to look at him. Mandy: "No." Soso: "suphosisa." he sucked on her lips, sneaking his hand underneath the t shirt. she was completely naked. Soso: "hmm....you naughty wena. Buzenza ntoni phantsi kwale ngubo..." Mandy: "nothing." he took her hand, kissing her fingers. He smiled. Soso: "ndiyabetha ke mna." Mandy: "xa ngekho ndithin..." he took off his pants laying her on the couch. Soso: "ndim lona ke...ufuna ndithini." Mandy: "I want you...." Soso: "let me see...." she bit her fist, playing with herself. It turned him on more than he already was. Mandy: "baby..." she moaned. He entered her, holding her hair. Biting on her neck. She held onto his body. His strokes went deeper, slower. Hanging her leg on his shoulder. He swayed his waist in circles, whenever he started doing that she went crazy. Mandy: "Sosooooo!! Baby!!" Soso: "Yess!!" Mandy: "faster baby wam.....come!" he smashed into her quicker. His thumb rubbing on her clit. Slowly and gently. Mandy: "shhhiit!!!! Sonwabise I'm about to cli-maaax!!" Soso: "its okay baby." his hand thumping a bit quicker, his thrusts deeper

and faster. She screamed out loud. Mandy: "soso!!!!!" her body shaking in pleasure. She cried in joy. He pulled out of her watching the liquid squirting out of her. The went back in to finish. He fucked slower, his eyes closed enjoying every second of her. He was reaching his point. Mandy: "Oh baby!!" he pushed further, her legs open wide. Soso: "Yuuuh mntu wam!" he hissed. Going faster. Soso: "Yes....yesss Mandy...." holding her down. A sudden rush of heat filled his body. He shivered and released groaning out loud. Soso: "YEEEEESS!!" he flopped on top of her. Trying to catch his breath. Soso: "Kunin ndim'bawela umntu wam. Endibaleka andishiye ndodwa." Mandy: "yaphosisa baby. Awubawi tu." Soso: "bendinxaniwe ke." Mandy: "uhm....baby." Soso: "hm....." he was so comfortable with her body. Still hadn't pulled out. He was sleepy and tired. Extremely satisfied. Mandy: "I was thinking maybe if we could start planning our future." Soso: "planning baby? We're great nje. We live together and stuff." Mandy: "baby. We can't do this forever. I'm just thinking maybe in a few months time, we try for a baby." he jumped up. Soso: "intoni???" Mandy: "I want us to have a baby Sonwabise." Soso: "uhm....Heeee. Ivelaphi ke Le?" he sat up and stared at her. Soso: "I don't have time for another child Mandy. I'm a surgeon. I already have to divide myself for you and Siphe. Plus I'm not ready for a second baby mntu wam. Yuh, ngumsebenzi love, i have to work over 70 hours a week, you're gonn be hormonal and sad and pregnant. Nddiphangele kab'hlungu mna kuba ndine worry, then uzala kwakho again I'm busy and stuff. Ha.a baby. Yuh, masime kancinci." Mandy: "you don't have to divide yourself baby, sihlala Kunye already. We'll work out a schedule. We can-" Soso: "No Mandy. A baby isn't an accessory. Can we just focus on us for now, ndiyak'thanda baby wam. I know lento yobakho Siphe bothers you a bit but I love you the same. Nothing's changed. You don't need to have these thoughts, ndizohlala ndingowakho. Okay?" Mandy: "this isn't about that Soso. I'm old enough to take care of myself and a baby. I am independent and I can cope. Yinton Le uyoyika kangaka Sonwabise." Soso: "nothing Mandy. I just don't want us to overload ourselves with responsibility ezosixaka. Babies can complicate everything side sixabane ngento ez'ncinci because There's not enough time for each other. We'll drift apart and hate each other. Makame baby umntana. Please." Mandy: "fine Soso. I get it." Soso: "iza ke masivase. I'll cook some dinner for us." they went to take a shower. Soso: " I'm in love with you girl. Don't doubt that. I just want what's best for us." Mandy: "I'm inlove with you too. I guess I didn't give it much thought." Soso: "as long as we've cleared it up. Andithandi xabana nawe mna." Mandy: "me neither." she kissed his lips. Soso: "heee baby, yazi ndilahlekelwe liwele lam. I wonder where he went." Mandy: "khange uthi uye kwi holiday nomntu wakhe." Soso: "yes. And thank God he's out my hair for once. Yuuuh, ndlela Le bandigezela ngayo notata." she

giggled. Soso: "but I kinda miss him." Mandy: "email him kalok." Soso: "andicingi baby. Yamaz Somangaye will make fun of me. I once told him I love him, yaphela inyanga endigezela ngalonto. Never again." Mandy: "you guys are so cute together." Soso: "yageza lantwana baby. And akafani tu nam." Mandy: "haha, oh please. Uzumane ngozibhanxa. Kukho la look anayo icreepy nawe kanti uyay'kwazi wandothusa apha ngenyi mini. Nifana too much man." Soso: "ngeyphi lo-look. Khenze ndibon." she tried the manly look. He laughed. Soso: "hayi baby, andiyaz lonto mna." Mandy: "mxim ke. Ndizak'fota xa uyenzile." Soso: "uzuqalise net." he got out the shower and went to lay on the bed. She dried up and walked to her. She took her phone and clicked the camera to capture him. He had half a smile half a warning type of look. Soso: "yakhaba ke uSoja ne." she laughed. Mandy: "oh? So this is Soja?" he turned around and covered himself. Mandy: "dinner kalok mntu wam." Soso: "kalok yandigezela wena. So ke uzoyozenzel sonka namanz eswekire." Mandy: "haha, ndingade! Iza man love. Come." she dragged him out the bed walking to the kitchen.....

Early the next morning Lukhanyo still at Ford with the rest of his team. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo lomntu ufuna mna. Let me face him. He's going after you because he knows I'm with you!" Luks: "I'm not letting you go, Ta Seez. I never will. Ba bafuna wena, they'll have me to deal with. its just that simple. Sizwe: "I can't let that happen!" Luks: "well its going to ke Tata. Ungu Tamkhul wabantwana bam, and I'll protect you whatever it takes!" Sizwe: "Smilo isn't the one behind this. He's just the puppet and until we find his master." Stuja: "Ta Luks. Iya edladlen sok'jongel coast for Le transi uy'funayo." Luks: "you sure Stu?" Stuja: "100% Ta Luks. I've got your back." Luks: "Masiye Ta Seez." they got in his car and drove off lucky drove after them with Phaki closely behind. Sizwe: "quite a loyal team you got." Luks: "ndikhula nabo. So I trust them with everything I got. But I always keep my eye open, sekhe ndajikelwa ngoy1. Pluto. He was jealous and full of inzondo kodwa zange ndimenze nto." Sizwe: "then why was he jealous? Because of Mali?" Luks: "nope, bengafun nditshate. Then kwamitha uLihle ke and he knew sobe aphinde ahoywe ndim. Zikhona ezatshomi ebomin zikufunela into ezibuhlungu qha and banintsi. He was one of them." Sizwe: "at least now unabantu who go out of their way to save your life. Even though omnye wabo is still a mystery." Luks: "ngumntu end'maziyo Ta. Qha he's full of jokes. I wouldn't be surprised if ingangu Lubby." Sizwe: "haha, Uwoah mxim yimhumhu yomntu ke leyo." they laughed. Luks: "ja ne.." he drove into the driveway and parked his car. Luks: "Ta Seez, do you think I should let go?" Sizwe: "nganton?" Luks: "them. Kodwa nna andim'fun uLihle kuLubabalo." Sizwe: "your reasons?" Luks: "ndiyayaz ba bendingekho right for yena. I know. But Lubabalo? No. He'll rub it in my face that I

wasn't good enough." Sizwe: "I won't give them my blessing for lento bayenzayo Lukhanyo. Isnaaks ayijongeki tu. You don't have to worry about anything just focus on raising your children." they got out the car. Luhle was playing with Luthando in the bedroom. Luhle: "itha man Utha." Lutha: "hayi." he growled. She draped a scarf around his neck. Opening the drawers, she found a pearl necklace. Putting it on him. With bangles. He stared at her. Then snatched all of it off walking to the lounge. Luhle walked behind him sadly. Her bottom lip quivering. She sobbed silently, wiping her tears. Lutha stood in front of the TV. Luhle hid herself still crying. He looked at her. Luks: "Luthando! Umenzen uLuhle!" his son totally ignored him, walking to his sister. He sat next to her and hugged her. Lutha: "afun nze." Luhle: "huka man." Lutha: "afuni." he kissed her. Luz: "wabukel Lukhanyo umntana ekhala." he walked in. Luks: "shhh, ndibukel Luthando uzothin." Luz: "baxabene?" Luks: "ewe. Andiyaz wenzen." Lutha: "Nana zam?" Luhle: "hm!" he mumbled something, holding her hand. Lutha: "Ithha .." Luhle had hiccups. They got up together. Lutha: "abeke pha ne?" kissing her nose. She pushed him lightly. Lutha: "thha ke Nana." he dragged her back to the room. She put on the scarf and necklace on him. He smiled and reached for the brush on his tippy toes. He grasped it and brushed her hair. After brushing, they opened all the drawers and took out the clothes. Twirling around and laughing together. They chased each other in the bedroom. Lutha ran after her, she giggled, calling out his name. Lukhanyo walked in staring at the mess in the room. The babies didn't see him, he walked back out letting them play. Luhle had her mother's pink silk scarf waving it around while running. Lutha had found pumps, which he slipped his feet in. He giggled and walked around like a clown. They held hands and walked in circles then fell on their bottoms. Lutha lay on his back holding the necklace up and played with it. Luhle lay on his tummy the scarf in her arms. The twins eventually fell asleep together. Their father walked in to check on them. Luks: "noba anidinwe niphelile." Luks picked Luhle up, Luzuko took Lutha. Luks: "if that's not true love I don't know what is." Luz: "its the realest love I've ever seen yazi. From abantwana still. Wow." they lay the babies in their joined bed because They didn't sleep separately anymore. Luz: "S'fiso is a bit traum's by the lifestyle." Luks: "you didn't explain to them?" Luz: "I did. Khange bandi believe. So ke that's that. Anyway, I'm going out tonight. Lovers is having a thong and foam party in Kabega." Luks: "how you gonn leave me behind?" Luz: "fakela umadam istory ke, sihamba ngo 5 late." Luks: "she still mad?" Luz: "ndim'qibele eksen ngok bevasa bantwana. And all I can say is wear a helmet Bafo" Luks: "I was under pressure izolo. And ndingulo ungathand ubuzwa ukunya ke mna." his phone rang. Luks: "ja?" he answered. Stuja: "We got him Ta Luks." Luks: "ndiyeza." he hung up and ran out. He and Sizwe drove to the team.

Streets of New Brighton were filled with smoke In the air. Sizwe: "keep careful Lukhanyo." he hit his brakes quickly. The white Polo from yesterday faced directly at him. Luks: "Ta Seez. This does not look good." Sizwe: "reverse." Lukhanyo reversed slowly. Stuja and Lucky came through. He called him. Luks: "Khay'bambe mjita. Don't shoot until they do." the Polo doors opened. A man stepped out and looked at Lukhanyo. Luks: "No..." Sizwe: "what?" they stared at each other and looked back at the man.....

Chapter 641

Everyone was in the pool playing volleyball. S'bu and Lubby being Team Muscles. Soma and Thandi being Team Love. Sbosh and I lay on the chairs cheering for them. Me: "Go Thandi! Wooooh!!!" Sbosh: "you can do it baby! Go Team Muscles!!" we laughed. I was still feeling a bit groggy about the phone call. Lukhanyo had told me they were in trouble. I was worried about the babies safety. Sbosh: "you okay?" Me: "I'm okay babe...its just that Lukhanyo called. Uthi There's some problem kwelacala. Whereas I spoke to Lutha, and he misses me. It really stresses me.." Sbosh: "so uzothin kengoku?" Me: "I can't even go anywhere because Lubambo is still young." Sbosh: "mntase talk to Lubby, he's your future husband after all." that made me smile a bit. But I still didn't feel 100. Me: "let me go make supper first." I switched on the pool lights and went to the kitchen where our helper was already half way through andiy'thandi ke Le into. I want to be the one who makes meals and clean my house, makancedise not do the exact thing. I know I still had to heal but I couldn't exactly sit still and do nothing. Me: "is my baby still sleeping?" She: "yes madzam. Ze baby still sleeps." I also didn't like the madam word. I keep trying to explain to her and ask her to call me Lee, but she simply refuses aske Athi My Lady. I walked up to Lubby Jr. He was still sleeping peacefully, his chubby body spread out like Luthando. When he opens his eyes and stare at me like Luhle does xa efeketha. I missed my children so badly it broke my heart. A slow tear escaped my eye. Lubabalo walked in. Half naked in his swimming shorts hung low. I busied myself tidying Lubambo's stuffed bears. Lubb: "my love." Me: "hey seniqibile?" my voice was cracky. Lubb: "baby? Are you.....crying?" he held my arm. Me: "no." I whispered. He turned me around and I looked down. Something glistened on his chest, a sentence written in italics probably his kids names. Lubb: "did I do something wrong?" Me: "no you didn't, I just miss my children. Phone calls are not enough. I'm hurt and nabo bayandikhumbula Lubabalo.

I can't even go to them because Lubambo is still young." Lubb: "I understand how you feel babes, let me get Lubambo's doctor, enze a quick check up asixelele singenza njani na. Did you talk to Lukhanyo" Me: "yes, he says kukho umntu who's threatening them and its affecting the children because noba behamba nabo. He Wasn't speaking sense ethetha about Ta Smig talking or not talking andimvanga ncam." he let go of me and went to the phone. Calling the doctor. Lubb: "please put me through to Dr Zaheem. Its Lubby Morrison speaking." he waited for about 5 minutes. Doc: "yes Mr Morrison? How are you?". Lubb: "I am currently in an emergency. Can you see us tonight?" doc: "is baby okay?" Lubb: "he is fine. I just need you here as soon as you're available. There is something I need to discuss with you." Doc: "I'll be there in half an hour." Lubb: "thank you." he hung up. Me: "what did he say?" Lubb: "use ndlelen ezayo. Don't stress yourself too much Lihle please. I'm sure Lubambo will be just okay to fly with. He's almost a month old and we're getting a private nurse to come on the jet with us." we waited for the doctor. Just after an hour he arrived. I was setting the table and dishing up. Lubby called us upstairs. In the room Lubambo was with the nanny. Lubby took him, she walked out giving us privacy with the doctor. Lubb: "doc, the problem is that, we have to go to South Africa and we're wondering how safe that would be for our baby. I want him checked and monitored 24/7." Doc: "I can do the check up tomorrow. I also need you to know that Lihle has to be properly healed too." Me: "I am fine." Doc: "you can't be seated for long periods of time, I recommend you wear a support hose to be on the safe side, plus, you'll have to drink lots of fluids and exercise walking up and down the jet and stretching." I nodded. Me: "and the baby?" doc: "once we do the tests and I'm sure he is healthy he will be able to go. Usually the problem with infants is ears and breathing. Many of my patients have flown with 2 or 3 week old babies, but it is not safe." Lubb: "we are not taking that risk. We'll wait until he is a month, that's in about a week and couple of days." doc: "okay, I'll see in the morning. 7am sharp, then a day before you decided to leave. Okay?" Lubb: "thank you. Would you like to join us for dinner?" Doc: "I would love to, unfortunately I have a date." he giggled. Lubby smiled awkwardly. He didn't understand what was the funny part. Lubb: "well good luck then." Doc: "thank you." he blushed and rushed out. We stared at each other. Me: "uthen kengok bhuti wakho?" Lubb: "uzundibuze. Nanku baby uJunior he wants a snack." I took the baby from him. Lubb: "funeke ndithethe nomama ke, then when we decide to go, she'll meet us in Port Elizabeth." I fed the baby quietly, the possibility of going back to SA in a week gave me mixed emotions. I wanted to see my children, I missed them a lot. At the same time I didn't want drama, which is why I was gonn miss this peaceful mini heaven. Lubb: "Lihle?" Me: "yes?" Lubb: "why are

you ignoring me?" Me: "I didn't hear you Lubabalo, ndine stress and I'm thinking mos!" Lubb: "ngok ungxolelan baby? I understand ba une stress nje." Me: "then why are you always prying for attention!" I snapped. He stared at me with his mouth open. Then turned around and walked to the shower, I didn't mean to snap but ngqondo yam ikwa bantwana. How safe are they pha k'la war zone yela Bhayi. Lubambo stopped sucking the breast. He just stared at it and started crying. Me: "Lubambo please!" he stretched himself pushing his tiny legs. Sobbing louder. Lubabalo came back out and took the child from my arms. Me: "I'm not done feeding him." Lubb: "andifun mntanam angxolelwe mna axelelwe ba he is an attention seeker. Because he is allowed to be, kuba kalok Tatakhe is always prying isn't he?" he hissed. Me: "Lubabalo I'm s-" Lubb: "save it." he walked out the bedroom. Akandiphoxa man. 😞

:(Me: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "you know what Lihle. Don't. If ufuna ndihlale ke ndinga khathali so be it, I will do that, lento yoba always uyandilwa and always moody ayindi phathi kamandi. So what if I'm a fucking pussy? Ndingak'bonisi feelings zam? Ndithini?" Me: "ndithe uxolo Lubabalo. I didn't say don't show your feelings, I just need my space too." Lubb: "so I'm crowding you?" Me: "a bit." Lubb: "fine then." he dressed Lubambo in warm clothes. Then himself. Me: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "out your space." Me: "you are so fucking dramatic. Put down that bag tu." he put Lubambo in a red and black Ferrari baby seat, buckling him up. Me: "its not safe to use that yet." he took the Porsche keys and walked out with his son. Me: "uzobuya nje baby." Lubb: "mximm." Me: "awusena moods. Awukho mithi phof?" he ignored me and left. Sbosh came in the room. Sbosh: "bayaphi?" Me: "I don't know. Une chaphaza uLubby ndiyamazi. Something always triggers him some way, He'll be back though." sbosh: "okay ke, come have dinner with us." Me: "I don't really feel like talking Sibongile, something is wrong pha eBhayi. I don't know if I can eat either." Sbosh: "uyamazi uTa Luks? Akohlulwa nto. Uyilungisa ilunge ithand ingathandi. I don't have to tell you this. Don't do this to yourself. Ngxaki yakho uyamoyika wena uLukhanyo. What did he say to you?" Me: "nothing." sbosh: "boo?" Chuma rushed in. Chuma: "mama! Izobona?" he pulled our hands to his room. He and S'bu had built a Lego building. Me: "wow!" we clapped hands for him. Sbosh: "its beautiful sweetheart, izanotyia kengoku?" Chuma: "kalok andizokwazi mama, uthe yena ubhuti ndingu May." Me: "intoni baby?" Chuma: "May mama." S'bu: "yi Mayor ke Leyo.." I giggled. Sbosh: "baby, Mayors also have to eat ke kodwa. Yaqonda ke?" Chuma: "kodwa mna ndifun amasi." Me: "iyho. Amasi boy?" Sbosh: "iza sweety, sobona wethu sowafumanaphi amasi." she took his hand and walked downstairs. S'bu: "so. Uyephi uLubby? I saw him walk out." Me: "to cool off." S'bu: "what happened?" Me: "nothing. We just had a small hiccup. I'm going to take a nap." S'bu: "what about dinner?" Me: "not that

hungry." I walked to my room to wallow in my misery. Now all 3 of my children taken. At least now with no one in my face I could do some thinking. Just a year ago, I was married, happy at times, everything changed in a matter of days. Now its months later and I'm engaged again. I don't regret falling for Lubby, he keeps me happy at all times and for once in my life I don't have to keep my tail between my legs. Nobody pushes me around and my body does not have bruises. Even as happy as I am right now, I know Lukhanyo won't rest, he will make sure I suffer for this. Why he hates me so much is understandable but mna andim'capkeli for what he did to me, then There's my dad. When I was with Lukhanyo, he wanted me with Lubby, now I'm with Lubby he's backing Lukhanyo. I can't keep pleasing them. Or anyone else. I want to be where I am, with Lubabalo and that's where I'll stay.....

Lukhanyo sat in his car and stared ahead of him. Words couldn't come out his mouth. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo?" Luks, reversed his car, and drove off without a word. Luks: "I do not want to talk about it." Sizwe: "you ha-" Luks: "ubusazi ngalento Ta Sizwe?" Sizwe: "no!" Lukhanyo drove quietly to the Triple L mansion. Luzuko was waiting anxiously for him. Luhle was awake in his arms. Luz: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "yinton Luzuko." Luz: "damn. What happened." Lukhanyo took Luhle and headed for his bedroom. Locking the door behind him. He sat on the floor with his daughter on his lap. Luks: "Ntombikayise." Luhle: "hm." Luks: "athini utata mntanam. Why did he do this?" Luhle: "uma." Luks: "no mntanam. Not wena." Luhle: "ibeby." he giggled. Luks: "not uBaby." Luhle: "aphuthi." Luks: "nguban lowo mntanam." Luhle: "fiso katata.." Luks: "nguban kanen uFiso mntanam." she held both his ears. Kissing his nose. LUHLE: "aview Tata." Luks: "love you too ntombam. Nguban kalok uFiso?" Luhle: "Tata." Luks: "ngaske ungakhuli. I want you to stay umngaka ndibe nokwazi uncokola into engavakaliyo. I'm gonn kill these boys one day." she giggled. Luhle: "Kii." Luks: "hayi! Uzoku tswikila mamakho ungak'linge please." Luhle: "ki!!" Luks: "heee." she smiled. Luks: "love." Luhle: "huvv." Luks: "awukwaz mntanam uthi L? Your whole family is L but wena nqi." Luhle: "hm?" Luks: "undivile. Ithi lwimi." he stuck out his tongue. she bit it. Luks: "Hayyyi!!!" she giggled and hid her face in his chest. Luks: "usile wena." they got up and went to the dresser. Luks: "tatakho khange akukame nokukama na baby?" she took the brush. He combed her hair, tying it up in pom poms. Luks: "you're the most beautiful girl in the world. You and your future sister. because you're going to have one. Ne?" Luhle: "Utha." she looked around. Luks: "ulele baby. Uzobanomnye, nomnye, nomnye kwakhona. Then We'll have a little creche, because all of me loves all of you." kissing her face. She reached over and kissed him back. Luhle: "aview." Luks: "aview too my princess." he took a picture of them both in the mirror and emailed it to her mother. Luks: "ulambile?" Luhle: "ambili.." Luks: "what

are we going to eat?" she shook her head. Luks: "sinanton esi suswana?" Luhle: "papa." Luks: "okay ke." she yawned. He picked her up and took her to bed, they lay down together for a while mumbling to each other. Luks: "ulele ngoku?" she was still grumbling and dozing off. Luks: "beby?" Luhle: "hm." her eyes closed. Luks: "umshiya naban tatakho?" she mumbled again. He cuddled her in his arms and let her sleep. His babies were the only thing that kept him sane at that moment, he just wanted to erase who he saw and never speak of it again. He needed something to get his mind off things. Taking his phone. Luks: "so kuthen kengoku engaphendul mamakho Luhle?" he dialed the number. The door opened. Luks: "Jesus Christ." Lisa: "hey..." Luks: "you're still here?" Lisa: "I'm sorry I got mad last night. But the last thing I am, is submissive. You know that! That's what you said you loved about me. Now why are you surprised?" Luks: "I want support not a fucking lecture." Lisa: "I am here Lukhanyo. That is support." Luks: "why does it feel like you're here to drag me and kick me down then? Huh?" Lisa: "you can't expect me to bow down to you lukhanyo. Xa into imbi ndingayithandi I will damn well make sure you know that." Luks: "mxim." Lisa: "we're supposed to be a couple, work together and-" Luks: "right now, I just want to sleep next to my daughter. Can we work with that?" she looked at him. Hands on her hips. Lisa: "Uwoah mxim." then walked out. He was left there feeling a bit lost. Luzuko came in. Luz: "Lukhanyo please talk to me. Uyayazi ba I'm here for you. I will never leave." Luks: "everybody, in my life comes in and says exactly that Luzuko. My father said that, he told me that he would never forsake me. Then, just out the blue, he mysteriously dies. Then my uncle says that, he makes me work as a slave. Then my ex wife says that and she fucks my brother, leaving me for him. Then my brother, chooses her over me. Bonke bathetha lento inye and I sometimes sit here and wonder why my mother had to die, if she was alive bendingasoze ndiphile kabhlungu oluhlobo. Now please understand when I say I want to be alone. My children are the only good thing in my life and I am content. You have everything, grew up with everything, so did Lubby. You can sit there and listen all you like and advise me like a psychologist but the truth is, you cannot even begin to imagine the pain I have to live with everyday. So Luzuko. Ndiyakucela sani. Ndicela ulala qha." Luzuko stared at him, he could see the pain, but knew he wouldn't be able to get through to him. Whatever he saw or experienced must have cut deep. Luzuko stepped back and walked out closing the door behind him. He stood by the house phone and called Lubby. The phone cut off twice. He kept trying until it went through. Caller: "mhello?" Luz: "Lihle?" Caller: "ndithetha naban?" Luz: "ndim uLuzuko. Where you?" Caller: "hi Luzuko." Luz: "ndik'vusile." Me: "yes you did. How can I help?" Luz: "give Lubby the phone." Me: "he's not here." Luz: "okay, jonga girl, I know you with him.

Stop playing games." Me: "I'm serious, he left with the baby a while ago. Akeka buyi." Luz: "th b-....." he chuckled. Luz: "the baby Lihle?" I didn't mean to say it. Luz: "what baby?" Me: "I have to go. I'll tell him to call you back." Luz: "Lihle wait, what b-" I hung up. Luks: "what baby?" luzuko jumped up and stared behind him. Luks: "I asked you a question. WHAT. BABY."

Thulani was taking Junior home to his mom. Bukiwe had cleaned up the flat and made it a bit presentable. Luckily she had gotten a job and was earning an income enough to support her and her son. Thulani walked in the flat. She was getting dressed in pajamas. Buki: "the least you can do is knock." Thulz: "ndiyayaz mos. Fihlanto. Molo." Buki: "hi." he sat on the couch and stared at her. She was very intimidated by him. Her hand was shaking. Buki: "can I get you juice?" Thulz: "beer." Buki: "I don't have that." she kissed Junior hello. He already knew what to do. As young as he was, he helped a bit with buttons and zips. Junior: "mama, cela ice cream?" Buki: "sizoyitya emini mntanam. Its still early." Thulz: "uvelaphi wena?" Buki: "bendiqibo vasa, since I'm off, ndizohlala with my PJ's on today.." Thulz: "oh...." Buki: "you should get going." Thulz: "sizokwenza njani for this month, should I send the money or??" Buki: "take him out ngayo, he hasn't had much of an exciting holiday." Thulz: "wena?" Buki: "I'm fine thanks." Thulz: "I mean your holidays." Buki: "andiziva kalok ndiyaphangela nje." Thulz: "oh. And its good?" Buki: "yes. Its fine." Thulz: "oh." he sat quietly after that and relaxed. Buki: "shouldn't you be getting somewhere." Thulz: "like where." Buki: "your girlfriend." Thulz: "my boy. Izapha?" Junior walked to him. Thulz: "you take good care of mommy. Okay?" he nodded. Thulz: "ndiyak'thanda ke mntanam." Junior: "me too." Thulani put him down. Bukiwe lay the warm blanket on the bed and got the movie ready for her son. Thulz: "ndiyahamba ke." Buki: "bye." Thulz: "akabandi lo bye wakho. Ngathi uyandigxotha." Buki: "hehe, ey uyagula wena. Ndithini ke?" Thulz: "andisa bonwa." Buki: "yeah right." he hugged her. Thulz: "thanks." Buki: "excuse me." pulling away. Thulani walked out quickly. Driving to his apartment. Namhla was in bed, texting on her phone. Her friend, Aphiwe was sending voice notes on BBM. She sent one back. Then a message talking about Aphiwe's family. He was raised by a single mom with 2 older sisters. Thulani walked in. Undressing, seemingly today was stay in bed day. He tried calling Lukhanyo earlier but he never answered. Lubby's phone had been disconnected or rang twice or didn't even go through. So, since they now had another look alike, they had forgotten about him. He didn't even have friends, the ones that were with him in Jeffrey's Bay on his first outing with the twins on their birthday had actually tried to kill him, one of them slept with his wife too. The other group which he went to school to hadn't spoken to him since Melusi's death. So yeah. He had nobody, except his brother,

Siyanda. Thulz: "what you busy with." Namhla: "nothing." Thulz: "you better not be talking to that fool, Namhla, I don't take male friends type of jokes." Namhla: "k Thulani." he climbed on the bed, pulling her closer. Thulz: "what's this?" Namhla: "you can't ask me that Thulani." Thulz: "uxolo baby, I didn't mean to." he tickled her punanny. Namhla: "Thulani." Thulz: "khayive ke love? Please? The way endibatywe ngayo. Oko kufike Junior, khandiphiwe. Khenze mnt'wam." Namhla: "will you eat?" he disappeared under the blankets. Sinking his mouth on her vagina, his long tongue dribbled at her entrance causing her insides to melt. He slurped up to her clitoris, sucking gently. Namhla: "ohhh.....yes Thulani!" he pulled her legs apart. Keeping them wide open. She couldn't take it. Namhla: "baby! Pleaaaasse..." he rubbed her with two fingers. She was reaching her orgasm in just minutes of his circling and humping. Namhla: "Aaaahh!!! Ooooh baby ungayeki. Shiiit!" her legs shaky and wobbly. Her phone beeped. Namhla: "Thul-ani!!!!" her breath in hitches, body shivering with climax. He got up to kiss her facial lips. Thulz: "was your phone ringing?" namhla: "ento z'ka Facebook mntu wam....please just..." he stuck himself inside Her. Holding her tightly. Biting on her neck. His missed this. Banging hard against her, he held onto the head board and groaned. Namhla: "yesss!!!!" Thulz: "vula baby. Open up!!" Namhla: "no...." she moaned. Thulz: "vula impundu my love please." her legs wrapped around him. Thulz: "I wanna fucking cum baby, please!" she opened up slowly. His eyes rolled back. Biting his lips. Grabbing hard on the sheets. Thulz: "yes man baby. One more time." sucking on her breasts. His body shaking. She clawed his back, legs in the air. Thulani climaxed, releasing strong and hard. Thulz: "damn." he cuddled her for a while, satisfied and a bit hungry. again the phone beeped. He got up and took it. Namhla: "baby wait!" grabbing it from his hand. He took it again, Holding her down. Thulz: "ithin Le password?" Namhla: "yayazi nje baby. Please give me my phone." Thulz: "sundenzi sbhanxa uyitshintshile. What is it before I break it apart." Namhla: "its junior." Thulani typed and it unlocked. Message from bbm, name; AphiweM_90. Thulani stared at her, slow deep breaths escaping from his nostrils. Thulz: "Namhla, what the fuck is this?" Namhla: "nothin-" Thulz: "ndiyokudibanisa unye Nela donga uyandiva? Now, you better tell me what the fuck is this? If I open it and see something, kuyow'ba navy black k'lendlu, so ima ask you one more time. What is this?" Namhla: "we were just talking about school and friends." Thulz: "and what did I tell you?" he hissed. Namhla: "that I must not talk to him. But Thulani you can't choose my friends for me." Thulz: "Bull shit!!!! Iyakutya lentwana Namhla?" he growled. Namhla: "no!" she cried. He clicked open the message. Reading it: "I know we're just friends and nothing but a few good laughs can come out of it, but mna hlesko ndiyak'thanda. Kakhulu. I wish you could just give me chance to prove that."

Thulani threw the phone at her and stood up. Thulz: "so ndim ikaka apha!!!!" he screamed. Namhla: "No Thulani!!" he held the vase and smashed it across the room. He growled in anger. Namhla: "Th-" Thulz: "shut up!!!!" She backed away from him. Thulz: "yabona ke Namhla, uzofunda undimamela xandithetha. I give you every fucking thing! And you have the audacity to disrespect me?!....." Namhla: "xa kalok uzibona as ikaka ifuna wena lonto, oyena mntu u-disrespectful ngu-" he slapped her. Thulz: "don't talk to me like that!!" she jumped and grabbed him. But he held her and pushed her against the wall. Thulz: "DON'T. Test me." Namhla: "or else what...."

Mandy showered and got dressed. Soso: "babe!" Mandy: "what!!" Soso: "I try my damn hardest kodwa Mandy awuyiboni lonto!" Mandy: "Sonwabise Tembani. I want more!! This isn't what I signed up for! This fucked up arrangement of casual sex! I don't even have dinner with you no more! Ufika undikhwele ulale qha! Kanti utyaphi! Uhleka nabani!!" Soso: "for fucks sake! While I'm out there, saving people's lives, wena uhamb usela kwez'taverns with those fucked up friends of yours! THAT is not what I signed up for either!" Mandy: "so its my fault that you're bored!" Soso: "speak your damn mind! Have a backbone. Ufuna ukuthi I am Boring?" Mandy: "I didn't say that!" Soso: "its exactly what you meant in bed this morning. You told me I was predictable and out of sync!" Mandy: "this new damn routine is sucking the life out of you!" Soso: "oh wow." Mandy: "are you sleeping with her Sonwabise. Are you fucking zoleka." Soso: "andiso sdenge mna and andizophendul ntwenye ngathi ndili geza. If I was fucking her ngendipha nangoku Fucking Her. Nxx!" she slapped him hard. Mandy: "how dare you!" Soso: "what the hell's gotten into you!" Mandy: "you're the one that's changed!!" Soso: "well excuse me for being a motherfucking chameleon! because mna Mandy, I blend with what is around me, xa uphuma and do God knows what I don't complain. But when I go on a date with my child emini for a few hours, its a problem. For what?!" she stormed out the house, driving her car around. Her eyes welled up with tears. She went to New Brighton, parking at Engen, she went to the shop to buy a few things, why was she even here. "morning Beautiful." a familiar voice said behind her. She turned around and looked at him. Mandy: "molo Anda." Anda: "what's wrong?" Mandy: "nothing. I....its just girl stuff." he took a box of pads, putting it in her basket. Anda: "awubawel chocolate?" Mandy: "no. I'm fine." Anda: "whole nut.....your favorite?" Mandy: "no." Anda: "it will make you feel better..." she looked away. How could he see right through her. He hugged her. She couldn't help the tears from falling down her cheeks. He held her tightly for a very long time. Anda: "I'm sorry." Mandy: "its not you." she pulled away from him. Anda: "Mandy, look at me. If you ever need to talk..you know I'm here for you." his eyes were soft and caring. He looked well. She rushed out to her car. Anda: "you can't drive in that state!" she drove

off. She had to talk to Soso, she was being selfish and inconsiderate. Her boyfriend needed her support, why was she failing at that? Sisebahle was probably still out at her baby daddy's place, Sibongile had disappeared, Lihle was gone. Mandy: "mxim. I can do this myself. She parked her car next to Soso's and walked in. He stood up and rushed to her. Soso: "baby." Mandy: "I'm so sorry." Soso: "I said some hurtful things and ndicela uxolo love." Mandy: "me too, I kno-" he pulled her into his arms. Soso: "its okay baby. I love yo-".....he sniffed her shirt. Soso: "who the fuck's cologne is on your shirt?"

Chapter 642

Mandy looked at him. Soso: "ndicela uphenduulwa ne." Mandy: "Sonwabise, baby please listen to me. I love yo-" Soso: "Answer my question Mandy. Who's cologne is this?" Mandy: "I was at the garage, and trying to buy some stuff then I saw Anda. He hugged me, ndikhala, but I pulled away and left." Soso: "not soon enough though because unuka yena Mandy. So when we fight you run to your ex. Is that it?" Mandy: "I didn't plan on seeing him! It just happened." Soso: "no Mandy. Uphume apha kulendlu, wandishiya ndisathetha nawe, sixabana and coincidentally you bump into your ex, what type of fool do you think I am?" Mandy: "you have got to believe me baby." Soso: "if I was the one smelling of perfume buzondithuka ngama gama AMAkhulu claiming that I'm fucking around." Mandy: "I didn't fuc-" Soso: "nam andithi you did. But you are opening a space ngoku showing intshaba zethu ba siyaxabana. Your ex finds you crying now uzofuna uba involved and mna ndizomnyisa if he thinks he's gonn come back here. Jonga Mandy, andingumntu okwrada. You know I don't like fighting with you. Sukwenza Izinto ongazo Thanda zenziwe kuwe." Mandy: "but you are the one spending hours and days with your ex." Soso: "I'm only there for the child Mandy. Akasos'dumbu ke uZoleka andizongathethi naye, but I don't go around hugging her and flirting with her. I respect you enough for that, ungu mntu wam and that is what it is." Mandy: "you still spend more time with her than you actually do with me." Soso: "Mandy, I sleep next to you, when I'm off, I come with Siphe apha endlin if we not out together. Ndidibana noZoleka when I pick my kid up and or drop her off, ndithin ndimshiye stopin umntana?" Mandy: "no." Soso: "look I know I was a bit rude and I am sorry baby. But la Anda, makasuke ecamkwakho. Please." Mandy: "fine." Soso: "can we please let this fighting come to an end now? I miss you." she held his hand. Soso: "kqala ndicela ukhulule Le top. Andiyithandi nyan lento inuka kuwe." she took off her top. Mandy: "akusabandi." Soso: "my shift starts at 6 tonight so ndiyolala again. Join me." Mandy: " I don't feel

like having sex though." Soso: "nobody said anything about sex, funa uncokola nawe mna. Ndithe I miss you." he pulled her to the room. Undressing again and hopping into bed. They cuddled for a while, Soso talking about his work. Soso: "tshini mntu wam, yazi while I'm operating wavuka umntu, ndothuka ndoma. Iqinile landoda." Mandy: "hayibo! Akeva kabuhlungu?" Soso: "no kalok he's numb, but the moment he saw ndenzani. He started to panic. Hayi ke yayilo ngxaki. I had to smooth talk him till it was the correct time to sedate him again because bendingazokwazi tu um-overdose. Engasa khali baby." Mandy: "yuh kalok Soso xa ubona kuvlekile uba namanyukunyezi. He is probably traumatized. Kodwa wena uqhelile nje u-operate umntu ehlel esiva." Soso: "yeah but ke love, yazi ibuhlungu into sikwa ujongile. Mna andibon nto iwrong because its my job and I love it. Ndayibilela iminyaka." Mandy: "yaphelelaphi tshom ka Soma?" Soso: "he's fine lowo, wayelila ngathi Uyafa. Uzayihlonipha into edibene nokudutyulwa." Mandy: "awungcole. Wena uzoncuntswa nguban." Soso: "Nguwe kalok..." kissing her cheek. Soso: "ndozela kamandi ke yazi. Undivuse when my phone rings." his phone rang immediately after that. Soso: "heee." he checked the caller and answered. Soso: "Dr Thembani speaking." Caller: "doc, sorry to disturb, we need you to come through urgently." Soso: "I'm on my way." he hung up. Soso: "you know there are times I wish Soma was a doctor too. " Mandy: "hahaha, wazifunela mos." he got up kissing her lips. Mandy: "sow'tyile?" Soso: "yes. I won't be long ke baby. I'll just check the problem and call another doctor to help." Mandy: "take your time." he took his things and ran to his car. Mandy stayed in bed a bit lonely. sometimes she missed her job when the side business was quiet, she missed how things used to be. her phone beeped a message. A familiar number. It read: "whenever you need to talk, know that I'll be here. I hate seeing you cry, after all this time I still do care. Anda." her heart beat faster. Why was he doing this. The phone rang. Mandy: "hello?" caller: "hey, are you home safe? Are you okay?" Mandy: "ndiright Anda. Look I'm sorry for earlier." him: "don't be.. Just that if you need anything, ndikhona for wena yeva?" Mandy: "ubuphi when I needed you while in a relationship. When you were fucking my friends." him: "that is something I have to live with and regret for the rest of my life Mandy. I fucked up a perfect thing. Even umama usakubuza, andiyazi ndithini kuye anymore." Mandy: "tell her Anda into oyenzileyo and leave me alone." she hung up and switched off her phone..

Thulani stared at Namhla. Thulz: "ndiyoku qhekeza kanti Namhla. Ungak'ling undiqhayisele ngokunya mna. Iba nendlela yothetha!" Namhla: "I won't stand for this shit! When your stupid little ego is bruised uyabetha and act like a fucking animal. Fuck you Thulani!" she pushed him out her way. Thulz: "sekhe ndak'betha nini Namhla!! When the fuck!?" Namhla: "you just slapped me, you asshole!" Thulz:

"ukhalel impama enye? Uphambene Namhla shame, because andizokuqhwabela izandla xa uhamb uzenza weak, wenze mna weak, wenze Le relationship yethu weak, ngez'ntwana zekaka!" Namhla: "what makes you better!? Its all about you these days! I must obey you. Jonga apha ke bhuti, there is no fucking ring on this damn finger and until there is. You can't tell me NOTHING!" she went to the shower. Thulani took his phone and dialed for his brother. Siya: "hello?" Thulz: "sho bhuti kunjani?" Siya: "ndiyaphila wena." Thulz: "ndigrand. You busy?" Siya: "ewe fondin Ndise nyameni." Thulz: "kuphi nyameni?" Siya: "I'm busy fondin. Ndise mcimbini. I'm fucking." Thulz: "oh! Yuh, sorry. So. You gonn call me back." Siya: "I might." Thulz: "bendifuna siphume or something tonight." Siya: "erh...that's okay, ndizak'fownela late." Thulz: "ubuyile ku Tata?" Siya: "hayi. Tata is an ass when he likes and andiy'fun lento ayenzayo kumama but in any case ndim'qibele 2 days back nd'zoya later." Thulz: "sodibana khona ke." Siya: "sharp." he hung up. Thulani went to the shower too. Getting in next to Namhla. He showered and ignored her, bumping her on purpose. Namhla: "jonga Thulani, andina xesha lakho Va. Xa ufuna ndiphume vula mlomo lo wakho utsho qha kube kanye." Thulz: "mxim." after showering Namhla went to get dressed. Thulani stared at her, drooling over her body. Thulz: "baby.." Namhla: "don't you dare...baby me!!" grabbing her bag and storming out the house. Thulani got dressed. In an Adidas tracksuit and sneakers then lay on the bed. He missed his son, Junior probably would be busy singing to him right this second and dancing on the bed. He called Bukiwe. She answered: "he's sleeping." Thulz: "awusa diki. Umlaliselan umntanam." buki: "ebesozela mos." Thulz: "ndiyamkhumbula ke yazi. Ndihlel ndodwa apha." Buki: "shame." Thulz: "ndiyeza, cela undiphakele ne." Buki: "andiphekanga." Thulz: "so ndithin ndize ne pizza?" Buki: "Thulani, junior is fast asleep. Uzolinda lonto?" Thulz: "yeah, I will sit and watch him ade avuke. So you can go out with your friends and spoil yourself." Buki: "I don't have any friends. Junior is my friend and right now I would appreciate it if you could give us our space. Like I give you yours." Thulz: "okay ke, I'll bring pizza and juice.. Sharp." he hung up. Walking to fetch his wallet and keys, he drove to Debonairs and went to Pick n Pay, buying strawberries, yogurt, chocolate, and snacks plus Juice. Paid and drove to her place. She opened for him, a tad bit annoyed but accepted because a part of her still feared him. Thulz: "Ina ke girl. Cela undiphakele." Buki: "you know where the kitchen is, and ingalo zombini unazo ziyasebenza Thulani Lubisi." Thulz: "okay fine, wena awufun?" Buki: "no thank you." she went back to bed. Cuddling with Junior, he was still asleep. She watched her movie quietly. Thulani dished up 4 slices of pizza and a large glass of juice and sat on the bed. He ate his food. Thulz: "you sure you don't want? This some good pizza. Just taste." she bit a piece. Buki: "hmm....nice." Thulz: "told you, yafuna." Buki: "no,

ndihluthi. Thank you." he washed his dish and came back to bed. Junior woke up briefly, looking a bit confused but when he saw he is father, smiled brightly and pulled his track top. Thulani moved closer. Thulz: "hello my boy. Ndizothatha wena." Junior: "hayi andifuni." Thulz: "awufuni?" he gasped. Junior: "sihleli apha nje. Soyaphi?" Thulz: "mamakho uthi mandihambe apha." Junior: "asoze." he yawned, closing his eyes. Thulz: "lala ndoda.." he kissed his head. Junior: "ungahambi ne." Thulz: "andicingi ndiye ndawo." junior fell asleep again. Bukiwe stared at her TV in utter silence. Thulz: "kuthen uthule kangaka nje." Buki: "I have nothing to say." Thulz: "awundikhumbul Dan." Buki: "haha, shame no I don't." Thulz: "uyaphosisa, uyandikhumbula, moer toe." she laughed. Thulz: "thethi nyani." Buki: "I really don't Thulani. I'm content with the way things are. Its reasonable and civil for Junior ba masivane." he reached over and kissed her lips. Holding her chubby body. Its been a veeryy long time since she's been felt, she was melting. Pulling back from him. Buki: "umntana Thulani." Thulz: "he's asleep." Buki: "you're going to suffocate him. Plus you're in a relationship, I can't do this. Ndicela uhambe." Thulz: "I can't go, I promised my son." Buki: "I'll explain to him later. Please jus-" Thulz: "ndicela uxolo, I'll keep my distance." he lay on his side and watched Junior breathing slowly. He seemed a bit restless. Thulz: "Thulani.." Buki: "what's wrong?" Thulz: "Thulani vuka!". Buki: "what is it?" he shook the child awake. Junior: "Tata." he sobbed. Thulz: "sundothusa kwedin." he hugged his son. Junior: "ndiphuphe, imonster iyandileqa." Thulz: "ayicingi kwenze nto mntanam, ndikhona." junior: "ungan'shiyi." Thulz: "andisoze." Bukiwe got up from bed and went to busy herself giving them their space...

Lukhanyo stood a few feet away from Luzuko. Luks: "jonga ke, I'm not asking you again ne. Luz: "I tried asking her Lukhanyo she hung up on me." Luks: "Lihle? As in my wife? She.....she gave birth and didn't Tell me?" Luz: "yes, Lihle, your ex wife." Luks: "where is she?" Luz: "I have no idea." Lukhanyo held his head with both hands. Luks: "no wonder the other day I thought I heard a....." he walked to his room as quick as possible. Lutha was awake, the boy walked to him. He stood next to his father. Both of them had brackets and the same standing structure. Lukhanyo's miniature. Luks: "molo kwedin." Lutha: "phi Nana zam." he croaked. Luks: "uhambile, uye ku mama." Lutha: "hayi!" his bottom lip quivering. Lutha: " Mothi mi anana. Ma." he started with his baby french and sobbed. Luks: "ndlela Le une drama ngayo kwedin. Nanku sis wakho." picking him up and putting him on the bed. Lutha crawled to her pretty face and smiled. Smudging her cheek. Luks: "uzumvuse ke ne." Lutha: "beby." he whispered. Lutha woke up and looked at him. As usual, annoyed because he woke her up. Lutha: "Nana." he lay next to her staring at her eyes. She

looked like him in a female way. Lutha: "dudu khe phi Tata bethu kava telini." Luks: "excuse me?" Luhle: "a-Tata, kiva ke nze. Afik mama moth." Lutha: "buyi." Luhle: "hm." Lukhanyo lay next to them, calling their mother he had to be sure about this. The phone rang for a while, he was anxious and impatient. Why wasn't she answering. Lutha: "bom bom." Luhle: "mpa." she slapped his shoulder. Lutha: "imbothi mbothi ya Utha." he giggled. Luhle: "ha maani!" she sulked. Luks: "Luthando hayi." Lutha: "Hayi." Luks: "stop it." Lutha: "stoh it." Luks: "mxim." Lutha: "nx." Luks: "ndik'bethe?" Luhle: "hayi Tata." Luks: "the way you two form an alliance against me. Mk mk mk. Nawe ntombikayise?" Luhle: "Kase." Luks: "Nguwe lowo." Lihle answered. "hello!" Lutha: "mbothi mbothi ya Utha." Luhle sobbed. Luks: "Luthando no man, sister wakho is not mbothi mbothi, or whatever that is." Lutha: "ka Utha." he smiled. Luks: "I don't care noba yey'ka bani." me: "hey.." Luks: "hey." he smiled. Luks: "how you? Ugrand?" that is a bit suspicious. He actually is nice today? Me: "I am well thank you. Wena?" waking up. Lubby walked in carrying Lubambo. Lubb: "baby." I pointed to the phone. Lubb: "oh sorry." Luks: "who you with?" Me: "uhm...." Luks: "I dare you to lie to me. Just once, xoka. Kuyow'ba heavy Lihle. Where are you and with whom?" Me: "you're not the boss of me, you didn't give birth to me and you don't pay me so where I am or who I'm with should not be your business unless it has something to do with our children." Luks: "speaking of which. How is my newborn son?" I froze. Almost pissing on myself. Me: "your son?" Luks: "did I fucken stutter?" Me: "uhm-" Luks: "one thing I'm not is a damn idiot! Don't lie to me! Uphi Lihle, ndizothatha unyanam!" Me: "Lukhanyo, you can't just demand people." Luks: "why didn't you tell me!" Me: "you were on holiday. I didn't want to ruin your 'family time'. You're happy with your woman and I don't want to mess it up ndikuleqekela ngomntana." Luks: "Lihle. You said to me, ngumntana wam lona. Why is everything about him a secret kengoku?" Me: "he is not a secret." Luks: "There's something you know and you're hiding from me." Me: "you're being ridiculous Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lihle is this my child or not." Me: "you will do the DNA test when we're back." Luks: "I'm giving you 3 days Lithembelihle Mzinyathi. THREE." he hung up. Lubb: "and now?" Me: "he wants me back there in 3 days." Lubb: "did you explain to him that the baby is still young?" Me: "as if he will listen to me." Lubb: "our baby's safety comes first. We're waiting until he's over a month ke qha." Me: "I know Lubby." he kneeled next to the bed with Lubambo. For his night prayer. After they were done, came into the bed. Lubambo on his chest. Me: "sweety..." Lubb: "please don't." Me: "I'm really sorry, I didn't mean to hurt your feelings." Lubb: "I don't have feelings remember. I'm stone. I only seek attention, which is why people trip over me." Me: "heee." I chuckled. Lubb: "no baby. You just OLX'd my vibe." Me: "ndik'yekile ke." I closed my

eyes to sleep. I couldn't. For a few minutes I just stared into space. I looked over at him. His eyes were open staring at the ceiling. For a second I thought I saw Andrew, he was focused on that ceiling and looked ill. I crawled onto his right arm and cuddled on his chest with Lubambo. He kissed my forehead and relaxed after that. As I was drifting off to sleep, a slight reminder in my mind clicked. *3 days.* kwaphel ub'thongo. Lubb: "why you shaking?" Me: "I'm cold." he covered my shoulders and pulled me inside his arm. I was not cold, I was actually afraid. For the first time, I was afraid of going home..

Chapter 643

Later that day. S'fiso and Luzuko were in the bedroom together getting dressed for the party. Luz: "ne-weather iyavuma fondin, ngalibali ngomso we've been invited to the 3 piece party. As VIP. Izobase Summerstrand." S'fiso: "you live and breath party. Uzifumanaphi ezi invitation." Luz: "I'm always the life of a party so organizers know." fethu khulula iskipa, zi right ezo shorts qha." S'fiso: "but-" Luz: "FOAM S'fiso. FOAM and THONGS. how are you going to wear a t shirt kunxitywe bikini? Sundihlaza fondin!" S'fiso: "okay then." Lukhanyo knocked and walked in. Luz: "hey! Ugrand?" Luks: "yeah I'm good. Niyaphi?" Luz: "a party." Luks: "a party? Oh." Luz: "Masambe. Take those jeans off and that shirt." Luks: "nah. I'm fine." Luz: "don't make me carry you. Khulula sambe." Luks: "I can't show up at a party naked." Luz: "am I naked? Andithi I'm wearing my shorts?" Luks: "okay fine. Give me two minutes ndiyaleze ku Ta Seez abantwana." he went to the bedroom to undress. Lisa: "uyaphi?" Luks: "out with the guys." Lisa: "ngoku ukhululelani?" Luks: "because I feel like it." Lisa: "Le attitude yakho i-expayarisha nin mhlawmbi." Luks: "mxxxim." he took out his black swim shorts and black sneakers. He walked to the lounge. Luks: "Ta Seez, I'm going out with the guys for the night, do you mind keeping an eye?" Sizwe: "absolutely not. Enjoy yourself nyana." Luks: "I plan to. Yazi..heee, Tata ndifownele uLihle. I found out she gave birth." Sizwe: "what?!!" Luks: "yeah. Anyway she'll be back in a few days so ungazi stressi Kakhulu." Sizwe: "you managed to convince her?" Luks: "I'm sure she got the message." he smiled brightly. Luks: "I'll see you in the morning." luzuko came out the cellar holding a bottle of Patron and another of Moet. Luks: "NO." Luz: "Yes!!" Luks: "Lubabalo will slaughter us! That's his collection!! Ha.a luzuko, you don't want to see lakaka inomsindo!!" Luz: "relaaax! We'll order him others before he comes back." Luks: "okay, but if that doesn't happen, andazi niks!" Luz: "yeah, We'll just say its you who took it. Masambe." Luks: "mxim. Uph Yanda?" S'fiso: "he's working. We're taking my car right?" Luks: "yeah, cause ingathi Luzuko uzondinxilisa nge

nkani." they got in the car and drove to the house party. Playing Bed rock on full blast. S'fiso was driving, luzuko pouring a glass for Lukhanyo. Then himself. Luz: "to a peaceful future, peace between you and Lubby and the best threesome this universe has ever seen." Luks: "I'll drink to that!" S'fiso: "erhh....is it me or I'm being forgotten so soon?" Luz: "hahaha! Never! Ungu bhuti kalok wena." S'fiso: "not tonight, nd'yok'faki mpama uzundikhwaze net." they laughed.

When they arrived at Kabega it was full and full of foam. S'fiso rolled a blunt, lighting it up. Luz: "Luks?" Luks: "uhm.....I don't know hey." Luz: "live a little. Ina. Let's go." Lukhanyo took a pull and got out the car. He was a bit tipsy from the couple of shots as he walked in with Luzuko hanging on to him talking and laughing. The girls screamed. Luz: "hayi! Yinton ngoku." "There's two of them!! Oh my goossh you guys are soo cute!" Luks: "lighta Yesu." luzuko pulled him to the back, by the pool. His friend, Lovers was sitting with a group of ladies all in bikini's. Lovers: "khakhethe umculo pha sani andiyazi lekaka idlalwa ngulomntu." Lukhanyo looked at him. Lovers: "lusko? Uyandiva?" Luks: "andingo Lusko nje mna." lovers stared at the tattoos on his body. A bit confused. Luzuko came through. Luz: "ekse kwedin." lovers: "ja kaka. Nguban fondin lo?" Luz: "ungaphazami ke apha. Yokukhaba ukake uTa Luks. Luks, this my friend Lovers." they shook hands. Luzuko played Wale and Rihanna's Bad Remix. Luz: "cel' zapha tu?" licking his lips staring a girl who was so shy. Luz: "come here fondin. Waqosha? Andilumi nje." she shook her head and walked away. He held her arm, and dragged her to a quiet corner. Luz: "ndiyifakele wena la ngoma. Khand'culele." she pulled him closer, her arms around his neck, she sang softly in his ear. She: "Is it bad that I never made love, No, I never did it But I sure know how to, fuck. I'll be your bad girl, I'll prove it to you can't promise that I'll be good to you. Cause I have some issues , I won't commit. No, not having it. But at least I can admit that I'll be bad no to you. Yeah, I'll be good in bed, but I'll be bad to you." he chuckled. Luz: "hm....yabona ke. Uzandonzakalisa wena." she kissed his lips gently. Her lips tasting like strawberries and cream. He was in a trance. Her perfume intoxicating him, her lips softly teasing him. She pulled away. She: "I have to go." Luz: "no...no....you can't." she: "ewe, I can. I told you I'm bad for you." she kissed his cheek and disappeared. He touched his lips, where did she think she was going? Leaving him enchanted like that? While he tried searching and asking around. Seems like she disappeared into thin air. Lukhanyo was by the pool with S'fiso. Luks: "ekse nyana!" Luz: "ja?" he sat with them and drank. Luks: "what happened bra? You look flushed." Luz: "Yuuh Lukhanyo! Dammn.....what I just met up with." Luks: "luzuko. Khaphole sani." Luz: "yabona lo ndim'bonileyo has blinded me for the rest of my damn life ndoda." Luks: "so...where is she?" Luz: "she disappeared." Luks: "shame." Luz: "help me

look for her." they got up and walked around. Luks: "andise nxile luzuko for lento. Unxibe nton?" Luz: "marijuana colors bikini. Brown eyes and bouncy curly hair." A short girl stopped them. She: "can I take a picture with you guys?" Luz: "okay." they took a picture and left again. Different directions. Lukhanyo bumped into another. She smiled at him. Luks: "hey." she smiled again and walked away. He held her arm. Luks: "ndiyabulisa." she: "so?" Luks: "subakwrada apha tshongo Buhle. Mpa." she giggled. She: "haisuka tshin. Enkosi." Luks: "so nguban gama lakho." She: "what do you want, and don't lie to me this time." Luks: "uhm. Okay. Ndifuna someone to sit with me, sincokole side sidikwe." She: "zuko, stop playing games. I really am not in the mood for you." Luks: "what? Awuvakal kakuhle." She: "I said." in his ear. She: "I'm not in the mood for you." Luks: "haibona." pulling his puppy dog face. She: "don't do that." Luks: "sorry." he sulked. She pulled him away from the crowd. Luks: "andikuva..." She: "don't worry bout hearing my voice, I won't need it for what I'm about to do to you." locking the room. She kneeled on both knees in front of him. Luks: "wait....wait....hold up... I have to help my brother find this other....." she sucked him in. He gasped. Luks: "please don't..." he whispered. her tongue ring rubbing on his skin. Deep throating him. Luks: "ooohh...fuck." after some minutes, he held on her hair, pushing her in faster, until he released a thigh shivering climax. Luks: "are you brave?" she swallowed. She: "why do you ask." getting up. Luks: "why'd you do this?" She: "returning the favor." Luks: "favor?" She: "damn Luzuko. You don't even know who I am." Luks: "uhm..." he chuckled. Luks: "this is a bit awkward." She: "you don't remember my name, do you. Vanessa?" Luks: "I'm not Luzuko." She: "oh but of course." she rolled her eyes. She: "I get your game and I'll keep clear, like you want me to." kissing his chin and walking out. He felt guilty and sick.. He went back to S'fiso who was talking to the group. S'fiso: "segrand?" Luks: "yeah." pouring another glass, throwing it down his throat, one after another. On his 5th S'fiso grabbed the bottle. S'fiso: "What happened? Kuthen uzibulala nje?" Luks: "bra.." he held onto him, while standing up. Luks: "uph uLubby? I need to talk to him." Luz: "ndim lo. What's up." Luks: "ubund'shiyelan fondin. Why?" Luz: "because uyacucuza that's why!" Luks: "heee. Uyandinyela ngok Luzuko, caba ndili tobhi." Luz: "haha, mxim." Luks: "I have done the biggest mistake yet." Luz: "We'll find a way to fix it." Luks: "Lisa gonn fuckin kill me bruh. Like ndiyangcwatywa next week, I'm finna plan my own funeral masifownel Avbob.." he looked through his phones contacts. luzuko fell down laughing. S'fiso: "Lukhanyo uphambene mfethu.." Luks: "mjita, uzaw'ndinyisa lamntana. Moer toe. I'm as good as cold." Luz: "whatever you did, is better left unsaid. Akhomntu uyaziyo mos. Vala ke umlomo and stop being a loose canon." Luks: "fondin. Fownel Vantyi lomzuzu, I'm going home." Luz: "Vantyi? Fuck that man

Luks, uzaw'thin loomntu." Luks: "uzolungiselela is'ngcwabo Sam." he walked to the car, stumbling a bit. Unlocked and climbed in. He started the car feeling somebody staring at him. This sobered him up for a second, looking around him. He drove home. Everytime he stopped at the robots, he felt sleepy. But managed to arrive. Lisa was putting the twins to sleep. Sizwe standing in the dark garden. Just before Lukhanyo pulled out the keys, a familiar beat came on the radio. He sat and listened. "I got my eyes on you.. You're everything that I see. I want your high love and emotion, endlessly. I can't get over you, I want your high love and emotion endlessly. Cause you're a good girl and you know it." he felt a sudden pain. Sharp and full of Hate. The song was a painful reminder that he lost once again. Just as the hook came on. Holding back his tears, flashbacks of his wedding day, "oohh just hold on we're going home..." he smashed the radio off. Banging repeatedly on it. Sizwe opened the door holding his arms. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo-" Luks: "Why Ta Seez!!" Sizwe: "kuzolunga nyana. Shhh. Suzenza lento kalok." he cradled him. Sizwe: "everything will fall back into place...."

Mandla sat alone in his room and wondered why his girlfriend had been quiet that whole day. What did he do wrong? He tried rethinking and tracing his steps. He didn't do wrong. So he made a Call. Khanya: "hello?" Mandla: "hello baby. Uright?" Khanya: "no. You?" Mandla: "utheni mntu wam?" she put the phone down and ran to the bathroom. Mandla: "hello? Khanya?" he looked at the screen. After waiting 3 minutes. She came back on. Khanya: "I'm sick Mandla. I've been.....vomiting and dizzy." Mandla: "shame mntu wam. Ubutyile." Khanya: "iyabuya yonke." Mandla: "Eish...now uyandistressa." Khanya: "I'll be okay." Mandla: "ndiyeza ke, ndikuphathele nton." Khanya: "just juice." Mandla: "okay ke mntu wam. Ubambelele ke ndiyeza." she giggled and hung up.. Mandla jumped out of bed, wore his shoes and took his car keys. He drove to Spar, buying her juice then went back to her place. He was still nervous around her family because he knew they didn't trust him much. Dialing her number. Mandla: "uzokwazi uphuma baby?" Khanya: "yes, ndiyeza." she came out dressed in a track suit and sneakers. Her hair tied up. Her face looked a bit swollen and ill. He opened her door for her. Mandla: "hello my love." Khanya: "hey." kissing his cheek. Mandla: "uziva njan. Ina." he opened the juice, giving her a straw. Khanya: "not better at all." she drank. Khanya: "maybe its something I ate...or ndine nyongo?" Mandla: "or maybe umith." he muttered under his breath, looking out his window. Khanya: "what's that baby?" Mandla: "nothing." Khanya: "yaz'bona ke..". Mandla: "I know you said, sizolinda ne baby. But mna I think umithi and if nyani umithi cela simgcine." Khanya: "haha, shame mntu wam, I'm not." Mandla: "kuthen ikunyumbaza nje lento? Awum'fun umntanam?" Khanya: "I do baby, but I want to

finish my studies first, then once I get a job singenza as many as you like." Mandla: "oh. Anyway. Next year ndicinga uyo registrarisha kwi college. Like Jenny said. Instead ba ndibuyele high school ndingaya kwi FET or BFT or BIS college." Khanya: "FET baby. Its FET." Mandla: "Ndifunde pha 3 years ndizofuman certificate." Khanya: "and mna mntu wam, I suggest you do that, because it will help you focus on making your life better and keep you busy." Mandla: "ja siyicinge sayithetha sobabin noLucky lewei. So sizongena Kunye." Khanya: "I'm behind you 101%. Go for it." Mandla: "zandincedisa mos?" Khanya: "yes love. Unjan umamakho?" Mandla: "uright umama, she keeps on undikhumbuza of my results. Oko wayevuya ngoko." Khanya: "ncooh. That is so sweet nje." Mandla: "undijongisa ngabantu. Ndijongwa funny estratwen ngok." Khanya: "xolo ke sweety." Mandla: "ambo ngena endlin baby. Ndiyak'bona uweak nyani shame." Khanya: "I'll be okay." Mandla: "ndingakusi ku Gqirha?" her cramps were persistent. Khanya: "no.." Mandla: "Khanyisa." Khanya: "mandiyosel pilisi. Ndilale." Mandla: "kodwa yi abuse Le." Khanya: "no Mandla, go visit Lucky or Sthe, ndizoba right mna." Mandla: "okay. But if ufuna ndikuse, call me ne." she nodded kissing his cheek. Khanya: "I love you, thanks ngozond'bona." Mandla: "okay. I love you too." she hopped out the car and went into the house. Mandla drove away. He was already missing her badly. It hurt him to see her sick. Lucky was at their spot so Mandla decided to join him for a beer. They bought their alcohol, sat together and planned again. Mandla: "mjita, I put aside lamali ye registration," lucky: "khangе kuthwe kufree ngoku? Anyway, uzokhetha eyiphi course?? Bendinga sihlanganise something sibene business encinci ecalen." Mandla: "lento bendiy'cinga. Into ene business studies. Akekho noTa Lubby asicebisi ba senze njan. Asinoya kuTa Luks?" lucky: "Yuuh Mandla uyay'chamela kengok. Ta Luks akathand buzwa isende. Yokudlula ngomva wempama." Mandla: "haska. Niyambaxa uTa Luks, ngumntu othand i-order qha. Soze akwenze nto, sayombuza singenza njan." lucky stared right ahead of him. Taking out his phone, his hand was shaking. his eyes fixed on the man walking with Ta Smig. He had shades on and a hat. But his walks, attitude and the way he spoke was nerve wrecking. With his left hand in his pocket and his right hand gesturing as he spoke like he was giving instructions. Lucky: "it can't be." he whispered. Mandla: "intoni ngoku?" Smilo walked two steps behind him, up straight and proper. The man spoke in a legendary form. Pausing for a while and looked at Lucky. Him: "Vusumzi." lucky bowed his head. Lucky: "molo Ta." the man carried on walking. Mandla was stunned. Mandla: "and then?" lucky switched his phone off. Hands still shaking. He sipped his beer and convinced himself. Lucky: "its not our business. Ndiyak'cela siyibambe apho." Mandla: "No. Asizoy-" Lucky: "Please Mandla." Mandla stared at his shaken friend then looked back at the tall well

structured man, still walking like he owned the place. He didn't understand, what was it about him...

Chapter 644

2 weeks later.

Lubabalo sat in his large study office. His laptop on the desk. He had been keeping track of his work for 3 days straight, occasionally bringing Lubambo and Chuma in for an hour or two then carrying on. Bill Sangane had come over to discuss business too. The project was running a bit slower than expected but nevertheless Lubby would return and help his father. He had another vision. He wanted a new business, something for the youth to develop on. Soma walked in. Soma: "hayi man Lubabalo! our flight leaves in 2 hours and you still on that thing. Its been 3 consecutive days. Come the fuck on bra!" Lubb: "you get very cranky when you're going to see Soso ne." Soma: "its not that. But you have spent more time on that thing than hours of the day." Lubb: "I have missed a lot of work really, I needed to sort things out, hlala phantsi so we can talk." Soma sat down. Soma: "what's up." Lubb: "I am hungry for a new project Soma. Something out my comfort zone." Soma: "business wise?" Lubb: "yes of course. I am extremely happy with my personal life, but I'm too much into engineering, I need something else fethu." Soma: "Lubby, you're a genius when it comes to Engineering, why change that? It made you a billionaire." Lubb: "I can't take all the credit Soma, I have my team that helps me. Ewe I am involved with the projects but they also do some hard work and stand in for me, but I did some research and found that the unemployment rate keeps increasing, ngoku umntu efundile. I need a partner to work with me." Soma: "who did you have in mind?" Lubb: "umntu ongazondi jikela last minute, someone who can take charge With me. Someone I can learn a few things about business from. You know? Lukhanyo and Luzuko are great and perfect for this, but Luks is probably mad at me right now, and Lusko is a party animal. I don't want to choose one over the other too." Soma: "hahaaaa!!! Yuh Lubby, you are in a dilemma. So uzothin." Lubb: "I want me and you to do this." Soma: "damn. Okay...this is a lot to take in." Lubb: "it shouldn't Be, look, I have the funds readily available, our budget is limitless, I use my current company and your private status to kick start this one..." Soma: "okay, but the only problem is, if we use a public approach, everything we do will be in the spot light, taking the kids for a walk, going shopping with your wife, clubbing, all that privacy is lost." Lubb: "you know what, you're right, yilento ndingathand ubase Kapa, hleli nje someone has a camera in my

face. But either way Soma, even if siyenze kancinci kancinci, word will be out and you will be a celeb." Soma laughed. Soma: "Soso would hate me for that. Ngoba kuzoleqwa yena, and Lukhanyo will surely strangle you to death." Lubb: "at least Luzuko is a chilled soul, wooh, I love my brothers to infinity kodwa bastout man. Yooh aziva eziya." Soma: "they learn from the best. Uyi Nkulu kalok, ngok ukhulile uthi bastout." Lubb: "let me finish up here. Anyway, sizothetha ngalento on the jet, because Sine is available to start working, I need at least 3 other youngsters fresh outa college." he got up. Lubb: "maybe if I contact the colleges and ask to set up interviews with their final year best learners." Soma: "but Lubabalo those kids are inexperienced. Izositshonisa lonto!" Lubb: "we will train and groom them, kukho workshops that they can go to. Lukhanyo and Luzuko will be involved too." Soma: "its still a risk, abeva abantwana Lubabalo, not the twins, I mean the youth." Lubb: "they're inexperienced Soma, we get to teach them what they need to know and they will implement it the way we want them to because they don't know any other way. Baphuma eskolweni their brains feed off anything that's new." Soma: "okay, you have a point." they packed his things away and walked out. Soma: "I'll construct a business plan on air. Then We'll go about it." Lubb: "cool, S'bu uphi? He can give us some advice." Sbosh came down stairs with her suitcases and Chuma. S'bu followed. Lubb: "uphi umfazi wam bethuna? I haven't seen her today." sbosh: "upstairs getting ready." Lubby ran upstairs. Soma: "yinton ungawi ubetheke nge slevu." Lubb: "mpaaa!" he stood by the bedroom door, looking at Lihle. She had on white tights and his white sweater. With her white Air max sneakers. Her new hair style tied up in a bun. Lubambo was in his cot holding a rattle toy. A month and a week old. Lubb: "sthandwa sentliziyo yam." Me: "hey." he walked in and sat on the bed. Lubb: "you look lovely. Uyaphi?" Me: "Heeee." I giggled. Lubb: "come to daddy.." I sat on his lap. Lubb: "I want you to know that ndiyakuthanda baby ne." Me: "I know that." Lubb: "and nothing will change that, Le ndawo siyakuyo isn't very fond of us, and that's okay because we have each other. Don't ever feel any weight too heavy because We'll carry it together ne." Me: "my sweet nunu's. Enkosi mntu wam." I kissed his lips. Lubb: "hm...kubekho lo tight." holding my thighs and kissing my neck. Me: "subawa daddy tshi. We have a flight to catch." Lubb: "its our flight, ya'll acting like its essential to be on time." Me: "it is." Lubb: "that jet belongs to you Mrs Morrison. So if she's late, its late." he kissed me again. I got up and sat properly on top, straddling. His kisses deeper and gripping firmly. My waist started grinding on his, he groaned softly. He was getting turned on. I could feel his breathing escalating. He picked me up laying me on the bed. Me: "umntana baby..." Lubb: "Yoh..Nguwe man baby lo...kodwa mjonge, he's asleep shame." Me: "uphethwe kubawa kodwa." he kissed my neck,

sucking gently on it. His hand sliding down inside my tights. Me: "wenzani." Lubb: "ndicheck itemperature. Dr Lubb in the house." I chuckled. Me: "hewethu Dr Lubb. We have a flight to catch." his finger brushed on the fabric of my underwear. Catching my breath, I kissed on his lips, sucking the bottom. Just the tip of his finger slowly brushing up and down was amazing, it sent hot chills through my body. I thought I was floating. Me: "baby....." I muttered. Lubb: "shhh...." the faster his finger thumped my clit, I opened just a little. He stared at my face, biting his lip. Me: "ohhh my...." I moaned. Lubb: "yinton na mntu wam." in a deep husky voice. Me: "don't stop....." I whispered. Lubb: "like this?" he slowed down. I grabbed onto him. He continued, I felt dizzy and somehow like I had forgotten how it felt to be touched and made hot inside. My heart stopped as I orgasmed, closing my trembling thighs together, my vagina throbbing on his hand. Lubb: "woow. Baby, andikafaki niks nje." Me: "you were teasing me..bucinga kuzokwenzeka nton." I pushed him off. Sitting on his chest facing the other direction. I wasn't ready for penetrative sex yet, this was the first sexual act we've tried in months. After Lubambo's birth we focused on him rather. Lubb: "baby....what are you doing?" I unbuttoned his jeans and pulled out his Dick. Me: "playing with Willy." Lubb: "girl please, his name is King Kong." I laughed. Lubb: "mxim." I kissed Kong and slid my tongue down him and up again, slurping him whole. Lubby gasped. I carried on while he grabbed on my ass, groaning. I pushed it further down, spitting it out again. He pulled down my tights and stared, sliding the panties aside. I could feel his breathing. Me: "love..." Lubb: "cel'ubona qha baby..I just wanna." he did what shocked me to such an extent ndothuka nyan. He kissed Both butt cheeks. One by one. It was ticklish but still nice. I massaged his king Kong. Lubb: "baby..." I sucked it back in. Lubb: "I'm bout to bust....." sucking deeper. Lubb: "Good God.....Lihle!!!" I pulled out and watched the white liquid squirting out of him. Lubb: "Oooh Damn!!!!" trying to breath. I waited...then wiped him with a warm dampish cloth. Lubb: "tshini Nkosi yam. You don't do that to a nigga." Me: "ude ukhale kangaka baby. Yuh." he pulled up his pants. Lubb: "ndiright." he got up, I ran from him. He chased me to the other room, grabbed and threw me over his shoulder. I was just bursting with giggles. Lubb: "uthi mhlamwbi ubaleka uyaphi?" he walked to the shower. Spraying the water on me. I screamed and wiggled out of his tight grip. He laughed and put me down. Eventually stopped playing and showered got dressed in other clothes and sat on the floor with Lubby Jr. Lubb: "Soma and I are thinking of starting a business together." Me: "wow, that's nice. And what about Cape Town?" Lubb: "dad, takes care of that one more. I love that company, it made me the money I spend today. But at the same time I need something else." Me: "something else?" Lubb: "yeah. If I could take on another project, okay cool. But a completely different

business. Challenging." Me: "baby, I hope you know that starting a new business will take time, a lot of it too." Lubb: "I do know, you will be there to help me and support me right?." Me: "absolutely." Lubb: "Lihle?" I looked up at him. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing.." he thought back to the start of the conversation to what might have upset her. Lubb: " Is it the time I'll be spending on the business? I'll always have time for you nje." me: "I know that." Lubb: "then why you upset?" Me: "when you say you want a new challenge after mastering a good career and obtaining so much from it, now you just going to drop it for something 'fresh'. Just makes me wonder a bit." he held Lubambo up and held my left hand. Lubb: "This is my ultimate dream. Don't even entertain those thoughts, because from personal things to work I'm a completely different somebody." Soma walked in. Soma: "okay. Now please explain in less than 5 sentences, why are you sitting on the floor while we're waiting for you." Lubb: "we got carried away." Soma: "hm.hm..cela sambeni ke bethuna." we got up and went downstairs. Our driver was waiting, the cars had been taken to South Africa a week ago. They had to be registered, we had to get new number plates and whole load of paperwork. then I could drive my damn Bentley 😊^_^ Lubby gave the Porsche to Soma and ordered himself a Bentley too. But it would only arrive in a month. The private nurse was with us like the doctor suggested. Although Lubambo was in good health. He sat comfortably on Lubby. Lubb: "awww kodwa uzoba sisdudla my boy. Fetty boom boom ka Tata." Me: "sugezela umntanam Lubabalo." my laptop fully charged and I had to wear that support hose and it irritated me a bit. Chuma was mega excited, he seemed to love planes at the airport he stared in awe. Me: "baby?" Lubb: "hm." Me: "Star bucks." Lubb: "I am trying to fight the urge to buy a cup. You're breastfeeding kodwa baby." Me: "I want the cup cakes though." Lubb: "okay ke." so we all started at Starbucks coffee where Soma, S'bu and Lubby drank the coffee. Me and the ladies had the marvelous cupcakes with Chuma. After 30 minutes, We went through our private gate to the jet. Chuma smiled brightly. Chuma: "daddy, yeyam Lena ne?" Lubb: "ngqo my boy. Uzosiqhubela?" Chuma: "ewe!!" he beamed. Inside the jet, he gave me Lubambo and fixed us our seat. Lubb: "ndiyabuya boo. Iza Chuma." holding his hand, they went to the front. Opening the door, Chuma went in and stared at the billions of buttons. Chuma: "yuh." he gasped. Lubby sat down and put him on his lap. Lubb: "uzokwazi ke ndoda?" Chuma shook his head. Chuma: "koda nday'thanda." Lubb: "uyayazi iPilot yinton?" Chuma: "ha.a." Lubb: "ngumntu oqhuba plane. This is Jack." Chuma: "hello Jack." jack: "hello." he smiled. Lubb: "we're ready. What time we taking off?" Jack: "immediately. We're 10 minutes behind schedule." Lubb: "can I strap him in here, just so he can see how we take off? He seems to like it." Jack: "children are not allowed this side Mr Morrison." Lubby chuckled. Lubb:

"nigga I own this plane, what my son wants, he gets. Chuma, ufuna ubona?" Chuma: "ndiyoyika daddy. Ndizowa apha mna." Lubb: "soze uwe ndoda." Chuma: "ndizohlala apha kuwe ke better. Andifun hlala ndodwa pha." Lubb: "funekile nje boy Uhlale kwesakho istulo." Chuma stared at the chair. Lubb: "okay ke, maybe next time ne? Masambe." they went back to the rest. Thandi Lihle, Nurse Pam and Sbosh sat together and chatted. Soma and S'bu were in their own discussion. They got ready for take off, putting on seat belts and welcomed by the air hostess. After 10 minutes, the jet took off.....

12 hours later in South Africa.

Lukhanyo woke up after 9am frustrated to the core. He was in a constant bad mood and screamed at everyone and everything except his twin babies because they did nothing wrong. Everything they did was just perfect. Luhle woke up first and smothered him with kisses. Luks: "hello my angel." Luhle smiled. Luks: "vusa ubhuti wakho sizovasa." Luhle: "funi." Luks: "hah? Your first word today should be love. Kuthen uzothi awufuni nje." he tickled her. She laughed and fell over on the bed waking Luthando up. Luks: "nants ingwenya fondin. Ta Luks uqobo lwakhe. Unjani boy?" Lutha: "hmm" he grumbled. Luks: "okay then. Izovasa." Lutha: "funi." Luks: "hehehe. Andiy'hleki. Nitheni na namhlanje." Luhle: "aview." she kissed Him. Luks: "ncaaww umntanam. Aview too njena." Lutha stared at them and looked at the ceiling. He looked next to him at an empty space looking depressed. His bottom lip quivered. Luks: "ndoda. Yinton ngok wavuka ufun ukhala." Lutha: "mama." Lukhanyo's mood dropped again. Why was Lihle so damn selfish, her children missed her so much bade bavuke kabuhlungu befuna yena but nooo, men are more important to her! He thought. Luks: "izapha mntanam." Lutha: "fun mama!!" Luks: "ndikhona nje boy. Lutha: "mamaaaa!!!" he screamed. Lukhanyo took him, holding him in his arms. Luks: "sukhala kalok mntanam. Shhh..." Luhle: "shhh..." she helped. Holding her brother's afro. Her mouth set in a firm pout ready for a kiss. Lukhanyo couldn't resist, he quickly pecked her and looked away. Luhle stared at him. Luhle: "hayi Tata." in a soft one. Luks: "xolo baby, bingeka Lutha?" Luhle: "Utha moth ikali yeni fun mami." she snapped. Luks: "sorry kalok. Tshin mfazi ude uthukise." Luhle focused on her Lutha. LUHLE: "beby." she smiled. Lutha: "hm." Luhle: "a-fun aDudu." Lutha pulled himself and crawled off his father. Lutha: "aphi?" Luhle: "Ithha." she reversed off the bed holding on sliding off, same as Lutha. They ran to the closed door and looked at each other then looked at Lukhanyo who stared back at them smiling. Luks: "I wonder nizovulelwa ngubani ke." Luhle: "Tataaaa" she giggled. Luks: "babbyyy." Luhle: "vuza." Luks: "ndivuze nton." Luhle: "avuza imi." she banged the door. Luks: "funi nam." Lutha: "tataa!!" they pouted. Luks: "that's not gonna work." Luzuko

knocked from the outside. Lutha : "Ithha!" Luz: "vula kqala." Lutha knocked too. Luz: "vula umnyango mntanam." Luhle: "vuza Tata." Luz: "suka ke ndivule." he opened a bit the twins pulled the door and squeezed out, running to S'fiso. Luz: "hey." Luks: "supp." Luz: "you good?" Luks: "trying." Luz: "look, I'm sure she's trying naye, it can't be easy travelling with a new born." Luks: "its been over 2 weeks ezelwe lomntana for all I know he probably could be a month old by now!" Luz: "have you tried calling again?" Luks: "No. Lihle knows she's testing me, and lento ayifunayo yile ndizam'nika yona. Luz: "Lukhanyo, come on. Just focus on the kids, they're crazy about you, don't fuck it up." Luks: "fuck what up? She doesn't want these kids. Kumnandi kuye she's out there balling on a testicle. Luthando uvuke ekhala apha. I have to wake up every morning and comfort him. Uphi yena? Hm? Where the fuck she at? Akazoba fuman abantwana bonanje. Makahlale wherever she fucking is. I DON'T CARE." Luz: "my lie detector shows that is a lie, you do care and that caring is a bit dangerous. You may want to calm down." Luks: "calm down for what!! She likes testing my patience. Uyanya ke this time." Luz: "une hype ngoku. But the moment umbona, I bet my favorite pair of socks you'll forget all that." Luks: "nxilile Luzuko. If andimtywatyushi nge mvubu..... Heh." Luzuko laughed. Luz: "phone yakho." Luks: "fuck that phone." he got out of bed and took a shower. Luzuko checked the message. It was from Lubby: "we need to talk." Luzuko knew this couldn't be good. Lukhanyo was too angry. Lord knows what he would do. Like Cain did to Abel. Luzuko replied: "he's in the shower, best wait for him to cool down before any communication. Ku-bad." he sent it. He missed him too, but in order for them to be together, there needed issues to be resolved. Lubb: "I understand." he replied. Lukhanyo came out the shower and got dressed. Then went to check on the twins. Sylvia was bathing them too. Lukhanyo walked back to the bedroom. Luks: "what's up." Luz: "Lubby sent you a message, I replied." Luks: "what he say?" Luz: "he wants to talk to you?" Luks: "uphi? Is he coming back? When?" Luz: "I told him you needed to cool down, you're too angry for communicating with him, awuzothetha kakuhle naye and awuzoyiva lento afuna ukuyithetha." Luks: "oh." Luz: "wait.....you want to?" Luks: "no." he muttered. Luz: "Lukhanyo come on." Luks: "maybe...I don't know...." Luz: "you miss him?" Luks: "kinda...just a little." Luz: "you'll wait? Or you want to call him now?" Luks: "he's the one that wants to talk mos. So He'll Call." Luz: "cool." the phone rang. Lukhanyo answered. Luks: "Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "hello kunjani?" Luks: "ndiyaphila Tata, wena unjani?" Sizwe: "ndiphilile nam, are you busy? I thought maybe ungazisa abazukulwane bam. Ndiyabakhumbula." Luks: "andikho busy tu, ndisendlelen ezayo Ta." Sizwe: "enkosi." he hung up. Luks: "Masiye ku Ta Seez." Luz: "let me bath. S'fiso has a meeting at 10, Ayanda just got in from night shift." Luks: "khawleza ke." Luzuko

went to bath and dress. Lukhanyo fed his twins and let them play with Dudu. He hated Dudu, because Dudu was a fucking worm. That seemed to do nothing but grow. Luzuko even bought them a glass container with soil and a bit of water to accommodate this Dudu. The kids loved him to bits. Every 5 minutes is a Dudu moment of praise.. Luks: "mxim." Luzuko came out and they took the kids to the car. Lutha: "ashiyi Dudu!!" Luks: "Siya ku Tiny boy." Lutha: "Tinie ka Khudu?" Luks: "ewe." he buckled him up and they drove to Sizwe's house.

At Port Elizabeth airport, S'bu: "that was the best holiday, of my damn life. Nothing beats the yacht cruise. Thanks bra." Lubb: "totally a pleasure, as long as umntase umpethe kakuhle." he hugged Sbosh. Sbosh: "thank you bhuti." Lubb: "okay ya'll. Its cool, really." Soma: "thanks ndoda. Sizodibana later on mos." Lubb: "ningalibali utshintsha amaxesha. Uwoah. Khaba jonge baby bacimba ku-late." Soma: "haska Lubby." Lubb: "yayaz ke andiy'soli into phendula." they laughed. Lubb: "bye sweetie." he hugged Thandi. Thandi: "thanks for everything." Lubb: "sure thing." I said my goodbyes. Chuma didn't want to leave. Chuma: "daddy, uzophinda uhambe." Lubb: "not without you my boy." Chuma: "okay." he hugged him tightly. Chuma: "I love you daddy." Lubb: "I love you too son. Uzoba ngu good boy ka daddy ne?" Chuma: "nguban ugood boy Tata? Ndiright nje mna." Lubb: "awuzogeza kaloku. Awuzobetha abanye abantwana." Chuma: "okay ke." he kissed his cheek. The couples left. Lubby, junior and me walked slowly together. Lubb: "you still fine?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "I could take you-" Me: "no Lubabalo, I need time to talk to my father." Lubb: "okay." he took the sleeping baby from my arms. Lubb: "I'm going to miss you." peeking in the white blanky. Me: "kuzobanzima ulala ke ku brothers. Yayaz ngxaki yakhe." Lubb: "ncoooh. Sendim'khumbula already. I love you Siphos Senkosi Lubby Morrison Jr." kissing his forehead. Me: "what happens to Sister Pam?" Lubb: "she's flying back tonight. Nantsi moto ifika." he gave me the child and took the suitcases into the boot. I waited till he was done. Lubb: "my first lady." he held my left hand. Kissing my lips. Lubb: "I love you Kumkanikazi yam." his other hand around my waist. Lubambo in between us. Lubb: "call me when you arrive and call me when you have time." me: "I will do so. I love you too baby." kissing him back. He opened my door, I went in and the driver drove us.....then stopped after a few metres. Lubby opened the door breathing heavily. Lubb: "I forgot my soul." kissing me again. Me: "tsek man wena." I giggled. Me: "usile yazi." Lubb: "xolo ke. Bye." he closed the door and we left again. My heart felt so warm and fuzzy. I had butterflies in my stomach, for a brief second I forgot about life and day dreamed about my fiance. Driver: "Mrs Morrison, your destination please." I told him the address, which he typed on his GPS and he drove. Lubabalo walked to pay his large fine on the parking of his Benz. Just as he finished and turned

around. A tall man stood in front of him. Lubb: "Morning. Excuse me." as he swerved him. Man: "Lubabalo Mzinyathi." Lubby stopped dead in his tracks and stared at him. Lubb: "Morrison." he corrected. Guy: "Mzinyathi." he said again. they stared each other down. Lubb: "and you are?" Meanwhile, Lubambo was awake and his big eyes staring at me. Me: "uyazazi uphi baby?" he blinked and looked side ways. Then back at me. A little grin cracked on his face. My heart melted. It was some time later the driver stopped the car. Driver: "we have arrived Mrs Morrison." Me: "Lihle, my name is Lihle, sir." he got out the car and came to open my door. Then took out my suitcases wayongena nazo endlin. Sizwe and Lukhanyo stared at him as he greeted and walked out again. I walked into the house, tickling Bambi's chin. He seemed to like that. I looked up. Me: "molo Ta-" Lukhanyo was already standing, staring at me. His eyes felt like they were burning me. I stood firm and stared back at him. Me: "molo Lukhanyo." his eyes moved to the baby. Then the ring. Luks: "Lihle..." he hissed....

Chapter 645

Sizwe: "Lihle usuka phi?!" Me: "on holiday Tata." Sizwe: "you didn't tell me about a holiday! You never called waveske wathula do you understand how worried I was! Lihle you are a mother the least you could be is considerate damn it!" Lukhanyo walked to me. I took a step back. Sizwe: "Lihle." bendingam'va tu. Ndoyika umva wempama ndingay'qondanga. My focus was on why Lukhanyo was moving closer to me. He stood in front and stared right into my eyes. Luks: " umntanam." he demanded. Me: "kuthen ungena ndlela yotheha nje. Ndifike apha ndikukhawlela ngabantwana?" Luks: "Ta Seez. Ndicela uthetha noLihle." Sizwe: "I'll take the kids for a walk. Masambe Luzuko." What? 🙄:o Me: "Tata-" Sizwe: "Lihle, you need to get your priorities straight. Lukhanyo is a devoted father, he was worried too." Me: "but Tata-" Sizwe: "you need to sort things out." he walked out. Luzuko went to fetch the kids at the back and followed. Lukhanyo looked to the side with his hands in his pockets. I was waiting. What would he do. My heart rate was high. I couldn't breath. Ndingcangcazela nditshiswa nangu mntsonso. Only when they walked out the gate. A few seconds later. Luks: "you." he pointed in my face. Luks: "you like fucking with me?!" I didn't answer. He banged on the table. Luks: "I asked you a damn question!" Me: "no Lukhanyo." Lubambo started crying. I rocked him back and forth trying to calm him down. Luks: "you are selfish yazi, spiteful and flippen inconsiderate! Uthin ngabantwana bakho aba ubashiyileyo Lithembelihle!" Me: "you took them on holiday! Bek'funeka ndithin? Ndilinde kubuye wena?" Luks: "Don't! Don't bloody test me!"

Me: "or else what?" I could see he was pissed off. He had the 'look' on. Luks: "what the fuck is this!" Me: "its an engagement ring. What it fucking look like?" ndava ngempama eshushu. My cheek burned. Luks: "ndithe sundi tester uyeva? The fuck you tryna act smart for!! Engagement ring for nton!" I sat down, shaking. The baby was screaming his lungs out. I held him up to my chest and trying my hardest kunzima ndibambe nezo nyembezi. He took the child from my arms and looked at him. He wiped his tears kissing his cheeks. I looked out to the kitchen. I can't blame my father, I brought this on myself ndinqandwa ndingafun nova. So I had to fix it myself. I slowly stood up and took the suitcases to the room. Unpacking my clothes into the wardrobe. I went to the kitchen and tidied up a bit. After some time going to to the lounge. Lukhanyo sat with Lubambo on his lap. Luks: "cela umtshintshe napken." I took the baby to the bedroom and changed him. His eyes still sparkled abit with tears but he looked okay. I put his rubber toy in his hand, carried him on my waist ndayolahla the dirty diaper. Luks: "Lihle." I looked at him. He was standing 2 feet away. Luks: "I am sorry." Me: "okay." Luks: "I can't believe you could do something like this to me. Udenza umsindo on purpose and you can't expect me to be okay! Never!" Me: "okay." Luks: "I want to take care of our baby. I know we've been through some rough times but sizolungisa yonke lento Sibe grand." I just nodded. If he thinks ndizothula ndingathethi ngoku. He is mistaken. Luks: "I'm an ass because ndiyakhathala and I don't want to see you throw your life away." Me: "same here." I walked past him. He grabbed my arm, ndamjonga. Me: "what's up?" Luks: "you mean you still care about me? You still love me?" I nodded. Me: "I do. How can't I Lukhanyo. You've been great, just a few faults eziku moshayo nam ndino galelo because andikumameli xa uthetha." he squinted his eyes, looking at me suspiciously. Luks: "why do I get the feeling this is a trap?" Me: "trap to what babe?" Luks: "I don't know I just....." he sighed. Luks: "this thing is killing me Lihle, its hard for me to admit but, andiyithandi i-involvement yakho noLubabalo. Now you're marrying him. That's a bit drastic don't you think? Haibo Lihle. Undijongisa ngabantu. Ndizoqheleka ngoku." Bambi was falling asleep, ndlela athand ulala ngayo ubaby. Lukhanyo moved closer and took the baby. Luks: "remember when the twins were born?" I looked up at him. Luks: "bebangaka. Damn...ngathi bekuyizolo. They were just so cute. Qha ubhutiza kuthen enendaw ngath yicherri nje." I didn't know what exactly to reply to him because bendisitsha ngumsindo kanophakade. Keeping calm as a Xhosa woman is just not on. I am heating. Luks: "kodwa umhle man. Look at his fat cheeks. Good God....he's easy to fall in love with. Mxim, yafana nam unyana kodwa moer. Ne? Look at him." Me: "I guess." I muttered. Lubambo yawned and closed his mouth firmly, revealing the cute dimples. Luks: "nah. You's a chick baby. Kuthen ndingak'qondi

nje." kissing his face and smiling. Luks: "the latest Mzinyathi. Luthandoluhle will be head over heels. Ukhule ke nawe ndoda." I boiled some water in the kettle. Luks: "so, what are your plans for Christmas, bendicinga something different k'lonyaka. Last year was a bit crowded. The twins need attention from both abazali babo then There's him." kissing Lubambo again. Luks: "he needs to feel his family bond." Me: "family? What about your wife?" Luks: "uya kowabo." Me: "and somehow, some way you thinking of replacing her ngam." Luks: "uz'libele sisi ungu mama wabantwana? Now they must have Christmas without you? Or without their father? Like what type can you be? Kuthen unenzondo engaka toward me?" Me: "no, no. Don't be mistaken, andina nzondo. Andilibelanga ndingu mama. But uhm. You chased me out your house. Left me in the street to beg and starve. So wena, what type can you be?" he went to put Lubambo in the bedroom. Luks: "you slept with my brother. Was I supposed to clap hands and be happy?" me: "no. I'm not gonn play the blame game but you and I are poison to each other. Don't force it. It will never work. Ever. Uzaw'tshata, you paid Lobola for your woman, if she's going to be with her family hamba naye and have fun. Stop tryna have your crusty bread buttered on both sides." Luks: "I paid lobola because she deserved it. Suyenza problem yam intoba mawu hule." Me: "oh yes! Because I fucked Lubabalo before we got married huh?" Luks: "Lihle.." he warned. Me: "what you gonn do? Hm? Beat me to a pulp?? Lukhanyo I take responsibilities for my actions, I don't give a slight fuck what people think ngam noLubabalo. And your opinion doesn't even count! Andithi I didn't deserve your Lobola, she does. Ndiyeke ke ndibeyi lekaka suppose ndiyiyo!" Luks: "Lithembelihle." I pushed him. Me: "Betha mngqundu!!" Luks: "leave me alone." Me: "you're a bastard Lukhanyo! I would curse my life with you. But then I can't because I wouldn't have met the man that I love and deserve." he charged for my neck, gripped it. I kicked him hard, he pulled back immediately and I punched his face. Sizwe walked in. Sizwe: "Lithembelihle!!!!!!" he screamed. Me: "he tried to-" Sizwe: "DON'T!!!" he rushed to his side. 🤯:o Sizwe: "you okay?" Lukhanyo held his manhood, groaning in pain. Luks: "Noo!!!!" Luthando stood next to Luzuko with his lollipop. Lutha: "mama!!" he smiled. Luhle walked past me to her father. I picked Luthando up and hugged my son. I missed him sooo much, the tears just ran down my face. Me: "hello my baby." Sizwe: "I am disappointed in you! how could you be so mean." about time..you saw your 'son' is not gold. Sizwe: "Lihle ndithetha nawe man!" I looked at him. Me: "he was about to strangle me to death Tata. suppose ndenzeni?" Sizwe: "you're supposed to be grown and stop blaming each other! When the hell will you two grow up!! You have children for crying out loud! Kuthen hleli nje nizoxhwithana for shitty things!" Me: "bhuti Sizwe ndingu mntanakho. How can you for once even not want to hear

my side?" Sizwe: "lihle, what kind of father would I be if I didn't listen to Lukhanyo. He has NOBODY. Everyone expects him to be strong forgetting he's human too! He has feelings too! Nobabini ni wrong! And you must take responsibility." Me: "kodwa tat-" Sizwe: "Stop with the excuses Lihle! Its pathetic. Kuthen ningeno kwazi uthetha kakuhle with each other?" Luks: "Tata, its not only her....nam I.....I provoked her. I know I was wrong and ndilicelile uxolo but I guess I'll never be good enough." 😞 - - oh please stop. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo. The important thing is uyazi bona that you're wrong. You are good enough, we can still sort this out even though it will take time." Me: "uyandigxotha Tata endlinakho. Is that it? Because I refuse, to even think of being here and side lined while THIS is put on a throne andicingi tu." Sizwe: "Lihle, Lukhanyo is only human. Ukhule kabuhlungu omnye umntana he needs stability and understanding." Me: "I'm not his wife anymore so he can't expect it from me!" Sizwe: "if you think you're going to marry Lubabalo, ndiyak'cela mntanam, think something else, andithi buya kuLukhanyo but be civil with him! Lubabalo yena? It can only ruin you, he is not stable. He will hurt you! Uzophinda ulile apha ubelu sisi. You need to focus on the 3 babies and yourself." Me: "so by being with Lubby I'm not focusing on my children." Sizwe: "nako ulahleke for weeks without even caring bout the kids, uyamazi uLutha ngogula but no. And that thing is not allowed in this house." Me: "my engagement ring? What for Tata?" Sizwe: "I don't have to spell it out mntanam. I'm sorry but I cannot accept it." Me: "cacile nam mos andikho allowed apha k'lendlu and so is Lubambo." Sizwe: "this is your home. NoLubambo lowo. Not that ring." I looked at my father with tears in my eyes. Putting Luthando down. I went to the room and packed the twins and Lubambo's bag. I took my sleeping son walked out. Me: "come sweetheart... Let's go." Luthando walked with me. Me: "Luhle my love come." sshe stayed next to her father holding his hand. Me: "baby girl? Come to mommy."she blinked twice and didn't budge. This hurt me, because I couldn't leave either. Not with one twin. I stood there motionless. Ndingazazi noba ndijike ngaphi. Me: "angel.." I begged. Luhle: "aview." she muttered looking at Lukhanyo. He kissed her and hugged her. I walked out the house. It broke me apart. But I couldn't be there and listen to all that 'I'm useless and selfish' bull. Ndama phandle with the boys.

Sometimes I just missed my mom. Maybe she's what I needed right now. Noba angandithuka ayoma eJerusalem, I just wanted her next to me badly. I got in the hired car with the boys and we were driven to Motherwell using the GPS. Lutha kept peeping in the blanket. giggling by himself until Lubambo woke. He looked Lutha. I'm sure he was confused, his eyes wide open. Me: "nguban gama lakhe boy? Ngu Bambi ne?" Lutha: "Bambi." he smiled, tickling his cheek. We arrived at Motherwell, got out the car and walked to the house. I knocked. Ma: "come in!" I walked inside

holding Lutha's hand. Thenjiwe was sitting with Jeff in the lounge. Me: "molweni mama." Ma: "molo mntanam!" she stood up and hugged me. Thank you Lord. Jeff: "molwenii! And look at this big boy!" he picked Lutha up and threw him in the air. Me: "ninjani?" Ma: "siyaphila wethu ntombi. Awuse nqabe. Ngu baby lona." revealing Lubambo. She took him from my arms. Ma: "ncoooh bethuna. Akasemse ke mos yena. Nguban igama lika ntombana?" Me: "hayi mama yikwekwe uLubambo." Ma: "Yuuh! Andiyazi ke leyo. Hello my nunu." she kissed him. Jeff: "unjani Lihle?" Me: "ndiright Tata." Ma: "awubonakali uright ke ndik'xelele. Uphu uLuhle?" Me: "shiyeke notatakhe." Ma: "kwenzeke ntoni." Me: "yuh mama. Its a long story." Ma: "thetha mfazi, ungxamele phi?" Jeff: "I'm taking the boy out for ice cream." Me: "uphuma kwi stokkie ke bhuti." Jeff: "hehe....We'll find something else." they walked out together. Namhla came in. Me: "heee umntase." Namhla: "haayyin!!! Uvelaphi ntombazana? Ndicimb uthathwe yi boko haram." Me: "ungayondikhanegla nje." Namhla: "ndiphethwe sisinga peto okwangoku Yuuh. Nguban na lona." Lubambo's eyes darted to her. Namhla: "ohh bethunana." Ma: "gama lakhe nguLubambo ke. Yambona ngathi yintombi?" Namhla: "ha.a Dab'z khange aqalise tu. Yindodana yase wisile Le." I laughed. Just then a car parked outside ndothuka and looked at the door. A bit shaky. Ma: "Lihle?" andeva nto. I heard arguing outside recognizing my uncle's voice. I breathed a sigh of relief. My mother stared at me. Me: "ma?" she shook her head and looked at the baby again. Jongi: "nqo nqo! Baph abantu?" he walked in. Me: "hello Malume." Jongi: "aww madoda. Ndizohlala kamnandi ke sendiyazi. Ku'khwa Bantu abandilalisa ngamatye emqamelwen." Noma: "uthetha nam?" Jongi: "sutyiwa zii tekkie lady. Zikhulule uz'beke caleni undincede." Noma: "xa ufun uthetha into suzimela. Thetha ndim lo." he looked at her. Jongi: "awubawel undenzel itea mnakwam? Ibe shushu." Noma: "don't change the subject." Jongi: "Hehake. Kodwa ndi'vote'ile Noma nje." Noma: "awu'vote'eli mna kalok.." Ma: "molwEni bethuna. Yooh!" Noma: "molo Thenji, hello Lihle. Hello Namhla." Me: "molweni ma." Namhla kissed her mom. Jongi sat down. Jongi: "iintombi zam zizaw'ndi phekelana namhlanje." Ma: "utshuphinde bhuti." Namhla: "halala." Jongi: "nguban na lo?" Namhla: "ngu Lubambo Tata. Umzukulwana wakho." Jongi choked on his breath, holding his chest. We all laughed. Jongi: "sundiphathisa nge ntliziyo sana lwam please. Iza namanzi eswekire pha. Ndatsho ndanyukelwa yi high high." I laughed and went to the kitchen to fetch him the sugar water..

Lubabalo was at Zintle's flat since 3 hours ago upon arrival, playing with his daughters. He lay on the floor tired. Babalo knelt by his head and gave him a kiss. Lubb: "thank you sweetie." Buhle held his phone, which had slipped out his pocket. Lubb: "thank you love." swooping it from her. Buhle: "dada!" Lubb: "baby yam." he

pouted. Buhle did too. And frowned. He took a picture of her. Lungelo came with their building sets. The babies rejoiced and took each a block. Chasing Lubby. Lubb: "haibo." he ran and hid behind the bed. Sprang out and they screamed, laughing. Babalo fell on her bottom trying to run. Buhle hid her face behind Lungelo. Lubb: "bum bum?" Buhle mumbled. Running towards her father. He swooped her up in the air. Then sat down. Babalo skipped in. Trying to climb on him. Lungelo: "hey bukhunjulwa ne." Lubb: "oko ndingenile. Bejinga ke. How's you been?" Lungelo: "great. Except the thing with Zintle's dad. He's having a hard time accepting me, yazi I've tried everything." Lubb: "sometimes you could just stop trying so hard and focus on Zintle. When he sees you're serious maybe uzonyibilika. Nam he hated my guts at one time, but that guy has a soft bone somewhere you'll be fine." Lungelo: "why did he hate you?" Lubb: "he blamed me for what happened." Babalo sat next to her dad quietly. Buhle was standing on his lap, pulling his face. Lubb: "I blame myself too Lungelo. Like I....." he stopped and listened carefully to his thoughts. Why has Lihle not called yet? Has she arrived safely? What did her father say. But best give her space. Lungelo: "fondin." Lubb: "what?" Lungelo: "ucingaphi?" Lubb: "I have a new son." Lungelo: "Kudala usitsho. Siphos eNkosi Lubby Morrison Jr. I know." Lubb: "I'm just worried about them. She hasn't called me yet. What if something happened" Lungelo: "stop thinking the worst. Stop! She's been out the country with you for over a month, maybe ichance akekabi nayo. Be patient." Lubb: "I am." Lungelo: "so, you proposed?" Lubb: "yes." he smiled. Lungelo: "congratulations bhuti. I hope now you'll chill on the drastic acts of self pity." Lubb: "in the past...I just need to find a way to speak to Lukhanyo, I need you to help me with something." Lungelo: "ungandifaki kwinto zenu ke mna." Lubb: "nah, this is totally out. I met a strange man today. He called me Lubabalo Mzinyathi, like what the f? He's not with the program? It sounded weird and I hate it. Anyway. Ndlela Le be-sure ngayo it kinda spooked me out. So ndimbuzile ngubani he just walked away." Lungelo: "an old friend?" Lubb: "I don't have old men as friends, that's just creepy." Lungelo: "then who could he be?" Lubb: "if he knows me, clearly he knows Lukha, so kuzofuneka ndithethe naye he's not even answering my calls.." Lungelo: "give him some time mjita. Do not rush these things." Buhle had fallen asleep on his chest with her arms on his neck. Babalo's head was on his lap. They took the babies to bed. Lubb: "ndicela nidniboleke abantwana bam for some time. I'm gonn be at my house." he checked the diapers. Lungelo: "I'll bring them to you later xa kubuye uZintle, une interview with some company." Lubb: "wow. Kanene she's graduating next year. Congratulate her for me." Lungelo: "sure." Lubby stared at his daughters. He was in love with them, all of them. From Chumani and Drew to Lubambo. Every small moment spent melted his heart and brought him

joy. Lungelo: "so when are you getting married?" Lubb: "whenever she is ready. She's studying at the moment. andifuni umphazamisa." Lungelo: "oh. How considerate." lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "hello?" Caller: "bra! I'm here at the house where are you?" Lubb: "I'm coming just now." caller: "okay cool." he hung up. Lubb: "Lungsta awti." they shook hands, bumped shoulders. Lungelo: "ndiyeza later on." Lubby sat next to his girls. Tickling Babalo's foot underneath. She pulled her little leg away. Lubby tickled Buhle's foot. She did the same. Lubb: "ndiyanithanda bantwana bam." kissing them both. He got up and walked to his car. He still had to go fetch his son Luyanda. Driving quickly to Liya's home, her red Benz parked outside. He knocked, standing outside. She opened for him. Liya: "hello, ngena, I'm still packing his things." he walked in. Lubb: "you good?" Liya: "I'm great." Siviwe was sitting in the lounge, watching TV. Lubb: "molo nakuwe bhuti." Svig: "molo Ta, ugrand?" Lubb: "yinton lonto." Svig: "uxolo bhuti, isqhelo soyisi nqondo. Unjani?" Lubb: "I'm good thanks and yourself." Svig: "ndiyaphila Ta." Liya brought Lubby the baby. And his bag. Lubb: "thank you. Anything else before ndivaye?" Liya: "don't forget his medication Lubby. I wrote down his instructions in his blue book." Lubb: "okay. And?" Liya: "and nothing. I'm kind of busy right now. Sooo..." Lubb: "bye." he walked out, buckled his son and drove home. He sang in the car, Luyanda giggled and hid his eyes with his hands. Lubb: "I embarrass you boy? Khajong uTata." Luya mumbled and stuck his tongue out, his eye peeping through his fingers. Lubb: "haha. Okay. Ndizok'fumana." he stopped at the robots and turned to him. Holding his left arm and tickling him. Luyanda forever laughing till he turned pink. Lubb: "phefumla mntanam." he stopped. Luyanda caught his breath and hid again. Lubby held his foot. Pulling him to the front. Luyanda giggled and reached for his hand. Lubb: "ngena." he low fived him. Then drove off to the house. A white polo was in his driveway. Lubby didn't know of any visitors. When he came to shower before going to the twins, the house was empty, he even left a note for Luzuko. Lubby walked in with his bubbly son, Luyanda held his chain staring and pulling on it. Lubb: "Luzuko ligwinya lika ban Eli lime phandle lidakis iyard yam? Tshonge ntlam enganyukanga who the Hel-" he stopped and stared. The same man from the airport sat in his couch with Luzuko. Luz: "you're home!" Lubb: "who is this in my house." he growled. Luzuko swallowed. Luz: "uhm.." Man: "intlonipho kwedin." Lubb: "first and foremost, in who's house?" the man chuckled. Man: "Smilo!" he yelled. Ta Smig walked in carrying his hat and shades. Lubb: "Ta Smig, I know this a family house. Particularly ours. But I don't think I like people walking in and out like they own it." Man: "then I guess I'm home." Lubb: "the fuck you are." he muttered and walked away. Man: "uyathetha?" Lubb: "I'm giving you exactly 3 minutes and 25 seconds, to leave my premises." Man: "kuzothin." Lubb:

"Jesus scored himself a full time applicant this time. I don't got time to play.." the man relaxed and drank his whiskey. Lubabalo went to his room. Luzuko followed. Luz: "Lubabalo wenzani fethu." Lubb: "about to write a letter of recommendation to God. With a thesis statement and powerpoint presentation explaining why this nigga is going to get his arse whooped. Can you imagine the nerve? Drinking on my whiskey? Sitting in my chair? Hm. Heaven just can't wait for him. No, no, no..." Luz: "Lubby please listen." Lubb: "iphume landoda pha Luzuko. Tell him to go before I tear something to pieces, because I will.." Luz: "I can't." Lubb: "give me a 7 good reasons why." Luz: "I don't know how to tell you." Lubb: "oh come on, here's my jaw, Drop it." Luzuko breathed and looked to the ceiling...

Chapter 646

I sat in the bedroom feeding Lubambo. I tried calling Lubby, he sent back a message: "baby, I can't talk right now. In the middle of something." and I admit I was getting a little impatient. My mother walked into the room. Sitting on the bed. Ma: "kwenzeke ntoni Lihle." Me: "nothing mama." it was pointless telling her because she would automatically take Lukhanyo's side. Ma: "ndiyabona mos ba ayingo nothing lo use busweni bakho." Me: "mama, isafana nje uzothethelela omnye not mna." Ma: "andithetheleli mntu mna Lihle kodwa into xa inga lunganga ayilunganga qha.." I missed being here, so much. a few years ago, when I was still in college and free. Me: "ma I am engaged." Ma: "ndiyay'bona lonto." Me: "awuzobuza nabani?" Ma: "umnye qha umntu endimcingayo. Ngula Lubabalo ndingayazi mntanam kuthen ungeva kangaka xandithetha. Ukwenze ntoni ntoni ngoku! Ndithethe ndancama nawe." Me: "akenzanga nto mama, it was me. I fought with Lukhanyo." Ma: "ngoba Lihle." Me: "I just came back from holiday noLubby and ndifike Lukhanyo enomsindo. We exchanged ugly things and ended up fighting." Ma: "oh hayi kodwa Lihle! What went wrong?" Me: "mama, ever since I got out the coma, it hadn't been the same, my conscious does not like the idea of Lukhanyo. Why else would you think this is happening? When he left me, it didn't kick in because I thought ndim ifailure." Ma: "Lihle uyamthanda uLukhanyo." Me: "zange ndithi andimthandi mama, qha ndithi andimfuni. Even when I try to hate him, I can't. Ndimthuka ndiphinde ndive kabhlungu nokwam. But he deserves it!" Ma: "eyonanto indenza ndinga kuva kakuhle mntanam, is because even ngoku ekuphethe kakubi uLukhanyo, uhleli uthule. Uqala uthetha after kuvele inyan ngawe noLubabalo. Ngoba kuthen Lihle? Yay'bona phof uzenzeela nzima." Me: "I thought I could handle it mama. But it blew up in my face." Ma: "yiyo ke leyo ingxaki yakho. Uyaz'valela nento zakho uthule. You can't keep on

ukwenza i-excuses, as umfazi suppose uyayazi indlela yoziphatha." Me: "I fell ma, but instead of moving on, I fell in love because Lubby akazange andiyekelele. As wrong as it seems, he loves me and I love him too." Ma: "so ubathanda bobabini abafana Lihle." Me: "no ma, I love Lubby But I care about Lukhanyo. He's had a tough life. I don't know what I was expecting." Ma: "so wena ukhetha uLubabalo because awusamfun uLukhanyo." Me: "No mama, I am with Lubabalo because ndiyamthanda." Ma: "if yena ukhulumezile?" Me: "he won't..." I put Lubambo on the bed, covering him halfway with a blanket. Ma: "maybe mntanam, kufuneka uzinike ixesha uphole kqala before uzifake kuLubabalo." Me: "mama, I'm ready. If it doesn't work then at least we tried." Ma: "andiyithandi Lihle lento uyenzayo. Andizoxoka tu. Andiyifuni." Me: "mama please. Cela umnike a chance. Just one." Thenjiwe looked out the window. Ma: "ndine worry ngale family Lihle. Bayoze baphinde bavane? Emveni kwayo yonke lento. And if bayavana, wena uzoshiyek usthin." Me: "akhonto ndizoshiyeka ngayo mama. It will be actually a better thing because I won't have to see Lukhanyo, Lubby will deal with it." Ma: "I just hope Lihle, for the children's sake you know ba wenzantoni. Nabo izoba affect(a) lento." Me: "mom. Kuzofuneka ndive kabhlung kude k'be nini? I want to be happy too. And Lubby makes me happy. You make it seem like ndibulala umntu." Ma: "mntanam. Inye into endiyithethayo mna, I hope uyazazi wenza nton." Me: "awukho forced ba mawumthande mama, its okay." Ma: "enkosi, because I am embarrassed Lihle..I'm sorry." Me: "ndiyakuva mama." Ma: "imagine bunoyiva lento uJongizembe. Uzophinda ayiqale ekqaleni." I didn't want to talk anymore. Not right now, I just had a headache. Ma: "mntanam." Me: "mama." she hugged me. Ma: "ayikulungelanga lento uyenzayo. But ke ndazenza mistake zam ndafunda kuzo. Nawe you have iright to make your own. Ndizovala lowam umlomo mna." I just lay on her chest, at least she didn't yell, although engafuni niks ngo Lubby. For once she listened to me. Ma: "heee! Ndishiywe nangu Marhad'z ke.." Me: "noba uphola aphe ntloko. Uyephi." Ma: "maxhoseni kwindlu ka Tatakhe. Ndliziyo bixhuma xhuma wena awazi nto." I giggled. Me: "cela nje 2 hours mama, ndizovuka ndipheke." Ma: "okay ke." she walked out the room. I sat alone thinking with a sleeping Lubambo, I thought of what my mom said about the time to heal and what she asked, will Lubby and Lukha ever get along? Tearing them apart didn't really sit well with me. It was a difficult decision but I couldn't let him go. I was being selfish for once! I've been doing everything to everyone else's expectation and pleasing them but what about me? I would not let this get to me. I kneeled down on my knees and started a short prayer.....

Sizwe stood in the kitchen, dabbing a damp cloth on Lukhanyo's face. They took Luhle and got in Sizwe's car, because Luzuko took Lukhanyo's. Luks: "maybe I should

just go Ta Seez." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" Sizwe: "what happened to your father?" Luks: "I don't think I wanna talk about him." Sizwe: "its inevitable." Luks: "from what I know. Ta Seez, my father was shot and burnt with his car. Ta Smig told me this. I went to the scene and there his car was burnt to metal. Umngcwabo wakhe was with ashes not a corpse. So that's that." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo?." Luks: "Tata, I hated my brother as much as he denied everything, I hated Xolani for killing him. Ta Seez, do you know how hard it was for me to accept it?" Sizwe: "I can only imagine. But You've accomplished some things. You're a good father to your children and I'm sure a good influence you will be to them." Luks: "I don't want them exposed to this life Ta. I don't want them to experience all this." Sizwe: "they won't. Ndikhona, nawe ukhona to be a stable parent." Luks: "what about her." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo, I know its hard. I can't begin to imagine, but to move on properly you have to let go." Luks: "let go huh?" Sizwe: "asoze ibelula lonto. I know, but clearly this, isn't working." Sizwe drove in the Triple L mansion's driveway and parked his car, seeing the white polo standing out. Luks: "he's here." Sizwe: "don't be afraid. Thetha kakuhle and don't forget to stand up for yourself, okay?" he himself was nervous but couldn't show. Lukhanyo walked in with his daughter, staring into the lounge. Luzuko, Lubabalo and the man sat on the couch looking at him. Sizwe stood still outside the door, looking at the floor. Luks: "Ta Seez? Aren't you gonn come in?" Sizwe shook his head. Smilo hid a satisfied smile. Luks: "cela ungene Ta Seez." Lubb: "can somebody tell me what's going on before I let out gas." Lukhanyo went to the room and put Luhle in bed. Walking back to the lounge. Luks: "Lubabalo. This is your father. Bra Zakes." Lubabalo gasped and choked at once. Lubb: "but he's" Luks: "so I thought, but here he is.." Lubb: "No...no..." Lukhanyo sat down. Smilo: "so now I guess I don't have to hide it anymore." Lubb: "why yes you do Ta Smig. Tell me.....uhm, 'Father' after all these years, where have you been?" Zakes: "I don't answer to you." Lubb: "your family has grieved you, mourned you, cried over you!! Inimba bhuti?" Smilo: "Lubab-" Lubb: "and You..... Good Lord have mercy! I asked Ta Smig, over and over again what else are you hiding from me! You lied to our faces and said nothing, next thing you disappear for months only to come back with the man himself. Bra Zakes?" Smilo: "kwedin!!" Lubb: "what, you gonn beat me now?" Zakes: "nobody is beating anybody. Smilo, get out." Smilo: "bu-" Zakes: "Get." Smilo got up and walked out. Lubb: "I'm still holding gas. How many of you are out there shacking up together?? Fooling ya'll families and breaking their hearts, because mine is still intact mind I tell you." Zakes: "I wanted to come to you believe me-" Lubb: "I don't. Not for a second. Uthini ngo Lukhanyo who had experienced the pain of losing you, only for you to come back again. Like a thief in the night. You were out there. chilling. Throughout all our bad

experiences as a family. Hm? Bra Zakes." Zakes: "boy... Do not. I repeat, Do Not make me mad." Lubb: "you aren't in the position to get mad sir because you're the one sitting in the shit chair." Luks: "Lubabalo..." Lubb: "am I the only one in the dark about this? I want to know everything, you can't waltz in my house, blowing bubble gum and expecting me to flip my skirt side to side." Zakes: "I was shot, and in danger. I had to leave." Lubb: "an explanation letter maybe?" Zakes: "shut up!" Lubb: "I can't. I'm sorry but I can't shut up if YOU can just show up. In my house." Zakes: "it was to save your life! All of you!" Lubb: "I smell lies." he folded his arms. Luks: "Tata, you groomed me well enough. You know I would've helped!" Zakes: "that was not your fight." Luks: "you lied to me Tata! For years, you broke me!" with tears in his eyes. Zakes: "Luzuko." Luz: "dad." Lubb: "wait. You know him too? Yesu lighta ngesbane sezulu, Eskom woyisiwe. I'm the only one out here-" Zakes: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "naw. Intrigue me Bra Zakes." Zakes: "I just want to make Izinto zilunge." Luks: "how!" Lubb: "I suggest you get your big panties on and hit the road. Shows over. And you're not welcome in my house." Zakhele stood up and held his collar dragging him to the bedroom. Lubby fought him off. His father held him against the wall. Zakes: "I don't have to put up with you." Lubb: "I'm not asking you to." Zakes: "jongapha ke kwedin-" Lubb: "that's not gonna work." Zakes: "damn right it will. See that round yellow orange circle out there? Ubomi revolves around that, not you." Lubb: "not exactly, well the earth revolves, not life, because whether there is life or death, the earth still revolves and-" Zakes stared at him. Lubby shut his mouth immediately. Zakes: "ntwana yam. The last thing I wanna be to you is a painful reminder. " Lubby opened his mouth and closed it again. Zakes: "Good." he walked out to the lounge. Zakes: "kwenzeka ntoni Lukhanyo." Luks: "my father lied to me for 5 years. That's what happened." Zakes: "Lukhanyo." he stared at him. Luks: "xolo Tata. I just can't accept this yet." Zakes: "nyana. Look at me." Lukhanyo looked up and away. Zakes: "I'm not here to mess everything up, but I can't stand back and watch you suffer." Luks: "so if my life wasn't fucked up you'd never be back." Zakes: "that's not the reason I'm here." Luks: "then what is Tata." Zakhele looked at the door. Sizwe had long left. Luks: "Tata?" Zakes: "you'll find out soon enough." he sat next to him. Zakes: "ndikukhumbulile kwedin." Luks: "don't....don't do that." Zakes: "I may be a cold bastard but I do love my children. Which is why ndathi make sure you get the best. Lubby with Sebastian, you with me..I was fooled by a woman I trusted and she stole my last born son. But iyeza min yakhe. As'kholapho namhlanje." Luks: "the best? Tata, I've been suffering. Money isn't everything. I was deprived of love." Zakes: "Lukhanyo you lived with Smilo and his wife, they loved you like their own son." Luks: "she abused me! Tata.." he buried his head in his hands. Luks: "she molested me,

raped and beat me each and everyday of my life! How is that love!" Zakhele stood up, grabbing his jacket and stormed out.

Lubabalo stared at Lukhanyo. Luzuko sat on the couch painfully. Lubb: "I....I didn't...wha...." he was lost for words. Luks: "I wanted to tell you, but I didn't want to be a burden to you Lubabalo. I didn't want to seem pathetic, but that's what I am." Lubb: "no you're not!" Luz: "don't ever let that shit define you." Luzuko sat next to him and hugged him. Luz: "I'm sorry.." Luks: "don't feel pity Luzuko." Lubb: "Lukhanyo." he looked at him. Lukhanyo walked to him. Holding his brother. Lubb: "I'm sorry." Luks: "no..." Lubb: "yes. You've had to sit here and listen to me complain about my life when You've had to deal with much worse and right now I feel like a Dick." Luks: "I don't hug dicks. Get off me." he chuckled. Luz: "important thing is, we all here and I'm not going anywhere. Lukhanyo, everything in life happens for a reason. God gives the hardest battles to his strongest soldiers. The love you have for your kids, builds you into being a great person. Life gets better every time you try." Lubb: "No matter how much society puts you down. Remember your worth and never let them win. You'll always be the stronger one." Luz: "your life was worth the fight bra. Sithi aba, we love and care about you. Don't never give in to your past." Luks: "I don't know what I'd be without you both in my life. Maybe in jail or dead. Really dead unlike my father who seems to think its cute to come back from wherever. But No one makes me as angry and frustrated as you do Lubabalo. And wena luzuko? Mxim.." he chuckled. Luks: "I wish...I...." Lubb: "don't...say it." Luks: "when you came into my life, I was under pressure. But I also learnt that love, it should come naturally. Not with force, or jealousy. I just couldn't accept it because I grew up knowing it differently." Lubb: "I also learnt patience kuwe, stability, and passion something I didn't have, but something you stamped on me. I still need you in my life and if that means sacrifice, then I guess i-" Luks: "no..." Lubb: "what do yo-" Luks: "we're far from fine Lubby, but I refuse to lose another brother for icherry, if anyone has to sacrifice its me." Lubb: "I can't expect that from you. You've already had so much to deal with and I'm just ad-" Luks: "no more lies. No more secrets." Lubb: "of course I'm gonn lie to you, what I look like, Adam from the garden of Eden?" Lukhanyo pushed him. Lubb: "ndik'khabe ke." he pushed him back. Luz: "and there they go again." pushing Lukhanyo to Lubby. Who tackled him to the floor. Luks: "wait!!!....." Luz: "what!" Lubb: "where did he go." they looked at each other. Luks: "shit." he sprang up and ran to his car. Lubby followed to his Benz with Luzuko. Lukhanyo sped off to the first place that got to his mind. Smilo's old house. Zakhele kicked the door in. Zakes: "You...." she looked at him. "Haaayyii!!!" she exclaimed. He grabbed her hair. Zakes: "kuthen undenzi kaka nje! Emntanen wam!!!" she fainted,

falling to the ground. Zakhele went to the car taking out diesel containers. Smilo: "bhuti wait!!" Zakhele stared at him. The hate written on his face. Running from him was pointless because it would only make things worse. It was already ugly. Zakes: "for what!!!!" he roared. Zakes: "you want to take her place???" Smilo: "hayi bhuti." Zakes walked to the house. Pouring the liquid on her. Lukhanyo ran in. Zakhele lit up his torch and threw it on her. Luks: "tataaa!!!!" Zakhele walked out to Smilo.. Smig: "bhuti. Please." Zakes: "uyayazi kuba I don't need you. Right." pulling out his gun. He set it once and pointed it to him. Zakhele: "you knew about this and lied to me!" Smilo: "i-i-i didn't...b-bhuti. I swear." Zakes: "don't you fucking choke Smilo!!!" Luks: "Tata please!!!" the house flew up in flames. Zakes: "get out my sight Smilo. Before I blow your head off your neck!" Smilo went straight to his car, diving never to look back. Zakes looked at Lukhanyo. Zakes: "keys." Lukhanyo handed over his keys immediately. They got in his car, Zakhele drove, speeding through the streets. His driving was worse than Lukhanyo. It made his bladder act up every time since a young age when Zakes taught him how to drive.. Luks: "Tata..." this was a long shot. Luks: "please don't do it." Zakes: "do what." he snapped. Luks: "I know you're....." he held onto the handle when they car drifted to the left. Luks: "Tata! You're starting a never ending war in Port Elizabeth again! I tried not to hurt anyone, but you're going to damage them! Respect is one thing to work for and earn. But Le uyenzayo is driving me further to never wanting to see you again! You're just too much and I can't take it." Zakhele stared ahead at the road in his zone. He blocked out everything and focused on his mission. Luks: "Tata. Sizwe has been good to me. And the only person to listen to me! Tata ndiyak'cela! Dad!!!" Zakes: "the rule of Mzinyathi?" Luks: "Patience is a virtue, the more I persist, the more I lose." Zakhele stopped the car in the middle of the road. He switched off the ignition. Disrupting traffic. Zakes: "zange ndayi role model kuwe Lukhanyo. The way you are is because of my bad parenting skills. awukwazi uzi blamer, blame me. Ndim okumoshayo okutshonisayo. Instead of paying for you to further your education, I taught you how to handle a gun, instead of getting ready for life, you got ready for death at every breath of your life and that is unfair. I never told you how much I loved you nyana. But I do. In my thoughts of ukuqinisa zange ndiy'cinge ba ndiyak'bulala instead. Ndicela uxolo mntanam. You, Lubby and Luzuko are all I have. And its all a normal father needs. We all got angels, we all got demons. And right now, andifun uba ngu Bra Zakes, ndifuna uba ngu Tata. I want to be your hero. That's one opportunity I would kill for. Everyone responsible for your pain will meet their maker." Luks: "life doesn't work that way Tata. You can't eliminate everyone." Zakes: "true. And I hope one day you forgive your brother, not today, or next month, but when you're ready, I spent my whole life hating Zolani and

with one moment of anger I took his soul without hesitation, I live to regret it." Luks: "I thought Ta Seez said you hated him." Zakes: "for that moment I did, but all the other times wayengu mninawa wam ndimthanda. I never told him that, I made him miserable to fill the empty dark hole of jealousy in my heart. You're God's gift Lukhanyo, to me to your brothers.. Pain, hurt and betrayal are one of the things to build someone up. I don't know everything that happened. Only you and God know the truth." Luks: "I'm trying Tata. I've decided to let go. I just don't know if I can. I just want this nightmare to end." Zakes: "be strong ndoda, don't break down. You got your children to live up for. What I've heard, lomntu umkhalelayo is toxic to you." Luks: "Ta Smig lied to you, that aint true." Zakes: "andazi nto. Snedisitsho qha." Luks: "now Lubby is marrying her, getting all the wifely benefits. And mna I'm stuck here." Zakes: "you're engaged. Aren't you." Luks: "all we ever do is fight. I get so angry and I just can't focus." Zakes: "maybe before uzivalele nomntu you need to find yourself first." Lubby stood outside the window. Lubb: "well damn." he breathed. Luz: "you can't drive." Lubb: "excuse me? I'll have you know-" Luz: "I don't want to." Lubb: "but i-" Luz: "bleehh..." Lubb: "mxi-" Luz: "brrrr." Lubb: "I will smack you." Lukhanyo put down his window. Zakes: "we going back to the house to fetch my things. Get in." Lubb: "are you sure." Zakes: "uthetha nganton ngok Lubabalo." Lubb: "well you know, last time they said you were dead but here you are tat'Mzinyathi. So who knows where you'd take me. Probably leave me in a deserted amusement park, or a dark alley with a dog fight, or even Jupiter, you tell me." Zakes: "come on." Lubb: "I'm starting to wonder if anything you're going to tell me is true." Luks: "Lubabalo please bruh." Lubb: "I'm going back to my house to my son. So Luks, I'll see you there. Bye." Zakes: "arg.." Lubb: "you don't get a bye. You get a 'hm'.....Judas." he whispered walking away to the car.. Luks: "he is a bit of a dramatic lunatic." Zakes: "I know. Ndiyay'faka impama ke mna ayazi naleyo. iza Luzuko." Luz: "uhm..I'll be going back to the house. you go ahead." he walked after Lubby. Zakes: "akhonto ibuhlungu more than ucapkelwa ngabantwana bakho. Like a blade seeping through my heart.." Luks: "Lubabalo doesn't hate you. He's just.....well.....yeah he probably hates you. But that's just his nature, unjeya kumntu wonke aqala udibana naye, so get ready for endless reminders of his trust issues." Zakes: "okay." he started the car and drove to Dwesi. Luks: "uhm... Tata." Zakes: "what." Luks: "she's gone." Zakes: "gone where?" Luks: "she left months ago with half the money." Zakhele's expression changed. Luks: "wait Tata. If the police find you, then you'll be charged and arrested." Zakes: "that is why I'm here. Ndithe ndizolungisa Izinto Lukhanyo." Luks: "what?" his heart fell with a thud. Zakes: "There's something I have to tell you."

Chapter 647

Luks: "you can't do this Tata. We'll find a way around it." Zakes: "Lukhanyo, when the authorities find me, they will take me from you by force, its better this way, uzayondibona whenever you like, maybe ndihliselwe nes'gwebo Sam." Luks: "but I just....k Tata." Zakes: "suqumba Lukhanyo. You have Lubby and Luzuko to keep you company." Luks: "andiqumbanga Ta." he took out his phone and clicked on it. Zakes: "wenzanton." Luks: "tracing Lihle. She's.....in Motherwell. Masambe." Zakhele drove to Motherwell. Zakes: "uyothini pha." Luks: "ndifun cela uxolo." Zakes: "like I said Lukhanyo. When you are ready to fully let go." Luks: "I am ready, ndidikiwe Tata kuhleli nje ndinomsindo, ndidikiwe kufelisha kabhlungu kutyeka ndilile. its enough." Zakes: "okay." Luks: "will you see her?" Zakes: "if uyafuna." Meanwhile at the house I just woke up from my nap. My mother had Lubambo in her arms, encokola. That was soo sweet. Ma: "ndik'vulele amanzi sisi, ambovasa. Sendim'qibile lo funa uncanca qha." I took Lubambo and fed him. Me: "maybe ndizohlala mama, for sometime aphe ndlin." Ma: "kukokwenu apha Lihle. Kunin sikucinga ntombi sihlale sibene sthukthezi noNamhla." Me: "yuh mama so much has happened yeva." I couldn't tell her I was kidnapped, tainting Lukhanyo's image to her again I couldn't do that. Peace was all that mattered, the past was the past. Ma: "hmm.....hayi ke uzokhe undibalisele." I burped the baby and handed him back to her. I went to take a bath and came back out to dress. A long white and blue dress since it was hot. In the bedroom plumping my curls up and down. No make up.

Someone knocked on my bedroom door. Me: "ngena." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hi." Me: "hi." I was over the little fight, honestly. Luks: "look Lihle, ndicela uxolo. For everything and I guess the reason bendifuna ungonwabi was because mna andonwabanga kuba undishiyile." Me: "no Lukhanyo Nguwe washiya mna." Luks: "that's true, ndakushiya and you moved on. I care about you, I always will and I realize that now to care I must let you be happy. I guess what I'm trying to say is, if Lubby is the one to do that then I wish you the best. Its hard but in due time I'll be fine. But ba ibi ngomnye umntu shame ngefile kwak'dala no lie." I chuckled. Luks: "I want you to meet someone." Me: "who?" I thought he was taking me to meet his fiance. He pulled my hand. Me: "hayi Lukhanyo!" Luks: "iza mann." he dragged me to the lounge. Jongizembe was sitting there uncomfortably, with my mother who was taking lengthy breaths and an unfamiliar face. Me: "molo Tata." I smiled and shook his hand. Zakes: "molo sisi. Unjani?" Me: "ndiyaphila Tata wena unjani?" Zakes: "ndiphilile." he grinned at Lukhanyo. Luks: "linki, ngutatam lona." I gasped. Wasn't he dead?! 🤯:o Me: "Oh, I didn't realize. Ndingu Lihle mna Tata." Zakes: "I know." I

was lost for words. The things Lukhanyo told me about his father made me respect him dearly. Zakes: "sukoyika sisi andilumi. Uph umzukulwana?" Me: "Luthando uhambe no uncle Jeff, kushiyeke uLubambo." Zakes looked at Thenjiwe. Zakes: "ndicel ubon umntanam." he whispered. She handed over the baby. Zakes: "ncaaw. Hello my boy." I just stood there motionless, he didn't seem like a brutal person. neither did Lukha, nor Lubby. Well...I guess the apple doesn't fall far from the tree. Zakes: "ngathi ndizohamba naye lo. He's the cutest thing I've seen since my triplets." I faked a chuckle. Lord knows I'd put the Fed's on him. Luks: "uzabona umkhuluwa wakhe. Akagezi man uLutha. Unqanda oko." Zakes: "I'd love to meet him. Thenji, khenzi tea lady tu." she got up. Me: "no hlala mama, I'll do it." I didn't like how my mother looked, have you ever seen a black person go pale? She was clearly uncomfortable in her own house and I knew exactly how that felt. It wasn't nice. I walked to the kitchen, boiling some water. Luks: "so what do you think?" Me: "about your daddy? Looks scary." I whispered. Luks: "haha. Don't be silly. He's just a bit...unusual." Me: "hm." I took out the cups and sugar. Luks: "he doesn't drink milk." but of course. Pouring the water in the cup and taking the tray to him. Zakes: "enkosi sweetie." he finished it up while sitting Lubambo on his lap. My uncle was dead quiet, so was his wife. It wasn't even my place to ask ndavala owam umngxunyo sana. Zakes: "soon enough you'll be doing joy rides in your grand daddies Jaguar. I remember Lukha was this small." he sipped his tea. Luks: "you have a Jaguar?" Zakes: "of course I do. this is my story." Luks: "okay." Zakes: "he had fat little cheeks like this." Luks: "hayi Tata man." Zakes: "and the biggest bum too." I couldn't help but laugh. Zakes sipped his tea again. Zakes: "he used to try standing up, balancing izandla ne nyaw. Xa ephakama, Boom phantsi ngeza mpundu." Luks: "Hehake." Zakes: "awukhumbul? Oh and how could I forget when you grew a tooth. Ndandifownelwa Nango 2 eksen kuthwa you just can't stop crying. And when you started walking. Ndandine worry uzondilandela qho xandiphuma the way you were so curious." he chuckled. Luks: "but I thought..." Zakes: "you thought what? Ndakushiya pha oko and never came to see you? Mk mk mk. Ndandisiza qho." Lubambo looked at Zakes and he tipped over on his arm. He stared at his grandfather. Zakes: "these eyes. The last look Lubabalo gave me when I gave him away. He was 2 weeks and 3 days." I went back to the kitchen and started cooking our supper because this just sounded too sad, Namhla came to help me. Me: "uvelaphi?" Namhla: "ku Norooi." Me: "who is that?" Namhla: "omnye wethu endifunda naye. Nguban lo se front?" Me: "taka Lukhanyo." Namhla: "oh. Ngok akho ncoko?" Me: "erhm...andiyazi. He seems like a.....I don't know." Lukhanyo came back with the tray. Luks: "hello." Namhla: "molo bhuti." Zakes: "uuhm.....Lukhanyo." Luks: "Ta." he walked back, Zakhele held Bambo up in

the air. Zakes: "smells like beef stew.." Lubambo had his fists in his mouth, grinning. Luks: "hayi Tata. Why can-" Zakes: "do I look like I can even change a diaper? Thatha ndoda." Lukhanyo brought Lubambo to me. Luks: "mama." Me: "I'm cooking." Luks: "please." he begged. Me: "no. You do it." Luks: "but i-" Me: "nope." he breathed and rolled his eyes walking to the room again. He changed the diaper bringing him back to the lounge. Zakhele started talking to Jongizembe asking him random questions about his business. Zakes: "wena Thenji. wenzantoni ngoku." his eyes danced around playfully. Thenji: "nothing." she mumbled. Zakes: "nothing? Yinton leyo?" Thenji: "andenzi nto bhuti." Zakes: "oh. Did you miss me." she froze. I clenched my teeth. Not Now!! Zakes: "ndiyabuza." ndatshiswa ngumchamo right that second. Jeff walked in with Luthando holding his hand smiling from ear to ear. Lutha: "mama!" Me: "hey baby!!" I scooped him up and kissed him. He giggled and looked away. I missed my daughter too, but now that everything is laying out evenly, things will get better. Zakes snapped his fingers twice. Zakes: "awundiva na?" Thenji: "uhm....Bhuti this is Jeff, uhm, Jeff ngu Bra Zakes lona." Zakhele looked at him smacked his lips and lay back on the couch. Zakes: "if I wanted to know who he was, I would've asked thank you." Thenji: "the answer is No." Zakes: "too bad." Jeff: "uhm...am I missing something?" Zakes: "are you?" Jeff: "Thenjiwe?" Thenji: "hm? No." Zakes: "so Jeff, that right? Wena wenzanton." Jeff: "I'm CEO for Lubisi Project Managing." Zakes: "interesting. Didn't that company flunk a few months ago." Jeff: "because of your first born." Zakes: "hehe. Don't let him discourage you. Ufuze uyihlo. Destructive." he winked. Jeff: "I'll keep that in mind." Lutha walked into the lounge and looked around. Staring at Zakhele. Luks: "nantsi ndoda enkulu ka Tata. Come here boy." Lutha: "funi." Luks: "boy stop playing." Lutha: "Nana zam." Luks: "umshiyile nje Nana wakho." Lutha: "athathi Nana. buyi moth." Luks: "huh?" Lutha: "ambe." Luks: "izapha kum qala mothi." Lutha frowned and melted into a smile. Luks: "come on." Lutha: "Ithha nze." Luks: "ndim obiza wena." Lutha: "Hayi." he smiled. Luks: "hayi ke hlala. Nanku tamkhulu." Lutha: "Khudu Utha?" Luks: "uhm...Khudu no. 2" Lutha walked to Lukhanyo and looked at his Grandfather. Zakes: "hello." Lutha: "hm?" Zakes: "molo." Lutha shaped his mouth in a O. Luks: "u-shy ke uLutha xa ethanda. Give him a minute." Zakhele nodded and looked to the TV. This was a awkward gathering. After cooking I dished up and Namhla took the trays to the lounge. Zakes: "Lukhanyo, cela uthandaze nyana." Luks was visibly shocked he trusted his father to put him in the spotlight. Luks: "cela sicimeleni. Dear God, thank you for bringing our family together this late afternoon and blessing us with this food, may you continue to protect and guide us in Your Holy name, amen." everyone: "Amen." I took the baby to the bedroom. After dinner, Noma and Thenji washed the dishes. Zakes: "uphi

unontombi?" Lukhanyo came to call me. Me: "ewe Tata." Zakes: "that was lovely. Thank you." Me: "my pleasure Tata." Zakes: "well," he got up and took his jacket. Zakes: "time for me to go.. I hope to see these little pumpkin's more often. Thenji?" she tensed up. Zakes: "ndicel indlela." Jeff: "the door is on your left." Zakes: "in who's house." Thenji: "uhambe kakuhle." Zakes: "ndiyabulela Ma." he walked out. Luks: "ndizobuya later with Luhle Va." Me: "okay." he kissed Lubambo's forehead and walked out.

Lubby sat in his lounge floor with Luhle and Luyanda. They were watching cartoons and eating. Luya held his father's hand, sucking on the thumb with melted chocolate.. Lubb: "ndizobulawa ngumamakho." Luya: "ahhh." Lubb: "No. No more ahhh. Give back daddy's thumb." he sulked. Lubb: "don't give me that look. Yaz'bona ke." he kissed his cheek. Luhle: "Tata. Mi." giving him the jar. Lubby got a fright. Lubb: "baby what is that?!" Luhle: "hm.hm...mi. A-dudu." Lubb: "oh? How cute." he took it. Lubb: "hello Dudu." Luhle giggled. Lubb: "mi ke nawe, beke phaaa." Luhle: "Utha yeni buyi tutu. A-dudu mami ne." Lubb: "ewe mntanam." he was sleepy. Laying on the couch. Luyanda sitting on his chest. Luhle held Lubby's face. Luhle: "aview Tata." Lubb: "I love you too my angel. Awufun lala ecamko Tata." he tickled her. Luhle: "hayiii." she laughed. Lubby pulled her up to the couch. Lubb: "oko uhleli nje baby." Luhle: "andi Utha." Lubb: "okay." she climbed off and ran away. Lubb: "heey!" he got up and chased after her with Luya in his arm. Lubb: "I'm gonna get you." she collapsed on the floor and rolled over. He scooped her up and kissed her cheek. Lubb: "uyaphi mfazi." Luhle: "Athi mami Utha." Lubb: "I wish I could hear you though. Whatever it is sounds flippen adorable" they walked to the bedroom. Luzuko was on his Macbook. Lubb: "hey." Luz: "sup." Lubb: "wenzan." Luz: "just catching up on something. You?" Lubb: "trying to keep these two calm. Every five minutes Luhle up's and leaves." luzuko smiled. Luz: "awukaboni nto. There's usually 2 of them. Running in different directions. You still lucky." Lubb: "haven't slept since I got here." Luz: "lala." Lubb: "nah..I missed these angels of mine." he lay on the bed. Luhle sat on Luzuko's lap. Luyanda stuck to his father. Lubb: "zolala soon Le. Fana no Lubby Jr, hleli nje ulele." Luz: "andiyazi ndizoth bafuze ban because you never sleep." Lubb: "I actually do. Believe it or not." Luz: "where do you think Lukhanyo is." Lubb: "with his father." Luz: "his?" Lubb: "Luzuko ndakhuliswa ngu Sebastian Morrison mna HE is my father, just because now all of a sudden this nigga decides to come back, don't mean I'm gonn dance to his tune." Luz: "I know how you feel but lets give him a chance." Lubb: "he has to work for my trust." Luz: "Lubby come on fondin." Lubb: "nahh if you want to boogy with him don't even mind me." Luz: "mxim." Lubb: "I'm not hanging myself on the washing line ecamkwe gwaxamsi because of him. Sorry." Luz: "I get it." Lukhanyo

walked in. Luhle: "Tata!" Luks: "hello Bububear!" she hid her eyes. Luks: "molwen."
Lubb: "supp..." Luz: "hey." Luks: "Lubby.." Lubb: "I have a feeling you want to bribe me."
Luks: "I do not." he smiled. Luks: "uhm. So I invited Tata for a couple of days."
Lubb: "to stay here?" Luks: "yeah." Lubabalo held his temples with two fingers each, closing his eyes.
Luks: "please?" Lubb: "Lubby, calm yo tits. Soothe your boobs. Relax." Luzuko giggled.
Lubb: "ok." Lukhanyo took Luyanda from him. Luks: "oh and, if its not too much trouble. Please take Luhle to Motherwell." Lubb: "k."
Luks: "cheer up kalok." Lubb: "no." Luks: "he won't bite you." Lubb: "he won't bite? No shit." he walked out.
Zakes: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "no." Zakes: "list-" Lubb: "Do Re Mi Fa So not in the mood for this shit right now.."
Zakes: "will you just listen!" Lubb: "so you can sell me fake dreams? I don't think so." Zakes: "ndiyayaz ba awundifun apha, ndifuna ukwazi nyana. Cela undinike elithuba." Lubb: "don't....please." Zakes: "Lubabalo." he warned.
Lubb: "see? Nantsoke you're like a ticking bomb. How in the world can I trust that, naw.... We don't play that game." Zakes: "ndizohlala apha and try the best I can until my time is up and I leave. I hope by then We'll have sorted us out." Lubb: "don't get impatient if that takes too long. I'm not used to drinking bull if it tastes too bitter." he walked to the bedroom and got himself ready Lukhanyo brought Luhle and her bag.
Lubb: "thanks." Luks: "its getting dark." Lubb: " I haven't rested all day oh and Lungelo is on his way with the twins." Luks: "I'll take care of them." Lubby walked out to his car. He buckled Luhle and drove to Motherwell. It took him 20 minutes because he was still a bit sleepy.

He parked the car and took out his phone to call Lihle. She answered on the 3rd ring.
Lubb: "mntu wam cela uphume ndilapha phandle. Brought you a pressie." Me: "hmm....ngoku ndisezinguben." Lubb: "come on..." Me: "give me 10." Lubb: "no, don't fix yourself, iza qha wena." Me: "fine." I got out of bed, Lubambo was asleep with my mom. Lutha was with Jongizembe in their bedroom.. I wore a jacket and walked out to the car then got in. His seat was laid back, looking sleepy. Me: "bukhe walala phof." Lubb: "no. Ndingalala njani ndifike kukho esis'gibhiri somntu." Me: "your dad?" Lubb: "yeah. Its like he expects me to welcome him with hugs and kisses." Me: "look, I've been in a similar situation. I know its hard to just accept him in your life and trust him. I felt that way about my dad too. But I let him in because he hadn't given me a reason to hate or not trust him." Lubb: "I'm happy for Luks baby, he's bonding with him and that's quite good, but mna ndigrand shame." Me: "don't be so hard on your dad Lubabalo. He probably has his reasons. We're living on borrowed time, don't carry unnecessary resentment." lubb: "I don't resent him. I'm just a bit shocked and having a hard time to accept that he's alive." Me: "just one chance. He seems interesting." Lubb: "interesting is a bit of an understatement if you ask me. He's

daring." Me: "like someone I know." he looked at me with his sleepy eyes. Lubb: "khand'phuze." Me: "andifuni." I looked in the back and saw my angel fast asleep. Me: "ncoow bethuna umntanam!" Lubb: "how is Lubby Jr." Me: "he's okay, shame ulele." I kissed Luhle's face. Lubb: "I haven't been away this long from him ever since his birth. Feels so unnatural. Can we go out tomorrow?" Me: "where to." Lubb: "house hunting baby. Le yam indlu has got everyone in it. Living with the bro's now." Me: "that's not necessary yet." Lubb: "okay then, Wednesday I'll go to Cape Town. I need to see J. Make sure he's okay." Me: "undibulisele wethu. I wonder how he's holding up, I just can't imagine how it must feel to lose your bestest friend..." Lubb: "hm...." he closed his eyes. Lubb: "probably the most painful thing ever." Me: "come in." Lubb: "Yoh your mom will chase me out with a broom and spade. Thank you.. Nah." Me: "balele. You can't drive back usozela kangaka." Lubb: "phuze qala." I kissed his cheek. We got out the car and went to the house, I locked behind us and went to our room. Lubb: "uph uNamhla?" Me: "utakile. She'll be back eksen." Lubb: "who else is here?" Me: "Malume." Lubb: "shit." Me: "shhh..." I undressed Luhle and put her in bed. Lubby undressed and crawled in next to her dozing off immediately. I took off my clothes and went into bed. While I lay there in the dark trying to fall asleep my phone beeped a message. I ignored it. Again it beeped. Lubb: "you gonn get that?" I took it and read the message. Ndomelwa ngumqala. "I need your help." I stared at the message. I didn't know this number. I replied: "unguban?" 2 minutes later another message came in. I stared at it locked my phone and covered myself. What the hell does he want Now!

Chapter 648

Luhle and Luthando woke up just minutes apart. I was making breakfast, my uncle brought him to me. Me: "morning my pumpkin." Lutha: "amuu." I chuckled walking to my room, Lubabalo was still asleep. I lay Lutha on the bed next to him. Luhle was sitting on his chest. How could he not wake up? I tip toed out, uzozibonela ngezi zimbini. Zovuka engathandanga. Luhle: "Utha.." she pulled him closer. Lutha: "Tata ele." pointing at Lubby. Luhle bent down and smothered his face with kisses. Lutha tickled his chin with his little fingers. Lutha: "Tata.." Lubby opened his eyes staring at the 2 bubbly faces smiling from ear to ear. Lubb: "hello my babies." Lutha: "Aview!!" Lubb: "ncooh. Aview too." Luhle: "apiz amama." Lubb: "no funa hlala nawe mna. Khumbula mos." Luhle: "hm?" Lubb: "hm.hm." Lutha reached over on top of him on the dresser and took his phone. Lutha: "nazi." Lubb: "bikhala mntanam?" Lutha: "hayi." sliding off the bed with the phone. Lubb: "okay." Luhle was pouting, laying on

her stomach, playing with her fingers. Lubb: "honey." Lutha: "Ani!!" he jumped up and held on the bed attempting to climb back on. Luhle pulled him. Lubb: "Ani? Nguban lowo." Luhle: "athathi Utha Tata!" she snapped. Lubb: "mpa." tickling her foot. She giggled and crawled away. He pulled her foot again. She laughed uncontrollably trying to catch her breath. Lubb: "izapha?" Luhle: "funi." he held her up in the air. Lubb: "awufun." Luhle: "Utha!" she screamed. Lutha looked at her smiling. Lutha: "Nana!" Luhle: "athathi!" Lutha: "Ithha!" I walked into the room. Me: "ingxolo engaka. Molweni." Luhle: "mama!" Lutha ran to me with his hands in the air. I picked him up and threw him on the bed. Hopping on next to Lubby and Luhle. Lubb: "morning." Me: "hello." Luhle kissed my cheek. Me: "so ndivile uyakwazi uthi you love me." she smiled stepping on to my thigh her arms around my neck. Me: "ndimamele ke baby." Lubb: "did you know they had a pet worm?" Me: "yep, uDudu." Lubb: "andothuka man. Why not a cat or dog or something." Me: "come on, they love Dudu." Lubb: "urrg..." Lutha: "A-dudu!" Lubb: "okay. Dudu it is. Khona kuthen izoba ngu Dudu?" Me: "uzundibuze. Breakfast?" Lubb: "yes please. Uze nezabo." Me: "have you tried feeding two little lion cubs?" Lubb: "no." Me: "you don't want to." Lubb: "come on they not that bad. Ne babies?" Luhle smiled sweetly. Lubb: "see?" Me: "you asked for it." I went to the kitchen, took his plate, made Luthandoluhle's porridge and went to the room. Giving him the tray. Me: "good luck." I left them to feed Lubambo. Lubb: "okay. So here's what we gonn do. You're going to eat first. Right? Then once you're done, I'm gonn eat. Yes?" Lutha: "yhes?" Lubb: "good." he took the first bowl. Lubb: "say ahhh." Lutha shook his head. Luhle too. Lubb: "okay. Uhm.....brrr brr Brrrrr.....here's comes the train?" Luhle giggled. Lubb: "chooo chooo! yum yum!.....choo choo! yum yum! Ahhhh" Lutha: "ahhh!" Lubby put the spoon in his mouth. Lutha held it in. Lubb: "uhm okay. Khupha kalok." Luhle put her fingers in the bowl and licked it off. Lubb: "Luthando!" Lutha: "hmm?" letting go. Lubby fed them finished with a bit of struggle. Then took his breakfast. They sat next to him and looked at his face, grinning. Lubb: "nistout yazi. Honestly, that look." Luhle took the sausage and bit it. Luhle: "mi." handing it to Lutha. Lubb: "did you jus.....share my food?" Luhle looked again for another. Taking a piece of bacon. Luhle: "aview Tata." Lubb: "I love you too angel kodwa yandityela." they ate the breakfast with him and lay on the bed. I walked in with Lubambo. Luhle: "Bambi!!" Lutha picked himself up to get ready for a kiss. Lubb: "nantsi Nkosi ka Tata. Babes, khandiyive ke breakfast yam, because my twins ate it." Me: "I told you." Lubb: "I have to go check on Babalo noBuhle in the house, bafike late izolo." Me: "okay. Well, bamkile abantu balapha. They went shopping for Christmas.." Lubb: "my parents are arriving today. Yuh, andikhose moodin tu. Then There's uTata pha." Me: "ncoooh! You call him Tata, see?"

You're melting." Lubb: "I was tired izolo and taking strain, I've rested and thought about it maybe it wouldn't be so bad that I gave him a chance." Me: "I'm proud of you baby." Luhle: "beby!" she giggled. Lubb: "so...love, who was sending you messages last night." ndothuka. I didn't expect him to ask that. Lubb: "hm?" Me: "ngu Sbosh love." Lubb: "then why do you look shaken?" I couldn't tell him who it was. Angaphambana abeligeza. Me: "I do not look shaken." I chuckled. Lubb: "you're nervous Lihle. Who is it." Me: "I just told you Lubabalo." Lubb: "you're lying to me. Am I that much of a psycho ude ungafun undixelele inyan?" Me: "no. This is the truth nje." he looked at his son and ignored me flat. He looked worried but hid it well. I'm sure he thought it was Lukhanyo. Which it wasn't. Me: "ngu S'phelele." Lubb: "nguban lowo." Me: "uSporo." Lubb: "Sporo?" Me: "from eMonti." he stared at me. Lubb: "the same Sporo that kidnapped you while we you were pregnant with my son?" Me: "he took care of m-" Lubb: "don't. Lihle, do not! Why would he kidnap a pregnant woman! That's just sick!" Me: "I won't speak to him again." Lubb: "how does he have your numbers?" Me: "I don't kno-" Lubb: "oh? You don't? Okay." Me: "babe." Lubb: "nah, tell him, I said. If he knows what's good for his sorry ass. He will..stay the hell away from my family. Ne Lihle?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "he killed my friend. What if you had lost the baby?" Me: "but I didn't Lubabalo. Sporo took good care of me! He didn't want to hurt me, he fed me and made sure me and Lubambo were comfortable!" Lubb: "so that makes you text buddies?" Me: "we're not text buddies! khandimphendule." Lubb: "MrKidNapYoGirl_305. He's yo text buddy." I smiled and laughed. Lubb: "so you think its funny? Wow. Yam'va Luhle?" Luhle: "avi mama." Lubb: "akeva mamakho." Lutha: "Eva." Lubb: "but for real babe, stay away from this guy. If he can steal you once, he could do it again. I personally would go into cardiac arrest. If that were to happen. Ndiqhaw'ke nesinqa." I giggled. Me: "you are stupid." Lubb: "let me get going." he kissed my lips and stood up. Giving me a sleepy Lubambo. Lubb: "I love you Lutha." Lutha: "aview!" Lubb: "I love you Luhle!" she pouted her lips. Lubby kissed her. Luhle: "avview!" he got dressed. Lubb: "I love you Kumkanikazi." Me: "I love you my King." Lubb: "and then There's prince." he kissed Lubambo. Lubb: "I love you too Lubby Jr." Me: "bye daddy. Undiphuzele." Lubb: "will do." he walked out to his car and drove home. Zakhele was in the garden with a cup of tea. When he drove into the driveway, parked his car, walked to his house. Zakes: "uya outer ngok kwedin." Lubby stopped and turned to look at him. Lubb: "I was too sleepy to drive back." Zakes: "hmmm." Lubb: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Zakes: "took the girls out." Lubb: "oh." Zakes: "iza nomhlakulo senze Le ghadi." Lubb: "hell naah. Someone will come do it tomorrow." Zakes: "Bring the damn thing." Lubby went to fetch the gardening tools. Lubb: "here you go. Bye." Zakes: "heey! Izokwenziwa Nguwe lento. Come, qala

ukhuphe la weed." Lubb: "excuse me?" Zakes: "get a move on boy." Lubb: "Tata, do you understand these Jordan's cost more than these tools and garden put together?" Zakes: "but you can afford it right? Come." he pulled his arm. Lubb: "can I at least were gloves?" Zakes: "gloves are in the kitchen, used by women." Lubby bent down and helped his father do the garden. Zakes: "let me tell you a story." Lubb: "let me die..." he mumbled. Zakes: "when I was a young boy, k'la farm ka Tata. Zolani used to wake up before me ayozingela. Abuye and brag in my face about how fun it was, nam ndandi bawa because I saw he was happy and always in a good mood. Mama would go do her things. Ndivuswe ngu Tata mna. Yuuh! I hated it. I had to clean up the entire yard and feed the chickens. So one day." Lubb: "can I guess?" Zakes: "no, one day I woke early, ndaya kqala ehlathin. Ndishiye uZolani." Lubb: "that was my guess." Zakes: "xandifika pha, I realized I didn't have the equipment or what it took to be able to know kwenziwa ntoni pha. So I walked around, took a nap. Ndaphola. A hyena appeared. Now, khumbula ba andinanto, ndim ndodwa. I wasn't prepared. Bendisendiyaz ba izonditya ndiphele. I lost all hope. Luckily kwafika uZolani notata and killed it for supper." Lubb: "I'm intrigued." he rolled his eyes. Zakes: "it might not be a juicy story but there is a lesson to it. Umona awenzeli mntu nto. I was jealous because I saw Kumandi ku brother wam, he never told me about the dangers or warned me about the animals there, I just assumed it was all fun and games because he was always happy. Until I went in and saw for myself. Same goes for you. Don't get me wrong, andiku judge(I) but correct me if ndithethi kaka, wabona kumnand emtshatwen ka Lukhanyo wano Mona." Lubb: "can I say it?" Zakes: "by all means." Lubb: "uthethi kaka. I didn't first see umtshato, I first laid my eyes on Lihle and fell for her." Zakes: "either way. Now that you have been given a go ahead, don't fuck it up. Go there prepared. Knowing what to expect and have the guts to stand for it. You say you love her? Stop rubbing it to everyone that asks, prove it. Make it real not perfect. In the end, it'll be worth it." Lubby smiled shyly. Lubb: "thank you." Zakes: "my pleasure." they carried on their work until Lubby went to shower. Lubb: "nah, I can't do this mna Tata, I refuse to smell like a blocked drain and tropical forest. Ndiyo vasa." Zakes laughed. Zakes: "mxim."

Lukhanyo and Luzuko were carrying Babalo and Buhle in their Kangaroo carriers. Lukhanyo pushed the trolley. Luz: "what you cooking for dinner?" Luks: "roasted turkey and veggies, I'll do it. Sisaya k'la plek?" Luz: "the Christmas party? Hell yeah! But its a costume party though." Luks: "haha. Mxim. We going as the fantastic 3 right." Luz: "4. NoS'fiso uyeza." Luks: "fondin, uphi uTee?" Luz: "she's in Bloem with her mother." Luks: "and your mom?" Luz: "she wants to come down." Luks: "and..." Luz: "Lukhanyo. Kukho uTata. Did you hear what he said?" Luks: "oh come on bra,

Tata always says empty threats." Luz: "I can't risk that, I love that woman bhuti, noba she stole me, but she raised me and loved me unconditionally I never for once in my life felt like I wasn't her son. I can't find it in my heart to despise her although I'm disappointed." Luks: "ndizothetha notata. I'll make him understand. You need to speak to your mom nyana. Its been months, do you realize how hurt she is k'le ndawo akuyo." Luz: "and you? Uphi uLisa?" Luks: "she went to her family. Umke singavani ncam. But at least she said goodbye." Luz: "Lukhanyo, do you love Lisa?" Luks: "yes I do. If I didn't ngendimke kdala pha. I want to make us work, I just need her to be patient." Luz: "what happens if she finds out you fuckin around?" Luks: "but I'm not fucking around." Luz: "hmm....Neyney, Tammy....need I continue." Luks: "hayi Luzuko don't talk ububhanxa apha, we were just chilling. And talking and probably kissing that's it." Luz: "so you didn't tap." Luks: "not at all! Hayi noko Luzuko. A little faith." Luz: "okay then. I hear you." his phone rang. Luks: "siyaphi after this?" Luz: "just a second. Hello?" Caller: "Luzuko." Luz: "mama." Caller: "I'm at the airport sweetheart, I have to speak to you." Luz: "mom, you didn't tell me you were coming!" caller: "well I'm here now so..." Luz: "okay. Give me 30 minutes then." he hung up. Luks: "now is a good a time as ever." they went to the till to pay. Luks: "why you nervous?" Luz: "awumazi umama Lukhanyo. She just expects a lot from me. All the time." Luks: "every parent does." Luz: "but at least she'll be happy the girls are gone and I'm surrounded by babies." Luks: "see? Go get your mom, ndizoya ku Tata mna and talk to him before you arrive.." he called Lubabalo. He answered. Luks: "khazond'landa Bafo man ndilapha eWalmer. Lusko uhamba ne moto." Lubb: "ba ndithe andifuni?" Luks: "I don't think you got much of a choice. Iza man, the kids are panicking." Lubb: "ndiyeza." he hung up. Luks: "he's on his way." Luz: "lomntu usuka eMotherwell? Driving like a granny?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "Lubby does not drive like a granny." he giggled. Luks: "he drives like a turtle." they laughed. Luz: "so you're cool with it?" Luks: "No, I mean he slept the fuck over! But ndithe ima let it go. So ndithule." Luz: "you're not really pissed off aren't you." Luks: "let's just say, situation is leveling down now. Although it'll take some time." Luz: "I'm glad." 7 minutes later Lubby arrived. Their jaws dropped open. Lubb: "you're attracting flies ladies." he hopped out pulling up his sagging pants.. Luks: "how did you...." Lubb: "I don't cruise control, I control my cruise." Luz: "Bafo, I retract my statement from earlier." Luks: "same here." Lubb: "what statement?" taking Buhle from Luzuko. The baby curled up in his arms, still dozing peacefully. Lubb: "nibenze ntoni abantwana bam, kuthen belele kangaka nje." Luks: "it was Luzuko's idea." Luyanda was left with Zakhele. Luz: "I have to go. Ndilindiwe airport." Lubby gave him the Benz keys and he left. Lubb: "where to now?" Luks: "we're shopping for the kids. Then going out for lunch how's

my sons." Lubb: "Lukhanyo bastout abantwana bethu sani. My Gawd.." Luks laughed. Luks: "I should've warned you but then again. Naahh..nam bendikwi struggle ngonxibisa aba." they loaded the grocery in the car and walked back to the mall. Lubb: "my parents are arriving later on today." Luks: "and Luzuko's mom is here. Funeke sithethe notata, before he strangles her." Lubb: "you think he wasn't kidding?" Luks: "you never know with him. Damn. Andazi noba ndizomqala ngaphi." Lubb: "We'll figure something out. This is cute." Luks: "haha, Luthando will never wear that." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "have you seen Lutha play? He needs something like i-overall." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "he's a boy, what you expect. Okay, this ke?" Luks: "better." he chose dresses for the girls and shoes. Lubby took for the boys. Chumani and Drew, Luyanda, Lutha and Bambi. Luks: "for presents Siya kwa Reggies, I need to get some for Lukha Jr. Mntana ka Sindiswa." Lubb: "when is he turning one?" Luks: "next month." they paid at Woolworths and went to Markhams to shop around for themselves. Buying 3 matching clothing at a time. Cashier: "sinazi njani ke thina ba ngowphi owphi?" Luks: "uyow'cingi cebo kalok sweety. By the way my name is Looks, this is my brother Loob. There's another one. Yena ngu Looz." cashier: "ncaw. That's cute, and their names?" Lubb:"Buhle and Babalo, our daughters." Cashier: "intle Le family shame." they took their bags. Luks: "thanks." walking out. Luks: "ndilambile Bafo. Lunch is on you." Lubb: "we still have to speak to dad before siphole." getting in their car. Luks: "you're right. But lunch is still on you." Lubb: "whatever bra. What you getting me for Christmas?" Luks: "Love, that's what I'm getting you." Lubb: "oh? I guess its goodbye to the Triple L yacht then." Luks: " WHAT!!!!!!" he screamed. Lubb: "since you're getting me love, I guess its only fair I give you some too.." Lukha jumped on him. Luks: "Duuude!!!!!" Lubb: "you are scaring my kids." Luks: "a yacht Lubabalo!! Shit!! We could throw parties! Go on a cruise! Live there!" Lubb: "I was kidding." Lukhanyo punched his chest. Luks: "don't play me like that. Its not funny." Lubb: "you can't even sail a yacht!" Luks: "We'll get someone to sail it tshi. As a family thing, let's buy the yacht." Lubb: "now I have to think of a new gift? Hayi man Lukhanyo." Luks: "yeah, sadly. But we're all buying the yacht though. New Years party will be on it. With Somasonwabise, Losta, Phila, Stuja, Lucky, Mandla, all the guys." Lubb: "and the girls?" Luks: "I didn't think that far." Lubb: "okay. We'll plan it later. Ndilambile okwangoku." they drove home. Luks: "oh good, Lusko akeka fiki." he parked the car and took the kids inside. Lubby brought in the shopping bags and started on preparing lunch. Luks: "Tata, can we talk." Zakes was sitting in the couch with Luyanda. Zakes: "yes?" Luks sat next to him. Luks: "uhm.....promise me not to freak out." Zakes: "ndizoyenziswa yinton lonto Lukhanyo. What did you do." Luks: "well.....we invited Luzuko's mom fo-" Zakes: "that witch is not his mother! Luzuko's

mother is Nokukhanya. Not la rubbiskazi yesela!" Luks: "Tata ndiyakucela, Luzuko loves her because she raised him. Even he says it, not even once has she made him feel like an outsider, she loved him like her own son. Please accept her apology Tata. Ndiyakucela." Zakes: "unotshe!" Luks: "Tata! Luzuko is a great person. Uyambona mos ukhuliswe kakuhle." Zakes: "does it look like I'm stressing, point of the matter is. She Stole my child." Luks: "please forgive her." Zakes: "do I look like Jesus?" Luks: "Tata kodwa Nguwe othe if I want to heal I must forgive and move on." Zakes: "I also said xa uready. and mna, andikho ready. I mourned a living child." Luks: "like I mourned you...kodwa usaphila. And I have forgiven you." Zakes: "okay fine!! But she must not try her luck. Just because I will be tolerating her, don't mean we friends. Angathethi nam, angahleki jokes zam. Angamameli story zam. She must just stay away!" Likhanyo laughed. Luks: "I'll make sure she gets the memo." he got up and went to the kitchen leaving the twin girls with their brother and grandpa. Luks: "Lubby." Lubb: "hm?" Luks: "ndicela undixelele inyani ne." Lubb: "okay." Luks: "what is it that you have on Lisa." Lubb: "nothing Likhanyo. She's your fiance you know everything about her." Luks: "do you remember about a month and 2 weeks ago you came home from Australia and ya'll had bad vibe. You brushed it off as nothing and now I want to know." Lubb: "I told you before Bafo," Luks: "tell me again. How do you know her." Lubb: "she was married to Victor's other friend, uSivuyile they own a company together." Luks: "if she knows you, that means she must have recognized me. But when I first met her, bengandazi." Lubb: "we never met officially. I once went to a function epha with her husband at the time, ndahamba ke mna kuba I had a flight to catch. So ndimazela apho." Luks: "what else?" Lubby looked around and continued with lunch. Luks: "Lubabalo. I'm waiting." Lubb: "she was put in a hospital for 4 months after her divorce." Luks: "hospital?" Lubb: "uhm. Yes." Luks: "and?" Lubb: "Likhanyo why don't you talk to her about this?" Luks: "because Lubabalo you're my brother and suppose to tell me!!" Lubb: "I thought you knew." Luks: "she did not tell me that!" Lubb: "oops." Luks: "oops?? You're a fucking idiot." Lubb: "this is just small stuff. Talk to her properly maybe she doesn't like speaking about it because its traumatic. Ungam'xhayi umntana Bantu." Luks: "nah, but why did she lie about Sivu?" Lubb: "njan ungamaz uSivu?" Luks: "I know Sivu, she just didn't tell me he's the ex." Lubb: "he's not even a threat. Don't pay him no mind. No rephrase, pay him a lot of mind because the quiet ones are the sneaky bastards." Luks: "not all the time. Loud ones too." he lifted his eye brow. Lubby stared at him. Lubb: "do you still want this lunch?" Luks: "is it poisoned?" Lubb: "maybe." they sat down and ate together. Luks: "Nank Lusko efika." Lubb: "thiza! Masiye, kungeko nakali k'la lounge." they went to the lounge. Luzuko's mother came in the house. Luz: "molo Tata, ngu-" Zakes: "I

know exactly who Lucifer is." Ma: "Zakhe-" Zakes: "No." Ma: "bu-" Zakes: "Hayi." Lukhanyo covered his mouth. Luz: "mama, this is Lubabalo, and Lukhanyo." she greeted. Luz: "these are our daughters, Buhle and Babalo, and our son Luyanda." Ma: "ncoooh." Zakes: "uyonconcozela pha egwadana usuke camkwam ndingekak'phoxi." Lubb: "Tata!" Zakes: "yinton!" Luz: "iza ngapha mama, let me show you yo-" Zakes: "GUEST. Bedroom. Next thing you know, she'll be moving in." Luz: "mxim. Ungam'hoyi uTata, uthanda nje uthetha." they walked down the passage. Luks: "tshini Tata." Zakes: "she tried the wrong one today. I'm not gonn stand by for nobody. I am not the one!" Lubb: "Tata kodwa uthe awuzom'hoya." Zakes: "news flash. Ndixokile!" Luks: "damn Tata. We spoke about this." Zakes: "uzothin apha?" Luks: "we invited her for Christmas." Zakes: "Christmas? Nkosi enoyolo. anindifun apha ne? Niyandigxotha?" Luks: "no, awuyi ndawo. We're starting afresh, sonke k'le ndlu Tata. You must put in an effort." Zakes: "tell her to stay out my lane." Lubb: "hehe, andiyihleki." he sat on the floor to play with the babies. Luks: "ndisayo landa uChumani." Zakes: "nguban lowo." Luks: "ngu nyana ka Xolani Tata." Zakes: "yes! Iza naye." Lukhanyo walked out and got in his car, driving to Sbosh's place...

Lucky woke up just after 2 in the afternoon. He patted next to him at an empty space. His head was spinning and pounding. Where was his girlfriend? Lucky: "babbyy..." he mumbled. The flat was empty. He took his phone dialing her number with one eye open. It rang. Anelisa: "my love?" lucky: "uphi?" Anelisa "ndise ndlelen Ebuyayo ngoku. Uvukile?" lucky: "hayi, usuka phi?" Anelisa: "Greenacres boo, yuuuh akugcwele, ndifike apha ngoo8 ksasa kodwa kunzima ufumana Izinto akho space futhi." lucky: "wenzanton eGreenacres Anelisa." Anelisa: "Hehake mntu wam sizotya ikhar'bhodi. K'le vekhi?" lucky: "oh. Okay. Uphi ngoku?" Anelisa: "sendizohlika eteksin." Lucky: "ima ke ndik'khaw'lele. Yathanda uzisindisa kodwa nantsi moto ime apha phandle." Anelisa: "iza ke baby." he hung up and stood. Wearing his brown tracksuit and a white vest. With All Star sneakers. He walked out the flat with her umbrella and went to wait by the bus stop. She got off with the grocery. Lucky: "haibo sweety, engaka?" Anelisa: "I bought two of everything, na for umamakho." lucky: "oh, enkosi." he kissed her lips and opened her umbrella. Lucky: "bamba apha ke madam." he took the bags and they walked together to his place. Lucky: "ndiyanya yi bhabhalaza babes. Ndinendawo ezingathi ndizongcangcazela." Anelisa: "shame sweety. Ubutyile?" lucky: "hayi, ndivuke ndacinga wena." Anelisa: "uqal uvuka ngoku?" Lucky: "ewe tshin." Anelisa: "umise amanzi ke bhuti because funeke Sise Le grocer ku mamakho." lucky: "okay kalok baby." they went inside Lucky bathed and got ready while Anelisa packed their things and sorted some for his mother. Lucky: "baby, uSis Thembsie yena?" Anelisa: "hayi umama uthe ugalelelwe k'le nyanga so

she's sorted." lucky: "okay. Ndiqibile ke mna, Masambe." she finished up and took the bags to his car. They drove to his mom's house but it was not that far. Anelisa: "so how's the business plan going?" lucky: "Eish love, yazi andifun uxoka andiyikwazi lanto mna. sizobuza kuTa Luks ba senze njan. He has a business so noba yayazi." Anelisa: "okay." they got to the house and went in with the grocery. Lucky's mom loved Anelisa to bits. Ma: "molweni!" Lucky: "molo mama. Uph Yondela?" Ma: "uyodlala kwitshomi zakhe. Unjan Anelisa?" anelisa: "ndiyaphila mama wena Unjan??" ma: "ndiright sisi." they packed the cupboards together. Lucky: "asihlelanga mama, uzobuya ngomso Anelisa, ahlale nawe mini yonke." Ma: "okay ke mntanam. Nihambe kakuhle." they drove to the guys spot were they would be chilling for the rest of the day. Mandla, Khanya, Lizeka, Sthe were there. Khanya: "anise bahle." Mandla: "noLucky nendawo ezi shine'ayo ngoku." Lucky: "ndakhe ndaxweba Mandla? Sundikhubekisa tu." Sthe: "hayi mjita ubonakal ugrand." Mandla: "unazo nendawo ezibatukutuku caba utya hluthe." they laughed. Anelisa: "hayi andiy'thandi ngomntu wam." lucky: "bayeke bageze baby." he went to buy meat. Lizeka went to the bathroom passing him. Lizeka: "hey." Lucky: "hi." Lizeka: "bayabhanxa wethu ooMandla, ugrand." Lucky: "haha, enkosi." Lizeka: "uhot nyan shame." lucky: "hm..okay." Lizeka: "awumazi umntu othwa ngu Tumi ohlala kwela cala lakho?" Lucky: "nope." Lizeka: "uthi ke yena uyakwazi. Anyway, mna ndingu Lizeka. Ndihlala emageleni." Lucky: "okay." Lizeka: "sharp ke." Lucky: "sure." she walked away. He took his order and went back to the group. Lucky: "baby cela uxelele itshomi yakho anditshomenanga naye. Angaz'ncokolisi nam. Umthondo uyonzakalisa." Mandla and Sthe laughed out loud. Mandla: "uthini awti yam? Yi destroyer?" Sthe slapped Mandla's shoulder. Sthe: "yuhh, khayeke man Mandla. Because Lucky akadlali nyan. Uyow'ko nzakala umntana Bantu." Anelisa: "mxelele baby, siy'ncokoleni lento kakuhle ingabhekiswa ecaleni ihlekise." Mandla: "ewe Ma Anz my f, suyiyeka lendaba. And the because umthondo uyonzakalisa." they laughed again. Sthe: "and the because bra yam!!" Khanya giggled. Khanya: "anidiki nje." Anelisa: "yuuh Khanya." they ate the meat. Mandla: "baby uyayazi ke wena awuzokwazi uthi catha ne." Khanya: "Mandla!" she hissed. Mandla: "hayi tshi uyayaz mos ithin into." Anelisa: "are you pregnant peto!?" Khanya: "No! Qha uMandla has an over active imagination." Mandla: "ndiright. Ok'salayo zosela ijuice qha." Anelisa: "ndizok' joina my friend." Lizeka came back. Mandla: "yeke! Lucky, khaw'thethe mjita busithini?" lucky: "Hehake Mandla." Anelisa: "Lizeka peto yam, indoda yam ithi cela ungazincokolisi naye in private kuba kalok anitshomenanga." Lizeka: "heee, bendibuz uTumi qha mos." Anelisa: "sendisitsho kalok tshomi andilwi." Lizeka: "okay." Mandla: "iza izohlala ecamko Sthe wakho ok'thandayo. Okanye ufuna iYellowbone?" Lizeka:

"heeeee. Umntu akanobuzwa nto apha na. Tshi." Khanya: "hayi kuyadlalwa nawe Lizeka ttshin." Mandla: "umthond uyonzakalisa." he whispered. Sthe burst out laughing spitting his beer. Lucky: "yinton ngok Nina? Hayi ningazonya apha tsekk." Sthe: "hayi kodwa bra, leya into uy'thethileyo andiphinde ndiy'libale." Mandla: "ndizotsho qho bonanje. Wonder uph uMabheka azohleka nam." Lucky: "mxim." he looked at his girl and chatted with her, holding her hand..

Chapter 649

The next day.. About 10 in the morning. Lubambo was with my mom, they had bonded so quickly it was actually quite cute. Ndihleli ndipholile njalo my phone rang. Me: "hello?" I answered. Caller: "you didn't answer my message." ndothuka yila voice ideep. Me: "hehe, hayi Siphелеle bhuti, I was busy." caller: "you could have said No." Me: "to what exactly." caller: "wenzanton." Me: "my fiance does not want you to speak to me." caller: "do you want to speak to me." Me: "no." Caller: "I just need a little help. I promise I won't bother you again." Me: "okay, what do you want." Caller: "can we meet?" Me: "just tell me what you waaannt!" I whined. Caller: "all right! I want to revamp my place, the business. I don't know much people here and I don't think people trust me much, so ndifuna uyiyenza ibe attractive, nam ndibe less dodgey and stuff. You're the only one I know ongazondihleka." Ncaaw shame man. Me: "of course andizok'hleka. Uphi ngoku." Caller: "ndise ndlin." Me: "okay, so let's meet up, and see singenza njan ke." Caller: "okay, where?" Me: "uhm.....give me the business address. Soqala kuyo." he gave me the address, hung up and I went to my mom. Me: "mama." Ma: "hm?" Me: "itshomi yam asked us to meet up so ndicela ukuya for a few hours?" Ma: "of course mntanam. Bethwa ngumoya. Ndizabajonga aba." Me: "enkosi mama." I went to go bath and take out clothes. Nothing fancy, just ripped skinny jeans and a white vest. I fixed the hair, applying something to moisturize my face. My foundation. Then started with the nose, applying a little darker one to make it look pointy. I applied powder on my entire face and then did the eyes, liquid eye liner at the bottom and top of eye then mascara. Nothing too much. Small amount of lipgloss too. Ma: "heeeee." Me: "yuh mama, ndaqibela nin uzinxibisa." Ma: "umhle mntanam. Jealous down. Funeke wombathe ke sisi." Me: "ewe ndizonxiba isilamba mama." she just stared at me and smiled. Ndaske ndablusher, you know that thing parents do, they just stare at you with that cocky smile. I took out black suede ankle boot wedge. Wore some bangles. And a small white scarf. I took my phone and sat down to call the King. It rang twice then he answered. Me: "hello?" Lubb: "hmm." Me: "you're still asleep??" Lubb: "headzache." he mumbled. Me: "why would you have

a headache so early and why didn't you answer my calls last night.." Lubb: "thing is bae, I went to a party. We were the fantastic 4 dressed in the...uhm....the.....the costumes. And then.....we were dancing.....on the other table, so.....my phone was in my pants and.....I kind of forgot baby, uphi?" he was Still drunk! Me: "so your pants were off?" Lubb: "huh?" Me: "Lubabalo usanxilile. How can I talk to you like this?!" Lubb: "whaaat. Baby I am not drunk. I'm just.....I'm sleepy that's all." "hey angel!" I heard in the background. Lubb: "Tammy Lukhanyo is in the kitchen, I'm tryna talk to my wife." she: "sooo...." Lubb: "yaqhela ke lomntana bonanje. Baby uphi tu." Me: "I'm going out." Lubb: "excuse me?" Me: "I'm going out Lubby, with a friend." Lubb: "what friend hun?" me: "just a friend. I'll call you later." I hung up. Taking my old bag which had most things, like my licence, I.D and other documents. walking to the twins. Luhle: "mama." she was less excited. Me: "baby yam, what's wrong." I kissed her chin. Luhle: "aphi." Me: "yabuya mama Va." Luhle: "hayi..." Me: "ndizobuya kaloku mntanam. Uphi uLutha." she clung on to me. Me: "sweety kaloku." Luhle: "a.a." Noma came to fetch her so I could slip out. My heart wasn't in the right place. So I should quickly come back. Outside the hired car was there with the driver, he ate with us but went home to sleep at night abuye eksen. So here he was ready. Me: "uhm....Clive, can I borrow the car." Clive: "yes madam, you in back seat. Clive drives." Me: "haha, yeah, how about Me drives, Clive in house? Huh? I'll pay you." Clive: "but the boss-" Me: "No sir, he's not your boss. The lady wants you in the house, keys?" he got out the car and handed me the keys. Then walked inside the house sitting in the chair. I drove to the address, playing some music. Sporo was already waiting. I wore my biker jacket got out the car and walked to him. Yep, he needed change. Drastic change. Me: "hello." Sporo: "hi." he smiled. Sporo: "you look nice." Me: "enkosi." Sporo: "so...Unjan ubaba?" Me: "he's great. 1 month and a week." Sporo: "wow." he walked inside ndangena. Me: "first things first, iyabanda lendaw." Sporo: "I kind of noticed. But uhm....funeke sikhangele an aircon. Then nice chairs for abantu balinde." Me: "and paint." Sporo: "which color?" Me: "something for people to feel relaxed in, not dark dungeon colors. Maybe blue and white." Sporo: "I like black." Me: "I don't think people are comfortable with black." Sporo: "okay, dark blue." Me: "just normal blue." Sporo: "what about red." Me: "Siphelele!" Sporo: "okay blue. And my chairs?" me: "We'll find nice chairs in Walmer. Have you started?" Sporo: "we're open." Me: "Siphe, look at me. People do not know you, abantu aba-need imali are mostly older women and men to support families, worse ngoku Christmas is around the corner, kukho imigidi, iiparty, iimpahla, you need to look trustworthy." Sporo: "so in other words I look ugly." Me: "no. You're fine, you just need to....." Sporo: "to what?" Me: "dress more appropriately." Sporo: "andicingi ndinxibe isuit ke mna!

Libala Sisi." Me: "no not a suit Sporo. Kukho esislamba ngathi uyigusha. And these boots. No man." he giggled. Sporo: "I'm comfortable in them!" Me: "you could get comfortable in a lot of clothing, sukoyika. Explore!!" Sporo: "okay, Masambe ke." he walked to the door and stood aside. Sporo: "ladies first." I walked out he locked and we drove in our separate cars to start with ordering his chairs, and the paint....

Lubabalo woke up. He was still fully clothed, but had a raging headache. Lukhanyo was still sleeping Luzuko was in the other room with someone. Lubby went to the kitchen and drank water, making food then going back to Lukha. Lubb: "bruh." Luks: "what?" Lubb: "Tammy came in here ekhangelana nawe. Wenzan nalamntana." Luks: "nothing, we just Chilling." Lubb: "oh." he bit his apple. Luks: "what's wrong." Lubb: "its nothing." Luks: "come on, talk to me." Lubb: "no its fine. Its nothing really." Luks: "Lubby you know we're chill, talk." Lubb: "well, Lihle called and said she's going out. With a friend." Luks: "ja so." Lubb: "she didn't want to tell me who." Luks: "big surprise. You ignored her last night." Lubb: "when I was there, Sporo sent her a message. Do you think maybe...." Lukhanyo's eyes shot open. Luks: "ubani!!" Lubb: "yeah....I don't have proof but I have this feeling." Luks: "and You're still sitting here!" Lubb: "I don't wanna look petty and clingy, invading her space like that. She has the right to enjoy herself." Luks: "problem with you is that you're too fucking soft." Lubb: "its not about being soft Lukha. I just feel differently." Luks: "yeeses kwedin." he covered himself with the duvet, boiling.. Lubby called Lihle again. She didn't answer. And again. Still. Lubb: "okay now, I'm panicking." Luks: "about fucking time." Lubby went to shower, Luks went to brush his teeth. Lubb: "2pm sine appointment ne. For the yacht purchase, I need your signature." Luks: "mine?" Lubb: "yes, yours. Inkulu qha leyana man, but you'll see for yourself." Luks: "when did you do this?" Lubb: "yesterday before we left for the party." Luks: "damn Bro. Thanks." Lubb: "yeah well....for 2.6 mil, I'm gonna need a shot a or two.." Luks: "we're still going to cape town tonight?" Lubb: "Yes! Ndifuna ukusa eMavericks brada. Candy's is nice, but Mav's bruh....mxim." Luks: "haha, usese ngxakin ke wena. I don't know what you talkin bout." Lubb: "Eish Lukhanyo..." he got out the shower. Lukhanyo ran his bath. Lubby went to dress. Lubb: "ndik'linde?" Luks: "no. Go." Lubb: "is that a no go? Or No you can go." Luks: "both Lubby tsek!" he laughed. Lubby checked his emails. Bill Sangane was in the country and wanted to meet up the next day, he would have to choose the place. Another email from Tuarez Hank, inviting him to Mexico for business. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!!!!!!" he yelled. Luks: "yinton ngok!" Lubb: "we're going to Mexico!!!!!!!" Luks: "whooooooo!!!!!!!" he screamed. They celebrated for a couple of minutes. Luks: "why?" he breathed. Lubb: "you're a fucking idiot." he laughed. Luz: "what happened!" Luks: "we're going to Mexico!!" he beamed. Luz: "Yeeees!!!!!"

Whyy???" Lubb: "business Bro, funda Le email. Reply with accepting and confirm the date. I have to go to Walmer ndisaya ebankeni. Do you need anything?" Luks: "Mexican hats. Luzuko is gonn teach me Spanish. How do you say hello?" Luz: "hola." Luks: "haha, that's gangster." Lubb: "okay, don't get too ahead ne, nam ndifun u-imprensa." he walked out to his car. Driving to the bank. His accounts were with Merchant Banks only simply because the commercial banks didn't handle billions. But his one investment account with Standard bank had accounted a problem. He still had to come back and go out with his brothers and the babies for Daddy day. Joined by Phila, Losta and Somasonwabise, Luthandoluhle, Lubambo, Tia and Siphe (Soso's daughter.) also Thulani, Junior and Chuma. He got into the bank and waited in the queue. Thinking about the Mexico trip. An international business proposal, was it the right thing for him at that moment? But there was 3 of him so work could be divided. His turn arrived and he quickly sorted out the problem. Signing and filling in endless forms. Lubb: "andise Lambe Nkosi yam isusu Sam side sayi holo." he mumbled. Lubb: "is that all?" lady: "please sign apho ezantsi and I'll print out your copy." he signed and gave it back to her. She took another 10 minutes to give his copy without even an apology. He stared at her, annoyed, irritated, agitated. Grinded. And pissed off. Lubb: "how long does it take to print a 2 paged form?" Lady: "we had a pro-" Lubb: "fix it." he walked out to the mall, hungry for some breakfast. A familiar someone walked out of a store. He smiled. Lubb: "tshin umntu wam." she was smiling as she walked out someone followed right behind her. Lihle: "okay so this is where my work ends. Good luck." Sporo: "thank you so much. I owe you." Lihle: "I'll keep that in mind." she turned and bumped into Lubby. Lihle: "baby." his eyes were straight at Sporo. They stared at each other for a long time. Then broke eye contact. Lubby looked at Lihle. Lubb: "somebody please explain to me. What the fuck is this..."

Chapter 650

Me: "babe, Siphelile asked me to help him with something. His business needed a 'pick me up'. So we went shopping for furniture." Lubb: "what did I say to you?" Me: "that you want him to stay away. Lubb: "and what'd you do." Me: "I helped him with something." Sporo: "feth-" Lubb: "don't....I don't like making scenes, so before I damage your face. Leave." Me: "haibo Lubabalo." Lubb: "no Lihle. You lied to me." Me: "I didn't lie! He is a friend." Lubb: "when I told you to stay away, you didn't! That's false promises, its lying!!" Me: "I'm not gonna do this with you right now." Sporo: "Lihle." Lubb: "uselapha??" Me: "its okay Sporo.." Sporo: "you gonn be fine." Lubb: "she's with her fiance. Do the math." Sporo walked away. Me: "that was

unnecessary." Lubb: "mxim." he walked away too. I walked to him. Me: "Lubabalo!" Lubb: "how would you feel if I lied to you and started hanging with women you don't want around me? How do you even begin to befriend your kidnapper! Someone that kept you hostage, just for money!!" me: "calm down!" Lubb: "I will not calm down!!" he roared. Me: "you're causing eyes Lubabalo!" Lubb: "my wife is out here gallivanting with kidnappers! That's what's causing eyes!" Me: "Sporo is not a bad person Lubabalo just give him a chanc-" Lubb: "over my dead body! Andifun uxabana nawe Lithembelihle. Stay away from that man!" Me: "you can't choose my friends for me Lubabalo. And why are you following me?" Lubb: "following you? How would I have known you're here! You hung up on me! So you could run around with your serial killer friends!" I walked next to him quietly. People were starting to look. Lubb: "sorry for yelling." Me: "who was in your room this morning. The girl calling you angel.." Lubb: "baby. Listen." Me: "OH? Now I must listen xa inguwe!!" Lubb: "baby, Tammy is Luks' friend! Behleli naye." Me: "behleli naye in your room!!" Lubb: "no, baby, at the party mna ndiye ndozela sagodukeni sonke. I fell asleep." Me: "but she was with you xa uvuka." Lubb: "because Lukhanyo beleli camkwam." he cringed. Nothing had happened but it sounded wrong. I just stared at him, he looked back with a dumb face on. Me: "mxim." I walked back to my car, I parked in underground parking just because I didn't want sun and it was dark.. I knew him when he was lying, but now he wasn't. He was just caught in an awkward moment.. Lubb: "babe?" I unlocked the car, throwing the bag in the boot. He grabbed my arm pulling me to look at him.. Lubb: "ndiyathetha fondin." Me: "ndiyeke Lubabalo." Lubb: "boo?" Me: "stop it." he held my face. Lubb: "I love you.....even more xa unomsindo....." Me: "mxim." I pushed him away, he held both arms and kissed me. Pulling away was not an option. His lips sucked my lower lip, grabbing my ass firmly. We leaned on the car. Me: "stop..." I moaned. Lubb: "no..." his hand sunk into my hair. Me: "baby.." Lubb: "let them stare I don't give a fuck." I was embarrassed. He pulled me up, hanging my waist on his, my legs wrapped around. Me: "haibo mntu wam..." Lubb: "bayazithanda Izinto." he nibbled my neck. Spinning us around. I giggled and hid my face. Until a car hooted. Lubb: "Yoh." he moved out the way. Lubb: "sorry." the guy smiled and drove off. Lubby opened the backseat door, laying me inside. Me: "no." Lubb: "yes...." he pulled up the vest. Biting my bra off. He closed the door with his leg. He was actually serious. Ripping the jeans off. I loosened the his belt unbuttoned his pants. He was sweating, rock hard. He grabbed on my body, kissing each curve, sucking on top of the breast. Me: "don't do that." I breathed. Lubb: "you're freakin sexy....." Me: "go in....." Lubb: "permission?" he pulled the panty aside and slid it in. He held on to the seat and pulled out pushing it back in. His waist rotating doing

donuts in and out. I screamed his name. He held my mouth with his thumb. I couldn't breath. I wanted to cry. Lubb: "right there??" he was reaching a place I haven't felt in a veerry long time. He sunk deeper, groaning. The windows steamed up, the car was heated. He pumped in harder. Me: "yess!!!!" he turned his head sideways to look at it, biting his lip. Me: "papii....." Lubb: "huh?" with a lopsided smile. Lubb: "daddy bout to rip it off yeah?" Me: "baby pleeaassee!!!!" he lay on top of me and slowed it down, staring into eyes. Lubb: "you go hard, I'll go steady....." I nodded. He dove in again. I hung my leg on his shoulder and we went in together. Me: "noo..." I moaned. Lubb: "just once more...." I was running out of air. Reaching climax.....slowly. I held on tightly, his hand grabbed on my hair, biting into my neck letting go my leg. This man had me screaming to heaven for air to breath.. Me: "OoooH!!! Daddy!!!!! Daddy!!!!!" Lubb: "uh huh? Iza baby." my body shivered right to the bone and clung onto his. Lubb: "YES!!!!!!!!!" he groaned. Releasing hard.. He stopped and breathed. Lubb: "and that's why you're my equivalent." Me: "you forget the towel." Lubb: "fuck the towel. I'm about to lick it off." Me: "hayi sies!" he leaned to the front and took out tissues. Lubb: "seats are wet. This poor Benz." he wiped me slowly with focus. When he was done. Planting a soft kiss on it. Lubb: "thank you." Me: "I am still mad at you. This doesn't change shit." Lubb: "haibo baby. I even did the Micheal Phelps move....." I laughed out loud. Me: "you are nasty. And I need to go shower." Lubb: "I'm saying we hide in a hotel all day." Me: "no. The kids are waiting for you mna, ndizovasa ndise lemoto eCar wash." he finished with himself and got dressed. Lubb: "freak of a wife. Damn...." I wore the jeans and got out the car. Looking in the boot for a towel. Luckily found a small navy one sacleana. Lubb: "its like....nah never mind." Me: "thetha.." Lubb: "nah. Kuthwa I'm too soft so....masiy'bambapho." Me: "hm...you are nje, but its cute." I kissed his cheek. Lubb: "so now uyandishiya." Me: "thank you and goodbye." he kissed me back. Lubb: "I'll call you before I leave." Me: "okay." he walked away to his car. I got in mine, switching the air con on and driving straight home for a bath.....

Lubabalo arrived home, in the best of moods, he played Trey Song's remix of Best I ever had sitting in his car rethinking the day. He smiled brightly. The music was loud enough Luzuko heard it inside the house. Luz: "and then?" Luks: "kham'jonge." looking at their brother from the front door. Luz: "I wonder what happened at the bank." Luks: "I want to KNOW what happened at that damn bank because I want to go too!" they went to the car. Luks: "and now? Did the bank double your salary? What happened?" Lubb: "something along those lines." he blushed. Luks: "try again." Lubb: "uhm....we're leaving at 12. Kids ready?" Luz: "he can't even hide that smile off his face. What happened!!" Lubb: "can't I smile? I need a fucking drink." he laughed. Luz:

"what's so funny." Luks: "we need to beat it out of him." Luz: "I second that." Lubby jumped out and ran to the house. Lubb: "Tata!!" hiding with his father. Zakes: "undiyeke!" he snapped. Lubb: "khathethe noLuks, I'm having a happy moment and he wants to beat it out of me." Zakes: "I'm about to beat you OFF of me!" Lubb: "hayi Tata man!" Zakes: "Lukhanyo. Move!" Luks: "ndifuna nje uthetha naye." Zakes: "ndive iskhalo net. Ndinikhanda nobathathu." Luz: "ndingenaphi ke Tata mna." Zakes: "nyana wam. Ungulo unama futha emlonyen kodwa khange utye nyama. Ndizoninyisa qha.." he pushed them out the way. Lukha jumped on Lubby. Luz: "thetha fondin!!" Zakes: "I wonder nikhula nini." he made himself some tea. Luzuko's mom was in the kitchen. Zakhele stared at her sucking his teeth. Ma: "ndingak'nceda." Zakes: "ndik'cele kakhle ba suthetha nam. Andiyo peto yakho." Ma: "kuthen ukrwada nje Zakhele. Ndicela uxolo!" Zakes: "ndiyok'vala nge nqindi loomlomo yandiva?" she kept quiet. He poured his boiling water in a cup. Zakes: "yay'funa itea?" Ma: "ewe." she blushed. Zakes: "nanga manzi, cela undiphathele rusks xa uqibile." he walked out. Her heart fell. Zakes: "Lukhanyo!!!! Ingxolo!!" Luks: "xolo Ta. What happened?" he whispered. Lubb: "I keep telling you nje!" Luks: "Heeee...Bafo!!" Lubb: "now get off me." Luks: "Siya nge 3rd ka Jan eMexico ke ne." Lubb: "sure." he went to shower. Nette, Demi, Thabo (their new son) and Sebastian arrived. Zakhele was reading the newspaper. With Luyanda on his chest, playing with his beard. Sebastian looked at him. Zakhele lifted his eyes from the newspaper. Sebastian: "Zakes?" Zakes: "Sebastian." he sipped his tea over the baby's head. Sebastian: "I thought you were...." Zakes: "I came back for a reunion. I didn't like the way they conducted my memorial. Hello Nette dear, you look beautiful." she took deep breaths, holding onto her husband. Sebastian: "its okay darling, I've got you." Nette: "he's" Zakes: "can I get you water." she collapsed. Zakes put down the newspaper and tea. He got up with Luya. Sebastian: "no no...I'll handle it." Zakes: "I'm sorry." Sebastian: "its okay sir. Just have a seat." he fanned Nette, Demi brought water. After a couple of minutes Nette woke up. Nette: "darling I had the weirdest dream!" Sebastian: "what was it dear?" Nette: "that, our pumpkin butt's father came back to fetch him!" Sebastian: "that's not true honey." Zakes: "but I'm right here." she screamed. Lubby walked out with black basketball shorts and sneakers only. He was still wet from the shower. Lubb: "what's going on!!" Luks: "Tata?" Zakes: "why iyingxaki yam?" Luz: "because umoyikisile Tata." Lubby pulled his mother up, hugging her. Lubb: "mom. I meant to call and tell you, I just didn't get the time. You told me you'd let me fetch you from the airport." Luks: "come..." he took her to the bedroom. Lubb: "dad." Sebastian: "Andrew." Lubb: "I can explain." Sebastian: " yes please and start from where you ran away from me for a month and weeks." Lubby

looked at the little boy next to him. Thabo held Lubby's hand. Lubabalo was perplexed. Lubb: "who...who is this?" Sebastian: "my son. Thabo." Lubb: "uhm....okay. And I wasn't told that I was a big brother?" Demi: "hey!" Lubb: "what? Hello boy." thabo smiled. Sebastian: "he's a bit shy." Lubb: "ncaw. That's cute." Sebastian: "I'm listening Andrew. Don't change the subject!" Zakes: "I'm still here." Sebastian looked at Lubby. Sebastian: "We'll talk later." and walked to Zakhele. Meanwhile in KwaZakhele, Smilo knocked on Sizwe's door. Sizwe came to open seeing his former best friend. Sizwe: "what do you want." Smilo: "ndiyayazi ndingumntu wokuqibela ofuna umbona." Sizwe: "not only did you lie. Ubundi plann'a no brother wakho! Smilo. Akhonto sinoy'thetha sobabin. Ndiyayazi mna he's back to kill me. So mxelele ke ba ndiphi. Ndimlindile!" Smilo: "Sizwe, andizelanga yena. Undigxothile. Because he found out....that...." Sizwe: "la nkosikaz yakho ikhohlakeleyo? Kuthen ndingak'kholwa nje." Smilo: "Sizwe, ndicela undincede. Ba undifumene uZakhele. Lord knows angandenza ntoni!" Sizwe: "Smilo andizokwazi...andikwazi ukulwa uZakhele mna!" Smilo: "but sibabini umnye!" Sizwe: "still doesn't make a damn difference he is a beast!! The last thing endifuna ukuyenza is piss him off. So ndiya-" Smilo: "please Sizwe...ndiyak'cela. Help me, help you..." Sizwe: "what was he planning." letting him in...

Chapter 651

After my bath I noticed a bit of bleeding. Then cramps. I put on a panty liner and got dressed again. Ma: "sow'buyile?" Me: "ewe mama." I was worried. Mama: "yinton ingxaki." Me: "akhonto mama. I'm just feeling a bit weird." Ma: "butye nton Dan?" Me: "oko benditye ksasa." Ma: "ndikwenzele something." I shook my head. I just wanted bed. Me: "I have cramps." Ma: "hlala apha ndikuphathele ipilisi." she went to her room bringing back Still pain and iBrufen. Plus some water. Ma: "inoba uzaw'mensa?" Me: "maybe." I drank the pills she brought me her sandwich ndatya. Ma: "ngok kuthen une stress?" Me: "stress wethu mama, santon." I giggled. Ma: "thetha nam mntanam." I couldn't tell her this part. Yuh noko angadikwa moer toe kengoku. Ma: "ngu Lubabalo? Ukwenze ntoni?" Me: "nothing mama." she was praying on his downfall. I knew. Every time ndiqumbile the golden question with high hopes of trust and support "ukwenze nton". Ma: "oh. Okay." I lay in bed for a few minutes, waiting for the uncomfortable cramping to go away. Luthando barged in the bedroom wearing blue pants and a plain white t shirt. his sister wore jeans and a white plain too. Me: "helloo!!" Luhle: "elllloo...." I pulled them up on the bed. We sat in a circle holding hands. Lutha: "a boogie boogie boogie!" Luhle giggled. His favorite song with

Luzuko. Me: "down in the jungle, where nobody goes...." I lost the lyrics and mumbled. Lutha: "end a boogie boogie boogie!" he laughed. Me: "washing her clothes. Ooohh aahhh." Luhle: "boogie boogie boogie!" she stood up and shook her body.. Me: "ncaaw!" Luhle: "aview!" she jumped on me. We fell back on the bed. Lutha joined us in a hug. Smudging my cheek with kisses. Me: "I love you too, my nunu'z." we lay in bed chatting together until after about 30 minutes I heard a knock on the door. Luks: "can I come in?" Me: "yes." he walked in. The kids threw their arms up. Luks: "ohh?" Luhle: "Tata!" he picked her up and scooped Lutha too. Luks: "bags?" Me: "in the lounge." Luks: "thanks. Say bye to mommy." Me: "bye." Lutha: "bhabha!" Luhle waved her little hand. Lukhanyo walked out. Lubby came in with Lubambo. Me: "cela angahlali kakhulu phandle babes." Lubb: "you okay?" I nodded. Lubb: "yeah we've decided to just do it pha endlin. Sohlala pha my parents have arrived too, you sure you okay?" Me: "just a little cramp and bleeding. I'll be fine." Lubb: "is it normal." Me: "I don't know." Lubb: "cela uye kwa Gqirha sisi. Please." Me: "that is not even necessary." Lubb: "I feel like shit right now, so ndiyak'cela go check." me: "why do you feel like shit?" Lubb: "because I should've waited... Now I'm gonna turn around like a bastard to go have fun, wena usiva kab'hlungu." Me: "Heeee, why are you so worried. Just go. Okay ndizoya ku Rene ke." Lubb: "and call me for an update." he kissed my cheek and walked out. Now I had to go to Rene. I took my bag and told mom where I'm headed. Ma: "ima sisi, khasele undidroppa eCaweni." Me: "on a Wednesday ma? Why?" Ma: "siqale isoup kitchen, so siphekela abantwana abangena makhaya or abangena kutya." Me: "okay, uzofuna umncedisi?" Ma: "xa ungekho busy sisi." she took her bag. Namhla: "nam ndicela uhamba." Me: "come, ndiya ku Rene." we drove to drop mom off and left for the surgery. Me: "so what's up?" Namhla: "ndine sthukthezi Va." Me: "uphi uThulz?" she shrugged. Me: "what happened?" Namhla: "he admitted something, that made me doubt him a bit." Me: "what's that." Namhla: "uthi he and Bukiwe kissed by mistake. Kudala imtya lento because ebengazazi wenza ntoni. He says that's where it ends, but I don't believe him. Oko ecela amaxolo. I just don't know how to trust him." Me: "if he can confess, then I think uthetha inyani, I don't really know though. If you want to forgive him, thetha naye and discuss this." Namhla: "andiyo ndaw yonyela Lihle. He's going to think its okay! Ayiphinde! Does he even use protection emazi ba ithin imeko?" Me: "ask him, sube uthukisa oko. Every time we yell, they want to scatter off baye k'le ndawo angazo ngxolelwa kuyo. ask me, I know." Namhla: "ndivume kengoku wonke uvobe?!" Me: "no Namhla, again, sit down discuss and tell him what you don't like." we got to Rene's workplace. We walked in sahlala phantsi. Kunge gcwelanga kakhulu. You only come here by appointment kanene. The receptionist looked at us with a

smile. Me: "hi." I walked to her. She: "do you have an appointment?" Me: "no bu-" She: "we only attend to appointments, anything else can be only after 3pm." Me: "tell Rene, Lihle is here." She: "I can't do that." I stared at her with a smile. I'm finna slap this one. Hard. Me: "should I?" She: "she is busy." I called Rene. She answered: "Hey honey!!" Me: "hey love, are you busy?" Rene: "kinda. what's up." Me: "I'm right outside and your lady says I can't come in till after 3pm." Rene: "she's talkin shit. I'll call you." Me: "finish the last few, I'll come in after." Rene: "sure." I hung up. She: "soo should I book you in." she smacked her lips. Me: "I don't know, should you?" I walked to my chair. Namhla: "yinton ngok uvutha mfazi." Me: "akasena cheek lamntan sebenza pha." Namhla: "ngowumo thuse nge mpama." me: "so have you decided." Namhla: "Then there's Aphiwe." Me: "nguban lowo." Namhla: "classmate yam. We always talk, we're like best friends. So hleli nje uyandi bbm'er. Thulani blocked and deleted him off my phone. Nantso enyinto esixabanisayo." Me: "so will you stop being friends." Namhla: "andim'fun mos uAphiwe Lihle, we're just friends. Why can't he understand?" Me: "I know! I'm going through the same shit noLubby, he hates Sporo with a passion. Baphants ubethana namhlanje ngoba I was helping the poor guy." Namhla: "omphi uSporo?" Me: "don't you remember uSiphelele?" Namhla: "no." Me: "lo wayethand ugezelwa ngu Snosh eskolwen man." Namhla: "the quiet guy?" Me: "yeah." Namhla: "shame. Noba uske wamjamela qha." Me: "he tried talking but Lubby waske wam'phoxa ba makathule, wade wahamba." Namhla: "so why are we here again?" Me: "erh....just a check up." after some time ndangena. Rene hugged me. Rene: "how's the little one?" Me: "he's great. But.....we have a slight problem." Rene: "what's up?" Me: "today, me and Lubby tried again." Rene: "making another baby!?" Me: "no!" I laughed. Me: "having sex." Rene: "how old is Bambino?" Me: "a month, week and a couple of days now." Rene: "okay, what are you worried about? Falling pregnant again?" Me: "yes." Rene: "you're just almost 6 weeks pregnant and that's round about the time you can actually start with contaceptives. You're breast feeding right?" me: "hm." Rene: "okay. You can use the mini-pill, also called the progestogen-only pill (POP), if you are breastfeeding, because it won't affect your milk supply. A small amount of the progestogen hormone will pass through to your breastmilk, but it won't affect your baby." Me: "are you sure?" Rene: "its what I recommend and fully sure of, I used it myself when I had Lebron. Just be sure to have a packet on you. Every where you are. It must be taken exactly at the same time every day." Me: "I shall set an alarm. Right this second." Rene: "good. I'm having my last appointment. Wait for me? We'll go out for some juice and stuff." I took the things. Me: "I'll wait out front, thanks babe." I went back to the girl to settle my consultation fee. Plus for the pills.....

Zakhele sat out the back with Sebastian. Talking about what had happened. Sebastian: "by the time he was...I think 6 he developed this passion for cars. He has an exquisite taste." Zakes: "my son loves Mercedes Benz." Sebastian: "he went to high school, at age 13, he had started school a year early. But hated private schools, I took him to a public and surprisingly his grades didn't drop. 85% average." Zakes: "wow, what did you feed him?" Sebastian laughed. Sebastian: "well, they're naturally smart all 3 of them." Zakes: "yeah, sometimes I wish I acted more smart on Lukhanyo's part, I blame myself and regret it everyday. He was intelligent, still is. He would probably have a masters degree or something but I was dumb." Sebastian: "we all make mistakes in life, some more fatal than others Zakes. You could still encourage him to go, its never too late." Zakes: "but it is Sebas. Lukhanyo won't want to even hear it. He's comfortable and happy." Sebastian: "maybe he wants you to give him the go ahead." Zakes: "well. I will. My wish is for all my kids to have some educational background. I regret leaving my family Sebastian. I really do, do you know how bad my heart is aching? My only daughter. One and only, died. I wasn't there to keep her safe, I never was since birth." Sebastian: "don't be so hard on yourself Zakhele. These things happen. Life has its complications and lessons." Zakes: "but she's never coming back, is she...." Sebastian: "unfortunately not." Zakes: " I need a drink." he got up and walked to the cellar. Lukhanyo sat on the couch with Lubambo. Feeding him his bottled breast milk, Admiring him and talking softly. Lubabalo and Lonwabo were in the kitchen baking with the girls. Luzuko and Phila were outside playing with the boys. Thulani arrived with Junior and Chuma. Luks: "banike uLuzuko. He's in charge of the boys." Thulz: "and this is....." Luks: "our son. Gama lakhe ngu Lubambo." Thulz: "can I hold him?" Luks: "nope." Thulz: "eshhee." Chuma: "Tata, ndingu Bhut wakhe ne." Luks: "and how do you know that my son.." Chuma: "because daddy told me, ngoku besikhwela airoplane yakhe leya inkulu." Thulani laughed. Luks: "yes nyana. Ungu bhuti wakhe." Chuma: "ndicela uphuza apha." Luks: "phuza mntanam." Chuma kissed Lubambo's cheek and walked out after Junior. Luks: "so...how's it going." Thulz: "bad Bro. Ukhubone wenze a fucked up move uzisole masimba." Luks: "I am the king of fucked up moves that I regret, trust me. What's up." Thulz: "ndixabene nobaby this one time. Then.....I kind of went over to Bukiwe's place." Luks: "no shit." Thulz: "serious bra. We kissed and made out for some time, wandinqanda though, so nothing happened. Ever since then ke we've created boundaries. I felt so bad I confessed ku Namhla." Lukhanyo slapped his forehead. Luks: "you idiot." Thulz: "ibinditya lento Lukhanyo, I've never cheated on Namhla. I don't know yenzeke njani that day lanto." Luks: "so Namhla akathethi nawe?" Thulz: "its been one day and 14 hours now." Luks: "you counting hours? Bra you got it bad!" Thulz: "Lukhanyo I can't

lose Namhla, she's been there for me for so long, supported and loved me even when I was acting like a Dick to her." Luks: "cenga ke sani. Tears always win. There might be some nigga out there praying for you to fuck the hell up. Angene athathe. And you do not want that." Thulz: "how you holding up." Luks: "if I could get rid of the feeling of curiosity. Because once I know, I will get angry. And when I get angry, I will want to hit something." Thulz: "so you're keeping away from knowing." Luks: "yeah. It aint none of my business no more." Lubabalo came into the lounge carrying Buhle. Her hands were covered in dough. Lubb: "visa uTata injan." Buhle held out her hand. Lukhanyo licked it off. Luks: "hmm.....this is nice. Yinton baby?" Buhle: "hmmm...." Lubb: "have you packed?" Luks: "no. I'll do it later." Lubb: "uzucucuze ke ne." Luks: "come on. I'm still chilling, jonga uDarealyst akafun lala." Thulani laughed. Thulz: "whaaat!" Luks: "Lubby named our son, Darealyst. Imagine. Dlala ngomntanam apha." Lubb: "but isn't he? The realest." he took Buhle to wash her hands. Thulani sat down. Zakhele stopped and looked at them. Zakes: "molo." Thulz: "molo Tata." Luks: "oh uhm. Tata this is my friend, Thulani. Thulz, this is my dad, Bra Zakes.." Thulani stood up and shook his hand. Zakes: "give us a moment please.." Thulani went to the back where Phila and Luzuko was. Zakes: "nguban ke nogku lo popeye?" he sat down. Luks: "haike ngoku Tata." putting Lubambo properly on his lap. Zakes: "have you made a decision?" Luks: "nganton Tata." Zakes: "ngomntana." Luks: " andisayazi Tata. Ndiyoyika." Zakes: "woyika ntoni." Luks: "ndiyoyika uba if I find out that he is mine....then I'll have to live with the guilt that ngumntana we-rape. I'll never be able to forgive myself. I think ku better oluhlobo Tata." Zakes: "andiva Lukhanyo uthini.." Luks: "it was a mistake, I wasn't thinking-" Zakes: "uthi wenzeni kwedin!!" he growled. Lukhanyo swallowed hard. Zakes: "Lukhanyo!!" Lubambo started crying. Luks: "Tata." Zakes: "how could-" he breathed, calming himself down shaking his head. Zakes: "sundophula intliziyo Lukhanyo. Ndiyak'cela mntanam. I'm trying to change to be a better man." Luks: "uxolo Tata." Zakes: "xa usiva kabhlungu Lukhanyo thetha ngomlomo, ubenomonde! Sukonzakalisa abanye abantwana, ndiyayazi nyana kunzima ukwamkela lento yakwehlelayo. Xa ufuna uthetha ndim lo, naba noo brother bakho, andifuni uphinde ndive elihlazo uyandiva?" Luks: "ewe Tata." Zakes: "ndithini!" Luks: "awufun uphinda uve ngalento Tata, ndithethe nawe xandisiva kabhlungu." Zakhele stared at him. Zakes: "I'll be outside." he got up and walked out..

Chapter 652

The triplets were getting ready for their trip. Lubabalo packed his clothes in a small bag with toiletries and his favorite shoes. He was on the phone with Bill Sangane.

Lubb: "Good evening sir." Bill: "hello. Are you good?" Lubb: "100. And you?" Bill: "I'm good thanks, did you get my email?" Lubb: "yes I did. And I'm on my way to Cape Town. Where are you?" Bill: "I'm right here, We'll meet when you arrive. At what time?" Lubb: "well, I land at 20:00pm. So let's say 21:00pm just so I can get settled." Bill: "hm.....okay, I've got a bit of a surprise for you." Lubb: "I can't wait. I guess I'll see you then." he hung up. Replying to Tuarez Hank's email. Luz: "fondin?" Lubb: "just.....a second." he sent it and took his laptop. Luz: "you can't start working now!!" Lubb: "luzuko for me to be this comfortable I have to work any time, any where, any how. That's the sad thing." Luz: "can't it wait?" Lubb: "I have to send this report in an hour." Luz: "yeses Lubabalo Joe!" Lubb: "what do you want?" Luz: "just came to check on you. You still have to take Babalo and Buhle home." Lubb: "Lungelo's on his way to pick them up." Luz: "and Lubambo?" Lubb: "give me about 30 minutes." luzuko stared at him, annoyed. Lubby carried on working because he was running out of time. Lubb: "I don't have time for games Luzuko. Lukhanyo wants me to buy a yacht. I just bought a Porsche and Bentley and another Mercedes Benz SUV, in due time I'm gonna have to work!" Luz: "you don't have to work alone bra, I can help." Lubby looked up at him. Luz: "I guess not." Lubb: "thank you." he continued quietly. Having to re-check the financials and statements for the past few months. He looked through his bag for the printed documents. Lubb: "what's the current exchange rate?" Luz: "I'm not sure." Lubby took his iPad and googled it. Lubb: "well damn, no wonder I'm losing a bit. Check this." Luz: "you use too much of international products and suppliers, that takes long and is expensive." Lubb: "I only use quality." Luz: "so South Africa isn't enough?" Lubb: "It is, andithi I changed after I met up with Bill in Dubai, we spoke about it." Luz: "good." Lubby finished up after 30 minutes. Lubb: "done." Luz: "woah. What? Isn't that like 2 pages?" Lubb: "yeah." he saved, emailed it and got up. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "yinton ngoku?" Luz: "Lubabalo is ditching us for work, I knew it. This trip is just for his work a holic ass!" Luks: "nahh. Lubby?" Lubb: "yayaz mjita I'll never do that to you." Luks: "I thought as much." he packed Lubby's laptop and iPad plus chargers and zipped up the bags. Lubb: "I'm taking the kids home I'll be short.." Luks: "We'll wait on the jet Bafo. I'm taking your bags and stuff." Lubb: "luzuko stop pouting." he walked out to kiss his babies goodbye. Babalo and Buhle were taking their nap with Luthandoluhle and Lubambo. Luzuko helped him take Lutha and Luhle. They buckled them up with Lubambo in his own small seat and Lubby drove to Motherwell. He was tired from the day's work. As soon as he arrived. Calling Lihle to come out and fetch the kids. I came out with 3 blankets. I took Lubambo, he picked up Luthandoluhle, one in each arm. Namhla was in my room when we put down the kids, but my mom came to fetch Lubambo. Lubb: "can we

talk?" Me: "now?" Lubb: "yes, now." we walked out side to the car. Lubb: "what the doctor say." Me: "khang athethe nto, I got contraceptives." Lubb: "why?" Me: "to prevent me from falling pregnant again." Lubb: "why Lihle." Me: "I have 3 children. ndigrand ngok." Lubb: "sooo.....we can't have more kids?" Me: "not now no." Lubb: "oh okay." he held my hand and lay his head on my shoulder. I put my legs on his lap. Lubb: "Ndlela Le ndine stress ngayo babes. Your father hates me. I would be starting soon ngezi negotiations, do things proper you know? I can't continue to make plans unless and only if, he accepts. The last thing I wanna be is disrespectful." I don't know hey, my father won't accept, no matter what. Lubb: "and I can't use my dad. That's just out the question." Me: "I have a bad feeling they have a rocky vibe so...." Lubb: "I was doing some thinking, what type of wedding do you want." Me: "a small thing babe. Pleaaase I beg you, do not go wild, I'll take care of everything. Even the cost, just something intimate." Lubb: "Hell No." Me: "why." he lay back on the door, taking off my slipper. Lubb: "because, you're a Queen and you deserve something extravagant." Me: "the Queen doesn't want extravagant." Lubb: "your wish is my command. BUT. I want an island wedding. Maximum is 30 people, re-invent a building into a castle for Reception." Me: "uhm, no. That's too much." Lubb: "kodwa mntu wam, you're high, if you think you gonn pay for our thing. Shame shuuu." Me: "like I said-" Lubb: "I know what you said Lihle and I get it. But that don't mean I can't spoil you." Me: "the answer is no. Lubabalo." he licked his lips and looked at my foot. Lubb: "your car is arriving tomorrow. I put my address down, so you'll fetch it in the afternoon and let Clive go?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "and he told me you already paid him.....hm...I'm impressed." Me: "I will kick you." Lubb: sorry ke ndithule. I will need your hand, phof ubuya kwam." Me: "my hand? For what?" I was ready for the craziest shit. Believe me. Lubb: "well, this was supposed to be a surprise. But.....my wedding ring, ndifuna ibene finger print yakho." I hid my face trying hard not to laugh. Me: "you are dumb." Lubb: "you love Dumb though. I make you go cray cray. So nunu's." kissing my toe. Me: "but its sweet, I like." Lubb: "hm? Aannd...." Me: "no baby, no." his phone vibrated. Me: "you better get going." Lubb: "andisonqeni. You know I've got a meeting as soon as I land, then I have to entertain Bill for a few hours because he seems to enjoy my attention. Then kubekho ezi zam ziy'two nazo zifun attention yam, Luzuko was already starting to complain." Me: "oh hay mntu wam, but I hope you have fun though." Lubb: "I doubt that a lot. Ngomso ksasa ndiya ku J." Me: "that's gonn be a bit depressing." Lubb: "yep. Come here." I got up and lay on his chest for a while without talking just listening to his heart beat. I felt sleepy. When I looked up at him he was already dozing off. Me: "baby vuka." Lubb: "just 10 minutes." Me: "no Lubby your brothers are waiting. Unje ke wena xa funeke uhambe." Lubb: "aarrg...." we got out

the car. Me: "uziphathe kakuhle ke ne." Lubb: "I promise, I will behave. Andimfuni Sporo apha for the last time. Kuyow'ba kubi when I change to bitter." Me: "I don't wanna see that. Thank you." I hugged him. Lubb: "I love you my angel." Me: "I love you too." he kissed my forehead and closed his eyes. I waited till he was finished. Then let go. Lubb: "baleka baby, let me see that ass wiggle." I slapped his shoulder, giggling. Me: "mpa!" I walked to the house hiding my bum. I tried wiping the teenage girl grin off my face. Ma: "awuse ncume. Ungaqhekeki sisi." Me: "heee umama." Jongi: "uvelaphi?" oops. Ma: "kumnyeni wakhe bhuti. Bezise abantwana." Jongi: "oh." my mom carried on with cooking and I helped.....

Lukhanyo knocked on Sizwe's door. Luks: "Ta Seez!" Sizwe walked to open. Sizwe: "molo Lukhanyo. Unjani ndoda?" Luks: "ndigrand Ta." he smiled. Luks: "bendizo checker ba uright na." Sizwe: "I'm fine my boy." Luks: "and bendifuna ukuthi enkosi ngento yonke ondenzele yona, for believing in me, undikhuthaze and Undiphatha as unyana wakho when everyone else turned against me." Sizwe: "you're human Lukhanyo, you're bound to make mistakes, it was really nothing." Luks: "its something kum Ta. Yazi.....for a very long time ndazi capkela and was ashamed of who I am. Oko ndakhula. When I started making my own living still, I just wanted something...anything to make me feel good about myself. And xandi dikiwe, I dispose. I'm sorry it had to b-" Sizwe: "no....no, listen to me. One thing I learnt ndikhula mna. Uyayazi ndandihlala njani, imagine a little boy growing up in a forest. Ndikhule ndingazi life beyond ihlathi, but as soon as I broke free. Ndabona ihlabathi linjani. As slaves we don't dream of being free Lukhanyo, we dream of being masters. That is what eats human existence. That's why people hurt others, because of inzondo. I have let go, and forgiven you, in the sense that uzibone uburongo and fix your mistakes." Luks: "thank you Tata." Sizwe: "unjani utatakho?" Luks: "he's great. Akay'fun ingxolo qha." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "Nguye nyan ke lowo." Luks: "anyways, I'd better get going. Ndisaya eKapa." Sizwe: "okay ndoda. Uhambe kakuhle." he hugged him and walked out. Sizwe closed the door, walking to the lounge. Smilo: "yak'ncanywa lentwana ne. He even forgot about me." Sizwe: "Smilo I can't do it. Sorry." Smilo: "what! Why?" Sizwe: "for the first time in months I've never seen him this happy and relaxed!!" Smilo: "it has nothing to do with Zakes, inoba une cherri entsha. Awumazi kakhle wena uLukhanyo!" Sizwe: "he would've told me!" Smilo: "AWUYO TSHOMI YAKHE. And in any case, He'll never know its you!" Sizwe sat down. Smilo: "do you want to survive this shit or not? Because you won't make to next year." Sizwe: "I'm going to settle my debt ku Zakhele Smilo." Smilo: "uyi mhumhu Sizwe! Wenza lento ayifunayo!! You will be his slave for the rest of your life!" Sizwe: "kuthen wena ungayenzi nje? Huh? Eyona mhumhu Nguwe. He's Your brother you should know his

weakness." Smilo: "I know." Sizwe: "good, yinton!" Smilo: "The Mzinyathi triplets."

.....

Meanwhile, back at the Triple L mansion. Zakhele stood by the door, Lungelo took off his beanie and greeted. Zakes: "uzele bani?" Lungelo: "ndize ku Lubby Tata." Zakes: "what is that. Akhomntu ngu Nyubby apha." Lungelo: "I mean uLubabalo Ta." Zakes: "oh? He's not here." Lungelo: "uthe mandizolanda abantwana." Zakes: "why?" Lungelo: "he can't divide himself in half." Zakhele looked at him, then smiled. Zakes: "wena ungubani?" Lungelo: "ndingu Lungelo Moni." Zakes: "what do you do?" Lungelo: "I'm a lawyer." Zakes: "Oh? Come in. What type of lawyer are you, I might need you on my side, some people might-" Luz: "Dad!" Zakes: "okay!" he sat down. Luz: "ekse fethu." Lungelo: "hey, where are my angels?" Zakes: "YOUR???" Luz: "Tata!" Zakes: "all right!" luzuko and Lungelo went to the room to fetch the girls then walked back to the car.. Lubby arrived, talking to Lungelo and Lukha outside. Luzuko went to his mom in the kitchen. Luz: "mom, its just 2 days." Ma: "you're leaving me here, with Him?" Luz: "kukho uTat Sebastian and his wife. S'fiso will be back tomorrow. Nanku noThabo." holding the boy's head. Thabo smiled shyly. Ma: "maybe I should take a flight out for a day or two, ndibuye nge weekend mntanam." Luz: "do it for me mama. Please. He's not that bad. Uyathanda qha uthetha but Uzoba nesthukthezi afune uz'ncokolisa nawe." Ma: "okay." Luz: "okay? I love you mama. Thank you soo much." he kissed her cheek. Ma: "be safe luzuko." Luz: "I will." he walked out. The triplets said their goodbyes to everyone and took Lukhanyo's car to the airport. The Morrison's went out. Zakhele sat on his favorite couch watching TV with his cup of tea and rusks. Luzuko's mother, Nomonde stood in a distance. She: "ndik'phakele?" he nodded. Zakes: "yes please." cleaning up his spot. She brought the tray with his plate and a glass of juice. They ate quietly. After he was done he took his dish to the sink and washed it. Zakes: "ndiyabulela." he sat down. Zakes: "but your chicken was a little too dry, the trick is, to first boil it before you fry it." Nomonde: "oh? Uyakwazi upheka Zakhele!?" Zakes: "Sundixhaya kaloku!" She: "mxim." after an uncomfortable silence. She: "this is silly. Zakhele ndicela uxolo." Zakes: "hm." she: "Zakhele." Zakes: "hm?" She: "ndiyayazi Bendiwrong. I'm sorry.." Zakes: "no you're not. Utsho ngomlomo qha." She: "you know what? Yes! I'm not sorry, kuba ndiyamthanda umntanam! And I don't for one second regret taking him." Zakhele was too focused on his movie. It was impossible trying to get his attention, a few minutes later everything shut down. Pham! Zakes: "uyawenzi!" She: "nothing. Yabona mos kucime yonke into!" he looked out the window, the whole neighborhood was dark. Zakes: "great. Just great!" he sat down. Zakes: "ubusithin Nomonde." She: "niks." Zakes: "khangе uthi ufuna uthetha? Ndim lo thetha!" She: "not anymore." he

stared at her sarcastically. Zakes: "mxim." she: "if ndiyathetha awuzothukisa?" Zakes: "Hehake." She: "so, ba sinothetha just nje...." Zakes: "lady, ghabha lento ises'fuben sakho." She: "since sihlel sodwa maybe kalok ndinokubalisela kwenzeka nton." Zakes: "andifun yazi." She: "okay. Ufuna uyazi nton ke." Zakes: "surprise me." She: "well. Ndiseyi ntombi encinci, ndandiz'xelel ba ndizotshata ne Nkosi. Ndadibana nomnye ubhuti omhle, wandiqhatha njani. Esithi ufun undivisa nduku yelekese." he laughed and looked away. Zakes: "no!". She: "Its funny isn't it? ndibalisele ngawe." Zakes: "andinanto balisa mna." She: "noba yinton." Zakes: "I.....own 10 pairs of pants." She: "okay, something a little more.....you know, personal." Zakes: "oh? Yeah. I.....also have a couple of sets of..... underpants." She: "something that touches you." Zakes: "okay, ndiyakuva kengoku. Uhm....okay here it goes....when Lukha was 2 and some odd months, just before his 3rd birthday, ndayombona ke, I was feeling a little off. Someone broke my car, I missed my girlfriend, ndingenamntu by my side so I went to my boy. I sat down with him, ethanda uphithizela ke. Always carrying something. Enale set yakhe yee moto and little things zodlala. Ndithi ndihleli pha, ndiske ndim'ncokolele. Ndiyamazi mos akandi understand. he's always been quiet after some time I shed a tear, aze kum. He was fat kunzima uhamba. Azogwencela ndimthathe. He wiped my tear and said, 'Colo Tata'. Till today that's my highlight, every time ndisiva kabhlungu ndicinga lamini. Now he's all grown and doesn't even care about me. Angandihleka abuze ixhego likhalelani." he chuckled. She: "that's so sweet." Zakes: "ya. I am sugar." he lifted his eyes to look at her and smiled. Zakes: "I still don't like you." She: "nam nje. You're a bully." Zakes: "mxim.." he got up and walked out to the garden.

Chapter 653

Cape Town, 20:15pm

The triplets were on their way to the Morrison house. Lubby switched his phone on and called Bill. Lubb: "Mr Sangane, I have landed, are we still on for 9?" Bill: "most definitely. I'll send you the address." Lubb: "thanks." he hung up. Luz: "so what do we do? Sit and wait?" Lubb: "you'll take my dad's car to the club. I'll join you later." Luks: "can't this wait?" Lubb: "guys, come on we spoke about this. I can't disappoint Bill Sangane, if he's not satisfied its goodbye billions. Please!" Luks: "fine." Lubb: "honestly?" Luz: "you dragged us all the way here so you could work." Lubb: "its just two meetings nje. One tonight and the other in the morning. Siyobon Jermaine then we can chill till whenever." Luz: "whatever bra." the car stopped. Lubby got out the

car with his bag and walked to his room, took a shower and got dressed. Grey fitted pants and a blue shirt tucked in. He wore his Rolex and took his iPad. Walking out the room. Lubb: "Bafo!" Luks: "what?" Lubb: "I'm gone. Here." Lukhanyo took the smaller bag. Lubb: "go to Mavericks, reservation is Lubby Morrison. For platinum VIP. I'll be there at about 10 or 11." Luks: "sho." Lubb: "uph unyana?" Luks: "outside swimming." Lubb: "and you?" Luks: "can I come with you?" Lubb: "sure, you have 10 minutes to get ready." Lukhanyo ran upstairs. Lubb: "luzuko!! We're leaving." Luzuko popped out of the water. Luz: "you say somethin?" Lubb: "we're going to the meeting together, come." Luz: "hell nah. Hamba noLukhanyo, gimme our shit, ndizani bona phambil." Lubb: "on the table." he turned around to the kitchen. Where was the house keeper? Lubby looked around the house, opening the bedroom doors, he got to his uncle's room, opened and walked in. He gasped and covered his mouth. Mike: "Andrew!!" he covered his himself. Lubb: "sisi!" she was so embarrassed. Lubby walked out. Luks: "what's up?" Lubb: "my eyes need soap." Luks: "haha, what you see." Lubb: "I don't think I want to re-live that moment." Lukhanyo was dressed in blue chino's that hugged his legs comfortably. A white shirt and black suede shoes. Luks: "I'm done." they walked out together to Sebastian's Porsche. Lukhanyo drove, directed by Lubby. Luks: "so...how's it going?" Lubb: "just great." staring and clicking on his iPad. Luks: "just great?" Lubb: "depends on what you asking bout." Luks: "the project." Lubb: "yep, its great, its been slow, but I think I found a way. Yile ndizoy'presenter ksasa." Luks: "aren't you rushing it? I mean Lubabalo, you don't even know kwenzekani." Lubb: "I created that proposal, I know it off by heart. Ngene right." Lukha turned right. Luks: "okay. If you're 100% sure." Lubby sent a message to his fiance and switched off the phone. Luks: "we're here." Lubby breathed. Luks: "fondin are you okay?" Lubb: "I'm okay. I'm good." Luks: "you don't have to be here. Udiniwe fondin. Look at your eyes." Lubb: "it won't take long. Come" they got out the car and walked to the house. Bill opened his door. Bill: "evening gentlemen. Oooh...I see this." he laughed. Lubb: "evening Sir, thought I'd bring The other me." bill: "hm.....nice. Come in." they went in and sat in the set table. Bill: "I won't waste your time, what's the latest." they started talking business. Served drinks and a meal. Just after 22:00pm. Bill wrapped things up. Luks: "we're down to 8 centers now. 2 more and we're done." Bill: "damn boy. You just give me power." Luks: "we try. Basically we didn't use the same people, since the centers are all over the country." Bill: "I noticed, every city had its own team. This is yours." he handed Lukhanyo an envelope. Luks: "what is it?" he opened. Peeping. Luks: "wow." he took out the papers. Bill: "I'll need both your signatures." showing Lubabalo. Lubb: "haha. No." Bill: "my villa in Italy. Its worth 3 billion, its yours, sell it, keep it. I don't need it." Lubb:

"wow." Luks: "thank you Mr Sangane." Bill: "come on....the name's Bill. Its a pleasure doing business with this family. Even with the scandals, you deliver." Luks: "enough of those now, I hope." he looked at Lubby. Lubb: "aye aye Captain." Bill: "I love this." they got up and walked to the door. Thanked him once again and got in their car. Lubb: "thanks a lot bra....undincedile." Luks: "at least we got something to celebrate." he switched on some music. Lubb: "khafake la track bidlala izolo pha k'la ndawo." Luks: "For Real?" Lubb: "ya leka Future no Drake." Lukhanyo looked for the song on his phone and connected it to the car. Luks: "we got that drink hell yeah, We got that drink. They wanna pop champagne, they wana drink." Lubb: "for real?" Luks: "for real!" Lubb: "they wish they was rock stars like us!" Luks: "they wish they can get fly like us!" they sang together. Lukhanyo drove to the club. Lubby sent Luzuko a message: "where you?" Luz: "second home!! Strip Club!! 😊:D" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "we out here." they got out the car. walking in. It was hip hop hour. Drake and YG in the speakers. The twins went to the Platinum VIP section, luzuko was chilling with 2 women. Luks: "we nailed it." Luz: "you deserve a shot of Patron. Angel, get my Bro's something nice on the rocks." a long haired yellow bone beaut walked in. "Which one is Lubby Morrison?" Lubb: "noo luzuko." Luz: "its the owner's treat, becimba ndinguwe.." she came to sit on top of him. Another girl walked in. Curved body, black pink lingerie, looking at Lukhanyo. He stared at her, patting on his lap. Luks: "hey...." she sat on him. She: "hello....." Luks: "I'm Luks, you?" She: "Strawberry." he giggled. Luks: "what is it that tastes like strawberries on you?" he kissed her skin. She: "everything." Luks: "you know you're beautiful?" she: "stop...." Luks: "nah...I won't stop." she got up and danced. Luks: "Lubby...." he whispered. Lubb: "yeah?" Luks: "I don't know no more." Lubb: "neither do I bra....neither do I." Luzuko walked out followed by two. Lukhabalo stayed back and drank talking about the company and how its doing, their latest deal in Mexico.. Luks: "what we gonn do ngale villa kengoku?" Lubb: "prolly a holiday home, or we could rent it out to families. We can't sell it though." Luks: "ja its a great investment. Maybe we should just go check it out." Lubb: "question is when? Because its gonn be Christmas soon, sihlale till the 31st, that's when we ship off for the night with our yacht, sibuya nge 2nd to sleep and get ready for our flight to Mexico." Luks: "how long we staying in Mexico?" Lubb: "a week, back to back long ass meetings and shit. Worse leya ngomso. Fucking annoyed already, but I got that shit in 5th gear." Luks: "if you gonn be all right then I'm all right. So what am I getting for Christmas?" Lubb: "you're a proud owner of a yacht. Now you're tryna cross the line like a Mexican." Lukhanyo laughed out loud. Luks: "starting from the 3rd of Jan though." the owner walked in the room. Lubb: "Shane Harrison!" Shane: "when I heard you're back in town, I had to secure this one for you.

Who's this?" Lubb: "my duplicate. Thank you for the treat. But we're engaged." Shane: "haha! To each other?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "he wishes!" Lubb: "ohh so its like that?" Luks: "Lubby stop playing, you know damn well you can't stand me!" Lubb: "I can most definitely stand, sit and chill you." Luks: "I'd like to see you try." Shane: "you two are definitely fit for each other." Lubb: "would you like a drink?" Shane: "no thank you. I just came to check you're comfortable with my Christmas gift." he winked. Luks: "over and beyond." Shane gave them another bottle of Moet. Shane: "this one's for the duplicate not you. Old bastard." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "introducing my little brother to your schemes I see." Shane: "This kind of exclusivity means that you can expect – and will get – only the best in high-class entertainment with a sexy twist... and shake. And slip. And slide." Luks: "I'll be glad to enjoy." Shane left them in peace. Luks: "friend?" Lubb: "nope. I used to be a regular apha. Yuuhh....Mali yam yayityiwa k'le ndawo." Luks: "Lubabalo, you're looking bad, maybe we should go home?" Lubb: "I'm fine, I promise you." his song started playing, he stood up and danced, leaving Lukhanyo with his entertainment.....

Port Elizabeth...

Lubambo was crying for the hundredth time today. I changed him, fed him, did everything and anything. He didn't stop. Eventually taking his temperature it was still fine. Or was it? I started panicking. Luthandoluhle peeped at him over the bed. Me: "mama!" she came in. Ma: "uthen?" Me: "andiyazi mama." I packed his bag quickly. Ma: "umfownele Tatakhe?" I even forgot about that. Me: "noba use kwi meeting or ulele." Ma: "still. Mfownele!" I took my phone dialing his number quickly. It went straight to voicemail. Me: "yabona ke mama. Its off." Ma: "Lukhanyo?" I dialed his number too, it rang to voicemail. Me: "naye." Ma: "Masambe ke." she took the baby and we walked out to the car, Jongi and his wife stayed with the twins. My mother tried her best to calm him. Ndaske ndadom. Me: "utheni mama?" Ma: "sukuzi stressa Lihle, Uzoba right lomntana. Mhlawmbi uva shushu." Me: "kuthen kengoku sim'sa esbhedlele?" Ma: "Lihle, anino khala nobabini mntanam ndiyakucela." I took a deep breath. This was all my fault! I called Namhla. Me: "mntase uphi?" Namhla: "ndingena kuThulani, why?" Me: "please ask him to call Luzuko or S'fiso, maybe bahleli nooLukhanyo I don't know." Namhla: "why? What's going on?" Me: "I think Lubambo is sick. Akayeki ukhala and his temperature doesn't look normal." Namhla: "Thulani, cela number ka Luzuko?" Thulani searched his phone and called it out. Me: "thanks." Namhla: "call me." Me: "okay." she hung up. Thulz: "what's wrong?" Namhla: "the baby is sick." Thulz: "u-Darealyst?" Namhla: "what?" Thulz: "never mind. Baby, listen." Namhla: "ndicela ukhaw'leze ke Thulani." Thulz: "I thought you're spending the night." Namhla: "why would I be doing that?" Thulz: "ndicela

uxolo Namhla. Uyayazi ba ndiyakthanda and its not my intentions to make you upset." Namhla: "not your intention? Thulani, when we fight I don't go running to someone's arms and kiss them. Khona how am I even sure ba iphelele apho?" Thulz: "mntu wam. You know me, please ndicela undithembe Namhla." Namhla: "I don't know Thulani." Thulz: "we've been through a lot...I know." Namhla: "I know I'm being petty, but do you remember Thulani what you did to me just for talking to another guy? How am I supposed to just be okay kengoku?" Thulz: "you're right. I don't deserve you." he sat down. Thulz: "ndiyi rubbish nje yomntu." Namhla: "don't give me that pity talk." Thulz: "so I guess its over now? This is it?" Namhla: "you're not ready to commit Thulani. Awuzazi ba ufuna nton." Thulz: "I want you babe. Nobody else." she sat next to him. Namhla: "I feel like we're going back and forth. Going nowhere. I still have to lie kwabazali bam and all that." Thulz: "Namhla its not about that! What am I supposed to do to prove to you that ndiyak'thanda?" Namhla: "stop acting childish for one. Xa une problem nam, don't throw temper tantrums and run to your ex's! If we're going to grow together funeke kubekho i-progress not Le mbhanxo!" Thulz: "I understand." Namhla: "don't just understand Thulani. Implement." she got up. Namhla: "ndicela undise ku Lihle." he walked to the car. And drove her to the hospital. It was true that he loved her, he could feel it that moment willing to accept any option just to be closer to her. He was just a man like any other, who wanted another slice of pie and now regretted it badly. Namhla held his hand. Namhla: "We'll talk later." he nodded. Thulz: "I love you." kissing her cheek. Namhla: "I love you too.." Namhla got out the car. And walked in calling Lihle. She directed her to where they were. Me: "hey." Namhla: "how is he?" I shrugged. Me: "asika xeletwa. Mama usayo thetha ne nurse." Namhla: "you okay?" Me: "no. I'm feeling guilty, I shouldn't have....." Namhla: "what?" me: "had sex. Maybe that's why my son is sick. He's still young. And I fucked up!" Namhla: "hayi suphambana Lihle tshi. Akazelwanga izolo mos lomntana. He's over a month. Maybe une fever or something, but I know He'll be okay." me: "how do you know that?" Namhla: "because his mother is a fighter. Womelele. Uyincanca ebeleni." I needed to hear that. Me: "I don't feel so strong. Cela ufownele umamakho umbuze if LuthaLuhle Unjan." she went to make the call. I sat in the cold waiting room, covered with the blanket. The pictures of happy smiling babies all around me. I was filled with thoughts, happy moments to keep a positive mood. My phone vibrated. As I looked at the caller I.d..

I answered the phone. Me: "hello?" Luks: "hey. Ndibona missed call zakho. What's up." Me: "are you busy?" Luks: "yeah, I'm in hospital." Me: "why?" Luks: "I don't know. Lubabalo just collapsed apha. Kudala ndim'buza what's wrong engafun thetha. Then....." I just stared at the floor, motionless. Me: "will he be okay?" I stuttered. Luks: "he's fine. Une Duma Eli khulu on his head though, ngathi Li apile." I chuckled a bit tears streaming down my face. Luks: "what's up?" Me: "Lubambo oko ekhala apha. We're in hospital the doctor said his temperature is high." Luks: "maybe he's got a cold. Kudala ezula umntana." what had happened? How did he just collapse nje out the blue? Me: "can I talk to him?" Luks: "not yet, he's sedated, udiniwe and apparently he had pills that he's been skipping. Supposed to take them once a day." Me: "what pills?" Luks: "ento zakhe zongabina nqondo wethu ndaziphi." Me: "that's not funny." Luks: "sorry, I meant the time ebezama you know what, and landed in hospital...when they took him to Australia, unikwe pills. Akazityi." he did mention something about pills in Dubai, but kwayena akafuna ezilahla. Me: "he said they made him dizzy and nauseous." Luks: "ndizam'faka impama ke mna zekhe net angazityi this time. Uzoba right uLubambo, he's a baby, babies get sick all the time." Me: "I know...I just can't get used to it." Luks: "benzanton amawele?" Me: "left them behind noMalume." Luks: "hm.. Okay. Siphuma ksasa apha thina." Me: "nonke nilapho?" Luks: "yep, we've all been admitted because of this retard of mine. We'll call you tomorrow." Me: "thanks. Bye." he hung up. Luz: "who is that?" Luks: "Lihle. Says Lubambo une temperature." Luz: "will he be fine?" Luks: "yes, umse esbhedlele." he sat in the chair. Luks: "kunini ndimbuza ba uthen ulubby. All day and night." Luz: "he probably didn't know ba wenzani." they stayed by his side, falling asleep on the chairs. Lubby woke up first in the morning. Lubb: "Lukhanyo? Luzuko?" Luks: "yho hayi suka Lubabalo khaw'lale fondin!" Lubb: "no! What time is it?" Luz: "its morning." Lubb: "shit. Fuck. Fuckety, fuck, fuck Fuck!!" Luks: "what!" Lubb: "my meeting!!" Luks: "I told you Lubabalo to go home and rest! Jonga ngoku! You can't do this again!" Lubb: "help me up. Satana uyanya vandag. Ndiyaya. I'm going to get my bloody golden cheque." he tried getting up. Luks: "you are not going nowhere!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, do not underestimate my might to slap you to next Thursday. Help me get up." Lukhanyo held him up. Lubb: "please call Sandy, ask her to move the meeting to 10:30 instead of 10. Tell her to get the poster ready for me, and boardroom 3C because its bigger.. Where Is this damn doctor!" he walked in. Doc: "Mr Morrison, please." Lubb: "if I can speak and sit, I'm good to go. I need you to let me." doc: "I just need to check on you, run a few more tests." Lubb: "you'll do that after 2 this afternoon. You gave me the medication right?" doc: "it will take some time." Lubb: "time is not on my side. Get me my pants Luzuko." they helped him get dressed. Lubb: "I just shut down for a few minutes,

that's what happens when you're tired! Yinton ngathi bendixhozula." Doc: "you need to take this seriously sir." Lubb: "yes. I am taking it seriously, but that deal is more important and I can't afford to lose it." Luz: "I'll go sign." he walked out. Doc: "okay, take this the minute you finish eating. The moment you get home, drink water to stay hydrated, not juice. This one you drink after 3 hours, take 2. And I need you back exactly at 3pm." Lubb: "thank you." he walked out with Lukhanyo holding his arm. Luks: "when you get home, ufownele umfazi wakho. She called last night ulele." he mumbled. Lubb: "I hope you didn't tell her this." Luks: "haike ngoku. Andiyo post office, ndidlulisa umyalezo qha." they got in, waiting for Luzuko. Lubb: "I'm gonna start panicking Lukhanyo jonga ixesha!" Luks: "Nanku Luzuko. Chill. I'll handle the preparations, you just get yourself ready qha." they drove home. Lubabalo walked in slower than usual, his head hurt but he was okay. Lukhanyo made him a hearty breakfast with water instead of juice and his first pill. Luks: "iza. Itya Bafu." Lubb: "did you call Sandy?" Luks: "qala itya ndikubone." Lubby started eating. Then drank the pill. Lukhanyo went to call the girl in charge to make arrangements for the meeting. Luks: "he's okay Sandy, I just need you to stall for a bit and prepare boardroom 3C real quick. 10 okay?" Sandy: "okay." he hung up. Luks: "zovasa." Lubb: "I am more than capable. Thank you brother." Luks: "mxim. UThethi stena." he pulled him up and took him to the shower. everybody got ready. Time was running out. Lubby wore his pants and sat on the bed going through his presentation one more time. Everything had flushed but was gradually coming back. He couldn't tell Lukhanyo, he still felt exhausted, he would never let him go. Luks: "ready?" Lubb: "two minutes. He wore the shirt and tie Too. Luzuko came in dressed. Luz: "let's do This." Lubb: "Luzuko, please take my bag, Lukha please check on sandy, has she done everything. Its 9:45 now." they walked out, Lukhanyo talking on the phone, Luzuko drove with Lubby's instructions.. Outside the company building, journalists stood by with their camera's. Lubb: "Somandla. Right now?" Luks: "let's go. luzuko park the car." they got out and walked toward the entrance. 'Mr Morrison, is it true that you were hospitalized after a suicide attempt.' Luks: "ungabahoyi. Just keep walking." 'was it because of your brother's wife? Which one is he? Where is she?' Lukhanyo opened the door and ignored them. 10:02am. Luks: "just in time. Go get em Tiger!" Luzuko whistled. Luz: "behind you 200% poi!" Lubb: "you two are idiots. Thanks for the support." Luks: "We'll be in our office. Iza Lusko." Lubby walked to the boardroom. The clients were seated, just waiting on him. Bill: "what happened?" Lubb: "minor setback Ta. I'm okay." Bill: "you sure?" Lubb: "why is there media outside my company?" Bill: "when you're in town Lubby, you know how they watching. Just the smallest things." Lubb: "I don't know if I'm comfortable with that no more. I do not

feel like making front page today." Bill: "We'll figure something out...come on, let's begin.." everyone sat down.....

I sat with my mother after seeing Lubambo. I was still a bit stressed although he was in capable hands now. I didn't sleep all night, all I did was pray for my boys. Hopefully Lukhanyo said the truth about Lubby being okay with nothing damaged. Namhla came in with some hot chocolate. I couldn't stomach anything. Namhla: "mntase, funeke uyolala ngoku. The twins miss you, Bambi is fine. He doesn't need to feel his mother's stress. Khaw'yo phumla peto." Me: "ashiyeke naban yena." Namhla: "umama uzoza, she got the babies ready." Me: "I can't take him home yet." Namhla: "kaloku mtshana uBambi is a little younger than most 1 month olds." Me: "yeah, he was early." Namhla: "uyoluleka. He'll be fine. Ambolala ubuye emini." I was scared. I've heard a lot of stories how umntana agule ebusuku Abe right ksasa only to pass on a few hours later. I couldn't leave. Me: "No." Ma: "mntanam, you're no good to anyone k'le condition ukuyo. Ndizohlala apha ndim'jonge uLubambo. Akuzokwenzeka nto." Me: "mama, he is my son, andiyi ndawo." Ma: "uthethile noLukhanyo?" Me: "qibel izolo." Ma: "mfownele umxelele unjani umntana.." instead of arguing ba if he wanted to know he would've called, I kept quiet and accepted that maybe naye he has a lot on his plate. I dialed the number and waited till he answered. Luks: "Luks speaking, hello?" 😊 -_- Me: "heee hayi ke Bawo." Luks: "oh hi! Unjan umntana." Me: "he's okay but uGqirha uzomgcina for a few days." Luks: "ncooh bethuna unyana. Noba akasa feketshi apho. Bendithen kuwe ke? Yathanda uz'bityisa wena." Me: "how's it apho?" Luks: "Lubby forced himself to go to his meeting. Akekho 100% okay ke yena. Kodwa I can't stop him. At least after this, He'll get to sit and rest." Me: "did you tell him?" Luks: "I didn't want to overload him nge stress. He has to take it easy. Sizothetha when he's done." Me: "okay cool. Thank you." Luks: "bye." he hung up. Ma: "so uthin?" Me: "he's glad he's okay." Ma: "uyeza?" Me: "no, There's something a-busy yiyo kwela cala. Bazobuya soon." Ma: "oh." I felt someone walk in, I hoped it was my father. When I looked up. Nope. Zakhele held a brown fluffy teddy bear. Zakes: "molweni." wait....how did he know that we're.....why am I even asking? They always have a way of knowing. Me: "molo Tata." Thenjiwe looked at the floor without a word. Zakes: "sthandwa Sam." he teased. Zakes: "right ungandihoyi. Unjani uboy sisi?" Me: "he's okay Tata." I told him what the doctor said. Zakes: "don't worry, ngu Bhele lowa, He'll be fine. So ugcinwe kweliphi gumbi?" I walked with him down the passage. I was quite scared of him, for obvious reasons. He was a well known, feared and respected villain. I explained to the doctor who he was. Zakes: "enkosi." I just nodded and stood aside. Zakhele looked at his grandchild. Zakes: "kwedin yam...susothusa kalok, yinton ngoku usixhathisisa ngentseni? Hm?" brushing his

head. Lubambo was fast asleep. Zakes tucked the teddy in his little arm. Doc: "uhm....excuse me?" Zakes: "you're excused." Doc: "its rather safe to put that, on the table." Zakes: "its not going to eat him now is it?." Doc: "yes, I know, he's just a bit fragile at the moment." Zakes: "oh? What's the matter then?" Doc: "are you the father?" Zakes: "temporarily. But I'm the grandfather." Doc: "well, like I told Miss Manti, the baby is still getting settled to his surroundings, the sudden temperature hike can be associated with the climate change or anything else he's unfamiliar with, its not extremely dangerous but we're being cautious." Zakes: "because of the long flights?" Doc: "partly. Yes." Zakes: "I see. So when can we expect him to be fine?" Doc: "when the results are back. We'll be able to determine that." Zakes: "ndizobuya late ke boy yeva? Tamkhulu has things to sort.." he kissed his head and walked out. He went to the car Lukhanyo had already called earlier in the morning to let him know of the baby and what hospital. He took Lubby's Benz, driving carefully to New Brighton. His plans were changed, he had something different in mind. All he needed was his young team. Past KwaZakhele, Njoli to Zwide. He stopped the car at the car wash, rolling down the window. Lucky, and his friends were having pre drinks washing their cars. Zakes: "Vusumzi." lucky: "molo Ta." Zakes: "I need you to do me a favor." Lucky: "okay Tata.." Zakes: "khangela Smilo, find him, undixelele ba uphi na. By the end of today." Lucky: "ewe Bra Zakes." he rushed back to his car. Zakes: "noba ucimba ndingu bebebe uSmilo. Sit and relax while he plans me. Heh." he drove off.

Chapter 655

Late Thursday evening, luzuko helped Lubby in bed. Lubb: "mind the butt. La injection iyandinyisa." Luz: "bakuhlabe kancinci. You should get some rest." Lubb: "I can't, I have to-" Luz: "No! Kuthen ungeva nje? Hleli nje Ungu 'I have to go.' Stop it Lubabalo!" Lubb: "but Jermaine needs me, I wasn't there for him kungcwatywa uDonkey, he probably thinks I'm a shitty friend." Luks: "you're not, He'll understand ba you have shit to get through nawe. You need some rest." Lubb: "okay, can I at least get my iPad to update something real quick?" Luz: "No. Lukhanyo and I will take care of anything work related, just sleep Bro please, Luks uzokuphathel kutya, utye ne pilisi zakho then sleep." Lubb: "can I get my phone?" Luz: "ndizayoy'landa ezantsi kuLukhanyo." he walked out the room, Lubby tip toed to his bag, slipping out the iPad and walking back to bed, he crawled in carefully avoiding the pain. He unlocked and stared at the wallpaper, picture of Lubambo and his mother, merged with. Buhle and Babalo, and Luyanda. Starting with his emails, he contacted Bill Sangane and Tuarez to keep in touch with their deal. He had to get Christmas gifts for the family,

Demi would probably want heaven and earth combined. His mother would be fine with jewelry. He already ordered 3 Limited bottles of Glenfiddich Janet Sheed Roberts Reserve 1955 Whiskey for himself, Sebastian and Bill with Montecristo No. 2 and Davidoff cigars. But his bottle was going to Zakes. Lukhanyo and Luzuko got the yacht. Thulani, Namhla, Sizwe were left. Lihle had stated more than once she didn't want a gift. The babies were sorted. Luzuko stood behind Lukhanyo in the kitchen. Luz: "what are you doing!!" Luks: "reading." Luz: "ayo phone ka Lubby leyo?" Luks: "no." Luz: "where is it uyay'funa." Luks: "its in the charger. He first needs to eat, take the pill, it'll take him out for like 8 hours straight. And please do not say anything about the baby, he's taken care of, yamaz uLubby He'll want to drop everything and fly to PE kodwa akekho grand." Luz: "uzofuna ufownela uLihle mos." Luks: "lihle's phone is off." Luz: "so I must lie to him?" Luks: "its not lying if he didn't ask nothing. Just give him the food, pill. then the phone He'll get later." luzuko looked around anxiously. Luks: "mxim." he took the tray and went upstairs. Luks: "Bafo.." Lubb: "hm?" he hid the iPad. Luks: "here's your food." they lay together in bed. Luks: "so how are you feeling." Lubb: "Lukha, this is not necessary bra, I'm okay seriously." Luks: "no! Kudala undijonga nam, time to return the favor." Lubb: "thank you, but if you want to go out, you can leave me behind and stuff, I don't mind." Luks: "just rest for me?" Lubby ate his food. Lubb: "andikafuman calls?" Luks: "earlier...you did." Lubb: "who?" Luks: ".....Lihle." he took a slice of toast from the plate and lay back on the bed. Luks: "ungayilibali pilis yakho." Lubb: "it makes me dizzy and weak and a bit crazy." Luks: "a bit crazy? You are already crazy nje." Lubb: "you don't understand Bafo. I become emotional and too honest and fucking annoying. It has progesterone." Luks: "izokulalisa nje." Lubby put his plate on the dresser and drank the pill. Lubb: "can I have my phone." Luks: "ndiyay'charger. Its low." Lubb: "okay. Come." Luks: "no I'm not gonna cuddle you. Fuck off." Lubb: "your loss." covering himself. Lubb: "thank you for everything you've done for me Lukha. I appreciate it." Luks: "its chilled. yinton Le?" he took out the iPad. Lubb: "ayo tile?" Luks: "hehe, you sneaky bastard. Khalale." Lubb: "my neck feels ticklish." he mumbled. Luks: "sleep." rubbing his neck. Lubb: "its going around.." he sang softly. Lubb: "around and around in circles." Lukhanyo chuckled. Luks: "what is." Lubb: "pumpkin and the bear. Holding hands to....." Luks: "the rainbow?" he joined. Lubb: " please don't go he said..." Luks: "you said it not the pumpkin." he giggled. Lubb: "hmm....mmh hmm.." he hummed. Luks: "ooh ooh oohhoo..." Lubb: "ya-ngx-ol-a." he slurred. Luks: "ndithule ke. Shhhh..." Lubby dozed off to sleep. Luks: "you are such a big baby." he snuck out of bed and walked out. Luz: "he's asleep already?" Luks: "yeah, I'm getting some snacks." Luz: "nawe zolala? Aibo Lukhanyo, we were gonn hit the club?" Luks: "nah..angavuka

Lubby pha with a blanket around his neck, uyagula lamntu une chapaza." Luz: "so you're gonna stay with him?" Luks: "yes. And watch some movies, have fun though." Luz: "you slaughtered my vibe Lukhanyo. How do I party by myself? No man. Lubabalo has a housekeeper, technically a nurse, she can keep an eye on him." Luks: "he's our brother Luzuko. He hates to admit he needs help but nawe uyam'bona ba unjani." luzuko sat down. Luz: "I get that, but I don't like seeing sick people, it makes me nervous." Luks: "you don't have to see him. Have fun, the girls Are waiting..." Luz: "nahh...it won't be fun without you guys." Luks: "wanna come up?" Luz: "in a minute." Lukhanyo took the snacks upstairs and got into bed with his earphones paging through his brother's iPad. Luks: "Hahaha!! Yuuuh ubhanxekile Lubabalo moer." he looked at the movies, switching one on.....

Lucky went to Zakhele in the car. Getting in the passenger seat. Lucky: "Tata, ndim'fumene." Zakes: "phi." lucky: "uhleli noTa Seez." Zakes: "yinton leyo." lucky: "uSizwe boss. UTata ka Lihle." Zakes: "Lihle?" lucky: "umfazi ka Ta Luks." Zakes: "oh yes! ULihle. Hm...so....uSizwe, ngutata ka Lihle kanene." he thought back to the past. Zakes: "Thenjiwe wamitha after.....shit." Lucky: "ndenze ntoni Bra Zakes?" Zakes: "no....sukwenza nto. Yeke net so." lucky: "usure Ta?" Zakes: "positive. myeke. Akhont indidibanisa noSizwe. Ndifuna inqina lika Smilo Mzinyathi qha!" lucky: "o-okay Bra Zakes." he got out the car. Zakhele sat and thought for a while. Clearly Smilo was hiding from him using Sizwe as the shield. Or were they forming an alliance? Zakhele missed his boys. He called Lubby, phone was off, then Lukhanyo. Luks: "Ta?" Zakes: "hello unjani?" Luks: "ndiphilile Tata. How you holding up?" Zakes: "kuyazameka, wena? Are you doing well?" Luks: "ewe Tata, ndiphilile for the second time." Zakes: "Unjan uLubabalo? Is he pulling together?" Luks: "bit by bit. Akafun ncedwa, hleli nje ufun phithizela. Finally managed to get him in bed, wasela pilis, wacula, walala." Zakes chuckled. as long as his mission was half done, bringing his sons to peace. Seeing them made him miss Zolani. An aching pain in his heart of guilt and regret. The other half of his mission to put himself out of this misery. Every time he looked at the mirror, zolani stared back at him painfully.. He couldn't do it anymore, he couldn't run. Luks: "Tata?" Zakes: "ewe nyana." Luks: "uright? Kwenzeka ntoni?" Zakes: "hayi akhonto my son, bendifuna ukuva niright na." Luks: "Unjan umntana. Sephumile sbhedlele?" Zakes: "hayi akekaphumi, bathi zothatha iintsuku ezimbalwa, kodwa ndise ndlelen eya khona ngoku." Luks: "give him a kiss for me. Undijongele amawele anjani please." Zakes: "Lukhanyo, ndimdala ndimngaka, andizo zulela wena mna, andiyaz why you keep having babies all over the place." Luks: "Heeee UTata. Banomama omnye njena." Zakes: "ndizoya late, xandiyo facer uThenjiwe." Luks: "oh, khaw'myeye torho Tata, yhini." Zakes: "uyamazi undenzeni? Mcim. Wenzanton?"

Luks: "ndileli camko Bafo. Bukel film. Luzuko naye yozela leli on my other." Zakes: "vusa Luzuko umchazel mamakhe unditshise nge tea ksasa." Luks: "I'm not gonna do that Tata. Issues zenu nizozu sorta nobabini." Zakes: "ilwimi lam lisa bhabhuzela." Luks: "liyabawa kaloku." Zakes laughed. Zakes: "niyandiqhela makwedini." Luks: "wena wenzanton." Zakes: "looking for your uncle." Luks: "ngoba?" Zakes: "Smilo uyandi planner Lukhanyo. Andingo thubethe kalok mna andimuncwanga." Luks: "nobody said..." he laughed. Luks: "nobody said Ungu thubethe Tata, kuthen uzocinga lonto." Zakes: "because ndiyayazi isebenza njan nqondo ka Smilo. Its been years. Ukhula emva kwam, ndandim'nxibis napken. I know him." Luks: "okay...prior to you dressing him. Awumshiyi nge 6 years na Tata?" Zakes: "ingena kowph umnyango ke Le uy'thethayo kwedini?" Luks: "okay, ndival umlomo. Dad, mna ndithi hlala phantsi uthethe noTa Smig." Zakes: "andicingi Lukhanyo. S.O.Z.E." Luks: "okay! Fine. Just remember he's your only brother left." Zakhele kept quiet, that was really true. Zakes: "ndizok'fownela ngomso ke.." Luks: "okay. Please be careful Tata." Zakes: "always am." Luks: "bye." Zakes: "sharp." he hung up. Zakhele had driven all the way back to the hospital to check on the baby. He hopped out the car and went inside the building. Thenjiwe rolled her eyes. He irritated her to such a point she couldn't explain. Zakes: "my darling Chocolate cream." he smiled. Zakes: "bendizokukhethela iblom entle efana nawe qha ingxaki andide ndiyifumane. Ndihamba ndinyathela ameva ndizimisel ukonwabisa ngenye emini. Phewwu madoda, itsho lanto ngoncumo Lwe ngelosi ind'shukumeza iziphakathi. Intliziyo ilighubhu es'fubeni ililela intombi yakwa Manti ithi thatha ndim lo, ndilinde wena. Molo sisi." she looked at the floor in embarrassment. Thenji: "molo Zakhele." Zakes: "uright?" Thenji: "ndiphilile wena?" Zakes: "better now that ndibona wena." he winked and walked in before us. I stared at my mother in shock, surprise and wonder. Me: "what was that about?" Ma: "phambene wethu uZakhele. Akafun bona abantu bonwabile hlel nje Ungu khanda liyazula, nyathela kwanto ephamb'kwakhe. Nxx!" Me: "kodwa mama, it didn't seem like that." Ma: "wazi uJeff, that's why esenza lento. Babendi ndodwa bengasoze enze lento, ndiyamazi mna." Me: "hm...." Ma: "singa goduki mntanam?" Me: "andikwazi mama ushiya Lubambo yedwa. Ndihamba xa kuhamba yena mna." Ma: "ndikuphathel nto yotshintsha?" Me: "ewe mama. Noba track suit." Ma: "okay my baby." she took her bag and walked out. I waited till grandpa was done and he came out. I went inside. Zakes: "Lihle." ndothuka ndama. Me: "Ta?" Zakes: "ndifuna uthetha nawe uqiba kwakho apho. I'll be in the waiting room." he walked off, flipping his blazer. His tone was more of a warning. I was shit scared.

Lungelo and Zintle were done packing their things. deciding to spend their Christmas in Plettenburg with their parents. Khaya lay on his bed. Since that morning. The

twins were sleeping. Lungelo: "baby, please chill now? Okay?" Zintle: "Lungelo ndizohamba njani noKhaya enje!" Lungelo: "He'll be sober by tomorrow." Zintle: "problem is keeping him away from utywala! I thought you had 'a plan'" Lungelo: "Lubby was in hospital again." Zintle: "what! Why?" Lungelo: "well he wasn't taking his med's so he collapsed." Zintle: "Lubabalo is just bloody careless kodwa yazi. I keep telling him over and over again but akeva!" Lungelo: "he's under pressure, engaged and has a new born son, he can't remember everything." Zintle: "he's what?" Lungelo: "what?" Zintle: "engaged to who??" Lungelo: "uhm....." Zintle: "tell me!" Lungelo: "he's going to marry Lihle." she laughed. Zintle: "nah boo. Ndiyamaz Lubabalo. He's always distracted after some time. I give him 3 months maximum." Lungelo: "I might not know much, but I think he's pretty serious this time." Zintle: "no, he's obsessed. As always, runs the marathon, gets the trophy, hangs it for a while.....runs another marathon, moves the first trophy away to make space for the new one. And so it goes." Lungelo: "okay. Whatever. Back to Khaya." Zintle: "ndiyamshiya mna baby. if he wants to act like a hobo. So be it." Lungelo: "at least he passed. That's something right?" Zintle: "yeah, at least that's something positive." she walked to her brother's room. Lungelo: "babes, I'm meeting Lonwabo for drinks." Zintle: "don't be late Lungelo." he took his keys. Lungelo: "love you." Zintle: "me too sweetie." he walked out the door to his car. Meanwhile Lonwabo dressed Tia in her pajamas after a bath. They sang together as he tucked her in bed. Tia: "Tata, cela fundel Tia story ne?" Losta: "okaay my angel. Bekela ke." he hopped onto her bed. She cuddled on his chest. Lonwabo read her the story, making all the sounds out loud. She kept giggling. Losta: "ulala nini mntanam." Tia: "lala notata. Nomama." Losta: "oh? Uyak'qhelisa UTata ne." Tia: "hayi." she smiled. Losta: "masilale ke my love." Tia: "izoculela qala Tata?" Losta: "of course yes." he sang her a short verse for a while. At least he could sing. She fell asleep on him. Losta: "uphila kamandi kodwa mntanam wena. All you have to do is demand your daddy." he kissed her head. Losta: "I love you my angel. Naxandili xhego ke nam ndizofuna uculelwa xandilala soze ndiyilibale tu." he lay her on the bed and walked out. Busi was in bed with her work. Losta: "no, no, no, no.....absolutely not!" Busi: "what baby?" Losta: "this! You know we have a rule in this house. No work brought from the office allowed." Busi: "I'm just reviewing it nje." Losta: "you'll do that in the office at work." she packed away her papers and files. Losta: "uhm.....ndicela ukuqhatha." Busi: "with what." he kissed her lips getting in bed. The phone rang. Losta: "argg!" Busi answered. Caller: "hello sisi, cela uxelel Lonwabo ndiphandle. He said at 7." Busi: "okay." she hung up looked at his guilty expression. Busi: "uzenza fresh kodwa uzandishiya." Losta: "xolo mntwam. Ndiye ndalibala kanjan." Busi: "don't lie. Ulindile ke omnye umntana downstairs." Losta: "I want us to

talk about something though." Busi: "ubuya kwakho." he got out of bed and went to his wardrobe. Losta: "I'll be a couple of hours." Busi: "you always are." she yelled. Losta: "mxim." truth is, he was nervous, but ready. Busi: "uyephi uMandisi?" Losta: "uye endlin. Ku Tata, uthe zobuya ngomso." Busi: "okay, I'll just slip in next to Tia ke." Losta: "ha.a man baby, ndiyabuya njena." he sulked. Busi: "I know uzobuya ngo 3 eksen. Usozela uthetha oopoqo bakho." Losta: "bayak'hlekisa nje love oopoqo bam, uyabathanda." Busi: "or maybe ndinxibe la set yam intsha, ndilale ngayo." Losta: "uyaz'bona Busi uyandimosha?" Busi: "ulindiwe kaloku." he got dressed quickly. Losta: "akazobetha u10 ndingeka buyi." kissing her lips. Losta: "uyathandwa Mamu'Dabi." Busi: "ndiyakthanda nam bhuti." he walked out with a smile. Lungelo, Phila and Thulani waited for him downstairs. Phila: "finally!" Thulz: "uplanner njani uphinde ulibale?" Losta: "ndino sapho kalok bahlekazi yinton ngok nind'phakanyela okwe EFF.. Ndim lo mos." Lungelo: "khaw'ngene bra. Sizothetha lengxaki yakho kakhle." Losta: "here is where it starts." they got in the cars and drove off.

Chapter 656

I sat down next to him. Waiting for him to say something. I had questions in my mind but then again mandim've uzothin lotata. Zakes: "yazi uyafana notatakho, I don't know why I didn't notice before. A little Sizwe. Its So cute." I smiled faintly. I already know that ndiyafana notatam. Me: "enkosi Tata." Zakes: "mamakho wakhe wakuxelela ngam?" Me: "hayi Tata." Zakes: "hm.....I wonder ngoba kuthen." Me: "ikhona Tata into suppose wandixelela yona?" Zakes: "hayi. Qha I find it weird why engazokuthetha ngam like zange ndi exist ku life wakhe." Me: "oh." Zakes: "don't be alarmed. Its nothing bad." Me: "I'm not alarmed." Zakes: "abantu abadala bayazenza imistakes." Me: "such as what Tata." Zakes: "well. Ndizicelela uxolo nontombi, I am part of the reason why abazali bakho zamge batshate and utatakho aye etrongwen." my parents were going to get married? 😞:(Me: "how are you the reason?" Zakes: "hmm.....well. Sizwe ebethandana no Thenji, that's the time besendi comfortable ebomini. Sisancokola kakuhle, nothing much. Just friends. Sizwe ene tendency yolahleka oko. Baxabane ngezonto. So.....kwenzeka something, and I figure that's why Sizwe enje.." he totally did it. He slept with my mother, and uzohlala apha and admit it like it was a cool thing. I didn't wanna hear my mom's sexcapades! I don't care why, where or how. Me: "you're not my dad." Zakes: "hahahaha!!!!" he laughed and breathed ndangathi ndisi sdenge kengoku. Zakes: "she found out afterwards ba umithi ngawe. Then Sizwe went to jail weeks later. Nam ndandiphuma icountry, I found out after some months ngoSmilo. Xandibuya ndiku khangela she had left." okay, he can stop

now. Seriously sick of this. Zakes: "anyway, no, akhonto sizalana ngayo, nyan andingu tatakho, thank God.. Except that you're about to marry unyana wam and that's what I want to talk about." he looked at me, his expression suddenly changed, kodwa besandohleka? Yoh. Zakes: "ndiyivile into eyenzekayo. Between wena noLukhanyo. And it kind of embarrasses me, yilento ndicela uxolo." Me: "Tata, uLukhanyo ulucelile uxolo. And ndimxolele. We are past that Now." Zakes: "I know, kodwa ke for mna sendisitsho ba uxolo. Yhini na umamgwevana ka Sizwe." he smiled. Now that's where Lubambo and Luyanda gets the dimple! Haha. Well hello. Zakes: "there is something endingekayi thethi kumntu. And I hope, uzoyigcina kuwe nawe ungayithethi. I trust you with this. Ne?" I nodded. Andiyo cupboard nje mna. 😞_- Zakes: "ndibuyele kuba, yonke into imoshakele ngoba bendingekho. I want the boys to be happy. Ndibakhele something esolid for each other. So I want you to be sure. Anidlali noLubabalo?" Me: "no. Its not a game Tata." Zakes: "Lukhanyo will get married, Lubabalo too, and I want to be present. But at the same time andinalo ixesha elininzi." Me: "you're going to leave again?" Zakes: "andinalo ixesha elininzi. I can work on Lukhanyo, but I need your help ngoLubabalo." Me: "ufuna sitshate before you....leave?" or disappear again, I wanted to say.. Zakes: "ewe." Me: "hayi Tata. We had plans to wait and get comfortable during the engagement.." Zakes: "do you love him?" Me: "yes." Zakes: "then why do you have doubts?" I didn't have doubts, I had Plans! Me: "I don't know if I can Ta." Zakes: "we have communication issues, mna naye. Wakhuliswa ngu Sebastian, a better role model. So whatever endiyithethayo mna akasoze ayivume." how is that my problem? I did not want to rush this. I couldn't. Zakes: "ndiyak'cela mntanam." Me: "Tata, what I suggest mna is that you speak to him, I know Lubabalo akayihoyi lento uyithethayo ye-role model. He's just happy that he got to meet one of his biological parents, everything else doesn't matter. Please talk to him. Noba yinton Le usengxakin yiyo, they can help you." Zakes: "you really think so?" me: "I know so Tata. Abana 10 ababantu anymore. They're grown and can make grown decisions." Zakes: "kodwa ndityiwa sisazela and andisakwazi uyi controller anymore." I Didn't ask because I Didn't want to know. Zakes: "uqala ubomi obutsha akukho lula when the past keeps creeping in." I figured he was talking about his twin then. Again, I don't want to know. Zakes: "ndizama ulungisa Izinto, so I can go in peace." Me: "are you sick?" Zakes: "no. Ndiya epolice station ndizinikezele." OH. 🙄:o that is brave. Zakes: "Tata wakho does not deserve this. He never did. He gave up his life and his family for ityala lam." Me: "why now?" Zakes: "it feels like the right thing to do. Now." Me: "oh." we sat in silence for some time. I was a bit sleepy but I couldn't just doze off here. My mother came back after 2 hours. Zakhele was still here. Emane ngoncokola ke about his childhood, quite funny stories. I could tell he spoke in a

painful voice, he paused often and breathed when he spoke about zolani. Like he's trying to hold back tears. Angakulinge andiqalisele ukhala apha, because I wouldn't know what to do with an emotional old man. Ndizom'shiya apha mna. I don't have time for that. Thenjiwe sat down next to him. Me: "I'll be inside." I walked to Lubambo's room giving the two elders their space. Thenji: "ufuna ntoni Zakhele." Zakes: "akhonto ndiyifunayo. Lovely daughter.." Theni: " don't even think ngalonto." Zakes: "kuthen uzaw'ndikhaw'lela kengoku." Thenji: "Because Zakhele. uyathanda ufuna uba involved!" Zakes: "but mos its quite obvious this time andingeni ndawo." Thenji: "Yes it is. Because mna nawe sa....." she looked around. Thenji: "sebenzisa icondom. Yenzeka kanye, nge mistake whatever you want to call lento zasi nayo! So ndiyakucela Zakhele. Please just let it go!" Zakes: "I understand Thenjiwe, kodwa kengoku nguban la poni ibizenza mkhulu phe ndlin?" Thenji: "that is not your business!" Zakes: "okay." he folded his arms. Zakes: "sthandwa Sam." Thenji: "mxim." Zakes: "lighten up! Abantwana bethu bazotshata. Sizobayi family, more of me, more of me, all the time, more of me!" she giggled by mistake. Thenji: "Sizwe won't let it happen. Zange ayithande i-involvement ka Lihle nomntu wakwa Mzinyathi, now he has power, he won't let it happen." Zakes: "We'll see about that...." Thenji: "uthetha ukuthin kengoku?" Zakes: "what my sons wants. My sons get. Sizwe uzoyiginya ikrakra."

Lubabalo woke up it was dark, just after half 4 in the morning. On his left, Luzuko was snoring, on his right, was Lukhanyo. They had put him in the middle so that he didn't wander off. Lubb: "khanyo." Luks: "hm?" he mumbled. Lubb: "I'm hungry." Luks: "why are you awake?" Lubb: "ndilambile." Lukhanyo yawned and got up. Luks: "zatya nton?" Lubb: "I'll make myself something. Lala." Lukha got into bed, Lubby walked down to the kitchen. He made a quick sandwich and juice, eating then walking out to the pool. Water was heated, nice and warm. Glittering with the moon light. He thought he heard foot steps behind him, just as he turned someone pushed him inside. splashed inside the water. Lubb: "what the f...." Lukhanyo jumped in. Lubb: "you are so lucky my thug levels have gone down." Luks: "buzaw'thin, flap all the way over here?" Lubby swam to him. Lukhanyo swam toward the end. Lubb: "I'm gonn pretend, I'm not mad." Luks: "let me race you." Lubb: "oh please, like you can beat me." Luks: "come then." Lubb: "let me take off my bat man pajamas. Pretending I'm not fucked up." he undressed. Luks: "awumdala for Batman Lubby. Come on!" Lubb: "yes. Spider man, ndimdala for Batman." Luks: "mxim. Ready?" Lubb: "on 3." Luks: "1.....2....." Lubby swam first. Lukhanyo followed pulling him back. They raced to the finish and came back. Luks: "first!! Ha. You owe me." Lubb: "okay. I accept defeat." after an hour and a half of swimming and talking in the pool. The sun

started rising. Luks: "what's the plan today." Lubb: "Siya ku J...for the day, then flying back to PE later." Luks: "cool, I was thinking, about Christmas day. Uzokwenza njan?" Lubb: "meaning? Sokwenza just like last time, if that's cool with you." Luks: "well, I had something different in mind." Lubb: "like.....what." Luks: "nah, never mind, sinoske siyenzeni like last year." Lubb: "does it seem a bit crowded?" Luks: "its fine." Lubb: "just tell me what you want Lukhanyo. No matter what it is." Luks: "I wanted to spend it with the babies and their mother." Lubb: "uhm....uLihle?" Luks: "nah, it's a stupid idea." Lubby sighed. Lubb: "I don't know. I can't answer for her. You two have kids and if you want something like a bonding session with your children I can't dispute that. I can't stand in your way." Luks: "but you don't like it." Lubb: "its not about me. Its about the kids. If they're happy, I'm happy. Nibadala Nina, niyazazi into eniyifunayo ebomini. So...that's that." Luks: "you're actually quite serious about this aren't you." Lubb: "this is not our conversation." Luks: "yes it is, sizoy'zimela kude kuthin Lubabalo? Does it make you uncomfortable?" Lubb: "no, but I don't wanna make it seem like I'm rubbing it in your face." Luks: "so you gonn avoid telling me things?" Lubb: "its not like you want to know, so yes." Luks: "Lubby, I'm over it. Trust me. Even if she moves in, andizonihoya tu. Ndizozenzel nto zam. As long as my kids are safe and happy." Lubb: "just like that?" Luks: "yeah. Its better for everyone kuyekwe lo damtiriri oko." Lubby looked at him suspiciously. Luks: "breakfast?" Lubb: "hm." Lukha got out the pool and took a towel to wipe himself. Lubby didn't understand. Just about a week or two ago he would've tore his head apart just by the mention of his ex. Now all of a sudden he's fine with it. Guess he's serious about moving on. He got out the pool too and wiped. Lubb: "I'll go soak myself in a bath with vanilla and milk and things.." Luks: "wajika ebucherrin wena. Rhaa. Indoda ayivas nga vanilla man! Funeka ndik'thengel sunlight Le green. Uyeke usebenzis iDove zama nkazana." Lubb: "firstly ayo Dove!" he swatted him on the bum with the towel. Lubb: "its Nivea liquid soap." Luks: "that's even worse." Lubb: "mxim. As long as my skin is soft and fluffy enough for the kids.." Luks: "the kids don't even care." he ran to the kitchen. Lubby walked to the his room. Luz: "hey..." he yawned. Lubb: "rise and shine, sweet chunks." Luz: "what you doing?" Lubb: "your voice sounds like Lukhanyo when he wakes up, ngathi yi bhre ehla emthin." luzuko threw a pillow at him. Lubb: "I'm going to bath, with vanilla and milk." Luz: "you are sick." covering himself again. Luz: "how's the water?" Lubb: "transparent." Luz: "Hot or cold!" Lubb: "ungaphakami nje?" Luz: "kuthen une ngcwangu namhlanje?" Lubby turned on his bath water, pouring the bath salts and vanilla shampoo. Lubb: "ndine ngcwangu Luzuko?" Luz: "oookay. Let me leave you." he went to the other room to shower, Lubby bathed and dressed. When Luzuko came back. He stared at him, wearing the

exact same outfit. Lubby got up and went to eat breakfast. Lubb: "thank you wifey."
Luks: "ndisabetha, andika yeki." Lubb: "mmwah." he ate, Lukhanyo went to bath. The triplets got ready to leave. Luks: "ina! Uyek ufeketha." Lubb: "ndinayo impendulo bonanje, qha naah....let me love myself." they got in the car and drove to Jermaine's place. J was still in bed, he stared into space with nothing to do. The more he avoided the pain, the more it crept up on him. Realizing that everything he did revolved around his late best friend. Whenever he woke up, they called each other, he came to his place, or he'd go to his, they ate together, and almost everything else. How could he just move on when a part of him had been torn off in a second. A second that was over 3 months ago but he still couldn't let Go. Once he heard the knock on the door, he covered himself again not ready to face the world. Lubb: "J, maak oop asseblief.." J: "gaan aan!" Lubb: "Jermaine, dis ek." J sat up, Andrew? He thought. J: "wie?" Lubb: "Lubby." the door opened. Lubb: "damn Bro." J: "hey." he grinned. Lubb: "what....why do you lock yourself up like this?" J: "I don't wanna see people." Lubb: "why J?" J: "what's the point Andy? Huh? What is that gonna help?" Lukhanyo came inside the house with Luzuko. At least it was clean, just dark. With the curtains closed. Lubb: "bruh, I came to fetch you, get dressed." J: "nah." Lubb: "please J. Just throw on some pants." Jermaine went to bath and dress. J: "can't we sit here?" Lubb: "okay." they sat Down. Luks: "how are you bra?" J: "I'm good." Luz: "here." he gave him food. J: "thanks bu-" Lubb: "No. You're going to eat today. Jermaine, why do you do this to yourself?" J: "I have nothing else to live for." Lubb: "what about Donkey's kid. Leeroy? You can live for him. Be a role model, someone whom he can look up to." J: "how does a child even find me inspiring? Look at me, I'm a mess!" Luks: "you're not a mess, you just need to shave." luzuko nudged him in the ribs. Luks: "ouch! Look, J, take the kid and come back to have Christmas with us." Lubb: "yeah, the whole family is down, just to get your mind off things." J: "your father doesn't like me." Lubb: "you're not there for my father." J: "ek weet nie Andz." Lubb: "you don't have to know. Just pack your things, go fetch the kid, then we're off back to PE." J: "I'm okay." Lubb: "I don't wanna have to carry you to the car." J: "just a few days." Lubb: "nope. Take your passport too. We still going to Mexico." Jermaine dragged himself to the room to pack his clothing. Lubb: "sosele sihambeni ngoku ne? Back home. I miss my kids." Luks: "yeah. ndine stress sika Tata pha bonanje, he's probably causing chaos." Lubb: "give him a chance. Uyazama shame, I was expecting more drama from him but uphohile." Luks: "uphohile? Hahaha! Uwoah, For Now." Jermaine came out with a suitcase. J: "ready." Luks: "get ready for some crazy shit. With one bunch of a crazy family." J: "yeah well." he locked his house and they drove to Donkey's baby mama's house. The house was full of smoke. She sat with her friends drinking and laughing. J:

"Shaniqua." She: "Wat?!" she popped her bubble gum. J: "I came to fetch the kid. Waar's Lee?" She: "soek vir hom! Oooohh jinne! Wie is die?" she smiled brightly at Lukhanyo. J: "bitch I'm not here to play! waar's Lee!!" She: "Lee-Roy!!!!" she yelled. The boy came running in. She: "here he is!" J: "Andrew, I'm gonn slap this girl, just now." Lubb: "okay, hold it. Chick, please pack a bag, we're taking him for a few days." She: "ooooh! Another one!" Lubb: "yeah, the bag?" she went to the room and packed his clothes and shoes. She: "remember ne, he must drink his medicine twice a day. No sweets and lollies. They make him vomit." Lubb: "don't lie." he took the bag. She: "I'm siiiiiireas! Don't feed him chocolates." Lubb: "kazongatyi ke umntana kusityiwa. Thethi mpundu." J: "and you can't call the cops this time." She: "mxim. Bring back my child ne, don't lose him." Lubb: "we will and we wont." they went to the airport to board their jet. It was just before 12. They would leave at 12:15. So they waited. Luks: "I don't know about ya'll but I'm hungry as hell." Luz: "We'll eat when we land. Ndibawel McDonald's mna." Lubb: "same here." Luks: "J?" J: "I'm good." Lubb: "we're having lunch at McD's then." the jet took off.....

Late afternoon, I came back with Bambi. He was a lot better than previously. Plus I needed to rest, but with the twins? There is no such thing as 'rest' in their brains. They had no chill. Whatsoever. The moment I stepped in the house. Luhle stumbled up and ran to us. Luhle: "a-Bambi yaaaam!" she screamed. Me: "hello my angel." I bent down to kiss her. Her focus on her little brother, pulling the blanket off him. Luhle: "abon." Me: "ufun bona? Iza." I held her hand to the room. Me: "molweni ngaphakathi." they greeted back. Me: "uphi umntanam?" Namhla: "uhambe no Jeff sana. Ndlela ba-fast ngayo." Me: "Lutha is fast nomntu nje wonke. Akathi ngomso yena. Akazisokolisi tu." Namhla: "bemfundisa uqhuba." Me: "oh my. I can only imagine." Namhla: "imoto igcwele yi-yogurt nje." Me: "ubhuti akatshintshanga kengoku?" Namhla: "tu kanti, bonwabe ukufa. Notata behamba nabo but Waya kwenyi friend yakhe ke yena, Kodwa uthi akafun mzukulwane. Mxim. Tata kodwa." Me: "hayi mntase, trust me awufun mntana. All this, is not a joke, they're beautiful and cute and cuddly. But it takes a lot of work mntase, unqanda Mihla nezolo." Namhla: "ei ungumzali nyani mtshana awuqeqeshi man! Luthando bedlala nge remote. Wafika sisi wakhe wayithatha esithi Hayi!" I chuckled. Me: "Ncooh. Banje ke. Not even once do I regret these angels. Kodwa no more sana." Namhla: "athini yena uLubby?" Me: "he has kids! Three!" Namhla: "Lubambo yena?" Me: "Namhla, I ask that ungameleli mntu ngalento." Namhla: "okay." I changed Lubambo's diaper. He was already sleepy, rubbing his eyes with his balled fists. Me: "I did a DNA test." Namhla: "how?" Me: "I bribed a doctor." I admitted with disappointment, bendingahlelanga nje pha. The same doctor that did the twins. With my old key, knowing they were in

Cape town, I went to Ford at night to take Lukhanyo's DNA. I'm not proud that I stole it, but he's the one that taught me. Namhla: "Why!!" Me: "Namhla, I know that Bambi's father is Lukhanyo, I told Lubabalo, he accepted it and we decided He'll raise him as his own without shutting Lukhanyo out. Now, everybody wants clarity that ngumntana kabani. We'll get the results ke." Namhla: "what if it shows its not." Me: "Namhla, ndiyayaz lento ndiyithethayo." Namhla: "athini uLubby?" Me: "I'll tell them both xakuphume results. I'll open it in front of them. I don't want any one of them involved kubekho confusion." Namhla: "you're positively sure?" Me: "without doubt." Namhla: "so this is just proof?" Me: "yes." Namhla: "kuthen ndine dyudyu mntase?" Me: "Hehake Namhla. Why unedyudyu kodwa ndiyak'xelela." Namhla: "ndatsho ndaphiswa, ziphuma nin kengok results?" Me: "4 days left." Namhla: "iyuuwhi." Me: "Namhla uvale umlomo." Namhla: "ndingam'vala njan peto eqaqamba?" she pulled Lubambo. He was asleep. Luhle lay on her stomach staring at him with a smile on her face. Me: "hayi baby.." Luhle: "beby." she giggled. Me: "now I feel so guilty Namhla. I trespassed into someone's house to prove a point." Namhla: "hayi wethu Lihle, uzoyiva phambili exhweleni leyo.. What's important is that now, He'll know the truth ayeke ulengalenga angazazi ithini into." Me: "yeah." I was dead tired. Luhle: "mama. Phi Utha zam?" Me: "andimazi my love, uhambe ne Khudu nze." Luhle: "abuyi nam?" Me: "yes sthandwa Sam." I hugged her. She loved being intimate, kisses, hugs. All that was her. A dull day she could sprinkle and sparkle up without effort, she and her brother. Lubambo still slept, ate and took a dump. He only grins when his dad is present, abeyi lo dimple'nyana ye marshmallow ecream.. Me: "honey, iza. Masilale." Luhle: "alali mama?" Me: "ewe sweety. Masilale." Namhla: "mna ndizoshiyeka noBambi ke. Bhabhayini." Me: "ulele nje." Namhla: "uright wethu." she walked out with the baby. Sangqengqa inside the covers with Luhle. She started chatting about things I couldn't understand but her soft voices made me sleepy. After over 30 minutes. She mumbled a couple of times, playing with my face. Then kissed it. Me: "awozeli mntanam?" Luhle: "izeli mama. A-Utha." Oh!! Ulindele uLutha! That is just sweet. ❤️<3 Me: "okay ke baby. Uvuse umama ke Va." the door opened, ndisayoba kamnandi. Lutha: "Nanaaa!!!" he screamed. Luhle: "ithha! Mama!" Me: "hm??" ndavuka kwangoko. I knew there was no more sleep time. At night would be Lubambo's turn. Ndaske ndabawel khala kodwa ndikhalela ban ke. Because abantwana aba ngabam bazodlala naban ndikhona? Lutha: "mama!" I pulled him on the bed. Me: "hello my boy, usukaphi?" first he smudged my cheek with a big fat kiss. Lutha: "mi." giving Luhle her lollipop. They exchanged some words ndaqomba yeke nantsi chance. I closed my eyes just for 2 minutes. Lutha: "mama. Alali Nana. Abuyi khudu ne." Me: "ewe baby, and then wathini?" he swallowed and carried on talking.

Hayi ke sancokoleni. Kwaphela kwabuthongo. Someone knocked on my door. That was odd. Me: "ngena." he opened and walked in. Luks: "hey?" Luhle: "Tata!" Luks: "hello princess!" Lubb: "hello?" he walked in too. Lutha had beeeeen smiling. Me: "molweni." Lubb: "unjani?" I just stared at him. Is he for real? No, maybe not. Ndaske ndathula. Lubb: "Lihle?" Lukhanyo sat with his daughter, chatting quietly. Me: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "unjani kalok sweety?" nweety. Nx. I didn't want to blow up. Luks: "hayi Lihle, yinton ngoku." hayi ke. Nday'bhinqa es'nqeni. Me: "what happened?" Lubb: "nganto-" Me: "I have been calling you!" Lubb: "I was sick ba-" Me: "Lubambo was too! Singayazi ba uthen na!" Luks: "no, its m-" Me: "andithethi nawe Lukhanyo. I heard, Lubabalo that you got sick, wayolala esbhedlele, fine, discharged just hours later. Waya kwi meeting, somehow, after wards kengoku, when you're free, seemingly when you can fit the kid into your hectic schedule, could you have not called?" Lubb: "I didn't know!" Luks: "I didn't tell him." Me: "why?" Luks: "besene stress uLubby Lihle. I couldn't add on to it!" Me: "so when one of you has stress, nonke niba ne stress. Okay, I get that, now xakugula umntana nisene stress, that simply means I'm on my own?" Lubb: "baby no man-" Me: "and today? Morning? Check up?" he couldn't answer. Me: "cela niphumeni eroomin yam." I lay back in bed and closed my eyes for a nap. Luks: "Lihle you are being unfair. Asizotatazela alok kukho abantu bakokwenu nje to support you! NoTata uzile uzom'bona umntana now ingxaki iphi?" I was tired and taking strain. I hadn't slept since Wednesday. It was late Friday now and I couldn't take it anymore. Luks: "heee, awuzothetha kengoku nathi? Mihlolo." Lubb: "khame Luks fethu... Lihle?" Me: "I just need to rest. I am asking for just 2 hours. PLEASE." I begged. Luks: "wozela xakufika thina? Because oko uncokola kamandi noLuhle." explaining to them I hadn't slept will count as complaining they weren't there and he'd argue that ndizenzile again. Because family yam bikhona." Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" he warned. Me: "Both of you." he opened the door and walked out. With the kids. Outside Lubby stared at Lukhanyo. Lubb: "why didn't you just tell me!" Luks: "Lubabalo you weren't in the correct state!" Lubb: "well.....shit." Luks: "give her time, Uzoba grand. Usenomsindo wethu. Uyathand ustressa ke wena!" Lubb: "ndizothin ungastressi! What's wrong with my son." Namhla: "he's fine ngoku bhuti." she gave him the sleeping baby. Lubby and Lukhanyo sat down. Lubb: "enkosi Namhla." Luks: "sihamba naye ne?" Lubb: "ufuna andikhabe uLihle?" Lukhanyo chuckled. Holding Lubambo's tiny hand. Luks: "kodwa truth be told uyafana nam unyana." Lubb: "haha, riiight." Luks: "look at the eyes, xa elele. A-sexy anendaw ez'fun cengwa." Lubby laughed. Accidentally waking the baby. Luks: "yaz'bona ke! Dubul ntsini ezi weak apha ecamko Darealyst." Lubb: "ina ke Tata. Mama usayocenga." Luks: "subayi bari, Myeke." Lubb: "ndim ofayo sistroke apha!" Luks:

"awuzophuma s'fombo, hlala phantsi qha wena. Uzimamele. Damn." Namhla:
"nyansile bhuti, Lihle akeka lali oko ehlel pha esbhedlele, khabe uchopha umlinde ba uyalinda." Jongizembe walked in from his friend's place, and stared at Lukhanyo and Lubabalo. Jongi: "molweni." in a calm tone which shocked them because the last time they were associated it was on bad terms. They greeted back nonetheless and waited quietly...

Chapter 657

I woke up later that evening. I felt less heavy and more rested. Lubby sat next to the bed staring at me. I felt guilty for yelling at him earlier. Me: "hey." Lubb: "I'm sorry baby." Me: "no...I'm sorry love, I should've understood." Lubb: "no man, I should learn to prioritize nam. I could have called to check up on you." Me: "unjani?" Lubb: "I'm okay. Wena? Did you get enough rest?" Me: "yes, baphi abantwana bam." Lubb: "next to you." I looked on the other side and there the twins were asleep. Lukhanyo sat on the other chair. Lubb: "awufun manzi?" Me: "tea please. Lubambo uphi?" Lubb: "uhleli nomamakho." he got up and went to the kitchen. Me: "you're still here." Luks: "yeah, I guess." Me: "why?" Luks: "I have to get used to this. So, the more I am around the more its getting easier." Me: "around what?" Luks: "heee hayi kengoku." Me: "now what's really going on." Luks: "nothing, I'm just happy for you." Me: "seriously?" Luks: "yep, kuthwa uyi Kumkanikazi." he laughed. That was just fake. Me: "yeah well." Luks: "so ugrand?" Me: "I'm fine." Luks: "I meant happy." Me: "ewe. I am." Luks: "so uyicingile ke nge Christmas uzokwenzani." Me: "I'll be with my family." Luks: "oh. So awukayicingi Le bendiyithetha?" Me: "eyiphi kanene?" Luks: "a family Christmas." Me: "we're not a family anymore Lukhanyo. We just have kids together." Luks: "ndiyayazi lonto Lihle, but uyicingile na." Me: "no. Because andifun hlala nawe mna." Luks: "Lubby will join us." Me: "look, here's what, I'm going to sit here, with my babies for Christmas, if ufuna ukuza, uzoza. Into endiyaziyo mna is that andizi. My uncle and aunt are home, with Jeff and my mom. Uyayazi ba abavani nakwa Mzinyathi, plus my dad isn't vibing with yours." Luks: "last year bikhona vibe? Everybody had fun." Me: "things have changed bhuti. I want a peaceful Christmas." Luks: "my dad wants to taste your Hong Kong chicken. Your roasted wedges, nala salad yakho indihambisela ngomzimba." I laughed. Me: "suxoka mpa. You do it." Luks: "I won't bother you at all..I promise." Me: "I'm not going to change my mind." he looked at his phone. Texting someone. Luks: "why ufuna ucomplicator Izinto?" Me: "uthetha nam kanye ne phone yakho?" Luks: "ndithetha nawe Lihle." Me: "you like manipulating me into your way." Luks: "woyika ban? Awuzobethw-" he stopped

himself. Luks: "I just want a normal family dinner." Lubby walked in with a tray, ready team and some muffins. And flower petals on the side. I was so confused. Me: "thank you hun. Yinton Lena?" Lubb: "decorations baby." he sat down. Lukhanyo was staring at his phone with a concerned expression. Lubb: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "I have to go." Lubb: "what's wrong?" Luks: "just a minor hiccup." Lubb: "which is?" Lukhanyo put the phone away. Luks: "hm? So? Lihle ithini nto? You coming?" Me: "no." Luks: "Lubby cela uthethe ke, maybe izovakala kakhle ngawe. Lizwi lakho lele swekile." Lubb: "cela ungandifaki tu." all I could think about was the secret of the DNA. Ndidendiyoba endlin ka Lukhanyo. Was I sick? He answered his phone. Luks: "Stuja, sundiphambanisa ne?" silence. Luks: "how the fuck do you let that happen!!!" he roared. Lubb: "itya baby." he whispered. I ate a bit. Lubb: "ungatyi amaqabi ke, uzoxhozula." I giggled. Luks: "you know what? Utheth ukunya kengoku! Send me the address. I'll fetch it my fucking self!" he hung up. Luks: "yazi unika umntu a simple task with instructions angakwazi! Instead of uthetha kuthen engatsho ufun ncedo!" Lubb: "uhm..ufunu ncedo?" Luks: "No. Uzaw'ndi fuman endlin." he stormed out. Okay. Me: "do you think maybe he's planning something?" Lubb: "no. He's just trying babes. I tried talking him out of it, akafuna esithi uyayazi and he doesn't want to hide anymore. So ke ndimyekile angene." Me: "and Christmas? Did he tell you about that?" Lubb: "yep. He asked ndathi makabuze kuwe." he pulled on the blanket staring at it. Me: "andifuni." Lubb: "uhm...love?" Me: "yes?" Lubb: "I have this deal, in Mexico that I accepted. I am going to go there for about a week." Me: "oh? When?" Lubb: "nge 3rd ka January." Me: "so early? Okay then. Good luck." Lubb: "ndizohamba nooLuzuko." Me: "hm...you won't have a dull moment. Wonwabe ke." Lubb: "its only business love." Me: "I know. uziphathe ngendlela qha." Lubb: "heee ubaby. Andingomntana noko. And....I...cela ungaqumbi." Me: "what did you do??" Lubb: "I bought a yacht." Me: "you did what!" Lubb: "I know right?! Its So cute!" he chuckled. Me: "no, Lubby, ndanditheni kuwe ngo spender oko?" Lubb: "but ndiyazonwabisa nje mntu wam." Me: "phof, its your cash, do whatever you like." Lubb: "so me and the guys are taking it for a cruise nge 31st." Me: "well I hope you have fun. " Lubb: "I'm gonna miss you." Me: "you don't look like you're gonna miss me." Lubb: "how about this." he plucked out his bottom lip. Me: "no." he rolled his eyes back. Me: "hayi!" Lubb: "Hahaha! Bendiyazi." Me: "how do you....." Lubb: "hayi khaphoswe." he kissed my lower lip. Lubb: "I have to fetch uLuyanda baby." Me: "hamba kalok sweetie." Lutha woke up. Lutha: "Tata." Lubb: "my boy." Lutha climbed over me on to his lap. Lutha: "Ani." Lubb: "huh?" Lutha: "aphe Ani." Me: "he wants honey." Lubb: "ohh!" Me: "bottom drawer, umnike teaspoon yakhe tu, otherwise niyow'lwa kakubi." Lubb: "Lihle. Iseninzi into efuneka sithethe ngayo, such as living arrangements, taking the kids to day care." Me: "day

care? No." Lubb: "baby, you're going to school to do your second year. I'm gonna be busy with work, with Lukhanyo. Your mom has her church things to do. They have to go to day care." Me: "but I.." Lubb: "there is No Way, you're quitting school. Ndiyayazi first year yakho was a bit rocky. Unlike most students, you had a hectic year. Kodwa you made it." Me: "I haven't seen the results. I probably flunked. So its best i-" Lubb: "No. Its best you continue. Failure is just a stepping stone, and subanezoo ngqondo. Stay positive. Mna ndithi you passed, maybe not with 100%'s but uzamile enough for lo uzayo unyaka.. Please don't give up baby?" Me: "fine." Lubb: "yeah? so I'll go to leya ka Chuma, is that okay with you?" Me: "yeah.." I didn't like the idea of my babies going to creche. Okanye ndiyaba fekethisa? Lubb: "andiyazi nje ingathi now all of a sudden wonke umntu uhlala endlin yam. Sizokwenza njani na. Ngoo Luzuko nama cherri abo ngapha, ngu Tata, my parents." Me: "we're not in a rush, are we?" Lubb: "nope. But ke ok'salayo I wanna live with my bae. Should we move the wedding date closer. Maybe in Feb?" Me: "uhm...yeah." Lubb: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing." Lubb: "or you want to marry me after you get your degree?" he joked. Ndaske ndanyaba. Bra Zakes Bethe mandithi ngoku. 😞:(Me: "baby..." Lubb: "its okay sweetie ndizolinda. Nam ndicinga its best we take it slow." Me: "have you spoken to your dad yet?" Lubb: "not about us, not really. Ngoba Dan?" Me: "just asking." Lubb: "what are you hiding?" Me: "my love for you." I kissed his cheek." Lubb: "oh?" Lutha: "mama! Mmmm" he pouted. I kissed him too. Me: "its getting late." Lubb: "We'll talk efownin ke. I love you angel." he kissed my forehead handing me Lutha. Me: "I love you too." he walked out to his car. Lubby drove to Liya's mom's house to fetch his son. Liya was getting ready for bed. He knocked on the front door. Liya: "mama khaw'me." she went to open for herself. Lubb: "hey, uright?" Liya: "I'm fine." Lubb: "hm..ndizolanda umnta-" Liya: "ngel'xesha Lubabalo!" Lubb: "I was busy." Liya: "so mawuzolanda umntana ngo 8 ebsuku? Without even a damn phone call!" Lubb: "Liya , please." Liya: "kuthen uhlel nje ufun ucengwa! Always uLuyanda must be the last to get your attention!" Lubb: "that's not true!" Liya: "OH. So oko ufikile emini, busenzani mhlawmb? Matter of fact don't even answer that andifun uyazi. Ingathi uyatyhalwa ba mawuze. Intliziyo ayifun! Ubhanxa mntanam apha khala ngo my son ophambeneyo!" Lubb: "damn Liya, do you really have to do this right no-" Liya: "akho mntanam uzophuma ngel'xesha apha. Uyow'bona ba mawuthin." Lubb: "can I at least come in-" Liya: "No!!" Ma: "hayi kodwa Liya omnye-" Liya: "mama, ndicela ume tu. Xa uLuyanda engaphilanga ndipixa ndodwa apha, wonke umntu ahambe ayokonwaba. Andincediswa mntu, so I think I have the ultimate right to pick and choose what happens in his life." Lubb: "but Liya uyayazi ba I have other child-" Liya: "so funeke uqibelise ngalo every time? Okay Lubabalo. Sharp Joe." she closed the

door and locked it walking straight to bed. Lubby sat outside and thought for a very long time. He missed his son, and there was nothing he could do.....

Lukhanyo was at the harbour in a private storage. Luks: "who the fuck are you!" Guy: "you can call me Sparks. I'm your new partner and friend.." Luks: "I don't have friends, I have employees. Phuma!" Sparks: "you do realize you could have been caught." Luks: "could have, is wishful thinking. Get Out." the short guy walked out. Lukhanyo wore his gloves, took the crow bar and broke the wooden carriage open. He pulled out the white fluff and stared at the AK47s stacked neatly. A range of other rifles too. Everything was there. Luks: "Stuja!!" he yelled. Stuja: "yes boss?" coming in. Luks: "uyisondezile itruck? Zihamba kwangoku ezinto." Stuja: "ewe bhuti." closing the carriages, he called the others to carry them to the truck. Sparks: "so...if I want in. Ndenze njan." Luks: "ndingekaku nyatheli ebuswen. Fuck off!" Sparks: "I'm the only that's willing to he-" Luks: "I don't need your help!" he walked to the guys. Luks: "yinton ngathi ni pakisha ii-tamata! Get a move on!" Stuja: "siyazama bhuti." Luks: "no S'lu, I paid for this place to be clear for one hour, seni waste 30 minutes already. Soon, kuzofika security apha!" he helped them pack his boxes. When they finished he locked the store rooms and walked out to the front, the truck drove off. Lukhanyo paid again. Luks: "thanks bra.." Supervisor: "akho ngxaki Ta Luks." Luks: "I didn't think you'd pull it off but.....nah, uzamile. Sizoncokola. You can turn on the cctv." supervisor: "sure bhuti." Lukhanyo walked out and drove after the truck. It was going straight up to Pretoria after stopping at a truck garage. He paid the driver. Luks: "if you do not get there by 6 in the morning. And deliver my merchandise. Nc nc nc....." he walked to his car and drove home. Meanwhile at the Triple L house, Luzuko made himself a snack. Zakes: "kwedin." he walked in. Luz: "Tata." he breathed. Zakes: "unjani ? Kuthen ngathi uyagula nje?" Luz: "I'm fine." Zakes: "thetha nam nyana. Come on." Luz: "Haibo Tata. No." Zakes: "khaw'thetha wethu." he poured him juice. Luz: "I don't like mango." Zakes: "khandibuze." Luz: "my girlfriend sent me an email." Zakes: "une girlfriend!? Wena!!" Luz: "you see? Nah, I can't do this with you." Zakes: "okay, xolo ke, thetha." Luz: "undithumele email, this morning, ndiqala uyifunda mna just about an hour ago." Zakes: "uk'lahlile shame." Luz: "No Tata." Zakes: "akak'fun?" Luz: "no!" Zakes: "unomnt omtsha?" Luz: "she missed her period." Zakes: "OH." Luz: "yeah. Oh." he looked visibly shaken. Luz: "uthi ulibele utya pilis a couple of times and its possible that....I can't. I'm not ready." Zakes: "so, Uzoba ngu Tata." Luz: "No! I don't know. Maybe uyadlala uTiyana, wanting to see my reaction." Zakes: "xa usithi yi cherrie yakho nyana, kuthen kengoku une dyubedye?" luzuko laughed out loud for the first time today. Luz: "Hehake Tata, yinton leyo?" Zakes: "ndiyazelaphi, as long as uncumile for a second. I don't care ba yinton na." Luz: "enkosi Tata, but I'm still in

that predicament." Zakes: "uyondixolela ke mntanam andiyazi ipredickamens mna."
Luz: "Tata ndizokwenza ntoni if Tiyana umithi? I always insisted aye for injection, way kanye wathi yena ufuna la pilisi because naliti imenza Izinto, ndam'yeka right. But jonga ngoku! I'm still a baby myself, ndisancanca mos, ndizamthin umntana."
Zakes: "no boy, mamela. Nam kwakunge lulanga ndandinje ngawe. Qha ke kwaku ngekho email ngeza mini. Wandibhalela ileter. Eyihombisile ke usis'wakho endenzi ntoni because funeke ayithumelise ngomntu ngoku ndizaw'be ndijongwa. Anyway, ndayifunda ke lento yakhe, ecela ndim'khaphe aye clinic. So, yafika nyani imini, that time, I was round about 25, ndigxothiwe ekhaya so ndine bhobhosi lam eVeeplaas, life wasn't great, ndasokola nyan.. Piece job zazingabile and xandifumene ndibatalwe lo malana. One thing I had faith in, was your mother, ndimthanda ngentliziyo nangomphefumlo wam wonke. Kwedin, kwakunzima ulala xa engekho, kunzima uphefumla." Luz: "hayi Tata." Zakes: "andixoki nyana. If bese khona uTivo, bezak'balisela. Waye fika ndipixiza ndiyi mess. I couldn't live without her At all. Bantu benomona besifa, ndandi sexy kaloku mna." luzuko giggled hiding his face.
Zakes: "serious, kuba nangoku ndiyazaz ndisaz'phethe grand. Anyway, eclinic achazelwe ke ba, nikhona. I was scared. Not because bendinga fun bano mntana, just that Ndandi ngekho ready. Situation binga vumi tu. Ndandi ne stress Luzuko, so much stress that ndayeka uthetha khubon? Phelelwe ngumdlawento yonke, the only thing on my mind was, uzotyantoni umntana wam. Zahamba iiveki, sakhula isisu. By 4 months, it looked like uzozala. Nibakhulu niyilonto. Wazohlala nam kuba I couldn't miss the experience, she had no one nam I had no one. So ndabayi ndoda and became her someone. Ndisiya k'le clinic, ndifundiswa ndenze njan. Do you realize my boy, the pain a woman goes through and still bears it and keep quiet. Khaw'cinge ke nyana uthwele into nge susu. Your back aches constantly, your feet ache, everything aches. Uyahletywa ngapha, uyathukwa ngapha. Think of every morning you wake up ugula, udiniwe and you can't rest because the world isn't a friendly place nguvuka uzenzele. Now imagine unyamezela lonto, without no one by your side? Ungathin wena." Luz: "I would give up." Zakes: "exactly nyana. As much as women bomelele, it doesn't mean singenza njee esiyi thandayo sibashiye apho. Wena as indoda uziva njani xa ushiye umntana Bantu emithi uyolahla umlenze kwa Gqalane? Intloni ziphi? My boy, whatever it is that intombi yakho is going through, support her. If uthi ngomlomo uyamthanda, mbonise ba uyamthanda ngezenzo ezi zakho. Ubaleka akuzonceda nto. Treat your girl, as you wish your daughter to be treated one day. Phendula uGirl, umncokolise. Andithi zii-force to be ready, but the number one thing is support." Luz: "yuh Tata, uyathetha kodwa, but ndiyakuva and I think I'm seeing some light." Zakes: "so. Ngowaphi ke. Unjani? Zange wandibonisa mos." Luz: "gama lakhe ngu

Tiyana." Zakes: "ngumlungu Dan?" Luz: "no....uyi mix Tata." Zakes: "mix? Of what?" Luz: "Tatakhe ngumxhosa, mama wakhe is Spanish." Zakes: "so yena uthetha nton?" Luz: "English and Spanish, akas'kwazi is'xhosa ncam." Zakes: "so....wena uthetha njan naye?" Luz: "English kanye Spanish Tata kaloku." Zakes: "usazelaph na wena?" Luz: "mama forced me to take an extra language esgela and it was Spanish, ndandibana naye, wamane endinceda ke kuba eyazi yena, we parted ways after high school, sadibana again k'lo nyaka." Zakes: "heeee....so, uzoba nomntana one nwele ezi Kelly?" Luz: "andikayi cingi lonto Tata, please stop stressing me." Zakes: "ndithule ke, baphi aba babin." Luz: "baye Motherwell." Zakes: "so wena ushiyekeleni?" Luz: "andingeni ndawo mna kwi Motherwell Tata. Lihle isn't my friend, andibazi nabantu bapha, ndiyoo thin kengok pha?" Zakes: "oh..." Luz: "so yeah, rather ndibayeke ooLukhanyo benze nto zabo. Andifuni ungena niks." Zakes: "why not?" Luz: "timer, they're like soul mates. Bazoxabana ebiyi war, ungene ke wena referee, unqande unqande ibeyi lonto. Baphinde bavane ngoku. I was speaking to lamjita uThulz." Zakes: "lo una mehlo agreeen?" Luz: "hazel brown Tata. Not green...." Zakes: "uthini ke?" Luz: "they're.....better for each other without a third person. That's all. Yilento ke ndizenzel nto zam." Zakes: "nah, une jealous emnyama lowo, you are their triplet. Suzikhupha as if you don't wanna be here." Luz: "do I?" he drank the juice. Zakes: "khabanike ichance ke at least, they're not that terrible." Luz: "yuh ha.a Tata." Lubby walked in. Zakes: "nantso inkulu yakho. Molo mfondin, yinton wasineka okwe bhokwe elityelwe mlanjen?" luzuko spat out the juice laughing. Lukhanyo walked in. In a bad mood. Zakes: "heee, nithen na Nina?" Luks: "not now Tata." Zakes: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "now's not the time." Luz: "ndithe suyingena. Soul Mates." he walked out sipping his juice. Zakes: "nitheni ngoku? Lukhanyo? What happened?" Lukha sat on the bar stool. Lubb: "how did it go?" Luks: "exceptionally well I think, ndisalindile qha. Wena? Uph umntanam?" Lubb: "his mother shut the door in my face." Luks: "shame. Ugeze wathin." Lubb: "she said ndi-late as if besine appointment." Zakes: "sooo....anizondiphenduli." Luks: "molo Tata." Zakes: "mxim. Nyolo wase bhotshini." he walked out. Luks: "I'm going to sleep." Lubb: "andiyazi noba ndizokwenza njan mna. Ndikhumbula iboy yam qha. She can't keep doing this!" Luks: "Ndiye kuye?" Lubb: "no! Myeke enjeya. Andiyazi ucimba uzogainer nton bonanje uLiya k'lento andenzela yona." Lukhanyo went to his room. Lubby sat in the bar stool, alone. With his thoughts.....

Zintle was in Plettenburg Bay with the twins. Playing in the lounge. Songezo and Macy sat on the couch watching the babies. Songezo: "so ntombi yam, uthi uphi uKhaya?" Zintle: "uhm. Tata, ushiyekile uKhaya, There's some things abusy zizo." Songezo: "oh. I see, yena uLubabalo uphi? Ei unqabile yazi." Zintle: "Lubabalo

unomntana kwakhona, a boy. And u-engaged nomama womntana." Songezo: "INTONI???" Zintle: "yep. I think unenyanga ngoku umntanabo." Songezo: "akacingi kaloku, not uLubabalo. Mntanam, ndicela uthetha naye." Zintle: "hayi Tata, myeke, ndifuna nje ubona how long can he maintain this one." Macy: "kanti bengekho engaged na k'lo nyaka upheleyo?" Zintle: "early this year ewe ma, bohluhana, now he's found another wife. Kumnandi ubanguye shame." Macy: "uyabondla ke oonontombi aba phof?" Zintle: "well....ewe, uyazobalanda bahlale naye, or azohlala nabo." Macy: "hayi ke ku betere sisi. As long as ekhathalele abantwana bakhe." Songezo: "mfazi, ayikho ke noko Le uyithethayo." Macy: "kalok darling, wonke umntu ebomini uyalifumana ulonwabo, jonga noZintle wonwabile noLungelo, she has moved on to better things, une degree ye engineering. Uzaw'qala umsebenzi next month. God blessed us Tata, kakhulu. Naye ke uLubby, uzifumanele umaqondana wakhe, afuna umtshata, bezohlala enzeni ke dear?" Songezo: "ndifuna nje uthetha naye mna qha. Ndiyayiva yonke Le niyithethayo yemitshato." Zintle gave him her phone. Songezo: "icofwa phi lento yakho." she dialed for him. Songezo: "hlala ke, enkosi." Lubb: "hey Zee. Ninjani?" Songezo: "molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "molo Tata, unjani?" Songezo: "ndiyaphila. Unqabile qha." Lubb: "ndikhona Tata, ndikhona qha ndibanjwa ngu msebenzi." Songezo: "ndiyayazi. Niibusy nganton ngoku." Lubb: "well, sisaqibezela project yethu, the 10 to 100 campaign with Bill Sangane." Songezo: "Haa! Laa project yeyakho?" Lubb: "haha ewe Tata." Songezo: "Wow! Ukude kwedin. Athini uyihlo?" Lubb: "nothing much wethu Tata, I guess seyiqhelile." Songezo: "hayi uyakwazi. So kengoku, uzoza nini? Christmas yona uzoyityela phi?" Lubb: "aphe endlin Ta, with my family. After Christmas ndizoba busy kakhulu, but okwangoku ndise right." Songezo: "unyuke ke xa une chance." Lubb: "okay Tata, benzani oono banana bam?" Songezo: "Nanku oyi 1 erhona pha phantsi. Omnye ume ecamkwe TV." Lubb: "ncaaw. Maybe ndingenza ksasa, ndibuye late ke Ta." Songezo: "okay ke. Bhabhayi." Lubb: "goodnight Tata." he hung up. Songezo: "usebenza no Bill Sangane, usakhumbula sweety la advert yalapha etv'in? Ka Bill?" Zintle: "yeah well, billionaires are friends with other billionaires benze ordinary people their 'projects' and stuff." Songezo: "yabo? Khange athethe ngamfazi, uyeza ksasa." Zintle: "heee UTata. For ukuthin?" Songezo: "sizothetha qha." he folded his arms. Macy: "hayi kodwa mnyeni. Athini uLungelo?" Songezo: "athini ke nkosikazi. Asizotshomi nje." Zintle: "kodwa Tata, andiyithandi lento uyenzayo, kuthen yena enga invit(wer) uLungelo?" Songezo: "I did, wathi yena une case e-important a-busy yiyo, his client is on trial." Zintle: "that was Once! 5 months ago." Songezo: "akazanga kuwe nje Lubabalo sweetheart, kuthen ukhathazeka kangaka." Zintle: "because Tata uyakhetha." Songezo: "but mos bendihleli naye izolo uLungelo. Can't I associate with Lubabalo kengoku?" Zintle:

"No!" Songezo: "andisemdala nje." he read his newspaper peacefully. Meanwhile in Port Elizabeth, Asanda cooked a full meal earlier with dessert. Sisipho and her daddy watched TV with their little chats. Thando: "mwah. Khaphuz Tata." Sisipho: "mmmbah." he pecked her. Thando: "phuza UTata." sisipho: "dada." Thando gasped. Thando: "Babyyy!!!!" Asanda: "what!?" Thando: "izova! Thetha mntanam, say it again." Asanda: "heee hayi love, Sisipho can't talk yet." Thando: "undibizile njena!" Asanda: "she just started mumbling recently babes, akakwazi ukubiza uyadwabula qha." Thando: "subano Mona sweetie. She said, Dada." Asanda: "yeah right." Sisipho smiled on her father's lap. Thando: "thetha mntanam. Ubusithin?" she grumbled and squealed out sounds playfully. Asanda: "nantsoke, ndisayophaka idessert." she turned and walked to the kitchen. Sisipho lay on his chest. Sisipho: "dada." Thando: "hayi uNunuz uyandigezela mos." she held his finger and sucked on it. Thando: "khona ulala nini. Hm?" he cuddled her little body. Asanda: "ina ke Thando, cela abuyele ebhedini." Thando: "it doesn't look like usezolala lo." asanda: "nantsi botile yakhe." he took it and fed his baby. She sucked on the bottle, holding his hand still. She stared into his eyes and smiled. His heart melted when she stopped sucking and swallowed just to giggle. Thando: "you are something else yazi." she sucked again, rubbing her eyes. She was finally going to sleep. He stood up and rocked her back and forth. Sisipho fell asleep in his arm. Thando took his daughter to bed, kissing her cheek. Thando: "I love you mntanam." he tip toed back to the lounge turning down the volume. Asanda sat on the couch with her dessert bowl and blanket. Thando: "my love, iphi kengoku eyam." Asanda: "ise kitchen tshin." Thando: "heeee, ndayeka no romance'wa na ngoku..." Asanda: "Hahaha, akuse mnandi utyiswa ngumntu. Come here." he kissed her lip and lay on her lap. Under the blanket, they watched a movie. 20 minutes through it he fell right asleep. Asanda watched it to the end. She wasn't sleepy at all, after a week of fighting she was glad things were back to normal, he came home earlier, was more open. But she still couldn't resist the urge to check on him. She eventually controlled herself, not wanting to cause another fight, she minded her own business and let him have his privacy...

Chapter 658

Lubby drove to Plettenburg Bay in the morning to see his kids and their grandfather. He arrived at about 11am. When Macy was busy fixing lunch. Songezo was in his garden. Zintle inside the house. Songezo: "molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "molweni Tata ninjan?" Macy came to greet. Macy: "siyaphila bhuti. Unjani?" Lubb: "ndiphilile ma." Songezo led him inside. Lubb: "hey zee." Zintle: "hi." Lubb: "Bubu ka Tata?" Buhle

smiled and giggled. Lubb: "izapha mos. Come?" she stood up and ran around the table. Lubby chased after her. Buhle screamed and laughed. Babalo woke up too. Lubb: "hey angel." she smiled shyly. Songezo: "Yuuh uvuke sencuma." Lubb: "yam'thanda uTata wakhe kalok. Ne baby." he scooped them both up. They played on top of him. Songezo: "so how's everything?" Lubb: "the best Tata. This is the time of my life that ndiyaziva ba ndonwabile nyani for the first time in a very long time qha ke umtyholi akancami ndishota ngonyana wam wok'qala. Mamkhe uxabana nam ngento zozomthatha." Songezo: "bangaphi abantwana bakho Lubabalo?" Lubb: "bay 8 Tata. Buhle and Babe, Luthandoluhle, Luyanda, Darealyst, Chumani and Drew." Zintle: "what type of name is Darealyst?" Lubb: "like any other." Songezo: "so bonke bahlale nawe." Lubb: "hayi Ta, bakoo mama babo. But now, since I'm getting married, they're moving in. Ndiba funa bonke pham'kwam." Songezo: "married? To who?" Zintle: "ex ka brother wakhe." Lubby stared at her sarcastically. Lubb: "I can still speak for myself. Thank you." Songezo: "ex ka brother wakho? Haibo! Njani kengoku?" Lubb: "Tata, whether yi ex kabani na, nam ndiyi ex yomntu akakhalazi. The situation is just that....I'm in love." Songezo: "just because u-in love doesn't mean ungaveske utshate." Lubb: "its been a while ndiziva oluhlobo Tata." Songezo: "njani utshate umntu ongamaziyo ba uzovuka es'thin ngomso." Lubb: "uhm...uzovuka andithande Ta." he was not comfortable speaking to his ex's dad about his current relationship. At all. Songezo: "sendisithi kaloku, you have flames burning, ezinye kunzima uzicima noba awuzihoyi." Lubby looked at Zintle. She: "akuthethi mna sundijonga please." Lubb: "heee, nawe kengok uzaw'ndiphoxa?" Zintle: "but andikuphoxi nje Lubby, I'm just saying qha." Lubb: "no but why do you have a vibe?" Zintle: "you're imagining things. There is no vibe." his phone rang. Lubb: "excuse me." he got up walking out. Lubb: "Kumkanikazi yam. Uvuka njani?" Me: "fine thank you. Wena?" Lubb: "just good, ndise Plett k'lo Zintle." Me: "hmm...why?" Lubb: "her dad called me to come over, did you get my message?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "and...." Me: "and nothing undenza dizzy wena, kunzima no-cleaner." Lubb: "I love you." Me: "I love you too sweet cakes. ULuyanda um'fumen?" Lubb: "nope, Luks uthe uzoya ngokwakhe pha today, and he might come fetch the kids..for Christmas." Me: "ingaba umamela nge nyawo because ndithethile ndathi abayi ndaw abantwana." Lubb: "please baby? Just let him be happy with his kids. Wena uzoshiyeka ne Nkosi." Me: "fine." Lubb: "I'll call you later ke Va." Me: "gimme a kiss." Lubb: "mwwaah." Me: "over here." Lubb: "mmmmwah." Me: "mwaaah nawe baby." Lubb: "awusadiki." Me: "Ndiright. Khame ndivase aba ke. Love you." Lubb: "love you too banana boo." he hung up. Macy: "ndingaphaka?" Songezo: "ewe dear." Lubby sat down. Songezo: "so....tell me about business." Lubb: "oh yes! We started this about 10 months ago. Bill actually thought it would be a charity

campaign, the more centers we build the better, I designed 6 of them myself, ezinye zenziwa ke by the teams, in each province we assigned a task team. The head is in Cape Town." Songezo: "so you're friends, noBill?" Lubb: "no we're not friends per say, just partners, andifun uzileqa kakhulu because asijaivi kunye its just work." Songezo: "haha, ndiyayaz na leyo. So how far is Le project?" Lubb: "we're down to 8, sishiyeke nezimbini. But we plan to have them running by the end of next year." Songezo: "wow, exciting Le-job yakho ne." Lubb: "in a way wethu Ta, sometimes andisayiva I just feel hungry for a new challenge-" Zintle coughed. Lubb: "so I was thinking of starting something new for the youth. But my brothers won't let me kuba bendikhe ndagula a couple days back, hospitalized with exhaustion." Songezo: "ewe kalok, you're always running around uzothin. So when do you get time for wena?" Lubb: "I don't Ta, which is why I want to settle down with my family." Songezo: "Zintle uthi usadlala. How do you engage two women ngonyaka omnye? Hayi Lubby." Lubb: "ndiyadlalaaa? How?" he looked at her. Zintle: "but ke Lubabalo. We all know you." Lubb: "no, you Think you know me." Zintle: "uske ube ne confidence enintsi wena uqiba kwakho udikwe within a couple of months, you always parade your 'latest love' nje. Its not even a secret." Lubb: "so wena, you think its not going to last." Zintle: "on point. Don't get me wrong, ndiyavuya UKbona wonwabile and stuff, but settling down is just.....not you." Lubb: "oh now I feel offended. Caba I'm not capable of love. Is that it?" Zintle: "you are capable of love....for your kids." Lubb: "wow Zintle. I thought you supported me as a friend." Zintle: "yes I am Lubby, you're doing well so far and I'd actually like to see you prove me wrong." Lubb: "Satan akanandawo kwi relationship yam, so if you're still in doubt. Don't be, we will last babe. Don't worry your pretty self, unjani uLungelo?" Zintle: "he's fine." Lubb: "I see...where is he? kowabo?" Zintle: "ja." Lubb: " ndizayothi tshelele kancinci. Umngan wam ostrong, have you met him Ta?" Songezo: "yep." Lubb: "he's the man, legend leya, there was a time singavani at all. Yuuuh singalwi man, fist to fist, I can't even remember how we actually started talking. But he's a great guy, most yezinto endizaziyo k'lo nyaka ndizifunde kuye, like patience. Because ebendidika." Songezo: "he seems a bit too hard headed though." Lubb: "not at all Tata, he is just focused, and Ndlela Le abathanda ngayo oobanana bam, I couldn't have asked for a better father figure." Songezo: "There's something dodgery about him." Lubb: "he's just quiet and shy Tata." Songezo: "no...I know a lot of quiet people, his mother refuses to socialize, bazivalela k'la ndlu oko like they are hiding something.." Lubb: "well, maybe bayay'thanda privacy yabo. Granny Morrison bethand uzitixel kwi bathroom, nobody found it weird." Zintle laughed. Zintle: "she was funny kodwa." Lubb: "Zintle my granny was senile. Njan uhleke?" Zintle: "sorry." Lubb: "bibuhlungu ke bonanje, may her soul rest

in peace. Ethanda esastulo sika jinga. Irritated me to the max kukho enyi sound like ilitya kwi tile. Yuuuuh, ndandiphambana!" they laughed. Lubb: "sendisitsho ke Ta, abantu abafani. Maybe if unomnika ichance he will actually surprise you." Songezo: "okay. Fine. A drink?" Lubb: "water please." Macy brought him some water and they had lunch.

3 days later, Christmas eve.

Mandla woke up in the morning and took a bath. He waited for his girlfriend while reading a book on the knowledge of business. He was very serious about changing his life. He looked around and realized he was out of snacks. Mandla dressed up quickly and walked to his car, driving to Spar. He bought snacks and yogurt, chocolate, biscuits. then went back home, Khanya arrived. Mandla: "sweetat." Khanya: "baby." kissing his lips. Khanya: "ndik'phathele something ke nam." it was braai meat, marinated in a juicy mouth watering sauce. The smell was to die for. Mandla: "yuuuh, enkosi baby! Nazi ezakho. Ndatsho ndalamba." sitting down to eat. Khanya: "ndiyenzile ke pregnancy test." Mandla: "ithini into ke baby?" Khanya took out the pregnancy test. It had one line. Mandla: "so ithi kuthen xa inalomgca ke baby? Andiyazi kalok mna." Khanya: "its negative, andikho mithi, so cela uyeke undigezela." he laughed. Mandla: "xolo ke love. Masitye kalok inyama, kodwa ke awuzosela. Andiyifun cherri eselayo, kaloku sow'ngu mfazi ngoku suzilibala." Khanya: "ndiyeke notywala mntu wam. Abundinikisi mdla wethu." she took a thigh and ate it. Mandla poured some juice for both of them. After eating and cleaning up, they lay together in bed, talking. Mandla: "love...ndisa lambile kodwa mna." Khanya: "sweety ushiye inyama nje, itya, suhombela mna." he unbuttoned her jeans pulling them off.. Mandla: "ndilambile baby." Khanya: "oh? Itya ke sthandwa Sam." he kissed her thighs. Rubbing her pussy wet. Khanya: "ungayiqibi ke baby ushiyele late.." his lips kissed it gently, tongue sliding up and down. Mandla: "hm?" sucking deeply. Khanya: "oh Mandla!" his tongue swivelled inside her. Legs wide open. Khanya: "baby....please." she could feel her body failing dismally, shivering in pleasure. She wanted him badly. Khanya: "baby!! Cela ufake kaloku." she begged. He sucked on the clitoris, his tongue rounding about. She held herself tightly, Mandla stopped. He took off his clothes throwing them on the floor and went inside her soaking wet. Khanya: "ima baby." pushing him off her and climbing on top. She rode him slowly. Mandla: "aaAaahh....yess baby. Net apho." she lifted her ass up and put it back down on him.. Khanya: "babyy..." she moaned. Mandla: "qhuba mntwam." she went further deeper. He groaned out loud, Khanya: "shhh." twerking on him. Mandla: "uzandicithisa njena." Khanya: "right now?" Mandla: "don't...stop...." he breathed. Pumping into her. Minutes later he climaxed bringing her down quietly. She got off him. Khanya:

"anndika qibi mna." she sulked. Mandla: "kodwa umnandi mntu wam rhaa. Hayi shame I couldn't even." touching her, his fingers rotating inside her, his thumb rubbing the clit. Khanya: "yes!" her head dizzy and she felt herself coming, hard. Khanya: "faster!" she groaned. Mandla went faster, her thighs were shaking. Near her climax. Khanya: "come on baby!!" she cried. Mandla kissed her ear. Mandla: "citha baby." he whispered. Her body electrified. Khanya: "no..." Mandla: "ndiyiphuze baby? Like this?" licking her earlobe. Khanya: "ohhh fuck!!!" Mandla: "apha?" rubbing her harder. She was about to explode. Mandla kissed her neck, licking and sucked. Khanya: "don't.....stooooop!!!!" her body vibrated and stopped, closing her thighs onto his head, while she throbbed. Breathing heavily. The bed was wet, his hand dripping wet. Mandla: "Yuuh caba Kudala undibawela qha uzenza clever. Ndik'jongile." Khanya: "uyayenza into kodwa Mandla. Jonga ngoku." Mandla: "haha. Kodwa uthe nethe kamnandi." he wiped his hand and her underneath. Khanya: "sine dinner party ke endlin njebe ulibele kuphola." Mandla: "ndiyilibele naleyo. Enza manzi ke sivase." she got up to boil the water. Khanya: "what the fuck is this Mandla?!" picking up a pick lace fabric.....

After cleaning the house doing a bit of reading. The kids were with Lukhanyo. Bambi was sleeping on my lap. I got the SMS. Ndafunda ke. The results were ready. I had told the doctor about the potential fathers being identical. I even went as far as paying for a blood test. 😞:(that was a slight chance in proving it but it was theoretically possible. Ndaske ndabanda. I remember the doctor talking gibberish about genetics and shit. Something that identical twins usual develop or change over time. But it would still be difficult to test paternity, and their blood types usually the same, Unless....something happens to one's DNA. I had to take the chance! I dressed my baby up warmly and wore my boots. Everybody had gone out apha endlin. I locked the house, buckled my son up and drove to the hospital. As I walked in with Lubambo. The doctor came to us after speaking to a patient. Doc: "good morning miss Manti, hello baby boy." Me: "hello." we walked to the office ndahlala phantsi. Doc: "so, I've been doing this job for years. And I have to admit, I've never sweated like this in a very long time." Me: "why would you be sweating over this?" we don't need your sweat. Doc: "well, I did more research, with my colleagues to determine what could actually be done in this case. Sandra-lee was the one to shed a bit of light. It is not impossible to have different blood type, DNA is not set in stone. It can and does occasionally change or mutate. If that change happened in the exact right spot, then it could very well affect blood type. After being fertilized, an egg does divide into two. The DNA of the fertilized egg is copied and the egg splits into two cells, each with a full set of DNA. Imagine that the DNA copying machinery in the egg made a mistake

while it was copying the DNA. This can and does happen since our DNA copying machinery is not perfect. Let's say this mistake happened at a single spot in the A gene. That is a blood type, The A and the O versions only differ at a single spot in the ABO gene. If the change happened in the right spot, then we would now have one cell that has an A and an O and another cell that has two O's." I didn't hear a thing, because I wasn't listening. I really couldn't care less who had G or Z blood type. Doc: "If these two cells went on to form a single person, then half that person's cells would have an A and an O and the other half would have two O's. This is called mosaicism. in this case, the two cells split apart and go their separate ways. Each goes on to develop into a separate person. This is how identical twins happen." Me: "doctor, with all due respect, I see your passion and this excites you a lot. But I have to go." doc: "just a second dear, In this case, though, they go on to develop into identical twins with different blood types. One twin has an A blood type and the other has an O even though they are "identical!" So this is one way identical twins might end up with different blood types. Not common but definitely possible." Me: "fascinating." Doc: "so, here are your results." Me: "just a point of interest, Do they have the split different blood type?" Doc: "let me check fo-" Me: "No! Thank you very much doctor for your insight and knowledge." Doc: "my pleasure ma'am." I stood up and took the envelope home. Lubambo was yawning in his seat, his eyes lazy and mouth set firmly. Those cute dimp'z. I took him inside the house and called Lubby and Lukha. I wouldn't open it until they arrived. Damn the doctor wasted time though 🤦:othings I didn't even ask. Like the last time oko edwabula unomphelo wento. I fed Lubambo, burped him then let him have his nap. He was getting bigger by the day. A soft caramel complexion. After I put him in bed, I waited. And waited. Only 45 minutes later they arrived. Me: "good afternoon." Luks: "hey." Lubb: "hey babe. Baph abantu." Me: "out for the day. Drink?" Lubb: "I'm fine." Luks: "uphi uBambo?" Me: "he's asleep, ndicela nihlale phantsi." well, here it goes. Luks: "what's going on? What did we do?" Me: "well, firstly ndicela uxolo." Lubb: "why?" Me: "for doing this behind your backs, I didn't want neither of you involved in it, so Kchange ndithethe, Lukhanyo I sneaked into your house to steal your DNA. And I did the test." Luks: "what!! Why??" Me: "you wanted me to. Remember?" Luks: "Ithin kengoku i-result?" I gave him the envelope to open it himself. He opened it and looked. First a bit confused, his eyes wandering on the paper, then stopped. He stared at the result then back at me...

Mandla stared at Khanya. Mandla: "andiyazi. Uyifumanaphi Dan?" Khanya: "sundibuza ububhanxa Mandla, ndiyifumanapha lento." Mandla: "yinton kalok Khanya?" Khanya: "how the hell should I know!!" Mandla: "khay'qhaye pha phandle ke ndiyitshise because andina laphu Eli pink mna." Khanya: "Mandla are you cheating on me?" Mandla: "ingaba ndiphambane. Ndizoyenziswa yinton lonto mhlawmbi." why was he so relaxed? Khanya just threw on her jeans and top. Mandla: "uyaphi kengoku Khanya?" Khanya: "ndiyagoduka Mandla, cacile ndenziwa isbhanxa mos apha." Mandla: "nganton kengoku Khanya? Le vekhi yonke oko ndihleli nawe njena uqala uhamba izolo elinye. Ndaya ku Lucky izolo ndahlala naye mini yonke nob'suku bayo! Ndibuya ngok eksen ngoo 4. Ndilifumanaphi xesha lo bhanxa kengoku?" Khanya: "awuzoxelela mna kalok!" Mandla: "so awundithembanga Khanya?" Khanya: "xakuzovela ezinto zi snaaks! Ndizothemba ntoni njani nini!" Mandla: "ungaqala ngondimamela lento ndiyithethayo." there was a knock on the door. Mandla: "Yintoni!!" it opened. Sino walked in. Mandla: "ufuna nton apha." Sino: "ndize kuwe." Khanya stared at her. Khanya: "lelakho Eli gxwamsi?" Sino: "sorry?" Khanya: "undive kakhle akho Moya." Mandla: "kqala ungena njani ke roomin yam?" Sino: "hayi andiyazi mna lento." Khanya: "Mandla." him: "baby?" Khanya: "ndizobuza one more time. Who this belongs to." Mandla: "mntwam, andiyazi mna lonto. Andinxili ne tontsi ke, ngqondo yam ihlal ephelile. Buza unontringi lo secamkwakho unento zok'thakatha." Sino: "sisi, xa ungay'thembanga ndoda Le yakho unoske uyeke caba uzohlale khwaza strato sonk-" Khanya punched her mouth. Khanya: "awuyo fokol kwinto yam noMandla!!" she screamed. Sino went for her, Khanya kicked her twice and dragged her outside. Then went back to the flat locking the door. Mandla: "ingafika Nguye ongene apha wabeka lento, because anditixi." Khanya: "kodwa nawe u-careless man Mandla!!" Mandla: "ungandibethi baby. Worse ba mawum'fake iflying kick omnye." Khanya: "mxim." Mandla: "khiqi! Wayo pha phantsi okwe phela." she held back laughter but knowing him he wouldn't stop till she laughed. Mandla: "ndiqomba ndine ntoni baby akabetheka man. Bhulukukuqu saa phantsi. Yeses." he paged his book. Khanya: "uyadika uyeva?" Mandla: "funek und'thembe mna baby, andikwazi nyani uxoka, ndafunda uthethi nyan oko ndakhula, noba ibolile. Into yodyola ndiyifunde kdala and Kudala besifa abantu ecamkwam yi aids. Andicingi ndizifake k'lo risk, plus ne boo yam. Funda undithemba qha wena, yeke lo uz'phambanisayo pha phandle." he could hear his mother yelling outside. Ma: "Vtseekkk!!!! El'vrawsha, sukaaaphaa!!!!" holding a broom. Mandla: "ndiphol ingqondo mna. Andiphithizeli tu." Khanya: "undenza istress wena yazi. Because ndisafun yazi lomntana uyenziswa yinton lento. Kwakunin ngoko." Mandla: "ngu Mona baby. Uz'maqelwa akana timing uyeza uzoz'veza. Akakwazi Linda kalok. Urhaw'zelelwa

likhwapha." she giggled hitting his shoulder. Mandla: "khazonqenqa mntu wam ndik'fundele Eli bali." Khanya: "ufunda iNovel ngok Mandla? Awuse kude." Mandla: "khazapha wethu, noNqindana." she lay next to him. Khanya: "ndil'fake kuwe." Mandla: "yuh hayi sweety andifun fainter mna. Mamela ke." he started reading.....

Me: "well?" Luks: "uhm..." he handed it to Lubabalo, who just put it on the table without a glance. Lubb: "you okay?" Lukhanyo nodded. Luks: "he's...mine." Lubb: "how do you feel about that??" Luks: "fucked up. Crushed. Guilty." Me: "why." Luks: "because of obvious reasons." Lubb: "this is your baby Lukhanyo. You should be happy." Luks: "no. He's ours Lubabalo. Remember what we spoke about? No matter what happens We'll share.. Its our, us and we. No more I." Me: "what's really going on?" Luks: "what do you think Lihle? Its hard for me right now because bendingafuni uyazi nyala lam. How am I going to carry on like this?" Me: "Lukhanyo, you could've told me this." Luks: "tell you I'm guilty of raping you?" I shifted uncomfortably. Me: "its the past and if sifuna uba right, masiyi shiye pha." Luks: "ndizam'jonga njan Lihle umntanam?" Me: "Lukhanyo, you have to forgive yourself. Do it for the baby." Lubb: "and he does not have to know. Singoo Tata bakhe sobabini. Akho need yokhethisa nto Lukhanyo." Luks: "okay." Me: "so this stays between us, nobody else needs to know." Lubb: "I agree." Luks: "ndicela uxo-" Me: "no its okay. As long as sisuka kulento. The air has been cleared." Luks: "thank you." Me: "banjani abantwana?" Luks: "hehe, Luthando uxabene notata. Ngenxayo mosha." Lubb: "baphinde bavana njena." Luks: "come with us? Uhleli wedwa apha and its not very christmassy of you." Me: "I am a bit lonely." I went to pack Lubambo's bag. Taking him too. khangе aqalise uvuka. Just turned and hung on my arm with one leg swinging. Me: "inoba ucimba usese bhedin wena. Wakey wakey angel." he quietly coughed and breathed a sigh. I took the bag to the lounge. Luks: "he awake?" Me: "nope. Yonqena Le." he took the baby in his arms and stared at him. Me: "he's just like the twins Lukha." he nodded. Lubb: "we can go?" he took the bag, holding my hand out to the car. Lubb: "you okay?" Me: "I'm fine thanks baby." kissing his cheek. Lukhanyo came out the house. Luks: "I'll drive leyakho with him." I locked the house and got in Lubby's car. Lubb: "hayi baby cela uqhube kalok." Me: "just drive honey. Ingathi ndisonqena okwam." Lubb: "hayi ke sana sow'hlala apha." I got out the car and dragged myself to his seat. We drove to the house, while he sat in the passenger singing along to the song on the CD player. Lubb: "you're so classic I want you more than my Adidas." I laughed. Me: "I thought you like Jordan's." he just carried on singing ndamyeka ke to enjoy himself. We arrived sangena with Lukha holding Lubambo on his waist. Jermaine sat with a little boy about Chuma's age and Zakhele in the lounge. Nette was glad to see me. Nette: "my sweet little lizzle!" Me: "hello ma, how are you." Nette: "amazing and one

sweetheart, so lady Nomow'ndeh did brief me about the makotsi. Apparently There's a ritual." Me: "uhm. I think so. It would be my first time getting a ritual." Nette: "me too!!" we laughed. Zakes: "kodwa ke UTata ulambile bethuna." Nette: "what did he say?" she looked excited. Me: "he says he's hungry." Nette: "oh, anyway, I have a range of.....Andrew why are still here, scooter off pumpkin butt." he was embarrassed by that pet name. Lubb: "Mom!" Nette: "what? Pumpkin butt?" Lubb: "please don't say that." Nette: "pumpkin butt? Pumpkin butt! Pu-pu-pu-pumpkin- Butt!" I laughed behind her. Lubabalo disappeared into the passage. Nette: "come darling." we walked to the kitchen and I started with cooking. Nette: "I have a range of designers you could choose from, Vera Wang being one, my star boutique in England has the most beautiful gowns you could ever imagine, and it'll be custom made, the only one in the world or-" Me: "Ma'am." Nette: "oh, please call me Nette darling. Jimmy Choo shoes maybe, or wait. You will totally love Coco Chanel. And your lingerie must, its a Mrs Morrison tradition, that it must be made off your wedding dress material." this was all too much for Christmas eve. This was all too much for an 'intimate' wedding, I didn't want all these labels. Me: "Nette, we kind of decided to keep it simple and intimate. Between family and our closest friends, probably 30 people only, so all these designers and fancy names don't really matter." Nette: "Lish'le." she was disappointed. Nette: "you're about to marry one of Africa's richest bachelors. My son. Its his first wedding. His ONLY wedding, you do realize that it'll be the event of the year? We cannot drop the standard at all." why did everyone have an opinion about MY wedding! Nette: "I know you're worried about what people may think, but who cares baby? At the end of the day, you'll be crowned queen. Future Mrs Morrison. Don't be shy." Me: "I just wanted something small." Nette: "small is fine. Its okay, but it must be The Best small. Ever." ndaske ndaqhubekeka nge mbiza ezi ndaval umlomo. Clearly she wasn't giving up on all her famous designers which I didn't even give two hoots about. Even the traditional one I wouldn't have a say in because I have a feeling the Mzinyathi's will be claws on. This was more stressful than anything I've ever imagined. I always thought it would be fun planning my own wedding but my mother in law is in it. Hard. Sendine worry Nkosi yam kengoku xa singasa vumelani, what if she makes me wear a curtain? 😞:(😞:(Nette: "so have you thought about the venue?" Me: "uhm, not really, Lubby wants an island wedding. Right on the beach. Just as the sun sets." Nette: "that is soo sweet!!" Me: "the reception being in a castle or palace kind of building, that's as far as we got." Nette: "great! I have the perfect place in mind, The Bahamas!" Me: "Excuse Me!!" I was so shocked! 🤯:o Nette: "or even Hawaii! I can just imagine it already! I'll get Claudia to come over so we can discuss this! She's a wedding planner." Okay, that's it! Me: "we planned on getting married at a later stage

ma'am." Nette: "why?" Me: "there is no rush at all." Nette: "oh. Okay." then sat down. Pouring a glass of wine. Nette: "I'll have this in the lounge." she walked out immediately with her bottle and glass. I hated disappointing her. I didn't want to upset her at all. But kuthen efun ukuthi take over nje? What's wrong with a South African beach Dan? Kanye ndim lo uliqaba? Lubby walked in. Lubb: "sweet stuff. What's up?" Me: "Lubabalo we have to talk about something." Zakhele walked in slowly, his eyes cast low, staring at me. Shivers went down my spine. It hurt so bad to be scared to the point of feeling piss pricking on you. Me: "I cant do it." Lubb: "do what?" I swallowed. I couldn't lie at all not to him. Me: "Tata, please tell him." Zakhele sucked his teeth and looked me up and down. Zakes: "wow." Me: "wow?" Zakes: "you can't defy your husband, its not easy to manipulate you. First task, you pass." this was a Test!? Anda tyhafala! Lubb: "what task? What's going on?" Zakes: "I wanted her to talk you into marriage sooner." Lubb: "why would you- Tata man!" Zakes: "yinton?" Lubb: "you scared her, why would you give her ultimatums like this?" Zakes: "akangathi uyoyika nje kum. Womelele umam'Mngwevu." I looked at my pots and kept quiet. Lubb: "that doesn't answer my question Tata, WHY." Zakes: "because this is the last Christmas I'm spending with this family." Lubb: "njani kengoku Tata." Zakes: "I'm handing myself in. Sooner or later, the authorities will catch on. I can't depend on you forever." Lubb: "oh." Zakhele walked out. Lubb: "you knew about this?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "awandixelesa baby? For the why?" Me: "he asked me not to. He's really worried Lubabalo. Theta naye." Lubb: "what do you think? About doing it sooner?" Me: "I don't know Lubby. I really don't, I want to, because I love you. But emotionally I'm not ready." Lubb: "so you don't want to commit to me?" Me: "I do Lubabalo." Lubb: "then why are you unsure about us? If you were, a sooner wedding wouldn't scare you this bad." Me: "because in the beginning everything is rosy and beautiful, I am serious ngawe and I do want to marry you but I'm scared okay! I am afraid!" tears glistened my eyes. He hugged me tightly. Lubb: "you don't have to be scared mntu wam, I'll be your pillar of strength. I'll pick the pieces up with you and I'll do my best to keep you happy at all times." Me: "I can't just forget the past." Lubb: "I don't expect you to, but if we both work at it, its going to be much easier, you know in this relationship There's only room for one Leader. And that is God. sijonga kuye for guidance and answers. All right?" I nodded. Me: "I'm messing on your favorite shirt." pulling away. Lubb: "hayi suka baby." he kissed my cheek. Lubb: "andifun ubona ezinyembezi ke unless you're laughing." I giggled. Lubb: "that's my baby." he hugged me again. Me: "your mom wants to have a celebrity wedding and stuff." Lubb: "my mom has zero chill. Myeke wena I'll speak to her." Me: "no, I'll

explain to her again." I carried on cooking. Lubb: "ndincedise phi." Me: "pha elounge watching TV." he kissed my head and walked out....

Sino sat with Thamie, wiping her swollen mouth. Sino: "Peto! I knew une cherrie, I didn't know she was crazy!" Thamie: "tshin my eff'able. Utshomene nala nomprintyi uAnelisa, ngama dlabevu bafana nalamadodana abo! Andikwazi nomthuka la mngundu ngob unencanca emandi." Sino: "ayincedi lekaka uyithetha man Thami, ndifun ndodam mna." Thami: "hayi peto kalok suzonqwakuzela mna tshi. Bendithen kuwe ngobhanxa uMandla? Ndatsho mna ba uright la bhuti qha awoneli ismanga." he sat down and folded his legs. Sino: "ndithin kengoku?" Thami: "M-Y-E-K-E. Qha qwaba. Ndisayo sela mna." he got up and walked out. Meanwhile Sifiso and Luzuko were out together at Chief Ngqoko's place. S'fiso: "ey bra. Eli timer lakho lifikayo line vibe endichazayo yazi. Forever reading or watching TV." Luz: "to tell you the truth I really didn't like him, like I know sikhula comfortable everything mom provided plus much more, but we did need a father figure, kodwa ke I can't blame him cuz he never knew and now, he's really trying his best." S'fiso: "I'm happy for you Bro." Luz: "thanks. Worse Le ka Tiyana, she doesn't wanna fly down." S'fiso: "why not?" Luz: "I think she's mad at me. We argued a bit." S'fiso: "uxakekile fethu." Luz: "I've been doing some thinking bhuti. And I don't want to be an absent dad, that's IF she's pregnant. Andifun ubayi kaka kumntanam." S'fiso: "so....uzothin." Luz: "I'll just have to straighten myself out. No more games, no more bad bitches, no more alcohol." S'fiso: "hahahaa, slow down boet, you and I know that won't happen." Luz: "I'm willing to let it all go bhuti, you just watch." S'fiso: "and have you made the decision?" Luz: "yep, I'm not selling my business. I built it from scratch, I just need to expand it apha kweli cala." S'fiso: "could be a good idea for you to continue nge business qha ndiyakoyika xa userious, awuthand phazanyiswa. The party Lusko will die a painful death." luzuko laughed. Luz: "nantsiya cherrie yakho." S'fiso turned to look, seeing Mandy and SB dancing together. Mandy was wearing a black tight freakum dress, and leopard print platform heels. S'fiso whistled. S'fiso: "Yesesss!" Luz: "you are playing a dangerous game bhuti, please don't." S'fiso: "khame Luzuko ne?" he stood up and walked to them. SB screamed to hug him. He gave her a quick hug and turned to Mandy. She greeted and looked away. S'fiso: "andifumani hug? Uyiphethe kakbi friend yakho endim shame." Mandy: "asizo tshomi." S'fiso: "don't strangers get hugs then?" she rolled her eyes and hugged him. S'fiso held on gently, breathing in her sweet fragrance. Her hair in his face perfectly. He didn't wanna let go. S'fiso: "hey beautiful." he whispered in her ear. Mandy: "khayeke man S'fiso." SB: "okay kalok!!" Mandy pulled away, walking away. S'fiso held her arm. SB was dancing, in front of

him. His eyes set on Mandy. Staring at her beautiful eyes. S'fiso: "masambe." he whispered pulling her away from the crowd.

Chapter 660

Lukhanyo got ready the next morning. It was Christmas. He bathed his babies and dressed them, calling Sbosh to get Chuma ready. Luks: "ndizozomlanda ngoku ke Sibongile." sbosh: "no, ndiza eWalmer mna so let's just meet up at the mall." Luks: "okay ke sho." he hung up. Lubby was bathing Lubambo, and dressing him in a white jumpsuit. Then a full penguin costume on top with orange duck shoes to match.. Luks: "what the hell?" Lubb: "isn't he cute?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "kodwa uyambhanxa umntanam Lubabalo. Yinton lento?" Lubb: "he's my little penguin, adorable and cute." Luks: "uhamba nathi?" Lubb: "Thabang is coming over for the day nomakhulu wakhe." Luks: "oh." Lubb: "please talk to him?" Luks: "No." Lubb: "please Lukhanyo, he used to be your friend." Luks: "used to be. That's past tense." Lubb: "okay. But you don't have a problem with him spending it with us?" Luks: "I'm going to the children's home like I do every Christmas, sooo.." he shrugged. Luks: "you can chill with your friend." Lubb: "okay." Luks: "awuthand uqumba." Lubb: "andiqumbanga. I just thought we'd spend the day together. Like last year." Luks: "but so-spender New year together and a couple more days then Mexico." Lubb: "you're right. Anyway, you should get going." I walked in to see the kids before I headed out to meet my friends for Christmas brunch. Me: "molweni." the twins were playing together on the floor, looking cute in their Christmas clothes. Small jeans and a red check shirt for Lutha. Luhle had on white pants and a denim shirt. Both wore tiger faced beanies and sneakers. Me: "angels." kissing their cheeks. Lubb: "usahamba?" Me: "yes." Luks: "uyaphi?" Me: "out with friends." Lubb: "which friends?" Me: "just friends." they looked at each other. Bathanda qithi indaba because I'm meeting with Mandy and sbosh like old times nothing major.. Luhle: "ithha mama." pouting her lips. I kissed her twice. Lutha: "mami. Tululu .." I giggled. Me: "intoni baby?" Lutha: "arimi nazi phuna moth." Me: "andikuva nje mntanam." he breathed impatiently. Lutha: "athathi ambe." putting up his arms. Me: "andiyi ndawo nje lovie. Lukhanyo do something." Luks: "su-skeya umntanakho fondin funa uhamba nawe." Me: "ndizobuya nje." Luks: "naye kalok hamba nawe." I picked up the twins and walked around with them. Me: "Ncooh." looking at Lubambo's cute outfit. Lubb: "adorable little fella.." I first fed him and then went to my room and got dressed. White skinny jeans, white blouse and a black blazer. Pointed white heels and took my bag. Just a small amount of make up plus my silver triangle earrings I walked out with my twins, the family

was in the garden, talking. Lubby nudged Lukhanyo. Luks: "sundishiya!" Me: "uyaphi kengoku?" Luks: "ndiye walmer. Ndiyolanda uChuma, then ndizosele ndithatha abantwana ndihambe nabo." Me: "bae?" Lubb: "undifownele." he blew me a kiss. There was something dodgy going on, bafuna uyobona lomntu ndidibana naye. Me: "I'm going to meet up with Mandy." Luks: "sooo." I turned and walked out the door. I was so sure Lubby thought ndiya ku Sporo like andimvanga when he said no more. I buckled my kids and got in the driver seat. Lukhanyo wangena , I drove off. Luthando sang in the back, joined by Luhle. I looked at them on the mirror, engesez'misele ubhuti wakho 😊:v Luks: "hey!" Luhle: "Tataaa.." he said sweetly. Wanyaba umntu benqanda. I wanted to laugh but then again it was not the time. Mandy sent a message saying she'll be a bit late. Sbosh was still getting dressed. Safika eWalmer. Luks: "maybe while you wait, ungas'ncedisa while we shop for toys." I agreed kuba ndingafuni uba funny. We walked in the mall kungagcwelanga as much as I thought but nonetheless still a bit full. Better than what you'd expect in Greenacres. I held Luhle while he carried Luthando omenzela inoise endlebeni. He still sang and whispered a few things. Luks: "but kwedin awumameli wena." Lutha: "ameli." Luks: "uyamthanda utatakho?" Lutha: "Nana yam." he looked around and spotted us in a baby clothing store, I was picking out clothes for all 3 of my kids. He entered. Luks: "this is nice." Me: "yeah. Its nice." Luks: "are you honestly going to ignore me like this and pretend I don't exist." Me: "I'm replying, aren't I." I walked to another section. Luks: "Oh? So basically you don't want to be seen with me!?" he yelled. Everybody stared at us. Andabina ntloni. Luhle: "Utha!!" she giggled. Lutha: "Nana!!" he yelled across the store. Luks: "ndiyathetha Lihle?" I chose the worst reaction and ignored him. Luks: "we go out the house together, we get here and uyanditshintshela ngathi awundazi." Me: "andik'tshintshel mos Lukhanyo. Siyathetha." Lutha: "Nana!!" they were having their own baby conversation on the side. Luhle: "a-Utha afiki Tata Ne?" Lutha: "azi mami." luks: "ngoske wathi awufun mos Lihle kube kanye!" I couldn't do this here. Ndime k'lo queue I felt the eyes staring at me waiting for a reply. Abantu bayay'thanda argument engaba funiyo ke yazi. He stood next to me, irritated. Me: "I'm sorry." I whispered. Luks: "apology accepted." Me: "but did you have to shout?" Luks: "bungazofuna mos undiva xandithetha. Ubuzondingxamela." Me: "une tontsi wena. Xa uthule ufuna uncokolelwa uphinde kwa wena udikwe?" Luhle: "Tata." luks: "yes my baby." Luhle: "mi." she kissed his mouth. Luks: "aview angel." Luhle: "mama." Me: "hm..." I looked at the straight till. Luhle: "mi." Me: "phuzaa Utha wakho sweety." Luhle: "hayi maaaa." she whined. Luks: "umntanam man Lihle." I kissed her quick. Luhle: "Utha." kissing him too. He was tired by now laying on his father's chest. Luks: "uyazisokolisa bonanje." ndam'jamela. Me: "uthetha nam?" the lady in front of us

giggled. Luks: "kukwi ngxaki sisi?" thiza ndimazi ke lo ngophoxa. She: "nope. You have beautiful kids." me: "enkosi dear." she stared at Lukhanyo. I wandered off some to look at other things. Luks: "Lihle!!" he hissed. I giggled and hid away, une crush mos makangabi nazintlani zento bezenza. Me: "bhabhay Ta Luks." Luks: "uk'fumana kwam." eventually getting to the till and paying. We walked out, the babies walked in front of us. Me: "so unjani umadam?" Luks: "ufun yazi nyan?" Me: "uthe kalok ndiyak'actela." Luks "well, I'm not sure ke. Honest truth." Me: "thought you were in looove." Luks: "uyandinyela kengoku mhlawmbi?" Me: "sorry. But the way you went on, I thought....well you know." Luks: "I thought so too, then ndenza ububhanxa. That made me think otherwise." Me: "then its best you tell her kuse early.." he laughed out loud. Luks: "you don't know what I'm dealin-" some short guy picked Lutha up emteketisa. Lukhanyo breathed in anger. Spark: "ekse Luks, you good." I took Lutha immediately. Inguban na lo. Luks: "you better put down my son kwedin." Sparks: "Merry Christmas bruh, I guess business is going well.." Luks: "jongapha kak-" Me: "Lukhanyo!" Sparks: "wow. You lucky bastard. Bendingayazi noba unomfazi." the only reason Luks couldn't hit him was because he didn't want to scare his son. Sparks put down Lutha, winking at Lukhanyo and walking away. Me: "what the hell was that!" Luks: "suzingena nto zam Lihle." Me: "not when it involves people grabbing my children!" Luks: "he's just some stupid guy and asizolwa ngaye!!" I stomped off, uncomfortably because I was on heels. Luks: "why do you always gotta act so fucking crazy!!" Me: "this is a public space Lukhanyo. Ungandiqali ne? You and your shady deals must not involve my damn Kids!!" Luks: "Lithembelihle!! Sundiphambanisa! I'm trying to tolerate your selfish ass the least you could do is respect me!!" Me: "what, must I now bow down to you!???" he breathed heavily staring at me coldly. Lutha: "aview Tata." he mumbled. Luks: "ndiyak'thanda nam mntanam." we played the stare game for a while. The babies were just talking to each other. Luks: "uxolo ngongxola. I am stressed ngala moeren yomntu!" Me: "its fine. Who is he anyway?" he told me how they met. Me: "the Ta Luks I know would've sorted him out clean and quick." Luks: "I'm not that guy no more, I'm trying to change my life for the better." Me: "I'm glad for you, don't feel under pressure to do it. Take your time and don't rush yourself too much.." Luks: "I don't want your silly advice." he snapped. I chuckled. We bought loads of toys and things, some blankets and clothing too. Saya motweni to pack. Me: "bye my babies. Nana?" I kissed Lutha, then Lutha. Me: "bye guys." Luks: "bye." he buckled his kids up and left me standing there like a lost kitten. Sbosh arrived first. We hugged and took a walk together. Sbosh: "andi dinwe peto, luckily S'bu offered to take Chuma to Lubby's house so that I can rest." Me: "and uzobana Bantu bodlala sana, There's a new son, Thabo sweetest boy ever. Kubekho

uLeeroy ka Jermaine aka stout lowo. I haven't seen Thulz in a while ke so I doubt uyeza." Sbosh: "peto, uhlala noLubby? And who's thabo?" Me: "no andihlali naye, Thabo is his little brother." Sbosh: "so kugcwele family ka Lubby pha and you're there. Isn't it awkward?" Me: "just a bit peto yazi." Sbosh: "njani?" Me: "well, Tata ka Lubby uSebastian hasn't spoken to me, ndithe ndimbuza impilo wathi uright qha akandijonga, it felt like he dismissed me, ke yena uDemi never really liked me at all so that's no surprise, usis' Nomonde naye she's a bit cold to me and uyandi ngxamela. I can't complain ke because ndiziyele. I was expecting this, ndiyagoduka mna namhlanje mtshana ndikhumbul mamam." sbosh: "hayi shame tshomi, kunzima emzini kodwa ke kumane kus'thiwa kuyanyamezelwa. Zange ndaya ke mna andazi. So uncokola naban?" Me: "Lubby and Lukhanyo. Besidlal pool izolo, with Jermaine, maybe I judged him too quick ungumntu ozolileyo shame." sbosh: "at least unabo abantu bothetha." Me: "and then they planned a present hunt for this afternoon, I just Had to get out of there ASAP Rocky!" she laughed. Sbosh: "usis'bhanxa ke wena. How's my toodle pop?" Me: "he's doing great yazi. Best friends zakhe ngu Luthandoluhle sana." Sbosh: "at least things are settling down chomam." Me: "peto I haven't seen my dad in days, after the fight about my engagement Khange ndiphinde ndithethe naye." Sbosh: "why did you fight?" Me: "he doesn't want me to date or marry Lubabalo." Sbosh: "I understand why kodwa Lihle, ngumzali and he wants what's best for you, he loves you utatakho. Appreciate him esekhona before life forces you to. Asinabo ke thina ootata zange ndanaye nonjani. Its Christmas peto. Call him and talk to him. Umbaleka tshomi akuzo nceda nto." I dialed my dad's number. It rang to voicemail, I tried again, still no answer. Me: "he's probably enjoying it with his other family." sbosh: "you're his first born. He loves you Lihle. Uzophinda akufownele." Mandy arrived. She looked a bit offish today. Me: "you okay?" she shook her head. We hugged her. Me: "yinton Dan peto." Mandy: "I am beginning to lose my patience Lihle!" Me: "with what?" we entered the restaurant and ordered. My hands were under the table. Mandy: "ngu SB. I like going out peto, I don't drink much, I just have a good time ndisez'ngqondweni. She just takes it too far now." Sbosh: "Kudala ndikuxelela ngo SB Mandy, I've been telling you, she's just milking you qha and giving you bad advice." Mandy: "no sbosh, she doesn't give bad advice qha uziphethe kakubi, sithethile ke last night before siye kwa chief. Emane ngond'bamba ithanga andam'hoya." I laughed. Mandy: "nyan Lihle, eventually sihambe ke siyofika. There's this guy esitshomene naye. andiyazi ngxaki yala bhuti Va. SB has an obvious crush on him, aze ke nyan lomntu azoncokola nathi. He pulls me away to his car sahlala sancokola pha, nothing happened, now kufika SB sihleka akaphambana. Yuuuuh, zange ndiyibone." she clapped her hand. Sbosh: "peto, watch out pha ku SB,

angakujikela kakubi sana." Mandy: "I tried talking to her, undithuke ndayotsho kwandokwenza. So I'm just stepping back." Me: "that's a good idea." Mandy: "awunqabe wena, wayotshona phi?" sbosh: "Dubai, with her new fiance." Mandy: "fiance?" she was shocked. Mandy: "I didn't know ba uyadyola nje." Me: "yeah well, its been a while." Mandy: "who? Lukhanyo again?" Me: "haha, Hell No." sbosh: "yuuuh awayibhebhethisa." Mandy: "uright tshomi awunophinda shame ubuyele pha, awukwazi tu kaloku sana. Ndixolel ukubhinqa apha kum esinqen xa cac'ba awuna mqolo for yena. So who's the guy." our drinks came. Me: "ngu Lubby." Mandy: "andadana. Njani kengoku Lihle?" Me: "Mandy, ndiyamthand-" Mandy: "I know! But uyayazi ba irongo lento." Me: "it doesn't feel wrong anymore. I just want to be with him, uyandonwabisa, undibonisa uthando." Mandy: "hayi andicingi ndikwazi uyiginya mna lonto shame uyondihlafuna undixolele." Me: "I understand your view Mandy, but andinokonwaba just once?" Mandy: "awonwabanga wedwa na Lihle?" Me: "I was alone half of last year. Kubuhlungu even, right after Lukhanyo stripped everything off me and I started from scratch? I found out ndimithi ndahlala ndodwa k'la flat. 6 months yaphela gunqu ntliziyo ingonwabanga tu, I'm in love with him, I can't tell my heart to just stop. Andithi mthande Mandy, I'm not saying accept it xa ungafuni, but at least I'm happy? Right?" Mandy: "kodwa Lihle.....you know what, ndiyekile uthetha, enze Le ikulalisa kamandi eb'suku." Me: "thank you. Sbosh?" Sbosh: "yinton love." Me: "oko ugigiteka nale phone." I sipped my juice. Sbosh: "ndine ou e-sweet yazi. He just melts me." Mandy: "hm.....that's nice." Me: "unjani Soso?" Mandy: "unjani ke mtshan. He's always asleep or working, worse ke shame I can't blame him, akanalo nexesha loyobona umntana lo wakhe." Me: "ewe shame, worse kalok yi-festive, accidents and stuff." Mandy: "ja, so uyilo zombie itya ilale, 10 minutes later avuswe yi call emke abuye the next day." sbosh: "why doesn't he take leave?" Mandy: "he loves his job, uthi his patients need him." Me: "and they do Mandy, that guy is quite good, Nguye waye operate uLukhanyo the time he had internal injuries, I thought he'd never make it. Soso ethetha ngothando oko, ndime pha ngqi uvuka umntu." Mandy: "caba bubanda peto." Me: "deep freezer ka Defy tshomi." we laughed together. Sbosh: "mna ndifun yazi buncokola ntoni nala mfana uthi yi friend." Me: "Me Too!" I folded my arms. Me: "awukwaz kalok sisi ucheatel uDoctor wethu." Sbosh: "asivumi tu." Mandy: "hahaa! Animuncu nje. Talking is cheating these days? Wow." Me: "besthini ke Le bihleleka caba yi comedian?" Mandy: "just stuff wethu, about his experiences, and life. Endibalisela nge relationships zakhe that failed badly, why he's single. He's just...you know." Sbosh: "we don't." Me: "hayi Mandy." Mandy: "he's harmless guys. I promise you, we're nothing more than friends." Sbosh: "I hope iphelela apho ke." Me: "ewe tshomi, guy friends, don't always

have the same vision as you, wena ubona ubutshomi yena ubona enye into ekude just waiting for the right chance. Ndiyazel apha kum." Mandy: "kanene you started off as friends." Me: "not really." Mandy: "as much as ndingafun uyazi." Sbosh: "khome wethu Mandy, how did it start ke." Me: "well, I bumped into him thinking ngu Lukhanyo, ndamngxolela ke, ndimbuza uph umntana and stuff. He just stared into my eyes and smiled wabulisa." talking about him gave me butterflies. Blushing to the core. Me: "saphinda sadibana ke later, again bumping into him kwa kfc eDasi, ndaveske ndadizzy. Then I never realized. because waqala undidika ke. Yoooh, ndingam'phoxi man. My goodness, saphela sivana though again, got mad and forgave each other over and over again." Sbosh: "heee jonga sisi wakho ngathi uzowa boom phantsi." I giggled. Mandy: "istrongo lento yalomfana shame andina bhongo." Me: "khaw'yeke wethu Mandy." Mandy: "mna tshomi nto endiyibonayo ne? Ungabinamsindo tu." Me: "I won't." Mandy: "uyamthanda uta Luks, qha ufuna Abe yila persona ka Lubby." Me: "not precisely, I'm not going to lie kakde ndiyamthanda uLuks, I never did hate him. But I'm IN love with Lubby, by in I mean we're both in it deeply. If bendifuna Lukhanyo Abe ngu Lubby, bendizoba yi control freak and crush down his throat de afane naye nangaphakathi." Mandy: "I don't agree. Tshomi uyamoyika uLuks qha qwaba. Lo yena use ngusnyeke awumoyiki tu." sbosh: "he's not, ngenxa e-in tune with his feelings, showing the world he's in love that says ngu snyeke?" Mandy: "but that's just toooo soft. Makaqine man." Sbosh: "akakhulanga elokshin lamntu, the only love he knows is the soft cuddly teddy bear type of love." Mandy: "hayi ndiyakuva. Wena Sbosh, how'd you meet S'bu." Sbosh: "well....." she blushed. Our food arrived. Sbosh: "bendikwa Spar, buying some small snacks for Chuma plus fruit. So ndime k'le till kukho umntu before me. So uqiba kwakhe I paid for my things. Akade asuke. Atsho epakisha plastic yam, because kwa Spar wase lokshin ngu self service awukhathalelwe. He packed them. Ndam'xhaya kakbi. Akakhubeka, ndathatha okwam ndemka, xasendiphumile. I see him walking ndane ntloni ndayocela uxolo. Kanti the next day kanye, while I'm at work, wangena umntu with a cup of coffee and a rose, he hasn't stopped ever since." Mandy: "that's just sweet." Me: "Ncoooh. Yi gentleman ke leya." Sbosh: "so yena awuzothi ngu snyeke?" Mandy: "ewe tshomi. Naye ngu snyeke." Me: "peto yinton ingxaki." Mandy: "I feel like I'm not trying hard enough for him, like akandifuni wenza nje." Me: "that's not true Mandy, you know his problem." Mandy: "mos nam ndifun usnyeke." we giggled. Me: "Ungu snyeke njena uSoso. Qha he's a tad bit under pressure from work." Sbosh: "take some time out, appreciate and support him. Akubone um'xhasa ngento yonke, He'll love it. All he needs is some patience wethu, nale festive season ye horrific accidents izaw'phela, convince him to take leave, niyobuka indawo." Mandy:

"uzofuna uhamba nomntana nje." Me: "that's okay. He's kids, are yours too, hlala wena wonwabe qha. Mntana yena uzodlala games anganihoyi okok'qala. You'll have your space nosnyeke wakho ke.." Sbosh: " but Dubai was gorgeous mtshana." Mandy: "nawe you went to Dubai without me?" Sbosh: "it was a spur of the moment thing wethu." Mandy: "Lihle! How's the baby?" Me: "the most cutest little Bubu ever!" I showed her pics. Me: "bekhe wagula akandothusa heee." new pics of today were already on. Me: "Lubby dressed him in a penguin costume." they laughed. Hayin umntanam. 😊(Mandy: "but he's sooo cute. Fana noLuthando apha." Me: "yooh yi-charmer leyo! He's such a gentleman to his sister ninani. Yuuuuh, hayi ke worse eyanamhlanje." I told them about what happened at the store, they laughed. Mandy: "your kids though, haha, mxim." we carried on for some time talking and chatting. Kwama umntu ecamkwethu. He took off his shades and greeted....

Chapter 661

Me: "Molo bhuti." I sipped my juice and stared at him. Mandy: "Anda what are you doing here?" Anda: "I came to say hi, molweni sisi." Sbosh: "hello." Mandy: "why?" Anda: "I wanted to check you're okay, the last time we met, ubungekho grand, then after ignored my messages and calls." Mandy: "I was busy and stressed." Anda: "but you don't work no more." Mandy: "that isn't your business though." Anda: "I was worried about you." Ncoooh. Mandy: "I'm okay, nawe uyandibona." Anda: "okay, Merry Christmas then." Mandy: "same to you." Anda: "uhm. I got you a gift." he reached in his pocket pulling out a navy blue box. Mandy: "Anda no." Anda: "please just take it, noba ke uphise ngayo. Just have it." she took the box and opened it, the surprise and appreciation was written all over her face. Mandy: "its beautiful, enkosi." Anda: "well, its been a while ndiyithengile, but ndingakwaz ukunika because I....." Mandy: "you what?" Anda: "I couldn't find the courage to. I thought uyandicapkela." he was brave. Me: "you do know we're gonna discuss you right?" sipping on my juice once again. Anda: "I know." he smiled. Mandy hugged him. Mandy: "enkosi Anda. I like it." Anda: "cool then, mandinishiye." he walked out. Sbosh: "nankoke uSnyeke." I giggled, I was not expecting that. We all admired the diamond bracelet, sincoma sibuka. It was beautiful. I helped her wear it. "molweni." kwatsho umntu edlula. We all got a fright. Hewethu! When I looked up, Thandi sat down with Soma. She waved at me. I waved back. Soma just stared, well, the problem is, you never really are able to read whether he's mad or not. He's always got that look on. Sbosh: "do you think umbonile." Me: "I don't know peto." Mandy: "ngoyena ndimoyikayo ke mna lona. I can't even look at him, Lihle khand'khulule lento ngoku!" me: "hayi peto phola." I got

up and walked to the table. Me: "anise nqabe ninjan." Thandi: "we're fine thank you, wena?" Me: "I'm okay." Soma: "uphi uLubby?" Me: "at home with his friend J and the baby." Soma: "oh yeah, betshilo." Me: "yeah, well bendizobulisa wethu." Soma: "nice bracelet your friend has." ndabanda. Me: "yeah, I bought it for her for Christmas." Thandi: "Ncoooh." Soma chuckled. Soma: "right." he stared over the balcony. Soma: "don't worry, ndizoval umlomo." Me "why would we be worried." he took the toothpick and played with it. That was it, end of conversation. Okay. Me: "so I'll leave you guys to it. Enjoy." Thandi: "you too babe, merry Christmas." ndayo hlala phantsi. Me: "he definitely saw it." Mandy: "uzoxelela uSoso!" she hissed. Me: "I doubt Ungu noPanty uSoma. He's not like that." Sbosh: "peto, ubudibene phi noAnda?" Mandy: "new Brighton, I was feeling a bit weak, ndikhala he just came and hugged me. Ndahamba yaphelela apho." Sbosh: "usamthanda?" Mandy: "No." Sbosh: "you accepted his gift kodwa." Mandy: "its just a bracelet, no harm in that." Me: "if la sisi would buy Soso a watch, would you get mad?" Mandy: "no." Me: "no, don't say it because you got the gift first, what's in your heart." Mandy: "well, ewe I would get mad. But I haven't received something like this in a while, no attention, no love, just sex and cuddling." Me: "because ingqondo yakhe is working over time, akacingi kakuhle tu, you know he's a damn good doctor, so xabe ngephili abantu bakhe uzonqwakuza. Kham'understande wethu." Mandy: "nothing will ever happen kum noAnda ever again, its a harmless present." Me: "I hope so." Sbosh: "Yoh my friend, oko ekujamele uSoma andiyazi ingathi utheni." Mandy: "hayi suka, ngumthetho wakhe lowo, yathand ujonga." Me: "sum'hoya peto, izoba ngathi ikhona into oyifihlayo." Mandy: "is there? You know what? Ndizom'xelela uSoso mna, I'll tell him the truth, if he doesn't want me to wear it, I won't." Sbosh: "sure case mos tshomi akazo funa." my phone beeped a message, I checked. Lubb: "my ray of sunshine, I miss you 😊:(uphi? Come back to me 😊:(" I smiled. Me: "uyafeketha baby, relax and enjoy your family." I put it down on the table. Mandy: "heee. Awancuma." another text: "funa wena nje mna." I replied: "uyandiphazamisa. Ndihleli noSoma. Having lunch." Lubb: "WHERE." Me: "out here babe." after a while Soma's phone rang. Soma: "sho sho." Lubb: "uphi?" Soma: "ndiphandle." Lubb: "uthi uLihle uhlei nawe." Soma: "oh yeah, we're having some lunch together. Why? Bufun ukuza?" Lubb: "Somangaye, have you seen Hurricane Sandy?" Soma: "not really, n-" Lubb: "sundiphambanisa ke uphi!!" Soma told him while laughing and hung up. I carried on with my girls. Mandy: "awusebenzisi leka Revlon?" Me: "no, bingandenzi kakuhle wethu so ndibuyele kwi Mac." Sbosh: "nam I prefer yona, but its just as good." after some 20 odd minutes, I smelt his cologne in the air and I turned around. Lubby walked in holding Lubambo in his arm. Lubb: "molweni!" Sbosh: "hello bhuti.". Lubb: "Mandy Mtshana utheni

wakraka nje. Nice bracelet." Mandy: "enkosi, I'm fine." Lubb: "hm...Mami, ina iNkosi yakho, he made a mess." Me: "ndimthin kengok mna." he handed me the baby with his bag. Me: "bum'saphi ke shame?" Lubb: "bekukhumbula baby." J: "afternoon." Jermaine walked in. Me: "hello." Sbosh and Mandy greeted. Lubb: "this is Mandy, tis is Sbosh, guys this is Jermaine. Mhle ne." they giggled. Lubb: "come this side." they went to Soma's table and sat with him, Thandi came to us. I had to go change Bambi first because he had really made a mess. Luckily it didn't mess on his cutey outfit. He was being fussy than usual and fidgety. Probably irritated. Me: "daddy, thatha." Lubby took the boy and carried on talking. I went to the girls and carried on with our conversation.

Lukhanyo went home after a day at the orphanage. The twins were asleep. He parked the car and took them inside the house to bed. Then walked back to the lounge. Everybody was outside. Zakhele walked in with Thabang. They were in a deep conversation. Lukhanyo looked around awkwardly. Zakes: "ehh nyana, look who I found!" Luks: "you didn't find him, he arrived." he mumbled. Zakes: "speak up my boy." Luks: "nothing. Ekse." thabz: "moja." Zakes: "anise qoshe. Lukhanyo? What's wrong? Weren't you bum buddies?" Luks: "no Tata." Zakes: "ewe Tata. Thabang? What happened." Thabz looked at Lukhanyo, waiting for him to speak. Zakes: "ndiyonidibanisa ngee ntloko ke mna." Luks: "Tata ndicela usinike ithuba." Zakhele walked away. Luks: "ugrand?" Thabz: "ya. Wena?" Luks: "good." the air was tense. Luks: "ndicela uxolo Thabang, for not believing you." Thabz: "oh." Luks: "at the time bendingayazi eright newrongo." Thabang nodded. Luks: "how've you been?" Thabz: "great. business doing well, life getting easier. Plus I have a baby on the way." Luks: "wow, that's nice. Bendingayazi une cherrie." Thabz: "Thoko, dibene naye apha ebhayi the week before ndihambe. Sahamba kunye ke." Luks: "hm..I'm happy for you." Thabz: "and you, you're married now or still engaged." Luks: "she's in jail. Broke up with her." Thabz: "oh?" Luks: "look Thabang, andiy'thandi lento, I feel guilty for leaving you out in the cold like that, as umjita wam I should've known you'd never do something like that." Thabz: "sidlulile Lukhanyo k'lonto, I've accepted it and moved on with my life, nawe subalapho." they shook hands. Luks: "so uphi ke lomntu." Thabz: "she's with ifamily yakhe namhlanje, sizodibana ngomso. Ubusy nantoni?" Luks: "ahh, you know...just chilling for now. Uphi uLuzuko?" Thabz: "Nguban lowo?" Luks: "my other twin, ndiqibele elapha." Zakes: "uhambe noCingo." Luks: "Nguban Tata uCingo?" Zakes: "lo unehlathi entloko." Luks: "S'fiso? Kuthen engu cingo nje kodwa akabhityanga?" Zakes: "oh? ngababhityileyo bodwa amacingo mhlawmbi? Li planga ke." Lukhanyo looked at him sarcastically. Luks: "kuba kalok Tata awukwazi ungathethi." Zakes: "mlom' unes'londa." Luks: "would you like a drink Thabz?" Thabz:

"nah ndigrand, uph uLubabalo." Luks: "somewhere in this house if ndim'bhaqe sebenza ndizom'betha bonanje." Zakes: "umkile nedada lakhe." Luks: "uyephi Tata." Zakes: "something like Somisiwe? No, Solindelayena? Hayi man. Simonyule? Kodwa ke into ezinjalo. Ndimdala kaloku mna." Luks: "Somangaye?" Zakes: "Ngqo! Lowo kanye." Luks: "oh. And Jermaine?" Zakes: "mke naye." Lukhanyo called Stuja to check what he was busy with then went to chill with Thabz in the lounge. After an hour a car drove in the yard. I walked in with a sleeping Bambi, Lubby and Jermaine followed behind. Ndaya straight eroomin to pack my things. Luks: "you're leaving?" Me: "ewe, I'll just cook dinner first then ndihambe." Luks: "why? where you going?" Me: "hayi Lukhanyo tshi." Luks: "Lihle!" Me: "I'm going home, Why do you want to know?" Luks: "uzohamba noPenguin?" Me: "yes." Luks: "haibona...you really must go ngoku?" Me: "yes, yinton ngxaki Dan?" Luks: "I enjoy having him around, silleli kunye izolo. His little hand wrapped around my finger, encanca. It was so cute." Me: "haha. Ahh shame man. Uyam'lambisa umntanam Lukhanyo." Luks: "so ndiyak'cela ke sisi." Me: "I can't Lukhanyo. I miss home." Luks: "did you fight with...." Me: "nope." closing the bags. Me: "where's my twins?" Luks: "balele." I gave him the baby and went to help in the kitchen. Turns out Nette was almost done, so I helped with the setting and getting everything ready. Me: "ma." Nette: "hm?" Me: "I just want to apologize for yesterday, I know you're excited because its your son's first wedding. I just want to be involved a bit." Nette: "no sweetheart, I understand. I got over ridden with excitement, after all the scandals, we need some positivity." Me: "can you help me with a few things?" Nette: "I'll be glad to angel, just tell me what you want or need and I'll have it ready for you." Me: "thank you." everyone sat at the large dinner table to eat. After dinner I took the dishes ndazivasa nezo mbiza. I know it was dumb considering There's a dish washing machine but I was stalling. After cleaning he kitchen ndabuyela kwi twins, Lubby was feeding them their soft vegetables. Luhle hated them with a passion. She had a disgusted look on her face. Me: "what's wrong angel? Yinton qumbe kangaka." Luhle: "angaki." Me: "intoni mntanam?" Lutha: "a-mama. Nana thithi hmmm yakhe." saphela yintsini! Me: "intoni baby?" Lutha sighed in irritated. He didn't know the word 'ukutya' so the easiest one was 'hmm' Lutha: "thithi Nana hmmm nze." Lubb: "iza baby, khamisa." Luhle opened her mouth, in went the spoon wahlafuna. Enaar eyilonto. Lubb: "uthi Lukhanyo you're leaving." Me: "I'm going home baby." Lubb: "sooo.....when were you perhaps going to let me know." Me: "now." Lubb: "okay, so why ufun goduka ngoku all of a sudden?" Me: "I just want to be with my family. They haven't seen me since izolo." Lubb: "what else." Me: "that's it babes." Lubb: "please do not forget kuba ndiyakwazi kalok baby wam. Through and through. I know when you lie and hide things, so cela uthethe." Me: "I

feel like I'm not welcome here." Lubb: "by who? Lutha!!" he pulled him back from wandering off. Me: "your family." Lubb: "specifically." Me: "no Lubby, look, I'm not about to do this." Lubb: "we're a couple Lihle, we suppose to discuss these things." Me: "we never spend time together Lubabalo! I feel left out or just a spare because funeke silibe ixesha together, There's always someone around!" Lubb: "kunin ndikucela to move in Lihle!" Me: "I don't want to move in!" Lubb: "then HOW are we going to overcome this problem! Besingenayo lengxaki in Dubai because why? Besihlala kunye! That was okay, kuthen apha ungafuni nje?" Me: "Lubabalo akukho ndawo ya-" Lubb: "Bull shit!! You are my girl indawo yakho ilaph ecamkwam!" Me: "I'm not some type of trophy Lubabalo. This is exactly what gets me fucked up!" Lubb: "kodwa Lihle do you expect me ndikufihle? For what fucking reason!" Me: "Lubabalo, we're not going to fight about this, we never have and won't start today." Lubb: "so you're just going to avoid my family till when? Ngu mama? Is it still about the wedding?" Me: "no its not about the wedding." Lubb: "my sister?" Me: "no." Lubb: "oh wait ngutata noDemi right?" Me: "it doesn't really matter anymore baby. I love you Va. We'll talk on the phone as usual. And video call, and all that." I kissed his lips. He still wasn't impressed. Me: "mntu wam khayeke tu." Lubb: "its cool Lihle." after feeding the kids he walked out to the kitchen, Me: "let's go babies. Come, come, come." they came running into my arms. Me: "let's go." I scooped them up saphuma. Luks: "ah.ah. Nope....no, no, no....." Me: "what?" Luks: "ubasaphi abantwana bam? You're already taking Lubambo. My twins too? Nah." Me: "Lukhanyo you've been with them the past 3 days Plus today, I miss my kids." Luks: "ndithini kengoku mna Lihle without them?" Me: "chill with your brothers. Or something." Luks: "Lihle, ndifuna abantwana bam. That's all I ask. Please." I was just ready to fall down and cry. Me: "why can't you give me a chance Lukhanyo? Kuthen Hleli nje funeke undilwe?" Luks: "andikulwi Lihle, kodwa wena ufuna ubathatha bonke and leave me empty handed. EVERY TIME." me: "but Lukhanyo how can you make me choose between my 3 kids, you know Lubambo needs his breast, and I miss my twins." Luks: "then andiyazi ba uyaphi ke. Noske uhlale nawe wonwabe nabanye abantu uyeke ukuziphakamisa qha..." he took Luhl from my one arm and walked away. My heart was at my ankles. Ndikhubeke ndibawel ukhala qha. Lubby was mad, Lukhanyo went to sit with Sebastian and Thabang and Jermaine, Nette was with Nomonde. I said I missed my kids, I guess here's my chance to spend time with them then. I walked to Lubambo's cot in the nursery. Luthando was yawning. Lutha: "aleli Bambi ya Utha mama." Me: "yes my baby, ulele Bambino ka Utha. Wena uyalala?" he shook his head, I could see his eyes were sleepy and wanted to rest. After a while of chatting and rocking him back and forth, the door closed. Ndajonga emva kwam. He smiled at me. Lubb: "sorry baby."

Me: "about." Lubb: "leaving you hanging like that. Singahamba kengoku." Me: "siyaphi?" Lubb: "Siya kokwenu nje baby. Wherever you go, I go." how could I tell him my uncle still doesn't know. I wasn't sure if he even wanted to see him!

Busi and her family were having a late dinner with Mandla at home. Busi: "so uhm....Mandla. Wenzantoni? Daily?" Mandla: "andenzinto sisi, qha ke k'lo nyaka uzayo ndizoyo funda." Busi: "oh? Ufuna Funda ntoni." Mandla: "ahh...uhmm....andikayazi okwangoku. Kodwa ecaleni tshomi yam nam sizozala ibusiness sobabini." Busi: "ohh....but uyayazi Ndlela ekunzima ngayo uqala ibusiness?" Mandla: "andiyazi sisi but ke kodwa ndizoyikwazi nakanjani." Busi: "ndiyas'thand ispirit sakho. You're ready and willing." Khanya: "and able." Busi: "and able. Mama kuthen uthule nje." Mandla: "sekhe ndakubona kodwa mna." she squinted her eyes narrowly. Mandla: "ewe olady, wangena ndihleli apha ndilalisa umntana ngelaxesha uKhanya befunda." Ma: "hayi, not apha. Khona nje enye indaw. Umngqwazi awuqini." Mandla: "akana cement bezoqiina njani." he mumbled through gritted teeth. Busi: "uyathetha Bhut?" Mandla: "ndithi mama, kumnandi ukutya kwakhon, ndatsho ndakhumbula umamam. Yathanda ke unconywa ekitchen." Khanya: "kodwa upheka kamandi." Mandla: "thanks."after dinner they spoke about his family. Busi: "Soso ayikho enye into oyenzayo ?" he looked at Khanya. Mandla: "tu sisi."

Meanwhile, Mandy got back home. Soso was on the couch with his pajamas on. Mandy: "hey baby." Soso: "hey sthandwa Sam. Unjani?" Mandy: "I'm fine thanks wena?" Soso: "I'm great, should I warm your dinner up?" Mandy: "no honey. Ndiso right." Soso: "okay, ndifownelwe ngu Lukhanyo, he invited my family over..He'll be disappointed if he doesn't see my dad." Mandy: "have fu-" Soso: "hayi baby, get your self ready we're leaving in 15." Mandy: "masivase ke iza." they took a shower together and got dressed. Soso called his dad. Soso: "Tata, uSoma uzile uzok'landa?" Dad: "My copy and ngca like Bostik kwezo ndawo. Duplicated invoice yam, photo cop-" Soso: "dad!!" dad: "nyanaaaa." he sang. Soso: "I hope you di-" Dad: "heeeeyyy....." Soso: "Goodness. Tata, honestly? We're meeting utaka Lukhanyo for the first and you're smoking?" Dad: "smoking? Ha! Ndiyi Ntaka phez'kwe ntloko yakho. I am flying." Soso: "okay, you know what? Whatever Tata. We'll meet at the house." Vuyisile hung up. Mandy did her hair up. Soso stood next to her staring at her arm, the diamond bracelet shining and clinking. Soso: "what's this." Mandy: "uhm...erh..." she froze. Soso: "well?" his phone rang again. Soso: "Yes Somangaye?" he listened for a while. Soso: "oh." silence. Soso: "no I didn't know Soma, how could I have?" Soma: "sorry to be the one to tell you." Soso: "ayt cool boss." he hung up and stared at her. Soso: "ready to go?" she nodded. Soso: "let's go then." He walked straight out the door. Mandy: "baby I have something to tell you..."

Chapter 662

Soso: "babes?" Mandy: "the bracelet....I know uzobanomsindo baby." Soso: "msindo wantoni Mandy?" Mandy: "I...bumped into Anda, he gave me this." Soso: "oh?" Mandy: "I told him andiyifuni but he insisted." Soso: "awuyifun? Kodwa uyinxibile." Mandy: "Lihle helped me wear it siyibuk-" Soso: "so you do like it?" she looked to the floor." Soso: "thetha Mandy, you like the bracelet or nah? And cela uthethe inyani." Mandy: "yes." Soso: "okay." he opened the cupboard and took out a bag. Mandy: "baby please." Soso: "if you're gonna be bought gifts by men Mandy, going out in public together, kodwa uyazazi ba unendoda. Then why you still here. Uyamthanda uAnda Mandy?" Mandy: "no!" Soso: "sundilwa ndisathetha kakuhle nawe, and its best you tell me the truth qha. Ndingekabimbi." Mandy: "I don't Soso, ndithanda wena, and nobody else!" Soso: "okay Mandy." she took off the bracelet. Soso: "nah, sukhumla present yakho sisi, yinxibe. Its yours, embrace it. Be happy!" Mandy: "uyaphi wena!" he took out a small red box and handed it to her. Soso: "andiyazi ke noba eyam igift i-good enough na." she took it while he carried on with his things. She stared at the box with tears in her eyes, her heart skipped a beat. Mandy: "were you going to....." opening the box. Her smile faded. It was a Mercedes Benz key. Mandy: "what is...this?" Soso: "your new car, its in the garage." he walked out the house. Mandy: "baby wait!!" Soso: "WHAT!!" Mandy: "uqumbele ibracelet?" Soso: "No! Ndiqumbele icherri Le yam ingakwazi uthi Hayi!" Mandy: "Hayi baby." Soso: "don't start apha kum! Ndik'shiy okanye?" Mandy: "let me get my bag." he started the car and waited for her to fetch her things and lock the house. they drove to Lubby's house. Where Soma was already there with his parents. Zakhele was sitting in his favorite couch with his tea and biscuits, watching television. Vuyisile walked in singing. "Oh happyy Day!" with a deep xhosa accent. Soma: "Tata!" Dad: "ohhhhh, happy daayay!" Zakhele turned his head and stared at him, tea cup half way to his mouth, after some time repositioned himself and sipped. Dad: "when Jesus wassss!!!!" Zakes: "Nguban na lona!!!" he screamed. Soma: "uxolo Tata." Zakes: "Lubabalo!!!!!!!" Lubb: "Ta?" Zakes: "my patience is as thin as thread." Lubb: "Tata, this is my friend, Soma. Ngu Tatakhe lona ubhuti Vuyisile." Zakes: "I don't cope well with noise! Molweni and please kee-" Vuyisile: "Heeeyy!!!!" Zakhele sucked his teeth and decided to ignore him just for that. Soma: "my dad is a bit-" Zakes: "andifuni uyazi boy, I just feel sorry for you." he watched the TV quietly. Vuyisile sat next to him and stared at his face. Zakhele was itching with irritation. Lubb: "iza ngapha Soma, they'll figure themselves out." Soso and Mandy arrived. He walked in front quietly. Zakhele stared at him then at Soma,

he looked back at the TV and sighed. Soso: "molweni Tata." Zakes: "molo nondoda." he put down his tea cup. Zakes: "nomondee!!" She: "yinton Zakhele?" Zakes: "khandenzel itea sweetie, black with 2 sugars kunye ne double delight ezimbin ecaleni. Ndiyabulela." Nomonde: "bhuti wena akhonto uyifunayo?" Vuyisile just stared at Zakhele. Zakes: "can somebod-" Vuyisile: "Hey!!" he yelled. Zakhele went crazy! Zakes: "that's IT!!! Get the fuck out!!" Luks: "Tata yinton ngoku!!" Zakes: "ndizam'faki nqindi lomntu!" Luks: "Tata, akehosez'ngqondwen njena." Zakes: "oh." he sat down, suddenly regretting his outburst. Zakes: "kuthen ningatsho ba akaphilanga kengoku." Soso: "uphilile Tata qha ingxaki Ebe-" Soma: "hayi Soso man." Soso: "what? He did mos. Or both of you?" Soma: "no! Bendiyom'landa ndafika enje." Zakes: "unguban mhlekazi?" Vuyisile: "ndingu Gila. Gilindoda." Lukhanyo held back his laughter. Zakes: "oh. Ndingu Gwebebe mna." Vuyisile: "Oh? Uyamazi uNyekable? Ewe man!" Zakes: "No." Vuyisile: "ewe!" he coughed and started singing. Zakhele got up and walked away. Vuyisile ran after him. Luks: "hehe, mxim ezi zimbini. Ugrand Soso?" Soso: "I'm good." Mandy: "uphi uLihle?" Lubb: "she's taking a nap Khange alale ncam izolo." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "I don't know. She didn't say." Luks: "njani ungayazi kodwa use camkwakho?" Lubb: "Hehake Lukhanyo funeke ndenze ntoni. Ndim'mise nge nyawo?" Soma: "Okay! So where can I get drinks?" Zakhele walked back in with Vuyisile. Zakes: "No andinayo lonto apha!" Vuyisile: "waske wanomsindo waphaphatheka okwe hobe elibon isonka. Sundishiya fondin!" walking past them. Vuyisile: "nob'innye." Zakes: "I don't smoke!!" he breathed. Vuyisile: "Booyy!!!!" Soma: "Tata?" Vuyisile: "iza. Where's my.....hey!" Soma: "hahaaaaha!!! Your what?" Vuyi coughed once. His wife stood next to him. Vuyisile: "El Dee Dee Dee lam elihle.." Ma: "kuthen undenzi ntloni Vuyisile? Khaw'hlale phantsi uyek uleqa lobhuti." Vuyisile: "andim'leqi nje dear, siyahamba together." Ma: "no but ndik'cela uhlale phantsi, we are guests apha!" he nodded and sat down. After a few minutes, he panicked. Vuyisile: "no no no no no! Iyabhabha Le bus!!" Zakes: "Is he on DRUGS???" Soso: "Yes!!" Soma: "marijuana is not a drug Soso, you're a doctor you know this." Vuyisile: "Gwebey'la! Die gwebbie gwebbie." Luzuko fell down in laughter. Vuyisile: "Gweeeeh." Zakes: "I'll be in the garden." Vuyisile: "ungandishi-" Zakes: "NO! Ndizak'shiya. You Are Craz-" Vuyisile: "HEEEY!!!! Tell em Poi!!" Zakes: "ndizoy'khabaaaa ijinge islevu Lena!" Luks: "dad no....he's harmless" Vuyisile: "Gweb'let's." Lubby collapsed in laughter. Lukhanyo trying hard not to laugh. Vuyisile: "you think this is funny boy?!" Luks: "No sir." Vuyisile: "up straight-" Ma: "Vuyisile! Stop it!!" Vuyisile: "aww El Dee Dee Dee man!" Soso took his dad's arm to a bedroom to sleep off his drug. Zakes: "never in my life, zakhe ndadibana nomntu that persistent and loud. Jesus Christ shower me with mercy." Luhle walked to Lubby and sat on his lap. Luhle: "Tata." Lubb: "hello my

baby." Luhle: "a-Utha." Lubb: "ufuna ubhut wakho ngoku sweety? Come." he got up and picked her up. They walked upstairs.

Lubb: "lonto uyakhula man." Luhle: "akuyi Nana." Lubb: "ewe mntanam uyakhula, Uzobana 2 ngoku." Luhle: "tsoo." Lubb: "haha, tsoo?" she hid her face in his chest.

Lubb: "well, whatever happens ke baby, ndiyayazi you and Buhle and Babe, are gonna make me proud." Luhle: "Utha ya Nana." Lubb: "ewe baby, no Utha ka Nana. Ne yanda ne Bambi. Konke nje." Luhle: "mh." Lubb: "ngathi ulixhekwazi, yinton u'hm' na baby?"

Luhle: "avi Utha moth, ne mami." Lubb: "huh?" Luhle: "Athiki Yani ya mumu." Lubb: "nyani princess? Wooww." Luhle: "woow." she giggled. Lubb: "you're so cute."

he knocked on the door lightly and opened. Lutha was playing with his mother's hair. Lubb: "Nanku Utha wakho, amboncedisa pha." putting her on the bed. She crawled up to her brother and smudged his cheek until he fell on his side. Luhle: "uka nze."

Lutha: "funi." Luhle: "a-uka mama thithi moth Nana yam." Lubby listened intently trying to figure out their conversation. Lutha: "Hayi!" Luhle: "Uka. A-a-a thubu."

Lubb: "baby you can't sound an L? ithi LLL." Luhle: "N." he wiggled his tongue. Lubb: "LLLLL." she smiled. Trying to catch it. Lubb: "hayi, khamisa, ithi L?" Luhle: "N."

Lubb: "lalalalaaaa." he sang." Lutha: "atatata!!" he screamed. I woke up. Me: "come on guys, really?" Lubb: "sorry baby, sifundisa uLuhle ukuthi L." Me: "she can't babe, she has a lisp." he lay next to me, under the blanket. Lubambo was in his cot, sleeping.

Lubb: "I miss this, you remember, sihlale the whole day and laze about." Me: "we never did such, don't lie." I yawned and cuddled on his arm. Lubb: "okay, let's chill ke, let me rap for you." Me: "okay. Let's hear it." Lubb: "I'm better than drake ke baby...." Me: "haha! Aww umntu wam kwedin. Cula ndive sweety." Lubb: "No more nonchalence can I be, with you here starring at me. With the most beautiful eyes that a nigga ever seen. You pull an emotional vibe from my soul, look at me. You got my heart beating like my back is filled with batteries." I smiled and looked away. Lubb: "and then There's this other, ka Trey songs. Nxaana baby. Cingisa wena straight." Me: "when did you start listening to Trey ??? Thought you a drake nigga." Lubb: "its because he remixed Drake's song. Best I ever had." Me: "ndicela uyiva nam baby?." he took out his phone and plugged it to the device right next to the bed and scrolled down to the song. Lubb: "lyrics kalok baby." I googled the lyrics, and we sang. Lubb: "she said im her everythang, im all she ever wanted. ima keep it real trick, u the best who ever done it. ima give u everythang, tell me what u want, im on it pocket full of cheddar, i swear i can spend whatever on it" Me: "cuz i hold you down, everytime you hit me up

when i get right i promise that we gon live it up. I'll make you beg for it, till I give it up and i say the same thing every single time." Together: "you the fucken best."

Lutha: "Tata!!" he danced, up and down. Luhle was just amused, as always. Someone walked in. Luks: "Haibo. Private party vibes?" Lutha: "Tata!!" Luks: "kuthen ungandibizi boy?" Lubb: "hey." Luks: "I was looking for the kids, so ne nzani." Lubb: "remixing songs. Wena?" Luks: "you have guests down stairs though." Lubb: "I've been there the whole day." Luks: "Mandy, ufuna wena ke Lihle omnye umntana is by herself." I got up Lubby held my arm. Lubb: "makanyuke kalok." Luks: "everyone is sitting together!" Lubb: "then I'm sure akekho bored mos." Luks: "honestly? Lubabalo are you for real?" Lubb: "yes, I'm being for real actually, because akho rule ithi funeke sibezi hosts kude kuyovalwa, xanifun jaiva nimbanjwe Nguban? No man, ndidiniwe mna for one." Luks: "I know, nam ndidini-" Lubb: "then sit down Lukhanyo, don't force yourself pha." Me: "I need to go to the bathroom." I went to the bathroom ndabashiya kunye. I'm rested anyway, I just took a nap. Lubb: "cela undiphathele ijuice wethu Mami." I went down to the kitchen and greeted Mandy. Me: "ndisandovuka babe. What up." Mandy: "Soso refuses to speak to me, he's been ignoring me oko." Me: "he found out?" Mandy: "no I told him." Me: "okay, did you at least explain?" Mandy: "ewe Lihle! Akafun uva, and he packed a bag." Me: "he packed a bag?" ndabhidwa kancinci. Mandy: "his bag, with his clothes." me: "he'd never leave you over a stupid bracelet. Noko he's not pathetic like that." someone walked into the kitchen and smiled brightly. "hey gorgeous." ndajonga uMandy because for sure uthetha naye ndingamazi mna lona umntu. Mandy: "molo S'fiso." S'fiso: "you look more beautiful every day. Unjani?" he hugged her tightly ndayokwenz ihot Chocolate ndingabambi khandlela elitshisayo. 🤔:v Mandy: "I'm fine. Listen, you're a great guy but ndi kwi relationship eserious nomntu wam. I am not interested." S'fiso: "I didn't imply you were sweetheart. Qha ke ndiyabulisaas a friend.." they held eye contact. Ndachwechwa uyoma ngase mnyango kungangeni uSoso adibanise umntu nomdali wezulu nomhlaba. Soma/Soso (I honestly couldn't tell the difference manyani xa eseza ndiba dom. Better safe than sorry.) Me: "Mandy peto, ndicel uk'bonis Red carpet, eroomin yam." Mandy: "what?" Me: "carpet yam EBOMVU." S'fiso walked to the sink. We walked out the kitchen. Soma/Soso looked at us both then entered. Mandy: "thanks." she whispered. Me: "Mandy, my friend, please, thetha noSoso usuke kulomntu, I don't trust him." Mandy: "ndimxelele Lihle ba makasuke kum!" she hissed. Me: "what's his problem with you? Nizi friends or...." Mandy: "I'd never do that Lihle, uyandazi nawe." Me: "okay, just fix it before it blows up in your face. Let's do something. There's a basketball court, cinema, pool, take your pick." Mandy: "movie mtshana." the door bell rang, ndayo vula. Staring at this lady. Estella: "good evening." she smiled. Me: "hello dear." Sebastian: "Estella! I didn't think you'd make it." She: "well, I changed my mind at least 6 times." she walked in with her son.

Lubby walked down the stairs with Lutha in his arm. Alex: "Papai!!!" she screamed. Lubby stared at Estella. I didn't know whether he was confused or embarrassed. Lubb: "uhm. Hi." he swallowed. Estella: "hey you. How have you been?" hugging him. Lubb: "good, what are you doing here." he whispered. Estella: "to say Merry Christmas." she smiled at him. Lubby looked at me. Me: "iza Mandy."

Thenjiwe was getting ready for bed, after cleaning up her house. Jeff: "Thenji." he sat on the bed. Thenji: "hm?" Jeff: "uright? Oko uthule namhlanje." Thenji: "akhonto sthandwa ndidiniwe qha." Jeff: "hayi, thetha inyani." Thenji: "eyiphi kengoku Jeffrey?" Jeff: "ever since kwafika lamntu apha Khange uphinde ube right. What is it, because ayingo taka Lihle, kanti yinton kuwe?" Thenji: "akayonto Jeffrey ndicela usuke kulento." Jeff: "hayi Thenjiwe you are being unfair man ngoku. Just tell me qha!" Thenji: "Jeffrey, kwakukudala ngoko ndadibana nalomntu, he is supposedly dead but Nanku ephila, ndizothin unga stress?" Jeff: "ayingo mnyeni wakho nje, and akhonto inidibanisayo, ndiyaxoka?" Thenji: "hayi awuxoki." Jeff: "so nani thandana?" Thenji: "hayi. Zasingathandani. Kwenzeka mistake qha yaphelela apho.." Jeff: "so it resulted in nothing?" Thenji: "yes." he couldn't sleep over because her older brother was home and he respected him. Thenji: "unjan ubhuti wakho?" Jeff: "andimazi, ndiya kuye ngoku." Jeff kissed her once. Jeff: "goodnight." then continued kissing her. She stopped him. Thenji: "goodnight Jeff." he took his jacket and walked out to his car. He drove to the house hoping Thulani was there, he hadn't seen him that day yet. and planned to spend the next day with him, better start tonight then. He parked inside the yard safely and walked to knock on the door. Thulani's mother opened. She smiled at him and invited him in. Jeff: " Nobubele, unjani?" She: "ndiyaphila wena?" as her cheeks flushed pink. He used to love that smile, it made him weak at the knees and his heart skip a beat. Jeff: "ndiphilile nam. Uphi uPhindile?" She shrugged and looked to the floor. Jeff: "what's wrong?" She: "Nothing Jeffrey." Jeff: "uyayazi ungathetha nam about anything mos." She: "I know." he hugged her. Jeff: "Merry Christmas." She: "you too Jeff." pulling away from him slowly. He stared at her eyes, not understanding why. How could he still- She kissed his lips. Holding his face. He held her waist and continued. Then stopped. Jeff: "No....Nobubele. I'm sorry." she nodded. He couldn't pull away from her, something held him firmly. Jeff: "asikwazi uphinda senze lento Nobubele, you know we can't." She: "ndiyayazi lonto Jeffrey...." a tear escaping her eye. Jeff: "please don't cry." She: "ndiyazisola bonanje. My whole life yi waste Jeffrey! Just because of ukungxama." Jeff: "suzi blamer xaku kubi Nobubele, its not only your fault." hugging her tightly. She: "I just wish ndingabuyisela ngasemva ixesha." she sobbed. Jeff: "and undo what? Unabantwana abathathu abahle abakuthandayo. They'd be nothing without you." She: "ndiyiyo lo nothing mos

Jeffrey, Melisa is off to Bloemfontein for ufunda, Siyanda uyazihlalela plus noThulani lowo. Ndindodwa apha." Jeff: "awundi need ebomini bakho to complicate things Nobubele. Phindile will not be impressed." She: "Jeffrey." Jeff: "sukhala kaloku sisi." this broke his heart more than he'd realized, clearly he still cared deeply for the mother of his only son. He wiped her tears and kissed her face. Thulani walked in the door and gasped in shock...

Chapter 663

Jeff: "Thulani, nyana, please wait." Thulz: "no Tata!! NO." Jeff: "its not what it-" Thulz: "it looks like what I think it is!! Njani wenze lento kutata!" Jeff: "I don't mean for it to happen like this!" Thulz: "yes you do!! After yonke leminyaka usayenza! Behind his back! in his own house! Why Tata!" Jeff: "Thulani! Ndiyamthanda umamakho! THERE. Uvile ke!" Thulz: "what?" Jeff: "do you think kulula for mna? To have to live with the fact that andiy'fumenanga into bendiy'funa ebomini?! Zonke inzamo zam have been for nothing! Akhonto aphe bomini eyenza isense anymore! Ufuna ndithini Thulani. Just tell me." Thulz: "I want you to stay away from me!" Jeff: "nyana wa-" Thulz: "don't! Ndiyak'cela bhuti. Do Not." Jeff: "I am you father Thulani-" Thulz: "clearly ready to give me a sibling, andifuni niks ezondidibanisa nezizinto! Its bad enough ndili nyala mna self, how am I supposed to feel!? Ndonwaba njani Tata? No man!" he walked out the house. Ma: "let him be Jeff..." Jeff: "but bab-" She: "no, the more you push him, uzokubaleka. Give him some time." she sat down heartbroken, the last person she wanted to see that was Thulani, it affected him more than anyone else, carrying a guilt that's not even his. Jeff: "akalo nyala Nobubele umntana wethu, he can't be thinking that about himself. Wena uyazisola?" she shook her head. Jeff: "wenziwe ngothando not nge force, I don't want him to have a painful mindset. This is what drives people to suicide." She: "Jeff please...." he sat down next to her. She: "did you mean it?" Jeff: "mean what?" She: "lento uyixelele uThulani?" Jeff: "ewe. Yindlela endiziva ngayo and ayiphindi itshintshe." She: "athini kengoku u...." Jeff: "Thenjiwe I care about her, kakhulu, its just, ingathi akekho much interested. Okanye ndim lo uyimfama." She: "hlala phantsi naye niyithethe." he looked at her. Jeff: "cela undijonge." she shook her head. Jeff: "please." she looked up. Jeff: "uxolo ngento yonke eyenzekileyo." She: "kudlulile Jeff, its okay. Sibadala ngoku, I'm sure kulula uyinyamezela." Jeff: "masambe Nobubele." She: "Haibo. Siyaphi ngel'xesha." Jeff: "pakisha ibag encinci siye Jeffreys Bay. Just for 2 days." She: "sibadala for ezonto Jeffrey. Come on." Jeff: "andikhomdala mna, please? Nje ngak'dala, sihlale sibukele inyanga ebusuku and talk.." She: "andizokwazi taka Thulani. This is exactly how he

happened. Ndicela uhambe." Jeff: "whenever you change ingqondo yakho, cela undifownele noba kunini na." She: "okay." he kissed her lips one more time and walked out the house. Meanwhile, Thulani had driven to Lubby's house to look for Lukhanyo, he really felt like shit and couldn't be alone. He parked his car with 6 different others outside and walked in. Luks: "hey! Look who's here." Thulz: "hi." all the guys looked at him and greeted. Lubb: "you look like shit bra, what's up? Here's a drink, sit down, play some cards with us and relax." Thulani stared at him. Lubb: "earth to Thulz? Uyandiva?" Thulani looked to the floor and walked away, he was just like his father, deceitful, backstabber. How could he do this to his own brother, was he the only person that did not understand this? It felt disgusting to hear. Lukhanyo followed him out. He was tipsy and struggling to run straight. Luks: "fethu, ugrend?" Thulz: "no!" he sobbed. Luks: "haaayyii man mjita man!!! Yinton ngokuuu?????" he whined. Luks: "kwenzeke ntoni? Lahliwe sani? Nam nja yam, awuy'fun ibeer?" Thulz: "no. Ngu Tata!" Luks: "mxi...yazi? Nam sometimes uBra Zakes uyandidika ndibawel khala, qha I'm always like, erh Nooope! Because ufuna lanto. Ndiyamazi mna owam UTata. Always, njalo nje, khangellaa ndaw yoncunsa umntu." he drank his beer. Luks: "yazi ngenye imini. Ngene jariden nale way, yandikhwaz Tata, ndiqomb yuuuh, andizongatyi kqala, makame oko hlele naye mos emin. Ngene nyan roomin'am nxx Eish. Bethe okok'qala, ngena langqawa phethi mvubu sani. Yeses!!!" he laughed. Luks: "mxim Tata yazi." Thulz: "Tata wam ubusy nomama. Sounds lovely doesn't it? Ba-in love, but the fucked up part is that, she is married to his brother!" Luks: "nyani? Yuuuh, so ngok etshate noBrother....." Thulz: "yes!! Ndiyi result Yale affair, and it would've sounded easier if they weren't brothers, but it doesn't!" Luks: "mjittaa." he slurred, his eyes half closed. Luks: "mna, shame ndithi. Suyingena! Phole nje ngqond Le yakho wena. Mna? Vala mlomo bukele qha xa umntu ekhala." Thulz: "Lukhanyo ubukela njani! Kuthen ungay'lweli nto oy'funayo ebomin!!" Luks: "Haa alok shiyiwe yi aeroplane njena. Fune ndithi chuu ngama dze dze." Thulz: "its unfair lonto!" Luks: "I knowww!! Zenzele fondin. Andizo bili mpundu ke mna ngenxa yekaka ndayenzayo, dlulile mos." Thulz: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "hm?" Thulz: "kuthen usisbhanxa nje!" Luks: "akandifun mos Thulz, ndithini ke ndimtyis habiya?" Thulz: "whatever it takes." Luks: "phewwu, ubhanxekile kanene. Iza man zoseli beer." he dragged him up to the house. Lukhanyo went to the bathroom down the passage to urinate. After he was done, washed his hands and stumbled out to a room. He knocked. Me: "who is it?" Luks: "khaw'vule kalok mfaziii nton ngathi Sise lokshin na." I opened the door wangena. Luks: "hello Mandzy. Uright?" Mandy: "ewe, are you drunk?" Luks: "ha.a, Soso ukuqumbele Va? Uthi umenzi sbhanxa." Mandy: "what else?" Luks: "uthe ulinde wena ba mawucele uxolo and.....acknowledge mistake yakho, uyek blame abantu

akaba-" he burped. Luks: "khathalelanga." Mandy: "and what Else." Luks: "hayi kalok, andizoy'thetha yonke tshini. Mbothetha naye." she walked out the room in a hurry. Me: "bekuthwe uzuyithethe phof?" Luks: "andiyo cupboard kakade, nditshilo mos ndath ndizoy'thetha. Cel'thetha nawe." Me: "balele abantwana." Luks: "Nawe ulele?" I left the door open on purpose, there was no telling what he could, or would do. Me: "no." he walked to the door and closed it. Luks: "come." Me: "Lukhanyo you're drunk, lala nantsi bhedi." Luks: "kodwa ndakwenza ntoni? Ukundicapkela kangaka mntanabantu" you are kidding me, right? Of all the nights, it had to be this one. Luks: "sakhumbula ngo-" Me: "no, Lukhanyo, we're past this!" Luks: "awukho sure njena." Me: "what makes you so sure of that?!" Luks: "suba defensive. Asilwi. Yazi baba, eyam intliziyo ayincolanga bonanje." ndaske ndam'jamela. Luks: "nah, sundijong olohlobo ngath ndiyi tuwa, let me tell you this. Mna?" he patted his chest. Luks: "Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi. Am forgiving. Ndinothando." Me: "I see." Luks: "andiyazi noba ke ndinuka ikhwapha, okanye izihlangu lento ba xa uhlel nam uske udikwe kodwa mna....." he shook his head. Luks: "andizanga ngobubi." Me: "okay, come on, izolala." I pulled him to bed. Luks: " ima andikaqibi." Me: "uzoqibezela ksasa." he pulled my arm,trying to balance.. He lay back on the bed and stared at me.. Me: "unxilile. Just get some rest...." I walked out that room. I just needed a bathroom. Mandy and Soso stood down the passage talking softly. Ndayongena straight ebathroom. Lubb: "babyyy!!" I took a piss and just sat there yawning, ndisozela kamandi... Lubb: "babe?" he peeped in the bathroom. Lubb: "you okay?" walking in, I closed the seat and flushed. Me: "yes my love.." Lubb: "are you sick?" I washed my hands Me: "nope.." Lubb: "are you sure....." he whispered. Me: "yes. I am sure Morrison." he hugged me from behind, I rested on his arm, ndakhe nday'cumbulula and enjoyed the embrace. Estella walked in. Estella: "lulu, can you come help me with something?" she was changed in her pajamas, looking all comfortable.. Lubb: "No. Whoever invited you babe, must be ready and willing to host you. Ndiyolala mna, I don't got time." he pulled me out the bathroom to check on the kids..

The next morning I woke up and called my father. Ucinge umntu uncame. He answered after a while. Sizwe: "hello?" Me: "hello Tata." Sizwe: "hello my sweetie pie. Unjani?" yuh andancuma. 😊^_^ Me: "ndiphilile Tata wena unjan?" Sizwe: "ndiyaphila mntanam, sorry I didn't see your call izolo bendise caweni then ndasa uSine to his game." Me: "its okay Ta, uyitye kamandi Christmas yakho?" Sizwe: "yes ndiyitye kamandi, wena" Me: "yes, I had a nice time Ta." Sizwe: "kuthen ndingakukholwa nje mna?" Me: "bendikukhumbula qha wethu Tata, akhonto." Sizwe: "ngoku ungazondibona nje?" Me: "ndiyeza namhlanje." Sizwe: "good. Ndine present yakho ke apha, ekulinde ngamehlo abomvu." Me: "Ncooh, okay ke Tata. Bye." Sizwe: "bye

angel." I hung up and smiled. Lubb: "awuse ncume." Chuma was sleeping in between us, he had insisted izolo, and begged. I didn't mind at all. Me: "ndithetha notata babes. I'm going to see him today." Lubb: "ndicela uhamba nawe baby?" Me: "of course, I want us to have a picnic. With the kids." Lubb: "Lukha is taking them out today, so ndim nawe qha ke." Me: " and Bambi, cela uyolanda uLuyanda." Lubb: "Eish baby, yazi indenza istress lento yaka Liya, it hurts that she is pushing me away kunyana wam." Me: "call her Lubby, uthethe kakuhle naye." Lubb: "kunin ndisenza lonto, nayizolo Khang andiphendule." Me: "you love your son, you'll keep at it until she does answer. You cannot give up." Lubb: "but-" Me: "akho but Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay ke." he took his phone and scrolled it for the number, calling her. Lubb: "Liya?" Liya: "yes." Lubb: "ndicela uzolanda umntana noba yi 3 hours qha at least? Ndiyakucela?" Liya: "Luyanda uzohamba notata." Lubb: "Liya, just a couple of hours ke. Ndizobuya nomntana." she kept quiet. Liya: "fine." Lubb: "ndizofika after about 2 hours." Liya: "sho." she hung up. Me: "so we're set?" Lubb: "yeah. But a picnic though?" Me: "yinton ngxaki Dan?" Lubb: "nothing." Me: "hayi thetha." he tickled my ribs. Lubb: "nothing!" I kissed his lips. Me: "ndisayovasa." Lubb: "okay." I went to the bathroom, turned on the shower, tying up my hair, brushing teeth then undressed and went in. Ndavasa. While thinking to myself ndava ngomoya obandayo and opened my eyes. Lubb: "uxolo wethu sisi ngoku phazamisa.." I laughed and carried on, naye shame wavasa. Lubb: "she got that million dollar...hm hm hm." he sang. Me: "ha.a baby. Uyangxola." he held my waist and danced. Me: "babbe!!" Lubb: "make her tap out!" Me: "hehe awudiki." he pinned me against the wall and kissed me once again. I felt King Kong stand up, pressed against my skin. Lubb: "uyabawa ke ubhut Bhele." Me: "ubawela ntoni.." he kissed my neck and groaned quietly as I played with him. kneeling on both knees. I sucked him. Slowly. And gentle. teasing my tongue on his tip, he groaned again. Shoving it further down. Lubb: "Babby!!" he panicked. I pulled it out and sucked it back in, lips firmly around it. Lubb: "ooooohh!!!! Yeses!" I spat it out went for the balls. Gobbling them up. Lubb: "baby wait...." he moaned. Lubb: "ha.ana Lihle st.....I'm about to.....fuck!!!!" he whispered. He pulled me up to his face, sucking on my neck, then down to my nipple. He kneeled down. Me: "honey...." he planted a wet fat smudge on my punani. His tongue swiveled down to my clitoris, circulating, sucking, breathing. He stuck one finger in esancanca. Rotating it inside. I held his head firmer, staring down at him. Me: "Lubabalo..." I cried. He threw my leg over his shoulder and went deeper. His tongue played happily, slurping up and down. My body was shaking and throbbing, everything in me stopped working, I just felt the world went silent.. Me: "babyyy!!!" I groaned. Lubb: "hmmm" he muffed. M: "I'm about to cli-max. Don't-stop!!" his tongue wiggled in my hole, I cried in pleasure! I

could feel it burning down to an orgasm, quicker than I expected. A rush of wave flowed through my body, ndagodola kwashushu. Electricity bolting right through, my lower body throbbing, me: "Lub-a-balooo!!!" I finally reached high ecstasy of the climax. Shivering down to my thighs. He pulled the clit with his lip and kissed it again. Lubb: "good morning." I was feeling rejuvenated and refreshed. Konke nje. Lubb: "can I take you?" Me: "come an get it." He stood up and turned me around. I held the wall with both hands. He entered from behind. His hand grabbed at my ass and he humped slowly. Lubb: "right over here?" Me: "yes daddy!" Lubb: "say it again...." he whispered in my ear. Me: "daddy!" he groaned, howled quietly. Lubb: "ubani na baby??" I screamed. Me: "daddy!!" Lubb: "fuck yesss!!!" he growled. Me: "harder!" Lubb: "slower." Me: "but baby-" he rotated his waist, ndaveske ndaphelelwa ngamandla. I was building up for the second time. He pulled out with left, and entered with the right. Circulating his waist. I grasped his shoulder sinking my nails in. Lubb: "sthandwa samm!" I backed him up feeling myself cum in for the second time, the faster his strokes, the faster mine., I held his hand and listened to my climax roll down, melting me, he grabbed my waist and stopped while crying out. Lubb: "yuuhhh baby." releasing long and hard. Lubb: "baby!!" he tried to catch his breath. Pulling himself out. Me: "hey." we faced each other and kissed again out of breath. Me: "noba uvuse umntana wena." Lubb: "heee. Hayi sweetie subanjalo." we washed again and came out the shower, walking into the bedroom. I got dressed and woke Chuma up. Me: "come angel, uzovasa." he yawned and fell back asleep. Me: "Chuma. Iza baby." he got up and dragged himself out of bed. Lubby ran him a bath wam'vasa. I fed Bambi and bathed him too, walking out to check on my twins. Lukhanyo fed them their porridge. Luks: "uyaphi so early." Me: "ku Tata." Luks: "is Chuma up?" Me: "usavasa." I kissed the babies full cheeks. Luhle: "ha' mam-" she chewed and swallowed. Luhle: "hayi mama." Me: "sorry ke Nana yam." Lutha was waiting for his next spoonful. His mouth open. Me: "inoba ulambile kodwa, yena wonke akhamise?" Luks: "yeah..ulambile. Abasokolisi ngathi Khande batye, yazi what time they woke me up? Just guess." Me: "5?" Luks: "4 am. Ayisantringi ntloko yam ngeloxesha. Ndiva nje ngezandla ebusweni begigiteka beyilonto. I open one eye bandijongile bobabini. Nanko ke unontombi encuma. Athi Ambiye moth." I laughed. Me: "ncaaaaw. Baright bakuvuse." Luks: "so awundithengelanga nto for Christmas?" Me: "I got you 3 of these. Be happy." I counted the kids. he laughed. Luks: "usebenzile. 3 yonke? Damn." Me: "akho no enkosi lo wamabhala amnyama. Uwoah." I walked away. Luks: "mamela kaloku." he giggled. Me: "uy'bambapho. Andifun nova." in the kitchen Jermaine was feeding Leeroy. Me: "good morning." j: "hello." Me: "how are you?" honestly? I was still scared of this nigga. Too much. But he was harmless, at least he wouldn't hurt

me. J: "I am fine thank you and yourself?" Me: "I'm good." I warmed Lubambo's milk. Me: "I'm sorry...about your late friend." J: "nee, dis okay." Me: "I feel I should ha-" J: "Nee man, don't worry yourself. Dis is Leeroy, his son. At least he gets another chance to start over." Me: "I am glad to hear that." he smiled and carried on feeding the boy. Thabo walked in. Thabo: "hello sisi." Me: "hi sweetheart, ubutyile?" Thabo: "heh?" Me: "sukuthi heh mntanam, ithi andikuva sisi." Thabo: "andikuva sisi." Me: "ubutyile ipapa?" Thabo: "no thanks. I want cereal. Please." I took out a bowl and the cereal box to make him his Coco pops. Watya. Me: "kodwa Lubambo uyandisinda." he had his bottom lip quivering. Me: "baby?" kissing his face. I took the bottle, slipping the nozzle in his mouth, he pushed it out with his tongue. Me: "hayi. Sutala." he pushed it out again. I walked back to the bedroom, Lubby was packing Bambi's bag, Lukhanyo bathing. Luthandoluhle helping their uncle. Luhle had the diapers. Luthando held the little blanket flying it around in the air, he spun and spun till he fell flat on his big bum. Then laughed. Lubb: "woaah, akumandi ubanguwe. mfazi wam, cela nxibe jersey kaloku. Andifun ugule yingqele mna." Me: "I will xa sizohamba sweetie, ndisa cheekwa ngu junior." Lubb: "never, he's an angel. Ne baby boy? Ane?" Lubambo grinned. Lubb: "that's my boy. See? He's sweet." Me: "Haibo ndoda?" Lubby took him from my arm. Lubb: "I hope you don't mind." Me: "mind what?" Lubb: "unga qumbi." Me: "what did you do." he took out a bag emptying the contents. It was a fluffy grey jumpsuit. He undressed Bambi and put that on him. Lubb: "izobonisa ke yena uTamkhulu wakhe, little baby elephant." I laughed. It was an elephant costume! Me: "NO!!!!" Lubb: "baby its cuuute! Mjonge." he even had matching fluffy shoes, with elephant faces. It was adorable! Me: "why do you like dressing my baby like an animal?" Lubb: "cute animals! Uzobona Le ye Cub." Me: "ayonto dlala umntanam Lubabalo." Lubb: "subanomona." he kissed my lips. Luhle: "Tata!!" she ran to us. Pouting her lips. Lubby kissed her too. Lubb: "I love you." Luhle: "avuuu." Me: "let's get going. Uphi uLukha? Chuma?" Lubb: "Chumani uyokhangel Thabo, Lukha yavasa. We got to wait for him. For the kids." Me: "okay." ndasele ndinxiba i-jersey yam fixing my twins. Luhle's hair was afro and I wanted it to stay that way. No chemicals whatsoever. Luckily she was fond of the comb, umntu beyibaleka ngu Lutha. I tied my daughters hair in four. Ndachwechwela bhuti lo wakhe. Combing his hair, he screamed. Me: "hayii baby." Lutha: "a-ukkiii mamaaaa!" he whined. Me: "ima sweetie ndizoqiba." Lutha: "HAYIII!! Uuuuka" Me: "nanko uDudu ekuhleka ke sana!" Lutha: "dudu!" he cried. Me: "dudu, suhlele mntanam akakhali ubila mehlo. Mpa dudu!" Lubby laughed. Lutha: "mpaa dudu!" Me: "makahambe ndingekam'bethi. Njan ahleke uTululu wam. Idzooo bethuna, akamhle ke moth indoda." Lutha: "Hayi." he sobbed. Me: "xolo ke baby." I stopped combing it ndaz'flerha. Which he didn't care about

ngoba bendingatsali. Lukhanyo came back dressed. Luks: "ukhalelani Luthando?" Lutha: "a-mama." he sniffed. Luks: "ukwenze nton." Lutha: "athathi, akumi atha ithha iphi." Luks: "slow down. Wathatha ikama and then?" Lutha: "Tata.." Luks: "boy boy." Lutha walked to his father. Luks: "sihambe ngoku ne?" Lutha: "ambe?" Luks: "ewe, bamba." giving him his back pack. Giving Luhlule hers. Lutha: "Hayi Tata!" snatching it from him. Lutha: "aNana zam." holding her hand. Lubb: "because the only thing she is allowed to carry is his hand." Luks: "good boy, March! Bye bye mama, bye bye Tata." Lubb: "bye bye." Me: "bye sweeties." they stood and waved, smiling. Luks: "Knees to chest Luthando. March! Asambe." Luthandoluhlule giggled and they ran after him.

We arrived at my father's house, Lubby, Lubby Jr and Luyanda and Me. Chuma, Thabo, Leeroy and the twins had left with Lukhanyo, Thabang and Jermaine. Luzuko had been partying since last of last night. And wasn't home, joined izolo by S'fiso right after our guests left. I went in the house. My dad smiled and greeted. Ndabulisa. Sizwe: "ninjani." taking Lubambo from my arm. Me: "siyaphila Tata wena unjani?" Sizwe: "Ndiright mntanam." watsho eteketisa nomzukulwana. I sat down and calmed myself. Lubby was still changing Luyanda. Into an identical costume to Lubambo's. They looked like twins, but one was bigger. The other smaller. Sizwe: "uhamba nomntu?" Me: "ewe Tata." he thought for a second, twitching his nose. Sizwe: "what is he doing here." Me: "Tata, sifuna ulungisa izinto nawe." Sizwe: "like what? Jonga sweetie, ndiyayazi how you feel, I can feel it too. But this is too much." Me: "its not for people Tata, ndonwabile mna, and I think right now that's all that matters." Sizwe: "ndiyayazi love, kodwa ke it doesn't make it right." Me: "it doesn't. I know Tata, but please, please let me make my own mistake." Sizwe: "your mistake Lihle? Its affected most of us, mna ndise shocked." Me: "Tata! Awufun ndive kamandi.." Sizwe: "I do my love. But andikufuni Anywhere near Mzinyathi blood. They have a way with words abaya, violent , cruel, you know it. Its not too late mnam." Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molo Tata." Sizwe: "molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "uyaphila Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "nd'right." Lubb: "Tata ndicela uxolo by disrespecting you. I just wish ungayi understand uhlobo endiziva ngayo ngoLihle, Yilento nje ndifuna ukwenza izinto ngendlela. Noba kungathin I want you to know, you're special to both of us and your blessings do count. Because Ungu mzali ka Lihle, and nam ndingenamntu ubungu mzali wam." Sizwe: "kodwa mna andivumelani nalento niyenzayo Lubabalo. Ndithini xandingayithandi, because kusafana nizoqhubekeka kuba anikhathelele mntu." Me: "Tata that is not true, siyakhathala. If we didn't ngesi nga celi xolo." Sizwe: "bantwana bam you don't understand that ngamanye amaxesha u"Sorry" akalungisi zinto. Ukuyeke isono esi is the actual apology. andinimoneli, I know niyathandana, kodwa ke hayi ngale indlela. As much as ba Lukhanyo exola day by day, doesn't mean akeva

kabuhlungu." Me: "so Tata uthethelela uLukhanyo?" Sizwe: "andithetheleli Lukhanyo Lihle. I'm looking at all points kulento. What happens 2 years down the line xa seni dikiwe kuba kunye? Funeke siphinde sizothetha nalapho." Lubb: "wonke umntu especially couples bane ngxaki zabo, kodwa Tata, we've invited uThixo kule relationship yethu, sizoyizama sobabini ngoncedo Lwe family zethu, we need you too." Sizwe: "invited uThixo, but you still sin? No Lubby my boy. It doesn't work that way." Lubb: "ndingenza nantoni na Tata." Sizwe sighed and looked at the floor. What was more important? His daughter's happiness. Always and forever, but how could he just accept THIS? Yes, she was happy and in love, but he wanted nothing to do with the name Mzinyathi. But if he pushed further, he might just lose her again. Sizwe: "andiyazi. I don't know, I have to think about this over some time because right now I'm re-evaluating my pride." Lubb: "ndiyabulela Tata." Sizwe: "I have not yet agreed." he snapped. Well okay. Sahlala for a couple of hours, talking and sharing things, we exchanged gifts and jus relaxed all 3 of us. I could even tell whether he was warming up or not. After some hours, we got ready to leave. Lubambo was asleep on Sizwe's lap. I held Luyanda who rubbed his eyes too. Maybe an indoor picnic since they're tired. Me: "Tata, siyahamba kengoku." Sizwe: "okay mntanam, enkosi ngokuza, and this one." he tickled Lubambo's cheek. Sizwe: "uzohlala noTamkhul wakhe lona." I laughed. Me: "ungazixabanisi noLuthando tu." Sizwe: "oh unyanam madoda. Andisam'humbul xa ephithizela." Me: "sizozok'bona in a couple of days, xabemnkile ootatabo." Sizwe: "ndingay'vuyela ke leyo ntombam." Lubb: "goodbye Tata." Sizwe: "goodbye Lubabalo." we walked out with the babies, putting them in their seats. Lubby drove away. Minutes later, another car parked in the yard. Smilo got out and walked inside the house. Smilo: "ubanamandwendwe na?" Sizwe: "ewe, the new grandchild kunye nomamakhe." Smilo: "oh." Sizwe tidied up, while clearing things up. He paused. Smilo: "what?" Sizwe: "shhh..." Smilo listened. He didn't hear anything. There was a knock on the door. Sizwe closed his eyes and prayed. Smilo: "come in!" the door opened and he walked in. Zakes: "so xakukho party andibizwa." they both froze and stared at him. Zakes: "you didn't expect me, did you." he sat down. Zakes: "Smilo. Ndize kuwe.." his voice dark and low...

Chapter 664

Zakes: "awekho amanzi na kulendlu? Umnt angafa, I swear." Sizwe brought him water. Smilo kept quiet without a word out his mouth. Zakes: "yinton na Smilo ngathi uginye intwe krakra." Smilo: "z-Zakhele." Zakes: "ndiqale ubangu Zakhele kuwe kwedin?" Smilo: "uxolo bhuti." Zakes: "uyayazi intoba ndiyay'capkela lento yam

nawe. Hleli nje uyandibaleka ingathi asizalani. Ndifuna upakishe mpahla zakho sigoduke." Smilo: "sigoduke?" Zakes: "ewe, sithi home go to. Kwabazali bethu." Smilo: "abafun ukuk'bo....." Zakes: "abafun nton? Ubona mna? I mean, kakade bazoko thuka for a while, kodwa ke andizongayi mna." Smilo: "ngoba bhuti?" Zakes: "ndifuna uyocela uxolo." Sizwe walked to his bedroom, he was not part of this. Zakes: "ehh, mnum'zan? Sizwe?" Sizwe: "ewe Bhuti?" Zakes: "ndicel hlale phantsi, you're part of us now, since intombi yakho is marrying my son. Ndiyo landa utamkhulu to start negotiations with you, unawo umntu by your side?" Sizwe: "uhm...bhuti, andikho comfortable ngale arrangement mna." Zakes: "Eyiphi kengoku?" Sizwe: "Le yaka Lubabalo ne ntombi yam. I cannot bless amasikizi." Zakes: "sikizi?? To who?" Sizwe: "to themselves nabantu. Ayikho righ-" Zakes: "Sizwe! You and your bum theories need to sit! Have I EVER done anything to please people? Sekhe ndapleaser ban mna? Andiyo kaka kaloku, benza Le ibonwabisayo! Xa kungamelanga badyole, bazokohlukana, is just that simple, nam andikho 100% qha andingeni ndawo, yeka uba ngu titshala oko man! We are Going to be a family Sizwe Tabani. Andithi?" Sizwe kept quiet. He sighed and looked around. Sizwe: "you can't tell me how to feel and what to do anymore. Andisaku sebenzeli bhuti." Zakes: "what did you just say?" his upper twitched whenever he was pissed off. Sizwe swallowed. Zakes: "ndikubuze umbuzo!" he growled. Sizwe: "bra Zake-" Zakes: "ungak'ling undiphambisee!!!!" Sizwe: "Bhut-" Zakes: "Say it!!" Sizwe: "sizobayi family." Zakes: "A N D I K U V A!!!" Sizwe: "sizobayi family bhuti!" Zakes: "Smilo, ndilindle!" he got up and walked out. Smilo went to pack his bag. No words were said. At all, until he was done. Sizwe: "something has to be done about this Smilo we can't live like this!!" Smilo: "ucimb andiyazi lonto Sizwe! ndiphelile nam nd'fana nje nawe. There's nothing I can do." Sizwe: "hamba Smilo. Just go." Smilo: "uxolo Sizwe." he walked out the house to the car.

Lukhanyo, Thabang, and Jermaine sat in the park watching the kids play. J: "so...how's this whole thing vaying for you?" Lukhanyo chuckled. Luks: "worse than I thought." Thabz: "kuthen usepha kengoku Lukhanyo?" Luks: "I can't seem to just let go. Ingathi she's going to wake me up from this nightmare, and tell me it was all just in my head. Every morning ndivuka ndiz'buza ba kuthen empty bed yam. And then it all comes rushing back to me. I have to wake up, and take care of my kids instead.." J: "that's rough bra. Ku-bad." Thabz: "but you still around them." Luks: "ndinayo enyi choice? I have to, for my kids. I have to be there and watch them play happy family. With MY kids." Thabz: "that's pretty fucked up." J: "yeah, you's a good bra. For real, many others would have killed. I salute you dude. You're the man." Thabz: "yeah. Its going to get easier. Trust me. Nje ngam, when I lost everything, kuse better you get to

see them, for me they're gone. Forever. Burnt to death Lukhanyo, it was difficult for me to cope, ndihlal iiveki ndingatyi, at the counseling center bandicenge oko. I was at the verge of giving up Luks, don't be that guy. Kuse nzima for now, but Uzoba grand as time goes." Luks: "I just wish that time was now. Like izolo ndingene eroomin, I was going to talk to her. Ndiyayazi ba akekho sure ngalento ayenzayo she just wants me to suffer for the pain I've caused." J: "she's not sure?" Luks: "I know her. The way andijonge ngayo was proof that usakhathazekile." J: "okay, slow down, I didn't get that." Luks: "she's still upset." Thabz: "mjita, let it go." Luks: "how?" Thabz: "ngomso before ndihambe uzundikhumbuze I'll show you somewhere. Its a place where you'll find peace." Luks: "okay.... Luthandoo!!!! Get OFF that slide!" Lutha: "Tata!!!" he screamed. Luks: "sukapho!!" Lutha: "wooo!" Luks: "yuh ayiva lentwana, Chumani, ndiphathele lekwekwana yakokwenu tu." Chuma chased Luthando in the park. Luks: "There's something....I should've done. That I have kept to myself. I don't know ndizay'thetha njani. Or ndizayenza njani. Nobody can know about this because Lubabalo is surely going to strangle me to death." J: "you wanna talk bout it?" Lukhanyo shook his head. Luks: "am I a bad person for wanting my family to stay my family?" J: "not at all." Thabz: "listen Lukhanyo, whatever it is, good or bad, thetha inyani kuLubabalo before he finds it out kakubi and by someone else.." Luks: "andithethi ke ngo Lihle she'll just tear my face apart ndisazama nocacacisa." J: "does it have to do with the kids?" Luks: "no." J: "keep it to yourself. Its no harm, if it don't harm the kids." Thabz: "don't listen to him. Lukhanyo, the truth will set you free." Luks: "no, the truth will get me killed. And I don't wanna hear this topic again." J: "my mouth shut." Thabz: "fine. Uyephi uLuzuko?" Luks: "kwenyi party in Summerstrand with S'fiso. Uthe usendlelen eya endlin kodwa. The Morrison's are leaving ek'seni. Tata uhamba ngoku late, maka Luzuko is going back to Bloem naye ksasa. We're going to get ready for our yacht cruise." Thabz: "hehe, who's yacht?" Luks: "my team's yacht. You coming with?" Thabz: "nope, I have a pregnant girlfriend and I miss my baby's kicks. Maybe next time." J: "you're so focused. So real. If I wasn't fucked up I'd be jealous." Thabz: "that's how it is when you've lost your world J. Anything you receive you see it as a blessing. I get to start over now." Luks: "you've come a long way awti yam. Kodwa ke Kudala wabanje wena. Its not new." Thabz: "haha, awu Luks wabantwana kwedin, do you remember back sisena 16? Timer lakho lalithanda usenza i-s curl, we'd wear our blazers and toughees, then walk to school slowly, Every where we went, amacherrie went crazy. Phanjaniswa Yile s curl!" Luks: "those were the days! Singena matshamba man. Yeses. Sime so." he stood up straight, and posed. Thabz: "pha ngaku Mambhele xasiyotheng lunch!!" they laughed. Luks: "nxaa man, kwakumand kodwa yazi." Thabz: "eii bra. When life was just black and

white." J: "life changes. Trust me it sucks." Luks: "especially when you'll have to live without your best friend. Ak'shiye ngasemva. That's the most painful shit and I can't bear to lose anyone of them." J: "you learn to live with it Luks, as much as I feel I don't want to." Lukhanyo whistled. Luks: "Oyi!! Izanapha!" Chuma ran to him, Luthandoluhle, Thabo and Leeroy just behind. Luks: "masiyotheng kutya then sigodukeni." Lutha: "Tata, ama." Luks: "inton nyana?" Lutha looked disturbed. Luks: "my boy?" Lutha: "anzi Tata." Luks: "imanzi nton ngoku Luthando." Lutha: "itululu Utha." Luks: "chamile?" Luthando stared at him. They went to the car, he changed him and they went to buy food at Wimpy then went home..

Luzuko arrived at the house in the afternoon, S'fiso went to shower in his room.. Luzuko bathed and crawled into bed. He was dead tired. All the partying from last night came knocking on his head. For the first time in his partying life, he left without any interest in any girl. That meant something to him. He loved the feeling of knowing a girl that is crazy in love with him and she Might be carrying his baby. Just might. And if not, he wanted her to. No doubt. He took out his laptop to check his emails and phone, to make calls. The business was doing well in Bloemfontein and he had an important decision to make. S'fiso walked in. Luz: "arrg not you again." S'fiso: "fane wadikwa. What's up, you have your serious face on. What's wrong." Luz: "nothing S'fiso. I'm good." S'fiso: "my dad is Bill Gates." Luz: "haha. Mxim. Eish...." he locked his screen and put the laptop on the dresser next to him. S'fiso: "well..." Luz: "I'm thinking of moving back to Bloemfontein. Honestly akhonto yam apha. My business is doing well, I need to keep that up." S'fiso: "but....?" Luz: "but I don't wanna part from my identicals. They're so much to my life, I don't imagine living ngaphandle kwabo." S'fiso: "don't be a dramatic little fag. Okay? Of course you'll miss them. And uzo visitor." Luz: "I'm thinking of expanding my brand. Build another store apha better. Tee also already got her things ready, her boutique is opening in February apha." S'fiso: "so Uzoba lapha full time?" Luz: "yes. I guess so. Its a nice place." S'fiso: "so...Uzoba ngu Tata?" Luz: "I've never been this scared in my life, but ntliziyo ikhululekile ngoku. I'm trying so hard not to fall in love with the idea of my seed growing in her womb. But I can't help it. It is exciting and ndiyay'thanda Le feeling bhuti, for reals." S'fiso: "Wow! My little brother is growing fast ne.. As much as I like the serious Luzuko, Rip to the party freak. I am going to miss him." Luz: "don't be too quick, kusekho Le cruise. I booked strippers from 31st to the day we return nge 2nd. Don't bother with clothes." S'fiso: "ooooh, yabona ke. Mxim. Skhokho Sam sesonka esi brown. My nigga." he fistbumped him. Luzuko's phone rang. Luz: "its Tee." S'fiso: "ayt, ndisayo lala." he wwalked out. Luz: "hey baby." Tee: "hello love, how are you?" Luz: "did you go to the doctor?" Tee: "not yet." Luz: "wait....where are

you calling me from?" Tee: "Bloemfontein. I told you yesterday." Luz: "oh yes! But baby when you coming down to PE though? I'm leaving in 5 days time." Tee: "I'll come before then angel. Stop sulking." Luz: "babes? I'm sorry for tripping hey? I really never meant to hurt you." Tee: "we're both stressed Luzz, we're not ready for a child and its okay." Luz: "I am." Tee: "its not the ideal time, and we're not officially settled yet, we have to plan our future properly and buy ourselves a house build a loving home environment for a baby, then we-" Luz: "I said. I'm ready to be a father Tiyana. Please come back and let me show you, We'll go to the doctor and check if we're really pregnant." Tee: "and if I'm not?" Luz: "then We'll try again. I'm serious about this babe. I'm sick and tired of playing around." she smiled on the other end. Luz: "baby? You're okay?" Tee: "yes. I am. I appreciate your support Luzuko." Luz: "that is my pleasure, we have so many things to discuss, the opening of your shop, our 'future' buying a house and stuff. So please." Tee: "I'll fly down before the 29th." Luz: "good. I love you my angel." Tee: "I love you too baby." she hung up. Luzuko put down his phone and covered himself with a blanket.....

Lubabalo got home and sat with his son on his bed. Luyanda lay on his chest, head on shoulder. Lubby brushed his soft skin, kissing his cheeks. Lubb: "ndiyakuthanda nyana wam. I always will love you. Thixo undisikelele ngondipha abantwana abahle. I am forever grateful Jesus Christ. Tata uzohlala ekuthanda mntanam no matter what happens. I will always have your best interests at heart. I hate that funeke simane ngo limt'wa ixesha kunye, I want you by my side at all times my son. I want to be able to talk to you when I'm down, and you cheer me up just ngocumo lwakho because you're just that beautiful. You, your brothers and sisters mean everything to me and ndiyayaz mntanam I failed you countless times, but I promise I'll keep it 100 from now. I'll do whatever it takes to be your hero. Me and your other dads, sizohlala sinonwabisa. You hear that? You have multiple daddies to have fun with. And sonke sikuthanda ngendlela enye. Your siblings, are crazy about you. I just pray umamakho andivumele ndihlale nawe. Kunzima mntanam, it kinda hurts me that ndingakwazi uba nawe xandithanda, made me evaluate ubomi. Its not always give and take." Luyanda was sleeping peacefully. Lubb: "now I have to take you back home, and I don't even know when I'm going to see you again." he held back his tears, it could be the last time he saw his son for months. Lubb: "I am sorry..." kissing his forehead. Video's and pictures were not enough, he needed him here with him in flesh, like this. His phone beeped a message. Liya: "cela ubuyise umntana we're getting ready to go." Lubabalo stared at it in pain. There was literally nothing he could do. Luzuko walked in yawning. Luz: "yooh ndoda." he stretched. Lubb: "hey." Luz: "yinton wanyembezana ngoku?" he sat next to him. Luz: "he's going home?" Lubby nodded.

Luz: "come on sani, He'll be okay." Lubb: "do you know how much struggle I have to go through for this child? Just to get noba yilo 10 minutes luzuko? It is painful to me!" Luz: "I get that bhuti, but there are ways in solving these things yazi." Lubb: "I'm not going to resort to violence." Luz: "I didn't say that. Kodwa ke ungam'sa eCourt umamakhe umntana, and explain your situ, you're friends with one of Mzansi's best lawyers, he can advise you on this." Lubb: "I'm not taking Liya to court! I don't care about advises and shit. If ndiyam'xutha umntana kuye izobangathi ndingumntu onjan kwabazali bakhe, funeke ndicele, ndilinde and if bathi hayi, then hayi ke. She's punishing me for the pregnancy and all the things she went through. Kodwa ndalahlwa Nguye. I'll just have to bear it." Luz: "so uzothini kengoku." Lubb: "I'm taking him home before his mother calls cops Athi I kidnapped him because akayonqeni naleyo." he got up and covered the baby, taking his bag and walking to the car. Lukhanyo sat in the back yard with the guys. He was on the phone with Stuja. Luks: "jonga S'lulamile. Ndiyaw'qwitha umnt anye, zekhe shote net lonto!" Stuja: "tu boss, ndiyoz'fak' endlin?" Luks: "ja, ndiyeza ngoku." he hung up. J: "problem?" Luks: "merchandise just arrived for selling." J: "let me come help you." Luks: "Thabz?" Thabz: "nope, I'm good, nizondifuman apha." Lukhanyo walked to the nursery. Luks: "ndisaphumile Lihle Va." Me: "byee." Luks: "awapholelwa nje." Me: "uzaw'buya nje, so There's no reason to celebrate." Luks: "can I get a cheer at least." Me: "go Lukha." he laughed. Luks: "mxim." he kissed his babies and walked out to the car where Jermaine had been waiting for him. Lukhanyo drove to Kwa Ford where a van had reversed into the yard, unloading boxes. Luks: "molweni." Stuja: "sure Ta Luks." Lucky and Phaki greeted and took the boxes to the house. Luks: "this needs 36 hour supervision. We pack, seal and get the boys ready." they went inside and sorted everything out. The first came to pay his previous debt and fetch his new pack to sell. An hour later arrived another, then Sparks. Lukhanyo was instantly pissed off. Luks: "the fuck you want in My house!!" Sparks: "they told me you were like your father. I didn't quite believe them. But look at you." Luks: "Sparks, I'm fucking warning you." Sparks: "just give me a pack." Lukhanyo punched his face twice. Luks: "get the hell out of my house!" Sparks: "nxx!" Lukhanyo kicked him too. Luks: "endlin kaba?" Sparks crawled away to the door. He balanced and stood up. Luks: "the next time I won't be this lenient. I will cut something off, ubenento yengqondo yoman ubuya." Stuja took the other boxes to Lukhanyo's car. Luks: "I'm going to Pink Lips for the night..ndisayolanda something." pink lips was code name for Lisa. Stuja: "sure Ta, ndik'yele?" Luks: "nah, akhomntu anyway pha she's still in Mthatha. Lock up uqiba kwakho." he walked to his car and drove to Lisa's house. He wasn't rushing to anything. So he cruised around for a whil until he ended up the. Lukhanyo took out

his keys, unlocked the door and walked straight to his secret cabin. He took his things out, taking them to the car. He came back inside the house just to today up until he heard water. He was so sure he heard a giggle too. He stood in the dining room, until the bedroom door opened. Lisa walked out wearing a towel, she immediately stopped laughing and stared at Lukhanyo. Luks: "njani ungandxeleli!! I'm your damn fiance!" Lisa: "baby.....I can explain." Luks: "before I lose my fucking mind!!!" Lisa: "I...." she swallowed....

Chapter 665

Luks: "Lisakhanya!! Ndingekak'nkuli unye!" Lisa: "I came back early, I wanted to surprise you." Luks: "kuthen shower ise on!!" Lisa: "because ndive umnyango nday'shiya ndizojonga." Luks: "what were you giggling at!!" Lisa: "bendicula baby, and I thought I sounded funny." Luks: "ubuye nin Lisa?" Lisa: "ndibuye this morning Lukhanyo." she said rather too loudly but not shouting. Luks: "oh." she kissed his lips, holding his arms. Lisa: "I missed you.." Luks: "me too baby. Kunin ndibawa apha." slipping off her towel. Lisa: "I have a surprise for you." Luks: "hmmm, does it include you....like this?" he was already turned on. Lisa: "hm....but I need you....to drive to Spar and get me something while I spice it up for you." Luks: "what am I getting at Spar." he whispered, kissing her neck. Lisa: "strawberries, cream, chocolate sauce." Luks: "uzayenza nton." Lisa: "rub it on your Dick and suck it off." Luks: "ndiyifuna ngoku nje mna.." Lisa: "yaz'bona ke." Luks: "I'll be back." he walked to the door and stopped. Something was off. If Lisa was still here in the lounge, who the hell turned off the shower. Nonetheless Lukhanyo stepped outside, to his car. He started it and drove a few meters then parked. He walked back to the house quietly and listened in. Lisa walked to the bedroom. Lisa: "he's gone! You have 10 minutes qha Sivuyile." Sivu: "how long are we going to hide this Lisa? The past 2 days have been amazing. Nawe uyayazi lonto. Why don't you just leave him?" Lisa: "Sivuyile I can't! Ndiyamthanda uLukhanyo." Sivu: "and me? Awundithandi mna? What happens when we're making love?" Lisa: "don't say that! You hurt me so much in the past. I can't." Sivu: "Lisa, I'm different now. I know uyoyika, but I never cheated because I didn't love you. It was stupid and we're over it ngoku." Lisa: "Sivuyile, I have to focus on my husband ngoku, I can't do this shit with you. Please get dressed." Sivu: "so ubundibhanxa Lisa!! Just keeping me as your side dish xa uxabene nomntu wakho? That's the only time I'm good enough!" Lisa: "Sivuyile! Ungalinge uzondenzel inoise mna. Nxiba, I'll call you later." Sivu got dressed Lukhanyo walked in the house straight to the bedroom. Everyone froze. Lisa: "baby, I can expl-" Thwaxa! Nge

mpama edyubululu. Sivu: "hayi fondin ayenziwa Le shit kumfazi!!" Luks: "kaban?? Wethu?" Sivu: "you weren't supposed to find out like this." Luks: "uthen Dan buzandixelesa? Do you know who's wife you fucking with!!" Sivu: "no." Lisa: "baby-" Luks: "ndiyokwenza bokoboko sana ungakulingee!! How dare you!" Sivu: "you know what? Fuck this, I'm calling the cops." he took out his phone and dialed a number. Lukhanyo slapped the phone out his hand, it flew across the room, smashed into a wall and broke into a million pieces. Sivu: "hey ftsek kaka ndin!!!" he pushed him. Lukhanyo punched his face repeatedly, kneeing his stomach. Lisa: "Lukhanyo stop!!!" she cried. Sivuyile punched him off him, Lukhanyo stamped him to the floor. Luks: "und'qhel ukunya kwedin!!" kicking him. Lisa: "lukhanyoooo!!!" she screamed. Pushing him off Sivu. Lisa: "you're going to kill him." Luks: "that's the fuck supposed to happen! Kuthen undenzi smenqe nje Lisa!! Undenzi ntlekisa ebantwini! I trusted you not to make me a damn fool! Now This! Unotshe!!!" he walked out to his car and drove straight home.

I was breastfeeding Bambo to sleep, singing him a little song. Then burped him ndamthuthuzela. Me: "awozeli tu sana. Ufun hlala nomamakho qha, tanci Luz ukulindle ke pha elounge." the door swung open. Lukhanyo walked in ephefumlela phezulu. Me: "uleqwa Nguban na Ta Luks." he closed the door and leaned on it, ndam'jonga. He looked upset and pissed off. I'm guessing wherever he went he got disappointed shame. I put Bambo on the bed. Me: "what's wrong." Luks: "I try...everything. Yonke nje into but I never succeed! Kutheni nje?" me: "you want to talk about it?" he sat next to me and shook his head. Me: "Nanku ke unyana, he missed you stacks." he looked at Lubambo who had a toothless grin on. Luks: "hello boy." he smiled. Me: "what happened?" Luks: "nothing happened. Xandizofunwa ngamapolisa ubachazel andika buyi." Me: "can I get you anything?" Luks: "a hug." I hugged him. His head lay on my shoulder. Luks: "yonke nje into yam yiflop." Me: "that's not true, your kids are perfect. Absolutely perfect, abayo flop bona, you just need to sit down and plan your life accordingly." Luks: "how do i do that." Me: "well for starters, suqala into uyiyeke es'nqen. Why have you stopped going to therapy? You know one or two sessions won't help, funeke umane ngoqiniseka uye pha." Luks: "but I thought I was done with the program." Me: "it is a program, funekile ubuye uphindele kwi therapy, programs don't just erase your life." Luks: "and you didn't tell me this before?" Me: "you kept yelling down my throat ngento endingazaziyo. I believe this is our first civil conversation." Luks: "don't lie. Remember ndiye kokwe-" Me: "okay, okay!" Luks: "and what else." Me: "go out into the world and find yourself. Learn new things, don't be attached. I wanted to do this ke." Luks: "nyani? How come you never mentioned it?" Me: "zange undinike ichance njena, between fixing you,

raising our kids, and You. I didn't have time, then xasi divorce'a I fell pregnant again, andakwazi." Luks: "tell me more. About this." Me: "okay, all your least favorite countries, write them down in small pieces of paper, ufake kwi hat. Mix them up and pick one. Whichever country it is, you book a flight, uyobona." Luks: "but I hate the country? Ndizow'dikwa mos." Me: "I know that, but the point is to learn more about something you judge from the outside. Find out their ways of living, surviving, language, make friends. All that." Luks: "it seems interesting. Ndatsho nda-excited kengoku, and then what else." Me: "heeee." Luks: "Kudala kalok wena wathand uthetha, so ndisalinde ezinye suggestions." Me: "go back to Ricky for therapy, and do not stop. Nobody ever heals Lukha, they just learn to deal with it. Now khaw'yeke ufeketha and pick yourself up. Hleli nje xa uphoxakel unqenqa ebeleni lika mama." Luks: "yaz'bona ke? Uyawa qalile ufuna silwe." Me: "sorry ke. Lala ecamko nyana." he picked himself up and crawled in next to Bambo. His phone rang. Wajonga screen and frowned. Luks: "khaphendul apha." Me: "andicingi kanene." Luks: "ngu Stuja tell him ndilele. I'm really not in the mood" I answered the phone. Me: "Lukhanyo's phone hello?" Caller: "who the hell is this!!" ndothuka ndoma. Wabe umntu we-phone ezigqume nge ngubo. Me: "wena ubufownela ban?" caller: "indoda leyam bitch!" Me: "ulele uthi he's not in the mood." Caller: "jongapha ke hulekazi ndin-" I hung up. She got the message, her speech wasn't my business. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "hm." Me: "was that your wife!?" Luks: "not anymore." Me: "ungaske uyifake ku reject number yakhe nje, ngok ngathi yinto enkul ba uhlel nam!" Luks: "yicime kalok." Me: "yazi wena, mxim!!!" I switched it off NDAy'beka pha. I didn't want to be involved kulento yakhe because the chick doesn't know kwenzekani, she'll automatically assume ikaka. I walked out the room. Lubby was still not back, which was odd. I called him and it went straight to voicemail. Me: "Luzuko, uyamazi uphi ulubabalo?" Luz: "goduse uLuyanda." Me: "I know but bekuk'dala ngoko, did he check with you Uzoba else where?" Luz: "nah." this one really annoyed me. He was too relaxed about everything. I tried calling again and left a message. I tried not to panic because when Lubabalo is upset, he does things without thinking. The twins were outside playing with Chuma and Thabo and Leeroy. Thabang was supervising. I went out to them. Me: "awulambanga bhuti?" Thabz: "ewe sisi. Ndilambile." at least he was getting better, I remember a time engafun hlala on furniture. Engafun thetha or zenzela ukutya. I went to the kitchen and started cooking dinner to get my mind off things.. Kwade kwabuya Jermaine lo behambe noLukhanyo. Me: "bhuti, have you seen Lubby?" J: "nope, is he not here." Me: "he left long ago and hasn't been back, his phone is on voicemail." J: "okay." he walked out to go look for him, taking Lukhanyo's keys. 1 hours later. The rice was ready, the pumpkin sprinkled with cinnamon, the

cream spinach, the roasted potatoes. I waited for the meat in the oven, ndakhe ndacingisisa. Maybe uyobon uSoma! I called Thandi then, she answered. Thandi: "hey sweetie." Me: "hey babe, unjani?" Thandi: "great wena?" Me: "just fine, ndicela undibuzele kuSoma if uhleli noLubby na." Thandi: "nope babe, Nanku Soma ehleli nam." giving him the phone. Soma: "hello?" Me: "bhuti have you seen Lubabalo?" Soma: "not today, no. Kudala emkile?" Me: "he left about 2 or 3 hours back esithi ugodusa umntana, but I'm feeling some type of way now." Soma: "okay, don't worry, phola, ndizok'fownela soon." I hung up. Something wasn't right man. Lubabalo can't just disappear. He always checks with me first before he leaves. Estella walked in. She: "need some help?" Me: "I'm done with the cooking can you please set the table for me?" Estella: "already done." Me: "I just need the kids bathed before dinner." Estella: "okay then, I'll get to it." she walked out to fetch the kids. I have decided to calm my mind regarding Estella, akho need yobu krwada towards her, plus Demi liked her already the last thing I wanted was 2 enemies scheming on me. I turned off the stove ndabuyel eroomin to wake Lukhanyo. Me: "ambovasa bhuti uzotyia." Luks: "yuuuh ingathi uyandiva Ndlela Le ndilambe ngayo. Ndinendaw ezi dizzy. Thanks bruh." Me: "andingo bruh wakho ke mna. Have you heard from Lubby? Oko bemkile, his phone is off." Luks: "nah. He's a grown man, uzobuya. Maybe uyobona a friend. Or in a business meeting or something." Me: "but his phone is off, umke equmbile apha, what if-" Luks: "stop stressing! Umdala uLubby, and 10 times stronger, akhont izokwenzeka. Ndithembe xandisitsho, if something was wrong, I would feel it and so would Luzuko." Me: "then why do I feel it." Luks: "une dyudyu qha kuba he's suicidal. But akana reason this time. Keep calm. He'll be back." he got up and went to bath. Ndahlala on the bed. Andiyazi noba biyi worry or umsindo, kodwa ndingcangcazela ndiyilonto. Lukhanyo came back to fetch his towel. Luks: "babe? Uright? Ndithe suzikhathaza man. He'll be....." everything was a blur. I couldn't hear him. Kwaske kwacim iz'bane. Luks: "Lihle!!" picking her up from the floor. Luks: "Luzuko!!!" he screamed. Luz: "what the hell!" he walked in. Luks: "get the car ready! Call an ambulance! Just do something!" Thabang rushed in with Nette. Thabz: "what happened!!!" Luks: "she just collapsed. I don't know! Ndimshiye right then I came back and.....Lihle?" Shaking her again...

Thando was in the bedroom, chatting to his sleepy daughter. Asanda was in the main bathroom. She was scared and just jittery. She opened the plastic taking out a pregnancy test and did the procedure. She stared at it waiting for a result. Her eyes glittering with tears, she crossed fingers. Thando: "baby!" she heard him coming. Asanda shoved everything in the washing basket, covering it with clothes, Thando walked in. Thando: "baby wenzani kengoku?" Asanda: "ndizokwenzi washing boo."

Thando: "okay, iza ke ndik'ncedise, my junior is sleeping." Asanda: "no babe, why ungakhe uphume uyokhangela uKhaya? Have some fun." Thando: "ncaaw, Mrs Moni are you trying to get rid of me?" Asanda: "no..but he's probably lonely baby, everyone has gone for holidays yena uhleli yedwa." Thando: "ha.a kaloku sthandwa sentliziyo yam. Uzikhethela ngongafun goduka nje, if be-lonely eboza hamba qha." Asanda: "he's your best friend Thando. What happened." Thando: "former best friend babe, problem is, when I went through shit all he could tell me was that ndizenzile. Andishoute." Asanda: "because he cared about you ebengafun ukubona umoshakele, tell me if he wasn't tough on you would you have had the courage to continue and show the world you can do this? Baby, its all part of God's plan, he pushed you to me, if it weren't for him ngesingekho lapha ngoku. Probably we'd resent each other sithukiselana ngomntana." Thando: "you're right.." Asanda: "khayomjonga love, if akafun then at least you've tried." Thando: "Uzoba grand wena?" Asanda: "yep." Thando: "all right ke. I love you." he kissed her cheek and walked out to wear his shoes and jacket, taking his car keys. He kissed his daughter goodbye and left. He drove to Summerstrand, the building of flats he used to live in before he changed. Thando stopped at the bus stop. And stared at the bench. This was the place he fell for Asanda, when she called him that night to tell him she was outside, he had freaked out waza kuye and they sat there, holding each other for comfort. He drove to the parking and walked up to Zintle's flat, knocking on the door. Nobody answering. But the light was on. Thando: "Khaya please open up bra!" he knocked again. Then grabbed the handle. It was already opened. So he walked in the flat. It was a mess. Thando: "Khaya!!" he walked to the bedroom, something smelt awful. Thando opened the door and found his friend laying on the floor. White powder mixed with blood on his nose...

Chapter 667

"please help me..." he whispered. Thando: "what have you done to yourself Khaya, iza." he picked him up. Thando: "I'm taking you to hospital." Khaya: "nnnoo..." Thando: "yes Khaya!! Zijonge fondin unjani!!" he took out his phone. Thando: "I'm calling Lonwabo ke better. Uzovasa. What is this?? Khaya are you on drugs!!" Khaya was struggling to breath. Thando: "Ta Losta! Ndim uThando." Losta: "yes what's wrong?" Thando: "ndilaph eflatin ka Zee, uKhaya can hardly move apha." Losta: "Is he drunk?" Thando: "yes, no, he's.....I think he overdosed." Losta: "ndiyeza ngoku, mlalise nge cala, put a pillow under his head, make sure There's no furniture around him, anga bhetheki, undibilisel amanzi." Thando: "okay bhuti." he hung up and did as he

was told. Khanya kept groaning in pain. Thando: "khaqine mjita, ugqirha uyeza to help you. Uzoba grand. just hang on." he ran some bath water. Trying to clean up the house. And getting rid of the revolting smell. Khaya had messed on himself. Khaya: "thaa.." Thando: "shhh." he undressed him putting the dirty clothes in a bucket. Soaking them with water. Thando opened the windows, but lit the heater in the bathroom. He took Khaya to bath. Washing him from head to toe. Lonwabo arrived and they took him out the bath to bed. Losta: "amanzi Thando." Thando brought the lukewarm water. Lonwabo opened his emergency medical bag, setting up in the bedroom. Losta: "celi bucket." Thando went back to the bathroom, putting the dirty clothes in the bath. Washing the bucket and brought it to the room. Losta: "fownel ambulance kengoku. This is only going to help temporarily, his system needs to be refreshed ayompontshwa isusu." Thando called an ambulance. Losta: "what happened?" Thando: "is he going to die?" Losta: "no he...." Khaya started having a seizure. Losta: "phuma Thando." Thando: "no!!" Losta: "sondeza imoto ke, because asizokwazi Linda la ambulance!" Thando ran out to the car. Driving closer to the entrance. Lonwabo had to wait until the seizure was done. Then checked if he was okay. Khaya was weak and slowly losing consciousness. After a good 3 minutes, Lonwabo was sure he was safe to carry down to the car. They drove to hospital immediately. Losta: "Khaya, uzufownele UTata ka Zintle. Right now!!" he called the nurses to get the stretcher ready as they arrived at the hospital.....

Lubabalo paid the bill at Tabu. Lubb: "I enjoyed this Sandisiwe. I haven't seen you in like forever." Siwe: "10 years to be exact ndik'bona emaphepheni qha. You've grown." Lubb: "and I'm engaged to be married, with kids so ndiyilonto indala ungandiqheli kakubi." she laughed. Siwe: "you're still the same old crazy retard.." he checked his phone, why was it off? Then he remembered the battery was low. Lubb: "my fiance is going to start stressing soon, mandibeyi Ndlela." Siwe: "thank you for helping me Lubabalo." Lubb: "arg its nothing really, just be careful phand'apha. Worse elibhayi ligcwel abantu abaphambeneyo. Take care okay?" Siwe: "can I see you again?" Lubb: "nope. Ndinomfazi." Siwe: "I'd love to meet her." Lubb: "kuzofuneka ndiqale ndibuze kuye ke. Goodbye sisi." he got up and walked to his car. His chest pained a bit as he started the car. Probably just heartburn. He drove to his house. 2 cars were gone. Lukhanyo's and his parents. Lubby walked in the house where Estella was sitting with the kids. Trying to feed them. Lubb: "where's everyone?" Estella: "your mom and brother are in hospital, your dad is looking for you with your friends." Lubb: "why is my brother in hospital! Is he okay?!!" Estella: "your girlfriend fainted." Lubb: "which hospital!" Estella: "I don't know Lubby why the hell d'you disappear for 3 hours!" he charged his phone real quick to have it on then called Lukhanyo. He answered. Luks:

"yes?" Lubb: "uphi?" Luks: "where have you been?!!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo uphi man!!" Lukhanyo hung up. Lubb: "what the fuck?" he called his mother. She didn't answer. Lubb: "shittt!!!" he panicked running out the house, he called Soso. At Greenacres hospital to check if she's been admitted there, nope. He called Mercantile, they didn't let him know. He drove straight to St Georges just to try his luck. They looked through their system. Nurse: "we have her here sir, take this." she told him the section. Lubb: "I am not good with directions." nurse: "come." she took him up. Where Lukhanyo sat with Nette in the waiting room. Lubb: "mom! Where is she?" Nette: "she's in there sweetheart." Luks: "usuka phi Lubabalo! Kunin sik'fownela?!!" Lubb: "I just drove around ndadibana with an old friend befuna uncedo and th-" Luks: "so your stupid friends are much more important than family?!" Lubb: "no Lukhanyo. I did-" Luks: "how the hell do you expect me to trust you with my kids xa uzokwenza kanje!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo I didn't mean to. Bendingayazi kuzokwenzeka lento mos." Luks: "Fuck You Lubabalo!! You should've called." Lubb: "I'm not going to do this with you right now! My wife is sick!" Luks: "you are just fucking dramatic! Uyay'thanda man attention!" Lubb: "you are on some type of illegal substance! Ndiright Lukhanyo ndiyay'thande! At least It pays me!" Luks: "sund'xelel kaka man!!" he pushed him. Lubb: "Lukhanyo you're about to get your ass fucked up! Don't touch me!!" he screamed. Nette: "STOP IT!!!!" Lubb: "nx!" he stormed off. Opening the door. Lubb: "baby?" he walked in the room. Lubby sat down on the chair. Lubb: "I'm sorry I wasn't there for you babes." Me: "uvelaphi?" I woke up and stared at him. Lubb: "well, ndifikile k'lo Liya kukho meeting. Ndahlala for a while, ndaxela ke kwabazali bakhe kwenzeka ntoni. They said they'll call me after they make a decision, ndahamba, I stopped at the garage to buy some food ndadibana noSandisiwe. We went to school together, ngoku uze apha kwelicala because someone promised her a modeling job, apparently akade avele lomntu. Ndimthengele kutya ke and paid for a place to stay until she gets back on her feet." Me: "Lubabalo. Ayenzi sense lento Uyithethayo." Lubb: "babes, I thought I was helping her. Bendizom'shiya nje olahlobo ngathi andimazi?" Me: "you should've called me!" Lubb: "my phone was dead. I understand that ndenze ikaka and I'm sorry mntu wam." I was not impressed. At all. Me: "Lubabalo I don't want you spending time with women I don't know because nawe awuyithandi xandihleli namadoda. So if we want this to work sukwenza izinto ezizondikhubekisa." Lubb: "ndicela uxolo baby wam?" Me: "k." Lubb: "she wants to meet you. Oko ndim'balisela ngawe. So...maybe you could go out some time?" Me: "umxelele nton ngam?" 😊^_^Lubb: "just that ndinomfazi omhle...othand undigezela, stubborn, controlling." Me: "I'm not controlling baby. Suphosisa." Lubb: "hah! Babe? Wena? I buy something ndithi ndingena nayo endlin ube sow'ndibuza, you be like,

yinton na Le? Ndandithen na kuwe Lubabalo! Awuva wena xandithetha! Sizoy'thin lent imbi ingathi likhaphetshu! Damn you make me so mad!" he snapped his fingers. I laughed. Me: "you are so flippen crazy!" my stomach was sore. Lubb: "for reals baby. I'm glad to see you smiling. Uthin uDoctor. What's wrong" what the doctor told was a bit private because I had to take care of it myself. Me: "just fatigue baby." Lubb: "which caused what? I want to know so that sizokwazi uyi avoider." the doctor came in. Doc: "Mr Mziny..." he looked confused, because he'd seen Lukhanyo just outside. Lubb: "Morrison, afternoon doc." doc: "twins?" Lubb: "yep." Doc: "nice, so we have Miss Manti here. Uhm," Me: "its okay." Doc: "well, I have ran a series of tests, but its nothing to worry yourself. I guess con-" Me: "doctor can you please get me something for my head." he looked at me. Doc: "uhm, ookay." he called the nurse then assessed me. Lubb: "Lihle....what's wrong?" Me: "I'm okay babe-" Lubb: "don't give me that, ndixelele what's wrong with you?" I twiddled my fingers ndakhe ndavala umlomo. Lubb: "babyyy..." Me: "ndine high blood pressure Lubabalo." Lubb: "oh, ungatsho nje baby?" Me: "its just....." I shrugged. Me: "ingathi zizinto zibantu abadala ii-pressure." Lubb: "ayikho lonto babes, fana nje ne cancer, nomntana yakwaz uba nayo. Now don't be alarmed, its not the same thing!" I pushed his shoulder. Lubb: "Uzoba right wethu baby, khaw'yeke uzi stresser nawe ingathi Ungu makhulu." Me: "ndizothin unga stress when you disappear." Lubb: "oh hay kodwa ndiyathandwa apha. Tshin ubaby." Me: "don't be too forward ke sweetie pie." Lubb: "mapookie yam, Uzoba right. We'll get you outa here. You're going to be fine." Me: "thank you, for the support." he kissed my cheek. Lubb: "when can we take her home?" Doc: "I'd like for her to stay over night just to be sure." Lubb: "okay, ndizohlalapha ke nam." Me: "no, funeke kalok uyojonga abantwana babes." Lubb: "akandithuka man uLukhanyo. Yuuuh, hee. I don't have the bongs." Me: "the...what?" Lubb: "uyathanda ke ugeza. I'm not going anywhere." I wanted him here ndiyamazi ebezondihlekisa ubusuku bonke. Lubb: "let me speak to Lukha. Ndizobuya Va. Ungalali, ndifun uk'balisela ke inyuva enzeke namhlanje." he rushed out. Yathand phithizela Lena. Lukhanyo stood by the wall staring at a picture. Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "what." Lubb: "uxolo." Luks: "forget about it Lubby." Lubb: "no, ndiyay'understand frustration yakho. Ndicela uxolo, I'm not going to make excuses for being awol but apologizing is the least I can do." Luks: "I'm the one that should be saying sorry Lubabalo man, I freaked out, okay? Because ndiyayazi uzondi blamer ngenxa egula.its always Lukhanyo's fault. That's why I kind of lost it before you did." Lubb: "no! Bendingazok'blamer because bendingekho mna kqala. Stop this Lukhanyo, like we're equals right now. Ndicela uyeke lo mentality ne?" Luks: "fine, how is she?" Lubb: "she's okay, still a bit weak though, uyaziqinisa." Luks: "good, ndiyahamba ke mna." Lubb: "khaze nengubo wethu k'yabanda apha."

Luks: "kuzobuy'uLusko ndiyolala mna." Lubb: "sho.....mummy?" Nette: "will she be okay?" Lubb: "definitely. Come." Nette: "I'll be there in a few baby. You go." she went to call her husband. Lubabalo went in and sat next to his fiance, staring at her with a smile. Me: "you look like you're about to break into a song." he laughed. Lubb: "I might as well." Me: "ungabingu Drake aphe camkwam please Va." Lubb: "pick the song ke. Any song." Me: "you'll sing it? For real?" Lubb: "if its gonna make you feel better." since he liked Beyonce's album ndakhe ndacinga pha kuyo. Me: "uyamazi Pretty Hurts ka Beyonce." Lubb: "no." he looked away. Me: "don't lie baby, please perform it for me? Pretty please.." Lubb: "heee uPookie, right now?" me: "ewe, it gonna make me feel better." Lubb: "fine...." he cleared his throat. Lubb: "Mama said, "You're a pretty girl. What's in your head, it doesn't matter. Brush your hair, fix your teeth. What you wear is all that matters. Just another stage, pageant the pain away. This time I'm gonna take the crown. Without falling down, down, down..." he snapped his fingers, andisa bawel umfota. Lubb: "pretty huuurrts..." many people might think its gay, but I appreciated it to the extreme point because he did anything even embarrassing just to keep me happy. Lubb: "yabon yandihleka ke. Ndithule." Me: "xolo ke mntu wam." Lubb: "nahh. Next thing kuzongena nurse apha. And its going to be awkward. Khon ulala nini." I sulked. He kissed the lower lip. Lubb: "mhle kanye xa unjalo." Nette walked in sele ncokola as usual, taking out a little blanket to cover me plus my bag of clothes. Me: "thank you ma." Nette: "its a pleasure angel. Lubbyluu were you singing?" Lubb: "no mama." Nette: "Cause you're sitting there with a dumb 'I just sung face.' Lizzle do you know he used to be in the school choir? I have horrible pictures of him with his mouth wide open in a concert." Lubb: "damn." ndaphela yintsini!! she took out her wallet.....

Thulani just sat around in his apartment. He had to take Junior home, having to spend Christmas day and the next day without his girlfriend really stressed him. Thulz: "my boy, nxiba sizohamba." Junior: "Siya kumama ne?" Thulz: "ewe. Uyam'khumbula?" Junior nodded his head but looked a bit upset. Thulz: "yinton erongo ndoda?" Junior: "mos Tata theni nje wena ungahlali nam nomama?" Thulani wasn't expecting that question. This was round about the age, they had countless questions and he was used to him asking all sorts of things. But this was on a different level. Thulz: "uhm. Mntanam, me and your mom, sii divorced." junior: "nam ndi devoice?" Thulz: "no nyanam." how could he explain this? Thulz: "mna ndiye ndageza ne? Then umama wandikhupha endlin yethu wandi divorce'a." junior: "yooh! So ukwi naughty corner kengoku Tata!?" Thulani laughed. Thulz: "ewe ndikwi naughty corner." he just let that be, its the only way he would understand anyway. Junior: "so uzophumiswa nini kwi naughty corner yakho?" Thulz: "andizophuma kalok ndoda, so ke ndifumene

omnye uteacher. UNana" Junior: "mna ndiyamthand uNana." he spun around playfully. Thulz: "uthanda nton kuye kwedin." junior: "undenzel kutya njengo mama, andiphe ne lekese.." Thulz: "qha?" Junior: "ewe tshini. Unuka nje nge flower ka Teacher." Thulz: "wow, that's cute. Kodwa uyinton kwi flower my boy." Junior: "welll....bendiyothatha eyi 1." Thulz: "hayi for nton!" junior: "kaloku yena uMbasas Bethe uzodlala nam so ndaza nayo ke." Thulz: "uMbasas yikwekwe!!?" junior: "hayi Tata man! Awuva ke. Mbasas akangu kwekwe." Thulz: "ohh...and then." Junior: "kalok sadlala ngalamin." Thulz: "so you stole a flower to impress a girl? Wow." Junior: "Tata I didn't stole it. Bendiya boleka kaloku!" Thulz: "ubuyisile ke?" Junior: "hayi." Thulz: "you stole it baby boy!" he laughed at him. Junior stared at him frowning. Thulz: "come here, give me a hug." they hugged. Thulz: "uyeke amacherrie kwedin. I don't pay that fortune for you to hit on girls." Junior: "ha.a Tata. I didn't hit girls." Thulz: "uyekile ngok udlala newele lakho uChumani?" Junior: "hayi dlala naye Chumani noMbasas." Thulz: "okay. Nxiba ke s'hlangu zakho." junior: "I want my boot mna Tata." Thulani went to look for his white Caterpillar boots. Putting them on his feet with socks on. He dressed him in the brown leather jacket and brushed his son's head. They drove to Bukiwe's place. She was just finished cleaning up her flat. She bathed and dressed in warm pajamas, slipping into bed. She felt hot and a bit turned because its been a very long time. She didn't want a man, didn't believe she needed one. So she did it herself. Her right hand slipped under her pants. Playing with herself. Her middle finger in rubbing deeply inside. wiggling it and pulled it out slowly to rub her clit. She slid it in again, this time faster, putting in a second finger. She was throbbing, near climax. Finally letting go with a thigh shivering orgasm. Suddenly embarrassed for actually resorting to this but nonetheless she enjoyed it. And that's what was important. She went to wipe herself and wash her hand. Hearing a knock on the door. Buki: "ngubani!!" Thulz: "vula ndim." she opened the door, smiling at her son. Buki: "molweni. Hey my angel." Junior ran to her. Junior: "mama!" he kissed her cheek. Buki: "hmm, bundikhumbula na? Thanks Thulani." Thulz: "Kudala esith ufun goduka yena. And he asked me a question endothusileyo." Buki: "what?" Thulz: "yabuza kuthen singahlali kunye." Buki: "I hope you expkained it to him." Thulz: "in a way He'll understand, yes." Junior: "mama uthe UTata wena umfake kwi naughty corner. Uzokhupha nini ke?" Bukiwe stared at Thulani. Buki: "naughty corner?" Junior: "ewe kalok yena une devoice." Buki: "why did you tell him that?" Thulz: "I wanted to be honest to my kid. Excuse me." Buki: "okay. Goodnight Thulani." Thulz: "bye bye boy?" junior: "goodbye Tata!!" Thulz: "I don't get a kiss?" Junior: "nooppe." he giggled. Thulz: "hey! Come here." he chased him to the bedroom. Junior hid his face, giggling. Thulani picked him up and kissed his cheek. Thulz: "daddy loves you." Junior: "I love

daddy." holding on to him. Thulz: "ndihambe ke?" Junior: "hayi suhamba." Thulz: "aww na boy?" Junior: "andifun nje mna." he sobbed. Buki: "iza ndoda, We'll have some ice cream." Junior: "funu'tatam." Thulz: "ndim lona ke baby, andiyi ndawo." he sat on the couch. Bukiwe switched the TV on and put in a DVD for them to watch. Junior sat on his father, halfway in the movie he fell asleep. Thulani took him to bed. Thulz: "ndimnkile ke." Buki: "bye." he walked out the flat and took out his ringing phone. It was his dad. Thulz: "hello." he breathed. Jeff: "mntanam. Ndicela uxolo. For being inconsiderate of your feelings but I want you to know that me and your mother love you." Thulz: "but you love each other more right?" Jeff: "that's not true, she's worried ngawe my boy, so am I. You're our first priority. You always will be." Thulz: "but Tata Uyenza njani lento ku Tata? Noba ke wenza ububhanxa. Why interfere?" Jeff: "I don't want to interfere ndoda. Its hard to explain but...I don't know Thulani, something inside of me just loosens a screw ndibe lisongololo. You know how weak I am when it comes to your mother." this bit was true and He had to admit it was better that someone actually loved his mother. Someone that made her happy. Jeff: "Thulani? Please understand nyana." Thulz: "Tata, I can't support this, I know uyamthanda but ke funekile uyenze ngendlela lento and tell UTata. Before I do because if undibuzile ndizothethi nyani zodwa." Jeff: "okay." Thulz: "We'll talk later?" Jeff: "sure thing." he hung up staring at the floor. Phindile would go crazy, losing his brother again wasn't his intentions at all. Maybe it was best he just let go and stayed away. Right then his phone rang. It was Her. Jeff: "Nobubele?" She: "Jeff. I've changed my mind." Jeff: "ufuna sihambe?" she: "yes." she sobbed. Jeff: "ndisendleleni ezayo. Just pack your things okay?" She: "okay." they hung up. He sprung up, taking out his bag and packed clothes, toiletries, shoes, everything. He didn't know what he was doing but knew it was what he wanted since day one. He switched off the lights taking one last glance at his house then drove to Phindile's house. Nobubele was done packing. She held an ice pack over her black eye. And swollen lip. When Phindile returned, they had fought and he'd hit her. Again. Then left. She couldn't take it anymore. Jeff came into the house. He stood behind her. She: "are you sure about this?" he shook his head. Jeff: "don't underestimate the things that I would do to have you Nobubele." hugging her from behind. Jeff: "ndiyak'thanda Madlamini." turning her around, he looked at her face. Jeff: "what the hell did he do to you!" She shook her head. Nobubele: "ndicela sambe." he held her hand and took the bag to the car. They sat in the car while he typed a message: "Thenjiwe, I'm sorry I was not a man enough to come to you ndikuxelele lento. I am not proud of myself, as a matter of fact, ndine ntloni. Ndiyayazi ukuba uyandithanda but I feel I'm not the one for you. Nawe uyayiva lonto. Things have changed, and its not the same. Ndiyahamba right now,

andiyazi ndibuya nini. Ndicela uziphathe kakuhle njenge lady ndadibana nawe ulilo. Don't ever give up.... Jeff." he sent it and switched off the phone. Jeff: "uqinisekele ukuba Yilento oyifunayo Nobubele??" She: "yes." he started the car and drove off...

Chapter 668

2 days later.

We got home and I went straight to see my babies. I missed them soo much, ndaske nda-emotional. Luks: "iza mfazi, I made soup." Me: "andiy'fun soup." Luks: "uzaw'tya ntoni ke??" Me: "lento niy'tyayo tshin." Luks: "sityi soup mos!" Me: "well, andifun soup mna, ndiyitye ndanela pha." Luks: "okay. Ipapa?" I stared at him in disbelief. Me: "I can chew and swallow nje kakhle, ayikho ineed yento ezi weak." Luthando kissed my cheek. Luhle was opening my mouth staring inside ndingamazi noba ukhangela ntoni na. Luhle: "ithha Utha aboni mami." Lutha peeped in my mouth. Luks: "sizoba nooGqirha kule indlu Va." Me: "and Azo e.enza unye." I couldn't speak properly because of the operation being performed on me. Lubb: "I'll cook something." Luks: "we all know you're a bad cook." Lubb: "I think I'm average." Luks: "bad." Lubb: "pheka ke." Luks: "nah andibaweli..so you can do it." Lubb: "uzimpundu Lukhanyo. Honestly. Mapookie, ndik'phekele nton?" Me: "hmm...surprise me." Lubb: "probably surprise you with a....." mumbling, he cleared his throat. Me: "I didn't get that." Lubb: "ndizokwenz istew sweety." he jogged to the kitchen. His phone was still in my hand. Luks: "ixesha." I switched it on. Me: "is this yours?" Luks: "nope why?" I showed him the wallpaper, akancuma. It was a picture of Lukhanyo showing his teeth on Lubby's phone. Luks: "Ncoooh." me: "no, uzifote ngokwakho." Luks: "ndifotwe Nguye izolo, we were checking yinton yethu engafaniyo." I looked back at the phone. Me: "how far'd you go?" Luks: "well...we gave up cuz aside siyifumane." me: "I see." I unlocked the phone and looked at the pictures. There was Luzuko trying to touch his toes with Lukhanyo. All these pictures were awkward. Another one of all 3 of them showing their teeth. Me: "nifotwa Nguban?" Luks: "estelllllllaaaa." Me: "oh." Luks: "so sii identical ngento yonke." hehe I don't think so. Me: "yes, you are. How cute." Luks: "well that's a bit fake. Yinton ke engafaniyo." Me: "your personalities, firstly, Luzuko is a bit.....hmm.....stuck up, wena you're just hardcore, then Lubabalo is a big soft fuzball." Luks: "Luzuko!!!" Luz: "WHat!" he peeped in the lounge. Luks: "Lihle says you're stuck up." he dropped whatever he was doing and came in. Luz: "stuck up?? Xabek'theni?" Me: "yeah, you're in your own world. Like uyazi isolater at all times like you scared to catch a disease." Luz: "I actually am." he looked me dead in the eyes.

Me: "oh? Which is?" Luz: "I'm afraid to say, since I'm stuck up." Me: "this is not a fight Lu-" Luz: "NAH. Matter of fact it is! The first time I was introduced kuwe wawundonyanya because of your stupid beef with Lukhanyo, I tried being friendly thereafter ungandiboneli ntweni, now I'm the one that's stuck up?" Luks: "Lubby uyaphoswa!!" Me: "well excuse me luzuko, I was Not trying to insult you, I was just being honest." Luz: "well qala uzijonge before you contradict yourself. On too many levels Lihle." damn. Me: "luzuko I'm sorry, I didn't mean to upset you though." Luz: "well you Did." Me: "uxolo ke. I really apologize." he stormed out, back to what he was doing. Luks: "well...at least we have that cleared. So, Estella noLubambo bebe bonder apha. I think he likes her." Me: "oh." ndabe ndityeka ngaphakathi because I didn't want anyone to have a motherly bond with my son other than me. Then again ndathi enkosi. Estella went to help Lubby in the kitchen. She: "so you okay now?" Lubb: "I'm 100. Wena." Estella: "excuse me?" Lubb: "and you." Estella: "oh, I'm fine, so uhm...There's this movie I got." Lubb: "hm." Estella: "I was wondering maybe we could watch it together. You know, as friends." Lubb: "Ella babe, I have kids running around this house that I have to chase and play with, then take care of Lihle, at night I have to drink my pills and sleep because I honestly am exhausted, we won't be able to find the time, Lukhanyo wouldn't mind though. He loves movies." Estella: "he also gave me the same excuses." she sighed. Estella: "I guess I'll just...watch it alone then." Lubb: "why don't we all watch it together?" tasting the gravy. Estella: "I guess." she walked out. Lubb: "Ella....." she looked at him. Estella: "what?" Lubb: "I'm sorry okay? Its a mess here and I hate that you'll get caught up in drama." Estella: "well you don't care." Lubb: "I actually do, but I hate what you're doing babe, this is not you. Be the same classy lady who gave me hassles all those months back, putting me in my place and shit. That was sexy. Every man would die to have that." Lukhanyo came to the kitchen and stood away from the door. Estella: "what about what happened in Australia the night before you left." he went cold. Lubb: "that night was a mistake and please don't ever mention it again." Estella: "so she doesn't know?" Lubb: "Estella please." Estella: "I'm just asking, did you not tell her." Lubb: "it didn't mean a thing. You know that!" Estella: "it didn't feel like it didn't mean a thing." Lubb: "this happened months ago angel, come on." she looked into his eyes. Lubb: "don't do that." Estella: "what?" Lubb: "don't look at me like that. I know I'm an asshole but damn Estella, please don't." Estella: "so you want me to leave." Lubb: "I'm not throwing you out, you just make me uncomfortable." Estella: "fine." Lukhanyo walked in singing. Lubabalo carried on cooking. Luks: "need help big Bro?" Lubb: "uhm. Yeah." Estella walked out. Lukhanyo sang a little louder. Lubb: "good mood?" Luks: "great mood. The sun is shining." he smiled.....

Jeffrey woke up late that morning, holding Nobubele in his arms so firmly not ever wanting to let go. She was already awake, since 4 am. Her phone had been ringing. It was Phindile, her sister, Nobuhle, Siyanda and Thulani. All of them were calling all at once. She was terrified, they were probably worried about her. She would be too if one of them went missing without a trace. Or maybe Phindile found out about her and Jeff. This was what actually scared her, for the past two days she'd been happy. Free to do anything walk around stress free. They were in Jeffrey's Bay. Where nobody knew them so nobody could judge, but now...she was petrified. Her heart was beating so fast in the past 6 hours without rest which was not good. Jeff: "sthandwa Sam...good morning." turning her around. Jeff: "you're so beautiful xa uvuka yazi." Nobubele: "enkosi Jeffrey." Jeff: "hee, ndithen ngondibiza nge gama na." Nobubele: "asiseba dala for ezonto nje. Ungu Jeff kum." Jeff: "Ndiright ke baby." he chuckled. She looked upset. Jeff: "what's wrong sthandwa." Nobubele: "irongo lento siyenzayo Jeffrey. Andiyazi bendicinga ntoni. What about abantwana bam aba bangayaziyo ba uphi umamabo? I can't sit here and have fun bona bengonwabanga." Jeff: "singaba fownela nje dear and tell them uright." Nobubele: "no. Can we please go home?" Jeff: "its okay baby, sizohamba ke namhlanje. I'll call usisi, aclean endlin before sifike." Nobubele: "no Jeff, ndibuyela kwam." Jeff: "why? Uzayolanda eziny'impahla?" Nobubele: "we can't do this..." Jeff: "ha.a Nobubele, don't say that!" Nobubele: "Jeffrey, sibadala. I am married, I can't do this with you anymore." Jeff: "Nobubele ndimamele. Sizoyi lungisa lonto ufika kwethu, we can do this, ukuphethe kakubi lamntu pha, you deserve happiness! And I'm willing for ukonwabisa." she shook her head crying. Nobubele: "abantwana bam bazaw'thini bona? Jeffrey I am a disgrace emzin wam." Jeff: "you're not." Nobubele: "ndiyiyo!! Just take me home." she went to bath and dress. Jeffrey sat on the bed, heartbroken into pieces too small to pick up. He felt like everything he did was a complete waste. How could he convince her she's not worth the abuse? How could You stop a victim from falling into a trap? Jeff: "Nobubele, Le feeling uyivayo is only temporary, its just a part of moving on, soon izophela and uzokonwaba nawe." she shook her head and packed her things. He got up and packed his, then showered, dressed and they drove to PE without another word. He was extremely hurt. There was nothing more he could say other than he resented his brother for existing. He dropped her off at her house and drove away without a sound. Not even a goodbye. Nobubele walked toward her house in shame. As she entered, Phindile was on the couch, with his son, Siyanda and Thulani. Nobubele: "molweni." Siyanda: "molo mama! Usuka phi? We were worried about you!" Phindile: "hayi nyana. Give us some space." the boys walked out and drove away together to get drinks. Nobubele: "I am so sorry." Phindile: "avela ku Jeff ne?" her tears refreshed her

cheeks. Phindile: "Nobubele. Ubuzama ukwenzantoni mhlawmbi. Uyayazi mos uba ungu mfazi WAM and owam qha, ikwenzele nton into nd'balek, jonga ngok uzi khuzisa ngabantu." Nobubele kept quiet looking to the floor. Phindile: "ndicela uxolo ngalamini sthandwa, I lost my temper and ndiyazisola ngokukumosha. I just Hate that umane ngozisa lomntu kwam! Kuthen ungandimameli nje Nobubele!? Yonke into endiyenzayo apha ndiyenzela wena, kuba ke badala ngoku abantwana they're doing well for themselves. Ufuna ndide ndithin?" Nobubele: "uxolo Phindile. Bendinga cingi-" Phindile: "damn right ubunga cingi because kakade awuna ngqondo. Ndicela ifone ke sisi?" she gave him her phone. Phindile: "until ukwazi uziphatha nje ngomfazi, you will get it. Agree?" she nodded. He kissed her cheek and walked to his room. Where his phone rang. Phindi: "hello.." Caller: "baby, ndicela imali yentloko tu...sizoya somewhere ne-friends zam and mna ndifratsi andizokwazi hamba ndinje." Phindile: "hay kodwa Fufu, Le ndik'nik izolo?" caller: "I did my nails honey." she sulked. Phindile: "Eish...I'm still busy aphe ndlin." she moaned a bit in his ear, igniting him in certain places. Phindile: "hayi. Sundenza oluhlobo please." caller: "pleeaassee." she groaned. Phindile: "okay ndiyeza." he hung up and looked for his wallet. Phindile: "mnkam, ndiyabuya ngoku. Ndicela ukhab'usenzi lunch ne." he rushed out to his car and drove off. Nobubele started with cleaning her house because she knew his "ngoku" was 3 hours or later..

Chapter 669

After eating, I sat in my room with the babies. Luthandoluhle were playing with their toys on the floor. Lubambo sat on my lap. I just thought about my life nje. How I wanted to start my following year. My twins were going to creche, Lubambo was going to taken care of by Nono. I had my 2nd year to get through and I needed it to be better than my first. If I failed, the only blame would be myself because Lukhanyo zange Athi mandingafundi, even when he divorced me I should've just ignored everything ndifunde ncwadi zam. Well, I'll have to start again and this time I was going to focus. I needed an income too. Kuske kwathi cwaka nge business and I pay my expenses nge half yam. We were deciding to split and go our separate ways. I felt I was being unfair, Hleli nje ndine excuses of not helping. So eyam imali is going straight to investment. I needed business advice maybe then when I'm done studying I'll start another business because honestly I would never cope at this stage. Lubambo tilted his head back staring at my face. I smiled at him. He opened his toothless mouth. Then pressed his gums together. Me: "Ncooh, what's this baby, a smile?" he closed it again. I kissed his cheek and he broke into a dimpl'ified grin. With his eye

brows arched up like his dad. That satisfactory smile. Unfortunately he wasn't sure what he was doing. Luhle: "mama." Me: "hello sweetheart." Luhle: "Mii." giving me her tea cup, I took it and pretended to sip. Luhle: "a-Bambi sasi nayi mii." I gave Lubambo a pretend sip. Me: "hmmm....imandiii" Luhle: "mannddii." Me: "give mommy a kiss." Luhle: "mommii." Luthando was in the corner playing with his toys, rolling around his ball. Things were settling down at least for now, I'll be moving back in with my mom in 3 days time. The triplets were leaving, at least some fresh air. With my kids and family. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "heeeeyy." he sat next to me. Luks: "ninjani?" he smiled. Why was he smiling? Khon ok'shaya manzi. For sure. Me: "what's up?" Luks: "nothing tshin. Hey baby boy!" he fiddling with Bambo's cheek. I looked at him suspiciously. Kaloku ndimqibele ese depressed, or have they sorted things out. Me: "so you're good now?" Luks: "yeah. We're ayt." ndiyamazi ke shame uLukhanyo, him smiling was never to be trusted. At all. I've known this since we started out. Me: "is it about that guy we met?" Luks: "suzi worry'isha." Me: "please don't kill him. You know that will set you back Lukhanyo. Just find another way to sort him out. He could be the one person to destroy you." Luks: "kuthen une worry kangaka. wouldn't you be happy andikho phamkwa mehlo akho dun?" mxim. I looked at Lubambo, both his hands clasped my finger and sucked on it Luks: "I'm sorry..I don't know what he wants, and uyandi frustrater ngok." Me: "don't give him the satisfaction. He feeds off your anger Lukhanyo, awumbon Ndlela Le akujonga ngayo when you lose it? He enjoys torturing you mentally." Luks: "he knows about the business." Me: "the drugs and guns?" he nodded. Me: "yabona? Uzothi uyazelaph leyo? Did he see where you keep it." Luks: "yeah...kinda. Besise ndlin. I don't know uyazi Njan." me: "right now, change storage, not ngomso, not in an hour. Right now." Luks: "but-" Me: "Now. Why are you getting lazy, lo Ta Luks ndimaziyo mna would never be this dumb and relaxed." Luks: "heee, ngenjani." he licked his lips. Me: "no." Luks: "no what? Xandibuza ba ebenjani?" Me: "ebezobulala abuye enomsindo and make it other's fault." Luks: "and how is that good?" Me: "actually, what was good about him is that he was a quick decision maker, even under pressure. He was calculating and smart." Luks: "abuye?" I looked at my kids. Luthando had stopped playing and stared at his father, it was the most awkward stare. For a very long while wakhe wamjamela qha. I wanted to know why? Luks: "ndiyathetha." Me: "what's wrong with Luthando?" he looked at his son narrowing his own eyes. Luks: "Luthando!!" the boy got a fright and looked around then started crying. Lukhanyo rushed to his side and picked him up. Luks: "yinton ngoku boy?" patting his back. Luthando quieted down and held on to him. I wonder uhlutshwa yinton umntana. Luks: "shhhhh.." okany ubone nton. Ndaske ndabanda. Lubambo's eyes were darting around. Kwangen

uLuzuko. Luz: "uph Lukhanyo?" yabona kengoku uzoqal undidika. Me: "how many times must I say sorry? Khona ineed for ba mawube kwrada!" Luz: "xandibuza ulukhanyo bubukwrada." Me: "I don't like your tone." he breathed and looked away. Luz: "molo madam, bendicela ubuza ulukhanyo uphi na." ndaske ndanaar worse. Luks: "luzuko, hayi fondin yinton ngok wasikhuphela kuth stress sakho?" I got up, lay Lubambo on the floor ndaye bathroom to rinse my mouth and drink water. kwaphela nesos'yezi. Luks: "are you okay?" he yelled. Me: "fine!" Lukhanyo looked at his brother. Luks: "what the fuck do you think you're doing?" Luz: "uthetha nganton ngoku." Luks: "fondin, I get that you're frustrated and shit. But awuna right yothethi kaka nakuban na!" Luz: "askies fethu." he sat on the bed. Luz: "I'm just worried. Tee hasn't called all this time. And akandiphenduli. I'm worried about her." Luks: "uyawenzen?" Luz: "nothing, I thought we were fine. Ebezoya kwa Gqirha and come down to PE." Luks: "maybe she just needs some time, how long have you not spoken to her." Luz: "since last night." he whispered. Luks: "hayi man subhanxa! ak'kabethi no 6 nje. Mxim." I walked out the bathroom scooping a sleepy Luhle up. Luthando was still clinging on to his father half asleep. Luhle: "mama." she yawned. Me: "uzolala baby?" Luhle: "Utha yam." Luks: "myeke, ndizobalalisa." I took her to bed, ndazolanda uBambo ndemnka naye to look for something to do.. Luz: "so....what's keeping you happy." Luks: "if I told you. You'd ruin my plans." Luz: "plans? You make plans now? I promise andizothetha." Luks: "uyazithanda ne ndaba. I'm just giving it some thought maybe doing something isn't a bad idea, like trying something new, Kudala ke ndicinga indlela zozonwabisa and somehow, it makes me smile." Luz: "that's it?" Luks: "yep." he took his son to bed, laying him down next to his sister. Lubby came to check on them. Lubb: "sebelele na." Luks: "yep." everybody was in the mini cinema, Sylvia was present to watch the babies. Lubb: "sizobukeleni imovie, in about 10 minutes. Come" Luks: "let me sort something out first." he went to call Stuja. Lubby went to the dark room where Estella, Jermaine, Lihle, joined by Luzuko, him and possibly Lukhanyo. Everyone else was gone. Lubby sat next to Lihle and covered himself with the blanket. Lubb: "andiyazi kuthen ndisozela kangaka ke bonanje. Tyhafa kamandi. Ndinazo nendaw ezilambileyo." Luz: "you were eating 10 minutes ago!" Lubb: "SO. Are you keeping tabs on me now?" Luz: "just saying." Lukhanyo walked in and sat next to Estella. Luks: "hey." she flashed a quick smile and stared back at the screen. Luks: "so.....how was Australia? Did you have....fun?" Estella: "yes, I enjoyed it very much. Its a beautiful place." Luks: "wow, I've never been. So, what did you do there." she looked at Lubby. Lubb: "can we focus on the movie and stop with the vacation quiz. Thank you." he swallowed. Luks: "oh? Kanene bupha nawe." Lubby stared at him. Luks: "funny how life works out the way God plans it hey?"

Lubb: "Lukhanyo what's pinching your ass ngoku!" he snapped. Luks: "and another thing emosha abantu is lies and deceit. Shit! Ndatsho ndane ntloko. Excuse me." he walked out. Me: "and then?" Lubb: "nothing baby. Can we go to bed?" Me: "asiyi ndawo. Until you tell me what's going on." Lubb: "I'm not the one that's talking crazy!" Me: "what are you hiding?" Lubb: "baby, nothing. Can we jus-" Me: "uyaxoka Lubabalo." Lubb: "Lihle, Lukhanyo uthethi nyawo lika hili andimazi nton Le aza nayo mna. Can we just chill?" Me: "fine." I sat back and looked at the screen. There was a heavy tension in the air that I could feel. Very heavy. It was too quiet. J: "does anyone want some drinks?...no? Okay." Luz: "pizza?" Me: "no thanks." Lubb: "I would like a large please, anything with extra cheese." Luz: "lovely, nantsiya phone make it 2." Lubby ordered the pizza. Wabuya noTa Luks. Half way through the movie. I was bored and wanted my bed. Luks: "funny how life forces us to calm down." Lubabalo stared at him again. Why was he so cocky? He knew something and that stressed him too much. Luz: "in what way mjita?" Luks: "like for example, ufumana lomjita lusko. Ushota ngento nje enye, qha uyifumana kwakhe usazi sorta aphe bomin yabo, ide iphuncuke kuye sandleni. Forced kengoku ba ayamkele lonto Le awti. Because kaloku uyaphapha, I'm sitting here wondering, jonga Le poni." pointing at the screen. So now no more movie, we were actually conversating. Okay. Luz: "yeah, but problem is his pride because Khange agxothwe kowabo. Xa selahlekelwa ngumsebenz anga goduk nje." Luks: "xa efuna lamsebenzi qhana? What if that job is his dream?" Luz: "if yeyakhe alok izobuyela kuye. Simple. Thixo akakuniki into engengyakho." Lubby couldn't say a word, this was not his conversation. Luks: "ndiyakuva sani. Qha problem is that, kuse mhlabeni apha, izinto zininzi abant bam'balwa. Xa sowuy'xhuthelwa Le job utheth'ba awuzoy'lwela?" Luz: "damn right I will!" Luks: "exactly! Yabona wena...mxim, you get me." Me: "can we get back to the movie." I yawned. Luks: "Ta Lubby, awuse Thule zitshaphi?" Lubb: "diniwe qha." he muttered. Luks: "well, God bless those muscles.....each and every.....single.....one of them." he winked. Lubb: "Lihle..." Me: "hm?" Lubb: "uhm....I'm going to bed." he whispered. Lubb: "please join me." Me: "I need to know kwenzekani." he stood up and gently pulled me out the dark place. Lukhanyo sat in his chair grinning. If people were uncomfortable by his presence that was none of his business. At all.

Lonwabo went in to check on his patients. He doubted he'd be able to go on the yacht cruise with his friends, too many of his patients were in a bad condition especially Khaya. He hadn't woken up from his coma. And there was a possibility that he was brain damaged or even paralyzed. At this point they couldn't tell. So Lonwabo just couldn't rejoice and be happy. He took out his phone to call his buddy. Losta: "awti yam." Lubb: "Ekse ntwana." Losta: "ushap?" Lubb: "ndiyazama bra. Wena" Losta:

"Eish, ndisa phitsekile Lubby. I'm in my office, Khaya is in a coma." Lubb: "Khaya? Brother ka Zintle?" Losta: "yep." Lubb: "kwenzeke nton Lonwabo!!" he got dressed immediately. Losta: "he overdosed on drugs, we've tried everything, kodwa akavuki." Lubb: "ndise ndlelen ezayo mfethu." Losta: "okay. Bring me food, I'm hungry." Lubb: "sho." he hung up. The pizza had arrived. He took the box and a juice bottle. Lubb: "Luks Lusko, masambe siye sbhedlele please, Khaya uleli pha." Luks: "what happened?" Lubb: "drug overdose, Losta uthi ukwi coma." Lukhanyo wore his shoes. Luks: "drugs? Where the hell-.....shit." they got in the car and drove to the hospital. Lonwabo went back to do his rounds again. A nurse walked to him. Losta: "hey." he flashed his dazzling smile without effort. She: "heyy..Dr Dabi." Losta: "ndingak'nceda Yoliswa?" She: "ewe, its my birthday and andifumenanga nanto from wena, but we've been working together for 2 years." Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "shame man sweetie kaloku andiphangel kwa HR mna. Andiyazi ba uyabhafa. Happy Birthday ke nosisi. Ungadinwa wethu Va, ukhule ungakhokhobi. Uhlal usis slender." She: "wenzani later?" Losta: "what I always do." she: "sine G2G ke eflatin yam. Ndicela uze ne friend." Losta: "uhm...actually I'm in a relationship." She: "ngoku? We don't wanna drink with your 'relationship' thina. Its just a chilled thing." LuzuKhaBalo arrived, unfortunately wearing the same clothing. Losta: "arggg come on!!" Lubb: "molo nawe. I'm brown thanks and you? Hello lady, awuse mhle wethu." Luks: "Lubabalo..." Lubb: "yes Sir?" Lonwabo took the pizza box and juice. Losta: "ndiyabulela mhlekazi." Yoliswa: "so....Dr Dabi?" Losta: "I don't think I'm in a mood for a party-" Luz: "I am? Awusatsho Losta!" Lubb: "uphi umntana, nincokole ke Nina nge party yenu." Losta: "iza ngapha, Yolz, sophinda sithethe." he walked away with the triplets. Losta: "ndicela uyotyia mna for now, ndiqibele izolo." he stashed the food away and took them to khaya's room. He was still the same. Losta: "his parents basendleleni." Luks: "why would Khaya take drugs? He's not stressed mos or crazy." Lubb: "peer pressure. No actually its my fault." Luz: "How? Possibly? Nguwe omtyisa drugs? Do you give him money to buy them? Did you know?" Lubb: "no, bu-" Luz: "haaa! Stop! Stop blaming yourself for everything." Lubb: "luzuko this boy came to PE innocent and shy, the coolest kid ever, smart and had an obvious bright future ahead. But I just had to throw him a big party. The first party he experienced utywala amacherrie and all negative shit. What kind of role model am I!" Luks: "bungayazi ba he'd go to drugs eventually Lubabalo. Everybody has fun. It wasn't bad fun." Luz: "isafana noba you didn't throw the party someone else would've and bezotyia utywala apho. It was his decision to start using ez'nto. Did you force him?" Lubb: "no, but I should've been the older guy that says no instead of encouraging him. Now his father will surely hate the shit out of me." Luks: "here we go again....." rolling his eyes. Luz:

"dwelling in the dark pit of sorrow." he yawned. Lubb: "you two are fucking heartless." he sat on the chair staring at his young friend's lifeless body. Thando walked in the room. Luks: "hello!!" Thando smiled faintly and sat on the bed next to his best friend. He didn't want to talk to anyone except for him. Luz: "I think we should wait outside, sesibaninzi kakade." Lubb: "ewe kaloku ningoo x 2 by 1 divided by negative 2 is equals to sonke-" Luks: "shut the fuck up!" Lubb: "mxiiiiiiim." twisting his mouth he walked out first, followed by his copies. Outside Songezo walked toward the room with his wife. Songezo: "nyana." looking at all 3 of them confusingly. Lubb: "ndim lo Ta, uyaphila." Songezo: "ei....how is he?" Lubb: "I'm not sure Tata, his doctor didn't tell us anything. Ndimbize?" Songezo: "please my boy." Lubb: "molo ma." Macy: "hello sweetheart." Lubby went to look for Losta. Luks: "can I get you something to drink Tata? Nawe mama?" Songezo: "ewe mntanam, I need some sugar water for umfazi wam. Please ndoda." Lukhanyo went about his task. Luzuko ushered them into the room. Thando greeted them briefly and gave them privacy, walking back out to his car.

Asanda undid Sisipho's diaper and bathed her. The baby was her normal bubbly energetic self. Pushing around, splashing water. She was 6 months old. Asanda: "my loving, sukwenza nje. Udenza manzi njena." the baby opened and closed her mouth playfully making baby sounds. Asanda dried her and dressed her up warmly then threw out the water, clearing up around them. She was hungry. As she remembered with glittery eyes, she'd been to the clinic that day and they told her what she didn't want to know. As she prepared herself some food, worrying about the baby, school, Thando, herself, how could she be able to add another responsibility. As her hands were shivering, tears fell down her cheeks. Sisipho stared at her mother not understanding. Asanda went to the bathroom, putting the baby in her cot and she sat down on the floor to think. But what was there really to think? She should have thought right after Sisipho's birth and gotten contraceptives like a normal person.. Asanda heard the car park and she rushed to the bathroom and washed her face. Thando walked in. Grumpy and upset. He mumbled a greeting and went to his daughter. This annoyed Asanda, xa engafun bulisa makaval umlomo kaloku! Then she calmed herself down. Asanda: "are you hungry?" her voice still cracky. He stilled at the sound. He knew her tones very well, and this was not a good tone. He straightened himself up to look at her which she disappeared into the kitchen. Thando walked swiftly behind her. Thando: "baby? What's wrong?" Asanda: "nothing babes. I'll make some spaghetti and mince." Thando: "Asanda ndijonge." Asanda: "just a second." Thando pulled her toward him and turned her around. She had been crying. Thando: "did I do something wrong?" she shook her head. Unsure of herself.

Thando: "talk to me my love." Asanda: "I'm fine. Just emotional." she couldn't tell him. He would be severely stressed more than he already is over Khaya. She didn't want to be a burden to him. Thando: "baby please..ndixelele what's eating you, I'll fix it. I promise." tears threatened her eyes once more. Asanda: "how is he doing?" Thando: "still bad. Or stable. Ta Losta tries to keep me positive, but....I don't know if I can take it." Asanda: "He'll be fine." hugging him tightly. Thando: "umithi." she froze. Asanda: "h-how did you know?" Thando: "I noticed. Weight gain, plump face, swollen feet, constant mood swings. Ndik'bhaqe kdala. Plus the test you forgot in the washing." Asanda: "sizokwenza ntoni Thando." she sobbed. Thando: "shhh, sulila kaloku sthandwa Sam, We'll figure something out. Andiyazi okwangoku, but let's rest okay?" kissing her forehead. He too, was afraid of a second baby, juggling a job, a child, pregnant fiancée and school would be the most difficult task thus yet, but as he promised he had to support and protect her emotions first before figuring out his own. After eating they cuddled in bed with Sisipho who was only too happy to be snuggled in between them. His phone rang. As he picked up the caller. Thando: "T Moni speaking." Caller: "Thanduxolo." Thando: "yes?" the other line went dead silent. Thando: "hello?" Caller: "ndicela uze sbhedlele mjita." ...

Chapter 670

Thando stood with Khaya's parents in the room. Lonwabo and another doctor were with them. Losta: "Tata, if I can explain exactly what had happened. Khaya inhaled a substance that had a pinch of poison in it. Now as drugs do, iye straight engqondweni yakhe which was why he collapsed and hit his head, further causing a head injury, where he is swollen internally. We've done the best we could to bring down the swelling and slowly it is better than before But, he still isn't out the woods. The poison might be a long term effect to his system." Songezo: "meaning what?" Losta: "he could be in a coma for weeks, months or probably years." Macy: "so....he's...brain dead?" Losta: "damaged ma, not dead, there is little activity, just enough to be classified as thoughts or dreams." Thando: "can he hear us?" Losta: "There's a good possibility that he can. I know it seems like good news right now compared to what it was before, but with brain damage its difficult to tell. He had a seizure, 2 within 3 hours just the other day, and both lasted for over 3 minutes and that's not looking good." Songezo: "singenza njani doctor? Is there treatment?" Losta: "I'm sorry sir. Right now, we have to sit and wait until he recovers." Songezo: "but wenzantoni to ensure that he gets better, Dabi!!" Losta: "2 of the best specialists, are on their way to assess him Ta. Sizova kubo ba sithini. They might move him to Cape Town or else

where, we don't know." Songezo: "what specialists!! Bazokwazi unceda bona!" Doc: "they have a 92% rate of survival. Especially for this type of job." Losta: " Please excuse me Tata." he walked to his other patients. The doctor left the family too. Songezo: "Thando, benisenzantoni boy? What is this? What happened?" Thando: "Tata, its been months ndingathethi let alone uhlala noKhaya. That night bendihleli noAsanda as usual, she told me mandikhe ndiyobona itshomi yam so I left ke nam xandifika kuyilo mess. I found him in the room, at the time ebesa thetha kancinci, because ndithe ndizomsa esbhedlele wathi yena no. Ethethel ezantsi. Encwina. Until he eventually kept quiet, ndasele ndibiza UTa Losta to come help. He's the one that did most of the work." Songezo: "enkosi Thando. Ndiyabulela ngobukho bakho nyana." Thando: "its my pleasure Tata. Mama can I get you anything?" Macy: "hayi sweetie, bayeza ooLubabalo, bebeyothatha into kutya." just then Lukhanyo appeared, looking breathless. Luzuko right behind him. Luks: "mama, I ndik'phathel itea. Just to relax." Macy: "you are an angel, enkosi." she had absolutely no appetite. Her only worry was her son, who was still hanging on a thread. Songezo: "sthandwa, please eat something. You need istrength sakho." Macy shook her head. Songezo: "please?" Macy: "andilambanga Songezo." Songezo: "ndicela siyoo thandaza ke lomzuzu. Come." they walked to their son's room. Lubby arrived, and stood still. Bending over, his hands on his knees. Lubb: "thiza bawo!" Luks: "you like disappearing wena." Lubb: "andithi your lady friend with a crooked smile kidnapped me. Did you know how fast women run? Shit. Oko endileqa ingathi ndiyi gusha.." luzuko laughed. Luks: "I can't imagine you running Lubby, its the funniest scene in my mind right now." Lubb: "I'm glad my misfortune amuses you Lukhanyo. Hey Thando." Thando: "molweni Ta." Lubb: "unjani?" Thando looked visibly stressed, talking to Lubby would be either more stressful or relieving. He wasn't sure though, but he knew it was better than talking to anyone else. Lubb: "hello?? Are you losing left?" Thando: "no Ta, ndigrand, just worried about Khaya qha akhonto." Luks: "yindoda leya man, suzikhathaza." he sat down next to him. Luks: "khandikhaphe Luz." they walked together to the bathroom. Luz: "bra, can you please be honest with me. What's with these comments out of the blue worse xasise ndlin." Luks: "hayi luzuko, what comments? Funeke ndibeyi mhumhu ndingathethi ngoku? Hayi suka fondin." Luz: "what plans do you have?" Luks: "Luzuko khandehle man." Luz: "you know something?" Luks: "maybe.." luzuko kept quiet after that. After the bathroom they went back to Khaya's room to say goodbye and drove home after 8pm.

Luthando was definitely not okay. As much as his breathing was fine, but I could tell ikhona net enye into ewrong. Luhle sat next to him, playing with his hands. Luhle: "anzi Utha?" Lutha: "hm.hm." Luhle: "bebyyy.." she sang. Lutha: "Andola." Luhle: "ami

eza nze. " Lutha: "a.a." she kissed his cheek. Luthando was still sulking. Luhle went to fetch the ball, rolling it to him. He held on to the floor, pushing himself up, bum in the air and stood. Then rolled it back to her. Luhle picked it up and made a run for it. Lutha giggled chasing closely behind. It was late and they seemed a tad more energetic than ever. Lubambo wanted his sleep, as always. After his feed he stared up at me expectantly. Me: "hayi umdala Lubambo lala boy tshi." he gave me a gummy grin. I could only imagine what the sound of my voice sounded like to him. We lay in bed for some time until Lubby came in the room carrying the twins. Lubb: "molweni." Me: "heey daddy." he put the kids down. They ran out again for a second ride on Lukhanyo, and probably a third on Luzuko. Lubb: "sooo...unjani." he climbed on the bed, sleeping on my stomach and looking at Lubambo. Lubb: "hello my boo." Me: "how's your friend?" Lubb: "honestly babes, I don't know. I just have faith He'll pull through." Me: "how?" Lubb: "I didn't tell anyone. I booked a specialist to fly down and look after him. Only Losta knows." Me: "why ungxali." Lubb: "because Lihle, I don't want his parents to feel like they owe me anything. I can help and I want to because ndinazo resources. If I stood back and watched bizondenza umntu onjan lonto?" Me: "okay. Don't panic, I understand." Lubb: "have I told you lately how much you mean to me?" Me: "no. Actually, I've been neglected." Lubb: "you're the only breath I depend upon." Me: "don't go soft on me..." Lubb: "undenza lento njena mam'Morrison." Me: "ksasa ndiye home affairs babes, to make arrangements for baby Bambo." Lubb: "hayi baby!! Ulibel umntana!" Me: "i-i....nawe mos. It never crossed my mind. Until now funeke ndimse kwa Gqirha for his check up." Lubb: "ndihamba nawwee." he sang. I giggled. Me: "kodwa yazi wena mxim." Lubb: "say it." Me: "no." he tickled me. Lubb: "say it." Me: "hahahaaa! You're crazy." he nibbled my neck on the left ndahanjelwa ngumzimba, catching my breath, my left was overly sensitive and he knew that very well. Me: "xolo ke Kumkani." he sulked. Me: "I love you.." his eyes sparkling. Me: "like a warm summer's day with a cool refreshing breeze." Lubb: "ha? You gotta do better than that." Me: "I am not a poet Mr Morrison. Just know that, I love you even more than who you were in the past, I love you above your Andrew phase, your smooth operating manner, the dramatic lunatic, my very own drake, my missing puzzle. My half." he melted into liquid, blushing and hiding his face. Lubb: "Eish..." Me: "lala ke kusebsuku." Lubb: "andise dinwe babes, I just want melt inside of you..." Me: "haha. Not a chance." Lubb: "oh? So xakukho ubaba andihoywa. Lubambo. Get up boy." I smacked his shoulder laughing. Me: "I think you should get up and March." Lubb: "izofika la general izosixhutha." Me: "isgezo! Khon ubuya nin UTata wakho, have you checked up on him?" Lubb: "he called Lukhanyo, uth uright." Me: "babe?" Lubb: "hm?" Me: "awuzohlal Ungu number 1 kubo bonke

kalok mntu wam. Understand that." Lubb: "it don't matter to me actually, because I'm grown. I can take care of myself." It obviously bothered him, because firstly his adoptive dad, Sebastian was still mad at him and hardly said more than 3 words to him throughout the visit. Sizwe didn't like him anymore and probably Zakes neither. Me: "are you ready for your 2 day holiday?" Lubb: "andiy'apho." Me: "the cruise? Why?" Lubb: "it sounds boring. Ndifuna uhlala ndikhe ndiphole for once." I know what he was doing. Me: "baby. Your friends will be upset. Its just 2 days. Uzova kamandi and refreshed.." Lubb: "they'll entertain themselves andiyo TV mna. We'll have the whole house to ourselves..and some bit of kinky fucks here and there." kissing my neck. Me: "NO. The baby." Lubb: "ndiya buya." he picked Lubambo's sleepy body up. I went to check on the twins. Lukhanyo was reading them a story in the lounge. Me: "nise right?" Luks: "uphi umntana WAM?" Me: "Lubby is putting him to bed. Uyozela." Luks: "fancy a read?" Me: "no thanks. I have an early morning." Luks: "uzoyaphi? With who?" Me: "I believe that is now none of your business.....Ta Luks." I smiled sweetly and kissed my children goodnight. Lubby and I had our night prayer, hopping into bed, salala.

The next morning I was up by 5. Ndaya straight ebathroom to shower, brush my teeth and all. I went to check on Bambo who was still sleeping. So was Lubby. No, everyone was fast asleep except for me. I started on breakfast real quick, dished up and cleaned the lounge where the guys were chilling last night and the pool table, plus the bar, full of bottles and cigars. About 6:35 I was done with the lounge, I had uncomfortable back pains ndatsho ndihlala phantsi. I still had the kitchen to clean, the bedrooms, bathrooms. Hayi Fok man!! I was fucked up tired and couldn't deal anymore. Tshin bethuna. I decided to suck it up ndayo cleaner kitchen, and the guest bathrooms plus my own. Most importantly the main one for visitors. Sylvia would sort the rooms. Striding back to the twins room, babebelele. Bodies spread out next to their dad. I tiptoed out and went to my room. Luzuko stood in the passage and stared at me in shock. Luz: "What. The. Fuck." Me: "what?" he put his hands on his hips. Luz: "Lihle!!" he hissed. Luz: "we need to have a talk, hayi this is getting out of hand. Hayi hayi hayi!!!" he pulled me to the lounge. Luz: "ucimba wenzani?" Me: "luzuko, not now tu." Luz: "Lihle, ubhanxa oobrother bam!! Don't tell me not now! I saw you ngamehlo am enyama uphuma eroomin ka Lukhanyo like a bloody thief!!" Me: "so uzothin kengok luzuko? Jail me?" Luz: "you are twisted, you know that !!" Me: "excuse me? Mna? Twisted? Don't tell me about me luzuko, when you got your own commitment issues stringing financially unstable women on for sex. Ndim lo utwisted? Telling your girlfriend she's your world and then fuck another in the same bed, don't come be a saint apha kum luzuko. Bendiyojonga abantwana bam,

ndiphume roomin yam, cooked and cleaned for this family xandijong bantwana bam ndirongo? Ungaske ubuze nje instead of running your mouth like a Bitch!" he gasped, clasping his chest. Luz: "what t-t-the f-fuck did you just c-call me!!!!!" he yelled stuttering. I knew he was pissed off.. Me: "a-a-a BITCH!!!" he roared in frustration. Luks: "what the hell is going on!!!!!" Me: "uzothin uzandikhaba ngok luzuko?? Uzandibetha?!!! Go ahead, I dare you." Luks: "Lihle!!" Me: "suyingena Lukhanyo!! Makabethe!" Luks: "akhomnt uzaw'betha mntu apha!" Me: "nxx!" everyone was up by now. J: "the fuck is going on!" Lubby walked out the room lazily, with only his boxers on. Lubb: "somebody better have a damn good explanation for this noise ekuseni." ndabe ndilinde uMr Big Nyeke athethe ndizam'phoxa ajing ingotyo. Sies he made me so mad! Luz: "Lubabalo, Lihle ndim'baqe phuma eroomin ka Lukhanyo." 🤔:o get the fuck outa here! Lubb: "so?" kwatsho kwe cwaka. Lubb: "ngoku Luzuko? She has kids in that room suppose wenzeni?" Luks: "no, the issue is deeper apha, luzuko, ivelaphi Le anger yakho toward Lihle, Lihle umenzen umntana Bantu?" Me: "ndimenzeni ke?" Luz: "why did you call me that?" Me: "bendinomsindo luzuko, you have no right accusing me ngalokaka." Luz: "uxolo. I wasn't thinking." Me: "I'm sorry." Luks: "yeyes, and I had to wake up kukho abantu abane mood swings apha!" Estella rolled out her suitcase, readily dressed with Alex. Luz: "where you going?" Estella: "I'm going home. Thank you for everything guys. I kind of enjoyed being here." Me: "bye." Luks: "so soon? Well...I hope you go well babe, Lubby? Aren't you saying goodbye?" Lubb: "bye." he looked at the kitchen. Luks: "akakuva bhuti." Lubb: "goodbye Estella." she looked at him for the last time. Awkward silence. Luz: "is there something, I'm missing? Since I'm always the last one to get the memo?" Me: "nam ndibawel yazi bonanje." Luks: "yeah, Lubby.....is there something extra....you wanna share. Words of wisdom?" Lubb: "safe trip." he walked toward the passage. Estella: "so that's it?" Lubb: "yes!" he snapped. Estella: "I'm going back to Brazil." Lubb: "enjoy yourself then." Estella: "Lubby, I just wante-" Lubb: "please Estella!!" Me: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "baby." Me: "kuthen ungafun athethe? Is there something you're hiding?" Lubb: "No!" Estella: "Yes!" Lubb: "What the hell!! Estella can you jus-" Estella: "we slept together Lihle." andadana. Ndatyhaf amadolo I thought I was gonna fall. Lord knows, I wanted to strangle her, and beat her to death, but not here. I gathered myself like a lady Before I broke down and walked straight to the bedroom. Lubby stared at her in disappointment. Estella: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "run." Estella: "Lubab-" Lubb: "Run. Back. To Brazil." each word escaping slowly from his mouth full of hate. She turned on her heel and hurried out the house. Luz: "lub-" Lubby walked to the room. Lubb: "baby, please listen to me." I got dressed. I wore my black suede stilleto's and black blazer. With black skinny jeans and a black blouse. I needed to get out of here. I needed....I

don't know, I just wanted to go! Lubb: "Lihle please just listen!" Me: "usuke kum Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "kwakuk'dala ngoko Lihle!! Months back!" Me: "Why didn't you tell me!! Huh? Kuthen ungatshongo kengoku!" Lubb: "because I didn't want you to be uncomfortable, I didn't call her he-" Me: "when?" Lubb: "what? When what-" Me: "when did you fuck her Lubabalo!!!" I cried. Lubb: "baby, ndicel ungakhali t-" Me: "don't tell what the fuck to do man! And tell me the damn truth!" Lubb: "in Australia." Me: "WHEN!!" Lubb: "uhm...I can't remember." something in me snapped so quick, I screamed out loud. Lubb: "baby!!!" Me: "don't Fucking. Touch. Me!!!!!" Lubb: "Lihle please.." he begged. Me: "no Lubabalo. No." Lubb: "ndicel undimamele ke please." I stared at the floor, I couldn't feel my heart, I couldn't look at him in the eyes. Or anywhere. The thought of her having a part of me drove me insane! Her touching his body, the thought made me quiver and brought tears in my eyes. Lubb: "the only reason I'm honest is because ndiyak'thanda and I can't afford to lose you. It was the day before I left. It meant nothing to me. And zange ndiphinde ndimbone." this explains the surprise look when she first came into the house. Me: "you let her....." my breathing failed me. I was just numb. Me: "you let her have a half of me, for nothing?" I sobbed. Lubb: "baby please...." tears in his eyes. Lubb: "ndicel undixolele Lihle....I'm soo sorry." Me: "the day before you left, the week before you saw me, we were still emailing each other Lubabalo usithi uyandithanda but you....." I took my bag. He grabbed me by my arms. Me: "ndiyeke! Just let me go!" Lubb: "Ndiyak'cela Lihle please!!" I pushed him off me and he landed on his knees. Lubb: "Lihle." I walked out the room. Sylvia had Bambo ready, with his bag. Luz: "do you need a Li-" I walked out the house and walked All the way to the bus stop. Lubambo was covered in his little blankey. I hid my face a bit, trying to calm down. I couldn't. My day couldn't get any worse, whilst she was here, did they.....no! I refuse to entertain those thoughts. But what if while I'm being stingy, bemenza ecaleni yena? I was weaker than before. My heart floated painfully up and down. I had a lump in my throat. Getting a taxi to town ndizo qala k'la home affairs then go see my dad. I want to go back for my twins but then again I didn't want that car. Bendizokwenza njani? My thoughts were interrupted ngulo bhuti we Taxi. "sisteri, nantsi home affairs kalok." I climbed off ndayongena. At least the queue wasn't long. As I sat in those silver chairs the only thing going through my mind was the part where I was blind, stupid and naïve. Even with this heavy heart I missed him. I ached to hug him, his laugh, his singing. Zazehlela iinyembezi. The more I tried to calm, the more ndabanesqala. "sukhala kaloku sisi. Yhini na nontombi, phakathi kwabantu." an older woman sitting next to me. I was shaking violently. She patted and rubbed my back. I felt worse. How could he just sit back and not say anything? All this time ulinde ntoni? Or I was

not supposed to find out? The woman gave me a tissue. Ndazisula. Me: "enkosi mama." I hugged my son ever so protectively. My phone rang. Over and over again. The queue moved quicker ndalungisa zinto z'ka Lubambo plus his papers. I went to a desk and spoke to this lady with my hoarse cracky voice.. She did her work, taking down our information, and all. She: "uhm, Mrs Mzinyathi?" Me: "Manti sisi, M. A. N. T. I." she: "hayi girl, ngu Mzinyathi lo. Una bantwana aba bini mos?" I nodded. It was written on the card obviously. Me: "sisi, I am divorced. Andisengo Mzinyat-" She: "lady. Apha, k'le yam computer, k'le ndawo, k'la block, Le incinci, imhlophe. Kuthwa married. M. A. R. R. I. E. D." she spelled slowly. I went deaf and dumb for 2 minutes. Me: "that can't be correct." She: "uzam ukuth yaxok computer yam?" Me: "no but.....he said....." my voice trailed away. Tears threatened my eyes again. She: "sisi iqueue ime ngawe. Ungu Mrs Mzinyathi na?" I shook my head in pain of memory why I was not. She: "khabe usima ecaleni ke sweetheart, uzifune. Next!" I walked outside and stood at the pavement. Ndoma. Looking in the sky, only God could answer for me now. Ndiphelelwe ngamandla.

Chapter 671

I got to my father's house ndidiniwe ndikhefuzela. But I was here. Me: "molo Tata." Sizwe: "molo mntana wam. Njani kaloku my baby unxibe amakwai kwai uhamba nosana." he chuckled. Me: "oh khayeke wethu Tata, ndiphume ndinxamile." Sizwe: "uqhele qithi nawe man, kodwa umhle." me: "enkosi Tata." I put down the baby on the couch, to sleep right next to me. Sizwe: "come." taking off my shoe. Me: "hayi Tata. I'm fine. I promise." Sizwe: "jonga lidumbile nje. Iza man! Uyathanda ke ucengwa." I let go of my foot and he massaged it. Sizwe: "so tell me yinton Le ikuhluphayo." Me: "nothing Tata." Sizwe: "you know me better than that angel, bungasoze kalok unxibe ooSky high, climb a taxi all the way here with a baby. So what's wrong." I just sat there, finally being able to relax. Me: "everything is such a mess Ta. Andizaz noba ndiqale ngaphi." Sizwe: "qala ekuqaleni, how it became a mess." Me: "Estella....friend ka Lubby. Confessed something about them." Sizwe: "which was what." Me: "bebe busy Tata. In Australia. They did what they did. Khange ndibe samamela. I left for home affairs." Sizwe: "no mntanam, uhamba njani kaloku." Me: "I freaked out Tata, I was under pressure, and I just ran away like a coward!" Sizwe: "look at me." I looked at him. Sizwe: "you're not a coward. Ku better that nje unomsindo, uguquke wahamba instead of umbethe and making a scene. Because I know that's what you wanted to do." me: "but I made a scene eroomin." Sizwe: "uhleli naye yedwa? That's fine. Just not ebantwini. Ubulilelani kengoku?" Me: "I was

emotional, and hurt. I know I wasn't around ngelaxesha but bendingajingi ndodeni mna when he was gone. Oko ndandihlel apha ndimlindil abuye. Why couldn't he have done the same." Sizwe: "kaloku asifani Lihle. Men and females are completely different. That you must know. I'm not going to lie to you to make you feel better, but Kwezi imini, alusekho uthando mntanam. Adlala ngani lamadoda. Ewe any man makes mistakes once in a while. I made a few and learnt from them. But ichoice ikubo Lihle. Have you spoken to him?" Me: "No." Sizwe: "listen, uve ukuba uzothini before making a drastic decision let yourself deal properly ungaziva u-under pressure to move on like you don't care. Kodwa ndicela uthetha into enye mntanam, again. Andikufuni kwa Mzinyathi, andinamona at all. But honestly, these are the type of men I would hate for you to get involved with." Me: "Tata, what happened?" Sizwe: "nothing love. Uright ngoku ne?" I nodded. He went to wash his hands to prepare some food. Sizwe: "and then what happened?" Me: "ndaya eHome Affairs. For ezi zinto zika Bambo, so while I'm busy pha losisi angandazi as Manti." Sizwe: "njani?" Me: "kusa bhalwe Mzinyathi Tata. I am still married. To Lukhanyo." he stopped moving. Sizwe: "what?" Me: "I don't know how, or why!" Sizwe: "but you're divorced!" Me: "not according to the system, I'm still his wife and its been almost 10 months, so andiyazi. I'm stressed and just want to bury myself and die." Sizwe: "Haibo Lihle!" Me: "hayi Tata, you don't understand what this means. He will never let it go!" Sizwe: "he will! Uzotshata, so for sure by then you'll have divorced." Me: "Tata, he could still get married traditionally. It doesn't make a difference!" Sizwe: "oh." he gave me juice and sat down. Sizwe: "mntanam." Me: "Tata, I Do Not want to be married to him. Yilento esazama ucontroller everything I do! I thought I was done with all this! I don't need this in my life!-" Sizwe: "don't panic Lihle, We'll figure something out." Me: "I will figure his face into a brick wall ke bonanje Tata!" Sizwe: "you will do no such thing. Jonga, you're both adults. Hlala phantsi naye and explain, I don't think he has anything to do with this. Lukhanyo would never just do something like this. Maybe he's in the dark naye, either way, do not argue or fight. Just be civil, get lawyers and do things ngendlela elungileyo. Shouting won't help any of you." Me: "Tata, he has everything to do with this. This is so him like I'm not even that surprised." Sizwe: "okay, if utsho ke mntanam. This is your home, ungahlala for as long as you like, but I don't think hiding from him will help. Thetha kakuhle naye." but then he was right. At this moment I wanted to confront Lukhanyo, but that's what he likes, a fight. I'm not going to give in to him. Njengoba ekwazile uvala umlomo, I will do so. Then call Lungelo for legal advice. My father and I spent some time talking about other things, telling me stories about his childhood. As sad as he was, I could tell he didn't regret what or who he was. Sizwe: "by the age of 8,

ndandiz'khangelela ukutya, especially xa Tata engekho." Me: "Haibo Tata, 8?" Sizwe: "ewe, Yuuh ndandisendiqhelile. Although I wouldn't recommend it for abantwana, I don't know how I actually survived pha." Me: "and yena utatakho? What happened?" Sizwe: "well, I remember ndina 16, after hunting, Tata had been sick for iintsuku. Ndibuye ndimenzel nto kutya. But one day I came back, eleli phantsi, ndandingayazi mandim'thini. Ndaske ndanyaba. Problem was that I knew he was dead but I wasn't prepared and bendingazi mntu outside our habitat." Me: "shame Tata, and then?" Sizwe: "well, Ndahlala for at least 2 or 3 days with the body it started rotting and Iqal unuka. So I had to go. Ngalomini kwafika amapolisa, for some reason, bandithatha ke. Bakhangela umama wam, ndasiwa kuye." Me: "but you weren't used to the environment." Sizwe: "not at all, Yilento ndandibuyela pha oko. Reasons why me and umamakho sasisilwa." Me: "how did you meet?" he smiled shyly. Sizwe: "uhm...ndandi thunyiwe ngumama. So I decided ndihambe ngendlela ende, ndihamba noZolani. Njebe sincokola endleleni, two girls bahamba phamkwethu. That was the first time ndam'bona. Engafun nondibona." I laughed. Me: "why?" Sizwe: "andiyazi, qha she didn't want me around kodwa ke xandingekho andibuze kuZolani. Wasidibanisa ke Zola, kuba ebon ba siyaqoshelan." I smiled. That was so sweet. Sizwe took Lubambo, he'd just woken up from his nap. Me: "heee akase ncume." he curled himself up in his grandfather's arms. Sizwe: "Ncooh. Uthand utamkhulu wakhe mos." I boiled some water, pouring into a jug, ndafak botile yakhe, just to warm it up a bit. I checked it after 1 minute, yabe iright." Sizwe: "uyekile ibele." Me: "nope, this is it, qha andithandi xasi in public ndikhuphe amabele ndincancise. That's why ndim'fakela kwi botile." Sizwe took the bottle and fed him. Sizwe: "ndizoyobona uStayputi, will you be okay? Fownela friend yakho baby, niz'phumze." Me: "no Tata I'm fine." Sizwe: "take a walk ke baba. There's still some of your shoes pha kwi wardrobe ukhulule ezi." I went to my room ndakhangela all star ewhite, tied it up to my ankle, fixed my hair ndabuyela efront. Sizwe: "We'll be on our way." Me: "are you sure Tata?" Sizwe: "ewe." he burped the baby and put on the carrier took the little blankey plus his dummy.

I called Sbosh as they left. Me: "peto uphi?" Sbosh: "ndilaph eZwide my friend. Wena?" Me: "KwaZakhele kutata. Can we meet up?" Sbosh: "ewe mtshana, ihla ndizokukhawulela." me: "okay." I hung up. Ndaphuma endlin. I had a good mind of taking Tiny with me on his leash of course, then again I won't be liable if he hurts someone on a street or another dog. So I left him alone. Got to a shop, ndatheng Stumbo ne cheese naks. I walked down to Zwide, it was a distance but we met eNjoli. Me: "tshomi ndicela singene kqala apha, ndilambile khanditye ksasa." Sbosh: "usukaphi Lihle, where's your car?" Me: "ndiyishiyile. Ndaza ngetaxi kutata." Sbosh:

"Why?" Me: "its such a long complicated stupid story babe." we went into KFC and bought our food. "molweni sisi." I was on my phone and not in the mood for talking. Sbosh: "hello bhuti." "Niright?" sbosh: "siyaphila bhuti." my phone was giving me troubles. Ndacima ndaphinda nday'lighta. Him: "neyam ke bisenza lonto, iveske ilocke. Can I help." I shook my head ndingam'jonganga. Sbosh nudged my rib. Ndothuka. I looked up at her. Me: "yinton peto?" him: "she can talk." ndamjamela. He looked very familiar. Too familiar. A scary type of familiar. Him: "hi." he smiled. Me: "hello." I took my food. As I rushed out wandigila kwawa Le moeren ye-phone. It smashed on the floor and broke along with my heart. Him: "I am sooo sorry. Le-" Me: "no!! Yiyeke!!" I yelled. Sbosh: "Lihle." Me: "yazi iworry yam sbosh is that ndibano msindo msinya qithi!!" I picked up the pieces and stormed out. Him: "I can pay for the phon-" sbosh ran after me. Sbosh: "do you know him?" Me: "no! But I've seen him somewhere! Andiyazi noba ndiyagula na, but lona umntu is bad news. I'm getting creeps." sbosh: "masisuke apha Lihle. The last time something like this happened, one of us disappeared." we walked quickly to her friend's house. Sbosh: "I'll call S'bu azosilanda pha." I was shaken a bit. Ngubani na lomntu.

Luz: "Lukhanyo. Do you think maybe....." Luks: "maybe what?" he finished his breakfast. Luz: " he's been crying for the past 2 hours though." Luks: "yeah well, that's Lubby for you. He is too feminine. Akhonto ingam'lilisiyo, the other time it went on for 2 days straight." Luz: "aren't you worried?" Luks: "if he's still breathing? Nope, not at all." he went to wash his plate. Luz: "you don't care?" Luks: "I do. But only to a certain degree. I'm not feminine, I can't kneel next to him and comfort him." pouring himself juice. Luz: "but he's upset." Luks: "luzuko if anyone knows Lubby very well, its me. Okay? He's just like that for a while. Cries until he's done, drinks the pain away, and finds a new chick. Do you want to speed up the process?" Luz: "no." Luks: "good. Now I have my kids to take care of." he got up and walked out to fetch his twins. Luzuko went to Lubby's room. He was praying softly. Luz: "Lubby." Lubb: "amen." Luz: "come, eat something nyana. Iza." Lubb: "leave me alone." Luz: "I can't do that," Lubb: "I'm not going to commit suicide luzuko!! Just go!" Luz: "its not about that! I genuinely give a fuck and I don't think this feeling sorry for yourself is gonna work." Lubb: "I just want to be alone. I broke the first thing I built in my relationship. Trust. Do you know how long it took me to actually do that? Since day 1! Now its detroyed, I have to start all over again!" Luz: "crying about it won't work though. Its stup-" Lubb: "I don't care if I'm a man with 7 penises, if I want to cry, I will cry like a bitch, its my tears, you bastard!" Luz: "I didn't say you Couldn't cry, I mean I would too. But I'm just saying you can't cry for this Long." Lubb: "mxim." Luz: "okay. Look, let's go look for her." Lubby sniffed. Lubb: "really?" Luz: "yes, you need to stop crying

bruh, and get out this bed, so iza siyomkhangela instead." Lubb: "you'll help me?" Luz: "yes. Iza." he pulled him out of bed taking him to shower and dress. Lubb: "uph khanyo?" Luz: "he's busy with the kids and Jermaine." they walked out the room to the kitchen where they had breakfast. Luz: "betshilo ba uzoyaphi namhlanje?" Lubb: "to home affairs. Besohamba kunye. We always make plans together but today khasifuman chance. Bendim'biza ndisithi masizohlala the time ndiphum eroomin, when we found you arguing. But ke..." Luz: "but while Estella elapha...did you...?" Lubb: "no! I didn't. This happened kdala, the time ndise Australia!" Luz: "what happened." Lubb: "we weren't talking at first. As weeks went by, sancokola as friends, all that. Nothing much. Then ngala min before ndihambe.....I don't know what happened, just...out the blue...saphela silala kunye." Luz: "and did you use protection." Lubb: "yes I did." Luz: "are you sure?" Lubb: "very positively sure." Luz: "good. So at least no nasty surprises will occur." Lubb: "yep." after eating, they went to his car and drove away. Luz: "sizoqalaphi? I doubt uyile k'lo home affairs, maybe uye ku Sbosh." Lubb: "ufuna nje ubon uSbosh ke wena." Luz: "hayi suka tshi." he smiled. They drove to New Brighton. Sbosh's house was locked. Lubby called S'bu. Lubb: "awti yam uphi?" S'bu: "ndilapha kum endlin bra, huzet?" Lubb: "do you know where Lihle may be? Or Sbosh if she knows? Ungatsho ba kufowna mna please just say banana's if ukhona and cabbage if akekho." luzuko and S'bu laughed. S'bu: "banana's!" he laughed. Lubb: "thank you. If my pain makes you giggle, its fine. Ndiyeza." he hung up. Luz: "banana's?" Lubb: "yep." he drove to S'bu's house.

Luz: "you ready?" Lubb: "ready? No. Nervous? Maybe. Am I gonna do it? yes. Masambe." they walked to the house. S'bu: "hey!!" Luz: "what's up." S'bu: "errh.....ndibanayo ndawana esabur'bhidwa ke. Luks?" Luz: "nope. The other one." Lubb: "he's a bit shorter though. Where is she?" S'bu: "base roomin, having those girl talks, eating junk, ice cream, chocolate, uyabazi. Khandifun uy'ngena." Lubb: "I fucked up. Badly." S'bu: "she doesn't look mad. Ambongena pha." Lubabalo knocked on the door. Sbosh: "come in." he walked in. I wonder who told him I'm here- oh wait, S'bu. Lubb: "molweni." sbosh: "hi. Unjani?" he stared at me. Lubb: "ndiyacenga sbosh." Sbosh: "I'll be in the lounge." she walked out. Leaving us together in the bedroom. Lubb: "baby, I'm sorry." I just looked at him. Lubb: "I should have been honest kwasekuqaleni. I just didn't want you to be uncomfortable. And I didn't want you to leave. Is that so wrong? Babes, I made a mistake, that time. I am sorry, I apologize. I wish I can take it back bae. I can't cope, I just don't want you to leave me. I was stupid, a dumb fool and if I could take it back I would, in a heart beat." Me: "we don't use a condom Lubabalo. Mna nawe. Did you with her?" Lubb: "I used it with her, I promise you that." I didn't know what exactly to say or do at this point. Lubb:

"Lihle.....where's our son?" Me: "uku Tata." he held my hand and pulled me up. Lubb: "what would I do with myself without you?" Me: "what you're used to." Lubb: "undisebenz ingqondo Lihle, you make me really dizzy." he reached for a kiss ndajonga ecaleni. Me: "Nguban othe ndixolile Lubabalo? I hate that you always expect me to understand and accept anything and everything." Lubb: "uyayazi Lihle ingxaki abantu abafuni sithandane. They will do about anything to break us apart. But they don't understand. They don't understand that you're my end and my beginning. Ndiyakthanda njena mna baby. Ndizaw'thini ke? Please don't go." Me: "but nguwe obanika iplatform yosixabanisa, with your secrets and all. Is there anything I need to know?" Lubb: "you know me better than anyone that exists. Ayikho enye into endiyifihlayo." Me: "are you sure." Lubb: "yes. What's wrong?" I shook my head and sat down. Lubb: "please talk to me?" Me: "ndidibene nomntu today. He broke my phone." Lubb: "Nguban lokaka?" Me: "I don't....know, but I know....like. Damn, I don't understand." Lubb: "what don't you understand? Ndixelele Nguban lowo ndizokwenzi cebo." Me: "its just a phone Lubabalo. Indala anyway. I'll buy myself a new one." Lubb: "you look freaked out. Did he try anything kuwe?" Me: "no. Its like sekhe ndambona qha andiyazi phi. He gives me the creeps ek'ben ndisangcangcazela nangoku." Lubb: "describe." Me: "uhm...a bit light skinned, abenendevu like a patch on his chin. And a trimmed beard. That's all I got. Khandimjonge kakhulu. ndiye ndanovala and ran out." Lubby tried to think. Lubb: "I'll look into it, for now I need you to come home with me baby.." Me: "I can't." Lubb: "why not?" my heart slowly breaking into pieces. Me: "because Lubabalo-" Lubb: "sthandwa Sam, sendisenzela safety yakho ngoku." Me: "I am still married." Lubb: "nah love, it takes a while kaloku for them to change it." Me: "its been 10 months." Lubb: "then We'll start over kaloku sweetie, I'll get a lawyer to draw up the papers." Me: "I can do that. Cela ungayi ngeni baby please?" Lubb: "okay. I'm backing off." why was he not worried? Lubb: "uzawndi khapha ne? We're going to hospital siyobona uKhaya?" I nodded. His phone beeped a message. As he read it, he kept a poker face ndabe ndifun yazi but I minded my own business. Message: "Hey Lubby, I hope usekhona, thnx agen 4 helpin me. Can we meet up for lunch? With your fiance of course? I'd luv 2 see her. Siwe." Lubb: "babes, lomntana ufun ukubona. Shame she needs friends yazi, or at least a job to keep her busy." Me: "wenzan all day?" he looked at me guiltily. Me: "tell me." Lubb: "uzandithuka." Me: "just say it." Lubb: "well....I kind of gave her some cash to keep busy. Shopping, spa, movies. Those kinds of things." Me: "oh." Ndlela Le athanda ngayo ubane pet projects ulubabalo. But at least he made successful careers out of people, for example Thabang. Lubb: "so sizoya? Mam'Morrison?" Me: "yes. That's okay." plus I wanted to see this girl and something in me didn't trust her motives.

Lubby replied: "let's make it 2pm, at Angelo's." he sent it. Sandisiwe read the message. Siwe: "he agreed." looking at her partner. Him: "good. You're doing a very good job." Siwe: "I still want to know why would you do this to your-" Him: "shhh shh shhh....hush baby. Come here." kissing her lips. Him: "he's going to pay for what he did to me. Ndiyile kaka ndiyiyo namhlanje, kunge nxayakhe. I can't sit and watch his life fall into place like he's some type of Greek God.. Get ready."

Chapter 672

Well we got to the restaurant a few minutes after 2. He kept his hands to himself at all times, kodwa engasaloqi man. Me: "Lubabalo kodwa uyangxola." Lubb: "hayi baby, mna andingxoli. Ndithethel ezantsi ke?" he whispered. Ndaske ndam'hleka. Lubb: "funeke ke Sibe quick ke apha boo, because our son needs some attention." Me: "He'll be fine notata, ndishiye bag yakhe, with his feeding things, diapers and all pha ngaphakathi. Plus bane bond." Lubb: "oh that's nice. Kodwa mna ndiyamkhumbula, I've made a decision love, I'm not going on the cruise, instead...." Me: "you already told me bae!!!" Lubb: "hehe, I know but....you aint know this part. Me and you must get a place siyozi fihla for e full days. Obviously with food, because asoze ndibe right." Me: "so you don't need me?" Lubb: "I do baby....I will need you there, you're my favorite meal." he smacked his lips. Me: "you're disgusting." I giggled. We reached the table where a skinny beautiful girl with a long weave sat shyly. Lubb: "hello Siwe. This is my fiance, Lihle." Siwe: "oh my...ngu Lihle lona?" I nodded and smiled. Me: "nice to meet you girl." Siwe: "likewise, awuse mhle. I thought Lubby was exaggerating." I looked at him. Lubb: "Nanku ke yambona. Mntu wam ke lo. Unjani?" Siwe: "well I'm good." Lubby pulled out a chair for me Ndahlala. He sat right next to me. Siwe: "Nina ninjani." Lubb: "I'm fine. Waiter?" him: "yes sir." Lubb: "I'll have the shrimp pasta plus a glass of red wine thanks. Babe?" he chose my meal 😊:(Me: "the same." Lubb: "Siwe?" She: "I'll have a salad." Lubb: "uphambene ke yazi, try something else." Siwe: "andilambanga njena." she blushed. Ndakhe ndambukela nje kakhle. Lubb: "no but andihlal nabantu abatya amaqabi mna like a giraffe. So if ufun tya lonto, you'll sit in that corner, with your salad." she giggled like a teenager. Siwe: "oh uyagula ke wena." ordering her meal. Lubb: "so, busenzani ngexesha lakho?" Siwe: "ndenze inwele, my nails, went shopping for new outfits and watched some movies." Lubb: "hm..that's nice. Nanku noLihle if you wanna spend time." I do not want to spend time with this one, sorry. Siwe: "I would love that! Wenza nton Lihle? Do you work?" Me: "nope. Ndizokwenza second year yam e-Nmmu wena?" Siwe: "I've a degree in film making." Me: "wow, so you're into making movies huh." Lubb: "maybe

you should film us. Reality show on TV." Me: "hehee, khaw'me kancinci ke sweetie."
Lubb: "Haa...come on love, just a sneak peak of our life and how we live?" Me: "its our privacy though." Lubb: "yeah but things like shopping, going to the park with the kids, family dinners, cause my family is full of drama. We have tons of kids." Me: "No." Lubb: "bab-" Me: "No." I kissed his lips to shut him up. Lubb: "fine." Siwe: "I think its a great idea." Lubb: "yes!" I stared at him. Lubb: "I mean, no...Sandisiwe, my wife has spoken and she's right. Its stupid." I could see the sour look behind her smile. Siwe: "okay, anyway, how many kids do you have Lihle?" Me: "3. 6. No, its 8 actually." Siwe: "you lie!" Me: "best believe." Siwe: "but you're..." Me: "what? Thin?" Siwe: "no. Just..young." Lubb: "well, I wanted a big family. And I got one. So ndihappy...plus, sizezo kongeza another set of twins." he looked far away. Me: "sorry?" Lubb: "ha.a baby.." Siwe: "wow, damn. Banangaphi ke." Me: "Luthandoluhle is turning 2 in two months time. Buhle and Babalo are 1 year and 3 months, Chumani and Drew are 4, Luyanda is 10 months, and Lubambo is turning 2 months." Siwe: "all under 5?" Me: "yep." our food came. Lubb: "uhm. I hope you don't mind, ndiyathandaza mna xandisitya. So cela sicemeleni." he prayed for our food satya. After the meal, drank some drinks, I had just plain water. Lubb: "you should meet my brother." I choked on my water. Ndifun hleka but no. Siwe: "I don't think so." Lubb: "yes! Come, akhont Uyenzayo mos, izobona uTa Luks and Lusko. They're fun." Siwe: "I would love to meet them." Lubb: "great! Masambeni." he paid the bill sahambeni.

Lukhanyo walked into the house, looking for the twins. They were in the garden with Jermaine. Luks: "I never thought you'd be this type of person." J: "just because I kill people doesn't mean I can't be a loving father." Luks: "wow. That is deep." they laughed. Luks: "so where are my duplicates?" J: "Luzuko took the big baby out. I think they went to look for the girl." Luks: "hehe, abamuncu xabedibene. Lihle will ignore him for days." J: "oh well...anyway, where you come from?" Luks: "oh just here and there, running errands." J: "errands?" Luks: "yeah. I'm sorting my shit out." J: "do you need any help." Luks: "I've got this one covered bruh, thanks." Lutha: "tataaaa!! Aboni dudu!!" he waved his arm. Luks: "really baby? Another dudu?" Luhle: "ithha Tata!" Luks: "mntana wam!" Luhle: "hmm....." Luks: "hmmm?" Lutha: "Nana!" she ran to him with her little bottle legs. Lukhanyo picked her up throwing her in the air. She screamed. Luks: "yooh! Kanene awuy'funi. Sorry my angel. Phuza Tata?" Luhle hid her face in his chest breathing heavily. Luks: "yuh u-dramatic kodwa baby girl." Lutha: "a-drumasi?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "ungenaphi?" Lutha: "Hayi Tata." with the most innocent look on his face. Luks: "iza, siyotya." he scooped him up. Luks: "Lee Roy! Chuma!" the boys looked at him. Luks: "come eat." Chuma: "nee!" Luks: "hey!! Kwedin!" Lee: "se vir pa, ons is nie honger nie." Chuma: "uthin na wena?" Lukhanyo

couldn't help but laugh again. Lee: "I don't want food!" Chuma: "why? You not hungry?" Lee: "nee." Chuma: "zaw'tya ke fondin, masiye." he pulled his arm to the kitchen. Luks: "ungabethi omnye Chumani." Chuma: "andicing ndimbethe qha kafun kutya mos yena Tata, uthi uTamkhul Uzoba licingo." Luks: "well, Tamkhul wakho is a meanie, sum'mamela. Akazobali cingo uLee Roy, akaqhelanga kutya kakhul kaloku yena so we can't force everything on him at once." Chuma: "oh. So icabbage yam ndizoy'pha yena." Luks: "not a chance, you're eating all your veggies. Utsho wamhle futh ngoku." Chuma: "uzasisa kuPuyuyu ne Tata?" Luks: "most definitely not. Yinton leyo." Chuma: "hayi Tata yitshom ka Chuma nje.." Luks: "Ungu ban kanti wena?" Chuma looked behind him, jumped off the chair and screamed. Chuma: "Daddy!!!"
Lubb: "Hey!!!" catching him. Luks: "Oh?" Lubb: "ingathi undiqibele kdala. Ithin into boy? What you busy with?" Chuma: "Tata ufuna ndity'icabbage. Yuuh daddy." Lubb: "but you know why?" Chuma: "why?" Lubb: "because this," showing him his biceps. Lubb: "is made of veggies! They make you big and strong just like daddy, and if you eat them until you're 10. You're turning into Superman. No lie." Chuma: "Nyani!!!"
Lubb: "Yes!! Bunotywa wena veg yakho, uzobona sana. Sawthi GQi noChumani engango daddy." Chuma: "okay, ndizotywa ke, then uzandinedisa to build our house." Lubb: "okay nyana. Run along." putting him down. Lubb: "hey lee. How are you?" lee: "good." Lubb: "Luks? Come I wanna introduce you to someone." Luks: "ubani?" walking behind him. Lubb: "just wait." I stood by the lounge and stared at Lukhanyo's slick ass face. He is so mean. To have kept the papers for so long and knowing fully well I won't be able to marry. Kanti what's his plan? He wanted two wives? Kanti lobhuti unjani na bethuna! Anganya ke bonanje. But I need to keep my cool. Lubb: "Bafo, this, is Siwe. An old friend of mine." they stared at each other quietly. Lubb: "Siwe, this is my twin. " Siwe: "molo Lukhanyo." Luks: "hi. Uhm, yeke Lubby, please feed the kids. I have somewhere to be." Lubb: "wait you've met-" Luks: "never. Ndimnkile." he rushed out the house. Okay. Me: "uyaphi kengoku." Lubb: "I have no idea." Siwe: "I should uhm.....get going. It was nice meeting you Lihle." Lubb: "but you haven't met, Lusko and Jermaine." Siwe: "next time. Okay?" I leaned on my fiancé's chest inhaling his cologne, his arm folded around me protectively. Lubb: "uzokhwelanton?" Siwe: "I'll catch a taxi thank you." Lubb: "alright ke sisi."she walked out the house. Lubb: "the kids." he remembered. I made food while he built some cute little house with the boys. Me: "Daddy." Lubb: "babe?" Me: "I don't trust lentombi." Lubb: "I know I'm not one to be talking, I'm a loser and a jerk. Kodwa Lihle, ndiyakuthembisa andicingi ndiphinde ndikukhubekise. And please don't let anyone do such a thing." Me: "and if you do? What should I do?" Lubb: "andicingi love." Me: "what would you want me to do?" Lubb: "please don't leave me Lihle." Me: "one

wrong move, I won't hesitate. I can't deal with stress no more, you Know my problem. Its not just a joke anymore Lubabalo, I cannot afford to risk my health because of you." Lubb: "okay, I understand but you must know ndiyak'thanda ke ne. Nothing will ever change that. Oko ndinawe andiqondi ndiyoze ndiphinde ndibhadle ngengqondo." Me: "uzucimba ndiyadlala." I fed the babies. Lubb: "kodwa uliyeza lam nje mntu wam. Hm? I go crazy without a dose of you." Me: "that's not funny." Lubb: "I wasn't intending it to be funny love.." Jermaine went out the house and took a drive. Lubb: "do you think maybe Lukhanyo knows her?" Me: "nope, he doesn't." Lubb: "Siwe and I went to school together not even once has she seen any relative of mine, now for the first time ever, she meets my twin and doesn't look shocked let alone surprised." Me: "maybe she figured out it or uzakubuza 'next time'" I said sarcastically. Lubb: "there is no next time. You and I made promises, remember?" Me: "I trust and respect you with my life." Lubb: "My heart and soul belongs to you." he pecked my forehead and stared at me. Me: "stop that." I blushed. Lubb: "haike awuna chance ngoku. you're about to marry a creep." me: "my little creep." Lubb: "masambeni ke boys, ready?" Chuma: "Siyaphi daddy?" Lubb: "anywhere you wanna go my boy." Chuma: "to the stars!" Lubb: "haha, umshiyenaban iJosh ke yena?" Chuma: "mama uthe uzom'hoya kalok." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "Go Josh." he threw Lee over his left shoulder, Chuma on his right. I took the twins to his car bdabalungiselela to go on their joy ride with him.....

Thando walked out to his car. He was so sure he would spend New Year. here. Abantwana bona he would take them away.. He drove home to his kid and girlfriend. Thando: "babes. Uright?" Asanda: "and ndiyonqena babe, cela uzise ekhaya tu?" Thando: "okay. " he took the plastic and gift to the where Thando drove straight to the hospital. He spent some time talking to his sleeping friend, reminding him of the past. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hey." Thando: "molo Ta Luks." Luks: "are you okay?" Thando: "ewe bhuti. Ndiright." they spoke for a while. Luks: "bendizom'checker if ugrand na. I'll come tomorrow." Thando: "okay bhuti." lukhanyo walked out and drove to Lisa's house, he was finally going to clear things out once and for all. As soon as he parked his car. He walked toward the house, opened and stormed in. Lisa: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "molo Lisakhanya. Ufihla nton k'le game??" Lisa: "nothing. Ufuna nton apha?" Luks: "ndize kuwe Lisakhanya, you said we needed to talk." Lisa: "ndicela uxolo Lukhanyo. I know I hurt you. I didn't mean to, biyi mistake Lena and ayiphinde yenzeke." Luks: "but Lisakhanya uyandibhanxa wena. Indan'ba uveske uvume inyani, undilahle wenze kengoku lento ithandwa nguwe." Lisa: "ndiyak'thanda Lukhanyo! I'm not going to let you go!" Luks: "so awundiniki choice basically!!" Lisa grabbed his arm. Lisa: "ndicele uxolo Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." she

hissed. Lisa: "can we please, sit like adults and talk about this." Luks: "ndinomsindo Lisa, stop touching me okanye ndiyokwenzakalisa kakubi ungaz uphind ufun undibona. Yekana nam, asizo ntanga!" Lisa: "Lukhanyo!!" shaking him. Luks: "whaaat!!" Lisa: "ndicela sithethe. And sort this shit out! Wena uhamb uleqana namahule pha phandle and throw a tantrum when I do something? How will that work?" Luks: "ndim indoda apha kulendlu awunondixel-" Lisa: "andik'xeleli niks Lukhanyo. We're even, so ndicela siqhubekeke nobomi." Luks: "no. Its o-" Lisa: "Lukhanyo please." Luks: "No! Uzomane ngondenza weak nala nkwenkwana yakho indala. I can't take that chance. I'm leaving Lisa." she held him and cried. Lisa: "but luk-" Luks: "ndiyokuu vuthulula uyolala kwa sathana ke mna. Ungak'linge undiqale." Lisa: "we can work this out. Just give me a chance to prove it to you." Luks: "Lisa man, this isn't what-" she kissed him. Luks: "I don't..." he kissed her back, holding onto her body. His breath escalated in seconds. Lisa: "I love you." she muttered in between kisses. Luks: " kuthen kengoku undenzi sdenge sakho?" holding her neck. Lisa: "its in the past Lu-" he gripped tightly. Luks: "if you ever.....so much as try to do it again. Ndiyow'mbulala undincedise. Siyavana?" she nodded. He let go of her and walked out the house. He drove to kwa Ford as quick as possible, he had to fix his products.. Move them from the house. What he lacked was storage. Maybe the house in Kwa Dwesi would do for now. He parked his car out the yard and noticed the front door of the house slightly opened and the gate unlocked. Luks: "what the fuck....." whispering to himself. Who the hell was inside his house?..

Chapter 673

Lukhanyo walked to the house. Everything was quiet. Inside everything still in place. The first nearest spot he went to was his gun. Then walked around the house. It was empty. Out the back it was just.....empty. That was weird. But wait...something was different inside. He rushed back inside and looked around, all his pictures. The ones of the kids, they were gone. Not even a single one remained. Lukhanyo looked around. Then walked to the bedroom. The pictures lay on the bed torn apart. Luks: "oh hell no! Nooo!!!!!" he screamed. In the middle of the scattered pieces, was one of him and Lihle. It was torn in half. The part that bothered him most was WHERE and HOW did this person find that picture! It was so clear. Nobody knew about his storages more than Lubabalo. It was nobody else. Who else could get access to his house? Stuja didn't even fit because he couldn't care less about pictures of his family! He stormed out the house, raging thoughts going through his mind and drove to Lubby's place. Speeding through the streets, over to the freeway. He raced all the way

through the suburbs. Finally arriving at the house. He walked out his car, busting into the house. Luks: "where the fuck is he!!" I looked at him calmly. I didn't want to trip, I didn't want to be beaten either. Me: "andimazi." Luks: "njani ungayazi Lihle!!! WHERE IS HE. Damnit!!" he roared. Me: "he took the kids out, Lukhanyo. I don't know where to!" I backed away, he grabbed my arm. Luks: "don't lie to me!" Me: "Lukhanyo stop it!!" Luks: "do you und-" Luz: "HEY!! What the hell bra!" Luks: "stay the fuck out of this!!!" Luz: "ayenziwa lento Uyenzayo Lukhanyo!" Luks: "fondin! Khafokofe apha! I'm tryna talk to Lihle! Ungu Lihle?!" Luz: "ngok kuthen umbambe olohlobo!!" Luks: "Luzuko!!!!" he warned. Luzuko stepped away, and walked out. Luks: "now, tell me. Uyephi?" in a calmer voice. I stared at the floor, shaking, ndaske ndadom. My breathing quickened in seconds. Zazehlela inyembezi and I almost, just almost pissed my pants. Luks: "Lithembelihle." I shut my mouth without a single word. Luks: "I'm not going to hurt YOU, uphi uLubabalo." I shook my head. Luks: "awufun undichazela?" J: "what's going on?" Luks: "we're talking!" letting go of my arm. J: "oh." he took his plate and left again. Luks: "ndixelele." Me: "I don't know." I whispered. Luks: "sundixokisela." Me: "I swear." I heard a car pulling up the driveway. Lukhanyo turned on his heel and walked to it. Ndosula ezonyembezi zika xam, I don't know why I just freeze when he gets like that I honestly thought I was over it. Clearly not. I ran to the bathroom. Lukhanyo walked to the SUV. Luks: "Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo." he carried the twins out of the car. Luks: "what the hell is wrong with you!!" Lubb: "ndenzeni ngoku? Kuthen Hleli nje uyandileqa." Luks: "I know it was you! You broke into my house and tore my memories apart! Don't you think this is enough!!! No man fuck you Lubabalo! You're a selfish bastard!" Lubb: "are you done now?" Luks: "umsun wakho bra!!" Lubb: "osexy." he walked the kids inside the house. Lukhanyo was fuming. Luks: "you're that determined to fucking replace me!" Lubb: "why yonke into iyi competition kuwe? Uzoba ne stroke Tamkhulu. Sit down and keep calm. Your ass is always on fire and gass'ing up. Stop!" Luz: "Lukhanyo!!! What is wrong with You!!" Luks: "this bastard!!! Broke into my house!" Luz: "for what reason!" Lubb: "kham'buze." Luks: "Shut the hell up! Luzuko, I found my babies pictures torn to shreds on my bed! Umntu xa engena mos uyaba! Who doesn't need anything I have ke? Who's done tearing my life into pieces?!! Huh? Thiz isn't rocket science!" Lubb: "do you want some water? Or my knee in your mouth?" Luks: "I dare you!" Luz: "Stop it!! Cela sihlalen phantsi sithethe!" Lubb: "seqibile ulukhanyo, so can I now say something?" Luz: "what is it Lubby?" Lubb: "well. The past few days, I have spent with all of you here. The one time I left, ndigodus umntana and came back late, wawuyile ndlinakho right after. Still umane ngoya pha qho undishiye apha, when and how would I have been able to go there?" Luks: "you paid someone!" Lubb: "if that

was the case then why didn't you see that someone here!!" Luz: "khophulwe ifestire Lukhanyo?" Luks: "No!! They just....the...." Lubb: "the what? Ubone ntoni?" Luks: "ndifike kuvulwe umnyango." Lubb: "kukho umntu ngaphakathi?" Luks: "No!" Luz: "clearly whoever was there, ebepha right that time usafika ke." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, ndaqibela months ago endlinakho. Izondinceda entwen into yohlukumezana nawe mna?" Luz: "Lukhanyo....you said someone has been following you. Uyamazi? Does he know where you live?" Luks: "b... Shit!!" Lubb: "well??" Lukhanyo looked at Lubabalo. Luks: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "who the hell is following you!" Luks: "I over reacted and thought you" Luz: "Lukhanyo, we understand that, asiku blame'i we just need to know Nguban Dan lo ulandelana nawe?" Lubb: "and what does he want!" Luks: "this....Sparks. Everytime ndidabana naye ufuna undinceda with something. I don't know who feeds him information." Lubb: "your house is secured Lukha, so unless someone forgot to lock, there is no chance he could get inside unless, unikiwe istixo." Luks: "or he stole it." Luz: "who else has the key?" Luks: "me, Lubby, you and Stuja." Lubb: "when that guy dropped lihle's phone. Is it possible that he took.....the key. Without her noticing. Uph Khona uLihle?" he walked to the bedroom. Lukhanyo sat down and thought. What did this person have on him that he wanted to prove a point so badly with?

I was sitting in the room. With my heart beating at a fast pace. Ndili dyudyu mna self. I heard a knock on the door, I just wanted to go home. I don't know what made me think I can do this. Lubb: "Lihle, vula umnyango tu?" I opened the door and straightened myself up. Lubb: "love, I need you to check if you still have your keys." Me: "keys? Why?" Lubb: "just check Mapookie kaloku." I checked and they were still there. Me: "ndizoya kumama babes. So I'll call you-" Lubb: "haaaayyi, yazbona ke? You'll leave on the 2nd baby. Everyone is leaving tomorrow, Baya kwi cruise then sizoshiyeka sodwa thina." Me: "can I be back tomorrow then?" Lubb: "why?" Me: "ndiyobona umama wam." Lubb: "okay. Let me take you?" Me: "I'll get a taxi Lubabalo." Lubb: "andiyithandi lento ye-taxi Lihle, you've got your own car. Please use it?" Me: "only if you let me pay for it." Lubb: "lihleeee!" he whined. Me: "babbbyy!" Lubb: "mxim." he sulked. I took my bag. I still needed to fetch Bambo before I went to Motherwell. The twins were getting ready for their nap, but I wanted to take them with. Luks: "cela ubashiye Lihle. Ubuye nonyana wam. People out here are getting too smart." ndazenz ongavanga. Luks: "Lihle!" Me: "hm?" Luks: "ubuye nonyana wam." I just nodded ndalinda Lubby, he walked me to the bus stop. Lubb: "he's stressed." Me: "I noticed." Lubb: "goodbye ke my baby. I love you." me: "I love you too baby." Lubb: "please call me every 10 minutes. Ndizakukhumbula." Me: "ndiyayazi nam njena." Lubb: "kodwa uyandishiya." Me: "unje ke wena." I kissed him,

grateful that he at least let's me do what I like. I really didn't want to depend on him, I learnt that the hardway ndisatshatile and got nothing out of it. So its just best to stay in my lane and unless I buy a car, I don't own one. I got a taxi to Kwazakhele, fetched Lubambo and got ujikeleza to Motherwell. My mother was cleaning her house. Nobody else was home. Me: "molo mama." Thenji: "molo mntanam." Me: "unjani?" She: "Ndiright wena?" Me: "I'm fine." I could tell she wasn't okay at all. So I put aside my stupid troubles and helped her by cooking. Lubambo slept in his place. Me: "mama." thenji: "mh?" Me: "are you sure uphilile?" she just nodded. I stopped with the pots ndaya kuye. Me: "mama kwenzeke ntoni?" she just shook her head slowly. Thenji: "akhonto sisi." Me: "ndicela uthethe ma? Please." Thenji: "Haibo Lihle, kuthe usez'ntwen zam kangaka nje!" she snapped. Okay. I closed my mouth just then and continued ngale ndiyenzayo. She's right, I was being nosy. So instead I day dreamed. Thenji: "sohlukene notata ka Thulani..." oh. No wonder enje mos shame. Me: "uxolo mama." Thenji: "hayi Lihle awenzanga nto." Me: "I know mama, but still....why though?" Thenji: "andizoyazi kaloku Lithembelihle." Me: "m'buze kaloku mama. Ayikho nzima nje lonto." Thenji: "no." Me: "okay." I wasn't going to force her or say nothing more kuba andingeni ndawo. Almost 20 minutes later ndabona ngomntu se-ready for uhamba. Aww na? Thenji: "ndiphumile Lihle." Me: "okay." she got a taxi to Jeff's house, she needed some answers in as to why he would just shut her out. His car was outside but the house seemed empty. She was really hesitating but here she was already. Thenjiwe knocked softly on the door. After a long time, it opened. He was surprised and looked a bit relieved for the first time in a while. Thenji: "molo Jeffrey." Jeff: "molo Thenjiwe." thenji: "uphilile?" he just nodded and let her in. He looked out of a mood, unshaven and sad. Thenji: "Jeffrey, ndicela undicacisele kwenzeka ntoni ngawe." Jeff: "Thenjiwe, ndiyakhathala ngawe. Kakhulu, and andifun ukuvisa kabuhlungu kodwa kunyanzelekile uyazi inyani. Ndisamthanda umama ka Thulani. And, I thought, at the time of the message, ukuba sizobuyelana, and just live happily ever after, but uphinde wandishiya. Wabuyela kumnyeni wakhe. So, I really don't expect you to be jolly. Ndiyayazi inba uyandicapkela nyani right now." Thenji: "andikucapkeli. Ndi-disappointed qha. Ngowundi xebele kwasekuqaleni kuba ndimephi now I don't know whether ndiyaphambil kanye ndibuya umva." Jeff: "Thenjiwe, you've been the most understanding. Andiyazi ndingathini. Kodwa ke this is the ultimate truth." thenji: "enkosi ngondixelela inyani ke, ungandijikelezisi." Jeff: "ndicela uxolo." Thenji: "sucela xolo Jeffrey luhlobo oziva ngalo. And andizokwazi ukuyitshintsha mna. Qha, I wish you the best." Jeff: "there is no best Thenjiwe. Ndiphelele apha. And you're not worth being second best. Andikufuneli lonto, uyali

deserve uthando." Thenji: "enkosi. Busow'tyile?" Jeff: "hayi." Thenji: "ndizokwenzel kutya, ndihambe ke." Jeff: "thank you." she went to the kitchen.

Luzuko was in his room. His twins had left him behind to go look for the "stalker" he insisted on being left behind because he didn't want involvement in guns, shooting or he was probably just afraid of getting shot. The babies were taking a nap, Lee Roy and Chumani too. Sylvia was looking after them. So he had no one to play with. Tiyana walked in with a small bag. Tee: "Zuko." Luz: "hey baby.." he jumped up to greet her. Tee: "hey." they kissed and he held her bag. Luz: "I missed you so much. I felt like.....damn, I thought I was going crazy like baby why! Why did you have to leave me?" Tee: "I'm back now baby." Luz: "so..." Tee: "so what?" Luz: "what did the doctor say? Are we pregnant?" Tee: "no baby. I'm sorry." Luz: "damn." Tee: "don't be like that. I know you're gonna sulk all week." Luz: "I'm not gonna sulk." Tee: "but baby...you're not ready." Luz: "what makes you think that baby? Just because I've been a bit loose lately, baby I done tied myself up. I'm happy with you." Tee: "I can't have a child with you until I am sure you are ready to settle down. I don't want us to end up resenting each other because you're young and still wanna have fun. Let's just be together and enjoy each other before we make those type of decisions." Luz: "but you know what the best part about it is?" Tee: "enlighten me." Luz: "we get to keep trying. Over" kissing her lips. Luz: "and over...again." Tee: "building up an appetite?" Luz: "oh yes....I got the munchies." biting her neck. Tee: "where's everyone?" Luz: "gone, nanny is looking after the kids. Come here." he pulled her to the jacuzzi room. It was medium warm and steamy. He undressed her. Luz: "baby?" Tee: "yes?" he turned her around, kissing her face. He pressed his body on hers, to feel his erection. Tee: "damn love. Really?" he blushed. Luz: "si." (yes). She took off his shorts, and massaged him up and down. He held her lips with his. Hands firmly holding her hair. She kneeled down and sucked him in. Luz: "damnnn... Tiyana!" tingling her tongue on his tip, the pushing it deeper inside her mouth, he groaned. She did it again. Then stayed sucking. Her tongue ring ignited him deeply. His insides were melting, she pulled out. Luz: "honey don't do this to me!" Tee: "what...this?" circling his tip with her piercing. Luz: "Tiyana!" he moaned. Pushing inside slowly. He could feel himself coming. As she went faster and faster. He couldn't breath anymore. His legs wobbly and body fell weak. Luz: "yes!! Yesss!!!" he released. Stilling his body and shaking. Luz: "shiiit!!!!" she spat him out and stood up. He grabbed her body. Diving for her neck. Then down her chest to her nipples. He played with the rings, sucking and nibbling. they went inside the jacuzzi naked and relaxed. Luz: "we gotta finish what we started out there." he disappeared underwater. She felt him nibbling underneath her. Tee: "luzukoohh!" he came back up. Tee: "you will drown!"

she giggled. Luz: "I'll be right back." he kissed her cheek and walked out with a towel. Lukhabalo had returned. Luz: "and?" Luks: "and, we're still fucking clueless!" Lubabalo sat in the couch and thought back to whom might be capable of harming Lukhanyo's family, someone that knew it inside out. Someone out for revenge.. One name that rang in his head. Lubb: "no.." Luks: "what?!" Lubb: "but....." Luks: "intoni Lubabalo!" . Lubb: "ukhona." he looked around. Luz: "what do you mean? Akhomntu apha Lubabalo." Lubb: "there is someone. In my fucking house luzuko, I know my environment!!" Luks: "my kids!!" Luz: "balele! Sylvia is looking after them." he rushed to the babies room, opened the door and looked at the joined bed. Only one twin was remaining...

Chapter 674

Luz: "Lukhanyo. Please don't freak out." Lubabalo had started looking all through out the house for Sylvia or any other signs. Lukhanyo took his son. Luhle was missing. Luks: "where the hell is my daughter!!" Luz: "calm down Lukha, whoever it is, can't be that far." he ran out the house looking outside. Lukhanyo woke the boys up. Chumani and Lee Roy rubbed their eyes sleepily, Jermaine walked in. J: "what's going on?" Luks: "have you seen my daughter bra?!" J: "she was sleepi.....right here.." he looked around the room. J: "or maybe Sylvia has her!" Lukhanyo rushed out the room and looked for the helper. Sylvia was in the laundry room. Doing the washing. Luks: "sisi! Uphi uLuhle?" Sylvia: "balele bhuti." Luks: "No sisi!! She's gone!" Sylvia: "hayi njani kengoku bhuti, ukhona nje." she stopped what she was busy with and went to look. Lubabalo called all his friends to help search for the baby. Soma arrived first. Then Lonwabo and Phila. Losta: "what happened?" Lubb: "our daughter is missing." Losta: "are you sure? Maybe she rolled out of bed under the....." Lukhanyo stared at him with a sick look. Losta: "okay I'm shutting up." Phila: "where's Lihle." Luks: "we do NOT call Lihle! Uzocimba I'm a bad father! Let's just stop standing!!" Phila: "Lukhanyo, andikukhathelele Kanene what you think. I'm calling Lihle." Luks: "Phila please!" Phila: "1 hour." he warned. The guys searched the house through and out. No side whatsoever. Luks: "what are they gonna do to my daughter!" he whispered. Luks: "I will kill that son of a bitch!!" Phila: "ufownele amapolisa." Luks: "the fuck is wrong with you!!!" he screamed. Luks: "we are not calling any fucking body!!" he paced up and down holding his head. Luks: "I swear to God, if he dare touches my daughter any kind of way!!!! Ndiyombulala anyeeee!!!!" he knocked the Chinese vase off its stand. It broke apart to pieces. Lubb: "Nigga, EXCUSE ME!!" Luks: "fuck you!!" Lubb: "Don't!!!" he picked up a crying Luthando. Lubb: "don't scare the kid! Ndiyayazi

Lukhanyo ku bird! But come the fuck on!!" Losta held his mouth shut, melting in chuckles. Phila: "ku-what???" Lubb: "Not Now Phila!" Lukhanyo stormed out the house, got in his car and drove off. Luthando lay on Lubby's chest. He was breathing in gasps. His tears still wetting his chubby cheeks. Lubb: "shhhh. Sukhala mntanam." Lutha: " ah-ah-Na-Na." he breathed. Lubb: "uyeza baby boy. Uyeza uNana Va. Sizoz naye." Luthando's health was panicking. Luz: "Lubabalo uthen umntana!!" Lubby sat down calmly and took out his asthma machine. Connected it and put it on Lutha's face, covering his nose and mouth. Lubb: "he had a respiratory infection esemncinci. You can't panic while he's panicking. Uzomenz istress Umntanam. Iza." Luzuko took the baby, while Lubabalo set the timer. Losta: "you okay?" Lubb: "No! Firstly Lonwabo someone broke into my house. Nobody breaks into my house unless they're having difficulty communicating with heaven! Unless they want to trade a limb or just die a slow. Painful death. Without witnesses!!! So whoever did this needs a slight reminder who the fuck I am!!" he walked to his room. Looking around. The wind blew in by the sliding door. The curtain flew in and out. Lubby stared at it for a very long time. He never opens that door. someone was obviously testing him. And he was losing a bit of himself every second. He opened his cabinet pulling out a large knife, torch and hunting rifle, then walked out to his car. Losta: "Lubabalo!!!" Chumani ran after him. Chuma: "daddy, mna zohamba nawe!" Lubb: "Chumani. Go back into that house." he warned. The boy stepped back from him and ran to the house. J: "Andrew!! Come check this out!" Lubby went to the garden. He stared at Luhl's little shoe. His hands were shaking in anger. J: "We'll find him. Tonight." Lubb: "Now." he growled. Jermaine, Lonwabo, Phila continued searching. Stuja and his friends arrived. Mandla came with lucky. Mandla: "us'funa phi Ta Lubby?" Lubb: "masahambe." they got in the car and drove away.....

That evening. Lukhanyo was stressed to the extreme. The house was full of his friends with Soma's and Soso. Everyone held their own gun. Luzuko had Lutha in the bedroom with Tee, Chuma and Lee Roy. Tee: "why would someone kidnap an innocent child!! She's just so small and.....oh my God!" Luz: "don't even think that! She'll be fine okay?" Tee: "I can't imagine what lihle is going through!" luzuko fed Luthando, quietly. Tee: "she does know. does she." Luz: "I am in here, taking care of the kids Tiyaana! I am just as stressed!! My niece is missing in a world full of molesters and paedophiles! So excuse the fuck out of me!! Stop asking me darn questions damn it!" Tee: "sorry!" Chuma: "ndifun daddy wam." Luz: "Chumani. Chumani. Akekho udaddy ngoku. Please ndoda, just eat." Tee: "where did he go?!" Luzuko stared at her. Tee: "luzuko. I can't relax right now! I just can't." Luz: "you might just go out there with your own gun then!" Tee: "excuse me! You still have a problem with me having

a little protection for myself!" Luz: "no, I have a problem with you getting angry and pointing it at me!" Tee: "have I ever pointed it at you!!" Luz: "There's a first time for everything. And I'm not comfortable with my girlfriend owning a damn gun!" Tee: "well I'm not getting rid of it." luzuko took Lutha to bed. In the lounge, Lukhanyo sat staring into space. He couldn't think, speak or eat. His strength was just gone. He heard a phone ringing realizing it was his, he picked up. Luks: "hello?" Caller: "hey baby!" Luks: "hey Tammy." Caller: "how are you?" Luks: "bad. I can't talk right now." Caller: "your mouth on fire?" Luks: "no." Caller: "I know how to make you feel better though." Luks: "nows not the time for that shit Tammy I'm honestly not in a mood." Caller: "okay. You want to talk about i-" he hung up. The last thing he needed was empathy. It was time he made that call, he thought he wouldn't have to, but clearly he did. He dialed a number. The screen lit up. Calling Wife. Luks: "hello?" Lihle: "hello. I was about to call." Luks: "oh?" I sat on the bed, I had an uneasy feeling but brushed it off as nothing. I just wanted to speak to my kids. I would see them in the morning but that honestly felt like a lifetime. Me: "yeah, ndicela uLuhle...Ndifuna um'va xa esithi 'hmm' " his heart broke. Luks: "Lihle....." he sobbed. Me: "kwenzeke ntoni ngoku? Are you okay?" Luks: "no." Me: "yinton ke erongo?." I hated to ask because I wasn't up for his scandals. Luks: "I fucked up!" Me: "with what? Sukhala kaloku andikuva mna." Luks: "Lihle I lost our baby, she's gone.." ndaveske ndabanda ngomzuzu. Shouting wouldn't help anyone. I hung up stood up and called a Cab. Ma: "uyahamba sisi?" Me: "ewe mama ndicela unxibe sizohamba." Ma: "siyaphi Kanene ngobusuku. Umntana ashiyeke nabani?" Me: "mama uthi uLukhanyo Luhle is missing." my voice was shaky and flat. I didn't want to think about anything. Ma: "hayii Lihle!!!" I wiped my tears and packed Lubambo's bag again. Namhla was with Thulani that night, we were all alone. My mother dressed warm. And I called my dad to let him know. How could my child go missing just like that! I went back to the room and closed the window. Taking Lubambo with his bag, blanket and cuddle toy. As I walked out the room, something snapped in my thoughts. I didn't open a window. Not the one in my room. But ke kukho burglars either way. The cab arrived and we left for Lovemore. All through the way, I prayed Lukhanyo was just joking. But he would never scare me like this? Maybe Sylvia has her in her room maybe? Did they check? Was she warm enough? Every single thing went through my mind, ndingaziva noba ndiyalila ngapha. My mother held me and comforted me. The car stopped at the residence, all lights on, inside and out. I ran inside to look for the kids. Me: "Luthandoluhle!!!!" I screamed. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "where are my children!!" he just stared at me helplessly. Me: "Lukhanyo say something damn it!!" Luks: "andimazi Lihle!" Me: "she can't disappear into thin air right in front of your eyes!!!" I cried.

Luks: "baby plea-" Me: "don't put on a front for your friends Lukhanyo! Don't!" Luks: "Lihle khayek undihlaza fondin!" he hissed. everyone stood around quietly looking out. I walked to the room, opening all doors ndyaigqogqa inside out indlu. Every door gave me an inch of hope which disappeared with every empty room. Me: "Luhle!" I cried. Running upstairs and checking everywhere, lifting the bed, shifting furniture I was not sure if she could fit under the table but I checked. Not even a single hair was found 😞:(I cried out loud, collapsing on my knees. He kneeled behind me, hugging me. Luks: "shhh..sizom'fumana Lihle. Please don't cry." where was my son? I jumped up and proceeded to run out. He grabbed my arm, and pulled me back. Luks: "don't! Don't do this to yourself Lihle please!!! This is hard for all of us! I don't need you like this too! Work with me please!" I shook my head, ndinesngqala. Luks: "We'll find her! I need you to be ready. Ndiyak'cela Lihle." I coughed and wiped my nose. Luks: "I'm sorry." I didn't want his sorry I wanted to go look for my daughter. Things happen phandl'apha, I cannot sit and relax! Me: "I just want her back." Luks: "We'll get her back." hugging me tightly. I felt suffocated and just wanted to scream. I pulled away and walked out to look again. There is by no way someone can walk in here, take a child and walk out kukho abantu! I found Luthando in bed with his uncle, Chumani and Lee. Just seeing them was a reminder. A reminder that one is missing. Luz: "I'm sorry Lihle, I should've been more careful." Me: "what do you mean." Luz: "I...uhm. Was gone for a few minutes, ndiye kwi jacuzzi, I came back to check, kwabe kubuye ooLukha and that's when we rea....." his voice trailed off as he stared at me. I looked at him and tried with all my might not to strangle him to death. Lutha: "mama." he was awake. I took my son and walked out to the lounge. Pacing up and down. Lukhanyo was holding Lubambo across the room. The night dragged on forever, nobody slept a wink.....

Early the next morning. Lubabalo drove into the driveway. Then walked into the house. He looked aggravated, pissed off, tired and stressed. The veins on his temples were visible along with tired red eyes. He slumped into the couch and held his head in his hands. My heart broke into pieces. I had failed my daughter but I wouldn't give up, after feeding the kids I walked straight out the house. Luks: "Eish. Lihle man!" he ran after me. Luks: "I'm not trying to lose you too! Can you please!!!!" Me: "I can't calm the hell down when my child is no where to be found!!!" luks: "kengok uyaphi wena?!" Me: "to look for her! Andithi Hleli wena uthe nethe amasende!" Luks: "I have to take care of Luthandolu-" he breathed. Luks: "I have to take care of Luthando, Lubambo, Chumani, You. I can't just disappear too! ULubby was out the whole night searching! I'm doing it this morning! Sonke Lihle we're taking strain! I just need you to calm the fuck down, this is not good for your health!" he dragged me back into the

house, I couldn't help the feeling that someone was watching us. Somewhere hidden. Lubb: "we need another plan.." Losta: "Call the police!" Luks: "if I hear one damn siren I will cut someone's head off their neck!" Lubb: "I called Smith last night. His team is on it. Lungelo naye uzame his own detectives. Luks: "but she's still gone Lubabalo. Some bastard is out there.....hurting my baby! My daughter lubabaloooo!!!" Lubb: "Bafo, ndicela ungacingi ezonto please!!" I sat there uncomfortably in between hate and anger. I didn't know what to feel anymore. My head had been raging since last night. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo." he was deep in thought. Luks: "what!" Sizwe: "when you left your house. Did you check kungenwe njani?" Luks: "no. The door was opened!" Lubb: "and? Ngoku buhamba did you lock?" Luks: "no." Sizwe: "I think you should check every damn house, leyakho, eDwesi, your fiancé's everywhere!" Lubb: "come." he pulled him out the house. Lubb: "its worth a try." Luks: "nantoni na Lubabalo. I just want my daughter back!" they drove to Kwa Ford quietly. Luks: "Lubabalo. What if..." Lubb: "no. Just no. She's going to be fine...let's just. Focus" he swallowed. He hoped and prayed they would find her still breathing, anywhere, maybe the house had some clues, things Luks had over-looked. They parked and went inside. Everything still the same. Luks: "someone is living in my house Lubabalo." Lubb: "anganya kaloku Lukhanyo!" they searched the house, until hearing a slight sound. Lukhanyo stood still. Luks: "d'you hear that?" Lubb: "shh." then heard breathing, a sneeze then a cry. Luks: "baby?" "Tata" she sobbed. He opened the rooms going into the nursery. She held on to the bars of their cot crying. Lukhanyo picked up. Luks: "Thank you God.." he cried. Sitting on the floor. Lubb: "is she okay?" Luks: "No! Uyoyika Umntanam! She just spent a night without me." Lubb: "come, she needs to be fed and changed." Luks: "Find Whoever it is that is Fucking With My Mind! I will show him. What the hell I'm made of!!!"...

Chapter 675

Lubabalo drove home, Lukha stayed in the back seat with his daughter. They got to the house hopped out the car. I ran to the door seeing them. Me: "Luhle!!" I cried. Luhle: "mama." I took my daughter and cradled her so tightly. My whole body shaking with relief. Why would someone be so damn evil! Lubb: "baby, iza. She needs to eat something simse sbhedlele to be checked.." just the thought of someone touching my child cut deep inside my heart. I started crying again. Lukhanyo made her porridge and her milk, I sat down on the couch. Lubb: "J, Stuja, please get a move on. Bring them back to me, do you understand! Smith will meet you at the house eFord for fingerprints. Go!!!" they rushed out. Lubby carried Lutha to see his sister.

Lutha: "Nana!!!" he cried. Luhle: "Utha Nana!!!" I took both my kids on my lap, watching them communicate. It was so sweet and sad.. Lutha: "ahambi Utha moth. Aziki Nana." she just held his arm sadly. Lukhanyo fed Luhle, after eating ndamncancisa bottle of warm milk. Lutha drinking his own, laying back on my chest. where was my other sons? My head was getting dizzy all over again. Just then Lubby walked in carrying Lubambo edlala with his tiny hands and mouth. Chuma sat on Lukhanyo's lap with Lee. I started calming down and feeling my tiredness coming, but I can never sleep. Andiphind ndikwazi uthemba namnye ngolwam usana. When someone can just waltz in and out like they on a concert stage! I had to get ready for the doctor. Sylvia brought Luhle's bag and I walked out with her plus the bag. Luks: "Lihle uyaphi kengok? Usazi ba kunyile phandle wena uyaphi!" Me: "our daughter has been missing for the night! Only God knows, what that sick, evil, pervert did to my child!! As much as it cuts deeply in my heart, I have to make sure!!" I went to the bedroom. He followed me. Luhle needed a diaper change. I undressed her blue tights and took off her top. I stared at the diaper. My hands, shaking. Intliziyo yaqaqamba okwe nene. There was a note. Me: "Lukhanyo..." I sobbed. He stood behind me. Slipping the note out. He opened and read it: 'You have a beautiful daughter. Next time, you might not be that lucky.' With a smudge of darkish red at the bottom. Or was it blood? I screamed and fell down crying out loud. Luks: "Lihle.." he held me up, and hugged me. Luks: "please don't cry." he cried. Me: "they jus....." my breathing and senses just failed me. Someone stormed in the room. Lubb: "what is it!!!" I couldn't speak or indicate. I just cried. How in the world could someone do this to my daughter! WHY!!! Lubby stared at the note and Luhle. He just felt defeated. Lubb: "angel?" the baby looked at him with tears in her eyes, rolling down the sides of her face. Lubby picked her up. Lubb: "ndicela sambeni. NGOKU." Lukhanyo pulled me up gently, holding me to the car. My heart was just aching. The drive to the hospital was unbearable and long. My eyes had swelled up. Head not getting better. My grip firmly around my daughter. We arrived at St Georges and took her in. A nurse assisted us. Our baby was taken in, Lubabalo filled in the endless forms. I was in the room where they were busy. Doc: "what happened Mrs Mzinyathi?" I didn't even have the energy to correct her. Me: "yesterday morning, I left her with the nanny, uncles and father to go to my mother. Her father had a break in at his house so he went with the uncle to investigate. The kids were asleep, the nanny was around, I don't know how. But...someone came in and took her. We..." I wiped my tears fixing my voice. Me: "we looked everywhere. Only to find her this morning." Doc: "did you report to the police?" Luks: "that won't be necessary." he walked in and held my hand. Me: "why won't it be necessary Lukhanyo?" Luks: "sizothetha phandle Lihle.." Me: "no,

sizothetha ngoku!" Luks: "baby, I said." he warned. Luks: "sizothetha phandle." the doctor stared at us briefly over her spectacles then returned to her work. I was not leaving my child here alone again. What if elahlanya lika sathana comes in and grabs her again? Me: "did you call endlin? Are they watching the kids." Luks: "they're watching the kids." Me: "did you call?" Luks: "Lihle, they're watching the kids." Me: "yesterday they were supposed to be watching!! But my daughter went missing! So call them and remind them!!!" he walked out the room. Me: "will she be okay?" Doc: "we've got some tests to do first ma'am." Me: "what about the blood smear on her" I cried. Yangathi ndiqhawkelwa ziingqondo the moment I saw it!! Doc: "Ma'am!" lukhanyo rushed back inside. He picked me up from the floor. He held me to a chair sahlala phantsi. He held both my hands. Luks: "Lithembelihle. I need you...to listen. I know how you feel and I want to break down too. Nam ndiva kabhlungu Lihle, I have all kinds of questions, all kinds of emotions that just want to explode. But I can't do that. I get and understand that you're emotional Lihle. Kodwa our daughter needs both our strengths baby, I cannot do this on my own. I can't! I need you to stay strong with me. Izodlula nalena, okay? Let's leave the hate and revenge to everyone else thina si'focuse on our child together. Please?" he was absolutely right. I couldn't help feeling like a retard. He pulled me to his chest, and I tried my hardest not to freak the hell out. This wasn't about me, it was about our little girl. I needed his strength, he needed mine and she needed both ours. But I know how it felt to be raped, I would never wish that on my worst enemy. Now when it came to my daughter. I was ready and willing to kill....

Stuja and Jermaine were at Ford with Detective Smith. With the guys from forensics taking samples. Guy: "Smith. this house has someone quite fucking clever living in it." Smith: "why? What did you find?" Guy: "it is not just clean. It is completely spotless. Only one set of fingerprints. J: "for sure its Lukha." Smith: "yes, but take it to the lab for now. Frederick, there has to be something Else. Check for hair samples." Guy2: "found one!" Smith: "where!!" he went to him and saw a long strand of curled her. Guy2: "100 bucks says I'll trace this back to a girl in Brazil." everyone laughed except for J, Smith and Stuja. Smith: "you do know Andrew will kill you with his bare hands right? This is not a fucking laughing matter! So if you feel the urge to be transported in pieces, Back to Brazil. Make another damn joke!!" Guy2: "sorry Sir." he kept quiet and did his work. Stuja walked around the house, wearing his gloves. Stuja: "J, bekhe kwanetha?" J: "No. Why?" Stuja pointed to a half footprint of mud. J: "ey yo Smith!!" smith rushed over. Smith: "oh....how clever. Freddy, can we get something for the boot?" Fred: "errrr..I doubt it. But worth a try." smith: "good work gents, keep looking." Stuja went to the babies' room. He searched around for clues, maybe

something the suspect left behind by mistake. Stuja: "hey! Jermaine?" his voice a little off. Stuja: "did you open the window?" J: "why would I open a" he froze. J: "he's here." they took out their guns. Smith: "what's going on!!!" Stuja: "gaw'me calen bhuti!!! We doing our job!!" they opened the wardrobes checking bathrooms and running out. J: "someone better fucking explain to me!!! WHO KEEPS OPENING THESE DAMN WINDOWS!!!!!!" Stuja: "ulapha lomntu j! He's here! He's one of YOU Smith!!" smith: "what! Don't be ridiculous! None of these people know this house!" Stuja: "then how does this person know exactly where to be without being caught out!! How can he have opened the window and left without anyone noticing kodwa silapha!! Akho sthonzela mos apha! Susinyela ke kwedin uthethe ndingekak'nyisi!!!" Smith: "I know Nothing !! I swear!!" J: "We'll see how Lubby feels about that!!" smith: "its you!!!" J: "I've been next to you since I got here. You fool!!!" Fred: "hey!!! Where's Martin?" Smith: "who the fuck is Martin!!!" Fred: "the new guy." Smith: "What new guy! There is no new guy!!!" Stuja: "that's it, I'm calling Lubby!" Smith: "Frederick! Who is this new guy?" Fred: "he arrived late. He introduced himself while you were outside the back, and he started working with us." smith: "You FUCKING idiooottt!!!!" Fred: "but he's with us!" Smith: "where is he NOW then!! FUCK!!!!" he stressed. J: "I cannot believe you were that dumb! Don't you know your colleagues!" Fred: "but he was wearing our uniform." Smith: "I don't care if he was wearing his summer bikini! You shouldn't let anyone in without my darn authorization! understood?" he started looking again. Smith: "its pointless! If he could come and go again! He would have taken something that could have been evidence!" Stuja stood by the window. Stuja: "if lomntu uvula ii-festire everytime. That must mean something. Its a sign." J: "he's feeling suffocated? Or he wants to be freed?" Smith: "or he's fresh outa jail and wants blood." Fred: "or he has sinusitis." they all looked at him. Smith: "Go. Go before I break you!!" Fred left quickly. J: "my best bet is Fresh out, this nigga is outa jail and wants revenge." Stuja: "ima..." he bent down by the curtain. A blue checkered handkerchief had been tossed there. It had blood smears and a peel of skin. Smith: "what the hell!!!" he shivered. Stuja dropped it and ran to the bathroom to throw up. Smith: "Giablo!" another guy came in and bagged it. Smith: "somebody please call Andrew Morrison." Jermaine made the call...

Chapter 676

Later that day. Siwe sat on the bed and waited for her man to walk in. He walked in carrying a towel. Siwe: "yinton leyo?" Him: "your new son." Siwe: "what!!" him: "ndiyadlala! Haha. Yuh, you need to relax." Siwe: "ubuphi ubusuku bonke!" Him:

"don't you dare. Talk to me like that. Siyavana?" Siwe: "kodwa -" Him: "andingo wena kuwe, and andizokuva undibiza nge gama!" she sat back down. Siwe: "I was worried." Him: "I'm a big boy. Khazapha." Siwe: "what happened?" he lay her on the bed and he climbed on top. Him: "well, nothing much." Siwe: "baby?" Him: "I want you to call Lubabalo. Keep your appearance in his life frequent before he suspects anything." Siwe: "and the baby? Please tell me awumshiyanga yedwa!" Him: "no bamfumene umntana wabo. Beautiful little baby girl. Zange ndambon umntan osweet njenga lowa. Reminds me of Yonela...before I found out she wasn't mine.." Siwe: "uxolo ngalonto sweetie." Him: "I wasn't planning to hurt her. She cried, throughout the whole way, I decided ndimse k'la ndlu. Wathula ngomzuzu. We watched cartoons, ate some snacks, sa-bonder." Siwe: "how the hell do you bond with your victim?" him: "I'm not as sick as you think." he kissed her. Him: "make that call." he stood up and went to his table. Siwe: "and after that? What's next?" Him: "I lay low." Siwe: "uyaphi?" Him: "Cape Town." he smiled. Siwe: "uzokwenzantoni ? And Lukhanyo?" Him: "ha.a Sandisiwe, I don't pay you to be a nosy bitch. Plus, Lukhanyo is a drug and gun smuggler, I'll make him an offer he can't refuse. His downfall." Siwe made the call. Lubby answered. Lubb: "what?" Siwe: "hey buddy!! Unjani?? Can we go out for a movie tonight, I'm so bored." Lubb: "No." Siwe: "stop being a party pooper. There's something I wanna show you." Lubb: "damn it sandisiwe I can't! I said No! I'm going through some shit apha! Can you just go do something by your damn self!" he hung up. Him: "important thing is that, you called. He'll call back after a few days and apologize. That'll be your chance. Grab it with your.....okay?" he winked. Siwe: "okay.".....

Lubabalo stood in his study. Smith and Jermaine with him. Lubb: "so you're tryna tell me. This bastard was right next to you and you didn't notice!!" J: "Andz, smith and I were out back the whole time. We did not see him come in or go. Only Fred did." Lubb: "bring him." he hissed. Smith called Fred in to Lubby's office. Lubb: "talk!" Fred: "uhm...." he smiled at him brightly. Fred: "Mr Morrison!! Its really you!" Lubb: "what the.." Fred: "can I ask you the world's most retarded question?" Lubb: "smith?" Smith: "Frederick! This isn't the time!" Fred: "this is my moment now sir, please don't darken my shine. Mr Morrison sir, may I please get an aut-" Lubb: "You better start talking and start talking real quick!!" Fred: "well...uhm." Smith: "can you describe how he looks?" Fred: "certainly." the sketch artist came in. They sat down. Fred: "he had a beard." Lubb: "no face? just a beard?" Fred: "no wait I'm not done." the artist started drawing. Fred: "it was a black beard." Lubb: "we don't care if it was blue!" Fred: "okay. And a mustache. It wasn't that long, don't overdo it." Lubby was losing his patience. J: "did you take your pills?" Lubb: "fuck those pills. I cannot afford to sleep. Did you get

the security I told you to get?" J: "they're already here setting up." Fred: "he had a scar on his chin. A Little one. Small eyes, looked a bit squintish. Like he has trouble seeing." he rolled his eye. Fred: "light skin though, oval face. Don't forget the beard." Lubb: "I'm going to kick this guy." Smith: "just let him be." Lukhanyo was in the bedroom with his sleeping daughter. I was putting Lubambo and Luthando to sleep. Lutha definitely wasn't ready for his sleep, he kept kissing Lubambo, who seemed a bit annoyed, because he kept fidgeting. Me: "baby subanomona tu?" Lutha: "moni mama." Me: "unomona sana, akayazi Ungu bhuti wakhe. Mxelel angak'qheli kakubi kaloku sana." Lutha: "sana." he smiled. I kissed his face. Me: "is she asleep?" Luks: "yes. Benzani apho aba?" Me: "Luthando uphazamisa uBambo. He's trying to sleep." Luks: "Luthando!" Lutha: "hayi." Luks: "lonto uyazazi ba ustout, xakubizwa gama lakho sow'khala ngo Hayi. Izapha." Lutha: "funi nze." Luks: "Nanku Nana, funa Utha yakhe." Lutha slipped off the bed and ran to him. I took Bambo to his bed to sleep. Luhle was fast asleep too. The relief I felt when the doctor confirmed she was just fine. She wasn't hurt in anyway. The blood was taken for testing because it was surely not hers. Maybe it would lead us to the suspect. I went to check on my mother was with Sylvia and told me she was okay. Back in my room I needed a long bath and rest with all my babies. Me: "can I bath?" Luks: "nantsiya bathroom." I took my bag and went in the bathroom to wash my body. Adding some salts and bubble bath. I undressed and went in. The water was warm and felt real nice. But I still couldn't relax. Every 5 seconds I looked at my daughter and being separated by a wall kind of stressed me a bit. After 10 minutes of washing my whole body, and doing it for the second time. The door opened, ndazigquma. Luks: "hey. Uright?" Me: "yes." Luks: "I'm sorry about everything that's happened. I know I'm the last person obawel uthetha naye ngoba all this is my fault." Me: "its not your fault Lukhanyo. Its all our faults, sonke besingajonganga. And can we talk later? I'mbusy." Luks: "heee." he sat on top of the bath tub. Luks: "I'm really sorry Lihle." Me: "okay." he was definitely not moving or ready to move. I hoped my mom or anyone came in right this second to distract him. Luks: "yazi, Le cake uthand uyiqaba ebusweni bakho ayikufaneli tu. Your natural nude face is perfect." Me: "Lukhanyo please." he took out his phone and snapped a picture. Luks: "jonga. Pretty." Me: "why do you do this. Like kutheni ungakwazi nje undiyeka ndonwabe! And who is looking out for the kids xa ulibele uhlalapha?" Luks: "the babies are safe. The house is filled with security. In and out. And baby mna ndiyakuyeka wonwabe nje. Its just that you hate me so much awubon nto ngaphandle kondicapkela. Anyway I just came to check if you're okay." I was really uncomfortable with him being here. So uncomfortable I actually felt like stabbing something, not him. Anything else though. Me: "We'll talk in the bedroom."

Luks: "oh yes!" he walked out and I stepped out the bath quickly ndasula ndanxib pajama zam washed the bath and went to the room. He was conversating with Luthando, playing cards with him. Lutha: "hayi Tata!! Mii!" Luks: "hayi Lutha! Its my turn!" Lutha: "abithi moth Tata. Uka ke!" Luks: "errh....not a chance kwedin, suka wena!" Lutha held his chubby body up and stomped over to his dad. Luks: "suka kum." Lutha threw his arms around his neck and kissed his face. Lutha: "Tata Utha." Luks: "Utha ka Tata." Lutha: "aph Nana." Luks: "ulele uNana. Wena ulala nini?" Lutha: "funi." he smiled. Luks: "come on boy...work with me here. Yi-must ba mawulale kaloku." he whispered. Lutha: "afuni moth.." he whispered too. Luks: "awuse ngcole ndoda. Ndizokhala ke mna." Lutha: "hayi Tata." he sulked. Luks: "iza ke, lala." he rocked him to sleep, singing softly in his ear. It took him a while to fall asleep but eventually Lukhanyo put him to bed. Luks: "goodnight my first love." he kissed his forehead. He kissed Lühle. Luks: "good night my first princess." then held Lubambo's head. Luks: "my last prince. imfusi yothando oluhle. No matter what happened mntanam, ndiyakuthanda and ayizotshintsha lonto. I wish that ukhule ube yintwana ka Ta Luks egrand without any complications because I'd blame myself ngalonto. Maybe one day ndizoba ngu Tata ongajonga kuye ube proud, you and Luthando. NoChuma. Lala kamandi mntanam." I got into bed and covered my shoulders. Luks: "nawe uyalala?" climbing on the bed. Luks: "Uzoba grand?" Me: "yes." Luks: "andifuni uphinde ucollapse apha Lihle. Stop stressing yourself like this." Me: "why am I still married to you?" I blurted out. Luks: "what?" Me: "did you or did you not file for divorce?" Luks: "I can't remember." Me: "ndicela ungaxoki Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. This is serious." Luks: "Ino." Me: "why?" Luks: "because andifuni." Me: "arggg." Luks: "mamela, let's get lawyers and do it real quick ne? That okay?" Me: "yes. Can I get some sleep?" luks: "its New years eve. Let's watch th-" Me: "NO." Luks: "ja I thought as much." Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" he roared. Luks: "you found him?" Lubb: "address iku smith. We leave in 5 minutes.." Lukhanyo walked out the room. Lubb: "Lihle.." I sat up and looked at him. Lubb: "how are you?" Me: "I'm good." he sat next to me and gave me a big bear hug. Lubb: " I want you to rest for me." Me: "and when are you coming home to rest? You know you're as sick as I." Lubb: "I gotta keep it real with you bae, I'm not resting until those fuckers pay severely for hurting my family. The shit I thought I'd left behind has caught up with me, its what made Me. And I can't let it go. So...." he kissed my head. Lubb: "if I don't make it home tonight, or in the morning, promise me you'll take care of yourself. Of the kids." Me: "you'll be back, I know you." Lubb: "baby, abantu out there get hurt everyday. It don't make me no different. I hope this will be the last bad thing I have to do when chasing after

nigga's. I just want you to have a normal happy life. Girl I love you." I kissed his nose. Me: "I love you too Tellytubby." he laughed and walked out.

In the car driving, it was dead silent. The mission was simple, Kill. Lubabalo stared out the window. Lukhanyo loaded his bullets. Jermaine sharpened Lubabalo's knife. Smith: "the name's Sparks right?" Lubb: "ironic. We bout to make his ass light up." the car stopped. Lukhanyo climbed out and walked to the house. He banged on the door, Shooting the door down. He kicked it off his hinges. J: "you comin?" Lubb: "not now." he held his left temple with two fingers. J: "you okay?" Lubb: "yes damn it!!!!!!" he stared at him with blood red eyes. J: "uhm..." he climbed out the car. They searched the house up and down. Nobody was there. Only a note on the door. "If you're reading this, Good Luck." Luks: "fuck!!" J: "what?!!" in the back garage. Luks: "there must be something here! Le kaka ijongene nathi maan!!!" Jermaine opened the large deep freezer. J: "what the fuck!!!!" Luks: "what is it?" he stared inside...

Chapter 677

Lukhanyo sat in the car and called his father. Smith: "what happened? What did you find?" nobody answered him. Lubabalo was feeling extremely off. He couldn't feel anymore. J: "Andrew." Lubby stared at him. J: "maybe..." he thought very quickly and nervously. Anything that wouldn't earn him a choke. J: "you want a drink?" Lubby looked back out the window without replying. Lubb: "do I look thirsty to you?" J: "no, I'm just-" Lubb: "blood." smith started the car and drove away. Luks: "he's not picking up!" J: "its New years eve. Connection is fucked up." Luks: "we can't stop now. And then he's like this.....I don't know what to do with him!" looking at Lubabalo. J gave Lukhanyo a warning looking, and his thumb demonstrated a cutting throat action on his neck. Luks: "oh. For how long?" Lubb: "you're talking as though I'm deaf. I will break you." Luks: "ahh, but then ungaphenduli nje!" Lubby punched the window, and it broke to pieces. Lubb: "Don't. Make. Me. Mad." Lukhanyo shifted and inch away from him and kept quiet. At the triple L mansion. The uniformed security was still outside walking around and some in. Stuja came to report back to Lukhanyo. Lubabalo walked to his room slowly. He opened the door and closed it behind him. Why did it feel like he was losing his mind? I woke up and looked at him. Me: "what happened?" I hadn't slept at all. I couldn't. My children needed me. Lubby kneeled next to the bed in between my legs. His hand was bloody and looked painful. Me: "Lubabalo. What is it?" looking at his eyes. There it was, tension, anger, then something changed, his eyes loosened their muscles. Trust, care. Me: "hey? Utheni?"

Lubb: "kiss me." I bent down to kiss his lips. He was hungry and a little rough. I pulled away and fetched the first aid kit. Cleaning his hand and bandaging him. Lubby looked around the room. Me: "there. All done. Izosela pilisi zakho." he drank his pill and walked out the room. I was too lazy to take back the first aid kit ndaske nday'beka nje apha camkwam ndalala, covering my head. It was much easier now because they were back. As I drifted off a soft breeze came in. All the babies I had put on my bed next to me. With pillows around them. Something moved, my heart was racing. Body trembling. I opened my eyes, pulled off the cover to see someone walk out the sliding door. Ndoma. Shaking. I sprung up and called Lubabalo. Seconds later they burst open my door. Me: "something, someone, he....." I swallowed. Me: "uphume nge sliding door I don't know ungene njani nini phi!!" Lubabalo ran out the same exit. Luks: "Lihle, jonga, look at me." I was shaking with fear. Luks: "Lihle..." me: "Lukhanyo! Ufuna nton lomntu kuthi kutheni nje ningamboni Nina!" Luks: "babes, I don't know how this guy knows everything! Its not safe here, sizohamben as soon as possible, get dressed, lungiselele abantwana Va? Everything will be okay. Yeah?" I shook my head. Me: "he wants to hurt my kids!" Luks: "I wouldn't give him the chance of day. Iza phakama." I stood up, he switched on the light. I wore my blue tights and a small white sweater with white all star sneakers. I packed all the babies things. Tied up my hair in a quick messy bun. Me: "wama Lukhanyo!" Luks: "ndilinde wena uqibe." after taking all my things I noticed something. The first aid kit. Andithi bendiyibeke camkwam? Now it was on the dresser. I stared at it. Luks: "what?" Me: "the kit. He moved the kit." what type of subliminal message was that? Luks: "ibiphi Dan?" I stood next to where I was sleeping. He had stood right next to me. He was standing right here. My body shivered. Me: "jonga." another note. Lukhanyo grabbed it. Luks: "ngathi Sise pre school. Shiyelw'inotes yi crush yam. Bloody coward." Me: "ithini." Luks: "when you want me, you won't find me. When you don't, I will be there. Keep your distance. And it'll be just us." Me: "who is he talking to! Lukhanyo nenzeni!" Luks: "Lihle, andenzanga nto mna! Ungabuzi the famous Kumkani njena!! My enemies don't write riddles baza straight Kum!!" we took the babies to the lounge. My mother was awake too. My dad came straight to me. Sizwe: "yinton ngxaki mntanam?" I hate to think that he told me so. They were nothing but trouble, but knowing my dad, He'll never say that. Me: "he was in my room." J: "what!! How??" Me: "I don't know. He just...andiyazi J." Luks: "no matter where we go, usijongile lomntu! Smith, take this." he gave him the note. Jermaine went outside to yell at the weak ass security. Ayilo gqwirha na bethu Eli. 🤔:v I chuckled at my stupid joke and stopped because it wasn't that funny. Tata brought me warm milk, and biscuits because I wasn't eating. Lukhanyo walked out the house.

Where could I go? Ingathi lomntu he has a tracking device on me, ndatsho ndizijonga. Under my arms, feet. And my weave. Sizwe: "ukhangela nton?" Me: "what if lomntu undifake into ? To track me down." luzuko walked in the lounge with his bag. Me: "where you going?" Luz: "home. I can't live like this! Like I'm a prisoner. Like ndise mfazweni. Always waiting for something to happen! No." Sizwe: "you are part of this family now. It comes with ubumnandi, imali all the things you enjoy, they drag This along. You can't just step out like its a magazine subscription. Even if uphuma ngala mnyango Ncinci, they will take you, because Ungu Lukhanyo, Lubabalo in one. Suziphambanisa ke." luzuko sat down, worried. Me: "its gonna be okay." luzuko shook his head. Luz: "I don't want to be part of it." Me: "nam andifun luzuko. But ke we're already part. Sizodlula kuyo soon." Lukhanyo came in. Luks: "masambeni." we stood up and took the kids. Me: "siyaphi?" Luks: "ekhaya." ndaske ndamjamela lomfana uthin na? Me: "Lukhanyo. uDOM?" Luks: "ndiyayaz lento ndiyenzayo!" Me: "ha.a man, awuyazi niks! Bubu lemon apha kuwe! Umuncu qitha! If he can find us here, Sizofika edwesi sithin?!!" Luks: "asiyi dwesi, Siya ku Tatam ez'lalin." I've never been to ilali before, except the time sisiya k'lo Lukha to introduce them to their grandparents. I wanted to go. Badly. Remote area with peace and tranquility. My father took the twins to the car followed by my mom. Luzuko went right after. I went to fetch Lee Roy, Lukhanyo took Chuma. Luks: " don't you ever practice that smart mouth on me ever again. Uyandiva?" he whispered in my ear. His arm held a strong grip on me. Me: "you don't own me now. If u-" Luks: "you will respect me. Up until our divorce is finalized. I'm trying here, the last thing I need is you embarrassing me pham'kwa Bantu as though ndibub'tuvi." Me: "I apologize." Luks: "not accepted. Lihle Siya ekhaya, respect iyafuneka kwabantu noba sekuthen na. You don't go around yelling for every small thing. Even though sohlukene, ungumfazi into yiyo, please act like it." Me: "okay." Luks: "ndicela uphathe ke iqhiya. Take off these tights unxibe ilokhwe. Please?" me: "but I don't wanna wear a dress, like you said-" Luks: "Lihle Mzinyathi. Again, I'm telling you Siya ekhaya, at least yiphathe ke ilokhwe ne qhiya uzinxibe xasifika. Into endiyaziyo awuzokwazi ngen ekhaya unje." Me: "fine. Anything else?" Luks: "this is not a game. Please be quick..." I took out the dress and head scarf. Saya emotweni. After buckling the babies, he stepped out. Luks: "nihambe kakhle." Me: "wait, wena?" Luks: "I'll follow ksasa." Sizwe: "come sweetheart. Masambe." I got in the car and we drove off, Luzuko following driving another car..

Lukhanyo had his team ready. His phone rang. Luks: "what you got for me??" Stuja: "sim'fumene Ta, simthin?" Luks: "niphi?" Stuja: "silaph eMendi Ta Luks." he hung up. Lukhanyo whistled and they all went to the remaining cars. Lukhanyo led the way,

Lubby followed, with Jermaine. Arriving in New Brighton in a long while because of traffic. Luks: "its becoming a habit." J: "what is." Luks: "every 1 January we have to spill blood. last time it was Melusi now this Sparks bastard." J: "disrespect gets you killed out here." Luks: "we don't have time to play j." they got out the car where Stuja held a man wearing a black jacket. Luks: "umfumanaphi?" Stuja: "when he was driving off! Simleqe wazofik apha!" Lukhanyo grabbed the light skinned man, punching his face repeatedly. Luks: "uyinton kum kwedin!!" "uxolo bhuti!" he cried. "andikwazi mna!!" Lukhanyo kicked him to the floor. Luks: "intsimb yam Stuja, bize Lubby pha. Sitshise lekaka!" "oh yhini bhuti wam, ndicelu xolooo!!!" he sobbed. Luks: "you stole my child!! Waqhekeza kwam wenz ukunya!" "andiyenzanga lonto bhuti! I swear to God I didn't!" Stuja brought the large piece of metal. Luks: "uphi uBafo?" Lubabalo walked in behind him. His hands behind his back, his mouth pressed in a hard line. Lubb: "ndim lo." Luks: "kwedin, uyinton ez'ntwen zam?" he asked the man laying on the floor. "bhuti andikwazi mna!" Stuja: "fondin uyaxoka man! Usuka phi!!" Man: "bendiyobon sister wam bhuti! Uhlal eLovemore. I swear I don't know you!" Luks: "Stuja, um'bone phi lomntu?" Stuja: "engen emotwen ngaph'ya kwe gate. When I went after him, he drove off. Wabaleka! Khang azicacise! Yaxoka lenja!" Luks: "ububaleka nton!" Man: "bendicimba yi-boyfriend ka sister wam, he's the reason egula, he hits her and abuses her, and drove us out of ubomi bakhe. He hates me, I thought he was gonna kill me!" Luks: "Lubabalo, uyamazi lomntu." Lubby lit his torch. Man: "nooo!!!!" Lubb: "wanqanda ndingeka kwenzi nto?" Man: "please call her umbuze bhuti!!!" Lubb: "iza nala petrol Stuja." Man: "ndiyak'cenga bhuti!!!" he screamed. Lubb: "uthunywa ngubani?" Man: "andithunywanga!" Lubb: "tie him up." J: "but he doesn't know any-" Lubb: "shut the fuck up and do as I say!!" they tied him up. Stuja came with the items requested. Luks: "Lubby, singaske sifownele losisi sibuze kqala nje?" Lubb: "andiyo mhumhu mna Va? Andilo twangu twangu. Iqabi Le khaphetshu. Uyandiva Lukhanyo?" Luks: "anditsho bra. But-" Lubb: "fondin, uzotheth okanye?" he looked back at the man. Man: "bhuti please!" he screamed out loud. Lubb: "undichazele xa uqibile." he sat down and took out his phone to send an email. Luks: "sani, ithin number ka sisi wakho? And I swear if she don't know you, ungofileyo!" Man: "073 8600 9-" Lubb: "ay'kabiyyo." Luks: "khayeke Lubby man!!" Lubb: "nah, Lukha, into endiyaziyo mna I know my neighbors. All of them. So lo, uthethi ncanca." Man: "she just moved!!" Lubb: "oh? When?" Man: "last month." Lubby lit the torch once again. Lubb: "ndiceli kawsi." Luks: "for nton kengoku?" Lubb: "MABHEKA!!" he walked in. Lubb: "ndifun kawsi." mabheka took off his shoe and sock. Lubb: "khamisa wena." the man shook his head. Lubb: "Stuja, take off his shoes." Luks: "Lubabalo please." Lubb: "nobody. Trespasses MY house. I don't care whether

buzise flowers, bad bitches or Barrack Obama, and ifun mntu endlinam without my bloody authorization! Khamisa!!" he shook his head once again. Lubby lit his torched and burnt one toe. The man screamed in agony. Lubb: "whenever you're ready." tossing the sock in his mouth. He sat back down. Luks: "yeses Lubabalo fethu!" Lubb: "uzay'thetha xa ebawela." Man: "you bastard!!!" he cried. Man: "you bloody sick bastard!!!" Lubb: "oh?" he stood back up. Lubb: "a what?" taking the sharp knife. Lubb: "hold him down." they pressed on his body. Lubb: "S'lulamile Tom, hold his head." Stuja hesitantly held the head. Lubb: "drop it, and you take his place." he held the knife by the man's eye. Lubb: "before I peel your face off. Ndichazel uthunywa Nguban boet? Maybe.....just maybe I might let you go." Man: "hepaid me to.....to.....ndiyakcela bhuti." the knife gently slid away from the eye to the neck. Lubb: "hm?? Talk to me. Ubani?" Man: "please don't kill me..." he begged. Lubb: "I won't." Man: "a man called Nathi wacela ndingene kwenye indlu and helped him search for pictures, he tore them apart and told me to fetch the baby....." he swallowed. Man: "but.....he said he wanted the girl. Isaid no....he threatened to.....to kill my own. That's.....that's why I did it. Nd-ndamnika mntana and left. When I....came to the house bendiyoshiya my-alezo wakhe qha. Then our deal was off." Lubb: "ngubani uNathi?" Man: "I've never seen him in my life. He....." breathing heavily and sweating. Man: "has a foreignish accent." Luks: "so uyamazi ebusweni?" Man: "no! He always covered himself. But....he..." Lubb: "he what?" Man: "he said he's taking everything that he lost." Lubb: "what are his plans?" Man: "I don't know! He cut me off." Lubby stood up straight. Lubb: "kill him." and walked out. Man: "no!!!!!!" he screamed.

Chapter 678

Lukhanyo sat in the back seat. He was still not used to his brother's sudden alter ego. Andrew was not just a phase, it was a beast lodged inside his very own twin. Jermaine stopped at the house. J: "bruh. Why? Why did you kill him? He could've given us more information in catching this fool." Lubb: "because he doesn't know More." Luks: "you don't know that Lubabalo!" Lubb: "and you didn't know he was lying in the beginning. Whoever is behind him is smart, and Nathi is not his real name. If this idiot had survived, he would go back and tell tales. So he's better off dead." Luks: "you had no rig-" Lubb: "do you wanna join him?" everybody kept quiet. They walked inside the house and Lubabalo packed his bags calling Zintle. Lubb: "hey?" Zintle: "what you waaant." she mumbled. Lubb: "sorry to disturb you sleeping. Unjani?" Zintle: "Ndiright Lubabalo. Wena" Lubb: "I'm good, listen, I'm gonna need you to

bring back my girls tu." Zintle: "kusaphithizela ezindleleni Lubabalo, I'll bring the girls back on the 3rd." Lubb: "uhleli naban ke apho?" Zintle: "I'm with Lungelo and his mother." Lubb: "don't let my children out your sight Ndiyak'cela. Luhle was kidnapped just the other day but sim'fumene back lomntu udlala ngengqondo zethu." Zintle: "I'm sorry to hear that, I'll make sure they're safe ndiyaleze nalapha endlin." Lubb: "I'll feel better if there was security wit you, so I'm sending body guards for lendawo uhleli kuyo." Zintle: "that is totally unnecessary. We'll be fine. I promise." Lubb: "if you so much as suspect something. Please call me then. Please. but I'll keep calling and checking on ya'll." Zintle: "you're obsessed." Lubb: "with my babies, yes I am. Goodnight sisi. Undiphuzele kwi ntsana zam." Zintle: "goodnight, uhm Lubby?" Lubb: "yes?" Zintle: "are you okay?" Lubb: "No, I'm not okay. I'm tired, restless and worried. I just have to make sure everyone is safe." Zintle: "you wanna talk?" Lubb: "no. I don't." Zintle: "but you know you can call me right?" Lubb: "since I have your number, yeah, but anything else I need help with, my wife can handle. Thank you though.." Zintle: "K." he hung up. Luks: "what now? What happens with the Mexico deal we had planned?" Lubb: "I've postponed it, the cruise is out for rent, ndinike uLosta ne friends zakhe." Luks: "kodwa, don't get me wrong Lubby ne. But uyaku reya uLosta. I'm sorry to say that." Lubb: "that guy saved my life more than once. He deserves yonke nto endim'pha yona." Luks: "by giving him your favorite car, and giving him our yacht? How is that showing gratitude, its like uyam'thenga mos." Lubb: "oh, so when he asks for something, I must say no? Lukhanyo, Lonwabo is more than just a friend to me. we've...." he sighed. Lubb: "we've been through a lot together, like Stuja is to you, he's me x10. " Luks: "okay. I understand now." Lubb: "There's something I wanna discuss with you." Luks: "sure." Lubb: "andiyithand indlela othetha ngayo noLihle Lukhanyo. I don't care what involves you. Kodwa, I don't like the way you talk to her, the next time we have this conversation. It won't be verbal. Understood?" Luks: "hehake Luba-" Lubby stared at him with a warning look. Luks: "crystal clear. Please pack my things, ndisayo kutya." Lubb: "sho." Lukhanyo went to eat, Jermaine came in. Luks: "you ready?" J: "I'm not going." Luks: "why not? Jermaine, you're part of us now, come, we won't be that long. You'll get bored here." J: "I don't want to intrude. You've already done a lot." Luks: "come on bra, you've been more relaxed here, more happy. Forgetting most things." J: "yeah that's true." Luks: "plus my dad likes you, so pack your things, you're staying with us for as long as you like." J: "thanks." after midnight Lukhanyo got the car ready, Smith and Stuja left. Luks: "sizoqala pha kum ne?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, you do know that lomntu usifunayo asikam'fuman." Luks: "sizohlal apha side sithin ke? Its better siyohlala with the rest of our family until this whole thing dies down." Lubb: "and

then? what's next after that?" Luks: "Bro, sizobuya apha and start over to look again. We need a break, he did say k'la note yakhe, if we want him, we won't find him. But if we keep our distance sizombona." Lubb: "so we're just gonn let him fuck us over? Mxim. Over my dead body. The minute I get back here, ndiyom'khama anye afe fi for undenzi sdenge." he walked out. Luks: "uzoy'thin moto Le uyimoshileyo?" Lubb: "buya kuka Losta, uzoyoy'lungisa." Luks: "uzaz'fumanaphi z'tixo zendlu? Ne moto?" Lubb: "he has his own keys for the house." Lukhanyo rolled his eyes. Lubb: "its not him." Luks: "hmm." they got in the cars and drove off....

In the Morning.... Thando was back at the hospital with Zintle's parents as usual. They shared visiting hours, bringing Khaya messages from friends and gifts. But he was still not improving. Lonwabo walked into the room. Songezo: "Dabi, kwenzeka ntoni ngoku? He's been like this for a week! Side sithin na esi specialist?" Losta: "Tata, I need you to calm down. We don't need negative energy around him. I can't say for sure injani situation ngoku but I know He'll be just fine, I brought Dr Stevenson to explain what will happen next." he went to fetch the British doctor. Doc: "Good Morning." his voice electrified the entire room. A tall skinny man with tossed brown hair and blue eyes. In his late forties. Songezo: "morning doctor." they shook hands. Songezo: "this is Thando, our son's best friend, and my wife Macy." Doc: "lovely to meet you all. I believe you're only here for answers and I will cut to the chase, your son, has been put on treatment which will last for 5 weeks. His brain is having difficulty with its normal functions and by the time he does eventually wake up a lot of things might be erased from his memory. Certain basic things such as speech. Places, names." Macy: "he will have to start over doctor?" Doc: "its possible ma'am. At this point we are not sure whether its permanent or temporary." Songezo: "and if he gets better, what are his chances of being normal?" Doc: "well, the safest I think would be a sever case of an attention span disorder, memory loss once in a while, migraines then and again, having to live on medication." Songezo: "will it be bad?" Doc: "unfortunately I cannot really say. It differs from patient to patient." Songezo: "and the worst case." Macy: "hayi mnyeni wam." Songezo: "we have to know what to expect Macy. Asikwazi veske siplanner ngento enye." Doc: "well, the worst case is that he doesn't wake up or recover at all. Spending the rest of his life on life support." the words cut deep in their hearts. Just a moment of peer pressure to ruin a young man's life in minutes. Doc: "I'll do the best I can to avoid that. Excuse me." he walked out. Losta: "he's one of the best brain doctors Tata, he knows what he's doing." Songezo: "I hope so Lonwabo. This is my only son lying on this bed, I don't know if I can take it if he....." Losta: "Tata, sim'zamele everything we can, all that's left to do is pray and believe and have faith, uzovuka uKhaya k'le bhedi." Macy: "enkosi bhuti."

they walked out the room. Songezo: "mnkam. Sizothini? We cannot afford all of this anymore." Macy: "andiyazi mnyeni wam. Kodwa asikwazi uphelelwa lithemba." Songezo: "do you understand that lo Gqirha waphesheya uze straight apha for Khaya qha? Sizom'batala nganton? Maybe if I take out a loan." Thando: "Tata, that won't be necessary." Songezo: "nyana, you don't understand. This is not just 10 000, we might be looking at 100 ngoku." Thando: "awukwazi uzi stressa ngezonto Tata, I promise andizoy'thetha, but worry yakho mayiphelele kuKhaya qha, eye bills mayingaku chukumisi." Songezo: "ngoba Thando?" Thando: "because Tata, Khaya needs i-attention yakho iphelele, xa Uzoba ne stress umvile la Gqirha esithi akafun negative energy." Songezo: "okay. Ndiyakuva." Thando: "ndicela indlela Tata." Songezo: "okay my boy. Enkosi ngokuza." Thando: "okay Ta." he hugged Macy and walked out. On the way to his car, debating whether it was wise to look for the dealers who sold Khaya the drugs, or khaya's friends even. But then again, Thando didn't know anything about him anymore since its been months they've spoken. He drove home, on his way buying a box of chocolates and another of cakes. The stress was lessening now, maybe having a second baby wouldn't be that bad. He would obviously have to scrape the going back to school idea out and just continue working. He arrived in his house. Walking in to find his daughter learning to crawl. Asanda: "come on baby? Iza ku mama. Come." the baby giggled and held her mouth. Asanda: "izothatha." sisipho kneeled and had her hands on the floor. She slid and fell back down. Thando: "aww. Umngaka kaloku wena baby. You chubby little thing. Khaze ndiphuze." he scooped her up and kissed her face. Asanda: "hi." Thando: "hello baby." kissing her lips. Asanda: "you're in a good mood." Thando: "I have a beautiful family." Asanda: "ubuthule yonke leveki. You got me worried." Thando: "ima apha ndiyabuya." he went to the car with his daughter and took the chocolates, the red velvet cake, and other desserts. Then went back into the house. Thando: "this is for mommy and Ozayo." Asanda: "Ncooh! Thanks baby." they sat on the couch. Thando: "how far?" Asanda: "8 weeks." Thando: "oh.." Asanda: "funeke sijonge options zethu zithin Thando." Thando: "options? For?" Asanda: "I'm confused and-" Thando: "Asanda. Look at our daughter. Cela umjonge." Asanda: "uthen Thando." Thando: "she's beautiful, she made it, when we had it difficult. Ndiyayazi ba sibancinci Asanda but sizenzile now we have to face responsibility. We're not optioning nothing here. Funeke qha sibene plans and budget." Asanda: "what about school Thando? Ndizophinda k'lonyaka ndibuyele ndine susu? Ek'ben ba ndiqale my first year naso." Thando: "you shouldn't care what people think about you Asanda, abantu abasoze bavale imilomo Hleli nje bazothetha. Whether you doing good or bad babes, I'm sorry I have to put you through this again, kodwa mntu wam andizokwazi ukuvumela mna

wenze abortion. I love you and I always will. With both our kids." Asanda: "how will we cope with a child barely 1 and me being pregnant and at school nawe ubuyel eskolwen uphind uphangele? I don't want to abort either." Thando: "let's forget about me schooling, for the next few years, ndizobangu Tata, and work to support this family instead." Asanda: "I don't want to trap us into being old like this. Its unfair." Thando: "Asanda....." he sighed. Thando: "sitting here and crying over spilled milk won't help, We'll work through this. Xa ungasa kwazi U-coper I'll hire a nanny asincedise, then you focus on your studies and pregnancy. Uzale siqhubekeke, uyopreventer kengoku like we should've done kwak'qala. Come here. We're going to be okay." he hugged her, Asanda lay her head on his chest next to a sleeping Sisipho. Asanda: "I wonder ndizaw'thini kumama." Thando: "maybe...if we, got married?" she sat up and stared at him, shocked. Thando: "we've been engaged for months, we could marry now, noba its a small ceremony." Asanda: "its not gonna get rid of our problems Thando, we're not ready for marriage." Thando: "isafan ingathi sitshatile Asanda nje, we've been living together oko wazalwa umntana. Sihleli kamandi, you're already my wife, let's make it official babes." Asanda: "maybe if we consult abantu abadala kqala before making this decision on our own." Thando: "I'll speak to my brother ubuya kwakhe." they cuddled on the couch. Thando: "baba?" Asanda: "hm?" Thando: "Happy New year." she giggled. Asanda: "you too mntu wam. Kodwa umuncu Va." Thando: "Ndiright." she went to make his breakfast.....

Thulani walked into his house just after 1 in the afternoon, he was still drunk and finding his balance. He left the door open and flopped on the couch, falling asleep instantly. 2 hours later he heard someone moving around him. He stilled. Trying to think quickly but his head was in pain. He opened his eyes and sniffed. A lovely food smell filled the air. His heart and stomach smiled, his girlfriend was home. He stood up and stumbled to the bathroom to shower quickly and brush his teeth. He walked out naked back to the kitchen. Thulz: "oh bethuna umntu wam, andise-" he stared in the kitchen. Thulz: "what the-" he covered himself. Thulz: "yinton ngok bra?" Siya: "ude uzifihle ingathi aw'na mbhobho. Ftsek ambonxiba!" Thulz: "what are you doing in my house bhuti Siyanda?" Siya: "I came to say hi msunu ndin, your door was wide open. Uphants ubiwa ngu Maria." Thulz: "mxim." he threw on basketball shorts and went to eat. Thulz: "grand?" Siya: "ndisharp. Wena." Thulz: "phethwe yintlama bhuda." Siya: "aph amajita akho the twins or triplets now." Thulz: "triplets. Well, ndifownelwe nguLuks izolo uthe Baya kowabo. Noba baye phana ke." Siya: "why did he call you?" Thulz: "befun ndihambe nabo. I said no, I need to party to fucking die ndaqibela nin ukonwaba kangaka bhuti." Siya: "you may wanna slow down a bit." Thulz: "for what?" Namhla walked in. Namhla: "molweni." Thulz: "uvelaphi

ngelxesha??" Namhla: "I went to buy izinto zokutya Thulani. I left here ksasa, kugcwele etown, wena usuka phi kunin ndik'fownel ngaphendul phone?" Thulz: "hayi mn'twam, khandiy've beku ngxolwa pha alok." Namhla: "k Thulani.." Thulz: "suqumba kalok." Namhla: "whatever. Molo Bhut Siya." Siya: "hello sweety, unjani?" Namhla: "ndiyaphila bhuti unjan wena?" Siya: "all the better." she put the plastics down and went to the room. Namhla: "Thulani cela pakishe tu?" Thulz: "k." he chewed. Thulz: "ubus'thin ke bhuti?" Siya: "mama andiqond ba uright, last night bendipha endlin ehleli yedwa, she didn't look okay." thulani's face flushed bright pink. Siya: "you know something?" Thulz: "no." Siya: "Thulani khathethe bra?" Thulz: "andazi niks I swear." Siya: "ngok unentloni zanton, jong izidlele." Thulz: "kushushu okutya kwakho tsh." Siya: "mxim, anyway, I tried uthetha naye but engathethi. So ndahamba, Khang ndikwaz noyosela Thulani ndine worry what if umama uphinde wagula?" Thulz: "xa engafun thetha senze njan bhuti?" Siya: "khanxibe fondin siyobon umama wethu." Thulani wore his black Jordan's and a white vest. Namhla: "uyaphi ke angel face?" Thulz: "ndisaya ekhaya love, awuhambi nam? Yuuuh ibhabhalazaaaaa." he kissed her lips. Namhla: "no, I have to clean your little cave." she kissed him back. Namhla: "upakishile ezaplastics?" Thulz: "errh..." Namhla: "awuphum ke mntu wam ungeka pakish la grocer. Run along." he dragged himself back to the kitchen and started packing. Siya: "uk'phethe kakhle Namhla, uright angak'qhelisi tu." Thulz: "hay kengok Bhut njani." they finished up. Siya: "bye bye Namhla." Namhla: "bye bhuti..... Dumpling uphi?" Thulani blushed and walked to the room. Thulz: "ndim lo." Namhla: "I'm going out to see a friend for a few hours, ndizobuya before 6 late yeva?" Thulz: "what friend?" Namhla: "simnikiwe baby." Thulz: "from?" Namhla: "Magxaki." Thulz: "phi eMagxaki?" Namhla: "eCetu sweety." Thulz: "niyaphi?" Namhla: "I'll call you because asikayazi." Thulz: "okay then. Ndisaphumile." he kissed her cheek and walked out. Driving with his older brother to his mom's house. They arrived after a while because of traffic. Siya: "umqibele nin uncle Jeff?" Thulz: "I don't know. Its been a while." they got out the car and heard shouting and yelling. Walking faster, then heard screams. The door was locked. Thulz: "us'phethe istixo?" Siya opened the door. The guys barged into the house. Phindile beat Nobubele to the floor, kicking her stomach and face. Siya: "TATA!!!!!!!!!" he pushed him off, Phindile slipped and hit his head..

Chapter 679

Thulani picked up his mother. Siyanda was just shocked staring at his father. Phindile held the table and stood up to sit on the couch, his head was aching badly. Siya: "Tata

Uyenza njani into enje ku mama! The sick part is not that you beat her! Its the look on your face ingathi wonwabile!! SIES TATA!" Phindile: "kwedin! Kwedin!!! Ndingu Yihlo!!" Siya: "Not Owam!! Andina Tata uhlukumez abafazi mna!" he yelled. Phindile: "ndiyokuvuna unye nge nduku kwedin! Suthetha nam olohlobo!!" Siya: "icacile kaloku Tata siyow'lwa. Because ndinawo amandla akho! Njani ubethe kumama umazi akazo kwenza nto! What has she done!!" Phindile: "lento ifuna mna nonyoko Siyanda! Awungen ndaw!" Siya: "kanti TATA ndingenile ndim lo ndigalelekile! Andicing ndik'yeke wenze kanje kaloku!" Nobubele: "suthetha olohlobo notatakho Siyanda." Siya: "yuuuuhh kanti mama!!" he was beyond pissed off by that statement. Siya: "awukwazi tuuu umthethelela!" Nobubele: "he is still your fath-" Siya: "I don't care What he is!!! Into endiyaziyo akana right yobetha kuwe awungomntanakhe and akaphind ayifuman irect kum kuba mna ndiyow'mbonis izibuko and'nalo ixesha." Phindile: "Siyanda!!" Siya went to the bedroom and took out his mom's bag. Siya: "yikaka mos yonke Le yenzek apha! Nxx!" Thulz: "wenzani kengoku bhuti?" Siya: "ndizothatha umama wam ndiyohlala naye Thulani. What it fucking look like?" Thulz: "awukwazi ungen into zabazali bethu." he whispered. Siya: "Excuse Me?" Thulz: "bhuti, I'm just saying, maybe if sinohlala phantsi. Kut-" Siya: "you're a bastard you know that? Yacaca ukhuliswa ngulomntu! Niyafana Thulani Yilento nje ungambon nto irongo! Andizokwaz ke mna uyeka owam umama anyamezel ub'tuvi!" Thulz: "ndiyay'bona bhuti irongo. Kodwa sinoqala sihlale phantsi njenge fam-" Siya: "akho family ngandawo! We're leaving! Hlala ke wen buyathanda." he packed his mom's clothes and walked out to her. Siya: "masambe mama." picking her up. Nobubele: "hayi Siy-" Siya: "EWE mama. Siyahamba!! We are leaving! Awunokwaz kaloku uhlalela lento apha. UTata uyaphuma apha endlin ayobheja iiztudents, enze unothanda xa ethandile. Then azokubetha for nton kengoku? Hayi niyondixolela ngongabina mbeko kodwa ayise yiyo Le, mama went through a lot for this family. She chose US over abantu bakokwabo. Wenza ikhaya elifudumeleyo, engabonisi favorites kuthi sonke singabantwana bakhe, kodwa namhlanje funeke simyeke abethwe for the why? Not on my watch. Akacingi." he took her to the car and drove off. Thulz: "Tata." Phindile: "don't you dare." Thulz: "but Tata, truth be told irongo lento Uyenzayo kumama, noba wenzeni na ayikho right into yoba umbethe." Phindile: "awungeni ndawo Thulani! Stay the hell out of my business kwedin! Ngalamanyala enziwa nguNobubele ak'bangela ubelapha wena kqala!! Nibe nijongene nento end'zenzayo ngathi unyoko akahuli!" Thulz: "Haibo. Ndingenaphi kengoku mna?" Phindile: "uphume kwam." Thulani walked out the house.

That day in the rurals. I was tired. Grandfather had slaughtered a sheep and cow.

Granny, my mom and I helped each other ngovasa olalusu, then I had to cook it. I've never done that before. Today was the day. Ndimise ngalambiza inkulu kwak'sasa. Thanks to my mother's instructions I hope I got it right. Grandpa had insisted that yena ufuna ipapa. Nemifino. Chuma, Lee Roy, Luhle and Luthando ran around the big yard playing with Jermaine. I for one, was enjoying this place. Zakhele sat at the table inside with his triplets. Zakes: "so....ithini nto? Benind'khumbula ne?" Luks: "hayi Tata, kukho umntu who's violating our privacy ngaphaya, Luhle was kidnapped." Zakes: "what!! By who?" Luks: "esinye isbhanxa besithunywe ngumntu othwa ngu Nathi. Lubby killed him." Zakes: "what!! For what reason!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo suthethi tulutsetsi yakho. You the one that shot him" Luks: "you burnt him though." Zakes: "umtshisile??" Lubb: "he was telling lies, I had to make him talk." Luks: "so that's why silapha ke." Zakes: "well kulungile ke, nizohlalapha for a while." Luz: "There's no wi fi here." he mumbled. Zakes: "wife wife? Nabaya in the village masambe." Luz: "no Tata not wife, WI FI. Its like an internet connection. Akho signal akho network. Its like a desert." Zakes: "hampa tshi, uzay'thin internet inazi gusha." Tamkhulu: "izani.." Luks: "no thanks." Luz: "I'll pass." Lubby stood up and walked after him. Lubb: "siyaphi Tamkhul?" him: "siye hlathin, ina bamba apha." he gave him a whip. Lubb: "sophinda sibuye?" Tamkhulu: "ewe tshin, asiyang uyolala." Lubby walked to me. Lubb: "hey hun. How's it going?" Me: "fine for now. Did you sleep?" Lubb: "besandovuka ngok." Me: "uyaphi ke?" Lubb: "ndiya hlathin ngoku, ngomso I'm taking the cattle out for a walk." I laughed. Me: "it won't be much of a walk. Trust me." Lubb: "no? Oh well. I'll see you later, my African queen. With your sexy head gear and long skirts. I love it." Me: "thank you." he looked around. Then kissed my lips. Lubb: "I love you." then ran away to his grandfather. Lubb: "Tamkhul sundishiyaaa!" finally catching up. Lubb: "Yuuuh, isinqa. Siyaphi ngok Tamkhulu?" Tamkhul: "k'la ndawo siphume sisithi Siya kuyo. Khaw'leza kungeka qhumi. Ingathi izotshintsha Le weather." Lubb: "Yuuuh, ndaqibela nin egym. Siyothin Tamkhulu ehlathini? We already done slaughtering." Tamkhulu: "siyolanda iinkuni." Lubb: "then kuthen ndiphethe iswazi?" Tamkhulu: "iinyoka, nezinye izilwanyana ziyay'thanda Le weather." Lubb: "the what?" he whispered. Lubb: "uhm, maybe it was a bad idea wearing my Lebron's today." Tamkhulu: "bad, bad." back in the house, Zakhele was trying to liven his remaining twins. Luzuko just stared at his lifeless BlackBerry. Lukhanyo played a game on his iPad. Zakes: "Lukhanyo, kuthen ningafun uye hlathin. Nodlulwa yi-cheese boy?" Luks: "yeah, cheese boys ziphaphela kwanto. Ndingowase Kasi mna. Ndiyinton ehlathin? Hayi wethu Tata." Luz: "akho wi fi apha." Zakes: "ngoku?" Luks: "Tata akhonto kwenza! Akho TV! Umbane comes and goes! This is not Me!" Zakes: "ambano cleaner ihoko yenkuku ke. Nantso nto kwenza." Luks: "except that. Andicing ndenze

lonto mna." Luz: "never." Zakes: "kanti nifuna nton?" Luzuko and Lukhanyo: "FOOD." Zakes: "kusaphekwa nje." Sizwe: "masambeni siye town." Lukhanyo jumped up first. Luks: "thank you God." Luz: "WI FI!!!" Sizwe took the truck keys and they walked out. Sizwe: "izani. Sizohamba nge truck." the guys stood still and looked at each other then at the truck. Luks: "No." Sizwe: "come on! Lubby enjoye-" Luks: "I don't CARE about what Lubby likes or enjoys or does! Mna, andiyifuni!" luzuko walked back into the house. Luz: "I'm taking a nap, this is too depressing." Luks: "Ta Seez, andicing mna hambe ngaloo death trap. Is it even safe?" Sizwe: "its completely safe. Here you drive." Luks: "myself to an early grave? never. It looks like its about to swallow me. Uh-uh. Andifun mna. Rather we take my car. Ndibawela uDebonairz." Sizwe sighed. Sizwe: "nyana, akho Debonairz apha. If you could just give this place a chance. Ungay'thanda nawe." Luks: "well, Tata, I don't. I won't. And instinct tells me. I shouldn't. Toilets ziphandle apha. Outside! What if ndiyatshiseka in the middle of the night and then There's those creepy owls and crawling sounds. Andazi noba kukho ujakalashé na apha. Either way, I don't want to find out." Sizwe: "uzaw'ndivusa kaloku. Iza man Lukhanyo. Just relax." Luks: "Ta Seez, I wanna go home." Sizwe: "this IS your home. Iza, khwela!" they got in the truck, Lukhanyo fastened his seat belt. Sizwe started the truck, it rumbled to life, startling Lukhanyo out of his mood. Luks: "that is not healthy!!" Sizwe drove the truck, they could barely hear each other speak. So the only noise was the engine. On his way to town Lukhanyo gave some thought to everything he'd been wanting. Starting by his failed marriage. Where did it all go sour? Dumisa. Then Lubabalo, who sees nothing wrong in what he did. Moving to the divorce papers. Why had it been difficult to sign for him? To file them? Every time he tried, something said no. That's why he just let it be and hid them in his safe. Truth be told, he never knew Lubabalo would go as far as wanting to actually marry her. Like what is it with this guy? Why couldn't he stop meddling in his shit? Anyway, moving on to himself, was he ready for another marriage, particularly Lisa, who cheated on him. Live. He had paid lobola, but the point wasn't proven still. It was all for nothing. Now he was stuck. Lisa or being a Bachelor? Then There's Tammy, his sexy source of happiness. She never asked too many questions, perfect submissive, willing to do anything. And Vanessa, a little attitude and protective, but he enjoyed that. Sizwe: "uncuma nton kangaka?" Lukhanyo shook his head. They weren't his girlfriends and never would be, but he had needs which a certain somebody abandoned. So that's that. maybe he won't file for divorce just yet. For all the pain he still has to get through each day. Maybe he might do it next week, or next year or maybe after Lihle graduates, in 3 years' time. You never know, whenever he feels like it. They can't force him to anyway. He thought. Sizwe: "and we're here." Luks: "abephi uDebonairz

Tata kengoku? Like I'm craving pizza right now. This is not a joke." Sizwe laughed. Sizwe: "haska Akho debonairz apha kwedin." Luks: "sizothin kanti apha." Sizwe: "funeke ndifownele uNosizwe. Nankuya KFC." he went to the public phones, Lukhanyo stared at the place and shook his head. Luks: "I was never ready." walking to KFC. He bought two buckets, fried chips and two 2 litres of cool drinks. Walking back to the truck, he sat inside and started eating. Sizwe returned. Sizwe: "ayikho nto oy'funayo?" Luks: "ibhedi." Sizwe: "erhh...kukho nto erongo ngo mattress?" Luks: "ewe Ta Seez, I thought mna ngok'besisiza apha it'll be city people friendly, my back aches severely. Ngok'ya nanithetha ngobalapha nathi kumandi, but Yuuh Haibo." Sizwe: "abekho rich nje ngawe kaloku Lukhanyo, but they are comfortable just like that, not everything is about luxury kubo. Nangoku njebe kuxheliwe, lanyama ayizotyiswa nini, siyisa elalini. Forget about your fancy bed, electricity and all. There's a reason zingekho apha, to be in tune with one another niyek Hlel nje nyomfana nez'phone. Right futhi kuphele umbane sizolighter nges'bane se paraffin siculeni." Luks: "over my dead body." Sizwe: "yinton ingxaki nyana?" Luks: "Ta Seez mna andifun ba lapha." Sizwe: "why?" Luks: "andikho used kulo life and I doubt I will be, the funky smells, the cold, the uncomfortable sleeping positions, hayi andisayazi Ta, maybe tonight I'm driving back." Sizwe: "you're not going anywhere, jonga lamafu. Its going to thunder and storm like Jesus is returning. Izoba mbi landlela. Zicenge nyana. You'll be okay." he started the truck and they drove back home. Luks: "Tata, do you think I was wrong?" Sizwe: "ngantoni?" Luks: "the divorce papers. I never thought for a millisecond bayoze bafikelele kule point yofun tshata mna." Sizwe: "honest truth? Nam. Ndothuke nyan. But knowing your big brother uyathand ukwenza zinto overboard. Wena ubuzigcinele ntoni?" Luks: "because bendingekho sez'ngqondwen. When I realized it, I decided ndibe sendiyeka, that was the time Lihle ebese mithi ngu Bambo, I was planning to go to Madagascar with her, ndamcela to give me a last chance. Akavuma, so ndemka ke, zaphela iinyanga ndalibala mna, xasendibuya I see the papers again bendicimba singadlula kulento, and maybe try again. Bendicingela abantwana bethu." Sizwe: "well, now ucinga nton?" Luks: "ndiske nda-confused Ta, as much as ndikhubekile befike kule decision, I'm afraid, that he might hurt her." Sizwe: "Ncooh, you're trying for brownny points." Luks: "no I'm not Tata, ndiyamaz mna Lubby unjani. I'm not jealous of him, at all, kodwa he is the one person who can never hold something down. Akakwazi ukuthi Hayi emacherrin." Sizwe: "and wena you're afraid, he might break her heart?" Luks: "yes." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo, you know I care deeply about your well being. I hate what you went through, because your story is similar to mine, but njebe ndikukhathelele kangaka. Andikufuni mna ku Lihle ndoda. Even if she snaps back into falling for you which I extremely doubt she will, I

can't let it happen. Andithetheleli mntu, noLubby andim'fun kuye but your dad is forcing me to accept it. You boys, are great men. But, yonke indawo enikuyo izisa iingxaki qha. Maybe if he hurts her Lukhanyo....." something cut a little in his heart. Sizwe: "then it would be best for everyone because nizokohlukana nonke naye. The only good thing ephume kule union is the wonderful kids, and I pray bakhula bengangen ndawo in this string of web all 3 of you have created." Luks: "Tata, as much as I want to, feelings zam can't just die." Sizwe: "its going to take time, I know, but listen to me." he stopped in the yard. Sizwe: "don't push for it to happen, Lukhanyo, sudlala amaqhinga ngento zika bhuti wakho, let him make his own mistakes, kuyekwe ube kujongwe wena as umntu oyishit ekrakra. Zibhekelise usuke kwinto zabo nyana. Uyamaz unjan Lubabalo. Okay?" Luks: "andizongena nto Tata. Uphi UTa Smig?" Sizwe: "use lalini. Pha ezantsi." they got out the car.

Zakes: "nyana! Come here." Luks: "Tata andifun cleaner hoko mna!" Zakes: "iza maan! I wanna show you indawo sasithand ukuya kuyo noZolani. Iza Ncinci!" Luz: "urrrrgg!" Zakes: "ndiyoku shova inqind kwedin." they followed him. Zakes: "iza Sizwe! Usakhumbula?" Sizwe followed: "ewe bhuti." Lubabalo sat on the edge of the stoep drawing patterns on the ground. Me: "awuhambi baby?" Lubb: "hm? No I'm fine." Me: "then ukhedamele nton?" Lubb: "just enjoying the peace babe, izohlal ecamkwam." I brought Lubambo and sat with him. Lubby took the baby on his lap. Me: "so, what's wrong?" Lubb: "akhonto." he pulled me closer. Lubb: "my favorite best friend, in my favorite place. My favorite memory. Do you know how much I love this place, its like I'm in touch with a certain spirit that.....damn, I can't even explain." Me: "that's sweet." Tamkhulu: "Zolani." Lubby looked up. His grandfather smiled at him. Tamkhulu: "ngenani endlin. Imozulu iyatshintsha." Jermaine brought the kids in, sangena sonke. Granny had lit the paraffin heater and boiled some water. Mom and I bathed the kids. Lubby and Jermaine put them to sleep. Why would his grandfather call him Zolani? Sizwe, Zakes and Lukhaluz came in. Dripping wet from the rain. Zakes: "yoooh! Ndigodola iz'phakathi. Cela undiphakele Mamngwevu." I stood up and dished up for everyone. Lubb: "cela sivalen amehlo sithandaze....can we please close our eyes?" As we all sat together, they started eating. The grandparents closed their eyes, Lubby prayed. Zakes: "hehake, xasesi qibile?" Lubb: "bendicelile Tata sivaleni amehlo." Zakes: "ubuhlebeza naban Lubabalo, akho hili apha. Tshin thiza. Khona xakuthandazwa kuvalwa nemilomo?" Tamkhulu: "Zakhele, ucele kabin ba makuvalwe amehlo, eyoba maw'ngamvi ayisifun, vala mlomo lo wakho ginye uk'ty'oku kwakho kungasikelelwanga." Zakes: "hamba Tata." he ate. After our early dinner, I washed the dishes and cleaned the kitchen. Zakes: "ndicela itea Matshangisa." I made tea for everyone ndayisa nge tray kazi kubo. I went to the bedroom ne heater kuba ndifun

vasa and my boiled water. Lubb: "do you need help?" Me: "no." I blushed. Lubb: "with your back? Scrub scrub. Nut nut, inside you." I laughed. Me: "No! Phuma apha." Lubb: "whaaat. Yageza." he closed the door behind him. Me: "no! Lubabalo!" I whispered, he chased me around the small room, wandithi nqaku kanye and pulled me to him. He kissed my lips, his hands in my hair. Me: "stop it." Lubb: "give me 4 reasons in 6 sentences why." I giggled and kissed him again. Lubb: "lento uyinxibileyo though.....nxx! makes me wanna rip it off you, kuthen indifihlel umntu wam. Ayisende sana its like the Nile river down to the floor. And ndi sure ufake namagusha ngaphantsi." Me: "ngqo." Lubb: "awuse rongo nje. Masivase ke sthandwa Sam. I won't bite, if you don't want me to." he winked. Me: "maybe....." Lubb:"maybe? I'll change that to a 'yesss!!! Oh yesss!!!!'" I laughed. Me: "erh, get out for lonto." Lubb: "andiyi Ndaw- Zakes: "Lubabalo!!!!!" he yelled from the lounge. Lubb: "Ta?" Zakes: "uyinton k'lo room?!" Lubb: "and I thought to him I was invisible." he kissed my forehead and walked out sadly. Lubb: "I was just helping her move the furniture." Zakes: "Khange ndifunu yazi." Lubby went to the kitchen. Grandpa was there. Tamkhulu: "ungam'hoyi utatakho, utyiwa sisazela." Lubb: "ndimenze nton mna Tamkhulu? All of a sudden uske wanditshintshela." Tamkhulu: "niks. Le ndawo imkhumbuza uZolani. Ndlela Le wayeyithanda ngayo. Sondela, izobona." he pulled him to the veranda. Tamkhulu: "yabona pha?" Lubb: "on the hill?" Tamkhulu: "ewe. Kukho tyotyombe elenzwe ngeplanga. Mhlawmbi, xa usiva kabhlungu, unyuke uye pha. okanye awufun uba wedwa, iya pha. Nje xa ucingile. Ulighte eza candle zinthathu zim'hlophe, ubase umlilo endawen yomlilo, ucithe lento pha kuwo. Ungahlala, uthethe kwanto ofuna ukuyithetha pha. Kukho neencwadi zofunda, LEYA indawo, yayindaw kaZolani ayithandayo. Le yamanyan. Le basuka kuyo yeyaka Zakhele." Lubb: "kengoku kuthen uxelela mna Tamkhulu?" Tamkhulu: "ngoba umphefumlo wakho awuxolanga, sum'hoya utatakho nyana, ndiyamazi mna unjeya um'mo wakhe. Ungoyiki wena." he walked away. Lubby looked at the plastic in his hand. It was getting dark by then, maybe Luks and Luz would join him there. Lubb: "Lukha?" Luks: "ja?" Lubb: "masambe, I wanna show you something." Luks: "bruuuh! Andi. Dinwe. Joe. Tomorrow man yabo? Ndiyolala ngoku." Luz: "don't even look at me, ndilisongololo as is." J: "I'll come with." they wore their jackets and coats. Then headed north to the cabin on the hill.

Chapter 680

2 weeks later.

We went back to Port Elizabeth, all I needed was instant sleep qha, no jokes.

Lukhanyo took the babies with them, I went to my mom's house ndavasa ndangena ebhedini ndalala. Lubby had a meeting in Walmer with Bill Sangane. They met up for lunch. Bill: "can I order?" Lubb: "yes sure. How are you?" Bill: "doing great." he didn't look pleased. Lubb: "but?" bill: "Lubabalo, we are business partners, and do business together, you're in charge of one of south Africa's major projects, you CANNOT just disappear! I am not impressed." Lubb: "I apologize Mr Sangane, I had to go to the rurals for a family thing and I know I should've notified you, this was stupid of me. Its not going to happen again." Bill: "I know it won't. Because, from last week ago, the project now belongs to your father, he's in charge." Lubb: "what?" Bill: "I had no other choice Lubabalo I couldn't reach you, and my first priority is where my money is invested not your whereabouts." Lubb: "sir, I'm back now, I can and will put my all in it." Bill: "my boy, you're a great engineer, a phenomenal project manager. But this isn't just about, being the best designer, creating and managing projects only. You need to be reliable, and honest. I know you're efficient and very productive. But also very unpredictable. I can't afford that." Lubb: "so what happens now?" Bill: "well, I need you to sign a few documents. Its now up to your father, what you can and won't be part of." Lubb: "he won't let me do anything." Bill: "because you're hurting his empire. My boy, you can be your own man. Honestly. Build something for yourself, mna my dad was a gardener. I did all this by learning in his foot steps, then took my own path and became my own self.." Lubb: "okay." they had their lunch. Bill: "well, since you're a free man. I'm going on a 3 month cruise to the Caribbean with my wife, join us." Lubb: "thank you Mr Sangane, but I'd rather not. There's a few things I need to sort." After signing the papers, Lubby left. He had another meeting with Mandla and Lucky at Zwide. The guys were waiting for him by their usual spot. Lubb: "molweni." he was in a bad mood since Bill's meeting, but he only blamed himself and nobody else. Mandla: "molo Ta." lucky: "ugrand?" Wara walked to them. Wara: "Ta Luks!!" Mandla: "hayi man khayek ungxola apha!" Lubb: "and'ngo Lukhanyo.." Wara: "aww, Ta Lubby! Bekuk'dala man." Mandla: "fondin! Fokof man!" Wara sat down with them. Lubb: "yinton ingxaki Mandla?" lucky: "well, bhuti besicinga uqala ibusiness. So sifuna usincede ngolwazi lwakho ngento esizoz'needer." Lubb: "what business do you have in mind?" Mandla: "tshisa nyama ne car wash." he said proudly. Lubb: "There's over 500 of that, all over PE. What makes yours different?" Mandla: "Haibo. 500 Ta?" Lubb: "in every area, kukho car wash, every corner kukho tshisa nyama, its over rated and clear that onke amajita ase kasi afuna ubane car wash. Problem is, zonke ziyafana, sihleliphu ngoku?" Mandla: "kwi car wash." Lubb: "and what's happening down there." Lucky: "yenyi car wash." Lubb: "ngaphaya kwestrato kuthengiswe nyama. Same shit."

Mandla: "oh." Lubb: "don't be dismayed. First thing before starting any business is research yinton eyonanto efunekayo engekhooyo." Lucky: "sizoyazi njani ke thina bhuti." Lubb: "buzani ebantwini what they want. Be presentable. approachable. After your research uzijonge wena what skills do you need to be able to start loo business, check If YOU have that skill, ewe as a business owner you'll hire people to do the work. But wena would you want to own something you can't even operate? Meaning bunoshiywa nalo business yakho ingawa ngomzuzu." Lucky: "yooh." Mandla: "khandiy'cinge ke leyo Ta Lubby. So sizothin kengoku?" Lubb: "majita Andithi kuni ironko i-vision yenu if its what you like then go for it, the best thing about success is learning your mistakes and experiences." Mandla: "ungasineda Ta Lubby?" Lubb: "with whatever you need, yes. Ndizonincedisa Mandla, but you need to know one thing about me, when it comes to work, I'm a control freak, ndiyay'thand i-order." lucky: "akho ngxaki Ta." Lubb: "uthethile Lucky noLukhanyo about this?" lucky: "Yoh Ta Lubby soze avume Ta Luks." Lubb: "how are you gonna juggle working for him and starting a business?" Lucky: "andiyazi Ta." Lubb: "thetha naye. I have to get going. We'll keep in touch?" Wara: "sure sure Ta Lubby." Lubb: "yeah." Mandla: "enkosi Ta." Lucky: "siyabulela bhuti." Lubby went to his car. Sat in his seat and paged through his iPad. Booking a surprise holiday in Rome for Lihle. Lubb: "I hope she says yes." he spoke to himself. His phone rang. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison speaking." Caller: "Ncooh! You sound so formal and serious unjani bhuti?" Lubb: "hello Siwe. I'm good." Siwe: "nam Ndiright, oko wandiphoxa." Lubb: "askies, I was stressed that time." Siwe: "can we meet up?" Lubb: "ok. Ndise ndlelen eya etown ngoku. Uphi?" Siwe: "I'm by the beach." Lubb: "give me.....20 minutes." Siwe: "sharp." she hung up. Sending a message: "On his way. Get ready." then sat on her towel. She was in her blue bikini, her long gorgeous body glowing under the sun. Lubby arrived and went to greet. Lubb: "akuse shushu. Hey." she hugged him tightly. Siwe: "I missed you." Lubb: "oookay." pulling away from her. Lubb: "how've you been." Siwe: "Eish. Andazi ey. Oko ndihleli ndodwa." they walked around. Lubb: "didn't you make friends apha by now?" Siwe: "ndihlala kwi hotel room yam oko. Which, I'd like to say, thank you again." she kissed his cheek holding his hand.. Siwe: "I wanna show you something." Lubb: "no wait.....Siwe, please don't get the wrong idea. You're beautiful, smart any guy would love to be with you, but I'm not that guy." Siwe: "I know, we're friends right? So yinton kengoku Le unengxaki yiyo? Come." Lubb: "Sandisiwe, just tell me whatever you wanna say." Siwe: "awuzithembanga Lubabalo?" Lubb: "its not that andizithembanga Siwe." she walked into the hotel. Up to her room. She had set up everything, a table decorated and lunch ready. Lubb: "this is nice." Siwe: "great. Let's eat." she handed him a glass. he sat down. Lubb: "I'm not hungry." Siwe: "well, let me

just shower then sincokole." she took off her bra. Lubb: "I don't know what you're trying to do." Siwe: "ayinokuchaphazela kaloku. You're a rock." he got up and walked to the door. Siwe: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "Sandisiwe!" Siwe: "I thought I'd say thank y-" Lubb: "say it ngomlomo, not your body! Kuthen ngok sow'zakwenz izmanga to get my attention?" she sobbed. Siwe: "I don't know....I just.....I..." she walked back to the bed and flopped on the edge. Lubb: "please don't cry." Siwe: "I haven't felt special for such a long time.....I'm not good enough!" she cried. He sat next to her. Lubb: "sisi, suzenza lento, you Are special, you don't need a man." Siwe: "I just wish I had someone.... you know....for the lonely times." he hugged her. Lubb: "one day you will." she kissed his lips climbing on top of him.. Lubb: "no...no...no.... Stop it." Siwe: "please..." Lubb: "I can't take advantage of you unje. Plus I'm engaged." Siwe: "iphakathi kwethu sobabin Lubabalo lento. Do you see anyone else?" he swallowed. Lubb: "whether kukho abantu or not-" she kissed him again. His phone rang. Lubby pushed her off him and answered. Lubb: "hello?" Caller: "where are you?" Lubb: "uhm dad, I'm in Summerstrand." Caller: "I am at your house, please do come." Lubb: "on my way." he hung up. Lubb: "andiphinde ndize apha Sandisiwe, I don't know what's gotten into you. Ungahlala for as long as you wish though, then use the money to go back home." he walked out the room, dropping his phone without noticing.

Lukhanyo, Jermaine and Luzuko sat with Sebastian in the lounge who was busy on his laptop, the kids played in the lounge. Lukhanyo wouldn't let them out his sight. Luz: "heeh mfondin, ithin nto yakho nalamntana?" Luks: "ow'phi?" Luz: "nama cherri angaphi Dan wena." Luks: "and'na cherrie mna." Luz: "ndithetha ngoVanessa fondin." Lukhanyo smiled. Luks: "khayeke luzuko mfethu." Luz: "I hope you know." Luks: "ba watyiwa nguwe kqala? You already told me. Kakade akhonto ingako wethu, mntu wam nguLisa mna." Jermaine laughed. Luz: "bra yam, angaku rakeli lamntana. Moer, ndaphants ubakwi jive ngenxa yakhe." Luks: "unlike you, I know how to keep women in their place." Sebastian peered at him over his laptop. Shook his head and continued working. Luz: "oh." Luks: "speaking of which, ndilinde Lubby, ndibenoya kubaby wam." Luz: "kuthen uzolind uLubby?" Luks: "because its his turn to babysit." Luz: "ndim lona nje." Luks: "uhm, Nina nobabin? No offense guys, but last time I left you, kwalahlek Umntanam." Luz: "Oh Wow. Okay." Luks: "askies." Luz: "umshiyephi uTammy?" Luks: "mjitakaz wam ostrong lowo, akanxili man, you'd swear une stress." Luz: "nidibene ngentwembi. Kodwa awti yam, Ndiyayazi uzivisa kamandi uyadlala nabantwana, maar I hope uya'dasher, no matter what happens, you can do anything but trust these hoes." Sebastian peered over at him and continued working again. Luks: "sure case bra yam, uphi uTiyana?" Luz: "uye kutatakhe." Luks: "ngok nton ngathi udikiwe?" Luz: "ayind'ncanywa la poni Luks. He hates my guts for real.

Andiyaz ndamenza nton." Luks: "nam rhaa, if Luhle uyoze adyole kungaqhum uthuli kwel'bhayi. Inganya nyi lontwana." J: "I'm sure you won't be saying that once she chooses him over you." Luks: "I am my daughter's first love. She will never choose another nigga over me. Watch.....princess ka Tata." Luhle popped her eyes out and stared at him. Luks: "iza ku tatakho mntanam. Come." she picked herself up and ran to him, throwing her arms around his neck. Luks: "see? She's in love with me. No boy will ever change that." Sebastian chuckled while looking at his screen. J: "hm...I see." he rolled his eyes. Luz: "Yilento ndingawa fun amantombi kemna, I want sons only, rhaa, kudala ndabatlala abantwana babanye oomama, I'd be reeally messed up if my daughter were to experience all the shit I've done." Lukhanyo gave it some thought, what would he do if a boy ever did to Luhle, what he's done in the past to women. Luks: "rhaaaa! Ndingay'bulal inye ngezandla!" Luz: "zang atsho kuwe ke UTa Seez." Luks: "andingo Ta Seez kalok mna. I'd drop him at a police station in a body bag. Bloody swine." Luhle: "aswayi Tata.." Luks: "haaaayi." Luhle: "hmm?" Luks: "ndithi haayi." Lubby walked in. Luhle: "Tata!" Lubb: "hey baby." he kissed her cheek. Luhle: "Nana poopoo." Lubb: "what's that sweet cheeks?" Luhle: "hmm" she covered her nose. Lubb: "itsho kutatakho baby girl." Luhle: "hayi." she smiled. Lukhanyo handed her over to Lubby. Luks: "she's yours now." Lubb: "afternoon Sir." Sebastian: "Andrew." he addressed. Lubb: "you asked me to come here.." Sebastian: "did I disturb you with something?" Lubb: "no sir." Sebastian: "can we have some privacy?" luzuko and Jermaine took the kids to the playroom. Luks: "I'm going out guys, be back later." he went to his car and drove to Lisa's place. Lubb: "can I first change the baby's diaper dad." Sebastian: "I'll wait here." Lubabalo went to change the diaper and left her in the playroom with the others. Sebastian: "Andrew, son, you do know I want what's best for you right?" Lubb: "yes." Sebastian: "I know Bill has spoken to you, and made it official, I'll be taking over now." Lubb: "I know dad.." Sebastian: "yes, I feel I've been too strict and forceful which is why this behavior of yours. I have been asking, pleading, begging you to listen to me, to obey me but you just refuse to do so. Countless times, I've done everything to make sure you come off as a normal individual." Lubb: "dad, is this because I left for like 2 weeks?" Seb: "no, its about you packing and leaving every time you feel like it and just expect people to sweep up after you. This isn't the first time you've jeopardized the company. I'm getting to a point where I'm fed up with your behavior. You need to learn to grow up boy. And what is this I hear about a cruise ship? You purchased a ship? You can't even operate a ship!" Lubb: "daddy, its a yacht not a ship." Seb: "I've been to see it Lubby. Its a damn Ship. Yachts aren't that big!" Lubb: "its my money dad, so-" Seb: "not anymore Andrew. I'm freezing the company's accounts." Lubb: "okay sir." he sat down. Seb:

"your sister was absolutely right, you have no respect. Especially me, being your father. All you ever do is demand, Andrew, why is it so difficult for you to listen to me?" Lubb: "dad, All you ever want me to do is work like a slave!!" Seb: "it pays you!" Lubb: "I am human dad! I get tired too!" Seb: "I'm done here." he walked out. Lubb: "can this day get any worse!!!" he searched his pockets for his phone. He couldn't find it, searching his car as well. Lubb: "great. Luzuko!" Luz: "hm?" Lubb: "pleeaasse borrow me your phone?" Luz: "uzay'thini?" Lubb: "ndifun fowna, I can't find mine." Luz: "don't go through my shit." Lubb: "oh please luzuko, grow up. Ndiyinton kwinto zakho ezi kinky mna." Luz: "mxim." he threw the phone at him. Lubby dialed his number. It just rang to voicemail. Lubb: "haike andizoyazi uwephi mna!!" Luz: "uban?" Lubb: "this damn phone." he called Lihle. Lubb: "mapookie? Uhleli?" Me: "just woken up by Bambo, unjan?" Lubb: "uhm..ndifun ukuza kuwe sibenothetha about something.." Me: "hm, iza ke." my phone beeped a message. Me: "ndingenelwa yi-message. Sothetha fika kwakho babes ne?" Lubb: "I lost my phone Lihle." Me: "but you're still coming right?" Lubb: "yes. Andiphoxwanga ngutata sana, but We'll talk sho." Me: "mwaah.." I hung up and put my phone down....

Siwe gave her partner the phone. Him: "d'you have fun?" Siwe: "well, try squeezing water from a rock." Him: "watch your mouth." Siwe: "ebengafuni." Him: "whatever. I got what I need anyway." Siwe: "how was cape Town?" Him: "bekumnaandi. Met up with his little sister, kudala shame wabane crush kum, everything I say to her is melted gold." Siwe: "you slept with her?" Him: "ayikufun ke leyo, let's just say, maybe Demi, spoke to her dad, ngento bendim'balisela zona. Little bitch seemed convinced and hypnotized." Siwe: "so ucimba Tatakhe angenza nton?" Him: "my comfortable guess is, cut him off." Siwe: "he has his own money anyway." Him: "aha! This is why I keep your smart ass around. The basement! He always had security funds in his basement! The money is illegal, most of it ayi tax'wanga. So if I got a search warrant for the house....." Siwe: "and his foreign accounts." Him: "now now angel...relax." Siwe: "what about the other him?" Him: "uwoah! Sisdenge sase Israel eso. Ndisincamile." someone knocked on the door. Him: "ngena." the short security guy from the Harbour came in. Thobani. Him: "has the stuff arrived? Umbizile?" he nodded. Him: "I'll be waiting for your call. Remember what I told you, your boss' name is Carlos. Use-Mexico, uzofika tonight and he wants business partners. Xa seni grand, ask him about the family, you know the rest.." Thoba: "sho bhuda." he went out and called Lukhanyo. Siwe sat on the bed. Him: "everything is falling right into place. This time next week, He'll be destroyed and ndizokonwaba okwe Ntaka ez'bhuqe manzin.." Siwe: "why destroy both, when only 1 has hurt you." Him: "awumuncu kengoku, when one Is down, the other picks him up, haven't you seen

that thought the past months? Now if they're both down and torn apart.....chances of either of them getting back up, are zero to nil." he smiled. Meanwhile Lukhanyo got out of bed and dressed. Luks: "babes, I'm going to take care of business yeva?" Lisa: "for nton Lukhanyo?" Luks: "yay'buza tululu bonanje." he kissed her lips. Lisa: "asika thethi nje Lukhanyo?" he flushed the used condoms and washed his hands. Luks: "ngantoni?" Lisa: "we can't just move on like nothing happened!" Luks: "ufuna sohlukane Lisa wena?" Lisa: "no." Luks: "between mna nala ntwana yakho, ufuna ban?" Lisa: "wena!" Luks: "ndim lona ke, ingxak iphi?" Lisa: "you're sleeping nalanomokhwe Lukhanyo! Yilento ungaboniswa nto ngam!" Luks: "andilali naye ke shame for your info." Lisa: "don't lie to me!" he took his jacket. Luks: "shapuke." then walked out to his car, he didn't have time to fight and wasn't in the mood to talk either. driving straight to the Harbour he had a few missed calls and messages from Lubby. He'd check them later, his focus was on business. Arriving at the harbor, the security was already waiting for him. They greeted, while walking inside. He opened the new crates, sizes of shoe boxes. Inside was black suede cushion, with diamonds sitting comfortably on it. The other boxes had pearls, ruby's, sapphires all sorts of precious stones. Luks: "Good God. These are real diamonds?" Security: "yep. Carlos said ndikhangel umntu endimthembileyo to keep them safe, then transport them to Durban. Ndinge wena straight Ta Luks. Plus, you get your own box. I think he said, ilingana 6 million. Nantsi." handing him a wooden box. Lukhanyo opened it and saw only the most beautiful diamond necklace inside. Security: "your wife would love that." Luks: "Yuuh angandiphoxa andibuze ndiy'fumanaphi. Awumaz lamfazi wena." Thobani laughed. Thoba: "banjalo bonke nje bhuda. Or probably, uyigcinele ntombi yakho xa emdala." Luks: "that I'll do. Yeyaka ntomb'kayise Lena. Her mom will keep it for her." Thoba: "erh....ndayaz andingen ndawo bhuti kodwa, akadyol ne bhuda yakho?" Luks: "no." Thoba: "oh. Ei but kunzim ubane twin ne?" he joked. Thoba: "ndothuke izolo ntoba identical twins zine DNA efanayo kunye ne blood types everything is identical. Imagine that." Luks: "ayikho lonto. We don't have the same blood types. DNA ayikho identical, its just similar. Bayak'xokisela." Thoba: "hayi man Ta Luks! Its identical, ndiyibukele eTV'in they explained ba xakuzalwa amawele into zabo ziba divided es'belekwen in equal parts, anyway, uzofowna for transport?" Luks: "they lied to me..." he whispered. Thoba: "andiva Ta?" Luks: "that bastard lied to me! Njebe esithi let's share the kids he knows damn well ukuba it can never be proven mna bandenza isdenge!!" Thoba: "calm down bhu-" Luks: "don't tell me to calm down!!!!" he stormed out. Thoba called his boss. Thoba: "and we're done." Him: "good job."...

Chapter 681

Lubabalo was waiting outside in his car. I went out to him, umama ebehleli nenyi tshomi yakhe ethanda ungxola. I got in the backseat with him. Me: "hello." Lubb: "hey." he didn't look too well. Me: "what's wrong baby?" Lubb: "everything is wrong. Except for you, please hold me?" I sat on his lap and hugged him. Me: "talk to me." he sighed and shook his head. Me: "awusa fekethi man.." Lubb: "kant andikaqali." Me: "must I tickle it out of you?" Lubb: "noba ndinobasis'krop-lap seskoli esingena Mali soze undilahle wena." Me: "you know that babe. I don't have to remind you." Lubb: "I lost the deal. the one with Bill." Me: "sorry sweetie, what happened?" Lubb: "he says I'm unreliable and unpredictable, so Tata wam is now in charge, they literally kicked me out." Me: "but sthandwa, you've done a lot for that project, I've seen your designs and the way you conducted the project." Lubb: "that doesn't count kubo, so yeah. Lubby is now fired." I kissed his forehead. Me: "you get to take a break, spend more time with your children and have fun. Kudala ufuna ixesha lokwenza lonto." Lubb: "Lihle, my father froze the company accounts, I cannot access my funds." Me: "so? You don't need money Lubabalo, kids only need time and attention not expensive gifts." Lubb: "I'm not used to being restricted like this!" Me: "you're not restricted Lubabalo, you really have to stop whining about small things ngoku, come on! You own a house with four cars plus a private jet. 3 offshore accounts and a basement filled with money. Kuthen ufuna more? Be grateful that you still have a place to stay, food to eat and people that care about you, which is less than most people have. Sorry ngoba harsh kodwa uyafeketha ngoku manyan." Lubb: "but I want to work." Me: "then do some community service that doesn't involve throwing and flashing money mntu wam. Be your own man. With your own pace. Uyeke uzimela ngotata." he sulked. Lubb: "sundingxolisa kaloku." Me: "sorry babes. You just frustrate me." Lubb: "jonga isgqwathi sikrobe festilen naso si-frustrated apha, ima still." I laughed. Me: "mxim, siyeke!" Lubb: "iza man, ndisuse." he held me still and kissed my cheek. Me: "akho sgqwathi ngandawo apha. Qha yathand undigezela." Lubb: "uxolo ke mntu wam." we kissed and chilled for a while. Lubb: "ndilambile kengoku." Me: "ndik'phakele?" Lubb: "hmm..." Me: "no take aways, ndizok'phakel kutya oku kuphe ndlin, come.." we got out the car to the house. My mother was still with her friend. Lubabalo sat in the lounge and greeted. Thenji: "MaRhadi, ngu Lubabalo lo." Marhad: "hello bhuti, unjani?" Lubb: "ndiphilile ma, nawe uyaphila?" they continued their conversation and I dished up while checking my phone for messages. With 6 missed calls. It rang again. Ndaphendula. Me: "bhuti?" Luks: "hey unjani?" Me: "Ndiright. Wena?" Luks: "I'm good, got enough rest?" Me: "yep." Luks: "good, uphi

ndizok'thatha." Me: "ezulwini, wena?" Luks: "Lihle, and'na xesha lodlala ne." Me: "I'm at home Lukhanyo." he hung up. I took food to the lounge kwatyiswa. After 30 minutes wangena ubhuti. Luks: "molweni." MaRhad: "Haibo!" Luks: "what are you doing here?" Lubb: "to visit, you?" Luks: "I thought I left you to babysit." Lubb: "Luzuko and Jermaine are home." Luks: "need I remind you what happened the last time?" Lubb: "then why are you here ke bhuti omncinci." Luks: "Lihle?" Me: "Ta Luks?" Luks: "can we talk?" we went outside, he looked around the area. Luks: "listen to me carefully, we are fighting, you're mad at me, I'm mad at you and we're at it. Let's go." I held back laughter. Me: "uthin na?" Luks: "someone is setting us up." Me: "why?" Luks: "andiyazi, kufike merchandise out the blue ndabizwa to take care of it. Problem is, andimazi lomntu. Why ezo khetha mna? Then he made up some stupid thing about DNA efanayo and when I left the room, he called someone up to tell them he's done. Coincidence? I don't think so." me: "wait, why ungathethi noLubabalo? Ndingenaphi mna? And what DNA efanayo? You're losing me!" Luks: "apparently identical twins have the same DNA-" me: "but ndak'chazela njena Lukhanyo!" Luks: "I know, but whoever this is, doesn't know that, ufuna ndixabane noLubabalo and you. Plus I think someone is following me!!" he grabbed my arm. Me: "stop it man Lukhanyo!! What the fuck's your problem!" Luks: "you know why I'm doing this. Lihle sundenz isdenge sakho man!!!" Lubabalo stormed out. Lubb: "what the hell is going on! Lukhanyooo!!!!!" Luks: "you bastard!!" throwing the first punch, Lubby grabbed him, twisting his arm behind his back and choked his neck. Lubb: "what the hell did I tell you." Luks: "listen. To. Lihle. She'll tell you everything." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "its an act Lubby, do not strangle me to death damn it." he whispered. Lubabalo looked at me, I nodded. Lubb: "what's going on?" Luks: "ndizothumel uStuja kuwe endlin akuxelele what's gonn happen." Lubby let go of him. Lukhanyo pushed him out the way on purpose. Lubb: "uyow'khubek ubetheke ngeslevu ke ungandi qali." Luks: "ftsek!" he got in his car and drove off. Lubb: "and now?" Me: "caba kukho mntu ose mven kwenu straight." Lubb: "don't stress yourself, we can handle this." Me: "and the kids? Are they safe!? Lubabalo I cannot take this anymore!" Lubb: "listen to me, the children won't be hurt. That I can assure you." Me: "what have you done?" Lubb: "suzi stressa sweetheart." he kissed my head, and left.....

Lukhanyo was at his house with Stuja. Luks: "Stu, Ndifuna uthumele umntu ajonge lamjita uThobani uthetha naban xasingekho, I do not trust him. Wena Lucky, find out where the diamonds are from and if ngezamanyan na, if they are. Sizaz'bonel icebo, Phaki you back Lucky up. Lara, uhamba noStuja wena, Uph uMabheka?" Lara: "uthe usendleleni ezayo Ta Luks, ndim'fownele?" Luks: "No, myeke. Ndizom'linda. Nimele nton kengoku nakhamisa? Get a move on! Go! Go!" the guys walked out. Lukhanyo

went to his bedroom, opening his safe. He tore apart the divorce papers, throwing them on the floor, he took out his gun and bullets. He was waiting for this "Him" to reveal himself so he would show him who's boss. Surely he was hungry for an opportunity to get him alone. Here's his chance. After some odd minutes, he heard someone walk in the front door. Lukhanyo set his gun and walked out. Lubb: "oh keep your big panties on. its me." Luks: "uzothin apha Lubabalo!!!" Lubb: "and'na phone, the fuck you think I'm gonn communicate with you with?" Luks: "you just fucked up a chance for me to catch this fool!" Lubb: "fuck up is my middle name, so kwenzeka nton Lukhanyo? And this time I aint playing." Lukhanyo shook his head and pulled him out. Luks: "sijongiwe. Each and every move we make." Lubb: "bafuna silwe?" Luks: "yes." Lubb: "wait wazi njan wena?" Luks: "ndithe ubuze kuLihle bonanje kuba ndisonqen thetha. Iphi phone yakho?" Lubb: "ilahlekile somewhere." Luks: "if and when you find it, ungaphind uyisebenzise. Get a new one, NOW, send me your number, siye phambil ne plan. Ya hear?" Lubb: "what plan?" Luks: "umuncu ke wena, amboland uLusko qha wena, this involves him. We'll meet at the airport in 2 hours. Abantwana bazolandwa nguTa Seez." Lubb: "alright." he went to his car and drove home to fetch Luzuko who was readily waiting for him. Lubb: "awuse nxibe. J, We'll be back yeah?" J: "I know, I'll brief you every 30 minutes." Lubb: "sho." he got dressed and they drove to Walmer first to buy Lubby's phone. Lubb: "uzandithengela? My cards declined." Luz: "hahahaha! Why?" Lubb: "ask no questions, hear no lies." Luz: "Bro, andinayo million Rand for phone ke mna ne." he joked. Lubb: "haha. Funny." they bought the iPhone 5s and went to the airport, walking in together, Lubby walked slowly behind trying to connect his new phone. Lubb: "what the fuck's wrong with this thing?" Luz: "nton ngoku? Gakhawuleze yamaz uBafo unjan xa ene stress." Lubb: "Andina xesha lika tomato face. Oh here we go." it finally switched on. Lubb: "so silinde nton?" they sat on the bench together fiddling with the phone....

Sparks sat with his accomplice. Sparks: "Ncooh how cute is that? Khaw'bajonge Buja." Buja: "Ta Sparks, I thought they'd be beefing by now." sparks: "all in good time." he flipped the newspaper and hid his face again. Buja: "so what's the next move." Sparks: "I swear if this bitch don't have her candy crush game on line. I will kill her! She's supposed to make the next move, because the last one was dumb as fuck! Xa Ebe phone yalاکwekwe indala uthi uzoy'buyisa njan? Where will she see him?" Buja: "maybe, Ta if uya pha kuye ndlin. Ayocela uxolo or something, give him a drink with a hint of sum'in and do this real quick to get done." Sparks: "nah, that's too haste. Lubby is a dumb fuck, but not that dumb, but Lukhanyo on the other hand." he looked at Luzuko. Sparks: "nguno panty qithi. That's her target." they looked at the twins as they stood up. Sparks: "wait.....what the fuck?" Buja: "njani kengoku?"

Lukhanyo walked to the bench, spoke briefly and walked away. Sparks: "There's a 3rd one too! You've got to be fucking kidding me!!!!" he hissed. Buja: "Nguban kengoku lo?" Sparks: " And which one is Lukhanyo xabezo nxiba the same shit? Fuck fuck fuck!!!!" Buja: " Isn't their third, our next target? Lamjita umhlophe?" Sparks: "no shit! Nanku ke! You get me info ngale ntwana yos'thathu and I'll focus on Thulani. Back to square one." Buja: "but he doesn't know you." Sparks: "his girlfriend does...." he smiled. Buja: "I don't follow." Sparks: "get me the info." he stood up and walked to his car. Driving to Sandisiwe's hotel room. She was in the shower. Sparks: "Sandisiwe!!" Siwe: "baby?" Sparks: "get the fuck out that shower I need to see your face." she walked out completely naked, dripping. Siwe: "ndim lo." Sparks: "erh....uhm." he scratched his head, forgetting what he was just about to say." she kissed him. Siwe: "but ubundikhumbula ne sweetie." Sparks: "hayi kanti I wasjust.....I was....." he kissed her to the bed. Sparks: "uyandiphazamisa man wena." he whispered on her neck. Siwe: "thetha ke.." Sparks: "how many Lukhanyo's are there." Siwe: "one....or you mean, bona, bay 2, why?" Sparks: "funny how I saw a third one today." Siwe: "nah babe, zang atsho Lubby ba zii-triplets. Maybe ngu brother wabo, ofanayo, and wena khang uqwalasele kakhulu." Siwe: "akano fana olahlobo Sandisiwe, don't lie to me. Uyayazi." Siwe: " I swear I don't babes. Zange atsho nje!" Sparks: "if my plans, get fucked up ngenxa yakho Siwe, there will be hell to pay. Get dressed and think of what you gonn do bout your stupid stunt you pulled. I don't have time for this!" Siwe: "ok." an hour later, he called Buja for information. Buja: "bhuti, this guy does not exist." Sparks: "suthetha Ukunya Mbulelo! You telling me I'm seeing a ghost?" Buja: "Ta Sparks, I cannot find anything about him. Niks nie." Sparks: "Nobody, is that squeaky clean. Never! Akho nanto? Even a name?" Buja: "nothing bhuda..."

Why would there be nothing of Luzuko? Nothing at all. #chills

Chapter 682

Lukhanyo sat in his car with his brothers. Luz: "so what's next?" Luks: "we wait." Lubb: "for what exactly ? To be attacked? Yaziz our main aim is to be out there and do something. Nguban Khona lo Thobani?" Luks: "my contact, clearly whoever this is, paid him more, for info." Lubb: "sizomthin kengok? because mna ndinalo cebo lakhe shame no lie." Luz: "UTata ufika nini?" Luks: "he just sent an SMS uthi uku Ta Seez. Masamben." Luz: "you think its wise? Going there kukho abantwana?" Lubb: "nobody enters Ta Seez's kingdom kusekho la Tiny who aint even that tiny no more. Kind of like a giant." Lukhanyo drove to the house. Zakhele was sitting with his

granddaughter in the garden, Luthando was kneeling next to the large dog, brushing its fur and flipping his ears. Every time it shook its head, Lutha giggled and shook his own. Zakes: "kwedin izokuluma lenja. Hee, I wonder uyow'nqandelwa Nguban ngoba mna ndimfutshane andizokwazi." Lutha pulled Tiny's claws. Zakes: "hey!" tiny stood up and ran after the little boy. Zakes: "Sizwe!!" Sizwe: "akazomenza nto bhuti." Lutha fell on the sand, Tiny shoveled his nose on his rib and tummy causing Lutha to giggle uncontrollably. Zakes: "zange nday'bona ke Le." Sizwe: "badlala olahlobo qho. Abuye enqongo ke lo kuba kaloku bazibuqa phantsi." Zakes: "it is not cute at all, ndibambe amazinyo angam'lumi qha. Akazoyazi kalok yena afunek abanjwe phi." Sizwe: "uyamazi." Lutha: "uma Tinie Khudu!" Sizwe: "uyaluma ne boy? Xelel Tamkhul." Lutha: "Nana!!" Luhle: "hm?" she smiled sweetly, with her index finger between her lips. Lutha: "azi Utha." holding out his arms. She slipped off her grandpa's lap and ran to her brother. Luhle: "athithi tinie ya khudu?" Lutha: "mii." he gave her the dog's palm. Lutha took the other, they pulled him together. The dog grumbled and ran after them. Zakes: "ookay. So Sizwe, Smilo uth uz'misel ubuya nin?" Sizwe: "uthe akazobuya bhuti, akhonto yakhe kwelicala." Zakes: "uthethi ndoloty kahili, uzuthi ndithe ndimfunapha ngok'khawleza kuka satana xa ez'misele uyeva?" Sizwe: "ewe bhuti." Sinethemba walked in the gate. Sizwe: "hello my boy!" hugging him. Sine: "molweni Tata." the triplets came in and greeted. Sizwe: "bhuti, ngu Sinethemba lona, sine, ngu Tatu Zakes ke lo, ndiyabuya ngoku. Ndisaya kuStayputi." he walked out the gate. Zakes: "Sizwe unonyana na???" Luks: "ewe Tata." he nudged Luzuko. Lubabalo went to play with the babies because he knew he wasn't to be included. Luz: "liwele lika Lihle Ta." Zakes: "INTONI?" Luks: "heee, bungayazi na Tata? Sinethemba noLihle ngamawele. Awuva namagama Sinethemba Lithembelihle?" Zakes: "hayi kodwa looo, ufana nam ngqoo, akho ne ndawo. Rhaa. Lelam Eli wele. Uph unyoko mntanam?" Sine: "usendleleni ezayo Tata." Zakes: "ntwana yam Le, naxa ithetha fana nje nam, akho ne ndawo. Mxim. Sizwe makay'ghabe inyani." the guys chuckled. Zakes: "hayin maan! Nguban lona?" Luz: "Tata, liwele lika Lihle Eli, uSinethemba!" Zakes: "kuthen efana nathi kengoku? Hee madoda!" Luks: "sinobuza apha kuwe kaloku Tata." Zakes: "hayi hayi hayiii! Kwedin, uyandazi?" Sine: "hayi Tata." Zakhele took off his belt. Zakes: "Lukhanyo izanapha!" Luks: "Haibo Tata for nton ngoku?" Zakes: "ubusazi bana Lihle newele uvale umngxunyo!" Luks: "ungenaphi Lihle Tata?" Zakes: "because Lihle ngoka Sizwe, lona ngowam!" everybody laughed. Zakes: "iyanyubisa makwedin??!!" Luz: "hayi Tata!" he laughed with tears. Luks: "Tata uyivaphi lonto!" Zakes: "egazin! Izanapha!" they ran from him. Luks: "siyadlala bo! Yuh. ayilo wele lika Lihle Eli." Zakes: "Nguban ke? Sizwe unabantwana abangaphi na?" Luz: "babini Tata." Sine: "andimazi mna Tata utatam. But ubhut Sizwe ingathi ngutata kum and uzotshata

nomama." Zakes: "nyani? Shame wethu. Congraa." Lukhanyo giggled. Zakes: "unentsin enintsi kwedin. Shota ndik'val umlomo nges'hlangu." Luks: "awucingi kaloku Tata." Sizwe walked in the gate holding Nosizwe's hand. They were in a deep meaningful conversation but with shy smiles on their faces. Sizwe: "I'm proud of him, ndifumene letter ke suka eskolwen sika Lihle, she passed, through God's grace. Andikamxelel kodwa." Nosizwe: "mfownele kal-" she froze and stared at Zakhele. He looked back at her, jokes aside. He stood up, a bit confused. She couldn't believe her eyes. Zakes: "Thozama?"

It was quite awkward, the twins and Sine walked away, leaving the elders to discuss their things in private. Sizwe held her protectively without a word. Zakes: "kwenzeka ntoni Sizwe? What is this?" Sizwe: "siyathandana bhuti?" Zakes: "niyathandanaa?? Since when? And lomntana? Ngowaka bani?" Sizwe: "ngowaka zolani bhuti." he whispered. Zakes: "andikuya Sizwe, awuthethi na hili." Sizwe: "ngowaka Zolani bhuti." more audibly. Zakes: "Thozani, why ungazang undixelele?" she was still shocked. Zakes: "Sizwe, cela usiphe ichance tu?" Sizwe: "no." Zakhele stared at him. Zakes: "andiva?" Sizwe: "ndithe Hayi bhuti, andizokwazi ukunika chance nomfazi wam." Zakes: "this is Rich. Very expensive coming from you, umfazi wakho Sizwe? You mean umfazi we best friend yakho ongasekhoyo, whom you took as a brother." Sizwe: "its not the same bhuti, and you know it!" Zakes: "do I?" he raised his eyebrow. Zakes: "Sizwe, andiyo cassette." Sizwe: "anditsho nam bhuti, kodwa andizokwazi tu. She feels safer xandikhona and andiyi ndawo." Zakes: "uk'nik ipowers ne?" Sizwe: "hayi bhuti." Zakhele walked out the gate and took a walk. Nobody told him about Zolani's son. It was His son too! Ngoba beyifihla kengoku? Back at the house, the guys sat in the back. Luzuko next to Lubby and Lutha. Luz: "ugrand fethu?" Lubb: "yep wena?" Luz: "nah like, you hardly said a thing ever since we arrived." Lubb: "ndigrand, just missed the kids." Luz: "suxoka sani, what's the deal with you and Tata." Lubb: "ungabuz kuye nje Luzuko? Kuthen Hleli nje ndim ingxaki?! Yabona mos kudala ndithetha naye engandihoyi. I don't lick man ass ke mna. Tshi." luzuko laughed. Luz: "hehake. Andithi lick ass, but-" Lubb: "jonga Luzuko, xa icac'ba iyakonwaya lento, buza pha kuye, I don't have answers for you Bro." Luks: "yinton ngoku Nina?" Luthando climbed on Lubby's lap, to get to the top of his head. Lutha: "ah-tatatatatataaaaa!" Lubb: "Uthhaathathata." Lutha: "abiz a-Tinie?" Lubb: "don't you dare." Lutha: "Tinieee!!" Lubb: "uzam'hoya ke. Hayyiii Luthando!!!" the dog came dragged by Lulle. Luz: "moer!!!" he stood up and ran inside the house. Luks: "yese!!!! Ta Seeeeeeez!!!" Lubb: "I'm about to piss my pants. Luthando suka kum!" Lutha: "haayyii." he sang. Lutha: "cucucu." calling the dog. Lutha: "ihha tinie c c c c c! Thhaa manni." Lubb: "No!! Wena iya kuyee!" Lutha: "moth Tata, Tinie funi mumi moth nze!" Lubb: "kalok

boy, Uyandi penikisa mna. Sumbiza." Lutha: "abithi Tinie ya Nana?" Lubb: "hayi ndoda." Lutha: "amba! Amba! Tinie! Paa!" Luks: "uyi raki kwedin. Fana nje noTamkhul wakho." Sine: "uhm, bhuti, ndicel ubuza, ngubani lo Tata ukhoyo?" Luks: "oh, uhm, ndingay'bekani njani lento.....liwele lika Tata wakho." Sine: "soo....bebefana nje ngani?" Luks: "yes, apparently. So technically, he is your father too." Sine: "oh." Luz: "kuthen unexhala?" Sine: "mama doesn't like him, neither do I." Luks: "aibo Sinethemba." Sine: "she must have a good reason not to like him, and andifun uyazi. UTata kum ngu bhuti Sizwe. Qha qwaba." Luz: "will you at least give him a chance?" Sine: "where was he all these years? If bekhathala nyani, bezoyazi ngam, but zange azidube ngoku kuthen mna ndinyanzelekile? No hayi ndigrand." Luks: "ayikho fair lonto bra, mamakho zang'atsho nje." sine: "mayingabiyi fault yam alok. I have soccer practice, ndimnkile bhuti."he went to fetch his things inside the house. Luz: "uphi uChumani noLeeRoy?" Luks: "oh yes, Sbosh ubathathile, Baya somewhere wethu, bayothenga nento zesikolo, ngomvulo baqala isikolo." Lubb: "and we need to get a move on. Uyayazi ngxaki esikuyo." Luks: "Stuja akade abuye ne feedback." Luz: "call him!" Likhanyo called Stuja. Luks: "hewethu fondin thini nto yakho?" Stuja: "ndisando phuma ngoku Ta Luks apha, bendisithi ndiyak'fownela. You have to see this footage! Masidibane ndlini." Luks: "ha.a iya kwa Lubby ngoku, bazoy'bona Le pattern yase Ford." he hung up. Luks: "let's go." standing up. Lubb: "Eish. Ndikwi Simo kengoku. Imbombosi ayizo funa usuka kum." Luthando sat comfortably on him, with his tongue out, holding a toy. Luks: "Eish....Lutha, iya ku Khudu." Lutha: "a-fun." Luks: "hey! Ndithe kwedin iya ku Tamkhul wakho." Lutha glared at him. Luks: "ndiyathetha Luthando." Lutha: "athithi Ando." Likhanyo scooped him up by his pants and took him inside. Luks: "xolweni Ta, siyemka ngoku." Sizwe: "niyaphi Likhanyo?" Luks: "endlin Ta." Sizwe: "no. Sanuhamba." Luks: "no There's something urgent funeke si-attende kuyo. Like right now." Sizwe: "NO. Akhont intle izovela kulonto, just stay!" Lubb: "what's the hold up Likhanyo! Ixsha kaloku!" Sizwe: "kuthen ningamameli xandithetha makwedin!" Luks: "Ta Seez kodwa sizothini ke? Because yi-must sihambe. Uzoshiyeka uLuzuko yena." Sizwe: "fine. Go." Luks: "are you sure Ta Seez?" Lubb: "Uzoba right?" Sizwe: "yes." the two walked out and drove home.....

Stuja parked his car first and looked around. Something was wrong, a little off. He started the car again and kept his eye out. Texting Likhanyo. Stuja: "nijonge Ta, bakhona." Luks: "sho." they were ready for a helluva fight. 10 minutes later the twins arrived. they all went inside the house. Lubby sniffed around. Lubb: "do you smell that?" Luks: "what?" Lubb: "yinto etshayo. Like a....." he sniffed again. Lubb: "never mind. Stu, what you got?" they stood in the lounge. Just as Lubby switched his home

theatre on, there was a knock on the door. They all stopped. Jermaine stood by the passage. Lubby signaled for him to sneak out the back entrance of his bedroom with a gun. Luks: "landela Stuja." Stuja: "but bos-" Luks: "Go. If anything goes wrong, ufownele Lihle straight and don't fuck around." Stu walked right behind J. Lubby opened his front door. Two police officers stood on his porch. In the driveway 2 police Taxi's and 3 cars. Lubb: "well damn, have you come to fetch a caged animal?? Molweni." police: "Afternoon sir, we're looking for a, uhm....Mr Mzinyathi and a.....Mr Morrison, plus a.....Mr Lubisi." he kept looking at the page like he wasn't prepared to be there. Lubb: "only Mzinyathi and Morrison present at the moment, can I help you?" Police: "yes, Mr?" Lubb: "oh, pardon my manners, Morrison. This is Mzinyathi." Police: "hm. Nice house. Who is the owner?" Lubb: "why, thank you. We both are." he smiled. Police: "we have a warrant to search your premises Mr Morrison." Lubb: "well search away sir." they came into the house and started their search. Luks: "bakhangela nton Lubby?" he hissed in his twins' ear. Lubb: "I have no fucking idea Lukhanyo. Just keep calm." Luks: "ntsimbi yam isemotweni bra." Lubb: "abazo searcha moto, bafun indlu qha." an hour later, the same officer came to them. Police: "There's a door, that is locked, would you open it please?" Lubby opened his cellar, they went in and violated the place. Now the twins began to sweat. Police: "your basement?" Lubb: "I don't have a basement." Police: "funny. Big houses like these Always have basements. You know, for 'just in case'." Luks: "shit." he said through gritted teeth. Police: "do you mind supplying Mr Lubisi's address?" Luks: "we don't know, we haven't heard from him in months, he lost his job, moved, all that." the cops pushed the couch a bit to make space. A hollow sound scratched the floor. The twins stilled. Police: "that's odd. Move it again." they moved it again. Eventually revealing a locked handle. They broke it apart using metal. Police: "well, well, well..... Mr Morrison and Mzinyathi. What do we have here." he opened it and stared at the half full basement of money and rifles. The others gasped in shock. Police: "what the hell?" Luks: "I can explain-" Police: "you are both under arrest....for theft, and illegal firearm possession....." as they were hand cuffed....

Chapter 683

I got the call, ndise busy with the baby. I didn't know the number but answered anyway. Me:"hello?" caller: "hello sisi, ndim uStuja, unjan?" Me: "oh hi Stu, Ndiright wena?" Caller: "ndithunyiwe sisi, oobhuti babanjiwe." Me: "bhuti? Abaphi Stuja?" Stuja: "uTa Luks noTa Lubby sisi, bathe ndichazele wena, uzoyazi ba wenzeni." Me: "enkosi Stu." he hung up. Haibo! why were they arrested? I got up and took Lubambo

to mom. Me: "mama, ndicela undijongele umntana, There's something I need to sort."
Ma: "okay hamba nontombi." I took my bag, wore my shoes and went to the bus stop yangathi bayatsala naba jikeleza. Kwafika eligxokogxokwane Le conquest ndakhwela up to my dad's house where I arrived kukho Bra Zakes and Luzuko, my father wasn't there. Me: "molweni Tata ninjan?" Zakes: "siright." he whispered, he was in a bad mood ebonakala nje ebusweni. Me: "Tata, ndifownelwa ngu S'lulamile uthi ooLukhanyo babanjiwe." Zakes: "babanjwe Nguban?" akaphola bethuna. Me: "andiyazi, akatshongo Tata." he took out his phone and made a few calls outside. I called Lungelo, then Smith and Sebastian. My dad came in. Sizwe: "what's wrong?" Luz: "Lihle, uthi ooLubby have been arrested, Ta Seez busazi kuzokwenzeka lento?" Sizwe: "no. Kodwa ndiba xelexel ba mabangahambi. Andilo Gqirha kaloku mna. I don't have clear detailed visions of what's to happen next." Me: "baphi abantwana?" Luz: "they're taking a nap, iza let's go!" Me: "where? Soze sivunyelwe sibabone right now, only Lungelo because he's the lawyer. And they can't see you either because bazokuthatha bacimba you're connected somehow." Luz: "I can't sit here and do nothing!!" Me: "Lungelo is the best lawyer available and he's got their backs!" Luz: "I don't give a flying fuck! Ndiyaya Lihle!" Me: "I don't have time for this." I stormed out the house, Luzuko is a bomb, always and forever exploding in my ear. Sizwe: "Luzuko, awukwazi kaloku ukuya wena, we don't know what charge they're facing. And until we do, asizokwazi urisker wena uthathwe. You do not want to be in a jail cell, trust me." Luz: "my brothers are there Ta Seez!" Sizwe: "because they're strong enough! Awunoyazi, ungangafakwa with them so please, just calm down." Luz: "bazolala Khona kengoku Ta Seez?" Sizwe: "unfortunately, I'm not sure." Zakhele ended his call. Zakes: "Lihle, izapha." I went to him by the gate. Zakes: "I can't do anything before knowing kwenzeke ntoni. I need you to go there and find it out for me, ubuye ne report back uhlale phantsi, understood?" Me: "yes sir." Dad gave me his car keys and I drove to Lubby's house. They were still cops, I didn't know whether to go in or wait. Ndaqina isbindi and walked in. A police officer stopped me endloleni. Police: "awukwazi udlulela apha sisi. Sibusy nge investigation apha." Me: "ngok mna xandifun ngena ndithin?" police: "unguban qala?" he folded his arms and smiled. Me: "does it matter na? ndizolanda izinto zabantwana bam qha. Their fathers own the house, we're divorced." Police: "divorced? Sisbhanxa saphi eso sana?" I chuckled. Police: "manyan, umhle ugirl, umntu usenza njani eso sono?" Me: "asisavani kaloku, and andikho semoodin yoyincokola lento." Police: "uzobase moodin nini ke? And awungen k'le ndlu ke shame because bhuti lo uphethayo pha akasoze avume." Me: "I'm sure ungandizamela something torho, ndisuka kude for phinda ndijike apha." Police: "mna ndifumane nton?" can you believe this guy? Me: "name your price."

Police: "andifun Mali mna. Gama ndingu Sabelo, wena?" ndaqalwa yi-cheek kengoku but controlled my attitude because ndithunyiwe, he might actually be of use. Me: "ndingu Lihle." Sabz: "okay, nantsi deal, ndikungenise, undinike number yakho?" I laughed. Me: "deal." he took my arm, sijekela eback. Ndangena with Lubby's back door, he walked in behind me. Sabz: "woow. ingathi yi-hotel lendlu yazi." all the cabinets were still locked, I checked. His drawers, cupboards kwanto nje. I went to the nursery and packed baby stuff I didn't need. Me: "so kwenzeka nton?" sabz: "sifownelwe wethu by our boss, he got a tip off uba funeke size apha. Lomntu ingathi ebeyazi futhi because uxelile where we must go. K'la ndawo inotywala, besesi ncama, babe umjita enga vulanga pha qha. Because sifumene imipu pha, kunye ne Mali enintsi ingathi yibank. Moer! Yazi kusabalwa yona nangoku kubizwe abantu to help. Basafike kwi 2 million qha, and that's not even a quarter, inintsi ntwepha baby. Ubuyazi?" I acted surprised. Me: "haayi!!! I never suspected a thing! Njani kengoku?" Sabz: "mna andiyazi love, into banoyenza qha ngoku kufuna magqwetha astrong. Kuzoba heavy." Me: "Uyayazi Nguban Le 'tip off' bifownile?" he smiled. Sabz: "andikwazi kaloku ukuxelela nje." Me: "cacil'ba awuy'fun Le number ke mos." Sabz: "awuse rongo nje. But wena uzoyoxela." Me: "andicingi, ndizoxelela bani? Andithi ndithe I'm divorced to that man, akhonto indidibanisa naye andisam'fun." Sabz: "okay, uthe igama lakhe ngu Tevin, but mna I think ebexoka to cover his ass." Me: "for sure kaloku." Sabz: "uyamazi uLubisi? Naye uyafunwa." Me: "andimazi noba ukweyiphi icorner ke shame, akasa Hlal'apha." Sabz: "Le number kalok fondin." I stalled a bit. Sabz: "yaz'bona ke?" I gave him the number. Me: "what else do you know." Sabz: "okwangoku ndiphelele apho, but if ufuna ireport back, make sure number yakho Le undinika yona irlight." he buzzed it to check. Me: "and if Ndifuna undifunele Le tip off?" Sabz: "sizoy'ncokola efownin." Me: "enkosi Va." Sabz: "sho sho switaat." I sneaked back out and went to the car. Driving to my dad's to report back ku Bra Zakes.....

Early the next morning, It was noisy and stuffy in the full holding prison cell. A thin tall guy stared at the twins, Lukha was fast asleep on Lubby's chest. Guy: "kumandi ubane wele ne, ubanayo nengubo nomqamelo, Ekse Cna, khazobangumqamelo wam sani." Cna: "utheth umngqund wakho K." Guy: "ndinomngqund ngok Cna uqala nin kwedin?" Cna: "khayekane nam mjita." K: "hey kaka!!" Lukhanyo woke up and stared at him ngomsindo. Luks: "uyangxola msunu ndin!" K: "ngak'ling und'qhel ukunya mna Pretty Boy." Lubb: "lala Bafo." Luks: "ndizoqala ndinyise lenja ingxolayo." K: "ndiyok'khaba unye kwedin ungandiqheli." Lubb: "just shut the fuck up!!! Mlomo ngathi uyigwababa Hleli nje ukhamisile. Vala umngxunyo fondin mooer! Sek'qalisa nonuka ikaka kuba ivumba al'na min itheni. Ngathi unekhwapha emlonyeni Eli cula

i-Alto. Ekuseni ke phof. Yilento uthanda qith ungxola nje. Yeses!" there was an uproar of laughter. K: "nihleka nton ziiikaka!" Lubb: "bahleka umlomo lowakho ngathi yi-leather exhobukayo. THULA BRA!" K stood up. K: "undiqhel isimba ne?" Lubb: "Eli likekele ecamkwe nyeke Le yakho." everybody laughed Again making K angry. K: "futsek mngqundu!" Lubb: "tsaa kaka." he stood up. Lubb: "uzothin kengoku? Uzandibetha?" walking around him in a circle. K punched him. Kwaphakam uLukhanyo, he kicked him to the ground. Lubby punched his face repeatedly. Nobody stopped them. after the beat down. They sat in their original place and kept quiet. K groaned in pain, calling the guards. Guard: "kwenzeke ntonapha! Who did this!" everybody shrugged. Guard: "ubhethwe Nguban lomntu!!" Cna: "asimazi vader bes'lele." Guard: "suthetha umngqund kwedin!" Cna: "hehake makathethe ke onengqondo." he dared. Guards came to fetch the bleeding wailing K, who could hardly breath and left. Cna: "nis'ncedile bhuda, kunin sisenziwa izisulu Yile kaka? Yinton angafi nje. Nxx." Lubb: "ubuya kwakhe nim'ngene nonke nimnyise qha kube kanye, niyek unyaba apha." Cna: "sho Bhut." Luks: "kunini silapha?" Lubb: "its only one night Joe." Luks: "sophuma nini ke? Like andisakwazi nophefumla ngoku mna." Lubb: "Lukhanyo andiyo lawyer, ndihlel aphe camkwakho njena. But for sure Lungelo knows, I hope Lihle ufownele Smith naye. My father will kill me." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "he's taking over the 10 to 100 centers project. Because I'm unreliable. And kicked me out the company then froze the accounts." Luks: "Eish, so uzokwenza njani kengok?" Lubb: "ndizobona. No more balling now." Luks: "that must really break your heart." Lubb: "izingceba Lukhanyo. Suyithetha lonto, but I'm more concerned about who the hell snitched about our basement!" Luks: "bam'bal'lwa abantu abayaziyo ngale ndaw Lubby, amajita would never tell." Lubb: "then lomntu wazi njani nge basement yam Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ayingo Thulani?" Lubb: "ndimenze nton mna uThul-.....oh great! He's still mad ngenxa yalanto ya-last year??" Luks: "wamenzan omnye Lubby." Lubb: "nothing! Nguye umntu onomsindo, ndacela uxolo kuye mna. More than once. I never wanted to sue him, but Bill did because he compromised our project!" Luks: "you should've backed your brother up Lubabalo!" Lubb: "I tried Lukha, I tried my best, ndamcenga nyani uBill but he was having none of it. If I'd turned on him, nam bezondibamba lamntu. You don't understand how powerful that guy is." Luks: "but Thulani would never snitch bra, uyawazi umkhondo. And he's seen you." Lubb: "I know." the guard appeared again. Guard: "Morrison twins. Niyabizwa nguYihlo." they got up as he opened the gates. Guards: "mandi ubano Tata o-rich ne?" Lubb: "mxim." they went for their first bail hearing. Lungelo had organized it as quick as he knew how. Zakhele and Luzuko had been suggested to stay away. Sizwe, Lihle and Sebastian came to court with Lungelo. Before the judge

came in. Sitting on the wooden chair, Lubby and Lukhanyo. Luks: "bra, have you thought maybe.....ingaba ngu lo Sparks lo." Lubb: "Nguban Lukhanyo man lo sparks uthetha ngaye? andizange ndambona mna and andimazi!" "Quiet!!" a uniformed officer warned. Luks: "Lubby, ayise joke lento ngoku." he whispered. Luks: "yi-must sim'fumane or else, he will fuckin destroy us. And mna ndiyadikwa." Lubby looked behind him and broke into a shy grin. Luks: "I. Love. You." he mimed. I blew him a kiss. He caught it in the air and held it against his chest. Guard: "hey!" Lubby looked to the front. Lubb: "sorry." "All Rise." we all stood up as the judge came in. Sahlala kwakhona, I had been through this process before but it kind of annoyed me this time. I was anxious and nervous for them. I wonder balele njani. My phone vibrated ndajonga icoast and checked. It was Sabz: "hey angel, ndi-off in 2 hours singadibana?" urrrggg 😊_-I replied: "ndisemsebenzin bhuti, already took lunch." Sabz: "okay, phuma nin ndizok'landa?" double urrrggg 😊_- Me: "dad's picking me up. Thanks." Sabz: "Yuuh awumdala nje, anyway got more info on the tip off." like a dog hearing a sound, my ears perked up. But I was disrupted by the judge. He looked at Sebastian and down at his paper. 🤔:o with a long ass pause. Lungelo was confused by now, what was taking so long? Then he spoke. Yangathi ngu bleeehhh omde, until I heard: "Bail is granted. No substantial evidence links to the accused that they had anything to do with the money or weapons, if recorded correctly, they had no knowledge of a basement. I request proper evidence to be submitted by February 20th. Court adjourned." wabetha elaqhudu lakhe. "All rise." saphakama and he left. I knew what just happened. Sebas ikhona into ayithethileyo kula Tata elihlwibhilili qha andingeni ndawo, as long as the boys were out. But we still weren't out the woods, because now we needed something to cover it up. Outside while waiting, yaphinda yathi qatha ingqondo kanene bend'se fownin. I opened the next message: "baby? Undishiyile ngoku?" Me: "what have you got for me?" he sent a picture. Sabz: "that's him." 😊 :D bulls eye!

Sparks was in bed under the covers. Sparks: "baby? Khavuke, sincokole." Siwe woke up. Siwe: "hm?" Sparks: "uhleli? Khaze ke ndiphungule." Siwe: "hayi man Sparks please just stop. Damn, oko ubundikhwela izolo I am tired, ndidumbile!" Sparks: "sorry babes, awundinqandi nje nawe. I thought besivisana mnandi." Siwe: "ewe, we were babes, but now I'm tired." Sparks: "ndiy'jonge ke? Iza ndibone." he opened her legs, under the covers and kissed it. Sparks: "Yuuh sorry baby Va?" Siwe: "pheza kaloku." he lay on top of her. Sparks: "the bastards are in jail." Siwe: "what! How?" Sparks: "nje kakhle babes, ndisa khangela Le yosthathu. He has literally disappeared again. Akaziwa lamntu Sandisiwe. Nguban lowa?" Siwe: "love, andimazi mna. I only know Lukhanyo. What's next?" Sparks: " his wife." Siwe: "uzamthin?" Sparks: "hayi

subanomona tshi. Your task is that damn video. Uyi edit'ile?" Siwe: "I still have to fetch it remember?" Sparks: "make it snappy Sandisiwe. We don't have time. Iphi la phone?" she gave him the phone. Scrolling through the contacts. Selecting Zintle. Siwe: "and then?" Sparks: "and then, its goodbye kids." he sent a message. His own phone rang. Sparks: "what?" Buja: "Ta Sparks, ezi bari ziphumile!! This morning!" Sparks: "that's Impossible Mbulelo!!!" Buja: "Ta Sparks, they got bail." Sparks: "they can't get bail Mbulelo! Do you understand the charges they're against!" Buja: "andiyazi ke bhuda, ndithini?" Sparks: "your police contact ithini?" Buja: "Sabz akasandiphenduli Ta Sparks, I don't know why." Sparks: "find him!" Buja: "sho bhuti." he hung up. Sparks: "shitt!!" Siwe: "what's wrong?" Sparks: "you need to get a move on that damn video sizoziba sisuke k'le ndawo!!" she got out of bed and showered quickly. Siwe: "I'll take care of it." Sparks: "you better!" Siwe: "There's something we have to talk about." Sparks: "not now!" Siwe: "its important." Sparks: "Sandisiwe sundenza umsindo." she changed her bag buckles. Got dressed and walked out. Taking a cab to Lubby's house. Sylvia was home. Sylvia: "ndingak'nceda sisi?" Siwe: "ewe, ndicela uLubabalo, ndize kuye." Sylvia: "akekho." Siwe: "oh? Ndicela ke ubeka lento in his room, I have to make sure he gets it." Sylvia: "ndingam'nika." holding out her hand. Siwe: "sisi, I'm a lawyer, this is extremely confidential and I have to make sure its either in his hands or personal space." Sylvia: "ndik'nika 2 minutes qha." Siwe: "enkosi." Sylvia walked her to the main bedroom and stood outside. Siwe went in and planted her something. Adjusting the side lamp too. She walked out. Siwe: "thank you sisi." Sylvia: "k." they chatted to the door. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "ufuna nton apha?" Siwe: "hey! Ndize kuwe, I need us to talk, There's something I have to tell you. Only you can help me Lubabalo, please." Lubb: "what is it." Siwe: "can we talk in private." he walked to his room, taking off his shirt. Lubb: "I'm booking you a flight back home Sandisiwe. I can't see you anymore." she poured him a drink. Siwe: "I understand, nam bendifuna lonto. I think I'm.....falling for you." Lubb: "no you're not. You're lonely and as ba indim i-ow e-close kuwe and I'm your only friend and I helped you. You think you're falling for me kanti ha.a. I know." Siwe: "how?" Lubb: "I've been around a lot of women Siwe, you need to go home and evaluate your life." Siwe: "one last drink? For old times' sake?" Lubb: "only one. And then you're leaving." he took the glass and drank its contents. Lubb: "goodbye Sandisiwe." She hugged him tightly. Siwe: "thank you for everything you've done for me." Lubb: "I need to.....take....." he sat down on the bed. Siwe: "shhhh....you'll be okay."

Lukhanyo was in his house just after a shower. He walked out his bathroom and gasped in shock to see Vanessa sitting on the bed. Luks: "fondin!!! How did you get in?" Vanessa: "hey baby." Luks: "noo! Awukwazi ubalapha fethu, please go!!" Vanessa:

"hayi njani? Tshin usweetie, I thought I'd surprise you. I missed you. Plus ndizokwenza ibreakfast esexy. Efana nawe." kissing his arms. Luks: "Vanessa, my wife, father and kids basendleleni. Please go home!" Vanessa: "khang uth kum unomfazi. Andazan namfazi mna mntu wam." Luks: "yeses!!" he quickly got dressed. Vanessa: "subane stress honey kaloku." Luks: "Vanessa, get out my fucking house!!" Vanessa: "NO." Luks: "what is wrong with you!!!" Vanessa: "I'm in love with you! And ayizotshintsha lonto." he saw Lisa's car parking outside. Luks: "Nkosi yaaam!! Vanessa!!" he panicked. Luks: "khaphume nge back, I promise I'll give you whatever you want!" Vanessa: "I'll make breakfast." Lisa walked in. Lisa: "mnt-" she stared at the shorter girl. Lisa: "yinton lento?" Luks: "babes, this is my cousin Nessa." Vanessa: "andiyo cousin yakho mna." Luks: "uyathanda ke udlala baby. Zinto zakhe ezi." Lisa: "ungubani?" Vanessa: "I'm his girlfriend sisi. Wena?" Lisa: "his fiance!! Lukhanyo Nguban Le bitch!" Luks: "baby please calm down." Lisa: "calm down for who!!" Luks: "kaloku Lisa, she came ngelaxesha wawu-" Lisa: "I don't care ngalonto Lukhanyo!! Yinton unobangel ba mawuxoke!! Tywetywekazi phuma kwam!!" Vanessa: "andiyo ndawo." Luks: "Bawo phendula." Lisa: "Lukhanyo khupha lento apha k'le ndlu ndingeka phum esmilweni!" Luks: "Vanessa please go!" Vanessa: "make me. And zekhe net nindi touch nidibene ndiyoni bamba ninye mna. I don't play." Lisa slapped her and beat her with her purse. Luks: "hayyii Lisakhanya maan!!!" he pulled her off her. Zakhele walked into the house. Zakes: "HEY!!!" he roared. They stopped. Zakes: "yinton lenzekapha!" luzuko walked in. Luz: "Vanessa? What are you...." she stared at him. I walked in carrying Luhle. Lutha was with Luzuko. Lisa: "what the hell is she doing here!!" Zakes: "hey! Ak'hlal nopatazana k'le ndlu Uyandiva!" Luhle: "Tata ya Nana!!" she smiled. Lutha: "Mazii!" Zakes: "Lukhanyo, kuphume wonke uvobe k'lendlu. NGOKU." Lisa sat down. Before anymore awkward moments. I kissed my babies goodbye. Since bendizoshiya bona kakade, I was not part of Le clutchkazi ye-train. I tiptoed out the house. Me: "ndimnkile Tata." Zakes: "awuyi ndawo." ...

Chapter 684

The house was tense. I sat on the couch with my son on my lap. Zakhele spoke to the two girls mna ndicinga izinto zam ndingamamelanga, again, bendingeyo part Yale clutch. Lukhanyo sat next to me holding Lutha's hand whispering in his ear. Luks: "sebetyile?" he whispered. ndaske ndamjamela. Me: "ewe batyile Lukhanyo." Luks: "indoda ingathi isalambile kodwa. Mjonge." I looked at Luthando who stared at both of us with a puzzled look. Lutha: "mama." he pointed at me. Lutha: "Tata." he pointed at him. Luks: "baba." Lutha: "ambi Utha ya mama nze." Luks: "nantsoke benditshilo

mna." Me: "cela uyomtshintsha ke kqala. He made a poopoo." Lutha: "Utha poopoo!" he giggled. Luks: "yuh hayi kodwa. Uyamazi Luthando ubanjani yena." Luhle climbed off Luzuko's lap. Luks: "nantsi princess yam. Come baby?" pulling her up. Luks: "nguwe ke ozoyobatshintsha sweetie." he whispered. Me: "I do it everyday, all day, khawuke ubenento oyenzayo nawe Tata." Luks: "ndizokwenza ukutya mna." Me: "ndizohlalapha mna ke. And wait till you done." Luks: "for real?" he smiled. Me: "for real what?" Luks: "uzandilinda ne?" Me: "are you....flirting?" I hissed. Luks: "maybe..." he licked his lips and looked at his daughter. Why would he do this in front of his 'fiance' like andifuni drama mna ngoku. She looked barbaric when she was beating this other lady now she was gonn turn ghetto on me? Me: "awuziva ncam." Luks: "ndiziva nje kakhle. Ndiyakudika Lihle?" Me: "no, yes, sometimes." its one thing being bullied by Lukhanyo. But being bullied by Lukhanyo And his father? Damn. Luks: "do you wan-" Me: "No, I don't want to talk about it." Luks: "eshee. Uyazelaphi ndizokutsho." Me: "I know you. Too well." I took Lutha to the bedroom ndizomtshintsha. Getting his things ready, the towel, wipes, his lotion and diaper. He lay on his towel and sang to himself. Lukhanyo came in with Luhle. Me: "naye?" Luks: "no she's okay." I changed the boy. Luks: "Lihle..." Me: "Lukha." Luks: "ndicela undijongile xa uqibile." I looked at him. Luks: "about the divorce, I got a lawyer and uhm....he advised me ndingenzi haste decisions." Me: "meaning?" Luks: "I'm not ready to be divorced." ndaphants ukuwa kuba dizzy. But I tried my utmost best not to lose my cool. Me: "Lukhanyo we spoke about this." I said calmly. Me: "there is by no way, we can change this situation anymore. I admit that, ndenze matters worse, and it will never be the same." Luks: "I know Lihle." a slow tear escaped his eye. Ndaske ndonqena kengoku. I just became tired ngomzuzu but still, kept my cool. Luks: "I'm sorry for hurting you, but ingathi ngoku Le revenge yakho will haunt me for the rest of my life. I'm really sorry." Me: "please don't cry." Luks: "I haven't told anyone how I feel, kudala ndizama ukuzibamba. But....I can't Lihle, everybody just expects me to be okay and strong as always. Not giving a fuck how I feel." Me: "how do you feel?" Luks: "like shit that's not worthy to be loved." Me: "you shouldn't have to feel like that Lukhanyo, your fiance adores you." Luks: "well I don't!" Me: "then be honest with her. Ulithanda qithi ibele Lukhanyo I'm not going to hug you better. Hampa." Lutha: "paa!" Lukhanyo smiled. Luks: "even if its just a minute, I missed this. The first real thing I ever had." andakhubeka bawo. I really felt bad by then. Running away wasn't going to help, I had to face the music. Me: "I'm sorry, ayikho enye into endikwazi ukuyithetha to make you feel less of how you feel." Luks: "wena awukhe uyicinge? The lazy days? Where sihlaleni sonke bhedin imini yonke, and just eat, talk and sleep." I smiled. Me: "yes. I do but those days are gone." Luks: "awundikhumbuli

mna?" I would be lying if I had answered any different. Me: "yes, but missing you is a part of moving on. So we're on the right track I guess." Luks: "yabona phof sincokola kamandi njani xa ungandithuki?" Me: "yabona phof sibaright njani xa ungandihlukumezi?" Luks: "I'm sorry about that." Me: "me too." Luks: "khajong ezi zimbin, onondaba." I looked at the twins. Who were sitting on the bed, smiling. Luks: "ndikhe ndibabuke and wonder, did I really create this? My blessings." Me: "no You didn't create it, WE did." Luks: "hayi mpa. It was all Me!" I pushed him. Me: "We!" he grabbed my arm to tickle me. Luks: "sundiqhela Va!" I laughed and fell to the floor. He pulled me back up ndisagigiteka and landed on his chest. He looked at me. Me: "I have to go." Luks: "ubaleka nton?" Me: "ndisaya ku Bambo." Luks: "masambe ke." Me: "I don't think that's a good idea." Luks: "he's my son. Ndine right yombona whenever." the door opened kwangena uLisa. I pulled away from his arms and tidied Lutha's diaper bag. Lisa: "kwenzeka ntonapha!" she snapped. Luks: "besitshintsha abantwana Lisakhanya." Lisa: "holding each other like that? Nitshintsha abaphi abantwana Lukhanyo? Wena, ndicel uphume." Luks: "akayi ndawo uLihle." Lisa: "what?!" Luks: "if uyahamba. Nam ndiyahamba." Lisa: "Lukhanyo sundenza umsindo man!" Luks: "no Lisa, I'm tired mna kuba yikaka yakho, xa icac'ba awukwazi ungazekwa ngu Sivuyile ungaske ubuye kuye nje usuke kum? awukwaz kalok undixelela mna endlinam kungene ban kuphume ban, I don't do that kwakho!" yuuuhh, I wanted to leave! Thiza! Picked up my twins and walked out. Lukhanyo took their bags. Lisa: "so what does this mean Lukhanyo? That ngoku uzophindela kule bitch bizekwa ngu brother wakho?" Luks: "andikhathal noba uzekwa lihashe. Andikufun qha wena, you're controlling, aggressive and rude! Ndiyadikwa Lisa!!" Lisa: "I said I'm sorry!" Luks: "izonceda nton lonto? Because nangoku ungene nges'gezo apha! Uhamb uthukana nabantu andibathand abant abakrwada Lisa, I never have and never will. So its best sohlukane, udyole kamandi ke no Svig wakho." Lisa: "Lukhanyo, I love you! Svig was just there and I fell into the trap. Please Lukhanyo." Luks: "usuke kum ungazondi fundekela mna. Ndiyok'vuthulula unye ngomve mpama!! uvile?" Zakhele walked in. Zakes: "for uk'thin Mhlawmbi Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "makasuke kum Tata!" Zakes: "Lukhanyo, Hlala pha phantsi!" Luks: "Tata ndisayobona unyana wam mna, Andina xesha lobu'bhanxa!" Zakes: "kanti ngoku sithetha phe front awuva! You're engaged! Kodwa uleqana nezi keti aphe stratweni awuyoyik i-AIDS kwedin? Awuthanga kum ufun tshata ndikubuza?" Luks: "Tata mos nditshatile mna!!" Zakes: "utshate naban Lukhanyo? Huh?" Luks: "Lihle, is still my wife Tata!!" Lisa: "WHAT!!!!" Zakes: "uthi kuthen kwedin!!!".....

Sebastian walked into Lubby's house straight to his room. He was under blankets, asleep. Sebas: "Andrew!" he shook him awake. Lubby tried opening his eyes. His head

was spinning. Sebas: "are you Sleeping during the day!!" Lubb: "taking.....nap." he mumbled. Sebas: "well get up! We need to talk!!" Lubb: "now?" he crawled out of bed. His pants were still on. He went to the bathroom and urinated. Lubb: "taking a quick shower pa." he got in the shower with cold water and washed his body. He was awakening but head still dizzy, he could not remember much. After his shower he went to the bedroom to dress. He looked at the table where his glass and whiskey bottle where set. Sebas: "you've been drinking haven't you?" Lubb: "no....I don't remember." Sebas: "Andrew Lubby Morrison!!" Lubb: "yes dad." he crawled back into bed. Sebas: "have you seen the damn papers!!!" Lubb: "Dad, I really don't care what journalists have to say about my life. Honestly." Sebas: "No! You have to care because you're bearing my name! you said to me you were done with illegal activities when I got you out of jail! Now here you are being investigated for firearms and stolen money!" Lubb: "what?" he rubbed his eyes. Sebas: "Andrew I have had enough of sweeping after you boy! I am sick and tired of this!! You are being selfish now!" Lubb: "dad, I apologize." Sebas: "I am disappointed in you Andrew, I am very upset right now!" Lubb: "I can tell." Sebas: "you see?? That's your damn attitude! You mess everything up and relax because daddy is going to fix it! Well, boy, this is the last damn time! I have had a long chat with Zakes and he agrees that you need to take responsibility for your own life! You can't sponge off our security forever!!" Lubby jumped up. Lubb: "whaatt!!!" Sebas: "you. Are going to learn to be a man. Sort your life out." Lubb: "you're cutting me off? How am I supposed to live? You can't fire me and Not give me money!" Sebas: "you'll figure something out! Since You're smart as shit to have illegal funds in your damn basement!" he stormed out. Lubb: "dad!!! Daaadd!!!!" he screamed. Lubb: "shiitt!!" he got up and got dressed on the dresser was a note. He opened and read it: "I'm sorry it had to happen this way, I tried to tell you so many times but I couldn't. I know you're strong and you'll continue to live your life and make it through the storm. You're an amazing man Lubabalo, I am hurt by this and leaving you only pains me more. I hope one day you forgive me. Siwe." he breathed a sigh of long relief. Tore the letter and threw it away. He walked out calling Lukhanyo. There was no answer. Then Luzuko. Luz: "bra?" Lubb: "hey niphi?" Luz: "ndilapha endlin! Where have you been ??" Lubb: "dawg, khand'lale last night I got here and fell right asleep I don't remember much either. Masidibane we have business to do." Luz: "Luks usaye mama though." Lubb: "for the kids?" Luz: "yeah. Ndihleli ne-timer, you comin through?" Lubb: "No." Luz: "come on Lubby! You need to talk!" Lubb: "akhonto ndinoy'thetha naloomntu luzuko. Like he wants nun to do with me too. So suyifostela." Luz: "okay Lubabalo." Lubb: "sharp." he hung up. Jermaine came in with Stuja. J: "Andz, bra yami. We got a lead." Lubb: "on what?" J: "the picture

Lihle gave us. Of the guy responsible for ratting." Lubb: "yena uyifumenephi? Does she know him?" Stuja: "no, awukhumbul Ta Lubby esichazela ngoSabz?" Lubb: "ohh! So what are we waiting for?" J: "you okay?" Lubb: "yeah!" J: "is jy seker jy's ok?" Lubb: "mxim, let's go!" Stuja: "we've already planned this, we said sizom'zisa bhuti, but we're gonn have to meet elsewhere. Not apha, cops are scouting here for any suspicious things.." Lubb: "fine. Fownele Lukhanyo ke. Sodibenen elokshin." the guys left, Lubby sat next to Sylvia. Lubb: "sisi.." Sylvia: "ewe bhuti?" Lubb: "ndifike ndayolala straight? Kwenzeka nton? Bek'ho umntu obezondinika note?" Sylvia: "ewe bhuti, uye wangena ndime pha ngase mnyango no-Siwe. sincokola yena wathi uze kuwe nahamba naye roomin." Lubb: "wahamba nin kengoku?" Sylvia: "I think emveni kwe 30 minutes wethu bhuti." Lubb: "akathetha?" Sylvia: "hayi Bhut, ucele ibrush yenwele qha." his heart raced as he tried retracing his steps. He remembers talking to her, then poured a drink or she did? He sat down after drinking and they spoke some more. She said something that rang in his head, then kissed him. Into the blankets, talking in his ear, moaning his name. He didn't have sex with her. Lubb: "she said she....couldn't do it. Something about, lights or fireworks. Uhhh.....shit! She said....erh...." he tried hard to remember. But couldn't. He took out his phone and called her. She cut the call everytime, rejecting it. Sparks looked at her. Sparks: "Nguban lowo?" Siwe: "Lubabalo." Sparks: "ndik'thuma ku Lukhanyo wena uleqa uLubabalo?" Siwe: "I couldn't get to Lukhanyo! Behleli nabantu!" Sparks: "did you sleep with him?" she wasn't sure whether to say yes or no. Because his mood wasn't looking fine. Sparks: "ndik'buza umbuzo, ikutyile lentwana na?" Siwe: "no." Sparks: "kudala wam'rhalela. suxoka." She looked at her hands. Siwe: "Sparks, I can't do this anymore." Sparks: "do what?" Siwe: "izolo I took a test.....I'm pregnant." Sparks: "what?" Siwe: "Sparks, ndimithi ngomntanakho. Its what you always wanted baby, your own child. Can we stop all this madness and live our life with our baby? Siqale family entsha." Sparks: "ngoku uhamb utyiwa ngooLubabalo these past few weeks?? Uzobhanxa mna uthi umithi ngomntana kaban? Talking fancy about babies and families apha, Suphambana Siwe! Give me my footage." Siwe: "its yours Sparks." Sparks: "ayingowam!! Khakhuphe Le shit ndingekak'khabi!" she looked at the door. Grabbed her bag and ran out. She was running to Lubby to tell him the truth. How could she have been sooo stupid. Letting go of the one guy that did nothing but help her. To help this ignorant fool. She felt her hair clinging onto something then realized it was Sparks. He dragged her back to the room. Sparks: "njebenje ucimba you're a smart bitch. ndizok'bulala unye and bury you in his house!!" he closed the door behind them as she screamed begging for her life...

Chapter 685

Zakes: "Lukhanyo, what game is this ?" Lisa: "but uthe kum you're divorced!" Luks: "I Lied! Zange ndiye ndaw ngama phepha e-divorce. I never filed them, ndawagcina kum. Andikwazi u-divorcer uLihle, maybe in due time, I will but ngoku andikho sure and andifun kwenza zinto endizoz'regretter." Lisa: "and then uthini ngam? You paid lobola and yonke into." Luks: "Lisa, mna nawe asisoze sisebenze. Andikwazi ube Hleli nje ndiyalwa mna nawe, kubekho lo S'vuyile wakho ndingamthembanga." Lisa: "kodwa Lukhanyo ndicele uxolo." Luks: "I'm sorry Lisa." Zakes: "Lihle akazotshata noLubabalo kanti?" Luks: "akafun tshata Lubabalo uLihle." Zakes: "and how would you know?" Luks: "because I know her. Too well." he picked the bags up and walked out. Zakes: "uyaphi!" Luks: "to my family Tata." I was waiting by the car. Ndabona ngomntu egxadazela ebaleka esiza. Ndava ngempama eshushu ngath bimiswa estove'in.. It was Lisa. I kicked her off me ndangena ngeyam edibene ne nqindi. She got up and pulled my hair, ndamkhaba wayowa kwakhona. Lukhanyo grabbed me and pushed me behind him. Luks: "Lisakhanya yinton lekaka Uyenzayo!!" Lisa: "Le bitch indiqhel amasimba!!" luzuko just got in the car wecwaka. Luks: "Lisakhanya, ndiyokudonora sana sukundiqala. Uyow'ba bokoboko ndim ba awkwazi uziphatha uyeva?" she got in her car and drove off. My face was still throbbing. He held my shoulders. Luks: "I'm sorry about that Lihle.. I didnt-" ndava nditsalwa ngee nwele. Vanessa: "how dare youu!!!" Lukhanyo slapped her with such force wayowa phantsi in a second. Luz: "Lukhanyo!! Uyenzela nton lonto!!" Luks: "uthe nyeke kwesostulo awunqandi mngqundu! How dare you ask me that shit!!" I got in my dad's car, starting it. Luks: "mamela Lih-" Me: "Stay the hell away from me!!!" I drove off with my children. Luks: "luzuko, ugoduse lerubbishkazi yakho. Uyek undijamel okwe sonke es'ngena bhotolo." he walked back in his house to find his father sitting on the couch, with his hands holding his head. Luks: "Tata ukhalelani?" Zakes: "bendingafun kwedin ukhule ulidlobongela elinje! What happened to you?!" Luks: "Tata, andilodlobongela mna!!" Zakes: "nako ukwazi ubetha abafazi ngama dlwabevu eempama! Sis'ngcolo os'thathaphi eso Lukhanyo!" Luks: "hehake Tata." he went to his room to fetch his keys. His phone rang. Luks: "ja?" Stuja: "Ta Luks, Sise ndlelen eya k'la plek uready?" Luks: "ja ndiyeza." he hung up. Luks: "ndimnkile Tata." he went to his car, outside Luzuko was comforting Vanessa while she cried in vain. Lukhanyo got in his car and drove off. Stuja was waiting for him at their location alone. Luks: "Uph uLubby noJermaine?" Stuja: "J uyoland Le awti. Lubby uyeza. What's wrong?" Luks: "niks Silulamile. Unjan uSindiswa?" Stuja: "use grand Ta." Luks: "and my junior?" Stuja: "yakhula iboy. Yakwazi nothi dada. Nx, yonke nje eyakhe i-cute. Zobana 1 next

month." Luks: "hm..okay." Stuja: "usure ba ugrand Ta Luks?" Luks: "Ndlela Le ndinomsindo ngayo Stuja ingaske ndimoere into ife!!" Stuja: "kwenzeke nton?" Luks: "I had her bra. Right here," he signaled to his palm. Luks: "besendi mfumene Silulamile! About to seal it with a k-" Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "oh, don't stop on my account. I'm nothing but a hollow ghost. Poor, soulless, miserable, unhappy, Jacob. The list is endless." another car stopped outside. Luks: "Jacob? Who's that?" Lubb: "an unhappy man. I use him to describe an emotion. I'm Jacob." Stuja laughed. Jermaine dragged in a dark man. Ezidlikidla. J: "who the hell are you!" man: "fuck off!" Lubb: "I'm in the mood to burn someone alive. Say some shit else!" Stuja: "fethu, ngathi ngow'vula umlomo! Unguban!" Man: "Mbulelo!" Lubb: "what do you want from us, Mbulelo." buja: "niks Ta! Andinazi mna!" Lubb: "well you're smarter than your last accomplice. Lo ebesiba umntana. And if you continue to give me straight answers, nobody will get hurt." Luks: "why did you go to the police!" Buja: "ndixelelwe Ta." Lubb: "by who!" Buja: "I don't know." Lukhanyo took the hard metal and hit his knee caps. Mbulelo screamed in pain. Luks: "susenz izdenge! Thetha!" Buja: "he will kill me!" Lubb: "and I will burn you!! Khamisa!" he lit the torch. Buja: "ngu Spaarrkks!!!!!" he screamed. Buja: "ngu sparks bhuti please don't burn me!" Luks: "Sparks Nguban Mbulelo! Where is he?" Buja: "bhuti we always meet endaweni ethile if and when he calls me, andimazi uhlahaphi." Lubb: "nidibana phi?" Buja: "usually eNjoli Ta." Lubb: "what else can you share?" Buja: "uzothumela umntu kuLukhanyo because uthi u-weak, andiyazi ke uzothini lomntu. He never tells me more." Luks: "so number yakhe unayo?" Buja: "ewe bhuti. Phone ise mpokothwen." they took out his phone. Buja: "bhuti I have 2 little girls, I'm not proud ngale shit but it pays for maintenance yabo kuba mamabo akandivumeli ndibabone xandinga bhatelanga. Ndiyabathanda abantwana bam bhuti, they can't live without me bangahlukunyezwa kakhulu." Lubby searched the phone and made the call. It rang unanswered a couple of times. Luks: "Stuja, track the number." Buja: "please bhuti!" he begged. Lubb: "yinton enye ngalo sparks?" Buja: "uyanilandela everywhere! Wazi yonke into." Lubb: "uxelelwe ngubani nge basement yam?" Buja: "uthi he knows, he's always known. That's all. Then kubekho necherrie yakhe." Lubb: "Nguban cherrie yakhe?" Buja: "uhm...I think ngu Sive or something." Lubb: "Siwe.....?" he thought. Buja: "ewe bhuti!! Siwe! She came here after a while yena sefikile Sparks." Luks: "tell us everything. Iqale phi and what his next move is." Buja: "bhuti, nto endiyaziyo mna, ufike apha uSparks k'dala wabe busy neny icollege, encokolisa omny'umntana ongu Namhla, he disguised himself as Aphiwe, until yabaqwa ngumjita wale gal. And he cut him off, so wayeka pha-" Lubb: "wait, lomntu uqale kuThulani ebezothin?" Buja: "he was going to turn him against you! Ebezoz'tshomisa ngaye, so that Thulani

akhuphe yonke info ngani!" Luks: "and?" Buja: "it didn't work, so he used the girl. His next move izoba kumfazi. He said it himself." Luks: "Silulamile!" Stuja: "almost..." Lubb: "uLihle?" Buja: "ewe bhuti." Lubby walked out followed by Lukhanyo. Luks: "kill him?" Lubb: "no! Let him go after ekhuphe yonke into. Ideep lento yalo Sparks." Luks: "if we let him go, He'll go back to Sparks and tell njenga ngoku empola kwanto!" Lubb: "Sparks will surely kill him. I don't want 2 baby girls' father's blood on my hands." Luks: "since when have you become so soft!" Lubb: "since I have two baby girls that I don't want to upset!!" Luks: "mxim!" Stuja: "Ta Luks! I got him!" they went to their cars. Buja: "mna?" Lubb: "disappear. Because if I smell you near ever again, I will bury you alive. Yes?" Buja: "ewe bhuti." Stuja drove off, the twins followed, Jermaine remained to guard Mbulelo not to run his mouth like he just did. Buja: "when am I going home?" J: "when your friend is dead."

Stuja found the house they've been searching for. Lukhanyo kicked open the door. They went through the whole 2 bedroom. But found no one. The bed was unmade, chairs lay on the floor. Lubb: "he was just here. Usuka apha ngoku!" Luks: "Stuja, fownela uLihle and tell her to keep the kids in the room with her at all times! Kutixwe iminyango!" Stuja made the call. Lubb: "khangela anything of his, I.D, license, anything." eventually finding the blackberry 8520 which had the multiple missed calls from them. The bastard had left the phone behind.. Lubby called Jermaine. Lubb: "bring him to me." he hung up. Lubb: "Mbulelo kanti uzomkhupha ngempumlo lo Sparks. We can't waste more time!" Luks: "Lubabalo, uphi kqala lo Siwe!" Lubby swallowed. Lubb: "I don't know." Luks: "the fuck you mean!! If yindodakhe Lena then she might know!" Lubb: "maybe ukwi hotel room yakhe." Luks: "when you seen her last?" Lubb: "today earlier." Luks: "and? Bezothin kuwe?" Lubb: "she just said uzohamba yena. That she's grateful for everything I done for her. Then washiya inote." Luks: "shhit, ibisthini!" Lubb: "she's sorry, and sheoh fucckk!!!" Luks: "what!" Lubb: "becela uxolo. And oh my God. She sabotaged me. We were talking in my room, then I don't know." Luks: "you fucked her didn't you." Lubb: "No!!" Luks: "yes you did Lubabalo damn it!!! I knew it!" Lubb: "listen Lukhanyo! Its not like that!" Luks: "I don't wanna hear it." Lubb: "I think she drugged me or something, andikhumbuli! I would never do something like this!" Luks: "HOW does a bitch drug you in Your own damn bedroom! Busenzaton! Khang umbone wena? Suxoka man Lubabalo, admit it burhala qha." Lubb: "we used to be good friends, I trusted her with anything, I didn't know she was THIS crazy! Bendilungis nto zam zovasa! She just poured the drink khang abengathi ufake into!" Luks: "exactly!! Meaning she didn't drug you!" he breathed. They got in the car, driving to the hotel. Lubb: "or.....she went to the room before me." Luks: "why would she?"

Lubb: "ndifike sepha! Ethetha noSylvia." Luks: "pray to your God, akwenzekanga nto. That she didn't steal anything or plant iyeza to chase away your things like lento yenzeka kum!" they drove away, with Stuja right behind. Luks: "fownela lomntana Lubabalo uthethe naye!" Lubby called Siwe again. The call was answered. Sparks: "Lubby Morrison." Lubb: "who the hell is this!" Luks: "Nguye?" Sparks: "who you think?? Maybe I might come to you. But I won't tell you when. That way, you won't be able to rest." Lubb: "I will find you and I will kill you!!" Sparks: "well.... I wish you the best of luck. Oh and, locking doors to prevent me from getting to your Her won't stop me. Just in case you didn't know." he hung up leaving Lubabalo fuming. Sparks: "maybe if uyakwazi uziphatha. I'll let you live." Siwe: "sparks please. Cingela umntana lo ndimthweleyo!" sparks: "what if uyandixokisela?" Siwe: "masiye kwa Gqirha baby uzibonele! I would never lie to you!" he looked at her. Sparks: "so...ngowam lomntana? That's my seed?" Siwe: "akekho omnye endileli naye besides you. Oko wandiqhaqha Sparks, its been you! Ndithini ?? Do you want me to...." Sparks: "no! I have plans. I'll support the child....on one condition." Siwe: "anything." he paused and looked around. Siwe: "what's wro-" he held his finger against her lips. Sparks: "iza!" he whispered. They got on the balcony. Sparks: "babes, listen to me, bambelela ngqi apha kum uyeva?" she nodded. He closed the sliding door and climbed off the balcony on to the thick window pane holding on to the railing she held on to him sobbing quietly. Sparks: "don't look down." Siwe: "I'm.....gon-na diiee.." she cried. Sparks: "Sandisiwe shut the fuck up and hold on man!!" he stepped on to the balcony from next door, lost his balance, grabbing on the open window. She shrieked. He stepped on the balcony and they slipped inside the second hotel room where its owner was in the shower. Sparks: "you okay?" she nodded. Sparks: "we have 2 minutes to get out of here, Uyandiva? Only 2. Are you ready?" she nodded again. He kissed her cheek and pulled her to the door, peeking out. He saw the other door get kicked down by the twins and another guy as they entered, he slipped out and ran with her to the stairs...

Chapter 686

Lukhanyo sat on the bed. Lubby stood in th middle of the room. Luks: "andisayazi Lubabalo. I really don't know anymore. I am tired of chasing this shit!" Lubb: "fuck this shit man!" he walked out to the car. Lubb: "take me home!" Luks: "Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "No Lukhanyo! I am tired!" they drove back to Lubby's place. Lungelo was there waiting for them. Lubb: "molo Lungelo." Lungelo: "hi. I won't be long, I just came to brief you, our court date will be in February. I can assure you I will handle it to my full potential.." Lubb: "thanks, and what else." Lungelo: "they froze your

offshore accounts." Lubb: "what? That's the only money I have left!!" Lungelo: "I know. Lubabalo I'm trying all I can, talk to your dad nawe and work something out." Lubb: "you mean beg him? I tried! Akafuni, he wants me to 'be a man' and shit!" Lungelo: "then be a man." Lubb: "with no money? Petrol ndizoy'thenga nganton? My kids maintenance? My food? No man!" Lungelo: "I'll see what I can work out for you Lubabalo, I can't promise you much though." Lubb: "damn!!" Lungelo: "at least you have your assets." Lubb: "fuck assets!" Luks: "khayeke ube ungxolela ikaka Joe! People out there have it worse than you and they don't complain!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, don't make me angry!" Luks: "ungathandazi nje!" Lubby went to his room and locked himself in. Lungelo went home. Lukhanyo drove to Motherwell, to see his children. I was cooking dinner and mom bathing the kids. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hey." ndaveske ndathyafa. I didn't want to see him. Luks: "Lihle, ndicela uxolo babe, please list-" Me: "I am NOT your nyaybe! Why don't you run to your little hoes and call them that! Usuke camkwam ndingekak'tshis ngale mbiza!!" Luks: "hayi kodwa Lihle you're being unfair! Khange ndibathume mos, I'm really sorry." Me: "I don't want to fight with you. Okay? So if you here for the kids, nantsiya i-couch to sit your self down and wait till they're done, because me and you? We're Done." I turned back to continue cooking. Luks: "I aint leaving till we're okay and not done. Andiy'thand nam xasisilwa Lihle, and frankly....I hate seeing you upset or hurt." 🤔:o 🤔:o "frankly" yoooh Ta Luks kwezondaw. 🤔:vLuks: "Lihle?" Me: "don't touch me!" Luks: "I got you something." Me: "Lukhanyo, khahlale phantsi maan!" Luks: "uyabona ke uyandingxamela? Bendithen kuwe emini." I breathed to calm myself down. He took out a navy blue suede box. Me: "No." Luks: "close your eyes." Me: "ndithe Hayi." he opened it and a diamond necklace rested peacefully on the cushion. Wow. It was beautiful, no, it was gorgeous. Luks: "this, is for mommy, to pass on to our beautiful daughter, to pass on to her daughter...and so forth." Me: "okay here's the deal, this, will be kept at the reserve bank, on your account, to give to your daughter when she's old enough. Because I want nothing from you. And I mean that with every vessel of my heart." I switched the stove off. Ndakhupha iiplate. Ucimba ndizothatheka by a couple of shiny stones? Mxim. I really couldn't care less about diamonds anymore, only how I could rebuild my life. Well, since Mandy and I have split the cash in half and gone our separate ways. I had 600 thousand Rand in my name, and my first plan was to give 500 thousand back to Lubby, he could start a new business with it since its something he'd been wanting to do and now he had enough time. And in any case that was half the money he gave us, my half. I wouldn't owe him nothing. The other was with Mandy and andifun ungena niks. So technically, I had 100 000 Rand. which wasn't bad because it was only going to my studies and kids future. I dished up and

called my dad, sancokola on the phone for a while. Lukhanyo was in the lounge I was in the kitchen still. Lubby called. He seemed really down on the phone and I wished I could just make him happy. Me: "utheni love?" Lubb: "nothin, khumbula Kumkanikazi yam qha." Me: "ngok uqumbile?" Lubb: "ewe kaloku awundihoyanga wena." Me: "baby, ubungekho izolo kaloku, plus you need to rest..." Lubb: "I want to kiss you mna." I giggled. Me: "where?" Lubb: "hmmmm." he smacked his lips. Lubb: "girl....don't tempt me." Me: "for real?" Lubb: "let's just say.....you won't have trouble, speaking poetry when my tongue, is in between them thighs." I felt tingly by then. Biting my lips. Me: "stop that.." Lubb: "make me." he said with a husky tone that almost sent chills down my spine.. Me: "ndihleli nabantu...baby manni." Lubb: "okay, later on tonight can we sneak out together like 16 year olds and go to the beach or something. I'm poor now, I can't take you on expensive dates." I chuckled. Me: "you're not poor baby, you're an investor. Izobuya imali yakho to start a new business which you can build from scratch. I know you can do this for yourself. You weren't just wealthy ngenxa yemali katatakho, you are smart, an engineer, and innovator. And you know what that means?" Lubb: "what?" Me: "you can create anything from nothing and make it great.. I believe in you." Lubb: "and I love you." Me: "I love you too my baby. You'll be okay Va?" Lubb: "I'll be okay baby. Enkosi, you always make me feel like a king ke bonanje." Me: "you're My king and don't you ever forget that." Lubb: "hmm...okay. Mwaah baby." Me: "mwwahh." Lubb: "bye." Me: "byye." Lubb: "beka phantsi phone." Me: "beka wena." Lubb: "yaz'bona ke." Me: "akho spili apha." he giggled. Me: "I'll see you later?" Lubb: "definitely." we hung up together, ndashiyeka ndincume ndodwa. I took the food to the lounge, where Lukhanyo and my mom were talking really loudly and laughing and for once I really didn't care. I had Lubambo to attend to since I heard him crying. Namhla walked in, wabulisa wayongen eroomin. Me: "mntase?" I knocked on her door. Cwaka sana. Me: "Namhla? Can you please open?" Namhla: "Lihle, ndicela ispace tu!!" iyhoo. PMS ibanje ke. Luks: "I need to talk to you. Its about your friend." Namhla opened and stared at him. Luks: "Aphiwe? Uyamazi?" Namhla: "yes." Luks: "naqibela nin uthetha?" Namhla: "2 months ago, Thulani blocked him from my phone." Luks: "damn! Okay." she closed her door and crawled into bed. Me: "you're okay?" Namhla: "yes, ndine cramps qha, I just wanna sleep." Me: "period pains?" Namhla: "yes!" Me: "I'll get you some pills, and juice to ease them a bit Va?" Namhla: "thanks." well, the pills I was about to give her were extremely good, so good, that she'll wake up over emotional, happy and in love with anything. That's how they always made me feel. I brought her the pills, wasela walala. Luks: "can I take the kids for the night?" Me: "yes, you can." Luks: "with Lubambo ke. Ndicela umenzel ubisi lwakhe." I milked for Bambino and fixed their

bags for a night. Me: "Nanku no Mrs Booboo." Luks: "what?" Me: "Lubambo's teddy bear, they cuddle when he sleeps." Luks: "ookay. Why ?" Me: "andiyazi Lukhanyo, he just likes it. Either umlalise phez'kwakhe or ecamkwakhe." the teddy was bigger than Lubambo, so he used it as his pillow, his comfy bed, his chill space, his sanctuary. It was adorable. Luks: "you do understand that iboy is only 2 right? He doesn't care about teddy's akazongalali ngenxa yalonto yena." Me: "I know." Luks: "good, cuz we don't need the teddy." Me: "don't call me enzulwin zobusuku ke mna ulilelwa ngu Lubambo. Because I trust him k'lo part." Luks: "aren't you coming with us?" I laughed out loud and walked out the room like what, was he joking? Luks: "or we could just stay...." I froze. NO. I had plans that night! Me: "uhm.....no, no you can't stay." he looked amused. Luks: "mamakho uthe ndingahlala, she has a church do to go to, and you need help." Me: "abandixakanga abantwana bam Lukhanyo, I can handle them." Luks: "We. Can handle them." I just wanted to fall down and cry. But shame he wants to baby sit? He will baby sit, whether he likes it or not. Ndiyahamba mna. Aint nobody got time fo that. Nigga 😊-_-

Mandy got out the shower as Soso walked in the house from work. He was dead tired, working a 39 hour shift, he hardly ate or slept. Soso: "evening." he mumbled and crawled into bed. Soso: "unjani baby?" Mandy: "I'm good angel, wena?" Soso: "hm..." he mumbled. Mandy: "awulambanga mntu wam? Please eat first? Then shower." Soso: "I'm sooo tired, my limbs are falling off." Mandy: "haha, oh bethuna ubaby wam, you work too hard, I cooked spaghetti bologna. Let me warm it up quick." she heated his food, while he took a quick shower and brought it to him. Soso: "you going out?" Mandy: "nope, I'm staying in with my boo. Kunin ndikukhumbula..." Soso: "hmm.....ufuna ntoni ke love." Mandy: "heee.." she blushed while feeding him.. Soso: "yeah, ndiyakwazi kaloku wena, feeding me while wearing my favorite lingerie? With that lace string lining up that ass.....hmm." she fed him again. Mandy: "well....I missed you." Soso: "of course you miss me." after eating, he felt a little better but still tired. Mandy: "lala Sonwabise, you're tired." Soso: "I wanna, talk to you....and listen to your voice and stuff." Mandy: "don't torture yourself." Soso: "no....." Mandy: "yes. Come let's cuddle." she held him close to her chest and he fell right asleep. Snoring peacefully. She played with his ear, kissing his head and skin. 2 hours later after her movie, her phone beeped a message. Soso was still sleeping. She checked it. Anda: "hey beautiful, I hope you're doing great. Just landed an hour ago, can we meet up for drinks? Its been a minute." it had been a long while since they saw each other, particularly on Christmas day. She didn't know how she felt about that exactly, a part of her wanted to go. Another part didn't. While thinking of a decision and weighing the options. Soso woke up. Soso: "hey...." his voice was still hoarse, sleepy and sexy.

Mandy: "hey." she kissed him. Soso: "who you texting?" Mandy: "no one." Soso: "khaze ndibone, I'll take a pic of us..." Mandy: "use your own phone." Soso: "hmm.....ufihla nton." Mandy: "my phone is my privacy Sonwabise." Soso: "but why uba defensive kengok babes? Siyancokola nje." Mandy: "I know." he took the phone. She jumped up, Soso held her back. Soso: "yeyi! Yinton ngoku Mandy?? Sek'then sow'za fihli zinto ngoku! Who is on this phone!" Mandy: "Damn baby. Can you stop blowing up like this." he checked the next message. "babe?" which sent him on a slight fit. Another person, man, male, calling his girlfriend 'babe' angered him extremely. It was just disrespectful! Soso: "so ndicela inyani Mandy. What's going on." Mandy: "nothing Soso, I don't know why he keeps texting! Andim'phenduli mna, as you can see!" Soso: "I have vowed never to hurt another soul as I walk the path, but ngoku Mandy, you're pushing me off! You're pushing me to the damn limitt!!!!" he screamed. Mandy: "Sonwabise!" she cried. He got up and dressed then stormed out the house...

Chapter 687

Lukhanyo sat on the couch with the sleeping babies. Only Lubambo was awake. He was talking to his son and telling him some story with a bit of singing. I was dressed and ready to go, Lubby had texted ba ulapha phandle. As I walk to the door. Luks: "he needs to be changed." 😞_- Me: "Lukhanyo, you know how to." Luks: "uyaphi ??" Me: "out." Luks: "at this time?" Me: "its only 7." Luks: "yeah but uyaphi?" Me: "out. Qha." he stared at the tights and I could feel his anger building up. I turned to face him. I had on white tights, white corset and a black biker jacket. Wabe enaar k'le yok'jonga. Luks: "Lihle. Just last year, you were kidnapped. Umithi ngosana lwam. Next thing, couple of days ago, our daughter gets kidnapped, njani kengok uphum olohlobo provoking these people! We don't even know Nguban ufuna nton xabek'theni! And our source said, uzoza kuwe next! I don't want to risk umama wabantwana bam, ndizow'thini kubo xa ungasekho? No man Lihle. Ayikho lent Uyenzayo." All this because of tights. Me: "ndizobase motwen, then indoors, trust me akhont izokwenzeka." Luks: "ak'suba andifun uphume Lihle, I'm just concerned. I am worried and Uyayazi nawe I panic." Me: "kakhulu. But I'll be fine." Luks: "promise me." Me: "I promise." 😊O.o Luks: "if and when you suspect anything, call me." Me: "I will do so. Like I always have." he stared at me ndabawel uzigqume nge laphu Le tafile, I don't know why I felt uncomfortable. My hands were shaky. He got up and walked toward me, I just froze, ndaminca nje. Luks: "you look pretty." 😱:o exhale! Me: "enkosi." Luks: "ndifun bona lemoto hamba ngayo, iza ndizok'khapha." #screams!! Me: "the kids, Lukhanyo. Hlala I'll be fine." Luks: "okay." he smiles. Why was he so happy,

ndonqena nombuza. Me: "you okay?" Luks: "this just reminds of some days....xa uphuma ne-friends, ndihlale ndighade abantwana, ubuye late, uvase sincokole and chill." Eish. Ndiyoze ndiphume na apha? Luks: "bye bye." Me: "please don't call me a billion times?" Luks: "nope I'm giving you your space." Me: "enkosi." shame he was really trying his best. I left the house. Kanti uLubby had parked a bit further away from the house, I got in the car and he drove off. Lubb: "you look stunning. Dazzling. Uyandiphandla." I giggled and kissed his cheek. Me: "sudika man wena. siyaphi ke babes." Lubb: "ngathi kuyaqhuma for the beach, I don't wanna mess up my boo's weave and all. So, home maybe? Luzuko uthe akazobuya. Lukhanyo simshiya ngasemva. Jermaine is with S'bu. Sylvia went home. Girl, my house belong to me tonight. So we can run around without the pants." Me: "I like that." he looked a bit disappointed about something, the quick change in his expression. Me: "what?" Lubb: "I had booked a holiday for just us two in Miami. Now I have to cancel, because.....Andina Mali." should I tell him now or nah? I wanted it to be a surprise for when he felt he couldn't cope like manyan. But its good a time as any right now. Me: "ba-" Lubb: "love, can we get pizza? Because ndibawela ipizza ngoku. And then kukho a game tonight, I realllyyy have to watch it! Tjooo! Been waiting all day!" Me: "who's playing?" Lubb: "Miami Heat." he did the shoulder dance. We got to Debonairz, bought pizza and went home. All doors were locked as precaution. All windows too. As we sat in bed, he switched his Bravia plasma on. I took his laptop and started writing down. Lubb: "wenzani??" Me: "we have to start budgeting, cutting down costs. So less spending." Lubb: "I hate the b word." Me: "its the only way it will help you through out the next few months, come." he sat behind me and I leaned in on his chest to start making his list of needs and No-Needs. His necessities and Not-Importants. Me: "we have to cut down on the cars babe." Lubb: "Yuuuh sweetie. That is my pride and joy." Me: "Lubabalo you cannot have 5 cars. Uzaz'thin?" Lubb: "yeah you're right. The Audi's have to go. Eyam ndizoy'nik uJ. Luks and Thuls bazothath ezabo. Then I'm left with my SUV and your Bentley. Next." Me: "property is always good investment, leya ise Dubai we could rent it out to families for holidays. The one in Italy too." Lubb: "I'll call the property agent kwela cala." Me: "you need to create a new bank account without the string of your dad's company funds." Lubb: "ksasa." Me: "and for now we're done." Lubb: "great." he grabbed the laptop, placing it on the dresser then kissed me. Me: "awungxame bhuti." Lubb: "picking up where we left off." Me: "uh huh? And where was that?" he slipped off the tights and kissed my thighs. Lubb: "I want you to recite a poem. And I'm serious." Me: "you're crazy. Andizokwenza lonto mna." he kissed my laced underwear swiveling under it using his tongue until he opened the lips with his mouth. I breathed slowly, biting my fist.

Until he held my thighs still and sucked the juices out. His tongue doing all sorts of dances and twirls and shit. I moaned out loud. Me: "Lu-Lubabalo....." Lubb: "no..." Me: "yes baby!" Lubb: "you want a hiding?" Me: "yes!" I was willing to do anything right then. The power of the tongue. He turned me around taking off my underwear. The started eating again. I screamed. Grabbing the pillows. Me: "daddy!" Lubb: "yess!" his two fingers rubbed against me as he slurped the rest of me. He slipped under my body. Lubb: "put that pussy on my bottom lip." Me: "andifuni." he groaned. Lubb: "baby? Don't you dare do that to me." he pulled my clit with his lips and shoved his tongue in. Ndaske Nda-dizzy. Grinding my waist on his face. Me: "I'm about to..." his fingers ran through my back, up and down. Lubb: "come mntu wam." my thighs were shaking, insides throbbing. I climbed the ladder, I was about to reach it.....it was just. He stopped, and smiled, licking his lips. Then went on again. Ndaqala phantsi, I could feel it reaching my point. Me: "ohhh yeesss!!!! Daddy? You bout to get it.....yess!" he paused. Me: "shit, daddyyy!!!" I screamed. He grabbed my ass, holding me still and wiggled his tongue up through the labia to the clitoris. I hit the point with a sensational thud and came tumbling down.....down....down. I climbed off him. Isaphefumla. Lubb: "woww. Uyand'chaza bonanje. Kanye xa ulila. 'shit daddyyy!!!" he burst out laughing. Me: "ndizok'fumana yazi." I tried regaining my breathing once more. Everything felt lighter, I was a great ass mood for anything and more. He wiped his face and sat next to me. I sat before him taking off his pants. Lubb: "ustout ke owam ubaby. I wanna watch the game." Me: "watch your game, eat your food, call the president. I don't give a fuck. Sundihoya mna." Lubb: "kubekho la twang yakhe bethuna, 'shiitt! Daddeey!!!" he laughed again. Lubb: "I love it." Me: "ima slap you for real, say it one more time." Lubb: "that's my phrase from now on, xa undigezela kukho abantu, I'll say it out loud, nala twang yakho, embarrass the shit out of you." Me: "I dare you to." Lubb: "sounding all British on me. Flippen sexy, give big daddy a kiss." Me: "right here..." I kissed king Kong. Lubb: "ooohh...exactly there." sliding my tongue down him, he was flippin through channels with a slice of pizza. He stopped the moment I reached his balls. Lubb: "baby don't play like that." I sucked them in. Lubb: "sthandwa saamm.." he moaned. I know how he is when he hasn't had sex in a loong time. He dropped everything and stared at me, working my mouth on him. Lubb: "Lihle..." Me: "hm?" Lubb: "don't do me like that..." he warned. I slurped his organ in, it could hardly fit. Deep throating him. He grabbed on the cover, breathing slowly. Lubb: "lihlee!.." His mouth shaped in a perfect O. His eyes closed. Heart raced. His hands were shaking, something he didn't want. Lubb: "shit..." he groaned. Then grabbed my hair, pushed me to the bed and climbing on me. His teeth sunk into my neck as he penetrated me deeply. He pulled out and pushed in a couple of times

then stopped and breathed. Me: "Lubabalo!....." he kept moving, rotating his waist. He held on to my body, moaning. Lifting my legs up, then kissed my lips slowly. I was trembling. Me: "ooooohh...." Lubb: "uh huh?" Me: "yes!!" Lubb: "right here? Say it...." Me: "no!!!!" I cried in pleasure. Lubb: "come on baby, say it." Me: "daddy..." he looked into my eyes as he went faster, I've never felt closer to him. He pumped gently, breathing, the frustration written all over his face. Lubb: "don't you know how.....much I.....love you?" he whispered. Me: "tell me." I was running out of breath. He held my hair. Lubb: "myyy ghaaadd....I lovee you!" he held me still. he was still shaking. He held me tightly without getting off, just burying his face on my neck. Me: "baby?" Lubb: "damn...." he muttered. Lubb: "I'm sorry my love. But baby can suck...yuuuhh, ude undivuse elohlobo. Damn it." he got up and wiped me and himself. Lubb: "your pill?" Me: "ndiyisele on time two hours ago." Lubb: "good.." I went to the bathroom and came back to watch the game with the main. Watching basketball was never my thing but since he loved it, what the hell. Everytime they scored we cheered and high fived. 😊^_^ he picked me up to spin me around and threw me on the bed. Lubb: "girl, when I'm with you, andiyazi man. You make me feel like a champion..andiy'cingi yonke Le crap ndikuyo." Me: "andithand xa uzi stressa. Ntwezi ncinci ezi.." Lubb: "I know I'm rock bottom right now, but that's not where we ending, I wanna live my dream with you.." he kissed my cheek. Me: "hay babe, we missing the game." Lubb: "fuck the game." he switched it off. Lubb: "khaze ndiphuze." Me: "no." I hid my face. He nibbled my neck. Lubb: "no kiss?" Me: "no!" I giggled. He tickled my ribs till I couldn't breath! Lubb: "still no kiss?" he pushed my hands and pecked my lips. Lubb: "there. Got my kiss." Me: "ulala nin nje u-active kangaka nje." Lubb: "kunin ndik'humbula. Akulalwaaa." Me: "I'm tired, ndiyalala mna." he fixed the bed and made sure I was comfortable. Lubb: "goodnight angel..." Me: "please sing for me?" Lubb: "ahhh babe come on!" Me: "please?" Lubb: "fine." he cleared his throat. Lubb: "I don't always do what I should, But I do what I gotta do When you've been at the bottom, you see the hunger inside of you, Don't say what you won't do 'Cause it can all change. When the going gets tough it'll drive you insane. See I done dodged a couple shots. Served a couple blocks Hit a couple corners tryna shake a couple cops. I broke a couple rules. even graduated from school. But I was busy hustling, man, I thought that shit was cool." he sang. I could see he really enjoyed it, it calmed him. Me: "so you were really in the choir." Lubb: "my mother forced me babes, even got me a vocal coach. Can you imagine. Waye serious nyani no wonder I was a nerd. Spent 4 years of my life singing, high school too!" I laughed. Lubb: "and she never missed a concert, waye xolel usuka overseas to come watch me sing. I hated singing with a passion, but I loved seeing her

smile with tears in her eyes nje ngawe, so I do it." me: "Ncooh." Lubb: "uyow'lala kdala ke." I closed my eyes and just inhaled him like it was my last. once I started dozing off. He spanked my ass. Lubb: "now that ass getting fatter and I know its because of me!" I laughed. Me: "khayeke man, ndifun lala nyani." Lubb: "sorry ke baby." I closed my eyes to sleep again. Lubby stared at thin air trying to think how he would start with his life. He only had 3000 Rand left in his name and that made him really upset. It was only for petrol and groceries plus his toiletries, Lihle had said. His thoughts trailed off and stopped in a split second. Someone was inside the house. How the fucking fuck! Lubby looked around the room then slipped from his fiancé's arm. I woke up. Me: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "thought I heard someone." Me: "that not possible ke babes, izolala. You're paranoid. Uve footsteps? Voices?" Lubb: "no.....you're right." Me: "come." he slipped back in bed.

Lukhanyo took out his phone and made a call to Sonwabise, he wanted to hang out. The call went to voicemail then he called Mandy. She answered, crying. Luks: "heyy, what's wrong?" Mandy: "ngu Soso!" Luks: "wenzenton? Are you okay?" Mandy: "no! He just....." Luks: "listen, breath for me? Relax, andikuva. Where is he?" Mandy: "he's gone! He was soo angry." Luks: "Mandy, uhleli nabani ngoku?" Mandy: "alone! Where is he Lukhanyo!" Luks: "I'll look for him Mandy, sukhala kaloku sisi." Mandy: "he's going to kill him Lukhanyo!" Luks: "no he won't. Kwenzeke ntoni?" she burst into tears. Luks: "babe come on. I can't help if awuthethi kaloku." he got up as Thenjiwe walked in from her church conference. Luks: "mamela ndiyeza Va? Stay still." he hung up. Luks: "a friend is a bit upset, ndisaya kuye mama, cela undijongel abantwana." Thenji: "uphi uLihle?" Luks: "uye kwi friends zakhe." Thenji: "okay." Lukhanyo went to his car, seeing a red Jeep park out the yard. He hooted and drove off, the Jeep took his spot. It was Jeff. Lukhanyo went straight to Sydenham. Trying to call Soso, the phone was off. Then called Soma. Luks: "Soma?" Soma: "what do you want Lukhanyo??" Luks: "ndifun mninawa wakho." Soma: "andimazi." Luks: "he's angry wherever he is, ulwe noMandy, she's emotional and stuff can you get to him?" Soma: "no." Luks: "damn Soma! Yinton fondin?" Soma: "I know my twin better than you, leave him the fuck alone. He needs Space!" Luks: "enjeya?!" Soma: "uwoah. Lukhanyo, go dog someone tu. Yeka Sonwabise, you'll only be making him angrier. Trust me." Luks: "she says He'll kill him, andiyazi Nguban ke lowo." Soma: "ngoku ndim'nukise Lukhanyo mna? Bra, its midnight, I'm tryna sleep." he hung up. Lukhanyo parked his car and knocked on the door. Luks: "are you okay?" he yelled. She opened. Mandy: "I'm fine." Luks: "where did he go?" she shrugged. Luks: "Mandy, kwenzeke ntoni?" Mandy: "Anda sent a message, yabonwa nguSoso, he got angry and left." Lukhanyo called Anda. Luks: "Bhut?" Anda: "sho Ta Luks?" Luks: "uphi sani?"

Ukhangelwa ngu Soso." Anda: "nah, udlule kum nje akathetha." Luks: "awti yam. Watch your back." ending the call. Luks: "Uzoba grand?" Mandy: "I'm afraid He'll do something and I can't....I don't know ndizothini." Luks: "Sonwabise would never hurt you....intentionally." he sat down. Luks: "I'll wait for him. Ndithethe naye. Okay?" Mandy: "thank you." she wiped her face and sat down. Luks: "kwenzeka nton phakath kwakho no-Anda?" Mandy: "nothing, I told him once andimfuni and he must stay away from me wavuma but he still send messages afowne, I never answer, I don't understand yinton Le yenza uSoso umsindo." Luks: "because unika u-Anda iplatform kwi relationship yenu. You're supposed to put him in his place. Tell him every time he calls or text, umgqagqanisele if needs be, umqwabel ithang libe bomvu, 'jong' apha sund'qhel umsintsila Va!" she chuckled. Luks: "ndiyanazi kaloku Nina ngothand ushwabula nento ez'nga ngeni ndawo..remind a nigga why he's not in your life like he doesn't know." Mandy: "thanks for the tip." Luks: "sho. Do you want a drink?" she shook her head. Luks: "bukhe wathetha noLihle?" Mandy: "nope." Luks: "she said she's going out with you. Her friends actually, so bendicimba nawe." Mandy: "we're not close anymore. Maybe uhambe noSbosh. I don't have friends Lukhanyo, now I won't have anyone! Kuthen Hleli nje mna ndifumana amabhadi nje?" she sobbed. He hugged her. Mandy: "all my life I had to grow up alone! Caged in a prison called home because my father wouldn't let me out. I never had friends, nothing! I had to watch him beat my mother up and had nowhere to run to, right now I feel so trapped." Luks: "shhh...its not your fault Mandy. Sometimes, izinto ezinje ziyenzeka." Mandy: "you don't even have the right to say that!" Luks: "I know I had my faults Mandy. I am paying for them, I am sorry ngento endayenzayo and iyandikhubekisa nyani." Mandy: "why? Why did you do it Lukhanyo?" Luks: "I'm not your father and I can't answer for him, mna....I don't know, I guess ndifun uba in control. And I'm insecure. I don't want people in my space, Ndifuna into ibe ngeyam and ngeyam ndodwa without percentage shares. Instead of improving myself, I degraded myself, ndabetha to have full control of one's emotions. I...hurt people, to make them feel my pain." she looked at him. Luks: "its the only love I know. Nam ndikhule ngolunye uhlobo Mandy, I never really got time to heal myself, instead utanci wam mane endifaka ezintweni one by one, to hide his guilt. He knew bekusenzeka nton but he never stopped it..." Mandy: "its never too late to change Lukhanyo, to improve yourself, you're not destined to be an animal because of your past." Luks: "everyone keeps saying that, but they don't know how it feels. They don't experience the nightmares, the pain..." Mandy: "then uziva njani when you see the damage you make." Luks: "ndiyazisola. I hate myself. Then do something else to take away the guilt. Yilento ndingakwaz uveske ndiyek uba ligintsa, I'm too used to being in control." Mandy: "so

ufuna irect and people bow down to you otherwise uzobabetha? If someone were to do that to your daughter regardless of their past buzoziva njani?" Luks: "he would be dead by the hour." Mandy: "so I don't understand...how you can you be a hypocrite like that." Luks: "wena, how can you complain about not having friends when all you do is lock yourself in here all the time. In friendship There's no red pen, others treat you, the way you treat them. Qha." Mandy: "bu-" Luks: "don't make excuses, admit that unalo ugalelo in as to why you're friendless." Mandy: "only if you admit you're a hypocrite." Luks: "no." he pushed her forehead. Luks: "tsho nges'bunz eskhulu apha." Mandy: "excuse me?" Luks: "undivile. Ndithe une galaxy on your forehead." she took a cushion and smacked him with it. Luks: "haha! Ndiyadlala!" he grabbed her arms. Luks: "ndimdala Mandy. Subetha kum." Mandy: "sizintanga kaloku bhutiza suzinyusela iswekile." Luks: "why are you so feisty ?" Mandy: "yi-frustration!" Luks: "oh yeah?" he kissed her lips. Holding her face. His lips moved slowly, tongue dancing. She pulled away. Mandy: "what the hell!" Luks: "uhm..I'm sorry. I...." he stood up. Luks: "I should probably go." Mandy: "yeah, go!" he walked out the house driving to Central. Tammy's flat....

Luzuko was at Vanessa's mom's house, chilling. Nessa: "uhamba nini?" Luz: "I don't know. You okay?" Nessa: "yes. Ntloko isebhlungu kodwa yona." Luz: "awubethekanga Vanessa, ngoku busiwa?." Nessa: "why are you still here?" Luz: "because I don't feel like going back to that house kugcwele nje idrama and secrets and greed and shit..I'm sick and tired of being stringed in lies, ngapha ngumama wam, ngapha ngu Tata, I'm just sick and tired." Nessa: "did you tell your brother ngoku buyolanda nto zakho?" Luz: "no he was busy ne fiance yakhe roomin, doubt he heard me come in." Nessa: "thank you for today." Luz: "it don't mean anything Vanessa please don't get ideas." Nessa: "look, I know. Okay? Stay the night, mama akekho, then you'll leave in the morning." Luz: "thank you." Nessa: "sowu-decide'ile uzokwenza ntoni? Where you gonn go?" Luz: "hmm....maybe ndiye Las Vegas. For a few days, then come back." Nessa: "awufun hamba nam?" Luz: "haha, nope. Things happen k'la ndawo. Maybe ndiye Seychelles or Mauritius just anywhere beachy with nice weather with S'fiso." Nessa: "hm. Where's your wife?" Luz: "use Bloem currently. Working." Nessa: "what does she do?" Luz: "that is unfortunately none of our conversation business." Nessa: "oh." they sat quietly for some time. Luz: "awubawel undipha massage? Full body." Nessa: "uzandibatala?" Luz: "if you do a good job." she massaged his back and thighs then his chest, down to his waist. Unbuckling his belt. Luz: "awuse stout nje." Nessa: "you said full body." Luz: "don't you ever get tired?" Nessa: "no....do you?" he shook his head. She took his fullness out and massaged. Luz: "take pride in whatever you do...even if it means a new man every night inside of you.. I don't mind.." Nessa:

"careful tiger...tread slowly." he got up and lay her on the bed, taking out a condom. Luz: "maybe.....I might take you with me after all...." he groaned. Nessa: "you're a 6 figures nigga, you can afford it." Luz: "6 figures? Haha. Damn. Until you admit to me, who do you love...." she climbed on him. Nessa: "you can take it.." Luz: "me and who else." Nessa: "worry about yourself boy." he put on his condom and entered slowly. Luz: "open." she moaned. Luz: "come on baby, vula..." she opened her legs wide. He humped her haarrd. Nessa: "Luzuukkoo!!" closing her legs around his waist. Luz: "awufun?" he bit his lips. Nessa: "uzandibulala wena." Luz: "ndizoy'faka kancinci ke." he whispered in her ear. Her leg up on his shoulder. Luz: "Yuuh, awuse mandi baby! Yinton Dan?" He was grinding more gently and slowly, 10 minutes later, opening her up, hands on either side of her. Luz: "I'm gonn bust baby khand'khaw'lele? Come for me. I'm almost....." riding her faster, until feeling his load shooting out of him. Meanwhile S'bu and Jermaine walked in the front door. S'bu: "we won't be long, ndizochek sister wam qha, andithand umshiya yedwa apha." he opened the bedroom door and gasped in shock. S'bu: "WHAT THE FUCK msunu!!!!!!" luzuko froze just after his release and breathed. Luz: "I can explain." he trembled. S'bu grabbed a hockey stick and hit him. J: "woahh!!! S'bu!" S'bu: "leave me the hell alone! Ndizay'khab inye lenja!" luzuko grabbed his bag and clothes. Luz: "khaw'me bra!" S'bu: "mngqund wakho kwedin!!" he slipped from Jermaine's grip and beat him again. J: "S'bu! Stop it!!" Nessa: "bhuti please!" S'bu: "uvale umlomo wena! Ndizongena kuwe! How dare you disrespect ndlu ka mama ol'hlobo!" luzuko dressed as fast as he could and ran out. S'bu took off his belt. J: "S'bu bra calm down!" S'bu: "she's only 17 Jermaine!! Fuck calming down!! Vanessa the fuck is going through your damn brain! Ngamanyala aphi la. Uwabonaphi!!" he smacked her with a belt. J: "Sibusiso!!" S'bu: "Jermaine!!" he breathed. S'bu: "nxiba wena ndik'sa ku Tata!!" Nessa: "bhuti no!" she cried. S'bu: "Get. Dressed!!" he walked out. S'bu: "nx!! Jermaine, ndizom'khaba anye uLuzuko fethu! Ndizomnyisa!" J: "I'm sure he didn't know bra, no offense but I didn't know she your sis when luk-." S'bu: "uthini???" J: "nothing." S'bu: "Jermaine, sundiphambanisa mjita wam!! Nawe bungeno thanda ubona lento!" J: "maybe next time you should knock." S'bu: "ndim obatala irent k'lendlu! This," he switched the lights off and on. S'bu: "I paid for that shit!! I go in and go out wherever I fucking please! Suppose ulele uVanessa! Not unggongqwa ngamadoda amadala! Ndilindile Vanessa!!!!" she walked out with a bag crying. They drove her to Motherwell to their dad's house. Nessa: "ndicel uxolo bhuti." she sobbed. S'bu didn't reply, as much as he hated what he saw, he felt bad for smacking her with the belt. He couldn't get the image of his little siter and his 'friend' in bed. It was disgusting. And horrified him to the extreme. Luzuko had drove around and parked nowhere, sitting in the car. He

called S'fiso, his big Bro. His strength. S'fiso: "hey.." he mumbled. Luz: "hey. Ulele?" S'fiso: "ncinci its 2am. What's up." Luz: "S'bu is going to kill me. Plus I think kukho umntu ondilandelayo." S'fiso: "bra, book a flight and come back home right now. I can't take this stress anymore! That is not your life, Le yobe ubalekana nabantu oko." Luz: "I know bhuti. Just, I want you to tell mama, that I love her and I miss her." S'fiso: "I'll fetch you from the airport, she'll be glad to see you." someone knocked on his window. S'fiso: "what's that." luzuko looked at the window and saw a man holding a gun at him.. Luz: "shit.."

Chapter 688

The next morning we were up by 5am. Taking a shower and got dressed. Lubb: "I'm starting at the bank. Then ndiya ku Zintle to fetch the girls." Me: "okay." I made breakfast for us and we sat together at the table. His mind was far away. He played with his food and eventually threw the fork down. Me: "yinton ngoku Lubabalo?" Lubb: "something is wrong. Man." he stood up and walked around the house. I followed him kuba ndiligwala kaloku mna akanokwazi undishiya ndodwa. So we walked into every room of the house. Me: "nothing is here." Lubb: "that's exactly what's wrong, nothing is here. Ziphi zinto z'ka Lusko?" Me: "maybe umke nazo?" Lubb: "he would've told me." Me: "call him then." the phone went to voicemail. Then he called Lukhanyo. Me: "khandimxelele ba ndilapha." he looked at me. Lubb: "why not?" Me: "he would never let me." Lubb: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "what..." Lubb: "bra wake up." Luks: "its 4 am Lubabalo. Nooo." Lubb: "ngu quarter to 7 Lukhanyo, Uph uLuzuko?" Luks: "andimazi. He went clubbing." Lubb: "well his phone is off." Luks: "oh?" "come back here." Luks: "Tammy wait a second. Lubby, maybe his battery died." Lubb: "umke nempahla yakhe Lukhanyo." Luks: "ndiyeza." he hung up. Me: "can I go home?" Lubb: "no." he went to the kitchen and drank a glass of water. Me: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "babes, cela pilis zam tu." I went to fetch his pills. While he walked to the lounge, feeling dizzy. I took out two pills. Me: "sit down!" walking to the couch he collapsed to the floor. Me: "lubabalooo!!!" I was shaking and calling an ambulance all at once. Then called Lukhanyo again. Luks: "oh hayi man lubabalooo!" Me: "he collapsed!!" Luks: "what!" Me: "he just fell Lukhanyo! I don't know what happened!" Luks: "uyifownele ambulance Lihle?" Me: "yes!" Luks: "okay, I'm on my way right now." he hung up. I didn't wanna leave him there but had to fix a bag, and fetch my phone to call Lonwabo. I ran to the bathroom and took my phone, running back to the lounge. Me: "baby? Please open your eyes?" I was literally panicking. Lonwabo answered. Me: "oh thank you God!" Losta: "what's the problem?" Me: "Lubabalo just

fell, he isn't waking up." Losta: "where are his twins?" Me: "Lukhanyo uyeza, asimazi Luzuko uphi." Losta: "can you perform CPR?" Me: "yes." Losta: "put me on speaker phone and do it." I put the phone down and performed the procedure once. Losta: "still?" Me: "yes." I sobbed. Losta: "calm down Lihle. Wait a while and try again." I waited and calmed myself down. Then tried again. Lukhanyo walked in. Lubby breathed and opened his eyes. Luks: "what happened?" Losta: "is he awake?" Me: "yes!" Lubb: "amanzi." he muttered. I ran to the kitchen for water. Ndabuya ndamnika. Losta: "call me back when he's fully recovered Lihle." Me: "okay, enkosi." I hung up. Lukhanyo sat next to Lubby. Luks: "mhlekazi, kunin ndikukhumbuz ipilisi." Lubb: "I forgot." Luks: "maybe you need an alarm around your neck. Awukwaz undehlisa undenyusa lewei. Ufike nin Lihle?" Lubb: "just now. Thank God." I looked at him. Luks: "into endine worry yiyo is that-" his phone rang. Luks: "hello?" Caller: "Mr Mzinyathi?" Luks: "speaking." Caller: "would you quickly make it to Livingstone hospital please, its about Mr Luzuko Daniels, we found your number in his pocket." Luks: "I will be there as soon as possible." he hung up. Luks: "Lubby, phakama sambe." Lubb: "wait." he held on the table and got up. Taking his pill. And water. Luks: "Lihle, please call my dad, umchazele sidibane Livingstone. Plus S'fiso, ina number yakhe." I took the numbers. Luks: "take my car." he gave me his keys and I drove off ndifowna. Lukha held his brother up and took him to the SUV. Lubb: "what happened?" he slurred. They drove to the hospital. Luks: "kanene Le pilis izok'phambanisa. Stay awake for me?" Lubb: "tryna make me go Ta...reha....I Sey nooo nooo nooo." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "khayeke Lubby sani. Stop playing. Ndizok'lalisa camko Luzuko." Lubb: "phiii." Luks: "uses'bhedlele." Lubb: "whaaaa." Luks: "I don't know. Sulala." Lubb: "cingi." they arrived at the hospital and went in. Lukhanyo checked for a nurse. Luks: "sisi, ndicela ibhedi for leyam. He's going to fall any second." Nurse: "utheni?" Luks: "he's sick." they looked for Luzuko Lubabalo was laid down. The doctor came to Lukha. Doc: "last man standing." Luks: "I know right. What happened doc?" doc: "well, he was found last night, shot in the side of the road. he hasn't spoken a word." Luks: "is he awake?" Doc: "yes. He might be very traumatized and need counseling." Luks: "but how did it happen?" Doc: "a probable robbing? Hijacking? Until he says something, we can't be sure." Luks: "I want to see him." he went in the room. Luzuko stared at the bowl. His face was swollen. Arm broken and a bandage around his head. Luks: "Ekse nyana." he smiled. Luzuko didn't move. Luks: "I'm soo sorry bra, what happened?" silence. Luks: "luzuko, say something, please?" an hour later, Zakhele rushed in. Zakes: "what the hell happened?" Luks: "he got hijacked and shot Tata.." Zakes: "ubuphi Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "bendicimba usendlin mna Ta, I didn't know this would happen! Naye uLubby is sick kwelinye cala, I can only handle so

much!" Zakes: "luzuko, my boy?" he held his hand. Zakes: "why engandiphenduli Lukhanyo!" Luks: "uthi uGqirha he's traumatized Tata." Zakes: "yikaka leyo. Ngu Mzinyathi lo, traumatic for who? Bhele? Vuka Langa sigoduke!" luzuko didn't move. Zakhele gave up and sat down. Luks: "ndisayo jonga Lubby Tata.." he didn't reply Lukhanyo walked out to Lubby. He was in a ward with other patients and getting annoyed. Luks: "uziva njani?" Lubb: "I can't sleep! Kuyangxolwa apha. Hleli nje, nywee nywee ndilambile! Nywee nywe ndifun chama! Nywe nywe ndiyozela! Like they just don't fucking stop!" Luks: "this is a public hospital, aw'sakwazi kalok afford private nje wena." Lubb: "the least you could do is hide the pleasure in your voice." Luks: "I'm not necessarily happy, but I'm not sad either. Maybe its time you really learnt kunjani uhlupheka beside losing your favorite gadget." Lubb: "Mxxxxxiim. Rejoice all you like Lukhanyo." Luks: "don't mind if I do." Lubb: "Uph uLuzuko? What happened?" Luks: "he's with Tata, oko ejamele esasitya Lubby, he's so traumatized. Akeka thethi its been an hour and a half." Lubb: "what happened!" Luks: "doctor said he probably got hijacked or robbed, he's been shot too. Engalwen though inoba bezama uphepha ngayo." Lubb: "yila shit yomntu lona wenze lento!" Luks: "if it was Sparks, he would have killed him Lubby, or hurt him worse than this. I doubt Nguye." Lubb: "Lukha, please take me. Ndizogqaya umntu nge vase and pretend I didn't xa ekhala. Please just get me outa here!" Luks: "haha! Nope, nurse said you staying the night." Lubb: "Thixo Somandla, Moya Ongcwele, Messiah Olungileyo, give me patience. Give me patience dear Lord, for I am afraid if you give me strength..... Amen." Luks: "relax, you'll make new friends apha. Jonga la Tamkhulu he likes you, he's beeeen waving." he laughed. Lubb: "mxim. Wazi wena, niqhel uhamba kunye kwa Gqalane." Luks: "ncoooh, ujonge la sisi uneqhiya ePink. She's smitten." Lubb: "smitten my black small ass." Luks: "ndik'shiye ke? To have some friendly chats?" Lubb: "noo! Lukhanyo!" Luks: "bye Nkulu!" he rushed out. Lubabalo covered himself. After 3 that afternoon S'fiso arrived with his mother at the hospital. He walked in the room where Luzuko had just woken up again and sat quietly. S'fiso: "molweni Tata." he looked at his little brother. Luks: "akathethi namntu. Oko silapha." Nomonde (luzuko's mom) held her son. Ma: "yinton na Luzuko Le ik'landela kangaka, sweetheart ndak'xelela usuke kweli Bhayi. It is dangerous!" S'fiso: "mama, khome kancinci. Luzuko is already feeling bad, let me talk to him?" she stood back. S'fiso: "mninawa, tell me, what happened?" luzuko shook his head. S'fiso: "okay, ndixelele ke ufuna ntoni?" Luz: "I want to go home." his breathing hitched. S'fiso: "its okay. As soon as uba grand, we're leaving this shit hole." he hugged him. Zakes: "errhm...I'm sure awuziva ncam." S'fiso: "ndiyaziva Tata. Ndiziva kakuhle. My brother isn't going to live like a prisoner in his own life, akazohlala engcungcuthekile

because yena akalo gintsa! He isn't involved in this crap that's never ending. Andizo bhujelwa ngumninawa ngenxa yobubhanxa mna Tata. Uxolo ngonga bina Ndlela yothetha." Zakes: "akayi ndawo unyana wam! ndam'fihlelwa ubom bakhe up till I just returned!" S'fiso: "uxolo Tata, kodwa you should've been more caring, ngowa buza, insisted on burying, did something to make sure uhamba ngendlela k'lomhlaba. Qha ke andiku judge, inye into endiyithethayo, akazohlal apha uLuzuko. I have been the father figure in his life, and I know exactly what's best for him." Zakes: "kwedin!" Nomonde: "Zakhele!" S'fiso: "nah mama, suzihlupha kakhulu. Ntwendiyaziyo mna Luzuko wants me here instead of them!" Luks: "I do whatever it takes to protect my twin!" S'fiso: "yet he still has to wait kufike mna azokhululeka athethe? Like I said, no offense to you all, but I'm doing what's best for my brother here." Zakes: "sokhe siyibone ke Le." Lubby walked in. Luks: "the dragon is awake." Lubb: "molweni." S'fiso: "molo Lubby." Nomonde: "hello bhuti." Lubb: "molo Tata." Zakes: "molo." he muttered. Luks: "ugrand kengoku?" Lubb: "yeah, ndiziva Ndiright. And Luzuko?" he didn't move. Zakes: "nyana wam, uyandikhubekisa kengoku xa usenza kanje. Thetha nam please." he looked at Luzuko. Lubb: "Tata bekunzima noyondijonga ba ndinjani Mhlawmbi? Or Lukhanyo didn't tell you?" Zakes: "he did." Lubb: "but?" Zakes: "nguwe lo mos Lubabalo. Uphilile." Lubb: "still Ta-" Zakes: "Lubabalo khayek uz'cingela wedwa oko! Your brother just been shot khon'ba ubu faint'ile for 10 seconds??" Lubb: "just admit that you hate me Tata qha, uyeke uzulisa. Its not a secret anymore. You hate me because I am what you hate to be! I'm a constant reminder of your sin." Zakes: "suthetha nam olohlobo kwedin!" Lubb: "why uzokhathala now all of a sudden Ta? Sithethile sa-grand mos ufika kwakho, then after a few weeks wakhula iimphiko and turned against me for what reason? Ndikwenze nton?" Zakes: "you are selfish! Kukho abantu apha yet usadywebesha kuba funek k'hleli nje kumanyelwe wena!" Lubb: "ungandi gxothi nje? Is that the problem Tata? The fact that you can't control me?" Zakes: "ndiyoku khaba unye Lubabalo!" Lubb: "Tata ndikwenze ntoni?" Zakes: "khasuke phamkwa mehlo am Lubabalo!" Lubby walked out the room. He had a lot of things to do anyway.

Soso walked in the house and took a shower. Mandy: "Sonwabise." Soso: "hm?" he got dressed in jeans and a plain white t shirt. Mandy: "can we talk?" Soso: "ndimamele." Mandy: "I was worried." Soso: "I needed time to myself Mandy, andithand ubano msindo. And when I am, I would rather cool off else where and not around abantu.." Mandy: "I'm sorry." Soso: "do you love me or the idea of being with me?" Mandy: "Haibo Sonwabise!" Soso: "no, I did a lot of thinking last night, and I feel like you just doing this to have something in your life, Mandy awundithandi." Mandy: "I do love you Soso, I try my best-" Soso: "its not enough! You're not trying enough for me. I'm

giving my all to you but only receiving half back!!" Mandy: "what's that supposed to mean!" Soso: "why do you have to hide things from me? If siyadyola there shouldn't be any distractions, any sides, any nothing in between us but kusekho Anda in your life! Your ex whom you can't say no to!" Mandy: "Soso, that is not true. Kudala ndim'chazela uAnda the same thing-" Soso: "but he still doesn't stop? Kufuneke unxibe i-badge Mandy or a stop sign now?" Mandy: "I don't do this much complaining when you spend time with your ex and daughter!" Soso: "because I draw boundaries. Ndilanda umntana and bring her back, There's no 'babe' texts from her because she respects our relationship and you!" Mandy: "you make this seem like ndim ofuna lento yenzeke!" Soso: "maybe we need time out." Mandy: "what!!" Soso: "I don't know anymore Mandy. I'm just." he flopped on the couch. Soso: "I'm scared. To lose you." she sat down. Soso: "the last person I was close to like this, left me....I hated people after that.....for so long, ndahlala ndodwa and focused on my work only. Its not a nice feeling Mandy, so if you're not feeling me anymore its fine. I know I started with you ungeka move on kakhle but I thought by now we'd be fine." Mandy: "I don't want to lose you either. Sonwabise ndiyak'thanda." Soso: "then please don't hold back from me, I want all of you. I am ready to take it to the next step but I can't do it with secrets and lies." Mandy: "what do you mean?" Soso: "you've met my family, I want to meet yours. To know more about you, khazivule kum ukhululeke please." Mandy: "no." Soso: "please?" Mandy: "I said no!" Soso: "how are we going to improve together if Usene mfihlo!" Mandy: "Sonwabise, please!" Soso: "you see? I can't do this." Mandy: "baby..." Soso: "don't, baby me! Yinton Le ingaka Mandy? We're adults, I want a future with you, a family, kuthen unga understand?" Mandy: "I do..." she sobbed. Soso: "sulila please?" Mandy: "I can't explain the way I feel.....I want to give you what you want and if it means...meeting abantu base Khaya, then yes." he wiped her tears. She sat uncomfortably and shivered a bit thinking about last night's sudden kiss. Soso: "I'll be a good boy, I promise." she nodded and went to the bathroom. Soso: "uhm, you okay?" Mandy: "I'm fine." she undressed and got into the shower.....

2 weeks later.

I was with my father with the twins. I woke up early in the morning, he was making breakfast with the kids sitting on the table holding slices of cheese. Kuyi mess nje. I brushed my teeth and bathed. Ndakhupha mpahla yam for the day. Shorts and a vest with All stars. My weave was off, short afro dyed caramel. Had on my round earrings, small'nyana make up with shades. I was going to school to register. After fixing my bag and room I went to the lounge. Sizwe: "good morning angel. Hey ez'nwele zika nomalanga." Me: "khayeke wethu Tata." Sizwe: "you look cute pumpkin." Me: "thank you Tata." Sizwe: "remember that I love you." Me: "love you too dad." I hugged him.

Nosizwe rushed in with Sine behind her. Nosizwe: "I hope asikho late. Here's your lunch my angel." she kissed my cheek. Me: "thank you ma." Sizwe: "Haibo dear, lunch?" Nosizwe: "ndicingel eza queue zinde wethu Sizwe. Abanolamba abantwana bam." we sat together for breakfast. Luhle was on my lap eating my food. Lutha with his grandpa. Nosizwe: "so...umkile?" Sizwe: "ubani love?" Nosizwe: "him." Sizwe: "uhm. No. Uhlala eDwesi." Nosizwe: "oh." I was sure 'him' was Zakhele. Sine: "you ready?" Me: "are you?" he looked at our parents. sine: "let's go." we got up and got ready. Me: "siphumile." Sizwe: "good luck angel!" Me: "oh I can always count on you Tata." Nosizwe: "nonwabe ke bantwana bam!" Sine: "thanks mama. Masambe Lihle before they start crying." I giggled satsho siphuma together running to the bus stop like kids. He had my bag, tossing it to me. Sine: "so..how's things." Me: "ayo bhola ibag yam Sine! Mpa." he pushed me. And I pushed back. Sine: "how's Luzuko? Out of hospital?" Me: "uzophuma today, his mom is taking him to Bloem." Sine: "inoba uyavutha UTat Zakhele." Me: "awuna idea. Oko edumbe ubuso last night." we laughed. Sine: "I hope awuz'libelanga documents zakho." Me: "nah you?" Sine: "mama packed them izolo. Yooh, the way she's obsessed." Me: "she's kinda cool." we sat down and chatted at the bus stop, mind you it was still 7 ekseni. We got a taxi to Summerstrand before going to the university saqala kwa McD's for McFlurry's. Saphinda sakhe saphola. Having a twin was awesome though. We spoke about everything and anything. Sade sayongena sithe chuu, then separated. I waited in those queues, while texting Lubby. I still had to go to the bank to transfer his money in his new account. Then ndiyokhangela creche for the twins. his next message was a picture of him in bed with Lubambo: "Bambo says morning." with a cute little pout. I replied: "you guys look absolutely adorable." someone bumped into me. Me: "I'm sorry." she looked at me and smiled. Oh well. Ndaqhubekeka ngezam. "ndicela undibonise bathroom?" she said later. I could tell she was ready to go right that second. Me: "azise kude from here." She: "anywhere!" she panicked. I held her arm and we ran through the passage. Down the stairs, through another hallway full of students, up a flight of stairs again and into a bathroom, wangena straight. Phew! Me: "you gonn be okay?" no answer. 😞:/ okay. So I waited. She finally came out and washed her friends that's when I took a good look at her, she looked drained and very slim, her eyes had dark circles around them echebe ingqayi. She looked gorgeous nonetheless. She caught me staring. She: "my name is Lindiwe." Me: "Lihle. Umhle." Lindi: "enkosi." Me: "are you okay?" Lindi: "yes." saphuma kunye toilet sincokola. I found the twin of mine again. And introduced them. He seemed taken by her. Sine: "I...uhm...its nice to meet you." Lindi: "same goes for you." Me: "guys I'll be back just now ne?" Lindi: "I don't know this place." Sine: "I'll...take care of you." Me: "he's my

brother, akalumi." she giggled. I went to the bank, as Lubby called. Lubb: "can we meet up?" Me: "aahh baby!" Lubb: "this is important Lihle." Me: "what happened?" Lubb: "ndise ndlelen ezapho ngoku! Undilinde kwa engen tu" Me: "ookay." I hung up ndaya k'le bank, kusavaliwe andabi naar. So I went to the garage instead, to buy snacks. While waiting in the queue. I looked at the magazine rack. First title that caught my eye: "Tycoon's son's latest girlfriend." I saw a picture of my fiance. I grabbed the book and paged through it quickly. And there it was..... Him. Kissing another girl at the beach. Not just any girl. 'his old friend'..

Chapter 689

My heart was shattered. No lie. It wasn't just one photograph. It was a 2 paged spread of the article and pictures. Another of her, holding his arm into the Radisson blu hotel. Zazehlela inyembezi. I bought the mag ndayoma phandle. Sat on the pavement and just stared blankly ahead. Okwe nja engena bazali. Lubabalo couldn't have cheated on me. Right? But the pictures, evidence was there. But he wants to marry me? Or he changed his mind. What was going on? My phone rang inguye. I didn't answer. Why? I don't know. I simply stood up and walked back to campus with my tail in between my legs. The day dragged on forever, I was no more in a mood but with a new friend I had to fake a smile and laugh. In the afternoon we walked together while Sine went to his friends. Lindi: "so uzobuya ngomso?" Me: "yeah, to finish off. I'm tired." Lindi: "me too yazi." I loved the sound of her voice, it was as sweet and soft as honey. Ningacimba ndiyaxoka bonanje. I swear this child has something special about her, something to draw you in first time without hesitating. Lindi: "are you okay?" I nodded. Holding back tears, why did I trust her? Lindi: "well, ndingak'thengela ice cream? So that we can indulge and forget about our problems for an hour?" I only wanted to fall in a hole and die. Me: "okay." we went to the boardwalk, bought ice and walked around. Sayohlala ngase lwandle. Lindi: "this is weird." she giggled. Me: "what is?" while we sat on the grass. Lindi: "we only met like hours ago, now we having ice cream." Me: "I don't have much friends. Only 2 qha, and abafundi bona. Oh then There's Damian Scott Wilson, control freak yomntu." she laughed. Lindi: "well, andinazo mna friends. I moved here last year." Me: "kuthen ungenzi friends?" Lindi: "I tried but..." she shrugged. Lindi: "I attract the wrong kind." Me: "oh." my phone had been ringing non stop and I had no mood to answer. Lindi: "boyfriend?" I shook my head. Me: "supposed fiance." I said with a shaky voice. Lindi: "ndiyatsho man bendibone ring on your finger, why don't you pick up?" I gave her the book. Lindi: "this is him??" I nodded. Lindi: "yuh, sorry girl. You shouldn't be

seeing this. Suzenza lento." she threw the mag behind us. Lindi: "talk to him and hear him out. Journalists zine Ndlela yokwenz iztory, these may be old pictures too. First listen before jumping to a conclusion." Me: "and what if yinyani Lindiwe? He's been spending a lot of time with her, without me. Ndazelaphi if its not real?" Lindi: "uyam'thanda umntu wakho?" Me: "kakhulu." Lindi: "then don't doubt him until he says akakufuni. Don't run from him, thetha umxelele uyibonile." we got up and walked together to the water. Funny enough sinxibe all star sobabini. We took off our Chucks and socks then walked in the water endibalisela ngobomi bakhe. And I thought I had a difficult year.. Lindi: "originally ndingowase Port Alfred mna, my parents passed away ndina 9, I was with my older brother that time, eyi shield yam. Protecting me from everything, he was 16. Social worker, zafika zasisa ku tanci wethu. So sahlala naye, he used to drink a lot... My brother started playing soccer. Abuye late, I was left endlin notanci. Ebene business yothengisa utywala by the way so tshomi zakhe zazithand ubapha. Even though he...didn't care much, he did care. Wayengafun ndibonwe ba ndikhona. Andivalele eroomin with a blanket and a plate enokutya. I never understood why, qho xandimbuza Athi its because akafuni ndonzakale. I always thought Uyandi punisher. So one day, someone wandibhaqa eroomin, I was 11 by then. He told me ndingangxoli and that he wouldn't hurt me. I remember it like it was izolo, he forced me to do things to him. And it went on for a few months, ndingaxeli." I was in tears, imagining a child that young experiencing such pain. Lindi: "he told me to stop after a while, that's when he decided to rape me. I don't know how long it carried on for at times ndandizimela kwi fridge, or kwi hoko yenkuku but he would look for me and find me. Kwafika ixesha where utanci wambhaqa esandibamba. He didn't hesitate to kill him. On the spot. He stabbed him to death. Wandisa eclinic with my brother." ndakhe ndama ndaphefumla. I didn't want to hear anymore because I was too hurt. Lindi: "I'm sorry if I'm overwhelming you...." I shook my head. Lindi: "I haven't had someone to talk to in years." this was too much for one day. Me: "its okay. Don't mind me. I'm a very emotional somebody." I chuckled trying to act tough. Lindi: "I'm sorry." Me: "where's your brother?" Lindi: "well, tanci wabanjwa and we were homeless again. My brother got new friends. Ethengisa intsango ne pilis to make sure I was fed.. It was unfair because he never had the chance to enjoy his teens. One night siyothenga into kutya endincokolela, a car stopped. And he was shot dead. Right before my eyes." Andatyhafa. Lindi: "I had no money, no family, no life. And definitely no strength to pick up a dead body, kungekho namnye ofuna undinceda." I sat on the sand and sobbed. Me: "Lindiwe." Lindi: "don't cry. I'm okay." Me: "I just can't...help it. How did you survive?" Lindi: "because I believe in God." ndaveske ndalila worse bethuna. Me: "HOW?" she sat next

to me and stared ahead at the ocean. Lindi: "yabona pha. Look up. Stop being a cry baby." I looked up at the beautiful sea. Lindi: "I remember vaguely ndisiya elwandle with my parents, I always thought amanzi aphelele where my eyes see, and they fell downward like a fountain and that was the end of it. I always thought if I were to travel there, I would fall over the edge ndife. But as ba ndikhula, I learnt that that's not the case, lamanzi never end. Instead they are a deep overflowing rocky bridge that took you to the other side. Same as life, ubomi bam abuphelelanga pha. Just like the water, I would carry on. And I did. Up until I get to the other side. Sula ezonyembezi Lihle, ayikho tu elilisayo." I was inspired. By her strength. Words. Everything. Lindi: "come. Ndikukhapse." Me: "uhlalaphi?" Lindi: "Humewood." Me: "okay." we stood at the bus stop sakhwela taxi. She got off her stop ndayohlika town. And took another to Kwazakhele. All in my mind was my new friend. We had exchanged numbers earlier so I'd text her as soon as I got home. Ndihlake kwi bus stop yam and Sine was there waiting for me. Sine: "and you got me worried!" Me: "I'm old enough Sine. And please don't remind me that I was kidnapped." Sine: "you okay?" he hugged me. Me: "I'm fine. I just need rest." we walked home chasing the sun set. My head was painning for real. I saw the car parked in the front, ndama estratwen. Sine: "iza." Me: "I've heard enough today, I've cried enough. I am not ready for this." sine: "just two minutes, come." he pulled my arm sangena endlin. Lubb: "Lihle!" Sine: "I'll be at practice." my father came to the room. Sizwe: "mntanam?" Me: "I just wanna bath and sleep Tata. I am tired." Sizwe: "okay. Ndizokwenzel amanzi." Lubb: "Ta Seez, please let me talk to her." Sizwe: "Lihle?" I nodded. Lubby came into the room. Lubb: "Lihle, whatever they say is Not true." Me: "and the pictures?" Lubb: "she hugged me esithi enkosi, then kissed me ndingamcingelanga, catching me off guard, ndamsusa kum, I didn't know we were being filmed." Me: "and you constantly went to her hotel room." Lubb: "I...I.....only went to check on her qha. As a friend. Remember, I told you the sob story about a deal going wrong she done told me." Me: "where is my son?" Lubb: "ushiyeke noSylvia, Lihle please believe me." it was hard to even look at him. Lubb: "babe? I swear I don't know anything about this lomntana caught me off guard. I told you last week nguye icherri Yale awti ileqana nathi. She wants to tear us apart and I'm not letting that happen." Me: "I don't know anymore Lubabalo honestly..." Lubb: "what does this mean for us Lihle? We're going to let her win? You don't trust me?" Me: "I don't want to make decisions ndinje. I'm tired and emotional. But ndiyakthanda." why did I just say that! Lubb: "I love you too mntu wam. We'll work through this. I'll do whatever it takes." he sat on the bed and held my hand. Lubb: "so ubaby be-fisha namhlanje. Wanconywa Nguban mfazi." I didn't wanna smile because I was not okay with his pictures splashed over a mag like that. Me: "did you sleep

with her?" Lubb: "No." Sizwe peeped in. Sizwe: "mntanam, your bath is ready." Me: "enkosi Tata." he popped back out. Me: "goodbye Lubby." Lubb: "can we hang out later?" Me: "no. Sort this out Lubabalo, set the record straight, There's no need for your relationship status to be public." Lubb: "but Lihle they planned this, ayinayo ne taste lekaka babhala ngayo apha. They're just doing it to sabotage me." Me: "Lubabalo I'm confused ngoku, so ndicela ispace to think properly." Lubb: "but awundilahli right?" that was the million dollar question. Andimlahli na? For an attention seeking bitch? No. Me: "I'll call you when I make a decision." Lubb: "okay." he reached over and kissed my cheek.....

Next morning, Lubby walked in Lukhanyo's house. In KwaFord. Luks was dressed in a black suit and white shirt with a red Tie. While eating his breakfast he paged through his iPad. Lubb: "hey." Luks: "hello." Lubb: "usharp?" Luks: "I'm good." Tammy walked out the room. Tammy: "baby, how do I look?" Luks: "stunning. Come here." he smudged her cheek. Luks: "Give me a minute??" Tammy: "I'll curl my hair then." she strutted back into the bedroom. Luks: "nice pictures in the mag. Zange ndiyazi ba you're photogenic." Lubb: "it means nothing." Luks: "nothing Lubby? Really? Once you've stolen my wife, and broke her heart, you say its nothing? Wow." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, I'm not here for that." Luks: "okay." he gulped his juice. Lubb: "I need a favor. Please." Luks: "what's up?" Lubb: "can you lend me like 50 grand?" Luks: "50 thousand Lubabalo? For nton?" Lubb: "I need to pay bills." Luks: "50 000 for bills? You have got to be playing." Lubb: "its for house maintenance, the kids, and petrol, ndibatale noSylvia and the guy who does my garden, plus my accountant and lawyer." Luks: "Lubby the house belongs to you." Lubb: "lights, water...the heated pool, sauna, jacuzzi, game room, all the things inside it are costly." Luks: "why don't you rent the house out? Then pay its maintenance." Lubb: "I can't." Luks: "Bro, I don't have that kind of money lying around. I really don't shame, having to provide for my dad and my kids. Then myself. Ungaceli kutatakho?" Lubb: "he already said no." Lubb: "andiyazi ke mjita. I really don't know. what I do know is that, I'm running late for my meeting though and sizothetha later?" Lubb: "sure. Thanks." he walked out. Lukhanyo went to the bedroom standing behind Tammy. Luks: "baby, wenzani?" Tammy: "what's that?" Luks: "what are you doing?" Tammy: "making my hair fancy." she kissed his lips. Luks: "be quick then, I'm gonn be late." Tammy: "okay. Keep calm. Relax." she wore her shoes and earrings. Lukhanyo waited in the car with his phone. She got in and they drove to Newton Park for breakfast. Tammy: "so what's your plan for the day?" Luks: "nothing much, probably walk around town like a business man." she laughed. Tammy: "no!" Luks: "I'm kidding! There's a fund raiser meeting for the sister orphanage I donated to in December." Tammy: "you donate money to orphans?"

Luks: "ya." Tammy: "that's sweet, but why?" Luks: "well, when I was growing up, I felt like I didn't have parents. When I started rolling paper, I decided to help others, paying school fees, buying clothes, food and Christmas presents so that they don't feel left out. What do you do?" Tammy: "nothing. I just chill." Luks: "aaand how do you survive." Tammy: "daddy." she smiled. Luks: "oh cute." he ordered a hot beverage only and she ordered food. Tammy: "what more can you tell me about you?" Luks: "I already had breakfast." she laughed again. Tammy: "you are so cute." Luks: "ahh....don't give me that word." Tammy: "adorable?" Luks: "no." Tammy: "cuddly?" Luks: "since when are thugs cuddly?" Tammy: "Well....judging from last night.....hmm....." Luks: "what about it?" Tammy: "nothing cuddly about it at all. grrrr." he laughed. Luks: "you are nasty." the drinks came. Luks: "I'm going to leave you here to have your meal. I need to attend this do babe." Tammy: "am I seeing you tonight?" Luks: "I'll call you. Try not to drink too much." Tammy: "We'll see about that." he took out money and left it on a clean plate. Luks: "take care." Tammy: "bye tiger." he got in his car, drinking coffee and drove to his first meeting of the year. It was a meeting for all the sponsors of the foundation to brainstorm what type of function to hold to bring in money.. He recalled a conversation he had with his brothers months back. Actually a debate on what brings more money, Lubby had said an auction, luzuko said a car race and he had said a concert. Luks: "We'll see which idea wins today." he arrived 5 minutes later and went in. The meeting started. Bathandwa Mali, the director was speaking of a whole new concept. His colleague took on a debate. Batha: "the only aim here, Kyla, is to make money! Not look fancy." Kyla: "we could do both, Bathandwa." batha: "fashion shows are extremely costly and over rated, it would never work. Lukhanyo? What do you think?" Luks: "yeah, fashion shows are over rated but then again are they? There's always a new twist in. Fashion always has some trail left behind by a specific show." Batha: "but its expensive, we're tryna Make money and not spend." Kyla: "honestly? And you think a giant kiddies party will do the trick? What happens to the unfortunate kids that can't participate." Luks: "hm....good point, the whole idea is about making the kids feel really special and not left out. So before fashion shows, and parties, why not host an auction where we sell vintage things, those once in a lifetime possessions. Sponsors and other donors can donate their items." Kyla: "what happens when we don't get anything." Batha: "we have to think of the bright side, at least its a mutual idea, women love to buy things, men love to own unique things. And once we make enough, We'll be able to fulfill the initial aim." Kyla: "I'm not holding my breath." Luks: "Its nice to see your enthusiasm Kyla. Thank you." Kyla: "what's next on the agenda." Batha: "date of auction. Suggestions?" Gerry: "something within a long period

though, let's say 3 months perhaps?" Luks: "too soon, 4 or 5 is ideal, we have more time to collect things, and more time to plan strategically." Batha: "okay." the meeting carried on for over an hour discussing the problems facing the two homes and what else is bothering those that live there.

After the meeting Lukhanyo went to check on Luzuko to say goodbye. He was at Paxton hotel with S'fiso getting ready for their flight in 3 hours. Zakhele was already there, still talking him out of it. Zakes: "kodwa nyana ungahlali nam nje? I will make sure akho nanto inye ik'phazamisayo." Luz: "no thanks Tata I've made my decision. I'm leaving." he mumbled. Zakes: "kuse early mntanam, you can hardly talk properly, Hlala qha-" S'fiso: "Tata uthe akafuni-" Zakes: "khaval umlom ndingekak'shovi nqindi elideki kwedin." S'fiso sighed and walked to the bathroom. Zakes: "Luzuko, Ncinci wam, sisazam ukwazana njani uz'xelel ba zophakam umke nje kanje?" Luz: "Tata, andifun balapha mna." he whispered. Zakes: "nyana ndiyayazi ukuba use traum's but nants ntwezokwenzeka, I let you leave. Mna ndizokhangela lamngqundu ukwenze wanje, ndimuqhekeze ndimuquqadekise ndim'chube okwe tyiwa yase lwandle. Then ubuye kengoku, because akekho ozak'hlupha. Never again." Luz: "hay Tata." he coughed. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molweni." they greeted back. Lubb: "you already leaving bra?" Luz: "ewe." Lubb: "safe flight my man, ube grand ne?" Luz: "thanks." he hugged him lightly. Luz: "good luck with your things getting in order....I wish..I....could stay and.....help but.." Zakes: "he's a grown man. Akho need yoba atefiswe ulubabalo." Luz: "if you need anythi-" Zakes: "i-" Luz: "Tata ndithetha noLubabalo ngoku. Whatever beef you two have, uzoyi sorta uyityumbethe ngelakho ixesha but now is not the time. Please!" he breathed. Lubb: "I'll call you awti yam. Thanks." Luz: "sho. Luks, good luck with your....function. I know, izoba yi-success...." Luks: "aww thanks little Bro. I'll come visit when I can." Luz: "ok, bhuti?" S'fiso: "on my way." he washed his hands and came out to fetch the bags. Lubby and Lukhanyo helped him. Luzuko checked out the hotel and they said goodbyes again at the parking lot. Luz: "Lubby, ndicela undicelel uxolo ku S'bu whenever you see him. I didn't mean to disrespect him." Lubb: "I will do so." Luks: "xolo nganton?" Luz: "minor misunderstanding." Luks: "oh." Luz: "come closer." he hugged them both at once. Luz: "I hope you continue to support each other through thick and thin, I hate to see you fight and so do others. Into xa ungayithandi yithethe ngomlomo and don't seek revenge. Sit down with each other and talk with understanding and care of another's feelings. I can't always be around for ukuninqanda. Look at what happened to Tata and his brother, don't end up like that, I'm gonn miss you guys for real but I'm not gonn bitch about it." Lubb: "ndizok'khumbula nam Lusko. Thanks bra." Luz: "Lubabalo are you crying?" Luks: "like a faggot." Lubb: "shut up. I'm not crying I'm

just sweating through my eyes." Luks: "fag." Lubb: "I'm afraid I have the best comeback for you but it might ruin the moment so I'll keep it to myself." Luz: "good. Sukani ke kum." they pulled away from him. Luks: "nihamben kakhle." S'fiso: "siyabulela." luzuko said goodbye to his father who Still didn't want to let him go. Luz: "dad, Uyandi-suffocater!" Zakes: "hayi kwedin, maybe ubanes'fuba awzokwaz ukhwel plane unje." Luz: "nice try Tata. Goodbye." Zakes: "bye." luzuko got in the car, S'fiso drove off. Lubb: "I guess its just us now." Luks: "erh, yeah." he walked to his car. Luks: "later." he got in and drove off. Zakes got into his and drove away. Lubby took a walk to Zintle's place instead of using his car, because he had to save petrol. It was quite a distance but he got there nonetheless. She was about to feed the girls when he knocked. She opened. Lubb: "molweni." Babalo: "dadaa!" Lubb: "hey!" he scooped her up and kissed her face. Buhle: "papipaaapaa!" Lubb: "girl, whaaaaaaat?" he sat next to her and kissed her cheek. They climbed on him, clinging to his shoulders and neck. Lubb: "unjani?" Zintle: "well. You?" Lubb: "I'm okay." for once he was embarrassed that she'd say 'I told you so' he was embarrassed, he couldn't say what he wanted because he bragged in her face previously. Lubb: "Uph Lungelo?" Zintle: "work. Your case has him missing dinner more often.." Lubb: "sorry. And Khaya? How is he?" Zintle: "he's having his next sessions tomorrow." Lubb: "funeke ndiyombona. Its been a while." Zintle: "hm." she gave him the bowls and walked out the flat. Lubby sat the girls down on the mat. Lubb: "okay. So, sizohlala still and eat ne?" they stared at him, smiling from ear to ear, their eyes popped out waiting to crawl over to him again. Lubb: "its not a race babe. Don't give me that look." Buhle screamed and ran to him, waziphosa right on his chest, giggling. Babalo followed. Lubb: "hayin aba." Babalo: "abha." Lubb: "your food. Say aaahhhhh." Babalo: "ah." he put a spoon in her mouth, then another in Buhle. Lubb: "there. And again." Babalo slipped away and crawled off behind the curtain. Buhle pulled Lubby's shirt up and hid her head underneath it. Lubb: "uhm....I'm not sure what just happened. Imbi na lento niyityayo?" he tasted the food. Lubb: "uuurggh!!!! Yuuuh ndingabaleka nokwam! Daayym! Tastes like winter grass.. Xa ixhobukile. Sies puuh man." Buhle: "puhh!" Lubb: "ewe man baby. Masikhangel enye." they got up and looked in the cupboard. He cooked pumpkin sprinkled with sugar and melted butter. Mash potatoes with creamed milk and a pinch of salt. Lubb: "iza ke. Smells hmmm don't it? Come curtain lady." Buhle opened her mouth. He fed her. She sat on top of him and chewed slowly then swallowed. Opening her mouth again. Lubb: "ahaa! Daddy got it right didn't he? Babel!" Babalo: "dadaa!" Lubb: "bring your chubby little bum here. Izotyia." Babalo: "abhibhi!!" Lubb: "ina!" she stood up and walked to him. They ate their food and watched cartoons. The twins didn't take no break at all. Always energetic. While he watched them play, his

phone beeped a message from the bank. R500 000 was deposited in his account. He stared at the message in shock. Who would do such a thing? Lubb: "enkosi Bawo. Thank You Lord." Buhle peeped at the screen clicking at it. Lubb: "wenzani uBaby Lubby?" Buhle: "abiluwi?" Lubb: "nguwe Baby Lubby, nankuya omnye. Tshonge z'dlele apha." Buhle: "Adle." Lubb: "right here." he kissed her cheek then her other cheek. Lubb: "adlele ka Bubu." Babalo: "Bubu!" Lubb: "iza Baby Lubby, masambeni bantwana bam siyothandaza. Come, come, come." Babalo: "aaaha." Lubb: "ewe Babalo, come on." he held each twin under his arm to the bedroom. He kneeled on the floor putting them on the bed. Lubb: "Dear Lord." Babalo: "dee lor." Lubby chuckled, shaking his head and continued praying..

Chapter 690

That day my dad came to fetch me from school. The kids were left with Zakhele. As I waited by the gate with Lindiwe chatting. Lindi: "you don't talk much." Me: "I do but I don't. Andiyazi." I giggled. Lindi: "uright phof. Ungaveske uthethe kwanto okwe dada, unlike me, i blab for days. I don't care." Me: "haha, why do you blab? Its cute blab though." Lindi: "well, its excitement I guess. Kumandi ubane tshomi. Its a feeling I don't really know." Me: "can we give you a lift? Ndizothathwa ngu Tata." Lindi: "yeah sure." Me: "he's a bit weird. Ungam'hoyi." Lindi: "all dad's are weird. I'm surprised ungathi uncool." Me: "nooo. Owam uthand uzenza mncinci sana. Coolest guy his age." she laughed. Lindi: "so...uhm..about your other half." Me: "other half?" Lindi: "your brother." Me: "oh yes, Sinethemba." Lindi: "how is he?" Me: "he's okay. Why?" Lindi: "he seems nice." Me: "he's very nice wethu. Chilled guy." she smiled shyly. Me: "what?" Lindi: "he's cute." I laughed my lungs out. Ndakhohlela kwathi ham es'fubeni. Me: "You have a crush on him?" Lindi: "no." her face flushed bright pink. Me: "no, you do!" Lindi: "heee hayi wethu." she tried a serious face, and failed dismally. Me: "Ncooh, shame man." Lindi: "I just think he's a nice guy. Qha. Don't put words in my mouth and please ungam'xeleli." Me: "my lips are sealed." Lindi: "enkosi." Me: "There comes dad..iza" Lindi: "weird huh?" the car stopped phamkwethu, I opened the back seat for her and got in the passenger. Me: "molo Tata." kissing his cheek. He stared at Lindiwe from the rear view mirror with a focused expression. Sizwe: "hello my angel. Who's this?" Me: "this is my friend, Lindiwe, cela sim'beke aphe Humewood." Sizwe: "Molo Lindiwe." Lindi: "molo Tata." Sizwe: "Lihle, uphi umninawa wakho?" Me: "uthe uzohamba later, he's with friends." Sizwe drove off. Sizwe: "ungowaphi Lindiwe?" Lindi: "Port Alfred Tata." Sizwe: "oh...ufike nin apha?" Lindi: "ndifike last year Tata." Sizwe: "and your parents?" Lindi:

"they're both deceased Tata." Sizwe: "I'm sorry to hear that. May their souls rest in peace." Lindi: "enkosi." Sizwe: "ungumamni?" Yoh! What's with The 21 questions! Lindi: "ndingu Mamcirha Ta." Sizwe: "ooNcibane, Nojaholo." he smiled. Hehake. Lindi: "ewe Tata." Me: "dad please." Sizwe: "sorry ke ndithule." we dropped Lindi off at her place and drove away. Sizwe: "Lihle ubachola ke ababantu mntanam. Khakhe undichazele?" Me: "siyaphi?" Sizwe: "we're going out. Father and daughter time." Me: "okay, but where?" Sizwe: "probably bowling or fishing, sobona phambili. Ndiphendule." Me: "Tata sidibene skolweni. Why were you asking questions like you're interrogating umntana Bantu?" Sizwe: "I'm suppose to know more about your friends Lihle, and this one...ha.a mntanam. There's something very deep about her." Me: "she's had a tough life Tata." Sizwe: "I know. But...There's something else baby girl. I can't put my finger on it and wena I don't want you caught or involved in whatever it is." Me: "now I must dump my friend Tata?" 😞(Sizwe: "anditsho Lihle, I'm just saying, something is off about her. Ak'suba andim'thembi, I just, andiyazi wethu. I just know kukho into qha. Ezokukhubekisa ngaye. Badly. There's a bad energy about her." ndiyamazi ke Tata he never bullshits. He knows exactly what he's saying. Sizwe: "now don't go asking her. Uthi ndim othe andifun beyi tshom yakhe." Me: "Tata ndithin? Stay as i-friend or stay away." Sizwe: "both." Me: "andikuva ke mna." I folded my arms. Sizwe: "be her friend Lihle." Me: "but you said, uzandikhubekisa nje Tata.." Sizwe: "or maybe I'm just getting old mntanam." he stopped at the beach. We got out the car and sat on the rocks. Sizwe: "umqibele nini uLubabalo." Me: "izolo." Sizwe: "and..." Me: "uyibonile Tata la article." Sizwe: "andibufundi ubuthuvi mna." Me: "well, I don't know how to react Tata. Ndiyamthemba but at the same time, andifun khubeka." Sizwe: "nam andifun ukhubeke. Zinike ixesha uhlale." Me: "ndinike lento imdakana iplatform yesgezo? Andikwazi Tata." Sizwe: "then take things slow. Sungxama uzam u-convince abantu ba uright. It can only put pressure on yourself." I threw a pebble into the water and watched it splash, and sink deeply into the ocean along with my heart. Sizwe: "uhm.... Kukho nje into endifuna sithethe ngayo." Me: "okay." Sizwe: "Uyayazi ke mntanam ndiyak'thanda, uyi first born yam, you'll always be my number 1." Me: "ewe Tata." Sizwe: "erhm...." he scratched his beard. Me: "you want me to move out?" Sizwe: "no. Most definitely not. Ndonwaba ukufa xa uphe ndlinam more than anywhere else." Me: "then what's wrong Tata?" Sizwe: "well, u-Sine nomama wakhe bayi part yobomi bam ngoku. And you." Me: "yes they are." Sizwe: "Lihle, how do you feel ngalento. Be honest." I didn't expect that he'd ask for my feelings about it, its his life. Yoh. Me: "if it makes you happy Tata." Sizwe: "wena? Does it make you happy?" Me: "ewe it does. Ndiyamthanda umam'Nosizwe. She's supportive, sweet, caring. Ungu mama nje.

Akakhethi. Sine naye he's a cool brother. I'm happy." Sizwe: "intle ke lonto mntanam." he threw his pebble into the water. Sizwe: "we're getting married next week." I gasped out loud AND choked. Me: "whaat?" I quickly gathered my shock. Me: "really?" Sizwe: "I thought uthe you're happy." Me: "I am. Tata, isn't it a bit too soon?" Sizwe: "I'm not getting younger mntanam. Andifun ceremony inkulu, just you, the boy, and close friends." zange ndaxakwa. Me: "ok." Sizwe: "ok?" Me: "its okay Tata." Sizwe: "so, ungamncedisa uNosizwe ngezinto zo-organizer?" Me: "yep. Sowumxelel uSine?" Sizwe: "ewe, sithethile." Me: "oh." I threw another pebble. As much as I loved mam Nosizwe, I was a bit concerned if its not too early to just get married phof who am I to judge. Was my dad even ready for this? But then again, he's big enough I don't have to worry too much. I received a message, It was written Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi. I just stared at the screen without opening the message then put the phone back in my pocket.. Sizwe: "ufuna sihambe?" Me: "nope." we spent another hour, talking about stuff and school. Still couldn't believe my father lived and was educated by his father in a bush. Sizwe: "wandifundisa everything. He was strict, ngamandla. But wandinceda wethu because when I was taken to my mother, kusithwa andikwazi ungen eHigh School ndingenayo primary, kwafuneka ndiqale ekqaleni. Social worker yam yam'cebisa umama ndifundiswe ndlin, so I did, when I was 22 ndabe ndiqibile, ndingen secondary stage, so I spent 2 years of high school, ndayeka, then ndabanjwa." Me: "Tata kodwa I didn't know this about you." Sizwe: "There's a lot. You still have to know. Kunye noTanci wam..." I was shocked! Me: "zange wandixelela ngo tanci nje." Sizwe: "ahh, well, andisamazi wayaphi. Andikam'bon oko ndiphumil etrongweni." Me: "ubuzamile umkhangela?" Sizwe: "not really. Zinintsi problem ze-family kaTata. Maybe some day, ndizobakhangela." Me: "and umama wakho yena?" Sizwe: "makhulu wakho passed away, kwashiyeka sister wakhe omncinci. Naye andimazi." Me: "oh." Sizwe: "iza. Its getting windy." he pulled me up saya emotweni. I read the message on the way home. "There's a few things we have to discuss, cela uphumele ngapha." erh nope. Me: "the lawyers will handle anything we need to discuss." he replied: "this has nothing to do with the lawyers, ndizama uncedana nawe apha Lihle." I locked my phone ndajonga phambili. We arrived home and I started cooking, kukho uBra Zakes, you would swear this was his house. Zakes: "Matshangisa!" for the 11th time since I've arrived. Me: "ewe Tata?" Zakes: "awukaphaki nontombi? Ndinayo ndawo enxaniweyo." Me: "sendizogqiba Tata." Zakes: "okay ke mntanam. Ndizolinda. Ohhh bethuna imbeko epha." I continued cooking quietly. Luthandoluhle was running around in circles behind me. Their new hobby for the day was being dizzy. Tomorrow they'll find something else. Kumnandi uba ngumntana kodwa.

Someone knocked on the door and walked in. Luks: "molweni Ta." they greeted him back. He stood next to me and looked at my face. I pretended not to see him at all. Me: "I thought I told you to stay the hell away from me." Luks: "Lihle." I turned to look at him. Me: "ello." Lutha: "Elloo!" Luhle: "ellloo!" they giggled. Lukhanyo looked at them and smiled. Luks: "mxim. Lihle?" Me: "hi." Lutha: "ayi!" Luhle: "aaayyii!" they laughed and fell down. Luks: "nisile bonanje. Khaniambe, iya ku Khudu." they got up and ran to the lounge screaming for their grandfathers. Luks: "kuthen ungayiphendulanga message yam?" Me: "I thought it was irrelevant." Luks: "irrelevant? Khandik'cele kutya mos, Ndifuna sithethe qha!" Me: "thetha kalok." Luks: "kodwa imbeko inqabile Lihle yazi. Ndiyazama uba civil nawe wena undenza u-popeye." Me: "andikwenzi popeye Lukhanyo. but you honestly cannot expect my 100% undivided attention anymore. We're separated." Luks: "that doesn't mean you can do as you please kodwa. Awusam'respect umtshato wethu." Me: "and you do? Hayi kaloku Ta Luks ayihambi njalo. You do your shit, I do mine. Xa ujulelwa iimpundu pha estratwen andithethi. I take care of our kids, make sure they're well fed and clothed, and bonwabile regardless of what's happening in my life, That should mean something because that's what involves the two of us." Luks: "okay, fair enough. Kodwa andijulelwa mpundu mna." ndahlikihla intloko andazi noba kubhalwe sdenge na apha esbunzin Sam. Me: "what do you want to discuss." Luks: "ndiyifumene creche for the twins." Me: "nyan? Where?" Luks: "in Walmer." ayabikude Bawo. Me: "enkosi for your effort." Luks: "ndicingela transport kengoku, that's what I want us to discuss. Ndibasa ngokwam okanye you'll make a plan?" Me: "Andina moto, and ndifunda eSummerstrand. You can do it." Luks: "that means bazohlala nam ke." Me: "ayizokwenzeka ke leyo." Luks: "ewe kaloku Lihle itsho into." Me: "Lukhanyo, the kids stay with Me." Luks: "why??? Because andinama bele?" Me: "precisely." Luks: "that is unfair Lihle. And you know it! Zange ndithi mna phuma endlin yethu, nguwe owa decide ntok'ba ufuna uyohlala eLovemore with the kids, we never spoke about it." Me: "do I need to paint a picture of what led me to leave?" he leaned on the counter and folded his arms. Luks: "you could've fought for me." he whispered. Me: "mxim." Luks: "kodwa Lihle, I miss my kids." Me: "you spend more time with them Lukhanyo. You're always on holiday. With Them!" Luks: "awufun hamba nathi nje wena. How is that my fault!" Me: "okay." I calmed myself down. Me: "We'll share them." Luks: "asizokwazi ubohlala abantwana Lihle. Ndik'ncedise?" I spanked his hand. Me: "suka ezimbizen zam!" he laughed and stood back. Me: "then what do we do Lukhanyo? Because nam Ndifuna uhlala nabo." Luks: "me too." there is no other option. One of us had to sacrifice. Luks: "andifun ubangu weekend dad. Andicingi." Me: "ndibathembile abam abantwana ke mna bayokulilela veki yonke bafun umama."

Luks: "then move back in." Me: "not happening." Luks: "hayke andizoyazi ke Lihle why you're being impossible." Me: "let's try one week with me, one week with you. Bazode bayiqhele." he sighed. Luks: "I doubt its going to work." Me: "its worth a try." Luks: "uhhm....your house in Lovemore." Me: "you mean Your house. Because yeyakho." Luks: "its in your name. Yeyakho, it was a gift." Me: "yayeka uba yeyam kaloku love when you threw me out of it and told me I was a whore. That deserved nothing, never will have anything, and belonged in a dump. Remember?" Luks: "uyal'thand uchuku Lihle. Ndalucela uxolo nje." Me: "you can sell the house..andiy'funi mna." I took out plates to dish up. Luks: "why?" Me: "tshin Ta Luks, ufuna ndibe comfortable ndisuze kamandi uphinde ufike uzondigxotha? Andicingi sana. Yuuuuh." he chuckled. Luks: "mxim, awusadiki man. Uzosuziswa yinton?" Me: "kuba ndonwabile ndi comfortable kaloku. Akhonto izondimincisa." Luks: "okay, your clothes?" Me: "what clothes?" Luks: "ezi ndazitshisa, can you write a quote, ndizok' repayer." Me: "nope, akho kwanto wena Ta Luks, suzihlupha. I have clothes already. We'll leave everything in the past." Luks: "thank you, well, ndithethile ne lawyer ke." shit! I haven't even gotten a lawyer yet. Me: " I'm meeting mine tomorrow.." Luks: "so soon?" I smiled and dished up. Luks: "he says, usually funeke kubekho a solid reason for divorce and proof of means to try and uhm....save the relationship." he stared at me, his eyes dancing around playfully. Me: "we have that and more. More than enough." Luks: "actually asinayo. come to think of it, Khange uzame nakancinci Lihle." I was developing a headache, uthetha into enye oko was annoying and tiring. Me: "so what does lawyer suggest." Luks: "marriage counseling,....obviously to prepare us for the divorce. And the kids." Me: "our kids will hardly notice, bazobana 2 in two months." Luks: "Chuma will. He's ours too, izom'affected because he was involved kwinto yonke and andifun umntanam akhule enomsindo because Andiyaz lento yobetha iqala xabek'theni." Me: "okay. Uzandixelela ke when and where." Luks: "Bendicimba awuzovuma." Me: "the quicker we go, the quicker we're divorced." Luks: "enkosi." he smiled. It was that unsure smile that made me uneasy. I didn't know whether he's lying or talking truth. Whether ebendi trap'er or actually serious about wanting to divorce. Either way, I knew better than to trust that smile, but let me give him the benefit of the doubt just once. Luks: "unyana wam ubuya nini?" Me: "Lubabalo is bringing him back tomorrow morning." Luks: "ndizayom'landa. I miss my boy." I chuckled andathetha nto. Taking the tray to the lounge. I didn't know who to start with. So I started with the guest, being bra Zakes then my dad. Luhle sat on Sizwe. Lutha sat on Zakhele's lap. Lutha: "aphi khudu?" Zakes: "andifun." Lutha: "afuni ena moth." pointing to the meat. Zakes: "umdala qithi sow'funa nenyama ngoku? Hayi mpa, nali zambane." Lutha: "hayi, Utha ina." Zakhele gave him a piece of

meat. Lutha: "mmm" Zakes: "imandi." Lutha kissed his cheek and ate. I gave Lukhanyo his plate and covered eyaka Sine and his mom, that's if she was coming, usually she didn't come xakukho ubra Zakes. Me: "Luthandoluhle!" Luhle: "hm?" Me: "iza baby, izothatha." Luks: "thank you." Me: "sho." I sat in the dining table and fed the kids. Lukhanyo sat down too. Luhle: "mami ya Nana." Me: "ewe baby?" Luhle: "ajiki ne." Me: "ok." Luhle: "a-tinie buyi goso ne." Me: "ewe love." Luhle: "athathi Tata ne." Luks: "itya Luhle, itya." Luhle: "hayi Tata!" her hands on her hips. Me: "mxelele baby akangeni ndawo, siyaz'ncokolela thina." Luhle: "angini Tata nze." Luks: "sorry ke sweetheart." she threw him a fist. Luks: "itsho lanto. Sho ngqina." he bumped her fist. I was so shocked. Luks: "f'nek icace kalok. Mini ka Ta Luks lo." Lutha just stared at them and opened his mouth for his next spoon.. Luks: "jong umbombosi usijamele." Luhle: "ambosi-mbosi." Lukhanyo's phone vibrated. He checked the caller and rejected. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "no, andizophinda ndiphendule phone yakho." Luks: "Ndifuna contact yalomntu uthetha naye." Me: "ndithetha nawe njena." Luks: "no man! La pic busibonisa yona, the person who sent it, Ndifuna yena." I stalled, because Sabelo said he didn't want to be known, his life could be at risk. I had a feeling he knows everything but kunzima veske ayithethe yonke. I needed him to trust me and I knew for a fact Lukhanyo was going to scare the shit out of him. Luks: "look at me." Me: "I deleted his number, andimazi wayaphi." Luks: " ndiyayaz uyandixokisela right now, because you want to protect your little friend." Me: "I thought we were over this-" Luks: "we can never be over this! He terrorized my family! Threatened my daughter's life! Broke into our home, and until he pays, it is not over until I say so!" Me: "well, andimazi ke gama lakhe and I deleted his number." Luks: "Lihle, look me in the eye, and tell me you're not lying." I looked him in the eye and lied just the way he taught me. Me: "I'm not lying bhuti." Luks: "you're lying." Me: "hehake." Luks: "you do know that ndiseke kakeni right? And whoever this is wants to destroy the entire family. All I need is a name." Me: "I can't give you a name." Luks: "oh? We'll see about that." he finished his food and stood up. Luks: "2 hours qha." he warned and walked out.....

Lubabalo went to Lungelo's office for their brief meeting. Lubb: "ndibize Lukhanyo?" Lungelo: "just a second, close the door behind you." Lubby closed the door and sat down. Lubb: "what's up?" Lungelo: "you good?" Lubb: "I'm about to have an aneurysm. What's going on!" Lungelo: "khaphole Lubby. I have been up since Lord knows when trying to put two and two together. The state has a water tight case against you both." Lubb: "and I have an award winning, crazy genius ass lawyer. Make a plan." Lungelo: "you will listen to me." Lubb: "okay." Lungelo: "awuyazi lamali. You didn't know about the storage. You didn't know about the guns." Lubb: "its in my

house Lungelo. Not Asia. In MY house. They will know I'm lying!" Lungelo: "wait.....uyathand ungxama ke wena. Listen!" Lubb: "thetha kalok Lungelo. Before I go into cardiac arrest." Lungelo: "your father, niyavana?" Lubb: "which one? Because both couldn't even give a fuck about me right now." Lungelo: "biological. Here's the thing, your father was declared dead, cremated and buried. He came back, a couple of weeks back and lived in your house. You knew nothing of the storage until your house was searched." Lubb: "no but.....what are you saying." Lungelo: "those guns and money does not belong to you. Your house was searched months ago and they didn't find anything, now that he appears, boom There's a storage.....wait for it..... that you don't know about." Lubb: "No." Lungelo: "you're looking at a sentence close to 15 years now. Its sitting next you smiling. Your children won't know you by the time you're out and they won't want a jail bird father. Chances are Lukhanyo might just drop you and save his ass claiming its YOUR house and he knows nothing. Akumpimpe unye. He'll get off light and continue his life.....with your girl." Lubb: "Lihle would never do that to me." Lungelo: "think of those lonely nights...when she can't reach you, and she's stressed and in pain." Lubb: "okay, lungsta, I appreciate your effort, but I'm not selling my dad out. Noba akandifuni, there must be another way! The guns don't belong to me, zez'ka Luks, but still bra, I can't." Lungelo: "fine. I don't know sizothin ke but fine. I'll think of something else." Lubb: "Lukhanyo would hate me more than he already does." Lungelo: "don't freak out, We'll work on something else Lubby. Just give me some time." Lubb: "mjita, don't have sleepless nights ngalento, when you need to rest, do so. Okay?" Lungelo: "its my job. But sure." Lubby got up. Lubb: "We'll talk later." Lungelo: "sure." Lubby went to his car. Driving to the garage. He filled up petrol and drove to his house. He had a lot of work to start on. Lubambo was awake, Sylvia was feeding him. Lubb: "molo sisi. Let me take a quick shower." he went to his bathroom and showered. He walked back to the lounge topless with black shorts hung low. Lubb: "my little bunny." he took the baby. Lubb: "sisi, ndicela ucime la room ye jacuzzi, drain the water too. Uphi uJermaine?" Sylvia: "uthe uyabuya bhuti." Lubb: "okay, ndizobase roomin yam, andifun phazanyiswa, switch the pool off too, but uwayeke amanzi." Sylvia: "ndicela ubuza ngoba bhuti." Lubb: "because I'm trying to budget and lower my expenses sisi." he walked to his room. Lubb: "how's the boy doing? Hm?" he kissed Lubambo's head. Lubb: "andazi nje mamakho efuna ukuxutha kum." they sat on the bed and he opened his laptop starting with his research. Lubambo sat quietly and stared after a few minutes, he started sobbing. Lubby stopped and put his pc aside. Lubb: "come, come boy." he hugged him. Lubb: "now you and I haven't spent much time together ever since we came back and....I want to assure you noba awundiva phof, that you still hold the same place in

my heart. Nothing's changed. You and Yanda are my princes. Sukhala kaloku mntanam. Shhh." the baby calmed, laying on his chest. Someone knocked on the door. Lubb: "ndicele kakuhle ungaphazanyiswa." the door opened. Soma came in. Soma: "wenzani dun." Lubb: "was trying to work but my boy needed daddy's attention." Soma: "sweet, you good?" Lubb: "yeah, exceptionally well." Soma: "I just came back this morning. We traveled to Thandi's hometown few days back, bra I saw your article, kwenzeke ntoni?" Lubb: "dude, kukho Le bitch bendiyinceda kanti all along she was playing me! She had me photo graphed, endibamba and all that shit." Soma: "athin Lihle kengoku? Ya'll done?" Lubb: "no. She's upset. But akandilahlanga, I have to make up for that shit bruh, andiyazi njani. I'm trying by all means." Soma: "be honest with her Lubby. Be real kuse early. Ungam'fihleli niks! Its better she hears things from you rather than read it kwii magazine and newspapers khona uqale nin ubakwi newspaper?" Lubb: "they must have paid someone because nobody knows or gives a damn about me apha eBhayi. But the article was written by Erica Du Pree that skank hates my guts, its like her salary triples everytime she writes shit about me!" Soma: "old flame?" Lubb: "ndimazelaphi na Soma? I've never even spoken to her!" Soma: "damn. Then why'd you get arrested?" Lubb: "they searched the house and found the basement. With additional illegal firearms as if the money wasn't enough. Ndinyile this time bra, my dad washed his hands ngam." Soma: "your dad will never do that, he loves you to death! He just wants you to grow up. that's what Tatam did to me. He told me to grow the hell up and take responsibility for my shit, he let me go to jail and I served my sentence and learnt a good lesson!" Lubb: "if only it were different Soma, look at this little guy right here, how am I going to survive without him, without my girls, without Luyanda? And Lihle? No man." Soma: "then uzothini Lubby? Skip the country with all your kids and girlfriend? You can't run forever awti yam." Lubb: "Lungelo came up with a plan." Soma: "ma' nigga. Uthini." Lubby told him. Soma: "no way!" Lubb: "andisayazi Soma. I don't know if I want that." Soma: "mjita, re-think your option. Sow'thethile noLukhanyo?" Lubb: "I'm about to call him and Tel-" Soma: "no!! Do NOT go that route." Lubb: "aibo Soma, why must this be a secret?" Soma: "I have a lot of secrets, a lot. That I haven't told Soso, and I never will. Why? Because it would hurt him. And we would fight, sometimes Lubby, honesty isn't the best policy, it sometimes is the death of friendship. If Lukhanyo hears lento uyitshoyo uzocimba you're working behind him. How is that good? Trust is broken already! Ask lungsta to make another plan if needs be, and leave this one out because Lukhanyo will have a bitch fit for real!" Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "for what reason?"

...

Chapter 691

Luks: "why would I have a bitch fit?" Lubb: "uhm...besithetha about the kid, I was thinking of letting him stay a few more days." Luks: "oh. No its cool but bendimkhumbula so I came to check him. What you busy with?" Lubb: "just research." Luks: "awukadiban noLungelo? Uthini?" Lubb: "he's still tryna figure things out finding a loop hole somewhere." Luks: "then what's taking so long?" Soma: "patience is a virtue Lukhanyo. You gotta learn to fucking wait." Lukhanyo stared at him. Lubby closed his laptop and took Bambo to his cot which was next to the bed on the other side. The baby woke up again. Lubb: "hayi man boy." he hushed him again. Soma: "have you made a plan yet Lubby?" Lubb: "shhh." Soma: "Haibo." Luks: "akacingi alale lomntana myeke kuwe es'fuben." Lubb: "I can't work and hold a baby though." Luks: "working on what?" Soma: "our new business." Luks: "awusatsho na Bafo that you got a new thing going.. What happened to the bill." Lubb: "it'll be taken care of by end of business today." Luks: "oh. That's better then. So what's the business about?" he sat down. Soma: "that aint any of your business." Luks: "hehake, what am I going to do? Eat your idea ndiyi bhodle? Come on, let's hear it." Lubb: "its a software company." Luks: "what's that?" Soma: "exactly." Lubb: "I'm just starting by fixing glitched softwares and sell them again.." Luks: "why ungenzi lento you're qualified for?" Lubb: "because its boring and stressful." Luks: "I thought you loved being an engineer." Lubb: "I loved being a CEO of the largest enterprise in the continent. I loved directing and managing big projects. I loved being in control of multi billion Rand accounts. Not being an engineer." Soma: "now....if you don't mind." he coughed. Lubb: "its okay actually." Soma: "this is sensitive information Lubabalo." Lubb: "he's my twin. What could he do? Pretend to be me?" Soma: "do you see Soso anywhere near here?" Lubb: "I didn't say he must not come. Come on Soma." Luks: "nah, I'm leaving bendizolanda umntanam qha-" Lubb: "no, no....chill. Please?" Luks: "I have things to do, plus itshom yakho is right, good luck on your project." Lubby packed the bag, giving it to his brother, Lukhanyo walked out. With the baby. Lubb: "did you have to Soma!" Soma: "yes. I did. I really did, he has more important things to do. And we're busy." Lubb: "unomona ngam wena." Soma: "then shoot me. Iza ndibone. What you got so far." Lubb: "Lukhanyo could have been great help yazi, because he's smart as hell." Soma: "Uyayazi Lukhanyo ba ndiyathand udlala naye. He knows we're chilled." Lubb: "he doesn't, he's sensitive." Soma: "ligintsa eliya, sensitive my ass. Let's work." Lubb: "we need a software development mentor first. I pick things up real quick, I've done something like this throughout high school. Victor and I Created the programming for our class, bayisebenzisela iskolo." Soma: "then why do we need a

mentor?" Lubb: "to guide us on the right track. Here's a short list, Iona, Steven De'moir has a masters degree, the next is Phumela Sithole, degree, the next is Tremain Rufaso, also a masters degree from Harvard. And the last is Al Gunuendo Saraam." Soma: "between Tremain and Steven." Lubb: "they're expensive Soma. Maybe Phumela, she's currently in Joburg." Soma: "nah, use ngxakin nge cherri ke wena. I'll take care of the cost. Just email the two. They're both the best. After that?" Lubb: "izobona. Check this out." Soma: "Tagz? Itheni?" Lubb: "its slow and often freezes like this." Soma: "okay." Lubb: "well, jonga ke." he clicked a password and hacked into the system to change a setting. Lubb: "this might take a while." Soma: "I'll make food." he got up and went to the kitchen.....

Mandy was having coffee and a muffin at a cafe. Anda stood next to the table and smiled. Anda: "good evening." Mandy: "God, Anda awuva?" Anda: "intoni Mandy ngoku?" she stood up and looked at him. Anda: "ndingabulisi xandikubona ngoku? Haibo." Mandy: "why are you following me!" Anda: "I'm not, ndihleli pha with my manager. We having a meeting, its been 2 hours, sesihamba ngoku, so no I'm not following you." Mandy: "Oh. But Anda, ndak'xelela to stop calling me! And texting me!" Anda: "no, you said to respect your time. But its fine. Ndiyekile." Mandy: "I don't want you in my life. I am done with you, stop sending ii-message, and leaving voice notes because I'm in a relationship and that's disrespectful. I would appreciate it if you stopped." Anda took out his phone and deleted her number. Anda: "I apologize." Mandy: "enkosi." Anda: "I am worried ngawe Mandy, you've changed. Awusayi gym'in. You lost weight and you look drained." Mandy: "that is none of your business okay?" Anda: "I guess." he walked back to his table and sat down. Greg: "you okay?" Anda: "I'm just concerned, is that a bad thing to still care?" Greg: "dude, she chose another guy over you. Let her go." Anda: "because I fucked up badly Gregory, if I'd listened and appreciated her more." Greg: "too bad. Find another girl, women throw themselves at you shouldn't be hard.." Anda: "I don't want women to throw themselves at me. That's what I loved about her, she didn't chase or ass kiss." he looked at her, as she got up and walked out the cafe. Greg: "shame. Well, I can't help you mope, we got work to finish, come." Mandy got in her Benz and drove home. She needed to make a plan on how to use her 600 000. Maybe start a hair salon business. Hire stylists and artists for nails. It sounded like a great idea and she loved it. Soso was waiting at home, cooking dinner. She walked in the kitchen and kissed her boyfriend. Soso: "hello baby." Mandy: "hey, this smells nice babes, ndik'ncede?" Soso: "your bath is ready, go relax and soak your beautiful self." Mandy: "ncoooh, ndiyacengwa ol'hlobo?" Soso: "go, go." he spanked her ass as she walked to the bathroom and bathed. Then relaxed. She got out and wore a satin night gown. Soso laid the table

and put two cushions on the floor. With two big candles on the table. A slow jazz tune played in the background. He really went all out. He dished up bringing the food. Mandy: "and this babe? What's the special occasion?" Soso: "just spoiling my girl. You deserve something nice to make you smile." Mandy: "you're so sweet Sonwabise. Enkosi. This is beautiful." he prayed to bless the food and started eating together. Mandy: "so, I've decided to start a salon." Soso: "wow, nyani baby?" Mandy: "ewe, it'll keep me busy and the money goes to good use." Soso: "great, and I'll have free haircuts." Mandy: "haha! Mxim, kanti uchetywa Nguban ngoku?" Soso: "ngu Soma." Mandy: "he does a good job..." Soso: "forget it babe, he would never. Worse ngoku besithi mandingam'phazamisi uyawa dibene nala Lubabalo, and I'm sure they're causing havoc wherever. They're just a big lump of trouble abo babini." Mandy laughed. Mandy: "unomona kengoku?" Soso: "ndimincile baby, ndingafownelwa ngamapolisa. Abeva nyani. I promise you, its like Lucifer meets Hercules." Mandy: "oh that's bad." Soso: "very, how was your day?" Mandy: "oko ndihamba ibanka baby. Then went to Sars ndama k'la queue i-ridiculous. It was just an irritating day, but glad its over. Wena?" Soso: "do you remember the motor cycle accident few days ago? Guess who woke up from his coma better than ever." Mandy: "wow!! I'm sure you must be happy. Good work Dr Thembani." Soso: "haha, ah well, I'm happy. He is still recovering though. Uhm....babe?" Mandy: "yes my love." Soso: "can I ask you something?" Mandy: "anything." Soso: "ndicela uSiphe azohlala nam. Here." Mandy: "what?".....

Asanda was just out the shower figuring out what to wear. Thando lay on the bed with his daughter. Thando: "baby, its just a function. Not a fashion show." Asanda: "easy for you to say, you're not fat!" Thando: "but baby you're not fat nje." Asanda: "Thando khajonge amathanga am? My waistline? These breasts! Damn these breasts!" she was frustrated and a bit moody. Thando: "baby....you look amazing. Your skin is glowing, unayo ne com com. You're gorgeous." Asanda: "mxim Thanduxolo!" Thando: "the maroon dress is perfect." she tried it on. Asanda: "its even worse. ingathi ndingu piglet in a red blanket!" Thando laughed out loud then quickly shut his mouth the moment he saw her facial expression. Thando: "hun, intle Le lokhwe. Akho piglet intle oluhlobo, you're a princess." Asanda: "gosh, Thando.." Thando: "we're gonna be late." Asanda: "injani yona Le iwhite?" Thando: "nope. That is gonna make you cry. Don't even....." she tried it on and stared at her chubby reflection. Tears rushed down her face. He hurried to her. Thando: "you're hormonal, emotional and upset right now babes. We could get under blankets and cuddle for the night skipping this stupid function anyway." Lungelo had begged him to go on his behalf and he didn't want to at all. Asanda: "no. This is important to you, let me fix myself." she gathered herself

and wore the maroon dress. Thando: "my beautiful wife. Masambe ke." he picked up the baby and walked to the door. Asanda: "uyaphi?" Thando: "aren't you...." Asanda: "my hair? My make up?" Thando: "aaaarrg baby! Ndizolala mos mna!" Asanda: "keep calm." she did her hair, then make up they left after an hour to drop the baby off at asanda's mom's place then went to the function. They stayed for the duration, which was 2 long hours. Thando: "baby, ndidikiwe mna ngoku Yilento." Asanda: "ima sweetie, sekuzoqitywa." he pulled her up as they walked towards the door meeting the organizer and the guest of honor plus the main person of the whole function. Thando smiled shyly. The lady looked at him and smiled. Thando: "Mrs Gerwald." She: "Mr Moni. You're more handsome than your bigger brother, striking resemblance I tell you." Thando: "thank you, this is my fiance. Asanda." She: "nice to meet you. Listen uhm...." Thando: "Thando." She: "yes, Thando. Will you be back?" Thando: "no, we're expecting." She: "expecting what?" Asanda: "We're pregnant." She: "Oh. Congratulations." Thando: "thank you, so we're going back home to rest, I won't be back. Everything looks great though." She: "thank you." she gave her card. Thando: "okay." he walked out with his fiance. Asanda: "niyazana Thando nalomfazi?" Thando: "Haibo sweetie, ndiqala udibana naye ngoku nje." Asanda: "I don't like the way she looks at you. Umdala lamntu and utshatile khona kuthen Hleli nje ufunwa ngoomama abadala?" Thando: "akandifuni baby lasisi she's just being nice." Asanda: "Thando, uyakurhalela lamntu! She stared at you like a piece of chicken!" Thando laughed and opened her door. Thando: "you're so cute kodwa baby." she got in. He went to his door. Got in and drove home. Thando: "I need you to trust me, she's really nice, akananto and this card bifunwa ngu Lungelo for further business." Asanda: "just watch out for yourself Thando, you remember the last time this happened." Thando: "ewe mntu wam." Asanda: "siyomlanda umntana?" Thando: "its late love, sosele sisiya ksasa." they arrived at home. Asanda took off the dress and shoes, packing her things in the wardrobe neatly. She cleaned their room and bathroom. Thando: "izolala Asanda please man." Asanda: "ksasa Ndifuna uqala nge washing love, kube clean." Thando: "iza, ndizok'ncedisa ksasa." he laid her down and massaged her feet. Thando: "yabon dumbile ke?" Asanda: "that feels so nice." Thando: "of course it does." he rubbed her small tummy and shoulders. Thando: "now we can sleep?" Asanda: "hm." he slipped in behind her and held her tummy. Thando: "goodnight my angels." Asanda: "goodnight Tata ka Sisipho.".....

The next day I didn't go to school, I was done with my registration and classes started on next Monday. It was still Wednesday. Lindi called me. Me: "hello." Lindi: "hey uright?" Me: "I'm good wena?" Lindi: "I'm fantastic. Are you busy?" Likhanyo knocked on the door. Me: "not really babe. Why?" Lindi: "I wanted us to hangout, but

only if you're available." Me: "well, ndihleli with the kids. I'll make a plan." Luks: "Lihle?" Me: "bhuti?" Luks: "can we talk?" Me: "I'm on the phone." dude! Luks: "okay. So can we talk when you get done?" Me: "okay. Hello?" Lindi: "yes. Uhm. Uhleli nomntu?" Me: "ewe. But not for long. We'll talk later?" Lindi: "okay." me: "bye babe." I hung up. Luks: "who was that?" Me: "a friend of mine." Luks: "what friend?" Me: "can I help you?" he gave me the baby. Luks: "Ta Seez uthe ukhona, so I wanted to ask if we could go to the thing today." Me: "what thing?" Luks: "lento besithethe ngayo izolo." Me: "I have plans." Luks: "it won't take too long. 2 hours maximum." as long as the doctor writes a bad ass review that could help us with the divorce process. I took my bag. Me: "Tata can you please watch the twins?" Sizwe: "yes mntanam, uyaphi?" Luks: "to the doctor." Sizwe: "are you sick? Is it the baby?" Me: "no, a psychologist Tata." Sizwe: "oh. Alright." we walked out and I texted Lubby to let him know. I did tell him on the phone last night. Lukhanyo drove to the doctor's office, I sat in the back with Lubambo on my lap. He smelt sweet and bubbly, dressed in his bunny jumpsuit. There was no conversation in the car. Until we arrived at our destination. Luks: "we've arrived. Lihle, ndiyacela kakuhle ungandithuki phakathi kwabantu ne." Me: "I'm not that crazy Lukhanyo. Damn." we got out the car and went in. We sat down and waited in the blue and white room. Luks: "are you sure about this?" I stared at him. Me: "is that a rhetorical question." he swallowed. Luks: "no, just making sure that you're sure.." Me: "Lukhanyo, what are you hiding?" Luks: "cela ungandijongisi ngabantu Lihle please." he kissed his son, who was still in my arms. Holding his little hand. Me: "Lukhanyo!" the doctor came in. Doc: "Mr and Mrs....." he checked his book. Doc: "Mzinyathi. How do we do?" Luks: "we are fine thanks, this is my wife Lihle, I am Lukhanyo." Doc: "Dr Moodley, lovely to meet you." he smiled. Lukhanyo sat next to me nervously, he was hiding something. I could just feel it. I was trying hard not to be angry and snap at him. Ndiphefumlela ezantsi. Doc: "I have a couple of questions but my most pressing one is, who is that cute little fella. Why is he not introduced?" Luks: "haha, this is our 3rd child. Bambo." Doc: "I'm crazy about babies, hey boy." he tickled the baby. Lubambo just stared at his hand. Luks: "he's shy." Doc: "I see, Ma'am-" Me: "Lihle. Lukhanyo and I are going through a divorce, I am not sure why we're here." Doc: "a divorce?" he looked at me. Luks: "Lihle." he hissed. Me: "sizothini apha!" Doc: "I assumed you're here to fix your relationship." I stared at Lukhanyo in shock. Me: "unzulu Lukhanyo. Honestly?" Luks: "ndikuce-" Me: "I don't give a fuck what you asked for!! You tricked me!" Luks: "khaw'hlale phantsi umamele man!" Me: "to what? Your bullshit?!! Bendithen kuwe Lukhanyo Mzinyathiiiiii!!!!" Luks: "Lihle ungak'ling undiphambanele mna! Sek'then ngoku! Will you listen first before uphaphatheke ngath utyhalwa yi baloni ka satana!!" Doc: "Can You please!!!!"

Calm down!" I was so angry. ndivutha okwe sbane se paraffin. Me: "calm down for who? Yazi Lukhanyo I cannot fucking believe you!" Luks: "Lihle you're upsetting our son! Please relax!" Me: "nxx!" Luks: "doctor, we're sorry for this, what we need is a counseling evaluation to make the divorce process quicker." Doc: "well I can't say anything until you're both calm." I sat down and calmed my son.. My phone beeped a message. Ndayijonga. It was Sabelo. Lukhanyo looked at me. I checked the message: "I have to see you. ASAP. Reply!" I replied: "Why?" Sabz: "because he wants you dead." ndoma ngomzuzu...

Chapter 692

"What's wrong?" Lukhanyo's voice shook me a bit, ndothuka. I felt like I was suffocating. The doctor took the baby from my arms, someone else walked in. Kwaphithizelwa qithi, I just saw blurry, kwacima izbane. Just like that. "baby? Can you hear me?" it sounded like an echo. Which soon just evaporated kwecwaka. Doc: "Mr Mzinyathi, I need you not to panic. She will be okay." he assessed Lihle, and brought a nurse in. Lukhanyo took his son and stood by quietly. Wondering what exactly just happened? Did he say something wrong? Do something? Why does she keep collapsing like this especially when he's around? Or is it because I stress her? He thought. Luks: "that can't be right." Doc: "excuse me?" Luks: "is it my fault?" Doc: "absolutely not sir." I woke up some time later. My eyes opened ndinjenje on a thin bed. Lukhanyo sat on a chair staring at the floor. He was deep in thought but looked upset. I wonder utheni. why am I here? I gathered my surroundings until he noticed. His face lit up. Luks: "uvukile." Me: "ubukhala?" Luks: "girl please. Bendiqibo hleka ngoku. Uziva njani?" Me: "where's Lubambo? The twins?" Luks: "we left the kids at home, Bambo is with Dr Moodley. Awufun manzi?" I shook my head, I was more concerned about what had happened, how long have I been unconscious? Why do I keep fainting like this ngathi ndili xhekwazi. Something was amiss. Luks: "ndim?" Me: "nguwe otheni?" Luks: "do you hate me that much cac'ba you can't stand my sight. This the second time usiwa uhleli nam, ndizothin kutatakho?" Me: "its not you, its something else. Andiyazi I....." I remembered the message and froze. He searched my eyes. Luks: "and? And what?" Me: "phone yam." Luks: "its locked ke. Andiyaz password yakho mna." I sat up and unlocked the phone. Ngelaka he stood at a distance without peeping. 3 missed calls from Sabelo hayi man he's got to be playing. Luks: "please tell me kwenzeka ntoni.." Me: "Sabelo says your mystery friend wants to kill me." Luks: "Nguban Sabelo?" Me: "the contact." Luks: "I aske-.....okay. Okay. Cel'ubona." I showed him the messages. Luks: "how would he know? Unless he knows

and plans with him, Lihle I want you to stay away from this guy." and for the first time I agreed. There was no telling what Sabelo knew or how he knew. For all I know, he could be working with the opposition. Luks: "iza." he lifted me off the bed and dragged me out. He took our baby and signed out. Doc: "we will resume on our next appointment?" Luks: "yes doc, I'm sorry about today. We're a bit overwhelmed." Doc: "I understand." he wrote down his notes and smiled. What was he writing? In the car Lukhanyo made calls, to Stuja, Jermaine then my dad and lastly Lubabalo. Luks: "Lubby? Uphi?" Lubb: "my house, why?" Luks: "we're in a situation." Lubb: "what situation, uphi? Ndiyeza." Luks: "sodibana ku Ta Seez." Lubb: "sure." he hung up. Lukhanyo drove swiftly back home looking irritated or pissed off. I didn't know which. Luks: "you okay?" I shook my head looking out the window. Mna bendingenaphi kule feud yabo bonke? I didn't understand! Luks: "ndijonge." I shook my head again and blinked tears. He stopped the car and looked back at me. Luks: "I hope you see now why I need to know contact yalo Sabelo. Ndicel uyeke uba stubborn ke Lihle. He obviously knows more." I handed him the phone. Luks: "smile for me." Me: "undiyeke ke mna." Luks: "subarongo. Ncuma sisi...." I looked at him. Me: "someone out there is planning to kill me and you want me to smile?" Luks: "akazokwenza nto. Anganya izten ez'bomvu." he drove again until we got to my father's house. 4 cars were there already. Lubby, Jermaine, Soma and Stuja. I went in to the room to check on my children. I wanted to skip the continent ndiye noba kuse China. But that was a bad idea. I'm Clearly being watched and it wasn't fun. The twins were napping, Lubambo got ready for his sleep, wanca wala. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "Kumkanikazi." Me: "hi." I was pacing around the room. My father had told me this, so many times. Mzinyathi's were nothing but trouble. Kubekho notata wabo who was just worse. If it weren't for the sweet grandparents I'd say this family was cursed. Or maybe.....it is. A slow thought treaded through my mind. Me: "fuuuuckk!!!!" it felt like a sharp pain through my head. Lubb: "lihleeee!!" he pulled me up. Ndatsho ndadizy kwakhona. He sat me down. Lubb: "ziphi pilisi zakho? where's your bag." I pointed to the bag. I didn't need pills, I needed answers. Ndine snqala esingapheliyo. Zakhele walked in. Zakes: "yingxolo yanton Lena!" he snapped. I stared at him. Me: "bhuti uzondilanda nini?" I muttered. He laughed and shook his head. Zakes: "ndik'saphi na Mamngwevu?" Lubb: "Lihle look at me." Lukhanyo came in. Luks: "yinton ngoku!!" Lubb: "she needs a hospital, I think ziyantringa Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lithembelihle?" Me: "ubhuti makazondilanda." Zakes: "ufuna uSinethemba? Khanibize umnakwabo!" Sizwe walked in the house. He was already in a bad mood. Sizwe: "konke. PHANDLE." Zakes: "xabek-" Sizwe: "PHANDLE." he repeated slowly. Sizwe: "all of you." igazi ngendawo lalo. Mzinyathi's walked out the house and yard.

Sizwe: "sweetheart?" I was kneeling on the floor weeping. I heard his voice, and felt his presence as he kneeled down before me. Me: "Tata!" Sizwe: "come." he hugged me tightly. Me: "kwenzeka ntoni ngam!" Sizwe: "nothing, relax love." Me: "Tata andiboni!!! I can't see!!" I screamed.

Thenjiwe had her hands full with her church conferences done and organizing a fun day for the Sunday school classes. As she hung up posters and balloons. Her heart felt displaced. She looked around the empty hall, nobody else was around. As she carried on with her decorations and chair covers. Someone walked in the hall. She jumped and looked at the door. Jeff stood there, wearing his black pants and white shirt tucked in. His hands behind his back. As he hadn't shaved in weeks, his black beard grew neatly on his face. Jeff: "bendizokubulisa. Namhla uthe ndizok'fumana apha." Thenji: "undothusile Jeffrey! Yuuh." she clutched her chest. He walked toward her and stood right before her body. Jeff: "nyani. Woyika nton." he whispered. Thenji: "uthe uzobulisa. Hi." Jeff: "yes, hi." he drew out his arms from his back. He had a bouquet of flowers. Thenji: "yinton ke Le?" Jeff: "bendidlula kwenye florist. Ndabona Le bunch, it reminded me of you. Ndayithenga ke. Here." thenji: "zintle.... Enkosi." she took the flowers. Thenji: "ndibusy Jeff apha, funeke ndibuyele ndlin before kube late so if awu mind." Jeff: "ndingak'ncedisa?" Thenji: "no. Besesi thethile ngalento. Sobabini senze decision yokuba sohlukane. And injalo ke, so andi understand ubuyiswa yinton." Jeff: "I hate to admit that I'm lonely. Ndiyakukhumbula Thenjiwe. Ebomini bam umnye umfazi sekhe wandikhathalela oluhlobo wenze ngalo, and yayingu mamam, undikhumbulisa uMamthembu sisi. Unobubele, unenkathalo unothando. Noba ndikumoshile, awundiphoxi undikhabele ngaphandle." Thenji: "Jeffrey, ndiyakucela tu." Jeff: "ndonwaba ukufa xandihleli nawe." Thenji: "ndithini kengoku Jeffrey? Ndenze njani? Ngoba andikwazi ubuya umva ngathi andiphilang engqondweni. Sibadala singaka nje. Asingobatwana. Uyazazi ufuna ntoni ebom, nam ngokunjalo. " Jeff: "ndiyayazi lonto Thenji, I settle for being nothing but izihlobo." Thenji: "and iphelele apho. Andinayo ntliziyo yodlala bhuti, ndingumntu andilo litye." Jeff: "ndiyakuva sisi. Ndingancedisa?" Thenjie: "ewe.." she gave him a cloth and showed him how to fold it..... His phone rang in the car, where he'd forgotten it. Thulani gave up calling him. Thulz: "akaphenduli." Siya: "myeke ke Thulani. I'm just worried." Thulz: "but I'm sure umama ukuye. This is them. They disappear without a trace for days." Siya: "I hope and pray so Thulani." he called his mother again. The phone rang to voicemail. On the other end, Nobubele stared at her phone. Phindile: "Nguban lowo?" Nobubele: "ngu Siyanda." Phindile: "ifunani ngoku lentwana? Yuuh, akho kuphumla ke bonanje." Nobubele: "undisaphi taka Siyanda." Phindile: "kwi holiday mfazi wam." Nobubele: "andifuni uhamba nawe. Please stop the car."

Phindile: "intoni?" Nobubele: "Phindile, I am tired. Ndidikiwe kuba sisidenge sakho. Awundihloniphi, undiphathela izifo endlinethu! Andisakufuni mna kuba andisakuthandi. Misa imoto ndihlike!" Phindile: "uye kuban? Ku-Jeff? Rhhaaa sies. Kunga bhabha iihagu." Nobubele: "misa lemoto ndingekafownel uSiyanda abize amapolisa!" Phindile: "Nobubele, sundiphambanisa ndizilungele! Kuthen ungena Mbulelo nje! Hleli nje unento thetha kodwa akhonto uza nayo into yaziyo kuhulela umninawa wam ube umvulela amathanga!" Nobubele dialed the number. Phindile grabbed the phone and threw it out the window . Phindile: "uthi awundifun?" Nobubele: "andikufuni Phindile!!!" he slapped her face, letting go of the steering wheel. Nobubele: "Phindileeee!!!" he punched her face in anger and got back in his seat. Flashing lights flickered just before him. A speeding bakkie screeched to a halt and smashed into the car almost immediately...

Chapter 693

Siyanda got a call just after 8pm that evening. He was still with Thulani. Siya: "hello?" Caller: "Mr Lubisi? Can you report to Greenacres Hospital immediately." Siya: "why? Is there a problem?" caller: "I cannot disclose that information over the phone sir." Siya: "okay, I will be there." he hung up. Siya: "siyabizwa es'bhedlele." they walked to the door when there was already a knock. Thulani opened. Thulz: "molweni bhuti." two detectives were waiting by the porch. "I'm detective Khabani, lona ngu Ngudle, singangena?" Thulani let them in and sat down. Ngudle: "madoda, kusandobakho i-accident embi aphe freeway. Si-identify'e inumber plate ye moto, and it belongs to Phindile Lubisi." Siya: "that is my father." Khabani: "uhm, there were two bodies emotweni, him and a female. I'm deeply sorry, but she didn't make it." Thulz: "ibingubani bhuti?" Ngudle: "if its not too much trouble ndicela nizo identify umzimba." Siya: "okay." he pulled his brother up and they went to the morgue. Thulz: "bhuti..what if-" Siya: "no Thulani. Please." Thulani kept quiet. Maybe it was one of his Phindile's side dishes. It couldn't be his mom. He loved her too much to just lose her like that. No goodbye, nothing? No. As they entered, tears ran down his face. Siya held his shoulder. Another person pulled back the white cover and there she was. Face bruised with cuts. Thulz: "nooo!!" Siya: "Thulani-" Thulz: "hayi bhuti!" he cried. Thulz: "she can't be....." he fell down to his knees screaming painfully.. Siya: "phakama bra. Iza." he wiped his tears trying to pull him up. Thulz: "mamaaa!" he cried. Thulz: "mama please come back to me! Bhuti....." he sobbed painfully. Siya: "Thulani please..I can't.....do this right now....ndiyak'cela bra." he cried. The other detective held them out the room. Ngudle: "ukhona umntu isenomfownela omdala

that is....." Siya gave them Jeff's number. Siya: "Thulani....." hugging his little brother. Thulani was the closest to his mother. More than all of them. It would be difficult trying to comfort him since his mother did it best. Siya called their sister Melissa to come back home, she was in Bloemfontein. Thulani stared into space, endless tears rolling down his cheeks. Siya: "masambe Thulani." Thulz: "I don't want to see him bhuti. He killed my mother! Andifuni umbona la Tata!!!" he cried. Siya: "asiyi kuye. Siyagoduka." Thulz: "No!" Siya: "Thulani please." he pulled him up and walked to the car. Jeff arrived before they left. Jeff: "what happened." Thulz: "Tata!!" he collapsed in his arms. Jeff: "shhh...kuzolunga boy. Its going to be okay." Thulz: "she's gone Tata!" Jeff: "what?" Thulz: "she's.....gone." he sobbed. Jeffrey stilled. How could that have happened? How could she be gone? Jeff: "Thula ndoda." he hushed him. That's all he could mutter, no amount of words could console him. And he didn't have the energy. Siya: "ndiye ndlini Tata." Jeff: "siyeza. Ungenzi nto, ndizonilungiselela uyeva? Just get some rest." Siya nodded and drove away. Jeff: "Thulani, look at me." their hazel brown eyes met. Jeff: "umamakho ebekuthanda. Kuba ekuthanda nangoku akhonto itshintshileyo. Uyamazi Akafuni ukubona ukhathazekile. Nam andiy'funi lonto. Sula inyembezi nyana wam. she's in a better place tonight, watching over you. Uyeva? Umamakho usentliziweni yakho. Nasem'phefumleni wakho, nobody, will ever..."he breathed, a tear rolled out his eyes. Jeff: "nobody will ever take that away from you. Xola mntanam.." Thulani nodded. Jeff: "iza." they got in the car and drove home. Jeffrey booked a flight for Melissa for the morning, and called Thenjiwe to let her know. He called his relatives and friends. It was a hard process but had to be done by him. The night was long and lonely as he sat in the lounge by himself. The love of his life had given up. She was gone forever. He buried his head in his hands and for the first time, began to let go.....

The next day, Lubabalo was with Lukhanyo eFord. Luks: "ndifownelwa ngu Siyanda, he says his mother passed away." Lubb: "hayi Lukhanyo!" Luks: "I know hey. Uvakala kwi voice akekho right ubet'selaphi uThulani." Lubb: "enza uqibe sizohamba." Luks: "sithini ngoLihle?" Lubb: "Ta Seez undigxotho kakubi qithi esbhedlele last night, I'm waiting for him to calm down but I am panicking! Kwenzeka ntoni? What's wrong? Why engafuni ukusixelela utheni?" Luks: "Lubabalo, I need to get my mind off this, now kubekho uThulani." Lubb: "masiqale ku Thulz, siye kuLihle late." Luks: "uphi UTata?" Lubb: "awukwazi aloku ubuza mna." Jermaine walked in. J: "I just got off the phone with Siya." Luks: "yeah, we're on our way there, uyeza?" J: "yeah. I need to fetch my boy later, tomorrow we're going back to Cape Town." Lubb: "masambeni." they got in their cars and drove to Thulani's home. A couple of cars were there already. Jeff was standing by the gate talking to another man. The guys walked in.

Jeff: "molweni madoda." Luks: "molo Ta. Uyaphila?" Jeff: "Ndiright, Thulani is in his room, down the passage on your left." he didn't want pity or empathy. Lukhanyo led the way. Luks: "Thulani?" he knocked on the door walking in. Luks: "Ekse bra." Thulz: "sho." Luks: "I'm sorry abo-" Thulz: "No, please..." Luks: "okay." Lubb: "Thulani?" Thulz: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "you don't want to hear this, but I'm going to say it anyway. Funekile uxole bra, I know you're in pain, you don't have to act tough, you're allowed to grieve as much as you want. Kuyo yonke into yenzayo ungamsoli uThixo." Thulz: "uThixo babendithanda ngengandixhuthelanga umamam!" Lubb: "He didn't do this to hurt you. Any of you, uthathe umamakho kwintlungu and gave her peace. She is in a better place now. Ukukhulisile, wonwaba throughout, she made you, your brother and sister, her number one priority giving up her life. Sukhala awti yam. You are the man you are today because of her. God is our refuge and strength, an ever-present help in trouble. Therefore we will not fear, though the earth give way and the mountains fall into the heart of the sea." Thulz: "enkosi Lubabalo fethu." Lubb: "its okay. Don't lose yourself too much Thulz, your mother wouldn't want to see you like this." Luks: "was this a..." he looked at Lubby. Luks: "dialogue? Prepared script?" Lubb: "no. Ndivunyelwe ngumoya." Luks: "ndicela umoya andicaphazele nam, ndibeno Lungelwa ebomin." Lubb: "We'll do that later, uyathanda undijongisa ke." Luks: "ewe kalok awukwazi undiphoxa phakathi kwabantu so ndithatha ichance." Lubb: "okay, so ndim lo funek aphoxwe?" Luks: "sometimes u-too much. Nawe uyazazi." J: "really guys? Right now?" Lubb: "no ndenz'ba wena Jermaine, ulukhanyo udikwa msinya ndim." Luks: "kutsho ban? Une tontsi kodwa Bafo shame." Lubb: "mxxxxim. And'na xesha labantu ababi ke mna." Luks: "ndifuz apha kuwe." Lubb: "little gwababa." everybody laughed. Luks: "heeee. Awukay'qibi ke eye bill ye 50k." Lubb: "Yuuuh suy'thetha leyo Bafo, funeke ndibese banken ngo 2 namhlanje. There's Too much month at the end of my money." Luks: "hahaa! Xabek'theni." Lubb: "hayi sek'theni ngoku ngathi utyibilika etotini? Iyanyubisa?" Luks: "uyaz'bona ke? Uyawa qalile." Lubb: "ndenz'ba kaloku uvez amazinyo eColgate." Luks: "futsek." Lubb: "awukrwada. Ungu mninawa ka Soma wena. Andik'qondi. Mntana ka Gwabsie." Thulani laughed. Siya got up. Siya: "ndisaya esbhedlele." Lubb: "ndik'khaphe?" Siya: "please." Lubb: "bye bye nobubi." he pushed Lukhanyo's head. Luks: "ingathi una 5. Hleli nje unendlalo. Mpa!" Lubb: "bleehh." he walked out with Siya and drove him to the hospital. Siya: "thanks, kuni nonke ngokuza. Bendingayazi uThulani ndizomshiya nabani, same time akafun nombona UTata." Lubb: "ow'ph UTata? Jeff?" Siya: "no, owam. He was driving the car that..." Lubb: "oh.....give him some time man Siya, he's still hurting." Siya: "I know, nam Lubby andifuni ukuya kwesasbhedlele. I can't bear facing him at this state. He killed my mother. Kodwa ngutatam and I feel sorry for

him." Lubb: "I can't imagine how you're feeling Siya, and andikwazi ukuchazela enza njani. What I do know, forgiveness sets one free, akho grand ukwenza decisions useva kabuhlungu, I've done it and it blew up in my face. You could say things you regret, do things you've never thought of. Zinike iskhathi uphole before uthethe naye." Siya: "okay." they arrived at Greenacres hospital. Lubby waited in the waiting room. Siya went to look for someone to help direct him to his father's room. He found a nurse. Phindile was lying in bed in recovery. Staring at his hands. The accident replayed in his mind over and over again. He could think of nothing else. Phindile: "Nobubele!!!!" he yelled. Looking around. Siya came in the room. Phindile: "mntanam, khandibizele umamakho please, ndifun uthetha naye." Siya: "uthetha ntoni Tata?" he said in a weak voice. Siya: "what could you possibly say." phindile: "ndiyamthanda, and ndicela uxolo. Akanokwazi undishiya, bendinomsindo. Andikwazi uhlala ngaphandle kwakhe ndicela sithethe. Please nyana-" Siya: "she's gone Tata." Phindile: "uyephi?" Siya: "Tata umama usishiyile emhlabeni last night. She's gone." phindile: "wh-what? No. No!!!..."

Chapter 694

Friday morning, I was still in hospital. I still couldn't see. It was literally black. What had I done? The thought of never seeing my babies again pained me extremely. I was scared of being alone in this dark world. All I heard was voices, footsteps, and small sounds. What if lomntu ungene k'le room and poisons me? kills me? "baby?" ndothuka! You see? Me: "Tata?" Sizwe: "sorry ngokothusa angel. How are you?" Me: "I'm scared Tata. I don't want to be blind." Sizwe: "nobody does mntanam, listen to me, you have to calm down. Until ugqirha tells us kwenzeke ntoni, we can't do much. Sukoyika sisi." I just sat there. There was nothing more I could do. Me: "and if its permanent?" Sizwe: "you're good with all your other senses, ak'soze kubenzima." he held my hand. I needed to pee. How the hell was I going to walk to a toilet with bumping my knees, hitting walls and falling? Ndizoz'nyela mos! Sizwe: "what's wrong?" Me: "ndifunuye toilet Tata." Sizwe: "come. Phakama. Awuyifunanga alok drip." I got out of bed. Sizwe: "uzonyathela ngam." he guided my foot on his shoe. And the other. Then we walked. It was fun. At least he was trying. Sizwe: "and we're here. Uzokwazi?" Me: "let me just...." I felt around the air, touching a basin or sink...then the wall, finally got the top of a toilet. Then a seat. Me: "got it!" he chuckled. Sizwe: "ndizok'linda apha phandle." I heard him step out and close the door behind him. I took a long piss. Its been a while. Before anything else I patted around for toilet paper, grabbing on to a soft cylindrical cotton paper, oh wait, that's the toilet

paper. After I was done I wiped and stood up then closed the seat. I needed to flush, I needed to wash my hands. I needed someone to- No. I needed myself. Trust my instinct, trust Me. Rely on Me. Depend on Me. Okay? Let's do this. I started feeling around again, to flush. Then retraced myself back to the sink and washed my hands, the water running down first burnt my hand. Me: "ouch!!" hot! Hot! I closed the tap. Okay, no more left tap. Use right tap only. Noted. I felt the wall all around to the door knob and opened. Sizwe: "hewethu!" he grabbed me. Me: "I can do it Tata. Just wait." Sizwe: "until ubhethেকে dongeni uphume iduma then umamakho blames me for negligence. No." he walked me back to bed. On top of not being able to see, my head had dizzy spells once in a while. Like ndiyahlukuhlwa by something. And right that second it started. I missed a step and my father grabbed me. Sizwe: "nantsoke." he put me back in bed and I fell asleep right after. The doctor walked in with Thenjiwe. Doc: "sir, ma'am." Sizwe: "please call me Sizwe." Doc: "certainly, uhm, Sizwe, well, we've done all tests, performed a MRI scan. And.....there is absolutely nothing wrong with your daughter." Sizwe: "wait....what do you mean? Doctor, she's blind!! She cannot see! She can't be faking blindness!" doc: "I understand that Sizwe, and I've called a second opinion, you're free to get a third and fourth. But I can assure you they will tell you the same thing." Thenji: "then how did this happen? How can she not see just because?" Doc: "I am not sure. I really don't know." Sizwe: "maybe something got in her eye?" Doc: "we would've seen it. She has Clear eyesight, brain activity working well too." the problem was that I could hear them, how? I don't know, it felt like they were in a distance. But I was asleep. How? I just didn't know, I tried talking, my mouth wouldn't open. Somebody please wake me!! Doc: "maybe you should let her rest for a couple more hours." No! Please don't go!! Thenji: "Sizwe?" Sizwe: "andiyi ndawo mna." he sat down. Sizwe: "Thenjiwe, yinton ngoku Le yenzekayo? As if she hasn't suffered enough!" Thenji: "yuh Sizwe ndiske ndikrazuke intliziyo xandicinga lento ka Lihle. Kodwa ke, she's strong. Sizodlula nakulena. Noba usatana angazama akacingi aphumelele."

Lukhanyo was in his house with his team. Luks: "majita, today, ndinibizele ukuba nindincede with a little something. Firstly, I need 100 000 like this weekend." Stuja: "yuuh, sizoy'fumanaphi bhuti." Luks: "the bank." lucky: "uhm, sizoyok'draw'ela or....." Luks: "no." he chuckled. Luks: "how cute. But no. We're retrieving it from the bank. involuntarily" Stuja: "ohh....now ndiyakuva." Luks: "I need a focused team, ba unxilile, phuma, if ucinga ngoyo nxila tonight phuma, if buzeka izolo, phuma. And if usezokuya. Nankuya umnyango. I need your minds to be on the goal. Yonke enye into mayichophe." Stuja: "but Ta Luks, yay'qond'ba sithetha ngale weekend." Luks: "ewe Silulamile. I know. Ukhona one ngxaki?" nobody said a word. Luks: "good,

because iqabukile inyongo. We're going all out. 5 blueprints, matching mini coopers, uniforms, the works." Lucky: "mini coopers?" Luks: "scratch that out. Here's the plan." he rolled out a paper. Luks: "right here, yinton Le." Stuja: "a map." Luks: "I need one car, eme kwesi strato, two on this one, one in the back. Mabheka, ndikufuna pha ngaphakathi, check out security, I want to know yonke into ngabant bapha! Birth date, pet names, favorite color! I need the blue file kept in Tevin's office. Something spicy is in that file." Lucky: "Ta Luks, kuzofunek icherrie for lo piece, soze singene thina pha, yo'jumpiser." Luks: "I'll get someone to do it. One last detail." Stuja: "what?" Luks: "akho namnye kuni ozoy'thi Vuu kuLubby lento. Siyavana?" they agreed and walked out. Stuja remained. Stuja: "kwenzeka nton Ta." Luks: "Lubby needs it, andinayo 50 000 mna, and initially at first bendigrand ngalonto, because he had to suffer." Stuja: "mos ngu bhuti wakho nje Ta, why would you let that happen?" Luks: "because I can. Andithi ndizamnceda ngoku? Ingxaki iphi?" Stuja: "so why ungam'chazeli?" Luks: "because une pride yekaka. Uske wangumfundisi these days, akazofuna. Stuja stop asking me questions and get the boys ready for the hit. Go." Stuja walked out. Lutha: "Tata!" he woke up from his bed. Luks: "iza boy." Lutha: "athathi Utha ka Tata." Luks: "andifuni, iza wena." Lutha: "Hayi Tata. Ithha moth." Luks: "yolula ilwimi uyek uteketa kqala." Lutha: "hayi Tata, athathi Utha yakhu zena." Luhle: "Tata buyi?" Lutha: "afuni." he sat next to her and took the teddy. Lutha: "a boogie, boogie, boogie." Luhle: "ooh ahh." Lutha: "boogie, boogie, boogie." Luhle: "Bambi vuki." they both looked at Lubambo's cot. The baby was awake. They screamed in joy. Luhle: "bambbuuu!!!" Lutha: "bbababababaaaaa!!!" Luhle: "krrrrrrrrr!!!" Lutha: "tooooooot toooooott tooooooot!!!" (truck sounds) Luhle: "peepppppppppppp!!!" Lubambo started crying. Luks: "Why!! Is that necessary?? Haibo Luthando!" he walked in. Luks: "Luthandoluhle!" Lutha: "TATA!" he yelled. Luks: "why are you hollering at me?" Lutha: "ola..... ola ola ola ola!....." Lukhanyo took Bambo and changed his nappy. Luhle: "nam Tata!" Luks: "nawe nto?" Luhle: "athathi Nana." she smiled sweetly. Lukhanyo blushed. Luks: "nizohlalapho nide niyeke ungxola ngo ola apha." she put her hands under her chin and pouted. Luks: "nope." Luhle: "Tataaaa." she whined. Luks: "ima ndiyeza." he picked Lubambo up with his left arm, took Luhle with his right and turned around. Luthando climbed on his back holding on to his neck. He sat them down on the floor, almost immediately starting running around. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "Hey!" Luks: "yes finally!! Ina Tata. Bye!" he gave him the baby and rushed out. Lubb: "wait.....th-" he was already gone. Lubb: "Atteeeeeention!!!" the twins stood still. Lutha: "Teeeeeesoo!" Lubb: "izani. March. Azishe!" they walked to the lounge giggling behind him. They closed the windows and doors, cuddled on the couch and switched on cartoons. 2 hours later Lukhanyo

returned. Everybody was asleep. He tip toed in the lounge. Lubby woke up. Lubb: "waze wabuya....zigangalala! UBhele ukhona, zigangalala..." he sang. Luks: "haha yaz-" Lubb: "ewe zizo zizo zingangalala!" with a bass. Lukhanyo flopped on the couch. Luks: "mnoxim. Uphambene yazi. Ndisuka ku Thulz, he needed some help with a few arrangements. Andise dinwe." Lubb: "food?" Luks: "yes please." Lubb: "great, you can start cooking olady." Luks: "mxim, khame. you're lame as hell." he pulled out his phone and ordered food. Luks: "you ok?" Lubb: "yep." Luks: "ahh. What's up." Lubb: "nothing. Ndigrand, its just that, ndiyazama uthetha no Ta Seez, he just keeps shutting me out. Its been 2 days, I am worried and sick." Luks: "uzoba grand ulihle." he muttered. Luks: "she always is." Lubb: "yeah but.....what the hell did she mean ngoku besithi ubhuti makayomlanda? And since when does she call your dad 'bhuti' no Luks, something's wrong." Luks: "xaningaselanga pilisi niyaphambana aloku Nina." Lubb: "something mentally Lukhanyo." Luks: "nah. I very much doubt that. Maybe befuna ubhuti lo wakhe, being Sinethemba qha. Nawe uyathand uzenz intloko ebuhlungu. Khasaph remote uyek ufeketha.." Lubb: "uyeza ke uSoma." Luks: "ahh come the fuck on honestly? No man!" Lubb: "what do you have against him so bad?" Luks: "mxim, uyamazi Soma yand'capkela andazi ngoba." Lubb: "he enjoys teasing you, ol'hlobo athanda ngayo ugezela umninawa wakhe. Don't you see?" Luks: "andingo Soso alok mna!" Lubb: "khayek ungxola. Let's call Lusko busomchazele?" Luks: "no. I've been busy" Lubb: "with what? La cherrie yakho ine ntloko enkulu." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "msunu wakho uyeva? Ftsek!" Lubb: "zok'thuk unye uSoma ndamazani mna." he called Luzuko. Luz: "yeboo." Lubb: "hey ugrand?" Luks: "sup?" Luz: "molweni, ndisharp Nina?" Lubb: "great. We are okay." Luz: "no, what's wrong." Luks: "Lihle is in hospital." Luz: "again? Nimenzeni ngoku?" Lubb: "behambe noLukhanyo to God knows where." Luz: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ungand'qheli ke mna. " Luz: "uzoba grand though? Utheni?" Lubb: "Ta Seez akafuni nosibona pha. We don't know anything." Luz: "oh shame, you must be going out of your mind." Luks: "umama ka Thulani usishiyile sani." Luz: "oh damn.....nini kengoku?" Lubb: "like a few days back. Uzokuhla?" Luz: "for the funeral yeah. I will." Lubb: "okay." Luks: "Lubabalo is starting a new business." Lubb: "oh? that's MY line. Swerve." Luks: "and uyandifihlela ngathi kukutya.." Luz: "really? Uzokwenzan Lubby?" Lubb: "just a small software company." Luz: "nothing you ever do is small. Stop lying." Lubb: "actually, it is. Ndiqala ek'qaleni and andifihli niks woyika uSoma unyela mna." Luks: "mxim." Luz: "nind'xelele ke unin umngcwabo ndizofika at least 3 days prior. Yeah?" Luks: "sho. Ubusy?" Luz: "yes, ndisemsebenzin. Wena injan function yakho?" Luks: "we're having an auction in a few months, vintage items, uzo donater ne?" Luz: "my ass is vintage."

he chuckled. Luks: "mxim." Luz: "I'll talk to you later guys. Bye." Luks: "bye." Lubb: "sharp." he hung up.

Lubb: "so uzopheka right?" he took the kids to bed. Luks: "I ordered food nje." he pushed the couches to the corner taking off his shirt. Lubby took a packet of snacks. Luks: "iza." picking up the slugger from its stand. Lubby threw a chip, Lukhanyo hit it up. Luks: "bambe!!" Lubb: "mxim. You suck, sapha ndik'bonise." taking the bat. Lubb: "let's go." Lukha threw a pillow, his brother hit it across the room. Lubb: "and that's how its done." they played with the snacks batting them all over the lounge. Lubb: "gqaya ela apile!" Luks: "you so crazy." Lubb: "bitches call me Mucho." Luks: "For real uphule ndlu kabani? Worse kukho umntu emnyango." Lubb: "ngena!" Soma: "down the motherfucking chimney!???" Lubb: "hayi ke Hlala apho phandle. You don't know the password." Soma: "I will break this door and drag you out here, ndikuvalele!" Lubb: "I dare you a million times." Soma banged on the door. Luks: "heeyyy!!!! Icangci lam madoda!!" he opened. Soma: "nenzantoni? What the hell?" Lubb: "siyatya." Soma: "ahhh God bless you, andise Lambe." Lubb: "ima apho." he batted him an apple, Soma caught it. Soma: "now I get it. So kuzo cleaner ban because uMaam akekho." Luks: "well....." he scratched his head. Lubb: "we didn't think that far." Luks: "thanks to Mucho right here.." Lubb: "I'll hit your ass like a wrong note." Luks: "khasuke. Kudala ndisithi pheka." he opened the packet and started eating. Soma: "Lubby, I got your email, ayingen Le- link." Lubb: "njani?" he opened his laptop. Lubb: "Yile?" he opened it. Soma took the laptop and checked the progress so far. Soma: "its working!" Lubb: "yeah, I changed the theme too, kunye ne settings eziy'2." Soma: "what's the next step? Asikwazi ubabonisa lento, they'll know we hacked into their programs." Lubb: "all in good time. We'll focus on getting our shit off the ground, only then we approach them but not with this. Kuzofuneka sibuze until they give us access." Soma: "or.....we could sell this one, it goes for about R62 million." Lukhanyo looked up. Lubb: "it doesn't belong to us." Soma: "its fixed though." Luks: "I say sell it." Soma: "nobody asked for your opinion Mickey Mouse." Luks: "he's my brother and I know what's best for him." Soma: "what's best for him is for you to keep quiet." Lubb: "guys ndiselapha! Haibo. Nithen niske naxhwithana kodwa nithetha intwenye?" Soma: "yaphapha ulukhanyo." Soso walked in. Lubb: "finally. Someone onokwazi umnyela kakhle." Soso: "molweni. Why kunje apha?" Soma: "usukaphi?" Soso: "home, busenzan Soma? Kuthen kunje?" Soma: "this is not my house. Sundibuza into etyhafileyo mna." Soso: "utatakho uyak'biza." Soma: "Soso khandehle man. Oko ungene k'la mnyango ndi dizzy!" Soso: "its only 2 minutes." Soma: "Exactly!" Lubb: "I need something to brighten my day so ndicela sambeni." Soso: "what happened? You broke your nail?" Lubby stared at him. Soma: "akandim ke lowo, uyokunyathela ebuswen ulubabalo."

Soso: "Mxxim." Lubb: "Soma? Let's go, before I break someone's face in 6 pieces for a sacrifice." he walked out, Soma followed him to his Porsche. Luks: "and then? Naske nane beef?" Soso: "Lubabalo akakwaz dlala. Andizobe ndicengana nendoda endala ke mna. You've been quite scarce." Luks: "errhm....well you know. Work." he picked his food. Soso: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "hm?" Soso: "what's up?" Luks: "nothing, mama wabantwana akekho grand. Ulele sbhedlele again." Soso: "oh? Awusatsho, what's up?" Lukhanyo shrugged. Luks: "can you do me a favor?" Soso: "no, Lukhanyo...please don't." Luks: "they won't let me go in. Ndifuna oko mbona ba unjani. Please Soso. You're my friend." Soso: "you're blackmailing me." Luks: "I'm asking for a favor qha." Soso: "what happened to 'I never wanna see her again?' Yinton ngoku?" Luks: "I blame myself, everytime she gets sick iyawa ndim noba andim'b- she just collapsed....sikwi psychologist, we were arguing, enomsindo. When we got home kutatakhe. Again engekho grand. Ndim lo umenza istress." Soso: "its not your fault Lukhanyo, people get sick all the time, maybe ikhona into ayiphosayo or certain medication she doesn't drink. Or something. Umninci uLihle Lukhanyo, and she has 3 children, her body can only take so much." Luks: "so uzandineda?" Soso: "I'll try." Luks: "I'll get the kids ready. Enkosi mjita wam." he rushed to the bedroom and dressed his babies, packed a bag with Lubambo's milk and porridge. The twins' yogurts and juice. Plus diapers, wet wipes and two towels. He took the twins to the lounge. Then picked Lubambo up. Luks: "we're ready." Soso: "fine, let's go." Lukhanyo buckled his babies safely in the car and drove to hospital. Soso went in first looking for his doctor friend, Mark. Soso: "Dr Gerwald, I need a little favor." Mark: "what is it nooow." Soso: "a friend of mine, his ex wife is your patient. Problem is he's not allowed to see her, he has the kids here too. Can you make a plan?" Mark: "who's the patient?" Soso: "Lihle Mzinyathi, I think." Mark: "Oh yes! Well, No I can't help you there." Soso: "Mark come on." Mark: "her father forbids anything and anyone in that room. He's been there since day one. I cannot get rid of him." Soso: "Mark, just tell him his stress is clouding the patients recovery, make up a lie!! You're a doctor, he can't understand you." Mark: "I will try. For the kids sake." Soso: "and don't mention please." Mark walked to the room. Soso disappeared into another hallway. Almost 10 minutes later, Mark came back. Mark: "he still don't want to go, but his wife is taking him down for lunch. Be quick. I will try to stall an hour maximum." Soso: "thank you! I owe you one." Mark: "damn right you do." Soso went back to the car. Soso: "your former father in law is impossible." Luks: "yuh ndiyamazi. Ta Seez is on another level." he pulled the toddlers out the car and carried the baby with the bag. Luks: "Iza Luthandoluhle. Bambelela ku Tata." Luhle: "iyaphi Nana Tata?" Luks: "ndiyonithengisa nine noise. come." they walked in the hospital. Soso helped them into the room. Lutha:

"Mamaaaa!!" he screamed. I woke up and chuckled. Me: "hey baby. Uhamba nabani?" Lutha: "Tata ka Utha. Ithha mama, ambe." Me: "undisaphi na mntanam?" Luthle: "athathi Nana." I felt her pull on the blanket. I ached to see their little faces. I smelt Lukhanyo's cologne. Me: "molo Ta Luks." Luks: "bukhunjulwa ngabantwana bakho." Me: "nawe ne?" Luks: "nope. Ina nanku last born." Me: "I...can't." Luks: "you can't what?" Me: "andimboni." I whispered. Luks: "what do you mean?" I felt incomplete. Really couldn't explain. It was just painful not being able to see my kids. Me: "Lukhanyo andiboni, I can't see, I'm blind." I said with a shaky voice. He kept quiet after a while. Is he shocked? Confused? Happy? Rejoicing? Upset? I couldn't tell. ndabe ndikhubeke ndiyinyama. Luks: "well that's fine, I'll just describe what we see ke." I didn't know whether to be grateful or upset. So I laid back on the pillow and listened, visualizing what he was saying. Luks: "nantsi ne nkuku enxibe izihlangu." I laughed out loud. The door opened and someone walked in. "bendithen kuwe kwedin!!" he growled.

Chapter 695

Lukhanyo looked at Sizwe apologetically. Luks: "uxolo Ta Seez, I had to come with the kids. Bebekhumbula umamabo." Sizwe stared at him. Me: "Tata? Please, he's not disturbing uzise nje abantwana and describing things for me." Sizwe: "I said I don't want you here, and ayizotshintsha lonto, but for the sake of the babies unghlala." Luks: "enkosi Ta." Sizwe walked back out. Luks: "wooh. He is intense." Me: "uyamazi mos UTata unjan." Luks: "andide ndimqhele kaloku nje mna, he scares me." Me: "I can't imagine you scared." Luks: "Luthando, YEKA apho!! Suka!!" Lutha: "haaayyi Tata." Luks: "ewe Luthando stop it!" Lutha: "stokit!" Luthle giggled. Luks: "ndizok'faki bhanti ke mna" Lutha: "ibanti Le?" we wiggled his waist. Luthle sat down and laughed hysterically. Luks: "Luthando!!" Lutha: "Tataaaa." he smiled. Luks: "izapha kum." Lutha: "afuni!" Luks: "ndizokubetha Luthando." Lutha: "baleki nze." me: "nixabana nganton ngoku?" Luks: "uphethe kwintambo pha ezantsi..... Kwedin, ndiyo'kfaki s'hlangu!" Lutha: "ihanguuu Tata!!!" I laughed. I had a picture of him in my mind, emfutshane eme ngase koneni, shouting back at his dad. Luks: "waske wahleka uLihle. Bamba apha." he put my arms together and the baby on top of them. Luks: "akase ncume uboy." I heard a zip and a bottle lid. He put it in my hand and guided me to the baby's mouth. Me: "this is my breast milk right?" Luks: "ewe lisekhona." he put another baby on the bed and by hearing the voice I knew it was Luthle. She was laying on my legs, singing to her self..after feeding Bambo I burped him. Me: "how's things." Luks: "what things." Me: "its already dark, andithandi kuthi cwaka." Luks: "ufuna ndik'balisele

ntoni?" Me: "anything." Luks: "hm....okay. So this one time. Ndibuya eskolweni ndihamba no Stu. This the time I'd moved in with uTatam ke, ndise high school. Ndifik endlin, put my shit down Athi uStuja ubawela amapesika yena. Ndiqond'ba nam ndiyabawa akho k'thin. Sihambe ke. Sifike kwenye indlu, enomthi wazo. Agwencele UTa Luks. Abambe net 4, sihlale phantsi komthi sitye. Now you can imagine lamthunzi." Me: "hehehe! I can imagine umthunzi." Luks: "ndibiwe bubuthongo.....iyhhoo, ndavuka ndingathandanga Li swazi ethangeni. Sekhe wambon uspringane? Grasshopper vibes babe, ndatsiibbaaa!" I laughed. Luks: "xandibekabeka andisaboni noStuja lowo, ndibhaduzela ndodwa eyardini yabantu. Engandileqanga man lootata!" I just laughed really hard, I could only imagine this. Kusihla nenyembezi. Luks: "suhleka Lihle, heee ndagoduka ndibomvu ndik'xelele ngalomin. Zange ndiphinde, Stuja uyalontsha shame Andina bhongo lakhe mna.." I gasped for air, ndaphesumla. Me: "mxim wena." Luks: "uthe mandik'balisele kaloku. Khona nenye imini. Sisuk'odlala. Yayaz mos kdala xaku light iz'bane suppose ugoduke, yuuh hayi kuthi ke, zilayitile mos so that means kusemhlophe we can play. Kusekho amapetyu, sidlale ke ngemali, ndifumane iRand. Sihlale noStuja sisitya ez'nye biscuit phaa ngakwi danger. Sibaninzi phof. Akusemnandi, andikhathal noba Nguban xesha Hleli qha. kumnyama tssu. Ndiyayiva lento ibetha phantsi, phaca phaca phaca! Ndibeke. nankoo uBra Zakes epheth imvubukazi eqatywe i-vaseline, gama layo wayesithi nguBlenkayo. Jonga, zang phele ne 10 seconds kwavhuthuluka kwanto nje. Ndiyawa shiyeka ndodwa. Mxim, andabethwa man." Me: "so wawustout wena Ta Luks." Luks: "ndandingeva tu. Use better uLutha. Stuja and me were trouble to everyone." Me: "how come you never spoke about this...." Luks: "it never came up. You comfortable?" he fixed my pillow. Me: "enkosi." I heard a loud bang. Me: "what is that?!" Luks: "your terrorist son, Luthando." Me: "ungambethi torho, he's just playing." Luks: "he's suppose to know ba irongo lento ayenzayo!" Me: "please don't smack him, andifuni umva ekhala." Luks: "okay! Fine." Lutha: "Tata." Luks: "hm?" Lutha: "Utha lali yena." rubbing his eyes. Luks: "izolala." Luthando walked to him and climbed on his lap. Luks: "uqibil umosha?" Lutha: "hm.hm." Luks: "okay ke boy. Lala." Me: "Luhle ude walala?" Luks: "ha.a uyozela kodwa. You have something on your.." Me: "my what?" he touched my cheek, rubbing it softly. Me: "what is it." Luks: "ngumkhala omde uphelel endleben." Me: "ususe ke sandla sakho esinuki oil." Luks: "suphosisa, yi Nivea Le, xa icac'ba uqhele iDawn suzoz'veza apha kum." Me: "sekhe wandibona ndiqabe idawn mna? Ungandiqheli ke." Luks: "ungathi ulintshontsho Le gusha ka Stevie Wonder xa usitsho ke yazi." I smiled. Me: "get outa here. Njani ugezele umntu ongaboniyo. Awunazo nentloni." Luks: "sorry ke sisi. Uthini uGqirha?" Me: "uthi akaboni nto. 2 others confirmed too. Ndiphinde ndenziwa ezi test. I just

wanna go home." Luks: "I'm sorry." Me: "its not your fault." Luks: "nawe its not yours. You shouldn't be feeling alone." Me: "enkosi ngozisa abantwana, it means a lot to me." Luks: "you would've done the same." would I? Maybe I would've overthought it, and decided not to because bendisoyika. Right now, I don't know. What I do know is that I can't stand this darkness, so his voice bindi cithisa isthukthezi. Luks: "awudinwanga? You should get some rest." he took the baby. Me: "wait...umsaphi?" Luks: "shh don't panic. There's an extra bed ndifun uba beka kuyo." Me: "oh, Le ka Tata. Abasa rhoni. My goodness." Luks: "ngu Luhle ke, believe it or not." Me: "you've got to be kidding me." he took the babies over to the next bed and came back to fix mine. Fluffing my pillow. Me: "so ufuna nton?" Luks: "can't I be nice to you? Kunyanzelekile silwe qho Lihle? Its pointless and childish. Sibadala mos." Me: "in return for what Lukhanyo, I may be blind but I know you. More than anyone else in the world." Luks: "hm...okay." he sat on the bed. Luks: "I want you...to take care of yourself. Bendinomona ngawe, kakhulu. Bendingathandi intoba ukhule ube....uhm, like....more than lento uyiyo, I wanted you to go to school, kodwa bendingafun undishiye for some doctorate type of guy....and you kinda did but asikho lapho, I want YOU to take care of you without depending on indoda, its empowering to see young women, be-successful. I want that for you, if I didn't ingaba ndikhohlakele nyani." Me: "enkosi Lukhanyo. In that little head of yours There's an inch of brain mos." he laughed. Me: "I want to see you happy too. I know ndik'khubekisile, I hope you find a lovely woman that is enough for you. Akonwabise. You deserve that much." Luks: "There's only one type of love I know....Uyayazi nawe lonto. I can't change who I am, andiyo fake, andizo pretender to be something I'm not. I doubt ke ukhona umntu onomelana nalonto because I don't play." Me: "ukhona, trust me, somewhere out there could be someone. Someone beautiful." Luks: "gorgeous." Me: "totally. Onothando, inkathalo, patience....and support." Luks: "with ass for days..." I laughed. Me: "okay, you're missing the point. Its not about physical attraction, it has to be something deep inside of you.....that touches that person. That makes your heart skip a beat, everytime uzombona, your breathing quickens, you're jittery, your throat goes dry, uske ubene nerves. Its not about thighs. Physical appearance is only temporary, but the personality of a person sticks hey. Think about that." Luks: "I'm thinking about that." he muttered. Luks: "but andiyazi ndiyibhuda phi Lihle." Me: "I can't advise you on that, because we're not friends." Luks: "so unomona ngam?" Me: "No, absolutely not." Luks: "but awufun undipha advise caba my bad decisions excite you?" Me: "MY bad decisions give you one hell of a kick though.." he laughed. Luks: "No comment." I pushed him off the bed and threw a pillow. Luks: "ngeloxesha awuboni!" he laughed. Me: "buya uze apha!" he pulled my leg. Luks: "ndileqe." he chuckled. Me: "you are soo

mean!" I sulked. Luks: "awww ugushana bethuna, I must get you some Ray Bans. Ezi zi purple nogal." Me: "celu mqamelo wam." Luks: "phakama uzomthatha." Me: "hlelisa Lukhanyo. Nyuba kumnandi." he put the pillow in my face, giggling. I pushed him and smacked something. Luks: "ouch!" Me: "beka!" he put the pillow behind my back. Luks: "you should get some rest." Me: "I hate the silence. Ingathi ndivalelwe somewhere and I can't get out." Luks: "you could sing." Me: "ndikwazelaphi ucula mna? And usenzan sandla Sam?" Luks: "lonto uthe poro pop sana, akhont ungay'viyo." the door opened. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo, ndicela ixeshana." Luks: "uhm, of course Ta." Soso came in to help with the kids after I kissed them goodbye, ndashiyeka notatam. Sizwe: "firstly, I don't want those twins near you Lihle. Lukhanyo noLubabalo are bad news! Now ndiya understander when it comes to the kids part, I can do that, ndiyobathatha ndibagoduse, andibafuni kuwe Lihle ooMzinyathi, andibafuni mntanam." Me: "Tata, what about my engagement?" Sizwe: "siyak'godusa namhlanje." he totally ignored my question like it didn't exist, kanti uLubby uza nini yena? I can't even call him! My father bustled around the room. Eventually picking me up. Sizwe: "uzovasa endlini. Le yalapha ingu mxim qithi." he helped me dress. After signing the papers, he took me home. At least there would be people to keep me company but I still missed my babe. Father helped me out the car. Me: "Tata, uphele esithin ugqirha?" Sizwe: "mntanam, its pointless keeping you there because uright awunaniks. Uyatya uyalala, and ababoni nto ironko ngamehlo." Ndaske ndatyhafa. Me: "sizothini ke Tata?" Sizwe: "sizohamba ksasa siye ndaweni enosichazela kwenzeka ntoni na." Me: "like a sangoma?" Sizwe: "ewe baby girl." he walked me inside the house, yatsho intloko. I let go of him ngomsindo. My head was aching ndibambelele entloko. Me: "Bhuti!!!!!!" I screamed. Sizwe: "Lihle!!!" Zakes: "and then??" he walked toward the dining room. I looked up. Me: "bhuti, ndihoye." Zakes: "huh?" Me: "iizono....." I coughed. Me: "zisuleleka ebantwaneni bam..... Bhuti izondithatha!!!" Sizwe: "my angel-" he tried to hold me, ndazidlikidla ngamandla. Sizwe: "Dear Lord please!!!" Zakhele grabbed Lihle and held her tightly. Zakes: "iza ne chainer Sizwe!!!" Sizwe: "we are NOT chaining my daughter!!!" Zakes: "andicingi ndikhatywe ngumntu onamakhosi ke mna. Andisoze. Khaw'leza!" Sizwe took a rope to tie her hands. Zakes: "is it tight enough? Funeke simse St Johns azothandazelwa." Sizwe: "akanamakhosi lomntana! Bendizoyazi lonto. Andikukhuphi kulento Bra Zakes." Zakes: "hayi ungandifaki ke mna, abam abantwana abana niks, umvile kamandi. Akho Moya." Sizwe: "kuthen xak'kho wena ephambana ke ngoku!" Zakes: "ilapha endlinakho lento! Oko ndadibana nolihle zange abenje Sizwe, theta wena inyani, uphi ubhuti ka Lihle, une wele or a brother? Wayaphi?" Sizwe looked around. Sizwe: "that's impossible." Zakes: "you killed him. Yila sacrifice!!! Wabulala unyana wakho Sizwe?"

My God, you are Deep!!" Sizwe: "Zakhele zange ndano nyana mna. Its impossible. Zange ndabulala mntu for no stupid sacrifice. This is not a game!" Zakes: "m'se emtwin ke am'chaze ba utheni na. Nibuye neyeza lo qhumisa Andifuni mntu uzandikwritsha ebusuku mna." Sizwe took his daughter out back to the car, he drove off to the healer.. She calmed.....

Somangaye was helping his father paint the house with Lubby. Lubb: "I've never painted a house before." Soma: "intwendingayi understandiyo yeyoba uyeka uSoso ubiza mna." Vuyisile: "awunanto kwenza alok." Soma: "dad, I'm running a business and starting a new company, andibali mapetyu." Vuyisile: "potato, phortatoh." Soma: "mxim." he took off his shirt. Lubb: "uphu mama andiqabee sun block. I'm already brown enough, thank you Jesus, hallelujah." Vuyisile: "sun block yeye moffie. Real men don't use sun block!" Lubb: "Haibo Tata, I am not getting an involuntary tan." Vuyisile: "work work work!" Soma: "yi-abuse Le." Vuyisile: "ndiyabuya ndisaya ku nyeke." Soma: "sihamba nawe susishiya. Tshin." they washed their hands and walked with him. Vuyisile: "Suzzy, uphelelephi utatakho?" Lubb: "akandihoyi." Soma: "njani kehok?" Lubb: "he hates me Soma. Andiyazi ndimenze nton, everytime endibona uba naar. Ingathi ndimkhumbuza into esnaaks." Vuyisile: "ayikho lonto. Uyakthanda lamfo. Qha andiyazi ubhidwa yinton, hayi nam babebe bathathu ooSoso bendizoxakwa ndiqale ngaphi. Tshin thiza. Ungomdala wena. He expects you to take care of abancinci, and take responsibility." Lubb: "the only responsibility I take care of Ta, are my kids. Not my brothers. Badala bona kqala abancinci mabele. Even before then! I took damn responsibility for shit ka Lukhanyo, no matter what it was and never let him go through trials alone! Zange nakanye ndamshiya enyaleni eleqwa ngabantu! Ngamapolisa, I took responsibility! Kodwa ndiseyi Le kaka emehlweni abo." Vuyisile: "and his wife?....." Lubb: "I'm not proud of what I did, but andiy'regret Ta, xandimthanda ndithin ke? I treat her well, I don't hold her down, she knows happiness xa ehleli nam." Soma: "sho nqina lam. I feel you. Ndenza Kanye lonto and I'm happy, Soso got over it and he's happy too. Kuthen kuzofunek usufferishe ngenxa yomntu ongakwazi ukuziphatha? You did all you could to save Lukhanyo's ass every damn time. Its not your fault." Vuyisile: "niyintlobo Nye Nina. I don't understand HOW you get along soo well." Lubb: "but then Tata ebegrand nje, utshintshwe yinton?" Soma: "kaloku mjita, as much as ba engu tatakho, zange akukhulise therefore he will never understand you. Yilento ke evana noLukhanyo because uyamazi and umqhelile. My advice to you is to keep calm unгахлел nje uyamcenga because umnika lento ayifunayo as though you owe him the world. Focus on your children and Yourself. Ungam'hoyi, as time goes, uzonyibilika. Don't be harsh on him, umamkele nje kakhle. After all, those who forgive are the happiest." Vuyisile: "sometimes I sit

and wonder kwenzeka ntoni kunyana wam uSomangaye. Kuba kaloku wayelinene, ethule, ezilungele, kwe GQingonyama ngenyi mini yamtya yatica amathambo. Nanku nyana ubuyile. Masim'qwabelen izandla." Lubby bent down and laughed. Soma: "uwoah." they arrived at Sebenzile's house. He was in the lounge. Vuyisile: "bhudaaa. Khenz umcimbi." Sebenzile: "owa ntoni?" Vuyisile: "ndik'bonile ke uyothenga yazi. Enza." he took out his packet. Sebenzile: "khandithenge niks mna." Vuyisile: "uright ke awuzotsala." he sat down and rolled his blunt. Sebenzile stared at him. Vuyisile: "ingawi nyeke, ganga!!" he jumped up, sebenzile got a fright. Soma: "hayi Tata!" Vuyisile: "ungenaphi?" lighting up. He pulled one long drag and kept it in. Vuyisile: "nazzooooo." sebenzile: "k-k-khandi tsalise Vuyisile." Vuyisile: "udebedebeeee." he sang. Sebenzile: "V-Vuyisile..uzandin-" Vuyisile: "nooit! Inyek'iyawa jinga njenges'qhelo ndonqen cime el'cuba." Sebenzile: "alicingi." Vuyisile gave it to him. Soma and Lubby sat in a distance. Soma: "try some." Lubb: "no thanks" Soma: "come on, live a little." he pulled one and handed it over. Soma: "your problems disappear for a while. You think bigger. Better." Lubby tried it. Soma: "and?" Lubb: "and nothing, I still have the same amount of problems." Soma: "yinike iskhathi." they sat together quietly for a while. Soma: "this....reminds me of my best friend. Skhura. In a good way though." Lubb: "passed?" Soma: "yep. Almost a Year ago." Lubb: "why am I seeing ducks ?" Soma: "ducks make you happy." Lubb: "beautiful woman makes me happy." he stood up and walked. Lubb: "Lukhanyo uyandikhwaza masambe." Soma: "naah bruh, Lukhanyo is in Jupiter." Lubb: "iza kaloku." sebenzile grabbed him. Sebenzile: "itshintsh YAM!" Lubb: "whaaat?" Sebenzile: "buyisa itshintsh yam kwedin!" Vuyisile took his shoe off. Vuyisile: "nantsi tshintsh yakho." As Sebenzile turned a flying shoe came his way. Lubby fell down laughing. Vuyisile: "uyifumene Nyek'able?" Sebenzile picked up the shoe and stared at it. For a very long time. Then at Vuyisile. Sebenzile: "ungubani? Ufunanton endlinam?" Vuyisile: "udebedebe." they walked back into the house, Vuyisile locked him in and walked out the gate. Soma: "hayi Tata!" Vuyisile sang all the way home with his boys. Lubb: "bruhh, asikafiki?" Soma: "ima ima....sujumpisa nank mama. Act Normal." Lubb: "dude!!!" Soma: "molo Ma!" Ma: "hello my angels. Uph utatenu? Senityile?" Lubb: "the....the c-" Soma: "hayi mama." Ma: "utheni ubhut'ana? Sweet pea, are you okay?" Lubb: "ihashi lam mama." Soma: "medication." Ma: "oh my. Makazolala kaloku. Come sweetheart." Soma: "ha.a mama, ufunwa nguLukhanyo." he laughed. Ma: "and then? Yinton hlekisa?" Soma was covering his eyes, laughing uncontrollably. Lubby looked behind her, and burst out laughing. Ma: "uhm. Okay." she turned around and gasped in shocked as Vuyisile stood behind her with a head scarf on. Hands on hips. Ma: "Vuyisile!! Wenzantoni!!" Vuyisile: "kunin silindile?" she growled in frustration and stomped inside the house.

Vuyi: "El Dee Dee Dee!!" he ran after her. Ma: "usile wena!! Usuke kum!" Soma: "iza....let's go back, I want to do something." they got in the car and drove back to Ford, Lukhanyo's house, parking down the street.. Soma knocked on the door. And hid. Soso opened. Soso: "hello?????" then closed it again. Soma knocked, again hiding. Soso opened, Soma appeared immediately, shocking him for days.. Soso: "damn it Soma!!!" Lubabalo walked in the back door, to the bedroom. Lukhanyo was on the phone, scruffing through his cupboard. After hanging up he turned around, and got a fright. Luks: "ftsekk!!" Lubb: "hello. Ina." giving him a flower. Luks: "what's this?" Lubb: "I love you." hugging him. Luks: "thanks. Unfortunately I don't feel the same right now because you scared me! Kuthen unuka intsango?" Lubb: "I am high." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "that explains the flower. Butshaya phi?" Lubb: "with Soma. He didn't give Soso a flower." Luks: "yeah. Akamthandi ne?" Lubb: "nah." they went back to the lounge. Soso was more irritated than ever. Soma: "and then....." he laughed, tears streaming down his face. Soma: "He said...." Soso: "Somangaye uyangxola man kulele abantwana apha!!" Soma: "you are such a party pooper." Lubb: "fucking damp blanket." Soma: "tits need to be calmed." Lubb: "combusted!" Soma: "POPPED." Soma and Lubby: "Bottles!!!" laughing together. Lukhanyo chuckled. Luks: "ngelishwa umama bantwana bam uyagula, I have to take care of my kids, otherwise bendizoni joiner nam. Come on Soso?" Soso: "NO. I refuse to mix with fools mna." Luks: "fools are fun. Uzohlal ungu sour face for what?" Soso: "ndihambe?" Lubb: "Yes Laawd!!" Soso: "do no-" Lubb: "bleeeehh." Soso: "Lubab-" Soma: "eeeehhhhh." Soso: "mxim!" he got up. Luks: "Soso...please?" Soso: "They Are Crazy." Luks: "uzohlala wedwa kengoku? No man, come on. Ndizokusa abantwana ku makhulu wabo then we can ball, yeah?" Soso: "whatever. But I'm not smoking that crap." Luks: "that's cool." he called Thenjiwe to let her know he's on his way.....

Thulani and Siya were at the funeral parlour, organizing. After that, went to a catering company since their mother hadn't any friends. Their aunt was at home, baking with her children and Melissa. Thulz: "I feel like taking time off bhuti I can't do this." Siya: "yeah, ndithethile notanci, after this, you can go to Lukhanyo and hang out. Take your mind off things, unganxili though." Thulz: "ndifun uba ndodwa actually." Siya: "they make you smile though, ulibale.." Thulz: "so does sleep, ndizoba pha kum endlin otherwise." Siya: "Thulani ungenzi nto ephambeneyo please." Thulz: "I won't. I have a date with junior ksasa. I can't disappoint him." Siya: "okay. Ungahamba." Thulani got in his car and drove home. He just wanted to be alone. Everyone was crowding him with apologies. He unlocked his apartment and walked in. Spotless clean as always, thanks to his girlfriend. She walked to him. Namhla: "hey babe." she kissed his cheek. Thulz: "hi." Namhla: "sendiqibile upheka, ambohlamba

ubuye utye." Thulani showered and came back draggin his feet. He couldn't remember when last he ate but the smell of food was welcomed dearly. Thulz: "enkosi babes." he ate. She sat quietly and switched on a movie. Knowing better than to be in his grill when he's in a mood. He put his plate down and stared at the screen. Namhla: "come..." pulling him on her chest. He slept on top of her, a slow tear traveled sideways on his face.. Thulz: "andiyazi ndithini Namhla, to take away the pain. I always see her face in my dreams. Why does it hurt so bad?" Namhla: "with pain comes strength baby, as time goes kuzolunga wena, your wound will heal, mamakho akafuni ukubona ulila..." Thulz: "andikwazi Namhla mna." Namhla: "give yourself time to grieve then, suzenza lento Thulani. You're strong. Its one step at a time whereas you should be remembering all the great moments and celebrate her life....lala sweetie." kissing his head. He closed his eyes and began to think, every moment with her was amazing. Always. And It always will be in his heart.....ulale ngolo xolo Ma.

Chapter 696

My father had my hand in his. I was so confused, I could smell traditional medicines and it was a bit cold so besihleli phandle. I was shaking. As ba ndihleli ndizicingela kwabuhlungu nentloko again. It felt like I was going crazy! Sizwe: "Lihle?" my breathing started again, wandibamba. Sizwe: "shhh...its going to be okay mntanam." Me: "Tata andifuni ukufa mna." Sizwe: "awuzofa sisi." I don't know how long we had to wait. I could hear crickets and I usually hear those at night. Sizwe: "iza.." he stood up. Me: "Tata uphi?" kwaske kwathi cwaka. Me: "dad!" I cried. Sizwe: "Lihle?? Uyandiva?" oh Thank God! Me: "I thought I...." Sizwe: "iza ke." he took off my shoes and we entered somewhere. He greeted. "Vula mehlo" the voice ordered. I opened my eyes. It was still black. Sizwe: "sizame yonke into, ooqgirha ababoni nto irongo ngay-" this guy, man or whatever he was, started chanting and clapping his hands. It went on for a long time then he started grunting as though unamahlaba. I wish he could tell me already, but problem is these things can't be rushed. Guy: "nimshiyeleni?" Sizwe: "ubani Tata?" Guy: "unobangela womntana abeyi mfama. Nimshiyeleni?" Sizwe: "asimazi unobangela Tata." Guy: "ayikho ezonceda lomntana, kude kuthethwe inyani. Lenyani ifunekayo, mamela iintetho zakhe, ziyanilumkisa ngezinto." Sizwe: "inyani yantoni Tata? Uthi ufuna uyolandwa asiyazi ke njani ngoba nanku ulapha." Guy: "ayinguye ofuneka ayolandwa. Uyamazi WENA umntu funeka ayolandwa." he started with his chanting again and shook something, he gave Tata a few things, ezoqhumisa, ezondivasa, etc, etc. We left right after. We drove in silence, I wanted to know what

my dad knew. Kange ndifun uyolandwa mna. What is he talking about? Khona Nguban lomntu amfihlayo? I had so many questions. Sizwe: "ndikusa kumamakho Lihle, at least there you can rest." was he getting tired of taking care of me as though ndingumntana? He sure as hell was. I don't blame him. Sizwe: "I just want you to be safe." I didn't reply. I was sad. Times with dad were the best, same with mom but.....no buts actually. Couldn't we alllll live together? Why was life so unfair? Sizwe: "we're here." he parked his car and took me in. Ma: "hello mntanam." hugging me by surprise. Me: "molo mama." Ma: "abantwana sebe Lele, kulate ngoku sisi. Iza izonqenqa." she helped me undress and hop into bed. Then walked out. Thenji: "uhm, enkosi." Sizwe: "ndicela umjonge Thenjiwe, she has this idea that uyakwazi ukuzimela ngokwakhe, she keeps collapsing and talking of things endingazaziyo." Thenji: "nivelaphi? What happened?" Sizwe: "sifike endlin kakuhle, just after singenile she started. Engangcazela ekhwaza "ubhuti" ba makayomlanda. It doesn't make sense. Then, lomntu siye kuye, said, inye indlela angaphila ngayo uLihle akwazi nobona. Its if kuthethwe inyani." thenji: "inyan yanton Sizwe!" Sizwe: "yima andikaqibi. nalomntu wenza lento kubuziwe sim'shiyeleni. Then....." Thenji: "then? Kwenzeka nton?" Sizwe: "you do not breath a word to a soul." Thenji: "tu." Sizwe: " ngu Zakhele omenze lento." Thenji: "What!!" Sizwe: "shhh...." Thenji: "uZakhele uthakatha umntanam ngoku!!" Sizwe: "No, akayazi. Its something ethethwe nguLihle that bothers me a bit. Uthe, iizono zisuleleka ebantwaneni bakhe. Now ndibhidwa yinto bana kuthen ezothi kuye bhuti." Thenji: "There's only 4 people aphe mhlabeni aba biza uZakhele bhuti." Sizwe: "ndim, Smilo, Tivo no Zolani. Now ingxaki is that mna noSmilo siright asina niks. Tivo wadutyulwa wangcatywa kakuhle. Then Zolani.....he was never....." Thenji: "Oh Nkosi elungileyoooo!!" she cried. Sizwe: "Thenjiwe please. Ndiyakucela!" Thenji: "uphefumlo wakhe akaxolanga Sizwe! Uzama ukuthi wabanjelwa umzimba ongazange ufunyanwe?" Sizwe: "No! Umzimba wayekhona Thenjiwe wafunyanwa." Thenji: "but.....?" Sizwe: "its best ungazi udlula klo piece." Thenji: "kuthen Sizwe ezochukela umntanam kengoku!! Why lento ingenzeki koo nyana bakwa Mzinyathi? Heh?" Sizwe: "iizono...zisuleleka ebantwaneni bakhe!! That is why abafana belandelwa ngama bhadi Hleli nje!" Thenji: "andikhathal noba banee mpundulu bonke! WHY owam umntana? Umenzeni? Zang abulawe Nguye mos!" Sizwe kept quiet. Thenji: "Sizwe what are you hiding from us?" Sizwe: "nothing." Thenji: "Sizwe umntana wethu is suffering!! Awumboni? Kutheni ungeno thetha inyani nje?!" she sobbed. Thenji: "thetha inyani Sizwe! Kwenzeka nton ngobabusuku kwakusweleka uZolani? kwenzeka nton ku mzimba ka Zolani? Sizwee!!!" Sizwe: "Thenjiwe stop it!!!" Thenji: "andizoyeka Niks until you tell me inyani maan!!!" Sizwe: "AYIKHO inyani!! Thenjiwe sat down and cried. Sizwe:

"Uyayazi ndiyacapkela ukubona ulila Thenjiwe sundenza oluhlobo." Thenji:
"awundithembanga Sizwe. Uketha uZakhele phez'kwe family yakho, whatever
enayenzayo ngobabusuku is going to cost you ubomi bomntana wakho. Your only
Child. Keep that in mind." she went to her room. Sizwe sat down on the couch. You
cannot begin a new life on a lie.

The next morning, Lukhanyo woke up looking around the room. Lubby was busy on
his laptop, working. Luks: "bruuuh. Akuka bethi no 7. Come the fuck on!" Lubb: "no
rest for the poor bunny cakes. I'm creating my own software." Luks: "what about the
other one? Le buthe you gonn sell?" Lubb: "firstly I am Not going to sell. I'm giving it
back to its owners." Luks: "free of charge? No, awukalambi wena." Lubb: "its not about
being hungry, you know what I realized? All my life, I've been bulldozing people's
lives, careers, spaces. I had no respect for the next person. I stole tenders, left, right
and centre, that's how I quickly escalated. Ayikho grand lonto. Jonga ngoku the rug
has been pulled from underneath me, I have to improve a few aspects in my life."
Luks: "blah, blah, blah. You can't always be nice." Lubb: "yeah, but this time Ndifuna
lento ndiyenzayo ibe zezam inyembezi rather than someone else." Luks: "that's sweet
of you." he yawned. Luks: "I have a mother of a headache from hell." Lubb: "sela
amanzi." Luks: "khayondilandela." Lubb: "undiqhel isimba ke shame. Get up, I made
some noodles." Luks: "ohhh, you the best." Lubb: "For myself." Luks: "jonga pha
espilin." he stood next to him. Luks: "I AM yourself." taking his bowl. Lubb: "mxim.
Uphi uSoma azokuphoxa ubeli lap lokorobha." Luks: "balele." he mumbled. Luks: "I
have incriminating pictures of Soso dancing at the strip club." Lubb: "that is
disturbing, uzumbonise every time he acts smart. Ndim'baqile izolo tryna sweet talk
himself in the mirror, vowing never to smoke again." they laughed. Luks: "uwoah.
Khayeke Lubabalo, ndiyakwazi ke wena. Please leave him alone." Lubb: "nah....find
some chill. Ndisayo vasa." he showered and went back to the room. Luks: "hayi mfo,
ha.a. Akho kwakho kaloku apha!" Lubb: "Soma poured Ciroc all over my pants. Wathi
ndiz'chamele. Can you imagine?" he had on his polo boxers and a white vests and
socks. Lukhanyo laughed. Lubby looked for a track suit to wear. Luks: "usaya kwi
gym?" Lubb: "ndibuyela tonight." Luks: "uyaphi ngoku?" Lubb: "ndiye ndlin to get
dressed then I'm meeting someone at the airport." Luks: "what someone?" Lubb: "our
software development mentor. Uyafika in a couple of hours." Luks: "Lubabalo, do you
know how expensive that is going to be?" Lubb: "Soma took care of it, my focus is on
the product I'm creating." Luks: "okay, have fun." Lubb: "how?" he woke Soma up to
go get ready then left for his house. He was trying really hard not to think about her
but it wasn't happening. He hadn't slept or rested peacefully the last few days, but the
only thing easier was being on the right track with Lukhanyo. He didn't want to fuck

it up. Maybe if he spoke to Sizwe he'd understand his situation. She was his fiance. He had a right! As he turned the car around, driving back to KwaZakhele. He parked his car, hearing arguments inside the house. He stepped slowly. Sizwe: "Bhuti, andisakwazi anymore! Kuthen soloko ndifela izinto zenu?" Zakes: "sundixelel ukunya kwedin uyeva!! Ndithe kuwe Isa lomntana E-ST Johns kukhutshwe lamafufunyana akuye! Uyek undixelel ububhanxa mna! Inyani bitheni!" Sizwe: "kodwa Zakhe-" Zakes: "don't. You. Fucking. Dare.....call me that. Sizwe, suzilibala indawo yakho. Kuyowba kubi ba kufunek ndik'buyise mkhondweni." Lubabalo knocked on the door. Zakes: "ufuna ntoni!" Lubb: "Ndifuna UTata walendlu." Zakhele stared at him. Lubb: "utat'Sizwe. Tall, brown guy. Not wena." Zakes: "yindlel othetha leyo kwedin." Lubb: "Ta Seez ndize kuwe." Zakes: "Lubabalo ndiyathetha!" Lubb: "andimamelanga. Kuthen kufunek ndikuguqele xakuthande wena?" Zakes: "ndingu Yihlo!" Lubb: "xakuthande wena?" Zakes: "imbeko yinto ongasoze uphinde ubenayo wena!" Lubb: "no wonder umninawa wam enje mos Tata, uyibona apha kuwe lento. Uzo demand irespect ungenayo wena? Now I see." Zakhele walked out. Sizwe: "you should go." Lubb: "Ta Seez why do you let him bully you like that!!" Sizwe: "Lubabalo! Hamba." Lubb: "Ta Seez, I have a right to see Lihle, you can't do this. I don't understand why funeke umfihle kum. Andenzanga nto mna." Sizwe: "this is not about you Lubabalo." Lubb: "then kutheni ungafuni ndimbone? Ndingenza nantoni na Ta Seez, ndiyakucela. Abehli ubuthongo. I can't do this!" Sizwe: "Lubabalo, xa ixesha lilungile, ungakwazi ukumbona ulihle. Not yet." Lubb: "is she okay?" Sizwe: "yes." Lubb: "Ta Seez, ndicela ungandixokiseli? Ebethe kum une high blood. is it still affecting her?" Sizwe: "ewe Lubabalo. Ndizomchazela ubukhona and uyamkhumbula." Lubb: "okay. Uzokwazi undifownela?" Sizwe: "I'll see." Lubb: "enkosi Ta Seez. But I have a feeling There's more to this than meets the eye. Kuthen u-tense?" Sizwe: "its nothing." Lubb: "kutheni esithi kengoku UTata bana ulihle unamafufunyana. Zintoni ezo? Kuphi e-St James?" Sizwe: "yeyes uyabuza Lubabalo!! I said uzoba right!!" Lubb: "oh. Ok. Ndiphumile Ta." Sizwe: "goodbye." Lubby walked out. He needed his xhosa dictionary. What the hell were fufunyan's? He asked himself calling Lonwabo.. Lubb: "ndoda?" Losta: "mjita." Lubb: "yintoni amafufunyani? Fufunyan's Fufu's or some shit." Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "intoni?" Lubb: "Lonwabo man!" Losta: "ntwezi mdaka man. Like Lil demons." Lubb: "I beg your pardon?" Losta: "Zinto ezimdaka Lubabalo. Ngaphakthi emtwin. Why do you ask?" Lubby hung up. Lubb: "what the fuck???"

Sparks sat in the car with Siwe, they had left for a few weeks until the crazy chase had died down. Siwe: "baby." Sparks: "hm?" Siwe: "ndilambile. Can we order food?" he rubbed her belly. Sparks: "ufuna ukutya nton umntanam?" Siwe: "fried chicken

wings." Sparks: "okay. Ima ke." he dialed a number and drove at the same time. Sparks: "Sabelo." Sabz: "who's this? Fumanephi number yam?" Sparks: "that's not your business-" Sabz: "ha.a. Woah. Number yam Lena fethu. It is Some of my business, ungubani? Sek'then send'zofownelwa ngama dodahok?" Sparks: "our mutual friend. Mbulelo. Umenzenton." Sabelo froze. THIS was the person. Sabz: "andimazi lomntu mna. Ndinobuza apho kuwe." Sparks: "Sabelo, you have a nice job, sexy baby mama. Inye qha into eyoba mbi. Its if.....one of those suddenly disappear. Ndizokubuza Kanye qha. Uphi uMbulelo?" Sabz: "ufunyenwe ngamanye amajita. And they forced him to leave. Ndam'qibela ngoko." Sparks: "and the girl. Did you interact with her?" Sabz: "Lihle? No." Sparks: "then kutheni engafumaneki. Not at school, on the street. Nowhere. Uphi?" Sabz: "andiyazi ke ba uphi shame. Andilo xhwele." Sparks: "find her. And bring her to Me." Sabz: "ndikwazelaphi ke mna." Sparks: "you know exactly who I am Sabelo Jokwane." he hung up and parked. Sparks: "babes, ina. Buy something, ukhangele ndawo yohlala, I'll call you." he gave her a couple of hundreds. Siwe: "please be careful." she got out the car. Sparks drove to Lovemore heights. It was about time. Lubabalo was in his bedroom getting dressed. He had on his silver grey tight fitting pants and white shirt, unbuttoned to the chest. He put on his black leather gloves and took his blazer. Walking out the room. Shrugging it on. In the lounge, his laptop was still open. He closed it and packed his bag, taking the wallet and keys. Then paused. Someone was at the front door. And for once he was annoyed. Lubb: "Lukhanyo honestly, Andina xesha lodlala ngoku. I'm running late bra." he turned and looked at him. It was not his brother. Lubb: "its You....." he spat. "Should've killed me when you had the chance. Good Morning. Lubabalo. Andrew. Morrison." Lubby breathed down his anger. "and before you get all excited. There's a couple of shit we need to discuss. Keep your dragons PMS on check.." he smiled..

Chapter 697

Lubabalo looked around him. Before he lost his patience. Lubb: "ufuna nton kum Victor?" Vic: "I prefer the name, Sparks. Its catchy. Sounds be-" Lubb: "don't you fucking play with me!!! Victor, ndikubuza one more time, uyinton endlinam!" Vic: "this house is mine too. Remember? I recall, siphuma sobabin eUniversity. The time we started working together, small'nyana deals, we started escalating. Then we bought this house, Together. Renovated it sisahlala eKapa. Moved to Australia after your release in prison, who took care of this house? Its ours." Lubb: "uthethi kaka! Yathengwa ndim lendlu! Zange ucelwe ngumntu ba mawube lapha!" Vic: "maybe not. But you owe me." Lubb: "I don't owe you Shit." Vic: "you ruined my life!! Took away

everything I ever had! Because wena Lubabalo unyolukile! Awoneli!!" Lubb: "and what exactly did take? Your heart?" Vic: "you bastard. Wandi user Lubabalo. Over and over again." Lubb: "Victor, ayo fault yam usi skroplap tshi. Awuna mlomo wothi hayi? Ngxaki yakho wena kucimba uyoze ube ndim. And that is just sad. Noba ungathin na, awucingi ubendim. No amount of soul surgery can work for you! You ruined your own damn life!" Vic: "No, nah.....a.a. You're going to pay. For kicking me out the company I helped you build-" Lubb: "after the stunt you pulled? People were getting suspicious of you! Bendizobonwa phi ndihamba ne stabane! 'best friends' my ass. Kwaphel ubutshomi the moment you started with that shit!!" Vic: "For stealing ubomi bam, imali yam, and everything else I've ever loved!!!" Lubb: "including me? You are pathetic. Uyi Loser. Fucking faggot. Bloody long nipple sagging coward! All these months wenza ukunya. Hiding behind closed doors, sending stupid notes and threatening my family! Bangenaphi abantwana baka Lukhanyo kulento?" Vic: "kuthanda umhlukuhla, akhok'thin. Liphakuphaku ufana nobhut wakhe." Lubby grabbed his neck and held him against the wall. Lubb: "you better start talking." Vic: "you will never be truly happy if uqhubekeka ngalento yakho. Mark My words. Nobody loves you, for you. They love the money, VIP passes to exclusive places, they love the expensive one of kind cars, the high life. Abakuthandi, including your own damn family. The only thing real about your life is the kids. Zabephi bonke ababantu ungeka bina Mali? All these new friends that last a couple of months. You're blind to your own self Lubabalo." he pushed him off. Vic: "the cops are waiting for me to 'disappear' or mysteriously die. Bayandazi ndilapha. If andiphum k'le ndlu, you're going back to prison." Lubb: "I don't have to kill you. Yazi? I really don't. you look like you're about to self destruct anyway." Vic: "your daughters. Beautiful. Bafana nomama.....usamkhumbul umntanam uYonela? Oh....I mean umntanakho." Lubb: "ngumntana ka Lonwabo uYonela Victor. I never slept with Naledi!" Victor stared at him. Lubb: "exactly." Vic: "you know, yonke into yam, Lubabalo.....every damn thing. You stripped away from me, one by one. Ngenxa ndingena bazali. And you were rich as fuck. I had to bide by your rules. And you threw me out, leaving me to dry like a towel rag. Nobody in business wants anything to do with me because wandi blacklister. And for what Lubabalo? Huh? Because you're in denial about wh-" Lubb: "Nothing. Happened. Victor." Vic: "nothing happened? So you pretend like I never existed in your life? then came Lukhanyo. The gangster boss... You know, one thing endiyaziyo ngawe. When shit goes sour for him, kutaka wena kqala. And Vice Versa?" Lubb: "Yes." Vic: "incorrect. You need to evaluate your life and so called family. Your own parents have disowned you, ithetha ukuthin lonto ngawe? You're worthless Lubabalo. Oyena mntu pathetic. NGUWE. And you're going to jail. You're

going to lose the love you think you have. The family you think that cares. Uzofana nje nam. Like the old times. Then maybe uzoz'bona kakuhle mistakes zakho." Lubb: "okay Victor." Vic: "okay?" Lubb: "okay." Victor searched his eyes, unsure what he meant. Why wasn't he doing anything? Why was he so calm? Lubby moved closer to him, lifting up his chin. Lubb: "Killing you is a waste of my time because its what you want. Instead, you're going to suffer, not because of me, but because of yourself. Our day is coming. We WILL meet again. It might be tonight. It might be Next week. Or even in July. You never know. What I do know is, you won't sleep peacefully. Because Victor, ndizokunyisa. Moer toe. Till Hell trumpets me to stop. Usatan ame ngenyawo epethe ifolokwe andinqande. So, until that day. Good bye." he took his bag and walked out to his car. Olahlobo aye ngalo uzoziphumela ngayo. Lubby had nothing more to lose. There was nothing Sparks/Victor could take or destroy anymore. He drove to the airport to fetch Steven, who was waiting anxiously. Lubb: "sorry for being late, something came up. You good?" Steven: "I am fine thank you Mr Morrison. Everything okay?" Lubb: "splendid. Let's go. We have a meeting in an hour with my partner, can I get you some refreshments." Steven: "no thank you. My room please." Lubby drove him to his temporary accommodation and booked him in. Lukhanyo called. Lubb: "ja?" Luks: "kunin ndikufownela? what's up with your phone?" Lubb: "I was busy sizothetha later on." Luks: "you sound pissed off." Lubb: "I'm fine." Luks: "uzobuya nin? Worse ba nishiye botile yenu apha." Lubb: "andibuyi mna. I have to work. We'll talk later." he hung up. In his car, he started thinking about the past he'd avoided so long. Heeee, uyagula na uVictor? What the hell? Just because he said -Someone knocked on his window distracting him from his thoughts. Steven: "hellllloooo???" Lubb: "oh, sorry." he unlocked the car. Steven: "must we reschedule?" Lubb: "uhm...No." Steven: "I am already tired. So I can't to waste energy on someone who's not interested." Lubb: "I'm okay, you ready?" he started the car and drove to Soma. Somebody was going to fucking die.

I sat in bed that day, ndingazazi noba mandizithin. Just the twins' noisy playing kept me sane. My mother came in. Thenji: "Lihle." Me: "mama, kwenzeka ntoni." Thenji: "suzihlupha mntanam. Uzoba right wena." Me: "no mama, I know you know something." Thenji: "oh sana lwam." she hugged me. Now I was worried. Luhle: "sana." she sang. Thenji: "ewe tshi, lusana lwam olu." Luhle: "Mama yam nze." Thenji: "ewe, ngumama wakho umntanam." Luhle: "afuni." Me: "awuphenduli Luhle, yooh." Luhle: "aphenduyi Mama." Me: "akakwazi ubiza uL." Thenji: "uzokoluleka wena myeke. Akancumi uLubambo mntaka Bawo. Yinton kangaka?" the boy forever broke into a shy grin sendimazi. How I missed all of this. Me: "zinto zakhe ezo." Thenji: "awulambanga sisi?" I shook my head. Me: "mama, akeka fowni uLubabalo?" I blurted

out. I just wanted to hear his voice. Noba ke uphi. Thenji: "hayi mntanam, utatakho uthe its best singakuphazamisi." Me: "but anindiphazamisi Ma. Its been 4 days, oko kuva ilizwi lakhe qha? Mama please." Thenji: "okay, ndizoyothenga airtime ke, sim'fownele." I smiled in excitement. My heart was galloping. Sendine butterflies. I heard a knock and door open at the same time. Ndothuka. Thenji: "ingaba Nguban ke lowo." my heart raced, what if lomntu came here personally? I was becoming paranoid more and more. Me: "mama suphuma please. Just buzz UTata akhawleze aze!" I whispered. Thenji: "aibo. Kukwam apha, ongena k'la mnyango ukhawlelwa ndim." Me: "mama please!!" I begged. Nditshiswa nayimichamo. Thenji: "woyika nton kangaka Lihle? Kwenzeka nton?" "helloo???" he yelled. I sighed a deep relief. It was Lukhanyo. Thenji: "Sise roomin! Lihle, thetha mntanam, utheni?" I didn't want to worry or upset her at this point or she'll be overly fussy. He walked into the room. Lutha: "Tata!!" he screamed. Luks: "Hey! Molweni Ma." Thenji: "molo Lukhanyo." Luks: "niyaphila?" Thenji: "siright bhuti unjan wena?" Luks: "ndiphilile mama. Ndizobona ezi zam." Lutha giggled. Luks: "uhleka nton lulu? Heh?" scooping her up. Thenji: "mandikhabe ndisiya evenkileni ke. Ndisayo theng airtime." Me: "okay." she walked out. Luks: "I didn't know ba ukhona." Me: "buye last night." Luks: "I had a surprise for you, but ke since ungazobona. I might as well." Me: "oh my. Is it a bomb?" he laughed. Luks: "mxim. Uyay'thanda ke lonto. Ndisazama apha, wena uyandiphoxa." Me: "sorry ke." he busied around the room. I could feel and hear the twins running around after him. Luks: "phakama." I sat up. He put something behind my back. Me: "yuuh bawo ayingo xam lowo?" Luks: "ngu khrebe." I laughed. He laid me back on something so soft. Me: "what's this?" Luks: "a teddy bear. Giant size. Ayiseku ginye maan." Me: "thank you. Its reeally comfortable." Luks: "my pleasure, kudala uhleli ebhedin. So I thought.....yeah you know." Me: "ingathi kanti ucinezele umntanam." Luks: "nope. Nanku endijamele." he kissed Lubambo. Luks: "Uyandi completer kwedin." Me: "awu na? Bathin abanye?" Luks: "uqal chuku kengoku. They all got the same love. Akho in between, qha ndisa kokose uncinci wam. Probably my last born son, because umama usefish." Me: "Yilento ndikugxotha ke mna." Luks: "mos usefish tshin." Lutha: "asefi mama tshi." Me: "hayi Lutha nawe baby? Terrorist ka mama?" Luks: "yeke nyana, mxelele. Can't wait till he grows up acele omnye umninawa." Me: "uzobe sow'tshate noMaria kaloku Ta Luks. Akuthi jizi ngenye i3. Ndiqibile mna ngoku." Luks: "ne? Uright man. Yoh uzode ubene spejeje ngoku uphalale. Yeka ukutya amafutha." Me: "hayi ke. Usile." Luks: "nyani." something cold touched my forehead. Me: "what's that?" he clipped it at the back of my head. It was like a pendant ejinga es'bunzi. Luks: "hm....ima still." I sat still. After a while, waphinda wancokola. Luks: "bendizobona abantwana before I go." Me: "uzoyaphi?" I

blurted out. Why did I ask? Luks: "uhm...away for a while. Khona nje into." Me: "uzokwena nton Lukhanyo?" Luks: "nothing you should worry yourself about. Ndizoba grand." Me: "now I'm worried." Luks: "you know I always keep it real with you, but this time its best ungazi. Okay? Do you trust me?" or maybe he was going after the person who wanted me killed. But then again, why would he care? So noba uye Pretoria? The curiosity was eating me. Me: "yeah." Lukhanyo looked at his twins. They stared back at him, smiling. Luks: "niyalthanda ulwimi shame." Lutha: "hayi." Luhle giggled, running to her dad. He put her on his lap. Luks: "uzophuz Tata? Mmmwah. Love you my angel." Luhle: "aview Tata." Luks: "iya kumamakho noBambo ufun phuza." she climbed on crawling up to my face and kissed my chin. Me: "enkosi mntanam. Ngondi transfer'ela igerms." Lukhanyo hit my foot. Me: "ndizok'khaba kemna ungandiqheli. Its about that time." Lukhanyo took Luthando. Luks: "uqumbeleni boy?" Lutha: "ashiyi Tata." Luks: "andik'shiyi nje sthandwa Sam. Ndizobuya ngoku." Lutha: "ahambi Utha." Luks: "kalok Lutha funeke ajonge umama, noNana noBambo wakhe. Kaloku wena uyindoda enkulu xa engekho Tata." Lutha: "afuni." he sobbed. Luks: "shhhh....sukhala mntanam." Luthando held on to him tightly. Me: "iza naye..." Luks: "nah, uzoba right, myeke akhale aqibe. Andiyazi uske athin bonanje uluthando." it ached me every time I left him behind noLukhanyo, funny enough, he never cried if I left him with his grandparents. So I know how Luks feels this time. But as time goes, I'm sure Lutha will grow out of it. After a while he was calmed, probably fallen asleep. Lukhanyo put him next to me on the bed taking Lubambo. Luks: "funa utshintshwa Le. Yoooh ndoda." Me: "heheee! Yeke, uncedile." Luks: "andiyazi Le iphum apha." he changed the diaper. Luks: "ndizovaya kengoku ne. Ubuyile mamakho." Me: "okay." he gave me Lubambo, making sure I had him in my arms carefully, then kissed my head. Before I could say anything he was gone.....

Lukhanyo sat in a white golf 6 GTI. Calling Stuja. Luks: "positions set?" Stuja: "ewe boss, mamela ke. Umjita okuthwa nguPhumlan pha, he gave us the info, Mali ifika in about an hour, wasinika ne route ezohamba ngayo lamoto. Now ijive is, la security izobase banken kubeyilonto itight amasimba for a very long time." Luks: "ithin kengoku suggestion yakho?" Stuja: "masiy'beth ingeka fiki Ta Luks, I got a truck ready for ukuyiwisa." Luks: "that is a risk. Kuzobakho amapolisa iyilandela Stuja. I have done this before saleqwa sanya ngamapolisa for weeks on end." Stuja: "si-covered Ta. Ndiyayazi, sendiy'balile, remember? Ndise Ferguson, apha kuNgqoko mna. Ndilinde khona." Luks: "okay, ndiyeza." he drove to the tavern. A group of guys sat outside, talking in low voices. He got out the car and walked inside. Luks: "Ekse Chief." Chief: "usekhona kanti." Luks: "ndikhona bhuti, aph amajita?" Chief: "ngena phe back." Lukhanyo walked toward the back. Stuja waited. Luks: "s'lulamile, waphola ndine

stress!" Stuja: "phola Ta." Luks: "Nguban ozoqhuba Le truck?" Stuja: "uhm...." Luks: "NO!! Awukwazi ukhala ngo uhm! Uphi uMandla lucky??" Lucky: "akacing aze engeka mxelel UTa Lubby. Ndimbuzil wathi awumqeshanga." Luks: "Mxim. We need a fucking driver." Stuja: "ndibiz Anda?" Luks: "kham'ndim'fownel." he made the call. Anda: "Ta Luks?" Luks: "awti yam, khandenzel favor?" Anda: "ndise span Ta." Luks: "thatha lunch break bra, I need you to meet me in 10 minutes." Anda: "Ta Luks, andisazenz ez'wey. Ndiphumile k'lo life." Luks: "Anda. We're in this together. Yinton ngoku fondin?" Anda: "fine, niphi?" Lukhanyo told him. Luks: "we got the driver. Now to plan." lucky: "xa isuka apha. Siyilindile. Stuja no Mabheka base freeway, Le moto ilandelwa ngu Anda. Ayi soze im'over take nto endiyaziyo. Unless qhutywa ngu darkie. Right here, after ezi robots, iyaguquka Le, iwe. Sure case zingene kuyo." Luks: "okay. Stuja, azishe. Phuma kwethu apha. Siya straight eRhini ayixoxi. Call eziya zime bank zibuye. There's a new plan. Keep la Phumlani in check. Let's go." they got in their cars and drove off. Lukhanyo breathed in and out...its been a while. He was rushed with adrenaline. As he stopped at the robots. Another car stopped next to him. Revving. He was not in the mood for this today. Luks: "concentrate." he reminded himself, but the noise the other car was making irritated him. So he looked. Sparks smiled at him. Sparks: "good luck." then drove off...

Chapter 698

Lukhanyo drove after the car. It was only a matter of seconds till he caught up with him, overtaking the car and blocked its way. He stepped out and walked to him. Victor opened his door and climbed out. Vic: "what now?" Lukhanyo punched him in the face, kicking his stomach with a knee. Luks: "umsun wakho!! You took my child, kidnapping her for a night, you sick bastard!! I will be damned if you think you gonn get away with hurting my wife!!" Vic: "whaatt!!" Lukhanyo hit his jaw and stamped on his face. Luks: "ufuna ntoni kuthi!!" he roared. Sparks: "buza kuLubabalo. He knows." Luks: "jonga sundiqhela amasimba uyeva? Uthetha nam ngoku, ndibuza kuwe, ufuna ntoni!!" Vic: "you don't have what I want!" Luks: "kanti uzoy'khupha ngenkani!" Vic: "this has nothing to do with you Lukhanyo!! Its between mna noLubabalo!!" Luks: "what the fuck is!" Vic: "he Knows. Buza pha kuye." Lukhanyo kicked him again and again. Luks: "Ndithe ndibuza wena s'rhama!!" Vic: "He's a fraud!! Ulixoki! He is....." he cried in agony, crawling to his car. Luks: "what?" victor wailed in pain. He felt like he'd cracked open his right rib cage and dislocated his shoulder. Lukhanyo thought for a while. How did this person know Lubabalo? Why would he say he's a fraud? Luks: "who you!" Vic: "Vic-victor..." Lukhanyo got in his

car and drove away. Wasn't Victor lubabalo's best buddy, until he went awol all of a sudden, Lubabalo Never, not even by mistake mentioned him. why was that? Stuja called. Luks: "Yes?" Stuja: "Ta Luks, sigrand ngoku uphi?" Luks: "ndilaphe mveni kwenu." Stuja: "ok sure." he hung up. It was time. The targeted white van stopped by the robots, everything looked normal. They turned green, slowly it started moving again. Two police van escorted it. Lukhanyo pulled down his seat, putting on his balaclava. The 3 vehicles passed him. The truck came behind them. Anda was driving. Overtaking the police and money van. Another truck followed. Luks: "oh shit!" who the hell was this? Lukhanyo called Stuja, the line was busy. Luks: "yhini na Nkosi yam! What the hell is this!!" it looked like a very much planned set up! He couldn't let Stuja and his friends go to jail for his shit. starting the car again. He followed. The second truck slowed down. Lukhanyo started panicking, trying to call Anda to stop, he wasn't picking up. Luks: "yeeses!!" the first truck, swerved once, turning its body sideways, right across the road, police van number one smashed into it immediately. The money van screeched to a halt with the second van. Truck number 2 crashed into the last police van behind, pushing it right off the road pulling the money car with it rolled twice and crashed into a large pole.. The cars stopped. Stuja, Lucky, Anda, Lara climbed out running to the scene. The drivers were dead. Lukhanyo took a steel hammer hitting open the money car. Luks: "5 minutes majita!!" inside 2 armed guards climbed out, someone pulled Lukhanyo out dragging him away. Shots were fired. Chaos erupted right then. Luks: "who the fuck are youu!!" Guy: "uyow'fa unye. Ungena ngqondo nje. Stay here!" he set his AK47 aiming at one's head and shot him. BAA!! Dead. The second guard was waiting. Guy started aiming again. He shot him. BAA!! End of story. Guy: "NOW, you have 5 minutes!" the guys grabbed the bags. Lukhanyo started his car, waiting. Less than 3 minutes they were done. Hearing sirens in a distance. The guy whistled. Guy: "GO!!!" Luks: "wena?" the guy revealed himself. Guy: "Ndithe hamba Lukhanyo." Luks got in his car and sped off. The squad followed him out of town. Through out the way he kept thinking to himself, if this guy hadn't come, they would've flopped the whole situation. He would've died, because the guard aimed straight at him. Who was this? How did he know the plan? Without stopping nowhere they drove straight to Grahamstown, and found a temporary spot. Parked all cars in a back yard and went inside. Luks: "what the fuck just happened? Stuja? Explain." Stuja: "Ta Luks, I fucked up." Luks: "njani undixelele lokaka? We would be dead or in jail!! Ngubun lamntu!?" Stuja: "andimazi Ta Luks." Luks: "ukhona phakathi kwenu omaziyo?" they said no. Luks: "mxim." his phone rang. Luks: "Yintoni!!" Lihle: "uhm Hi." Luks: "oh, sorry. Hello, how did you....." Lihle: "umama dialed for me." Luks: "okay...why?" he walked to the room. Lihle: "I wanted to check

if you're okay." he smiled. Luks: "I'm okay." Lihle: "oh alright then." Luks: "was that it?" Lihle: "pretty much, yep." Luks: "oh. I thought uyandikhumbula. So you do care.." Lihle: "don't push it. Luhle does, oko ecula gama lakho apha." Luks: "uthin." Lihle: "baby, cula langoma ka tatakho, come." Luhle came to the phone. Luhle: "Tata ya Nana, a-thathi a-Nana. ITata. Mama, Tata, athathi Nana." she clapped her hands. Luks: "Ncooh, ndine composer na kanti. Ndiyazala mos." Lihle: "although it doesn't make sense, uyay'cula and uyay'thanda sana." Luks: "benzani oonyana bam?" Lihle: "well, Lubambo is fascinated with a new project. Uphethe enye rubber toy egreen. Luthando is still sulking." Luks: "undiphuzele kubo." Lihle: "I will do so. Goodbye." Luks: "no..wait." Lihle: "what?" Luks: "unjan wena?" she laughed. Lihle: "I'm fine thank you." Luks: "I'll be back tomorrow night, ndik'phathele nton?" Lihle: "nothing. Enkosi though. Goodbye Lukhanyo." Luks: "okay. Goodbye then." he hung up and leaned on the wall. Stuja: "boss?" he peeped in. Luks: "ja. Yinton Silulamile." secretly wiping an emerging tear. Stuja: "ugrand?" Luks: "yeah. Khumbula amantshontsho qha." Stuja: "u-sure?" Luks: "yeah, Luhle undiculela ingoma over the phone. Sweetest thing I've ever heard." Stuja: "oh..Tata just called, ebekubuza use grand." Luks: "wathini wena." Stuja: "Ndithe usharp mna Ta Luks. Can we start counting?" Luks: "Nguban lomjita Stuja? Xasiphindel ekasi, funeke sikhangele Le awti simbatale. andifun bane tyala lomntu end'ngamaziyo mna." Stuja: "for sure. Yak'cava lomjita Ta Luks. For ba makade ak'buyis umva. Or maybe thunyelwe Li timer, lento ebuza ba ugrand na." Luks: "yeah, unyansile." they walked back to the lounge. Luks: "ayina ink?" Stuja: "yes. Funeke siyise ku Khusta, yakwazi uy'susa." Luks: "alright." they sat down and started counting.....

Sizwe was meeting a prophet, he was next in line. As he was called to go in, a bit nervous not knowing what to expect. Sizwe: "Molo Tata." Tata: "molo." after greeting and introducing himself he stated his problem. Sizwe: "ndicela kuthandazelwe intombi yam, akasaboni and aooGqirha abakwazi tu umnceda. Andisayazi ndenze njani." Tata: "amayeza, namanzi angcwele awakwazi usetyenziswa kunye. Kunyanzelekile ba ukhethe ibenye." Sizwe: "ndincamele khona Tata, bathi kufuneka kuthethwe inyani." Tata: "andikwazi ukunceda bhuti, kunyanzelekile ukhethe ibenye. Ungabi ses'phakathin, ba awulungelwa ngapha uzoya ngapha. Inkolo yakho mayibe Nye." Sizwe thought for a while. This one didn't look like he was ready. He couldn't help him. He stood up and thanked him respectfully then walked out. He sat on the bench outside wearing his shoes. What if Lihle dies because of him? Would he be able to forgive himself? Why was Zakhele so damn stubborn! Who needed to know the truth? Lihle? Thenjiwe? Nosizwe? Who??? So he drove to Motherwell. If he had to tell the truth, he would. Thenjiwe was taking the washing off the line at the back

putting it in a small tub. The twins were playing behind her chasing each other with a small soft ball. Lubambo was in the room, asleep with his mommy. Sizwe walked in. Thenji: "molo." Sizwe: "molo Thenji, unjani?" Thenji: "wena xa undijongile ingathi ndinjani Sizwe? Heh? My child is suffering! Wena upholile! Uyay'bona yonke funeke ndiyenzile? Taking care of her children, her! Indlu, umsebenzi! Wena kodwa wonwabile." Sizwe: "andonwabanga Thenjiwe. Andisayazi ba funeke ndithini." she took the babies in, since the weather was changing. Folding the clothes. Lutha: "Khudu. Iphi Tata ka Utha?" Sizwe: "usendlini boy." Lutha: "Athathi Utha." his eyes sparkled. Sizwe: "ewe uzoza azothathi Utha no Nana." Lutha: "a-Bambu!" Sizwe: "ewe no Bambu wenu." Lubambo started crying. Luthando ran to the room. Lutha: "Bambu!!! Peeeeepppppppppp!!!!" Luhle followed him and clung onto the bed. Luhle: "Bambu!" Me: "hayini guys! Kwenzeka ntoni ngoku??" Lutha: "thatha Mama, funi Bambu nze!" Me: "utheni Dan." I rubbed the baby's tummy. I was so scared if I gave him my breast maybe naye He'd stop seeing. I didn't want that for my son. Me: "mama!!" Sizwe walked in. Sizwe: "ndim sweetie, what's wrong?" Me: "molo Tata, ndicela ibotile ka Lubambo." Sizwe: "mnike ibele Lihle umntana." Me: "hayi Tata, andizokwaz." Sizwe: "he'll be okay, its just milk. Awutyanga poison." Me: "but akhomntu undaziyo ba nditheni na!" Sizwe: "ewe mntanam kodwa akhonto izokwenzeka kunyana wakho, he needs milk." I felt like this nightmare dragged on and on and on... Sizwe: "mncancise mntanam. He's hungry." so I gave him the breast and he started sucking instantly with force and breathing. Sizwe: "ulambile." Me: "yeah. Anga tsagrwa qha." Lutha: "mama." Me: "yes?" Lutha: "nam." Me: "umdala kaloku wena ngoku." Lutha: "hayi. Funi nam." Me: "Luthando unamazinyo. Uzandiluma wena." Lutha: "afuni." Me: "uright ke." Sizwe: "akase na moods. Ebendibuza utatakhe. Was he here?" Me: "ewe. Beze nale teddy bear." I could feel his irritation. But he kept quiet. Lubambo stopped, ndambhodlisa. Luhle: "puuh Bambu!" she giggled. Me: "nawe mos wawusitsho." she hid her face. Luhle: "hayi." Sizwe: "ewe!" Thenjiwe came in. Sizwe: "Ndicel uhlale phantsi. Ikhona into endifun uyithetha nani." she sat down. Thenji: "well..." Sizwe: "lento ndizoy'thetha ayindenzi proud at all." someone knocked at the door. Sizwe: "ngena Lubabalo." how did he know? Lubabalo came in. Lubb: "molweni Tata." Sizwe: "uzothini apha? Ek'beni ndinixelele noLukhanyo. Time and time again, andinifuni apha!!" Me: "ubizwe ndim Tata." Thenji: "ndam'vumela. Lukhanyo ngu Tata wabantwana, uzile wazobabona. Lubabalo uzotshata noLihle, kuthen engazokwazi ukumbona?" Sizwe: "yazi niyay'complicator yonke lento!!" Thenji: "akhonto i-complicated Sizwe! Nguwe owenza izinto zibe complicated!" Sizwe: "Hlala phantsi Lubabalo." he sat on the bed next to Lubambo. How he missed the boy. They grinned at each other. Lubambo had

his tiny hand around his index finger. Lubb: "Sipho senkosi. My angel." he kissed the hand. Sizwe: "Lubabalo, uLihle has lost her eyesight." Lubb: "whaat? How! Kutheni mna ndingechazelwanga?" Me: "calm down...its not like ndiyafa." Lubb: "I know...how did this happen?" Me: "the day, ndisiya esbhedlele. It just happened." Lubb: "wathin ugqirha?" Sizwe: "doesn't see nothing wrong." Lubb: "a second opinion??" Sizwe: "same." Lubb: "traditional doctors? Kuyawa buye esisporho singenanto kwenza na? Like does Xolani not know the meaning of rest in peace? Subuya back? Don't come umva?" Sizwe: "ayisosporho. And its definitely not Xolani." lubb: "Ta Seez. Ndik'la point." Sizwe: "22 years and two months ago, ndandihleli noSmilo. Zolani. Zakhele. Mxolisi. NoTivo. Amawele as usual, balwa. I got in between ndabanqanda. Ndisusa uZolani kuZakhele. We tried resolving the issue but akafuna nova uZakes. He left us. Wahamba noSmilo noTivo, ndashiyeka noMxolisi, naye wagoduka. It was me and Zolani left. It was tense because.....it was just tense. Singathethi. Eventually wabuya uZakes. And killed him. I won't bore you with the details of how that happened. I was the only witness. Ndazama ukuthatha Le weapon but it was too late. Zakhele left me there. I was taken to jail. Ndenza statement, all that. Ndabanjwa. Zakhele paid my bail. Wathi kum, if I were ever to open my mouth. umama womntanam would be next, the time Thenjiwe, you were 5 months pregnant ngoLihle. Zange ndithethe, all I told you was that funeke uhambile qha. Remember?" she nodded. Sizwe: "well....." he breathed. Sizwe: " Zakhele claimed umzimba ka brother wakhe. And told me to" he sighed deeply in pain. Thenji: "told you to what!!"...

Chapter 699

Me: "you buried your best friend Tata?" Lubb: "don't get me wrong...for a second I thought you were gonn say you.....never mind. Thank God. Woooh!" Sizwe: "I didn't have a choice. Thenji: "wamngcwaba phi?" Sizwe: "somewhere in the woods." Thenji: "somewhere in the woods? Nje nge nja!! Still usathi yi best friend? Awunazo nentloni Sizwe!!" Me: "mama, please." Thenji: "you deserved to be in jail! Nawe umbulele uZolani!! Wancedisa ngomngcwaba Sizwe!" Me: "mama!!" Sizwe: "andikho proud ngalento Thenjiwe." Lubb: "sorry to disturb the moment but....uhm. Yonke lento Ta Seez ingenaphi? What does it have to do with Lihle's blindness." Sizwe: "kufuneka inyani, abeno khululeka." Lubb: "sweety? Ukhululekile?" I shook my head. Lubb: "I don't see how that helped." Thenji: "yinton enye Sizwe obawel usibalisela yona?" Sizwe: "every time ulihle esecamko Zakhele....." he buried his head in his hands. Me: "nditheni mna Tata?" Lubb: "wait.....so, the reason Lihle besithi 'bhuti

makayomlanda', was because of zolani. But why isenzeka kuLihle....oh wait, because she's Your daughter and at the time Zakhele wak'threatnisha ngaye!! The only way, Zolani can get through to you, is through her? Damn I'm good." Sizwe: "yes. Yes you're good." rolling his eyes. Lubb: "Ta Seez, Mufasa." I laughed by mistake. Sizwe stared at Lubby. Lubb: "or is it Scar?" Sizwe: "vala. Umlomo." Lubb: "definitely Scar." Sizwe: "Lubabalo this is not a game." Lubb: "most definitely not Scar- I mean Ta Seez. I mean it wasn't your fault, Judas made you do it. The real question here is, what are YOU gonna do about it. Because now, its all up in yo grill. Its affecting Your seed. And Judas is out there ballin....with his 30 pieces of silver." how did he turn everything into a comedy session? Because my father chuckled. Sizwe: "mxim." Lubb: "for real. Call me what you may, but if I were in your position ngendam'mpimpa mna nge vuvuzela estadium. Qiba kwam ndithathe konke okwam, ndibeke phantsi with my baby mama.. Uyondichola ecamkwe moon emini." Me: "inyanga?" Lubb: "its February love." Me: "no ndithi imoon yinyanga." Lubb: "Oh. Well. Now I feel dumb. Who wants juice? I'll get juice." he got up and walked out. Thenjiwe laughed. Thenji: "Yuuuh sisibhanxa esi." Sizwe: "phambene nyani ulubabalo." Me: "so Tata kutheni ngoku ndingaboni still?" thenji: "its not enough Sizwe, kunyanzelekile uchazele abazali baka Zolani bazophumla angcwatywe ngendlela elungileyo." Me: "usayazi wamngcwaba phi." Sizwe: "ewe. But I doubt There's still a body." Me: "his bones may still be there." Sizwe: "its been over 2 decades Lihle." Me: "we could at least try." Sizwe: "Zakhele funeke avume kqala. Ayiikho point yoba mandiyogumba pha without Zakhele because this has to do with HIM!" Thenji: "mxelele ke! Ndiya police station ngoku!" she stood up. Sizwe grabbed her. Sizwe: "No!!" Thenji: "YES! Sizwe, wonke umntu uyamoyika uzakhele, kodwa xa sekuzogula nomntanam?? Hayi kaloku bhuti that has gone too far!" Sizwe: "Thenjiwe please. You don't understand what he is capable of!" Lubby walked in with a glass of juice. Lubb: "ndihamba nawe sis Thenji." Sizwe: "No!!" Lubb: "Yes." he sipped his juice. Lubb: "yes. If akafuni ukuvuma iizono zakhe Siya straight ePolice station to exhume the body. And I'm not playing." Sizwe: "its not that simple!" Lubb: "ndiyithethe ngesXhosa? Or Latin? Because its happening, izokwenzeka, harujiji bolavina layibhubhu right here.." he sat down. Lubb: "Dear Lord, Baby Jesus, This Juice thumping." Thenji: "suka phamkwam Sizwe." Sizwe: "No!! We're sorting this out as a family! Lubabalo, take the kids." Lubb: "Mufas- I mean Scar- Yoh, Ta Seez. The problem of the matter behind the situation of our ngxaki is that I am, I would like to think, also part of the family." Me: "can I say something?" Sizwe: "yes dear?" Me: "Ndifuna umbona." Lubb: "ubani?" Me: "Zakhele. I have to." Sizwe: "that is a bad idea, Lihle, let me explain why. Xa-around him. You are not yourself. You are not conscious. Therefore I cannot let you see him because

uzothetha izinto and it'll end badly. You might die." Me: "I'm not going to die Tata. Ndise kuye qha." Thenji: "then masambeni nomProphet or umfundisi or sangoma or something." Sizwe made a few calls. The sangoma had agreed to help him, but he was busy. They set up a time and hung up. Lubb: "so?" Sizwe: "sizohamben ngo 4. And Lubabalo, behave." Lubb: "as if." Lutha woke up. Lutha: "Tata." he rubbed his eyes. Lubb: "heyyy." Lutha hung on his shoulders. Lutha: "thatha Utha yakho." Lubb: "uh huh? Why am I receiving so much loooove? Mwah." Sizwe: "iza Lihle." he picked me up. Sizwe: "Lubby uzoshiyeka nabantwana?" Lubb: "no, we're getting some chicken." Me: "uzobuya?" Lubb: "yes. Nizofika ndilapha." Thenji: "istixo sikwi counter." Lubb: "okay." we left.....

In Kwa Dwesi. Zakhele sat in his dim lounge. Windows curtains, doors locked. He was in a mood as dark as his house. His heart was throbbing inside his chest and he hated the feeling. Lukhanyo was safe. Then what was the problem? He was shaking, that was the problem. He'd never been this nervous since the birth of the triplets. A knock on his door startled him. Zakes: "ungubani!" Sizwe: "ndim." Zakes: "tshin, ngena mfondin undicithise isthuk'thezi." Sizwe came in. Zakes: "yinton utsala ubuso??" Sizwe: "we have to talk." Zakes: "haha. In who's house?" Sizwe: "ndize nomntu." Zakes: "for me?" he smiled. Zakes: "ngubani lowo?" Sizwe called someone in. Zakhele stood up. Zakes: "molo." Sizwe: "ndibize UTata apha today to help us." Zakes: "help us? Nganton Sizwe?" Thenjiwe and Lihle walked in. Sizwe: "Zakhele please. Cingela umntana." Zakes: "Sizwe Ndithe Isa umntana e-St Johns!" Sizwe: "I would rather uvume into owayenzayo." Zakes: "which is what exactly!" Thenji: "Zakhele siyakucenga. Yhini! She is suffering!!" Zakes: "ndingenaphi mna!!" I screamed! The sangoma started with the ritual. Zakes: "endlinam!?????" Sizwe: "you leave us no choice." Zakes: "get out." Sizwe: "or what?" Me: "bhuti izondilanda!" Zakes: "andingo bhuti wakho!" Me: "Zakhele.." Zakes paused. Zakes: "no..." he sat down. Zakes: "ungubani?" Sangoma: "umninawa wakho ufuna uyomlanda. Kwindawo owamshiya kuyo." Zakes: "uk'ba andifuni." Sangoma: "igama lakwa Mzinyathi lizohlala lingcolile. LiLandelwe ngama bhadi. Ubabukele bonke abantwana bakho bekushiya, Wedwa. Nguwe wedwa ononceda lomntana, vula intliziyo yakho Zakhele." Zakhele thought carefully, the one thing he'd always wanted. To be set free from the guilt, the pain, the curse of spilling his own blood. Zakes: "ndenze ntoni." he whispered. Sizwe: "he needs to be laid to rest. Properly." Zakes: "okay. Ukuba izonceda, ndizoyenza." Sizwe: "enkosi." I was getting weaker by the minute. The smell of that burning herb was killing me slowly. Zakes: "so funeke ndixelele UTata." Sizwe: "kunyanzelekile babekhona." Zakes: "what's.....Lihle....?" he stood up and held her shoulders. Zakes: "ndicela uxolo mamngwevu. Lento isenzeka kuwe nje kunge

nxam..kudala ndizama kodwa andikwazi nozijonga espilini. Ndiyazonyanya. Yilento indenza ndibe nomsindo, Yilento ndi.....I'm sorry." Sizwe: "singaya Poli-" Zakes: "No! No police. Ndizom'grumba umzimba ngokwam!" Thenjiwe: "Excuse me???" Zakes: "undive kakuhle. Suppose ndayenza kudala lento Thenjiwe." Sizwe: "masambe ke." Thenjiwe: "kqala, you need a memorial box, for ufaka amathambo that's if niyawa fumana. Okanye Nizophatha nge plastic? Qalani kwa Shweme and get help!" Sizwe: "sim'saphi after this?" Zakes: "ufika kwabazali, sizomngcwaba." he went to make the call. I kneeled on the floor. My head felt heavier than my body and ears felt like they were burning. Me: "Tata..." I sobbed. Sizwe: "Lihle? Yinton?" why couldn't I see yet? He's admitted the truth! Sizwe: " utheni umntanam!!" Sangoma: "uyasindwa. Ndithe uzokhululeka khangе ndithi uzophila." Sizwe: "but we're almost done! Akakwazi ubambezele a few more hours!" he shook his head. Sizwe: "No!!! Iza Thenjiwe!" he picked her up, carrying her out of the house to the car. Sizwe: "mntanam ungakulunge undishiye! Sizoyilungisa lento." I was losing his voice, my body was numb. I was in darkness. Pure silence. No movement. No sound.....

The next morning, Lukhanyo was on his phone trying to organize a way back into the city. For sure the roads were blocked. Yesterday they'd just slipped away. Arguing with himself whether or not it was a good idea to go back. He missed his kids. Not just their voices, the way their faces lit up everytime they saw him walk in the door. The way they bombed his faces with multiple kisses. Their laughs and giggles. Lutha's dancing, Lihle's singing, Lubambo's shy dimples smile. Their mother, whenever she yelled at him. He missed his little family. Stuja: "Ta Luks? Awukalali?" Luks: "someone has to watch." Stuja: "I can take over. Rest. Noba yi 2 hours." Luks: "nah. Ndigrand-" Stuja: "Ta Luks, Tata uthe ndingak'yekelel." Luks: "andingomntana Silulamile! Our father must mind his own business! Nawe ngokunjalo." Stuja sat down. Luks: "I'm sorry. Andiziva grand vandag." Stuja: "why? Kwenzekan?" Luks: "ndityhafilе qha. I need a strong drink." Stuja: "iingcosi busowzifownele??" Luks: "maka Lihle akaphenduli, nantso eyona nto indenz istress! What the hell is going on pha? Ndihambele ntoni! What if that idiot went there and killed her and my children!" he stood up. Stuja: "Lukhanyo wait!!" Luks: "No Stuja!! I was a negligent! Ndiyayaz kukho abantu after her but ndenz ikaka ecaleni! That bastard came to warn me!" Stuja: "which bastard!!" Luks: "uVictor! He said uLubabalo lixoki and.....a fraud.....wait....all these incidents, what if Lubabalo staged them? Because if he wanted, ngekudala wam'fumana lomntu. How come this person is always ahead of us? Unless he's with us!!" Stuja: "Lubabalo would never hurt the kids." Luks: "no, he will never do that! But he would hurt Me!" Stuja: "and uyamthand ulihl-" Lukhanyo stared at him. Luks: "what the Fuck did you just say!" he snapped. Luks: "mna bendingamthandi!!!

HEH???" Stuja: "no...yes... I mean sometimes. Ta Luks mamela." Luks: "where the hell do you get off undixelela lookaka!! Awazi NIKS!" Stuja: "ndazi yonk into Ta Luks! Noba ke sekusthwani umntu omthanda awumenzi lento wamenza yona, akhomntu uku jajayo. Yadlula yonke lanto. Uyayaz ba ndiyak'supporter 100% ngento yonke boss, but-" Luks: "No Stuja. You're wrong. Ndandisibhanxa that time, ndacela uxolo, sadlula shopop. Now its the present. we've moved on. And andifun phinda ndithethe ngalento." Stuja: "andivumelani ngento enzekayo Ta, but I think its better, nibe apart. Soze iphinde isebenze." Luks: "Stuja, ndizoy'thin lento?" he pulled up his shirt revealing his glistening inked skin.. Stuja: "ngumama wabantwana bakho bobathathu. She'll always be a part of you. But suyifostela lonto. Please bra yam." Luks: "sho skhokho. But Ndifuna ukuya ebhayi ngoku, because ndiya panicker." Stuja: "fine. Masiye. Mabheka!!" mabheka: "ja?" Stuja: "sisaye PE, keep this place guarded at all times. Soshiya kwanto ke kuba kuya searchwer pha." Mabheka: "shap." Stuja drove to a car hiring company and swapped cars. Lukhanyo took the wheel, driving back to Port Elizabeth. The closer they got, the further it seemed. Luks: "khamane uzama umaka Lihle apho please." Stuja: "akaphenduli." Luks: "mjita. If something happens to my children. ndiyow'qhekeza umntu ngezandla ezi zam!" Stuja: "I'm sure ba-safe abantwana." near Colchester, there was a big road block. They were searching. Luks: "sisuka phii?" Stuja: "eMonti. Sister wam ebegula. We were there for 4 days, she's okay ngoku." the car was stopped. Police: "license." Lukhanyo handed it over. Luks: "how are you officer." Police: "get out the car." Luks: "is there something wrong?" he climbed out. He and Stuja were searched. And the whole car. Another police walked to them. Him: "do we have a problem?" the voice was familiar. Police: "no sir." Him: "I'll take it from here." they let go and walked away.. Lukhanyo looked up. Luks: "you are just everywhere aren't you." Guy: "you're welcome." Luks: "ndiyakwazi?" Guy: "nope." Luks: "so ndik'batala malin?" Guy: "andifun Mali yakho mna. Just stay out of trouble Lukhanyo, banintsi abantu around here. Ready to take you down. The name's Sabelo. You can go." Lukhanyo got in the car and drove to Motherwell. Thenjiwe sat quietly on the bed, Lubby had the kids at his house. Sizwe had stayed at hospital. Lukhanyo walked in the house. Luks: "Sis Thenji. Kwenzeka ntoni? Baphi abantwana? Uphu Lihle?" she shook her head. Luks: "mama? Where are they? Baphi!!!" ...

Chapter 700

Lukhanyo rushed to the hospital instantly. The roads were quiet luckily. The whole way his mind was on his kids. Then back to Lihle, then to Lubby. He arrived at Mercantile Hospital and went in to look for her. Sizwe was outside the room talking

to the doctor. Luks: "Ta Seez!!" Sizwe: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "where is she?" he walked past to the nearest room. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo!" Luks went into the room. Luks: "babe?" the doctor rushed in. Doc: "you are not allowed here sir!" Luks: "I am very much allowed. This is MY wife!" Doc: "I understand that but it is really not a good idea." Luks: "fondin, khandiphe space man ne?" he sat on the bed holding her hand. Luks: "Nana, cela uvuke please." the doctor left the room. Lukhanyo stared at the machine then back at her. Shaking his head. Luks: "dear Lord, what am I doing wrong? Why Hleli kuzo hlukumezeka yena for my mistakes? Jesus please just take it out on me! What must I do!" Sizwe: "its not your fault this time." he walked in. Luks: "but Ta Seez it is. They want to attack her because of me." Sizwe: "what?" Luks: "befumene message the hours before she went blind. Someone threatened to kill her." Sizwe: "and you didn't care to tell me!!" Luks: "Eish Ta Seez." Sizwe: "no Lukhanyo don't Eish Ta Seez me! Who is this!" Luks: "yenyi awti Ta Seez. Some stupid guy." Sizwe: "you see why ndingan'funi Ecamko mntanam! Do you understand now? How would you feel if your daughter's boyfriend had a string of enemies that want Her dead!" Luks: "as her father, I would protect her Ta Seez." Sizwe stared at him. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo ufuna nton Kanye Kanye? One minute, you trash her, humiliate her, run around with floozies in front of her, umhlelisa ngabantu. Then all of a sudden, you're back like a summer rash, and you just won't go away!" Luks: "bhuti Sizwe, she's m-" Sizwe: "I don't give a damn if she's your wife! Akak'funi uLihle!" Luks: "that is a lie Ta Seez, xa engafuni ndibekhona kuthen engatsho kengoku? No man, I'm sick and tired of everyone making decisions for us ngathi singabantwana! We have 3 children. We are capable. We can cope!" Sizwe: "OH? You can cope now? After all these months you can cope?" Luks: "ewe bhuti!" Sizwe: "well listen to me young man. I Satan dare you to play this child one more. I swear to Lucifer, kuyow'ba manzi phantsi. Kugcigcize igazi lakho nomkhuluwa. Siyavana?" Luks: "ewe Ta Seez, bu-" Sizwe: "I said. I Satan dare You. To play this child one more time." Luks: "ndivile Ta Seez." Sizwe walked out. Luks: "damn it. nxx." he sat down and held her hand. Luks: "what is wrong with your father? Akandiniki ne-chance.....yazi I've been giving this some thought lately, frankly I don't think we're ready. Yonke nje into happened so fast and....you didn't give me a chance. Or you did, but I was blind. But Lihle, do we really want our kids to grow up like this, separated from their parents. I know I'm to blame, and forever will be. Just in case you don't make it, I want you to know that I'm sorry. From the bottom of my heart. I want you to know that.....uhm...well....." he stared at the beeping monitor. Luks: "you're the closest I've ever been to heaven, and the closest I'll ever been to hell. I don't know if ndim ndodwa na oziva ol'hlobo. I don't know whether I'm being tested or being fooled any longer. So if uzixelele nyani that you

aint playing with me anymore, Ndifuna undixelele ndihambe." he sat and waited. No movement. He stood up. I woke up from a deep exhausting sleep, what happened? Where was I? Why was it cold. Something slipped from my hand and I heard footsteps. Me: "hm.." he/she stopped. I was weak and could barely register anything. Luks: "you're awake?" I was out of air. He removed the air mask. Me: "no." Luks: "No what?" Me: "don't....." he put the mask back on and buzzed the nurse. Luks: "what's wrong?" Me: "I" Luks: "Lihle? You what?" I was losing again, passing out. His voice was an echo. Then utter silence.....

Lubabalo sat in his house with the children playing on the floor. They were building a building. Lubambo was on his lap. Lubb: "that's so adorable. You go Lutha! Build that building like a bawss! Daddy got you! Yeah....you're bringin that cheque back home aren't you? Uh huh? Civil Engineer up in this bish. Don't hate." he switched on his TV, turning to Trace. He needed something to get his mind off this. It hurt that he couldn't be there, right by her side, but the kids needed him too. Seemingly nobody else had time for them these days. Luhle climbed on his lap and sat down watching. The Weeknd was playing. "Do you like the way I flick my tongue or nah? You can ride my face until you dripping cum. Can you lick the tip then throat the d*** or nah? Can you let me stretch that p**** out or nah? I'm not the type to call you back tomorrow. But the way you wrappin 'round me is a prob. Ain't nobody tryna save ya. Baby, get that paper. Probably got a lot of other b***** owe you favors. P**** so good, I had to save that shit for later. Took her to the kitchen, f***** her right there on the table. She repping XO to the death, I'm tryna make these b***** sweat. I'm tryna keep that p**** wet, I'm tryna f*** her and her friends.." Luhle: "onah onah....kuzu riri tethi onah? Kharajukitali onah? Atikitikitiki onah? Onah?? Onah??" she sang clapping her hands. Lubb: "No. Nah.ah. We're not singing those songs in this house. Nope." Luhle: "ibi Tata?" Lubb: "very mbi baby. Sies puuh!" Luhle: "siess onah!" Lubb: "yeah, masibukel Tellytubbies zakho love." switching the channel, one by one, VH1, MTV base. Luhle: "ima Tata." she stood up. Luhle: "puta mama bee!" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "you have got to be kidding me?" Luhle: "ohhhh Nana!! oo babima thathe!" Lutha sprung up. Lutha: "ooooohh Nana!! Why gati mos." he danced. Wiggling his body. Lutha: "ohh nana nananaaa!!!!" Lubb: "nah...I'm not having this." he switched the channel straight to Disney Junior in case on channel O they were playing some caracara music. Then he'd be really defeated. Lutha: "Hayi Tata! Ngom Nana moth nze! Hayi Tata!" Lubb: "nantsi ngoma ka Nana. Sofia the first. Cula." Lutha: "Tata!" Lubb: "baba!" Lutha: "afuki ngom Nana nze!" Lubb: "No. Akhomntanam uzocula uTrey Songz or the Weeknd about certain things, they don't even know. Niks nie my angels, sorry but daddy has to be uncool this time." Luthando huffed and puffed

sulking. Lubb: "fane wangu wolf. Ndizok'vuthela nokwam baby cakes." Lutha threw his toy at him. Lubb: "ndizok'betha kemna Luthando!!" Lutha: "mpa!!" Lubby smacked his hand. Lubb: "Hayi Luthando!" Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "what the fuck do you think you're doing?" Lubb: "ayiva lentwana." Luks: "who gave you the right to hit my children Lubabalo?" Lubb: "no Lukhanyo, xa engeva nd-" Luks: "akeva wenzantoni xa edlala?" Lubb: "he threw his toy at me!" Luks: "qha?" Lubb: "next thing uzocimba iright. Abethe ku Luhle naku Lubambo lomntana!" Luks: "he has a name!" Lubb: "I know he has a nam-" Luks: "fondin! Suxakwa yinzala yakho uzonyela abantwana bam! If ufun Betha. Control your damn hoes first! Luthando mboland bag zakho!" Lubb: "Lukha-" Luks: "don't fucking tell me no shit! Ndiyeke Lubabalo!" Lubb: "what the hell's wrong with you?" Luks: "You. Are what's wrong with me! Irongo lento uyenzayo Lubabalo, no its not on anymore. This is just bullshit! First uzenza umnyeni womfazi wam tryna overtake me and shit? WHILE she's still married to me and you still call yourself a man of God. Enjani? Now you disciplining my kids? I am the only one allowed to hit my children!!" Lubb: "isuka phi lento Lukhanyo?" Luks: "isuka emngqundwin Lubabalo! Don't put your hands on my kids!! Don't you EVER put your fucking hands.....on my damn kids!! don't fucking dare!!" he cried. Lukhanyo took his son and daughter. Luks: "masambe Luthando!!!!" he roared. Lubb: "Bro." Luks: "leave me the fuck alone!" Lubby backed away. Luthando rushed to his father pulling an unpacked, unzipped, un-nothing bag. Dragging Lubambo's blanket and a diaper. They walked to the car. Lukhanyo buckled them in, his hands shaking. Tears in his eyes. He didn't mean to freak out but he couldn't bear the memories. Nobody was allowed to touch his children. Ever. He got in his car and drove home. Luhle: "Tata." Luks: "yes baby?" Luhle: "aview." Luks: "I love you too my angel." the drive home was unbearably long. He clenched his teeth. Clinging on to his sanity by a thread. He parked his car inside the garage. Taking the kids inside the house. They sat on the couch together. Luks: "iza Luthando. Come." he held him closely, checking his hand. Luks: "unjani Utha?" Lutha: "Utha ka Tata moth." Lukhanyo kissed him. Luks: "nobody will ever hurt you. Or God so help me." tears running down his face. Luks: "iza Luhle." she sat next to him. Lubambo slept on his chest.....

Thulani and Siya sat in the garage with Jeff. There was a memorial service inside the house. The funeral was on Wednesday. A small ceremony, with close family only. Close friends too. And that was it. Catering company was hired, couple of chairs and the church. Nobubele's sister was a great help with the arrangements. Phindile was out of his second coma. He kept relapsing probably because of stress. Or heart ache. Thulani wanted nothing to do with him. Ever again. Siyanda stood up and took a call from afar. Siya: "what? How? Jongapha kwedin....don't play games with me right

now!" silence.... Siya: "no! I'm not doing that. You better find him!" he hung up.
Thulz: "who's that?" Siya: "just a friend." Thulz: "are you still busy neza wey bhuti?"
Siya: "nah! Ndayeka kdaaala." Thulz: "don't lie to me." Siya: "for real." Jeff: "what's this
you speak of?" Siya: "nothing tanci. Thulz, let's take a drive?" Thulz: "nah ndigrand."
Jeff: "take a nap then." Thulz: "I'm fine Ta, I promise. Ndizoyo jong Ta Luks noLubby
qha, inform them of the funeral, ndiye khangela i-suit eWalmer and Newton Park."
Siya: "yeah, get some fresh air." Thulani went to his car. He drove to Lubby's house
finding him in the garden. Thulz: "long face." Lubb: "wassup." Thulz: "had to get out
the house. Wonke umntu is tiptoeing around me, careful ba mabathin. Bangathini.
Some just slip up azive sethethile acele amaxolo. Wena utheni?" Lubb: "Lukha was
here earlier. I think I pushed it this time." Thulz: "damn Lubabalo. Kuthen soloko
uhlukuhla umninawa wakho? What did you do this time??" Lubb: "kudlala ingoma on
TV, I switch the channels because the kids are catching lyrics and I can't have that.
Luthando throws a tantrum phof besaqala. So I smacked him. Wangena uLukhanyo.
Wandithukaa." Thulz: "you smacked the poor little boy?" Lubb: "on the hand Kay2
qha. He walked in and yelled liked I smacked his face." Thulz: "une stress uLukhanyo,
you know him. Hleli equmbile kakade." Lubb: "I feel really bad Thulani." Thulz:
"Hehake. Hayi nawe kengoku. Why?" Lubb: "because uphume elila." Thulz:
"Luthando?" Lubb: "no." Thulz: "you're joking." Lubb: "I wish I was Thulani. And
please don't tell him." Thulz: "nah, I won't. So kuthen ungayi kuye and find out
what's wrong?" Lubb: "he told me to leave him the fuck alone. Something must have
happened somewhere." Thulz: "I still say theta naye, only when he's calm though,
ucele uxolo. He probably misunderstood you." Lubb: "yeah, anyway, enough about
me. Ugrand?" Thulz: "yeah. Uhm, I'm supposed to go shopping for a suit, actually biyi
excuse yohamba leyo. I can't stand being in that house." Lubb: "I feel you bra, masiye
nyani. Let's go shuit sopping." Thulani laughed. Thulz: "wha?" Lubb: "tongue tangle.
Suit shopping I means. Damn it, meant." Thulz: "what's wrong with the tongue?"
lubb: "I've no fuckin idea. Let me get my shoes." Thulani went to the basketball court
to shoot some hoops first taking off his shirt. Lubby joined. Thulani had always been
the best when it came to sport. Thulz: "if I score this one, I get gaming rights for 2
months." Lubb: "in who house?" Thulz: "if I score....." he bounced the ball around
him. Lubb: "Thulani you know I don't got required skills for this. My legs too wobbly,
I'm about to break my hip damn it!" Thulani laughed. Thulz: "come on!" Lubb: "damn
boy....you not scoring this shit no more, I'm breaking your arm." he tackled him and
ran across the room with Thulani. Thulz: "Lubabalo man!" he laughed out loud.
Lubby threw him on the floor and ran back to score. Thulz: "hahahaaa....ey umuncu
Lubby rhhaaa!" running after him. Lubby scored then paused and looked by the door.

Thulani stopped. Thulz: "and then? who you?" Lubb: "mxim, Khayeke Le nkunkuma ye ghost and keep playing." Thulz: "Ekse fethu, singak'nceda?" Vic: "andizanga kuwe." he threw an envelope on the floor and walked out. Lubby opened it, and found a DVD. Lubb: "shit..."

Chapter 701

Thulani grabbed the DVD. Thulz: "what's this?" Lubb: "Thulani stop fucking playing bruuh! Give it back!" Thulz: "yinton dun?" Lubb: "nothing!" Thulz: "then let's watch it!" Lubb: "NO!!" he snatched it away from him. Thulz: "you know you can talk to me right?" Lubb: "There's nothing to talk about Thulani, can we just leave it!" Thulz: "why are you so defensive?" Lubb: "because this is my private stuff! Okay?" Thulz: "okay! Okay!" Lubby walked out. Thulz: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "what?" Thulz: "sorry." Lubb: "no, its okay, I'm sorry. I just....I'm good." Thulz: "if there something on that DVD that could rock your life then I think you should be honest about it because clearly its got you caged up like an animal." Lubb: "Thulani ndicela siyeke Va? Khang'uthi ufuna ye-Walmer. Masiye walmer ke." he took his t shirt and walked out to his car. Thulani followed. Thulz: "who was that?" Lubb: "no one important." Thulz: "and he knows his way around your house like that? He can't not be important." Lubb: "Thulani. Please." Thulz: "oh waiiit! Wasn't Victor your friend or something? What ever happened? Nguye kanti lo?" Lubby didn't reply. Thulz: "so naxabana? Because of a girl?" Lubb: "honestly? Thulani, for real? Is THIS what's hot now? My past?" Thulz: "something is a bit off ngaye, now your reaction is speaking volumes." Lubb: "my reaction has nothing to fucking do with him!!!!!!!" he yelled. Thulz: "well damn then." Lubby started the car and drove away. Thulz: "do you want to talk about it?" Lubb: "No." they went to shop for Thulani's, Lukhanyo's, Luzuko's and Lubby's suit just like at Tivo's and Sam's funeral. They'd be dressed the same. This time in blue, Nobubele and Thulz' favorite color. Thulz: "Siya uthe ugrand yena, and that's it for now, I think Melissa zohamba noMakazi to go shopping. Hey, do you think its necessary to shave? I don't feel like shaving." Lubb: "please shave your face, you look like a confused gorilla." he was checking a new work outfit. Purple Chino's folded at the ankle with a Lilac long sleeve shirt. Lubb: "I'm taking this." with a navy blue, suede shoe. Thulz: "uzoyaphi?" Lubb: "I am obsessed with navy. Ndiyasthand esishlangu, the outfit is for work, something more relaxed less serious. This is Me and Soma, a young fresh environment." Thulz: "doing?" Lubb: "but I told you Thulani, you never listen to me." Thulz: "oh yeah..." they paid and left. Thulz: "so what are gonna do about the DVD?" Lubb: "just forget about it Thulani, please. I'll break it apart

ndiyilahle." Thulz: "maybe you may want to loo-" Lubb: "I know exactly what's on that motherfucking video! I don't need to see it! Thulani, why does this bother you!!" Thulz: "because you're tense. I hate that. I can't have a civil conversation with you if you're tense. You always give me riddle answers." Lubb: "well, here's a riddle answer. LET. IT. GO." Thulz: "like a kite in the wind.....ndizoyo check Luks, uzohamba nam?" Lubb: "no, I have work to finish, then ndiye sbhedlele to Lihle." Thulz: "oh. What happened this time?" Lubb: "do you really wanna kn-" Thulz: "Nope....just making conversation. I'm booking tickets for the game on Saturday aphe stadium ndik'fake?" Lubb: "Thulani.." Thulz: "hm?" he smiled. Lubby parked the car in the driveway. Lubb: "awti yam, you know I care ne. No homo. But, this your time of grieving-" Thulz: "I don't wanna grieve and face people that feel sorry for me." Lubb: "nobody does, but listen to me. You can't block away your feelings by keeping yourself over occupied by a million things. Ukunxila and running around will not make you feel better. Trust me. When I lost Claire I felt like I was losing my mind. I went insane manyani, andi joke uzubuze mamam. 2 days later, I woke up and blocked my thoughts. I ran around with different people, drank and partied hard. I attended her funeral ndinxile ndiyi papa. Do you see how disrespectful that was? I never said goodbye properly. As time went by yabuya kabhlungu yonke lanto. The pain was unbearable, I felt like I'd popped a vein. Don't do this to yourself Thulani, take your time to heal, let go, umkhulule ngoxolo umamakho. Respect her memory. Please mnin'z." Thulz: "Lubabalo I'm tired of crying. And wishing she was there to comfort me." Lubb: "God is our source of strength. He is our provider for love. Our courage and patience. He will never desert you. Everytime you feel as though you can't cope, guqa ngamadolo uthandaze awti. Praise and have faith because God is real." Thulz: "and how do you know that? Heh? You go around killing people and still sit there and preach about God like he's an individual sitting amongst us." Lubb: "I am sinful, ndiyazazi. There is no way to justify my actions. I will never be pure or perfect. Therefore I don't wish to be. Into endiyaziyo mna, as sinful as I am, God still looks out for me, He still provides for me. I'm not short of anything." Thulz: "anymore." Lubb: "what?" Thulz: "you didn't have a wife, now you do. God provided that too?" Lubb: "again, I'm not perfect, we both know, kakade how I felt, when I saw uhlobo bepethwe ngalo, I took it as an opportunity to make her happy. To show her nothing but love. The way its supposed to be." Thulz: "its not supposed to be betrayal." Lubb: "was I suppose to ask for his permission then? You know exactly how Lukhanyo was ukohlukana naye, he just wanted her dead!" Thulz: "ndiyakuva fethu." they sat in the car quietly for a very long time. Thulz: "awuzothetha noLuks?" Lubb: "I will later when he's calmed." Thulz: "okay. I'll see you later then." Lubb: "sharp mjita." they

hugged. Thulani took his bags and climbed out the car, got in his own and drove away.

Lubabalo sat in his car and looked at the plain disk. Calling Lonwabo. Losta: "Ndoda." Lubb: "Losta fethu." Losta: "what's wrong now? What happened?" Lubb: "u-busy?" Losta: "come through, I'm canceling my appointments." Lubb: "nah Bro-" Losta: "hey, I'm canceling them. Banintsi oodocor eBhayi, I'll be doing rounds ngo 7 late qha. Iza." Lubb: "cool." he hung up, driving to his friend's surgery. He parked next to his previous little Benz. Lonwabo was taking good care of it. Lubby walked in. The lady in front, a former date. Siphokazi. Lubb: "hello." Spoki: "Yuh! usekhona lo?" Lubb: "hm...ndim lo." Spoki: "so....you're taking me out for lunch?" she blushed. Lubb: "nope....I'm taking my best friend out for lunch." Spoki: "mxxxxim." she pursed her lips. Spoki: "best friend my foot." Lubb: "subanomona girl." Spoki: "you disappear for iinyanga ubuye ngo best friend." Lubb: "you'll never understand kanene. Andizo sign register kuwe mna xandithetha netshomam." Spoki: "oh? He said to me anisa ncokoli nje. I asked for your number and he said akanayo! And that he doesn't know you!!" Lonwabo walked out his office with a bag. Losta: "haibo. Nguban lona Siphokazi?? Can I help you sir? Today's appointments have been canceled." Lubb: "Yes, Dr...?" Losta: "Dabi." Lubb: "oh yes, Dr Darb, if I may kindly escort you to your vehicle so we could discuss it over lunch?" Losta: "oh why certainly Mr..?" Lubb: "Morrison." Losta: "lovely to meet you." they shook hands. Lubb: "likewise." Losta: "Spoki dear, while I assist my new client, you can take the rest of the day off, right after you're done with your admin work." they walked out and burst out laughing. Spoki: "mxim!! Eziz'denge." Lubb: "khaqhube bra." he tossed him his SUV keys. Losta: "where we headed?" they got in the car and Lonwabo drove.. Lubb: "noba siye Jeffrey's Bay, anywhere." Losta: "then why don't we take the helicopter?" Lubb: "because my dad confiscated it. Like he's officially grounded a grown ass man." Losta: "did he confiscate the pilot too?" Lubb: "well no, uthe qha mandinga khweli." Losta: "then we're hijacking the motherfucking helicopter." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "you're just crazy Lonwabo, drive then. I'll get Mason ready." he called his pilot to meet him on the Helipad and get it ready. Losta: "so, what's up? Ndik'vile fownin, you sounded down. What happened?" lubb: "yeses Lonwabo, today is just not my day. First ngulihle, then ngulukhanyo, now....its Victor." Losta: "what the hell does he want now??" Lubb: "uyamazi uVictor unjani mos. He never gives up. Ever." Losta: "so ufuna ntoni?" Lubb: "I don't know. All he ever does is show up, Athi he wants me to pay." Losta: "for what?" Lubby looked at him. Losta: "ohh.....shit." Lubb: "yeah." Losta: "Uyayazi uLuks? Lihle? Your dad?" Lubb: "no. They don't." Losta: "Lubabalo, this nigga gonn fucking destroy your rep. Udlala mdaka lamntu." Lubb: "I kind of slipped up about

Naledi." Losta: "andimkhathalele okokqala mna, makandincome, ndamtyela kamaaandi wanya qha. Full stop." Lubb: "Yonela." Losta: "his daughter?" Lubb: "its not his....." Losta: "w-what do you mean?" Lubb: "it could be your child." they arrived at their destination and parked the car underground. The guys walked to the lift quietly, each in their own thoughts. Lubby: I can't kill victor. That would be a dumb move, the police are already hounding me. Losta: my first born child is Tia. I can't have another child! Busi would freak the hell out. The two guys got in the lift and stared at each other smiling. Lubb: "we fucked up." Losta: "I know right.." the helicopter was buzzing loudly on the roof, holding their jackets, they pushed against the wind and ran to it, climbing on. After buckling the straps, placing headphones, Mason got ready for take off.....

Thulani knocked on luks' door. Luks: "ngena." he walked in. Thulz: "hey." Luks: "wassup." Thulz: "ugrand?" Luks: "ndi sharp. You?" Thulz: "I'm good. U-busy?" Luks: "no, bendizopheka qha ndiyonqena, damn." Thulz: "wena wonke wonqene upheka?" Luks: "weird hey?" Thulz: "you sure you okay?" Luks: "yeah. I'm sure. Usuka phi?" Thulz: "ku Lubby." Luks: "oh? What's he doing?" Thulz: "now andimazi, but when I got there, he looked like a lost dog ehlel eghadin yakhe. We played some ball then.....kwafika this other guy, Victor. Uyamazi?" Luks: "Victor??? Baphinde bavana na?" Thulz: "baxatyaniswa yinton?" Luks: " Beyothin pha?" Thulz: "to give him some envelope. Uyamazi? You could slice the tension with a butter knife. Iyyoh!" Luks: "babedibene ngento ze fraud man ooLubby nala Victor, I remember esithi waye funda naye, they used to be best friends, I don't know what happened, maybe a deal went wrong? Andikho sure, so kukho nton kwi envelope?" Thulz: "There's the interesting part. He didn't even want me to touch it! He literally went beserk!" Luks: "whatever it is, its huge." Thulz: "enormous Lukhanyo." Luks: "they're working on a deal. How could I have been so stupid? THIS is how Lubby became a millionaire Thulani, now that he's down and out kufika ooVictor endlinakhe? If bebesilwa, ngekudala Lubby wambulala wafa fi. Wamngcwaba okwe nja. I smell sardines." Thulz: "he'll bite your head off." Luks: "that means ufihla something. Ndizombuza mna." Thulz: "please don't. Ndiyak'cela Lukhanyo. Just let him be." Luks: "uhm Thulani, I want to know why he's friendly with our child's kidnapper. Why engamboneli plan? Huh? Lihle ulele sbhedlele as is, asiyazi noba aka poison(nwanga) yila kaka yomntu." Thulz: "he's in a bad space." Luks: "Eish...." Thulz: "akafunanga kuza kuba you were pissed off when you left." Luks: "I didn't mean to over React Thulani. I don't know what came over me." Thulz: "uthe uzoza later on ke. But ndimshiye yedwa right now." Luks: "I have to apologize kqala. Then singathetha ke of a way forward in eliminating lenja." Thulz: "you're already facing a charge." Luks: "I don't give a flying toss of a damn." he

dialed Lubby's number. It went to voicemail. Luks: "mxim. Uske abenje ke. Every time. Can he explain why his phone is off? Qha kuthand attention yabantu, yayazi uzoleqwa." Thulz: "into endiyaziyo mna, uthe uzoza kuwe later azocela uxolo. Andiyazi kuthen nithanda uqoshelana kangaka. Let him be, just olahlobo." Luhle woke up from their resting place on the blanket laid on the floor. Luks: "noba awulambe man. Izapha." Luhle: "ncanca." Luks: "ina kaloku." giving her a bottle of warm milk. She sucked her bottle and fell right back asleep. Luks: "ndiyay'qonda nam..... Luzuko yafika ngomso, maybe uzokhe athethe naye. And give me time." Thulz: "time for what?" Luks: "hayi Thulani, ha.a yeka nto zam. Zizok'xaka oko mqa owomileyo." Thulz: "okayy..." an hour later they were still watching a movie and talking. Luks' phone vibrated. Luks: "Nguye." Thulz: "phendula aloku." Luks: "hello?" Lubb: "hey ugrand?" Luks: "ndi sharp." Lubb: "did you let it all out?" Luks: "yes." Lubb: "good, wenzanton ke." Luks: "I'm chilling. Kuthen ibi off phone yakho?" Lubb: "ha.a kaloku 560 nguwe ondishiye uqumbile." Luks: "yeah but uy'cimelen phone?" Lubb: "I was in the heli. Ndise Jeffreys." Luks: "wenzan eJeffreys?" Lubb: "Losta is taking me out for lunch." Luks: "all right cool then." Lubb: "I'll be back before 6." Luks: "sho." he hung up. Luks: "he's out." Thulz: "out where?" Luks: "Jeffreys nala Lonwabo angamboniyo. Apparently, 'Losta taking him out for lunch, with the heli' like akamboni nyani lo Losta. Lubabalo ngathi ngumntana owaye valelwa uyaziqabuka iitshomi, he's gonn pay for that damn trip! All the way out the city for Lunch? Why? Aphinde afune 50k for bills? Akandibhanxi mhlawmbi?" Thulz: "Lukhanyo.....are you jealous?" Luks: "jealous of what!! Lubabalo is supposed to be next to me, ndibeno cela uxolo sithethe and explain what happened but instead he'd rather skip town with his wonder friends! Because fuck Lukhanyo!" Thulz: "I wish somebody, anybody, felt this way about me. You're jealous that exuthiwe kuwe? Ncoooh man." Luks: "yaz'thetha imbotyi! And'na jealous ngandawo mna. But shoot me for tryna fix things! And wanting to say sorry." Thulz: "ungaske uthi makabuye nje?" Luks: "he's gonna think I miss him. Whereas I don't. So, nahh..." Thulz: "but you do." Luks: "I Do Not." he hissed. Thulz: "ndik'shiye?" Luks: "No. You hungry?" Thulani smiled. Thulz: "yes, yes we can go out for lunch." laughing. Luks: "I'm not that extravagant. I'll cook something better than restaurant stupid ass food!" Thulz: "ungophuli mbiza." Lukhanyo called his father to come fetch the kids. Zakhele arrived some time later. Luks: "yintoni Tata yangathi uze nomphanga? Kwenzeka ntoni." Thulz: "I'll take the kids." he took the babies, one by one to the room. Zakes: "my boy.....ndicela uhlale phantsi." Luks: "ngoba Tata??" Zakes: "please...kukho into ekufuneka ndikuchazele yona."...

Chapter 702

Luks: "Tata?" Zakes: "firstly....erh. Ndiyayazi ukuba, this won't make much of idifference. But ndiziva ngathi kunyanzelekile uyazi." Luks: "ndimamele Tata." Zakes: "uSilulamile ngu mninawa wakho." Luks: "tshhin Tata ndiyayazi nje lonto, you adopted him nje wafika naye endlin undichazela I have a new brother." Zakes: "no nyana." Luks: "no ntoni na Tata?" Zakes: "few years after umamakho wasishiya, ndadibana nomnye usisi...." Luks: "and??" Zakes: "and Lukhanyo, she gave birth to Silulamile. Bendingayazi mna. Ebesokola ngelaxesha, I was busy moving around, hard to get a hold of. Waphela endincama. Ebenxila etshaya. Esebenzisa nez'yobisi. Silu was only 4 years old ngelaxesha. By 10 wayohlala estratweni, ndachazelwa then, ndamkhangela for 2 full years, ndade ndam'fumana, ndamkhulisa with you." Luks: "Tata. Uyifihla njani into enje kum? I am your son- your 2nd born son. Sihlala kunye. And you never not even once decided maybe Lukhanyo must know?" Zakes: "like I said, it makes no difference Lukhanyo, because kakade wakhula as nothing less." Luks: "does HE know?" Zakes: "if ndiyam'chazela, uzofuna ukhangela umamakhe. I'm the only parent he's ever had." Luks: "you are unbelievable Tata. Do I have any other siblings ke mhlawmbi that I need to know about?" Zakes: "No." Luks: "nah, Tata Please do make sure. " Zakes: ndiqinisekile nyana.." Lukhanyo sat and thought. Tshin bethuna UTata unzulu, so many years? I thought xa esithi 'mntanam' kuba engafun Abe left out kanti No. Uyayazi yena. I have had a brother by my side all along na? Luks: "hayi kodwa Tata uyandikhubekisa man. No. AYIKHO Le uyenzayo. Ayina gama tu!!" Zakes: "ndiyayazi Lukhanyo, ndicela sidlule, There's a more pressing issue. Makhulu notamkhul wakho bayeza." Luks: "why?" Zakes: "erh...." he sighed. Zakes: "the reason why Lihle engaboni is because of mna." Luks: "Umenze Ntoni Tata!!" Zakes: "hayi Lukhanyo, thob'isantya. Yinton ngoku?" Luks: "Tata I don't understand why Hleli nje ufun undihlukuhla kodwa. She's suffering esbhedlele and all along I thought ndim! Do you know how much it hurts to see her unable to do nothing for herself?" Zakes: "andimenzanga ngamabom. Lukhanyo, listen carefully. I have done things I am not proud of in my life. That resulted in losing your uncle's life.-" Luks: "andi understand kengoku kuthen ifikela uLihle?" Zakes: "because Sizwe helped me." Luks: "WHAT??" Zakes: "inyanga ithe in order for Lihle apha, funeke Zolani alale ngoxolo. He has always been like this. Bengasoze aze kum straight andixelele into, instead bezondibaleka to seek my attention." Luks: "tell me more." Zakes: "no...." Luks: "ndiyak'cela Tata." Thulani sat with them. Zakes: "ebethanda ucula ke, benenye group with Sizwe nomnye umfana. Bacule ke ibeyi lo noise, kufike mna no Smilo. Sibethi toti. Angaphamban uZolani. Phewu!" they laughed. Zakes: "andileqe

ndiphume ngaphaya kwestrato. Ulaphe mva kwam yathukisa. Sihlekwe qho ngabantu. Kubekho enyi mini, mama ubuya etown sithengelwe mpahla. Ndiqond'ba ndiya kwi disco ke bonanje tonight. Yena ezoya e bioscope nenyi ntombi." Luks: "oh my." Zakes: "late sivase, siyawa xabene, ndikhumbula ndinomsindo nyani. Mama qibile iron nto zethu. xandifik efront, ngoo double aba. Kwanto nje yafana tot ne kawisi. Yuhh ndiphambana ndaligeza el'fun botshelelwa. Now, ndifun nxiba laphu lam mos mna, naye yal'fun. We fought and fought and fought. Kwade kwaksasa Lukhanyo, asaya ndawo." Luks: "hayi Tata." Zakes: "uzubuze kumakhul wakho. Sanqandwa sancanywa. Sacengwa sancanywa. Saphela sihlala pha kunye sashiywa ngu Tata nomama." Luks: "you actually had it bad didn't you." Zakes: "worse xakufik Sizwe. Yuuuuh, ndiveske ndidikwe ndigxotho kwanto nje. Ndicaphukiswa yilent'ba mna akahleki xa ethetha nam, kodwa with him wayey'dubula intsini. God, I loved to hate that laugh. Because ndandingafun someone else to cause it other than me...and that never happened." Luks: "I'm sure it did Tata, soze ngabikho imini." Zakes: "wayendicapkela umninawa wam ngentliziyo yakhe nomphefumlo wakhe wonke. He didn't want me. And mna....." he shook his head. Luks: "ubufuna akwamkele?" Zakes: "kakubi qitha Lukhanyo. To such an extent. Loved turned to hate. Kubakho iimini ndihlale and just hear that laugh, it breaks me inside." Luks: "kodwa Tata awunohlala uzi blamer ngento engasoze itshintshe. he's been gone. Into ebalulekileyo yintoba ucele uxolo engcwaben lakhe." Zakes: "nantso enyi problem. There was no funeral." Luks: "njani?" Zakes: "zange senze mngcwabo. We just...." Luks: "hayi Tata!" Zakhele looked away in shame. He still couldn't face his own reflection because the mirror never showed himself. Instead, it showed Zolani, every damn time. Zakes: "kuzoyo grunjwa remains, kwenziwe a small ceremony aphe vekin. This time funeke ndiyenze ngendlela elungileyo.....Lukhanyo ungaze uyenze mistake endayenzayo, no matter how much anger consumes you. Don't you ever." Luks: "ndiyakuva Tata. Khawutsho ke kuthen ungathethi noLubby?" Zakes: "uLubabalo first of all akana mbeko. He's spoilt. Uzoqina abeyi ndoda akwazi ukuzimela. Not Le mbhanxo ayenzayo." Luks: "so by not talking to him, umfundisa ukuzimela?" Zakes: "its for his own good." Luks: "but mna zange undifundise lonto." Zakes: "I didn't have to Lukhanyo, wakhuliswa ndim." Luks: "and Luzuko yena?" Zakes: "luzuko unendlela yoethetha" Luks: "why can't you admit that you're jealous of your first born?" Zakes: "jealous? Yinton leyo?" Luks: "hehee UTata. Uyam'monela Lubabalo kuba ekukhumbuza utanci. Instead of shutting him out ingaske uhlale naye nithethe nge issues zenu." Thulz: "but the problem with Lubby is that he's challenging. Akhomntu funeke Abe right except for him." zakes: "kamandi niyamazi." Luks: "that's not true. Lubby uyamamela umntu, he sits and tries to understand, ibayiloomini ke aveske adubule abeyi bomb." Zakes: "there can never

be 2 bosses. Lubby andimaz noba cimba kuse Kapa na apha." Luks: "yuh imbi nto yakho Tata shame. Imbi ikrakra." Thulz: "Lukhanyo kodwa uyamazi umkhuluwa wakho." Luks: "I do. Yes of course, I don't even need to explain him." Zakes: "luzuko ufika nin ndiyom'landa airport uboy wam? Is he okay?" Luks: "sendithe ndizoya Tata. Relax." Zakes: "okay, uze naye straight eDwesi ke ne? Uzohlala pha." Luks: "no uzohlalapha." Zakes: "k'leya iveki, on Saturday, kuzo kwamkelwa Silulamile, luzuko noSinethemba in the family. Kodwa ke mee-" Luks: "Lubby yena?" Zakes: "namenzela mos uLubby." Luks: "it wasn't proper and wawungekho." Zakes: "njani ba it wasn't proper?" Luks: "yayidityaniswe ne cleansing ye family. Iyilonto inintsi." Zakes: "okay." Luks: "leka Tanci yona?" Zakes: "this Friday, Thulani, nyana, njenge part ye family ka Mzinyathi sizobakhona sonke ngolwesithathu to support you. Uyeva?" Thulz: "enkosi Tata." Zakes: "mandibeyi ndlela ndibe bubomi." Luks: "bye bye." Zakes: "ndikhaphe kwedin." Lukhanyo walked him out to the car. Zakhele drove home. Luks: "can you believe this guy?" Thulz: "utheni ngoku?" Luks: "njani Thulani angandichazeli ngo Stuja?" Thulz: "but he did nje Lukhanyo." Luks: "no, he didn't say he was his biological son. Wasuka wathi he's my new brother as if umthenge standin.." Thulz: "but wakhula as your brother, yonke into onayo wanayo naye. He was never short of nothing." Luks: "no." Thulz: "nantsoke eyona nto balulekileyo." Luks: "ngeske akatsho ke qha." Thulz: "better that you now know qha Lukhanyo." his phone rang. Thulz: "yh ha.a man." he answered. Thulz: "yes?" Buki: "ndim uBukiwe, junior befuna uthetha nawe I tried explaining you're busy akavuma." Thulz: "ithi ndizozomlanda. He needs to be home phe ndlin. Wena uzoza?" Buki: "hayi andizokwazi. I'll get him ready qha." Thulz: "sharp." he hung up. Thulz: "ndisayoland uJunior." walking out. Luks: "andimaz buya nin Lubby kanjani." he dialed his number. Luks: "mfondin." Lubb: "mhlekazi." Luks: "uphi ngoku?" Lubb: "I am still having lunch Lukha. What is wrong?" Luks: "no buthe uzobuya soon kaloku." Lubb: "I'll be back. Eventually." Luks: "because there is something we need to talk about." Lubb: "and we will." Luks: "then come back." Lubb: "miss me?" Luks: "no." Lubb: "ndizobuya ksasa ke. Sharp." Luks: "Lubabalo man!" Lubb: "Do You Miss Me." Luks: "No!" Lubb: "sodibana ngomso ke roro." Luks: "uyadika yazi." Lubb: "ndik'phathel take away. Having some bomb ribs here." Luks: "nah. Just get back. Tonight." Lubb: "aye aye Captain." Luks: "sho." he hung up.....

Later that evening Lubby landed with Lonwabo. He drove them back to the house. Losta: "so...uzothin ke." Lubb: "andiyazi Losta bra. I really don't know." Losta: "watch the DVD." Lubb: "mas'ngene." they went to the private lounge where Lubby put in the disk, switching on the large plasma. Lubb: "whatever you see. Don't judge me." Losta: "mind getting me some popcorn?" Lubb: "how about No. Not today." Losta:

"uzimpundu shame.." he went to get it himself. The video played. It was A compilation. The first VIDEO started. Lubby was first asleep in his old room in the Cape Town mansion. victor walked in. "Dun dun! Vuka fethu." Lubb: "fuck you bra." Vic: "aye....awukay'qib assignment mjita. We got a lot of work." Lubb: "No." Vic: "bu-" Lubb: "NO!" victor sat on the bed staring at him. Lubby covered his face with a pillow. Vic: "Lubabalo...we have this one last one left. Then we can chill unomphelo wento until next year." Lubb: "2 hours." ... The video cut off, the next one Lubby was still in bed, a different day, movement deep under the sheets. There were moans and groans. (Losta walks in the lounge and stared at the screen.) "oh yeeesss....." someone moaned. Losta: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "hm." he whispered. Losta: "what the hell is this!" Lubby paused the video. Losta: "Nguban lowa uphants kwe ngubo?" he grabbed the remote. Lubb: "its no one!" Losta: "it fucking hell is." he pressed play. The scene was intense by now, moans more audible, near climax. Lubby pulled off the blanket and breathed. A young woman appeared underneath him. The video skipped to another scene. Losta: "lomntu ufuna uku provela point ne?" Lubb: "yeah, and I remember this one. We were in Australia, ndisandophuma trongweni eKapa. We flew over that side, partied hard. And that happened...." Losta: "what...." the video played. Victor walked in stumbling carrying a drunk Lubby. Vic: "Bro. No lie, I missed the shit out of you." he slurred falling on the bed.. Lubb: "pity, I.....can't Sey same." he chuckled and fell too. Lubb: "call ma' bae for me.." Vic: "nah. Uzotipa wena." Lubby fell asleep. Losta: "oh oh....." then it switched it off. Losta: "don't tell me." Lubb: "don't be worried nothing happened." Losta: "after that kwathin." Lubb: "he tried kissing me. Ndavuka ngempama. I was so blind before that Lonwabo, I never gave a fuck. Like ndandingam'hoyi ngento ez'nintsi I didn't realize he was gay." Losta: "I told you zange undimamele! Usakhumbula our first night at Mavericks? Nday'bona lantwana, kujaiva amacherrie ngapha, akawajonganga ubuka wena. Wathi wena ndiyagula. Since you lived with him you'd know. Zawungabon nto funny xa Hlel nje use roomin yakho noba uyanxiba? Hayi nawe umuncu. Ulemon. Fstek!" Lubb: "Lonwabo that was the last thing on my mind at the time. He was my day 1 nigga, mna ndim'qhele enjeya." Losta: "day 1 been checking your ass. Since Day 1! And you were Stevie Wonder throughout the whole friendship. Be grateful he never drugged you, because si-style sakhe eso." the TV switched on again. Another picture of them sharing a Brotherly hug and laugh.. Losta: "indenza naar lentwana." he threw a popcorn at the screen. Lubb: "excuse me." Losta: "ingaske ndiy'khabe inye." Lubb: "no use in that Lonwabo." Losta: "ufuna nton kuwe? Can't you just pay him off?" Lubb: "unfortunately not. He made sure of it. Usis'menqe qithi." Losta: "sebokhwe awti." Lubb: "emnyama mfethu." Losta: "what if he leaks this." Lubb: "ayina ncasa lento Losta, in no where there, does

it implicate me. If befuna uy'leak(a) he knows damn well he'll be looking desperate and thirsty. Yilento ezoy'nika mna." Losta: "what happens xa ey'nika Lukhanyo? Lihle? Luzuko? Your dad?" Lubb: "ndim'khathelele ngantoni na Lonwabo? They don't put food on my table. I will explain ba kwenzekani and that's it." Losta: "yuuh nawe Lubby umpholele lomntu. For real!" Lubb: "Lonwabo, andimuncwanga. Ndiyayazi lento ndiyenzayo." Losta: "I don't understand you." Lubb: "ndim'lindele aphole. Like he waited for me to be comfortable. I'm coming for him. Can I get you a drink?" Losta: "certainly." they went to the cellar. Lonwabo turned on some music, lighting up a cigar. Lubb: "I'm selling the house." Losta: "Why!" Lubb: "Losta...There's a lot of things that gonn change right now." Losta: "like selling your most priced possession? Uzohlalaphi mjita? And don't tell me with your brother." Lubb: "nah." he drank his whiskey. Losta: "Lubabalo you know I hate what you doing. You moving back to Cape Town? Australia? Ngenxa yalentwana?" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "Lonwabo, There's no way out for me. I'm pleading guilty in court. Next month." Losta: "No!!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo will never survive prison, ndiyayazi mna ndisuka khona and soze basifake kunye." Losta: "so you're gonna take the blame?" Lubb: "Ndicel ungachazel mntu. This between me and you." Losta: "Lungelo can get you off bra. He's a good lawyer." Lubb: " he's out of options Lonwabo. Kakade uVictor besenza lento efuna unyisa mna, so andibon point yoba Lukhanyo has to suffer. I just need to find a way to tell iKumkanikazi." Losta: "good luck ngaleyoy. And ngathi ngow'siya ngoku, otherwise Lukhanyo uzok'bophelela for a very long time." Lubb: "thanks for today. I needed this." Losta: "anytime." Lubby's phone rang. Lubb: "nanko uSir Morrison. Ndafa Bawo." Losta: "Deny it." Lubby laughed. Placing the phone on the couch neatly. They walked out the house to the car. Losta: "so...I'm thinkin maybe, I'm ready to settle down." Lubb: "ha ha ha. Excuse my manners." Losta: "I'm serious." Lubb: "Phila owes me 10 Rand." Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "why?" Lubb: "I placed a bet, with him, the weekend we had a party apha. And I said, you would settle down, wathi yena never. So sabeka date for your next birthday. He owes me 10 bucks." Losta: "I'm not surprised you had the bet, I'm surprised its 10 Rand." Lubb: "eyam was 2 Rand. Imagine. So he owes me 12 Rand." Losta: "as long as ungazami by all means to fuck me up." Lubb: "did you happen to lose 500k?" Losta: "nope." Lubb: "ndiphiwe 500k, I can't retrace it to anyone. Whoever this is, wants me to use it wisely, so Soma and I are starting a software company. Yilento ke ndisebenza over time, tryna restructure and create new software for Soma to work with." Losta: "hayi Lubby you're honestly considering this? Bra fuck Lukhanyo, you can't go back to prison again." Lubb: "you acting as though I'm never coming back." Losta: "no, problem yakho is that you don't got chill. Ucaphuka rhouw and you fight! Do you remember how many times you

were locked in your own cell? Because usile? Guards complained, prisoners complained, matter of fact, wagxothwa wena etrongwen because awuva!" Lubb: "I will behave. This time. I promise." Losta: "mxim." he got in the car. They drove to his surgery to pick up the car and parted ways.....

Lubabalo got to the hospital, looking for Lihle. Lubb: "sorry, lady?" the nurse rushed past him. Lubb: "well I'm fine thanks for asking." he looked around Lubb: "boo boo, hun? Cel'ubuz-" Nurse: "iye reception bhuti." Lubb: "what is going on, kutheni kutshisa izithende na apha?" nobody answered. So he followed a nurse to annoy her instead. Lubb: "sorry?" nurse: "yintoni!!" Lubb: "ndibuze umbuzo." nurse: "andikwazi ukunceda mna, I'm busy, please wait pha ezantsi." Lubby stood next to her and folded his arms. She carried on, ignoring him. He followed her to the next patient. Nurse: "don't you give up!!" Lubb: "unless you help me, or direct me to someone who can, No. So I guess you're in a bit of a pickle now aren't you." nurse: "ufuna ntoni?" Lubb: "girlfriend yam. Lihle." she walked to the desk and directed him. Lubby walked excitedly to the room. He walked in. Lubb: "nunu-" Sizwe stared at him. Lubb: "hello Ta Seez." Sizwe: "Hi." Lubb: "any improvement?" Sizwe: "where've you been? Kunin uyihlo ekukhangela?" Lubb: "Yoh hayi wethu Ta Seez.." Sizwe: "he says you hijacked his helicopter. And went awol." Lubb: "I did no such thing." Sizwe: "awuva kwedin. do you know how angry he was?" Lubb: "dad needs some water." Sizwe: "ikhona into okhe uyithathe serious Lubabalo?" Lubb: "Ta Seez bendiphume ne friend yam, to get some fresh air. Ndine stress and abantu abay'understand whereas ayo fault yam ndingakwazi uthinza, mos ndazalwa ndingu happy face." Sizwe: "no man Lubby, akuthiwa enza kanje!" Lubb: "sorry Ta Seez." Sizwe: "fownela utatakho." Lubb: "Andina phone." Sizwe: "uyenzenton phone yakho?" Lubb: "I misplaced it Tata.." Sizwe: "uyaxoka uyifihlile." Lubb: "khandi qalise Ta Seez." Sizwe: "look me in the eye and tell me you're not lying." Lubby stared at him and smiled. Lubb: "Ta Seez, andixoki, I lost the phone by the time I came home because potatoes." Sizwe: "mxim." he smiled. Lubby looked at Lihle. Lubb: "unjani today?" Sizwe: "umane vuka, aphinde alale. There's a family meeting tomorrow. Uk'xelele Lukhanyo?" Lubb: "ndizoya kuye later on Ta." Sizwe got up and walked out. Lubb: "sthandwa sentliziyo yam. Please, wake up for me. Ndiyaku khumbula mna lady." he kissed her cheek. Lubb: "the way you smile and roll your eyes. Naxandik'nyumbaza, you laugh and laugh until you can't breath, and you gasp for air. Phinde uzenze serious ke phof. I love the way.....you make me feel. Ndiyazazi ba ndiyi sylon, kodwa ke undithanda ndinjalo..vuka kaloku ndizok'balisela wenzen uLosta eJeffrey's today." he sat on the bed. Lubb: "so, as we went in, kwenyi restaurant, kufik-" the door opened. Lubby froze, smiling weakly. Lubb: "Thiza! Ayanyuka Hullets yam madoda. Hello Daddy."

Sebastian: "Meeting. Outside. Now." Lubb: "well you see the thing is, Dad my bladder-" Sebastian: "NOW!" ...

Chapter 703

Sebastian: "When the hell are you going to grow up!!" Lubb: "hayi Tata, I'm grown."
Sebas: "NO! You're not! After I specifically told you not to use my assets, you steal them." Lubb: "I borrowed it dad. I'm sorry if I inconvenienced you in any way." Sebas: "I've been trying to call you, where's your phone?" Lubb: "I..... misplaced it. Like potatoes." Sebas: "that's not funny." Lubb: "but daddy, you took away my allowance. My every thing. Nah, I think its unfair." Sebas: "Andrew. I took it because you need to learn to stand up for yourself." Lubb: "you shouldn't have given it to me to begin with. Dad, you know you're unfair. You disown me out the blue for something I didn't even do." Sebastian stared at him. Sebas: "sit down." Lubb: "nah, I feel like standing up for myself dad." Sebas: "sit down." Lubb: "only because my legs are wobbly." he sat down. Sebas: "I hate this, son. I hate this wedge between us. I hate not talking to you, I hate seeing you suffer!" Lubb: "so you kept tabs on me." Sebas: "kind of....yes." Lubb: "hamba Tata. I thought you said you wanted me to be a man." Sebas: "you're still gonn be my boy." Lubb: "now I feel special." Sebas: "I'm serious Lubby." his dad never called him Lubby unless he wanted something. Lubb: "dad, I'm happy to see you, but why are you here?" Sebas: "well.....for one, I missed my son, secondly, your mother forced me to be here." Lubb: "and....." Sebas: "and I may need your help." Lubb: "tomorrow morning dad, please. Lihle is unconscious, I still have to talk to Baffles, I've got to get the software running, I have to go see my kids-" Sebas: "woah, woah, woah.....who's Baffles?" Lubb: "oh, uBafo, Lukhanyo." Sebas: "okay, what software is this?" Lubby kept quiet and looked away. Sebas: "come on my boy, tell me." Lubb: "its nothing." Sebas: "I'm trying here." Lubb: "to buy me." Sebas: "no, I'm trying to get my son back. The company is doing great by the way." Lubb: "I know, I read the fixtures online, apparently its 2.4% better than before. Great work dad." Sebas: "I know you. You cannot sit still." Lubb: "no I can't. And I'm sure you want to know what I'm working on. Buuut its a partnership, I cannot discuss it." Sebas: "you're going to create another software?" Lubb: "already did." Sebas: "tell me you're selling this one, you do realize your high school still uses your programs and they're still doing good?" Lubb: "I'm not selling dad." Sebas: "okay son. Its fine, I still want to see." Lubb: "I'm still....here." Sebas: "I'll wait at home." he got up and left. Lubby went back into the room. Lubb: "my angel..". Lubb: "Lihle?" Me: "Ta...Ta...." Lubb: "he'll be back babes. Awufuni nto? Water ? Juice?" I shook my head. Lubb: "can you see me?"

Me: "no." Lubb: "that's okay." he kissed my eye. then the second. Lubb: "angaze uThixo, asikelele umntana wakhe, amvule amehlo obona ukukhanya kuka Yehova. Let God open your eyes, to see his merciful grace. Thixo sondenza uthando namandla ukhusele intombi yakwa Manti kulentlungu ayivayo. Imimoya emibi ibuyele ngendawo zayo, mfake phantsi kwe phiko lakho Nkosi enoyolo. Let The Holy Spirit do His work, Let God play his role, HE is in charge. Sithembele kuwe Messiah olungileyo, Kumkani yeeKumkani, Thixo uSomandla. In Your Holy name. Amen."

Me: "enkosi." I muttered. Lubb: "its going to take time my baby. But kuzolunga. Uzobaright. Uzophila. Uyandiva?" I nodded. Lubb: "I love you, I know I haven't been around lately, but the way I feel hasn't changed, I miss you babe. And, No matter what it takes, sizobaright." I appreciated his faith and prayer. It meant a lot to me. Lubb: "awukho bhlungu umzimba?" I nodded. He picked me up and walked. Lubb: "siyovasa uMaam." after pouring bath water, he washed me gently, dried my body, taking me back to bed. Massaging me with lotion. He started singing softly. Patting me to sleep. My body was constantly tired, I didn't know what was going on. Everything just didn't make sense at times. I was beginning to lose my mind too. And then I started, I was developing another headache. I held on to the sheet. Lubb: "bunny? You okay?" I groaned. Lubb: "okay. Nyamezela mntu'wam." he buzzed a nurse. The machine, the shoes, voices....sounded far....I fell into a deep quiet sleep.....

Lubby went to Lukhanyo's house a bit tired now. He knocked on the door weakly. Luks: "ngena." he walked inside. Lubb: "baffles." Luks: "500 + 60." Lubby flopped on the couch. Luhle smiled at him shyly. Lubb: "hello bum bum." Luhle: "Tata?" Luks and Lubb: "hmm?" she giggled. Luks: "iza kutatakho." Luhle: "iphi Tata Ka Nana?" Lubb: "iza kuye kaloku." she stared at them, confused. Walking to Lukhanyo then stopped and walked back to Lubby. Luks: "heeyyy." she looked at him and sighed. Luhle: "Tata?" Lubb: "hm?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luhle: "tshin ubhabha akamazi utatakhe? Yuuuh hayi Nana." she ran to find her big brother. Lubb: "so...yintoni ofuna siyincokole ?" Luks: "I want to apologize for my behavior. I over reacted." Lubb: "yeah but why Lukhanyo? Sonke sine stress though." Luks: "its not stress." Lubb: "yintoni ke?" Luks: "just stuff, I'm trying to deal with." Lubb: "you snapped at me for spanking lutha's hand. And stormed out ukhala. That's not just 'stuff' There's something, and Uyayazi you can tell me anything." Luks: "I doubt Ndifuna uthhetha ngayo lento Lubby." Lubb: "that's okay, as long as uyazi ba I don't understand why you cabbage tomato rice." Luks: "what?" Lubb: "exactly my point. I don't understand either." Luks: "is it really necessary for ba uyi understand?" Lubb: "its the only way I can Boobie traps lizards." Luks: "will you stop?" Lubb: "not until you green." Luks: "well, excuse me if I onion your face." Lubb: "I carrot believe you could say something like that."

Luks: "Lettuce just drop it." Lubby laughed. Luks: "its just that....a hurtful memory crossed my mind at that moment and I acted on impulse. I used to be beaten. Everyday. I don't want that, to be happen to my kids, I don't anyone to touch my kids." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, I would never in a million years hurt your kids. I know its hard to instill trust when you've been hurt, and I do understand your frustration Now. I don't blame you. I would have reacted the same way if not worse. But Chumani, Luthandoluhle and Bambu are my children too as much as Babalobuhle and Luyanda are yours. There's no in between, ndibathanda exactly the same way. I'm sorry if I scared you." Luks: "its okay." Lubb: "so we cool?" luks: " yeah we're cool. But undishiya njani uye Jeffreys?" Lubb: "spur of the moment thing wethu, we hijacked dad's helicopter." Luks: "you didn't!" Lubb: "ndibuye endilindile. But he aint say much. He never does. Hey, uphi uStuja?" Luks: "uhm, use Rhini." Lubb: "oh. Why?" Luks: "well....uhm, long story. But There's something you need to know." Lubb: "I'm all ears." Luks: "he is our half brother." Lubb: "ubani kanene?" Luks: "Silulamile." Lubb: "how?" Luks: "my dad was busy nomnye sisi, couple years after we were born." Lubb: "wow. Okay. Anyone else we're related to??" Luks: "nah...kuzofika abazali ke ngomso, siizobane family meeting. Please attend Bafo. I beg." Lubb: "I will. Ulele uBambu?" Luks: "yeah." Lubb: "ndizobuya ksasa ke. There's work and my dad." Luks: "sow'hamba na? You just got here." Lubb: "just pack the kids things sihambe. Ukhedamile nawe apha." he went to fetch the sleeping baby. The twins ran to the car. After Lukhanyo locking. they drove to Lovemore. Luks: "so....bekunjani ke?" Lubb: "it. Was. Air-Pic. As usual." Luks: "that's nice." Lubb: "I smell green." Luks: "mxim." Lubb: "uzohlala back seat ke if you gonn be childish." Luks: "ndinayo mpendulo qha it will ruin the moment." Lubb: "better cough it out." Luks: "nah." Lubby drove in his yard. They took the kids in to have their night bath and get ready for bed. Sylvia started preparing. Luks: "hee Lubby, yinton Le ik'dibanisa no-Victor." Lubb: "what?" he looked genuinely shocked and swallowed hard saliva. Luks: "undivile akho Moya. What is going on. And I would appreciate the truth. Please." Lubb: "you would never understand." Luks: "try me...."

Chapter 704

Lubb: "Lukhanyo, we were best friends. And close. As any other friendship." Luks: "and?" Lubb: "there was a time we went clubbing. Ndanxila ndayi kaka as usual. I met this girl Amy. She was a stripper. I am not proud of this part....but uhm. I paid her, ndagoduka naye." Luks: "a stripper or prostitute?" Lubb: "certified stripper bra. She worked at Mavericks at the time. Sahamba nyani. I got home, did my shit, salala

obviously kuba I was still flat drunk. Some odd hours later, andisakhumbuli ncam, ndive endiphuza. So I'm thinking to myself, I paid for this. I'm gonn do it again. Ndivule amehlo and see him." Luks: "oh shit." Lubb: "yeah. That's when we started fighting. He ended up in a coma for about 2 weeks." Luks: "who else knows about this?" Lubb: "Lonwabo. Ndanqandwa Nguye." Luks: "what happened to Amy??" Lubb: "I called her that day ndimbuza uyephi, apparently my "friend" told her to leave ek'seni. That's about the time wangena eroomin yam." Luks: "so if you hadn't opened your eyes. Ubuzongena umjita." he laughed. Lubb: "its not funny Lukhanyo.." Luks: "no it is." he breathed. Lubb: "mxim." Luks: "I'm sorry about this...but are you sure there was an Amy?" he collapsed on the floor laughing. Lubby stared at him. Lubb: "are you done?" Luks: "no...I'll never be done." Lubb: "uyabona ke why I don't tell you things. Lonwabo yayazi difference between serious and funny not lekaka uyenzayo. I've never laughed about your past. Ever. Ayikho lento uyenzayo Lukhanyo." he walked out to the bedroom. Luks: "haibo Lubby ndiyadlala nje? Come onnnn!!! Baffles?" he followed him. Lubb: "no hleka uqibe Lukhanyo." Luks: "its not your fault you were drunk nje. And he just kissed you. He had a major crush on you. That's What's Funny!" Lubb: "is it? Is it really?? Mxim." Luks: "okay, I'm done." Lubb: "fuck you." Luks: "you don't mean that right? Wooh!" he laughed again. Lubb: "I'm done talking to you." Luks: "you fag." Lubb: "umngqund wakho." Luks: "umyeke!" he laughed his lungs out and breathed a long sigh of relief. Luks: "shit that feels good." Lubby sat on the bed looking at him. Luks: "you can stop sulking now." Luhle pushed open the door. Luhle: "Tata!" Luks: "hello my angel! Suppose ulele. Kutheni usahleli nje? Its cold and late." Luhle: "ambi." Luks: "ithi kutata akuncancise. Baleka." Luhle: "Tata!" she ran to Lubby. Lubb: "hey sweetie." scooping her up. Luhle: "Nana Ambi." Lubb: "okay. Masiye ke. Num num num... Uphi Utha?" they walked to the kitchen. She mumbled an answer pointing to their room. Lubb: "ulele?" she nodded. Lubb: "lonto uyathand ukutya. Ulala nin wena?" Luhle: "funi." he walmed up some milk and poured it in a bottle. Luthando appeared, rubbing his tummy. Lutha: "Tata!" Lubb: "hey my boy." Lutha: "Utha ka Tata funi ani." Lubb: "I beg your pardon?" Lutha: "abegi phadi!" he giggled. Lubb: "ambokhangela utatakho ke xa uzond'hleka." Lutha: "Tata?" Lubb: "hm?" Lutha: "aphi Ani." Lubb: "vula pha kwi cupboard nje ngesqhelo." Lutha: "apha?" Lubb: "vula." Lutha opened the cupboard. Lutha: "ina Tata." giving Lubby the jar. Lubb: "one teaspoon ne? Khamisa." he gave him his spoon. Lubb: "and its sleep time. Let's go angels. Thiza kuzofika ooSister benu ngomso. Kuzoba nzimana." Luhle: "uma?" Lubb: "Bubu noBaba." Lutha: "Baba!!" Lubb: "yep." he scooped him under his arm and went to their room. Lubb: "shhh...ningavusi uBambu ke." Luhle: "shhh.." Lutha: "shhh!" Lubb: "uwoah." he put them on the bed. Luhle:

"ina Tata." Lubb: "ha.a, uzophind ufun uncanca. Hlala nayo. Ipha Utha wakho. Goodnight Nana, goodnight Utha." Lutha: "Guna Tata." Lubb: "I love you." Luhle: "aview." he kissed Lubambo's head and walked out. Luks: "balele?" Lubb: "yep. ndizoyo landa Babalobuhle kqala ksasa before the meeting." Luks: "okay." Lubb: "goodnight." he went to his bedroom. Luks: "haibo? Aren't we gonna hang out?" Lubb: "you sure you wanna hang out with a "fag" though?" Luks: "hayi Lubby bendidlala kodwa. I know you not nje. It wasn't your fault mos. Nawe worse buzondinyela if it happened to me." Lubb: "no I wouldn't actually. I trusted you, ngento endenza uncomfortable and all you can do is laugh." Luks: "I'm sorry." Lubby sat on his bed with his laptop to start working. Luks: "what you busy with?" Lubb: "upgrading. I need a second laptop, noba yi Samsung. I want to test this software." Luks: "ungayi test apha nje?" Lubb: "its like you're asking me to install Windows on an iMac." Luks: "I don't get it." Lubb: "baffles, a Macbook has Apple, ewe you can install Windows but Apple wenzelwe iMac therefore its just better to use Apple on it.. Yeah?" Luks: "so wena wenza uWindows?" Lubb: "no, no....andenzi Windows, I'm doing my own little thing I'll show you kwi laptop ka Soma ngomso." Luks: "great cuz ndidom mna when it comes to computers can we do something else?" Lubb: "yes." he closed the laptop. Lubb: "masikhangel valuable items to donate to your function." Luks: "you're donating?" Lubb: "Nah, Luthandoluhle, babalobuhle, Luyanda, Bambo, Chumani and Junior are." they walked upstairs.

Luks: "what's this?" Lubb: "woah! Careful. That's my collection piece from Indonesia." Luks: "kuph apho?" Lubb: "check google maps baffles. Beka!" Luks: "and what about this?" Lubb: "nope! That's a gift I got from mommy wayese Moscow." Luks: "and this ugly ass vase?" Lubb: "that cost me 150k, when I went to China with dad.. Hell Nah." Luks: "you have to let go of something Lubabalo. You don't use these." Lubb: "I may not use them but they're of sentimental value." Luks: "naLo gqhaps?" Lubb: "ncooh, ndikhumbula Ndise Australia. Demi was only 6, we played together." Lukhanyo sighed. Luks: "whenever you're ready." he sat down. Luks: "what about that table?" Lubb: "oh you can take that. I hate tables." Luks: "no ndizoy'faka endlinam, its quite nice. You hate tables?" Lubb: "let's just say I hate order. Yonke into yam yenzeka ngexesha el'thandwa ndim." Luks: "you're the most organized motherfucker I know." Lubb: "that just warms my ugly little heart." he opened the attic. Lubb: "push me up." Luks: "kukho nton apho?" Lubb: "expensive things I own but don't like." Luks: "uphambene Lubby moer." they climbed in. Lubb: "Mario Kart 8 limited edition. I hate it like it breaths." Lukhanyo laughed. Lubb: "Raganor collection, silver set. Ina." Luks: "this is so flippen cool!" Lubb: "limited edition Georgie Bear. the cheapest item I own. Bleeh." Luks: "how much?" Lubb: "2300 and something.oh my!!" Luks:

"what?" Lubby dusted off a box. Lubb: "Amy bought this for me." Luks: "the stripper?" Lubb: "yeah! Sayi'dlala kunye in Cape town this one time." Luks: "nanidyola na nalo Amy? I thought she was a one night stand." Lubb: "she was a couple of nights' stands." he blushed. Luks: "Lubabalo Morrison!" Lubb: "I used to be a bad boy those days." Luks: "Ndifuna uva ngo Amy mna. Fuck the others." Lubb: "already did." they laughed. Lubb: "oh hey look, Nguban kanene lantombi.....? Hmm.... Anyway this other blonde girl gave me this signed guitar, ndikwi stage se Rock n Roll." Luks: "ndine picture yakho une s curl. Wearing black leather pants." Lubb: "masy'binqe apho Kanye. I had this black bandana too. My Gawd life was bad then." Lukhanyo laughed. Lubb: "uzandikhapha? Ndiye salon." Luks: "nam ndifun cheba. Theni ngatsho kuSoma?" Lubb: "because I wanna dye it blonde." Luks: "Heh?" Lubb: "undive kakhle." Luks: "let me do it?" Lubb: "I don't trust you one bit." they sat down. Lukhanyo plugged the electric guitar. Luks: "let me see if you can sing this.." he started playing a tune. Lubb: "you can play a guitar???" Luks: "ndiyay'zama." Lubb: "this verse starts as my snipers hit they marks. And ya guards fall down from a rifle to the heart. Like clap, clap... let em fall slow. I know you had your fears, you can let em all go." he sang. Luks: "don't stop..." Lubb: "we had to change up the game. Oh, the weather is not the same. Now there's only cloudy days, I can't stand the rain. In julyyyyy there were fireworks exploding, But now it's getting colder. the leaves are turning colors, Ask me whyyyy it's just not our season. The one & only reason, baby oh baby oh. Our summer turned into fall." Lukhanyo continued playing then stopped. Luks: "let's see if yayazi Le. Ngeye tshomakho Vusi." Lubb: "he's not my friend. But dlala." Lukha started. Lubb: "no one makes me feel like you do.....I just wanna be with you for.....liiiiiife. No one..... Has ever made....Me Feel.....so happy.....baby You are...you are.....all that.....I need.....stay with me....stay with me please...for e-ternity. Baby...baby....ohhh...." Luks: "hahaa!! No I like this one. Let's start it over. Perfect this time. No slip up." he laid back on the seat. Lubb: "no one has ever....made me feel..so happy. You are, you are.....all that I need...stay with me, stay with me....for e-ternity.." Sebastian:"Andrew!" Lubb: "Bawo??" Sebas: "get down here right this second boy!" Lubb: "uyay'chamela ke UTata inice time yam." he climbed down. Lubb: "yes sir?" Sebas: "what the hell is this???" he gave him the DVD he'd forgotten about. Lubb: "just some clips with Victor dad." Sebas: "just "some" clips? Andrew Morrison! Are you confused with your self!!!" Lubb: "no sir." Sebas: "then how the hell do you explain this! Matter of fact, No! I don't even wanna hear it, call that boy here and I'll deal with him personally. And you.....jy's in kak meneer!" he stormed out. Luks: "and then?" he peeped down? Lubb: "I didn't check lekaka ye DVD. This bastard must've filmed it." Luks: "why would he do that?" Lubb: "to ruin my damn life!" Luks: "at least

uTata knows.." Lubb: "andikhathali Lukhanyo ngubani oyaziyo. I really don't fucking care! Qha lenja ifuna into and ndizomnyisa ngoku. Fuck this shit!" Luks: "khazocula wethu. Uyeke ooVictor ndimkhabe wanya kakade, sizomphinda xasimbaqile.. Come here, let me hug you." Lubb: "I don't want a hug. I wanna smash something." Luks: "thatha ke the bat on your left." Lubby took the bat and wore protective glasses . Luks: "catch." he dropped a round vase. Lubby hit it broken, smashing it. Luks: "feel better?" Lubb: "keep them coming." Luks: "okey dokey." they carried on for hours...

The next morning Lubabalo was up by 6am. They'd slept at 4:30 in the upstairs apartment. Everything was broken and in a mess. Lubb: "oops. Hee mfo." Luks: "hm." Lubb: "look what you've done." Luks: "hayini mhlekazi!" Lubb: "thiza, uzobhubha uSisi." Luks: "I'll call a cleaning company. Ndisayo landa uLusko airport." he stretched. Lubb: "ndisayolanda abantwana." Luks: "all black. Red sneaks. Les'get'it." they went to shower and got dressed in identical clothing. Black jeans and a black formal shirt tucked in, unbuttoned to the neck with two gold chains on top. Lubby wore his black Jordans. Lukhanyo wore his red. They parted ways. , Lubby drove to Summerstrand. Lukhanyo drove to the airport. He called Stuja in the meantime. Luks: "bra uphi?" Stuja: "Ndise Kabega boss. Uyand'funa?" Luks: "ya, ndicela sidibane endlin ka Lubby bra. Let's say in one hour? Kukho family meeting ngo 11." Stuja: "khona into ofuna ndik'phathele yona?" Luks: "no, Ndifuna ubekhona qha." Stuja: "erh...okay. Sure bhuti." he hung up. Lukhanyo parked at the airport and walked in to wait for arrivals. S'fiso and Luzuko walked in the doors playing. Luzuko jumped on his brother, trying to tackle him. S'fiso sat on the floor. S'fiso: "let's see how far you get." Luz: "mxim. Ujongiwe ngamacherrie. They think you look childish." S'fiso stood up and straightened himself. Luzuko ran after him. Luks: "Hey!! Nicimba nipi na?" Luz: "heeyy!!!" he hugged him. Luks: "wassup?" S'fiso held his hand. Luz: "we're good. We ayt." Luks: "breakfast?" S'fiso: "benixelelene ngempahla?" Luks: "its a twin thing." he laughed. Luz: "uph uBafo?" Luks: "usaye Summerstrand, noba sebuya ngoku. Beyoland iigirls zethu." Luz: "so what's this important meeting caba ak'funekanga Sibe late." Luks: "yooh. Lusko, tatakho uneemfihle bra." S'fiso: "he does look like that type kakade." Luks: "but others are deep bruh. Did Lubby tell you Lihle is blind?" Luz: "haibo! Xabek'theni Lukhanyo?" Luks: "uzoyiva ngotatakho." they went to the car. Luz: "bendifun uqala ndiyobon Thulani kqala." Luks: "soya later on." Lukhanyo drove them home. Zakhele, his parents and Smilo had arrived. Zakes: "nyana!" Luz: "oh....and the crazy affection starts." he mumbled. Luz: "molo Tata." he hugged him. Zakes: "unjani? Uphilile?" Luz: "ndiyaphila enkosi." Zakes: "unjani umamakho?" Luz: "she's fine." Zakes: "good. Ndicela singeneni and start the meeting." Luks: "akeka fiki uLubby noStuja and I thought we said 11am. So until we've eaten and my brothers

have both arrived. Akho meeting izoqala." Zakes: "ungu Tatekhaya ngoku Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ewe Tata, for the past few months before you came back, Lubabalo and I ran this house like a unit. We were both in charge." Zakes: "but ndikhona ngoku, so what I say goes." Luks: "eDwesi Tata. This is Lubby's, Luzuko's and Me's house. WE say what goes." Zakes: "oh? Oh Lukhanyo? Unesbindi ngoku?" Lukhanyo sat down. Zakes: "kufownelwe ezntwana zifike." Lukhanyo went to the kitchen with S'fiso to start on breakfast. Stuja arrived after an hour, Lubby walked in right after. Carrying the girls. Lubb: "Molweni." Tamkhulu: "molo ndodana." he smiled. Zakes: "yuuh hee." Sebastian came out the office. Sebas: "Good morning ladies and gentlemen.. My boy, can I speak to you?" Lubby put the babies down and they walked to his office. Zakhele stared at them. Luz: "unomona ngoku?" Zakes: "Hehake." everybody sat at the table. Buhle stood up from the floor and walked to the kitchen. She opened the first cupboard pulling out the flour and poured it on the floor. She spread it out with her hands then stood up to walk back to her sister. Babalo looked at her. Buhle smeared the white powder on her dress then sat down. Lubby walked back to the lounge. Buhle stood up first. Buhle: "Dada!!" Lubb: "yes baby? Babalo busenzani? What's this?" Sylvia: "hayi!!" Luks: "yinton sisi?" she walked in the kitchen. Lubb: "arg...really guys? At least 2 hours?" Luks: "Babaloo!" Lubb: "ayinguye tu. Nanku omenze so. Babe is smart when it comes to messing up. Nizohlala ninjalo ke bethuna andizoni tshintsha." Luks: "hayi Lubby uyaxoka. Nguwe lo ubenze lento abantwana." Lubb: "Lukhanyo awubazi abantwana Ndlela Le bastout ngayo. You aint seen shit." Zakes: "bafuz'umnt ophilayo." he paged his newspaper. Luks: "mabaye ke roomin we're about to start." Lubby pulled up the twins and took them to the room where S'fiso was. Lubb: "hey." S'fiso: "hello.." Lubb: "please shout if they tie you up or start throwing things, try not falling asleep, they'll set the house on fire." S'fiso: "they can't be that bad." he laughed. Lubb: "heh. Good luck." he walked out.

Zakes: "singaqala kengoku?" Luks: "yes. Firstly, we have a member in this family which Tata hasn't formally introduced." Zakes: "hayi Lukhanyo kwedin! Waqaqadeka uphaphatheka okwe Ntaka ufund ubhabha? Hayi man!" he snapped. Luks: "thetha Tata silindile. Okanye should I?" Lubb: "ubulindele nton Lukhanyo ku Judas. Yuuh I'm surprised he's here." Zakes: "kwediin!" he warned. Lubb: "ndiyi ndoda mna Tata. N.D.O.D.A." he spelled. Zakes: "ndingu Yihlo! Awucing uthethe nam olohlobo! Awuna mbeko qithi Lubabalo." Lubb: "oh please Tata. Today's not about you." Zakes: "ndiyoku donora! Uyeva?" Lubb: "you and what army?" Tamkhulu: "Lubabalo! Ehla umoya ndoda." Lubb: "uxolo Tamkhulu." Zakes: "Lubabalo, andiyo ntangakho! Buqhel thetha olohlobo noSebastian andinguye ke mna!" Lubb: "firstly, uSir unembeko for mna, no matter what I do, that is why ndimbuyisela Le respect andinika yona.

Nangoku unxanelwe lento bendibizela yona. Unlike you, unembeko, unendlela yothetha." Zakes: "Boy.....I will destroy you!" Lubb: "cows would dance." he folded his arms. Zakhele flipped. Smilo held him back with Lukhanyo. Lubby laughed. Lubb: "awumdala Tata. Yuh." Zakes: "yeses lentwana!!!" he roared. Luz: "Lubabalo Khayeke fethu!" Lubb: "in who house??" Zakes: "masambeni apha! Ayina mbeko lentwana!" Lubb: "bye." everybody stayed still. Zakes: "nihlelени?" Lubb: "and'qond ba ukhon mntu ofun ulandela someone Who's supposedly.....dead." Zakhele walked up to him. Lubabalo stood up, ready. luzuko stood between them. Luz: "ndicela sihlaleni phantsi and do this correctly? Ayincedi nto eyochukelana ngento engaziwa mntu." Lubabalo sat down. Zakhele sat down staring at him. Lubb: "andiyo TV." Zakes: "uvale lomlomo!" Lubb: "uzand'batala?" Tamkhulu: "hayi hayi hayi!!! Tshini! Kuzomanyelwa Nina ngoku, ninoske nivalelwe totini mos!" Luks: "Silulamile, UTata has never told you that you are his son." Lubb: "I wonder why..." Zakes: "ayik'funi." Stuja: "njani Ta Luks? Watsho nje uzandikhulisa nje ngonyana and he did." Luks: "he lied. Nguye utatakho." Zakes: "I never lied! bendim'khusela!" Luks: "kubani Tata? Huh? Zange ndikhuselwe mna!" Zakes: "one of you was better than none! Silulamile, ndazama um'khangela umamakho after I found out. Zange ndim'fumane, ndakukhangela nawe iminyaka until I found you. Bendingafuni ukhule unethemba lophinda umbone unyoko ngoba wakushiya usemncinci estratweni." Stuja: "but.....kuthen ungazange undixelele kengoku?" Lubb: "my tea needs sugar." Zakes: "Silulamile, I gave you everything yo-" Stuja: "andikhathali nge material things mna! Ndifuna uyazi ukuba kutheni wawungazange uy'fumane ntliziyweni yakho ba mawundichazela ungu Tatam?" Lubb: "and some jam scones." Luz: "with a bit of butter." he whispered. Zakes: "because Silulamile, bekunzima! Andikwazi uyi explainer ngoba. Kodwa, I didn't love you any less than Lukhanyo!" Stuja got up and walked out. Lukhanyo followed him. Zakes: "uyabona wena." pointing at Lubby. Lubb: "your number one replica? Haha, you wish." Zakes: "nxx!" Tamkhulu: "omnye umba uthini lomzuzu as ba sizama uhlinza ezindaba zintsha." Lubb: "uphi UTa Seez. His daughter is in hospital Tamkhulu, akaboni and uyagula, ngenxa kaBhut lo Hlel ecamkwakho." Makhulu: "hayin! Zakhele wenzeni!" Lubb: "I wonder." he sipped his tea. Lubb: "where is that sugar." Luz: "ina!" Zakes: "Mama. Ezi zinto azithethwa nanjani na." Lubb: "because apparently....Tamkhulu, Zolani's soul isn't at rest....wherever.....he is." Tamkhulu: "uzama uthini Lubabalo?" Zakes: "I dare you to say one more word." Lubb: "One More Word." looking him dead in the eye. Zakhele was fuming. Zakes: "Lu-Ba-Ba-Lo Mzinyathi." he hissed. Lubb: "Morrison." Zakes: "Mzinyathi. Bhele, vala umlomo ndingeka konzakalisi nyana." Tamkhulu: "thetha Lubabalo." Lubb: "UTata retrieved and buried the body without a funeral, reminder or memorial. His twin's ghost is

causing the bad luck in our family. We're cursed because of his cattywampus decisions." he dropped his cup and ran out the house...

Chapter 705

Lukhanyo looked at Lubabalo astonished. Luks: "ubaleka ntoni?" Lubb: "utatakho ufuna undibetha." Luks: "uyawatheni?" Lubb: "ndichaze secret yakhe tshi. Andiyoy cupboard kaloku mna." Luks: "what secret?" Lubb: "leka Zolani and why Lihle is blind. Uphi uStuja?" Luks: " he just drove off. Akafuni nova niks." Lubb: "kutheni ungam'landeli?" Luks: "I'm still contemplating. Ungayi nje wena? He's your brother too." Lubb: "but he likes you more. Xa ebona mna ubona ikawsi enetapile anyway so that's that." Luks: "itheni ikawsi enetapile Lubabalo?" he chuckled. Luks: "its uncomfortable. He's uncomfortable with me. So better kuye wena." Luks: "ikawsi enetapile? Really?" Lubb: "mxim. Zange kanene wandithatha serious. Masambe siyongena maybe the steam blew over." Luks: "iza wethu nyani akazokwenzanto UTata." they went back inside the house. Tamkhulu had started discussions about the cleansing ceremony. Collecting Zolani's spirit or remains, and putting him to rest. Lukhanyo went to check on the children. S'fiso was playing PlayStation and surprisingly all the children sat quietly around him. Each one had their own console. Luks: "how did you?" S'fiso: "unplugged them. Abalibali bedlala kamandi bona." Luks: "shame man!" he took his last born son. Luks: "hello wena...uzodlala nini eyakho play station." Lubambo stared at him and sneezed. Luks: "Prince ka Tatakhe? Hm?" he kissed his mouth. Luks: "kutheni Uhamba ngenyawo khona. Bazibekephi kawsi zakho?" S'fiso: "ndim'fumene engeka nxibi kawsi ke mna. Sweetest little thing, that one. Noba ndinoshiywa naye andinothi hayi." Luks: "haha, kuse mini. Awumazi ncam Lubambo. Engeka vuki ngo 2 eksen just because he wants to stare at you." S'fiso laughed. Luks: "I swear. I have the weirdest baby. Uvuka ekuseni uBambu, akhale. You switch on the light umbambe. uzok'jamela until he falls asleep." S'fiso: "akakwazi ungak'boni." Luks: "good thing ndifana noLubby. At least akazoveske alile afune Tatakhe ehleli noLubabalo." S'fiso: "or vice versa..." Luks: "Luhle akamazi utatakhe yena. Ndimncamile." S'fiso: "Nana? Uphi utatakho?" she pointed at Lukhanyo. Luks: "uzumbize xakukho Lubby or Luzuko." the TV's switched off. S'fiso: "haibo! Yintoni ke Le?" Luks: "maybe ku droppe umbane." Buhle was in the corner of the room with the cord in her hand. She put it down quietly and crawled away. Luks: "hey! Ndik'baqile Babalo! Or is it Buhle? Yerr niyafana man!" S'fiso: "ngu Buhle lowa. Nanku Babalo." Luks: "bekutshiwo ke kwathwa zistout ezi. Faka lantambo Buhle." she

shook her head. Luks: "iya. Ambofaka pha." she yelled at him in baby language. Luks: "excuse me!!? Uyandi cheeker Buhle??" she continued yelling. S'fiso: "hahahaaaa!!! Oh Goodness, iphi phone yam!" Luks: "hayin umntana! Buhle?" Buhle: "hm??" she opened her eyes wide. Luks: "khaw'zapha." Lutha: "Hayi!" Luks: "ha.a Lutha. Not now. Buhle, iza kum!" she got up and ran to him. Luks: "busenzani k'la corner??" she blinked at him. Luks: "ambofaka lantambo pha or else ndikufaka kwi naughty corner. Noba awuyazi." she went back to the mat and rolled around on the floor. Luks: "Buhle!" Buhle: "hm?" Luks: "phakama uzohlala kwi naughty corner. Awuthethi namntu ke !!" She stood up and looked at him. Lukhanyo fixed her a play session where she just plays with herself. Babalo stood up and ran to the corner. Luks: "no....no! Ha.a. Kaloku usile!" Babalo sat next to her twin and looked at him. Luks: "yuhhh. These two are impossible!" Lubb: "uzoxakana nomqa ke apho. Buhle!" Buhle: "Tata!" she ran up to him. Luks: "but umncinci k'no Luhle, kuthen ezomazi utatakhe?" Lubb: "I have no idea." he picked up his daughter. Lubb: "buzenzanto stoutetjie wam? Kukhalwa ngawe." she laid her head on his chest. Lubb: "ncooh. I missed you too sweetie. Babalo? Iza kutatakho." S'fiso: "what is she doing?" Luks: "wophula lano popi amphetheyo." Lubb: "kham'thathe Luks, ndidikiwe kuthetha. Ndide ndaxanwa. Yuh aba. They don't play. They destroy." Babalo: "dada." Luks: "hm?" she gave him the doll. Lutha: "hayi! Tata ka Utha moth." S'fiso: "oh oh." Babalo: "dada!" Luks: "hello baby." Lutha: "HAYI TATA!!" he screamed. Luks: "hayi Luthando umona?" Babalo: "dadaaa..." Lubb: "uyenza ngamas'bomi. Zange ndam'va mntan othand ugeza emngaka." Lutha huffed and puffed. Babalo: "daaada!" Luthando stood up and chased after her. Lutha: "Tata ka Utha!!!" he screamed. Babalo giggled and ran around in circles. Luks: "animuncu, animuncu.." Lubb: "Seer lamoen. Oye!! Babalo, izanoty! Iza Luthando." they stopped and walked behind him. Luks: "Nana? Awulambanga?" she shook her head. Luhle: "funi Bambu." Luks: "qala ambotya ke, ubuye sihlale noBambu soy'2 yabo? Uzom'bamba ne uBambu?" she nodded. Luks: "ambotya ke baby." she walked out to follow her crew.

Soma kissed his girlfriend to wake up. Soma: "mnt'wam.." Thandi: "hm.." he rubbed her in between the legs. Thandi: "haibo love." Soma: "andisabawi ngeloxesha, ndivuke ndinje." Thandi: "what time is it?" Soma: "we've been napping all day baby. Kungoo 2 ngoku." he stuck one finger inside her, rubbing and twirling in and out.. Soma: "how was work?" Thandi: "great..." she moaned. Soma: "nyani, what happened." Thandi: "baby..." Soma: "hmm...." he pulled out his fingers and licked them. Soma: "may I do the honors?" Thandi: "please...." he climbed on Top of her, kissing her lips. Thandi: "wenzani." he kissed her neck and entered himself. Thandi: "ooh!!!" Soma: "shhh..." he closed his eyes. Thandi: "Somangaye..." she whispered. Soma: "fuck....." he pulled

slowly out and slid back in sideways. Thandi: "ahhh!!" she groaned. he grabbed on the sheets and rode her. Thandi: "baby wait...." she cried. Soma: "yima baby!!" Thandi: "I think I'm.....ooohhh yes!!" he went deeper, lifting her leg up and humping. Thandi: "Somangaye!!!!" his eyes hovered on her face, a sexy look broke into a mysterious evil grin. He bit his lower lip. Thandi: "baby, I'm about to climax." Soma: "go on..." he whispered. Thandi: "nooo..." she moaned. He went faster, pulling out to the tip. Her thighs were shaking. She breathed carefully, her toes curling. He circulated her clitoris with his thumb until she explode underneath him. Warm liquid spraying out. She screamed, grabbing him tightly. Soma continued. Almost there....he held her hair in one hand, her thigh in the other. Soma: "no baby sundenzela lonto!" she clung her walls around him. Soma: "babyyyy..." he breathed. Humping faster. Before he knew it, a rushing sensation overpowered him. He lay down on her body, hugging her tightly while he pumped harder in her. Soma: "SHIT!!" and he came. She held him. Thandi: "shhh....." Soma: "fuck this feels so good." he mumbled. Thandi: "I know." Soma: "did you take your pill?" her eyes widened. Thandi: "shit!!" he hugged her tighter. Soma: "yiyeke man sweetheart, sibenomntana." Thandi: "Soma, we spoke about this. I'm not emotionally ready." Soma: "baby kodwa this time I'll be here for you. Always and forever, I'll take care of the baby wena ke uye emsebenzini." Thandi: "but love uqala a new company with Lubby nje. There'll be a lot of traveling for this new software thingy." Soma: "Lubabalo can handle all that, he loves feeling important.. I'll be running it from here." Thandi: "a baby is hard work Somangaye." Soma: "I'm prepared to do it my love. Please? I'm not getting any younger apha, I wanna see my juniors grow." Thandi: "ufun itwins?" Soma: "yes. I want twin boys. Identical in every way. Then after 3 years, ibe zii-girls. Then my last born can be either. Ndizom'spoiler to heaven and back." Thandi: "I'll think about it." Soma: "ncaww enkosi mntu wam." Thandi: "suka ke siyovasa, we have to go shopping." Soma: "no...andise tyhafe kamandi. Khame wethu love wam. We'll go later." Thandi: "unje ke...let me go khabe ulala, we need food." Soma: "nooo..." Thandi: "boo, phakama kaloku." he rolled off her. She went to the bathroom and urinated. Washed her hands then ran a bath. She took out her pills and swallowed one with water. She still needed time to think about the baby issue. It wasn't easy when she fell pregnant and Soma disappeared. When she miscarried a 5 month old baby and fell into depression. How could she just forget? Soma: "baby?" Thandi: "yes?" she hid the packet. Soma: "ufihla nton?" Thandi: "nothing ndiyaqoqosha qha." Soma: "you're hiding something from me." he stared. He looked pissed off but calm too. His face was hard to read. Thandi: "Hehake sthandwa Sam. You're paranoid ke wena ndakwazi." Soma: "paranoid Thandeka?" he moved closer. Soma: "I'm paranoid?" he pulled out the packet. Soma: "ndim ne paranoia ke

Le." Thandi: "I can explain." Soma: "that you lied to me for the second time! Kwakhona wenza ifake promises Thandeka. Right there on that motherfucking bed, sisando thetha ngoqala ifamily and now you're taking pills?" Thandi: "you don't understand me Somangaye! You don't understand nothing! Everything is always about you!" Soma: "I am always understanding Thandi, I waited a year! Unyaka wonke waphela! Waiting for you to be comfortable and ready! Yet you're still not? What am I doing wrong dun?" Thandi: "its just hard for me." Soma: "its hard for me too! Because Ndifuna umntana! I can't sit here and wait all my life damn it!" Thandi: "you don't know the trauma I had to go through when you fucking vanished! You can't just expect me to fall pregnant and lay an egg!" Soma: "Thandeka I don't expect that, but why don't you ever meet me halfway man! I've always accommodated you and your dreams, I supported you and helped you work hard for your promotion! Although I want to make you my wife!! I let that wait so that you'd be comfortable in life and independent!" Thandi: "what?" Soma: "never mind." Thandi: "wait...So-" Soma: "ndiyeke!" he walked out took his shirt, keys and left the house. He drove to his brother's house, knowing he wasn't home. Probably with Mandy or at work. So as soon as he entered, he went to take a shower. A long warm shower. To think about a few things. Was he not understanding? He tried everything he could to make her happy, all he was asking for was a son. And that's it. He really ached to be a father. Seeing everyone around him growing into fatherhood and falling in love with their little babies broke his heart. Or was he just being selfish? After showering he went to the bedroom to get dressed. The door opened. Soso walked in. Soso: "what are you doing in my house!!" Soma: "thought use span." Soso: "that does not answer my question." Soma: "had an argument with Thandi, so I ran to the furthest place to hide." Soso: "in my house? You have a friend who owns a mansion eLovemore Heights." Soma: "well ke Soso bendifuna ubalapha!!" he snapped. Soma: "Damn. Everything with you always gotta be a fight for survival. For once in your life, can you just be understanding and comforting!" Soso: "awuyo cherrie yam tshi. Kuthen uzofun comfort kum? Hayi uyanya Somangaye, nilwa nganton khona?" Soma: "she's still on the pill." Soso: "that's good right?" Soma: "No! Its not. For how long will I have to wait? Funeke ndithini?" Soso: "well. First, funek ufunde uyeka unqwenela izinto ozibona kwabanye abantu. If you want a baby, be patient with your woman. It won't be easy at all, it could change your whole relationship, if having a baby is meant to be it will happen. But its best not to force it. Awufuni ulahlekelwa nguThandi Soma.."

Soma: "andinqweneli nto yamntu mna!" Soso: "honestly? so you're not rushing to have a baby because your bestie has 3? Don't forget, I know you Soldier. You're me. What you feel, I feel. Khulula ntliziyo Le yakho kqala. Umntana uzokwenzeka ngexesha Eli

right." Soma: "how about now?" Soso: "stop taking short cuts in life. Awuzofa." Soma: "mxim." he took his keys and left. He called his friend. Lubb: "hey!" Soma: "uphi bra yam?" Lubb: "ndilaphe ndlin." Soma: "can we chill." Lubb: "yeah, I figure I must leave my duplicates behind ??" Soma: "please. The last thing I need is a lecture Le ndisandoy'fumana kuSoso. Just me and you. Bring swim shorts." Lubb: "sharp." he hung up and ran to his room to change. Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "Soma. Beach. Blunt." Luks: "Bro date? Again?" Lubb: "I haven't seen him in a minute." Luks: "you and I never go out together its like you treasure your friends more than us." Lubb: "we're not doing this now Lukhanyo." Luks: "yes we're doing this now! I have to stay home and look after the kids all the time while you jetset with your friends!" Lubb: "but besihleli kunye mna nawe izolo and the whole of today." Luks: "so in other words ndiyak'dika?" Lubb: "why are you acting like a jealous wife?" Luks: "I'm not jealous! Qha ndiske ndibhidwe nguwe these days!" luzuko walked in. Luz: "uyaphi?" Luks: "the beach with his friends." he sneered. Luz: "oooh nice! Can I come along? Kunin ndikhumbul ilwandle lalapha." Lubby stared at his watch and keys. Luks: "see? Akasoze afune. Caba sixhwebile thina for his rich ass doctors, engineers and whatever friends! Masambe Lusko." Luz: "haibo Lubabalo? You're dropping us like third period maths? Just like that?" Lubb: "its not that...guys, he's in a bad space..befuna nje uncokola nam." Luks: "oh really now? So pastor Lubby will be there to guide him?" Lubb: "guys don't do this." Luz: "uyasishiya oluhlobo?" Lubb: "I'll be back." Luks: "don't bother. Seemingly Luzuko we're not important enough, he even forgot our plans." they walked out. Lubb: "I'll be back in an hour. I promise." Luks: "mxim." Luz: "I expected better from you Lubabalo shame. I really did. kukho family meeting wena you're going out neetshomi?" Lubb: "but iphelile nje imeeting ngoku." they left him standing alone. Lubby walked to the Bentley and drove to meet Soma.

In Summerstrand, Soma and Lubby sat on the rocks in the beach watching the water. Lubb: "so, basically Akafuni mntana?" Soma: "I don't know what to think Lubby, am I wasting my time?" Lubb: "not at all." Soma: "I even blurted out that Ndifuna umtshata." Lubb: "wow. This is big." Soma: "kudala ndilindile sani. I'm going out of my mind right now." he took out the rizzla and weed. Lubb: "Soma, you weren't there when she fell apart, its understandable that she's scared, not only does she need ixesha, she needs counseling. Amanye amanxeba don't just vanish, just the other day apha ndithukwe nguLukhanyo for smacking Lutha's hand. He became really emotional, I didn't understand why until later when he's calm he explained to me. Take time off and calm down. Kodwa ubuyele kwi senses zakho uye kwi cherrie yakho. She loves you for real. Don't fuck it up." Soma: "uthi uSoso ndinqwenela izinto zabanye abantu as if I'm not allowed to have children. Why does he make me sooo

fucking angry! Yena uz'funela yedwa into ezintle ebomin! Just because he has a child he thinks ndileqana naye wayengam'fun mos umntana, I've always wanted kids. Ngxaki ka Soso is that he's too judgmental when it comes to me, babe ingomnye umntu lona he would've gone over and beyond his way to comfort them!" Lubb: "have you ever thought that maybe uzama ukulungisa? He knows you better than anyone on earth. He wants what's best for you." Soma: "Lubabalo, akho need to pull me down when he wants what's best. He never motivates me for anything. Into ayaziyo kuba mandisuke ndleleni yakhe and all that!" Lubb: "you intimidate him." Soma: "maybe its about time to shake him out his shell once again." Lubb: "No! Soma, hayi." Soma: "he treats me like shit." Lubb: "no he doesn't! Lukhanyo yells at me every single day. Noba ndisuzile, its how they are!" Soma: "does he listen to you...xa umbalisela nto zakho?" Lubb: "well...sometimes." Soma: "does he advise you?" Lubb: "yes." Soma: "does he stand up for you?" Lubb: "all day err'day. Yes." Soma: "exactly. That's you and Lukhanyo. You are nothing like Soma and Soso. " Lubb: "what are these deep rooted issues ya'll have?" Soma lit up his blunt. Soma: "things not worth mentioning..." he inhaled and held It in.. Lubb: "like what..." Soma: "finna smoke?" he handed the blunt. Lubby stared at his secretive friend. Something was a bit off. He hid a lot of secrets. But there has to be one...the one that binds and breaks the Thembani twins. The one that could destroy them. Lubby shook his head and minded his own business..

Chapter 706

Later in the day Lubby walked in the house. Lubb: "I'm baaacckk!!! Woof Woof!" he laughed. Lubb: "ya'll look so bright doe. Shit." Luks: "are you high?" Lubb: "nawww. I like the view from here. So high can't even see you from here." Luks: "you're right in front of me!" Lubb: "daaaym! How'd you figure that out? God bless fools and babies." Luks: "Lubabalo kukho abantwana apha! And our parents. Honestly??" Lubby stared at him and squinted his eyes. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison? What have you done to yourself?" Luks: "Lubby man! I'm not playing!" Lubb: "you're me!!" he touched Lukhanyo's cheeks sticking his tongue out. Luks: "Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "he talks like me!!!!" he looked around the room. Luzuko walked in, Lubby screamed and ran to him squeezing him with a hug. Luz: "and then?" Luks: "he's high!" Lubb: "oh! Lubabalo. I missed you so much." Luz: "the feeling is Not mutual. Suka kum." Lubb: "its cold as hell." he shivered. Luks: "uzothin ngagodoli utshay intsango kaSomangaye? Mxim." he took off his sweater and dressed his brother. Lubby looked at him smiling. Lubb: "Oh My. My eyes. Lordy Lordy Lordy." Luz: "Atheni amehlo akho?" Lubb: "I

think they wanna murder me." Luks: "why would they want to do that." Lubb: "I think I made 2 million since last Tuesday." he shook his head. Luks: "hahahaaa!! You think?" Lubb: "I know I made mistakes, to get ahead...but to my surprise nobody can replace me. It won't be long, till they can see the light. And I run this shit, ya'll know this. It aint nun new for you. I'm going all the way this time....." Luz: "what are you talking about?" Lubb: "Lubabalo!!!" he hugged him. Luz: "heey man!" Lubb: "I love you Lubby Morrison." Luz: "if I pay you, will you let me go?" Lubb: "No!" Luz: "I love you too ke." he let go. Luks: "izok'phambanisa lentsango Lubabalo. Stop smoking lekaka." Lubb: "is it me or am I floating?" he held on the bed tightly. Luz: "what the hell did he smoke??" Luks: "Eish luzuko, just make sure he doesn't leave this room. I wonder how the hell he drove here all the way from wherever he was." Lubb: "God, nigga." he sobbed. Lubb: "God my homie. Forever got my back like a hoodie bruh. God gangster. That nigga right there told me to hold on. That nigga boss." Luks: "let me check on Soma. Ndiyabuya." he went to call Soma who answered his phone giggling. Luks: "ugrand?" Soma: "no..." he laughed. Soma: "uSoso is taking me to rehab." Luks: "good. That's a great idea actually.." he hung up. Luz: "and?" Luks: "Soso umse rehab ubrother wakhe. That is somewhat a good idea. But funeke mna nawe siye kuThulani. Then We'll make a decision." Luz: "we can't leave him here by himself." Lubby broke into a chuckle. Luz: "worse ke S'fiso is looking after the kids and helping our grandparents." Luks: "that's true. But andizo baby sitter umntu omngaka mna ndoske ndimtixele aphe roomin with food." Luz: "I'll bring the food." he went to the kitchen. Lubb: "uph umntu wam." he groaned. Luks: "awuna mntu nje." Lubb: "no,no. I'm side eyeing you. Acting all slick Lubby Morrison. Where's my pretty Lil boo thang?" Luks: "Hehake. Khazolala mfo, uyek und'buz ntwez'phantsi." he took off his shoes and opened the duvet. Luks: "come.." Lubby hopped in. Lubb: "when I don't see her....I feel like Stevie Wonder." Luks: "really?" Lubb: "yeah..." he sighed. Lubb: "There's steam in the air." Luks: "there is no steam here. None whatsoever." he covered him up. Lubb: "I love you Lubby Morrison.." he muttered. Luks: "I love you too Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Lubb: "uphi ulubabalo wam?" Luks: "nanku ekuphathel ukutya, uzolala mos?" Lubb: "hm." luzuko put down the tray. Luz: "ungavuki ke. Zok'vusa ngokwam xandibuya." Lubb: "potatoes." they left him in the room.

Luzuko drove to Thulani's house with Lukhanyo.. They parked the car and walked to him. Luz: "so uthethile noStuja?" Luks: "not yet, I'm giving him some time to chill. And process all this. It can't be easy." Luz: "hm....I guess. Iworse ke Le kalubabalo angasazi amagama." Luks: "no, uz'bona eDuplicated qha yena. Kukho Lubby Morrison and Lubby qha." luzuko laughed. Thulz: "molweni." Luks: "hey. Sincedise phi?" Thulz: "we putting up the tent tonight. Uph Lubby?" Luz: "woah, ngehleka ntwenga pheliyo

apha. Simshiyile." Thulz: "hleka? For what reason?" Luks: "he went smoking with his friend Soma. Uqhunywe uphambene, simshiyi Lele." Thulz: "Hehake. Uqale nin tshaya?" Luks: "ever since he became best buddies nala Soma. Uyi bad influence kuye, yena akay'bon tu! Lonto ez'tshom zakhe forever crawling out of all types of corners, Hleli nje akapholanga!" Thulz: "Usene jealous nangoku." Luks: "Luzuko do you know he took his friend out for lunch out of town? Flew all the way to Jeffrey's Bay." Luz: "that sounds exactly like Lubby. Uyamazi nje he's over the top. Akancami. Ever." Luks: "I hate that when he's fine they just know exactly where to find him. Xa kunzima, ushiyeka nam and they disappear. I have to pick up his pieces and glue them together with him.. I hate that bamenza isdenge sabo." Luz: "I'm glad you feel that way Bro. Honestly, you care for him and that's normal, but he's grown, let him make his own mistakes to learn from. What's important is that you're stuck with him, he's you." they put up the tent. Thulz: "nyanisile uLusko. Let him discover himself. Uyamazi kamandi Lubby yathanda qithi uphithizela." Luks: "I guess you're right." he tied the rope tightly. Thulani went to fetch the chairs. Luzuko fixed a light in the garage. Siyanda arrived with the vegetables. Luks: "Siya, cela uthi kuLuzuko ndiyabuya ngoku. There's something I went to sort out real quick." Siya: "sho." Lukhanyo went to his car and drove to the hospital. It was semi dark by the time he arrived. He went in as he stood at the door. The bed inside was empty. Where was she? Luks: "sorry nurse? I'm looking for my wife, she was in this room." Nurse: "I'm sorry sir. I thought you were informed." Luks: "of what!!" Nurse: "please calm down sir..." Luks: "where is she!" Nurse: "she's in a coma." Luks: "Again?? No man!! Why the fuck does this keep happening to me!" Nurse: "I apologize sir." Luks: "that's not enough sisi. Your apologies won't make her get better. Where's the doctor?" Nurse: "I'll find him for you." she walked away. Lukhanyo sat down on the chair waiting. Why didn't Ta Seez say anything? Call? SMS? He checked his phone. It had nothing. The doctor approached him. Doc: "good evening sir." Luks: "I want to see her." Doc: "I'm afraid its not that simple sir. The condition she is in keeps getting worse daily. Honestly. The problem we have is that we can find absolutely nothing wrong with her." Luks: "how? Kanti awungo Gqirha? You're supposed to find out. I think this is why you studied 7 odd years." Doc: "it isn't as simple as you think sir." Luks: "can I see her?" Doc: "right this way." they walked to another section, a lone room with two monitors beeping. Pipes draped on her nose. An oxygen mask covering her mouth and nose. A slow beep every 2 seconds came from the monitor. Luks: "oh shit.." doc: "its difficult for her to breath. She's suffocating from inside." Luks: "something is blocking her breathing.." Doc: "or slowing down her heart rate." Luks: "zez'kaka zee ntambo zilapha man!!!" he snapped. Doc: "Mr Sir, please calm down." Luks: "we have

3 babies. Our last born just almost 3 months old. Doctor, I cannot lose their mother. Not like this. What am I going to say to them? How will I explain?" doc: "I wish there was more I could do sir. I'll give you a few minutes." he walked out. Lukhanyo sat down. Luks: "uzophila Lihle. I don't care what they say. You're strong as hell. I know you. Uzoba grand, we're doing everything we can. Just hang in there." he held her hand. Luks: "the kids miss you, kunzima uvuka nabo because Lutha has the same question every morning. 'uphi mama ka Utha.' And it breaks me everytime because I can't say. Buya ke maka Luthandoluhle, u-Lubambo Lwethu.....I can't forget our 3rd kid too, we lost him too early, but kuzolunga malinki. Ndiyak'cela ke sisi uvuke." he stood up and kissed her cheek. Then walked out....

Silulamile locked himself in his flat all day. His friends knocked and knocked eventually leaving. Giving up on him. How could Zakhele be so secretive about something so big? Who the hell does that? But did it really make a difference? Nope. He never lacked anything at all. He felt like his son. Love was out of the question because Zakhele never provided that for anyone. Not even Lukhanyo. The only explanation was because of the triplets' mother. He loved her deeply. So bad, that he gave up his life for her. Until she left him...and that's when he stopped attaching himself. Someone knocked on the door again. Sindi: "hewethu Silulamile vula umnyango nditshiswa ngumntsontso!" he opened the door and she rushed in to the toilet. Stuja locked and climbed back in bed. Sindi: "and then?" she yelled from the toilet. Sindi: "kuthen kwamnyama endlin ingathi sihlala nooHili?" Stuja: "not today Sindiswa." Sindi: "hayi njani?" she wiped and flushed then washed her hands turning to the tub to run a bath. Sindi: "kudala ke nana ndik'fowenla mna, ndafika emini, haibo, house to let mntaka bawo. Ithini nto? Uright?" Stuja: "andibawel thetha bonanje." she left him alone and went to bath. dressed then fixed him something to eat. Stuja: "suz'hlupha babes ndigrand." Sindi: "cela uthethe nam wethu. Utheni? Kwenzeka nton?" Stuja: "izapha." she climbed in bed and cuddled him. Stuja: "I just found out who my real father is." Sindi: "oh? Nini?" Stuja: "just today ksasa. Ngu Zakhele." Sindi: "uBra Zakes?" Stuja: "ja." Sindi: "yuh. Kengoku wena uziva njani love? Ek'beni kaloku sekukhulisile waqiba wayindoda endala ene ndzeft, kutheni ezoqala ukutsho ngoku?" Stuja: "uthi ebezama undikhusela. Andiyazi ke entweni, ucimba yena he can erase my first years of life by being around ngoku. Ndisakhumbula Kwanto Sindiswa. Ndikhule nomama, kwindlu ekuhleli kunxiliwe kuphuma kungena amadoda. She was on drugs. Ndahamba ekhaya kuba ndingaboni difference k'boba sestratweni. Ndandilamba kakade, ziphele iintsuku ndingatyanganga. So I left. Bra Zakes wandifumana ndisaqala utshaya iglue. He took me home wandivasa, wandityisa, wandifundisa, wandikhulisa. Bekunzima kengoku ukuthi 'Silulamile ndim uYihlo?'

What was so difficult k'lonto?" Sindi: "sthandwa Sam andizokwazi mna ukuphendula. Oyena mntu uneempendulo for imibuzo yakho nguye. Mna I suggest after wehlile kwi shock, ubuyele kuye uthethe naye and he'll explain everything." Stuja: "andiyazi, I just panicked. Ndaphuma." Sindi: "ewe kaloku ndiyakwazi wena unendaw ez'fun qabuka xa usoyika." he chuckled. Stuja: "ndisezok'betha wena ngenyi mini. Umshiyeleni unyanam?" Sindi: "kusebsuku nje. And bendizoku checker ba uright na." Stuja: "andiy'fun lento yakho yohamba ebusuku Sindiswa. Ndiyak'cela ungaphindi uyeva?" Sindi: "bendizo dropp'wa ngu sis'Joyce bese ndlin love." Stuja: "masilale ke ungand'bambi tonight, ndine stress." Sindi: "uyazazi uyabawa mos kwa wena." Stuja: "mpa.." she turned around, her back facing him. He stuck himself on her and fell asleep....

Chapter 707

Lukhanyo and Luzuko drove back home after 9pm. Luz: "ugrand?" Luks: "yeah." Luz: "ubuph?" Luks: "nowhere." Luz: "ndicela undixelele." Luks: "bendiyobona uLihle?" Luz: "why?" Luks: "I don't know, I just felt the need to go." Luz: "and then what happened?" Luks: "she's in a coma. Barely alive." Luz: "haibo...what happened? I thought the doctors had it under control." Luks: "bathi kukho into emvala umphefumlo they just cannot figure it out." Luz: "I'm sorry. Nobody deserves that." Luks: "but kutheni Luzuko zonke izimanga zase khaya ziphumela kuye?" Luz: "maybe because she cares for this family more than anyone and would do whatever it takes." Luks: "that's not enough for me right now, luzuko. I'm about to lose umama wabantwana bam. akusekho mandi no matter what happened between us." Luz: "yes, but akayo responsibility yakho mos." Luks: "until you're married, and have kids, live and commit yourself to someone. You won't know how I feel. So Ndiyak'cela ke Luzuko, do not judge me." Luz: "wow." he looked away. Lukhanyo parked in the driveway. Luks: "I'm sorry....I just....andizazi ndi reacte njani kuyo yonke lento. You know I remember a time...we were fighting, ndandiyawa moshile, her father found out, wandikrwitshela obubomi. I broke a couple of bones previously before, the neck injury made it difficult. Ndakwi car accident right after, andaya sbhedlele. She had left me. Wahamba nabantwana and that time ndandingasa khathali. I was done ukucenga. Ndihleli noChuma endlin, fixing his school shit, ndisez'ntlungwin ndamsa esgela. My whole body was aching and kwakukho iwar, Thulani came in and saved my life. Ndaya esbhedlele and was admitted, kwafuman'seka I needed an op, soon. Even though zasisilwa Luzuko. She came. She was there for me. We spoke about divorce still, kodwa point of the matter is, she had my back. So is it so bad, to have

hers xa engekho right? Elaxesha ke lifana nangoku. Yes things are fucked up, but the Support we have for one another stays. And that's it." Luz: "I just want you to move on with your life." Luks: "and I will move on. When I have closed this chapter luzuko. I'm not leaving loose ends this time, ndenza Le mistake noSibongile, I dropped her ndaleqa uLihle. Xandisilwa noLihle ndibalekele kuSbosh, when Sbosh was in trouble I fought for her. Ndingena nto ezingand'funiyoy. If I'm to move on, it has to be for real, I'm not going to keep explaining myself kuni aphe ndlini. Ndiyekeni Ndenze lento indonwabisayo for once. I'm not hurting anyone mos, ngoku yinton ingxaki?" Luz: "no I get you bra. I guess asifani singabantu..." Luks: "no Luzuko intliziyo zethu asifani. Even though we're identical. So your animosity against her, won't change shit. Asiphindi sithethe ngale nto." Luz: "sho." Lukhanyo got out the car and went in to Lubby's room. He was awake and finished eating. Luks: "hey." Lubb: "hey." Luks: "uziva njani kengoku. Mr Woof woof?" Lubby kept quiet and looked down at his hands. Luks: "uright?" Lubb: "I had a bad dream." Luks: "what happened?" he sat down on the bed. Lubb: "nothing." Luks: "come on...you know you can talk to me." Lubb: "Its about time I stopped smoking." Luks: "must have scared the shit out of you, this dream ne." Lubb: "I dreamt that, Sise mngcwabeni....the graveyard. I was kneeling ecamkwe ngcwaba. And.....she wasn't waking up." Luks: "Lihle?" Lubb: "yes." Luks: "she'll be fine." he patted his shoulder and walked out the room. Looking for Zakhele. Luks: "Tata!" Zakes: "what?" Luks: "Lihle is dying. Asikwazi ulinda uFriday! ukwi coma as we speak!" Zakes: "uve ngabani wena?" Luks: "I was there Tata. Ndimbonile, she is going to die. Please funeke senzeni icebo like Today!" Zakes: "today has 4 hours left Lukhanyo!" Luks: "then ekuseni ngomso!! Kutheni uphole kangaka nje? This is a serious matter! Kuthen ungena ntliziyo Tata?" Zakes: "njani ba Andina ntliziyo?" Luks: "we're doing the ceremony ekuseni. Because Tata, I swear. If Lihle dies in that coma, you can forget unonyana ongu Lukhanyo." Zakes: "uthini kwedin?" Luks: "undive kakuhle Tata. I never got the chance to meet my mother. My sister died 2 years back kodwa usaphila I was fighting your battles you couldve helped us instead wakhetha uyophola! Now my wife? Ha.a kaloku Tata its too much ngoku noko." he turned around and found Lubabalo standing at the door. Lubb: "what did you say?" Luks: "lub-" Lubb: "in a coma Lukhanyo? You didn't mention this 3 minutes ago!" Luks: "hee man nitheni na k'lendlu! If you really wanted to know you would've gone to the damn hospital!! I didn't tell you because I didn't want to scare you the way I'm freaking out right now!" Lubb: "you didn't say you were goin-" Luks: "I don't need to form a schedule with you or anyone else for that matter! If nifuna ukuya kuye, akhomntu univalel indlela! Hambani. Into endiyaziyo mna noTa Seez and makhulu noTamkhulu are carrying on with this thing ekseni. By midday Sibe siqibile

abenophila uLihle. Seemingly we're the only ones that care anyway!" he walked out. Lubby went to his room to get dressed. Luz: "Lubabalo." Lubby took the keys to his car. Luz: "uyaphi!" Lubb: "the hospital. What it look like!" Luz: "they won't let you in ngelixesha. Listen.." Lubb: "no Luzuko! I'm not going to listen. Ndizohlala phandle kude kufike visiting hour ndingene." Luks: "Lubby, we need your help apha kuqala. Tamkhulu uthe funeke by half 4 sivukile. Ngo 5 siyahambeni to the healer azosinceda to collect the remains. Siyeni esibhedlele kengoku. She will be fine." Lubb: "what about my dre-" Luks: "your dream meant nothing. Let it go. Kuzoba nzima for the next couple of hours but I need you to be strong. All of us. A lot of work needs to be done to control the damage enziwe ngutata wethu. Funekile Sibe ndawonye sonke. because akabonisi kwamdla yena. So ndiyakucela Lubby, as inkulu yethu." Lubb: "I don't know what to do Lukhanyo you know andikho used to doing this! I've never done it in my life." Luks: "Tamkhulu uzokunceda. Please stop panicking." Lubb: "I can't help it." he sat down. Lubb: "I can't....I thought I could deal with all this, but honestly? It was bad enough engaboni. Then Waya esbhedlele, it just keeps getting worse. Its like history is repeating itself all over again! Uzophinda alale k'la coma another two months avuke engasazi? No man." Luks: "at least she'll be alive Lubabalo. Cingela abantwana." Lubb: "ndicingele abantwana? How about ucingela yena? She has been through hell and back but still isekwa nguye osindwa yimithwalo ka Zakhele!" Zakes: "excuse me??" he walked in. Lubb: "ububuyelantoni Tata? Heh? Why did you bother coming back because all you caused since your arrival is trouble! I'm sick and tired of this! And I'm sick and tired of YOU!" he walked out the room. Luz: "he's emotional Tata." Zakes: "I know. Its exactly uhlobo ndandiziva ngalo mhla ndashiywa ngumama wenu. I know exactly how it feels. ibuhlungu. Sodibaneni ekseni." he walked out...

The next morning, the family was up and ready to go. S'fiso and Sylvia were left behind with the kids. Lukhanyo drove the SUV, Luzuko drove the Bentley, they were escorted by 2 men(Ruiz and John) in another car to help exhume the remains. Lubby sat in the passenger of the Bentley because he didn't feel like being in the same car as Zakes. Luzuko went to fetch Thenjiwe and Sizwe first then drove to the healer. In the other car was the grandparents and Zakes being driven by Lukha, the journey was tense. Into the woods. Sizwe directed them to a large tree. The healer started his ritual before they dug. All around the area. Zakhele stood still in a short distance. Healer: "akacingi akubethe, ufuna wena, sondela.." Zakhele took a step forward. Lubb: "the further you are, the quicker it is for him to find and kill you himself." he folded his arms. Zakhele walked to stand in the circle. He was handed a shovel. Healer: "grumba bhuti." Zakhele dug, pleading with his twin. Talking and chanting the clan

name. Zakes: "Bhele, Khuboni, Langa, Mafu, Qunta, Ndabezitha....ndixolele Mnomana. Ndiyacenga ukhulule umphefumlo womntana. Akakwenzanga bubi. Akazelanga bubi. Mxolele bhuti. Intliziyo yakho imhlophe. Ayinguwe onje, ndim. Isono endasenza kuwe sikhuphele kum. Iintlungu owazivayo, ziphalaze kum. Philisa umphefumlo wentombi yase mangwevin. UTshangisa uzicelela uxolo Langa.." he stopped. Mark: "can we take it from here?" they continued with the digging and they were stopped. Healer: "kuzofuneka amathambo akhutshwe nguZakhele. Not omnye umntu." Zakes: "intonii???" Healer: "ngena phakathi Zakhele ukhuphe umninawa wakho ez'ntlungwin." Zakhele didn't protest, time was not on their side. He carefully stepped in and dug a little further. Until a white surface appeared. He stopped and breathed, shaking uncontrollably, developing a headache. Healer: "khupha umninawa wakho Zakhele." Zakes: "makandiyeke kqala." Lubb: "he needs to fall back inside you. To Redecorate your heart." Zakhele gave him a side frown. Lubb: "ufane wandithi jep." Zakes: "ndicela nisondeze Le box." they pushed the box closer. He picked up the skull. It had been dislocated off the rest of the body. Zakes: "Lubabalo." Lubby stepped forward and took it into the box. After collecting the remains the forensics went back in to check for anything left behind. Healer: "izano vasa izandla." Lubby and Zakes held out their hands. The healer poured mixed herbs and water to wash them of any bad luck. they drove to a proper cemetery. A grave was dug already. Again Zakhele went in first since he was the twin. Then they had they had the box in. After another process, they drove to hospital. In prayer and hope. They walked in together. Sizwe walked with Lubby. Lukhanyo with his grandfather. Grandma, Thenjiwe and Zakes just behind. The healer in front. He burnt his incense at the door of the room. Doc: "uhm? Excuse me? This will disturb other patients and Mrs Mzinyathi's condition is very critical, she can't breath on her own-" the machine inside started beeping. Lubby jumped up the nurse held him back. The doctors rushed in. Lubb: "no!!" Sizwe: "Lubabalo please.." he sat him down. Sizwe: "calm down nyana." he breathed in hope and faith...

Chapter 708

Everyone waited in the waiting room. It was silent. Healer: "Zakhele. Iza." they stood up and walked into the room while the doctors were trying to resuscitate her. The incense burned. Doc: "what the.....you're not allowed in here!" Zakes: "its tradition. If you don't know what's wrong, how can you fix it?" the doctor continued working nonetheless. The machine stopped beeping. Zakes: "vuka kaloku mntanam. Phakama nontombi." Doc: "ready?" he tested the defibrillator and landed it on her chest to

shock. Doc: "clear?" Nurse: "No. Its still 0.36." the doctor tried again. Doc: "rising?" Nurse: "steadily." the doctor pressed the 2 paddles to together and did it once more. She gasped in breath, opening her eyes. Zakes: "thank God!" Doc: "the worse is yet to come." he put down his machinery, and started assessing her. Doc: "clear?" Nurse: "yes." she breathed. Zakes: "Lihle?" doc: "sir please!!" he snapped. Zakes: "can she see?" Doc: "can you wait outside? When everything is under control, you will be informed. Right now, we are still busy. Anything can go wrong." Zakes: "we can't leave-" Doc: "it is imperative for you to go. You can leave your burning incense behind.." they put it on the table and walked out. Sizwe: "uthini!!" Zakes: "base busy, good thing that is quite an understanding human being uthe masishiyeke impepho. Even though engumlungu." Sizwe: "and its not allowed, something must have happened." he sat down to wait. Zakes: "uzophila uLihle. Uwavulile amehlo waphefumla." Lubb: "what??" Zakes: "I saw her myself. Even though lagqirha esokolisa ethethi ntsente of the worse yet to come. She'll be fine. NguMarhudulu lowa. Bomelele indalo." he sat down. Zakes: "uright?" Lubby stared at him. Yena wonke akhathale ba unjani? Naww. Lubb: "you care?" Zakes: "no. I'm just being nice." Lubby smiled. Lubb: "I'm okay. Wena uphillile?" Zakes: "you concerned?" Lubb: "not in the slightest. Its Just courtesy." Zakes: "good. Ndiright nam." he folded his arms. Zakes: "thought I'd lost you there for a second.." he inhaled and exhaled. Lubb: "are you kidding me? Bendicimba awuphum k'la mngxunyo, started panicking. Ndibile nes'bunzi." Zakhele chuckled. Zakes: "umuncu kwedin. Manyani." Lubb: "uthi ulukhanyo ndiyi seer lamoen." Zakes: "akaxoki." Lubb: "about earlier, I kind of snapped..I'm so-" Zakes: "its fine. Ndiyayazi feeling ibinjani. Sendisuka kulahlekelwa ngumntu endimthandayo. I was just as bad, ndilindile abantwana bam, I had plans. For the 5 of us. Ndandingakhathali njani, but ndandiyazi izokwenzeka lento ndiyifunayo, noba bendingena Mali, singena sonka, we would make it. But because of ilack of umthandazo ne nkolo. She didn't make it. I thought neither did luzuko, ndashiyeka nawe noLukhanyo and I couldn't bare the pain by myself. Sebastian wayenifuna nobabin kodwa I needed one...as a reminder of the others. So akusuba ndandingakufuni Lubabalo, ndandinifuna nonke, very much..." Lubb: "but we'd never have survived. I understand Tata. I really do. You did what you thought was best, and it worked out, what's important is that sihleli sonke namhlanje, I can't do this alone, ndiyavuya nikhona. To support uLihle, because I know she's not only my fiance, but ngumntana ka SisThenji noTa Seez, ngumama wabantwana baka Lukhanyo. We all share the same pain. This time kukho uthando, ne support. So ndicela sithandazeni because God always answers, He is in control...Tata?" Zakes: "cela sicimeleni." they held hands and stood up in a circle then started praying.

Soma woke up in the cold room and looked around. Soso walked in. Soma: "ndiphi?" Soso: "rehab. Nditshilo nje kuwe." he set his keys and wallet on the dresser Soma: "why the fuck would you do that?" Soso: "because you're an addict!" Soma: "endizonga tshayi Soso! Tshin Thixo yinton ngxak yakho nam?" Soso: "you are wasting your life away ngale ntsango! Ayikwenzeli nto! It makes you craz-" Soma: "it makes me happy!" Soso: "happy? Being insane and unaware of your surroundings counts as happiness? Hayi subamuncu Somangaye! Tshin." Soma: "Tata is forever high and you don't say shit!" Soso: "UTata ngu Tata! Wena ungu Soma! Stop comparing yourself to every fucking person!" Soma: "how am I comparing? Ngxaki yakho is that you feel the need to compete with me kungekho nesizathu! Aren't you fine ass doctor? The intelligent one with a legitimate career? the smarter one? Ngoku ufunani kangaka kum?" Soso: "ndizama ukukhupha k'le kaka uzenza yona! Drugs have-" Soma: "marijuana is not a damn drug! This isn't about drugs futhi! What is your problem nam Soso? Unomona?? What do you want? My freedom? Khandithi zenze utamkhulu mna! Its not my fault you're fucking unhappy. YOU'RE the one that Stole MY life and pretended like nothing happened. Not the other way around!" Soso: "stop pulling that played out card! Its old! Khaw'khule and get the fuck over it!" Soma: "you know what? Fuck you! I'm done." he took the car key on the dresser. Soso: "awuzophuma apha until Friday.." Soma: "Too bad, Somangaye. I'll see you on Friday." he walked out. Soso: "hey!!! Soma don't fucki-" Nurse: "sir, please get back into your room." Soso: "no, you don't understand, I am not him! He's supposed to be in here, he's pretending to be me!" Nurse: "nice try." he locked him in. Soma got in the car and drove to Soso's house. Showered ate and drove again to Mandy's. Knocking on the door. Mandy: "Heee ulovey. You forget your keys again?" she opened the door and kissed his lips.. Mandy: "miss me?" Soma: "well..this is awkward. Uhm...andingo Soso firstly. Secondly, no. Bendizok'chazela that Soso is on vacation, he'll be back on Friday." she cringed in embarrassment. Mandy: "but you're driving his car and smelling like him. Soma what were you trying to do!!" Soma: "if I wanted to try anything. I would've kept my mouth shut." Mandy: "Soso didn't tell me about a vacation!" Soma: "well I'm telling you now. So don't worry. Bye." he walked to the car. Mandy: "kuthen kengok uqhuba motwakhe!" Soma: "because I can." he drove off. Mandy stood by the kitchen still ashamed. There had to be some difference between them! Height? Nope, Voice? Nope. Birthmark? None visible. Mandy: "fuck." she sat down. Soma drove to his place, usually Thandi was at work this time. So it was safe, he was in no mood to be shouting and fighting. As he unlocked and walked in. She sat with a blanket on the couch. Soma: "hi." he muttered. Thandi: "hey." standing up. Thandi: "can we talk?" Soma: "now?" Thandi: "ewe Soma. If you don't mind." he sat down. Thandi: "kuthen

unuk'uSoso kengoku?" Soma: "I had him locked in a rehab centre." Thandi: "and why would you do that?" Soma: "because uyenze kum. I spent the night there. Its his turn." Thandi: "iqalisa ukundi Bora mna Le beef yenu yaziwa nini nodwa." Soma: "ufun thetha nganton Thandi. Ndileli ndigodola bonanje, I just wanna lay in bed and relax my muscles." Thandi: "Soma, I'm sorry. I really am. I know I shouldn't have lied kodwa andithandi uba under pressure. Its as though you're putting me under pressure. I love you...so I booked an appointment ndibeno qala a few counseling sessions, we could try for a baby. I flushed the pills. Ndiyayazi effort oyenzileyo to make me happy and comfortable. So I want to make you happy too." Soma: "you shouldn't feel like that baby, I overreacted nokwam bendi wrong, I should've understood you better. Andiku rush love. We could wait some more, akhonto." Thandi: "are you sure?" Soma: "yes." Thandi: "can I have that in writing?" he laughed. Soma: "yaz'bona ke?" he kissed her. Soma: "kuthen ungaphangelanga?" Thandi: "my boyfriend was mad at me, I took the day off because I want to make it up to him." Soma: "aww, that's too sweet. kodwa ke love. Let's just chill today." he picked pulled her into his arms. Soma: "I love you more baby wam." Thandi: "uzoyolanda uSoso?" Soma: "maybe tomorrow. Definitely not today, ndim'khupha la-cheek anayo. Uzobhadla." Thandi: "uyam'bullyisha wena omnye." Soma: "ndiyam'qinisa. He'll know next time not to test me."

Asanda came home from school and started cooking dinner. Thando arrived with their daughter. Thando: "my love." Asanda: "hello." kissing his cheek. Thando: "bekunjan eskolweni?" Asanda: "hectic." Thando: "you should be putting your feet up and resting. My pregnant fiance can't be standing here making me dinner ndikhona. Hlala pha phantsi. I got this." Asanda: "no...I want to." Thando: "go..intombi yam iyakukhumbula. And my son wants to chill." she went to sit down and relax. Asanda: "ndithethile nomama." Thando: "uthin?" Asanda: " a bit disappointed but ke andithi you made arrangements for us to marry." Thando: "ewe I did. Plus I got you something." he brought her the big chocolate slice. Thando: "madam's dessert." Asanda: "dessert? Haha. Thank you taka Ozayo." he bent down to pick his daughter up sitting her next to mommy. Thando: "itya nawe phopho ka Tata." Asanda: "ungatshisi Thando." he went to the kitchen and continued with dinner. Asanda: "my first test is in a weeks' time. Ndicela ukusa umntana kumama love? For the week of course, somane sim'landa nge weekend." he stared at his phone, texting. Asanda: "ndiyathetha Thanduxolo." Thando: "huh? Yes babe, that's okay." Asanda: "Nguban lo u-interesting kule phone?" Thando: "ngu bhuti. Talking bout the case on Monday." Asanda: "alright." he locked the phone and finished up dinner then dished. Asanda fed Sisipho before they ate. Another phone call came in. Thando: "hello?" it was

Khaya's father. Songezo: "nyana. Uphilile?" Thando: "ewe Tata unjani wena?"
Songezo: "Ndifuna uze esbhedlele mfana. Kwangoku." Thando: "Ndise ndleleni Tata."
He ended the call. Thando: "funeke ndibese sbhedlele. I might be long honey."
Asanda: "itya kqala." he ate quickly. Thando: "ndiphumile." as he rushed out. Driving
to the hospital. He left the phone behind, another message came in...

Chapter 709

Thando was at the hospital with Songezo and Macy. The doctor opened the room for them. Doc: "I have a surprise." they walked in. Khaya smiled. Macy: "my son!" she hugged him tight. Khaya: "hello mama!" Macy: "I missed you so much!" Khaya: "aww. Nam bendinikhumbula." Thando: "suxoka kwedin. Yazi awukhumbul niks." pushing him playfully. Songezo: "uziva njani my boy?" Khaya: "tired...kubhlung uthetha qha ke andizongathethi mna." Songezo: "seyinguwe." Khaya: "how long have I been here?" Thando: "close to two months." Khaya: "damn. Ndiyalala ne?" Songezo: "uzophila ngoku, uphume k'le bhedi. Those specialists did miracles. Thando, khandibizele uLonwabo ndibenombulela." Thando went to look for Lonwabo. Songezo: "we're taking you home soon." Khaya: "home? Iskolo sona?" Macy: "my boy, this place is dangerous for you. Asikwazi ukushiya apha. Plus Zintle ubusy nomsebenzi and Lungelo too. They have babies to take care of my angel." Khaya: "so I'm a burden now?" Songezo: "no, you're not nyana. We almost lost you. Asikwazi uphinda sithathe lorisk. Maybe when you've grown more and understood things better. Ungabuya." Khaya: "I understand Tata. Ndizokwenzani in the mean time?" Songezo: "well, sizok'funel college near endlin. Wenze Diploma pha. Mamakho will take care of you until ube right." Khaya: "okay Tata." Macy: "awuqumbanga mntanam?" Khaya: "no ma I'm fine, nam andiy'bon into epositive endayenza oko ndafika kweli Bhayi. Ndiske ndaphalala qha. So its better ndibuyele Plett." Thando came back with Lonwabo. Losta: "molweniii. Ninjani Tata?" Songezo: "siright bhuti, siyabulela ngento yonke osenzele yona. The specialists too." Losta: "kubulela mna Tata, let me call Lubabalo. He'll be happy to hear this." Thando nudged him. Losta: "erh.....well, ebebuzzile unjani..." Songezo: "akhoneed yoxoka. Nguye wabatala ababantu ne?" Losta: "well uhm...ewe Tata. Kodwa wacela ungachazwa. It was a gift." Songezo: "uzumbize azapha." Losta: "okay." he walked out. Thando: "ndizobuya Khaya tomorrow? Ndik'phathele nton?" Khaya: "McDonalds please. Andifun tya soup mna." Songezo: "hayi hayi hayi! Uthe uGqirha to give you soup, soluble food. Not izinto zohlafuna ngathi uyibokhwe." Khaya: "kodwa Tata ndifun ubayi bokhwe nje." Songezo: "not today. Only xa ubetere." Thando: "haike mjita wam. Custard, yogurt?" Khaya: "yeah

that's cool too." Thando: "goodbye mama noTata." Songezo: "okay ke ndoda." Macy: "goodbye bhuti." Thando walked out the hospital. Driving back home. He searched his pockets for the phone. Thando: "shit." he accelerated into full speed. Arriving at Coega village in 10 minutes flat. He jumped out the car and walked in. Lights were off except the bedroom. He saw his phone exactly where he left it. He took and read the message. Thando: "baabe???" Asanda: "bedroom." Thando: "bendishiye iphone." he tested the waters. Asanda: "I noticed." Thando: "anyone call?" Asanda: "khandiy'jonge love. Bulindel i-call wena?" Thando: "Nah. Kukho message qha." he locked the doors and went to the bedroom. She had Sisipho in her arms, rocking her to sleep. Asanda: "bhuti wakho?" he looked at her. Thando: "you didn't check." Asanda: "I trust you Thando. Whatever you're doing ecaleni andifuni uyazi, especially not via phone." he nodded, taking the baby from her arms. Thando: "I love you and akhonto ndiyenzayo. I wouldn't do anything to jeopardize ifuture yefamily yam." he kissed her head. Asanda: "unjani uKhaya?" Thando: "ingathi Khang'aqalis ubakwi life support. Ndlela Le athetha ngayo. Yoooh!" she laughed. Asanda: "I think nam if ndinoba alone in some coma the minute ndivuka ndingaloqa oko." Thando: "andifun noyicinga lonto ndingaveske ndinqwakuze nje kubekanye. Masilale babes, Ndiyayazi ba ndizophiwa next week ngoku ndivalelwe yintombi yam." Asanda: "ncedile uPhopho. Tata ubawa qithi." Thando: "ndiyacela wethu my wife. Ndincinde just nje kayi 1." Asanda: "andifuni bonanje." Thando: "uyow'bane sono baby." he put the baby down in her cot. Asanda: "goodnight lovie." Thando: "uzandivimba nyan?" he got into bed pulling her closer. Asanda: "suka tshi." she giggled. He sulked slipping his hand in her underwear.. Asanda: "yaz'bona ke?" Thando: "xolo ke ndiyekile." she kissed him. Asanda: "don't stop..." he smiled.....

Lonwabo arrived at his house later in the night. Busi was in bed doing her work. Losta: "baby.." Busi: "hey." she packed her things away. Losta: "no work allowed in this house, you broke the rules angel." Busi: "undishiyile kaloku wena." Losta: "ei love." Busi: "how did it go?" Losta: "everything is okay, kodwa yena uTat' Tabatha isn't doing good. I tried everything. His lungs are failing, he really needs a transplant, problem is akana Mali." Busi: "that isn't your fault nje sweetie, transfer him to a public hospital." Losta: "akazoncedwa napha nje." Busi: "Lonwabo, yes you're a doctor, but you won't be able to save everyone." he took out his phone. Busi: "babe?" Losta: "fownel Lubby." he put the phone on his ear walking to the bathroom. Lubb: "yes?" Losta: "hey. Ugrand?" Lubb: "ndiyazama. You?" Losta: "what's up?" Lubb: "Lihle uses sbhedlele, they've been trying to stabilize her for hours and hours. But....." Losta: "aww man. She'll pull through mfethu. Those are the best doctors, she'll be fine. Nikwesiphi sbhedlele? Ndizojikela in the morning." Lubb: "its cool bra. Its ayt. Sise

Mercantile." Losta: alright. "utaka Zintle ufun uk'bona." Lubb: "what is it now." Losta: "Khaya uvukile. He wants to thank you." Lubb: "how does he know?" Losta: "I kinda let it slip nge mistake." Lubb: "don't lie. Uy'thetha ngamabom. I can't come ASAP Rocky mjita, khand'celel uxolo." Losta: "I'll do so. There's something bendifun uk'buza yona." Lubb: "what's up." Losta: "There's a patient...with lung cancer, unfortunately the medical bills just hiked and akekay'fumani ne transplant. Do you think its better if ndimsa kwi public hospital." Lubb: "you're the doctor, does he stand a chance." Losta: "Nah." Lubb: "start a....cancer donation. Or Something like that. Ndizothetha neTimer, he'll hook you up with the media, advertising, donations and all that." Losta: "thanks a lot bra yam. I owe you one." Lubb: "sharp, We'll talk ek'sen." he hung up. Lonwabo went to shower and came back to bed. Losta: "Lubby suggested I start a donation. I'm thinking if I use 30% of my income ngenyanga to keep it running." Busi: "excuse me?" Losta: "I have to do something love, andingo Gqirha by name only, this also hurts me ubona abantu begula. It might not be enough but at least its something." she hugged him. Busi: "you are sooo sweet." Losta: "does this mean I'm getting access to de booty?" Busi: "ha.a suyimosha Le moment ndisancoma. Ndizok'ncedisa love with everything." Losta: "am I still getting de booty?" Busi: "no!" she laughed. He climbed on top of her and nibbled her neck. Losta: "but I just want a taste nje." she giggled. Busi: "goodnight Lonwabo. Mpa." Losta: "hayi sweetie, khang uthi I deserve it?" he kissed her chin then her lips. His hand sliding down to her panties, raking them off. then opened her thighs, to slip a finger in. Losta: "kanti nawe uyabawa.....buzenza ntoni k'le bhedi?" Busi: "wouldn't you like to know." he disappeared under the cover and kissed her. She held his head, moaning. The door opened. Tia walked in. Tia: "mama!" Busi: "oh my goodness, baby suka." Lonwabo stopped and appeared again.. Tia: "Tata wenzantoni?" Losta: "uhm....ndikhulula ishlangu sika mama baby, kuthen ungalelanga nje?" Tia: "funu lalapha mna." Losta: "no honey. Ndizok'fundela istor-" Tia: "afuni story nje mna, ndizolalapha." Lonwabo's face fell flat. Losta: "angel wam..." Tia climbed into bed with her teddy and blankey. Tia: "bekela kaloku Tata ka Tia." Busi: "sorry...." Lonwabo moved and slept on the other side. Tia: "Tata?" Losta: "hm." Tia: "cela undiculele?" Busi giggled. Losta: "andifuni." Tia: "haike mna andizolala ke mos." Losta: "Busi khandiphathel Panado tu." Tia: "hayi Tata andifun sela yeza mna." Losta: "alizeselwa nguwe mntanam. I need to sleep before I go crazy." Tia: "sizohlala ne Tata?" Losta: "hm.." Tia: "uzothetha nam?" Losta: "awufun uya kuTatomkhul wakho?" Tia: "ubhuti ulele mos yena. Ndizohlala nawe mna." Losta: "ndizolala nje mna." Tia: "haike lala kamandi. Mama? Uzohlala nam ne?" Busi: "sweetie siskolo ngomso, funeke ulale kaloku." Tia: "ndizoya

kuTeacher?" Busi: "ewe." Tia: "ok ke, selise kancinci yeza." they went to the kitchen to drink the medicine. They chatted their way back to bed.....

Thulani stayed awake the entire night. The more he tried to avoid it, the quicker it came. The day which he laid his mother to rest. How would he get through it? He doubted he was strong enough for it. Memories flooded his thoughts of all the stages in his life. From as young as he remembers, all he saw was her smile. Her laugh. The warm hugs every day. She supported him through everything. But it seemed now, he needed her more than ever. He wishes he would've tried more to protect her. He should've listened when Siyanda told him about the abuse. All that was too late now. The alarm rang at 4:30. He switched it off. And sat in bed for a few more minutes then got up to bath and dress. The triplets arrived at 5:30am. Lukhanyo and Lubby looked seriously upset or pissed off. There was no telling. Luz: "ekse boy. Ugrand?" Thulz: "ndisharp awti." he sat down. Lubb: "busow'tyile?" Thulz: "Nah..I'm fine." Namhla came in after 6. Thulz: "siyaqala Ngo7. Its not going to be big. She always was a private person." Luks: "uphi uSiya?" Thulz: "I don't know. Andikambon." they all sat in the front with Jeff and thulani's aunt. The choir sang a hymn. Mourners came into the house for the service. Thulani stared at the casket holding back his tears, a picture of his mother hung onto it. One tear gave up. Jeff: "be strong Thulani." he hugged him. Thulz: "Andikwazi Tata....I can't do this." he sniffed. Jeff: "its going to be okay nyana. Kusezolunga ngenyi mini. Qina mntanam." Thulz: "she's never coming back." Jeff: "no....but she'll be in our hearts forever. Close your eyes..... the best things are seen in memories." he sobbed. Lukhanyo looked at Lubby. Luks: "ukhalela nton?" Lubb: "its just....." he wiped his tears. Lubb: "andilo litye Lukhanyo. Andifani nawe." Luks: "I am not going to dpa on you today. Ncama, citha utyiwe.....oops." Lubb: "the way you're so disrespectful sometimes." he stood up and walked to the kitchen. Luz: "uyamazi he's a cocktail of emotions today. Akakwazi uthathi joke xenje." Luks: "bendicimba uzohleka nje. I didn't know he was really serious." Luz: "iyamtya lento kaLihle Lukhanyo, just let him be today." Luks: "ok." Lubby came back. The program began. As Siya walked in the door, rolling Phindile's wheelchair...

Chapter 710

Thulani looked up. Thulz: "uzothini lona apha?" he said loudly. Jeff: "shhh..." Thulz: "this is all his fault! Nguye wonke lo wenze lento! Uzothini apha!" Siya: "Thulani please..." Thulani kept quiet. The priest continued with the funeral. After reading from the Bible and singing a hymn. Came the time to view the body. Jeff: "iza nyana."

they stood up and walked toward the casket. Thulani looked at his mother for the last time. The very last time. Thulz: "ndiyakthanda mama, ndiyakukhulula ulale ngoxolo. You will always be in my heart." he walked away. The mourners went by one by one. Thulani walked out, followed by Lukhanyo. Luzuko stayed behind with an emotional Lubby. Luks: "Thulz?" Thulz: "ndigrand Lukhanyo. I'm fine." Namhla came to check on him. Thulz: "I'm okay." Luks: "alright then." he left them together. Namhla hugged her boyfriend. Namhla: "ndiyak'thanda sweetheart Va? You will be fine as time goes." Thulz: "enkosi mntu wam. I just wish all this is over. I don't want to see his face, undenza naar Namhla lamntu." Namhla: "you're hurt baby. Its understandable to be angry too. Just do not do anything driven by umsindo because uzozisola. The whole in your heart will be bigger. Andithi forgive and forget, give yourself time to mourn and control your emotions." Thulz: "uqibele nini ubona cousin wakho?" Namhla: "she's in a coma." Thulz: "again?" Namhla: "ewe. Andisayazi anymore." Zakhele had arrived earlier, he walked to him. Zakes: "nyana." Thulz: "molo Ta-" Jeff: "ufuna ntonapha!" he hissed. Zakes: "I came to support unyan-" Jeff: "oonyana bakho bangaphakathi endlin Zakhele. This is NOT your son!" Zakes: "well, mna ndikhule kwindawo whereby uba unguTata, ungutata kwabantwana bonke. Especially iitshomi zabantwana bakho." Jeff: "I don't want you to be a father to my son, I am capable." Zakes: "yuh hay Jeff usek'lawey? Kutheni ungakhe uphefumle in then out, galel shot, uhlale phantsi uphele?" Jeff: "get out!" Zakes: "only xakusitsho unyana wam" he looked at Thulani and smiled. Thulz: "Tata, he just came for support akazanga for anything else. I'm okay." Jeff: "yi-bad influence lomntu Thulani." Thulz: "not really Ta." Jeff gave Zakhele one last look and walked away. Namhla: "I'll be inside." she walked in. Thulz: "enkosi Tata. For coming." Zakes: "my pleasure, if uneeda anything you know where to find me uyeva?" Thulz: "enkosi Tata, Ndifuna nje uhlalapha for a few minutes kude kuphele yonke lonto." Zakes: "ngoba?" Thulz: "latata ubulele umamam upha. Its taking all my strength not to snap." Zakes: "ndik'hlalise?" Thulz: "yes please." they sat down together. Zakes: "uhleli eProtective over wena lotatakho?" Thulz: "ewe akakwazi uzinceda ke shame." Zakes: "yeah, well, its only because uyakuthanda. Ufuna ukukhusela ez'ntweni ezimbi. Like I did with Silulamile, qha akay'understand yena lonto." Thulz: "Silulamile? UStuja?" Zakes: "yes. Last born yam." Thulz: "bendingayazi lonto." Zakes: "uyabazi abantu banjani phandlapha xa besazi izinto. Kodwa, now that ndim'chazele I feel ngeske nday'thetha kwak'qala. Akasathethi nam." Thulz: "he doesn't feel that way." Zakes: "wena uyazi njani lonto." Thulani pointed to the door. Zakhele looked. Stuja: "molweni." Zakes: "molo nyana." Stuja: "singathetha later?" Zakes: "sure." Stuja turned back to the house. Thulz: "so that's sorted." Zakes: "not really. Abam oonyana are one of a kind. Umntu uyoba right

ngoku an hour later abenomsindo. Ungayazi ba wenze ntoni to tick them off." Thulz: "haha. Ndiyabazi ke abo." Zakes: "iza. Let's go in." they went inside the house during a chorus. Everyone was preparing to go to the graveyard. Thulani, Siya, Lukhanyo, luzuko, Lubby and Silulamile carried the casket to the hearse. The family followed and got into the cars, driving to the graveyard. It was a short program. Thulani and Jeffrey insisted, so instead of a church they'd done everything at home. They arrived in Forest Hill cemetery, carrying the casket to the grave. Jeff had taken phindile because his heart couldn't leave him by the house on his own. He rolled him out on the wheelchair to the grave. Jeff: "I want to hate you phindile. Lord knows how angry I am. But Andikwazi because Ndiyayazi uNobubele would have never wanted me to. Ebezofuna ndikuxolele. Uyazibona phof izenzo zakho robbed abantwana bakho of their mother, they robbed you of your own wife. Ndanditshilo kuwe Phindile. I told you lento yothanda amantombazana ayizokwakha. It gave you unnecessary power. Ndifuna uyazi ke andikucapkeli mna. I never will. Uzoz'khotha amanxeba akho ngokwakho. I hope you see your mistakes and you're able to forgive yourself because There's nothing worse than self-hate." they stood under the little tent. The priest started again. The choir sang once more, while the casket rolled down. Siyanda stood next to little sister. Siya: "shhh...sukhala mntase..." he hugged her. Thulani went on to read a poem dedicated to his mother. Thulz: "A face that is always on my mind,
A smile I have seen a million times,
Two eyes that would light up the sky at night,
One last battle you could not fight,
The day was long, then night then morn.
I never knew that soon you would be gone,
I would've clasped your hand so warm in mine,
But Soon we would be out of time," Melissa: "To stay with us you fought so hard,
A million pieces broke my heart,
Now a photo I look at to see your smile,
I keep your number on my speed dial," Siya: "A video I watch to hear your voice,
This I do.... I have no choice.,
But great memories I will always keep with me,
Your love in my heart for eternity,
I never got to say goodbye,
To understand why, I can but try,
Waiting in heaven from this moment on,
'Till God asks you to bring us home...." he cried. Jeffrey held his hand to the graveside while he pushed Phindile. While the priest spoke words of commendation and

farewell. Thulani held his sister. Priest: "iNkosi ngumalusi wam, andiykuswela nto. Yenza ukuba ndibuthe emariweni aluhlaza; indithundezela emanzini angawokuphumla. Iyawubuyisa umphefumlo wam: indikhaphele ezindleleni zobulungisa ngenxa yeGama layo..." the mourners joined the praise...until they were finished with the whole program and closed their books. It was time to go. Triplets took their shovels. Taking off the blazers, rolling up their sleeves.....

Sizwe sat with Thenjiwe at the hospital. He had a paper in his hand which he had to sign. Thenji: "let me." Sizwe: "ha.a liyeke." thenji: "Awukwazi ulikhamisela olohlobo Sizwe. Just sign the damn thing." Sizwe: "yenze owuphi umehluko ke Thenjiwe? Iphepha lobubhanxa won't fix my mistake nor will it wake my child up!" Thenji: "suzi blamer for lento yenzekayo Sizwe. Nawe mos wawungayazi kuzobanje." Sizwe: "kodwa ngoku ndiphelelwe lithemba because kumoshakele. Ingaske ibe ndim ok'la bhedi, just to take away her pain Thenjiwe. She's been through so much! Andiyazi futhi lento ayibona kwez'ntwana zaka Zakhele." Thenji: "thetha naye ke. Ungutatakhe. Uzokumamela wena." Sizwe: "use engaged to one, married to the other and neither of them want to let go. Andisayazi ba mandithini Thenjiwe. Andiyazi nyani. Ndiyamthanda ulubby, but he's from the wrong family. Lukhanyo ulungile nokwakhe and uyoz'bona impazamo zakhe which makes him a better man kodwa andimthembanga." Thenji: "andithembanga kwa Lubabalo lowo mna. Buyakwazi utshintsha tshintsha amankazan oluhlobo akazokophula ntliziyo yomntanam? Yonke intombi adibana nayo yena ufuna ukuyitshata. Each and every year. Ha.a Sizwe Ikhona into engekho right ngalomntu. Andazi noba uphethwe ngumona okanye utheni na." Sizwe: "andizothethelela namnye ke shame this time Thenjiwe. Ndifuna umntanam mna qha." the doctor came to them. Doc: "Mr and Mrs.....?" Sizwe: "Sizwe. Call me Sizwe. How is my child." doc: "If you could kindly follow me sir." they walked behind him to the room. Doc: "she has finally stabilized. But her body is still weak. We can't add another dosage, it is too dangerous so instead We'll let nature take its course." Sizwe: "isn't she in pain?" Doc: "yes....but as time goes she will be fine. I'll give you a few minutes." he left. Thenjiwe: "molo mntanam." I opened my eyes and saw my mother and father kwehla inyembezi, I could finally see! Although I was in crucial pain. Everything ached from head to toe as though I had needles stuck on my body. Thenji: "sukhala mntanam, uzophila kaloku." me: "ku-..hlu..ngu ma...ma..." I breathed in agony. My throat was in flames. Sizwe: "shhh, my angel. Don't strain yourself." he took my hand in his. Sizwe: "izothatha ixesha ubuyele back to normal. Kodwa uzophila love." I missed my children so badly. Sizwe looked for a nurse. Sizwe: "sorry? Can't you give her something for pain? She is suffering." Nurse: "unfortunately not sir. The doctor had strict instructions on no more medication."

Sizwe: "why?" Nurse: "we can't overdose her sir. It will kill her. She must try and calm down, relax and sleep to let the injection sink in." he went back to the room.

Sizwe: "abakwazi umpha anything more. Kuthwa yingozi. Mntanam, ndicela womelele for a few more days." days? What days? Me: "no..." Sizwe: "please sthandwa sam." he had hope in his eyes. I couldn't do this. I can't. Sizwe: "do it for your babies. Bayakukhumbula. Worse Lubambo Une frown ayenzayo ngoku everytime xevuka." thenji: "uzoba necheek lowa umntana. Lonto uyajamela Va." Sizwe: "and uyakhula." Thenji: "amawele astout ke wona shame andifun nova. Unqanda oko pha kubo." what about creche? Lukhanyo ude wabasa abantwana eskolweni? Or maybe not. Me: "Chuma.." Sizwe: "asikam'xeleli uSbongile. Asikaxeleli mntu. OoMzinyathi base mngcwabeni." I started to panic. Who had died? Me: "w-ho?" Sizwe: "umama ka Thulani." oh hayin bethuna.. How much had I missed out on. How long was I here? I wonder unjani yena uThulani notatakhe shame. Thenji: "lala sisi. Ubonakala udiniwe." Me: "fu-na manzi." she held the glass with straw ndasela. My father fluffed up my pillows ndaresta. Thank God the injection was working. Not for pain but for sleep and that was good enough for me. I didn't want to close my eyes. Seeing my parents was a great deal. I hadn't seen them in weeks and what if I close my eyes to the darkness again? Thenji: "sukoyika sthandwa sam. Kuzolunga...ndithembele kuYehova ngentliziyo yam yonke." I had to close my eyes. I had to have faith, ndozela ndaqalisa ulala. Sizwe sat on the bed and looked at Thenjiwe. Sizwe: "do you forgive me?" Thenji: "Sizwe ndiyakucela not ngoku." Sizwe: "ndicela uxolo Thenjiwe." she held his hands. Thenji: "again. Ndithe it Is not your fault. Ubungayazi kuzokwenzeka lento." she hugged him for the first time in a very long time. He held on to her jersey, a tear falling out his left eye. Thenji: "shhh...its going to be okay." Sizwe: "andi understand ukwazi njani ukuba strong when every part of me ifuna ukuphalala. Kudinwe intliziyo nengqondo." Thenji: "uyathanda ke uzi stresser ngezinto ezinintsi. Lihle woke up. Sistep sokuqala eso Sizwe, ngowuvuya. Leye ntlungu ke ibizokwenzeka naninina. Uzoba right kungek'dala." he pulled back to look at her. She wiped his tears and he pulled her closer to kiss her lips. Sizwe: "enkosi." she smiled and looked away. Sizwe: "cela undijonge Thenjiwe." Thenji: "Andikwazi Sizwe. Uzotshata kungeku dala.." Sizwe: "Ndiyayazi lonto...its just..." he sighed. Sizwe: "ndicela undijonge maka Lithembelihle." she looked at his eyes and he smiled. Thenji: "ayenziwa lento uyenzayo Sizwe." Sizwe: "andinoku jonga kengoku?" Thenji: "ngoba kutheni?" Sizwe: "kuba ndinamehlo and Ndifuna ukuk'jonga. Ikhon ingxaki?" Thenji: "I have to go...." she rushed out the room leaving him still sitting on his daughter's bed...

Chapter 711

Later the day of the funeral. Lubby and Luzuko packed the chairs out the tent and loaded them in the bakkie. Stuja and Lukhanyo brought down the tent and folded it. Siyanda was in the house feeding his father. Thulani took a walk with Namhla. It was getting late and people had left. Zakes: "Lubby!" Lubb: "Ta?" Zakes: "khazapha nyana." Lubby followed him. Zakes: "Mzolisi, yabona lo? First born yam. Uyambona? Umjongile?" mzo: "ndiyam'bona. Molo mfo." Lubb: "molo Tata. Unjani?" Mzo: "hayi Zakhele ayinoba ngowakho lona." Zakes: "hayi uphambene. Ngoba?" Mzo: "akafani tu nawe. Uphuma kwi catalogue lona, umchole stratweni umntana." Zakes: "Lubabalo, khandibizele umninawa. Lukhanyo." Lubb: "oookay." he walked to Lukha. Lubb: "Tata is calling you, he wants to show you off to his friends." Luks: "ntozakhe ke ezo. Yilento ndingafun hamba naye mna, Hleli nditeketiswa oko ingathi ndingu nopopi." he walked to his father. Luks: "molweni Tata." Zakes: "lo, ngu second born. Number 2 wam ke Mzolisi." Mzo: "andaz noba ucimba ubhanxa ban mhlawmb." Zakes: "Lukhanyo, uzubize ke umninawa. ULuzuko. Intandana yam, aze nowakhe umninawa uS'lulamile." Lukhanyo did his task. Luzuko came. Luz: "molweni Ta." Stuja: "molo Tata." Zakes: "naba ke abok'qibela Mzolisi." Mzo: "uyaxoka Zakhele ngumntu mnye lona." Zakes: "kakade! Ngumntu mnye, bebathathu. Lubby!! Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "arrgg..." they came toward him. Zakes: "naba ke. Yabo? Ndim ndonke lo." Mzo: "wow. Zange nday'bona ke Le. Are you sure ngabakho phof? Ungabi abantwana babantu estratweni. Ngoku kutheni nifaniselana? Ndizonibiza Zakes nonke ke mna andina xesha lalonto." Zakes: "hayi subamuncu, ndingababa njani befana nam bonke." Mzo: "iwesi lo...nguwe uhleli." Stuja looked away. Zakes: "ningahamba ke boys." they left. Mzo: "I see ukhulisile mfondin." Zakes: "ei Mzo as ba ndibawela ukuthi ndim wonke lo, andinoxoka. Ababini bakhuliswe ndim, ababini benaba zali bangaphandle." Mzo: "adopted?" Zakes: "ewe, kungelaxesha ndandingakabina nto. Ndabhanxwa yinurse isithi lowok'qibela uwele uswlekile nomama, kanti umntana usaphila. Wam'ba wemka naye." Mzo: "ei awunoy'themba inkazana Zakhele. Bohlala bengonosathanakazi abathile." Zakes: "ndiyakwaz ke wena. Ingath watshizwa nge yeza." Mzo: "suyithetha lonto. Kodwa ke at least bonke babuyile, naba phamkwakho." Zakes: "ewe man. Mzolisi, mandikubone mfo." Mzo: "sho." Zakhele went to his sons. Zakes: "uphi kengoku uThulani??" Luks: "nankuya esiza estroller pha." Zakes: "heee." Lubby took his blazer walking to Jeff and Siyanda.. Lubb: "ndimnkile Tata." Jeff: "okay. Siyabulela ngoncedisa baphi Abanye?" Lubb: "basephandle. Khona nje indawo endileqa kuyo mna." Jeff: "alright." Lubby went to his car. Zakes: "uyaphi ngoku? Sundishiya." Lubby started the car and revved. Zakes: "usile mntana ndin." Lubb:

"hayi Tata ungashiyeki nje? Andifun hamba nawe mna." Zakes: "kanti sihamba kunye, ima." he took his jacket. Lubb: "Tata andifuni though. Like my system is saying abort mission right now. Andifuni Uhamba nawe." Zakes: "unentloni ngam kwedin?" he climbed into the passenger seat. Lubb: "andina ntloni Tata I just prefer it better xa uleqa uLukhanyo and Luzuko. I am very private." Zakes: "according to magazines and newspapers, I beg to differ. Qhuba sambe nyana." Lubb: "so ufuna ufotwa nam?" Zakes: "unentloni dun?" Lubby started the car and drove to Thulani. Thulz: "hey." Lubb: "I'll check on you later Va?" Thulz: "okay." the car drove off to a florist. Zakes: "sizothin apha?" Lubb: "ubuthe ufun hamba nam kaloku." Zakes: "khange uthi uyothenga iiblom mos!" Lubb: "would it have made a difference." they walked in the shop. Zakes: "khafownel Lukhanyo azondilanda. Ndine allergy." he sneezed. Lubb: "andina airtime.....sorry lady, can I get a bunch of the lily's?" she tied up a bunch for him. Zakhele kept sneezing. Lubb: "ungalinge Tata undisulele ngalo allergy undincede. I have kids." Zakhele sneezed on him. Zakes: "uxolo nyana." wiping his nose. Lubabalo stood still and stared at the sprayed arm. Lubb: "this never happened." he paid and walked out. Zakes: "siyaphi ngoku?" Lubb: "are you allergic to teddy bears?" Zakes: "akho need ye teddy bear, Masambe man." he pulled him back to the car. Zakes: "saphi stixo ndiqhube. You've been working all day." Lubby handed him the keys. They got in the car and Zakhele drove. Zakes: "mntanam?" Lubb: "Tatam." Zakes: "have you ever been through struggle?" Lubb: "yes." Zakes: "esifana nantoni?" Lubb: "there was this one time I was stuck in my own car with my dad." Zakes: "ndizama uba serious ke apha, trying to teach you life lessons." Lubb: "well Tata, uSir stripped me off of everything, ndingena niks in my name. After the police confiscated my money. So I was poor." Zakes: "ubuhlalaphi?" Lubb: "in my house." Zakes: "Uhamba nganton?" Lubb: "my cars." Zakes: "andiva mntanam?" Lubb: "iimoto zam Tata, but I had no mo-" Zakes: "Cars? Meaning not one, but more than." Lubb: "I was running out of petrol though." Zakes: "petrol?" he chuckled. Zakes: "I know a man...who lived in a shack. Half as big as your bathroom. If not less." Lubb: "how?" Zakes: "because ebesokola....egxothwe ngabazali bakhe to become a man. Mostly because ebethanda umosha. Ebengena Mali, elatyotyombe livuzayo ibiyiyo yodwa into akwaziyo ukuy'afforda. What's worse is that, intombi yakhe yayimithi. Tell me nyana, ubusitya ntoni ke during this time of struggle." Lubb: "well.....I had steak, Sylvia bendenzela, grilled chicken, sometimes macaroni and cheese, other days baked fish." Zakes: "oh? Well this man, wayesitya umqa namanzi every day, luxury for yena ibiyi toti ye sardne. Other times, ikhaphetshu eliphekiweyo." Lubb: "Tata uzama ukundikhubekisa ngamabom? Kutheni yena lobhuti engafuni uncedo?" Zakes: "so nyana ubuvasa phi, ngantoni?" Lubb: "in my bathroom. With my shampoo." he

whispered. Zakes: "really?? Well Lendoda Lubabalo, ibivuka Ngo 4 ekuseni and walk to the tap ayokha amanzi. Avase. Truth is, you don't know struggle mntanam. Ewe for different people with different class, it comes in different ways, but leyakho was definitely not struggle. You didn't lack anything. Ubunayo yoonke into ubuyifuna. Ubusitya ulala kakuhle. Ndiyaxoka?" Lubb: "hayi Tata." Zakes: "xa ungangam ke, abantwana bakho bebuza Tata, tell us a story. Uzothin?" Lubb: "undisaphi Tata?" Zakes: "phendula umbuzo." Lubb: "well, andazi, ndizobachazela about me and Lukha and Lusko." Zakes: "aren't there any obstacles you had to overcome my son?" Lubb: "yes! There are obstacles I've faced with my career." Zakes: "personally? Sekhe wakwi situation ekuthiwa uphakathi kwe Bhayi neTinara. You don't know which way to go for an outcome?" Lubb: "No! Ndiyazelaphi Tinara mna Tata." the car stopped. Lubb: "we are in a freeway. In the middle of nowhere." Zakes: "I was that man Lubabalo. Everytime you complain about everything ndibanomsindo because awuyazi kunjani uhlupheka. Don't joke about being poor because you would never survive a day of that life. If I go straight ahead. Sizodibana ne Tinarha. If we go back sizodibana neBhayi. Yabona pha kwelalitye mntanam?" he pointed out the window. Zakes: "I wrote something years ago, that I hope will appeal to you. Beka lo-phone uyofunda pha." Lubb: "Awukwazi undixelela Ta?" Zakes: "we came all this way." Lubby put his phone down. Lubb: "I had plans bonanje. I had solid plans." he climbed out the car and walked to the rock. Zakes: "read it out loud!!" he yelled. Lubby stared at the rock. Lubb: "errh...sis'Xhosa Tata esi mos." Zakes: "kwelinye icala." Lubby walked around the rock. Lubb: "uhm. You are in between iBhayi neTinara. The situation you have never been faced with. A life obstacle you've never had to overcome. Good luck. Daddy loves you." he looked up. Zakhele drove away leaving him behind. Lubb: "you have got to be fucking kidding me! TATA!!!!!!!!!!!!" he screamed. Zakhele hooted and disappeared into the freeway.....

Luzuko and Lukhanyo were back home with the babies. Luthandoluhle were playing together. Babalobuhle were in the naughty corner. Again. Luks: "benzeni abantwana bam bethuna. Sebelusizi nje ngoku. Come here my angels." they got up and ran to him. S'fiso: "yuuh Lukhanyo. Bafumene uqhaps babophelela uLuthando. Ndiyam'va njebe khala nje xandizojonga he was tied to a chair with his foot." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "uzoyeka uhleli eleqana nabantwana. Kodwa nani nisile man, nimenzanto ubhuti wenu." they kissed his face and smiled. Luks: "Lubby akekafiki?" S'fiso: "nope." Luz: "inoba baye sbhedlele notata. I am hungry because andikatyi mini Le yonke." Luks: "cela undenzele nam. I need to change this one's nappy." he took the twin girls to the nursery. S'fiso: "good luck!" Lukhanyo undressed one. Taking off the diaper. Luks: "Babalo, iza nalo bag yakho Le ume camkwayo." Babalo: "Nayi." Luks: "please?"

Babalo: "ah.ah." he walked to her and she pulled the bag running out the room. Luks: "hebethuna nqandani!" S'fiso: "hahahaaa!!!!!" Likhanyo walked fast behind her and grabbed the bag, picking her up. They walked back to the room. Luks: "S'fiso, uphi uNumber 2 kengoku?" S'fiso: "khangela apho. Khange aqalise uphuma." Luks: "S'fiso andimbon apha!" S'fiso walked in and they searched the cupboards and under the bed. Likhanyo nudged S'fiso. Luks: "khajonge pha." pointing to the curtain. She was hiding behind it, her chubby feet poking out the bottom. S'fiso: "I give the hell up." Luks: "Buhle?" Buhle: "hm?" they laughed. S'fiso took her and finished putting on the diaper. Luks: "I expected this kwezam itwins kuba kukho ikwekwe." S'fiso: "I'm not even surprised ezi zifuze utatabo." Luks: "hayi this is real. Ebengaxoki Lubabalo. Yuh." he went to the lounge. Luks: "nana." Luhle: "Tata." Luks: "uright mntanam? Kuthen uthule kangaka?" Luhle: "funi mama." Luks: "yuuh kanene." he whispered. Zakhele walked in. Luz: "uphi uLubby?" Zakes: "well, ndimthumile." Luks: "ngantoni? Because ikuwe imoto." Zakes: "xa eqibile uzandichazela." Likhanyo dialed his number. Luks: "Voicemail. Tata uphi uLubabalo?" Zakes: "awund'thembanga na?" Luz: "after yesterday's events? NO." Zakes: "andim'bulelanga man. He's fine! Uphi uSilulamile?" Luks: "uthe uzobuya. Khona into ayoy'sorta." Zakes: "yintoni leyo?" Luks: "awund'thembanga na?" Zakes: "Hehake." he sat down. Hours later. Lubby walked in the house freezing. Luks: "where the hell have you been!! Kunin ndikufownela? Dude you should charge your phone!" Luz: "we've been worried! Ubuyo tshaya kwakhona? For what reason Lubabalo?" Zakes: "hello my boy." Lubby walked to his room and locked it, then switched on the electric blanket. He Undressed, showered and got into his bed without a single word.....

Chapter 712

Likhanyo sat outside Lubby's door the next morning with a tray of breakfast. Luz: "unganqonqozi nje? You've been sitting there all night." Luks: "its sound proof." Luz: "oh. Asivulwanga sliding door?" Luks: "I checked it 3 times." Zakhele walked to them. Zakes: "kukho imeeting?" Luks: "Tata umenzi ulubabalo?" Zakes: "I taught him how to overcome an obstacle." Luz: "WHY?" Zakes: "uzoyeka uhleli ecomplainer ngent'wezingena msebenzi. He'll be fine!" Luks: "akhang'atye mini yonke izolo! Plus this morning. Uzoba right nini? Njani! What kind of obstacle is this Khona?" Luz: "and why Hleli nje uchukelana noLubby?" Zakes: "andim'chukelanga tu ke kanti. We were having a bond. For the first time. Ninomona qha kuba beningekho." Luks: "umona Tata? Honestly?" Luz: "Honestly bruh. I can't believe he just said Umona. Like for real." they sat down together and waited. Zakes: "ngoku nizom'linda kude

athini?" Luz: "hayi Tata ayise cace. Iboard ibhaliwe. D.U.H. Tshin Thiza." Luks: "Andikwazi nomphendula mna ndine worry yothetha into ezom'khubekisa." Zakes: "heee, ngoku lityala lam eloba uLubby makazivalele roomin ingathi unoohili? Hayin niyandenza kodwa. Lubabalo!!" he banged on the door. Luks: "akakuva." Zakes: "uvale nendlebe? Yuh hayi uyakwazi uqumba unyana. Bendimthembile." he walked to the kitchen to make himself tea and toast. Then came back and sat down with them. Luz: "Hehake Tata." Zakes: "yintoni? Nifuna ndiyohlala ndodwa phe front?" Luks: "ba mawuzohlalapha na Tata?" Zakes: "ndihlale phandle ke?" Luz: "khangе kutshiwo." Luhle walked to them. Zakes: "yeke ntombam, khasele undirhuqela istulo." Luhle: "itulo Khudu?" Zakes: "ewe eso. Iza naso." she pushed the chair to him. Zakes: "yuuh usisthandwa." Luhle: "umama ka Nana." Zakes: "sisthandwa naye?" Luhle: "hm. Thanda Tata." Luz: "Uthini na Luhle?" Luhle: "hayi." Zakes: "uphi ubhuti wakho?" Luhle: "hm?" Zakes: "Lutha." Luhle: "Utha!" she ran to look for him. Zakes: "Lukhanyo, umqibele nin uLihle?" Luks: "izolo elinye." Zakes: "uzoya namhlanje?" Luks: "of course yes. Qha ndifun uthi make sure Lubby utyile." Zakes: "oh. Alright ke. Luzuko wena Ithini into yakho?" Luz: "I'm not having that discussion nawe today Ta. Uxolo." Zakes: "hayi suqava. your life and business? Kwasolok ucinga amankazana." Luz: "I'm still not having that discussion with you Tata." Luks: "kodwa Tata umenzi uBafo!!" Zakes: "what I did or didn't do won't help any of us open the door. Malubana? Bhele?" he knocked. Zakes: "uzode alambe wethu sanubana xhala." the door opened. Lubby stared at them all. Lubb: "Kwenzeka ntoni? kukho umcimbi?" Luz: "silinde wena." Lubb: "ndiza nantoni Dan mna?" Luks: "what happened?" Lubb: "I was tired. I didn't feel like talking. Qha." he took some toast and walked out. Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "hospital." Zakes: "hello." Lubby stared at him. Zakes: "uright?" Lubb: "after leaving me in a desert to walk back home? Uphinde undibuze Tata ukuba ndiright na. Do you know how long it took me to get to civilization? My feet hurt, my legs were in pain. And Tata I was cold. Literally freezing! Worse ke ukulamba, I was starving. To such an extent by the time ndifika endawen enabantu ndanaar ndabuhlungu isusu. So no Tata, I am actually traumatized." Zakes: "good. Now you have overcome an obstacle." he smiled. Lubby got in his car and drove to hospital.....

After my mother bathed and fed me, I was lying in bed. She kept giving me water. It didn't make a difference I was still feeling sore like I was being punished. I hardly moved by myself, so umama did most things. All I could do was stare into thin air. Ndavala mehlo to try and sleep. Thenji: "Sizwe uzobuya nabantwana maybe after 2 days kuba useva kabuhlungu ntombi. Uyeva? Uzoba right wena. sukoyika." I just nodded. I was exhausted. The door opened. Lubb: "molweni." Thenji: "hello." he walked to my side and held my hand. Lubb: "hey." Thenji: "kuse nzimana uthetha

kakuhle." Me: "Hi." I whispered. Lubb: "I am glad that you're awake." he sat down. Lubb: "uyakwazi undibona ngoku?" I nodded. Lubb: "please say something. Lihle, I missed your voice, I missed You." Me: "the-the ndi..thini Lubby?" Lubb: "anything sthandwa sam." I didn't want to talk. Lubb: "okanye ndikubalisele ke wenzentoni utatam. Heee asoze uyibelieve." Me: "I'mtired." Lubb: "then sleep angel.. Ndizolinda apha." Me: "I c-an't." Lubb: "why?" Ma: "usezintlungwini. Abafuni umnika more painkillers. Bathi yingozi." Lubb: "so there's absolutely nothing they can do? What if sibuyele kula Tata wesangoma am'nike something anoy'sela or ayiqabe emzimbeni." Thenji: "uqale nini ukholwa ngezizinto kengoku wena?" Lubb: "it saved her life. Mama, I cannot let her go through pain Again!" ma: "ungaya ke ndoda uyobuza. Nangona ndingayiqonda ukuba inga sebenza. Okanye ufownele uSizwe aye ngokwakhe." Lubb: "ok ma." he got up and went to make the call outside. Ma: "awufuni uthetha naye?" Me: " Ndi diniwe." I breathed. A few minutes later Lubby walked back in wahlala phantsi quietly. Thank God. Ma: "uthi udiniwe ke, so try and not overwhelm her ngencoko." he just nodded holding my hand in his, then rubbing his face with my hand still. He kissed it a few times oko ethule. Me: "enkosi." Lubb: "shhh...you don't have to say nothing. Ndilinde utatakho, He'll be here any minute. You'll be okay." Ma: "ndizobuya later mntanam." Thenjiwe stood up and walked out. Me: "come.....closer." he leaned closer to me. Me: "mama....ubale...ka utatam." I chuckled. He laughed. Lubb: "why?" Me: "ndim'vile...izolo. He...." I caught my breath first. Me: "he kissed her." he laughed. Lubb: "tatakho yi-charmer akaqhelwa tu uScar." Me: "usile." Lubb: "ngoku umamakho uzom'baleka uTata kude kubenin." Me: "n'mazi." Lubb: "ndizoba ntlonta bonanje, ndiba bize bobabin. Ndibon uzothin emvakoko." I giggled. Me: "please don't...utata makayek ubawa....." I breathed looking at the water. He picked up the glass and straw wandiselisa. I swallowed kutshisa umqala because it was dry. Lubb: "I love you my honey." he put down the glass. Me: "love you too." Lubb: "awubaweli ndikuse caweni uzobaptizwa uyek ulandelwa ziz'porho mntu wam. Uzode ubengu z'ncinci mos ngoku." Me: "hehe.....uyaqhela." Lubb: "ndi serious ke kanti this time. Yi-must man baby. Uyamazi baby undenzeni uTata izolo?" I shook my head. Pain seemed a little better just by seeing him smile and talk and go crazy. Lubb: "undithatha from the funeral, Athi ufuna Uhamba nam, simke ke, ndiyothenga flowers because I was coming to see you. Just before I buy a teddy he says no, akho need. So we leave. He's driving. Ndithi baby lomntu uqhube imotwam into the freeway in the middle of nowhere wathi mandiyofunda ilitye on the side of the road. Just guess what he did next?" Me: "you...fell for it." Lubb: "tshi! I had to walk back to civilization. Ndigodole ndane ndawo ezingcangcazel amathambo. I was going crazy baby. I have never been through such shittery in my whole entire

life. Tatam yi-freak shem ndim'ncamile." Me: "why did....he" Lubb: "teaching me how to overcome an obstacle! I could've died." Me: "and you made it..." Lubb: "sumthethelela baby, he's on my salt levels today. Andifun nova ngaye." Me: "you're, his favorite.....yathanda ukuchukumisa....you remind him....of...Zolani." Lubb: "I prefer it better when he hates me. At least I can control him better. Maybe I should get on his last nerve again." Me: "a.a." Lubb: "sugar, this person ufuna undibona ndi-down. Struu." the door opened. Kwangena uLukhanyo and Luzuko. I wonder lizothini eligqwirha lifutshane kanene. Luks: "molweni." Me: "hi." and for a while we sat in an awkward silence. Me: "Luz.uko." Luz: "oh hi." ebezothini? #smh. Luks: "so uziva njani?" Me: "fine. Enkosi." Luks: "hm...." I closed my eyes, praying by the time ndiwavula they'd be gone. After 3 minutes ndakroba. Nope still here. Luks: "wenzanton kengoku." Me: "thandaza." Luks: "wena wonke?" ndamjamela. Ndithen Dan mna andinothandaza? Me: "ufuna ntonapha kanene??" my voice was hoarse but he heard me clearly. Luks: "ndizok'bon ba unja-" Me: "if andikafi?" Luz: "maybe. Life would be a lot easier." Luks chuckled. I grabbed the glass, my arm pained kodwa nda'gib'sela luzuko ngayo. He ducked, it broke on the floor. Luz: "haibo!! I'm kidding!!!" Lubb: "hayi Lihle!" Me: "uzothinapha! To fucking gloat? Ungatsho nje tshotsho s'febe? Khafokofe ke apha, urhuqe lenkunkuma yakokwenu. Nxx." Luks: "kanti andiyi ndawo. Le kaka bak'tyisa yona apha ikwenz uphambane. Ndim mos ebelapha for wena uphela, ndik'thandezela ba maw'phile." Me: "ndiyintlekisa kuwe Lukhanyo? Xa icac'ba kalok ndibub'tuvi phuma nankuya umnyango nihleke iz'qhazolo zenu zobufazi noLuzuko. Go fucking Joke outside." my chest and voice box burnt like hell. Bathula becwaka. Lubb: "can I get you food?" I shook my head. Kwangena uZakhele. Please Just shoot me. Zakes: "molo mamngwevu." I faked a little smile. Kodwa ndityeka ngaphakathi shem. I was mad. At him and my father both. Me: "molo Ta." Zakes: "Kuthen ngathi uqumbile nje." yuuh, bendibila kanti. Me: "akhonto Ta." I coughed to clear my throat. Zakes: "uziva njani ke mntanam?" Me: "ndib'hlungu Tata. Ndizoba right ke kodwa." Zakes: "good girl. uyayazi ke sweetheart silusapho lakwa Mzinyathi sizokuxhasa. We're here for you. uzophila wena kungekudala. neentsana zakho ziyakukhumbula. Worse Le incinci ihleli ithinzile ufuz uYihlo." Me: "oh." when the doctor walked in, I pushed myself up. I'm getting out this bitch. Xa bonke bezohlala apha? Hayi neze. I'm leaving. Fuck that. Lubby tried to hold me. Me: "ha.a Lubabalo khame kancinci." Lubb: "you're straining yourself." Me: "I am well aware and frankly couldn't care less. Nd'fun goduka." Lubb: "bu-" Me: "Khand'yeke." he let go. Luks: "kodwa ayikho lento uyenzayo Li-" Me: "ungenaphi?" Luks: "soze uthethe nam olohlob-" Me: "or else what?" wandijonga. Doc: "you're not ready to be going anywhere Mrs-" Me: "Miss. Doctor. M.I.S.S. Manti. If iyak'bhida.

Ndingu Lihle." doc: "Miss Manti, you are not in the position to be discharged." Me: "trust me I've survived much worse." ndanxiba izhlangu zam. Sizwe walked in. He was already boiling with anger. Sizwe: "niyintonapha." Lubby stood behind the doctor. Zakes: "hayi tshi khayek uhleli nje uyagrama." Sizwe: "ndibuze kanye. Niyintonapha. Next time ayiphum'ngomlomo." Luks: "hayi Ta Seez besizobona u-" Sizwe: "Zakhele." Zakes: "hayi sek'then uthetha olohlobo nam." Sizwe: "get out." Zakes: "andif-" Sizwe: "PHUMA!!!" he yelled. Sizwe: "get the hell out!!!! Phuma man!!! Fokof!!!!" Zakes: "but Sizwe-" Sizwe: "umoshe ubomi bam!! I am done following you!!! Phuma ez'ntwen zam! Phuma kwi family yam! Fokof man!!!" he grabbed his collar and shoved him. Sizwe: "nifokofeni nani!!! NONKE!!!!!" they rushed out. Sizwe sat down trying to calm himself down. Sizwe: "andifun uphinde sixhomekeke k'la family Lihle. Ever!! uyabona bas'costa ubomi bethu! Never bona bafumen ezibhlungu Hleli nje sithi! It stops.... Today. Siyavana?" Me: "ewe Tata." Ndahlala phantsi nam. After 10 minutes, he stood up. Sizwe: "get into bed." Me: "funu goduka mna." Sizwe: "heh?" I cleared my throat to be more audible. Me: "fun goduka." Sizwe: "xa uphilile kaloku mntanam. Just because you're off the machines doesn't mean uright." he put me back in bed. Me: "so...what happens now...Ndise engaged Ta." Sizwe: "ndizocinga icebo ntombam. Don't even begin to stress." wandombathisa ngengubo. The look on his face said it all.

Lubby drove straight home, parked his Bentley inside the garage and walked inside the house. Buhle was standing outside a cupboard in the kitchen. She closed it and smiled. Lubb: "hey baby. Izapha." he picked her up and kissed her head. Buhle: "dada." Lubb: "ubusenzani?" Lutha: "Tata!!" Lubb: "what the.....uphi?" Lutha: "avule nyama!!" Lubby opened the cupboard. Lubb: "hayi Buhle! Hayi!! Nguwe lowenze lento?" she scratched her head. Buhle: "Nayi." he smacked her hand. Lubb: "Hayi!! Uyandiva? Ungaphinde wenze lento! Ndizok'betha Buhle!" she pushed out her lower lip. Lubb: "send it back in its place girl!" she frowned. Lubb: "Buhle!!" he warned. She straightened her face and walked away. Lubby pulled Luthando out. Lubb: "why do you let her bully you? Khona ufakwa njani kwi cupboard uyimbombosi kangaka? Did they roll you in like a sausage?" he made some food to eat when Luhlle walked in the kitchen. Luhlle: "Tata." her hands in the air. He picked her up. Lubb: "what's wrong." Luhlle: "khumbuli Tata ka Luhlle." Lubb: "nyani sweetie? Ufundiswe ngu Makhulu? Yuuh Makhulu bonanje naye yazi. So nunuz." Lutha: "Tata. Andiphe." Lubb: "iza ke Ndiphe. Nyukaa." he pulled him up too. Lubb: "Babalo! Buhle!" they didn't reply. Lubb: "somebody please check on those babies before they burn my house down!" Makhulu: "naba bahleli apha. Sebetyile bonke ke kodwa, noba ubagalelele ijuice qha." Lubb: "okay." Lutha took a banana giving it to Lubby, Luhlle gave him a pear, Lutha

gave him an apple, Luhle gave him strawberries. Lubb: "okay! Imani bethunana kaloku. " he peeled them and tossed everything in the blender. Luhle: "ima Tata." she stood on the counter holding down the lid. Lutha clicked the button. It started buzzing. Luhle giggled. Lutha: "bzzzzzz! Heheheee!" Lubb: "you are amused by the weirdest things." he took out their cups and for Babalobuhle too. Stopping the machine and poured for them. Lubb: "sies. Imbi lento." they gulped it down regardless. He put them back on the floor and went to Babalobuhle with their closed cups. Babalo smiled. Lubb: "nibahle ke xanihleli still. Ya'll cute and cuddly and stuff. Molo makhulu." Makhulu: "ewe ke." Lubb: "babies, ina sela." Buhle tasted it and pushed it away, Lubb: "awufuni." she stood up and walked to the cupboard. Lubb: "I guess not. Makhulu ndikwenzel itea?" Makhulu: "hayi mntanam ndiright." Lubb: "okay." he walked to the bedroom to look for Lubambo. Lubb: "sisi?" Sylvia: "ewe bhuti." she was about to change the baby. Lubb: "let me..." he took him. Lubb: "hey you." Lubambo clung on his shirt resting his head on Lubby's chest. Lubb: "sorry mntanam, kutheni uqumbe kangaka nje?" Sylvia: "ebeshuhu uvuka kwakhe, andazi noba uqalwa yifever na." Lubb: "khandiphathel amanzi ndimvase. To cool him down." he undressed the baby while Sylvia went to fetch his bath with lukewarm water. Lubby bathed him. The baby kept gasping lightly. And starting crying. Lubb: "ungakhali kaloku baby....shhh....cela panado sisi." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "Kwenzeka ntoni?" Lubby dried Bambo up, puttig on a diaper. Luks: "ndiyathetha Lubabalo utheni umntanam?" Lubb: "he's sick." Luks: "give him to me. he's not sick. Ukhumbula utatakhe qha." Lubby let go and walked out instantly. Luks: "fethu?" Sylvia: "erh. Ndisaphumile bhuti. Nantsi panado." she walked out. Lukhanyo was left with the screaming baby. Luks: "ndoda?" trying to feed him the medicine and then his warm bottle after....he calmed down. Lukhanyo walked with him to find his twin. Luks: "Lubabalo?" he peeped in the room. Walking upstairs, he found him by himself, opening his work. Sebastian appeared. Sebas: "there you are!" Luks: "Bafo? What's up bra?" Lubb: "nothing. Ndonqena kaloku to get in your way when it comes to your kids, I don't want you to snap. Yes dad?" Sebas: "hi Lukha. Listen Andy, my boy, my son. Have you seen this proposal? Its due tomorrow morning and I need a tinsy intsy bit of your time." he sat down. Luks: "so awuzond'hoya kehok?" Lubb: "ndenzeni ngoku Lukhanyo? What exactly is it that I must do?" Luks: "I thought singahlala sithethe." Lubb: "like how you can sit and ridicule my fiance phamkwam nihleke noLuzuko? Yeah. We'd have to make an appointment for that. I'm listening dad?" Sebas: "what's going on now?" Luks: "it was a lame joke bra. Come on." Lubb: "well. Haha. Funny." Luks: "now that's plain childish Lubby." Lubb: "funny, is a goat fainting. Funny, is a lady farting in public. Funny is everything but that "lame" joke.

Andiy'thandanga Lukhanyo." Luks: "well I'm sorry." Lubb: "cool." Luks: "we cool?" Lubb: "maybe." Luks: "k ke. Ndizok'linda ezantsi." Lubb: "sharp." Lukhanyo left him. Sebas: "and then?" Lubb: "just sorting something out. So what do you need help in dad?" Sebas: "I don't want you fighting unnecessarily with your brother Andrew." Lubb: "we're not fighting dad, its just an argument. You need to relax, you can't be nervous everytime Lukhanyo and I disagree. Its life. We won't like the same things anyway. Well.....most things. Either way, we're putting things on hold respectively and calmly We'll sort it out later when I'm done here." Sebas: "alright." he showed him the proposal. Lubb: "which account is this?" Sebas: "Bill's. He enjoyed working with you. So maybe if There's a touch your mentality in here it might bring in the same spark as it had before." Lubb: "this may take a while." Sebas: "thank you. Can I get you a drink?" Lubb: "no thanks daddy I'm fine." he switched on his computer and started working.....

The next morning. Friday 10am. Somangaye was waiting at reception just after booking his brother out of rehab. Soso walked to him. With the longest frown on his face. Soma: "molo Somangaye Thembani. How are you feeling?" Soso: "I am going to kill you." he whispered walking out. Soma: "love you too honey. Haha. Funny guy that one. Where do I sign?" Nurse: "right here. Oko equmbile ke." Soma: "ewe kaloku umbi unjeya." Nurse: "haha. Mxim. You guys look adorable." Soma: "hehe. Enkosi sis'wam." he walked after Soso. Soma: "mninawa!" they got in the car and drove home. Soma: "so.....bekunjani ke." Soso: "leave me the fuck alone!" Soma: "hayi ungandinyeli mna. You brought this on yourself. The fuck you think you doing tryna hold me down? For whom? You been high. Since birth. Fuck damn." Soso: "hasn't it occurred to you that I'm a damn doctor!! Peoples' lives depend on me damn it! You're selfish Somangaye. You can't just kidnap someone for 3 days straight! Matter of fact, you can't fucking keep me at a rehab centre as You! Its illegal!!!" Soma: "already did. And clearly didn't do you much. Sooo.....I booked us a holiday, for mna nawe qha. To the Maldives." Soso: "I don't want your stupid holiday. Ungahamb noThandi nje!" Soma: "ndihamba nawee ke kanti. Just me and you. Cute huh?" Soso: "No!" Soma: "yeah I thought as much. So we're going to pack. Sihamba ngomso." Soso: "andihambi nawe mna! I have a job!" Soma: "you've never taken leave. So I did it for you." Soso: "you.....don't tell me you forged my signature." Soma: "I forged your entire life, be grateful." he parked outside the house. Soma: "iza ke. Swim shorts nee mbadada ke Bhut omncinci. Smile for me." he got out the car. Soso got out and walked to him, he pushed him. Soma: "wa....the fuck you doing?" Soso: "undenzi kaka yakho Somangaye and I'm not gonn be your motherfuckin lap dog!!!" Soma: "so zandithin kengok? Hit me?" Soso: "don't tempt me!" Soma poked him. Soso snapped at once, and swung at

him. Soma: "heyy!!!!" he grabbed his arm and pulled him. Soma: "andizomane ngocengana nawe. I'm trying here! You better get familiar. Because I'm NOT going nowhere. You have 5 minutes. Pack." Soso: "you said tomorrow." Soma: "I lied!" Soso: "then fuck you." he pushed him and walked inside the house.

Chapter 713

9 hours later, Soma and Soso landed. They waited for their luggage, retrieved it and started walking toward the exit. Soso: "did you even plan what we're here for." Soma: "He talks!" Soso: "mxim." Soma: "but where's the fun in that? Just booked tickets and we're here, relax." Soso: "I am in a foreign island. Relax for what?" Soma: "its perfectly safe." They got a shuttle to their hotel. Soma took a shower first, once done, draped a towel around his waist. Soso went to shower, came out and got dressed. Soso: "ndilambile Soma. Can you get dressed." Soma: "why not order in?" Soso: "I didn't come all the way from South Africa to order the fuck in!" Soma: "ookay." he got dressed. Soma: "ubumfownel uMandy?" Soso: "with what phone?" Soma: "good. Uzoxelelwa ngu Thandi wethu. They'll be fine. Masambe." they walked out to a restaurant. Soma: "sea food?" Soso hid his smile. Soso: "maybe...mas'ngenapha." they were greeted by a waitress and welcomed by the owner too. Their accent was a bit tainted but still audible. After ordering and waiting for drinks. Soma looked at his brother. Soma: "cela uphole tu?" Soso: "ndiphola njan kwi ndawo endingayaziyo Somangaye?" Soma: "this is our first holiday together. Ever. Awucingi mhlawmbi ungandithemba? Come on." Soso: "I'd rather trust a rock." Soma: "okay. Fine. But still, Soso, andithand ukulwa nawe. Can we just talk about the shit that happened. Right here where nobody knows us. Where no one can judge us." Soso: "what's there to talk about Soma. Its too late anyway." Soma: "you're not happy fethu, I can feel it. You're not." Soso: "no...I'm not. But we can't swap back now. Can we? No." Soma: "bra, you have everything you could ever wish for. Yintoni ekwenza ungonwabi?" Soso: "Soma, I don't have a life. Andikwazi uphola because someone out there was stabbed, someone out there was drinking and driving wafumana accident, someone out there got shot. I have to help them. You'll never understand how badly you crave to have fun until you become a surgeon. You will never understand life until it slips on your hands while you're busy operating. Inzima lanto, and mna I never wanted to be a fucking doctor! Ever!" Soma: "then kwathin ungatsho Sonwabise? After all these years?" Soso: "I wanted to be something too. Bendifuna umama notata babe-proud ngam. I wanted to please you because you went to jail for me." Soma: "but you're miserable kengoku. Uyabona phof, you can't do something to please everyone but

yourself. I would've understood, being a doctor was My dream. I thought you wanted the same thing. as always." Soso: "as always? Soso. You took from me." Soma: "andinguwe, suzibhuda bhuti. Undincede. Its bad enough, others confuse us." Soso: "don't change the subject." Soma: "is this about girls now?" their drinks came. Soso: "no." Soma: "uyamthanda uMandy?" Soso: "yes." Soma: "are you sure?" Soso: "Kuthen uzond'buza lokaka nje." Soma: "don't get defensive bruh wam. Do you care or love her. Because sometimes love just isn't enough, and I'm tryna figure you out. Don't get mad. Are you happy?" Soso: "yes." Soma: "but you want more..." Soso: "I don't. Soma stop putting words in my mouth!" he threw a bun at him. Soma giggled. Soma: "Sonwabise. I know you better than you know yourself." Soso: "ekse sani, ndiyay'thand intsay'za yam. Finish and klaar." Soma: "haha...and the real Soso is back. Iva la tsotsi taal. I missed that shit." Soso: "umsun wakho." Soma: "kodwa Soso, you're denying yourself something. That much I know." Soso: "oh, so uyi psychologist yam kengo?" Soma: "no, I'm your twin. Awukwazi tu undixokisela. Ncama." Soso: "mxim.....wena. Uhappy?" Soma: "totally." Soso: "so yekana nam alok." Soma: "oh...now I get it. Now I understand..." Soso: "what?" Soma: "ubona mna ndinoThandi, so you're trying with Mandi. It'll never be the same Soso. Stop trying to convince yourself to be happy xa ufaniselana nam." Soso: "excuse me?" Soma: "you're busy swearing me the other day ngothand ukukopa kanti you're the one that feels the need to duplicate everything I do. Bro, you don't need to be me, to be happy." Soso drank his drink. Soso: "sorry waiter- uhm, Kaylin?" she turned to him. Soso: "can you get me a beer instead? I'll pay for this too though." she went to fetch him a beer. Soma: "that's a start." Soso: "I don't know what I want Soma. Without you bellowing down my throat." Soma: "that's why we're here andithi? To figure out who Soso is. You shouldn't feel the need to be me everytime. If Soso is a vulgar bastard, then so be it. I honestly didn't buy that Christian act for a milli second because I knew its not you. It was as fake as the gold you had in your tooth 15 years ago." Soso: "hahahaaa!!! Don't ever bring that up!" Soma: "till today, nobody knows who had the gold tooth, between us. Usakhumbula kufika elapolisa endlin? Xa ebona mna, uthi 'heeman bungena gold?' Literally searched my whole mouth. Wena wawuzimele kwi cupboard. Andabethwa ngutata. Yuuuuh." Soso: "Eish, yabona eza mini. Mxim. Kwakuphanjenwe nyani pha. Ndingeka leeqwa ngamacherri besithi ndinguwe. Yuh waphants undibetha uZoleka ngalo mini. Just the other day besincokola about that. Uthi wafikelwa ngamantombi amabin kokwabo besithi they're also dating me and bona bafuna confirmation kuba ndibonwe ndihamba naye. Iyhoo, ndathiwa tshe nje kwakanye. All I saw was a mob of girls chasing me." Soma laughed. Soso: "ndancedwa nguTata nalapho. Wabagxotha." Soma: "I wonder ndandiphi ngalo min." Soso: "ube

seskolwen. I remember that day because ndaxoka ndathi ndiyagula because I wanted to miss that math test. Yalazi timer ke. Dragged me back there ndingathandanga. "

Soma: "but you were smart kwi maths. I don't understand Kuthen ungay'funi nje."

Soso: "ndandingena ngqondo mna. You know me." Soma: "crazy about cars and engines and all that. Ngoske wayi engineer qha kwakanye. Problem kuz'sokolisa kuwe." Soso: "ndithini kengoku Soma, its too late now anyway." Soma: "no its not. start over. Pity ke mna andifundi I'm just doing my shit." Soso: "how's the business." Soma: "since when you interested in my business?" Soso: "since now." Soma: "its doing okay. Iphethwe ngu Svig because I'm busy with the new company with Lubby.."

Soso: "nenzanton Khona noLubabalo? I can't imagine that knuckle head serious about anything." Soma: "when it comes to work. He's too serious. He becomes very different kanti akadlali tu." Soso: "I find that difficult to believe." Soma: "join us." Soso: "I'm a surgeon. What do I know about engineering?" Soma: "asenzi engineering, we sell computer software to small companies, find small businesses and expand, them making them bigger, phof sisathetha ngaleyoy project. We're not sure. Uthi yena uLubby taking new projects was something he learned on the job while ebeyi CEO and its fun because you get to learn about different aspects of different businesses of different careers." Soso: "yeah I get it now." their food arrived. Soso started eating first. Soso: "I'm not sure." Soma: "but you're interested right." Soso: "maybe.."

Soma: "flexible hours, tight suits, and build yourself. You're your own boss, in charge of your own department." Soso: "but at the end of the day I have to report to Lubby." Soma: "no, nobody reports to anybody. We just have meetings once a week and discuss our progress with our projects and then help each other." Soso: "but I'm a doctor." Soma: "haike Hlala ubengu doctor. Xa ufuna." Soso: "I don't know Soma. I really need to be sure." Soma: "oh well, mna ke I get to sit in an office, day dream, work, go to lunch, come back, work, chill." Soso: "uyandiqhayisela kengoku?" Soma: "I know you wanna. You want so many things-" he bit a piece of his meal and chewed. Soma: "I know you want to drop your career, because you hate it." Soso: "ndithini kuMandy?" Soma: "uyafuna uba noMandy?" Soso: "I don't know." Soma: "you spend your time with Siphe and her mother, more than your own girlfriend. Ithetha nton loonto kuwe." Soso: "its different now cuz Siphe uzohlala nam." Soma: "okay..fine. Andiphindi ndithethe ke." Soso: "knowing you.....uzondixelela every chance you get." after eating. Soma paid the bill. Soma: "swimming?" Soso: "Yes.." they left for swimming....

Thando sat in the hospital with Khaya, who was eating. Khaya: "thanks bra yam. Yooh Lord knows how much I been wanting McDonald's." Thando: "pleasure." Khaya: "Ugrand?" Thando: "ndisharp." Khaya: "injani vrou?" Thando: "She's fine qha undigxothile endlin today." Khaya: "haibo. Why?" Thando: "I have no idea. Uthi

ndiyam'dika and she wants me to leave." Khaya: "yoooooh. Wenzeni?" Thando: "absolutely nothing. Uthe umamakhe mandingam'hoyi its just hormones ezimenza njeya. So ke nam andim'hoyanga." Khaya: "u-sure ba Ugrand? You keep looking at your phone like ulinde icall." Thando: "kukho net umntu endimbalekayo." Khaya: "side chick?" Thando: "no. Ngelinye igriza elisebenza noTa Lungsta." Khaya: "I would so love to be uBen 10 bonanje. ndibhejwe. Ndinikwe imoto, ndihoywe." Thando: "ubolekwe neAids nawe uyigcine. No thanks. I'm good with my wife." Khaya: "wife fethu? you're only 20. The fuck you mean, wife? Hayi fondin." Thando: "I'm getting married Khaya. Asanda umithi again and I can't keep doing this kumntana Bantu so we decided to get married." Khaya: "so umtshata kuba emithi your second child." Thando: "ndimtshata kuba ndimthanda. She already takes care of me, and our family, she dedicates everything she does kuthi, and enkosi wam kum'mithisa qho? Ha. a mtshanam. I want her to be my wife, abenesdima. Breaker slash baby daddy slash husband. I'm just that good." Khaya: "lonto nine energy yozekana moer. 2 babies in a year? No ndiyak'vuma awti yam." Thando: "yeah well. Its nature." Khaya: "so you're fucking eligriza ecaleni?" Thando: "nooo." Khaya: "not even once?" Thando: "nah." Khaya: "but ubufuna." Thando: "nope." Khaya: "not even a little?" Thando: "bruuuh. I've changed. I'm a family man. I have a daughter and another baby on the way. Njani ndimoshe umamabo endithanda? Andifun bamoshwe bona xabekhulile kaloku." Khaya: "but mjita, you're rushing it because you're young as hell. You wanna have fun." Thando: "drinking? Partying? Clubbing? Uwina amacherrie? Izandenzela nton lonto ebomin Khaya? Ayindakhi mos at the end of the day. My highlight of every weekend is seeing my baby crawl up to my knee Athi Dada. Atsho enditsala futhi ezama uphakama ebambelele kum. That makes me really happy." Khaya: "andiz'bon ndinomntana mna. Ndili nxila kangaka." Thando: "suz'rusher awti. Take your time and plan things out. Mna ndi-happy kuba I learned to love, and ke shame eyonanto yandenza ndimthande more was the fact I knew akayazi enye indoda ngaphandle kwam. I couldn't leave her alone." Khaya: "and I'm happy for you. You made the right decision kodwa sani. Uzofuna uphuma and have fun." Thando: "but I do have fun. Ndiqhelile uphuma namajita ase span nge weekends, have some drinks and chill. Nothing much." Khaya: "and have that lawyer talk all night." Thando: "you are in no position to talk about alcohol or any other substance except pure water ke wena." Khaya: "hayi andizonganxili mna Thando, nto ndiyekileyo yila pilis qha. Kodwa utywala? Maybe take a break....but that's only a week." Thando: "and if I give you a job?" Khaya: "makes no difference. Tata undisa back endlin." Thando: "then stop abusing yourself bra. Tshomi zakho ziyakumosha Khaya, khaw'zizonge espilini uzibone the damage you've done to yourself." Khaya: "Thando not all of us sizofana

nawe, all successful, with a cute family and shit." Thando: "no, but ayithethi lonto ba mawusele oko ingathi Une stress. You don't even have bills to pay. What exactly is fucking you up?" Khaya: "andiyazi Thando." Thando: "you need some stability in your life. For real. I'll check you some time later bra yam ne." Khaya: "sharp sani." Thando took his car keys and phone then walked out to his car. A message came through his phone: "baby I'm sorry. uphi? I'm worried about you." it was Asanda. He called immediately. Thando: "ndim lona." Asanda: "uphi!" Thando: "ndise motweni ngoku driving home." Asanda: "ok ke ndik'lindile." Thando: "sho." he hung up and driving shaking his head and laughing. Some 30 minutes later, arrived at his place. When he walked in the door, his baby was already crawling to him hurriedly. She giggled and grabbed his jeans, kneeling and staring at him. Thando: "hello you." she smiled. Thando: "kudala undikhumbula ne?" he picked her up. Asanda: "hi." Thando: "hi." he said coldly. Asanda: "baby." Thando: "what?" Asanda: "haibo baby undiqumbele? Ndenzeni?" Thando: "xa und'jongile ngathi ndiqumbile ?" Asanda: "yes. Kutheni uthetha nam kanje?" Thando: "this is what you do Asanda. Yenziwa nguwe lento undithuke undiphoxe. now uyothuka xa iza ngakuwe? Nam ndingumntu ndine feelings ndine ntliziyo. Awkwazi uthetha nanjani na nam. Ndiyaz'bala into endi'zthethayo kuwe ngoba ndiyak'thanda and andifun ukhubeke." Asanda: "Uxolo sthandwa sam." Thando: "sho." Asanda: "I didn't mean to upset you." Thando: "sho Asanda." he sat down with his daughter and switched on the TV....

Stuja sat at Studio lounge with his friends. It was late and getting cold so they went inside the pub. Stuja: "fethu uy'vula nin Le plek yakho? Yooh zaziwa apha sani, last year? Moer." Thulani(owner): "khayeke Stuja sani, ndiy'thengisele uKilla. Nank engena." Stuja: "Killa uzoy'wisa Le ndawo yakho." the light guy walked in. A bit muscular with a serious facial expression. Early 30's. Stuja: "hayi Luxolo ude uthinze uhleli nathi?" Killa: "nihleli nge botile kanti. Awusatsho Stuja ubuyile. Esa span sihambe grand?" Stuja: "nd'hambe grand. Ziyabuya ez'awti vannag. At least the storm has blown over ngoku. Lucky bese panicker." Killa: "hayi sho nqina. Nam ndiyaphuma satrag. Ndibuyela eKapa." Stuja: "aww na nja yam. Aw'hlelanga?" Killa: "ha.a kaloku ndingu tatekhaya ngoku. Ndizohlala ndenzeni apha?" Stuja: "uthi umjita utheng'sele wena nje lendaw." Killa: "menemene Eli silver qithi. Uxoka uyanya." Stuja: "hayi ke." Killa: "awti.....kuthiwa iTimer libuyile? Ndiva ezonto." Stuja: "yooh Killa bra yam, si-stress looPoni. Moer." Thulani: "wenzeni?" Stuja: "just everything ngaye indiza entloko. Uthi sevula umlomo ndiz've ndityhafa." Killa: "suba lowey sani. Struu. Buza apha kum ndayazi mna. Liyand'capkisa iTimer maar after eyewagula ndaziva ndizisola. Susa lonzondo Stuja ufocuse kwi family mjita. Une ntwana ekhulayo ngoku, izofun ubona uTamkhul wayo, izofun ukuva ngaye, uzothin kuye?

Yeka Le negative attitude unayo and focus on ifuture Le yakho qha." Stuja: "andiyaz ndiqale ngaphi Killa. Andazi ndithin kuye. I'm just confused." Killa: you don't need to say a thing. Uzoz'thethela yena apho kuwe. Kanye nihlale ke nijongane. Better than nothing." Stuja drank his glass finished and stood up. Stuja: "ndilindiwe ngumfaz wam kunye nonyana madoda." Thulani: "sho." Killa: "uyandiqibelisa ke mna." Stuja: "saw'thetha efownin awti." he walked to his car and got in. He drove to Lovemore Heights. Zakhele was reading the newspaper with the 2 sets of twins. Babalo was sitting on his shoulders, her chin rested on his head. Luhle and Lutha on his lap. Buhle was on the ground playing by herself. She followed a wire to the door. It was locked already. So she walked around to her father's room. She pushed the door open, then opened the drawer. Lubb: "wenzani?" she got a fright and looked at him. Buhle: "dada!" Lubb: "izapha ke ndibone uphethe nton." Buhle: "hamba." Lubb: "andiyi ndawo ke kanti nomiza..come to daddy. Come, come, come. Stout ukufa wena." he held her hand. Buhle: "dada. Phakanisi." he kneeled on both knees and bent down. Lubb: "kwela ke." she climbed on his back. He crawled out the door while she giggled on his back. All the way into the nursery. Lubambo had just woken up, Lukhanyo was fast asleep next to him. Lubb: "shhh...." he put her down and stood up. Lubb: "hey daddy." he whispered. Lukhanyo woke up and yawned. Luks: "hey." Lubb: "long day?" Luks: "yooh. Akalali unyana wakho Lubabalo. Fuck." Lubb: "sehleli. Sapha. Get some rest, its still early." Luks: "you sure?" Lubb:"yeah." Luks: "khandiphathel twins, bazolala." Lubb: "alright. Nanku owok'qala. She'll keep you company. Yambona? Looking all sweet." Buhle smiled. Luks: "ncoooh, izolala mntanam." he pulled her up to bed. And she tipped on his chest to rest. Lubb: "can I take him to the doctor?" Luks: "please do. Thatha nebotile yakhe on the counter." Lubby walked out with Lubambo. The baby was still restless and sobbing. Zakes: "utheni ngoku?" Lubby stared at him. Then shook his head. Lubb: "Luthandoluhle and Babes. Iya eroomin kuTata." Zakes: "so aw'zothetha nam." Lubby took the baby bag and ready bottle. Lubb: "andazi Tata, I'm still tryna get over the fact you almost killed me." Zakes: "I did no such thing." Lubb: "culpable homicide dad. You might not have had the intention, but you almost did. I have a scar on my heart because of you. An unnecessary scar. So I'm sorry if my tits too long, but I cannot stand this anymore. I do not want to be in relations with you." Zakes: "Uthin na kwedin." Lubb: "goodbye Tata. I'm done." Zakes: "no you're not. Get back here and let me love you!" Lubb: "NO!" he ran to his car. Zakhele laughed. Zakes: "God, I love that boy." Lubby buckled the baby up and drove to hospital.

Chapter 714

Lubby sat on the bed with the baby on his lap. The doctor was finished and writing down something. Lubb: "what's wrong with him?" Doc: "nothing." Lubb: "but...he's been restless for a while." Doc: "babies get moody too. Its not always just being sick." Lubb: "so..He'll be fine? Just a Lil TLC?" Doc: "haha. Yes." Lubby dressed the baby and walked out. Lubb: "thanks." he signed and left, covering the baby. They walked to Lihle's side. It was late. The doctor came out the room Lubby walked in. Lubb: "hey mommy." Me: "he's here...baby!" I cleared my throat holding out my arms. Lubb: "ebekhumbula wena. He's been moody these past few days." I took my baby and stared at him. Tears came. I hadn't seen him in 2 or 3 weeks? But it seemed too long. His eyes widened and mouth pouted. I kissed him. Me: "hello my angel." he was getting bigger by the day! And so cute. Lubb: "babes?" Me: "where's my twins?" Lubb: "noba balele ngoku. Love? Can we talk?" Me: "about what." he sat down. Lubb: "us." Me: "ndimamele." Lubb: "andiyazi noba ndim na lo ubona goso...." Me: "bona nton Lubby?" Bambo burped, spurting out some white liquid ndamsula, and kissed his nose. Lubb: "you shouldn't care bathini Abanye abantu Lihle. The stupid jokes and comments shouldn't put you down or anger you-" Me: "is this about your brothers?" Lubb: "look babes, I know bayadika. That's just them. Andiy'thandi xa kus'liwa ke kodwa noko. Its unnecessary." Me: "oh? So funeke ndibe obedient in other words, ndithukwe ndivale umlomo?" Lubb: "I'm not saying that, but you shouldn't let what others think or say bring you down. You're a strong, gorgeous, smart lady. You can't waste your time arguing with fools, they'll drag you down to their level and beat you with experience because kalok bona zizdenge. Calm yourself down and mind not what they say." Me: "this is easy for you Lubby kaloku wena uyindod-" Lubb: "haike sufuna sixabane. Uyayazi mos we're equals in our relationship. Its not about being indoda or what ever. what hurts you, hurts me too. I don't want you to have doubts about that. Akhomntu ebekhe wathi kuzobalula. But we're gonna make it through." Me: "I don't know Lubabalo." Lubb: "yintoni Le ngayaziyo?" Me: "every time I'm mixed with your family, I end up Here! Every damn time. More than 3 times ndijika kwi coma? No Lubby, ikhona endiyenza wrong." Lubb: "what are you saying." Me: "I don't know what to say or think anymore I do love you, I do want to be with you. But I don't know if I can handle another battle. I'm really tired ngoku. Oko funeka ndilwe ndife ndiphinde ndivuke ndileqwa naziz'porho?" Lubb: "maybe our problems are bigger than most, but kutheni uzobane doubts ngenxa yalonto?" Me: "problems? These are disasters. One after the other. I'm just unsure right now and I don't wanna drag you along when I'm unsure of myself." Lubb: "so technically its over?" he had tears in his eyes. Me: "I'm not giving up....but I do need a break. I can't keep doing

this. I'm missing out on my own life, my kids' lives-" Lubb: "but Lihle I'm willing to stand by you through out everything. Ndiyak'thanda ufuna ndide ndithini? What must I do!" Me: "nothing Lubby, nam njena I feel exactly the same way. B-" Lubb: "then kutheni undenza lento Lihle? Why are you hurting me like this??" Me: "I don't want you to be hurt Lubabalo. Ndingowakho nje. You're supposed to understand." Lubb: "that you want to leave me? I'm sorry for being too pessimistic about it then!" he stood up and walked out. I looked back at Lubambo, his bottom lip was quivering. Me: "please mntanam, not you too." I cuddled him up and blocked my tears from starting. I didn't know what to do anymore, everything was just so confusing. Too much thinking led me to this. Everything I did wasn't working anymore. Maybe I needed a shrink? A psychic? A sangoma? No. I needed nobody but myself. I'm sick and tired of people thinking for me. I wanted to clear myself, my mind, my life and re-evaluate everything. I can't do that when I keep bumping into my past. When my parents keep holding my hands. I needed to learn to stand up for myself and be independent. Kwangena uSbosh with Chuma. I was in no mood for visitors kodwa ke I forced a smile. Sbosh: "hey tshomi. Uright?" Me: "I'm fine. Molweni guys." Chuma: "molo mama. Mna bendidlala soccer match and scored 2 goals." Me: "wow! That's my boy. Khangene." we fist bumped. Chuma: "uyagula mama? Kutheni ukhala nje? Kanye ngu Bambo?" Me: "no baby, siright." Chuma: "ngu Tata?" I shook my head. Chuma: "kehok utheni?" Sbosh: "yathanda ke wena ubuza. Khakhuphe drawing yakho ke." he opened his bag wakhupha iphepha. Chuma: "nanku nguwe ke mama, ngutata lona, ngu Lutha noLuhle apha. Nam. Like the time besihlale ndlini ne?" Me: "yes my angel. This is beautiful." I wiped my tear quickly. Chuma: "mama, khand'phe uchappies ndizoncamathela lewei apha ecamko mama." Sbosh: "yinton lewei Chumani? Bendithen ngothetha olohlobo?" Chuma: "yooh, xolo mama. Eli phepha Le drawing yam ke." she gave him Prestik. Walixhoma phepha lakhe that just cut my heart as a reminder of how "perfect" life was. Sbosh: "uright mtshana?" Me: "yeah." sbosh: "sidibene noLubby phandle. He doesn't look okay. S'bu uhleli naye." I didn't even know where to start. Or how to. Chuma took out his toys wazondlalela pha phantsi and played. Sbosh: "you can talk to me babe. What's wrong." Me: "I can't do this Sibongile. I really can't!" I sobbed. Me: "I'm tired of fighting and arguing and hatred and I just want my old simple life back. I thought....I thought it'd be okay. Its not. It just gets more complicated and I just want to be by myself right now." sbosh: "but at the same time you want him too." Me: "yes." she hugged us, because Lubambo was falling asleep in my arms. Sbosh: "kodwa Lihle Kuthen uzenza lento. From the beginning I told you this was a bad idea. Now its irreversible. Everybody makes mistakes ebomini, that's how we learn babe. I've been through the exact same shit as

you nam, yangu Xolani ngapha, uLukhanyo ngapha. I didn't know whether to move on or stay. For years. Situations zethu ke azifani, maybe Lubby really is in love with you, and maybe you're afraid of being loved because you're used to heartbreak. Kodwa mna ndithi mtshana give yourself this time to think and heal. Take a break, focus on your studies, your kids too. If Lubby is your soulmate He'll follow in your future, but this is Your time now. This should be a wake up call for you." Chuma climbed on the bed too and hugged me. I couldn't stop crying. Sbosh: "Ndiyayazi kub'hlungu sisi. I know. But it'll be okay, maybe not now.....but in due time. Yonke into inxesha layo." Chuma gave me a tissue, waphinda wahlika wayodlala phantsi. S'bu and Lubby walked in. S'bu: "hey Lihle, uright." we hugged. Me: "I'm fine thanks, wena?" S'bu: "I'm good. Chuma? Khanindikhaphe boy." Chuma: "hayi mna bhuti, ndizohlala apha ndijonge mama wam." S'bu: "sizaw'buya kaloku." Chuma: "namhlanje?" S'bu: "ewe. Shiya toys zakho sambe." they walked out with Sbosh. I put a sleeping Lubambo in between my legs, wombathatha nge Bhayi lakhe. Me: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "I don't know if I can let you go.....like this." Me: "Lubabalo I need space to-" Lubb: "I don't want you to feel the need to explain yourself, you're not a slave. Its hard for me but I want you to be happy. So nangoku as ba it feels like my heart is ripped to shreds...I will respect you and your decision." Me: "I love you.." Lubb: "I love you too Lihle." I unlocked the drawer and gave him back his ring. Lubb: "please keep it. Its yours." Me: "this is not forever Lubby. I just need to find myself." Lubb: "I know and I understand. But Uyayazi that whatever you need, you can count on me." Me: "thank you for that." he stood up and took the baby. Lubb: "uzobuya ngomso with the twins. And their father." Me: "ok." he kissed my cheek and left.....

Lukhanyo woke up later that evening and went to fetch his dinner. Zakes: "lonto uyalala. Moer." Luks: "diniwe Tata." Zakes: "kunyusa intente uphind uy'hlise. Yuh hayi uliphakuphaku shem. Uph unyana?" Luks: "omphi Tata?" Zakes: "uLubabalo tshi. Ebes'yaphi?" Luks: "andimazi. Can't remember. Makhulu ebendiphakele?" Zakes: "andazi nje mna. Mbojonga phe kitchen." Luks walked to the kitchen with his socks on. Found his plate and started eating. Luks: "uphi luzuko no S'fiso." Zakes: "baye kwi party bakushiya wena. Kaloku ulibele kurhona." Luks: "Ndiright. Yuuh abeva abantwana Tata. Yooh. Andina bhongo labo mna." Zakes: "haska. Abana niks abantwana, qha awuna hayi ingxak yakho." Luks: "haike andinawo." Lubby walked in and greeted. Lubambo was fast asleep still. Luks: "Uthin uDoctor?" Lubb: "he's fine. Lele ngoku." he walked to the baby's room. Luks: "lomntana ulala xa ephethwe nguwe man." Lubby put him down in bed and walked to his own room. Luks: "so...you good? Lusko nos'fiso baz'khuphile so I'm thinking how bout a night out together? Its been a while Bafo." Lubb: "maybe next time. I'm not feeling too good right now." he

undressed. Luks: "why? Utheni?" Lubb: "I just need some alone time." Luks: "alone time? Nigga, that's just gay. Kunini uhleli wedwa. Hayi fondin." Lubb: "Lukhanyo please. Just let me be, ok?" Luks: "fuck no I'm not. Ndizohlala nabani mna?" Lubby got into bed. Luks: "are you okay?" Lubb: "please Lukhanyo. Andibaweli thetha. Andifuni niks." Luks: "so I can leave you alone? I'm going out namajita. You won't get mad?" Lubb: "nah its chilled." Luks: "ndingak'phathel umbengo? From Lifa and Mafa? Your favorite." Lubb: "if I say yes, will you go away?" Luks: "no. I'm concerned Lubby. You know I hate it xa uqumbile. Ngu Tata?" Lubb: "No." Luks: "Lihle? Is she okay?" Lubby nodded. Luks: "you couldn't see her?" Lubb: "Just Go!!!" he cried. Luks: "haibo Lubabalo. Kwenzeke ntoni?" Lubby got up and dressed. Lubb: "there is no fucking privacy in this damn house!" he grabbed his keys, phone and wallet then walked out. He drove to Soma's bachelor pad, unlocked the door and walked in. Nobody was home. He had his own key and Soma usually is with Thandi at her place.. His phone rang. When he checked the caller, the number was too long. Lubb: "Lubby Morrison speaking." he said in his professional voice. Soma: "Soma Thembani calling. Hehehee!!!" Lubby chuckled. Lubb: "uphi sani ndilapha kuwe ndlin. Who's ugly number is this?" Soma: "The Maldives suhn. Ndihamba nale rascal ifana nam." Lubb: "oh ok. Having fun?" Soma: "yeah, hop on the jet and join us bra." Lubb: "I wish I could, but I have a meeting lined up for ekseni and have to check out our new premises before purchase." Soma: "tomorrow is the EdgeWorld deal right?" Lubb: "yes, I just hope we bag this one. I'm selling our first software." Soma: "I wish I could be there." Lubb: "next time. Ndizok'fumana k'le number?" Soma: "yes. Lubby Ugrand?" Lubb: "totally. Why?" Soma: "its just.....you're at my bachelor pad yet you own a mansion." Lubb: "I thought uzobalapha." Soma: "ubaleka bani?" Lubb: "life. I just feel like crawling into a big hole." Soma: "jonga, iya pha eroomin. Under the blue suitcase kukho enyi bag. Vula pha uzobona surprise." Lubb: "ok." he did as he was told and found a packet of weed. Lubb: "really Soma. Weed?" Soma: "only if and when you need it. just to help you fall asleep tonight until tomorrow. Uvuke utye uye msebenzin and make us them millions. Go Lubby!!!! Whoooooo whoop!" Lubby laughed. Lubb: "you are crazy. For real." Soma: "that's why you keep me around. We'll talk about this tonight yeva?" Lubb: "you mean tomorrow?" Soma: "oh yeah, tomorrow for you. Minute the whole meeting please, ungalibali Monday we have the set interviews. Mna ndibuya Tuesday." Lubb: "can't I postpone them? I don't feel like doing it alone." Soma: "okay postpone it to Wednesday then, my laptop is in the drawer, Uyayazi password yam, you'll find the contacts for all our candidates in a folder named SoLu-shins." Lubb: "sure thing." Soma: "sho ke awti yam." Lubby hung up and sat down to roll the blunt. Just as he took the lighter. He gave it one last

thought. And put it down. Maybe this time he shouldn't forget. He should just face his pain. There was no other easy way..

Lukhanyo woke up the next morning and made a call. It was 4am. Sbosh: "hello?" she mumbled. Luks: "hey ugrand?" sbosh: "yes you?" Luks: "good. Ndik'vusile?" Sbosh: "yes." Luks: "sorry. Bendifuna uk'checker ba grand na." Sbosh: "ubusele Lukhanyo?" Luks: "kanciiiiiiinci. Bili tontsi qha wethu. Wena busele?" Sbosh: "no, I was asleep kuba ndidiniwe and I had a long day izolo, my friend is not feeling okay, and indivisa kakubi lonto so I'm just a cocktail of emotions." Luks: "what friend?" Sbosh: "ufuna nton man Ta Luks. Its 4 in the morning." Luks: "qala what friend." Sbosh: "not that its any of your business." Luks: "Heeee. Sewandiphakamela nawe ngoku Sibongile." Sbosh: "awunamntu woncokola ne?" Luks: "bandishiyile bonke. Worse ke ba noStuja ngoku ubusy nomama womntanakhe. Ndiyilo lost soul. Sizwe won't let me near Lihle either. Andiyazi funeke ndide ndithini. Usigxothile pha sonke, waphants ubetha notata." sbosh: "hm...nyani." Luks: "bukhe wayombona?" sbosh: "yes." Luks: "unjani?" Sbosh: "its not my place to say." Luks: "so nguye lo friend? Utheni Sbongile." Sbosh: "andiyazi. Buza kuye xa uyile. And please don't call me before 8am." Luks: "ulele unyana wam?" sbosh: "yes. He's sleeping." Luks: "ndiyeza man khamvuse ndiyam'khumbula." Sbosh: "uzovuka xa sow'lapha." Luks: "ukhona uS'bu?" he whispered. Sbosh: "ewe." Luks: "niyabora Va." sbosh: "cima kalok phone." Luks: "sharp ke. Ndiyeza Va?" sbosh: "ok." Luks: "ungalali." sbosh: "I won't." Luks: "ndizonqonqoza phe mnyango." Sbosh: "ok." Luks: "khandiphe 15 minutes qha." Sbosh: "ungabalekisi kaloku ushushu. Okanye Linda, size kuwe thina ksasa." Luks: "ha.a ndi-right net lewei, andinxilanga tu. Ndiyeza ngoku." sbosh: "sharp." Luks: "sho." he hung up and took his keys walking to the car steadily trying to maintain balance. He got in and drove to New Brighton. Drinking another beer still cold in the car. He arrived at Sbosh's place, parking the car inisde the yard carefully and went to knock on the door. Sbosh opened. Luks: "hi." he stumbled in. Luks: "uphi nyana ka Tata." Sbosh: "he's asleep Lukhanyo ul'bonile ixesha?" Luks: "Yuuuh, ngu 4 lo? Ndicimba ngu 9 nje mna." Sbosh: "when has 4 ever looked like 9? Unxile uphelile Lukhanyo. This is unlike you!!" Luks: "sundingxolisa kaloku nje. Bendiz'selela phe ndlin, ndaya nakwa Gqalane ndabuya ngoku ngoku ndalala ndavuka then ndafownela wena sancokola. Ndilapha ngoku. Ndizobona iboy yam." Sbosh: "uzombona ksasa because ulele ngoku." Luks: "nam ke mandilale. Iphi awt yam uSbuda?" he walked to the bedroom. Luks: "akhomntu nje apha." Sbosh: "I lied." he undressed and crawled into bed. Luks: "akhomntu undihoyileyo k'landlu." Sbosh: "uph umfazi wakho?" Luks: "sbhedlele." Sbosh: "hayi, lo buyom''lobola." Luks: "Yuuuh ngand'xelel ngelo gqwirhakazi." Sbosh: "wenzeni." Luks: "ndangena endlin etyiwa." Sbosh: "Yuuuh! Wathin?" Luks: "khaba

inja yanya kaloku. And'pholanga tu mna. Wayendenzi smenqe nyan lamntana." Sbosh: "hm...Abanye bayaphi?" Luks: "Vanessa uClingy qithi man. Still afune noLusko, andiyaz ngxak yakhe. Yena uTammy akekho serious ngobomi." sbosh: "ungaske ube wedwa nje uhoye abantwana bakho?" Luks: "uzandityisa?" Sbosh: "no." Luks: "then no." Sbosh: "hm'kay." she closed her eyes. Luks: "uphi umntanam?" Sbosh: "nditshilo nje bana ulele." Luks: "oh." he fell asleep. 3 hours later, Sbosh prepared breakfast for Chuma who was awake and running around the lounge. Sbosh: "uyifumanaphi energy engaka ekseni boy." Chuma: "yuuuuh Mama!!" he screamed. Sbosh: "utheni ngoku?" Chuma: "cikicane wam wabetheka apha! Tshini!" he continued running around. Sbosh: "ngaske ndibe nguwe sana." Chuma: "mama uzofika Nini ubhuti?? Sizohamba siye lwandle ne?" Sbosh: "nope..." Chuma: "Hayi mama njani!!" Sbosh: "uyangxola." Chuma: "ndihlel nawe mos mama wam. Iza ndizofaka uChuma Baby Ell'z love apha kuwe." Sbosh: "andifuni mos mna uChuma Baby Ell'z love, ndanele." Chuma: "haaayi. Izaaa!" he chased her around the kitchen. Luks: "hebethuna!" Chuma: "yooooohhhh!!!! TATA!!!!" Luks: "hayi boy, uyangxola kodwa!" Chuma: "kaloku andiyazi mna ukhona! Izothatha iChuma Baby ell'z love ke." Luks: "kutheni uzobangu Baby Ell?" he picked him up. Chuma kissed his cheek and hugged him. Chuma: "kaloku uTata yena ngu Tata Luks." Luks: "ahahaaa! Woah, awundwebe man. Uve ngabani?" Chuma: "umama utsho nje xa ek'biza. NoBhuti." Luks: "bathini Abanye." Chuma: "daddy uthi Bafo. Mama ka Chuma noLuhle Athi Baby." Luks: "hehee, hamba Baby Ell. Utata Une bhabhalaza, Kuthen ungxola kangaka nje." Chuma: "yinton ibhabhalaza?" Luks: "yintloko ebuhluuuungu. Ayifuni ngxolo." Chuma: "funeke senze whispers kengoku Tata? Nje nge naughty corner?" Luks: "ewe ndoda. Mas'faki whispers." Chuma: "okay." he whispered and wiggled down to play in the lounge. Luks: "thanks for letting me in this morning. I didn't mean to invade your space." Sbosh: "its fine. Bukhumbula uChuma, Ndiyayazi xa sow'khumbula umntanakho umfunapho bekho at that second." Luks: "awunayo grandpa?" Sbosh: "nope. Ndine Adcodol." Luks: "izandilalisa leyo." Sbosh: "ithi kuChuma ayok'thengela igrandpa." Luks: "ndizaw'hamba naye." Sbosh: "Chuma iza nespaji sam niyothengi grandpa." Chuma: "K mama!" he ran to the bedroom. And sprinted back. Sbosh gave him R2. Chuma: "izophum uBompi apha mama?" Sbosh: "ewe boy." Chuma: "ha.a mama yi 2 Rand Le. Ayizophuma ibompi yam." Luks: "yimalin na Le bompi?" Sbosh: "izaw'phuma apho Chuma." Chuma: "ayizokwazi kaloku mama. Iyashota Le Mali." Lukhanyo couldn't help laughing. Sbosh: "Chumani, uy'kwazelaphi wena imali?" Chuma: "kodwa mama yi 2 Rand Lena." Sbosh: "uzoy'thenga emini ke ibompi not ngoku. Khabe uyothenga igrandpa." Chuma: "okay. Izobay'1?" Sbosh: "ewe nxiba I-sandals." Chuma went to wear his mustard Bronx boot. Sbosh: "yi-sandal leyo

Chumani Mzinyathi?" Chuma: "hayi mama, uthi uTata indoda ayinxibi sengel nje. Worse leya i-dreen." Luks: "uyaxoka kwedin." he laughed. Chuma: "Masambe ke Tata. Mama undijong ngathi zandibetha." Luks: "Masambe nyani boy." they walked to the shop. Sibongile dished up for them when they were back. Chuma was carrying a large packet of Dorito's and an ice cream. Sbosh: "ekseni Lukhanyo?" Luks: "hayi wethu. Akazofa tshin. Relax." sbosh: "akekatyi papa. He can't start with junk!" Luks: "hayi Sbosh, khayeke umntanam azi enjoye. Uhleli notatakhe." sbosh: "so oku kutya ndik'phekileyo? Kuzongenaphi." Luks: "aphe zuswin zethu. Asiphoswa." Chuma finished his ice cream and took the plate. Chuma: "enkosi mama." Luks: "uy'qibe ke boy." he took his own. S'bu walked in. S'bu: "molweni." looking at Lukhanyo coldly. Luks: "ewe ke." he rested on the couch. S'bu stood in the kitchen with Sbosh. S'bu: "what is he doing here." he whispered. sbosh: "uzobona unyana wakhe." S'bu: "before 8 ekseni? Ebeleli apha?" Sbosh: "yes. Ufike enxilile so I didn't chase him away. Izinto ziyenzeka phandle S'bu what if he'd gotten in a car accident?" S'bu: "ebesiyaphi in the first damn place? Unyanzelwa yintoni?" Sbosh: "nankuya kamandi unombuza." S'bu: "what about today's plans?" Sbosh: "baby, sort it out with Them. Andikwazi mna uvimba umntu kumntanakhe. Thetha naye and sort something out." S'bu: "kodwa Sibongile suppose kukho some sort of boundary ngoku. Ak'no fika umntu expecting a place to sleep, and warm food in the morning ingathi ukwi BNB." Sbosh: "I know babe, its just impossible getting through to him. You know this. Since way back, he's just stubborn, wenza Le ay'funayo xa ethandle. Its his nature maybe if uve ngawe, izoba different." S'bu: "as'tshatanga kalok Sibongile. The last thing I have is a say in your business with utata womntanakho. Yi-duty yakho ba mawuthethe naye ungandichazeli nto zomoyika." Sbosh: "andimoyiki tu kanti." S'bu: "yaphosisa uligwala." he took sausage. Sbosh: "nawe mos." S'bu: "and'ngen ndawo mna sund'faka." Sbosh: "kengok Kuthen uzohleba aphe kitchen." S'bu: "Chuma!!" Chuma: "bhuti?" S'bu: "izapha." Chuma: "ha.a bhuti. Tata undidlalisa play steshin." S'bu: "ndik'shiye ke?" Chuma: "hayi!" S'bu: "ndithini ke." Chuma: "zohamba notatam qala?" S'bu: "ewe." Chuma: "Masambe ke Tata, sizoya elwandle." Luks: "ha.a boy, ndizok'bona late mna. Bazok'droppa pha endlin ka daddy. Ndizok'linda." Chuma: "ndize nempahla yam?" Luks: "ewe kaloku. Andinayo underpants elingana wena pha." Chuma: "okay ke." Luks: "phakama ke phez'kwam." Chuma: "Uhamba ngoku?" Luks: "ewe kalok nje. Bendikukhumbula ndazok'bona. So ke nawe uzoza ne?" Chuma: "uzond'thengela iBompi qala?" Luks: "zikhona pha endlin." Chuma: "ndize noPuyuyu, naye yafuna-" Luks: "ungak'linge uqalise. Undincede." Chuma: "okay." he got off his father. Chuma: "sharp ke Tata." Luks: "andisengo Tata elephant ngoku?" Chuma: "hayi." he looked at the TV, frustrated. Luks: "ngoku uqumbeleni?" Chuma:

"qumbanga mna." Luks: "ndik'shiye?" Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "uzaza kum late?" Chuma: "ewe." Luks: "ewe bani kwedin?" Chuma: "ewe Tata." Lukhanyo got up. Luks: "ndimnkile S'bosh. Sharp S'bu." S'bu: "sho sho." Lukhanyo walked to his car and drove home.

Lubby arrived at the house the same time as Lukhanyo. They walked into the house together. Luks: "so...you good now?" Lubb: "no." Luks: "kutheni ungangafun thetha nam?" Lubb: "andifuni kwa uthetha oku Lukhanyo. Ingaske ndingayi nak'le meeting. I'm already fed up for the month. I'm just trying my best not to break down and get through today." Luks: "what meeting?" Lubb: "EdgeWorld, signing over the software, explaining it." Luks: "oh finally! Uzoy'thengisa?" Lubb: "its already sold, they just need to sign and we're done." Luks: "I'm so proud of you." Lubb: "thank you." Zakes: "nyana!!" Lubb: "Dear Lord, please not today." Zakes: "ubuphi? I was worried." Lubb: "ndisayo vasa." Zakes: "izapha man." Lubb: "let me go Tata!!" Zakes: "andik'yeki kude undibulise." Lubb: "molo Tata." Zakes: "unjani boy?" Lubb: "ndi brown Tata." Zakes: "ndi blue mna. Ubuphi?" Lubb: "bendiye ku Soma." Zakes: "oh." Lubb: "can I go now. Ndine meeting in an hour that I have to get to." Zakes: "no, asikaqibi nje uncokola. I was thinking may-" Luz: "molweni." he walked in. Zakes: "Hey!! Unjani?" Lubb: "Ndiyabulela Nkosi yam." he slipped away and ran to his room to shower. Luks: "Kuthen mna ndingam'fumani uWarm welcome." Zakes: "umqhelelephi kanene." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "haibo? Andisafunwa ngoku?" Zakes: "subano chuku ndoda. Luzuko, izapha sincokole. Kuthen endibaleka nje uLubabalo?" Tamkhulu: "kuba kalok uyadika. Balek unye nokwam." Lukhanyo and Luzuko laughed. Zakes: "andakhubeka." Luks: "ndisayovasa. I also have a breakfast meeting with sponsors." Zakes: "sponsor zanton kengoku?" Luks: "ndiyi business man mna Tata. I don't play." Zakes: "hahaahaaa!!!! Yuh. Cows would dance." Luz: "umthand ukufa uLubby." Luks: "heee caba mna andinoba yinto ebomin?" Zakes: "hayi uxlo nyana ndothukile qha." Luks went to shower. Lubb: "sis'Sylvia!!" he walked out his room in his boxers. Lubb: "uphi sisi? Cela undi iron'ele Le shirt. Pretty plea-" Zakes: "iza ndikwenzele." Lubb: "erh. No." Zakes: "iza man!" Lubb: "Sis'Sylvia!" Makhulu: "sapha mntanam. Use busy phandle ulady." Lubb: "enkosi makhulu." he walked back to the bedroom wearing his black pants and a vest, walking to the lounge again. His grandma gave him the shirt. Makhulu: "utatakho uyazama wethu ndoda. Kha'mphe ithuba." Lubb: "makhulu uTata tried to kill me, I cannot even. I'm just unable to can." Luzuko: "intoniiiiii???" he fell on the couch laughing. Lubb: "this house is like an asylum. The only sane people ngu makhulu noTamkhulu NoSis Sylvia." S'fiso: "yooh, ayo headache Ngeloxesha." Luhle: "Tata!!" she ran to Lubby. Lubb: "ooooh. My little bubble of cute." he kissed her and dressed. Tucking his white shirt in. He tried on the red tie. Luks: "let's see." he helped

him tie it. Lubby did Lukhanyo's Bow-tie too. Lubb: "there." Luz: "make me proud!" Luks: "but igrand Le suit though, bit tight." it was blue pants and blazer with white shirt. The bow tie red. Lubb: "flippen cool Bro." Zakes: "niyaphi? Nam mandiyonxiba." Lubb: "I'm out." Luks: "uqala phi? We'll catch brunch later." Lubb: "starting with the meeting. Then I'm checking out the property I'm about to buy. Siye kunye or?" Luks: "I'll be done by 11." Lubb: "und'fownele ke. Lusko? S'fiso? Get rest, dressed and join us. Suit and tie please. Ngo 12 eFinezz. Ndiphumile." he went to kiss his babies goodbye. Zakes: "mna?" Lubb: "goodbye Tata, ndicela uchazela uBawo Morrison ndizobuya before 3. I'm done with the proposal, its upstairs in the blue folder, and Tata please don't touch it." Zakes: "why?" Lubby stared at him and blinked for a few seconds. Lubb: "that's why." Luks: "hahaa, Tsi, andiphinde ndiphume kanene k'le ndlu." he walked out, calling Thulani. Lubby went to his car too. Lubb: "beep beep." Luks: "tooooooot! Tshonge bell ye soprano apha." Lubb: "iright kalok eyakho icul'iBass. You won't talk back when I unlock my Benz." Luks: "mxim. Ska." he got in the car. Lubby looked at the house door. Babalobuhle and Luthandoluhle were standing and waving with Luzuko. Lubb: "mmmwah." Lutha: "aview!!" Luks: "you too nqina." Luhle: "qina!" Luks: "ja!" Luhle: "sho!" Luks: "bhabhayi." Luhle: "bhaaayi!!" Luks: "sharp." he pulled out the driveway. Buhle: "Bhabhayii!!" Lubb: "ncoooh. Bye my angel. Daddy loves you. And BEHAVE!" he drove to work too. Luz: "finally....a normal life." Zakes: "for how long..." he sipped his coffee and walked in the house without another word...

Chapter 715: Lihle's Episode.

Two weeks later

I was getting up from bed ndayovasa and dress. In my moms house. Luthandoluhle were with me and Lubambo. My father took them to creche in the morning aphinde abalande. Lubambo stayed with mom. I took out some jeans I had cut a while back. They had rips on the legs ndanxiba. I realized I was gaining weight again. I found a top and sneakers dress ndenzi nwele zam, ndafaki foundation ebuswen with just eye liner. I was done. Luthando wasn't finished dressing ebukeye TV yena qha. Me: "boy boy ambonxiba. Come. Ulindile umama." Lutha: "afuni." Me: "Luthando. Go get dressed." Lutha: "hambi mama yam mos." Me: "no awuhambi nam baby. Ambonxiba. Iza." I took him back to the bedroom to dress. Me: "mama, ndizoba late mna. I have to go." I kissed the kids and went to the taxi rank. At the crossroads(taxi rank) there were Taxi's to Summerstrand I got one yahamba. Lindiwe was waiting for me when I

arrived. And we took a long walk together. Lindi: "bendik'khumbula mtshana. You just disappeared on me. Ndixelelwe ngu Sine that you're sick but he said I couldn't go see you." Me: "its complicated stuff tshomi. And I want to put all that behind me ngoku. I want to focus on me and nobody else." Lindi: "good. Uphuma ngabani today?" Me: "I only have 3 classes. Ndiphuma u1 wena?" Lindi: "same, we'll just grab lunch afterwards. Bye." I kissed her cheek and went to class. Damian was sitting by my spot fiddling with his pen. The girls kept dropping things near him bazichole. Actually quite funny because ine cheek Le. He could snap any minute. Me: "Mr Wilson." he gasped and jumped up to hug me. Damian: "I wanna punch you in the face so badly!! Where art thou been?" Me: "you know...hospital." Damian: "anothe coma? Babe.....really? Come." we sat down. Damian: "this guy isn't for you. If he's gonna keep doing this.....nah." Me: "its not him." Damian: "stop making excuses for him." Me: "honestly I wanna put all this behind me. I don't wanna talk about it." Damian: "that's okay." we waited for our lecturer and we began. An hour later switched classes...for another long ass period. After our second sayolinda phandle. Me: "how's your dad been." Damian: "my dad's been ugly since day 1." I laughed. Me: "I meant are you two okay?" Damian: "we're trying I guess. We were in Atlanta in December. Quite lovely, for once." Me: "that's better, hey do you see Precious? Standing there." Damian: "I think she has a crush on you?" Damian: "yeah, She's pretty. You reckon?" Me: "gorgeous. Why don't you go over there and say hi." Damian: "what if She's busy." Me: "does she look busy?" Damian: "No....okay. Uhm. Hold my shit. I'll be back." he stood up wazilungisa and walked to her. Thank goodness because ndingxothe kuba Ndifuna ispace without being funny. I was overwhelmed with a lot of things that needed a lot of thought. I needed a lawyer, not Lungelo. Any other lawyer apha eBhayi to draft the divorce papers. My life had fallen apart and I had no one to blame but myself. Instead ndiske ndizichole ndivale umlomo wam and do things to disappoint those who are laughing. If I could invest my R100 000, by the time I finish University izokwakheka. And I'll be able to start my own business. 2 and a half years left for that, just after I graduate. "Hey." someone kissed my cheek and sat down. Sine. Me: "hey. Uvelaphi." Sine: "thaat side. Why uhleli wedwa?" Me: "thinking." Sine: "please don't. I beg you to not." Me: "ndithini Sine? When all I want to do is break down and cry? I wasted so much of my time trying to accommodate your brother and his selfish needs. He used me and disposed me. And when I find happiness, I can't be with my happiness, because 'its not allowed' do you know the kind of fuckery that is? Sinethemba, everyone can go on and be happy besides me. And I'm not talking about relationships. I am physically in pain and emotionally too. Kodwa I'm supposed to keep my head up high ibengathi

zange kwenzeke nto." Sine: "I know its hard." he hugged me. Sine: "but you'll be just fine Lihle. Yonke into ine xesha layo mntasekhaya. Maybe God put you through all this so you could be strong. You are strong. Uzophumelela, trust me. Thembela kuye qha. Ewe right now, Lukhanyo will find another girlfriend. Onwabe, myeke mntase, Lubby will too. Bayeke. Their pain will only hit home when you make something of yourself. Something they couldn't make out of you. Education is key. That nobody in this world can give you, except yourself! What you should do, is thank them worse ke yena uLukhanyo. He put you through trials, sometimes ndiske ndothuke ndiz'bone ndikhuza. Kodwa uselapha namhlanje. Uzoba grand." Me: "I wish I'd died Sine. Right there and then." Sine: "abantwana ubashiye naban? Ha.a sisi sucinga njalo. Please. I think you should go for trauma counseling before you lose your mind. I don't want you to be this way. Ndithanda uk'bona mna ufresh and energetic. Playful." Damian came back smiling. Sine: "hey wassup." Damian: "I got her number. She's so cute." Me: "congratulations! High five." we high fived. Sine: "I'm going to class. Ube grand bhabha Va. Bye." Me: "thanks. Bye." he walked to his friends. Damian: "let's go. One last class. Then we hitting Walmer for lunch." Me: "with Lindi." Damian: "sure. As long as you're paying." Me: "deal." we walked to our class....

After our lectures, I met up with Lindi. Damian drove us around bencokola. I just sat in the back seat and watched the city view. I was appreciative of being able to see again, every minute I remembered to thank God. This was beautiful. Damian: "have you ever been to a medium?" Me: "like a psychic? Yes! A sangoma, I've been there." they laughed. Damian: "No! Lindi and I are talking about actual mediums, not those that use bones." Me: "are you tryna say sangoma's aren't mediums?" Damian: "yes they're not. They are Traditional Healers. They heal. Mediums and psychics tell you stuff you wanna know. I've never been. You wanna go?" Me: "uhm....I think I know a lot that's going on. Actually too much." Lindi: "I'm going too. Come on. Its fun." fun? No. Me: "I don't know guys." Damian: "they won't hurt you. They'll just read your cards, and tell you what's up. And why you keep landing in hospital." Me: "fine. But I still don't believe in those." Lindi: "great! I'll google the address." she did just that and I notified my mom, I might be a bit late. Not mentioning the psychic part, knowing my mom. She'd freak the fuck out. Damian drove to this nice cozy cottage. Damian: "I'll go in first. Cuz I'm not scared. Ya'll pussy cats." he got off his Jeep wayongena. We waited outside the car. 5 minutes later he came back looking pale. I started panicking. Damian: "lish babe." Me: "what did she say? Why you so worried." Damian: "she said, a spirit is distracting her and I should call the woman in white." Me: "Who's the woman in....." ndazijonga. White blouse, faded jeans, white sneakers. Yaxoka ebendikrobe festiren lowo. Me: "okay." I walked inside the house

kukho oosisi. Not too elderly, probably in their 40's. The other with blond hair, the other with black. Both had long clear nails and all around, I saw ornaments and a round rug on the floor. The curtains were closed. My heart was beating really fast as ndibabulisa. The blond closed her eyes and breathed. She: "girl.....your son is very upset." my son? Me: "both my sons are okay." She: "your second." Lubambo? He's okay nje. Just bubbly and moody like Lutha. She: "he died in your womb at 3 months..." Oh My God, No!! Lwethu? She: "just because he was not born....does not mean he never existed. On the other side....he grows. They all do." Me: "the other....side? Why is he upset." She kept quiet and looked beside me. I was getting goose bumps all over. She: "The events that are happening in your life....the pain, he is right next to you at all times. Your son...." she wiped her tears. She: "its very seldom for me to be emotional like this....but he loves you so much. He constantly stares at you, right at your face and smiles. Acknowledge your son. He wants you to be strong for whatever happens.." Waphakama. She: "it was lovely meeting you both." waphuma. I was really emotional by this. Somehow I thought, just by the miscarriage. It never counted....but he was a baby. He was my baby. The woman with black hair looked at me. "my name is Sandra, I'm sorry but my sister tends to do that. She can't help it." I nodded. Sandra: "why are you reluctant to be here? You don't trust mediums do you..." I shook my head honestly. Sandra: "I understand....I truly do. As long as you're curious its okay." she had cards in her hand. She dealt them before us, and shook her head quickly waphinda wazithatha and did it again. The second time, she looked really confused. her hand under her chin. Me: "is there something wrong?" Sandra: "shhh...." I kept quiet and looked around me. It wasn't as creepy as I thought it would be. Its just a bit dim. Waphinda wabeka lamakhasi. Sandra: "no matter how many times I redo this, shuffling mixing....they stay the same." Me: "is that bad?" Sandra: "no....I just find this time a bit....well....shocking." Me: "what does it say." Sandra: "here...is an Emporer. Usually displayed as a good person. Does not intend harm... And here is....a Trickster. The total opposite. Now...when these two are almost always in the same deck, they're described as brothers or relatives. Here, this in the middle, is You." This should be interesting. Me: "what does it mean." Sandra: "one is your destiny and the other is your fate. One is deeply in love with you the other is not." Me: "I already know." Sandra: "haha. You think you do honey. As the Trickster, even his name tells you. He tricks.....he could display himself as good, but he could actually be the worst." Me: "so how do I know who is who?" Sandra: "one is your destiny....and the other is your fate. Only you can make the choice." This was SO Flippen Confusing! Me: "and the black card? What does it mean?" she kept quiet for a while. Sandra: "Death." ndoma. Me: "Who's death?" Sandra: "I can't say." Me: "can I

prevent it? Warn them? Do something?" Sandra: "unfortunately not. Its the cycle of life...I'm sorry angel." yaske yashushu intloko yam. This place gave me more stress. Me: "thank you." Sandra: "you're welcome any time sweetheart." ei kodwa ndiyaz'thanda nam izinto bendizothini apha. I paid and walked out. I still kept looked around me, maybe ndibone a little footprint of my son? Hayi man Kuthen ndiphambana ngoku? Hehake Bawo. Lindi: "Damian you go." Damian wayongena. Lindi: "you okay?" Me: "I think so. I was expecting a lot." Lindi: "I'm not even nervous that much. I think kubetter ndizibone kwenzekani kwangoku. And maybe fix it quick." Damian came out after 20 minutes eziqhobosha ishirt.. I laughed and shook my head. Me: "you are something else." Damian: "good fortune....and more." kwayongena uLindi. Damian: "I'm quite hungry, what we having for lunch?" Me: "iqadidi. Ne loaf emhlophe kunye ne refresh." Damian: "they did what to refresh you?" I laughed. Me: "let's just get some fish at John Dory's." Damian: "I want potato chips. Later on I have a. Date." Me: "uhm...what happened with Rene." I tested. I already knew walahlwa kdala lo. Kuba kaloku akeva. Damian: "She says I'm childish but She's the one that doesn't want a serious thing. So we decided to take a break. What she tell you?" Me: "nothing. She said nothing." Damian: "I know she was beginning to love me. That's why She's acting up." Me: "you reckon?" Damian: "I know." andifun hleka bonanje. Me: "you're in denial." Damian: "I am not. She just needs to calm down. And get back on this white stallion." this time I laughed. Damian: "you're laughing Now. Wait a couple of weeks. I know her.." Me: "I'm sure you do buddy." Lindi came out after some time. She looked okayish, but something was missing. Me: "you okay?" Lindi: "kuvele the black card." Me: "me too." Damian: "don't even look at me, I wasn't there for future readings." we got in the car and drove to Summerstrand for lunch. I told them what Sandra had said to me. Lindi: "yoooh, so what are you going to do?" Me: "nothing babe. I don't want anything to do with them both. I'm fine with myself." Lindi: "if somethinghappens?" Me: "I don't believe in that stuff Lindi. If kwenzeke something. It was meant to happen ke qha." Damian: "I support you 110% babe. No going back now. As for this black card...." Lindi: "we'll deal with it when we're faced with it. We're family right?" Damian: "damn right." we got to the restaurant and had lunch.....

Later that day when I got home Luhle was waiting by the door ephethi jersey yam. I had no idea why. Me: "baby wenzani?" Luhle: "ambe mama yam." Ma: "oko emi apho ekulindle ke. Noba nine date." Me: "ncooh that's soo cute. Undilinde nganton ke nana." I picked her up and went to the lounge. Lubambo was looking from across the room. Smiling. Me: "hello my bumble bee. Bendinikhumbula bonanje. Uphu uLuthando?" Ma: "uhambe NoSizwe baye kwa Gqirha. Ubuye eskolweni eghabha."

Me: "batyiswe nton mama? Kow'ph uGqirha?" Ma: "andiyazi Lihle, Akho kdala bemkile." I took out my phone immediately. Me: "bekuthen ungandifowneli mama." my father's phone rang. Ma: "hayi Lihle its not that serious." after today's findings, I beg to differ. Sizwe answered: "angel." Me: "Tata, unjani." Sizwe: "ndi-right wena unjani." Me: "ndiphilile, niphi? Uthi umama uLutha umse kwaGqirha what happened?" Sizwe: "uright ngoku. Akana niks. Apparently bebetyiswe iMorvite." Me: "what? What's wrong with morvite?" Sizwe: "maybe Une allergy kuyo or something. Sizobuya kwanguku ke kodwa." Me: "okay." I hung up. Its not Morvite. They must have added something else, ayina niks nie iMorvite. Me: "uthi utata ebetye iMorvite." Ma: "hayi wethu uzoba right akay'qhelanga." Me: "I'm thinking maybe if ndibase k'leya ise Walmer icreche mama." Ma: "Lihle, khayeke ustressa oko man! Bazoba right abantwana. Utheni na namhlanje?" Me: "akhonto mama." Lubambo was making sounds and giggling with his tiny hand in his mouth. Ma: "akusemnandi kubrothers. Uhleka naban mfo?" Luhle stared at him. Me: "ubona nton baby?" Luhle: "baba." Me: "nyani? uphi." she pointed at her little brother. Me: "awum'khumbuli?" she shook her head. Luhle: "khumbu umama ka Nana." I kissed her face. Me: "khamisa ndibone amazinyo." Luhle: "afuni." she was laying on my chest ke phof ekhamisisa mna instead. Me: "khabale mangaphi." Luhle: "ngaphi." Me: "amazinyo angaphi." Luhle: "adiva." Me: "yinton Le ungey'vayo." Luhle: "mama ka nana." Me: "uphi?" Luhle: "anku." Me: "khamphuze." she planted a fat kiss on my lips. Me: "enkosi ke nana ka mama." Luhle: "phi Utha?" Me: "uyeza ngoku ngoku baby. Masambe siyopheka." Luhle: "hmm...." Me: "yes...hmm...." I went to the kitchen with her on my hip ndaqalisa nge-rice. Luhle: "meshi ka nana alo mama." Me: "ndizakwenza pumpkin sweetie." Luhle: "hayi." she sulked. Me: "imnandi nayo nje baby. Sit here." I put her on the counter ndapheka. My father came back with Luthando ephethi stoki and the other in his mouth. He gave one to Luhle. Lutha: "nam. Phakama mama." I put him on the counter too and checked him. Sizwe: "molo mamgwevu." Me: "hello Tata. Uthini ke ugqirha?" Sizwe: "nanga mayeza akhe. He said He'll be fine akhonto wrong ngaye its probably just a tummy bug." Me: "it has to have been caused by something Tata." Sizwe: "just relax Lihle. Please." he helped me with the cooking sancokola. Me: "so I went to a medium today." Sizwe: "ngoba?? Bayathakatha ababantu Lihle." Me: "well....she seemed very accurate ngezinto endingakhange ndim'chazele zona." Sizwe: "because uyathakatha." Me: "dad.." Sizwe: "okay...fine. Uye wathini." I told him everything. Sizwe: "first things first. Funeke senze umsebenzi. Awukwazi ulandelwa ziz'poro Lihle. Noba nguban na." Me: "I agree on that." Sizwe: "secondly, nguban lo uzobhubha kengoku? Yabona ke ento zabo? Bak'fakela amabhadi ngoku?" Me: "heee uTata. I'm just worried ingaba ngubani." Sizwe: "hayi Lihle kodwa why uthanda

ulandela eziz'manga. Let life happen. Now uyaz'bona uzomane ngoba anxious xa umntu egula izode uqhaw'kelwe mos." Me: "I won't. I promise." Sizwe: "okay." I spiced the meat and he took the kids to the lounge ndaqibezela iimbiza. Kwavuthwa inyama and the vege's then I dished up. While everyone ate, I took Lubambo to the bedroom for his bath. Ndamvasa ndamnxibisa. He had this obsession with his little hands. Held them together azijonge for such a long time I was curious. Me: "Lubambo." he got a fright wakhupha mehlo. I took him for his feeding afterwards akafuna ukulala tuu. So while he played with his fingers and mine I started studying my books, making myself notes. Now it was difficult because I only had to use one hand, the other belonged to my son. He got tired and cried ndambeka es'fuben. Ndaqhubekaka ndafunda. Every 10 minutes he got tired I had to switch his position. Me: "iyhhoo, ungumsebenzi ndoda. Wow." so I took out the laptop ndafaka some cartoons wajonga pha. After a couple of minutes I panicked and switched it off. It can't be good for his eyes. I picked him up and tried again to put him to sleep. Akavuma tu. Instead he stared at me and grinned. Me: "ingathi Uyayazi ba uyandiqoba. Awuva kodwa nyana.." my mother came in. Ma: "iza ndimthathe gal, ufunde ke wena." once I gave him to her, wasitsho is'khalo. Me: "hayi myeke mama. Uzode alale wethu." I sat back down ndahoya usana lwam. Luthandoluhle came into the room besozela. They climbed on the bed Lutha took off his pants balala. Me: "baby kodwa yababona Abanye balele? Wena?" his hand came to my mouth ndamphuza. Tata wangena ephethi panado. Sizwe: "makulalwe!" Me: "oh hayi Tata khamyeke." Sizwe: "ha.a Lihle. Uzofunda Nini? Ulale Nini wena? Iza makakhamise." Lubambo had his face in my breasts. Me: "Akafuni." Sizwe: "ufane akafuna. Half a tea spoon. Makaze." Me: "just let him be Tata. I'll be okay mna." Sizwe: "are you sure?" I nodded. He left us again. Ndanqenqa on the bed. Me: "iza ke umkile." he kept his head on my boobs. Ndathath incwadi and slowly started again. 10 minutes later wade walala. My father came to check on us before he left wahamba. My mom came to fetch the twins bayolala kuye. I put Lubambo in his cot ndayotyanda buya to study again. I revised my work ndazibuza questions then started working on my 2 assignments. It was 2:15am when I fell asleep. I heard in a distance.....a baby crying...ndothuka and looked around. Lubambo was asleep. I took him on my bed salala...again satsho esiskhalo. I sat up this time abit worried. Maybe the twins? Then Kuthen Bethe cwaka ngoku? I went back into my blankets ndozela ndalala. This time I heard a loud bang in the lounge. I jumped up. I was hearing voices. I sent a message to my father ndafihla iphone kunye ne laptop. I heard my mother open her door. Oh Nkosi yam!

Chapter 716 : Lihle's episode Pt 2

I got out of bed ndaphuma nam. three men had guns in their hands looked at us. Ndaveske ndalocka. How in the world did they come in! Guy 1: "hey! Ftsek imani apho! Kanye nd'zonidubula ninye!!" I was not about to act smart tonight. So I did as I was told. Oy1 dragged my hair back into the room. Him: "khupha iiphone!!" I took out my phone ndanikezela. Him: "imali!" ndakhupha ispaji and gave him the 3000 I had withdrawn that day before I had lunch. He took my gold earrings and chain. Him: "khulula ke!" Me: "hayi bhuti. umntana." Him: "fondin. Sundisokolisa!" he set his gun and pointed it to my head. Kwehla iinyembezi. I took off my gown ndingcangcazela. Lubambo woke up wakhala. Him: "makathule lamntana ndingekam'dubuli!" Me: "Bhut-" Him: "Shut Him!!!" I calmed Lubambo and gave him his bottle praying he takes long kanti hayi sana. Waske walala ngoko. Kanti where was my dad! This guy pulled my hair again wandigqaya phantsi. I kicked him and grabbed the arm. He punched me to the floor and tore my pajamas. Him: "ndizak'nyisa bonanje!" I hit him again ndam'khaba ngezantsi. Someone else was shouting from outside ndava ingxolo. This one banged the gun against my head. All I heard was bells kwamnyama.

Hours later, I woke up. It was too bright. I didn't open my eyes. I couldn't. My left was in pain. Then I heard my father's voice ethethela ezantsi. Sizwe: "I knew I shouldn't have left. I just knew it. Qha bendityiwa sisazela because Nosizwe oko endilindle. Cela undixolele mntanam." I started thinking of what had happened then realized besirojwa. Inside the house? Hebethuna! I wonder if they'd gotten away nah. Sizwe: "Lihle?" Me: "baphi abantwana bam Tata." Sizwe: "base ndlin sisi. Unjani?" Me: "what happened?" Sizwe: "focus on getting better, love." Me: "Tata. Kwenzeka ntoni. Uphi umama?" Sizwe: "use ndlini. I don't know ezintwana bezi zama ukwenza ntoni na. Ndifike umamakho and you..." Me: "abantwana bona!" Sizwe: "they're fine." I was so cold and shivering. Sizwe: "ababini ran away. Kwafunyanwa omnye ubethiwe watshiswa ngabahlali. The police are doing best to find ababini." Me: "one of them.....tried to-" Sizwe: "utsho uTat uDlamini, uve umamakho ekhala baza, that's when the others ran, kwashiyeka lo umnye. Subana xhala mntanam, akwenzekanga nto. I think seyili xesha loba nihambe k'la ndlu Lihle. Kuyaziwa kuhlala abafazi bodwa kulandlu bathatha advantage.." Me: "kodwa Tata ndakhulela pha. This has never happened. Kutheni bezoqala ngoku?" Sizwe: "andizoyazi ke mntanam, kodwa izinto ezinje zehlela nabani na." the doctor came in. Doc: "molweni." Sizwe: "molo gqirha." Doc: "okay, ulady suffered a mild concussion ngok ebhethiwe. Which was why she blacked out for a few hours, no major harm is done kodwa as safety

precaution I did perform tests. The results will be available in 5 days or possibly less.."
Sizwe: "so ndingam'godusa?" Doc: "yes. Just be very careful with bumping into things, not too much pressure and stress." Sizwe: "I'll make sure of it." I got up slowly. My father helped me dress umzimba ebuhlungu okwenene. After signing my father led me out to his car, driving us home. My mother was waiting in the lounge with Sibongile and Sinethemba sangena notatam. There was the lady from enext door, sweeping up the mess. The TV was broken too. Kwakuyi mess nje. I sat down ndabulisa. Ma: "uright malinkie?" Me: "I'm fine mama, wena unjani?" Ma: "ndizobaright." I had to go to school. I couldn't stay here and stare at the walls feeling sorry for myself ngento endingenoy'tshintsha. Namhla came into the house with Jeff and Thulani. I went to the bathroom ndiyo vasa. ndabuyela eroomin to dress. Namhla: "kodwa mntase uyaphi? Suppose uhleli a few da-" Me: "I'm tired of slacking Namhla. Hleli nje kukho usathana ongafun ndiye skolweni caba mna mandingafundi ndingaphumeleli ebomin?" Namhla: "anditsho mntase. But you're going throu-" Me: "I've been through worse mntasekhaya. Trust me on that. Iworry yam nguLubambo noLuthandoluhle. But I'll be back before 1 today." Namhla: "ndizobakhona nam ndincedise." Me: "thanks." I wore navy tights and a white shirt ne Sandle emhlophe. Just combed my hair ndaphuma. Luthandoluhle were sitting with my mother and their toys. Lubambo was hanging on my Sbosh's arm ez'ncancela iminwe yakhe. Me: "LuthaLuhle." Luhle: "hm?" Lutha: "Utha ambi." Me: "hleli uAmbi nje wena baby." I made them their porridge and fed them both. Ma: "sowumfownele uLukh-" Me: "Hayi mama. And Thulani please don't even." Thulz: "but he has the right to know. Abantwana bakhe bahlala apha." Me: "are the kids hurt? No. Is there anything he can do? No. Exactly. I am done depending on that family Thulani so if ufuna unceda, please keep still." Thulz: "but andizothula oko. Kufunekile bafunyanwe aba babini if the police can't do it. Then we will. Xandibuzwa mna andizoxoka." I rolled my eyes. Me: "khamisa Luhle." I gave her the last spoon. Luthando lay back on the couch drinking his juice. Me: "Bambi. Come here my angel. Izoncanca." he stuck his tiny tongue out ndamthatha to the bedroom ndamncancisa. Esancanca emane ayeke andijonge and grins. Me: "yoooh, uyakhula wena. Ginya uzotsarwa." I gave him another few sips. Ndambhodlisa. He was wide awake and energetic today. Ndayomnika umama, I packed my bag, drinking a headache pill and left for school, my head was spinning iqaqamba. Ndakhwela itaxi ndaye skolweni.....

Lukhanyo's Episode...

Chuma: "Tata!! Vuka kaloku. Ndizoba late mna." Luks: "hm? Sow'vukile na ndoda? Eish.." Chuma: "unjani na utata? Ewe ndim lo ndihleli." Luks: "andisozeli ndaqibela nin uvuka madoda. Yeses." he got up and dragged himself to the bathroom then

brushed his teeth. Chuma: "nantsi eyam itubrash. Cela undifakele ke icolget." Luks: "bamba so." they brushed together. Chuma: "uzofika utamkhul we transport Tata khawleza." Luks: "Akho Tamkhul uzayo ndizokusa eskolwen boy. Phola." Chuma: "oh. Uzandithengel ne snacks ne? Ngu Friday kalok namhlanje." Luks: "ok." he undressed him and they showered. Chuma: "this little light of myy. Tutu tuttu tuttu. Heee Tata, uzozondithatha mos?" Luks: "hm." Chuma: "ulele ngoku Tata?" Luks: "no boy. Ndidiniwe." after showering he dressed the boy first then himself. Chuma was dressed in blue shorts and a denim shirt. His black sneakers. Lukhanyo wore maroon chino's and a navy long sleeve shirt. Lubby walked in. Lubb: "say goodbye to daddy." Babalo: "bhabhayi." Luks: "bayahamba already?" Lubb: "yeah. Bayakhunjulwa kokwabo. Chum'chay'za." Chuma: "hayi Daddy." Luks: "ngu Chuma Baby Ell'z lo. Chum'chay'za betheni." he took Babalo from him. Buhle walked in carrying Lubby's iPad. Buhle: "nazi Tata." Lubb: "heee uyifumenephi?" she mumbled something and walked to Lukhanyo. Luks: "enkosi mntanam. Ndik'thandela lonto ke wena. Khaze ndiphuze." he kissed her and her sister. Luks: "nihambeni kakuhle ke. Tata loves you a lot." Lubb: "I'll be back late today. I have a meeting with Soma and Trevor, our new employee. Maybe ndingafumaneki for half the day." Luks: "same here Ndisise busy with organizing the function kunzima novula mehlo. We'll just meet back here later." Lubb: "k. Ladies. Let's go." Buhle jumped up and down. Lubb: "ungayophuli Nkosi yam. I need that today." she held it in the air. Lubby flinched. Lubb: "Buhle!!! Put it down! Beka phantsi!" Buhle: "Nayi!" she giggled. Lubby took off his belt. Lubb: "Beka phantsi Buhle ndingekak'bethi!! Heeey!!!" she ran around him laughing. Lubby grabbed the back of her jersey and pulled her up. Taking the iPad. Lubb: "awuva wena. Masambe babes. Come my little angel. Bye Chuma. Nd'zok'hoya late Va, ndisese ngxakin ngezi zimbin." Chuma: "sho daddy." Lubby walked to the car with his twins. Luks: "uready boy? Singahamba?" Chuma: "andikatyi nje." Luks: "ewe kalok siphum aphe roomin. Siyotyia and go." Chuma: "so awuzond'phathisa lunch." Luks: "kanti asiyi kitchen?" Chuma: "oh." they walked to the kitchen. Lukhanyo made the lunch and prepared breakfast. They ate while watching cartoons. Zakes: "kuzobetha u8 Lukhanyo." Luks: "ngu 20 past 7 Tata." Zakes: "ngoku?" Luks: "asiyi Kapa mos." Zakehele threw a shoe at him. Luks: "haibo!" Zakes: "Kuthen thetha nam ngathi uhla kumthi wamapesika nje?" Luks: "hehake Tata!" Zakes: "kanti ndiyoku donora mna." Tamkhulu: "not phamkwam. Kunga qhawka'unobhathane. Hiimncwe." he Licked his finger. Luks: "mxelele Tamkhulu." Zakes: "hayi Tata ungenaphi?" Tamkhulu: "emnyango." Luks: "uqibile Chuma? Kutheni ngath usozela nje? Masambe ke. March. Azishe!" Chuma: "ima Tata, ndisabukel uSpongy." Luks: "masim'recorde boy ndizoba late nam. Iza." he recorded the episodes and they went to the car. Lukhanyo drove

him to day care then drove out to New Brighton first. His first meeting was with Stuja and the boys. Lucky brought the bags of money inside the house. Luks: "khan'yeke urhuqa inyaw man!! Move it!" lucky: "Ta Luks, siz'shiya net apha efront?" Luks: "ewe lucky, is this all?" Stuja: "ewe bhuti. Sesiz'sortile ngoku silinde ngawe." Luks: "malin." Stuja: "800 ye z'tena Ta Luks." Lukhanyo separated Lubby's 100k. Luks: "niz'khupha one by one. And'fun nukisa marhad apha nivile? Stuja drop this pha endlin eLovemore. Timer lik'lindile." Stuja took the bag followed by the others. Lukhanyo called Thulani. Thulz: "ndoda." Luks: "sho bra yam. Uphi." Thulz: "uhm. Ndise ndlin." Luks: "k ndiyeza-" Thulz: "hayi! I meant ku Jeff." Luks: "sooo....." Thulz: "buzothin Dan?" Luks: "I needed your help. I'm treating sponsors. Luzuko use Colchester this morning, Lubby ukwi meeting bendingafun umhlupha ke yena because he's real busy." Thulz: "hm...." Luks: "kutheni ndisiva ivoice ka nyana wam nje?" Thulz: "Ta Luks." Luks: "fondin. Uphi." Thulz: "Ndise Motherwell." Luks: "ungatshho nje. Nenzantoni ke?" Thulz: "sihleli." Luks: "yinton Le undifihlela yona Thulani. Kwenzeke nton?" Thulz: "something happened aphe ndlin this morning." Luks: "something happened? Kukunya kwanto oko? Are my kids fine? Lihle uphi?" Thulz: "the kids okay. Andiyazi ngo Lihle. Umke engekho right. Bekuqhekezwa aphe ndlin Lukhanyo.." Luks: "uthi kutheni??" Thulz: "I think its best uzosabela ngokwakho awti yam...." Lukhanyo hung up. Luks: "ekse Stuja!!" Stuja: "boss?" Luks: "masiyen Mama. Siyokhangel ez'ntwana! Ndiqhelwi kaka mos ngoku. Caba and'bonwa?" Stuja: "back u-" Luks: "no bra yam. Ndizoz'nyisa ngokwam!!" he got in his car and sped off...

Chapter 717 : Lubabalo's episode.

Upon arriving at Summerstrand. Buhle had spilled juice all over the seats and her sister. She frowned at the window folding her arms. Lubb: "fondin njan kuqumbe wena kodwa uyageza.." Buhle: "nayi." Lubb: "izani ke. Get up." he pulled them out the car with their bags and walked up to the flat. Lubb: "Knock knock." Zintle: "kuvuliwe." he opened and walked in. Lubb: "hi." Zintle: "kutheni emdaka Lubabalo lomntana?" Lubb: "ucithelwe ngu Buhle nge juice phe motweni." Zintle: "how do you give her juice without looking? Uyamazi mos uBuhle unjani!" Lubb: "they're just babies Zintle damn. Bazongadlali ngoku?" Zintle: "badlale ngochukelana? Mxim." she undressed Babalo. Zintle: "xa ene fever lomntana awukho wena I have to be the one ongalaliyo Tatakhe will be out there flippen jetsetting!" Lubb: "so nawe ufuna uya jetsetting with me? Admit it." Zintle: "uyay'thetha nto ebhanxekileyo xa uthanda." Lubb: "so uphi umjita." Zintle: "call him um'buze." Lubb: "awumazi ba uphi?" she bathed the baby. Lubb: "umqibele nin?" Zintle: "Lubabalo, call Lungelo uzibuzele

ukuba uphi. I don't have a radar on him." Lubb: "that time of the month neh?" her cheeks turned pink. Zintle: "futsek!!" Lubb: "yep. It is." she shut the door in his face. Lubb: "busow'tyile? I have these pills in the car, you might take. Zii-pain killers and they set your mood straight. Awufun enye?" she didn't reply. Lubby walked out to the car. Wabuya ne pills. Zintle: "why are you doing this!!!" Lubb: "andifun ubethe abantwana bam ingathi ufuna ukhaba kwamna kqala, and'sa thembanga nto ngoku." Zintle: "are you trying to say I'm crazy!!!" Lubb: "NO!! Not at all. You're just a little edgy. Its nothing really...uhm. I think I should leave now. You look like you're sharpening your teeth. Bye." he ran out. Lubby drove to his meeting with Soma and Soso at the Radisson Blu hotel. They waited at the table with drinks and talking. Lubb: "molweni." he sat down. Soma: "sho, ugrand?" Lubb: "I am fine thank you other than my car being in a tornado type of mess because I'm a dad and these days get better." Soma: "haha, benzeni ngoku?" Lubb: "oyi 1 ucithele omnye nge juice. Lo wes'bini ugalele eyakhe phantsi. kuzi chips and papers yonke nje. I'm just traumatized. Kuzofuneka ndiyoy'shiya eCar wash when we go for the premises, I'll call my brother andiphathele iBentley. So can we start? Molo Sonwabise you look awfully stiff today. Awuy'bawel shot?" Soso: "no." Lubb: "wine." Soso: "no." Lubb: "okay. sit there then and be no." Soma: "Trevor uthe uzofika in an hour so for now we can go through our things." Lubb: "the interviews were a process bra. Yooh. But ke I short listed 5. We'll choose from them, plus we need a secretary, as'nokwaz kwenza kwanto even administrative work.." Soma: "bayathand ubane s'ncwaso lamacherrie akhoyo ke, plus they're tempting." Lubb: "my eyes are on Jesus. Nobody else." Soma: "hahahaa, ndithin ke call agencies? Or post an ad?" Lubb: "agencies. Newspaper ad's are too public, bonke bazofun ukuza noba abekho qualified. At least kwi agency uzonikwa those that are best." Soma: "sure. Soso? You good?" Soso: "yeah. ndigrand, just absorbing the business life." Soma: "good." Lubb: "Soma I have an idea that could possibly expand our business." Soma: "pray tell." Lubb: "how about we help small business like ezi zase kasi, the old pension ladies that can bake. We help them get a tender to build a bakery. The people that help the homeless, help build a shelter ntwez'njalo can really push up value ye-company yethu. In the same way we helping abantu." Soso: "You?? Help abantu...psssss." Lubb: "ndiseyi CEO. I did it all the time. Tata wayengay'thandi because I wasn't gaining profit ngalonto I did it for free-" Soma: "free?? Hayi Lubby fondin!" Lubb: "Soma, we can't just be balling around. One way or another funekile since nabanye. I already have our first business, Yile yooMandla. They're trying to change their life, bade bayo register'isha kwi college to get a qualification. Ucele net uncedo. Is that so bad?" Soso: "I think its a good idea actually, ndisothukile qha ba nguwe wonke lo zanayo." Lubb: "why? Is it because I'm too hot to

handle." Soso: "no...its because you're too full of yourself and self-obsessed." Lubb: "okay. I understand you're jealous but we'll talk about that later, Soma, are we doing this or nah?" Soma: "okay. Andikho sure but you're the business mind here mna ndifunda kuwe so ndizobona ngawe what goes." Lubb: "okay, what's next." Soma: "our budget. We combined Mali yethu, and we have 1.5 in total." Lubb: "ndifake i500k mna. Ivelaphi enye." Soma: "nam ndifake 500k, and Soso added his." Lubby looked at him. Lubb: "for what reason." Soma: "he wants to join us." Lubby laughed out loudly. Soma: "khaw'yeke man Lubby." Lubb: "ndichazwa Yile piece yoba uthi he "wants" damn." Soso: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "wait you're serious?" Soso: "mxim. Fondin are you gonn joke ngale shit okanye k'hambani?" Lubby was shocked. Lubb: "excuse me what happened to Dr Thembani ?" Soma: "Dr? he's quitting his career. My well driven Bro is back." Lubb: "quitting the entire career? You're gonna quit being a doctor? Like aw'thathi leave? Niks? Hayi Soso rethink this." Soso: "I already did. And awuzotshintsha qondo yam by discouraging me." Lubb: "but I don't like this Soso though. He's rough." Soso: "get used to him ndoda. Ngoba andiyi ndawo." Soma: "so we're going to our new building now?" he paid the bill. They walked out to the cars. Lubb: "I don't remember bringing my phone yazi. Or maybe ise motweni.." Soma: "uzos'fumana phambil" Lubb: "sho." he got in his car and took the phone to make a call. Lubb: "hello?" Lihle: "yes?" Lubb: "hi..." he blushed. Lihle: "hi." Lubb: "unjani?" Lihle: "I'm good. Wena." Lubb: "coping....you busy?" Lihle: "not really, ndiphuma eclassin ndiya kwenye." Lubb: "oh...so you're still handling school well?" Lihle: "ewe Ndise right." Lubb: "and when you need help, Uyayazi ndikhona right." Lihle: "I think I'll manage thanks for the offer though." Lubb: "ok." he kept quiet. Lubb: "ndicela ukubona Lihle. Noba its just 10 minutes. I don't know how long I can keep up this front anymore. I miss you so badly." Lihle: "I can't Lubabalo." Lubb: "please." Lihle: "no...I'm sorry." Lubb: "I love you." Lihle: "goodbye Lubabalo." Lubb: "sho." he hung up and drove after Soma. Their office was in Walmer. 15 minutes later they stood outside the building. Soma: "Lubby? What you think?" Lubb: "no." Soma: "what? Its perfect." Lubb: "and when we expand? Its too small. Next." he got in his car and drove to Newton Park. Soso: "and then?" Soma: "hayi andimazi ke uphuncuke xabek'theni. Masihambe." they drove to Newton Park, another bigger building. Lubby sat on top of his car and stared at it with narrowed eyes. Soma: "and this one? Igrand ne?" Lubb: "what's wrong with me?" Soma: "njani bra?" Lubb: "I think maybe I may have a problem. Okanye ndine bad luck." Soma: "with what Lubby?" Lubb: "with women. Ndohlukene noLihle. She wants absolutely nothing to do with me." Soma: "what have you done?" Lubb: "what has my family done, you mean..uthe She's tired and wants to build herself on her own because kudala edependa kuthi and all that. I understand, I

really do because xa sow'dikiwe udikiwe. But kutheni engafun undibona ngoku? She literally despises me ingathi ndenze into enkulu." Soma: "sometimes amacherrie push us away because they cannot control how they feel and the easiest way yeyoba ak'suse net phamkwakhe. Give her space Lubabalo. The more you push or disturb or invade her space uzodikwa nguwe kengoku. You don't want to be a petty nigga. Just support her if needs be, xa eready she'll be open to you." Lubb: "but I miss her Soma. Ndifuna umbona." Soma: "I know that. I understand. Kodwa bra yam, the last thing oy'funayo kuba maw'be linyonyovu Le ow. Sumleqa. Ndiyayaz ukhubekile, but you have your work, you have your brothers, you have your kids, nigga you have Me! Open your eyes, uzokomelela." Lubb: "how would you have felt if you lost Thandi?" Soma: "I'd most probably go crazy but ndiyakwazi wena you're stronger than me on many levels." Lubb: "masisebenze mjita." he jumped off the hood of the car and they walked in the building....

Lihle's episode...

I got out of school hours later, my head was spinning amehlo edumbile. I could feel my brain pulsing or breathing or whatever the fuck it was doing, ibuhlungu ke qha. I walked out slowly, ndingeva nakakuhle umntu ngathi uthethela kude. Sistress ke esi. Or is it the pills? My eyes were heavy ndisithi ndikhupha phone yam. Damian: "lee?" I missed a step and he caught me just in time. Damian: "what's up?" Me: "I just need to lay down." Lindi: "utheni Lihle?" Me: "my head...." Lindi: "Damian please take us to my place.." Damian: "hold my bag." he helped me walk to his car sahamba saya flatin ka Lindi. Lindi: "ubukhe watya namhlanje?" I shook my head. Damian: "what's that?" Lindi: "she hasn't eaten." she chopped up fruit quickly and poured yogurt. Lindi: "khabe ubambisa usitya apha mntase, I'll cook." Damian: "Lee are you sick?" he put one spoon in my mouth ndahlafuna. Damian: "yes?" Me: "this morning...there was a robbery at home." Lindi: "hayi Lihle. Kutheni ungatshongo?" she sat next to me. Damian: "what happened?" Lihle: "I was studying then went to sleep when I heard someone in the lounge. It was about 2am. They were robbing the house and hit my mother, one tried to force himself on me, he hit my head with a gun. My father says our neighbors came in time." Lindi: "oh my God!" she hugged me. Lindi: "I'm so sorry Lihle..." Damian: "but babe, you shouldn't have come to school though...at least since its Friday, you could've stayed home." Me: "I didn't want to miss anymore days at school. look I'm okay...its just my body sore and head spinning. Don't worry yourself Lindi, mandigoduke ndiyolala." Lindi: "okay. Iza ndifownele utatakho." I gave her my phone wam'fownela. Damian: "you're going to be okay." Me: "I know." Damian: "what else is bothering you." he hugged me. Me: "Lubby called..he said he misses me, he loves me, he wanted to see me." Damian: "and what did you say?" Me: "I said No."

Damian: "I'm glad you're standing up for yourself my friend. You're getting stronger. You'll be able to get through this, it'll take time but you'll pull through.." Me: "thanks." Lindi gave me back the phone wahlala phantsi. Lindi: "how are you feeling?" Me: "I don't know...I'm confused and in pain." Lindi: "we're here for you love. Kuzolunga wena just be patient." we chatted for a while until my dad sent a message ba he's downstairs. They walked me down to him bayobulisa. Sizwe stared at Lindi for a long time. Sizwe: "baphi abazali bakho ntombi?" Lindi: "baswelekile Tata." Sizwe: "awunaye omnye umntu?" Lindi: "Malume wam use trongweni. He was transferred to St albans, after ebhanjiwe." Sizwe: "Loyiso Dyasi?" Lindi: "ewe Tata." Sizwe: "wow. Ndiyamazi uLoyiso, besiy'dlala kunye ichess pha. One of the smartest men I know." she smiled. Sizwe: "kudala wathetha ngentombi yakhe. I now see..." Lindi: "oh." Sizwe: "ukhe uyombona?" Lindi: "wathi mandingayi Tata." Sizwe: "okay sisi...thank you." Lindi: "okay Ta." she went back inside with Damian. Tata drove me home, ndahlisa stulo and took a nap in the car. Sizwe: "kodwa bhabha ubus'yaphi eskolwen wena." Me: "bendiyofunda Tata.." Sizwe: "but at least bunolinda Monday." Me: "Monday ndiyabhala. Had to go today." Sizwe: "uzobhala njani ungaphilanga?" Me: "I'll make some type of plan dad. Maybe get vitamins or energy booster." Sizwe: "and rest." Me: "I'll rest when I get my degree." Sizwe: "ndiyathanda uk'bona u-focuse on nothing else but your studies kodwa Lihle yourself is also important." Me: "myself lost this battle some odd months ago. My books and kids stay winning." Sizwe: "Lihle..." Me: "Ta?" Sizwe: "I mean it." Me: "I promise I'll slow down Tata."

We got home sayongena endlin kanti kukho noLukhanyo. Ndabulisa and went to my room followed by the twins. I don't know if I could be able to sleep. Luks: "molo Lihle." he stood by the door. Me: "hey." I took off my shoes ndaphuza ezi zimbini zindilinde ngamehlo abomvu yi excitementosis. Luhle: "Naku umama!" Lutha: "imama ka Utha! Imama ka nana! Imama ka Bambu! Ibambu Ibambu!" they sang and danced. Me: "yuuh benind'khumbula Nina. Uphi ke uBambu wethu sidlale?" Lutha: "leli Bambu. Idlal nam ne." Me: "okay-" Luks: "I don't think that's a good idea. Luthandoluhle, my angels iya ku Khudu kudala ekhumbula mama uyozela." Luhle: "Hayi Tata." Luks: "ewe Luhle, get going nana..." they walked out grumpy. Me: "undifunani Lukhanyo!" Luks: "you need to rest Lihle, mamakho told me what happened and indenza umsindo lento kodwa nawe you must take care of yourself." Me: "xa bantwana bam bendikhumbula befuna ukudlala nam, you or nobody else has the right to stop them." Luks: "I understand that Lihle, kodwa sisi funekile ulele. Take time out and rest. Jonga amehlo adumbile uyabonakala ba uweak, and uva kabhlungu. Kutheni uzingcolele nje?" Me: "ndihlale ndiphole imfundo izizele kum?" Luks: "no..kodw-" Me: "and'bawel uthetha bonanje." Luks: "you have a house in Lovemore

Heights, thatha family yakho niyohlala pha Lihle, its safer and bigger. At least I'll know my kids are safe and bazobe bek'fuphi kum." Me: "is this the same house you kicked me out of ngokuya wawungand'funi? No wait, it can't be! Isn't it leya wawundikhaba kuyo undibethekisa phantsi undisika inwele? Leya ubundishiya ngaphandle kuyo utshisa yonke mpahla yam? Or am I wrong?" Luks: "come on Lihle." Me: "No, come off Lukhanyo. Andiyifuni londlu yakho inamabibi angangam! It has memories that I would rather forget, I don't want your house. And andiyi ndawo andizogxotha ngonontywayi abatshayi pilisi ekhaya, we'll find them and deal with them accordingly. Soze ndigxothwe ngamasela ekhayen lam mna banganya." Luks: "what about my kids?" Me: "your kids are fine." Luks: "Akho safe apha Lihle! If you don't leave, ndik'sa ecourt mna. Ayikho Le shit uyenzayo." Me: "undisa eCourt? Run bhuti. Use both legs. Ufika kwakho k'lo court make sure you done brought Jesus himself to testify on your because ndiyokuchuba okwe veg. Not nakanye sekhe ndakuhlupha ngabantwana mna. Not even once! Uya kwakho k'lo court uzazi ume ndawoni ebomin." Luks: "are you threatening me?" Me: "you're the one that's going to court andithi?" Luks: "for good reason!" Me: "being what? I can't protect my children? Says the father who's awaiting trial. So suzigrumbela ilitye el'ne mbovane Lukhanyo." Luks: "Fine Lihle!!! But kuzobakho some Changes around here-" Me: "thethi ntsente. There'll be some changes in your breathing uzukhe net uphathe nto zase Khaya." Luks: "Lihle you're being unreasonable! Ndifuna nje ufakela igate nethango eline electric fence. Plus no ADT, then sitshintshe ne burglar gate. That's it." Me: "thank you for the offer. But I'll do it." Luks: "khayeke uba stubborn ndikuncede." Me: "Ta Luks ndinayo imali e-enough to do this, thank you qha for input yakho and excuse my yelling qha ndine ngcwangu." Luks: "promise me you'll rest?" Me: "I have to study." Luks: "uzofunda ngomso. Today, lala. I'll take the kids for the weekend ubeno phumla." Me: "K." Luks: "uzoba right?" Me: "yes." I walked to the wardrobe ndakhupha my pills, taking two to sleep. Me: "und'jonga nton." Luks: "ulilanga ?" Me: "awum'phendul umbuzo wam." Luks: "ndijonge lo tight hleli nje umnxibile kodwa Lihle ungu mama." Me: "if bendinamathanga awexuwexu, maybe. If bendimkhulu maybe...just maybe bendizoyiva lento uy'thethayo. Qha ngxaki unomona." Luks: "suz'fownela nontombi.." Me: "kanti ujonga nton?" Luks: "bend'vasa amehlo." Me: "bye Lukhanyo." Luks: "sho, bendizok'jonga ugrand na. That's all...I have some stuff to deal with." Me: "from now on, umama uzokulungiselela izinto ezidibene nabantwana. So that we don't have to do see each other as often because hleli nje sixhwithana okwe nkuku. Ayikho healthy lonto." Luks: "I agree with you k'lo piece. Ndizothetha ke nomamakho." Me: "sharp." I got into bed ndalala. He walked out the room...

Chapter 718

The next morning I was up early ndayovasa and came back to bed. I had to study. Ndiyabhala on Monday ngo 8 ekuseni and I haven't even tried. I took out my books ndaqalisa uzenzela notes and studying until about half 7 when I heard a knock on the front door. My mom was probably asleep. Bendingabawel bonanje uphakama, but I forced myself ndaya emnyango. Me: "ngubani?" Luks: "ndim vula." I opened the door. He was washing his hands in the tap outside, of what looked like blood. I didn't even ask. I didn't want to know. Luks: "Lele grand?" Me: "yep." Luks: "uziva njani ngoku?" Me: "a whole lot better thanks. neentlungu azisekho bad ngoku. I can think properly." Luks: "good. Was a bit worried last night." Me: "you shouldn't be wasting your time uzihlupha ngam. I'm fine." I made myself a sandwich. Me: "busow'tyile?" Luks: "no." he smiled. Me: "great. Make yourself at home." I smiled and walked away. In my bedroom I carried on studying my books. 30 minutes later he walked in. Luks: "uhm..sorry to disturb, awubawel uyofundela endlin? Kuzosetyenzwa apha namhlanje. There'll be noise." I wonder ngeyiphi loondlu kuthwa kuse "ndlin". Me: "kuzosetyenzwa ntoni Ta Luks ekhaya?" Luks: "mama wakho ufownele abantu ba mabazosebenza apha kuba ndimchazele awufun ndenze nto, so she said its fine zoyenza ngokwakhe." Lubambo woke up, esiva voice ka Tatakhe. Lukhanyo picked him up wamphuza. Me: "ndicela baze Monday please, I don't feel like going elsewhere. Ndifuna ubalapha ndizofunda kakuhle." Luks: "usalele mamakho?" Me: "yes." Luks: "its okay. Ndizobalinda bade bafike ndithethe nabo pha phandle. Let's go my boy." Me: "ina nantsi blankey yakhe. His dummy, and milk bottle. Papa yakhe ise kitchen. Let me ma-" Luks: "I can handle it. Tshi, kunini ndabangu Tata." Me: "uzomvasa ke? Um'lightele heater, akathandi ugodola. Ubanochuku ukufa." Luks: "relax. I got this. Funda wena." he took the baby bath and his little blue toiletry bag. Yes my son had his own toiletry bag. All my kids do. Don't judge me. 😊-_- Lukhanyo went to the lounge wavala umnyango and switched the heater on to warm up the room then mixed hot water with cold wakhulula unyanakhe wamvasa. In the bath, Lubambo looked unhappy. he starting sobbing immediately when his father started washing him. Me: "yagodola!" I yelled from the room. Luks: "kushushu nje apha." Me: "sum'bamba myeke." Luks: "problem akafun ndimyeke. Yanditsala apha." Me: "akasoze akwazi ukutsala Lukhanyo suxoka emini." Luks: "izobona ke." Me: "khawleza umvase ke. Just be quick umkhuphe." after a few minutes, he was quiet and smiling. Luks: "Yooh, yafeketha kwedin. Iza nenyawo ndilivase. Phakamisa. Nelinye malize.....ya. Phakama kengoku. Ima ngenyawo ndibeth umqolo." he held him up and washed his back. Luks: "sow'qibile kwedin? Hayi uyarobha mpa. Haaayi

sundijamela." Lubambo smiled at him. Luks: "uncinci katata? Uncuma nabani?" he pulled him out the water and wiggled him dry. Lubambo giggled. Luks: "unangaphi ngoku? Sow'zathetha. Ndik'lindile bonanje." he wrapped the towel around him and walked with him to the room. Luks: "bamba sausage roll yakho sisi, ndiyabuya." I took the baby from him yena wayocitha amanzi. Today I was in a better mood. The pain my body endured was fading. I was feeling more positive about life. Nothing could get me down. Even Lukhanyo would fail today. Ndizophola k'le ndawo yocinga. He walked back in wathatha umntana wayom'thambisa. I took out Lubambo's clothing. Khakhi shorts and a white t shirt nekawsi ezi red 😊^_^ Luks: "ha.a. Nope. Ziphi rampa zakhe?" Me: "zimdaka." I lied. Me: "subanomona. Yeka umntanam Abe hot. Shota nge snapback ne gold chain and Jordans qha." Luks: "Abe hot? Hehake." I took out the same clothing for Lutha. He would wear his red Nike sneaker. Whereas Luhle would wear light brown tights and a white top ne sandals. Luks: "so bazofaniselana bonke?" Me: "that is the plan. Yes." Luks: "okay. Luhle makanxibe All star yakhe sizoyo dlala ibhola today." I took out the All Star. Ndayibeka pha. As if on cue zangena intsana zam zombini zisanxibe pajama zazo. Luks: "molweni." Luhle: "elloo!" she waved wazokhwela ebhedin.. I packed away all of my books because andicingi ndifunde tu kukho ezi. Lutha stood next to Lukhanyo wamjonga. Lutha: "Tata." he put his hands up. Lukhanyo pulled him up too wabaphatha bobabini. Then sat with us on the bed. Luks: "awubawel us'joiner siyeni elwandle?" Me: "no thanks. Ndibawela ufunda." Luks: "xa uthathi break." Me: "I don't plan on doing that." Luhle: "ambe mama." Me: "siyephi mntanam?" Luhle: "ambe uTata. Ne Utha Ne nana, Ne Bambi." Me: "awww. Zohamba ngenyi min my angel mama uyafunda nzena." Lutha: "hayi.." Me: "ewe sweetie pie yam. Izanovasa." kwangena uTatam. Wait...when did he get here-.....oh but he slept over. *squints eyes* since Namhla is in the other room...he was.....okay. Sizwe: "molweni." Luks: "molo Ta Seez." Me: "molo Ta." Sizwe: "do you need help?" with what? Me: "no Tata I'm fine." Sizwe: "ok. Mabaze ke oowele ndizobavasa. Ndibathumile bazolanda bag zabo abandivanga tu. Kudala behleli phe roomin becula." ohh...lovely. Me: "okay Tata. Luthando, thatha bag zakho niyovasa." I knew kakade Luhle never carried her own. Yi-princess le. Lutha jumped off wathatha bag zombini wazirhuqa Uphuma. Lutha: "obuya." Luks: "sharp." Luhle followed. Luhle: "yeza!" Luks: "okay." he laughed. Putting Lubambo on the bed with his teddy then looked at me. Me: "so...I should get back to studying." Luks: "of course. By all means." he took the baby baphuma kunye. Wasitsho isikhalo uLubambo. My gaaahd. Me: "mshiye ke. Its okay. Noba uyozele." he gave him to me wajika wangathi uyaphuma. Lubambo cried again. Me: "Asikwazi kaloku mntanam. Awuzokwazi tuuu. Not today." wabe lomntu ukhalayo ezifihle in between my breasts. This is not even

funny. Luks: "ufuna ukuthini kengoku mama?" Me: "andizomazi nam." Luks: "kham'ncancise." he sat down. I repositioned the baby ndam'nika ibele. He sucked and closed his eyes. Qiba kwakhe uncanca wanditsala. 🤩:o like he grabbed my t shirt watsala nyani. Me: "uyozela ne ndoda?" he looked at Lukhanyo and flashed a big grin. Lukhanyo winked. Ohhh, so this was planned. 🤩:v Me: "hamba ke iya ku tatakho." Luks: "hayi ufuna uhlala kumamakhe. Abuke utatakhe. Subanomona." Me: "but niyandiphazamisa ngoku. Cela umthathe with his teddy. Bayathanda ujamelana." I gave him his son and teddy baphuma. Again ndaqalisa ufunda. Bethuna kunzima ubangu mzali ufunde. Yoooh! Zange ndiyiqonde. I looked at my phone ndabona 3 missed calls. From Lubby. I called him back. Waphendula. Lubb: "hey." Me: "hey." Lubb: "you busy?" Me: "yes. Ndiyafunda ndijonge nabantwana." Lubb: "do you need help? I can come fetch abantwana." Me: "your brother is here." Lubb: "I've been trying to get a hold of him since izolo." I figured maybe akachazelwanga kengoku ba kwenzeke ntoni. Me: "there was a break in aphekhaya. Friday ekuseni." Lubb: "what! How the hell? Are you okay?" Me: "calm down lubby. I'm fine. I promise, everyone is. I thought mna Lukhanyo ukuxelele or maybe ubusy." Lubb: "I'll never be that busy Lihle. Ndiyeza ngoku." Me: "no...its fine-" Lubb: "I'm on my way." wacima phone. He arrived 20 minutes later wanqonqoza efront. Lukhanyo stared at him. Lubb: "hi baffles. Kunin ndik'fownela." Luks: "I was about to call you back." Lubb: "right. Hello Ta Scar." Sizwe: "molo Lubabalo." Lubb: "unjani?" Sizwe: "I'm fine." Lubb: "good morning sis Thenji." Thenji: "hello Lubby." Lubb: "unjani?" Thenji: "ndiphilile wena unjani?" Lubb: ndiphethwe zii neb's Kwenzeke ntoni Ta Seez?" Sizwe explained as patiently as he could. He didn't want neither of them here but there was not much he could do. Lubb: "so ngoku kusakhangelwa aba bay'2? Ayipheli Lemini Ta Seez. Mark my words. Excuse me. Ndicela uyobon Lihle." Luks: "She's studying." Thenji: "eroominakhe." Lubby walked to the room. Lubb: "hey." I hugged him. How I missed him. Lubb: "how are you." Me: "better." Lubb: "ndicela....." he kissed my nose. Lubb: "there. You look amazing. As always." Me: "stop it." Lubb: "bendikukhumbula. Ndilahlwe nolahlwa. So I missed my Friend." Me: "your friend misses you too. Come, khazondincedisa ngale production cycle ndiyenzayo." we sat down and he explained it simply. Lubb: "always draw yourself a picture of what you don't understand. Like here.....whatever you can, to remember. Sing it out. I'll make the beat. Come on. Buu. butsii bubusti. Buu. Butsi." I laughed. Me: "khayeke udlala Lubby. This is serious. Ndiyabhala Monday." Lubb: "okay ndithule ke. Sowuyiqibile Le?" he read the notes. Me: "I just summarized it. Andiyiva ncam." Lubb: "uzoyi crammer kengoku? Ha.a lady akwenziwa njalo uzozimoshisa ingqondo. Study to understand, it lasts longer. I'll make you some chamomile tea to relax, do you listen to Mozart?" Me: "nooooo." Lubb:

"bamba apha, faka earphones and just listen. When I bring the tea uyisele, we'll start studying, then uzoyibona lento ndiy'thethayo. The moment you read a question, you'll understand the answer. Turn the volume on low. Ndiyabuya." he walked out to the kitchen and boiled some water. Luks: "I'm taking the kids out so that azokwazi ufunda, you coming with?" Lubb: "yes, Ndifuna nje umenzela some tea Azo relaxer then we'll go." Luks: "okay. So how's the building." Lubb: "I was thinking we built our own mna. Yes this one is temporarily nice. But I want to expand, andifuni usebenza kwi ndawo ezohlala injeya oko. The company in Cape Town, zayingekho pha. We built it from scratch senza neendlela. So I don't like being restricted." Luks: "ndikwazi unjalo ke mna. So have you found a site? I can help you with that, I have a friend who sells properties and stuff.." Lubb: "that'd be great. Oh and Soso is joining us, andikathethi noLusko ubuya namhlanje, he was in a business meeting leya ise Colchester. Would you like to be part of our company?" Luks: "Me? But....Andina experience. Or skills. I cant-" Lubb: "yes, you can. Unayo experience, you handled my company like a pro, you signed off my business deal with Bill ndigula and handled all those meetings like a baws. So yes you can. Soso naye uyaqala, siyancedisana and break down tasks." Luks: "I don't know hey." Lubb: "the chance to break free from crime. Nobu gintsa. Yes Ndiyayazi awuzoyeka completely but you'll be doing something positive ecaleni." Luks: "okay. I'll get back to you. And don't forget next Wednesday, we're meeting with the sponsors for function yam. I already put you on the guest list so awuna choice." Lubb: "okay." he made the tea wayisa eroomin. Lubb: "Lish. Nantsi ke nolalase itea yakho." Me: "akuse shushu." Lubb: "you'll relax." Me: "uthathe tea bag kamama. She will murder you." Lubb: "nyani? Bendingayazi. Hayi uzokomelela wethu. Lukha and me are taking the kids out uzokwazi ufunda.." Me: "alright thanks." Lubb: "bye then." he left the room. Luks: "Luthandoluhle!" Lulle: "TATA!!" Lubb: "there we go." he scooped her up and kissed her cheek. Luks: "masiyolanda Babalobuhle and Chumani noJunior sizohambeni." they walked out. Lubb: "come my little pumpkin peck." he held Lutha's hand to the car. Lubb: "ndisafuna uyocenga kwakhona k'lo Liya. I miss my son Lukhanyo. Yuuuh kwakunini ngoko. Isn't there some law against this shit?" Luks: "fethu yazazi mos judge hleli zithethelela abafazi. But ke bra yam suncama yabo, and sukulwa, thetha kakuhle nefamily yak'lo Liya and zange kaloku ubatale damages, kuba wawuzom'tshata. NeLobola zang batalwe yet. So I think if unobatala kunga grand and abakwazi ke ukwenza nto." Lubb: "and how would I go about that." he buckled the kids. Luks: "ask Tata notanci. they know better." he went to his car with Lubambo and put him in his seat wam'qhobosha. Luks: "uzolanda iigirls wena mna ndithathe Chum'z noDrew wakhe. Let's go." they drove away.

Lonwabo sat in his living room, reading News24 on his iPad. Drinking his morning coffee. Busi: "you know that's bad for you doctor." Losta: "hm....but bendiy'bawela today." Busi: "come zip me up baby." he zipped up her dress and kissed her neck. Losta: "you look sexy. So what's up." Busi: "I've got interviews lined up today. My receptionist is resigning because she wants to go back to school." Losta: "alright. And...." Busi: "and nothing baby. That's all. Am I too much?" Losta: "not too much. Just right." his brother came down the stairs with Tie on his shoulders. Dressed and ready. Losta: "niyaphi ke Nina?" Mandisi: "the Boardwalk. She has a play date with her classmates, remember?" Losta: "oh shoot! I forgot!" Mandisi: "you've been very busy, should I take her?" Losta: "please bhuti." Tia: "Yayy!!! Uncle en Tia!" she rejoiced. Losta: "sendilahliwe na?" Tia: "bye daddy!! Bye mummy!! Whooooooooo!!!" Losta: "ayo excitement sanaz. Sharp! Nasi stixo bhuti. I'll be working from home today, I need to catch up on my admin work." Mandisi: "uhm. Losta?" Losta: "ewe bhuti?" Mandisi: "ndifumene umsebenze." Losta: "really?? I didn't know you were even looking." Mandisi: "well, kudala ndikhangela. I can't exactly relax off you forever. We'll talk later. Goodbye sisi." Busi: "bye bhuti Mandisi. Enjoy your day." Mandisi left the house. Losta: "he's been trying so hard, I'm proud of him." Busi: "yes. And I have to go to work. I love you my bum." Losta: "do you have to baby? We could both work from our bedroom. And exercise. And eat." he sucked her neck. Losta: "everything." Busi: "I would love to. Kodwa funekile ndihambe mntu wam. I have a client in an hour." she took her bag and wore her shoes. Losta: "so awufuni uhlala nam?" Busi: "ndizobuya early ke babes. Let me bounce. Love you." she kissed his cheek and walked out to the car. Then drove to her building. As soon as she arrived her receptionist was opening up. Busi: "hello Sihle." Sihle: "hi sisi. Uright?" Busi: "yes." she walked in and went straight to her office. Busi: "please order me a large pizza. Right now, before I explode." Sihle: "akekabethi no 9 nje." Busi: "was there ever a time for pizza? Ndiyak'cela Sihle. Just go." Sihle: "abekavuli anyway. We'll have to wait, in the meantime awuy'fun isandwich?" Busi: "No." she opened her laptop. Busi: "I want pizza. Ndayiqibela Nini Nkosi Yam." Sihle: "as soon as they open. Ndizoya." she picked up the phone and answered. Sihle: "you're speaking to Sihle Nyembeni from B. Mpofu Accounting firm how may I help you?" Caller: "can I speak to Busisiwe." Sihle: "may I ask who's calling." Caller: "I'm sure She's expecting my call." Sihle: "I'm not sure about that sir, currently she'll be in a meeting with a client for the next couple of hours, would you like to leave a message?" Caller: "no. I'll wait." Sihle: "I have another call coming through." the caller hung up. Sihle: "uhm. Okay." she answered the following call then hung up to help the client present for her meeting. Sihle: "lovely to meet you Mrs Robinson. Come this way. I love your top. " She: "why,

thank you." she went into the office. Sihle ordered the coffee and biscuits then went to buy the pizza her boss had requested. She was back in 45 minutes where a man was seated comfortably on one of the couches. A handsome light skin man. Sihle fixed her clothes and hair while walking in. Sihle: "may I help you sir?" Him: "No." she put down the pizza. Sihle: "are you part of the meeting?" Him: "no." Sihle: "well...can I help you with something? Like what you're doing here." Him: "you couldn't help me over the phone, how is it possible that you can help me now?" for the first time, he looked up at her with angry eyes. Sihle: "I'll let her know you're waiting." she shivered and walked to her desk to call Busi. Sihle: "sisi, kukho ubhuti apha ofuna wena. Akasoyikeki nje. Heee." Him: "I can hear you." Sihle: "Yuh bhambahayi." she hung up and did her work. Another hour later Mrs Robinson and Busi emerged from the office. Mrs Robinson: "thank you dear I'll keep in touch. Bye sishle!" Sihle: "bye Mrs Robinson." the lady walked out. Busi: "uthi Nguban na lona undifunayo?" Sihle pointed with her eyes. Busi turned around and saw him. Busi: "Kevin." he smiled. Kevin: "wow. You look beautiful." Busi: "I thought you.....I....you....." Kevin: "I'm in jail??? I Got out. People do that." Busi: "what are you doing here?" Kevin: "I came to see you." Busi: "well you've seen me, now please go!" Kevin: "can I at least take you out for lunch?" Busi: "no Kevin." kevin: "I'm really sorry Busi. I just wish you could forgive me. And you deserve all of this. The success and everything. I was a real arse hole that I didn't want you to be anything without me. But you showed me, you could be better. I couldn't be prouder." Busi: "k." Kevin: "oh and I attend anger management classes, we're encouraged to participate in kiddies lives, orphans. We raise funds, and do a mini parade and concerts. I only just realized what a fool I was and how much I want a baby. I guess its too late for that now." Busi: "look, I'm happy fro you but I don't want you back." Kevin: "neither do I. I just came to say my apologies. And congratulate you on your success." Busi: "thank you." Kevin: "I'll be on my way then. Goodbye." he walked out. Sihle: "Yuuuh sisi, ngubani ke lo." Busi: "nobody." Sihle: "umhle shame. Sisdala ne? Nansi pizza yakho. Ise fresh." Busi: "did you take your slices?" Sihle: "ha.a Enkosi sisi ndikwi diet." Busi took the box back to the office. Why was she feeling this depressed? Her phone rang and it buzzed her out of her thoughts. Busi: "baby." Losta: "hey my angel. Uright?" Busi: "yes I'm okay." Losta: "have you eaten." she took a big bite off her pizza and chewed. Busi: "hm." Losta: "what are you having? Smells like salad? No let me guess, yogurt right." Busi: "yeah." Losta: "okay, ndiyakukhumbula mna. Awukaqibi?" she took another bite. Busi: "hm.hm." Losta: "what's that baby?" Busi: "no." Losta: "babes utya ntoni?" Busi: "cereal!" Losta: "really? Okay. We'll talk later then." Busi: "bye." she hung up. Again she thought about her visitor. He had some nerve yazi. To just show up without

announcing and then mock her. She would show them that She's able to run a company. The one they didn't think she would.

Soso drank his last glass of wine. Soso: "this was nice. Ndizi enjoyile." his baby mama took the plates to the kitchen. Zoleka: "ungayiqheli ke bhuti." Soso: "and why not." Zoleka: "Heee, uz'libele ngoku Une stay in? Hayi sugeza." Soso: "umntanam uzohlala nin nam." Zoleka: "well...next month to be exact." Soso: "ngoba not ngoku?" Zoleka: "you need to focus on yourself nje. You're switching careers. A drastic change. Kuyafuneka uqale ube comfortable and ready. Andifuni uzisa umntana kwi environment that's unorganized or angazohoywa kuyo." Soso: "okay sho. Ndiyak'ferstana.." she looked at him. Soso: "khon'ingxak?" Zoleka: "I liked the doctor accent. Its cute." Soso: "oh?? You don't say." she laughed. Zoleka: "no. Not a British accent, your own doctor speech." Soso: "yi-must?" Zoleka: "zange nday'thanda kakade Le, uthethe ngathi uzaw'ndihlaba or uyafosta." Soso: "I apologize sincerely for that." Zoleka: "I appreciate and accept your apology Dr Thembani." Soso: "up for a movie?" Zoleka: "shouldn't you.....go home?" Soso: "nah, its Saturday night. I'm sure, 102% sure, She's out partying. Zobuya ksasa anyway. Iza ne blankey and popcorn, I'll check on our daught." he went to the bedroom. Siphe looked up at him half asleep. Siphe: "daddy." Soso: "hello my love." Siphe: "you not leaving me today ne?" Soso: "nope. Sleep tight okay? daddy loves you." Siphe: "love you too." she whispered. He kissed her cheek and covered her shoulders then walked out to the lounge. Soso: "what we watching." Zoleka: "How to los-" Soso: "nooooooo. No chick flicks." Zoleka: "yaz'bona ke?" she sulked. Soso: "don't do that." Zoleka: "but wena though." Soso: "okay...but only one. Ungandivusi ba ndilele ne." Zoleka: "masibukele ke titanic?" Soso: "absolutely not." Zoleka: "wrong turn 5?" Soso: "no." Zoleka: "you scared?" Soso: "that word doesn't exist in my vocabulary. What's scared." Zoleka: "you are." Soso: "say it one more time." Zoleka: "Soso is scared of-" he grabbed her and nudged her ribs. She laughed uncontrollably. Soso: "uthini?" Zoleka: "Soso is not scared! At all." he put her back down. Zoleka: "you still a bum ke kodwa." he chased her out the living room to the kitchen throwing cushions at her. He caught her and spun her around then put her down. They stared at each other closely. Soso: "you still have a gorgeous smile." Zoleka: "you're still faster than me." Soso: "emergency stuff. Used to it." Zoleka: "should we get back to our movie?" Soso: "absolutely." they sat together and watched movies, Zoleka fell asleep on his chest hours later. He also dozed off then woke up very late. He checked the time. It was midnight. Soso: "Zozo." Zoleka: "hm?" Soso: "izolala ebhedin." Zoleka: "k." she mumbled and walked to her room. Undressed and opened the covers. Zoleka: "night." Soso: "goodnight. I'll take the spare key." Zoleka: "hm." he tidied up the house then left for his. He drove into his garage wayongena

endlin. Mandy: "where the hell you been!" Soso: "Shit! Mandy, why. Are you sitting. In the dark!" Mandy: "sutshintsha subject Sonwabise! Where the fuck you been all night? I tried calling you!" Soso: "uhm." Mandy: "don't you dare!!! Don't you dare lie to me! You smell of cheap perfume! Where have you been!" Soso: "out Mandy. Like nawe qhelile nje Uphuma." Mandy: "you always know my whereabouts xandihamba! I done called your job! Your parents! Your brother! Your friends! Nobody knows where the hell you went! I was filling in a missing person's file! Uvelaphi?" Soso: "a missing perso.....why would you- andise mdala." Mandy: "oh wait. Uvela kuZoleka right?" Soso: "I Was there. Was being past tense." Mandy: "ikhona ineed yokuxoka Sonwabise?" Soso: "no. There isn't." Mandy: "then what are you hiding from me?" Soso: "kutheni soloko ndiyafihla? No man, yinqhatha Le undibuza yona ska! Ndizongahambi ngoku? Yakwazi mos phuma aph'yonxila keho kutheni ik'thuk'thezela xandingekho. Ungandiphambaneli fethu." Mandy: "you even speak different! This ghettoness about you is unattractive!" Soso: "I don't give a fuck." Mandy: "Soso are you cheating on me??" Soso: "hehake. Ndisayolala Joe." he went to the bedroom and hopped right in. Soso: "night." she sat on the couch and stared at him. Mandy: "Soso. Udyola noZoleka?" Soso: "Mandy ulibonile ixesha?" Mandy: "ndiphendule kaloku." Soso: "noo!! Asidyoli." Mandy: "kodwa ulala naye." Soso: " do you want me to take a test?" Mandy: "did you or did you not.." Soso: "no." Mandy: "no what!" he got up and took his keys. Mandy: "uyaphi!!" Soso: "away from all this screaming. Ndifun lala!" Mandy: "you're not going anywhere!!! Until you tell me the tru-" he slammed the door and drove off...

Chapter 719

Monday morning. I woke up ngo 5 ekseni. Ndayovasa and wore my gown. Ndaqala ukwenza nto kutya. My dad was still here eleli neetwins in mom's room. Namhla woke up emvakwam wasele vasa naye. Wanxiba. She wore high waist we-jean and a white crop top with white sandals. Me: "awusena hips sana. Yaz'bon ba yatyeba." Namhla: "ndijonge lonto mntase. Uyenza nin intloko. Ufratsi mtshana." Me: "oh khandiyeke man Namhla ndine stress sencwadi." Namhla: "Awukwazi ubane stress unentloko embi. Ndizok'khapha peto siye New Brighton-" Me: "anywhere but New Brighton. Naphina Namhla." Namhla: "kuyagcwala ke central, masiye Khona?" Me: "okay. Ndizocela Tata azos'landa ke." we ate our food ndayonxiba nam. I wore the white high waist tight I couldn't wear ndisengu mfazi. My white corset and a black biker jacket. Ndaghubhulula izihlangu zam. All Star imdaka. Timb'z ndafumana esinye qha. The first pair I saw I grabbed ndanxiba. Platform emnyama. Lace up ankle

boot. Namhla: "ndik'thembile ke wena mntase Khaya. Awuncami." Me: "ey khayeke Namhla, ndiyi mess namhlanje ndizophuma ngo 2 cela sidibane ngo 3 eCentral. Kwa Abby. Uxelel mama ubisi luka Bambi ndilenzile luse fridge'in. I have to go if I wanna catch that bus." Namhla: "baleka mntase!" Me: "sundiphoxa mzala." she laughed ndaphuma ne bag yam ndayokhwela bus. Got to school 7:45 am ndaya kwi hall endibhala kuyo. Damian was already there, ndangena ndahlala phantsi. He waved. I waved back. At 8 we were given our papers saqalisa ubhala. I finished two hours later ndayothenga hot dog and Fanta with Lindi. Me: "ubhale njani?" Lindi: "kakhle yazi, it wasn't that bad." Me: "funde weekend yonke mna. Yuuuh Lindi." Damian sat with us waluma kweyam hotdog. Me: "the next paper in the next 2 hours is what I'm not prepared for much." Damian: "finish up let's go to the library. We'll study.." sahamba saye library, took out our books safunda for the next two hours then sayobhala. At least I had the knowledge I didn't have. Ndabhala kakuhle and walked out at 1:50pm. Damian was already done salinda uLindi outside. Damian: "so how's everything at home?" Me: "tense. My dad lives with us now." Damian: "why is that tense." Me: "he's supposed to be married to Sine's mum remember? I just feel sooo upset about it. She's such a nice lady." Damian: "and your mom?" Me: "mom too. I love them both. I just wish he didn't put himself in this position in the first place." Damian: "your dad just wants to protect you and his family. That's not so bad." Me: "it is when you're supposedly engaged. I don't know though." Damian: "you're scared for someone else?" Me: "I know how it feels to be dumped for the next best thing Damian. Its not nice. Its the last thing I'd wish for anyone." Damian: "and when last did you see baby's daddy." Me: "last night." Damian: "and...." Me: "and nothing. He's only there for his kids." Damian: "good. And your ex fiance?" Me: "he helped me study. And then gave me my space like he'd promised." Damian: "so I guess its all going well then." Me: "yep. For the first time ever." Damian: "good." Me: "I have to leave you guys. I'm going to do my hair in Central." Damian: "I'll drop you off." waphuma Lindi and we walked to the car. Lindi: "Lihle. Yazi I'm considering what your father told me." Me: "what..." Lindi: "that I should visit my uncle in prison. Bring him some cigarettes and stuff." Me: "if you're sure about it." Lindi: "yeah, I'll go check for the visiting times today, ndiye ke ngomso." Me: "Damian uzokukhapha today, ndisayo kwenza ntloko mna." Lindi: "okay." Dame drove me to the bank to withdraw some cash then to Central wandishiya esalon in Western Road, it wasn't that full. So I had to pick real quick ndizofakela ntoni. Me: "hi lady. Ndifuna Lena ke Va. 16 inch." she nodded ndayovaswa intloko dried ndaflerhwa, Namhla arrived. Ndaqaliswa ufakwa. Senditsaleke kwa ngamaflerha. I was already annoyed to the full. Uqiba kwabo bayi ironer just straight no curls benza baqiba. I paid. Me: "awuzokwenza?" Namhla:

"ndenze New Brighton kaloku mna. Ndizoya ngolwesihlanu." we walked down western road sayoqabela the Donkin park sehla stairs saphumela kwi revolving doors sahla the elevators into town. We strolled abit sade sayofika terminus sakhwela taxi egodukayo. We got off our bustop and walked home. I had realized ba Namhla and I didn't talk as much anymore, besikwazi Uhamba siyofika without a word. This I didn't mind because I for one, loved being in my own thoughts. When I walked into the yard kumise moto ka Lukhanyo phandle ndaveske ndathyafa. I had totally forgotten kuyasetyenzwa today. Ngoku ndibawela ulala just 2 hours? A wall had been constructed around the house lingeka qitywa but half done. Lukhanyo was standing outside watching them like a General. Thiza inoba abathukwanga Abanye abantwana Ndaske ndanentloni. I greeted and walked in. Namhla stood with Lukhanyo bancokola. I went to my bedroom ndafumana uLuhle eyi cake. She was covered in my make up. Enye ichitwe apha phantsi. The foundation was squeezed everywhere nasemadongeni. My heart broke into 6 pieces. Ndanyaba ngomzuzu. Luhle: "semse mama. Yuuuh." wangena ulukhanyo and laughed. Luks: "wow. nguwe wonke lo mntanam? Hayi sho qwa. Khangene." Me: "excuse me?" Luks: "She's imitating umamakhe Lihle. Isn't that cute?" I picked up my Mac container. Me: "read here." Luks: "Mac. Yeah so?" Me: "do you know what Mac is Lukhanyo??" Luks: "andiqabi daka ebusweni mna andizoyazi." just that answer defeated me. Ndaguquka ndaphuma ngomnyango. Ndine ndawana efun khala. I was in such a rush ksasa I'd forgotten to pack away my things. I took out the pots ndaqalisa upheka instead to wear off my sadness because Ndiyayazi akekho omnye ozondithengela funeke ndiphinde ndidibanise ugqongo ne counter, ndiguntyule kwi savings zam. Izovaswa ngubani lanto emadongweni? Yuuh. Whilst imbiza zise stove, I took a bucket mixed water ndagalela handy Andy ne Jik. Walking to the bedroom ndanxiba the yellow gloves. Lukhanyo sat there with his daughter eqibezela. I scrubbed the wall yasuka lanto. But now the problem was that, kumhlophe landawo inye qha, so I had to do the rest of the wall. Ndaligudla ke kunye ne-mat. Went to the bathroom to take off the gloves ndayoqibezela upheka. Namhla helped me dish up. Nabantu abasebenza phandle ndabaphakela batya. Luthando walked in ephethi stokkie engcangathe emdaka ehamba noTata. I needed to drink my pills before I snapped. Sizwe: "uright sisi." Me: "hayi Tata." Sizwe: "yintoni ingxaki?" Me: "ndine anger inentsi apha kum. Worry yam kuyiphela emntwin ongandenzanga nto." Sizwe: "maybe you need to slow down ubomi bakho. Take some time off and relax." Lubby walked in the house carrying Lubambo. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing. I'm just tired." Lubb: "are you sure? You look very tired babe, bukhe walala?" Me: "I'll do so soon. Thank you for caring." Lubb: "its only a plesure." Lubb: "so what has you upset." Me: "just stress. Sencwadi." if

I told him about the accident in my room angafuna ukuyithenga yonke la-kit and andifun nto indidibanisa nee-gifts zabo bonke tu ndigrand. Lubb: "try and calm yourself regularly Lihle. Take breaks, its essential especially for wena." he went to the lounge. Sizwe went to bath Luthando I washed the pots, stove, counter, cupboards. then mopped the floor. Ndaye bathroom ndayi cleaner yona kqala. I went to my mom's room ndacleaner napha when I got to namhla's room she held my arm. Namhla: "ha.a Lihle. Umsindo omngaka? Ucapkiswe ngubani?" Me: "andicapukanga more than ndikhubekile Namhla. And its nothing really." Namhla: "go take a nap Lihle. Please." I went to my room, ndakhulula iz'hlangu zam. And socks. Opened my cupboard ndazi sorta kakuhle izihlangu. Ndayivala I turned to hop into bed. Me: "ndiyi TV?" Luks: "so bunxibe oluhlobo eskolweni.....thiza bafunda kab'hlung Abanye abantu." I ignored him ndakhwela bhedinam. Luks: "ayisentle intloko ntombi." Me: "Enkosi." he whispered something to Luhle. Ndava ngesandla esindibhambhazelayo kwi gyalaba lam. I checked. Luhle kissed my cheek. Luhle: "aview mama." Me: "I love you too mntanam." Luhle: "heh?" she whispered back. Luks: "Iza buya!" he hissed. Luhle: "hayi!" she whispered again and kissed me. Luhle: "Tata aview." Luks: "Oh God, Luhle! Khazapha!" Luhle giggled wazoz'tshonisa kum. Luks: "ndik'shiye?" Luhle: "hayi!" Luks: "izapha kum ke. mama ufun lala. Izotyia wena." Luhle: "atyi ncanca yam." Luks: "awuzo ncanca bele umngako. Bele lelaka Lubambo. Iza." Luhle: "ka Nana!!" Luks: "ka Bambi." Luhle: "afuni." wazithi ngca kum. Lutha barged in naked. Luks: "oh Nkosi yam. Awuphindi ulale Matshangisa. Ncama." instead ba makathathe abantwana ayodlala nabo efront or in the other room. Me: "Lukhanyo. Please take your babies outside to play. Please." Luks: "kuyasetyenzwa phandle." Me: "roomin ka mama. Or eLounge." Luks: "hayi kukho abantu efront. And ndingangena njani eroomin ka mamakho. Hayi noko sisi." Lutha: "nana!!!" Luhle: "hm?" Lutha: "bekeya." Luhle: "itha!" Luks: "unxiba Nini kqala? Wena uvasa Nini? Uphi Bambi wam sizoncumelana sihleke. Niyageza Nina." okay so I got out of bed ndaphuma ndayongena roomin ka mama and took a nap there. My father woke me up two hours later sekumnyama. Me: "are they gone?" Sizwe: "yep." he chuckled. Sizwe: "Ndifuna uzolalisa abantwana. busow'tyile?" Me: "no. I didn't." I got up ndayokhangela abantwana. They were bathed and clean and sleeping. I felt guilty for being tired andakwazi udlala nabo today. I'd been studying all weekend too. Me: "bangalala apha tonight?" Sizwe: "okay. Lubambo akeka lali ke yena ubukele TV nomakhulu wakhe." Me: "ndiyamazazi kaloku Ndlela Le aqave ngayo." Sizwe: "Iza sisi, izotyia." I went to take my plate ndaqalisa ukutya. Ndijongwe ngu Bambi. He sucked his fist smiling at me. I waved at him, he let out a giggle. Me: "my little happy chappy." Ma: "akonwabe man. Akhok'dala evukile" Me: "akazolala ke namhlanje. Sizohlala sincokole kude adikwe." Ma: "thatha

ke ntombi ubhabha wakho. Ndisayolala mna." Me: "goodnight ma." I took the baby ndayobeka plate esinkin. Me: "goodnight Tata." Sizwe: "night sweetie." ndaya eroomin to cuddle and chill with my youngest. I looked over to my twins ndabaphuza. Me: "mama uyanithanda bonanje. Both of you. And this little bubble of excitement." watsho esuza uLubambo and smiled. Me: "wooh, awuva wena. For the why? Uhleli nabantu. Ithin nto yakho." he let out a couple of sounds of ahhh's and I checked his diaper ese clean. His eyes looked at his breast. Me: "ulambile kekok?" waphakamisa amehlo and looked at me. Me: "no? Lala ke." I hugged him wanca ubhontsi wakhe. Me: "masilale kaloku ndoda." I knew it'd take him hours and hours of entertainment so I must as well just relax.....

Lukhanyo drove to a house in Nu 2. Where there was a group of men sitting outside. Luks: "moja bhuda's." Them: "sho." Luks: "Khona intwana endiy'funayo bonanje, kuthwa imfutshane, ithand nxiba islamba esimnyama s'ka Nike. No K-way oblu, anikam'bon?" One Guy: "oh ndiyayaz lontwana, ihlala pha k'la ndlu ne olady layo." Luks: "ndiyabulela mjita." he continued driving to the house. Lubabalo was next to him, fiddling his thumbs. Luks: "can you calm down?" Lubb: "no." Luks: "try. Kuthiwa kukho mnt'ongu mama pha, I need you to have your friendly face on." Lubb: "don't tell me what to do Lukhanyo." Luks: "uzay'mosha yonke lento." Lubb: "if singene k'le ndlu sabonwa ngulamama sithatha umntanakhe, she'll report us to the police and guess what? Next week its our court date." Luks: "so sizom'yeka?" Lubb: "no. We wait." Luks: "for what!" Lubb: "for ba makabese stratweni." Luks: "but he's not-" Lubb: "then wait!!!" Lukhanyo kept quiet and sent a message to Stuja who parked right behind him with Lucky and Lara. Luks: "so I kinda made a decision and I want to.....Lubby? Are you hearing me?" Lubby stared right at the house and concentrated on the door, and squeaking gate. He was in his own zone. Lukhanyo called Lucky. Luks: "niz'pheth ez'wey?" Lucky: "ewe bhuti, ndiyoy'khupha lentwana okanye?" Luks: "ha.a sizom'linda az'phumele." Lucky: "sho bhuti." he hung up. They waited over an hour. Luks: "kodwa yikaka Le siy'linde apha ndiyangen-" Lubb: "shhhh!" he hissed. Then sat on the edge of his seat. Lubb: "twinkle twinkle little star, Ima blow this motherfucker. Up into the sky tonight, then smoke his ashes like a blunt." Lukhanyo held his mouth from laughing. Lubb: "there we go.....come out....come, step into your grave....." the gate opened and a man walked out onto the street. Lubb: "bring the car, back me." he got out the car and walked behind him. The guy looked back and walked faster. Lubby grabbed his neck from behind and choked him dry. Stuja tied the guy's hands behind his back. Lubb: "iphi tshomakho?" Guy: "eyiphi bhuti!" Lubb: "Le ubuqhekeza nayo indlu eshowville, kuze kutshe omnye, uphi owok'qibela ngubani." Guy: "uKwaila bhuda, upha emakwarakwareni." Lubb: "boot." they opened

it and shoved him in. Driving to the next one. Another group was standing at a corner shop smoking. The guys got off the cars and surrounded them. Luks: "sikhangelana uKwaila." Guy: "Nanku bhuda." Kwaila: "hee nto Ngok wena fondin?" Guy: "hayi fethu, ufunus'khabisa sonke? Ha.a mjita ambolungis nto zakho." Lubby grabbed kwaila's collar and dragged him to the car. Stuja opened the boot while Lucky tied him up. They shoved him inside the same boot as the first. Then drove out of Port Elizabeth, parking on the side of the road. Lubb: "uzile namanzi?" Lara: "ewe boss." he handed him a 20 litre of salt water. Lukhanyo opened the boot. Luks: "ekse! Phumen! Ftsek!!" he dragged them out. Kwaila: "bhuda ndikwenze nto-" Luks: "eksen ngolwes'hlanu. K'la ndlu bubetha umama kuyo, k'la ndlu ubethe umfazi wam kuyo, k'leya ihlala abantwana bam kuyo busenzanto?" kwaila: "bhuti, andiyazi Uthetha nganto-" Luks: "sundixelel kaka!" Lubb: "hmm, Lara, khakhulule." Lara: "mna boss?" Lubb: "buyabawela." Lara took off his jacket slowly. Luks: "not wena sdenge! Mxim nokwakho Lubby man fok!" he ripped their clothes off. Luks: "Iza neza nduku pha Lucky!!" Kwaila: "bhuti andiyazi mna Uthetha ngantoni. I swear!" Luks: "jongapha kwedin sundenz ismenqe senja Va? Buza kwi tshomakho! He knows what the fuck he did!" Kwaila: "bendingekho mna bhuti." Lukhanyo whipped him with the large stick. Lubby poured the salty water on the wound. Lubb: "khaveze sandla ndibone." Guy: "Uxolo bhuti-" Lubb: "Iza ndibone." he cut small bruises on the hands and feet. Lubb: "because ngoku uzoyeka uthatha izinto zabantu. Uzoyeka unyathela kwi yardi zabantu unga invite'wanga. Iza wena ndibon umlomo, ubenoyek uxoka." kwaila: "no." Lubb: "yes! Apha Kanye kwilwimi. Khamisa ndicuthe amazinyo. Stuja! Hold his head." Stuja held the head. Luks: "yees Lubabalo." Lubb: "masim'supporte bethuna sikhamiseni sonke." Lara: "Haibo Ta Lubby." Lubabalo gave him a deadly look. Lara opened his mouth. Lubb: "question me once more." he cut the tongue, Kwaila screamed in pain. Lubb: "Betha Lukhanyo! Ngowuphi ebez'fostela, sizomolusa." Guy: "ikwa Nguye bhuti." Luks: "yinyani leyo Kwaila?" he shook his head crying. His mouth bleeding. Lubb: "Lara, khandinike ikawsi okany i-underpants. Oy'fumene kqala." Lara: "kodwa andiphethanga kawsi boss." Lubb: "well then make a plan." Lara took off the guy's socks. Luks: "khame Lubabalo. Bamba apha." he tossed the stick and kicked them, stamping on them and punching. Luks: "nindiqhela amasimba! Niyayazi ndinguban makwedini? Thatha apha Stuja!" they beat them up with sticks while kicking. Lubby sat on the car and waited with his flames. Lukhanyo wiped his shoes and walked to the car. Luks: "sibashiy'apha." Lubb: "no.." he got up and walked to them. Lubb: "you know what happens to people that kill my vibe?" Luks: "I'm guessing they don't live to tell the tale." Lubb: "One won't.... Survival of the fittest." they could hardly utter a sound. Luks: "masambe Lubby ndingekaz'bulali zinye

ez'kaka." Lubb: "I'm not done." he lit his torch, waguqula omnye. Burning his chest, peeling the skin off. The other tried running away, Lukhanyo caught him and kicked him down. Luks: "you messed with the wrong people k'le game, uzichazele itshom zakho, ziphinde zichukumise k'landlu. Ndiyok'krazula unye ub'chopho ubukelwe ngunyoko noyihlo siyavan?" guy: "ewe bhuti. Ndiyak'cela. Ndicela Uxolo." Lubb: "asifun xolo lwakho lunuki khwapha thina. Ba manihlukumeze abantu abanganenzanga nto. Do you see how it feels? Can you hear your pulse beat? Uyoyika? Ayisekho mnandi ngoku, is it? Well this is to teach you, ungaze uphinde uyicinge into yokuba into yomntu. Ungaze ulinge ucinge ngokhubekisa omnye umntu. Good Joseph, this is the turning point in your life, I'm not gonn kill you. Jesus rejected your application, you are staying on Earth to teach your friends a lesson they will never forget.... Ever. Stomach in, Chest Out. Azitshe!" he burnt him, the skin peeled as he wrote the words: 'I Have No Respect for Others' Property. I Am a Thief.'. Lubb: "Iza nalamanzi man Silulamile before ndivukwe lichaphaza lam!!" Stuja poured the water on the wounds. Lubb: "you'll heal quicker. Be grateful. Lay'sha samben madoda. I have work to finish." he got in the car. Stuja: "siz'saphi Ta Lubby?" Lubb: "pham'we gate yakomakwabo. Drive Luks." Lukhanyo started his car and drove home. Lubabalo took a cold shower in his bathroom, standing beneath the shower head. "Andrew?" his father called out. Lubb: "in the shower." the bathroom door opened. Sebas: "don't tell me you're taking a cold shower." Lubb: "I'm a bit busy dad, what's wrong." Sebas: "I just want to let you know, I'm off to Cape Town tomorrow to hand over our proposal. Its excellent! You are the best man to pitch this idea. So please son, come with me." Lubb: "you fired me dad." Sebas: "I did. I remember that. But, you Know you belong with me, Us, our company, because we built that together." Lubb: "yeah, and I grew away from it and started something of my own. Something that doesn't just have a Morrison name on it, Thembani, Mzinyathi Morrison and Daniels. I like that better. We're there equally." Sebas: "I get that my boy, but you're.....you're CEO material. Project Management, Engineering, Public Management, Surveying....you cannot be restricted, sooner or later, You are going to explode because you want more." Lubb: "I know what I am capable of. And I would like to build others too." Sebas: "and that's a great initiative but your first priority should be Your inheritance Lubabalo. Now that company, needs you, you cannot bullshit about that." Lubb: "I know. Its just that, I've become a man just like you wanted me to. I'm not running from responsibilities anymore. I'm facing everything head on, and I can't turn my back on my partners. I really do wish I could help, but I have a meeting tomorrow." Sebas: "its okay son, I'm proud that you're in charge of your life and I guess I'll have to make a plan. But know that, I am very proud of what you're trying

to accomplish for yourself and family. its a huge step from the Lubby I am used to." Lubabalo switched the shower off and walked out to hug him. Sebas: "and you still have no privacy issues. I can't get used to that." Lubb: "arg dad. What don't you know." he took his towel. Lubb: "and Lihle's being going through a rough time." Sebas: "I heard She's out the coma." Lubb: "dad that was over two weeks ago, almost 3, but recently, they were attacked, some robbers tried to take stuff and hit her on the head, she went back to hospital but came back, she was supposed to write today, I guess she did, but she didn't look okay. Ever since she told me she needed space I gave her the space but to see her like this.....its so difficult. My basic instinct is to comfort, pamper and protect her right now. bring her joy, and happiness, but she won't let me....I feel like a caged animal." Sebas: "have you tried explaining your feelings to her?" Lubb: "when I bring up my feelings, when I tell her I love her, she shuts down and blocks me out completely. I don't even know what to do anymore. So I just approach as a friend." Sebas: "and she let's you?" Lubb: "yes." Sebas: "then that's what she needs. A Friend. Not a persistent lover who cannot offer her personal space. Give her time to heal, when she wants you she will let you know. Stop forcing this situation." Lubb: "so I must be her friend?" Sebas: "yes Andrew, be friendly, ask her questions like how was your day, how did the test go, do you want some juice. A neck rub. Make her laugh at your silly stories. Just don't jump complicated things at her like this. Okay?" Lubb: "okay. Thank you Tata." Sebas: "my pleasure son, come help me pack and call your mother, She's been bugging me all day. Thabo is having problems with school. She wants your advice." they went to his room. Lubb: "I am the last person to advise anyone on schooling. I used to get bullied throughout my school years. From Grade R to 12. I have no advice. None at all. Just stay in your corner." Sebas: "you never told me this." Lubb: "you never asked." Sebas: "what happened? I thought you loved school." Lubb: "I did not. I despised school with a clear passion. They used to poke me all day long. Tie my shoelaces together, and I'd trip and fall Everytime. They threw wet paper at me. And did wedges on me. I was the most unhappiest child of all time." Sebas: "I didn't know all this! And high school." Lubb: "it got worse. Can we not talk about this dad? It hits a sensitive spot." Sebas: "but you nee-" Lubb: "no I don't need anything. I'm fine." he dialed his mother's number with sebastian's phone. Nette answered. Nette: "hello dear." Lubb: "its me mom, hello." Nette: "oh hello my angel, how are you doing butterfly?" Lubb: "I'm fine mama, and you?" Nette: "absolutely well." Sebas: "he says he was bullied throughout his school career." Lubb: "dad!" Nette: "oh no! Buttercup is that true?" Lubb: "nooo." Nette: "you don't have to lie to me sweetie." Lubb: "it was a long time ago and I'm over it mom. Please." Nette: "Thabo is going through some problems too." Lubb: "tell Thabo big Bro

said he must learn to defend himself. No one will be there for him forever. He must learn independence now, by himself. Give him the phone and Ima tell him something nobody ever told me." Nette gave Thabo the phone. Thabo: "hello?" Lubb: "hey little Bro. Unjani?" Thabo: "philile bhuti. Unjani wena?" Lubb: "ndigrand. Uthi kutheni eskolweni." Thabo: "well....Abanye bebendigezela and bandigqaye nge stones ePlayground." Lubb: "okay, listen to me. Firstly, you're not a violent boy, you're not a fighter until you have to defend yourself. Now, the next time someone tells you something bad, you look them dead in the eye and say, I dare you to say that again. Say it with me. Have a little power, make an ill face. Unaar kaloku. Growl like a hungry tiger, Say it." Thabo: "I dare you to say that again!" Lubb: "good boyyy!" Thabo: "and if he says it again?" Lubb: "you punch him in the face if he touches you. Don't let nobody tell you anything. That is your daddy's school, you are the boss. Tell them that." Thabo: "I can't punch." Lubb: "that's good. Because fighting is bad, rather report him to the teacher." Thabo: "and if he does it again." Lubb: "then you learn how to punch that's the only way you'll earn your respect." Thabo: "okay. So uzobuya noDaddy ngomso?" Lubb: "uhm, no my boy, I have to work." Thabo: "zobuya nin?" Lubb: "uhm....andikho sure, kuthen wena ungazi kum nje? For your next holiday?" Thabo: "okay, ndizoza ke. Nanku mama." he gave her the phone. Nette: "hello?" Lubb: "yes ma." Nette: "thank you, at least he has some excitement on his face." Lubb: "its nothing really, how is demi?" Nette: "she is doing a beautician course at a college." Lubb: "hm...and She's doing well?" Nette: "well, She's still going, so I guess maybe...." Lubb: "good." Nette: "how is my daughter in law?" Lubb: "erh....She's great. Just tired." Nette: "and the little Lubby?" Lubb: "even better. He smiles and giggles now. Such a bundle of happiness." Nette: "that is so sweet! The twins?" Lubb: "probably the best tag team in South Africa. My angels are just fine." Nette: "when last did you see Luya?." Lubb: "ei mom....please dont stress me. Its just bad enough already. And I can't seem to just move on without him. He's my first son." Nette: "I know my angel. Which is why you shouldn't give up on him. I'm sure he misses you." Lubb: "I'm just afraid I'm going to miss out on his life, when he starts walking, talking, I want to be there like I did with all my other children. He's almost a year old and I hardly spend a rough 5 hours with him." Nette: "it'll be okay. Just ask for forgiveness from her family, buy and slaughter an animal or something. Just be committed. Don't relax or else your son will grow up not knowing who you are.." Lubb: "I guess you're right. Thanks mother. I should go." Nette: "alright hand the phone to your father. I love you." Lubb: "love you too mom, mwah, bye." he gave the phone to Sebastian and walked to his room to sleep.

The next morning Lukhanyo was up early to make some breakfast for the family since the grandparents were going back that day. He called Lihle's phone. Lihle: "hello?" Luks: "hey...usalele?" Lihle: "no..vuswe ngu Luhle, she wants pee in the toilet now." Luks: "ncoooh. That is so cute. Umchamisile ke?" Lihle: "yes." Luks: "ewe man, umdala ngoku. Luthando yena?" Lihle: "Luthando just whips his thing out and pees anywhere that's safe." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "that's my boy. I was just checking up on you, usalele uBambi? I wanna hear that giggle." Lihle: "he's asleep, bengafun lala ebusuku. We sang and chatted half the night. I'll send you the video." Luks: "okay ke. What's the plan today?" Lihle: "school. Sonke." Luks: "alright, but ndicela undiboleke abantwana for the day...oomakhulu bazohamba and they'd like to say goodbye." Lihle: "okay, ndizofowna eskolweni sabo." Luks: "thank you. Ndizofika in about 30 minutes Va." Lihle: "sho." I hung up ndalungiselela abantwana. I knew Lukhanyo never listened to anything, it was just the way his brain was programmed. So for arguments sake, when he is reasonable and asking to see his children I will play nice and speak in a calm fashion. No matter what mood I'm in. Breath beauty in. Breath nasty out. There. Me: "wake up my little pumpkins. Iza Luthando. Get up mbombosi ka mamakhe.." he groaned. Me: "ewe, phakama nana." Luhle: "shushu aphi." Me: "I know baby. Kodwa funeke nivase. Uyeza utata." iyoh bataka kwangoko. They looked mega cute in their brown jumpsuits befaniselana nobhuti wabo omncinci ke phofu. How adorable. I ran the bath for them ndabakhulula ndabavasa. We went back to the room to dress up. They seemed to like wearing the same clothing so ke that's how I dressed them. Luthando wore his jeans, Luhle wore skinny jeans. The both had their small Jordan sneakers on and black t shirts. I combed Luhle and tied her thick afro in three. Then combed lutha's hair too. Ndamfaka icap yakhe. Luhle sat on my lap and brushed my hair. Ndamlinda waqiba ke uHair stylist wam then finished tidying the room ndondlula. Lubambo woke wazama uziguqula. Me: "hey wenzani apho.." Luthandoluhle went to stand by his cot and hush him back to sleep. Akathandwa sana ngu sister and brother wakhe. Must be really nice. They helped me bath and clothe him then I took him to the kitchen to make papa yakhe. Where were my parents? I needed to get ready for school. Phof maybe when Luks takes the kids ndingavasa ndibe right. Oko ndathukwa kus'thwa ndimdaka zange ndiphinde ndibe right ngongavasi xa umnt esiza. It made me panic a bit, so I woke up Namhla. Me: "mntase khandijongele abantwana tu? Ndizoz'tshiza net ngamanzi." Namhla: "okay mtshana." she got up ndayovasa making sure ndi-clean. Ndathambisa and looked for my outfit for the day. Denim Shorts and vest. I wore my my underwear, denim shorts and vest. Ndaqaba ponds since my make up was ruined by my amazing kids, brushed my hair. Applied my remaining eye liner, ndafaka a black snap back with sneakers untied.

Puffing perfume just kancinci. Ndaphuma ndaye front. Namhla was feeding Lubambo, I made food for Luthandoluhle batya nabo papa yabo. Lukhanyo arrived bam'leqa mntakabawo. Energy ephaya is beyond me. I got up to pack lunch in their bags. Luks: "don't tell me uya eskolweni." Me: "why not?" Luks: "ungumama Lihle. Awukwazi unxiba kanje. Abashort bavezi mpundu." Me: "and this bothers you why?" Luks: "akhonto indi botherishayo!!" Me: "subanomsindo kalok. Xa ufun nxiba ushorti wakho mbonxiba nawe, uyeke mna." Luks: "mxim!! Masamben Luthando!" Me: "ungak'linge ucheek abantwana bam mna undincede." Luks: "ndiba cheeke phi abantwana Lihle??" Me: "suvutha kaloku." yangathi uba worse. Luks: "Luthandoluhle, take your bags sihambeni." Me: "izani ndiphuze babies." I kneeled down and kissed them, they melted in laughs. Me: "I love you, and behave guys. Bhabhayini ke." Lutha: "okay." Luhle: "sho mama." Me: "sho." ndayolanda uBambino, Lukhanyo extended his arms, wafun umxutha. Ndabuya umva. Me: "umsindo ngowanton?" Luks: "ndinomsindo Lihle?" Me: "nako dumbise umlomo ingathi uzoqabhuka." Luks: "mxim. Khasapha umntanam." Me: "zomthatha." Luks: "andinaxesha lodlala ke ne?" Me: "and I do?" Luks: "khasapha lomntana Lihle!" Me: "YEYI! Ungak'ling undiphambanise mna!" Luks: "kanti yinton ngxak yakho kuthen ungandimamel xandithetha Lihle!" Me: "uyathetha okanye uyagxeka! Hleli nje I must bow down to you for what??? Xa ingathandwa nguwe wonke umntu akakwazi uyithanda. Haska man." Luks: "Nguban othe andiy'thandi! Qha andiy'thandel estratweni! Do you realize the cruel people that are out there!" Me: "You just can't....." Ndaske andabinanto thetha. I just breathed my anger off. He took a step closer to me wajonga unyana wakhe. Luks: "I just want you to carry yourself and dress like a respectable woman. Is that too much to ask for?" Me: "you can't expect me to abide by your rules anymore, we're not together. This is my body." Luks: "that carried my children and Ndifuna bajonge wena and see a mother figure, an inspiration not a teenager. You're worth much more than just the thighs and ass. Please, cover it up." I was embarrassed. Truth to God. If I was light skin I would've turned red. I was so ashamed. Luks: "noba ke its the leggings, but just not this. Iza ndibambe umntana." he took the baby ndaya eroomin yam. I stood there for a few minutes trying to brush the hurt away. How many people would dare be this honest. Ewe, bendifuna ubandim and do what I liked. But would I really want my children to have this image of me. Matter of fact, has my mother ever dressed like this, if she did, ndingathini? I would probably faint. Ndakhupha legging ored ndakhulula short and wore it instead with the white and black striped tight fitting short sleeve top. I wore my white all stars ndagrand. I went back out esalindile. Me: "inspiring enough." Luks: "its cute.." I kissed Lubambo goodbye ndanikezela bag yakhe. Luthandoluhle got up from the floor bayoma emnyango. I went to my parents

room ndanqonqoza kanye, they were probably still sleeping and I walked in. To my horror, *breathes and closes eyes for a second* my father was bruske naked. I was so shocked I made the word "bruske" up for this exact type of nudity. On top of her, Doing It. I turned around and went back out. Luks: "what's wrong?" when I sat in the lounge like a lost kitten. Me: "I'm fine." was all I could manage. Ndayolanda bag yam, said goodbye to Namhla and rushed out the house.

Chapter 720

Sizwe rested on his side of the bed and sighed. Thenjiwe covered herself. Sizwe: "uhm....ndingakwenzela i-breakfast?" Thenji: "yinton Le siyenzayo Sizwe? Ngoba?" Sizwe: "andiyazi nam Thenjiwe. And I think ukhona umntu ebengenile." Thenji: "oh bawo..." Sizwe: "we're both adults Thenjiwe, yinton ngathi sizobethwa?" Thenji: "what about umfazi wakho Sizwe? Ewe sibatada, worse for ba senze lento. Ndizokwazi njani uphola yena elila? No man." Sizwe: "uzolilelani? Uzoxelelwa ngubani?" Thenji: "so yiyo lento uyithethayo qho xa usenza lento. even ngokuya sasidyol-" Sizwe: "don't even dare compare what I had with you nabanye abantu! Uyayazi ba ndandik'thanda and yayinguwe wedwa." Thenji: "mxim." Sizwe: "ndicela Uxolo..... For this..." Thenji: "there is nothing to be sorry about." she covered her shoulders and turned the other direction. He stuck on her back with his arm around her. Sizwe: "suqumba kaloku." Thenji: "khaw'suke Sizwe kum." Sizwe: "andifun tshi.....seku-late ?" Thenji: "for nton?" Sizwe: "for ufaka omnye uLihle apha." he rubbed her tummy. Thenjiwe smacked his hand. Thenji: "Suka man!" he laughed and rolled over. Sizwe: "cela ke undijonge sithethe." Thenji: "sithethe ngantoni." Sizwe: "look at me." she turned to look at him. Sizwe: "kwakutheni uze undi act'ele ngoku bendiphum etrongwen? Waske wayenza nzima yonke lento." Thenji: "andibawel Uthetha ngalonto ngoku." Sizwe: "ndicela usondele ke and at least act like we're married." Thenji: "andizoyenza ke lonto." she proceeded to get out of bed. Sizwe pulled her back and kissed her cheek. Sizwe: "uyaphi" Thenji: "ndibaleka wena tshi." Sizwe: "mna nantoni?" Thenji: "hehe...khaw'yeke Sizwe man, uyathanda ke wena udlala. Asisengobantwana ngoku." Sizwe: "okay. Ndiyakuva but ndicela uhlale apha, ndiyokwenza i-breakfast. I owe it to you, for raising me a beautiful daughter all by yourself." Thenji: "ok. But ndizohlala ndenzeni mna?" Sizwe: "cinga ngam. Nje ngesqhelo." she laughed. Thenji: "I wonder ndiqalenin cinga ngawe." Sizwe got out of bed and got dressed. Sizwe: "Khona amaqanda phof? And a little bacon?" Thenji: "Ayikho bacon kukho sausage pha ezantsi amaqanda aphezulu ona." he walked out to the kitchen. Namhla was washing her dish. Lukhanyo about to leave with the kids.

Sizwe: "molweni." Namhla: "molo bhuti. Ndisemnkile." she took her bag and left. Luks: "molo Ta Seez." Sizwe: "unjani?" he smiled. Luks: "I'm okay. Ingathi ukwi good mood." Sizwe: "one of those mornings." Luks: "I see." Sizwe: "uphi uLihle? Akayi yena eskolweni?" Luks: "semkile Ta." Sizwe: "already? Wow. Awulambanga? I'm making breakfast." Luks: "not really. No." Sizwe: "juice? Coffee?" Luks: "juice igrand Ta Seez." Sizwe made him juice. Luks: "really great mood?" Sizwe: "Haibo Lukhanyo. For once ebomin bam ndonwabile. Yingxaki leyo?" Luks: "no..absolutely not. Can I...take advantage of this moment." Sizwe gave him his glass of juice. Sizwe: "go on." Luks: "so bendicinga the other time, since Lihle nam are not traditionally married, ndingakwazi ukwenza umsebenzi for introducer abantwana kwabaphantsi..." Sizwe: "imbeleko? Firstly, you never paid for damages, secondly, you never paid for lobola, thirdly nikwi process ye-divorce and fourthly, if such a word exists, abantwana ngabalapha. Not kokwenu." Luks: "ewe Ta Seez, sendisenza kuba andifun kwenzeke something again, I need them protected. Yilento ndibuza, so now that wenze valid points, ndingenza njani. Andiyazi noba funeke ndiyibatale na lobola for having her as a wife kodwa singa-divorcer. Okanye ndiveske ndibatale damages zodwa." Sizwe: "Iza nabantu bakokwen Lukhanyo. Your uncle, father and brothers, set a date, nam ndilungise kwelam icala sibene ntlanganiso because andizoveske ndikuqibele ba mawenze njani if ayifun family yakho.." Luks: "oh. Enkosi Ta." Sizwe fried two eggs first and sausages on another pan. Luks: "so namhlanje umakhul notamkhul Baya buyela that's why ndizolanda abantwana." Sizwe: "bahamba ngabani xesha?" Luks: "ngo12 Ta." Sizwe: "I'll come around ndizobabona." Luks: "okay. Ndisemnkile Ta Seez." Sizwe: "bye." Lutha: "bhabha khudu." Sizwe: "bhabhayi mntanam. Iza ndiphuze." Lutha: "hayi." Sizwe: "okay." Lutha: "yeza." Sizwe: "ubuye ke." Lutha: "k!" they left him in the house and galloped behind their father. Climbed into the car in their seats and waited for him to buckle them. Lukhanyo finished with Lubambo then did them and drove home.

In the afternoon, I sat at Spur with Lindi and Damian. For the 12th time today, my phone beeped a Whatsapp message. Bendi 5 to. Damian: "new man?" Me: "nope." Lindi: "ngubani?" Me: "ngu Lukhanyo." Lindi: "Haibo. Why?" Me: "trying his best to get under my skin. Its his talent." Damian: "what does he want." Me: "he wants me to snap." Lindi: "you look like you're about to. Zithini message?" Me: "andikaz'fundi." Lindi: "why?" Me: "so that he sees I'm online? And get the platform to start an actual conversation? I keep telling him, anything regarding our children, he must consult my mother. But nooooo, nigga's just have to do their ting." Lindi: "at least be grateful that he loves and takes care of all his children. Other girls would wish to be you. They're struggling. Wena uyakwazi uphola kuba that family takes care." Me: "I am

grateful Lindi. I really am. Its just that I wish he stopped trying to grasp in my life too. Uyaz'shova qha. Everywhere!" Lindi: "give the poor guy a chance." Me: "you don't know him like I do." yakhala Le-phone. Damian: "answer it." Me: "no." Lindi swiped her finger on it to answer. Wayifaka ku loudspeaker. Me: "why did you.....my goodness! Hello?" "why did I what?" andothuka man. Me: "Lu-Babalo?" Lubb: "surprise!" Me: "uhm...yeah." I smiled. Lubb: "wenzantoni." Me: "I'm...having lunch with friends. You?" Lubb: "same. So I decided that, I should contact you and let you know. You look beautiful today." I tried so hard not smile. Me: "really? Undibonaphi?" Lubb: "awuse ncume nje." Me: "uphi wena?" Lubb: "around." Me: "yaz'bona ke?" Lubb: "no, I don't have a mirror." Me: "I'm dropping the call." Lubb: "good for you." Me: "right now." Lubb: "permission granted." Me: "so bye." Lubb: "take care." Me: "you gonna hang up?" Lubb: "you said you droppin right?" Me: "well I don't wanna seem rude." Lubb: "you aren't." Me: "ayt cool." Lubb: "cool." Me: "bye." Lubb: "goodbye." I hung up. Damian: "well then...." Me: "don't even." Lindi: "hmm....." Me: "guys....no." Damian: "I aint saying nothing, you already know it." our waitress came with drinks. Firstly...we already had drinks. Me: "sorry? We didn't order for the second round." She: "I know. A Mr Morrison sent them. With this." she gave me a note. 'Still my number 1 Kumkanikazi.' Me: "where is he." and he appeared. Dressed in his red fitted suit. Hands in pockets, our waitress disappeared to the kitchen. Lubb: "good afternoon, the name is Lubby Morrison." he greeted. Me: "I'm Lihle Manti, these are my friends, Damian and Lindiwe." Lindi: "nice to meet you Mr Morrison." she giggled. Lubb: "the pleasure is all mine. Miss Manti, can I interest you in a private conversation?" Me: "this is as private as it gets Mr Morrison." Lubb: "indeed. Well, tomorrow night I'm a guest speaker at a charity auction and I would love to take you as my date, if you are available. Please." Me: "I'd have to check my schedule. Guest speaker, huh?" Lubb: "oh yes. Guest speaker. From hot shot tycoon to regular guy, asking a beautiful lady out." Me: "regular guy seems calm. I like." Lubb: "I'm happy." Me: "I'm pleased." Lubb: "I'm glad. Will you give me a jingle?" Me: "a what?" I laughed. Lubb: "a phone call." Me: "ye-" Damian: "join us....for lunch?" I turned around to give him a long. "N.O" stare. Lubb: "I would love to. May I invite my business partners?" Lindi: "are they single?" Lubb: "I have no idea ma'am. Let's ask them. Yo, Soma?" he yelled. Soma: "ya?" Lubb: "Izan ngapha fethu." Soma: "andikuva sani!" Lubb: "get up! Exercise Your limbs and walk to me!" Soma: "ndizapho?" Lubby looked at us. Lubb: "may I be excused." Lindi: "certainly." he walked to his friend. Me: "Damian what the hell! Lindi? Really! You guys are evil!!" Damian: "I felt sorry for him." Me: "you shouldn't!!" Lindi: "he's funny." Damian: "and quite nice..." Me: "Eish.....Yoh, Yoh, Yoh.....I don't even want to get into this." Somangaye, Sonwabise

and Lubabalo came to our table. Our food arrived first salinda ke. Lubb: "how's school going? The test went well?" Me: "it was great. Thanks for helping." Lubb: "its my pleasure." he stared at me with half a smile on his face. Me: "yinton.." Lubb: "nothing...I'm just mesmerized by my own dream." Me: "Morrison. Please." Lubb: "I'm sorry..." their food arrived saqala ukutya besides Soma and Lubby. Instead they started talking about business. Me: "uhm...now?" Lubb: "is it a problem?" Damian: "you created a software?" Lubb: "currently busy with it, we're still focusing on building the actual company." Damian: "tell me more." watsho esondela and they continued talking. Soso was talking to Lindi. Ndahlala ke ndatya kutya kwam mna. Lubby moved closer to me. Lubb: "you can't look tired." Me: "nonke nibusy mos Lubabalo. Nincokola ngento endingazaziyo. What do you want me to do, twerk?" Lubb: "God, Yes." I smacked his shoulder. Lubb: "haha, hayi I'm joking with you." Me: "want a potato?" Lubb: "no. I don't want a potato." he smiled. Lubb: "what do you say about tomorrow?" Me: "you won't have time for me. So I think its best you take your friends..." Lubb: "I always have time. Especially for you. Girl, do I have to remind you Everytime how much you mean to me?" Me: "no. But still. Soma would love to." Lubb: "don't do this to me Lihle." Me: "do what exactly?" Lubb: "this... Pushing me away but deep down inside you want me around. Kanti funeka ndenze nton?" Me: "I hate the fact you arrogant about it as if I depend on you to be around." Lubb: "what the hell is that supposed to mean?" Me: "figure it out Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay. Now I get it." Me: "no. You don't." Lubb: "oh?? That I'm being punished for being born? Because ke ndizothi ndenze ntoni?" Me: "I want to be alone. Clear my head and focus on my life. You making this difficult." Lubb: "nah, YOU'RE making it difficult, I help you wherever possible, and Ndiso wrong?" Soma: "Lihle. Please sisi, khamnike chance tu. He never shuts up about you. I'm begging you. Ndiyakucela. Buza Nanku noSoso kunzima usebenza nalomntu. Worse xa umkhubekisile." Soso: "he stops talking. I love it." Me: "I hate that undifaka kule position Lubabalo." Lubb: "look, I'm settling to be a friend, shoulder to relax on and your venting bag. That's it." Me: "no relationship." Lubb: "yes." Me: "no sex." he choked and looked at his plate. Soma coughed, Soso chuckled. Me: "Lubby?" Lubb: "okay. No sex." Me: "then we can be buddies." Lubb: "of course." he sipped his beer. Soso was covering his face still laughing. Lubb: "caba iyanyubisa lento Soso. Must be amazing." Soso: "just the look on your face." ndamjonga. Lubb: "I don't have a look." he smiled brightly. Soso: "you can never keep that up fethu. Yincame." my phone beeped again. This time I checked. They were pictures of my babies. Their great grandparents, grandfathers and their daddy. I replied: "beautiful." he sent another: "still busy?" Me: "yes." I got up and went to the bathroom. Lindi came with me. Lindi: "peto uright?" Me: "I'm okay. I'm just finding a

way to dodge these two. Nanku noLukhanyo esenda messages non-stop." Lindi: "ncaaw. Uthini kengoku?" Me: "nothing much man. I just wish they could both get the point. Ababoniswa nto tu, they just doing their thing qha." Lindi: "ndibambe amazinyo mntase xa kufika uLukhanyo uhleli nolubby. From what you've told me, it won't be a pretty scene." Me: "I'm mad enough to punch myself in my face." Lindi: "umvile nje, he just wants to be friends. There's nothing wrong with that." Me: "can't I hide for 4 years?" Lindi: "unfortunately not babe. Just breath in.....and out. You're going to get through this. Lubabalo is harmless." akaziva lo. Uyamazi phof uAndrew Morrison? Me: "of course. He's an angel." Lindi: "and awukho forced to Uhlala naye." Me: "ok. Let's go then." after going into the cubicle. washed my hands saphuma ngomnyango. I had stomach cramps and a bit of a headache. Our bill came, ndafaka Mali yam, Lindi too, Damian too. The second bill came, yabekwa ku Soso. Lubb: "I was invited here." he confessed. Soma: "me too, you're a surgeon Bro. You can make a plan." Soso: "aniphambene." he opened the bill wayijonga then looked at them. Both looked far away. Soso: "how in the world does this happen?" Lubb: "maybe if you Shon sunlight at it, izoveza a better amount, let's try." Soso: "stop! Suka." Lubby took out his wallet with stack of cash. Soso took out his bank card. Soma pulled out a cheque book. Me: "kanti izode batalwe Nguban Le bill." Lubb: "haike madoda..." Soma: "then I guess Soso can pay." Soso: "as if ndine choice." he paid the bill. Lubby left a R200 tip divided with Soma. Lubb: "we need to get to the office, it was lovely being with you. All." he looked straight at me. Me: "same here." Soso: "bye guys. Nifunde kakuhle ne." Lindi: "thanks Soso. Bye." Soma: "Dame, bruh, we'll talk on the phone." they shook hands. We all walked out to the cars. Lubby stood with me behind his. Lubb: "nantsi moto yakho Lihle. Kuthen ungay'fun?" Me: "we agreed ukuba if I take this car, I'll pay for it apha kuwe. You rejected." Lubb: "because it was a gift." Me: "that I didn't ask for." Lubb: "gifts are never asked for. Khaw'yeke uba difficult please." Me: "keep you car Lubabalo. I'm okay." Lubb: "isegameni lakho though, so its yours." Me: "I don't want it." Lubb: "fine." he pulled my arm and hugged me. Lubb: "I'll pick you up at 6pm tomorrow evening, friend." Me: "okay." he let go and I walked to Damian's car ezoyondi beka eTerminus....

Back in the new building. Furniture was already in. Lubby sat down with Lungelo's colleague, Brian. A business lawyer and discussed the lease agreement. Two hours later, Soma after finishing his research came to check on them. Soma: "sekuzobetha u5 ngoku, we'll be home late tonight. Kuseza uTrevor to teach us the products version." Lubb: "okay." he turned the page. Lubb: "don't I have a PA? I need tea." Soma: "hire one." Lubb: "can you help me? But not icherrie encinci, noba ngumntu ongumama. ziyathakatha eziwey, ndizoz'bona sendintringa nam ndijikeleza kwi

office yam ndicula gama lakhe." Soma: "not bonke nje." Lubb: "yes I know, but abana stamp. At least mama otshatileyo akandikhathalele okok'qala, or even a guy. Uyazazi uzophangela." Soma: "so you've had bad experiences with your PA's?" Lubb: "a lot. All the ones I had, have had a crush on me. Besides Linda, but then of course she was chowing my money. Little bitch." Soma: "just be an asshole then. Abazok'funa." Lubb: "Lubby Morrison? An asshole to women? You need baptism. I treat all my hoes like ladies." Brian: "hoes?" Lubb: "in the past. When I had some." Soso came in. Soma: "then what happened?" Lubb: "I met Zintle, then Liya, then I saw this girl. Ndise Cape Road, ndihle ndiye Rink Street to meet up with Sandile. then I saw her....quickly flushed her out my mind ndayokwenza zinto zam. Ndaphinda ndambona Greenacres, but this time, I was walking with my other girl." Soma: "she never spots you? Ever?" Lubb: "never bra. Always ubonwa ndim nam ndibene dyudyu Eli major ndingakwazi ukuya kuye." Soso: "then what happened." Lubb: "ndemka kaloku ndabuyel eKapa for about a year ndabuya, slept that night ndavukela eWalmer to buy my toiletries. Some food. All that. Ndisekwa Checkers, minding my own business, same girl comes up to me ephethe umntana. A little girl. I can't even explain how fast my heart did a bungy jump. I was never ready." Soso: "shame man." Lubb: "that is round about the minute I first set eyes on my identical twin. Found out they're married." Brian: "that is probably the saddest story I've ever heard." Soso: "you were too slow." Soma: "he was busy with his hoes kaloku." Soso: "common mistake esiyenzayo Lena madoda. Every guy hates rejection, therefore that is why its essential to keep a few women close by to fill up the space." Soma: "dis waar smallie, ngxaki kungoneli. Yabona Lubby awti yam, if you'd stopped your car that day in Rink street you would be happily married." Brian: "for sure." Soso: "Ndiyayazi uziva njani awti. Trust me." Soma: "Soso we're mourning Lubby's happiness. This is not about you." Soso: "so, Lubby fethu, Uhlala njani kengoku in a house, with them together, belala kunye. How could you not escape this situation." Lubb: "it wasn't my choice Soso, ndabona within a few days uhleli kabuhlungu lomntu apha. He abused her. Ndiyayazi bendingangeni ndawo kodwa bindiphatha kabuhlungu lanto." Soma: "and then...you got engaged. Why?" Lubb: "I got engaged because Liya loved me, she could tolerate me, she never questioned me. She was just the best companion for me. I loved that." Soma: "funny how great sex and good company can make you think you're inlove." Soso: "then came the Portuguese lady." Lubb: "there, I was in constant turned on mode. No lie. You know, she made me chase? Fuck! No woman ever makes me wait, kodwa yena? Hayi no...uy'kwazile." Brian: "and after that.." Lubb: "I was just crashing everywhere...decided to slow the fuck down and focus on my life. That didn't work. ndabuyela pha kulandlu, I saw him push her away. Hurt her emotionally and I

decided fuck this, I'm gonna be there for her.. And I was." Soso: "no, you decided to take his place." Lubb: "he didn't want his place. He left the throne for someone to sit on. I'm not any better, ndiyazaz ndiyi kaka shame. Kodwa I can make someone happy." Soso: "and then leave them for something better. You may not be hurting them physically like your brother, but emotionally? You are. You did to Zintle, Liya, Estella-" Lubb: "yes I know Soso. Kodwa I am satisfied ngoku." Soma: "Soso likes to portray himself as Moses. He did just this nokwakhe, exactly like this. Esophula imiphefumlo yabantu. And now, you're settled with your perfect woman.. Right?" Soso: "okay, so I've fucked around..ndiyak'understanda Lubby sani. You love Lihle, sure. But what makes you sooo damn sure, uzophelela kuye? 5 years down the line? When she has 2 more of your kids, a little chubbier? Figure iphele, umqhele more and more to such an extent, you crave.....more." Lubb: "what makes me so damn sure is the part where I know temptation Hlala ikhona. Anywhere and everywhere. I know that. But through prayer and self respect, you can overcome that shit Soso. You should know." Soma: "amen." Soso: "I understand that bra yam. But what I want to know is, how do you know, she is the one for you." the room was dead silent. Lubb: "well, because I know love takes time. Even in the small amount we had together we cherished every moment. She has given me love I can't explain. Given me a feeling I can't retain. Shit, she is the one girl that can look me in my eye and tell me the shit that's on her mind and still say I love you. Its indescribable Soso. Imagine having someone that just gets you. A pillar of strength and protection. Ndiyiva apha entliziweni ba she is the one. I have lost interest in anything and everything else. The first girl that knows me like my mother does if not more." Soso: "she knows about your past?" Lubb: "she knows everything, every detail." Soso: "and she still stayed." Lubb: "yes. Soso, I have a feeling awuy'buzi lento for mna, what's up." Brian: "I was about to ask the same thing." Soma: "yes, what is up Soso. Having doubts?" Soso: "niz'thanda qithi iindaba ftsek." Soma closed the door. Soma: "whatever you say never leaves this room. Thetha." Lubb: "come on, I shared my story, for the first time. Simamele bra." Soso: "I can't....andiyazi kwenzekani majita. For real. Ingathi ndibuya umva." Soma: "how?" Soso: "I spend more time nomama ka Siphe. And recently, situations just heat up...we talk, cuddle, kiss. I enjoy every damn minute. But I go back home. Ndifike kukho uMandy. We fight all the time. Hleli endibuza ndisuka phi, with what and who, I can't even answer her anymore. After every fight, its explosive sex. And I enjoy every damn minute!" they laughed. Lubb: "then what's your problem?" Soso: "well, the problem is.....ndiphelelwa ngumdla." Brian: "ooohh." Lubb: "you're falling inlove nomama womntana?" Soso: "fethu, I don't wanna hurt Mandy. Yes I love her, I just.....I don't know anymore" Soma: "ouch." Lubb: "so you

want to make the right choice?" Soso: "yes." Lubb: "and you're asking me for advice?" Soso: "no, I'm not asking for YOURS specifically because your life is a mess." Lubb: "thank you." Soma: "Soso, like we just spoke about. Temptations are there to be resisted. Sonke singamadoda asizohlala sibezimfama to sexy women, there are hotter girls than your wife that you like Andithi Brian?" Brian: "oh yes. A lot." Lubb: "but you stay faithful to her. Because that woman made back breaking sacrifices for you." Brian: "true." Soso: "but I'm not married." Soma: "a couple of months ago, you were eager to marry Mandy. Do you see how quick shit changes? We're busy judging Lubby for being a s'feb'ahloic kodwa nathi sizi kaka zabantu." Lubb: "a s'febaholic? Honestly?" Soso: "you're not helping..." Brian: "maybe uyabethelwa. She could be cheating on you." Lubb: "Mandy? Never." Soma: "yeah, that's impossible." Soso: "nah...she wouldn't." Brian: "pregnant?" Soso stared at him. Lubb: "uhm..." Soma: "well.....shit." Soso: "but she takes her injection nje..." Lubb: "do you take her?" Soso: "no." Soma: "do you check her clinic card?" Soso: "no I just assumed she did." Brian: "does she talk about babies?" Soso: "all the time." Lubb: "She's pregnant." Soma: "definitely." Brian: "niyanqumkelana bra yam. That's why udikwa nje. You're a doctor! Suppose Uyayazi!" Soso: "I am a surgeon, I operate on people. There's a big difference." Soma: "so uzothin kehok?" Soso: "ndizothini ke Soma? I can't believe I've been blind to this and treating her like trash kodwa uthwele umntanam." Lubb: "what kind of monster are you?" Soma: "yeah, what kind." Soso: "and the other day, ndivuke ese toilet, I think she was vomiting xandimbuza waske wandithuka ba mandiphume. I said some shit and left." Brian: "you should be taking care of your woman, man." Lubb: "yeah, do you know how hard it is for her." Soso: "kutheni kengoku engatsho ba umithi?" Lubb: "because you're never there idiot!! Must she leave a note?" Soma: "you have some ass kissing to do." Soso: "you're right. Majita, I'm leaving. Sothetha ksasa." he ran out. Lubb: "and rub her feet!" they laughed.

Soso parked his Benz next to Mandy's Benz. The one he bought her for Christmas, matching his. He had stopped at Spar to buy some chocolate since she loved it. Bought some flowers too. He walked in the house. Soso: "hey baby. Unjani." Mandy: "fine. Kutya kwakho ndik'fake kwi mircowave. I'm going to bed." she walked to the room. Soso: "uhm honey?" Mandy: "hm." she climbed into bed. Soso: "I got you these." giving her the gifts. Mandy: "thanks. Why?" Soso: "just to remind you that I love you and I've been so stressed lately. I've forgotten to appreciate the little things you do for me, even the big sacrifices. Gaining a few kilo's for me, still looking fine as hell." Mandy: "are you trying to say I'm fat Sonwabise Thembani???" Soso: "no! You're beautiful." Mandy: "you just said, I Gained a few fucking kilo's so ndityebile!" Soso: "not at all mntu wam. You're just right...can I give you a foot rub?" Mandy: "mxim."

he massaged her feet. Soso: "ingathi zidumbile." Mandy: "because I've been standing in a bank queue in stilettos all day!" Soso: "sorry wethu baby, how was your day?" Mandy: "draining. I don't know what to do with my life anymore, the salon thing is a great idea but I know nothing about salons! I'm a nutritionist for crying out fucking loud. How am I supposed to know about hair? And then, I decided, why not buy a restaurant? Or even a cafe? Until I found one that's selling for 760k. How bloody ridiculous! Utshayi ntsango lamntu." Soso: "I totally understand your frustration." he lay down next to her and rubbed her tummy. Mandy: "what are you doing?" Soso: "is there something else you want to tell me?" Mandy: "No. I'm done." Soso: "sure? You know I love you no matter what?" Mandy: "you do? That's nice to know. Cela uyotyeka ke supper yakho uvase and join me." Soso: "I will do so." he went to take a shower then went to eat, washed his dish and came back to bed. Mandy was reading a book. Soso cuddled next to her and kissed her neck. She turned to him and kissed his lips. Mandy: "what happened to you today. Why you so nice?" Soso: "just a nice chill session at the office with the gents." Mandy: "hm...okay." she touched and kissed him. Soso: "wenzani..." Mandy: "I missed this....you...relaxed and sweet." Soso: "I missed you too baby...but." Mandy: "but what." rubbing his organ gently. Soso: "I don't wanna hurt our baby..." he whispered. Mandy: "excuse me?" he cleared his throat. Soso: "I said, I don't wanna hurt you baby.." Mandy: "why would you hurt me?" Soso: "whilst we're-" his phone rang. He reached over to check the caller I.D. Zoleka. Mandy: "phendula phone Sonwabise." Soso: "hayi wethu baby." Mandy: "hayi wethu ntoni? Zezitheni ezi calls zingazophendulwa?" Soso: "its just Soma." Mandy: "then answer." Soso: "uyamazi unjani lomntu babes." Mandy: "funny enough uvela ku Soma." Soso: "ewe." he put the phone on silent quickly. Mandy: "Sonwabise." Soso: "hm?" Mandy: "who is calling your phone?" Soso: "my brother baby, jonga ndizom'thumela message..." Mandy: "you are lying!" Soso: "I am not lying my love. Sihleli Kamandi nje, uyamazi Soma never gives up." Mandy: "Iza ndibone." Soso: "Heeee..." Mandy: "suthi nyeee, Iza ndibone phone." Soso: "Heee unje ke baby. Khayeke tu." Mandy: "Sonwabise I'm not playing with you!" Soso: "but love, akaphindas'hluphe." Mandy: "ewe kalok Iza ndibone." Soso: "Heee usweetie. Kodwa mna andijongi kweyakho." Mandy: "Sonwabise. You're lying to me. Khona lento uyifihlayo. Are you cheating on me?" Soso: "hayi baby. I would never do that to you. Uyayazi ba Ndiyak'thanda njena." Mandy: "are you sure?" Soso: "ewe love." Mandy: "so cela ubona phone ke." he gave it to her. She went through the contacts list, took hers and transferred Lihle's number, saving it on hers. Mandy: "andiy'fumani kweyam phone and sbosh hasn't gotten back to me." Soso: "bungatsho nje." Mandy: "fihla qithi nawe. Ina." the phone lit up again. she looked at the name. Mandy: "Zoleka, Soso?"

Soso: "Heee, I wonder ufunanton." he answered the call. Soso: "hello?" Zoleka: "hey...how are you?" Soso: "ndiphilile Enkosi wena unjani?" Mandy looked at him. Zoleka: "I'm great. So tomorrow, Siphe is playing her first ball game, awufun uzobukela? I tried calling you." Soso: "I would love to." he turned down the volume of the phone. Zoleka: "I missed you today." Soso: "I was at the office. Busy." Zoleka: "and now?" Soso: "I'm at home." Zoleka: "uzoza ngapha?" Soso: "erhh....not today." Mandy: "heh!" she clapped her hands. Zoleka: "are you busy?" Soso: "kind of..." Zoleka: "doing?" Soso: "you know.....chilling." Zoleka: "with?" Soso: "Mandy." he scratched his head. Zoleka: "oh. Guess things are smooth now, huh." Soso: "Eish zolek-" she hung up. Mandy: "you're not cheating? Uyam'thetha umsunu Sonwabise!" she pushed him. Soso: "baby wait-" Mandy: "No! Fuck You! Undiyeke!" she got out of bed and dressed. Soso: "hayi Mandy. Khome ndi-explaine tu." Mandy: "I don't wanna hear it." she made a call. Mandy: "hello?" as she took her bag. Mandy: "you home?" caller: "yes." Mandy: "can I come over?" she walked to the door. Caller: "definitely." Soso: "uyaphi Mandy!!!" Mandy: "ndiyeke Sonwabise!!! And do You. Go to mama womntanakho, she misses you!" Soso: "awuyi ndawo Mandy. You're going no damn where!" he banged the door and locked it. Pulling the keys. Mandy: "you can't force me to stay!" Soso: "awuyi ndawo Mandy. Uz'misel undixelesa Nini ukuba umithi umntanam? Soze kalok uye kwamadoda umith umntanam!" Mandy: "what??.....what??" Soso: "I know you're pregnant!!!" Mandy: "who told you that?" Soso: "I just know!" Mandy: "I'm not pregnant Soso." she took out her clinic card and threw it at him. Mandy: "I was sick. Naturally sick. NOT pregnant. What happened to not wanting a child? What happened to waiting?" Soso: "you're not?...." Mandy: "mxim!" she went back to her bedroom and locked herself in. What had gone wrong between them? She thought to herself. What did she do wrong?

Chapter 721

I was in bed by 8 in the evening. Ndidinwe ndisifa. But I couldn't sleep. My children were still with Lukhanyo. He never said anything about staying with them the night. I called his phone waphendula. Luks: "mama Wabantwana bam." well....ndatsho ndanyaba. Me: "hi." Luks: "unjani?" Me: "I am fine. Ndicela ubuza abantwana uzobabuyisa nin? Its late." Luks: "ngomso." Me: "but we didn't agree on that." Luks: "ufuna ndizok'landa ?" Me: "NO Lukhanyo, we did not discuss the part where my children will be spending the night at your place." Luks: "our children." Me: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." I warned. Luks: "sthandwa." Me: "are you drunk?" Luks: "nahh..." Me: "kengoku kutheni ungandiva!" Luks: "ndisendleleni ezayo ke." I hung

up. Tshini thiza. My father and mother had decided to go to bed "early" tonight. Truth be told, I'd avoided them all day ndingakwazi noba jonga. Namhla was studying. I sat in my room ndalinda my little munchkins to brighten my life. Ndiyabazi ngocula 😊:D and Lubambo's little giggles. ❤️<3 I was excited! An hour later I heard a car park outside. Ndaphakama ndayovula emnyango. Lukhanyo walked in the house wavala umnyango watixa. He smiled from ear to ear. Luks: "ndim lo." andatyhafa Nkosi yam!!!! Me: "Lukhanyo, where are the kids?" Luks: "Yoh." he held his mouth. He reeked of alcohol. It was taking all of my might not to snap. Enxile ephelile. How the hell did he drive here! Me: "Where. Are. My. Children." I asked slowly. Luks: "bahleli noSylvia noTata, noLuzuko, noSifiso.." ebabala ngeminwe ke phof. Me: "kanti wena uzothin apha." Luks: "kaloku uthe mandize." you've got to be fucking kidding me! Me: "no I did not!" Luks: "haaaayyi! You did too!" he walked to the bathroom ebambelele nge donga and went to urinate. I switched off the lights ndayongena eroomin and got into bed. I heard a thud wakhuzi. Luks: "yuuh! Eish. Beby? Yoooh." abantu balele uzokwenzi noise!! I switched on the light again. Me: "Lukhanyo nantsiya couch, thatha nantsi ngubo ambolala!" Luks: "ndibethekile apha jonga." he sat on the bed. Luks: "khay'vuthele? Ayise bhlungu." I breathed in and out. Calming myself. Luks: "khenze man Lihle uyeke ubhonga apha." ndamvuthela nge cheek standing in front of him. Luks: "kodwa shame yazi kunini ndiyicinga lento." he slurred. I swear I didn't wanna hear it. Luks: "kudala kodwa undinyamezele, undizalela." Me: "so?" he hugged my waist. Luks: "awubawel ndifake ezok'qibela." Me: "get off of me!" I pushed him wanditsala. Luks: "mamela. Mamela...uske utabalaze oko'springane ndisathetha." Me: "unxilile Lukhanyo." Luks: "anxilanga mna. Ndisel two beers qha." Me: "you're lying, usele i-case yonke. Cela usuke please uyolala." Luks: "hayi Somandla ndicela undithethelele. Ndigxothwa ngumfazi oluhlobo?" he took off his shoes. Me: "ex!!" Luks: "Ayikho lonto. Andina ex mna. Ndinomfazi qha full stop. Undixelel ituletse apha." he laid on the bed. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "Mrs Me." I wasn't going to stay up all night nursing his drunk ass. Khona uqale nin unxila uLukhanyo ngoku? This is definitely Not him. Andizongalali ke mna. I went inside my blankets ndavala mehlo to sleep. Until he started snoring. I took a pillow and beat him with it wothuka wayowa phantsi. Luks: "Haibo!" I held back laughter. Waphinda wakwhela on the bed. Me: "usuke!! Unuka utywala! Suka apha!" Luks: "sundingxolela kaloku." he said in a sleepy voice. Me: "Lukhanyo uvela phi?" Luks: "bendihleli nee boys mos pha kwa Chief, oko. Bandithengel case kunye ne botile sasela." Me: "you said usa abantwana koomakhulu. What happened?" Luks: "kaloku fikile mos ne? Bahlala ke. Bahamba, nam ke ndaya kwamajita. Ndabashiya endlin. Kuba kaloku bengazohamba nabo." Me: "ngoku ndisithi kuwe buya nabantwana?" Luks: "yaphosisa

Mrs. Khange uqalise. Uthe qha we didn't agree. And ke shame nyani khange uthi mababuye.." Me: "thatha ngubo yakho uyolala efront." Luks: "haaayi foor the why?" Me: "ucimba uzolalaphi? Matter of fact, ambolala emotwen!" Luks: "sungcooola Lihle. Kuyabanda phandle." Me: "Khona heater emotweni!" Luks: "you remember last time ndalala emotwen ngenxa yakho ndavuka ndinjani? Sungcooola Lihle. Hayi mamngwevu. Ayifani nawe Le." Me: "mxim." Luks: "ndizolala apha phantsi ke." he took the pillow and blanket wazondlalela upoty obandayo. I got up and took out a thicker blanket ndamondlalela. Me: "ungangxoli." Luks: "okay." I got into bed, ndamshiya ekhulula brukhwe yakhe wanqenqa. It was cold actually, ndigodola mna kqala. I thought of getting up ndilayite heater. But then I got too sleepy. Lukhanyo got up. Luks: "andicing ndigodole kaloku mna." he got into bed, pulling me closer. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "hmmm!" Me: "hlika k'le bhedi ndingekak'qwhabi nge nqindi!" he giggled. Luks: "ndine worry yeli nqindi libhityileyo." Me: "Suka man. Ambovasa Lukhanyo unuka utywala!" Luks: "yinton ngathi ndinuka umchamo?" Me: "seyisondele!" I got out of bed ndaya ebathroom, running him a bath. Ndayomvusa kwakhona. Me: "Iza phakama." Luks: "lambile." Oh so help me God. Kutheni mna ndingangcolanga nje? Why don't I have a black cold heart! Me: "qala uvase ke." I took off his shirt and vest. Me: "Awukwazi ukuma kaloku." Luks: "oh ndicimba uzondivasa." he took off his underwear and got in the bath. Watyibilika I grabbed him ndamhlalisa phantsi. I heard my mom's door open. Me: "uvale umlomo." I whispered. Luckily he kept shut. Thenji: "Kwenzeka nto?" eme emnyango. Me: "bendim'vulel amanzi ovasa." Thenji: "kuthen ezovasa apha nje." Luks: "olady, yaz.....kudala ndixelele Lihle, qha ngxak Lihle kafun mamela. Ndiyamthanda mna mama, jonga ngoku yand'vasa, ngubani onophind andivase, ndancanywa nangu mamam kaloku mna." he grumbled. Thenji: "hayi andiy'ngeni ke Le." she turned and walked away. Luks: "goodnight mama!" Thenji: "night!" she closed her door. Me: "nantsi sepha nali vaslap. Bath." he farted. Luks: "sorry." I give the fuck up. Walking to the kitchen, there was a steak in the fridge and two chicken thighs from last night. I heated them ndenza sonka ecaleni with juice. Putting it in the bedroom. I went back to check on him ebevasa nyani. He got out wasula. I was in the bedroom wangena setsibatsiba. Luks: "kuyabanda apha." Me: "thambisa utye ubenolala Lukhanyo." wathambisa watya. I went to bed after switching off the lights. Ndazigquma ngengubo. When he was done eating naye wazigquma and fell asleep.

dream My head felt really heavy, I saw my mother crying endilungisa intloko esusa ameva. She gave me a dress. Ndane ndawo ezifuna khala. "mama, where is he?" she shook her head. I wore this big black dress erhuqayo and walked out ndabona umngcwabo. Me: "mama, uphi utata Wabantwana bam." Thenji: "akasekho

mntanam." ndasithulapho isikhalo. My father held me ndizidlikidla. Me: "Nooooo!!!!" I screamed and shivered. The graveyard was full of mourners bendijonge bonke. I crawled to his grave nditsalwa ngutata. Ndazibhuqa phantsi. He cannot be gone!! Me: "ndiyeke Tata!!!" I cried. Me: "Lukhanyo!!!!" someone shook me ndothuka ndibile ndimanzi. I looked at him shaking. It was just a dream. Luks: "khalela ntoni ngoku?" he wasn't as drunk anymore. Me: "I" deciding to keep quiet. Luks: "sorry Va." I didn't like that dream. Matter of fact, I hated it kakhulu. He can't just die, thats rude. He held my hand, ndamthwaxa. Me: "Ayikho lento uyenzayo Lukhanyo! Yiyeke!" Luks: "what did I do?" Me: "lento yobugintsa bakho! Uthi ndizothin kwabantwana bakho when you die! Stop being selfish man nokwakho wenze into enengqondo for once in your life." I was still shaking. My heart beating really fast. Luks: "iyhoo. Ndabuthwala ubunzima. Ndithukwa ndilala, ndithukwa ndivuka." Me: "mxim!" I turned around ndazigquma. Kodwa ndisoyika ulala. He pulled on me, andam'hoya. He kept pulling, wanting me to snap. I didn't. I couldn't. Just realizing how quick the universe might snatch him up in a body bag wasn't fun at all. He moved closer and cuddled on my back walala.. I woke up the next morning, a tad bit late. I'd overslept. I got out of bed ndayovasa, came back to dress eroomin. He woke up ndisathambisa. Luks: "wiggle wiggle wiggle. Uyaphi." I threw a pillow at him ndanxiba jean yam. All my tops needed ironing, and I couldn't wear a dress kusabanda! I wore my socks kunye neqhatha Eli red Le-Tommy's. I dug in my wardrobe ndafumana a warm red jersey ndanxiba vest underneath kunye nayo. Brushed my hair, ndenza buso bam. Luks: "ulate ne?" Me: "ewe man Lukhanyo!" ndafaka perfume yam ndaqoqosha iincwadi. Luks: "caba bulel Kam-" Me: "khaw'vuke nawe man!" Luks: "wooh. And the boss is back." he got up wanxiba brukhwe yakhe. I made the bed and folded ento ziphantsi. Grabbed my schoolbag ndaleqisa ekitchen. Luks: "Iza ndiyok'beka." I took some fruits ndatixa and he gave me the keys. I had no time to argue. I started the car and drove to school. Luks: "ungandibulali tu. I have an event tonight I cannot afford to miss." Me: "what event?" ndangena on the freeway, and stepped on that accelerator, yabhabha imoto. Luks: "yeses Lihle!!" Me: "I'm late!" Luks: "I don't wanna be early in heaven!" Me: "khaphole wethu. Uqhelile qhuba lewey." he fastened his seatbelt sayongena the second freeway to Summerstrand. Luks: "charity event, yi-auction phof, organized the whole thing." Me: "good for you." Luks: "so uzoba busy namhlanje?" Me: "Lubby asked me to be his date." Luks: "of course he did." I slowed at the robots. Within 10 minutes I was already in Summerstrand. Not bad. Luks: "nice of you to be honest, so uzoza?" Me: "bendingayazi ba its Your event." Luks: "uzoza na?" Me: "yes." Luks: "okay. Ungandiniki awkward looks ke." I laughed out loud. Me: "who's your date?" Luks: "Tammy, my girlfriend." Me: "that's cute." I drove again

ndayofika at my campus. Parked the car sahlika emotweni. Luks: "uzonxiba ntoni.."
Me: "bumshorts." I winked and ran to school. He laughed and shook his head, got in
his and drove home.....

Later that day, I got out of school at about 1pm. Damian was meeting up with another
friend. So Lindi and I could hang out together. Me: "khandikhaphe friend
ndiyokhangela lokhwe for tonight." Lindi: "hmm.....tonight? Kanene you've got a date
with Mr Morrison." we hopped to the bustop holding hands. We were going to
Walmer so we just continued walking either way. Xa itaxi zisuka etown zinyuka
zisiya kwa 17 we'll get a ride. Me: "uhm Lindi." Lindi: "yeah?" Me: "uy'thanda njani
izolo ndifownela Lukhanyo ba abuyise abantwana and he just shows up, alone." Lindi:
"andiyothuki tu leyo." Me: "he was flat drunk. Engakwazi kwa uhamba. Uqhube njani
uzofika? Fine ayochama ke abuye ndithi kuye makalale. Ufun lala ebhedin. ndimnike
ngubo for lala phantsi, enze intsente ndimondlalele. Alale peto. Aphind aphakame
azolala ecamkwam." Lindi: "obviously kalok my friend. Ebezolala phantsi kukho space
ebhedin?" Me: "ndimsuse ndithi makayovasa, ndamenzela amanzi wavasa nyani.
Ndamenzel ukutya watya. Uzongena kwalapha ebhedin walala. Ndamyeka ke tshomi
ne but then I started dreaming. Ndinxiba ilokhwe mnyama, my mom is crying.
Xandiphuma ndikwi graveyard. Kanti ngumngcwabo ka Lukhanyo. Yuuuuh andalila
Lindiwe, ndilile kwabuhlung uphefumla." she smiled. Me: "I'm serious. Ndivuswe
Nguye endibuza ndikhalela ntoni, Ndaske ndacaphuka ndam'xhaya." Lindi: "carry
on... Ndizothetha qiba kwakho." Me: "well, we fell asleep again. Ndavuka late
ndayovasa, got dressed and he gave me the keys. Ndaqhuba ke, now conversation in
the car goes like this. The auction? Is his event, uyand'buza ndihamba naban
ndimxelele ke nam with Lubby, yena Athi uhamba ne girlfriend yakhe,
mandingam'niki awkward looks. Excuse me?" she laughed. Me: "utsho kubani? Esheee
andizomjonga bonanje. He's got nerve." Lindi: "my friend. Uyabathanda ababantu
bobabini wena." Me: "I know Lindiwe, which is why ndingafuni udyola na either one.
I'd rather be alone." Lindi: "is that possible? Lukhanyo can easily manipulate his way
in your life. Especially because ungotata Wabantwana bakho." Me: "and he never
seems to chill." Lindi: "Lubby is the sweet soul that keeps you grounded and keeps
you happy, naye utyibilika kwi bhotolo. Uzothini ke peto?" Me: "should I even go to
this function?" Lindi: "if you want to, go. Don't over think this. Into wena funeke
uyenze is to keep your heart at distance, phola ingqondo wonwabe." Me: "should I tell
Lubabalo? Ndine worry Lukhanyo anxile athethe isende." Lindi: "haha! Hayi man,
from what you've told me about lomntu, he doesn't sound like the person to dirt
igama lomnye for brownny points. Mchazele ulubby." we got on a taxi and rode to
Walmer. Saqala kwa Zara. I saw this gorgeous navy dress. Bawo wam. Apha phezulu,

it was stretched down from the neck to the breasts. Kubekho bhanti elibomvu. The back was bare. From the stomach down to the waist and thighs it look tight, then. There was a slit from the thigh ukuhla. Me: "I'm fitting this." I went to the fitting room. Ndayinxiba. Lindi: "Lihle!!" it looked gorgeous 😍:(the way it drew my curves, the slit from the thigh, I turned around and stared at my ass. Lindi: "wafa unyana womnye umama. Yoooh." Me: "I'm buying it." Lindi: "did you see the price." ndayijonga ndaminca indawo. Shiiyyt! I had to do some serious calculations from my savings kuba ndisayothenga s'hlangu and my Mac make up. I also needed iclutchbag. Kwaske kwa rough. I took off my dress. Yes its MINE because I'm still buying it ndanxiba ndaya kwi counter. Closed my eyes ndakhupha card lam. The lady did the transaction encuma eyi Christmas sana kubhlungu apha kum. We left the shop saya kwa Edgars noLindi. We looked around for a while and she picked out a couple of tops for herself. Sakhangelisa isihlangu. Lindi saw a navy peep toe stiletto. I saw a red 8 inch heel pump. And we compared. The red pump won, kuba the belt was red. My only accessory would be earrings. We bought my make up sayokhangela clutch bag. Paid and we left the shop. I felt a bit broke after this. Eish. To be a woman sometimes. 😞:(Lindi: "peto, I hope you have a wonderful time, oh and.....about the dream. I was told by an old lady, umngcwabo means umtshato. So....relax and have fun." she kissed my cheek. Sakhwela itaxi ndayicinga lento kaLindi. Me: "umtshato kabani kengoku?" Lindi: "andiyazi kalok tshomi andivumisi mna." she laughed. At least he wasn't going to die. If he's getting married to someone I hope he's happy. I really do. He deserves that much. Lindi: "peto? Mandihlike apha. We'll chat later. Wonwabe ke." Me: "thanks love." she got off ndayohlika Terminus mna then ndakhwela taxi eya eSamenteni ndazohlika ekhaya. I almost ran home because ixesha was not on my side. I needed to bath fix my hair, do make up. Ndangena endlin my mother and father were in the kitchen flirting. 😍:o Me: "molweni." I ran to my room ndazivalela. Sizwe: "hello. Lihle?" Me: "I'm busy Tata." Sizwe: "vula kaloku sithethe." I opened wangena. Me: "hi." I went out ndayovulela amanzi ovasa ndabuya and tied up my hair. Sizwe: "uyaphi?" Me: "auction." Sizwe: "with?" Me: "Lubby." he frowned. Sizwe: "Lukhanyo belapha izolo?" Me: "yes." Sizwe: "why." Me: "andimazi Tata." I went to take a bath ndabuya ndaya eroomin yam with a gown. Namhla came in. Namhla: "Yuuuh chomza! UZara peto? Hayiiii!!!" she took out the dress. Namhla: "yuuuuuh!" she jumped up and down ndathambisa. Sizwe: "Lihle?" Me: "yes Tata." Namhla: "tshesa wena! Uyaphhi mntase. Iza ndik'ncedise." Sizwe: "Ndifuna Uthetha nawe about something bonanje." Me: "when I'm back sizothetha Tata." Sizwe: "okay." he walked out again. I wore my dress. Namhla gasped. Namhla: "Ima ke mntase, thambisa baby oil okanye vaseline kuzo shine imilenze ibengathi uphuma kwi cover

ka True Love." she took my legs wandithambisa vaseline again 😊_- what would I do without her. She fixed the dress. Namhla: "khandiphungulele amabele Nono. Ame ngenyawo!" Me: "khaw'yeke Namhla man." I sat down ndanxiba gown ngaphezulu and did my make up. I started ngofaka a face moisturizer. Then the foundation. Then my powder. I sat closer to the mirror ndenza uSmokey eyes. Extending my eye lashes. I had a darker shade of make up to sharpen edges. Ndayiqaba on the sides on my nose to make it look pointy then powdered it with my shade. My eyes looked big. Face flawless. And nose the right width. I applied dark maroon to plum lipstick. And I was done. Namhla finished ironing my hair. Wandenza istyle. ezise back twisted and rolled up wafaka i-clip. One strand from the front hung loose on purpose ndanxiba amacici am. Small diamond-like crystals. Namhla: "wow! Mntase. You look stunning." she cried. Me: "thank you very much honey." Namhla: "I think Lubby has arrived. Khame ndiyomamela ispeech azos'nikwa ngu Tata." she ran out anday'hleka. I took 3 sweets ndafaka in my clutch, wore my shoes. Took my phone with a couple of hundreds just in case something goes wrong. Ndaphuma. They all looked at me. Lubby's mouth hung open. Sizwe: "wow. Awusemhle mntanam." Me: "Enkosi Tata." Thenji: "wali lady sana uyambona? Khaw'ze sik'fote." they took pictures of me. Me: "we can go?" Lubby stood up and said goodbye sahamba sayokhwela emotweni where he opened my door. Guiding my dress in carefully and he drove us to the auction. Lubb: "I might have a problem keeping my hands to myself and my eyes off you all night Miss Manti.." Me: "then that's a big problem Mr Morrison." Lubb: "let's just say, a very....big problem." he winked. I looked at him disapprovingly. Me: "remember the deal." Lubb: "of course. The deal." sayofika at this fancy venue in Newton Park. There was journalists. Cameras. Papparazi. The works! Luckily, kukho fence abame ngaphaya kwayo. The entrance was red carpet. ❤️<3 I felt like a celebrity. Lubby got out the car ndabona ngeeFlash zodwa. He pulled on his swag walk over to my side wavula ucango. Holding his hand out ndaphuma. He fixed my dress, I fixed his tie. And he landed a kiss on my lips. The cameras hadn't stopped. He held my arm in his and walked onto the carpet. Lubb: "can we let them take a formal one?" Me: "sure." I was so nervous. We stood together kwafotwa. Then sayongena. Me: "I didn't know this was such a public event." Lubb: "it wasn't. But andiyothuki, after the scandals I had, now appearing at my 'betrayed brothers' event. Its front page news. Abantu bayaz'thand indaba" we were ushered to our table. Older men and women were gathered. A band was playing soft music on the stage. Lubby pulled my chair for me ndahlala phantsi. He sat next to me with a satisfied smile. Lubb: "champagne?" Me: "juice please." he poured me juice wandinika. Lubb: "Miss Manti. you look absolutely gorgeous tonight." he whispered in my ear. Me: "you too Mr Morrison." Lubb: "and I

am happy I am the envy of every man in here." he kissed my neck wabuyela kwi seat yakhe. When I looked up, two tables away, sat Lukhanyo. He stared at me over his glass of champagne. Then took out his phone. I quickly switched my phone off before I received a rude text. For a while emane ejonga kwi phone yakhe then Wayibeka endlebeni. Voicemail. He had an annoyed look on his face. Lubb: "problem?" Me: "nope..." lubb: "ndik'bona uthule." Me: "I'm just nervous." a tall young lady sat next to Lukhanyo wamphuza. Must be the girlfriend. I listened to the band indidlalela kamnandi, a few other people joined our table. Ndaske ndaginya ingwiqi because I don't know millionaire talk. I was just a student ehlala ekasi. Exposed to this celeb life for just one night. I felt a bit trapped but pretended as though I'm cool. I didn't want to embarrass Lubabalo in front of his friends or business associates. As time went on, sancokola though kwamnandi. A Mr Watson was telling us jokes about his childhood. Singasay'hleki man. About how he met his wife too. It was just a nice vibe. I felt a bit heavy ngathi ndijongiwe. I looked at Lukhanyo esandijamele still. He made a funny face ndahleka ndodwa. Lubby looked at me. Me: "I'm sorry." Watson: "oh please do share the joke." everybody stared at me. Ndoma ngomzuzu. Me: "well I'm just thinking of this little dance my kids do everyday. I haven't seen them since yesterday." "Ncoooh, how many?" Me: "3." Watson: "what! 3? Nooo." Me: "yes." Watson: "you look amazing Miss Manti." Me: "thank you sir." the band stopped and the function started. Lukhanyo got up and fixed his blazer, then walked to the stage. With a round of applause. Luks: "good evening ladies and gentlemen. I welcome you all to the first Charity Auction, Save a Life Campaign of the year. May I first say, all of you, look stunning." he stared at me. Everybody started clapping again. Luks: "I would like to thank you all for attending this event, I would like to thank the donors. Mr and Mrs Watson, Mr James, Mrs Nayem-lee. The Angelica sisters, and last but not least, my photo copy Mr Morrison." everyone chuckled. Luks: "without the motivation of my wife's harsh words, I wouldn't be here today." I wanted to Die! Luks: "to tell the truth, standing right here tonight, is a former gangster. Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. I grew up, a life of severe poverty and pain, my escape was to be feared. As slaves, we do not dream to be free. We dream to be masters and that's what I needed to be to accept myself. The wife woke up and said to me: 'Lukhanyo! Yeka lento uyenzayo man!' Meaning, I should stop what I'm doing and any man here knows. Once the boss lady says Stop. Uyabrika. Immediately!" everyone laughed. Luks: " I say, former gangster because from tonight onwards, I have begun to change my life to be an honest man. To be a better father and an inspiration to all the children that are growing up without much. I owe this to them. The lesson of constantly dodging bullets and prison is not a lesson to be learnt by youngsters. So I

thank my wife, for the wake up call, I thank my brothers for the support and most of all I thank you all for opening your hearts to this cause. May you all have an amazing evening. Thank you." he stepped of the stage again kwaqwhatywa izandla. People standing up and cheering. He took a few photo's and went to sit down. Next up on the program, was another old man. Mr De Bree. I sat comfortably in my seat and drank my juice. After the crowd, quieted down. A woman walked into the hall, her heels clinking on the floor. We all stared, she smiled, her dress was body hugging A round little swollen belly. My jaw dropped.

Chapter 722

The lady went to sit down kwenyi table ndajonga kuLubby. Me: "ngu Siwe lo?" he nodded ejonge phambili. Me: "is that-" Lubb: "nope." Me: "how are you SO sure." Lubb: "we never had sex." Me: "oh." Lubb: "hm..I sense abit of envy." Me: "from who? Me? Haha." Lubb: "inoba uyabawel undipha triplets qha uyonqen ucela." I giggled. Me: "don't trip Morrison." I listened to the man speaking efront, wabiza uLubby. He walked up with a round of applause. Lubb: "Good evening, ladies and gentlemen. For those who don't know me-" Luks: "we know exactly who you are." they laughed. Lubb: "well There's not much for me to say here, since the introduction has been set at such a high standard by these two gentlemen. Thank you for being here, I am most welcomed by my brother, and when he asked me to speak. I can't lie, I didn't know what to say. I admire him for getting this far in his life, most of us especially me, would've given up and threw in the towel, but he didn't. Lukhanyo, I support you. Keep on pushing, I know you pain my head at times but nobody does a spectacular job at it besides you and Luzuko Daniels. This, is not a gift, it is the beginning of your journey. The one which I'll always be right by your side for I want you to look at it and be motivated to carry on doing your good work. Helping others. Remember who you are, Who you want to become. Everything will fall into place, When the time comes." luzuko went to the podium, peeling of the maroon suede cloth. A black marble statue, that was engraved with Lukhanyo's names. Lubb: "You have to make way for your hope, because now you're in a place where you don't need to hide no more. For all those times you tried, to hide what you are but never were ashamed. You made it. And It made you. Although you've done wrong, God forgave you. It didn't kill you instead it made you stronger. I'm proud to be your brother." Lukhanyo stood up and walked to him. They hugged with Luzuko. We clapped our hands for them. It was such a blessed moment, it was hard not to shed a tear. Everyone stood up and cheered. I looked around and saw Le chick ime no Sparks, they spoke briefly,

something ingathi bayaxabana. He held her arm roughly and cursed. Mos uyambona umntu noba ukude ba lowa uyathukwa shame. She nodded and he walked back out. What the hell was that? Lubby came back to our table sahlala phantsi. Lubb: "what's wrong?" Me: "did you see ngubani lo bengena apha? Just now?" Lubb: "who?" Me: "lamntu nanimkhang-" Watson: "Mr Morrison? We're about to start. This one is yours, we need a description." Lubb: "hasn't it been weighed already?" Watson: "yes its value has been checked but its the only one of its kind, just write it down real quick." Lubb: "excuse me babes, ndiyabuya." he walked to the table and wrote it down. I looked at this girl. Wabe eqine ithambo ujonga phambili. Luks: "boom." ndothuka and stared at him. He smiled. Luks: "wothuka ntoni?" he leaned behind me on the chair so his lips right next to my ear. Me: "molo Lukhanyo." Luks: "uyicimeleni phone?" Me: "ndonqen gezelwa." Luks: "uzogezelwa ngubani? Mbize ngegama ndizom'hlabana." I laughed. Luks: "you look stunning maka Luthandoluhle no Lubambo luka Tata. Almost convincingly happy too." he hid my thigh with the dress since the slit revealed my thigh. Trying to tie it together. Me: "yeka. Yeka." Luks: "uyaz'thand nto ez'jongisayo nawe man." Me: "goodbye Ta Luks." Luks: "ndiyagxothwa again." Me: "ikhaya lam ayondawo yonxilela bonanje." Luks: "yuuh, ngoku sendiz'xelel ba tonight ndine ndawo. Kaloku ndizoba kwa Monde so ndiphumela pha kuwe. Bendilel Kamandi izolo. Ndavaswa ndatyiswa." Me: "Heee." I wonder uzovulelwa ngubani Nkosi yam k'le game. Luks: "so what's the deal....iphi ring?" Me: "I took it for polishing." Luks: "awusaxoki man...sizoy'chophela phof, I'll see you on Friday xandibuyisa abantwana. I promised them a picnic nomama wabo on Saturday ndicela ungas'phoxi tu." Me: "kutheni wena usenza promises that you can't keep." Luks: "Andithi I'm telling you in advance." Me: "ok Lukhanyo." Lubb: "ahem." he cleared his throat wahlala phantsi. Luks: "so ke ndizobabuyisa Friday. Enjoy." he got up and walked to his seat. Lubb: "and you were saying." he unbuttoned his blazer. Me: "when?" Lubb: "before I left, ubundibuza about-". Someone tapped his shoulder. Akacaphuka man. He literally snapped. Lubb: "yes?" we looked up and saw ugirl onesusu. Siwe: "nice to see you again Lubby." Lubb: "ndibusy fondin ufunani apha?" Siwe: "awukho busy mos ngoku uhleli. Molo Lihle." Me: "hi." Siwe: "surprised to see you here supporting your man throughout everything. Caba umthanda nyani shame." Me: "kakhulu. Enyinto asinaxesha labantu abathand attention. Kakade bohlala bekhona." Siwe: "hm...Lubby ndicel thetha nawe." Lubby akaphendula okok'qala. Siwe: "Lubabalo?" cwaka umntu ejonge phambili. Me: "Siwe suzijongisa ngabantu. Hlala phantsi sweetheart ulinde kuqitywe because Lubabalo usemsebenzin nobhuti wakhe apha." she gave me a poisonous look and walked away. Lubb: "ngowuthule bonanje umyekile." Me: "last thing we need is eyes." we paid our attention to the

auction for the rest of the event. Later that evening, it was time to go ndaphuma kqala and Lubby followed. Siwe pulled his arm. Lubb: "khawundiyeke please!" Siwe: "ndiyeke ntoni Tata ka Sinothando? Hm? We're having a baby, awuvuyi?" Lubb: "you're crazy Siwe. Andilelanga nawe nje mna. And you're way over time. Because you look at least 4 to 5 months, whereas mna ndik'qibele two months back. So don't try your luck andisodenge." Siwe: "you're not the only person I have to convince, I can see the headlines, 'Lubby Morrison refusing to take responsibility.' Ooooh how about, 'Father turns his back on his own child.' Hm? Taka Sino?" she walked away. Lubby got to the car besendipha wazondivulela umnyango we got in and he drove again. Lubb: "Lihle..." Me: "let's not even go there Lubabalo." Lubb: "what was Lukhanyo talking about." Me: "he slept over izolo." lubb: "OH?" Me: "not like that. He was drunk and he just arrived, I couldn't let him drive back enxile olahlobo. What if he'd gotten into a car accident?" his face eased up. At least he understood that point. Me: "he just arrived wayofuna uchama. Wavasa walala." Lubb: "k." Me: "There's no need for an attitude." Lubb: "there is No attitude." Me: "you don't trust me?" Lubb: "I do Lihle." Me: "what's the problem?" Lubb: "there is no problem babes." his voice ibivakala ngathi utyhafile. Me: "I should've told you I know." Lubb: "no its fine really. I'm not your dad. Or husband. You don't have to report everything to me." Me: "then what's wrong?" Lubb: "Lihle. Please, not tonight. Me and you are cool." Me: "is it about Siwe." Lubb: "how dare she fucking show up like that! Yazi Akana respect lomntana. Fuck!" oh, so this is what has him mad. Me: "you said you never had sex with her." Lubb: "I didn't! But she drugged me Lihle. Into endiyaziyo is that I didn't do anything. Worry yam uzokwenza izipili Athi ndim om'mithisileyo. The moment ndimxotha, again uzokwenzi ngathi andikhathal and I'm a monster ugxotha umntu omithi." Me: "then what does she want." Lubb: "ufuna attention qha! Yile angazoy'fumana." Me: "calm down...Lubabalo. Look at me." he stopped the car, his hands were shaking ephefumlela phezulu. Lubb: "if she fucking tries...." he hissed. This was the one time I was dead afraid of him. When he turned into Andrew. I held his hands. Me: "sweetheart." I said calmly. Trying to convince myself. Me: "listen to me. She will not get away with tainting your image. You are Lubby Morrison." he growled. Me: "yes. Ungu Lubabalo. Awohlulwa nto. You will not become a monster because of skanks. You are bigger than this. Close your eyes for me." he wasn't calming. Tu. Me: "Bawo wethu osemazulwin. Malingcwaliswe igama lakho. Ubukumkani bakho mabufike, mayenziwe ntando yakho emhlabeni njengase zulwini. Siphe namhlanje isonka Sethu, semihla ngemihla. Usixolele izono zethu. Njengokuba Nathi sibaxolela aba basonayo thina. Ungasiyekel ekulingweni usisindise enkohlakalwen. Ngoba ubukumkani ngobakho, namandla, Nozuko nothando. Ngoku

nangonaphakathi amen." I hugged him. After some time we pulled away and he started driving again. Less aggressively. More quietly. We got to Motherwell. Wamisa phambi kwendlu Yasekhaya. Lubb: "thank you. For being with me." Me: "pleasure. Bekumnandi Uhlala nawe." Lubb: "so again, ubusthini kum before siphazanyiswe oko ingathi they are threatened by us spending time together." Me: "hehe hayi Suka. Kakade you were supposed to be working qha yathanda qithi uphola uqhele ukwenzelwa." Lubb: "is that so...." he turned to look at me. Lubb: "you are so beautiful. Ndisazama elinye igama that's got more oomf than this. You're just absolutely stunning tonight." Me: "ndiyabulela bhuti. Nam I wish I had a more oomf thank you." Lubb: "change of topic real quick, before my big problem stands tall." I giggled. Me: "mxim. Anyway, I saw lentombi incokola noSparks." Lubb: "hayi phi?" Me: "pha ngaphakathi." Lubb: "he was there?" Me: "yes!" Lubb: "Heeee ooVictor banezibindi ze nkomo yazi." Me: "he came in ngelaxesha ubu busy uyobhaliswa something. If I didn't know better I'd say, she is being forced to trap you." Lubb: "utsho ngoba." Me: "well, their body language. Ebebhanjwe rough yangathi uyathukwa. What I don't understand is, kukho guest list apha, how in the world did he manage to get in?" Lubb: "Victor can convince a cat to bark. We're talking about a guy that created a crime scene and still broke into it whilst kukho amapolisa awambona still! As much as I hate to admit it, he's quite good." Me: "so uzothini kengoku. Why do you let him get away with ruining your life?" waske wathula. Me: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "you don't want me to kill." Me: "true. But kutheni ungathethi naye ke and figure out what he wants from you." Lubb: "I did. He wants me to suffer qha." Me: "you're not good with negotiating." Lubb: "oh? Bekufuneke ndithin. Hey Victor, want a drink? Oh wait here's my soul, can you leave me alone now? Uwoah." Me: "let me help you find him. And stick him to one place." Lubb: "nope. You're not getting involved in nothing." Me: "but-" Lubb: "NO." Me: "fine." he held my hand and kissed it. Me: "Saturday is picnic day." Lubb: "yeah, Lukhanyo ebeqhatha Luthando ngayo. You know how your son loves being around both his parents." Me: "you coming?" Lubb: "unfortunately I wasn't invited. But ke its a family thing, so no. Ndizoya kulo Liya." Me: "oh. Good luck with that." Lubb: "don't need luck, I need prayers. Tatapha tried to gun me down once." Me: "because usile ngxak yakho." we laughed. Lubb: "I had a lovely time with you." Me: "for the third time. Me too." he leaned over and kissed my cheek. Me: "goodnight Lubby." his index finger under my chin turning me to his lips. I pecked them and pulled away. He was disappointed. Me: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "its okay." I opened my car door ndahluka. Lubb: "goodnight Kumkanikazi." I smiled and closed the door walked to the house. He waited until I got in ndavala umnyango ndatixa. Then he drove away to Soma's house.

Soma and Soso had a night in at Soma's bachelor pad. Soma: "Bro, have you made your choice?" he had a dart board in his hand. Soso: "nah." Soma: "ndizoy'ncamathela njan leshit yento." Lubby walked in. Soma: "yes! Ina. Mr engineer. Fix." Soso: "you look upset." Lubb: "Yoh majita." Soma: "function didn't go well?" Lubb: "it was spectacular." Soma: "so?" Lubb: "give me a drill and some screws." Soma handed them over. Lubb: "well, some bitch showed up pregnant. Uthi ndim." Soso: "well?" Lubb: "we never fucked." Soma: "haha. Wena wonke?" Lubb: "yes mna ndonke. Come on." he took off his shoes and climbed on a chair to drill a hole in the wall. Lubb: "sadly. Bendihamba noLihle. I thought tonight maybe might lighten things up between us-" Soma: "lies. You wanted to get booty. And she shut you down." Soso: "boss!" he laughed Lubb: "yes. Make fun of my tragedy." Soma: "so uzomthini ke upregnant lady?" Lubb: "Somangaye, ndizomyeka ajive onele bonanje. I don't need this drama. I need to get my son." Soma: "oh yeah shame. Ndikukhapha?" Lubb: "no I'll be fine." he attached the dart board on the wall. Soso: "so.." Lubb: "can you just pass me that? Be useful damn it." Soso threw it at him. Soso: "sorry. Uphi uLuks." Lubb: "he went out with his friends." Soso: "and you're here to sulk?" Lubb: "no, I came to light up a blunt, nap and wake up hungry. Do you mind?" Soso: "nope." Soma: "Bro, maybe you should just take a nap. You've been working." Lubb: "do you have beer?" Soma: "fridge." Lubby got off the chair. Soso, took some darts. Soso: "testing this shit out." he threw one. Soma: "you're not doing it right." Soso: "don't touch me, you fag." he pricked him. Soma: "hey.." he tackled him. Soso: "get off!" Lubb: "ndizoy'susa mna lanto pha, if you gonn fight like puppies over their mom's nipple. Move over." he pushed them off the couch and switched on the TV. Lubb: "hey Soso, so how's your baby mama." Soma: "ulahliwe lo." Soso: "andilahlwanga. Keep calm." Lubb: "what happened?" he rested his feet on the arm rest. Soso: "well, we chilling, playing, about to go down on this. Until my phone rings. Athi mandiy'phendul, I lie like a little bitch ndithi ngu Soma. I ignored. Phinde khale phone whilst in her hand. Wandinika. Kanti nguZoleka. The most uncomfortable conversation I ever had. Mandy tripped. She called some guy esithi uya kuye, I locked the damn doors. Man, it was hectic. Ndicenge ubusuku bonke. My knees is hurting." Lubb: "serves you right. I hope now, you made your decision." Soma: "no he hasn't." he sat on Lubby's legs. Lubb: "why the fuck not. Soma, get off me." Soma: "iyi 1 couch apha. Either you sit up or lie on the damn floor. Fuck you." Lubb: "nitheni na namhlanje? Jesus." Soso: "I love Mandy, same time I love Zozo. She's amazing, understanding, caring, and just wonderful." Lubb: "and Mandy?" Soso: "Mandy.....well I've grown attached to her. Everytime I walk in the door, I expect to see her face and that calms me. I love it." Lubb: "and Zoleka?" Soso: "she has this thing...when I come in, She's prepared for me, whether

I'm in a bad or good mood. She gets it." Lubb: "and Mandy.." Soso: "Mandy just vib-" Soma: "oh for Christ's sake!!! Udom nawe Soso, dom!" Soso: "yazi if Lukhanyo was here, he'd give me first class advice because he's a real nigga. You guys are clowns." Soma: "call your real nigga, eyam sey'lapha. Hey uphi Luzuko? My second homie." Lubb: "Luzuko is hella busy bra. S'fiso being the investment banker, travels, Luz sometimes uphuma naye. Ndi hambile bese pha k'la function kuba ndigodusa uLihle. Anyway, Soso Mjita, before you lose them both, choose one. Trust me." Soso: "its difficult Lubby, I don't want to let go of either." Soma: "Bro, ubambelele ntoni kuMandy if all you ever do is fight?" Soso: "there was once a time we were in love, Khona lento ndiyenze wrong I have to fix it-" Lubb: "its the day you decided to add another woman in your life. It was a bad, rotten decision. You couldn't draw the line. You can never handle two grown women at the same time." Soma: "nigga, you've dated at least 3 at once. How?" Lubb: "I said women, not bitches. Women have class, they can't share their men. They refuse to. And when they love you, they will fight for you EMOTIONALLY, not like ratchets in the ghetto pulling each other's weaves out. nigga, I'm telling you this as a brother. You have two gorgeous women. You cannot have them both." Soma: "and you have one gorgeous woman. You can't have her either." they laughed. Lubb: "ya'll just salty tonight, don't know the fuck's wrong with you." Soma: "you got nerves because you didn't get laid." Lubb: "I wasn't looking to get laid, I wanted to lay off the thick tension between me and her verbally." Soso: "lies." he took some Lays and sat down. A cellphone rang. Soma: "that's me. My wifey calling, iphi phone yam Soso!!!!" Soso: "I don't know!" Soma found his phone. Soma: "hello?.....yes baby.....no ndihlel noLubby and Small Fart.....ya. Sho." he hung up. Soso threw something at him. Soma: "ouch!" as it hit his head. Soso: "Small fart?" Lubb: "umsuz omncinci." he grabbed the snacks. Soma: "are we going anywhere?" Soso: "yeah. Lubby's house." Lubb: "absolutely not. I have curious kids. Sleep does not exist in their vocabulary." Soma: "especially xakukho wena. You over-spoil your kids." Lubb: "don't be jealous." Soma: "its not jealousy, its a known fact. You might be ruining your kids' routines. Do you realize how much mothers work in order to schedule and keep a fixed routine. Then some ass wipe, like their dad, decides to keep them up for ice cream." Lubb: "chocolate ice cream. Big difference." Soma: "usis'hlangu Lubby. For real. You's a hobo shoe." Lubb: "thank you. Someone order pizza please. Nindivuse xa fikile. Soma, before I whoop your arse, get off me." Soma: "which pizza?" Soso: "yeke I'll go buy it and a few beers." he got up from the floor and took Soma's car keys who was too busy connecting the PS to notice. Lubby took the pillow and closed his eyes to take a 30 minute nap..

The next morning ndivuke and checked my phone. Switched it on kwangena messages. 4, 5, 6, 7 and counting. Then it stop at 11. Obviously it was Lukhanyo from last night. I opened them. Message #1: "you may want an ambulance on speed dial, dying of a heart attack." I laughed. #2: "I'm sorry, where are my manners, you look nice." ncooh. #3: "I'm sorry." haike balandelelana bade bafika kweyo's 10. The #11: "well, its something past midnight and ndihleli apha kwa Gqalane. Thinking. This...this is the 11th month we've been separated. I was saying sorry kuba ndingafuni ukuhlupha, with whatever you're busy with while I'm sitting here by myself waiting for you to call me. I'm driving to you right now. I'm coming over. Tired of this shit." wait...if it was past midnight ekwa Gqalane that means he had been drinking. But he never arrived here! I quickly dialed his number. It rang and rang to voicemail. My hands were shaking I was panicking. What if he'd gotten into a car accident! I called again and again. Kwaphendulwa. "hello?" it was a girl. Wow. Me: "hi. Cela unike Lukhanyo iphone." she: "ungubani ke wena?" Me: "Lihle." She: "what you want?" Me: "never mind." I hung up. Hayi Suka mos ndifane ndibene worry yamaxolo abantu abafana nooLukhanyo. Tshhi! I got out of bed ndayovasa. I didn't feel like going to school today. I made my bed and called Lindi. Me: "baby uphi?" Lindi: "still in bed you?" Me: "qibo vasa, andisonqen uya esgela." Lindi: "me too hey." Me: "let's just hang today. Beach and lunch?" Lindi: "absolutely. Khame ndivase." Me: "see you in a minute." I hung up. Skipping school was never in the plans, but asenzi nto that's gonn threaten my life in an exam room. Plus Damian is attending with Jake so they'll brief us. Ndizonxiba ntoni? Hmm....shorts? Definitely. Vest. Sandals. Beach bag. I was packed. I did my make up and hair. Ndanxiba shades zam. Namhla: "and?" she walked in. Me: "and what?" Namhla: "you look like uye lwandle. Itsho ne weather." Me: "I am. Ungamxelel Tata." Namhla: "hm..I'd join you but ndiyabhala ngo 9. Love you sweetie. Behave." Me: "good luck." she went to bath. Before ndibhaqwe I left the house real quick. Another thing ebendiyonqena yila talk with my dad. Especially about seeing him bruske naked with my mom, grinding in bed. I can't even, relive that moment. I got to the bustop ndakhwela as usual but ndayohlika Humewood going up to Lindi's flat. It was hot as hell. She was by the gate. Lindi: "sgwegwe." Me: "don't make fun of me." Lindi: "you know ume Kamandi nje, don't be shy." she kissed my cheek and we walked down. I was texting Sbosh on the side. Lindi: "how was the night." Me: "it was beautiful. So amazing, yonke nje into ibintle!" Lindi: "details." I told her about the night and everything. Lindi: "I'm glad you enjoyed hun. Luks wathin yena?" Me: "Luks was being himself, well-behaved and professional. So was Lubby although he kinda snapped a few times because people didn't want to leave him alone. Yoooh, oko ekrwecwa Va. But through it all, he still gave me time, paid

attention chatted to me like a normal person." Lindi: "and...." Me: "and he took me home, as fiiiine as he was looking. I had to declined his kiss because shit would've gotten real.. Ndimfake uBaby Bambino kiss on the lips qha." she laughed. Lindi: "shame man. I'm happy for you love. Soqala siyotya?" Me: "yeah, sbosh usendleleni. She called in sick emsebenzin." we giggled. Sometimes we just need a break from life. We took a taxi to Summerstrand the Boardwalk. Deciding where to have our breakfast. Me: "I have a friend, Rene. Khame ndimbize, its been a while." Lindi: "sure. Uzobanjan wimpy?" Me: "that's cool." I made the call waphendula Rene. Me: "angel. I'm in Summerstrand, with my girls, day off. Are you game?" Rene: "aaarg, I have an appointment at 10 another at 10:30 then my afternoon rounds." Me: "awww, okay hun. Miss you though." Rene: "me too, hey how about this weekend?" uhm...yeah, you see the thing is I hardly go out, when I do its one of those 'hey I wanna make the best of this because I'm not used to it.' Weekends are reserved for my babies only. 😞 :(Me: "okay sweetie. We'll talk." Rene: "bye." I hung up. Lindi: "busatsho ke girl." Me: "so Lukhanyo walks up to me, endihlebezela ukuba kukho some picnic with the kids, cela ndize and all that. Sincokole kubuye Lubby. Ahambe Luks. This morning xandilight phone. I'm bombarded by texts. Jonga." I showed her. Lindi: "ncooooh! Adorable." Me: "uh huh? Until I realized, kuksasa and akhang afike, ndim lowo ndibila ikhwapha panicking and calling him ba mayiphendulwe yicherrie andibuze Ndifuna nton." Lindi: "suxoka!" Me: "I'm telling you peto." Lindi: "wena wathin." Me: "I said never mind and hung up. Clearly he is doing better than okay, not rolled up under a truck, or in the morgue or in icu!" Lindi: "and this bothers you?" Me: not at all. He can have all the fun in the world, qha what I don't appreciate is him making indlu yaka mamam a hotel." Lindi: "sweet stuff. Like a plane needs a flight attendant, a hotel needs a hostess. You offered space for him and that is why he is comfy at your moms house." Me: "so I must chase him out?" Lindi: "what I say don't even matter because when Lukhanyo stands in front of you, You make him Your Majesty." Me: "I don't do such." Lindi: "aha! Making him a floor bed, tick. Bathing him, tick. Feeding him, tick. Spooning him, TICK!!!" Me: "that doesn't mean a thing!" I pushed her playfully. Lindi: "of course not. A thing could be something." Me: "you're being a bitch to me today." she laughed. Lindi: "sorry ke sthandwa. This nigga confuses your mind. You don't even know, what to do." sbosh arrived. We hugged her and briefed her on our discussion as we walked to Wimpy safika sangena.. Me: "I would love some waffles." Sbosh: "okay, Lihle, you're my friend. I am only telling you this because I don't want secrets between us." Me: "what's up." Sbosh: "he once came to my place efuna uChuma enxilile. Ndamlalisa instead because it was 4am." Me: "what's happening to him?" Lindi: "ukhumbula abantwana bakhe." Me: "enxilile?" Sbosh: "or

he's probably lonely." I ordered my waffles with syrup. Plus breakfast on the side. Yes I was gonna finish it. Me: "why are you guys staring at me as if I am a piece of bread." Sbosh: "he misses you." Me: "that's bull. He's happy with his girl, I'm happy by myself." Lindi: "but he misses you." Me: "shame." Sbosh: "don't be so hard on him Lihle. You know him better than anyone in this world, he needs help-" Me: "His girlfriend, must provide that help Sibongile. We've been through too much. Him, out my life, is the happiest time I've ever been. Okay? Cool. Change of topic, you-" Lindi: "last night..." Me: "no." Sbosh: "what happened last night?" Me: "Nothing." Lindi: "she was at their function. Dressed in a rather....heart warming evening dress. Appeasing to the eye." I rolled my eyes. Me: "did I tell you Lukhanyo tried sowing it together with his hands kwesa slit?" we laughed. Sbosh: "legend." Me: "anyway, let's roast....mfazi umqibele nin uMandy?" sbosh: "ebefun number yakho." Me: "why?" Sbosh: "didn't ask. Bendi busy that time. Call her." Me: "maybe later." our breakfast came and I started chowing. I noticed Sbosh stop eating wajonga ngaphaya kwam. Then back at her plate. Sbosh: "so, chuma's birthday is coming up. I was thinking that maybe, siyenze pha kum endlin." why was she uncomfortable? I looked back and saw Lukhanyo sitting down on a chair. With this girl. He couldn't keep his hands off her, begigitheka. Sbosh: "should we-" Me: "no....we got here first. Niyambona ke bethuna Ta Luks wenu webhongo. Does he look like he misses this old hag of a wife? Nope. Topic closed." I carried on stabbing on my breakfast. While we chatted lightly with my babes. Ndava ngez'qhazolo. I breathed in and out. I knew I had anger management issues, I forgot to take my medication Too. Waphinda lomntana. Me: "maybe we should go. Before I snap. Someone's head off their neck." she went on again, laughing out loud "stop it baby!" My God, all I ask is patience. Besenohleka, we don't mind. But she was too loud, I really wasn't the only customer that minded, matter of fact I was calm. Like a respectable person, I will walk away. We got the bill sabatala and got up. I wore my shades, puffing my hair into my face ndizama uzifihla. As we walked out he called Sbosh. Luks: "andik'bon fondin. Hamba nab....." I could sense him staring. Ndaphuma kwangoko and walked as quick as possible. Lindi with me. Luks: "ngu Lihle lo hamba naye??" Sbosh: "no." Luks: "I think ndiyamazi uLihle xandim'bona. And Nguye lowa. Ufuna nto apha? What about school? Uyaduk'sta ngoku?" sbosh: "no, we're just having breakfast." Girl: "baby ngubani lo-" Luks: "khome kancinci Zanele. Sbosh, kutheni kengoku ez'fihla kum?" Sbosh: "andizoyazi Ta Luks, I have to go-" Luks: "niyaphi?" Sbosh: "She's going back to school, nam ndiyagoduka." Luks: "oh. Kay ke. Sharp." Sbosh: "sho." she walked away. Luks: "umchazele ndithe hi!" Sbosh: "k." Zanele: "and then? Ngoban oLihle?" Luks: "ha.a Zanele, sek'then ngoku uz'shova ez'ntwen zam? Hayi ungandiqali please." meanwhile

Sbosh caught up With us. Sesipholile siyongena eBoardwalk, play either ten pin bowling or pool. Maybe the casino, gamble a bit and you know. Have fun. Sbosh: "he says hi." Me: "alright. Lindi, how come I never see you with a man?" Lindi: "because Men are stress. I live happily by myself." Sbosh: "don't you have needs?" Lindi: "not lately...no. Its been a while." sbosh: "two weeks kum. S'bu has put me on punishment for a month long." we laughed. Me: "damn why?" Sbosh: "some shit I'd forgotten. Wathi if I'm sexually frustrated I'm gonn remember things better. I have a crazy boyfriend guys. Really crazy." Me: "mna its two months. Last time it was with Lubby, I got a period. We panicked. But I'm fine." Lindi: "and." Me: "do you even have to ask." Lindi: "caba that anaconda don't play." Me: "it don't have time tshomi." Lindi: "kodwa uyibalekile izolo." we laughed and walked in the boardwalk. I looked at the shops left and right. I wanted to own something like this one day. My own shop. This is not a pipe dream. I'ma make it happen. I looked and saw someone walking our direction, wandibona naye. Our eyes locked. I was surprised...what was....He doing HERE?

Chapter 723

Me: "Siphelele." Sporo: "hey." he smiled and hugged me. Me: "this is my friend, Lindi. This is Sbosh." Sporo: "you look beautiful ladies." he hugged them. Lindi: "thank you." Sbosh: "Enkosi. Nawe bhuti." Sporo: "so niyaphi?" Me: "just walking around. Mhlambi siye naselwandle." Sporo: "hm....girls day out or can I join?" Lindi: "ungas'joiner." Sbosh: "totally." Sporo: "khame ke ndibize amajita." he took out his Xperia and dialed a number wathetha efownin. Sporo: "Vega niphi awti?" Caller: "siphume hotel ngoku wena?" Sporo: "ndilaphe boardwalk bendizoty. Zwakala bra." Caller: "hleli naba?" Sporo: "3 gorgeous ladies." Caller: "3? yeses!! Ndiyeza!" he hung up. Sporo: "sorted. so, singalinda ke at News Cafe? With drinks." Me: "I don't drink. Ndiyancancisa." Sporo: "awuzosela kakade wena kaloku. Noba bufuna." we walked with him to News Cafe and ordered drinks. Yena waz'thengel beers. Lindi and Sbosh cocktails. Mna ndasela just water with lemon and ice qha. It looked fancy 😊:) sisancokola Kamandi kwafika friends zika Sporo eziy'2. Sporo: "guys, this is Sbosh, Lihle and Lindi. Ladies, ngu Vega noJuju aba. Kamand Vega yamaz ulihle." we greeted each other nabo batheng ezabo. Kwaselwa. Ndimane ngorhabula amanzi am mna ndikhe ufori ke phof. We all started chatting. Sporo looked at me and whispered closely. Sporo: "so, how've you been?" Me: "good. I guess. Wena." Sporo: "ndigrand. Very much grand. I see awusanxibi ring. Does this mean usingle?" he smiled. Luks: "utshatile." egobhe ecamkwethu. yuh andothuka!! 😱:o Sporo rolled his eyes. Luks: "molweni majita.." babulisa shame. I

didn't expect. Luks: "maka Lubambo lwam. Ndicela Uthetha nawe?" Nkosi yam uLukhanyo came all the way here to embarrass me. Me: "ndimamele Ta Luks." Luks: "ha.a kaloku mfazi. Ecaleni." I excused myself ndaphuma naye. He looked at my legs wahlkihla ntloko. Me: "hi." Luks: "sho." Me: "ubufun uthin?" Luks: "hayi Lihle. Kutheni uzohlala usele namadoda kodwa suppose use skolweni." Me: "firstly, who I hang out with should not be your problem. Andiseli mna, ngamanzi lawa." Luks: "kodwa bona bayasela. Uyawazi amadoda net anxile enza nto ezi snaaks. Worse ba uhamba ngamathanga sowum'vile nalo ez'lungiselela ek'buza ngoba single. We talking about the same guys that kidnapped you." I turned to walk away wandibamba ngengalo and pulled me I bumped into his chest ndamjonga. He smelt real nice. Sporo: "kukho ingxaki?" he came toward us. Luks: "ha.a groti ndisancokola nomfazi wam. Otherwise Akho problem." Me: "andingo mfa-" Luks: "according to law-" Me: "fuck law!" Luks: "ooooh..." oh. He was tipsy. Yilento ene confidence yeskhova nje. Luks: "mamela maka Luthandoluhle. Kukho something efuneka siy'thethile. About Le arrangement." Me: "now?" Luks: "ewe. Uzujikele pha kum endlin xa qibile apha. Kanye ndik'linde?" Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm." he bit his lip. Me: "thetha lento ufuna uyithetha." his girlfriend came to stand ecamkwethu. Zanele: "kunin ndik'lindile?" Luks: "ngoku ubizwe ngubani?" Zanele: "umele nton apha Lukhanyo and ngubani lona?" wandehla wandenyuka. Luks: "ndime kuba ndithanda tshi. Ngumama Wabantwana bam lo. Bobathathu." I was officially embarrassed. She looked sour. Mandihambe ndingeka bethwa. Me: "uhm. Ta Luks. I'll see you-" Luks: "andikaqib thetha nawe maka Lubambo lwam." Me: "Lukhanyo Akho need. We'll talk xa ubuyise abantwana bam." Luks: "awubenzanga wedwa." I turned around uncomfortably ndamshiya. Zanele: "Ayikho lekaka uyenzayo Lukhanyo." Luks: "iyenziwa ikaka?" Zanele: "awunazo nentloni. Ingathi awukhomdala!" Luks: "ndimdala?" Zanele: "mxim Lukhanyo!" Luks: "mna?" Zanele: "ndicela undigoduse okanye undinik malokhwela ndik'shiye nalomama Wabantwana abay'10!" Luks: "Heeee." Zanele: "umele ntoni?" he walked behind her to the car. Luks: "ne bhabhalaza yazi. Khome ndisayothenga noba yi beer ey1 pha k'la News. Ndilinde phe motweni." Zanele: "k." he walked back to the cafe and inside ordered himself 2 beers. Wazohlala phantsi. Lord. Ndacimela. Kwecwaka etafileni. Luks: "I hope you don't mind." I felt like screaming and pulling my hair out!! Yerre Lukhanyo utheni na! Sporo: "nah.." he sipped his beer edikwe ukufa. Lukhanyo was talking to the two guys ngezizinto zabo ndingaz'understandiyo mna. Sporo: "he's everywhere isn't he." Me: "its today qha. Usually he's mega busy." Lukhanyo dropped his wallet wagobha for a very long time ndade ndamkroba phantsi kwe tafile. Me: "wenzantoni!!" I hissed at him. He giggled. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "jonga pha." he laughed. I looked ndabona

cherrie yakhe ime phandle ibekabeka. Oh yhini bawo wam usile uLukhanyo. 😞:(Me: "Go." Luks: "yuh ha.a yathand shoutisa baby lamntana." Me: "Go. To your girl. Awuzozimela apha." Luks: "sincokoleni kamnand nje." Me: "Lukhanyo. Iya kwi ntombi yakho." Luks: "ima ndiqibe Le beer yok'qibela ndizohamba." we got back up. I chatted to Lindi. Lindi: "sooo.....what's up with you guys?" Me: "awumazi xa enxilile. Yi-hobby yakhe entsha leyo." Luks: "hayi baby sundihleba." Me: "akhandiqalis Uk'hleba." he looked back at Vega wancokola. Thina sahlebeza. Lindi: "then, kutheni elapha?" Me: "he doesn't wanna go." sbosh: "phanjaniswa yile part uhleli namadoda nonwabile. Bendithe uyakhunjulwa emzin sisi." Me: "yuh hayi wethu Sbosh." Lindi: "suthi hayi wethu. Ushiye uGirly walandela wena." Me: "I'm not looking for anything right now. Wonwabile with his different girls every night, mna ndiyam'valela. Sophinda singombhane apha. No ndigrand girls." Zanele: "Lukhanyo!!" she yelled. Luks: "yeeses." he whispered. Zanele: "kuk'theng ibeer lento uyenzayo?" Luks: "ha.a." Zanele: "kanti?" Luks: "ndihlel estulwen." Zanele: "for?" Luks: "enyinto babes, amadolo am aske ayozoyozo. Ndabawel Hlala phantsi kuba kaloku uyayazi nje ngengxaki." Zanele: "kanti ungandixeleli ke at least." Luks: "nditshilo nje sweetie." Zanele: "utsho ntoni? Nini?" Luks: "ngoku ngoku...qha bungafun mamela." zanele: "masambe Lukhanyo." Luks: "khame ndiqib' ibeer ya-" Zanele: "masambe Lukhanyo." Sporo: "ungahlali phantsi nje. Sincokoleni. Is that a problem babe?" ejonge kum. Lukhanyo was sober in 2 split seconds flat wandijamela. Luks: "babe? Xabek'theni? Yindodakho Le?" Sporo: "aww, nantsi nje cherrie yakho Luks. Buthe ufun ncokola nomama Wabantwana, you're done now. Right?" Luks: "no. Andikho done. Lihle ndiyabuza." Me: "no Lukhanyo. He's not. Calm the fuck down." Sporo: "xa useno xakwa ngu bhuti wakho uthembele nganton dun kum?" Me: "Siphelele." Sporo: "love..." Lukhanyo was starting to flip out. Me: "you know what, ndiyahamba mna." Sporo: "but kaloku size ngawe apha. Besiz'ncokolela kamnand." Luks: "Lihle." he breathed. he was angry. Very angry. Me: "hm?" Luks: "yinton lomntu kuwe?" Me: "a friend." Luks: "ngok kutheni ekubiza ngooLove." Sporo: "kuba ndithanda. Andithi nawe uthi mfazi kodwa nohlukene." Zanele: "Mfazi???" Sporo: "yeah...they Were married, until he fucked up washiywa. Seemingly forgets each and every time." he took another gulp of his beer. Lukhanyo ebevutha ngumsindo. Zanele: "Kuthen ungand'xelelanga ba tshati-" Luks: "khaw'vale umlomo Zanele!!" Sporo: "yaqala apho ke....beware." Luks jumped up esiya kuye, I grabbed him ndamtsala. Luks: "indiqhela amasimba leka-" Me: "hey!!! Akhomntu uku qhela fokol. Control your damn self. Sporo, hayi." Sporo: "ndithetha inyani zodwa nje nana. Don't you remember undibalisela. Ukhala, what he did to you? And what you did to him as revenge?" Me: "its not your place to say it!" Sporo: "neither is it his, to block everything you do, as if

Khona nto enengqondo ak'bekele yona." Lukhanyo charged at him ndaphinda ndamtsala kwakhona. Me: "stop it!!! Ujongwe ngabantu. He is not worth it!!" Sporo: "of course not, then again, I'm sure intanga zakhe akanawo amandla az-" Me: "stop it nawe man!!!!" Sporo: "myeke Ndifuna andilwe az'bon ubuweak obu because uqhele ukhaba abafazi." andakhubeka. I took my bag and pulled Lukhanyo out. At his car wakhe wama wajonga kuyo. He was still angry. Luks: "you told him our problems?" he asked kakuhle. Me: "it was a long time ago Lukhanyo, I didn't know who else to tell." Luks: "me??" Me: "you hated me with everything you had. Ubundonyanya. Ndik'chazele njani?" Luks: "so sleeping noLubabalo was revenge to what I did? Pretending to love him, ubufuna undinyisa qha?" uwoah. I have no time for this shit. Not today. I was supposed to be resting and chilling and having great kick ass off day. Luks: "Lihle, You hurt me just for revenge?" Me: "I don't want to talk about this. Go home and chill out. Stay away from utywala." Luks: "I never hated you. Ndandisoyika that wena you hated me instead. For everything I did.....and you hated me for not being like Lubby. Hated me for not being perfect." Me: "you don't have to be perfect for anyone. Just be your best." Luks: "so...is it true. It was just revenge? Can we-" Me: "no. No we can't. And its not true. Uyaxoka uSiphelele, ufun ukukhubekisa qha." Luks: "can you just hear me out?" he pulled me closer ndamjonga. I couldn't do this. He was too close. Me: "I'm sorry." I pushed him gently and walked away from him. Ndagoduka straight....

Lubby woke up and looked around. Somasonwabise were still sleeping. He got up to make some food and shower. Lubb: "ouch." holding his head. Lubb: "bra'z..." Soma: "hm." Lubb: "we're late for work. Sine meeting at 2 kuzobetha u12 hok." he took a slice of pizza. Soma: "meeting with?" Soso jumped up and ran to the bathroom. Lubb: "and then?" Soma: "he's pregnant." Lubb: "oh yeah." he bit his pizza, taking his keys. Lubb: "we'll talk in an hour ndisayovasa." Soma: "sho." Lubby walked to his car and drove home. In the house, Zakhele was with the twins and baby on his lap. Feeding him. Zakes: "khamisa kwedin. Vula umlomo lo." Lubambo looked at him and frowned. Lubby walked in the house. Lubb: "molweni." Luhle: "TATA!" Lubb: "hey!" Lutha: "beeeeebeeeep!" they ran to him. He scooped them up together and spun them around. Lubb: "ninjani babies." Lutha: "ryt. elaphi?" Lubb: "uhm...bendise msebenzin boy." Luhle: "hm." Lubb: "ndizoyovasa ndibuye Va? Ndilindenini apha." Lubambo fiddled and peeped. Zakes: "nanku nomnye." Lubabalo went to him. Lubb: "my little Lubby. Molo nawe." Zakes: "Kuthen unuk utywala?" Lubb: "hehake Tata." he kissed the boy. Zakes: "uyasela ngoku Lubabalo?" Lubb: "Khayeke Tata tu." Zakes: "ndiyeke nton ndisothuka ba awulali ndlin ngoku uyasela?" Lubb: "andiseli qha, ndihlel nooSoma bebesela bona." Zakes: "kodwa nguwe onuk utywala." Lubb: "ndiyabuya

ngoku Tata." he went to take a shower then dressed. He walked out to the kitchen and made breakfast, taking out his phone. As he dialed the number wamamela. Lihle: "hey." Lubb: "hey Unjani?" Lihle: "I'm good wena?" Lubb: "great. I was checking uleli njani." Lihle: "ndileli kamnandi thanks." Lubb: "wenza nton.." Lihle: "I'm on my way home." Lubb: "from school? Already?" Lihle: "khandiye, I was out with friends." Lubb: "aren't you supposed to be at school?" Lihle: "please don't start." Lubb: "okay...I have a meeting in about an hour, let me get going." Me: "good luck." Lubb: "enjoy the rest of your day sweetheart." Lihle: "ubufowna njee?" Lubb: "yeah. Bendifuna just ukuva ilizwi lakho." Me: "oh. Thanks." Lubb: "goodbye my angel." Lihle: "bye." I hung up. Likhanyo walked in the house. Lubb: "yuuuuuh. Usaphila?" Luks: "wouldn't you be glad." Lubb: "meaning?" Luzuko came in the kitchen wearing his suit. Luz: "niya awta xandikhona." Lubb: "hayi Suka ukhona phi? Us'baleka wena kqala?" Luz: "ey Luks, ugrand? You look wasted." Luks: "ndisharp." he stared at Lubabalo. Lubb: "awulambanga." Likhanyo shook his head. Lubb: "why are you looking at me like that. Ndenze ntoni." Luks: "nothing." he shook his head and walked away. Luz: "I'll handle it, iya kwi meeting yakho." Lubb: "no, I can't leave him enjeya. Utheni?" Luz: "by the looks of things, he doesn't want to talk to You. Hamba uzobuya egrand. Uyamazi brother wakho nge moods. bulele phi izolo?" Lubb: "kooSoma, besisela sihlel qha." Luz: "you sure?" Lubb: "150% sure. I just dropped Lihle off at her place ndahamba." Luz: "okay. Sothetha later." Lubb: "sure." he ate and left. Luzuko walked to luks' room. He was in bed. Luz: "ey. Usharp?" Luks: "khandiyeke fethu." Luz: "uthethi kaka. Ndizok'yekela nto. Yinton ngok ingxaki?" Luks: "nothing." Luz: "Lubby wohlukene no Lihle, ebekoo Soma the whole night after dropping her off." Luks: "I know." Luz: "so Kuthen um'qumbele." Luks: "andiqumbanga. I promise you." Luz: "then what's up?" Luks: "ndiphphanjiswa yile kaka ye friend ka Lihle! La msunu Sporo! he's a fucking idiot." Luz: "what has he done?" Luks: "ndidibene naye ksasa ephuma kwa Wimpy, ndihamba noZanele, ndatya nalomntana wathi ufuna uya boardwalk, saya ke. Whilst esenza ento beyozenza I'm walking around ndidibane noLihle nalentwana, he's asking her if She's single, ndaphendula ndathi HAYI!" luzuko laughed. Luz: "ak'buzwa wena nje. And you're there with your girlfriend." Luks: "ayo girlfriend yam lamntana, siyatyana qha. Dibene naye last week. Anyway. He kept saying some shit while ndipha, about how I treated Lihle and that I forget easily and ndikhaba amacherrie yonke shit man. Lihle uncokola nge problems zethu ebantwin! Like wonke umntu uzoyaz ngok ndityelwe ngu brother wam!" Luz: "that's not the case Luks, she didn't say that to roast you. Uthethe yonke inyani, akakwenzanga the bad guy, because she admitted her mistakes too. Yena lomjita, he's using that crap to get you mad in public otherwise you're bigger than that and

awukho suppose to let people define you, you're a public figure now. Abantu bakujongile. Did you see this morning's paper. Its good reviews about your success, about your supportive family, Ayikho enye. So abantu bazobano Mona and try to look for the bad. They will provoke you, but You will control yourself. You hear? Myeke man uRailway kakade ungumsunu siyayazi sonke lonto. But we've sorted out our family problems. Sigrand ngoku." Luks: "sho." Luz: "so yinton enye ekutyayo." Luks: "he said Lihle slept with Lubabalo as revenge. She's denying it." Luz: "andwhy do you care? If besak'thanda uLihle she would admit it. Uyayazi ba uyamthanda and you'd jump in front of a train for her but does she care? No." Luks: "ndenze ntoni ke luzuko." Luz: "move the fuck on. Uzohlala ulinde unaphakade? Hayi Suka wethu, move on with a better chick, not ezi one night stand zakho. Matter of fact I have the perfect girl for you, responsible, successful, beautiful and Single. You'll love her. Yekane nooLihle abangak'funiyo apha." Luks: "but ngumama Wabantwana bam." Luz: "awuzoba ngowok'qala ukohlukana nomama Wabantwana tshi. Vasa unxibe ndik'se k'la office yakhe uzom'bona. Get up." Lukhanyo got up. Luks: "but if I became a better man..." Luz: "There's no such thing! You are a great guy Luks, she could make you better but instead she pushes you away. Akafuni. Uzom'leqa kude kuthin? Uzodlala ngawe net ak'bon ba uyamleqa. Myeke fondin. Nantsi pillar egrand for wena." Luks: "but luzuko andifu-" Luz: "go! Mbovasa." Lukhanyo went to shower and dress. All black. Luz: "nope! Too.....untrusting. You need to impress her. Something pleasing to the eye." Luks: "Lena yona?" Luz: "too casual." Luks: "hayi Suka. Mngqund wakhe ke. Xa engazond'funa ndinje ndithini ke?" Luz: "ok fine." Luks wore his jeans and a navy shirt tucked in. His black biker jacket and sneakers. Luz: "at least look happy." Luks smiled faintly. Luz: "she is perfect for you. I promise." they walked out. Luhle: "Tata!!" Luks: "hello my angel. Kuthen ungekho seskolweni." Zakes: "uzosiwa ngubani ningekho nonke? Ndisazelaphi mna? Did you even bother checking phone yakho for messages zam? Nizimpundu nonke xanidiben skaa." Luks: "Yoh! I forgot." Zakes: "ewe kaloku Andithi uyanxila. Ushiye la number ye creche kwakhona funeke ibe ndim ozoxoka. Nx." Luks: "xolo man Tata. nantsi." he wrote it down. Zakes: "niyaphi?" Luz: "business meeting." Zakes: "ndinibonile ez'ndaben. Wenze kakuhle nyana. I'm proud. Your mother would have been proud naye." Luks: "Enkosi Tata. Ndimnkile." they walked out.

Luks: "so what does she do?" Luz: "C.F.O." Luks: "oh. Wow. Umazelaphi ke wena." Luz: "sakhula kunye waza apha ezophangela. Built herself up. Besidibene izolo elinye ekwi meeting with S'fiso." Luks: "uphi ngok uS'fiso?" Luz: "he's on his way to Argentina." Luks: "wow." Luzuko drove to Cape Road. Luz: "uready?" Luks: "yeah." Luz: "lady of your dreams, I tell you." Luks: "I see. But ndine bhabhalaza mna." Luz:

"we won't be long." he parked at a big building and walked in. At reception, Luzuko spoke. Lady: "do you have an appointment?" Luz: "no, but call her and ask if She's available. Luzuko is here." lady: "okay." she made the call and sent them to the office. Luzuko was walking in front. Luz: "Iza fondin sukoyika." he went in the door. Luz: "Hlumisa. Hello." Hlumi: "oh my goodness! Hi luzuko!" she hugged him. Hlumi: "awusenqabe. Who's this?" she smiled. Luz: "brother wam Lukhanyo, Luks, this is Hlumi." Luks: "hello." Hlumi: "awuse shy nje. Hey." she hugged him. Hlumi: "you smell lovely too." Luz: "Haibo mna?" Hlumi: "ndik'qhelile man wena Suka tshi." Luz: "ubusy?" Hlumi: "I always am, but I'm going to lunch right now." luzuko nudged Lukhanyo. Luks: "huh?" Luz: "She's going to lunch right now." Luks: "oh." Luz: "don't you want to take her out?" Luks: "now?" Luz: "yes. Now." Luks: "erh...I guess." Hlumi: "let me get my stuff. Ndiyabuya." she went out the office. Luz: "come on Lukhanyo!" Luks: "phethwe yintlama fethu. Benditshilo kuwe." Luz: "but she likes you and She's fine as hell.." Luks: "yeah umhle. And sexy. Akana boyfriend?" Luz: "uzombuza on the lunch. Have fun." Luks: "wait uyandishiya?" Luz: "fuck yes." Hlumi: "we can go." Luz: "enjoy guys." he left first. Luks: "so ufuna uyaphi?" Hlumi: "ocean basket, is that okay?" Luks: "that's very okay." he opened the door of his car for her. Hlumi: "thank you." and got in. They drove to the restaurant. Got in and ordered. Luks: "so..tell me more about you." he placed his keys and phone on the table. Hlumi: "I am 29 years old, I grew up in Bloem, moved here ndina 19 ndafunda NMMU, got my degree, ndaqalisa uphangela ndina 24, climbed up and up ndade ndafika kule position. I am the youngest CFO in the province. Kodwa I'm good at my job plus I love it. I have a little sister, ufunda collegiate, grade 8. My parents are living in KwaDwesi mna ndihlala eWalmer. Tell me about you." Luks: "uhm...wow. Andiyazi noba ndiqale ngaphi." he rolled up his shirt sleeves. Hlumi: "you have tattoos?" Luks: "yeah." Hlumi: "this is too sexy. What does this mean?" Luks: "that is my name." Hlumi: "wow, and this?" Luks: "ngutata wam." Hlumi: "hm....so tell me ke ngawe. You're shy and mysterious. Its cute." Lukhanyo smiled. Luks: "well, ndakhulela eVeeplaas. With my uncle and his wife. Ndayohlala kutata wam before I was a teen. Ndakhuliswa Nguye. Until I finished high school." Hlumi: "and..." Luks: "and that's it." Hlumi: "you're driving around in a Mazerati. You smell proper. You Speak proper. There has to be something more to that." Luks: "ndili gintsa." he waited for her reaction. Hlumi: "oh. Ok." Luks: "not interested anymore huh." Hlumi: "no its just....zange ndaba around igintsa. I always had this image of ugly ratchet looking guys with uncut nails and smelling like fire." Luks: "we have evolved. But trust me basekhona." she laughed. Luks: "my nails are clean though. And I hope I don't smell like fire." Hlumi: "let me Check." he gave her his hands. Hlumi: "hm...nice.....why do you have a tan on your

ring finger." Luks: "its nothing, so do you have a boyfriend?" Hlumi: "its complicated." Luks: "oh..I see." Hlumi: "and you?" Luks: "single." she smiled. Luks: "what?" Hlumi: "nothing.." their food came. Hlumi: "do you have kids?" Luks: "yes. I do. 3." Hlumi: "wow. 3? Yasebenza sana. Same mom?" he nodded. Luks: "first twins, then our last born is 3 months 2 weeks old." Hlumi: "can I see a picture?" he showed her. Hlumi: "ncaaww they're so cute!" Luks: "yeah, and noisy. Abafun lala tu." Hlumi: "shame man." Luks: "do you have kids?" Hlumi: "no. But I would love to have a baby. But ndisalinde the right guy. Andifun mntu uphambeneyo. Even if sohlukene akwazi umthanda am'khathalele umntanakhe regardless. A dedicated father like mine." Luks: "oh...so boyfriend yakho isn't cut out to be" Hlumi: "I'm still thinking bout it..." they ate while chatting. Luks: "what time do you have to be back?" Hlumi: "at 2:30. Sizophinda sidibane mos. Maybe Saturday you can come over and I'll cook us something?" Luks: "I would love that." he paid the bill. Luks: "we can go.." they walked to the car. He opened her door for her. Hlumi: "thank you." Luks: "my pleasure." he drove her back to work. Luks: " sizothetha efownin? Whereas you can send my your address for our lunch on Saturday." Hlumi: "I will do that. Enjoy your day." she kissed his cheek and got out the car....

Friday morning I was feeling a bit out of a mood ndavasa. I made the bed. Then took out my jeans ndanxiba, a peach light bubble blouse and sandals. I brushed my hair ndaphuma without make up. Sizwe: "Lihle." Me: "morning Tata." Sizwe: "we still need to talk." since I was early today. I decided to sit down. Sizwe: "uphilile?" Me: "ndiright Tata wena Unjani?" Sizwe: "I'm fine." I waited.. Sizwe: "okok'qala Ndifuna ucela Uxolo about what you saw, I know ubonile. It wasn't my intention. Uyayazi ukuba ndiyamthanda umamakho. Kakhulu. I also do care about Nosizwe. Its difficult, for me to just choose." Me: "Tata, you really don't have to explain yourself to me." Sizwe: "I don't want to be a bad influence ebomin bakho." Me: "you're not. I fully understand, I've been through the same situation, you witnessed it. The last person to judge anyone about anything, is me." Sizwe: "Enkosi ngo understander." I nodded. Sizwe: "what's wrong?" he could sense my feelings from planets away, lying or hiding it was stupid. Me: "do you think I gave up too easily on Lukhanyo?" Sizwe: "uhm...do You?" Me: "andiyazi Tata." Sizwe: "mntanam, you need to focus on you ngoku. Bayeke ooLukhanyo. Just concentrate on abantwana. Nencwadi zesikolo uyeva?" Me: "ewe Tata." he was right. I can't lose focus. Me: "let me go to school, ndizoqala at the library with Dame. Good bye Tata." Sizwe: "bye mntanam." I got up ndaphuma ndaya bus stop to wait for the bus. I had 2 lectures only today. So I could catch up on yesterday's work. Ndakhwela bus ndaya eskolweni. I got there, attended saphuma saya library with my 2 friends. We worked and studied for about 4 hours saphuma ngoo 4 late. I

was in a mixed emotions type of mood, bad and good. Or excited? Maybe because bayabuya abantwana bam, I was excited. Lindi: "uyandiva Lihle?" Me: "uthin babe?" Lindi: "I said Sporo asked if we can hang out sonkeni on Saturday une chillaz with friends." Me: "sorry, I'm going on a picnic with Lukhanyo and the kids ngomso. Maybe next time?" Lindi: "picnic huh....uske wonwaba xa ekhona." Me: "I'm doing this for the kids Lindi. Ngabo abafun picnic." Lindi: "right...and that excites you." I laughed. Me: "uyandidika Lindi shame. Honestly." Lindi: "I'm just playing. Good bye mntase sobonana ku whatsapp." she kissed my cheek ndayokhwela taxi ndagoduka. At home, my parents were sitting on the same couch bencokola. Mama ebukelisa uTata uDays. He didn't look interested at all, but watched either way. Me: "molweni." Ma: "hi. Unjani." Me: "ndiright mama ne nza nto." Sizwe: "Iza izobukela." I sat in between them. I was so confused yilento yenzeka pha and Tata was falling asleep. Me: "mandikhabe ndiyopheka mna yabo?...sibenohlala kengoku." Namhla walked in. Namhla: "molweni." Thenji: "hello ntombi." I went to cook wayohlala ke yena babukela. I fried some chicken ndapheka rice, fried mushrooms and red pepper nday'dibanisa. ndenza cabbage cut in strips, medium cooked and lightly spiced. Carrots bezidityaniswa with fried onion after zivuthiwe. Then ndenza ne wedges. Sizwe: "nuka Kamandi. Ngathi its Sunday." I made some gravy because mna notata besiy'thanda kakhulu. Right when I was about to dish up, I heard a knock on the door. Wangena Lukhanyo with Lubambo and Luthandoluhle. Me: "hello bunnies." I bent down to hug and kiss them. Luhle: "mama yam!!" Lutha: "elo!" Me: "anisebahle." I looked at Bambi waske wancuma. Me: "hi." Luks: "hey." our eyes met. Wasondela to give me the baby. I took Lubambo. Luks: "uright?" Me: "yes. Wena?" Luks: "I'm good." the babies ran to the lounge ndasa noLubambo pha ndabuya ndazophaka. Me: "ndik'phakele?" he kept quiet and just looked at me. Luks: "why did you walk away from me sisancokola?" Me: "why did you let me.." I took the big spoon ndaphaka. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "can we stop this? Please." Luks: "Okay. Fine." I gave him his plate ndayonika Tata nomama ezabo. Namhla too. I fed the twins then Lubambo nam ndatya. Namhla washed the dishes. Oko ndithule. Luks: "mandibeyi ndlela Tata." Sizwe: "ok lukhanyo. Uhambe kakuhle." Luks: "Enkosi Ta." he looked at me again. Luks: "cel'undikhaphe." he whispered. I got up saphuma phandle. Luks: "thanks..." I just nodded. Woyama emotweni. Luks: "I'm sorry for putting you in a difficult position and embarrassing you phamkwe friends zakho." Me: "we better stop playing Lukhanyo. Let's just stay out of each others lives before somebody gets hurt." Luks: "you're right." he pulled me slowly in between his legs and hugged me. Squeezing the life out of me, his face buried in my neck. After a very long time. He pulled back. Luks: "I guess this is goodbye." Me: "and good luck..with everything." Luks: "you too."

I walked back to the house and he stayed where he was. Then got up, climbed in his car and drove home....

Chapter 724

Saturday morning ndavuka with my kids ndabavasa. Oko becula be-excited. Namhla fed Lubambo ndisanxibisa Luthandoluhle. They wore denim shorts ne vest ezi red. Banxiba ne takkie ezimhlophe and bucket hats. They ran around the house making a noise. I made my bed ndayovasa nam. I wore my shorts too and a black vest. All star yam emhlophe nda-brush nwele. Lutha: "mama. Ambi." Me: "lambile?" he nodded. I picked him up sayotyia sonke. I had to clean up the house before we left. Luhle: "mama!" me: "hm?" Luhle: "Tata yeza ne?" Me: "ewe love. Uyeza." Lutha: "ahambi ne?" Me: "ewe nizohamba naye." Luhle: "nomama ne?" Me: "ewe mntanam." I cleaned. Namhla wayovasa. My mother and dad were up too. Sizwe: "kuyiwaphi na?" Me: "picnic." Sizwe: "oh. That's nice." Luthando packed his bag efaka chips zakhe nejuice. Wakhupha ne honey in the cupboard wayihlohla nayo. Anday'hleka. Sizwe: "ndisaya endlin Lihle, I'll be back emin or late." Me: "ok Tata." he said goodbye to the kids and left. My mother was going to town wasele hamba naye. So I sat with Namhla. Luthandoluhle sat on their bags by the door besacula belinde utatabo. Luhle: "mama!" Me: "heh?" Luhle: "uphi Tata ka nana?" Me: "uyeza." I took my phone and called him. Yangena straight ku voicemail. Nto endiyaziyo he would never stand up his kids. So noba useza. Lubambo was sleepy engafun nova tu ngolala. I took him in my arms ndam'faki dummy rocking him back and forth. Until he gave up and fell asleep. Ndayombeka bhedin. 2 hours later Haibo akade afike umntu. It was almost 12. Luthandoluhle played by the door. Salinda kwabetha oo2. I tried calling akaphendula tu. Me: "babies. Masambeni." Luhle: "uphi Tata?" Me: "uthe uzos'fumana phambili." I lied. Lutha: "hayi. Afika apha." he sat down. Oh shit. Me: "sizoyotyia ice cre-" Lutha: "Hayi." Namhla: "peto, akaphendul okanye?" Me: "cime kwalo phone Namhla." Namhla: "Lubby yena? Or Sylvia?" Me: "ndizobuza ku Sylvia. Lubby ebethe uya k'lo Liya namhlanje." I called Sylvia. She answered. Me: "hello sisi Unjani?" Sylvia: "philile ntombi unjan wena?" Me: "ndiright sisi, cela ubuza ukhona uLukhanyo?" Sylvia: "ha.a girl, umke kwak'sasa." Me: "oh. Akatsho uyephi?" Sylvia: "ha.a khangatsho loly." Me: "okay sisi. Enkosi." Sylvia: "sharp." I hung up. Me: "kuthwa umke ksasa." Namhla: "noba ke he's sorting stuff out, uyeza." Me: "you're right. Luthando izanotyia." abafuna kwa usuka k'la mnyango. So I had to go sit next to them batye. Kwafika utata. Sizwe: "niselapha?" Me: "ewe abafun nohamba ke at least." Sizwe: "izani bantwana bam, masambeni." bahlala still. Sizwe: "Luthando?" Lutha: "yeza iTata." Me: "uthe

sizom'fumana phambili." Lutha: "fumani apha." Sizwe: "usengxakin." Me: "Yoh Tata." I went to attend to Lubambo. Wafika Sbosh noChuma. Me: "molweni." Sbosh: "awuse skime ntombi uyaphi." Me: "bendisiyaphi. Luks planned a picnic. Akeka fiki." Sbosh: "sekulate nje. Useza phof?" Me: "kaphendul phone. Eyona worry yam sbosh ngabantwana. Ndlela abahleli lusizi ngayo ecamkwala mnyango. Abafun usuka." Sbosh: "I'm sure he has a good explanation why. Akasoze aveske angaphenduli. Maybe ulibele phone." Me: "yeah. Anyway, I thought you're at the chillaz with Lindi." Sbosh: "ndisaya khona. Wena awuzi?" Me: "nah... Siphelele was a bit disrespectful izolo. Bekungekho need." Sbosh: "yeah sure but he's just trying to protect you." Me: "still not necessary. Andingomntana." Sbosh: "uzothin nge birthday ye twins next month?" Me: "I want to throw them a party. Small little gathering wethu." Sbosh: "ungalibali ke next week ey'ka Chuma. Sizobase ndlinam." Me: "okay." we chatted until 6 that evening and they got ready to leave since esiya nakoo Lindi. Sbosh: "Lihle, ukhona utatakho nomamakho, let's go have fun. Uyazazi mos awuseli." Me: "I know. I just can't leave abantwana bam bequmbe kangaka." Sbosh: "okay mntase. We'll call you ke Va." Me: "bye....Chuma, bye bye boy!" he came to hug and kiss me. Chuma: "uzoza kwi birthday yam ne mama?" Me: "ewe love ndizoza." Chuma: "kutheni ungam'phuzi yena uJosh?" Me: "andim'bon kalok mna baby uJosh uphi. Mwah Josh." (his imaginary friend) Chuma: "yuuh akase ncume." ndaphela yintsini. Bahamba. I gave the twins each a teaspoon ye panado. Ndayobabeka eroomin balala. I fried wors ndenza ne papa ecaleni. Kwatyiwa. I took Lubambo to bed too ndayohlala pha naye wade walala. Hopefully they'd have forgotten tomorrow.....

Lukhanyo woke up and looked around. Hlumi: "hey." Luks: "hey..." Hlumi: "awulambanga?" Luks: "for what..." he pulled her closer and kissed her neck. Hlumi: "for food silly! Ima ndiyopheka." Luks: "how about no..." Hlumi: "oko ulele apha.. Uvuka nges'gezo still." he kissed her lips. Luks: "ndihleli kamnandi." Hlumi: "is that so..." Luks: "what time is it?" Hlumi: "just after 7." Luks: "oh..." he sat up. Luks: "let me make dinner." Hlumi: "ukwazelaphi?" Luks: "you'll see." he got up and wore his underwear walking to the kitchen. Hlumi: "baby iphi phone yakho." Luks: "somewhere emotweni. Oko bicimile andiyazi itheni ngaba ngay'faka kwi charger ayifuni." Hlumi: "maybe you need a new one then." Luks: "uzondikhapha ndiyoy'thenga." Hlumi: "sebenzisa leyam Samsung, I don't use it." Luks: "you sure babe?" Hlumi: "of course." she wore his shirt and went to stand in the kitchen. Hlumi: "tomorrow I'm going to my parents house we have a Sunday lunch together every week. Awubawel uhamba nam?" he stired the frying peppers. Hlumi: "Lukhanyo?" Luks: "hm?" Hlumi: "did you hear me?" Luks: "you said I could use your phone baby." Hlumi: "after that." Luks: "uhm.." Hlumi: "what's on your mind?" Luks: "nothing."

Hlumi: "well, I said ngomso I'm going to my parents' house. We have a Sunday lunch every week. Awubawel ukuza?" Luks: "don't you think its too early?" Hlumi: "I'll introduce you as a friend. Don't worry." Luks: "erh...if you really want to." Hlumi: "great." Luks: "ndicela undiphathele la-phone yam, ndizokhupha Sim card I need to call my bro's." she went to the car while he carried on cooking. When he was done, dished up quickly and sat down to watch TV. Hlumi: "Lukhanyo, why are you always deep in thought?I swear you hardly hear anything I say." Luks: "I have a lot on my mind. the auction was a great success, I still need to follow up. I have a lot of meetings next week. And ingathi umsebenzi uya ngokongezeka." Hlumi: "then talk to me about this." Luks: "I don't want my problems to burden you." Hlumi: "okay. Xa ufuna ke ndizobakho for wena." Luks: "Enkosi. Phone yam ayika light?" Hlumi: "nditshintshe Sim card. Nday'faka kweyam. Here." he checked for messages. Only 1 voicemail. Luks: "oh shit." Hlumi: "what's wrong?" Luks: "I forgot my kids!" he jumped to wear his pants. Hlumi: "forgot? Where!" Luks: "I'll call you later babes." he kissed her and ran out. Hlumi: "your shirt!" Luks: "keep it." he started the car and sped off. Starting in Ford to take a t shirt and then to Motherwell as fast as possible. Parked his car quickly running to the door. He knocked. I got out of bed and walked to the door. Me: "ngubani?" Luks: "ndim..." I opened the door wangena. Luks: "I am sooo sorry." Me: "its okay." Luks: "what do you mean? You're not mad?" Me: "no...I saw the papers. You're a busy man and hard to get hold of. I'm the one that's sorry." Luks: "sebelele abantwana?" Me: "yeah." Luks: "can we make a date for ngomso." Me: "I won't be available ngomso, ndiya eHumewood, but you can take the kids though.." Luks: "uya kuban eHumewood?" Me: "Lindi. We're studying kuye, because siyabhala Tuesday." Luks: "I'm just asking for two hours." Me: "your kids would appreciate that time with You." I gave him a tissue. Me: "lipstick on your face." ndabuyela eroomin. Luks: "Lihle.." Me: "Lukhanyo its late. Go home ubuye ksasa. I'll have the kids ready by 9." Luks: "let me explain." Me: "you do not have to. We made a promise last night not to interfere in each others' lives. I'm keeping my end." he sat on the bed. Luks: "phone yam ine problem. Andiyazi ukuba itheni nam." I didn't know what he wanted me to say. Honestly eyam iworry bingabantwana aba balele bene ntliziyo ezibuhlungu. Me: "ok." Luks: "can we talk?" Me: "about?" Luks: "everything. Nguwe wedwa umntu who can understand me and what I've been through andikaz'boni ndincokola ngento zam nomnye umntu ongakhathaliyo." Me: "Ndikwenzele something? Coffee? Tea?" Luks: "coffee." I got up ndayokwenza coffee for him and tea for me. Ndamnika. We sat on the bed. The babies were fast asleep. Kwavuka Lubambo. I put him on the bed wasibukela holding his rubber toy. Luks: "date yam yase court this Thursday." Me: "you're nervous?" Luks: "yeah...what if I go to jail Lihle? Bazothini abantwana bam

ukhula without me around?" Me: "your kids will be fine. Plus ndizobazisa once in a while bazode baqhele." Luks: "Uyayazi phof that I could prolly get a 25 year sentence?" Me: "Lukhanyo, you honestly need to stay positive. The kids have me, we promised soze sibaxokisele mos before, no matter what, but they will understand and accept the situation." Luks: "but I just started a campaign. Izophelelaphi yona? The orphanage home I was going to build? I just ruined every damn thing in my life and andikwazi uzikhupha." Me: "you can sign over the business to your brother Luzuko, he'll take care of that. You didn't ruin your life. You did what you could, to survive. At the time bungay'boni burongo lonto, nam as time went I ended up ignoring that fact, There's no way we can avoid it now." Luks: "andisayazi anymore Lihle. I don't think I want to be in jail." Me: "Have you tried Uthetha ne lawyer yenu?" Luks: "yes." Me: "and? Still nothing." Luks: "everything he gets hold of, every loophole, the cops covered. Even he is out of options." Me: "I have faith you'll pull through, ndim'thembile uLungelo." Luks: "ndine stress nyani. I can hardly focus on anything." Lubambo held his t shirt and pulled. His father kissed his mouth and nose. Me: "There's no way I can help you, but ndizok'supporter though." Luks: "will you come to court?" Me: "ndizobe Ndise skolweni." Luks: "you ditched school to go out with friends and you can't do the same for moral support. Umnyeni wakho Lihle. Some wife you are." Me: "yeah about that...should I contact lawyer ye-divorce?" Luks: "you want to serve me divorce papers in jail?" Me: "not necessarily, but we can't stay married by name forever. I need to move on with my life, like you have." Luks: "kukho umntu dun?" Me: "no. I was thinking of being by myself for a while." Luks: "why." Me: "I'm tired. I need a rest from relationships because zonke ezam just explode in my face." Luks: "so ufuna uba single because of a few bad relationships? Izok'nceda entweni lonto?" Me: "and changing from man to man? Izondinceda entweni lonto? I just need to raise my kids." Luks: "you've got a point there." Me: "I'm not like you...andisenalo ixesha to fight and beg and plead." Luks: "and I don't want you to do that. Uright ube wedwa..kungabikho mntu uk'phazamisayo." Me: "yeah, so what's your conclusion? Do I call or you will?" Luks: "ndicela sime kancinci, just until this whole court thing Is over. Please?" Me: "ok." he kissed Lubambo. Luks: "usakhumbula Luthandoluhle bese ngaka?" Me: "yooh. Ndiyakhumbula kwakunzinyana Va." Luks: "worse wayethanda udlala uLutha, ndingamazi utheni. Calmer than Luhlle too. I remember ndim'tshintsha inapkin wandichamela same time." I laughed. Me: "she was just happy man." Luks: "and Lubambo wazalwa njani...I never really asked." Me: "uhm...like the twins." Luks: "no but, in more detail. Ndixelele, I know Lubby was there." Me: "well, safika hotel savasa sathandaza sancokola. I'd been having cramps all day long. Until my water broke. Yooh,

akatatazela ubhuti wakho." he laughed. Luks: "thixo wam ndine picture yakhe." Me: "he literally ran up and down more nervous than me. Waphuma Waya ezantsi eyocela uncedo, wabuya wazobiza ambulance. Ezama undiphefumlisa. Wandiqwela kengoku, when he started cheering, Go Lihle! Go Lihle! Ndingesena msindo." Luks: "hahahaaa! Oh hayi sisbhanxa somntu esiya. And then?" Me: "kaloku only to find out kukho some accident somewhere and ayide fike Le ambulance whereas uLubambo efuna ukuphuma ASAP sana kwanyanzeleka ndimkhuphe ngoko. The midwife helped Lubby, I pushed and pushed. Waphuma umntana. Yoh ndingadinwanga yinton." Luks: "wow...but not as much as Luthandoluhle." Me: "yoooh hayi aba, bandiqiba amandla." Luks: "Enkosi though." Me: "for what." Luks: "for them." Me: "msebenzi wakho wonke lowo bhuti." Luks: "ndingade ndibengu bhuti." he put his cup down. Luks: "satsho sahla esi stress." Me: "you'll be fine." he took Lubambo on his chest wanqenqa on the bed. Luks: "kodwa I'm making it up to the kids tomorrow, you have to come." Me: "I had actually prepared for today. Tomorrow I have plans." Luks: "I'm ouchea begging." Me: "not gonna work." Luks: "I know of a way it could." Me: "uh huh? I would like to see you try." he got up and put Lubambo in his cot then walked to me. I put my cup down and slipped away from the bed. He chased me, cutting my shortcut. I ran the other direction he grabbed my arm and lifted me up with the other. We fell on the bed laughing. Me: "I'm still not saying yes!" Luks: "really now?" he tickled my rib ndamkhaba. He laughed. Luks: "hewethu, sihamba kunye ngomso. Ufane wangu John Cena." Lutha: "hayi Tata!" he climbed on us. Luks: "ewe man nyana. Ndidikiwe kucenga. Unjani?" Lutha: "ujani." Luks: "ndiright mna." Lutha: "Athi nam Tata." Luks: "khaze ndiphuze." Lutha: "funi." Luks: "okay." Luhle crawled to us. Yabe ivukile family. Luks: "so its a yes." I shook my head playfully. Luks: "ithi kumama siyahamba Luhle. Mxelele." Luhle: "yamba mama." Luks: "even your daughter is asking Lihle, sungcola." he went to fetch Lubambo again. Me: "I can't just cancel my plans for you Lukhanyo." Luks: "I'm sorry for namhlanje. I really am." Me: "we spoke about this last night. No intervening in each others' lives remember?" Luks: "yes. We did. But, as friends? we're parents. Singabazi tshomi Andithi?" Me: "no." Luks: "kutheni u-difficult kangaka kum?" Me: "andikho difficult. I'm just trying to keep a mature understanding between us." Luks: "don't lie, uyoyika." Me: "mxim. Mntu wakho uk'lindile ke, uzophinda azok'thuka. Uncede uhambe please. Andifun bethwa." Luks: "hayi suka..tshi. We're friends mos." Me: "suyihlohla ingangeni. We aint friends. Just parents qha." Luks: "so siyaya ngomso right?" Me: "yes, I mean no.." Luks: "hah! Its a yes! High five boy!" he high fived Lutha and Luhle. Kissing Lubambo's forehead. Me: "you're crazy. Itheni phone yakho?" Luks: "ayilight. So now, I'm using this one for a while." he took out a Samsung phone. Me: "hm. Okay." Luhle:

"khami" she swiped her finger on the phone. Luks: "wenzanton?" Luhle: "akhumbuli Bubu." oh my goodness! Luks: "did you hear that?" Me: "uthini mntanam?" Luhle: "khumbuli Bubu." Me: "ncoooh! That's so cute!" Luks: "she said L! Ukwazile, umvile?" Me: "oh bethuna. Khanifownel uBubu wakhe. Where's my phone." Luks: "or we could make the play date with them ngomso? Bafownele ksasa, its a bit late." Me: "I'll do so." Luks: "great..." he smiled. Me: "time for you to go home." Luks: "andiyi ndawo until my kids are asleep. Relax. Sit back. And watch daddy in progress." he threw a teddy at me. He took hem on the floor with toys and tied a blanket around his neck acting like superman. 🤩:v I sat on the bed and took a picture of them playing. Luks: "you know ungas'joiner right?" Me: "I'll stay right here." Lutha and Luhle were running around in circles singing about rings and roses. Lutha: "Iza Tata!" holding his hand. They ran around together. Luhle: "Iza mama!" Me: "no-" Luks: "yes!" he pulled me and we did the dance around Lubambo. Me: "guys, abantu balele." Luks: "yonke nje into endiyi suggestayo you say no, like you're gonna have to pay for it." Me: "say something else smart. And you'll see." he smiled. Luks: "provoke me." Me: "test me." Luks: "try me.." I laughed. Me: "I dare you." Luks: "challenge accepted." I didn't know what he was getting at. But I guess friends wasn't bad. We could manage it. I took Lubambo back up. Me: "yozela ke Le." Luks: "he looks more active as hell." Me: "akafun lala." Luks: "mncancise." Me: "no. He's fine. Iphi dummy yakhe?" Luks: "he doesn't want a dummy." the twins were screaming and playing. Me: "hey!" Lutha: "mama!" Me: "uyangxola bhabha. Bambi uzolala." Luhle: "shhh.." I sat down with the baby. He sucked his dummy wandijonga. Ey Ndiyayazi ke leyam ayisoze ilale without entertainment. Luks: "himani. Yooh, Tata unomqolo." he flopped on the bed. Luks: "khanizolala. Kudala ningxola. Come." he pulled them up on the bed. Singing for them. For about 10 to 15 minutes everybody calmed down. They were falling asleep. Ndayobeka uLubambo. The twins slept. Luks: "goodnight bantwana bam. Utata uyanithanda nonke ne." he gave each of them a kiss. I took the cups to the kitchen, giving him last minute privacy with his kids. I washed the cups ndazulisa kancinci. Umntu akade aphume. I went back to the room. Me: "awusoze kaloku sana." he chuckled and opened his eyes. Luks: "yadika Va. Ngok sendilele" watsho ephakama. He untied the blanket/cape and wore his shoes. Luks: "I guess ndizok'bona ngomso then." Me: "goodnight." I opened the door for him waphuma. I locked and went back to bed.

Lubby woke up the next morning feeling refreshed. He took a quick shower and dressed in casual jeans and a plain t shirt. Running to the kitchen. Luz: "what's gotten you into such a great mood." Lubb: "ndiyobona unyana wam." he beamed. Luz: "I thought you went izolo." Lubb: "yeah, but biyi meeting, so Tata uye wathetha

waxolisa and all that stuff kwathiwa umntana uzofika today ndingaza ndizombona. Bruh, I've never been so excited!" Luz: "I can tell....you forgot to wear shoes." Lubb: "oh yeah." he ran back to the bedroom, coming back with his red Palladium boots. Luz: "zivelaphi ke ezi?" Lubb: "thengelwe ngu Sir. My parents still buy my shit." Luz: "sir? Being Sebastian?" Lubb: "no, sir being Jesus. Of course sir being Sebastian. The hell wrong with you today?" Luz: "bukhe wambona uLuks?" Lubb: "he called ebsuku, around 10 esithi uzolala eFord. He had a picnic with the kids yesterday. So noba balele pha." Luz: "oh. Anything else?" Lubb: "no, that's all he said. Who do I have to pick on to get some food in this house?" Luz: "so uyabuya namhlanje right?" Lubb: "do you ever worry about me like this?" he took a piece of bread. Lubb: "no don't answer that. Sis Sylvia!" he yelled walking out the kitchen. Lubb: "andizobakho namhlanje ndicela undijongele phe roomin. I'll be back late." Sylvia: "washing ikhona?" Lubb: "yeah, I think." Sylvia: "okay." he sent an SMS to Lihle. Lubb: "good morning angel face, have some great news. I'm allowed to see my boy today. So ndizoya khona this afternoon." Reply: "congrats hey. I hope you enjoy each and every minute of your day! Take pics for me." Lubb: "will do. Mwah." he walked back to the kitchen. Luzuko gave him an Orbit. Lubb: "offering people bubblegum does not count as cooking." Luz: "close enough. Ndisayo phola elwandle with a few bitches and bottles." Lubb: "have fun." Luz: "join me later." Lubb: "I'm done with that phase bro." Luz: "pssss....you gotta quit playing Lubby." Lubb: "that's the Exact thing. You got it. I done QUIT PLAYING." Luz: "I meant joking. It can never be a phase, siyo relaxer mos nton waz'bamba tsolo?" Lubb: "look luzuko, we have different responsibilities. Today, I'll be with my Luya. Not bitches or Bottles." Luz: "uzolala ecamkwakhe?" Lubb: "I might." Luz: "mxim. Uyi panty Lubby fethu." Lubb: "ndifane ndayi panty." he ate his cereal. Lubb: "akhomntu une care aphe ndlin?" Zakes: "ufuna nton?" he walked in. Lubb: "breakfast. Eproper, with a little bit of hmmm.....yes." Zakes: "uthengwa phi u Hmmm yes?" Lubb: "Haibo Tata, uyenziwa nje. An omelet, diced peppers and mushrooms sprinkled with salt. Some roasted sausages with melted cheese, Good Joseph, not forgetting that thun-dun-dundun!" Luz: "uwoah. Mxim. Tata, khenzi papa wethu cimba sikwi hotel lona." Zakes: "uthe omelet boy?" Lubb: "yes please." Zakhele took out a pan and some eggs. Luz: "Yima! Tata uzoyenza?!!" Zakes: "ngunyanam lo. Ukuba uthe ufuna i-omelet eno Yesu enzwe ngomqam'lezo wase Jerusalem. Uzay'fumana." Luz: "kodwa mna zange wandenzela." Zakes: "wandicela?" Luz: "well....no." Zakes: "uzoyeka usuza ngomlomo Hlala pha phantsi. Uph uPhakathi?" Lubb: "endlinakhe." Zakes: "wenzantoni yedwa pha?" Lubb: "andimazi ke Tata. Wait, uyakwazi qala ukwenza i-omelet? Before we get started. My budget doesn't allow my house to be on fire." Zakes: "ayilo qanda i-omelet Lubabalo?" Lubb: "yes but-" Zakes:

"uzotyia iqanda ke." Lubb: "but its-" Zakes: "iqanda." Lubb: "the-" Zakes: "IQANDA." Lubby sighed. Luz: "Ndise ndleleni ephumayo ke mna." Zakes: "uleqa phi? Hlala phantsi nibize uLukhanyo Mzinyathi ndingekayomlandanda nge nduku." Lubby called Luks. Lubb: "Bafo." Luks: "hm." Lubb: "tatakho uyak'biza. And he's threatening us." Luks: "yuuh....andikazobuya. Please lie for me. Ithi Ndise msebenzin." Lubb: "what am I getting?" Luks: "you're getting love. Just tell him andikho." Lubb: "uh-uh. I don't want love, give me something more thumping." Luks: "like what Lubabalo? My heart?" Lubb: "no. Why would I.....euw. No." Luks: "Lubabalo. I am currently really busy. We'll talk ubuya kwam-" Lubb: "busy with what?" Luks: "I'm taking the kids out." Lubb: "again?" Luks: "yes again." Lubb: "great, so I'll see you right? Then we can chill all of us. Luya uzobakhona." Luks: "are you standing next to utata?" Lubb: "kind of." Luks: "tell him I'm at work damn it!!!!" Lubb: "oooooh, like working? Oh, Tata, uthi uLukhanyo I must tell you that he's working." Zakes: "ithi kuye mna ndithe, yena makenze icebo amince umngqundu ayicuthe ukufika apha, before ndifike kuye ndimnyathele. Ndenza ibreakfast apha!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, he says, wenza ibreakfast. He just went all ghetto I barely caught a word. Listen, on your way back, please get me some ankle socks? The black ones. Thanks. bye. See you in a jiffy!" he hung up. Lubb: "he'll be back with my ankle socks." he announced. Luz: "wow." Lubb: "nawe uyafuna? I could send him a text." Luz: "No. I don't want ankle damn socks. Tata, is it necessary that we all here for breakfast? Like manyani bra Zakes?" Zakes: "ndingu Bra Zakes kuwe kwedin?" Luz: "hehake utata." Lubb: "liyatsha iqanda Tata." Zakes: "utheth umsintsila. Litsha phi?" Lubb: "I don't want it dry though. Iright so!" Zakes: "iphi la friend yakho. Le iligqwetha?" Lubb: "uLungelo is not my friend. Siyavana qha." Luz: "hm" Zakes: "uphi ke. Uthini for ngolwesini?" Lubb: "I don't wanna think about Thursday Tata. I'm tryna spend my last few days with family and close friends, not lawyers and talking about how I'm going to jail." Zakes: "ngubani othe uzobanjwa?" Lubb: "the evidence points to me. Sendiyamkele. Kakade ndiqhelile trongweni akhont intsha." he picked on his egg. Zakes: "akuzokwenzeka obob'tuvi ke. Biza lantwana izapha." Lubb: "hayi ke Tata, andizoyenza lonto." Zakes: "ayingawe wedwa lento Lubabalo. noLukhanyo u-involved ngoku." Lubb: "I'll take care of it-" Luz: "by accepting uya etrongweni? Because if you go down, he goes down too!" Lubb: "why are you hollering at me? Can you keep calm? I said I'll take care of it." Luz: "how Lubabalo!" Lubb: "fondin yinton ngawe?" Zakes: "okay...khanimeni ngo-" Luz: "do you realize that you keep ruining your brother's life!! Awuna stop! Ngoku umsa etrongweni for what? Heh?" Lubb: "God, please...please, restore my patience." Zakes: "luzuko." Luz: "yinyani mos Tata, hleli nje Lubby ucingela yena nangoku akakathali ngoLukhanyo. If he's comfortable everyone else must live with it and be okay." Lubb:

"wow Luzuko. Just Wow. Out of the fucking blue you appear and suddenly you're a damn expert in our lives! Awazi NIKS between mna noLukhanyo! Reason why I don't include him is because HE is NOT included! I by my fucking self am pleading guilty and that's what we agreed on noLungelo. Lukhanyo's statement still remains as akazi niks! He is off! Ndim ozobanjwa. I hope you're fucking happy! Uzohlala ke noLukhanyo ndingekho." he took his keys and stormed out. Zakes: "Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "I need air Tata! Ndidikiwe hleli nje ndijongwe ngamehlo abomvu k'le ndlu. Nento entle endiyenzayo imbi! Even when I'm helping I'm destroying! Always funeke ihlale indim okhubekileyo wonke omnye onwabe. Onwabani ke for the next 10 to 15 years!" he shut the door. Zakes: "yinton ngxaki yakho noLubabalo?" Luz: "andinangxaki mna naye Tata, but he always seems to be crushing down into zika Lukhanyo." Zakes: "umvile mos uthe he'll take care of it, yimalin umbuza kakuhle njengo mminawa ba how? Instead you shun him down like an outsider qho uyamngxolela." Luz: "andim'ngxoleli mna. Nguye oske wathwasa!!" Zakes: "kwedin!! You better turn down your voice ndingekak'dibanisi nela donga siyavana? Lubabalo ngu mkhuluwa wakho, whatever ngxaki onayo naye yisombulule kuse mhlophe phandle, kungeka nyiwa!" he dished up his egg and walked out. Zakes: "Lubabalo!!!" the car started and drove out the driveway. Zakes: "Bhele!! Izapha!" Lubb: "ha.a man Tata. Yoh." Zakes: "awuhambi apha, ningathethanga noLuzuko. Iza." he opened the car door. Lubb: "andifun thetha naLuzuko mna Tata. Makathethe noLukhanyo wakhe." Zakes: "kaloku ndoda, the reason why nithand uxabana Nina kuba nifana kakhulu, therefore yilento nisilwa nguLukhanyo-" Lubb: "andifani nelatontsi Le dish wash mna Tata." Zakes: "liwele lakho nje. Nawe uli tontsi Le dish wash." Lubb: "andinguye mna Tata. Kwasoloko xa ebona mna I'm a fuck up! Not nakanye sekhe wazama undimamela. Always ngu Lukhanyo ophambili. and this time I'm trying to take the guilt for the family kungabikho problems and here he is wearing his judge Judy suit screaming down my neck about how bad I treat people. Tata I know I'm not Jesus, I know I'm not perfect, I don't want to be. Its too much. But I try to do good for others too. Kutheni nje ingabonakali lonto?" Zakes: "because problem yakho is impatience. Not everyone receives your goodwill on time. Ngelinye ixesha funeke ukhe uphole and just let things be. Not wonke umntu uzok'thanda unconditionally, abango mamakho. So kakade bazodikwa noba sow'senza kakuhle, ziz'denge ezime ndaw'ninye subana xhala. Kodwa funeke uyeke ubaleka ingxaki zakho. Xa uxabana suyenza lento yohamba kungekho right endlin. Thethani kakuhle nilungise nicele amaxolo. Zinintsi izinto ezinokwenzeka pha estratweni and you'll never be able to say sorry." Lubb: "Tata, ndikhaw'leza ndibenomsindo mna. I have a short bad temper. I would strangle someone to death ngento encinci, yilento ndiske ndihambe kemna.

Ndiyayazi ndithetha 20 kodwa when I'm mad, I attack. Andifuni u'hurtisha uLuzuko." Zakes: "awuzoyenza lonto. Ndiya understand unomsindo kodwa relax and breath. Ungene k'landlu uyothetha ne tontsi Le dish wash yakho. Uhambe kengoku emvakoko. Sapha esi stixo." he took the key out the ignition and walked to the house. Lubby sat in the car for about 10 minutes then got out walking to the house. Lubb: "Luzuko." Lusko stared at him. Lubb: "I'm sorry." Luz: "are you?" Lubb: "ewe, I am. And I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you. Yayazi andithand ukulwa. Especially nawe, so once we're calm we can talk it through." luzuko sighed and looked the other direction. Lubb: "cool then." he walked back out taking his keys again. Zakes: "Lubabalo-" Lubb: "No Tata. Not this hour." he got in his car and drove out...

Chapter 725

We sat by the beach on a towel while the kids ran around. I had Lubambo on my lap. Lukhanyo fed him. Luks: "kutheni uthule nje." Me: "ndicinga incwadi zam ezi zifuna uhoywa." Luks: "uzobuyela kuzo mos late, ngxaki iphi?" Me: "I know." Luks: "cheer up. Ina nali banana." Me: "andifuni banana." Luks: "ufuna ntoni ke? Me?" I laughed. Me: "even if you were the last fruit on earth I'd rather starve to death." I mumbled. Kanti undivile. Luks: "Haibo? Nje kanjalo? Hayi sungcola tshi." Me: "Luthando! Suka apho." Lutha: "nazi mama." Me: "Iza nayo ndibone." Lutha: "ina." Me: "buya wena." they ran back to us. Luks: "Lihle.." ndamjamela. Luks: "sundijonga olohlobo xandithetha." Me: "hehake. Ina bamba unyanakho." I gave him Lubambo ndayodlala with the twins by the shore. They kept running from the water baphinde babuye baze kuwo. I tossed the ball on sand bayileqa. Wakhaba uLuhle yabuya kum. In an hour we starting collecting pebbles and shells. Sayoz'faka kwi bag. Luks: "the weather is changing.. Masambeni sikhangele ndawo yokutya." Me: "I don't see change." Luks: "kuzoqala umoya soon Lihle Uyayazi weather yase Bhayi injani." Me: "kuzoqala umoya? Xabek'theni na ngoku?" Luks: "let's just go." he looked a tad bit nervous. Ndaqoqosha izinto zethu when I looked around I saw a cop patrolling. No wonder he was nervous. Me: "akazanga kuwe nje." Luks: "can never be too sure. Last thing endiy'funayo kubanjwa phamkwa bantwana bam. Masiye." I took the bags and twins saya emotweni ndabafaka khona, ndangena noLukhanyo came in giving me Bambi and drove off immediately. Luks: "sizotya ntoni?" Me: "McDonald's-" Luks: "andicingi Kanene." Me: "Spur?" Luks: "naaah." Me: "haike you choose." he drove to kwaFord wamisa phambi kwendlu. Kukho a red Mini Cooper and the R8. Who does the cooper belong to? Me: "hmm..." Luks: "I wonder ngubani lona Nkosi yam ndingekho nakwi mood yabantu." Me: "caba sizinkomo thina." Luks: "I mean abantu that aren't part of

this. Mxim Uyayazi ba ndithetha njani mpa. Iza, masingene ndlin." I opened the car door ndisaphethe Lubambo. Me: "cela istixo sendlu." he tossed me the keys ndava elinye icango livalwa. The R8 pulled away yemka kanti ngu Luzuko. Out of the Mini Cooper, this gorgeous lady had climbed out. Enxibe black platform heels and a short black dress. Her Indian hair tied up in a bun wakhulula shades. "Lukhanyo." Luks: "uhm..Hlumi, hi." Hlumi: "what are you doing?" she chuckled. Hlumi: "what happened last night and this morning?" now, I didn't know what to do exactly. I'm just the baby mama anyway, and the last thing I have was the stage. So ndavula umnyango. Hlumi: "sorry girl, uyaphi?" Me: "ngaphakathi endlin." I replied. Lukhanyo kept his mouth shut. Hlumi: "Lukhanyo, who is this?" Luks: "ngu Lihle babes." Hlumi: "Lihle waphi?" Luks: "wase Motherwell." he scratched his head. Hlumi: "eMotherwe- so whilst I'm worried as hell that something must have happened to you, wena uhleli noLihle wase Motherwell? Kanti njani sweetie? How?" Luks: "Hlumi, uLihle ngumama Wabantwana bam. Bendiyobona abantwana, I was supposed to take them out." Hlumi: "with uLihle wase Motherwell? Xa ukhupha abantwana naye makaphume? Are you still dating? Kaloku ndicela i-honesty, ndibeno Suka kuwe if that's the case." Luks: "no, we're not dating." Hlumi: "so why is she here?" Luks: "andiyazi." Hlumi: "awuyazi? so she just invited herself?" cwaka. 🙄:o yuh ndajika ndamnika stixo sakhe. Me: "Luthandoluhle. Hlikani." Luks: "Haibo Lihle khame fethu." Me: "Ndime ngoku? Okanye Awuyazi? Mandambe kaloku, and ndihamba nabantwana bam." I took my kids' bags. Hlumi: "okanye ndirongo? Ibe ndim lo uhambayo? Kanti Kwenzeka ntoni apha? Guys I don't want drama, into endiy'funayo yi-honesty qha. Suqumba kaloku girl, Lukhanyo khange atsho kum uhamba nabantwana senditheth'ba nawe buzoba alert xa ufika endoden yakho sekho inkazana ethwele abantwana. I mean, you know?" Me: "I understand you girl. Ndiyay'qonda nam ba I shouldn't be here in the first place. Uxolo." I walked to the bus stop. Luks: "Lihle!! Ayikho lento uyenzayo! Uzokhwela nton?" I carried on walking to the bus stop. Ndizokhwela taxi ndiyofika ekhaya. Akayazi kaloku kutheni ndilapha. So making it easy. Luks: "Lihle!!" he grabbed my arm. Me: "hayi Lukhanyo, uthe mos you don't know why I'm here, so I'm leaving. Yinton ngoku?" Luks: "oluhlobo though? Awunokhwela taxi nabantwana bam. Asoze." Me: "ndithin Lukhanyo. UMem ukhona mos nankuya." Luks: "ndizofownela uStuja azonithatha ke. Kodwa awuzokhwela taxi nabantwana bam." Me: "mama wam, wandikhulisa sikhwela itaxi ekhaya. Ayonto intsha Le, nabo bazoy'qhela. Sorry for wasting your time." Luks: "Lihle, Hlumi uziswe nguLuzuko apha and I didn't know-" Me: " I don't care about all that, I just don't wanna be in the way. The last time ndandilapha, kwakukho 2 of your girlfriends apha, ndabethwa for God knows what. Yilento

bendingafun nto indidibanisa nawe kwak'qala because you're walking drama. Ndiyeke ndigoduke." Hlumi: "Lukhanyo! Should I go?" I pulled my arm away wathatha uLuthandoluhle. Lutha: "mama." he sobbed. Me: "don't do that to umntana Lukhanyo!! Do not make him do that!!" Luks: "uyaphi Lihle?" he asked in a calm voice. Me: "fondin, unomntu apha!" Luks: "andingo fondin kuwe Lihle. Ubasaphi abantwana bam?" Me: "home. Where else." Luks: "kanti apha kuphi." Hlumi: "hewethu ndicel phendulwa torho!" Me: "Lukhanyo ndicela abantwana. Uhoye ulady." Luks: "can we just be inside endlini sithetheni like adults?" Hlumi: "noLihle Wase Motherwell?" Luks: "hlumisa Khayeke ne? Its either uthi Lihle kanye maka Luthando or uyeke. Zange Waya Dan eMotherwell?" he snapped. Hlumi: "ehla Moya oyingcwele." Me: "ndicela ugoduka Lukhanyo." Luks: "could you please give me just 5 minutes. Please?" Me: "when you're done, ubuyise abantwana qha." I turned and walked away. Luks: "Lihle man!" I got a taxi sakhwela nolubambo. To njoli. Ndawela indlela ndaya ngase Daku sakhwela jikeleza Oya Motherwell. We arrived at home ndangena. My mom and dad weren't back from church. Kukho Namhla qha. Namhla: "hey, baphi abanye." Me: "kutatabo. Cela undibambele apha, wanna take a quick bath." she took Bambi ndayovasa ndanxiba. My old ripped jeans and sneaker esimhlophe plus a white vest. Packed a bag for mna noLubambo, took my books ndaphuma. Namhla: "I don't like where this is going. Uyaphi?" Me: "I'll be away for a couple of days." I packed Lubambo's food for 3 days. I'd buy more later. Namhla: "where to! Ku sbosh?" Me: "no." Namhla: "Lubby?" Me: "no." Namhla: "Lihle kwenzeke ntoni mntase." Me: "Yabona wena Namhla, Lukhanyo uyakwazi umdlala umntu. Kakuhle futhi. He uses me for his emotional well being. Athuthe yoonke nto yakhe azoy'dwadla kula bhedi and I let him. When he's done, he leaves ayokonwaba. Soloko wenza lento. Ndim ovalelwayo, I am the one not allowed to enjoy myself aphinde andenze ikaka. Ibengathi ndim om'leqayo. I'm tired Namhla. Ndidikiwe." Namhla: "so uyaphi nomntana Lihle?" Me: "I am going away qha.." I put my phone on the table. Me: "I know uzofika apha sexhefuzela ecela amaxolo and nam ndizovuma oloxolo lwakhe, so I'd rther just go rebuild myself. I just wanna go." I took my baby and bags. Namhla: "ubuye nin kengoku? Ndithini kwabazali bakho?" Me: "ithi awazi niks." ndaphuma ngomnyango covering the baby. I got a taxi to town ndahlala ecamko lomama. Lubambo peeped out his blanket wandijonga and gave me a big smile. His little left dimple visible. Me: "hello wena." "yooh akasemhle man." Me: "Enkosi mama." she: "ngubani igama lakhe?" Me: "Lubambo." She: "idzoo bethuna. ULubambo luka bani?" are you kidding me? Me: "Lubambo luka mamakhe." the journey took longer since ibijikeleza Le taxi. Ndayohlika eSydenham. I walked the short distance to the house ndayonqonqoza on the door. Mandy opened. I didn't

know where to start. She looked at me with tears and hugged me. I hugged her back. Me: "you were right." Mandy: "Iza peto." she dragged me in wavala umnyango. She looked like she'd been crying like for days. Mandy: "what happened?" I told her everything while she took Lubambo in her arms. Mandy: "hayi peto, wathi akayazi?" Me: "he didn't know. Apparently khangе andibize. I just invited myself. Can you imagine Le girl undibize inkazana efika ithwele abantwana?" Mandy: "oh hayi man peto ndandithe Suka kwabafana bakwa Mzinyathi. Luzuko KNEW uhleli nawe uLukhanyo kodwa still uzisa lecherrie, bayakudlala ababantu. Moer tu." Me: "I just don't know what to do anymore Mandy. Andisayazi ndithini. I'm not angry or upset, I'm just confused! How could I have been so stupid! 'Friends' with Lukhanyo? With Lubby? Ndingcinga ntoni mhlawmbi. And its like no one is there at all, akhomntu ukhathalayo noba kuthiwan, my parents are always sucking each others faces. Namhla usoloko eku Thulani. Sibongile has S'bu and Chuma to deal with. Kude kube better uLindi. She listens and lets me vent." Mandy: "you can stay here until you figure it out tshomi. We'll figure it out together wethu. " Me: "what about Soso?" Mandy: "akasahlali apha. He moved back to his place." Me: "why?" I closed the windows ingathi kuqala umoya. Mandy: "ne curtains mtshana sibukele a movie with my little new friend. Ndizok'balisela." I closed the curtains, she brought the snacks and told me her story. Me: "no!" Mandy: "yes. Lihle, I don't know where we're going anymore. Akafowni akathethi. Uthule qha." Me: "Soso is not that type of guy though." Mandy: "ever since wabuya from this holiday netwin yakhe. He's been different. he's not the same, like kubuye elacala lakhe lifana noSoma, sometimes I wonder ayingo Soma na lona.." we laughed. Me: "akuse nzima." Mandy: "itsho uphinde..usam'khumbul SB?" Me: "yeah." Mandy: "yathi kanti ufuna uSoso, she kept appearing ndingekho apha mos, afike kukho Soso, I overheard her ngenye emini esithi uzondityela ndinye. Ever since that day ndaqond'ba a.a, worse ke naba Nandi bavumelana naye so cacile bebethand Mali yovuselwa abo. I've been alone since then. Ndisihla ndinyuka kwi banks. Trying to start a business. It is so hard." Me: "Yoh, better wena, mna ndisihla ndenyuka ndiya k'la moeren ye campus. Andidikwe." Mandy: "nyamezela mtshanam. 2 and a half years qha incinci uzoqiba ubene degree yakho ufumane nawe msebenzi uqhube iBenz ethi wena. Subana xhala tu. Kusenzima ngoku kodwa it'll be worth it. Ndiyayazi sana ndisakhumbula ndilila ndingafun ukuya." I laughed. Me: "ngade ulile peto." Mandy: "ndandilila mtshana. So kokwenu bayayazi ulapha?" Me: "no. Ndishiyе naloo phone. I'll tell them I'm okay though. Ndiyamazi kaloku umama umthanda indalo uLukhanyo angam'xelela ba ndiphi. I just don't want him showing up here at different times of the night esenza inoise." Mandy: "but he'll search for you." Me: "akazondifumana tu. Yayonqena iNMMU akasoze

nalapho alibeke." Mandy: "and the divorce?" Me: "uthe mandilinde after his court date, akafun unikwa divorce papers etrongweni." Mandy: "subamuncu tshomam, if he Does go to jail like he says he is uzohlala utshatile naye kude ayophuma etrongweni? In 15 years or 20 years time? Uzoguga ungu mfazi walomntu?" Me: "ndithin ke Mandy?" Mandy: "wena peto ufuna uthini? Its your decision." Me: "Ndifuna um'divorcer abeno qhubekaka nobomi bakhe. I don't want to complicate things for him." Mandy: "yeka ucingela yena for once in your life. You've been doing that for so long. Wena zicingele nawe! Do it for You. Iba selfish for wena Lihle. Tshin caba uzobalithobi lendoda kuba ucenge abantwana naye? Ha.a kaloku nana." Me: "I don't even know where to start. I haven't lived for myself in such a long time." Mandy: "olahlobo busenza ngayo ngoku wawumithi uLubambo, you lived for yourself, this time Without Lubby. Uzoba right. Xa uready ndixelele, I'll give you the number of a lawyer I know. Uzoyenza quick quick lento." Me: "how about tomorrow morning." Mandy: "are you sure? Because There's no turning back ngoku." Me: "yes I'm sure." she took out her phone. Mandy: "I want you to be absolutely sure you're ready to let go. Ungayenzi because of what I said, this is about You." Me: "I'm sure Mandy wethu. Sapha." Mandy: "I don't want you to regret yourself." Me: "Mandy, this is long overdue. I'm suppose to have done this a long time ago. Andiyazi bendilinde ntoni. I guess I just had this hope that he'll change. Clearly not." Mandy: "are you positive?" I looked at her. Me: "yes." wandinika inumber. Mandy: "problem yam ndiyamoyika uLukhanyo. He is psychotic. He will do anything to get under your skin." Me: "akhonto anoyenza this time." Lubambo fondled with her top buttons, sticking his tongue out. Me: "yawathanda amabele ubrothers. Pasop." she laughed. Mandy: "uzaw'fuzo into embi. Andina bisi mna." I took out his purity and she fed him. Mandy: "sizotyana nton mfazi akhonto kulendlu. I live on ice cream and snacks." Me: "pick n pay?" Mandy: "I think kusavuliwe. Masambe." after she was done feeding the baby. We got ready and left for Pick n Pay.

Sindiswa was with baby Lukha in the bedroom where Stuja stared at his phone confused. Sindi: "yinton ngoku?" Stuja: "Ta Luks." Sindi: "hamba bhuti, undiphathele eza wey zase tv'in Va." Stuja: "k." he sat still and thought. Sindi: "yinton kengoku?" Stuja: "uthi mandiyi Mama. Caba Lihle umke nomntana and yena ufuna mntanakhe.." Sindi: "iyoooh, hleli ene grama ke UTa Luks yena. Angayi nje?" Stuja: "hahahaaaa!!!" he laughed at his phone. Sindi: "hehake." Stuja: "uthi uvalelwe ngu madam akakwazi uphuma." Sindi: "Akasexekeke sana." Stuja: "uthi kubomvu." he laughed. Sindi: "oh hayi shame. Ambonceda engeka phambani. Thiza uyayenza into ke ulady. Umka njani nomntana." Stuja: "noba khona nto eyenzekileyo. Soze ay'thethu uluks." Sindi: "hamba kaloku Nono uzobuya." Stuja: "masambe babes, nguwe ozothetha noLihle akuve mna

uzondiphoxa same way aphoxa Ta Luks." Sindi: "ngoku mna andizolaxazwa?" Stuja: "awulaxazeki kaloku wena sthandwa ulidonga." Sindi: "mxim. Phakama Khanyo." the boy rolled over to his father. Stuja: "phakama uhambe kwedin. Uyeke uthi Tata. Ndik'funa udlala phaa." Baby-Lukha: "Tata." he pointed at him. Stuja: "nyana." he poked him. Stuja: "Iza." they went to the car and drove to Motherwell. Sindiswa went to knock on the door. Sizwe opened. Sindi: "Molo bhuti." Sizwe: "ewe ke." Sindi: "mna ndingu Masindi." Sizwe: "hm." he was taking off his tie. Sindi: "ndihlale lokshin, ndihamba noSilulamile. Tata ka bhabha, naye ngowase lokshin. Ngu mninawa ke wethu, apha ku Ta Luks, so ke ingxaki yoba masibelapha kukuba ke. Ndicela uLihle." Sizwe: "andikuva sisi, khaw'phinde." Sindi: "yuuuh." she sighed. Sindi: "mna Tata, ndingowase lokshin, ndihamba noSilulamile, umninawa ka Ta Luks, eyonanto isibeka apha, ndicela ubona uLihle." Sizwe: "wena ungubani?" Sindi: "ndingu Masindi Ta." Sizwe: "ohlala elokshin?" Sindi: "ewe Tata." Sizwe: "akekho uLihle." Sindi: "hayi njani." Sizwe: "kakhle. Ndifike ngekho. Ushiye nephone, nantsiya. Asimazi ba uyephi." Sindi: "iyuuwi. Akakwazi kaloku shiya phone!" Sizwe: "Kamandi uyay'bona." Sindi: "Akana friends? Mhlambi usayo visitor?" Sizwe: "maybe. Asiyazi." Sindi: "Enkosi Bhut." she walked back to the car. Sindi: "akekho. Shiye ne phone." Stuja: "thiza, ndafa ngu Lukhanyo. Masiyomjonga kuSbosh." they drove to Sbosh's house. Sindi: "wayengekho dekana na? Heee. Akunzima kwa world." she got off the car. Sindi: "hi sthandwa uright?" Sbosh: "ndi.....right." looking confused. Sindi: "ndingu Masindi wethu dear, ndihamba noStuja, sikhangelala Lihle." Sbosh: "ndimqibele izolo. Emini." Sindi: "awuyazi indawo angaya kuyo? Ta Luks uyasixhoxha mntaka bawo." Sbosh: "maybe use Humewood ku Lindi besithi uzoya pha. They're studying." Sindi: "unayo address ka Lindi?" Sbosh: "unfortunately not. Sorry. Umntu onayo ngu Taka Lihle. And word of advice whatever Lukhanyo ayenzile for ba makam'baleke myekeni azenzele ngokwakhe umsebenzi." Sindi: "hewethu mfazi ndonqen ukutsho kuMan lona." she whispered. Sindi: "yinto endizay'thin na Le? Ndiyamazi mna ukwrada ukufa uLukhanyo bendizom'balek anye eyam irey. ngxaki iku LO. K'le moto akafun nova ngobhuti wakhe." Sbosh: "uyani user love. Sanuva ngaye, makenze msebenzi wakhe ngokwakhe." Sindi: "okay girl. Sharp." she went back to the car. Sindi: "hayi mna ndilambile ngoku. And iyadinisa nto buza mntu omnye. Umkile ke. Kafun nim'fumane. Myekeni omnye ayophefumla tshin Nkosi yam! Caba hleli nje uphefumlelwa Nini." Luks: "kaloku makabuyise umntanam!" he was on loud speaker. Sindi: "Yoh." she covered her mouth. Stuja: "Ta Luks, uzobuya kwanamhlanje awti yam. S'ka wara boss. Xa ehamba nomntana soze aye else where except kowabo. Zobuya by vannag Mjita." Luks: "k." he hung up. Sindi: "yambo? Zothin ngam'balek mntu onje ke mna. Rhhaaa yondichola ecamkwe langa Toto." Stuja: "ndik'fumane

ndik'nyise worse." Sindi: "mxim. Ndibawela ooNqiyoyo ne rostile bonanje." Stuja: "awum'fun uSteers?" Sindi: "ha.a zondilibazisa Steers. Nqiyoyo ne rostaana." Stuja: "sow'zajik ubeyi nqiyoyo ne rosta ngoku ngoku. Nditye ndonele ndibe mnandi." Sindi: "ubukrwada abukho attractive. Take hints bhutiza, ndizoku baleka wena kqala." Stuja: "Heee andizotyanti kanti?" Sindi: "xa uy'thetha saa ingathi uyichola phantsi? Awucingi kalok lolly. Ibayi gentleman." Stuja: "ndiyithethe nges'ngesi?" Sindi: "uyas'kwazi phof?" Stuja: "I shall devour on thy delicious meal late tonight." she laughed. Sindi: "hamba thy." Stuja: "ayisos'ngesi eso? Uthe ndizotyanti net ndithethe isingesi mos." Sindi: "gentleman ayithethi is'ngesi qha. Yenza nezinto ezi out of umqhelo." Stuja: "like nton?" Sindi: "if ulambe nyani uzoy'cinga, uy'kwazi, uyenze like a gentleman.." Stuja: "funeke uyeke ubukela ento zoo Steve Harvey abane mpandla apha. Sow'thetha ngento ez'phume caleni." Sindi: "ba awukwazi Uyiphatha. Awuzoyiva." Stuja: "Heee, hayi mntu wam." Sindi: "itsho into." he parked his car. Stuja: "ndiyok'thengel unqiyoyo love?" Sindi: "ndinayo imali yam." she got out the car and went to buy then came back. Stuja: "awuy'bawel ijuice?" Sindi: "khona mongimali endlin." he drove home quietly thinking of a strategy. Sindi: "ungagilisi wethu." Stuja: "sendifikile nje baby." Sindi: "idonga Eli ulinqutye ngo 9 ogo." he smiled. Stuja: "ima kancinci." he got out the car and ran to her side to open her door. Then took the parcels. She walked into the flat. He took the baby and locked the door bangena endlin. Stuja: "awusasindi ndoda. Hayi hayi hayi. Funeke uhambe ngenyawo Ayikho Le." he put him down. Stuja: "uzotyanti ngoku love?" Sindi: "if you don't mind." Stuja: "ndizok'lungiselela sthandwa sam. Hlala apho uphele." Sindi: "hm.....k." she smiled. And that's how you turn a gangster into a house husband.....

Sizwe cooked Sunday dinner. Namhla: "ndik'ncede Tata?" Sizwe: "nope...ndiright sisi." Thenji: "hewethu uphi uLihle? Khang Athi uzobuya emini? Kuzobetha u6 ngoku." Namhla: "Lihle akazobuya mama. Umke ne bag noLubambo." Thenji: "uyaphi? Ku Lukhanyo??" Namhla: "no ma. Uhamba kuba engafun bona Lukhanyo. Bayawa xabene." Thenji: "hehake! Kwakhona!? Uyephi kengoku?" Namhla: "andimazi mama. Akafunanga ukutsho." Thenji: "oh Nkosi yam lomntana! Uyamazi mos Lukhanyo usile uzobaleka kude kuthin? Sizwe, uphele njani umntana engekho." Sizwe: "kango mntana Lihle. Mdala ukufa. She can make her own decisions." Thenji: "what if wonzakele kengoku! Ushiye nephone sizokwazelaphi! Umntana um'saphi?" Sizwe: "wherever she is....She's safe. trust me." Thenji: "so uyamazi ukuba uphi?" Sizwe: "no." he tasted the gravy. Thenji: "uyazi njani kengoku." Sizwe: "ligazi lam. She's safe." he added a little spice. Thenji: "Namhla khafownele Sbhongile." Sizwe: "the more nipusha, the more azobaleka. Worse ke wena Thenjiwe usispili. Khamyeke ayophefumla kude. Sonke siyayazi Lukhanyo uzobalaph- oh there he is.... And That's why she left."

Thenjiwe's phone rang, she went to answer. Luks: "knock knock." Sizwe: "hm." Luks: "molweni Tata." he walked in. Sizwe: "ewe ke." Luks: "ninjani?" Sizwe: "siphilile Lukhanyo." Luks: "erh..ndicela ubuza Tata, ukhon Lihle?" Sizwe: "bemke nawe ksasa, njani ubuye uzombuza kuthi." Luks: "Lihle uye wahamba Tata ndisathetha naye, wathi uyagoduka. Ngoku mna ndizolanda uboy because ushiye amawele whereas ndikhumbula noLubambo Akana right yobohlula." Sizwe: "uhambe usathetha. Uthetha us'thini?" Luks: "besithetha ngabantwana Ta." Sizwe: "uxokelani." he stirred his pot again. Luks: "sifike kukho umntu phe ndlin Ta, Lihle waske wanditshintshela." Sizwe: "uk'tshintshele njani?" he tasted his spoon. Luks: "uske wathatha abantwana wafun hamba." Sizwe: "wena wathini?" Luks: "ndathatha amawele kuba bendifun Hlala nabo, yena wemka noLubambo." Sizwe: "so zophela us'thin kengoku?" Luks: "kaloku Tata, Ndifuna sithethe silungise lento." Sizwe: "ndithe akekho nje apha." Namhla: "Ta Luks, akekho nyani, thathe izinto zakhe emini wemka." Luks: "akatshongo uyaphi?" Namhla: "nope. Uye wathin dan wena kuye?" Luks: "nothing much. Yamazi mos umntakowenu nge drama." Thenjiwe came back. Thenji: "ngu Lihle lo befowna, uthi uright." Luks: "mama, ndicela oko mntanam, uright Uphi." Sizwe looked at Thenjiwe. Sizwe: "mk mk mk." Thenji: "akatshongo ba uphi, uthe uzobuya nge weekend." Luks: "She's doing this on purpose. Uyenza ngamabom. Uyambona phof Tata?" Sizwe: "andibon niks ndiyi mfama." he switched off the stove. Luks: "ndisaphumile Ta." Sizwe: "bye." Lukhanyo walked out. Sizwe: "bendikhe ndathi usispili. Yilento engak'xelel ntozakhe uLihle." Thenji: "mxim. Ebebalekela nton yena." Sizwe: "andizok'phakela bonanje. Ufane wanesgezo." Lukhanyo drove to Lovemore. The house. Luzuko came to fetch his things before heading out. Luks: "ekse fethu." he got out his car. Luz: "hi." Luks: "yinton ngoku uzisa uHlumi eFord usazi very well kukho Lihle?" Luz: "ndiyavumisa Lukhanyo? How was I to know? She was worried about you efuna ukuya, bekufuneke ndithini?" Luks: "said awundazi! Now umoshe everything! Bendithe kuwe andifun kwak'qala but you pushed and pushed!! Lihle just ran off with my son, and akazobuya. Nobody knows where she is!! Do you know what that means? Ndizoya etrongweni ndingam'bonanga uLubambo! How could you be this selfish!!!" Luz: "you can't blame your problems on me indim ndodwa okuncedayo apha. I go out my way to make sure you're happy bhuti. Hlumi Makes You happy. Myeke la Lihle, mjonge nangoku ufuna attention yakho, Uyayazi uzom'leqa She's using umntana to get to you. You're blind when it comes to this chick fethu. Ukwenza isdenge nyani. If bene ngqondo ubalekele ntoni? Kuthen ezoba nomsindo?" Luks: "I don't know!" Luz: "exactly..." he moved closer to him and whispered. Luz: "she is using you Lukhanyo. For ego yakhe, Lubby ngapha nguwe ngapha. Awuy'boni wena? She's doing this to you because Uyayazi uyamthanda. I say

enough is enough, Hlumi is worth much more than her, trust me. She's perfect for you. Kuthen usisbhanxa? Yi-kidnap Le ayenzileyo uLihle! Its illegal! That is Your son. Akana right yobaleka naye. Uzomyeka Lukhanyo? Uzomyeka ak'fihlele umntanakho?" Luks: "no!" Luz: "I'm telling you. She's playing dirty Luks, umntana fethu? How low is that? Akhomntu maziyo uyephi? Kidnap leyo. 101, suba weak bra yam." Luks: "nyansile yazi Lusko. Lihle yayazi ba ndizophambana ndibe ligeza ndodwa apha. Iphela namhlanje ke. Angak'linge andiqhele amasimba mna." Luz: "ja, yeka uba sis'sulu salomntu sani." Lukhanyo got in the house and took a picture then went to his car and drove to the police station. Parked and went in. Police: "can I help you sir-" Luks: "this woman, kidnapped my son." ...

Chapter 726

The next morning I was going shopping for Lubambo's diapers and food. Since bendingayi skolweni, ndizophinda ndibuye ndiqhubekeke ndifunde. I got dressed noMandy waphuma eready. Mandy: "Iza ndinikhaphe love, I have nothing to do anyway." saya ke emotweni yakhe and she drove us to Walmer. Bekungagcwelanga that much but kukho abantu either way. Lubambo was wide awake and active as usual. He had his hand in my mouth endijongile. Mandy: "masiqale apha kwa Checkers sithenge grocer, There's this dress I wanna show you kwa Foschini. But bendiy'bone Greenacres." we went to buy the diapers and food supplies for all of us. Paid saphuma. On our way to the car, Mandy packed the plastics in. People randomly were looking at me. Or was I imagining things? Omnye ethetha efownin. Hayi ndiphambene wethu. Sakhwela ke motweni and Mandy drove us to Greenacres. Just to shop for an hour sigoduke. Just as we went into the parking lot ndava nge sirens behind us. Lights flickered. Me: "and then?" Kamandi Ndise backseat with the baby. Mandy had her seatbelt on. What was wrong? We stopped the car. Wahlika emotweni. Police: "stay right where you are miss. And put your hands up where I can see them." Mandy: "xabek'theni? There must be some misunderstanding." Police: "lady, put your hands up." she did just that. I was panicking. Kwenzeka ntoni! My door opened ndakhutshwa lelinye polisa. Police: "Lihle Mzinyathi?" Me: "yes." Police: "you are under arrest for the kidnapping of Lubambo Mzinyathi," kwathathwa umntanam! He screamed immediately. Me: "no!! Wait!" Police: "anything you say, can and Will be used against you in a court of a law-" Me: "but that's my son!!" ndazidlikidla, they handcuffed me ndatyhalwa ukuya kwi van, I fell on my knees baphinda bandinyusa. I was heart broken ndikhala. What the hell!! They drove away with me in the back like a criminal. All I could hear in echo were Lubambo's screams

and cries, how could they just take my child olahlobo? Mandy got in her car and followed. We arrived at the station ndahlaliswa kqala, then taken to take a photo and my fingerprints. I was booked, ndayofakwa kwi holding cell. I was very afraid. The women in here were scary as hell. Aba ingathi batshaya intsango necocaine. This other walked to me. A colored tall one. She: "ladies, we have a pretty little one here... Miss sunshine." they laughed. Guard: "hey! Hey!" She: "oh well...tonight will be a jol." I shivered. Ndanaar all at once. She: "what's wrong sunshine? Missing home?" she touched my face. I cringed. She: "you'll be welcome here. In noooo time. Believe me." she warned, wahamba. I had done the biggest mistake of my life.....

Mandy sped to Motherwell immediately. To her friend's mom. She parked the car and ran in the house. Thenji: "Haibo! Kwenzeka ntoni!" Mandy: "mama uLihle ubanjiwe!!!" Thenji: "Nkosi yam!!" Sizwe: "whaaat!!!" he jumped up and took his keys. Namhla: "Mandy what happened!!" Mandy: "I don't know! Simiswe ngamapolisa and they just took her nomntana!" Thenji: "hayini bawo." she cried. Sizwe: "masambeni!" he went to his car. Sizwe: "khaw'lezani man!" they got in the car too. Mandy drove out first they followed behind her to the police station. As soon as they arrived Sizwe barged in first. Sizwe: "excuse me, Who's in charge?" Police: "is there a problem sir?" Sizwe: "yes, my daughter, Lihle Manti was arrested Who requested this!" Police: "calm down sir, this is confidential information. We need you to calm down and give me her name." Mandy: "bathe ngu Mzinyathi ngoku bebem'thatha Tata. Bathi ukidnap uLubambo." Sizwe: "there is no such thing!" Police: "sir.." Sizwe: "her name, is Lihle Mzinyathi. Uthathwe phi Mandy Nini?" Mandy: "she was arrested this morning about an hour ago. In Greenacres with a baby." Police: "oh yes. The baby, is returned safely to his father." Sizwe: "ndizom'qhwaba anye lobhuti." Mandy: "sir, can you release her? Please." Police: "she appears for bail on Wednesday. So until then. There's nothing I can do. Sorry." Sizwe: "She's writing an exam, TOMORROW!" Police: "she shouldn't have committed a crime then." Sizwe sat down. Sizwe: "out of all the things that could happen today." Namhla: "who could've done this? For ntoni!!! Lihle akenzanga nto mos, she doesn't deserve to be in jail!" Sizwe: "isn't it obvious? Andimazi noba Lukhanyo ugula ngengqondo okanye he's just plain disrespectful and rude na. I just can't. I don't know!" Namhla: "so bazom'khupha?" Sizwe: "no. Mandy cela ugoduse umaka Lihle." Thenji: "kodwa Sizwe suyenza lento ndiy'cingayo." Sizwe: "yinton leyo Thenjiwe." Thenji: "myeke uLukhanyo. Awuna bunqina balento uyicingayo." Sizwe: "Andina xesha lika Lukhanyo mna. Umntanam is in a jail cell. Sekhe wangena etrongweni ngaphakathi Thenjiwe? Do you know the danger She's facing? Andiqondi uyabazi abantu abahlala kwitrongo. Whether its holding cells or the actual prison." Thenji: "oh hayin bawo. Yimalin kanti bail? Asinomkhupha ke?"

Sizwe: "iya endlin Thenjiwe. Sizothetha later." Thenji: "Sizwe uzophuma Nini umntanam apha!" Sizwe: "Thenjiwe. Please. Ndizozama oko ndinako kodwa umvile lomntu uthi Wednesday!" Namhla: "Tata, ndingathetha noLukhanyo. Maybe I can ask him to-" Sizwe: "awuzothetha niks noLukhanyo Namhla, naye mos khange azothetha niks kuthi Andithi? Myeke ke az'grumbele ingcwaba lakhe. This is his last warning. kudala wanya apha Lukhanyo wayekwa. Godukani!" Mandy, Thenjiwe and Namhla walked out. Police: "can I help you sir?" Sizwe: "can I please see my daughter? Does she have a lawyer?" police: "I am not handling the case sir, I cannot be sure." Sizwe: "can you check her for me. Just make sure She's safe?" Police: "I will do what I can but my job doesn't depend on one person." Sizwe: "okay." he walked out.

Lubby walked in his house with his son. Lubb: "molweniiii, look who we have here." Luks: "hey! Tha boy is finally home!" he stood up. They swapped babies. Lubby took Lubambo, Luks took Luyanda. Lubb: "kunin ndik'fownele. 'Tsup with yo phones?" Luks: "ndiyicimile. Its stressing me. So, bekunjani?" they sat down. Lubb: "nerve wrecking. I've got one crazy baby mama uyeva? Oko endithuka uLiya. Heee, intloni? Tucked under my armpit I tell you. Yoh." Luks: "but she gives you shit umfumane nomntana. At least." Lubb: "let me tell you something, shit is not close to it. Baphi abantu?" Luks: "akekabuyi uLusko oko kwayizolo. Tata useghadini with the twins. Sylvia uyokwenza grocer. Uphelelephi izolo?" Lubb: "I went to Summerstrand, ndayobona ezi zam itwins with Luya. Kukho uLungsta, ndagodusa Luya and I hung out with SomaSoso all night." Luks: "oh? Ndiyakhqiwa ngoku?" Lubb: "I thought you were busy with the family bendingafuni uk'phazamisa." Luks: "yeah well....the drama that unfolded." Lubb: "tell me." Luyanda reached for his father and pulled his collar. Lubb: "unomona ngam kelona. Even izolo bendirhuqa kanje." Luks: "khumbula Tata wakhe." they swapped again. Luyanda put his head on his father's shoulder and closed his eyes with his thumb in his mouth. Lubb: "nankoke." Luks: "Nto zika Lubambo ezi." he laughed. Lubb: "uthi kwenzeke nto izolo." Luks: "last week Lusko undidibanise nale chick. Super fine. Independent. Bubbly personality. Just a dream nje. Now Saturday, ndalibala ukuya eMama. So I made up for it Sunday. Akho smoko, sihlalen kube grand elwandle siphinde sivaye siye pha kum eFord. To eat and go back to eMama. Xandifika, kukho Lusko pha. Hamba nalomntana. Balinde mna." Lubb: "that's awkward." Luks: "tell me about it. She kept asking ngapha, Lihle flipped out ngapha. Wemka, washiya abantwana. Hayi jonga ke, wandinika umadam. Hayi nje kancinci." Lubb: "kwalo umtsha na? Haha! Uthini?" Luks: "some shit about, I'm not honest, andizoy'thanda xa esenza lento yena, kutheni ndine secrets. She went on and on about limits and boundaries. Heee man, I zoned the fuck out qha." Lubb: "but she could be right though. Wena you're just reckless awuna care. You should inform your

girl of your plans, whereabouts, with whoms, all that. Bayay'thanda uyazi ba bayacingwa no matter what the fuck you do. Even if you're cheating, they must never feel alone or single." Luks: "why didn't we meet 10 years ago?" Lubb: "buza pha kutata." Luks: "but ingxaki Lubby when I met this girl she said kum She's in a complicated relationship. I just thought maybe we could chill you know? Yoh wangena zwaba umntana Bantu." Lubb: "uk'thandile. I bet you 10 Rand she dumped her nigga for you." Luks: "please don't say that." Lubb: "I'm serious." Luks: "Nina benisenza ntoni?" Lubb: "the usual. Soaking in Soso's misery. Wohlukene noMandy, udyola noZoleka. He's moping because she has the 90 day rule. Sam'larha wanya the whole night." Luks: "hahaha! Hayi man. Soso Unjani na." Lubb: "different! Flippen different. Usuke overseas wabuya engu Soja. Some ghetto ass general. Ego Bigger than me and you combined." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "akacingi kaloku. Akasoze!" Lubb: "God's truth. Let me take this one to bed." Luks: "he's not used to the house." Lubb: "ndizofaka monitor kwi room yakhe. Ndimve xa evuka." he got up and took his son to the bedroom. He came back with the gadget in his hand. Luks: "birthday ka Chuma nge weekend and umamakhe wants to throw him party pha endlin." Lubb: "what's wrong ngalonto?" Luks: "she didn't even find the liberty to tell me." Lubby laughed. Luks: "I'm glad you find it amusing. Ndive ngomntu still. From a huge ass sponge bob party to a little braai thing? Uzokhubeka umntanam. Ebethe ufuna uBen 10 nje." Lubb: "cela kuSbosh ufaka input kwi party. Umoyika nto." Luks: "safana andizobakho mos, and she is aggressive these days. Almost bit my head off ngongayomthatha uChuma eskolweni." Lubb: "maybe uyamdika. Like always. Even if awuzobakho, That doesn't mean you shouldn't try. Nothing ever stops me. Ever. Uyandazi nawe. Udikwa uncame." Luks: "so ndithini, organize my own-" Lubb: "No! You talk to her in a civil manner. She's a lovely human, if une respect naye uzok'nika." Luks: "cool. Ndizom'fownela. We're chilling out tonight right?" Lubb: "where?" Luks: "Kwa Gqalane like old times." Lubb: "okay, ndizogodusa Luya kqala then siphumele pha." luzuko walked in the house. Luz: "luks'iano." Luks: "hey. Uvelaphi?" Luz: "out. You?" Luks: "in." Luz: "usharp ngalawey I see. Hello little boy." he tickled Lubambo's nose. Luks: "yeah. Ndihambe grand. We sorted it out." Luz: "sho skhokho. Khame ndiyolala man." he walked to his room. Luks: "and then? Z'khiphan ngani?" Lubb: "bunobuza kuye. I'm as clueless as you. Veske ndathukwa mna ksasa izolo apha." Luks: "ninje ke. Lubambo lala kwedin." Lubby watched TV. Lubb: "if bendiyi latype ine Mali ngendiz'thengele a Lotus Evora Enduro GT right now." Luks: "you lost me at lotus." Lubb: "sports car." Luks: "top speed?" Lubb: "261 km per hour." Luks: "weak. Check the McLaren." Lubb: "2014?" Luks: "have you seen that beast? Mxim." Lubb: "the super car? Two door coupe?" Luks: "yay'buza intwala bonanje! Yes!" Lubb: "Mercedes

Benz sent me an email last week ndiy'bone pha. I didn't check it out proper. I have an idea!" Luks: "I don't even want to hear it. Whatever it is. Its a bad idea." Lubb: "okay. I'm done. But the CLA is worth test driving though." Luks: "take me there. You never take me to nice places." Lubb: "awundihoyi kaloku. Une twin entsha ndinuka ikhwapha mna awundifun." Luks: "mxim. Sometimes andiyazi anymore yazi. He's too serious about life that guy. Yoh." Lubb: "thandwa nguwe kamandi." he paged his phone. Lubb: "I'm tryna book Simon for Wednesday or tomorrow morning. We'll fly in eksen, sibuye late." Luks: "make it tomorrow." Lubb: "what plans did I have Kanene? Okay, let me book tomorrow, he'll bring the jet in this evening, sihambe ksasa. Thulz?" Luks: "call him. Phone yam i-fucked. Siyaphi though?" Lubb: "cape town. Turn up, sibuye Sibe grand." Luks: "ok. From now till late, We baby sitting. From 8pm till ksasa, we with the bro's, from ksasa until whole day, we're in CPT, sibuye late, to calm down. Then Wednesday again, kids day. Then Thursday is D day." Lubb: "solid plans." Luks: "should we tell Lusko? Uzoba grand ngalonto?" Lubb: "yeah sure." Luks: "good. anizoqumbelana ngathi ngamankazana apha." Lubb: "Lukhanyo?..." Luks: "shoot." Lubb: "I don't know if its me or nah, but I've been trying phone ka Lihle since izolo. Ngoku bum'bona begrand mos? She asked me for pics, but akaphenduli niks ngoku." Luks: "pics? Of?" Lubb: "of Luyanda, I told her ndiya kuye." Luks: "hm....maybe uyafunda. Ebethe uzofunda." Lubb: "oh yeah yabhala Kanene." Luks: "yeah. Hungry?" Lubb: "starving." Luks: "lunch?" Lubb: "yes." Luks: "now?" Lubb: "please." Luks: "bamba apha ke." he gave him the baby and went to prepare. Lubb: "but she never studies without telling me. Ikhona that's beating water profoundly." Luks: "hahaa! Profoundly? Haisuka wethu, maybe ubusy with her new friends.." Lubb: "oh that too....okay, so sizotya nton?" Luks: "ndibawel fried chips Bafo. And mna ndizokwenza zona." Lubb: "okay. Undivuse gqiba Kwakho. I'm taking a nap with Lubby." he rested on the couch. Zakhele came into the house with the twins. Luks: "hey, ningangxoli please bantwana bam, utata ulele." Lubb: "a.a. Tata naku." Luks: "lowa utata. Izoma apha nam." Zakes: "uphi uLuzuko yena?" Luks: "ulele Tata. Kutheni engathethi noLubby?" Zakes: "balwa ngawe kaloku. Luzuko une influence endiy'baqileyo. Lonto he's good with words, ufuze uyihlo." Luks: "balwa ngam? Hayi man Tata njani?" Zakes: "nje kakhle. Bahlise phantsi nithetheni ingxaki iphi. Baphantse ukhabana apha." he walked out the kitchen. Lukhanyo finished making the potato chips. Salads on the side. And buttered the bread. Luks: "Bafo!" he brought the tray. Luks: "vuka mhlekazi." he went to fetch Luthandoluhle's plastic plates. Bahlala phantsi and ate. Lukhanyo took Lubambo to bed and came back to eat. After the meal, Lubby washed the dishes and checked on the babies. Still asleep. So he climbed on the couch in the nursery with his laptop and went through his emails.

Soma updated him about the meetings taking place. His phone rang. Lubb: "hello?"
Losta: "hello." Lubb: "Dr dabi, how can I be of assistance?" Losta: "I'm on my way, usendlin?" Lubb: "yeah, with the kids." Losta: "great cuz I'm bring leyam. Give me 20."
Lubb: "sho." he got up, tiptoeing out the room to the lounge. Luthando had tomato sauce on his face and hands. Luhle threw her chips on the floor and wiped it. Lubby closed his eyes pretending not to see. Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "don't tell me. I know."
Lubb: "okay." Luks: "pretended andiboni niks." Lubb: "we're having guests in less than 20 minutes. We might need to clean up." he picked Luhle up and took her plate. Lukhanyo took Lutha plus his plate. They cleaned the floor and changed the kids. Luyanda woke up and cried. Lubby went to fetch him. Lubb: "hello my boy." the baby quieted down and fell asleep in his arms. Lubb: "you have got to be kidding me." Luks: "Yoh uyafeketha uLuya! Usengxakin bra yam." Lubb: "yeyi." Luks: "Hlala phantsi. I got you. Luthando, Iza nela bucket." Lutha: "k TATA!" he ran to the bedroom. Luks: "uyaphi lomntana Nkosi yam. Luhle khasapha lanto ihleli pha." Luhle: "afuni." Luks: "hey! Ndiyak'thuma!" Luhle: "uthumi nana nze." Luks: "ndithuma wena kakade!"
Luhle: "oh." Luks: "Luhle Olu'thando. Iza nala bucket." Luhle: "afuni." she sat down on the floor. Lutha came back running. Lutha: "nazi Tata!" he handed him his hat. Luks: "oh my God, help me." Lubby laughed. Lutha: "bakhedi Tata. Ka utha." Luks: "my son. Ndithe leya ihleli pha. Jonga pha." the boy ran to fetch it, dragging it to him. Lukhanyo wiped the floor with a wet cloth, tidying the house. Luhle took the wet cloth and chased her brother throwing it at him. It splashed on the floor. Lukhanyo stared at them. Luks: "Lubabalo khaw'nqande!" Lubb: "uba? Mna? Andicingi kaloku. Thetha Tata." Luks: "YEYYI!!!" they giggled and ran away from him. Luks: "khafownele uLungsta andiphathele iimboza zam. Zibahlalise phantsi because Bubu don't play." Lubb: "yeka abantwana bonwabe, zii bully eziya. Ozoxakana nazo wena kqala. But thank God they love Luyanda. Yooh bendine worry, oko bem'buka, playing with his cheeks. Ndabashiya kunye eroomin. Not neskhalo esinye. Instead balala bonke." Luks: "I can't take this. Luthandoluhle!!! Izanapha!" Lutha: "hayi." he stared at his father from a distance. Luks: "ndizok'khaba kwedin. Izapha!" Lutha walked to him. Luks: "chola ela laphu. Luhle!! Izapha." she came too. Luhle: "hm?"
Luks: "ndizok'betha uyeva? Apha esandleni. Ndizobetha mna, suk'sa. Ina, sula Le mess uyenzileyo." she wiped the wet spot. Lubb: "oh hayi man Lukhanyo." Luks: "abeva qithi Lubby. Yoh. First lesson to responsibility is discipline." Lubb: "child labor kodwa. Akasebile ke mos, ohh bethuna khamjonge usula nes'bunzi kudinwa. Lukhanyo uzobane sono." Luks: "kudala ndabane sono." he sat down. Luks: "sho genge. Niqibile kengoku. Zeniphinde ke nimoshe. Nizo cleaner. Niyeva." they nodded. Losta arrived with Tia. Losta: "molweni." Lubb: "ithini nto." Losta:

"andihlelanga ntwana. Funeke ndise umntana kwi practice ye music. Don't ask, I don't know nam." Lubb: "music?" Losta: "yeah. Music. Look I wanted to talk to you about lawei." Luks: "eyiphi way?" Lubb: "nothing much. Just work stuff." Luks: "no tell me." Losta: "khange ak'xelele?" Lubb: "I did!! He agreed and we're done with the topic, uthi udlala which instrument ke ubhabha omngaka?" Tia: " mna ango bhabha. Nanku bhabha." pointing at the baby in his arm. Lubb: "is that so." Losta: "Lubby sani. Come on. You have kids now. Situations has changed, akusafani nakuqala ndokuya wawu free." Lubb: "can we not?" Luks: "will someone tell me what's going on!" Losta: "Lubby wants to take the guilt and the sentence on his own. Uphume wena." Luks: "whaat!!!" Lubb: "thanks Lonwabo." Losta: "I can't let you do this to yourself! There's options!" Luks: "when the hell were you gonna tell me this!" Lubb: "I didn't want you to stop me! Ndiyakwazi you would've done the same, Lukhanyo its better if one of us stays behind akhulise abantwana bethu. We can't both be in jail damn it! I can handle it!" Luks: "you can handle it? And I can't?" Zakes: "anizolwa ngale kaka man! Enough!!!!" the house was quiet. Zakes: "ndim ozoya etrongweni, Lubabalo biza igqwetha lenu, kakade ndizobhanjwa so rather I hand myself in and confess. Nina nishiyeke apha and BE a Family!" Luks: "but Tata-" Zakes: "don't you dare. Nonke nizokwenza into endiy'thethayo. Aniyi trongweni. That was My money and my weapons, ndim oze nazo ubuya kwam.. Anazanga NIKS about it until the house was searched! That is your story. Nisijike net ndizokukhaba ujijeke isinqa sivene?" Lubb: "ewe Tata." Luks: "ewe Tata." Zakhele walked out..

Chapter 727

I sat in my own corner that evening ndiz'xelel ba I'm not moving tu. Ofuna undisusa uzandifunqula. Unless I'm going home. I prayed to myself that someone outside finds a way to get me out. Mandy inoba uyazama naye akasoze aphole. Where had they taken my child, oh Thixo wam umkhusele wherever he is. I pray he's not harmed in any way. Kanti why usathana ehleli esilandela kangaka? "hela! Ucimba wenzan wena apho? Ngazos'hlolela ke ftsek. Awuva kuyathethwa?" was she talking to me? Either way, I carried on praying. Wandifaka impama entloko I stood up. Me: "what the hell is your problem!" she: "awuva kuyathethwa!" Me: "anithethi nam mos." She: "Carly, looks like we gonn have a bit'jie probleem met die een." waza ke us'gumfemfe ongu Carly ela colored. She: "what's the problem now? Heh?" Me: "look, I'm not trying to get in anyone's way." this black ugly shit started talking. She: "she said, She's not scared of you Carl's." Me: "ndiy'thethethe nin ke leyo?" she: "uzenza clever qithi!" Me: "ndine exam suppose ndiyibhala ksasa. Andikwazi uncuma ndihleke ndibhalise ndine

stress! Umntanam was ta-" She: "hey ftsek! Asikukhathalele! Carly, gooi hom!" she slapped my face. I pushed her. Me: "ndicela undiyeke ne?" she: "kuzophela icheek noziphakamisa apho kuwe kanti ndizok'nyisa." she grabbed my hair and kneed my stomach omnye wafaka amanqindi. I screamed for the security guards to help. Hayi cwaka. I was kicked to the floor ndabetheka nge ntloko. I crawled to the bars, wanditsala omnye. I just couldn't fight back this time. I was tired. I was done. I was fucking dead...

Two days later. Wednesday morning. Sizwe got ready by 6am. Waiting for Thenjiwe. Thenji: "Sizwe, awukalali since Sunday. Awukatyi." Sizwe: "ndingalala njani umntanam ndingayazi bamenza nton k'landawo. Plus andiziva mnandi, andizokwazi ukutya yet until She's home." Thenji: "ndizama ungabina stress. Kunin ndithandaza." Sizwe: "khaw'leza Thenjiwe sibenohamba!" she finished up. Thenji: "Sizwe ngu 6 nje." Sizwe: "Hlala ke, ndiyok'fumana phambili." he got up and went to his car. She followed. Locking the house they drove to Sasol To get petrol then left. Thenji: "Sizwe." Sizwe: "hm." Thenji: "xa ungaphangeli, uyifumanaphi imali." Sizwe: "iyakufuna ?" Thenji: "senditheth'ba awuphangeli. And awu-pension, ukude leee. So ubatalwa yinton." Sizwe: "iyakufuna na?" Thenji: "hayi, ndi-curious." Sizwe: "Hlal unjalo ke." Thenji: "awuzondichazela." Sizwe: "ndicela undehle namhlanje ne. Just for today. Give me breathing space." Thenji: "wow Sizwe. Yuh. Heee." Sizwe: "ndicela ungayenzi leento Thenjiwe! Ndiqhelile mos ukunika attention wonene, now yi-turn yomntana wethu. Please!" he drove through the freeway quietly. Arriving at the court around 7 and they went in. The hearing was at 9am. Thenji: "kuse early Sizwe. Don't you think that mhlawmbi." he didn't reply. Thenji: "mandiyom'thengela ukutya lomzuzu, xa ephuma afike seku ready." his phone rang. Sizwe: "hello?" he answered. Mandy: "Tata ndim uMandy." Sizwe: "ewe?" Mandy: "ndifownelwe apha. Just now, kuthiwa Lihle use sbhedlele." Sizwe: "kwesiphi?" she told him. Sizwe: "okay ndizok'fumana apho siyeza." he hung up. Sizwe: "kuthiwa ulihle use sbhedlele." he got up and walked to his car trying to control the rage of emotions. Thenji: "utheni!" Sizwe: "andiyazi Thenjiwe." he drove again, to the hospital. Mandy was waiting for them outside. They all walked in together. Sizwe: "abak'chazeli kwenzeke ntoni?" Mandy: "no." she wiped her tear. Sizwe: "ukhalela nton?" Mandy: "what if bam'hlabile Tata? Or even worse-" Sizwe: "don't even think that. Uzoba right ulihle." Mandy: "but suppose use court! Akazophuma kengoku?" Sizwe: "uzofumana iphepha from ugqirha to prove ebene injury or couldn't make it to court, kubeno reset'wa bail." Mandy: "is there any other way?" Sizwe: "only if the charges are dropped. No." she stayed behind when they went into the room. Calling Lukhanyo. Voicemail. Then called Lubby, Voicemail. She didn't have Luzuko's number. Or anyone close for that matter. Soso.

Dropping her pride, she called the number. It rang for a very long time then answered. "hm!" Mandy: "uhm, hi Soso." Soma: "Soma speaking. What's up." he yawned. Mandy: "uphi uSoso?" Soma: "nanku ulele." Mandy: "okay, ndicela ubuza ke, have you seen Lubby or Lukhanyo anywhere? I need to speak to them urgently." Soma: "uhm, yes, last- i mean, this morning, about 4. Nanku Lusko though. He's drunk-asleep." Mandy: "no, luzuko uzothatha xesha lakhe. I need a number where I can get the Two!" Soma: "call Sylvia or tatabo. Ohhh, no base Ford Kanene. Hayi ke sorry. Unless you go to them. Izaw'cima Le phone, khang i-charge'we for 3 days." Mandy: "okay, bye." she hung up. Driving to Ford was first option, she had no choice. Mandy: "Tata, ndisayo khangel-" Sizwe: "bayeke." Mandy: "what do you mean, I thought the charges would be dropped if-" Sizwe: "I said bayeke qha. Umntu angabambisa umntu for udlala Mandy? He knew what he was doing. Umdala unengqondo. Myeke net so. Uzayifumana qha em'lingeneyo, ndim'bone kubekanye." Me: "hayi Tata. Ha.a. Please. As you said, myeke. Uyayazi lento ayenzayo uyenzela ukuthin. Ndiright andifanga mos. Ndizoya k'la court namhlanje noba kutheni na. Utshilo losisi uyi guard ukuba sizoya in a few." Mandy: "and your lawyer is ready." Me: "Enkosi peto." I had a cut on my lower lip and left eye was swollen a bit. But I was fine. nothing I'm not used to anyway. Thenji: "sizohamba nawe kengoku?" Me: "ha.a mama, hambani Nina, ndizofika. Ndiyeza." the guard came in. She had done a lot ke shame. Guard: "bethuna ndicela siphumeni ngoku, kuzofika abantu sihambe. Bendinibisa nam kuba ndingafun uba funny." Me: "Enkosi sisi." Sizwe: "sizok'bona phambili mntanam." they left first. Ndalinda ke. cuffed like a criminal, saya ecourt. Ndinuka muncu ndibilile. I just wanted home and sleep. In court, we arrived at 08:30. Lukhanyo woke up at 2pm. His stomach churned at the smell of food. Luks: "dawg." Lubb: "kitchen." Luks: "sow'hleli." Lubb: "ewe, get up." he came in the room and opened the curtains and windows. Lubb: "vasa fondin utye, I have a meeting at 3 then ndiye Motherwell." Luks: "for what?" Lubb: "to chill. Shower." Lukhanyo went to shower. Luks: "charge my phone. Hlumi inoba une panic enintsi ngoku." Lubb: "probably." Luks: "forgot my towel. Bring it forth." Lubb: "trot to the room butt naked and fetch it bruh. I am not Hlumi." he walked to the lounge to eat. Checking his phone. Still no replies. Lubb: "I wonder uphi man. Or did I say something wrong? Did I do something? What is it!" Luks: "ziyantringa sani? Why are you communicating alone?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo uzonxiba Nini undixhozulisa kangaka. I thought you were showering damn it! The fuck's wrong with you?" Luks: "but-" there was a bang on the door. Lubby pulled out his gun standing behind the door.. Lukhanyo wrapped his towel around his waist to open. Hlumi: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "oh God.." he opened. Luks: "baby!" Hlumi: "khandixelele eyona ngxaki ngawe!" she walked in. Hlumi: "hi

luzuko." Lubb: "Lubby." tucking the weapon behind his back. Luks: "kaloku Hlumi ndiyasebenza nje." Hlumi: "we all do Lukhanyo, but we make sacrifices to see each other." Luks: "sacrifices. But....I did." Hlumi: "uthi uyasebenza kodwa you're half naked running around the house." Lubb: "sorry to disturb, Baffles, I'll be out now, I have a meeting to rush to and you're taking too long." Hlumi: "Luzuko, khathethe nobhuti wakho." Lubb: "nontombi. Andingo luzuko mna, ndingu Lubby." Hlumi: "how? Oh wait....you're triplets? But Luzuko never said." Lubb: "I'm not surprised. I'd love to stay and twangle but I really have a meeting to rush to." Luks: "uyandishiya lewei? Yima fondin!" Lubb: "uyacotha Lukhanyo." Luks: "5 minutes." Lubb: "mxim." he sat down. Lukhanyo went to shower. Hlumi: "niyaphi?" Lubb: "meeting." Hlumi: "what meeting?" Lubb: "ha.a kaloku lady, awunondibuza lonto mna ngalo tone." Hlumi: "its a simple question." Lubb: "buza kuLukhanyo." Hlumi: "what do you do?" Lubb: "I do Me." Hlumi: "for a living." Lubb: "I breath." Hlumi: "to earn a living." Lubb: "I praise God." Hlumi: "umsebenzi wakho in the day!" Lubb: "sundingxolela kaloku notsitsi." Luks: "Lubby!!!" Lubb: "whaaaat." Luks: "izobona bra." Lubby walked in the room. Luks: "cela undi iron'ele Le shirt." Lubb: "uzonxiba Le shirt? Hayi awuhambi nam unxibe Le shirt. Awusoze." Luks: "Eish. Fethu, enza lento ndik'chaz-" Lubb: "how's about this one. Its better than that one." Luks: "it doesn't matter. Just iron." Lubb: "plus you need to clean this room." Luks: "uyeke ke iroom yam ungeka gxothwa. Sibalanda Nini abantwana?" Lubb: "phuma kwethu eMotherwell ku Lihle sizohlala nabo mos." Hlumi: "eMotherwell Lukhanyo." Luks: "yitshomi kaLubby baby." Hlumi: "same Lihle ona bantwana bakho?" Luks: "ja." Hlumi: "Lukhanyo, can we talk?" Lubb: "I'll be in the....kitchen. Doing..... kitchen things." he walked out, turned by the door to look at Luks. Lukhanyo looked at him. Lubby signaled a slit throat action and hung himself by an invisible rope walking away. Lukha laughed. Hlumi: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "ustout ke lona baby. Umjonge." Hlumi: "why do you keep lying to me?" Luks: "nganton Hlumisa. I told you everything you needed to know." Hlumi: "the last time Lihle wase Motherwell was here you said uzizele kuwe. And she left, because uthi ubizwe nguwe. Now nithi niya kuLihle, nobabin kuba She's his friend, wena ungenaphi k'lonto?" Luks: "uthe mandim'khaphe nje." Hlumi: "you're lying to me. Again." Luks: "Hlumi, when you and me met ne, uthe wena une boyfriend but its complicated. NOBODY ever said mna nawe siyadyola just by fucking you assume ukuba we're together. K fine, I don't mind. Ndizobayi side dish yakho. But just because you have some high paying job at a big company and you're a tad bit older doesn't mean you can control my life. Whoever endifuna uhlala naye whenever is none of your business. Me and you don't have marriage arrangements therefore awuna right of popping up like bread in a toaster whenever you like. It

doesn't work that way. na Le attitude yakho ngabanye abantu ingxamele undidika. Xa Uthetha ngo Lihle ndathi mbize ngegama. Still usathi Lihle wase Motherwell. Ayikho attractive lento uyenzayo. Lubby ayo awti yakho, ayo friend yakho. Whatever language you have with Lusko, doesn't apply kuthi Sonke. Mnyathele ke yena as you wish, qha xa uthetha nathi imbeko ibalulekile." Hlumi: "so you're expecting me to lay down and do whatever pleases you ndingathethi?" Luks: "no, anditsho kodwa approach yakho i-bossy and uncalled for. Zithobe nawe ulingane nabanye abantu. I'm not going to ask how everytime you tell me to jump andiyo Bola yakho mna." Hlumi: "Lukhanyo njani uthethe nam olohlobo!" Luks: "khame fethu, uzondenza late." he went to fetch his shirt. Lubby was done ironing and standing outside. Lukhanyo got dressed. Luks: "Hlumisa." she walked out to her car. Luks: "yay'bona Le attitude yakho! Mxim." the car drove off. Luks: "masiye Lubby. We have work to do." Lubb: "you sure? Landela man ulady. Me and you will meet up later, ndizofownel Thulz." Luks: "ndim'landele ndithini? Akafuni mos uva inyani. She's too independent! Yonke into ufuna uba in charge of. Ha.a Mjita." Lubb: "so uzoyeka umntu oright because of independency which you can obtain too? Why Lukhanyo uthanda uzijongela phantsi." Luks: "I'm not. Qha nto endiyaziyo is that I'm not a push over! Makangandenzel decisions like ngumamam or some shit.." Lubb: "you have whale issues." he paged his phone. Luks: "whale issues?" Lubb: "hello." he put the phone on his ear. Lubb: "hello? Thulz? You sound like you're in a tin. I cannot hear you proper." Thulz: "I said hi." Lubb: "oh there we go, uphi?" Thulz: "Motherwell. Ne timer." Lubb: "nenzani." Luks: "uthi uphi?" Thulz: "Sihleli." Lubb: "kutheni ingathi udikiwe nje?" Thulz: "is it." Lubb: "did something happen?" Thulz: "buza ku mninawa wakho. I have to go." he hung up. Lubb: "use Motherwell. he said ndibuze kuwe." Luks: "undibuze ntoni mna? Andazi niks." Lubb: "ok. Let's go quick to the meeting-" Luks: "no, wena iya, uzondifumana phambili." Lubb: "I thought we're doing this together Lukhanyo. What you said last night." Luks: "we'll talk about it tonight. Uzofika and I'll brief you, but mna nawe we talking tonight." Lubb: "cool." they hugged. Lubby got in his car. Lukhanyo drove away in his.

Thulani stood outside Thenjiwe's house with Namhla. Thulz: "I'm sorry about what happened." Namhla: "ndiright mna. Ndine worry ngo cousin wam. Oko ehleli eroomin." Thulz: "uzoba right naye. Ude wathi uzothin nge exam?" Namhla: "ufumene IPhepha laka Gqirha, so maybe she'll write soon." Thulz: "at least." Namhla: "its not at least. Une stress une anger, uzokwazelaphi ufunda? And probably traumatized too." Thulz: "maybe ulihle funeke ayohlala kutatakhe. With her children." Namhla: "Lukhanyo ubaxuthile abantwana kaloku. So that's that. And ke sana UTa Seez unomsindo akasafuni niks edibene namawe. The way he's angry

ndiyoyika angam'bulala ngezandla omnye wabo. Oko ethule. And that's not good." Thulz: "Eish..." Namhla: "Thulani xa ungasandifuni ndiyak'cela ungaze undenzele Lena into. Please mntu wam. Uzundilahle kakuhle umke qha. Le? Hayi ndingafa mna. Yeses. Unyaka aphele gunqu oko usenziwa is'menqe. Every chance ay'fumanayo uyanyisa. Yoooh. Respect ndinayo for Ta Luks. Moer." Thulz: "respect Namhla? Um'respecter njani umntu owenza lento." Namhla: "and the tables have turned.... Kwenzeke ntoni? I thought you'd defend him." Thulz: "I just lost my mother Namhla, in the hands of an abuser!! At first I was blind to it. At first, I told myself that umntu xa enze ububhanxa they deserve it, and when it happened kowam umama, fuck, it was not cool! Not the slightest bit. I cannot defend umntu owenza lento anymore, even though I did in the past, and I pray lomntu ndamonzakilsayo undixolele, I cannot stand here and protect umntu ongena mbeko. I'm sorry." Namhla: "Uxolo kaloku sthandwa sam. I didn't mean to open wounds." Thulz: "its fine." a car slowed down before the house. Namhla: "nanku Lukhanyo." Thulz: "ndiyabuya." he walked to the car. Lukhanyo got out. Luks: "awti yam." ready to shake his hand. Thulani just looked at him. Luks: "uhm.....and then?" Thulz: "and then?" Luks: "yinton? What happened?" Thulz: "apart from the fact you had your ex wife arrested for protecting her child. nothing much hey." Luks: "arrested. she wasn't arrested man, kuthathwe umntana qha wagoduswa waziswa kutatakhe ondim. She was trying to keep my child from me. What was I supposed to do? Lay around and cry?" Thulz: "when you lay a charge against someone, uyabanjwa Lukhanyo. They get arrested. Whether you get whatever you want back or not. Bona bayabanjwa!" Luks: "what! I said mos pha Ndifuna umntanam qha, ngabo abam'bambileyo!" Thulz: "I don't care what you said. Yenzekile idlulile." Luks: "where is she! Ndicela umbona." he walked to the house. Thulani grabbed and pulled him back. Thulz: "awungeni kulendlu Lukhanyo. You are not allowed, because awuzophuma uphila. Ta Seez is ready for you. Ak'sekho nto yakho pha. You got your kids mos ne? Vaya ke." Luks: "Thulani uyandijikela lewei sani? I had nothing to do with this!" Thulz: "andikujikeli Luks bra kodwa ayiseyiyo indlela Lena. I get that you're still fighting noLihle, I get that awum'funi. I've been through divorce, ewe uyam'capkela. But to have her arrested? For umntanakhe? Ha.a Luks. No. I'm not judging you or anything, I understand you hate her and shit but You've done enough! You've taken EVERYTHING including confidence yakhe. Suka ngoku kuye bra. Ubafumene abantwana aba ubafuna high and low kude uye nakwi police station as if she never let's you chill with your kids. They're with you now. Let her go." Luks: "Thulani awunondixelela lokaka ingathi Uyayazi ba ndiva njani. Ngumfazi wam lo, if akafuni undibona uzotsho ngokwakhe." Thulz: "I don't care how you feel Lukhanyo. Nto endiyaziyo awungeni qha kulandlu. You're gonna stand right

there." Luks: "so uyi security kekok?" Thulz: "if needs be." Luks: "Thulani. Ungenaphi wena kuyo yonke lento? Lihle is not your sister or your cousin. UNGENAPHI." Thulz: "she is my friend. And if bendisazi uhlobo ongcile ngayo I don't think I'd ever have defended you. Wonke umntu uyatyelwa Lukhanyo. nam ndamtyela uSiya. Countless times. Awungowok'qala. If She's such a mess, and you have better or you deserve better. Nantsi ndlela imhlophe. I don't care. Into enye endime ngayo is the fact that awungeni apha. Qha." Luks: " well andihambi ke nam apha." Thulani chuckled. Thulz: "rest in pieces then. Because utatakhe will break you apart." he walked back in the yard. Thulz: "masingene Namhla." they went in, straight to the bedroom.. Namhla: "Lihle?" I opened the door. Namhla: "baby, Iza ne ice pack for obu buso." Thulani went to the fridge. We sat down. Namhla: "uziva njani?" Me: "I drank the pills. The pain is subsiding again, qha andikwazi ulala. I need you to check if Lubambo is okay Namhla. My babies, bahleli njani." Namhla: "yuuuh peto ndiye k'landlu?" Me: "I don't want to fight these people anymore. I don't want to face them. I just don't know what to do." Namhla: "bazobanjwa banye ngomso mntase ufumane abantwana bakho back. Subanaxhala." Me: "I don't think I can wait till tomorrow." Namhla: "okay. Ndizothi ku Thulani andikhaphe ke. Sizoyobajonga." Me: "thanks." I took a scissor and handed it to her. Me: "khandikhulule lento." Namhla: "hayi Lihle!" Me: "ib'hlungu Namhla. Just cut it off. Please." I sat down on a pillow. Wandikhulula Le bonding. Thulani came to sit next to me and held the ice pack to my face. Mandy came in and brought me something to eat. Me: "ndicela lo yogurt yodwa mtshana, kunzim uginya." she gave me a spoon with Thulani. Namhla wandiqiba satya Sonke. Me: "thanks guys. Ningabina worry ngam. Don't lose sleep either, I'm fine nyani. I've gone through worse, niyayaz nani." Thulz: "kodwa its not happening again, that much I can tell you. Ta Seez nanku ephuma. Lukhanyo uphandle." Me: "utata ufuna ubanjwa?" I got up. Thulz: "myeke Lihle-" Me: "someone has to stop him Thulani! Akazofumana award for beating Lukhanyo uzoske abanjwe ndiphinde ndishiyeke ndodwa? Because umama uzohleli ethethelela ulukhanyo wakhe webhongo. Hayi man!" I walked out. Me: "Tata!!!!" just before he got to Lukhanyo. Sizwe: "Hlala endlin Lihle!" Me: "Tata!! Stop it!" I pulled him weakly. Sizwe: "buyela kulandlu!!" Me: "no!!" I pulled ke shame ingathi ndingu Luhle mna self. Luks: "Tata, bendingayazi mna-" Sizwe: "vala lomlomo!! Shut up!" Luks: "Lihle,-" Sizwe: "if I ever, see you here again kwedin. Ndizokubulala unye. Uyoxelela uyihlo namaqwetha Akho andifumane phi. Because your cause of death will be ME. Mark my words." wandixwaya uyongena endlin. He put me in my room. Sizwe: "don't ever interrupt me Lihle. You can't handle this! I WILL. I will handle it the only language they know how. Wena uzohlala apha and do what you do xa bekuhlukumeza, ukuthula. Subane sbindi qithi

xa ezenziwa sithi unyabe xa ingabo! Its high time ngoku! Izophela yoooonke Le shit ingena direction. Hlala apho!" and he walked back out. Namhla: "Iza peto ndik'qibezele." I sat down wandikhulala amafrerha. I took the scissor and cut a chunk of my hair off. Mandy: "Lihle wenzantoni man!!!" Me: "Ndifuna ukwenza i-s curl." I said calmly. Me: "ibe blonde." Namhla: "no, I think caramel you mean?" Me: "blonde. Lo wase TV'in. Like Amber Rose." Namhla: "uhm. Lihle?" Me: "hm?" Namhla: "are you okay?" Me: "uzondenza s curl yam?" Mandy: "ziphi pilisi zakhe Namhla? She needs Sleep." Me: "Susa kaloku ezinwele." Thulani cut the hair. Thulz: "iphi clipper ka Lutha, ndikwenze brush cut entle. Then siyokwenza s curl ke esalon." Me: "nyansile yazi Thulz. Unengqondo ke wena." I got up to look for the clipper. I gave him the machine wafaka kwi plug. Namhla: "wenzani!" Thulz: "just let her be. Usekwi trauma. Uzocheba Abe satisfied enze ke Le funwa nguwe." Me: "Ndifuna esa style sine cut apha ecaleni. Like uvule indlela. Just kancinci." Thulz: "ndizokwenza sukoyika." the car outside drove away.

Back home Luzuko had just arrived. Lukhanyo walked in the house. Luz: "hey. What's up? You look pissed." Luks: "fika ko Lubby umchazele ndise roomin." Luz: "what happened." Luks: "I don't know what the hell happened! Akhomntu ufuna ndithethe noLihle!" Luz: "good for you. You see? Yonke into ine xesha lophela." a car parked outside. Luz: "let me check." Namhla knocked on the door. Luks: "ngena." Namhla: "molweni bhuti, andihlelanga, ndizobona abantwana qha." Luks: "Namhla. What happened? Why family yakho indivalela ngaphandle nje!" Namhla: "Ta Luks, ndicela ubona abantwana ukuba baright na. Andizanga zocumbulula amanyukutyha Akho." Luks: "Namhla, mamela. Mna zange ndithi makabanjwe uLihle, I just wanted umntanam back. That's it." Namhla: "k bhuti." she walked to the room, and found the kids asleep in their beds. She took a picture and kissed them for their mom. Then walked out. Luks: "at least tell me if She's okay. If she needs anything." Namhla: "ubethiwe Ta Luks. Inside the cells, uphume sbhedlele namhlanje. Her eye is swollen, she walks kabuhlungu and akakwazi uginya. But hey, akhokok'qala mos. Yinto oy'qhelileyo. What's worse is that suppose ubhale exam izolo, but then you don't give a shit, do you? I thought as much." she walked out the house. Lukhanyo went to his bedroom and sent a message to Lubby. An hour later, Lubby walked in. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!" he yelled. Zakes: "uzivalela k'la room." he flipped his newspaper. Lubby opened the bedroom door. Lubb: "Lukhanyo?" Luks was sitting in bed looking miserable. Lubb: "ukhatywe ngubani ndizomnyisa?" he sat next to him. Lubb: "I got your message I had to cut my meeting short, so you better start talking to big Bro. Wenzeni uLuzuko this time?" Luks: "I didn't know they were going to take her!" Lubb: "who?" Luks: "luzuko said to me Lihle kidnapped my child." Lubb: "wooaahh."

he rolled his eyes. Luks: "he told me to go to the cops, so I did. I only said to them mababuyise umntanam. Which they did. I didn't know they would arrest and charge her." Lubb: "she was arrested?" Luks: "Namhla says uphume esbhedlele and that bambethile inside. I never knew. Now family yakhe yonke iyandithuka without hearing my side." Lubb: "but then Lukhanyo when you charge a person-" Luks: "I get it now!! Kudala nindingxolela ngalonto!" Luzuko walked in. Lubb: "why did you tell Lukhanyo to go to the police?" Luz: "I did no such thing." Luks: "luzuko don't lie." Luz: "noope. Kaloku mna ndithe, its illegal, and that it counts as kidnap, YOU'RE the one who went to the police station. Awatsho nakum. So don't blame me. Anyway, what's done is done., uphumile mos ngoku etrongweni. You have your kids, awuyi trongweni. Life's nice. Get over it." he walked out. Luks: "what the hell have I done Lubby." Lubb: "He tricked you. Uyenze ngamabomi lento ba mawungafunwa kulandlu. kodwa nawe umuncu Lukhanyo. In your mind ucinga ntoni dan!!!" Luks: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "not to me! Sukutsho kum, khange mna uyondibambisa for udebedebe. There's literally nothing I can do right now." Luks: "uzoku mamela wena UTa Seez. You're his favorite." Lubb: "not anymore. I'm not." Zakes: "Kwenzeka ntoni?" Lubby told him. Zakes: "yuh awuse dom nje." Lubb: "too much. Unendawo ezifuna ucengwa." Zakes: "nxiba siyeni kuSizwe. Ndizothetha naye." Lubb: "uzakuphoxa wena kqala nje Tata. Ak'phosele nge nyawo lika size 12 em'lonyen." Zakhele laughed. Zakes: "futsek kwedin." Lukhanyo got up. They took the bigger car and drove to Motherwell. Upon their arrival. Sizwe stood by the gate with a very large pole. Sizwe: "nijike." he warned...

Chapter 728

Lubby got off the car and tried explaining. Lubb: "Ta Scar, ndicela nje 5 minutes to explain." Sizwe: "ndithe nijike. I'm giving you 5.5 seconds yokhwela k'la moto umke. Before I destroy IT and You on top of it, ndidibanise lekaka ye family yakho! 1." Lubb: "Ta Seez-" Sizwe: "2." Lubb: "I didn't-" Sizwe: "3." Lubb: "ndibethe ke Ta Seez but nto endiyaziyo andihambi apha ndingambonanga Lihle!!!" Sizwe: "4." Lubb: "this was not our intention at all! If I'd known I would have advised my brother qha besingekho ehleli Nela nyoronyoro lase ndlin linama demon. Ta Seez sicela uxolo. I apologize for everything. Ndibethe bhuti wonene kodwa ubrother wam ucela uxolo." Sizwe: "5." Lubb: "I see you're not changing your mind. Ndiyayazi Ta Seez unomsindo kakhulu, I would be too if something had happened to my children kuba ndiyabathanda. Ndiyayiva intlungu yakho Sir. Sicela uxolo. Yhini bhuti ka yehova." Sizwe: "hamba Lubabalo." Lubb: "andihambi Ta Seez ungeka thethi nam, singeka xolelwa."

Uzondibetha ndiyayazi kodwa ke you know how I feel. Andizokwazi tu ujika mna." Sizwe: "Lubabalo.." he warned. Zakes: "Sizwe khaw'beke intonga ezi ngathi useli banjwa umamele abantwana bayathetha utheni na!". Lubb: "Tata, sthaaaap! Say nothing. Shhhh!" Sizwe: "andinifuni NONKE apha. Nowhere near this house, my house, Lihle or anyone else in this family. Uqala namhlanje, asazani. Umamele ukuba ndithin? Reason ndingakunyisi Lubabalo Uyayazi nawe, akhonto izophinda inidibanise nathi ke. Go." Lubb: "Ta Seez kodwa that's impossible, sinabantwana kule family, we can't just disappear." Sizwe: "Lukhanyo ubathathile abantwana. Since singena Mali kaloku thina sihlala elokshin and can't afford big shot police officers and lawyer friends, ubathathile, ngabenu. Fokofa ke!" Lubb: "Ta Seez-" Sizwe: "Lubabalo andizoxoxa ikaka nawe!!!! Go!" Lubb: "andiyi ndawo Ta Seez." Zakhele and Lukhanyo got out the car. Zakes: "Sizwe, decision iku Lihle ba makangafun dibana nez'ntwana. Aw'tshatanga naLukhanyo mos, ima ecaleni ke uLihle azithethele." Sizwe: "Lihle!!!!" I stumbled up from the floor Ndaphuma nge kawsi zam. I needed coins. Something with a rattle. I picked Lubambo's teddy up and walked outside to my dad. Sizwe: "thetha." Lubb: "ba- Lihle..." I looked up. Zakes: "Sizwe, utheni umntana?!" Sizwe: "awumbon wena? Uyagula ulihle Zakhele. Akakho right uzoz'thethela njani!" Zakes: "what the hell happened!" Sizwe: "ndithe nifokofeni kwam. You've done enough damage as is!" Lubb: "Lihle? Can you hear me?" I looked at him. Lubb: "ndicela uxolo for everything that's happened. If it means anything." I looked at the teddy and gave it to him. Me: "take care of my kids Lukhanyo." and walked back inside to look for something to distract me. Sizwe: "akasak'boni nok'bona ba ungubani. Hambani ke." Lukhanyo burst into tears. Sizwe: "FTSEK!!!!!" Lubby jumped in front of him and grabbed the weapon. Lubb: "Ta Seez please!! Bhuti khaw'yeke man." Sizwe: "ndizay'khaba inye lentwana!!!" Lubb: "kham'xolele Ta Seez please." Zakes: "Iza Lubabalo." Lukhanyo got in the car. Lubb: "Ta Seez." Sizwe: "Ha-Mba." Lubb: "andikwazi Ta Seez. Not like this." Sizwe: "ndikubizele amapolisa Lubabalo?" Lubb: "mabize Ta Seez, ndisuswe ngabo better." Zakhele dragged him to the car. Lubb: "Tata ndicel undiyeke!" Zakes: "unotshe." popping him inside the vehicle. Zakes: "uhlike net k'le moto ndiyow'kukhele iswazi el'na meva ndik'nyise ngalo." he closed the door and went to Sizwe. Zakes: "Isa umntana wakho kwa Gqirha Sizwe. Akaphilanga lamntu, uyingozi kwabanye and to herself. Enza icebo ngalento kuse early so that uzoxola nawe. Ndizothuma uSmilo aze apha nithethe ngokubangela abantwana izohamba njani lento. Bazohlalaphi babonwe nin." Sizwe: "awunondichazel ba ndimthin umntanam uxakwe ngabakho wena kqala." Zakes: "ok." he got in the car and drove away.

In the house, Lukhanyo sat with a bottle of Vodka in the cellar, locking the door. Lubby knocked on the door. Lubb: "Bafo, khandivulele." Lukhanyo didn't answer. Lubb: "look, I know uzintyintya ngotywala, blaming yourself and shit, I'm not going to stop you, just open for me, ndibenok'joiner." Lukhanyo unlocked the door his brother walked in with 3 bottles of Ciroc. He closed the door. Luks: "this is so painful Lubabalo. I swear to God I've never felt this hurt and betrayed by my own doings. Zange ndava kabuhlungu oluhlobo. I can barely breath properly." Lubb: "its going to be okay." Luks: "its not! Lubby andikwazi ujonga abantwana bam ngoba bandibuza uphi umama. I have destroyed her." Lubb: "yes, you did. And Akho kubuya umva ngoku. Instead funeke sizame ulungisa. You said we needed to talk last night." he drank his 3rd shot. Luks: "yeah we do. Ayisekho point yojikeleza and pretend anymore." Lubb: "who's pretending? Because I'm keeping it 100 with you." Luks: "I am." Lubb: "ngantoni kehok?" Luks: "I'm not okay with you liking Lihle. I never will be. Technically, She's still my wife and ayindiphathi grand lento uyenzayo Lubabalo." Lubb: "I thought we'd gotten over this." Luks: "we can never. Ndiyayazi kunzima bra. Its...difficult for all of us." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, uzom'divorcer mos-" Luks: "that doesn't mean shit. I don't want you with her. I'm sorry Lubabalo." Lubb: "so you want me to back off?" Luks: "please. I can't deal with the fact that my brother is doing things I used to do to my wife. Yilento indenza ndisele ndinxile ndibeyi kaka because I've been over thinking this whole shit. I know I fucked up my marriage, but Lubabalo awukwazi uthatha isihlalo sam bra. Like I respect you, and I love you as uBafo. You were my father, brother, mother and sister. Zonke ezi roles buzidlala ebomin bam, especially when I needed you, you were there for me and took care of me. It would be better if we hated each other from the beginning, then fuck it. But the love and bond me and you have? Ha.a sani. Awuzokwazi mfethu. I'm sorry to be drowning you like this. But I want you in my life, I forgive you, kodwa if we're to be that close ever again, ndicela usuke kuLihle." Lubb: "this is difficult. You're right.....you know I can't just drop my feelings and pretend I don't care." Luks: "I know. I know. Nam after today, I'm starting to lose hope. After this whole jail thing." Lubb: "inkulu lento undicela yona Lukhanyo and it will never be the same." Luks: "I know Bafo. But for the kids' sake, reputation ye family yethu. Me and you." Lubb: "if I let go...of her. You will swear on my life to treat her with respect, take care of her, make her leave with a smile on her face, make her laugh, feel loved and never lay a hand on her ever again." Luks: "I swear on mine, yours and Zakes life Bafo." Lubb: "you want me to give up my heart, to keep you happy." Luks: "I'm sorry Lubabalo." Lubby nodded. Lubb: "I get it." Luks: "I just need to fix this mess." Lubby got up. Lubb: "I need some air." he walked out to the kitchen. Luz: "uph Lukhanyo?" Lubb: "cellar." he drank cold water. Luz:

"uyawa mselisa?" Lubb: "jongapha. Sundiqhel amasimba luzuko! Don't fucking disrespect me in my own fucking house. Lukhanyo umdala uyakwazi uzicingela uzokwenza ethandwa Nguye!" Luz: "oh? You just never take a chill do you." Lubb: "sundenz umsindo Luzuko. Awuyothanda." Luz: "oh please I've seen your tantrums way too much. Its quite childis-" Lubby grabbed his neck. Lubb: "sundenz umsindo luzuko. I will bloody destroy you and not regret it! I don't give a fuck what you are to me. Sundinyela. Sunyela indlu yam. Yekana nohlohla umoya omdaka ku Lukhanyo. Keep. Your. Motherfucking distance." Luzuko choked and pushed. Lubb: "I dare you one last time to pull a stunt." he dropped him and walked out to his car..

Late Wednesday evening Asanda dished up the supper for Thando and their daughter's baby food.. Thando: "Nkosi sikelela okukutya sikutyayo kunye nezandla ezikwenzileyo. Amen." Asanda: "amen." they ate. Thando: "awulambanga mntu wam?" she shook her head. Asanda: "ndilambile." she said sadly. Thando: "itya kaloku sthandwa sam." Asanda: "I can't." Thando: "and why is that?" she wiped her tears. Thando: "yinton ngoku baby? what's wrong?" he hugged her. Asanda: "andifuni kutya oku mna." Thando: "khandixelele ke mntu wam ufuna okuphi?" Asanda: "steers!" Thando: "okay. Sulila kaloku. I'll buy you your Steers burger and what else?" Asanda: "ungawalibali amasi. And chocolate and the cheese dorito's kunye ne wine gums and some doughnuts if possible.." Thando: "okay. Mandiqibe ke ukutya kwam." he ate. Asanda fed Sisipho. Thando: "uthini ugqirha love? About our baby? I'm sorry ngongakwazi ukuza. Besine meeting espan." Asanda: "the baby is fine." Thando: "boy? Girl?" Asanda: "is it important?" Thando: "no, as long as ehealthy qha. But I would love a son too. Ngoba I already have a beautiful daughter." Asanda: "thandaza ke bhuti. Go aloku nana. Silambile thina. Iva ke baby uyandinyathela umntanakho." he listened to her round belly. Thando: "ncooooh, utata uyeza boy va. Hang in there." he kissed it. Thando: "ndizokhaw'leza my love." getting up, he took his keys and left. He drove to Steers in Summerstrand bought the food and drove to Rink street in Central. Spar was open 24/7. He parked his car and walked in to the bakery sides. Thando: "ndicela ezi doughnuts sisi, the ones with caramel, two slices of bar one cake and one slice ye cappacino." the lady prepared his desserts. Thando looked around in waiting. A short light skin girl with long hair stared at him. He smiled, his heart beating quite fast. She: "hey." Thando: "hi." he said nervously. Slipping on his finger the fake ring he bought himself two weeks ago. She: "uright?" Thando: "yes wena?" She: "I'm good. So nawe ubawela ezi cake? Ndixolele uvuka ez'ngubeni mna." Thando: "hm....its not for me." She: "oh." he took the boxes and put them in his trolley going to the chocolate aisle. She: "so uhhlaphi?" Thando: "Coega village." She: "ushiye i-bluewater bay, waza eCentral?" Thando: "felt like taking a drive." She: "me too." Thando: "you

drive?" She: "no, sendisitsho ba I feel like taking a drive." Thando:
"ohh...ungayokhwel ibus nje." she laughed. She: "you're cute and silly might I add."
Thando: "oh?" She: "ewe, by the way my name is Sihle, you are?" Thando: "Thando."
She: "oh lovely. Thando." he took a milk tray, Bubbly chocolates, and marshmallows.
Sihle: "you mind if I called you, love? Since its your name in a different language."
Thando: "I...uhm...yeah." Sihle: "girlfriend?" Thando: "fiance." Sihle: "wow. Umngaka?
You're brave." she picked her fallen note off the floor. He couldn't help but stare at
her behind. Sihle: "so I guess the wife is waiting?" Thando: "intwezi njalo." he cleared
his throat. Sihle: "haike, I would've invited you to the club if ubu available. Guess not,
so bye." Thando: "aww, just like that?" Sihle: "yeah. I wouldn't wanna mess up a good
thing, I mean umhle and all but Nah...do your thing. Bye." Thando: "which club
though?" Sihle: "Zanzibar." Thando: "okay."she left him to go pay. He stared as she
walked to the till then followed. After paying he went to his car and drove back
home. Asanda was just out the bath with Sisipho. They were on the bed naked.
Asanda wrapped a diaper on her wamnxibisa. Thando came in. Asanda: "bendisathi
awusabuyi." he kissed her lips. Slowly..gently.. Thando: "I miss you." Asanda: "ndim
lo, Iza ndibone thenge nton?"she took the plastic. Asanda: "wine gums? Doritos?
Ziphi??" Thando: "uhm. Bebengenazo love." Asanda: "kwa Spar Thando? Andikho
muncu alok." Thando: "ndilibele ke mntu wam. Nanku steers nje" Asanda: "yuh hayi
Suka kodwa Thando!!! One simple thing I ask for, uyalibala! Uz'libala njani snacks!
Uyayazi nditya zona mos!!" Thando: "baby calm down kaloku, nazi ne-chocolate nje."
asanda: "andifuni chocolate mna!" Thando: "but you said you wanted-" Asanda: "I
don't want it anymore!!" Thando: "ndibuyele shop ke?" Asanda: "uphinde uthahthe
enyi hour!?" Thando: "bendiye rink street lov-" Asanda: "uyinton eRink street!"
Thando: "Eish hayi kodwa Asanda ndiya understander you're 4 months pregnant but
you're making things difficult for mna." Asanda: "do you have to walk around a whole
damn campus with a huge belly for the second time in your second year? NO!
Awujongwanga wena Thando! You wanted me to have this baby, you can't blame
me!" Thando: "hee fondin nam ndiyafuna ufunda ucimba nguwe wedwa ofuna
idegree?? Hayi s'ka man Asanda! Yikaka Le undenza yona ngoku!!! I'm working to
support you, and these kids! I suffer too! Akhonto ndiy'fumanayo in return only
insults undigqaye nangokutya xa uthanda!!! Ngoske wayohlaba mos xa ngafun
mntana!" Asanda: "now its my fault that You have a weak pull out game?" he gasped.
Thando: "weak?? Honestly???" Fuck this." he grabbed his keys and walked out. Asanda:
"Thando!!!" Thando: "ndiyeke Asanda!" Asanda: "uyaphi ngelixesha??" Thando: "out!
To have fun like all the other teenagers!!" Asanda: "so that's what you're going to do??
Leave me at home alone with the kids wena uyokonwaba? I know sometimes I'm

impossible and I feel like you hate me for ruining your life but nam You've ruined mine too. I'm still paying for those responsibilities. We should've waited, used protection, any thing!! That's what kills me everyday xa ungekho. I feel like we made a mistake and nobody even cares ngalonto because we pretend to be so happy." Thando: "you're regretting us Asanda?" Asanda: "are you?" she wiped her tear. Thando: "no." Asanda: "then why kunje? Why are we always fighting?" Thando: "nguwe othukana nam nje." Asanda: "because I love you and I want you to love me back!" Thando: "but I do nje." Asanda: "you never tell me." she sobbed. Thando: "we're just overwhelmed Asanda, sobabini sibancinci kakhulu for lento. We moved too quick and now asiyazi funeke sithini." Asanda: "so you want us to break up?" Thando: "No. I don't, I just wish you'd stop insulting me ingathi ndiyinja. I didn't impregnate you on purpose for the second time either. You know our playing gets out of hand real quick." Asanda: "uyaphi ngoku?" Thando: "I was going to zanzibar. Some chick invited me, andifuni ukuya bendizi fostela nangoku." she frowned. Asanda: "hamba ke." she walked back to the house. Thando: "baby?" Asanda: "awuthi uye Zanzibar? Hamba kaloku!" Thando: "andifuni nje. And I was being honest the way you want me to be." Asanda: "mxim!" Thando: "Asanda we really need to talk about this. Real soon." he followed her. Sisipho was falling asleep in her mom's arms. Asanda put her in her cot. Thando: "love..." Asanda: "Thando." Thando: "ndicela uxolo ngohlobo endithethe ngalo kuwe. I was out of line." she stared at him. Thando: "I want us to work, and I can't expect you to look after this family and I not do the same for wena. Ndirongo in other aspects nawe urongo kwezinye kodwa I'm taking the first step to say sorry because I love you and I want you to be happy. I don't want you feeling like you regret meeting me, I don't want you feeling alone ngoku ndinawe. Even if it means giving up freedom, we can do these things together because sineskhathi esininzi." Asanda: "why do you annoy me so bad?" he laughed. Thando: "zezi hormones zakho. What can I do to be less annoying?" Asanda: "disappear and still be able to hear you're around." he laughed again. Thando: "okay, ndizobase lounge wena ubelapha, sincokole ke ne?" Asanda: "ok." he went to the lounge, she stayed in the bedroom. He waited. Asanda: "baby!" Thando: "yes?" Asanda: "cela undiphathele ice cream and bowl. Plus sprinkles." Thando brought her the ice cream, bowl and sprinkles then left for the lounge again. Asanda: "baby?" Thando: "sthandwa sam." Asanda: "ndiyakukhumbula ngoku." he chuckled. Thando: "ndize ke?" Asanda: "ewe kaloku." he walked to the room and sat on the bed. Asanda: "so how did she look?" Thando: "ugly..yuhh enama nqangisa." she laughed. Asanda: "sies ulixoki ke wena." Thando: "nyani baby." they cuddled. Asanda: "this is more difficult than I thought it'd be." Thando: "me too. Kunzima ukhula mntu wam. The stress. The bills. Family." Asanda: "I'm sorry for

ukuthukisa ndikuxhaye and all the other horrible stuff I do to you." Thando: "yeah, please do control yourself, because ndiyakhubeka straight yilonto. You know very well that I love you. You know I've never felt this way ngomnye umntu in my whole life." Asanda: "I love you too Thando. But can you like massage me, slowly." Thando: "phi?" Asanda: "everywhere." Thando: "hm...everywhere?" he held her thighs sliding his hand up. Asanda: "utixile phof emnyango?" Thando: "erh..." Asanda: "mxim. Just go." Thando: "ndibuye ne?" Asanda: "if you can make it back in 10 seconds. Yes.." he jumped up to lock the doors..

Soma and Soso came home from work to Soso's apartment. Soma: "You've been quiet." Soso: "I'm hungry." he started cooking. Soma: "and? What happened to your date?" Soso: "cancelled it." Soma: "why?" Soso: "can you believe ba uMandy ubuyelene nala kaka uAnda?" Soma: "so that's what's bothering you? Uyive phi lonto wena?" Soso: "I saw them together at the damn mall! Nxx. I should've just stuck to being a surgeon." Soma: "what does your profession have to do with your ex?" Soso: "I dropped that profession, she thought it was sexy and instead ndayi businessman. Then the whole thing changed." Soma: "you are so dumb. Its not about you changing your career, its about you cheating! If you'd treated her ngendlela eright ngow'sa nqenqe ebeleni. You have another beautiful chick that loves you, umama womntanakho." Soso: "you are no help." the door opened and Lubby walked in. Soma: "ohhhh. Nawe? Yuh hayi Suka. Ngubani ode Abe happy na." Lubb: "molwen." Soso: "hm...what's wrong." Lubb: "I don't wanna talk about it." he sat down. Lubb: "Soma, can you fix me up a blunt?" Soma: "not until you get whatever it is that's bothering you off your chest." Lubb: "I am stuck between choosing the woman I love or my twin brother. I can only have one." Soso: "can I say something?" Soma: "I'd choose my woman shem. I don't give a fuck bout this nigga. Choosing a guy over icherrie yam? What type'a gay shit is that? Rhaaa, anganya kaloku." Soso: "yeah, You've already done that so asikothuki. Lubabalo, don't listen to Soma. You and Lukha are completely different to me and Soma. You will never be us, so sujonga kuSoma and think it might work for you. Plus zange nikhule kunye nina, do what is best. I know you smart as fuck, lo degree zang'uy'thenge. You are the older one. Make the right decision." Lubby buried his face in his hands. Soma: "uyakhala lomjita Soso, stop talking." Soso: "makakhale ayikhuphe yonke. Khala bra yam andizok'hleka mna nam ndandilila ubsuku nemini. Myeke lo uhlel ntofontofo. Let it all out." Soma: "Soso, suthetha ikaka. Lubby khaw'beyi ndoda fondin! Ukhalelani! Ftsseeek!!!" Soso: "hey! Yeka uLubby akhale fokof! Sgebengana sika sathane!" Soma: "who's side are you on?" Soso: "Lubby's side today because you don't know our pain. I've been through this, it hurts so badly for a few days. Ungayihoyi. Iphinde ibuye kwakhona after a while. You keep getting

depressed. And sad. Nobody cares about you, they all expect you to be strong. Kaka leyo. If we weren't allowed to cry, God wouldn't have given us emotions. Khala chap. Matter of fact, i'ma cry with you. Soma khaze nee beers pha." Soma: "Lubby? Who did you choose?" Soso: "isn't it obvious?" another knock on the door. Vuyisile walked in. Soma: "nigguurr!!!!" Dad: "hey hey heeeyyyy!" Soso: "Nkosi yam ndomeleze." dad: "and then? Who's this? Ohhh nyana! Waqubuda kwenze njani?" Soma: "Tata, yeka uLubby ungeka xhaywa nguSoso. We switched friends today apparently I'm a monster because I won't let him cry." Dad: "ukhalelani?" Soma: "Eish.....complicated bonanje." Dad: "uphinde wakhatywa ngumninawa? Ey Uyay'yeka lentwana ungamnyathel emginywen nje." Soso: "hehake Tata." Dad: "hee nank noSmallie. Unjani?" Soso: "ndiright Tata uzothin apha?" Dad: "ndigxothwe ngu mamenu k'landlu. UNyeke use Mercantile. Yena ke uThemba unuk inyawo andicing ndiye kuye mna." Soso: "akunzima uba nguwe." dad: "khaw'suke ndithethe ne last born yam." he sat next to Lubby. Dad: "kwenze njani bhuti. Thetha nam ndimamele." Soma: "kalok Tata" dad: "VALA umngxunyo. Ndithetha noLast born." Soma: "akacing ak'phendule." Dad: "ambotheng iqadidi kaloku nikhaphane nomninawa wakho nihambe ngomgca aphe ndleleni. Uzothetha lo subanaxhala." Soma: "iqadidi? For ubani?" dad: "ingase ndikuqadide uqadeke uyothenga Eli qadidi ndik'qadidela lona uvale mlomo lo. Hambani!" they walked out the apartment. Dad: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "Ta?" dad: "kwenzeke ntoni?" Lubb: "nothing Tata." Dad: "thetha nam kaloku nyana ndibenokunceda." Lubb: "andisayazi mandithini anymore Ta. Lukhanyo uhleli emosha uLihle, and Everytime this happens we fight mna naye and I don't want that to happen! I love them both. This time I tried everything I could to control myself. I did that, so that I could handle the situation better. He asked me to let go of her, if I wanted to be in his life. He wants me to choose." Dad: "Lubabalo, kaloku uLihle ngumfazi kaLukhanyo-" Lubb: "but he's divorcing her!" dad: "that doesn't mean you can swap her around with him." someone knocked on the door. Dad: "ngena." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "I knew I'd find you here. Molo Tata." Dad: "Molo Lukhanyo. Hlala phantsi." Lukhanyo sat down. Dad: "Lubabalo, did you make your decision?" Lubb: "yes." Dad: "and?" Lubb: "I want them both in my life. I can't do this Lukhanyo I'm so sorry." dad: "no..Lubabalo, look your brother in the eye." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, you know I want us as brothers like the old times. Kodwa Uyayazi how I feel." Luks: "nawe Uyayazi how I feel." Dad: "and the conclusion is that you Both of you stay away until you have resolved this. Focus on your success Lukhanyo, you know you have the potential. Focus on your company Lubabalo, you know you're self made and you can dig fortune in sand. Don't throw all that away. Lukhanyo, yeka lento uyenzayo kwedin before it lands you in jail. Abantwana look up to their

parents, do not let your daughter see what you are and think it is right. Yeka umosha usapho lwakho." Luks: "Tata ndiyaz'bona uburongo bam and I'd do anything to fix it. Ingathi ndivalelekile andinamva andinam'phambili. I just wish ibikhona indlela ndithethe notatakhe." Dad: "ungathethi naye nje." Lubb and Luks: "yuuuuuuuh!" Lubb: "angafa." Dad: "wenzeni Lukhanyo?" Luks: "inintsi Ta. Ndine ntloni futhi ngayo yonke lento." Dad: "yithethe." Luks: "couple of days back, Lihle umka nomntana, Lubambo, she actually disappeared ndiyo reporter ke mna ukuba she left with my baby and mna Ndifuna umntanam. Andiyazi bendicinga nton Tata." Dad: "um'reprter phi?" Luks: "police station." Dad: "and then." Luks: "wabanjwa, kwabuyiswa umntana. Mna ndicimba since kengoku efunyenwe umntana, all is well, kanti ha.a. Whereas nakokwabo bathula abathetha nto. Ndiqal ukuva sephumile kengoku efumene bail esuka nakwii zbhedlele what had happened. I wish ndingamchazela uxolo lwam andive kakuhle. Nobody can understand me better timer. Akekho nyani. I was a lost cause, ndiyinkunkuma, kodwa wandiqoqosha lomntana wandenza umntu, I can't let this go engekandiva ndisithi uxolo kuye. Ndiyayazi asobe siphinde sibuyelane kodwa at least forgiveness. Tatakhe kafuni nova niks." Dad: "so, if Nguye yedwa oku-understand'ayo. Wawuphuma usiyaphi kwenyi nkazana." Luks: "ei Tata, masime kancinci ngalo piece. Inde qithi. If ndinofumana just 10 minutes." Dad: "hayi sujonga kum. Akhonto ndinoyenza mna. Ndiyayoyika landoda uSizwe. Yoh. Mnike ichance qha ahlise umsindo lo then ubuyele kuye uthethe naye.. Kodwa, ndiyathemba nobabini nivene. Inzima into thanda umntu omnye, naye anithande nobabin, sendisuka kule argument nezi zam iboys, nibetter ke Nina nihleli phantsi nayithetha bona bebhombana ngemipu. Iyimfazwe nje. Kukubi. Sicenga, sinqanda, sichama, sisuza. It shows you two do love each other, ewe its betrayal, but respect yokwazi unqanda komnye without fighting means a lot. Lubabalo, sukhala mntanam, sulila, yeka ugixa boy, uzoba right as time goes. Nawe Lukhanyo, after you apologize, step back and take care of abantwana benu, nomsebenzi wenu. If luthando, uzobuya. And when she does, ndicenga ngamadolo omabini ningaqumbelani. Respect that decision and stay away. Noba ubuyele komphi na. Ayikho cute eyoba manilwe, ayithandeki tu. Mna ndinithanda xanigezelana or omnye akhwaze omnye ba makazohleka okanye omnye angahlali kamandi xa engekho omnye ayomlanda. That, is a beautiful bond. Sanumyeka usathana aningene! I hope sivene madoda." Lubb: "ewe Tata." Dad: "good. Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ndivile Tata." Dad: "khandigalelele shot ke nyana ndithobe um'bilini. Wonder baphi aba popayi babini bakwa Thembani. Oono thwanqu Nojingisinqa. Thiza bawo, aziphinde zibuye ez'ntwana." Luks: "i-shot yanton Tata?" Dad: "khangela pha kwi fridge. Yamazi uSoso uhlel enomqhelo." Lukhanyo opened the fridge. Luks: "yi hennessy Tata Lena, neJohnnie Walker." Dad: "Iza nenye

zogalelela uLubby shot, undenz ntliziyo ebhlungu." Soso walked in the house. Soso: "what are you doing !!" Luks: "kutsho tatakho." Soso: "beka beka beka!" Dad: "hayi man! Jonga uLubaba-" Soso: "myeke enjalo! Uzoba right! He Will heal as time goes. Nini aba bam'moshayo. Sumfaka utywala engekho sengqondweni. Nawe Lukhanyo. Nilibele ngomso niya eCourt? Hayi man." Luks: "Yoh, hayi kodwa Soma just a shot-" Soso: "call me Soma one more time and I'll smack you." Soma: "ngoba?" he walked in. Soma: "aww ngqina!" Luks: "sho skhokho." Soma: "Lubby? Bruh? You good now." Lubb: "I just need to sleep qha. Ndicel sleeping pill ibey 1." Soma: "azikho-" Soso: "Soze ngabikho, you're in a surgeon's house. Move it." he pushed Soma aside and walked to the room. Soma followed. Soma: "why are you doing this?" Soso: "Soma, can't you already see he's down? Imagine you had to let go of Thandi. Naye uziva olahlobo ke, I've been there, nobody cared about me or how I felt. I was alone for years ndingasathethi namntu except patients and colleagues. Ayikho mnandi lonto Soma, giving up on love? Nah Bro sungcola. Not every man would do that, so suhlala kwi mentality ba Lubby makenze eyenzwa nguwe. Let him be." Soma: "I don't like seeing him like this Soso, Everytime I do ndiyatyeka nyani. I hate it." Soso: "and that's why sizi friends zakhe. Uzode Abe right." he took two pills. Soma: "uzohamba?" Soso: "yeah soya pha kuye ndlin. Ayolala, but we can't leave because uyamazi xa enje he always tries to kill himself. And instead damages his immune system so funeke simjonge closely." Soma: "and tomorrow?" Soso: "we're going to court, then We'll see from there Kwenzeka ntoni." Soma: "cool." Soso: "and stop teasing him." Soma: "Heee. Ndik'vile kaloku." they walked out. Lukhanyo was sitting next to Lubby talking to him quietly. Soma: "masambeni." Luks: "siyaphi?" Soso: "kokwenu." they walked out to their cars..

Mandla sat in his renovated bedroom studying. His phone rang and he answered. Mandla: "baby?" Khanya: "hey. Unjani." Mandla: "philile mna wena Unjani?" Khanya: "ndiright. Undinqabele qha." Mandla: "kaloku wena undigxothile kokwenu." Khanya: "ewe yathanda uthetha tshi, kodwa uthi umama uyakukhumbula." Mandla: "yena yedwa?" Khanya: "nam nje sweetie." Mandla: "ndizok'landa?" Khanya: "hmm.....yeah, noKhanyo uhambe noBusi, mama uzolala yena." Mandla: "ndiyeza ke mntu wam. Undilinde Va. Ungalali." Khanya: "and'cingi." Mandla: "sho ke." he dropped the call and stood up to pack his books away, wore his slippers and a jacket then left the room. He started his car and drove to his girlfriend's home. He parked outside and called her out. Khanya locked the door and came to the car. Khanya: "hey you." kissing his cheek. Mandla: "hello love. Uright?" he started the car and drove away. Khanya: "bendithe ndiright efownin, I'm even better now." Mandla: "why?" Khanya: "Yuuh...inintsi." Mandla: "intoni.." Khanya: "into." Mandla: "thetha nam kaloku."

Khanya: "I just missed you." Mandla: "kakhulu?" Khanya: "uzow'bona wena." he drove into his garage and got out the car. They went inside the flat. Khanya: "kunjani eskolweni?" Mandla: "yeke man babes, Ndifuna undi explain'ele into encinci kwi accounting. Andiyiva ncam lamama Uske abaleke ndiingayazi uleqa eyiphi bus." he took out his books and flopped on the bed. Mandla: "check." Khanya: "uyenze right nje." Mandla: "babes, ndibhidwa zezi documents mna. Ndayazi eye crj, neye cpj, qha Lena ye debtors journal kunye nezinye ezi, Yuuh ha.a. Ndiyanxila kalok mna." Khanya: "ndizoz'bhala apha with the explanation ubenzofunda kakuhle." Mandla: "bhala ke. Ndenza assessment ngolwesihlanu, so funeka ndiyazile." she wrote it down. Khanya: "ezinye zona uyazikwazi?" Mandla: "ewe kaloku." Khanya: "qibele Nini ufunda incwadi?" Mandla: "la novel? Ndiy'qibile. Khona into endifuna uyenza apha kuwe bonanje. Yeses." he kissed her neck. Khanya: "yima kalok." Mandla: "bhala, bhala." he kissed her shoulders and back caressing her ass, pulling off her pants. Mandla: "unuka kamnandi man...and then your skin..." he kissed her more passionately turning her around on her back. He shrugged off his jacket and t shirt kissing her breasts and stomach. Khanya: "Mandla....." Mandla: "my love?" Khanya: "stop teasing...enza kaloku." Mandla: "ndenze ntoni mntu wam? Bundikhumbula phi kqala?" she took off her underwear and touched herself. Mandla: "yazbona ke..." Khanya: "awufuni nje wena." he pulled her hand away and kissed her thighs up to her cookie. His tongue playing on her clit. She bit her fist, grabbing the sheets. He sucked gently rotating his tongue around her sensitives. Khanya: "baby!" she moaned. He went faster, driving her insane. Taking off his pants. He paused and crawled back up to her face then ripped a condom wrapper open to pull one on himself. Kissing her lips, inserting himself deep inside her. She squirmed under him and held on to his back. Mandla: "Eish.." Khanya: "ooh baby.." he moved slower in and out. Khanya: "faster.." Mandla: "baby girl relax...sungxama" he breathed and held her waist still pushing in and out. She cried and bit her lips pulling on the bed. Mandla: "haaayi baby." Khanya: "ow man mntu wam!" Mandla: "nyani?" Khanya: "yeesss!!!!" Mandla: "apha?" Khanya: "ooh yes!" he went faster. She wrapped her legs around his waist. Khanya: " don't stop...!" Mandla: "ngoba.." he slowed down. Khanya: "baby mannn!!!!" he smiled and carried on. She pulled him closer and screamed. Melting in orgasm. He went in quicker and held her softly and came. Stopping after a few strokes. Mandla: "wandenza ntoni fondini. Yoooh, I swear ingathi ndiyahlanya xandingak'boni. Xa uphants'kwam ingathi ndise zulwin. Ndiyakhanda man, kutheni?" Khanya: "nam mos ndithanda wena, ingxaki ??" Mandla: "hm....okay." he rested on her shoulder. Mandla: "uzondikhapha Saturday baby?" Khanya: "uyaphi?" Mandla: "siye caweni." she laughed. Mandla: "ndiyadlala soya ngecawa ecaweni, ndifun thetha noBra God ndithi

kuye Enkosi ngondipha icherrie entle, emile kakhle, enengqondo, e'smart, entle, endithanda is'caco, Yoh yonke nje.. Ubhut Jesus undisikelele k'le game jealous down." Khanya: "ncooh, intle lonto ke baby, ndizok'khapha." Mandla: "ngomso ndiye court for Ta Lubby. Sentencing yabo, so for support mna namajita sobakhona." Khanya: "ncooow that's so cute. Ta Luks yena?" Mandla: "lucky nooStuja bamphethe, mna noMabheka sihlelel Ta Lubby." Khanya: "that's nice of you. Ubanjelwa nton kanene?" Mandla: "illegal weapons kunye nee Mali ezingekho semthethweni." Khanya: "yooh! So njebe e-rich kangaka ayikhosemthethweni lemali?" Mandla: "bayam'chukela ska, Mali ka Lubby leyana. Noba uyibile ok'salayo yeyakhe." Khanya: "how much is it?" Mandla: "about 20 million or so." Khanya: "fuck!" Mandla: "rhaa, ndingafa isqaqa. Yuuuuh. But ke Ta Lubby uphinde wazikha kwakhona unenye company and ngelaka ke yena kuba uyaziwa abantu bayam'ncanywa Akho nzima ufuman support." Khanya: "ndingay'thini 20 million bawo wam." Mandla: "mna ndingathengela umama wam indlu. Kunye nemoto, irest ndiyifake kwi investment." Khanya: "qha?" Mandla: "and take my woman to be my wife, ndimse kwi honeymoon on the moon." she laughed. Khanya: "hayi noko." Mandla: "okay ke sihambe nomntana wethu siye new york. Wine and dine nabantu abaphezulu. I would build a casino for amajita am. Yeses baby. Yuuh. Ta Lubby ebedlala ngale Mali. Ebeyi billionaire lomntu babes. Iimoto zakhe zonke zilangana nesinqa sakhe funeke aguqe for ungena." she laughed again. Mandla: "rhaaa! Kubekho la SUV intsha, yona funeka agwencele ukuyikhwela. Yoh, inemali lakaka." Khanya: "uyamthanda ne." Mandla: "yuh. Bra yam estrong leya. Ayinamona ngento zayo. Ndifunda nje kungenxayakhe. Ingathi sesuka k'lo life simphilayo kodwa ha.a. Ayiz'dali la awti. Kubekho UTa Luks, yooh yabona pha, akuhlekwa akudlalwa. Nyathela into iqhawke unobathane ayibuzi fokol." Khanya: "hehe, yuh ez'tshom zakho. Mxim." Mandla: "bazokhumbuleka man." Khanya: "so uyaphi Saturday?" Mandla: "ohh, Mercedes Benz dealership, Lubby noTa Luks bacele ndibayele khona. Ndim namajita. But sine appointment ezi different." Khanya: "oh okay." Mandla: "so eyakho 20 million ungay'thin?" Khanya: "wow. Nam ndingamthengela umama indlu in blue water bay or Summerstrand." Mandla: "Walmer heights?" Khanya: "anywhere she likes, abene Benz yakhe, ayiqhutyelwe ngumntu. Ndifake 5 million in a fixed deposit for khanyo xa emdala." Mandla: "ufunda nin uqhuba babes. Uzokwenza learners." Khanya: "awufuni undifundisa kaloku wena." Mandla: "ndizok'fundisa ke mntu wam. Masidlale lotto sizofumana la 20 million." she giggled. Khanya: "soy'fumana futhi." he pulled off the condom. Mandla: "uyahlaba ne?" Khanya: "ewe." Mandla: "good." Khanya: "why? Krazukile?" Mandla: "nope. Buza qha." his phone rang. He answered. Mandla: "sho." Lucky: "ekse feth uphi?" Mandla: "ndilapha endlin noMam." lucky: "ok awti bendik'checker

akhonto nam ndibusy ne cuddling. Qha ndiyak'cinga ngath kanti usestratwen." Mandla: "hayi kalok awti umvile Ta Luks utheni nge strato k'le vekhi." Lucky: "sho awti yam." Mandla: "sharp." he hung up. Khanya: "icute Le good behavior corner anifake kuyo UTa Luks." Mandla: "uthetha kuvakale ityiwa lamntu yuuuh, ndiyamoyika mna." she smiled. Khanya: "Iza ke nunuz wam. Masilale, siskolo ngomso." he cuddled in her arms to sleep. Mandla: "goodnight sthandwa. Ungaphuphi ngam namhlanje, ndikhona." Khanya: "okay ke baby, nawe ungachami." Mandla: "Heee." Khanya: "lala." he closed his eyes and fell asleep. Khanya: "baby." Mandla: "hm." Khanya: "I think Kukho umntu e-garage." Mandla: "hayi baby. Lala." the garage door creeked. He sat up. Khanya: "Kukho umntu phandle Mandla.." he wore his tracksuit and took his gun. Khanya: "Mandla!! No!!" Mandla: "imotwam Khanya!" Khanya: "its not worth your life, hlala phantsi!! Sit down!" Mandla: "yese!! Yonke nto yam ipha!" Khanya: "hlala phantsi!!!" she hissed. He sat down with his head in his hands. The sound had stopped....

Chapter 729

Mandla sat up straight again and listened carefully. It was quiet for a very long time. Mandla: "mkile, ndinga-" Khanya: "no. Sizoya ksasa, xa kumhlophe. Masilale Mandla." they got into bed and cuddled. Mandla couldn't sleep because he was anxious to know what was happening and Khanya was a light sleeper, if he got up she'd wake. She made sure to wrap her arms around him. Although the car didn't seem to have left or did it? While they were sexing? Didn't he hear? He was overthinking by then and out of options but to sleep. Just before 7 the next morning his phone rang. It was lucky. Mandla: "sho." he answered. Lucky: "hayi vuka Mjita, igarage ikhamise kangaka uphi Dan!!" Mandla: "yese! Motwam ise lapho kawu?" Lucky: "Akho moto fondin apha!!! Uphi!" Mandla: "fuuuuckkkk!!!!!!" he screamed. Mandla jumped out of bed and ran out in his underwear. Lucky laughed and laughed and laughed clutching his stomach. Lucky: "aww Chief." Mandla sighed a breath of relief. Mandla: "sukunya njalo fethu, yese." Lucky: "mbonxiba shlangu sani ngathi Kukho glass yophukileyo apha." Mandla went to wear his shoes. Khanya: "Kwenzeka nton?" Mandla: "isekhona imoto." he smiled shyly. Khanya: "see? Buzoz'hlabisa ngento ngena msebenzi. Khame ndivase mna." he kissed her. Mandla: "Enkosi mntu wam. Uyathandwa ke wena." he rushed out again. Lucky checked the windows, they weren't broken. Lucky: "buyitixile?" Mandla: "ja! Ne sound yam isekhona." he checked in front for the battery and everything else. Lucky: "akhonto man awti." Mandla: "fethu, bekho umntu apha ebsuku, ndimvile. If akamoshanga, uthathe nton ke? Yinton Le kaka? Ngathi yiglass?"

Bezama undothusa?" lucky: "hayi man chief, ayo glass Le. Liyeza Eli." Mandla: "inton!!!" lucky: "jonga, ayo glass lena mfethu." Mandla: "nguban onekrarha yozoshiya amayeza apha!" Lucky: "sesasdala sakho sik'funa shushu. Iza nomtshayelo." Mandla: "siy'thin emvakoko? Befuna ndiy'nyathele mhlawmbi?" Lucky: "ey andizoyazi ke Mjita, if uziva funny or awukho grand soya ku Sis K. Phe veeplaas, akudibanisele into estrong." Mandla: "sho kawu." lucky: "vasa fondin, ndime ngawe siye court." Mandla: "hayi khayozulisa Mjita, ndihleli nomfazi, uphi uAnelisa?" Lucky: "ndimgoduse ngoku ksasa. Asilali sife kaloku thina." Mandla: "khayotya man bra undishiyele ndiyeza." Lucky: "awuna line, khon olady?" Mandla: "ngena phe ndlin." lucky went into the house, Mandla returned to his flat. Khanya was still showering. He joined her in the shower. Washing her back. Khanya: "ndizoba late man baby, khaw'yek udlala." Mandla: "ewe ne? Xolo ke mntu wam." Khanya: "Suka kaloku." Mandla: "asikaqibi njena." Khanya: "qibile mna, nguwe ongeka qibi sweetie." Mandla: "ndilinde ke." Khanya: "heeee." she helped him wash and they got out to dress together. He finished first to watch her. Khanya: "waske wanqenqa uMandla." Mandla: "hayi ke ndithini ke baby. Incinci Le jean." Khanya: "Ayikho lento uyithethayo." she wiggled and pulled her jeans up. Mandla: "nc nc nc." Khanya: "mxim." she zipped up. She combed her hair and tied up. Khanya: "masambe Mandla, ndisaqala endlin. Uzondishiya pha." they went out. Mandla made sure to lock. Khanya went inside the house to greet his mom. Lucky came out with his bowl of porridge. Ma: "ina sisi, lunch. Nihambe kakuhle." Khanya: "Enkosi mama." they went to the car. Lucky gave Mandla his keys. Lucky: "thatha leyam Mjita, andisay'themb leyakho." Mandla: "ayithenjwa ndim. Khame ndival garage." he pulled down the garage door and they left.

Lukhanyo was up early in the morning. Spent over an hour in the shower came back into Lubby's room to dress. Lubb: "don't look so depressed. You're freaking killing me bra." Luks: "ndithini Lubby sani? Andisakwazi ulala. A whole lot of shit is going through my mind." Lubb: "and its affecting me too Lukhanyo! Nam ndisulelwe lento yakho." Luks: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "and if you say that one more time. I'll knock you into next Tuesday. I get it. We're moving over it. Its cool." someone knocked on the door. Lubb: "ubutixile?" Luks: "yeah, andikhose moodin yabantu." Lubb: "me neither. Myeke uzodinwa." he got out of bed to shower and came back 20 minutes later wearing shorts to a deeply miserable brother. He was sitting on the bed staring into space. Lubby sat next to him. Luks: "nxiba fondin." Lubb: "ungeka nxibi wena? Sundinyela." Luks: "I don't know what I'm gonna do Lubabalo. I don't fucking know what I'm going to do!!!" he sobbed. Lubb: "Lukhanyo don't do this to yourself." Luks: "I fucked up! Badly! And I can't even fix it anymore." he hugged his brother. Lubb: "We'll fix it. Let's get over this day first. Asikwazi urusher izinto. Today, is the last

day we see our father a free man. We're losing him to prison, masiqale ngalena, after today, like taka Soma said, focus on building ourselves. If you want to be back in her life you better make sure you're a changed man. And you can't change with a couple of tears this time. You have to try harder mfo. Do this for You, before doing it for the world. Uzoba grand as time goes. Just don't rush things. Stop crying Lukhanyo, nobody believes me when I tell them you can cry because they never see you cry. Ndim ndodwa obona lentlungu. And I don't give a fuck, I cry in public okay? What people think does not pay my house bills. I don't need their opinions, I'm more real than a couple of these fakes. I do what I like. But this is not about me, its about you Depressing me in private, causing me to burst in tears in public. So stop!" he took the sheet and wiped his brother's face. Lubb: "andingo mamakho mna. Do you want food?" Lukha shook his head. Lubb: "okay, fruit at least? Then We'll go out to jeffrey's bay for lunch xa siphuma. You always say I don't take you to nice places." Luks: "ok." Lubb: "cool." Zakes: "makwedini!!! Vulani lomnyango!" Lubby opened the door. The baby twins ran inside excitedly. Zakhele came in the room with Lubambo in his arms. Lutha: "Tata! IPhi mama ka utha?" Lubb: "Luthando, khandiphathele pha kwedin. Iza nezaz'hlangu." Lutha: "hayi. Funi mama." Zakes: "Eish, ayiva lentwana. Kwedin! Za nezaz'hlangu." Lutha: "hayi. Afuni." Zakes: "mxim." Luhle sat on her father's lap. Kissing his cheek. Luhle: "yathand mama." Luks: "nyani baby?" Luhle: "e.e. Tsin, naku phadli mos." Lukhanyo smiled. Luks: "ithi ndithi makangene ke. Ndimphuze." Luhle giggled. Luks: "awufuni ndimphuze?" she shook her head. Luks: "okay ke ndizomnika hug." Luhle: "okay." Lutha: "Tata, nam." Luks picked him up too. Luks: "ninxityiswe nguTamkhulu? Anisebahle." Luhle: "takhul ka Utha." Zakes: "wena?" Luhle: "no nana." Luks: "hm..." Zakes: "Lubabalo nxiba, sizoba late." Lubb: "khame kancinci Tata, ndinomqolo mna." Zakes: "ningakhali xabendithatha, ndiyakwaz wena awuna Mona ngenyembezi. Und'thand into eqinileyo. Ungaz'wisi uzibhuqe phantsi, undincede." lubb: "ha.a andizokwazi tu namhlanje mna ngoba ndizonxiba uTom Ford wam. Thank you Jesus." Zakes: "tom ford wasek'nyeni. Lukhanyo, nxiba!" Lubby took out his navy shorts and blazer. Zakes: "hehake yesu." Lubb: "hayi Tata. Ha.a. Woah." he went into the closet to dress. He came back a while later. With a gold walking cane in his hand. He was dressed in his navy slim fitting shorts, a white shirt tucked in, gold chain and his navy blazer. He wore white long socks and a navy blue gentle man slipper with gold threads. Luks: "and the walking stick?" Lubb: "ziphi leather gloves zam?" Luz: "they won't let you in court with shorts." Lubb: "Kukho mntu othethayo? Sounds like flies buzzing, Luks, your turn." Luks: "ushoti Lubabalo?" Lubb: "kushushu phandle asoze ndiz'fake iqhaga mna. nxiba ke wena uLongy. Cingi mna. I aint with that bullshit at all." Lukhanyo got up and went to get dressed up too. Zakes: "une style

mntanam. Ndik'ncamile. Sesakho wedwa Va? ulityile ilaphu. You finish them." Lubby made his bed. Lubb: "andizok'phendula Tata. I'm trying a different angle from now on. I'm dropping the swag for something else." Zakes: "uthi uzoyek unxib ez'brukhwe zijinga phantsi kwempundu mntanam? Awusandonwabisi man!" Sebastian walked in. Sebas: "good morning." Lubb: "hello. When did you arrive?" Sebas: "about 2 minutes ago, how are you?" he fixed the socks on his son. Lubb: "I'm fine. Dad, stop." Sebas: "you need to look presentable boy, what's wrong with you. Open mouth." Lubby opened. Sebas: "good. You can close. I thought you had gum like the last time." lubb: "Okay. Okay. Dad, dad, relax! Its not my first appearance in court, I got this." Sebas: "I know, but you have to get rid of your smart mouth. Your lawyer answers, until they ask you to, you keep quiet." Lubb: "okay." Sebas: "and the cane?" Lubb: "its a fashion statement. Nobody else in that courtroom has it, even the judge will be jealous. You just watch." Sebas: "where is my Lukha? I have given up on this one." Zakes: "I see you're taking all my sons Sebastian. I'm not even gone yet." Sebastian laughed. Sebas: "I wouldn't dare." Zakes: "could have fooled me." Lubb: "umona Tata." Sebas: "I'm too used to Andrew. He's my first. So you'll have to excuse me on that point." Zakes: "hm. Thatha Lubabalo unyanakho." he gave him the baby. Lubb: "Tata this is so insensitive!" he had dressed the baby in a black and white prisoner overall. Written '9 months inside.' Zakes: "my number one supporter. Lukhanyo phuma!" Lubb: "my goodness this is bad. Bantwana bam masambeni. Come come come. Let's go!" they walked out to the lounge. Breakfast was being set on the table. Somasonwabise and their father were waiting. Soso: "haibo? And then?" Soma: "ngqina lam libuyile kwedin! Hahaha! I love the stick bruh, I must get myself that shit." Lubb: "its about time my Australian accent became British don't you think?" they laughed. Soma: "Certainly Mr Morrison." everybody sat down in the table to eat. Lukhanyo came out dressed in his navy shorts too, maroon suede shoes, a maroon shirt tied up to the collar. Soso: "wow. Nizojikiswa Nina e-court shame." Lubb: "you look proper Mr Mzinyathi." he said in his new accent. Luks: "why, so do you sir." after breakfast. It was time to go. Luz: "ndizoqala ndiyo dropper abantwana e-creche. Then ndibuye." Zakes: "uzosifumana phambili nyana." luzuko took the car seat for Lubambo in the front, the twins in the back seat. Luks: "luzuko." he pulled him aside privately. Luks: Ta Seez, udlango hamba ksasa before 8 aye ndlin yakhe to check on things, abuye after 12. Ndicela uye k'lo Lihle, use uLubambo pha kubo. He's not registered at creche kuba yena uqhele uhlala noTamkhulu wakhe." Luz: "hehake Lukhanyo!" Luks: "please, ina nantsi bag yakhe. Kukho something in his diapers, ndicela ayijonge." Luz: "fondin! If ndimsile sophinda sim'fumane njani?" Luks: "yenza lento ndik'xelela yona Luzuko. Take this boy to his mother. Unike Namhla or mama wapha Le bag umcele

ajonge napkin." Luz: "ei...kod-" Luks: "jongapha luzuko. You don't want me mad. Ndithi kuwe, Isa lomntana kumamakhe, if I come back and find out you didn't do it, awusoze wonwabe. Siyavana?" Luz: "ewe Lukhanyo." Lukhanyo looked at his son. Lubambo stared back at him and smiled. Luks: "goodbye nyana wam. Sizobonana soon Va." he kissed him. Luks: "undibulisele kumamakho." the baby held his shirt, putting his little head on his chest. Luks: "I love you." Luz: "twins zona?" Luks: "ndibafownele k'la creche and gave them number ka mama ka Lihle. Bazofowna bacele kulandwe abantwana, she will convince Ta Seez to fetch them. Problem solved. Bantwana bam bakhumbula umamabo luzuko. I can't answer their questions." Luz: "okay. Fine." he took the little one. Lubambo started crying. Luks: "oh Nkosi yam. Kham'zame man Lusko. Yoh." Luz: "k." he walked out. Luks: "babies!" Luhle: "bhabhayi Tata." she kissed her daddy and ran out. Luks: "sho ngqina!" Lutha: "sho kina." he fist bumped him and ran out too. Lubb: "ready?" Luks: "yep." Zakes: "masambeni ke." after a short prayer, they proceeded to their cars..

Lonwabo got dressed quickly while on the phone. Losta: "spokazi? Hi sisi, ndicela ungavuli ke namhlanje Va, you did put up the notice 2 weeks in advance mos? And we don't have appointments today." Spoki: "ewe Doc, uzobe ubusy?" Losta: "yes take the day off. Ndizokubona ngomso. Thanks." Spoki: "sho ke." he hung up. Busi: "babes. Uyaph." Losta: "aww na baby, I told you ndiye court for support umjita wam." Busi: "oh yeah kanene. Shame." Losta: "wena awuphangelisi?" Busi: "hm...ndizongena a bit later today." Losta: "why." she paged through her work. Busi: "ndidiniwe qha. And I've got a headache." Losta: "tshini ubaby! Amen! Wenza njani kanti?" Busi: "ngantoni mntu wam." Losta: "uhlala endlin enye nogqirha. A good doctor might I add, kodwa uthule. Let me get you something." he went to his cabinet and brought her pills. Losta: "benzani abantwana?" Busi: "bhuti wakho uyabavasa. I'm taking them to school." Losta: "okay, Andifun uba late, let me get going. Love you." he kissed her and walked out. Losta: "Ta Mara ndiphumile." Mandisi: "sho. Nantsi ntsana yakho ik'leqa ke." Tia ran to her father and grabbed his pants. Tia: "goodbye Tata." Losta: "goodbye my angel. Tata uzoba late kaloku." Tia: "uyaphi kaloku?" Losta: "ndiyobona u-uncle Lubby." Tia: "nam mos funa ubona uncle Lubby." Losta: "Heee. Yitshomi yethu na?" Tia: "ewe ndimbone nam nje." Losta: "okay ke ambonxiba kqala siyombona ke." Tia: "ungandishiyi ke Tata ne?" Losta: "andisoze mntanam. Baleka." Tia: "sohamba noKhanyiso ne?" Losta: "ewe! Naye makanxibe." she ran to her uncle to get dressed. Lonwabo sneaked out the house, started his car and drove away. When he arrived at court the Mzinyathi family was speaking to their lawyer. Lubb: "hey!" Losta: "molweni." Lubb: "what are you doing here?" Losta: "yal'buza ke itontsi Le mvula. Ndizozimasa. Ingathi ndizothin dan." Lubb: "oh. You're funny. Hilarious actually.

Undiphathele ntoni?" Losta: "i-support. Asikho late?" Lubb: "mcim." Lungelo: "we can go in." they all went inside. Lungelo: "remember what I said Lubabalo, let Me do the talking." Lubb: "but if the-" Lungelo: "no!!!! Stay still." Lubb: "what if ducks walk in the courtroom and I'm the only one that can chase them away?" Lukhanyo laughed. Lungelo: "Lubabalo. Sundiphambanisa." Lubb: "black ghetto ducks to be precise." Lungelo: "you leave the ducks alone. They not there for you." Lubb: "and if-" Sebas: "Andrew keep quiet!" Lubb: "I just thought that you should know." Lungelo: "we don't want to know!" Lubb: "okay. Lukhanyo?" Zakes: "vala mlomo man Lubabalo ndingekak'hlohli s'hlangu." Lubb: "yuh hee." they sat quietly. "All rise...."

Chapter 730

The judge looked at his papers and pushed his spectacles up with his index finger after he heard both arguments. He stared at the twins. Lubby stared at the door pouting. Judge: "Mr Morrison." Lubb: "Your Majesty." Judge: "Mr Mzinyathi." Luks: "yes, Your Honor." Judge: "would one of you kindly explain to the court your line of work." Lubb: "My Lord, firstly I am a qualified civil engineer, previously running the Morrison empire in Cape Town, its a family business, my brother here, is a business man. He works with organizations and raises funds for charity. Hello." judge: "when you say previously, what do you do now?" Lubb: "well, with some money I'd invested, I decided with a friend to start a company. We created a software together. sold it to another company for revenue and we're focusing on rebuilding small companies, your worship." Judge: "interesting. So the 22 million discovered in your basement has nothing to do with you?" Lungelo: "Your worshi-" Judge: "Mr Morrison." Lubby looked at Lungelo then his father. Judge: "Lubabalo Morrison, might I remind you. You're under oath." Lubb: "yes your worship." Judge: "who does it belong to Mr Morrison." Lubb: "I do not know Your worship." Judge: "so, in your house, people walk in and out. Placing large amounts of money in your basement without your knowledge?" Lubb: "I travel Your worship." Judge: "I see. Mr Mzinyathi?" Luks: "yes my Lord." judge: "when Mr Morrison is traveling, are you present?" Luks: "most of the time yes." Judge: "and the other time?" Luks: "I was with my wife and kids at home your majesty." judge: "alright." he looked through the papers again. Judge: "a search was conducted in this house previously, and nothing was brought forward, only recently has this come to light, which, from all your activities is impossible. However, a signed confession is what polishes this mind boggling situation up. With this statement and of course reasonable evidence, we can further conclude this case." he tidied his papers. Judge: "Mr Mzinyathi, Mr Morrison. I find you not guilty of illegal

weapon possession and fraud." he banged down his gavel. There was commotion in the courtroom. After the case was dismissed. The prosecutor spoke again and everyone stood up. The judge walked out. The case was set on a further date for Zakes. Therefore taken into police custody. The triplets and twins left for home. Luks: "so? Did you give it to her?" he asked luzuko. Luz: "bekukho umama wapha. So ndinike yena." Luks: "umchazele ngeletter?" Luz: "khang uthethe nge letter kum. Uthe mandise umntana, ndimsile umntana what more do you want from me?" Luks: "you are soo....mxim!" Losta: "now that this is finally over, Lubabalo ndiyak'cela. Please stay out of trouble. I closed my surgery for the entire day for you. Khaw'bene mbeko sani." Lubb: "oh, psss..I'm sorry Lonwabo Dab-dab, I'll try my best." Soma: "ugrand? I mean, they took your dad and awukazophinda umbone." Luks: "at least he's alive. Sizomane ngozombona. We'll be fine." Lubb: "thank you for your undivided support. This is so emotional." Lungelo: "hold it together. Please." Lubb: "I'm about to-" Lungelo: "no!" Losta: "ubusoyika ntoni khona ngoku ubuzwa yila judge." Lubb: "mna? Ndoyike? Inoba uyaphazama Mr Dab-dab. Guys, we have to go. I promise my baffles lunch in Jeffrey's. Masambeni." Losta: "Tia ukufuna shushu ke." Lubb: "awww Umntanam madoda. Inoba umbaleke ngazo zombini." Losta: "Yuuh." they laughed. Lubb: "Luks? You okay?" Luks: "hm. Yeah." Luz: "Luks, I thought we made plans?" Luks: "plans? We did?" Luz: "Heee fondin. Hlumi's party remember?" Luks: "why don't I remember?" Luz: "fethu its her birthday. I told you izolo" Luks: "oh yeah...happy birthday." Luz: "at least show face bra." Luks: "as a side nigga, I doubt I should be showing up at her place without invitation." Luz: "Ayikho lonto. We going or nah?" Lubb: "and our lunch?" Luz: "its your girlfriend's birthday." Lubb: "we're supposed to be together." Luks: "guys! Damn! Ingathi nilwela ilekese! Lubby, let's go to the party bra." Lubb: "ndingamenywanga? I respect myself too much." Luks: "ukhapha mna nje." Luz: "myeke xa engafuni. Let's go." Lubb: "and our lunch?" Luks: "Eish." Soma coughed. Soso whistled and looked away. Losta: "Yoh. Mandoyiswe ngumnqamlezo. Ndomezele yehova." Vuyisile: "hayi mandinishiye kweziz'thuba." Sebastian came to them. Sebas: "I'd like to take you boys with me to knysna for the day." Losta: "Nkosi yam." Lubb: "uhm...dad, we're kinda booked." Sebas: "alright. When will you be available?" Lubb: "can I call you?" Sebas: "anytime my son. See you at home." he went to his car. Lubb: "Lukhanyo? should I tell dad ukuba sithatha helicopter or not? Sisaya na?" Losta: "why are you pouting?" Lubb: "I'm not pouting." Losta: "wenzani?" Lubb: "brooding. Its how sexy men pout. But then you wouldn't know." Soso: "hahaa! Yuuh uyi sylon kwedin." Luks: "We'll meet up later bra." Lubb: "so you're going to the party?" Luks: "for an hour qha. She and I fought the other day and I'm tryna make things right." Lubb: "no isoryt. We aint gonn wait though." Luks:

"sodibana when ya'll are back." Lubb: "cool." Luks: "sharp'in ke majita. Masiye Stuja?" they walked to the car. Mandla: "Ta Lubby?" Lubb: "hm? Hi Mandla. Unjani?" Mandla: "ndiyaphila Ta. Bes'zok'bona qha, akhonto. Kugrand ke xa uphumil." Lubb: "oh you know me, I'm like soap in water. Ndityibilik esandlen. Awufun siye Jeffrey's? For the day qha." Mandla: "okay Ta." they went to his car. Soso: "I'm not too sure hey. Are you sure ugrand lomntu?" Soma: "definitely! He's over it." Soso: "naah...Akekho grand uLubby. Uzama uz'qinisa qha by making everyone happy. awumbon wena?" Soma: "I'm just glad that he's smiling and joking again okay? Uright abenje rather than drink himself to sleep and lock himself indoors." Soso: "he's gonna crash Somangaye. Kakubi qithi." Soma: "some lessons are best learnt through pain...."

Namhla was in the back, taking the washing off the line. Thulani came out to her. Thulz: "babe?" Namhla: "hey sweetie, ufike nin." Thulz: "just now, Lubambo uze naban?" Namhla: "uziswe ngulamfana wosthathu. Elinye wele." Thulz: "oh. Uphi uLihle?" Namhla: "ugqirha besinike pills ze depression. And uthi yena zimenza dizzy. So ulele." Thulz: "okay." Namhla: "kodwa its been about 8 hours elele. So funeke ndimvuse atye angahlelwa yi pressure ebuthongweni." Thulz: "suyithetha lonto Namhla please. Ndizayomvusa, Iza nokutya wena." he walked in the house to the room. Walking inside. Thulz: "Lihle?" shaking my body slightly. Thulz: "mntase vuka kaloku." I went further in my blankets. Thulz: "at least itya ke? Lihle its been 2 days, please say something." I couldn't open my mouth, matter of fact I didn't want to because they'd pop a pill inside and I don't need that type of negativity. I was not depressed. I was just quiet! Why the hell couldn't they understand I want to be alone! Thulz: "Lubambo ukhona. He misses you." he was lying. Lubambo was gone. He wasn't coming back because if he did, I'd be taken to jail again! Namhla came in. Namhla: "and?" Thulz: "akafuni. Sizokwenza nton? Akajiki even xandithetha ngoBambi." Namhla: "Lihle, you have to eat! Ayikho lento uyenzayo! Uzogula apha ubuyele sbhedlele! Is that what you want?!" Thulz: "sum'shouta man Namhla kaloku. Akaphilanga lomntu." Namhla: "akacengeki Thulani! Sithini?" Thulz: "Lihle, uLukhanyo uyeza. Uthi uzok'landa ke, and cela uvase une surprise for wena." no. Namhla: "what are you doing?" Thulz: "it'll either scare her awake or make her happy." he whispered. Me: "uphi?" Thulz: "uthi usendleleni. So ke funeke utye, uvase, unxibe fancy. Ubemhle njenge sqhelo. Nanku noLubambo, uyakukhumbula. Phakama." I got up and sat on the bed. Namhla gave me food. I ate the porridge slowly. She stared at Thulani. Thulz: "qiba kwakho uzovasa ne?" I nodded. After I finished eating he took the bowl. Namhla took me to bath. Ndavasa. I went straight back to my bed. Thulz: "Iza noLubambo babes." she brought my son. I was almost too scared to hold him. What if they took him away again? A tear rolled down my face,

the moment he saw me he smiled and kicked about. They gave him to me. My arms shaking. Lubambo: "mmmm." Me: "hello." I smiled and wiped the tear. I hugged him wasuza. And I giggled. He was staring at my head holding my left ear. Namhla: "awubawel umtshintsha napkin?" she gave me wet wipes, a diaper and some powder. Thulani left us while I took off my baby's clothes. Took off the dirty diaper, wiped his bum ndalungisa Eli clean. A paper fell out. I stared at it. First deciding ndinxibise Luba then I opened the paper. He rolled over on his tummy and grabbed his toy. This was a letter. Namhla: "yifunde peto." Me: "why." Namhla: "sometimes in order to move on, you need to forgive, just read it." I started reading. Dear Lithembelihle, before you throw this out the window, hear me out. Ndim uLukhanyo. I want to tell you I'm sorry. I don't need to explain why I did what I did because you already know. You are the only one that understands and I realize that I've abused your goodwill ngenxa yale mentality yoba uzohlala undixolela. I never wanted this for us. I was blaming myself, the world and everyone else kodwa ndim ingxaki. There is no way I can erase your pain. Although I would like to make right, it is too late. Again, ndicela uxolo. I've been up all this time thinking of everything we've been through. The day we got married, the day I left you at the hospital with our kids, the time you knew something was wrong and came back to save my life. Sahlala, wandikhuthaza, wandithanda, wandiqoqosha. Mna ndakumosha. Over and over again, treating you kakubi. Pouring you with insults nesandla esibuhlungu, the same hands that hold our children ngothando. I am sorry. I am sorry I lied. I am sorry I cheated. Because ndiyavuma ndim owatshisa umtshato wethu. I left you to fend for yourself kodwa ndim owakukhupha esikolweni. I am sorry Lihle. Even after sendisenza izimanga. Wanyamezela and kept quiet. You protected us with all you had and I wish I could have the chance to protect you the same way. I didn't take that chance. Of course uwele uLubabalo, only God knows why but he was there when I wasn't. I still don't accept it, sucimba kumnandi. I should have protected you, like you always did xakufika amapolisa ezondifuna. Supported you like you did when I couldn't cope. Truth is, I never knew I'd lose you, matter of fact, I still can't believe it. it still feels unreal that's how much I'm used kuwe. Yeah sure funeke ndiqhubekeke ndingaphalali phakathi kwabantu bandibone ukuba ndiweak when it comes to you. Kunzima Lihle. I know chance yethu has long left. I'm not writing this to convince you to take me back, qha bendifuna net ukuthi I'm sorry. Since I'm not allowed near you. This was the only way. You still have a special place in my heart Mrs Me and nguwe wedwa. I love you. I wish you the best in life, you deserve that much. Take care, Luks." I folded it back olahlobo lwayo and put it in my drawer...

Sibongile was at work, finishing up a few documents for printing and filing. S'bu came in. S'bu: "sthandwa sam." sbosh: "hey! Ufuna nton apha?" S'bu: "came to take my woman out for lunch. There's this Sushi Bar in summ-" S'bu: "I'm working S'bu, come on." S'bu: "but.. We're going for lunch though.." S'bu: "love, umnintsi lomsebenzi. Qiba kwam Mandy, Lindi and I promised sizoyobona uLihle." S'bu: "oh okay." S'bu: "I'm sorry." S'bu: "its fine. Undifownele qiba kwakho, ndizoya kuSthera Va. he's in town." S'bu: "nguban uSthera?" S'bu: "yenyi friend yam. From East London." S'bu: "ndiyaqala uva ngoSthera mna." S'bu: "heeee, bunoyeka lento uyenzayo, siyombona, for just an hour, ubuye ndikuyeke kengoku." S'bu: "you're not taking no for an answer are you?" S'bu: "no but its fine baby if ufuna hlala kwi office yakho while I'm out there with my friend sisele i-shot. Akho prob. Relax. Phol'ingqondo." S'bu: "kutheni ndingamthembi nje lo Sthera wakho?" S'bu: "he's legit. Une business yakhe. Uthutha umhlaba, namatye. Basically he owns those trucks nala equipment isetyenziswa kwi construction." S'bu: "hm...and." S'bu: "hayi kaloku suba interested kakhulu." S'bu: "xa engowase Monti uzothini aphe Bhayi?" S'bu: "kudala efuna ukuza apha. So I told him to come. No he's not single. Unawo nomntana I think." S'bu: "hahaa! Eshee." S'bu: "ndiyakwaz alope wena sowum'funela tshom zakho." S'bu: "hayi kanti. Andimkhathalele okokqala. Friend zam zixakekile." S'bu: "good. So, siyobona uSthera?" S'bu: "baby ndiyasebenza mna, go catch up with your little dream friend." he laughed. S'bu: "you're saying he's not real?" S'bu: "unangaphi ?" S'bu: "andimazi 30 or 32 andimazi nyani." S'bu: "mncinci mos lomntu, uyifumanaphi Le business." S'bu: "I think wafumana i-tender. Hayi man subane interest. Umbi nobambi ke lomntu." S'bu: "hm...okay. Nonwabe ke." S'bu: "awufuni nyani? Andisakukhumbuli ngeloxesha." S'bu: "uzondibona late nje. Wena usaleqa uSthera ombi." S'bu: "lonto uzondijongisa ngabantu, ebesithi ufuna uzohlala ngapha ke wethu." S'bu: "Yuuuh. Bawo." S'bu: "mandik'shiye ke." S'bu: "bye baby." S'bu: "ndik'phathele lunch?" S'bu: "ha.a sweetie ndiright." S'bu: "okay. Love you!" S'bu: "love you too. Ungalibali uyolanda uChuma k'lo Sima ke Va." S'bu: "alright." he left her workplace. 3 hours later when she was finally done, Mandy and Lindi came to fetch her. They drove to buy Take aways then to Motherwell...

Lukhanyo and Luzuko walked in Hlumi's beautiful house. there were a number of people already, eating snacks and drinking. Luks: "I don't think being here is a good idea." Luz: "why?" Luks: "family yakhe for sure ilapha, now I'm just showing up like this." Luz: "Luks, she would like to see you here. You know that." Luks: "you don't know our arrangement Luzuko." Luz: "let's jus-" Hlumi walked to them. Luz: "hey." Hlumi: "what are you guys doing here?" Luks: "I came to say happy birthday. Ndiyayazi ukuba you left on a bad note last ti-" Hlumi: "so you have the nerve of

disappearing these few days and come back with a silly apology and expect me to melt? Ucimba ndingala macherri a-easy Lukhanyo?" Luz: "hayi man Hlumisa yinton fondin! He's sorry. He was under stress kutheni ungeno understand'a nje?" Hlumi: "andithethi nawe Luzuko." Luks: "I don't think you're easy Hlumisa, kodwa ufuna ndenze nton?" Hlumi: "you don't act like you need me in your life. You just shut me out and do things to please yourself! So mna, ufuna ndithini?" Luks: "so awuzondixolela?" Hlumi: "Lukhanyo you have to try harder! You will never learn uburongo Bento until-" Luks: "mxim, ndimnkile luzuko." he walked out. Hlumi: "uyay'bona attitude yakhe? Mna ke ndimelane nalento?" Luz: "Hlumi, Lukhanyo akaqhelanga ubane cherrie enjengawe. He needs time to adjust. Nawe sumlahlela nge insults oko, try to be understanding a bit." Hlumi: "ndinyibilike Luzuko enze uburongo? Undithuka phamko brother wakhe, oqiba andenze sbhanxa pham'kwala Lihle wase Motherwell." Luz: "Lihle is not even a threat to you, subanayo ne-worry, noba uzale iquantum yonke. You have to pull together and support indoda yakho man! Yeka lento uyenzayo nawe ukhe ecenge." Hlumi: "Luzuko andiy'cengi ndoda endala enemasende mna. If u-serious uLukhanyo Uyayazi ba makathin to make right. I'm not some cheap hoe that'll bow down to him ngenxa ethe "sorry" makayazi lonto." Luz: "how about you tell him?" Hlumi: "ndibusy luzuko as you can see." "Hlumisa!" Luz: "ngubani lowa?" Hlumi: "my guests. Uzohlala or not?" Luz: "ndizobuya later." Hlumi: "sharp." he walked to the car to Lukhanyo. They drove home. Luz: "hayi kodwa fethu, yinton ngoku Uske ube krwada." Luks: "andisoze nangowphi na unyaka ndenziwe isdenge yi cherrie mna." Luz: "ukwenze njani isdenge. All she asked for was a proper apology." Luks: "kanti mine wasn't?" Luz: "kodwa Luks you should understand Hlumi is not your ordinary girl. She's self made, independent and just different. Akafani naba ubaqhelileyo." Luks: "meaning akafani noLihle." Luz: "this is not bout Lihle! The way you obsess over lomntana ingathi uk'sebenza ingqondo!!" Luks: "Luzuko, ndizokukhaba unye kwedin ungandiqheli amasimba uyeva? Of course this is about her! Kudala ufuna ndimlibale and not care ngaye. Yonke Le shit yondifunela amacherrie ebendithe andiwafuni kuba ufuna ndisuke kuye! Fethu kutheni ungcole kangaka?" Luz: "Lukhanyo, don't you see that relationship is dead? You need to move on. Andingcolanga, family yakhe ayikufuni near-" Luks: "because of you!!!! Bendigrand noLihle last week, sincokola kakuhle. It wasn't about getting back together. We were being friends and good parents to our children because siyayazi its the only way this will work. Then you came and planted these seeds of going to police stations azobhanjwa! Oyena mntu who's rotting my mind nguwe Luzuko. Now I'm the one that's suffering! You weren't even There ndisatshate noLihle! You don't even know how we were yilento ungakhathelele nto!! Lubby

knows this shit! He was there! Even though he broke us further apart ikwanguye ozi sacrifice'ayo for me to be happy! He is letting it go, For Me. Because he was there and he knows! Uyandimosha luzuko. You're killing me bra." Luz: "Lukhanyo I thought I was doing this for you, if bungafuni ngoske watsho qha mos." Luks: "I think its time for you to go sani. For real." Luz: "what?" Luks: "undivile Luzuko. You've over stayed your welcome." he parked the car and walked in the house. Lubby was sitting on his couch with a glass of wine staring at the TV. Luks: "bukele nto." Lubb: " real husbands of Hollywood or some shit along those lines.." Luks: " thought you're in Jeffrey's." Lubb: "couldn't leave without you." Luks: "maphi amajita?" Lubb: "I told them I'd follow...so bahambile bona." Luks: "you said you're not waiting." he took the glass of wine and sat on the couch. Lubb: "akhonto ndiy'thembileyo anymore. You're a wreck." Luks: "andifiki kuwe." Lubb: "at least I don't hide it. I know I'm a little bitch. What happened at the party?" Luks: "think I like being single." Lubby laughed. Lubb: "welcome to my world." Luks: "its not bad right?" Lubb: "nahh...first 2 months sucks dog balls though. But you're stronger than me, you'll handle it better. Worse Akekho uSylvia, she went home today." Luks: "I get breakfast in bed this week." Lubb: "you'll do the laundry." Luks: "deal. Plus funeke ngomso siyothenga izinto for Chuma's party on Saturday." Lubb: "okay. where are my kids?" Luks: "bagodusiwe." the car outside drove off. Lubb: "who's that?" Luks: "Luzuko." Lubb: " 2 man bachelor party?" Luks: "you know it!"...

Chapter 731

Saturday morning, I woke up feeling a lot better. Everyone was still asleep endlin. I went to brush my teeth and wash up before the kids woke. My father walked out my mom's room while I started with breakfast. Sizwe: "wenzantoni Lihle." Me: "kutya Ta." Sizwe: "umvile ugqirha uthe you must take things slow." Me: "its just breakfast Tata. I won't have a heart attack." Sizwe: "okay. Xa ungaziva right uhlale phantsi ke. Don't force yourself." Me: "alright." once I'd finished with the food. I went to the room kuLubambo. He was playing with his blanket. Me: "hello Lubambo." he stared at me and smiled dropping his blanket. I made my bed and sat down to calm. A slight headache was developing. The first twin woke up. Luhle. My father came in again to check on me. Sizwe: "ndithe kuwe to take things slow. Awuva ngxaki yakho." I didn't want to sit here all my life. I had to do something. Me: "abantwana bazohamba noNamhla Baya kwi birthday party ka Chuma." Sizwe: "wena?" Me: "andifuni udika abantu by being a bore. So rather ndihlale apha endlin." he shifted uncomfortably. Me: "yinton Tata?" Sizwe: "I'll have to cancel plans bendizenzile nomamakho ke. Its

fine." Me: "Tata, I'll be fine. Ndizohlala noLubambo, We'll be okay." Sizwe: "andicingi ndikushiye apha kulendlu wedwa. Asoze." Me: "andingomntana Tata." Sizwe: "you damn well are. Ungumntanam. And I'll be damned if I let ezantwana anywhere near this house ever again!" this was a losing battle. Might as well just let it go. Some alone time would be really nice but ke... My mother came in too. Ma: "uziva njani namhlanje?" Me: "ndiright mama." Ma: "good." Sizwe: "erh..Thenji, kuzofuneka siyenze ngenyi min lento yethu, ooNamhla bayahamba." Ma: "oh. Okay." Me: "ndisayovasa uLuba. Iza Luhle." I helped her off the bed and took the baby to the bathroom ndabavasa. I dressed them ndaphinda ndayovasa uLutha ndamnxibisa. I had to sit down again. My mom went to feed them. Ndatyisa Lubambo papa yakhe and his milk eventually he fell asleep. An hour later kwangena Namhla to come tell me uyahamba with the twins. I kissed them bemka. Ndazivalela eroomin. All by myself I opened the drawer and read the letter again. This time slower. I don't know why but I felt like it and I could almost hear his voice while reading it. I could almost see his face. My door opened ndayifaka under the pillow quick. Sizwe: "naku kutya ke baby girl." Me: "Enkosi Tata." Sizwe: "okay, so on Tuesday, you have to be ready, uzokwazi ubhala exam yakho. Is that okay?" Me: "ewe Tata, Enkosi." Sizwe: "good. Lindi uzokuza ngomso to give you notes." Me: "alright." I needed my phone. For sure ikuTata. And he was not giving it back. I felt like ndise rehab. Me: "Tata, iphi phone yam." Sizwe: "ikhona." Me: "can I get it?" Sizwe: "no." Me: "why?" Sizwe: "uzoyithini phone mntanam?" Me: "my friends Tata." Sizwe: "you have everything you need in this house. If anyone wants to contact you, they'll have to get through Me first. Ikhona ingxaki?" Me: "Tata, awucingi mhlambi. This is taking it too far? I mean..". Sizwe: "too far? I let you make grown woman decisions. But always. Always they have to do with ezintwana. Not k'le game. Wipe them out your mind. Until You've detoxed them out your system, you'll be in control again." Me: "dad-" Sizwe: "we're not going to argue about this." Me: "Tata ulukhany-" Sizwe: "ungak'linge ubize elogama kulendlu. Ever!" I swallowed hard. My father walked out the room and I just sat there twiddling my thumbs. I was literally a prisoner at home.

Lukhanyo and Lubabalo arrived at the party. Chuma ran to them. Chuma: "Tata!!" Luks: "heey!" he scooped him up from the ground. Lubby carried the two huge boxes into the house. Lubb: "my Good Lord." he set them down. Lubb: "umqolo? Damn." Chuma: "daddy!!" Lubb: "hello my boy." sbosh: "molweni." Luks: "hey. Ugrand?" Sbosh: "siphilile. Guys ziphandle busy ne braai. Nizosela nton?" Mandy: "kodwa niyasibhanxa ngoku, nide ninxibe the same clothes?" Lubb: "its what's inside that counts." he smiled. Luks: "cela shot-" Sbosh: "its a kids party. Akho tywala. Juice, water or tea?" Lubb: "I'd love some chamomile tea. Two sugars, no milk, thank you."

Sbosh: "Ta Luks?" Luks: "water please." Lubby went out the back. Luks: "sbosh?" following her to the kitchen. Sbosh: "abantwana bakho base roomin. The twins." Luks: "L-lihle's here?" Sbosh: "No." Luks: "but uyeza right?" Sbosh: "nope." Luks: "why?" Sbosh: "she is still trying to get better." Luks: "umqibele nini." Sbosh: "everytime we meet you bomb me with questions!" Luks: "please?" Sbosh: "yesterday. We go everyday." Luks: "so...akathethanga nto....about me." Sbosh: "no." Luks: "nothing at all?" Sbosh: "Nah...wenzeni this time?" Luks: "nothing." Sbosh: "you okay ne?" Luks: "yeah. Ndigrand." Sbosh: "nanga manzi Akho." she made Lubby's tea. Luks: "Unjani uChuma esgela." Sbosh: "he's doing great. Yazi he stopped bullying other kids kuthwa uyazidlalela qha. Your talks with him really help." Luks: "I try my best. Kodwa usafakwa kwi naughty corner?" Sbosh: "obviously." they laughed. Sbosh: "he never stops talking uthi yena umlomo wakhe akana stixo akazow'vala." Luks: "haha...ayiva intwana yakho Sibongile." Sbosh: "ubona kuwe." Luks: "so uhm...uzoya nin pha?" Sbosh: "Lukhanyo let it go. Suzimoshela worse than before. Its just best uyeke kwanto and focus on your kids yeah?" Luks: "the only way I can let go is if she knows and hears my apology. I have to be sure. Even if akandixoleli, which I doubt very much. At least ayazi ukuba it comes from the heart." Sbosh: "and how do you know uzokuxolela?" Luks: "come on Sibongile, ndiyamazi uLihle, she never holds grudges. You're a walking example." Sbosh: "okay, phuma kwi kitshi lam. Out." Luks: "at least try? For me? Please?" Sbosh: "I can't betray her father like that. Uyayazi ukuba usi threatnisha sonke? Yuuh." Luks: "Ta Seez doesn't hurt women. Look, ndifakele call back xa upha." Sbosh: "I'm sorry Ta Luks. I'm not doing it. What I can do, is tell her you're sorry qha. Eyoba uthethe naye? Totally out bhuti. I'm really sorry." Luks: "okay. I guess that's good enough." Sbosh: "now relax. Exhale. And inhale positive vibes. Ambonika brother wakho Le tea please." he walked out to the back. Lubb: "any luck?" Luks: "nope." Lubb: "what's next?" Luks: "maybe I should just give up. Ta Seez blocked anything and everything Lubby. Andinayo enye indlela." Lubb: "give up? You're not only doing this for you. Remember that shit. Ta Seez is easy to handle. Take your time. Be patient. Relax. Have some tea. Ayt? You'll get through." Luks: "take my time? Speak some sense please?" Lubb: "who am I?" Luks: "this isn't a joke." Lubb: "bitch, who the fuck am I?" Luks: "before you start embarrassing me, you are Lubby Morrison." Lubb: "and Lubby Morrison....." Luks: "always has a plan." Lubb: "Amen. Have some tea, where are the cupcakes?" Mandy: "the cupcakes are for the kids-" Lubb: "calm down B, I'm a kid too. A grown ass kid." Mandy: "B?" Lubb: "for Beautiful. Bonanza. Bomb. Whichever you like." Mandy: "I am going to slap you." Lubb: "with them tities though?" she threw a spatula at him. Mandy: "you're such a douch!!" Lubb: "a cute douch. Don't forget it, bring em

cupcakes, the ones with the blue icing on top. And sprinkles." Mandy: "they're for the kids!!!" Lubb: "I am a kid too!!! With a long Di-" Lukhanyo covered his mouth. Luks: "shut up!! We don't need to know! What's wrong with you.....oh wait, ubusele didn't you?" Lubb: "not really. Only like 6 shots in the morning. Nobody's keeping track." Luks: "Lubabalo, you drank 6...are you...good God. 6 shots? Its not even 9am!!" lubb: "go figure." Luks: "bruh, no." Lubb: "yes. Totally yes. You need to calm down. I got me. I got you. I got us. Yeah? Cough up and relax." Luks: "Everytime you tell me to relax. Ndimane ngostressa. Lubabalo are you on drugs?" Lubb: "how can you even think that?" Luks: "why are you so calm!!" Lubb: "calm? I'm not calm." Luks: "Lubab-" Lubb: "I'm kidding! Was just pulling your leg. Why would I drink ndisiza apha? I thought you had faith." Luks: "I had to be sure." Lubb: "so you don't trust me?" Luks: "nigga, fuck you." he went to stand by the braai stand. Lubb: "ey!!" Luks: "don't even!" Lubb: "I'll start embarrassing you." Luks: "I'm not even with you." Sbosh: "guys pleaseeee stop fighting! Nazi cupcake zakho Lubabalo. I need help guys." Luks: "with what?" Sbosh: "the clown is late. Akeka fiki and he's not answering." Luks: "shame. Siyomkhangela?" sbosh: "No! The costume is here, ndicela-" Luks: "hahahaaaahahaha!!!!!! Whoooo. Damn." Sbosh: "Lukhanyo please." Luks: "nankuya umntu we-costumes. Not me." Lubb: "I'm off." he bit his cupcake. Sbosh: "its for your son guys. Mjonge ulindele clown yakhe. He is so depressed" Lubb: "looks pretty happy to me." Luks: "and by the way, abantwana Hate clowns! Bayazoyika." Sbosh: "not lowakho." Sthera: "I'll do it, iphi costume?" (S'bu's friend) Luks: "who's this?" Sbosh: "nyani Sthera? That's sweet of you-" Luks: "woah, woah, woah, woah!!! This is MY son's birthday. Okay? Sapha costume." Sbosh: "Jesus Lukhanyo make up your mind!" Luks: "my mind is made. Give it to me." Sthera: "I wouldn't mind Bro-" Luks: "I'm not your Bro." Sthera: "okay. Sbosh you'll call me when you need help." sbosh: "okay Sthera." she smiled. He walked away. Luks: "and then? Nguban lo?" Lubb: "ugly bucket hat faze with long hairy spider legs lookin ass nigga. Ngathi liqindi elihamba lodwa estratweni." Lukhanyo laughed. Sbosh: "yitshomi ka S'bu." Luks: "makangandi qali. Umchazele angazonya apha." Sbosh: "chill out Mr Mzinyathi. Iza." they went to the room to wear the costume. As soon as they came out again Chuma glimpsed the clown and ran to tackle him down. All the kids helped until he fell. Lubb: "hahahaaa! Kodak moments right here." he snapped a picture. Luks: "Get. Them. Off!!!" Lubby pulled the kids off. Luks: "that's it! I'm done!" Sbosh laughed. Sbosh: "they love you!" Luks: "mxim!" Sbosh: "nika uSthe-" Luks: "don't you dare! I can handle this." Sbosh: "okay." they took off his clown shoes and sprayed water on his feet. Luks: "get the f-damn it!!" he chased them around the yard. Lubb: "this one I'm framing in gold." Luks: "I'll get you for this." the twins came running out the house. Luhle ran to

Lubby. Lutha went to the clown fight. Luhle: "Tata." pulling her hands up. He picked her up. Lubb: "hello my sweetie choo choo." Luhle: "choo choo." she laughed. Lubb: "ubutyile icake? Khamisa." Luhle: "afuni." Lubb: "okay." Luhle: "aphi mama?" Lubb: "usendlin mntanam." Luhle: "nawe ize ndlin?" Lubb: "hm.hm." Luhle: "afuni?" Lubb: "Tamkhulu ka nana akafuni baby." Luhle: "hm." Lubb: "ambodlala pha kwi friends zakho baleka." she went to her brother and sat next to him. He shared his cupcake with her. Luhle: "nazi Tata." she waved. Lubb: "sho mntanam." he tried calling Zintle her phone was off. So he left a message. Lubb: "Zee, ndicela undifownele soon as you get this. I'd like to see the girls. Sharp." Luks: "Lubby!!" Lubb: "what?" Luks: "get this shit off me." Lubb: "I absolutely cannot." Luks: "Sibongile!" Sbosh: "hi?" Luks: "get it off. Now!!" she pulled him up and went to take off the costume. Sthera: "so you guys are twins?" Lubby looked at him. Lubb: "no! Most definitely not! we're just identical. Birth defect." Sthera: "hahaa! You're funny. No seriously, nifana nyani. And you even dress the same. Quite cute." Lubb: "nigga are you gay? Tell me now if you gay because I don't roll with that shit, ima kick you in the face right now with my fucken LeBron's off. Are You Gay?" Sthera: "relax! I'm not gay. Damn." Lubb: "don't play like that." Sthera: "I'm not playing, chill out bruh." Lubb: "favorite soccer team?" Sthera: "local? Chiefs." Lubb: "oh. Ok. You cool." Sthera: "so ungu Tata ka Chuma?" Lubb: "Why." Sthera: "oh just curious." Lubb: "yeah, ndingutatakhe. You?" Sthera: "I'm just friends with S'bu, ndibizwe Ngye for the weekend." Lubb: "oh? Is that how it is S'bu?" S'bu: "what is it noooww." Lubb: "like you invite people for slumber parties and kick me out." S'bu: "nobody kicked you out. Ubu busy with your new company with Soma." Lubb: "true." Sthera: "what do you do?" Lubb: "why is your friend interested in my life S'bu?" S'bu: "he needs friends Lubby loosen up." Lubb: "oh. I do a bit of everything then. You?" Sthera: "I rent out trucks, machinery and everything used in construction." Lubb: "hahahaaa! We are best friends!!! Let's go dig up something!" S'bu: "NO!!!!" Sthera laughed. Sthera: "he's funny." S'bu: "he is not joking. Lukhanyooo!!!!" Luks: "what?" he came out. Lubb: "he's a bit of a sour worm." Luks: "what?" S'bu: "thirsty? Party is being moved, We'll grab a few beers singamajita." Luks: "I'll organize the alcohol. Just Sit there ndiyeza." Lubb: "wait for me." Luks: "no, sit." Lubb: "but i-" Luks: "sit." Sthera: "its fine, We'll sit together.." Lubb: "oh yeah, best friend." . Luks: "Lubabalo.." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "awufun ndihambe nawe nje." Luks: "so uzohlala with ugly bucket hat faze with long hairy spider legs lookin ass nigga. Ngathi liqindi elihamba lodwa estratweni?" Sthera: "what?" Lubb: "I don't know what you're talking bout." Luks: "you...." he chuckled. Luks: "let's go." Lubb: "no." Luks: "leeettsss gooooo...." Lubb: "but you-" Luks:

"siyabuya." he pulled his brother to the car. Luks: "I don't trust that guy Lubby." Lubb: "why." Luks: "I just don't.".....

Later that evening. When the party was moving to Sima's house. Sibongile and friends tidied everything up. S'bu and his cleaned up outside. Mandy: "that guy is might fine though." Sbosh: "yooh..Mandy! Itsho uphinde sana. S'bu undixokisele wathi umbi kanti ha.a...and he's so sweet." Mandy: "Lindi nanku mntu!" Lindi: "no thank you. I'm already sorted." Mandy: "uh huh? With?" Lindi: "wouldn't you like to know." she laughed. Sbosh: "yityekeze mfazi." Lindi: "its still a start, once its official, then ndizonixelela." Sbosh: "is it a sensitive subject? One of our exes? Don't tell me Lukhanyo." Lindi: "hayi andicingi ke kwelocala. Lihle would wring my neck." Mandy: "I wonder ngubani. Oh wait....Lubby? Euw. He's disgusting." Sbosh: "he's adorable. Hayi tshin Mandy." Mandy: "he said I must slap him with my titties!" Sbosh: "he was joking with you. Uyamazi ba u-special lowa umntu. On his own nje." Mandy: "uyandidika mna. At least uLukhanyo what you see is what you get, he doesn't beat around the bush." Sbosh: "kodwa Lukhanyo akathand udlala. Udika ngalonto. Anywaaaaay, Lindi, asizoyeka Le topic until you say who it is. Is he here?" Lindi: "no he's not." Sbosh: "Damian!?" Lindi: "nope." Mandy: "hayi ke mntaka bawo. We're taking Le cake and these cupcakes ku Lihle ne?" Sbosh: "ewe faka ne donuts apho. Just everything nice." Mandy: "but la Sthera though. Nkosi yam." Sbosh: "I don't even wanna look too long. He's too much of a dream. Yuuh. Ndizode ndibhude ngaye." Mandy: "ncaaaw! The way he laughs." she giggled. Sbosh: "hayi Mandy. Uzode azilume omnye umntana. What happened with Anda." Mandy: "nothing siyancokola as friends qha." Sbosh: "with benefits?" Mandy: "no!" Lindi: "who's Anda?" Sbosh: "her ex. Yena uSoso?" Mandy: "andisam'khumbuli Sbosh! Yuuh, but I'm not calling first, he chose lantombi, so funeke ndizihoye ndiqhubekeke ngobom bam." Sbosh: "sorry friend." Mandy: "ndizoba strong mtshana. Masambeni." Sbosh: "baby! Simnkile." S'bu: "alright." Luks: "uyaphi?" Chuma: "mama uyaphi?" Sbosh: "kuLihle." Luks: "twins uzohamba nazo? Namhla umnkile, I would take them...but Uyayazi problem yam." Sbosh: "okay, its fine. Lutha Iza." the twins came running. Luks: "nizohamba noSbosh ne? Niya kumama. Nimpfuze for mna Va?" he kissed them. Luhle: "nawe zoza Tata?" Luks: "yes! Nam ndiyeza ngoku." Luhle: "noTata?" Lubb: "ewe sweetie." Lutha: "bhabhayi." he waved. Lubb: "bye my boy." Sbosh: "Chuma, uzohamba noSima wena Va." Chuma: "wena uyaphi?" Sbosh: "ndiyeza mna." Chuma: "uzondilanda?" Sbosh: "ewe." Chuma: "k ke sho." Sbosh: "bye my angel." Chuma: "love you mama." Sbosh: "love you too like a baby elephant." Chuma: "ha.a ndimdala ngoku." Sbosh: "hahaha! Okay ke." they left the house, Mandy drove to Motherwell. They arrived and carried the kids inside the house. Me: "molweni." Lindi: "hey babe." she hugged me. Mandy:

"Unjani?" Me: "better. Thank you. Nina?" Sbosh: "great. These are for you." I took the boxes. Me: "Enkosi babe." ndaphakela umama and my dad. The girls and I went to my room. Since the twins had fallen asleep. Lubambo was wide awake ezidlalela as usual. Lindi: "oh my! Kunin Ndifuna umbona lomntu. He's soo cute!" she picked him up and he started crying. Mandy: "he is very shy." I took him wazihlohla ubuso in my boobs. Me: "unje ke." we sat down sancokoleni. Mandy: "peto...sabona umntu oYummy onjani kwa sbosh! Iyuuuh!" Lindi: "oko embuka ke." Me: "hayi mtshana anim'fotanga na?" Mandy: "peto yam. He's like an adult happy meal." we laughed. Sbosh: "yitshomi ka S'bu. Apparently ngowase monti." Lindi: "he's okay wethu. Not cac'ba woowoow. Tshin Mandy." Sbosh: "awukay'qibi eyakho mfazi ngoMr Right wakho." Lindi: "guys no." Me: "you have a boyfriend?" Lindi: "not as such." Mandy: "She's in love." Me: "Dame?" Lindi: "no." Me: "Jake?" Lindi: "a.a..." Me: "ohhh.....ohhhhh!" Lindi: "I wanted to tell you." Mandy: "thethani kaloku!" Lindi: "nguSine. Her brother." Sbosh: "ncoooh. That's cute. Akango Ben 10 na." Me: "no. He's just right. You guys nifanelene." Lindi: "we're taking it slow." Sbosh: "uyohlaba Nono, abakwa Mzinyathi bayachana hayi nje kancinci." they laughed. Me: "mxim." Sbosh: "ndithunywe kuwe girl." she whispered. Me: "by?" Sbosh: "babies daddy." Me: "Uthini." Sbosh: "he wanted to speak to you, he says he's sorry. For everything he's done. And that he wishes you could hear it from him." Me: "oh." Sbosh: "ebefuna ndifowne xandihleli nawe." Mandy: "that is a bad idea guys, utaka Lihle would ban us too if he found out we're going behind his back." Me: "you're right. What else did he say." Sbosh: "that uyakukhumbula...a lot." Me: "oh." I put Lubambo to sleep. Me: "let me make supper." Mandy: "are you okay?" Me: "besides being locked here like a prisoner? I'm fine." Lindi: "Lihle, your father wants what's best for wena. He just wants to protect you." Me: "yeah I know that Lindi.." I wiped my tear and walked out. My parents were in the lounge. I took out onions and green, yellow and red papers, fried them while boiling the macaroni in another pot. When my onion was fried and ready ndafaka mince and spiced it evenly. With garlic and herb, a hint of lemon and herb then stirred. Thenji: "Lithembelihle." Me: "ma?" Thenji: "wenzantoni?" Me: "sophoro mama." Sizwe: "myeke Thenjiwe." when my mince was ready ndagalela umgubo we-cheese sauce kancinci and stirred again. The macaroni on the side was ready ndagalela kwisitya. Then mixed my mince with it. I rinsed my oven dish, ndayifaka evenly pha. Then grated cheese on it. The oven was preheated. As soon as I was done I put my dish inside the oven and closed it. Lindi: "smells nice.." she walked in the kitchen Me: "thanks babe." Lindi: "found this." she whispered pulling out my letter! I grabbed it from her hand. Lindi: "I read it in the toilet." Me: "why!!" Lindi: "curiosity killed the cat. Did you reply? Its soo sweet..and old fashioned, and romantic!" Me: "shhh!!" I fried the pork chops for my dad. Lindi:

"did you?" Me: "no. And no I won't." Lindi: "why?" Me: "it doesn't exactly say RSVP." Lindi: "at least you read it? Tell him you did?" Me: "no. Its best I just stay away from them all kula family, I accept his apology, but he doesn't need to know." Sizwe: "who's apology?" his voice broke into the kitchen from behind me and I froze...

Chapter 732

Me: "uhm. UDamian Tata. Uthi uLindi he wanted to come see me but akakwazi so ucela uxolo." Sizwe: "oh okay." he went to the sink and rinsed the plates. Me: "did you bring the notes?" Lindi: "zikwi bag yam. Remind me to give them to you. Ndik'ncedise?" Me: "kushota chicken qha." Lindi: "uzoyipheka qha?" Me: "yes. You can make the salad." we cooked quietly until my father left made saqiba. I dished up for everyone then went to the room. The twins woke up finally. Luhle came straight to me and kissed my lips. Me: "hmm...Enkosi mntanam." Luhle: "Tata uthe phuzel mama." Mandy: "ncaaww." Me: "oh." I did not expect that, not at all. Me: "Iza ndinivase ke love nizotyia." I ran them a bath. Ndabavasa. They played together with their rubber ducks and rubber toys ndayojonga uBambi. He was surrounded by the girls enervous eyilonto. I brought his purity to feed him. He rolled over on his tummy etsala umqamelo. Me: "uzowa ke." Lindi: "mdala lona va." Me: "noLuhle wayenje, more active but very quiet. Lutha unengxolo enintsi njenga ngoku kucula yena pha k'la bathroom." Sbosh: "hahaaha. Luthando ufana notatomkhul wakhe." Me: "too much. Since day 1. Luthando bengahlali noLukhanyo. Akamfuni xakukho uLubby. He was only 2 months old ufika ko Lubby. Kodwa by 3 months engafuni nosuka kuye. He used to travel Sibe forced ukuba sim'Skype'ele kuba Lutha wayequmba mntaka bawo, angalali. That's how much they are alike. Luhle ez'thandela uyihlo ke yena nje ngangoku. Akhotshintsho." Mandy: "but Lutha has grown now." Me: "yeah. He has. Uhlala notata ethand engathandi ngoku. Lubambo likes everyone qha unentloni. I don't know ke ngezakabani." Sbosh: "ngezika Luhle." Me: "heey...khamisa, ubaleka ntoni?" I turned him around wagigitheka endikhaba. Me: "Lubambo." Lindi: "idzoo bethuna." Me: "khamisa baby. Come." I put the spoon in his mouth wavula kancinci ndafaka. Lindi: "ndingayoz'khupha twins?" Me: "please tshomi, before they drench that bathroom." she went to the bathroom. Sbosh: "so...Mandy akekatsho Kwenzeka ntoni ngoAnda." Mandy: "bendikhaphile qha to the mall for some shopping, we had lunch, that's it." Me: "kutheni ungacelanga uSoso?" Mandy: "and beg? Andizokwazi Lihle, Soso uziphumele ngalamnyango Waya kwenye icherrie." Me: "but Soso loves you Mandy, maybe he's just confused." Mandy: "what is so confusing? Soso wants to be a bachelor Lihle, he has changed akasafani nalo umaziyo." Me: "I noticed." Sbosh:

"nanku Sthera, ungadyoli naye nje." Mandy: "ndiz'plitele ntombi?" Sbosh: "ndizok'phandela my friend." Mandy: "and if une girlfriend, uy'bambe apho peto andifuni ubayi side chick." Sbosh: "sho skhokho." the twins ran inside the rooms wrapped in their towels. They came to watch Lubambo eat. Bem'khamisela. Luhle: "ithi aaah." Lutha: "hmmm mandi ne." Sbosh: "izanonxiba nizoty nani." Lutha: "hayi." Me: "ambonxiba Luthando. Go, go, go." Lutha: "go go go!" He giggled. Mandy: "so uzobhala nin?" Me: "on Tuesday. Tatam uzondisa eskolweni and I have a feeling uzondilinda sana, andinayo ne chance." Sbosh: "Yoh. Kodwa you have to give it to him. Uyakhanda tatakho. He only wants what's best for you." Me: "hm.." I wiped Luba's face ndambeka phantsi to dress these two rascals because abacingi banxibe. When they were done baphuma baya efront. Sbosh: "ey guys, I have church tomorrow. Mandibeyi ndlela." Me: "thanks for the cakes." Sbosh: "sho mtshana." Mandy: "sizok'bona ke girl, khabe ufunda incwadi zakho to get ready for ubhala." Me: "alright, Andina phone ke bethuna ningathi nqa. Nizondifumana kutata xanindifuna." Sbosh: "Heee, sow'hleba njan Ngo Sthera ngoku." I laughed. Me: "umntu ka Mandy omtsha uyi hot topic va." Lindi: "andisoyiki Nkosi yam." I walked them outside to the car and hugged them goodbye. Lindi: "thanks for supper. Uyapheka mfazi." Me: "thank you." Lindi: "no wonder uTa Luks engakwazi uncama." she giggled and sneaked me my letter. Me: "hahaa, uyadika Lindi Suka." Lindi: "nazi ne notes zakho." she gave me the papers. Me: "bye guys, nihambe kakuhle." Mandy: "bye babe." I walked back to the house utata evasa izitya. My mom feeding the twins. I took Bambi to the bedroom ndimazi akakazolala at all. That was so him. I'd have to tickle and play and sing kude adinwe. He looked up at me and smiled. Me: "sendiyazi boy xesha lakho lodlala Eli straight." he giggled again. We sat on the bed sancokola ke...

S'bu and some of his friends were watching the game. Luks brought the drinks and sat down. Sthera: "fethu, ndenze nto?" he whispered S'bu: "nothing. Sum'hoy'uLuks, he's like that with everyone. Trust issues. Just don't be too perfect." Sthera: "perfect? Dawg I'm just being myself. Ndithini ke?" S'bu: "thing is Sthera, its not all black and white here. Ngamagintsa ooLuks. You don't wanna get on their bad side. Be less you." Sthera: "being a nice guy is a sin? So, to fit in I have to be bad ass?" S'bu: "just be care free Sthera. He's a cool dude, uzokwazi and just get used to you, then uzoba grand." Sthera: "I don't think I want to get shot Sibusiso, not for anything in this world. I can't hang with gangsters." he hissed. S'bu: "don't be a wimp. Abazokwenza nto ababantu. They're harmless! Just watch what you say. No speaking of girls either. Do not ask at all. No go zone!" Sthera: "Lubby seems cool." S'bu: "trust me, he is. Just don't fuck up. Iza ke. Loosen up." they went to sit down. Luks: "so, Sthera....what do you do.." Sthera: "like I'd previously explained, I own construction machinery and

rent it out for use." Luks: "uqale nin?" Sthera: "its been 5 years now, I'm looking to expand my company." Luks: "to?" Sthera: "here. The main reason why I'm in town." Luks: "and how's that going for you?" Sthera: "well the tender inikwe omnye umntu, so I'm going back home." Luks: "why don't you just start small..xa ufuna u-expand(a) why do you rely on tenders? You could get a loan, use your current revenue." Sthera: "I'm not tryna get bankrupt here, ndiyazazi ndaba ze loan, I've done a course on financial management I'll end up paying double the initial amount due to the current interest rate. Which is pretty fucked up." Luks: "and your income?" Sthera: "my Income is to support my mom and child to live comfortably, I don't want to cut down on such because of desperation." Lubb: "I like that. You're smart." Luks: "so how much were we talking." Sthera: "roughly 15 bars." Luks: "woah..." Sthera: "yep." Luks: "I'm sorry to hear that." Lubb: "I would love to sit and chat but ndine meeting on Monday which I need to start preparing for. Luks? Let's go." S'bu: "siyabulela ngobukho benu." Sthera: "it was nice meeting you guys, both." Lubb: "you still don't know the difference do you?" Sthera: "nope!" they laughed. Lubb: "cheers guys." the twins walked out, Lubby got in the passenger seat Lukhanyo drove. Lubb: "he answered everything perfectly." Luks: "There's something I don't like about him Lubby. Usually, I'm never wrong. Yes uphendule accordingly and funny enough akadikwa. Could he be fronting?" Lubb: "don't you have a friend at the tender board." Luks: "no." Lubb: "you do! You have that friend! Oh my goodness, you are such an ass wipe." Luks: "nxaa." Lubb: "would it have hurt, to give away 15 damn million? You are so mean. He is hustling for his family." Luks: "Lubabalo. I have no tender friends, okay?" Lubb: "he aint frontin doe. He's legit." Luks: "naaah. Something is off." Lubb: "Lubabalo junior, he is not yogurt, you were not guaranteed to love him." Luks: "he makes me unrest." Lubb: "you don't have to see him again man. Umvile nje, he's going back home. There's nothing for him here. Chill out." Luks: "I'm not gonna chill out until I find out what the fuck he was up to...I don't care how long it takes me." Lubb: "whenever you talk like that, you got me feeling some tupperware." Luks: "mxim." Lubb: "honestly instead of just letting it go. Let everything go! Breathe." he inhaled and exhaled dramatically. Lubb: "pull over." Lubb: "pull over Lukhanyo!!!!" Luks pulled over. Lubb: "great. Now breath." luks: "mxim, nyansile uMandy you are a douch." he started the car and drove again. Lubb: "siyagoduka straight ne? Meeting the boys endlin for a chat Ngo 10pm." Luks: "yep. I just need to sleep for a few hours, isengo 8. Khandiboleke card lakho." Lubby gave him his card. Lubb: "uzalithin?" Luks: "buying food. Lambile, I left mine in my car." Lubb: "super size McFeast me tu." Luks: "remind me to pay you back." Lubb: " You? Pay me? hahaahahahaaa! Jesus might visit." Luks: "mxim." Lukhanyo got the take aways and drove home.

Mandla sat in his brand new leather seats. Going to the Mercedes Benz dealership, all 4 of them were presented with a Mercedes A-Class amg hatchback. He spoke on the phone. Mandla: "baby? Khaphume phandle ndine surprise." Khanya: "what surprise?" Mandla: "phuma wethu uyeke undibuza ikretse elitshisayo mna.." she came out her house and gasped. Khanya: "what!!" Mandla: "hey..uyay'thanda?" Khanya: "I love!!! So this is why the appointment?" Mandla: "ewe baby, kodwa bendingathanda if ubukhona yazi. Unjani umntana?" Khanya: "bendifuna ukukhapha baby, sorry...he's okay ngoku. uLonwabo gave him medication. Ebene allergy. this is so beautiful!" Mandla: "yeah, ndincanywa lo-black, ey'ka lucky imhlophe." Khanya: "so who's paying for ezi moto zenu? Ta Luks? Lubby?" Mandla: "uhm...baby..." Khanya: "hayi Mandla." Mandla: "listen sthandwa sam-" Khanya: "what?" Mandla: "moto ezi was a gift from ooTa Luks. Nangoku siya khona siyothi enkosi sibene braai-nyana and all." Khanya: "there is no way, anyone would buy you a luxury car as a gift. Something is fishy." Mandla: "khaw'bene faith mntu wam. Just this once. You know, ngomso, mna ndizosa umama elwandle, come with us. Nomamakho kunye nonyana wam please, if ude wa-right. We'll have lunch, si-walke around. Sitye ne ice cream." Khanya: "okay. Fine." Mandla: "I love you ne?" Khanya: "I love you too." she kissed him. Mandla: "ndizok'bona ngomso ke." Khanya: "goodbye baby. Yuh, iyakufanela mntu wam lemoto. Ikuthi ngca." Mandla: "nje nge bostik ne lovey?" Khanya: "kanye yona baby. Bhabhayi ke." he got in his car and drove to Lovemore Heights. Lubby's house. Lucky arrived just after him. Followed by Stuja's red Merc, and Mabheka's blue. Lubby was watering his garden sipping on a glass of wine. Lubb: "ncooooh. My little entourage." he stopped the flow of the tap. The guys got out the cars. Lubb: "you guys look nice, and smart." Stuja: "Ta Lubby." Lubb: "me and you need to talk." he whispered. Mandla: "molo Ta." Lubb: "hey mindlos. Right this way gentlemen. I'll be back." he pulled Stuja to the bedroom. Lubb: "andingo Ta kuwe. Come on now." Stuja: "ok." Lubb: "Tata called me izolo. Uthe ufuna uye pha kuye on Tuesday." Stuja: "he's not allowed visitors." Lubb: "no he isn't, but he's a special case. Uyayazi family yakho is a bunch of con artists." Stuja: "okay, that all?" Lubb: "There's something he needs you to bring him. Ndizok'nika xa uhamba." he patted his shoulder and walked into his room. Lubb: "560 wake up. Lukhanyo Bhebhiy'intomb Mzinyathi." Luks: "khayeke man Babalo Baps-Master Mzinyathi..." Lubb: "let's get this going. Uzophind ulale. Come." Lukhanyo got up and walked behind him. Lubb: "evening Gents." Luks: "sho." Lubb: "as ba bendinithumile niyolanda ii-problem A's zenu kwa Benz." Luks: "we have a slightly difficult job lined up." Lubb: "ezi moto zonke, zikwamagama enu. We don't have to pay...but we will, If Le mission goes accordingly. Beautiful machines, you drove around them for the day. It feels nice. But everything comes with a price."

Luks: "Stuja, do best. Undiqokelelele igenge." Stuja: "what's our target." Lubb: "S.A.R.B." Lucky: "nton leyo boss?" Luks: "the reserve bank son.."

Chapter 733

Lubb: "hahaha. Lukha you're funny." Luks: "ndiyashaya gents. Listen...this job isn't that type. Here we're just collecting qha." Lubb: "this is Jose. He's helping us with the minor details. Nina sanubana stress." Mandla: "so Ta Lubby. Uthi asizoyo kwenzi span pha k'le plek?" Lubb: "yes. That's what I'm saying. Jose is the best at his job, all you have to do is collect the funds and fix them into a foreign account." Stuja: "why thina?" Luks: "because sisajongiwe ngamarhad. We can't even leave le country for the next 2 to 3 months." Lucky: "so kuzokwenzeka ntoni." Lubb: "asizokwazi uyithetha. The walls have ears. Kodwa, Mandla, Mabheka nawe Stuja nazi passport zenu. Next month, you're going to the Bahamas. Sizozhubeka ngale plan." Luks: "and that is it for now." Stuja: "so let me get this straight. Jose uzothin yena apha?" Lubb: "he's good with computers and getting me what I want." Stuja: "so asingen eReserve bank?" Lubb: "for the second time, we were joking! No awungen eReserve bank." Lucky: "sendi confused." Luks: "when the time comes, uzonikwa task yakho and you'll follow it through. Akho need yoba confused. This is half a billion at stake. Ingqondo zenu zibe focused." Lubb: "alright, meeting adjourned." He walked out the garden. Lubb: "ngathi le weather iyatshintsha. Ise grand for the braai?" Luks: "ya, ndizoyo basa umlilo." He checked his phone and sighed. Lubb: "waiting for a call?" Luks: "anything." Lubb: "did you try?" Luks: "ndithumele message." Lubb: "Namhla yena?" Luks: "maybe uhleli noThulani. Bayando nyanya bebonke Lubby." Lubb: "wait....I think I have an idea." Luks: "what is it?!" Lubb: "enza umlilo. I'll be back." Luks: "lubabalo!" Lubb: "coming." He went inside the house. Lukhanyo set up the braai stand and started the fire. Stuja made the meat, spicing and marinating. Lubby came back outside. Luks: "well!" Lubb: "maybe Lindi anganceda. They're best friends." Luks: "who the hell is Lindi?" Lubb: "you've met her, lo une short hair umhlophe. From school." Luks: "oh yeah! Call her." Lubb: "andinayo number yakhe. Just asked Mason to track her down for me nge surname. I remember from the time we met. She introduced herself sahlaleni sancokoleni." Mandla: "Ta Lubby, kukho umntu emnyango." Luks: "bani lowo?" He went to check. Mandla: "I think ligqwetha." Luks: "andinalo nj-" he stopped halfway through the lounge and stared at Ta Seez who was at the door. Dressed in his suit and tie. Mandla: "ugrand ta luks?" Luks: "ya." He swallowed. Luks: "Mandla? Can you give us a minute? molo Ta Seez." Mandla: "sho Ta luks." He left. Sizwe: "sign." He handed him an envelope. Lukhanyo opened it and

stared at the divorce papers in horror. Luks: "ta Seez I need a lawyer to look throu-" Sizwe: "don't waste my time kwedin! Sign these damn papers!! Everything that's yours, STAYS YOURS! Asifun nto yakho! Sign the papers!" Luks: "abantwana bam bona?" Sizwe: "lukhanyo..." He warned. Luks: "what happens to my children Ta Seez?" Lubb: "what's going on?" He walked in. Lubb: "what's this?" He peeped. Sizwe: "unfortunately I can't un-dna them. Anything else will be decided by the court. And I bet my last cent lukhanyo, I will tell them everything, you have done thus far. Kudala ndazama ukukhusela and take your side. It is enough. My grandchildren won't be raised by You. Sign those papers." Luks: "andizokwazi Ta Seez." Sizwe: "Lubabalo, advise your brother." Lubb: "sadly Ta Seez, andingeni ndawo. If Lukhanyo akafuni divorce, I'm not forcing him otherwise. Its his choice. Personally I feel-" Sizwe: "Yeyi." He stepped closer to them. Sizwe: "I will break you both!" Luks: "Ta Seez mna andizo signer divorce papers. Andifuni. As a matter of fact, ndophule. Ndibulale, nto endiyaziyo asoze ndibeke eyam signature kwelo phepha." Sizwe: "then prepare yourself for war." He walked out the house. Lubb: "you are brave." Luks: "I don't scare easily Lubby. Lotata ayikho lekaka ayenzayo! Ever since he came into our lives!" Lubb: "uhm. I'm not sure I like your tone." Luks: "he is the only fucking person in my way to Lihle!!! I will be damned if lekaka thinks he's taking MY family!" Lubb: "he's her father Lukhanyo." Luks: "she has lived all her life perfectly without his existence." Lubb: "No. Lukhanyo." Luks: "ndiyeke man!" He shrugged him off and stormed to the room. Luks: "it is War." He hissed..

Soma sat in his father's house, Soso was eating. Vuyisile walked in the house. Soma's mother came to take his coat. Ma: "hello sthandwa, bekunjani ke." Vuyisile: "hayi suka." Soso: "what happened?" Soma: "bekunjan phi?" Vuyisile: "nitshata nini nina niphume kwam? Nento zakwam. No'mkam!" Ma: "utata wenu beyokhangel umsebenzi." The guys laughed. Soma: "why???" Soso: "tata, you have enough money. Uzomthin umsebenzi." Dad: "buza apha kumamakho." Ma: "funeke abe busy. Enze something, akakwaz hlala apha agcakamele ilanga all his life. He needs friends." Dad: "unyeke yitshomam nje!" Ma: "unyeke is sick." Dad: "uphilile unyeke. Ndiya kuye ngoku." Ma: "kuthwani pha?" Dad: "bathi ndimhle kakhulu. Ndiphandla izipili." Ma: "suphosisa man." Soma: "hahaahaaa! Mama, tata can never go back to work semngaka. Akacingi." Ma: "uzohlala enze ntonapha!" Soso: "how about he starts a business." Dad: "yuh hee." Ma: "ufuna uphola lona umntu. Soso, its best you stop supporting him xakunje." Soso: "tell you what. Tata, ndizok'nika mali yoqala business. USoma will help you with the plan. If it don't work out, you get a job." Ma: "what business would that be?" Soma: "probably gardening services because utata uyathanda ubaphandle and he's good at it." Dad: "kuthen nindi discusser ingathi andikho. Andifun ubangu

noghadi mna." Soso: "awuna choice. Its either work or gardening." Soma: "owning your own business uqeshe abantu to do the work, all you do is train and watch qha. Uphole ingqondo." Soso: "no Soma, the idea is for him to Work. Not chill." Soma: "then buy him a gym!" Dad: "kuzodlalwa amanqindi?" Soso: "no, he's not getting a boxing gym, he's gettin capital for his Gardening business." Soma: "then make it sound fun." Ma: "ewe man, ukwenza ighadi is better." Dad: "El Dee wam, khaw'me kancinci. So Smallie, xa ishishini lase ghadini liphumelela. Ndizofumana i-gym?" Soma: "yes!" Soso: "No!" Soma: "come on smallie." Soso: "I'm not buying a gym. And you, need to prepare for work. Sine meeting at 7 ksasa." Soma: "he's totally buying a gym." Soso: "I'm not." Soma: "its not your choice bro. We outvoted you." Soso: "there was no need. Its My money not ours." Soma: "I beg to differ. It is our money, because I'm you, and you're me. What's yours is ours. What's mine is mine." Soso: "last time you checked." Soma: "I don't need to." Ma: "khaniyekeni ukulwa. Hleli nje niyaxhwithana." Dad: "makafake inqindi. Niyeke ukulwa ingathi ningamadada apha." Ma: "ha.a man Vuyisile. Soma khazondincedisa uphaka mntanam. Come my angel." Soma got up and went to help her in the kitchen. Soso: "tata, utheni ubhut Sebenzile?" Dad: "une ntliziyo." Soso: "he had a heart attack?" Dad: "ewe. Ndibone ngomntu sexhumaxhuma equlusa kanti uyowa ngobuso." Soso: "so he needs surgery or it was just a minor attack?" Dad: "hayi ke mntanam, nguwe ugqirha mna ndakusa qha eskolwen ndiphelele apho. Ambom'buza." Soso: "I have a meeting ekseni. Ndizombona ubuya kwam." Dad: "sow'hamba ii-meeting ngoku? Bakuphethe njani pha?" Soso: "there are days Lubby starts talking ndingayazi tu le ay'thethayo. Sibe lost soonke office'in. Yaziwa nguye noSoma lanto. Luks yena uba busy with financials, nje ngam." Dad: "exciting!" Soso: "not really...but ewe ke. Then we hired omnye umfana as our junior, to file and document ezinye izinto. There's a secretary, and also PA ka Lubby." Dad: "iphi eyakho?" Soso: "andiy'funi mna." Dad: "sooo....awunondifaka pha kuni?" Soso laughed. Soso: "no tata. Its basically more accommodating for the youth because bonke abantu esibaqeshileyo are below 30 with at least 3 years experience. So wena uzokwenza nton pha?" Dad: "ndizokwenzi ghadi." Soso: "qala ke business yakho ndizok'nika contract." Dad: "sho skhokho. Khangene." Soso: "ha.a tata don't do that." Ma: "supper is ready. Iza sithandazeni bethuna." They held hands and prayed.

Monday morning, Lubby arrived at the office at 6am to start sorting things out for their meeting. He took out his phone and made a call. Lubb: "uuhm..Jamie?" Jamie: "yes sir?" Lubb: "please do come to the office as soon as possible, I'm looking at the reports you filed and I need something else to be ready." Jamie: "I'll be there in 45 sir." He hung up. Jose walked into the office. Lubb: "I thought we had appointments

scheduled. Why would you just pop up like bread from a toaster in my office? The fuck's wrong with you?" Jose: "I thought I might need space to do our job correctly." Lubb: "why not a bus terminal then? Its too public and the police have less chances of finding you." Jose: "trust me. I can be discreet." He sat down. Lubb: "won't they be able to trace back the location?" Jose: "I stringed a bunch of proxy's to any location I'm in." Lubb: "I don't care if its a bunch of tins Jose. Its making noise! I can't risk my company like that. Listen, if you need private space. I'll book you a hotel." Jose: "good." Lubb: "sit up straight when you talk to me boy." Jose sat up. Lubby booked a room at the Paxton hotel. Lubb: "use the fake I.D I gave you. Here's the money to pay and collect your key. Try not leaving any electronic trails. How long will you take to hack into the account?" Jose: "days if not weeks." Lubb: "Jose, I want my money. No excuses. I swear I'll break both your legs if its not finalized by Saturday midday. Understood?" Jose: "is that a threat?" Lubb: "take it as a friendly promise. Remember very closely who pays your mommy's hospital bill..it would be a tragedy if she didn't make it." Jose: "I'll be done by friday." Lubb: "then get to work son." He smiled. Jose left the office. Lubby took his medication and continued working. Lubb: "this..does not look right." Paging through the financial statements received from the bank. Soso walked in with his twin. Soma: "ekse bra." Silence.. Soso: "earth to Lubby?" Soma: "erh...lubabalo!!!" Lubb: "hm?" He looked up. Lubb: "oh hello. How do you do?" Soso: "ucinga phi?" Lubb: "no I'm just working." Soma: "that's Soso's job and Luks'. Why ubusy zezonto?" Lubb: "I like being in the loop." 7:40 Lukhanyo arrived. Luks: "what the hell bra?" Lubb: "what the hell what?" Luks: "why didn't you wake me up?" Lubb: "I'm not your wife though." Luks: "don't act smart Lubby. I specifically asked for you to wake me up!" Lubb: "I sent you an sms. Where were you at?" Luks: "I was out." Lubb: "aha! Anyway. Can we start our meeting?" Luks: "No! Soqiba ungandivusi, you don't even have the courtesy to iron my shirt like you always do! Now funeke ndisokole mna ksasa ek'beni ndi-late." Lubb: "that is so sad." Luks: "Lubabalo." Soma: "you'll have this lover's tip after the meeting. Did you move in together?" Lubb: "apparently, we're taking our relationship to the next level." Soso: "ubunzima bohlala noSomangaye. I would die." Lubb: "they act like babies, funeke alaliswe avuswe, avaswe. Iyuuh. I have kids mna. My son at his moms place, my daughts are starting day care soon." Luks: "uzama uthin ngam?" Lubb: "nothing my angel. I'll make it up to you. Come. We're 40 minutes behind schedule." They went to the boardroom. Brian, the company lawyer came in. Lubb: "nice of you to actually join us." Soma: "be nice lubby." Lubb: "I'm smiling aren't I?" Soso: "lonto oko sifikile u-sour man. Utheni?" Luks: "ebekhe walala phof kqala?" Lubb: "erh...this is a business meeting guys, not Lubby's life meeting. Jamie!" He walked in and sat down to take minutes. Lubb:

"okay, so this morning I came in and started with the early paperwork, as you can see in front of each of us there is a blue folder. The first document is a copy of our latest financial statement. A total of R436 000 was deposited into our business account without our knowledge. Well, not mine. I thought guys we made it clear ukuba we're in this together, whatever comes in should be discussed as ba izophumela kuthi sonke. Now, sonke apha singama rhumsha sharp, but ngowphi kehok lo wenu ufake lemali apha?" Soma: "why is that important?" Lubb: "because this is a legitimate business. We're running for a million rand account. I signed a deal in Tokyo with Wang Chua, to expand us. I can't have loose money skipping about in our statements which I can't even explain. They won't just invest in us without INVESTIGATING. Now guys, please do explain." Luks: "its mine." Lubb: "and you didn't think it appropriate to mention?" Luks: "its my dividend from the fund-raiser I hosted some time ago. I wanted to invest it here." Lubb: "R436 000? Worth of dividends?" Luks: "is that a problem?" Lubb: "no." He turned the page. Lubb: "on our second page we have a printed email regarding the sale of our last program. Any questions?" Soso: "last? Meaning we won't sell any more." Lubb: "not exactly no. I'll explain. On the next page is a contract of Chua Global. This deal is one that binds us to this multi billion yen or dollar or whatever you'd want to name it company." Soma: "we only create for them?" Lubb: "we don't create, we maintain their current running programs. And no, we're not entitled to them only, the contract obviously stated. I will need Brian and his team to work it over and get back to me by Wednesday." Brian: "understood." Lubb: "Lukha, I believe you have news?" Luks: "No. I do not." Lubb: "yes...you do. Your meeting with Clement last Friday." Luks: "Clement is hesitant to sign a contract because we're a starting business and he's just not sure." Soso: "we have a nett worth of 34 mill." Lubb: "which belongs to the company." Luks: "those are the sales of what You and Soma make Lubby! I work with Soso to improve certain things, sort financial problems and deal with that." Soma: "he's right Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay, so what is your point? That we spend the money?" Luks: "we share the work. We should share the profits too." Lubb: "you want to share the 34 million?" Luks: "not yonke. Sendisitsho ukuba getting paid for the work we do bro." Lubb: "okay. Since you're the number technician. You can calculate and figure out how much dividends each person gets and pay them. Eyam niyishiye pha." Soma: "why?" Lubb: "because I don't need money. I'm good." Luks: "yeah, well, we don't have a rich dad Lubby who pays us a salary for being a golden boy." Lubb: "I'm not even going to respond to the shit you just said." Luks: "ndiyaxoka?" Lubb: "ba mawuyithethe APHA? I don't get paid to be golden. I am far from that! Lukhanyo, I am paid what I work ngu Sebastian. When I sign over his deals, when he needs help and when I'm there qha! Its not as ba I'm

chilling." Luks: "so what's the problem?" Lubb: "mxim. Who will going to Japan to meet with Wang Chua to sign the deal?" Soso: "Me!!" Lubb: "great, take Jamie with you. Jamie, ask Luke to make the bookings. Lukhanyo? Would you want to hop over?" Luks: "no, I have other business to take care of." Lubb: "okay. And we're done for now. Anything else?" Luks: "can we discuss the contract?" Brian: "how about I look it over and then make another appointment to explain everything at once." Lubb: "that okay?" Luks: "yes, that's fine." Lubb: "cool. I have another appointment to rush to." Luks: "where?" Lubb: "I'll brief you later." He took his things and walked to his office. Lukhanyo followed him. Luks: "I didn't mean to upset you. Lubby what's going on with you?" Lubb: "I'm just a bit jumpy. I'm back on the pills to level the stress down but ngoku zindenza moody." Luks: "oh. Is that why you didn't wake me up this morning." Lubb: "you sneaked into my bed at 4 in the morning. Buzovuswa nguban ngo5?" Luks: "ngo 5 uyaphi Lubabalo?" Lubb: "work! Some of us, Work. I have a meeting with Trevor. Uyeza?" Luks: "naah..I'm taking care of something. So how is it going ngale chick?" Lubb: "Lindi? Oh yes, got her address and no you're not getting it now." Luks: "come on Lubby fethu." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, lindi is at school right now. Ambosebenza. Once you done, you can go to her place. Naye uzobe sebuyile. Umcele to set up a study date with your soon to be ex wife-" luks: "not if I can help it. She'll set it up, then I'll rent a car. Ndinyuke ndiye khona to set up my own things." Lubb: "what own things? A bomb?" Luks: "really? That's how much faith we're pulling out the hat?" Lubb: "for a nigga like you. Its not far fetched though." Luks: "I'll set up dinner, or lunch, rose petals all around, candles, some light wine, a nice meal. Afike sekugrand. Sibenothetha kakuhle." Lubb: "abephi uLindi?" Luks: "I'll ask Sine to take her out to the movies." Lubb: "you know akuzobalula ne? Ta Seez is really not that dumb. Ungam'mosheli omnye umntana Lukhanyo." Luks: "what other choice do I have Lubby? I'm really trying here." Lubb: "okos'ngaphi mhlawmbi?" Luks: "ndithini ke!" Lubb: "he is forcing you to sign divorce papers." Luks: "and hand over my kids willingly? Ingathi ndiyi kaka yotata? I've never abandoned my children. Ever! He won't take them from me." Lubb: "so your main concern is the kids." Luks: "ewe ! It is. If Lihle ufun divorce. Akho ngxaki Bafo. Kugrand, sizoy'thetha sivumelane kakuhle. Kodwa ismenqe esingazo kwenzeka yeyoba ibe ngu tatakhe ozofuna i-divorce ngathi benditshate yena. Soze! Mngqund lowo." Lubby packed his suitcase. Luks: "what?" Lubb: "good luck." Luks: "tell me." Lubb: "tell you what?" Luks: "whatever is on your mind Lubabalo. I can see khona into ofuna uyithetha." Lubb: "look, I'm not necessarily psyched about this. But you're my little brother and I want you to be happy more than anything." Luks: "but...." Lubb: "there is not but. I promise I'll do what I can to make sure you're good." Luks: "you'd really do that?" Lubb: "its my way

of saying sorry. Its not much but I'll try harder." Luks: "what about your meeting with Trevor?" Lubb: "fuck Trevor and his gay accent. Where do we start?" Luks: "I need a rental." Lubb: "I'll organize that." Luks: "good. Ndiyabuya ndisaya toilet." He walked out the office down the passage and made a call. Luks: "are you ready?" Caller: "yep. I'm waiting right around the corner." Luks: "Lyle. Do it right. I want the target eliminated Permanently." Caller: "by all means boss." He hung up....

Chapter 734

Monday afternoon, I came home from school. I sat in the living room with mama and Lubambo. Namhla was cooking supper. It was getting late and usually tata fetches abantwana emin from creche and they'd be back by now. Me: "mama, baphi ootata?" Ma: "uyeza mntanam." She watched Rhythm City calmly. I fed my last born ndayomvasa. I couldn't go to bed without knowing baphi abantwana bam. Wabetha u7. Me: "mama...ubumfownele utata?" Ma: "uyeza. Su-panicka." Hehake njani njalo? Me: "abantwana?" Ma: "maybe balandwe ngutatabo." As she dialed the number. Ma: "hi Lukha." Luks: "hello mama, unjani?" Ma: "ndiyaphila bhuti unjani wena." Luks: "ndiright mama, kukhona ingxaki?" Ma: "hayi. Ndifun uyazi ukuba abantwana ubalandile na?" Luks: "oh ewe ma, ndifownelwe skolweni kwathiwa mandize ngo half 5 kuba bebengekazo landwa. I thought beseniyazi." Ma: "hayi khange siyazi." Luks: "ukhona uLihle mama?" I quickly shook my head. Ma: "uyavasa okwangoku. Enkosi ke Lukhanyo." Luks: "alright ma." She hung up. Ma: "uthi hayi nto?" Me: "andifun thetha naye." Ma: "the more uzibalekisa kuye, the more uzomfuna aphe camkwakho. Deal with him. Face him and tell him xa ungam'funiyo uyeke lodamtiriri umenzayo. Sometimes utatakho wants what's best for you. Kodwa ke this isn't best for you. You're not dealing with your problems, uyazi baleka. Akazobakho ubom bakho bonke. Funeke ufunde uzilwela Lihle. Xa uready to let go uLukhanyo, mxelele kakuhle hayi eyobaleka um'fake thembeni omnye umntana." Me: "after everything he's done mama, yena akanoz'cingela ba andim'fun?" Ma: "akalo xhwele. Nanku notatakho till today uyaphika nto wayendenza zona. Engu mankazana. If you don't point out his faults, who will? Nguwe mos umfazi ka Lukhanyo not omnye umntu. Uzothetha naban if not wena? Ngoku nanitshata natshatela nina. Now kusenzeka so, funeka singenele?" Me: "ngokuya zasitshata I was pregnant and bendingazazi ukuba ndithin mama. Had I been fine and alone I wouldn't have rushed." Ma: "wouldn't you? Awuz'khumbuli?" Me: "mama, stop hoping for what is not. I'm not going to talk naye." Ma: "ndiyak'bona mos mna ba uyafuna. Qha woyik uyihlo. Ungu mama, umdala. You have a responsibility kwabantwana bakho." Me: "exactly ma.

Kwabantwana bam. And that is all qha." Ma: "ndiyayazi mna xa sow'ngakwazi ulala umane uzibuza uziphendula. "What if" uzudlale ngexesha lakho nono." #RollsEyes. Yathetha ke lomfazi. I had an exam tomorrow, I didn't need this. I went to study in my room for a while wangena uNamhla. Me: "what's up?" Namhla: "Lindi uthi on friday niyabhala again so can you go over to her place for a study date on Wednesday?" Me: "tata will never agree." Namhla: "try him lihle, this is Your education. Uqibele nin eskolweni? Lindi is there to help you. Surely your dad can understand. Its not as ba Luks is a stalker he's probably moved on by now. Uyamazi mos nawe." Me: "you're right.. Ndizothetha nomama." Namhla: "so ndithi kuLindi its a yes?" Me: "yeah." She left my room and I carried on studying. Luckily Lubambo helped me by falling asleep right then so I could absorb in peace..

Lukhanyo visited Sine's home where he was with his mother. Luks: "molweni mama." Ma: "hi lukhanyo unjani." Luks: "ndiphilile mama ninjani nina?" Ma: "siyaphila. Unqabile qha." Luks: "busy nomsebenzi mama, kunzinyana ngoku." Ma: "as long as ubambile into enengqondo nyani." Luks: "ewe ma. Ndize kulomfana." Ma: "nanku." Luks: "masiye mjita, uzobuya kwangok." They walked out to the car. Sine: "sho bhuti." Luks: "I need you to do something for me. Its between mna nawe qha. Siyavana?" Sine: "ewe bhuti." Luks: "I need you to take lindi out for dinner and movies. Ndifuna flat yakhe for a few hours because I need to prepare something." Sine: "what's something bhuti?" Luks: "dinner. For Lihle. She doesn't know. Its a surprise." Sine: "a very nasty surprise might you add. Andiqondi uzay'vuma lonto." Luks: "Sine, you're the only person closest to her that she listens to. Khazame by all means." Sine: "but you said its a surprise, andina ngxaki nokhupha uLindi mna. So we'll be out your hair." Luks: "Sine. Please." Sine: "okay! Why ungayenzi in a more private space? There's a flat down the hall that's empty bantu basandophuma and akazongena mntu. Rent it and do your little dinner there. Ndizok'nika number ye landlord yapha." Luks: "an empty flat?" Sine: "yeah, beke decor entle, plus pictures of you and her. Anything." Luks: "look, its just dinner to discuss the future of our children okay? Its really not that big a deal." Sine: "then why are you sneaking around?" Luks: "just do it Sine. Send me la number. And keep your smart mouth shut." Sine: "got it from you." Luks: "khayongena endlin. Say goodbye to your mom for me." Sine: "good luck." Luks: "like I'll need it." He drove off to Uitenhage making a call. Luks: "where are you?" Caller: "my place." Luks: "I'll be there in 2 minutes." He hung up driving around the curve. A call came through he checked and ignored it then parked. A short slim man hopped into the car. Luks: "what happened?" Lyle: "as I told you, I got there and waited. When he came by I did the job." Luks: "did you Finish Him Off?" Lyle: "look, I shot him 4 times, and he slipped, wherever he landed. He didn't make it. He

couldn't." Luks: "okay." He handed him a thick envelope. Lyle: "thanks." He got off. Lukhanyo drove back to Port Elizabeth. In his own house he arrived, making another call. Luks: "Stuja uphi?" Stuja: "endlin Ta Luks." Luks: "khand'trace'ele imoto skeem. I want to know ba iphi kwangoku." Stuja: "number plate?" Luks read it out and the make of the car. Stuja: "khandiphe net hour Ta." He hung up. Lubby called again. Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "where in the world have you gone?" Luks: "ndise Newton Park for ezinto ze-charity I'll be home in about 2 to 3 hours bro." Lubb: "okay, sow'tyile?" Luks: "ha.a. Ndizotyapho. Cook something." Lubb: "inoba ucimba usenomfazi. Uzoz'phekela ngokwakho." Luks: "then bundifownelela nton?" Lubb: "I wanted to ask you ba uphi qha, because we had plans. Ten pin bowling?" Luks: "oh yeeah! No we'll make another day. I promise. Look I have to go." Lubb: "sho." He dropped the call. Lukhanyo sat down on his couch and waited. Another few minutes later he heard a knock on the door, he went to open. Luks: "Zanele?" Zan: "surprise!" Luks: "surprise? Why? Ufuna nton apha?" Zan: "ndizobon umntu wam!" Luks: "uphi lomntu?" Zan: "hee hayi kengoku." She walked in. Zan: "kuthen kumnyama nje?" Luks: "ndiyafika." Zan: "oh, bendidlula and I saw imoto so I came in to say hi." Luks: "and what else?" Zan: "bendik'khumbula Ta Luks." Luks: "serious? Kodwa ndibusy nje, I have to get going soon." Zandile: "I won't be long." Luks: "Zanel-" she kissed his lips slowly. Zan: "there. Qibile." Luks: "qha?" He whispered. Zan: "ewe qha tshi. Uthe ubusy. I'll see you ke va." She proceeded to leave. He held her arm. Luks: "ungxamele phi?" Zan: "unje ke wena." Luks: "ndiqalwe nguwe mos." Zan: "haha. Khaw'yeke man." Luks: "khazapha fondin uyek uqosha oku." Zan: "No..ku-late." Luks: "ndizok'godusa just now.." Zan: "andiy'fun lento uyenzayo yazi, ngoba bendizothi hi not le." Luks: "suphosisa. Bunofowna xa funa uthi hi. Uyenza nzima yoonke lento." He took off her top. Zan: "awungomntu wo-visitelwa kanene." Luks: "undilahlele lonto mos andithi?" Zan: "ndik'lahlel ungabina ngqondo kwakho." He laughed. Luks: "utsho phantsi ke nontombi sonke sinje." He kissed her again while unbuttoning her pants, pulling them down. Zan: "kutheni singayi eroomin? Oko ndadibana nawe zange ndiy'bon room yakho." Luks: "hayi uyaphosisa." He took out a condom. Zan: "hehake. Kodwa ke andinxili kaka ndiyayazi." Luks: "suzothukisa endlinam kaloku, jonga sona." He turned her around. Her hands on the wall. Luks: "uyathand undinqabela ke wena ubaleke nalento yam." Zan: "ndigxothwa nguwe nje." He stood behind her, rubbing her thighs, pushing them apart and waiting. Luks: "fuck." He whispered. Zan: "faka kalok baby." She moaned. Luks: "khame kancinci love." He continued touching and kissing her back. Zan: "lukhanyo what's wrong?" Luks: "hayi sundiphambanela mna." She turned around. Zan: "kanti awubatywanga? Ndithen ndiyabanda?" Luks: "ndine stress somsebenzi Zan babes, problem ngqondo yam ikule

call ndiyilindileyo. Uyayaz mos ndiqhel unga disappoint." Zan: "and now? Sayi'thin xa inje?" Luks: "wena ucinga uyithin?" Zan: "iyeyakho njena?" Luks: "khay'phuze." Zan: "yuuuh hayi noko." Luks: "hayike awuy'fun." Zan: "no lukhanyo who does that?" Luks: "ayingo ready to eat lo. Funeke upheke before uphake. Kunin ndakwenza mnandi mna?" She kneeled on both knees and sucked. He pushed it a little further inside as it grew thicker and harder. Luks: "That's it my baby.." She pulled it out her mouth. Zan: "right kengoku?" Luks: "yuh uyadika bonanje." She returned to her position while he put on the condom and slid slowly behind her. Zan: "ima baby..." Luks: "shhh.." He pushed in harder. Zan: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "hm??" Zan: "slower.." He held her waist with one hand the other on the wall humping slower then picked the pace up a little. Zan: "oohh baby!" Luks: "vula kaloku." She bent over and he went faster. Zan: "lukhanyo...bambapho baby. I'm....almost..." Luks: "huh?" Zan: "lukhanyo!!" She screamed. Luks: "zanele..." He closed his eyes releasing then stopped. "Lukhanyo." He looked at the door and gasped. Luks: "Hlumi." Hlumi: "what the hell are you doing?" Luks: "I can explain." He pulled up his pants. Hlumi: "don't bother." She walked out to her car. Luks: "Hlumisa!!" Zan: "nguban lo?" Luks: "Zan mtshana, ndicela unxibe tu. I have to go." Zan: "heee, hayi ucimba uzandizeka undigoduse ngathi ngoku ndilihule lakho?" Luks: "bendithe ndibusy." Zan: "ndizak'lind aphe ndlin. Hamba." Luks: "uzobulawa uphambane ngumama walapha. Nxiba sisi." He went to the bedroom. Luks: "shiiit!!" Zan: "yinton problem?" Luks: "Zanele, NXIBA. Ungak'ling undiphambanise!" She wore her clothes. Lukhanyo took his keys and locked the door like he was supposed to in the first place. Driving to drop Zanele off and up to Lovemore heights for another scolding from Lubby. Lubabalo dressed the twins in their pajamas after their night bath and took them to the lounge. Luhle: "ambile tata." Lubb: "ufuna utya nton love?" Luhle: "funa kutya." Lubb: "I wonder. Luthando suka k'lo plug. Suka." Lutha: "hayi." Lubb: "Luthando!" He walked to the kitchen and warmed up their veggies. Each had their own bowl to eat from. Lubby stared at his iPad at the recent news update. The headlines: "denying the responsibilities of your own infidelity - Lubby Morrison love child." Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "hey." Lubb: "hey." Luks sat down on the couch. Luhle: "tata!" Luks: "hello my angel." Lubb: "bad day?" Luks: "hlumi walked in on me with Zanele." Lubb: "thought wohlukene noHlumi?" Luks: "yeah but she proly came to apologize and I fucked up." Lubb: "so you want her back?" Luks: "I don't want her thinking ndisi srhama sendoda." Lubb: "what exactly do you want with your life Lukhanyo? Sleeping with Zanele, wanting back Hlumi, wanting Lihle to talk to you. Who else?" Luks: "look I got needs Lubabalo." Lubb: "we all do. Kodwa you can't control yours. Its pathetic how you use women. Yeah I'm not an angel, I did even worse but you have

to grow from it. Ukhubekisa uHlumi because awukwaz uzibamba. When Lihle hears of this? What then? Ufuna nton ngobom bakho Lukhanyo." Luks: "I don't need the lecture okay." Lubb: "I'm not lecturing you. I'm telling you ba urongo noko ngoku." Luks: "neither of them ndidyola nabo, ndirongo phi?" Lubb: "that's what you don't understand. Noba awudyol nabo, if you don't make them feel like they're yours they won't want you. I asked you specifically if you're going through with this, I don't want her hurt. Yet usenza lekaka ecaleni. If you fuck this up for yourself, don't expect anymore help from me." He stood up and walked to his bedroom. Lubb: "oh and the 400k. Take it out the company account. There's by no way any dividend for any charity would give You that money. Suppose iya kula charity not kuwe. I'm really not that dumb." He walked away. He made a call and again hit voicemail. Lubb: "damn it Zintle, could you just take my call. Ndikhumbula abantwana bam Qha! Why are you being so damn cruel?" He ended the call and looked around the room. Quickly took a shower and got dressed. Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "to get some fresh air." Luks: "is it about the article?" Lubb: "do you care?" Luks: "of course I do. Njani ubuze lonto? Kodwa Lubby how do you cast out a pregnant woman? If ngumntanakho lowa uzova njani yena xa ekhula esazi akafunwa?" Lubb: "its not mine!" Luks: "then prove it. Lomntana uyagula. She's at hospital right now because of stress. I get awubafun oomama babantwana bakho xabe mithi. I can't understand why but Lubby look into this-" lubb: "ayingomntanam lukhanyo lowa!!" He walked out to his car and drove to New Brighton. Liya's house. He knocked at the door and she opened. Liya: "hi." Lubb: "hey.." Liya: "what's up?" Lubb: "uhm..ndicela ubona Luya for a few minutes." Liya: "ngena. Uyasokolisa ulala namhlanje and I have to study." They sat down. Luyanda crawled from out the bedroom to the lounge to his father's shoes. Lubb: "heey little man.." Luya giggled. Lubby pulled him up on his lap. Lubb: "thanks..for letting me see him." Liya: "ungu tatakhe. Why wouldn't I." Lubb: "my life again is splashed over the magazines. Bubuxoki." Liya: "about the pregnant chick? Ubusy ne." Lubb: "nawe uk'lonto?" Liya: "just saying." Lubb: "nobody believes that its not my baby. I keep stressing it but akhomntu undivayo." Liya: "enza dna test to prove it then." Lubb: "how? She's still 5 months or so." Liya: "iyakwazi ukwenzeka I think xa ena 6 months. Buza kuLonwabo or Soso, tshi you have doctor friends. Stop looking so sad." Lubb: "Zintle won't let me see the twins. You don't know how much seeing Luyanda brings me joy. Ndiyak'cela Liya, ndiyayazi ndiyikaka yomntu, I know I treated you badly, I'm really sorry just promise me never to take my son away from me. Please." Liya: "maybe a few months ago I would tell you to go to hell, but at least now you're trying so as long as uzama, ungambona nanini na uLuya. He's here to stay." Lubb: "thank you." Liya: "is she mad at you?" Lubb: "ndenzenton dan?" Liya: "andizoyazi kaloku.

Uyak'thanda umntanabantu. That's why she still gets mad over these stupid articles." Lubb: "that's not true, she has Lungelo." Liya: "haha. Alright." Lubb: "so wena awundithandi?" Liya: "hehee! Yuh sundinyubisa ebusuku Lubabalo. I have absolutely nothing against you. We just parent a child qha." Lubb: "awuphendul." Liya: "no I don't love you. Awuna ncasa kum." He laughed. Lubb: "so sekhe ndane ncasa before?" Liya: "kdaaaaaala!" Lubb: "hahahaaa! Okay cool." Liya: "so unjani uLihle?" Lubb: "haven't seen her in a while." Liya: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "I don't wanna talk about it." Liya: "why? You'd rather it eats you up inside. Thetha, we're friends aren't we?" Lubb: "when the media comes knocking on your door they'll have a field day trust me." Liya: "ndizobaxelela kaloku intoba, you are a dedicated dad. You change diapers, you leave meetings sometimes to fetch your son, you come whenever he's sick, whenever he doesn't want to sleep ulale naye and that's it. That's all I have to say." Lubb: "ncaaw, that's sweet." Liya: "talk to me." Lubb: "we broke up. She'd been through a lot. Because of us, she couldn't take it anymore. Ebevuka esbhedlele and again it was because of my family, waphinda emvakoko wabhanjwa, wayolala esbhedlele." Liya: "so you've let go." Lubb: "Yes. I was not sure what to do. Lukhanyo andimazi noba ucinga ntoni." Liya: "I think you should just step away. Let them sort out izinto zabo. Next thing you'll be caught in a crossfire again uphinde xabane noLuks. Just let things be. You'll find someone for you eventually, she might not be Lihle but uzokuthanda." Lubb: "I had that once, a beautiful little lady. And I fucked up. I so wish that I could-" Liya: "don't even try, its not gonna work." Lubb: "haha! I was just pulling your leg." Liya: "he's asleep." Lubb: "yeah, so unjan uSiviwe?" Liya: "oh, he's amazing. He's busy with his father's business for now trying to pick up where he left off." Lubb: "so uyekile ufunda?" Liya: "I tried talking him out of that idea. But you know men and their ego's ufuna ubayi provider kokwabo since tatakhe passed on last year." Lubb: "shame mann so at least he's doing well?" Liya: "surprisingly. Yes." Lubb: "hm..that's nice. Let me go put this one down ndizohamba." He went to the bedroom and laid down his son. Lubb: " Goodnight. I love you my boy. God bless your beautiful soul ya hear? Lubambo luka tata Luyanda." He kissed his forehead and walked out. Lubb: "I'll see you some other time ne." Liya: "okay, ube right va." Lubb: "I'll be fine." He walked to his car and read the article from his phone then drove to Mercantile hospital. There were no sign of cameras or photographers or journalists but for in case, He wore his beanie and walked in. The bright lights of the hospital blurred his vision a bit. Nurse: "can I help you?" Lubb: "uhm..that side for pregnant women? I need to see someone." She led him to the desk then waited, they walked up to the ward. Lubb: "wait...don't you have visiting hours?" Nurse: "not for you Mr Morrison." She smiled sweetly. Lubb: "I'll take it from here thanks." He went

in where Siwe was sleeping soundly. Lubb: "sadly someone knows me and now I can't officially suffocate you to death for destroying my life." She woke up. Siwe: "hey baby." Lubb: "what the fuck's wrong with you! I just started a business I don't need this type of publicity. Ufuna malini?" Siwe: "andifun mali yakho nje mna, just your support for our baby." Lubb: "I will only father this baby, if and only if I get to do a dna test." Siwe: "but that's dangerous for us. Let's wait until ndizale then you'll take him for the test." Lubb: "NO. I want it done Now. I'm not going to take anymore of your idle threats. I'm not standing and watching you tear my hardwork to shreds. Siwe, sizoyenza ngoku and once I do get the truth, you will wish you never existed." Siwe: "uske unga act'I ke wena. Babes, I'll call the doctor, we'll do the test. Tomorrow morning and if the baby is yours, ndicela support qha kuwe. That's all." Lubb: "hang on to the IF. Because its not mine!" He walked out. Siwe: "we love you too honey!" She yelled. Victor appeared from the office and sneaked in to her bedside. Siwe: "he wants a test." Victor: "already sorted. Subana worry wena. Its his little baby. At least the papers will say it is." He smiled. Siwe: "can I get some changing clothes Vic? And ndidikiwe mna yile ndawo." Vic: "after the test ngomso, I'll take you home." Siwe: "and then what's the plan after that?" Vic: "heeee, kuthen uske wamuncu ngofika kwale ntwana? Uzoba ngumama womntanakhe and make his life a living hell." Siwe: "why do you hate him so bad-" Vic: "don't fucking ask me stupid questions. Lala, its late." He left the building.

Lungelo walked into the house speaking on the phone. Lungelo: "bamba." Giving the phone to Zintle. Zintle: "who's this?" Lungelo: "answer it." Zintle: "hello?" Khaya: "hey sis." Zintle: "hey unjani?" Khaya: "I'm good. Actually better. Wena?" Zintle: "I'm super." Khaya: "Zintle, I need to come back to PE. Please cela uthethe nomama notata." Zintle: "I can't do that Khaya." Khaya: "I'm begging you. Lendaw is driving me insane." Zintle: "you should have thought of that before you started taking drugs Khaya. I can't control you." Khaya: "it was a mistake and I'm sorry." Zintle: "unfortunately its not my choice to make." Khaya: "zintle you can't do this to me, I'm your brother, suppose uyandithethelela. I won't be a burden." Zintle: "I'm sorry Khaya, I'm not going to go through the shit you put us through Again. I can't." Khaya: "mxim." He hung up. Zintle: "after everything he's done, ufuna iphinde ibe ndim ofela tyala lakhe?" Lungelo: "he's your brother." Zintle: "yes, but xa ephinde wasebenzisa drugs uzohoywa nguban? When he drinks himself to the grave? Hayi Lungelo I have no time for that." Lungelo: "you judge too quick." Zintle: "MNA? Nobody said shit when you judged thando 'too quick'." Lungelo: "I never judged Thando, I helped him through ngento ayenzileyo didn't I? I got him a job when umama came to collect him. Nobuya kwakhe, I gave him a job apha, a house and My support still. Ewe funekile

umntu a'punishwe kodwa wena uyamvalela uKhaya qha." Zintle: "akangomntanam uKhaya Lungelo." Lungelo: "that's a fucked up mentality to have zintle. You are his guardian xa bengekho abazali" Zintle: "so its my fault he befriended ooLubabalo abangama gintsa walinxila watya ne drugs?" Lungelo: "as far as I'm concerned, lubabalo akatyi drugs, akazithengisi tu at that, if he did, he would never let Khaya be exposed to that! And another thing, Lubby zange afosteke khaya abelinxila. If I throw a party for someone does that mean ndimenza inxila ?? Khona Lubabalo ungenaphi?" Zintle: "he is the one that exposed uKhaya to these things, uncolile lamntu Lungelo. You know this but you're being blind." Lungelo: "hehehee! Hayi Zintle. All of a sudden? Okanye utyiwa yilento ndihlala nabo?" Zintle: "I couldn't care less what you do Lungelo. Qha, I'm not letting my family near him, after yonke into ayenzayo and gets away with? He lied to a judge! You helped a murderer get out of jail, uyay'qond i-20 million le ayibileyo? The guns and weapons he keeps in his basement?" Lungelo: "is that why you're so bitter?" Zintle: "I'm not bitter Lungelo! And I'm not blind! If you're part of his squad where you cover up innocent people's murders and keep such weapons, andiy'fun lonto kwam!" Lungelo: "you know what Zintle? Andizok'hoya mna. Talk all you like, yell shout or bark. Andikhathali because izoba kwa nguwe onyibilikayo ophinde umvele lomntu ndishiyeke ndodwa enyalen. Your on and off attitude to him, has nothing to do with me. So sundifaka. And sufaka abantwana." He took his phone and walked out the door.

Tuesday morning, Thando and Asanda got ready to leave. Thando: "did you take everything?" Asanda: "hee ubaby. Of course I did." Asanda: "khandinike bag ka Sisipho." Thando: "d'you think yintombi or yinkwenkwe?" Asanda: "whichever it is love, as long as eright qha." Thando: "but I want another daughter and ndiyiva egazin ukuba yintombi lena." Asanda: "oh? Really now?" Thando: "ewe tshin." Asanda: "bazogeziswa aba shame ndine xhala mna ndizonqanda is'kokoko." Thando: "soze, these are angels." He looked at his daughter who was on the floor playing with an extension plug chewing the charger cord. Asanda: "yeah...angels." She picked her up from the floor. Thando: "masamben guys we'll be late." They left the house, driving to Zwide to drop Sisipho at Asanda's mom's house. Then drove to the hospital. Thando: "akeka vuki umntanam?" Asanda: "usually ulele this time of day because I'm at school avuke emini. So inoba nangoku ucimba ndise skolweni." Thando: "she's so sweet.. Ucingela umamakhe." Kissing her cheek. At the reception they booked in for their appointment which they were on time for and went in to the doctor. Doc: "morning, Mr and Mrs?" Asanda: "no we're not-" Thando: "Moni, to be." Doc: "oh? Congratulations. What can I do for you today." Thando: "we came to check on our baby." Doc: "alright, come this way. On the bed." Thando helped his fiance get on the

bed and held her hand. Doc: "first time?" Asanda: "second baby." Doc: "lovely, so you know the procedure." He prepared his equipment, rubbing the gel on her belly. They waited while he was busy, all three staring at the screen. Thando: "what's wrong?" The doctor wrote something down and continued. Asanda: "doctor? Is there a problem?" Doc: "I'd like to run a few tests." Asanda: "why?" Doc: "ma'am, there is no heartbeat." ...

Chapter 735

Thando: "what is that supposed to mean? Is my baby okay?" Doc: "the quicker we do the tests, the quicker we know. I'll start immediately. Excuse me." He went out the room. Thando: "baby, everything will be okay uyeve? Trust me. I'll wait for you kude uqibe. Right outside here. Alright? Don't stress at all. Our baby will be fine." Asanda: "why kungekho heartbeat kengoku Thando? What happened?" Thando: "maybe he made a mistake love, it happens all the time." The doctor came back in. Doc: "we're taking her in as of now, Mr Moni. Will you kindly let Sister Jenny to assist you with your form." Thando: "I love you sthandwa sam uyeve?" Asanda: "I love you too baby." Thando walked out and filled in the forms while calling Lungelo. Thando: "bhuti?" Lungelo: "hi. I thought you'd be in at 12." Thando: "about that bhuti, may I please take the rest of the day off?" Lungelo: "No. Why?" Thando: "Sise sbhedlele and ugqirha uthi akeva ntliziyo yomntana, they're doing tests. I don't know what happen-" Lungelo: "owphi umntana Thando?" Thando: "eish..bhuti." Lungelo: "Sisipho?" Thando: "no, we're having another baby." Lungelo: "what!! Ubuzandixelela nin lonto!" Thando: "today." Lungelo: "how far is she?" Thando: "almost 5 months." Lungelo: "uthi ugqirha akeva heartbeat? Njani? Does he know what's wrong? Ima niphi?" Thando: "Livingstone hospital bhuti." Lungelo: "I'm on my way." Thando: "okay." He ended the call and waited. 20 minutes later, lungelo arrived. Lungelo: "hey, uthin gqirha?" Thando: "nothing yet." Lungelo: "why didn't you tell me about this Thando? Umama? Ubuzofihla kude kuthin?" Thando: "I didn't want to disappoint you. Again." Lungelo: "so rather we find out Xa ezozala uAsanda ? Kushiyeke 4 months qha mos ngoku." Thando: "I'm sorry." he whispered, blinking tears away. Lungelo hugged him. Lungelo: "they're going to be okay. Sulila." Thando: "I can't sit and wait! Xa engava heartbeat doesn't that mean she's....." Lungelo: "we're not going that far. Awuzoyicinga tu lonto. Maybe lagqhirha uyaphazama. Or maybe There's a small little mishap and they can fix it. Sow'ba fonela k'lo Asanda?" Thando: "no." Lungelo: "do

they know she's pregnant again?" Thando: "yes." Lungelo: "okay, masilinde kuqala ugqirha ukuba uthini na. Then we'll let them know. Sow'tyile?" Thando: "andilambanga bhuti." Lungelo: "okay. We'll sit then." he sent a few emails to his secretary to cancel the day's meetings...

I was ready for my exam and leaving the house but my father still hadn't showed up. After Lubambo fell asleep for his morning nap I didn't know whether to wait or just leave. Me: "hee mama. Ubukhe wam'fownela utata?" ma: "ucime phone." she sneered. Me: "why?" she didn't even reply. Okay, dumb question. But where was he? I was beginning to worry. Ma: "wenza lento utatakho Lihle. He disappears whenever he feels like it engaxelelanga mntu. For weeks even months. Andiyothuki." Me: "ubuyeke hlathin?" Ma: "cacile." and she started cleaning her house. Me: "awukho curious mhlambi mama? Perhaps something happened?" ma: "if something happened. Bekuzovela evidence yalo something. Tatakho ikhona into ayibalekayo njenge sqhelo. Ambo bhala mntanam exam yakho upase uyeke uz'dubaduba ngabantu abangak'hoyanga. Ndim lo ndiyak'thanda. Andiyi ndawo." tshin umama. Caba iyam'capkisa lento yohamba kuka Tata. It was a bit too sudden though. Something wasn't right. Me: "nam ndiyak'thanda mama." I took my bag ndaphuma ngomnyango ukuya ebustop. Funny thing when you're given freedom you don't know how to react, to be glad or afraid? What if he's watching? Somewhere out here. Testing... He's done it before. He could be doing it again. Oh well. I got a bus to school ndafika ndayobhala. Then attended my two business lectures. Finally I caught up with my friends ndidiniwe ndili fele lenja. Me: "hey guys." Lindi: "hey!!" Damian: "stranger." Me: "what's new?" Lindi: "ungalibali ngomso. Date yethu." Me: "definitely." Damian: "what about a date?" Lindi: "none of your business Dame, you still haven't told me about the brunette you shared with Jake." Damian: "really? We're headed that direction today?" Me: "you shared?" Damian: "now Lihle knows too. Good going Lindi." Me: "why were you hiding it from me?" Damian: "because you're our baby, we don't want you to stress. Anyway, I never shared anything with Jake. So quit messing around." Lindi: "that's not what Jake sai-" Damian: "yeah well Jake is a bit of a bitch." Jake: "excuse me? Hey angel." he kissed my head. Me: "hi Jake." Damian: "hey bitch." Lindi: "be nice Damey." Jake: "I'm used to him. Insults are his way of attention seeking." Me: "guys, I have to get going." Lindi: "why?" Me: "mama une stress kuba Tata akeka buyi. So ndifuna uhlala noBambi in the meanwhile until she cools off." Lindi: "okay. I'll see you tomorrow okay? Dress nice." 😞:/ Me: "why do I need to dress nice?" Lindi: "maybe we might hit the club after our first productive study hour." Me: "oh." when last had I gone clubbing? Damn. Its been too long. Me: "okay." I grabbed my bag. Damian dropped me off at Terminus and I got a taxi to Motherwell.

When I arrived home emini my mother was still cleaning. I knew this symptom. She was hurt. Me: "mama, hlala phantsi. ndipheke." ma: "hayi ndiright Lihle ambo jonga umntana." Me: "no mama, kudala ubusy. Hlala." I took the broom ndayomhlalisa phantsi. I switched on the TV, one of the Africa magic channels kwi DS to occupy her mind. Ma: "khaw'ze nepilis zam ze pressure Lihle." I brought her pill bag plus water. Ndayopheka. Namhla arrived in a few minutes and looked after the baby. I warmed his food to give to Namhla. I wonder how my twins were. Their father took good care of them but I missed them. Who could I call? Namhla: "Lihle!" Me: "huh?" Namhla: "your mom needs help! Andikwazi ubeka umntana phantsi." I went to the lounge and found umama eyoba kula couch. I helped her up ndamsa bhedin then went to finish the cooking. Using her phone I tried calling my dad, yangena straight Ku voicemail. Then I called Sine. Me: "hi Sine? Unjani?" Sine: "ndiright unjani wena?" Me: "I'm good, utata ulapho?" Sine: "nope. What's up?" Me: "well, umqibele nin?" Sine: "errh....Saturday evening, ebethe uzoza izolo but he never pitched." Me: "and your mom?" Sine: "ima ndibuze." he asked his mom on the side wabuyela fownin. Sine: "naye she last heard from him sat's. Is everything okay?" Me: "he seems to have disappeared." Sine: "yeah. He does that sometimes, aye hlathini or sailing. He was planning a trip andiyazi ke noba yiyo Le." Me: "okay. Enkosi Va." Sine: "sho mntase." I hung up. Something was definitely Not Right! And only one person could help me track my father down. I searched my moms drawers and found my phone. He would do anything for me, if that still applies. I dialed his number from memory and he answered almost immediately. "sthandwa Sam."....

After a long day at the office, Soso walked in Lubby's. Soso: "we're grabbing drinks. wanna join?" Lubb: "no, thanks." Soso: "you've been distant all day plus ufike late. What's wrong?" Lubb: "I was at the hospital, I asked for a prenatal paternity test." Soso: "oh, uz'fumana nin results?" Lubb: "latest by Friday they said." Soso: "that's around the corner. Why are you worried kengoku?" Lubb: "she is psychotic. She would do anything to hurt me, I'm just trying to figure out why. Ndamenza ntoni yena?" luks: "or lomntu ahlala naye wamenza ntoni." he walked in with a brown envelope. Lubb: "what do you mean?" Luks: "You were right, I make everything about me and never ask about you or how you're doing. I always make you do things that you're not comfortable with but because you're my older bro, you do it for me. You've sacrificed a lot for me." Lubb: "okay. What's in the envelope?" Luks: "hospital records. She's not sick, firstly, ubethiwe lomntu to be in there. The baby was at risk and she was bleeding when they admitted her in." Soso: "how in the world did you get hold of that?" Luks: "people love me.. anyway, her visiting sheet, only one name is constant that visits her but only stopped when you set foot there yesterday." Lubb:

"who?" Luks: "Sizwe Tetani." Lubb: "Lihle's dad??? No!" Luks: "Yes....here's the proof." he placed the envelope on the desk. Lubabalo stared at it with a questionable look. Lubb: "where did you get this?" Luks: "esbhedlele Lubabalo." Lubb: "HOW. You're not authorized to this type of information." Luks: "that doesn't matter but the point of the matter at hand is. Ta Seez does not know Siwe." Soma: "someone out there is playing you...." Soso: "guys, you're losing me. Wait, Lihle's father visits Lubby's pregnant ex, why again?" Lubb: "he does not know about her, prior to the article. Meaning someone is using his name, knowing asivani naye. Knowing I could get this information, knowing I would retaliate!" Luks: "then you shouldn't. I'll do more digging. Perhaps stake the hospital namajita." Soma: "I can get a bug, to install k'la room, Luks, you're being Lubby knowing he can't stand her at all, you'll have to visit, bring flowers or anything ucele uxolo, while nincokola you'll get to plant it in there and we'll be able to determine what exactly is going on." Luks: "get right on it Soms. I'll make a few calls, I'll be back in an hour uzobe uready by then?" Soma: "yeah. Nam ndiyabuya." Soso: "I'll keep track of the results, in case she changes them to her favor, clearly we're dealing with a class A psychopath." Lubb: "okay, so kuyo yonke Le mess.....why use Ta Seez's name." Soso: "does he even know?" Lukhanyo's phone beeped an alert. He checked the message. It read: "I Know What You Did." he swallowed and looked around. Lubb: "what's wrong." Lukhanyo looked back at the text. He checked the lamp and files on the desk, the couch and cupboard. Soma: "fethu?" Luks: "There's something I need to do." Lubb: "really? What?" Luks: "find this bastard."

Chapter 736

Early Wednesday morning I had a class to attend. It was a bit chilly and windy phandle. I had to call Nono to look after Lubambo because my mother wasn't feeling well and if by the time I'm back she wasn't okay, I wasn't leaving, rather I study here at home. I wore my skin tight skinny jeans, black Tommy hi-top sneakers, a black top and a black biker jacket kunye ne scarf not forgetting my beanie and big earrings kuba without them I looked like a boy. I made porridge ndayonika umama with her pills and water. She ate and sat in bed listening to the radio. Looking better but I didn't trust. Nono arrived and I got to leave for school. A lot was going through my mind then. Before I reached the bus stop someone came up from behind me and held my mouth closed. "shhhh.....its me." he whispered before I screamed. My heart relaxed as he let go. I turned around and hugged him tightly. Me: "I've missed you Ta Smig." Smig: "then kuthen ungazondibona?" Me: "phi exactly?" Smig: "oh

yes...destination troubles. Ubungathi une xhala over the phone yesterday, what's wrong?" Me: "I can't find my father. I know wonke umntu is relaxed thinking he's on a hunting trip as usual." Smig: "but you feel otherwise?" Me: "ewe. I just don't know why." Smig: "I do. Sizwe only has one child. If anyone can understand or feel his energy. It would be you. Yilento utatakho engeka tshati ke." Me: "is it possible that usengxakin?" Smig: "possibly. Kodwa I'm not filling your precious head with assumptions, do me a favor my love." Me: "anything." Smig: "Concentrate on ubomi bakho, get on with your daily life and let me handle this. Ndizok'chazela when I find something. For now, we never met. Understood?" Me: "ewe bhuti." Smig: "bye bye ke sthandwa." he turned and walked away. My bus arrived ndakhwela. Today was going to be a long day.

Thando woke up from the uncomfortable chair in the hospital. The doctor walked toward him. Doc: "Sir, you may come this way." they walked to Asanda's bedside. Thando: "hey love." Asanda: "hello babe." doc: "we've done the necessary tests, and we expect results within a couple of days, but I'd like to keep Mrs Moni here for observation." Thando: "what could it be Doc?" Doc: "I do not want to speculate Mr Moni. I would rather we wait and I give you the factual report of what may be the cause. No bleeding has incurred which is a good sign that the baby is still in there. That is all. Have a good rest and eat Asanda, you need the nutrients and energy." Asanda: "okay." the doctor walked out. Asanda: "andifun ubalapha mna." Thando: "its safer baby. Nam andithandi ubelapha." Asanda: "so at least There's hope?" Thando: "yes, and you have me... Andiyi ndawo. Are you in pain?" Asanda: "no. I'm fine." she wiped his tear. Asanda: "I promise." Thando: "I love you so much." Asanda: "I know that, sundikhalisa man. I promise I'm okay." Thando: "okay." Asanda: "umxelele umama?" Thando: "yes, uthe she'll come. NoBhuti ebelapha yesterday. Simfownele umamam, she sends her love." Asanda: "thank you. And I love you too." Thando: "uzoty ntoni? You need healthy food, awuy'fun fruit?" Asanda: "yes its fine. But I don't want you to go." Thando: "uhm....okay. I'll just make a call then." he called his big brother. Lungelo: "hey." Thando: "bhuti ubusy?" Lungelo: "no, what's wrong?" Thando: "ugqirha said the results of the tests will be back in a few days and that Asanda ufuna ahlale until then." Lungelo: "okay, what do you need?" Thando: "healthy food, fruit, nutrients." Lungelo: "wena? Ude watya?" Thando: "i can't." Lungelo: "give me about 30 minutes to 45." Thando: "enkosi bhuti." he dropped. Asanda: "akaqumbanga?" Thando: "yesterday, he was. Ngoku he's just worried." Asanda: "and you? Unjani?" Thando: "I'm good. You need to rest baby." he fixed her pillows and blanket. Asanda: "ungahambi please." he sat down holding her hand. Thando: "I'm not going anywhere mntu wam..." she closed her eyes to sleep...

Lonwabo sat in his large kitchen table drinking his morning coffee reading the news on his iPad. Busi came down from the bedroom with Tia and baby Khanyiso. Busi: "good morning." Losta: "morning." Tia: "Morning Tata!!!!" Losta: "morning my sweetie pie." he kissed her cheeks. Busi: "you never came to bed last night." Losta: "I was working babes." Busi: "you made me promise Never to bring my work home." Losta: "I know but baby, I'm behind." Busi: "how? You're always at work nje. How can you be behind?" Losta: "people get sick esbhedlele, I can't sit at my office all day." Busi: "then get an assistant!" Losta: "I don't have time to go shopping for an assistant Busisiwe." Busi: "then ask for help! Ndim lona nje! I could call an agency for you and hold the interviews you'll just tell me what you require." Losta: "I don't want to be a burden to you Busi, you have your own work to do." Busi: "Lonwabo I'm your girlfriend. We LIVE together, we're partners, I'm supposed to help. There's no such thing as burden!" Mandisi: "I can help." Losta: "I thought you already had a job?" Mandisi: "turns out my contract is for 2 months, ndibambele umntu." Busi: "see? Sorted." Losta: "but bhuti andifun ukubambezele ngalo msebenzi. I work with a lot of pain-" Mandisi: "I know. I can handle it." Losta; "okay, when I'm back sothetha." Mandisi: "sure. Tia, school time princess. Come." Tia: "bye bye Tata! Bye bye Mama!" she kissed them both and ran out. Losta: "enjoy baby." Mandisi took his keys and left. Busi: "what else is stressing you?" Losta: "nothing." Busi: "you've been staring at your iPad for the past 2 days Lonwabo." Losta: "the charity I wanted to start....nobody is ready to invest. It hasn't gotten much exposure." Busi: "what about Lubby? He promised to help." Losta: "Lubby is going through some hectic shit right now. The least I should do is pressure him." Busi: "but you never asked, he just offered." Losta: "Busi, he's my best friend, I'm not going to be on his neck. He needs my support right now." Busi: "okay, so what about the charity?" Losta: "I don't know, I'll make a plan." Busi: "will you cope?" Losta: "yes." Busi: "Lonwabo, you're not yourself. What's wrong?" Losta: "Busisiwe, khandehle man! Ndithe mos ndiright. Funeke ndide ndithin dan?!" Busi: "clearly something is upsetting you!" Losta: "awuvuyi kengoku?" Busi: "yinton ezondivuyisa ngalonto?" Losta: "I'm just stressed okay? Let me be please." she wore he black stiletto's, taking the baby's bag and left the house. Lonwabo's phone rang. Losta: "yes?" he answered. Luks: "hi, thanks for the info, can you do me one last favor?" Losta: "I can't. Lukhanyo I could lose my job and license to practice.." Luks: "we're doing this for Lubby, Losta. I need the footage of the previous week to check nguban lona ungena pha." Losta: "I'll see what I can do." Luks: "good I'll be waiting." Losta: "sho." he hung up and pulled himself out the chair. Taking his car keys and bag. He drove to the hospital once again wearing his white coat. As soon as he arrived he went straight up to the security quarters, a private section left only for security

personnels. Losta: "Yanga mtshanam." Yanga: "Ta Losta." Losta: "ushap?" Yanga: "standard Ta. Kuwe?" Losta: "superb. I need a favor." Yanga: "ngena Ta." they went inside the office. Losta: "footage from the previous week.." Yanga: "one point five Ta Losta." Lonwabo took out his wallet and counted the notes. Losta: "duplicate them. Kqala iza ndibone." Yanga typed in the date and section. Lonwabo watched closely. A few minutes later, something blurred the screen and it skipped two full minutes. Losta: "what the fuck just happened?!" Yanga pressed rewind and started it over. Again, the screen slightly blurred and skipped. Yanga: "someone tampered with this Ta." Losta: "fuck!!!!" Yanga: "usay'funa?" Losta: "duplicate it undinike Xa iready and this stays between us Yanga." Yanga: "sho bhuti." Lonwabo got up and left....

Lukhanyo paced around his office. Waiting, thinking, planning. Jamie: "Mr Mzinyathi." he walked in with a tray. Jamie: "your lunch, vitamins and an anti depressant." Luks: "won't this put me to sleep?" Jamie: "no sir, it would calm your headache a bit. The vitamins will boost your energy too." Luks: "thanks Jamie. although I don't think this is safe." Jamie: "my father is a pharmacist. Its safe." Luks: "okay. Thanks again." Jamie left the office. Lukhanyo ate some of his lunch and drank the pills. He walked down the passage to Lubby's office. Luks: "you good?" Lubb: "what are you still doing here? You're supposed to be getting ready for your dinner!" Luks: "its only 12 midday." Lubb: "sooo??? Did you rent the flat? Did you buy the roses? Did you order the meal? Buy the wine?" luks: "yes, yes, no and no." Lubb: "you won't have time to go shopping for ingredients, to cook Lukhanyo and set up everything before she arrives at 5. Worse ba uselapha!" luks: "you have ingredients in your house." Lubb: "arggg...what had I expected. So what now?" Luks: "this is important to you ne." Lubb: "is that a rhetorical question? Just do best, ungang'disappoint." Luks: "I'll try not to look like a desperate idiot. Which I am, unfortunately because ndiyacenga. Any news on Ta Seez?" Lubb: "no not yet..." Luks: "hm....okay. Ndisaphumile ke." Lubb: "cool." Lukhanyo walked out to his car then drove to a park where Lonwabo was waiting. He got out and came into the passenger seat of Lukhanyo's car. Luks: "did you get it?" Losta: "we have a huge problem." Luks: "iyawa yinton ngoku?" Losta: "someone found this before we did. Its tampered mostly, where it just skips 2 minutes or more." Luks: "is there a way we could get the original footage? Before its been cut?" Lonwabo kept quiet. Luks: "uyay'funa lemali Lonwabo?" Losta: "yeah." Luks: "where do they keep the original footage." Losta: "at the security company, andikwazi ungena mna pha and andazi mntu." Luks: "don't worry about that. Just give me what you got and the address qha." Losta: "so I'm out?" Luks: "yes." he took the footage and handed him the 400k cheque." Luks: "thanks for your help.."

Losta: "as if you gave me a choice." he got out the car to his own and breathed a sigh of immediate relief..

Chapter 737

When I came home from school, I found my mother sitting outside with Lubambo on her lap onxibe panama yakhe envy. Me: "molweni." Ma: "hello sisi, unjani." Me: "ndiphilile mama. Wena unjani?" Ma: "much better." she smiled. Ma: "Nono usiphekele ke ndithe angagoduka." Me: "okay. U-sure ba uright mama?" Ma: "ewe tshin." she got up and walked me inside. Ma: "uhamba nini?" Me: "qiba kwam uvasa ndinxibe." Ma: "okay." I went to bath nyani ndanxiba. Nothing near fancy because I didn't feel like it but I tried my best with the dark blue tights and plain white slim fitting long sleeve top. White all star and packed my school books in my bag. With changing clothes, and toiletries. Ma: "uphathe ne jersey." I took my jersey and tucked it in the bag because okwangoku bekuse shushu. I went to feed Lubambo for a while giving him back to my mom. Ma: "bye bye ke." Namhla came home from school. Me: "bye ma. Sharp hlehle." Namhla: "bye babe." I walked out the house and took a taxi to town. Then another to Summerstrand. Ndahlika estopin sika Lindi. I walked slowly into the street, when I got to the gate someone was leaving so ndangena njalo. I walked up the stairs to her room. There was a note on her door directing me to a few doors down the hall. I took the paper and walked down a bit confused, had she moved? When I got to the flat I heard some music playing inside softly. I knocked. Ndinayo indawana edikiweyo because I knew nothing of this. What was going on? I opened the door with irritation ndangena. At first, I stood in the middle of the lounge. Petals were sprinkled around a table with candle lights and a bottle in an ice bucket. I was officially lost. I'm gate crashing someone's romantic dinner. Before I turned around, the bedroom door opened and he walked out to stand in front of me. I literally froze. The last person I'd expected here. I had been conned. Luks: "before you decide to leave, please hear me out." he stepped a bit closer. Luks: "its funny how I planned this whole thing and now you're here. But I don't know what to say..." I couldn't move. Luks: "I took you for granted. I never valued your worth. I thought I could own you. I hurt you a lot." Me: "you're just stating facts Lukhanyo. Facts that I don't need reminders of." luks: "I know, but before I correct my wrongs I need to put them all on the table and ask for uxolo lwakho." Me: "I already got your letter." Luks: "tell me what I have to do Lihle, please." Me: "you have to get help. You don't love me Lukhanyo. You never have." Luks: "that's not true Lihle. You mean the world to me. The things I've done was out of umona nokungcola." Me: "exactly. Not uthando."

Luks: "I know I hurt you a lot. I want to correct that, fix it." Me: "you can't fix the past." Luks: "I know. But I'm here to make right for the future. For our kids." Me: "I don't think you're ready for that. Right now your aim is to prove to yourself you can win. And if I accept you? That means you win. Won't that be too easy? After everything you've done?" Luks: "Lihle, ndiready." Me: "you're not. I can see it in your eyes. You want your trophy wife back. Somewhere to feel safe. Somewhere warm to get back to after a long day of hustling." Luks: "Lihle that's not true." Me: "how is it not true ? Ufuna ntoni kanti?" Luks: "I want us to work together as partners sikhulise abantwana bethu." Me: "what's wrong with the way we're doing it now?" Luks: "I hate how we're throwing them back and forth like this." Me: "do you want a schedule?" Luks: "Lihle khaw'yeke lento uyenzayo." Me: "you can't order me around anymore Lukhanyo. We've passed that stage." Luks: "ufuna ndithin Lihle? Just tell me." Me: "I want you to be honest." Luks: "about what?" Me: "why you had to lie for me to get here." Luks: "I couldn't get through to you. I had to do something. Andikwazi ungathethi nawe. I wanted to tell you how deeply sorry I am for putting you through everything I have. I don't have an excuse. I wanted to do something lovely for you to remind you I'm not all bad. Andinguye lamjita wadibana nam ndinguye. You cleaned me internally, softened me. You've changed me in ways no other woman could. When everyone else gave up on me you held on wanyamezela. If I'm ever to fix myself, it would be for you. All the pain you've gone through. God never made a mistake undidibanisa nawe. You Made me believe in prayer. The most amazing thing in my world. Is you and my kids. I don't ever want to lose that because kudala yabaliphupha lam. Noba wenza nton ngobomi bakho, hlala uyazi ukuba eyam iring izohlala k'lowakho umnwe and no one elses. No matter how many times we divorce and fight, it'll always be you." ndabe ndisindwa nayile bag. I put it on the floor. What now... I asked myself. Luks: "please say something." I had nothing to say except a burning question. Me: "who's flat is this?" Luks: "I rented it." Me: "oh." whatever he was expecting must be big. We stood in silence for a while. I had another burning question but it wasn't for him. I wonder Ta Smig uhamba njani. Has he found anything? If he has he would have called? Did I even bring my phone? In a few steps of my misconcentration, Lukhanyo was standing directly in front of me. Luks: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing." his hands folded around my waist and he hugged me. I hugged him back not sure why we were hugging but it was happening. Me: "what about your girlfriends?" Luks: "I only have one wife." Me: "Lukhanyo." he pulled away slowly and stared into my eyes. Luks: "andinayo i-girlfriend. Not anymore anyway." I tried looking for his lying elements, but I found nothing. Nonetheless, I tried pushing him gently away. He held me firmly. Me: "yinton ngoku." Luks: "just enjoying this

moment. Its been over a year. " Me: "I need to get going." Luks: "I went through all this trouble. To get your favorite music, cook your favorite food, the least you can do is eat with me. Nobody will ever find out. Please?" I wonder who exactly nobody was. His friends, brothers, and Lindi. They knew. Anyway ndiz'qhathela nton. Me: "okay," he pulled my chin and kissed my lips, I held his face waiting and trying to find that spark we once shared. He held on to me passionately and out of breath. I stopped him and stepped back. I felt absolutely Nothing. Luks: "enkosi." he closed and locked the door. Luks: "you keep the key. whenever you want to leave." Me: "so awuz'thembanga?" Luks: "tu. I might kidnap you and live with you underground." Me: "that's not funny." Luks: "sorry." he pulled out my chair ndahlala phantsi he heated the food and brought it to me. He then proceeded to surprise me and said a short prayer. We ate quietly. I wasn't surprised that the food tasted like a chunk of heaven. As usual. He poured the wine. Luks: "by the way, you look beautiful tonight." Me: "ndinxibe ilegging." Luks: "I noticed, but to your surprise I don't mind." Me: "is it because we're locked in a flat together?" Luks: "mhmm.....partly yeah." I laughed. Luks: "unjani uLast born." Me: "he's well. And my twins?" Luks: "noisy." I smiled. He looked at me for a very long time. Me: "what..." Luks: "nothing." he smiled. Me: "so you bribed Lindi to talk me into a study date." Luks: "yes I did. Also Sine." Me: "and Lubby?" Luks: "he helped me decide on the decor. You know him. Always involved." Me: "is he okay?" Luks: "he gave us his blessing. As long as I kept you happy. If that's what you're asking." Me: "utshintshiswa yinton kengoku?" Luks: "I'm sorry...its just..its time we moved on. Lubby is okay, I'm okay. Wena?" Me: "I'm not okay." Luks: "then I'll wait." I didn't want him to. Me: "don't you think mayb-" Luks: "No. I know what you're going to say and I'm asking you to hang on and trust me Lihle. Promise me you won't let go?" I couldn't make that promise. Me: "Lukhanyo, its better that we're separated, we treat each other better, and raise our kids better. Maybe some day, I don't know." Luks: "so you want a divorce?" Me: "yes and this time not a fake one." Luks: "okay. That's fine then." Me: "are you sure? Ndifuna sivumelane, I don't want fighting and arguing over kids." Luks: "no I promise you I won't fight. I just thought we had a chance. Noba yeyok'qibela." Me: "I'm sorry Lukhanyo. Right now the only thing I can offer you is friendship." Luks: "I can work with that." Me: "cool..."

After our dinner, and long conversation. It was time for me to leave. Me: "well, mandihambe ke. Thank you for dinner." luks: "only a pleasure, I just hope we could do it more often." Me: "don't push it." he smiled. Luks: "should I take you home?" Me: "no, I'll crash kuLindi. Thanks." luks: "and why not here?" Me: "firstly you don't have furniture, secondly because no." he laughed. Luks: "ikhona ke shame ibhedi to your

dismay. It has nice warm new sheets and a duvet nengubo." Me: "hm...lovely. I figure uzolala kamandi ne." Luks: "Sizo." Me: "hahaha! You never cease to amaze me." I stood up and packed the dishes. Luks: "ziyeke, I'll do them." Me: "then I should get going." Luks: "awww." he sulked. Me: "goodnight Lukhanyo and your little puppy face. Its not working sweetie." I took my bag and walked out to Lindi's flat. I knocked for a while. I could hear voices inside. Me: "Lindi." Luks: "uhm...I don't bite." he peeked out his door. Me: "oh yes you do. You devour." Luks: "ouch." I knocked again. Luks: "uyaphazamisa." Me: "ndiright." Luks: "you'll lock me in the bathroom then." Me: "I'm not sleeping apho Luks." Lindi opened. Me: "traitor." Lindi: "haha! Oh hayi wethu." Me: "I should be studying by now." Lindi: "uhm.." Sine appeared, ndangena. Me: "you were the ones that called me here. Ndilapha ke bethunana. I'm sure we didn't all expect a bump and grind session from my side." Lindi: "I thought you might say that." Me: "guys, we mostly spoke about our children, and finally came to the conclusion of a clean divorce. Isn't that nice?" Lindi: "do you have to?" Me: "its what we both want and agree on." Sine: "its what You want." Me: "damn right it is." I took out my books, safundeni until 3 in the morning then slept. We woke up at 9am ndayovasa ndanxiba. Thursday I didn't have a class. The one I had was cancelled anyway. Me: "so, nizokwenzani?" Lindi: "drink, sleep..." Me: "study maybe?" Lindi: "only later peto." I could see the looks they were giving each other benditshiswa yi-candle kakubi apha. Me: "alright then. Ndimnkile. Be safe." Sine: "heee." I took my bag and left the flat. Bumping into Lukhanyo again. Me: "If I didn't know any better I'd say you're stalking me." Luks: "I have no reason to. Mna ndicimba nise skolweni. That's why ndihamba ngelixesha and not ngoo7. That's when you'd rule me out as a stalker. Uyaphi?" Me: "home." Luks: "sow'tyile?" Me: "no I'm fine." Luks: "iza ndiyok'beka." Me: "I'll be fine noba undishiye Terminus. Its cool." we went in the car and he drove nge freeway. Me: "terminus???" Luks: "woyika ubonwa uhamba nam ksasa dan? Bazocimba u-awtile kokwenu? Akhont irongo mos awtela umnyen wakho." he teased. Me: "argg. Lukhanyo, I don't want trouble." Luks: "I won't cause any. I promise. Kodwa uyayazi andithandi ukhwele itaxi." Me: "excuse me? Uqala nini mhlawmbi?" Luks: "I never did." avoiding an argument, I kept quiet. He drove into New Brighton wayongena Kwa Ford. Luks: "I'll just change then drop you off eDaku. Uz'khwelele ke Va. Since ungafuni ndikuse Motherwell." Me: "fine." he parked his car. Luks: "awuzohlala emotweni ke nosisi, noba ume ekitchen kodwa not emotweni." Me: "why?" Luks: "need I remind you what happened the last time ndakushiye emotwen simise kulendawo?" Me: "oh." ndatsho ndiphuma. Reminiscing the 4 gun shots I heard from right next to me some years back. I stood ke nyani ekitchen. It hadn't changed much. Where I used to cook supper everyday. It looked exactly the

same. Luks: "feel at home yet?" Me: "kinda.." Luks: "feel free." he took off his shirt wayongena in the bedroom. A few minutes later there was a knock on the door. Me: "come in." she walked in. Oh not this one again. Zan: "hi." she smiled. Me: "hello dear." Zan: "ndize kuLukhanyo. There's something I left here by mistake shame." Me: "he's still a bit busy and yindlu yakhe lena so once he's done he'll attend to you." Lukhanyo came out. Luks: "uthetha naba-" he looked at her. Luks: "Zanele ufuna ntonapha?" Zan: "ndishiye nto yam izolo." Luks: "and then? Thathe kaloku mtshana ubeyi ndlela." she bent down and pulled her thong from under the dining room table. Zan: "enkosi sweetie. Nawe girl." and she strutted out. Me: "alright, enough of me here. Ndimnkile. I'll see you xa uzise abantwana. Thanks again." Luks: "Lihle mamela..." Me: "no andingeni ndawo Ta Luks, I'm just alright, ndizokhwela pha bus stop Va. Don't worry." I smiled. Honestly? I'd expected this. So I wasn't upset. I walked to the Bus stop trying to revise my studies on the way. I stood ndalinda taxi. Someone stood closely next to me, ndamjonga ebusweni lobhuti then took a step away. He fully turned around to face me. He stood legs apart, brackets, hands in pockets, endijamele. He looked strangely familiar. Him: "mntasekhaya." he smiled sweetly. I probably zoned out for a few seconds trying to think who in the world was this. Him: "I should've come sooner, from the beginning to protect you like an older brother. Kodwa ndiyak'thembisa, nobody will ever hurt you ever again." Me: "ungubani perhaps?" Him: "Benny." he smiled. Then turned around to walk away. What the fuck?

The moment I got home, shaking and nervous. Ma: "hi. Sow'buya." Me: "mama. Ndino brother omdala?" I blurted out. Ma: "owam'thenga phi mntanam?" she laughed. Me: "mama, I am an only child Ku Tata. Do I have a brother? Ndicela uYes or No qha mama. Enye nanye ndizoz'bonela ngokwam." Ma: "uyifumanaphi yonke lento uyithethayo?" Me: "I met someone. Uthi he shouldve come kwasek'qalen and protected me like an older brother. Uthi ungu Benny." Ma: "andimazi lomntu mna." Me: "but mama, before mna, you have no other children?" Ma: "waske wandibuza ichebetyu lesepha uLihle." Me: "mama please, I will not judge." Ma: "nguwe wedwa umntana endamzalayo mna Lihle. Akekho omnye. Linda tatakho ubuze yena." but Ta Smig said I'm an only child kuTatam. I'm the only one that feels him, what if this Benny guy feels something too? Why would he appear now to "protect" me all of a sudden and most importantly, what did he know? Good God, now I wish I'd asked him instead of being dumb struck. Ma: "umhle??" Me: "andiyazi. I didn't realize." Ma: "kanti bumjonge ez'nyaweni?" Me: "no mama bendi confused. him being pretty won't solve anything." Ma: "xa umjongile ufana nabani?" Me: "andimazi mama. Kodwa, something about him is strangely familiar. The way he stood, the dramatic turn, his

smile, his walk. Its so creepy. And eyoba uyandazi. What if he's lying?" Ma: "nantsoke, what if ukufaka kwi trap. Sum'hoya Lihle lomntu, xelega umntu onokukhusela or find out who he is kqala." Me: "what if uthathwe Nguye utata?" Ma: "akasemdala utatakho for u'xhwilwa." she laughed. Namhla came in. Mama updated her on my misery and they laughed about it. Akusemnandi. Namhla: "mntase, uyakoyikisa lomntu. Whoever he is. You're an only child." Me: "yes I am. Kuthen ndingaz'thembanga khona." I read a message off my phone. Me: "ndisaya evenkilen. Khona nto eniy'funayo?" Namhla: "cheese naks." Ma: "yogurt noba zimbini." I took money ndathi chuu. Ta Smig was waiting for me at the end of the street, I got in the car. Smig: "unjani?" Me: "a bit shaken. Awukamfuman?" Smig: "tu. Its like he's completely vanished." Me: "Ta Smig, I may have some troubling news." Smig: "yinton?" Me: "I met someone." his expression changed. Smig: "usatshatile Lihle." Me: "no, not like that. Ndidibene nomntu casually ebustop." Smig: "ngumntu othen lowo." Me: "you said I was an only child." Smig: "ndiyakhumbula." Me: "ngubani uBenny?" his eyes almost popped out of his head. Smig: "udibene noBenny???" Oookay, this was Not good. Me: "ewe." Smig: "Stay Away From Him Lithembelihle. Uyandiva? And I swear if ndive ufunana naye, ndiyok'thatha ndiyokushiya kuLukhanyo. Trust me you'd be safer with him, rather than This." Me: "utheni? He seems nice." Smig: "Stay Away Qha!!" ...

Chapter 738

That night when I went to sleep. All I could see in my head was his face, his body. He came up to me and hugged me. I kissed his cheek. Me: "Benny. What are you doing here?" Benny: "came to surprise you. Awubawel ndikukhuphe?" Me: "no...my father won't allow it." Benny: "your father isn't here. Ndiyak'bona uyafuna nje..." Me: "ubona phi?" Benny: "right here.." he kissed my blushing cheek. Me: "stop it, someone will see us." Benny: "okay ke. Uza nini kum?" Me: "tonight. Now go.." he kissed my forehead and walked away. My heart was floating. He turned around to look at me and flashed a beautiful smile that sent me on my knees. "Lihle!!!" I jumped up from my dream and looked around. Namhla was staring at me confused. Namhla: "uthetha naban!" Me: "I was.....oh shit." I wiped my forehead. Namhla: "what?" Me: "I think, I've just stepped into a deadly trap." Namhla: "why would you think that?" Me: "ndiphuphe ngaye..." Namhla: "kwalo Benny? And?" Me: "I said my father won't allow it...wathi yena my father wasn't there." namhla: "so?" Me: "so, that means he knows my father and my father knows him. He is either my older brother manyani, or my father's enemy. Or the reason my father disappeared." Namhla: "damn. That's

deep." Me: "I don't know Namhla, in the dream, I was inlove with him. I was willing to go against my own father! Who is he?" Namhla: "someone you should spend the rest of your life avoiding. Cacile he's bad news. What else did you say to him?" Me: "heee. Hayi ke iwesi. Inama nqindi emqolo." Namhla: "I've got mixed emotions. I pray and hope this isn't your brother, and ndine feeling etshoyo ayinguye. What then?" Me: "then I find out who he is." Namhla: "someone new...to finally move on with! FINALLY." Me: "if I want to move on, it won't be with my potential long lost half brother." Namhla: "if it turns out he isn't?" Me: "I was told to stay away Namhla." Namhla: "by?" Me: "promise not to say anything?" Namhla: "cross my heart." Me: "I asked Ta Smig to come back and help me look for utata. Once I mentioned Benny. He literally freaked out and said I must stay away." Namhla: "yoh. Hayi ke sisi xa engazothenjwa nangu tanci? Ikhona ingxaki mntase. Inkulu futhi. Iyaxhentsa dadekazi. Myeke lowo." Me: "he threatened to take me to Lukhanyo if I tried finding loBenny. And I don't wanna go to Lukhanyo. He's just....being Lukhanyo." Namhla: "but uyafuna umazi nguban Benny? If he said what he said you won't have to look for him. Clearly he's been around you. If he wants to protect you, uzophuma es'fihlweni." Me: "what do you suggest." Namhla: "a staged robbery. He'll jump out to help you." Me: "or...beat our actor to death. We can't risk that." Namhla: "hayi ke mtshana. Cinga wena. Ngqond'wam ishushu kufunda mna." Me: "we'll just have to wait and see Hlehle." we went back to sleep...

Soma, Soso, Lukha and Lubby sat in the office. Soso: "what's taking so long?" Lubb: "Jose?" Jose: "I'm trying Lubby!" Luks: "isn't it supposed to be done by now? How difficult could it be to access a security company's footage?" they all stared at him. Jose: "a hotel? A Business? Hospital? All easy. Security Company? Flippen tight!!!" Lubb: "Soso, what do you have for me?" Soso: "results ziphuma ngo 10 ksasa, I changed the time to 12 for yena, to buy us two hours to access the originals." Lubb: "great." Soma: "Luks? Uhambe njani?" Luks: "well, she was asleep when I went in. So I planted the bug under her bed, all you need to do is connect to it." Soma: "amazing." Jose: "got it." they stood around him to watch. Lubb: "original?" Jose: "yes." Luks: "There's a space where it was skipping." Jose: "not in this one." Soma: "wait, pause. Who's that?" they zoomed the picture. Luks: "it doesn't help enxibe a flippen hoodie." they played it again. Lubb: "wait did you see that?" Soso: "the doctor?" Lubb: "that is no doctor!" Luks: "he's wearing his uniform Lubabalo." Lubb: "rewind. Look closely to Mr Hoodie's left wrist. The watch. Fast forward to the doctor." Soma: "oh my God. This sly bastard." Lubb: "keep going. We'll get his face eventually. Lukhanyo amajita aready?" Luks: "yes, their flight leaves on Saturday morning." Lubb: "good." he walked out. Soma: "can you track this person down?" Jose: "yes." Luks: "let me make a phone

call." he walked outside to make a call. Luks: "Stuja, its been a week." Stuja: "Ta Luks. I have bad news." Luks: "yinton?"

Friday morning, I rushed to finish getting ready and ran out to the bus stop. I needed to get that bus to be on time. Luckily ndafika estopin ngase Postile ingeka fiki. So I waited. "good morning." I turned around and saw him. Me: "Benny." Ben: "even nasekusen you look ravishingly beautiful." Me: "what do you want from me?" Ben: "nantsi bus yakho ifika. Don't be late and Enjoy your Day." he started walking again. I got on the bus. He had my father's tendencies. The ones he had in the beginning sisaqala udibana ndiphuma ebankeni. So eventually he will settle and talk to me properly. He really was my brother? Naah, Ta Smig would've said something sooner or even izolo. Clearly he's a dangerous individual. When I got to school I went straight in to go write my exam. The moment I was done, hoping I'd passed because ngqondo yam ibingekho apha tu. I waited outside for my nigga's. Damian came out afterwards and he sat with me. Then Lindi and Jake. We went to attend our last classes saphuma ngo 1. Lindi: "okay Lihle, please stop blacking out. honestly." Me: "hm? What?" Damian: "I'm guessing the dinner is still fresh occupying your soul." Me: "not really." Lindi: "then what's up? Changing your mind about the divorce?" Me: "Definitely Not. I'm happy with my decision." Jake: "but ????" Me: "there is no but." Damian: "looks like There's a but. A big one." Jake: "with a sigh." Me: "nothing of the sorts." Sine came to join our walk. Lindi: "Lihle, yinton kengoku problem?" Me: "I met someone who claims to want to protect me like a big brother which is odd." Sine: "you have a big brother?" Me: "not that I know of. He follows me." I whispered. Lindi: "that's creepy." Me: "my dad used to do this. What if he really is my brother?" Sine: "I think you should first find out more. Or have protection at least. You can't just trust his word." Me: "I trusted my father's word though." Lindi: "problem is, where is your father now? And why would this so called brother appear when your father isn't here? He's totally taking chances." Me: "I should go home guys. I don't want to be out late." Sine: "ndikukhapha?" Me: "I'll be fine thanks. Bye guys." I got a taxi to Town then one to eMotherwell. Getting off at my stop I walked quickly home. "Lihle!" someone yelled from behind me. I walked faster, my heart pounding. "Lihle!" he pulled my arm. I looked at him sendimtyhala. But it wasn't Benny. I sighed a relief, this was Tyler, an old friend. Me: "i thought you were someone else. Unjani." Tyler: "ndidiniwe. Kunin ndikuleqa. Awusenqabe." Me: "ndikhona." Tyler: "oh? So ulapha full time?" Me: "yep." Tyler: "okay ke, xandine chance ndizozo bulisa Va." Me: "okay Ty, bye." I carried on walking. Ndayofika egate'in kumise moto Ka Lukhanyo and another polo vivo. So as I walk in I'm expecting to see my kids. Instead I saw obviously Lukhanyo but two other men sitting on the couch. Me: "molweni." I

greeted. A bit confused. Ngoban aba. Luks: "molo Lihle. Please sit." I sat down. Me: "what's going on?" Luks: "recently ezindabeni, uyamazi mos uSiwe, well usesbhedlele. Apparently, according to the nurses and register, utatakho ebesiya esbhedlele." Me: "that's impossible utatam akamazi uSiwe." Luks: "no he doesn't. Lona Ngu Detective Ndabeni, noOlifant. They want to ask a few questions." Me: "okay." Ndabeni: "utatakho does he have places which he goes to during the day okanye uhlala aphe ndlin imini yonke?" Me: "uhm..." if I was required to lie Luks would have given me a heads up kwakudala so its truth only. Me: "no, usually he leaves. Uthi xa ehamba uya endlinakhe to check on things since engasa hlali khona." Olifant: "abuye nin?" Me: "latest by 4." Ndabeni: "everyday?" Me: "most days." Olifant: "can you recall ixesha ahamba ngalo?" Me: "not really, sometimes uhamba ksasa other times emini." Ndabeni: "wamqibela nini." Me: "Monday morning. Before ndiye skolweni." Olifant: "wathini kuwe?" Me: "the usual good morning, you look beautiful, ungabi late, masambe, enjoy your d...." oh shit. Benny said that this morning. Ndabeni: "Lihle? What do you remember?" Me: "nothing. Wayondibeka eskolwen qha." Luks: "Lihle, when we found out that utatakho uya esbhedlele we tried umkhangela. Asam'fumana, and this morning, we discovered imoto yakhe." Me: "where?" Luks: "Overbaakens, itshile, amapolisa are trying to investigate what happened." Me: "where is he?" Luks: "unfortunately, he's still missing." Olifant: "we haven't found his body. Kodwa There's a trail of blood ephume motweni. We're trying to figure out with uncedo lwakho. Utatakho akeka fumani threats recently? Akhomntu am'kweletayo?" Me: "no." Ndabeni: "when you last saw him ebenjani? Akatshongo uyaphi?" this wasn't happening! Where was my father? Me: "andimazi! I can't remember!!" Luks: "okay. I think this is it. She needs to rest." Olifant: "alright. Sizo keeper in touch Mr Mzinyathi, siyabulela ngoncedo lwakho." Luks: "anything for family." they detectives walked out. Me: "uphi umamam?" Luks: "ulele. She took a lot of strain ngoku ebexelelwa. So ndamnika pilisi zakhe wayolala. I couldn't just leave kungekho mntu. I'm sorry." Me: "no its okay. Enkosi. Lukhanyo why didn't you tell me this sooner?" Luks: "I didn't think kunje nam, I just figured maybe he's on a hunting trip as usual. Khandiyazi honestly. Come here." he hugged me. Luks: "he's going to be okay. Don't stress." Me: "I think I know someone who knows where he might be." Luks: "ngubani lowo?" he pulled away slowly and looked into my eyes. Me: "I don't know." I cried. Luks: "shhh...its okay. Whenever you're ready love." Me: "izolo ngoku bendiyokhwela ndikushiye endlin. Someone bendilinde bus stop." Luks: "what!! Who?!!" Me: "uthi ungu Benny. I've never seen him in my life." Luks: "what did he say?" Me: "he said, something like, he should've protected me sooner as an older brother, no one will ever hurt me again. I thought I was an only child." Luks: "what

else did he say." Me: "nothing wahamba." Luks: "so you think he knows?" I nodded. Luks: "why? Xa engathethanga nto ine tyiwa.." Me: "again ndimbonile ksasa apha estopin." Luks: "so lomntu is following you?!" Me: "he said good morning, told me ndimhle, when I asked what he wanted from me he just said, nantsi bus yakho ifika and I shouldn't be late, I must enjoy my day." Luks: "annnndd...." Me: "Lukhanyo my father says that every day." Luks: "you think this is actually your brother?" Me: "I don't know what to think." Luks: "listen to me and listen to me very carefully sweetheart, whenever you see lomntu. Dial my number. Real quick. He is following you, while your father is missing. I'm not taking anymore risks ngawe. Uyandiva?" Me: "yes." Luks: "awuthandi umamela ke wena xandithetha uzenze uDetective. Do not make any stupid decisions." the baby started crying in the bedroom. He walked in to go fetch him. I looked at the door and saw a shadow already passed. Me: "babe?" he didn't reply. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "what's wrong?" he came up carrying Lubambo. Me: "someone was outside just now." Lukhanyo breathed for a few seconds trying to find his patience. He made a call in the living room. Luks: "ungaphumi apho Lihle." I stayed intact kulandawo ndimiswe kuyo. Luks: "we'll have the guys looking out apha." Me: "wena uyaphi?" Luks: "you don't want me to go?" I shook my head. Me: "Lukhanyo ndiyoyika. I can't do this anymore!" Luks: "okay, okay...calm down. Hlala phantsi..." I sat down, ndingcangcazela. Hewethu ithini into yalo Benny? I received a message from Ta Smig: "ungaphumi kulondlu. Until I tell you its safe. Listen to Lukhanyo. Nobody else." I replied: "Ta Smig, who is Benny?" he didn't reply. So whatever he was. It wasn't at all safe being around him. Kodwa what if he knew where my dad was? Or was he the one who burnt my father's car? Luks: "awulambanga?" I hadn't eaten all day but I was not hungry tu sistress. Me: "no." he sat next to me. Luks: "Lihle, you do trust me ne?" I looked at him. Luks: "I made a promise to you kula alter 2 years ago, promising to protect you and our children forever. You do trust me to do that?" Me: "yes." Luks: "I need you to be completely honest at all times, nam I'll do the same." Me: "okay." Luks: "yuh iyajamela lentwana. Undijonga nton kwedin?" Lubambo looked at me and back at him then cracked a big toothless smile. Luks: "so iyakonwabisa lendaba yondibona ne? Ikwenza happy?" the baby giggled. Luks: "I bet it does...kude kuvele izinxonxo zika tatakhe. Sies man iboy." he wiped his mouth and chin. Luks: "he's beautiful..." Me: "bonke." Luks: "bafuze utatabo. Bonke. Lihle elibhele. Get it? Lihle and bhele being me. You see? Its difficult to cut me off. Hleli nje sidibene" I smiled. Me: "lizobalibi kanti elibhele bonanje." Luks: "well unfortunately, I have a fighting chance for the weekend while I play daddy." Me: "ndikhumbula twins zam." Luks: "yuuuh love, sobalanda ngecawa. The noise they make." Me: "xabe bona Wena." Luks: "still. Your mom needs some rest,

bengekho right when she went to bed. Somjonga unjani ngomso, if she's okay, ndiyobalanda." Me: "okay." Luks: "ubuya nini uNamhla?" Me: "uthe uzoya kuThulani today so noba upha." Luks: "lovely, so we can lock up?" Me: "Lukhanyo please don't get idea's. I trust you, I shouldn't but I have no one else right now." Luks: "I won't try anything Lihle. We agreed on friendship qha. I'll just lock up for safety emnyango, ndipheke sihlaleni qha. I'll sleep apha elounge if I have to. I'm not going to mess this up." Me: "thank you." he locked the doors, I closed the windows and took the baby to the lounge. Ndalighta heater putting a thick blanket on the floor sahlala phantsi. Lukhanyo was cooking ey'thanda kakade imbiza. I went to check on my mother wabe elele ubuthongo. Me: "mama, you have to eat kqala." she woke up. Ma: "no ndiright mntanam khacime esisbane." Me: "uLukhanyo usekhona. He'll stay the night." Ma: "good...at least nizoba safe, andikaziva ndise mandleni. Last time izinto zamoshakala sihleli sodwa kulendlu, kwangena abantu abathunywa ngusathana. We need to feel safe. Umxelele ndiyabulela uyeva?" Me: "okay mama. Goodnight." Ma: "night sisi." I left her room. Luks: "and?" Me: "usafuna ulala. I think she's still traumatized by the robbery, uthi enkosi ngobukho bakho." Luks: "I wouldn't be anywhere else." he sent a message on his phone, kwangena enye waphendula. Me: "news?" Luks: "no." Me: "problem?" Luks: "nah...ndixelela uLubby qha that andizobuya, so he'll have to watch the kids this weekend, he doesn't mind. He's just worried." Me: "Oh. Okay. You need help?" Luks: "no love. Hlala apho nonyana wethu uphole. I got this." I went to sit down and watch TV when another message came through on my phone. Ndayifunda. "is it safe for me to knock on your door and pretend I'm your gay friend in order for you to come out since uvalelwe and security out here is seemingly water tight." I laughed at that reality but stopped myself. Wait....this was Benny.....right?. I replied: "he would never allow me." Him: "then Allow Me." ...

Chapter 739

I was at a cross road. Should I tell Luks? Or not? Should I do this by myself? No. What if I get kidnapped? Again. And there isn't Sporo to save my life this time. Ta Smig is dead sure that Benny isn't someone nice. And he's the only one that knows him but akafun undixelela who he is so yes, maybe he is my half brother. That means he wouldn't hurt me right? If he wanted to, he would've done that already.

Wait....Sporo! He could help. Right? Luks: "I don't like that look. It means you're up to something and its not good." I smiled. Luks: "and that smile, means you're about to lie to me. Try again." I sighed. Luks: "I know that too. Theta." Me: "I have to find out who he is." Luks: "NO. Lihle, its not safe!" Me: "I don't have to do it. Sporo can...he

will trace him so quick he's head will spin." Luks: "most definitely not involving lowo umntu ezintwen ze family Yam. Forget it! I can handle this Lihle!" Me: "Lukhanyo." I stood next to him holding his arm while he stirred the pot. I hugged his back. Me: "I don't want you to go out there and get hurt. Its about time someone else did the dirty work wena uhlale apha with your family." Luks: "I can protect my family. Andil'need uncedo oluvela k'lantwana." Me: "and I have no doubt in my mind. Kodwa it will require you leaving us alone apha. For once can you please listen to me?" he turned around to look at me. Me: "please??" I nagged. Batting my eyelashes. Luks: "I'll think about it." Me: "you're the best." Luks: "yeah, please don't hold me like this, I am dying to kiss you." Me: "oh, sorry." Luks: "ndiphake?" Me: "yes." I went back to the lounge. I read the message again. "then Allow Me." somehow, that sounded very...suspicious. What was he about to do. Luks brought me my food on a tray and he prayed, wahlala phantsi. He ate his food. I stared at mine sadly. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "hm?" Luks: "babe, I can only help you, if you're honest nam." Me: "I..." Luks: "talk to me." Me: "I would like for us to stay real close. Right now." Luks: "without a doubt." Me: "he's around. He's watching. And he knows you're here." ...

During the night, everyone was fast asleep. Lukhanyo got up slowly and went out to make a call. Luks: "Lubby?" Lubb: "hey, what's up? Uphi?" Luks: "still with Lihle, akafuni ndihambe. she's scared because kukho umntu that's been following her." Lubb: "what! Mntu waphi lowo!" Luks: "I'm trying to find that out. How's things ngapho?" Lubb: "we're doing good, ndiz'fumene results. We got Victor on camera. and our fortune is transfered and about to be scooped up by our fellas in the Bahamas." Luks: "good. So is the baby yours?" Lubb: "definitely not." Luks: "so uzothin." Lubb: "ndizomlinda until she tells me it is. Then I show her it isn't. If she doesn't drop the claims I'm going public and exposing her boyfriend for fraud." Luks: "no! Don't! Selidakisile igama lakho! Go straight public sumbonisa." Lubb: "nah, I want to do this the gentleman way. And if she doesn't co operate, then siye public. Who's image remains golden? Mine. There's levels." Luks: "okay. Fine." Lubb: "unjani ngoku uLihle?" Luks: "I don't know. Utye walala. I guess its better that elele." Lubb: "okay, send my regards when she's awake." Luks: "I will. Listen we'll talk later Va." Lubb: "sharp." he hung up. Lukhanyo went back in the house. Me: "uvelaphi?" Luks: "hey, I didn't want to wake you. Bendise fownin noLubby." Me: "oh." he sat down on the blanket. Luks: "uvukele nton?" Me: "blanket felt a bit empty." Luks: "uncomfortable? Ambolala ebhedin." Me: "and you?" Luks: "I'll be wherever you need me to be." I closed my eyes again because I was busy fighting sleep. Luks: "Lihle, what are you hiding from me." Me: "nothin..." I muttered. Luks: "really? So I can check your phone?" I shot my eyes open immediately. Me: "why? Don't you trust me?" Luks: "I

do..its just that, I need to be a hundred and two percent sure." Me: "by checking my phone?" Luks: "you're sending texts and keeping quiet whereby mna the moment I touch my phone ufuna uyazi ngubani. How is that fair?" kodwa ke nyani. Me: "but naxandithetha noSbosh noLindi I must inform you?" Luks: "Fine then." Lubambo woke up and sneezed. Luks: "babe-" Me: "your turn daddy..." Luks: "but he's-" Me: "diapers in the second drawer. Night." Luks: "okay, fine. Come little fella.." he got up and went to change the baby's diaper. By the time he came back my phone lit up again. He sat next to me wavala umlomo wakhe. Luks: "you gonn get that?" I checked it. It was Ta Smig. The message read: "Benny lived with your father before he went to jail, teaching him to fight, hunt and kill. He remained ehlathin when Sizwe went to jail, and he is the one who has him hidden at the moment. Nobody knows how to get hold of him. Nam ndincamile." 🤩:o just like that? Luks: "what's wrong?" I showed him. Luks: "so....you're telling me lomjita Knows where utatakho uphi?" Me: "clearly." Luks: "sooo.....we're dealing with another Ta Seez? If not worse, because whilst Ta Seez went to jail and joined civilization, Benny still never resurfaced and wahlala wherever he was. Meaning he is a danger to society." Me: "no...if my father trained him. Wamshiya, he couldn't have continued. Inoba naye wagoduka." Luks: "for ba makayohlala ehlathin, cacile bengena khaya. This guy was out of existence for 20 full blown years." Me: "meaning he was about 9 or 10 when he lived with utatam. How did your father not know of this?" Luks: "because uBenny ebefihlwe ehlathin Lihle!" Me: "aren't you interested ukuba kuthen yonke lento ivela ngoku? Why ngokuya wayekhona tatam zange atsho?" Luks: "once we find him, we'll ask him. For now, masilale. You need to rest." I laid back again. Luks: "nguban lo uk'thumele Le message kengoku?" Me: "Ta Smig." Luks: "where is he?" Me: "andimazi ke." luks: "so ubundifihlela?" Me: "not really. No." he put the baby in between us and closed his eyes. Me: "uqumbele nton?" Luks: "and'qumbanga." Me: "then why you pouting?" Luks: "my smile hurts." I laughed. Me: "look, he came to help me look for utata. I knew there was something wrong. that's why I called him." Luks: "and you didn't think that mna mhlawmbi I could help?" Me: "bes'ngekho on speaking terms and ke my father and you had beef, I couldn't expect you to look for him." Luks: "but I wouldn't want anything to happen to him. You know that?" Me: "for you to be here...it means so much. And I hope he will see that too." Luks: "uyasigodolisa." I moved a bit closer. Me: "funa nje uthi ngca, ayikho enye." luks: "what did you mean when you said he's around and usijongile." Me: "he sent me messages, ufuna ungena." Luks: "can I see?" I showed him. Luks: "what do you want me to do?" Me: "I don't know, ndifuna utatam qha mna Lukhanyo, I want him back! If this thing knows where he at, then he should say it." Luks: "okay." we fell asleep after a while. We

were woken up by a knock at 5am on Saturday. I sat up. Lukhanyo woke up enomsindo. The baby woke up too. He picked his son up to calm him down. Me: "awufun unxiba kqala?" Luks: "hayi andiyi ndawo mos." he sat back. Lubambo faced down on his inked chest, his fingers trying to grasp the writing of my name. Me: "you still have that??" Luks: "ibezosuswa yintoni. Wandibethisa ngenxa yalento. Ndandifakwa iimpama apha." Me: "bak'betha kancinci." The knock on the front door persisted. Lukhanyo got up, grabbed his gun wayoma efestiren. Me: "Lukhanyo! Umntanam!" Luks: "ulele lomntana. Shh." he whispered peeping outside then went to the door and opened. Luks: "yes?" "may I come in?" Luks: "who the hell are you ?" "ndingu Benny." he stepped in. Luks: "ufuna ntoni apha." Ben: "phol'ingqayi ntwana yam andizanga kuwe." Luks: "well akekho ke omnye umntu ozom'bona apha without my supervision." Ben: "oh really? Unguban ke wena Bruce Lee?" Luks: "I'm her husband." Ben: "hm...Hi Lihle?" he waved at me. Ben: "can we talk?" Me: "ufuna nton Benny?" Ben: "uthetha nawe." Me: "well, I'm not leaving, and Lukhanyo isn't either. So...you might as well talk.." he smiled at me. Ben: "you might be wondering ndivelaphi all this time. Well, bendihlala eTinara. You're familiar with that place andithi, Lukhanyo is it?" he raised his eye brow. Luks: "what's your point." Ben: "I don't have one. Anyway, I knew your dad and he asked me to look after you, should something happen to him." Me: "has something happened to him? Where is he?!" Ben: "I don't know. But apparently he's nowhere to be found, isn't that odd? Lukhanyo?" Luks: "the only odd thing is you inside this house seeing odd things whereas awusazi nosazi at that.." Me: "how do you know utatam?" Ben: "well...he took me in ndisemncinci- no you know what? We can talk about this over coffee?" Luks: "I don't drink coffee." Ben: "I wasn't talking to you." Luks: "unfortunately, uthetha nathi sobabini kaloku Benny." Ben: "hm..." Me: "if you say, wathi kuwe utatam you must look after me xa engekho, itheth'ba uyamazi ukuba uphi! Why are you hiding him!!!" I yelled. Ben: "I'm not." Me: "ulixoki man!! Kanti uzothin apha!" Luks: "baby, calm down..relax-" Me: "don't tell me to fucking calm down when my father is missing!!!! You had better say something soon, REAL SOON!" Ben: "once you're calm. You'll know where to find me." he turned and walked out. Lukhanyo came to me. Luks: "bamba umntana." Me: "uyaphi?" Luks: "after him." Me: "you are going no damn where near that man Lukhanyo siyavana?" Luks: "but-" Me: "No!!! And that's final." he sighed and closed the door. Me: "uzolala." Luks: "why ungafun ndiye Kuy-" Me: "because he is a liar! He is the one that has my father captive wherever the fuck he is! I will be damned if utata wabantwana bam goes missing too! Fownela amapolisa too we're reporting him. Right now." he dialed the detective's number...

The doctor walked in the room where Thando had spent the few last days by Asanda's side. Doc: "good Morning." Thando: "morning doctor." Doc: "I have some news, which are good. Asanda, you are doing well. So is the baby. the heartbeat irregularity is a common thing in most unborns, its called fetal arrhythmia. But you need'nt necessarily worry." Asanda: "but is she going to be okay?" Doc: "certainly. We'll keep observing you for the weekend but discharging you on Monday morning to be safe. You'll have to come once a week to check on your baby's health. Try not to stress or eating unhealthy. Justine will come in a few minutes with medication prescription for when you're at home and a diet which you must stick to, plus exercises." Thando: "I will make sure she sticks to them. So the baby will be okay?" Doc: "yes sir. Your baby will be fine. I'll send Justine for you, okay? Relax and let go of stress. You'll be okay." he walked out. Thando: "do you think we should get a second opinion? Ingathi akaziva ba uthin lomntu. How can we not worry xa ungava intliziyo yomntana." Asanda: "I think we should, nyani. I can't just let it go and not stress." Thando: "okay, so ndizoya endlin and get you some changing clothes nokutya. Then I'll make a few calls ndibuze naku bhuti." Asanda: "and check on Sisipho. Ndiyam'khumbula.." Thando: "okay babes. You'll be fine right?" Asanda: "yes." Thando: "goodbye ke mntu wam." Asanda: "I love you." Thando: "I love you too." he took his keys and walked out.

Lubabalo came out of the airport after dropping the guys off for their flight. He called Soso while driving to the hospital. Lubb: "hey, niphi?" Soso: "ndise ndlini mna. Hey, have you seen your brother? Kudala ndimkhangela." Lubb: "he's a bit busy lomzuzu." Soso: "with what?" Lubb: "erh. Mama wabantwana bakhe. I think he's still there." Soso: "oh. What you busy with ngoku?" Lubb: "ndisaya esbhedlele ndiyo facer lebitchkazi." Soso: "Go Lubby." Lubb: "do you know that I even found out lo nurse she bribed to change the results. Ndizom'veza bonanje if akanaz'ntloni." Soso: "looks like you have an interesting day ahead." Lubb: "yeah, wena?" Soso: "I'm taking my woman and our daughter out. Its been a minute." Lubb: "aww. Cute. Then I guess ndizohlala noSoma ke mna since I'm single and he doesn't have kids." Soso: "alright. we'll check you guys later." Lubb: "sharp." he parked at the hospital and ended the call. Taking the envelope and walked inside to Siwe's room. The moment he got in. The bed was empty and neatly made. Lubb: "nurse? Uph uSandisiwe?" Nurse: "she was discharged Thursday afternoon." Lubb: "do you have details where I can reach her?" Nurse: "unfortunately I can't give you details of our patients sir." Lubb: "yeses!!" he sat down as she walked away. "I can help you." another nurse came by whispering. Lubb: "yeah, where is she?" Nurse2: "uhambe nomnye ubhuti." Lubb: "and?" she stared at him sarcastically. He took out his wallet and handed her notes. Lubb: "well??" Nurse:

"ndilinde apha ndizok'phathela file ene address ne contact numbers." she hurried away. Lubb: "Thank God." 30 minutes later she came back with a folded paper under her arm. Nurse: "ina." Lubb: "thank you." he took it and walked out making another call to Lucky. Lubb: "fethu, I need your help to check down an address, uphi?" Lucky: "ndise Motherwell Ta Lubby." Lubb: "uhm....why?" Lucky: "oh uTa Luks us'bizile sizo scouter nje.." Luks: "ni-scouters ntoni? Phi Vusumzi." Lucky: "erh...kulo Lihle Ta." Lubb: "for what reason? Akekho lapho na uLukhanyo?" Lucky: "ukhona Ta, qha after izolo uye wathi masize." Lubb: "what happened izolo? How come I don't know about this?" Lucky: "kufunyenwe moto ka Tata ka Lihle itshile Ta. Kukho nomntu omane ngolandela uLihle-" Lubb: "I know leyo yomntu but imoto ka Ta Seez itheni???" Lucky: "itshe yaphela Ta Lubby." he hung up. Lubb: "My God, Lukhanyo what the hell have you done!!!!" he started the car and drove straight to Motherwell. Meanwhile, I'd just helped my mother dress. Ma: "ufike wathini lamfana apha Lihle?" Me: "he came to introduce himself, ndambuza undazelaphi and he says kudala esiva ngam kutatam. When I asked him where my father was, he said akamazi. He was lying to me." Ma: "ngoku ubuthukisela ntoni?" Me: "mama, I am getting more worried, I know my father wouldn't want that, but I can't help it. Lowa umntu is a psychopath, who knows what he's done to him! Maybe ubuyele i-revenge. Or he's bitter kuba utata wamshiya and akabuyela kuye. What if he killed him mama?" Ma: "utatakho yindoda eyomeleleyo mntanam. It'd take more than umntu onje ngalo uthetha ngaye aveske ambulale." Me: "he's human too. Kuthwa, they found blood trails ziphuma emotweni." Ma: "see? Akhomzimba. Cacile uyaziphilisa. Ukuba right kwakhe uzobuya. Okwangoku uright umsuse lo Benny ecamkwakho. Although ndisiva i-vibe kuwe." Me: "ndiye ndaphupha ngaye zolo elinye. Ndim'phupha ndimthanda ngeloxesha in real life une zothe apha kum." Ma: "hayi uqala nini?" Me: "uqala ngalamzuzu abene sbindi soza apha endlin. Once the police find him, sizofumana utata." Ma: "mntanam, once akhangelwe ngamapolisa, don't you think perhaps, they will be chasing a ghost trail. Firstly lomntu I doubt unendlu, awumazi ifani yakhe, awumazi usuka phi xa evela, and uBenny is barely a name. Ingaba ngu Benjamin, Bennett, Bernard, nabani na. Usakhumbula utatakho esafika ebomin bakho wayengafumaneki tu?" Me: "oh my God...." I slapped my forehead. This will be a fucking goose chase. Me: "I will trap him. Undithumele message, so I'll send one back with a location, namapolisa." Ma: "nikezela kuLukhanyo mntanam. Ayingangawe Le." Me: "mama, ngutatam lo. I will do whatever it takes. Yangangam yangange ntaba.." Ma: "Lihle. Nqandeka xa unqandwa. Ndithi kuwe Hayi." the front door opened. Ndaphuma slowly from the bedroom. Lukhanyo stepped outside. Luks: "what's up?" Lubb: "tell me it wasn't you." Luks: "intoni?" Lubb: "you tried killing your wife's

father!" he whispered. Lubb: "and you actually went through with it. Lukhanyo are you out of your motherfucking mind?" Luks: "I didn't do it. The car was wrapped around a goddamn tree! Its not like I pushed it there! Its not my fault!" Lubb: "where is he now? Hm? Finished him off? Those secret phone calls? Late meetings in Newton Park! You fucking idiot! You think I wouldn't find out! You paid some bitch, to have him killed! And he was chased into those godforsaken woods and smashed his car! You. Are. An. Evil Son in law!" Luks: "Lubabalo I had Nothing to do with this! I swear! You know I've never wanted anything more than to be accepted by uTa Seez. Why would I do such a thing to him? To uLihle? That night I was angry that I said a few things I didn't mean but that's it. I swear that was it. I am just as broken by this as everyone else but I have to stay strong for uLihle. She's been through a lot as is. I don't want her troubled or hurt anymore. I made a promise to you, to myself and I'm sticking to it." Lubb: "It better be legit and you better pray to Jesus Christ and all his angels that what you're telling me is Bible truth. Because God forbid..." I stepped away slowly back into the bedroom after hearing every word...

Chapter 740

Ma: "yinton mntanam?" Me: "akhonto mama." I faked a painful smile. How could he do this? Aphinde aze apha ngesibindi. I had to know why. Me: "uzoba right mama?" Ma: "ewe sisi, ndiphethwe yintloko qha ngoku, ingathi iqhekeka ebuchotshwen." Me: "suzi stressa nawe. Bamba apha." I gave her pills and water. Me: "ndisayo hoya umntana." Ma: "unjani uLukhanyo?" she smiled. Me: "benincokola nje mama..just now. Ubuza kwamna?" Ma: "sendithetha kuwe." Me: "mama bendithe kuwe ayikho nto endibuyisela kuye." Ma: "unethemba nje yena." Me: "shame." Ma: "sonke siyazenza impazamo Lihle." Me: "ewe mama, nam ndizenzile ezam. I took responsibility, I took criticism, I took the pain. Yonke yazogaleleka apha kum for my mistakes. I've paid. That's why ndingabuyeli." Ma: "ukuxolele uLukhanyo Lihle, uyakthanda lamfana. Inqabile lonto phandle apha." Me: "nam ndiyamthanda mama uLukhanyo. Sadly uthando isn't enough. Ndicela singaphinde sithethe ngalento." Ma: "ngu Lubby ne." Me: "ungenaphi uLubby mama? Not even once have I mentioned his name." Ma: "hmm.." I went to my room to check on Lubambo. He wasn't in his bed. For a split second I panicked and ran to the kitchen. Lukhanyo and Lubby were standing together. Lubby had the baby in his arms emteketisa. Lubambo held onto him chuckling in his shirt. Me: "hello Lubby." Lubb: "hey." he smiled. Me: "how-" Lubb: "you-" Well....this was awkward. Lubb: "you go first." Me: "how are you?" Lubb: "ndiphilile wena unjani." Me: "I'm okay." Lubb: "you look.....great." Me: "you too."

Lubb: "kunjani eskolweni." Me: "school is a bit hectic. Ndiqiba ubhala next week though." Lubb: "you coping?" Me: "yes I am." Lubb: "Good. And uhm....good luck." Me: "thank you." I pulled my eyes away from his. Me: "do you need help Lukhanyo?" Luks: "no baby, I got this." I don't know what he was rinsing at the sink but ebe busy kakhulu. Luks: "you carry on chatting. Namhlanje sizotya take aways ne, since its Saturday. Just like old times. What would you like?" he flashed a huge smile. Which I doubt was fake. There is by no way he could've pulled it off. Me: "Lubby what would you like?" and the smile evaporated immediately. Lubb: "I'm not staying for supper. I, uhm....have work to catch up on. And abantwana bajongwe yi nanny. So I have to get back home. Next time?" Me: "okay." Luks: "well, I'll see you later mjita." Lubb: "call me." they stared at each other for a brief 3 seconds and Luks took Lubambo. Luks: "will do." Lubb: "was nice seeing you Lihle." Me: "you too." he walked out. Luks: "really?? His opinion for supper now?" Me: "if you want to iron this tension out then we should stop playing hide and seek and get back to normal." Luks: "like inviting him to dinner?" Me: "ndithin ke? Ask him to move in?" Luks: "we're not having this conversation Lihle!" Me: "the fuck we are. Ufuna ntoni kum Lukhanyo?" Luks: "andiva kamandi Lihle. It still hurts!" Me: "and you think cuddling with someone who physically and sexually abused you doesn't hurt? But I do it! Why? Because ndifuna sidlule kuyo yonke lento. If I have to sacrifice. So Should You!" Luks: "whaat?" I walked out the kitchen. He grabbed my arm and pulled me back. Luks: "why didn't you tell me this?" Me: "nditsho njani? How? Wouldn't that hurt you?" Luks: "so this is why ungakwazi ulala. That's why you woke up uphakama kwam ebsuku...because you thought I was gonna hurt you?" Me: "please stop." Luks: "please talk to me?" Me: "its not that...I just...andiyazi Lukhanyo. I really don't know." Luks: "Lihle, I want to protect you and not hurt you. Ndiyayazi kunzima undithemba and I didn't realize how hard you've been trying. I didn't know. I'm sorry ngokufaka kule position." Me: "please stop." Luks: "look at me." I looked away and blinked the sudden tears back in my eye sockets but it was too late. Luks: "Lihle." he hugged me with our son. Luks: "I'm soo sorry. Xa kukho into ekuhluphayo, ndicela undixelele. Akhomnandi uk'bona ukhala. Just talk to me. Yeah?" Me: "did you pay someone to kill my father?" he stopped breathing. Luks: "I would never do such a thing." Me: "how is it that nguwe ozise ii-detectives ekhaya, meaning you found the car. Question is, how did you know it was missing and how did you find it?" he cleared his throat. Luks: "babes, like I said, after we found out kukho umntu who's using igama lika tatakho, we tried looking for him. I searched everywhere-" Me: "yet you didn't ask Me." Luks: "I didn't want to make you panic. Uyamazi utatakho unjani." Me: "did you fight?" Luks: "No. We didn't." Me: "but you're sitting comfortably here. Awukhathali noba uyeza or

nah....unless you know he isn't coming back." Luks: "hayi Lihle. Ndicelwe nguwe nje."
Me: "why don't you want me finding out for myself what is going on?" Luks: "because its not safe for you out there. Zinintsi enemy zika tatakho. My father being another, utanci wam lo umthembileyo, have you wondered how he knows lo Benny but akafuni udibane naye? Clearly he knows something too. He was the one pushing me to leave you after our affairs broke out, kodwa namhlanje uyakwazi uzok'nceda. Why? Kutheni hleli nje ndim umntu ombi?" Me: "I'm just trying to find out about my dad Lukhanyo. You are relaxed." Luks: "we'll find him. Okay?" Me: "then why aren't you pulling out the stops as you usually do? Baphi "amajita" that are always searching." Luks: "they're probably flying over the ocean as we speak." Me: "what?" Luks: "they're on holiday. To the Bahamas." Me: "and you're Here? Usaxoka still." Luks: "if I tell you the truth, we're staying married and you're moving back in with me. Siqale from scratch, with our babies songeze ezok'qibela i-twins.. Do you still want the truth?" Fuck. Now I know this was something really huge. Me: "I can't have anymore kids. Ndibophile." Luks: "INTON!!!!!" Me: "we already have 3. Then There's Chuma, Lubby's twins, Luyanda. We don't need more." He just stared at me shocked as hell. Luks: "I cannot believe." Me: "you'll get over it." Luks: "we're going to talk about this Lihle, later on. Anyway, if uyifuna nyani inyani, we're staying married. That's the condition. And we're participating in husband and wife activities. Breathing a new life together." Me: "keep your truth." it wasn't worth it. I'd find out anyway. Luks: "for now. Sizoty ntoni?" Me: "can I get the take aways?" Luks: "amalusu pha estandin?" Me: "no...in Blue water bay, I'll buy pizza." Luks: "and how do you plan on getting to Blue water bay?" Me: "you'll borrow me your car. Keys please." Luks: "hayi ke Bawo." Me: "awulambanga?" he gave me the keys of his Mazerati hesitantly. Me: "mwah." I took my bag and left the house driving out to Bluewater bay. I parked the car at the garage and got out to make a call. Lukhanyo was not dumb, he was probably tracking his car as is. "hello." Me: "I need to talk to you." "uphi?" Me: "Blue water bay, the engen garage." "give me 15 minutes." I hung up then put it on silent, yahlala kwi sleeve seslamba sam. I went to buy the pizza nday'faka emotwen. Seyidlula ne 15 minutes. "hey.." a deep voice came behind me. I was startled. Me: "hi! Benny." Ben: "wothuka nton?" Me: "I'm just nervous." Ben: "so...uphi umnyeni wakho." he hugged me. I slipped it in. Me: "I left him at home. You know something don't you?" we pulled away. Ben: "I know everything." Me: "then tell me...." Ben: "for what reason. He has you wrapped on his heart with a red bow already. Asoze ubone ngaphandle kwakhe." Me: "Benny, trust me. I know the type of man he is." Ben: "then you should've calculated this from the beginning and I wouldn't be here." Me: "damn it! Can you just talk!!" Ben: "kanti ndenza nton ngoku

ndiyamumatha? Look at me baby girl, and listen very closely, andingo Lukhanyo mna. You don't yell when you talk to me, you calm yourself down moderately and speak in a proper fashion. You don't order me around, telling when to come and when to leave. Andiyo boy yakho. If you want something from me? You earn it." he winked. Me: "I'm not afraid of you. You may have everyone else fooled. But not me, they make you out as dangerous, I've seen worse. Sundibona ndihleli k'landlu ucimbe ndinyabile. What I want? I get it. Its just a question of when, earning is for amateurs." Ben: "so you think you're pro?" Me: "I'll show you pro." I got in the car and drove home. Ndafaka imoto, taking the pizza in. Luks: "been trying to call you." Me: "cela phone yakho!" Luks: "what? Why?" Me: "please?" I took his phone, nday'cofa. Luks: "what are you trying to do?" Me: "ndikhangela phone yam." Luks: "uyishiye phi? Is it lost? Sapha ndikuncede." he tracked down the location. Luks: "its....refreshing. So ithathiwe." Me: "tell me when it stops." I paced around the kitchen. He stared at his phone. A while later. Luks: "kudala imile kengoku." Me: "GPS co ordinates?" Luks: "wenzantoni ngoku?" I took a paper and started writing down the numbers. Luks: "would you like to tell me what's going on?" Me: "no. Borrow me your phone. Ndiyeza." I took it and ran out...

I'd finally arrived at a quiet earthly environment. It was just road and woods, I had no idea where I was. There was a small trail somewhere in but that meant leaving the car behind. I searched under the seat and as I'd suspected found another one of Lukhanyo's fully loaded guns. I tucked it and walked. Following the phone's directions. Deep inside, I saw a wooden cabin in a distance. So that's where he was. I tiptoed slowly trying not to make a rattle noise with the dead leaves. I kept stopping and listening then carried on again. I then heard a voice. Not audible enough to hear words, but there was a voice. I tried peeping until I saw him jump off a tree and landed on both feet. He had a large knife in his right hand and a bunch of Avo's on his left. He looked around suspiciously enganxibanga shirt. Ben: "get out." he growled. I stayed still as dust. Anganya kaloku xa engu Tarzan? Moer. I slowly slipped the gun out my back and held with both hands. He walked around for a few seconds then walked up to the cabin. I noticed the scar on his back, it looked deep and painful. Once he went in, I emerged from my hiding place, tiptoeing to the back of this cabin. An open curtain. Finally. I stared inside ndambona ebase umlilo by the fire place. The pieced animal beside him didn't surprise me at all. He got up and walked out again. I slipped in through the back door. Walking toward the bedroom. I opened the first. It was empty, then the second. Full of everything but not my dad. I turned around for the third and found him standing behind me. Ndothuka ndomelwa ngumqala. Ben: "looking for this?" he held my phone up in the air. I swallowed dry spit. Ben: "is this

your idea of pro? Tracking me down?" Me: "is this your idea of living?" Ben: "you never cease to surprise me." Me: "uphi utatam." Ben: "I don't know." Me: "then let me check the last room. The police are already on their way." Ben: "they'd get lost at least 5 times before they find us in a very comfortable position.." I cocked the gun. Ben: "he taught you that? Sexy." Me: "suka endleleni yam before I blow your head off." Ben: "blow my head off. I don't care. Its not like ndishiya umntu obhadlileyo kweli lizwe. I'm alone any way. shoot." Me: "Benny, get out of my way." Ben: "see, you...you can shoot to kill. I have no doubt. Problem is, you can't shoot mna. Am I right? Yeah? You dreamt it too, didn't you? Your father isn't here." Me: "ima count to 5. 1...2..." Ben: "3, 4, 5. And you still won't shoot me." he held my hands and pushed them down gently. Ben: "don't let all this beauty go to waste." Me: "where is he?" Ben: "he's uphill. Resting." Me: "is he fine? Ndifuna umbona!" Ben: "you can't. He's too weak Lihle." Me: "then suppose use sbhedlele!!!" Ben: "so your husband can finish him off?" Me: "what are you talking about?" Ben: "a week before. Sizwe uye kuLukhanyo. On Sunday afternoon. He had divorce papers, Lukhanyo refused to sign. Wahamba uSizwe. Monday afternoon, when he was supposed to fetch abantwana. He was shot. 4 times in his chest, managed to drive away but lost control eOverbaakens where he crashed into that tree. I was there. In the car. Luckily I'd jumped before ingene emthin. He asked me to, so that singonzakali sobabin.. So I went to help him out. The blood trails were from the bullet wounds. I took him somewhere safe, ndayolanda van yam and drove him uphill to recover." Me: "how do you know Lukhanyo did this." Ben: "ebesiya etinara. Meeting a man named Lyle. He paid him. Lyle is an assassin Lihle. Ubulala kwanto ay'batalelwayo and he won't stop until he's dead. That's why the secrecy." Me: "who's treating him kengoku? Uphill." Ben: "There's a doctor and a nurse. Jeanette and Victor." Me: "huh?" Ben: "look, he'll be fine." Me: "and you say he's not getting better?" Ben: "its slow progress Lihle. The bullets missed his heart 4 times." Me: "Benny....Victor is not a doctor." Ben: "I saw his I.D, namaphepha akhe. He is." Me: "Benny listen to me. That man is a con artist. HE is the one trying to kill my father!" Ben: "here we go again. Lihle, Lukhanyo uyakubhanxa. Don't you see." Me: "Lukhanyo tried. And failed. But Victor? Good God Benny please take me there NOW!!" Ben: "No." Me: "then ndizok'reporter." I ran out. He grabbed me and pulled me back in. Ben: "you are doing No Such Thing!"

Lubabalo sat in his house trying to finish some work while Luthandoluhle took a nap. Lubb: "Nono, can you please stay the night? I'll pay you extra. Ikhona nje nto efuna isiqu esi Sam." Nono: "kulungile bhuti." he got up and went to his car. Driving to the address he was given. He stopped at a block of flats in Central. Going up to the flat number provided. He knocked and knocked. The door opened. Lubb: "surprise bitch.

Vula ndingene. Sipi esa snene se kwekwe yakho?" Siwe: "Lubabalo! How did you find me." Lubb: "I'm a tycoon hoe. The fuck you think?" he pushed the door and walked in. Lubb: "zithini results?" Siwe: "its your baby! Open it." she gave him the envelope. He stared at the paper. Lubb: "lovely. And the original copy? Nantsi mabhabha. That's not my baby, Jeannette? You paid her to change the results. Suddenly, she "left" for Jakarta. Uphi usnaai wakho?" Siwe: "I don't know what you're talking about." Lubb: "so I guess if I call the journalists who printed your story, ndibabonise the original results, the copy of the footage from the hospital, your voice on recordings uthetha noVictor, AND the participation of a nurse helping you fake this baby's paternity. You won't mind right?" Siwe: "you wouldn't dare!" Lubb: "oh yes I would. I'll do it right now. And expose what you are. Kunye nala bhontshisi wakho wendoda. Say some shit else." Siwe: "if you want him dead. Go ahead." Lubb: "of course I want him dead! But that would be too damn easy. I will pluck the feathers off of him, skin his cheap skin off him, pull his nose out his ass hole if I have To. Kodwa rest assured. He will suffer." Siwe: "so will your father in law and twin....so go ahead make the public statement. And everyone else around you, will suffer. Lukhanyo and you are still on probation right? Well...when they find the evidence that links him to Lyle, a known and wanted assassin, using his gun. He's going straight to jail, and when they find the body of Sizwe, rotting in a cabin registered in your name. So will you. Call the media, daddy. I dare you." ..

Chapter 741

Late Saturday afternoon, Lubabalo knocked on the door in Motherwell, Lihle's mom's house. Lukhanyo opened. Luks: "thank God you're here!" Lubb: "uphi uLihle?" Luks: "I don't know! Ubalekile uhamba apha. She took my car and phone too!" Lubb: "umyeka njani ahambe Lukhanyo?" Luks: "she's not a prisoner. What was I supposed to do?" Lubb: "well, you'd like to know that we are in big shit." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "Victor has Sizwe. And If I expose him, he will kill him and frame us. Because someone was dumb enough to give isdenge imali and a gun to kill him. How could you do this?" Lukhanyo looked at the floor. Lubb: "after begging you not to, after confronting you. You lied to my face. Over and over again. Now sishiyeke nale mess inkulu in our hands! Had you just kept still and swallowed the bitter instead of sending people to shoot your father in law, ngesingekho k'le dilemma!" Luks: "I didn't

know." Lubb: "of course you didn't know! You never do! Ndikunqanda kulento Qho! wherever they are, that damn house is in my name and xakufunyanwa umzimba sibanjwa sobabini!" Luks: "we have to find him-" Lubb: "firstly, uphi uLihle. That's who we find." Luks: "I don't know!!" Lubb: "in detail, what happened after ndimnkile?" Luks: "siye saxabana, and worked things out, we were fine, she offered to go buy supper. Waya eBluewater for a while ngemoto yam. I checked and ebepha nyani, she came back ezobeka pizza wathatha phone yam trying to track hers down." Lubb: "wait, njani ba tracking hers down?" Luks: "I think she lost it somewhere-" Lubb: "and ?" Luks: "and kaloku she just took off ufumana kwakhe co ordinates ze GPS." Lubb: "she didn't lose that phone. Khona into ayifake kuyo so that abeno buya apha and track whatever that is." he dialed a number on his phone. Lubb: "Jose I'm sending you an address right now. Get here in 20 minutes." Jose: "yes boss." he hung up. Lubby sent the address and then called Soma. Luks: "Benny...." Lubb: "who the hell is that?" Luks: "she went to uBenny!!!" Lubb: "Soma khaze k'lo Lihle awti yam, right now." Soma: "sho skhokho." he hung up. Lubb: "Benny? Who is that!" Luks: "the guy who's been following her. She suspected that he's lying about whereabouts zika tatakhe but....I never knew she'd go after him like this!" Lubb: "its not like you've ever understood what happened inside her mind any way." Luks: "hehake fethu. This is my wife." Lubb: "yet you Chilling kodwa you suspect she's after a stalker who might just kill her." Luks: "I can't move! Umamakhe is in the bedroom, sick. ULubambo just fell asleep. I literally am stranded Lubabalo! Andinayo ne phone as a matter of fact." Lubb: "we'll find her. Soon." after a while, Soma and Jose arrived. Lucky came forward too. The guys stood outside for the next step as Lubabalo explained their situation. Lubb: "Jose I need you to track down this serial number. And this too, that is the tracking device I installed in Luks' car when I bought it. That is his phone. Get on it." Jose: "sure thing." he took out his laptop from his back pack and started right away. Soma: "as for finding utata?" Lubb: "There's only one guy I know, who's good at that hide and seek game. Ndandibila amasende yilekaka. I don't like him that much but I believe he can help." Luks: "who? Sporo? Anganya." Lubb: "look, ndiyayazi awumva ncam, but he's our only hope!" Luks: "and why is that?" Lubb: "he cares about uLihle. He would do anything, for her. Use that shit to your advantage! Yayazi mos uLihle xa ebuya uzobuyela wena qha. You'd be done using him. Subamuncu." Soma: "nyansile bra. Come on Lukhanyo. Pride aside mfowethu." Luks: "he'll never let me live this down." Lubb: "look, there are some things in life that I'm extremely good at. There are some things your extremely good at too, so does Soma, and everyone else. Kodwa kukho ezinye ezindohlulayo nam, nje ngawe nje ngoSoma nolandelayo. We can't do everything, I can't hack computers, and peoples' lives like Jose does. Mjonge.

Andiyazi wenzantoni, same as he, he can't manage multi million Rand contracts like us. That's why we Help each other. Akhomntu perfect. I can't find Ta Seez, akhondlela yomfumana too. Whereas Lihle has electronics with her which is easier. We need him Lukhanyo. And andilindelanga mvumo yakho, ndiyaya kuye mna I don't give a fuck if he laughs in my face for a good 2 hours but I'm not letting Lihle in danger because of my pride!" Jose: "found the car!" Soma: "where?" he took his jacket. Soma: "masambe Luks, Jose. Wena Lubby find uSporo and get him aboard." Luks: "I can't just leave my son and mother in law. Khand'bolek phone ndifowne kqala." he called Namhla. Luks: "Namhla, I need you to come back home, kukho ingxaki esimene nayo apha." Namhla: "ndisendleleni ezayo Ta luks." Luks: "thanks." Lubb: "is she coming?" Luks: "yes. And sendipenika. Its getting dark." Lubb: "look, xa esendleleni. You could get going. I'll wait until she's here before ndivaye." Luks: "okay." they went to the car. Lubby stayed behind checking on the baby. He was fast asleep. Lubb: "my little boy. Lord knows how much I miss spending time with you. I guess these uncle moments will have to do for now...lonto umkhulu ngoku. Bungatsho uzobamngaka the day you were born. Of course I knew you gonna grow, but not so quick...you were so tiny and fragile when I took you out. You will grow bigger, and smarter, because you were born a Morrison, sikuthanda sonke. Lucky you, with so many daddies. Uzokomelela boy yam. Goodnight. I love you." he kissed his head. Ma: "heh?" he got a fright. Ma: "nguwe lowo Lubabalo?" Lubb: "ewe ndim mama, awandothusa." Ma: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "uhm, uye kuLihle." Ma: "ndik've kakuhle phof? NguMorrison njani uLubambo?" Lubb: "Hayi man mama, the time uLubambo wazalwa, sasizotshata noLihle, therefore umntana wafika before time so we decided to just use my surname. But ufike apha eSouth Africa wayitshintsha because Lukhanyo didn't like it." Ma: "kaloku subalisela umntana ezozinto. Obvious akazothanda uLukhanyo xa uzozenza yena emntaneni wakhe." Lubb: "ngu mntanam nam mos uLubambo mama, we agreed to share all our children. Even Luthandoluhle, Luyanda noBabalobuhle. NoChuma." Ma: "utata walomntana ngu Lukhanyo, eyo sharer ayingeni ndawo." Lubambo woke up crying. Lubb: "shhh...its okay baby." he picked him up. Lubb: "thula boy." the baby kept quiet and rested on him. Lubb: "uxolo ma. It won't happen again." she walked away. Namhla came in. Namhla: "hi...uphi u Ta Luks?" Lubb: "he's busy with something. Ndizophinda ndibuye Va not sure when. Please take care of him. He's a bit restless tonight." Namhla: "yoh akathand ulala uLubambo." Lubb: "just, mbeke on your chest and rub his left ear, uzolala. Goodnight." he handed the baby to her and left the house..

I sat far away from him ebusy esenza into engathi kupheka. Why did he not want me to report him? Me: "Benny." he looked up at me without a single word. Me: "please untie me." Ben: "ngoba." Me: "you already took my gun. Its not like I'm gonna hurt you." Ben: "even if ubufuna, bungasoze ukwazi." Me: "then let me go." Ben: "no." Me: "sooner or later, Lukhanyo will panic. And when he does, trust me. It won't be pretty. If you let me go, I can still lie and say bendikwi friend." Ben: "Lukhanyo can panic all he likes. Andikhathali." Me: "what did you dream?" Ben: "andazi noba ucimba ndisidenge na. You're tryna get to me." Me: "so sizohlala apha and not talk?" Ben: "thetha kaloku wena xa umlomo wakho engaqaqambi." Me: "aw na Nkosi yam." I looked around. Me: "unayo i-girlfriend?" he looked up at me again. Ben: "yes." Me: "really? Ngubani igama lakhe?" Ben: "ngu Ndim." oh God. -- Me: "honestly? Don't you get bored." Ben: "no, I just randomly kidnap people and listen to them ramble about their boring lives for a few months then let them go. You?" Me: "oh, is this your way of finding out about me? Okay, well. I have kids, 3 to be precise. There's my big boy, Luthando. First born. He's more of the protective type like utatakhe, rebellious and naughty but uyamva ngoku uHayi. Then There's my angel, my daughter, his twin. She's the sweetest thing. Nguye othanda unqanda ke ubhuti wakhe. She has this candy little voice undichaza xa esithi ulambile. She's so beautiful, so full of energy. Then my last born, my younger baby boy. Uthanda uhleka ingathi akana 3 months, he gets shy azifihli apha esfuben Sam ahleke yedwa. He's so adorable, with his one sided dimple. Akafun nolala funeke ndidlale naye all night until he falls asleep." Ben: "you done?" Me: "of course not. Then There's Lukha and Lubby. Nabo zii twins. I know you know them both so cut the act." Ben: "I know everything there is to know about them both, like Lubby ngulo uqala company entsha with his friend Soma? The other twins? Besebenzela utatakhe in Cape Town. Billion Rand empire wayeka after the suicidal accident because of a certain girl he was obsessed with. Then Lukhanyo is a gangster with an estimate of 30 other thugs in his pay roll and a few cops kunye ne judge if I'm not mistaken. An abusive husband too if I may add, now what I DON'T know, why do you tolerate being around the one person that hurt you most? I mean, I understand eyaka Lubby, kodwa uLukhanyo?" Me: "I don't like carrying grudges. The weight bears too much on my shoulders." Ben: "so mawuthande umntu okwenza ikhoboka lakhe?" Me: "andilokhoboka. I am his wife. Kuske kuthin nonke nidwabe kwi relationship yam noLukhanyo xasi civil with each other sincokola kakuhle ingathi sasini biza ngokuya zasisilwa. Wawuphi khona? Sow'fika neshori zolwazi olunga kulingenanga ke phof." Ben: "you made a mistake, I understand that, but into endiyaziyo mna. Akasoze axole noba ungenza ntoni na. Everytime you fight, uzovusa izinto zak'dala uve kabhlungu." Me: "wazba ungenaphi ke wena." Ben: "uzohamba

ngoku okanye ksasa." Me: "bunondikhulula ndingabawela uhamba ngoku." Ben: "Lihle, stop wasting your life ngababantu bangak'khathalele. Your father wants what's best for you-" Me: "yes he does. But that doesn't mean andinobu phila ubomi bam Benny! If I want to forgive Lukhanyo for what he's done. Then so be it. Ndim umntu onabantwana naye. How can I communicate naye ngomthuka nange cheek nenzondo? What message will that send to the children? When I gave birth to each one of those kids. I promised them a proper life of respect and love. I don't care kwenzeka ntoni na ngathi, kodwa bona abantwana bethu abangeni ndawo. And abazongamthandi utatabo because of me." Ben: "so you'd rather sacrifice your happiness and freedom?" Me: "that's what a parent does Benny. If you had kids. You would know. So yeka indaba zam noLukhanyo. Don't make your issues mine." Ben: "these are your father's concerns. Not mine." I ignored him this time. Ben: "in the dream, it was as though I'd known you forever. Sise lwandle, playing in the sand." Me: "I don't care anymore Benny. Sow'ndikruqulile for the day. I'm done talking." Ben: "okay. Nam ndithule ke. But know that, my intentions are not to hurt you in any way. I only do as my master tells me to. Hungry?" he presented me with a cooked meal. Me: "no thank you." Ben: "suit yourself." he sat down next to me.. Ben: "andikwazi ukutya omnye umntu engatyi. Its disrespectful." Me: "I don't care what you do. How you do it or where. I do not care at all. AT ALL. Not nakancinci for that sad matter." Ben: "uqiba kwethu apha, I'm taking you home Va." and he started eating....

Lubby finally found Sporo sitting at Tabu bar with Vega. Lubb: "molweni." Vega: "ekse bra." Lubb: "Sporo?" Sporo sipped his beer and stared at him quietly. Lubb: "ndiyayaz we're not the bestest of friends. Matter of fact, asivani for a few reasons. Kodwa I need your help." Sporo took another sip, still staring at him. Sporo: "and what makes you think I'd help You?" Lubb: "because if you do, I'll be owing you." Sporo: "and wena awuna ngxaki yondi owe'a." Lubb: "Le isituation is beyond ingxaki zam." Sporo: "what do you want." Lubb: "Lihle notatakhe has disappeared. Yena UTa Seez earlier this week, uLihle namhlanje. Lomntu uLihle akuye is seemingly dangerous, so they say and uyamazi uphi UTa Seez. He'd been shot, k'le ndawo akuyo uphethwe ngumntu who will kill him to avenge mna." Sporo: "wait, who got shot?" Lubb: "Ta Seez." Sporo: "so mna ufuna ndithini?" Lubb: "I need you to find them. All of them, bring them to me. Ndizoba processer ngokwam." Sporo: "okay." he finished his beer and stood up. Sporo: "masiye Vega. You're?" Lubb: "Lubby.." Sporo: "iphi lantwana yakokwenu isileyo. I can bet my last cent he started this whole mess." Lubb:

"andimazi. Sizozalaphi? Wherever they are bakwi hlathi though." Sporo: "you're staying behind. Ndizoyenza ngendlela yam. Qiba kwam ndikubize. I hope uyand'verstana?" Lubb: "as long as you bring them back." Sporo walked to his car. Vega: "uzoyenza lewei bra?" Sporo: "ewe tshin. Lihle's life is in danger, she's my friend, njani undibuze ingxowa yetapile? Khabize i-squad." Vega: "of course." Meanwhile, Soma slowed the car down. Soma: "ayo motwakho Le?" Luks: "yiyo. Stop." he jumped out the car and hurried to his car. It was locked and nobody inside. Soma: "so she's around." Lukhanyo went through the bushes. Soma: "Lukhanyo! What the hell are you doing?" Luks: "ndikhangela umfazi wam Somangaye. What the fuck does it look like! We're in the damn woods! Only God knows what the hell happened!!" He pushed through the bushes and finally emerged to an open space. Seeing the cabin. Soma followed right behind him, both held their firearms aiming to shoot. Soma kicked the door broken and barged in. I got the shock of my life when the door fell mysteriously in the inside kwangena abantu. Sadly, Benny was not as surprised or impressed. He quietly carried on ngomlilo wakhe engaba jonganga tu. Lukhanyo untied my hands that's when Benny stood up. Soma aimed at his head. Soma: "one more step awti. Andina sizi lwakho." I wiggled my wrists out of the ropes and Lukhanyo helped me up. Me: "Soma, its okay..." Luks: "no its not!!! It isn't!-" Me: "what the hell's going on! I might not say anything but andiyiyo imfama! Thetha." Luks: "baby, this person is feeding you lies." Ben: "and what about Lyle? What's he feeding you?" Me: "ngubani uLyle?" Luks: "Benny, kwedin, stay the hell away from my wife and family! I swear to God if you ever dare to try. Ndizokunyisa ungaze undilibale ebomin bakho." I went outside running down the same path I'd come with until I got to the cars on the road. Luks: "Lihle." he held my hands. Me: "enkosi..." Luks: "I have something to confess." ...

Chapter 742

He stared at me. Nam ndamjonga ndimnika phone yakhe. Luks: "Lihle, I never had the intention of hurting you. You know better than anyone how I feel about you and all I wanted was to protect you ndikubonise I can become a better man. I'm trying, I'm trying so damn hard. Therapy and counseling never helped, but being with you does. Ndicela undixolele Lihle." Me: "Lukhanyo, thetha. Stop running around in circles." Luks: "please..." Me: "hayi thetha!" a car stopped behind eyaka Soma. Lukhanyo pulled me behind him. Luks: "who the hell is this." Sporo came out the car with Vega. Me: "how did he know we're here." Luks: "chazelwe nguLubby." Vega: "molweni, Lee, khas'boleke lobhuti man." Soma reappeared ndingamazi usuka phi oko besim'shiye ngasemva. Me: "why?" Vega: "we have business to take care of." Luks:

"Soma, please take my wife home." Soma: "sho." Luks: "I'll be back uyeva? We'll continue then." I went to Soma's car and he drove me back home. Lukhanyo stayed behind with Sporo and Vega. Sporo: "wenzanton? kuthen umuncu nje?" Luks: "nganton?" Sporo: "ndik'bonile fondin uzogabha inyani yonke, ulahlwe unye qiba kwakho." Luks: "why do you care?" Sporo: "because ikaka oyenzayo affects uLihle and uLihle yi-friend yam, into emkhathazayo iyandiphambanisa nokwam. Subali sende fondin. Vala umlomo lo." Luks: "last time I checked bungakhathali nje." Sporo: "jonga, last time has gone. Ya sure ndandinazo feelings ndinomona, but uyakthanda lamntana Lukhanyo, akafun nova ngawe. Sukwenzi kaka mfethu." Luks: "Lihle always finds out! Uzoyazi nalena." Vega: "uzayiva ngaban? Asizoz'menqe mos." Sporo: "masamben. Uthi iphi Le poni?" Luks: "uban uBenny? I don't think you understand-" the phone in his pocket rang. Luks: "ja?" Soma: "Lihle has something to say, ukwi loudspeaker." Luks: "okay." he also activated his speaker. Me: "Benny uti utatam is uphill. Wherever he is held is north from the cabin. There's a compass on the front dresser in the first room. Abantu abagcine utata babini, a Jeanette and Victor." Luks: "simthini uBenny?" Me: "myeke, he won't stand in your way." the call ended. Sporo: "masiyen maqabane." they made their way back to Benny's cabin, with Lukhanyo leading the way. He walked in the open door. Ben: "yes you can come in Lukhanyo. Mi Casa, Su Casa. Help yourself." Luks: "bra, andizang zodlala apha, its either you help or not." Ben: "not with that attitude, my guy." Luks: "sharp ke." Sporo: "iphi Le ndawo i-uphill mhlawmbi sikhabe sisithi chuu nge nyawo lomzuzu nisachukelana." Ben: "kanti nize nizothini apha?" Sporo: "haike ntwana yam. Brika. Yinyathele mfo." Luks: "I found it." Ben: "ayikho safe lento niyenzayo. USizwe uright k'la ndawo akuyo so that he doesn't relapse." Luks: "we have the best doctors on standby, akazobana niks. Suka." Ben: "ndihamba nani ke." Luks: "eintlek, iproblem yakho yinton nam Benny? Awunokhe uphole? Ayincedisi lekaka uyenzayo. Hlala phantsi fondin lungise mnyango lo wakho." Ben: "problem yam kungak'thembi. Ndiyazelaphi uyom'qibezela? Sizwe is a father to me, andizovumela wena wenze unothanda." Luks: "then step on it. Wama wakhamisa instead ba uphume silandele? Tshin thiza." Ben: "kanti ndiyow'ma." Luks: "awenzeli mna kakade." Sporo: "heman fokofin!!! Khaphume wena sambe!! Nxxx!" Benny walked out into the open again, following a different trail uphill. It was dark and misty. Vega: "ayikho ndlela yemoto?" Benny didn't answer. He just kept pushing through the bushes and breaking the small branches out of his way in anger. After a 10 minute walk they'd finally reached a small cottage. Sporo: "ima apha wena." stopping Benny in a distance. Sporo: "Vega, kjha'scout'e pha mjita." Vega went to check the windows, peeping through the open curtain. He came back. Vega: "kukho ibra ese lounge, nenyi meydi." Sporo: "bazobanjwa nguwe no Luks, mna noBenny

sithatha umadala. Ziphi stixo sale van ime apha?" Ben: "kukho spare key kwenyi cupboard ngaphakathi." Sporo: "Luks, ngenani. Ina." he gave him his gun. Sporo: "uy'chane emlenzen. I want him alive and breathing. Vega, uyiyeke lacherri. Mbophe qha." Vega: "sho." Benny: "nguwe ongena kqala, thatha esa stixo uzondeze Le van emnyango." Benny went in. the guys went in right after. Vic: "Benny, what is this? I told you no one was allowed here." Ben: "the rules have changed." Victor: "they won't, once he relap-" Lukhanyo shot him once, Victor screamed! Vic: "what the hell!!!!" Vega: "Luks! Luks!! Khame fondin!!" Luks: "ndimele nton indiqhela amasimba lekaka!" Sporo: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "ndizoy'bulala inye lentwana iyandinyisa!!!!" Vega: "oh nkosi yam." Sporo: "Lukhanyo man!!!!" he snatched the gun from him. Sporo: "khayo ncedisa uBenny nithathe utakakhe phe roomin, nimfake motwen. Lukhanyo, ubalekise lecherri ibilapha." Luks: "Sporo kudala indileqa Le awti. Kudala indenza isrhama." Vic: "oh you deserved it!!" he oounced in pain. Lukhanyo kicked his wound repeatedly. Sporo: "stop it!!!!" Luks: "uLubby uyay'yeka lentwana. Ndizay'moera inye kemna." Sporo: "ndiyokubophelela ke mna. Andina xesha lakho." Benny and Vega carried Sizwe out to the car. Sporo tied Victor with ropes and dragged him out. Sporo: "ndiyehla mna, Nina iyani esbhedlele. And Lukhanyo, don't do anything stupid." Vega: "uzoba grand?" Sporo: "ja. Hambani." they got in the van and Benny drove away. Sporo: "zintoni ezi?" picking up a box of injections. Vic: "that is his medicine. Akakwazi uhamba without zona." Sporo: "akho ngxaki uzoz'fumana. Masambe." he took the box and dragged him back down the trail to his own car and loaded him in the boot.

I received the call ndise roomin. Luks: "we found him." Me: "niphi!!" Luks: "sisandongena esbhedlele ngoku. They've taken him in." Me: "kwesiphi sbhedlele Lukhanyo!" Luks: "Greenacres." I hung up ndanxiba. Namhla: "uyaphi?" Me: "they found him. Base sbhedlele!" Soma was still outside eme noLubby. Me: "can we go?" Lubb: "where to?" Me: "Lukhanyo usandofowna uthi base sbhedlele. Please take me there." we got in the car and drove to the hospital instantly. I prayed and prayed anxiously. Was he okay? Obviously alive but how was he? The way to the hospital felt like a 2 hour drive, I literally began crying. Lubb: "Lihle, please angel. Not right now. We're almost there. Lemme hold your hand.." Soma: "fondin qhuba imoto Le!" Lubb: "its an automatic okay-" Soma: "I don't care! Lihle, mtshana, you have got to pull it together. Utakho uzoba right, he's already at hospital, meaning he's alive, so akho need yoba ulile. Alright? Jonga sesifikile." and surely we were almost there. When we arrived I came out the car and walked in. Lukhanyo and Benny were in the waiting room. Me: "nizothin apha?" Ben: "we brought him here." Me: "both of you are responsible for this. Ninezibindi ezideki for uzohlala apha ingathi anenzanga nto-"

Ben: "andenzanga nto nje mna." Me: "that's the problem Benny! Awenzanga nto! Instead you let a mentally imbalanced, psychotic, idiot treat my father! Only God knows ebemenza ntoni!" Ben: "bendizoyazi njani mna?" Me: "if wawumse sbhedlele like a normal fucking human being ngesi ngekho k'le meko!" Luks: "no Lihle that's unf-" Me: "and don't you dare....don't you even dare. Ulixoki and a coward. Can't even face up to your responsibility! Because nawe unogalelo." Lubb: "kodwa Lihle-" Me: "yabona ke wena. Don't get me started with you! Your little feud with la Victor ingade iphele yiyo Le isifake kule mess! What hold does he have over you??? Hm? Kuthen yena yedwa eyekwa to threaten your family? Kuthen unamaqhinga Lubabalo?" Lubb: "awunoxelela mna ngamaqhinga xa unokwazi uz'luma ulwimi ubuyele emntwin wayeku bethekisa kwi tile. Do Not, start with me. Ayondawo yokulwa Lena, if you want to pick a fight, itsho ndikuse gymin ngoku. Asizoy'mela lento usenza yona, uthetha nathi ingathi singabantwana." Me: "ingenaphi lento uyithethayo?" Lubb: "wena Le ubuy'thetha ubucimba ishov'wa phi Lihle? Awunohamb uthetha nto ez'khubekisayo ngenxa usiva kabhlungu wena. Nathi singabantu asingomatye." Me: "you are part of yonke Le cover up kakade Lubabalo yilento ukhamisa nje utyiwa ziz'hlangu." Lubb: "noba kanti beku rhaw'zel inzeft bendingazothula kuba umlomo ndaw'nikwa NguThixo wam, utaka Yesu Krestu ondimkhonzayo." I'd expected that. obviously uzozifihla ngokholo. This was pointless. Soma: "Benny, uyazitya i-doritos?" Ben: "no." Soma: "well I do, khandenzele favour undiyele kiosk, undiphathele ezi ze cheese, the orange packet. Ndiyabulela wethu. Since ndingena spice k'le argument." I walked out to find the doctor who could perhaps help me luckily wabe sengena. Doc: "Sizwe Tetani's family?" Me: "I'm his daughter." Doc: "I'd like to speak to you privately." Ben: "I'm his son-" Me: "biologically? I don't think so." Ben: "Lihle! Stop arguing nam man and face the damn facts!!! Ndingu brother wakho. DEAL WITH IT!" Me: "oh I will...trust you me." Doc: "should I be back another time perhaps?" Me: "No." Soma: "khame ndiyothenga Doritos masambe Lubby sani." Lubb: "andiyi ndawo. If this doctor has something to say, then he should say it. We're family." Doc: "Miss?" I stared at Lubby, he looked back at me folding his arms. Me: "its fine." Doc: "Alright then! Mr Tetani has been injected with a dosage of very dangerous lethal injections. Which is illegal in this country, but I'll get back to that later, we're running a series of blood tests to reveal what exactly we're dealing with and the amount intake which is in his system to drain it out." Me: "what does this injection do?" Doc: "like I said, miss, I'm not sure which one it is but my highest guess is a mixture of Potassium chloride and Pancuronium bromide. The Potassium chloride When injected into a vein, it inflames the potassium ions in the sensory nerve fibers, literally burning up the veins as it

travels to the heart. The Pancuronium bromide known by its brand name Pavulon, is a neuromuscular blocking agent that paralyzes all of a body's voluntary muscles, including the lungs and diaphragm. It does not affect consciousness, however Nor does it affect experience of pain. Without proper anesthesia, anyone given Pavulon will feel himself suffocating, but, because the pancuronium bromide prevents any movement, speech, or facial expression, he will be unable to reveal that he is suffering." Lubb: "so right now, he is in intense pain and can't express absolutely anything because he is paralyzed through out the entire body?!" Doc: "in a summarized version yes." Me: "but you know how to stop the paralysis right?" Doc: "depending on how long the injections had been given...its hard to say." Me: "uyamva Benny? Uyava ukuba uVictor wenza nton!!! The same damn Victor I warned you about damn it!!!!!!" Ben: "I did not know." Me: "you didn't want to!" Doc: "the bullet wounds, in his chest, are almost healed, its just that right type of banding needs to be used and properly." Me: "do they contribute to this paralysis." Doc: "no, just a bit of tissue damage but nothing severe. uhm, There's one more thing..." Lubb: "what is it doctor?" Doc: "should there be any complications-" Me: "you do whatever it takes to resuscitate. Do you understand me doctor?" Doc: "yes ma'am." he walked out. I sat down quietly. Luks: "I have some business to take care of. Lubby?" Lubb: "I'll be with you in a while." Lukhanyo walked out with Soma. Lubby kneeled in front of me. Lubb: "I'm sorry for the things I said, I was out of line and I really didn't mean to hurt you." that was the least of my worries at this point. Lubb: "I will be back really soon, I swear. I need to do something I shouldve done a long time ago. Promise me you'll be okay?" I nodded. Lubb: "Benny." Ben: "got it." Lubby left, running after Luks and Soma. Soma; "so what's next." Luks: "Revenge."....

Sporo sat patiently in one of the back rooms of his house in Zwide. Vega arrived with Lubby and Lukhanyo. Sporo: "finally." Lubb: "kutheni silapha?" Sporo: "where else did you want? The Radisson Blu hotel?" Lubb: "mxxim. Ayizondinceda lento uyithethayo." Luks: "what's this?" Sporo: "injections zika lo. Apparently its medicine." Lubb: "is this the shit you was using?" Victor: "Lubby, I swear. That IS safe-" Lubb: "then explain why he is on life support." Victor: "I don't know! Jeanette said she knew what she was doing." Lubb: "and apparently you did too." he picked up the injection. Vic: "you wouldn't." Lubb: "which one is this? The Pavulon? Or Pottassium? Mna ingathi ndizovumelana nale ikwenza paralyzed, I want you to feel helpless. Crave life. Scream and bleed from the inside, but you know what? I'm gonn give you some time." Luks: "khathi hamire mjita." Vega handed him the hammer. Lukhanyo hit Victor's knees broken. Vic: "fuuuuuuckkk!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Lukhanyo hit his ankles. Sporo tied his hands with fish wire, every time he moved it seeped his skin, bruising his wrists with

every single movement. Vic: "Lubabalo please!!" Lubb: "I haven't even started yet. Problem is that uyandazi Victor, this isn't news. You wanted this for yourself real bad." Victor: "then let me explain." Lubb: "After all this time...." Victor: "you know what this is about.... You just choose to ignore it, like you have your entire life!" Lubb: "enlighten me Victor. What have I ignored? Your desperate cries for help? We'd been friends since way back. Now you decide to fuck me over? Why?" Victor: "you don't even pretend to care Lubabalo. It was always about you. Your family, the multi billion Morrison empire, you could never stomach the fact anyone else would be better than you. You hated that I could be something you're not. Your family never had all of this, and you know it. I want to know why you killed mine. Tell me why you murdered my family Lubabalo." ...

Chapter 743

Lubb: "I never murdered your family Victor. It was an accident." Vic: "that is a lie. haven't you shared with your brother the real reason why you're filthy rich? Your family benefited from that explosion more than it was necessary! And you only took me in, because of guilt!" Lubb: "are you on drugs?" Vic: "uyayazi ndithetha inyani. Stunt for your friends all you like. But they all know what a cruel monster you are and always will be!" Lubb: "Victor, stop hallucinating. The only way the empire grew was the contracts we signed and deals we made. The only way its multi billion now and global is because of Bill Sangane. We didn't benefit from your tragedy." Vic: "you see I knew you'd say that. Like your parents taught me to tell people my family died in a car accident instead to spare me pain. It was to cover your secrets. I researched it Lubabalo. I have the records. You are lying." Lubb: "then ulinde ntoni? Why didn't you go straight to the police-" Vic: "that would've been too easy. You deserve more than just a prison sentence. Ungu sathana." Lubb: "I can't do this with you right now. For real." he walked out. Lukhanyo followed him. Luks: "you killed his family?!!" Lubb: "don't look at me like that." Luks: "what other way Should I look at you?!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo I was barely 20, what motive would I have for killing abazali bakhe? Uyaxoka lamntu." Luks: "seems pretty convinced to me." Lubb: "so you believe that I'd kill people for cash, is that what you're saying?" Luks: "I'm saying, lomjita is mentally bruised by his family's brutal killing. Yilento mos enje!" Lubb: "nigga, are you catching feels for his lies?" Luks: "then what happened? Why did you have to lie uthi his parents were in an accident? Why did you not say anything? Bro, I knew you were dodge, but this?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo why are you judging me?" Luks: "am I? You can't even answer my questions." Lubb: "because I don't know what happened!! I

really don't!" Luks: "this guy has evidence. Records. That could destroy you, your family, your future, your children's lives Forever." Lubb: "he knows better than to use that evidence." Luks: "does he now? Or what, you'll bomb him too?" Lubb: "stop it!!!" Luks: "that's why you are so sensitive to this Victor topic! All these months, ufihla lento kanti. God damn. No unzulu mtshanam. Like Pacific ocean type." Lubb: "mxim." Luks: "Kodwa ke ebey'thethile lento uLihle, unamaqhinga wena. Ezinye izinto awuz'thethi. Sizow'thin kengoku? Nge tshomakho? Kaloku siva ngawe. Namajita ngoku are confused kuba kaloku unesqebheru." Soma came out. Soma: "and now?" Luks: "inoba xakuthetha wena kuzovakala Soma. Akafun niks ngam." Soma: "ntwana yam, if this true, it can never get out. Ever. We have to find a way to make him disappear permanently." Luks: "if yinyani shame andifun xoka ndizok'jonga funny mna." Lubb: "you know you're my least favorite right?" Luks: "today, so are you. So are you my big brother." Lubb: "look, I'll handle this, my own way. Just give me a chance." Soma: "okay." Lubby walked back into the room. Sporo: "this is my cue." he got up and left with Vega. Lubb: "so what do you want. Can't be doing all this just for kicks. What is it?" Victor: "you've already taken everything from me. What do you think I want?" Lubb: "are you serious right now?" Victor: "more than anything." Lubb: "I don't want to kill you...you can do all that on your own. But I want it to happen slowly, so slowly, you would wish it to be over." Victor: "you won't do that L, you feel way too much. Maybe your little brother has the guts. But you? Nah...its not you." Lubb: "sad thing is. Its been quite some time....I've changed." he picked up the first injection. Lubb: "I'm taking a wild guess and testing it on you. Hoping this is the one that inflames your veins." Victor: "Lubabalo-" Lubb: "your little games are over Victor. Its done." he assessed him. Lubb: "I see a lot of veins, head, neck....where would you prefer to burn first? This must be interesting, burning someone from the inside. Do you know this actually travels to the heart and kills you? But sad part is I'm only gonn put half an inch in you so that it takes longer..." Victor struggled himself, frustrated and scared. Lubb: "head? Nah, too quick, how about...here." Victor: "wait!!!" Lubb: "I told you....I've changed. I want to hear you suffer. It'll put me to sleep tonight." he sat down. Lubb: "you know, had you not interfered with my family's worth, we wouldn't be in this debacle. I don't know what happened, but your parents weren't supposed to be there. The explosion was a tragedy, I didn't wish for it to happen, I'd never wish it on anyone. Kodwa it did. Yes I did benefit from it and I don't regret that. What I won't take, is you making it My fault as if I stood there with the bomb calling out. Damn it, I was with you the night it happened! Why would you have this problem now? You could be anything you want instead ufuna ubase mvakwam." Victor: "you always felt I was a burden kuwe. You never wanted me by

your side!!" Lubb: "that's bullshit and you know it. You were my best friend, how in the hell would you be a burden?" Victor: "best friends don't steal each other girlfriends Lubabalo. What's worse is, you don't even love them or pretend to." Lubb: "so that is why you raped umama wabantwana bam. Because I slept with your chicks. You know how sick that is? Victor you are sick!" Victor: "yeah, I'm sick. Problem then is, What Are You? One day, all the pain you bring to someone will haunt you." Lubb: "well, while I sit and wait for that day. Let me..." he stuffed a wet cloth in his mouth and taped it closed. he held his arm and pushing the needle in slowly, then released a bit of fluid and stopped. Victor screamed in agony. Lubb: "sleep tight Vic buddy. It might take a few days." he walked out...

The next morning I was still at the hospital, waiting for news from the doctor. Me: "what do you do for a living." Ben: "nothing." Me: "so you sit and do nothing?" Ben: "I'm not exactly a millionaire Lihle, so nothing isn't a shocking answer." Me: "I'm trying." Ben: "ndiyayazi. I'm sorry." he sighed. Ben: "I'm a part time carpenter." Me: "the wooden cabin." Ben: "built it myself." Me: "wow. Its beautiful." Ben: "thanks." Me: "you're, an architect, builder and a carpenter." he chuckled. Ben: "I guess." Me: "so...when did you meet utatam? How? Where?" Ben: "mamam, before she died, introduced me kuye. He offered to take me in, I was just 8 ngelaxesha." Me: "were they together?" Ben: "before I was born. Yep." Me: "so....he is ..." Ben: "my father? Yes." Me: "oh." Ben: "yeah I wasn't so thrilled of hearing about your arrival either." Me: "when was this." Ben: "when umamakho was...carrying you. Tata came to me wandichazela that I'm having a sister. I didn't like it. I didn't want anyone else to take my place. But you did." Me: "but he never told me about you." Ben: "because it would hurt your mother." Me: "they didn't meet until he was.....20. Meaning he had you when he was....16. But..." something was not adding up. Did my father lie to me? Ben: "into endayixelelwa mna, was that my dad had me esemncinci. The time I met him...I went to live with him. He taught me everything I knew...then wandixelela about you wandisa kumkahulu wam. A couple of months later, wabanjwa. I didn't know ubanjiwe, I thought he'd abandoned me for you. Kodwa ke I've never been a bitter child. I accepted it and moved on. I learnt as ndikhula that...some bad people, such as your father in law, was the one who took my dad from me. He paid for a crime he never committed. Makhulu wam died when I was 11. I had to fend for myself ngoba bendingenayo enye family. I dropped school, went back to live in the woods, ndafunyanwa ngomnye ubhuti while he was hunting. I showed him what I could and he invited me ebomin bakhe. Wandisa eskolweni, ndafunda. I passed matric ndina 21. Then I left again." Me: "wayaphi?" Ben: "to look for utatam." Me: "and?" Ben: "well...ndam'fumana as destiny would have it but instead he told me to leave and

never return." Me: "ngoba?" Ben: "I wasn't sure at the time." Me: "then what happened?" Ben: "uphuma kwakhe. He first came to find me, we spoke. I'd built the cabin by then. Wathi ufuna ukhangela wena." Me: "all this time...my father never mentioned you, or your name. Why?" Ben: "andiyazi Lihle. I wish I did." Me: "you do know. How often did you see him?" Ben: "often. Probably 4 or 5 times a week." Me: "almost everyday? And wena awumbuzi ngam? At all?" Ben: "I tried. He shut me down. Every time. I can't explain anything my father did. Only what he taught me. Ndiphelele apho." Me: "something isn't making sense Benny. Why would our father separate us like this?" Ben: "what were you coming up with? When he was 16?" Me: "he claimed to have left ihlathi at that age when utatakhe died wayohlala nomamakhe. Problem is, he was a bit schizophrenic. How in the world would you impregnate someone without -" Ben: "being sane?" Me: "yeah." Ben: "you don't think he raped her did you? Because that's not him!" Me: "No! Of course not....He...never left at 16 kwela hlathi.. And he was not crazy." Ben: "why would he lie about that?" Me: "he's trying to hide something that might have happened during that time." Ben: "are you serious?" Me: "Benny don't you find it strange that nobody knows about you? His friends. Family. Absolutely No One." Ben: "No. He said it was to protect me." Me: "no...it isn't. Benny, utata besenza nton kwela hlathi?" Ben: "uhm nothing. He would hunt or build things." Me: "Benny, if you want to be in my life, you have to tell me the truth." Ben: "yinyani Le ndik'xelela yona. That's it. I swear." I looked him in the eyes and I saw him. My father. How did I not notice it before. That's why I thought he was so familiar, he looked like my father. Our father. Me: "Benny I find it strange that no one knows you." Ben: "why?" Me: "because its weird. You're his first bor-" he covered my mouth. Ben: "don't say it. Please. Its not safe Lihle." Me: "what's not safe?" Ben: "the people around you. Abakwazi ukukhathalela. If you stay attached you'll lose more than you'll gain." Me: "will You stay?" Ben: "only if uyafuna ndihlale. I will. But in my own place, I don't want to crowd you or make umamakho uncomfortable." Me: "There's a back room. Half done. If you can complete it, its yours." Ben: "andifun ubalu xanduva kumamakho more than I already am Lihle. I'll be fine." Me: "surviving on what Benny? Let us help you." Ben: "only if umamakho is okay with it." Me: "ndizothetha naye." Ben: "thank you." Me: "its a pleasure big bro." he smiled. I had to keep him closely monitored. If he disappeared again without any explanation ndophinda ndimfumane phi? He was hiding something and what better way to get him to talk than giving him what he doesn't have. Love. Ben: "Benny. You can call me Benny." Me: "what's Benny short for? Bernard? Bennett? Benjit?" he laughed. Ben: "Sibenoxolo." Me: "that is probably one of the rarest names I've ever heard. Its beautiful." Ben: "Lithembelihle. Ulithemba phof?" I giggled. Me: "no. I'm the last

person you should trust." Ben: "I'll take my chances now. You're the only family I have left and I'll be damned if I let anyone...or anything...between us." he narrowed his eyes at the chair Lukhanyo had sat in the previous night..

Phila sat on his bed already dressed. Phila: "baby? Phuma kaloku." she'd locked herself in the bathroom. Phila: "Zukiswa please, uzondenza late at my golf practice. What's wrong?" Zuki: "GO!" Phila: "I'm not leaving you until you explain to me kwenzeka ntoni. And we're gonna fix it." Zuki: "I am fine Phila, just go." he took out his cellphone and dialed his boss's number. Phila: "Ace? Ekse mjita, mamela, I'll be a bit late today. I've got a bit of a crisis." Ace: "is everything okay?" Phila: "it would be if my girlfriend opened the bathroom door." Andile laughed. Ace: "good luck bra." he hung up. Phila: "babbbyyy....khaw'vule kaloku." Zuki: "Phila why don't you just go! I'm fine. Its just a tummy bug." Phila: "ndifownele uLosta? he's just up the street-" Zuki: "No!!" Phila: "love, we have doctor friends. That live a few doors away. Unfortunately I do not have police friends to knock this door down! But I promise you sthandwa Sam. I will wear my big boy boots and kick it down myself. Now, lady, don't make me repeat myself, I suggest you open this doo-" the door opened. Phila: "oh hey sweetie." Zuki: "hi." she held the pregnancy test in her hand. Phila: "you look a bit rough and ugly. What's wrong?" Zuki: "oh thanks." Phila: "I only say it because I love you and I wanted to see a smile plus the hand that smacks my shoulder but I guess today it didn't work. Talk to me." Zuki: "I just...I've been trying so hard and I've failed you." Phila: "ngantoni? You didn't fail me. Come here, what are you on about?" Zuki: "you've been talking about umntana for the past year. Ndayeka ukuya e-clinic. I..wanted to give you lento uyifunayo more than anything in the world. And I failed." Phila: "baaabe. You didn't fail. I don't mind ulinda. Yes I want a baby but not if its going to depress you. Sizobanaye umntana, it takes time." Zuki: "no it doesn't. Kukho nto erongo ngam. Wonke omnye umntu just gets pregnant easy and I can't? Its been over a year!" Phila: "maybe God planned us differently, maybe...he wants us to be patient. Do things right." Zuki: "Phila, I'm about to graduate. Ndiqibile ufunda, at least for now. I'm working too. I want to start a family." Phila: "so you want us to get help?" Zuki: "if that's what it takes." Phila: "ima ndifownele uLosta-" Zuki: "No." Phila: "he's my doctor and best friend. What's wrong?" Zuki: "I want this between mna nawe Philasande." Phila: "it will be, he's a doctor not a journalist." Zuki: "we're getting another doctor Phila. Not your friends." Phila: "OUR friends, I thought. Ngesise ndlelen ngoku, he'd tell us what we needed to know sibene way forward. Now funeke ndenze appointment that might take me to next week, siphinde silinde nto esingayaziyo-" Zuki: "I'd rather that...than this." Phila: "There's nothing to be embarrassed about Zukiswa. I don't understand why you're so shaken, don't you

think I'm worried too that perhaps I'm the cause? Please, just relax and let's do this. Ndizom'fownela uLosta, he'll come over and we'll get it done with right now. Yes?" Zuki: "yes." he made the call to Lonwabo. Phila: "he'll be here in ten minutes." Zuki: "kuthen uthe its urgent?" Phila: "he'll come quicker." Zuki: "ndisayo vasa." Phila: "okay babes." he waited for Lonwabo who arrived rushing in with his medical bag. Losta: "what's the emergency?" he said out of breath. Phila: "bro, did you run here?" Losta: "of course I did. Couldn't find my keys but my legs were intact so I took a chance.. What's wrong?" Phila: "uhm, please sit." Losta: "alright." he sat down. Losta: "thetha nam ndingeka gqabhuki." Phila: "Zuki and mna have been trying for a baby. Its not working, she thinks There's something wrong with her." Losta: "oh...damn. That's rough man." Phila: "Losta, I'll need you to check me." Losta: "look, babies are a blessing bra. And you don't Make blessings, they're given to you by God. There's nothing wrong with either of you, all you need to do is pray. Accept and be patient. That's it." Phila: "this sounds more like uLubabalo speaking and I don't like it." Losta: "he's been in my house talking shit since last night. He gets in my head some times. Sorry." Phila: "help me Lonwabo." Losta: "okay, here's what. I am not a gynecologist, BUT I know a very good one. I'll send you number yakhe and tell him I sent you. I still say There's nothing wrong with both of you. But go ahead and waste money while orphans starve. God is watching you." Phila: "here we go again." Losta: "I'm serious-" his phone rang. Losta: "prolly surgery." he answered. Losta: "Dabi speaking." Lubb: "Uphi?" Losta: "Lubabalo I'm working." Lubb: "but you left your car? Why you working on Sunday?" Losta: "house call. What do you want?" Lubb: "peanut butter. Your daughter insists on peanut butter right now." Losta: "do you mind ukuya kwa Spar? There is no peanut butter apho." Lubb: "uphi though?" Losta: "a neighbor is sick." Lubb: "oh my, uzobaright?" Losta: "if you drop the call, maybe." Lubb: "okay, talk later then!" he hung up. Phila: "Lubby is worse than an actual wife. The way he constantly calls and nags." Losta: "actually this time its a bit different. I don't know what's bothering him. He refuses to mention anything besides his company. Think I should be worried?" Phila: "with Lubabalo? Always be worried and prepared for whatever is coming next. You better get back home awti.."....

Anelisa was in her bedroom after studying trying to relax. Her phone rang. Anelisa: "hey baby." Lucky: "hey love, uphi." Anelisa: "at home. Unjani." Lucky: "not good. Cela uphume babes. I'm outside. Uzokwaz undihlalisa?" Anelisa: "yeah. mama uhlelel ebuse notywala anyway. Give me 10 minutes." she packed her bag with clothes, shoes and toiletries. Then walked out the house. Anelisa: "oh my gosh!" Lucky: "haibo. Uyaqala uyibona na baby?" Anelisa: "you pimped it?" Lucky: "of course I did. Its my Benz. Masiye." she got in the car. Lucky: "ndizothenga nton for ukutya.

Andiselambe." Anelisa: "masiye noba kwa shoprite. Ndithenge nto zopheka." Lucky: "ha.a love, umntu wakho ufuna uku spoiler. Sothenga take aways. Pizza or Fish aways?" Anelisa: "fish please." he drove to the store to buy the fish and they drove back to his place. Anelisa: "so what's wrong?" Lucky: "kunini ndikhumbula icherry yam." Anelisa: "you've been busy, nam bendibhala." Lucky: "love?" he drove the car inside the yard. Anelisa: "yindlu kabani Le?" Lucky: "well...during obubu busy bam. I managed to buy us a house." Anelisa: "that's thoughtful baby but....us?" Lucky: "ndicela uzohlala nam. Andifun ugoqoza ndodwa apha." Anelisa: "wow Lucky. That's a big decision." Lucky: "I know... Let's see inside." they got out the car. He held her hand to the door and unlocked it then walked in. Anelisa: "ayisentle baby! Damn." lucky: "this is your palace, queen." anelisa: "its heaven!" she hugged and kissed him. Anelisa: "I love you so much." Lucky: "I love you too sthandwa Sam, tour?" Anelisa: "nope. Grand tour." he smiled walking her through the 3 bedrooms, bathroom, kitchen, dining room, and outside back yard they sat down. Anelisa: "thank you." Lucky: "its my pleasure." he lay his back on the grass. Anelisa: "what else..." Lucky: "I love you.." Anelisa: "what's on your mind. Bungasoze uthenge lendlu just because you like it." Lucky: "I bought it because ndifuna ubane family. All my life, its all I've ever wanted. A woman and a child. Besides umama no sister wam. I just never brought myself to it because bendicimba I don't deserve it. How could I be a father if I was gonna die anyway abantwana nomfazi wam bakhule kabhlungu? It was being selfish, but when I saw you. You're everything that I've ever wanted and more." Anelisa: "but you're still scared." Lucky: "I don't ever want to hurt you." Anelisa: "Lucky, you're going to live for a very long time." Lucky: "I hope so." Anelisa: "how are you going To..." Lucky: "ndithethe ne therapist yam. There's a procedure we could do, but its safe for wena and the baby." Anelisa: "MNA?" Lucky: "nguwe nje girlfriend yam. Aren't you?" Anelisa: "yes, but ndisafunda though." Lucky: "that's okay. Its expensive, ndisafuna uqala ndiqibezele lendlu then save a bit. By the time ufumene diploma yakho we'll be set. And good to go." Anelisa: "so bazofaka i-sperm sakho kum?" Lucky: "first goes through the sperm washing procedure, inde wethu la process but in a short version ewe, bazofaka sperm Sam kuwe. And I'm gonna love it." Anelisa: "which part exactly." Lucky: "when the seed grows. Nesusu sakho sikhula, and your love for me." Anelisa: "from what I've heard and seen? Abantu abamithiseneyo don't like each other very much." Lucky: "well, asingobantu thina. We'll make this work and sizothanda njengesqhelo." Anelisa: "or else what." Lucky: "or else ndizok'tshata mna and Make You Love me nge force." he tickled her, she stopped him. Anelisa: "uthini?" Lucky: "uhm...well then..." Anelisa: "well?" Lucky: "its a short term dream. Ayibobuxoku. Ndifuna ukwenza umfazi wam." Anelisa: "I don't want that to change

us-" Lucky: "asoze, I promise you. The same promises I made all that time ago. Andifun ukubona usiva kabuhlungu Anelisa, I love you. Ndiyayazi ke ise nintsi into efuneke ilungiswe ngam, because ndilihlanya andikhunjuzwa mntu. But ndizoqhubekeka ukuphatha kakuhle as I've been doing." he took her arms, revealing her burn marks. Lucky: "suyifihla lento Anelisa. Be comfortable, this...is proof of how much you love me and asoze ndiy'libale. You're beautiful kum. You're smart, loyal. Andinawo umsesane right now and I can't afford diamonds for R10 000. But I promise to make you happy. My heart will be your diamond. And if you want to stare at it, ndijonge aphe mehlweni all day. It'll sparkle.". She laughed. Anelisa: "you are so dumb." lucky: "ne? But it sounds cute." Anelisa: "andifun diamonds ze 10000 mna. Ndifuna umntu wam ecamkwam qha. That's enough for me." Lucky: "good. Masiyotya ke sweetheart. Sinendlu enkulu efunu baptizwa." Anelisa: "haha. Funny. We have the whole week and rest of ubom bethu. Relax." Lucky: "uzohlala vekhi yonke?" Anelisa: "hm." Lucky: "Yes!!!!" he kissed her. Anelisa: "love....uphi uMandla." Lucky: "erh..kowabo." Anelisa: "you know he's not home. Khanya umqibele Friday. Where did he go?" Lucky: "I don't know." Anelisa: "Lucky, awukwazi. You cannot hide things at this point." Lucky: "I can't say." Anelisa: "Lucky! You can't? So you'd rather be with them than mna? Between mna noLukhanyo Lucky, make your decision. Mind you, Lukhanyo akazok'nika mntana neither will he marry or love you. He has his own wife. What is going on? Uphi uMandla?" Lucky: "promise me awusoze uyixelele mntu. Not even uKhanya. Not even you. Promise."...

Chapter 744

Anelisa: "Lucky, you robbed a reserve bank?" Lucky: "not mna baby. The computer did. Its a long story. Anyway, uMindlo's is overseas." Anelisa: "running?" Lucky: "no. Not running. Uye kwi holiday. Mna I bought us a house instead." Anelisa: "you still lying if Mindlo's uye overseas ngehambe noKhanya." Lucky: "he had to fetch the money." Anelisa: "uzotsiba iborder nayo? Because ayisoze ingene aphe SA undetected." Lucky: "undetected?" Anelisa: "ingabonwanga!" Lucky: "ooh, no. They still using electronics for moving lamali. It might take ixeshana." Anelisa: "why engatshongo kuKhanya?" Lucky: "its safer that way. Baby please ungay'thethi lento. Promise me." Anelisa: "for the second time. I promise." Lucky: "I know she's your best friend, but ndiyakucela. Mandla uzomxelela ubuya kwakhe. Mna nawe asingeni ndawo." Anelisa: "if you promise me something too." Lucky: "anything love." Anelisa: "you won't ever leave like that. Without any explanation or call. Ever." Lucky: "uhm..." he swallowed. Lucky: "Anelisa, ngulo life ndiz'khethele yena lo. I can't just

change the rules. Uxolo." Anelisa: "at least pretend you're going to." Lucky: "andikwazi ukuxokisela mna shame. So andizoqalisa." Anelisa: "buthe ulambile." Lucky: "yes." she went to dish up the take away. Anelisa: "naku kutya baby." Lucky: "ndiyabulela Mame Khaya." he ate. Lucky: "wena?" Anelisa: "I'm just thinking.." Lucky: "ngaton?" Anelisa: "who would've thought we'd end up here. Together." Lucky: "yoh. Not mna shame. First time ndakubona zange ndik'hoye kuba ndicimba ufuna u Stuja." Anelisa: "I did. But ndifumanisa later he's not the guy I thought he was." Lucky: "and what is that?" Anelisa: "he's just not what I'd expected." Lucky: "trust me, Stuja ngumjita osharp. Whoever obek'xelela izinto ngaye was lying. Kodwa ke andithi iya kuye." she laughed. Anelisa: "ndingade. Mpama yakho ishushu kaloku wena." Lucky: "ayindivisi kamand bonanje lonto. Its not my proudest moment." Anelisa: "bendidlala nje love." Lucky: "ndicela singadlali nge past Anelisa. Ukubetha isn't a laughing matter, indenza iintlioni as is, ngebhadi I can't just erase it." Anelisa: "okay, asizophinda sithethe ngayo. Relax. We've gone through it." Lucky: "enkosi. Khazohlala phez'ko mnyen wakho kaloku. Iza." she sat on his lap. Lucky: "umhle bonanje owam umfazi." Anelisa: "nomnyen wam umhle nje. Uhot still." Lucky: "uzobuyela nase gym'in." Anelisa: "funeke ndilole iimpondo. Ndileqe abantwana bazok'funa shushu." he laughed. Lucky: "zilole mntu wam. Kusekho nala tshomakho uLizeka. Akandincami tu. Ndiyamoyika lamntana uyondifakel ihabiya ngenye yez'mini." Anelisa: "anga xhozula ndim. Phez'kwe nceba." Lucky: "yuuh baby awuse ngcole." Anelisa: "ndiright." kissing his lips. Lucky: "masiyohoya indaba zethu ekameren." he picked her up kissing her to the bedroom and closed the door behind them....

Lonwabo walked back into his house. Lubb: "besesiphuma. Join us." Losta: "is there something you wanna tell me Lubby?" Lubb: "nope. Masiye kwa Spar. Come Tia." Lonwabo held his arm. Losta: "what happened. Uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "at home with his children." Losta: "and you?" Lubb: "I came to spend time with you. We're friends andithi?" Losta: "yes. We are....but ikhona into ondifihlela yona. Tia, ambokhangela uncle wakho baby." Tia: "hayi mna Tata ndifun hlala noUncle Lubby mna nje." Losta: "Tia..go." she ran upstairs. Losta: "now..." Lubb: "Victor." Losta: "wenzentoni ngoku." Lubb: "I kinda...I did something." Losta: "to him?" Lubb: "ewe." Losta: "and?" Lubb: "I don't want him to die. I want him to suffer. He has done so much to pain me." Losta: "why?" Lubb: "I paid someone to plant the explosives at the factory." Losta: "what factory? explosives? For what?" Lubb: "the factory was running to the ground. My father, paid insurance kuyo. And the only way to get it was if the whole operation was destroyed. Once the bombs were in, I set the time for it to go off, making sure no one was inside. But his parents were at the back. Nobody had

seen them. They made a call, which triggered the bomb and it exploded before time."

Losta: "why did you have to bomb the factory.....wait to get the insurance money?? Oh my God, the Morrison empire is on top of its ashes isn't it?" Lubb: "yes." Losta: "Lubabalo!!!" Lubb: "my father said it was my only inheritance. I had to do it. That's how we..." Losta: "I thought your grandfather built it." Lubb: "all this is just a painful reminder and the reason I can't sleep at night." Losta: "damn. This is why you couldn't let go of him ne? This is why you let him do anything to you. Its because you're feeling guilty." Lubb: "you wouldn't understand." Losta: "oh I do. Lubabalo, this was not your fault, zange bathunywe nguwe ukuba mabayeph. You didn't call them or trigger the bomb. Or is there something you're not telling me." Lubb: "no." Losta: "Lubabalo, I'm the only one you have to talk to. The only one you can trust, that's why you're here right?" Lubb: "ewe lonwabo." Losta: "then talk to me mfethu." Lubb: "they had to go. It was the only way." Losta: "your dad did this? That factory belonged to them?" Lubb: "yes." Losta: "oh my God Lubabalo. Damn." Lubb: "I've never felt so bad about anything I've ever done." Losta: "it was not your fault." Lubb: "I could've stopped him. Could've said no. But instead ndamyeka and kept quiet." Losta: "its too late to do this to yourself. Uphingok uVictor?" Lubb: "he's...dying slowly." Losta: "what did you do?" Lubb: "he gave uTa Seez an injection to kill him. I did the same to him. I can't face them Lonwabo. All of them, Lukhanyo is judging me, Lihle is blaming me and Victor...andisakwazi anymore. He cursed me that one day izondibuyela yonke nto endiyenza ebantwini. Meaning I'll never be happy...because I've hurt too many people. This is why." Losta: "hey, you will be happy, maybe awukamfumani umntu oright. Kodwa your happiness can't come at the expense of others. Uzoba right Lubby. Just.....eish...andiyazi nyani." Lubb: "you can't tell a soul." Losta: "you know me better than that. You know I won't." Lubb: "thanks." he sat down on the kitchen stool. Lubb: "how's the charity going." Losta: "uhm...great." Lubb: "really? Can I weigh in?" Losta: "weigh in what?" Lubb: "donate. That's why you built it nje, so that people donate." Losta: "erh...not yet. We're already above budget. Its gonn up real quick." Lubb: "who did?" Losta: "some doctors from the hosp..." Lubb: "and.." Losta: "just them." Lubb: "why do you look like you're lying to me." Losta: "I'm not." Lubb: "who else." Losta: "Lukhanyo." Lubb: " oh. 400k right?" Losta: "how did you know?" Lubb: "at least he's putting it to good use. So can I weigh in?" Losta: "you don't have to bro, trust me. We're good." Lubb: "what happens when you run out?" Losta: "I already have a strategy to keep us maintained. We'll be ayt." Lubb: "so away'fun imali yam? Because of what I told you?" Losta: "No. Don't even dare. There's more to you than just your money, right now its unnecessary because we have over 3 million. That is enough for now. When we have fundraisers you'll

weigh in all you like. Okay?" Lubb: "you still making me feel like shit." Losta: "you're not shit. The money you make is legitimate. Awuyibanga mntwin. You work harder than everyone I've ever known. You're the best at holding down 3 major jobs without help. I know you." Lubb: "still." he stared at his iPhone ringing. Losta: "Luks?" Lubb: "its dad." Losta: "answer it." Lubb: "not today." Losta: "you can't ignore ubawo, he raised you, fathered you, he saved your life, built your life, fixed you and all the shit you've ever done and to this day still covers your arse. Lubabalo you are lucky to have a father like that. appreciate him kwangoku kuse early. Or nature will make you." Lubb: "not right now okay? Its a bit too soon." Losta: "okay, now you're shit." Lubb: "so I've been told. Lonwabo, you don't understand, you just don't get it." Losta: "its not like ukhuphe umpu wabadubula. Nah, it was not your damn fault man!" Lubb: "might as well have." Losta: "the guy that murdered your half sister. Sam. Remember? Do you regret killing him?" Lubb: "No. He deserved it." Losta: "and all the others?" Lubb: "I don't hurt anyone that doesn't hurt me. So they probably deserved it too." Losta: "then ingxaki iphi? Lubby. Leave this shit behind you bro. Don't let it consume you and your happiness. Ya hear?" Lubb: "yes." Losta: "let it go. Completely." Lubb: "so can we go to Spar now?" Losta: "yeah."

Sunday evening, oko sihleli esbhedlele. My mother came too. The doctor had been in surgery since morning we hadn't heard a thing. Ben: "awulambanga?" I shook my head. Ben: "you should eat something. At least to keep energy yakho." Me: "have you eaten?" Ben: "I'm about to. Masambe." Me: "you go." he stood up and grabbed my arm, literally dragging me to the cafeteria. Me: "hewethu andilambanga." Ben: "nam andilambanga kodwa I haven't eaten since izolo." we sat at a table while he bought the food wazohlala phantsi. I picked at my plate, eating only bits and pieces. Ben: "so how does a smart beautiful girl end up with such a dumb asshole like that." Me: "if you're talking about uLukhanyo. Stop talking." Ben: "why? Because ngutata wabantwana bakho?" Me: "because I don't want to hear his name, or see his face in my head." Ben: "and the other one?" I drank the juice. Ben: "I saw the vibe you had before ahambe...is there something. Or was." Me: "why are you so curious?" Ben: "because ndifuna ukwazi." Me: "yes, there was something. We had sex, I fell pregnant and for a while we separated but he came back for me. We got engaged, and boom, broke up again. Happy?" Ben: "wow...so...how? Luks athin-" Me: "he didn't like it. Made our lives a living hell. Almost killed us. And the baby." Ben: "now....where's the baby?" Me: "usendlin." Ben: "oh, the last born?" Me: "utatakhe nguLukhanyo. I know that's your next question." Ben: "is it?" he sipped his coffee and smiled. Me: "yes it is." Ben: "utata doesn't seem to think so." Me: "utata had a favorite. If he had to choose, it would be Lubby. Since day one." Ben: "its not about favorites mntase. Its about the

truth. He told me this, months ago, I think you'd gone out the country. Wayetshilo futhi kuwe-" Me: "Benny, ndim umntu wayemithi uLubambo ne. I know by whom. Let it go." Ben: "its okay...its still in the team. Subana worry." why did he annoy me so much? Me: "are you always this inquisitive." Ben: "awunqandwa ngamanzi olwandle ba mawundibuze nawe." Me: "where's your girlfriend." Ben: "second time you asked me that." Me: "well..." Ben: "she died two years ago. Breast Cancer." I swallowed hard. I didn't realize. Me: "I'm sorry." Ben: "oh its fine. I learnt to deal with it." Me: "so that's why you're cutting yourself off from the world?" Ben: "no. I just like being alone." Me: "is it now.." Ben: "look, I just feel closer to her xandindodwa. I can smell her perfume, I can listen to her music. Ndiyonwaba. And that's it." Me: "well...don't you think perhaps-" Ben: "I should move on?" Me: "yeah." Ben: "here's a deal. If you can move on, I will too." Me: "I'm already done." Ben: "nah, come tomorrow and you'll be in his arms again. I know how it feels..skoyika." Me: "trust me Benny. I'm done." Ben: "done enough to move on?" Me: "maybe in a few months, andingxamanga wethu." Ben: "with number two?" he sipped his coffee again. Me: "keeping it in the team? Nope, playing in another league." Ben: "oh. This I'd like to see. So what kind of guys are you into?" Me: "I always attract blood. This time, I'd like a more calm relaxed person. Down to earth, spiritual, caring and concerned, ambitious, and loves kids." Ben: "sounds like you're looking for a Jesus." I chuckled. Me: "that wouldn't be so bad. You?" Ben: "beautiful, intelligent, brave, strong and just a little insecure." Me: "insecure? Why?" Ben: "its just a touch of fire. I like to keep it burning." I watched his eyes, he smiled not breaking the gaze. Me: "I have a feeling you're not who you say you are..." Ben: "you want a blood and urine test? we're at a hospital buttercup and I'm game if you are." asking a grown man for a DNA test was more awkward than I thought. I didn't know how to say it. Ben: "I understand your worry. I care about you, and I wouldn't want you to be uncomfortable around me. So if ufuna senze test, I'll do it." he smiled sweetly. Me: "alright, I'll make an appointment." Ben: "good." he ate. I watched him closely, his jaws chewing strategically and his throat swallowing the contents. His spoon slowly moving to his mouth and repeating the motion. Me: "and if I find out you're not..." he chuckled, paused and slowly looked up. Ben: "then I'm not....you'll do what pleases you. Keep me around or chase me out. Your choice. Your rules." Me: "and you don't seem bothered." Ben: "should I be, buttercup? Maybe my father twisted the truth, maybe he adopted me, maybe he was protecting me and took me as his own. But why... Because maybe, I may possibly be his, and his enemies wanted his first son so he had to protect me from the world." Me: "then why do you look at me like that." Ben: "I look at everyone like this." Me: "a good friend of mine says you're dangerous. Shouldn't be trusted. Why." Ben: "well, if I was that good

friend I'd give you a damned good explanation in precise detail. Unfortunately I'm no psychic, buza kuye why." Me: "you don't even care who it is." Ben: "knowing him or her will not benefit me in any way. So yes, I don't care who it is." Me: "you've got an answer for everything, do you?" Ben: "like you've got a question for everything, don't you?" Me: "we should go back." Ben: "of course." we walked back up after I got my mother a cup of coffee ndayomnika. Mama: "uNamhla uthi uLubambo ushushu inoba uqalwa yi fever and uyakhala." Me: "iqale nini?!" Mama: "usandofowna ngoku. Kodwa ukhona uThulani uthi bazomzisa." Me: "ok." I waited. In 45 minutes they arrived umntana ekhala still ebomvu ubuso. He was wearing a vest and nappy only ephethwe ngengubo yakhe encinci. I took my son and sat down trying to calm him. The moment his head lay on my left breast wecwaka. Namhla: "yuuuuh. Hayi ungumsebenzi mfana. Yoh." thulz: "ebekhumbula umamakhe qha. Molweni." Me: "hi. Uhm, ngu Benny lo, Benny this is Thulani." they shook hands. I sat a bit further away trying to put the baby to sleep. Wanca ibele endijongile. He was getting sleepy. Me: "lala kaloku boy..". Pulling him up. he burped, and rubbed his eye with his little fist. Ben: "can I?" Me: "akasoze afune. Uyoze." nonetheless I handed the boy to him. Ben: "he's cute." Lubambo opened his eyes again wamjamela. Me: "soze alale ekomnye umntu. Libala." Benny smiled and rocked him back and forth, hushing and singing. Lubambo just stared at him without a wink. Ben: "oh, uthanda ibele. Ambolala ke boy." I took him back. Me: "no kids?" Ben: "not yet." Me: "advice? Wait until you are really ready. This is a full time job." Ben: "I like full time jobs. They look beautiful." Me: "I love mine too. Ndikhumbula amawele am ngoku. They would be playing in some corner together or running around screaming." Ben: "baku tatabo?" Me: "yes, but bayabuya ngomso." Ben: "will you cope?" Me: "they're My babies, I will cope." Ben: "and I'd be happy to help." Me: "you can barely babysit a fly." he laughed. Ben: "if I can babysit uTiny. Trust me, I can babysit." Mandy and Sbosh arrived too. Ben: "well, khame ndibuyele kwi seat yam. Goodnight little fella." by then Lubambo was fast asleep, with his mouth open. Mandy: "hi friend." Me: "hey girls." they sat with me. Sbosh: "new flame?" Me: "flame?" Mandy: "sizzling mtshana." she whispered. Me: "what are you guys talking about?" Sbosh: "lomfana behlelapha." Me: "oh mxim." Mandy: "yi-bhisto sana. Ye chakalaka. Mhle shem umntana womny umama." Me: "guys, its not like that. Ngu Benny lona. My potential half brother." Sbosh: "haibo!" Mandy: "mom or dad's side?" Me: "dad." Mandy: "ndithele ngqa mos ingathi uqhelekile." Me: "you know him?" Mandy: "no. But he looks like utatakho. Oh my God. A younger verson of utatakho is just heaven." Me: "eeuw Mandy. Sies." Sbosh: "not really actually, abafani ncam. Its just the way ahamba ngalo, nok'hlala. Otherwise, nah." Me: "I don't know what to think anymore. Why has my father

never told me any of this?" Sbosh: "exactly. What if lomntu uyabhanxa uzama ilaka." Me: "ilaka for what? I'm not exactly rich, and kuthen ezozizisa as a brother ke? I'm being as pre-cautious as I can. I'm doing the test, that's what will determine if uyabhanxa or not." Mandy: "and if uyabhanxa peto umphosele ngapha. Ndinecebo ngaye." Me: "and Anda?" Mandy: "hayi wethu kudala ndinixelela we're not together we're just chilling." I smiled. Me: "okay, ndizomphosela kuwe xa ekuxaka ungandibizi." Mandy: "uyaxaka na?" Me: "well, he likes asking questions. Too many irrelevant questions." Mandy: "wena awubuzi?" Me: "he doesn't give much relevant answers." Ben: "or you could ask relevant questions." Me: "see? He just pops up uninvited." Ben: "sadly we're in one room and you're in hearing distance. I didn't know you were gossiping. Sorry." Me: "we're not gossiping if you're here." Ben: "you're talking about me." Me: "do you mind?" Ben: "yes. I do." I was at snapping point but controlled myself ndathula. Thulz: "uhm...akhomntu ubawel drink?" Sbosh: "cela iced tea mna." Mandy: "me too." thulz: "Benny can we...take a walk?" Ben: "I didn't come here to take walks." Thulz: "alright then." he stood up and walked out. The doctor came in then greeted us. Doc: "Miss Manti, may we speak in private? With your brother." I stood up, my knees buckling and heart racing. I couldn't tell whether it was bad or good news judging from the doctor's expression. Plain blank. Sibongile took the baby, I walked behind the doctor, Benny and my mother followed behind me to two closed doors. I figured this was ICU. Since I'd spent quite a lot of time in a place like this. The doctor looked at me for a while. I looked at the glass window, behind was a bed where my father was lying on. Imibhobho on his face and arms. Everything so quiet and still. Me: "what's wrong?" Doc: "Ma'am, I have some bad news."

Chapter 745

I only remember waking in his arms, his grip hadn't for once loosened. I picked my head up and pulled away. Ben: "hey." Me: "I'm sorry I..." Ben: "fell asleep? Its okay. You needed to rest." Me: "where is my baby?" Ben: "sleeping too." I stood up and looked around. Me: "uphi umamam?" the waiting room was empty. Ben: "Thulani umgodusile. And I asked your friends to give you some space, I thought you wouldn't want to speak to anyone when you woke." Me: "I don't...thank you. Kodwa, kuthen siselapha thina? The doctor said...its impossible for him to ever wake him again." my voice shook. Saying it was more difficult than it sounded. Ben: "I know. Ufuna uhamba?" Me: "I don't know if I want to face people." Ben: "you don't have to. Big brother has a secret hide out." Me: "big brother isn't really big brother, is he?" I

looked at him. Me: "I heard you whispering in my ear while I was asleep." Ben: "I only want to protect you Lihle." Me: "who said I needed protecting." Ben: "ngutatakho. Look, I'm only here because he made me promise to look after you if kukho into enzekileyo kuye. You didn't really think he'd leave you all alone now do you?" Me: "you don't have to Benny I'm fine!!" Ben: "andizok'shiya usenje. Only when I know you're fine. And right now, you're not." Me: "and you would know right? Like you knew Victor wasn't a doctor?" he stared at me. Ben: "that is unfair Lithembelihle. And you know it! I would've done anything to save him but I couldn't! Now its my fault? Why uhleli ufuna ufaka iblame? If that's the case then carry on and blame me! If it makes it easier for you, ndim umntu owenze yonke lento." he stood up and walked out. Me: "Benny." Ben: "I can't do this Lihle, xa ngafun ndibekhona its fine-" Me: "please don't go." I cried. Me: "I can't do it alone either. My mother is devastated. She-she can't cope anymore, I have no one else. I don't want to be strong anymore, kudala ndizama but I can't. I'm tired!" I sat down and sobbed. Like the past 2 hours. My heart was in physical pain and I missed him so much. I missed my father so bad. And nothing could get me to him. After everything I've gone through this had to be the worst pain. I just-... 😞:(Ben: "you don't have to be strong." he sat down next to me. Ben: "I'm here to do it for you. You have to start trusting me because I'll never hurt you, uyandiva? Ever." Me: "I can't trust you. I can't trust anyone." Ben: "because wonke umntu ebomin bakho has disappointed you? I'm not them." he wiped my face. Ben: "masambe. We'll fetch umntana siye where you want to go." Me: "so what do we do." Ben: "the decision is up to umamakho and you." Me: "and Nosizwe." Ben: "let's go." he helped me up and we walked to the nursery. Lubambo was definitely not asleep, he watched the lights with his hands up. Ben: "he's a happy baby." Me: "yes he is." I went in to fetch him speaking to the nurse briefly and signed. We went to Benny's bakkie outside. Me: "its cold." he switched the heater on. Ben: "yeah. ina." he gave me the baby bag and I dressed Lubambo up warmly while Benny drove. Ben: "can you direct me?" I directed him to Sine's home. What was I to say? Where to begin? He stopped outside. Ben: "I can.....if you.." Me: "its fine." I opened the door and stepped out, walking to the door. I knocked. Realizing how late it was, they were probably asleep. But the door opened. It was her. The tears fell down my cheeks ndingeka thethi. Nosizwe: "ngena mntanam." I came in and sat down with the child. Nosizwe: "kwenzeke ntoni?" Me: "mama...utata was shot." nosizwe: "what?" Me: "someone, injected....him with a drug that....paralyzed him." I couldn't continue. My chest pained. Nosizwe: "Lihle...." was all she cried. Benny knocked on the door. Ben: "xolweni ma. Igama lam ngu Sibenoxolo, bendikhapha uLihle." for a minute I was glad he came. Ben: "utata is in hospital. He is on life support, Ugqirha said he won't be

able to wake up again. ndicela uxolo ma." she shook her head still crying. Sine: "kwenzeka nton?" he stood by the passage. Sine: "Lihle?" he sat with his mother. Nosizwe: "kuzolunga mntanam. Thembela kuThixo." as she held my hand. Nosizwe: "thembela kuye yedwa." Me: "ndizobuya ngomso mama. I have to..." I stood up and walked out.

Back in the car, we sat for some time. Ben: "ndikusephi?" Me: "I don't know Benny." he started the car and drove saqala egarage for fuel then got back on the road. Ben: "do you trust me?" Me: "No." Ben: "then kuthen uhleli emotwen yam. Traveling not knowing siyaphi." Me: "because I don't care. I dont think There's anything you can do to me that's worse than this." Ben: "saying its going to be okay, isn't really my thing. Ksasa funeke sithethe nomamakho, she and Nosizwe can determine what happens next." Me: "what if he does wake up." Ben: "miracles do happen. We'll keep him on the machine for another week?" Me: "at least I want to try. Give hope." Ben: "okay." the van got off the road and into the gravel to his cabin. Then stopped. Ben: "here. I'll sleep here." Me: "where?" Ben: "go inside Lihle." Me: "you're going to sleep in the car?" Ben: "I need to keep you safe." Me: "by sleeping in the car? What exactly is it that's going to hurt me? Wild Bears?" Ben: "no." Me: "oh..." I got out the car with my baby and his bag and walked into the door. It was broken. I checked the last room I hadn't had a chance of and opened it. It was neat, with fresh flowers, a clean ready bed. I put the bag down. Opening the blanket, white linen sheets spread neatly. I needed to bath first. So I went to the bathroom with the big pillow, locked and put the baby on top of it esalele. I bathed, finished up and went back to the room to sleep. My heart was heavy and it took all of my strength to hold back the tears. I couldn't. The thought of never seeing him laugh, smile broke me in ways I couldn't describe. I was robbed of my father. As we went into bed, a heard a creak, almost like a footstep in the lounge. Then another. Me: "Benny??" I wiped my tears, not wanting him to see me cry again. But there was no response. My heart started pounding on my chest. Me: "BENNY. Nguwe lowo?" silence...no more steps. I looked below the door and saw a shadow of boots. I sat up from bed. This was definitely not him. I took the small statue on the dresser and threw it at the window. It shattered broken. In a few seconds the vehicle door outside slammed and I heard running. A rifle handled, pulled. Another door kicked, more running and then a gun shot. BAM! Loud and clear. Lubambo woke up screaming. I tucked him my chest calming him. The door of our bedroom opened. Ben: "are you okay?" Me: "who is it!!" Ben: "I didn't see. Ubalekile." Me: "you being outside isn't helping!" Ben: "yophulwe ngubani festire? Did you see him?" Me: "I broke the window. As a signal to wake you up!" Ben: "you are a smart woman." Me: "you're a dumb man." Ben: "then I guess we make a hell of a

good team. Let me?" Me: "that gun is what rattled him, I doubt he'll calm down ise camkwakhe." Ben: "he'll settle." he took the baby. Ben: "were you crying?" Me: "no. I wasn't, ndiqibo vasa and ndiyozela so..." Ben: "you don't have to act strong Lihle. I'm here for you." Me: "I'm not acting." he looked at the baby. Ben: "shhhhh....sukhala kaloku boy..." he whistled. Me: "who else knows about this place and what do they want from you." Ben: "I would have to ask You that. I've never had anyone here as long as its built. Nguwe ozise friends zakho apha." Me: "if you don't know then why did you feel the need to protect me from sleeping in the car?! Andiso sdenge Benny!" Ben: "no awuso sdenge. Buuuuh if I really wanted to hurt you I wouldn't have come. And I knew kukho umntu osijongileyo. Someone that knows you and your father." Me: "and why would you think that?" Ben: "because uyazile ba makangene njani angaviwa. And how to leave unseen. Its definitely not those twins ngoba abakwaz nje ukuzibamba." I thought carefully...could it be Sporo? But if it was him, he would've fought Benny head on. Guns or not. If it was Sporo, he would've responded. Ben: "what are you thinking?" Me: "Siphelele would have killed you. Its not him." Ben: "Sphelele? Nguban lowo?" Me: "Sporo." Ben: "oh, ngoba ingabi nguye?" Me: "he's not the giving up type. Yes, disappearing and slipping out of grip is his thing." Ben: "why would he.." Me: "andiyazi njani but ingathi they've recruited him on their side." Ben: "they?" Me: "twins." Ben: "oh. Khome ndiyolungisa amacango am lomzuzu. Here, he's sleeping." I took the baby from him. Me: "do you need help?" Ben: "No." Me: "company?" Ben: "funeke ulale." Me: "I can't. I'm coming with you, besides ivulekile nale window." Ben: "yeah. You and your people know how to wreck a house." Me: "My people?" Ben: "or not." he stood up and walked out. We followed him with the pillow and blanket. Ben: "luckily, its just off the hinges." I sat on the floor and watched him. He took off his jacket and shirt, starting to loosen the screws off the broken hinges. Me: "ufunde phi." Ben: "funda nto?." Me: "everything you know." Ben: "eskolweni. Like you." Me: "esiphi?" Ben: "is that necessary?" Me: "you said I don't ask relevant questions. I'm asking ngoku." Ben: "hm...I was home schooled." Me: "lies." he chuckled. Ben: "primary ndifunde Emafini. Edwesi. Then ndaya kutata...ndahlala naye for a while, until he sent me back to makhulu wam, you know the rest." Me: "about umakhulu wakho oswelekileyo and you went back to ehlathin wafunyanwa ngomnye ubhuti wakusa eskolwen and took care of you." Ben: "yep." Me: "where is he now." Ben: "I believe usendlinakhe." Me: "why did you leave?" Ben: "I was old enough and had to start looking after myself." Me: "funny...you said, ubuhlala eTinara a few days ago. Kodwa ngoku uthi ubufunda edwesi. How did that work for you." Ben: "I didn't live eTinara. I lied to scare uLukhanyo." Me: "oh." Ben: "I'm sorry I lied." Me: "you had your reasons." he stood up and fitted the door in its door frame and screwed

it back on carefully. Me: "ufundiswe nguban carpentry?" Ben: "Tata." Me: "oh." I wish he'd taught me something I could do with my hands. Something to remember him with. I felt so useless. Ben: "come." Me: "what?" Ben: "iza. Bamba apha. You put it in." Me: "I can't. Andizange ndayenza lento." Ben: "now you will. Come on." I stood up and took the drill. Me: "are you sure?" Ben: "the only worse thing you could do is drill the entire wall down, and that is very unlikely. So enza ke sisi." I kneeled down and drilled. A bit rattling but I managed to hold it down. I mean I've shot people before, this can't be that bad. Ben: "there you Go. One more to go sigqibe." I finished the last and he checked it. Swinging the door back and forth. Ben: "just as good..ndizokwenza lo wok'qibela and we'll rest till ekseni." Me: "festire yona?" Ben: "ksasa. I don't have a spare window." he fixed his back door and locked it. Ben: "awuy'bawel itea or hot milk? It will help you sleep." Me: "yes. Ndiyafuna ulala, its just that There's too much on my mind and I can't." Ben: "that's okay. You can use the first room. It is a bit empty but warm." he put the steel kettle on the stove boiling the milk. Once it was done, he poured it into a cup. Ben: "intwana?" Me: "he's okay, uthanda ubisi oluphuma kum qha anyway." Ben: "that's cool." Me: "do you think ngenyi mini. You'll settle and have abantwana." Ben: "well, I've always loved little babies, and kids. So ewe, ngenye imini I would love to be a father and partner." Me: "partner? Not husband? So awufun tshata?" Ben: "no, I do. I say partner because I want my wife to be my equal. Xakuthethwa ngomfazi nomnyeni, it is expected that the husband is first then the wife. I don't want that. Ndifuna a loving partnership with someone that will love me the exact way I love her. And our kids." Me: "hm...that should be nice, well, I wish you luck with that." Ben: "here's your milk. and thank you, but I don't need luck. I already have my blessings." he smiled. Ben: "sweet dreams..." I took my cup and my baby to the bedroom. Me: "don't leave." Ben: "I am not going anywhere." Me: "Good."

Monday morning, Lubby wore his tie fastening it up to his neck. Lubb: "khanyo." Luks: "hm." Lubb: "wake up." Luks: "Lubabalo where the fuck you going at this time? kusebsuku! Are you mad? Uyaphambana bra?" he covered his head with his pillow. Lubb: "its five twenty five a.m. Its morning. Vuka." Luks: "now why the hell would I wake up at 5:25am?" Lubb: "please." Luks: "No. Lubabalo. Ndizovuka uhalf 6 lo wesiqhelo. Goodnight!" Lubby took his brief case and walked out to his car. He drove to work arriving at 5:45. Walking straight up to his office he started on his work. His phone rang. Lubb: "dad." Sebas: "ahh...I almost thought you were ignoring me." Lubb: "now why would I do that dad?" Sebas: "you haven't taken my calls in a while. I was worried." Lubb: "I was busy. What can I do you for?" Sebas: "son, I'm going to need you to fly over soon, latest yesterday. The Indonesians want you to sign off the

project." Lubb: "father, I am not a project manager. I graduated in civil engineering. In case you forgot although I doubt it because you paid for it.." Sebas: "you're C.O.O of this company and former CEO. Whether you graduated in plumbing, they really don't care my boy. They just want you here because you did the proposal. Please." Lubb: "dad, why can't I be me? Why does everything have to do with the Empire? Have you even realized that I'm trying to build a telecommunications company from the ground? I have shareholders whom I report to every Monday morning at 7am. I can't just drop everything." Sebas: "I'm not saying drop everything. I know the only reason you started that little organization boy scout was because you were bored. You never graduated in telecommunications my boy, yet you're CEO. I need you here Andrew. This is an investment of a lifetime, YOUR investment. This is YOUR company, YOUR empire. You need to wake up son. I won't be here forever. I'll book your jet for 9:30. Give you a little allowance for your meeting. " Lubb: "my....what?" Sebas: "oh yes. Your mother bought you 3 boys a jet. Little birthday surprise." Lubb: "our birthday isn't for 3 months." Sebas: "just get here." he hung up. Lubb: "mxim." he stared at his phone until it rang again. Lubb: "liyabona." he answered. Liya: "well hello to you too." Lubb: "sorry. What's up?" Liya: "well...oko kwango 2 bendihleli." Lubb: "why?" Liya: "you son is teething and talking." Lubb: "what?" Liya: "listen." she pressed the loudspeaker. Luyanda: "dadaaa dada..." Lubb: "hehehe. Itsho iboy ka Tata." liya: "all night long. Fun times." Lubb: "uxolo wethu mama, you should've called me then." Liya: "privacy rules." Lubb: "well, thanks for considering kodwa ke no one comes before my kid. So xa ufuna ufowna undixelele uyandibiza. Call me." Liya: "all right. Anyway, good bye. Funeke ndilungiselele ukuya eskolweni." Lubb: "yeah nam ndiye kapa soon, I'll call you later. Thank you for the call. I really appreciate it." Liya: "my pleasure." Lubb: "oh and if you don't mind cela undenzele a video." Liya: "okay. Bye." Lubb: "sho." he hung up. At 06:45am Soso arrived, followed by Soma and then Lukhanyo. Jamie was already preparing the boardroom. Soma: "and then? How come you're here so early?" Luks: "Lubabalo wakes up before God." Lubb: "God doesn't sleep." Luks: "exactly my point! How this nigga gonna wake me up at 5:25 ingathi ndenzi shift." Soso: "5:25?" Luks: "he left the house at that time too." Soso: "uyalala phof?" luks: "ndimqibele on Saturday. I don't know where he comes from." Lubb: "for the love of God, can we just stop for one damn Monday and NOT discuss me?! We have a business meeting to get on with damn it!" Soma: "but Brian, the lawyer isn't here-" Lubb: "I don't give a damn! He's supposed to be here 10 minutes prior to the meeting like a bloody professional. Wonke umntu apha wenza unothanda because they all feel they can! Now can we please. Get on with this meeting. Some of us have real business to take care of." he stormed to the boardroom. Soma: "and then???" Luks:

"well...andiyazi." Soso: "he's Your twin." Luks: "my twin gets hella mad if leave bread crumbs on the kitchen counter. He gets mad if I don't use a coaster on his coffee table xandibeka glass. Right now, I really don't know, all I know is if bindim ngxaki, bekuzothukwa mna ndodwa. I'm out." he walked toward the boardroom. Soso: "what do you think?" Soma: "I think what Victor said shook him up. Brought back bad memories and the fact that Lukhanyo uthi Khange alale ndlin this weekend maybe he's still mad." Soso: "Somangaye its been a while enje uLubabalo. I'm a doctor, I know when something is wrong." Soma: "what, you saying he's sick?" Soso: "he's acting strange." Soma: "maybe he's depressed." Soso: "funeke uthethe naye." Jamie: "excuse me sir, Mr Morrison is asking to proceed with the meeting when you're good and ready." Soma: "already coming." they walked to the boardroom. Brian arrived. Lubb: "you're late. Again." Brian: "traffi-" Lubb: "traffic isn't part of this meeting. you're either here on time or not at all. Yes?" Brian: "you okay?" Lubb: "if we could turn to the white folder, page 3 paragraph 2 please." Lukhanyo hid his face with the open folder holding in a laugh. Lubb: "spectacles Lukhanyo?" Luks: "hm?" Lubb: "do you need spectacles?" Luks: "no. Ndi-sharp." they carried on with the meeting until 8. Lubb: "is that all?" Soso: "I believe so." Lubb: "are you sure?" Soma: "yeah." Lubb: "then I guess we're done. Thank you. " he stood up, packed his things and walked to his office.. Lukhanyo ran after him. Luks: "yinton ngoku?" Lubb: "rushing to Cape Town." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "There's something ekufuneka ndiyenze. I don't know when I'll be back." Luks: "what about us?" Lubb: "you'll cope. You can do this. Plus, you're your own management." Luks: "I thought you were done with Cape Town though. Why again?" Lubb: "because Lukhanyo, I'm the C.O.O of the Morrison Empire. I can't just quit. My father won't let me." Luks: "or you won't let him? I thought you wanted this for yourself, to start a new life, to build YOU. Kodwa usaleqeka emven ka tatakho? How is that gonna work when you keep running back?" Lubb: "its my investment Lukhanyo, I drew that proposal, I have to sign off the project, qha-" Luks: "and hire workers, accountants, engineers, surveyors, to start with the project. Not mentioning skipping the country twice or more a month. You'll have to report back to them, work with them. You won't have any time for us. Because we're not billionaires right?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo. I need to do this. Yes I will be gone. But I'll appoint a team, and managers. I won't need to be there. Ndizobalapha doing OUR work. Utata will continue with everything else phaya. Why are you so worried?" Luks: "because Lubabalo its unfair! Tata can't just drag you to his empire everytime he has a problem whereby siyasebenza apha." Lubb: "Tata is the reason why my name opens doors. I am going and I will be back. now if you'll excuse me, I have a flight to catch." Luks: "you're not going anywhere." Lubb: "Lukhanyo stop playing I don't have the time for

this. Just get out of my way man." Luks: "you're still mad at me aren't you? About Saturday? Dude I'm sorry. Bendikwi shock, I shouldn't have judged you." Lubb: "its not about that. Ndiyazazi into endayenzayo was wrong. Is wrong, and it always will be. Nothing can change that." Luks: "then...why are you angry?" Lubb: "I'm not." Luks: "Lubabalo, I'm not stupid. I know there is something that's pissing you off." Lubb: "its just stress. I'm fine." Luks: "no, you're not-" Lubb: "yes I am. So do yourself a favor and back off alright? Leave me alone." Luks: "no! I'm tired of ezi moods zakho ziphambeneyo. You're gonna tell me right now what the hell's-" Lubabalo pushed him aside and walked out...

Chapter 746

My eyes shot open at the first sense of light I quickly sat up. Benny walked in the room with a black tray that had breakfast. Me: "you made this?" Ben: "I may live in the jungle but I do buy groceries." I smiled. Ben: "kuthen uzenza lento Lihle?" Me: "what?" Ben: "your eyes are swollen. You were crying yourself to sleep. Why?" Me: "I don't need to explain this to you." Ben: "then eat up. Funeke siye kokwenu." I went to rinse my mouth and came back to eat. He walked back out and I heard a shower a few minutes later. After I finished eating I walked to the kitchen then washed my plate, fork and glass. I dried them and searched the correct cupboard to put them in. Hmm...he really did buy groceries. Ben: "what are you doing?" he wrapped a towel around his waist. Me: "erhh..." Ben: "searching through my cupboards.." Me: "ndifaka izitya." Ben: "top left from the sink." ndayofaka quickly. Me: "why are you not dressed." Ben: "because I like being free." this was awkward. Me: "I see." Ben: "sooo....about your friend." Me: "what friend?" Ben: "you know, the one you made a bet with." Me: "I didn't make a bet." Ben: "yes you did. If andingo brother wakho, you toss me over to her? Remember?" Me: "ohhh!!" I chuckled a bit embarrassed. Me: "Mandy? She's just playing, wayesitsho naku tatam." Ben: "oh. Well...she's cute." Me: "what?" Ben: "I still see you as my little sis either way. Okay? Its not gonna change. But I do think your friend is....beautiful. So, I wouldn't mind being tossed." Me: "alright then." Ben: "I'll get dressed. Ambovasa. We're leaving in 30 minutes." he strided to his bedroom. I went to mine ndayolanda umntanam who was still sleeping with the pillow and a blanket. As nice as Benny was I couldn't just trust someone with my child, I may be paranoid but it works for me. I bathed quickly and when I was done Lubambo woke up. I bathed him too sabuyela eroomin, ndamnxibisa and also got dressed. Ben: "can I come in?" he knocked. Me: "yeah." he came in. Ben: "uzoty nton uboy?" Me: "I have his porridge, ndizomenzela ngoku. Then we can go."

Ben: "need help?" Me: "no. I'm fine. Enkosi." I went to make the baby's porridge and fed him then some milk. Packed his things and went to the car. Benny locked his house sahamba. Driving to my mom's place. We arrived ingathi kusavaliwe, that was odd because by this time umama sevukile. I went to knock on the door for a few minutes then went to her window. Ben: "yinton ngoku?" Me: "akhomntu." Ben: "nah. If akhomntu bekuzovulwa curtains." he went around the back to the bathroom window. Ben: "andikwazi ungena apha." Me: "bamba umntana." I handed him Lubambo and picked up icingo elibityileyo from the ground, twisting it a bit nday'faka kwi lock yomnyango. Ben: "wenzanton?" Me: "picking the lock." it snapped open and I pushed the door. Ben: "undifundise nam in case I lock myself out one day." Me: "funny." I looked around the house. Into my bedroom and then ndangena kweyaka mama. She was still sleeping. 🙄:o Me: "mama." she didn't move. Me: "mama!" she opened her eyes and turned around to cover herself again. Me: "mama please. Cela uthethe." and for the next 30 minutes I proceeded to beg and plead ndibambe inyembezi engandiphenduli. Ben: "Lihle, maybe we should give her some space." Me: "space Benny?" Ben: "yes. Iza." Me: "no!" Ben: "ewe Lihle. Come." he pulled me up and out of the room. Ben: "awunawo omnye umntu okwi family? That you can speak to?" Me: "like who? The last time malume wam wayelapha, things were out of control." Ben: "and mama ka Sine?" Me: "everyone else is sitting and burying themselves in sorrow and I'm expected to deal with it all?" Ben: "Lihle, I'm here to help you." I took my son to his cot and went to sit down in the lounge. What exactly was I going to do now? Ben: "Lihle?" Me: "Sibenoxolo, with all due respect, my mother is in a deep depression, my step mother is devastated, and I have to make a decision to actually keep my father on that machine or switch it off because ugqirha says he's already dead-" Ben: "he's not-" Me: "yet he's not breathing on his own." he kept quiet. Me: "I can't do this. I really...its too much." he sat down next to me. Ben: "you need to sleep properly, ndiyayazi ba you don't trust me nomntana wakho, so I suggest umse Ku friend wakho, or your cousin or something to babysit. I have a feeling awufun umbona utatakhe." Me: "my friends have their own lives, ndingu mama onjani who'll be giving away her baby kuba efuna ulala? Namhla if ebefuna ubalapha she'd be here taking care of umama, now what makes you think she'd take care of Lubambo?" Ben: "you're being too hard on yourself." Me: "what exactly must I do Benny?" Ben: "everyone needs help once in a while. And ngoku, you need it. Okanye ufuna kuze uLukhanyo?" Me: "I don't want to see or hear him. Ndizofownela uNono." Ben: "nguban lowo?" Me: "nanny yabantwana. Once she's here, you can go. I'll be fine." Ben: "you sure?" Me: "yes." I made the call immediately and she agreed to come over. an hour later a car parked outside the house. Ben: "your nanny drives an

SUV? WOW." Me: "what?" I didn't understand this. Ben: "kukho moto enkulu pha phandle." someone knocked on the door ndayovula. It was Lubby. Lubb: "hello." Me: "hi." Lubb: "how are you?" Me: "I'm...okay. Uzothini apha?" Lubb: "oh, bendise ndlin when uNono told me that you need someone to fetch the baby. So ndithe makahlale ndize, because ujonge amawele." Me: "oh." Lubb: "can I come in?" I opened for him wangena. Me: "his bag is on the dresser. Lubb: "hi Benny." Ben: "molo." Lubb: "uhm...can I speak to you Lihle? Alone." we walked to the bedroom. My hands were a bit shaky and palms sweaty not knowing why exactly. My stomach was hella turnt. Me: "what's up." Lubb: "unjani utatakho?" and for a moment I zoned out completely. Me: "he's..." I tried to breath properly and speak. Me: "the doctor says he might not wake up." Lubb: "What?!" Me: "please just....I'm trying to be calm. The last thing I need is someone else fussing and crying and being hysterical.." Lubb: "is there anything I can do?" Me: "unfortunately not. Its out of our hands now." Lubb: "I'm sorry to hear that. But you can't lose hope now." Me: "I don't know Lubby. I don't know how to react. Umama isn't talking or eating or even waking from bed. I have to take care of her too." Lubb: "your mother is grieving, let her be, xa efuna uthetha uzothetha and when she wants to eat she will. Give sometime to yourself too because ngu tatakho lo, you're upset. Don't block your feelings because you have to take care of someone else." Me: "I can't exactly let her be." I wiped my tears. Lubb: "ukhona uJeff, he'll be willing to help. Call him." Me: "I will later." Lubb: "and you? Who'll be taking care of wena?" Me: "I'll be fine." Lubb: "I'm going to Cape Town in a few minutes, come with me. To get your mind off things just for two days." Me: "I can't do that." Lubb: " As friends. I promise." Me: "andizokwazi Lubabalo. I'm sorry." Lubb: "that's okay. If you change your mind just call me uyeva." he walked over to the baby cot. Lubb: "Lubambo lwam.." the baby stared at him and smiled. Lubb: "miss me? Come here my boy." he picked him up. Lubb: "we could take him with." Me: "Lubabalo, we can't." Lubb: "I worry about you Lithembelihle. I am concerned of your well-being." Me: "I am fine Lubabalo. Have a safe flight." Lubb: "alright then." I kissed my baby goodbye and he took his bag. Me: "thanks." Lubb: "I'll keep you in my prayers sweetheart. You're not alone.." he walked out the room. Lubb: "bye Benny." Ben: "sharp." and he left. Ben: "I'm guessing ayingo Lukhanyo lo. He's a bit nicer." Me: "hm. You think." Ben: "I'm right? Its the other one?" Me: "yes, nguLubby lo. Thanks for everything Benny." Ben: "you're not gonna share?" Me: "share what?" Ben: "what he said. I'm curious." Me: "he's concerned and ufuna ndiye naye Kapa. I said no. End of story." Ben: "why did you say no?" Me: "firstly because I'm mourning my father, secondly because I want to move on without either of them. No special visits, trips or favors for neither." Ben: "I like him.". Me: "then date him." he laughed while standing

up and walked out. Ben: "lock up. I'll call you later. Bye." Me: "sho." I locked up and went to my mother's bed to crawl up beside her even though she probably couldn't hear me.

Sporo was in his back office, filing his bank statements. Vega: "fethu, sizoy'thin lewei?" Sporo: "ngeyiphi lowey?" Vega: "Le poni ifakwe ngooLubby pha endlin eback." Sporo: "andikho sure awti yam." Vega: "ayik'thuk'thezeli?" Sporo: "nope." Vega: "how?" Sporo: "akangxoli mos." Vega: "izoqalisa uz'nyela lakaka pha Sporo. Akakwazi kwenza nto lamntu." Sporo: "ungambeth nje." Vega: "Sphelele bra yam." Sporo: "fownela kalok uLubby uthethe naye mna andingen ndawo." Vega dialed the number and put the phone on speaker. Lubb: "Morrison hello." Sporo: "hee mfo. Uz'misele ntweni?" Lubb: "nganton ngok Sporo." Sporo: "lomntu umshiye back athin?" Lubb: "oh, I'll sort it out once I'm back in town." Vega: "uzorhuda lamntu k'la room kushiyeke ivumba pha!" Lubb: "lizok'thuk'thezela daa?" Vega: "sukunya bra." Sporo: "sesifa kakade lomntu. Why not just get it over with?" Lubb: "on second thoughts, ha.a. Let him suffer apho. I'll pay your rent if I have to. I have plans for him." Vega: "uphi." Lubb: "on the way to the airport, I'll be back Wednesday latest or even tomorrow. Stay put." Sporo: "sharp." he hung up. Sporo: "umvile ke. Stay put." Vega: "since when do we take orders from him?" Sporo: "since now." Vega: "ngoba Siphelile? Why?" Sporo: "demand and supply little brother. Demand and supply." Vega: "ithetha nton lonto!" Sporo: "they demand we supply." Vega: "hehake. Hayi sesiziz'menqe ke shame." Sporo: "for now maybe." Vega: "There's something you're not telling me." Sporo: "its all about the debt they'd be owing us Vega. After all of this, we have the upper hand and zisenintsi into esifuna uncedo ngazo." Vega: "oh so you're using them." Sporo: "something along those lines, yep." Vega: "I can't wait for this." Sporo: "Linda bhuti. Patience is a virtue. The only thing in this world Lubabalo Morrison cannot afford."

After about 1 in the afternoon I was already up again because it was just hot. I took a shower and got dressed. Me: "mama, awulambanga?" she shook her head slowly. Me: "at least ipapa? Amacephe amabini qha ndizok'nika pilisi yolala." she looked at me. Me: "please?" I went to the kitchen to make iMorvite, warm and smooth with sugar and milk. I went back to the bedroom, helping her sit up and she literally ate only two spoons. Ma: "Lukhanyo." Me: "he's gone mama. For good this time." and for some time she stared at her plate sadly. Me: "ndiya esbhedlele mama, awufun uhamba nam?" Ma: "kuzothin Lihle? Ndicela uhambe bufuna uhamba. Andizokwazi uzophula umphefumlo." she cried. I turned and walked out her room. I couldn't bear this. I felt like the adult and it pained me extremely that I had to stay "strong" or everyone else. Someone had to do it. Benny was right, I needed the help. I called Jeff. He answered

after a while. Jeff: "hello?" Me: "hello Ta. Ndim uLihle." Jeff: "hello my angel, unjani?" Me: "I'm okay." I covered my eyes with my free hand to prevent me from crying. Me: "There's been an accident." Jeff: "Phi?!" Me: "a while ago. Utata...he's...we're....umama isn't coping." Jeff: "uphi wena ngoku?" Me: "ndiye sbhedlele Ta." Jeff: "umamakho?" Me: "akafun usuka ebhedin." Jeff: "hamba mntanam, ndizoza apho endlini mna." Me: "enkosi Ta." Jeff: "alright." I hung up. Well, that wasn't so difficult. Now as for umalume. I dialed his number too. It hit voicemail. And for a split second, I was glad. But then I'd have to try again later andfuck! This was getting more difficult. I wore my shoes and fixed my hair ndathatha bag walking out the house. The last I checked, Jeff had his own key, well...was it before or after the break in? Anyway, I left a spare key in a hiding place and sent him a message. I got a taxi to the hospital as soon as I arrived my cellphone rang. For a while until it irritated me. Once I was inside I checked the caller. Lubby. He meant well, but now was not the time. I went up to where we were last. Down the brightly lit passage with dull pastel colors, representing no life. To the room my father was kept in. I stood outside staring in through the looking glass. I found it hard to believe he wouldn't be coming back. He had to! "Miss?" I quickly wiped the tear from my eye then turned around. It was another doctor I assumed because he was dressed smart with a white coat on top. He smiled immediately and surprisingly contagiously for some time before he spoke. Doc: "relative?" Me: "daughter." Doc: "I see. I'm Dr. Lechaba. I'm a neurosurgeon." Me: "you lost me at your name." he laughed. Doc: "basic English? I specialize in treating diseases of the nervous system.." Me: "can you help my father?" Doc: "I will do the best of my ability. This is some research I've started working on for the past 2 years about this type of lethal injection." Me: "ithini lento?" Doc: "lento ithi ngingakwaz usebenza ngamandla ami to help your dad. Excuse my bad Xhosa." Me: "that is very bad." Doc: "I'll work on it. So would you like to take this home and look through it? If you have any questions, feel free to call. I know most of the words there sound like Greek and look like hieroglyphics but I've highlighted and summarized it simply enough." Me: "you knew I was coming?" Doc: "I thought his wife would come, but I guess daughter is fine too." Me: "akatshatanga. He's not married." Doc: "oh, I understand better than I speak, don't worry." Me: "Zulu?" Doc: "I would love to know, apparently my mother is Tswana, father Sotho. I spent my entire life in boarding school." Me: "so you speak.....?" Doc: "both." Me: "thank you for the information doc. I'll read through it." I sat down on the chair. Doc: "here?" Me: "yeah, my mother is in a state...I can't face her...or anyone else. I'd rather be here." Doc: "I'll be right down the passage in my office if you need me." Me: "thank you." he smiled again and walked away. Nice doctor. I opened the file and started reading. I never

knew what a neurosurgeon was. Damn. What did he say he did again? After about 30 minutes to 45 reading all kinds of words I stood up and walked to the office. I knocked a little on the door. Me: "what is a peripheral?" he smiled shyly. Doc: "the nervous system compromises the central and peripheral nervous system. This complex system involves the spinal cord and brain." Me: "what are you going to do?" Doc: "I'll run a few tests to check the nerve system, activity in the brain, if There's slight movement being overlooked such as blinks, finger twinkling. Its a hard process but we have to try everything." Me: "how long will it take?" Doc: "the test, about a few hours. The results to come back, a few days." Me: "when will you start?" Doc: "whenever you're ready." Me: "I'm ready doctor." Doc: "right now?" Me: "if you don't mind." Doc: "well....I'll have to cancel my date. Too bad I already took the kitchen out the freezer....I mean chicken, sorry." I really didn't feel like laughing but it was difficult if you thought you'd keep a straight face with this one. Me: "is there someone more experienced who'll be doing the test?" Doc: "no one more experienced than me ma'am." Me: "you seem a bit young and playful." Doc: "I didn't spend 7 years of my life in medical school and another 7 in residency to be playful. I take my work very seriously." Me: "sorry to offend you." Doc: "I don't offend easily ma'am." he stood up from his chair and went to his cupboard. Doc: "how is your mother?" Me: "bad...she's been in bed since we heard.....doesn't eat, hardly talks. Shuts me out completely. She cries in her sleep." Doc: "your mother is in depression. I'll prescribe some med's you'll get on your way." he wrote something down. Doc: "and you?" Me: "I'm fine." Doc: "sleeping well?" Me: "yes." Doc: "okay." Me: "they already told me, its impossible. So if you can't help us...its okay." Doc: "what matters is trying every best possible solution..." Me: "thank you." Doc: "I'll be back." he walked out the office. It was big and freaking stylish. The table was of glass. His chair was white and long. The files stacked neatly on his desk. The rug on the floor was a plush red matching the couches, the wall was white except for the floor to ceiling window. A shelf full of books too. This was just beautiful. "would you like some tea? Coffee? Or juice?" he walked back in. Me: "just water please." Doc: angel, can you get her water please." his tiny little assistant rushed off blushing into the passage. Doc: "I never know what's going on with Her. Anyway, these forms, I want you to take your time and read, once you're sure, you put your royal signature on this neat dotted line as approval." I started reading and filling in. Me: "gorgeous office." Doc: "yes, I wanted to be different and more inviting. Seeing you're here, it worked." Me: "you're also a designer?" Doc: "I wish. My sister is. She did it." Me: "also boarding school?" Doc: "yep. Do you have siblings?" Me: "I have a brother. Older." Doc: "oh. Alright." the telephone ringing startled me out my comfort. He answered and started speaking mad Sesotho which I

did not hear a word of. Doc: "Ke tla ho fownela.....Ke tswareyile le mokuli.....hebana KG. Kgale ke otlwile? Ja! Ka o sane KG. Modimu!" he hung up. Well, then.. Me: "done." I stood up walking to the desk. The assistant came back with my water and a muffin. Me: "thank you." she smiled and walked out. Me: "Dr Lechaba." he picked his head up. Me: "something wrong?" Doc: "don't worry.." he took the papers. Me: "I'll wait in the waiting room." Doc: "uhm.....Miss?????" Me: "call me Lihle. Lihle Manti." Doc: "Lihle, its best you go home and come back tomorrow. I'll try speed up the lab for the tests. Would you like a few minutes with your dad before you go?" Me: "yes please." we walked out his office. He gave me a mask and gloves before I went in. Doc: "you may enter." he pushed open the door. I walked in slowly till I got to the chair. Me: "molo Tata." I sat down. Me: "I want you to know that I'm doing well. And I will take care of umama. Even though, awukho apha mentally, hopefully you are. Know that We care about you kakhulu. We all do. We love you. And I really miss you Tata." I kissed his hand. Me: "goodbye." I walked out the room. The doctor was talking to another person outside eyawa ncumeee. Nkosi yam. The woman obviously liked him. Well, it was time for me to go home. Me: "excuse me, Dr, I'll be on my way now, thank you." doc: "can you give me a few minutes, I'll be with you shortly." what could it be noww. Me: "alright." I went to sit down. "so, why did you stop going to counseling classes. We miss you." as she dragged her eyes off of me back to him. 🙄:o 🤔:v doc: "I told you I was just temporary, holding in for Dr Barns, I hope your mother is doing well." She: "she's fine yes, can we go for coffee sometime? Like we used to." Doc: "haha, oh well..." he looked at the floor smiling. Doc: "its kinda hectic for the next few days." She: "I'll wait." Doc: "I'd rather you didn't." She: "you've always been shy...its cute. but we're not strangers." Doc: "that I know...listen, I have to get going. I'll see you okay?" She: "bye." he walked toward me. Doc: "sorry about that." Me: "seems like you have a date." he laughed. Doc: "I'd rather focus on my work for now. Look, I reckon I'll be able to have the results by tomorrow, Wednesday latest. I spoke to the lab, they're willing to work through the night." Me: "you must be a big deal." Doc: "am I?" he smiled. Doc: "the hospital will contact you once they're ready. Okay?" Me: "thank you for everything. You made this visit pleasant. Goodbye doctor." Doc: "I'm glad it did. Try to enjoy the rest of your day. Goodbye Lihle." I walked away as he started yelling down the passage for a Jessica. His energy reminded me of Lubabalo. On that note, my phone! I took it out my bag as I stood at the chemist counter with the prescription. Was it necessary for me to call him back? Tell him how today went? How I felt like burying myself and crying to death? I don't think that's a good idea. I called Benny instead. Ben: "Lil sis." he answered. Me: "hey, I just came from the hospital, a Dr Lechaba will

be running tests on utata. Just thought you should know." Ben: "I thought they couldn't do anything more." Me: "yeah, this one is willing to try harder." Ben: "do you trust him?" Me: "yes, surprisingly I do. Bazoqala soon for the tests" Ben: "okay, ziphume nin results?" Me: "they'll call me. He gave me a prescription for umama too." Ben: "good. Bendizoya pha, but xa usithi benza tests, I won't be able to see him or talk to him." Me: "I'll call you tomorrow okay?" Ben: "sure." I hung up taking the medicine and paying the lady. "he's a great doctor." me: "who?" I looked at her name tag. Penny. "Dr Lechaba. He does great work." Me: "oh. Ok. Thanks." I walked to the taxi rank. Ndakhwela taxi egodukayo. To my father's house. The big dog was in the front, he stood up and wagged his tail. I'm not a vet or anything but when a dog wags his tail, he's happy to see you. So I went in. He walked beside me rubbing his face on my pants. Isn't he supposed to be hungry and mean? I poured water in his bowl and he drank. I unlocked the door ndangena ngaphakathi endlin. Tiny probably hadn't eaten yet so I'd have to warm his food. I switched on the stove ndamgalelela ukutya kwi mbiza to warm up. I walked in the lounge. The curtains were still closed so it was a bit dark. I pulled them open and turned around. He was sitting on the couch staring at me. I froze into a severe coma. WHAT THE fucking fuck?!!! How did he? Wasn't he....the doctor said....but..... Me: "Tata?" I whispered...

Chapter 747

I stared at him. Waiting. For what? I don't know. Me: "you're not here. You're not supposed to be here." Sizwe: "kanti ndim lo." I got more shocked when he spoke. Me: "ndik'shiye sbhedlele Tata. Dr uthe wenza tests." Sizwe: "kodwa ndilapha?" I couldn't believe this. I ran to him and hugged him tightly. Me: "I was scared undishiyile. That you'd never see me again." I cried. Sizwe: "soze ndikushiye mna mntanam. Ever." I was so emotional that he actually was here. Me: "all this time ubuphi!" Sizwe: "right here." I stayed in his arms while we talked about everything that happened. He just laughed it off. Sizwe: "uyathanda uzikhathaza bonanje wena. Yeka ukhala kaloku, yayazi andithand ukubona ulila." he wiped my tears. Me: "I missed you!" Sizwe: "I missed you too my angel. Yinton Le uy'tshisayo?" Me: "kukutya kuka Tiny." Sizwe: "akumnandi ubanguye utya kathathu ngemin." I smiled ndayocima istove. When I walked back to the lounge I bumped into him aphe kitchen. Which was a bit weird. Sizwe: "is it ready? Funeke uyeke iphole kqala before akutye." Me: "ok." he took the lid off to let it cool. Me: "Tata, ngubani uBenny?" Sizwe: "Benny? Nguban lowo?" Me: "he came to me esithi he's your son." Sizwe: "umazelaphi?" Me: "he came to me, just one day. Then started following me." Sizwe: "oh." he looked a bit disappointed. Sizwe:

"baby. Bendifuna ukuxelela ngaye qha ndingayazi ndiqale ngaphi. UBenny is unpredictable, unstable. Andifun ubene high hopes ngomntu onjalo." Me: "so ngunyana wakho. My brother." Sizwe: "yes he is." Me: "why do you deny him Tata. Why umenza lento ?" Sizwe: "I don't want him to get hurt because of his instability." Me: "what makes him unstable?" Sizwe: "Abandonment. Rejection. Ungahoywa. He gets very...anxious. Paranoid. Yilento ehlala yedwa." Me: "its because wamvalela Tata. To me he doesn't seem unstable or crazy." Sizwe: "not yet Lihle. You do not want to get on his bad side. Benny killed his family at a very young age. Akakwazi uhlala nabantu." Me: "dad, please don't make silly stories." Me: "uzumbuze what happened to his mother, and his younger brother and grandmother. Look at his face. His expression. The scars on his back and hands. You'll understand." then he walked into the room. My phone rang. Me: "hello?" I answered quickly. Lubb: "I've been trying to call you all day." Me: "oh, bendine unscheduled appointment with the doctor." Lubb: "how did it go?" Me: "it went fine. Uhm, Lubabalo...there's something I need to tell you." Lubb: "I'm listening." Me: "my dad is fine." Lubb: "pardon me?" Me: "I'm with him right now endlin. He's okay." he stopped talking... Me: "you still there?" Lubb: "erh..yeah. Lihle, what do you mean fine. Like out of a coma tryna recover type of fine. Or fine fine?" Me: "fine fine." Lubb: "seriously?!!!" Me: "yes. Do you want to talk to him?" Lubb: "yes! I'll skype you right now!" he hung up. 😞:/ okay. He seems more excited than me. I went after my dad. me: "Tata? Lubby wants to talk to you." Sizwe: "why?" yatsho again iphone yam." Me: "he was worried about you." Sizwe: "oh?" I answered. Me: "hi again." I saw his face on my screen. Lubb: "hey. So....where is he." Me: "nanku. Tata say hi." Sizwe: "molo Lubabalo." he didn't respond. Me: "awumva?" Lubb: "uhm...babe.." my father got up and left. Lubb: "Lihle andiboni mntu ecamkwakho." Me: "he just left." Lubb: "I'm on way back to PE right now Lithembelihle." Me: "that's not necessary." he hung up on me. I sat on the couch and rested my head.

I woke up in the dark. A parrafin light on the table was blazing and three take away bags. I heard voices as I sat up. Me: "Tata?" he knew I'd wake up starving. And Nando's was the realest he could've gotten me. Me: "Tata? Uphi?" I took the blanket off me and two figures walked in the living room. It was Lubby and Benny. Me: "nizothini apha?" I stretched my arms. What time was it? Me: "uphi utatam?" Ben: "Lihle, utatakho usesbhedlele." I laughed out loud for a good 3 minutes. Me: "noooo, he's not." Lubb: "Lihle." Me: "bendihleli naye emini. Right here. I fell asleep wandombathisa." Lubb: "wombathiswe ndim ufika kwam you were shivering." Me: "but my dad is alive and well ke. Bendimshiye roomin." Ben: "Lihle, akhomntu apha." Me: "nithen na Nina ninxila kunye ngoku? Uzama ukuthi ndiyaphambana

Sibenoxolo?" Ben: "no." Me: "kengoku?" someone banged the door. Sizwe: "Lihle! Vula!" Me: "see? You locked him out!!" Lubb: "locked who out? Ngumoya lo uphandle." Me: "awuse muncu Lubabalo. You wait and see." I went to open the door and my daddy came in. Me: "nanku utatam. Feel stupid yet?" they stared at each other. Lubby sat back down, with his face in his hands. Me: "bathi ndiphambene Tata. Wena usesbhedlele. Bona baphikisa mna? Mna?? Hehake." Ben: "Lihle." Me: "you owe him an apology." Ben: "please listen to me." Me: "ndivuke belapha nje nam Tata. Ba babizwe nguban andiyazi.....ewe, kodwa khandiy'qonde uzoza nalo." Ben: "Lubby? What do we do?" Lubb: "I don't know Benny. I'm more confused than a homeless person on house arrest." Ben: "Lihle your mother is calling you. She needs you. We have to go." Me: "not until you apologize." Ben: "okay. Uhm...Tata, ndicela uxolo. I misunderstood her because I thought usesbhedlele. Where we left you. I'm really sorry." Me: "I'll see you tomorrow Tata. Is that okay?" Sizwe: "okay sthandwa Sam." I hugged him. Lubby took the take aways and walked out. Benny led me out. I got into the backseat of Lubby's car. Benny in passenger, Lubabalo drove. Seeing my dad again really brought joy in my life. I was happy. The car screeched to an abrupt stop. Lubb: "nxx! Sorry." he started again and drove. I looked at him. Me: "why are you crying Lubby?" Lubb: "because I'm sad." Me: "why are you sad?" he didn't reply. Ben: "ulambile Lihle? We bought food. Uzotyia endlin. Yeah?" Me: "thank you. Kodwa ndicela ubuza nivelaphi nobabini? Ya'll friends now?" Ben: "yes. Benditshilo nje kuwe ndathi I like him." Me: "hm..." safane safika endlini. I got off the car and went into the house. Ben: "I didn't think you were serious." Lubb: "its worse than I thought Benny." Ben: "what do we do next?" Lubb: "we need to come to terms with the reality that UTa Seez is no more. She needs to come to terms with that. I don't want her talking to herself Benny, Lihle is Not crazy." Ben: "ndixakiwe nam Lubby. Andisayazi ndithini. Umamakhe yena kqala akam'hoyanga. I'm practically a stranger I can't just move in here nabo. You have to do something." Lubb: "I'll think of something. At least she didn't ask him to come with us, so simshiye ngasemva. Thank God." Ben: "I'll make sure she doesn't go there. Sizomthini tonight?" Lubb: "her mother hates the living being out of me. Angandigxotha endlinakhe. So I can't stay with her, you'll have to." Ben: "Lubabalo, andizokwazi mna." Lubb: "did you miss the part where the wind blew the door and she jumped up to open for a ghost? Or when she asked you to apologize to thin air? Who knows what else she might do!" Ben: "you know better than I do." Lubb: "Benny you-" he looked out the window. Lubb: "what the.....what's she doing? Lihle!!!!" he jumped out the car. I looked back at him. Lubb: "that's it. We're leaving. Benny thatha izinto zakhe. I can't do this." he opened the car door and put me inside. Me: "Lubabalo, undisaphi?" Lubb: "somewhere safe. Stay here. Do not

move. Do not touch any buttons." he took the car key and walked to the house. Few minutes later coming out with my bags. Me: "uphi uBenny?" Lubb: "we're leaving him behind." And he drove off. He did not even bother bringing me shoes. Me: "if you're going to kidnap me, you could've at least given me shoes." Lubb: "where we're going, you won't need shoes." Me: "siyaphi?" Lubb: "a place where you can relax and rest." I didn't ask no more. It felt like hours and hours of driving until we arrived. I was too tired to even read the board. It was cold outside and I wasn't by no circumstance leaving this car. Lubb: "let's go." Me: "no." Lubb: "what?" Me: "kuyabanda." Lubb: "I promise you'll be warm. I swear. Come." Me: "NO!" he got out the car to open my door. I shivered again. It was too windy. He pulled me out and walked me to reception. A warm inviting atmosphere. Lubb: "I'd like to make a booking, Mr A.L. Morrison.." She: "for two?" Lubb: "yes." She: "how many nights sir?" Lubb: "uhm...2.." the lady clicked on the keyboard. She: "in the Msenge Bush Lodge we have 2 available rooms left. They have glass enclosed thatched chalets and each is at its own private bush setting. You'll have your own plunge pool and outdoor shower. An en-suite bathroom with separate bath and shower." Lubb: "any activities you suggest for in the morning and afternoon?" She: "for both you and your wife sir, we have our Soul Spa. Private game viewing decks, There's a big 5 safari drive, birding safari's. You'll have your pick." he gave his signature taking back his black card. She: "your key." Lubb: "thanks." She: "enjoy." we were taken to our room. Andiyazi noba bendicimele or bekumnyama kakhulu or what but I was feeling the walls while walking. Inside our room. *takes a deep breath* It was beautiful. All I saw was the four post bed draped in white mosquito net and I was happy. Lubb: "I'll run you a shower, then get dinner." Me: "I can run a shower." Lubb: "then I'll go get dinner." I went to the bathroom ndayovasa and he left the room. Once I was done showering I took the gown and slippers ndanxiba walking into the bedroom where he was setting the table with dinner. Me: "where are We?" Lubb: "a private Game Reserve." Me: "why?" Lubb: "Lihle. You're under a lot of stress and pressure. As much as you think you're okay, you aren't. Xa uzoqala uthetha nabantu abangekhoyo, you're gonna start worrying me, I'm already worried." Me: "but my dad is aliv-" Lubb: "No, he's not Lihle!!! You left your father on life support esbhedlele. Your mind is in shock and you're not dealing with it because you're convincing everyone you're strong. I won't Let you. This time you are going to let someone else take care of you. I'm going to keep you here until I know you're okay. Shout, scream and cry. Do whatever you want. I can't let you go through that crazy road." Me: "but if my father is in hospital. Who was that in his house? We spoke. Hugged." Lubb: "I don't know Lihle, all I know is, Benny and I didn't see anyone. You were alone. I'm not here to spoil you, or keep you by me.

Nah, I'm going to leave you here ksasa so that you can rest without any interruptions. This is about you and your health." I sat down. Am I crazy? He sat across me. We ate our dinner quietly. Lubb: "what did he say." I shrugged. Barely remembering our conversation. It slipped like water in my hands. The more I tried to grasp it, the more it slipped. I clenched my teeth trying hard. Lubb: "Lihle!" I snapped out of it. Lubb: "its okay. I'm sorry I asked." Me: "I can't remember." Lubb: "that's fine. Don't worry about it. Awubaweli ulala?" I nodded. Looking at my bag. I went to open it looking at the pills I'd gotten for umama. Lubb: "ngezanton?" Me: "I don't know." Lubb: "should I read it for you?" Me: "what does it say?" Lubb: "they're anti depressants. You can take one." I drank one with tap water. He fixed up the bed I'd been eyeing since I walked in ndayokhwela kuyo and he tucked me in gently. Me: "wena uyaphi?" Lubb: "nantsiya eyam ibhedi. Goodnight." he switched off the light and went to the couch...

The next morning, it was a bit hot and I was sweating. I took off the gown still half asleep then opened my eyes. Lubabalo was sitting on the couch drinking tea. Lubb: "morning." Me: "hey." Lubb: "kuyabanda ke phandle ulibele ujingisa ama-apile ka Lubambo." I laughed and flopped back in bed. Me: "I was suffocating. Sow'hamba?" Lubb: "yeah. If I want to make it to work before Lukhanyo is in my face again." Me: "you own the company." Lubb: "yes, but they're my partners, I've been stressed lately, a lot. Kanti nguwe lo unditsalayo." Me: "sorry." Lubb: "how are you feeling?" Me: "lighter." Lubb: "its the pill. Just twice a day ke ne." Me: "I know doc. Do you have to go?" Lubb: "yes. Like I said izolo Lihle, this is about you and your health. I want you to get better before I take you out. To Malibu, or Miami, or maybe Italy since a nigga got his own villa there and shit." Me: "wow, a nigga escalating." he laughed. Lubb: "a nigga has to, give me a hug." Me: "andizophakamela wena mna. Fuck outa here." he pulled me by my leg and grabbed me. Me: "staaapp!!" I laughed. He hugged me goodbye. I pulled away. Me: "thank you. For helping me." Lubb: "you know I'd do anything for you. So its a pleasure, you'll call me if you need anything." Me: "I will." Lubb: "don't forgot to take the pill, after you're done with breakfast." Me: "I won't Dr Morrison." Lubb: "that title sounds nice now don't it? Girl.....do not tempt me." Me: "uxolo ke, uhambe kakuhle vah." Lubb: "thank you. There's a brochure on the table xa usitya look through it, I already made reservations for the spa. You have to be there at 10. The rest uzobona ke." Me: "hmm...a spa? Nice." Lubb: "enjoy yourself, relax. Take out everything and be okay." Me: "Lubby?" Lubb: "yes?" Me: "did I.....did I really talk to myself? How did this happen? Why?" Lubb: "Lihle...don't worry about all of that now. I've seen things too. People, talking to them. Its all the stress and not sleeping peacefully. You're going to be okay I promise." he hugged me again." Me: "please take care of my children." Lubb: "you don't even got to mention. Alright, I'll see you." Me:

"bye." he took his bag and drove back to Port Elizabeth. I sat down at the table, already set with breakfast and a note "Have a Great Morning, angel. Always by your side." with a small vase half filled with water and two flowers inside. I started eating and looking through the brochure at activities. Am I crazy? What happened? Xa bendingathethi notatam bendithetha nabani? I looked for the pills and took one again. Relax Lihle, uzoba right peto. Phola ingqondo. I had to pep talk myself, pick up the pieces and move on. And there was only one more thing I was waiting on. If Dr Lechaba couldn't fix him. It was clear as day.... I had to bury my father...

Chapter 748

Lubabalo arrived at the office around 10am. Lukhanyo closed the door. Luks: "so...how's Cape Town?" Lubb: "really? That's where we're starting?" Luks: "well, figuring you came back yesterday and didn't spend the night at home." Lubb: "are you stalking me now?" Luks: "no. I have no interest in that. So.....where were you." Lubb: "I had a problem that needed my immediate attention." Luks: "such as." Lubb: "can we do this later? I have a conference call with Chua to prepare for." Luks: "no we can't do this later because you might run off." Lubb: "kanti ingxaki?" Luks: "new girl?" Lubb: "no." Luks: "pound cake?" Lubb: "the fuck is pound cake?" Luks: "you know, eza way you keep for insurance." Lubb: "insurance against what?" Luks: "wait....you're back with uLiya?" Lubb: "there is no girl in my life Lukhanyo. Let it go." Luks: "okay, well. If you don't mind, I'm going out for a few hours." Lubb: "knock yourself out." Luks: "ndiye Motherwell, to see uLihle." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "because I want to know how she's doing." Lubb: "I'd rather you not." Luks: "andikhathali noba uthin ndiyaya qha. Nobody cock blocks you xa yobona uLiya." Lubb: "Lihle isn't there!" Luks: "why are you keeping me from her?" Lubb: "I'm not. Lihle is not in a good space right now." Luks: "so that's where you've been. You didn't even go to Cape Town, did you. All this time ulapha." Lubb: "firstly, I did go to Cape Town. Secondly, utata ka Lihle has the possibility of never waking up again. She's traumatized Lukhanyo. For once just give her space please." Luks: "I'm going to her place. You coming or nah?" Lubb: "packed his work things and followed his brother to the car. When Lukhanyo arrived in Motherwell, Benny was standing by the door of the house. Lukhanyo walked toward him. Ben: "uyinton apha?" Luks: "uph uLihle." Ben: "imbeko awunayo ne?" Luks: "for who? YOU?" Ben: "you're not welcome here." Luks: "fondin khaw'qoqoshe umsila umfake phakath kwempundu ubuyele hlathin. Akho kwakho apha." he pushed him aside.

Lubb: "come on you guys. Lukha's just playin-" Luks: "yinton lekaka uy'thethayo?"

Ubona unodol apha Lubabalo?" Lubb: "forget I spoke." Ben: "fondin fokofa apha!" Jeff came in. Jeff: "kwenzeka nton?" Luks: "ngak'ling und'qhel isimba mna. Awundazi kwedin!" Jef: "Lukhanyo!!! Calm down-" Benny threw a fist of iron, Lubby jumped up to tackle him but Benny, being bigger, pushed him to the wall. Lukhanyo returned the hit and they fought. Jeff: "Lukhanyo!!!" Benny picked him up and threw him outside the house. Ben: "and if I ever see you back here again. Snakes Will Hiss. Sivene?" Lukhanyo thrust again. Jeff held him back. Jeff: "stop it!!" Lukhanyo shrugged himself off and went to his car. Lubby walked to the passenger seat. Got inside and fastened his seat belt. Lubb: "Benny huh? Bigger than I thought. Wooh!" Lukhanyo started the car and dragged off in speed. Once he hit the freeway, he asked. Luks: "Lubabalo uphi uLihle." Lubb: "I told you she's not ther-" Luks: "UPHI!" Lubb: "something happened, I had to send her away." Luks: "what's something!!!" Lubb: "she was.....she thought utatakhe was still alive. She was talking to him endlin. seeing him. But...it wasn't real, I found out that...she was speaking to herself. Akekho right uLihle Lukhanyo, she's going through a difficult situation. You need to let her be." Luks: "how is she now?" Lubb: "andiyazi, I'll have to fetch her ngomso from the reserve." Luks: "extend her stay." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "you're right...she needs her space. Let her stay there and rest for a while.....and I'm guessing akafun undibona?" Lubb: "she didn't say that." Luks: "I let her down Lubby. Again." Lubb: "sorry." Luks: "please send her my love." Lubb: "I will do that. Ndizoya Friday then, with the kids." Luks: "will you call me when you're there? I have a fund raiser meeting in George for the weekend." Lubb: "okay." Luks: "thank you.." Lubb: "sure." Luks: "I trust you Lubabalo." he stopped the car and looked at him. Luks: "I trust you not to disappoint and betray me again." Lubb: "we spoke about this before. You can trust me. I promise."

Lungelo was in his office, getting ready for court. Thando came into the office. Thando: "ready?" Lungelo: "as always. Sit down, I want to talk to you." Thando: "I feel a lecture coming on." he pulled a chair and sat down. Lungelo: "unjani uAsanda and the kids?" Thando: "they were discharged Monday. They're doing great." Lungelo: "so what are your plans?" Thando: "with what?" Lungelo: "you're about to have a second child and you're not even 21 Thando. You do not have plans?" Thando: "Asanda and I are engaged nje bhuti. Sizotshata." Lungelo: "are you serious? At 20 you're getting married? What do you know about marriage?" Thando: "its been a while sihlala kunye and no one has bothered giving me advice on that or been there through our tough times, so at least I have a ground understanding and I'll learn the rest on the way." Lungelo: "you need to think about this clearly Thando. This is not a game. You will be giving everything that's anything up for her. And you can't look back. You won't be

able to do what your friends do. You have got to be down for her and nothing else. Yeah I know right now it sounds nice but 2 years down the line xa udibana nomnye umntu? Please don't hurt this girl Thando, you've already put her through enough as is." Thando: "bhuti, I understand your fears, but I love her. I won't do anything to hurt her. I can't." Lungelo: "I still say wait ke kodwa. Unless if you have plus minus 50k to a hundred then that's okay." Thando: "what!" Lungelo: "ayo 10 Rand iLobola, who do you think is gonn pay for your wedding? Do you want us to calculate an estimate perhaps?" Thando: "No." Lungelo: "I'm not trying to put you down Thando. If its her you want, then so be it. You have got to take responsibility for you, her and both your children. Say what. I'll set up an account for you, uzoqalisa u-saver from your salary. Start at 2000 bucks. When your new born turns 3 months. That's 7 months from now. It'll be 14 000, enough for Lobola. And we'll carry on saving after that, this is where I help you, sincedisane and then ya'll plan the wedding. How does that sound?" Thando: "it sounds okay." Lungelo: "at least its a plan. I don't want you in debt at a young age. We'll talk about this later okay? I have court to get to." Thando: "Enkosi bhuti." Lungelo: "my pleasure." Thando walked out the office to his own and called Asanda. Thando: "sthandwa Sam." Asanda: "hey baby." Thando: "unjani?" Asanda: "doing fine, ndisalele kodwa. Still a bit tired and heavy." Thando: "you'll be okay love. Ungapheki vah, I'll fix us something when I'm back, I want you to rest for now." Asanda: "awukwazi nje baby upheka wena." Thando: "hehe..hayi ke iwesi." Asanda: "yoh sana ndizotyama amalahla." Thando: "hlelisa wena. Go on." Asanda: "sorry ke. Aren't you at work?" Thando: "yes I am. but I wanted to check up on your and our baby girl." Asanda: "its a boy. oko endikhaba and pushing and playing, nangoku ndivuswa nguye. Uzoyomlanda nin uSisipho?" Thando: "xandibuya emsebenzin baby. And no, its not a boy its a girl." Asanda: "are we really going to do this again?" Thando: "ngu Esihle igama lakhe. Sisipho Esihle." Asanda: "halala Esihle." Thando: "oh yes...goodbye ke my love, I'll see you in a few hours." Asanda: "I love you." Thando: "I love you too mntu wam." he hung up and went back to work...

4 days later. Friday afternoon. I was sitting outside my plunge pool watching nature. There was a knocking on the door ndayovula. Lubb: "hi." he smiled, holding a sleepy Lubambo in one arm and Luyanda in the other. Luhle: "mama!!!" Me: "hey!!! I hugged her, squeezing her. She giggled. Me: "hello my boy." Lutha was carrying the bags esindwa ediniwe eyilonto but still smiling. Lutha: "ello mama." Me: "ngeni, you guys. Come." they came inside. Lubb: "I thought maybe you would want to see them." Me: "and how did you convince utatabo." Lubb: "he's busy with work things kukho nenye fundraiser coming up so yeah.." I took the bags from Lutha and he ran off outside with his sister. Me: "you can put them down now." Lubb: "no..they're fine

right here." Me: "ndiya phandle ke mna." I went out to play with the twins by the open veld. Luthando was collecting stones, Luhle carried twigs. I really couldn't catch why so I sat and watched. Luhle: "nazi mama!" Me: "inton baby?" she gave me her findings and ran off. Lutha: "nana, ithatha Le. Izothi shuu. Ina." he took the thorny twig and threw it away. Luhle: "hayi Utha maani!!" Lutha: "izothi shuuu mos." Luhle: "yam nje." Lutha: "oh." Lubb: "so how was your stay?" Me: "amazing. Thank you for extending my days." Lubb: "as long as you feeling better." Me: "have you...been to the hospital?" Lubb: "yes, twice. This Dr Lechaba says uzolinda wena until you get better." Me: "does he have the results?" Lubb: "yes." Me: "did he tell you?" Lubb: "no." Me: "and my mom? Unjani yena?" Lubb: "still the same, uncle Jeff oko ehleli naye though. He tries." Me: "umaka Sinethemba yena?" Lubb: "I went to see them too. She is a lot better. Still upset but coping. Sine is there to help so its fine. Bendiye nabo esbhedlele." Me: "ok." Lubb: "so what did you do all week?" Me: "I go to the gym every morning, then spa. Ndibuye ndivase and sleep. I wake up around twelve for lunch then sight see. And yesterday I went horseback riding. My first lesson was a disaster." he laughed. Lubb: "for real? Njani?" Me: "I was trying to look cool but failed badly." Lubb: "you always look cool." Me: "by the way you look smart today." he was wearing navy pants and a navy dashiki with a gold slim line on the short collar. Lubb: "oh thank you." he smiled. Me: "special occasion?" Lubb: "ndikhangela umfazi." I laughed. Me: "you're almost there, don't worry." Luhle ran inside. Followed by Lutha. Lubb: "I think the babies are up." Me: "masingene." we went inside nyani the two were up Luyanda had rolled on his tummy ebukele uLubambo. The twins were trying to get on the bed. Me: "where are the girls?" Lubb: "their mother. she's trying to punish me for some odd reason akafuni ndibabone. Ignores my calls, messages. And andifun ufaka uLungelo kulento because akangeni ndawo, I don't want to cause trouble in their relationship." Me: "why doesn't she want you to see your kids?" Lubb: "andiyazi nam." Me: "no that's unlike uZintle, something must have happened. Maybe you forgot wena. Kodwa akacingi athathe abantwana athule." Lubb: "you taking her side?" Me: "I'm not taking her side, but I'm trying to reason with you that she's not usually like this. You must have done something to offend her." Lubb: "heeee hayi kengoku." he took Luyanda, I took Lubambo and we checked their nappies. Me: "please pass me the wipes." Lubb: "powder." we exchanged the items. Lubb: "so I apologize for what I don't know?" Me: "Lubabalo, you have to talk to her." Lubb: "should I send a message in a bottle? Since she's not taking my calls?" I chuckled. Me: "mxim." Lubb: "Lukhanyo wanted to know where you are." I finished changing the nappy. Me: "why?" Lubb: "well...firstly bekukhangela kokwenu. Then, Benny told him to skate away. He got mad for real, for real." Me: "and then." I giggled. Lubb:

"then, Benny told him he'd knock him out if he didn't go, Luks said don't bother. And pushed him aside. Then Benny started flaming like a tree struck by lightning. Shit became serious by that time. So I tell Benny luks just playing, Luks turned to me like the fuck d'you just say mfethu? Playing? Ubona onodoli apha? Yoh I stood back and counted stars my nigga." I was in tears laughing my lungs out. Lubb: "Benny was still not out by then, water or ice babe. He was fire. Told Lukhanyo to skid the fuck out the house cuz he weren't welcome. Lukhanyo told him to go back to the bushes, HE was the one that weren't welcome. Nobody knew he was coming and nobody knows who he is. So he should just tuck his tail back in his.....uhm....what was it again?msintsila I think, yep that's the one. He should tuck his tail back in his ass and bounce. By this time Jeff was there, calming Lukhanyo down. Benny threw an ice fist, almost breaking my bro's face. I couldn't let that happen so I tackled him before the beast hand touched Luks but I failed because I've never played rugby to save my life. I felt myself bump into a wall I didn't account for and felt my brain do the dougie. Man it was real." Me: "stooooooooop!" I clutched my stomach painfully. Lubb: "but I aint done yet." Me: "you don't need to be. I'm finished!" I gasped for air. Lubb: "I'm almost done, listen. So Lukhanyo ducked and they started fighting. Jeff called me for help. But I was knocked out on the floor taking a nap till one of these nigga's leave. I wasn't gettin hit today. That was a no, no. then all of a sudden Benny picked Luks up and throws him outside, I'm back on my feet thinking. This nigga has got to be kidding. I grabbed a glass and threw it at a wall for some effect. Even when it broke Benny aint stop. Furnace, I tell you. Jeff manage to grab his arms and pulled him back. I breathed for the first time in 10 minutes cuz I was holding my breath praying for some miracle. That was when Lukhanyo went to his car and I ran after him, afraid he'd leave me behind because I didn't trust Benny, he might mistake me for him and I wasn't trying to get my ass beat either." he put the baby down on the floor. Luyanda crawled to the table, Lubambo stared helplessly, my poor 4 month old. Engakwazi nothini ke is'aram ngaphandle kohlala ngempundu okanye aziguqule. Lubb: "you know how careless Lukhanyo drives. I had my seat belt on twice. That's when he asked me where you were." Me: "and you said you didn't know right" Lubb: "I said I took you somewhere safe. And you'd be back when you felt better. He told me to tell you he sends his love." Me: "I want you to tell me the story again." Lubb: "nah partner.. I'm done with that story, wonke umntu endimxelelayo uyandihleka." Me: "uxelele bani wena?" Lubb: "Soma noSoso noLiya." Me: "how is she?" Lubb: "oh she's good. What are we having for dinner?" Me: "let's first go for a drive then sizoy'cinga endleleni." he opened the babies' bags. Lubb: "first ya'll gotta eat. Ina LuthaLuhle." he gave them yogurt first. I went to fetch Luyanda to feed him his. Lubb: "nanko uLubby efuna

ukuz'wisa." Me: "sumbukela kaloku nawe while he's about to roll off the bed." Lubb: "he's gonn learn today. He's gonn learn what it feels like to fall today. Like how your father fell two days ago after hitting a brick wall. Yeah, that's right, I fell, boy. I got knocked out but There's nothing wrong with that because sometimes some fights are bigger than you and you gotta lay still if you don't wanna die." I laughed. Lubambo smiled. Lubb: "oh yes, it does hurt. I almost lost my hip bone cuz of your uncle Benny. That psychopath.....don't let him know I said that." he whispered. Me: "so, kunjani emsebenzini?" Lubb: "its been good. Landed a new client in Tokyo, Wang Chua. We start working with them in a month. They'll send two of their rep's to work with us then nathi sithumele abethu. Eventually we'll huddle up sonke and take the project to new heights. My dad....damn...my dad. I sweatagawd that man really has it In for me." Me: "I thought he fired you?" Lubb: "he did, but re-hired me again. I thought ndimncedisa nge proposal mna. Little did I know ndizifaka embhobhweni sana. Now all of a sardine, I'm back as C.O.O having to sign over deals for Indonesians." Me: "oh that's why ubuse Cape Town?" Lubb: "yeah." Me: "so....the problem is?" Lubb: "I can't do two jobs at once, in two different provinces. I'm not robotic." Me: "then choose one and quit the other." Lubb: "problem is, I'm building this empire for my girls to have something one day. Kuba kaloku leya yaka Tata is only run by males in the family and that's Lutha, Lubby and Luya. I can't drop neither." Me: "so you'd rather tear yourself in two?" Lubb: "its one of the things that stress me out. But I'll get used to it I guess." Me: "hm..." I wiped Luyanda's mouth and kissed him. Me: "I think we're ready to go. Hey baby?" Luya: "dada." Me: "nankuya udada ulinde wena mos boy." Lubb: "Luthando, iza ndisule umlomo." Lutha took his cloth and wiped himself. Lubb: "alright then. NoNana wakho ne." Lutha: "iza nana." Luhle: "hayi afuni!" she got up and came to me to kiss her face. Me: "khandiphathele ke baby ungubo ka Luya." she brought the two blankey's. We were getting one bag ready for all of them and went to the door. I was carrying Luyanda, Luhle held my free hand. Lubby had Lubambo, Lutha held onto his pants because he was short as hell. Lubby opened the door and stopped. Me: "what's up?" Lubb: "wait...lemme close the back doors." he went to close the doors. Lubb: "andifun nilale nenkawu." Me: "where will you be?" Lubb: "I'm going to book another room for the weekend." Me: "well, there was one left if I remember correctly, if ke seyithathiwe. There's more than enough space here." Lubb: "thanks." we went out to the car. Buckling the babies up. Lubb: "he would like to speak to you." Me: "who is that?" I got in the passenger seat. Lubb: "uLukhanyo, he asked me to call him once I'm here." he started the car. Lubb: "well..." Me: "I don't want to go back that road. Lukhanyo has a way of pushing me. I always feel obliged to do as he says. I'm trying to stop that." Lubb: "I also make

you do what I want." Me: "for my own benefit. There's nothing in it for you and you know it. You don't expect anything. With him its a different story, I'm tired of being pushed around." Lubb: "have you at least told him? Uyasazi singamadoda aloku thina at times we don't think further than our next meal. Ingqondo zimfutshane. So unless woman tells us what woman wants akhonto izophinda ilunge." Me: " are you even listening to me? You're supposed to be my friend and protect me. Or he is manipulating you too?" Lubb: "no he's not. I made a promise to him, he made a promise to me too. That's it." Me: "can we just go and forget about this whole conversation before it ruins my appetite." Lubb: "aye, aye captain." ...

Chapter 749

Lukhanyo packed his bag in the evening for George. Luks: "I seriously need to learn how to pack. Yikaka yoonke lento ndiyenza apha. Ngum'bolo qha." he took his toiletry bag and shoved it in. Luks: "oh well." as he took out his phone to check for a message, he walked out to the kitchen for a snack. His phone rang for a while till he answered. Luks: "bafo." Lubb: "hello." Luks: "I was beginning to think I lost you." Lubb: "not yet suhn. We just took a drive and some dinner." Luks: "how is she?" Lubb: "better. And you?" Luks: "I'm fine, cela umnike iphone." Lubb: "hold on. Lihle?" Me: "what?" Lubb: "you have a call." I took the phone and answered. Me: "hello." Luks: "hey." I stared at Lubabalo in disappointment. Me: "hi." Luks: "unjani?" Me: "ndiphilile wena." Luks: "I'm okay, I just wanted to check that you're fine." Me: "yeah I'm good enkosi." Luks: "cool. Ndisaya eGeorge mna for a conference. I've got a long drive ahead of me." Me: "uhambe kakuhle." Luks: "I will, thank you. Goodnight then." Me: "night." he hung up and ate his snacks. Taking his bag and walking to the door. As soon as he opened, he stopped. Luks: "what the hell-" he looked at his other twin. Luks: "Luzuko? What are you doing here." Luz: "its good to see you too." Luks: "I'm sorry, but who on earth did you tell ba uyeza and WHY are you here?" Luz: "I missed you. This house. A lot of things actually." Luks: "come in." Luz: "thanks." he walked inside Lubby's house. Luz: "where you off to?" Luks: "business trip. Look, I don't have much time. What do you need? Cash? A place to live?" Luz: "I've always had money Lukhanyo, I don't need none of those. I'm back in town, and I thought the first people to see me should be my family." Luks: " Try again." Luz: "okay, I thought I'd come say hi. Uphi uLubby, its him I need to talk to." Luks: "Luzuko I really don't have all day. Lubabalo is away with the kids." Luz: "oh...I'm gonna make this short. I know I've caused trouble, drew a wedge between you two and me. I shouldn't have involved myself ngezinto ezifuna Nina nodwa. I also want to apologize kuLihle, I was

rude to her and it was uncalled for." Luks: "I'll make sure she gets the message." Luz: "ya'll good now?" Luks: "we always have been. What did you expect?" Luz: "oh...I guess I was wrong." Luks: "what's really going on..." Luz: "I'm being investigated." Luks: "for what?" Luz: "fraud." Luks: "What!! Why? Busenza ntoni!" Luz: "nothing." Luks: "iseyilanto yegama lakho? I thought Lubby sorted it out." Luz: "he cleared it short term only. Someone managed to dig deeper." Luks: "your mother has to verify what happened. What she did." Luz: "no Lukhanyo. Another way might work." Luks: "no, it IS the only way. Only your mother can fix this. She must admit she stole you as a baby and declared you dead esbhedlele." Luz: "they'll lock her up Lukhanyo! I cannot do that to her." Luks: "then I can't help you! Call uLubabalo and hear what he has to say. I'm sorry bro, kodwa funekile uthethe nomzali wakho niyilungise lento. Luzuko Daniels isn't your name, It might've gotten you through almost 3 decades but it was bound to happen ba mayibaqwe." Luz: "when will he be back?" Luks: "ngomso. Same as I, but ndibuya late." Luz: "I'll come by then." Luks: "okay. Uphi uS'fiso." Luz: "somewhere around the world. At least he doesn't have a fake identity." Luks: "we'll fix this. You don't have to worry, yayazi I'll never let anything happen to you." Luz: "that means a lot. thank you." Luks: "but I gotta go now. So andiyazi...you staying or..?" Luz: "nah, I'll be at the hotel-" Luks: "come the fuck on. There's literally 3 houses, uyohlala kwi hotel?" Luz: "yeah, I'll be fine pha. I don't want him to arrive ndilapha endlinakhe cuz wwhen I left ...we...had a fall out. A huge one." Luks: "you're being investigated. Its only a matter of time the press gets a hold of this and make your life unbearable trust me, sendisuka. Stay here, I'll stall Lubby until I return." Luz: "No, Lukhanyo. You never saw the look he had in his eyes ngoku wayendigxotha. Its the look that takes lives, I'm not sure I want to see that shit ever again. He doesn't want me here. I'd rather risk the press than instant death." Luks: "Lubabalo will never kill you, you're him." Luz: "like that stopped him from almost slitting your throat." Luks: "that was a different story. Who told you that?" Luz: "Thulz did. He told me the type of man Lubabalo is. I'm sorry Luks, I can't stay." Luks: "look-" Luz: "I'll be at the Radisson Blu. I booked in S'fiso's name." Luks: " okay cool." they walked out and locked the house. Luks: "see you tomorrow?" Luz: "sure." he got in his car and drove off. Lukhanyo got in his car and made a call. Lubb: "hm.." Luks: "are my kids asleep?" Lubb: "soundly." Luks: "wife?" Lubb: "showering. What you want." Luks: "he's back." Lubb: "who's back?" Luks: "your little brother." Lubb: "what the fuck for." Luks: "Lubby he's fam-" Lubb: "tell het motherfucker ta get the fuck out my goddamn house!" Luks: "Lubab-" Lubb: "Tell. THAT Motherfucker. To Get the Fuck. Out of my motherfucking house!! Do thy comprehend?" Luks: "I understand!! He's out already! Damn man, what the fucks wrong with you?" Lubb: "ufuna nton

pha!" Luks: "we're his family damn it! You need to bloody understand. There's only 3 of us left! Tata use trongwen, Ta Smig is awol. Don't fuck around like this man." Lubb: "if I see, smell or hear him around the perimeter of my fucking yard. You will see Flames Lukhanyo, and that would be extremely unpleasant for all of ya'll." Luks: "he needs our help-" Lubb: "let Jesus help him." Luks: "okay, you know what? Fuck you, sothetha xa ulapha." he hung up.....

I got out the shower, ndathambisa ebathroom and wore my gown. I walked out to the bedroom. Me: "shower's open." cwaka. Me: "Lubby?" Lubb: "hm?" Me: "what's wrong now?" Lubb: "its nothing. You good?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "I'm going downstairs to check for la room yeva." Me: "khaw'yovasa wethu ubuye uzolala." Lubb: "bendingafun ukwenza izinto zibe awkward." Me: "we're both adults. We're over it, right?" Lubb: "I'll go take a bath." he left me standing there. Now what did that mean? I went to check on the kids. On the bigger bed, was the twins and the sleeping couch was the youngin's. All of them, asleep. I got into bed andakwazi ulala. Or was it because of the light? After about 10 minutes he came back out the bathroom ebinqe towel. I closed my eyes pretending to be asleep. Hearing him walk around and shuffling. His bag zipped open. Taking out something, probably shorts. Lubby always sleeps in shorts, or naked. I heard him getting dressed, closing the bag then spoke. Lubb: "goodnight." I froze. Lubb: "I know you're awake." Me: "I was trying to sleep." Lubb: "yeah right. Come watch a movie with me." I got up without hesitation. Sayohlala on the other couch, to chill. Lubb: "I brought my hard drive, I hope it works." he connected the device to the TV wazocofa iremote. Lubb: "great, so what do you wanna watch?" Me: "what's Divergent?" Lubb: "haven't watched it. Don't know." he clicked on it yaqala. One of the babies woke up. Lubb: "lambile ke ubhuti wakho." I went to pick him up ndamncancisa. I burped him wajonga kuLubabalo stretching toward him. He took him wambeka on his chest. We watched the movie quietly as interesting as it was, I was deep in thought. Tomorrow I was going back to the hospital for news. If it was bad, they were going to have to switch the machine off. I was going to have to plan a funeral, bury my father. All this seemed so unreal, but I had to keep my spirits up. Lubb: "stop it." I was rattled out of my thoughts, thinking uthetha noLubambo lo umtsala ngendevu. Me: "hm?" Lubb: "stop worrying." Me: "about what?" Lubb: "whatever it is that you're worried about." Me: "how did you know I'm worried, you're not even looking at me." Lubb: "because ndiyakwaz Lihle. Come. Cuddle with daddy." I rested on his other side, Lubambo smiling at me. Me: "just thinking about tomorrow. Its going to get real." Lubb: "you need to calm, and leave things to be. If you need any help, I'm here for you." Me: "can you plan a funeral?" Lubb: "we don't have to worry about that tonight. And if that's so, Yes, I can plan the funeral." Me:

"thank you." Lubb: "although I doubt Ta Seez would want a funeral." Me: "why?"
Lubb: "he was a special man, different in so many ways. He never conformed, wanted things done in a unique way." Me: "you're right, but how unique can a funeral get?"
Lubb: "we'll think of something. Benny knew him well too, so perhaps angasinika a few pointers." Me: "when I was...believing to be talking to him. He mentioned something." Lubb: "what did he mention?" Me: "he said....Benny killed his family at a very young age. He said, I should ask him about the scars." Lubb: "the ones on his hands?" Me: "yes." he kept quiet for a while. Lubb: "do you really want to know?" Me: "yes. Apparently he's...unhinged xa engahoywa. I need to know." Lubb: "okay, just don't bomb all this at once to him Lihle, it might or might not be true. And if it is, we don't want him angered because we've got kids around." Me: "I know.....what got you mad earlier?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo called esithi kufike uLuzuko." Me: "so?" Lubb: "I don't want him in my house or anywhere around it." Me: "he's your twi-" Lubb: "he's nothing to me." he snapped. Me: "hayi kengok Lubabalo. What's the matter." Lubb: "the matter is that he's a damn snake! He was trying by all means to break mna noLukhanyo apart as if it weren't already broken. He kept pulling us back, worse ba maka manipulate uLukhanyo ba makayok'bamba! He's not welcome anywhere around my children and house qha." Me: "bekuk'dala ngoko Lubabalo." Lubb: "not to me Lihle. Luzuko cost me you, and I will NEVER forgive him for that." I kept quiet again and watched the movie. Me: "besides Lungelo, can you recommend any lawyer?" Lubb: "for?" Me: "after the funeral, I want to file for divorce." Lubb: "you don't have to do that-" Me: "I'm not doing it for you or anyone else but myself. I'm sure I don't want to be binded to him anymore than he wants to." Lubb: "I don't want to be part of that Lihle ibengathi I'm an influence to you." Me: "are you going to get me the lawyer or not." Lubb: "No, I'm not. If you want to divorce Lukhanyo, you're doing it on your own terms. I want no part in it." Me: "fine then." I got up and he grabbed my arm. Lubb: "uyaphi kengoku?" Me: "to bed." Lubb: "why?" Me: "to sleep Lubabalo, what else." Lubb: "this is the last time you're getting mad at me for Lukhanyo's expense. I'm not having it. Cela uhlale phantsi sibukele movie Le." Me: "I'm not mad-" Lubb: "then sit." I sat down, he turned around and rested his head on my lap with the baby on his stomach. Me: "I'm really not mad." Lubb: "I am." Me: "ndikwenze nton kengoku?" Lubb: "nothing. I just am." he got up wayobeka umntana back in his place then checked on Luyanda. Lubb: "usually he's up at 2am, so brace yourself." Me: "kuzovuka udada kaloku." Lubb: "uzondisizela mos. Uvuke." Me: "I'd like to see that happen." in almost 2 hours yaphela imovie. Sendiyoba. Me: "goodnight." Lubb: "night angel." I went to my bed and he went to his....

The next morning I opened my eyes. An amazing smell filled the air. I was instantly hungry. Breakfast. Next to me was a beautiful sleeping face, his small mouth slightly open and snoring. Luyanda. I couldn't resist but kiss him. He didn't move an inch. I lifted my head up and saw Lubby on the sleeping couch with the twins and Lubambo. They were eating and watching Shrek on TV. I looked around again and saw the table decked with fresh breakfast. Lubb: "morning sunshine." Me: "hey." Lubb: "we're having breakfast in 5." Me: "okay." Luyanda woke up next to me. We cuddled for about 3 minutes, while he googoo'ed and gaga'd. We got up ndayovasa amazinyo, came back and we all sat on the table. Lubby prayed. Lubb: "dear Lord, we thank you for the food we're about to eat, the family that shares it with me and the blessings you shower us with daily. Amen." Me: "amen." Lulle: "emen." Lubb: "let's eat." I gave Luyanda a sausage and ate. After our breakfast I bathed the kids, Lubby dressed them while I went to take a quick shower ndazonxiba, he went to shower too. I would have to change clothes at home. Once we'd packed everything we all went to check out saye motwen, it was quite windy. Lubb: "ina sisi." he gave me the keys wayokhwela straight kwi passenger seat. Lubb: "I was up all night taking care of the babies. Luyanda woke up at half 1, walala ngo half 2. Lubambo woke up shortly after walala ngo 4, kwaphinda kwavuka Luyanda ngo half 4 with Luthando ofuna uyochama for some odd reason. So, you're driving us home mama." Me: "shame. Askies ne. Nguwe obefuna ubangutata kaloku. Bungayazi." Lubb: "yuuh, ndiqibile oluhlobo, andiphinde." I started the car and drove us home. In about 45 minutes safika ekhaya. Jeff was still here. I got out the car leaving the kids with Lubby. Benny was not here. Me: "molweni Tata." Jeff: "hello Lihle. Unjani?" Me: "ndiyaphila Tata unjani wena?" Jeff: "I'm fine. Thulani noNamhla basayothenga izinto zalapha endlin." Me: "uphi umama?" Jeff: "usalele." Me: "okay Ta." I went to my bedroom to go and change. My heart felt heavy, I was so nervous and jittery. I took out my torn boyfriend jeans, wore them and rolled up at the ankle. My blue 6 inch pumps, and a blue tight fitting long sleeve top. With my long beige coat, which reached my knees in length, I remember Lubby bought this in Dubai.. I unpacked my back ezinye mpahla zangena kwi washing basket ndaphuma. Me: "ndisaye sbhedlele Ta." Jeff: "okay." I went back out the house ndayongena motweni. Lubb: "Nono useFord. we'll drop the kids off there first." I drove to Kwa Ford ndizixelele phof ba andihliki emotweni. When we got there, Lubby got off, Lubb: "don't worry he's not home yet." Me: "I wasn't worried." Lubb: "right." he took the babies in, I kissed them goodbye. Lubby came back to the car. Lubb: "will you be okay?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "if you need anything. Just call me." Me: "I will." thank God he wasn't coming with because I needed this time to think alone. I started the car. Lubb: "ayisak'faneli man." Me: "ne?" Lubb: "qha ke

ungothuki xa uthukwa ngamacherrie because ayayazi lemoto and baqhelile uyikhwela." Me:: "ndiyomnyathela ngayo esaphapha mna." he laughed. I drove to the hospital. I didn't know whether to go fast or slow. But eventually ndafika and parked. Sitting in the car, building up the courage to get out the car. I climbed out and walked inside holding my coat around me for warmth.. Luckily, I saw Dr Lechaba. He looked at me for a while then smiled. Me: "morning doc." doc: "hello." I stood in front of him. Me: "I trust you're doing well." doc: "in between yes and no. Come this way." he led me to the office. We sat down on his red leather couches. Doc: "your boyfriend was here the other day, I was worried when he said you weren't taking things well." Me: "boyfriend?" thiza nguban lowo? Doc: "yeah. Tall guy, dressed in a blue and grey Tom Ford suit." Me: "Lubabalo Morrison? He's not my boyfriend." doc: "oh. I must have assumed wrong. I'm Sorry." Me: "probably." doc: "how are you feeling?" Me: "better I guess." doc: "are you sure?" Me: "yes. What were the results?" doc: "here." he gave me the file. I didn't know what I was looking at but I could tell it wasn't good.. Doc: "I'm really sorry Lihle, it is already too late. The drug has paralyzed his whole entire body and froze his heart." Me: "its okay. Thank you for trying." I held my tears as strong as I could. With literally all I had. Doc: "is there anything else I can do for you?" I shook my head. He handed me a tissue. Doc: "its okay to cry, you can take your time." Me: "I'm okay. I'm fine, I promise. what's the next step?" doc: "well, you could sign forms that give permission to unplug the machine, its totally your choice to do so, and whenever you want to. Its no rush." Me: "there is no point in keeping him in between now is there." doc: "I'm sorry." I stood up slowly. Me: "I'll speak to the family. Thank you so much for your effort doc." doc: "my pleasure. It was lovely seeing you again Lihle." Me: "you too." I walked out. Another doctor walked in ndemnka. Dr Lechaba: "doctor Michaels, what can I do you for today?" Michaels: "is that her?" Lechaba: "oh just let it go." Michaels: "you couldn't do it could you? You Lil bitch." Lechaba: "she's grieving. What kind of human do you think I am?" Michaels: "but you're never seeing her again. You's a Lil bitch." Lechaba: "thanks. I'm a Lil bitch, now get out of my office I need to work." Michaels: "you owe me a beer after work." Lechaba: "you've been owing me beers, since I arrived for saving your lucky ass. And its only been 6 months, so grab your donkeys brother, and get out my office." Michaels: "alright. I'm out. Don't come to me crying when you can't sleep at night." Lechaba: "I'll call the other doctor, thanks for reminding me." they laughed and Michaels walked out.

Lukhanyo came home early on Saturday evening. Lubabalo was waiting in the house at Ford. Luks: "something smells nice." he walked in. Luks: "hey. Bupheka?" Lubb: "yeah. How was your meeting?" Luks: "It went well, qha I'm starving. You done?" Lubb: "I'll dish up." he went to the kitchen. Luks: "ubuye nini?" Lubb: "emini." Luks:

"do you want to talk to me?" Lubb: "why? So you can yell at me?" Luks: "I'm not gonn keep asking you stupid ass questions Bae, you gotta talk to me." Lubb: "I'm answering you aren't I?" Luks: "you pregnant?" Lubb: "maybe." Luks: "why are you mad?-" Lubb: "what the fuck is he doing back here!!" Luks: "you cannot be real. Lubabalo he's your twin brother, what am I doing here kanti?" Lubb: "with you its different." Luks: "is it? Why do you hate him so much?" Lubb: "I just do." Luks: "if we help him, he'll be out of our lives, I promis-" Lubb: "correction, if YOU help him. I aint doing shit." Luks: "fuck Lubabalo, yinton Dan ingxaki." Lubb: "here's your supper." he gave him a full plate. Luks: "Lubabalo, he might be at risk of going to jail." Lubb: "oh?? Like he sent Lihle to jail for kidnap? Its true what they say about karma having everyone's address. What goes around comes the fuck back around like a crazy bitch." Luks: "do you remember the first time I got arrested?" Lubb: "I was with you, of course I remember." Luks: "no before that." Lubb: "you never got arrested befo-" Luks: "WHY?" Lubb: "because I took your place." Luks: "exactly!" Lubb: "my nigga, I'm not getting arrested for him." Luks: "that's not my point, my point is that, you went through lengths to protect me from the law. Why? Because I'm your little brother. No matter how mad I made you, you never quit trying. Why can't you do that for him?" Lubb: "because Lukhanyo. Luzuko is toxic on purpose. He fucks up on purpose and Luzuko is not You. End of discussion." Luks: "no, not end of discussion! If you could give him a chance to explain himself." Lubb: "Jesus gave people chances, and look what happened to Him." Luks: "look, I don't care! What I do care about is our damn family Le iphelayo! Don't you see that?" Lubb: "just because your dad is in jail and uncle is playing Dora the Explorer don't mean iyaphela family yakho bra. Nasiya isibane, lighten the fuck up." Luks: "you're a bastard, you know that?" Lubb: "got that from dear old daddy. Don't be mad at me. If you want to help him, go ahead. I'm not lifting a damn finger for him. Its not like he dying." Luks: "mxim." he sat down and ate. Nono walked in pushing the joint strollers for the babies. Luthandoluhle walked in behind holding hands and juice bottles. Lutha: "nako Tata!" they ran to Lukhanyo who was in no mood. Luks: "hello nyana." Lutha: "mwahh." he kissed his cheek. Luks: "no, stop that, that's gay." Lutha: "stop Tata." Luks: "no, you stop. Mxelele Luhle, Lutha stop." Luhle took his meat from the plate and stuffed her face. Luks: "yeyi uyathanda upapisa man." Nono: "bhuti, ndisendleleni ke ngoku." Lubb: "okay, ndiyabulela nono for your help." he took out his wallet and gave her five 200 Rand notes. Nono: "enkosi bhuti." she left. Lubby took Luyanda. Luks: "a thousand?" Lubb: "for?" Luks: "you were here the whole time! And its only one day, Lubby no." Lubb: "do we have a joint account?" Luks: "mxim." Lubb: "I thought as much." Luks: "kodwa fethu ironko lento uyenzayo." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, its My money." Luks: "I'm not

talking about that, I don't care about your money." Lubb: "are you trying to make me feel guilty ?? Because I'm not. He never felt guilty, he never showed remorse, he denied you, and said you did it all alone, he blamed you, la Judas. And you here rendering your ass for him?" he scooped Lubambo up in his second arm. Luks: "because I'm not as cold as you." Lubb: "of course you're not." he laughed loudly. Luks: "you're so childish." Lutha: "Bzzzz. Bzzzzz." he imitated the vibrating of his father's phone. Luks: "khayikhuphe mntanam. Ngena phe mpokothwen." he wiped his daughter's face with a tissue. Lutha: "nazi Tata." Luks: "thank you my boy." he slid across the screen with his finger to answer. Luks: "yes." Caller: "bakhona." Luks: "phi?" Caller: "es'khalel Ta Luks. Uyeza?" Luks: "ha.a. Lubby uyeza. Make sure akhomntu apho nguwe naye noMandla siyavana?" Caller: "sure boss." he hung up. Lubb: "and now?" Luks: "its about to go down."...

Chapter 750

Lubabalo arrived at their spot. Where Mandla was waiting. Mandla: "Ta Lubby." Lubb: "where is it?" Mandla: "phakathi." Lubb: "let's go in then. Where the hell is my technician?" Mandla: "uthe Ta luks akafun omnye umntu apha. Ndim nawe noStuja qha." Lubb: "tell me about your trip Mandla." Mandla: "erh, bekugrand man bhuti. Sifikile saya k'la plek bus'xelele ngayo la hotel. Salinda the two days. Ngomvulo saya ebank. To transfer the money in the account. Enye we withdrew it ne. Basinika." Lubb: "kushiyeke malin pha." Mandla: "35." Lubb: "good work guys. This Is great, so when I go to Barclays abazondinika problem?" Stuja: "not at all. Here." he handed him the laptop. Lubby logged onto the account and counted the zero's. Lubb: "nice. Now, I have good news and great news." Stuja: "zithini bhuti?" Lubb: "the good news is, I had already paid for the Benz. Each and everyone of them." Mandla: "kodwa buthe-" Lubb: "I lied. The great news is you're gonna get paid. So ndiyaqonda kudala nikhumbula abafazi benu and ya'll tired, ningagoduka sizobonaneni ksasa." Mandla: "siyabulela Ta Lubby." Lubb: "kubulela mna." he stood up and walked out.

Mandla took his car and drove to Khanya's place. He tried to call but the phone hit voicemail. What was next? Waiting? He got out the car and went to knock on the door. It was opened. Khanya stared at him. Mandla: "I'm so sorry mntu wam." Khanya: "after a whole week?" Mandla: "I can explain." Khanya: "then explain!!!" she yelled. Mandla: "besiyolanda into for uTa Luks." Khanya: "niyoy'landa for iveki Le yonke? Without so much as a message? Yinton leyo?" Mandla: "andikwazi uku-" she shut the door immediately. Mandla: "baby?" he knocked again. Khanya: "go away!!!"

Mandla: "andizokwazi uhamba Khanya, please listen." Khanya: "xa ungakwazi uthetha cacile awundithembanga, xa ungakwazi ukucacisa ukuba uyahamba, cacile awundi respect tu." Mandla: "hayi Khanya, cela umamele torho." Khanya: "umnke ekhaya Mandla undincede!" Mandla: "andiyi ndawo ndingeka thethi nawe." she didn't answer him. Mandla: "Khanya!" he knocked again. Mandla: "Khanya cela undivulele.....Khanya!" Khanya: "uyangxola man Mandla!!! Tshin thixo wam!" Mandla: "ndivulele kaloku." Khanya: "andifun Mandla!" Mandla: "heeee, Khanya cel'undivulele." Khanya: "awudikwa ne?" Mandla: "ndicela undixolele mntu wam." she switched off the lights and went to the bedroom. Mandla: "Khanya khandiphe chance torhwana. Ndiyakucela mntu wam. Yhini. Khaw'mamele kaloku nje. Uzovula ne?" she didn't respond. Mandla: "ndizok'xelela ke ndisuka phi. And why. But funeke undithembise ukuba awunoxelela omnye umntu. Ndithembise baby. Ndivulele kaloku." she opened the door. Mandla: "hello." Khanya: "thetha Mandla." Mandla: "apha baby? Masiye motweni. Kuyabanda. And andinongena kokwen ngelishesha. Uzothin umamakho?" Khanya: "akekho umama, thetha Mandla." Mandla: "cela siye motweni baby ndiyagodola." she locked the door and went to the car. They sat inside, Mandla switched on the heater and seat warmers. Mandla: "uxolo mntu wam." Khanya: "Mandla, ndifun yolala mna ne. Thetha." Mandla: "last week sicelewe ngu Ta Luks siyomlandela into overseas." Khanya: "yinton leyo?" Mandla: "yimali." Khanya: "why angayi ngokwakhe?" Mandla: "since bebebanjiwe khange akwazi uphuma i-country for 2 months." Khanya: "then why is it a secret Mandla?" he swallowed. Mandla: "andiyazi." Khanya: "uyaphinda uyaxoka! Uyazi exactly! Its illegal isn't it??" Mandla: "heeee ubaby." Khanya: "suthi nyeee kum!! Awumameli Mandla! You do not listen. You missed out on the whole damn week of my life, our relationship! Anything could've happened! But most importantly, you missed out of college and your lessons. Ngenxa yobu stout." Mandla: "uxolo baby-" Khanya: "don't!" Mandla: "kodwa baby, bendizoyi afforder njani Le Benz mna? Uthe uyay'thanda mos wena." Khanya: "Mandla bendingakhathali noba uhamba ngekiriva. Ndithanda wena not your damn car!! If something happens to you, ndizoshiyeka ndis'thini mna? I need YOU. Akhonto izondenzela yona lemoto mna! Kuthen ungeva ngendlebe zakho Mandla?" Mandla: "uxolo mntu wam. Ndiyakuva." Khanya: "until Ta luks aphinde akuthume kwakhona nileqise oko noonjana." Mandla: "andiphindi love." Khanya: "isbindi soxoka usinyaphi Mandla?" Mandla: "uxolo baby. Kodwa abasiniki ijob ene risk. Basijongele." Khanya: "awuva. Problem ilapho. Kungeva." Mandla: "uxolo sthandwa sam." Khanya: "ndisayolala Mandla." Mandla: "ndiyak'thanda nana wam Va." Khanya: "love you too." Mandla: "sundiqumbela kaloku." Khanya: "mxim." she got out the car and walked home.

I got up from the couch to answer the knock on the door. Benny and Lubby walked in. Ben: "hey." I couldn't say a word. I knew I was supposed to talk but I just couldn't. I just looked at the floor feeling my tears down my cheeks. One of them hugged me. Lubb: "I'm sorry.." he whispered. Jeff came out the bedroom. My mother was crying uncontrollably and it pained me even more. I was shaking and crying barely able to stand up. He walked me out the house and held me tight. Lubb: "tatakho ebekuthanda Lihle, he hated to see you cry." Me: "he's gone Lubabalo!!" I cried. Me: "he's never coming back!!" Lubb: "I'm so sorry.." he sniffed. Lubb: "I really am..." another car parked. Namhla: "what's wrong?" I couldn't answer her. Lubby kept quiet and rocked me back and forth. Thulz: "Tata?" Jeff: "ngenani thulani." his voice was shaky. Lubb: "Benny." Ben: "no." Lubb: "Benny come here." Ben: "ndigrand Lubby fethu...I'm okay.." he lied. I heard namhla crying from inside the house. I couldn't believe this was happening. He was really gone. His face a constant memory, the first time I met him. The way he smiled, when he did my hair, made me his everything. The last time he told me he loved me. I started sobbing all over again. Everything hurt. Benny was sitting by himself in a corner. Thulz: "Lubby." Lubb: "Thulani." Thulz: "you good?" Lubb: "no." Thulz: "sorry. Can I?" Lubby looked down at me, brushing my hair out my face. Then shook his head. Lubb: "not right now." Thulz: "do you need anything?" Lubb: "thanks, we're fine." Thulz: "okay." he went back into the house. Lubabalo mumbled a prayer then sang psalm 23. I didn't feel any better. Lubb: "you need to rest. Ziphi pilis buz'phethe?" I shrugged. He led me back to the house to my room. Opening the blanket. I took off my jacket. He searched for the pills and walked out. I got into bed. He came back with a glass of water. Lubb: "sela apha." I drank the pills and crawled under my blankets ndazigquma. Lubb: "goodnight love. I'll see you ksasa." he walked out the house to Benny. Lubb: "ndiyayazi uzama uba strong. Its not necessary. Right now, you need space and time to grieve. Get it all out. Suzivalela ngaphandle. Ta Seez was the only family you had left that you knew, but now you have a little sister too. This is Your family too." Ben: "why are you here Lubabalo? After everything that's happened, why uselapha?" Lubb: "I wish I knew. Kodwa for one, family doesn't have to be blood." Ben: "Lukhanyo akayo family kum!! I don't care what he is!" Lubb: "asithethi ngoLukhanyo ngoku. Get some rest. Lemme give you a lift home, Thulz notatakhe bazohlala apha the night." Ben: "I don't want to be alone." Lubb: "so you're staying?" Ben: "yeah. Enkosi." Lubb: "keep an eye on her, please. Nazi pilis zakhe, twice a day, morning and night. After meals." Ben: "okay." he took the bottle. Lubb: "ndizobuya ksasa." Ben: "and your car?" Lubb: "use it for now, ibiku Lihle, I'll be using this one. The petrol card is in the arm rest compartment." Ben: "thanks." Lubby walked to his other car and drove home. Lukhanyo had been waiting

on him. As soon as he arrived, Luks opened the door carrying Luyanda and his bowl. Luks: "where have you been!! I've been calling you! Your job! Your house! Where've you been?" Lubb: "calm down Lukhanyo. Damn." he went to sit down. Luks: "you've been crying? What's wrong? What happened?" Lubb: "Ta Seez. He's gone." Luks: "what." Lubb: "he's dead Lukhanyo. I just spent an hour trying to calm their family, so please, give me a break. This is what you wanted. You wanted him gone, now he is. I just hope you can live with yourself after this." Luks: "hayi kodwa Lubabalo. That's unfai-" Lubb: "Stop!!! For once in your life. Stop lying!!" Luks: "I'm sorry." Lubb: "its too late, man. Its too fucking late. Don't even blame yourself, because its not your fault." he got up, walking to the bedroom. Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "what is it?" Luks: "is there anything I can do to help?" Lubb: "funeke ndikhaphe uLihle ngomso to the hospital with her mom noBenny. Kuzocinywa machine. Do you want to come with?" Luks: "I don't know if I can face her." Lubby stared at him for a very long time then shook his head, packing his clothes. Luks: "where you going?" Lubb: "Home." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo I need some space to think and plan a damn funeral! The fuck you think?" Luks: "I'll give you space. You don't have to go." he sat next to him. Lubb: "don't say it. Please. Don't say sorry again." Luks: "I'll help you." Lubby took his sleepy son. Lubb: "ndicel ulala Lukhanyo. Its gonn be a long day tomorrow. I'll brief you on what happens next buya kwethu esbhedlele." Luks: "okay." Lubb: "and Lukhanyo I won't be able to control how Lihle reacts when she sees you, she might be quiet, she might be angry. But I need you to know, I cannot do anything about that its her decision, this is not about taking sides or who loves who more. She's grieving, its stressful for her at this point. So please do understand." Luks: "I understand, and I get it.." he got up and walked out...

The next day had become extremely long, after switching the machine off I stood for a little while. The wires and mask was removed from his face. I kissed him goodbye. Saying the last I needed to say. Me: "I wish you hadn't gone Tata. I know its not the end of the world, but its the end of my world with you. I wanted you to be proud of me, I wanted you to see me finish iskolo and graduate. I wanted you to see your grand children grow up nabo bakwazi. I don't know how I'm going to explain this painful memory to them. I'm sorry Tata. I'm sorry my bad decisions led you to this. I have never felt more pain, to tell you ndiyakthanda and ndiyakukhumbula. I wish I'd stopped everything for the past year and spent it with you. You only ever protected and loved me, and I failed in protecting you. I failed so many times in listening to you. Ndicela uxolo Tata. Please forgive me. I love you. And you'll always be in my heart. Ndiyakuthembisa I'll make you proud. Goodbye Tata" I kissed him one more time and wiped my tears. I walked out with my bruised heart at my ankles. There was

not even Dr Lechaba. There was another attending to us. I just walked out the hospital. I couldn't take this anymore. I stood outside and looked to the sky. Ben: "hey." he appeared behind me. Me: "where do we start Benny?" Ben: "his lawyer." Me: "what lawyer?" Ben: "he told me about his lawyer, lo ebemgcinela imali yakhe. Should something happen to him, the first person we look for was the lawyer who was helping him with his case all those years ago.." Me: "who was he?" Ben: "that's what we have to find out." Me: "this was over 20 years ago Benny. Usaphila lomntu phof?" Ben: "we have to try." Me: "uphi uLubabalo?" Ben: "he's still inside nomamakho. Can he help?" Me: "let's try first and then xasohluleka we can ask for help. I'll contact my father's friends ndibuze kubo." Ben: "I'm going back to the house." Me: "uzothin uTiny?" Ben: "I'll take him. For now he has to eat. See you later?" Me: "sure." he went to the car. Lubby came out with my mother. Lubb: "should I take you home?" Me: "you can take umama, I have other engagements for the day." Lubb: "I'm not letting you do them alone. We'll go home, silungise kakuhle izinto and plan everything." Me: "Lubabalo I can handle this. You have to go back to work." Lubb: "not right now, I don't. Now come." we went to the car. Lubby drove us home. I sent a message to Ta Smig informing him of what happened, he replied with his condolences and offered help. This was when I could ask for the lawyer that handled my father's case. He called me. Smig: "uthini mntanam?" Me: "I need to find out nguban elagqwetha lika Tata, bhuti..can you help?" Smig: "of course I can. Ndizok'khangela khandinike hour enye or two. Ndizok'fownela." Me: "enosi bhuti." I dropped the call. Me: "Benny suggested we start looking for the lawyer." Lubb: "why is that.." as he drove slower engena kwi strato Sam. There was a white Mercedes parked outside. Lubb: "expecting a visitor?" Me: "now who is this?" Lubb: "only one way to find out angel. Iza ma." we got out the car and I looked at the Benz. Oh yes, an older man, probably in his mid 50's got out. Dressed in a black suit, white shirt and blue tie. Lubb: "his shoes shinier than the stars in the sky the night Jesus was born." Me: "shh!" Lubb: "this nigga stepped in a puddle of oil." I gave him a warning look. Lubb: "sorry." the man walked towards us. My mother gasped and held her mouth. Mystery man: "Molo Thenjiwe." she uttered something I couldn't make out proper, I was half convinced it was in Japanese. Lubb: "iza mama, masingene. I'll make you some tea." he took my mother inside the house. Mystery man stood in front of me and greeted. I greeted him back. Who was he? Why did he scare my mother. I was only yet to find out.....

I stared at him to start talking, he came to me. So clearly he knew me. Mystery man: "molo Lihle." and my name. Amazing. Me: "molo bhuti, ndiyakwazi?" Mystery man: "no. Not yet. Ndivile ubukhangela igqwetha lika tatakho." haibo. It could not have been that fast. Me: "uve ngabani?" Mystery man: "its me." this confused me. Me: "ungubani bhuti?" I could sense the sadness in his eyes. He quickly looked away. Mystery man: "ndingu Simphiwe. Kukho izinto efuneke sithethe ngazo, uphi omnye?" Me: "nguban omnye?" Simphiwe: "ubhuti wakho. He has to be there too." Me: "uBenny?" Simphiwe: "Benny?" Me: "Sibenoxolo." Simphiwe: "ewe yena." Me: "uye endlini ka Tata." Simphiwe: "perfect. We should get going." I went to the house kqala ndayoxela where I'm headed. Lubb: "hey! Where you going?" Me: "to dad's house Lubby. Just look after umama please." Lubb: "you're not going there alone. Nguban lo?" Me: "this is the lawyer, besides Benny is already there." Lubb: "call me when you arrive Lihle." Me: "whatever." Simphiwe drove us to my father's house ethule ethe cwaka. Me: "where do you come from?" Simphiwe: "njani?" Me: "all this time ubuphi?" Simphiwe: "between work and home." Me: "he never told me about you." Simphiwe: "he told uBenny. Only one of you had to know and it couldn't have been the inquisitive one." Me: "I'm the....oh." Simphiwe: "yes, like right now. Questioning yonke into Le. No doubt you would have tried looking for me." Me: "why would I look for you? Is there something you know." he sighed. Me: "what is it?" Simphiwe: "everything." Me: "why do you know so much about my father? How?" Simphiwe: "he will tell you that himself." as he finally parked in front of the house....

Thenjiwe stood in her kitchen, a few of her neighbors were in the lounge. Namhla and Lubby was making the tea. Namhla: "uyaphi uLihle?" Lubb: "Kwa Zakhele." namhla: "uhamba naban?" Thenji: "ndicela Le tray seyiqityiwe." Lubb: "hayi mama hlala phantsi sizoyenza." thenji: "indoda ayifuneki ekitchen Lubabalo. Find something to do." Lubb: "okay." he walked out to answer his phone. Lubb: "yes?" Luks: "I've been trying to call you man. Sine crisis embi qithi apha! Everything is falling apart." Lubb: "how? Kwenzekke nton?" Luks: "I just got a call from Sars they're sending auditors here within an hour and andiyazi bazothin or mna ndithini!" Lubb: "listen, relax. You can handle it. Take-" Luks: "I'm not the CEO Lubabalo!" Lubb: "uphi uSoma?" Luks: "he's in a meeting eTinara with Trevor!" Lubb: "hooo ma ghad. Are you serious? So uwedwa apho?" Luks: "yes!" Lubb: "for now, take out the blue file in my cabinet, and stall them when they arrive ndiyeza." Luks: "what's the blue file for?" Lubb: "the blue file is for Sars. I'll be there in 20 minutes." he hung up and went to the house. Lubb: "hey, namhla, I'll be back later uyeva? I have something to sort out very quickly." Thenji: "xa ubuya uze ne swekile ne tea Lubabalo." Lubb: "okay ma." he went to his car and drove to work. Lukhanyo looked at the already open cabinet. A small white

box was neatly placed in a corner. He took it out and opened it. There was a ring. An engagement ring. He'd seen it before. Why was it still here? He took out the file and placed it on the desk. Jamie: "sir is there anything else you need help with?" Luks: "no." Jamie: "I'll be on my way then sir." Luks: "enjoy your Sunday Jame." Jamie left. Lubabalo came in. Lubb: "hi." Luks: "sup." Lubby took the file and walked to the photocopying room. Luks: "how was it?" Lubb: "I can't even answer that.." Luks: "oh...I thought you'd brief me once you were done." Lubb: "we went in, Lihle nomamakhe had to go to the office. Maka Sine couldn't do it. I was in the waiting room the whole time, I couldn't go in." Luks: "how was uLihle? Is she okay?" Lubb: "no, she's not okay. You know how she tries to keep her head up all the time." Luks: "have you spoken to her?" Lubb: "yes, that's how people communicate." he collected the copies. Luks: "why are you doing this Lubabalo?" Lubb: "doing what? Can we do this another time. We need to prepare-" Luks: "check the date." Lubby checked. Lubb: "its Sunday. Why would you-" Luks: "you didn't even know it was Sunday. Why are you doing this? You've been by her side since Tuesday. What exactly are trying to do? And you're keeping me away, because ndiyak'phazamisa." Lubb: "are you fucking kidding me? Are you serious!?" Luks: "yeah, I fucking am! I thought you got rid of this!" he threw the box at him. Lubb: "why would I get rid of R40 000 ???" Luks: "oh, is that how it is?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, Lihle is my friend. I respect that she's my friend. I care about her. That's it!! Why I'm doing all this? its because its my damn fault! I'm the one that led Victor into our lives! I am the one who damaged him. He tried to get my attention so many times, and I ignored him! It is because of me that Lihle is in pain! If I sat down and did nothing what type of person would that make me? I don't care what you think Lukhanyo, because you don't get to live with this regret, this guilt!" Luks: "Lubby-" Lubb: "No! If you want me to sit and watch, then so fucking be it! If you want to go there, go ahead. I'm not standing in your way. Damn it, I can't do this! I can't!!" he walked out. Luks: "Lubabalo!!!" pulling on him. Luks: "you can't just walk away sithetha!" Lubb: "you don't trust me Lukhanyo! After I'd promised you, you still don't trust me!" Luks: "but do you blame me?" Lubb: "ndiyeke kaloku ndihambe!" Luks: "if you think I'm letting you run away from this you've got another thing coming!! Why qho xasisilwa ufuna ubaleka? You're a fucking coward!" Lubb: "you're calling me a coward because I hate fighting with you? WOW. I'm sorry I was never raised to throw a fist. Into endayifunda estratwen andiy'faki endlin. But its alright, I'm a coward." he turned to walk away and found Luzuko standing in the doorway. Lubb: "is this the real reason you called me here for?" Luks: "you need to talk." Lubb: "nah fam, I don't need to talk to anybody." Luks: "Lubabal-" Lubb: "don't fucking touch me! Do not!" Luz: "I shouldn't have come." Lubb: "damn right!" Luks:

"khayeke uba childish man Lubabalo, its unattractive. We need to sort it out." Lubb: "I'm already unattractive. It don't mean shit to me, if ufuna sort out izinto thetha naye wena. I'm good." he walked out. Lubb: "oh and by the way, maka Lihle is in need of a few things. You can call her and get them. I'm done." he got in his car and drove off. Luks: "he's over reacting. Usene stress, uzobuya when he's okay." Luz: "he won't ever forgive me." Luks: "that's unlike uLubabalo. I'll call maka Lihle and see what she needs siye pha just now. From tomorrow onwards, I'll get you an appointment with Lungsta, he'll know what to do better than I." Luz: "okay." Luks: "masiye."

I sat with Benny on the couch at my dad's place. After watching the video footage Simphiwe showed us. It was of my father and what he wanted at his burial. It only explained Simphiwe as his lawyer and confidante. Nothing else. At least I knew what he wanted for his burial and I would make sure it happened. Simphiwe gave us a copy of his insurance policy and everything else. Me: "so you were just his lawyer?" he hesitated to reply. Simphiwe: "yes." my father had so many secrets. Like Benny and Simphiwe. Not even once did he mention them. Zange abude nobuda ngabo. It didn't make sense. I had to go home and rest because tomorrow was going to be long. Matter of fact this entire week. We decided on Friday. His body was to be cremated and let off into sea as he wished. It was very different, nam bendinga understand why not a proper funeral service but its what he wanted. He had it on dotted paper and in a video. Betshilo phof uLubby ngo unique. It seems like everyone knew my father better than I did. Something about being in this house calmed me. His spirit. It made this whole situation more bearable. It made me feel safe and closer to him. We got up to leave. I had no more questions for Simphiwe, clearly he was hiding certain things from me so I wasn't going to be pushy about it as he expected. Simphiwe: "Lihle." I turned to look at him ndityhafe ndinjalo. Me: "bhuti." out of the blue he just hugged me. Simphiwe: "I know you feel it too." he whispered in my ear. Feel what? Where? You're losing me. Me: "sorry?" Simphiwe: "nihambe kakuhle. My deepest condolences to your family." I stepped away and went to the car with Benny. Ben: "what did he say?" I was a bit shaky. His voice lingered in my head. I did not need this today. Ben: "Lihle?" Me: "hm?" Ben: "you okay?" I nodded. He drove back to Motherwell. I stared out the window trying to remember a memory that had my father mentioning a Simphiwe. Noba kukanye. Or maybe...no wait, when was that video made. Me: "stop the car!!" he hit the brakes. Ben: "what?" Me: "we're going back." Ben: "why?" Me: "Go Back." he turned around wabuyela endlin ka Tata. I got out the car and walked inside the house, Simphiwe ehleli on the couch staring at the floor. Me: "bhuti, when was this video made?" he just stared at me. Me: "tell me." Simphiwe: "a week before he was shot." Me: "nguwe umntu that he kept seeing, mornings and afternoons?"

Simphiwe: "yes." Me: "he knew he was going to die?" he slowly nodded. Me: "why didn't he tell me?" Simphiwe: "ebengafun uyazi because he didn't want to hurt you." i felt the tears burning out my eye sockets and running down my face. Me: "why did he come to see you?" Simphiwe: "to secure his assets. You. Benny." Me: "secure us how?" Simphiwe: "Lihle tatakho loved you, there is no doubt about that at all. Go home." I didn't have anymore energy, so I turned around and walked out the house. Benny drove home. This time wayofika. My eyes were puffy and felt sore kukhala. I just needed pain killers and bed. There were a few cars outside my house. I walked inside and saw Lukhanyo ethetha nomama. Luzuko was leaning on the counter encokola noNamhla. It was like some nightmare being overplayed. Me: "Why?" They all looked at me. Being the saint, Lukhanyo walked to me calmly just before he even touched me ndamvuthela ngempama. Me: "get out." Luks: "Lihle-" Me: "Go. Uthathe lento yakho uLuzuko. Nimke ekhaya. Lubabalo, Phuma!" Luz: "he's not here-" Me: "then get out!!" Ma: "abazanga kuwe Lihle. Babizwe ndim. Khona kuthen uzogxotha abantu apha okwe zinja?" I couldn't believe she just said that. Cacile ke ba ndim ofuneke emnkile. I couldn't even respond to her kuba kaloku nguye umama wekhaya and I had no right to this household.. I went to my room ndayolanda izinto zam and left the house. Benny was behind me 100%. Me: "I'm gonna be at my father's house for the duration of the week." Ben: "okay." he drove me there. Ben: "has it always been that way?" Me: "my mom taking his side? Yes. Today andinamdla wabo. That's why I left them together." Ben: "even Lubby?" Me: "barhuqwa nguye nje. You let one in, and they drag each other like a pack of wolves. This is not what my father died for. You know I was blind? For such a long while, ndiz'xelele ukuba Lukhanyo would never have the guts to do what he did. But he grew the guts though, Lubabalo ucela uxolo every chance he got, since the beginning he took responsibility. Lukhanyo just wants access. Control. And uyenza through Lubby yonke into ay'funayo because he knows I'll let him in. Luzuko is just a plain old cobra. Andimazi noba uyothini pha." Ben: "so...that means no more Lubby too?" Me: "yes that means no more Lubby." Ben: "oh." Me: "if you want to go to him Benny. Iya kuye, I'm not gonn stop you from having friends, but ungandifaki mna." Ben: "oh ok." we arrived at the house. The lawyer had left. Ben: "will you be okay?" Me: "yes. Ndizok'bona ksasa." I got out the car ndayongena endlin. Tiny was barking eback. Before I let him free I'd have to give him food. So ndamenzela kutya ndayomnika. He ate and drank his water. Ndamkhulula. He ran around the yard looking for a place to shit ndayongena endlin kemna. I didn't have anything to do. But look through my dad's things. The dog barked again ndayomvulela. He came into the house I locked sayohlala in the bedroom while I opened the drawers. This was an abnormally huge dog. I found old

photographs. Of my father, Bra Zakes, Ta Smig, Bra Zakes' twin, Zolani, Tivo. There was one picture of my mother. Then another few of a baby. Oh wait, that's me. As a baby. Then another picture of the lawyer, carrying me. 😬:o I looked behind the photo. Just written the date. Ezinye zibhaliwe, Lihle. This was confusing. why would your lawyer be this involved with your family? I looked through other photo's and I found another one. I was taking a step, he was holding my hands. Who was Simphiwe bethuna? Definitely not my father because I looked just like Sizwe. Why ez'nto zivela ngoku? Another secret. Me: "Tiny, what the hell is going on here?" he grunted. Something was off. Either my father had lied about his entire life or I had misunderstood...

Chapter 752

Monday morning I was woken up by Tiny's barks. I sat up and he went to stand by the door. I opened the front door for him wataka uphuma. I went to take a bath, brushing my teeth. Ndanxiba and made the bed. Once I was done I came out the room and found Lubby at the door about to knock. He was with Benny. Benny never listened to me. Ever. Lubb: "morning." Me: "Lubabalo, I really don't need this right now. I hate that If ndithetha nawe noLukhanyo and your entire family must be included." Lubb: "I didn't send him. He just bombarded me with questions izolo ndamxelela ba if he wanted to do things makazenzele. I'm not acting, not for him or anyone else. Ndilapha because I want to help." Me: "I don't need help." Lubb: "yes, you do. Firstly, here's breakfast. Secondly, you have to plan the day specifically, so you don't have to run around all day. We can do it together." he came inside. He was not taking no for an answer, akancami tu. Me: "until Lukhanyo barges in here too, claiming to help." Lubb: "nah, Tiny wouldn't let him. Please? I promise I won't kill your vibe." I looked at Benny. I knew he was the one who called him. Ek'ben ebendibuza twenty 'no more Lubby' Lubb: "toasted cheese and bacon. Smells like heaven. Some blueberry muffins, your favorites. " Me: "can you make me tea?" he smiled. Lubb: "definitely." Me: "and keep your brothers away from me?" Lubb: "I will try my best to keep them busy." he switched on the kettle. Lubb: "Benny says you threw me out, ngoku ndingekho. How true is this?" Me: "I thought nguwe ozise ooLukhanyo. I was emotional and angry for no reason." Lubb: "and apparently you fire slapped him into next week." I giggled. Lubb: "love that smile." Ben: "do you ever work?" Lubb: "not this week. I'm off." Ben: "great." Me: "There's something I need to show you." Ben: "yinton leyo." I took out the photographs. He looked as confused as I was. Lubby looked. Lubb: "is this the guy from yesterday?" I nodded. Lubb: "and this

is?" Me: "me...what do you think he's hiding?" Ben: "what did he say izolo kuwe." Me: "he said, something like, I know you feel it too. I wasn't sure what." Lubby brought the tea. Ben: "yeah. Ingathi ikhona into ayaziyo that's deeper." Me: "did you know that the video, was shot a week before utata was shot. Simphiwe says, utata knew he was going to die, he's the person that he went to see. Everyday. To secure his assets." Ben: "what assets?" Me: "Lubby, when you guys went on a road trip did he mention something? Anything?" Lubb: "no." he swallowed. Me: "please look at me." he looked up. Me: "why are you lying to me?" Lubb: "I'm not. He never said anything. Just taught me about life, patience, being able to control yourself." he also was hiding something. Me: "wena Benny?" Ben: "nope." he looked me in the eye without blinking. Me: "am I the only one that's seeing something wrong in this picture?" Lubb: "I know you want answers. But maybe, you're just overlooking things. maybe there is pictures of you and the lawyer kuba when Ta Seez went to jail, he asked for recent photo's of you. Real photo's meaning the lawyer had to be in them." Me: "then why was my mother shocked to see him." Lubb: "she said something about ucimba wasweleka kdala in a car crash or something." Me: "so you think I'm just imagining things?" Lubb: "not that, I think you're being reasonable. and its good to ask questions, that way uzophenduleka kakuhle." I ate my sandwich and muffins, when last did I eat? Yoh. After breakfast we agreed on our first destination. Benny made Tiny food. Saphuma sahamba.....

Soma stood in the middle of the boardroom. Soma: "where the hell is Lubabalo Andrew Morrison!!" Brian: "I guess he's late too. For the first time uzokhe ayeke uthukana nam." Soso: "Lubabalo is never late. I'm 150% sure he aint coming." Soma: "why!" Soso: "I am not psychic." Lukhanyo came in. Soma: "uph ubhut wakho?" Luks: "he's not here yet??" Soma: "what's going on ngani?!" Luks: "I last saw him izolo. You know he doesn't stay home on weekends. Khame ndifowne." he tried but it hit voicemail. Luks: "oops." Soma: "what have you done?" Luks: "why does it always have to be me? Andenzanga nto mna. he's the one who left. Ask him." Soma: "asoze asuke ahambe without a word to anyone. You did something!" Soso: "okay guys, honestly like.....le's jus relax. Err'bod jus relax. Like manyani." Soma: "Soso suthethi poes! Lubabalo leads these meetings, he is the head of what happens here! If he's missing, how do we relax! He never misses work!" Soso laughed. Soso: "but we all have heads. Kuthen ngaske uqale meeting yourself? Hm?" Soma: "with what?? My ass?" Soso laughed till tears emerged. Soma: "Soso, are you high!? On company time, you're fucking high???" Soso: "I am not high.." Soma: "unxilile ke?? Busele?" Soso: "why do you look so familiar?" Luks: "kwwwaaaaa!!!!!!!" Lukhanyo and Brian laughed. Soma: "are you kidding me?" he took out his phone, pressing for Lubby's number. Soso:

"mmmmmwah." Soma: "Guttdamnit Lubabalo answer your damn phone!!!" Soso: "Lubabalo did himself a favor today." he laughed again. Luks: "hayi nam mandisele ndiz'nika iday off. I need to get on Soso's vibe after last night." Soma: "you are going no damn where!! This meeting will be postponed. For now, please get back to work. Sonwabise, ambolala." Soso: "cingi sanaz, enzwe nguban lomsebenzi?" Soma: "I'm giving you your first verbal warning. Sonke apha siyasela siyatshaya kodwa zange saza sinxilile siqhunyiwe emsebenzin! What if we had clients. Potential investors? What fucking circus you think this is!" Luks: "and who are you to tell us what-" Soma: "I am the acting CEO xa uLubabalo engekho. And you will follow my orders, unless you want a warning too? Aniyenzi lento xakho uLubby apha! Niqotha imisila!" Soso: "I certainly liked him better." Soma: "Sonwabise. Go home." Luks: "he can't drive in that condition." Soma: "he came here himself, didn't he?" and he left them there. Soso: "so uhm...andizogoduswa?" Brian: "come, I'll drive you." Soso: "uyayazi ndihlalaphi?" Brian: "no uzondixelesa. Come get up." Soso: "waaaait. Okay, up up. Hold on...masambe ke." Luks: "zoba grand?" Brian: "yep." they walked to the car. Lukhanyo went to Soma who was in his own office. Luks: "you okay?" Soma: "no." Luks: "what's up?" Soma: "just realized I don't know shit about this company Lukhanyo. Lubby always 'handles things' and I do whatever I can. Don't you think that's a bit fucked up? Its literally nothing without his hands. I feel useless, andizazi noba ndiqale ngaphi! He always gives orders, leads us to what we do next now its just a big space of nothing!!" Luks: "finally!!! Someone that feels exactly like I do. You feel like you're in the sidelines because he makes you feel so comfortable, like he'll never ever disappoint you, and you trust him. Then boom! Once he leaves you're fucked. Incomplete-" Soma: "we're not talking about your feelings. This is work." Luks: "yet you feel the same." Soma: "no, I let myself relax, I should be working beside him, ndiyazi what to do when. For now, I'll just have to wait until he gets back. Like I can barely cope." Jamie walked in. Jamie: "sir can I help with anything?" Soma: "Jamie, did Lubby say anything about not coming today?" Jamie: "yes he did sir. He said he won't be here for the rest of this week, he had certain matters which cannot be discussed over the phone that he needed to take care of." Soma: "is he serious?" Luks: "the whole week??? What does he expect us to do?" Jamie: "oh. I can help with that. He's super organized. We Always plan his week, a week before. He has the red file. Inside There's dates of what should be done on what day by whom." Luks: "where is it?" Jamie: "in his cabinet." they went to the other office. Looking through the cabinet. Jamie: "here it is." Soma: "you're a star, you know that?" Jamie: "thank you sir." he blushed and walked out. Luks: "I always knew he was gay. Just his accent gave it away." Soma: "check this! This week's dates. Lubabalo is such a nerd. No wonder efika

apha ngo 5am everyday, ufika enze lento." Luks: "shame I used to think akaphilanga. But I guess today it worked well for us. So what do we do?" Soma: "nantsi contract details of the two rep's that are arriving from China. They've been assigned to one house because they feel better living together than apart. Their diet, grocery plan, budget, Le ijob yeyaka Jamie. He'll sort it out. Brian has no work this week, you need to sort out the financials for Sars and go there tomorrow. I have a meeting with Sello at 10, Soso is doing bank statements and sorting out the budget." Luks: "its not that much." Soma: "Tuesday, it gets real. But we'll worry about that tomorrow. Let's do this." they went to their offices. Soma: "will you be able to handle ez'nto zika Soso?" Luks: "yeah don't worry about it, kakade Le yakwa Sars sendayiqiba. So I'll carry on with Soso's work." Soma: "this organized thing must run in the family." Luks: "that and pettiness. Lubabalo and I only had one disagreement and he cancels work for an entire week." he sat in Soso's office. Soma: "its better than him getting high on the way to work." Luks: "let's swap then." Soma: "I would love to have someone that irons my clothes every morning. Thandi tells me to grow up and do it myself. He even cooks for you man. Soso always gets take aways. You two lucky as fuck you got each other." Luks: "I don't see luck when I have to look behind my back every once in a while to check for stab wounds." Soma: "you still sulking from last year? Luks, please do get over it. I know Lubby as the guy who gets what he wants, whereby akamfuni uLihle. He's over her. You need to move up from that stage man. Kunzima unikeza itrust, but it'll pay out one day." Luks: "I guess I'm just insecure." Soma: "why?" Luks: "because I know he'd treat her better than I ever could. He would make me look sloppy to my children, like a failure! Ibengathi ndiyikaka yesbhanxa. Hayi ntwana. I'd rather a stranger do that than my own brother. Uyaz he used to call her Kumkanikazi? Like who does that? He's just too much. And I hated it. Izolo she just mysteriously slapped me out of the blue kodwa I'm trying to help her. Wandigxotha kokwabo, whereby Lubby ebepha khange athethe. Do you see my problem?" Soma: "problem yakho, you compare yourself too much to Lubby. You can't do things just because uyazenza yena. Remember, when you were hurting Lihle, he wasn't doing it too. So she won't feel the same about you two." Luks: "no I fucken give up. Kwanto endiyenzayo, its bad. I buy sugar, its bad, I buy salt its even worse oh my God Lukhanyo how inconsiderate!" Soma: "how about not buying anything at all, uvale umlomo lo wakho and focus on you." Luks: "phinde kuthwe I don't care." Soma: "why are you worried about people's opinions? Let them think bazidubulise ingqondo. Just never let them know what you're thinking. It always worked for me." Luks: "like hiding the fact that you had an identical twin that did things exactly like you?" Soma: "yes that too." Luks: "I can't hide Lubabalo, because he's loud as hell." Soma: "he cares

about you. He will never let you fall ekhona. Would you?" Luks: "no. He's my brother, I always have his back." Soma: "good. Keep it that way. Let him run around thinking he owns the world, it keeps him happy, I let Soso do it all the time. He's always jolly. Sooner or later he'll fall back in his place and guess what? It WON'T be your fault and he'll have no one to blame." Luks: "oh." Soma: "Jamie, come fetch this!!" his phone rang. Jamie: "yes sir." Soma: "hello?" Soso: "honey!!! I'm home! Hahhahahaa!". Soma: "mxim." he hung up his phone

Lungelo sat up on the couch. Zintle went to brush her teeth. Lungelo: "how long are you gonna keep this up?" Zintle: "as long as it takes." Lungelo: "can we talk about it?" Zintle: "you undermine me Lungelo. What exactly is there to talk about?" Lungelo: "no but sometimes you make stupid, uncalled for decisions, and someone has to tell you!" Zintle: "hewethu, nobody asked for your opinion. this is about Me. Not you. If I wanted your advice, I would've asked." Lungelo: "you know you sound bitter, right? Bitter and desperate." Zintle: "excuse me?" Lungelo: "undive kakhle! I'm not going to tip toe around you everytime you have one of your crazy moodswings. Ubahambisele nton abantwana? For what reason?!" Zintle: "because ndibusy Lungelo. They're my kids. I know what's best for them! Do you have any idea what I've been through?" Lungelo: "and not telling their father? Is that what's best for them too? I know exactly what you've been through!" Zintle: "he's already too busy with his shenanigans. He's a negative influence uhleli esenza nto ez'phume caleni." Lungelo: "since when do you care about what the newspapers say." Zintle: "since this!!!" she threw her phone at him. Lungelo: "and you expect me to listen to you undigib'sela nge phone? You know what? I'm done with this. Once your attitude lowers down, you'll know where to find me!" Zintle: "don't count on it!" he looked at her. Lungelo: "whatever has you bothered, will have you miserable and alone. Awusena ndlela yothetha nam ngoku, undigqaya ngee phone uyandithuka ingathi ndisi srhama. Nx." he walked out the door and shut it closed. Zintle: "mxim." she made her bed and cleaned her flat. Zuki came over to visit. Knocking on the door. Zintle: "ungubani!!!!" Zuki: "its me....damn." she opened for her. Zuki: "what's wrong now?" Zintle: "nothing. Unqabile my friend." Zuki: "ndikhona tshomi. You sure you're fine?" Zintle: "yeah, ndicapkiswa ngu Lungelo, but its nothing. You?" Zuki: "yoh mtshana. Phila and I went to see a fertility doctor. We want a baby. Results bezisandophuma this morning saying There's nothing wrong, but its been a year kudala sizama." Zintle: "don't stress. Babies just happen when you least expect it. You should be focused on work more." Zuki: "he's going to start getting impatient Zintle. His friends have babies and girlfriend ka Andile is expecting." Zintle: "is that why you're pushing for a baby?" Zuki: "no, ndifuna ukonwabisa umntu wam." Zintle: "my advice? Before kids? Marriage. Don't

rush it." Zuki: "are you sure you're okay? Talk to me." Zintle: "I had to send the kids away." Zuki: "why?" Zintle: "someone... Victor. Is threatening to remove one twin. I got a message a while ago. And pictures of them in day care, they had access to my children. I can't bear losing either! Here." her friend read the message. Zuki: "Victor? Usaphila?" Zintle: "sadly." Zuki: "did you tell Lubby?" Zintle: "that was the condition. If I told him.....he'll ...he'll kill one." Zuki: "Lubabalo would never let that happen!" Zintle: "then clearly you've never met Victor. K'la creche ungene njani, how did he know where to get to them. He never works alone. Noba akekho, ukhona!" Zuki: "where are they now?" Zintle: "somewhere safe." Zuki: "I still think you should tell Lubby." Zintle: "I'm not telling him shit. He let Victor linger in our lives for this long. This is his fault!" Zuki: "and if he'd killed him, you would've called him a murderer." Zintle: "he's been a murderer. Its nothing brand new. But I swear Zuki if you utter a word, to either Phila or Lonwabo or Busi and something happens to my kids, you will be responsible.." Zuki: "I won't. Don't worry. But why does he want the kids out the way?" Zintle: "whatever he has planned Zuki, its not pretty...I don't want my children to be weapons to their fight." Zuki: "I understand tshomi yam. I really do. Let me help you." Zintle: "its okay tshomi. You have to go to work. I'll be fine." Zuki: "call Lungelo at least." Zintle: "I will. Later." Zuki: "goodbye mntase." Zintle: "bye." Zuki walked out her friends flat debating with herself should she keep this secret or should she at least tell her boyfriend?.....

Chapter 753

Monday evening, I knew I had to go back home and report to my mother. As much as I was still upset that she took Lukhanyo's side over mine. Maybe I acted rationally but I still feel the same. Lubb: "I have to go to uLiya. We have to discuss schooling arrangements for Luyanda." Me: "okay, go well." Lubb: "aibo? sihamba kunye." Ben: "you can drop me here." Lubb: "nope. We're all going." Me: "why do you need us?" Lubb: "andifun hamba ndodwa." Me: "but I have to go home, nanku Benny for wena." Lubb: "we almost there anyway." I sat in the badkseat. Truth is, I didn't want to face Liya because of my involvement with uLubby. Kodwa naye ucinga dom uLubabalo. Me: "Lubby." Lubb: "yes?" I just looked at him. He should know. Benny wabe ejonge ngaphaya kwa sathane. Lubb: "what?" he parked the car by the gate. Mxim. Lubb: "I won't be long." he got out the car and walked to the door. Liya opened. Liya: "hi." Lubb: "hello. So here I am." Liya: "ndim'funele icreche uLuyanda. Two actually, whenever you have the chance, ungayojonga but I need to make a decision soon." Lubb: "transport yona?" Liya: "ndizoyikhangela kaloku once you've made a choice

Lubby." Lubb: "I trust your decision. You make the choice. Mna ndizoya k'le uyikhethileyo and sort out the transport.." Liya: "yes, and about that, ndicela ungam'funeli private car torhwana andifun umntanam abe left out." Lubb: "oh why not?" Liya: "hehake." Lubb: "nah, akhomntanam uzokhwela public transport. Zange ndakhwela public transport." Liya: "that's probably what's wrong with you then." Lubb: "ndizokwenza ingathi andikuvanga." Liya: "uhamba naban?" Lubb: "noLihle and her brother." Liya: "brother?" Lubb: "yep." Liya: "oh. Undibulisele." Lubb: "her father passed on. So senza funeral arrangements." Liya: "oh my God, no! Is she okay?" Lubb: "she's fine." Liya: "what happened?" Lubb: "its a long story. Sophinda siyithethe ngenyi mini." Liya: "iza ndikukhuphe." Lubb: "you never do that." Liya: "what kind of person would that make me be ? Hm? She just lost her father." Lubb: "right Liya." he walked out. I was sitting in the car minding my business when I saw them walking out together ndabawela uzimela straight. Seriously Lubabalo knows no measures. Liya: "molweni." waqala kuBenny. Liya: "ndingu Liya mna." Ben: "Benny. Nice to meet you." Liya: "same. Hello Lihle." as she opened my door. Me: "hey." Liya: "how are you?" Me: "I'm fine thanks, wena?" I smiled. Liya: "I'm okay girl. I'm sorry to hear about your dad babe. Kuzoba right vah." Me: "yes I know, thank you Liya." Liya: "okay ke guys, nihambe kakuhle." Me: "bye." I waved. Lubby closed my door. Lubb: "cool, ayikho mos enyinto?" Liya: "no, you'll just bring him back tomorrow." Lubb: "ayt. Bye." he got in the car and drove away. Lubb: "why you always worried?" I didn't answer him. Lubb: "Lihle, Liya is matured, we talk about you. She's cool, akho need yoba embarrassed." Me: "Lubabalo, I was married to Lukhanyo, she was engaged to you, ndasuka kuLukhanyo and jumped on you! The fuck?? its a lot to be embarrassed about! You're a man! You don't get it!! Excuse me Benny." Ben: "I'm in Paris. Not even here." Lubb: "so what??? Awubulelanga mntu mos. Its not like we made love whilst she was engaged to me!" Me: "she was pregnant with your son!!" Lubb: "we weren't together qha ok'salayo! And I don't like the fact that you say jump, you didn't jump, you crawled!!! Because damn it woman, I'd waited. I'd waited a veerrry long time!" me: "a year is not that long Lubabalo, you were happy with your women." Lubb: "no doubt I was happy with Liya. I was very. But with Vuyo that was torture Lihle. You set me up, to leave you alone. That's some fucked up shit." Me: "I didn't appreciate my husband's brother having a crush on me!" Ben: "are you seriously arguing about the past? A YEAR later?" Lubb: "we never spoke about it because miss manti decided to dump my ass for ex husbands mistakes! TWICE." Me: "Lubabalo, Lubabalo sundiqala!" Lubb: "what? You had a crush on me too!!!" Lies. These are blatant lies. Me: "I didn't have a crush on you. You barged your way into our lives." Lubb: "you loved it. You enjoyed having me there. Because you had a crush on me but

needed me away so that ungenzi mistake." I swallowed hard. I'll never live this down. Lubb: "is that why you still pretend to not want me around?" Benny looked at the side mirror ejonge kum. I looked outside. When was I getting home Jesus. He stopped the car and switched off the engine. Ben: "I need to stretch my legs." he got out the car. Lubb: "hey." Me: "I don't want to do this Lubabalo." Lubb: "we're not Doing anything lihle. But seriously, why undipushela kude." Me: "its not easy for me to love you. I feel guilty about it. I have to think of the children, and everyone else. I don't want to live a complicated life of explanations. That's why I push you away." Lubb: "that's the only explanation I wanted to hear. All these months, you should've told me and I would have understood." Me: "I'm sorry but I prefer it so much better when we're friends, just looking out for one another, not sexually. No." Lubb: "I don't mind." he smiled. Me: "I do." Lubb: "okay, partner. I hear you. But to conclude our little argument, you don't have to be embarrassed. If you are, people will use it to manipulate you, to hurt you, to put you down. What happened, happened. The next person to gasp at that story you tell them Yes, I fucked him, and I did it good. Uzokhuza aphinde az'yekele. Let them talk. Yes?" Me: "yeah." Lubb: "high five." Me: "no." Lubb: "don't leave me hangin." I high fived him. Lubb: "Benny. Tea time is over, we leaving you behind." Benny came back, sahamba.

We arrived at Motherwell. Again, Lukhanyo was there. He was actually very busy, working in the yard. Why would you be doing the yard, unxibe i-suit? Lubb: "calm?" Me: "yes. I'm fine." I walked to the house. Lukhanyo stopped and stood up. Lubb: "what in the world are you doing?" Luks: "working. Surprised? Seeing that you left me in the ditch today. Selfish much?" Lubb: "no, I'm not surprised actually. I'm impressed. Garden boy suits you so well. Excuse the pun." Luks: "why Lubby? Why didn't you tell me you're not coming to work? You wanted me to fail?" Lubb: "I didn't want you to fail. I told Jamie and left the damn folder on your desk." Luks: "what folder?" Lubb: "the folder that has everything We're working on, dumb-fist. I knew you never sit still, you wouldn't even see." Luks: "now its my fault? suppose uyinike uSoma! And told him because he's acting CEO." Lubb: "I want YOU to be acting CEO. That's why I left it for you." Luks: "why? Hm? Why me?" Lubb: "because I believe in you, and you can build it greater than anyone else. That company needs your quick thinking. Not the 'I'll-shoot-you-dead' type but you know what I mean." Luks: "then bek'then zungatsho Lubabalo?" Lubb: "I knew you'd figure it out. Any more questions?" Luks: "I can't do it." Lubb: "yes you can and you will. Soma, I've occupied him with meetings. You'll be able to run everything yourself, you'll sit in on my meetings, you're having the conference call with Mr Chua, you'll tell him about the new developments you're working on." Luks: "Lubaba-" Lubb: "Jamie will let you

know when, for now you're preparing yourself." Luks: "right now I'm kind of busy apha." Lubb: "doing the garden at night? Seriously? Or are you digging yourself a grave because Benny is not taking any more minutes with you here." Luks: "I can't do all of this Lubabalo! I'm not you! Andiyazi lento mna fethu!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, you know this. All you need to do is prepare. You know I got your back. Always. Just trust me. I'm trusting You with my work." Luks: "trust you huh?" Lubb: "please." Luks: "so...everything I need to know, is in that folder?" Lubb: "yes." Lukhanyo nodded. Luks: "fine." he stabbed the spade into the garden. Luks: "I just need to tell umaka Lihle." Ma: "undixelele ntoni?" Luks: "oh, mama, kukho nto yomsebenzi ekufuneka ndiyiqibile." Ma: "ubuye nini kengoku?" Luks: "I'm not sure mama. Kodwa ndizokufownela." Ma: "okay. Enkosi ngoncedo lwakho. Uhambe kakuhle ke uyeva?" Luks: "ndiyabulela mama." he walked to his car. Lubb: "molo mama." Ma: "uzoqibezela ighadi Lubabalo? Ek'ben ugxothe umninawa wakho?" Lubb: "well, with all due respect mama. Lihle does not want him here. I made a promise to her. All she's trying to do is bury her father in peace without all the pressure wena noLukhanyo are throwing at her." Ma: "so wena wazi ngcono kunam umntanam?" Lubb: "hayi mama." Ma: "sungena ke ezingak'funiyo. Siyavana bhuti? Mna ndicele uLukhanyo, uLihle ucele wena. Masingaphazamisani." Lubb: "ndiyakuva mama." she turned on her heel and walked back to the house. Me: "mama, ndicela utetha nawe." Ma: "nganton Lihle ndibusy." Me: "with what mama? Tata didn't even know these people, I don't understand." Ma: "ngabantu base caweni yam aba and bayamazi uSizwe. Bayayazi behlala apha." Me: "and Jeff? Athini yena mama?" Ma: "akhange ndibize Jeff Lihle. Ubizwe nguwe. Njengo Lubabalo. If bendifuna undincede bendizotsho kuwe." wait what? Nooo! How in the world can she just decide to turn on me? Me: "mama, ubungafun ukwenza nto. I am just as hurt. I had to get up and start sorting things. Why ngoku uthetha kanje?" Ma: "sonke sikhubekile Lihle. Kodwa ke ndiyayazi into endiyenzayo. Ungumntana into oyiyo noba unganabantwana abangaphi na. Uzokwenza Le ndik'chazela yona." and she walked away. Azange bethuna ndakhubeka olu uhlobo. I felt like screaming and crying all at once. All that I've been trying to do was a waste? I just had to sit and watch. I tried to walk outside, I was dizzy and very nauseas. I stood next to the drain and threw up in it. Lubb: "hey hey!! Yinton ngoku?" he pulled me up. Ben: "what the hell happened?!! Lihle? Are you okay sis?" Lubb: "Lihle, open your eyes. Come sweetie, try and open them." I did all I could, pulling my eyes open. Lubb: "ndizokusa Ku gqirha, you'll be okay." Ben: "let me." he picked me up and walked to the car. I could register all that was happening its just my mobility seemed to shut down. My mind couldn't think. It was just blank. Ben: "can you try and stay awake? butter cup? Lubby, start the car!" Lubb: "ewe Benny!!" Me:

"Lecha...." Ben: "yinton Le itshayo na Lihle?" Me: "...echa..." Lubb: "Dr Lechaba. She wants her father's doc." Ben: "do you know where he is?" Lubb: "unfortunately I am not a human navigator." Ben: "Dr Lechaba? What does he do? Lihle I can't find him kwesa sbhedlele sikhulu. Which department." Me: "bra...in. Doctor." Lubb: "he's a neurologist?" Me: "operate." Lubb: "surgeon? Oh, oh! Neurosurgeon? Okay." Ben: "what does he do?" Lubb: "he is a brain and nerve surgeon. One of those careers I'm kinda jealous of. Not every Tom, Jack and Billy can do it." Ben: "oh. But why him?" Lubb: "he has that vibe...maybe ufeelisha comfortable ngaye since seyazi situation." he parked at the hospital. Me: "sizothin apha Lubabalo?" my headache was paining. Lubb: "I thought you about to die!! Benny freaked me out! He told me to drive! You asked me for a neurosurgeon to operate. Like I was scared okay? That's why we're here!" Me: "what?" Ben: "wait...you don't remember?" Oh God...please no. Me: "I was in the house..I walked out, ndagabha. I don't know..." I have to remember. Ben: "heee. Well, now that we're here. We can ask ubhuti lo what the fuck just happened. Lihle you were unconscious. And Talking. Something must be wrong." Lubb: "masingene bethuna kuse bsuku." we went inside the hospital.

Dr Lechaba was in theater. Busy with an operation. Lechaba: "can I get the scalpel." he was handed the tool. Doc2: "gun shot wound. 6 bullets in. Will he make it?" Lechaba: "he has to." he took another tool and pulled out the first bullet. Doc2: "Dr Lechaba. He will-" Lechaba: "will you let me do my work in peace? I know what the fuck I'm doing." he continued with surgery. After removing 3 more bullets. Nurse: "bp increasing." Lechaba: "shh." Nurse: "doctor, he's going to go into cardiac arrest. We're losing him!" Dr Lechaba stared at her for a few seconds and continued. Number 4, 5. Lechaba: "when the dawn begins to rise, and the birds start to sing. I will wake and be the man I want to be...." he sang. As he removed the last. He tore a sac. Lechaba: "shit." Doc2: "what!" he tried controlling the internal bleeding. And cleaning the inside. Lechaba: "I have to close up. Now." Doc2: "your orders doc." he handed the needle. Lechaba did the stitching neatly. Lechaba: "sure you left no cotton inside?" he joked. Nurse: "bp regulating." Doc2: "you made me panic." after the operation was done the doctors went to wash their hands and arms, disposing of the used material. Doc2: "you've been in surgery for two days straight. You need to rest." Lechaba: "I've failed, Le Handres. I failed so bad." Doc2: "you've saved 6 lives. Not one of them died. You didn't fail." Lechaba: "you wouldn't understand about the one that didn't make it. The one that could've made the difference." he walked to his office. Surprised to find people waiting outside. I was a bit ashamed to admit that I'm sick. The way I was. Lechaba: "Lihle? Hello!" he smiled as bright as ever. Me: "hey." why was he always in a good mood? Lechaba: "uhm, excuse me if I smell like a butchery." Lubb: "thank God

you noticed." Me: "that's okay." Lechaba stared at Lubabalo wamehla wamenyuka but smiled. Lechaba: "its you again." Lubb: "who were you expecting doctor? Moses or Manu Ginóbili?" Lechaba: "both. Would you like to come inside?" he averted his eyes back to mine. Lubb: "yes please we've been waiting for two-" Lechaba: "not you." as he unlocked his office esancumile and led me inside. Lubb: "did that....did he.....did that nigga just swerve me ???" Ben: "ufana net nawe lamntu. I would die kuhleka if ndihleli nani nobabini. Let it go." Lubb: "noooo. He just fucked up Benny. He did." inside the office, Lechaba pulled me a chair ndahlala phantsi. Me: "I don't like how you spoke to my friend. He's here to help me." Lechaba: "I'm sorry, I just got out of surgery, having people in my business isn't what I need today. I apologize." Me: "okay." Lechaba: "talk to me." Me: "where were you. Yesterday when we were here." Lechaba: "I was busy with an operation from a head on collision. I was the only surgeon on duty." Me: "successful?" Lechaba: "yes I did well thanks." Me: "that's good." Lechaba: "why are you here? I wasn't expecting you." Me: "I don't know why I'm here." Lechaba: "what happened?" Me: "I remember coming out the house, and....throwing up. I was dizzy. My brain just went blank. What if I'm sick? Lubby says I asked for you." Lechaba: "you want me to check ..?" Me: "yes." Lechaba: "before we do a scan, we'll just check for what I possibly think it could be." Me: "a brain tumor?" he smiled sweetly. Lechaba: "no dear, I think you're over stressed. A lot of bad experiences in a short space of time can cause severe head trauma. This is worse than a head on collision. The fact that so much has happened and you have no way of dealing with it, it affects your physical health and mental ability. Sometimes emotional attachments, pushing away people, screaming, hurting others physically. Like when a balloon is too full, any more pressure then it will explode. When your nerve system cannot take anymore, you just shut down. It starts for a few minutes, if it ignored, it will go for hours with you being mentally unaware of what you do." Me: "what?" Lechaba: "how long did you feel asleep? Or blank." Me: "an hour." Lechaba: "how long is the drive from home to here." Me: "30 minutes. So how do we fix it? I don't to hurt abantwana bam or endanger them." Lechaba: "I have a colleague who specializes in this. She's a clinical psychologist. Hold on for me." he took out his phone as it vibrated. Lechaba: "Kgotso." he answered. Caller: "ukai?" Lechaba: "I'm at work. keng?" caller: "I've been tryna call you!" Lechaba: "ke ya spana KG. Watsiba mos.." Caller: "no, you're ignoring me!" Lechaba: "KG, ema!" I heard three beeps. And for the first time since I've known him. Dr Lechaba was finally pissed off. Lechaba: "excuse me." he got up and walked out. Lubb: "dude!" Lechaba: "Ke kopa o ntlohele tu." he snapped. Lubb: "and then?" Ben: "he said leave me alone, its sotho." Lubb: "what is Up with this nigga? Ndimenze ntoni mna?" Ben: "I believe, Uyamdika." 10

minutes later Lechaba came back. Wangena e-ofisin yakhe. He had changed his clothes. Lechaba: "I need you to understand that I'm here for anything you may need. Bongwiwe is a great doctor, that's why I'm referring you to her. I'll call her for you." Me: "thank you." he made the call a few minutes later the door opened wangena umntu who's perfume actually caught my sinus. I looked at her. She was wearing a very tight red dress that had a black belt on the waist. Well, I wouldn't recommend i-figure belt kumntu onez'peji. But who the hell am I? Nobody. She wore black heels ephethe file, kunye ne-phone yakhe. She: "doctor Lechaba. " she smiled and blushed. She: "I came as quick as possible. What do you need." Imfao. This guy is a hit. Ndlela Le bendi amused ngayo I had to hold my mouth shut in case a giggle slipped. Lechaba looked at her and gave his brightest smile. This time smacking his lips and rolling his eyes. Lechaba: "thank you for the efficiency Doc. This is a friend of mine." I thought he was talking to me. Lechaba: "Lihle." ndamjonga. Huh? Ms Blush: "nice to meet you Lihle." Lechaba: "Lihle this is my colleague, Bongwiwe, I told you about her." I stood up and saw the fire in her eyes. Me: "yes you did, lovely to meet you too Bongwiwe." Lechaba: "B, please do assist Lihle, she's having problems." Bongwiwe: "with?" *edikiwe* Lechaba explained to her everything, I was so grateful because ke shame ikrarha bendingenayo. Bongwiwe: "well, I don't know if I can help Dr Lechaba. If kaloku she's blacking out, that's for you. You're the brain doctor." Lechaba: "the impact is physical yes, but that's not the problem. You're the psychologist." Bongwiwe: "right now, I've got appointments till 6 and tomorrow. I'll be available Friday." Lechaba: "Lihle? Friday?" Me: "yeah. That's fine." Bongwiwe: "I'll see you then." waguquka wemnka. Me: "she likes you." Lechaba: "what? Nonsense. She's got a boyfriend." Me: "since when did we become friends?" Lechaba: "since you remember my name even when you're unconscious." I'm dealing with yet another nutcase. Lechaba: "Bongwiwe is a spectacular doctor, she can help you, for now I'll prescribe you with this. Purblock, for stress relief. Drink One three times a day after meals." Me: "enkosi. Well, let me not keep your wife waiting." Lechaba: "hahaa! I wish. I'll see you on Friday 'kay?" Me: "okay." I walked out.

Lubb: "so? What did he say?" Me: "we'll talk at home you guys, masambeni." we walked to the car. Ben: "what happened endlin Lihle? Before you walked out? Did someone push you? Ubhethekile?" Me: "it felt like it." Lubb: "who did?" Me: "nobody. Just that umama said some pretty hurtful things. Its okay." Ben: "are you sure you're okay? You don't have to pretend." Me: "ugqirha gave me some pills. Ndizoba right. Promise." Benny drove to my father's house. Ufika kwethu, we made some chamomile tea ndatya with some buttered bread. we spoke about what the doctor had said, and my appointment. Ben: "but Lihle, the funeral is on Friday." Lubb: "the

funeral will only be 3 hours max." Me: "my mother won't allow it Lubby, she won't allow the cremation, the sending off to sea, the everything my father wanted." Ben: "if we show her the video, maybe uzovuma." Lubb: "No." Me: "what?" Lubb: "we don't show her the video, the lawyer should." Me: "she was scared of that person Lubabalo ibingathi angawa." Lubb: "that is not our problem. Awuphilanga. You can't run around begging for things. Your father hired that lawyer and kept him for a reason. Let him do his job." Me: "I don't know hey." Ben: "I think that's a great idea Lubabalo. Lihle umamakho won't listen to anything you have to say anyway. Lamntu has an effect on her. Uzom'va ethanda engathandi. Its out of our hands." I just nodded, I didn't like the idea. But right now, I was running out of things that I liked, and time. Ben: "I'll call him ekseni." Lubb: "ndizoyo cela umfundisi ke mna ksasa. Or must I write a letter?" Me: "whichever suits your fancy but doesn't waste time. Thanks for your help." Lubb: "its a pleasure, sela ipilisi uyolala ke. I'll see you in the morning." Me: "are you staying?" Lubb: "no, kodwa Benny will." Me: "okay. Bye." he smiled and walked out making a call. Luks: "bhuti?" he answered. Lubb: "I need to sort this mess now, for good." Luks: "what mess? Where are you?" Lubb: "sivela esbhedlele." Luks: "Come Home damn it!" Lubb: "in about an hour. I have something to sort out." Luks: "okay, do you need me?" Lubb: "ndiya ku Sporo-" Luks: "good luck then." Lubb: "why don't you want to-" Luks: "involve myself with him? He kidnapped my wife esemithi yi last born yam. I don't want to see his face." Lubb: "yethu." Luks: "why are you so interested in him? And why is he so eager to help you? Have you thought about that?" Lubb: "I have, ndiyayazi ufuna something from mna. He's not dumb. And I'm not either, ndiyayazi nto endiyenzayo." Luks: "just do whatever the hell you gotta do and come back home. These kids are screaming! I'm working and cannot take it!" Lubb: "batyile?" Luks: "yes!" Lubb: "its almost 22:00pm. Why bengalelanga?" Luks: "Lubabalo. Come home. You know Abantwana abalali until we're Both home." Lubb: "okay!" he hung up, driving to Sporo's house. He too, was working with Vega in the lounge. Lubb: "knock, knock." Vega: "ngena." Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molweni." Sporo: "sho wele. What's up?" Lubb: "how's the situation in the back?" Sporo: "your situation ntwana yam. Not ours, we have work to do." Vega: "ubuphi sani? Khange sithi ambophola kaloku." Lubb: "I said I'd pay. How much?" Sporo: "keep your money." they got up and walked out to the back room. They held torches for light. Vega unlocked and opened the door. Lubby walked inside. Lubb: "sweatahgahd yall's testing my faith right?.. " Vega: "uthin na wena?" Lubb: "is this some kinda joke?" Sporo: "what is?" he walked in. The shackles had been broken, the chair was empty and the prisoner had disappeared...

Chapter 754

Lubb: "how? Sporo?" Sporo: "fethu, after umfake lanto umfake yona sonke mos siphumile ne? Khange uthi masizongena apha again. How are we supposed to know." Lubb: "there doesn't seem to be a broken fucking entry!! Meaning uvulelwe!" Sporo: "and what about this?" he pointed to the window, pulling the curtain. The window was carved out perfectly. Lubb: "she took him." Vega: "hewethu, he must be dead by now!" Lubb: "victor brought that injection into the country knowing its side effects and cure!! He is not dumb!" Vega: "akayo scientist mos. And akanamali. He's dead Lubabalo! Get over it." Lubb: "nxx!" he stormed out to his car. Driving home. Lukhanyo was still looking through his work and studying. Luhle: "Tata." she came to sit next to him. Luks: "hello sthandwa Sam." Luhle: "ambile." Luks: "again baby? yoh. Sizogqabhuka esisusu." Luhle: "asizi qabuki Tata." Luks: "okay, ufuna nton my angel." Luhle: "nyama ka Tata." Luks: "hahaaa! Eyam ithen?" Luhle: "imandi." Luks: "oh wow, enkosi vah. Masiye ke siyokwenza nyama ka Tata." he took her to the kitchen and heated the meat. Luks: "uphi ubhuti wakho?" Luhle: "uphi?" Luks: "uLuthando." Luhle: "udlali bambi." Luks: "what?!" Luhle: "ihleli ne Bambi." Luks: "oh my God." he ran to the bedroom. Both his sons were in the cot. Luthando was asleep, Lubambo was awake looking up. Luks: "haibo? How in the" he breathed and sat down. Lukhanyo took out his phone and made a call. "hello?" Luks: "guess what your first born son just did. Scared the living shit out of me." I sat up quickly, my heart racing. Me: "what!" Luks: "he was on my bed, I think utsale i-cot ka Lubambo cuz it wasn't this close and he climbed inside it walala." Me: "ubuphi Lukhanyo! What if he fell and broke his neck? Worse if Lubambo fell out?" Luks: "I have smart kids. Relax, they're fine. Ndiyayazi it sounds scary. You were the first person I wanted to call." Me: "you were scared? Wena?" Luks: "yes. For the second time in my life." if I asked for the first, it would be a conversation. We didn't need a conversation. Me: "oh, but they're fine?" Luks: "they're great. Luhle uzondifuna inyama. She says imandi. Where did she learn that?" Me: "I taught her. Instead of saying mhhh all the time." Luks: "that's sweet. Wena unjani?" Me: "I'm fine. Just trying to get some sleep. Are you sure Luthando isn't playing dead." he chuckled. Luks: "trust me, I checked his breathing twice already, he's okay." Me: "good. I'm just a bit edgy today." Luks: "what happened?" Me: "a lot. Matter of fact too much, when I was-" Stop. Lihle. What are you doing? Luks: "hello? Usekhona?" Me: "yeah." Luks: "when you were....?" Me: "I was just working too hard." Luks: "you shouldn't. Let Lubby do all the work. You need to rest." Me: "that's not fair." Luks: "oh? And forcing me to run his company is? He should be doing something useful too." Me: "I won't be doing much. Mama took

over everything anyway. So I guess nguwe naye qha. Basahleli abantwana? I wanna say goodnight." he gave Luhle the phone. Luhle: "mama." Me: "hello my pumpkin. Unjani baby girl?" Luhle: "uphi?" what? 🙄:o Luhle: "uphi maaaaa?" Me: "ndisendlin mntanam. Wena uphi?" Luhle: "iza loku. Tata athatha." Me: "andikwazi love, ndizok'bona ngomso vah?" Luhle: "hayi." she breathed engathi uzoqalisa ukhala. Me: "Luhle, ndiyak'thanda kakhulu kaloku mntanam. Avah? Ndizok'phathela ne chips wena noLutha wakho, noBambi. Siyen nase lwandle-" Luhle: "funi ize gok." she sobbed. Me: "Lukhanyo, please help." Luks: "masiyothatha inyama yakho mntanam, siyolanda umamakho. Iza." Luhle: "ku mama ne?" Luks: "ewe tyi. Siya kuye. Sula nyembezi ezi. Cingi akhale tu mntana ka Ta luks. Bangayowa bonke belila not owam. Xelela umama siyeza." Luhle: "yeza mama." hee hayi nkosi yam uLukhanyo. For the njani kengoku? If I was alone, perhaps. But kukho uBenny lo ungazovumela nekati ingene k'la gate. Luks: "we'll make a plan tomorrow. I'll try and get her to sleep." Me: "thank you." Luks: "night." Me: "bye, thanks for the call." he hung up wiping his daughter's tears looking over the cot at his boys. Luks: "Lubambo kwedin. Phakama siyoty nyama. Iza." Lubambo smiled with his fist in his mouth. Luks: "ndiyathetha. Phakama ume ngenyawo siyotya inyama Le sibukel ibhola." the boy smiled further, kicking his feet up. Luks: "ndik'xwaye kwedin? Iza." he heard the front door smash closed. They all got a fright. Luks: "hlala phantsi Luhle!" he walked out the door and closing it behind him. Luks: "nguban!" he walked to the lounge, then kitchen. Lubabalo was pouring a glass of whiskey. Luks: "dude!" Lubb: "not now." Luks: "you're scaring the kids. Kwenzeke nton! Why you banging my doors like a public toilet!" Lubb: "that bitch!!" Luks: "what bitch now?" Lubb: "she did this!!! Nguye wonke lona! I should've fucking figured it out!" Luks: "I am having a difficult time trying to understand. Who's the bitch? Wenzenton?" Lubb: "Siwe!" he downed his second glass. Luks: "okay. Let me attend to my daughter and son while you calm down. Ndiyabuya." he went to the room. Luks: "baby, where did you run off to?" she appeared behind the cot and ran to cling on him. Luks: "iza siyotya mntanam. He took Lubambo too and they went to the kitchen. Luhle had her chicken drum stick and wing. Lubambo sucked on his bottle. Luks: "so uthi kwenzeke nton?" he rocked the baby. Lubb: "ndiye ku Sporo. We went to the back room. Victor wasn't there." Luks: "how? I thought you injected him." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, I only injected a small dosage to start off. So it works slower. Sporo didn't check. I never asked them too. Siwe organized to take him out!!!" Luks: "how could she have found him!" Lubb: "the same way he always finds me!" Luks: "no, you're loud. Everyone knows where to find you. It couldn't have been Siwe, she's pregnant." Lubb: "that's why I said organized. The window was carved out perfectly, by a professional. He is out there! Breathing and

scathing on this damn earth!" Luks: "hey. You're scaring my kids bro. Turn down." Lubby drank another glass. Luks: "Lubabalo, Victor is either dead or paralyzed. Mute and pathetic. Don't worry yourself noba ufake itontsi. He's gone. Okay? Just relax a bit. For once." Lubb: "Lukhanyo I don't want any bad to happen to my children. All of them. My family. Just...I don't want any other person to suffer for this!" Luks: "they won't. I'm here. To protect this family. Akhonto izokwenzeka apha." Lubb: "and the girls." Luks: "they're in Plettenburg bay. They're safe. Ndise umntu pha, permanently to look after them without the parents being suspicious." Lubb: "you were looking for them?" Luks: "of course I was. They're my girls too. Remember, OUR family. Now stop stressing uyolala. Here's your son. Goodnight." Lubb: "I don't know if I can sleep Lukhanyo. I need to know where he is." Luks: "we'll start tomorrow. For now funeke uyolala. I really need to finish my work. Please, guys." Lubb: "I have a lot to do tomorrow, my head is spinning." Luks: "you drank 6 shots simultaneously. Of course your head is spinning." Lubb: "simultaneously???" You have new vocab? You're really serious about that job, aren't you?" Luks: "mxim. Udom ke xa uthanda. Ucimba xa ulibel uyozimasa izoqhutywa nguban la business? S'phamban apha!" Lubb: "I'm impressed." Luks: "everyone knows simultaneously Lubabalo." Lubb: "but they don't use it in a sentence like you do. It just came naturally. Like water from a river." Luks: "okay stop. Right there. Go." Lubb: "okay. Iza Luhle. let's go bounce off the walls honey." Luks: "thanks." Lubb: "bye." he went to his room with the kids. Lukhanyo sat down and paged through his phone and dialed a number. "boss?" Luks: "uphi Silulamile?" Stuja: "ndise ndlin bhuda." Luks: "why ungazanga kum uzondibona?" Stuja: "uhm....I..." Luks: "need I remind you ndingu bhuti wakho. Why undenza lento Silulamile?" Stuja: "ndiyeza bhuti." Luks: "sisengxakin apha. And I need you to look for someone for me. Khaw'leza." Stuja: "ok bhuti." he dropped the call.

Tuesday morning I woke up with my phone ringing, ndicimba yi alarm qha my question was who set it? As much as I ignored it, a thought crossed my mind it could be Lukhanyo. What if happened to the kids? I picked my head up quickly and answered. Me: "khanyo?" Caller: "hello Lihle." the chills I felt made me shiver. Me: "who is this?" sekhe woyika ilizwi lomntu ude utshiswe nangumchamo? Caller: "This is Lyle, Lihle." Lyle???" Me: "what do you want from me?" Caller: "to talk." Me: "we don't have anything to talk about Lyle." Caller: "don't we? Like punishing the wrong people for your father's death?" my voice got stuck in my throat. Caller: "it wasn't him Lihle. I didn't get the order from him." Me: "who's him?" Caller: "your husband. And you better not tell anyone about our conversation." and the call ended. For a good 10 minutes I sat there contemplating, thinking, understanding, and trying to breath. This guy was playing. Why now? Did Lukhanyo send him? Hayi kodwa that's not his style.

What would happen if I told someone? Ndisahleli ndinjalo ndibala amaqanda. A message came on to my phone. I picked up quickly ndajonga. A photo. A photo of my kids in a stroller. Where was this taken and by whom! The message read. "I meant every word I said." I got out of bed to brush my teeth and wash my face ndasele ndivasa ndabuyela ebhedin kuba kaloku ndixelelwe ba andizokwenza nto. Hopefully, Nono could bring the kids today. There was a knock on my door which startled me. Ben: "Lihle? You awake?" Me: "no." he opened the door and walked in. Ben: "why usese bhedin. Unxiba nin?" Me: "ndiyaphi?" Ben: "we have to get everything in order by Thursday." Me: "ndigxothiwe ngumama. When she needs me she'll call me and I have a feeling it won't be today." Ben: "so you're just giving up?" Me: "namhlanje ndibawela just uhlala nabantwana bam Benny." Ben: "bazoya ecreche abantwana for the day. Its Tuesday." Me: "ufuna ndithini? I don't think ndifuna uzi stressa mna ngumama. She will yell at me all day andenze is'tshozi sakhe. You can go if you want to. I'll be fine." Ben: "sow'mchazele uLubby?" Me: "I'll text him just now. Then ndiyothenga breakfast." Ben: "usure ba ugrand?" I nodded. Ben: "I'll see you later ke." I waved goodbye. Taking my phone I sent Lubby a text. 'Good morning Mr Morrison. If you could kindly join me for breakfast.' He Replied: "Busy." with what? Me: "ngantoni?" cwaka. Yahamba 10 minutes. To 20 and half an hour. Yabetha hour ndilindle and realized that he wasn't going to reply. So I gave him a call. Lubb: "yes?" Me: "did you get my text?" Lubb: "Lihle ndithe ndibusy." he snapped. Me: "oh. K." I hung up ndikhubekile kuphoxwa kwaksasa apha. But that's fine though, I was used to it. I got out of bed, cleaned my room spotless. Got dressed and walked out the house. Ndaya bus stop ndakhwela taxi. My friends were at work, Lindi andimazi necala. I'd left my phone behind. I went to Damian's flat ndafika ekhona. This was weird. He was never in his flat but I was grateful ekhona. Damian: "hey! What are you doing here?" Me: "I'm sorry for dropping unannounced, I just.." "baabe? help me." a woman's voice said. Me: "oh, you've got company. I'll see you another time then." Damian: "I'll call you?" Me: "sure." I took a long walk to Lindi's place. She wasn't home as expected. I didn't even know where Jake lived. So I got to Angelo's at about 12 and had lunch alone. Everyone here was with their someone ndabe ndibambe khandlela lam mna. I ate finished, paid and went out again. Best ndiske ndiye ndlin ku mama ke. As bad as It would be, it beats roaming around here alone. So I got on a taxi back to Motherwell. As soon as I entered. Ma: "uvela phi emini apha Lihle?" Me: "bendi cleana indlu katata mama." I lied. Ma: "kucleane bani apha? Akhobantu mos pha! Sekufika nabantu ngoku." I had no answer to that at all. Like ndibagxothe or start cleaning bekhona? Or what? Me: "uphi uNamhla?" Ma: "use skolweni uNamhla, andithi kaloku wena uyekile? Ncedisa ke sisi." Me: "ndivalile mama." 😞:/ the fuck? I

started at the kitchen ndavasa eza zitya, mopped the floor, ndaphumela kwi room kuba kukho abantu efront. I didn't understand the logic of scones xa kubhujiwe so I'd have to go buy biscuits. I've never done garden in my life and I wasn't starting today. I took some money ndayothenga eShopping center. Ndabuya ndapheka. By evening I just went to sit outside. I had to leave. Yamisa imoto ndisadengile ndibuka inyawo zam. Luks: "hey." he sat next to me. I just suddenly remembered what I'd been trying hard to forget the whole day. "it wasn't him Lihle. I didn't get the order from him." Me: "who's him?" Caller: "your husband. And you better not tell anyone about our conversation." I stood up quickly. Me: "I have to go." Luks: "abantwana?" Me: "batheni?" Luks: "bendizoyobalanda and bring them here." Me: "I don't sleep here. I'm at my dad's house." Luks: "ndizobazisa ke and fetch them ksasa for school." Me: "okay thanks. Bye." I went to fetch my bag, ndayokwazisa endlin ndiyahamba. Luks: "Lithembelihle." Me: "its getting late. I really got to.." Luks: "did I say someth-" I was already down the street rushing to the bus stop. Lubby's SUV stopped phamkwam. Benny was the one driving it still kuba bey'bolekiwe. I wouldn't be surprised if uyay'phiwa. Ben: "uyaphi?" Me: "home." he looked up my street and saw Lukhanyo still standing there confused. Ben: "did he try something?" Me: "nope. Oko ez'mele pha." Ben: "get in." I got in and he drove me home. Ben: "you've been acting very strange today." Me: "you're still following me?" Ben: "not really. You're just....acting strange." Me: "have you seen Lubabalo?" Ben: "yes, just now. He got the pastor. We're still deciding on the venue, whether....." he went on and on and on.. I looked out the window, wishing so bad that I didn't have to do this. Why did he have to die? Why did he leave me behind? I didn't belong here, anywhere here. And I hated it!! Ben: "are you even listening to me?" Me: "yes." I quickly answered without a second thought. Ben: "itheni kuwe lantwana!" Me: "nothing. He didn't say anything." Ben: "because I swear Lihle if he dares-" Me: "can you just stop!!!! He's not bothering You, or Me. Akathethanga nto that is inappropriate! The fuck we supposed to do when it comes to our children? Use sign language? Hayin man tshi!! Andizongathuli xandithanda. Umlomo ngowam. So just leave me alone!" he parked the car outside ndayongena endlin. He just knew right then he wasn't welcome ndava ngemoto isimka. I took the dog in ndapheka ndamphakela and I ate my food ecaleni. I didn't even bother checking my phone. Xaku misa moto phandle I could just tell its the Mazerati. Luhle: "mama!!" she yelled. I went out to the gate. Me: "There's a door." Luks: "ndoyika lanja yakho inkulu." Me: "isendlin." Luks: "hayike ndiphelele aphe motweni." 🤔:vMe: "hey guys." Lutha: "iza mama!" Me: "hlika emotwen uze wena tshi." Lutha: "sambe." Luks: "hlika kwedin uyophuza umamakho." Lutha: "nawe mpa." Luks: "sundiqhela kwedin. Ndithi kuwe hlika." Lutha: "nawe tshi." he mumbled

emjonge ngo s omde. Luks: "Luthando." Lutha: "hm?" Luks: "hlika k'le moto ndingekak'faki is'hlangu." waphakama umntanam ekhubeke enjalo wahlika. I hugged him. Me: "that was not necessary." Luks: "oh? So izokhwela ke. Sihambeni Lihle xa ingekho necessary." Me: "no, you just hurt his feelings." Luks: "with what?" Me: "iza Luhle. Bamba uLutha girl." she held his hand, ndayolanda uLubambo in his seat. He was bubbly and excited as always. I took their bags ndayobafaka endlin bonke. Then went back to the car. Me: "enkosi. They'll be ready by 7." Luks: "ubundibaleka nton emama?" Me: "bendingabaleki qha wanted to get home." Luks: "yamoyika lobhuti wakho ne?" Me: "nah." Luks: "then what's the problem?" Me: "Lukhanyo who is Lyle?" Luks: "we've had this conversation before. And asizophinda siyithethe. Let it go, please? For the sake of our kids." Me: "awufun siphinde sithethe ngayo?" Luks: "damn right." Me: "okay well, for the sake of our kids. He called me today. Goodbye Lukhanyo." ndaguquka uyongen endlin. Luks: "what!! Lihle!!! Cela ubuye! Lihleeee!!!! Damn it woman!!"

Soma stood in the middle of the bedroom. Soma: "Sonwabise. Have you died?" Soso: "leave me alone." Soma: "kuthen usela kangaka nje? What happened?" Soso: "Soma, go to your woman. Uyekane nam please." Soma: "andinok'shiya unje fondin. When I was on drugs you never left me. What's wrong?" Soso: "well, I want you to leave ME." Soma: "ulwile noZoleka?" Soso: "Somangaye man!!" Soma: "ndimfownele ke?" Soso: "no!" Soma: "please talk to me. What did she do?" Soso: "nothing! Ndimlinda enze something so that I have an excuse, but she's soo damn perfect! And I hate myself Soma because...I just...." Soma: "you deserve perfect Soso. You love her, chose her, you have a beautiful daughter with her. Have a great job, flexible hours, Ingxaki iphi?" Soso: "ingxaki is that I miss coming home to take aways. Watch movies all night, drink, dance and fuck. I miss coming home from graveyard shifts esbhedlele and have someone rub my back. Cuddle me, listen to my shit. And I neglected her. I took it all for granted." Soma: "ohhh....so you miss Mandy." Soso: "she doesn't even take my calls. Or reply kwi message zam. I doubted her loyalty kodwa ndim umntu obhanxayo. I promised her, I'd never make her cry like la ex yakhe did. But I did the exact same thing. I lied. I cheated. I broke her heart." Soma: "Soso. You really need to stop drinking." Soso: "its the only way I can deal with my pathetic self. Now I come home unhappy. The kid's always playing. Zoleka always needs a hand with something." Soma: "drowning yourself won't help the fact that you fucked up. Now, what I do know is. You need to grow up and live with the choice you made. Zoleka is being the best woman for you, she does everything for you, the least you can do is appreciate that damn it! Do you know how hard it is ufumana umntu ok'thandayo? Stick to her, take care of your child and leave the past where it is. I know you miss

her, but icacile she's moved on xa engak'phenduli. Let it go and focus on your life. Damn it nigga you smell like a shebeen. Poor Zoleka has to sleep next to this every night and still Not complain. Grow the fuck up bra. Come on." Soso: "Soma you don't underst-" Soma: "oh I understand clearly brother. You need to grow up. Wonwabe ne family oyiphiwe ngu thixo. Get up and take a shower. Ubuyele kumntu wakho." Soso: "uyaphi wena?" Soma: "ndisayothukwa. I forgot to bring the laundry home from the dry cleaners and kuvaliwe ngoku. I didn't take the puppy out the house so he probably shit everywhere. I got to get going." Soso: "okay.." he got up. Soma walked out the door.

Stuja, Mabheka and Lara stood with Lukhanyo outside Ta Seez's house. Luks: "what do you mean you can't find him? Ndik'nikile address mos! Nixakwa yinton? Lincinci kangaka itinara!" Stuja: "Ta luks. Akekho kwabakho pha. The whole house is empty. Mna ndicinga it was just a....distraction house." Luks: "fuck! Lyle said something kuLihle. Something bad. I haven't seen him since la day ndandiye kuye. So I didn't send him, someone else did!! I want to know who! And what! Akafuni uthetha nam lomntana Stuja! Uz'valele k'la ndlu yayazi andingen apha!" Stuja: "kuthen ungangeni?" Luks: "have you seen that dog?" Stuja: "no." Luks: "you don't want to. Indinukisa ibenomsindo instantly. Like it was trained!" Stuja: "so uzothin kehok?" Luks: "Silulamile, I'm thinking. Funeke bekhona ndlela yofumana uLyle." Lara: "bhuti, what if lomntu akasekho kwalapha ebhayi?" Mabheka: "ya. Ndinga lonto nam. If belapha ngesim'fumene Ta." Luks: "nobody disappears without a trace like tha.....fuck!!!!" Stuja: "what!!" Luks: "ooohh shit!!!!!!" he called Lubby. Luks: "please pick up Lubabalo!" it rang to voicemail. Luks: "shit." he stood by the gate. Luks: "Lihle!!!!!! I know you can hear me, so I need you to listen!!" Stuja: "Ta luks, its late-" Luks: "Silulamile, I have made a mess. A huge mess. Victor has disappeared, and so has Lyle. It could only mean one thing. Lyle was the one to take Victor. And wherever they are Silulamile, its boiling. I can't find Lubabalo, I have to find him. I have to understand what Lyle said ku Lihle. Uyay'bona ba lendaba ayina xesha Li early or late?" Stuja: "I understand bhuti ne, but uzombona Lihle ksasa. Masambe, she'll explain eksen kwenzeka ntoni. Maybe udiniwe or usothukile naye." Luks: "okay, but andihambi apha Stuja. And'sathembanga nto ngoku. Ningahamba gents." mabheka: "sho Ta luks." they left him with Stuja. Stuja: "andiyi ndawo." Luks: "Silulamile unonyana. Go home. Abam abantwana balapha. Iya kowakho nawe." Stuja: "uright owam umntana, selele anyways, akho ndawo ndiya kuyo. Is there a way in the back?" Luks: "ha.a. And kukho lanja idlakazayo. Andifun qha kusondele mntu abonwe nguLihle amoyike. I don't want anyone near abantwana bam." Stuja: "okay bhuda. Ndik'phethe." The next morning ndivuke kubhlungu intloko. I barely slept. I went to brush my teeth

and face. Ndasele ndivasa ndiqiba before abantwana bavuke. It was 5:30 anyway. I quickly wore leggings and a baggy t shirt with the number 69 ngasemva. Tiny started pacing around sniffing about and panicking. He needed to get out. Ndayomvulela waphuma phandle. I made lunches, cooked breakfast and heard barking. Tiny ehleli nje uyakhonkhotha. Yet this time he started growling and clinging onto the gate. I got worried. So ndaphuma. Lukhanyo was still parked phandle. Me: "dude!" Luks: "like awunoyibophelela mhlawmbi?" he peeped out the window. Me: "no uyaz'qhaw'la anyway. Why are you here?.." Luks: "ubufuna ndibe here mos Lihle. That's why you left me here!" Me: "no I wanted you to go home. That's why I left you at the gate." Luks: "iyangxola lenja Lihle." Me: "I'll get the kids ready." Luks: "no, let my babies sleep in today. Please. Ndizoya eskolwen sabo or call." oh Thank God! I had prayed he would say that! Bendingafun uyithetha mna ibengathi I'm keeping them from school and stuff. Me: "okay." Luks: "wena uright?" Me: "I'm great. Benny is on his way anyway. we'll be fine." Luks: "I trust this dog. More than lo Benny. Let the dog outside, kungabikhomntu ngenayo." Me: "okay." Luks: "uzondifownela if anything comes up?" Me: "yes." Luks: "promise me." Me: "promise." Luks: "if umbona kqala uLubby-....." he stared at his side mirror, then looked back down the street. Me: "what?" Luks: "how much do you trust lo Benny Lihle?" Me: "uhm...I don't know." Luks: "umqibele nin uLubabalo?" Me: "erh, izolo khandimbone, but uthi uBenny, he did." Luks: "he did, didn't he.... Now where is uLubabalo Lihle?" Me: "you're the one that lives with him Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lihle, something is not right ngo Benny. I want you to be extremely careful, ndiyayazi ba awufun uya ndawo nam and I'm the last person you want to sit with. Kodwa you know, deep down inside I'm the only one you can count on. So, you're going to have to be very alert at all times. Ndizoba around, same time ndifune uLubabalo. But I have to go change my car. Nankuya uStuja umise pha k'landlu yosthathu." Me: "I'm sorry. For doubting you." he looked at his watch and looked back at me. Luks: "I'm sorry for hurting you. Please get inside the house Lithembelihle. My son is awake." he drove away ndayongena endlin. I tried calling Lubabalo. Akaphenduli still. I was just so confused. Thinking ba hewethu, there are moments Benny just disappears for hours, abuye kwakhona. Days alale apha, aphinde alahleke. What I know is Lubabalo is okay, akanoze amenze nto so wherever Lubby was. He was just stressed and angry. I locked the doors ndayojonga Lubambo. Nyani he was awake ebhekabheka. I took him ndamncancisa ndisacinga kwavuka amawele. Lihle: "ekoleni mama." Me: "not today baby. Asiyi." Lutha: "hlala nomama netata ka Lutha ne?" Me: "ewe love." we cuddled in bed for a while. I regretted hinting Lukhanyo about Lyle but was grateful for the extra security. It just kind of slipped. Ndicapkiwa yilento bengafun thetha. Clearly mos akaphilanga kwalo Lyle.

But what if Lyle was lying to me? Kodwa Lukhanyo soze abeke ubom babantwana at risk. Lyle has valuable information. Lyle has the answer. Only Lyle knew what was going through Lyle's mind. Umbuzo wam kengoku. Hypothetically speaking. If Lukhanyo didn't send him, yet he still saw Lyle. Who exactly had he planned to kill?

Chapter 755

3 days later. On Friday morning. Well, let me start by saying. It had been a long week since the Tuesday morning Lukhanyo left. Benny had gone awol. Lubby too. I guess the lawyer had finally reached umama because she'd called me ekhala esithi mandenze lomsebenzi. Being the funeral. The body had been cremated. Transportation organized. The priest had come. The children were with their father kuba ndise busy ngonamhlanje. The day was finally here. So I got dressed in a knee long black dress, did my hair, wore my blazer ndalungisa room yam. Mama arrived with Namhla noThulani and Jeff. Lukhanyo followed shortly with the kids and the pastor. Soon the people would be here. Luks: "knock knock?" he came in the room. Me: "hey." Luks: "ready?" Me: "yep." he fixed my collar. Luks: "uzoba right?" I nodded. The hymn was being sung. Luks: "so instead of ukuya emadlakeni, sizoya kwi river?" Me: "I explained this to you Lukhanyo. 10 times izolo. He wants his ashes pha. Its his favorite place. No church service because utata Waya kabini qha ecawen in his whole life and he never liked it." Luks: "this is new kalok kum. Bendingayazi. Then after that?" Me: "then after that we go home. Mna funeke ndiye kwi therapy session yam yokqala." Luks: "therapy?" Me: "yeah. Masambe." as we went out to the lounge set out the previous day. Besekukho abantu abaninzi. Our seats were in front, so as we walked in everyone was staring. Ta Smig was in the crowd with his shades on. Mama ka Sine and himself were there too. I sat in my chair ndabukela phambili. The pastor started. "Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion and the God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our troubles, so that we can comfort those in any trouble with the comfort we ourselves receive from God." I couldn't hear what he was preaching because my thoughts were just loud. I looked at the picture hung on the wall of my father barely smiling. That was so him. the only smile he wore was when he saw me or the kids. Nomama. Although I'm a bit embarrassed that he had been cheating with her. I didn't know what happened kodwa endiyaziyo was that he didn't break it off with Nosizwe. She was still the fiancée. a hymn was being sung again, I saw Ta Smig ephakama esiya phambili. When he was ready to talk the crowd quieted down. Smig: "Sizwe.." he began. Smig: "I knew uSizwe ufike kwakhe kweli lethu ilizwe. As we all know, he's not of many words.

Ethanda uyozingela. Akhe aziphumze ingqondo with nature. Esona sihlobo sam esabakho kulomhlaba. As much as kuthanda ukuliwa. We never grew out of touch as ba sikhula. Imilingo yomhlaba yazama oko kunako usohlukanisa and it wouldn't be done. Uthixo uyayazi ayenzayo, andali ngokukumka kwakho shlobo Sam. Ndiyathembisa ke kodwa, kwanto owandicelayo ndiyenze, ndizokwenze njalo. Ndiyabulela." he stepped down and went back to his seat kuculwa. As unexpected as it was, the lawyer, Simphiwe arrived. Wama phambili kwethu. Luks: "nguban ke lo?" Me: "I have no idea Lukhanyo." Simphiwe: "I would like to greet everyone that is present with us this Day. Introducing myself as..." ndava ngomama elila. She couldn't do this right now. Not while ndifuna uva uthin lomntu. He paused and stared at her for a very long time. I couldn't tell whether he was annoyed, pissed off or just plain sad. Simphiwe: "ndingu Simphiwe. Ubhuti omdala ka Sizwe." he looked at the floor and back out the door. Simphiwe: "our relationship was more of a private matter to everyone obesazi. It was either me or him. There wasn't a "I know them both". Reasons being, we grew up Differently. In different places. Kodwa there was no doubt engqondwen yam when I first saw my brother that ndiyamthanda. Ndizohlala ndimthanda. Wayeyazi lonto. Afike kum e-ofisin sethukisa ngezenzo zez'tshomi zakhe. Ndibengath andimva. Soqiba kwakhe uyohlala phantsi acele uxolo. Ebezithobile ke kubhuti wakhe. Ene mbeko. Enomonde. He trusted me with his entire life and not nakanye sekhe wazithandabuza. All his wishes, will be true. Both his children, will be taken care of. Ewe babini. And my sincere and deepest condolences are extended to them. Kwanto eniyifunayo bantwana bam, utatomkhul wenu ukhona. I will take care of you. Sibenoxolo, take care of your sister. Lithembelihle, respect your brother. Utata wenu unathanda more than anything in this world. Nihoyane ngamaxesha onke. sis'Thenjiwe, Nosizwe, ndicela uxolo ngokulahlekelwa kwenu. I pray to God, to keep this family bound together and safe at all times. Amen." as he stepped off. the choir started singing again, this time we were moving out the house. I hadn't realized uBenny ebekhona. Or he'd arrived. Lubabalo too. We got into the cars saqhubeni ukuya to the river. I had been holding my tears in all day but realizing now that andiphinde ndimbone utatam brought them out. Silently. Ndimane ngozisula inyembezi. We parked the cars in a distance sahlikeni and walked down to the river. As the video I was shown. Father said he wanted to be let off at sea. Simphiwe decided on this private river. Me: "Words cannot explain, how much you mean to me. Nothing could ever compare or even ever be. You're my dad, not my own but my only. You're my leaning post. Although I love my family, you're the one I love most. I'm not going to say good-bye, or that I can't go on. I'll say I love you, and see you later, even though you're gone." Simphiwe: "Benny?" Benny

shook his head and set the ashes on a small white board with flowers besides. Benny took it to the water and paused while he was squatting. He stared at his father's ashes. Then let go. Psalm 23 was being hummed in the background and I just couldn't. I was emotional and standing alone. There was a large tree ecaleni. Simphiwe held my hand and took me to it. Simphiwe: "uSizwe ebethanda uzohlala apha. This is where he kept his memoirs." he removed some rocks wakhupha box. There were letters, drawings. Simphiwe: "usayikhumbula Lena?" I shook my head, wiping my eyes. Simphiwe: "you were only four." Me: "why apha?" Simphiwe: "it was his favorite place to be. Calm weather. Peaceful. Secret." I bent down and checked the letters. Most of them addressed to me. Some to Benny. Simphiwe: "take it home." I looked through them. Me: "this one belongs to you." he took it, a bit surprised. Me: "did you know he wrote these?" he shook his head. Simphiwe: "I thought it was just pictures." I started walking back and noticed Lubby was left behind the river yedwa. Staring ahead. I continued walking to the car because I wasn't sure if he wanted me near him kuba kalok he'd been ignoring me half the week. I was driven back home staring at the box full of letters and opened one. "my beautiful baby girl." it immediately brought tears to my eyes ndayfaka emphokothweni.

When I got home, mama and her church people were having tea and biscuits kuthetwa ndavasa izandla. I had to get out of this scene. This scene of sympathy and pity. I didn't want to hear "I'm so sorry" it wouldn't bring him back!! If there was anything in this world I wanted, dear God, it would be my father. I sat in my bedroom and for the first time today I actually sobbed. Long and hard, holding on to my pillow. In a very long while ndava umnyango evuleka. I didn't bother looking because from his cologne I could tell whom it was. I wiped my tears and sniffed. Trying to stop myself from crying. He sat on my bed and I heard a little fart then giggles. Luks: "no baby stop. Shhh" I opened my eyes ndambona ephethe uLubambo. Luks: "thought he would be the one to cheer you up. Unjani?" I sat up straight taking my baby. Me: "I'm fine. Where are my twins?" I fixed my voice. Luks: "badlala phandle with uChuma and Junior. Bajongwe ngu Sbosh, Mandy and your other friend. Bayakubuza uphi." Me: "you didn't tell them, did you?" Luks: "yes, sometimes my selfishness works in your favor." Me: "don't you mean obsession?" he smiled. Luks: "awufun amanzi? Juice? Tea?" Me: "no." Luks: "you have to eat Lihle. Its been 3 days." Me: "why are you so concerned?" Luks: "I'm sorry but I won't let this happen-" Me: "Lukhanyo just let me be. Please." Luks: "at least amanzi ke." I was a bit thirsty. He got up and went to the kitchen. I waited with Lubambo who was looking at his personal space qha kuvalekile and akandlela yongena. Me: "ulambile boy?" he sucked on his fist instead not that I was expecting a response. Lukhanyo came back with Valpre

water and a glass. Me: "besetyile?" Luks: "not yet." Me: "enkosi. Have you heard anything? Have you found Lyle?" he looked down at the floor for a moment and shook his head. Luks: "he disappeared with Victor. We're not sure how." Me: "what do you mean with Victor? Bengekhokuni uVictor kanti?" Luks: "Lubby found the place empty. Ukhutshiwe. But I keep telling him la injection works quick. He's not alive wherever he is." Me: "he might be." Luks: "utsho njani Lihle? Why are you guys so paranoid. Our focus should be on finding Lyle and keeping track of him since ungafun und'chazela ukuba utheni kuwe." Me: "Lukhanyo, the doctor gave me something. It was research. He is able to either reverse the drug or cure it, provided that the patient is diagnosed on time and the dosage wasn't over a certain limit." Luks: "what?" he hissed. Me: "he was going to try it kutata but he...said it was too late." Luks: "give me this doctor's number." Me: "I don't have it." Luks: "Lihle, this person is working with these people! There is by no damn way he could come up with that research in a day. He is the one treating lo Victor." Me: "okay, Say if you're right Lukhanyo. Is it really worth barging into his office and strangling him for answers?" Luks: "ufuna sithini Lihle when our lives are at risk by a psychopath? Who'd do anything to live. And make our lives hell!" Me: "I will do it. I'll see what information I can get out of him." Luks: "I can't let you do that." Me: "yes you will. I'm calmer than you. Qumba wonene Lukhanyo, I've got an appointment there anyway." he breathed and looked out the window brooding. I stood up from the bed. Luks: "okay." Me: "okay?" Luks: "just be careful please." Lubambo started to cry, now he was officially hungry. Luks stood closely behind me making funny faces until the baby giggled. Me: "cel undincede ngo zip." Luks: "I don't want you involved in any way kwizinto ezi risky Lihle. This is my job. To protect wena and these kids. So ndicela uyi'droppe Le attitude." he zipped down the dress and with his free hand cupped his son's small head. Me: "Lukhanyo, who did you send Lyle to kill." Lubambo was just beginning to bounce in my arms eleqisa efuna ubaku Lukhanyo. His father kissed his forehead. Luks: "I was trying to protect my family." Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lihle...please don't." Me: "he said to me it wasn't my father. That I shouldn't punish the wrong person for his death, so my question is, why are you taking the blame if you didn't do it? Who did you want to kill? Me?" Luks: "No. I would never do that to you." Yet you've tried my nigga, how is this far fetched? He would never tell me the truth. Luks: "ndizom'fumana uLyle. Consequences will take place. You just need to trust me qha, you know I'd never turn my back on you." I sat down and fed Lubambo ibele lakhe. Luks: "appointment yanton Le unayo?" Me: "just therapy." Luks: "will you be okay?" I nodded. He opened my cupboard. Luks: "uzonxiba nton?" Me: "no, its okay. I'll do it." Luks: "okay, I'll be outside if you need me." waphuma. My face probably

looked like shit kukhala. Then again, I really didn't care. After burping the boy I put him down and went to look for something to wear. Taking out various dresses. I didn't feel like being outside but I'd made this appointment knowing very well ndizobe ndiphuma emngcwabeni. Lukhanyo walked back in ephethe phone yakhe. Luks: "I have a plan." Me: "for what?" Luks: "how you address the subject kulo doctor." Me: "really? What?" Luks: "just get him to the lift. I'll do the rest." Lift? Why? Luks: "andikak'bon unxibe Lena." he picked up the dress endinika waphuma wemka. I got dressed ndavasa ubuso. Luks: "done?" he knocked. Me: "ewe cela undithathele Lubambo. He's sleeping." he took his son. Luks: "buzz me ufika kwakho kula office. Awufun thatha imoto?" Me: "okay. I'll be fine, Thanks." I walked out ndathi chuu ukuya estopin. Benny and Lubby had again disappeared...

Dr Lechaba sat in his office working through his research. Bongive walked in. Lechaba: "hey sweetness." B: "Remy, who was that girl and what does she want?" Lechaba: "and 3 days later you finally talk to me. I told you B. She's a friend and needs help." B: "that's it?" Lechaba: "get your ass over here. I wanna tell you something." she sat on his lap. Lechaba: "you look beautiful." she smiled. B: "I'm still mad at you for standing me up." Lechaba: "I was busy with this babe. I promise I'll make it up to you." B: "tonight?" Lechaba: "hmm....tomorrow. Tonight the boys are coming over to watch soccer." B: "the boys?" Lechaba: "yeah. Tell you what...tomorrow night, I'll make you feel real special I promise you. You're my princess." B: "yet you introduced me as a colleague." Lechaba: "I was trying to keep things professional. Forgive me. Please?" B: "fine. So what time is she arriving?" Lechaba: "probably soon. I'll tell you when she's here." B: "I'll wait. I don't have any patients today." Lechaba: "haha, I'm working." B: "work can wait too." Lechaba: "erh excuse you? So you can plush your red lipstick all over me? Noope." B: "why not? Tryna look hot for your friend?" Lechaba: "she has a boyfriend. I have.... you. Just trust yourself. Okay? I'll call you when she's here." he kissed her cheek. B: "alright." Bongive got up and left. Dr Lechaba sighed in relief. An hour later, I walked in the hospital building. I'd worn the beige bandage dress and nude pumps. My face and eyes were puffy and I figured make up wouldn't do much for me. So I wore shades. I knocked on the office door, he yelled for me to come in. I walked in the office, 3 other males were sitting around Dr Lechaba. They were having lunch. I'd disrupted a heavy conversation from the confused looks I got. I wasn't welcome here. Me: "uhm, good morning, I could come back another time-" Lechaba: "NO. I'm already done." watsho ephakama. Lechaba: "thanks for lunch guys." Guy1: "are you serious?" engathi uyadikwa. Lechaba: "yes, I have an appointment with this lady, so if you may." Guy2: "who's this?" Lechaba: "this is Lihle, Lihle these are my other colleagues, Dr Frank Shepard, Dr Junaid Michaels,

Dr Kyle Bernard." Me: "nice to meet you." Frank: "nice to meet you too." they got up and said their goodbyes baphuma. Me: "sorry for disturbing your lunch." Lechaba: "not a problem. How are you today?" Me: "not good." he pulled out a chair for me by his desk ndahlala phantsi. Lechaba: "can I make you something?" I shook my head. Me: "I can't keep anything down." Lechaba: "are you pregnant?" Me: "No. I'm on contraceptives. I just don't have much of an appetite." Lechaba: "oh good. So what's the problem?" Me: "it was my father's funeral today. Thank God it didn't drag on long because I couldn't take it." Lechaba: "I'm sorry to hear that Lihle, are you still having the black outs?" Me: "not recently. But I still can't eat and barely sleep." Lechaba: "do you take the pills I gave you?" Me: "yes." Lechaba: "you need to eat. To get the pills working proper." Me: "can I start with the appointment? Will you take me down to her?" Lechaba: "yes but she's still a bit busy at the moment, so you can wait here." Me: "Oh. Ok." I stared at my hands ndine ndawana edikiweyo because I thought she didn't have any other appointments today and this guy is starting to work too now I was beginning to think again. Lechaba: "you said you had kids." without moving any other part of me, my eyes looked up at him. Me: "yes." Lechaba: "how many?" Me: "why?" Lechaba: "just curious." Me: "3." Lechaba: "so you work out?" Me: "no, I'm just always stressed and either beaten around or yelled at so that's why I'm slender if that's what you're asking." he stopped typing for a while engandijonganga. Lechaba: "I'm sorry. I didn't mean to sound-" Me: "its fine." Lechaba: "but you're not slender. Despite the stress and everything else, you still look, gorgeous." I didn't reply because I just didn't want to. His phone rang waphendula. I buzzed Luks quick. Lechaba: "yes she's here.....I'll bring her over to your office.....no I don't mind.....oh?.....I'll be there in 5." he hung up. Lechaba: "she's ready for you." I got up and walked to the door he opened it for me saphuma. Me: "can we take the lift?" Lechaba: "that's fine too." We walked down the passage sayongena kwi lift. Lechaba: "is he the father." Me: "Lubby? No." Lechaba: "oh thank God for you. I can't imagine being tied to that one for more than 10 seconds." Me: "maybe you're the problem then doc." he smiled, turning to look at me. Lechaba: "am I?" the lift stopped abruptly kwamnyama. I waited for the doors to open and no. Me: "what's going on?" Lukhanyo didn't tell me about this! Lechaba: "don't worry, we have generators, if its load shedding izolyta in a few seconds." Me: "Isn't it supposed to be on already?" I panicked. Ingawi thixo wam lelift. Lechaba: "just calm down." we waited. Yadlula 5 minutes. Yemka 10. Yabhabha i-20. Lechaba: "or the actual lift is broken." Me: "only NOW you mention it!!!!" I yelled ndinomsindo we-fake. Lechaba: "how was I suppos-" Me: "its your damn workplace!!!!" I hissed. Bendisiyaphi bawo wam! Because a part of me was a bit shaky. Lechaba: "but I'm not the electrician or care taker though." Me: "you might as well

be." I mumbled taking out my phone. Me: "do you know a number we can contact to get us out?" Lechaba: "I don't know, since I should be a care taker." he sneered. I tried contacting the reception, but it didn't go through. Me: "does it get any worse?" Lechaba: "I could think of a way to pass time." Me: "right now, don't talk to me." Lechaba: "can I sing?" God please. No. Lechaba: "its the only way I can calm down. I'm claustrophobic and nyctophobic." Me: "do what makes you happy Lechaba. Seriously." he really started humming. But this was my only chance. Me: "why did you start that research?" Lechaba: "it was interesting. I started it 2 years ago and traveled up to Russia for it." Me: "but why?" Lechaba: "I read this up on the internet that its what was used to execute people in the past." Me: "that's it?" Lechaba: "yes. There has only been one case of it here in Eastern Cape, your father. If only I'd been able to see him on time but its illegal in South Africa so unlikely to happen again." Me: "so now what's next?" Lechaba: "what's next is I stop. There was a woman who was very interested in it, she offered to buy it but I declined. She seemed very suspicious as though she'd use it for a greater purpose." Me: "she offered to buy your research? What was her name?" Lechaba: "yeah. something like Jeanette Williams or Wikkings I don't remember clearly." Me: "when?" Lechaba: "why are you so curious?" Me: "tell me." Lechaba: "last week Tuesday." I stood in my corner and decided to mentally save this. Jeanette Williams/Wikkings. thankfully wayeka uthetha uLechaba for once in his life. In a few minutes the lights inside lit up, and the doors opened. Thank you Jesus! we walked down the passage to an office he knocked on the door. Me: "do you know anything else about her?" Lechaba: "not really but I can find out for you if you want." Me: "and what's this gonna cost me?" Lechaba: "nothing." riigghht. He knocked again. Trying the door but it was locked. In a while wavuleka umnyango and a tall guy stood there. B: "we'll talk again on your next appointment sir, thank you." why was the door locked? And why was Dr Lechaba sour faced? B: "afternoon. I thought you said 5 minutes." Lechaba: "we got delayed by other matters. Lihle, please come to me when you're done." I nodded. Lechaba: "and this time take the stairs." he smiled and walked away looking all pissed off. B: "ngena." I went inside her big office. It was stylish and beautiful. B: "ungahlala." Me: "do you mind the aircon? Its a bit chilly." B: "yeah. I do. Its hot from this side." of course you do bitch. Ndimenze ntoni mna? Mxim. I had a psychologist of my own. Shaun. He wouldn't mind seeing me and talking to me about whatever it is that I should be letting out. This girl right here just did not like me. B: "so, what exactly is it that bothers you? From the black outs, do you remember what happens before it?" Me: "it was only one black out. I was talking to my mother, and I walked out of the house feeling dizzy." B: "are you sure khangе ugileke ndaweni? That made you unconscious for a while." Me:

"yes I'm sure." B: "yeah but you must have bumped into a wall to get that kind of reaction, being dizzy and passing out doesn't just happen unless you have been starving yourself or you're pregnant or you bumped into something." Me: "I haven't been starving myself, I haven't been having sex, and I haven't bumped into anything except a month ago." B: "exactly. Did you bump your head?" Me: "yes." B: "why?" Me: "I was in jail, fighting." she looked up at me esothukile. B: "did you get to hospital?" Me: "I spent 2 days at the hospital." B: "it could be that you're experiencing long term effects from the bump, did you take x rays?" I shook my head. B: "Dr Lechaba can organize an x ray, so you can check if there isn't internal damage to you or your mental health. If There's anything else that could be bothering you-" I shook my head. B: "I can't help you Lihle if you don't want me to." I don't. B: "have you been experiencing back pains, neck pains, headaches?" Me: "only headaches." B: "yeah, you're going to need an x ray." Me: "ok. So we're done?" she just looked at me. B: "are you in a hurry?" Me: "yes." no I wasn't. I just wanted to get back home and bury myself under my blankets. This day was getting more and more unbearable. B: "right. Please give this to Lechaba. I'll book you for another appointment next week so we can sit and have a chat." urrrrggh 😞_- Me: "thank you." I got up taking the paper ndaphuma ukuya back to Lechaba. I found him in the corridor encokola nomnye umfana. So I waited in a distance. Emven kwe possibly 5 minutes of me staring at a painting, I glanced at them again ubhuti endijongile. Not Lechaba. The other guy. Him: "do I know you?" Me: "no." Him: "why do you look so familiar?" the look on his face showed fear rather than interest. Him: "what's your name?" Lechaba looked at me raising an eye brow. Me: "Lihle." this guy looked at doc and back at me. Him: "man. I know you." I have never seen him in my life. Me: "good for you. Doc, I'm ready to go." Lechaba: "please give me a minute." he continued to talk nalomfanana. Lechaba: "look, I'm not interested in any way sir. If you may kindly stop contacting me please. This is not a joke. I'm not going to risk my career for your little science experiments. If you want a spinal surgeon, search for one. I'm not. Are we clear?" the guy walked away. Lechaba: "Lihle." we went into the office. Me: "what was that about?" Lechaba: "he's looking for a spinal surgeon, kuba tshom yakhe is either paralyzed or broke his back or some shit. But he wants me to take a look." Me: "and?" Lechaba: "I don't do petty projects. I'm only employed by this hospital. How did your therapy session go." Me: "she gave me this, uthi ndinike wena." he read the note. Lechaba: "this is not necessary." Me: "the x ray? Why?" Lechaba: "because you haven't been having continuous problems meaning you're under stress or traumatized by certain events." Me: "doctor, thank you for your help. A lot. Maybe if I just go home and take things slow perhaps." Lechaba: "are you sure?" Me: "yes. Thanks." Lechaba:

"okay. Well...I guess I won't be seeing you again. I really hope you get better and if you don't. My door will be open." Me: "thanks." I got up and walked to the door. Finally going home. Ndayokhwela. I got to Motherwell because that's where everyone went. Kusekho a few cars. I went inside the house. Ma: "Lihle." I stopped to attend to her. Me: "ewe mama?" ma: "zinton ezii uzenzayo? Uhamba njani kukho umphanga?!" Me: "I had an appointment kugqirha mama." Ma: "andikhathal noba bus'yaphi na kodwa irongo lento uyenzayo! Ayikho ayifuneki nto yongakwaz uziphatha. Kugqibo ngcwatywa utatakho wena use sthuben! Hayi man! Nxx!" she left me standing there ndahamba ukuyo ngena eroomin yam. The kids were on the bed sleeping. Kushiyeke uChuma ehlel phez'ko tatakhe on the chair. Chuma held Lukhanyo's phone looks like they were playing a game. Luks: "hey. I hope awu mind. Bekusozelwa ndazobabeka apha bonke." Me: "its fine." I took off my shoes. Luks: "how did it go?" Me: "I think I did really bad." Luks: "njani? Its just therapy." Me: "I don't want that woman knowing my private life!" I sat on the bed. Luks: "so ufuna enye therapist?" Me: "maybe." Luks: "okay. What happened?" Me: "I don't want to talk about it Lukhanyo. I just want to be alone." Luks: "look, I know andingo Thixo and I can't fix anything or make you happy. Although ndifuna, you won't let me. So at least talk to me. Noba ke undithukile, I just...ndiyay'capkela into yok'bona unje." Me: "I just wish I could go. And be by myself." Luks: "then take the car and leave Lihle. There is no way you can be alone apha. Uzophazanyiswa oko." Me: "Ndiphinde ndithukwe ngumama?" Luks: "ndizothetha nomamakho." Me: "please don't. Uyamazi she'll be excited and think we're together. Just...myeke qha." Luks: "okay." chuma got off his lap wazohlala kum. Chuma: "molo mama." Me: "molo sthandwa, unjani?" Chuma: "I'm fine." he hugged me, wandinika nephone ka Lukhanyo. Luks: "hayi hey! Kwedin!" Me: "what? You got nudes? Khaze ndibone." Luks: "Lihle!" Me: "ndiyinikwe ngunyana nje." Luks: "ninje ke xanidibene. Iza nalo phone Chumani." Chuma: "hayi Tata uthe uTeacher xa ufuna into uthi please uzonikwa. Uthi thank you qiba kwakho." the look on his face was beyond funny. Luks: "Chumani." Chuma: "Tata?" Luks: "buya nephone yam." Chuma: "mama. Cela uxelele utata lento ndiy'thethayo andaz noba akandiva okanye ungu I don't care na." I just laughed. This child right here. 😊:v his father wasn't at all happy. Chuma: "worse ke buthe uzozondithatha siyohlala nomama endlin. Awukafiki nangoku. Siya nin Tata endlin yethu?" Luks: "yeyethu landlu?" Chuma: "ewe kaloku Tata besihlala together nje." Luks: "uyi challenge bonanje wena. Usile nyani." Chuma: "sihamba namhlanje?" Luks: "buza kumamakho. Nanku ecamkwakho." Chuma: "mama, sizohamba ne?" Me: "ngu tatakho yedwa oyaziyo." Chuma: "heee hayin kengoku. Tata?" Luks: "mamakho akandithandi kwedin. Nguye lo ngafun siyohlala endlin yethu. Thetha naye." Chuma: "mama-" Me:

"andazi niks mntanam, awulambanga?" Chuma: "ha.a mama.. Tata bendenzele sandwich. Uthi utata xolo." Me: "khandimve mna." Chuma: "Tata. Awuviwanga ke sana." Luks: "unayo indawana e-gay wena." Chuma: "awuviwanga ke qha." 🙄:v ai Chuma though. Luks: "mxim. Ngoku buthe uzondithethelela?" Chuma: " Wena uzothetha nini Tata?" Luks: "kodwa uthe uzondicelela uxolo." Chuma: "andizokwazi." Luks: "ngoba?" Chuma: "heee utata. Ndimngaka kaloku mna andikwazi ucela uxolo ndingamenzi nto umntu." Luks: "oh? So ndimenze nton?" Chuma got off me and ran to him wayom'hlebeleni. Wabaleka uphuma ngomnyango eshiya ulukhanyo ephelile yintsini. Luks: "you little pervert. Sies isile lentwana." Me: "I'm almost too afraid to ask. Akase khule man. Yoh." Luks: "yuh akeva lomntana. Into ephuma k'la mlomo ingathi una 10." Me: "ubona kuwe." he took the small blanket wombathisa abantwana. Me: "you broke down the lift. How did you know?" Luks: "I have a guy. He accessed the cameras, then shut down the elevator using our newest system." Me: "you use your business for illegal things?" Luks: "hayi kengoku. I was just testing it. It worked right? you're okay?" Me: "I'm fine." I told him what Dr Lechaba told me. Luks: "I'll do the search for elogama. Thank you for your help." I got on the bed next to the kids. Me: "and I met this guy." Luks: "arggg! It could've been anyone but you had to choose the stupid doctor." Me: "you would have killed him by now, anyway, lomntu ebeme nogqirha." Luks: "oh? Nguban ke lowo?" Me: "I don't know. But he said to me I look familiar. And that he knew me." Luks: "from?" I could see he was getting suspicious. Me: "he didn't say." Luks: "wathin after that." Me: "he continued uthetha no-doc wade wahamba when I asked doc what he wanted, he says that this guy wanted some spinal surgeon of some sort." Luks: "so....." Me: "the doc declined." Luks: "what did this guy look like?" Me: "a bit shorter than you. He's colored with a perfect English accent, hoarse voice. With a little tattoo showing just a little on his neck." Luks: "and a crooked smile?" the look on his face showed extreme Anger ndacimba inoba ndim perhaps ndenze nton ngoku? Me: "how did you know?" Luks: "Lihle. You just met Lyle." ...

Chapter 756

On Saturday morning. I woke up with my children sayovasa sonke sabuyela ebhedin. Mama was really hurt ngalento katata and I for one couldn't comfort her anymore than I could do myself. Someone whom I know might lift up my faith was umama ka Sine. No matter what, she'd be happy to see me and I felt rather guilty for not being with her izolo oko ndiz'valele eroomin ndimqibele by the river. Namhla came into my room notatakhe. Yes uncle Jongi was here too for the funeral but was leaving

again tomorrow. Jongi: "mntanam." Me: "molweni malume." jongi: "uziva njani namhlanje?" Me: "ndibetere malume." I acted strong as hell. Jongi: "kuzolunga mntanam subana worry wena. Usekhona umalume nomamakho." as he drank his cup of tea. Jongi: "khaw'tsho ke wethu, nguban la bhuti wayizolo?" Me: "omphi malume?" Jongi: "uSimpfiwe. Uvelaphi sezothetha ngqimbilili. Lonto uyafihla umamakho, ebezotsho nin perhaps?" I chuckled. Me: "andimazi ke malume. Nto endiyaziyo mna ndafika apha endlin kukho imoto eme phandle, sathetha nges'ngcwabo sika Tata. Zange lobhuti athi kum ungu brother ka Tata." Jongi: "hayi lonto niyazenza izinto notatakho. Utheth'ba kengoku xa ufuna ingcwaba lakhe uzokwenza njani?" Me: "well malume, we made a memorial stone for him instead. Kula ndawo yakhe ayithandayo. It will serve as ingcwaba." Jongi: "yava ke pha! Hayi ningabelungu shame shuu. Aw'phind und've ndithetha." he took another sip. Jongi: "namhla ntombi yam. Undincede ungandingcwabi ecamk'wabant endingazange ndababona. Uzaz iz'thonzela ngothand uthetha." I giggled. Namhla: "hayi Tata. Nawe ufuna utshiswa ngoku?" Jongi: "ha.a suyileqa. Khandithetha ngamzimba ndithe qha ngand'bek ecamkwa bantu abathandu thetha." Me: "uzoncokola nabo nje." Jongi: "xa kaloku kusithwa rest in peace, kuthiwa lala ngoxolo ungaphazanyiswa mntu, Le ke uyenzele uyihlo ngu rest in peace manyani. Otherwise, eyoba mandincokoliswe ndisazam ukufa ay'kabiyo." namhla: "hayi njani Tata?" Jongi: "uyay'buz ipotyotyoty xa uthanda." Uncle Jongi was trying to make the situation light by joking about it as he does with everything else so I didn't mind. What I did want though was to go see umama ka sine. Me: "malume, kuzofuneka ndilinde xesha elingakanani for uhamba?" Jongi: "uhamba uyaphi mntanam." Me: "ndifun uyovizitela umaka sine." Jongi: "ubanjwe ngey'phi ngalo mntanam.." Me: "uthi umama andikwazi uhamba kukho umphanga endlin kuba izolo bendiye kwa gqirha emini. Wandingxolisa." Jongi: "ukuba besingcwaba uLukhanyo Mzinyathi, ubuzofuneka ulapha endlin. Ayithethi lonto ubalibanjwa, kodwa awuhambel ulonwabo. But as ba usiya kwa gqirha, after uphelile umngcwabo andibon ntwi rongo. Umamakho uphethwe sistress wethu Lihle, sum'hoya." namhla: "ubuyothin kwa gqirha?" Me: "the doctor wanted to send me to a psychologist, yena psychologist ifuna ndenziwe x ray." Jongi: "why?" Me: "There's a time bendikhe nda-unconscious, talking ndasiwa kwa gqirha but I couldn't remember anything. He said it wasn't as serious yet." Jongi: "YET? So izomane ngonyukela ide ibe serious. Ifana nale cancer yam yedolo." I chuckled. Jongi: "afunekanga uyeke mntanam lento. Yi-must enkulu ba mawuqondisise kanti ingxaki iphi." Namhla: "yeah, kufuneke ubone omnye udoctor Lihle for a second or third opinion." Me: "I will, just not now. Okwangoku, There's a lot going on and I want to take things one step at a time." Jongi: "that's good sisi, khame ke ndinishiye." he got up and left.

Namhla: "well." I flopped back into bed ndigodola. She came in the blankets too.

Namhla: "Lukhanyo. What's up?" Me: "why?" Namhla: "the way you were close izolo. Bendibambe amazinyo utata angaphambani. So...you decided to..." Me: "no. We're just sorting family stuff out." Namhla: "like what? Are you thinki-" Me: "no!" Namhla: "then what is it Lihle? Kuthen undifihlela? Azange wandifihlela." Me: "I can't tell you this one. Its just that, we're not together, we're not thinking of it, its not happening. Qha we just plan our kids' day and or week. Nothing else. Plus Lukhanyo une girlfriend yakhe. So relax." Namhla: "Oh." Me: "don't sound too happy!" Namhla: "but uright though? Seriously don't BS me." Me: "no I'm not namhla. Every second of every minute ndicinga utatam. I try so hard to do anything else but andikwazi. I'm not just broken. Kubhlungu nyani. But I know he wouldn't want me to be upset, he would do anything to make me smile." Namhla: "ewe and even though he isn't here physically. Spiritually he is, and is watching over you. Ensuring your happiness and keeping you safe. So smile. And be happy of all the moments you spent with him." Me: "thanks Namhla." Lutha: "mama?" Me: "hello boy." Lutha: "Lambile." Namhla: "I'll make him something. Ubuya nin uChuma? Umke apha ekhala esithi akafun uhamba yena." Me: "ndithe makabuyiswe ksasa. Yamaz tatakhe mos ngoba stubborn." Namhla: "shame. Don't you think maybe you should talk to the children?" Me: "they're 2, namhla. Chumani ke yena ndingathetha naye." Namhla: "you'll be surprised actually. Unless you have intentions of ubuyela kuLukhanyo." Me: "I don't." Namhla: "then prepare your kids. Okanye uzobuzwa qho kuthen unghlali kutata, they're getting older. Bazobona kwi friends zabo ba mommy and daddy stay together bazofuna nabo. Izobakhubekisa ke in the long run." Me: "Namhla, I would like to focus on one thing at a time. like ndibuyela eskolweni soon, and mourning my father. Enye nenyane can wait." Namhla: "okay. That's fine then." Me: "uphi uThulani?" Namhla: "usembezini. Sorting things out zobuya late." Me: "have you seen Lubabalo or Benny?" Namhla: "not since izolo late, Lubby behlel noLukhanyo, then he left. I think they were arguing about something. Yamaz mos Ta Luks uhlel ene anger. So maybe its nothing." Namhla: "so how about unxibe, sikwenze intloko uyobona umaka Sine. Maybe aphe ndlelen sidibane nomntu." Me: "yeah, I don't think ndifuna udibana nomntu." not since the Lyle surprise. Namhla: "not even Mandy and Sbosh? They're worried." Me: "I just prefer being alone. Ndizobabona. Soon. I promise." my phone rang. Wayitakela uNamhla and swiped the screen with her finger wayifaka ku loud speaker. Me: "seriously?" Luks: "good morning." his husky voice interrupted. Luks: "yinton Li-serious?" Me: "noth-" Luhle: "Tata!!!!!!!" she screamed. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "hm?" Luks: "ndicel ufake lo phone ku handset.." Lutha: "Tata Uphi!" Me: "akuse nzima." Luks: "ndise ndlin boy.." Lutha: "uza nini?" Luks: "ndiyeza." Luhle: "thatha

mna ne?" Luks: "ewe nika umamakho i-phone." Me: "ndim lo." Luks: "can you get ready, ndise ndlelen ezayo, ndithunyelwe news letter siskolo sezi zimbini. Andizazi mna ezinto zifunwa apha. Kukho ne-costume party next month so funeke sikhangele nale ndawo iz'thengisayo." Me: "today though?" Luks: "its my only free Saturday." Namhla: "Yes." she hissed. Luks: "okay. I'll be there in 20." he hung up. Me: "you know umama uzondibetha this time right?" Namhla: "use roomin yakhe. Nomamam. Let her be. Wena uzonxiba nton ntwarzana." Me: "namhla please! This is not the time." Namhla: "uxolo ntombi." I got up and started with the kids ubanxibisa. Luthando wore his denim dungarees, (Le sithi thhina ngu sounda ngesxhosa) ne vest emhlophe ngaphantsi. Luhle's one was short. Banxiba takkie zabo and Panama ezi white. Lubambo wore a white vest with blue stripes and shorts eyakhe Panama yile i-navy. I wore white high waist jeggings and a black leather corset. Namhla: "Jizas." Me: "stop." Namhla: "izass though." Me: "ndiyow'faki lokhwe ke mna." Namhla: "hayi sudika. Umhle mntase." Me: "is it appropriate?" Namhla: "khayeke ubangu makhulu Lihle! Tshi. Awuzonxiba wedge?" Me: "no." Namhla: "yinxibe mntase, okanye the white LV boot, okanye ela Riva Le heel. Please mtshana." Me: "why is this so important?" Namhla: "because its been a year ungaz'nxibisi njenge cherrie! Oko uzenza umakhulu. Khazothuse man nawe." ndanxiba ke platform wedge yam emnyama ye suede. Namhla: "iza ndikwenzi ntloko. I puffed my perfume and she brushed my hair. Namhla: "make up?" Me: "no." Namhla: "baaabe." Me: "namhla, you just won't understand. Its not that easy. If I'm to go, then I'll do things my way." Namhla: "okay." my phone rang again yabe ingu tatu' Lukhanyo. Probably outside and panicking. Me: "if you see Benny noLubby ndicela ubaxelele either of them please call me." Namhla: "I will." I took jerseys for the kids and myself. Changing bag yaka Lubambo and his carrier. We went to the car Lukhanyo elungisa backseat yakhe and shame the car was two doors so he was in a struggle. Luhle: "Tata!!" she threw herself at him. Luks: "hello nontombi. Nguwe lo unuka kamandi. Awuse hot sana." Luhle: "heee." Luks: "khaxelel umamakho akhaw'leze ke." Me: "already behind you." he came out ngomva wajika wathatha ubaby putting him safely in his seat. The kids went in the back too. Walungisa ke passenger seat pressing the button to put it back in its place. Luks: "there we go." I came back to the car. He looked at me from head to toe and smiled ejonge caleni. Luks: "Mrs Mzinyathi. You never disappoint." Me: "thank you Mr Mzinyathi." ndakhwela emotweni. He closed my door and went to his engathi uphiwa ilekese kwa cadbury. We drove to Walmer park ndiphethene ne-phone yam. Luks: "so I've been appointed acting CEO." Me: "nyan." Luks: "yeah, kusenzima but I'm getting there." Me: "nice." Luks: "I decided ndizoqalisa funda. A short course. Ndibenokwazi into endiyenzayo." Me: "good luck." he'd said this since

we were married and never did it. I wasn't holding my breath, I so wish he would disappoint me and actually do it bonanje. Luks: "kuthen ngathi awunamdla wam?" Me: "hm?" Luks: "hayi ke xa cac'ba ndisisporho."

When we arrived in Walmer. Me: "ndicela siqale kwa Wimpy abantwana abekatyeni." Luks: "Lubambo yena? Don't tell me uzokhupha ibele phakath kwabantu." Me: "oh thanks for the idea Lukhanyo." Luks: "awund'mamelanga mos ndithetha nawe!" Me: "ushoutela nton?" Luks: "andiphath phone xa uthetha mna." Me: "so uzoqumba kengoku?" Luhle: "izoqumb utata." we got out the car. Ndaz'xelel ntok'ba ndizoba ngu MEM oli lady qithi. Umntu makafunqule usana lwakhe. Hayi shame he took his son, I held my twins, and we took a walk to have some breakfast. Lukhanyo wayoqala uthenga purity for Lubambo kwa checkers. I, for one very much doubt Lubambo uzoy'funa lo purity. But hey. They came back to join us. Luks: "wena awutyi?" I ordered just salad and juice. Luks: "sorry sisi? Please scratch that, she'll have the same breakfast as mine. Akhomntu uzotyama qabi apha. Sisgezo mos eso. Und'phathele ne Heineken ibenye." Me: "sis wam, uxolo wethu, please SCRATCH that, he'll have orange juice. Akhomntu uzosel utywala ehamba nam. Sisgezo nyani eso." the waitress giggled ebhala phantsi wahamba. Luks: "kuthen hleli nje undifakel i-challenge?" Me: "uqale nin usela?" Luks: "ndina 15." 🙄:/ sarcastic huh. He fed the baby Le purity. Watya umntanam sana. Luks: "umtyisa erongo wena. Akay'fun Le ye-veg. Imbi." oh. Me: "but he has to eat veggies." Luks: "menzele mash enobisi. Or squash. He loves that." Me: "sekhe wasitya?" Luks: "no but nguBhele lo. Sonke siyas'thanda isquash ekhaya." of course. Our full breakfast arrived. Lukhanyo, said a short prayer. I'm not even joking. LUKHANYO said a short PRAYER. Luks: "Thixo Somandla, Nkosi yethu elungileyo. Ndiyabulela ngemihla osinika yona. Ndiyabulela ngosapho lwam. Nange ntsikelelo osipha zona. Ndiyathandaza bawo ingabi nguwe wedwa obona iziqhamo zam. Ndizama oko ndinako ndiqinise ndomezele olusapho undiphe lona. Igameni loyise, eloNyana, neloMoya oyingcwele. Amen." Me: "amen." 🙄:o *still shocked* Me: "and then?" Luks: "too much time with my brother." Me: "it was a lovely prayer." Luks: "hopefully ziyafikelela kuMdali." we ate. Lutha: "nton Lena?" he waved his vienna in the air. Luhle laughed. Luks: "kwedin, beka phantsi lonto okanye utye." Lutha: "ntoni leeena??" he persisted. Luks: "yi viyena." watya unyana. After our breakfast we went back to Checkers. Quite a distance. We bought the supplies we needed then went to Woolies. Tatabo wathenga impahla. Luks: "ndiyabuya ngoku uyeva?" Me: "cool." he left with Bambi noba bayotshintsha i-diaper yakhe. I continued looking around bekhetha ke bona abantwana, ndibona ngento seyilengalenga ay'nayo ne hanger inoba itsalwe nje noba ayo ne size umntu uzobeka qha. I had to sort them out kakuhle. After they were done, we waited for uLukhanyo

who eventually showed up wababhatalela saphuma. Luks: "awufuni nto wena?" I shook my head. Me: "thank you." Luks: "sure sure?" Me: "yes. Tell me about Le costume party yaba." Luks: "oh, kukho mntana in their class une birthday so bazokwenza lo costume party ke kokwabo." Me: "what did you have in mind?" Luks: "intombi yam will always be daddy's angel. So that's sorted, Luthando ligeza ke yena sizombonela phambili." Me: "Luthando is mommy hulk." Luks: "devil." Me: "hey!" I smacked his shoulder. Luks: "akeva lomntana Lihle. Yoh hee. He's always orchestrating somethi-" Me: "orchestrating?" Luks: "ewe." Me: "lonto une slang esitsha ngoku wayeka ubangu Ta Luks ungu Mr Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. Hello." he pulled my arm ndihleka. Me: "ndiyeke mpa. Mr orchestrator." Luks: "une ntsini ne. Lihle bamba apha." Me: "I'm joking!" Luks: "masambeni bantwana bam." I made fun of him sikhangelala costume shop. Ndhleka ne twins. "care to share the family joke?" a voice behind us said. Sajika samjonga. An Indian man and a woman smiled sweetly. Luks: "Mr Naidoo! Good afternoon." Naidoo: "hi, I believe you've met my wife, and I haven't yours." Luks: "how rude of me, baby, this is Mr Naidoo. He's just signed with us two days ago, this is Lihle, the mother of my whole litter." Mrs Naidoo: "they're sooo cute! Hi, I'm Kim." Me: "nice to meet you Kim. And thank you." Naidoo: "beautiful family Mzinyathi." Luks: "We're in need of a costume shop." Kim: "I'll give the address to the best one in town." she fished her bag and gave us a card. Me: "thank you so much." Naidoo: "I hope to see you soon maam Mzinyathi at our next function." Me: "hopefully. It was lovely meeting you sir." Naidoo: "likewise." we parted ways. I gave Lukhanyo the look. Bethuna, we all know "the look" our mothers gave these out in public xabengafun usibetha. Our father's still give them out xasivelo awta. And us women continue to give them to our men. In this case he knew the problem. He didn't even have to ask. "the look" said it all. Luks: "I panicked." was his only explanation. Me: "mxim." Luks: "I'm sorry." I walked to the car. Luks: "Lihle!" I walked straight out the door. He followed me with the children. Luks: "kuthen sihleli sisilwa! Bufuna ndithi unguban? A friend? My ex wife? Kodwa asika divorce? What do you want from me!!" Me: "ndiyeke wethu Lukhanyo!" Luks: "mxim!!" he stomped. Luks: "we not gonn do this in front of our kids!" wangena motwen nabantwana. I got in the passenger seat with my embarrassed-about-to-cry face ndaqina kanti. He drove the car eyinyathelela obu bomi. I'd held on my seat but was worried bout my kids eback. We got to the shop and chose the outfits for them without a single word to each other.. He paid sahamba kwakhona, he bought the kids McDonalds. He drove again and I noticed uyongena elokshin. New Brighton to be precise. Tshwa eFord, evale umlomo. He parked inside the garage yavala, qiba kwakhe waphuma ne last born yakhe. Luks: "izani Luthandoluhle." they got off too ndashiyeka ndodwa. I got

out the car ndabalandela into the house. Luks: "we need to address Le problem sinayo Lihle. Without influence yabanye abantu. We need to be completely honest to each other, kuphele lento yokulwa ngento ezincinci." he put a blanket on the floor for Lubambo wambeka. With the twins who had their food ready besitya. Me: "I hate that you're possessive ngam. Can't I ha-" Luks: "ha.a. Woah. One at a time." he pulled a bar stool and leaned on it. Luks: "I'm only possessive to protect you. Mna I hate it xa unxiba utight bekho amadoda ajongana nempundu zakho." what!/? Me: "ayingo tight. Yi jegging ke Le. And andizoyeka uyinxiba because whatever I wear whether yi jean or ilokhwe amadoda anamehlo aqavileyo. Nawe mos uyabajonga abanye oosisi. I hate your rudeness. Ukwada Lukhanyo." Luks: "ayikho lekaka uyithethayo." Me: "is that it?" Luks: "I'm sorry." Me: "I still think we're bad for each other." Luks: "is it you or is it what your father thought. That's why undilwa ndingabise camkwakho? Because you want to respect his wishes. What about you? What do you want?" Me: "I want to raise my kids and finish iskolo." Luks: "you know what I mean." Me: "I want a divorce. A proper one." Luks: "you're sure about that?" Me: "yes." Luks: "okay. Abantwana sizobathini?" Me: "we'll let the court decide." Luks: "oh so ufuna babekuwe." Me: "Lukhanyo you see your kids whenever you want anyway. You don't care about the court." Luks: "okay." Me: "okay?" Luks: "yes, okay. Izapha." he pulled me to the main bedroom. I was still surprised that he just okayed it so quick. Luks: "you can sit here." I sat on the bed. He kneeled on the floor and took off my platforms. Massaging my feet. It felt great. Me: "what are you doing?" Luks: "you said you wanted to be alone. I got you out the house, you can chill here after your massage, take a relaxing bath, ubukele some movies on my pc." Me: "why are you doing this?" Luks: "because umama wezingane zam deserves a break. Don't be too happy. Its for the kids. If you're happy, they're happy too. And that makes Me happy." Me: "thats a whole lot of happiness." Luks: "it sure is." I enjoyed quietly. Me: "what did you do to my children kuthen bethule." Luks: "they're watching Disney Junior. Abasoze bandihoye noba ndiyile kubo." Me: "that bad?" Luks: "yep. Ngekudala mos belapha. Gate crashing ngezanqayi zinkulu zakho." Me: "ndine nqayi enkulu mna ?" Luks: "awuy'bon wena?" Me: "mxim. Yathanda ke uy'camela into." Luks: "njengangok ndibawela. Qha awund'fun." Me: "will you ever stop having a nasty mind." Luks: "nope." he laughed. Luthando opened the door. Lutha: "Tata, uhleka nton?" Luks: "ndihleka wena." Lutha sat next to him. Luks: "ndizo awtisa njan usenza ezizinto kwedin?" Lutha: "ezinto." Me: "zow'awtisa phe garage." he laughed. Luks: " 'I'm allowed to have friends', do you remember???" Me: "ndinoske nam ke ndifownele umntu asele edlula ngam." Luks: "hayi, yabona ke?" his facial expression went from 100 to 0 real quick. Me: "take a joke Lukhanyo." Luks: "Ndimbi kalok and'kwaz

ub'hlek ububhanxa. Where else?" Me: "I'm okay ngoku. Enkosi." Luks: "ndiqibezela contract yam kaloku. Ndik'phathele snacks?" Me: "yes please." he went to wash his hands wayolanda ukutya and his laptop.. Me: "password?" Luks: "uyayazi nje." Me: "for a gangster, you should change your password at least every two weeks." Luks: "ndili xhego mna and akhonto i-wow mos apho other than my babies' photos, movies." Me: "oh, andikho mna?" luks: "awukho Wow kaloku wena nontombi. Undihlabhe ngo D obandayo. So no." I laughed. Are all divorced couples like this? Are divorcées supposed to be like this? Well it beats the hatred and anger and yelling. Luks: "undibize when you need anything, ndise lounge." Me: "okay." he picked up Luthando and left with him. Another 10 minutes later, ndisabukele movie. I heard the garage door open and the car drive out. Anday'naka. An hour later waphinda wabuya. Figuring he'd taken the kids with him because now kukho ingxolo. Plastics pulled around and screaming. Luks: "Chumani!! Chumani!!" he warned. Chuma: "ndifuna umamam. Uphii?" Luks: "usalele. Hlala pha nobrother wakho nibukel TV le." Chuma: "ulele phi?" Luks: "phez kwe roof Chuma." Chuma: "Tata. Akekho umntu olala phezkwe roof." Luks: "oh trust me my boy. Bakhona." Chuma: "wena wenzanton?" Luks: "ndipheka isophoro." Chuma: "sizoty nton?" Luks: "itiles." Chuma: "Le ilapha phantsi? Asoze mna. Kuthen sizoty itiles Tata?" Luks: "kuthen hleli nje uyabuza? Awudinwa?" Chuma: "hayi Tata. Ndizodinwa yinton?" Luks: "mxim. Khayohlala pha phantsi." Chuma: "awufun ndik'ncede?" Luks: "hayi. Ndiright." Chuma: "one more question Tata ne." Luks: "what is it mntanam." Chuma: "uyamthanda umama?" Lukhanyo grated cheese. Luks: "ngentliziyo yam nomphefumlo wam wonke. but you know what? Iza ndik'chazele." he picked him and placed him on the counter. Luks: "when you're old enough, you'll understand that, its not just about love." Chuma: "why?" Luks: "because there has to be trust, honesty-" Chuma: "yinton i-honest?" Luks: "inyaniso. There must be respect and all of that forms a part of love." Chuma: "so...wena awunazo?" Luks: "utata uyimoshile kaloku." Chuma: "kalok ngoku unazo?" Luks: "yes." Chuma: "kengoku?" Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "andikwazi ufosta kaloku." Chuma: "oh. So uzothin kengoku?" Luks: "ndizopheka boy. Awulambanga?" Chuma: "ha.a. Phekela umama. Ndizomphathel flowers pha eghadin." Luks: "asina ghadi nje." Chuma: "ikhona enext door." he jumped off the counter and ran out. Luks: "heyyy!!! Sies ayiva lentwana. Chumani!!!" he walked out the house. Chuma had climbed over the wall of next door's premises and picked 5 beautiful daisies. He climbed back out and walked to his dad. Chuma: "uzand'betha ne?" Luks: "No. I'm gonna stare at you." Chuma: "unayo i-vase?" Luks: "khangene phe ndlin kwedin!" he followed him inside. Chuma: "xolo Tata." Luks: "hlala phantsi Chumani. Please." Chuma went to the lounge.

Around 19:25, I got up and went to the bathroom. I heard voices in the lounge. Two males I think, if not 3. The kids were in the second room. I went to check on them behleli on the floor with their toys. Luhle: "mama!" Lutha: "shhhh! Uthi Tata kafun nors." Me: "yinton leyo baby?" I sat with them. Me: "uphi uChuma?" Luks: "Luthandoluhle!!" he yelled from the lounge. Luhle: "hm?" Luks: "izanapha bantwana bam. Masilungise sophoro." Lutha: "shhh mama ne?" Me: "okay." 😊:/ they went out the room giggling to the lounge. Luks: "nihleka nton ngoku? Thatha apha ugalele phantsi." Lutha: "zobadaka Tata." Luks: "ndizoy'cleana. Galela phantsi." the twins took the petals from the bag and threw them around the floor. Chuma: "nantsi eyakho Tata." Luks: "uvelaphi?" Chuma: "phandle. UJosh befunu chama." Luks: "I hope he's still outside because andizophakelana nooJosh abangekhoyo mna." Chuma: "akak'fun ukutya kwakho, uthi yena uzolinda phandle." Luks: "asuke kwi yard yam. Ame phe stratwen." Chuma: "nguban lona Tata?" Luks: "this is Brian. Brian is a lawyer and my friend." Chuma: "oh, bhuti Brian? So yinton lawyer?" Brian: "a lawyer defends innocent people in court. Abathethelele." Chuma: "but if akakho innocent?" Brian: "well...you have to protect them and explain why bayenzile lento bayenzileyo." Chuma: "noba uthetha i-fibs?" Brian: "what?" Luks: "lies." Brian: "oh, no. But we don't tell fibs." Chuma: "but if umntu ubethe omnye. Wena uzom'defenda?" Brian: "uhm...yes." Chuma: "so you tell fibs." Brian: "no. I bring facts." Chuma: "ezizi fibs." Brian: "not really. If umntu ubethe omnye kuba omnye lo besenza nto erongo?" Chuma: "oh? So if uKyle ubetha uJunior ndingambetha mna uKyle, uzand'thethela ku teacher?" Brian: "No." Chuma: "why?" Brian: "because you're not allowed to hit Kyle." Chuma: "exacle bhut Brian. So wena, you tell fibs phe court. And ayiyo for innocent people." he walked to the TV area. Brian: "that is not a child." Luks: "please don't take it personally. He's just...in a phase. Uthand ubuza yonke into and comes up with.....god-knows-what answers." Brian: "you paying for that pha kwesa skolo sakhe. Its impressive. He's like a future lawyer." Luks: "Journalist." Chuma: "Pilot." he stared at the TV. Luks: "what is a pilot Chumani Mzinyathi." Chuma: "udriver we-plane." Brian: "okaaay. And I'll see you Monday morning Mr CEO with an abnormally intelligent 6 year old child." Luks: "sharp Brian." Brian: "bye Chuma." Chuma: "hambe kakhle bhuti Brian. Your tyre is flat. Josh did it. Becimba ungu girlfriend ka Tata." Luks: "oh my God. I am sorry, let me help you Chang-" Brian: "no, I got it. I'll get another car to pick me up it'll be here in 15 minutes....but....who's Josh?" Luks: "his alter ego. Uthi yi friend yakhe." Brian laughed out loud. Luks: "Josh might cut your brakes." Brian: "khanimeni Lukhanyo. Tsiii, usengxakin apha." he walked out. Luks: "Chumani, kuthen ungeva nje!!" Chuma: "uxolo Tata." Luks: "don't give me that!! Why would you mess things just because awubathandi abantu? Heh? why

ungamameli!!" Chuma: "kodwa nguJosh-" Luks: "ngak'ling undixelele ngo Josh mna! If ufuna uhlala apha. You better LOSE JOSH! For good, siyavana Chumani?!! One more move. Wena nalo Josh wakho, you're gone." I walked out the room. Me: "hayi Lukhanyo." Luks: "don't, Lihle." Me: "oh I will! Why funeke uthethe kabhlungu kuye instead ungambethi nje?" Luks: "Lihle-" Me: "NO! You're hurting your son's feelings. And that's worse than a sting on your ass! Sukhohlakala Lukhanyo. Chumani uyakhula, xa erongo faka ibhanti qha! Don't threaten him like your big old friends!" he stared at me. I went to the lounge, as beautiful as it was set up. I didn't care anymore. I sat next to Chuma okhalayo, I cuddled him. Me: "sorry boy vah. Utatakho doesn't mean what he said. He loves you kodwa funeke umenze proud nawe uyeke ugeza." Chuma: "akandithandi. Ufuna ndihambe apha." he just sniffed and sobbed. I gave Lukhanyo a scornful look. Me: "do you see what you've done?" he turned away wayongena ekitchen. Me: "he does, he really does mntanam." Luhle: "sukhala chumi. Xolo." she patted his shoulder. Me: "uthini Luhle?" Luhle: "Chumi yakhala." Me: "Chuma." Luhle: "ha.a, Chumi wam." Me: "okay." Lukhanyo came back and sat on Chuma's other side. Luks: "boy. Ndijonge." Chuma looked at him. Luks: "ndiyakthanda va. Uyakthanda utatakho kwedin. Uyeva?" the boy nodded. Luks: "uzohlala apha ne? Uyeke ugeza." he nodded again. Luks: "come here." he hugged him. Luks: "bendinomsindo mntanam, ndixolele. I spoke too quick and I'm sorry." Chuma: "usorry tata?" Luks: "ewe ndi-sorry." Chuma: "uzond'thengela ne bicycle?" Luks: "No. You can't go around umoshana neemoto zabantu Chuma. Do you remember ndithen kuwe emini? About trust? Honesty? Nomosha kwezinto." Chuma: "ewe Tata." Luks: "exactly. Sumosha ke izinto because wenza abantu unhappy not proud. Its not nice seeing umntanam egeza because that means kuzofuneka ndimbethile and andifun umbetha ngoba xa ekhala nam ndiva kabhlungu. Ane?" Chuma: "ewe Tata." Luks: "so please don't do this again. Nawe Luthandoluhle. Sanundivisa kabhlungu." Luhle: "cingi Tata." Luks: "that's my princess." Me: "let me check on uBambi." Luks: "he's asleep. Myeke. Let's have dinner." Chuma: "ima Tata." he got up and went to the other bathroom wabuya ephethe flowers. Ezimanzi ke phof. Ina Tata. Yakho leyo. Ina Lutha, ina Luhle. Yaka Bambi Le zom'bambela. Nantsi eyam." Luks: "sizithini?" Chuma: "eyam ndizoynika umama. Happy Mothers Day." ncaaaawww! 😊^_^ Me: "but its not Mothers day." Chuma: "kum xandik'bona yi happy mothers day qha." I gave him a huge hug and kissed him. Luks: "okay. This I did not anticipate. WOW." Me: "he's so romantic." Luks: "oh he is? Unlike utatakhe ne? Who doesn't even think about such?" Me: "khayeke ijealousy Lukhanyo. What is it that smelt good earlier?" Luks: "shrimp pasta with melted cheese." Me: "you made shrimp pasta?" Luks: " yes." Me: "that is amazing! Please fetch it. Ndilambile." he went

to fetch the pasta dish and plates. Luks: "happy mothers day." Me: "hahahaa. That's not gonna work with you Ta Luks." Luks: "oh, damn." we ate our dinner. Me: "thank you for being thoughtful. And considerate." Luks: "I'm trying. The best I can to be a good man." Me: "I thought awufun uqhelwa." Luks: "well then There's that." Me: "lemme help you with the dishes ndigoduke." Luks: "uzogoduka?" Me: "yes, I can't sleep here. Come." Luks: "I thought you wanted to be alone." Me: "yes, but funekile ndilale endlin ekhaya." Luks: "alright, then let's go." Me: "dishes." Luks: "kukho dishwasher. Will you let the kids stay?" Me: "yeah." I got up and went to the bedroom to wear my shoes. He got the kids up ndayolanda uLubambo and we all left for Motherwell. Luks: "so how are we going to do this divorce thing? Uzothumel lawyer or?" Me: "yeah, I'll call one, nawe ubene yakho." Luks: "I don't need one." Me: "why." Luks: "Half of me belongs to you anyway, so what exactly am I fighting?" Oh. Me: "the sooner we do this, I think the better. So we can both move on." Luks: "got anyone in mind?" Me: "not yet. You?" Luks: "I'd rather focus on being CEO for a while." Me: "okay." Luks: "so....when are we getting married?" I laughed. Me: "you're an idiot." Luks: "hm." Me: "do you know where's your brother?" Luks: "right now or just generally everyday?" Me: "generally everyday." Luks: "yes. He calls me all the time and we talk. Why?" Me: "he's been...acting strange." Luks: "if you expect me to tell you where he is and what he's doing. Libala sisi." Me: "oh." we got to Motherwell. He parked the car outside. Me: "okay guys. Goodbye ne, ndizonibona ngomso." Lutha: "hayi mama!" Me: "uzohamba notata kaloku. Don't panic. Ndiyeza ngoku va. I love you guys." Chuma: "love you mama." Luks: "I'll call you when we get home." Me: "okay. Nihamben kakuhle." Lubambo was still sleeping in his seat. Luks: "khwela ngapha Chuma." I got out the car and walked to the house kucinyiwe izibane. Ingathi akukho mntu. So I took out my keys. Lukhanyo was still waiting ndingene. My key got stuck. Ndanqonqoza, after a while kwavulwa ndangena. It was my mom. The car drove away. Me: "molo mama." Ma: "uvelaphi?" Me: "besiye eWalmer mam-" Ma: "bendithen kuwe?" Me: "bendithenga izinto zabantwana nje mama." Ma: "benditheni kuwe Lithembelihle?" Me: "ubuthe ndingahambi mama." Ma: "so wena waz'bona ubudala waphuma ngomnyango wemnka?" Me: "hayi mama." Ma: "xa ke uyintombi endala ingathi ngosow'buyela apho uvela khona." Me: "njani kengoku?" Ma: "xa ukwazi kaloku unyathela phezko mthetho qhubekela uye k'lendawo uzoz'phatha kuyo. Not apha Kwam. Sundithi phuhlu ngamehlo. Nankuya umnyango Lihle indlela imhlophe." ..

Hayi ke mtshana ndaguquka ubuyela endleleni. I called my friend to come pick me up ndayolinda estopin. Mandy arrived within 20 minutes engathi uyaleqwa. I got in the car and she drove back to her place. Mandy: "what happened?!" Me: "my mom kicked me out." Mandy: "haibo. Why?" Me: "because I'd left the house, Bethe ndingahambi but we had to go buy izinto zeskolo zabantwana and new clothes." Mandy: "we?" Me: "yeah, bendihamba noLukhanyo." Mandy: "are you serious?" Me: "pretty much." Mandy: "WHY!" Me: "what? Nguban kanti utatabo? He received the news letter and asked me to help." Mandy: "you know where this is going right?" Me: "look, we agreed on a divorce. A clean and simple one. Its better xa siyincokola." Mandy: "you on drugs?" Me: "no." Mandy: "you sound like you're on drugs. Lihle, he wouldn't agree on anything that let's you go from his control." Me: "then we're talking about two different people." Mandy: "I just hope this isn't a trap." me: "a trap to what? I'll be the one filing, I'll be the one with the lawyer cuz uthi yena he doesn't have a reason to fight. So it'll be quick." Mandy: "oh my God." she slapped her forehead. Me: "what?" Mandy: "Lihle, you know Lukhanyo better than anyone. He never gives up. Ever. If akazofuna lawyer, its going to look bad for you in court. Ayizoya ndawo lo case!" Me: "Mandy, have you been married?" Mandy: "no." Me: "then let me be." Mandy: "okay, fine! I'll let you be. I just hope this isn't a plan to get back kuwe." Me: "if I wanted him, he would've been the first person I called. he's better as a friend." Mandy: "okay peto, awulambanga." Me: "no, we had shrimp pasta for dinner." Mandy: "yoh." we arrived at her place. Mandy: "please keep your eyes open for this one." Me: "he's harmless Mandy. I'll be fine." we got out the car sayongena endlin. Me: "I'll have to ask uNamhla andiphathele mpahla yam ngomso." Mandy: "uthen dan umamakho?" Me: "andizoyazi and andizombuza. Everyone is bound to leave her soon, uzophinda azond'funa." Mandy: "you're sure its just that?" Me: "she saw the car, because uyathand uqala ajonge festiren, she wants me back there with him. it worked the first time. Its not going to this time." Mandy: "what do you mean?" Me: "the reason I'd moved in with Lukhanyo in the first place was because umama found out I was pregnant and she kicked me out." she laughed. Mandy: "you're serious." Me: "yep." Mandy: "So how've you been?" Me: "holding up better than I expected. Guess I should stop feeling sorry for myself." Mandy: "its okay to mourn." Me: "I know, but I also have to start moving on. He'll be in my heart forever, I just don't want to cry about it anymore." Mandy: "would you like a drink?" Me: "please." she poured me a glass of red wine. Mandy: "when last?" I drank the contents in the glass finished. Me: "last year just before I hopped on someone's D." she laughed. Mandy: "oh well." we drank more wine and spoke a lot. About everything. Mandy: "what time is it?" Me: "ten to nine." Mandy: "masambe wethu siye new Brighton ku Sbosh. Maybe go check out

kwa Ngqoko." Me: "NO. Bad idea i-new Brighton." Mandy: "Lihle, Lukhanyo is baby sitting, let's have the fun. Please?" Me: "THE fun?" Mandy: "yes!" she got up wayonxiba. Mandy: "guess who's in town?" Me: "who?" *tipsy me trying to remember a ghost* Mandy: "just guess!" Me: "uhm...well..." Mandy: "mxim, ngu S'fiso." Me: "oh?" Mandy: "yes. Oh. But ufike namhlanje. Suppose he's in the hotel sleeping." Me: "and you already know how?" Mandy: "nobody can land from half way across the world ayokonwaba. He's sleeping," Me: "but ufuna umbona?" Mandy: "tomorrow, yes." Me: "Mandy, who you dating?" Mandy: "I'm single. Anda and I are friends, Soso dumped me for his baby mama. So I'm free." Me: "how long have you been drinking?" Mandy: "about 6. Let's go!" we went to the car, she drove to Sbosh's place sayomlanda, then out to Ferguson Road. Bekunga gcwelanga kakhulu. We parked and walked out the car sayongena ngaphakathi. Mandy: "what are we having?" Me: "cela just i-redbull mna. I'm good." she ordered a bottle of Skyy Vodka, pineapple juice, ice and two redbulls wabhatala sathatha sayohlala phantsi. I sipped my energy drink. Me: "isn't that" Mandy: "oh shit." Me: "you tracked his location, didn't you? You psycho bitch." Sbosh laughed. Mandy: "heee hayin guys." Sbosh: "you knew he'd be here!" Mandy: "he happened to check in. I missed seeing his face." Me: "yeah and his voice because his ego ass is on his way to our table. Good going Mandy." S'fiso: "molweni!" Me: "Hi S'fiso!" I smiled. Sbosh: "hello." she poured herself a shot of the vodka and dashed it with the juice. Mandy: "what are you doing here? Bendicimba use Argentina?" S'fiso: "flew back in this afternoon. Unjani?" Mandy: "I'm great. You?" S'fiso: "I'm better. Come sit this side. We have the better view and less music sikwazi uncokola." Mandy: "guys?" I sipped my drink. S'fiso: "my friends don't bite. Come on." he took the bottles sahamben ukuya kwi table yakhe. They pulled chairs for us and we sat down. I was itching to take out my phone and send a text but I controlled myself. S'fiso: "Lihle?" I looked up. S'fiso: "since you're not here, I Said, this is Mfundo, and Siya. My friends." Me: "nice to meet you guys." S'fiso: "guys this is Lihle." Mfundo: "siyavuya ukwazi Lihle." Siya: "same here." he poured himself his drink. Mfundo: "mfethu, I'm being serious. This chick comes about me, in my mind ndiyamaz but can't place her correctly from where." Siya: "kodwa uyinja Mfura." Mfundo: "mamela. We talk, drink and kiss qha problem yam andiphethanga apha kum so ndicinga quick ndizoy'fumana phi. Sho. My phone rings kanti ngu Ayanda, ndimphendule. Awti yam uphi. Ndim'ringele athi sharp uyeza. U-gal uselapha ke. Not to brag or anything but she was just hands on. I tried to control her all I could kwangena uAyanda. Ndive nje ngeempama." Siya: "thiza. Ndiyaz ke awti yam." Mfundo: "jonga, khand'be sabuza. Ndiy'qondile ba no this the chick Ace wayend'fakele ngayo. Emncanywa njani mfethu." S'fiso: "so he slapped you or...."

Mfundo: "hayi ndingamnyisa kalok mna. Ubetha ku-gal wakhe. Ndithe ndizama umnqanda ndaske ndaxelelwa ngoSom'kazi ndathula kwangoko." they laughed.

Mandy: "your girl?" Mfundo: "ex now. Ndilahlwe ndanya kuba ndingeva." Sbosh: "at least you know awuva." Siya: "awusethule Lihle. Uright?" Mfundo: "sukoyika asizok'plita. We're chilled." I was actually looking by the door and not at them. They were not even in my list of worries. S'fiso: "Lihle?" Me: "hm?" S'fiso: "you okay?" Me: "yeah." Luzuko had just walked in. Even With his undoubtedly identical looks to Lukhanyo, I just knew that was Luz. He was back? He looked straight at me wancuma and waved. I waved back. But what confused me more was the person walking in behind him. With him. Thulani. Yes Jeff's son, Junior's father, Namhla's boyfriend Thulani. They walked to us. S'fiso: "oh! So nanku lomnt umjongileyo." Luz: "molwen." Thulani was just as shocked to see me. What was he doing with Luzuko? Sbosh: "hi Luz." Luz: "Lihle, can we talk?" Me: "about what Luzuko? seems to me, you'd already said everything you've wanted about me. What's to change?" he looked at my energy drink can. Luz: "please?" S'fiso: "uzoba grand?" I nodded. We walked out. Luz: "you're not supposed to be here." Me: "says who?" Luz: "says mna. I heard about your father, I'm sorry." Me: "what do you want?" Luz: "I want you to go home." Me: "I don't have a home." he took out his phone and dialed a number. Unluckily for him, he had a big ass galaxy Note so I saw the number and grabbed the phone. Me: "ufuna nton!" Luz: "sapha phone yam Lihle." Me: "Luzuko. You of all people are the last to say shit to me." Luz: "I'm sorry. For all the bad I've said ngawe and kuwe. You didn't deserve it. I swear I mean it. Kodwa being here isn't the right decision, you need to be with your family and kids." Me: "you don't know what I need Luzuko. And I swear, if Lukhanyo arrives here ebizwe nguwe. I'll show you Me. Clearly awukandazi ncam." I tossed him his phone ndayongena ngaphakathi. I sat down with my friends kwancokolwa. Siya: "what do you do Lihle?" Me: "I'm a marketing student. Wena?" Siya: "I'm part of a project management team." Me: "really? Sounds exciting." Siya: "yep. Trust me, it is." Mfundo: "I'm an investment banker." S'fiso: "like me." Sbosh: "cool." Mfundo: "and you?" he looked at thulani. Thulz: "I own a project management company." Siya: "something tells me awuy'thandi." Thulz: "no I don't. I've always wanted to be a lawyer." Mandy: "so? What's stopping you?" he looked thoughtful. Thulz: "nothing actually." Sbosh: "I say go for it." Me: "nam." S'fiso: "wena wenzanton Luzuko?" he chuckled. Luz: "seriously?" S'fiso: "yes seriously." Luz: "you already know I'm in business, I just bought shares kwi company ka Thulani. I'm a silent partner." WHAT 🤯:o S'fiso: "we didn't speak about this." he looked a bit embarrassed. S'fiso: "we make business decisions together kuthen uzoy'thetha apha?" Luz: "its my money S'fiso. I can do as I please." S'fiso: "yeah until you run yourself back into debt?" Me:

"guys, ha.a. This is not the place or time." Luz: "Its a profitable company and they're doing great. You don't have to do this." S'fiso just drank his glass of Hennessy. Luz: "Fifi." S'fiso: "stop it." he snapped. Luz: "I'm sorry." Thulz: "S'fiso, I can assure you this isn't for our benefit, I sold Luzuko some of my shares because we share business interests." S'fiso: "no its fine." he drank another shot. It didn't look fine from where I was sitting. Me: "so what's this project thingy all about guys?" Siya: "mna I'm based in East London okwangoku and the company I'm working for was recruited to rebuild a school. My job is to organize and manage the engineers and accountants." Thulz: "so you're the actual manager." Siya: "I prefer to work in a team because sonke senza umzebenz omnye." Me: "you're being modest." Siya: "tell me about marketing, you doing well?" Me: "yes, but I'm not sure anymore." Siya: "why?" Me: "at first it was exciting, it still is. I'm just not sure if its my dream career yet." Siya: "and what is your dream career maybe?" Me: "that's the problem. I don't know." Siya: "my advice? Finish your course. At least you'll have a qualification." Me: "I will." Siya: "so...uhlalaphi?" ndihlalaphi kanene? Luz: "with her husband." hebana!! 🤔:o Me: "why are you so bitter? I don't even live with him, we're filing for divorce." Siya: "oh hayi Luzuko ungenaphi though?" Luz: "I was just saying." Siya: "if I wanted your opinion shem, yazi ngendik'buzile." Luz: "Lihle you don't have to do this." Me: "Do what? Have friends? Nifuna ndithini?" he kept quiet. S'fiso: "Luzuko, une ngxaki?" Luz: "no." S'fiso: "then keep out of others' business." S'bosh and Mfundo were talking about work kunye noThulani. Siya: "would you like another drink?" Me: "just water please." he got up wayothenga amanzi and came back with it. Me: "ndiyabulela." Siya: "so awuseli?" Me: "used to. Not anymore I tend to act very crazy when I do." he laughed. Siya: "crazy is good. I like crazy." okay, you might be wondering a lot right now. Ndiyanazi niyaz'thanda indaba ezine hlwaps. Anywaaay, Siya, when he stood up I noticed he was quite tall. Dark in complexion and well structured. He wasn't really cute or handsome. From a scale of one to ten, let's say..... 4. But he was well dressed, clean and seemed to have manners. Unlike other people I know. *Side looks Luzuko* Plus he actually smelt amazing. Bonus points for you, Siya! Me: "trust me, you wouldn't. Ubuyela nini ekapa?" Siya: "next Tuesday. Nangona ndingabaweli ubuyela. Abantu balapha are so friendly and welcoming." Mfundo: "then don't. Ungahlali nje?" Siya: "and lose my job at that ne?" Mfundo: "you're smart Siya, uzoy'fumana job real quick, with your experience and qualifications." Siya: "I'll see as time goes." Me: "what about your girlfriend?" Siya: " that's the thing, she lives here." Me: "tshin. Ingxaki iphi kengoku?" Siya: "change is a big thing guys. Seriously." S'bosh: "nyansile. You can't rush it." S'fiso: "if you know what you want and how to get it. Change is not a problem. You can do it." Siya: "okay guys, don't rush me ayt? Geez." S'fiso: "Argentina

is wearing me out ngok." huh? Mandy: "bek'then zungayolala kqala?" S'fiso: "with Siya noMfundo knowing ndikhona? That's highly impossible. Baqale bayondityisa ePrimi, then brought me straight here. I didn't even get a chance to hire imoto. The moment I landed bebesebe lindile eAirport." Mandy: "I could take you home." Me: "woah bitch, what about me?" they laughed. Hayin guys I'm serious. Siya: "I'll take you home. Uhlalaphi?" yoh izond'khabisa Le. Me: "I'm residing with Mandy at the moment." she gave me the keys ephakama. She cannot be real! Me: "uzobuya right?" Mandy: "of course." something in her eyes said NOPE. Sbosh: "I think we should get going too. Its the hour." meaning sek'zo betha u12. Siya took his keys and cellphone saphakama. Luz: "iza ndinigoduse Lihle. I'm going that side anyway." Me: "I'm not going anywhere with You." ebezondisa kuLukhanyo qha. The Mzinyathi's act clever. Just because ndithe makangam'bizi, ufuna undisa kuye. Probably trying to score brownies with his brother because ndaqibela bengavani. Worse Lubabalo lives with Lukhanyo. So chance akanayo. Luz: "how many times funeke ndicele uxolo." Me: "and I forgive you mntanomntu, I have nothing against you qha andihambi nawe. Goodnight." Sbosh and I went out noSiya and Mfundo washiyeka thulani noLuzuko. Siya: "so siyaphi?" Sbosh: "niqale ngam. I'm here eNew Brighton." Me: "Sydenham." we waited for uSiya akhuphe moto yakhe. A black Mercedes Benz that I haven't seen before. It looked like a C class but I wasn't sure okanye was it the sported version? The rims were large and black matching the car. Sbosh opened the door. Ndangena eback seat. Sbosh: "hayi peto." Me: "yinton my f?" Sbosh: "njan ungene back. Usaya kude mfazi? Hayi ntombi." I got off again ndayongena phambili. She giggled to herself wangena eback. Siya drove with Sbosh's directions. Sayofika at her place sakhe saqalisa uncokola again. Sisonke. We left at about 2am mna no Siya to Mandy's house. Siya: "bekumand udibana nani. You guys are different." Me: "different? How?" Siya: "well, mostly when we're out singamajita we meet all types of girls, kukho aba bathand ubonwa, kubekho abathanda imali, kubekho the hoes tryna be wifed up, There's always aba bafun thengelwa utywala, the rude ones, ndiyaqala udibana ne skeem esiz'phethe grand njengani. Its quite nice." Me: "thanks Siya. I can assure you banintsi actually qha ingxaki baz'valela komakwabo." he smiled. Siya: "now that's the type of girl some of us would like to make a wife." Me: "lo hlala endlin? You sure?" Siya: "definitely. Ndiyamaz ndizomfumana phi. I'm not gonna be embarrassed zinto azenzayo." Me: "There's nothing wrong ngophuma nje." Siya: "every once in a while yes, every weekend ingathi ubuyela e-High school? No." Me: "oh so you're insecure?" Siya: "I am if it means andifun cherri yam ibe ijanyelwe ngamadoda enxibe ez'lokhwe naba shorty." Me: "what do you like her in? Xa umjongile?" Siya: "xa ephandle? Jeans please. Or a maxi dress." Me: "and what makes you think amadoda won't look? Xa

intle cherrie yakho, intle ke qha." Siya: "I'm an old fashioned guy. I just want what's mine to be mine. I expect to arrive home, kukho umfaz wam endilindile. Even if akaphekanga. That's alright as long as she's home, we'll figure something out together." Me: "so awufun aphanenge?" Siya: "I'm doing well, why does she need to sweat? I'm there to give her the world, andimfun ediniwe." Me: "that's stupid. What do you expect her to do all day?" Siya: "take care of our baby and home. She could go shopping because uzobe ene card lakhe which I deposit whatever cash she wants in." Me: "that's where the controlling starts. I hate that. Uzomane ngombuza mos uzothenga nton, uyaphi, why." Siya: "every man deep down inside wants to be head. Some go about it differently, ewe ndizombuza kodwa I won't deny her freedom. She's just not going to work qha." Me: "so your girlfriend does she work?" Siya: "yes." Me: "OH?" Siya: "yeah, that's the issue. GIRLFRIEND not Wife." Me: "why would you invest in a relationship you don't see a future in? You're dating her as a hobby?" he looked at me. Siya: "you ask a lot of questions Lihle." Me: "sorry." Siya: "I'm not dating her as a hobby. I just don't like umntu ndimcele into kakuhle and they decide fuck what you say, enze eyakhe. I support her, in every way kodwa usayohlala k'la ndawo. I tried understanding. Ndafika pha ngenyi mini kugcwele iitshomi, gossiping, drinking. Now tell me, what is she gaining from that? Ayakhi mos lanto." Me: "well, andizoyazi ke but you'll have to sit her down and talk to her about it. Kodwa give her options, noba ke uthengisa uTupperware. Kodwa eyohlala phantsi? No." he laughed. Siya: "athengise uTupperware ne?" Me: "its an example, silly!" Siya: "you're the silly one." we arrived at Mandy's place. Me: "another thing, what's the name of this car?" Siya: "Mercedes Benz." Me: "gee I know that, I meant model." Siya: "oh, its a CLA 220 AMG sport." Me: "its beautiful." Siya: "enkosi. That's the first time inconywa yicherrie motwam. Thank you so much." he fanned himself. I laughed. Me: "alright, thanks for the ride." Siya: "pleasure. Uzoba right? Looks a bit scary inside." I smiled. Me: "I'll be fine. Enkosi Siya. It was great talking to you. And good luck." Siya: "thanks Lihle. Sweet dreams." I got out the car ndayongena endlin. It was a bit dark and sad, I was alone again. Something I wanted but didn't want. Have you ever wanted to be alone but have someone by your side noba akathethanga? Before my heart began to ache again I got into bed and slept....

The next morning ndivuswe yi-knock on the window. I peeped and saw Mandy. I went to open the door for her. Mandy: "hey babe." Me: "morning hun." I crawled back in bed covering myself. Mandy: "so...what I miss?" Me: "not much. What did I miss?" Mandy: "a lot...yoh he is so romantic yazi. I just couldn't deal." Me: "ya'll fucked?" Mandy: "you could ask it more lady like, like did we make love because yes, that's what we did." Me: "hope you used a condom." Mandy: "yes we did. And you?"

Sbosh tells me Siya brought you home, so where did ya'll have sex I don't want to sit on your sperm juices." I laughed. Me: "go away. Ndifunu lala man." Mandy: "tell me!" Me: "we didn't have sex." Mandy: "why?" Me: "I don't know, because we're not attracted to each other that way. He didn't even ask for my number, so it was a one night friendship which I enjoyed." Mandy: "friendsh.....mxim." Me: "I was drooling over his car though. Yoh! I wouldn't mind fucking in that." Mandy: "I thought you didn't like him that way." Me: "oh no, not with him." she gasped. Me: "please make me some coffee." Mandy: "but would you do it?" Me: "do what?" Mandy: "get it on with another guy in another's car?" Me: "no, that's just mean. I was joking. Relax." Mandy: "oh great. Fownel uNamhla? We need to go property scouting today." Me: "for your salon? Ngaske uthenge container nje?" Mandy: "hahahahaaa!!! FUNNY." I laughed. The door bell rang. Me: "that must be her." I went to open. Namhla: "yuh ha.a mfazi!" Me: "what now?" I helped her carry a large suitcase in. Me: "you carried this here? Xolo mntase." I rolled it to the bedroom. Namhla: "I brought everything you might need for a week." Me: "thanks babe. Hamba naban?" Namhla: "with my boyfee. Nenzanton ?" Me: "I'm still sleeping." I got into bed. Mandy: "hayi gal, phakama, we need to get to work." Me: "andisedinwe peto, I slept at about 3:30 its just 6 ngoku." Mandy: "we left you at midnight, benisenza nton? You did it didn't you?" Namhla: "did what? Where?" Me: "nothing!! Besincokola ku Sbosh till 2." Mandy: "still doesn't explain the hour and a half gone missing." Me: "okay Mandy, we had sex. In the back seat of his car, 3 times, in YOUR IMAGINATION!!!!!!!!!" Mandy: "I'll ask S'fiso, uzandixelesa." Me: "go right ahead." namhla: "nithetha ngaban?" Mandy: "Lihle's grenade." Me: "hey!!" Namhla: "Ta Luks is nothing near a grenade." Mandy: "Ta luks was here?" Me: "oh yes, yena noSiya really hit it off." Mandy: "will you stop being sarcastic?" Me: "obviously Lukhanyo isn't here or your house would've been ashes. Siya has a girlfriend-" Mandy: "so?" she searched through my suitcase for clothes. Me: "I might've been the biggest hoe in the past. But I'm done with that life. I'm doing fine by myself." Namhla: "tshesa gal. Uthi the biggest whaaaat." Me: "oh come on, we all know." Mandy: "and we don't care. However-" Me: "NO!" Namhla: "niyaphi by the way?" Mandy: "property scouting." Me: "on a Sunday though?" Mandy: "this dress looks great. Oh and shopping sizobane braai later, uze namhla ne." Me: "braai? Why?" Mandy: "do we need a reason?" Me: "just because you have new dick?" Mandy: "yes. That's exactly why." Me: "well I can't because mna funeke ndiye ekhaya." Namhla: "when your mother told you to go?" Me: "kwindlu katatam." Namhla: "uhlale wedwa pha? Its better to be around people." Me: "I was around people last night. I'll be fine." Mandy: "kuthen uthanda uzivisa kabhlungu Lihle? Why do you insist on hurting you? Its not a crime to be around your friends for support."

Me: "I also can't be ignoring the fact that I'm mourning. I just lost my dad." Mandy: "you're not the first person to lose a parent, I've been through it. Twice. And I learnt that feeling sorry for myself ndizivalele won't help me heal. We all loved Ta Seez. You more than anyone else in the world, but uyamazi ngothanda ukonwabisa. How would he feel xenok'bona uzihlelele wedwa endlin? Uzokwenza nton pha? If you want to go my friend, its alright. Uyazi qha that we're here for you at all times." Me: "thanks guys." Mandy: "how about this?" she pulled out a slim fitting short dress. Me: "too much." Namhla: "poor Siya will last only ten seconds." Mandy laughed. Me: "mxim. Does anyone want coffee?" Namhla: "no thanks, mandihambe mna. My boo is panicking. Bye guys." Mandy: "bye." I walked her to the door then went to make coffee. Mandy: "you've got nice clothes. Why ungaz'nxibi? Look at this dress?" a white and pink Barbie doll dress. Me: "I hate that dress, you can have it mtshanam." I sat on the bed with my coffee and rusks." Mandy: "thanks babe. Nantsi ke jean and a top. How many of these ripped jeans do you own?" Me: "about 13 or 12. They look better than regular jeans. 4 are boyfriend jeans ezinye ke zi skinny's in different shades." Mandy: "and this?" Me: "ncaaaw. I missed that top." Mandy: "sandal or flat pump?" Me: "I don't own flat pumps, all are heels and stilettos and wedges." Mandy: "wow. Okay nantsi sandal. Ambovasa please, we got a lot to do.." I went to the bathroom with my toiletry bag, took a shower and came back to get dressed, the tight ripped-on-thighs jean, a white umbrella top and white sandals. Mandy just dressed. Me: "uvase nini?" Mandy: "in the hotel." she winked. She wore denim shorts, and a white vest and gold chain. I helped her with her hair. Straightening it nge iron. Combing my own. Mandy: "funeke uy'tshintshe i-hesty kodwa ngok peto. Uzothin uSiya?" Me: "hee bethunana, uSiya ungenaphi kwinwele zam?" Mandy: "yilento engay'celanga mos inumber." I slapped my head. Me: " you are so dumb." we took our bags saphuma ukuya emotwen outside. She drove first to North End. Obviously ivaliwe lendawo so we peeped in the window, it was quite spacious and in a busy area. Mandy: "like?" Me: "yeah, let's check for another kodwa." we drove some more into town, ngase Govan Mbeki. Me: "total No." Mandy: "two more in Central." Me: "central peto? Yay'qond iCentral?" Mandy: "ewe. The ones in Newton Park and Richmond Hill are hella expensive worse i-rent. Plus abantu abazaz ncam eza area. And I don't want my salon to be ekasi." Me: "then let's call Le yase North end." Mandy: "okay. Next we're Going to Pick n pay." we got in the car and drove to Summerstrand for some odd reason whereas Walmer was just as close, but hey. We bought izinto ze braai kunye ne stand and salad ingredients, drinks, and ice. she drove back to her place and I helped her prepare the salads. Me: "so kuzo braai'er ban?" Mandy: "S'fiso." she smiled. Me: "I'm sorry I won't be able to join you." Mandy:

"why?" Me: "Maandy.." Mandy: "okay fine." we spiced the meat sayibeka ecaleni. Me: "let me get going. I'll see you ne." Mandy: "call me when you want me to fetch you yeva? Ungahlali wedwa apho." Me: "okay." I took my bag ndahamba.

I arrived at my dad's place. Simphiwe's car was outside. I went in ndikhaw'lelwa nguTiny wagging his tail. Me: "hello big boy." I went in the house ba mandifike kuhlel uBenny noBhut Simphiwe. Okay. Me: "molweni." Simphiwe: "hello Lihle." Ben: "where've you been?" Me: "Mandy's." Ben: "oh. Uright though?" Me: "I'm fine. Where have you been?" Ben: "taking care of some things." Me: "uphi uLubby?" Ben: "on his way." Me: "now I'm just confused, am I interrupting something?" Ben: "no." Simphiwe: "bendizok'fownela later, well, now that you're already here, I'd like to inform you that on Wednesday, will be the will reading." Me: "why so soon? Its not even a week yet." Ben: "its better this way." Me: "busow'mxelele umamam?" Simphiwe: "I will notify her later too. Plus maka Sinethemba, noSine." the door opened wangena uLubby. Lubb: "molwen. Am I late?" Me: "hey." Ben: "no, ndik'lindile qha." Lubb: "cool, so are we getting somewhere, what did you find?" Simphiwe: "seemingly, There's no electronic trace of anything yakhe clearly he uses cash only." Ben: "but its gonna run out some time." Lubb: "so we just wait?" Me: "Lubby?" Lubb: "what??" 🤔:o YUH. Me: "can we talk?" Lubb: "about what?" Me: "I've been trying to call you." Lubb: "I've been busy." Me: "really? All of a sudden you're busy?" Lubb: "ewe Lihle, we all got lives to live. We get busy." I didn't need to hear no more. Clearly bendimdika. Well, About time. Me: "okay. I'm out." I walked out so quickly k'landlu ndayokhwela ujikeleza oya k'lo Sine. When I arrived, he wasn't there but his mom was cooking emamele gospel. She seemed to be doing okay. MakaSine: "hello mntanam, ngena." oh kodwa umhle ke lomama bethuna. Me: "molo mama. Ninjani" MakaSine: "philile sisi, wena?" Me: "I'm fine ma. Just so confused and lost. Everyone has their own idea on how to deal with pain and mna I don't. I'm just numb." MakaSine: "maybe that's your idea. Mna ndiyapheka ndiz'mamelele umculo. Sine yena uyodlala ibhola netshomi zakhe. Ayobona uLindi. Funekile sisi siqhubekeke ngobom. Its what he would have wanted." Me: "umama uthe ndihambe ndlin. I'm sure she was hoping that ndibuyele kuLukhanyo." MAkaSine: "and?" Me: "we're filing for divorce. This week I have to visit an attorney." MakaSine: "uhlalaphi kengoku?" Me: " Okwangoku ndisahlala kwi friend yam, ndithe ndisiya endlin ndafika kukho Benny and the lawyer. I don't know, but they seemed cozy." MakaSine: "they are. Kodwa ke akhonto funeke sizikhathaze ngayo." Me: "do you think utata would be angry that ndisathetha noLukhanyo?" MakaSine: "no." Me: "why?" MakaSine: "because utatakho akam'capkeli uLukhanyo. Ucapkela izenzo zakhe. That is why he kept you from him. He would be the one who deals nezinto

zenu like abantwana. Now that he's gone, I don't see nguban omnye ozothetha endawen yakhe." Me: "I hear you mama." MakaSine: "banjani abantwana?" Me: "baphilile, bahleli notatabo. I'm still trying to figure things out." MakaSine: "good thing ekuncedisa. Uphi omnye lo." Me: "oh Lubabalo? He's with uBenny. His new best friend. Ndlela Le andiphoxe ngayo." MakaSine: "ayifani naye ke leyo." Me: "andisayazi mama mna I'm just a lost soul." MakaSine: "thandaza mntanam, awukho lost tu. UThixo unawe mini zonke." she dished up lunch and we ate although bendingeka lambi ncam. We talked for over two hours ndatsho ndava kamandi. MakaSine: "naninina Lihle, ungeza apha uhleli unayo indawo, kukokwenu." Me: "enkosi mama." we washed the dishes. Yakhala phone yam. Mandy bawo. Me: "hey?" Mandy: "where are you?" Me: "ndihlel nomama ka Sine." Mandy: "you still coming back? Ndizok'thatha." Me: "no Mandy." Mandy: "okay ke. Bye." I hung up. MakaSine: "yinton ngoku?" Me: "she's having a braai. Ndiyongqena ubapha." MakaSine: "wonqena bani?" Me: "everyone. Amehlo. The sympathy." MakaSine: "I doubt kwi braai umntu uk'jamelele lonto. Ndisakhumbula ngemin zam. Sasingekabina phone ke thina, kufike tshomi zam ekhaya zindicele kumama. Bacenge ke oosisi. Kude kuvunywe. Ibeyilo excitement uphuma. The last time ndaya kwi disco, ndadibana noZolani notatakho." Zolani being Sine's father. Me: "ebenjani?" MakaSine: "emhle enezothe uZolani. Little did I know kukho unumber 2 wakhe endingamaziyo." Me: "bra Zakes?" MakaSine: "ewe! Yambona ke lowo. Wawumva apha kulwimi. Zolani ngumntu onentloni, Zakhele wayekwazi uyithetha into ngomlomo wakhe. Smooth talker. Ene boy encinci athanda uyotheng ilekese nayo." Me: "Lukhanyo?" MakaSine: "no, this one wasn't part of the twins. Lo wayemdalana maybe nge 5 years or so. And wayehlala nomamakhe." Me: "but..." MakaSine: "nam andimazi wayaphi lomntana. Kodwa ke wayemthanda ukufa." not another one! Maybe he died? Probably because ngekudala sambona. Bez'thanda kangaka ithings abafana bakwa Mzinyathi. Me: "so that's how you met uZolani? Utata ka Sine? Were you inlove?" MakaSine: "no. Zolani ebengumntu oz'lungeleyo. Ewe besithandana ke kodwa." Me: "what happened then?" MakaSine: "ngenyi mini kaloku ndidibana noZakhele uyawa phethe lomntana. Ndimbuza uphi umninawa wakhe athi akamazi." Me: "only to find out he's gone....did you think ngutata who did it?" MakaSine: "I always knew wenzela uZakhele. Its just zasingena proof." Me: "oh. Mama I should get going. Its late." MakaSine: "okay ke sweetie. Enkosi ngozondibona. Uhambe kakuhle." Me: "thanks mama." she walked me out the gate ndayokhwela taxi. hewethu, ithin lento yabatata. Seems to me they all had older sons. Nguban kengok lo ka Zakhele? How old was Benny exactly? No but that was impossible, akafani tu napha. Maybe he knew who it could be though. Ha.a man andingen ndawo. Let me just keep my mouth shut. I was already getting a headache.

The taxi was going to town. I got off at the bus stop and walked to Mandy's it was getting late. When I got to the gate I saw only a few people. About 6 if I'm not mistaken. Thank God. Mandy: "you made it!" Me: "you would never let me live it down. Molweni." they greeted back. Me: "ndicela noba yi panado or grandpa. My head is on another level." she brought me pills. Ndasela. Me: "what's this?" Mandy: "ecstasy." I choked sendiginyile ke phof. Me: "are you serious!!!!!" Mandy: "you need to loosen up." Me: "with drugs? Mandy are you crazy?" Mandy: "I'm sorry, ubufuna ndithin?" S'fiso: "what's going on?" Me: "she just gave me ecstasy!" Siya: "what?!" Mandy: "its not ecstasy. Its paracetamol. Relax." Me: "oh." Siya: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing." I sat down. Siya: "I'm not a doctor. Or a psychologist. But I can tell There's something wrong." Me: "I just feel a bit sad. Can I have a moment?" he sat next to me. 😊_-_- Lord. Me: "siy-" Siya: "I won't say a thing. I'll be here as a friend, punching bag, swear pillow, huggy human. whatever. And if you want silence, I'm silent too." Me: "a huggy human? Seriously?" Siya: "oh uxolo wethu. Do you have a better name?" Me: "no, I do not." Siya: "need a drink?" Me: "water will be fine thank you." Siya: "awuka seli?" Me: "I'd rather not." Siya: "good." he got up wayolanda amanzi. I took out my phone and called Lukhanyo. I needed to talk to my kids. The phone rang a few times to voicemail. I tried again aand again only the fourth time he answered. Luks: "yes?" Me: "yes? To what?" Luks: "answering wena. What's up?" Me: "nothing much." Luks: "uhm...sooo." Me: "baphi abantwana?" Luks: "ndibase kumamakho. I'm a bit busy today." Me: "how about calling me?" Luks: "you could've done that too last night but beku better for wena uye kwenyi ndoda ne. Nam ke I made a decision not to bother you." Me: "Lukhany-" Luks: "I'm kind of busy Lihle. Sizophinda sithethe." Me: "I swear to God if you hang up this phone." Luks: "ndithini?" yeah, athini Lihle? Me: "I asked Mandy to pick me up because I didn't want things to be awkward for me and you. Moving back in with you? That's not the greatest idea and you know that." Luks: "in what way? Its not like I want to fuck you mos. We have kids in the house. Nothing was gonna happen." Me: "right and that's why you're busy fucking at this moment ne? Okay Ta Luks. I hear you." Luks: "mxim." I hung up. Siya: "you still good?" Me: "I think I'll have that drink now." Siya: "would you rather talk about whatever it is that's going on?" Me: "Siya. I don't want to Talk anymore. I'm done. Everyone is done ndim. They've grown tired and I'm like a fly hleli nje buzzing around. I just want to drink and sleep." Siya: "you can be my fly. I don't mind." Me: "until udikwe nawe ne." Siya: "I pretty much doubt that. I can be a good friend. Ask my friends." Mfundo: "he's not a very good friend. Ndithembe mntasekhaya. Yabona lo?" he sat on my other side. Mfundo: "he will answer your call at 3am ayok'landa wherever you are. He will wake up from wherever he is and drive to you just to talk

no matter how far. This isn't a good friend, he's freakin awesome. Aw'zwakhe!" Siya: "you're drunk already Mfundo? Uqibile ukwenzi nyama?" Mfundo: "yoh!!" he ran out the back. Siya: "this idiot." I still needed a drink. Two shots of whatever. Siya: "so...you wanna talk about it?" I shook my head. Me: "not yet. Think the pill is kicking in now. I should get to bed." Siya: "okay." I got up, taking my bag ndaya eroomin, the spare. Sprawling on the bed I covered myself with a light blanket. Well, I guess this is life.

Chapter 758

I was woken up by a light switched on aphe roomin. I sat up. Siya: "hey, sorry ngokuvusa. If I could see, I'd have just left your food here." he brought me the plate and drink. Me: "thanks." for the first time, I was actually starving. Siya: "feeling better?" Me: "probably after this meal." I started eating. He just sat there and looked at me. Me: "would you like some?" he took a piece and ate with me. Siya: "undiselisa kabhlungu." Me: "what did I do? I've been sleeping half the night." Siya: "andikwazi uqumbele nton. Can't even ask friends zakho, andifun bangathi ndithanda indaba. I'm just worried." Me: "I'm fine. You can drink, ndigrand mna." Siya: "I don't want to." I took a sip of my juice. Me: "Siya what do you want exactly?" Siya: "do I have to want something?" Me: "yes, you wouldn't be here otherwise. You already said une girlfriend so if its sex you want, I can't give that to you. You already know I'm going through a divorce, the friend I thought I had has deserted me, I just lost my father. A lot of things are just not going right for me right now. Okay? So please." Siya: "is that why you think I'm here? Sex?" Me: "then what?!" Siya: "you're attractive, I admit. Kodwa that doesn't mean I want to do that to you. Why can't I be your friend? I sure as hell can't replace the one you lost but I'll be there for you. Always. I'm sorry about your father. I didn't know." why couldn't he just disappear! Siya: "I'm guessing you don't want me around huh? Well, sorry for actually caring." he stood up and walked out. Who else bothered to bring me food or see how I was doing? I got out of bed and went out to look for my new friend, if he still wanted phof. He was standing outside with Mfundo encumile. Listening to his drunk friend. Me: "Siya." Mfundo: "nanku Lihle! Hello my f! Khazapha." he stumbled over to me and folded his arm over me shoulder. Mfundo: "kuthiwa awuphilanga, uthen? Cramps?" Me: "no, just a headache." Mfundo: "oohhh. Because sister wam wayethand ubane cramps andikhwaze qho. Yuh wayendenzi stress." Siya: "Mfundo." Mfundo: "yinton??" Siya: "uyabizwa endlin ngu S'fiso." Mfundo: "wazba undifunani lowo." he walked back to the house. Me: "I'm sorry I was a bit rude to you." Siya: "a bit?" Me: "okay, a lot. I'm just going through

stuff." Siya: "yes you've mentioned that, but ndicela ungandithathi like all the other guys, I'm not that type." Me: "I see that." Siya: "uphantse away'bona. I suppose you couldn't find your shoes?" I looked at my bare feet. Me: "oh, damn. I forgot that. And I think, ouch...just stepped on a thorn." Siya: "well then. I hope you find your way." Me: "am I gonna have to beg?" Siya: "most probably." Me: "Siya, could you please help me? Pleeasse." Siya: "maybe." Me: "I think I'm bleeding." he looked at my foot and unfortunately it wasn't a thorn, it was a piece of glass. He scooped me up and walked to the patio chairs and sat down with me. Siya: "uyinyathela njani iglass for a good 3 minutes Lihle?" Me: "I don't know." Siya: "I'm gonna have to pull it out." Me: "no!!!" Siya: "yi-must Lihle. I really have to. Mandy! Can I have the first aid kit?" she went to fetch it. Siya: "Close your eyes." I covered my eyes. Me: "I'm sure its not that bad." he pulled it out and I flinched. Oh it Was that bad!! My foot was throbbing. Siya: "sit still." Me: "kukho enye???" Siya: "yes. This one is smaller so you're gonna have to sit still okanye ingophukela phakathi." Me: "its burning!" Siya: "hold on to me. Cimela." I did as I was told and he pulled it out. Mandy: "what happened?" Siya: "Miss intelligent stepped on glass." he wiped it clean with antiseptic. Wafaka plaster. And a bandage on my foot. Siya: "you're gonna have to be back in bed ke sisi." Mandy: "use my room, uzobukel TV. Ngabine sthukthezi." Me: "aniphangeli ngomso?" Mandy: "nope.." Siya: "ndikwi leave mna. I don't know about them." Mandy: "I'm starting a business, so..." Siya: "iza." I stood up and hopped to the room again. Siya: "something to drink?" Me: "my juice please. Ik'la room." he brought my juice. Me: "uzohlala nam?" Siya: "if you want me to." Me: "I'm not gonna beg you again, you know." he sat on the bed ehleka. Me: "thank you." Siya: "pleasure." wanqenqa on the pillows. Me: "nobody said you can get that comfortable." Siya: "well, since ndiyi friend yakho, you don't have a say anymore. Since you just assume I want things I didn't even ask for." Me: "I said I'm sorry." Siya: "don't be sorry angel, be careful what you say around me. I'm brutally honest and straight forward, if I wanted to dip that ass, kungaphel u-Mr Nice guy." 🤪 :o Me: "now I'm scared." Siya: "uqibil ukutya?" Me: "why?" Siya: "because." he took my meat and ate it. Oh that's why. Siya: "you're slow." Me: "I don't remember having a forward friend that's brutally honest. Its new." he switched on the TV. MTV base. Me: "iphi girlfriend yakho?" Siya: "she's outside." Me: "what!" Siya: "what." Me: "njani abephandle?!" Siya: "call and ask her." Me: "elapha phandle Siya?" Siya: "oh no not here. I meant outside somewhere. I just don't know where." I hit him with a pillow. My phone rang. Siya: "u-slow." I checked my caller. Siya: "what's wrong?" Me: "nothing, can I take this?" Siya: "be my guest." I answered. Me: "hello." Luks: "uphi?" Me: "Ndiphilile wena unjani?" Luks: "I'm not playing with you." Me: "you have to be. Why are you suddenly interested?" Luks: "because abantwana bafuna wena apha

ndifun lala mna." Me: "don't lie. Ubuthe baku mama, did they fly back to you?" Luks: "if you haven't realized its been over 6 hours. Obviously bendiyobathatha. And ndizothatha wena, uthe uphi?" I ended the call. It rang almost immediately. Luks: "awufun ndiphambane ne." Me: "you told me you were busy." Luks: "Lihle I have a company to take care of! You of all people should understand that, uyayaz ba zange ndiyiyele skolwen lento funekile ndiyazi by 7am ngomso kwi board meeting. I'm stressed, and ndiyay'capkela lento yakho yondi'dropela ngephone ingathi ndisis'menqe. Akho ne need yobe undithuka." Me: "khandik'thuke mna." Luks: "Lihle uphi man, uyek undipholisa because ndizok'fumana kungabi mnandi tu." Me: "I'm fine where I am. Nase mini bendifuna uthetha nabantwana because I was a bit down. I'm sorry if you feel ndik'thukile." Luks: "u-sure?" Me: "positive." Luks: "awuhlelanga nandoda phof?" Me: "nope." Luks: "oh. Ubuhamba naban izolo ke?" Me: "hayi kalok we're not friends." Luks: "I'm still asking." Me: "my friends." Luks: "la Benz imnyama ne? The CLA." Me: "uwoah." Luks: "uyayaz kaloku andipholi nje." Me: "bye bye Lukhanyo." Luks: "you're okay though?" Me: "yes I'm fine." Luks: "ok. Because ndiyakwaz alok, uzondihleba kuSbosh noMandy, next thing ndijongwe ngo S xandifika. Kuthwe mxxiim. Nants lenja." Me: "goodbye Lukhanyo." Luks: "uzand'fownela mos?" Me: "uzondiphinda kwakhona undithuke?" Luks: "Yabona ke pha!" Me: "goodbye Lukhanyo." Luks: "sharp ke.. Ungacima iphone." I hung up. Siya: "dessert?" Me: "what?" Siya: "do you want dessert?" he was standing by the door ephethe ifolokhwe. Bephume nini? Me: "come here I wanna talk to you." he went to fetch the dessert tray wazoy'beka on the bed. Now listen, dessert tray, meaning kukho abanye abantu funeke bephake kwalapha. Now uMr Dessert stole the whole tray nguye yedwa ozotya idessert. Okay Siya. He gave me a piece of red velvet cake. Siya: "what's up?" Me: "I've been separated to this person for over a year now. Yet, he still acts as if we're together, I really don't mind his protectiveness. Kodwa, I just..." Siya: "want to get over him?" Me: "I get jealous over umsebenzi wakhe, itshomi zakhe, just everything! I hate it!" Siya: "then kuthen um'divorcer?" Me: "its long overdue. I'm scared of him, naye he won't be able to trust me. Its better that we're apart." Siya: "you know what you need? A new man." Me: "no." Siya: "ndi serious. You'll need to get your mind off this one. Okanye uzoz'bona use bhedin yakhe, unless that's what you want. I say go for it galfriend!" Me: "that's not what I want." I laughed. Me: "stop making it a joke." Siya: "ndizok'funel ndzodza eright. Do you have a type?" Me: "no." Siya: "great! First date, Mfundo." Me: "euuw!!!" Siya: "beggars can't be choosers nontombi. Mfundo is not much of a romantic but u-nice shem." Me: "and uthanda amacherrie." Siya: "its just a Date. Its not like nizotshata. Damn." Me: "dates only last an hour right?" Siya: "2." I breathed. Mfundo is just.....Mfundo. Siya: "tomorrow,

12pm at News cafe." Me: "tomorrow??" Siya: "ucifan'ba nin?" Me: "like next Saturday or something." Siya: "erh, no. Ngomso. You need a change. Some excitement." Me: "and after Mfundo?" Siya: "its a surprise." Me: "Mfundo uzofika ene bhabhalaza." Siya: "andingen ndawo mna. I just make sure he's there." oh, God. Mfundo though? I sighed eating some malva pudding. The custard was to die for. Me: "Iva. Tastes like clouds." I gave him a spoonful. Siya: "hm...but ayifiki kwi Cheese slice yam." Me: "that's too sweet." Siya: "taste." I took a small bite." Me: "no I don't like." Siya: "ewe kalok." the door opened wangena uMandy. Mandy: "HAYI!!!!" yangathi sibhaqwe sisiba iilekese. Mandy: "you finished dessert?! Nodwa?" Me: "not really. Kusekho eshiyekileyo." Mandy: "and the cake? The custard Lihle?!" Me: "ize noSiya." she closed the door wazohlala naye. Mandy: "bandidikile kakade andibaz bahamba nin." Siya: "uphi uS'fiso." Mandy: "he's on a business call for like the past 30 minutes." watya kwi custard. Siya: "Lihle is going on a date ngomso." Mandy: "with what?" Me: "oh seriously? A "what?" Mandy: "uxolo my f, kodwa with who?" Siya: "Mfund-" Mandy: "HAHAHaHaHAaAAAA!!!!!!!!!!!" Me: "see?" Siya: "nisile bonanje akana niks uMfundo." Me: "eish." Mandy: "why Mfundo though? Could've started with S'fiso." she joked. Me: "you guys are gross. Manyan." Mandy: "worse kaloku Mfundo utipile ngoku." Siya: "myeke pha uzovuka ngo 12 midnight secula efresh." Mandy: "does he even know he has a date?" Siya: "ndizamxelela ksasa." we sat and chatted about other things for a while until Mandy just fell asleep. I took the tray off the bed, Siya scooped her up wamfaka inside the blankets. We switched the TV off saphuma. S'fiso: "uph umntu wam?" Siya: "sleeping." S'fiso went to the bedroom. Everyone had either left or fell asleep. Me: "I should start tidying up." Siya sana wayohlala phez'kwe couch. Siya: "khome kancinci." Me: "Siya, please come and help me. It won't be long." Siya: "yoooh." Me: "iza." we picked up the paper plates, wrappers and serviettes. Sizifaka kwi plastic. Siya collected the glasses, I washed them. He dried. I swept yena wabutha. We wiped the counters and finally done. Siya: "I'll finish outside. Ambohlala phantsi." I sat on the couch he left to pick up the beer bottles. I looked at Mfundo. He did look cute but ha.a wethu. Plus utipile hugging a cushion. Me: "okay Lihle stop judging. Stop. you're being picky and that's why ungafunwa. Adjust those standards." I whispered to myself. Siya came back eqibile. He sat next to me and we watched television. Siya: "I should get this one home." he looked at his friend. Me: "he's lucky to have a friend like you." Siya: "I wish luck brought blessings wrapped in a red bow." I laughed. Siya: "Mfundo!" Mfundo: "Tata?" he mumbled. Siya: "vuka fondin sihambe." he pulled him up, I opened the door for them wamsa emotwen. Who was this now? Andiyaz bethuna nguban lo girl uleli apha. Siya: "I'll see you tomorrow later? Please look pretty?" Me: "I won't even try." he smiled and walked

out. I locked the door. Me: "girl? Hey." she woke up. I gave her a bucket quick and she vomited. Ndaquguka ukuyongena eroomin. I didn't know her or how she got here. I got into my bed watching videos of the kids ndade ndalala.

The next morning I woke up a bit optimistic. Around 10am. Ndaye bathroom, did my business, got in the shower and scrubbed myself, shaved my legs washed of ndayovasa umlomo. Once I was done ndaphuma ubuyel eroomin ndanxiba gown. I went to the kitchen. Me: "morning." Mandy: "hey." Me: "uph uS'fiso?" Mandy: "went to work." Me: "who's that girl?" Mandy: "heee peto yazi andimazi." Me: "njani kengok tshomi?" Mandy: "ufike apha with Namhla. Your sister aint shit though, umshiyelen omnye?" Me: "hayi andiyazi." Mandy: "where you going?" Me: "the date." she laughed again. Me: "mxim." I went to the room ndiyokhangel nto yonxiba. She came to help. Mandy: "Definitely No jeans." Me: "andikhathal noba ndinxibe i-curtain bonanje." Mandy: "you're gonna have fun. Trust." she dug in my suitcase. I wore my black underwear. Ndithambisa. Mandy: "this!" Me: "no." Mandy: "itheni?" Me: "shorts? No." Mandy: "nantsi ke jumpsuit emhlophe." she started ironing. Ndaske ndanqenqa ngecala. Mandy: "please be at least interested in what he has to say. Mnike chance." Me: "I might. Siya uzobephi? He's on leave so that psychopath might wear a disguise and come spy on us." she laughed. Mandy: "uSiya sisbhanxa va. Hayi akaqhelwa." I got dressed and she fixed my hair. Mandy: "you're gonna be great tshomam." she gave me a hug. Me: "its not a job interview." Mandy: "then what's up?" Me: "its the will reading on Wednesday." Mandy: "why you worried, you practically own everything." Me: "I don't care about all that." Mandy: "and your uncle?" Me: "he's more open to Benny than he is to me. Maybe because I'm never home." Mandy: "which home exactly Lihle? Benny uyenza indawo yetshomi ikhaya lakho." Me: "its nothing extravagant. Behlel noLubby qha seemed like they were planning something. I just felt unwelcome." Mandy: "you can stay here as long as you like ubayeke pha. When that will is read, that house will be yours, kuphume nempukane. Skoyika." Me: "ahlale phi uBenny Mandy? He doesn't have a home or a family." Mandy: "so? Behlala phi before? With whom? Kuthen ezoqal ubalusizi ngoku nje? Ha.a makangazi namaqhinga apha." Me: "hayi Mandy sungcola." Mandy: "I'm just asking nje. When are the nunu's coming over?" Me: "I'll ask utatabo. Bendim'fownele izolo, he was busy wafowna back later. He's at work now, Mr CEO." Mandy: "oh. Good for him. Anyway, uzoba late. Let's get you going." Me: "please do not desert me. Uzondithatha ndiyakucela." Mandy: "I won't desert you." I sprayed my perfumed. Me: "I hate this." Mandy: "don't worry. You'll come back and drown in your tears later. Come." we went to the car. She drove me to Summerstrand ndafika Boardwalk and walked in the front to News Cafe. Mfundo was sitting at the table ebambelele ntloko with a beer on

the table. Bhabhalaza. Me: "hey." I greeted. He looked up and squinted his eyes. Mfundo: "Lihle? What are you doinghere?" Me: "he didn't tell you did he?" Mfundo: "no, uthemdivase and dress nice. You're the date?" Me: "yeah." Mfundo: "oh." I was still standing, waiting for a gentleman to pull out the chair. Hayi sanaz he just leaned back on his. Mfundo: "are you gonna sit or you prefer eating while standing?" Sweet Jesus. I sat down. Me: "so, unjani?" Mfundo: "I'm good. Just off at work today. Couldn't fucking deal. I had this client for 2 years, and he's been pestering me about some stupid Chinese deal that I'm overlooking. He owns this company, deals with communication stuff. He's creating mobile television for a selected clique, I told him this was a bad idea." he gulped his beer. Mfundo: "so I do my research and find that the owner of this company already has multiple offers, for instance kukho company esandovulwa recently, There's another in cape town and kubekho my client. The problem with someone who can't make up their mind is that they always place the pressure on you-" Me: "I'm fine too. Thanks for asking." Mfundo: "I didn't ask." Me: "you're supposed to." Mfundo: "oh." the waiter came to us and he ordered, I ordered too. Wemka ubhuti. Mfundo: "so what do you do?" Me: "I'm a student, marketing." Mfundo: "marketing? Like advertisements?" Me: "not just advertisements, promoting, designing, selling. We make the product wantable." Mfundo: "oh. Anyway, do you know Chua Global? Its the company I was talking about." he carried on and on about his work. I've heard that name before. Lubby once mentioned it. Me: "Wang Chua?" Mfundo: "yeah, he's the founder." Me: "do you mind telling me about yourself?" Mfundo: "what do you want to know?" Me: "where you live, your childhood days, where you schooled." Mfundo: "oh, I live in Despatch. Ndakhulela eDwesi. I used to school in VP" (Victoria Park High School.) Me: "how did you meet your friends?" Mfundo: "I worked with S'fiso before, he introduced me to Siya noAyanda the doc." Can I go home now? I checked the time and it was only 10 minutes. 110 more to go. Our meal came, I used my cutlery. Yatsho imboza ngesandla sakhe licking his fingers too. I was embarrassed and scared. Because with those sticky hands he drank again nge glass. I just stared at him. Mfundo: "whaa?" he chewed. Me: "nothing." I played with the fork in my hands. Mfundo: "awulambanga?" Me: "hm...I had breakfast." Mfundo: "sooo...." Me: "I'm not really hungry." Mfundo: "oh." I was soo gonna kill Siya and Mandy. They were both around futhi laughing their asses off. Mfundo burped and reached for the napkin wazosula umlomo and hands. My phone rang. I checked the caller. No, no. Not now. The convo was dead kule "date" so dead that I could hear a hymn in the back of my head. So dead that I was near ukushumayela. I checked the time again. 90 minutes left. Mfundo: "let me tell you a joke ne? Ungahleki." he giggled. Me: "oh I promise I won't." Mfundo: "this

one time I'm with someone yabo. So as comfy as I was. I farted. She decided to fart too." he laughed. Mfundo: "so my first fart was an ice breaker, I had a lot more to go also when she farted I decided she won't mind. So...." he laughed again. Mfundo: "I let out a big long one, you know the one that has the sound at the end? Yona. And she tries too but this time its not just a fart, she actually shit herself. It was so hilarious I could've died!!!" he laughed hysterically. 😱O.o You Should've. 😞;/ Me: "hehe. Hayi sana." I sipped my iced tea. Me: "I hope you're not looking for a platform yosuzo because There's bathrooms for that type of shit. You know that right?" he laughed harder. Mfundo: " 'bathrooms for that type of shit'!! You're so funny!" (._.) God please. I swear I was being pranked. Me: "are you done, can we leave?" Mfundo: "awubawel siye casino for some gambles? Just excitement!" Me: "wooh why not." I took out my wallet. Mfundo: "no I got it. Don't worry." he paid the bill sahamba. Walking to the casino. Ungena kwethu he started at this one machine, waiting for him to get comfortable. I disappeared to another side ndibaleka yena. Ndabuka wethu passing time for at least 45 minutes till he found me. Mfundo: "I thought you left." Me: "no, didn't wanna disturb you." Mfundo: "you don't like gambling? You want to go to the kiddies side? The magic company?" Me: "as a matter of fact yes. I would." Mfundo: "unfortunately I was banned from there, so no can do." how does an adult get banned from a kids' play place. What the hell could he have done? Mfundo: "we can go swimming!" Me: "no. I have an appointment yazi, just got a call. So I'll have to go." Mfundo: "oh, but I enjoy your company." I'd disappeared half the time though. Me: "next time ne?" Mfundo: "okay. Will you call me?" Me: "yes I will. Bye Mfundo. Nice seeing you." Mfundo: "same." I walked out so quick. Never again! Never!! I called Mandy to pick me up and we went home. Me: "One Word. Dizaster. With a Z." Mandy: "Mfundo? What were you expecting." Me: "Siya owes me a nice pair of heels for this." Mandy: "that bad?" Me: "he tried, I didn't..he's just, too much!" we arrived home kumise moto ka Lukhanyo eme ngaphandle. He was dressed in a black pants, black shirt and a white blazer and tie. He looked pissed off. Me: "hello." Luks: "hey. Molo Mandy." Mandy: "I'll be in the house." wasishiya phandle. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "I've been trying to call you, where've you been?" Me: "I'm sorry, I was..." Luks: "okay whatever, listen. Ndivela kwi skolo s'ka Lutha, I had to fetch him because he's not feeling well." Me: "utheni?" Luks: "I don't know. Nguwe umamakhe. Told you izolo abantwana bakhalela wena but you always think I'm lying." he opened the door. The boy was sleepy, his eyes swollen and red. Me: "come here baby boy. Iza umama abone." he pulled himself up waza kum. Me: "hello Luhle sweetie pie." Luhle: "ello mama." Me: "uthen boy?" Lutha: "susu ka Lutha sithi ha.a." Me: "uhluthi uLutha?" he shook his head. Me: "Lutha ebetye nton?" Lutha: "niks." Me: "did you take him to the

doctor?" Luks: "not yet, Lihle I have a meeting in 30 minutes." Me: "hayi ke Lukhanyo ndithini mna? leave them here and go to your important meeting." Luks: "uyathanda ke undenza umntu ongakhathaliyo. Uyazi ba soze ndishiye mntanam egula." Me: "I can take care of him. He'll be fine." Luks: "oh mayibendim lo uyokhubeka phakathi kwabantu ndicinga umntana?" Me: "what do you suggest? Luks, I'll take him to the doctor. I'll inform you uthini. I promise." he bent down to his son. Lutha went over to hug him. Luks: "I love you boy ne? Uyeza utata vah? Ndikphathele nton?" Lutha: "chips." Luks: "Luhle baby girl ufuna nton wena?" Luhle: "fun Lutha wam mna." ncaaaw.. 😞:(Luks: "eish, nindenza soft Nina kodwa." he kissed his son. Luks: "undithumele message Lihle." Me: "okay." by now I was thinking all sorts of things. Luthando une susu njani uLuhle aberight when they eat the same food at the same time? Luks: "what?" Me: "nothing." Luks: "don't. Ndiyak'cela. Do not." Me: "do you think la creche yabo is safe?" Luks: "how?" Me: "we'll talk about it later. Get going." I took Luhle and their bags. Luthando waziswa nguLukhanyo. Luks: "Text Lihle." Me: "I will!" damn. He left. Mandy: "and now?" Me: "doctor. ASAP." she took her keys immediately.

It was late afternoon when the nurse brought back my son. He was asleep by then. Naku Mandy Luhle was sleeping. Oko ekhalela ubrother wakhe. Lukhanyo arrived right then. His jacket was off, sleeves up and tie hanging. Me: "is he going to be okay?" Nurse: "the doctor had a look and prescribed him some medication to let go of the upset stomach." Luks: "just an upset stomach? How? Because he eats what his sister eats each and every day. How is he the only one sick?" Nurse: "we need to check her too in case she starts later than her brother, immune systems are very much different even in twins." Luks: "you best get on with it ma'am." she took Luhle from Mandy wemka naye. Luks: "boy." he brushed his baby's head taking him from me. Me: "let him sleep. How was the meeting?" Luks: "went well. Buzothin earlier?" Me: "here?" I whispered. He stared at Mandy. She got up and left. Yep, That type of stare. Luks: "yes here!" he continued. Me: "uChuma zolandwa nguban eskolweni?" Luks: "ngu Lubby. Talk to me." Me: "I didn't tell you that, when Lyle called, he also sent a picture." Luks: "picture ethen leyo?" Me: "a picture of our kids." Luks: "and you didn't think to tell me this!!! Why are you so damn selfish!" Me: "haibo Lukhanyo." Luks: "don't act innocent! You were wrong ngongandibonisi and tell me! Anything could've happened knowing that lomntu has access to our fucking children wena uyaphola! How Lihle?!! What kind of mother are you?" I sat down and kept my mouth shut. Luthando woke up. Luks: "nxx! I-selfish man lekaka uyenzayo Lihle. Kukunya kodwa mos. When something bad happens uphinde uzolilela mna when all along ubuthule!" as much as those words stung. I sat up straight and kept my emotions in ndavala

umlomo wam. No I didn't have to sit and listen to this but arguing with him? In a hospital? I value my pride more than my feelings. I can stay chilled for my kids. Lutha: "mama." he wailed. Lukhanyo paced around rubbing his back. Wabuya uNurse with Luhle. I took her. Nurse: "she's absolutely fine and healthy." Me: "thank you." Luks: "I'd like to confirm with the doctor." Nurse: "most certainly sir, this way." they walked down the corridor. Luhle: "qirha uthi ndimhle mna." Me: "umhle nyani mntanam." Luhle: "fani nomamam ne?" Me: "ewe baby." Mandy texted me. "ugrand peto?" Me: "ewe mtshana cela ungandishiyi." Mandy: "I'm outside." Lukhanyo came back, phof walking past me uyophuma. Oh? So I walked out too ndaya kuMandy." Luks: "ndicel umntanam." Me: "Lukhanyo please. Seriously? Sorry I didn't tell yo-" Luks: "it doesn't matter anymore Lihle. Who knows what would have happened bubu careless bakho! Umsaphi lomntana? Uzohamb ulala kwi friends kengoku with my kids? Sundiphambanela mna. Khasapha umntanam fondin." Me: "angel iya kutatakho." Luhle: "funi." Luks: "uyaz'bona izenzo zakho?" Me: "I'm not gonna fight with you bonanje. Nanku mntanakho. Since you're the one with all the money, houses, cars and medical aid. You'll take better care of them, undiyeke ndizisokolele ke mna." I put my daughter next to him, kissing her goodbye. Me: "I love you baby va. Ambongena motweni." I walked to Mandy's car ndakhwela sahamba. Iinyembezi zazehlela right then. Mandy: "iyawa yinton ngoku? What did that bastard say?" I didn't even know where to begin. I felt like I'd failed my whole life exam. The money I had I used to pay my fees for the entire year, the rest I'd saved was for my next year, and emergencies. I couldn't afford to live lavishly anymore. That's what hurt the most. This, ladies is the problem. We often get used to someone and their possessions uzilibale wena, when they're gone. You pick up the pieces uqale komnye, naye emnke and the cycle continues. I had a decision to make, its either I drop out and make something out of my savings like ubuyela in business which did well before. Or I continue ngeskolo ke and possibly lose the privilege to be super mom bahlale kutatabo. I couldn't do both. I had to choose one. The car screeched to a halt frightening me back to reality! A man was standing in front of us enxibe mnyama. Wasijonga and continued crossing the road. Mandy: "Lihle... Who the hell was that?"...

Chapter 759

The moment we got home we were both shivering kukoyika. Me: "Mandy what happened?" Mandy: "I don't know!" she cried. Mandy: "I was going to get you a tissue, ndijongile endlelen and there was no one. I looked away for literally two seconds and

he just appeared phamkwam!" I sat down slowly. I had flashes of The look in his eyes. Sinister, dark, evil, just damn scary. He didn't look frightened let alone shocked. He literally just walked off like nothing happened. Mandy was beyond shaken. Probably yilento yoba he just appeared out of nowhere. It was bright as day phandle. I was suddenly paranoid and began searching the house. Mandy: "what?" Me: "I don't know. I'm just as scared. Ndifuna utixa but have to check no one's in here first." Mandy: "what does that have to do with anything? Akasuki apha mos!" Me: "how do we know that!" Mandy: "Lihle that was a ghost." Me: "no such thing Mandy man!" I began sobbing too. I couldn't stop thinking of his eyes. I couldn't get it out of my mind. Mandy had her phone in her hand, wayibeka endleben. Mandy: "S'fiso? Please come. Right now.....something happened.....I don't know! Just get here!" she hung up. I was even afraid ukuya etoilet. We locked all doors, closing all windows. Me: "maybe we're just over reacting. Maybe...it was just a mistake." Mandy: "yeah? Maybe I didn't look properly and he was just crossing the road." Me: "the look on his face." Mandy: "I know. I can't forget it." we waited in the lounge for S'fiso. Mandy: "so what did he say that made you upset?" Me: "he asked what kind of mother I was letting the kids in danger. He said I was selfish and careless then told me akazovumel abantwana bakhe bahambe belala kwi friends zam." Mandy: "and you said nothing?" Me: "I let him prosper athe the yonke afune uyithetha. I know I'm a good mother to my children, I love them and do whatever it takes for them. Eyoba andikabina ndawo eyeyam yohlala or enough money meant nothing to me until now. I have to do something Mandy." Mandy: "unayo indawo, your father's house and here. You're not chopping and changing addresses mos oko ulapha and he'll find you here. Ingxaki iphi? He's just mad at himself for being bitter qha. Don't let it affect you." she took off her pants. Mandy: "can we change?" we went to the bedroom. I wore my short pajamas, vest and gown. She wore a night gown. we heard a knock on the door. Sajongana. S'fiso: "Mandy! Vula!" she went to open the door. He came inside the house with Siya. S'fiso: "what happened. Mandy: "I was driving from the hospital, trying to get a tissue, I looked, I swear I looked at the road. But 2 seconds later some guy just popped up and stood in front of the car. Wasijamela. Then walked away. He didn't even seem scared like he was counting on me to bump him." Siya: "he just looked at you?" Me: "what I saw in his eyes. It was inhumane." S'fiso: "heee hayin girls, nide nitixe kangaka. It was a mistake. Maybe he's just one of those people who don't frighten quick. You must have overlooked him babe." Siya: "yeah, sanubane xhala. These things happen a lot. Okay? Were you crying?" I shook my head confidently. S'fiso: "let's just order pizza and watch movies. Kuzoba right man, don't be afraid." Siya was making the call for pizza. I sat on the couch. Siya: "hey." he sat next to me and hugged me. Siya: "you

okay?" I shook my head. Siya: "don't be scared. Akhonto izokwenzeka. It was a scare I understand but its harmless." Me: "its not just that." Siya: "what else." I began to tell him everything. Word for word. Oko ethule. Siya: "why do you let him do this to you?" Me: "because this time I was in the wrong." Siya: "even so, he had no right to speak to you that way. Worse phambi kwabantwana. You don't need a big house or fancy car to be a great mom, noba ubuhlala kwi tyotyombe ayimfun lonto. As long as you take care of your kids." Me: "I've got to make a plan." Siya: "you're not dropping out of school Lihle. I won't allow that. No matter wenze nton ngobom bakho he'll shut you down because you let him. You have to cut him loose ngoku." Me: "I have Siya. But I can't keep him away from his kids." Siya: "no you can't but you will control indlela athetha ngayo nawe. Its about time this shit gets to court." Me: "that's just drastic." Siya: "yi-emotional abuse Lihle Le. Unless I'm just plain deaf. And he won't stop, trust me." Me: "as if you would know." Siya: "yes I do because utatam wayeyenza kumamam. He hit her, insulted her. Esula ngaye phantsi sibukele. She tried getting out but he used to change for weeks and be the loving husband and greatest dad. Aphinde aqalise kwakhona amthuke. Over and over again, telling her she's incompetent and a waste of space. You don't want that life Lihle. You don't want your kids growing up that way." Me: "ndizothin ke Siya!!" Siya: "nantsiya court izombonela icebo. If he can't speak properly or handle you ngendlela elungileyo. He'll be arrested. No woman should have to live without her kids ngenxa yento ez'ncinci like money. Because kids won't remember money but will remember love." I held on to him tighter. It felt real. Someone that actually gives a fuck about your wellbeing. But the only question that rang in my head was "for how long". I couldn't go down the heartbreaking road again. Worse Siya uyahamba ngomso lo usayo ndishiyeke again. I let go and sat up straight. Siya: "how's your foot?" Me: "its fine." Siya: "is it?" he tickled it. Me: "stop!" I giggled ndisula inyembezi. I didn't want to laugh just after a cry but he made it happen. Siya: "how was the date?" Me: "bad, you owe me." Siya: "Mfundo tells me he had fun." Me: "with himself, yes." he laughed. Siya: "oh but I promise you the next one will be amazing. Ndithembe." Me: "I don't want a next date. I don't want anything. I'm good now." Siya: "sure thing. Miss Lihle." he browsed through the channels on dstv. Until he found a movie starting. Daddy's Little Girls. Siya: "watched this before?" Me: "no but I can already predict it." Siya: "tell me." Me: "wait." the movie played up till the part where the grandma was sick, discovering she had cancer, the drama that unfolded with the baby mama. Siya: "you're like that?" Me: "I wish I was." Siya: "oh you're the mature type huh. Little stuck up too. With your standards higher than them Prada heels." I chuckled. Me: "she's gonna lose the battle of custody, she's too ghetto and loud. Probably lying too." he laughed. Siya:

"don't judge!" Me: "the poor guy is traumz. Check." Siya: "she's doing it to the right guy, if it was the thug, ngek'dala wafakwa inqindi Le planga emlonyen. Them niggas don't play." Me: "you're scared of thugs?" Siya: "I was once a thug." Me: "oh really? How?" Siya: "I stole ilekese everyday kwi Spaza sika Mambhele." I laughed. Me: "you were such a bad boy!" Mandy: "hayin bethuna utheth'ba aniva emnyango?" there was a knock. She went to open. Pizza was here. We brought it in and dished up. Siya: "how old are your kids?" Me: "2 and the last born is 4 going on 5 months." Siya: "last? What if you get married again and lobhuti wants to have a baby?" Me: "if I get married again? That's highly unlikely." Siya: "no it isn't." Me: "who would want to marry me? I have 3 kids, no job, a thug as an ex husband, nothing to call my own." Siya: "can I correct you? You have 3 blessings. You're on the road to a better life and securing your future, and a dumb ass for an ex." Me: "you're sweet." Siya: "really? Most people say I'm rude-" S'fiso: "you are rude. To me. And Mfundo. And everyone else." Siya: "I am straight forward." S'fiso: "in a rude way." Siya: "don't listen to him." I ate my pizza, we drank some wine and watched the movie. S'fiso and Mandy had long left. Siya: "would you like a snack?" Me: "which is what." Siya: "I don't know I'll make something." he got up and went to the kitchen. He was drunk. I was just tipsy. He opened the fridge and took out food. Siya: "I want a cheese melt hot dog." Me: "melted cheese you mean?" Siya: "as long as that motherfucker done melted." we took out sausages. Defrosting them sabeka cheese to melt. Cut the rolls safaka phakathi. Me: "mustard -" Siya: "and sweet chilli please." Me: "my favorites!" we high fived and laughed satya. After our meal, we were just talking nje. Siya: "you got somethin on your..." I wiped my mouth. Siya: "its time for you to get to bed, mna ndiyavuka ksasa." Me: "are you gonna come back?" Siya: "no, but you're gonna come to me whenever. Off to bed my Cinderella." Me: "okaaay!" I drank some water ndaya eroomin to sleep.

Tuesday morning I'd woken by 5am, cleaned my room. Ndayovasa and wore sweatpants and vest. Of course with my underwear underneath. Tied up the hair ndaye lounge. Siya woke up from the couch. Me: "morning." Siya: "coffee." he was still sleepy. I made him some coffee. Black and strong like him. Me: "here." Siya: "you're an angel. Bani xesha?" Me: "twenty to six." Siya: "damn." he drank his coffee. Me: "gotta go?" Siya: "no. Not yet. I just need to go change. Meet me at the St Georges Park in an hour." Me: "why?" Siya: "just for kicks. Don't eat, just go." he got up. Siya: "tell fifi I'm gone." Me: "alright." he took his keys and walked out. What was I to do with myself for an hour? Siyothin? What do I wear? Oh God I hope its not another date. I went to the bedroom to change into my skinny jeans, rolling them twice at the ankle. Leaving the vest on. Sneakers or sandals. Khame ngobayi tomboy. I wore the sandal, fixing my face. Mandy came in. Mandy: "where's Siya?" Me: "he left. And I'm

about to too." Mandy: "oh ok, I'm taking S'fiso home. When you done I need you to help me." Me: "with?" Mandy: "izolo I'd called the agent for the property in North End right, she said she'd call me today once the paperwork is finalized. So we have to get cleaning supplies, paint, furniture and design that place proper." Me: "okay." she left the room ndaphuma with my bag ukuya estopin. I got a taxi to town and one up to Greenacres but got off eST Georges, walking to the gate. I waited about 20 minutes. I saw the black car coming up the road and park. The joy I felt to realize it was him. He got out the car dressed in a black long sleeved muscle top and semi tight jeans. Guess what? Rolled at the ankle! With black sneakers. Siya: "one request." Me: "what?" Siya: "blindfold." he blindfolded me. Ndamva evula i-boot and then held my arm. Siya: "if uwile ke ayindifuni mna." I giggled. We walked into the park, strolling around, phof mna andiboni nto. Me: "describe what you see." Siya: "hm...trees, autumn trees, swaying about from the wind, brownish leaves falling to the green grass, we're walking on a pink and grey pavement it leads to a step, woah, watch it. Left foot up. Let's go.. Oh and There's benches. Wooden. An elderly couple is sitting with their dog reading a book." Me: "a dog is reading a book???" Siya: "no idiot, the couple is!" he laughed. Siya: "oh and There's a group of boys playing soccer. One of them just said hi." Me: "to who?" Siya: "Me." I laughed. Me: "is he gay?" Siya: "probably. Stand here." I stood. He let go of me. Me: "are you gonna feed me?" Siya: "not a chance, you should've eaten at home." Me: "you told me not to!" Siya: "you shouldn't listen to every shit I say." Me: "mihlolo!" he took off my blindfold. Me: "a picnic!" Siya: "duh. Come sit." we sat down. Me: "so you made these?" Siya: "nope. The hotel wouldn't let me borrow their kitchen." Me: "ncaaw shame." we ate our breakfast. He even had whipped cream. Me: "why?" Siya: "let me show you." he took the can wayihlukuhla and sprayed my nose. Siya: "hold on." he took a grape, scooped the cream and threw it back in his mouth. Wazihleka. Siya: "I couldn't resist." I tried my best not to laugh. Me: "mxim." he wiped me with a tissue. Siya: "what is it that makes women so bitter all the time. Stop sulking!" Me: "because men are idiots." Siya: "no, you just want a movie actor. We're not perfect." Me: "you don't even try." Siya: "then how about umchazele umjita into oy'funayo instead of being mad about something for 3 days not talking to him." Me: "he's supposed to know!" Siya: "we're not google. Tell me the first 3 things that make you mad." Me: "Bad Manners. Selfishness. And the ego." Siya: "the ego gotta stay put though." Me: "it should be adjusted." Siya: "nah. if I got to adjust my ego, then my girl is gonna have to adjust her little attitude." Me: "not all girls have attitude." Siya: "and not all guys have ego. What made your date bad with Mfundo? You had an attitude." Me: "I did not! He eats with his hands!" he burst out laughing. Me: "oh its funny huh?" Siya: "it can't be that bad."

Me: "oh it is, he spoke about his work all the time. Burped. Chewed with his mouth open. Told me a joke about fart while I'm trying to eat." Siya: "he told you the fart joke?" he was tears of laughter. Siya: "I love that joke! Its hysterical!" I looked at him blankly. Siya: "sorry Cinderella. But he tried." Me: "I didn't feel the same. He took me to the casino and lost me for 45 minutes, if bendise camkwakhe he would've gambled me too." Siya: "sounds interesting to me and funny. Like I said, men aren't perfect. Maybe if you'd asked him to do things to make you comfortable then you would have enjoyed yourself but instead you had an attitude since last night." Me: "he could've at least pulled out my chair." Siya: "did you ask him to?" Me: "do I have to?" Siya: "touche. But you gotta stop reading that 50 grey shades bullshit. That nigga don't exist. This is South Africa." Me: "50 shades of Grey. He might not exist but he's worthy to dream of." Siya: "a guy that mistreats women, using them for sex, torturing and controlling them just because he's a billionaire? No." Me: "they knew what they're getting themselves into. Its not like he lied." Siya: "that's the problem, women will forever be miserable because they find love in disrespect and violence. Good guys are out there waiting for women to make them their queens, love them and protect them but women go for the vultures. Why?" Me: "its a dog eat dog world. You should become a wolf." Siya: "I'm not gonna change my good guy image for anything in this world, if a girl can't see that. Andingen ndawo." Me: "well, it seems a bit lame'ish." Siya: "oh I'm lame now?" Me: "not you. Just the sit back image. Girls like fire. Bring out the fire." Siya: "and burn her damn weave. Yes." I smiled. Me: "what's this?" Siya: "my helicopter. Bruce Nantsi'nkomi'siwa Willis." I rolled onto the grass ndihleka eyona ntsini. Siya: "what?" Me: "what the hell?" Siya: "S'fiso bought it, Mfundo named it and I own it. Come." he took out the remote then stood behind me. He held my hands teaching me the controls. Siya: "you get it started here, starts flying. You control it here. And when you want to land, you press here." I started. The blades started rolling, it floated up unsteadily at first up into the air. Siya: "you don't need to lift your hands up too. Relax." Me: "its flying!!" Siya: "I see that, don't get too excited Cinderella. Control." Me: "wait...where's it goin!" Siya: "relax. Use the control." Me: "its running away-" Siya: "USE THE CONTROL!" Me: "its gonna crash!!!" Siya: "Lihle!!" he screamed. Me: "sike!" I laughed controlling the Heli back up in the air. He breathed a relief with his hands on his hips. Siya: "you're a real piece of work. Can I have it back please." Me: "No!" Siya: "excuse me?" he chased me down the park. Me: "you're gonna crash it!" Siya: "I don't care!" Me: "wait let me land! What kind of pilot do you think I am?" Siya: "the kind that scares its passengers." I landed the copter sideways because I'm not a pro. Siya: "this is the one thing I love kwi toys zam zonke. Don't you ever crash it. You hear?" Me: "like you'd let me touch it again." Siya: "its

yours." Me: "really? Thank you!!" I hugged him. Siya: "okay, okay, I get it!" the rest of the morning was just great. We had played in the park most of the time and talked and joked. Now it was almost 1pm. And he had to go. We packed our things and walked to the car. He drove me to Mandy's place. Wamisa phandle. Me: "thanks for taking me out." Siya: "I did promise you an amazing date, didn't I?" Me: "well I loved it. And this." signaling the toy helicopter. Me: "you'll still visit right." Siya: "of course. Ina." he took out a paper and wrote down his number, email and home address. Siya: "whenever you need me." Me: "thanks. uhambe kakuhle Siya." Siya: "stay well. And be strong okay? Don't let these boys bully you. You're your own boss and nobody will talk to you no kind of way. Ava?" Me: "yes." Siya: "good. Buzz me so that I can call you ufika kwam." Me: "I will do so." I opened the car door ndahluka, buzzing him. Me: "bye." he waved and smiled. I closed the door and walked to the house already missing my crazy bud. I was almost gonna cry when I opened the door the car pulled away. I walked in the house. Mandy: "hey!! What happened?" Me: "nothing." Mandy: "talk to me." Me: "the most amazing date I've ever had. And he just leaves." Mandy: "did you ask him to stay?" Me: "no." Mandy: "then ask.." me: "he has to go back to his life Mandy. And sadly its not here." Mandy: "you actually like him?" Me: "no. He's just a great friend." Mandy: "aren't I?" I hugged her tightly. Me: "especially you mtshanam. You'll never leave me."

Mid afternoon we'd bought the paint already. Deciding on light blue because its a relaxing color. We needed two waiting couches. A carpenter to make the proper dressers and mirrors. A plumber to fix in the sinks and an electrician. While Mandy went about to the workshop for help. I went to look at the furniture shop. There wasn't much I liked. Or let me say, it was too homely. I left again in search of someone who can make a couch from scratch. Doing my research we were led to Uitenhage. Mandy: "color?" Me: "white leather. Flat with an arm rest on either side or... Just one?" Me: "either side. Do you think white is ideal? A lot of different people coming in and out. Uzobamdka quick." Mandy: "black then. The tilling will be white." I wrote down. We explained to the owner the type of couch we wanted and he showed us pictures we like and approved. Mandy made the order paying her deposit in sahamba kwakhona ubuyela ebhayi to CTM. Me: "large squares? Or you'd like a pattern?" Mandy: "large, white and plain. I'll go check out the toilet and sinks." I made the order for the tiles but I couldn't yet because the place had to be measured. Either I bought a lot and they get left over or I buy too little ndiphinde ndibuye sezingekho. Guy: "we could send a surveyor to take a look at your place. Free of charge." Me: "thank you." I took the address from Mandy. It was already past 5 emini. My foot ached. I was tired. My back was sore from walking and standing. I just

needed rest. We finally went back home noMandy. My phone was ringing I sat down ndayiphendula. Me: "hello." Caller: "Cinderella." I smiled. Me: "I actually feel like her." Caller: "complain to me, what's wrong?" Me: "I've been walking around all day, silungisa izinto ze business ka Mandy. My feet are killing me. My back, I think it just broke." Siya: "tshotsho uyathand uhamba nawe." Me: "oh thanks hey." Siya: "I'm home safe." Me: "I'm glad." Siya: "well I don't miss you just In case you wondered." Me: "me neither." Siya: "good. So you can take a bubble bath, relax and go to bed." Me: "nditye nin." Siya: "you're always thinking of food. Khaw'lale and feel some struggle." I laughed. Me: "nope." he chuckled. Siya: "this house is so cold apha. Someone left the aircon on." Me: "uhlala naban kanti?" Siya: "alone. Usisi ocleanayo comes once a week." Me: "that's how neat you are, wow." Siya: "mxim." I went to the bathroom and ran a bath. Me: "wenzani." Siya: "ima take a quick shower, check my gazillion emails and prepare for work tomorrow. You?" Me: "about to take a bath. Make a snack ndilale." Siya: "get some rest. I'll call you ksasa. Sleep tight." Me: "thanks, you too." Siya: "sharp." I hung up ndayofaka iphone kwi charger. Came back ndazovasa. I relaxed in the bath for the first time in such a while. My eyes shot open again. Kanene tomorrow is the will reading. I wish I hadn't thought of that. Why do I get this heart racing feeling. Ndavasa ndaqiba, got out the bath and went to make a sandwich and some tea. I went back to the room ndangena ezinguben and they felt amazing. Mandy came in. Mandy: "andifun lala ndodwa peto." she got into bed. Me: "don't tell me you still thinking about that guy." Mandy: "I'm not." we shared my bread ndasela tea yam and started to doze off when my phone rang. I checked the caller. Mr Mzinyathi. Ndayiyeka net injalo. It rang almost 5 times kwecwaka. I was too sleepy. Mandy: "I wish it was Saturday night again. It was a nice weekend." Me: "many more to come mtshanam and I'll be less depressed." yatsho kwakhona Le phone. Mandy: "what does he want." Me: "I have no idea. But whatever it is, andinayo." a message beeped in. I looked. Ise kwanguye kuWhatsapp. I made sure to press on the message ndaphinda ndaphuma just so kuzovela the blue ticks. For someone who isn't going to bother replying kodwa uyibonile message. It was just plain bitchy I know. Isafana ufuna undithuka mos. I'm tired mna. Yoh. Mandy: "what he say?" Me: "read it." she began reading. Mandy: "Lihle, I want to apologize for the way I spoke to you, I panicked and got really mad. I didn't mean it. Please answer the phone." Me: "oh." Mandy: "you gonna reply?" Me: "no. Yeke olohlobo. Uqibile mos undikhubekisa, makaqhubekeke ngobom obu bakhe." Mandy: "here's another one, Lutha is feeling better." Me: "that's nice." Mandy: "answer him." Me: "and say what Mandy? After he humiliated me olahlobo esbhedlele? And you know what? I am selfish. And I'm gonn stay selfish for some time because I'm tired right now and need

to sleep. Ngomso I've got a meeting. I don't need this." Mandy: "I personally don't like this Lukhanyo issue but I feel that its best you sort it out. Once and for all. Mxelele how you feel about how he spoke to you." Me: "he's gonna say sorry, and defend himself, I'm gonna accept his sorry and give him the benefit of the doubt, I'm gonna keep the peace AGAIN for the sake of the kids, aphinde kwakhona few days down the line, lashes out at me ndishiyeke ndine ntliziyo enenxeba. yoh Mandy. Ndidiniwe nyani mna." the phone rang again. Nday'faka ku silent. The moment I closed my eyes, I felt the power of my sleep. Ndayoba ngomzuzu and fell into a deep sleep. The next morning I woke up and showered. I took out a blue, white and light green vertically striped maxi dress. Brushed my hair down, powdering my face. I took a full body selfie and sent it to someone who likes long dresses. He replied instantly: " 😊:(" Me: "what?" Siya: "only now you wear what I love. That's just mean." Me: "hahaa! Enjoy your day." Siya: "You Too Cinderella. With this photo framed I certainly will." I got a taxi to the lawyer's office. Luckily, nayo bikwalapha etown. I waited until kwafika uNosizwe. We hugged and chatted. We were called to the office sahamba sayongena. Benny was already inside ehleli on the couch. Me: "molweni." Simphiwe: "hello Lihle. You May have a seat." I sat down. Something here was off. Simphiwe: "I have the written will signed and dated the week before the passing of the deceased. It was updated and reviewed per circumstances that occurred to which the deceased felt threatened. May we proceed." we sat at a large table. Wafunda ke, I listened to each word carefully. Simphiwe: "I hereby write my assets, being the house and its furniture, my car, and first business, the panel beating shop to my first born son. Sinenoxolo Tetani. I give Nosizwe the 22% shares I obtained whilst in prison with the Redinas Car company. Which is where I've been getting my monthly income from. And the final R25 000 to my daughter. Lithembelihle Manti." ...

Chapter 760

After the reading of the will. Nosizwe and I walked out together. Nosizwe: "uright mntanam?" Me: "ewe mama. I'm fine." Nosizwe: "but it doesn't make sense umntu avumbuluke out of nowhere afumane yonke into?" Me: "nale 25 000 inintsi kum mna mama." Nosizwe: "what if bayitshintshile?" Me: "what if they didn't? What if this is what my father left because Benny has no one else and no where else to go? I'm not going to fight it wethu mna mama, ndizonwabele." somehow it didn't bother me that Benny got most of the assets. Nothing was bothering me anymore. I was just anxious to call Siya and see how his day was going. Nosizwe: "u-different namhlanje. Kuthen wonwabe kangaka?" Me: "andiyazi mama. I'm just learning to not let little things ruin

my blessings." Nosizwe: "that's the spirit my love. Yabona ke, uzombona kakuhle uYesu." when we got to the bus stop we separated mna ndakhwela ebuyela eSydenham. She took a bus home. I got off at my stop and walked home. When I got to the house ndangena and made the call immediately. Siya: "hello." Me: "hey." Siya: "unjani sisi?" Me: "I'm fine wena unjani?" Siya: "I'm okay." Me: "are you busy." Siya: "kakhulu." Me: "okay, mandik'yeke ke-" Siya: "no..work can wait. What's up?" 😊 ^_^ priorities. Me: "I just came from the will reading." Siya: "oh, how did it go?" Me: "it went fine." Siya: "fine? When women say fine its never fine." Me: "I got a substantial amount of money. My brother got the assets." Siya: "and you're okay with that?" Me: "yep." Siya: "so you can hop on that plane and fly over to see me right?" Me: "for what reason?" Siya: "uzobona ipeto yakho. What else do you have to do?" Me: "help uMandy with her business. Ubuya nini?" Siya: "never. Ndithe nguwe ozoza ngapha. Bring Mandy noSbosh." Me: "I'll have to think about that. Let me leave you to your work ke, I have a helicopter to go play with." Siya: "undithumele video ke ne." Me: "okay. Still waiting on your selfie." he laughed. Siya: "Cinderella wam omhle, you fail to remember that I am a man of high stature. I do not take selfies." Me: "I don't care what type of man you are. I'm waiting on your selfie. Noba uye bathroom." Siya: "hehehee! Why do I feel like I'm bullied?" Me: "don't be a wuss." Siya: "okay. Give me 5 minutes. This is the most awkward thing I've ever done so bare with me. It won't be perfect." Me: "great! Bye then." I hung up. Mandy: "how did it go?" Me: "it went well. Need some help?" Mandy: "no. What happened?" Me: "Benny got the house and car okay? I got the cash-" Mandy: "what!!!! How?? What damn cash!" Me: "why are you freaking out?" Mandy: "because Lihle likhaya lakho eliya." Me: "andizode ndiyolwela ikhaya yomntu oyinkedama." Mandy: "heee. Wena ushiyeke us'thin? What happened to being selfish?" Me: "someone made me realize that, money means nothing. If you don't have love." Mandy: "I feel like slapping the shit out of you! We need to see a lawyer and contest that shit." Me: "I'll get a lawyer to review everything, kodwa honestly. I see nothing wrong with the way things turned out." Mandy: "call Lungelo right now. Tell him!" Me: "Lungelo is working." Mandy: "call him." Me: "wait." the message came in ndayijonga. I laughed. Mandy: "what's wrong with you?" Me: "jonga." I showed her. She smiled. Mandy: "imbi tshom yakho Lihle but he's just adorable. I don't know if its the way his shirt is tucked in or his funny facial expression or his great body structure." I sent him a message. Mandy: "okay Lihle. Okay!!" Me: "wait just a minute." she grabbed the phone searching for number ka Lungelo. I didn't have it. She checked her phone. Mandy: "here. Dial." I dialed. It rang twice waphendula. Lungelo: "Lungelo speaking." Me: "hey, ndim uLihle." Lungelo: "hey! Unjani?" Me: "great, you busy?" Lungelo: "no not yet. What's up?" Me: "I just

need your advice on something, can we meet?" Lungelo: "please bring me lunch and meet me at my office." I chuckled. Me: "okay." we hung up. Mandy: "now go. Because you so nice, you could've had a car to drive around." Me: "this doesn't bother me much. It shouldn't bother you neither. I'm okay." Mandy: "let me go drop you off. Then we can have some lunch." Me: "I need to buy Lungelo something first." we started at Nando's. Ndamthengela inyama and cooldrink we went to his office. Me: "hey!" Lungelo: "good morning. And thank you, you smell great." he kissed my cheek. Lungelo: "what can I do for you?" Me: "my father recently...passed away. I just discovered that I have an older brother who my father never spoke of. Suddenly when the will is read, he received almost everything and I'm left with 25k. Its just, I'm having doubts that the will was tampered with." Lungelo: "hm. Possibly yes, if uthi you've never met this brother ever or even heard of him. The name of the lawyer?" I told him. Lungelo: "first things first, go to him. Talk to him. Ask for any previous wills your father had. If its been updated. The moment it sounds a bit too faulty. Call me I'll deal with him. You don't seem to be mad." Me: "I'm not. People just expect everything to be mine but I keep thinking, my dad wanted me to divorce Lukhanyo, when I do I'll get one of the estates, possibly the mansion because he bought it for mna kakade and he doesn't like it, half of everything he owns, shares, money, yonke. So I don't really need anything and my dad was just looking out for Benny since engenaye omnye umntu. That's what I personally think." Lungelo: "actually, now that you say it, it sounds olohlobo, but still Lihle, you have to check. And check DNA yalomntu who claims to be your brother, if he is and the will was changed you could choose to let it be or fight it kodwa ndiyakwazi wena you're just kind-hearted. It makes other people sick." Me: "kudala man ndisilwa Lungsta, I'm so tired of it. I just want to relax now." Lungelo: "you divorcing Luks?" Me: "yes. Now more than ever." Lungelo: "no man, why?" Me: "Lukhanyo is just plain rude. He is still controlling. Still bossy. And he speaks to me like I'm dirt. Yes, he makes an effort. I'm not denying that, kodwa his bad side takes me back to the past and hurts me. I just can't deal with that. Its beeeen over." Lungelo: "you guys are like Bonnie and Clyde. It can never be over. Just watch." Me: "you think?" Lungelo: "I don't know Luks much, what I do know is that he's one man that does not give up. At all." Me: "uright kaloku Lungsta. I don't care." Lungelo: "don't you?" Me: "no, I don't." Lungelo: "hmm...new guy?" Me: "nope." Lungelo: "new job?" Me: "no." Lungelo: "oh. So you want me to help you with the Divorce?" Me: "you're a bit too strong. You'll leave him with absolutely nothing." he laughed. Lungelo: "how do you want me to be soft then?" Me: "its just a formal settlement between two civil people not a fight. He's not getting a lawyer because he says akali that I'm getting half of his things anyway." Lungelo:

"see? No man is willing to give half of his life away." he picked up the phone and called a number. Lungelo: "hey Gwen, please come to my office." then hung up. Lungelo: "so you're sure this time?" Me: "definitely." my phone rang ndayijonga. Then answered. Me: "yes?" Luks: "kunin ndik'fownela? Kuthen ungabambi phone." Me: "nangoku use krwada. I could be stuck under a truck, mugged or beaten, the first thing ondibuza yona is kuthen ndingabambi phone." Luks: "the whole night and day mos Lihle. Bendifun thetha nawe." Me: "I'm kind of still recovering from the verbal attacks you threw at me. So excuse me xandingafun phendula phone." Luks: "ndicela undixolele Lihle." Me: "sorry but I can't. Not yet anyway, not until you learn how to speak to me properly. Goodbye Lukhanyo." ndacima i-call. Lungelo: "that bad huh?" Me: "now you know." a short chubby guy walked in the office. "yes boss, morning ma'am." Me: "hi." Lungelo: "this is Lihle Mzinyathi, she's looking for a divorce attorney. Can I sign you up?" Gwen: "yes sure. I'm Gwen." we shook hands. Me: "nice to meet you." he gave me his card. Gwen: "call me and we'll set up a meeting." Me: "thank you." Lungelo: "thanks Gwen." waphuma uGwen. Me: "I should get going Lungelo. Ndiyakwaz wena uyathanda qithi uncokola." Lungelo: "its been a while kaloku. I'm always buried in work." he got up. Lungelo: "ndizophinda ndik'bone nin kengoku." I hugged him. Me: "you have my number. Call me." wavuleka umnyango. I let go. Me: "thanks for your help." Lungelo: "its a pleasure hun." his eyes were looking over me at the door. I bent down to take my bag xandijika tshin mos nanku Zintle. Akase phole uLungelo leaning on his desk with his arms folded. Me: "hello Zintle." yuh sana. Wandehla wandenyuka. Haibo. And then? For lo attitude, I added salt. Me: "you gonna call me right?" in a sweet voice. Lungelo: "definitely." ndaphuma with my best Kim Kardashian walk knowing ukhona ondjameleyo thinking heee akasaz'qenyi. Ndiright.

Back in the office. Zintle: "ikhona nto obawel undichazela yona Lungelo?" Lungelo: "like...." he casually stood up and walked over to his chair. Zintle: "like why is she here. Zinton ezi! Uqale nin utya Nandos? And why was she holding you like that? Is there something going on?" he bit his chicken, wayihlafuna. Lungelo: "no." he swallowed. Zintle: "ulala nale bitch Lungelo?" he used a serviette to wipe the corners of his mouth. Lungelo: "firstly ndiyamthanda uNandos, some days you really don't have to cook you know? Secondly, akayo bitch. Why you suddenly so insecure?" Zintle: "Lungelo I'm gonna ask you one more time. Are you sleeping with her or not?" Lungelo: "whatever I say you won't believe because you've been acting strange. Excuse me for being excited when I have a friend to talk to. And no I'm not sleepi-" Zintle: "then stay away from her! Out of all people ufuna ubayeyakhe ifriend!" Lungelo: "why NOT her. You don't like her because ebeno Lubabalo and engaged ne.

Well, let me make your day and explain that she has no interest in him or me. So just let go, I'm trying to work. Why are you here?" Zintle: "bendizobona wena. If I'd known you had company" Lungelo: "I always have company. What do you need?" Zintle: "nothing." Lungelo: "you came to see me for nothing?" Zintle: "I was going to take you out for lunch." Lungelo: "we could have it here." Zintle: "andizoty lonto mna. Ba ufakelwe iyeza uzogula wedwa.." Lungelo: "k then." he opened his laptop. Zintle: "I'm kidding." Lungelo: "I don't like your sense of humor Zintle. And I'm busy." Zintle: "Lungelo what's going on." Lungelo: "I'm sick and tired of your foul attitude and I'm busy. That's what's going on." Zintle: "seriously?" Lungelo: "Zintle I don't have time to cheat on you ndiyakthanda! If you want, hlala ke apha ecamkwam and follow me all day, matter of fact I'll be glad because we don't get to spend enough time together kodwa sihlala sobabini! Stop being insecure and secretive." Zintle: "its about the kids." Lungelo: "what about the kids?" the door opened. Prudence, the secretary came in. Pru: "Mr L, here is your new schedule, starting from tomorrow. I reshuffled everything." Lungelo: "thanks hun." she walked out. Zintle: "can we talk about it at home." Lungelo: "as long as you're not yelling at me. That's fine. Can I at least get a kiss? For the first time in 2 weeks." she kissed his lips. Lungelo: "and again.." she kissed him again. Zintle: "don't forget that you're mine." Lungelo: "oh? Am I? What about all my side bitches?" he smiled. Zintle: "that's not funny. See you at home." Lungelo: "bye hun." Zintle: "ndik'fak impama." she walked out.

Mandy and I surprised Sbosh at work for lunch. Its been a while. We went in her office savala ucango. Sbosh: "details you guys. Mandy, ithini nto noS'fiso?" Mandy: "we're not serious, sivisana kamandi qha." Sbosh: "really? And why is that?" Mandy: "because I haven't had sex in like 2 months. Bendim'bawela. He's so.....grrr." Sbosh: "that's just disgusting." Me: "but I haven't done it in 4 months, There's nothing wrong." Mandy: "four!?" Sbosh: "hayi peto 4? Yuuh." Me: "what?" Mandy: "the spider webs." Me: "who was I gonna fuck? Myself?" Sbosh: "you have a baby daddy." Mandy: "she wants to be hungry. Myeke." Me: "yuuuuuh, ndimnike azogeza? Cingi sana." Mandy: "now....There's....Siya." Me: "why can't you people understand that he's my friend." Mandy: "you have a crush on him." Me: "hehake. I don't!" Mandy: "Sbosh, apparently he took her out izolo, when he dropped her off. She was near tears kuba ehamba. Shame itshomi yam." Me: "can we talk about more motivating things other than amadoda." Mandy: "admit that you like him." Me: "I'm not gonna admit nothing. He's a friend. I don't have much of those, only you two. I like our friendship. Its relaxed." Sbosh: "but his body....hm! Jesus." Mandy: "show her the selfie." Me: "ninje ke Nina." I gave Sbosh the phone. Sbosh: "ide ibeyi wallpaper ntombi?" Me: "Sibongile!!" Sbosh: "I'm joking!" she laughed. Me: "khandithi buka ezinye ke." she

gave me my phone. Mandy: "so uzoya kuye k'le weekend?" Me: "he asked me to, I'm not sure. Isn't it too soon?" Sbosh: "no. Go." Mandy: "uzokonwaba pha, but ubuye though. And use condoms." Me: "you are so embarrassing." Mandy: "I know right!" Me: "anyway! What did the agent say about the property. Bendisando fownelwa yi surveyor kwa CTM. He's ready, I got this one for free so andifun silibazise." Mandy: "I'll get the keys tomorrow. He can come by at 12 noon. Ubhuti case tinara said he'll finish the couches next week Thursday." Me: "and the plumber plus electrician ndibabize for tomorrow or Friday?" Sbosh: "have you thought of the name?" Mandy: "Friday babe, no asikal'cingi gama." Me: "Divine." Sbosh: "how about in Spanish? Or French?" Me: "google it please." she googled on her computer. Mandy: "Divine Beauty." Sbosh: "Belleza Divina in Spanish." Mandy: "doesn't sound nice." Sbosh: "Beauté Divine in French." Me: "lets just stick to English people." Mandy: "Divine beauty. Divine. Beauty. Hair. And. Nail. Salon. Shit! The nail bar." Me: "bar?" 🤪
:v Sbosh: "this drunkard." Mandy: "when are you leaving?" Me: "I haven't even booked a flight yet." Mandy: "I'll have to go tomorrow wethu. Yoh, I need a rest." Sbosh: "Go Lihle!" Me: "no Sbosh. No." Mandy: "come over for dinner Sbo peto. We could go out and celebrate." Me: "uphi uS'fiso?" Sbosh: "what are we celebrating?" Mandy: "S'fiso is working, we're just celebrating qha." Me: "can't we just be at home?" Sbosh: "yeah, nam I'd like a night in." Mandy: "okay." Me: "Mandy, masambe msthana." Mandy: "we'll see you later Sbosh." Sbosh: "okay, thanks for lunch guys." Mandy drove us home saqala kwa Shoprite and bought some food then went home. We started cooking and sipping on wine. The time was about 4 in the afternoon. I'd been texting Siya since 2. Wathi ufikile endlin from work so I gave him time to let loose. Uqiba kwethu upheka noMandy she called S'fiso. Sahlala ke in the lounge mna ndibukele TV. I wanted to have a chat with my kids but I'd have to go through Lukhanyo and his apology first, meaning I'd have to drop my pride. As I was contemplating and strategizing how I was to do this, I decided after this first call I'd have the courage. So I dialed for Siya. The phone was answered, kwecwaka though. Me: "hello?" Caller: "Hi." a woman's voice answered back. Ndajonga phone yam for reference kanene who did I dial? No this was his number so who was she? The housekeeper? Me: "ndicel uSiya-" Caller: "uzamthin?" The Fuck? Me: "because he's my friend and I'd like to talk to him.." Caller: "jongapha ke peto, uSiya is engaged. Yeka uleqa amadoda angengawakho. Stop calling my fiance. Stop sending him these stupid messages zingenzi sense yobubhanxa uzifunele indoda enegama lakho es'fubhen. Siyavana ke notsitsi? Cela singaqhelani." and she hung up..

Lukhanyo sat in his office with Lubambo on his lap. Luks: "Luthando, please stop that. Drop it!" Lutha: "lambile." Luks: "ima kaloku." he tried speeding up work report.

Lutha: "lambiiiiillleee!" he wailed. Luks: "okay!" Lubambo smacked his little hands on the keyboard. Luks: "eish. Jamie!!!" Soma walked in. Soma: "sinayo ne creche." Luks: "can you change a diaper?" Soma: "nope. And I'm not going to. Uphi umamabo?" Luks: "not talking to me. Uz'xelel ba uzondinyisa straight." Soma: "don't they have a nanny?" Luks: "she's not answering her phone!" Soma: "bagoduse ke. Their grandma or something." Luks: "I'm too busy, funeke ndiy'qibe Le presentation, Naidoo wants it by half 6." Jamie: "yes sir?" Luks: "please go buy these kids their McDonalds and juice, snacks at Pick n Pay and Purity for this one." Jamie: "milk too? For baby?" Luks: "no he has milk. I just.....I'll do it in a few minutes." Jamie walked out. Soma: "fownel uLihle azolanda abantwana." Luks: "she made it clear to me that she doesn't want to talk to me and I'm not going to beg. Not yet. I'll give her a few days." Soma: "okay. Uphi uLubabalo? Is he ever coming back to work?" Luks: "I doubt it." Luhle: "Tataaaaa." Luks: "Luhle!" Luhle: "uphi mama ka Lutha?" Luks: "uyeza mntanam. When she stops being so damn selfish." Soma: "both of you are damn selfish. Why ningakhe nicingele abantwana for once and stop acting up for each other?" Luks: "but she-" he looked at his phone. Luks: "its her." Reading the message. Luks: "I'm always in the wrong kuye." Soma: "what does she say?" Luks: "ucela ubona abantwana. If that's okay with me." Soma: "there. Problem solved." Luks: "whatever." Soma: "what's Got you so mad?" Luks: "nothing. I'm just over stressed." the computer switched off. He looked below him. Luks: "Luthando, wenzantoni!!" Lutha: "lambile." Luks: "tell Jamie ayeke. I'm taking them to Sydenham." Soma: "need help ?" Luks: "no I'm good." he got up. Luks: "arrg Lubambo! What were you eating? Lasagna? Iza Luthandoluhle." they got up and ran after him. Luks: "bags zenu bethunana. Tshin thiza." Lutha grabbed the bags and ran after him. They got into the car and Lukhanyo drove. He arrived at Mandy's place and parked on the street calling. Luks: "ndilapha phandle." I Got out the house. Lutha: "mamaaa!!!" they literally ran to me. I kneeled down and caught them. Me: "hey babies!" Luhle was so excited. She brushed my hair, kissing my cheek. Me: "benim'khumbula umama ne?" Lutha: "lambile." Me: "okay my love mbongena endlin sizoty." they ran past me. What is it with toddlers and running? I went to the car. Luks: "hello." Me: "evening." Luks: "unjani?" that's much better. Me: "I'm good thanks and you?" Luks: "I'm fine...uhm...he needs changing. I couldn't do it in the office because, well...you know. Its an office." Me: "that's okay. Cela bag zabo." he gave me the baby and bags. Luks: "I'll come back for them Friday, ngomso ndizoba phathel mpahla." Me: "thank you." Luks: "so I...have to get back-" Me: "alright. Sharp." I turned and walked back to the house. Ndaqala ngoLubambo and took off his diaper ndamvasa. Mandy fed the twins. Wafika uSbosh right after her wangena noS'fiso. Mandy: "what are you doing here baby? Its girls night." S'fiso: "oh? Uthe

kalok you miss me so I decided to.....oh. Khand'phakele ke mntu wam ndihambe." she pushed him to the kitchen. Sbosh: "you okay?" Me: "yes! Just missed these little bunnies so much. Can I pour you a drink?" Sbosh: "no, I...I can't." Me: "can't? Something wrong?" I fed Lubambo ndibukele ne TV. Hayin bethuna bendine ntloni zale yenzekileyo. I couldn't even tell my friends yet, that's how shocked I was. He didn't say he was engaged, neither did he mention ugirl uhlala naye pha. Why does it even bother me? Sbosh: "Lihle?" Me: "my f." I snapped out of my worthless thoughts ndamamela umtshanam ongathi uphethwe sistress. Sbosh: "can I tell you something?" Me: "of course babe, what's up?" Sbosh: "I may think I'm....." Me: "you're what?" Sbosh: "I think I'm pregnant."

Chapter 761

Me: "oh my! Congrats babe. Why do you not look so happy?" Sbosh: "Lihle I don't want another baby right now." Me: "why? Sbu loves you, Chuma is quite old. You have a great job. What's the problem." Sbosh: "I wish I could explain it. But I can't." Me: "then funeke sithenge home pregnancy test." Sbosh: "I'd like to keep it between us for now. Please? You can't tell anyone, especially not uMandy." Me: "sure thing babe. I got you." Sbosh: "how did the will reading go?" Me: "it went well." Sbosh: "oh, so how are you?" Me: "I'm fine Sbosh. I'm doing okay." Sbosh: "mkay." I laid back on the couch ndibuka usana lwam. He stared back at me encuma. This type of love beats any. Luhle: "mama." Me: "hello my baby." Luhle: "iza." I followed her to the bedroom. Me: "ufuna ulala ngoku?" I pulled her onto the bed. Me: "masivasen kqala yabo? Uzolala kamand." I took off their sneakers and clothes ndayobavulela amanzi bangena. All I had to do was supervise ndihleli on the toilet seat with Lubambo. Luhle: "iza mama uBambi." Me: "seqibile kaloku yena. Solinda wena ngoku." after they finished I took them to bed. Since they didn't have pajamas ndabanxisa skipa zam. Me: "goodnight baby wam ne." Lutha: "goonat mama." Luhle: "aview." Me: "love you too mntanam." I kissed them goodnight. Ndabeka uLubambo in between them. Knowing the twins would sleep before him anyway. Ndaphuma ndaye lounge. S'fiso had just left so Mandy was with Sbosh sibukele TV. My phone was ringing yangathi khangela ndiqalise uyiva. When I checked uqiba kwayo ndabona 12 missed calls. 10 of which nguLukhanyo the other two being Siya. I called Lukhanyo back first waphendula. Me: "hello?" Luks: "unjani?" I could tell he was pissed but trying to regain his patience. Me: "I'm fine, wena unjani?" Luks: "andiziva grand." Me: "why?"

Luks: "ndikhumbula abantwana bam." Me: "oh, I just put them down, let me check if sebelele." Luks: "no, bayeke." Me: "okay." 😞:/ I wasn't understanding what was the problem. Me: "maybe you should get some sleep." Luks: "andikwazi ulala, so I'll just work for now. Wena wenzanton?" Me: "watching TV." Luks: "ingaske ndibe nguwe." Me: "bukela nawe unayo." Luks: "ndiyasebenza nje." Me: "hm. Awuziva grand utheni?" curiosity killed the cat. Luks: "I'm over worked, kubhlungu mzimba wonke and my head is burning ngaphakathi. Hayi ke andithethi ngamehlo ona. Kunzima uwavala ayatshisa qha." Me: "have you tried slowing down?" Luks: "I can't. Lomsebenzi just piles up within hours and I can't afford to miss anything otherwise umoshakala kwezinto wonke umntu uzojonga kum athi nantsoke." Me: "so you feel the need to prove yourself? You're going to crash and burn if awufumani ncedo." Luks: "cela undincede ke." Me: "kalok mna andingo CEO nje." Luks: "heee. Hayi kengoku. Khayek udlala man." Me: "are you serious?" Luks: "ndizok'thatha? Mandy uzohoya abantwana." Me: "no. Ndingaphakathi ezinguben mna. Bazothin abantwana ngeskolo?" Luks: "I'm getting them a tutor and a full time nanny. They're getting home schooled for the rest of the year." akusemandi ubanotata sana. Me: "that's nice." Luks: "is that okay with you?" Me: "yes, that is okay with me." Luks: "ndizofownela agency ke and you'll hold the interviews aphe ndlin. Then you'll choose the ones you like. I'll let you know kwangomso. I'll come around 1 emini." Me: "alright. Enkosi kakhulu Lukhanyo, for taking care of the kids." Luks: "There's nothing I'd rather do." Me: "okay, goodnight then." Luks: "goodnight." I ended the call.

Thursday morning. Soma arrived at the office. Soma: "Luks? Ukhona?" Luks: "yeah." Soso: "nam ndikhona!! Hahahaaa!" Soma stood by the door of his office and stared at his brother. Soma: "bend'then kuwe?" Soso: "I was kidding." Soma: "don't." Soso: "damn. You just know how to suck the fun out of everything." Soma: "did you finish the statements from last week that I gave you Sonwabise? Brian will be here any minute!" Luks: "nazi. Zikum." Soma: "did you check them? They're accurate?" Luks: "yes." Soma: "you okay?" Luks: "yeah." Soso: "ubukhe walala?" Luks: "if you don't stop staring at me I might just faint." Soma: "Jamie!" the PA came running. Jamie: "yes sir?" Soma: "can you order a full breakfast for Mr Mzinyathi. Bring it to the office." Jamie: "yes sir." he hurried off. Luks: "I'm fine, you need to relax off me." Soma: "fondin uphi uLubabalo?" Luks: "I don't know!!" Soma: "take the day off bra, you've been working like crazy for the past two weeks even nange weekend, ha.a sani. I got this." Luks: "I'll leave at twelve. I just need to finish this." Soso: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "12. I promise. Can you open the window? Thanks." Soma walked to his own office followed by Soso. Soma: "what?" Soso: "Lubby yi-friend yakho. Njani ungamazi?" Soma: "I'm not his baby sitter. I haven't spoken to him at all." Soso: "do you think they fought again?"

Soma: "no. They didn't. Ngethethile uLukhanyo. Anyway I-" the door opened and their dad walked in. Dad: "HEHEHEHE!!!!!!!" he laughed. Soma: "haibo Tata." Soso: "why unxibe overall khona?" Dad: "ndizokwenzi ghadi. Ubuthe uzondibhatala xandenzi ghadi." Soma: "you said what?" he turned to his brother. Soso: "I said no such thing. Ndithe kutata makaze azocitha isithukthezi. Wabuza enze nton ndathi lento ay'funayo. He asked me if I was gonna pay him and I said only if he signed an employment contract." Soma: "you hired your father?" Dad: "Our." Soso: "he's bored at home and umama said makayofuna umsebenzi. You know utata unjani ne office work." Soma: "so you just decided to hire him as the gardener." Soso: "we didn't discuss formalities." Soma: "Tata ndicel ugoduke. We'll talk about this at home." Dad: "heee, uthe mos u-El Dee ndingabuyi engeka bethi u4 xandiphuma emsebenzin." Soma: "what work? Ow'phi Tata umsebenzi? Because umdala you should be sitting down and relaxing, that's why we're working. Its to support you!" Dad: "oh. Kodwa mna ndifun usebenza." Soma: "we'll discuss this at home." he picked up the phone and called his mother. Dad: "uthen na lo?" Soso: "unje emsebenzin. Bully." Dad: "ungamfaki amanqindi nje? Unyabile kwedin." he imitated boxing with his fists, throwing them at Soso. Soso: "haibo Tata." He blocked with his hands. Dad: "Gil'Abathakathi kwedin. Iza." Soso: "hahahhaaaa! What?" Soma: "Tata!!" dad: "yinton?" Soma: "I'm on the phone?" Dad: "ngoku ufuna ndizok'ncedisa?" Soma: "mama, I'm sending him back home right now, akakwazi uhlala apha. Tata is a tad bit disruptive, uzophazamisa.....okay. No sizozaphuma kwethu emsebenzin, we'll talk about it....okay, bye." he put down the landline. Soma: "Tata uthi umama uzok'linda estopin so awuzoyodlula kuNyeke." Dad: "hehake Somangaye. Uske wathin wanobu moffie? Yeses. Send'zolindwa ez'topin ngoku ingathi ndiqal iskolo. Ndiyayaz mos iphi indl'wam andiyo mfama." Soma: "ndiyayaz uyayaz Tata kodwa ke uthe umama akafun uyodlula kuNyeke. Soso, can you please take him to the taxi." Soso: "I have a meeting." Soma: "it can wait." Soso: "masambe Tata." they walked out the office. Dad: "iya kwi meeting yakho ndizoz'hambela." Soso: "are you sure Tata? Uzoya straight endlin?" Dad: "ewe, uNyeke uya ez'lalin ku bhuti wakhe." Soso: "are you sure Tata?" Dad: "ewe." Soso: "okay, bamba apha." he gave him 500. Dad: "ndinayo imali ye taxi." Soso: "thenga ke idrink Tata okanye into emandi for umama. I really have to go." Dad: "okay." he took the money and walked down to the bustop. He sat down and waited for a bus. he took out his Nokia phone and dialed a number. Vuyisile: "heee Sebenzile. Uphi?" Sebenzile: "ndilapha eNjoli siyolayisha. Uyeza?" Vuyisile: "hayi andizokwazi." Sebenzile: "sizobuya namhlanje kungekabi mnyama. Masambe." Vuyisile: "ndilinde Njoli ke ndiyeza." Sebenzile: "sharp."

During the afternoon, Mandy and I came home from shopping. The kids took off their shoes bayohlala phantsi. I went to put Lubambo to bed kuba esalele yena.

Mandy: "how about take aways today? Yoh ndidiniwe." Me: "that's a good idea." while we were trying to decide. Mandy: "peto?" Me: "hm." Mandy: "Sbosh has been acting strange, do you know what's wrong?" Sbosh had asked me not to say anything to anyone not even our other friend. Me: "ha.a peto she said nothing to me. Akana stress somsebenzi perhaps?" I felt guilty because I'm living with uMandy and keeping secret zika Sbosh. I was put in the middle for no reason. Mandy: "oh, unyansile yazi, apparently she has a new boss. What's his name again....hmm....Nathi or something. They say he's to die for. Maybe ke umnika pressure enintsi kunye nomsebenzi." 🤔

:o Me: "what?" Mandy: "yoh sana. He's dreamy. Mixed blood futhi kodwa uthetha isxhosa." Me: "mixed with what?" Mandy: "I have no idea. Qha kuthiwa u-hot." Me: "uziva phi ezindaba?" Mandy: "I know people." Oh My God, please Jesus don't let it be what I'm thinking. Ndaske ndatshiswa ngumchamo. I was in no position to pry but would it be impossible that Sbosh might be carrying her boss's baby? Yes. Its impossible. She is in love with Sbu. She's just a bit jittery like I was when I found out I was having Lubambo so I had nothing to stress about. Mandy: "hello?" Me: "ndik'mamele." Mandy: "what did I say." Me: "you said you know people." Mandy: "dude, I asked you umqibele nin uSiya." Me: "oh. Yesterday I guess." Mandy: "Yesterday!? Why? I thought you spoke everyday." Me: "we did but not until I found out the nigga is engaged." Mandy: "so?" Me: "hayi Mandy. Njani ba so?" Mandy: "how does it affect you xa e-engaged. You guys are just friends mos." Me: "and I thought that too!!! Until his fiance told me to just back the hell off from indoda yakhe." she laughed. Mandy: "the insecure bitch. Sapha lo phone Lihle!" Me: "its not funny Mandy. Nam andinofuna indodam ibene tshomi eyintombi." Mandy: "unless you're ugly as hell and awuz'thembanga. Peto, call him." Me: "no Mandy. I'm not desperate for friendship, I've got you and Sibongile." I checked my phone for the fifth time and I had no messages. Me: "can you buzz me?" she buzzed me, my phone rang. Mandy: "what's wrong?" Me: "Lukhanyo said he was going to call me today, he hasn't."

Mandy: "the day hasn't ended Lihle." Me: "he said at about 1pm. Its after 4." Mandy: "maybe he's still busy." Me: "no, Lukhanyo never misses ixesha lakhe. I have to go fetch nempahla zabantwana anyway." Mandy: "and if he arrives here ungekho?" Me: "you'll tell him where I am." Mandy: "okay. But I can assure you, he's just busy and will be annoyed." Me: "I don't care. Abantwana have nothing to wear funeke ndiyothenga impahla? I wish I was that rich." Mandy: "okay, whatever." I decided to wear my sneakers and a fitting denim jacket. Lutha: "yaphi mama?" Me: "ndiyabuya boy yeva? Uzond'jongela unana wakho noBambi ne?" he nodded. Me: "I'll only be two

hours mtshana." Mandy: "alright babe." I took my bag and phone ndaleqisa ukuya eBustop. Again I tried calling him cwaka ukuphendulwa, instead yacima phone. Oh well. I got a taxi ndayohlika eFord at about something to 5. I walked to the house quickly, because I had to get back to town zingeka pheli taxi. When I saw the house, I saw his car outside parked badly. The front door of the house was wide open. Which was unusual. Me: "God please don't let me walk into a minefield." I stood by the door and peeped while listening. No voices. Me: "LUKHANYO." cwaka. Where was he ? Toilet maybe. I stepped in slowly until I realized akhomntu apha. Hayi ke ndangena ndonke. Me: "where are yo-...." I gasped.....

Chapter 762

I sat in the hospital chair recalling what I'd just been through. For the 11th time. After discovering him laying on the tile esopha and unconscious I called for help. Stuja arrived almost immediately and we drove to the hospital. We've been here for almost two hours now and nothing had been said. I called Mandy to inform her I might be a little late. Mandy: "what happened?!" Me: "I don't know yet, they took him in, ugqirha was examining him." Mandy: "okay. At least he's still alive. Thank God." Me: "like barely. We'll talk later." Mandy: "okay. Bye." I hung up. Stuja: "awbawel drink mem?" Me: "just water please. abandayo." he poured me water in the paper cup ndasela. I was grateful that Stuja wasn't a man of many words, some would say he most probably knows his place and doesn't intervene kwi life ka Lukhanyo. I just gulped my water and waited until the doctor came back. Doc: "Mrs Mzinyathi." Me: "yes?" Doc: "would you like us to take a walk to see him?" Me: "yes." we walked down the passage. Me: "what's the problem." Doc: "he might have had an aneurysm when he hit his head on the tile as you explained." Me: "is it bad?" Doc: "in most cases yes, but a person could go on years living without realizing it." Me: "an aneurysm? How?" Doc: "its a localized blood filled balloon like bulge in the wall of a blood vessel-" Me: "I know what it is, I'm asking HOW. Will he be okay? Is he in any pain? Won't this affect his mental wellness?" Doc: "Yes he will be okay, he is in pain obviously but we've tried to reduce that as much as possible, it could affect his wellness however we're testing to see how bad it actually is. As an aneurysm increases in size, the risk of rupture increases. It seems to not be bad at the moment. Your husband collapsed due to his increased stress levels and lack of nutrients in his body. It seems like he hasn't eaten for days." Me: "we don't live together." he stared at me sarcastically ndaz'xelel ba I'm not going to entertain that bitchy stare from a man. Doc: "well, you're going to have to keep an eye on him. I'm discharging him in the morning. He needs to limit

himself when he gets back to work NEXT week THURSDAY. He's not allowed to touch another piece of paper unless its instructions to the medicine. Are we clear?" I opened my mouth to speak ndaphinda ndavala because whatever I had to say was not the doctors problem, concern or in his list of fucks to give. Me: "crystal clear." Doc: "great, you may enter." I went into the room. Lukhanyo looked at me. Luks: "finally." Me: "molo nawe." Luks: "khandiphakamise ndigoduke." Me: "you're not going nowhere." Luks: "what? Awuzanga zondithatha?" Me: "no. What happened to you? The doctor said you might have had an aneurysm when you hit your head. You could've died!!" Luks: "andifanga kaloku sude ulile kangaka. Kanti ndihamba nini." Me: "tomorrow." Luks: "I'm fine! Uyayaz how much I hate hospitals." Me: "you're staying here till you're discharged and the doctor okays it." Luks: "does that mean you're moving back in?" Me: "I'd hate to think you did this on purpose." Luks: "look, I remember ndiphuma espan. I went to fetch a package. Ndaya endlin. It was hot. I was tired. My eyes ached. Ndamisa moto phandle and I walked to the house. Ungena kwam. I'd forgotten why I was there so I...took out my phone. I don't remember after that." I sat down ndamjamela. Luks: "what's wrong?" Me: "are you sure no one else was inside the house?" Luks: "you think kukho mntu that pushed me?" Me: "I don't know." Luks: "you think this was on purpose?" Me: "nothing is ever coincidence when it comes to you. But maybe I'm reading too much into it." Luks: "whatever it is, we'll get to the bottom of it." Me: "I have to get going. Its late-" Luks: "please stay. I have no one else, ndiyakucela Lihle. You know how much I hate hospitals." Me: "I can't stay here the whole night. Abantwana bona?" the great sadness in his eyes. Me: "okay, until you fall asleep. I'll stay." Luks: "thanks." Me: "should I call your brother." Luks: "no." Me: "why?" Luks: "if I really mattered to him, he'd already be here." Me: "are you guys okay?" Luks: "There's just a few things that aren't making sense to me Lihle. Kukho nje izinto endifuna uzibonela." Me: "like?" Luks: "ndizok'chazela only because I trust you with my soul. I know you won't disappoint me. I hope and pray you won't ever do it again." Me: "I promise I won't." he kept quiet for a while esazama ucinga. Luks: "I think my brother is trying to kill me."

Lukhanyo woke up Friday morning ndisahleli on that uncomfortable chair staring into space. I couldn't figure out which brother he was referring to because right after that statement he fell asleep yila injection bamnike yona. Luks: "hey." he smiled ingathi nguLubambo xa evuka eb'thongweni. Me: "good morning." Luks: "thank you for staying. You don't know how much it means to me uvuka kukho umntu protecting you." Me: "why would you need protection?" Luks: "noba ndiligintsa Lihle, I also need that reassurance that someone has got my back once in a while." the nurse wheeled in the food tray. Luks: "hayi andizoty lonto mna." Me: "yes you will." Luks:

"andisoze bonanje. I just need- ooouuchh!" Me: "sit still!" Luks: "ubhlungu mos umqolo wam!" Me: "if you sit still you might just be able to go home. Enkosi sisi, I'll make sure he eats." Nurse: "I don't mind." Me: "I Said ENKOSI." she looked at me waphuma ngomnyango. This little tramp. Luks: "cat fight." he chuckled. Me: "I will smack you. Khamisa." Luks: "khaqale uy'fake emlonyen wakho wena uyive ba injani. Andizoty lonto mna." I tasted the porridge. Me: "its not that bad. Jonga uzoty 3 spoons, usele pilis zakho and another 2 more then we're done. Kodwa uzoty endlin." Luks: "akho kutya kulandlu. I don't have time." Me: "we'll figure something out, funeke ndiyothatha nabantwana." Luks: "sapha iphone ndizofownela uStuja ayobalanda abase kumamakho." Me: "sapha?" Luks: "yoh, sorry, ndicela undiboleke iphone." Me: "much better." I gave him the phone and he made the call. When he was done, he called my mother after that I notified Mandy. She answered the phone after a while. Mandy: "hey babe!" Me: "what is that noise?" Mandy: "oh, we're watching cartoons! You have fun kids. Oko becula apha." Me: "oh. Thank you, Stuja uzoza azobathatha ke ne, ubasa kumama." Mandy: "alright I'll get them ready, ezampahla zabo ndiye ndaz'faka ku machine and the dryer when you told me about the incident so they do have clean clothes." Me: "thank you so much tshomam." Mandy: "my pleasure. Bye then!" Me: "sharp." I ended the call. Luks: "what's next?" Me: "we need to get you a private nurse." Luks: "Hayi. Hayi. Hayi!! Not having no stranger in my house." the doctor came in. Doc: "good morning Mr and Mrs Mzinyathi." Luks: "when can I go home? I'm ready." Doc: "of course you are. Right after you finish eating. You're free to go.." Lukhanyo waske wamjamela ebhonga. I almost laughed. Doc: "now, as I mentioned yesterday, Lukhanyo is going to need to be monitored, his diet is strict to get him back in to mobility and moving freely, he is not allowed to be stressed or associated with noise and pressure. Enough sleep is needed, exercise too-" Luks: "does that include sex?" My God. 😊_- Doc: "uhm...not if its going to strain any of your muscles. Then yes. Mrs, please take this. Its his list, make sure its done properly everytime. And remember he can only go back to work on Thursday." Luks: "yuuuh. My company will collapse." Me: "Soma can handle it." Doc: "its either you or your company. Choose wisely. You can only leave after your meal hey?" Luks: "ndik'vile." the doctor walked back out. Me: "ayinde Le list bawo! You definitely need a private nurse." Luks: "andizoy'vumela ke lonto. Andiy'fun tu. Cela ugalele ok'kutya phe toilet andizoty Le rubbish." Me: "you're going to have to start listening to me if you want me to help. So let's eat. We'll eat together." he ate the porridge and he went to the bathroom eyochama. Once he came back wathatha mpahla zakhe. Luks: "cela undicholele ibag. My back is just killing me." I picked up the bag and helped him. Me: "uzokwazi uhamba?" Luks: "not for long." Me: "ufuna wheelchair?" Luks: "HAYI! I'll

manage to the car." Me: "xa usithi akukho kutya, uzoy'fumanaphi Le diet?" Luks: "ndizok'linda endlin Lihle uzoya ngokwakho kwa Woolworths. Ndiyaqaqanjelwa mna." Me: "come." Luks: "ndibambe kaloku." we walked out the hospital ndimane ndizibuza hewethu what am I doing? No Lihle, you're just helping him, he has no other family that cares at the moment so just suck it up. Luks: "iza ngapha." Me: "siyaphi." Luks: "nantsiya moto yam." Me: "and the key? Stuja has it!" Luks: "check on top of the rear left wheel." I checked and nyani nasi istixo kwi vili lemoto. I unlocked and helped Him in then drove to KwaFord. Luks: "cela ukhawleze ne." Me: "ndithenga grocery ? I must be quick?" Luks: "awuyanga yolala nje." isile ke lento Le. Luks: "worse umqolo wam feels broken. Funeke ndivase." Me: "okay! I'll be quick." we went into the house ndayombeka kwi bhedi taking the laptop and ipad with me. Luks: "ina, thenga apha." giving me his black card. Me: "is there anything else you might need?" Luks: "ha.a. Ndizok'linda apha. Ndilambile kodwa." I switched on his huge plasma TV. Ndayokhangela kwi cupboard. Nyani there wasn't much. At least kukho noodles. I fried some stir fry and made the noodles ecaleni once everything was cooked I mixed it up and added just an inch of aromat. Me: "amanzi or milk?" Luks: "amanzi." I brought him the food. Luks: "enkosi." Me: "sit up." he rolled over first and pulled himself up slowly groaning. Luks: "fuck!!" Me: "kuzophel isgezo." I fluffed the pillows and piled them azohlala upright to eat. Me: "you good? Ndiyabuya ke va." Luks: "hm." he was still cringing from the pain. I took my phone plus bag and keys. Ndaya eGreenacres kwa Woolworths. Taking out the list I was given and looked for the items then added on grocery, cleaning supplies and everything else. Some diapers for the baby and purity nepapa. Uqiba kwam ndayobhatala and njeba ndisazam ujonga ezilekese zibawisayo zikwi till I bumped into someone behind me. Andothuka, bendiqibele kungekho mntu. Me: "I am sorry sir, I didnt-" Him: "akhongxaki sisi." he smiled. 🙄:O heh? He looked.....this may sound a bit racist but he was colored'ish looking. *Tilts head to the side* he laughed. Him: "I suggest M&M's. They're the best." he tossed two packets in my trolley. "ekse Nathi! Zobona!!!" someone yelled from the other side of the shop. This was..... Hooooo maa ghaadd!!! Have you ever been excited to see umntu buncokola ngaye unexpectedly. He couldn't be. But he fit the description. Mixed blood. Speaks Xhosa. Hot. and his name! Nguye lona. Lihle stop staring awkwardly. I reminded my subconscious. Oh yes. Pay your groceries bitch. Nathi stayed put endijamele mntakabawo engathi uqalis udikwa. Now I was about to get mad. Me: "where do you work?" he looked at me confused. Him: "you already know." Me: "do I?" Him: "yes, you went to see my employee a few days ago. Sibongile. You're friends?" Me: "oh yes. We are. I just wasn't sure about you." he smiled. Him: "how more sure would you like to be?" he

licked his lips. Are you serious? Him: "we could go out for lunch." please don't tell me Sbosh fucked this darn idiot. Me: "I'm married." I felt attacked. Waske wancuma umntu. Him: "so am I." unluckily for me his friend came to him ndaske ndanombilini omde. Guess who his 'friend' was. Dr Lechaba. 😊_- oh ke bayafana shame! Lechaba: "Lihle!" he pushed Nathi out the way and hugged me whispering: "uyawathanda amantombazana ubrothers. Don't listen to whatever he's saying if you still want your dignity intact." he pulled away. Lechaba: "how are you?" Me: "I'm good doc, wena?" Lechaba: "oh, please call me Remy." wakrwecwa ngu peto wakhe. Lechaba: "khaw'me man Nathi dammet." Me: "I thought you couldn't speak isiXhosa." Lechaba: "I lied, I can speak it fluently." Me: "oh, I'd love to stay and chat guys but my husband is really sick and I have to go." Lechaba: "I thought you were single." 😊_- Me: "I lied. I'm married. Bye guys." I took back the card, signing and rolled off with my trolley.

Nathi: "who's that?" Lechaba: "a friend of mine. You're paying for my lunch." Nathi: "can you invite her for tomorrow? Our yacht party." Lechaba: "Nkosinathi. Umvile she has a sick husband, banintsi amacherrie k'la party. Leave Lihle alone." Nathi: "Remy, what are You gonna do with her?" Lechaba: "nothing, its just that wena you're....you're too much Nathi." Nathi: "I like married women. They have that motherly vibe. That sexy 'I'm home baby' feeling." Lechaba: "I wash my hands." Nathi: "do you have her number?" Lechaba: "no.." Nathi: "can you get it?" Lechaba: "No! her husband, is a known thug. The baddest in the city. Stay the fuck away Nkosinathi." Nathi: "only now you say! Hayi makayeke sembi for lo piece." he paid. Lechaba: "what's up with your other flame?" Nathi: "she's been ignoring me. Avoiding me nase span." he opened the packet and started eating waiting for his change. Lechaba: "what did you do?" Nathi: "kuthen kuhleli nje ndim owenze nto erongo? I've been busy with Work all week. Maybe we should find you a girl so you can stop being an arse to me and get laid." Lechaba: "and when will I do that? Whilst I'm busy with surgery?" Nathi: "probably." he walked out. Nathi: "just not a nurse...not even an intern....matter of fact let go of hospital employees. You hardly go out, you need a pick me up when my patient dies type of girl." he winked. Lechaba: "get her out your mind already! Yazi you have the attention span of a squirrel!" he laughed. Lechaba: "sick bastard." Nathi: "just tap and go. Or tap and be busy like me but call after a few days to do it again." Lechaba: "how are we related? Our values differ on so many levels it scares me to death." Nathi: "you work around death all day everyday, it shouldn't be that ba- GOD DAMNIT!!!!!" he stopped. Lechaba: "what?" Nathi: "she's driving a fucking Maserati." Lechaba: "her husband's Maserati-" Nathi: "my nigga, you're getting that ass. Come hell or high waters." Lechaba: "I can afford at least 4 Maserati's in one month, paid in cash. Why do I need hers?" Nathi: "its not about

affording it, its about driving it." Lechaba: "are you trying to get me killed?" Nathi: "maybe he might just DIE from his little sickness. Do you like her?" Lechaba: "nope." Nathi: "perfect, so you won't get attached. Tap and go." Lechaba: "you just want me to pull her close so you can snatch her from my arm like you did with Elise, Tasha, Buhle, Zoliswa and Keketso. Problem is, you don't even like her, you never like anyone. You just want the sex and attention udikwe. This time, it comes with a death trap, If you wanna die, go ahead and run after Lihle. I'll read your obituary with confidence and pride, my brother." Nathi: "okay, okay, ndikuvile damn. Husband Thug. Dangerous. Got it." Lechaba: "sing it, so it gets stuck in your head." Nathi: "big bro, I heard you once. And the second time. I got it." Lechaba: "good." Nathi: "so you're getting me the Mazerati for my birthday party right?" Lechaba: "you are an imbecile."

I started at Mandy's place ndayonqonqoza emnyango. She opened the door. Mandy: "hey!" Me: "have the kids left already?" Mandy: "ewe, what's wrong?" Me: "I saw that Nathi person." she gasped. Mandy: "WHERE! Unjan?" Me: "despicable." Mandy: "I did not expect that reply. Anyway, unjani uLukhanyo?" Me: "he's crying like a little baby." Mandy: "shame, Abe right wethu." Me: "I thought you didn't like him." Mandy: "I don't. If he has to die it should be quick angabe esokolisana nawe but we all gave up on that possibility." I chuckled. Me: "I came to fetch some of my clothes. I might be there a while. Ndifuna novasa." Mandy: "okay girl." I went to shower uqiba KwaM ndazothambisa while packing some clothes. I took denim shorts ndanxiba and a baggy t shirt ndabuyela kwi all star yam untied tying up a bun on my head. Mandy: "uhm...Siya called." Me: "ufuna nton?" Mandy: "he's asking to speak to you, why don't you just explain what happened." Me: "his fiance should explain." Mandy: "at least take his call, he's worried." Me: "okay! I will. Just give me some time to finish this whole thing. I'll text you." Mandy: "ayt babe." I drove back to Ta Luks' house ndangena emnyango with some groceries then checked on him. He was sleeping. I unpacked the food and other supplies then started cooking his lunch and supper. When I was done ndamva endikhwaza. I went to check on him. Luks: "can you please help me up? Ndifuna uyochama and probably take a shit too ndivase after that.." Me: "you were getting on the right track, almost, almost there." Luks: "sorry." I pulled him up slowly Waya ebathroom. Me: "you'll be fine?" Luks: "yes, thank you." Me: "I'll run your bath qiba kwakho, then uzotyia." Luks: "what did I ever do to deserve you." I closed the bathroom door ndabuyela kitchen. While ndipheka I was texting Sbosh. Me: "how are you feeling?" Sbosh: "where are you? I need to talk to you." Me: "Luks' place, come." I was near dishing up. Luks: "maka Luthando!" why did I sign up for this? I walked to the bathroom. Luks: "I'm done." Me: "I invited Sbosh over for

dinner, I hope you don't mind." Luks: "ndingu Nobhedi kaloku mna so its fine. Okanye nizozondihlalisa phe roomin-" Me: "No." I ran his bath. Luks: "uzandifakel bubbles?" Me: "ufuna ibubbles?" Luks: "ha.a. Andiz'fun." he groaned. Me: "bath salts?" Luks: "hm.....ewe." he breathed. I poured in the lavender scented bath salted and oil. Me: "there, now we can...." He was already naked. Me: "mxim. Iza." he stepped in and I helped him sit. Luks: "ima before uhambe, ndicela isepha tu. Naliya nevaslap lam." Me: "ina." Luks: "thank you." I went to dish up for me ndatya for the first time since yesterday morning. Uqiba kwakhe waphinda wandikhwaza again. 😊_- Luks: "maka Luhle!" I went to place my dish ku machine ndabuyela kuye. Me: "done now?" Luks: "yes." we stood him up ndamnika towel saya back to the bedroom. Luks: "let me." I gave him his lotion wazithambisa his arms and chest. I gave him his pajama pants. Me: "I need to do your back. So that uzokwaz ulala." Luks: "cela undicimele Le TV its making a noise. I switched it off while he tried lying on his stomach. I took the gel I was given and applied it on his back massaging him. Luks: "STOP!!!!" he screamed. Luks: "can you be more gentle. PLEASE." Me: "okay." I tried being gentle but still wabe ekhala. Me: "I'm almost done, we just need it to sink in." Luks: "Iyabanda!" Me: "don't be a baby. Relax your muscles." he growled in his pillow. Me: "there. Done." he breathed ndamguqula. Luks: "uzolala apha ecamkwam?" Me: "why do you always take chances." Luks: "because ndiyagodola." Me: "too bad. I'll bring you ukutya and your pills uzolala ke ne." Luks: "am I getting my laptop?" Me: "sadly no. Its either ubukela i-TV or read a book." I went to fetch his food ndayomnika. Luks: "ndiyabulela mam'Mzinyathi wase maBheleni. Oh bethuna, uMamngwevu, uZulu, uSkhomo. UMarhudulu omhle." Me: "anything else?" I hid the bubbling smile. Luks: "nope. Ndiright ngoku, enkosi ngayo yonke into ondenzele yona. Even after ndikugezele and swore at you, you still came back. You still don't complain. Ndiyavuya inguwe olapha more than anyone else." Me: "its a pleasure, honestly." Luks: "I wouldn't have done the same. And indenza intloni lonto xandikubona undenzela izinto ezifana nezi, but from now on, you can count on me for anything." Me: "that's okay. Eat your supper. Ndizobase lounge, I'll sleep in the other room." Luks: "okay. Ungavali umnyango." ndaphuma kwi room yakhe. I heard a knock on the front door ndayovula. Me: "hey, come in." Sbosh came inside. Sbosh: "why are you here?" Me: "Lukhanyo is a bit sick. his doctor asked me to keep an eye. Its only for a few days." she giggled. Me: "I know...weird right?" Sbosh: "yeah, you'll stab each other before a few days." Me: "sudika man." we laughed and sat in the lounge. Me: "let me dish up. Nditya okos'bini kemna." I went to dish up sahlala satya. Me: "did you take the test?" Sbosh: "yes." Me: "and..." Sbosh: "if I told you I didn't sleep with just Sbu...." Me: "how?" Sbosh: "we were fighting, for weeks. So...I met someone who was so understanding and sweet.

Caring. We always spoke, ebendinika ixesha lakhe lonke whenever I needed him." Me: "and you slept with him?" Sbosh: "by mistake." Luks: "its never a mistake!" he yelled. Me: "ndimvale umnyango wakho?" Luks: "uxolo." Me: "don't mind him. Sibongile, I know its hard. And I'm not an angel, I'm the least perfect person apha, kodwa umthembe kangaka nani lomfana." Sbosh: "that's the thing, I don't. Ingaske ndim'krwitshe and set him alight. He is so disruptive and Sbu is starting to weigh it out. I can't do this." Me: "is it Nathi?" Sbosh: "how did you know?" Me: "I met him today, he's.....well...." Sbosh: "its okay, I know. I made the worst mistake ever. I feel so guilty ingathi ndibulele umntu." Me: "trust me killing someone is worse than oku, listen to me." I hugged her. Me: "you made a mistake and you regret it. your worst fear is him finding out about it right?" Sbosh: "this will kill him." Luks: "mxelele kaloku ngokwakho ucele uxolo!" I got up ndayovala olacango. Sbosh: "what if uyandilahla?" Me: "Sbosh, who do you love?" Sbosh: "its Sbu." Me: "sit down with Sbu. Explain to him what happened. How sorry you are and just-" Sbosh: "I can't Lihle!!" she cried. Me: "okay, its okay." I hugged her again. Me: "I'm so sorry." Luks: "Lihle!!" Me: "can you excuse me please?" Sbosh: "its okay." I stomped to the bedroom. Me: "what!" I hissed. Luks: "use busy? Kaloku uvale umnyango andikuva, andinamntu woncokola." Me: "do you want the TV on? Iphi hard drive yakho?" Luks: "last drawer." I connected it ndamnika remote. Me: "do you want popcorn?" Luks: "ha. a ndiright ngoku Matshangisa. Enkosi." I went back to the lounge. Me: "do you want juice?" Sbosh: "no, thanks." Me: "so, uzothin ngale into?" Sbosh: "I can't have this baby." Me: "I think ngowaka Sbu mna. Considering the way you're always fighting." Sbosh: "you never fought with Lubabalo." yangathi undihlabe ngemeva entloko. Me: "what does Lubabalo have to do with this? All my children are fathered by Lukhanyo." Sbosh: "oh. Well, Mandy said....he's..." Me: "he's what? What did she say?" Sbosh: "I'm sorry." Me: "tell me." Sbosh: "she said Lubambo ngowaka Lubby." I tried my ultimate hardest not to be angry. Me: "sorry to disappoint you but Mandy has a wild imagination." Sbosh: "I always knew it. Don't get me wrong. I was just...kind of upset about the way it happened-" Me: "can we not go there? I'd appreciate that the conception of my last born is left where it was. Qha. Thanks." Sbosh: "okay, just remember Lihle, I went through the same thing. Don't feel bad about it." yakhala phone yakhe. Thank God because this was getting awkwardish. I went to put the dishes in the washer. Ndaqoqosha ekitchen. Sweeping. Sbosh: "peto, its getting late, Sbu just called usendlin, so I have to go." Me: "will you be okay? Let me walk you." Sbosh: "no I'll be fine. Subana xhala ngam. Thanks." she hugged me and left. *squints eyes* Let me not get into this. I locked the house ndayojonga uLukhanyo who was watching a movie. Me: "for the last time today, do you need

anything? I'm going to bed." Luks: "yes. One more, cela uzodlala amakhasi. I bought these last month. Khavule apha." I opened the drawer. Ndakhupha amakhasi and shuffled. Luks: "50 Rand bet for the winner." I sighed. Me: "oh what the hell." we played our first game. Luks: "so....you saw a lawyer, why Lungelo?" Me: "how did you know I saw Lungelo." Luks: "because I own this city and know each and every move you do." Me: "hm..indeed you do." Luks: "why him? Listen Lihle, I'm not trying to be broke." I laughed. Me: "relax! Bendiye for other reasons kuye." Luks: "which are-" Me: "none of your business." Luks: "is it? Okay. I thought we were being honest." Me: "its nothing wethu. We were just catching up." if I told Lukhanyo about the will and Benny, he'd flip a bitch and cop him late for real. We'd probably pull up Benny's body dripping from some dam. So, no thanks. Luks: "why do I get the feeling you're lying to me." Me: "am I?" Luks: "hm...okay then. Anyway, who's this guy Sbosh athetha ngaye? Unathi?" Me: "uyazthanda indaba." Luks: "I never liked Sbu much, unyabe qithi naye. Jongake ngoku utyelwe wanya ulibel uzenz umfazi. Nxx bloody swine." Me: "trust me, you would hate Nathi more." Luks: "utheni?" Me: "pretty boy face and a jerk." Luks: "angazonya ke. Andidiban nento ezikhalisa abam." He won. Obviously. Luks: "you owe me 50 bucks." Me: "yitsale kwi salary yam." he laughed. Me: "maybe ndiyolanda abantwana ngomso? So that I don't get to deal with you alone." Luks: "I miss my kids so much but ndicela at least 3 days to get better. They'll jump on me and bounce and scream, ndiva kabhlungu at the moment." Me: "okay. Sela ipilis zakho." Luks: "zizandozelisa nje. Khome noba yi 2 hours, at least makubethe u8 ke. Sow'dikiwe ndim?" Me: "andinayo i-option yodikwa. Andise nxanwe." as I got up I heard a knock on the front door. Me: "expecting a visitor?" Luks: "nope. Nobody cares about me that much. You?" Me: "no." Luks: "ina, just in case." he gave me his gun ndayfaka on the back of my shorts ndiyibambile. I went to the kitchen ndakroba. I Couldn't really tell. Luks: "nguban?" Me: "I don't know." Luks: "vula." I unlocked and opened the door. "Relax nontombi. Ndim." I almost choked. The blood drained from my head straight to the knees. How? The one person, I feared with my whole entire life and soul. Stood right before me with the shades off and smiled....

Chapter 763

Luks: "Lihle!" he yelled. Ndaske ndoma. We all do remember in the beginning, Lukhanyo had a step mother Zakes' wife, who disappeared in thin air the moment their house was being searched by police kwabanjwa UTa Smig. Nobody ever heard from her. I personally thought she was dead. And I feared the living shit out of her because this woman doesn't play. All she ever did 80% of the time was threaten me. I

remember the first thing she said to me. I remember it like it was today. She had said: "Uthe ungu Lihle mos?...well, girly, if you say uyamthanda uLukhanyo. Uyomthanda unaphakade ke....when you enter this family, you best believe me xandisithi you're never leaving. We will take care of you....you will live your daily normal life, ikuwe if you want to join in, or keep the secret and stand back. I run a successful business mntanam, and I will not let anyone....come between mna nayo....siyavana?" and that was it. Me: "molo mama." she came in. She: "ambobeka umpu ntombi uzondenzela itea. Lukhanyo taught you well." I went to the bedroom. Luks: "babe?" I was having a panic attack. He dragged himself up kabuhlungu and stood in front of me. Luks: "Lihle? What is it?" Me: "its your mother. She's...here." I swallowed. Luks: "hlala apha." he walked to the lounge ebambelele nge donga. Luks: "what do you want?" She: "yindlela yotheha nomamakho leyo Lukhanyo? Imbeko iphi?" Luks: "molo mama." She: "hello my dear. Khaze apha." Luks: "mama I hate talking to you like this, but zofuna nton apha! You left us when we needed you most! Uyinton ngok apha?" cwaka. Luks: "you're scaring my wife. Please leave my house. Ndicela uhambe." She: "Lukhanyo, andiyi ndawo. I came here ndizocela uxolo, I had to leave, uZakhele told me to-" Luks: "you knew my father was alive and you said nothing! Wabaleka Waya kuye! You watched me suffer and destroy myself!!!! You are evil!" he cried. Luks: "Phuma KWAM! Go!!!!" Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "Hamba!!!" she stood up and walked out not before she gave me a cold look. Lukhanyo locked the doors. I was so scared of her, ibingathi angandibetha. He hugged me. Luks: "I'm so sorry. I didn't know she was back." Me: "why are you sorry?" Luks: "I know how she makes you feel. Whatever she said to you the first time you met her yakwenza nje." Me: "but you said nothing! I almost lost my babies because of the pressure you were pressing on me! Her, pushing me into your dealings and making sure I stayed!" Luks: "I'm sorry Lihle. I wish I could take it back...but this was what you signed up for when we married. You knew everything by then, you accepted this life." Me: "I know. And now I'm stuck with it." I walked to the spare. Me: "she's your mother Lukhanyo, she took you in, she loved you, cared for you, she became a mother and father to you even after utatakho left. You can't just throw her out into the streets. Worse kusebsuku ngoku. Uthi makayephi?" Luks: "I don't want you to be uncomfortable. Iya k'leyam iroom. She'll use this one." he walked out the house. The lady was standing outside the gate. Luks: "mama." she looked at him. Luks: "you can stay the night. Cela ungene." She: "are you sure?" she sobbed. Luks: "ewe, just...cela uyekane noLihle. And I'll find You your own place. For now iza." they walked inside the house kutixwa. Ndabe ndihleli eroomin. Why was she here? Ngelixesha? Lukhanyo came in wazonqenqa. Luks: "please tell me." Me: "tell you what?" Luks: "what did she say to you?" Me: "wathi there was no

way out. Once I'm in, There's no going back." Luks: "don't let her get to you. Xa ufuna uhamba she has no say in that." Me: "now that someone is here, I can leave tomorrow morning-" Luks: "no, Lihle. Come on!" Me: "you're keeping me here for no reason, nanku mamakho ukhona. What do you want?" Luks: "is it so bad uhlala nam? Do you hate me that much?" Me: "if I hated you, I wouldn't be here! Don't you dare play the feelings card with me!" Luks: "speaking of cards, another game?" Me: "no." I switched off the light. This was going to be a nightmare. Luks: "do you remember how we first met?" Me: "how could I forget." Luks: "I wish ndingabuyela kweza mini. When we were so inlove. What changed?" Me: "both of us changed. I remember undileqa ndise Kimberly, you went through lengths." Luks: "when we had sex in your aunt's bedroom? Unezmanga shame." he laughed. Me: "its not funny." Luks: "kodwa we had some great times though. If only you could forgive me, ndibenok'bonisa how much I've changed. Andiseyiyo lanto ndandiyiyo. I wish I could show you how.....phof, I guess its too late." Me: "I'm also sorry. For what I did to you..." Luks: "I drove you to that. Ndiyayaz ba uyandithanda mna ngoku ndiyi kaka. Because you value feelings more than pride but I know I pushed too far. I'm sorry." Me: "lala Lukhanyo." Luks: "unje ke." Me: "seriously, lala." Luks: "hm...okay."

The next morning I was still up Inoba ndileli two hours qha. Lukhanyo was knocked out zipilisi zakhe. I went to the kitchen ndenza breakfast ndaphaka ndayovasa. I got dressed quick ndaqoqosha izinto zam. Lukhanyo woke up. Luks: "uyaphi?" Me: "you don't need me anymore. Your mom's here." Luks: "haibo Lihle xabek'theni ngoku?" Me: "I can't stay here elapha. Its too much pressure." Luks: "pressure? What do you want me to do? Nguwe othe mandingam'gxothi mos." Me: "because ngumamakho!" Luks: "okay, fine! Can you just not leave like this? Ndiyak'cela." Me: "ufuna ndithin?" Luks: "I need bathroom and food. Please." I ran his bath water ndamsa etoilet to piss wangena kwi bath wavasa. When he was done he went to get dressed Wangqengqa. My phone was ringing, I went to fetch his breakfast. Me: "uziva njani?" Luks: "better. Nangona ndizokhumbula urajwa." Me: "hm.." after he was done eating I was ready to leave. Luks: "thank you, for everything you've done for me. I do appreciate it." Me: "okay. I'll call you later. Remember, no work till Thursday." Luks: "take the car, andizoy'sebenzisa." Me: "no, I'll be fine. Enkosi." I took my bag. Luks: "bye." ndaphuma, ndimincile ndingadibani nalomama in the passage. I got out the front door ndayokhwela taxi kukhala phone yam again. This time Ndayphendula. Me: "yes?" Mandy: "peto uphi!" Me: "ndise taxin ezayo, wena?" Mandy: "ndilapha endlin. Be quick." Me: "ok." yajikeleza ke bethu itaxi yade yayongena etown. I got off and walked right up to Mandy's. Two cars were parked outside. The black CLA belonging to the one and only. So this is why she called. Ndangena endlin behleli elounge. Me:

"molweni." I really wasn't in the mood. Lamama really drained my energy. I just couldn't. S'fiso: "hey ntombi." waqibezela beer yakhe. S'fiso: "mnt'wam, we're gonn be late let's go!" wamtsala bandishiya njalo. I looked at uSiya. Damn I missed him. I wanted to drape my arms around him, holding him tight. Qha ke mos he's about to get married and that would be obviously inappropriate. Siya: "Lihle." Me: "Siya." *esthintshekile usis'wakho* Siya: "unjani?" Me: "I'm fine you?" Siya: "not so good. What happened? Ndikwenze ntoni ude undi ignore'e kangaka?" Me: "you drove all the way from East London, for uzondibuza lonto?" Siya: "beku suppose ndenzentoni Lihle? You weren't taking my calls and I don't like uthumelisa ngabantu." I didn't answer him. Siya: "what did I do?" Me: "you didn't tell me you're engaged!!" Siya: "what?" Me: "suzenza isdenge!" Siya: "engaged? To what Lihle? Ndiqalise nin uba engaged mna?" Me: "I called you Siya, and your fiancee told me to stop contacting you." Siya: "Lihle, I do not have a fiancee. Ndak'xelela mos ndine girlfriend qha." Me: "so buhleli naye?" Siya: "when I left on Tuesday, ndiqale ndayomlanda because we hadn't seen each other in a while sabuyela sobabini eMonti." Me: "awumphenduli umbuzo wam." Siya: "yes! Kodwa nawe buhleli nomnyen wakho nje!" Me: "ingenaphi lonto?" Siya: "why do you go back k'lamntu ukwenza into yodlala? Why? When you deserve sooo much better!" Me: "I was there to help him Qha! Ufikile umamakhe last night so I'm done." Siya: "she's not my fiancee. we've been having problems, too often, I'm just not into it anymore. Next time, ndicela uthethe and not just ignore me like this. Ayikhomnandi lento uyenzayo." Me: "so..." I sat down. Me: "she was lying?" Siya: "yes, she lied. We spoke about this Lihle." Me: "that you're dating her as a hobby." Siya: "awuse fratsi nje." Me: "and I really need to do my hair." Siya: "well. Ubhuti Siya uhamba ngomso plus I need a hair cut, let's go." Me: "so where is she?" Siya: "ukokwabo." Me: "and you think its ideal that again, wena uza kum-" Siya: "jonga Lihle, I like spending time with you. If I didn't want to be here, I wouldn't be. She doesn't rule my life. Masambe." we locked Mandy's house and he drove us to Central. Abby's salon. Ndakhululwa intloko washed it and dried. Siya went to get his hair cut wabuya and waited for me. Bendifakela mna. Mongolian Kinky hair. Inch 14 and 16 I wanted to die it blond on the tips too qha imali kaloku toto was already tight. Siya: "awulambanga?" Me: "starving." Siya: "oh shame. Nguwe ke umntu ofune ufakela ibhubhus. Uzolinda." hayi ke ndalinda yade yaqiba lentombi. Ndabhatala ndicimele. We left the salon and drove to Summerstrand. Me: "KFC?" he stared at me. Siya: "do I look like I would take a girl out to KFC? Just nje. Would I drive from East London, to come eat KFC? Sundonakalisa umphefumlo sisi." Me: "xa usonqena possibly. And mna ndiyamthanda uKFC." Siya: "xa uhleli wedwa uzomtya, not nam. Primi or Ocean Basket?" Me: "zikhona mos eMonti nazo.." Siya: "uyathanda ukulwa wena. Choose

man Cinderella. I need to park." Me: "regardless of where you park. We'll still walk nje!" Siya: "uwoah." he parked his car. Me: "I don't like Ocean Basket." Siya: "too bad. Ndithe choose wandiqhoshela. Siyotyha khona ke ngoku." I sulked. Siya: "you serious? Awuy'baweli lobster?" Me: "no." Siya: "okay. Pick your head up then, iza." we went to Primi, got a table and he ordered for the both of us. Siya: "so you guys....you and the man. You're back together?" Me: "nope." Siya: "then why you single? Waiting on him?" Me: "nope." Siya: "what's wrong?" Me: "nobody has approached me." he laughed. Siya: "are you serious!!!" Me: "hehake Siya. Are you gonna keep asking that." Siya: "how? I mean, why? Uyathinza Dan?" Me: "meaning ndimbi ne?" Siya: "no, you probably have too much high standards. Need them adjusted a little." Me: "and how is that going to help-" Siya: "by being friendly." Me: "you mean flirtatious? Why ufuna ndibene boyfriend kangaka?" we got our drinks wasela eyakhe. Siya: "I just want someone to make you happy. Inintsi potential phandle apha." Me: "oh well, potential thinks ndimbi." Siya: "There's no such thing. Qha impumlo is flying on high class kuwe. Awufun nantoni na. Let me guess.....you want a hot guy ne, great job, handsome, sweet, very caring and tender. Baby girl, There's No Such Thing." Me: "that's not what I'm looking for. And how come usilwa with your girlfriend yet you know so much about women." Siya: "you know, when you buy something, let's say in your case uthenge a new shade of lipstick, one you've never tried. Never tested. Uthenge qha. When you get home and ready to go out, uyifake and discover ayik'faneli tu. Yet you keep it on thinking its because you're not used to it. But then as the night goes you feel it wearing off and you feel less confident and akhomntu uk'ncomayo. It just disappoints you..." Me: "are we still talking about your girlfriend?" Siya: "all I'm saying is, she's not what I expected." Me: "then why are you still with her." Siya: "I guess I'm afraid of being alone." Me: " why do you know so much about lipstick?" Siya: "I used to work in a cosmetic shop." he mumbled. Now it was my chance to laugh. Me: "what! You sold make up." Siya: "look, it was a part time job. I needed to help pay my studies. Don't judge. And it worked in my favor because I know more about make up than the average man." Me: "where do you use those skills?" Siya: "my female friends." Me: "do I need a make up tip." Siya: "yes. The biggest of them all." I gasped. Me: "what?" Siya: "you don't need make up. You're gorgeous just the way you are." I threw a piece of bread at him. Me: "uyadika bonanje....where else have you worked?" Siya: "kwa Spar. Packing stuff." Me: "and what were you paying off then?" Siya: "I worked both jobs. From 8 till 3 ndise skolweni, half 4 till 9 I'm at the cosmetic shop, from 9:30 till 2am ndikwa Spar." Me: "why ivala u9 cosmetic shop?" Siya: "no bavala ngo half 6, I had to clean up right after and sort the products out, cash in and lock up. Usually ndandiqiba by 8 ndiyotyha.

Waiting for my next shift reading my Bible. Then ndiyophangela. Once I'm done I go home ndifunde till I fall asleep for about 3 hours and its back to the grind." Me: "wow. So you literally worked hard to be where you are." Siya: "I had to. Ekhaya we weren't rich. And ndazixelela mna andifun usokolisa abantu or abantwana bam in the future. So I sacrificed ubumnandi netshomi." Me: "you have a bible too?" Siya: "the one thing my mother taught me. Yes. Ihlala in my car. Not that I'm Christian and born again or anything because I'm not. Kodwa sometimes, you need relief from stress, life. I should buy You a bible." Me: "why?" he threw a bun at me. Siya: "that's why." Me: "so you have no kids?" Siya: "trust me if I did I would be in your face about them. No I don't." Me: "why." Siya: "because I want to marry first." Me: "oh...and that's not happening anytime soon-" Siya: "nope." Me: "athini umamakho yilonto." he stood and leaned over me holding his back. Siya: "mntanam, uzondiphathela nin umakoti." I laughed. Siya: "that's what she says every time I'm there and uma aphe camkwam these days kuba I pretend I don't hear her." he sat down. Me: "shame man." Siya: "uyathanda uhleka wena." Me: "because you're funny. Abephi utatakho." Siya: "ukhona. He thinks I'm gay.... Athi Kwedin, Kwedin, ingathi kanti uleqana nemiqolo kwelabhayi." Me: "imiqolo?" Siya: "he uses it as a synonym for ass. Akakwaz uthi impundu or umngqundu kuba umama hates that." Me: "any brothers and sisters?" Siya: "yep. 2 sisters, one brother." Me: "banangaphi?" Siya: "brother wam comes after me, he's 29, Hlumelo, my sister Zenande is 20, uKay is 17." Me: "you have a cool family. Bonke bahlala eMonti." Siya: "yes. Although they want to move. Basakhangelanga skolo esi right for uKay. Yena uNande ufuna ungena eNmmu. Hlumelo ke doesn't really care about much." Me: "what does he do?" Siya: "he has a diploma in IT and in computer science. Ungandibuzi when he's planning to use them. If you came this weekend ke. You would've met them." Me: "next time." Siya: "and your family?" Me: "well, just my mom and cousin. Then its my incredible's." Siya: "the kids? Ndiyabawel ubabona yazi. Sizoya kubo mos ngoku." Me: "hm...I'm only fetching them tomorrow." Siya: "is it too soon?" Me: "yes." Siya: "that's okay." kwafika ukutya finally. We ate quietly made saqiba. Siya: "what do you want to do?" Me: "we could go watch a movie-" Siya: "no, be spontaneous. What's the first thing you think of when I say fun." Me: "uhm....I don't know...the beach?" Siya: "do you have a bucket list?" Me: "No." Siya: "we could use mine." Me: "why?" Siya: "we're driving to Knysna." he paid the bill. Me: "what?" Siya: "yes." he pulled my hand to the car. Me: "but I need to pack." Siya: "nope. Whatever we need soy'fumana phambili." Me: "siyothini pha?" Siya: "sobona phambili."

LUKHANYO sat in his bed staring at his phone. He dialed Lubby's number. Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "uphi fondin?" Lubb: "I'm in Johannesburg." Luks: "so uz'xelele ba

awuzi ne." Lubb: "you're handling everything aren't you?" Luks: "and the half work you keep throwing at me? How the fuck do you expect me to cope!" Lubb: "ubungafuni ubayi CEO kanti? How is this my problem?" Luks: "I never wanted this! You forced me into it-" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, you need to stop being pathetic. If awufun ukwenza into, yiyeke. Its not like you ever see things through in any case so make the executive decision." Lukhanyo hung up. His mother walked in. Luks: "not now mama." Ma: "awulambanga?" Luks: "no! I have to go back to the office." Ma: "uphi uLihle-" Luks: "Mama. bendithe kuwe yekana noLihle!" Ma: "awuphilanga nje for ba mawuye msebenzini." Luks: "if I don't go, izinto zizoba chaotic." Ma: "fownela uLihle. She is your wife. Suppose ulapha ecamkwakho!" Luks: "ndiyayazi lonto mama kodwa andizokwazi um'bophelela ngama chain'a xa engafuni." she walked out the door. Lukhanyo called Sbosh. Sbosh: "bhuti?" Luks: "cela undiphathele unyanam." Sbosh: "ndisaphuma emsebenzin, ndizoyomlanda ndize straight apho." Luks: "awukam'bon uLihle?" Sbosh: "ha.a. ubumfownele?" Luks: "nguye othe uzandifownela ndonqena um'dika." Sbosh: "do you want to talk to her?" Luks: "ewe. Undishiyile and I...wasn't expecting it." Sbosh: "ndizom'zama wethu, relax." Luks: "thanks." he ended the call. Trying to get up. He walked slowly to the kitchen. Ma: "wenzanton?" Luks: "ndilambile mama. Ugxothe Lihle mos ngobalapha, funeke ngoku ndizenzele ukutya." Ma: "mna? Khandithethe nje naye." Luks: "no, but almost 3 years ago you did! And akak'libelanga." Ma: "kanti kwenzeka ntoni phakathi kwenu?" Luks: "she wants a divorce." Ma: "over my dead body!" ...

Chapter 764

Luks: "mama please. She's been through enough." Ma: "Lukhanyo, we've all been through enough. Nam I've had my fair share of intlungu but I never gave up! Not even once when I had every right to. I had to think of wena noSamkelisiwe! She isn't going anywhere. Mfownele umxelele ba abuye aze mzin wakhe. Akho mfazi uzohamba ehlala enomzi." Luks: "asinokwazi ufosta." Ma: "akhomntu fostayo Lukhanyo, uLihle naye uyayazi k'landawo akuyo she supposed to be here! Yilento ebengumntu wokqala ukunceda ade azohlala nawe apha. Ubalekiswa yinton kengoku? Makabuye." Luks: "eish." an hour later Sbosh arrived with Chuma. Chuma: "hello Tata." Luks: "molo my boy. Unjani?" Chuma: "ndiright. Uthi umama uyagula wena so mandingayenzi inoise." Luks: "you're a good boy yazi." Sbosh: "hey." Luks: "hi. Ugrand?" Sbosh: "yeah. Can I get some water?" Luks: "sure." she walked to the kitchen to pour some water. Sbosh: "Lihle uzobuya ngomso, usaye Knysna. I just spoke to her." Luks: "uyothini pha?" Sbosh: "she's with a friend." Luks: "what friend?" Sbosh:

"uhm." Luks: "yilantwana yala Benz ne? Who is he?" Sbosh: "its not my place." Luks: "bayadyola?" Sbosh: "no." Luks: "kengoku kuthen ehamba naye esiya eKnysna. Kwenzeka nton Sbongile?" Sbosh: "she likes him a lot Lukhanyo there is nothing I can do. Any of us can do. Siya is just....calm and everything she needs right now." Luks: "oh so mna andikho calm?" Sbosh: "anditsho bhuti, but maybe if you let the grip go a little..." Luks: "ufuna ndimyeke adyole Sbongile?" Sbosh: "abadyoli. If you keep chasing her, uzodikwa nguwe and see you as clingy. Be the gentleman, be calm. Sweet. Spontaneous. Be the man she fell in love with....but in a distance ungam'rush." Luks: "kodwa in the mean time uzobe hleli nala bharu!" Sbosh: "patience Ta Luks. Ibharu ayihlali nalapha ebhayi. You've got the upper hand." Luks: "and you? What's in it for you?" Sbosh: "nothing. I'm already in a mess kakade." Luks: "so umithiswe likhwapha lakho?" she laughed. Sbosh: "asikayazi." Luks: "umchazel uSbu?" Sbosh: "nope." Luks: "ufuna uthin?" Sbosh: "I don't want to keep it. I'm 100% sure ayingowakhe and andifun Nathi ebomini bam more than he already is." Luks: "so uzas'khupha?" Sbosh: "its still early, ayikabiyiyo ne two months. So yes. Kodwa ndiyak'cela Lukhanyo, ungachazeli mntu." Luks: "hayi noko andinalwimi. Kodwa I don't see ireason yoba uskhuphe mna. Kodwa ke andingeni ndawo. Your body, your relationship. Uthethile yena noNathi? Uthini?" Sbosh: "I can't talk to him. Akekho serious. He'scareless and tends to just brush off into angafun thetha ngayo." Luks: "ukuba uk'xakile umzise apha kum ndizombonela icebo angaqhelani nawe apha." Sbosh: "thanks but I'll be fine." Luks: "so nigrand noSbu?" Sbosh: "the fighting stopped but ubugrand busekude. We just ignore each other." Luks: "ungam'khweli nje. Esaqumbe enjalo. Khwela pha kuye uzoyek uba sishlangu." she laughed. Sbosh: "mxim. Sisbhanxa ke wena. Let me get going. Chuma!!" he came to the kitchen. Chuma: "hm?" Sbosh: "goodbye my boy, ndzok'bona ngomso vah." Chuma: "okay. Bye bye mama" Sbosh: "I love you." Chuma: "love you too." he kissed her cheek. Sbosh: "ndizonibona ngomso ke." Luks: "sharp." she walked back home. Luks: "izapha kwedin." Chuma: "hm?" Luks: "awulambanga?" Chuma: "hayi. Ngubani lo hleli eroomin?" Luks: "ngu makhulu wakho." Chuma: "ndino makhulu mna?" Luks: "ewe bungayazi, ambobulisa." Chuma went to the room. Lukhanyo looked at his phone once again. Luks: "nx." walking back to his room....

Me: "Siya. I can't swim. Stop!" Siya: "ndizok'bamba iza." Me: "NO!" he laughed. Siya: "come on!" Me: "dude!" he grabbed me and I screamed. Waphinda wandibeka phantsi. Siya: "I know you can swim bonanje qha awufun manzisa nwele. I know. Come let's go shopping before kuvalwe singabinazo tooth brush for ksasa." we started with an outfit for each of us, then went to Spar to get toiletries. Siya: "what's next? Elephant rides?" Me: "rides? No thanks I'll watch." Siya: "what Do you wanna do?" Me: "I want

to relax. Get lazy. You know." Siya: "hm...I see. Well then." we went to the hotel and booked a two rooms. When we went up to check my room first, he answered a call. I was guessing it was from girlfriend from the low tone in his voice. So ndamnika chance while I unlocked the room ndabuka and went to the bathroom. Ndabuya esese fownin. So I went to shower ndathambisa and dressed. Waqala udrop icall. Siya: "sorry about that." Me: "its cool." Siya: "ready for the elephant rides?" Me: "I'm not riding that elephant." Siya: "yes you are. Kuthen usoyika kwanto nje?" Me: "like an oversized animal trying to stomp me to death." Siya: "he won't. I promise." we walked out the hotel and drove to the elephant park. Siya: "the next tour leaves at 16:00. Its just quarter past 3." he went to book for a ride. I was so scared. I searched my bag for my phone kuba ndiyiva ivibrater. I answered. Luks: "hey." Me: "hello, is everything okay?" Luks: "kinda. Uphi?" Me: "I'm in Knysna. With uSiya." Luks: "awandibiza mna?" Me: "you're sick nje." Luks: "hm...okay. I was just checking if you're doing good na." NOW, I was confused. Lost. Baffled. Perplexed. I just told him ndihleli noSiya. SIYA. A man's name. And he didn't even budge. Something was obviously wrong. Me: "just? Like you already knew?" Luks: "of course I did. But as long as you're enjoying yourself and you're happy, I'm happy." I looked around me, scanning through everything. Me: "where are You." Luks: "at home. K'la ndawo ubundishiye kuyo, ndihleli noChuma." Me: "are you sure you're okay?" Luks: "heee. Ndiright. Please take pictures for me, or videos. Ndine sthuk'thezi apha. Of you alone please undincede andifun bona lo des'pan uhamba nayo." Me: "mxim." Luks: "goodbye." he hung up. Iyhooo. I was now panicking with fear. Lukhanyo is never that relaxed. I was in Shit. Siya: "hey." I got a fright. Siya: "relax...its just me. You okay?" I nodded ndiginya ingwiqi. It was time for us to go. Me: "don't you book these some time before." Siya: "yep." Me: "how did you manage to get a spot?" Siya: "I know someone ophangela apha.." we rushed to the rest of the trip where the guides were explaining and giving out instructions. Ngqondo yam yabe ise bhayi. Before I knew it SIYA started pushing me from behind. Me: "yima!!" Siya: "uligwala qithi." they helped us get on the elephants. Kwaqala mna. He took pictures of me. Siya: "talk to me, how does it feel?" Me: "I'm scared as hell. Uzondishova ndiyowa pha phantsi uBhonqo." Siya: "is that his name? Bhonqo?" Me: "yes, he looks like a Bhonqo." he laughed ekhwela. Me: "why can't you be in front." Siya: "because I like the back." he chuckled. Me: "behave." he held me firmly ndingcangcazela. Siya: "stop worrying. Let go." Me: "ndizowa." Siya: "uzowa njani ndik'bambile." Me: "because my legs are spread apart this giant mammal and I can feel my vagina tearing." he laughed out loud. Siya: "I'm so sorry." the animals started moving. Me: "how long do I have to stay like this?" Siya: "about an hour and a half." Me: "oh great." Siya: "did you know...elephants originated

about 55 million years ago, on the plains of Northern Africa?" Me: "really? And where did you hear that?" Siya: "National Geographic." he said proudly. Siya: "it is believed that There were about 300 different species of trunked animals that roamed the earth. Now There's only two sole surviving, the African elephant and the Asian elephant." Me: "thank you for the elephant lesson. Now...my question is, when do elephants mate?" Siya: "I believe xabe batyiwe, like humans." Me: "does that mean, when There's a fifth leg." Siya: "where's the fifth leg!!" Me: "I'm just asking." I laughed. Siya: "tell me." Me: "its just a question. There is no fifth leg. Yet. There must be a mating season." Siya: "no there isn't. They just kind of....you know." I giggled. Me: "okay, stop talking about elephant's love life. Just stop." Siya: "you're the one that came up with the fifth leg." Me: "you had the National Geographic facts. I don't." Siya: "okay, you're gonna make him mad. He's gonna start growling. Just watch." Me: "Bhonqo doesn't even understand." Siya: "elephants are extremely intelligent. I'm not taking chances. Stop talking." Me: "okay I'm done.....I think I need to pee-" Siya: "me too. I think we should take a detour." Me: "no! They said the elephants have to travel the tour together." Siya: "yes but we'll catch up-" Me: "Siya No. Ayomoto Le." Siya: "mxim. Party pooper." Me: "please sit still." he put his head on my shoulder. Siya: "ndidikiwe mna ngoku. I'm tired." Me: "my kids behave better than you. At least they can hold out." he chuckled. We finished the ride around half 5 and went for refreshments. It was fun yes, but I was tired. We made our way back to the hotel. Getting take aways on the way and a tub of ice cream. Sahlala in my room and ate. Siya: "wanna talk about it?" Me: "about what?" Siya: "you seem a bit panicky. Ever since we arrived." Me: "I'm fine." Siya: "you're sure?" Me: "yeah." Siya: "because you know I get worried." Me: "why." he opened the tub of ice cream. Siya: "I don't want you upset. Or hurt." Me: "and why is that." Siya: "I don't think There's any Normal human being that likes seeing people sad. Even Mandy and Sbosh always try to make you smile right? And you do the same for them?" Me: "yes." Siya: "exactly. Open up." I opened my mouth and he fed me a spoonful. Siya: "we could drive back to East London together." Me: "I'm going back to school on Wednesday." Siya: "awww. That sucks. So you'll be back on Tuesday." Me: "hm...next time." Siya: "alright." he gave me another spoonful. Me: "why do you want me there so bad." Siya: "I can't wait for you to meet my family. They'll love you." Me: "all your friends meet your family?" Siya: "oh yes, once a year sibane family day. All my cousins and friends come over." Me: "so when is it?" Siya: "its usually in Spring. But k'lonyaka andiyazi. Mom's hosting, She'll pick the date. You could even bring your mom-" I laughed hysterically. Me: "no." Siya: "why?" Me: "my mom....and me have a....seriously bruised relationship. So no." Siya: "oh." Me: "my dad would have loved to come. Akathandi uthetha though. He's just calm. But

don't get on his bad side because when he's really mad. Shit gets real." he laughed.
Me: "I remember the first time we met. It was awkward because I never knew him. Next thing ndiphuma at the bank and he's sitting on the hood of my car." Siya: "how did he know it was your car and usebanken?" Me: "only God knows now. I was a bit scared but I trusted him. We vibed really quick and he was always there to protect me." Siya: "he sounds like a really cool guy." Me: "he was. I wish I'd spent more time with him." Siya: "you have memories of him, pictures too. He's still in your heart." Me: "I know. Ndlela Le ndi used ukumbona I sometimes wish to wake up engena emnyango." I tried hard not to cry about it. Me: "its taking all of my strength to keep smiling and I just don't know if I'm strong enough." he hugged me. Siya: "you are strong enough. You will be okay, I promise. Your heart will heal. Okay? Don't be afraid to cry. Nobody is here to judge you I'm sure utatakho ebekthanda with all his heart. Its gonna be okay."

Luks: "Chumani, khasapha phone yam boy." Chuma: "ey'phi Tata?" Luks: "nantsiya on the table." Chuma: "ina. Zofownela umama?" Luks: "ha.a." he dialed Thulani's number. Chuma: "ubhlungu umqolo wakho?" Luks: "e.e." Chuma: "ubethwe nguban?" Luks: "ndiwile....Thulz?" Thulz: "hey what's up?" Luks: "ugrand?" Thulz: "yeah man, I'm good. Wena?" Luks: "getting there. I had a bit of an accident so ndisazama." Thulz: "uphi?" Luks: "I'm here at home noChuma." Thulz: "khand'nike i30 minutes." Luks: "for what?" Thulz: "I'm gonn come that side just now." Luks: "oh ok. Sharp." he ended the call. Chuma: "uyeza?" Luks: "uyaz'thanda nendaba. Uzobangu mfazi wena kwedin." Chuma: "andikwazi ujika ndibe ngumfazi sendiyi ndoda." Luks: "hahaha! Kutsho bani uyindoda?" Chuma: "kutsho umamam." Luks: "hayi uyak'bhanxa. Uyi kwedin. Awukabiyiyo tu indoda." Chuma: "ok'salayo andingo mfazi qha." Luks: "sho ntwana. Awukalambi?" Chuma: "ha.a." Luks: "kuthen ngathi awuthand ukutya nje? Ubutye nton?" Chuma: "benditye papa. Ne sandwich ne juice." Luks: "so..awuka lambi?" Chuma: "no Tata. Ndizolinda umama andenzele kutya." Luks: "hampa kwedin. Uzotyia tshin." Chuma: "awukwaz nophakama ngeloxesha." Luks: "tsek." Chuma: "hayi Tata uyathuka." Luks: "ndimdala kuwe." Chuma: "kodwa uyamthuka umntanakho." Luks: "uxolo ke. Khazophakamisa utata." Chuma pulled his arm. Luks: "ungandiwisi." Chuma: "ndizok'wisa because undithukile." Luks: "ndithe xolo nje." Chuma: "xolo lise mthin." Luks: "nditheni xa ndik'thuka?" Chuma: "hayi sufuna ndithuke nam. Andicingi." Luks: "uxolo mntanam. Bendiphazama. Andizophinda vah, sumwisa utatakho uzophinda agule." Chuma: "okay ke." they walked to the kitchen. Chuma: "uphi umama?" Luks: "use msebenzin." Chuma: "ubuya nin?" Luks: "ngomso boy." Chuma: "uzobuya aze apha ne? Sihlale naye?" Luks: "ewe." Thulani arrived with Junior. Thulz: "ekse." Lukhanyo's mother came out the room. Thulani's jaw dropped

and he quickly closed his mouth. Thulz: "molo ma." Ma: "hello. Lukhanyo wenzanton?" Luks: "umntanam ulambile." Thulz: "I brought take aways." Luks: "ncedile bra." he leaned on the kitchen counter. Stuja arrived. Stuja: "Ta Luks." Luks: "undifakile mjita?" Stuja: "ewe boss. Its ready." Luks: "enkosi bra yam. Mama." Ma: "yes?" Luks: "we got you a house. Its ready so you can move in today. Already furnished, kushota wena nempahla yakho qha." Ma: "hayi Lukhanyo. Khange sithethe ngalento." Luks: "I'm a man of my word mama that's what you taught me ndisafika endlinakho. Nditshilo mos izolo I'll get you your own place. Don't worry, you can visit. Xa uzimisele undichazela ulahleke wayaphi for almost two years." Ma: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "thatha mama impahla zakho uStuja uk'lindile. Andfuni ulihle afike uselapha. For the second time in my life she's slipped from my fingers because of wena. Andiy'thandi into owayithetha kuye mama. Iyandikhubekisa because it traumatized her. Ndicela uhambe." she turned to fetch her bags and left with Stuja. Thulz: "and then?" Luks: "bro. Don't even ask." Thulz: "ufike nini? From Where ?" Luks: "izolo. akafun uthetha. Andizohlala ne ghost endlinam mna. Ndibalekwe nangu Lihle ngenxayakhe. Besihleli kamandi kanjani. I was so damn close." Thulz: "nise grand?" Luks: "yeah, we're good. Why?" Thulz: "oh nothing." Luks: "oh its something." Thulz: "just that the time besikwa Ngqoko behamba nomnye umjita. Siya I think." Luks: "wenzanton?" Thulz: "uk'lewei yam. Project, qha...There's something..." Luks: "what something?" Thulz: "its probably nothing." Luks: "khawuthethe fondin." Thulz: "I think he's interested kuLihle." Luks: "I thought they were friends." Thulz: "that's where it starts." Luks: "Nah. its where it ENDS." thulz: "I'm kidding! Haahaaa! Damn.. Dude, akana niks lamjita. He's quite cool." Luks: "mxim. Uyikaka yomntu yazi thulani." Thulz: "seriously, they're cool. Why ungacel i-loveback?" Luks: "I'm not pathetic." Thulz: "oh yeah? Like running around chopping her male friends is not pathetic?" Luks: "Thulani. Xa ungafunwa. Awufunwa. Worse akaqhatheki. This is why you should never get married." Thulz: "been there. Done that. Trust me, aint going back soon. Kodwa wena, you were made marriage material. Can't imagine you with girlfriends." Luks: "I've had girlfriends, hot chicks, beautiful, smart-" Thulz: "I meant ayik'faneli bachelor life." Luks: "why?" Thulz: "you're more rude. And mean to people." he scratched through the take away packets. Luks: "because I'm working. Ndizoba nice njani?" Thulz: "all I'm saying is, make up your mind. Singena ku year two ye separation ngoku. Come on." Luks: "fethu. Mfazi wam lowa. Its written on my heart. Even if we divorce ayotshata lantwana. 10 years later uzobuya aphinde abengowam. I'm patient." Thulani laughed. Thulz: "patient? You? Haha! Yoh. So where is she?" Luks: "Sibongile said I must be calm. Ndingam'leqi." Thulz: "Sibongile being your ex that once never liked your wife?" Luks: "they're frien-

" Thulz: "OHKAY." Luks: "hey!" Thulz: "just saying." Luks: "mxim. enough about women. Mfethu ngomso cela uyond' thathela abantwana bam emama." Thulz: "how you feeling?" Luks: "better. Zezi pilis. Phuma kwam esbhedlele it was so bad. I couldn't go take a shit on my own. My back was officially broken. Ukuphakama alone was impossible. Bendityiswa, ndivulelwe amanzi, ndirajwe. Kuthe kofika lomamayeses." Thulz: "you couldn't take a shit on your own?" Luks: "I meant uphakama ukuya etoilet, thulani don't be disgusting." Thulz: "haha. Oh ok." Luks: "mxim." Thulz: "uphi uLubby?" Luks: "he's in joburg. I don't know why." Thulz: "yeah Lubby just travels for the fun. Soze umgqibe kakade uhambela nton." Luks: "funny enough uthin ngomsebenzi lo wakhe?" Thulz: "Haa! Just take over." Luks: "that's why I'm sick! For Taking over. Bruh, I don't know how he does it." Thulz: "have you never noticed?" Luks: "what?" Thulz: "Lukhanyo. Lubabalo takes pills. Each and every day." Luks: "its his medication. I know." Thulz: "I don't remember Xanax being medication for daily usage. Its always prescribed for a certain period of time. That's it." Luks: "what?" Thulz: "don't you kno-" Luks: "I sold these fucking drugs! Of course I know what they do! Xanax is used to treat panic disorders and anxiety caused by depression! Thulani uyivephi lento?" Thulz: "well. I saw a bottle in his car. Ndayivula and he freaked out when he saw me. Almost lashed out." Luks: "this is bad. Thulani. These are highly addictive. This is bad." Thulz: "he's not addicted, they keep him grounded. How else is he supposed to deal with the pressure of a major multi billion Rand company and his own start up business. He's not sick. He's smart, akasoze ade ayenze umjojo." Luks: "Thulani. Its still bad." Thulz: "he's grown. Lubabalo ndiyamazi he is responsible. unlike he's youngest version." Luks: "ban lowo." Thulz: "uLuzuko. Who else." Luks: "I thought you meant mna, because I'm the most responsible motherfucker in this damn family." Thulz: "that, you are. ULuzuko has something up his sleeve that I can't put my damn fingernail on. Lukhanyo, lamjita akamameli. Nqanda lantwana." Luks: "akasemdala." Thulz: "I sold him part of my share." Luks: "you did what?" Thulz: "look, I'm going to Law school next year. I'm gonna inherit the company and daddy's shares anyway so its whatever, I sold him the shares, kuba sithethile. He came up with a good business strategy to move us up. Things worked great. Now....I just found out, ngobhuti wakhe. Uthethe nge mistake ngalamin sihleli nooLihle. The statement was "until you run yourself back into debt" then ndaqomba ha.a. This could not have been a mistake." Luks: "debt? How? Luzuko uhlel enemali. Always. He has businesses." Thulz: "exactly what I thought! So I did some digging." Luks: "ndik'thembile." Thulz: "he was indeed in debt. The reason he left Bloem kwakqala. He came here and was involved in a car accident. Funny enough he was the only person, the only car. He drove into a pole. And ebenganxilanga." Luks: "he

was trying to kill himself?" Thulz: "I don't know. That just remained a mystery. What happened to the businesses? How did he keep afloat? Because the hospital bills and hotel bills zibhatalwe ngu S'fiso." Luks: "maybe nguye omnike imali?" Thulz: "and if not..." Luks: "hayi sucimba uzobuzwa ndim. he's Your friend." Thulz: "your "twin". " Luks: "that doesn't exist. Kusekho lo mess funeke ndiyoy'sorta e Home affairs Monday." Thulz: "can they help?" Luks: "ndiyazelaphi na Thulani. His mother isn't willing to help." Thulz: "I don't know if its just me. Kodwa...something is fishy." Luks: "he might be a little weird. Manipulative. And smart as hell, kodwa ndiyamazi uLuzuko." Thulz: "just look into it." Luks: "Trust me. I will."

Chapter 765

Monday morning was back to reality. Siya did not leave for East London. As I thought he would. As he SAID he would. Instead, yesterday afternoon we came back from Knysna, had lunch with S'fiso and we went to the hotel. Ndamboba Siya eyothetha qithi in reception with his wallet and I D. Ndaziqibela apho that he's not leaving. We finally did the lazy day sahlaleni sonke with Fifi, a drunk Mfundo, some Ayanda guy whom I've seen before, and Mandy. Sbosh wasn't around, these days Ebe busy. I didn't want to crowd her so ndathula. So today ndivuka at Mandy's place by a call. Siya: "my Cinderella, Uvuka njani this morning." Me: "yoh sana, Prince charming, I'm doing extremely great thank you and yourself?" Siya: "I feel so blessed. What are you doing?" Me: "I'm in bed. I want to brush my teeth and have some coffee." Siya: "coffee? Aren't you breast feeding? You can't be drinking coffee while baby is still sucking the titty." Me: "oh? And you know this how?" Siya: "google." Me: "you googled breastfeeding?" Siya: "hmm...yesterday, when I wanted to make you coffee." Me: "oookay. Anyway, what about work?" Siya: "it helps when you're the boss sometimes. It just kind of does itself." Me: "aha!!! And the cockiness finally catches up." he laughed. Siya: "oh whatever." Me: "wena wenzanton?" Siya: "ndiqibo nxiba. I'm so bored with myself. Uphi uSbosh? I miss her. Oko ndilapha andikambon." Me: "she's probably at work today." Siya: "let's do something nice for her. Like simthengele her favorite flowers and lunch. Just surprise her." Me: "seriously?" Siya: "yeah. You know her better, what would she like?" Me: "its not like its her birthday or something." excuse me, that sounded a bit rude. Siya: "uhm...she's our friend." Me: "the lunch and flowers would do a great job. We could go." Siya: "you sure? You sound unsure." Me: "we never talk about flowers I'm not sure which ones she likes." Siya: "seriously? What Do you talk about then?" Me: "car engines, sport, wrestling." Siya: "are you being sarcastic? Because that's funny. Its quite funny. I don't talk about

engines and sport and people beating each other for a stupid belt. Do you wanna know what I talk about?" Me: "Work?" Siya: "good guess but its wrong. I talk about what you plan to do with yourself, what you're currently doing, how you can build yourself up. You know? Izinto ezakhayo. And then we can talk about some engines and sport." Me: "so I'm a bad friend because I don't know my friend's favorite flower?" Siya: "you're not a bad friend! Its just....sometimes think bigger than car engines." Me: "like SUV car engines?" Siya: "oh my God. You special child. Seriously? SUV car engines?" Me: "what time am I expecting you?" Siya: "in about 30 minutes. Ndise motweni." Me: "okay ke. Let me get up." Siya: "alright sho." I hung up. This nigga wakes up too damn early. Mandy was still sleeping so I got up ndayovasa. Wore my gown afterwards ndarhumba something epholileyo to wear since it was hot outside. Me: "Mandy? You awake?" Mandy: "yes. I'm up." Me: "Siya wants us to visit Sbosh." Mandy: "Sbosh is at work." Me: "he's not taking no for an answer." Mandy: "eshee." I wore my short fitting dress. My white all stars and fluffed up my hair. Mandy went to bath. Wabuya ezonxiba a short jumpsuit and sneakers. I went to answer the knock on the door. I opened ndabona uSiya ejonga phantsi. Me: "hello." he lifted up his eyes slowly then his head. Me: "nice strategy you learnt there. Looking at the floor ubenokwazi unyuka ngam xa undbona." he smiled shyly. Siya: "I don't know how it slips your mind that I am a guy. I'm sorry." Me: "come on in." he came in. Mandy was wearing her earrings. Me: "uphi uS'fiso." Siya: "he's been at work since 6am." Me: "yuuh." Mandy: "he has international clients kaloku, so he has to accommodate them and their time.." Me: "okay. I'm guessing noMfundo?" Siya: "no Mfundo doesn't give a shit about that. Ungena ngo 8. Are you ready?" Mandy: "almost." Siya: "ndizonishiya pha guys. I'm driving back to East London." Mandy: "ungxamelephi?" Siya: "just work things. Bendizohamba late but I got a call just now endifuna back before business closes." Me: "are you planning on getting a transfer anytime soon?" Siya: "uzandipha umsebenzi?" he chuckled. We went to his car. He drove to Angelo's first sathenga take aways and drove back to town. I ate my shawarma on the way. Sayongena Newton Park. Mandy directed Siya to the building asebenza kuyo uSbosh. We decided no flowers because ndingathenga into apha umntu abe allergic kuyo. So as we came in salindiswa kqala by reception. Le girl (receptionist) was on the phone ethethela ezantsi as though kuyahletywa. Mandy and Siya sat on the couch. I stood. For some time ndava nge phone ibekwa nge speed and papers shuffled. "Rose, what did I tell you about gossiping on company time using company resources?" a voice said. "andithandi ubambi, ndimhle ndinje zange bandibhude. I do not like repeating myself." Rose: "I'm sorry sir." "Molweni." ndabheka. Oh. Nathi. Me: "good morning." Mandy: "molo bhuti." Siya: "ewe ke." Nathi: "is there anything I can do to help?"

wandijonga. Then smiled. Me: "silinde uSbosh." Nathi: "why don't you go into her office?" Mandy: "they said she's busy." he turned to look at her and smiled again. Nathi: "Ndingu Nathi Lechaba. I believe we haven't met." as he extended his hand to her. Then to Siya obedikwe esifa. I was looking around me ndibuka a painting in a distance. Mandy: "I'm Siya, this is Mandyyoh. I mean...uhm." he laughed. Nathi: "oh no I get it. Relax. Feel free. This, right here is my second home and I treat all my employees as family. So, you're a friend, you're welcome. Can I get you anything to drink?" Mandy: "ye- I mean no. I'm okay." Nathi: "SIYA?" Siya: "I'm fine." kwaske kwecwaka emvakwam. Thinking he'd left. I turned around only to find out he was staring at me. Facing me. Andothuka. Me: "hi." he smiled. Nathi: "my name is Nathi Lechaba. But I believe we've already met." he said in a low tone. Lechaba? Meaning ngu brother ka doc mos? I thought they were friends. Me: "yes." he bit on his lower lip then looked up at the painting I was staring at. Nathi: "I love art." 🤔 O.o Who asked you? Nathi: "in all shapes and sizes." he grinned back at me. Nathi: "especially those of which make me..." he looked behind me and waved. Nathi: "big brother." watsho encuma. Nathi: "nanku Lihle. Come Say hi." Dr Lechaba stood by the door awkwardly ingathi uzobethwa nge mvubu ethanjiswe vaseline. Nathi: "or you'll find me in my office. Whichever suits you best. This my lunch?" wadlula ethatha is'khaf'tin that was in the doctor's hands going to his office. Me: "hi Remy." Doc: "hi." he smiled shyly wabaleka uleqa brother wakhe. Siya was in stitches of laughter. Mandy: "kuthen enentloni kangaka?" Me: "iworse ke uqhele undixhumela. What went wrong today? Siya stop laughing." Siya: "do you know him?" Me: "yes. Ngoyena ndimaziyo hebethuna ithini nto ka Nathi?" Mandy: "he's so nice." Siya: "he's a Dick." samjonga. Siya: "hayi andinamona nguye kodwa that's not the type of guy any of you would want to date." Me: "why?" Siya: "always notice where a guy places his attention most. Ufike kuMandy and stared at her thighs kuwe Lihle he stared at your ass. Now, every man stares at things kodwa lona...ha.a. He's not the one." Me: "uyawathanda amacherrie umthetho wakhe." Siya: "now his brother, on the other hand. different story. I can read people quite well." Mandy: "so...whats with the brother?" Me: "ufana nje naye. Akhomehluko." Siya: "ukhona umkhulu. The other guy is jus-" Mandy: "Lame. Ubaleka nton ebuliswa ngamacherrie?" I laughed. Me: "he's nowhere near lame. Qha unentloni." Siya: "umazelaphi?" Me: "he's a doctor. A brain surgeon actually." Siya: "smart." Mandy: "wow. He looks young." Me: "Looks. Yes. Lixhego sana." Mandy: "nantsi ndoda Lihle." waphinda intsini uSiya. Me: "yabona ke Siya? He didn't even bother approaching me. Kuzofuneka ndim'leqe? Hayi sana Inoba ndinamanqangisa." Siya: "invite him for a drink. Be cool about it. If woyika kakhulu, suggest a get together, a group of your friends, some of his." Me: "so that he can bring

his little brother? No. Thanks." Mandy: "you are so picky. Xa ngafun thetha nomntu ngaveske umchazele nje uyeke uba kwi lockdown xa umbona." Siya: "she's right. Nathi is a test. Can you stand the heat?" Me: "why are you guys selling me? I'm happier with you." Mandy: "yeah, until I have to go to S'fiso and Siya aye kuSethu wakhe, Sbosh abeku Sbu." Me: "mna ndiye kwi babies zam." Mandy: "and their dad." she muttered. Mandy: "If I didn't know better, I'd say uyabayeka abantu abaright to make way for Lukhanyo's changed self." Me: "I'm not going-" Mandy: "so you keep saying." Me: "oh? I'll show you." I walked down the passage. Mandy: "sakulinda in Sbosh's office!" Siya: "you go girl!" Me: "mxim." ndajonga in each office and found the Lechaba's eating lunch. Phof Nathi was eating. Remy was laying on the couch playing with a toy car. I knocked. Me: "hi." Nathi: "hello. Come in." I stepped inside ndajonga kulomntu ndize kuye. Me: "Remy, I was wondering if we could have drinks maybe. Later or when you're free." he looked at me. Remy: "uhm...I have to go back to the hospital later..I'm on call." Me: "oh. Fine." ndaguquka uphuma. Rejection stung like a bee. Remy: "I'll be free in the morning." I stopped and looked back. Remy: "we could have breakfast." I nodded. Now what? Remy: "where would you like us to go?" Me: "surprise me." we exchanged numbers ndabuyela kwi office ka Sbosh....

Nathi: "Finally!" Remy: "khaw'yeke man Nkosinathi. This is someone's wife okay? Its just drinks." Nathi: "khayeke ubangu nocawa. For the time being, or 'tomorrow' after 'drinks' ke mosadi wa hao." Remy: "leave me alone." Nathi: "I'm not doing that until you tap." Remy: "sadly for you. Its not gonna happen. Why? Because I have boundaries and no death wish." Nathi: "then why did you agree?" Remy: "I was just being nice. Umbonile ukhubeka kwakhe? No man." Nathi: "Pastor Remy-Martin Lechaba." he laughed. Nathi: "I so wish dad named me Hennessy." Remy: "until you have to go to an interview and explain why your name is an alcoholic beverage. Trust me and be grateful." Nathi: "you don't go to interviews, interviews always come to you, with ready job offers because you're a damn surgeon. Us, on the other hand, have to go through channels, applying for internships, working as a slave, fucking your boss for a promotion, working on bomb presentations, its levels for us." Remy: "I also had to start kulo internship, working as a slave up to 50 hours straight without sleep, just one day off, uphinde ubesek'nyeni. My residency was better but I still got shit from my boss. I couldn't even think about fucking him because he's a MAN. Try explaining to a board why a patient lost his life ibe iyi fault yakho. Udinwe uyikaka that time, you might have cut a sac by mistake, burst an artery, you could've overlooked their symptoms not diagnosing them properly with tests, they start getting seizures unexpectedly ulost ba kwenzeka ntoni. When I finally finished and got to where I am, my ass already had permanent bruises for working like a dog. So, it

also isn't easy for us, we also have levels." Nathi: "why didn't you say anything?" Remy: "and look like a bitch? I chose this profession for a reason." Nathi: "you're only a bitch when you cry about it. Like right now." Remy: "I'm not crying." Nathi: "you're complaining though. Like a bitch." Remy: "do you ever work?" Nathi: "no. I employed people to work. I approve things, I take care of finances because asikabinayo CFO. There's a lot else I do but I'm trying to bond with my brother so work can wait." Remy: "we live together. Akho need." Nathi: "but I only see you once a week." Remy: "you see me every day Nkosinathi. Every Day. I saw you this morning uphuma kwakho kwi shower, I saw you last night ubukele TV. I'm even looking at you right now." Nathi: "oh? Well I only realize you once a week. Sorry." Remy: "mxim. I need to go back to the office anyway." Nathi: "but your shift starts at 6pm." Remy: "I need some sleep." he got up. Nathi: "make me dinner." Remy: "no." Nathi: "please?" Remy: "Nkosinathi you're a grown man. Take care of yourself damn it." Nathi: "are you scared?" Remy: "of what?" Nathi: "you know..." Remy: "no I don't." Nathi: "she's married.....to a thug." Remy: "Oh, so you remember! No I'm not scared because whatever it is she wants to talk about can't be about being unfaithful. Maybe she just wants doctor things, some research, someone to talk to." Nathi: "oh. You know you can't keep up the good guy act right? You know you can drop it now. It was just a dare, its done. You can literally go back to yourself." Remy: "maybe being a good guy can't be so bad. I'm actually enjoying it. Thank you." he walked out.

In Sbosh's office we'd eaten and chatted. Mandy: "peetttoo. What's the deal with your boss?" Sbosh wajonga straight kum." I looked confused which I was because ivelaphi Le question. Sbosh: "what do you mean?" Mandy: "I mean, he's a cool guy. Why umenza ingathi he's rude and controlling." Sbosh: "hee hayi ke Mandy. You've been here for 5 minutes sow'batyelwe uNathi ngoku?" Mandy: "hayi mtshana umgcinele wena daan?" she chuckled. I did NOT want to be part of this. Sbosh: "uyay'buza inja kodwa." Mandy: "so, is he single?" Sbosh: "ambobuza kuye!" Me: "guys seriously? Is it even worth a question? Nathi is not single, this is Sbosh's workplace Mandy, of course Nathi waziwa nguye i-personality yakhe because she works with him everyday. Sbosh, please can you just calm down." Sbosh: "I'm under a lot of stress bonanje for ento undibuza zona." stress and being moody. I understood because I knew she was pregnant and lomntu kuthethwa ngaye ngulo kanye amonyanyayo. Mandy: "andiy'boni mna into ekwenza umsindo ke ndik'xelele. You know I'm joking mos-" Sbosh: "are you?" ndabawela uzifihla phantsi kwe tafile. Siya: "yes its a joke Sibongile. Come on." Sbosh sana waqoqosha tafile yakhe. My phone was ringing ingasendidike before I saw who it was. When I looked ibingu Private Number. Andinamatyala so andibaleki nto. I answered. Me: "hello?" Caller: "oh bethuna

umntanam." I got such a fright I almost threw my phone across the room. Caller: "don't be afraid, andinod ndikulume efownin. Unjani?" I was still shocked as hell. Me: "ndiphilile Tata unjani?" Caller: "I am fine thank you. Ndifuna uthetha nawe." Me: "ndimamele Tata." Caller: "since mna ndikwazi ukuza kuwe kuzofuneka wena uze kum." you're kidding me right? Caller: "I'll be expecting you tomorrow afternoon. Bekumnandi ukuva Ilizwi lakho mntanam." and he hung up.

Lukhanyo stood in his kitchen making breakfast. Chuma: "Tata kuthen ndingayanga skolweni?" Luks: "because utatakho uyak'thanda." Chuma: "kodwa andiyi skolweni?" Luks: "khandikhuphele plate pha." Chuma: "uLubambo uvukile uyakhala." Luks: "I'll be there in a minute." Chuma: "ndimzise?" he ran to the bedroom. Luks: "uhm...okay." Luks: "Luhle!" Luhle: "Tata!!" she came running. Luks: "vula la cupboard usapha plate." she opened the cupboard carefully taking out the plate. Luks: "iza nenye ntomb'kayise." she gave him another one. Luks: "ndinike ke plate ka Luhle epink." she gave him the plastic plate and Luthando's also Lubambo's bowl. Luks: "yuh umhle ke bonanje wena. Ufana nabani?" Luhle: "fana nomama." she smiled. Luks: "that's so cute, khaze aphuze utata." she kissed him. Luks: "umntana ka mamakhe." Chuma: "Tata, Lubambo akafun thula. Uyambon uyandigabhela?" Luks: "mbeke phantsi Chuma. Luthando, cima lo TV. Its family time, sizotyia." Lutha: "andifun." Luks: "uthi kuthen?" Lutha: "funi kutya mna. Nanku Jake." Luks: "nguban ngoku uJake!!!!" Chuma: "pha kwi TV Tata man. Jake and the neverland pirat." Luks: "khayo cofa u-pause pha k'lanto Chumani ndingeka phambani. Caba as'nophola ngoku." Chuma: "ndimthin Lubambo? undigabhele nje." Luks: "mbeke pha kwi mat Chuma." Chuma: "uzakhala mos." Luks: "uzokomelela myeke." Chuma went to the lounge. Lukhanyo dished up breakfast. Lubabalo walked in the front door. Lubb: "Molweni!!!" Luhle: "Tata!!!" she ran to him. Lubb: "hello my angel." Lukhanyo dropped what he was doing and stared at him. Lubb: "kuthen unyanam elila kangaka nje. Come here my baby. Iza boy. Crawl to me. Come." he kneeled in front of the baby. Lubambo looked at him frowning. Lubb: "ndikwenzenton ngoku Siphosenkosi? Izapha." he scooped him up. Luks: "where have you been?" Lubb: "I told you njena. Joburg." he sat down the kids. Luks: "doing what exactly?" Lubb: "bendiyobona uThabang and his wife to be. They're there for holidays." Luks: "mxim." Lubb: "oh bethuna ubhabha ka tatakhe. Khumbula ke mos mna. Why are you so mad at me? I am sorry my baby." Luhle: "uphi umama?" Lubb: "andimazi mntanam, ebethe uyaphi kuwe?" Luhle: "andiyazi." Lubb: "Luthando, boy boy. What's wrong?" Lutha: "ngutata." Lubb: "ukwenzeni?" Lutha: "kafun bukel Jake." Lubb: "seriously? Cofa Jake wakho ndoda uyeke uz'sokolisa. kuthen ningayanga skolweni?" he shrugged. Chuma: "uthi utata uyasthanda." Lubb: "oh? Is that the new excuse these days?" Luks: "don't you dare pretend to know how to raise my children.

Ubungekho apha when I needed you, Luthando was sick sisesbhedlele, ubuphi? Now here you are talking bout damn excuses. Don't. You. Fucking. Dare." Lubb: "I was only kidding." Luks: "Stop." Lubb: "well damn then." he looked at Lubambo in his arms who was falling back asleep. Lubb: "what's wrong with the baby?" Luks: "nothing." Lubb: "he looks sick and a bit weak. Lihle uqibele nin uzapha?" there was no response. Lubby took out his phone. Luks: "I wouldn't do that if I were you." Lubb: "my child is sick. I need to find out what the hells wrong with him." Luks: "ugula ngenxa elele? Hayi suzophambana apha. Khala ngoo nyayi child nyayi child kodwa uyakwazi uduka iiveki. Loo nyayi child uthi ujongwe nguban? Utyiswa ntoni? Ngak'linge undinxilele mna." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, do we have a problem-" Luks: "yes, we have a fucking problem!!" Lubb: "Chuma, take your brother and sister to your room." the kids left. Lubb: "what is it?" Luks: "Lubabalo. What do you do with Xanax?" Lubb: "are you damn serious?" he whispered. Lubb: "this is about a pack of pills? Its anxiety pills!!" Luks: "they're addictive!" Lubb: "I know that! I'm not addicted to them because andiziseli daily, only when I'm under stress and need to calm down!" Luks: "what were you doing in Joburg Lubabalo?" Lubb: "I told you." Luks: "yaxoka. Try again." Lubb: "you're fuckin paranoid." Luks: "whatever it is that you're busy with. Know that ndizoyazi. Naninina ndifuna uyazi. No matter how hard you hide it. I will find out, and if I do.....I'll show you an inferno Lubabalo. Andikho dom. Ndiyayaz ikhona into ek'moshela ixesha and it is illegal. You better come to a decision soon, yinton na uyofunayo ngobom bakho. Stick to it. Put a rock on it. And stay there." Lubb: "you've got a smart mouth but cheap words Lukhanyo. Oh wait, the correct phrase is, Look who's talking." Lukhanyo stared at him with blaze in his eyes. Luks: "I'm not the man you think I am. I'm not going to retaliate. Go ahead with your rich words Lubabalo. Xa uqibile uphinde uqale apho ubuyeke khona. And once you're done, you can give me my son and get the hell out my house because I will not tolerate any type of disrespect in here." Lubb: "I'm not disrespecting you! You're accusing me of things I do not do!" Luks: "you done?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo ndifike une attitude apha. Why is it my fault?" Luks: "because you're lying to me! I don't lie to you!" Lubb: "the hell you don't! Lukhnyo, I'm not here to fight with you. And I'm not going To. So ndizohlala kula couch and wait till you calm as a pillow because I personally cannot take this." Luks: "mxim." Lubb: "whatever." he went to the couch and sat down...

Siya was getting ready to leave nam mandisele ndigoduka at that. Mandy had an appointment at 12. I had to see my children. Me: "Sbosh, I'll call you later, I have to go." Sbosh: "okay peto." Siya: "it was nice seeing you. Don't let your boss bully you man, andithandi xa ukhubekile." Sbosh: "ok." we trotted out the office. Sibongile continued with her work. An email came through. It was the boss. "When you done, please come and see me." she didn't reply immediately because she was busy. 10 minutes later he walked in and closed the door. Nathi: "what did I do!? Just tell me what it is because you're driving me insane!" Sbosh: "sisemsebenzin nathi." Nathi: "I don't give a damn. Kunin ndilindile? Sibongile I miss you." Sbosh: "well I'm busy-" Nathi: "that's bull. Look at me, Sibongile." Sbosh: "stop it Nathi." he pulled out her chair, turning it around to face her then pulled her up. Nathi: "so far I've been behaving so if its something I said, please just yell at me undibethe because I can't take this anymore." Sbosh: "its nothing, I just don't....." she held her mouth running out. Nathi followed her to the bathroom. Nathi: "baby?" she closed the door behind her and threw up. Nathi: "are you okay?" Sbosh: "phuma man!" Nathi: "why didn't you tell me you were sick?" Sbosh: "must I tell you everytime I get a tummy bug? Nenyongo? Nentloko ebhlungu?" she went to rinse her mouth thoroughly and walked to her office. Nathi followed again. Sbosh: "don't you give up?" he closed the door. Nathi: "we used to talk about everything. Why ungasafuni? Why are you shutting me out?" Sbosh: "ezinye izinto Nathi azik'funi though." Nathi: "oh?" Sbosh: "just go." he leaned on the desk. Nathi: "you know me better than that. What is wrong?" She ignored him and worked. Nathi: "should I call a doctor? Okanye ungaske uye nje wena and take the day off. Maybe its what you were eating." Sbosh: "nguwe Nathi. You make me sick." Nathi: "what?" Sbosh: "I'm sorry." Nathi: "are you pregnant?" Sbosh looked up at him. Nathi: "baby?... Why didn't you tell me!" Sbosh: " No!" he pulled her in his arms and hugged her. Nathi: "oh my God Sibongile. You're....we're having a baby? Oh mmyy God....I didn't...I never knew it would feel like this! Njani ungatsho? I could've been there for yo-" Sbosh: "no!! I'm not!" Nathi: "oh." he let go. Nathi: "I'm sorry...I thought you..." Sbosh: "you need to stop thinking then." he nodded. Nathi: "can we be together tonight? We could watch movies and go bowling if you like." Sbosh: "tonight?" Nathi: "ndiyak'cela S bongile. Khandonwabise just once." Sbosh: "Nathi you're a player. You chase women, even iitshomi zam! So No. Thank you. We're done." Nathi: "okay, I'm flirtatious I admit. But I've never chased your friends. I only talk to Lihle because of Remy. He likes her, you know. They're going on a date tomorrow, Mandy is just....not my type either. Sibongile, if you want me to stop being friendly to other females. I'll stop. I swear to God, just don't push me away. For the first time in my life I actually feel connected to someone. I can't lose you."

Sbosh: "Nathi we spoke about this. I have Sbu, you have Bianca." Nathi: "how about we drop Sbu and Bianca. Give us a chance. Admit it Sibongile, I'm the only damn thing on your mind whenever you can't see me." he whispered, moving closer to her, holding her body, kissing her ear. Nathi: "you know how much it drives me crazy when you ignore me. I can't explain it. All I know is.....for the past 6 weeks I haven't been able to hook up with anyone else because I don't want to hurt you, I don't want to see you upset, I don't want you to cry. Am I wrong for wanting you to myself?" Sbosh: "its selfish, we spoke about this." he kissed her lips. Nathi: "yes we did....it wasn't serious." Sbosh: "so why utshintsha ingqondo?" Nathi: "andiyazi. I really don't know. All I know is, I can't not have you." he kissed her lips, holding the back of her neck. Nathi: "so do we have a date tonight?" she kissed him back holding his collar. Nathi: "hmm....babbby." he breathed. Nathi: "later mntu wam. Not here at work. Okay?" Sbosh: "yazbona ke?" nathi: "bungandifuni kodwa." She frowned. Nathi: "xolo ke. I'm gonn do my best, I swear. Remy's gonn be so psyched." Sbosh: "why is everything about Remy?" Nathi: "because he's my brother and I love him. I want to make him proud. If you were pregnant baby, bendizok'tshata mna shame no lie. My parents would be happy. Plus I'd be happy. And we'd raise a happy baby." she shifted uncomfortably. Nathi: "sizothetha later ne. There's a meeting I'm heading to just now I'll be back befor-" the door opened. Sbu walked in. The room was quiet. Nathi smiled. Nathi: "good morning, I'm Nathi Lechaba." extending his hand. Sbu: "I'm her boyfriend." Nathi: "oh haha! I thought you were a client. its Sbu right? Of course yes. She speaks a lot about you. Quite cute. Sbosh, email me your report when you're done with hubby okay? I'll be back before 12. Nice to meet you man." he walked out. Sbu: "was I interrupting?" Sbosh: "no baby. Nathi is full of jokes xa enesthukthezi. How long have you been here?" Sbu: "I just arrived. Receptionist ayikho kwi desk so I just came here." Sbosh: "and work?" Sbu: "work is fine." Sbosh: "why aren't you there?" Sbu: "bendizobona wena. I'll be going to King Williams town tomorrow till Thursday, awubawel uthatha i-leave uhambe nam?" Sbosh: "its too short notice baby bekuthen ungatshongo last week?" Sbu: "your boss seems like an understanding, nice guy." Sbosh: "he is very nice to clients, but hard on us because kuthi he doesn't have to impress." Sbu: "oh okay. I just came to say hi ke. Uqibe report yakho. I love you." Sbosh: "I love you too." he got up and kissed her forehead then walked out.

Siya had dropped me at my mother's house ndafika esenza washing. Me: "molo mama." ma: "molo Lihle." Me: "baphi abantu? Uphilile?" Ma: "ndiright akusekho mntu apha." Me: "baphi abantwana bam." Ma: "bakutatabo. Wena usuka phi?" Me: "ndivela etown." Ma: "wenzanton etown?" Me: "ndihlala noMandy mama." Ma: "kuthen Lihle ungamfun umnyen wakho nabantwana bakho?" Me: "heee umama. I love my children

kodwa wandithuka Lukhanyo sise sbhedlele wathi mandingazuli ndihambe ndilala nabantwana bakhe. Andinohlala nomntu ozoveske adubuleke abenomsindo mna."

Ma: "kuthen wena umenza umsindo?" Me: "andiyo mat mama akanokwenza nanton na ayifunayo kum." Ma: "kungakwaz uziphatha Lihle, akho ndoda inokwenza unothanda kuwe xa uziphethe kakuhle." I took my bag and walked out immediately before I said some nasty shit that was gonna tear her into depression in an instant. Don't nobody got time for this. I walked to the bustop calling Gwen, the lawyer. Me: "good morning. How are you?" Gwen: "superb and how are you?" Me: "I'm great. I'd like to make an appointment with you when you're available." Gwen: "from now till 2 I'm in the office, so you can come through." Me: "thanks. I'll be there in an hour." I hung up ndakhwela taxi. Yajikeleza ke toto. I chilled in the taxi scrolling my phone. Tomorrow, I had a breakfast date with Dr Lechaba and an afternoon meeting with Lukhanyo's father. Honestly, xa kuthethwa inyani ufuna ntoni? I called Ta Smig for advice. He answered his phone. Smig: "hello?" Me: "molo Ta Smig. Unjani?" Smig: "ndiphilile unjani wena?" Me: "ndiyaphila nam." Smig: "yinton ingxaki?" Me: "I got a call. This morning." Smig: "from uban? Efuna nton?" Me: "bra Zakes. Ufuna ndiye kuye. I don't know whether ndimxelele Lukhanyo or not." Smig: "There's nothing to be afraid of nontombi. If he wanted Lukhanyo, he would have called him. Iya kuye, he enjoys some company at times. So if you don't want to be in his bad books for disloyalty. Vula umlomo." Me: "but what could he want from mna?" Smig: "uzak'xelela yena. So far, you're the only person he's called to see him. Wayethe kuthi sonke singaqalisi ubeka nenyawo pha. Just relax and go. Everything will be fine." Me: "okay. Ndizokfownela ngomso before I go." Smig: "ufuna ndikuse?" Me: "yes, please." Smig: "okay, sizothetha ngomso." Me: "enkosi Tata." Smig: "okay baby girl. Sharp." he hung up.

Lukhanyo woke up from his afternoon nap. Lubambo was in his arms, still sleeping. Luks: "Inoba ukhumbul unyoko kodwa ngoku. Awusatyi notya. What's wrong mntanam. Khakhule aloku uxelele utata what's wrong. Iyandikhubekisa mna lento yakho ukhale kangaka ubusku bonke nemin yayo." he picked up his phone calling his kids' mother. Lihle: "Ta Luks." Luks: "hey. Ugrand?" Lihle: "I'm good." Luks: "ndicela uze torhwana. If its not too much hassle. The kids are going a tad bit crazy, uyabazi ke. Lubambo isn't eating, oko ekhala. Right now he's asleep. If you're able to, please do come over. I swear its not for me, I just want my kids to be okay." Lihle: "don't worry, I'll be there in 20 minutes. Ndisuka apha etown ndiphuma kwi lawyer. I'm coming." Luks: "ndiyabulela." he hung up. Luks: "there. Uyeza ke umamakho boy, I hope she can fix you. Not that wophukile, but you know what I mean. Mpa tshi." he kissed his son's forehead. Luks: "I have no doubt in my mind, ndlela endikuthanda

ngayo mntanam ndiqaqamba intliziyo when I have to think about what I've done. Usisthandwa Sam sok'qibela. inci ka Tata. The apple of my eye, wena nodade wakho, nabe khuluwa bakho. I love you so much my baby. Tatakho uyaz'xolisa ngokubona uncumo lwakho. Akhonto k'lo mhlaba indivisa kamand xa uhleka. Ubuyaz lonto? You didn't. Suphosisa. Lala ke Ndoda, Bhele omncinci." he brushed his little head with a hand. 20 minutes later or more I arrived eFord. I first knocked before ungena. Lubabalo opened the door. Me: "hello." Lubb: "hey." Me: "ukhon Lukhanyo?" Lubb: "he's sleeping." Me: "ndize kuye so I'll just go in." I stepped inside. The twins were sleeping on a blanket on top of the mat bombathile ngenye blanket. cartoons were playing. Chuma was asleep on the couch. So Lubabalo bebukele yedwa. Lubb: "let him rest. Bazovuka eventually. We could talk so long, we haven't been in touch for a while. I'm sorry about the past week." ukhubone la feeling yomntu ongathi uyak'nyola es'bunzi? I felt that. Because he'd been ignoring me. Maybe others too. Without even an explanation, if it was space he wanted. I wouldn't have said no. instead, he decided to shut me out completely. Now comes back expecting things to be hunky dory. As much as ndibawela umxelelisisa. I didn't. Not for any other reason other than the fact that his actions were beginning to fail to affect me in any way. Me: "I understand Lubby. You were busy. Its okay. Kodwa right now ndibizwe nguLukhanyo. He told me the kids needed me." Lubb: "yeah. Bayak'khumbula. So do I." I walked away to the bedroom because bendiyazi uyaxoka straight out. When I entered the room. Lukhanyo stared at me. Khangе kuthiwe ulele na? Me: "hey, uziva njani?" Luks: "proud." Me: "proud? You're in bed." Luks: "oh hayi andithethi physically. I'm just mentally proud. Unjani wena?" Me: "I'm great." Lubambo opened his eyes. I looked at him wancuma. Luks: "hayin lentwana." Me: "hey baby." Luks: "oko ikhala apha. Ibona wena iyathula hok? Haaayi." I took the baby from him. Lubabalo came in wahlala phezu kwebhedi. Lukhanyo stared at him icily. Luks: "Lee, akafun kutya ke. Khamzame ibele." Me: "okay. Busow'tyile wena?" Luks: "no." I got up and went to the kitchen with baby. Lubb: "can we talk?" Luks: "about what Lubabalo?" Lubb: "ndicela uxolo Lukhanyo." Luks: "dude, its fine! Do what makes you happy." Lubb: "fondin andithand oluhlobo izinto zingalo. To Joburg, I went because of the Indonesian deal bendithunywe ngutata." Luks: "then why didn't you just say so?" Lubb: "I hate it when you're screaming at me and telling me hurtful things zoba ndiyi golden boy because I'm not. I feel like a slave kuba I never have time to relax. I don't have time to spend with my kids. I can't do this with them. This, stay at home and be a great daddy thing. It really hurts Lukhanyo." Luks: "kuthen ungakwazi ukuthi hayi kutatakho?" Lubb: "without him, I'm nothing. He made me Lukhanyo. He built my name to open doors for me everywhere. I can't just drop him." Luks: "you

have a family Lubabalo. Things need to start changing. If I can stop my shit, and be a better man, I think you can too. Seriously." Lubb: "is she here to stay?" Luks: "what happens between my wife and I is none of your business." Lubb: "fair enough. Can you brief me on the latest at work?" Luks: "I'm not allowed to work or do anything that is related to work until Thursday or Lihle will flip." Lubb: "hahaa...so What Are you allowed to do?" Luks: "to just sit. And sleep and eat. Thank God she's back. Bendine ndawana engathi iyanqwakuza. Uyayazi umama ubuyile?" Lubb: "umama ? Omphi?" Luks: "my father's wife." Lubb: "isn't she deceased? What! How?" Luks: "she just rocked up here Friday night. Ndaske ndaxakwa." Lubb: "uphi ngoku?" Luks: "I got her a house and told her to leave." Lubb: "umntu okukhulisileyo Lukhanyo? You chased her out?" Luks: "she abandoned us, lied to me for years, threatened uLihle so vile and I just cannot take another person killing my spirit every morning. Once efuna undixelela yonke into aze kum, I'll trust her. Okwangoku, no." Lubb: "you think she's part of the....." Luks: "I know she is." Lubb: "what are we going to do about it?" Luks: "give me some time I'll think about it." Lubb: "and the safety of the family? Right now?" Luks: "the kids don't go to school. Bahlala apha nam. Amajita are looking out. That's why I needed her out the house so that angenzi nto that I can't control." Lubb: "okay." Luks: "what is it with you and uBenny?" Lubb: "we're just cool. Ndimqibele kdala kodwa ngoku." Luks: "why?" Lubb: "he's busy with the moving and fixing indlu." Luks: "eyiphi ndlu?" Lubb: "he inherited indlu ka Ta seez, and the business plus car. Didn't Lihle tell you?" Luks: "what the fuck are you saying???" Lubb: "oh..... shit...I thought you knew." Luks: "uLihle ushiyeka nanton xa esas'rhama sihlel kulandlu?" Lubb: "just some money." Luks: "just some money? JUST? Oh we'll see about that."

Chapter 767

After ndiqibile upheka I put the two plates on a tray ndazisa eroomin. Luks: "ndiyabulela mamngwevu. Utyile uboy?" Me: "yes, two bowls futhi. Ndisezomncancisa." Luks: "khamphe ichance, noba hour enye." Me: "I will, kaloku kusandovuka amawele. So ndisazama ulungisa chaos." Luks: "abazolala ke." Me: "that's Your problem ke." Luks: "awuzohlala?" Me: "nope." ndaphuma and went to feed my children. Chuma fed himself encokola ebukele ne TV. Me: "uzotsarhwa ke boy, vala umlomo utye." Chuma: "ndizoty njani umlomo wam evalekile mama?" Me: "uzovula xa ukhamisa, uvale uhlafune then uginye.." he ate. Me: "see? That's good." Chuma: "njengo Tata ne. Yena uvela ibones apha kwi cheeks zakhe." (he means jaws.) Me: "nyani? Ubukelana notatakho xa esitya wena?" Chuma: "ewe tshin." Me: "ngoba?"

Chuma: "andiyazi." I laughed. Baqiba abantwana ukutya I washed their dishes quick.

Luks: "hey, uyayazi ba you can stay right? Akho need uhambe. Lubabalo akahlelanga."

Me: "ungenaphi uLubabalo?" Luks: "I know you're uncomfortable xa silapha sobabin." I giggled.

Luks: "Lihle." Me: "hm?" I packed the dishes away.

Me: "I just missed my children Lukhanyo, andifun ukulwa nawe kuba ndiyayazi awuzofuna ndihambe nabo." Luks: "kakade awuzohamba nabo Lihle, I'm not changing my mind. Akhonto ik'hambisayo nawe apha." Me: "I went to see my lawyer today." Luks: "uthini?" Me: "uthi you will need a lawyer nawe, so that he can communicate naye. Not wena. And it isn't ideal for me to live with you because the court might dismiss our case." Luks: "that's bull. Liqithala Le lawyer yakho." he laughed.

Luks: "okay, I'll get the lawyer." Me: "by tomorrow." Luks: "I promise." Me: "thank you." I went to fetch my bag.

Lutha: "hayi mama!" Luks: "hey! Kwedin." Lutha: "funa mama!" Luks: "uyeza umamakho." yuh intliziyo yam ingasophuki iqhekeka.

Me: "ndiyabuya baby boy vah." I kissed them all.

Me: "ibisi lika Lubambo is in the fridge. Ndimnkile." Luks: "bendithe thatha Le moto." I shook my head and said no. Ndahamba. I got a taxi to Mandy's place ndise fownin yam looking for a flat to stay. It was well overdue noko. If I were to get property leya ise Lovemore, I would sell it kuba the house had too many bad memories. Oko yathengwa. By the time I got to Mandy's I had found 2 available places but eyi 1 was not even an option because ibise Central. I wouldn't raise my kids in Central. The other in Humewood was nice, and close to varsity.

Mandy: "hey!" I looked up.

Me: "yoh, molweni." S'fiso was here. Oh God. Ndizomamela izithonga namhlanje.

S'fiso: "aww mtshanam." Me: "hi." Mandy: "do you want to go clubbing with us?" Me: "on a Monday?" S'fiso: "ewe fondin." Me: "no thanks guys." Mandy: "hayi ke goodbye." batsho bephuma. I went to bath and wear pj's. All I could think of was next morning. Xandizodibana nalotata ndizothin? My phone rang ndisahleli ndinjalo.

Me: "hello?" I answered. Caller: "hey." it was Dr Lechaba.

Me: "hey Remy." Remy: "unjani?" Me: "I'm great wena?" Remy: "I'm good. I just wanted to check on you." Me: "nyani? That's nice." Remy: "I would like to ask a question thats been bothering me." Me: "go ahead." Remy: "you're married right?" Me: "yes." Remy: "to a gangster?" Me: "former gangster. He isn't involved in those activities anymore. Why?" Remy: "then why are we going out?" Me: "I just need someone to talk to. Me and him are getting divorced." Remy: "OH! That's a relief." Me: "that's it?" Remy: "yes that's it." Me: "why did it bother you?" Remy: "andithandi ndithi ndinomntu adibane with other guys, so nam andithand ukwenza lonto namacherrie amanye amajita. I don't like drama." Me: "hm...okay." Remy: "still looking beautiful?" Me: "heee." I blushed.

Remy: "I guess so....umhle Lihle." Me: "thank you." Remy: "ndizok'bona what time ngomso?" Me: "at about 10? Is that okay?" Remy: "that's perfect." Me: "sizodibana

phi?" Remy: "I'll send you the coordinates." hebethuna coordinates? Ingathi ndisiwa ehlathin nje? Remy: "sukoyika, I'm not gonna thief you." I chuckled. Remy: "khabambe kancinci." he spoke in the background. Remy: "Dr Michaels? Book the OR, we're operating tonight. My patient is going in for an MRI in about 10 minutes, get one of the interns to help you with that. I'll be a few minutes." Michaels: "yes Dr Lechaba." Remy: "as you were saying?" Me: "usemsebenzin?" Remy: "yes ndingene ngo 6." Me: "let me leave you to it." Remy: "I don't mind actually." Me: "your patient needs you ke doc. We'll talk in the morning." he kept quiet for a while. Remy: "okay, goodnight Miss Manti." Me: "goodnight Dr Lechaba." he didn't hang up though. I didn't either ndaske ndancuma ndodwa. Me: "Dr Lechaba." Remy: "Miss Manti." Me: "your patients are waiting." Remy: "balindiswe nguwe." Me: "nditheni mna?" Remy: "I'm just.....ok never mind." Me: "thetha." Remy: "no its pathetic. Go sleep, we have a long day tomorrow." Me: "okay ke. Bye." Remy: "sho." I hung up finally. I didn't want to get my hopes up for this. Nangona I couldn't help the butterflies and blushing. Okay so he was handsome, neat, and just plain nice. Play it cool. I called Siya akaphendula, perhaps ulele or hleli no girl wakhe so I just turned to bed ndalala.

Niyayazi mos guys xa une date ehot akukwazeki ncam ulala. To such an extent I even forgot that later ndisaya ku Bra Zakes. I switched on the TV ksasa, cwaka. the light switch, cwaka. Ndayojonga fridge, cwaka. Okay so its load shedding. Bek'zofuneka ndivase ngamanzi abandayo. Ceke. Akho ne primer apha. Ndavulela amanzi ndangena ndicimele kwi shower. Uphela uwaqhela ke amanzi ndaqiba ndayo khangela into yonxiba. I sat down on the floor to answer my ringing phone. Me: "hey?" Siya: "are you excited?" I laughed. Me: "you're an idiot!" Siya: "how are you this morning?" Me: "cold. Akho mbane. I tried calling you izolo." Siya: "I was a bit busy....anyway, are you excited?" Me: "I'm trying not to be." Siya: "you like him?" Me: "I barely know him. I only have an 'idea' of him. And I can't base my feelings on status or looks, so....not yet." Siya: "ncaaaw...and sex right? He can't have cold sex?" I rolled on the floor laughing. Me: "you are so disgusting. And no, he can't have cold sex." Siya: "haha, well, ndik'thembile. Do me proud. You'll call me ne?" Me: "later yes. Enjoy your morning." Siya: "bye Cinderella." I ended the call. Sistuji esi. I took out white skinny jeans and a denim corset. I checked for my platform wedge ndayifumana ndanxiba. I packed and cleaned my room. I got the message with the directions ndaphuma endlin hiding istixo ndayokhwela. I got to Summerstrand ndathatha i-long walk to this address. After almost 10 minutes of walking. I stood in front of a beautiful house. Actually I was a bit confused. Why was Ioh never mind! I walked up to the white house with a maroon Porsche Cayenne with black rims in the driveway. I rang the door bell. Ndalinda. Sendidikiwe. Why couldn't we go to a restaurant? Wavuleka

umnyango and my first peep was inside the freaking gorgeous place. Remy: "I'm right here." I looked at him. He was wearing grey sweatpants and no shirt. GOD. 😊:p Me: "hey." Remy: "sorry I was working out, can you come in?" Jesus Christ. I walked in. Me: "working out? Its late. Suppose uvuke ekuseni for that." Remy: "I woke up at 6am. Worked out, took a shower. Then I came to prepare this." as he led me out to the patio. Me: "wow." okay, so I didn't expect this. Remy: "please excuse me for just 5 minutes." Me: "ok." he went upstairs. I gushed and goo'ed at his house. AMAZING. Only 3 colours existed in his life. Red. Black. White. The whole kitchen was white. His lounge red and black. White lace curtains. White tiles. Andifun nova, this decor was done by woman. Not him. He came back down the stairs. Dressed more appropriately, thank God. He pulled me a chair. I sat down. Remy: "awusemhle." Me: "enkosi Remy. Awunalo Igama Eli.....African?" he laughed. Remy: "no its just Remy." Me: "what does Remy mean?" Remy: "would you like some orange or mango juice?" Me: "mango." he poured the juice wahlala phantsi. Me: "gorgeous house." Remy: "my sister designed it for me, wenzi interior design at school." oh great, he doesn't have a girlfriend. Or does he? Me: "she's great." Remy: "well...this is it. Let's eat." I dished up for myself ndatya kancinci. Ndicenge ubulady. Me: "no girlfriend?" he shook his head. Remy: "my career kidnapped me." Me: "and you let it?" Remy: "I've always wanted to save lives, and when the goal kept escalating I just couldn't stop, now I'm headed for the Chief position in Surgery." Me: "and that's gonna dictate more of your time." Remy: "unless I find someone to occupy me." watya a spoonful of fruit salad staring at me. Me: "what kind of person you're looking for?" Remy: "I'm looking right at her." Me: "and how do you know I'm not a serial killer, or have multiple personalities? Or I'm just plain crazy enough to stab you in your sleep?" Remy: "There's this thing called faith. I got faith that you're not all that. You're simple, gorgeous and kind. I would like to know you better." Me: "you don't waste time do you?" Remy: "time waits for no man." I stopped myself from smiling because I looked like an idiot. He dragged my hand from my mouth. Remy: "you're-" Me: "stop complimenting me. Please." Remy: "okay. So what happened, how come you're getting a divorce?" Me: "we cheated on each other. Its just not the same. So we decided to cut ties in a civil manner because we have kids." Remy: "kids? How old?" Me: "the twins, Luthandoluhle are 2, my last born is 5 months old his name is Lubambo. I've told you this before." Remy: "oh yes you did! Now I remember the little one speaks Italian right?" I laughed. Me: "you're not serious." Remy: "yes! With his baby speech, and gaga's and bleehs. How are the twins?" Me: "they're amazing. They speak properly and bayavakala ke shame. Some times." Remy: "some times? What, they just zone out to a different language? You have cool kids." Me: "do you have kids?" Remy: "I would

love to have kids. I just...need guidance. I'm so afraid I might ruin the kid, not be able to be there for him or her. I don't know how to be a dad." Me: "trust me, it comes naturally the moment you hold him in your arms, when he looks into your eyes for the first time, the hope and trust he shares with you, and then when he wraps his little hand on your finger eyincanca. The best feelings ever." Remy: "now I want one." Me: "I'm done having kids." Remy: "really? At least two more?" 😊:O what was he trying to say? Me: "maybe when the twins are about 7 and Bambi is 5." he smiled. Remy: "Bambi will be 3 by the time you have another baby." I laughed. Right. Remy: "Lihle." I looked at him. He held my chin and kissed my lips. Me: "you're already thinking about babies....? That's psychotic." Remy: "I'm thinkin bout a lot of things. Like...a lot." Me: "uhm...okay." I could already tell ba ujonge ngaphi and I was getting uncomfortable. Me: "so Nathi is your brother." he squinted his eyes. Remy: "yeah. Why?" Me: "actually you look very much alike." Remy: "I do not look like him. Yes we're brothers, I studied medicine while ese high school yena then he went on wayofunda accounting, while eyi intern. Unengqondo ke yena ndiyam'vuma. He has an MBA already, kodwa una 28." Me: "oh? Says the brain doctor." Remy: "not right now I'm not." Me: "wena? Unangaphi?" Remy: "35." 😊:O Remy: "don't look toooo surprised. I'm still fresh. Don't worry." his phone rang. Wayijamela and looked up at the sky. The weather was changing. Remy: "you in a rush?" I shook my head. Saphakama. Remy: "sisi!!" he yelled inside the house. Kwaphuma umama onxibe uniform. Remy: "molo madlamini. Uyaphila?" She: "ndiphilile bhuti unjan?" Remy: "I'm fine, ndicela undiqoqoshele phandle, sorry ngokuphazamisa I have a guest, ngu Lihle lo, Madlamini, this is my girlfriend." Madlamini: "yuuuuh! Ndiyaqala ubona i-girlfriend yakho oko ndakwazi. Akasemhle bethuna." I choked on saliva. Ndakhohlela immediately kutshisa namehlo. Run Lihle, Run To Mexico!! Sylon alert! Hewethu? Remy: "ufane wakhohlela. Let go on a tour." he held my hand sabuka indlu yakhe and ended up in the empty room. It was dusty with a table and chair. Me: "and this is what." Remy: "I'm not sure. This is the one room I never cared about. Lihle, what do you do...." he walked right behind me in a half circle and stopped on my other side. Me: "I'm a marketing student." Remy: "interesting...uyay'enjoyer?" I nodded. Remy: "you don't need to tense, I'm alright." Me: "you startled me, we didn't agree on dating, I thought besazana qha." Remy: "yeah...I know. I've made my decision." I chuckled a bit. Me: "okay, listen to me. Remy Lechaba. You don't get to make decisions for the both of us. I come out of an abusive controlling relationship, now I will be damned if I get that with you too! Do not get me agitated. Do not make me mad. We are in the process of ukwazana and if its anyone's business. Its our damn own. Are we clear?" Remy: "as day mntu wam." he kissed my forehead. We took a walk outside down to

the beach. Ndakhulula izihlangu, he held them for me on the sand. Me: "your sneakers?" Remy: "I like them sandy." Me: "khulula fondin. I'm not gonna laugh I promise." Remy: "nope." Me: "iza." I pulled up his leg. Remy: "hey!" he laughed. Remy: "kuthen ungeva?" Me: "I took off my shoes." Remy: "ndizoma right here, ambongena emanzin." I walked to the water pulling up the skinny's. He sat down watching me eyoyame with his elbows. He might be a bit arrogant but I liked him. Kodwa not for ba abengumntu wam right now. Why couldn't he just wait? I looked back and found him stealing a picture. Me: "wenzani." Remy: "nothing." I walked to him ndahlala phantsi. Remy: "my name is Remy Martin." Me: "isn't that a...." Remy: "yep. Its alcohol." Me: "uz'thiyile ne?" Remy: "no." Me: "your mom named you?" Remy: "my father did." Me: "why?" Remy: "he's an alcoholic. Uthi.....it was what he couldn't afford when I was born." he looked like the story pained him. Remy: "mama wam, she died when uNathi was 3 months. Mna bendina 6 going on 7. She was sotho." Me: "oh, so that's why wena uthetha Sotho Nathi can't." Remy: "not properly so he focuses on isiXhosa, my father remarried when I was 10. So ndikhuliswa sistep mother." Me: "wafunda phi?" Remy: "Cape Town. I did my internship and residency that side, I was transfered here so my whole family relocated. Actually, Nathi. Sister wam use Joburg, my dad still lives eKapa, but he visits. A lot. Like almost every weekend. Umama yena uza some times, his wife that is." Me: "you're close to her..." Remy: "kakhulu. She loves us like we're her own." Me: "so why neurosurgery?" Remy: "mama wam died of brain damage after an accident. I spent years and years trying to figure out why. I developed an attachment to it. You never talk about your mother." Me: "I don't know what to say, we used to be so close. Ever since I got married, we drifted apart." Remy: "and why did you get married?" Me: "I was pregnant and in love." we giggled. Remy: "so you're pretty wild huh." Me: "yes...I guess I am." Remy: "I like wild." he kissed my cheek. I kissed his lips. He held my face and continued kissing. His soft lips slowly working their way on mine. My stomach had butterflies and I wanted to giggle. He came closer still lip locking his hand slowly slipping down my neck. I grabbed and pulled away. Me: "slow down." Remy: "I'm sorry. I just....got carried away." Me: "I should get going." Remy: "now?" Me: "yes, you need to rest, uphuma ku night shift uzophinda ubuyele again." Remy: "so ndizok'bona nin ngoku?" Me: "you're awfully comfortable now ne?" he blushed. It was so cute because his cheeks turned pink. Me: "ubundayika ntoni?" Remy: "after I heard about your husband, I lost all hope. Kuthiwa ngumntu ongcobileyo apparently." Me: "who told you this?" Remy: "I can't reveal my source." he kissed my hair. Remy: "yak'fanela Le look. I could stare at this all day." he took another picture with his iPhone. Me: "stop being obsessed okanye ndizok'baleka mna." watshintsha ngomzuzu. I poked him. Me:

"I'm kidding!" Remy: "right kaloku." Me: "iza masambe." we got up and walked back to his place. Me: "uhlala nabani apha." Remy: "with Nathi." I rolled my eyes. Remy: "I saw that." I pretended andim'vanga. He held my waist tickling my rib. I giggled. Me: "khaw'yeke man." Remy: "uzobuya nin kaloku baby?" Me: "I don't know yet. relax." we got to the house. Another car was parked outside. A blue Range Rover sport. Remy held my hand sangena endlin. Nathi: "kunin ndik'khangela I thought you were....." Me: "hi Nathi." Remy: "you thought I was what?" Nathi: "nothing." he smiled. He was eating a croissant. Nathi: "nothing at all." Remy: "why are you here?" Nathi: "you didn't bring me lunch. I didn't want to disturb you but little did I know you were so romantic, restaurants are over rated now? Hm..." Remy: "privacy, Nathi." Nathi: "oh. My bad." he stood behind the counter was'jonga. Remy: "Go." Nathi: "ohhh! Hahaaa! Of course. I just need a drink." wavula fridge wazulisa. Remy: "Nkosinathi." Nathi: "okay, I'm gone. Ndizophuma ngo 4 today, so I'll see you before you go. Bye Lihle. Bye bhuti. Behave." waphuma. Remy was gritting his teeth. Me: "is it just me or..." Remy: "nope, he's always that way." he held me again. This time we're inside a house and no, I wasn't about to give it up on the first day like I've done before. There was no rush. I hugged him instead of a kiss. Remy: "Can I drive you home?" I wasn't going home. Me: "no I'm okay." Remy: "ufuna ndikukhapha ke." Me: "I would like that." Remy: "my neighbors are probably having a field day kwi festire zabo. Babolekisana nge specs, 'umbonile peto? Nanko!" I laughed. he took my bag for me and we walked to the bus stop. I got Ta smig's SMS. "I'm ready. Ndilapha Terminus."..

In the office Somangaye and Sonwabise were in a meeting. Lubabalo walked in. Lubb: "molweni." Soma: "seriously?" Lubb: "ndibulisile." Soso: "where've you been?" Lubb: "I've had business to take care of." Soma: "your brother almost died. Bekuthen ungamncedisi? You can't just up and leave!" Lubb: "he just fainted." Soma: "kude angakwaz nohamba? He hit his head while falling. Une stress akatyi. Akalali. Lihle called me wandithuka mna efownin last Saturday about being negligent nge health ye employees zam." Lubb: "she did?" he laughed. Soma: "oh you think this is funny?" Lubb: "what's funny is, oko ndihlel noLukhanyo since Sunday and he didn't tell me this. Uske wathi he fell qha and didn't go into detail. Andivumisi bethuna khanindehle. Go down." Soso: "he doesn't need to go into detail kodwa Lubby, I mean if Soma uyawa apha, I'll be curious to know why and how. Its not your fault, no, but at least la care bra." Lubb: "Sonwabise, I've been showing care. So much so, I've neglected my life and took care of him, everything I do, I do it for my brother and our kids. Sometimes nam I need some time out." Soma: "Lubabalo you gotta come up with a decision. its either the Morrison empire, or this." Lubb: "hayi utheth' ukunya

kengoku. Yikaka Le uy'thethayo! What the fuck is my name?" Soma: "Lubabalo Morrison-" Lubb: "then bitch get out my way." he walked out. Soma: "Lubabalo!!!!" Lubb: "khandiyeke Somangaye. Leave me the fuck alone!" Soma: "why unje fondin? Yinton enza uthukise?" Lubb: "kuthen kuhlel ibendim owenza sacrifices? Why do I always have to lose? Andizoyeka la company because iyiyo nabantwana bam they're the only things that are keeping me going. So let me be." Soma: "ay'kho healthy lento uyenzayo Lubabalo!" Lubb: "then its My health. Sekhe ndacela undiboleke lungs zakho Soma? Have I borrowed your kidney? Huh? Ngoku ingxaki iphi?" Soma: "you don't have to freak out. Manyan like, calm the fuck down." Soso: "Lukhanyo was doing a freakin amazing job as acting CEO. You can be as flexible as you like, kodwa suveske uphole kakhulu. You're the one that wanted to build this company. Now its out here. Be part of it." Soma: "nam I vote for Luks, so you can fly in and out like the eagle you want to be." Lubb: "you tryna be funny?" Soma: "No. I'm just saying." Lubabalo stared at him quietly. Soma: "I'm sorry. Kodwa ke we're serious. If awuvumeli we'll do a vote." Lubb: "who the fuck is that?" Soso : "Lukhanyo hired a cleaning company. Yoh ibiyi mess lendawo. Phaya kwesa space we're still brainstorming idea's on which department we could build." Lubb: "marketing." Soso: "what?" Lubb: "I want a marketing department in that space." Soma: "but we don't nee-" Lubb: " I am CEO. Make it happen." he walked back to his office. Soso: "oh my God, ubuya nin uLukhanyo?" he whispered. Soso: "this damn control freak cannot stay!" Soma: "hahahaaA! Nguwe umntu ubukhalela uLubby, now he's back uyaphinda uyakhala. Akukhose creche apha." he laughed. Soso: "what happened?" Soma: "whatever it is. Iyam'phambanisa. Enguz'ncinci kakade. I have a feeling it has to do with joburg." Lubb: "Do I pay you to gossip?????" he yelled. Soso: "this is unfair, fownela Lukhanyo Soma, Lubby can't bully us, we're shareholders." Soma: "and then what? You know Lukhanyo can't leave the house till Thursday, so we'll wait it out siyithethe kwi board meeting on Monday. If I were you, I'd get those reports done. ASAP." Soso: "k." he looked at his phone while it rang. Soma: "who is it?" Soso: "the hospital. The chief wants me back." Soma: "chief? Of surgery? Ufun ubuyela ubengu gqirha?" Soso: "I don't know Soma. I'm thinking." Soma: "you can't go back, its too late now anyway." Soso: "that was once the best things in my life, my reason for living. My career. Its difficult." Soma: "Soso, Lubabalo is going to dissect you if you don't stop day dreaming. I swear he'll pull your esophagus out your ass." Soso: "I'd like to see him try. Let me take this." he walked out.

Finally I was faced with Bra Zakes. Engese ncume mntaka bawo. Zakes: "wade wafika umalinki." Me: "molo Tata." Zakes: "unjani?" Me: "ndiphilile wena unjani Ta?" Zakes: "ndiyaphila nam. Ndivile ngotatakho, uxolo mntanam, its bad what happened to him, may his soul rest in peace. Nawe uxole. Yayazi mos uSizwe ebezifela ngentombi yakhe." Me: "ndiright Tata, ndixolile kuba ndisazi utata angakhubeka kundibona ndisiva kabhlungu, akukho mnandi kodwa ndiyazomeleza." Zakes: "that's good to hear. Banjani abantwana?" Me: "bayakhula Tata." I dug in my bag ndakhupha the two pictures bendizivasile zabantwana. They belonged to me and my bedroom but he needed them more. Ndamnika. Zakes: "bahle abazukulwana bam. Jonga Lena incinci ingqayi ifana neyaka yihlo." I laughed. Zakes: "enkosi mntanam. Now before ixesha lethu liphele. I need to ask a serious favor." Me: "Tata kuthen ubize mna, not Lukhanyo okanye Lubabalo?" ndaziva ndithethile judging by the look on his face it wasn't a pleasant question. Zakes: "ndifuna ifavor Lihle, ndibize wena not bona sundibuzo ngabo. Ndithemba wena." Me: "okay Tata." Zakes: "into endiyithethayo apha kuwe, awuphindi uyithethe mntwin. Xabebuza uthi bendicele undiphathele izinto zovasa ne entyi. Siyavana?" Me: "ewe Tata." Zakes: "its the only way you can be safe. Nawe ke you have to make do." I nodded. Zakes: "kukho imali yam engaziwayo ngabantu bomthetho. Mfazi wam angabuya azoy'thatha emke nayo." Me: "sefikile Tata." he stared at me. Zakes: "then you have to act quickly." Me: "ndizoyenza njani mna Tata?" Zakes: "ndifuna uyifake kwi account. Open one. Not eyakho. Once ilapho you'll do research for me the best investment company you can find, ubuye uze kum to verify. Once I choose one for you, uzoyofaka about three quarters yalamali pha." Me: "iphi lemali Tata?" Zakes: "ikwi account ebhalwe ngoZolani Mzinyathi. You're going to decide between being his wife or daughter, bazokukhuphela lamali." Me: "they can't do it without his signature. Or authorization. Tata, ndizobhaqwa." Zakes: "leave all that to me, wena qha uzoyokhupha lamali pha. You are the only Mzinyathi trustable to handle this. Lihle, ndiyathemba awuzondiphoxa." my heart was racing. Intloko seyijikeleza. Zakes: "I know primary concern yakho ngabantwana. I will take extra care to ensure nothing ever happens to them. Awuzothetha nto kuLukhanyo. Once he knows, izophalala yonke Lena into. So ke nontombi, do we have a deal?" Me: "how will you take care of my children ulapha?" Zakes: "ndingubani Dan mna? Sekhe ndohlulwa yinton? I own an army. All You have to do is just say the word and its done." Me: "okay." Zakes: "good. Nantsi ke account details, I want you to do it before ulwesihlanu. I will call you then. Siqhubekeke." Me: "okay Tata." Zakes: "ndiyabulela qobokazana lam eliqaqambileyo elihle. Ingwevukazi kwedin. Uhambe kakuhle ke mntanam." Me: "enkosi Tata." the visiting times were over. I stood up ndahamba. Ta Smig was waiting for me ngaphandle. I got in the car sahamba. Oko ethule. Me: "are

you gonna ask?" Smig: "no." Me: "why?" Smig: "whatever it is, if ebefuna ndiyazi, ngebize mna. Nawe its best you keep it to yourself." I nodded.

Later in the day Mandy was home with Sbosh, I walked in bandijonga bobabini. I was not in the mood. Mandy: "you don't say." Me: "what?" Sbosh: "Nathi told me...uthi udyola noDoctor." Me: "unolwimi uNathi." I took off my shoes. Mandy: "is it true? You guys are dating?" Me: "I don't know...." Sbosh: "but you slept with him last night, wavukela pha." Me: "ndilele apha mna, I went to have breakfast with him qha. Why are you guys so inquisitive?" Mandy: "firstly I'm happy for you, also I'm shocked you chose the doctor over Siya." Me: "Siya unecherrie yakhe nje. Was I supposed to be his side chick? Hayi wethu." Sbosh: "why though?" Me: "why what?" I couldn't help but notice the disappointed look on her. Sbosh: "nothing wethu, I hope uyakonwabisa ke." Me: "is there something you want to tell me?" Sbosh: "no." Me: "okay, I need to bath and take a nap. Kuzotyiswa nton?" Mandy: "I'll cook today babe, ambovasa." I went to my room nyani ndakhulula ndayovasa. Ubuya kwam, I found 2 missed calls from my phone. Both from Siya. Before I redialed yakhala again phone yam ingu Remy. Me: "hello." I answered. Remy: "hey baby." Me: "aren't you supposed to be at work?" Remy: "yes, I am. Qha ngoku ndisathetha nomntu wam. Unjani ? How was the rest of your day?" Me: "it was okay, wena ude walala?" Remy: "yes I did. Kamandi. I just miss you already, I can't wait for ukubona again." Me: "I'm starting at school ngomso. So maybe by weekend?" Remy: "weekend is great. Kutheni ingathi awukho right nje? What's bothering my Bae?" Me: "nothing." I giggled. Bae? Seriously? Grow up Remy. Remy: "okay, well, you know if you need to talk I'm right here for you." Me: "thank you." Remy: "I have to operate in about two hours okwangoku I have to finish my rounds, so we'll talk later okay? goodnight sthandwa sam esihle." Me: "goodnight love. Usebenze kamandi." Remy: "I will." I hung up the phone biting my lip. Have you ever had that feeling after speaking to someone, everything doesn't seem to matter anymore. All worries felt lighter. Even this big secret I was keeping ka bra Zakes wasn't bothering me. Sbosh came into my room. Sbosh: "hey." Me: "hi." Sbosh: "so.....you're really considering this guy?" Me: "he's a bit big headed but akananto. You're the ones that kept telling me to let go of thugs." Sbosh: "but mna to be truly honest I don't think Remy is the one." Me: "uyamazi uRemy?" Sbosh: "not personally." Me: "exactly. You can't judge him just because ngu brother ka Nathi. They're definitely not the same." Sbosh: "so was Lubabalo, the perfect one, the sweeter version. Kodwa mjonge ngoku? He slays humans xa enomsindo. He spent some years in jail, and he's damn unpredictable. Unlike uLukhanyo." Me: "I don't appreciate you comparing my exes to my current man. He's nothing like them. Zange mna ndikujaje for sleeping with Nathi akumithise, if you don't like Remy, then don't.

Kodwa uzohlala engumntu wam ke qha up until time decides to separate us for whatever reason that doesn't involve other people's opinions." Sbosh: "okay peto, ndiyak'understand'a shame." Me: "I'm sorry." Sbosh: "its okay." since when has she taken Lukhanyo's side though? Me: "have you made a decision?" Sbosh: "about?" Me: "umntana." Sbosh: "I want to abort Lihle. I can't have umntana ka Nathi. Its as though he knows because ngoku undixelel ukuba he would marry me if I were to be carrying his child." Me: "and how do you feel about that?" Sbosh: "ndiyabawela utshata, kodwa I was praying Sbu would be the one." Me: "how sure are you ngumntana ka Nathi lona?" Sbosh: "1000%. I calculated my fertile period and that week uSbu was in Durban ndilele noNathi." I wanted to ask why she didn't use a condom but who am I to ask that shit because I already have 3 kids. Even though its the same man. Who I married. It was still a lot of kids for a 23 year old woman going on 24. Me: "and then?" Sbosh: "and then by the time Sbu came back we had fought for a few days, salala together just once. The fertility period was already over." Me: "I see." Sbosh: "please don't judge me." Me: "I'm not. Its your choice, qha if you do it please go to Marie Stopes and not kwindawo ezi dodgey. Don't risk your life. Even though I think you should tell Sbu the truth." Sbosh: "andizoyenza ke lonto." changing the topic. Me: "I'm looking for a place to live. Ndifumene indawo in Humewood, I think I want to check it out." Sbosh: "ewe man peto. That's a great idea." wangena uMandy. Mandy: "what's a great idea." Me: "I'm getting my own place." Mandy: "you do own a mansion. In Lovemore Heights. Remember the gift your ex bought you for Christmas?" after he'd promised me not to get me anything. Oh yes. Me: "not yet. Plus andiyifuni." Mandy: "okay. Then move in with your new beau." Me: "don't tempt me." Mandy: "is he that hot?" Me: "his house is Gorgeous! Flippen out of this world. Intle shame Jealous down." Mandy: "so...." Me: "no. I don't want to move in with him. Ndizomdika mos ngoku." Sbosh: "are you gonna wait 90 days?" Me: "for what?" Mandy: "fucking him obviously." I laughed. Me: "I might." Sbosh: "with a condom though." Me: "because I planned to go absolutely raw. Yes Sbosh. Noted." Mandy: "ewe kalok sisi our last born is barely a year old. Let him prosper." Me: "and he will. Trust me. Emphasis on LAST born." Sbosh: "Remy doesn't have kids." Mandy: "and ebethe uSiya what if your next hubby wants a baby." Me: "hayin bethuna why are we on Flight 100? I'm not about to get married again. Not yet anyway. Let alone a baby. Its just a relationship, a normal one." Sbosh: "uright peto, no rush right?" Me: "none whatsoever. Mandy imbiza iyatsha." she ran up to the kitchen. Sbosh: "buhleli pha mini yonke?" Me: "yes." avoiding the 'where else you been' question. Mandy: "hayin guys, itshile nyani imbiza." Sbosh: "let's go out for dinner." I really didn't feel like it. Me: "I'm kind of tired mna guys. Ya'll go ahead." Mandy: "what is up with you?" Me: "nothing. I'm

tired. Ndiyavuka ngomso." Sbosh: "okay. Masambe Mandy." she got up. Mandy: "you're gaining weight yaz'bona?" Sbosh: "whatever. Bye Lihle." Me: "bye guys." they walked out together. Ndayotixa. I looked through my suitcase kukho the letters my dad had written years ago. I sat on the bed ndakhe ndafunda. It goes: My beautiful daughter. Thixo wam has blessed me ngawe. Nguwe wedwa into endenza ndibenamandla kulendawo ndikuyo. The only reason I want to keep moving. One day, ndizophuma, ndizokubona. Iyoba yeyona mini ebomini bam endingonwaba ngayo ke leyo. For the first time I lay my eyes on my princess, I can already feel the tears. Today, kuthiwa you have started walking. I wish bendikhona to hold your hand or catch you before you fall. I wish I could witness you grow. Take those steps mntanam ubonise utata. Ndhleli apha and waiting ngomonde to see your next picture. The beauty I see is beyond anything I've ever imagined. Ndiyakuthanda Ntombi Yam. Mamngwevu wam. Take Care..." and it was signed. My heart was hanging a bit low and heavy. Yet I smiled. As though he never missed a day in my life. I wiped the tears away. God, I missed him so much....

Soso got home from work. His daughter ran to him. Siphe: "molo Tata wam!" Soso: "hello my baby. Unjani?" he picked her up. Siphe: "ndiright. Wena unjani?" Soso: "ndiright nam. Bekunjani eskolweni." they sat in the lounge. Siphe: "bekumandi. Uteacher usinike ne homework." Soso: "great. So ithini ke homework amboy'thatha." she ran to her room. Zoleka emerged from the bathroom. Zoleka: "hey baby." Soso: "hey you. Khaze ndiphuze." she kissed him and sat on his lap. Zoleka: "how was work?" Soso: "draining...iyyoh. Lubabalo is back and creating havoc. Fucking control freak." Zoleka: "language kaloku, baby." Soso: "uxolo mntu wam. Andise caphuke man. Remember we were brainstorming ideas mos zesa space si open in the office. Ufike wathi yena ufuna i-marketing department. Imagine?" Zoleka: "every business needs marketing baby." Soso: "kodwa thina besizokwenza IT department pha." Zoleka: "baby, nonke nizi partners kula business. Equal partners, hlalani phantsi noLubabalo and discuss this with him." Soso: "he's the CEO and has better knowledge. He was smart about this whole damn arrangement kwasek'qaleni. We don't know about business thina, I'm a surgeon, Lukhanyo ligintsa, so is Soma. Lubabalo has more experience and that is why he treats us ingathi sizinkuku." Zoleka: "Sonwabise, you need to stand up to him. He might be CEO but if it weren't for all of you ngeyaphalala la business. You all work in an effort to improve and sustain it. Makayeke unenza izidenge!" Soso: "I don't know where to begin." Zoleka: "cut the space in half and create both departments or expand the business. Its also a good idea to have IT technicians within the business so that ningamane nibiza umntu to fix things." Soso: "thats a good idea yazi. I'll run it past Soma-" Zoleka: "No. You'll do research, I'll help

you, put it in the agenda for next week Monday's board meeting and discuss it then. Baby if you want to make it in business you gotta be tough. Ewe Soma is your brother, but the idea is yours." Soso: "iske yanintsi lento yenzekayo baby. I'm so swamped." Zoleka: "then let me help you, I need something to do. Ndidikiwe kuhlala nje apha endlin." Soso: "okay sthandwa Sam." she hugged him. Soso: "if this works out I'll have to decline the offer." Zoleka: "what offer?" Soso: "the hospital called me back. Bafuna ndibuyele pha." Zoleka: "and you? What do you want?" Soso: "I want time with my family. I want to come home and talk to my beautiful wife to be, ndincedise umntanam with her homework, attend her sport games, make another baby..." she laughed. Zoleka: "another one? Wow." Soso: "its long overdue baby. I need a son. Angel has grown ngoku, She'll love a little brother." Zoleka: "sizophinda siyithethe ke leyo." she kissed his lips again. Zoleka: "uzotyana ngoku supper yakho?" Soso: "after the homework mntu wam." he kissed her some more. Soso: "ndiqibele kdala kodwa uphiwa." Zoleka: "diniwe kaloku okanye ube unxilile. Andisoze kemna ndilale nawe unxile uyipapa." Soso: "ayiyo irape mos." Zoleka: "iright." Siphe: "hayi mama uhleli kwi ndawo yam." Zoleka: "yeyethu notsitsi. Xola." Siphe: "Tata xelela umama asuke kwi ndawo yam. Ayoyethu." Soso: "mama suka endawen ka bhabha wam." Zoleka: "niright nifane nandigxotha." she got up. Siphe sat on her father's lap. Siphe: "nantsi ke Tata i-reading." she opened the book lying on his chest. Soso: "khandifundele ke baby ndive." Siphe: "Jimmy wakes up in....the m.... Lithin Tata eligama?" Soso: "morning." Siphe: "in the morning. Hebrushes his teeth andwashes his face." she turned the page and continued reading the small book to the end. Soso: "so ngeyiphi elandelayo?" Siphe: "zii numbers." Soso: "kuthwa zithen inumbers." Siphe: "funeke ndi-counte phelele ku 100." Soso: "masibhale ke mntanam." they counted the numbers together. Zoleka went to run a hot bath for Soso. After the homework, they went to bath and wore their pajamas. Soso: "enkosi love." he took the plate of supper. They all sat together eating. Zoleka: "umama is coming over kule weekend." Soso: "oh?" Zoleka: "is that okay with you?" Soso: "why wouldn't it be? She's welcome anytime baby." Zoleka: "thanks." Soso: "namhlanje you seem a bit more quiet than usual." Zoleka: "ayikho lonto. Oko ndincokola nje nawe." Soso: "not the usual stuff ondincokolela ngazo. Uqhele undibalisela ngo Bold lo bumbukele ksasa, about Rhythm City, Scandal ngeyiphi kanene leya Yama venda?" Zoleka: "Muvhango." Soso: "nayo!" Zoleka: "you're never listening nje." Soso: "kodwa ndiyazazi zonke. Of course I'm always listening." Zoleka: "okay, uThandaza u-acter kweyiphi ke?" Soso: "wait lemme think." Siphe: "Tata..." she whispered, covering the side of her face her mom was seeing. Zoleka: "ha.a Siphe." she hid her eyes and closed her mouth. Soso: "wait....I almost got it. Thandaza, she's the rich woman right? Uhm...uhlala in joburg

with her son and husband uthanda ufownelwa nayi Chief from eVenda, I think uku Muvhango ne? Am I right?" Zoleka: "it shouldn't take you that long." Soso: "at least I know." Zoleka: "umnyeni wakhe Ngubani?" Soso: "hayi ke baby andimazi ke shame. But I do listen, because these things get you excited. Ndiyay'thanda ke xa u-excited. What happened today?" Zoleka: "nothing baby. I'm fine." she took the plates to the kitchen. He followed. Soso: "ziyeke baby ndizoz'vasa. Warm up the bed for me." he kissed her hair. She went to put their daughter to bed. Soso washed the dishes, dried and tidied up. Switching off the lights and went to check on his child. He kissed her goodnight then he went to bed. Zoleka was under the blankets. He came in behind her and cuddled. Soso: "thetha nam mntu wam. What's wrong?" Zoleka: "nothing." Soso: "Zoleka, I just washed dishes. You know how much I hate washing dishes, but I do it because I love you. Now xandisithi I love you, I don't mean just loving umntu. I can sense your slightest mood change because I'm sensitive to you. When you say you're fine, I know you're not, and ndiyoba ndisidenge sendoda if ndiyay'vuma lonto ndilale. Thetha nam ke baby." Zoleka: "I feel useless Soso, like I'm wasting my life away. Ndihlala apha and watch TV all day long. Oko ndagxothwa emsebenzin I've become lazy and haven't even tried." Soso: "awukho useless Zoleka. You clean this whole entire house inside out everyday andibon ngobuphi ubu lazy othetha ngabo. Sthandwa if you want something to do, say so. Sizokhangela into together, suthula." Zoleka: "I didn't want to burden you ngento eziphambeneyo." Soso: "hayi Zoleka sundikhubekisa. Sekhe ndatsho nin into othetha ngazo ziphambene? Look at me." he turned her around. Soso: "ndiyakthanda. I know I've been distant and drunk lately kodwa that's ending. I want to give you the best life, mna I love coming home to a warm cooked meal umfazi wam ekhona asking me about my day and advising me about izinto. I enjoy that. Kodwa if you want something to do then I support that." Zoleka: "but you just said undithanda as a house wife." Soso: "I love you all the way. Noba wenzantoni na. Okay? What did you have in mind? Ufuna ukwenza nton." Zoleka: "ndifuna uyoqibezela course yam ye HR." Soso: "then ambothatha forms baby ngomso and register." Zoleka: "funeke ndifumane kqala bursary-" Soso: "for nton?" Zoleka: "to study Sonwabise. Ucimba ndizobeka amabele etafilen ndifunde?" he laughed. Soso: "don't worry about all of that baby. Ambofunda wena qha. Uyak'thand umntu wakho." Zoleka: "what do you mean?" Soso: "I'll pay for it, as long as undipha unyana qha." Zoleka: "when I'm done." Soso: "fine by me. Ungandibaleki qha." Zoleka: "I don't know how to thank you yazi." Soso: "you could always start by giving me a back rub mntu wam..sendidiniwe yila warzone ndibuyela kuyo ngomso ksasa. I can't wait till the weekend ndizohlala ne family yam." she massaged his back. Zoleka: "hopefully things will work out soon. Okwangoku enza Le ndik'xelel ba yiyenze, phof

uzobuya ngomso sendiy'qalile then you can summarize uyifake in a presentation form." Soso: "usisthandwa wena. Enkosi love wam." Zoleka: "masilale ke baby." Soso: "hayi njani." he kissed her neck. Zoleka: "nje kakuhle." Soso: "khayeke wethu baby, sleeping pill Sam torho." Zoleka: "hayi andifun." Soso: "akasengcole omnye umbala. Ingathi ngu ntsundu. Khaw'yeke wethu baby." he kissed her back, holding her thighs. She was melting slowly as the kisses went lower, his hand cupped her ass and one finger separated the two cheeks. He slid his finger down and into her cookie. Soso: "awufun nangok?" Zoleka: "thatha baby..." she breathed..

Asanda woke up in the middle of the night. Her big belly stuck out her vest. She was hungry again and the baby was kicking. Asanda: "Thando." Thando was fast asleep snoring. Asanda: "Thando, ndicela uvuke." Thando: "hm.hm." he refused. She got up and stomped to the kitchen and opened the fridge. Whatever she wanted was not in here. She needed chicken wings badly. So she sat on the floor and began to sob. Thando appeared by the door rubbing his eyes. Thando: "what's wrong now?" Asanda: "I can't find chicken Wings." she cried. Asanda: "I'm fat and I can't even drive to buy chicken wings!" Thando held his mouth from laughing. Thando: "what kind of chicken wings do you want my love?" Asanda: "the sticky ones." Thando: "phakama ke kwi tile. I'll make you some." he helped her up. Asanda: "nyani baby?" Thando: "ewe mntu wam. Your feet are swollen, ambohlala ebhedin. I'll make the chicken wings." Asanda: "enkosi." she paddled her way to the room. Thando scratched his head. How the Fuck was he going to make sticky chicken wings! He couldn't even cook properly. So his first instinct was google. He opened up his laptop typing his search. Thando: "Lord, if this is my punishment for making babies. Ndicela undixolele." he found what he was looking for then defrosted the chicken pieces in the microwave. Cutting the wings and thighs in half. Thando: "now what." he followed the steps correctly. After he was done he waited by the oven patiently. Sisipho was in Zwide with Asanda's mother. He had finally been able to catch up on his sleep but now here he was making chicken wings in the middle of the night for the women he loved. It was painful. He was sleepy. Over tired and stressed with work. He needed the break. With Lungelo's business trip in Johannesburg coming up, it was what he would get. The problem was telling Asanda that she couldn't come along. This broke his heart more than it would break hers because he just couldn't take her crying anymore. A familiar smell came to life. The chicken was getting there. So he wiped a plate and rinsed a glass pouring in juice. When the chicken was done, he took it out the oven and let it cool off. Then took the plate and juice to his fiance. He walked into the room. Thando: "nazi ke baby-" she had dozed off already. Thando stood still for a while not sure whether to be pissed off or relieved. He went back to

put the food in the fridge wayolala. The next morning the alarm sound rang. Asanda: "baby, vuka." Thando: "2 minutes." he grumbled. Asanda: "its not going to make a difference." he switched the alarm off and covered himself. Asanda: "Thando, you need to get up." Thando: "Asanda ndicela undinike ixeshana ndilale in peace." Asanda: "but you're going to be late for work!!" he got out of bed and went to shower and brush his teeth. Coming back to iron his shirt and pants. Asanda: "uqumbele ntoni?" he kept quiet and got dressed. Asanda: "Thanduxolo." Thando: "you know sometimes, I need a bit of rest too. Between taking care of wena, our first baby, our Unborn, and going to work all day, all week, I need to take care of myself too. Nam ndiyadinwa ndifuna ulala. Khandicingele ngamanye amaxesha Asanda ndingumntu andihamb nge battery." he grabbed his keys and bag, Driving to work...

Chapter 769

I sat in class on Friday kwak'sasa recalling the fraud I'd done izolo. I was so paranoid even xakudlula moto yamapolisa ndicimba ifuna mna. I was shaky and jittery wishing this whole thing to be over. You might be wondering what might have happened, well Thursday(izolo) I had left school at 11am. Going straight to the bank as Bra Zakes suggested. I went to meet a Ray Stevens because I had an appointment with him. I went into the office and introduced myself, I do not know what Zakhele did or said kodwa ke lobhuti didn't seem like he was in the mood for friendly talk. He gave me a stack of papers. Ray: "you are Zolani Mzinyathi's daughter right?" 😊_- Me: "yes I am." Ray: "I'm sorry about your father." that stung my heart, my father was gone yes. And here I was pretending to be another man's daughter. Ray asked me to turn to page 4 where the contract stated my relation to the owner of the account. This shocked me to the core because this was drawn two years ago. So, Zakhele had been planning this before I even met him? How had he known? Probably exelelwe ngula mama ? But how did SHE know? Unless, she already knew he was still alive and kept updating him about Lukhanyo. Here it was. My actual name. Lithembelihle Mzinyathi. Ray: "can you hear me?" I nodded. Ray: "can you please put your initials at the end of each page until page 8." I did as I was told. Then read the amount that was in the account. I kept the gasps inside. Ray continued to explain some more ndamamelisisa. The last page had an empty dotted line where my signature would be. I signed and dated the document. Ray transfered the money into my newly created account bendiyenze on Wednesday. The bank called me an hour later requiring where I'd received such an amount kodwa ndisandovula account, to which I explained my inheritance. They even suggested I put it into investment to which I

declined. Twice because they were persistent. I was drawn back to reality, class yam iphuma ndaphakama nditatha bag yam. Damian: "hey? How about a hello?" Me: "hey dame. How are you?" Damian: "you seem a bit distant. I'm okay." Me: "I'm okay too." Damian: "are you coming over tonight?" Me: "what's happening tonight?" Damian: "my cousin is in the country, he wanted me to introduce him to my friends." Me: "Alex is in South Africa?" Damian: "oh so you remember his name? Yes he's here." Me: "I don't know about tonight, I've got this thing." Damian: "let me know if you change your mind okay?" Me: "alright, say hi to Lindi for me, I really got to run." Damian: "bye." I walked to the bustop ndyaokhwela town. From town to the prison. I had the papers in my hand. Ndalinda for ukungena. It was taking too long and I was beginning to panic again qha ndazibamba. Once I was in and waiting for him. Ndabona security endithe ntsho ngamehlo. He looked at me thoughtfully and suspiciously nam ndamjamela ngeyam ishori. Who did he think he was? Zakhele came through wahlala phantsi. Zakes: "mntanam. I trust you did me proud." Me: "ewe Tata." I immediately handed over the transfer papers. Zakes: "woyika ntoni?" Me: "why is he staring at me?" Zakes: "sumhoya. Look at me." I looked at him, he smiled. Zakes: "wenze kakuhle, its just the last part that I need help with. Investing it." Me: "did you choose where." Zakes: "nguwe ozoyikhetha. Only 3 quarters of it uyifaka pha." Me: "so the rest ihlala kula account?" Zakes: "the rest is yours Lihle." Me: "what?" Zakes: "you risked your life to take care of eyam. You didn't owe me anything. Enkosi." Me: "okay Tata. Nam ndiyabulela." Zakes: "once the investment has gone through, uthatha imali yakho, uyivale la account." Me: "okay." Zakes: "unjani ugqirha?" I was beyond confused, omphi ugqirha? Me: "andiva Tata?" Zakes: "noba ndilapha ngaphakathi, ndiyayazi eyangaphandle. Ugqirha lo uhlekisana naye. I know." I froze. Try explaining to your father in law why you cheating on his son. He laughed. Zakes: "Lihle umdala. Xa ufuna ukonwaba asizoma endleleni yakho, what I do suggest is ukuba uxelele uLukhanyo kqala before ayive kwenyi ndawo amdubule." Me: "Lukhanyo will never understand." Zakes: "make him understand. Uyamthanda andithi? Kodwa awukwazi umelana nezenzo zakhe? Hlala phantsi naye umxelele. You have beautiful children, children he loves with all his heart, akasoze akhubekise wena kuba uyayazi it will affect his children. Thetha naye." I just nodded. Me: "enkosi Tata. I will." Zakes: "sizophinda sincokole ke sthandwa. When I'm out." Me: "uzophuma?" Zakes: "Ewe." Me: "does anyone know?" Zakes: "hayi mntanam. Naleyo yigcine kuwe. ubenempela veki emyoli ke uyeva?" Me: "yes sir. Enkosi." I departed. Aphe ndleleni I was thinking to myself. I had participated in fraud. It didn't hurt anyone because kakade lamali belonged to Zakhele obviously. Yet he used his twin's name. regardless of the crime I'd committed. I was 2.5 million rands richer. MILLION! Can I

hear you say Million??? Scream, bitches!!!! I got a taxi to town ndincume ndiayi cake yakwa Lil wills eqibo bhakwa. I was planning my millions. The 500k was going straight into a trust fund for my children's education, no matter what happens, mabayofunda without depending on anyone. Like myself because truth be told, ndifunda ngemali ka Lukhanyo. I had paid my first year in advance and saved for my second. Anywho.... I could buy a small house for me and my children and a car. The rest ndiyibuyisela kwi savings nayo. Having patience really worked for me. Xa usathana ecimba he won kanti uThixo umkhulu kunaye. Shame shu. I got off the taxi ndayokhwela Daku Njoli. Getting off kwa Ford ndiyobona abantwana bam. I knocked on the door, Lukhanyo opened. Enxibe ushorty and a vest. Luks: "hey." Me: "hi unjani?" Luks: "I'm good." Me: "thought you were at work?." Luks: "I decided ndibuyele Monday. So....how's school?" Me: "great." I walked in. Luks: "ndiyifumene ke lawyer, yours agreed to meet on Monday." Me: "enkosi. Where are the kids?" Luks: "baku Lubby, he took them to the doctor for a check up. Except for Lubambo, he's a bit mom-sick. Ndithe makam'shiye." we went to the room. The baby was breathing lightly elele. Me: "what's wrong with him?" Luks: "I don't know." Me: "Lubambo never gets sick, suppose asiwe kuDoctor." Luks: "Lubambo ugula xa ekhumbula mamakhe. Like the last time. Uzombona wena uzovuka lomntana atakatake." Me: "ndizokhe ndiy'bone ke leyo." Luks: "so what's up." Me: "There's something I need to tell you." Luks: "nton leyo." he stood in front of me with his hands in his pockets. Me: "promise you won't get mad?" Luks: "I promise I will try not to get mad. Thetha nam, kwenzeka ntoni." he stepped closer. Me: "Lukhanyo.." Luks: "Lihle." my heart stopped beating. Me: "I wanted to tell you.....that I...." Luks: "you what?" he tilted his head to the side. Me: "do you mind giving me breath to space. I mean....space to breath." he lifted my chin. Me: "Lukhanyo." I said more firmly. He kissed my lips, holding the back of my head. His other hand held mine. I pulled away from him. Luks: "ndicela undixolele Lihle. We can't continue doing this to each other." Me: "I thought we'd agreed." Luks: "you agreed, I said yes kuba ndingafun uba siscefe kuwe." Me: "and now..." Luks: "now...I can't help but let you know andikancami." I kept quiet for a while. He kissed me again, pulling me closer, stronger and more passionately, he clung on to me. I was getting dizzy. My back was against the wall, his breathing had started escalating when he grabbed my ass pulling onto his erection. He groaned out loud. He finally stopped and hugged me tightly. Luks: "you've got to forgive me but....rha...andisak'baweli sana." I was so thirsty 😞:(its been months and right now ebendenza lento. Kodwa, my mind acted quickly. I was dumb struck. Why now? Kutheni qho nje xa divorce iba serious he changes his mind. I didn't trust, this had to be a trick. The front door opened. He let go of me and went to check. Lubb: "daddy!!

We're back!" Luks: "uthin ugqirha?" Lubb: "they're doing great. Uphi uLubLub?" Luks: "uhlel nomamakhe." Lubb: "oh she's here? Okay. Well, can you make me tea kunye ne sonka esine jam, I need to get back to the office. Soso uthi uyakukhumbula Mr CEO. Must be nice." Luks: "he said you're a bully." Lubb: "he's a bitch." Luks: "Luthando, what's wrong?" Lutha: "Iambile." Luks: "nawe Luhle?" she nodded. Luks: "iyan kumama eroomin, ndizokwenza kutya." Lubb: "or let me buy McDonald wabo." Luks: "ha.a mabatye ukutya okune ngqondo today." Lubb: "can I get my tea?" Luks: "uzucimba kuse office'in apha." Lukhanyo went to the kitchen to make food.

Later in the day, the kids were taking a nap and I needed to go. I wore my shoes. Luks: "ide yayinton Lento bufuna undixelela yona." he sat next to me on the bed. Me: "will you be mad?" Luks: "so yinto ezandikhubekisa?" Me: "yes." Luks: "thetha." I breathed. Mastering some confidence. Me: "I ...met someone." Luks: "someone othen lowo?" Me "someone whom I'm in a relationship with." Luks: "oh." Me: "I'm sorry." Luks: "who is he?" Me: "you won't know him." Luks: "andizomenza nto. Ndixelele." Me: "I'd rather not. Ndiyakwazi kaloku eyakho i-jealousy ayihambi yodwa." Luks: "hehe. Okay ke mfihle. Ok'salayo ndizomazi and andizomenza nto. Uzazimoshela ngokwakhe." Me: "hm. Okay. Well I have to go." Luks: "uya k'la ow yakho ngoku?" I giggled. Me: "hehake. Hayi andiyi kuye. I need to do some research for myself ndithenge nento zothambisa nokutya." Luks: "awubaweli ndikukhapha?" Me: "no. Thank you." Luks: "woyika umbonwa yila ow yakho?" I laughed. Me: "hayi Lukhanyo. Ha.a. No." Luks: "uxolo. So awuzoya pha kuye?" Me: "ndizobona phambili. And it is none of your business." Luks: "uthi andimazi ? Usure?" Me: "awumazi personally. Yamaz ngegama qha." Luks: "oh... Uphangelaphi?" Me: "goodbye Lukhanyo." Luks: "okay xolo. Andiphinde ndibuze ke." I got up, ndaphuza abantwana bam took my bag ndaphuma. He pulled my arm by the door. Luks: "goodbye kaloku." Me: "goodbye Lukhanyo." Luks: "uzobuya ngomso?" Me: "why?" Luks: "I was thinking of taking the kids to the zoo." Me: "I'll be house shopping tomorrow." Luks: "house shopping?" Me: "yes, I need a house. And no, I don't want your help." Luks: "then yinton Le bundenza yona emin?" Me: "you're the one that kissed me. its not happening again." Luks: "nyan?" he stepped closer. I stepped back. Luks: "undibaleka nton?" Me: "I'm in a relationship Lukhanyo. So No. This is not a good idea." Luks: "but-" Me: "No Lukhanyo." he let go and I walked out to the bus stop. I got a taxi to town ndaqala kwa shoprite for a little shopping.

"you haven't slept in two days Dr Lechaba. You really need to go." Lechaba: "we have to continue with the surgery Michaels. Or else he will die." Micheals: "then what's the point." Lechaba: "the point is trying. The point is keeping our promise to do the best we can to save his life." Michaels: "when?" Lechaba: "right now." he stood up.

Michaels: "I'll book the O.R so long." he walked out. Remy stared at his phone and looked for his spare charger. "Dr Lechaba." one of the interns walked in. Lechaba: "what do you want Libala." Libala: "uhm...I finished with x rays and here are the lab tests you asked for." she put them on the desk. Lechaba: "is there anything else?" he stood up and stared at her. Libala: "I saw your name on the O.R board." Lechaba: "and....." Libala: "you're operating tonight, can I scrub in?" Lechaba: "you're supposed to be off." Libala: "so are you." Remy stared at her and folded his arms. Libala: "I'm sorry doctor Lechaba. I'm just trying really hard." Lechaba: "sweet talk and ass kissing won't get you anywhere. We all work hard and rewards are given to those that deserve them. You're off. Go. Home." Libala: "yes sir." she walked out. He looked over at the test results. Bongwiwe walked in. B: "why are you so hard on your interns?" Lechaba: "nobody was nice to me either and here I am. Can I help you?" B: "why have you been ignoring me?" Lechaba: "in case you haven't heard about the bus that rolled over two days ago. I've been busy trying to save lives." B: "are you busy now?" Lechaba: "yes. I've got yet another surgery right now." B: "must be exciting.....saving lives." Lechaba: "is there anything I can help you with?" B: "Remy what's going on?" Lechaba: "with what?" B: "you're acting like we're not together. You ignore me. You shut me out." Lechaba: "but we're not together, Bongwiwe. We just had sex. 3 weeks ago. Once. It didn't mean anything. Now if you'll excuse me, I have a patient waiting, please leave my office." he collected his pager. B: "is it her." Lechaba: "yes. It is her." he opened the door. She walked out. He walked out to perform his surgery. Lechaba: "Michaels what do you have for me?" Michaels: "Lechaba. the chances are too sli-" Lechaba: "we're going in anyway." he dried his hands, putting on gloves and went in. 3 hours later, after the operation the doctors went to clean themselves up. Michaels: "good work in there.". Lechaba: "its why they call me Beast." Michaels: "I thought it was because of your....." Lechaba: "my what?" Michaels: "never mind...we're finally off. Drinks?" Lechaba: "no thanks Junaid, I need my girlfriend and some sleep." Michaels: "girlfriend?? You? Have a girlfriend?" Lechaba: "yes." Michaels: "who?" Lechaba: "you'll meet her. Just not yet." Michaels: "I thought you don't do relationships. You're the....the other guy." Lechaba: "well, this one is different. I'll see you Monday J." Michaels: "wait...I want you to tell me more about your-" Lechaba: "no can do." he walked out to his office. He took his phone and made a call. Lihle: "baby?" Remy: "hug me." Lihle: "what's wrong." Remy: "I just need to see you. I'm leaving the hospital, for the entire weekend. I miss you. So Uphi?" Lihle: "I'm at my friend's place." Remy: "doing what?" Lihle: "drinking, chilling." Remy: "ndingazok'thatha?" Lihle: "shouldn't you be resting?" Remy: "not without you by my side. So can I come?" Lihle: "I'll send you the address." Remy: "okay." I hung up. I was

with Mandy and S'fiso and Mfundo. I sent the address. Mandy: "hot doctor calling." Me: "shut up." S'fiso: "awuse nxile." Mfundo: "DON'T forget condoms. Ndizok'nika ezi zam. Durex? Or Rough Rider?" Me: "we're not sleeping together. Just ndiyombona. Relax." Mandy: "just in case you get horny. Take them." they laughed. Me: "I'm glad my sex life is a joke to you guys." I got up and stumbled to the bathroom ndayochama. Washed hands and stared at the mirror. Me: "andinxilanga mna." I slurred. Me: "you neeed. To keep it togetherr. Seriously." I walked out ndayothatha bag ndabuyela lounge. S'fiso: "you look zoned out." Me: "I do not. Fifi, mind your own business. Kay? I'm not drunk." I sat up straight. Mfundo: " nontyintyi." Me: "shurrrup." Mandy: "banana tasting Friday." S'fiso: "it means sucking Dick." Me: "you two are plain disgusting." I got up and quickly went to the door but tripped over and grabbed a chair. Me: "don't say it!!! Nxilanga mna!" Mandy: "peto, you okay?" she picked me up. Me: "yes!" Mandy: "awuqhelang unxila kaloku." Me: "I just need to loosen. Can I get another glass for the road." Mfundo waza ne glass yam of red wine shoving a packet of condoms in my bag. Me: "thank you." I already had my own. Quite some time later my phone vibrated. "ndilapha phandle." the message read.

I walked out the house down the drive way to the car. He was standing outside. Before he opened my door he hugged me. Remy: "God, this feels great." he pulled away and kissed my nose. Remy: "ubusela nyani. You look drunk." Me: "I'm not." Remy: "you have a glass of wine in your hand baby. Unxileee. Yuuh, urhuqa uGqalane mntu wam." Me: "mxim." he opened the door for me ndangena. He drove us to his place. Ndiqond'ba lo usema peren bucimba ndizoqulusa namhlanje. When we got to his place sangena, he switched on the TV and disappeared to the kitchen. Ndahlala on the couch. He came back with cold water. Remy: "sela apha." Me: "why are we here?" Remy: "firstly because kuyabanda phandle for dinner or movies so rather a night in." Me: "are you tryna fuck me?" the shock on his face. Remy: "I'm not. I just want to spend time with my cute girlfriend. That wrong?" Me: "oh. So what's for dinner?" Remy: "depending on what's in the fridge. But I'm guessing awubawel upheka." Me: "no. My feet and head hurt." Remy: "lie down." he gently pushed me down the couch to rest and little cover on top of me. Me: "did you drug me?" Remy: "yes I did." he smiled. Remy: "I'll have dinner ready in the mean time. Just rest." he went to the kitchen. I just sat there swapping channels, bored to death. Me: "upheka nton baby?" Remy: "grilled chicken, wedges, miced vegetables, and squash." Me: "haa! I looove squash. Do you need help?" Remy: "no sthandwa sam, just rest." Me: "hm." 10 minutes later kwangena UNathi emanzi tixi. Nathi: "fuck!!!!" he screamed. Remy: "molo nawe." Nathi: "let me take a shower ndiyeza." he went upstairs. Me: "hi Nathi!!" he stopped and walked back down wazokroba. Me: "hi." I waved. Nathi: "hey boo.

Uright?" Me: "I'm okay. And you?" Nathi: "I'm fine. Just wet. But fine. I'll be down ngoku yeva." he left again. Me: "babbbby." Remy: "yes love." I got up from the couch ndisiya kitchen. Remy: "ziphi iizihlangu Lihle. Njani uhambe ngenyawo kwi tile kodwa kuyabanda?" Me: "awusabuyi njee." I hugged his side. Remy: "I'm almost done babes. Awugodoli?" Me: "no." he pulled in front of him. Me: "ungu tamkhulu." Remy: "ndiright. But I care about you." he brushed my hair out my face. Me: "why didn't you get take aways?" Remy: "thought you might notice by now I don't like take aways. Yonke into endiy'tyayo ndiyenza ngokwam." Jesus he smells so amazing. looked freaking gorgeous it was so annoying. Umzimba ka bhuti. Remy: "what?" Me: "nothing." Remy: "nothing? Yet you're staring at me like the last piece of chicken." I giggled. Me: "you might be." I turned around and checked iimbiza ze veges. Almost done nyani. He brushed my hair up my head, exposing my neck then kissed me. Slow and Tender. Then ran his teeth gently biting my skin. It sent chills down my spine. Bad chills. The "don't stop now" chills. He kissed my left shoulder, licking it and again the gentle bites, twice this time. I clasped the counter stopping myself from moans and murmurs. His finger raked my sleeve off my shoulder and he kissed my arm. Turning me around to face him. He let go of me, his hands on the counter spread either side of me. He kissed my chest, down slowly to the top of my breast. Me: "Remy.." he stood back up and kissed my lips. Caba I was a talker and he didn't like that right now. His hands grabbed my hips and pulled me up to wrap my legs around his waist. Just one pull. He pressed me against the fridge, still kissing me. Me: "Remy..." Remy: "hmm.." he grunts. Me: "stop." he stopped immediately. Remy: "Its not going to lead to sex. Don't worry." Me: "ubatywa kwakho izobangeny into kaloku. So its best we stop now." Remy: "kwase motwen ndibatyiwe nje. I can control myself." Me: "put me down." he put me down wayojonga imbiza. Remy: "ambonxiba izihlangu Lihle before I spank the shit out of you." Me: "spank? Chill out okay? I'm going." ndapacaza ubuyela kwi couch yam. Nathi came back down enxibe ushorty qha. Ndazigquma ngengubo. Me: "get dressed!" Nathi: "no can do." he went to the kitchen. Remy: "izihlangu Nathi!!" Nathi: "andizobana flu. So you won't have to baby sit me. Relax!" Me: "he's so obsessed." Nathi: "then he should get heated tiles." wazohlala nam. Nathi: "so...how you coping? He's a control freak." Me: "tell me more." Nathi: "he doesn't talk much. He's a do-er. So at times you'll have to do the talking for him. He doesn't have a temper, absolute 100% chill on point. He might seem boring and too private and suspicious but trust me, he let you in his house. He likes you for real." Me: "no girls in the house?" Nathi: "its a rule. That's why I was surprised to see you." Me: "what does he like ke? Since he's not much of a talker-" Remy: "you could still ask me that." he appeared with a tray. Remy: "Nathi is feeding

you lies. Naku kutya baby wam." he gave me food. Me: "no girls in the house?" Remy: "you're not a girl, you're my woman." Nathi: "tshesa." Remy: "khathule Nathi. Izothatha kutya kwakho." Nathi: "the abuse I have to live with in this house." so we all ate our dinner, the dishwasher did the dishes, we watched a movie. Nathi: "mandinishiye guys. I'll see you in the morning." Me: "night." Remy was already asleep. Me: "babe?" Remy: "hm?" Me: "you're sleeping." Remy: "hm." I switched off the TV. Remy: "s'yolala baby." he went to his bedroom. Pulling his shirt over his head. I was expecting a throw it on the floor. Instead he folded it neatly wayifaka kwi washing basket. Also his pants. 🤩:O so he was a neat freak. Remy: "iza baby." he hopped into bed wacimela instantly. I got in ndinjalo, he pulled me to his chest. And then nothing. I'm serious, he literally fell asleep. I woke up the next morning esalele. He looked so peaceful and cute. I got out of bed ndaye bathroom ndavulela shower, undressed and went in. Ndavasa ke. There was two cloths, one towel, one toothbrush. Vaslap yok'qala was white. Duh. Ngeyobuso. The navy was for umzantsi perhaps. After uvasa I brushed my teeth. Ndanxiba gown yakhe. When I walked into the room. Yes he was Still sleeping. 😊:/ Still. I searched the cupboard for lotion ndafumana Nivea ndathambisa. I went to the other cupboard in search for clothes. I took sweatpants. There was about 3 of the same color. Ndanxiba. I took my own bra and vest ndanxiba going downstairs. Nathi was watching TV. Nathi: "he won't wake up till 3pm." Me: "why?" Nathi: "he hasn't slept in 2 days." Me: "should I be worried?" Nathi: "nope. Relax." I went to the kitchen ndayokwenza breakfast. Its been months or almost a year ndingayenzi pancake. I needed it. I saw the syrup in the fridge. I made omelets, bacon, pork sausages cut in half with mealteed cheese on top. Some toast. Ndayonika Nathi. He was surprised. Nathi: "enkosi." Me: "I'm making pancakes." Nathi: "oh? I love pancakes." I went to make the pancakes. Some time later wangena Remy ekitchen. Looking confused and still sleepy. Remy: "I was expecting to wake up kukho umntu wam next to me." he grabbed and kissed me. Me: "sies baby, bukhe wavasa amazinyo?" Remy: "khange ndiwavase. Ndifun phuza wena kqala." I giggled and pulled away. Me: "that is not healthy." he kissed me again and again. Until I kissed him back. Remy: "whatever it is you're doing, smells great. Enkosi." Me: "hlala phantsi ubenoty. Here's yours." he went to the table with his plate. Nathi: "so sokwenza nton today guys?" Remy: "Moo u amoheloa?" Nathi: "Ke hobane'ng?" Me: "uhm....guys." Remy: "Ema hanyane babes, Nathi, U reng?" Nathi: "Re sa qeta nako e lekaneng hammoho. Ke mpa ke bua." Remy: "then what do you suggest?" Nathi: "Ha ke tsebe." Remy: "tshin lomjita. Love, uthi UNathi we should do something to spend time together. Kodwa akazaz BA funa nton." Me: "ndiyam'va. I want to go house shopping so you guys can figure something out together." Remy: "hayi baby." Me:

"ntoni?" Remy: "funu hlala nawe mna. I can't be stuck with him all day." Nathi: "him being your only brother. Love Me." Remy: "sihamba nawe ke mntu wam. Mbovasa Nathi." Nathi: "yes sir." he went upstairs. Remy: "Porsche funeke siyise car wash uzokwazi uyisebenzisa. Today sohamba nge Range ka Nathi." Me: "I don't need your car Remy." Remy: "I don't want my woman taking taxi's." Me: "I don't want your car!" wothuka. Remy: "why?" Me: "because andiyiyo charity case yakho. I am fine taking taxi's!" Remy: "baby I'm sorry, I didn't mean to upset you." and I didn't mean to yell but I really couldn't take his car. Next thing when things turn sour uzoxutha izinto zakhe and I'll feel empty and worthless again. Remy: "I'm not him Lihle. And andisoze ndibe Nguye." I got up he grabbed my arm. Remy: "we're not sweeping this under the carpet. We need to sort this out right now. Its clear you have insecurities and trust issues. Which is understandable. Its going to take a while for you to trust me kodwa I'll do everything I can to show you I care." Me: "I'm fine Remy, I justsometimes I freak out because I've forgotten easily and forgiven too early. It comes back uninvited. The flashbacks the dreams." Remy: "its okay....you did good to forgive, don't scold yourself ngalonto. You did it for yourself. Its a healthy step. Alright? It might take time kodwa I'll be here, every step of the way." he hugged me. Tight. I felt so warm in his arms. Remy: "There's also something I want to tell you." the door bell rang. Remy: "I wonder nguban kengok lo so early in the morning." he got up wayovula umnyango. I was curious to know. Remy laughed. Remy: "Tata! Unje ke wena." Father: "Tla haka ntate oa hao!" Remy laughed again eyom'hugga. Father: "Hokae Nathi?" Remy: "in the shower. Tla ka ntate." Father: "Kea leboha Ngoana oa ka. Ke mang eo?" I froze to the damn moon. Fuck. Remy: "ke mosadi oa ka.." Father: "hello my angel." Me: "dumela papa." Father: "Ke se a ntse a rata eena. Na u bua Sesotho?" Remy: "nope. Ngumxhosa wam lo" Father: "Omhle. Uyandazi mna ndingubani?" I shook my head. Father: "tatazala wakho." he laughed. I didn't find it funny but I laughed. Remy: "ziphi bag Tata." Father: "in the car." Remy left us together. Father: "awusemhle." Me: "enkosi Tata." Father: "you did not expect me ne? I know. Just as long as you know that I love and protect my sons. I'm here anytime, everytime like a thorn in your foot. Only if awundithandi." Me: "can I make you some tea?" father: "coffee, black, strong, two sugars. Enkosi molokazana." I went straight to the kitchen. I had to leave this place NOW! Remy came into the kitchen. Remy: "I'm so sorry. Baby khange atsho uyeza." Me: "its cool." Remy: "babes." Me: "its fine love. I promise." I can't believe his father drove all the way from Cape Town through out the night wazofika ebhayi ksasa just to see his boys. What I'd give to have that feeling. 😊 :(I dished up some breakfast too, thank God I'd made extra ndayifudumeza. I took it to him. Father: "enkosi mntanam." Nathi ran down the stairs. Nathi: "Tata!" Father:

"heyy!! Kwedin. Unjani." he hugged him tightly. I disappeared to the kitchen intliziyo yam ibuhlungu. I missed my father too. I wanted to hug him too and tell him I loved him. That I missed him so much. Just 1 minute to hear his voice feel his touch. Remy: "love?" he hugged me wiping my tears. Remy: "its okay." he didn't even know what was wrong which made it more annoying! Remy: "let me get dressed sihambe vha. Give me just 5 minutes." he walked away. I washed the dishes in the sink. Ndakhupha ezayizolo kwi dishwasher and packed them away. tidying the kitchen. Remy: "masambe babes." he was already carrying my bag. I walked to him holding his hand. Father: "senihamba." Remy: "ewe Tata. We have an appointment." Me: "it was lovely meeting you Tata." Father: "you too sthandwa." we walked out the house wavula garage. There was a black Audi a3 sedan. The top was down the seats were red, rims black and shiny. And it was beautiful. he opened my door ndakhwela. He drove out the garage sahamba....

Luthandoluhle sat by the dresser together pulling out items from the cupboard. Luhle opened the aqueous cream scooping it with her hand and wiped the floor. She emptied the container Luthando went to the kitchen opening the lower cupboard wakhupha weetbix. He broke the biscuits apart on the floor and ate. Luhle: "ndiphe." she walked to him. He took out the honey trying to open it. Lukhanyo woke up in his bed stretching. Lubambo looked at him and smiled. He was sitting on his bum on the bed. Luks: "hey. How did you....." he listened carefully. The baby grabbed and pulled on him getting on top of his chest then smacked his hand on him. Luks: "ouch!!! I do not have boobs!" he held the little hands. He saw the mess on the floor. Luks: "nkosi yam benza ntoni abantwana." he got up and went to the kitchen. The giggling twins were covered in honey. Luks: "Luthando!!!" the child got a fright and dropped the bottle. Luks: "yinton luyenzayo!" Lutha: "lambile." he stared at him with his big eyes. Luks: "phakama. Uye bathroom. Phakama! Hamba Luhle." they went to the bathroom. Lukhanyo put Lubambo in his little chair and cooked porridge. Lubb: "knock knock." Luks opened. Lubb: "oh my ghad!! What happened here?" Luks: "khayojonga e-bathroom." Lubby went to check. Lubb: "idzoo bethuna. abaseme lusizi ke mos bona." he ran the bath and washed the kids. Lubb: "benisenza nton?" Luhle: "Lutha yena uthi lambile." Lubb: "wena waqomba mawumncedise sana. Njan alambe utatekhaya kaloku ukhona." Luhle: "hayi." Lubb: "itsho lanto. Uhayi weshori. Uzonibetha ke yena utata." Lutha: "uzobetha Tata?" Lubb: "asoze mntanam. Cingi tu. Izanonxiba." he took them out the bath and dressed them. Cleaning the bedroom and kitchen. Lubb: "why you so quiet?" Luks: "nothing. Zishushu papa zabantwana nazi." he took Lubambo with his bowl wayohlala phantsi. Lubb: "Lukhanyo something is eating you." Luks: "she found someone. While I thought we were getting better,

someone found her." Lubb: "I told you kwakudala yeka udlala. Who is this guy?"

Luks: "she won't tell me...what's worse is, ndiyayazi akamthandi. Yesterday, I knew. I just knew." Lubb: "you just knew? Then why did she leave? Lukhanyo its time for you to let go and let God. Naba abantwana bakho. Isn't that what you said you wanted."

Luks: "you don't get it do you?" Lubb: "I've been getting it Lukhanyo. I'm now getting over it. You should do the same. Stop repeating the same cycle. Let her be happy and enjoy the finer things in life which do not include fear. If umthanda nyani. Let her be happy." Luks: "is that what you're doi-" Lubb: "this has nothing to do with me. Luthandoluhle!" Luble: "Tata!" Lubb: "izano tyia." they ran into the lounge. Lubb: "Zintle ndamenza isibhanxa, I ridiculed her, insulted her, broke her, someone else found her, treated her like a queen, loved her to infinity. I fucked it up. Liya ndadlala ngaye, knowing very well she loves me. Someone else found her, treated her better, loved her beyond anything else. I fucked it up. Lihle, I let her go. She slipped from me and I let it be. I pray to God this motherfucker treats her like a queen or else hell's chains will break lose I tell you. Don't be me Lukhanyo, don't go around life regretting every single thing. If uyamthanda, now is the best time to just let it go. If its yours, it'll come right back to you. Ndiyayaz kusebhlungu and it'll last a few days, but you'll be okay." Luks: "enkosi." he fed his son. Luks: "but I don't give up easily. And I won't start now." Lubb: "I just wasted good advice on you. You are fucked up, you know that?" Luks: "your language in front of my kids." Lutha: "fuktup." he giggled. Luks: "you see? A little you has erupted." Lutha: "fuktup!" Lubb: "no. Luthando. Stop." Luble: "Noor Luthando!" Lubb: "exactly. Siyaphi today?" Luks: "let's buy some snacks siye Shamwari game reserve." Lubb: "ooh. Road trip!" Luks: "yes. Khamisa Lubambo." the baby's mouth was shut. Luks: "andizokoyiswa nguwe ke mna ne. Vula umlomo." Lubambo looked the other way. Pushing out his arm. Luks: "hewethu." Lubb: "myeke. Noba uhluthi." Luks: "he barely ate." Lubb: "mnike botile yakhe." Luks took the bottle and fed Bambi. Lubb: "akay'thandi lapapa uLubambo. He really hates it." Luks: "and usalambile." the baby sucked on the bottle furiously. Lubb: "so funeke sithenge enye." Luks: "ndizam'faki weetbix mna. Andinaxesha lotshintshisana ngepapa." Lubb: "how about you get dressed, ndimtyise mna. Give him." he took Lubambo and his bottle. Lukhanyo went to shower. Lubby took out his phone and searched for Benny's number. He called him. Lubb: "Benz." Ben: "hey what's up!" Lubb: "nothing much. How's things?" Ben: "they're good. Ngakuwe?" Lubb: "the best." Ben: "aw'kambon sister wam? Tried calling her last night akaphendul phone. I think she's mad at me." Lubb: "nonsense. Uzoqumbela nton?" Ben: "well, ever since the will reading zange aphinde athethe nam." Lubb: "don't be sensitive Benny, give her a call or meet up naye. Catch up.. Lihle akaqumbanga." Ben:

"for real?" Lubb: "yes. Matter of fact, I think you should call her now. She might be free." Ben: "cool. Then me and you will meet later right? For the usual." Lubb: "most definitely. Bye then." he hung up and smiled. Lubb: "most definitely."

Chapter 770

It was during afternoon when we viewed the last house. Remy: "anything you liked?" Me: "no." Remy: "okay, well nam when I'm free I'll keep checking other places. Ndicela siyotya ndilambile." Me: "where?" Remy: "Mike's Kitchen. Ikwalapha eWalmer." he drove us there. It was my first time ke shame ndisiza apha. We were ushered to our table and given menu's. Me: "I'll have anything with grilled chicken please." He ordered for the both of us mna lomzuzu I ordered a Cosmopolitan to drink. His phone rang. Remy: "sorry I need to take this." watsho ephakama. Remy: "Martin Lechaba speaking." I stared at him. Yinton Le ide im'hambise tafileni. He went to stand outside and I looked at him through the glass door. Engasa hleki sana. 🤔O.o I fiddled with my phone ndimane ngothi jep. Until he came back. Remy: "sorry about that." his cheeks were flushed. Me: "oh" ndatsho ngobu bitchkazi obu strong. Remy: "heee ubaby." yaphinda yakhala phone yakhe. Remy: "what is it?" wathetha umntu over the phone. Remy: "and you had to call me? I made you the manager. Manage the situation." he hung his phone up. Remy: "lo bendifownela kqala is an old friend of mine. He's in one of my hotels so ebefuna uyazi ndiphi." did he just say One? Meaning zingaphi? Me: "hotels?" Remy: "yes, I own 2 hotels. EKapa and in Durban." Me: "wow. Doctor and businessman. What else?" Remy: "oh, that's it. I can't fit anything else in. Even if I could I would just be greedy because I don't need anything." Me: "that's nice to know." Remy: "what do you wanna do?" Me: "this is embarrassing." Remy: "nothing is embarrassing." Me: "andikazazi." Remy: "business? Always the best place to start." Me: "I owned a catering company with Mandy." Remy: "what happened?" Me: "bendi mithi and there was just a lot of stress, so we suggested a stop kuba she didn't wanna run it herself." Remy: "don't you want to run yours yourself?" Me: "maybe when I'm done studying." Remy: "xandik'jongile yazi ndik'bona with your own boutique. Filled with designer stuff. Finest quality." he lifted up my phone. Remy: "ayisembi phone yakho." I laughed. Me: "ndiyithanda inje." Remy: "awunoy'thanda inje. Imbi baby. Ha.a. Andidlali tu." Me: "okay, I get it." Remy: "uxolo mntu wam ke vha.". Me: "sendiqumbile." he kissed my hands. Remy: "intle ke mntu wam. Andizoy'thanda ke mna xa uqumbile." we got our drinks and I smiled. Mine looked pretty and tasted just the way I wanted it. He was staring at me. Me: "undijonga nton?" Remy: "everytime I look into your eyes its like I see the

morning sun rise." Me: "sorry baby, kodwa I'm not into pick up lines." Remy: "your eyes still brighten my day." I blushed. Me: "next thing you're gonna start singing." he laughed. Remy: "I couldn't sing to save my life." Me: "I find that hard to believe." Remy: "seriously babes. I can't dance. I can't sing." Me: "what do you do in the club?" Remy: "by club, you must mean the chess club I'm involved in during my lunch time in the hospital." I giggled. Me: "no. I mean at a party." Remy: "ohh! My bad. Well, ndihlala ndisele botile yam. Or talk to someone, like Nathi." Me: "so you only friends with your brother?" Remy: "yes." Me: "akak'diki?" Remy: "I have to work long shifts so that he can actually miss me." Me: "that's nice. What else do you do?" Remy: "besides throwing boat parties for him, I like being at home. Ndibukele TV." Me: "that's it?" Remy: "what am I supposed to do? I'm kind of boring and too self absorbed." Me: "that's bad." Remy: "wena what do you do?" Me: "I hang out with my kids. Or go out with my friends. But I prefer the kids." Remy: "again...I would love to meet them one day." Me: "you will." our food came satya. Me: "you haven't told me about a.....someone." Remy: "I don't have a someone, I didn't have a someone long before I met you." his phone rang again. Me: "what happened." Remy: "I was used." wayophendula phone yakhe. Used? How do you use a gorgeous creature like this? What do you use him for? To carry your groceries? Utshayela iyadi? Ha.a man! I got so mad. He came back and switched off his phone. Me: "its okay. I understand." Remy: "ha.a baby. This is our private time. I don't want to be disturbed." after our meal. We walked out together to the car sama ngaphandle kwayo. He pulled me into his arms. My back was pressed against his chest. One hand covered my eyes. Remy: "make a wish." Me: "that is so corny." I giggled. Remy: "done?" Me: "yes." I pulled his hand away. Me: "I wish you never change." Remy: "not unless you want me to." he held me tight. Remy: "awubawel siyongena phe mall? There's a few things I need." we went to the mall. He literally couldn't keep his hand off mine. Me: "ufuna nton ke babe?" Remy: "toiletries. Couple of pants. Shirts. Sizoya New York next week." I assumed he meant with Nathi. Sangena kwa Clicks and he bought his toiletry. I was pushing the trolley humming a tune ndicinga oopoqo bam. Remy: "baby." Me: "hm?" Remy: "awundiva ndithin?" Me: "nini love?" he smiled. Remy: "sizothenga toiletry." Me: "oh you done? Masambe siyobatala ke." he held the trolley. Remy: "Lihle, sizothenga toiletry." Me: "so you've said." Remy: "Lihle, sizothenga toiletry." Me: "I know." waske wahamba umntu uyongena kwi cala labafazi. He looked at all the different kinds of sanitary towels waske wa-lost kwayena. Ebesiyaphi? I took panty liners and tampons. Nento zothambisa. Roll ons, toothbrush, cloth. Towel. Yonke nje. Remy: "suyithenga perfume. We only use Bulgari." Me: "we?" Remy: "WEEEEEE." he sang and kissed me. Sayobatala and walked out. His direction bisiya kwicala lakwa

Zara. Me: "boo." Remy: "asizobamde sweetie. Kusafuneka ndiye kwa Hilton Weiner for my suits." sangena kwa shop. Zara. Remy: "how does this look." Me: "nxiba ndibone." he fitted the blazer. Me: "its perfect." Remy: "color zalapha are a bit dull." Me: "maybe kwa Markh-" Remy: "ha.a babes. Sorry for cutting you off kodwa andim'nxib uMarkhams mna." Me: "why?" Remy: "because ngu MARKHAMS. 'Unam ndinayo.' Ha.a." Me: "haha. You're a snob." Remy: "too much. This dress looks exquisite. Awubawel uyilinganisa?" I shook my head because I'd seen the price and ha.a toto. Ayincedisi. Remy: "itheni?" Me: "its not my style." I lied. Remy: "hm....okay. Well, masambe ke. Do you need anything else?" Me: "nope. You?" Remy: "kuthen ndine feeling ingathi uzibambile?" Me: "There's no such thing." Remy: "awubawel siyjongka kwa iStore?" Me: "you're gonna be late for Hilton." ndatso ndiphuma. He caught up with me to the car. Truth be told bendine ntloni. I really didn't want his spending. I was cool with us just being cool. Remy: "you're staying over nanamhlanje ne baby?" Me: "uhm.." Remy: "please? Soyothatha mpahla zakho even. I promise no sexing." Me: "your dad's home." Remy: "uzobuya ksasa utata. I'm sure he's not even there ngoku." Me: "why?" Remy: "my father is an alcoholic Lihle. Uya k'la wine tasting akazanga kum this time. He thinks I'm as dumb as his other son." Me: "oh." Remy: "so..." he opened my door. Ndakhwela. Me: "okay." he closed the door wazokhwela. For the first time in this car wavulela umculo. Really loud. He pulled out the parking lot. Everyone turned. Kudlal uPhuma Kim ka Cassper. I wanted to hide under the seat! He drove slowly around wade wayophumela etown. To Mandy's house. Me: "yamthanda lomntu?" Remy: "he's one of the best rappers in SA babes. I'm not much of a hip hop fan but I like his music." Me: "awufani nyan ne hip hop." Remy: "do I look like a Mozart type of guy?" Me: "Barry White." akatshintsha. Me: "I'm kidding!!" I laughed. Remy: "sendiqumbile." Me: "haibo baby. I was kidding." wamisa imoto phambi kwendlu turning down the volume. He really looked hurt. Yuh andakhubeka kengoku. Me: "baby I'm so sorry. I was really playing." he looked the other way. Clenching his jaws. Me: "Remy," he looked at me and smiled brightly then laughed. Me: "hayi man wena!" Remy: "give me a kiss." he pouted his lips. I stuck my tongue out at him and he gripped it with his teeth. Me: "ahhhh!" I giggled. He let go and kissed me. Remy: "you gonna be cool?" Me: "ewe baby." I got out the car already making a call on my way to the door. I opened. Lukhanyo answered. Luks: "mama ka Lubambo ogezayo." Me: "heeee, wenzeni ngoku?" Luks: "akafun lala. I'm trying to drive but he's grabbing i-steering." ndamva kwi background arguing and screaming. Me: "kuthen engekho kwi seat yakhe?" Luks: "akay'fun. He says it makes him look like a bitch." I chuckled. Luks: "mamela, nanku phof endixutha phone. Lubambo man!!" watsho uLubambo emphendula ngeyakhe sana. Me: "Lubambo wam." cwaka.

Luks: "akak'boni ke. Uyabekabeka." Me: "mnike phone. Lubambo." Lubambo: "hatatatataaa." Me: "unjani mntanam." Luks: "haaayi! Hayi! Yambona ke utyi phone yam." Me: "please put the kids on. Ndifuna uva amazwi labo." Luks: "they're sleeping. Sibuya from shamwari ngoku." Me: "aww. I miss them." Luks: "iza kaloku." Me: "you know I can't do that." Luks: "uhlel nalandoda yakho? Iza naye kaloku xa icac'ba uyalinda." Me: "usile kengoku, next thing uzothi makazolala. Unaso spare room and you'll kidnap him and make him your friend just so you can make things awkward for me. So no." inside the house Mandy and Sbosh were watching a movie. Luks: "hahahahaaaa! Hayi ke hlala nelotswele lakho. Andim'khathelele mna. So...when can you get here?" Me: "tomorrow afternoon..." Luks: "ulale ne?" Me: "no." Luks: "awundikhumbul?" Me: "not really. I just miss abantwana bam and I know njebe ungafun ndizobathatha its because ufuna ndihlale apho." Luks: "I know you can't live without them, so its just only a few days till you're back home." Me: "don't you have someone to keep you company." Luks: "bakhona baninzi qha ndifuna lo unguwe." I laughed. Lubambo screamed. Me: "uthen man ene energy kangaka namhlanje?" Luks: "uyifunxe kuLubabalo. Oko ehlel naye pha. I just dropped him off uthi udiniwe." Me: "yuuh. Lubby wonke adinwe?" Luks: "yeah. So ndishiyeke noOver active Lubambo." Me: "that's probably exciting. Lubambo is barely active so enjoy." Luks: "I will. Funeke ndim'chebe inzipho ezi andikrwempa ngazo and feed him.". Me: "I'll see you ngomso ke vha." Luks: "uziphathe kakuhle mfazi. I trust you won't disappoint me Mam'bhele." Me: "bye." I hung up. Sbosh: "and that smile? Here, have some pasta." Me: "euuw, no....nothing. Ndizothatha some of my stuff guys andihlelanga." Mandy: "how was it? Is it big?" Me: "the house? Freaken enormous." Sbosh: "seriously? You love pasta." Me: "not today, I'm feeling a bit full." Mandy: "ndithetha incanca yakhe wethu mna andikhathalele ndlu or pasta!" Me: "we didn't have sex or peep at each other's privates. Euw Mandy. Ayikaphel neveki peto." Mandy: "but um'awtele? Hayi suxoka Lihle." Me: "believe what you may. Some of us can keep a man entertain without showing some ass." fuck! Ndaziva sendiqibile. Oops. Mandy: "oh?" Sbosh giggled. Me: "I didn't mean it in a bad way peto." Mandy: "hayi its fine Lihle. Kakade andizoy'xhoma ibesi certificate isnene Sam sizosebenza xasithanda." Sbosh: "itsho lanto!" Mandy: "injalo peto. Kokosa ke wena Lihle, usiyeke thina sitye indoda Le imandi." I packed my bag. Me: "Mand'z you know I love you right?" Mandy: "utsho ngoku." Sbosh: "uyaphi ngoku? Ku Luks? Was he the one on the phone?" I looked at her. Just her facial expression scared me. She was excited for reasons I didn't know. Me: "ha.a. I'm staying with Remy." Sbosh: "oh." Mandy: "uphe omnye umntana ikhekhe Lihle. Ul'bekele bani? Ta Luks?" Me: "bye guys." Sbosh: "bye!" I took my bag of clothes ndaphuma.

Lubabalo drove to Ben's new home and called. Lubb: "fondin iphi lenja?" Ben: "ndiy'bophelele ngena." Lubby went in the yard. Benny opened the door. Lubb: "what's up." Ben: "nothing much." Lubb: "what have you done now." Ben: "nothing." Lubb: "I know that look. You did something or you're about to. Spit it out." Ben: "ndifun kwenza renovations apha kulendlu. Its a bit too.....old." Lubb: "so? Its yours mos. Enza." Ben: "what about lihle? I haven't spoken to her ndiyamaz uzondiqumbela. I don't want to lose my sister kakade already She feels as though I stole from her inheritance but I didn't." Lubb: "you just changed a few things?" Ben: "I didn't! I don't know nam kuthen utata ezondinika izinto zakhe kodwa wayezifihla kum engandifuni." Lubb: "maybe that's why ekunikile, because he wasn't there for you." Ben: "well, ndikuxelele inyani? Its not the best gifts. It isn't. I don't even have memories of him. Its always bits and pieces. Ndihlala kwindlu endingayaziyo. A stranger's house. I know nothing about him." Lubb: "didn't he leave journals and letters and pictures or some shit?" Ben: "utatomdal uz'nike uLihle." Lubb: "trust me Ben, uLihle akaqumbanga, when I was there kooLuks izolo she seemed....happy. Give her a call." Ben: "she was with uLuks? Ufuna nton k'la kaka!" Lubb: "they have kids." Ben: "that's bullshit Lubabalo! Uhlelelen wena ?" Lubb: "ndihlelelen phi ngoku?" Ben: "I know how you feel." Lubb: "how I used to feel. Iphelile ngoku." Ben: "don't lie to me. Lubabalo. Suxoka." Lubb: "I'm serious, I am fine and over the fact that my brother won. It wasn't even a game. Matter of fact, I'm glad they're doing better, ibi toxic lanto babeyiyenza yothukana." he got up to pour himself a drink. Ben: "what do you have under your sleeve." Lubb: "nothing." Ben: "I know that look." Lubb: "what look? This is my happy face." Ben: "no, you had that look in joburg after you sabotaged that guy's pitch. What did you do?" Lubb: "okay, okay! I didn't do anything. Its just going to fall apart all on its own. Just watch." Ben: "why?" Lubb: "someone, is having a baby Benny.....the baby that will change everything this time." Ben: "uhm, awuthethi ngoSbosh?" Lubb: "how the hell did you find out about that!" Ben: "ndifunde messages zakho with your brother. Is it his?" Lubb: "no, it isn't. And no not usbosh, and stop reading my texts." Ben: "then who is it?"

Sunday, I woke up some time around 4am. I sat up straight in bed. Obviously uRemy wayelele still because ulala afe yena. I felt cold and a bit confused ndabuyela ebhedin and snuggled myself in him. The moment I closed my eyes I felt like I was drifting away. Then something dragged my feet. I screamed grabbing on to The floor! It pulled at me until I grabbed on a gate kwakho umoya. When I looked back it was pitch black behind my with two hands grabbing my feet. I screamed. Remy: "Lihle!!!!" I jumped up. Breathing heavily. Its not real. Lihle. It was a dream. Remy: "what happened?" wavuleka umnyango kwangena utatakhe. Father: "ndive isikhalo. Kwenzeka nton

apha Lechaba!" Remy: "Lihle. What happened?" I was literally still shivering. Wangena UNathi. Nathi: "kwenzeka ntoni Remy?" Me: "I was dreaming." Father: "nobody screams like that in their dream Lihle." only to find out ubambe isihlangu in his right hand ebezobetha ban? Me: "something was pulling my feet. Dragging me into a hole. Khandimbone." Remy hugged me. Remy: "its just a nightmare. Its going to be okay angel. Tata, siright. Thank you." father: "okay." he walked out nonyanakhe omncinci. Remy pulled off the blankets looking at my feet. Me: "what's wrong?" Remy: "nothing baby. Move your toes." I wiggled my toes. Remy: "they're fine." he pulled back the blanket. Remy: "its almost dawn. We could stay awake till morning. Sincokole." Me: "do you believe in God?" Remy: "yes, I do. I see miracles everyday at work. Do you?" Me: "yes." Remy: "do you want to tell me something?" I shook my head. I couldn't tell him about the fraud I'd done. Remy: "do you want ice cream?" Me: "at 4am?" he squinted his eyes. Remy: "its quarter to 6 baby." Me: "but I fell asleep at 4. For a Few minutes. Then I was dreaming within seconds." Remy: "maybe it was longer than you thought. Our minds aren't fully conscious when we're asleep." and he rambled on about something I couldn't really hear because my mind was elsewhere. My mind was where my kids were. I wanted to cuddle my twins at this second with their little brother. I wanted to hear Luhle laugh and cover her mouth, noLutha xa ethetha nosisi wakhe. Seeing Lubambo smile and giggle. I was in total bliss. Remy: "babe?" Me: "hm?" Remy: "ndicimba ulele. What's on your mind?" Me: "the kids. I was just thinking nje." Remy: "about..." Me: "them." Remy: "what about them kaloku baby. I should know more don't you think." Me: "Luthando, my first boy, is the protector. He always looks out for his little sis and brother. Luhle, my second twin, my first and only baby girl, oh bethuna uPink dot wam, she is beyond sweet, uyathanda nohleka and smiling. Yathanda ke undikama inwele siswakho. The last boy, the current apple of my eye. From my knowledge was the bubble baby, now kuthiwa u-aggressive and just wants his way. This I have to see." Remy: "an aggressive baby? I would love to see that. Cute babies are the best, but aggressive? That's just rare. So Luhle nguye yedwa u-girl?" Me: "yep." Remy: "you're not thinking of making more?" Remy: "noooo. Definitely not." Remy: "I want a baby. Just one." Me: "oh?" Remy: "obviously not ngoku. Nguban gama lika last born?" Me: "Lubambo." Remy: "beautiful." Me: "I should go to church." Remy: "namhlanje?" Me: "yes. With the kids." Remy: "can I?" Me: "the obstacle is their father." he laughed. Remy: "usalinda nangoku?" Me: "yes." Remy: "don't be embarrassed about it babes. At least ubahoyile abantwana and their mother. Even though its unnecessary. Izophela xa ek'bona wonwabile. Maybe it was because you were single kqala." eish akamazi uLukhanyo lobhuti. Me: "well...I hope so." I really do. Remy: "so ufuna sidibane phambili?" Me: "yes." Remy: "my church or

yours?" Me: "I don't belong to one." Remy: "masiye k'leyam ke. Mama's personal favorite." Me: "when last did you go?" Remy: "I didn't. I just thought if I ever go to church ndinobawela ibe yileya ndayibonayo." I laughed. Me: "you just saw a church and liked it?" Remy: "yes." Me: "uyibona phi?" Remy: "well, some few weeks ago, mama ebelapha, wathi mandimse cawen. She directed me there. And abantu pha, seemed excited, abanye were dancing. I could hear music. It seemed nice." Me: "did you go inside?" Remy: "no, I was on call." this was funny. Nothing I've ever heard. Me: "so you've never gone to church before?" Remy: "I have. When my biological mother was still alive, she took me to Sunday school every week. When she passed away my dad took over. Until he met my step mom, who took over, ndayeka when I went to University I think." Me: "and that was..." Remy: "you're going to make me feel really old." Me: "okay." Remy: "12 years ago. Or 13...I remember ndiyile man during my exam time in my second or third year. Probably 12 years ago." Me: "hayi baby masiye. Yuh." Remy: "wena uqibele nin?" he lifted his eyebrow. Me: "last year." Remy: "good for you. Now mandiyokhangel nto yonxiba." Me: "Hilton suit?" Remy: "for New York. Wena uyothenga nin ezakho or uzothenga phambili?" Me: "what?" he switched on the light wavula kwi cupboard that I didn't open. Turns out, it was a walk in closet. It automatically lit up when he opened. Remy: "I did tell you baby." Me: "tell me what?" Remy: "we're going to New York." Me: "you told me? You didn't ask. Andiyi apho mna, I'm not your employee." he turned around wandijonga. Hayi andingunonjana that's gonna jump at his command people, xa efuna into makay'cele fana nje nempundu. Akazofumana engacelanga and ndimjongile nje ngathi une pride yom'mangaliso. Remy: "why are you so difficult, babes, its just a trip for 4 days. I didn't think you'd mind." Me: "akhange undicele nje." Remy: "mntu wam, I'm new at this dating thing. Its been a while. I don't know what or how to do certain things." Me: "you've dated before right?" Remy: "yes." Me: "then what's the problem." Remy: "well, usually xandisithi, WE'RE doing something, I expect umntu ayazi we're doing something." Me: "that's the problem sthandwa, you're controlling. Intombi iyacelwa. 'sweetie, ndicela siye ndawen ethile' not getting up and deciding on your own. Its a partnership, we ask each other for permission to do something that's going to affect the both of us." Remy: "oh." Me: "yes." he looked a bit lost and pissed kuba ndimxelelisisa. Kodwa I can't nurse his feelings mna ndingonwabi. Gone are those days honey. He went back in his closet quietly. Ndaphakama ke mna ndayovasa. Remy walked out the room in search of the housekeeper. His father was in the lounge with Nathi. Remy: "molwen." Nathi: "what's up with You this morning." Remy: "khanimbon uMadlamin, I need my shirt ironed." Father: "my Remy-Rem-Rem." Remy: "cela nimxelele. There's somewhere I need to be." Nathi: "hey!!" Remy: "what!"

Nathi: "utheni?" Remy: "I don't know if I can do this." Father: "inton ngoku?" Remy: "this whole relationship thing. Zange ndane relationship mna endizoxelelwa oko into ezingekho acceptable. I'm supposed to be the man! I fucking decide what goes where, when!" Nathi: "ungade uphume esmilwen wethu." Father: "what happened?" Remy: "she frustrates me Tata. Its like being trapped in a water bottle but can't drink the water." Father: "ooh mntanam, I remember that feeling...your mother made feel that way. You're falling in love." Remy: "mxim!" Nathi: "nyansile utata. You never let anyone bully you, worse inside your own house. What went wrong?" Remy: "andimazi mna ufuna nton!" Nathi: "so far, you're doing great. Trust me. As far as relationships goes, I'm starting to believe you've changed." Remy: "andizomcenga mna. Tune in." he stomped back to the bedroom. I got out the shower, taking a towel to dry myself ndayibhinqa in the bedroom. Remy: "Li-.." Me: "what?" Remy: "I...." Me: "you....?" Remy: "you're right. I should've asked. I'm sorry if I made you feel uncomfortable." he walked back out. 😞:/ down the stairs to his father. Nathi: "couldn't do it? Welcome to my world big brother." Father: "Remy?" Remy: "Tata...." he sat down. Nathi: "okay. This is bad." Father: "what did you do?" Remy: "she told me about the dream. She was being dragged. Right now, I saw her ankles had bruises.....kwenzeka nton Tata?"

Chapter 771

I got dressed in the bedroom. I honestly don't know where Remy ran off to. Luckily I had packed some church acceptable clothing and a heel. I had to call Lukhanyo to get the kids ready for church. Okanye ndiske ndihambe ngoku ndizofika besandovuka. I wore a knee length white body hugging dress. It had short sleeves and a closed chest. Ndanxiba gown on top to apply my make up. I started with face moisturizer kancinci not too much, then applied foundation. Ndafaka powder, using a sponge after I was done I used my face brush to even it out. I was thinking of using bronze kancinci on my cheeks because my face looked a bit fat and I wanted it thinner. Tshin thiza. I did that, ndangena kwa mehlo with liquid eye liner just one thin line, bottom and top. Applied my mascara ndaqiba. Remy walked in ndithatha isihlangu sam. Remy: "babes, usayothatha abantwana ?" Me: "yes." Remy: "I love your dress, ndik'fownelele imoto?" as he kneeled down taking one shoe. Me: "yes." 😞:/ why was he acting weird? Ebengaqumbanga na. He tied the thin strap of the stilleto on my ankle. The whole time ndim'jongele i-tricks ezi zakhe. Or did I judge wrong? Remy: "There we go. You look stunning." he kissed my knee on his way up. Me: "enkosi. Are you okay?" Remy: "just a bit, still getting used to being pushed around by my girlfriend." he kissed my

lips wayofowna. I fixed my hair in the mirror, all I had to do was fluff it up. 20 minutes later yafika moto and I took my bag. Remy: "call me xa usiya ecawen. The driver knows where it is, ndizodibana nawe at the gate." Me: "will he wait?" Remy: "he has to. Ndimxelele." Me: "alright." we kissed and he held my hand down the stairs. Me: "molweni Tata." Father: "molo Ntombi yam.." Nathi: "you look nice. Niyaphi?" Remy: "Out. Just out." wandisa emotweni. I got inside and left. Remy walked back to the house. Remy: "did you see?" Father: "did she?" Remy: "no! Otherwise she would be frantic!" Father: "perhaps zezanto azinxibayo. Those heels." Nathi: "kunye ne sandals." Remy: "Tata, I don't think this is a coincidence. I still think its something." Father: "Remy, uzothin? You don't believe in sangoma's. Uzothin ke?" Remy: "I'll figure something out. Sisaya ecawen-" Nathi: "AHAA!!!!!" Father: "What!? Remy? Cawa?" they laughed. Remy: "okay guys, what ever." he went up to his room. Ndafika eFord imoto kaLukhanyo was parked outside the garage, inside the yard. Ndaye mnyango and knocked. He came to open the door ebonakala esandovuka. Luks: "Lihle." he sounded more shocked than happy. Me: "Lukhanyo." I smiled. Me: "can I come in?" Luks: "uhm....what's the occasion?" he opened for me ndangena. Me: "I am taking the children to church." Luks: "heh?" Me: "don't look too surprised." Luks: "I am actually impressed." I heard Lubambo in the bedroom screaming. Luks: "akhange ndilale. He's been talking all day and half the night." Me: "kuske kwathin?" Luks: "uyakhula." we went to the bedroom. The kids were awake. Me: "hello guys." wazigquma uLuthando. Luhle waphakama. Lubambo was sitting on his bum endijongile with a toy in his hand. Me: "Lubambo what's the problem ?" Luhle: "mama, Bambi yena wenza inors mos." Me: "nyani mntanam? Lubambo kuthen usenza inoise?" Lukhanyo went to run the bath. Luks: "Luthando Mzinyathi." Lutha: "hm." Luks: "iza izochama. Unentlon zika bani?" he came to fetch him from bed. Both twins went to bath. I was left with Lubambo ndizama umtyisa. With every spoonful he swallowed, he said something in baby language and ebencokola shame the way he was so focused. Wabuya Luks with the twins and took Lubambo to bath. Ndakhangela mpahla zabo ndibathambisa. Luthando wore his blue chino shorts and a white shirt. Luhle wazifaka ikawsi zakhe up to her knees. I took out a white short dress ndamnxibisa yona and her shoes with a buckle at the ankle. Luhle: "mama." Me: "yes my angel." Luhle: "Tata ukama inwele ka nana ne?" Me: "ufuna ukanywa ngutatakho?" she nodded. Me: "okay. Luks, she wants you." Lukhanyo came back ebile ethe xhopho carrying Lubambo away from his chest. Luks: "thatha Lihle umntanakho." I took Lubambo ndamthambisa. Ndamnxibisa jean yakhe and rolled it at the ankles. I dressed him in his white plain t shirt kunye ne cardigan emhlophe. He didn't need shoes so I just pulled in his socks ez'nyawen. Lukhanyo was done with

Luhle and brushing Lutha wayolungisa bag eyi 1 with snacks and Lub's diapers. I was done with Lubambo who seemed to be calm. Thank God. Xandisiya ekitchen, Luks was outside by our car encokola no-driver. I wonder uthin bawo wam! He came back inside the house. Luks: "well....enjoy guys." Me: "we will. Thanks." I carried the baby, Lutha carried the bag, and held isandla sika sisi wakhe. We went to the car outside sahamba. The driver drove to a church in Algoa. There was no gate, just an entrance where Remy was waiting. Ebenxibe suit emnyama sanqa emthe ngca mfo. And a red tie with white shirt under. He opened the door for us ndaphuma kqala. Remy: "good morning." Lubambo gave him a legendary side look. The twins came out the car bama bamjonga. Me: "so, here we are." he bent down to the kids. Remy: "molweni. Anisebahle, nguban gama lakho?" Luthando looked at me. Luhle: "Luhle. Lutha lo." she said in the sweetest voice. Remy: "wow, Luhle umhle kangaka kanti." she smiled. Remy: "hello Lutha." Lutha just stared at him. Luhle: "Lutha!!" cwaka sana unyana ingathi akaboni mntu. Remy stood up. Me: "he's shy." Remy: "I can see. and this must be Lubambo Aggressive Baby. Right?" Me: "and he likes you. Ina bamba." I gave him the baby ndathatha izandla ze twins. We went into church kugcwele ke bethuna. We found seats and I joined the singing. Church started sakhonza ke. Oko Luthando wayethule ngoko sifika yade yaphuma icawa esavale umlomo wakhe. Luhle was singing noba akeva kuthwan kodwa her hands were clapping ecula. My baby girl was enjoying herself sana and I decided from now on, funeke sizile ecaweni. Nakanjani. When we walked out of church, Remy ebencokola with this other older man em'bambe ngesandla. Lubambo was fast asleep engalwen yakhe. I could see Remy wasn't used to it, kodwa ebe excited either way. So while we waited for him ndingafun um'disturba wathetha uLuthando. Lutha: "nanku tatam." ndaxhunyelwa yintliziyo. Me: "uthin Luthando?" he sprinted away from me and I panicked. Ndafunqula uLuhle and went after him. Gqi! NoLukhanyo. Luks: "molweni." Luhle: "Tata!!" What The Hell! Me: "Lukhanyo. Ufuna nton apha." Luks: "I was invited by a client, nankuya with his daughter. Mr Mashele. Wena?" Remy: "there you are babes. Jonga ubaby boy ulele. I can't believe it!" he stood next to me. Remy: "oh, good afternoon. I'm Remy Martin Lechaba." Lukhanyo laughed. Long and hard. Luckily, wahleka noRemy. Luks: "Wow! As in the..." Remy: "yep. The one and only." Luks: "Aren't you a doctor?" Remy: "neurosurgeon, yes." Luks: "ohhh.....interesting. Very interesting. I'm in business. Part of a telecommunications company, but looking for potential investors in a new business venture of my own." Remy: "what kind of venture?" Me: "CAN WE LEAVE? Please?" uvalo obelundiphethe. Luks: "hayi Lihle Ntombi, chill out." Remy: "you know each other?" Luks: "yes Remy. This is my wife." ndaphantse ukufa. Remy kept quiet. Remy: "I'm...sorry. I didn't-" Luks: "ha.a bhuda.

Suzisokolisa. We're separated and in the process of divorce, qha umntu xa umthanda ingaske ahoywe ngumntu oright if its not gonn be you. Ukhubone?" Remy: "I see." Luks: "so khululeka awti yam. Sigrand. Nangoku nihamba nabantwana so its best yonke lento siyenze ngendlela eright. Kungaliwa ngobubhanxa. Otherwise, igama ndingu Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Remy: "ndiyavuya ukwazi." Luks: "so Lihle abantwana uhamba nabo or ndibathathe?" Me: "ewe. Ndihamba nabo.." Lutha: "funa tatam mna." he hid behind his father. Luks: "Lutha, uzobuya late kum kaloku boy." Lutha: "hayi Tata!" he cried. Luks: "Luthando." he picked him up. Luks: "its fine, I'll take him. Ndisayokhangel uLubabalo. Its nice to meet you Remy." Remy: "nawe bhuti." Luks: "Lukhanyo, please." wahamba wayoma nale client yakhe. Ndlela le bendine ntloni ngayo. I just wanted to cry out loud. And by the look on Remy's face. He was not impressed either. In fact, he looked disturbed. Remy: "can we go." he said in a low tone. Luhle was still in my arm sahamba ejonge ngasemva kutatakhe. This was just painful. All of it nje. Andikwazi ushiya omnye wabo, at the same time I can't force him. Nanku nalona ufuna ushiyeka kuba brother wakhe ehleli and she was upset. We got in the car. Ndis back seat of his Porsche with Luhle and Lubambo. It was a quiet drive back to Summerstrand. Remy: "so that's the famous gangster ex husband." Me: "yes." Remy: "he seems nice. Is he usually nice?" Me: "no." Remy: "so I should be worried?" Me: "he won't do anything to hurt you." for a minute, I stopped and thought about what I was doing. How this whole thing was going to affect my children. Luthando was already pushing me away efuna utatakhe. I should've waited until they grew older to make them understand. Instead ndiphethwe kunxanwa nobuhule qha andisacingeli nabantwana aba. Wavuka uLubambo and pulled himself up uthe wobona kwenzekaa nton pha efront seat, he charged toward Remy. Me: "haibo. Lubambo." Remy: "what's going on?" Me: "he's just being busy." he started sobbing. Remy: "m'sapha." Me: "focus on driving please." Remy: "sesfikile." he turned to his street wamisa in his driveway. Ndamnika umntana. Remy: "I see we have a NASCAR driver in the future." Why were we here? I needed to go home. I couldn't do this. We got out the car, me with Luhle. Him with Lubambo. Sayongena endlin. Nathi was still home kodwa bengekho ke tatabo. Nathi: "oh my goodness!!!! Cutie cute cutes!" he picked up Luhle. Nathi: "hey you! Unjani?" Luhle: "philile." Nathi: "nam ndiphilile sanaz. Nguban igama lika Bae wam omtsha?" Luhle looked around confused yinton Bae kanene? Me: "ngu Luhle." Nathi: "ohh man! Luhle ka Nathi sana." he put her on the counter. I had to make her some food kuba bag ihambe noluthando and Lukhanyo. So I searched for vege's. Ndafumana ithanga. Some potatoes. Cabbage, carrots. Nathi: "I'm cooking today." Me: "bendifuna ukwenzela uLuhle some food." Nathi: "don't worry, I'll fix that." I stood nearby ke. Remy was out

in the patio edlala noBambi ohleka kwanto yonke ayenzayo. I was just lost. And mainly hurt yilento ka Luthando. I wanted my children to be happy and by them being happy I had to sacrifice. Ndizongam'boni uLutha ngoku? I can't deal with that. Remy: "baby." he came to stand next to me. Lubambo was on the mat efront. Me: "yes?" Remy: "what's wrong ngoku?" Me: "maybe I was too quick to start dating again.." Remy: "why?" Me: "ndibalekwa ngumntanam. I hardly spend time with them. They're more closer to their dad than they are with me and the one chance I get, abafun nondibona. It hurts Remy." Remy: "baby, ndiyayazi andinabo abantwana. I can't imagine how you're feeling but I do understand because uhleli undibalisela ngabo. Right now its best you enjoy the next couple of hours with these two and when you're back pha uhlale ke noLuthando. Its not your fault babes, kids are tricky. Don't beat yourself up about it." Me: "I justI love them so much Remy. If I could, I would just have them by me at all times." Remy: "its okay sthandwa Sam." he hugged me. I felt something by my feet ndajonga phantsi. Nanku bethunana uLubambo! How did he get here! Remy: "hey!" Me: "did he just...." Nathi: "oko ekhasa etyibilika wade wazofika." I picked him up. Me: "heeee awuva wena!" Remy: "good boy. Uzoleqa umntu ekubaleka. Awuna xesha lalonto wena." he took him sana babuyela back elounge. I went to check on Luhle ekitchen sephethe sandwich esitya. Me: "masambe baby. Come." I picked her up saya uypstairs to the room ndiyoqoqosha bag yam. I needed some time to think properly about everything. I needed to stop being selfish ndicingele inzala yam. Would this mean I'd have to stay single? Ubuyela ku Lukhanyo wasn't an option. Yet. I just needed- wait....why did I mention a 'yet'. As if I'm planning on going back. Did I want to? There were those moments were everything was perfect, maybe too perfect. That's why it didn't work. We were at risk. All the time and he continuously lied. So no, there is no going back. I took off my shoes sahlala on the bed. Umntanam wasiqiba sonka sakhe. Luhle: "mama, funu lala mna." I took off her shoes. Sanqenqa ke on the bed sombathe nge blanket encinci. Me: "bekunjan ecawen?" Luhle: "mandi. Mna Thanda ingoma yapha." Me: "really? So ufuna ubuyela again ngecawa." Luhle: "ewe. Yena Lutha kafun cula." Me: "Lutha ebediniwe yena shame." Luhle: "hayi mama, Lutha uyageza mos. Uthe utata." she meant utsho utata. Me: "akagezi baby uLutha qha ukhumbula utatakhe." Luhle: "kafun khumbuli tatakhe. Lutha khumbula umama. Uthe kutata eviday." did she just say everyday??? 😊:v this was too cute. Me: "wena awumkhumbul umama?" Luhle: "khumbula nam umama wam." Me: "uzozohlala nomama?" Luhle: "ewe zohlala nomama notata noBambi." eish... Me: "baby. Umama notata abakwazi uhlala nani." Luhle: "akafun mama?" Me: "ha.a mntanam. Akafun umama." Luhle: "mama uhlala nobhuti?" Me: "ha.a baby, umama uhlala no sis'Mandy kodwa uzothenga indlu for

yena nabantwana bakhe bahlale kamandi." I knew she wasn't grasping it all kakuhle kodwa ke uyandiva wethu. Luhle: "mna ndiyamthanda umama. Ndiyamthanda utata. NoLutha wam noBambi wam." Me: "nam ndiyak'thanda my love. Notatakho naye uyakthanda. NoLutha wakho noBambi wakho. Sonke sana." Luhle: "ok'e ke. lala mna ngok." Me: "lala mntanam." she closed her eyes. I loosened her hair ties abeno lala kakuhle. After a few minutes she dozed off. I watched her sleep. Remy came in with Lubambo. Remy: "I think he's hungry or thirsty." ndamthatha and breast fed him. Wancanca emane ngojonga his new friend ancume. Remy: "awusandiqhayiseli." he sat down. Remy: "already packed..." Me: "yeah, we have to go later uvuka kuka Luhle." Remy: "you have amazing children Lihle." Me: "enkosi." Remy: "so what is next." Me: "I'm thinking of a lot of things. I need a place nyani to give these kids a home Remy. Bazokwaz uhlala nam." Remy: "just don't settle for just anything ngenxa ungxamile Lihle. Its difficult. Ndiyayazi, but baby you've got to be patient." stressing about it wasn't helping nyani. Remy: "I might have a place in mind kodwa ngu rent to buy though. I could contact the landlord and arrange a meeting." Me: "where is it?" Remy: "in Walmer. Its a fully furnished town house." Me: "how soon can you arrange a meeting?" Remy: "I'll do it first thing in the morning." Me: "why didn't you say anything?" Remy: "ndilibele ngoku besipha babes, do you see why we shouldn't rush izinto, sometimes impendulo is right in front of our eyes qha thina sijonge kude." Me: "thank you. So much." I hugged him. Lubambo wafumana chance yoqabela. Me: "now all I need is a small car." Remy: "what kind?" Me: "noba yi-polo or BMW x1." Remy: "Scirocco baby. Or the BMW GT." Me: "heee hayi ke ubaby. Uyabaleka ngoku. yay'qonda malin ezinto uthetha ngazo? Better wethu Polo qha." Remy: "ndizoyok'khangelela Scirocco mna. Or A Series ye AMG kwa Benz." Me: "no Remy. I'm buying myself a polo. Not i-Scirocco, or i-Benz. A Polo!" Remy: "okay ke love xolo. Polo it is." so I had to wake up ndiyoqala eWalmer kwa VW dealership and order my ride. I wanted it Red! Or white. Well sobona ngomso. Me: "uyozela ke lo." Remy: "so ubanjwe yinton angalali." Me: "menze alale." Remy: "how?" Me: "ufuna uba ngu Tata? Figure it out sweetie.."

We woke up from our nap, I was hungry as hell, phof mna ndivuswa nguLuhle ogigitheka yedwa. I opened my eyes and saw her ehlel on Remy's chest bencokola. Remy: "akasmhle lona. fana nomamakhe." Luhle: "guban wena?" Remy: "mna? Funa ndibe nguban wena dan." Luhle: "andazi." Remy: "uzothin xa undibiza?" Luhle: "Tata." I choked and coughed. Remy: "hey, mommy's awake." Luhle: "mama." Me: "yes baby?" Luhle: "uthi utata yamthanda umamam." Remy: "haaayi. Wayidlulisa ntombi." Luhle: "uthethile mos wena." she pointed at him. Remy: "xolo ke. Andiphinde." Me: "babes, I don't think we should use titles just yet. I don't want to confuse her." Remy:

"its okay mntu wam." Lubambo ebelele ngomqolo eyimpolo mntakabawo. And thank goodness he was asleep. Akalali lomntana. Ukholwa kudlala qha. Remy: "we're going downstairs for dinner. You feeling okay?" Me: "yes. Qha andikwazi ushiya uBambi apha. Plus my head is aching." Remy: "I'll get you something." Me: "no. I just need another nap." Remy: "Lihle, ndicela uvuke usele pilis." Me: "why are you panicking?" Remy: "I'm not. Kodwa andifun ufunyanwe ngenyi nightmare." I sat up from the bed. He went to his medical bag wabuya ne pilis and some water. Ndasela. Remy: "andiy'thandi xa ukhubekile Lihle. If kukho problem, ndicela uthethe nam. Siyilungise." Me: "I'm just afraid of losing my children Remy. Andifun ulahlekelwa ngabo. I don't want to be those type of mothers." Remy: "you aren't. Trust me." my phone rang. Ndayijonga. It was Benny. I answered. Me: "hey Benny." Ben: "hi, unjani?" Me: "I'm fine wena?" Ben: "I'm good. I was wondering if singadibana. Its been a while." Me: "yes, when?" Ben: "whenever you're free." Me: "apha evekin ke bhuti, we'll keep in touch." Ben: "okay enkosi." Me: "bye." Ben: "goodbye." I hung up. Me: "that was my brother." Remy: "oh. Khumbula usis wakhe." Me: "probably. Besiphi?" Remy: "you're a great mother. Okwangoku you're at a disadvantage of not owning your own place yohlala kodwa in due time you will. And things will get back to normal." Me: "why are you always so optimistic." Remy: "because ndifuna umntu wam onwabe. Plus I'm going to miss you so much kule veki." Me: "nyani?" Remy: "yes. baby?" Me: "hm?" Remy: "ndicela undikhaphe siye New York. Please." Me: "uyothin eNew York love?" Remy: "ndiya kwi meeting ezimbini." Me: "and for how long?" Remy: "from Friday to Wednesday." Me: "I had a temporary passport, khange ndibuyele to do a permanent." Remy: "uzundiphathele yona ngomso emsebenzin, I'll sort it out by the time we leave, if you say yes." Me: "yes. Ndizohamba nawe." he smiled. Luhle: "nam ndihamba nawe." Me: "what? Remy?" Remy: "she wants to go to New York. It would be great babes." Me: "what will I do with the boys? I can't leave them behind." Remy: "just get me their birth certificates, I'll get their passports ready, I've got a contact at home affairs. Sihambeni qha. Just a weekend away." Me: "I don't know hey." Remy: "its just a few days my love. Please." Me: "okay." Remy: "thank you." the baby woke up. Remy: "dinner time." ndamthatha and we went downstairs. A vacation with the kids would be great. I just pray that uLuthando accepts this whole thing anyibilike. Me: "uphi umntu we-dinner?" Remy: "he probably went to buy or stock." Me: "stock what?" Remy: "he owns a club." Me: "a club? Hamba Nathi." we ate our dinner. Me: "and your dad?" Remy: "my dad...I'm not sure where he went." after our dinner, wayofaka izitya kwi dishwasher. Me: "its time for us to get going." Remy: "okay, where to?" he took his keys and Luhle. Me: "Mandy's place." Remy: "most probably by the time we're back from New York. You'll move in your new

place." Me: "if ayikathathwa and if its affordable." Remy: "I bet it is." he led us out to the car and drove us to Mandy's house. I had an inch of hope, but left a space for disappointment. We reached indlu ye tshomam wamisa ngaphandle. When I looked over at him wabe engamndanga tu. Me: "problem?" Remy: "nothing babes." Me: "uqumbele nton?" Remy: "andiqumbanga." he kissed my cheek. Me: "iza Luhle...will you call me when you get home?" Remy: "certainly. Goodbye." I got off the car with my kids sayongena endlin. Nobody was here ndayobeka bag yam in the bedroom. I changed into gym shorts and pajama vest. Lukhanyo called, I ignored it because I knew befuna ndibuyise abantwana. Just one more hour at least. After the 5th call I decided to just answer ngoba akacingi ancame. Luks: "andiphazamisi?" Me: "no, what's up?" Luks: "ndisendlelen egodukayo so I'm thinking ndizodlula ngabantwana, or Ya'll gonna swing by and drop them off?" Me: "I'm at Mandy's. Besisahlala. Can you give me an hour?" Luks: "ndigoduke nin ke mna? I'm Sorry Lihle kodwa kaloku nam funeke Ndivuke ekusen ngomso ndiyaphangela." Me: "okay." Luks: "ndiyeza ke vha?" Me: "sho." I hung up the phone ndibambe inyembezi. Just looking at my daughter and imagining his brother. She was playing by herself pha phantsi ezincokolela. She looked up at me and smiled. Luhle: "iza mama." I sat next to her wandinika unodoli wakhe. She'd left it behind the previous time caba kudala emkhumbula. Lubambo was sitting naye ejongile kwenzeka nton with his rattle toy. Sisancokola njalo ndava ngemoto imisa phandle and a knock. I got up from the floor ndayokroba kqala nguban and opened. Luks: "hello." Me: "hi." he walked in with uLuthando. Wandixhumela kwangoko. I grabbed him ndamfunqula. Me: "hey big boy. Unjani?" Lutha: "khumbula mama ka nana wam." he sobbed. Me: "khumbula nam mntanam. Ubusenza nton?" Lutha: "Tata bedlala ngemot-" Luks: "uhm...uphi uLuhle noLubambo?" Me: "moto ethen leyo?" Luks: "just toys." Lutha: "utata yena mama bedlala apha phandle. Imoto yakhe iyakhala." Me: "Lukhanyo, what is this child talking about? Its no damn toys!" Luks: "its nothing." Me: "what were you Doing?" Luks: "Niks Lihle!!" Me: "Luthando, ibisenza nton imoto ka Tata." Luks: "Lihle. Khayeke ufaka umntana kwi awkward position man! Ndiyak'xelela mos akhonto yenzekileyo! Now where are my kids!!" Me: "don't you dare raise your voice at me! I am sick and I am tired of these games you're playing. Lukhanyo, abayi ndawo abantwana bam until you tell me what the hell is going on!" Luks: "Luhle!!" Me: "Lukhanyo! If you don't start talkin-" Luks: "you'll what Lihle? Heh? Will you be able to protect these children!" Me: "these children don't need your protection Lukhanyo because your father is bigger than you." Luks: "uthi kuthen Lihle?" he got up and walked toward me. Luks: "yiphinde Lihle. Say it again!" I kept quiet. Luks: "ndicela undinike abantwana bam ndihambe." Me: "abayi ndawo abantwana Lukhanyo." Luks:

"like hell." he walked to the bedroom wayolanda uLubambo no Luhle. Luks: "masambe Luthando!" Lutha: "mama!!" he screamed ebambelele kum. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "ufuna ndithin Lihle!! What the fuck do you want me to do!" Me: "I want you to tell me the truth so I can help you!!" I tried calming Luthando down before he suffered an asthma attack. Ndamthuthuzela wade wathula. I rocked him back and forth rubbing his back esozela. Luks: "Lihle." he was standing right behind me. I wiped my eyes and turned to look at him. He was in tears. Luks: "I don't know how I can explain how deep in danger our family is in." Me: "why?" Luks: "the walls are falling apart, the reason why uLuthando is like this....." he wiped his face looking away. Luks: "its because someone was shooting at him but missed..."

Chapter 771

I sat in the chair and just simply stared at thin air. I didn't know what else to say qha bendilambe ndisifa. But the thought of food made my stomach churn. Luks: "please say something." Me: "like what. I almost lost my son. What am I supposed to say?" Luks: "Lihle, ndicela uxolo." whoever's fault it was, I didn't care. I was just grateful that umntanam ebesaphila. I hugged him tightly in my arms elele. When I looked at his face. Ndiphantse ulila. Why couldn't I understand! Luks: "Lihle." he came to me ezothatha uLuthando from my arms. Me: "leave him alone." Luks: "ndifuna uyombeka ebhedin. We have to talk." Me: "There's nothing we have to talk about Lukhanyo. Abayi ndawo abantwana." I stood up feeling a bit dizzy. Ndayombeka on the couch where I could see him clearly. Luhle waza nengubo from the bedroom wayokhwela ecamko bhuti wakhe. Me: "Lubambo can crawl." Luks: "nyan? Since when-" Me: "today." Luks: "Lihle. I am sorry." Me: "what happened Lukhanyo?" Luks: "after nimkile. Siyile kuLubby. Sahlala naye. I called you, Ndisithi ndiyeza, I had some work stuff to go over. Bendifuna uhamba indlela enye. I left first. Ndishiya Lubby behind. Luthando ebefuna uphathela uLuhle Ichips ne-stoki. So we had to stop kwa Spar. Sayongena together sathenga. By the time siphuma. Uyamazi uLuthando is always running around, ubaleke phambi kwam Waya emotweni kqala. When he got there, the first shot went off. I dropped everything and grabbed him. The second shot hit the boot, ngelixesha sendim'tsalile. We got into the car and another went off. I drove out as quickly as possible. Zange ebomin bam ndoyika oluya uhlobo Lihle." Me: "did you see anyone? Who it might be?" Luks: "ha.a. Funeke ndihambise imoto as in now. Amajita asuse eza bullet zijongwe." Me: "you're gonna leave us here by ourselves?" Luks: "what if ibonwe lemoto apha phandle kuphindwe kuqalwe ek'qaleni? I won't be long. I swear. I need you to stay strong for me. I'll be right back okay?" he hugged me.

wavuleka umnyango andothuka. Mandy walked in with S'fiso and Mfundo noSbosh. Mandy: "hayi bethuna, yinton nangathi niyahhlola. Kuthen nihleli ebumnyamen?" I didn't even realize. Sbosh: "guys what's wrong?" Luks: "Lihle, ndizobuya uyeva. Get your stuff ready okwangoku.." he gave me the baby wayophuma ngomnyango. Sbosh: "Lihle?" Me: "not now guys. Please." I went to the bedroom ndaqoqosha izinto zam. I was finished with everything when my phone rang. Remy. Me: "hello." I answered. Remy: "hey baby. Ndifikile kengoku endlin, Tata uyak'buza uyephi. He wanted to say goodbye but ke I guess next time." Me: "please send my regards to him." Remy: "I will. Wenzanton?" Me: "sorting my stuff." Remy: "for?" Me: "nothing in particular." Remy: "oh. I hate when I have to part away from you yazi. I never thought I'd say this but it kinda hurts." Me: "me too." Remy: "kwenzeka nton?" Me: "with what?" Remy: "you sound a bit distracted." Me: "I'm just with the kids. Luthando isn't well. Usalele okwangoku." Remy: "oh, I see. Wena? You alright?" Me: "yeah." Remy: "if you need anything I'm here for you, don't hesitate uyeva?" Me: "I won't. Thank you Remy, for everything. For understanding, for being there for me, for just being supportive. Enkosi." Remy: "it is my pleasure sthandwa sam." Me: "goodnight ke." Remy: "goodnight love." we hung up the phone. I didn't want to drag him into this too. Yes I would tell him. Just not over the phone like this. Ukuba siyahamba apha sizoyaphi noLukhanyo? Lubby's house? I'm not going there. I just cannot. Sbosh: "Lihle?" she came in my room. Me: "yes?" Sbosh: "you okay? Kwenzeka ntoni?" Me: "nothing Sbosh. I'm fine." in almost 30 minutes wabuya uLukhanyo. He just walked into the room qha. Luks: "ready?" Me: "I can't go with you." Luks: "I understand Lihle, kodwa Luthando uyambona unjani. He wants to be near you. That way funekile sihambe sonke." Me: "kuyiwephi? Because if umntu is after us, they know exactly where we live! And andiyi k'landlu ka Lubabalo mna!" Luks: "asiyi apho. Siya kweyethu in Lovemore. Lihle, if ufuna umchazela umntu wakho be my guest, kodwa ke uyazi ba ayikho awti ezohlala kamandi iyazi cherri yayo ihlel nesdala even if he's protecting her. Andifun ke ukumoshela izinto zakho. I know kunzima, but right now, family comes first. We have to go." I took my bag and Bambi, he rolled out the suitcase wayoy'faka emotweni. He came back to fetch the twins. Sbosh: "Lihle?" Me: "I'll explain later. Ndimnkile guys." ndaphuma ndaya emotweni. He was using Stuja's first car, the BMW. Kuba yena ebesebnzisa iBenz. Luks drove out carefully and into the road sahamba. Ufika kwethu in Lovemore Heights wafaka imoto egarage and we all went inside. Its been long since I was here. There was new furniture too. On purpose, I know he was trying to change this house into a positive space. I had to leave the past where it was. Wavuka uLuthando waphinda waqalisa ukhala. Lutha: "mama!!!" I hurried to fetch him and cuddled him in my arms. He was clearly traumatized and

needed a doctor, ingathi kanti something is wrong. Me: "iza Luhle." we went upstairs ndavulela amanzi ovasa. Lukhanyo brought up the bags and Lubambo. Me: "sisayovasa. Can you make them something to eat bazolala uqiba kwabo? Iphi panado ka Lutha?" Luks: "in his bag." I went to the bathroom with the twins sakhulula savasa. The bath tub was big and round. Uqiba kwethu uvasa sayothambisa and wore our pj's. Lukhanyo came in efunqule uLubambo carrying take aways. Luks: "ndizolala in the next room. Ndicel thatha uLubambo?" I nodded. Waphuma. It wasn't even late. Yet I was already 150% done with this day. Batya abantwana and I also ate, ndabaselisa panado after just to help them sleep quicker and longer. Nyani within 15 minutes balala. I took the paper bags downstairs ndayolahla emgqumeni looking in the fridge for food. Kungekho nto. I was still hungry. Luks: "khangе utye? I thought I bought enough." Me: "still hungry. Where's my baby?" Luks: "ulele naye. Nankuya. Ina." he gave me the car keys and his card. Luks: "noba uye kwa Spar. We'll need food for tomorrow too." I looked at the keys. Luks: "nothing is going to happen." ndathatha ndayonxiba then drove out to Spar. I bought a few things for breakfast, some rice, vege's and meat. bottles of juice, yogurt, snacks. Yonke nje into endiy'bawelayo nokutya kuka Bambi. Ndayobhatala. When I rolled out the trolley ndisiya emotweni I received an SMS from Lukhanyo. "YUUUUUH!!! Uyandiqongqotha mfazi." bendisenzela yena nabantwana bakhe mos, because I didn't buy for umna qha. I giggled ndapakisha izinto emotweni. Ndincediswa ngomnye umfana ingath usebenza as a car guard. Him: "molo sisteri." Me: "hi bhuti. Uphilile?" Him: "ndigrand sisi nawe uright?" Me: "ndiright bhut wam." Him: "ngath ndiyamfanisa man usisi." Me: "I doubt that. Ndiyafika aphe bhayi." Him: "nyani?" Me: "umnyen wam ngu gqirha so he was transfered ngapha. Sivela ekapa." Him: "oh. Hayi ayinguye lomntu ndicinga unguye." Me: "nguban Dan lowo." Him: "ngomnye umntana wase mama tshate ne awti ese blawa." Me: "yuhh, zindawo ekuhlala abantu kuzo ezo?" he chuckled. Him: "ha.a man sisi, kuse Motherwell nase newbright. Qha sithi thina yi-mama ne blawa." Me: "oh so yindawo enye?" Him: "ha.a sisi. Zimbini." Me: "oh. Noba ke ngenyi min ndiyoze ndiyodlula ngaphaya. Enkosi vah." I gave him 20 bucks. Him: "ndiyabulela sisi." Me: "ngumntu omaziyo lo girl umfanisayo Dan?" Him: "ha.a qha bendifun umxelela aqhaphela. Kukho abantu abayingozi phandl'apha." Me: "yyoh. Shame man. Okay." I got into the car ndayiqwitha ukuya Summerstrand. On the way ndifownele Lukhanyo. Me: "they're looking for me too, kukho umntu ebendifanisa. I couldn't drive back to you." Luks: "uyaphi kengoku?" Me: "Summerstrand." Luks: "khaw'jike Lihle uye kuLubabalo." Me: "I don't want to-" Luks: "don't argue with me! Remy will not be able to protect you xa ababantu bengena endlinakhe! Are you trying to get him and his family killed??" Me: "no!" Luks: "Then jika!" I switched off the phone

ndashaya U-turn ndaya ngase Love more Heights again to Lubby's house. I really didn't feel like seeing him. Waske wandidika ndingekamboni. The gate was opened ndangena ngemoto and parked it outside. The gate closed again. So ndayongena ke endlin ka Lubby. He was standing by the door engu smiley face with a glass of whiskey. Me: "hi." he looked at the gate pushing me inside the house. He closed the door behind us. Lubb: "was that car following you?" Me: "I think so." he gulped his beverage waye kitchen. I followed ke mna ndisiya kwi fridge and found a red velvet cake. To God be the Glory. Ndahlala nayo on the counter and devoured it. Lubb: "I was gonna eat that." Me: "too bad. Ndicel undigalelele ijuice." Lubb: "slow down. Uzobane cramps if you stuff yourself kangaka." Me: "ndilambile." Lubb: "I know." I looked at him. Yakhala phone yam. I answered. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "sendifikile." Luks: "good. Wenzanton?" Me: "I'm trying to eat. Lubabalo won't let me." Luks: "khamnike phone." I handed over the phone ndabuyela kwi cake Le. Lubb: "Lukhan- yes- I know, okay, okay! Damn. Ndik'vile!" he put down the phone. Lubby: "unjani anyway?" Me: "fine." Lubb: "okay, last time I checked, we're friends. Why am I picking up a vibe?" Me: "what vibe?" Lubb: "like uyandonqena." Me: "I asked for juice. Didn't I?" Lubb: "indeed." he took out juice and poured it for me. Lubb: "Lihle." Me: "Can I Drink My Juice and Eat This Cake Without You Hovering Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "No. I'll hover all I like, this is my house." do you see now why I didn't want to come here? Mxim. Ayisangeni nale cake. Lubb: "kuthen udikwa nje ndim. One minute you're fine, the next you're mad as hell. What's up with the mood swings?" Me: "kudala wandidika. Its not just now." Lubb: "bendingak'diki eDubai. And ufika kwethu apha...and our scene at the parking lot, and a few weeks ago at the lodge. Why now?" Yoh. If I had a knife. I walked away to the lounge. He followed. Lubb: "why now? What did I do?" Me: "you did nothing Lubabalo. I'm just stressed, I need some space and time alone." Lubb: "for real, for real?" Me: "Lubabalo. For the last time. I'm not interested-" Lubb: "neither am I. Qha sunditshintshela ingathi ndisi sgwep's whenever you like." I sat down. Me: "xolo." Lubb: "so...what's new? Lukhanyo uthi une boyfriend. A doctor. Is that true?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "is it the surgeon? Lechaba? Hahahaaaaaa." Me: "yes. Its him." Lubb: "why udlala ngomntanabantu? Or why nidlalana ke? Because we all know he's not faithful to anyone but himself." Me: "I'm not talking to you about my relationship." Lubb: "okay, I'll talk to you about mine. There's someone I met. Couple of weeks ago ne. Qha ufune ubazi friends kqala before we started anything. Now, whilst sitshomene ke, undixelele unomntu but I didn't really put water in cement. So It was no big deal. Now, Liya, came over last night. Sancokola...and sort of kissed a bit. But nothing happened. Now kufika lo ghel, sisahlel kamand with our son and She. Goes. Off! I do not understand why ndine bhadi kangaka. Nguye mos othe ufuna

ubayi friend yam, now that I'm finally about to get some action, she comes with drama! Why do women do that?" Me: "women are different Lubabalo, asicingi ngok'fanayo maybe she has feelings for you but uxakwe kulahla indoda yakhe because nawe you're not showing seriousness toward her so she's being safe. Jongake ngoku ubhaqwe with your ex. Yilento enomsindo. Imagine if she'd dumped her boyfriend how she would feel about herself ngok." Lubb: "oh. But I couldn't chase Liya away, she just got her license ebezondibonisa and she came with bumble bee. What was I supposed to do?" Me: "you were supposed to explain to u-ghel." Lubb: "does your boyfriend have kids?" Me: "we're not talking about my relationship." yakhala again phone yam. I answered. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "uphi uLubabalo? Kunin ndimfownela?" Me: "nanku. Hold." Luks: "hayi. Andifun thetha naye." Me: "okay." Luks: "buya nin?" Me: "when you give the command Mr Mzinyathi." Luks: "cel'ubuye ke." Me: "okay.." I hung up. Lubb: "yalinda kengoku?" Me: "tshi." Lubb: "you're still going through with it?" Me: "with what?" Lubb: "the divorce." Me: "I have to go Lubabalo." I got up ndaye motweni and reversed out the gate. I drove quickly and cautiously ndijonge any car that might be following within 5 minutes ndafika kweyethu indlu ndangena garage with no sign of any car.

Luks came to help. Me: "a little trust wouldn't hurt." Luks: "I do trust You. I just don't trust Him. There's a difference." Me: "I think you should start now." I opened the boot and looked at him. Luks: "oh." Me: "awugodoli?" Luks: "kakhulu." I took some of the bags and walked toward the house. He grabbed me by my belt wanditsala. Me: "uyawa qalile." Luks: "ha.a suqava. I just wanted to say thank you, I don't seem to thank you enough for your patience with me." Me: "okay Lukhanyo." he let go of me wathatha the rest of the bags and went into the house. I packed the food into the fridge and cupboards taking my snacks up to my bedroom where the kids were still sleeping. I ate ke mna ecaleni. Luks: "what did this person exactly say? Ludibene naye? Did he look familiar?" Me: "no. Well, uthe uyandifanisa. I said it was impossible because I just moved here from ekapa with my husband who is a doctor so, andinguuye lomntu acinga ndinguye. When I asked undifanisa nabani. He mentioned icherri yase mama etshate ne awti yase blawa. He said she must watch out, there are dangerous people around." Luks: "uvile ke Lihle?" I got into bed. Me: "andizongazenzi nto zam mna Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lihle. Udibene phi, nini notata?" Me: "what?" Luks: "you said my father is bigger than me. Why?" Me: "I was angry Lukhanyo. I spoke out of anger and irritation." Luks: "well iyakhubekisa ke." Me: "now you understand." Luks: "oh is that it? Until ndive every ounce of pain, you're never letting things go." Me: "this is not about us." Luks: "it never has been. Ndiyayazi, nawe uyayazi the only reason we really got married was for abantwana bethu bakhule kakuhle kwikhaya

elifudumeleyo. And when all that happened, the love grew. Things went wrong, we made mistakes. Neither of us had experienced ezinye izinto and the first sign of trouble sent us packing. Now I know. We both agreed to move on. Just promise me, whatever happens, you'll always be there for our children. At all times. I don't trust anyone more than I trust umamabo." Me: "I'll always be there, and so will you. Awuyi ndawo Lukhanyo. You've conquered such things before. Nothing ever gets you down and beaten. Izodlula nalena. You've got to have faith." Luks: "Lihle, I don't know kwenzeka ntoni ngam, kodwa andifun ubuyela koba bomi. I've worked so hard on myself, I've done so much for myself. I left that life behind so that xa bekhula abantwana babone utatabo as an inspiration. Not a threat. Why kuzoveske ngoku kuvele izinto? I didn't even do anything wrong!" Me: "I know awenzanga nto ironko. This time. Kodwa you cannot let this slide. We need to find out who this is and what they want. You can't give up Lukhanyo. I'm not letting you!" he looked up at me and down at his hands. Me: "I'm so proud of what you've done for yourself. For your children. We're lucky to have you in our lives." Luks: "then what do you suggest we do mamekhaya?" Me: "Remy asked to take me and the kids to New York. From Friday." Luks: "New York huh." Me: "please." Luks: "akhomntu uzobangu Tata ebantwanen bam. Xa efuna ukuya eNew York makemke bashiyeke bona. Uhambe nawe buyathanda. Kodwa bona abam abantwana abayi ndawo!" Me: "nobody is taking your place kodwa with the current situation its best sibasuse endleleni and out the country for you to sort it out without worry." Luks: "andiy'thandi Lihle lento yenzekayo. Andiy'thandi nyani eyoba funeke bemkile abantwana bam." Me: "I know its not ideal but its for the best. Lukha...please?" I held his hand. Luks: "sundi charmer." Me: "uxolo kaloku Tata....will you think about it?" Luks: "ufane wandibiza kamandi. andifun." wanqenqa ngomqolo. Me: "mxim." Luks: "There's only one way to get something out of me, so ginya ntomb'am. Uxole. Amanzi ayatyebisa nawo." actually, he didn't have a choice. I was taking my kids mna qha. Uyokhuza xasesemkayo. Luks: "undiqumbele kengoku?" Me: "nope. Ndisaqweba ubuthongo." Luks: "so ndingas'light isbane?" Me: "no. Bazovuka aba. And I'm trying to sleep. Wena ulala nini?" Luks: "xandisozela. Which is not anytime soon." he got up wayohlala on the couch on the side of the bed. Me: "you know you have to sleep Lukhanyo. Aw'bi right xa ungalali." Luks: "khalale wethu Lihle. Ndiright mna andina niks." Me: "what's going to happen ngomso?" Luks: "I'll think about it. Just get some rest." he got up and walked out. Ndava garage ivuleka and the car go out. I closed my eyes, to get some sleep.

Lucky rolled over to his side of the bed. Lucky: "wow...." he sighed. Anelisa: "babes....." Lucky: "hm?" Anelisa: "we need to do some stuff ngomso, like shopping."

Lucky: "si-shoppa nton ngoku?" Anelisa: "hayi Lucky, we need couches for people to sit on, fridge enengqondo not lanopotyi ukwela khitshi, baby, its time we bought furniture for this house ibelikhaya." Lucky: "Yoh baby. Okay ke." Anelisa: "and then siye kwa ctm to re-do our toilet." Lucky: "nton erongo ngale toilet kehok?" Anelisa: "indala baby. Abantu bebehala apha didn't take care of this house properly." Lucky: "whatever you want my baby." Anelisa: "love, don't you think mhlawmbi phandle singakha braai area or a swimming pool." Lucky: "braai area inga grand baby. Itshom'zam azikwaz uqubha." Anelisa: "okay. Ungalibali ke." Lucky: "baby. Kuthen ungafun zohlala nam?" Anelisa: "Lucky, I'm only 20. Njani ndihlalisane?" Lucky: "love, andiy'thandi la situation uhlala kuyo pha kokwenu. Its not a good environment. Andifun ubangathi ndiyadelela kodwa baby umamakho uyanxila all the time and always shouting at you. Ufunda njani olahlobo? Its not as if ndifuna uku-controller. Uzokwenza izinto ofuna uzenza ngexesha lakho. Kodwa mna ndicingela wena." Anelisa: "thanks for the concern love. Kodwa mna andifun hlala nomntu permanently. Awuzofun unditshata." Lucky: "izokwenziwa yinton lonto?" Anelisa: "you'll be comfortable. Kuba ndizobe ndikwenzela yonke into. Like a wife." Lucky: "set a date ke ofuna ndik'tshate ngayo and it will happen." Anelisa: "andikaqibi nofunda." Lucky: "then sotshata uqiba kwakho ufunda. Khame ndifake reminder." Anelisa: "suphambana man baby. That's in a year and a half." Lucky: "akho ngxaki kaloku." Anelisa: "masiqale silungise lendlu ke." his phone rang and he looked at it then answered. Lucky: "boss." Luks: "cancel all plans zangomso. I need a bodyguard for umfazi. Kumoshakele apha phandle." Lucky: "ngoban ixesha boss?" Luks: "ndik'funa ulapha by 7 eksen.." he hung up. Anelisa: "now what!" Lucky: "hayi Anelisa." Anelisa: "what?" Lucky: "mamela kaloku baby. The only way endikwazi ngayo uzi afforder zonke izinto ozifunayo is if I do as he says." Anelisa: "so uyaphi?" Lucky: "ksasa. Funeke ndiyojonga umfazi." Anelisa: "what!!! Why!!!" Lucky: "Anelisa, xa ubomi befamly yakhe busebuciphekwen. We have to help." Anelisa: "so you're dropping me to take of another man's wife." Lucky: "not olohlobo Anelisa." Anelisa: "ngoluphi olunye uhlobo Lucky? Why does she have to get everything she wants ngenxa engumfazi? Why can't Ta Luks hire other people? Why can't YOU have a life ungahlel utsibelana ooLuks. You almost died trying to protect him and his family!! What about me? Us? Your family? Who protects us?" Lucky: "babes. Ndiyak'cela torho. I know kusenzima. Don't you think I've tried." Anelisa: "well you don't try hard enough Lucky. And I am sick and tired of this." she turned the other direction and covered herself..

Mandla was chilling with Mabheka at Oom Cola's tavern, drinking. Mandla: "Bek's wayaphi uChester fethu?" Mabheka: "use monti lamjita." Mandla: "Yoh. Iscarce man.

Wena ithin nto yakho?" Mabheka: "nganton?" Mandla: "ubusy nanton?" Mabheka: "why?" Mandla: "I want in." Mabheka laughed. Mabheka: "kwinton." he gulped his beer. Mandla: "oh? So uyay'fihla. Ku sharp." Anda arrived and pulled out his camp chair. Anda: "bro's." Mandla: "usukaphi?" Anda: "busy ne-span." Mandla: "ispan? Wena?" Anda: "nton dun ingxaki? Ezinye izinto azindifaneli." he read a message off his phone and smiled. Mandla: "nantsiya ngwenya yam." Anda: "ban lowo?" Mabheka: "uLubby." Anda: "Oh God. Izaw'fika ngengxolo la awti apha." Mandla whistled. Lubby walked to him with two bottles in his hand. One Hennessy and another Ciroc. Lubb: "hahahaa! MA NIGGASS!!!!" Mandla: "Ngamla!" Lubb: "haha! I brought biiitttcchheess!!!" Anda: "baphi?" Lubb: "naba besiza. Nisela nton?" Mandla: "castle lite." Lubby: "anisoze. Anicingi. You are unable to can. Andiy'vumi tu." he went to his car and brought back two other bottles. Lubb: "so mandihlale phantsi guys?" Anda: "ufuna uhlala phez'kwethu kanti?" Lubb: "hayi Uthen na wena ingathi uginye ukrakrayo?" Mabheka: "yibambapha my bru. Ndiye motwen." he got up and walked. Lubby sat down. Lubb: "I know you don't like me." Anda: "khayekane nam Lubabalo." Lubb: "bullets got no names nigga but you could get them customized." Anda: "you really wanna go down that route." Lubb: "I wish you would Andapants. I wish you would." Anda: "andihamb aph-" Lubb: "andikhathali nam khandithi iya ndawo." he opened his bottle. Mandla: "buthe une span for mna bhuda." Lubb: "first things first, kuthen kuniki nyawo apha guys? What must have happened?" Anda: "mxim." Mandla laughed. Lubb: "Hha hha hha." he imitated. Lubb: "ske anyube uMandla ndibuza ndingahleki." Anda: "awunayo nto thetha perhaps?" Lubb: "ukuba bendithetha nawe bunondibuza lento undibuza yona. Otherwise ndithule ke." he drank his shot. Lubb: "flying private through cloud nine." he played with his phone. The girls sat and drank the Ciroc. Anda: "Lubby." Lubb: "uthe mandithule." Anda: "ubafumana phi amacherrie?" Lubb: "I have hoes. What you think?" Mandla: "hayi jonga. Ujimile awti yam." Anda: "uph Ta Luks." Lubb: "ndim lo. Duh." Anda: "omnye uphi, andifun wena." Lubb: "andizoyazi lento uyifunayo mna Anda. Be more specific." Mandla: "nankuya eme pha." Lubb: "phi!!!" Mandla: "ngakula ATM yakwa Nedbank." Lubby took his Hennessy. Lubb: "bye guys." he walked to his twin. Lukhanyo looked at him and carried on talking to Stuja. Lubb: "hi guys." Luks: "who dumped you." Lubb: "kutsho ban?" Luks: "you look lost. Confused. Awuzazi BA mawuthin. So phoxwe nguban?" Lubb: "no one actually. Unjani?" Luks: "I'm working Lubabalo." Lubb: "e-tarven?" Luks: "what are you doing here?" Lubb: "ndizosela with friends." Luks: "where are your so called friends." Lubb: "I have a lot of friends. Nenza nton?" Luks: "Stuja. I need to get this by tonight. Uthin uLara?" Stuja: "ziway zase Jozi bhuda ezi. Lucky ufumene enye yazo." Luks: "and?" Stuja: "silinde ngakuwe bhuda." Luks:

"khayokhulula uLucky ayophumla Stuja ndizok'landela mna." Stuja: "sho bhuti." he left. Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubby looked at him swaying back and forth. Lubb: "Boss Zonke!" Luks: "Lubabalo. Lubabalo. You're drunk." Lubb: "no Lubby, I'm undrunk. Ndiright mna." Luks pulled him to the car. Luks: "uzophazamisana nento zam wena. Go home." Lubb: "utheth ubhontshisi ubuqu bakhe obuno bhoya esbunzi. Because andiyi ndawo. You're proly out yo fuckin nikkas." Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "I'm celebrating you." Luks: "for what reason?" Lubb: "reason? Lukhanyo, you made it. You were nominated. I nominated you." Luks: "you're not making sense." Lubb: "Business man of the Year." Luks: "why would you do that!! You know what? Ngena. Get in! Uyandiphambanisa yazi! Nxi." he got in the driver's seat and drove after Stuja. he sped off. Luks: "ufaki seatbelt and put your seat down." Lubb: "Yuh Yuh Yuh!! Guys! Nqandani!" he put on his seatbelt. Lubb: "Lukhanyo. Whoo-whoop! Lukhanyo. Whoo-whoop!" Luks: "yes?" Lubb: "uyayazi ndiyak'thanda mos neh?" Luks: "awusandibhanxi." Lubb: "Lukhanyo. Whoo-whoop!" Luks: "ubutye nton?" Lubb: "Soma." Luks: "oh my God. Benitshaya? No wonder." Lubb: "wwaaaaaaaaay!!!!!!! Up!" he jumped from his seat. Lubb: "I feel blessed." Luks: "sit here. Ndiyeza." he stopped the car. Lubb: "oh yes." Lukhanyo got out the car walking to the house. He opened the garage door and went in. Stuja stood with Lucky and the captive tied. Luks: "goduka Lucky." Lucky: "ndigrand Ta Luks." Luks: "no, oko uhamba mini yonke. Goduka mfo." Lucky: "sho bhuti." he walked out. Luks: "nguban gama." Stuja: "he won't talk." Lubby walked in. Lubb: "kwenzeka nton people?" Luks: "bendithe hlala emotweni." Lubb: "ishushu motwakho Ta Luks. Who's this?" Stuja: "one of the people bebedubula uLutha." Lubb: "nguban gama bhuti?" the guy spat at his shoe. Lubb: "do you know this costs more than you?" he took off his handkerchief and wiped it. Once he stood up he grabbed his shirt and ripped it apart. Lubb: "khandiphathele hamire Stuja. Ndifuna ihammer." Stuja looked for it. Lubb: "Only God Can Judge Me?" he read the tattoo on the guy's chest. Lubb: "ndizok'biza OG ke mna since you have no name. Since only God can judge you." he took out gum. Lubb: "I see you the quiet type. Wonder what happens when I put holes in your body like socks." Stuja: "Nantsi bhuti." he handed the hammer. Luks: "Lubabalo-" Lubb: "khome kancinci Lu-" Luks: "no give it to me." he grabbed it and hit the guy's forehead in. He screamed in pain. Luks: "uyandazi ndinguban kwedin?" he continued hitting him, punching his face. Guy: "okay!!!" Luks: "uthunywe ngubani?" Guy: "I would be killed-" Lubb: "I would do worse." Guy: "ndiyak'cela mjita. Please." Lubb: "ndingak'hluphanga wethu Stuja khandiphe i-pliers." Luks: "uzoz'thin pliers." Lubb: "uzobona wena." Stuja gave him the pliers. Lubb: "sondeza lamoto ukhuphe jumpers." Guy: "w-what are you doing?" Lubb: "woyika ukufa? Have you tried walking without toes? Talking without your

tongue? By the time I'm done with you, you'll be begging to die." Stuja: "nazi bhuti." he brought the plugged cables, the car was closer. Lubby bent down and took off OG's shoes. Lubb: "khafake Le kawsi inuka i-drain pha emlonyen umvale torhwana." Stuja helped him. OG struggled out the chair screaming. Lubb: "I hope this feeling lasts for fucking ever. Khulula la brukhwe Stuja." OG fought with his hands tied, growling under his taped mouth with tears rolling down his cheeks. Lubb: "Luks?" Lukhanyo was leaning on the wall with his hands in his pockets. Lubb: "honors?" Luks: "gladly. Khandivusele ezi jumpers Stuja." Stuja: "yes boss." he went out to the car. Luks picked them up and clipped his skin. Luks: "iza Stuja." OG grabbed the chair, veins popping out his head and neck. Lukhanyo clipped his toe nails with the pliers. Luks: "ndizok'buza okok'qibela. Who instructed you to target umntanam?"

Chapter 772

Sbu walked in his house just before 11pm Sunday night. He locked the door and went to the bedroom. Sbu: "hi." he dropped his bag and went to the bathroom. Sbosh: "hi. Kutya kwakho is in the fridge." Sbu: "uphi uChuma." Sbosh: "with Sima." Sbu: "hm." he brushed his teeth and washed his face. Sbosh covered herself to sleep. Sbu: "nx. Forgot my phone endlin." Sbosh: "ubuye nini endlin?" Sbu: "just before ndize apha. Ndiyabuya." he took his keys and left. Sbosh's phone rang. Sbosh: "hello." she answered. Nathi: "andisakukhumbuli. Is it safe." Sbosh: "yes it is. Ukhumbula ntoni Nathi." Nathi: "what's going on love?" Sbosh: "nothing." Nathi: "you sure?" Sbosh: "yes. I'm just tired and hungry." Nathi: "ubawela utya ntoni?" Sbosh: "everything." he chuckled. Nathi: "okay, so I'll get you everything ke. Ndize?" Sbosh: "I'm not sure when he'll be back." Nathi: "then why don't you come over?" Sbosh: "erh...." Nathi: "I can bet you my car, he's not coming back." Sbosh: "khaw'yeke wethu Nathi. Let me just bear for the evening." Nathi: "I can't wait for ksasa. Just the moment I see you nje." Sbosh: "uzawndithini." Nathi: "kiss you...hold you in my arms. I hope and pray you won't yell at me." Sbosh: "I only yell xa usenza ububhanxa which is constant." Nathi: "is bringing you flowers ububhanxa? Hayi baby." Sbosh: "I don't like flowers. If I did, ngendine ghadi. And please stop with the coffee. It makes me vomit." Nathi: "I thought....you loved coffee." Sbosh: "not anymore." Nathi: "what else ke baby? Okanye, what do you prefer." Sbosh: "yogurt, I have a desire for chocolate too." Nathi: "no more grilled chicken sandwich?" Sbosh: "erh, like hell!" he laughed. Nathi: "if I didn't know any better I'd say you were pregnant. Kutheni ndinalo feeling." She kept quiet. Nathi: "is it so?" Sbosh: "I'm not sure." Nathi: "if its mine or his, or if you're pregnant or not?" Sbosh: "the first one." Nathi: "then why didn't you tell me?" Sbosh:

"because of how you'd react. I don't want another baby." Nathi: "why not?" Sbosh: "I just.....I don't." Nathi: "okay, so what are you planning to do?" Sbosh: "I don't know." Nathi: "Sibongile, my baby didn't do anything wrong. I don't see why he should be punished ngenxa yezenzo zam." Sbosh: "you're not even sure its yours-" Nathi: "I don't care. I'm willing and able to take care of him. Please reconsider." Sbosh: "I have to go." Nathi: "sizothetha ngalento ngomso." Sbosh: "fine." Nathi: "sukhala kaloku baby. I'm here for you." Sbosh: "okay." she sniffed. Nathi: "close your eyes." she closed her eyes. Nathi: "my mind and heart is right next to you at all times. Wipe those tears....I'm right here. Its just a couple more hours baby." Sbosh: "goodnight." Nathi: "goodnight my love." she hung up. Sbu walked in minutes later carrying his phone and two beers. She covered herself pretending to be asleep. He undressed and got into bed. Sbu: "Sibongile." Sbosh: "hm." Sbu: "when are you planning to talk to me?" Sbosh: "nganton ngoku Sibusiso." Sbu: "njani undibuze obob'ghanxa? Why are you acting different all of a sudden?" Sbosh: "kuthin uba different? Sibusiso, njeba nje ushushu wena andinxilanga mna, ndifun lala." Sbu: "uyadyola S bongile?" Sbosh: "ndinoy'buza wena lonto. Uhlel unuk ingquza mos." Sbu: "hehake Sibongile. Yinton fondin? Ndikwenzeni?" Sbosh: "Sibusiso khalale tu." Sbu: "mxim." he turned the other direction..

"Lihle!!!" he screamed. I jumped up and out of bed. Luks: "kunin ndikuvusa!" I was shivering. I'd just had the same dream. From last night. Exactly the same. Luks: "Lihle! Look at me.....Lithembelihle?" what the hell was happening to me? Andiyazi noba ndiyagodola okanye ndiyoyika. Luks: "vuka Lihle. Wake up." I sat down on the bed. I was cold. Luks: "kwenzeke nton? Why ukhala kangaka? Ndikuva ndisangena emnyango." should I confess to what I've done? Me: "its just a nightmare." Luks: "oh. Undothusile man." Me: "what time is it?" Luks: "about 4." how long do these dreams last? Or when do they begin? Ndiqala ndingaphuphi at all? And then boom, it starts sekuk'dala ndilele? I swear it only last 10 seconds. Why? Where had he been? Luks: "you can take the kids to New York." Me: "you sure?" Luks: "yes. Namhlanje uzohamba noLucky, uye sgela uzok'linda." Me: "and you? What about work?" Luks: "work can wait. Funeke ndihlale aphe ndlin with my children." Me: "andiyi skolweni today, ndiyiqala kwa VW. I need a car." Luks: "first you needed a house, now a car. Ndicela ubuza ndingak'deleli, uyifumanaphi mali Lihle?" Me: "my savings." Luks: "which savings?" Me: "Mine." Luks: "oh. That's good." Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" Me: "I'm sorry." Luks: "uzobuyel apha or ?" Me: "ndizoya eskolweni after ndibuyile kwa VW. Then ndiyobona umama. Its been a while." Luks: "okay. Uzohamba ke ngemoto. And I'm not taking no for an answer. Awukwaz ucapaza apha phandle ngenyawo after Le incident." I got back in bed ndahlala ngempundu. Me: "only if you

promise me to get some help so that you rest." Luks: "fine. Awufun amanzi?" Me: "yes please." he got up and went to the kitchen. Wavuka uLubambo. Oh bawo wam. I quickly picked him up wathula. Me: "good morning little guy. Awuthandi ncam ulala neh?" he stared into my eyes. Me: "baby?" Luks: "hm?" he walked in. Me: "not you. Lubambo isn't responding to me." Luks: "he's a baby. Plus usandovuka." Me: "it doesn't matter. He always responds. Always." Luks: "nanga manzi akho. Give him to daddy." he took his baby waqalisa uncuma umntana. See? That's a response! Luks: "hello bobo. Unjani my boy? Heh? Uvuswa nguban ndimbethe." he kissed him. Luks: "did you mean this?" Me: "precisely. At least he's okay." Luthando woke up abruptly sephefumlela phezulu. Lutha: "mama! Mama! Funa mama!!" he panicked. Me: "iza Luthando. Come here mntanam." I sat him on my lap. Me: "I think he should see a doctor." Luks: "this is my fault-" Me: "don't. Do not start. Our son needs a doctor Lukhanyo." Luks: "I'll make a plan ksasa." Me: "ksasa isn't going to work. Am I supposed to attend classes with him?" Luks: "andinoya ngelixesha Lihle. Ndizocela ku Lubby." Me: "Lukhanyo usukaphi." Luks: "I was out with uLubby." Me: "you're lying to me." Luks: "ndicela undenzele favor." Me: "Lukhanyo answer me." Luks: "heeee." Me: "did you find him?" Luks: "who?" Me: "don't play dumb with me Lukhanyo." Luks: "hayi ke ngoku. Andiyazi ufuna ndithin. Ungafownela noBafo umbuze." Me: "I'm not gonna do that." Luks: "heee ungade. Ndifuna ukwenza Management, so khandikhangelele part time courses available pha kuwe." Me: "iphi matric certificate yakho." Luks: "khayiyeye yona, uyokhangela Le ndiyitshoyo kqala." Me: "okay." Luthando had fallen asleep again. At about 6am I got up ndayovasa. I wore a gown ndayolanda mpahla yam. Lukhanyo was in bed kwindawo bendikuyo. Me: "you promised you'll get help." Luks: "ndimthumele message uLubby. Uzayothatha nanny." I went downstairs ndenza breakfast. Then went up to check on uLubambo ndiyamaz akalali xa kumhlophe. And for once he was asleep. They all were. I got dressed in light blue jeggings and a white petite shirt plus white stileto's, ndathambisa ubuso bam. Ndafaka eye liner qha. Luks: "azik'phandli ezinwele zinkul?" I got a mini fright kuba ndicimba ulele. Me: "no actually." Luks: "buya nin." Me: "later." Luks: "Lucky Ulapha phandle ke." Me: "I made breakfast, xanivuke nilambile." Luks: "siyabulela mama." it was quarter to 8 when I left. Ndayokhupha moto egarage. I hooted for Lucky and he followed right behind me. My first stop was the hospital. I had to see Remy and explain to him what happened. Ndayomisa kwi parking ye visitors and went in. Up to his office I knocked a little. Remy: "come in." I opened ndangena, he looked really busy at his desk. And extremely gorgeous in a dark blue tight ass shirt unbuttoned to his chest. Me: "good morning." he looked up and smiled. Remy: "baby wam." he stood up and walked around his desk to kiss me. Remy: "you look beautiful.

Uyaphi?" he couldn't stop kissing my face endisondeza kuye. Me: "boo, relax. Ndiya kwa VW, then checking at school then ndiye ku mama afterwards. There's something I have to tell you." his landline rang. Remy: "just a second babes." he answered. Remy: "Martin Lechaba.....yes.....seriously? That's amazing, I'm sending my girlfriend over to speak to you then....of course Tim.....thank you for your time." he hung up. Remy: "guess what?" Me: "what?" Remy: "the estate agent says the house is available. You can check it out today. And he'll bring the contract just in case you want to make a decision." Me: "really? That's great! Thank you Remy" I hugged him. Remy: "I told you I'd hook you up. Now There's another thing. We have to postpone the New York trip, one of the other surgeons uthathe i-leave and omnye is in Cape Town for 2 weeks. So I have to help out." Me: "I thought your meeting was important in New York." Remy: "they were. I'll either have to reschedule or we'll hold it over a conference call." Me: "oh." Shit. his pager beeped. He checked it. Remy: "mxim." Me: "ambosebenza babes. We'll talk later." Remy: "I'll call you, my love." he kissed my lips. Just a juicy peck. then pulled my waist closer to him. He kissed me again, deeper, slower and dropped the file in his hand on the floor, he grabbed my hair pushing me against the desk. He pulled me up ndahlala on it, with my legs around his waist. He stopped and stared at me. Licking his lips. Remy: "you're killing my patience." I laughed. Me: "patients? Or patience?" Remy: "both." Me: "well, you better get to work then, doctor." Remy: "akuse moshakele ngase zantsi for me to go to work." Me: "sorry about that." he kissed me again, I could feel him pressed against me rock hard. There was A knock on the door and it opened. He stopped and looked behind him. Remy: "ever heard of waiting for a fucking response? Kukokwen apha?" IYUH. Isile lendoda. Remy: "well? what do you want!" Bongwiwe: "uhm....I....Junaid was looking for you." Remy: "wen'ungenaphi ke perhaps? Because Junaid has my number." he picked up his files. I folded my legs still sitting on his desk. Remy: "Bongwiwe andinayo mini yonke. What is it?" Bongwiwe: "nothing." she walked out. Remy: "akhonto indifuqa njengomntu ongayaziyo ndawo yakhe. Like awuveske ungene ungacelwanga. Kuske kuthini na. Nxx!" he fixed his shirt. Remy: "uxolo mntu wam." Me: "sude ubenomsindo kaloku. Don't be mean to other kids." Remy: "its not just that babes. Sophinda siyithethe ngenyi mini. Can we get together later? Nantsi number Yale agent for you to get the address." Me: "okay." I took the card and my bag. We walked out the office watixa and kissed my forehead. Remy: "take care, love." I turned around to walk away and he spanked my ass andothuka! Me: "mxim." he laughed and jogged away. I walked down the passage to the exit. I reached the car and heard someone call my name. I turned to look yabe ingu Bongwiwe. Me: "yes?" B: "unjani?" Me: "I'm fine wena?" B: "superb. So you and Remy an item now?" Me: "ayisecace." B: "well....just a

little warning, Remy doesn't do commitment, he really can't love you while still fucking his interns but ke that's your problem now. Bye sweetie." she walked away from me andabinayo nempendulo yakhe. It was so confusing. I got in the car and drove to Walmer. Aphe ndleleni ndimane ngozincokolela what this girl just said. Hayi man, she's probably just bitter and jealous. Remy hasn't even been acting suspicious. Or was I being blind. He's quiet yes, but unfaithful? I don't know. Ndafika kwi dealership ndayongena. I spoke to the consultant and he showed what they had available and offered a test drive. I didn't have time for that shit. We did the paperwork as he explained thoroughly lento ndizoy'vuma I ended up signing for the sunset red Polo. It wasn't available at the moment so it was ordered. Uqiba kwam ngapha, I called lomntu we'estate agreeing to meet in an hour at the address. I went to buy some potato chips and waited then drove there safika ngexesha elinye. Lucky was still around but discreet. I looked at the house, ndayithanda immediately. Tim: "are we happy?" Me: "definitely. How is the rent ?" Tim: "rent?" Me: "or is it for sale?" he looked a bit confused. Tim: "there..... is no rent." Me: "my boyfriend didn't specify. So, I'm actually looking for figures." Tim: "well. Uhm....I'll have to ask the landlord and get back to you on that one, once you've agreed I'll organize a meeting for all 3 of us." Me: "oh." 😞:/ how can you sell a house and not know yimalin bethunana? Me: "will you call me once you get everything?" Tim: "yes ma'am. Thank you." I said my goodbye's ndabuyela emotwen. Something wasn't right man. Why is he so confused? I started the car and drove to NMMU, once I arrived I went to inquire about the course available for part time ka Lukhanyo, ndanikwa brochures. It was almost 1pm. Ndayokhangela friends zam ndabafumana outside the library. Me: "hey guys." Damian: "oh my, am I dreaming?" Lindi: "Yoh girl! Uvelaphi?" Jake: "I missed you." he hugged me. Jake: "and you smell of man. Who is it?" Me: "my boyfriend." my phone rang and I saw my lawyer's number. Ndaphendula. Me: "afternoon Gwen." Gwen: "hi, how are you?" Me: "I'm fine thanks and how are you?" Gwen: "I'm good, I just spoke to Lukhanyo's lawyer, he looked at the papers and has agreed to take them to him." This was now becoming real. But its what we both want. Me: "thank you Gwen. Is there any thing else?" Gwen: "I'll email you the rest of the details including the date." Me: "I'd appreciate that. Thank you." Gwen: "sweet. Enjoy the day." Me: "bye." ndacima phone. Lindi: "boyfriend huh?" Damian: "from?" Me: "around here. His name is Remy." Lindi: "Remy? What does he do?" Me: "he's a doctor." Damian: "oh wow. That's nice. I'm glad you found someone that's making you hot and buzzing. So why are you in heels ?" Me: "oh leave me alone. I need to go get my assignment." Damian: "I already got it for you. Here it is. There's two." Me: "thank you. You're a star." Lindi: "I'm going to visit my uncle, so I better get going.

Nice to see you babe." Me: "bye." she left with Jake. Me: "where's Alex?" Damian: "oh God! He asked me to fetch him from his dentist at 12." Me: "then run." Damian: "I'm not about to. Let me walk you." we walked to the car sancokola for a while until I drove home. Lukhanyo called me. Me: "hello?" Luks: "buya." Me: "what?" Luks: "Lihle, come back home." Me: "but ndithe ndiyobona umama nj-" Luks: "Lihle. Come. Back. Home. NOW!" I stared at my phone hanging up and drove to Lovemore Heights. Aphendlelen I noticed there was no more Lucky. Maybe that's why. I arrived ndafaka moto egarage and closed it ndayongena endlin. Bekudlalwa umculo the twins dancing phambi kwe TV. All of them were topless benxibe pajama pants bonke. Lukhanyo was cutting Lubambo's nails esokola ke phof ngoba ubusy lomntu. Me: "why did you call me." Luks: "Lucky found someone following moto Le uhamba ngayo. Just before nifike NMMU. Umke nayo yena, I can't take risks ndikuyeke uye Motherwell unsupervised." Me: "what do you mean umke nayo." Luks: "he's taken care of it." Me: "here's what you asked for. I have to start on my assignment." ndamnika eyakhe info ndanyuka ndaya phezulu to the bedroom. I took off my shoes and rested. The kids came rushing in bakhwela on the bed. Me: "benivasile guys." Luhle: "ewe. Tata uvasile nathi." Me: "natya ntoni." Lutha: "papa. ne chips." Luhle: "sonka nayo." Lutha: "ewe alok." Me: "benikhe nalala?" Lutha: "Andifun." Me: "ngoba ngafuni?" he just shook his head. Lukhanyo walked in with Lubambo. I just said I needed to start my assignment. Me: "iphi nanny?" Luks: "ndithe mayihambe. We're fine. Lubby umsile to the doctor uLuthando. But he couldn't get anything out of him kuthwa uske wavala umlomo wakhe wajonga kude." Me: "he does that sometimes xa engay'thandi into. Did you prepare him?" Luks: "ndimvasile wanxiba nje." Me: "I mean mentally. Prep talk him, tell him uyaphi and with whom, kuzokwenzeka ntoni etc." Luks: "ndingade. Why?" Me: "he's.....moody. Ufana nje nawe." Luks: "I'm not moody." Me: "you are very moody Lukhanyo. Awuthand uthetha nabantu ongabaziyo wena uske uthule qha." Luks: "I mind my own business." Me: "so does your son." Luks: "There's something I need to do. Kuzofuneka nihlale apha nina." Me: "I need to start my assignments." Luks: "ingena ngomso dan?" Me: "no-" Luks: "then phola." Me: "uyaphi Lukhanyo." Luks: "hayi kengoku." he put the baby down wanxiba a slim fit jersey. Me: "ukhe uchebe intloko le imbi." Luks: "iright kalok. Ndiphumile." Me: "when will you be back?" Luks: "I don't know." Me: "Lukhanyo. Don't do this." Luks: "Lihle, I have to. Its the only way I can get things back to normal and protect you. Ndizow'buya noba kunini. Izapha." Me: "Luhle ujonge uLubambo angawi vha?" Lutha: "nam ne mama?!" Me: "yes baby. Nawe ujonge." I followed Luks down stairs and he took out a gun. Me: "Lukhanyo can you please let me in. Kwenzeka ntoni?" Luks: "Lihle, stay out of this one. I am the only one that can fix this, wena ndifuna

uhlale apha and calm our babies bazoba grand. Take this." Me: "kukho abantwana apha!" Luks: "that's exactly why you need it. If something is bothering the peace ndingekabuyi yisebenzise. But first look who it is. Uyandiva?" I was numb. I can't believe I had to do this again. Luks: "Lihle, you remember how to shoot, right?" Me: "uhm...yes." Luks: "that's my girl. Ndizow'buya. Don't worry." he walked out the door and that was the last I heard from him.

Chapter 773

Wednesday afternoon I was still waiting for a return. He was nowhere to be found and I just had to wait painfully. Ndade ndatyhafa and decided to call Lubabalo. Lubb: "yeeeebboo." he answered. Engathi usengxolweni. Me: "hi." Lubb: "you good?" Me: "I'm fine. Can you talk." Lubb: "yes, where you at?" Me: "aphe ndlin. In Lovemore." Lubb: "okay. Cool. Ndiyeza." I waited for him to arrive. My twins were taking a nap. Actually I had to force them kuba bebe moody bendibuza uphi utata. They've never been like this before. So it bothered me a bit. Lubambo on the other hand was his bubbly self ehleli phantsi sucking a biscuit. 30 minutes later I heard the door bell ndayovula. Lubby walked in ephethe take aways. Fish and chips. Iyuh ndangaske ndimxothe! When has he EVER seen me eat fish! Lubb: "and now?" Me: "move!!" I stood by the window trying to breath fresher air. Lubb: "I'm figuring, you don't like fish?" Me: "NO!" Lubb: "oh. I'm sorry. Ndizoy'faka kwi fridge. Nazi chips. Want those?" Me: "Lubabalo andik'bizelanga kutya mna apha." Lubb: "I see." he opened the fridge wazifaka khona. Lubb: "where are the kids?" Me: "balele. Uph uLukhanyo?" for a split second he probably forgot who Lukhanyo was wandijamela with a confused expression. Me: "don't look at me as though I'm crazy. I want to know where he is! Take me to him." Lubb: "I'm afraid I cannot do that." Me: "why!" Lubb: "when last did you sleep? Eat?" Me: "LUBABALO! WHY!" Lubb: "I don't know where he is!" Me: "the fuck you mean! He's your twin!" Lubb: "not his bodyguard. Lihle, khangathe nto kum uLukhanyo. I don't know anything." Me: "and Sunday night? Where was he?" Lubb: "with me. Kwa Gqalane." Me: "what are you hiding from me? Lubabalo where is he?" I cried. Lubb: "Lihle ndiyak'cela. Have something to eat-" Me: "I can't!! The kids are driving me insane! Abafun kwenza nto without him! Why can't you understand!" Lubb: "I'm here-" Me: "You're not Him!" I turned around in shame. I was ashamed of everything I'd done. I couldn't even face him. Did it have to be him I'd cheated with? His own brother? I don't know what I'd been thinking but it was there. The care, the feeling. Kodwa it should've stayed there, ignored. It wasn't even worth it. Me: "please go." Lubb: "andiyi ndawo." Me: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "you're not in a

position to look after these children if you're going to keep breaking down like that. I'm not going anywhere." I went up to the toilet. For the 3rd time ndahlala ethobin. Ndi hambisa. What had I eaten? Okanye ndine nyongo. I ran a bath after flushing ndavasa. Went to my bedroom ndanxiba pajamas and a gown. Lubb: "brought you some food." Me: "baphi abantwana bam?" Lubb: "in the lounge bayatya. I'm not sure what you want to eat ke, uthi uLuhle ubugabha izolo after utyile. You okay?" Me: "I'm just sick." Lubb: "you have to get it checked out. Maybe food poisoning or your blood pressure." on the plate was potato chips, sliced tomatoes, some bread and juice. Me: "thanks." Lubb: "uqiba kwakho ulale please." he got up and walked out. I sat there staring at the food ndaqalisa ukutya. Ndaqiba. I drank the juice ndabeka plate ecaleni. I couldn't sleep. Firstly because I was afraid. Secondly I couldn't find utata wabantwana. What would I explain to them if he never came back. When it was still me and him, he could disappear whenever he liked. And he DID. When the kids were babies, he disappeared all he liked. Now they're old enough and want to know. Lubby walked in again. Lubb: "he's a bit grumpy." Me: "he's hungry." wandinika uLubambo. Me: "iphi papa yakhe." Lubb: "he doesn't want it." Me: "I bought him a new one." Lubb: "tried that too." I put him in my arms ndamncancisa. His eyes were woozy. Me: "he's sleepy." Lubb: "ooh!" after a while he started letting go. Ndamsusa and put him on my chest rubbing his back. Wabhodla umntu waphinda wacimela. Lubb: "can I?" Me: "its fine." Lubb: "Lihle. You need to sleep." Me: "and I will. With him naye mos uyalala." Lubb: "fine." waphuma waye lounge. I got into bed with my son ndaqweba ubuthongo until I actually fell asleep.

I woke up in the middle of the night, on the bed was the twins and their little brother who was awake. Me: "wenzani ebumnyameni boy? Uvuswe ngubani?" I got up and took him to the kitchen. My stomach was cramping. Lubb: "what's wrong?" he was sitting on the couch yedwa. Me: "I need some water. Susu sam sine cramps." Lubb: "cramps? Period?" it will never be comfortable uthetha nge periods with a man. Ever. Me: "not sure." when last did I have a period. Lubb: "sapha umntana. Lie down, I'll get you water ne pain killers." I had a headache too and I was actually sleepy. I went up to my twins ndahlala ecamkwabo watching them sleep. Perhaps tomorrow ndingabasa to the park and play, just to get their minds off things. Or was it mine that needed distraction? Would it be safe? Lubby walked in with the pills and water. I drank them ndabuyela ezinguben waphuma yena with the baby. I checked the time ndadibana ne missed calls zika Remy. And a random number called me. So I answered. Me: "hello?" Caller: "Lihle." it was Zakes. Me: "molo Tata." Zakes: "kuthen ungandifownelanga undixelele kwenzeka ntoni?" Me: "I'm sorry Tata, I was so confused and helpless." Zakes: "its fine. Mamela apha ke. Ngomso ksasa thatha

abantwana ubase kokwenu. I'll take care of the rest." Me: "but wha-" Zakes: "akhonto izokwenzeka. Trust me. Isa abantwana kumamakho. Wenze ke wena ofuneke uzenze." Me: "enkosi Tata." Zakes: "yinton Le ik'hlelisileyo eksen apha." Me: "oko wayemkile uLukhanyo Tata. Akeka buyi andimazi wayaphi." Zakes: "sukoyika. Uzobuya. Sophinda sithethe." Me: "enkosi Tata." he hung up. I called Remy back and he answered in a very sleepy voice. Remy: "hm..." Me: "hey." Remy: "baby? Where are you? What happened?" I heard him position himself. Me: "just some stuff happened, I'm gonna have to tell you this face to face." Remy: "okay, I'll take the afternoon off then sizohlala together and talk. I missed you so much." Me: "I miss you too." Remy: "it don't feel like you miss me." Me: "trust me baby. I do." Remy: "wenzantoni ngelixesha." Me: "I can't sleep properly." Remy: "maybe you should get this checked out hey? I'm worried." Me: "I'll be fine. Its just stress." Remy: "okay. How did you like the house?" Me: "its beautiful. But there was no furniture, I thought you said fully furnished." Remy: "perhaps the owner was still fixing it kodwa into endiyaziyo by the time you move in, it will be furnished." Me: "how do you know the owner?" Remy: "uhm..I don't..I'm just...guessing babes. Ifika nin imotwakho?" Me: "they said they'd tell me when its ready." Remy: "how come?" Me: "I wanted leather seats, a sun roof, and some other extras." Remy: "ooh, that's nice. So we can drive around with our hands out the roof? I like that." I giggled. Me: "but you've got a drop top, you always drive around ngenqayi itshiswa lilanga." he laughed. Remy: "I only use that car for special occasions." Me: "so you were just flexing that day?" Remy: "barely. I don't like uhamba ngemoto emdaka. And la Porsche imdaka. You don't want to take it to the car wash." Me: "we'll take it together tomorrow." Remy: "Yuuh. Yeke man, ndikhe ndiqhutyelwe ngumntu wam nam. ndidikiwe kubayi chauffeur." Me: "oh? Mayibe ndim chauffeur kengoku? Cingi sana." Remy: "izaz'qhuba lamoto kanjani because I'm not touching it." Me: "sinoske siyivase apho endlin qha if that's the case." Remy: " and ruin my nails? Asoze kaloku." I laughed. What! Me: "awusephambene man. Uvuka ebuthongwen nyani?" Remy: "ewe baby. Bendikukhumbula nyani yazi. Like andizolala ngoku ndibe ndicingana nawe. Awubawel ndizok'bona?" Me: "at 2am?" Remy: "yesss...." he mumbled. Me: "hayi sweetie. Lala. Akusekho safe." Remy: "use town nje babes, ndise Summerstrand. What's not safe?" shit. Me: "selapha ungomso baby. We'll be together." Remy: "I can't wait yazi." Me: "lala baby. Uyavuka ke wena." Remy: "worse ba ndingena u6." Me: "kodwa usafuna ubase ndleleni. Hayi sweetie. Lala." Remy: "ndifuna ulale aphe camkwam njena mna." Me: "you will babes. Soon." Remy: "okay ke ndiyalala vha. Nawe uzolala?" Me: "yes I will." Remy: "sleep tight sthandwa sam." Me: "nawe love." Remy: "you gonna hang up?" Me: "yes." Remy: "cima ke baby phone." I hung up.

Ndatsho ndabawela ubambelela kuye as of now. Just sleeping next to him. He was such a gentleman. Phof he was probably just plain tired, the nigga hadn't slept in two full days when I spent the night over. And the second night? Well all I know is, there was definitely no problem down there because Monday was just "hard" proof. The thought made me blush and then it faded. What if things changed after the sex? What would happen then? Now I was having doubts. I still wasn't ready to get it on? How was this possible? Lubb: "still awake?" oh. Me: "what's up?" Lubb: "Siphosenkosi." Me: "his name is Lubambo." Lubb: "I named him God's gift. And its not changing. Anyway, nanku phinde walala." I took my son and tucked him in next to me. Me: "anything else?" Lubb: "who were you talking to?" Me: "myself." Lubb: "seriously?" Me: "what? Do you think I'm crazy?" Lubb: "how long are you gonna keep this up? First you call me over, ndifika uyi wreck, ulila ungakwaz nothini. Next thing you treat me like shit, what the fuck is up with you!" Me: "don't yell at me-" Lubb: "I'm not yelling. I'm just trying to understand what is wrong? Help me here! HELP ME." Me: "Lubabalo, I'm trying to get some sleep." he stepped back ehlikihla intloko. Lubb: "I didn't think it'd be like this." he whispered as he walked out. Me: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "yes." Me: "ngomso I have to take the kids to Motherwell. Ndicela undise." he stared at me blankly. Me: "yinton?" Lubb: "God..... nothing. Absolutely nothing." he sighed and left me there. Well I went back into bed. Ndalala.

Thursday morning Sibongile got ready for work. Sbu was sitting in bed reading his emails. After showering Sbosh took out her black lingerie placing it on the bed. Her black pencil skirt and white blouse. Her black peep toe platform wedge then got dressed. Sbu stared at her quietly. Sbu: "special occasion?" Sbosh: "nope." Sbu: "hm." she took out her Jean Claude Gaultier perfume. Sbu: "has to be." Sbosh: "inton ngoku?" Sbu: "you only use that for special occasions." Sbosh: "I just feel like treating myself to something nice." Sbu: "oh." Sbosh: "uphangela nin." Sbu: "ndingena a bit later today. I have a meeting in town. You?" Sbosh: "ndiyophangela ngoku. I have a lot of work to do." her phone beeped and she checked it. A message read: "Good morning beautiful. Can't wait to see your beautiful smile. 1 more hour. I'm counting." Sbu: "good news?" Sbosh: "oh! Yes. NguLihle. She found a place qha akekho sure ngayo." Sbu: "why engahlali nomntu wakhe? Thought she was engaged to Lubabalo." Sbosh: "haibo Sibusiso they broke up 4 months ago." Sbu: "ohhh! I forgot. But why?" Sbosh: "I do not know and I don't care. Bendingay'thandi ncam but ke she was happy at the time ndavala owam umlomo." Sbu: "who's she dating kengoku?" Sbosh: "why are you so interested?" Sbu: "Sthera is single." Sbosh: "Sthera? Umankazana? Hehake. No she's in a relationship with my boss's brother." Sbu: "your boss has a brother?" Sbosh: "Jesus Sbu! Ewe! Ndanditshilo nje kuwe Nathi had an older brother. Remy."

Sbu: "ooh yeah kanene. He's the engineer ?" Sbosh: "mxim." Sbu: "oh wait....the doctor right? I'm right?" Sbosh: "I have to get going." Sbu: "Sibongile." Sbosh: "yes?" Sbu: "may I please get a kiss before you leave?" he begged. Her heart broke to pieces. Sbu: "please." she went over by his side and kissed his lips. Sbu: "I'm sorry." Sbosh: "I have to go Sbu." Sbu: "please, can we talk?" Sbosh: "I can't. Not right now." Sbu: "later?" Sbosh: "yes later." Sbu: "ndizobuya a little earlier. And I'll make dinner." Sbosh: "okay. Goodbye." Sbu: "enjoy your day." Sbosh: "you too." she got up and went to work. When she arrived, Nathi's blue Range Rover was already parked in its usual spot. She went into her office and switched on her computer logging in. Relaxing and sorting work out. A few minutes later Nathi walked in. Nathi: "breakfast is served." he place the paper bag on her desk. Sbosh: "hi." Nathi: "its your favorite. Grilled chicken sandwich. And your guava juice." Sbosh: "thank you." Nathi: "what have I done now?" Sbosh: "its not you." Nathi: "tell me." he locked the door and went to hold her in his arms. Nathi: "xolo kaloku baby. Thetha noMr Lechaba. I wish I could say Dr Lechaba but that's my brother and euw. So talk to me." Sbosh: "I don't feel its right lento siyiyenzayo. I can't keep lying to him. Even after he cheated continuously. He wants us to sort it out and move on." Nathi: "and what do You want?" Sbosh: "I don't know. I feel so guilty." Nathi: "is that why une thoughts zobulala umntanam? Hayi Sibongile khacinge fondin." Sbosh: "Nathi please. Just-" Nathi: "I'll support you, through out Le pregnancy, when you give birth you can test umntana ngowka ban. If it isn't mine I'll back off." Sbosh: "and if it is? You won't ever let it go!" Nathi: "Sibongile. Ufuna ndithini? I just want you to be happy. You will regret yourself everytime ubona uChuma. Its not alright. Ungumama and uyamthanda lomntana usesuswin sakhoregardless of nguban tatakhe. I'll do what you ask of me. I promise." Sbosh: "you promise?" Nathi: "if that makes you happy. Yes." Sbosh: "thank you for being understanding." Nathi: "kodwa ndiyak'cela uyeke ubane moods, when you don't like something, tell me. Don't shout. Nam ndingumntu and I'm doing all I can to protect you because I love you. Akukho mnandi, its really painful. I want to show you off. I want to tell the world I'm gonna be a daddy. Its unfair that funeke ndenze sacrifice but I'm doing it nonetheless. I want you to be happy, unstressed and beautiful. Okay?" Sbosh: "okay." Nathi: "promise me." Sbosh: "I promise." Nathi: "thank you. Anyway, I'm going to have to tell my brother. I think I'm going to explode yi-excitement." Sbosh: "really?" Nathi: "uh-huh. I've never had a baby before. So..first experience. Akeka khabi?" Sbosh: "not yet." Nathi: "uzokhaba nin kanti?" Sbosh: "when he has legs idiot!" she giggled. Nathi: "Ohh! But then.....how is he going to grow legs? Funeke siye kwa gqirha baby. Yi-must ndiyiqonde mna lento ingekandi xaki. So its a boy?" Sbosh: "if I'm having a second baby, I hope yintombi." Nathi: "me too. I would

love having a daughter. They keep the best secrets. bendibone owaka Lihle. My God, umhle lamntana and She's soo sweet." Sbosh: "Luhle? That's my angel. Funeke ubabone bedibene ne twin yakhe. Yoh you would cry tears of happiness xabedlala kunye." Nathi: "she has a twin? Naye yintombi?" Sbosh: "no, the twin is a boy. Yoh akamthandi utatakhe unontombi. She is head over heels naye. Ntombikayise nyani. Luthando is closer to his mother, ngomnye ongevayo ofana noChuma but he's a cutie." Nathi: "ncaww. Yabona ke? I want a baby girl, and afane nam futhi. Daddy's little princess." he hugged her, cuddling her tummy. Nathi: "yakhula yambo? Mntanam ke lowa.." Sbosh: "you need to calm down." Nathi: "I'm not required to." he kissed her cheek. Sbosh: "abantu will start wondering where you are Mr CEO." Nathi: "ndibakhathelele kanene mamomntanam?" he zipped down her skirt, pulling out her shirt. Sbosh: "sobe uphinde uyeke ke wena." Nathi: "ufuna ndiyeke wena?" Sbosh: "I want you. Not apha. Somewhere private and just us." Nathi: "lunch time. Meet me by the car." Sbosh: "what car?" Nathi: "jikeleza lowam ume phandle baby." Sbosh: "uyisapha ba awuyifuni." Nathi: "yithathe wethu mntu wam." he left the keys on her desk, kissed her forehead and left....

Thursday midday, I sat in the lounge with umama at home. The twins were playing on the floor with their toys. Emphasis on "WERE" because now they are lying on their backs bebambene ngezandla kuyaculwa. They kept lifting their legs up bahleke. It was weird but cute. Lubambo for the first time was grumpy. Efeketha nyani. Never abenje Bambi andizoyazi utheni. He cried xandizama umbeka phantsi. So he had to sit on my lap until he fell asleep. That wasn't anytime soon. Me: "bobo. look at umamakho sthandwa sam. Yinton ngxaki?" izixelele Le ayizoqalisa ulala. Ezibambile ke phof. Luthando got up wazoma in between my legs. Me: "akalambanga uLutha?" Lutha: "m.m." Me: "ndikwenzele nton mntanam." Lutha: "papa." Me: "papa baby? Kusemini nje awubawel veggies zakho?" he shook his head. Lutha: "sonka." Me: "okay. Masilalise ke uBobo kqala." Luhle: "uzolala uBobo mama?" Me: "ewe sweetie, izapha." she came and kissed her little brother. Luhle: "laview bobo ka mama." Lutha: "nam mos." Me: "noBobo loves you guys. Mmwwaah." I gave them each Lubambo's hand. The baby giggled. Me: "ithi I love you too. Itsho baby." Ma: "uphi uLukhanyo Lihle?" Me: "andimazi mama." Ma: "nihlala kunye ngoku?" Me: "hayi mama, I have my own place mna. Qha bendise ndlin yakhe with the kids." Ma: "yena abephi?" Me: "inoba uphume nomsebenzi. Khange atsho uyaphi." Lutha: "mama, Bambi yena funa bele." Me: "nyani? Ulambile uBambi?" Luhle: "ewe." Okay. I had to trust their judgement. Ndakhupha ke ibele wanca umntu. They watched over him esozela ke yena. Luhle: "shhhh mama. Lele ngoku." he stopped sucking and I rocked him further apha esfuben Sam azolala. Me: "ulele ngoku neh?" Lutha: "nam funu lala." hahahaaa! Ufuna

uncanca ke lomntu bethuna akaqalisanga ufunu lala. Me: "ndikwenzele ibisi lakho boy? Uzoncanca ulale nawe? Awus'fun sonka?" he shook his head. Luhle: "nam mama." Me: "okay my angels." I took Bobo to his cot. He had two, which I can say leya ise Ford was a waste of money kuba lona umntu ufuna ulala kwi bhedi with his siblings and on top of his dad. Andicingi ndiy'thenge mna. I put him down ndayokwenzela itwins ubisi lwabo. We went to the bedroom bencanca ke sanqenqa on the bed. Luhle: "mama uphi utata?" Me: "usemsebenzini my love. Uzobuya vha. Azothatha abantwana bakhe." Luhle: "okay." I snuggled them sancokoleni until they fell asleep. I got up from bed kuzofuneka ndibuye late because I won't be able to sleep without them kulandlu. So I'd have to go back and fetch my clothes aphe mini ndibuye. For now, it was time ndithethile noRemy. Lubby was still waiting outside by the time ndiphuma endlin. Me: "ndicimba umnkile. Why bungangeni?" Lubb: "your mother doesn't like me and andibawel ukwenza awkward situation for nina." I got in the car. Lubb: "where to?" Me: "you can drop me off in town thanks." Lubb: "uyabashiya abantwana?" Me: "yes. They're safer here." Lubb: "you sure about that?" Me: "yes." he started the car sahamba ke to town. And for once he didn't ask or pry. I was grateful for that. He looked so tired and sleepy. Me: "how about you go home and get some sleep." Lubb: "can't. Funeke ndiye msebenzin to check kuhamba njani and then look for Lukhanyo." Me: "you can do all that tomorrow, you look like you're about to collapse. Lubabalo, take a break uyolala. Khange ulale izolo." Lubb: "I'll be fin-" Me: "NO. You won't! You're going home and you're going to sleep." Lubb: "okay! I'm going home to sleep. Yoh." he dropped me in Terminus. Lubb: "call me if you need anything. I'll be at home." Me: "I will. Enkosi." he drove away and I walked to the taxi's to Summerstrand. I texted Remy sizodibana at Finnezz. He declined. Yaske yandixaka kengoku. Kanene he didn't like restaurants. I called him. Remy: "baby uphi?" Me: "ndngena Summerstrand ngoku. Ndithin ndize apho kuwe endlin or?" Remy: "ewe baby." Me: "why not Finnezz?" Remy: "after we're done talking sayohlala apho. Its not private." Me: "oh. Kodwa its not as though sizohlala ecamkwa Bantu while talking." Remy: "sizoya babes." Me: "okay ke." I hung up. Yayongena taxi in Strand and I got off estopin walking up to his house. When I arrived people. Dr Lechaba was sitting in the dining room table with a pile of patient files or whatever it was on it esebenza. I couldn't explain my anger. Me: "hehake." I blurted out. Remy: "yinton babes?" Me: "US time. What's all of this." he laughed. Remy: "I had to seem busy. It'll wait for another day. Come here." he kissed me sweetly on the lips. My phone vibrated. He stopped and looked at me. Me: "excuse me." I checked it and it was Siya. Hayi man Siya! Not now. I ignored it. Remy: "nguban lowo?" Me: "a friend." Remy: "then why did you ignore it." Me: "because I'm with you now." Remy: "which

friend is this?" Me: "Siya, uhlala in East London." Remy: "Siya? Why are you ignoring his calls kengoku?" Me: "Remy, Siya was the person who encouraged me to ask you out. Relax." Remy: "oh. Sizoty nton baby." Me: "what do you have?" I went to check the fridge. Remy: "erh. I made burgers." Me: "actual burgers or patties?" Remy: "actual burgers. Check the oven." I checked. Remy: "it looks good hey?" Me: "it does. Although I don't really feel like a burger." Remy: "soske siye kwa Finnezz ke baby." I pulled a chair ndahlala phantsi. Remy: "so what are we supposed to talk about?" Me: "a couple of days ago, on Sunday to be precise, Lukhanyo ufike nomntana ekhala, apparently he almost got shot and he was traumatized as I could see. Whenever incidents like that happen, we have to be in one space so that he can sort it out. He moved us to his house eLovemore. That's Where I've been since Sunday, I wanted to tell you Monday but we got distracted by calls and stuff." Remy: "so you've been living with your ex?" Me: "not exactly." Remy: "how so?" Me: "Sunday, usishiye pha wahamba yena. I don't know where he was, he came back ekxen ndabe ndihamba ke mna. When I came back later again wahamba and I haven't seen him since Monday." Remy: "oh. Where is he?" Me: "nobody knows." Remy: "well. I'm sorry to hear all of this. Unjani umntana kengoku?" Me: "he's fine I think. Well, he stopped waking up ekhala every 2 hours." Remy: "oh that's better. Did you take him for a check up?" Me: "his uncle did. Kuthwa khangе afune uthetha. Lutha unjalo ke if he's uncomfortable and I'm not around. These days he just keeps quiet akujonge qha." Remy: "Yoh. Ayabinzima kengoku. Luhle and the baby? Are they okay?" Me: "they're perfect." Remy: "babes, you're welcome here anytime, you can bring the kids. I'll hire a nanny and some security if needs be." Me: "its okay love. Tamkhulu wabo said he'd take care of them. Ndibashiye kumama kengoku." Remy: "tamkhulu being utata ka Lukhanyo?" Me: "yes." Remy: "oh. Good." Me: "I'm sorry I didn't tell you." Remy: "you're telling me now. Its fine. Nam bendingazothanda uyiva efownin. How are you feeling?" Me: "I'm afraid he's never coming back." Remy: "I doubt that. He's probably out there planning his next move, he'll be alright." Me: "I'm sorry I'm just..." Remy: "its okay sthandwa sam. Just try and calm down. Awuy'bawel ihot chocolate?" Me: "its already hot outside." Remy: "oh ihamba ne weather kanti? well then. Ice cream?" Me: "yes, I'd love ice cream." he opened his fridge wakhupha Magnum ezimbin. The actual ice on stick. I was waiting on a tub. But ke. Remy: "pick one baby. I like the white almond so ndiyithathile." he took it. I giggled being left with the Red Velvet Cupcake ice cream. We ate our ice creams Wangena uNathi engxame qithi. Nathi: "hey gu- is that my ice cream?" Remy: "in who's fridge?" Nathi: "heee. Hi Lihle." Me: "hello." he ran up the stairs. Remy: "yinton angawi." I chuckled. Me: "khayeke isgezo man. Izovaswa nini moto?" Remy: "yuhhhhh ha.a baby. Inkulu lamoto. Mayiye car wash mntu wam

ndiyak'cela." Me: "izosiwa ngubani?" Remy: "mntu wam subarongo man kaloku." Me: "yinton ufeketha na baby?" Remy: "andiqhelanga ukwenz'wa happy kaloku." Me: "and what makes you happy?" Remy: "xandiqhutyelwa ngumntu wam." Nathi: "omphi? kuba zange ndabona nomnye oqhuba okwe bicycle leyakho mna. Ndimnkile." watsho ephuma nyani. Remy: "baby uNathi unolwimi olude. Lude ulwimi luka Nathi baby. Yuh." I laughed. Me: "yinton ude uyiphinde kabin." Remy: "ndenz'ba baby its long tongue. Andimazi ndingamthini." we walked out to the car ndisahleka olulwimi lude eshwabula emvakwam. Remy: "nasi stixo babes." we got in the car and I drove to the car wash sayishiya pha imoto to go eat at Finnezz. After our meal sayilinda ke imoto. Whilst ebuke ulwandlwe I went to pay the bill ndazomlanda. Me: "let's take a walk." Remy: "siyaphi ngoku?" he got up ekhupha wallet. Remy: "kuthen endibaleka uwaitor wethu baby. Akay'fun lemali. Heee hayi ughel. Sisi? Nontombi? Heee haike Somandla. Kuske kuthini mhlawmbi?" Me: "Uthen namhlanje wane hype kangaka. Masambe fondin." Remy: "singabhatelanga baby? Subarongo." Me: "its already settled. Let's go." Remy: "by whom?" Me: "mna. masambe." Yoh. Watshintsha umntu ingathi ugalelwe ngabandayo. He walked slowly behind me. Remy: "ibiyi malini." Me: "why?" Remy: "I'm not going to let a woman pay for my meal. How much?" Me: "we're in an equal relationship. You better get used to it. Ibiyi 50 cent." I walked to the car wash ndiziqenya. The car was almost done so sayilinda ndihleli phantsi. He was on his phone in a distance ingathi it was important because he had his serious face on. Remy: "I'll pay it in advance. Just make sure its perfect." he hung up wandijamela. Remy: "you frustrate me." he confessed. Me: "so what were you ordering, a belt to spank me?" he breathed. Remy: "Maybe." Me: "don't forget the rope." Remy: "rope?" Me: "if you think you'll get your way. It'll be better if you tied me down." he huffed and turned to look the other way. Nditheth'ba I was ignored for pretty much the rest of the wash wakhwela umntu emotweni yakhe ndama ngaphandle ke mna kuba I wasn't invited in. Remy: "ndicela sihambe Lihle." nqi umakazi wecawa. Ndiyaphi sana? NoSabhunkulu oqumbileyo? Hee. Remy: "Lihle Lechaba. Ndicela ukhwele emotweni sihambe. Unless you want me to carry you in." ufane wandonwaya ithumba lothando. Andifuni. He got out his car wandithi nqaku kanye and carried me to the backseat wandifaka and closed the door. Within seconds started his car and drove off. Remy: "since you wanna be childish." Andy'hleki e-backseat bethunana. Like this guy uske aqhaw'kelwe licingo or what because I doubt uphelele. 🤔:v 🤔:v 😞 :'(I just couldn't stop laughing and kungona equmba worse. Oh man ixhego lam. ❤️ <3 he arrived at his house wamisa motwakhe wahlika wayongena endlin. I followed him in Ndafika sehleli on the couch switching on his huge plasma. Me: "baby yinton ngxaki?" Remy: "undenzi sbhanxa." Me: "xabektheni ngoku?" Remy: "uyayazi. Kuthen

undibuza?" Me: "sthandwa, I don't." Remy: "Ndiyayazi Lihle you're not after my money, kodwa ke you don't have to pay for me. Andifun usebenzise Mali yakho. I'd rather you spent it on abantwana bakho and let me spoil you. Andi understand kuthen futhi ihlekisa lento iyandidika mna. Plus iyandiphambanisa." Me: "ufuna siyi sorte njani ke?" Remy: "let me do stuff." Me: "I let you drive, don't I?" Remy: "ndicela ubayi ndoda kaloku ndiyihoye icherrie yam!" Me: "I don't see why this is an issue babe. I don't mind." Remy: "but I do Lihle. Ndiyacela. Let me do this, you can handle the rest." Me: "on one condition." Remy: "inton?" Me: "you don't refund ngemali yanamhlanje, and you accept gifts I buy for you." Remy: "that's two conditions." Me: "accept those ke. And you'll do as you like." Remy: "fine. But I don't like ties, cologne and watches or wallets. So don't buy me those. Ever. I have enough." Me: "I was thinking along the lines of idummy because i-childish lento ikwenza umsindo." I giggled. He threw the remote on the floor waphakama and went to the door. Me: "see?" he shut the door closed wabuya straight kum. Oh-oh. He grabbed my belt and pulled me to his lips. I held his head with both hands and kissed him back. Remy: "stop challenging me." Me: "or else what?" I sucked on his lips. Remy: "Lihle I'm warning you." Me: "against what..." someone came down the stairs. "molweni bhuti." his helper came into the lounge. Me: "hi sisi." Remy: "follow me." he pulled my hand up the stairs. Wavala cango lwakhe and kissed me. His left hand grabbed my breasts, his right was squeezing my ass pulling me against him. He pulled up my t shirt looking at my boobs. Wandikhulula ibhanti and button zipping down my jeans. Me: "rem-" he kissed me again fiddling with my body isandla sisihla down to my place. I just froze and pulled back. Me: "what are you doing." Remy: "I don't know." Me: "I don't think we're ready for that step in our relationship. I don't wanna ruin things." Remy: "oh yeah? And when will be the right time?" Me: "we'll both know and I'll be ready." Remy: "and I want you to be ready and comfortable babes. Ndizova ngawe." Me: "I'm sorry.....for leading you on." truth is I wanted him. Right here. Right now. I was ready but I felt so guilty that Lukhanyo is out there only God knows where, and all I can think about is being screwed by umntu ozohlala ekhona ke phofu. There was no rush for the sex, but there was a rush to go take care of my children like I promised I would if he didn't come back. Remy: "uright?" Me: "yes." Remy: "ndiyakwazi ke wena uyathanda ufihla. Thetha." Me: "I want my kids." he smiled zipping me up endilungisa. Remy: "then let's go." God, what did I do to deserve such an understanding, caring man. Kodwa ke ndiyabulela. After we fixed ourselves we went downstairs ndathatha bag yam sahamba. Me: "ndizoqala at Lovemore Heights, ndifun uyolanda mpahla and my toiletries." Remy: "ndine feeling ethi uzofika ekhona." Me: "ubani?" Remy: "Lukhanyo." Me: "doubt that." he drove and I directed

him. Remy: "Yoh heee. Sifike eme phandle ekulinde ngeshlangu." I laughed. Me: "mxim. Can you relax? Its not like uLukhanyo une beef nawe. For the first time in his life he's accepted something and became an adult. He's moved on probably. Akanaxesha lam lamntu ukuba ndiyadyola. If you'd met me a few months ago, you'd have seen flames by now. So I doubt he even cares who I'm involved with." Remy: "that's good news..kodwa, he still took you to his house for security." Me: "bebezojongwa nguban ke abantwana mhlawmbi?" Remy: "that's a good point." Me: "turn left here." he turned into our street. The big Benz was parked phandle. Remy: "what did I tell you?!" Me: "that's the twin you don't like. He's probably sleeping." Remy: "kuthen ndim'libele nje kodwa I've met him before! He's that annoying one ne. Unomlomo." Me: "he's talkative, yes. And quite helpful too. You find him annoying kuba ungeka mqheli." Remy: "andimkhathelele baby. I'll wait here noko andinoyongena kwindlu yomnyen wakho. Be quick." Me: "okay." I went in the house nyani Ndafika Lubby elele. When I walked in he woke up and for a split second you would've switched him as Luks. Me: "sorry to wake you. ndizolanda nto zam." Lubb: "hm." he turned around wabuyela ebuthongwen bakhe. Oko kwaksasa? He probably really was tired. I took what I needed. Lubb: "hamba naban." Me: "Remy." Lubb: "he's downstairs?" Me: "no. Outside." Lubb: "so.....you're going to his place kengoku?" Me: "No, ndiyagoduka. To my kids." Lubb: "oh." I zipped my bag. Lubb: "ndine picture yakhe etshiswa nguLukhanyo nalo motwana yakhe. Raki ke owase khaya akana ntanga." Me: "I wonder SUV ye Porsche iqale nin ubayi motwana." Lubb: "ayise cheap." Me: "so is your attitude Lubby." I took out my bag ndamshiya ehleka. He followed me downstairs. Lubb: "Lihle?" Me: "what do you want?" I turned to look at him. Lubb: "sudikwa kaloku bendidlala." Me: "well its not in the least bit funny. Andiy'thandi tu." Lubb: "uxolo. It was uncalled for kodwa undiqalile." Me: "with what!" he stared behind me. Me: "arg." I turned around ndagileka kuLukhanyo. Luks: "uyaphi Lithembelihle?"

Chapter 774

Me: "ndiya goduka." Luks: "why?" Me: "ndicelwe nguBra Zakes." Luks: "ubathathile abantwana?" Me: "yes. Ksasa." Luks: "ok. NdiFownelwe yilawyer yam, you should have the papers by.....probably Friday. Then you're no longer my concern." Me: "Bye." he walked up the upstairs. Lubby looked confused as fuck wamlandela. I walked out the door ndayokhwela emotweni. Remy: "done?" Me: "what did he say to you?" he started the car and drove. Remy: "he just said hi ngok ebephuma emotwen qha." Me: "There's something up with him." Remy: "actually, I'm starting to believe

you. He's not interested. Otherwise ngendigxothile or chased me off his property." or he's waiting for you to put your guard down, he looked pissed off. He drove to Motherwell. My stomach was cramping again and I didn't have much of an appetite. So I put the seat down ndalala in the car. Remy: "what's wrong?" Me: "cramps." Remy: "if they persist. Please call me." Me: "its just cramps ndizoba right. But if ngomso zinje. I'll go get it checked out. I was a bit sick k'le vekhi. Maybe I had food poisoning." Remy: "bungasoze ube usathetha. Trust me. You'd be in hospital by now." Me: "then what is it?" Remy: "maybe a period or a tummy bug. Stop thinking the worst of everything." sayongena eMotherwell 20 minutes later. I directed him wamisa phambi kwendlu. Remy: "sendikukhumbula ke mna." Me: "nam. I miss you." Remy: "then stay with me." Me: "what do you mean?" Remy: "hlala nam. Forget the house. Let's just shack up qha. I don't see a problem." Me: "I find it hard to believe you mean that. I have kids, I can't just disappear." Remy: "that's an excuse. Woyika ntoni? seeing me naked? We're both adults here." Me: "its just been two weeks. I'd like to be independent first. For the first time in my life. I want to have my own house, car. Just a positive place where I can be me." Remy: "and once you're done...." Me: "then I'll move in or shack up with you." Remy: "great. Because I'd really love to know your favorite colors, favorite food, how you are when you're moody. All the small things." Me: "I love white and powder blue, I actually like colors on different things maybe kwenyi situation ndithande usoft pink. Depending ukuba injani, my favorite food is potato chips, I'm barely moody." Remy: "lies. All women are moody. K'le weekend uzoza babes?" Me: "Saturday I will." Remy: "yes!" he kissed me. I kissed him back. I loved it but hated it because whenever he held me and kissed me I get turned on. I become hot and steamy. Phinde ndibande. This kiss was longer. If I tried focusing and not to think. He held my right thigh sliding up to the end. His finger rubbed on the legging fabric on my vagina. Slowly and gently. I opened just a little to give him space but he didn't go down, he took his time rubbing the tip of my clitoris over this damn legging. Pull it down already! I sucked on his lip and let out a little moan ndingazicingelanga. He rubbed a little faster. I couldn't help it. Yet he relaxed. It was his time. He let go and caressed my thighs. I took his hand and put it back where it was. The fuck he think he's doing brushing thighs sendiphambanisa with his guitar skill. He continued. Good Lord when last! My nipples were hard and tingling. Me: "baby..." I moaned on his lips. Remy: "hm." he went down my neck still kissing. Ndixakwe kukhupha ngomlomo "let's go to your place." ingathi bekukude Summerstrand. Me: "Reemmyy." oh it was too damn far because right now.... Me: "faster." Remy: "right here?" Me: "God Yes! Yess!!! Ohhh.....Bab-" he stopped and went back to his seat. I was 5 seconds away from a mindblowing orgasm. Me: "Remy!" I

squirmed. Still horny as fuck. Remy: "yinton baby?" I couldn't breath. I pressed my thighs together feeling a pool of climax still inside my vagina and it needed help getting out. Remy: "that's how I felt earlier when you rejected me." he popped an orbit in his mouth. Me: "awungcole Remy Martin Lechaba!! Siiieees!" ndamtsala wamde. Me: "yaz awun-" he kissed me again, his hand going back. It took a few index finger strokes and I melted into climax. I let out 3 loud moans continuously ndizama uphefumla. I was still shaking ndibambelele. He finally stopped. Wooow. Me: "I didn't know ungumntu we-revenge." I breathed. Remy: "equal relationship, remember?" who knew a little fabric rub could put you in a glorifying climax. Remy: "am I seeing you tomorrow?" Me: "yes." fuck yeah. Remy: "uzandivimba?" Me: "no." Remy: "good. Because I will. I'll be very busy." Me: "mxim." I giggled. Remy: "you know, Saturday? Lets do something." Me: "like what?" Remy: "camping." I let out a good long laugh. Me: "Me? Camping? Uh-uh. Not happening." Remy: "its fun. Its just me and you qha, open space, nature. Just for one night and day, I promise. Please?" I don't do camping. Traveling, yes. Camping? NO. Me: "okay." Remy: "great! We could take the kids." Me: "my children won't be sleeping outside." Remy: "tents babe. Tents." he laughed. Remy: "it'll be fun." Me: "the divorce is almost finalized. I'll have the papers by Friday." Remy: "so you're gonna be single?" Me: "probably." Remy: "well, then...my single lady. We're going camping to celebrate your single 10 seconds because I'm now here and I'll be damned." Me: "behave okay? Goodnight." I kissed his lips. Remy: "goodnight my angel." I took my bag and got off the car walking inside the house.

Me: "molweni." Namhla: "hi." it was tense inside the house and for once I didn't care. I needed to start my assignment before I failed. I went to my room and started studying. Lubambo was asleep, Lutha came into the bedroom. Lutha: "mama." Me: "mntanam." Lutha: "uphi utata." Me: "akekho love, ngoba?" Lutha: "khumbula." I dialed Lukhanyo's number ndamfaka kwi loudspeaker. Me: "thetha ke notatakho." Luks: "ja?" Lutha: "Tata." Luks: "my boy." Lutha: "uphi?" Luks: "ndisendlin." Lutha: "yeza Tata?" Luks: "ha.a boy, utata akakwaz ukuza." Lutha: "funa utata." Luks: "Luthando, mamela kaloku nyana." Lutha: "ha.a Tata." he started crying. I took my son onto my lap and cuddled him. Luks: "lihle, yeka lomntana." Me: "andicingi ndiyeke umntanam akhale mna." Luks: "mbeke phantsi uzobaright. Yekana nofekethisa lentwana izoba sistabane man!" Me: "No." Luks: "don't make me come there and-" Me: "Lukhanyo. the second you signed the papers. You lost the power. Are you gonna say goodnight to your baby or nah?" Luks: "kuthen undenza isbhanxa Lihle?" Me: "by comforting umntana?" Luks: "hayi! Uyayaz andithethi ngalonto. You brought him to my house-" Me: "our house. Technically belongs to me, you're just the

buyer. Nawe mos wawufika noDumisa ade keyena azogqemfeza ugeze ibeyi lo rakalasi. I needed a lift to come fetch my clothes, bek'funeke andilinde stopin? Sundiphambanisa please undincede mna. " Luks: "so this is your revenge?" Me: "andisemdala Lukhanyo for ezozmanga. You're hot and cold andiyazi ufuna ndithini." Luks: "fine." Me: "fine." Luks: "Lihle, if lentwana hurts you, ndifuna uyazi ukuba I won't be there for you. This is the end of the road." Me: "I know. Thank you." Luks: "good luck." Me: "sho." I hung up. This was the end of the road. And instead of carrying on with studying, I sat back and chatted to my crying son. I told him a story. The story of a little boy. Luhle walked in. Luhle: "nton Lena mama?" she took my notes. Ezidibanisa zooonke wayozibeka on the dresser as a clear indication I wasn't touching them. Luhle: "yuuuh yasinda mama" she carried my textbooks to the dresser. Me: "love, Wenzanton?" Luhle: "khwele bhedin. Lutha?" she climbed up and crawled to us. She kissed him. Luhle: "theni mama?" Me: "khumbula utatakhe." Luhle: "nam." Me: "uzoza utata azothatha abantwana bakhe. Aniphathele nton guys?" Luhle: "chips." Me: "nanton enye, aniy'fun yogurt? Ne stokkie?" she nodded. Me: "thula kalok boy." I rubbed his back. Me: "uxolo mntanam." and he just got worse. I got up ndaya efront. Ma: "Yuuuh ha.a Lihle. Iyawa yinton ngoku?" I didn't answer her. Me: "thula kaloku baby uzovusa uLubambo." he just didn't stop. I took his blanket ndaphuma phandle. Just walking around the block covering him. Wade wathula. I went back to the house and he was asleep, but now Lubambo was awake and looked pissed too. I put Lutha down ndathatha Lubambo, feeding him. He had two spoons of porridge and spat it out. I was so not in the mood for all of this. Kwelinye icala Luhle needed me too. Suddenly I needed the toilet. Immediately. I put down the baby and ran to the bathroom and threw up in the sink. Fuck. I washed my mouth and went back to the bedroom before Lubambo starte- nevermind, he was already screaming. I picked him up, wavuka noLuthando. This is the part where someone would say "tshotsho". I paced up and down calming one baby, the other was sobbing. My daughter just sat there quietly staring at me. I needed help. Abaya base front weren't even going to bother. They were probably sick and tired of taking care of my children and andiy'thandi tu Le-feeling yongathi bebethiwe. I couldn't shake it off because it was about to make me cry. I needed another option. So I called Sbosh, her phone rang to voicemail. I called Mandy, she didn't pick up either. Ever since I left on Sunday, abruptly, I never called or explained so they were probably pissed. I thought about calling Lukhanyo, so I redialed his number. It rang to voicemail. Clearly didn't want to speak to me. I just sat there, ndithandaza ngaphakathi for Lubambo and Luthando to stop crying. My phone rang eventually ndaxhuma ingathi beseku'kdala. I was already near tears. Me: "hello." I answered. Remy: "hayi baby yinton ngoku?" Me:

"nothing." Remy: "Lihle, ayizokunceda into yongathetha. Kwenzeka nton apho?" Me: "they're just...I don't know Remy. I really do not know! They won't stop crying and I'm tired. I can't study. I can't sleep. I can't cope." Remy: "ndiyeza. Just pack your things." Me: "no-" Remy: "yes. I'm turning. Pack the kids things, nezakho, ndiyeza." I put down my phone. Ma: "Lithembelihle, awuva ba bayangxola abantwana?" Me: "mama, ndiyazama. I don't know bafuna nton-" Ma: "ubuzoyazi njani Uhlel use stratwen uleqana namadoda? Into yaziyo kuhamb uhlala usenza abantwana. Aba uthini ngabo? Kunin bengxola apha? Hayi man isile mos lento yakho!" she shut the door. I took my suitcase and packed my things. All of them. Every single thing I needed. Ndathatha enye and packed for my kids, all three of them. I closed them up and held Lubambo tightly. Isikhalo sakhe was beyond anything I could imagine. My phone rang again. Ndaphendula. Remy: "ndilapha phandle." I rolled out the first suitcase with Lubambo under my arm. It was getting dark outside. Remy was standing outside his car. Wavula boot wafaka suitcase. Remy: "msapha." he took Lubambo wayohlala naye emotweni. Remy: "ndicela uthathe abantwana Lihle, and everything they own. Uzifake aphe motwen sizohamba." I went back to the house, shoving the last of their things in their back packs. I don't know what "everything they own meant" kodwa it felt like we were moving. Maybe this was it, so when my house is ready ndiyoz'hlalela khona nabantwana bam. Banxiba oobhaka babo taking their blankies ndathatha suitcase nencwadi zam saphuma. We packed the boot full ndayivala. Loading the kids in the backseat. I got in the car too. Remy: "I want to check him when I get home, he's restless." wandinika umntana. I don't know noba ibindim but ebengathi udikiwe. I annoyed him too. Then why was he here? Why didn't he just ignore me? Tell me everything was gonna be fine, I should hang in there and hang up? Remy: "I didn't drop the phone. Because I was still talking." he looked at the road as he drove. What did that mean? My heart was dislocated and beating abnormally. Remy: "ngumamakho lo ebethetha nawe olahlobo Lihle?" I got sick. Literally feeling something piling up in my stomach. He stopped the car wathatha umntana. I climbed out and threw up. I got back in the car. Me: "I'm sorry." he started and drove. With the baby on his lap. Since it was an automatic, he didn't have to do much other than steer. We arrived at Summerstrand. Sakhupha izinto sazifaka endlin. I went to wash my mouth and face. Running a bath for the kids. Remy: "what happened?" Me: "baphi abantwana bam?" Remy: "downstairs, bahlel noNathi. Talk to me." Me: "I don't know what happened. Ungena kwam endlin, beku tense. Usually the kids run up when they see me, ndide ndayongena eroomin, Luthando came in efuna utatakhe. That's when the crying started. He talked to him, kodwa akayeka ukhala, I managed to make him sleep by the time I did, Lubambo was

awake, he wasn't eating, he started crying then screaming. I just didn't know what to do." Remy: "umchazele utatabo?" Me: "not yet." Remy: "before you go to the doctor, please do call him, umcacisele in detail what happened. He has a right to know." I nodded, closing the taps. Me: "thank you." Remy: "whatever you need, don't ever hesitate to call me. Ever. Noba kwenzeka ntoni na." Me: "okay." he went to fetch the kids downstairs wabuya nabo. I took off Lubambo's nappy ndabafaka bonke in the bath. He started screaming again. Remy: "take him out. Now." I picked up the baby. He took him from me waye roomin. I followed them. Emthuthezela. Nathi: "guys, kwenzeka ntoni? Honestly." Remy: "khayojonga abantwana ebathroom Nathi." Nathi went to the bathroom. Remy: "he has a rash, jonga apha. Inoba iyatshisa." he went to his cupboard wabuya ne cream. Me: "what is it?" Remy: "I'm not sure, ndizobuza." he applied the cream on him and the baby quieted down. Just little murmurs and sniffs. Remy: "there. Now. Makanxibe into yakhe atye." Me: "he's not eating." Remy: "he'll eat from you. Khamzame. At least he's quieter now." I put him in a clean diaper and vest. Ndahlala phantsi ndamncancisa. Me: "what's wrong?" Remy: "probably a nappy rash, at least he has something in his stomach and uthule." Nathi: "guys." Remy: "the baby is trying to sleep, what's up?" Nathi: "I think you might wanna hear and see this." we both got up and went to him. Nathi: "Luthando utheni apha?" he had a greenish-blue black bruise on his thigh and back. Me: "Luthando." he kept quiet. Me: "Luhle? Utheni uLuthando?" Luhle: "uLuthando ebedlala yena wathi lambile." Me: "and then?" Luhle: "wabeka phantsi kutya. Makhulu yena wabetha ngale." she pointed to the belt. Nathi: "ubeke phantsi njani ukutya Luhle?" Luhle: "ucitha phantsi wakhaba." Remy: "I'm going to report this." I walked out the bathroom ndayohlala phantsi. Thinking about it, was going to drive me crazy. What I'd do to be in Motherwell. Good thing ikude because I was probably damn near killing someone. Remy took the kids out banxiba pajamas. Remy: "babe?" I snapped out my thoughts. Remy: "beka phantsi umntana, nilale kakuhle. Come." Me: "enkosi Nathi." Nathi: "anytime." he walked out. Remy: "the kids are staying here, you're staying here. Uyandiva? You're not going anywhere, and you know what else? I know what you're thinking, uva kabhlungu, kodwa we're going to let the authorities do the work, I don't want you in jail. Lihle, trust me." I nodded. Remy: "lala mntu wam.....please." I got in bed next to my children. There was no sleeping to be done. I just stayed awake. Nathi came back with a tray. Nathi: "I cooked earlier. Naku kutya sisi." Me: "thank you." I fed the twins. Baqiba ukutya. Remy: "anozeli? Khanizen apha." he tickled them and they started giggling. He pulled them out of bed bayodlala phantsi. Remy: "eat." I took a few spoons ndincediswa yilemboza yam incinci iphethi tapile. Me: "I wonder uyinton kwi tapile ungeka funi ipapa." he put it in my mouth waphinda

wathatha elinye. Me: "oh. Enkosi mntanam." I ate a bit more ndabeka ecaleni. Truthfully all I could think of was aba babini bahlel kulandlu bacinga ntoni. If I told Lukhanyo, kungafa umntu. I was having mixed emotions. A lot of emotions. Anger, sadness, revenge, pain. I don't even hit my kids! Lukhanyo doesn't even hit his kids. What in the world gave them the right to hit them? Ndiyayazi akeva uLuthando kodwa ukuba uthe hayi and slap his hand. He stops and listens. Kuthen ezobabokoboko libhanti kengoku? Remy: "baby..." Me: "hm?" Remy: "please don't overthink. You're going to drive yourself insane." he brought the kids to bed. Me: "I'm sorry we're crowding your space." Remy: "not at all. I love having you here. Nonke. Its refreshing." Me: "until you get tired." Remy: " I love having you here. Qha." Me: "that's sweet of you." Luthando climbed on top of him. Remy: "I guess this means its time to sleep huh." Me: "oh yes. Prepare for waking up in the middle of the night for pee." Remy: "I'm used to it. Its a guy thing." me: "goodnight guy." Luhle: "goonat mama." I kissed her. Me: "I love you baby." Remy: "goodnight, my angels. And big boys." Lutha: "shhh." he held Remy's mouth shut. Remy: "k." it was quiet for a few minutes. Then Lubambo started. Lubambo: "baaah!" wanendaw ezikhwazayo. Me: "Lubambo, lala. Sleep. Shhhh." I closed his mouth. Wecwaka. He kicked the blanket off. Me: "hayi man. Wenzanton ngoku?" Remy: "yinton lixabanisayo?" Me: "andimazi. Kodwa uyathula xakuthetha wena." Lubambo picked his head up ekroba. Remy: "hello boy." wataka umntu endinyathela over to his friend. Remy: "kuzoliwa kengoku." Me: "uvulele nton umlomo wena." Remy: "heee. Ndithule ke." I cuddled with Luhle selele ke yena, I fell asleep too.

Sbosh arrived at her house a bit late. It was dark, she switched on the light. Sbu wasn't home yet and he'd promised. She tried calling and was not answered. 2 hours later her phone beeped. "baby. Ndisindlelen ezayo. Sthera had an accident. He'll be okay. I'm coming." it was from Sbu. She was already in bed and her phone rang. Sbosh: "Nkosinathi Lechaba." Nathi: "hey..can you talk?" Sbosh: "yes." Nathi: "I wanted to check on you and the baby." Sbosh: "we're fine." Nathi: "akeka khabi?" Sbosh: "for the eleventh time today. No." Nathi: "I want to be there when she kicks." Sbosh: "and you'll be the first to know." Nathi: " Promise." Sbosh: "I promise." Nathi: "where is he?" Sbosh: "I don't know." Nathi: "do you want me to come over? I want to massage you." Sbosh: "I'm fine. No." she laughed. Sbosh: "stop being so obsessed." Nathi: "its just that....the kids are here, and now balele. They're so adorable. Remy is so over protective, he's not letting them out his sight." Sbosh: "what kids?" Nathi: "Lihle and the kids. They're spending the night." Sbosh: "hehe, did you check that with Ta Luks." Nathi: "uhm....they didn't have anywhere to go. Bek'funeke athini? You know what, we're not talking about my brother's relationship, is my baby

moving yet?" Sbosh: "our. Learn to share." Nathi: "well?" Sbosh: "I think she's...."
Nathi: "really?!" Sbosh: "NO!!" Nathi: "mxim." Sbosh: "I miss you, you know." Nathi:
"me too. I really do. I enjoyed lunch too." Sbosh: "the meal or me." Nathi: "you were
better than the meal. Thank you." she giggled. Nathi: "let me come. Please." Sbosh:
"Nathi, you promised." Nathi: "okay. Well....we could go out this weekend. Fly to
Cape Town. Sibuye Sunday. Work trip." Sbosh: "I haven't been.....I...yes!" Nathi:
"great. I'll book everything. So I can hold you all day, without being disturbed or in
fear of being caught." Sbosh: "or running to the toilet every few minutes." Nathi: "it'll
be over soon. You'll feel better, but your tummy will be bigger and you'll feel heavier.
I'll still think you're beautiful. You always will be." Sbosh: "enkosi. Can I have that in
writing?" Nathi: "ayisecece. Qha kukho omnye umbala o-pink ongafun unditshata.
Isoryt though." Sbosh: "pink? Like a pig?" Nathi: "pink, like our baby girl's blanket-"
Sbosh: "you bought a blanket!?" Nathi: "I couldn't help it." Sbosh: "what else?" Nathi:
"a onesie. Pink fluffy one. I love it." Sbosh: "what happens if kuphuma iboy?" Nathi:
"then I'll buy blue ones too." Sbosh: "no, nathi stop. Stop buying. Its too early. Please
baby, do not buy anymore things." Nathi: "but its my first, I've never had a baby
before." Sbosh: "Ndiyayazi sthandwa. Kodwa its too early. Don't buy, we'll buy at
probably 7 months. Not 2. Okay?" Nathi: "okay, I'll take it back." Sbosh: "enkosi."
Nathi: "andikamxeleli uRemy. He's too busy. As always. He's always busy. Especially
now that he's dating and everything suddenly changes. He's dated a lot of times
before. A lot! And I never felt sidelined. Now he gets out of work and rushes to her.
He takes day off's for her. He let's her drive!! He never let's ME drive. Even his insults
are compliments. He doesn't have time anymore." Sbosh: "claim your time back
baby." Nathi: "I can't. She moved in." Sbosh: "what!!" Nathi: "what? What's wrong?"
Sbosh: "she did what?" Nathi: "we all live together. Maybe, its not so bad. At least he's
finally being responsible and matured." Sbosh: "we said....we weren't talking about
him. Let's stop." Nathi: "I miss him." Sbosh: "Nkosinathi. You're old enough.
Seriously. You're about to be a dad." Nathi: "baby, I am sure. I am so sure she is mine.
Its my daughter." Sbosh: "we have to be fair." Nathi: "where is he right now?" Sbosh:
"with his friend, he was in an accident. He'll be ba-" Nathi: "I can come and get you.
We could eat marshmallows next to the fire." Sbosh: "Nathi..." Nathi: "I'm sorry if
ndikhathala kakhulu Sibongile kodwa, deep down uyayazi nawe. Ndiyamthanda mna
lomntana." Sbosh: "I know you do." Nathi: "ndiyakthanda." Sbosh: "me too." the front
door opened. Sbosh: "I have to go." he sighed. Nathi: "k." Sbosh: "baby please hold
out..." Nathi: "I don't have another choice. I'll see you in the morning." she hung up.
Sbu walked in. Sbu: "xolo mnt'wam." Sbosh: "xolo? That's it?" Sbu: "ndize ne take
aways. Love, Sthera ufike apha eBhayi ksasa, next thing uyagoduka kengoku. I get a

call mna esithi ufumene accident." Sbosh: "really? How is he?" Sbu: "uright ngoku. Akana niks. They checked." Sbosh: "they did?" Sbu: "nditshilo mos Sbongile. Kuthen ngoku wasikhwenene? Hayi man." Sbosh: "Sbu. Yindlela yothetha nam leyo?" Sbu took out his phone and dialed a number. The phone rang on loudspeaker. Sthera: "ekse Bra." Sbu: "Sthembiso uphi?" Sthera: "hehake. Uphambene Sbusiso? Ubetheke ngedolo? Undishiya eGreenacres hospital uphinde undibuze ndiphi! Uphi wena!!" Sbu: "ndise ndlinam." Sthera: "oh, so mna mandigodole ndinye apha?" Sbu: "ndizaza nazo ksasa nto zakho fethu. its late. And sendiqunjelwe." Sthera: "k ke. Undibul'sele. Sharp." Sbu: "sho." he hung up. Sbu: "ucimba ndiyaxoka?" Sbosh: "khandithi uyaxoka." Sbu: "undijonge ingathi ndilixoki. It wasn't my fault." Sbosh: "kengok kuthen unxilile?" Sbu: "andinxilanga. I had only one can." Sbosh: "only?" Sbu: "sifownele uThabo the bartender kengoku? Masifownele uThabo ke." Sbosh: "stop it. Sibusiso. I...I can't do this." Sbu: "do not say that. Sbongile. No." Sbosh: "I have to." Sbu: "baby, ndiyak'cela please.. Please don't give up. I know ndiyikaka yomntu and I haven't been there for you. But I love you. I really do. Sbongile, I want to spend obam ubomi nawe. I love you. Do not do this." Sbosh: "Nathi." Sbu: "I don't care about Nathi!!! Sibongile. Baby. Look at me." Sbosh: "I can't Sbu. We're...." Sbu: "NO! Sibongile, after everything we've been through?" Sbosh: "you mean your cheating! Making me wait? I can't do that anymore Sbusiso. I'm having a baby. I have to think of my baby before me or you." Sbu: "you're pregnant? You're...having my baby? Sibongile umithi?" Sbosh: "I'm pregnant." he hugged her. Sbu: "I'm never leaving you again. I know bendirongo by cheating. It won't happen. I swear Sibongile. Just please, Do not give up." she held his back. Sbosh: "I don't want to have a baby." Sbu: "I understand love...I'll be here for you, every step of the way." Sbosh: "you're not going to convince me?" Sbu: "I want a baby with you, kodwa, mntu wam, umzimba ngowakho. I can't force you to want one. You'll love this one too. I know you will." Sbosh: "what about my son?" Sbu: "he has brothers and a sister. Angavuya if unobanomnye umninawa." Sbosh: "a boy?" Sbu: "Yes. I want my first born to be a boy." Sbosh: "oh." Sbu: "why ingathi awunamdla?" Sbosh: "hehake." Sbu: "Sibongile." Sbosh: "what?" Sbu: "you know ndikuthembile ngobomi bam bonke." Sbosh: "uzama Uthin kengoku Sbusiso?" Sbu: "nothing." Sbosh: "u-sure?" Sbu: "its just....lately uske wabanda toward mna. If I didn't know better I'd say you're cheating on me, but I know better and you're not that type of woman. Yilento ndikuthanda kangaka. This is why I want to make you my wife."

Lubb: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "stop. Don't judge me. Don't." Lubb: "I'm not judging you. I hate to say this, but I told you to let go kwangokuya." Luks: "that's when I still thought we had a chance of surviving yonke lento yenzekileyo. We were beginning to be us again. And she goes off and brings him to my house. For nton! For ntoni man!! Sies! Sies! Sies! Ndatsho ndanaar. I can't pretend I don't want to slit his throat, kodwa at the same time....." Lubb: "at the same time what." Luks: "I hope she's happy. I'm glad she is. Kodwa ayithethi lonto makandiqhele amasimba!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo. This is getting boring. Uyandi depressa mna. Ndibilile Yilento undixelela yona. Ndidikiwe man ngoku. Ukuqhele amasimba, ya sho, get over it!" Luks: "mxim. Kanene ntliziyo awunayo wena. You don't know how it feels to truly love someone and let them go." Lubb: "oh wow. Let's just act like the last couple of months ago in my life were a dream. Ndidiniwe mna kumamelana nawe and your complaints." he got up and went to the kitchen. Luks: "I just signed off almost two years of my life, I signed off my children, I signed off my family, like everything I ever loved was a piece of furniture. Uyayazi ndlela ebuhlungu ngayo lonto? She doesn't even give a fuck! Literally. Ungumntu onjani? Utheth'ba akacingi nakanye ubomi bethu? Sies. Undenza naar bonanje uLihle. Uyandiphambanisa. Ndiqaqanjelwa yinqayi ngenxa yakhe." Lubby sighed and drank his whiskey. Luks: "I am such a fool. A damn fool. Ndisidenge qha. Ndi-weak ngoku. She forgot how I am. And for the life of me, I just can't bring it to myself to hurt her again. Ayiyo bhentse kengoku leyo!!!" Lubby sighed again and drink another shot. Luks: "ude aye nase cawen, like what the fuck? Like she can erase everything we've been through. Nxx." Lubby clicked on his phone and put it to his ear. Luks: "Wenzanton?" Lubb: "I'm ordering bitches. I'm sick and tired of you complaining and crying apha like an ass as if ushiyiwe yi-bus uyijongile kodwa you were wide awake. Uqala ungxolela mna ngoku? Ha.a. Yituwa leyo. Hello? Hey sweetie, Unjani?" Luks: "andisoze ndikhalele lamntu mna. She is nothing to me now. Absolutely nothing! Iza nabo abo sizoy'mosha inye lendlu before I move out. Uzokaka kanjani." Lubb: "I'm at my brother's house, I can send a car to come fetch you and your friends. Is that okay?.....cool." he hung up. Luks: "I want it destroyed." Lubb: "you signed it over?" Luks: "damn right I did." Lubb: "undenzi worry yazi." Luks: "I'm fine." Lubb: "no, you're not. If you wanna just drink to sleep or talk, its okay. But if you wan-" Luks: "I want the bitches. Andizongonwabi naye uyakhwelwa mos." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, I'm your brother ne. Ndiyakwazi xa ungekho right. I don't want you to wake up in the morning and regret this. I don't want you to feel forced into this." Luks: "hehake. Khaze namacherrie fondin sonwabe. Ubize uSoma noSoso. I want to party." Lubb: "no, you see that? That's just wrong. 'I want to party' xabekthen? Ha.a Lukhanyo." Luks: "mxim. Undenzi nerves wena kqala. Khenze man

Lubabalo, khame ndifownele uThulz intwana yam." Lubb: "okay then." Lukhanyo went to call Thulani, Lubby called Somasonwabise. The guys arrived in a while with more alcohol and food. Thulani was with Luzuko. Thulz: "uhm....I hope you don't mind." Luks: "its fine." he looked at Lubabalo's dark look. Luks: "just keep in sight of everyone, andikho sure ngoLubby nencingo zakhe. He's in a bit of a mood." Lubb: "I'M in a bit of a mood? You're the one that's hosting a divorce party." Thulz: "what? Divorce party? For who?" Luks: "I'm not hosting niks. Utheth ukunya lo." Soma: "kanti ?" Lubb: "he signed the papers now udengile, udlala nge toes zakhe, doesn't know what to do with himself." Luks: "mxim. Khame. Ndiz'galelele ishot ndingeka nqonqi umntu nge empty. Ekse Thulz, khenze abantwana base nmmu." Luz: "I can get the dancers." Luks: "mabaze! Matter of fact. Just bring anyone. Noba une bhokhwe nayo mayize man." Lubb: "see? Depression." he walked outside. Thulz: "I thought you were fixing things." Luks: "she found someone. I thought nam we were fixing things, but waske wadyola umntu right in front of my face. Bek'funeke nditheni ke?" Thulz: "ugrand though?" Luks: "I have you. So I'm fine." Thulz: "good. Ndize nento kutya." Luks: "mjita waaamm." he started eating. Luks: "this is why I keep you around." Luz: "okay guys, ndisayolanda ezi girls, ndizobuya soon." Luks: "sho." Soso: "funeke mna ndiyofownela uZoleka and tell her I'll be late." he walked out. Luks: "uright Soma?" Soma: "hm? Yeah. I'm good." he looked deep in thought. Luks: "uphethe?" Soma: "why?" he smiled. Luks: "yes, no....?" Soma: "yes. Masiphumeni." Luks: "ha.a. Apha ngaphakathi kuright. Akho need yode siphume phandle. I bought this damn house, the least I could do is smoke in it." Lubb: "did I hear anything about smoke?" he walked in with 5 women. Lubb: "ladies, meet the other me, and our friend, who's other him you just met outside. This over here, is our best friend. Our third him is.....where is that despicable excuse of a human?" Luks: "your second twin. Uyolanda strippers." Lubb: "oh. Anyway, Luks, this is Candy, Heather, Jay, Boniswa, and Yon'z. What will you guys drinks?" Boniswa: "Vodka." Luks: "Ciroc or Belvedere?" Yonz: "both." she smiled. Luks: "hm....okay." he walked to the kitchen. Luks: "you did well. Bahle abantwana. They're flippen gorgeous." Lubb: "you know me. I never disappoint. Ndiyi pimp." Luks: "yeah." he drank the first shot and leaned on the counter staring in the lounge. Lubb: "can you last at least an hour? Ncokola, mingle, have fun. Stop thinking about sex." Luks: "umhle lamntana Lubabalo." Lubb: "Yonela? Yeah, she's quite something. Amboncokola naye." Luks: "no." Lubby smiled. Lubb: "just go." he pushed him. Lukhanyo held the counter. Luks: "khaw'me man. Ndiqibe drink yam!" Lubb: "woyika nton ?" Luks: "andimoyiki. I just need time." Lubb: "you said to call the bitches, here they are." Luks: "she doesn't look like a bitch. She isn't. Khamjonge, no....sumjonga because unomona. Stop looking!" he closed his eyes. Lubb:

"okay! I stopped." Luks: "tell me awuka ngeni pha Lubby." Lubb: "huh?" Luks: "I am going to fucking go insane!!" Lubb: "no, no, no! We never really vibed. She's your type. I think." Luks: "oh." Lubb: "go." Luks: "yima. ndiqibe Le shot." Lubb: "mxim." he dragged him to the lounge. Lubb: "there. Sit." Luks: "awuna line. You know? Awunawo uline. Khasapha shot yam." he sat down. Boni: "yindlu kaban Lena?" Luks: "my e-" Lubb: "its his house. He owns it." Boni: "oh, Wenzanton?" Luks: "uhm....I am part of a company. Ndiyi shareholder." Boni: "kuthen uthethela ezantsi? Andikuva mna." Luks: "I'm a shareholder." Boni: "where?" Luks: "a telecommunications company." Boni: "ooh, that's nice. So you just get to sit and spend money without working." Luks: "no, I work too." Boni: "with what." Luks: "ndili-" Lubb: "he handles the financials. Our money making man. We call him triple M." he brought the drinks. Soma laughed. Boni: "awuzondibuza mna?" Luks: "wena?" Boni: "I'm studying law. My final year." Luks: "oh. And your friend?" boni: "haha, uYonz? Chartered Accountant to be leyana." Luks: "naye wenzi final year?" boni: "yep, anyway, wena uzifihlaphi kudala ndinqubheka kwi brother yakho." Luks: "I'm...usually at home with-" Lubb: "his best friend. Which is not me. Isn't that just awkward?" Boni: "I'm sure he can speak for himself." Lubb: "and I'm sure you can find your own way home by foot ne? Yeah, I thought so." Luks: "Lubby." Lubb: "hayi kuthen ihleli indim orongo. Sundijonga ingathi ndixhela inkuku ngecephe. Ha.a man. No." Luks: "just relax." Lubb: "why don't you-" Luks: "shut up. Keep quiet." Soma: "fethu? Yaz'shaya?" he held the blunt. Luks: "no thanks." Soma: "but you said-" Luks: "I'm fine now." Lubb: "khathi Soma sani. Uyandixaka mna Lukhanyo waske wa-love struck in seconds. Ngeloxesha uya a-a-za akakwazi uthetha nto ngomlomo lo wakhe awuphiweyo nguYehova uMalusi wam, andiyikuswela nto, oh Bawo!!" Thulz: "yoooh, uyawa qalile." he laughed. Lubb: "thiza! Ndinyuleka yityiwa lamoya wam uyeza ndine ndawo ezibile amakhwapha kwedin." they laughed. Lubb: "ohh madoda!" Luks: "khayeke Lubabalo man." he laughed. Lubb: "ndithule ke." He smoked a few puffs and gave it to Soso. Luks: "igama lam ndingu Luks." Yonz: "ndingu Yonela ke mna. Nice to meet you Luks." Luks: "you too." Yonz: "kuthen ungay'funi blunt ?" Luks: "ndifuna ubasez'ngqondwen." Yonz: "oh so uqhele uqhaw'ka?" Luks: "kakhulu. Yuh. Andifun vuka sendiz'chamele" she laughed out loud. Yonz: "that would be funny." Luks: "but unattractive too." Yonz: "awutshatanga Dan or a girlfriend somewhere?" Luks: "none. Ndingu nje as ba undibona nawe." Yonz: "wow...andiyazi noba ndingathi uyaxoka or not because you look too good to be single." Luks: "hehe. Enkosi. And here I am ndisithi ndixwebile. Nguwe umntu omhle Yonela." Yonz: "hayi wethu. Subanjalo. Take the compliment and be proud." Luzuko walked in. Lubb: "bendiy'qondile. Can't send no little boy to do a real man's task."

Luzuko sat down and answered his phone. Luz: "gqibani kaloku babes nizongena endlin." he hung up. Lubb: "ha! Uzujonge loma pere azongena pha." Luz: "problem yakho awufun mntu ubetter than you, guess what? Akekho. You're the boss. You're the king. Just let us prosper too okay? Awuzokwenza kwanto yonke Le. Its just a party not a competition." Lubb: "it could be." Luz: "you miss me." Lubb: "I never liked you. From day 1." Luks: "guys!" Soso: "let them fight it out. Izophela bayeke." Luks: "akhomntu uzokulwa apha!" Luz: "lubabalo, what's your problem!" Lubb: "you're a liar! That's my problem." Luz: "I am a liar. Ndiyavuma. We all are. That's why you keep protecting uLukhanyo because he's a liar too! And everyone else around you! Sonke Lubabalo. But what have I done that's so bad ? Lukhanyo forgave you after you fucked his wife but mna andizange ndikwenze nto and uyandizonda?" Lubb: "that's exactly why I don't like you. Ingenaphi yonke Le kaka uyithethayo? Phakathi kwabantu still? Sieees! Yazi ingaske ndikufake impama emlonyen kwedin! Indenza naar lekaka uyenzayo!" Luz: "yifake kaloku lempama! Yifake Lubabalo!!" Lubb: "I'm too grown for that bullshit." he sipped his whiskey. The door opened and the beautiful ladies walked in. Dressed in black, white, navy lingerie. Luks: "Yoh." Soma: "now this is what I'm talking about." Lubb: "finally. You do something right." Luks: "Lubby. Lusko. Upstairs. Ngoku." he walked up the stairs. They followed him to his room. Luks: "ayikho kodwa lento niyenzayo. Ayikho guys. Its not on." Lubb: "andizohlala apha mna ndincokole ikaka." Luks: "Lubabalo, Luzuko is your flesh and blood, you cannot turn your back on him. Awukwazi ujonga mna, ungamboni yena. Ibhlungu lento uyenzayo fondin. Ibhlungu apha kum. I hate it! Andithi be best friends, kodwa be civil. Worse phakathi kwabantu." Luz: "can I say something?" Luks: "thetha." Luz: "Ndiyayazi ndenze rongo. I acknowledge that. I'm sorry. Ndicela uxolo Lubabalo. I know kuzobanzima undixolela. But I mean that I'm sorry." Lubb: "ndim umntu orongo. Andinandlela yothetha, I get mad really quick and I just snap. I'm the one who should be sorry. Its not going to happen again." Luks: "what?" Lubb: "look guys, masingabingo popayi. Ndiyayazi niyadibana nincokole. You hide from me because I'm seen as this inconsiderate monster. I don't want to be that! If it means being civil. Then fine ndizoba civil, hayi andikayeki uqumba, kodwa I will speak properly and ndis'yekile nesgezo." Luks: "thank you." Lubb: "he can now officially laugh at my jokes. But that's as close as we're getting." Luz: "fine with me." Lubb: "fine. Okay, I think I've given them enough time to drug my drink, singaphuma kwi society guys?" he walked out the room. Luks: "at least that's a step." Luz: "enkosi. For standing up for me." Luks: "of course, I'll stand up for you, that's why you're here right?" Luz: "Thulani invited me." Luks: "I'm talking about PE. You faked an accident. Suicide. Why bungaveske uze kuthi?" Luz: "I didn't fake it." Luks: "your car was just

out of service 3 days before the accident, it wasn't raining ngalamini, the forensics checked everything. There was nothing wrong with your car. You were broke and desperate? Ude ufune uzibulala?" Luz: "No. I didn't..." Luks: "then what happened Luzuko? How did you end up here?"

I woke up Friday morning stretching a bit. Wait.....my kids. My eyes shot open sendothukile. Remy was leaning on his elbow smiling. Me: "baphi abantwana bam?" Remy: "in the lounge noNathi. They woke up hungry and bored. I wanted you to sleep some more." Me: "oh. Were you watching me sleep?" Remy: "you snore." Me: "nyani?" Remy: "ewe. I couldn't nap. So I watched you instead. Same thing." Me: "xolo baby. Why aren't you at work?" Remy: "I wanted to make sure you're okay." Me: "I'm okay. You need to go save lives." Remy: "and I will." he pulled me to him and kissed my face. Me: "ouch." Remy: "what." Me: "ndevu zakho are scratching me." Remy: "is that your way of complimenting me?" Me: "no actually." Remy: "well enkosi ke." Me: "mpa. Suka." he kissed my lips. Remy: "no." Me: "Dr Lechaba." Remy: "ma'am." Me: "uzovasa nin ?" Remy: "do you think calling me by my professional name will work? I'm so used to it, its not gonna work." Me: "Dr Lechaba." Remy: "rato." Me: "Work." Remy: "later." he kissed me again, getting on top. Remy: "buthe awuzondivimba." Me: "I did. But I need to take the kids I'm going to the hospital, ndiye kutata wabo then be back, you on the other hand, have to work." Remy: "Madlamini can take care of the kids, go do your stuff. Ubuye." Me: "can I borrow your car?" he smiled. Remy: "yes. I was waiting." Me: "I know you were." Remy: "khaze ndiphuze man baby." I giggled. Me: "Suka." he kissed my neck. Remy: "make me." Me: "mxim." I held his face and kissed his lips. I could feel it, when he pressed his hardness on my thigh. Me: "baby." Remy: "no." we giggled. Remy: "what is it, love?" Me: "thank you. For everything you're doing for me and my children. I appreciate it, I appreciate you." Remy: "its okay...I do not mind." Me: "I'm still grateful." Remy: "babyyyy. I would do whatever it takes to make you happy. I'll always be here noba awusandifuni, I'll make it difficult for you ukuba undilahle because I'm just that annoying. I love you." 🙄:o erh....this was unexpected. Remy: "Yho." hayi njani akhuze kwa yena? Me: "what?" Remy: "I feel a lot." Me: "is a lot bad?" Remy: "a lot is quite different for me. But not bad. I like it." he kissed me again. Remy: "I don't want to make you uncomfortable." Me: "I'm the most comfortable I could ever get right now." I touched my chest, massaging a bit. Remy: "what's wrong?" Me: "I think heartburn. Is that possible ? I haven't eaten." Remy: "ambovasa. We're going to the hospital." Me: "no, you're going. I need to get my children ready. And you, Dr, You're needed at the hospital." Remy: "okay. I'll go." Me: "and the....." Remy: " the 'this'? Underneath? It'll wait for later." Me: "what?" Remy: "I don't want to rush it ngoku, I want to take my time." Me: "party pooper."

Remy: "but you just said I must go to work, baby kodwa." Me: "we can have the sex, then you'll go to work." he laughed. Remy: "of course, but that's rushing. You're not ready." Me: "how can you tell." Remy: "because you're shaking. And you have heartburn, and There's a lot going on. We can wait." Me: "you really are annoying." he kissed me. Remy: "I know." Me: "I'm joining you for the shower." Remy: "haha! I already did." I kissed him again. the door opened. He stopped and got off. Me: "hey baby." Luhle: "ello." she got on the bed. Me: "uphi uLutha?" Luhle: "upha. Dlala noo.....bhuti." Me: "wena?" Luhle: "khumbula mama ka nana." I hugged her. Me: "me too sweetie. Ubutye nton?" she smiled and giggled. Whatever it was, it was nice. I could just tell. Remy: "when are you going to call?" Me: "when I've bathed, and dressed." Remy: "akakwazi ukubona though. Why?" Me: "I just have to bath. Don't ask. Long story." Remy: "I want to know. Tell me." Me: "ngoba? Akhonto, ndifuna uvasa qha." Remy: "so that you can call your ex? Its worrying me." Me: "oh. No. Its not like that. I just....I just want to get over it." Remy: "by bathing before calling your ex?" Me: "Remy." Remy: "what? I don't shave before speaking to my ex's. Because I don't care about them or whatever they think." Me: "you have regular ex's. Mine are kind of.....psychotic. Absurd. Outrageous." Remy: "are you trying to say my taste is basic?" Me: "no, you must have spectacular taste, just that....." Remy: "you have to bath before you call yours because they're just that amazing." Luhle was giggling under the blankets. Me: "are you wearing underwear?" Remy: "yes. Kuhlekwa ntoni kangaka?" Me: "toes." Remy: "toes?" Me: "she is amused by toes. Weird, yes. But that's my weird." Remy: "Why do you have to bath before you talk to him?" Me: "its...nothing." Remy: "Oh? You just said its a long story, now its nothing. This is great." Me: "Remy, andithandi uthetha ngoLukhanyo and the past. But if that's what it takes to get you off your jealousy tip, fine. He left me, after he was done with me, he left. When he left, he was with someone and he rubbed it in my face. Even when he did that, he still continued to intimidate me. And one day, he told me I was....wathi ndimdaka. I hadn't bathed yet, and he insulted me to such an extent, I lost a piece of me. Ever since then, I've been a bit obsessed with my appearance. Even when he's not here. I won't forget. I forgave him, so that I could move on. I'm civil with him, because we have children but just because we're okay together doesn't mean I've forgotten. And just because I don't bring it up every now and again, its because I don't want pity. I'm not bitter and I'm not going to talk about this again. So can we please drop it? Drop the Lukhanyo issue. I don't want him, I'm with you." he kept quiet. Me: "I need to take a bath." I got up and he held my arm. Me: "Remy. Please." he pulled me and hugged me. Remy: "I'm sorry." Me: "its okay. I'm fine, I've survived. Look at me." he held tighter. Me: "Remy?" was he crying? I pushed him a

little. Luhle hugged him too. Me: "guuyss!" he finally let go. My daughter was in between us. The original busy body. This is where Lubambo gets his energy. Me: "you okay?" Remy: "I'm fine. And I'm sorry I had to bring it back up." Me: "its fine, can we just...." Remy: "okay. Issue closed." I got up and went to bath with Luhle. When I came back the whole team was in the room. Me: "uNathi udikiwe?" Remy: "nope, I had to force him to go to work. He loves kids." Me: "okay." Remy: "so uzofowna??" Me: "why is this such an issue?" Remy: "I don't want to get on his bad side, okay?" Me: "what! This is about getting credit?" Remy: "no, its about not wanting to get on his bad side." I took off the towel and took my phone. Remy: "kuthen unganxibi babe?" Me: "you have an issue!!" Remy: "hahaha!!! Baby, its not an issue. Just Get dressed." I wore a gown and made the call. Remy: "is he answering?" Me: "not until you stop talking. No." the phone was answered. Luks: "und'funa ntoni ngoku? I signed your fucking papers. What more do you want? My soul?! Ungay'funxi nje! Why can't you just leave me be-" Me: "Hello Lukhanyo, I'm doing okay too. Since you're in a bad mood, will you call me back later, once you've woken up properly. Its about-" he hung up. I can't pretend that didn't hurt. It did, and I had to act like it was nothing. Me: "okay, fine. I'll wait for your call. Thanks." I pretended to hang up. Remy: "what did he say?" Me: "he's a bit busy. We'll talk later." Remy: "good. Now we can have some breakfast and-" his phone rang. Remy: "argg!" Luthando had it in his hand dancing with the ringtone. Remy: "phendule boy. Khamphendule umxelele andikho." Lutha: "phendule phi?" Remy: "apha." he swiped it with his finger. Lutha: "heello!" Caller: "uhm, Dr Lechaba?" Remy: "what did I tell you about disturbing my free time?" Caller: "we shouldn't disturb you unless a patient is dying and if you arrive when he's already dead-" Remy: "I'll kill you. Talk. And fast." Caller: "we need you sir, There's a patient, Mrs Guemero. She's asking for you." Remy: "OKAY. I'll be there in 30 minutes." he hung up the phone waphakama. Me: "is everything okay?" Remy: "probably not. Baby I'll call you." he got dressed. Remy: "get to the hospital and check yourself." Me: "I will." he kissed my lips and rushed to the door. Lutha: "bhabhayi!" he stopped and smiled at us. Remy: "I'll see you later guys. Bye." and he left. I got up and made the bed. Me: "okay boys. Time for a bath." Lutha: "ha.a mama. Ha.a." he started running around in circles. Me: "Luthando." Lutha: "vasile mna." Me: "iza, ndik'sule ke." I picked up Lubambo and I bathed them. Ndabanxibisa bonke. The door was pushed open after a little knock. Madlamini came in. Madlamini: "sorry ngoniphazamisa. Xa uqibile sisi ndizoba downstairs. Ungabazisa." Me: "okay Ma, enkosi." she walked back out. I took out my clothes ndihleli with my kids on the floor, Lubambo on my lap. I wasn't going to think about the fact that Lukhanyo hung up on me before I told him. He thought I was gonna chase? I wasn't. I'm mature.

When he's ready. He'll come talk. I took out a blue short dress. Luhle: "ina mama." she gave me my ringing phone. I answered. Remy: "the keys are in my closet. Second drawer on your left." Me: "okay babe. Enkosi." I ended the call. Got dressed and fetched the keys. Me: "babies, come here." abandiva tu. Bebeteketisa uBobo lo bamnxibise t shirt yam. Oh nkosi yam unodoli. Me: "Lutha Luhle. Umama uzobuya ngoku vha." Luhle: "uzothatha utata ne? Sihlale naye ne?" Me: "erh...." God how do I answer this. Lutha: "uzoza utata." he stated clearly. Me: "nizohlala noMama omkhulu downstairs ne? Nimamele kuye, and behave, and nindilinde. Ndizobuya. Okay?" Luhle: "okay." she smiled. The mocking smile. She wasn't going to behave at all. Me: "Luhle. Keep it together. Awuzogeza ne?" she shook her head. Me: "nawe Lutha?" he nodded. Me: "which leaves you." I pulled Lubambo's foot. I kissed all my kids and took my bag plus the baby. Me: "come guys." they followed me downstairs. Me: "naba mama. I'll be two hours maximum. Luthandoluhle aren't allowed out of sight. They are destructive, Lubambo always has something to say so xa ekhala please don't feed him if setyile within two hours. His doctor said so, he can have a biscuit. If they're whining, bayozela. Its nap time, I'll be back before then, if I'm not, just in case, please just put them down. Lubambo loves cuddling. Especially xa esozela, give him warm milk and a cuddle. Luthando has asthma, uyathanda ubaleka, if it so happens. Call me immediately, his machine is upstairs. Akamameli-" Madlamini: "RELAX! Yoh. Bazoba right.." Me: "he responds to one hayi and a slap on his hand, nothing more nothing less. That's if he's being naughty." I breathed. Me: "okay, I'm ready to go." madlamini: "goodbye." I kissed my kids again. I had to be quick. It was a must. I went to the garage ndakhupha imoto. Oh yes, the black drop top Audi. I drove to Greenacres, I also wanted to buy some groceries noko ndincedise komnye umzi ndingafiki njee. Plus my house would probably be ready by this weekend. Nanny yabantwana izoza ihlale nathi, that way I can go back to school and everything will be normal. This excited me so much. Just this new life and everything, starting afresh. I stopped e-garage ndatha i-petrol and drove to the hospital. I noticed this car following shortly, qha andayihoya. If I was in any danger Lukhanyo would have told me or done something bengasoze aphole so I'm probably paranoid. Maybe ndingam'thumela message ndimxelele ke about lento yenzekileyo with the kids and how they're doing mhlawmbi akafun uva lizwi lam. Or maybe mandim'yeke ingabingathi ndiyamleqa but then andifun yena mos ufunwa ngabantwana bakhe. So before he hears it- my phone buzzed up. Nguye. Finally! Me: "hey, bendizok'thumel" Luks: "what the fuck do you think you're doing!!! Ucimba unguban Lihle!!! Yikaka yanton Lena undenzela yona! Kuthen undenz ismenqe senja!!!" Me: "Lukhanyo-" Luks: "don't fucking Lukhanyo me!! Unesbindi mntana ndini! Ubasaphi abantwana bam eku awteni

kwakho? Kuthen unamanyala nje? Lithembelihle ndiyi kaka kuwe?" Me: "ndicel undimamele nhe." Luks: "ekse! Akhobantwana bam bazohlala namadodakho apho uyandiva? Ingath ngow'sow'babuyisa lingekabibomvu elibhayi. Ungandiqheli kaka mna." he hung up. I parked the car ndakhe ndahlala kuyo. Feeling dumb and just.....Yoh. What went wrong? Waske wathukisa oluhlobo? He wasn't like this nje. Uxelelwe ngubani? For ntoni? Eish. I got out the car, locking it and walked scratching in my bag ndagileka emntwin. I looked up. Me: "Oh my God." I whispered as I stepped back several times. "damn right." Me: "how did you...." "goodbye Lihle." I stared at the gun pointing at me. Before I could scream. The shots went off loudly. They rang in my ear. Gqwa! Gqwa! I saw a blur of his face running toward me and nothing.....

Chapter 776

Remy: "baby!!! Lihle. Baby please say something!" Nurse: "Dr Lechaba? Its not looking good. What should we do?" Nurse2: "her heart rate is dropping." Nurse: "Dr Lechaba." Remy: "book an O.R we need to operate soon, Libala, you better keep her alive." Libala: "am I scrubbing in?" Remy: "yes!" Dr Michaels: "Lechaba." Remy: "what!" Michaels: "I'll do this. You need to step back." Remy: "are you fucking serious?" Michaels: "you have a surgery in the next 20 minutes. I can handle this." Remy: "I....Michaels...my baby....I can't lose her now..." Michaels: "you won't. Okay? Re-schedule your surgery. It can wait another day. I won't be long." Remy: "just go." they left. Nathi arrived. Nathi: "I brought you lunch, like I promised. Anyway, kwenzek ntoni phandle. Yoh. The blood, people and.....hello?" Remy: "not right now Nkosinathi." Nathi: "why not? What happened?" Remy: "I have to prepare for surgery." Nathi pulled his arm. Nathi: "no. Tell me what happened?" Remy: "she got shot." Nathi: "ubani?" Remy: "uLihle, someone just....shot her. Ebelapha phandle, I was walking out kuba I saw the car from my window ndifuna uzom'khawlela." Nathi: "what!" Remy: "I just walked out and she was laying there, in a pool of blood." Nathi: "is she okay?" Lechaba: "I don't know." Nathi: "do you need anything?" Remy: "I need toI..." Nathi: "hey...ha.a man Remy. Please." he held him. Nathi: "she will be okay. She needs you to be strong for yena and be there when she wakes. I don't how it feels bro, but please. Khazame and keep it together." Remy: "he doesn't know." Nathi: "ubani?" Remy: "him." Nathi: "its His fucking fault!!! She got shot because of him! Remy, mna ndifownela amapolisa ngoku before this shit gets out of hand." he took out his phone and called the police. Remy: "what if she doesn't make it..." Nathi: "she will....khabambe kancinci." he went to speak on the phone.. Hours later, Dr Michaels

appeared. Remy: "well?" he stood up. Michaels: "she's stable." Remy: "and?" Michaels: "Remy, you know how these things go. She's still recovering. Where is her famil-" Remy: "I am her family." Michaels: "parents?" Remy: "what do you want?" Michaels: "her next of kin." Remy: "she's fine. You said she's fine? That's what you said!" Michaels: "Lechaba we took a lot of risks here. A family member has to sign these things, not her boyfriend." Nathi: "and if there is none?" nobody answered. He looked at his ringing phone pressing reject. Nathi: "can we see her?" Michaels: "yes. But she won't be awake for a while." Remy: "I know that." he walked behind Michaels to the room. Nathi: "I'll speak to the cops so long, and update them." Remy: "ubaxelele bangahambi engeka vuki." Nathi: "uzokwazi uthetha?" Remy: "I doubt. Kodwa she'll try." Nathi walked out. Remy sat down. Remy: "mntu wam. Yintoni undothusa kangaka. For a moment I thought I'd lost you...." he held her hand. Remy: "ndixakekile Lihle, I don't know where to begin. Andiyazi noba ndifownele umamakho. Or.....wait...your brother. I think I have his details I'll have to do some digging. Kodwa ndilapha love. Ke teng for oena." he kissed the hand. Remy: "You have your days ke. You challenge me. It makes me mad but andizongak'yeki ubeyi bully if it makes you happy. I meant what I said about feeling a lot. Its too much. I love you Lihle." Nathi: "ahem." Remy looked up. Remy: "what did they say?" Nathi: "they'd wait. I organized security at home for abantwana too. So nobody is getting anywhere near them." Remy: "good." Nathi: "funeke uyonikezela esakho statement nawe." Remy: "I arrived afterwards though, kodwa ke ndizokuya." Nathi: "how about now?" Remy: "uqiba kwam funeke ndiyokhangela details zika brother wakhe to let him know. Uzohlala apha?" Nathi: "of course." Remy walked out. Nathi: "I don't know what you've done to my big brother....I don't know how in the world you managed to change him. But whatever the hell it is you've done, I love it. He's more mature, more responsible. I'm proud of him. So thank you. Ingathi sizow'vana as long as you promise to let me spend some time with him. I'm not used to sharing, so bare with me a while....speaking about sharing, your best friend...is putting me in a difficult position kodwa andikwazi uzinceda, ndiyamthanda. So much so, I had to leave my girlfriend. I do so much to convince her, I'd go harder, she just doesn't get it. And right now...the way things are going I don't think I stand a chance kulo Sbu. She is in love with him. Ibicacile kwak'qala yet I acted blind....I'm not sure what to do anymore. I can't share yena kunye nalomntana am'thweleyo. At the same time I don't wanna lose them- Oh God, I'm blabbing am I? Ndiyak'ngxolela? Undixelele ke if ndiyangxola. Since Remy is never around, I have no one to talk to. He's my only friend you know? Always has been. People say I'm a jerk, or maybe I act like one to avoid getting hurt again.

Otherwise, as I was saying, andifun ukohlukana noSbosh. She's the most amazing thing I've ever seen. She's so different, exciting, driven. And she is gorgeous. Yoh. Ndiyazazi ndiyawathanda amacherrie kodwa ndizibone ubu serious by losing interest in every single thing out there, except her. Lord, ndiyay'thanda lantombazana. Ndingenza njani perhaps ukuze abone I'm serious? Oh wait...awundiva kanene. Sorry about that. Ndizothula ngoku. In case I give you a headache and Remy chops mine off. He loves you yazi...ndiyaqala umbona enje. Which is very weird. Since sizi best friend Sonke we probably could go travelling together. Or fishing or something. Sihambeni Sonke. Or a double wedding. Hahaa! That would be cute. Knowing uRemz uyay'thanda lime light ubhut wakho angafika enxibe suit emhlophe looking like the actual bride." he laughed. Nathi: "oh nkosiyam. Angaz'nxibi eza dimmers zakhe zespili. Please convince him to get rid of those hideous things. Yuh. Kungadlalwa R Kelly torhwana, oh uRemy ke bonanje." he chuckled. Remy: "utheni uRemy?" Nathi: "oh you're back. Besincokola nje." Remy: "oh, I got the info. I just need to make the call." Nathi: "do so." Remy called the number. Benny answered. Ben: "hello?" Remy: "ungu Sibe-noxolo?" Ben: "unguban wena?" Remy: "oh, uthetha no Remy Lechaba.." Ben: "am I supposed to know you?" Remy: "Dr Lechaba, we met twice-" Ben: "oh yes! Ndingakwenzela ntoni ke doc?" Remy: "uhm...bhuti, bendicela uze eGreenacres hospital as soon as you possibly can." Ben: "njani kengoku gqirha? What could possibly need me at the hospital, I finalized my father's bill last of last week njena. Yinton ngoku?" Remy: "its not about your father. Its about your sister." Ben: "what about her." Remy: "she got shot, several times to the chest, ndicela uzame ufika. she's recovering from surgery." Ben: "I'll be there in 20 minutes." Remy: "ndizothumela umntu akulindele efront." Ben: "enkosi Dr Lechaba." he hung up. Remy sighed. Nathi: "what now?" Remy: "now I'll have a lot of explaining to do and hopefully not to her ex husband. The divorce is finalized today." Nathi: "he tried to kill her because she divorced him?" Remy: "hayi Nathi. Let's not jump to conclusions, when I met this guy he didn't have a problem with divorce. He told me himself." Nathi: "never trust a gangster that says everything is okay. Its not. He gets to change his mind whenever he likes. They probably had a fight-" Remy: "stop! We don't know what happened and asizohlolana ii-scenarios of what might have. Okay? So stop." Nathi: "I'm just saying. Its a little too convenient for him." a nurse walked in. Nurse: "here you go doctor." she gave him a bag and walked out. Nathi: "what's this?" Remy: "bag ka Lihle. I asked to retrieve it." Nathi: "why?" Remy: "just for kicks Nathi. I need to contact her lawyer. Her mother. As much as I don't want to, I don't have a choice, ngumamakhe." Nathi: "why the lawyer?" Remy: "I think she was going to meet him namhlanje." he looked through the bag. Nathi: "just contact the lawyer, umama uzoxelelwa ngu

brother." Remy: "you're right." Benny arrived 20 minutes later. Ben: "Dr." Remy: "call me Remy. This is my brother Nathi." Ben: "uzothin ke yena apha? Does he know her?" Remy: "kind of." Ben: "kind of what? I thought kungena family yodwa mna not friends." Remy: "well....yes." Ben: "thetha nam doctor. Kwenzeka nton kaloku? Is he a doctor too?" Remy: "he's here for me." Ben: "I don't understand." Remy: "Lihle and I are in a relationship, uhlala kum currently, so he's here, for support." Ben: "she never told me nge relationship. Uqala nin?" Remy: "its almost a month now." Ben: "uthe ungu Remy?" Remy: "ewe." Ben: "uzukhe ulinge wenze ukunya nje ngalantwana ku sister wam net. Undive kakhle xandisithi ndiyok'bonis inkawu ngenja. Sivene Remy?" Remy: "loud and clear." Benny sat down. Ben: "ndibize our uncle, he should be here within the hour, he'll want a detailed explanation of what happened. Ingangeni apha lantwana because izondikhupha esmilweni." Remy: "okay....Nathi." he signaled to the door. Nathi: "oh yes." he got up and left. Remy: "I'll be outside." Ben: "k." Remy joined Nathi in the hallway. Nathi: "do you have a detailed explanation of what happened?" Remy: "no. Ndiyaqala nombona lo uncle. Ndizothini kuye?" Nathi: "you'll tell him what you saw Remy. Uzothini ke? Why are you so nervous?" Remy: "andikho nervous." Nathi: "suxoka." Remy: "mxim. I have to go down ndiyokhangela Le-lawyer." Nathi: "or wait here....ayinguye lo?" Remy: "morning, can I help you?" "I'm looking for Dr Lechaba." Remy: "you've found him." "you spoke to my employee on the phone, Gwen, my name is Lungelo Moni. I have taken over the case, I'm representing her now.".....

Lubby woke up during the day trying to figure out where he was. Nobody was in sight. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!" he yelled. His head rang from the hangover. Luks: "hm." he came down the stairs. Luks: "I don't know what happened, ungandibuzi bra." he sat on the last step. Luks: "ukhuy've la feeling ilapha esuswin ingathi ubanjwe yinto?" Lubb: "no." Luks: "fethu. Ndifunyenwe yilonto." Lubb: "maybe yinyongo?" Luks: "what day is it?" Lubb: "Friday." Luks: "uphi uSoso?" Lubb: "fondin. I don't remember anything. Ndiqibele ngoku sisenza shots phandle." Luks: "fuck. Isusu Sam bra." Lubb: "andiselambe." Luzuko walked in with a Spar plastic full of food. Luz: "good afternoon." Luks: "and then?" Luz: "what?" Luks: "uvelaphi?" Luz: "I went shop while nisaqamele ngamalwimi. And the girls needed to get home they had a late class." Luks: "oh." Luz: "ukhona mntu ofun breakfast?" Lubb: "ungandifakeli habiya tu. Ndixakeke enough as is. Allow me to breath." Luz: "Lukha?" Luks: "guys, I'm not feeling well. Manyani I think Yile nyongo uthetha ngayo Lubby." Luz: "uzothin ungabina nyongo usela uhalala. I don't think ibikhe yakhona into ek'dlulileyo wena." Luks: "Yoh fethu. Andiphinde ndisele xakunje. Rhaaa." Lubb: "you need a doctor? Ndifownele uLosta? Already on speed dial Phof, vala lomlomo." Luks: "aze nepilisi."

Lubb: "Call Losta." he spoke on the phone. Luks: "Wenzanton ngoku?" Luz: "he's instructing his phone." Lubb: "hello? Hey. Uphilile?" Losta: "ndithetha naban perhaps?" Lubb: "nguBhuti Ntlokwehashi wakwa Old Mutual." Losta: "ndingak'nceda nganton bhuti? Ndilinde appointment andikwazi ubamde." Lubb: "nam wethu mhlekazi zange ndiy'phiwe ngumdali i-height. Saqhathwa ngok'fanayo." Losta: "bhuti Ntlokwehashi ufuna ban?" Lubb: "awungo Dr D man? andilahlekanga?" Losta: "lahleke mpela mhlekazi, ndingu Bhebhemi mna ndiphangela kwa Absa." Lubb: "heeee, hayi Nkosi yam, ndimthin kengoku umamekhaya lo uthe gelekeqe esepheka umngqusho?" Lonwabo laughed. Losta: "fethu ufuna ntoni?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo ulele ngesusu kwi tile uthi une nyongo." Luks: "hayi man ndiqalise nini?" Losta: "une nyongo? Uyazelaphi lonto?" Lubb: "kutsho yena." Luks: "suxoka." Losta: "niphi kanti?" Lubb: "silapha endlinakhe Lovemore." Losta: "andiyazi ncam ke mna leyo, ndithumele directions ndizoza ngoku." Lubb: "what about appointment yakho?" Losta: "makandehle andilinde phe zantsi andizanga zofa mos apho. Ndiyeza." Lubb: "khaw'leza kwedin ndik'bekele ishot." Losta: "ndikhula amaphiko ndizobhabha ndiyeza." Lubb: "sho." Losta: "uthi hi uspokazi-" Lubb: "ha.a mxelele Spoki nditshatile makandiyeke ngoku." Losta: "sharp." he hung up. Lubb: "uyeza ke. Khenze kaloku Luzuko breakfast fondin. Waske wama ebus stop walinda i-cruise ship." Luz: "okay!" Luks: "Yoh sani." he cried. Lubb: "suka kwi tile Lukhanyo." Luks: "khavale ezi curtains mfethu." Lubb: "phakama kqala. Get up bro. Iza." he pulled him up putting him on the couch. Lubb: "awufun amanzi?" Luks: "ha.a, okay ewe...angabi manintsi." Lubb: "abandayo okanye awe tap?" Luks: "abandayo." Lubb: "sparkling or still?" Luks: "still." Lubb: "flavored or-" Luks: "LUBABALO man!!!!" Lubb: "ok, ok!" he went to get cold water. In 45 minutes, Lonwabo arrived. Luks: "ziphi pilisi?" Losta: "lala ngomqolo. Turn over." Lukhanyo lay on his back. Lonwabo held his stomach. Losta: "undixelele xa usiva kabhlungu." Luks: "ndiva kabhlungu!!!" Losta: "okay! Ima." Luks: "No! Yima wena!! Fokof!" Losta: "Lubabalo, khambambe tu." Lubb: "andicingi, andisoze. I am unable to can." Losta: "Lukhanyo, listen to me. I can only help you if you co operate. Lento ndiyenzayo is to break down and figure out what's wrong with you ndingak'niki pilis zenyongo ithi kanti une problem with something else. Just calm down." Luks "khakhaw'leze. Kune ndawo efuneke ndiye kuyo." Lubb: "phi?" Luks: "ndiyolanda abantwana bam." Luz: "you can't do that." Luks: "I damn well can and will!" Lubb: "I thought you were fine with them babek'lo Lihle." Luks: "ubathathe wayobahlalisa kwi ndoda leyakhe. THAT, I'm not fine with." Lubb: "she wouldn't just do that Lukha, ubuzile ngoba?" Luks: "I didn't have to, problem is, undenza ikaka ulihle. And akandiboni." Lubb: "lento yakho yothanda ubanomsindo before you hear the full story izok'betha kabhlungu ndik'xelele." Luks: "uyathanda ke wena

uthethelela ikaka. Kuba owakho umamontana uyahlalisana and uyay'vuyela lonto. Ngu mngqundu kum. Ayizokwenzeka." Lubb: "hehake. I'm fine with it because he's a good guy, ipoint yoba ndilwe ngobubhanxa ayikho. But ke Lukhanyo go ahead. Enza oluhlobo ucinga ngalo." Stuja arrived. Luks: "uyifumene lendlu yalomjita?" Stuja: "ewe boss." Losta: "Lukhanyo sit still!" Luks: "ndithe kuwe khawleza. Ndibusy!" Losta: "mxim. Fokof. Thatha nazi pilisi, uyowa unye phe stratweni rha.." he threw a packet of pills at him. Lubb: "hayin man, Lonwabo please." Losta: "xa engafun ndimncede ndithin ke? Ndibhentse? Kukunya oko. Hamba amboleqana nomntu ongak'funiyo uyofa, andinangxaki nawe mna." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, can you just calm down? Ulinde, I'm sure abazolahleka abantwana k'la ndawo bakuyo." Luks: "uzohamba?" Lubb: "no, ndiyothatha uLiya eskolweni, ndifun ubona umntanam. Then ngomso ndiya kwi twins." Luks: "k ke. Ndihamba noStuja." Losta: "une ulcers Lukhanyo." Luks: "I can barely breath." Lonwabo went to his car and came back with a bottle of powder medicine. He mixed it with water. Losta: "sela ngoku ibila." Lukhanyo drank it. Luks: "ndiright ngoku, ndingahamba?" Losta: "if you want." Lubb: "suxoka Lukhanyo, take at least a few minutes uzive ukuba unjani." Luz: "who wants breakfast?" Lubb: "YUUUH! Ivela e-Angola Lena. Bekunin ngoko." Luz: "khaw'tye wethu. Ina Lonwabo." Losta: "andiyityi bhisto." Lubby laughed. Luz: "mxim, ayo bhisto Lena. Its bacon, fried eggs, sausage some cooked mushrooms and toast. Utsho ba awufun ndikuvimbe. Stuja ndikuphakele?" Losta: "khenze mjita." Stuja: "ewe boss." Luz: "ndingu Luzuko ke mna igama lam. Naku kutya bethuna." Lubb: "awuna?" Luz: "come fetch." he sat down to eat. Luks: "ndilinde wena Stuja." Lubb: "khawyeke uS'lulamile atye aphole kubekanye ebomin bakhe!" Luks: "khandithi makangatyi." Stuja: "masiye bhuti-" Lubb: "HAYI. Akuyiwandawo ungekaqibi ukutya and if you take less than 5 minutes ndizok'phakela enye plate. Itya. Uz'bambe." Luks: "mxim." he got up. Lubb: "bukhe wavasa Phof?" Luks: "uyekane nam." Lubb: "ndithe ngqa." his phone rang. Lubb: "yebo." Soma: "Ufika nin emsebenzin?" Lubb: "later on, ndizoza. Why?" Soma: "oh, nothing." Lubb: "kwenzeka ntoni?" Soma: "akhonto. USoso akekho naye ubizwe esbhedlele for something." Lubb: "is it bad?" Soma: "I don't know, but I have things under control." Lubb: "uzandifownela if you need anything?" Soma: "yes." Lubb: "Somangaye, is there something you need to tell me?" Soma: "No." Lubb: "ok ke." Soma: "uphi uLukhanyo?" Lubb: "he's here, uzoyothatha abantwana bakhe." Soma: "oh. Ok, bye then." he hung up. Lubb: "uhm." Luz: "yinton ngoku?" Lubb: "Soma is acting weird. He's not coping. I have to go to work." Luks: "what about uLiya?" Lubb: "ndizayomthatha siye just to check on Soma. Just in case. Ndisayovasa." Luks: "okay." Lubby went up stairs. Losta: "Yuh ndahlutha kamandi. Ingaske ndinqenqe ngecala but I have patients." Luks: "khame ndibeyi ndlela ke mna. Masiye Stuja." Luz: "like Lubby

said, try and be reasonable, ungaveske ube nomsindo, subanika i-reason yokohlukanisa nabantwana bakho. Be the bigger person." Luks: "ndinivile Luzuko kakade andiyanga yogeza, qha ndifuna abam, kum." Luz: "good." Losta: "sinjani isusu?" Luks: "its calm. I can deal with calm." Losta: "ok." Someone knocked on the front door. Luz: "come in!" Sima(Sbosh's sister) walked in. Luks: "how the hell did you find me?" Sima: "ndinikwe address ngu Sbongile ndizise umntana." Luks: "but its Friday. Suppose use skolweni, kuthen engekho seskolweni?" Sima: "its Friday, uphuma ngo 12." Luks: "k." Sima: "ndithin ndijike naye xa ungamfuni?" Luks: "ndizongamfun ngoba umntanam?" Sima: "heh. Bye bye Chuma." Chuma: "sho makazi." Sima walked out. Chuma: "hello Tata." Luks: "molo nyana. Uphilile?" Chuma: "I am fine Tata and you?" Luks: "uyinton ngoku kwi English?" Chuma: "you pay for my English school Tata." Luks: "awukhose skolweni ke apha." Chuma: "I love you." Luks: "I love you too my boy, beka ke bag yakho sihambe." Chuma: "hayi man Tata siyaphi ngoku? Funeke mos ndiye kwi party ka Jade." Luks: "siyothatha uLuthandoluhle noBambi. Then sikuse." Chuma: "this is embarrassing." Luzuko laughed out loud. Luks: "your brothers and sister embarrass you?" Chuma: "hayi Tata. Bambi yathanda utuwa. Yena uLutha uzofun hamba nam. Ha.a Tata nam khandithande." Luks: "guys. Ithin lentwana?" Chuma: "this is embarrassing." Luks: "what's so embarrassing?" Chuma: "Tata, let's go, uzobuya ngabo torhwana." Luks: "ubaleka nton?" Chuma: "andibaleki nje mna zohlala nabo all day ngomso." Luks: "who you trying to impress?" Chuma: "huh?" Luks: "uwoah, masambe ke." Chuma: "Tata?" Luks: "yes?" Chuma: "ndicela sihambe ngemoto ka bhuti vha?" Luks: "ithen eyam?" Chuma: "intle." Luks: "so...." Chuma: "please Tata?" Luks: "thetha." Chuma: "itshomi zam umama wabo abanayo moto bona. So andiy'funi leyakho izokwenza ispili. Nam ndifuna fana nabo nje." Losta: "aww." Luks: "how did I deserve such a sweet little boy. Kodwa ke awuva. Masingay'libali naleyo." Chuma: "masambe ke Tata. Masambe kaloku." Luks: "iphi present ka Jade?" Chuma: "Yuh hayi wethu, ndifuna uyodlala mna." Lukhanyo took his wallet. Luks: "masiye ke. Iza Stuja." they left. Losta: "I should probably get going too." Luz: "sharp." Lonwabo went to his car. Luzuko closed the door and went to the lounge to tidy up. Lubby's phone rang. Benny. Luzuko answered. Luz: "hello?" Ben: "ekse Lubby, ugrand?" Luz: "I'm great thanks and how are you?" Ben: "uhm....I'm fine. Uphi?" Luz: "ndilapha kum espan huzet? Uphi wena?" Ben: "I'm at the hospital. Its about Lihle. Bra, I really need you here." Luz: "kwesiphi sbhedlele?" Ben: "Greenacres. Lubby, are you okay? You sound different." Luz: "ndigrand. Just recovering from flu." Ben: "you comin?" Luz: "yeah, I'll just wrap things up ndize kuwe." Ben: "ayt cool. Sharp." he hung up. Luzuko deleted the call. Lubby came down the stairs wrapping a towel around his waist. Lubb: "uyenzani phone yam?" Luz: "checking the time. Its getting late." Lubb: "akeka bethi

u3 though." he took his phone. Lubb: "nobody called me?" Luz: "nope." Lubb: "hm...andithandwa na namhlanje." he walked back up the stairs. Luz: "nope."

Chapter 777

I woke up with a sharp pain in my chest, looking around me, this looked a lot like a hospital room. Wait....it was a hospital room. Again? It was empty and I needed to pee. So I pulled myself up slowly, burning my body back to the pillow. Fuck! I really needed to pee. I held on to the sheets wincing because of the wounds and no help. This wasn't even pain anymore it was torment. I tried opening my mouth but the slightest sound derived from my wounds which made me burst in silent still tears. A nurse walked in. At least God was still by my side. Nurse: "utheni girl?" Me: "pee." Nurse: "chama sisi." Me: "nooo." Nurse: "sweetheart its okay, you can pee." I shook my head with the tears rolling down my cheeks. I couldn't. No grown woman should be forced to pee on themselves. Nurse: "sweetie, you will burst your bladder if you don't pee, izobande into yoba usiwe toilet. I will clean you up. No one will ever know, I promise you." I let go. Not by choice. Nurse: "done?" I nodded, a little embarrassed. Nurse: "great! Let's get you cleaned up." she started removing my blanket and sheets. Pulling me up slowly. Nurse: "Dr Lechaba insisted singakufaki into to empty your bladder. He said to let you be free. And painless. Do you feel any pain?" I nodded. Nurse: "where?" I pointed to my entire body in an up and down waving motion. Nurse: "great!" did my pain excite her? My pain shouldn't be exciting her! Nurse: "by the way my name is Phiwe. Wena?" I looked at my clipboard which is supposed to obtain all my info. Nurse: "kubhlungu thetha?" I nodded. Nurse: "can you open your mouth please?" I opened. Nurse: "oh...damn. Okay. Not to worry." now I was panicking. As soon as she finished with changing me she checked for everything else. Nurse: "ndiyabuya ke vha. I'll get you something to ease the pain a little. Might make you drowsy for a while, ulale. But it works. Hey, your brother is here. Uyafuna umbona?" I shook my head. Nurse: "is there anyone you'd like to see?" Me: "Lu..." Nurse: "Lu?" Me: "Lutha. Luhle.....Bamb..." I listened to my vibrating chest. Nurse: "okay! Sit still. Ndiyabuya." she walked out. Remy: "what's this?" Nurse: "oh I was just changing her." Remy: "okay, Uhleli?" Nurse: "she doesn't want to see anyone, she said she wanted to see, Lutha, a Luhle, and Bamb. That's all." Remy: "okay. Enkosi." she walked away. Lungile: "I'm going in." Remy: "like hell you are. She just woke up from surgery, she's been unconscious for the whole day. You need to slow down." Lungile: "this is my client second, but my friend first. I am going in." he walked in. Lungile: "hey you." Me: "hey." Lungile: "uziva njani?" I shook my head. Lungile: "the police

want your statement, they want to know who did this to you. You don't have to speak to them, I'll do that for you." Me: "but...I don't know." Lungile: "have you had any fights with anyone recently? Anyone threatening your life?" I shook my head. Remy: "she's not ready to answer those type of questions. Already she's traumatized, can you give her a couple of days?" Lungile: "I will." Remy: "can you give us some space?" Lungile: "yeah, I'll be right outside." he walked out. Remy: "why do you constantly feel the need to defend him?" Me: "not now." Remy: "when Lihle? Xandik'ngcwaba? I do not want that!" Me: "Stop." Remy: "I won't stop ke kanti." Me: "its not him! Ndicela uphume Remy. Ndithe andifun bona.....mntu." I breathed my last word. Remy: "Lihle?" Benny walked in. Ben: "you're up." Remy: "she's not ready." Ben: "why?" Me: "I need." Remy: "uthe akafuni ubona mntu, I'm on my way out, we need to give her some time." Ben: "can I get you anything?" Me: "Remy." I sat up. Remy: "Lihle?" Me: "wate-" I threw up on the bed, everything I saw was blurry and red. Was it blood? Remy: "damn it!" and it was dark once again. Remy: "get out!!" Benny went out the room. The nurses and two other doctors rushed in. Lungile: "what happened?" Ben: "she's vomiting." Lungile: "that's normal?" Ben: "blood Lungile." Lungile: "what exactly happened?" Ben: "she was shot 3 times." Lungile: "I don't know if that's a coincidence or not." Ben: "why?" Lungile: "the divorce was supposed to be finalized today, and she gets shot." Ben: "did you tell the police?" Lungile: "I didn't have to. Yababona nawe abekho kwalapha. Ngeloxesha bebethe bazolinda." Ben: "oh."

Lukhanyo and Stuja arrived in Summerstrand. 2 vans of security were parked outside Remy's house. Luks: "are you fucking kidding me? Utheth'ba lomjita ubize i-squad kengoku kuba engafuni ndidibane nabantwana bam?" Stuja: "hayi. Maybe kwenzeka something aphe ndlini, masiyobuza kqala." Luks: "fine." he knocked on the door. the security guard opened. Luks: "ndicela umnikazi wendlu bhuti." Guard: "excuse me?" Luks: "where is the owner of this house?" Guard: "I am not allowed to disclose any information about the residents of this house. If There's anything else you need help with." Luks: "Stuja. Ndiqhelwa amasimba kodwa ngoku." Stuja: "Ta Luks, its not worth it. Masilinde uLihle better. Eyoba ulwe nalomntu uzokwenza msebenzi wakhe ayizosisa ndawo." Luks: "khame." he dialed a number on his phone. Luks: "Lihle? Fondin kuthen ungaphenduli phone? Caba uzimisele nyani uzondinyisa? Ndicela undizisele abantwana bam before this whole thing gets out of hand. I'm trying my best to be civil kodwa awundiboneli ntwen. Ndicela ke abantwana bam andithandi ubali dlobongela. Ndincede." he hung up. Luks: "stupid voicemail. Masambe Stu bra. Andifun umosha indlu Yalentwana ingenzanga nto. Indenza umsindo lento ka Lihle bonanje. Ndiyazama uzithoba, ha.a bra.." Stuja: "sho bhuda." they drove back to the

house. Luzuko was cleaning the yard. Luz: "how did it go?" Luks: "not good. Kukho security pha." Luz: "wohlulwa yi-security xabek'theni kengoku?" Luks: "I'm a changed man. I am civil. Ndizolinda Kude azithande uLihle, andiphenduli. Once she realizes andifuni yena ndifuna abantwana bam, shit will get real. Ucimba ndizom'leqa bonanje. Unyile." Luz: "how long is this gonna last?" Stuja: "probably 2 hours." Luz: "ndiyay'qonda ba usekwi shock. Shame. So what happens next?" Luks: "I report to my lawyer. Qha qwaba. I have nothing to lose if I'm being civil. Straight forward. Honest. Ndibuyekile ubukrwada." Stuja: "2 hours." Lubby walked out the house in a rush. Luks: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "Liya. She's panicking." Luks: "you're back together?" Lubb: "not really. Siyothatha uboy from his day care. It was his first day." Luks: "on a Friday?" Lubb: "yeah, kids kind of start their week whenever they like. He was so excited! Oh bethuna unyanam. I wonder if he can sing already." Luks: "on the first day?" Lubb: "I make smart Kids. By the way, the twins can sing. Got it from daddy, my boy can sing, he'll play cricket, swimming, tennis-" Luks: "gay sports." Lubb: "cricket is not gay." Luks: "tennis is." Lubb: "oh? What are yours gonna play? Hide and seek?" Luks: "rugby. Just to bully yours." Lubb: "umntanam uLuhle is gonna play tennis." Luks: "over my dead body she isn't. Uzodlala iChess. Don't want these stupid boys staring at my child jumping around in a tennis court." Lubb: "my son is smarter than yours." Luks: "can he talk?" Lubb: "you're making me laaaatttee!!!!!!!" he ran to his car. Stuja laughed. Stuja: "ungxolela nton kengoku?" Luks: "haha. ligeza eliya. Uxakwe ngumqa." Luz: "I think I should get going. I have a 5 o'clock with a friend." Luks: "5 o'clock what?" Luz: "its just a get together. Then ndidibane noFifi. Siya is coming to town too. So izoba yilonto. I'm taking them to the Radisson." Luks: "oh." Luz: "come with me. Kuzobamnandi. To get your mind off things." Luks: "no, I have to sit and wait. I'm not giving her an excuse to say I'm irresponsible and unpredictable. I need to look good in court." Luz: "you are a gangster. A drug lord. she knows each and every thing you do. Trust me man, if she wants to make you look bad, you would've been in jail by now. She knows you're a great dad, and she's the one not taking your calls. Uzohlala apha ube miserable Kude kuthin?" Stuja: " hamba Ta. Ndizohlala ndilinde mna." Luks: "ha.a Stuja. You can't do that." Stuja: "akhonto boss, ndizobiza uLucky, noMindlos sihlaleni apha silinde. Ungahamba." Luks: "u-sure?" Stuja: "very sure boss. Go." Luks: "ima ke ndiyotshintsha." Luz: "we leave in 30 minutes." Luks: "k." he went into the house. Stuja: "yinton ingxaki yakho." Luz: "andinangxaki mna, wena unayo?" Stuja: "I see the way you look at my twins kwedin." Luz: "I look at them the same way I look at everyone else and if I remember correctly, andiyiyo tu ikwedin kuwe." Stuja moved closer to him. Stuja: "mamela apha ke, Kwedin. Kum, apha estratweni, uyi kwedin. Ndik'jongile. Sucimba

andik'time'anga. Uyaz'nyisa bucimba uzoqwesha ngamajita am. Le plan ise nqondwen kuwe ingathi ngeyigwegweza ukuya ekapa ngoba izok'cishisa. That's your first and only warning." he walked into the house. 30 minutes later, Lukhanyo came down the stairs. Dressed in a torn by the knee jean, brown leather boots and black t shirt. Luz: "can we go?" Luks: "yeah. Stu, please, as soon as usiva something, undifownele." Stuja: "okay." Lukhanyo and Luzuko went to the car and left. Lucky arrived with Mandla driving separate cars. Stuja already standing by the door. Stuja: "andim'thembi lamjita." Lucky: "even uLubby ubangam'thembi." Stuja: "this time its worse. Andiy'thandi nyan gents Le awti. Ikhona man into enkulu aza nayo." Lucky: "sik'funele?" Stuja: "pointless. Already did, and he seems like he doesn't exist. Andiyazi wayifumanaphi tot ne drivers license or even an ID. How awkward is that?" Lucky: "perhaps uyithengile License?" Stuja: "or akanguye lomntu athi unguye." Mandla: "come on Stu bra! Bayafana ababantu bobathathu. Its bloody impossible kube kanti abakho related." Lucky: "ya, nyansile Mindlo's. Maybe usebenzise surname erongo?" Stuja: "I tried Daniels, Le athi unguye, I tried Mzinyathi, ngeyiphi enye? Akakwazi tu ubangu Morrison." Lucky: "maybe timer lakho lingamazi." Stuja: "I can't get to ubra Zakes." Mandla: "ngoba?" Stuja: "akhomntu u-allowed ba makaye pha. Not even uLuks. Nobody. At all. Akafun Bantu pha." Lucky: "awungo Luks fondin. Iya pha-" Stuja: "no." Mandla: "ngenyaniso mna ndicing'ba uZakes favorite yakhe nguwe." Stuja: "undixokisele ubom bam bonke wathi wandichola estratweni kodwa uyayazi ungu tatam. Ondizalayo. Andiqondi ukuba iyoze itshintshe lonto kum." Lucky: "uthi wayekukhusela Stu bra. Ubuyi last born yakhe. Bezokwenza nantonina for wena. Obviously lonto ithi makungaziwa ngawe. Kodwa ukukhulisile. Zange ndambona nangemehlo mna owam utata." Stuja: "masingeneni." they walked into the house before they sat down, several engines switched off outside. Stuja: "noba ngu Luks-" Lucky: "shit!!" he peeped through the window. Stuja: "yinton!" Lucky: "ngamarhata Stuja!" Stuja: "khaphole ingqondo Lucky. Uske utatazele ingathi ubhaqwe usiba." he went to answer the knock on the door. Police: "Evening." two white police were standing at the door. Two more by the first car and another by the van. Stuja: "hello." Mandla: "fethu." Stuja: "khame Mandla." Police: "erh....I'm looking for a

Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Stuja: "huh?" Police: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Stuja: "there is no Lukhanyo Mzinyathi in this house." Police: "its listed here that he owns this house. How is it that he is not here?" Stuja: "he left. I rent the house. From his wife. We don't know where he is." Police: "you rent the house?" Stuja: "yes." Police: "from his wife?" Stuja kept quiet...shit was about to hit the fan. Police: "well?" Stuja: "yes." Police: "when last did you speak to your landlord?" Stuja: "today. always on the last day of the month." Police: "yesterday was the last day of the month." Stuja: "well I did

it a day early." Police: "you are?" Stuja: "Silulamile." Police: "Silulamile, I'd like to take you in for questioning at the station." Stuja: "why?" Police: "because I want to know where you're hiding Lukhanyo Mzinyathi."

Liya: "we're going to be late!" Lubb: "late? Its still 5. Hold on, sendifikile." Liya: "Finally. Ingathi bendikhwele itrain." Lubb: "keep on with your smart mouth next time uzokhwela itaxi. Khona iphi motwakho?" Liya: "for the seventh time. Imoto yam ikwi service. Ndizoyilanda ngomso." Lubb: "it only takes a day though. Few hours actually." Liya: "well eyam ndifuna uyoy'thatha ngomso." Lubb: "why?" Liya: "do you ever stop being annoying?" Lubb: "no. Why?" Liya: "mxim." she got off the car. Lubb: "ima kaloku." he followed her into the day care center. Lubb: "I thought we were being civil. Ukundishiya emotweni isn't being civil." Liya: "you drive too slow." Lubb: "then You drive!" Liya: "as if you'd let me." Lubb: "andizok'boleka i-2 cents ye entertainment bonanje. Awuzoy'fumana." Liya: "khawuthule Lubabalo. Hello ma'am." the teacher looked at them. Teacher: "hello! Little one has just woken up from his nap, come right this way." they walked to the hall where a baby was sitting with two others staring at blocks. Liya: "where is he?" Teacher: "these are the only children left." Lubb: "are you trying to tell me you lost my son!!!" Liya: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "yinton Liya! Akho Luyanda mos apha!" Liya: "his bag is still here. So where is he?" she picked up the bag. Lubb: "Luyanda!!!!" Luya: "hm." Liya: "oh thank God. Uphi baby." Teacher: "uhm, I'm sorry, I didn't realize he-" Lubb: "don't be sorry. Be careful. I expect you to know where my child is, each and every second of the day while he's here. Do you understand me?" Teacher: "sir he's not the onl-" Lubb: "did I fucking stutter?" Teacher: "no." Liya brought the boy and his bag. Liya: "masambe."he picked up his son and walked to the car. Liya: "ibikhona ineed yobukrwada? Kuthen ungakwazi ukuzibamba?" Lubb: "hewethu, lomntu suppose ubajongile abantwana angandixeleli intokuba he's not her only child or priority. Ndibhathala school fees for ba makam'jonge angalahleki. Xa engazomjonga noske simvalele ndlin mos uLuyanda." Liya: "well there was no need to threaten her. Everywhere you go ufuna uphatha. Ngamanye amaxesha patience and understanding is needed!" she got into the driver's seat. Lubby sat with Luyanda at the back quietly. Liya drove back home. Lubb: "can you try not to kill us?" Liya: "do you want to drive?" Lubb: "hayi." she drove to her home. Lubby's phone rang again. He answered. Lubb: "Benny." Ben: "uphi Lubabalo?" Lubb: "ndivelolanda umntanam. Wena uphi." Ben: "I'm at Greenacres hospital. Waiting for you!" Lubb: "are you okay? What happened?" Ben: "not me man! Ngu Lihle. Unoske utsho xa ungafuni ukuza and stop fronting." Lubb: "ndiyeza Benny." He hung up. Liya: "problem?" Lubb: "I need you to be a little faster, I have somewhere to be." she stepped on it. Lubby dialed Lukhanyo's number. It rang to voicemail. 3 times.

Lubb: "fuck Lukhanyo man!" he tried again and was answered. Luks: "niggaaa." Lubb: "uphi?" Luks: "at the Radisson Blu hotel. Undifunani? Ibuyile Le rubbish nabantwana bam?" Lubb: "unxilile Lukhanyo?" Luks: "is she there or Nah?" Lubb: "no! Use sbhedlele." Luks: "uyawatheni kengoku? Ungathi ndim because andikho nobakho mna, Ndise Radisson Blu hotel." Lubb: "Lukhanyo I'm going to need you to be sober uze eGreenacres hospital, not Radisson, they can wait-" Luks: "andizi apho mna! Benditshilo mos ndathi kuye ndi-out nge bail, ntozakhe zifuna yena. I am not involved anymore. Ndiyekeni nam ndibe happy. Fownela umntu wakhe, nisele nindiphathela abantwana aba bam qha." Lubb: "Lukhanyo-" Luks: "call me when you have my kids." he hung up.

Chapter 778

Mandla stayed with Lucky at Lukhanyo's house. There was a police car outside, waiting. Mandla: "mfethu, sizokwenza njani?" Lucky: "funeke sifumane uTa Luks, before afike apha." he made the call. Mandla: "Kudala ndim'zama bra. I think its best siqhweshe awti, siyom'khangela." Lucky: "sizom'qala phi. Alikhulu ibhayi!" Mandla: "khame ndibuze ku Lubby." he called him. Lubb: "Mandla." Mandla: "sho bhuti." Lubb: "yes, what is wrong?" Mandla: "bhuti amapolisa afuna ulukhanyo bamlinde apha phandle. Akaphenduli phone bathathe uStuja and asimazi ke uphi u Ta Luks." Lubb: "nguwe nabani apho?" Mandla: "noLucky." Lubb: "ok, Mandla, you need to go. Ashiyeke uLucky, let the police believe akekho omnye umntu kulondlu. So that means Lucky has to be very still. Just until ndibuye." Mandla: "ndiyaphi mna bhuti?" Lubb: "iya eRadisson Blu hotel. Uphayana uLukhanyo with Luzuko, if you don't find him, Find him. Go." he hung up. Lucky: "uthini?" Mandla: "funeke uhlale apha, ungabonakali. Mna ndizoyokhangela uLukhanyo." Lucky: "okay. Ndizoya phezulu." Mandla: "thatha into kutya because ndingabamde. And akufunekanga uzule apha okanye ku light'we isbane." Lucky: "sho." Mandla left the house and drove to Summerstrand. He arrived at the Radisson and noticed the empty parking lot. By empty, means no Lukhanyo's car. He went in regardless. Mandla: "mfethu." he grabbed a worker's arm. Mandla: "ndikhangela umntu ebelapha kanjani. Two actually, zi-twins. Bayafana." Worker: "identical, tall, brown complexion, dressed in black?" Mandla: "yes! Baphi?" Worker: "you missed them. They just left 10 minutes ago." Mandla: "bayephi? Khange batsho bayaphi?" Worker: "no...but ndiyamaz omnye bebehamba nabo. He likes Cub'z. Inoba baye pha, if not, then Finnezz." Mandla: "Cub'z?" Worker: "Cubana." Mandla: "oh. Enkosi chap." he went back to his car and sped to Cubana first. Again, parking lot empty, no sign of Luks. Mandla: "bra, I'm

looking for the two men, brown, tall and looking alike." the bouncer looked at him and shook his head. Mandla: "yeses!" his phone rang again. It was Lubby. Mandla: "bhuti." Lubb: "umfumene?" Mandla: "no, akekho Radisson, Ndise Cubana ndiya Finnezz ngoku." Lubb: "if awum'fumani eFinnezz myeke. Akandiphenduli nam, so I don't know ke." Mandla: "Luzuko yena?" Lubb: "Luzuko i-off phone yakhe. Maybe they're aware. Lukhanyo is always aware. Stuja ubuya nin?" Mandla: "bamthathe for questioning." Lubb: "which police station?" Mandla: "Mount Road." Lubb: "ndizoyolanda yena kengoku, ndizok'fownela uzomthatha eGreenacres hospital kuba I have to be here." Mandla: "kwenzeke nton bhuti?" Lubb: "a friend of mine got shot. We'll talk later on." he ended the call and sat down. Ben: "what's the matter?" Lubb: "I need to find my little brother." Ben: "wenzenton this time." Lubb: "he's wanted by the cops. I don't know why, then the other one was taken for questioning-" Ben: "the last triplet?" Lubb: "no, uNcinane. Stu" Ben: "Oh ok." Lubb: "I have to go." Ben: "umshiya nabani uLihle?" Lubb: "you. Ndizaw'buya, I swear." Ben: "be quick. I can't handle this myself." Lubb: "Ben-" Ben: "don't. We had an agreement Lubabalo. So Don't Benny me. Stop fucking whining. When I need you, I need you. You promised." Lubb: "I know. Kodwa I have other priorities too! You cannot expect me to just drop everything. I've got a family." Ben: "thank you for reminding me when I'm about to lose mine." he looked the other way. Ben: "hamba Lubabalo." Lubb: "Benny." Ben: "ndithe hamba." Lubby walked away. Nathi: "are you gay?" Ben: "I beg your pardon??" Nathi: "the little squabble you had...looked gay. Like uyamlinda." Ben: "he is my best and only friend, excuse me if I'm a little too possessive....seems like the only person that does get me. I've never had friends." Nathi: "attached?" Ben: "do you not have people to bother?" Nathi: "I'm just playing. I'm like that with my brother. We're so close. Naye he's my only friend. Best friend. Nobody really gets me." Benny didn't reply, he looked down the passage and all that was remaining was a strong whiff of cologne. Nathi: "we have something in common." Ben: "no we don't." Nathi: "yes, two actually. One, we don't have friends, two, we're sitting here waiting for good news." Ben: "I'd rather not talk or hear anyone talk. Do you mind?" Nathi: "oh ok. One of those moods. I understand."a while later. Nathi: "what sports do you like?" Ben: "I don't like sports." Nathi: "Me neither! Hah! We're made for each other." Ben: "I highly doubt that." he checked his watch. Nathi: "you really need to stop doing that." Ben: "what?" Nathi: "checking your watch and the passage, he might be a while." Ben: "oh? Because you would know." Nathi: "hahaaa! Oh I did it all the time, Remy was always hours late. Something always came up. To think we lived together all our lives and something always pulls us apart. But we're stuck together. Hehe. Lol. Are you hungry?" Ben: "no." Nathi: "a.a sukusa. Men are always hungry. Come let's

have dinner down stairs." Ben: "Nathi. Khandiyeke man." Nathi: "thinking about him like that won't help!! Instead you'll drive him right out your life onto the next plane to outer space. Get it together. Masiyotyala!" Ben: "I don't know what the hell you're thinking, but mna I'm worried about my sister. She only has me. I only have her. I cannot lose her. I made a promise to our father. I can't think about food or other people. So leave me alone!" Nathi: "oh. I thought it was about your friend." Ben: "what about him?" Nathi: "you seem....you know." Ben: "I don't know how I'm supposed to be around 'friends' xandingazange ndanazo! Am I suppose to not care about them? Not want to spend time with them?" Nathi: "yes. Don't care. Just bea little less obsessive." Ben: "then what's the point of having a friend if awuzom'khathalela?" Nathi: "well, I care I just...its different. You can't really show it, it looks gay." Ben: "gay? I think, a man being attracted to another man is gay, not friendship. How is that gay?" Nathi: "fighting over him leaving? Women do that, equals gay. Looking behind after he's gone, women, gay. Checking the time and your phone for texts, women, gay. Yelling at him, when he eventually arrives, again, women, gay." Benny laughed. Ben: "okay, so now I feel dumb." Nathi: "where have you been living!" Ben: "you'll find it a little weird." Nathi: "oh trust me, nothing is as weird as living under water." Ben: "ehlathini. I built a cabin in there." Nathi: "ooh, interesting. How come?" Ben: "ndakhulela kwi hlathi, dad, his father raised him there too. But ke mine decided I should join civilization, all to find out its because he had met someone and they were having a baby, my sister. After that he went to jail." Nathi: "wow. Akubandi kengoku kwihlathi?" Ben: "you get used to it." Nathi: "now do you still live there?" Ben: "no, I live in my father's house. By myself." Nathi: "how did you become friends with this guy?" Ben: "well...he's my sisters ex husband's twin. We kind of vibed from word go, unlike the bastard." Nathi: "the bastard being the ex ? How is he by the way?" Ben: "he's vile. Ungcolile lomntu, usathana ubuqu. The things he's done to Lihle are beyond disgusting. He is abusive and controlling." Nathi: "why did she never report this ?" Ben: "obviously bemoyika. Now he's shot her, I don't know what the hell of an excuse she'll come up with!" Nathi: "so it was Him??" Ben: "who else could it be! I'm letting the police do their work. He deserves to rot in jail."

The next morning Nathi woke up. His head was laying on top of someone. Remy: "ugoduka nini." Nathi: "you came back." Remy: "you have a company and a girlfriend. Go home." Nathi: "I do, but wena, ugoduka nin?" Remy: "my company is this hospital and my girlfriend is inside it. I don't have to go anywhere." Nathi: "you need anything? Fresh clothes? Food?" Remy: "please." Nathi: "how is she?" Remy: "she got out the coma 2 hours ago. Hopefully won't relapse again, so xa esithi akafuni ubona mntu, it really means she can't take it." Nathi: "sorry about that." he sat up. Nathi: "I'll

be about an hour." Remy: "you need to sleep, bath ubuye emini. Okay?" Nathi: "okay ke." he got up and left. Ben: "was it me?" Remy: "excuse me?" Ben: "you said akafuni ubona mntu, I forced. Is it me she didn't want to see?" Remy: "you look a lot like her father Ben. You make her emotional, she loves you, kodwa right now she needs herself more. Its not you." Lubb: "ayikho lento uyithethayo. Lihle azange wangafuni ubona family yakhe. You're turning her against us." Remy: "of course I am." Lubb: "problem is, no matter how hard you try, you'll never get rid of us." Remy: "oh, trust you me, I wouldn't want to." Lubb: "yeah right. How do you live with yourself?" Remy: "quite perfectly actually. The moment I don't get to deal with the likes of you." Ben: "Lubabalo. Shut up." Lubb: "heh?" Ben: "ewe undivile. Shut up. If her doctor says she needs herself. We should at least give her that. For years she's been battling to be independent, khaw'ke uyeke nawe ubayi influence and for once just accept the situation." Lubb: "Benny. Yinton ngoku?" he whispered. Ben: "nganton?" Lubb: "can you excuse us?" Remy: "in who's hospital?" he folded his arms and legs. Lubb: "mxim. Benny, Lihle needs support, from family, that is you, her friends, that is me. I told Sbosh, uzoza naye, I don't understand into ye-space mna. She's probably afraid k'lendawo akuyo, uyoyika. Imagine being alone through that." Ben: "i'm sticking to what the doctor said." Lubb: "so Remy, when are you planning to bring back my kids-" Remy: "as soon as you lose your attitude." Lubb: "I will drag you to court-" Remy: "please do, and don't forget the gunmen who targeted Luthando last week and the one who shot his mother yesterday. It won't look good for you, if anything you're bringing attention to yourself and family. Lose the attitude, get back kids. Its that simple." Lubb: "umngqundu wakho." Remy: "wegolide my broer." Lubb: "God!!!!" he stood up and stomped down the passage. Lubb: "if you give me strength, I'll rip your child to piecesssss!!!" he screamed. Remy: "is he always that dramatic?" Ben: "I suggest you give back his kids." Remy: "not with that attitude, I'm not." Ben: "he's not going to take it lying down." Remy: "I know. It still won't look good for him. So if he's as smart as he pretends to be, he'll lose the attitude." Ben: "she's his ex." Remy: "who?" Ben: "Lihle. He gets a little emotional when it comes to her." Remy: "No... She was married to his brother." Ben: "and she had an affair with Lubby. Didn't she tell you?" Remy: "of course she did." he swallowed. Ben: "That's part of the reason for divorce. She usually only listens or talks to Lubby because he understands. Mna on the other hand....just started to know her, I don't know much. They're just...they gel. You know? Explains why my dad was so fond of him." Remy: "uhm. I need to....erh..check on a few documents and start on my rounds for the day. The nurse will update you soon." Ben: "okay." Remy got up and disappeared to his office. Lubby walked back in. Ben: "are you calm?" Lubb: "I'm fine." Ben: "is there a point in us being here if she

keeps relapsing?" Lubb: "yes. I'm not leaving her alone. She got shot for heavens sake! Someone wants her dead!! I am not leaving!" Ben: "someone being who?" Lubb: "sundibuza ububhanxa. How am I supposed to know? Logqirha uz'misele ubabuyisa nini abantwana? Why is he so selfish!" Ben: "ndithethile naye, the kids are safe, There's security pha kwakhe." Lubb: "since when are you taking his side?" Ben: "I'm not. Kodwa you really need to calm. Uthethe kakuhle. He can explain to you why abantwana bepha kuye." Lubb: "what did he say?" Ben: "ask him yourself." Lubb: "Benny." Ben: "Lubby." Lubb: "mxim." Ben: "he's not that bad Lubabalo. Mnike i-chance." Lubb: "fine! If he fucks it up for himself, andingeni ndawo." Ben: "he went to his office. Uzoyobona patient soon." Lubby got up and walked up the passage. Taking the lift up 2 floors and walked to Lechaba's office. The door was open, he knocked. Remy: "what do you want." he asked without even looking at him. Lubb: "can I come in?" Remy: "What. Do. You. Want." Lubb: "my family." Remy looked up. Remy: "family?" Lubb: "abantwana bam for starters." Remy: "you're not getting those kids." Lubb: "Okay, you see now. You're fucking making me mad!!" Remy: "andikaqibi uthetha." he walked around his desk to close the door. Remy: "a week ago, Luthando uphantse udutyulwa ehamba notatakhe," Lubb: "so??? Ungenaphi kulonto?" Remy: "let me finish... Wabathatha wayohlala nabo endlinabo with uLihle for protection, Phof you know this. I know your lifestyle is dangerous and andizange ndiphazamise or ndibuzise. When Lihle went home with the kids, there was a day I dropped her off, I called her to find out Unjani and she was in tears, in the background ndisiva ingxolo nomntu ethukisa, I arrived there ndacela uLihle athathe izinto zakhe nezabantwana so that I can help her. She needed to study, then rest, I was offering to care for the kids. Safika endlin wavasa abantwana and found bruises on their bodies, I asked her to call utatabo, she did but he was too busy to even hear what she had to say. The day she got shot besihleli trying to plan what to do next, and I was called to hospital, she was also sick ndathi kuye makaze esbhedlele and leave the children with my housekeeper, she did so. And when she got here, got shot. I am not trying to steal your family. I was only trying to help her kuba I don't know what's happening between her and utata wabantwana. Already ebegula and stressed I couldn't put pressure on her. I did order extra security kuba andikho endlin and my brother naye ebengekho, because I wanted the kids safe. If bendirongo ke, I'm sorry. I can take you there uyolanda abantwana bakho." Lubb: "wait....what bruises?" Remy: "andiyazi nam. We asked uLuhle and she explained how Lutha ebengafuni kutya wacitha phantsi ukutya wabethwa. Lubambo had a rash on his bum ekhala xa efakwa kwi bath. Engafuni kutya, he was restless." Lubb: "how sure are you of this?" Remy: "I am sure. I know its not good news to hear about abantwana bakho, kodwa There's ways of

dealing with this without violence-" Lubb: "don't you fucking dare!!! Tell me about violence. Take me to my children Lechaba. I want them now!!" Nathi walked in. Nathi: "I brought....." Remy: "Nathi, please take Mr Morrison home, uyothatha abantwana bakhe." Nathi: "Morrison?" Remy: "Nkosinathi." Nathi: "wait. Which Morrison?" Remy: "excuse him-" Nathi: "haaaaaaa.a. Morrison, Morrison, where have I heard this name before- Morrison!!! Wait, THE Morrison!!" Lubby stared at him icily. Nathi: "Rem'z, the Morrison empire, in Cape Town. One of the biggest companies in the country, the one that rejected my application for an internship. Oh My God, this is an actual Morrison." Lubb: "is this gonna end anytime soon?" Remy: "I am no longer part of this conversation." Nathi: "you know what? I'm not even bitter, I'm glad you rejected my application because I built an empire of my own. So we're cool." Lubb: "Doctor Lechaba." he hissed. Nathi: "Lubabalo Morrison. You know I used to hate you so badly. You've changed, from baller to family man. I am impressed. What are you doing in PE by the way? Oh my God, he's the twin!!!" Remy: "Nkosinathi Lechaba!" Nathi: "oh, too much? I'm sorry." Lubb: "I'd rather you take me." he looked at Remy. Remy: "I have a job to do. And A hospital to run. So no. Its either Nathi or nothing." Lubb: "he'll find me by the car." he walked out. Nathi: "I don't like this guy." Remy: "me neither. He was sleeping with Lihle." Nathi: "whaat! No!!" Remy: "yes. He has a long nerve." Nathi: "and how is that making you feel?" Remy: "a little bitter. But this is not about me." Nathi: "man, Lihle unawe ngoku. She's Yours. No need for you to be bitter, he has no access whatsoever, but you do. You're going to be the supportive, adorable boyfriend. Right now. Okay? Edlulileyo idlulile. Let it be." Remy: "I don't trust him!" Nathi: "here's your clothes and food from Madlamini. The kids are doing fine. Stop worrying about lomntu. We'll talk later." he walked out to the car. Lubby drove behind him. When they arrived in Summerstrand Lubabalo got out his car and went to the house. Nathi: "this is their suitcase. The baby is asleep." Lubb: "where?" they went to the bedroom where the twins were playing quietly. Lutha: "Tata." he whispered. Lubb: "hey boy. Phakamani sihambe. Come." Lutha: "ha.a mama uthi uyeza." Lubb: "siyomthatha kaloku baby." Lutha: "sothatha mama?" Lubb: "ewe." he picked up Lubambo. The twins walked behind him to the car. Lubb: "Nathi." Nathi: "yes?" Lubb: "HR department rejected your application, not me, I'm not even involved with the internship. Thank you for the kids." Nathi: "you okay though?" Lubb: "no. But my kids are, so....yeah. Enkosi." Nathi: "anytime." Lubby walked out to his car and put the kids in. His phone rang. Lubb: "Lukhanyo Aubrey Mzinyathi." Luks: "I know, I know. Why are the cops after me!!" Lubb: "Lihle got shot! Benditshilo kuwe ndathi usesbhedlele and you said you didn't care!" Luks: "woah, woah, WHAT!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo uphi? Uphi!!!! Naba abantwana bakho apha! You better get your ass home

right now! RIGHT NOW!" Luks: "ndisendlin ka Lucky. cela use abantwana k'lo Lihle, just so I can sort this shit out. Please?" Lubb: "abayi apho abantwana, I don't give a fuck even if I have to carry them on my back! Ndiyeza!" he ended the call and drove home first to pick up some clothes and drove to Lucky's house. Lukhanyo was sitting in the lounge waiting. Anelisa: "ndik'phakele bhuti?" Luks: "hmm.....I guess so. Noba ndiyabethwa, ndibethwe ndihluthi." Anelisa: "uphi omnye ubhuti?" Luks: "use toilet. Naye mphakele." she dished up for the both of them bringing the plates to the lounge. Luks: "ndiyabulela girl." she went back to the kitchen. Luzuko came out from the toilet. Luks: "Lubabalo. Unomsindo k'le ndawo akuyo." Luz: "ngoba?" he started eating. Luks: "ndizova ngoku Ufika kwakhe." Luz: "awuy'fun enyi shot?" Luks: "no, ndicela uba sober." Luz: "Lubabalo akango mamakho, so what if you wanna have fun without him?" Lukhanyo ate. Luks: "awumazi uLubby wena." Lubabalo arrived. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!!!" he yelled from outside. Luks: "khathi Ndise toilet." he got up. Lubb: "Lukhanyo! Come here." Luks: "khawuyeke Lubby fondin." Lubb: "I'm not playing." Luks: "what do you want from me!" Lubb: "izobona abantwana bakho Lukhanyo." he walked out. Lukhanyo followed him outside to the car. Luks: "hey guys." Lubb: "ngena emotweni!" Luks: "Lubabalo ufuna ndibhanjwe phambi kwabantwana bam ngoku? Hayi man fondin." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, Lihle has been shot. Uphume from surgery waphinda wabuyela. You do realize Phof umama wabantwana's life is in danger?" Luks: "I had nothing to do with it. Andazi niks mos. Funeke ndithini? Ndohlukene naye, like we all agreed, ngoku ndingenaphi." Lubby took off Luthando's pants. Luks: "Wenza-" Lubb: "ungena apha." Luks: "what the hell happened!" Lubb: "Dr Lechaba ebeyobalanda kulo Lihle because he heard some argument over the phone. When they got home, bezovasa abantwana they saw this. He wasn't trying to steal your kids." Luks: "uzama ukuthi ngu makhulu ka Luthando lo umenze lento?" Lubb: "andizami ndiyats-" Luks: "he's lying!! Iyaxoka lanja Lubabalo Nguye lo wenze lekaka!!!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "I swear to God Lubabalo if I get my hands on him-" Lubb: "kuthen ungeva!" Luks: "suba dom! What reasons would umama ka Lihle have to do this! Uyabathanda abantwana uThenjiwe! Ithetha ub'thuvi lantwana Lubabalo!" Lihle: "Tata." he looked at his daughter. Lubb: "buza kuye." Luks: "Luhle, ubethwe nguban uLuthando?" Lihle: "ubethwe hu makhulu." Luks: "no..." Lubb: "Lukhan-" Luks: "No!!!" Lubb: "Lukhanyo wait-" Luks: "Lubabalo sukundibamba man!!!" Lubb: "calm down! Just calm down! Right now, funeke ndihambe, you need to go to the Mount Road police and find out kwenzeka ntoni. And bafuna ntoni kuwe." Luks: "they won't believe me." Lubb: "of course they will! Oko mos Uhleli nam, akhange wenze nto." Luks: "Lubabalo. This is looking bad. For me and You." Lubb: "I don't understand-" Luks: "Lubabalo. Please do me a favor." Lubb: "yes ?" Luks: "get a

hold of i-phone ka Lihle." Lubb: "why...." Luks: "I left a very nasty message izolo, that just might send me to jail." Lubb: "my God Lukhanyo! Benditheni kuwe?" Luks: "thatha abantwana, I need to do something." Lubb: "fine." Luks: "I'll call you later." he went to his car and drove to Mount Road. He entered the building and stood by the desk in front. "for the last Morrison, if you come back here without your brother, I'm arresting you." Lukhanyo looked at him. Luks: "Lukhanyo Mzinyathi." Police: "oh? I thought it was your clone. Come this way." Luks: "you're not going to arrest me?" Police: "Mr Mzinyathi you brought yourself here, me handcuffing you is pointless. I'm keeping you in custody." Luks: "what did I do?" Police: "you tell me."

Sunday morning I was up again, the nurse, Aphiwe was in a distance tidying up. Me: "phiwe." she turned around and looked at me. Phiwe: "you're awake! Yazi ndine surprise for wena, firstly uziva njani?" Me: "better." Phiwe: "good! Dr Lechaba was really worried, he spent the night here. Anywho! Your friends are here to see you. But only on your command." Me: "its fine, just no noise okay?" Phiwe: "are you sure? Andifun enyi episode yakho going into cardiac arrest !" Me: "I had a heart attack?" Phiwe: "no sweetie, its just a minor complication after your kind of surgery, its not happening again. I'll be back just now." she hurried out. I did feel better actually. Not 100% but I picked up a little 5%. All I wanted was to go back to my kids. And my new house. Of course I won't forget what happened. It will have to wait. Someone peeked in from the door. Me: "Siya!" Siya: "hey my angel. Unjani?" he walked in with Sbosh and S'fiso. Me: "I'm fine guys. Ninjani?" Sbosh: "I got so worried Lihle, what happened." Me: "yazi andisakhumbuli niks. I just...I kind of blacked out." Siya: "the police are doing the best they can. As long as you're alive and well. Jonga ndik'phathele ntoni?" the helicopter! I giggled. Siya: "now you won't get so bored." Me: "thank you." S'fiso: "and this is from Mandy. She's busy at the salon uzofika later on." Me: "thanks Fifi." Sbosh: "this is from uChuma. His father forgot to fetch him at Jades party. He is sulking but misses you." Me: "ncaaaw. I'm sorry. Uphi uBenny?" Sbosh: "he's with Remy. And ubhut' Simphiwe." Me: "Lubabalo?" S'fiso: "usendleleni ezayo." Me: "will he bring the kids?" S'fiso: "yep." Sbosh: "have you seen uLukhanyo." Me: "I don't want to." Sbosh: "haibo Lihle." Me: "ha.a S'bongile. Sundiphambanisa! And from now on, I don't want to hear that name in my presence. Or so help me God!" kwecwaka. S'fiso: "Sbosh, khandikhaphe man, ndifuna into yokutya." they left the room. Siya sat next to me. Siya: "did he do this to you?" Me: "no...his mistakes did." Siya: "and what did you tell the police-" Me: "nothing. I don't remember." Siya: "kodwa Lihle." Me: "I want to handle this myself Siya! Right now, good girl Lihle has died. She is dead. But the bitch has erupted. Kuzonyiwa, you just watch." Remy walked in. Remy: "morning babe." he kissed my lips. Me: "hey." Remy: "sorry to

annoy you so early. Kodwa I have good news. I'm taking you home on Tuesday, and by home I mean your new house." Me: "seriously?" Remy: "seriously. But on one condition though." Me: "yes?" Remy: "please don't yell at me the way you did izolo. And I'm trusting you to take care of wena, and there is a nanny Lubby suggested and is paying to take care of the kids." Me: "niyavana?" Remy: "no. But we're civil. We're doing this for you." Me: "oh, uhm babe. This is Siya, one of my best friends, Siya, this is Remy. My boyfriend." Siya: "nice to meet you." Remy: "likewise. Let me give you two some space. I'll be back later ke vha." he kissed my forehead and walked out. Me: "you don't like him?" Siya: "I just hope he treats you good qha. He's fine." Me: "hm...jealousy." he smiled. Siya: "anyway, what's this I hear about a new house and kutheni mna ndingayazi?" Me: "it was supposed to be a surprise. And the car." Siya: "you've got a car? Wow! So I guess the divorce is finalized?" Me: "yes." Siya: "finally. I'll be here for about a week ke vha. Help you with whatever you need." Me: "enkosi Siya. You're so cool." Lubby walked in. Lubb: "molweni." he was in a bad mood. I could tell by the look in his eyes. He barely registered uSiya. He didn't care. He was pissed off. Siya: "I'll be in the waiting area." he walked out. Me: "hello." Lutha was so excited he was literally jumping up and down ebambelele kwi bed. Me: "hello boy, Unjani." Lutha: "khumbula mama!" Luhle walked in noRemy and soon joined the cheer. I was smiling uncontrollably. Remy wasishiya. Lubabalo sat down. Pulling the kids onto the bed with their toys. Lubambo was asleep in his arm engavuswa nayingxolo. Me: "okay, what's wrong?" Lubb: "I need you to tell me who shot you." Me: "I can't remember." Lubb: "Lihle. Look me in the eye tu." Me: "Lubabalo, can I ask a favor." Lubb: "what?" Me: "I've got my own place now, brother wakho nam asisavani, so I'd like for you to help me with the kids." Lubb: "how?" Me: "andifuni nyelwa kwam. Meaning andimfuni uLukhanyo kwam. When he wants the kids, he will call you to fetch them, and xabebuya I call you to bring them back. Okanye, siyenze lula, Fridays at 5pm, uyabalanda kum ubasa kuye. Sundays at 7pm, you bring them back home." Lubb: "hayi Lihle, uyamazi uLukhanyo says things out of fear of losing his fami-" Me: "I don't give a fuck no more. Again, I was at the brink of losing my life. I'm not letting him back in. If he dare comes near me....I swear I will not be liable for my actions." Lubb: "babes, I still think we should talk about this. Andifuni mna uyingena lento yenu because xanivana andibizwa mna kwi party." Me: "Lubabalo, if awufuni, then that means Lukhanyo will never see his children again. Its just that simple. Andisenalo ixesha lodlala upuca naye mna. I am done. Naye akandikhathalele. Nam ke ngokunjalo." Lubb: "okay, fine. I'll do it. Kodwa it wasn't him right? He didn't shoot you?" Me: "no he didn't." Lubb: "amapolisa are on his case. Uvalelwe as of now. He's a suspect." Me: "ndingenaphi kehok mna?" Lubb: "if you

could give your statement. They might let him go." Me: "I'll think about it." Lubb: "please? And if you do, I promise I'll help with the kids." Me: "fine." Luhle was in between my legs enqenqe ngomqolo on me. Her hands had a doll in them encokola. I played with her hair. Lubb: "so what's next..." Me: "what's next is that I get better ndiphume kwesisbhedlele. I'm so tired of lying down." Lubb: "where's your new place?" Me: "Walmer. Not too big, nice neighborhood for the kids and their school is close by.." Lubb: "uzophinda ubafake skolweni?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "I don't think that's a good idea." Me: "Lubabalo, you and your family's ideas of how I should live are drawings in sand kum ngoku. If you don't like it, boo hoo." Lubb: "what happened to you?" Me: "I saw my life flash right before my eyes. I swear to God Lubabalo, it was for the last time." he nodded. Me: "can I have some space with my children." he gave me Lubambo and walked out. Me: "I didn't want it to ever work out like this bantwana bam, but mommy has to do what mommy has to do."

Chapter 779

Tuesday morning I got up on my own. Made my bed ndayovasa. It pained to walk but I had to get used to it. Remy walked in. Remy: "sthandwa Sam?" Me: "yes." Remy: "nazi mpahla zakho ne. I'll be back in an hour. Do you need anything?" Me: "Phiwe please." Remy: "okay." he left the room ndaqibezela. Phiwe: "what's the matter?" she came in. Me: "I need pain killers." Phiwe: "okay. And?" Me: "and how long will these stitches take to heal?" Phiwe: "I'll give something yovasa noqaba ne, it might take at least two weeks." I went to get dressed. Phiwe: "so are you excited for ubuyela endlin?" Me: "definitely." once I was done. Phiwe helped me comb my weave yabe ingushwanca sana. I had to take it off. Siya and Sbosh came in. Me: "hey guys." Siya: "ready?" Me: "ewe." Sbosh: "well, Dr Lechaba uthe uzozizisa izinto zakho later on." Me: "okay." Remy came in. Remy: "ready?" I nodded. Ithini na lento. Remy: "ndine surprise for wena. Come." I wonder yinton nkosi yam. I followed him to his office. He held my hand to the door wavula. I think he was more shocked than I was at this point. Luthando was sitting in his chair holding a stethoscope esithatha ku Luhle. Remy: "uphi uLubambo?" Luhle giggled ejonje phantsi. I went to her kanti nanku unyana ufakwa phantsi kwe desk. He looked so confused and lost. Lutha: "hello mama!" I kissed him and his sister. Me: "hey sweetie. Wenzantoni?" Lutha: "bzzz bzzz." Me: "what's that love?" Remy: "don't bend baby, ndizomthatha." Me: "I'm okay." Remy: "no, you're not. You're still recovering and uzoba right in quite a while." he picked Lubambo up. Remy: "did you talk to the police?" Me: "ewe. They're releasing him today." Remy: "yazi andiyi understand lento yenzekayo. Ndicela ube

honest nam Lihle. Who shot you?" Me: "Remy I don't remember." Remy: "kodwa uyayazi ba ayingo Lukhanyo." Me: "can we not do this please?" Remy: "Okay. Fine. We're not doing it. Masambe." I held Lihle's hand, Lutha ephethe toy yakhe entsha and we left. We drove home ndadibana noSiya and Sbosh phambili. How did they know? Inoba baxelelwe ngu Remy? I put my Lubambo under my arm going inside with the twins. "surprise!!" Yuh andothuka! All my friends were here. Jumping out of everywhere. As much as bendingafun ubona Bantu kuba ndisabuka indlu yam they were here and I couldn't be rude. They went through all this trouble. Me: "guys!" Lubb: "heey." he was dressed in a Batman costume ndaske ndaphela yintsini for a very long time ndade ndaqaqanjelwa. Lubb: "see? I told you she'd love it." Sbosh: "usisbhanxa yazi wena." she laughed. Mandy: "Ai. Iza babe, come sit sizok'phakela." I sat down with my kids ndaphathelwa ukutya. Lubb: "ndicela sicimeleni-" Sbosh: "Batman doesn't pray." Lubb: "Kudala undichukela ke namhlanje, ubufuna Le costume yam." Sbosh: "umbi mos." Lubb: "unomona ngenxa ungenayo." Sbosh: "andiy'funi." Lubb: "uyay'rhalela. Your eye is twitching." Mandy: "guys khanimeni kaloku, Sbosh ke thandaza and we'll carry on. Lihle needs her rest." Sbosh: "cela kucinyelweni." there was a knock on the door, kwangena UNathi with a bunch of flowers and a paper bag elandelwa ngu Benny. Cwaka uSbosh. Me: "peto kaloku." Sbosh: "nton peto? UMandy uthe uyiy'bambile leway." Mandy: "mxim. For the last time, can we please close our eyes?" sacimela. Mandy: "dear God, siyabulela ngemini yanamhlanje osinike yona. Sibulela ngosikhuselela itshomi yethu and healing her back to life yet again. May the good Lord bless us and our families. Amen." Me: "amen." Lubb: "besingathandazeli ukutya na." I giggled. Me: "khawuyeke isigezo." Remy: "baby." he whispered in my ear. Oko ethule aphe camkwam because the twins had left him bayozifunela indawo yodlala. Me: "yes?" Remy: "awufun nto sela? Juice or water?" Me: "amanzi." as he got up. Lubb: "I'll get it." he jumped up wabaleka. Remy sat back down. Ikhona into ibimtya. And when did Benny noNathi become friends? Heh! We started eating our food and everyone was chatting kumnandi Lubabalo ezondibalisela ezinto zakhe zihlekisayo. Remy was feeding Lubambo embonisa izipili sana. Naye ene cheek zakhe. Me: "kwenzeka ntoni?" Remy: "nothing." Me: "Remy? What's wrong?" Remy: "akhonto Lihle." now something was definitely wrong. I sat back on the couch. The furniture was beautiful, but looked freaking expensive and quite familiar. There were black leather couches and a glass coffee table. A huge plasma hung on the wall and a home theatre system neatly on the floor. White and black. 😊^_^ Lubb: "I want you to see the bedroom, yenziwe ndim. I really outdid myself hey. Ndizothusile. I am domesticated." Me: "you've always been domesticated. Always." Lubb: "is it a bad thing?" Me: "ewe sometimes. Iyadika, you're just....too much." Lubb: "so I must be too

little?" Me: "kind of just relax. You're dramatic and over the top." Lubb: "okay. I can relax. But come, izobona the rest of the house." he helped me up and held my hand to the kitchen, the spare bedroom, white and blue in color. The second room which belonged to the kids. It was quite big for my liking kodwa it included their play area. There was just one over sized cot for them as big as an actual bed. A drawing corner with arts and crafts. A big doll house which belonged to Luhle and her cousin sisters. And of course a mini battle field for the boys. Me: "this is so beautiful." Lubb: "oh yeah? Thank you. Come." we went to my bedroom, the first thing I saw when I entered was a that bed. Fit for a damn King. Me: "this is me?" Lubb: "this is you." Me: "ayisentle! Thank you!" Lubb: "come, give daddy a hug." I hugged him. Lubb: "as long as you're okay. And safe. I don't want anything to ever happen to you." Me: "don't worry." I pulled away. Remy was standing at the door with Lubambo in his arm. Lubb: "uhm...I'll be in the next room. Come here poi. Missed daddy? Oh yes you did!" he took Lubambo waphuma ngomnyango. Remy: "is he the baby's father?" this question caught me so off guard I was baffled. Ivelaphi ke Le? Me: "what?" Remy: "Tata Waka Lubambo. Being Lubabalo. When you had an affair with him?" who told him this? Ndaske ndamatha. Remy: "why didn't you tell me?" Me: "he's not Remy. Lukhanyo is. Who tol-" Remy: "that's not important. Lihle, bekutheni ungatsho?" Me: "do you need to know about all my exes?" Remy: "ex? He's an ex? It wasn't just a one night stand, you actually dated!" Me: "we were engaged." Remy: "this is just fucking ridiculous! you're married to his brother for God's sake!" Me: "don't you dare yell at me Remy Martin Lechaba! So what if I had a damn affair but that is the past and you are not fucking involved! unless you want to be, you can carry on arguing with me." he stared at me speechless then walked out. Angazondiphaphela mna. But this nigga walks right back in and grabs my arms, kissing my lips. He is hungry or pissed off. He stopped and stared at me again waphinda waphuma. Lmfao! Une drama lobhuti! Me: "Lechaba!" he stopped at the door. Me: "what is wrong with you!" Remy: "I am frustrated that you've.....he's so.....damn it Lihle! Him?? Of all people?" ndaske ndamjamela. Oh yes boy. Him. Remy: "why?" Me: "he cares about me, he's sweet, funny at times, and efficient. Literally treats me like a queen." Remy: "I am uncomfortable when he is around you. I swear There's something about him that makes my back hairs stand." Me: "he's harmless. Babe, please? Just give him a chance." I held his hands. Me: "please?" I kissed his cheek. Remy: "you just got out of hospital. Suppose you're resting." Me: "I feel fantastic." he poked my rib. Me: "oucchh!" Remy: "you're still in pain." Me: "just kiss me." he kissed me. Holding onto my ass then stopped. Remy: "getting turned on. Let's go back to the others-" I pulled him back. Remy: "Lihle." Me: "hm?" Remy: "just one week. Its too early andifun ukrazuke

stitches." I sulked. Remy: "sorry love." we went to the lounge and continued the party. He was sitting on the couch my feet on his lap massaging them. Mandy ngapha was playing with my hair and I had Luhle sleeping on my side. I brushed her soft skin and hummed a hymn. Me: "you are so beautiful mntanam yazi. So special to me and whatever you do, mama will always be behind you every step of the way. And if its the wrong way, I'll advise you better. You shouldn't have to fight for your role in anyone's life. Umamakho uzohlala ekuthanda noba kwenzeka ntoni love. I love you so much my Nunu." of course ebengandiva ebelele. Yet I missed her so much. Luthando ke yena use busy ndiyamazi uzandifuna shushu xa esozela kubekho ubhuti Lubambo ofuna uzozi shova as of now. I had my family back again and this time I was keeping it... Remy got up looking at his phone wayongena eroomin. I didn't like the look on his face ibingathi unentloni or caught off guard. Lubby got up and fiddled with his outfit esiya e-toilet. He heard a voice. Remy: "baby? what's wrong?.....hayi man Yonwa andikuya uyalila uthen?what?.....I can barely hear you.....okay, okay my angel, ndithini ? Should I book you a flight or ndizok'landa?.....okay baby. Be patient ke vha. Uxolo kaloku sthandwa Sam, I'm on my way. Cima i-phone." he hung up. Lubby walked back to the lounge and sat down quietly. Me: "problem?" Lubb: "nope. Let me go check on Luks, ndiyabuya vha." Me: "okay." he got up and left. Remy came out engxame qithi. Me: "and now?" Remy: "there's an emergency at the hospital ndizobuya babes." Me: "okay." he kissed my forehead and left. Nathi looked at him squinting his eyes. Then followed.

Lukhanyo sat in his house watching TV. With a bowl of popcorn in his hand. Luzuko walked in. Luz: "what's up." Lukhanyo shrugged. Luz: "how long have you been sitting there?" Luks: "a while." Luz: "awulambanga?" Luks shook his head. Luz: "what do you want?" Luks: "Lubby." Luz: "ouch." Luks popped a hand full in his mouth and chewed loudly. Luz: "ubumfownele?" Luks: "phone yakhe off." Luz: "why didn't you go to work?" Luks: "didn't feel like it." Luz: "of course. So uzohlala ulinde uLubby all day olohlobo?" Luks: "precisely." Luz: "will you at least eat?" Luks: "No." Luz: "okay, so what can I do?" Luks: "you can sit and be quiet, possibly leaving me alone." Luzuko sat in his own couch and watched TV. Thulani walked in. Thulz: "what's up people?" Luz: "hi." Lukhanyo stared at the TV. Thulz: "what happened?" Luz: "wants his twin." Thulz: "use span?" Luz: "no, Lubby uye kwi welcoming party ka Lihle in her new house. She just got out of hospital." Luks: "she's out of hospital?" Thulz: "She has a new house? Phi?" Luz: "oh now you want to talk to me?" Luks: "is she okay?" Luz: "she's fine. Lubby said." Luks: "okay." Thulz: "iphi indlu?" Luz: "Lubby won't say. But I think its in the suburbs somewhere." Thulz: "ndizobuza ku Namhla." Luks: "hayi." Thulz: "she would know." Luks: "ndithe hayi ne?" Thulani kept quiet. Lubabalo

walked in the house. Tearing off his costume, he was only left with the tight pants on and black boots. Luz: "yinton ngoku?" Lubby went straight to the bedroom and wore a black sweater. Luz: "Lukhanyo nanku Lubby." Luks carried on chewing watching TV. Luz: "so izocholwa ndim kengoku Le iphantsi mpahla? Kumnandi ebhayi." Thulz: "kwenzeka ntoni?" Lubby walked back out to his car and left. He drove to the house in Summerstrand where Remy's cars were outside. Lubby went in. Lubb: "what the hell do you think you're doing?" Remy: "I don't know what you're talking about." Lubb: "Remy. Andisiso isidenge and uLihle akazobasiso isidenge sakho phezkwa lonto." Remy: "have you somewhat forgotten that this is my house?" Lubb: "I don't give a fuck!" Remy: "yinton ngxaki yakho Lubabalo? Does the idea of me dating your ex bother you that much?" Lubb: "sundixelel ikaka kwedin." Remy: "get out of my house." Lubb: "I swear to God if you break her heart, I'll use your head as a souvenir in my basement. Zama nje kanye." he walked out. Nathi came inside the house. Nathi: "and then? Utheni lo?" Remy: "I don't know." Nathi: "why did you leave?" Remy: "I need to go fetch uYonwa. She called me crying. andimva ba uthini." Nathi: "umxelele uLihle?" Remy: "not yet, ndthe I'm goin to the hospital. I haven't found the right moment." Nathi: "you're going to hurt this girl Remy. Ambohoya uYonwa ubuye uzothetha inyani." Remy: "cover me." Nathi: "sure."....

Later that night I was left with Siya and Mandy cleaning the house. I was putting the kids to sleep and changing into my pajamas. A little knock on my door interrupted me. I was almost done, pulling the top over my head. Me: "ngena." Siya: "hey." he entered. Me: "what's up?" Siya: "uhm...is there anything.....I need.....I mean you..." Me: "you okay?" Siya: "yes. I'm just a bit tired." I sat on the bed. Siya: "your house looks beautiful." Me: "I wish I had a hand in it. Kodwa ke..." Siya: "well, I've got some good news." Me: "what." Siya: "guess." he sat next to me. Me: "you're going to be a dad? Getting married? Because your job can't get better than it already is." he laughed. Siya: "actually.....its a new job. and it is so much better than it already is." Me: "that's great Siya, I'm happy for you yazi." Siya: "ilapha ebhayi by the way." Me: "nyani???" Siya: "yes. I'm moving to PE." Me: "great!" Siya: "andikabinayo nendawo yohlala." he laughed. Siya: "I'm checking out a few houses." Me: "that's nice. Awuvuyi wena?" Siya: "yeah. I'll be near to you ndimane ngozocela swekile." Me: "and your girl, uthini yena?" Siya: "I haven't told her yet." Me: "did you book a hotel for the night?" Siya: "not yet." Me: "I have a spare room." Siya: "woyika ulala wedwa?" Me: "haha. No." Siya: "are you going to reveal who shot you?" Me: "no." Siya: "not even me?" Me: "maybe one day." Siya: "I'll always be here for you no matter what. Okay?" Me: "thank you." he hugged me gently Not to hurt my wounds. For a while then let go slowly. Siya: "awubaweli nto kutya? Or maybe watch a movie?" Me: " no...I just want To rest,

ndicela amanzi for my pills." Siya: "okay." he got up and left the room coming back with water ndasela pilisi. He helped me get into bed. Siya: "you're beautiful." he said as he tucked me in. Siya: "any man would be lucky to have you in his life. And they should be proud." Me: "where is this coming from?" Siya: "the bottom of my heart." he kissed my forehead and walked out. I knew the pill would knock me out eventually. Mandy and the new nanny were sleeping over, to take care of the kids and clean. I closed my eyes. And there...the person who shot me stood right in front of me with a smirk on their face. "I will be back and won't stop until you're no more." ndothuka and jumped up! And completely stopped breathing.....

Chapter 780

I gasped for air. Scratching and pulling. Siya: "Lihle!!" Mandy: "kwenzeke ntoni!" Siya: "andazi." he held me down. Siya: "breath! In and out. Slowly." I tried breathing. Siya: "there you go.. Mandy uzokwazi ulala apha?" Mandy: "yeah. Of course." he held my hand. Siya: "you're safe here akhomntu uzokwenza nto. Siyakuthanda we're your family and won't let anything get near You to harm you." I nodded. Mandy: "kuthen wena ungalali?" Siya stared at her With a dangerous look which needed no words to explain. Wathula noMandy. Mandy: "I'll Fetch my things." waphuma. Siya: "I'll be in the next room." i nodded. We sat together until Mandy came wahamba ke uSiya. Mandy: "poor thing." Me: "excuse me?" she better not be talking to me. Mandy: "he's so into you, akakwazi nozibamba." I laughed. Me: "hayi umuncu. Siya unjeya umthetho wakhe even with Sbosh he cares just as much. Andiyazi ke kuthen nichukelana." Mandy: "hayi Nguye onengxaki not mna." Me: "both of you. Inoba niyatswebelana xasingekho." we laughed. Mandy: "if only he wasn't S'fiso's friend. Xakuthethwa inyani umhle umzimba ka Siya. And his style.....Good God the way impahla yakhe fits him perfectly, his smell. Yuh. Qha ke...." Me: "shame. Fifi naye Uright nje." Mandy: "yes. He is okay." Me: "naku Lungelo ke wawusitsho. And Benny. NoNathi. Now Siya. Who's next?" mandy: "iyanconywa xa intle." Me: "Lubby yena?" Mandy: "Lubby sisibhanxa wethu. Nanku efike enxibe uBatman, uzomthatha serious njani kengoku?" I laughed kwezontlungu. Me: "I thought it was cute. Uyazama shame uba supportive." Mandy: "uyephi uRemy?" Me: "the hospital." Mandy: "oh." Me: "yintoni mchana its like you know something I don't." Mandy: "no peto its nothing I just thought uzobe elapha..". Siya came in with a smile on his face only to ask if we still up. " Me: "we're fine Siya thank you." as I looked at Mandy then she laughed. Siya: "care to share the joke Mandy?" Mandy: "akhonto mchana."

Early in the morning as we woke up Remy came in I heard an argument from the kitchen it was Siya and Remy. Me: " kwenzeka ntoni apha Remy where do you come from?" Siya: " ewe nyani where do you come from?" Remy : "bendikuxelele I was paged at the hospital and what is he doing here ?" Me: "ebeleli apha. Like you were supposed to do." Remy: "phi apha?" Mandy: "ebhedin yakhe!! Where else." she busied herself in the kitchen. Siya: "ndisayothenga breakfast, what do you want to have Lih-" Remy: "I'll cook." Siya: "bendingabuzi wena." Remy: "ndiphendula wena ke mna." Me: "what's going on ngani?" Siya: "mxm." he went to his room. Mandy wayohoya abantwana. I was left standing with Remy. Me: "you weren't at the hospital were you?" he looked at me with sadness in his eyes then shook his head. Me: "ubuphi?" Remy: "Lihle." Me: "don't fucking whine Lechaba. Ubuphi? Uyahula ngoku?" Remy: "no." Me: "then.?????" Remy: "I swear I'm not cheating. I never will. Its just..." Me: "its just what!" Remy: "I can't" Me: "hehake Somandla khandiphathele icandle. You can't what??" Remy: "I'm waiting for the right moment, cela ube patient. You'll soon know everything. Just trust me xandisithi andidyoli." Me: "why? What assures me that you're not cheating?" Remy: "you're enough for mna. I love you and I wouldn't do anything to jeopardize what we have. Ndimdala ndimngaka Lihle ndiphinde ndidyole? What other hope do I have ?? What would I have to gain? Please mntu wam." Me: "the first sign....I see.....I'm gone. Siyavana?" Remy: "yes." Me: "I'm giving you 3 days. To tell me Yonke lento uyifihlayo." Remy: "okay." Me: "can I make you breakfast?" Remy: "hayi hlala phantsi, I'll do it." Me: "no its fine-" Remy: "its not. Sit." he sat me down and kissed my lips. Mandy came in "kwenzeka ntoni ngo Siya?". Me: "andazi peto" Remy just ignored that. Mandy: "wena bhuti usukaphi u Lihle couldn't sleep izolo, thanks to Siya or andazi ngekwenzeke ntoni to your girlfriend." he literally just dropped everything wandijonga. Remy " Lihle what's happening here? Nton lingaka yenzwe ngu Siya?" Me:" nothing happend Remy he was just there." Mandy:" we were here soy2 Remy this girl loves you. Khange ubesaphendula where were you ?" Me: " he was called in at the hospital mchana" Mandy: "oh". Remy just walked out the kitchen. Kuske kuthini? Mandy: " and then yintoni ngo brother did I say something wrong?" Me: " he is just angry that Siya slept here and I didn't Tel him qha peto"

Lihle!! ... Me: " what's wrong Love?" I walked To him ndilandelwa zi twins. Remy:" can we have some privacy Mandy." Mandy:" Ndise kitchen nje mna." Remy took me to the room. Siya knocked. Remy: "yinton ngoku?" without answering Siya walked in " I saw this fruit bag and it had your name on it" Me:" enkosi Siya" Remy wabe ephelile ngumsindo. Me: "Siya. please give us some space." Siya: "okay." he walked out. Remy:" When are your friends going to leave ?". Me:" andazi Love kodwa I don't

wanna be alone here for now, kalok you on stand by wena. You gettings calls utsibe and follow up on those calls without telling me noba uyaphi" Remy:" now you pushing to tell you where I was izolo Lihle I don't know where to start with this..." Me:" how about the start ?" Remy:" can you give me a chance.. I went to..." his phone rang "Dr Lechaba speaking..." he hung up. Remy: "babe I have to leave something happend at the hospital we will finish this later I promise, I love you Lihle." waphuma.

Siya walked in wabuza " uyaphi u Remy." Me:"he is called in at the hospital there is an emergency" Siya:" he has to prioritize what's really important his family or work." Me: "what's wrong with you Siya? Kwenzeka nton man kulendlu? Naske nandidika nonke." Siya: "I don't trust him okay!" Me: "why?" Siya: "he's acting funny. Lubby ebeye kuye eroomin and he stormed out enomsindo, walandelwa ngu Remy. Something is definitely wrong. Khange babuye bobabini futhi." Me: "you're reading too much into this." Siya: "Lihle. I just don't want you hurt." Me: "then let me make my own mistakes. Remy is legit. If Wenza ububhanxa ndizombhaqa qha." Siya: "andifuni uve kabhlungu. You've already been through too much in the past." Me: "I appreciate your support Siya." I sat on the floor with my kids. Mandy: "mtshana, uLubambo needs a diaper change." I took the boy ndambeka phantsi. Lutha: "phuuu!" Luhle: "yuuuh Bambi!!" she screamed and ran away. Lutha: "tsits man mama! Phuu!" Me: "vala impumlo." he pegged his nose with his fingers. I changed the diaper ndamnxibisa uLubambo who was giggling his socks off. I don't know what was so amusing. Siya: "ndisaphumile guys. I'm going to check on uSethu. I want to surprise her." Me: "nganton?" Siya: "well....a diamond bracelet." Me: "why not a ring?" Siya: "a ring? What if she rejects it?" Me: "trust me, she wouldn't. Kudala ebawela umcele qha wena u-blind." Siya: "like proposal?" Mandy: "Siya. Do you want to get married?" Siya: "ewe." Mandy: "to Sethu?" Siya: "I guess so..." Mandy: "you can't just guess. Its either yes or no." Siya: "yes. I love her." Mandy: "but?" Siya: "I wish she could just change her attitude, nendlela aziphatha ngayo. Only then I wouldn't hesitate. Right now she doesn't listen to me and andiziboni ndinomfazi ongandivayo xandithetha." Me: "then take her out for dinner. Talk to her politely, umxelele kakuhle what you don't like about her, don't compare her to any one! Just compliment where you see into oyithandayo ngaye, ungagxeki ukuba awuyithanda, just be calm and tell her the reason." Siya: "qha? I've tried that mos it doesn't work." Me: "try for the last time." Mandy: "buy flowers, chocolate and pick her up, open the door for her pull out her chair, compliment her, hold her gently, kwisandla, shoulder, cheek. nothing sexual. Relax." Mandy: "don't forget to kneel on one knee." he looked at me with a questioned look. Siya: "did Lukhanyo kneel?" Me: "what did I say about that name in

this house?" Siya: "okay, did your ex husband kneel?" Me: "on both knees." Siya: "Yuh, suit yam nkosi yam." Me: "are you gonna do it?" Siya: "funeke kqala ndiyothenga ring kaloku. Ndenzi reservation. Then call her. Ndizovasa." Me: "wow! You're gonna be engaged?" Mandy: "khenze ndibone. Uzaw'thin?" he kneeled on one knee. Siya: "will you marry me." Me: "no." Siya: "haibo." Me: "it was all wrong. No emotion, no love." Mandy: "ayisecace. He has to see his woman's face for emotion, for the love, for it to be right, funeke ibengu Sethu." Me: "haike mtshana, don't waste time. Go buy your ring." he got up and left. Mandy: "you told him to go get married!?" Me: "no. I told him to buy a ring." Mandy: "Lihle, Siya is going to be miserable k'lo mtshato!" Me: "he said he wanted to get married." Mandy: "he does exactly what you say! Of course ebezovuma!" Me: "but....he said ufuna umtshata. I just gave him advice." Mandy: "you just ruined his life. This person does not want to get married." Me: "haike uzoba strong." Mandy: "Lihle!" she laughed. Me: "what?" I sat Lubambo on my lap esozela and beinf restless. I rocked him to sleep ndaphakama ndisiyo beka something ekitchen. He didn't want to be out of my arms, so ndambamba ngelicala lise right. There was a knock on the door. I walked straight to the door and opened. He stood there staring at me and cracked into a smile. How did he.....

Chapter 781

I was sitting in the bedroom with Lubambo, the twins were taking a nap. Remy walked in. He looked stressed and I was tired ndingabaweli ubuza but I had to, that's what being a girlfriend entailed. Me: "you okay?" he got in bed and closed his eyes. See? Haike toto ndaqhubekela and chatted to the boy. Remy: "where are your friends?" Me: "bayothenga sophoro." he sighed in relief. Remy: "had a bad day today." Me: "kwenzeke nton?" Remy: "7 patients died. 2 of them my patients." Me: "what happened?" Remy: "the chances were too slim, but I operated anyway. Omnye was a child, he had a tumor on his brain. I couldn't save him." Me: "its not your fault baby." Remy: "his parents were counting on me. And I disappointed them." Me: "it is part of your job, you can't save everyone Remy." Remy: "he was different. He had his whole life ahead of him." Me: "why is this bothering you so much?" Remy: "I don't know." he opened his eyes staring at Luthando obesebuthongweni obude. Remy: "why are they sleeping ngelixesha? Did they eat?" Me: "bazovuka soon and yes they did eat. Beku suppose ndibayeke bediniwe and keep them up?" Remy: "I didn't say that. I just thought if balele at this time they'll be up half the night." Me: "so now you know about kids?" Remy: "no, I said I THOUGHT. Why are you being defensive?" Me: "because I thought you said you knew nothing about kids now all of a sudden you're

an-" Remy: "Lihle. No. We are not doing this. Asizolwa ngobubhanxa." Me: "asilwi."
Remy: "I came here to get some rest and spend time with you. Not this." Me: "what's
this?" Remy: "hee hayi kengoku." he looked the other way. His phone beeped a
message. Wayijonga. He clicked something and put the phone on his ear. Remy: "hey.
What is this you're asking?.....ithengiswa phi ?hayi Nwabisa andiyazi mna lonto,
why ungaceli uNathi?What!!" (as he gets up and wears his shoes.) Remy: "okay
ndiyeza." he hung up. Remy: "Lihl-" Me: "its fine you can go." Remy: "I'm trying to
exp-" Me: "its fine I said." Remy: "kodwa ndizo-" Me: "okay." Remy: "mxim." he
walked out to his car and got inside driving back to his house. The drive was shorter
than usual, eventually pulling in the driveway. He walked into the house. Remy:
"Yonwabisa." Nwabi: "hi daddy. Unjani?" Remy: "seriously? Uthe kum ufuna
uyothenga whatever it is, yet unxibe ipajama." Nwabi: "hayi kengok Tata, ude udikwe
ndim." Remy: "no baby I'm not. I'm just having a bad day." Nwabi: "uxolo." Remy:
"what's wrong?" he sat down next to her. Nwabi: "well.... I thought we'd go shopping
together." Remy: "I thought you do that with your mother. Ndingenaphi mna ndiyi
ATM qha." Nwabi: "well, akekho umama. And here you are." Remy: "ufuna malini?"
Nwabi: "5k." Remy: "hahahahaaaa! Ndiyakthanda mntanam. I'm going to take a
shower then sleep. Okay?" he got up. She pulled his leg. Nwabi: "daaaddddy...." Remy:
"ndikurhuqe?" Nwabi: "please." he pulled her up on his shoulder and walked. She
giggled. Nwabi: "Tata maaani!" Remy: "I want to talk to you about something
important. Promise me you'll sit still." Nwabi: "uzandipha imali?" Remy: "maybe." he
placed her on his bed. Remy: "so....I met someone." Nwabi: "arrg...another one?"
Remy: "before you say anything-" Nwabi: "ha.ana Tata." Remy: "Yonwabisa." Nwabi:
"but dad, you always do this!" Remy: "its my second time. And andizova ngawe mna."
Nwabi: "do you love her?" Remy: "yes. But andikamxeleli ngawe, so tonight I am
going to tell her, its gonna be difficult because I lied." Nwabi: "you lied about what?"
Remy: "ndithe kuye when I first met her that I have no children." Nwabi: "but you
don't, There's only one of me. Unentloni ngam Tata." Remy: "ewe. Ndinentloni
ngawe sweetie." Nwabi: "am I coming with you?" Remy: "no." Nwabi: "great! So
ndizay'fumana Mali?" Remy: "thatha card Eli busolithathile." Nwabi: "the funds have
depleted." Remy: "aren't you a smart one. Ndizok'fakela ngoku." Nwabi: "thank you!
Thank you! Thank you!" she kissed his face. Nwabi: "I loooove you daddy!" Remy:
"yeah, I know. Phuma ke ndivase." she took his phone and ran out.

Thando: "mfethu, I'm waiting for you apha uphi?" Khaya: "bra yam, ndiyangena apha
ebhayi ngoku." Thando: "uzohlika phi?" Khaya: "eNjoli. Ndikhwele taxi." Thando:
"ndizoyok'khawlela apho eNjoli ke. Sinyuke." Khaya: "bra?" Thando: "ja." Khaya:
"ungamxelel ubhuti wakho ndikhona please." Thando: "uhm..ok." he hung up and

drove to Njoli. Khaya arrived and waited. Thando arrived. Thando: "bro." Khaya: "awu mjita wam. Ugrand?" they held hands and hugged. Thando: "I'm fine. Uzothin apha?" Khaya: "I just needed some time away from home." Thando: "do they know you're here?" Khaya: "nope. Andiselambe bra. Ndifun Nyama. Masiye kwa Lifa and Mafa." Thando: "what if someone sees you?" Khaya: "they won't. Ndiyamaz uZintle never goes out, your brother too." Thando: "okay, masambe ke." Khaya: "and after that we can check out Lighthouse, I think its Student night tonight-" Thando: "no, we're not." Khaya: "andizosela. Goodness just relax." Thando: "I can't just relax. You're my responsibility if anything should happen to you ulapha." Khaya: "geez, you sound like the dad I never knew." they drove to Zwide and parked the car outside then went in to buy meat. Thando: "how are things?" Khaya: "bad. Yazi, I took a lot of things for granted. Now I'm in a college and working part time for my expenses kuba mamam uthi akazondinika Mali yothenga drugs. Like I'm not over it already. She's never going to trust me again." Thando: "yakuthanda Umamakho notatakho." Khaya: "I know that kodwa they're treating me like a toddler. Andinoya ndawo. Literally. Ndiphuma esgela at 5 ngo 6 yaqala shift yam until 11. Ndizolandwa kutata and that's my life. Everyday. weekend ndingena u7 ndiphume ngo 4. Sepha utata by half 3." Thando: "bro, usancediswa. Mna ndiyekiwe just like that. I have no idea how to be a husband. Akho nomnye uzama undicacisela okanye andihlalise phantsi." Khaya: "what about your bro?" Thando: "siyathetha but he keeps reminding me not to hurt uAsanda. I love her, I don't want to hurt her. Kodwa ndiyabawela nam ufana nabanye abantwana. I'm being forced to save for iLobola. I know I fucked up badly, now I'm stuck with a phase so above me I can barely breath. Ndidikiwe Khaya. I do whatever it takes to leave that house. I love my kids bro. Kodwa I am fucking tired." Khaya: "ei..bra. So what now, you having second thoughts?" Thando: "I can't afford to have second thoughts mjita. Everything is so fragile, I don't want to break it." Khaya: "so...ufuna uthini? You want her to leave you alone?" Thando: "ashiye umntanam please." Khaya: "Thando, I don't know what to say. You don't need advise you need guidance mtshanam. Hlala phantsi with your mom and bro and tell them how you feel." Thando: "they would never understand. Ever." Khaya: "uhm...asinoya kwenyi ndawo? Noba kuse Motherwell?" Thando: "why?" Khaya: "no, a.a ndigrand ngoku. Let's go!" Thando walked to his car followed by a nervous Khaya. Thando: "khandixelele kwenzeka nton?" Khaya: "wait-" "K.K.K!!" someone yelled. Khaya: "Bra Jay." "ubuyile nemali yam boy?" he pointed his gun at his head. Khaya froze. Khaya: "ndizok'nika ksasa bhuti." Jay: "akhonto indicapkisa ingathi ngumntu ondityala imali atyebe atye mthebelele. Sungabina mbeko kwedin, siyavana? I want it tonight, ujikele pha kum...I'll be expecting you." Khaya: "ewe bhuti." Jay walked away. Thando: "what

the fuck was that!" Khaya: "khayeke Thando." Thando: "how much do you owe this guy?" Khaya: "a lot." Thando: "biza inani." Khaya: "I'm not going to let you use savings zakho. masambe apha, I'll fix this-" Thando: "how Khaya!! Awuna Mali. I can and will help-" Khaya: "I have a plan." Thando: "a plan?" Khaya: "yes....I have a plan."

Zuki: "baby." Phila: "ja." Zuki: "do you want some lunch?" Phila: "no, ndisaya ku Losta, we going out for a while.." Zuki: "how long is a while?" Phila: "I don't know, just a while." Zuki: "meaning the whole night?" Phila: "perhaps." Zuki: "mna ndishiyeke naban xa usestratweni?" Phila: "hayi mani kanti ufuna ndithini?" Zuki: "pay attention, once in a while!" Phila: "I do pay attention!" Zuki: "you're always outside with your friends!" Phila: "mxim. Andizokulwa nawe mna." Zuki: "are you walking away from me?" Phila: "uyandibona mos awuyo mfama." he walked out the door and went to his car driving to Lonwabo down the street. Lonwabo was watering the garden. Phila: "Wenzanton?" Losta: "I'm being punished. Kuthwa mandincenceshele ghadi. Not knowing its my hobby. And andizomxelela, you? Utheni?" Phila: "I don't know hey. I'm just getting sick and tired of fighting." Losta: "why are you fighting?" Phila: "Zuki is frustrated." Losta: "why?" Phila: "ufuna umntana. As if mna andimfuni umntana. But she tries too damn hard its getting annoying. Andikwazi tu uba k'la environment mna." Losta: "well, at least you're enjoying the sex, right." Phila: "kanene uyikaka yomntu wena." Losta laughed. Losta: "I still don't see why you complaining." Phila: "u-punishelwe nton?" Losta: "I don't know, ndixhaywe kwathiwa mandiyoncencesheli ghadi nam andabuza ngakumbi ndazongen eghadin." Phila: "I feel like a beer." Losta: "masilinde uLubby afike sizojumpa apha siye kwa Gqalan-" Busi: "LONWABOOO!!" she screamed. Losta: "eish. Yes baby! Ndiyeza!" he ran to the house. Busi: "ndiyithwale ntloko Le nkunkuma ne? I've asked you since last week kodwa isahlel apha! Kuthen isahlel apha!" Losta: "but baby uthe-" Busi: "NO! Mayiphume lenkunkuma LONWABO Dabi this second before inuke muncu lendlu!" he took out the trash to the outside bin and went back to Phila who was now holding the hose pipe. Losta: "ai, nam I need a cold one." Phila: "wenzeni wena?" Losta: "I don't know! I don't even have the time to cheat ke shame, I've been home on time too." Phila: "maybe its PMS." Losta: "well I don't like it. Khame ndiyomxelela." he stomped to the house. Losta: "Busi, andithandi uhlobo othetha nam ngalo, I am head of this house, and ndicela respect because nam ndiyakupha respect oyifunayo. So whatever it is that's bothering you, mayiphele ngoku. Indidikile mna." she ignored him flat, leaving him in the kitchen all by himself. Losta: "haibo. Mfazi ndiyathetha!" he walked back out. Losta: "she ignored me!" Lubby arrived. Phila: "another sulk case." Losta: "why is she ignoring me?" Lubby: "ubani?" Losta: "Busi!" Phila: "maybe because uyamdika, have you ever thought of that

?" Lubb: "or you didn't fulfill your promise." Losta: "what promise!" Phila: "I didn't make a promise. She just wants a baby qha!" Lubb: "your women live with you, you should know when you've done something and how to fix it." Losta: "I'm not taking advice from a bachelor." Phila: "hm.hm. Me neither. Worse uLubby. He can't even make a woman stay with him for more than a week." Losta: "ewe kaloku une tontsi." Lubb: "okay. Fine. Nto endiyaziyo mna, I can make a woman happy, and I can give her babies. What about the both of you?" Phila: "I hate you." Losta: "my chest..." he laughed. Lubb: "khome ndiyozimhomha khandikhaphe." Losta: "uyaphi?" Lubb: "anywhere far." Phila: "ubaleka ban?" Lubb: "I can't tell uLihle that her boyfriend is cheating. I just don't want to be the one because izoba ngathi ndisamfuna okanye ndinomona." Phila: "so you're going to let him make a fool out of her?" Lubb: "kha brike isthende Phila. I can't be in her business. Uzandikhaba uLihle. I don't like her new attitude." Losta: "hayi, inoba uBra God changed women's settings for them to hate us. Andikwazi nokaka in peace kuba kaloku ndiyathukwa." Lubb: "hay usile wena. Zange ndathukwa yi cherrie yam ehlala nam endlin mna." Phila: "oh kodwa ulimenemene Lubabalo, kunin wathukwa? Ha.a man suzozenza fresh ngathi." Lubb: "andinoxhwebha kalok mna. I'm-" his phone rang. Lubb: "Morrison speaking." Ben: "uphi?" Lubb: "bluewater bay. Why?" Ben: "oh ok, thought you're at work." Lubb: "ndizobuyela kwelocala soon, zit cool if I call you then? I'm having a drink with friends." Ben: "I don't wanna intrude." Lubb: "nonsense, you'll meet my crew. I'll call you just now yeah?" Ben: "ok." he hung up. Losta: "new girlfriend?" Lubb: "no. That's a friend of mine uBenny." Losta: "awuthethi nam kamandi kanje kwi phone." Lubb: "he's a bit more matured than you. And way more smart." Losta: "I am a doctor. I save lives. Do not under estimate my intelligence." Lubb: "Lihle's boyfriend is a brain doctor but he's dumb enough to play with her feelings. So your title doesn't mean shit." Losta: "he's in neurology? Hm...nice." Phila: "ndizamxelela mna uLihle. I don't give a damn." Lubb: "as long as its not me. When she's unhappy she can blame you all the way back to your house which you share with your partner which she doesn't have." Phila: "mxim." Losta: "masambeni guys." Lubb: "ha.a. Mandihambe kqala mna, xanithukwa andifun kuthiwe ngula Lubby ndini. Khange uzothathwa ndim. Uzihambele. Bye bye. Ndizok'bona phambili but bye bye." he went to his car. Losta: "khayeke man my f, kunin ndikukhumbula petso." Lubb: "ha.a kaloku mtshana, uyazazi ukwi soup ebandayo wena. Awucingi tu uhambe nam." Phila: "khayeke man Lubby omnye umntana.." Lubb: "nifuna kuthukwe ban? Ndiyazazi ndiyi ndutsu kodwa not k'le game. Nam ndiyabawela ubamhle. Bye bye guys sodibana eCubana." he drove away. Phila: "mxim. uzas'thengela ibotile ezintathu bonanje. Masiye." Losta: "khome ndinxibe izihlangu." he went upstairs to change his shoes. Losta: "baby.

Ndizobuya ne, mna ne boys are going for a drink eCubana for just a few-" Busi: "awuy'apho." She flipped through a magazine. He swallowed. Losta: "andiva babe?" Busi: "uphuma kwakho k'lamnyango. Don't expect to come back and find me here. That's all I'm saying."

Chapter 782

Losta: "ndikwenze nton Busisiwe?" Busi: "wena xa sow'cinga wenze ntoni?" Losta: "I don't know baby, ndicela uthethe nam kaloku." Busi: "you're too busy for this relationship Lonwabo and ingathi uya uqatsela ubase stratweni. I never mind you out with your friends. Kodwa ude ungazihoyi plans zethu and just stand me up 3 times in a row? No that's just fucked up." Losta: "what plans?" Busi: "if you don't remember then I guess its not that important to yo-" Losta: "when you work late mna andikhalazi kodwa kuthen izobayingxaki ngoku?" Busi: "did I say anything about work?" Losta: "but still." Busi: "no, zange ndak'thethela about your job. Never. Sufaka izinto to justify your actions." Losta: "andibaweli ukulwa nawe ne?" Busi: "then don't." Losta: "Busi." Busi: "Lonwabo." Losta: "ndicela silungise lento ne? And move on." Busi: "Lonwabo, I just want you to be a little more responsible to your family. Mandisi is home more than you are, and he's not even the head of this house. Ndibawela ubekhhona xa uTia efuna uncedo with her little homeworks, when she bathes and goes to bed, the way you used to do. Now you're sliding off track." Losta: "uxolo mntu wam. This is the way I understand izinto ke mna. Ingaske uthethe oluhlobo nam instead of yelling and making me guess ukuba utheni. Its not fun. I don't like seeing you mad, uyayazi nawe lonto." Busi: "hamba Lonwabo." Losta: "uyandigxotha ngoku?" Busi: "you wanted to go out with your friends, you can go." Losta: "is it a catch?" Busi: "no. Just go. Ndizok'bona when you come back." Losta: "so you're not mad anymore?" Busi: "I still am. But I'm calm." Losta: "ndizobuya early ke vha." Busi: "okay." he kissed her cheek and left with Phila. Phila: "you okay?" Losta: "no, something is definitely wrong ngo Busi." Phila: "how?" Losta: "she was pissed off, then 10 seconds later, she became calm and gave me permission yohamba." Phila: "so...." Losta: "what made her change her mind so quickly?" Phila: "maybe because uyamdika and she wants you out of her sight?" Losta: "she mentioned Mandisi being there more than I am." Phila: "you think your brother is up to his old tricks again?" Losta: "he's done it once." Phila: "bro, Busi will never do that to you. Uyi awti egrand." Losta: "but andim'hoyi Phila. Ndandingam'hoyi umama ka Tia and she became close with him. And she died.. Because of him. I can't go through all of this shit again!" Phila: "okay, Lon'z. You have got to calm down." Losta: "calm down?? My wife doesn't care about where I'm going,

or when I'll be back! I think that's worry enough. Phila, I'm not going to let Mandisi do this to me. I'm not letting him take away my future again!" he parked the car in Summerstrand. Phila: "so....uzothini?" Losta: "I'm going back home mfethu. I need to spend time with my woman." Phila: "okay. Good luck with that." he got out the car walking inside the club. Lonwabo turned his car driving back home. He found Busi in the kitchen making a sandwich. Losta: "hey." Busi: "hey." Losta: "uphi uMandisi?" she shrugged. Busi: "what happened to your friends." Losta: "ndibashiye Cubana. I wanted to be here with you instead. Busi, ndiyak'thanda and it is wrong of me not to pay attention to you. I'm getting a little too comfortable when I shouldn't be. I love you so much. Mntu wam, I appreciate what you're doing for me, for us, this family. For taking care of my daughter as your own too. You're making me so proud. All of this uyenza ungafuni niks in return except my love, and from now on, that's what I'm going to give you. Busi, I respect you for being the woman that you are, giving up your family wazohlala apha kum, starting your own company and damn it baby, it is successful, that's all your hardwork. Ayisekho into endiyifunayo ngaphandle. You are my everything, right now I am nervous as hell, I didn't plan this.....will you make me the happiest man alive, Busi, please marry me?" she stared at him, with her mouth open. Busi: "I was making a sandwich." Losta: "I know baby. Nam ndiyafuna by the way." Busi: "yes. I will marry you, you idiot!" she hugged him. Busi: "I've been waiting." Losta: "for what?" Busi: "to be your wife. Kuthen usisbhanxa nje Lonwabo!" she slapped his shoulder. Losta: "heee ubaby. Ngoku ukhalela nto?" Busi: "I was making a sandwich!" Losta: "uxolo sweetie. I couldn't help it." he wiped her eyes. Losta: "Yuh ndingamoshi mascara yakho." Busi: "its water proof." Losta: "tshisa girl!" Busi: "khawuyeke man." Mandisi came down the stairs. Losta: "bhuti." Mandisi: "hi, ndine news for Nina." Losta: "nathi. We're engaged." Mandisi: "congratulations! I wish you the best mninawa. Mna ke ndifumene indawo yohlala ngala msebenzi bendiwenza. I'm moving out ngomso." Losta: "hayi bhuti uyaphi ngoku?" Mandisi: "uyafeketha ke wena. Ndizo vizita. Worse kaloku ngoku funeke nibene space senu. Husband and wife." they laughed. Losta: "okay ke. As long as ungabuyeli lokshin." Mandisi: "mfo, its just a start." Busi: "good luck bhuti, and congratulations nakuwe." Mandisi: "enkosi makoti, Ndisaphumile bethuna." he walked out. Lonwabo kissed his fiance. Losta: "I love you." Busi: "I love you too baby."

Remy woke up a little later that evening from his nap. Yonwabisa was in bed next to him. Remy: "what's wrong now?" Yonwa: "how much do you love her?" he turned the other direction. Remy: "not now Yonwa." Yonwa: "but daddy ndifuna uyazi." Remy: "I'm trying to sleep." Yonwa: "you're trying to avoid me Tata." she cuddled under his arm. Remy: "I love her a lot. Are you happy now?" Yonwa: "so, uzondishiya ndodwa

again?" Remy: "no baby, ukhona UNathi." Yonwa: "I love my uncle kodwa ndifunu tatam mna." Remy: "but-" Yonwa: "pleeassee daddy. I never get to see you." Remy: "okay fine ke. What do you want to do?" Yonwa: "masiye Bay west." Remy: "bay west? Kuphi apho?" Yonwa: "the new mall Tata." Remy: "oh kanene. Ha.a man Yonwabisa kulate ngoku. Siyothin pha?" Yonwa: "just taking a look." Remy: "what did you see?" Yonwa: "ice skating!" Remy: "masiye ngomso baby wam. I promise you. Khaze utata aphuze." Yonwa: "but ndifun hamba ngoku mna." she sulked. Remy: "I'm not going to a mall ebsuku mna Yonwabisa. Stop making that face." Yonwa: "but daad-" Remy: "No. Why all of a sudden ufuna undizulisa ngobusuku?" Yonwa: "I missed you." Remy: "no you didn't. You just don't want me to find someone. Is that the reason?" Yonwa: "Tata, ndim lo nje." Remy: "and I love you. No one will ever take your place kum mntanam. Kodwa ndiyabawela ukonwaba nam. And I need something stable for you to come home to during holidays. Speaking of which, Sunday I'm taking you back to school." Yonwa: "but andifuni mna." Remy: "you don't have much of a choice baby girl. That is one of the best boarding schools in the country." Yonwa: "fine." she pulled away. Remy: "Yonwabisa." Yonwa: "Ta." she held back tears. Remy: "tell me what's wrong? Kwenzeke ntoni eskolweni? Kuthen ungafun ubuyela?" Yonwa: "its nothing." Remy: "okay ke, I'll call the school to send your school work for another week. Okay?" she nodded. Remy: "I love my baby bunny. Avha?" Yonwa: "love you too Tata." Remy: "would you like me to invite her over for dinner? She has three kids. Twins and a little baby." Yonwa: "is it yours?" Remy: "well, no...uyafuna ubano brother wena?" she quickly shook her head. Remy: "I thought as much. Uyifihlephi ke phone yam?" Yonwa: "its in your gym shoes." Remy: "I'm not even going to ask why. Iza nayo." she went to fetch the phone. Remy made the call. It rang to voicemail. And he tried the second time. Lihle: "hey baby." Remy: "hey...Uright?" Lihle: "well yes wena?" Remy: "great, kuthen ngathi uyabaleka?" Lihle: "bendileqa uLuthandoluhle. We're playing. Wena Wenzanton?" Remy: "baby, ndicela ulungise tu, I'm going to cook dinner, ndicele UNathi azonithatha. There's something important I need to tell you." Me: "ookay. I'll get the kids ready." Remy: "sho thing babe." he hung up. Yonwa: "she seems nice." Remy: "please behave." Yonwa: "Tata, I am 17. I'm a grown woman. I can accept that utata une needs and he needs a companion." he tickled her ribs. Remy: "ndizok'qhwaba wena tshongo ngeva apha." she laughed. Yonwa: "xolo ke ndithule. Well, let me go change." Remy: "yes, go. Ndisayokhangela tanci wakho." Yonwa went to her room. Remy went downstairs to find his brother..

I was nervous at this point. What was Remy going to say? Why was it so important? Lutha: "mammo." Me: "yes boy." Lutha: "uyaphi umama noLutha Nonana?" Me:

"siyobona ubhuti Remy." they giggled and ran around in a circle with excitement. Uyow'ncama sana. Since they were done dressing. I changed Lubambo so long ndamnxibisa. He was so sleepy and cranky. Endityhala qha. Mandy: "ithini ndlela?" Me: "Remy's house. He has something important to tell me." Mandy: "oh. Wow. I wonder." Me: "Siya akekabuyi?" Mandy: "nah. He's probably having engagement sex as we speak. Mna ndizokuya ku Fifi, will you guys be back?" Me: "ewe sizobuya. Don't go too hard." Mandy: "oh peto khandimele tu." she went to bath. I waited with the kids in the lounge. Sidlala uFliz. Ize noLuhle ke Le game because Lutha couldn't explain it at all edwanguza qha. Luhle: "mama kalo. Ajikelez ajikelez, athi unana, Fliz! Mama ame ne? Angashumi ne? Ame umama." (Luthando version is: "mama ashukumi ashukumi mama. Fliz, afun jikelez ne mama. Ashukumi tu.) now that I did not get. So all in all, we had to spin around and freeze when she says so. So here we go. Luhle: "ajikelez umama, ajikelez umama! Wooh!" Lutha: "nam jonga mos!" Luhle: "ajikelez Lutha, wooh!" akatyhafisi tu ke usiswakho. Luhle: "Fliz!!" we stopped. Honestly, this was tricky. Where the hell did this child learn this game? I was dizzy! 🤪:v and amused. So I moved an inched. Luhle: "hah!! Bonile mama! out mama!" Me: "okay baby, xolo ke." Lutha: "cula kalo mama." oh so ndim kengoku ukhwazayo. Me: "ajikelez Luhle, ajikelez Lutha, wooh!" they spun around giggling. Me: "fliz!" they stopped. Luhle flopped on her bum oko eyihleka mntaka bawo. We carried on for about 10 minutes wafika UNathi ezosilanda. I picked up Lubambo and he woke up kancinci. Just rubbing his face on my breast. He was still sleepy lona qha uphupha ngebele. We got in the car and Nathi drove us to Remy's place safika ke epeka. The kids were beyond delighted to see him. Bemjikeleza. When they finally stopped and ran off to their corner I was left to face him with Lubambo in my arm. Remy: "Unjani." he kissed my forehead. Me: "nervous. You?" Remy: "me too." now that scared me. He sat me down. Remy: "akak'thunuki?" Me: "no. He's still." Remy: "okay." Me: "what's wrong?" Remy: "I fucked up." Yuh andadana. Every last bit of hope vanished. I just stared blankly at him to continue talking but I was not interested. Remy: "I lied to you. Ngeyona nto ibalulekileyo kum." I had no energy to even ask anymore. bendithule qha ndimjongile. Remy: "when I was 17, I impregnated a girl. She was 14. I only found out she was pregnant xa ena 8 months mna because she hadn't been talking to me. Nase khaya yothukwa lonto. Kwaziswa ityala and the damages were paid etc....she gave birth 6 weeks later, 2 weeks late. To a baby girl. Igama lakhe ngu Yonwabisa. I was in high school, I had no income and was dependent on my parents qha. So, they took the baby as their own. They raised her." What? I just stared at him in shock. How come he's only saying this now? Remy: "I've never been one to stick to relationships. Yonke nje into endiyenzayo is a mess. when I

first met you, I'm not going to lie and say I wanted to make you mine, I wasn't interested in a relationship with you. But as time went by, I realized you were different, you were a mother, you were caring and somehow undenze ndalibala nge past yam. Its been amazing thus far and akhonto indonwabisa ngoba around you and these little ones. I love you Lihle. I am serious about you. About our relationship and about our future. My daughter, was the emergency I ran to on Tuesday, she's here." I didn't know how to digest all of this information all at once. Remy: "would you like to meet her?"

Chapter 783

I just stood there motionless. Lubambo actually kicked me awake ndane ndawana ebuyela ezngqondweni. I wasn't going to be dramatic about it. He had a kid. A teenage kid. Now that he sees a future with me uyandixelela. There was no time to think about other things because this girl just walked in the lounge. She looked exactly like her father which made her really beautiful. Gorgeous actually. Me: "hello." I smiled. Yonwa: "hi." Me: "Unjani? Igama lam ngu Lihle." Yonwa: "I know." Remy: "this is Yonwabisa. So Yeah." Me: "is there anything else I should know that you haven't told me?" Remy: "no babes. That is it. Supper is ready. Yonwabisa, please set the table for me. Please my baby." she went to the dining room. I sat down for a minute to feed Lubambo but suddenly, he was pulling and kicking. Efuna uba phantsi. I put him down and watched him crawl all the way to the kitchen eleqa uRemy. I went to look for the twins kuba bethule and I found them in the empty room. Me: "come guys. Let's go." Lutha: "Les go!" they giggled running out to the lounge, of course this meant I had to chase them all the way. Ndaleqisa ke nam. Remy: "Yonwabisa." Yonwa: "daddy." Remy: "why are there only 3 plates on the table?" he spoke as low as possible kodwa I heard. Ndazulisa ndadlala nabantwana bam. Yonwa: "I don't understand your question Tata. Sibathathu nje aphe ndlin." she stated clearly. My phone rang. Thank you God before it got more awkward. Ndayoyiphendula ecaleni. Me: "hey." Lubb: "hey lili. Unjani?" Me: "I'm good. Wena?" Lubb: "good, listen I'm coming over tonight yeah? Lukhanyo ucela abantwana." Me: "okay, I'll notify you when I'm home." Lubb: "uphi Dan?" Me: "with Remy." Lubb: "okay." Me: "you okay?" Lubb: "well....yeah." Me: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "wenzani uLubambo?" Me: "he's crawling around somewhere. Ndimqibele eleqa uRemy to the kitchen." Lubb: "wish bindim lo uleqwayo. I miss him. He doesn't even recognize who I am. And he's growing up so quickly, next thing he's gonna start walking, then talking, and going to school, getting friends and won't have time for me." Me: "why are you being

dramatic? He's just started crawling." Lubb: "I think I should be more involved in their lives." Me: "you're always busy Lubby. Like always. Lubambo won't forget about you just because of a few weeks or days ungamboni." Lubb: "do you talk to him about me?" Me: "Lubabalo, are you drinking?" Lubb: "answer me." Me: "no, I don't." Lubb: "why not?" Me: "Lubabalo, I'm not speaking to you unxilile. And you're not coming to my house unxilile either. So its either you sober the fuck up or you just stay where you are, you're not seeing my children in that condition." Lubb: "andinxilanga mna." Me: "then what's wrong with you?" Lubb: "I'm feeling a little exhausted. I just need someone to off load my shit on." Me: "then why didn't you just say so? You know I'm always here for you." Lubb: "are you?" Me: "ayina nCasa lento uyibuzayo. We're friends, remember?" Lubb: "but you don't talk to my Gift about his great uncle." Me: "uzumxelele ngokwakho ke." Lubb: "text me when you're done with sour face." Me: "mxim." I hung up. Remy: "you're still communicating with him." Me: "I have no choice. It was either him or the other one." Remy: "you made a good choice. Let's have dinner." he went to pick up Lubambo sayohlalani phantsi sonke. Remy: "Yonwabisa please lead us in prayer." Yonwa: "May God bless our food. Amen." Remy: "amen." he sighed. We started eating dinner wangena uNathi looking very upset. He didn't even sit. Nathi: "molweni." he went upstairs. Remy looked behind him waphakama wamlandela. Me: "so...ufundaphi Yonwa?" Yonwa: "a.a. My name is Yonwabisa. And we're not friends, so I don't see why we should be making small talk with each other unnecessarily. I'll stay out of your lane, if you stay out of mine. You're dating my dad not me." Heheheeee!!! Yuuuuh Yesu wam. I do not want to get into it with this kid. I lost my appetite kwangoko. Me: "we're not friends, no. I'm dating your father, yes. But I'm not here to take your place. I never will. I have kids and I understand how much their dad loves them. I'm not about to take that away from another father. So if you want me to be in any kind of lane. Show some respect and I'll do the same. Okanye uyow'xakana nomqa mntanam." I sipped on my juice and she kept quiet. Me: "ufundaphi Yonwa?" I asked again. After a very long time. She answered. Yonwa: "Woodridge. Its a boarding school." Me: "oh? So how are you enjoying your holiday?" waske wa-naar. Yonwa: "I'm not on holiday. I just came to see my dad." Me: "okay then. How's school?" I could tell she didn't want to talk about it. it wasn't because she hated me, but it was something else. Yonwa: "its fine." Me: "any friends?" she kept quiet and picked at her food. Me: "you don't have friends?" she stood up and walked away from the table. Something was wrong with this child. Noba yinton nah but ke andingen ndawo. Remy came down. Remy: "uphi uYonwabisa?" Me: "I think outside." Remy: "oh ok." he sat down ndamjamela. Remy: "what?" Me: "aren't you going to ask why?" Remy: "why?" Me: "I don't know!" Remy:

"then what was my point for asking? Babes, she's grown, uyazazi yena ufuna nton phandle." Me: "then why engek hose skolweni." Remy: "she doesn't want to tell me. And I'm not going to force her to go there engafuni." Me: "kodwa baby that's not solving a problem though. You need to be there for her emotionally, physically." Remy: "can I do that after dinner though? Ndilambile nyani babes. haven't eaten all day." Me: "seriously!!" Remy: "babe, she's okay. Trust me." we had our dinner saqiba but I needed to get going. Remy took us home. Remy: "ndizok'bona nin baby?" the black CLA pulled into the driveway. Remy: "nevermind." Me: "huh?" Remy: "come." he got out the car ethatha uLubambo. I took the twins inside wangena ke uSiya. Remy: "ambohlala phantsi babes. I got this." Siya: "I'm taking the kids for their bath." Me: "guys." Remy: "yes love?" Me: "I don't need help. I'm okay. Both of you. You can go. Siya, you have a fiance that is waiting for you, Remy, your daughter. I'm fine mna." Remy: "I'm going to stay the night mna." Siya: "you heard her say she is fine." Remy: "last time I checked, ibindim indoda yakhe. Ungenaphi wena?" Me: "khaniphumeni!! Ndlela enithandana ngayo. Go!" they both walked out ndavala ucango behind them. Wasitsho iskhalo uLubambo. I picked him up, rocking him back and forth. Me: "I'm sorry baby...shhhh.....uxolo kaloku mntanam." my phone rang. Me: "ya?" Lubb: "you home?" Me: "yes." Lubb: "ukhalela nton uLubambo?" Me: "really? Right now uzondibuza lonto?" Lubb: "ndiyeza." I hung up. Within 10 minutes he knocked on my door. Hayi ebeme phe zantsi lo. I opened for him wangena. He really didn't look drunk. Just tired and distracted. He took Lubambo from me wayohlala naye phantsi. Lubb: "ziphi twins?" Me: "they're playing in their room. Unjani?" Lubb: "not good. Dog tired." Me: "you look like it. Awubaweli manzi or something." Lubb: "no. Why was he crying?" Me: "bekusandohamba Remy." Lubb: "They're that close?" Me: "kind of." Lubb: "Lihle, why are you confusing these children? Why? The boy is already chasing after Remy, what happens when Remy leaves? Nolandelayo naye uzamleqa?" Me: "don't you dare. Don't you start with me Lubabalo." Lubb: "no but I'm being real though!" Me: "the same real you are with Zintle and Lungelo raising your kids together?" he stared at me. Lubb: "ingenaphi lonto Lihle?" Me: "oh so its a problem when its me and me only huh? Ndim lo funeka abengu makhulu all the damn time ndingatyiwa? Ndingonwabi?" Lubb: "this nigga is cheating on you. So if wena ufuna utyiwa ngumntu ongak'respect'iyoy so be it! Just don't drag the kids in it." he stood up. Lubb: "Luthandoluhle!!" Me: "Lubabalo Morrison!!!" Lubb: "what!!" Me: "get out." Lubb: "andiyi ndawo mna-" Me: "get the fuck out of my house Lubabalo. Go!!!!!!!" Lubb: "Lihl-" Me: "GO!!!" he put the baby down and stormed out.

Luks: "what happened." he was standing in his sink washing dishes. Lubb: "Lihle une attitude embi man! I'm asking her something kakuhle and she goes over board efaka ezingangeniyo!" Luks: "you're not making any sense." Lubb: "she's naïve and acting fucking happy when she isn't!" Luks: "why does this bother you so much?" Lubb: "its not bothering me! I just...she..... Mxim!" Luks: "why are you panicking?" Lubb: "I'm not fucking panicking!!!!!" he screamed. Luks: "you told her didn't you?" Lubb: "umenzi sdenge mos!" Luks: "did you actually bother thinking that its none of Your business?" Lubb: "khawundiyeke Lukhanyo!" Luks: "so when am I getting my kids?" Lubb: "ungathumi uThulani nje! I am done with her!" Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "ndiyeke!!" Luks: "did you take your pills?" he took the car keys slowly off the counter and shoved them in his pocket. Lubb: "I need fresh air." he got up and searched. Lubb: "where are my keys?" Luks: "what keys?" Lubb: "my car keys!!" Luks: "kamandi uyandibona ndiqibo vasa izitya." Lubb: "they were right here!" Luks: "you sure?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo." he stared at him coldly. Luks: "yes?" he smiled. Lubb: "give me my keys." Luks: "I don't have your keys Lubabalo." Lubb: "sapha motwakho ke." Luks: "ayikho kum nje uyayaz nawe lonto. Just sit still and calm down." Lubby sat down sweating and shaking. Lukhanyo brought him a jug of cold water. Luks: "sela apha. It will keep you hydrated." Lubb: "I need to get to the chemist. My head is pounding." Luks: "ndinayo grandpa. And some sleeping pills. Iza." Lubb: "I can't ...breath." Luks: "no...Lubabalo! No. You are not doing that right now to me. No!" he shook him. Luks: "sela lamanzi!" Lubby drank the water. Luks: "kutheni uzenza lento Lubabalo? You are driving yourself into a grave hlobo oziphethe kakubi ngayo. When do you ever rest? Can you see you're sick? Mentally? It is affecting you and your work. Bra, you have to slow down." Lubb: "I just miss my babies so much Lukhanyo. I can't...I can't carry on and pretend its nothing when its everything! I can't replace my girls with the boys. Those are my princesses and I cannot.....I'm crashing Lukhanyo." he held his hands together. Luks: "babuya nin ukuza ngapha?" Lubb: "I dunno." Luks: "how about you get some sleep. And we'll figure something out tomorrow. Yeah? Sela lepilisi. it'll knock you right out." Lubb: "just wake me up at 7. I have a meeting with Jim at the Radisson." Luks: "its Saturday tomorrow." Lubb: "nyani?" Luks: "you have a meeting on Saturday?" Lubb: "it is the 8th right?" Luks: "it is a Saturday." Lubb: "oh well." he drank the pill. Luks: "if you want your kids around you, you need to organize your time. From Friday 15:30pm you are free until Monday 7:45am. That is the time you spend doing nothing but staring at, playing with, eating, watching TV, bathing and loving your kids." Lubb: "but I work on Saturd-" Luks: "did you not hear me say, organize?" Lubb: "okay. What do I do with my weekend meetings then?" Luks: "squeeze them in during the week. Move your appointments around. Be

available from 6am to 7pm each and every week day. We do the office work, you handle the meetings." Lubb: "and T.M.E?" Luks: "T.M.E has to find another fucking C.O.O. Your father can't use you forever." Lubb: "he needs me." Luks: "and so do your kids...okay? If you want them to grow up happy, you'll put them first." Lubb: "ok...ay." he was getting drowsy. Lubb: "Lutha....he looks like you." Luks: "I know." he smiled. Luks: "its a bittersweet moment. I don't want his mother to look at him and see me. It hurts, even as much as she shuts it out, its because it hurts. At the same time, I want him to look like me, I want to mould a better version of me. A great version. A gentleman, a legit man. Since the 2 of us failed dismally." Lubb: "th....ree." Luks: "oh yes...3." Lubb: "forgot?" Luks: "unregistered." Lubby giggled. Lubb: "funny." Luks: "its just...he's distant. Well not physically. Argg Nx, ndidikiwe man kukhumsha ngoku uyandiva mos. Man ingathi uyazifihla yena. Like uyaziba. He keeps to himself." Lubb: "you..." Luks: "me? yes I do keep to myself kodwa andifihli." Lubb: "lies. Fihla....everything...even bvd yam. Fihlwa nguwe.." Luks: "hahaha! Mxim. Uphambene ke wena. Lala, we'll talk tomorrow." Lubb: "don't go...." Luks: "ndizothin ke ndihlale apha ecamkwakho?" Lubb: "hm." Luks: "okay. Kukho umntu emnyango. Mandiqale kuye ndiyeza." Lubb: "take off your shoes." Luks: "ngoba?" Lubb: "insurance." Luks: "hehehehee! Hayi mk. Sendincedile Ndise ndlinam akhomntu uzaw'ndibuza inxebha lecephe." he took off his shoes and went to the front door. Luks: "Soma? What are you doing here?" Soso: "haibo. I thought we got past this stage." Luks: "huh?" Soso: "Soso bra!" Luks: "Oh! Niske nifane kaloku, your voice, your smell, why unuka nje ngaye?" Soso: "I was at his place. Besikwi disagreement. He chased me. With his cologne. And now ndinuka nje ngaye." he sat down. Soso: "uhm...I won't be long. Zoleka undilindile. I did a follow up on lihle's account. Her movements." Luks: "and?" Soso: "they don't add up." Luks: "how?" Soso: "Lukhanyo...she's visited your father more than once in jail." Luks: "but that's not possible. Tata akafuni mntu ayombona etrongweni." Soso: "she was the only one allowed." Luks: "what are you....Sonwabise uzama ukuthini mfondin? Why would she....." Soso: "I don't know. All I figured out is, after her second visit...her account received round about 2 bars. Which she invested most of it enye wathenga imoto." Luks: "and the house?" Soso: "no, not the house. That belongs to the doctor." Luks: "ivelaphi Le 2 million Sonwabise?" Soso: "I can't trace it back to the original account. Its been bounced around so many times, I don't know where to start." Luks: "but the account that transferred the money to her! That's where you start!" Soso: "ivaliwe la account Lukhanyo. I can't access anything!" Luks: "fuck!!!" Lubb: "khanyyyo.." he groaned from the bedroom. Luks: "my father is behind this! He is luring her into this dirty mindset and corrupting her into our family! He's doing this on purpose!!

Destroying her life! He is not fucking serious!" Soso: "calm Dow-" Luks: "calm down?? I can't calm down!! No but utata is taking it too far!! If uyakwazi uyo target uLihle, that means he'll do this to Chuma and Luthando too! Ubafundisa nton abantwana bam??? ubugintsa?! Like hell!!" Soso: "listen, you know what I did is illegal. You need to calm the fuck down and think this through. Thetha noLihle, ask her properly what's going on." Luks: "she's not talking to me. Matter of fact, I'm mentally dead to her and her to me. There's nothing I'm going to ask. If ufuna uyobhantinta. Ifuna yena naleyo. It'll give me plus minus 10 years with my kids." Soso: "Lukhanyo, imagine if Lihle does go to jail.....you get the kids.....you have full access....you're a working father....their grandfather will be around them whether you like it or not. He will be there. Teaching them how to dodge bullets.....how to load bullets....how to shoot bullets.... He will be there every step of the way. Is that what you want? Ufuna abantwana bakho bakhule bebona obubomi ungasobe usuke wena kubo? What about your daughter? She will need her mother through a lot of things. Explain menstruation. Explain first loves. Explain sex. To your daughter... I know you'll prosper in teaching your kids right from wrong, but they need umamabo too. Suba selfish. Stop being stubborn. Swallow your motherfucking pride and talk to her." Luks: "she sent me to jail for shooting her!" Soso: "you were the last person to threaten her life! There is evidence! Voice messages left from your number! She didn't say it was you. The lawyers and police did. The moment she was fit enough, she dropped the charges because she knows it wasn't you! Kuthen ungakhe uvule ingqondo yakho nje?" Luks: "andimazi uhlala phi." Soso: "ask uLubby!" Luks: "Lubby ulele." Soso: "keep making excuses Lukhanyo. Just go on." he walked out the door...

Chapter 784

I sat in the quiet, dimly lit room. My kids were fast asleep. I was on the rocking chair with my eyes swollen watching over them like a hen. I don't know why I was crying but I was crying. I cried for the part I wasn't there for my kids when they needed me. When whoever the hell was in that house was beating my son. I cried for my daughter having to seeing her brother in that state. And for my youngest son who wasn't able to describe kubhlungu phi xa ekhala. Now that they're home. It felt so much safer but still hurt as hell. They were sleeping as though basele iyeza lolala. Luthando was snoring. I'd repositioned him four times already andiyazi ke noba use right or not. Lubambo wasn't up for his milk yet and it was odd. Luhle was holding

onto her pillow and teddy. This was home. No matter what Remy did with whoever he did it with. I wouldn't care because...I had a home. I was lying to myself. I did care. I cared because I didn't feel like losing yet again. Is it because I'm not sexing him? Or is he still fucking his interns like B said? But how would Lubby know? And why would he be so mad if it weren't true? He literally stormed out of my house like Hurricane sandy. Yes I told him to but why didn't he fight me? Why didn't he argue his point? My thoughts were interrupted by a knock on the door elounge. Well, well....I guess he came to his senses. We could finally sit and talk like adults. I got up and went to the door. Bendinayo indawana ehappy that he came back. I needed the company noba yi 2 minutes. I opened the door and he stared at me. Luks: "I'm not here for you." the stamina was drained from me nge strainer. The last person I needed to see me like this. Because fuck it, I looked like shit at this point. Me: "balele abantwana. You're not allowed here." Luks: "I'm here to talk. About abantwana." Me: "its lam. Ayikwazi ulinda lento up until at least around 10 ksasa? I'm struggling to sleep." Luks: "I won't be long." Me: "thetha." Luks: "andizongena kengoku ?" Me: "what do you want here Lukhanyo!" Luks: "I want you to stop gambling with your life and putting our kids' future in danger!" Me: "you're a fine piece of art yazi? The type nobody wants in their home. They just look at you and pity you. YOU are who puts our kids in danger! Mr I'm-gonna-quit-this-life-if-you-have-my-kids!" Luks: "you made that very difficult for me! You were high maintenance! You wanted this expensive life with its fucking risks! Ubufuna Lihle uqhuba i-Benz! I did not have a choice!" Me: "so now its my fault??? Its all me?" Luks: "damn right it is! That's all you know! Running around rich men and living the life. This one even bought you a house and all of a sudden ucimba you're independent? On whose money? On what hard work? That back must be really tired neh?" I didn't. And I couldn't. I couldn't reply to him because I swear to God I would have killed him on the spot. But it hurt. I couldn't help the tears but they weren't going to show me being weak. Me: "get out of my house." I asked as calmly as I possibly could. Luks: "the only reason I'm here is for those kids." Me: "Lukhanyo." I curved my hand onto the vase holding it steadily. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "I asked you politely to get. Out. Of. My house." Luks: "why are you so selfish? Stubborn? I'm trying to-" I threw the vase at him full force. He shielded his face with his arms and it cracked on him. Luks: "what the hell!!!" Me: "I said..." I held another one. He grabbed my arms shaking me violently. I pushed and kicked but he held me tight until I stopped. I stared at him. With so much hate. I just wanted to tear him apart! What did I ever see in this piece of.... Luks: "what did he do to you." Me: "ndiyeke Lukhanyo." Luks: "Lihle." I hated feeling so exposed. I couldn't hide face, wipe my tears, nothing ! Me: "just leave me alone!" Luks: "I know." Me:

"what the hell do you know!!!" Luks: "I know who shot you...ndicela undixolele Lihle..."

Chapter 785

Me: "why Lukhanyo? Just tell me why." Luks: "I don't know." Me: "sundenza isbhanxa! You know! Why did your girlfriend try to murder me!" Luks: "EX! Lihle I don't know what Dumisa is thinking! I don't know where she is! I just don't fucking know!" Me: "she tried to kill our son! If awundikathalele ke mna, uthini ngonyana wakho. How the hell did she get out of jail and WHY!!" Luks: "Lihle, please." Me: "stop it!" Luks: "suthetha nam ingathi ndisi sdenge man!!!" Me: "usiso mos isidenge!!! Here you are calling yourself a hardcore gangster yet you can't even find your own ex girlfriend!" Luks: "mxim!" Me: "damn right mxi-" Luks: "khawuvale umlomo Lihle uyangxola-" Me: "endlin kabani sdenge?" Luks: "Lihle!!" Me: "Sdenge!!" Luks: "what is wrong with you!!!!!" he screamed. Me: "you are what's wrong with me." Luks: "you are so bitter! Yonke nje into enam uyayilwa!! Can't you think about abantwana ukhe uvale umlomo lo wakho!" Me: "abantwana aba ngabaka ban perhaps?" Luks: "they're mine too!" Me: "I'm done arguing with you, get out of my house." Luks: "uyanya." I pushed him and he stood still as rock. I still pushed and kicked. Luks: "I'm not going anywhere!" Me: "in who's fucking house!" Luks: "yeyaka Remy!! Nguye ozazondikhupha apha Lihle! Not you." I took my phone and he slapped it out my hand yayowa phantsi. Ndaske ndatyhafa. Me: "Seriously?" Luks: "as hell." I pushed him again. Luks: "khawume man!" he grabbed me still. Luhle: "mama." she rubbed her eyes. Luhle: "enza ntoni ?" Luks: "hey angel. Iza kutatakho." how did she get off the bed? I ran to the bedroom to check on the boys and they were still asleep. I went back to the kitchen. Lukhanyo was sitting in the lounge with Luhle bencokola. She kept giggling in his chest. Luhle: "hayi man Tata." it was really late but then she was already awake. Oh nkosi yam bendibawela umxhela lona ubhuti but Lord knows I cannot. There's jail. There's my conscience. But jail was more realistic. I didn't want to go there. How does he know where I live? Because Lubby ndimcelile ngelihle angamxeleli. Luks: "awumva umntana ekubiza?" they both looked at me. Luhle: "hlalapha mama." Me: "if you try anything. I will stab you while she's asleep." Luks: "stop making me blush." yangathi ndingayoyithatha lemela. I sat down next to them. Luhle: "nana yothatha uEbby siyeza ke ne? Ungahambi Tata." Luks: "nguban uEbby?" Luhle: "ima." she got off him and ran to her room. Luks: "ndicela ulighta fire place? Its cold." Me: "you're not staying that long." Luks: "ingenaphi lonto?" as he stood up to light the fire. Luhle came back erhuqa i-toy set yakhe. Sweet Jesus. She took out all

her toys wazondlala apha phantsi. Nezinye zika Luthando ke Phof 🥰:v she connected the Legos together with her dad I went to the kitchen to make myself hot chocolate and for her in her small cup. None for Lukhanyo because andifuni. I went back to the lounge ndazibeka phantsi. Luhle: "tata, bamba nantsi bag. Sihambile ne?" Luks: "utata uqale nini ubamba bag NA mntanam." Luhle: "ha.a man Tata. Bamba kaloku." Luks: "utata ufunu lala." Luhle drank her hot chocolate. Lukhanyo took mine. Luks: "uchuku alumakhi tu umntu." Me: "Lukhanyo ulibonile ixesha ngubani?" Luks: "akafun ndihambe lomntu. So can I take her with?" Me: "hell no! Ngeli xesha? What were you thinking wena ukuza apha at this time!" Luks: "how can you just block me out of your life kodwa sinabantwana! What example is that setting?" Me: "I didn't block you! I wanted nothing to do with you!" Luks: "wanted? So you feel differently now?" Me: "no!!!" Luks: "but Lihle bendizokwazi njani mna Dumisa uleqa wena? I'm staying away from wena and your relationship as you wish, so I'm not going to know everything." Me: "you swore at me, insulted me, ngozama uprotector abantwana bethu. I didn't know what else to do, you want to take my children away from me and I can't survive that Lukhanyo." Luks: "nam mos Lihle andifuni uba away from abantwana bam, but now I'm starting to understand and adapt. Bekutheni zungathethi nam waske wafaka ooLubabalo abagulayo kwinto zethu?" Me: "akaguli uLubabalo." Luks: "yeah whatever, ndiphendule." Me: "andikwazi ukuphendula man, you just annoy the shit out of me." Luks: "uyaxoka uyandithanda wena and you're worried you'll make a mistake." he sipped the beverage. Me: "sundidika Lukhanyo." Luks: "uxolo. Ndiyekile ke." he kissed his daughter. She smiled shyly. Luks: "awusafani nomamakho. Qha yena Uske wamb'ana." Luhle: "mhle mama ka nana." Luks: "kutsho bani?" she hid her face. Luks: "Iza....kutsho bani?" Luhle: "utsho Tata." Luks: "hahahaha! Uyageza." Luhle: "Tata wena." Luks: "not mna mntanam uyaphosisa." she climbed on the couch to hug me. Me: "yinton ngoku baby." Luhle: "athethi notata. Gezeli mama ka nana." oh yes! 🥰:v Luks: "haibo." he got up from the floor. Luks: "sthandwa Sam." Me: "mxelele agoduke ayolala." Luhle: "mbolala roomin Tata." Luks: "kweyiphi princess yam?" Me: "hayi kweyakhe. Endlinakhe" Luhle: "eyaka Tata." Luks: "khandibonise." I held her tight. Me: "masilale sweetie." Luks: "subamona man!" he pulled my arms. Luhle giggled hard ngaphakathi kwethu ecimba siyadlala. Me: "hamba." Luks: "ndifun ukuthi bhabhay kumntanam mos!" me: "uphume." Luks: "ayisecace." he took Luhle in his arms. Luks: "ndilale phi ke mntanam?" Luhle: "pha." she pointed. Me: "don't you dare." Luks: "dare I do....." he kissed her cheek. Luks: "uyak'thanda uLukhanyo mntanam uyeva? Uyamazi uLukhanyo?" she shook her head. Luks: "ngu tatakho. I was there uphuma kumamakho with your brother and I will be there forever. Ndiyakthanda ke baby girl. Love you ne?" Luhle: "laview Tata

ka nana." Luks: "that's my princess, masiyokulalisa ke." he took her to her room and put her in bed. Luks: "ndimnkile ke ngoku." he said a while later. Me: "so soon...?" Luks: "ufuna ndihlal-" Me: "I was being sarcastic. Sdenge." he chased me across the living room ndataka ukuya ngase kitchen and grabbed a knife. Luks: "ndisezaku khaba bonanje uyojika eKnysna nge ntsula uyeva?" I couldn't help but laugh. Me: "hamba Lukhanyo." Luks: "nxx!" Me: "phuma Lukhanyo!" Luks: "uzaw'ndilinde ndide ndifune. Khagalele amanzi pha ndi dizzy." he held on the kitchen counter breathing heavily. I dropped the knife looking for a glass and stood by the sink pouring water. Me: "ndingakwazi ukuba ubusiyaphi ngelixesha bunoxhozula uqhuba uzayithin lonto wena nesgulo sakho esaziwa nguwe wedwa! Tshin thiza. Ndiyoku faka idrip mna ndiyixhome cingweni ndik'xelele." I turned around and gasped in shock. He was standing right behind me this fake bastard! Luks: "uthi kuthen?" he moved closer. I noticed the knife was in his hand. Me: "you're gonna kill me now? In my own home?" I was backed onto the sink and cupboard. He was right in front of me the knife on my waist. Luks: "I might..." he breathed. My heart raced. Ibikrazuka as a matter of fact I could feel my eyes pricking with tears. Me: "Lukhanyo.." Luks: "that's not going to work now. Ndiyekile ukuba sisdenge? Huh?" he licked his lips. Luks: "uyandidelela wena. You keep forgetting who the hell I am. Every once in a while.....remember this." the knife moved gently across my belly Luks: "usengu mama wabantwana. Bam. Decisions involving these kids, we make them together, when I want to see them, I will notify you ndizobalanda when you approve. If you don't, give a valid reason. Its that simple. Eyaka Dumisa indaba I will deal with. She will not hurt the kids.....or you." Me: "are you threatening me?" Luks: "seemingly yiyo yodwa indlela ondiva ngayo." he dropped the knife on the floor looking at me. Me: "heard you loud and clear." Luks: "I'll be here at 10 tomorrow for abantwana." he backed away slowly and walked out the house.

I barely slept. I got out of bed around 6am and went to tidy the lounge, ndayovasa then cleaned the house spotless. Lubambo woke up and for the first time ever, he finished a night! He'd slept through the whole night! Okay, this was a little big moment for him, kuba uthanda uhoywa but at this minute he was really grumpy. I sang for him and danced endinika la look yoba 'uqiba nin?' Me: "xolo ke king yam encinci, you know what? Ndizokwenzela papa ke utye uzovasa." I could've sworn he wanted to roll his eyes. So ndamyeka phantsi ke to make his his food ndabuya ndamtyisa and eventually he started chatting. Oh, ebelambile mos. He sucked on his milk ndambhodlisa afterwards then went to bath him wanxiba baby blue shorts, white socks and a white vest and t shirt. The twins were up. I fed them, bathed them and dressed them. Lutha: "mama, mna Thanda Le." he pointed at his sandal. Me:

"ooh, nam ndiyay'thanda my boy, its so nice yazi. Neyakho Luhle, oh my! Abase bahle abantwana baka mama!" Luhle: "eka Bambi yona?" Me: "Yuh Yuh Yuh! Bambi! Uthengelwa ngubani ? Hayi sana abantwana." a knock on the door disturbed us. I went to open. Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. Dressed in all black. Shorts, sneakerboots, cap and t shirt. Lutha: "Tata!!!!" he ran to him. Luks: "oh man!!" he grabbed and tossed him in the air catching him again. Luks: "ubumkhumbula uTata?" Lutha: "ewe." Luks: "Luhle?" Luhle: "ello!" she waved eme apha ecamkwam." Luks: "uphi uLubambo Mzinyathi?" Me: "nankuya on his mat." he was lying on his side chewing his rubber toy. Luks: "zi ready nto zabo? Bazobuya Sunday." Me: "yes." I gave him the bags. Luks: "okay. Let go!" he took the baby and they all went to the car. Luks: "plans?" Me: "no..." Luks: "shame. See you later then." he got in the car and drove off. 😊:) that way he will not disturb me. I took out my books and started studying...

Sibongile woke up to the smell of breakfast. She took her phone checking for messages. Only one from Nathi. It read: "if you're going to keep treating me like shit then you should just tell me to move on. You can't just chop and change who you want to be with for the week and cut the other off. Noko S bongile that's unfair. If you want me to make things easy for you then sho, I'm out the picture. I love you, and I love the baby. Kodwa if you feel that you want Sbu, I wish you the best. I'll always be here for you, but right now....I cannot be going through this." she swallowed hard. Nathi was the last person she wanted to get rid of, and Sbu too. Why couldn't he understand? Sbu: "baby.." he walked in with a tray. See? Breakfast in bed....everyday. Sbu: "naku kutya, ninjani?" he hopped on the bed next to her rubbing the belly. Sbosh: "hayi ke sbu nditye njani?" Sbu: "xolo ke mntu wam. I just miss him already." Sbosh: "its not a him." Sbu: "did you ask the doctor?" Sbosh: "I didn't have to." Sbu: "ndingambuza today?" Sbosh: "no!" Sbu: "but baby. I want to know mna." Sbosh: "well...I don't." she ate her breakfast. Sbu: "I love you Sibongile. Uyayazi lonto? I would give up my whole life for you." Sbosh: "I know that Sbu. And enkosi, can I eat?" Sbu: "okay baby." when she finished her breakfast, he went to wash the plate. Her mind was elsewhere. With Nathi. She took her phone and called him. Eventually Nathi answers. Nathi: "yes?" Sbosh: "hi." Nathi: "hi." she felt a nudge in her tummy so hard she gasped. Nathi: "yintoni?" Sbosh: "nothing." Nathi: "you called." Sbosh: "we...I..just wanted to hear your voice. She kicks everytime ndithetha nawe." Nathi: "iyandibulala lento uyenzayo Sibongile. I can't keep on being part time dad. Uyayazi ndiyamthanda u-Sibo-nathi kodwa you are breaking me down." Sbosh: "I am sorry." Nathi: "andisayazi anymore mna. I can't." Sbosh: "ufuna ndithini Nathi? What do you want me to do?" Nathi: "I want you to treat me better. I get that une hormones and everything, I read the books but I can't make you happy no matter what I do. I run

around like a headless chicken, break my back over, love you, fight for you, man, I'm losing myself, loving you. That on its own isn't normal. maybe we should just go back to normal. I want to be involved in the pregnancy, until you give birth, test the baby, if its mine, great. If not, I back away. Qha." Sbosh: "how do you want to be involved? You can't carry this baby!" Nathi: "I can't carry the baby but I can calm her down, I can rub your feet, I can massage you, listen to you moan and complain, share your cravings, and I can be there for you. Awuyifuni Yonke lonto wena! I touch you once you chew my head off, I don't touch you, scream ba mna I don't want you anymore, I try everything, but you shut me down." Sbosh: "can we talk about this later?" Nathi: "I'm working all day. I can't." Sbosh: "its Saturday." Nathi: "I own a bar too remember? Funeke ndi-stockile, do the books and fix a few things before kuqalise Ufika abantu." Sbosh: "I'll come." Sbu entered the room. Nathi: "Sibongile, you cant-" Sbosh: "I'll be there in about 2 hours. Thanks." she hung up. Sbu: "who is it babe?" Sbosh: "nguLihle. She needs help with the kids." Sbu: "ooh! Ndingaza nam? She has a baby boy right? I can practice on him." Sbosh: "no you can't. Babies are not experiments Sbu. Besides, its a girls day." Sbu: "I can baby sit." Sbosh: "we'll be okay." Sbu: "okay ke. I'll just stay here." Sbosh: "awubawel uyokhangela friends zakho?" Sbu: "nah..." Sbosh: "why?" Sbu: "I'm trying to grow out of the drinking till you drunk phase. Ndigrand ngoku." Sbosh: "hm." Sbu: "kaloku ndizobangu Tata. So I have to be an example." Sbosh: "alright." she got up to take a shower. Sbu: "do you need help baby?" Sbosh: "no!" Sbu: "okay. I'll wait here ke." she showered and went to get dressed. Sbu: "uzobuya namhlanje?" Sbosh: "no love I'm sleeping over. Is that okay?" Sbu: "yeah its fine. Have fun." she packed a small bag after she got dressed. Sbu: "you look beautiful." Sbosh: "sundibhanxa." Sbu: "serious. Umhle nyani. I.....you just look amazing." Sbosh: "nyani?" Sbu: "very nyani babes. Very nyani." she giggled. Sbu: "I miss that laugh bonanje. I wish there was more I could say to make you giggle and smile. Andifuni uzive ingathi uwedwa. I want you to be happy." Sbosh: "I'm fine. Just relax." she combed her hair. Sbu: "uzohamba nge moto?" Sbosh: "no baby, just in case you want to go out with your friends." Sbu: "I won't. But its fine. Awuyifuni lift?" Sbosh: "Sbu, why are you being fussy?" Sbu: "xolo babe." Sbosh: "ndiyaphuma kengoku nhe? Try and calm down, uyobukela soccer yakho." Sbu: "okay. Bye." Sbosh: "goodbye babes." Sbu: "I love you." Sbosh: "I love you too." she walked out with her bag to the bus stop and got a taxi to town. As she got there she called Nathi. Sbosh: "Ndise terminus." Nathi: "Sibongile. You should've told me ndizok'landa." Sbosh: "ndim lo kaloku. Where are you?" Nathi: "linda apho ndiyeza." he hung up. Nathi: "Flo, can you look after the bar for a second I'll be back." he said as he rushed out to his car. He drove to Terminus as quick as possible and found Sbosh waiting for him. She climbed into the

car. Nathi: "hey." as he drove back. Sbosh: "hey." he stopped at the robots. Sbosh: "forgetting someone?" he reached out to her belly and was greeted with multiple shoves on his hand. Nathi: "molo nawe. Why are you so aggressive today? Hey princess ka Tata?" Sbosh: "ebekukhumbula." Nathi: "me too." he drove the car again. Nathi: "There's some work I need to finish at the bar kqala before we chill. So if awu mind ndicela siqale pha." Sbosh: "okay." Nathi: "what is it?" Sbosh: "nothing." Nathi: "lambile?" Sbosh: "yes." Nathi: "ngoku intloni zezantoni? Is there anything specific you want?" Sbosh: "just chicken. And veges." Nathi: "uzoba right uSpar?" Sbosh: "ewe." they drove to Spar and bought the food. Nathi: "ndicela undixelele Sbongile ufuna ndithini? What do you want from me exactly." Sbosh: "Nathi, I've never been so confused in my life." Nathi: "but you do know noba uconfused I won't be able to stay and hope for the best." Sbosh: "I know." Nathi's phone rang. Nathi: "love?" he answered. "tanci, can you please come take me out of my misery! Utata umnkile uye emsebenzini. I don't know when he'll be back." Nathi: "mntanam, uzophuma, he'll be there soon. Mna Ndise busy kancinci." Yonwa: "andinokwazi mna uhlala kulendlu ndodwa all day and night. I'll go crazy." Nathi: "awufuni uya ku Lihle?" Yonwa: "where is she?" Nathi: "maybe endlin yakhe." Yonwa: "nah...I'll pass for today." Nathi: "hayi ke sana, ngoyena obezoku hoyo, she'd take you shopping, out for lunch, do your hair, and zonke ento nizithandayo. Xa ungafuni its fine. You'll have to wait for uRemz abuye espan." Yonwa: "Yuh. Can't I help you?." Nathi: "no, this is a bar and you're under 18." Yonwa: "but I'm turning 18 very soon though." Nathi: "come back to me, when you are 18 love. Bukela some ratchet TV and eat. Got to go okay?" Yonwa: "fine." she hung up. Sbosh: "who's that?" Nathi: "uhm...our sister is home." Sbosh: "ncooh. Andisabaweli umbona." Nathi: "we're still talking. I'm not letting this conversation slide." Sbosh: "Nathi how can you ask me to choose?" Nathi: "Sibongile, if I were the one running about with two women, you would have left me. Simple. I'm asking you to make a decision, because I am in love with you. If ayindim omfunayo, then its fine I'll move on. But if it is, why are you treating me like this?" Sbosh: "I do love you Nathi." Nathi: "but.." Sbosh: "Sbu is fragile. If I just leave him.....we live together....its already a routine..." Nathi: "then hlala ke ku Sbu. Qha. Iphele into ibithethwa." Sbosh: "Nath-" Nathi: "no, I'm not saying anything more to contribute to this conversation. Siqibile. We're going in there, to prepare my bar, because ufike ndisebenza. Or, you go to our hotel room, ndiqhubekeke mna and work." Sbosh: "I'll wait for you in the hotel." Nathi: "akhongxaki nalapho." he started the car and drove to the hotel to drop her off.

Sunday morning I woke up quite late then tidied up indlu ndayovasa and wore my short gown. I tied it carelessly on my waist. The inner sides of my breasts glistening

with lotion. I stood in the kitchen making some food ixesha was around 2 emini. Someone knocked on the door ndayovula. Me: "Uwoah." Luks: "Is it safe to come in?" I left him at the door ndayohoya imbiza yam endi fry'ayo. Luks: "smells nice." he stood next to me. Me: "baphi abantwana and what do you want?" Luks: "just came to check on you..." Me: "hee. Yazi uyathanda undinyola esbunzi wena." Luks: "I know that.." I dished up my fried egg and my bacon. Me: "hungry?" Luks: "yes." I dished up his plate. Me: "I hope awubashiyanga emotweni abantwana bam Lukhanyo." Luks: "and if I did?" he stood behind me. Me: "I'm going to get dressed. Ndicela uhlale phantsi utye then leave." Luks: "but I wanted to talk to you about something. Yilento ndilapha." Me: "ndiyeza." I went to the bedroom to search quickly for tracksuit and vest. Luks: "Lihle?" he stood by the door. Luks: "before undithuke, let me just tell you....I'm done." Me: "you're done what?" Luks: "fooling around. I'm done ngayo Yonke into Lihle. This time for good. Ndicela undixolele sthandwa Sam. Awuyazi indlela endikhubekisa ngayo xasisilwa. Lihle, ungumfazi wam. Uyayazi nawe lonto. Kutheni nje funeke kube loluhlobo? Baby, uThixo ebengasoze asiphe abantwana abasithanda sobabini abalungileyo. Uyayazi ndiyak'ncanywa Lihle, andisoze ndiyeke, and andicingi ndixole. Just....can we give it another try?" I looked away from him because I had tears in my eyes. Luks: "Lihle." he held me in his arms. Me: "why did you leave me?" Luks: "andiphinde ndikushiye. Ndicel undixolele Zulu lam." I looked at him and he wiped my tears. Luks: "we can go as slow as you like. Kodwa okusalayo, ndifuna uba nawe ebomini bam. I want your support, I want your motivation." Me: "okay, I get it." I giggled. Me: "tsho nge English etsolo apha." Luks: "bekunyanzelekile." he kissed my cheek, and my lips. Luks: "ndiyakuthanda ke bonanje." Me: "I love you too." Luks: "nyani?" before I answered he scooped me up and spun me around. Me: "Lukhanyo!" Luks: "love?" he put me down and kissed me. Me: "abantwana baphi?" Luks: "ndibashiye ku Lubby, nxiba so that we can go out and do something together." Me: "but ndifuna sihambe nabantwana mna." Luks: "mna ndifuna uhamba nomfazi wam. We'll take the kids ngomso, for now...its just us." Me: "okay ke." I went to the wardrobe excitedly to look for something to wear. Me: "ndinxibe ntoni?" Luks: "anything you're comfortable in, my love. Ibe short ne?" he winked. Me: "sungcola." Luks: "ndicela ubuka kaloku." I dropped the gown on the floor and he gasped. Luks: "udlala kakubi kengoku." Me: "funeke ndinxibile nje." I wore my pants and vest. He turned me around and kissed me holding me against the wardrobe. His hand slipped into my pants. Me: "stop...." Luks: "kodwa awunxibanga panty." he whispered and kissed me again. His other hand was in my top. Me: "Lukhanyo..." Luks: "akho ne body." Me: "stop." Luks: "okay ke baby...siyekile." Me: "Susa isandla." Luks: "ngoku?" Me: "ewe tshini. Susa." he held my waist with both

hands. Luks: "but ndiyak'thanda though." Me: "ndik'vile kaloku nam ndiyak'thanda." I heard music. Samsung music. My phone. I jumped out of bed in long gasps of air. It was a dream. It was just.....a dream. I looked at the phone ndingayazi noba ndicapkile or just sleepy. It was him. Mr Dream. Me: "hey-" Luks: "ndisendleleni ezayo ndizolanda izinto zoqubha zabantwana siye lwandle." Me: "uhm, okay." Luks: "usendlin Phof? Ingathi upitsekile nje?" Me: "ndilaphe ndlin." Luks: "k sharp." he hung up. I had knots in my stomach. I didn't know where to start. He was on his way. Why was I so confused? I got up for a quick shower and brushed my teeth then ran to wear my undies and track bottom and a vest. Then made the bed quickly and I heard a knock on the door. I went to open the door. Me: "hi." yeyi...I don't know what happened in my brain but I kind of just switched off. Luks: "ziphi nto zabantwana?" Me: "I...uhm-" Luks: "is he here?" he whispered. Me: "who?" Luks: "mntu wakho tshi." Me: "oh. No. Akekho, Indiyeza." I went to their bedroom ndakhangela. Luks: "kanti bungekazi khuphi?" Me: "ufowne ndisalele." Luks: "oh." he helped me look and we found the costumes. Me: "cela angangeni uLubambo emanzini." Luks: "ok. Enkosi. Sharp." he walked out immediately. I sat on the floor of my children's bedroom. Get it out of your mind, he's the enemy. You hate him. He is despicable and rude. Plus You have Remy. Luks: "Ugrand Phof?" he peeped back in the door. Me: "I'm good." Luks: "oh ok. Ndimnkile." and he left..

Chapter 786

Later in the day. I was done cooking and done studying. Everything was great I was just waiting for my kids and it would be perfect. Ndithe ndizohlala phantsi wacima umbane, Pam! Load shedding. So I take my phone ndayokhangela candles, finding the thick scented ones in my bathroom and lit them up. I was sitting on the floor in my lounge with my blanket. There was a noise outside ndive ngoLuthando. I went to open. Luhle: "mama, mama, Lutha khala." Me: "utheni? What's wrong?" Luks : "akhonto. Stop panicking." I took luthando and looked at him, he looked very normal waske wancuma umntana. Luks: "ebekhala efuna umamakhe. Andimazi kengoku kutheni ezothula." Me: "oh." Lomntu undikhumbulayo ran past me wayohlala elounge where there was a bit of light. Followed by Luhle. So Lukhanyo stood by the door with the baby sleeping in his arms. Luks: "enkosi." Me: "for what?" Luks: "for undiboleka abantwana and letting me be a dad. Noba lincinci elixesha, i do appreciate it. " That I did not expect. Me: "it's a pleasure." He looked in his arms. Luks : "ukwazelaphi uqhuba lo ndixakana naye etsibela steering wheel." Me: "uyamazi nje u-active unyanakho. Let me put him to bed." Luks: "a.a bazomvusa aba." Me: "I'll carry

him then." I took the baby. Luks: "uhm, theres something i want to talk to you about." My heart beat quickly raced. Seriously? I didn't know what I would say. What would I say? Me: "okay. But you gotta make it quick though." Luks: "please don't take this the wrong way." Me: "what is it?" Luks: "andiyithandi ncam into yoba abantwana bam bayolala kwa Remy. You can leave them with me, uhambe ke wena wedwa. I dont mind spending more time with them. I know kuwe they seem to be great guys, kodwa lihle uyayazi indlela endikhule ngayo. Its not that i dont trust you, or them. I just-" Me: "no I understand where youre coming from. Qha yona problem yam yeyoba kengoku funeke ndizo reporta kuwe xandiyo awta." Luks: "you don't have to. You'll just tell me ndizolanda abantwana, ndize ndizobathatha andingeni kwenye nenye." Me: "okay. Cool." I was relieved. Luks: "and there's another thing." Wanyuka umbilini kwakhona. Me: "yes?" Luks: "uhm, next month is my birthday." Me: "I know that." Luks: "well, we decided to make it a formal and family event, instead of wasting money on alcohol and parties, we're inviting all our business friends and colleagues and family." Me: "that's lovely. I hope its a success." Luks: "well... I also want to spend time nabantwana ngalamini." Me: "uzozobathatha kaloku." Luks: "it will be a family event lihle." Me: "so?" Luks: "if you don't mind ndicela ubekhona, to keep an eye on the children of course, Sbosh umithi so she can't. Then Zintle akeka confirm'i." Me: "so ndiyi ndawo yakho yoncamela mna?" Luks: "oh my God, here we go again!" Me: "I'm kidding!" I laughed. Me: "of course I'll be there. Remy too." Luks: "that's not funny." Me: "I wasn't joking either." Luks: "for nton kengoku Lihle! Uyal'thanda uchuk-" Me: "but I'm kidding!!" I laughed again. Luks: "sundinyusela i-high blood please." Me: "so yeah, that was it?" Luks: "yep. Thank you again. Khame ndihambe ndingeka bonwa." Me: "bye." I walked to the lounge when he walked out. Luks: "oh and lihle?" I looked up. Me: "hm." Luks: "I like your dress. It's pretty." And he left. I couldn't help but wonder why was he being so nice? I didn't trust it at all. There was something going on noba yintoni.

Lubabalo closed the pot licking the spoon. Lukhanyo walked in. Luks: "khandiphe." Lubb: "no." He walked around the table trying to get away. Lubb: "how did it go?" Luks: "izapha man. It went well. Whats that smell?" Lubb: "im baking bread." Luks: "you can't bake bread." Lubb: "umama instructed me over the phone." Luks: "andiselambe." Lubb: "but tell me what happened? Is she melting?" Luks: "I think so. I'm gaining her trust." Lubb: "Uye wathini?" Luks: "ufuna idetails ngoku? Stop being excited as hell uphake man. Your plan is working." Lubb: "I told you it would work. But cela ube patient though. It's gonna take a while." Luks: "so what's next?" Lubb: "send her a message umxelele ukuba ufikile safely and goodnight." Luks: "hayi ke andizoyenza lokaka." Lubb: "Lukhanyo. Do you want this or not?" Luks: "too much

wethu lento yobane pretence. Ndidikiwe mna. Funeke ngoku ndizithobe isidima?" Lubb: "do it!" Luks: "mxim." He took out his phone and sent a message. Lubb: "sapha ndibone. Ayinayo ne juice le message." He deleted the whole thing and texted. 'Hey, ndisandofika endlin. Just missing the little ones already. Thanks again for letting me see them. I appreciate it, so If you need anything, just tell me. goodnight.' Luks: "remind me why we're doing this again?" Lubb: "you know why. And you better remember why. It is vital that you remember." Luks: "khaw'phake lubabalo ndizotya man." Lubb: "don't be dramatic Lukhanyo. Damn." Luks: "did you send out the invitations?" Lubb: "I did, I've got about 17 Replies. Luks: "all of them? Bayeza?" Lubb: "yes." He gave him his plate. Luks: "what else?" Lubb: "well, the entertainment is finalized, the food is the only thing left. I have a list of caterers I'll contact them at least two weeks before." Luks: "sizoyiyenzela eLivemore heights?" Lubb: "yes. Your house." Luks: "actually lawyer yam ithe mandiyinike uLihle, it's in her name anyway." Lubb: "niya ninie-court?" Luks: "he will email the date ngomso ksasa." Lubb: "are you nervous?" Luks: "for ntoni?" Lubb: "this is your first divorce-" Luks: "and last." Lubb: "uzophinda utshate Dan?" Luks: "I don't see that happening anytime soon. I want to raise my kids first." Lubb: "qha?" Luks: "ewe qha, what else would it be?" Lubb: "stop chopping my head off all the time. Oooh! Here's a reply." Luks: "sapha!" Lubb: "mpa! You didn't even want. Mamela ithini," he laughed hysterically. Luks: "khathethe man lubabalo!!" Lubb: "it's from the bank!" He broke down in laughter. Luks: "you are so evil." Luz: "molweni." Luks: "uvelaphi?" Luz: "Grahamstown. Party. Uhleka ntoni lo?" Luks: "just leave him. He's back on drugs. Thatha ukutya kwakho, we have some things to discuss, you'll find me in the lounge." Luz: "sharp."

Luthandoluhle had just decided that they've had enough bona bapoqa on the floor, literally falling asleep after a singing competition. I heard a knock on the door. "Baby vula ndim, its raining." So i got up ndayomvulela. Kanti uhamba noYonwa. This shocked me. Heavily kuba kaloku she doesn't even like me. Me: "molweni. Come in." They came in. Remy: "sthandwa sam." He kissed my forehead. Remy: "where are the kids?" Me: "balele, they were singing for hours." Remy: "I missed them." The electricity came back. Me: "sit down ndizophaka." I went to dish up supper and heated it ndayobanika. I checked my phone. Message from Lukhanyo. Udlala ngam bonanje lomfana. Remy: "good news?" Me: "where?" Remy: "the way oncume ngayo babe." I deleted the message. Me: "nah, its nothing. Can I get you juice?" Remy: "amanzi for mna." I went to pour water for him and juice for Yonwa. Wavuka Lubambo Mzinyathi as I had expected. He rolled himself onto his stomach and crawled to kulo ambone kqala. I didn't even exist xakukho uRemy. Remy: "hello boy! I missed you so much." He put him on his lap. Remy: "unjani Bambo? Do you know

who this is?" The baby giggled. Remy: "ngu sis wakho fondin lona." Me: "I haven't heard from you the whole day what happened?" Remy: "I was called in izolo, I've been working since then, ndibuya around 12 today. Ubusenza ntoni wena?" Me: "I was studying, abantwana bahambe notatabo basandobuya. Apparently bebese lwandle." Lutha: "xelele nguban mama?" Said a little voice behind me. Andothuka! 😊 :vuvuke nini!? Tendencies zika yihlo ke ezi. Me: "uvuke nini kengoku boy?" Lutha: "vuka ngok." Me: "beniyephi?" Lutha: "landle. Manzi makhuuuuulu. Baleka, baleka. Awa phantsi, phakamisa Tata ka Lutha." Me: "kumnandi elwandle?" He shook his head. Me: "ngoba kutheni?" He hid under the blanket. Lutha: "khumbul mamam." Remy: "that's cute." Me: "kufike report ethi ebekhala ke." Remy: "uyathanda umamakhe. Hayi ke yena lo, uzithandela wonke umntu." Akasenqenqe bethuna uLubambo. His foot was on the table ngoku ehlel phezko Remy. We spent a couple of hours sincokola ke with Lutha wavuka noLuhle and played with Yonwa. She was letting loose now, when it came to the kids phof, ebedlala nabo. Around 10 ebsuku, they went home, ndayolalisa abantwana. The message was still on my mind. My reply was just; 'goodnight.' That was it. While I'm laid up in bed another message comes through. 'What are you doing up so late?' Me: 'ndiyathakatha.' Him: 'yafana nawe lonto. Khame ndisayofutha ungekandifumani.' Me: 'khawleza sendifikile.' Him: 'lol, mxim khawlale lihle nkosyam.'....

Sibongile woke up the next morning, Nathi walked in. Sbosh: "hey." Nathi : "hello." Sbosh: "you didn't sleep here?" Nathi : "club was too busy." Sbosh: "Nathi I'm sorry." Nathi: "I know. Me too." He got into bed and held her stomach. Nathi: "please take care of my princess. She is the only reason I get up in the morning." Sbosh: "it doesn't have to be like this." Nathi: "you're in love with Sbu sbongile, it's so clear. I think it's best man, I get it." Sbosh: "I still want us to be friends." Nathi: "fine. Nizoty ntoni?" Sbosh: "that chicken from Spar. Yuh ibimandi vha." Nathi: "awufun anything different?" Sbosh: "no, maybe some few more things. But that chicken stays." Nathi: "ambovasa ke, I'll take a nap so long." Sbosh: "okay." She got up and went to bath for a long time, coming back to Nathi who was still half awake. Sbosh: "awukalali?" Nathi: "I'm too tired, I might as well do something." Sbosh: "you do know that it is Monday right?" Nathi: "kumandi kuwe mntu une leave. I'm going to the office later." Sbosh: "can you help me? Ndifun thambisa." He got up and took the lotion applying it on his hands, rubbed them together and kneeled on the floor to moisturize her legs. Sbosh: "so no more massages?" Nathi: "no more massages." Sbosh: "why?" Nathi: "Sibong....." He breathed. Nathi: "you know why." Sbosh: "as ba ndimanzi kengoku, andizophiwa nakay 1." He kept quiet. Sbosh: "Nathi...." He got up and kissed her lips, taking off his boxers and laid her on the bed. Before she could breath, he entered it slowly. Sbosh:

"deeper baby.." He moved slow, opening her legs kissing her body. Sbosh: "Nathi! Faster baby please..!" he pulled it out and sucked her breasts. Sbosh: "Nathi please!!" She moaned. He entered one more time and rode her body, fast inner strokes holding her leg up. Sbosh: "yes! Baby!" He pulled her leg over to the other side so she was faced down, and he went in deep. She screamed grabbing on to the sheets. Sbosh: "Nathi!!" He was holding her waist grinding into her. Sbosh: "baby, I'm cuming! Nathi! Don't..... baby..... don't stopppp!!" He dove faster she screamed and her body shook in orgasm. He stopped. She flopped on the bed. Sbosh: "qibezela baby." Nathi: "you okay?" She nodded. He got on top and made love to her slowly, His waist swayed from side to side. His lips tenderly kissing her skin. His hand in her hair. Nathi: "sbongile.." He murmured. Sbosh: "yes baby?" He held her closer and climaxed. Nathi: "aaaah! Ohhhh baby! Damn it!" He clung on to her. Sbosh: "baby?" He got up and went in the bathroom turning on the shower and locked the door. When he was done she was getting dressed. He got dressed. Nathi: "masambe." Sbosh: "are you okay?" Nathi: "I'm great. Just hungry and ndinxaniwe." They went to his car, Nathi drove to Spar. Sbosh: "I can't shake the feeling that something is wrong with you." Nathi: "haibo I'm fine nje." Sbosh: "stop lying to me. Nathi?" He stopped at Spar. Nathi: "I don't feel comfortable. When we're having sex ingathi I'm hurting the baby. Hence I go slower. Ndiyamphazamisa kwi space sakhe." Sbosh: "so you don't want to have sex with me?" Nathi: "khangе nditsho, you know I enjoy our sex-" Sbosh got out the car. Nathi: "babe? Come on babe!" He followed her into the shop. Nathi: "baby, you know I love it, it's just that ndiva kabhlungu. Baby? Khandihoyе tu." She was standing still. Facing the other direction. He hugged her from behind and kissed her ear. Nathi: "baby? Hoya me please?" Sbosh: "Nathi." He looked in front of them. Sbu stared at them with tears in his eyes, dropped the basket and walked out.

Chapter 787

I was running late. I had school to get to and Luthando was refusing to get dressed eleqwa ngu Luhle. Lubambo ngapha ebeqonqa icephe on the cupboard door. I tried calling the nanny azobajonga but she wasn't answering. I called Lukhanyo and he answered. Luks: "yes?" Me: "I need to go to school le girl ayikafiki, she's not answering her phone, I'm late-" Luks: "calm down, mamela I'm going to a meeting in 10 minutes-" Me: "Lukhanyo, you said if i needed anything, i must tell you. I need help. Ndiyabhala ngomso, i have to be ready." He sighed. Luks: "okay ke, ndiyeza." He hung up. I went to get dressed. The weather outside was a bit wet and I was thankful. I wore my white polo neck and jeans and a black knee high boot. I looked for a jacket.

Furiously and I don't understand where it was because ibilapha just last week. Khona uphi uMandy? Maybe she borrowed it. So i searched for another one ndaske ndafumana le ye fur. This was not happening. I scratched for my black Leather jacket ndayifumana. I had to change the white polo to a black one. Dont ask me why, i just had to. I was done in a few minutes and now Lukhanyo wasn't arriving. There goes my first lecture. Me: "Lubambo!!" He stopped and stared at me. Wasitsho iskhalo. Luhle: "ha.a mama. Yakhala Bambi ka Tata." It was no use taking out my stress on them, ndinoske ndixole qha andiyi nowhere. I picked him up and rubbed his back. Me: "uxolo mntanam. Why are you making such a noise kwakusasa though? Im Sorry. Mama still loves you." Lutha: "lav yu mama." Umona ke. Me: "I love you too my baby boy. Nawe Luhle I love you my Angel." Lutha: "Nam ne mama?" Me: "nawe my love, ndiyakthanda." Luhle: "Tata ne mama?" Me: "awulambanga baby?" She shook her head. I knew that, batyiswe ndim but I was not about to be tricked into those questions. Luhle: "uphu Tata ka nana?" Me: "uyeza ngoku ngoku. Uzodlala noNana wakhe." Lutha: "mna hamba nomamam." Lord, please help. Luhle: "bhabhayi kalo." Lutha: "sho kedin." Me: "hayi njani kaloku?" I heard a car outside. Thank goodness. Luks: "I'm here." He has always looked handsome in a suit. But today, hayi mtshanam. Uyihlabe yafa fi. Me: "uhm, I must get going. Enkosi." Luks: "good luck for your test." I just smiled and walked out. I get a taxi to campus sending a message to Remy about my ordeal. His reply: "why didn't you ask me?" So i had to explain what Lukhanyo had asked and he didn't get why. Instead his reply was "K". This wasn't a phone conversation, we would have to talk kakuhle sijongene and I had to find a way to block Lukhanyo's real fear because Remy won't completely understand still. At the same time, it was confidential. At this moment I already missed my kids, being at home with them instead made more sense then leaving for school, kodwa ke nalena was for their benefit and my own. I had to stay strong. I was almost done. I got to school, attended what was left of my day and took as much notes as possible. I couldn't stay out late to study with the mates. So later that day, I was going straight home. Ndifike around 6pm. I stood by the door. The kids were sitting down with Lukhanyo. Their eyes closed, hands held together. Luks: "we thank you Lord for the family you've given us, the bond that binds us together through the good times and bad, the blessings you shower us with each day and the gift of life. I ask you to protection my family, at all times, guide them into a clear path, for them to prosper into a world of honesty, discipline and peace. Stay In their hearts Almighty, and protect their mother, provide her with the strength which has thus far not to give up and to keep on moving. In Your Holy name, Amen." Luhle: "emen Tata! Whhoooo!!" She clapped her hands excitedly. Luks: "kuske kuthini uvuye kangaka? Uzobangu

nocawa mntanam?" Luhle: "ha.a, naku mama!" Wataka Luthando and ran to me. Me: "hello!" I grabbed him and hugged him. Luks: "awusemncede." Me: "you cooked?" Luks: "bebelambile." Me: "and your meeting?" Luks: "I canceled it." Now I felt really bad. Luks: "ndingabathatha ndihambe nabo if you still Need to study." Me: "no, we will manage just fine." Luks: "ndizozobathatha ksasa at 7. Lubabalo found them a creche. So i can actually take them ngoku-" Me: "look, Lukhanyo. All day long, since I walked out that door. I was looking forward to coming back home ndibabone. I miss them. They will be ready in the morning." Luks: "bab- Lihle I know that. Ndingela wen, uyabhala ngomso, and I'm sure you got new material to go through tonight. You don't have to act tough. Admit when you need help. That's why I'm here." At that moment I just broke down in tears. I sat on the couch and sobbed. Luthando started crying too, eventually walandelwa ngu Luhle so I had to calm the fuck down. Luks: "is it something I said?" Me: "I can't cope Lukhanyo!! I can't tear myself between school and the kids, bazokhula abantwana bengayifumani attention enough from me! Luhle needs a mother, Luthando cries for me xandihamba! How do think that makes me feel! I can't focus. And you're here, you smell nice and dressed nice as always and you're annoying me because you're being so Damn nice! Now I can't even look Remy in the eye because I feel guilty that I still have these stupid feelings for you after everything you've done to hurt me! After everything I did to hurt you. I want to hate you so much. I don't want my children asking me about you, but they do. And that on its own makes me miss you. So stop being so nice! Be the monster that I know you are so that I can stay the hell away and never look back!" He stepped away and walked out the door.

Sibongile entered her home and found Sbu sitting by himself on the couch. Sbosh: "Sbu." Sbu: "how long has it been?" Sbosh: "a while." Sbu: "this is why bungafuni ndikukhapse, or let me help, and treat me like shit. It's because I'm shit Sibongile. That's what you see when you walk in that door, and when you walk out, to him!!!" He cried. Sbu: "undibona ndiyi kaka!" Sbosh: "Sbu, I don't-" Sbu: "thula Sibongile. If you want to leave, I don't give a fuck but you're gonna give birth to my son umshiye nam uhambe ke wena!" Sbosh: "what!" Sbu: "do you think I'm going to let him take the last of me? The last hope I have? Ninyile bonanje." Sbosh: "ukuba ayingowak-" Sbu: "ngowam lomntana Sibongile! It is mine, i feel him!" Sbosh: "Sbu," Sbu: "I am not crazy." He sobbed. Sbu: "I'm not. I swear. I just..... andikwazi... I can't let him have my family. Umntanam. No!! No Sibongile!" Sbosh: "I can't deal with you like thi-" Sbu: "you're not going no Damn where." Sbosh: "Sbusiso, ndicela uxolo." He buried his face in his hands. Sbu: "what is happening to me?" Sbosh: "baby please calm down." Sbu:

"Sibongile you broke my heart!!!" he screamed. Sbosh: "Sbu? Baby? Please breath!" He fell down on the ground. Sbosh: "Sbusiso!!!"

Chapter 788

Remy: "hello?" Nathi: "hi." He walked into the kitchen. Remy: "you've been in a very bad mood lately. What's up?" Nathi: "I fucked up." Remy: "she left you?" Nathi: "for real this time. Sibaqwe ngu Sbu. And she left me for him." Remy: "I'm sorry." Nathi: "it's okay. Just watch your step." Remy: "why?" Nathi: "if you wait too long. She'll go back." Remy: "Lihle isn't like that." Nathi: "have you seen her ex? Huh? That's the risk you wanna take?" Remy: "but.... she's not interested in him." Nathi: "you believe that?" Remy: "stop trying to manipulate my relationship Nkosinathi. My girlfriend is faithful, to me. I know she loves me." Nathi: "did she tell you that?" He bit his toast. Nathi: "just saying man, look out. Just find out where your relationship stands. Communicate. Being at work and providing a lifestyle shouldn't be the first priority. She is. You're at work a lot." Remy: "mxim." He took his coffee and went to the lounge. Nathi: "I'm sorry." Remy: "you're being bitter and that is very unlike you." Nathi: "like you drinking coffee? Why you stressed?" Remy: "I am not stressed." Nathi: "you're stressed. You always drink coffee when you're stressed." Remy: "I still can't figure out what's wrong with my daughter." Nathi: "if only you were stable." Remy: "she has her mother. And she doesn't care. I am a stable father." Nathi: "uzamthini ke? She's missing out on school Remy. Do something." Remy: "ndicinga umfunela apha eCollegiate." Nathi: "if you say so." Remy: "do you really think that lihle would go back to him?" Nathi: "Look at him. Do you want a shot in that coffee?" Remy drank his coffee. Remy: "no." Nathi: "I think you should." Remy: "I got to get to that school ngoku ksasa. She awake yet?" Nathi: "nope. It's already past 8. Make an appointment. I'll get you the number just now." Remy: "enkosi." He got up. Nathi: "where you going?" Remy: "to run an errand." Nathi: "but I run your errands." Remy: "this one is personal." Nathi: "about Lihle?" Remy: "can you find a new girlfriend quickly please sir? And leave me alone." He went up to shower...

After my test, I switched on my phone ndajonga messages zam. Two from Sbosh. One from Lukhanyo and one from Remy. I started with that order. 'Peto, Sbu is in hospital. Please come through.' I called her immediately. Me: "kwesiphi sbhedlele peto?" Sbosh: "sise Mercantile." I went straight to Mercantile hospital. I sent messages to her ndifuna direction to the room they were in and she directed me. In the passage, I stopped walking and stared ahead. What was he doing here? I walked slowly and he

looked my direction. Me: "lubby!" My heart smiled. Lubb: "hey sweet stuff. You look soo cute!" I hugged him. Lubb: "and by that I mean beautiful." Me: "unjani?" Lubb: "I'm well. You look well too." Me: "uzothini?" Lubb: "Sub is my friend." Me: "uhm, no he's not. Your twins fucked his sister remember? He doesn't like you." Lubb: "I am not them. He likes me, matter of fact, He would love to see me. And how do you know about that?" Me: "I just do. I'm sorry about the other night." Lubb: "I know. Me too. I wanted to come back but you were angry khandifune ubakwi space sakho." Me: "how's the girls?" Lubb: "they're great." Me: "babuya nini?" Lubb: "before my birthday." Me: "and the boy?" Lubb: "I see him everyday. Liya and i are working at this civil parents make good parents thing. Try it." Me: "doesn't work for me." Lubb: "you know what? Mandithule before I quote the whole bible." Me: "ewe. Thula." He smiled. Lubb: "how was the test?" Me: "I think I failed. I did bad." Lubb: "don't be so hard on yourself babe. You're going through a tough time." Me: "sometimes I feel like school is a waste of time." Lubb: "no it's not Lihle. Funeke unyamezele, it's worth it all. You're smart and uzoqiba soon. Suzihoya zonke elinye izinto, the kids are well taken care of." Me: "I know." Lubb: "can I ask something personal?" Me: "you're always ask personal questions, so yes." Lubb: "why were you visiting uZakes in prison?" This I did not expect. How the hell did he know? Lubb: "Lukhanyo Was concerned. He got people to find out uyifumanaphi mali yothenga indlu and a car. Kodwa indlu yabe ithengwe nguRemy, but the car though. Apparently its bought cash, i dont mean to be in your business but you're my friend and I'm concerned." Me: "Bra Zakes wanted to say hi, chatted about my dad, the kids. He felt as though, I was a bit abandoned." Lubb: "and the money? Thetha nam Lihle, I promise I would do anything to protect you. You just need to trust me." Me: "you swear?" Lubb: "I swear." He looked straight in my eye. Me: "he asked me to do him a favor." Lubb: "clean his money?" Me: "he said ndiyikhupha kwi account ka Zolani and he couldn't." Lubb: "he lied. That is drug money, uyenze ngokwakhe la account. And he paid you for this?" I nodded. Lubb: "ndizayilungisa, just be quiet, pretend you know nothing." Me: "uzokwenza ntoni?" Lubb: "you don't have to worry about that." We finally sat down on the chairs. Wafika uSbosh. Sbosh: "anisehleli man ingathi nilindelwe yiwashing endlin." Me: "peto ayikho lento uyenzayo, uphi uSbu?" Sbosh: "uSbu usahoyiwe mtshana, he just collapsed and fell. I think he had a heart attack." Me: "akho lonto wethu peto, Sbu isn't even that old." Lubb: "hayi shem uSub wethu. But he's going to be okay?" Sbosh: "hopefully. She looked away quickly. Something must have happened. Kodwa andingeni ndawo, ndixakwe zezam. We got to see Sbu finally and to my surprise ibingathi akenzekanga nto umntu. Sbu: "baby? Umvile ugqirha? Uthe ndiright mna ndinga goduka. So ke don't stress." Sbongile stared at him

unbelievably. Ndaske ndaxakwa. Sbosh: "baby, uziva njani?" Sbu : "andiyazi wethu love, don't even remember why ndilapha, kuthen ndilapha?" Sbosh: "uhm, you slipped and fell." Sbu: "oh? But I didn't break anything. So ndiright." Lubb: "thank God for that." Wajanyelwa nguSbu. Sbu: "ufuna ntonapha?" Lubb: "ubucimba uSbongile ebezok'xwaya njani emithi? Ubuzofika njani apha? Ungak'linge undenz ifratsi Subs, please." Sbu: "ndixwaye kwakhona ke ndifun goduka." Lubb: "ndisaphethwe sisinga." Sbu: "lubabalo kawuyeke udlala." Lubb: "kanti ndiserious." I took a call outside ndabashiya bephoxana. Me: "hey babe?" Remy: "uphi?" Me: "I'm at the hospital." Remy: "uyintoni apho?" Why was he being so vulgar? Me: "kuthen uthetha nam olohlobo Remy?" Remy: "baby, ufuna nton sbhedlele?" I didn't like this turned off feeling. But I quickly brushed it off. Me: "Sbu is here, something happened and Sbosh asked me to come over." Remy: "ubuye nini? I wanted to come over and cook dinner for you and the minions." Me: "that's sweet, kodwa I might be a while." Remy: "I'll wait." Me: "are you sure?" Remy: "yes." Me: "okay ke. You have the spare key, I'll see you when I get home." Remy: "I love you." Me: "I love you too baby." Ndacima phone. Lubb: "do you..." I turned around to look at him. Lubb: "it's written all over your face, you know for a fact you don't have to be here." Me: "but I am, for my friend." Lubb: "bayagoduka ngoku. So i can give you a lift home?" Me: "Lukhanyo beyolanda abantwana at creche, ndiyonqena afike kukho Remy he already said akafuni ndi awte nabantwana." Lubb: "you want me to...?" Me: "I want you to keep your brother in one place." Sbosh: "hleli nje niyabana." She came from behind him. Lubb: "okay. Let's go." Me: "Sbosh, will you be okay?" Sbosh: "ewe peto enkosi, Sthera is on his way to fetch us." Me: "okay then. Good bye." I hugged her sahamba noLubby. Lubb: "ayikafiki moto?" Me: "not yet. I'll check on it later this week." I got in the car ndaziva ukudinwa. Lubb: "dinner?" Me: "maybe next time." Lubb: "hayi uyabaleka Remy sana. Ndine afraid mna." And he drove, As soon as I got home, I was welcomed by a lovely smell from the kitchen. But I had something to discuss with this man. Remy was standing there washing his hands. Me: "Remy." He turned to look at me. I was not fond of the look on his face. Me: "you okay?" He nodded. Remy: "baphi abantwana?" Me: "baku tatabo." Remy: "oh." He dried his hands and kind of stared. Me: "who is the person I'm supposed to be buying this house from?" Remy: "me." Me: "you bought this house? Or it was already yours?" Remy: why is that important? Your children have a home, you have a house, everyone's happy." Me: "the whole point was for me to buy my Damn self a house! Because I want nothin to do with anyone's assets! It is for me! To be independent for me! You keep quiet and do this knowing fully well what I'd said." Remy: "ndicela ungathethi nam olohlobo Lihle." Me : "oluphi uhlobo? Stop trying to change the subject, get me you're account

number Remy ndiyithenge kuwe lendlu ibeyeyam ngokwenyani. Because once you leave me, you're going to take your house with you, and I'm not going down that road again!" Remy: "why would I leave you? I don't understand why you don't believe in yourself, but trust me mna I believe in you. Akhonto izondenza ndikushiye. Not in this lifetime." Me: "Remy... what's going on?" Ndambona ukuba uphefumlela phezulu. Remy: "do you love me?" Me: "yes. Ndiyakthanda but you aggravate me in so many ways but I love you." Remy: "nam, I feel the same. Yet I don't mind it, I want you to aggravate me, but I also want you to stay being mine." Me: "okay, but I'm still buying this house from you." Remy: "uyakwazi ulityhafisa ixhego shame." He pulled me into his arms and kissed my lips. Remy: "I'll give you the papers. On one condition." His kisses traced to my neck and ear. Me: "am I going to regret it?" Remy: "never." Bendisozela kamnandi plus his smell was intoxicating. I just wanted to hold him close and never let him go. I was dumb to be even tempted by uLukhanyo. He was past. What had I been thinking? Crying like a baby phambi kwakhe wandishiya ndinjalo. Me: "I'll fall asleep before I hear your condition." Remy: "marry me."

Chapter 789

Lukhanyo sat in his lounge staring at his phone. It beeped a message immediately. "22." It read. He replied: "9?" Reply: "9." A new business venture with new coding to distract his brother. Lubb: "heeyyy!" He walked in the door. Luks: "finally. Kids are asleep. Ndiyabuya." Lubb: "wait hold the phone, uyaphi?" Luks: "just stuff. I'll be back." Lubb: "but I..." Lukhanyo was already starting the car and leaving. Lubb: "wanted to talk to you about something." But no one was there to hear. Lukhanyo drove to New Brighton from his house kwa Ford. It took just 3 minutes max. He parked and followed Stuja's direction. Stuja: "boss." Luks: "what's good." Stuja: "Sino 22 ozayo." Luks: "how much?" Stuja: "600k." Luks: "qha?" Stuja: "sichola phantsi boss. We've been out the game for too long." Luks: "make sure it's bloody quick silulamile." Stuja: "ugrand Ta?" Luks: "nah. Kukho something eshotayo. Ndine hunger for nto endingayaziyo." Stuja: "yilento ufuna sivule umshini?" Luks: "yeah. Bout time I do some real shit." Stuja: "problem inye boss, la dough ayisebenziseki. Asizokwazi uyifaka pha kuwe." Luks: "ndizayifunela icebo Stuja." Stuja: "like?" Stuja: "your job is to make sure that parcel is delivered, your job is to make sure iboyzin have enough in their pants to sell. Your job is to keep quiet. Sivile?" Stuja: "sho boss." Luks: "khandifunele umama. Tell her we back in business."...

Asanda woke up during the night and looked at the empty bed. Her daughter was with her mother so she could focus on school and her pregnancy. But with Thando always out it became more unbearable. The front door opened and closed then locked. He stumbled into the bedroom taking off his clothes and shoes.

Asanda: "Thando." He stood still and stared at her in the darkness. Thando:

"mntwaamm." He slurred in a drunken tone. Asanda: "what the fuck?" Thando:

"uyaathuka beby." Asanda: "ulibonile ixesha ngubani! What's gotten into you."

Thando: "nguwe lo hleli uthukisa undingxolela okokokokoooooko. Thula nawe nam ndizozinza hlale aphe ndlin. Tshi." She held back her tears and slid back into bed.

Thando: "ndathanda man beby, qha wena utshintsha Thando soloko yangxola.

Thando kafuni mos xabana nomfazi wakhe. Hambe ke yena Thando." He got into bed.

Thando: "love you baby wam ne." He held her stomach. The next morning, he woke up with a pounding headache. Asanda was standing before him with a glass of water and pills. Asanda: "I'm moving back home." He stared at her. Thando: "what?"

Asanda: "undivile Thando, I can't do this anymore. You come home drunk, late and sleep. I haven't been with you properly for a Damn while! I forgot what you even smell like because hleli unuka utywala. Uthi bathini ngawe emsebenzini?" Thando: "is

it necessary for ba mawungxole xa uthetha nam?" Asanda: "ayifuni mna eyoba

mawubene bhabhalaza. Im leaving thando. And thats it." She took her bag. Thando:

"asiyithethi kengoku lento Asanda? You're just going to leave me?" Asanda: "kunini

ndithetha nawe ungandiva?!" Thando: "firstly, ndiyi fiance yakho. Awuzothetha nam

olohlobo regardless of how old or young we are. Im not going to have you yelling at me like I'm nothing kulendlu Asanda. We are going to work this out awuyi ndawo.

Beka phantsi lo bag uyeke uziphambanisa oku." Asanda: "ndiyaziphambanisa ngoku?

So you get to speak to me any way you like?" Thando: "Asanda. I'm not raising my

voice at you. Hlala phantsi uyeke undingxolela sithethe kakuhle. Awuphumi

kulamnyango." Asanda: "we'll see about that." She took her bag and stomped to the

door. Thando got up and shut it closed before her. Thando: "ndithe awuyi ndawo

Asanda. I don't give a fuck if we miserable. We got to this point together. Now I will

be damned if we don't get through it. Kunyanzelekile kaloku. Asoze undishiye half

mna." Asanda: "I need some time out." Thando: "theres no time out in marriage

Asanda. There is no such thing. Akho space ngandawo. We have more than enough

room for you to walk around inside this house." Asanda: "Thando. I can't do this. I

never wanted to be a wife at 20." Thando: "I didn't want to make you Pregnant at 20

either. You deserve more than being left alone. You deserve me around for you and

our children. I promised you this, you changed me no other way any other girl has.

And zange ndibenayo ne doubt ukuba ndifuna uba nawe." Asanda: "you did." Thando:

"I was being stupid. Kodwa the moment you told me uphandle ebusuku. Carrying my baby, I just freaked the hell out. Baby, ndizohlala ndikuthanda no matter what. Even if we have 17 more kids, I don't care. I'm staying. And you're staying. This is our forever. Nobody else can fix it, but us. Okay? Suhamba baby. Please." Asanda: "please stop the drinking." Thando: "if you can stop the yelling. Gladly." Asanda: "I can't help it Thando you annoy me so much." Thando: "nangoku?" He pulled her and kissed her. Thando: "masiyolanda umntana wethu and drive somewhere." Asanda: "and work?" Thando: "work can wait. Ndizoyovasa for now. Call Them for me uthi I'm sick." Asanda: "I'm doing no such thing Thando. We have weekends for outings. You have to go to work." Thando: "love. Ndine bhabhalaza. I would rather hear my wife and baby talk all day than abantu bakula office. Call Them." He went to shower...

Sibongile woke up early in the morning to get ready for work after she finished showering and dressing, Sibusiso wakes up. Sbu : "baby? Uyaphi?" Sbosh: "hey. I'm getting ready for work." Sbu: "oh." He sat back disappointed. Sbosh: "I can't resign yet. I'm about to have a baby, ndizo resigner afterwards and I'm saving. So it can't just happen." Sbu: "but ndiyaphangela. I can support you. And our baby plus uChuma." Sbosh: "I know that but for my security I need to do this. Please." Sbu: "okay. Fine." Sbosh: "do you really not remember what happened?" Sbu: "I just can't. It's a blank empty space and i can't fill it in." Sbosh: "love?" Sbu: "hm?" She sat next to him. Sbosh: "you know that I love you very much." Sbu: "nyani?" Sbosh: "yeah. And andifuni ukhathazeke or uhlale kabhlungu. From now on I'll be more supportive and ndikuhoye." Sbu: "thanks baby. Ndikukhapse?" Sbosh: "the doctor said you should rest mntu wam. I'll try and come home early vha." Sbu: "okay. Love you too." She kissed him and walked out. Sbu picked up his phone and made a call. Sthera: "sho." Sbu: "uhleli?" Sthera: "ewe. Icimba ndiphambene le. Ndifuna undi organize'le something." Sthera: "wenzenton dan?" Sbu: "she's lying to me. Ubuyela k'la nja." Sthera: "ufuna uy'cisha nyani leway bra? Hayi kodwa Sbu ayinguwe lo. Ayifani nawe lonto." Sbu: "mfethu, andizokwenziwa sdenge mna. I'll pay whatever amount. Ndifunele umntu qha. Make it look like an accident." Sthera: "Okay"..

Chapter 790

" Your love unconditional, I'm not asking this of you. Girl, to make it last, I'll do whatever needs to be done. Cause I need somebody who will stand by me. When it's tough she won't run She will always, be right there for me.."

Lukhanyo woke up to a soft tune of boyz to men playing on the radio and one word came to mind. Lubabalo. He dragged himself out of bed to the bathroom and stared at himself in the mirror... "can you stand the rain..." the lyrics repeated. He clenched the sink closing his eyes for a few seconds. He washed his mouth and face turning on the shower. He went in standing under the spraying water. The tears officially emerged from his eyes. Rolling down one by one. Luks: "God, what have I done..." he thought. Luks: "what have I done..." his hands shook with the realization of the pain he'd been hiding so professionally. The heart ache. The betrayal. The apology. None of it was enough. He bended on both knees, holding onto the tile on the wall of his shower. Luks: "mama, if you can hear me, if you can see the pain that I've been through, if you can forgive me for hurting everyone I've loved and understand that I make mistakes, that I am human. I just need to hear your voice... I just need to hear you tell me you love me... noba ndiyintoni na mama. Ndicela uthanda nguwe wedwa. I can't do this anymore.. I can't take it. I can't look at my daughter and not think of her mother.. I can't look at my son ndikrazuke intliziyo at the fact that he looks so much like me... I don't want him to be me... andifuni afuze elixelegu lindim. Please... help me... ndincede mama..." he sobbed.. after a few minutes he switched off the shower and walked out. Taking out his clothes. Just black sweatpants and a black sweater with black sneakers. He walked out. Lubb : "hello, finally. Listen we're going to..... why aren't you stopping? Hey? ... I'm talking to you! Lukhanyo!" He walked to his car and drove off. The drive was quick and slowed down eventually climbing on the N2...

" When I need you I just close my eyes and I'm with you. And all that I so want to give you. Is only a heartbeat away When I need love I hold out my hand and I touch love I never knew there was so much love Keeping me warm night and day.. "

I sat in bed thinking of my kids and what they could be doing. Lukhanyo's phone was on voicemail... I don't know why it bothered me but it did. I got out of bed and walked around this empty house with only a few memories. When Remy left last night I felt like I'd failed him. I'd failed myself. Nobody can make that decision for me but I feel as though I'm incompetent to make it myself. I had been honest and that's what he appreciated most. Just pushing the knife deeper and proving what a great human he is. I went to my bathroom to brush my teeth and got into the bath. Something was missing... it felt insignificant but... it nerved me. I got up after my bath to decide what to wear. As I searched through the wardrobe. I got a call from my dealership. My car was ready. Finally. Although it didn't feel as exciting as I thought it would be. I missed something, was it a birthday? An anniversary? I checked the dates and nope. None of that. When I checked my phone again there was a message. Remy: 'I don't care what we go through, I'll always be by your side. No matter what.'

I continued getting dressing thinking of the best way to reply without lying and without misleading him. I was driving myself insane. I liked him alot. It's just.... I don't know. Like I forgot to close a drawer. Forgot to change the sheets. Forgot to fetch something. Speaking of fetching I needed to fetch my car I thought to myself as I fitted into my sky blue ankle grazer. I wore a white loose vest tucked in at my waist. I wore white sneakers and did my hair proper. Once I was done I took my things and walked out the house to catch a taxi to my dealership. When I got there my baby was waiting for me with a ribbon on her. A little piece of me was happy. I sat down and signed a few more papers. Going through the last things and i got my keys. I drove out the dealership back home. I made a call to siya who answered immediately. Siya:"hey." Me: "hey... can we meet up?" There was a silent pause then: "yeah sure. Where?" Me: "anywhere. Got a surprise for you." Siya: "hmm... do I get a hint?" Me: "no. Uphi?" Siya: "ndikwam." Me: "already?" Siya: "yep. Moved in izolo. Let's meet at News Cafe in 30." Me: "okay." I Hung up. I would take probably 30 minutes to get there anyway so i continued driving to the boardwalk. When i Got there I tried calling Lukhanyo again and finally gave up. I had to call lubabalo. Siya: "hey." He appeared. Siya: "you look lost." He pulled Me a chair and i sat down. Me: "woke up on the wrong side of bed." Siya: "why?" Me: "Unjani?" Siya: "talk to me." Me: "Remy asked me to marry him." Siya: "and... you said yes.....? Don't tell me you said no." Me: "I'm not ready." Siya: "how come?" Me: "I don't need a valid reason to be not ready." Siya: "Lihle. What's wrong?" Me:"I miss him. He's the one I've been missing all morning but I hate him so much Siya. I don't know what the hell to do." Siya: "look, it's normal to miss your ex, it's the process of moving on. You will heal and get over him. You're learning to live without him. It's a good thing." Me: "and what if I didn't try hard enough? What if I gave up too easily?" Siya: " Nobody said it would be easy. But Lihle you've endured so much in your life in the space you've met him. You deserve a Remy." Me: "and if he cheats? Naye ndiyambaleka?"Siya: "but he won't abuse or control you." Me:"yet." Siya:"Lihle. You need more than this shit in your life. You need to stand up for yourself. He is only using you for his own benefit."Me: "which is what?" Siya: "at least give Remy a chance. Please." I sighed. Me: "okay." Siya: "You deserve to be happy Lithembelihle. Your father would want that for You." My father. Yes he wanted me to be happy. And was I happy? No. Siya: "what is the surprise." I showed him my car keys. Siya: "ooh! This is sexy! You finally got it." Me: "yeah." Siya: "babe. Please sound a little more excited. This is you. Your first car, your second asset. Be happy!" I faked a huge smile. Siya: "you're fucking depressing me." Me: "you asked me to be happy." Siya: "go back to him." Me: "what? No!!" Siya: "please do. Because then, at least I'll be able to communicate with you properly without

guessing your emotion. If he fucks up, Again, which I'm sure he will. I will invite you again for Lunch and proceed to tell you that I told you. Over and over again." Me: "uphambene." I looked at my watch. Siya: "can we go to Jeffreys bay?" Me: "weekend boo. I need to focus on my final test and today ndiyolanda abantwana. So I'll need baby car seats." Siya: "lets eat and go." We waited for our food and ate. After that we took my car followed by his to Walmer park to buy baby seats. The last time I was here Buying car seats was with the twins, and Lukhanyo and we met Lubabalo. Another spine chilling memory. I cringed at the thought. This is probably why it could never work...

Chapter 791

Late in the evening I arrived at Lukhanyo's house. Knocking on the door. Lubby opened for me. This time without a smile. Just a look of fatigue and desperation. Me: "hey." Lubby: "hi." I walked in. Me: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "everything." he switched on the kettle. Lubb: "Lukhanyo isn't talking to anyone. I haven't been to work. Yonke nje into is falling apart." he made me tea. Me: "it can't be that bad man.." Lubb: "it is." as I took my cup his phone rang ndayohlala phantsi. Lubb: "are you sure?yes I'll try my best....stay put." he hung up. Lubb: "listen, I have to rush over kuLiya, Luyanda isn't well. I'll be back as soon as I'm sure he's okay." Me: "why singatixi apha, then I go home with the kids-" I was too late because he already grabbed his keys and dashed out. I went to the bedroom where the kids were sound asleep. So I sat there and watched them like a hawk. Just 2 years ago, everything was perfect in this very house. A loving family. No interference except for the career that dominated the household. All of that has changed. Just then I heard the front door open and a slow foot step. I stood up, panicking, looking around for a weapon and the only thing I could find in my babies' bedroom was a plastic baseball bat. Which I was pissed and more grateful again for. The foot steps moved closer to the bedroom and I started shaking. I held the bat tight, ready to beat the living soul out of whoever it was. I was in a dark room. I would be able to see them first. Finally he was standing a foot before the door frame. I waited. In a second I saw a shadow and a gun pointing at me plus the light switch on all at once. My heart skipped at least two beats because of the scare. Luks: "what are you doing?!" he whispered. Me: "nguwe lo unyonyobayo!! I was protecting the kids." Luks: "with a plastic bat?? I saw imoto phambi kwendlu yam, of Course ndizonyonyoba! Who's car is that!" Me: "mine! Do you mind!" he dropped the gun. Luks: "you scared me." Me: "oh? Really now?" I said sarcastically. Lubambo started to mumble and sob. Lukhanyo stared at me. I rushed over to him. Me: "Lubby

uthi awuthethi namntu. Why is that." Luks: "Lubby uno lwimi. What are you doing here." Me: "ndizolanda abantwana." he nodded. Lubambo was still restless kicking and crying. I handed him over to his dad. Luks: "and then?" Me: "he wants you." at first he seemed confused. Me: "what is wrong with you?" Luks: "nothing. Ina. I need to take a shower." Me: "Lukhanyo. Hold your child and look him in the eye." Luks: "I need-" Me: "LOOK AT HIM." he stared at me. Me: "he's in your arms not on my face." his eyes fell down and he stared at the boy who had his fist in a knot in his mouth sucking on a finger. Me: "talk to him." Luks: "Lihle." Me: "Lubambo." Luks: "ufuna ndithini Kuye!! Look at me! I'm a bloody mess! What the hell am I supposed to teach him!" Me: "how not to be a mess." I walked out the room to the kitchen. I was hungry in any case. When I looked in the cupboards, at least he bought grocery or whoever did. I started chopping the onion and frying it with strips of green, yellow and red peppers. Added mushrooms, vegetable spice and stirred. I took out the raw mealies and boiled them. I defrosted the meat seasoning it and putting on the oven. While I was still stirring Lukhanyo walked in the kitchen with Lubambo laying back on his big chest this time with his father's thumb in his mouth so he was hanging on. Luks: "ulambile." referring to the baby. Me: "then feed him." Luks: "I thought uyapheka." Me: "uLubambo uzoty umbhona?" he searched the cupboard for vegetable purity and a teaspoon. Luks: "ngoku ndizoty umbhona?" Me: "ufuna utya ntoni Lukhanyo?" Luks: "Yoh." he turned and walked away. Luks: "I'll do it myself." he mumbled. Me: "awuzothetha?" he turned to look at me. Luks: "why are you HERE, bullying me in my own house!" Me: "don't you dare raise your voice at me Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. I am not your child. Uzoty Ntoni?" Luks: "you're invading my space." Me: "seemingly someone has to xa ungafun nojonga abantwana bakho. Damn it Lukhanyo. Whatever it is that is eating you, sort it the hell out or talk to someone! Uzo-ku-tya Nto-Ni!!!" Luks: "ndifun ipapa." he looked very upset with his bottom lip puckered out and face in an endless frown. Me: "qha. Andiyazi yinton enzima apho. Hleli nje ufun dumbisa umlomo. You're on your own bhuti. Asizocengana nawe thina. Imagine." Luks: "Thula kaloku ndikuvile." Me: "ndizothula xakuthande mna." Luks: "mxim." I took out the mealie meal and started with the pap. Making wors and tomato gravy on the side. I put the meat I first seasoned in the oven, switched off my stirfry and checked the mealies. When I was done cooking before I dished up the twins woke up. Luhle was rubbing her eyes While walking. Lutha: "hamba ngapha aloku." he gently pushed her away from bumping into the wall. She got frustrated and wiggled herself off his grip. Luhle: "Tata." putting her head on his lap. Luks: "hello baby. Awulambanga?" Luhle: "e.e." Luks: "mama uyaphaka ne?" Me: "yes." I dished up their pap and wors. Lutha: "mama???" he ran to the kitchen and threw himself on my leg. Me: "molo nawe." I

kissed him. Lutha: "thatha mama. Thatha Lutha aloku." he pulled on me. Me: "ima baby, ndiqibe." Lutha: "hayi mama!!" Me: "haibo Luthando, what is it?" Lutha: "thatha!" I picked him up and placed him on my hip then he stopped crying. Me: "ndiphake njani kengoku boy?" Lutha: "funa kuja." I used one hand to dish and took the food to the lounge one by one. Luks: "Luthando. Iza. Izotyia." Lutha: "funa mamam." Luks: "kwedin. Ndithe izapha." Lutha: "hayi Tata." he quivered. Me: "myeke." Luks: "akasokolisi? Uzotyia njani?" Me: "I'll manage." I took Lutha's food first and fed him. Me: "so do you want to share what's wrong with you?" Luks: "nothing is wrong. I'm just tired." Me: "Yeah. I'm just stupid." Luks: "uright kalok." I finished feeding my son and ate my meal. Me: "you'll have to do the dishes ke. I'm leaving." Luks: "uzobuya zikulindle." he whispered. Me: "heh." I got the kids ready with a few of their things and we left.

Asanda woke up early in the morning. Thando: "you okay?" Asanda: "no. Ingathi....There's a pain.." Thando: "pain?" he dropped his tie and walked to her. Thando: "phi?" Asanda: "apha ezantsi." she winced in pain. Asanda: "Thando!" Thando: "phakama baby. I don't know." he pulled off the covers. Blood covered the sheet. He froze and stared at the red stains blurring the cries of his fiance. Asanda: "Thando do something!!" she screamed at him. He blinked away tears and pulled her up, walking to the car. The drive to hospital was the quickest longest drive of his life. Dreading the worst. At the entrance, two nurses rushed to them with a wheelchair. Nurse: "please wait here-" Thando: "is she going To be okay?" he asked as they rushed her and his unborn daughter away. Thando sat down on the chair, remembering he forgot his phone at home and the only number he knew was of his brother. Lungelo: "hello?" he answered. Thando: "I'm using phone yase sbhedlele." Lungelo: "what are you doing esbhedlele?" Thando: "Asanda. She's bleeding." Lungelo: "bleeding? Nikwesiphi sbhedlele?" Thando: "Greenacres." Lungelo: " I'm coming." he hung up. In a few minutes the nurse came to him. The look on her face said it all. Nurse: "its not looking good sir." Thando: "what's wrong?" Nurse: "that's what we're trying to figure out. The baby is struggling to get oxygen in." Thando sat down. Lungelo walked in, briefly talking to the nurse and sat down with his brother. Lungelo: "you okay?" Thando shook his head. Lungelo: "you need to stay strong Thando, Asanda is depending on you. You need to remind her that you love her. Pray for her." they sat quietly and waited. The nurse came back to inform them again after a while. Nurse: "Sir.." Thando: "is she okay?" Nurse: "I'm sorry to inform you.." Thando: "what is it?!!" Nurse: "I'm sorry sir, but the baby didn't make it." he looked down at the small white square tiles. Thando: "and ... My wife?" he wiped the tears with his wrist staring at the tiles still. Nurse: "your wife is losing a lot of blood. As much as the doctor's are trying

their best to stabilize her, she needs blood. If you can contact any of her relatives it would be much help." Lungelo: "okay." he took out his phone and called her mother. He called Zintle, his friends, theirs. Thando: "can I get started first? Tested for blood?" Nurse: "definitely." he left with the nurse. Lungelo sat and waited again spotting Lubabalo walk out with his son. Lungelo: "Lubby!" Lubb: "hi." Lungelo: "unqabile fondin." Lubb: "is that what they tell you?" Lungelo: "Lubabalo andizingeni indaba ezingandifuniyo. You know that." Lubb: "why are you here?" Lungelo: "Asanda, she had a miscarriage. So silinde family yakhe, to test blood. She's haemorrhaging." Lubb: "which blood type is she?" Lungelo: "nurse said she's looking for either an O or blood type B." Lubb: "oh. Lukhanyo is a B." Lungelo: "but you're his twin, nawe-" Lubb: "no honey. I can't donate blood. My iron is too low and the doctor said no." Lungelo: "then contact Lukhanyo Lubabalo, do you understand that sithetha ngobomi bomntu apha." Lubb: "okay. Nantsi ke number yakhe because akathethi nam." Lungelo: "Lubabalo. If you are any kind of human and have a heart, you will call your brother. And you will convince him to come." he stared at him dead in the eye. Lubb: "fine." he dialed the number and it rang to voicemail. Then again. But was cut off. Lubb: "should I try again?" Lungelo: "do whatever it takes." Thando came back with tears in his eyes. Lungelo: "no?" he shrugged and sat down. Lungelo: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "i'll be back just now."

I was making lunch for day care and playing with the twins. They were refusing to get dressed and ran around in circles. Me: "guys, wait...ima boy umama udiniwe." I huffed and puffed dramatically. Luhle came running to me. Helping with the puffing. Luhle: "colo mama." I grabbed her and put on her trousers while she laughed and laughed hysterically. Me: "there we go. Awusemhle sana." she modeled to the kitchen with her hand on her hip, blowing me a kiss. Me: "hahaa! Iza nobhuti wakho wethu." Lutha: "mama! Lubambo vukile." he jumped up and down. I went to check on the little one, he was the first to get ready but his bath quickly put him back to sleep, he wasn't being fussy at all. He just had one leg up pulling at his clothing, minding his own business so I decided to let him be. I finally caught Luthando and dressed him then let them play. I heard a knock on the door, wondering who it could be. Me: "come in." the door opened and Remy walked in. Remy: "hey." Me: "hi." the twins ran to him. Remy: "hello munchkins...my pikachu's.." he tickled them holding them both up. Lubambo bounced in his cot. Me: "Kuske kuthini ibeyi party nah xa Ufika." Remy: "I know right. I want us to go out today, sonke." Me: "why are you using Nathi's car?" Remy: "Porsche yam ikwi service, I took his Range, and he just couldn't wait to drive Audi yam." I smiled. Me: "they're going to day care actually. I'll take a shower quick. Ina." I gave him Lubambo. Remy: "okay." I went to go shower after the shower I took

out my clothes to proceed getting dressed. Me: "can you put in the seats so long?" Remy: "ndenza njalo." I took out a black ankle grazer feeling a bit dizzy. My black shirt did not fit me. I looked for something else. Remy: "you okay?" he stood behind me as I shuffled through my wardrobe. Remy: "baby?" Me: "I can't find anything to wear!" Remy: "relax love, ima ndincede." Me: "why!!" Remy: "because you need help." Me: "no, I mean why are you so nice. When are you going to fuck up, I need to know because the wait is frustrating me." Remy: "Lihle. Khandijonge." he pulled me to look at him. Remy: "ndimdala ndimngaka. I do not have the time to fuck anything up. I just want to love you and you keep pushing me away. I am not here to hurt you. Okay?" he hugged me. Me: "I don't know why I'm feeling like this Remy." Remy: "like what my love?" Me: "something is not right with me." Remy: "physically?" Me: "no...yes....I don't know." Remy: "talk to me." Me: "I like you...you're an amazing person. Its just that I feel I'm rushing too quick into another relationship. I have barely found myself yet or recuperated after my two emotionally draining break ups. I haven't made time for myself because I keep hiding with my studies and I haven't made time to be a parent to my children. A proper parent. Living every moment with them. I know you have good intentions but I haven't yet healed that's why I keep pushing you away. In a different time, you would be the perfect person, you already are. I just feel really overwhelmed at this point. All the time I spend being outside, I should be building myself and my kids. You don't deserve a broken woman Remy. You deserve better than that. " Remy: "I am glad that you were honest with me about this. I am glad you didn't take me for a ride and kept quiet. I'm sorry I rushed you." Me: "that's okay." Remy: "so what do we do now?" Me: "I don't know...friends?" Remy: "yes. Friends is fine." I hugged him. Remy: "now do you feel okay?" I nodded. Remy: "my first concern is your children, my second is, your well-being, my third concern is your comfortability. So if you're all okay, I'm okay." Me: "thank you." Remy: "wenzantoni namhlanje?" Me: "well, first of all ndisa ezi to school then I'm going to study." Remy: "alright. You will call me when you need me?" Me: "definitely." he kissed my forehead and walked out to the kids. I felt extremely bad for letting him go like that, right after he proposed. At the same time it wouldn't have been fair on him to deal with an emotionally broken woman. It wouldn't be fair on my children to keep them second. It was time I raised my royalty. The princess and her princes. I wore my black vest quick, Adidas sneakers and my watch. I walked out to the lounge. Me: "okay. Its mommy Uber time." Luhle: "yeeeeeh!!!" she screamed. I took their bags with Lubambo to the car. All their seats were in. I buckled them up, locking the house and drove to their day care. I left them in their classroom. Forgetting my existence they ran in, Lubambo was in my arms. I went to his care

giver to hand him over and I left. Caba kumandi eskolweni andifumani ne-goodbye kiss. Just before I reach my car. Lutha yells from the gate. Lutha: "mama!!" I looked back at him. He had the biggest smile on his face, holding on to the bars. Me: "yes my boy?" Lutha: "Luv yu mama." then ran back to class leaving me with sudden tears in my eyes.

In my rush to take my babies to school, I had forgotten to take my books because I'd planned to study at the library. Litshamba wethu because I had a very quiet empty house in my name. So again, I decided to just go home. But home would make me lazy, no no lady. You need some discipline now. You're grown, you hear? I laughed at myself for having to prep talk myself into studying. I wouldn't let lazy get the better of me. And so I parked my car and went to unlock my front door. To my surprise, or was it horror? It wasn't locked. This puzzled me because I could have sworn I locked it. Fuck! I did lock it, didn't I? Or Didn't I? No, man! What fuckery is this? I was a bit shaken. With Dumisa still on the loose like a worn out panty and Vince disappearing like a stain helped by Vanish washing powder, I did not know what to think... Maybe I was just imagining things. This is the 'Burbs. maybe Remy came back. Yes. Remy had a key. When I put one foot in the door, another thing clicked. If it was Remz, why isn't the car parked outside? Fuck it, I'm going in. I opened the door wide and stepped in my house. I stopped... "Finally." a voice bellowed from the lounge.

Chapter 792

Me: "who are you. What do you want." I asked calmly opening my kitchen drawer pulling out a knife. "nothing much, just a business conversation. I would appreciate it so much if you stopped looking for a weapon and join me this side. I made tea." in whose fucking house!! Me: "I don't have tea." "I thought as much, so I brought some..." what the..... I walked slowly toward the lounge. "I'm not armed." when I walked in the lounge, there he was sitting, truly drinking a cup of tea. Me: "what in the world!! You scared me! Ungene njani!!" it was Bra Zakes! At this point I could've slapped him. Zakes: "sorry dear, I have caught the Flu. Even the biggest lions get sick. Excuse the voice, Unjani? Uright?" Me: "I'm fine Tata." Zakes: "I see. Well, apart from everything else. Ndizobulisa wethu akhonto." Me: "I thought you were still..." Zakes: "I did tell you not to let anyone know ndiyaphuma." Me: "akhange ndixelele mntu." Zakes: "good. Ndizokubulela man nontombi, ngoncedo lwakho. Yonke nje into indihambele ngendlela, and I have you to thank. Andiyazi ngendiphi ngaphandle kwakho." Me: "its a pleasure Tata." Zakes: "if you ever find yourself in need of any

financial help or generally anything, you know where to find me." actually, I didn't, Truth be told, now that he's out of prison. Me: "ewe Tata." Zakes: "how's everything. Ubhutiza. Ugqirha. The kids." Me: "everyone is fine Tata. We're doing very well." Zakes: "usaphila umninawa wakhe?" he sipped his tea. What an odd question. Me: "yes. He's perfectly alive." Zakes: "hmm....interesting." he was so much more like his eldest son. So much more. Nothing like Lukhanyo, well probably only the business mind and intellect but everything else was the other two. Maybe Lukhanyo was his mother's son. The odd one. Me: "why do you ask?" Zakes: "kukho umntu ofuna umkhupha umphefumlo. Guess he stepped on the wrong toes." Me: "No, Tata. Nathi has never hurt a soul! Why would you wa-" Zakes: "ha! Sundifaka tu. I have nothing to do with this. inye endiyaziyo qha, and it is the fact I told you. What you do with the information is up to you." Me: "can you at least tell me who!" Zakes: "I wish I knew." I took my phone quickly dialing Remy's number, it rang to voicemail. Which is strange. I tried again. He didn't pick up. Zakes: "yintoni ngoku?" Me: "he's not answering." Zakes: "ubani?" I listened to the ringing sounds when it stopped, my heart leaped in faith hoping he would say 'hello' but instead it was the voicemail message again. Me: "something is wrong." Zakes: "Lihle, relax. Ndixelele kwenzeka ntoni." Me: "Remy, I need to find him." I tried calling Sbosh, her phone was on voicemail straight. By now I was dead panicking. My hands were shaking. Palms sweating. Zakes: "ngoba? Uno Nathi kulandawo akuyo." Me: "No!! He's driving his car and he looks like him!! Now he's not even answering his phone!" Zakes: "maybe umise e-garage and he went in to buy somethin-" Me: "or maybe your friend was successful bra Zakes!" I spat and rushed out to my car. I didn't know where I was going exactly but a good place would be where he worked. I tried calling again, this time the phone went straight to voicemail. My heart was racing at the possibilities of what could have happened and if he was okay. I got to Greenacres hospital and ran inside. "Lihle?" I spun around. Lukhanyo. Lubabalo. Lubb: "why are you sweating? Did Lungelo call you?" Me: "Lungelo? Why?" I tried putting together Lungelo and Remy and the sum didn't add up. Lubb: "well, Asanda. She had a miscarriage. Now she's losing a lot of blood. Anyone that is able to-" Me: "have you seen Remy?" Lubb: "donate blood, is welcome to. We need either type O or a B." Me: "he's missing. I can't find him." Lubb: "can you get tested?" Me: "I'm neither of those. I'm sorry for her loss. Really." a reminder of my miscarriage at this point would absolutely break me down. I would never wish that kind of pain on any woman. Be it stranger, enemy or friend. Luks: "ulahliwe?" I ran to the stairs and climbed them in two's, getting on his floor and ran to his office. Two doctors walked out a lift whom I almost bumped into. I breathed a long sigh of relief. Me: "Remy!" Remy: "uhm....okay. Uright?" Me: "we need to find

Nathi." Remy: "whhyy....." Me: "you don't understand." Remy: "okay, masingene. You need a glass of water." we went in and he gave me a glass of water which I gulped down. Me: "where is your phone! I've been trying to call you! I was worried!! And didn't know what to do so I drove here in a state of insanity, hoping to God you are alive and saving other people! Where is your phone!" Remy: "it was on silent. I was with a colleague, There's a patient we were attending to, prepping him for his surgery which will be in the next hour. Why were so worried? And sizomthini UNathi?" Me: "Lukhanyo's father...he's out of jail. He told me not to tell anyone, so if you tell anyone, I'll have to kill you." Remy: "my lips are sealed." Me: "he said to me, someone is trying to murder your brother." he laughed. Remy: "that's ridiculous. Why would anyone want to do that?" Me: "I don't know. Maybe some disagreement. A deal that took place." Remy: "Nathi is a not a criminal. He does not partake in deals." Me: "business deals?" Remy: "none recently. He's just working on renewing his old projects and with the baby on the way, he's spending more time with Sbosh.. Sbosh.....the baby..... My heart sank. Remy: "if your father in law knows this. He should know who's trying to do it and why. Maybe he's scaring you." Me: "yeah. Maybe. As long as you're okay." Remy: "thank you for caring. That means a lot to me. Another thing, I'll be in surgery for most probably another 18 hours or so. I'm standing in for Michaels. So you won't be able to get through to me, the minute I'm done and when I get home, I will send you a message in case ulele vha?" Me: "okay. Bye." I smiled and walked out. Down the stairs, through the corridor. Again, the two were still here. Luks: "lahliwe nyani kengoku." Me: "why? Why can't you just let other people be happy and move on!" Luks: "ndenzeni ngoku?" Me: "you know exactly what you did and trying to do! You cannot accept that anyone can ever be happy without you! You ruin people Lukh-" Lubb: "Lihle. Me: "uvale umlomo wena!! Because whatever he does, you support him which is why he never knows wrong, so Thula!" Luks: "Lihle, whatever this is, its a misunderstanding. Andiyazi uthetha ngantoni!" Me: "Nkosinathi Lechaba damnit! What did he ever do to you! Is it because wonwabisa uSbosh? What is it with you and wanting everything to be yours!" Luks: "I am still confused Lihle. What are you on about!" I looked into his eyes. I could see a flinch of fear and confusion. If it wasn't him then who? Who would want to kill Nathi? Luks: "Lihle? What is going on? NguNkosinathi otheni lo uthetha ngaye? Lubabalo please help?" Lubb: "kuthwe mandivale umlomo wam omkhulu mna, I am doing just that." Luks: "Lihle, talk to me. Ngubani uNkosinathi? why am I being yelled at for him?" Me: "Nkosinathi ngumninawa ka Remy." Luks: "okay, and...oh wait....umntu ka Sbosh, utheni ke ? What happened?" Me: "someone is trying to kill him." Luks: "why? Wenzeni?" Me: "I don't know. But he's not a bad person. He's

sweet, and cares about abanye abantu. He is welcoming and friendly. He would never hurt a soul." Luks: "maybe yilonto kukho umntu omfuna efile. He disgusts me already." Lubby giggled. Me: "you think this is funny?" Luks: "No. But I don't understand mna ndithukelwani. I don't even know what he looks like. Ndizamthini? How is his death going to benefit me?" Me: "but who then." Luks: "wena uve ngabani." I froze. Me: "I have to go." Luks: "Lihle!!" I ran out the hospital to my car. Lubby: "and then?" Luks: "I don't know...something is wrong. Kuthen ingathi she's hiding something." Lubby: "or someone.." Luks: "follow her." Lubby: "what?" Luks: "did I fucking stutter?" Lubby: "esheee." he dragged himself out of hospital to his car.

Sbosh: "thank you, for being extra sweet today." Nathi: "it just turned noon. The day has barely started." Sbosh: "but you're being supportive." Nathi: "you shouldn't be stressing about work. You're carrying a baby." Sbosh: "Nathi-" Nathi: "can we not. Let's not make this complicated." Sbosh: "There's a procedure we can do to find out if the baby is yours. Its called a Amniocentesis.

An in vitro procedure, amniocentesis, can be performed starting between the 14th and 20th weeks of pregnancy." Nathi: "is it safe? For the baby? What do they do?" Sbosh: "I haven't researched it yet." Nathi: "maybe we should consult a doctor before making any decisions. For advice. Just so that we're sure. I'm fine with waiting. I don't mind." Sbosh: "okay. On our next appointment." Nathi: "I don't think i'll be present." Sbosh: "why?" Nathi: "Sbongile, you chose Sbu." Sbosh: "I did and you know why." Nathi: "I do, so now you have to live with your choice. I'm not gonna lie, I love you so much, and the baby in your womb, but I can't stand in your way. So it would be great if we could just....you know, keep it professional." Sbosh: "fine." she swallowed. Nathi walked out the office. She started fumbling with papers, trying to avoid the lump in her throat. When she found her phone, quickly pressing a number and she placed the cellphone to her ear. "hello friend." Sbosh: "Mandy..." she sobbed. Mandy: "heee. Yinton ngoku?" Sbosh: "nguNathi." Mandy: "what did he do!" Sbosh: "he was here offering his support.....e-sweet...and everything *sniffs* was going well but akandifuni." Mandy: "uhm....okay." Sbosh: "and now, I'm gonna have to go home ndibuyele kuSbu!" Mandy: "utheni Dan uSbu?" Sbosh: "Sbu is fine. He just can't remember." she wailed. Sbosh: "he's fine!" Mandy: "so....ukhalela ntoni?" Sbosh: " I don't know." Mandy: "okay. Sisi listen. Ndiyasebenza mna. You really need a reason that is important or fatal to cry like that over the phone! Andithi uyamthanda uSbu? Kengok ingxaki iphi? Xa engakufuni UNathi ingathi ke sisi ngowusiya kulo usakthanda ungavuki sekungekho namnye. Sula ezonyembezi wenze umsebenzi lo wakho, my clients are waiting. Love you. Bye." she hung up. Sibongile looked at her significantly reduced amount of work left. Her body was tired already and she was

feeling more sleepy than ever. Nathi would have to understand, she thought to herself as she packed her things in her bag and walked out, locking her office. She walked out the building, catching a taxi home. Dozing off for a little while until she arrived at her bus stop. She walked up to her gate. Noticing Sbu's GTi not at its usual parking space meaning he was not home. Grateful, she unlocked the door and walked inside the peaceful house. Her phone rang immediately. It was her sister. Sima. Sbosh: "hello?" Sima: "hee ntombazana. Uzimisele uzomlanda nini umntana? Kudala engxola ngomamakhe lomntana apha. Uphi mfazi? Undincede ke mna ndine ndawo zokuya namhlanje. Izolanda uChumani. Please." Sbosh: "yuuh. Andisidinwe Sima. Ndiyak'cela mntase. Ndizok'bhatala." Sima: "toto. Undivile ndithethe ngendawo zokuya ne? Ndiyak'cela ke switaat." Sbosh: "okay. Kodwa akekho ke uSbu. Uzozomlanda yena." Sima: "mxelele ke sana akhawuleze. Otherwise uzofika emlindle e-gate'in." Sbosh: "mxim." she hung up her phone. Trying to call Sbu, who did not answer his phone, Lukhanyo was not answering either. Mandy would be busy with her clients. And she'd be pushing it too far with Nathi. So she opted to call Lihle. Sbosh: "tshomi." Lihle: "hello, Unjani?" Sbosh: "you seem a bit down....what's wrong?" Lihle: "I'm fine mtshana. What's up." Sbosh: "are you sure?" Lihle: "yeah." Sbosh: "I need help wethu, Sima ufuna ndilande uChuma but I'm super tired and andina transport. Ndicela uncede shlobo." Lihle: "baphi?" Sbosh: "basendlini." Lihle: "okay, ndizoya ngoku cuz I have to fetch the kids around 4 at least ngu 2 ngoku." Sbosh: "enkosi kakhulu my friend." She hung up began to relax. Until a knock on the door sprung her back up. As she opened the door, a tall, dark man with lifetime scars on his face and a tattoo, clearly marked with burnt wire, running down his eye. Gold tooth peaking out his parting mouth with crooked teeth under that sarcastic smile. Sbosh: "ungubani? Ufuna ntoni kwam?" Man: "phola mntase....ukhona utatekhaya?" his voice as ragged as an old man's cough. Sbosh: "akahlalapha uLukhanyo!" he chuckled. Man: "ndimazi grand sharp, ubloma waar UTa Luks andifun yena. Ndize kulo walapha." she swallowed, her palms sweating. Sbosh: "Sbu? Ufuna nton kuSbu?" Man: "uzubuze yena ufuna nton kum. Zumxelele uBlood ebelapha. Thunywe nguSthera." then he turned away and left.

After fetching Lukha jnr from his play school, Stuja went by the salon to pick up his baby's mom. Sindiswa had just finished ukwenza umntu intloko, styling them and spraying the oil sheen. Sindi: "awusemhle guurl. Khawuz'thi look. Yuh sana. Ingathi ungu Keri Hilson. Mjonge Nto-nto omnye umntana subane ntlama yenyeke ngenxa ufratsi." she took off the towel so her customer could stand and pay. Nto-nto: "mxim. Nankuya bhuti ekulindile. Khahambe." Sindi: "yuuh. Umntu wam madoda. bhabhayini zifebe!" she dashed out with her bag. Nto-nto: "mamakho." she yelled

after her. Sindi: "hahahaaa!" she got in the car. Sindi: "molweni." Stuja: "hi baby. Uzivasile Phof izandla unuka hair food nje?" Sindi: "yazi uyakwazi umkhwela umntu umnyove, umnyove, umnyove esese moodini epha phezulu. Ubone ngaye serhuqa phantsi. Ndidiniwe ngoku just because uthe ndinuka i-hair food. Ndidiniwe. Uzopheka ke bhuti." Stuja: "hayi kodwa mntuwam, bendibuza njena. Uxolo ke." Sindi: "i-truck ayimbuyi ureverse." Stuja: "heee. Hayi ke andiyazi." he arrived home and all went in. The baby needed a nappy change, Sindiswa changed it while Stuja was looking through the fridge. Sindi: "babes.." Stuja: "hm." Sindi: "kuzofuneka wenze decision soon." Stuja: "ngantoni?" Sindi: "suzenza isdenge please. Ngalento yofuneka ukhethe between utatakho nobhuti bakho." Stuja: "akhomntu uthe mandikhethe." Sindi: "okay. Akufunekanga ukhethe. But icacile abasebenzi kunye. Ufunwa ngutatakho, ufunwa ngu Lukhanyo. Uzothini?" Stuja: "sindiswa. Yaybona lento uyiphetheyo?" she looked at their son. Stuja: "ndiyayithanda ngentliziyo yam Yonke. Wena ndiyakthanda ngomphefumlo wam wonke. The last time ndazama uthetha ukuba ndifuna uthini ngobomi bam ndahlekwa ndaxelelwa andiyi ndawo. Andinokwazi uspina ubom bam bonke. Funekile ndicingele usapho lwam. Nina. Therefore ndizoza nayo i-plan." Sindi: "oko wawusiza nayo. Ever since wabuya utatakho zange wam'confronter ukuba why engazange atsho ungutatakho. All this time?" Stuja: "I did. Ndafumana mpendulo and ndigrand. As far as I'm concerned andina Tata. Andina mama. Ndisenguye lamntu wadibana nam ndinguye." he slammed the door shut. Stuja: "after everything I do for la family, saving their lives kunye nabantwana babo. But still ndiseyi employee kubo. I have to work, risking ubomi bam. Risking umntanam angabina Tata. Kodwa at the same time, ndikhumbula all the times they were there when I needed them. Yilento ke i-difficult ngale decision uthetha ngayo." Sindi: "then masambe." he sat next to them, pulling his son closer. Stuja: "siyaphi kengoku." Sindi: "siyoqala ubomi obutsha Silulamile. Apho sinokwenza izinto ngendlela eright for ukukhulisa umntana lo wethu." Stuja: "apho bangasoze basifumane Khona." Sindi: "uyivile lanto?" Stuja: "ingathi kukho umntu phandle." there was a knock on the door. Stu opened and discovered Lucky standing there. Stuja: "sho mjita. K'hamabani?" Lucky: "akho fokol awti. Ndiyadlula netndaqond mandizojikela." Stuja: "Baby. Ndiyabuya ne." Sindi: "ubuye uzopheka Silulamile!!" Stuja: "k!" he shut the door behind him. Stuja: "huzet." Lucky: "cela singene motweni bra." Stuja: "Lucky kutheni u-acter funny mfondin kwenzeka nton." Lucky: "niks bra. Ngena emotwen fethu." they got in the car and it locked. Zakes: "Silulamile." Stuja froze. Right behind him sat the exact man he wanted nothing to do with let alone face. Stuja: "bra Zakes." Zakes: "awuna Tata?" Stuja: "ndiyaxolisa Tata." Zakes: "start imoto Lucky. I have some business to discuss."

Chapter 793

After fetching Chumani from New Brighton, I went to pick up the kids from their day care. Me: "kutheni ungekho seskolweni?" he shrugged. Chuma: "kaloku yena usisi uthi akanamali." Me: "owphi usisi?" Chuma: "umakazi. Mama, ndilambile. Cela undiphekele ne?" Me: "okay baby. Masiyolanda ooLutha." I was a bit frustrated kuba njani athi uSima akanamali kodwa uyayinikwa imali nguSbosh noLukhanyo. Kodwa still umntana akayi skolweni. I wonder if Sbosh knows this. How long has he been out of school? I stopped at the robots, noticing a black BMW that I saw eWalmer. Maybe it was coincidence. Not everyone is out to get me. I continued driving in silence. Chuma: "mama, uphi Utata?" Me: "andiyazi mntanam. Ufuna utatakho?" Chuma: "ewe. I miss Utata no-daddy." Me: "sizomfownela ke vha." once I got to Luthandoluhle's day care I went in to fetch a sleeping Lubambo. Chuma took the kids' bags, excited to see him and hanging on him. I made some space in the car and they got in. Me: "babies. I'm going to need you to sit still ne." Luhle: "hello mama!" she pouted for a kiss. I kissed her. Me: "hello my angel. Nizohlala still ne? we're almost home." I drove home. My mind was wondering about and not at the same place once. I had to snap out of this. When I got home, I only remembered then that I had left Zakes here, was he still here? Because when I left the hospital, I roamed about town. Now I was gonna have to face him again. Mxim suka wethu. I took the kids out and carried Bambi in. This time the door was locked. I unlocked and went in. Thank God he was gone. Chuma: "mama! Kuphi apha? Uphi Utata?" nantso enyi admin. Me: "uyeza sweetie. Khayobheka uLubambo in his bed. Ina." Chuma: "uyeza?" Me: "yes." he took the baby and walked to the lounge. Chuma: "vuka tshin Bambi." *slaps forehead* I started cooking before another confrontation, while busy decided to text Lukhanyo. 'Chuma is here with me, uthi ukhumbula utatakhe, so if you could swing by uzothi hi. He would probably be okay.' And I continued with the pots. He didn't respond. And I didn't even care. Honestly, I was here for my children. Xa engafuni, akazofostelwa ndim. Andishoti nganto. Lutha: "mama." he sobbed, rubbing his eyes. Me: "Lutha." Lutha: "hlungu susu ka Lutha." he pushed up his t shirt showing his tummy. Me: "uLutha ufuna utuwa?" he shook his head. Lutha: "funa mama." Me: "uyafeketha kodwa mntanam yazi." Lutha: "mamaaa..." he hung on my leg while I stood by the sink. Kwaske kwathi tshee umntu by the window. I looked up and saw nothing. I could've sworn I saw a shadow with the corner of my eye. Then....light slow footsteps by the kitchen door. Maybe Lukhanyo? Right then my phone beeped 'sandophuma at hospital. Coming.' Then who the hell was outside my house? Maybe

Bra Zakes again? Who? Lutha: "mama." he whispered. I picked him up backing away from the door. In the lounge, Chuma was watching cartoons with Bambi and Luhle. Ndabeka Luthando next to him. Me: "hlala apha ndiyeza." I tiptoed back to the kitchen and peeped. Nobody. My head began aching. I looked around the kitchen. There was nothing I could do at this point. Going out there would be dangerous and waiting here for something to happen was nerving. I went back to sit with my kids, turning the volume down a bit. We watched this show while I was still trying to listen kwenzeka ntoni phandle. Finally ndava imoto and a door close. Then a knock. Luks: "Lihle." I went to open. He walked in. Luks: "awandibaleka Ksasa ingathi ndihanjwa ziintakumba. Ugrand ngoku?" I nodded. He looked at me. Luks: "what?" Me: "there was someone outside before ufike." Luks: "ubani?" Me: "didn't see." Chuma came running. Chuma: "Tata!!!" Luks: "hey!" he picked him up, throwing him and catching him. Luks: "Unjani kwedin." Chuma: "philile." I was back by the stove, switching ezambiza beziqalile back on to finish cooking. His eyes were fixed on me. The twins came clinging on to him and playing. Lubambo crawled excitedly. At least they were all happy. Luks: "uyeza Utata vha. khanize ne coloring books ndibone." they all ran to the bedroom. Leaving a confused Bambi who crawled after them. Luks: "linkie." I opened the pot and started stirring. My eyes stung with tears, my heart as heavy as metal, my hands shook as I tried to steadily stir. One tear gave up, rolling down my face. Luks: "Lihle." I breathed in, turning away from him. Luks: "cela uthethe nam." Me: "I'm sorry. I'm sorry I yelled at you earlier. I was stressed, I was frustrated. Uxolo." Luks: "ndikubonile nje. Awubawel undixelesa kwenzeka ntoni?" I shook my head. Luks: "okay..Iza.....you can't let the kids see you like this." he hugged me, hiding my face in his chest. Luks: "wow! NguLuhle lo ubhale apha? Hayi umntanam uclever mos. This is beautiful, khandibone Lutha? Yoooh. Intwana yam. Nawe Chuma? Yuuuh yuuuh yuuh. Ndizobathengela iimoto abantwana bam mna no mamabo. Siyothenga iimoto zabo qha." they ran again to their room bouncing up and down. Luks: "you gonna be okay?" Me: "yes." I pulled away from him. Luks: "awufuni siye Bay west?" Me: "I don't know if I'm up for it. Andikafundi all day, and my last exam is this Friday." I wiped away my tears. Luks: "wenze ntoni imini Le Yonke?" Me: "nothing. Bendise town." Luks: "ambovasa ubuso. Ndizogqibezela apha." Me: "Lukhanyo, uze kwabantwana apha. I'll do this. I'm fine, I just needed a moment." Luks: "okay, and ndifuna ukuncedisa. Nawe mos izolo, you picked me up when I was down. The least I can do is the same for you.. Go." Me: "I don't like you very much. Uyayazi lonto?" Luks: "yeah me neither." he pushed out the way ndaya ebathroom to wash my face. Zakes ngokuya ebelapha ungene njani? And did he search my house? Didn't he plant something here? I didn't know whether to tell Lukhanyo or just let it

go. I couldn't let it go. Bendimoyika latata. I had no one in my corner, I had no idea what he was capable of. Better the devil I know. So I sat in my room looking through some of my notes. Ethubeni wazongena. Luks: "food is ready." Me: "izapha." Luks: "ndingene?" Me: "yeah." he sat next to me. Me: "lento ndizok'xelela yona ndicela ingakwenzi umsindo." Luks: "iyawa ngulo Remy?" Me: "No." Luks: "okay. Yintoni ke." Me: " your father contacted me." he kept quiet. Me: "while he was still in prison." Luks: "meaning uphumile ngoku." Me: "mamela." Luks: "ndimamele." Me: "ucele ndimenzele ifavor. Handling his finances. So I did. Then he paid me. That's how I could buy lendlu nemoto." Luks: "I thought nguRemy." Me: "no. Uye waqava wathenga indlu before I could, but I'm returning his money. Anyway. He was here izolo." Luks: "uZakes?" Me: "ewe." Luks: "why didn't you tell me this? Lomntu Lihle uzokusenga and drain you and use you for his dealings! Kutheni ungandixelelanga nje?" Me: "andithi ndiyakuxelela ngoku Lukhanyo?" Luks: "ebezothini apha?" Me: "nothing, ndifike elapha endlini. Uthe enkosi qha. Ndixelelwe Nguye about the hit on Nathi." Luks: "I'll sort this out." Me: "Lubabalo already said this before, and still Zakes waza apha!" Luks: "Andingo Lubabalo ke mna. Ndizomnika lento ayifunayo. His business. Kakade I want nothing to do with it anymore. That way uzokohlukana nawe. The food is getting cold." he walked out the room. I got up and went after him the children were seated. There was another issue I should've discussed before mine because now he wasn't in the best of moods. We sat down, before I started eating. Chuma: "May God bless our food and our mum and our dad and my brother and my sister and my baby brother Amen." Luks: "Amen my boy. Uyindoda mos ngoku uyathandaza? Wow!" we ate our food ndayovasa izitya when we were done. They all sat in the TV room. Mid- washing the dishes, deep in my thoughts about nothing. I needed to put up some work tonight and prepare for my exam unless I wanted to fail. Tomorrow, I would go to the library. I needed to be ready for Friday. My senses were disturbed by a familiar scent. One that made my heart beat irregularly and my intestines tie themselves in knots. Luks: "can I help?" Me: "uzandidika kengoku." Luks: "awubaweli ukhe uyeke undilwa? Don't you get tired?" I rinsed my hands off the foam and dried them. Turning around to look at him. He was standing directly and closely behind me. Me: "this is my house. And I don't trust this good boy behavior." Luks: "I'm sure sonke siyayazi lonto by now." Me: "Lukhanyo, Chuma says akayanga eskolweni namhlanje because Sima uthe akanamali. Andiyazi ke for how long or if uSbosh Uyayazi na lonto." Luks: "uve ngabani wena?" Me: "ngoChuma. I had to fetch him from Sima." Luks: "Lihle, cela undenzele favor torho." Me: "can I say no?" Luks: "please?" Me: "what is it?" Luks: "ndicela uChuma ahlale nawe apha. He seems more relaxed here and comfortable. Ndiyayazi uzom'hoya ndlela zonke

ayifumane attention e-enough. If he's here he will be safe. Andiy'thandi lento yalomntana esiwa ngapha nangapha nguSbongile noSima. Please." Me: "Lukhanyo you know that I love this boy as my own. Kodwa how do you expect me to cope with 4 children, alone Still funeke ndifunde? What about me?" Luks: "ndizokuncedisa nje. Plus uChuma umdala. Uyazenzela izinto ngokwakhe. He's not much trouble." Me: "I don't know why you're doing this to me. I don't know whether ufuna ndi'faile na uzoba happy or ufuna just undikhubekisa." Luks: "you know I want neither of those. I just want what's best for our kids, and Chuma, last I checked, was Our child." Me: "Chuma ngumntana ka Sibongile. I think it is a bit unfair for me to have to do this all by myself kodwa yena Uhleli relaxed with umntu wakhe." Luks: "I only trust you ngoChuma." I turned around to continue ngezitya ezi bendizivasa. Bindikhubekisa shame Le into. Firstly because I also wanted what was best for uChuma. I loved him soo much. at the same time, would I be able to cope with the responsibility of 4 children alone? I would definitely need help. Me: "fine." he turned me around again ukuba ndimjonge. He tilted his head to the side with a lopsided smile. His face clean shaven with an O of hair around his mouth down to his chin. Exposing his full lips and perfect cheek bone. Me: "uhm....I'm sure unгахamba ngoku. We're fine." Luks: "I was thinking ndizame ubalalisa first...so that you can study." Me: "that would be great." his eyes sparkled under the light. Luks: "they're already sleeping..." he whispered. I don't know what it was about that sentence....or the way he said it. Me: "thank you." Luks: "its a pleasure.." he bit his lower lip stepping back away, his eyes fixed on mine. Me: "bye." Luks: "ndingabuya Ksasa?" Me: "I think I'll manage." Luks: "awundiphenduli." Me: "uzobuya uzothini?" Luks: "firstly funeke Chuma aye skolweni." Me: "that you can do." he smiled, satisfied with his version of help. Luks: "goodnight ke." Me: "goodnight." phuma kaloku. He walked out the door and I locked it behind him. The panic rose again. What if whoever that came earlier comes back. I quickly finished izitya and checked on the children. I took the aeropedic mattress and blew it up ndayifaka ishiti. I was going to sleep in the kids bedroom. No way am I leaving them alone in this room. After I was done, I took my books and continued studying....

Lukhanyo parked his car and listened to the song playing in the radio. He lowered his seat and lay there looking through his panoramic roof at the sky. The slow melody of the lyrics seeping through his thoughts. Reflecting on his life before marriage and the children. The power he had. The freedom of doing whatever it took. But today he asked himself what the song sang to him.

"would you believe me if I said I'm in love?? Baby, I want you to want me...
Would you believe me if I said I'm in love? Baby.....I want ya....

(And we are, we are, we are,
Got me up all night.

And we are, we are, we are,
all I'm singing is is love songs
And we are, we are, we are,
Got me up all night
And we are, we are, we are,
she got me...

Well this gotta be the longest crush ever. If I ever get to fuck it'd be the longest bust ever. Love is a drug, like the strongest stuff ever, and fuck it I'm on one..you feel me?"
Luks: "mxim." he switched the radio off and watched the sky one more time realizing he felt lonely. He got out his car and walked to the door. Taking the keys out his pocket, they fell on the ground. Luks: "Ikhona nje into that isn't denying me today? Ngumngqundu webhadi elivalaphi Eli! Nxx." he bent down and picked up the keys while his phone rang. Luks: "God forgive me for my language." he answered his phone walking away from the door. "Ta Luks, ndim uStuja." Luks: "yes?" there was silence on the other side. Luks: "Silulamile." Stuja: "I just received ipasile. I let the boys test it. With flying colors, I passed it." Luks: "intoni!!" he hissed. Stuja: "its a good deal Ta-" Luks: "don't you fucking dare. Tell me lokaka! Who the hell in this fucking world gave you authority to pass Le shit yento ndingekayi boni! Kutheni ndiqala ukuva ngoku ngalento! Silulamile!!!!" Stuja: "ndicel uhlise umoya boss-" Luks: "like hell I will! UPHI." Stuja: "Ndise Bloem Ta Luks." Luks: "undiqheli kaka Silulamile?" Stuja: "hayi Ta Luks." Luks: "ANDIVA???" Stuja: "hayi Ta Luks. Andik'qheli kaka. I jus-" Luks: "get your ass right back here in 4 hours. Uzungabikho net, uyow'khanyelwa nangamadlozi mninawa uyandiva??" Stuja: "but Ta-" Luks: "make that 3." he switched off his phone. Luks: "tshin bethuna undiqhel isimba mos uSilulamile." he went back to his door and unlocked it, grumbling as he entered. He walked in and stood by the entrance of the lounge. Luks: "en nou?????" he yelled. Luks: "hayi Bra God yimilingo yantoni Le??? Ndiya testwa? Lubabalo!!! What the fuck is this thing doing in my bloody house!" Lubb: "he's my friend." Luks: "get him out before I use his head as a souvenir. Ngoku Lubabalo." Lubb: "uyandibhida kodwa Lukhanyo. I can't have friends over now." Luks: "hebethuna. Endlin kaban? This, is not MY friend. Therefore he is unwelcome and I'd hate to repeat myself." Ben: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "what's your problem?" Lukhanyo grabbed Benny by the collar and threw him across the floor. Luks: "fokofa." as he grabbed the nearest object showing him the door. Ben: "sundiqhela Lukhanyo. Kutheni ungena mbeko?" Luks: "Lubabalo izophum ikhubazekile Le tshomakho apha." Lubb: "Benz, masambe bra." he pulled

Benny up. Ben: "no wonder Lihle left you. You're so pathetic, awukwazi noziphatha. Look at yourself. You're a disgrace man. Thank God she finally found a man that knows how to handle himself njenge ndoda." Lubb: "uzakhatywa ke unomlomo nje." as he pushed him out. Lubb: "I'm sorry." he looked at his brother. Lubb: "Lukha? Benz, khandilinde emotweni ntwana." he gave him the keys and rushed back inside the house. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!" the bedroom door was locked shut. Lubb: "come the fuck on! Are we back to this again? Ndicela uxolo Lukhanyo! Can you open the door! Lukhanyo?? Fuck!" the door unlocked. Luks: "ayikho tu need ye-drama." Lubb: "utixela ntoni?" Luks: "imkile lanto yakho apha?" he washed his face in the basin. Lubb: "were....were you crying?" Luks: "umkile unonjana wakho Lubabalo? Sundibuza pilchard mna. Ndizokhalisa yinton ndimdala ndimngaka. Hayi sanunyelana ngam." Lubb: "kwenzeka ntoni fondin." Luks: "nothing." Lubb: "right.. Ikhona nto eyenzekayo whatever it is. Uyayazi ukuba ndizohlala ndikhona, so ungathetha nam." Luks: "yeah, and how do I know I can trust you Lubabalo?" Lubb: "oh? Wow. Lukhanyo. Just one big obese Wow." Luks: "ufuna ndithini ke?" Lubb: "my guy. You cannot trust me? After I've been taking care of you, your house and children. You suddenly feel you cannot trust me?" Luks: "cela uphume torho Lubabalo. I really need to rest." Lubb: "your food is in the microwave. Unless ucimba kune poison." he walked out. Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "yintoni!" Luks: "ubulapha eroomin?" Lubb: "what would I be doing in your room ndineyam?" Luks: "Khangе ungene?" Lubb: "no! Can you tell me kwenzeka ntoni man?" Luks: "jonga painting yam. The way its hanging." Lubb: "yeah its a bit skew. Maybe ngumoya?" Lukhanyo opened his drawers. Luks: "umoya uyaghubhulula nakwi drawers zam? Lubabalo?" Lubb: "oko sifikile noBenny sihleli efront. None of us came this way." Luks: "and before that oko sise sbhedlele. Someone has been in this house....looking for something." Lubb: "who?" Luks: "uthi uLihle uZakes broke into her house and waited for her. Ndaziphi maybe uzile nalapha." Lubb: "but....uyintoni kwii drawers zakho. I know Utata and xa efuna into, whatever it is, akoyiki uyifuna ngomlomo kuwe." Luks: "then I don't know bafo."

Zakes: "and what did he say." Stuja: "uthe mandibuye." Zakes: "Silulamile. Ndikuthume ngokuthemba. Ndikuxelele you must convince him! Without Him, this is bloody useless man!" Stuja: "ndizamile Tata, akafuni undimamela." Zakes: "ndithini kengoku mna? Heh? Ufuna ndithini Slu? Must I now twiddle my thumbs and wait until you grow a pair of balls? Kanti uqeshelweni? You are his right hand man! Persuade him this is good business. Boa came all the damn way from Joburg to seal that deal. Utsho nawe mos its a good one. Ngoku kutheni usisnene? You better wake up boy, before you have nothing to live for." he hung up on him. Stuja stared at his

phone with his hands shaking. Stuja: "God please help me. Ndicela undincede Thixo. I will never survive lento." he dialed a number on his phone. It rang for a while then he answered. Lubb: "hello?" Stuja: "bhuti." he sobbed. Lubb: "haibo. Yinton ngoku?" Stuja: "bazondibulala bhuti. I don't know ndenze ntoni. Please. Ndicela undincede." Lubb: "okay, wait...firstly, akhomntu uzokubulala. Uphi?" Stuja: "bloemfontein. Ta Luks said ufuna ndibese ndlin in 3 hours. I can't drive to PE in 3 hours Ta Lubby." Lubb: "Slu uyintoni eBloem. Yeses! Yima. I'll try and talk to Luks." Stuja: "no bhuti! Awuzokwazi uthetha naye. Please." Lubb: "heee. Khame I'll call you back." he hung up. Stuja looked around him. In a misty dark area with only his car in his. He started and drove slowly back to the city of Bloemfontein. He didn't know whether he was being followed or tested but something didn't feel right. After a few minutes, the phone rang. Stuja: "bhuti." Lubb: "get to the airport. Simon is flying through with the jet in an hour. Be there. Ufika kwakho, come straight to me. Uyeva?" Stuja: "enkosi bhuti." Lubb: "Go." he hung up. Stuja sped up to the airport. Parked his car and went to wait inside until he was called up. As promised the jet made it in an hour. Since he was the only passenger, no time was wasted after being instructed, they took off to Port Elizabeth. An Uber cab was waiting on his arrival driving him to Lubabalo's house. Lubby was waiting by the door. Lubb: "Iza ngena. Tell me kwenzeka ntoni." Stuja sat down. Stuja: "Ta Lubby. I just went to Bloem, ndiyozama i-business and I found a great deal. Umjita called Boa. Li-kweja. He brings the best. Kuyo yonkinto. Ndixelele U-Ta Luks and he freaked." Lubb: "Boa? Isn't that some kind of snake? Why do you go around trusting people with snake names? What's wrong with you? That man will kill you for simply looking at him!!! Ubuyinton koo Boa man Stuja!" Stuja: "bhuti." Lubb: "okay...so you canceled the deal right?" Stuja: "I can't. Ababantu would kill me just for wasting their time." Lubb: "Obviously!! udityaniswe ngubani nababantu Slu? If I should protect you, I have to know the whole truth." Stuja: "ngu Tata." Lubb: "lo wethu?" Stuja: "yes. He said funeke ndi-convince uLukhanyo to buy in. Sizokwenza imali." Lubb: "what the fuck?? He put his last born son's life on the line for imali?" Stuja: " yeah. Uthi if I don't make a plan I'll have nothing to live for." Lubb: "hehake usatana." he sat down. Lubb: "this stays between you and me. Iya ku Lukhanyo. He will need to see you and resolve this. Carry on as planned, the minute you are out his sight, LEAVE this continent. Take your child, take your woman, take your money. And Go. Uyandiva?" Stuja: "and Ta Luks yena?" Lubb: "I'll fill him in later. The most important thing ngoku, nguwe ne-family yakho." Stuja: "what if they find me?" Lubb: "Ndingubani mna?" Stuja: "ungu Ta Lubby." Lubb: "they won't...I'll make sure of it."

Chapter 794

Thursday morning. Lukhanyo woke up and prayed as usual. After his prayer, he took a shower quickly and got dressed. Lubabalo bounced in the room. Lubb: "Heeeyy!" Luks: "can you just shut the fuck up, I'm trying to think." Lubb: "what you thinking." Luks: "uzondenza late Lubabalo." Lubb: "but its only 5:30. You never wake up this early. Uyaphi?" Luks: "ndisa uChuma eskolweni. Funeke ndiqale kokwabo to fetch his clothes and the rest of his stuff." Lubb: "heee. So uzoba late xabekthen?" Luks: "mxim.." he took his g star jeans. Lubb: "isn't that mine?" Luks: "is it?" he got dressed. Lubb: "heee. I'm still wondering kutheni uvuke at this time." Luks: "have you spoken to Stuja?" Lubb: "no. Why." Luks: "he came here last night endixelesa ububhanxa. He got some deal from Boa." Lubb: "Boa?" Luks: "ja. Nigerian dealer." Lubb: "so...uvumile." Luks: "I'm not sure yet." Lubb: "you're considering?" Luks: "I've got too much on my mind for ucinga ezizinto mna." Lubb: "oh....when will you be ready?" Luks: "why are you so interested?" Lubb: "because I don't want you to do it. I've seen how Boa works. He's not one you want working with you." Luks: "okay. Then you handle it. I'm out." he took his keys and left the house. Lubby took out his phone and dialed for Stuja. Lubb: "uyenzile lento ndik'xelel ufike uyenze?" Stuja: "ewe bhuti. Si-ready." Lubb: "good. The jet is still waiting for you. I've booked for you. Niya kum in Australia uyeva?" Stuja: "ndiyabulela bhuti." Lubb: "okay. Just leave now before anyone sees you. Ufika kwakho at the airport, nizobe nilindiwe pha. You will be able to call me. So before ulahle Le phone, make sure to dial a few other people. Ncokola nje kancinci. Tell them nothing. Sibenokwazi ubhida records should anyone try and look for you. Make sure your last dialed number is Utata. My 3 minutes is done. Nihambeni kakuhle Stuja." Stuja: "enkosi bhuti. Sharp." he hung up. Lubb: "wooh..." he sat down. His phone rang again. Lubb: "hey." Liya: "hi..." Lubb: "Unjani? How's my baby?" Liya: "which one?" she giggled. Lubb: "lo unguwe ke." she laughed out loud. Liya: "in your dreams bhabha. I'm just checking up on you man. Luyanda is doing much better." Lubb: "amazing stuff. I'm swinging by later on. Can we catch a movie?" Liya: "you'll never be able to watch the movie kukho uLuyanda." Lubb: "haha. Then you're about to see flames. Uzohlala still." Liya: "okay. If I'm choosing, we're on." Lubb: "good. Be ready at 7." Liya: "injani friend yakho. In hospital." Lubb: "I haven't checked. I'll call Lungelo ndimbuze. Sizothetha late ke vha. I need to get to work." Liya: "bye." she hung up...

Thando was seated next to the hospital bed by his woman's side. He missed his daughter Sisipho, and a part of him longed for his unborn child's kicking. The doctor came inside the room. Doc: "hi Mr Moni. How are you?" Thando: "I'm coping. Doctor, how is she? She hasn't woken up yet." Doc: "everything went well sir, she will wake up in no time. Try and share positive thoughts and encourage her to be stronger." Thando: "who donated the blood?" Doc: "a Mr Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. The one that has a charming twin brother." Thando: "okay. Thank you." Doc: "just doing my job sir." she put down the chart. Doc: "if there is any problem, please come to me okay?" Thando: "okay." she walked out the room. Thando: "baby....its me....I know akho kudala since I've been waiting here but it kills me to see you like this...ndic-" she moved. Thando: "baby?" Asanda: "Tha....." Thando: "hey my love..." he kissed her hand. Thando: "don't waste any energy. Relax mntu wam. Awufun manzi." she shook her head slowly. Thando: "I am so sorry. I know this is all my fault. I should've cared more about your feelings. Listened to you and been supportive. Ngowungekho kule position if I hadn't been such a bad husband. Cela undixolele." she stared at him. Asanda: "where's....my...baby?" she muttered. Thando: "baby.." Mandla: "mxelele." he was standing by the door. Mandla: "mxelele ukuba wenze ntoni na!" Thando: " bhu-" Mandla: "uthi nyuti sdenge!! Nyuti wasek'nyana kaka ndini! Uphants ubulala usister wam. Ingathi ngow'fokofa apha ndingekak'dibanisi nomdali uyeva?" Thando: "ndicela uxolo bhuti." Mandla: "ndithe fokofa kwedin." Asanda: "bhuti." she sobbed. Mandla: "andizophinda ndithethe ne? Eyoba masinyamezelane neenyembezi zakho yinto engazokwenzeka ke leyo ndisaphila. Hamba wena ndingekak'cithi ub'copho." Thando got up and walked out. Khaya was waiting for him by the waiting room. Khaya: "you don't look okay. Ugrand?" Thando: "I'm fine." he sat down. Khaya: "fethu brother wakho uyeza? I can't afford to let him see me yet." Thando: "why." Khaya: "because Zintle akekayaz ndilapha." Thando: "you've been here for over a month." Khaya: "ewe." Thando: "how long are you prepared to hide for?" Khaya: "I don't know. I just don't want her knowing qha." Thando: "whatever bra. I need to go home mfethu." Khaya: "do you want company?" Thando: "no Khaya. Let me just go alone please." Khaya: "okay. Uzabagrand?" Thando: "yeah." he sighed, getting up. He walked to his car, getting inside and taking a breath of air. When he let go, all the tears he had been holding in broke free as he held on to the steering wheel for comfort. Thando: "what the hell have I done..."

The morning was the same as any other I ran around with the kids. Chuma had bathed and dressed himself my gown wahlala pha and ate his cereal. I was impressed actually. Chuma: "mama, iphi mpahla ka Chuma?" Me: "izoza notatakho. Ebeyolanda yona baby." Chuma: "oh, uyeza?" he smiled excitedly. Me: "ewe love. There he is." he

jumped up and hugged his father. Chuma: "bendicimba ubalekile. Khang ubekho ngoku ndivukayo. Ubuphi Tata?" Luks: "bendiyothatha mpahla yakho kalok boy. Iza sinxibe." they got dressed while I tried again ku Luthandoluhle. Everyone was ready in no time. Except me. I still needed to bath and before that, feed the twins. Luks: "ndizobagqibezela." Me: "abekatyi. That's all. Their lunches are ready." Luks: "okay." Me: "ndisayo vasa vha." Luks: "okay. Ndizohamba nabo bonke. Take your time." I went to the bathroom, grateful. Ran my water adding bath salts and bubble bath ndangena to relax. I had some time. My schedule started at 10am. That's when I was going to start studying. The house was quiet after they left and I began getting sleepy. So I bathed then got out fetching my gown ndayokhwela in bed. The time was only 7:45am. I set my alarm for 9:50 which gives me about 2 hours, and as swiftly as I needed, I was drifting off to sleep. I was in a dark place, I felt I'd lost my way home. I looked around and ran. Dogs barked loudly around me but there was no faces. I couldn't see them. In a far distance I saw someone walking toward me. He smiled then stopped walking. He was walking back. Noo!! Wait! I ran after him. I could smell him, I screamed for him to wait for me. He finally stopped, still looking away from me. Gun shots broke the silence as he fell back at me. I grabbed and looked up. I saw a mirror. His reflection laughed in his face with the gun in his hand. "Lihle." he whispers. "Lihle, vuka." I jumped awake breathing deeply. Me: "what the fuck was that." Luks: "oko ulila apha. I made breakfast." by now I was really confused. Didn't he leave nabantwana? Me: "you...wenzani apha?" I yawned. Luks: "ndizok'ncedisa." Me: "with what abantwana bamkile?" Luks: "I asked if I could come over, wathi wena ewe." I stared at him in awe. Me: "you asked to come over for what?" Luks: "I made breakfast. Iza izotyha. You're going to need a lot of energy, I'm going through your notes to see where we can start revising. Get up." I checked the time. 8:21am. I crawled back into bed and covered my head. Luks: "your food is getting cold. Iza man Lihle. Its best you get up now so that ungaryhafi through out the session." Me: "go away. I do not need your help." Luks: "you said...you needed help. Uthe mna andikhathali ngemfundo yakho, I came to help." Me: "Lukhanyo you don't understand. I slept at 3 am last night. I just need a nap okay? Now, please. Go." Luks: "okay." I sighed, trying to get my sleep back. Luks: "I needed your advice by the way." Me: "you are a....." I stopped myself before I hurt him. Me: "you've got 3 minutes, if I fall asleep, its not worth it, whatever it is you gotta let it go." Luks: "okay. Deal." he took off his shoes and got on top of the bed. His cologne swiftd around me. Crawling deep into my dream corners and finally located its place. The Dream. It was the cologne from the dream. Luks: "so...andilali." Me: "really??" I asked sarcastically. Luks: "ewe. Xandide ndilale ndiphupha the same dreams. In the one I'm running until I get

stabbed but andiboni ngubanin ndiphethe into egcwele igazi in my hand. Then I'm hearing umntu that calls out my name. Its a male voice." Me: "so...advice ithini?" Luks: "these dreams are trying to show me something. Andiyazi ntoni but I am uncomfortable. Weird things are happening. My clothing is going missing. Kukho lomntu uhlelel ugubhulula drawer zam. And ayingo Lubabalo. I don't know what to make of all this." Me: "me neither. Maybe you should consult." Luks: "Uyayazi ukuba I don't believe in that shit." Me: "ufuna uthini ke Lukhanyo?" Luks: "how do I consult?" Me: "wake up ekseni and go to umntu onyangayo." Luks: "uzandikhapha?" Me: "no." Luks: "after your test. We can go together." Me: "woyika ntoni uhamba wedwa." Luks: "nothing. Andoyiki mna." he frowned. Me: "uligwala. That's why ngafun ukuya. Chicken." Luks: "mpa." Me: "kwaak kwaak kwaak. Kwakwakk." Luks: "uzuyimele ke vha." I laughed at him. Me: "I'll give you directions. Uzoba strong, they don't bite." Luks: "ndabuya ndinemivubu ndisuka pha." Me: "wawugeza kaloku. swallowing spirits and shit." we laughed. Luks: "heee sugeza wena. This is serious." Me: "iya wethu." Luks: "what if....." Me: "what if what?" Luks: "what if they're back to haunt me?" Me: "ayikho wethu lonto. Maybe you just going to need to cleanse yourself kuphele ubumdaka qha. Stop over-thinking." Luks: "buphupha ntoni right now." Me: "nothing." Luks: "tell me man. Uyabona ke uyafihla?" Me: "I don't want you to get freaked out." Luks: "I won't. Ndixelele." Me: "bekusemnyameni. Ndilahlekile, I kept looking and running. Ndisiva ndikhonkothwa zizinja until I saw someone in a distance ndamleqa. At first, he came to me smiling then wajika wabaleka. Xasendifika Kuye. Ndive isithonga seghani. He fell on to me when I looked up in the mirror, his reflection was standing, laughing, with a gun in his hand." Luks: "who is it?" Me: "akhandimbone kakuhle." Luks: "but uthi you saw his reflection." Me: "not clearly. Not ubuso. Bekumnyama." Luks: "what more do you remember." Me: "that's just it." Luks: "you're hiding something from me." Me: "heee. Can I sleep now." Luks: "ndixelele then ndizokuyeka ulale." Me: "he smelt like you.....BUT you were already calling igama lam so maybe I sensed your cologne in my dream kuba ume phezkwam." Luks: "do you really believe that?" Me: "akhonto man Lukhanyo. Really. Stop stressing yourself over dreams." he flopped back on the pillow. Luks: "I wish I could Lihle. I wish I wasn't holding your wedding dress igcwele igazi emaphupheni am." Me: "why would you be holding my dress?" Luks: "andiyazi. Everytime ndifuna uthetha nawe, ndiziva ndibanomsindo kakhulu and just avoid you by all costs. But yesterday, I don't know what but....something happened." Me: "kwenzeke nton ngoku!" Luks: "have you ever felt like your heart just received a warm hug just by umjonga umntu? Felt the presence of God moving inside your soul the moment you touched that person? Something moved ngaphakathi kum. It moved positively and

made me not doubt a single word of all my prayers, these past few weeks. Ndiye ndonwaba. The minute I arrived home, Khange kubek'dala waqala umsindo. It is so confusing." Me: "Lukhanyo." I whispered. He touched my cheek. Luks: "you have nothing to worry about. Ndiyihloniphile relationship yakho noRemy and I won't do anything to jeopardize it." Me: "enkosi." for a while we sat quietly. I thought I heard a sound right when I was about to fall asleep. I tried opening my eyes but they were becoming heavy with sleep all of a sudden. I heard Lukhanyo starting to cough and choke but uyalala. Me: "khanyo." Luks: "let me just take a young nap. Undisulele wena ngobuthon...." and he drifted off into sleep.

Chapter 795

I woke up and looked around. Luks: "Bawo ndiyathemba ngentliziyo yam Yonke uyasikhusela ebumnyameni. I pray that you shield us each waking day and strengthen this family for the challenges we face. Igamen lika Yise, elika Nyana, NoMoya OyiNgcwele. Amen." Me: "Amen." he sat up. Luks: "sorry....I just woke up ndingazivi right." Me: "me neither. Why usebhedini yam?" Luks: "we were talking." Me: "ubukhe wavula vestire?" Luks: "no." just then the wind blew into the window making the curtain fly up in the air. My heart beat was becoming irregular. Luks: "maybe Ksasa you-" Me: "I did not open the damn window!!" I snapped. Luks: "xolo ke." he got out of bed to close it. Something was obviously wrong. Luks: "Lihle." he was staring at his wrist. Me: "I'm sorry.." Luks: "did you see the time?" Me: "ngubani xesha?" I checked my phone. It was 15:12pm. Me: "what!!!" I jumped out of bed, panicking. Luks: "hey, hey Lihle? Relax. Okay?" he held me in his arms. Luks: "I know, but akuncedi u-panicker. I will fix this." Me: "Lukhanyo, whoever it is. Has been in my house. Invading my privacy while I'm dead asleep. How did I not hear my phone?! I set my alarm Lukhanyo Khange ndiyive!" Luks: "maybe we should get some help then. Get dressed, sizoya kule ndawo ubuthetha ngayo." I looked for something quick to wear. My white and blue flowy maxi dress. Lukhanyo left the room so I could wear it and my shoes. Combed my hair back then wore a head scarf. I made the bed, walking to the kitchen. Luks: "Khange utye breakfast. How about utye ke kqala sisi before sihambe." Me: "I'm not hungry. Masambe." Luks: "we're not moving until you eat." Me: "come on." Luks: "I'm dead serious." I sat down and started eating. He got out his phone and dialed a number. Luks: "hi, Stuja, please call me back when you get this message. Ndifun thetha nawe." he hung up. Then dialed again. Luks: "Lubabalo?" Lubb: "Bafo. What it do." Luks: "I need you to help-" Lubb: "first things first, you're not even in the office, haven't been in weeks. And your lawy-" Luks: "I need to do

something much more important. Ndicela uyolanda abantwana eskolweni, including uChuma ubagcine." Lubb: "oookay. Ufuna undixelela kwenzeka ntoni?" Luks: "not yet. Cela ungayomlanda late Chuma please. We'll talk later." Lubb: "uphi?" Lukhanyo hung up. Me: "singahamba ngoku?" Luks: "Iza." we left the house together and locked. Luks: "masihambe ngale yakho imoto. I don't need any more attention." Me: "oh because Mazerati is a unicorn compared to my donkey polo." he laughed. Luks: "cela isitixo." Me: "I'm driving my car bhuti. Nantsiya unicorn yakho." Luks: "uright ke." Me: "akufikwa emini ke pha. We'll be lucky if we make it in." I drove steadily to the sangoma's place. He looked nervous while staring at the window. Me: "any more dreams?" Luks: "nope...Khang ndiphuphe tu." Me: "me neither." I slowed and stopped at the red robots. He held my hand on the gear. Luks: "enkosi. For coming with me. Your support means the world to me." Me: "its a pleasure." I drove again. The distance to eTinara was quiet. Only the radio chatted away the silence. I was stuck deep in thoughts of absolute nothing. Just kept drifting. Finally I arrived at the house and a few cars were parked. We got out the car and joined the long queue. Luks: "hlala apha." he pointed to the available plastic chair. Me: "enkosi." Luks: "izothatha xesha elingakan lento?" Me: "its late in the day. Maybe a while." he rolled his eyes. In about an hour, his phone battery had died, by this time he sat next to me. Luks: "cela uboleka phone yakho?" Me: "why." Luks: "I am bored." Me: "ungagqibi Le battery." I unlocked it and gave it to him. He played Candy Crush quietly while the line moved. 5 people away, and 3 and a half hours later he was sleeping on my shoulder. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm.." Me: "you will break your neck yazi." Luks: "ndiright." Me: "uyasinda." Luks: "Kuthen unochuku." Me: "luchuku uthetha inyani." Luks: "mxim. Unochuku." I let him be and just minded my own business. Luks: "asikagqibi?" Me: "no, sesifikile. Nyamezela." and that he did. An hour later, we got to go inside the small shack, leaving our shoes at the door. The sangoma started chanting and shaking. Ebhonga. As we greeted him nge R500. Sangoma: "wena lungisa umzi wakho ungekaphalali unomphelo. Lungisa umzi wakho ungekaqaqanjelwa sisbeleko sakho. Lungisa umzi kungeka citheki igazi!!!" I swallowed. Sangoma: "wena," he turned to point at Lukhanyo. Sangoma: "khusela usapho lwakho. Iintshaba zilandelana nawe. Zinikana amathuba okuk'tshabalalisa kungek'dalanga. Heeeeeyyy!!!" he groaned again. Luks: "ngoobani Abo? Ndicela amagama mna." Sangoma: "kukho umntu obhinqileyo owayekufakele isicitho ungaze uphumelele kubomi obulungileyo." he started shaking again. Sangoma: "haaayii!!!" he cried. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "shhh.." he held my hand. Sangoma: "igazi lakho lifuna ukucitha! Heeeyy!!!" he shook and went on and on chanting in words I did not understand. Then suddenly, he stopped. His head bowed over his bones and sticks. He slowly looked up at me. Sangoma:

"umamakho akazenzi uhlobo alulo. Uyakuthanda ukufa. Utatakho uyakukhusela kuyo yonke into ngawona mandla anawo. Khuselani usapho lwenu." Luks: "kodwa mna andixolanga ndingekayazi ngoobani aba, Tata." ndaske ndane ntloni. Really now? The man stood up with a little boy in his hand. Dipping his thumb in it and smoothed it over Lukhanyo's eyes. Sangoma: "kuzovela ubuso." he called his assistant and ordered him to mix herbs then instructed us on how to use them. Luks: "ndingalikhusele njani usapho lwam Tata. Mna nomama asisekho kwesasvumelwano sokuqala." hee. The man smiled. Sangoma: "ekuthanda kangaka njena." I looked away. Luks: "andiyazi mna lonto." Sangoma: "Ufika kwakho endlini enza uhlobo endikuxelele ngayo kuzosuka umtyholi lo. Yonke enye izozibonakalela." after we were done, he was the one to drive home. It was dark and I was uncomfortable. More for the fact that someone else read me inside carefully like a transparent glass window. He turned the volume up on the radio. Luks: "my favorite song." he smiled before he started singing. Luks: "if There's a question of my heart, you've got it. It don't belong to anyone, but, You. If There's a question of my love, you've got it. Baby don't worry I got plans for you. Baby I've been making plans, making plans, oh love, baby I've been making plans, for You..." I didn't even know. No, I do. And I don't love him, I just care qha. That was it. Luks: "ufuna utya ntoni." Me: "ubawo said we must go straight home." Luks: "okay, I'll cook you something." he hummed quietly at the rap lyrics, then started singing again at the chorus. My abdomen was beginning to cramp slightly. It was late and I was in no mood for this. Just wanted to get home and study for the last time. I had a test tomorrow. My last test that I needed to focus on. None of this else. Me: "you should take your things Lukhanyo, and go back home." I said when he parked in my yard. He slightly turned down the volume to this song. Luks: "won't you need your books and notes?" Me: "what are you talking about?" Luks: "uthe mandithathe okwam ndihambe kaloku, so should I get your books ubeno funda kakuhle endlini?" Me: "I do not belong to you." Luks: "absolutely not, you are your own person. Kodwa at the same time, I was told to protect you. You were told to fix our home. Sobabini besikhona kamandi." Me: "I just need some time Lukhanyo. This is a lot to" I held my tummy. Luks: "yinton ngoku?" Me: "just cramps." Luks: "sure?" I nodded, getting out of the car. They were getting worse actually and I was near tears because of the pain. Luks: "Lihle." he caught me by the door. Me: "sibhlungu..." I wailed. He opened the door and helped me in the house. He sat me down then went to the kitchen. Coming back in 5 minutes with a hot water bottle. Luks: "ndizokhabe ndisenza ezizinto kqala vha. Yell for me if you need me." he went about his duties. Pouring elinye iyeza in all the designated corners. I curled up on the couch. He started cooking. I heard oven timers and something smelling nice. I

watched TV for a while until he was done. Serving me a beef lasagna with melted cheese. Me: "This, you need to teach." Luks: "ndiy'funde on some book." we sat and ate. Luks: "zinjani cramps." Me: "better. Enkosi." Luks: "I hope awumithanga." we laughed. Me: "no, don't joke like that." Luks: "I was just expressing wethu. Andik'valeli." after a few minutes of silence. Luks: "so, what are we going to do?" Me: "I don't know Lukhanyo. I'm just not ready. We have so much history. I don't want us to do something that will make us live miserably. Or sithi singavani apha we say something that will hurt the other and remind them of the past. I don't want us to ruin this, siyavana siyancokola and we are a team with no complications." Luks: "so lento ithethiweyo pha awuyivanga or is it just me?" Me: "that kuzocitheka igazi? There's no such man babe. Lizocithwa yinton xasithetha kakuhle with each other?" Luks: "iintshaba Lihle. Ukuxelele about the pains in your tummy long before they occurred. I know I didn't believe ekuqaleni, kodwa ngoku I'm more certain and uyayazi ba andifun niks ngawe." Me: "I can't do this Lukhanyo. Really. I am unable to. I need to study." I got up and went to my room to study. It was just 3 hours later when he came running into the bedroom. I looked up from my notes. Luks: "Lubambo." was all he breathed. Me: "utheni?" I stared at the phone in his shaky hand. Luks: "nxiba Lihle! Lubabalo uthi they just admitted Lubambo esbhedlele."

Nathi sat with his bowl of cereal on the couch. Yonwa: "Tata." Remy: "now is not the time Yonwabisa. Awuna homework?" Yonwa: "yes. I'm finished." Nathi: "Iza ngapha my love. Let's watch something." Yonwa: "daddy? Are you okay?" Remy nodded. Remy: "I'm perfectly fine princess." Yonwa: "its late tanci. We'll watch tomorrow." Nathi: "okay babe." she kissed her dad goodnight and ran up the stairs to bed. Nathi: "what is it." Remy: "someone tried to kill me today." he stared straight at the TV. Nathi: "what!! How!! Where!! Uyile Kwamapolisa?" Remy: "no." Nathi: "why!!" Remy: "because when Lihle told me this, I thought she was over reacting." Nathi: "her husband.....is trying to kill you?" Remy: "no. The father in law said kuzobulawa wena." Nathi: "that is just a distraction! Why would he want to kill me?" Remy: "maybe because you're my brother and he wants to hurt me." Nathi: "or maybe she's lying. Maybe its You they want to get rid off bazulisa ngam. How did this happen?" Remy: "I was going to her place. Nowhere near but not too far. When this BMW, black tries to run me off the road. In a freeway ke Phof. He closed in on me ndabona kuvuleka vestire when the passenger pulled out the gun I hit my brakes immediately by the time they stopped I'd pushed forward again. I managed to lose them. I just came back home. I'll need my car back tomorrow, wena utshintshe lento. Clearly its been targeted." Nathi: "but I love my Range though." Remy: "are you trying to die?" Nathi: "no." Remy: "Then do it!" Nathi: "Remy. What's going on?" Remy: "nothing, I

just need some time. I'm thinking of going to Durban for a while." Nathi: "so you're going to ask Lihle to join you?" Remy: "No. She made it clear she needed some space and I need to respect that." Nathi: "oh. Did you at least tell her what happened?" Remy: "do I need to report everything to her?" Nathi: "okay, So uhamba nini." Remy: "I'm still thinking about it. I have to report this first." Nathi: "did you catch the number plate." Remy: "It didn't have a number plate. But I know the model. Yileya yam yokqala. I could spot it anywhere." Nathi: "ufuna ndifowne?" Remy: "no, ndizoya ngokwam at the station. I'll ask Frank to fetch me." Nathi: "why ungaceli mna?" Remy: "Nathi we don't know who is trying to do this or why. The last thing I need is for us getting caught up. I'll hire a car at the airport for mna, you can still use Audi yam." Nathi: "okay." Remy got up and walked to his bedroom making the call.

Life can be such a blessing and a curse at times. We brush ourselves at every stumbling block, convincing ourselves that its okay, its just an accident. We celebrate failure of others more than supporting our own selves in the lines of success. We backstab. We betray. We push love away and watch it float unhappily with the wind, not out of choice but out of force. Nothing upset me more than Lukhanyo changing into a beast over a year ago. Yet, If he hadn't, I would've never known my strength. The ability of knowing and accepting, and moving on. I broke down a lot. Yet I have managed to break out of that. I am standing on my own. Luks: "please." he begged. Me: "Lukhanyo, I can't. Andizokuxokisela ndithi we can try kodwa ntliziyo yam ayivumi. I'm not ready." Okay I lied. I was shielding myself from him. I knew what he was capable of and my heart was protecting me. Luks: "Why. Ngu Remy?" Me: "ndohlukene mna noRemy. Oko mos usendlin ndihleli nawe. Did you see a sign of Remy?" Luks: "I don't know what else to do." Me: "Lukhanyo, Bambi just has a high temperature. Do not panic." Luks: "this, is my son. Lihle, I will panic. Andimfuni apha!" Me: "the doctor said we have nothing to worry about." I held his arm. Me: "ndiyayazi nawe you're not ready. For this. The only thing that's scaring you yilento bithethwa ngula Tata." Luks: "you're right. Ndicela undibambe? I feel like I'm falling apart." I hugged him tight. Luks: "akhandithi suffocate me." I giggled. Me: "bendizama ubayi glue kaloku, apparently you're falling apart." he laughed. Luks: "yazi, oko uphezkwam namhlanje. Sivelaphi esisgezo?" Me: "andigezi tu kanti." Luks: "Hahaha. Yeah right." someone walked in the room. "Akusemandi." we looked at him. Luz: "molweni. Lubby said I'd find you here." then there was silence. Lukhanyo just stared at him quietly. Luz: "niright Lihle? How's the baby?" Me: "he's perfect." Why was Lukhanyo so quiet? Luz: "uright mfethu?" Cwaka umntu. Me: "if you can just give us a moment?" Luz: "ookay." he walked out. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "its him...." Me: "hm?

Ubani?" Luks: "NguLuzuko Lihle. When he walked in, I couldn't talk. I tried...but I just couldn't." What the hell?

Chapter 796

After that whole episode ka Luzuko walking in, we both just kept quiet. Nothing awkward just creepy nje. He sat on the chair playing with his fingers. Zange nda-lost. Lubby came in and walked to Lubambo. Lubb: "boy boy." he picked him up and hugged him. Lubb: "you're such a strong boy wena yazi. You're my soldier. Uzophila sigoduke sibuyele endlini ne? Funeke sihambe apha mntanam." Luks: "Lihle." he whispered near my ear. Me: "hm." Luks: "uyabhala Ksasa. Its almost midnight and andifuni uphose test yakho or do badly due to fatigue and lack of sleep." Me: "andizokwazi ushiya umntanam apha. Especially after he had the nerve to come in here." I hissed. Lubb: "you could at least ask me to leave instead of undihleba. Broadcasting Live on DSTV Compact." Me: "andik'hlebi Lubabalo." Lubb: "I am many things and one of them is not Deaf." Me: "ungabuzi nje?" Lubb: "uyandihleba ke? As if I didn't hear you?" Me: "Andihlebani nawe man." Lubb: "you just said to Lukhanyo I had the nerve to come here as if I don't have the right to see Lubambo." Me: "Lukhanyo khathethe noLubabalo before I lose my patience." I stepped aside. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" Me: "thetha noLubabalo.." Luks: "ndithini Kuye?" ndaske ndatyhafa. Really now? Lubb: "heh." Me: "uLuzu-" Luks: "Lihle, ndicela uthetha nawe." Me: "thetha." Luks: "phandle." we walked outside. Luks: "let's try and keep this between us. Lubabalo uyamazi lihlanya lomntu. Angambetha ambulale okwe nja if he would find out. I'll fix it." The doctor walked to us. Doc: "Mr and Mrs Mzi. Good news, your boy is absolutely fine." Me: "ndik'xelele. He just missed his mom. Can we take him home?" Doc: "I will just take his temperature and confirm in a few okay?" Me: "thanks." we went in after the doctor. But when she touched him, he freaked out. Lubabalo held him still. Lubb: "shhhh..." he rubbed his back. Lubambo cried his lungs out. I went to fetch him and held him in my arms. Me: "uxolo sthandwa Sam....akaphindi logqirha apha the umntanam. Soze vha. I'm sorry my baby." he breathed, calming after a while. Doc: "wooh. Okay. Take this." I sat down and took the instruction from the doctor taking his temp. Me: "I think ulambile. Ane boy? Lambile indoda ne?" I gave him the breast and he suckled. By the time the doctor came back he was fast asleep. Doc: "he's okay. I'll ask Dr Heins to bring over the papers to have him discharged." Luks: "thank you." she left the room. Lubb: "I'll fetch his medication." Luks: "enkosi bafo." Lubby left us in the room. Luks: "so, you don't believe any of this is-" Me: "I don't want to strain myself ndicinga ububhanxa. You do

what you have to do." Luks: "if I'm to do this, I'm going to need your help." Me: "K Lukhanyo." he lifted my chin up. Luks: "what have I done wrong now?" Me: "nothing. I'm just not in the mood wethu. And ndifuna ulala." just then Dr Tomato-sauce-name came in and we signed then left to look for Lubabalo. I don't understand how Luzuko just came here to look at us and leave. I don't see ncam where he really featured. In any case, enough about him. At the parking lot, I went inside the car with the baby. Lubby and Lukhanyo were outside talking. I couldn't make out what they were saying but Lubabalo looked really pissed off. Lukhanyo on the other hand failing dismally to calm him. Did he tell him? Maybe he told him. My phone rang and I checked the screen, ignoring it. I didn't have the time to entertain ooNamhla mna. I stared at these two trying to figure out what exactly was going on. I opened the window a little so I could hear some voice. Luks: "Lubabalo, this is best for everyone-" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, sundixelesa i-shit mna. You're doing things very differently ngoku! We share our children and our bloody lives, now I'm being shut out. Andiyazi kwenzeka ntoni. You've disappeared so many times, andikwazi noba ulala phi. How am I supposed to feel?" Luks: "I need you to be patient." Lubb: "patient huh?" he said as he walked away. Luks: "Lubabalo! Suyiyenza lento." Lubb: "you are hiding things from me Lukhanyo. Important things! All you ever do these days is ukundisenga until I'm emotionally dry. I have to nurse your feelings and when you want to put me down, I must be patient. Awuyiyo icherrie yam and andikumithisanga. Andizomelana nalonto ke mna." Luks: "I am trying to protect-" Lubb: "protect your damn self." he shut his door and drove off. Lukhanyo got in the car. Me: "and then?" Luks: "I just want to get home and sleep." where's home? I wondered. He drove the car back to my house and we went in. Luks: "iyani eroomin. Ndizoba busy nale shandis." I giggled. Me: "do you need help?" Luks: "please mamgwevu." I went to put the baby down ndabuya and kneeled next to him as he burnt the incense. He looked nervous and shaky. Me: "uzazitshisa yazi." I took the matches and started again. Luks: "kuthwe masihambe ngayo indlu Yonke ungathethi nto." Me: "then thula." I whispered while he followed around me, coughing. After we were done, I made sure the burning had died down. I went to my room. Luks: "ndilale phi?" Me: "find a spot Lukhanyo." Luks: "why uyi weather? Uyanditshintshela then uphinde ube nice. Kwenzekani kanti?" Me: "I don't know. Sometimes you just annoy me." Luks: "oh." I got into bed next to my Baby." he was still sound asleep even snoring. I kissed his chubby cheek and laid my head next to his. Luks stood near by. I saw a flash and looked up at him. Me: "wenzani?" Luks: "tshintsha wall paper yam. Khabengathi ulele, I want to take another one." I don't know whether to laugh or yell. I just don't know. Me: "Lukhanyo. Awunolala?" Luks: "khandiphe ingubo kalok, I'll be in the other room."

Me: "vula pha kwi cupboard." he took out the blanket. Luks: "goodnight guys." he walked out. Me: "uyandibhida utatakho boy." I settled into a sleepy note. Luks: "LIHLE!!!!!!" he screamed. I jumped up in shock and listened again. Was it him? Oh yes. He barged into the room holding a broom and spade. Me: "what? Wenzani? Uzovusa umntana man!!" now I was the pissed off. Luks: "There's...a snake. Other bedroom kukho inyoka." I shivered. Inyoka? I got up and went out to the room and there it was laying in the middle of the bed. Me: "Lukhanyo..." Luks: "you need to get out of that mental state and help me ke sisi. Ina," he gave me the broom. Luks: "push it off the bed." Me: "are you fucking crazy!!" Luks: "enza man LIHLE! Push it off!! I need to bash its head on the floor. Be quick!" Me: "Lukhanyo please." Luks: "baby, ndiyak'cela. This is the last I ask of you. Please. Push it." he gave me a gentle shove to the side. I was shaking. I didn't know how to do it. It was long and thick and slimy. I was going to throw up. Luks: "now Lihle. Ayik'jonganga. Do it!" I quickly scooped it with the broom and threw it on the floor, he wasted no time in bashing it to death then stabbed it through the neck dislocating the body from the head. I was still shaking. Crying uncontrollably. Suddenly ndangu Lubambo. How did this thing get into my house? Akukho mahlathi apha. Luks: "come." he picked me up and closed the door. Luks: "you okay?" I shook my head. He put me on the bed in my room. Luks: "mandi-cleane la mess pha. Uzokwazi ulala?" I shook my head again. I was just numb. Luks: "wait for me ke ndiyabuya." he got up and went there again taking plastics with him and cleaning supplies. I couldn't get the image out of my head. When he chopped its head off. It still gave me cold shivers. I went to my en suite and washed my hands ndabuyela ebhedin. He came back after a very long while. Luks: "done." he went in to wash his hands too then came back. Luks: "come..funeke ulale. Its almost 2." he put Lubambo on his chest when he got into bed. I moved closer to them and closed my eyes to sleep....

In the morning, I woke...feeling soft wet kisses on my face. I opened my eyes. Luks: "nguLubambo." he confessed. The baby giggled. Me: "niyandiqhela yazi. Xanidibene? What's the time?" Luks: "its 7. Ubhala nini?" Me: "at 1." Luks: "oh that's amazing. So you can get in a little more rest." Me: "no. I need to study-" Luks: "you've studied enough. If you start forcing it, ingqondo yakho won't be able to take it and you'll black out kwela phepha." I sighed. Luks: "breakfast?" Me: "get out of my bed." he smiled. Luks: "Lubambo is the only person with authority in this bed. Andithi boy? You are the King. He's been kissing you ever since evukile." Me: "I wonder uncediswe ngubani." Luks: "I wonder." I sat up. Me: "thanks for last night. I don't know what I would've done." Luks: "called me perhaps..." Me: "probably not." Luks: "wow. Mandiyokwenza into yokutya. What do you feel like?" Me: "scrambled eggs, pork

sausages, buttered toast-" Luks: "and mushrooms. Done. Bamba ke." he gave me his baby and went to the kitchen. I went to the bathroom with him on my arm. Brushing teeth etc. I went to the kitchen to join him. Luks: "I think Lubabalo is hiding something from me." Me: "so are you." Luks: "no but mna ndine reason." Me: "doesn't he? Just ask him." Luks: "I can't seem to get hold of Stuja." Me: "eh. Uyathanda uzi stresser wena." Luks: "ayinoba nguwe lutshoyo. Anyway, I think funeke kuze abantu to exterminate apha. What do you think?" Me: "there is no need. We both know that its not a natural situation where snakes crawl out of suburbs into open windows. How long has it been here? Kuthen izovela xasigqibo qhumisa?" Luks: "oh, so now you believe?" Me: "I am just saying." Luks: "sausages." he dished the sausages, loading the mushrooms in the pan. Luks: "ufuna sithini ke? Wait for another one to crawl out? Mind I remind you, sinabantwana. And one of them is staring up at you like you're the most stunning creature he's ever seen." I looked down at my baby on my lap. His eyes wide open and mouth open, he was staring right up at me. Me: "ncoooh bethuna. Hello my baby." I kissed his lips. He hid his face in my chest. Me: "I wonder ufuze ban ngeentloni." Luks: "ufuze utatakhe." Me: "oh wow. Did you hear that baby? I hope awufuzanga nobuxoki hey." Luks: "its too early for isgezo." Me: "ugqiba nini." Luks: "almost." we chatted throughout breakfast wayovasa umntana while I went through my notes one more time then went to shower. I got dressed in skin tight denim jeans, brown gladiator sandals and a grey baggy vest. I took my sunglasses, wearing my watch. Luks: "yabona ke boy? And that's how a man gives up his salary." Me: "I need to get going. I'll see you two later. Cela ubuye nabantwana bam Lukhanyo." Luks: "okay. Good luck." I kissed Lubambo. Luks: "mna?" Me: "bye." I took my keys and dashed out, bumping into Lubabalo on my way out. Me: "hi, bye." Lubb: "hel- bye-ukhona lomfana? Where you running to? Wait for me!" Me: "he's inside there. I'm getting late." I drove out.

Lubb: "Lukhanyo?" he walked in. Lubb: "Luksy?" Luks: "bedroom." Lubby walked to the room. Luks: "yey. Andisozeli. Hold my boy please." Lubby took the baby. Lubb: "so ulala apha?" Luks: "only last night." he crawled into bed. Lubb: "oh." Luks: "nothing happened." Lubb: "I know." Luks: "bukhe wathetha noStuja?" Lubb: "I need to tell you something." Luks: "what?" Lubb: "utatakho nguye othume uStuja ku-Boa." Luks: "he didn't tell me that." Lubb: "he was scared of you Lukhanyo. Silulamile is supposed to be our little brother. Suppose siyam'protector kwinto ezinje. Matter of fact, we're supposed to encourage good in him, but instead siyamhlohla ezintweni ezimbi and to clean up our mess. Besirongo kodwa bra. Kunzima Kuye ukuba makathethe nathi kuba he feels as if we regard him as umntu osisebenzelayo." Luks: "ndiyakuva Lubby. What I don't understand is Utata dragging him down like this.

Bekutheni zangazi kum? Why target uStuja knowing well he won't be able to say no." Lubb: "then I don't know." Luks: "so now what? Did you manage ukhupha Stuja kule way?" Lubb: "ewe. I-" Luks: "shhh. Don't tell me." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "I don't need to know. Let's take a walk." Lubb: "ubuthe uyozele." Luks: "I did. I want to be active." he got dressed, pulling on a blue cap on Lubambo's head. They walked out the house locking it, strolling with the baby to the mall. Luks: "so, ndiye kwinyanga." Lubb: "as in sangoma? Why?" Luks: "qho xandilala endlini, ndiphupha kakubi. Ndiphupha ndibulawa. Being stabbed. Ngamanye amaxesha ndiphupha ndiphethe ilokhwe ka Lihle. Inegazi. But every night I spend at home, is nightmare after nightmare." Lubb: "okay. So uye wathi kutheni." Luks: "uthe ndine enemies. Abantu abafuna undibona ndifile. Or ndihlupheka. Uthe uLihle uzoqaqanjelwa sisibeleko and that she must fix our home. The only problem is that she doesn't believe it. Akafuni nova. Ubuya kwethu pha, uye wabhlungu nyani amazantsi esusu and she still didn't believe. Lubambo got sick, out of the blue. And when we got home sayolala. I went to the other room ndafika kuhleli inyoka on the bed." Lubb: "are you fucking serious? This is hectic. Who is doing this?" Luks: "uthe uzozeze. But get this. Inside the hospital room, kungene uLuzuko. I couldn't speak. I just stared at him. I lost my voice." Lubb: "whaat." Luks: "lomntu undihlabayo emaphupheni is a reflection of me Lubby." Lubb: "he's the one okuhlukumezayo? Heh. This boy doesn't know me. Yazi. Abantu bayathanda njee, utesta mna as if ndiyi aids. All they ever do is test me. Andinguye ke mna ugqirha mntase khaya ii-patience andinazo tu. If I get my hands on him. I will beat his witch craft arse hole out his mouth. He doesn't know me at all." Luks: "myeke man Lubby. Its deeper than that. A lot deeper. This is why ndingak'xeleli." Lubb: "he must stay away from me before I show him the flames. Inyawo lam ke mna liyeza lam, I'll shove it deep down his throat." Luks: "can you relax?" Lubb: "so uthini uLihle?" Luks: "Lihle akandifuni isixhosa. She loves me, I know that, I feel it but she doesn't want me." Lubb: "utshilo?" Luks: "ewe. After everything we've been through, she says its not going to work." lubb: "and you feel otherwise." Luks: "I feel like I can do better than before, you know? Make her proud." Lubb: "hm..." Luks: "nawe you don't believe me?" Lubb: "I believe in you. I know you have it in you. Its just going to be difficult for her. You need to understand that. Not because of how you hurt her, but because of how she hurt you too. Do you think the only thing that's on her mind is what You did? She thinks about it all, and she spoke to me about it some time ago." Luks: "wathini?" Lubb: "she said she's embarrassed, about the whole thing. Uzubuze kuBenny if you think I'm lying. After Ta Seez passed." Luks: "so, basically akandifuni because of.....you?" Lubb: "ingqondo yakho i-short ke wena. I-short nyani! Do you not hear the word embarrassed? Just try and understand uhlobo aziva ngayo naye. Its not

easy. You're bound to feel emotionally hurt somewhere along the line when the past slaps you in the face and reminds you of everything." Luks: "okay. Ndicela uvale umlomo uyanditshintsha." Lubb: "but ndithetha inyani." Luks: "Thula. I don't want to hear. Matter of fact ndiyajika apha mna." Lubb: "Lukhanyo... This isn't to discourage you. I heard you pray once, qhubekela wenze njalo. I'm just telling you, akuzoba lula and you're going to need to be patient. You're going to need to be understanding. And only when she's ready. If you keep pushing at this point uzom'balekisa." Luks: "Lubabalo." Lubb: "fine.. Ndithule." they turned around and walked back in silence. Lubb: "so this was nice. Hey? Walking for a change. I feel like I dropped a few kilo's." Luks: "did you leave the door open?" Lubb: "and why would I do that?" Luks: "because its bloody open!"

Chapter 797

After my test, which went very well. I walked out of campus feeling happy. I needed to get home. Spend proper time with the kids and- My phone rang just then. Me: "hey." Remy: "hi. Unjani?" Me: "I'm Good. Wena Unjani?" Remy: "I'm good too. Just wondering if you're okay. Uthule." Me: "I'm fine. Ndiyabulela." Remy: "nice. Well, uhm...I wanted to let you know ukuba ndiyakucinga that is it." I felt so guilty. Like I just put him in the dumpster outside and forgot about him. Me: "ucinga ntoni ngam Mr Lechaba." Remy: "nothing other than your smile." Me: "aww. Sweet." Remy: "how was your test?" Me: "I think I did well. And your surgery?" Remy: "well...I couldn't do it. The tumor is in a very difficult place. Its circling the spine. If I continue I might paralyze this man if not kill him." Me: "I thought you were only about the brain." Remy: "I have other talents." Me: "so uzothini kengoku? This patient is depending on you hey." Remy: "I know, its not that easy though. Yena he just wants his life, legs don't matter." Me: "and you're afraid you might make a slight mistake." Remy: "yes." Me: "then use your fear as inspiration. Its there to motivate you. You are brave and a great doctor. That's why they've chosen you." Remy: "thanks." Me: "think about it. Okay? You'll be making a scientific break through. Do not let fear stand in the way of your success." I could hear him smile over the phone. "Lihle!!" someone yelled at me. I looked up. Me: "Remz, I'm gonn have to go okay?" Remy: "alright, enjoy the rest of your day." Me: "I will. You too." I hung up. Namhla: "mntase!" she ran to me. I really couldn't be bothered. Me: "yintoni ingxaki?" Namhla: "I missed you. Awuphenduli calls zam. Its been weeks!" Me: "Namhla, I'm not following. One minute, niyandifokofa ekhaya, along with uSis Thenjiwe. Next thing you miss me. How does

this work? Tell me." Namhla: "haibo Lihle. You chose to leave." Me: "under what circumstances Namhla? Andikwazi uzofuna nton apha. Really." I walked past her to my car. Namhla: "Lihle, umamakho uyagula." Me: "mse sbhedlele kalok Namhla. You're her daughter now." Namhla: "she can't move." Me: "ufuna ntoni ke? Ndicele uLukhanyo ayogintsa to pay for her medical bills so that she can throw it back in his face, kick me out her life and abuse our kids?" Namhla: "she would never do that!" Me: "then who did? You?" Namhla: "no!" Me: "khasuke Namhla, I need to get home." Namhla: "Lihle please. She needs your help." she cried. Me: "MY help? Are you sure? Because the time umama wayendithuka endlini with my children, you didn't seem bothered. At all. Why should I?" Namhla: "Lihle, please." Me: "if uSis thenjiwe is sick, she should call people that she wants in her life." I got in my car, reversed and drove off. I drove all the way home. I didn't even know if I wanted to go home. I parked my car. Great. Lubabalo was still here. I passed his car into the door, heading for my room. Lubb: "look who's home!" Luks: "hey!" I shut my door and locked it. Luks: "Lihle?" he knocked. Luks: "uright? Is it the test? I'm sure you did your best sweetheart. Iza, we'll talk about it." I wiped my tears, crying as silently as possible. I didn't want his help or kindness. I didn't realize how my life changed. How I grew apart from my mother, found my father and lost him again. How? How does life become so bloody unfair!! Lubb: "Lihle? Ndicela uvule hun, you're worrying me." I was deep under blankets, my face buried in my pillow to suffice the sniffing and quiet sobs. Luks: "I'm going to break this door." Lubb: "unfortunately, you can't. When I had it installed, I made sure-" Luks: "you're dumb, you know that? U-DOM!" finally he walked away from the door. Lubb: "you just giving up?" Luks: "break the door then Lubabalo. Ufuna uthini huh?" Lubb: "well. Talk." Luks: "I don't know if you've just elevated to another level of stupidity or what." Lubb: "just stand there by the door and talk to her. Go." he whispered. Lukhanyo went to the door and sat down, his back against it. Luks: "so, how was your test?" he asked. Lubby put his hands on his hips. Luks: "I took a walk today, I got a bit of work done. I managed to clean apha. Not much exciting." he kept quiet avoiding another disappointed look from Lubby. Luks: "I remember a time...okay I'm lying, I might not remember specifically but, we were home, mna, Luthandoluhle. We cooked for you, made the house beautiful, sidlala umculo. When you came home, it was the best time of my life. When you taught me how to change diapers. Oh and I remember uhlobo ubuthanda undi shouter ngalo. But you'd always wake up every morning and make me breakfast. I remember a time, where I and our kids were your primary concern. Those were the best days of my life. Sisiya eJeffreys bay, as a family. Sisiya ekhaya elalini. Now all I'm trying to do, is to heal the part I broke. Even if its not for me. Ndifuna ukwazi uncokola nam, as a

friend if possible. I just need to know you're okay." I sat by the door. Me: "I'm okay."
Luks: "awulambanga?" Me: "no. Ndifuna amanzi." I heard him get up and bring back a
glass of water. I opened the door, he came inside. Me: "where's Bambi?" Luks: "ulele
kuLubby. I brought your favorite." I took the Woolworths tin roof ice cream tub and
crawled into bed. He took off my shoes. Luks: "so ufuna undibalisela why you're in
bed with your shoes on." Me: "ndidibene noNamhla. She says umama uyagula. She
was crying." Luks: "wathini wena." Me: "I kind of brushed her off and left." Luks:
"why?" he licked the scoop off my spoon. Me: "I don't want to face them." Luks: "well,
as much as nam I feel the same kodwa we can't forget that she's your mum. Can't
forget the 20 years she invested in raising a beautiful smart lady. Maybe she had faults
recently, but you can't crucify her because of the temporary feeling of abandonment.
I wish I had the chance, of meeting mine. Every day. Just to see her face. Iya
kumamakho babe. Hear what she has to say." Me: "I like this you. Kind, considerate.
When is the expiration date?" Luks: "I am going to take that, as a compliment Miss
Manti. Since you're all single now." Me: "indeed I am, Mr Mzinyathi. Is there an
issue?" Luks: "nope.. Ufuna ndikukhaphhe?" Me: "ndiyaphi?" Luks: "Motherwell
obviously." Me: "I haven't decided if I'm going. I need to enjoy my day." Luks:
"nyani....? Okay then. Let me let you enjoy your day." Me: "wait..." he stopped. Luks:
"yeah?" Me: "injani preparation ye-party yenu? Isn't it next week?" Luks: "you
remembered." Me: "of course I did. Do you need help?" Luks: "no thanks, Lubby is in
charge, and if I want to live to see that birthday, I am not going anywhere near those
plans." I giggled. Me: "so uyaphi ngoku?" Luks: "well, to find something to do." Me:
"then I'm coming with you. No way I'm staying here alone after izolo." Luks: "sure?
Bendizoya to the office." Me: "let me wear shoes." I opened my wardrobe, searching
for shoes. Luks: "shoes? You look pretty in sandals." Me: "ndiyayazi ke uyaxoka
shame." Luks: "yeah well, amagwinya akho look cute in sandals." I took out black lace
up heels. Luks: "are we going somewhere?" Me: "tie this please." he tied the laces of
my heels, my jeans were rolled up over a little my ankle. Luks: "wow." Me: "done." he
patted under my eyes with his thumbs. Luks: "andifuni ukubona ulila ndikhona
uyeveva?" Me: "I wasn't crying. I'm not weak." Luks: "uzucimbe ndinguLubambo ke." he
opened the door and I walked out. Lubb: "well finally! Wooh girl, where you off to?"
Me: "work." Lubb: "huh?" Luks: "the office." Lubb: "oh. Okay." Luks: "uhlelele Ntoni?
Let's go." Lubb: "I look like a hobo compared to you guys." Me: "oh please Lubabalo.
You're dressed in Balmain, HOW do you look like a Hobo?" Lubb: "you do have a
point." Luks: "ungene ku whatsapp, I sent you a chain." Lubb: "I'll be driving. And
mna ndizohamba naban?" Me: "you guys, go together, I'm taking Lubambo." Luks:
"are we changing direction?" Me: "I think I want to go have a look. Just once, then

ndizonifumana at your office." Luks: "you gonna be okay?" Me: "yes. Stop fussing. Make sure you lock." Lubb: "great! We're having dinner tonight, my mom and dad are landing soon, Liya is coming over with Luya. The twins are already pha kum. We'll be a family." Luks: "you okay with that?" Me: "okay. Just dinner." Luks: "yes. Just dinner." I buckled my baby into his car seat. Luks: "be safe babe." he held my forearms gently. Me: "its not like I'm going to war. Relax." Lubb: "ahem." Luks: "okay. Bye then." he opened my door and I got in. For a second, I sat in that seat and wondered what the hell was happening in that man's mind. Was he okay? I drove off.

Lukhanyo locked the house. Luks: "you okay? You've been quiet for a few seconds." Lubb: "I'm fine." Luks: "you don't look fine. Talk to me." Lubby smiled. Lubb: "I never realized what love is until I saw the way you looked at her just now. Its beautiful." Luks: "Lubabalo. Are we going to have a problem? Because if we are then I need you to speak up kwangok-" Lubb: "my main priority is making you happy, seeing other people make you happy, that makes me happy. When you're not happy, I'm affected, directly. What you feel, I feel. I love the happy. Keep the happy up." the drive to the office was a quiet, unquestioned one. Luks: "thank you." Lubb: "for what?" Luks: "for being a big brother and taking care of me and my happy." Lubb: "okay. Just one thing." Luks: "he is not allowed near me." Lubb: "he's a great guy-" Luks: "I Hate Him!" Lubb: "well, There's one thing you have in common! Just try, please." Luks: "No." Lubb: "Lukhanyo, Benny is my best friend. I can be happy for you, try and make an effort by my side." Luks: "Lonwabo and Soma are your best friends. Not Him. He is a freak." Lubb: "is that what you think of me? A freak?" Luks: "No. Awufani nalamntu." Lubb: "do you really believe that?" Luks: "Lubabalo he lived in the woods. His whole life. He is an animal. He kidnapped uLihle." Lubb: "I've never judged you or your decisions. I've always stood by you. Why can't you do the same for me?" Luks: "Fine!! Fine!! Angak'linge andiqale ke mna." Lubb: "he doesn't even like you. Uzak'qala athini?" Luks: "mxim.." they got out the car. Luks: "I was thinking..." Lubb: "nothing good ever comes from you thinking." Luks: "I want to surprise uLihle." Lubb: "with what? a boat?" Luks: "hayi man. I was thinking along the lines of a spa treatment." Lubb: "oh?" Luks: "yeah. Just a day away, to herself. Relaxing." Lubb: "sounds like a nice idea. Would you invite Remy too?" Luks: "Mxim." Lubb: "he's such a nice guy that one. Totes smart. We vibe." Luks: "really? Maybe he should adopt you then." Lubb: "I smell jealousy." they walked in. Lubb: "SOMA!!" he hugged his friend. Lubb: "my favorite human." Soma: "usuke kum. Uzazi wedwa ba awutyi drugs wena." Luks: "molweni." Soso: "hi." Lubb: "Human," Soma: "stop calling me your human. Its barely two minutes and I've had enough of you." Lubabalo clung onto him. Lubb: "bendikukhumbula. You know, I have a lot to share with you. Switch on your

Bluetooth." Soma: "can someone please help me?" Luks: "undidike mna kqala. I just can't-" he stopped and stared at the entrance. Lubabalo too. Lubb: "I think I have work to do." Luks: "uyinton apha." Zakes: "pretty nice place ladies. Is it a good investment?" Lubb: "ladies?" he chuckled. Luks: "ufuna nton apha Tata." Zakes: "is it such a crime? Uzobona oonyana bam? In their very sophisticated premises?" Luks: "why." Zakes: "why? Bendifuna unibona qha. Anyway, where's your younger version." Luks: "I am not Luzuko's keeper." Zakes: "ndizasithin esosmenqe. Ndifuna uSilulamile. Seemingly, he's disappeared off the face of the earth. With his family. Coincidence?" Luks: "probably not. Maybe ukwi holiday." Zakes: "nyani? Phi?" Luks: "ndizomazelaphi mna?" Zakes: "Lubabalo. Speak." Lubb: "Lubabalo? Lubabalo?" he looked around. Lubb: "ulahlekile ke lomfana. Lubabalo? Show yourself please." Zakes: "Lubabalo Andrew Mzinyathi. Look At Me. And Speak." Lubabalo stepped closer to him. Lubb: "Morrison. First things first, you do not get to order me around I am not your puppy. Secondly, if you ask me a question, step off your platform, you do not command. Anything. from Me. Thirdly. And lastly. Get the fuck out my building, Judas." Zakes: "I've always known, you're the one with balls. Tell Silulamile ndimlindile. He better show up by nightfall or hell is about to break loose." Lubb: "then you've never seen hell the way I'm about to set it up, they don't call me Lucifer for pleasure. Sime ngawe." Zakes smiled. Zakes: "first born ka yihlo." he walked away and out the building.

Sibongile sat home in her couch, waiting for Sbu to come home. Finally, she heard a car engine outside but that didn't sound like Sbu's car. She peeped out the kitchen window. A brand new red VW Scirocco with a black roof and rims. Sbu got out of it and walked toward the door. She quickly repositioned herself back on the couch. He opened the door. Sbu: "My babies." he kissed her cheek. Sbu: "sthandwa sentliziyo yam." he kissed her forehead. Sbu: "mama womntana wam." he kissed her lips and her tummy. Sbosh: "he's been kicking all day." Sbu: "nyani? That's good." he sat next to her and rubbed her tummy. Sbu: "hey soccer star ka Tata. How you doing in there? Udlala tournament naban?" Sbosh: "so binjani mini yakho?" Sbu: "it was great. I bought a new car." Sbosh: "you did what?" Sbu: "ewe. Its right outside." Sbosh: "we did not discuss this." Sbu: "how come we get to discuss what I do ngeyam imali and not discuss yours?" Sbosh: "that's being unfair! I buy necessary things!" Sbu: "oh? As if you don't have that many shoes? Clothing? Make up? Every day, you're home with something new, why can't I buy anything?" Sbosh: "inkulu imoto Sibusiso!" Sbu: "babes, umkhulu nawe ebomini bam." Sbosh: "but you could've told me!" Sbu: "I'm sorry. I thought I would surprise you." Sbosh: "surprise me? By wasting money?" Sbu: "by giving you freedom." Sbosh: "what freedom?" Sbu: "babe you need to get to places,

sometimes andibikho. So you'll need a car. Yeyakho." Sbosh: "but you said its for you?" Sbu: "no, ndibuzile why can't I spend my money. Or buy anything. That's it." Sbosh: "you...bought me a car?" Sbu: "yes. I hope my baby likes red. Izobona." Sbosh: "wait..." Sbu: "and now?" Sbosh: "ngubani uBlood?" Sbu: "ubani?" Sbosh: "uBlood!" Sbu: "I don't know who you're talking about." Sbosh: "he was here. A few days ago. He said to tell you he came by, uthunywe nguSthera. Now what I don't understand is what you're doing with the likes of him." Sbu: "well, if I knew who Blood is. I would probably know what I wanted from yena. Izobona ke." Sbosh: "how did you afford it." Sbu: "yikaka kengoku Le undibuza yona." Sbosh: "I am curious! Out of the blue, you bring home a car." Sbu: "I can afford everything I buy! Ndiyaphangela damn it!" Sbosh: "you're not telling me everything." she folded her arms. Sbu: "ufuna ndithini ke! Ndithi ndiyibile?" Sbosh: "I'm calling uLukhanyo. If you do not tell me the truth." Sbu: "Sbosh, baby, please. Listen. I had savings, its a second hand. I loved it, ndayithengela wena. Beka phantsi phone." Sbosh: "what savings?" Sbu: "from 2009. Bendifuna uthenga i-plot and build a house. So I saved." Sbosh: "then what changed." Sbu: "baby we already live together andiboni why funeke ndiyothenga indlu yet." Sbosh: "how much was it?" Sbu: "over R300k." Sbosh: "phi?" Sbu: "Tavcor. In North End." Sbosh: "Sibusiso, There's something you're not telling me." Sbu: "I promise I will never lie to you M-.....Sbosh." Sbosh: "what was that?" Sbu: "nothing." Sbosh: "Sibusiso!! Who is this M for?" Sbu: "for mama!! Before she passed, she made me promise. She's the only one, who's ever made me promise." Sbosh: "you never told me your mother passed." Sbu: "you never asked. I need to go shower." he went to the bathroom and switched on the shower. He had left his phone behind. She took it and looked through the messages. No M names. Nothing much but unsaved numbers. The recent message: Job scheduled for today. Get ready. -Blood

Chapter 798

I was in my car outside my mother's house, debating with my sub conscience whether I should go in or run back. I got out my car with my baby and walked to the door. Namhla opened before I even knocked. She held her mouth with tears streaming down her face. Namhla: "Lihle..." she gasped. Namhla: "dabs nanku Lihle." she opened for me ndangena. Me: "kwenzeka nton Namhla." she took me to the bedroom where my mother lay on the bed coughing. Me: "hello." I didn't know what else to say. I felt like I was looking at a stranger to be honest. She slightly turned her head to look at me. Ma: "Li...hle." she was really weak. Me: "kwenzeke ntoni." Namhla: "she can't walk. Uveske wavuka one day engakwazi ukwenza nto. She keeps getting weaker."

Me: "kwathini angasiwa esbhedlele?" Namhla: "bathi ababoni nto Kuye. They can't explain what is wrong." hayi njani kengoku? I dialed a number on my phone. He answered. Me: "Remz." Remy: "hmm...I wonder what do I owe this surprise.." Me: "actually I need your help." Remy: "anything for you.. Name it." Me: "my mother is sick." silence on the other side. Remy: "oh?" Me: "ewe. Bedridden. The doctors can't find anything wrong with her." Remy: "so.... what now." Me: "can you please check? I know you're the best Remz." Remy: "If other doctors can't find anything, I don't know if I would. I mean, I might be good but I'm not God." andatyhafa. This was the first time I ever heard irritation in his voice. Me: "you don't want to help me?" Remy: "I'm not helping you here, I'd be helping your mother. The same woman who speaks to you like dirt and beats your children." Me: "Remy, ngumamam. She raised me. Even if she did all that recently I owe her at least this one try." he was quiet for a while. Remy: "I'm only doing this because I love you. Like I said before, your well-being is my priority. If you're able to bring her to the hospital today, I'll check her." Me: "thank you so much Remz." Remy: "don't mention it." I hung up. Me: "khamise amanzi ndizomvasa siya esbhedlele." Namhla rushed to the bathroom, pouring warm water in the small tub yagcwala vaskom wayizisa eroomin. She took Lubambo from me. I proceeded to wash my mother carefully. She breathed irregularly and muttered izinto endingaziviyo. Me: "how is school?" I asked Namhla. Namhla: "I'm doing great. Second year is done. Last year bendifumene distinctions, I doubt k'lonyaka though. But I think I did well." Me: "just trust yourself. You did good." Namhla: "yeah." Me: "yinton?" Namhla: "we broke up with uThulani." Me: "why did you do that?" Namhla: "I didn't. He did." Me: "uthe kutheni?" Namhla: "uthi we've changed. And he needs himself more. He says akafun ulibazisana nam." Me: "how?" Namhla: "its just an excuse wethu Lihle. He's with someone else. I know it. Just when you start getting comfortable and everything is fine. Kufika uSathana, but I'm okay." Me: "good. Focus on your studies. Especially now you're in your final year. You must definitely put out your all. Usafuna uya eUniversity after this?" Namhla: "no. I want to get a job and start supporting myself. Even now, I thought of getting a holiday job. To keep busy and have pocket money." Me: "good idea." Namhla: "and you...? How's Remy?" Me: "he's perfect." I finished washing umama. Ndayomkhuphela impahla. Namhla: "what's he like?" Me: "just perfect." I smiled. Namhla: 'kengok Kuthen umfihla?" Me: "you'll see him in about an hour mos. Uzobona what I mean." I dressed umama and helped her up. It was impossible. I couldn't cope at all. I went outside to Tyler's house ndamfumana ekhona shame in his flat. Me: "friend." Tyler: "hey!! Nanku lona. Unjani." Me: "ndiright wethu. Wena?" Tyler: "ndigrand mtshana." Me: "khandincede wethu. Ndifuna ukusa umama esbhedlele." Tyler: "okay. Uright Phof?" Me: "eh,

andiyazi Ty." we walked back to my house and he helped me get umama into the car. Namhla had a bag ready with mama's clothes in. Me: "enkosi Tyler." Tyler: "anytime mtshanam." he went back home. Namhla watixa endlini. And we all left for the hospital. When we got there I got a call. Lukhanyo. Me: "hey." Luks: "hi. Is everything okay?" Me: "yes. Everything is perfect." Luks: "Kuthen ndingakukholwa nje. What's going on?" Me: "sisesbhedlele." Luks: "what? Why?" Me: "sizokwenza check up qha. Don't worry." Luks: "nikwesiphi isbhedlele." Me: "please trust me. I'll sort this out okay?" Luks: "okay. Useza kwi dinner?" Me: "yes. I'll be there." Luks: "alright. Please update me." Me: "I will." I put down the phone. I got a nurse inside to bring a wheelchair and then I notified Remy who came to collect us. Lubambo was fast asleep in my arms. Remy: "molweni." he had a big smile on his face and his eyes shone bright like diamonds. Me: "hi." Remy: "you look amazing." Me: "wena kqala." he looked down blushing. Remy: "well, uhm. There's some forms you need to fill out. Then I'll have her admitted and book for the MRI scan so long." Me: "okay. So how long will that take?" Remy: "it would be best if you went home. They'll take good care of her here. The scan probably will be done tomorrow." Me: "oh." Namhla coughed dramatically. Me: "oh yes. Remy, this is Namhla, my cousin. Namhla- " Namhla: "nice to finally meet you Remy." Remy: "likewise." he smiled. Remy: "izani ngapha. The baby shouldn't be around here." my mother was wheeled away by a nurse with Remy's stern instructions. We went up to his office to fill in everything she needed. Lubambo woke up. Remy: "heey! Nantsi friend yam. Come here big boy." he took him to go play with him. After the filling in. Me: "now what?" Remy: "now, I get to work. I'll update you in the morning." Me: "enkosi kakhulu Remz." Remy: "hm....no problem." he handed the baby over. Me: "goodnight." Remy: "night babe." I hugged him and we left. Me: "uya endlini?" Namhla: "he is gorgeous." Me: "well, I'm sure he knows that. Uya endlini?" Namhla: "well, akhomntu pha and I don't really feel like being alone cela uyondibeka kuSihle." Me: "friend?" Namhla: "yeah. She's in my class. Une flat in Central." she called her friend and confirmed. I dropped her off and went back to my house with my son. First because he needed to change his clothing. He had messed. I also needed to change. When we got home, everything was fine. I changed the boy into blue skinny jeans, a white t shirt and socks. Me: "awusafani notatakho shame." I undressed too wearing a long navy bandage dress and tied my hair. I didn't change my shoes. I took the baby packing a few more of his things and left for Lubby's house.

At the Morrison house. Sebastian and his wife, their daughter and small son had arrived. Thabo, the young boy played with Chumani and the twins in the game room. Sebastian was in the study, trying to finish up work. Lukhanyo and Lubabalo walked

in. His mother jumped up. Mother: "My Baby!" she went up to hug Lubby. Mother: "hi Lukha my son, how are you?" Luks: "I am fine mother, how are you?" Mother: "absolutely perfect. Come sit with me." Luks: "I need to make a call." he went to the kitchen. Lubb: "hawu guy. Okosingaphi? She is coming. Akho need ye worry." Luks: "Khame Lubabalo man." he left. Mother: "what's wrong?" Lubb: "he's trying to reach Lihle. She isn't answering." Mother: "which Lihle?" Lubb: "you know which. I need to check on the kids ma." Mother: "and I need to check on you. What is happening here?" Lubb: "nothing!" he hissed. Lubb: "I need to check on my childre-" Mother: "you will Not speak to me in that manner young man! Fix your tone!" Lubb: "I apologize mother, I just need to go." Mother: "baby." she hugged him. Lubb: "mom please." Mother: "it affects you. I can see it." Lubb: "I want my brother to be happy. He is becoming a better person. And that is the only thing truly important to me at this point. Okay?" Mother: "oh son!" she hugged him again. Mother: "your heart of gold." Lubb: "don't you mean platinum?" he laughed. Lubb: "again, kids." Mother: "okay baby. But come back soon. I need to tell you something about your-" Demi walked in. Mother: "about your father. The way he's giving me a headache and a zit. Go hun." Lubb: "hey puffy." he hugged his sister. Demi: "biggie. Where's my other one?" Lubb: "kitchen." he went to the game room. Lubb: "where are my munchkins?" the twins giggled and hid. Lubby huffed and puffed. Lubb: "where are my munchkins!" he imitated a monster voice. Luhlle fell down laughing. He grabbed her and tickled her tummy growling. Luhlle: "Tata!!!!" she laughed hysterically. Luks: "oh bethuna umntanam." Chuma: "nam Tata!" Lukhanyo picked him up and threw him in the air. Luks: "heee nanku no TBose. Khayomlanda Lutha." the twins chased Thabo around the room until they caught him, dragging him to Lukhanyo. Luks: "hello boy. Uright?" he picked him up. Thabo: "hm?" Lubb: "English bra." Luks: "how are you?" Thabo: "I'm fine." I knocked on the door and was welcomed by Demi. To my surprise, she was friendly. And as always, drop dead gorgeous. Her used-to-be long blond hair hung short and curly on her shoulders. Her blues eyes sparkled surrounded by sharp black lashes and eyebrows that would make Nike change its Logo to hers. She smiled and I was just overwhelmed by her beauty. Me: "hello Demi." Demi: "he is just sooo cute!! Brother, look who I found!" she took the baby from my arms. Demi: "Oh my God Lee, I am in love with your shoes! You need to show me a mall here, I am going absolutely insane!" Me: "hahaha! Definitely. I'm free tomorrow. So we can go then." I came inside the house. Demi: "mom is in the kitchen with Sylvia, they're cooking, the big boys are in the play room with the small ones, dad is in the study. Who are going to see first?" we both laughed because ayisecace ndiya kula mfazi in the kitchen before she chops me like her green pepper. We went to the kitchen.

Mother: "yes Syl, softly chop, slowly and finely. But also efficiently. Yes that's perfect. Amazing! Yes!" Demi: "mom." Mother: "yes dear?" Demi: "Sylvia can do it, just look here." she turned around. Mother: "ooooh!!" she held her cheeks. Drama yakwabani? Mother: "these two beautiful angels! Awww look at Prince! My goodness he looks like Sebas." I couldn't help but laugh. Njani sana when Sebas isn't even a black man? Lubambo looked at her and melted into a charming smile. Showing his dimple. Nettie almost burst in tears. Mother: "you are so beautiful!" Mother: "Bass honey come see!" Demi: "uhh...Mom, what are you doing?" Mother: "I need to hold him darling. Find something better to do with yourself." she took the baby from Demi. Mother: "SEBAAASS!!" she went up to him. Demi: "alright then. You'll need to find me another baby." we giggled and went to the lounge. Just as I was texting Lukhanyo he appeared in the lounge. Luks: "andisaxelelwa noba sifikile Tata." he sat next to me. I showed him the text. Luks: "oh." Liya arrived with Luyanda and Demi jumped. Demi: "another one!! My goodness he is so adorable. What is up with your genes guys? I mean seriously." Lukhanyo laughed. Luks: "ndithunyiwe ke yazi. Cela undikhaphe?" Me: "uthunywe ntoni? phi?" Luks: "a few things kwa Spar." I got up and we went to Spar with Lubby's G63 before he noticed that its missing from the parking. We bought the things at Spar. Luks: "Unjani umamakho? Bathini at the hospital?" Me: "Remy said he would inform me ngomso. She's admitted in." Luks: "oh. Remy to the rescue. Again." Me: "you jealous?" Luks: "that obvious?" he faked a smile. Me: "he's just helping." Luks: "I would be too if I was asked but then again, I'm not the world's best doctor." Me: "really now?" I took a chocolate and popped it in the trolley with him noticing. Luks: "yes really." Me: "you would make a bad doctor even if you tried. Awunazo bedside manners." Luks: "thanks for the vote of confidence." I giggled. Me: "why u-sensitive kangaka. Anyway, you might not make a great doctor but you're a spectacular dad, great businessman, and effective manager." he blushed. Luks: "nyani?" Me: "I mean it. Sekhe ndakuxokisela?" Luks: "yes." we stood by the till and he looked at me. Me: "ndakuxokisela ndathini?" Luks: "wena..." he took a step closer. Luks: "wathi..." another step. Until he was right in front of me. Luks: "awundithandi but that has been proven otherwise." Me: "oh wow. How smart of a scientist is that?" Luks: "very smart." Me: "so uzimisele ubhatala nini." Luks: "xandivakalelwe apha entliziweni." Me: "cela ubhatala ke bhuti." he smiled and turned back to the cashier. Luks: "yambona indlela andisokolisa ngayo lomfazi sisi?" Cashier: "oh hay wethu bhuti khamxolele." Luks: "akhondlela sisi." he paid and we walked out the supermarket. Me: "so you're just going to go around embarrassing me?" Luks: "I embarrass you?" Me: "awuzibon?" I picked out my chocolate from the plastic and began eating. Luks: "heeee. Khandiphe." Me: "no." he walked to me and I walked

around the car. Which was pointless because I was in heels, he was in sneakers. He grabbed me from behind. Luks: "khandiphe?" Me: "cela." Luks: "cela undiphe?" Me: "intoni?" he bit my neck and I laughed because it was ticklish. Me: "ina." I gave him the slab. Me: "you don't even like chocolate." Luks: "I asked uMama enze your favorite dessert. You can't be eating chocolate and ruining the appetite." Me: "oh? Biyimalini ukutsho?" Luks: "it was a surprise but ke." I let the chocolate slither in my mouth, mesmerizing my senses and controlling my mobility. He pecked my cheek with his lips causing my intestines to knot themselves. He opened the passenger door for me. Me: "There's a very thin line between love and obsession." I got in. He closed the door, smiling and drove me back to the house. Luks: "Lihle." Me: "hm.." Luks: "ndicela unga panic ne." my heart sank. What was it now? Luks: "when I came back from the walk with uLubby sifike umnyango evulekile. Kodwa kungekho Bantu phakathi. We did lock. I don't know how it happened." Me: "kwathini ungandixeleli?" Luks: "you were already upset, bendingafun ukustresser." Me: "so what did you do?" Luks: "siqhumisile for a while. I think ayisebenzi lento yalatata." Me: "ucinga uthini?" Luks: "maybe if we tried another?" Me: "I don't think that's a good idea." Luks: "sibuyele ke kuye?" I sighed. Me: "masikhe silinde kqala before we judge." Luks: "alright." we got home and to our surprise, nanko Lubabalo standing outside with his hands on his hips. Luks: "and we're in trouble." he parked the car. Lubb: "Yazi." he closed his eyes biting his lip. Lubb: "I'm Christian at heart. I do good by the Lord, Jesus Christ my savior, He who saved me by dying on the cross for my sins. Kodwa LE! Andinayo patience yayo!! You stole my car!! Like it just disappeared!! I was calling the cops, ndiyikhangela nase fridge'in!! Ndimanz' amakhwapha kucinga ukuba iphi!" Luks: "Mkhuluw-" Lubb: "nooooo! Do not Mkhuluwa me!" Me: "I brought you a chocolate." I gave him the slab. Lubb: "usisthandwa ke wena my f. Come, dinner is almost ready." I giggled. Luks: "mxim." Me: "come." we went inside the house. Everyone was waiting for us. By the table chatting. We sat down. Lubby said grace and we started eating. Luks: "limandi elitapile ne." I gave him a look. Me: "why." he forked my potato and ate it. Luks: "because ndiyalibawela." Luhle: "hayi Tata!" she looked so shocked. Luks: "Yuh, xolo mntanam andiphinde." Luhle: "ina mama. Tapiye ka nana." Me: "itya my love tapile lakho." she brought me her potato anyway giving Lukhanyo a side look. Luks: "eshee. Ndizolitya mos neli." Luhle: "Tata ha.a manii!!" Luks: "uxolo kaloku." his phone rang, vibrated actually. He pulled it out his pocket and I peaked out of curiosity with the corner of my eye. 'Yonela' he pressed reject and put it on silent. I carried on eating quietly. Luks: "Lena yona." Me: "you can have it. I think I'm full." I got up and excused myself taking Lubambo with me to the bedroom. I changed his diaper once again. While I was putting on his jeans, wangena

Lukhanyo. Luks: "hey, uright?" Me: "perfect. You?" Luks: "I'm fine. You seem a bit off." Me: "really? I Must be really ugly then." I chuckled picking up my son and the dirty diaper walking out. He grabbed my arm. Luks: "what's going on?" Me: "we're having dinner with fam." Luks: "I meant with you. Utshintshile, you're sarcastic, and you're cold." Me: "slow down on the wine Lukhanyo. I'm great." he pulled me closer, his face nearing mine for a kiss and I turned away. Me: "we're being civil parents. Friends if you want to title it. Kissing me, is inappropriate." I opened the door and Kim Kardashian walked my way back to the living room area going out the kitchen to throw away the diaper in the dustbin outside. Gqi gqi nomntu under the dimly lit sky. By the bin. He had his hands in his pockets, the hood over his head covered most of his face but it was the way he was standing. Me: "Tata?" I waited. Lubb: "bunny, what are you doing outside?" I turned to look at him. Lubb: "what is it." I looked back by the bin. Nothing. Just pure darkness and the bin. Me: "nothing." he came to stand by me. Lubb: "what are we staring at?" Me: "uhm...nothing. I just zoned out. Please put this in the bin." Lubby took the diaper and threw it in the bin. We went back inside the kitchen where he washed his hands. Lubb: "what happened out there?" Me: "I-" the door bell rang. Lubb: "whoever that is. They are uninvited, annoying and desperate!" as he went to open. Zakes strode in the house with a cane on his right hand. Lubb: "oh wow, I guessed it right." Zakes: "kwathini ndingafumani invitation?" Lubb: "I'm going to say this as politely as I possibly can." he cleared his throat. Lubb: "because Here, you do not Fit. This side of the family is filled with love and friendliness and a lot of happy's. Wena, you belong out there, where you will comfortably sell people's lives to live like a king." Zakes: "you're a fine one to talk." Lubb: "oh I got that from you. Now if you could kindly do a 180 that would be great. In simpler words, ndicela uhambe." Sebas: "what's going on over there?" Lubb: "nothing dad." Sebastian: "why is Zakhele not joining us, he's fami-" Lubb: "he's got other commitments." Sebas: "they can wait-" Lubb: "I'm sure they can't." Sebas: "Zakhele?" Zakes: "I would love to join you Sebastian-" Lubb: "but unfortunately, you have to go." Zakes: "not quite. I'm free this evening." Lubb: "yeah, free to leave." Sebas: "nonsense. Come on in and join us. Syl, bring another plate darling." Lubb: "and that's how my unknowing father brings Anaconda's in my house. Must be amazing. Kungena nooJudas kwam. Lord have mercy." Zakes: "uphi uSilulamile." Lubb: "you had better not be talking to me because ndi 5 to mna ukuxelela tindzaba. Yazi you've got extra nerve. Ingathi uyi'loane from the bank mntaka dabs hayi isibindi si-present, si-here. Uthi uyi uninvited guest undibuze questions ezinuk'oobhontsi baka Sathana. Really now? Hayi u-overweight lo Wow ndizok'nika

yena it needs exercise. WOOOW!" Zakes: "mkay. Then I guess we'll be visiting Australia soon." Lubb: "you wouldn't dare." Zakes: "try me."

I spent most of my evening with Demi and Liya. We cleaned up and went to the bedroom to just talk. I suddenly missed Namhla. She should be here with us. She was my family and instead Uhleli neetshomi whereas I should've invited her here in the first place. Liya: "uright?" Me: "ndicinga uNamhla. I haven't been paying much attention to her lately." Liya: "call her kaloku." I called her waphendula ekwi ngxolo. Namhla: "mntase!" Me: "uphi?" Namhla: "sise Government noFriend siyakwa Ngqoko ngoku." Me: "ninayo transport yogoduka?" there was a moment of laughing and clicking on the other side. Namhla: "uthini mntase?" Me: "Namhla uzogoduka ngantoni nini?" Namhla: "sizobona phambili. Umntu ka Sihle use New Brighton." Me: "uzundifownele xa ufuna ugoduka uyeva?" Namhla: "okay sisi." I hung up. Me: "she's out. Njani athembele nge boyfriend ka Sihle. What if this boy just decides uhamba ne girlfriend yakhe qha yena ashiyeke enyaleni? Uyay'qonda New Brighton Phof?" Liya: "suzi stresser kaloku nawe andithi uzoyomlanda? Chill." she then explained to Demi what was going on. Which she also agreed and told me to relax. I didn't know if I could relax. Namhla was more like my sister. I didn't realize I missed her so much. Liya: "what will you do with the kids? When you fetch her." and then there's that. Demi: "you could leave them here for the night. Mom really enjoys having them around. You'll be back in the morning." Me: "thing is I slept without them last night and I miss them." Demi: "then There's no need for you to go anywhere." Liya: "and besides if you tell Lukha, he'll fetch Namhla for you and bring her here safe." Me: "I don't think I want to involve Lukhanyo." Liya: "why? You guys look so healthy." we all laughed. Me: "healthy? No." Demi: "what did he do wrong?" Me: "he has a girl called Yonela who's calling him." Liya: "so....? You two are dating?" Me: "No!" Demi: "then what's the problem?" Me: "my problem is him rejecting the call and putting his phone on silent when he's next to me. Like he's hiding something." Liya: "or maybe she's annoying him and you're what's important, which he would rather spend more time with, admiring and staring." Demi: "and staring he does." they laughed. Me: "I don't trust him, that's why I don't want to be involved with him and won't be." Demi: "why don't you just talk to him." Me: "I did. He is adamant on showing me he's changed and how he is the perfect man." Liya: "and....is he...." Me: "for now. Like I said, no trust from my side." Demi: "I feel you should fight for him. Emotionally. You guys make a great team. A strong couple." Me: "too strong of a couple Demi. A dangerous one at that." Liya: "I think Demi is right. Talking is a good place to start." Me: "you guys aren't listening." Liya: "Lihle, you can't keep fighting that you're in love with this man." Me: "I am not." Demi: "so why are you here?" Me: "Tellytubby

invited me you know how he is." Demi: "yep, he can see things from a mile away."
Me: "honestly guys. I thought you'd be the ones standing up for me." Demi: "no can do angel." there was a slight knock on the door. Liya: "come in." it opened and Lukhanyo stepped in. Luks: "uhm hi guys." Demi: "hello." Liya: "hi." Luks: "Linki, bhabha," he kneeled next to me at the edge of the bed. He was tipsy. His cologne was mixed with the smell of cognac and cigar. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "mamel, mna, noLubby ne, sizothi shelele nje kancinci. Siyojikela nje eCubez." Me: "Cubez?" Luks: "Cubana. Kodwa sizobuya kwangoku. Not kdala." Me: "kengoku ndithini mna." Luks: "sundiphoxa alok Malinki. Mamel, awubawel namhlanje perhaps ulala apha. Uzolala noDemi. Andiy'thand man lanto yenzeka k'landlu. Uzohlala ne?" Me: "nizoqhuba njani nisela?" Luks: "hayi wena sweetheart. Kudala ndaqhuba mna. I'll be fine." Me: "unje Lukhanyo???" Luks: "okay. Ke. Yuh. Ndizobiza u-Uber asihoye ke." Me: "mamela, ndifuna uyolanda uNamhla eNew Brighton not kwangoku. Uzofowna xa efun ulandwa." Luks: "akho problem. Zodlula ngaye." Me: "fownela Uber ndibone. Usapha isitixo sakho." he pulled out his car keys and handed them over booking the cab to come collect them. Luks: "nantsoke. Yeza ke vha." Me: "bye." he pulled himself up and left. Demi: "hmm..." Liya: "from the way I see it." Me: "don't say it." Liya: "fine. I'm quiet." Me: "I need to get the baby for his bath." Liya: "me too." I went to close the window and curtain and jumped in shock seeing a shadow flash by quick. Me: "did you guys see that?" Liya: "see what?" I breathed. Me: "I'm just imagining things. Never mind."

Chapter 799

I could barely sleep that night. All the kids were in the nursery and I'd gone there 6 times to check on them. It was just after 2am. I'd called Lukhanyo 30 minutes ago to fetch uNamhla. Again I tried to sleep. Demi was fast asleep without effort. I went to Lubby's room where Liya was and naye she was dead asleep. So I sat next to the sleeping beauty until I heard a door creek and giggles. "shhhh shhhh." I heard Footsteps after then my door opened. Luks: "bhabha?" he whispered. I sighed in relief. Me: "uphi uNamhla!" Lubby carried her in and put her next to Demi. In my place. Lubb: "goodnight guys." he stumbled out to his own room. Luks: "masilale Linki. Sebsuku." he pulled me out and we went to his only available room. I got into bed. He undressed and left only his boxers waphuma ngomnyango. He came back some time later with the dessert from last night and climbed into bed. He ate quietly shame while I stared at him. His skin, decorated with the ink, the names of everyone he

loved. On his rib, mine. I touched it with my index finger feeling the soft texture of slightly swollen skin in the form of my name. Luks: "Ubambo lwam. My rib." as he licked the spoon of his ice cream. Me: "uphi uRib wakho?" Luks: "nanku ecamkwam where she belongs." Me: "ufuna la wow ka Lubby u-overweight." we giggled. Luks: "heee uphants ubetha i-bouncer lowo eCubana. Andimazi yi-anger evelaphi Le all of a sudden. Awufun?" I shook my head. Me: "I can't eat at this time. Matter of ndiyalala ngoku. Bye." he put down the bowl. Luks: "ha.ana mani." pulling me to him. Me: "you're drunk." Luks: "andiqalisanga tu." Me: "uvelaphi." he thought for a while. Luks: "Cubana." Me: "baleka ke. Uyocela eCubana indawo yolala." Luks: "mh.mh." he curled himself around me. Luks: "awusanuki kamnandi." Me: "andinxili kalok mna." Luks: "uyazthandela." Me: "mxim." Luks: "dududu dududuuu...you got it. It don belong to any one but you. If ders a question of my love....you got it....." Me: "uyangxola Lukhanyo balele abanye." Luks: "baby I been making plans.....baby I been making plans for you..." he continued singing. Me: "uwoah." Lutha: "Tata!" he yelled from outside. Lukhanyo sat up immediately. Wa-sober in a second. Luks: "nguLuthando lowo?" Lutha: "Tata.." he sniffed. We both got out of bed and went to the door opening it. He was standing in the dark passage. Luks: "boy yam." he scooped him up. I went to check on the other children. They were all asleep. Including the two babies. I went to our room again. Lukhanyo was holding his son. Me: "how did he.....?" Luks: "weak lomntana Lihle. Uyayazi nawe lonto." Me: "weak? Luthando isn't weak! He has survived till today, just because he gets sick, doesn't mean he's weak!" he didn't answer me. Me: "let's sleep." we all got into bed. Luthando was on top of Lukha's chest. I cuddled next to them. Luks: "I don't want anything ngonyana bam nentombi yam. Nawe lo. I'm sorry, I get nervous." Me: "I get nervous too. Kodwa funeke somelele Lukhanyo, we can't let our kids feel we're afraid. All we need to do is protect them." he put his arm around me and pulled me. Luks: "I know." Lutha: "mama." he whispered smiling. Me: "hey baby." I whispered back. Lutha: "Khona tatam. No-mamam." Me: "ewe bakhona sthandwa Sam. Bahleli noLutha wabo." Lutha: "mna ndathanda mamam notatam." Luks: "siyak'thanda nawe mntanam." he rubbed his back with one hand, the other was brushing my hair until we fell asleep...

I woke up first Saturday morning, getting out the bed and rinsed my mouth with Listerine. I went to the kitchen where Liya was making breakfast. Me: "this smells amazing." Liya: "morning. I had to sana. Labhuti uzovuka sekhala ngendlala ingathi uthunywe ndim bamakayo nxila." I laughed. Liya: "anyway....how was last night...or should I say, this morning." she gave me a look. Me: "nothing happened. We just cuddled kwafika uLutha salala naye." Liya: "aww....that's cute still. So how do you feel?" Me: "still not interested Lee. Still not interested." Liya: "I know you are Lee, and

the Lord knows too. What would happen if you lost him tomorrow? Would you be happy that he's gone?" Me: "of course not!" Liya: "exactly." Me: "wena uthini ngoLubabalo?" Liya: "ever since I said andimfuni. He hasn't tried anything further." Me: "do you want him to?" Liya: "I don't want to jeopardize our friendship. It took so long to get us here." Me: "oh? And I'm forced to get back with Lukha?" she laughed. Liya: "I wasn't married to Lubabalo." Me: "you were about to be." Liya: "hm...." Luks: "Lihle!!" he yelled from the bedroom. Liya: "ambohoya ke sisi. Your biggest baby." I went to the bedroom. Me: "yes." Luks: "uyephi? I thought you left me." Me: "bendizokwenzela ukutya but Liya is sorting it out." I sat next to him under blankets. Luthando was still sleeping. Me: "funeke ndiyojonga umama esbhedlele." Luks: "I'm coming with you." Me: "no. You're staying here with abantwana and the family." Luks: "but I need to make sure you're safe." Me: "I will be." Luks: "awufun ndibekhona xa usiya ku Remy." Me: "I need to speak to him Lukhanyo. He can't just be splashed with you while I do that." Luks: "speak to him about what?" Me: "that is none of your business. Focus on you and trust me." Luks: "okay. Uzobuya?" I nodded. Me: "shopping with Demi, Liya and Namhla then ndizothatha abantwana." Luks: "nam." he smiled. Me: "Lukhanyo." Luks: "hm?" Me: "I keep seeing shadows." he kept quiet and looked at me. Me: "no face. Just a shadow." Luks: "yakabani?" Me: "I don't know..." Luks: "I think we should go back kula Tata. If awufuni Lihle, then we're going to someone else. This can't happen any longer." Me: "I agree. Mandiyotshintsha endlini. I'll see you later-" Luks: "I'm not letting you go to that house alone. Nxiba, ndisayothetha noLubabalo." he walked out the room luckily bumping into Lubabalo. Lubb: "Damn it Lukhanyo! You fucking scared me! Why aren't you dressed! Put some pants on for heavens sake, we have kids!" Luks: "utheni na Wena? What's wrong?" Lubb: "I have things I need to sort-" Sebas: "Andrew, son. Can we talk about something. I need your help." Lubb: "now's not the time dad." Sebas: "you're not doing anything. Just come here." Lubb: "No!! Stuja is in danger, thanks to the man you invited in for dinner last night! He threatened to kill him. And Now I have to deal with that before it bloody happens! So excuse me, DAD. I am unable to help you make money!" he stormed back to his room. Luks: "I'll sort it out." he followed after him. Luks: "Uyaphi?" Lubb: "I swear to God, I apologize for such language, but I swear. If I get my hands on him. I Will kill him. And this time, I will make sure he is dead!" Luks: "ubani?" Lubb: "utatakho!!" Luks: "what? Why!!" Lubb: "oh, would you rather abulale uStuja? He threatened to go to Australia. How the fuck did he find out he's in Australia. Ooooh, This man is testing me!" Luks: "Lubabalo, calm down." Lubb: "calm what?" Luks: "calm down." Lubb: "calm...whaaatt??" Luks: "okay. I'm sorry." Lubb: "you fucking better be." he closed his bag. Luks: "Bafo, how about we just send

Stu elsewhere. I'll do it without a trace." Lubb: "I need a fully thought through plan by 10am. He needs to be out of there by 12 and change that destination by 4. TODAY. Without a trace." Luks: "I'm on it." he walked out.

Stuja walked with Sindi and baby Lukha through the street. His new phone rang and he spoke briefly then hung up. Sindi: "kukho ingxaki?" Stuja: "we have to go." Sindi: "hayi njani? Sithi sisafika?" Stuja: "latata managed to find us. Uyayazi kungenzeka ntoni ba unosifumana apha?" Sindi: "siyaphi kengoku?" Stuja: "its best you don't know Sindiswa." another beep interrupted. Stuja checked his phone. No message. Sindi: "inoba ndim lowo." she took out her phone. Stuja: "Sindiswa!!" Sindi: "ungak'linge undifundakele mna. Yinton!" Stuja: "njani uhambe nale phone suppose Yonke into yethu siyishiye ngasemva!" Sindi: "hesana. Ndine family." Stuja: "don't we? Uzo risker ubom bethu kengoku? Baby ndiyayazi kunzima but we have to be strong. Once we settled sizozala ubom obutsha then sithethe nabantu bakokwenu. Funeke uyilahlile Le-phone." Sindi: "fine." just when she was about to switch it off, it rang. Stuja: "and then?" Sindi: "andiyazi Le number. And ayiqali ngo +27 meaning ayiyo eyase mzantsi." Stuja: "suyiphendula. Yilahle. Ngoku!" she smashed the phone on the ground then pushed it into a drain. Stuja: "masambe." they walked faster. It was a cold, windy day. When they reached their temporary home, they started packing. Essentials first. Lukha's clothes, diapers, bottles, toy. Stuja's phone rang. Stuja: "bhuti. Kukho number bigqibo fowna kwi phone ka Sindiswa. Asiyazi nguban khasiphendule. Iqala ngo +61. We're packing ngoku." Lubb: "Whoever that is ulapho. Iphi ngoku loo phone?" Stuja: "siyilahlile." Lubb: "get a cab. The minute ifika iyani e-airport as soon as possible. I'm sendng you the reference numbers ngoku. Fika kwakho airport. Drop the phone. You know that." Stuja: "ewe bhuti." Lubb: "do not forget those passports Stuja. Its the last time uzisebenzisa. Ziphathe esandleni zonke." Stuja: "ndiziphethe." Lubb: "put them inside bag ka Sindiswa." Stuja: "ewe bhuti." Lubb: "makayixwaye. Go." Stuja: "enkosi bhuti." he hung up. Stuja: "its time."

Asanda woke up in her hospital bed where Mandla sat with their mother. Asanda: "uphi uThando?" Mandla: "umkile." Asanda: "umgxothele ntoni bhuti?" Mandla: "bekunyanzelekile. Suziqoba amandla Asanda. Nqenqa ngomqolo." Asanda: "ndicela nibize uThando azondilanda. I can't stay here." Mandla: "Thando Nguye okwenze lento!" Asanda: "bhuti uThando akenzanga niks kum! Can you just let me go!!" Mandla: "Asanda, suziphambanisa. Ndincede tu. Uphila kwakho, sizok'thatha nomamakho ubuyela endlini." Asanda: "for nton mama!" Ma: "its the best decision mntanam." Asanda: "I am not going anywhere without Thando kunye noSisipho. He is my husband!" Mandla: "Asanda, umncinci. Usezobana 20 even!" Asanda: "ndina 20 bhuti! I am old enough for my own decisions!" Doc: "what is this commotion?"

Asanda: "they won't let me see my husband!" Doc: "you need to relax Asanda. You need to gain strength-" Asanda: "I'm fine!" Doc: "you just lost your baby. You need all of your energy if you want to get back-" Asanda: "what did you say?" Doc: "Asanda, my angel, your baby didn't make it." Asanda: "no." the tears stung her eyes. Asanda: "noooooo!!!!!" she screamed. Ma: "mntana-" Asanda screamed. Her voice piercing through the walls in the hospital. Mandla: "mntase." the doctor held her still. Comforting her. Her cries did not stop, like metal scratching on metal. Unbearable for anyone to hear. Doc: "I think its best if you give her some space." she said as she clicked for the nurse to come and sedate her. Mandla: "she will be ok doctor?" Doc: "yes, as time goes...just shock." she said with a shaky voice. Mandla: "uxolo mntase." he walked out with his mother. Mandla: "uright mama?" she held on to the wall trying to breath. Her own tears defeated her. Ma: "Mandla.....usana lwamm..." she cried. Mandla: "uxolo mama. Uzophila uAsanda." Ma: "yuuuh Mandla....." she sobbed. Ma: "asikrakra isikhalo salomntana. Ndizalushiya njani usana lwam apha Mandla?" Mandla: "hehake mama. Uzohlala uthini? Phi? Umvile nje ugqirha and kengok nawe awuphilanga ndik'jongile nje, funeke ndikugoduse. Iza mfazi." he picked her up and walked her to the car.

Sibongile was at home all morning waiting on Sbu who had left last night. Finally, his car parked outside. The GTi. She listened by the door as he spoke on the phone. Sbu: "you can't bloody kill him inside a bloody public place now can you? Kuthen usisdenge nje? Sooner or later kuzofuneka ephumile. And when he does, toss him over.....I don't give a fuck who he's with. I want him dead by evening." Sibongile ran to the bedroom, breathing heavily. She got into bed shaking. The front door opened. Sbu: "baby?" he walked to the room. Sbosh: "in here." Sbu: "hey my love." Sbosh: "hi." Sbu: "yinton ngoku? Morning sickness?" she nodded. Sbosh: "I need to go to the chemist for this. Andiziva tu." Sbu: "awufun ndikuse babe?" Sbosh: "no love. Let me take my new car for a spin. Maybe meet up nee-girls and stuff." Sbu: "ngoku bendikukhumbula kangaka. Ndizolinda ke ubuye. I'll have romantic dinner cooked." Sbosh: "with dessert baby?" Sbu: "most definitely." he kissed her lips. She pulled back and held her mouth running to the toilet. Sbu: "xolo my love. I wish I could just take all this suffering away." he stood by the toilet door while she breathed and rinsed her mouth. Sbosh: "you're already doing enough." Sbu: "okay sthandwa Sam." he stood behind and wrapped his arms around her. Sbu: "I love you." he said as he stared at her eyes on the mirror. Sbu: "I hope you know I will do whatever it takes to make you happy and keep us together. Nothing and nobody will ever come between our love." Sbosh: "and I'm grateful for that baby. Mandivase quick." Sbu:

"okay." he kissed her cheek and walked away. Sbu: "you're my forever Sibongile....." his voice trailed away..

Chapter 800: Final Episode of Amacherrie Ase Kasi

Part 1:

My phone rang when I was just done getting dressed. In my house. Luks: "Lihle." he gave me my phone. I answered. Me: "hi Sbosh." Sbosh: "I need to talk to you." uuh no. Mandy had told me about the frantic crying and hormonal rage. I am not going to even pretend I want to listen. Me: "friend, I'm actually in a tight spot. I'm a bit busy for a while hey." Sbosh: "its about Sbu Lihle." I signaled for Lukhanyo to call me. Luks: "baby? We need to Go." he yelled. Me: "can we talk later hun? I really have to go." Sbosh: "ok." I hung up feeling extremely bad and pathetic. She was my friend and needed me. But I was not ready at the moment to hear about Sbu. Luks: "done? Masambe." Me: "Uyaphi ke wena?" Luks: "home. Wena you'll be sorting out izinto zakho. That's what we planned right?" I nodded. A bit cheerful he was letting me a big girl. Luks: "just promise you'll be back home to me soon." he held my hand. Luks: "I have a surprise for you." Me: "another dessert?" he smiled. Luks: "come back home first. Then you'll see. Deal?" Me: "okay. I was going to come home anyway." he hugged me. Me: "are you okay?" Luks: "yeah." he let go. Luks: "I'll get a cab. Ungahamba." I took my car keys since sibuye ngayo and he left his behind, insisting on being in the same car with me because akafun uhamba yedwa. Now he looked like a lost puppy waiting for his owner. Me: "if you promise to shut up, and not intervene." he smiled brightly. I know he did it on purpose. Since word Hospital, he wanted to tag along. Me: "if you so much as sigh." Luks: "I will be silent and mute. Only if I get to drive-" Me: "you are not driving my car Lukhanyo Mzinyathi. You made it clear Li-donkey." Luks: "babes, ndiyay'thanda moto yakwa VW. You know this." Me: "I do not. Awunayo nenye moto yakwa VW." Luks: "pretty please?" Me: "nope." he sulked. The only reason he wanted to drive was because he hated not being in control and also ufuna uqhuba isigezo. Just because I have a tomato box car doesn't mean its a toy. We got in the car and I drove to the hospital. Luks: "Linki." Me: "hm." Luks: "senza nton namhlanje." Me: "uhm, mna ndenza ntoni actually. Taking the girls shopping. You?" Luks: "oh, and tomorrow?" Me: "church. Sunday lunch in my house." Luks: "can I help you cook?" I looked at him. He was staring down at his hands. Almost assessing them ingathi there was something on his mind bothering him. Me: "what's wrong?" Luks: "nothing." Me: "Lukhanyo, you're shaking.." Luks: "I'm fine." I

stopped the car. Me: "come here." I hugged him. Luks: "I promise I'm okay." Me: "I'm not dumb." I squeezed his cheek. Me: "ungu Luthandoluhle wam. My Lubambo. I know you. And awukho right. Knowing you, you'll let it eat you until you burst out on someone." Luks: "I won't." Me: "wenzan wena ngomso?" his phone rang. He answered before I saw the name. Luks: "yeah. Today please...." I heard some talking not recognizing the voice whether male or female. Luks: "alright." he hung up. I had no right to ask, so I didn't. We got to the hospital. Luks: "babe, you go in, ndizok'landela. Just checking on Stu. He must have landed by now." Me: "okay." today was just weird. He was not making eye contact. He was a bit cold. Not angry cold, he just looked upset, or scared. Was it something I said? As I walked in the hospital I retraced my conversation since morning. Nothing I said could've triggered a negative emotion. See? This is why it was a bad idea to get back. This would happen a lot. Oh, wait. I forgot my phone in the car. I walked back. He was leaning on the rear of the car. His face buried in his one left arm. The other hand held a phone to his ear. Luks: "Please?" he begged. Luks: "can you try? I need to see you today. I can't cope. I need to talk to you.....*silence*.....I've tried and its not working out! She's just.....please can we talk?" he waited for a while. Luks: "thank you so much. Is around 5pm okay? I'll drive to you." suddenly I didn't need my phone anymore. I turned and walked back inside the building with tears stinging at the corners of my eye. I went up to Remy's office. I needed to compose myself. I don't know what hurt more. That there was someone else he obviously loved more than me or the fact that he was stringing me along looking all sweet and innocently in love. I knocked. Remy: "inside." I walked in. He smiled and got up. Remy: "hi." he was resisting the urge to hug me but I wanted a hug. I was afraid I'd burst into a river of tears though. I couldn't kiss him either...I didn't want to lead him on. So I just fake smiled. Remy: "as always, you look gorgeous." he stepped in front of me. Remy: "but, I see a little sparkle in your left eye, it signals pain. Why were you crying." I hated that he was a doctor. A perfect one at that. Me: "I'm fine." Remy: "do you want alcohol?" I laughed. Me: "no. Unjani umama?" Remy: "you're not fine. Its proven and I can feel it." he held my cheek. Me: "I care so much about you, I don't want you to get hurt." just then the door opened wangena umntu. Luks: "hello." Remy stood still looking from him to me. Confusion flooded his face. I know what he was trying to figure out and in no time, he did. He knew which twin this was. Remy: "hi." he said coldly sitting on his desk with one hip like a principal waiting to hear the explanation. And like adding salt plus vinegar to the wound, Lukhanyo finds this moment to talk. Luks: "Babes, Unjani umama? How's everything doc?" I cringed. Why did I bring him dear God. Why!! Fortunately, this time I didn't pick my men from the same basket. Remy stood up and

smiled, picking up a big brown envelope wayivula. Taking out the x rays. It looked like x rays to me. Remy: "this is her scan. It shows absolutely nothing wrong." he held it in the light next to Lukhanyo then explained TO HIM everything on that stupid paper. Luks: "yava ke love? Sithini kengoku?" they both looked at me. I looked in Remy's eyes apologetically. He stared back with sincere sarcasm and spite. I could feel the silent blows blazing from his eyes. I just shrugged. Yep. That's what I did. Like Lutha does when he really doesn't wanna talk or when Luhle has messed up and won't acknowledge it. I shrugged. Remy: "I suggest, you keep her here for a few days until you decide what to do." he looked at his Patek Phillipe watch. Remy: "hm...time for my rounds." waqoqosha okwakhe. Luks: "enkosi doc. For going the extra mile. I know these type of tests are expensive and worse when There's nothing you can work with. I'll be settling the bill, baby, you'll find me downstairs." he walked out. Remy: "really?" he breathed and chuckled at the same time. I didn't know what exactly to say. Remy: "LIHLE, you went back to him?" Me: "I did not." Remy: "baby? Love? Babes? Those just nicknames?" Me: "no. We've been trying to work together. He suggested sibuyelane. Andifuni mna." Remy: "do you even know ufunani? Undilahlile, conveniently you show up with your husband, whom calls you darling names." Me: "andik'lahlanga for any other reason besides the one I gave you. Lukhanyo is not my partner neither is he my husband. We're just parents." Remy: "nam Lihle I'm just a plumber." Me: "he's seeing someone else." I folded my arms as if that would control my tears. Me: "we aren't even dating. But I just heard him talk on the phone with someone." he pulled me into his arms and hugged me. Remy: "I'm not judging you, or him. I'm just a bit emotional too. I can't just let go of the fact that I love you. I wish I had the chance long ago." Me: "you're amazing." he looked at me. Me: "and such a professional." Remy: "did you see me? I was being a gent." we giggled. Remy: "so what are you gonna do?". Me: "I want to bust him. So that I can shove it in his face that I know what he is." Remy: "okay. I'm out of that one." Me: "we're going together." Remy: "I can't. I'm on call. Get one of your friends and keep updating me." Me: "okay." Remy: "alright. Go. Before he comes back looking for you. The bill is already handled, he'll be back in a few." I let go. Me: "thank you so much." Remy: "you know I'd do anything for you." I walked out his office and down to Lukhanyo who was standing at the counter. Luks: "sowubhatele?" I nodded. Luks: "awusatsho ngoba?" Me: "I forgot." like you forgot to tell me you're in a relationship. I walked to my car. He was quiet not even asking or bothering me about why I was quiet which made me even worse. We arrived at Lubby's house. Namhla was making lunch. Demi and Liya were with the babies. Lubb: "Lihle. Ndicela ukubona." I followed him to the empty study upstairs. Me: "what is it?" Lubb: "bendik'miss'a. Where've you been?"

Me: "I'm not in the mood for this." Lubb: "okay, honestly I remember cutting our convo short last night after Zakes arrived ubusthini?" Me: "nothing." Lubb: "are you sure?" Me: "yes. I'm sure. Ndicela uyothatha abantwana. I need to get home." Lubb: "why?" Me: "because its home-" Lubb: "so is here. The kids are happy. Lukhanyo is happy." Me: "is he." I walked out. Luks: "there you are." Me: "ufunani ngoku?!" Luks: "uhm...to show you....I mean give....I...." he looked at Lubby. Lubb: "thetha!" he snapped. Luks: "I got you something. Its a surprise." I was losing my patience very quickly here. Luks: "well...." he dug out his pockets. Taking out an envelope. Luks: "nantsi." he smiled handing it over. I took it. Me: "thank you." I walked out to the bedroom putting that envelope on that dresser. I looked for the kids and they were nowhere to be seen. In the lounge where the girls and babies were I asked. Demi: "oh, they left with mom and dad. All four kids." Liya: "what's wrong?" I sat next to her. Liya: "thetha nam." I told her about the phone call Lukhanyo received. Liya: "no, man." she hugged me. Liya: "I'm sorry." Me: "its fine wethu. Probably for the best. I guess I should just let it go." Liya: "yeah." we went about our business for the rest of the day until around 4pm. Luks: "guys, I'll be back a bit later-" Lubb: "Uyaphi?" Luks: "uhm, to see a friend." Lubb: "great! I'm coming with-" Luks: "you can't Lubabalo." Lubb: "why?" Luks: "because, they're going through a rough time and needs me only." Lubb: "oh. Who's this friend?" Luks: "Jesus." Lubb: "oh that's so sweet. You're being a nice friend to Jesus." he smiled. Luks: "erh. Okay. Bye." he came to me and I tried by all means to avoid him even rushing to the toilet. He knocked on the door. Luks: "you're okay? Cela uvule?" Me: "ndiyahambisa." Luks: "so? I just want to talk to you." Me: "thetha ubuya kwakho. I can't get out yet." Luks: "I was really hoping for ukujonga ke yazi. But its fine ndizothetha nawe when I'm back. I won't be long." Me: "cool." he left.

As soon as I got out the bathroom about 2 minutes later, Liya pulled my arm and dragged me outside. There was an Uber waiting down the street. We ran to it. I didn't even know why or where we were off to. Liya: "hi Ace friend, khawuleza uleqise kulamoto igqibo phuma. But ungajampisi." Me: "woah. Wait!" Liya: "Andile, DRIVE." the car started and moved quickly. Me: "uLukhanyo drives like a bloody deranged psychopath, there is no way you will catch up to him. He's probably already half way there. Secondly, ligintsa Eli, He will Know he's being followed! This is a bad idea." Liya: "firstly, Thank God to robots." I looked ahead and he was three cars in front. Liya: "secondly, if uLukhanyo uleqa inkazana. Ingqondo yakhe, ikula nkazana! He won't even notice being followed. Relax." as the robots opened. The Maserati sped off in a blink and was almost out of sight by the time we got to move. Me: "I told you." as I rolled my eyes. Andile crushed the accelerator and sped up too. Me: "why are we

spying on him?" Liya: "aren't you curious? I know I would be." Me: "I was. I even suggested it kuRemy that simlandele but I guess his no discouraged me entirely." for some time we raced after Lukhanyo, which was difficult shame. But we got to our destination. A house a bit secluded from our town. We pretended to pass slowly but luckily found a way around the back. The sky was getting dim signaling the near end of the day. Lukhanyo had gone inside. Liya and I crept up to the house and I found a window to peep in. He was sitting with an elderly woman. Light in complexion. Grey and black frizzy hair. What was this? Luks: "aunt Amelia. I'm sorry I called without an appointment earlier. I just wasn't feeling okay." I felt so dumb at this point but....why was he HERE. Who was SHE to HIM! Amelia: "I understand Khanyi. What's wrong my son?" Luks: "I took your advice. At least I'm trying to. I haven't stopped praying ever since my first session, I've never felt better, until today." Amelia: "what went wrong?" Luks: "nothing. Everything. I just don't know." Amelia: "just start from the beginning." Liya: "uyeva?" she whispered in my ear. I nodded to keep her quiet. He was looking at his hands the way he did when we were in the car. Luks: "I woke up early in the morning. My ex wife and my son were in the same bed. I looked at her and kissed her. She didn't wake." Amelia: "okay. And that is a problem because.....?" Luks: "because I hate myself for it." Amelia: "for what?" Luks: "for hurting her. Hitting her, rabi...." his voice trailed off. He held his Face in his hands crying. Luks: "that kiss killed me. It broke me so much.....I could barely look at her today. I made a mistake." he breathed. Luks: "I made a mistake that cost me a beautiful day with her. I missed her smile. Her laugh. When she hugged me, I swore I was done. I didn't want her to see me like this." Amelia: "I'm sorry to hear that." Luks: "she said..." he wiped his face. Luks: "she said I'm her Luthandoluhle, I'm her Lubambo." Amelia: "your children?" Luks: "yes.....I don't know how I expect her to forgive me when I can barely forgive myself. Sometimes I wish I could roll over with my car, but then I'd see her smile and our kids. All of the pain goes away. Aunt Amelia, I'm still in love with that woman. Always have been. I doubt I'll ever stop." Amelia: "why don't you just tell her." Luks: "I'm afraid...." Amelia: "what are you afraid of? Rejection? Being alone? Your older brother?" Luks: "he has nothing to do with this." Amelia: "he does. You're afraid he might take what's yours again." Luks: "No." Amelia: "do you talk to him?" Luks: "yes." Amelia: "about her?" Luks: "yes." Amelia: "carefully selected topics that do not include their affair?" Luks: "I don't want to know." Amelia: "everyone is different. Others bury secrets, the past and every trauma they've had to deal with. It works for them not to re-open old wounds. Others need to talk about it. That is why you rushed to me, when it hurts, you talk to relieve yourself. Why don't you talk to him?" Luks: "because I don't want to know." Amelia:

"your relationship with your ex wife was a toxic one judging from the stories you've confessed to me. However, realizing you were wrong and taking responsibility is a big step. The next one would be talking to her. Pray with her. That woman does love you. If it is God's will, she will be with you." Luks: "I hope it is." Amelia: "the Lord is forgiving, abounding in love to all who call on Him." Luks: "Psalm 86 verse 5." Amelia: "you remember." Luks: "of course." Amelia: "also remember 1 corinthians 13 verse 4 to 8" Luks: "Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It does not dishonor others, it is not self seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres. Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away." Amelia: "That was amazing my son, now, you need to remember this verse along with your hymns when days are dark, when doubt and discouragement are looming. You will need to implement this. Take this with you. Its a Bible journal. So not only can you just pray. You can write down your prayers, your wishes, your scriptures, your blessings and everything you're grateful for." Luks: "thank you Aunt Amelia." Amelia: "its always a pleasure my Khanyi. You're always welcome here anytime. Your mother would have been so proud of you." Luks: "not like this." Amelia: "she was a God fearing woman. She believed in forgiveness and repentance. She used to join my sermons when I was in port Elizabeth as pregnant as she was with you and your brother. The path you've chosen Khanyi, is one you will never regret. I call you Khanyi because I see her in you. Your father does too. You are Lukhanyo. Your mother's light. Her halo." I stepped back and tiptoed away to the car. I was blinded by tears. Liya followed me quietly without another word. She held my arm opening the car door and we left. I can't believe all this time. I'd doubted him. I felt like such a pathetic human being. He was out there trying to right his wrongs and here I was sitting and waiting for him to slip. Liya: "that was soI don't even know how to describe it." heart warming? Comforting? Heart breaking actually. Liya: "you didn't know. Don't beat yourself up about it. See its good that you followed him." Me: "is it? I don't know what to do. I just don't. I'm so confused." Liya: "can you now see what we've been saying?" I did not need this right now. We got to Lubby's house besandobuya ooNette. Luhle came running to me. I picked her up and she lay her head on my shoulder without a word. Me: "yinton baby?" Luhle: "uphi Utata ka nana?" my heart sank. Me: "uyeza baby." Lubb: "where have you guys been? I looked all over. Is it a norm? Is it the in thing now? People disappearing and reappearing whenever they liked. Guys we are human. We panic. If niyaphuma, please do mention." Me: "you?" Lubb: "I might be a culprit

too but I think from now on.." he flopped on the couch. Me: "I need to go." Lubb: "please don't." the front door opened wangena uLukhanyo. Luks: "molweni." Lubb: "hi! How did it go with your friend?" Lukhanyo stared at him. Luks: "he's doing better." I soon realized, he was the friend going through a rough time. Luks: "hey my angel." he kissed Luhle. Luks: " Khumbula Utata wena?" she nodded. Luks: "come here." he took our daughter and I looked for something to do. He didn't bother disturbing me. Luhle: "teacher ka nana culela nana ingoma ka Bunny." Luks: "ithini baby ngoma ka nana." Luhle: "One Two, bunny shoes. Tee, For, Bunny doors, fav siks, Bunny sticks. Whoo whoo, bunny sticks." Luks: "wow! Ayisemandi ngoma ka Bunny. Uzofundisa utatakho ne?" Luhle: "ewe." I washed the dishes in the sink while Sylvia was cooking. Lubb: "hey." I looked at him and smiled. Lubb: "Syl, can you please give me a minute?" Sylvia: "okay bhuti." she walked out. Me: "you look cute. Uyaphi?" Lubb: "well, nowhere yet. I just felt like dressing up." Me: "in your expensive Tom Ford suit?" Lubb: "its actually Armani. But it doesn't matter. I can't leave this house looking like Satan's toenail now, can I?" Me: "okay, so what's wrong?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo keeps disappearing to this mysterious friend that I know nothing about. Every time ndimbuza, he dismisses it and hides it. I'm worried about him Lihle. What if..." he moved closer to whisper more quietly. Lubb: "what if he's selling drugs again? What if he took Boa's offer. That man is nothing less of Satan. I can't let him be involved in that type of shit." Me: "what do you mean he keeps disappearing? And who's Boa?" Lubb: "this isn't the first time he's disappeared. Ndimfownele angafumaneki. Then, he comes home and not explain a thing. Not that he owes this old hag that is me an explanation. But I mean hey! It would be nice, you know." Me: "how often does he disappear?" Lubb: "like 3 times a week. This is the fourth time." Me: "maybe he just needs time out." Lubb: "from me?? Mna?" Me: "Lubabalo, Lukhanyo won't go back to selling drugs." Lubb: "boo, he did, just two months ago. Wabuya umfana enemali." Me: "then thetha naye kalok." Lubb: "I've tried. He doesn't talk to me about anything except you and the kids." Me: "oh." I dried the dishes. Lubb: "that's why I want you to talk to him." Me: "no." Lubb: "yes. Please? Just try and find out what he's doing, with who. Just make sure its not Boa." Me: "what kind of name is boa." Lubb: "I know right. That's exactly what I said. Will you?" Me: "you're the one that knows all his passwords." Lubb: "I know everyone's passwords darl, but that does not mean I must snoop." I laughed. Lubb: "but I'm asking." Me: "look at me." Lubb: "I am." Me: "Lukhanyo isn't doing anything wrong. He isn't selling drugs either. Andimazi uBoa ke and andizophendula anything in regards with that But the first two facts I believe are true. When the time is right uzothetha nawe. Just be patient with him okay?" Lubb: "fine." Sylvia came back to check on the pots I was done with

the dishes. Me: "I'm taking Lubambo for his feeding." Lubb: "ooh, can I come?" Me: "please find something to do." Lubb: "like?" Me: "ask she." Liya: "ask me what?" she walked in. Lubb: "Liya!" he hugged her. Liya: "are you high?" I walked out giggling. Luthando and Chuma were outside playing with Thabo. Where was my daughter and baby?" I ran to the nursery where they would most probably be. When I opened the door it was quiet. Except for light breathing. I placed my hand over my mouth trying not to laugh. Lukhanyo was inside the baby's cot with his legs hanging out. Lubambo was on his chest sleeping with his little mouth open. Luhle was also passed out curled up in his arm. I took a silent picture of this cute scene and left the room. Back in Lukhanyo's room I saw the envelope I left before the revelation. I took it ndayivula. Inside was a spa voucher. Myself and 1 friend. They had everything here! from facial, manicure, full body massage.... Why would he do this? I Don't know whether I didn't have faith in him or myself. Just a little small part governed my whole heart. I hate the fact that I lied to Remy. The problem was not him, he was perfect. Maybe that's what was wrong. He was perfect. Everything neat, in order, color coordinated and shiny. That can't be wrong. The wrong thing is looking for something wrong in someone. I was being a mean person until I realized I needed to stop pleasing other people. It was time to be honest with myself. I love Lukhanyo. More especially that he's trying his best to be a good person. Secondly, I care about Remy, and more selfish ngaye. He was handsome, smart, a brain doctor aaaand he smells nice. I loved that. With Lukhanyo? He was equally handsome, a bit crazy, forever by my side, through screaming and laughing, not text book smart, but his intellect was quite absorbing, his quick thinking. God, his laugh. Plus he had a cute butt. Which in my opinion counts. *sighs* just when I was about to lay back, the door opened. Lutha: "mama, Lutha lambile." he pulled up his t shirt to show me. Me: "baby, sizotya ngoku vha. Usylvie uyapheka." Lutha: "ha.a funa pheka mama." Me: "okay ke uzopheka umama vha. Give mommy a kiss." I kissed him. Lutha: "laview." Me: "I love you too my angel." he hung on my lap, chatting to me. mid-conversation he stopped and breathed slowly. Abruptly. His small hand grabbing on me. Me: "Luthando?" he gasped and then started screaming. I picked him up instantly trying to comfort him. Lutha: "hambaaaa!!!" he screamed. Lutha: "Tataaaaa!!!" he screamed. Lukhanyo almost kicked the door open. Luks: "kwenzeka ntoni!" Me: " I don't know. He just....." he took him from me. Luks: "my boy? Yinton?" Lutha: "eme phaya. Ufuna thatha Lutha Tata." he pointed at the window. Luks: "ubani?" the boy held on to him sobbing. Luks: "Luthando." Me: "don't rush him. Let him calm down." Luks: "Luthando, ubona bani?" Lutha: "usisi." Me: "ngu sisi otheni lowo?!" Hayi kengoku ndizophambana. Sisi? For the fuck? Luks: "whatever happened to calming?" Liya: "kwenzeka ntoni? I heard the

baby crying?" Me: "uthi ubone usisi. Saying uzothatha yena." Liya: "what? Where?" Me: "by the window." Lubb: "and now?" suddenly everyone was in our room. Luks: "Lihle what happened?" Me: "I was sitting apha, Luthando endibalisela about school and his teacher then he stopped. He started breathing funny-" Luks: "funny how?" Me: "not funny...just ingathi kabhlungu. Then he started screaming ejonge festireni. I picked him up." Lubb: "ujonge nton efestiren?" Me: "I didn't look. My concern was to comfort him, make sure he was okay. I wasn't sure if he was having an attack or what." Luks: "cela niphumeni." Lubb: "what?" Luks: "can everybody please leave my bedroom." the family started leaving one by one. Me included. Luks: "Uyaphi Lihle?" Me: "I'm part of everyone-" Luks: "you're part of me. By everyone, I do not mean you." Me: "I shouldve known the control freak would be back. I'm impressed you kept your cool that long. Now we can get back to all the fun activities like stabbing one another." he closed the door. Luks: "I actually want us to pray together. I'm not interested in feeding whatever bad spirit is out there trying to keep us apart and fighting. We're not going there. Sizothandaza, together. Even if its not okay today, or tomorrow, one day it will be. For now, I need you to control the urge of hating me for my mistakes. I need us to pray for our family." Me: "I don't understand this new you." Luks: "neither do I but You need to trust me." Me: "its different-" Luks: "I know. Please?" I rolled my eyes. Luks: "ndiyayazi ukuba ayinguwe lo. I'm speaking to the part of you that still loves me. I need you to call that woman to the front of the stage because she needs to hear this." Me: "fine. Mandivale festire." Luks: "nah, yiyeke." he put a pillow on the floor for me to kneel on and took one for himself. Luks: "Nkosi, ongamandla onke..."

Sibongile called my phone around 7 in the evening. We were having supper with the rest of the family kumandi. Luhle was on my lap, the phone ringing in her hand. Luhle: "ello." Me: "sapha mntanam." she gave it to me and I answered. Me: "babe?" ndafumana a deadly look from Lukhanyo. He stopped eating and chewing. Me: "I'm sorry I didn't get back to you." I got up and walked to a corner still holding Luhle who had now started occupying herself with my earrings. Sbosh: "Lihle I need to see you. Now. Something is wrong." Me: "wrong? Where? Uphi?" Sbosh: "are you home?" Me: "no babe, ndikwa Lubby. Come over here." Sbosh: "okay." I hung up walking back to the table. Lubb: "is Remy joining us?" he smiled excitedly. Lubb: "ooh, maybe, he can give me a crash course on psychology. I would've made a great doctor." Sebastian laughed his lungs out. Lubb: "I am glad I have your support dad. So very happy." Sebas: "its not that son. I'll explain it later." Lubb: "hmm...so is he coming? Khame ndimkhuphele plate and cutlery." Luks: "excuse me?" Lubb: "he's our guest." Luks: "uze kuwe?" Lubb: "I mean, its my house. I welcome everyone with open arms."

Luks: "suddenly?" Lubb: "well, I mean he's a doctor. He deserves some hospitality." he laughed. Lubb: "see what I did there?" Lukhanyo looked at me. Me: "what?" he pushed away his food, getting up and walking out the door. Lubb: "did I upset him?" Me: "hlala apha Lihle vha." I got up and went after him. Outside it was freezing and I didn't realize until I was out. Me: "wenzani? Uyaphi?" Luks: "if you want to invite your good guy boyfriend the least you could've done was tell me to leave." Me: "I didn't invite my boyfriend." Luks: "what is it that you're trying to do? I get it now. Okay? I'm no match to him, and ukuphethe kakuhle. You don't have to rub it in my face naphambi kwabantwana bam. It hurts Lihle." Me: "so uzoma kude kuthini apha." Luks: "just get inside, kuyabanda. I'm going to my place." Me: "alone?" Luks: "khangene endlini Lihle. Uyolinda noLubabalo pha, I'm sure sevuthele neeBalloon by now." I giggled. Luks: "mxim. Caba iyanyubisa." his hands were in his pockets, the collars of his jacket pulled up around his neck. I hugged him. Luks: "izofika ke yona indoda yakho ulibele uzithunga apha kum." Me: "Remy is not my boyfriend. And he's not coming here. Bendithetha noSbongile mna." Luks: "kutheni undixokisela?" I looked at him. His brown eyes were sparkling under the moon light. His jaws tightened. He was hurt. I touched his face and kissed his lips slowly. He stopped me. Luks: "kutheni undixokisela?" he asked again. I kissed him again and again he stopped me. Luks: "kut-" Me: "will you just relax? And then trust me? Please!" he hid a shy smile. Luks: "andifun unyathelana nee-corns zabantu bengandezanga nto." he whispered. Me: "awunyatheli nto. I'm not lying to you." he pulled me into his chest, wrapping his arms around me. Luks: "kuyabanda." Me: "nah..." I felt warm. Inside. He leaned against the wall, nuzzling my hair. Luks: "I love you." head lights shone at us by the gate. He clicked on his remote and it opened. Me: "sizohlala nangomso?" Luks: "bendibawela ubane cebo bonanje before we leave here. its the safest place." Me: "well I need to go to church Ksasa. I had a plan of staying home and cooking afterwards." Luks: "uyivulile envelope?" Me: "oh yes....thank you." Luks: "why don't you go there tomorrow? Then come home to a home cooked meal by yours truly?" Me: "sounds tempting. Kodwa, I can only take one person. I have like 5 friends." Luks: "choose one ke." Me: "I choose you." he kissed my cheek. Luks: "uyandi friend zoner olohlobo?" Sibongile walked up to us. Sbosh: "uhm. Hi." she was getting cold. Me: "hey. Masingeneni phakathi." we all went in. Luks went his way. I stayed with Sbosh in the lounge. Lubby came in carrying a balloon and a candle. Me: "and then?" Lubb: "where is he?" Me: "who?" Lubb: "Lukha. I want to piss him off." Me: "why?" Lubb: "so that he can finally Talk to me! Oh my goodness Lukhanyo did you see Remy is here!!" he yelled eyomkhangela. Me: "okay. So what's up." Sbosh: "I think Sbu is trying to kill someone. I don't know who. But I overheard him talking on the phone. Andiyazi

Lihle, uske watshintsha overnight lomntu. Kufika abantu abamdakana endlini abangoo Blood. Bezomkhangela. He even bought me a new car. I don't know what is going on!" Me: "kill someone? That is not Sbu. Not even in the slightest bit. Akasoze! What exactly did he say?" Sbosh: "something about not being able to kill lomntu in a public place, rather alindwe aphume, but he wants him dead by evening." Me: "whaaat!" Lubb: "who?!" Me: "what are you doing?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo popped my balloon!" Me: "ukuthumile didn't he?" Lubb: "nooo." Me: "I know he did. Ndiyamazi he wants to hear." Lubb: "I don't know what you talking about." Me: "Lubabalo I'm having a very private and serious conversation." Lubb: "okay. I'm sorry." he walked away. Me: "by tonight evening?" Sbosh: "ewe. Oko ebemke around the time I called you first." Me: "Sibongile...isn't the person he's trying to kill.....Nathi?" Sbosh: "no! He would never do that! Besides Sbu doesn't remember anything." Me: "What doesn't Sbu remember? What happened Sbongile?" Sbosh: "he caught me cheating." Me: "what? No..." Sbosh: "that's how he ended up esbhedlele. He panicked and collapsed." Me: "babe. This is dangerous. Ndiyazela kum i-trauma, it can change you. He hasn't forgotten a thing!" Sbosh: "Lihl-" Me: "Yes! bekufike uZakes kwam, he said that someone wants to kill ubrother ka Remy. He warned me and if uthi uSbu caught you with him, its just NOT a coincidence. Trust me." Sbosh: "oh my God.....what have I done!" she covered her face. Me: "you know we need to telll uLukhanyo right?" Sbosh: "are you guys back together?" Me: "uhm....no...we're just.....I don't know, but we need to focus on you now. Lukhanyo!!" he walked in. Luks: "yes?" Me: "we need to tell you something." Luks: "okay.." I explained the situation to him. Luks: "so, I must.....?" Sbosh: "you need to stop him." Luks: "stop him? Ufuna ndithethe naye?" Sbosh: "whatever it takes to stop him." he looked at me. Me: "I'm sure talking would do...." Luks: "I'll ask Lubabalo. He'll take care of it." Sbosh looked at him then at me. Sbosh: "Ta Luks? Uright?" Luks: "I'm perfect." he smiled at me. Sbosh: "yeah? I'm going to see uChuma for a while." she got up and went to look for him. He kneeled down in front of me holding my hand. Luks: "I want you to be open with me, if you're feeling uncomfortable tell me. When I upset you, tell me. Andifuni uphinde uve kabhlungu." Me: "I want you to be comfortable too. Stop worrying about the past, idlulile. Your wrongs can only be made right, by you. Njengam, I can only fix myself, myself. You need to forgive yourself, because I forgive you." he kissed my hand. Luks: "I will never let you down again, I promise." he got up and kissed my forehead, sitting next to me. I hugged him, staying in his arms for warmth. Me: "uzothin ngoSbu?" Luks: "I'm doing everything I can to leave that life behind yazi. Yilento ndingafuni ukuyingena, but Nathi is innocent, plus he knows nothing ngalento. Ndizothetha noLubby, he'll call his police friend and set up something to catch these people." Me:

"Lubabalo won't do that, uzofuna uyenza ngokwakhe." Luks: "I'm not trying to make any more enemies. Bayakhula abantwana. When Luthando almost got shot ndaziva kushukuma indawo ngaphakathi kum. I can never let that happen." Me: "I think that's a good idea, and I think you should talk to Lubabalo. He's worried about you. Let him in." Luks: "ndizothetha naye wethu namhlanje. Just to sort this whole Sbu thing out. Masambe, siyovasa abantwana." Me: "wait.." I wanted a few more seconds in his arms. So much of him was different. Luks: "you have the whole night to do that baby. Iza. Uzosiqumbela uLubambo." Me: "ngubani uYonela?" Luks: "babe-" Me: "you can tell me. Please be honest." he sighed. Luks: "okay. She's someone I met. After you and I divorced." Me: "and what happened?" Luks: "uthetha njani?" Me: "is she still in your life? Did you sleep with her? Did you use protection? And how long have you been with her? Is it serious-" Luks: "Lihle.." Me: "well?" Luks: "I did sleep with her, yes I used protection, its just been a few months, and no, it wasn't serious." Me: "is she still in your life?" Luks: "this isn't easy Lihle. She's a good woman. I love you, uyayazii lonto. I can't treat her like trash because of that. Funekile ndimbone ndimxelele I can't be with her anymore." Me: "why?" Luks: "I thought me and you are trying again? I want to do it right. Come here." he pulled me back in his arms. Luks: "uxolo vha." Me: "let's go. We need to get the kids ready for bed." Luks: "sundiqumbela please?" Me: "andiqumbanga Lukhanyo." I got up and went to the nursery where the kids were. Liya and Namhla were getting the two babies ready for their bath. Me: "Luthandoluhle. Come baby, we need to bath." Luhle: "a.a mama. Sovas Bambi aloku." Me: "Luhle please." Luhle: "hayi mama. Funa vasa Bambi mna." Luks: "Iza mntanam. Uzovasa notata." Luhle: "Tata!!" she ran to him excitedly. Me: "great." I walked out. Luks: "Lihle!" I walked down to the cellar. It was dark when I opened the door and I closed it behind me. I sighed then switched on the lamp to look for a bottle of wine. "wenzani." I got a fright. Lubby was sitting on the far couch. Me: "what the hell!" Lubb: "I got here first. What are you doing." Me: "I need a drink." Lubb: "why?" Me: "just." Lubb: "you can't drink. You're breastfeeding-" Me: "Lubambo is half asleep and uncanca ibotile." Lubb: "the twins need you." Me: "they have their dad." Lubb: "you know he will kill me for this." Me: "I'll have whatever you're having." Lubb: "okay. Well, I can't stay. Have just one glass then come back out to sleep okay?" Me: "Uyaphi?" Lubb: "to uLiya. We scheduled our favorite series. Sizoy'bukela together." Me: "that's nice." Lubb: "you're gonn be okay?" I nodded. Me: "just one glass." he got up and walked out the room. I sat there and took a glass of wine and poured my one. Lubabalo walked in Lukhanyo's room. Lubb: "you called?" Luks: "sungxama." he dressed the twins in their matching pajamas. Luks: "okay guys. Let's go." he picked them up and walked them to the nursery. He came back a few minutes later. Luks:

"Sbu is trying to kill Nathi. He wants him dead." Lubb: "how do you know?" Luks: "Sbosh overheard him on the phone with someone. Lihle was told by Zakes someone is trying to kill Nathi. Sbosh was having an affair nale awti." Lubb: "Lukhanyo. Singenaphi perhaps?" Luks: "she asked for my help Lubabalo. Ngumama womntanam. You know I'd do anything for her." Lubb: "she is your ex! Caught between two other men!" Luks: "and I need to keep her away from the one that's trying to commit murder! Ingangu Nathi namhlanje, who's next? My son?" Lubb: "why would Sbu kill Chuma?" Luks: "just because he's your bestie?" Lubb: "Sbongile shouldn't have had the affair in the first place!" Luks: "would you rather I'd killed you too?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo, that is low." Luks: "is it?" Lubb: "it was never like that." Luks: "oh?" Lubb: "I thought we were done with this." Luks: "we are. Now will you talk to Sbusiso or what?" Lubb: "mna?" Luks: "ewe Lubabalo! Wena. You're his bloody friend. Someone needs to find lo Nathi. And that's me." Lubb: "look-" Luks: "I'm done talking." he wore his jacket and walked out. Lubb: "Lukhanyo!!" Luks: "what!" Lubb: "please come back soon. Lihle doesn't seem alright, she's down in the cellar having a glass of wine." Lukhanyo walked out the house. He drove up to Summerstrand, Remy's house. There were no cars outside but the lights in the house were on. He rang the bell. Yonwabisa opened the door in a few minutes. Yonwa: "I....hello.." Luks: "hi." Yonwa: "are you lost?" Luks: "I think not. Nathi uhlala no Remy mos? Is he home?" Yonwa: "well, no...but you can wait for him. I'm sure he's on his way." Luks: "cela umfownele." Yonwa: "and you are?" he smiled. Luks: "his friend." Yonwa: "come in friend." he walked in. Luks: "uphi Remy yena?" she dialed the number on her phone. Yonwa: "oh, there he is. Hi daddy." Remy walked in. Remy: "what the hell are you doing in my house?" Luks: "Ndifuna uNathi." Remy: "Yonwabisa. Get upstairs." Yonwa: "but daddy-" Remy: "now." she dragged her feet up to her bedroom. Luks: "didn't think you were the sugar daddy type. But who am I to judge." Remy: "don't you ever dare come near my daughter again. Do you fucking understand? I swear Lukh-" Luks: "I get it. I have a daughter too. That's how I felt when Lihle ebehlala apha nawe. I would never approach your daughter. I have my boundaries." Remy: "what do you want?" Luks: "Nathi. Call him. Its important." Remy: "why." Luks: "would you rather have him dead or here?" Remy: "he's at his club. Won't answer his phone till morning. Its Saturday, ku-busy." Luks: "how sure are you that he's there?" Remy: "because bendisando thetha naye esithi he can't leave there. Kugcwele. Now, will you tell me what's going on." Luks: "I need the address." Remy: "you're not getting it until you tell me what the hell is going on." Luks: "Remy, someone wants to kill your brother. The man who's girlfriend he's fucking. If I can get to Nathi, I can protect him." Remy: "ngoba?" Luks: "ngoba ntoni?" Remy: "why do you want to protect him?"

What's in it for you." Luks: "an apology. I know I fucked up before, and ubumphethe kakuhle uLihle. I know akho lula to just forget everything but, I love her. And I need her. She's....worried about you." Remy: "46 on Avenue 3." Luks: "a club on Avenue 3?" Remy: "I might have lied." Luks: "Trust me. I'll bring him home." Remy opened the door for him. Lukhanyo walked out. Remy: "take care of her." Luks: "done." he started his car and drove out to Avenue 3. His phone rang. Lubabalo calling. Luks: "what." Lubb: "I can't find Sbu." Luks: "find him Lubabalo. Do whatever it fucking takes, to find him." he hung up parking down the street from 46. Before he got out the car, he noticed someone standing near 46. Luks: "shit." he pulled out his gun underneath the seat. Trying to open the door slowly. He got out and the inside light lit up. The person looked in his direction. He pulled out a gun. Lukhanyo aimed his and fired immediately dashing behind the car. The other still fired the shots moving closer and closer. Luks: "1.....2, bunny shoes, 3.....4 Bunny doors, 5.....6 Bunny sticks." he appeared and shot back at him instantly. The bullets shocking his victim to the ground. Lukhanyo aimed for his hand and shot at him twice. The body did not move. He walked up to 46. Luks: "Nathi!" silence. He banged on the door of the building. Luks: "ndim uLuks, I'm not here to hurt you." Nathi: "the cops are coming!" Luks: "I promised your brother I'd have you home safe. Please!" Nathi: "ndizok'themba njani?" Luks: "ngendingamanga Apha ndicengana nawe man!" the door opened. Luks: "come. We need to go." Nathi followed him to the car. Sirens started from a distance. Lukhanyo started and sped off. Nathi: "who the hell was that?" Luks: "andiyazi. No need to worry he won't bother you again." Nathi: "you killed him?" Luks: "I defended myself. Khathule Nathi. I need to think." he took out his phone. Nathi: "you might've just let him kill me if you gonn drive like a maniac and Text. Good God." Luks: "don't." he put his phone on the ear. Luks: "did you find him?" Lubb: "he's simply disappeared." Luks: "khangela indawo angaqhelekiyo kuzo. Start with Sthera." Lubb: "alright." he dropped the phone and parked in front of Remy's house. Luks: "you stay in that house until I tell you its safe. You hear?" Nathi: "enkosi. For saving my life." Luks: "Go." Nathi got out the car and went inside the house. Remy: "finally!" Nathi sat down on the couch, his hands in his face. Remy: "what happened?" Nathi: "he killed him...the man who wanted to kill me. I saw him standing outside, pointing a gun at me. Lukhanyo killed him. Why did he do that?" he was shaking. Remy: "what's important is that you're alive and safe. Suyicinga enye." Nathi: "man, I can't. Ubungekho pha. I was aimed at....I almost got shot. Dead. If I didn't believe in God, now would be the time I did." Remy: "I'm sorry. Want a drink?" Nathi: "ndicel pilis yolala." Remy: "okay. okay. Calm down." Nathi: "what if they come here!" Remy: "Khang uthi he's dead. You need to trust L-" Nathi: "trust him? You hate him!"

Remy: "I do, but I love you. And he brought you to me without a scratch." Nathi: "pills Remy. I'm taking a shower." he got up and went upstairs.

Lukhanyo got home just before 22:00pm. I was sitting in the lounge watching TV alone. Namhla had gone to her friends, Liya was with Lubby and Demi, I don't know where she went to. Like I'd promised Lubby, I only drank one glass of wine. Luks: "hey." he took off his jacket. Me: "hi." Luks: "Nathi is safe. For now. Till Lubby finds Sbu." Me: "Lubby Uhlel noLiya in the bedroom." Luks: "whaaat." Me: "can you deal with that tomorrow?" I snuggled under his arm. Luks: "I did something. Endivisa kabhlungu. Ndithembise kuThixo, andisoze ndiphinde. Kodwa ndisophulile isthembiso Sam. I lied to God." I looked up at him. There were tears in his eyes. Me: "baby. God forgives those who ask for forgiveness and repent." Luks: "every time?" Me: "you need to understand that He's not human. He loves you. Akasoze naninina adikwe nguwe. I'm sure you didn't mean to do whatever it is." he put his arms around me. Luks: "sizokwenza njani...I'm drained kucinga. I don't know how to move forward." Me: "look. Right now, wena, you need to rest. Let go, sizothetha ngomso. Ne?" Luks: "let's go to bed." we went to our room and got into bed, cuddling. Luks: "umamakho simlanda nini?" Me: "Monday. Tomorrow siya ecaweni, then our spa treat, sibuye sipheke and talk." Luks: "sounds like awufun ndiphuncuke tu." I smiled. Me: "hayi ke uzoshiyeka." Luks: "never." he kissed my cheek. Luks: "masilale babe. Long day tomorrow." Me: "don't you want to pray?" Luks: "I feel like an opportunist, asking for forgiveness, then sinning again. Like I'm fooling God." Me: "you're not. Life happens. Awukho perfect, the most important thing is that you're trying okay? Don't just give up hope because of one disappointment. Uqhelile uthandaza before ulale naxa ungaziva right. You're going to do it now too. Come, get up." he got up and we kneeled on the floor for our night prayer.

A few days later...

It was the morning of Lukhabalo's birthday. I don't even know if Luzuko was invited or not. I didn't care actually. In bed, Lukhanyo was fast asleep snoring, I turned to him and before I reached his lips, his eyes shot open. I kissed him regardless. Me: "happy birthday to you.." I sang. Me: "min'emandi kuwe.." he melted into a shy smile, hiding his face in the pillow. Me: "khawuze ndiphuze." He peeked. Me: "happy birthday Lukha .." he hid his face again. Me: "khazapha man. Ubaleka ntoni." Luks: "khayeke man." Me: "ndiyekile ke. Let me kiss you." he quickly pulled himself up and pulled me to him. Me: "wait....why are you crying?" Luks: "andikhali mna." Me: "ufuna ndikulence amehlo to confirm?" he smiled. Luks: "I don't remember being this happy. Having you here puts me at ease. Udenza happy man." Me: "even without the sex?" Luks: "even without the sex. Like I said Sunday, I'm willing to wait." Me:

"uzutsho ke ndidibane nawe uleqana neempundu estratweni." he laughed. Luks: "usile yazi." his phone rang. We giggled. "Lubabalo" we said together. Luks: "how's the sale of the house going?" Me: "estate agent said there's like 4 offers already. Oko ndidibene naye on Monday." Luks: "its only Friday." Me: "I know. Ndizova ngaye ke. I think it'll be sold by the end of the month." most of ya'll probably driving yourselves crazy asking, why the hell am I selling my house. Cursing and slapping your thighs. Soothe your boobs. I'm not selling Walmer Heights estate. Its the Lovemore estate that is being sold because we both agreed that it held nothing but tragic memories. Ones which made him teary. So we're selling it and splitting the profit. He wants to start a business with his share. Employing unemployed youth, those of which can't afford tertiary education. its a grass-cutting and gardening service. Then he will expand on to buying another business that offers a service to employ more youth. I think its a great idea. Those of which are graduates but still unemployed will work for 6 months then placed into the telecommunications company Lubby and him had started. We did a lot of talking about us. Just dating seemed to be the best option, as much as efuna uMakoti. The bubbly look on his face as he describes how I would look in the attire made me smile. Just talking about it made him happy. Yet he understands the current objective is to finish my diploma. Ndiqhubekeke onto my degree, then I'll consider. My mother was in a private clinic. Being taken care of since I wouldn't be able to and Namhla efuna a part time job then goes back to school the following year. Stuja and his family had finally settled in Doha, a beautiful city in Qatar. Zakes finally decided to quit looking because he failed shame wade wazixela that he will be taking over his business. Lukhanyo had cut ties with him. He was done with it and him. Zintle brought the twin girls as promised to spend their daddies' birthday with the rest of us. As if today's activities weren't enough, Tomorrow, Lonwabo and Busi were getting married! It was a big surprise to everyone especially Lubabalo ezibhuqa phantsi, thanking God that he was the best man. 🥰:v I'd laughed all day long ndade ndavuka ebuthongweni ndaphela yintsini again. Lucky had relocated to Pretoria with Anelisa his girlfriend, he was hired by BMW apparently, the house he'd been in the process of buying lived his mother and baby sister. Mandla was back at school, finishing his certificate equivalent to matric then going on to get a diploma in Engineering he says. Sbu, yes lo ka Sbosh who hired a hitman to kill Nathi was stabbed on the night wayekhangelwa qithi. Luckily he survived. Although he was found with the possession of a bag full of ecstasy. Right after his recovery, a jail cell was waiting. Sibongile had taken a step to end it immediately and we helped her get a protection order. Mandy....well, her salon business was doing extremely well. I was proud of her although ebengathethi nam because of Lukhanyo. I spoke to Remy on

Monday, when I went to fetch my mother from the hospital. It surprised me when he spoke to me about my relationship with Lukhanyo. He said he supported our decision and that he would always be there, as a friend. I don't know what or how that happened. Luks: "sizonxiba ntoni emtshatweni?" I laughed. Me: "uyalibala ukuba nguLubby twin yakho." Luks: "and uzofuna undikopa." Me: "don't worry. I have you covered. Good morning hun." I kissed him. Luks: "Good morning My Rib. As dating as we are, usezoba Ngu Mrs wam. My chocolate pudding." Me: "ne?" Lubb: "Lukhanyo? Are you awake?" he knocked on the door. Luks: "ithi ndilele." he whispered. Me: "shhhh." Lubb: "I know you guys are up. Khanivule guys. I'm in a predicament." I'm sure he can't find one of his happy socks. That would be the predicament. Lubb: "guyzini mani." he knocked again. Lukhanyo got up and opened. Lubb: "great! So which one should I wear?" he held up two suits. Lubb: "this, I look like a chief pilot. Totally sexy and it screams Responsibility. This on the other hand, spells quiet, reserved. Lukha, thoughts?" Luks: "Uyaphi?" Lubb: "the wedding! Ngomso. I'll never forgive uLonny for not telling me on time. Now I don't even have a suit to wear." Luks: "arg." he groaned. Lubb: "on a serious note, which?" Luks: "take pilot." Lubb: "sweet. On a less serious note. Zakes ukhona." Luks: "Khona phi? At this time?" Lubb: "he's in the private lounge with uTata. I don't know if he's okay. Usually xa engena, I insult him and he responds today ndifumene u'not today kwedin. Please.' Qha. Anyway, I have a party to get ready for. Hi Lily, uright?" Me: "bye Lubabalo." Lubb: "oh wow. Just like that." he walked out. Me: "baby? You okay?" he breathed. Me: "talk to me." I hugged his back. Luks: "I think ndiyayazi ngoba Kuthen Utata elapha.." Me: "okay. Ngoba?" Luks: "the day we were born.....he lost the love of his life." Me: "but it wasn't his fault Lukha. Neither was it yours or Lubabalo's or Luzuko's. Bubomi." Luks: "29 years later and he still thinks about it. Isamhlupha nanamhlanje. Inoba yilento engafuni ulunga Utata? Is it because akayiboni point?" Me: "ambothetha naye. Make him understand. Lemini yeyakhe naye. Go." Luks: "andifun thetha nalamntu." Me: "Lukhanyo, awuyocela msebenzi. Uyothetha noyihlo. That is all. I'll have breakfast ready for xa ugqibile." Luks: "fine. No bacon please and ndicela hashbrown instead of patty. 2 Boiled eggs. 2 slices of brown bread and Cucumber slices." Me: "okay. Ne tomato?" Luks: "yes. I think Ikhona ne Avo." Me: "is that all?" Luks: "before all of that, ndicela undigalelele All Bran in a bowl with almond flakes, muesli and pumpkin seeds. Please. Thank you." Me: "Yoh. You're sure uzoy'gqiba Yonke lento?" Luks: "yep. Everyday." Me: "juice?" Luks: "no, just water. With a slice of lemon." he put on his sweat pants and vest. I took my own sweatpants ndanxiba and one of his vests. He went to his dad, ndondlula ibhedi. Cleaning the room. His phone rang. I looked at it. Yonela. I put it back down and minded my

business. I went to the kids' room. All of them were awake. Iyilo noise and fuss. Me: "babies. Izani apha. Come." they all gathered. Me: "today, its daddies birthday!" they squealed in excitement. Me: "okay, okay! So...sizocula ne guys uHappy Birthday for them ne? Let's start." Chuma: "happy Birthday daddy!-" Me: "wait Chuma. All of us together guys. 1. 2. 3. Go." they started singing and I heard a 'besday' even. Anyway. After our practice, bayovaswa, I had a large breakfast to prepare so I started with the cereal. Ndayibeka ecaleni with the milk. I boiled the eggs, while continuing with the hash browns, cutting of tomato, cucumber and avo's. Then I fried eggs for everyone, making bacon, pork sausages with melted cheese. Wangena Lukhanyo taking his cereal esitya. Luks: "nam ke ndiyamfuna um'hombiso. Whatever that is." Me: "how did it go?" I dished his breakfast. Luks: "it went fine. he'll be fine. By tomorrow he says." Me: "hm..okay. Is he staying for the party?" Luks: "I don't think so. Akakho in the mood." Me: "Ta Smig uyeza?" Luks: "I don't want him here." Me: "Lukhanyo-" Luks: "Andimfuni apha babes. And that's not changing." he finished his cereal wasela amanzi akhe. Then went into the breakfast. I set the table ndayobeka ukutya pha. Me: "I need to shower ndinxibe." Luks: "party starts at 4pm. I need to put up the outside playroom for abantwana. Then you and I are going to take a walk, then sizobuya before they start." Me: "Okay." he kissed my lips holding me with one arm. Me: "ginya." Luks: "gqibile." he kissed me again. Me: "andihamb nabantu abangavasanga ke mna." Luks: "haha! Kulungile kuba ndizovaswa nguwe ke sisi." I chuckled to the bedroom. I took my shower ndaphuma ndazothambisa taking out just regular clothes. My skin tight camouflage pants, all white Superstar Adidas sneaker, a white vest and white cap. before wearing the cap, ndathambisa ubuso bam with foundation, shaped my eyebrows, applied eye liner, mascara and maroon lipstick. I combed the 20" Peruvian weave I put on Sunday taking advantage when I was being treated by Yours Truly. Finally putting on my cap. Lukhanyo walked in and smiled. Luks: "iwele lam." he hugged me. Me: "ambovasa." Luks: "andifun vasa mos mna." Me: "uyashiyeka ke." Luks: "awuse sexy man. Khawume pha ndik'fote." Me: "stop." Luks: "Iza." he took his phone, taking pictures of me. Luks: "nam ndiyovasa. Ndicela iphuzis." Me: "a what?" Luks: "a kissie." I kissed his forehead staining the lipstick on him. Me: "let me go eat." I went to eat. Everyone was up and ready. Liya was dressed in a two piece navy and red outfit. High wisted, gypsy pants and a boob tube gypsy crop top plus navy stilleto. Namhla was wearing a short white jumpsuit with a gold belt on the waist and gold sandals. Demi walked in the house. Her heels in hand as she mumbled good morning. I wonder be-awtele bani? The kids came in to the dining room ndayolanda uLubambo, Liya fetching Luyanda. Me: "I'm going to be out for a while, ndicela undijonge Lubambo? I know the twins don't even know ndisaphila or what." she

laughed Liya: "bonwabile wethu, especially kufike uBabalo noBuhle. I think they're sorted bona." Me: "and to think oko ndileqana nabo all week. Wow." we laughed. Liya: "its nice to see you smile. Finally." Me: "its nice To smile." Liya: "that's good." Lukha walked in. Luks: "I'm ready." Liya: "awwww. That's so cute. Hayi aba." I frowned at him as he smiled innocently. He was wearing the same outfit as me, only he was wearing black Yeezy boosts 350's, a black vest and black cap. With the camouflage pants that gripped his ankles so sexily without effort. He picked up Lubambo and kissed him. Luks: "uyabuya Utata nomama vha baby boy? Uzodikwa ndim very soon. Sizohlala together all day. Ne? Ungalali ke." he kissed him again. Luks: "ndiyak'thanda kwedin." he said as he put him down. Luks: "awuzokhala?" Lubambo puckered out his lower lip. His eyes beginning to water. Liya: "hambani. I'll look after him. Come baby, nanku Luyanda. Say hi Luya." we left the room, walking to the kids. Me: "ndiyabuya babies vha?" Lutha: "mama hamba notata?" Me: "ewe boy. Siyeza ngoku." Luhle: "laview mama." she pouted and kissed me and went for her dad. I kissed Lutha, Chuma and Thabo, and Babalobuhle goodbye. We Went out to the car when we were done. Me: "what happened to walking?" Luks: "relax." we got in the car. He started and drove. Me: "uhm. Babe." Luks: "do you trust me?" Me: "of course. What's going on?" he drove into the airport. Okay by this point I was really confused. We were walking home from the airport? What was happening? Me: "love?" Luks: "mntu wam." he got out the car nam ndahluka. Still perplexed. Me: "siyaphi?" Luks: "its a surprise love." Me: "Lukhanyo." I snapped. Luks: "the reason I wanted us to leave now is because sizobuya ngomso Ksasa for the wedding. Initially, besizohamba late, sibuye Sunday." Me: "Lubabalo is going to murder us Lukhanyo, and then asingcwabe in his garden! So that xa esikhumbula ayohlala pha ancokole!" Luks: "Lubabalo is the least of my concerns. Masambe man babes. This is our first trip together, alone. I want to spend this day with you-" Me: "what about the kids! ULubambo bab-" Luks: "he's well taken care of. Come." I held his hand as we entered the airport. Luks: "next time its the Maldives. A family holiday in December? Or Bora Bora?" he said as we checked in. Me: "baby," Luks: "I know babes. We're Saving. I also have an income though. Just to spoil us once." Me: "only if I help." once we were done we walked away to board our flight. Luks: "erh...no. Let's enjoy this trip my rib. Ukhe uyeke undi challenger." he stopped and pulled me into his arms. He stared deeply into my eyes. His mouth curving into a beautiful smile. His eyes glistened and he blinked. Luks: "I love you so much Lihle." Me: "I wonder ndizonxiba nton at my funeral." he chuckled. Me: "I love you too." he kissed me. A silent, passionate kiss which made me forget we were in the middle of an airport. Escaping together in our hearts before our bodies moved. Escaping into a bright new life filled with positive actions, God and love. I

stopped and looked at him. Luks: "Let's go, bambo lwam. We have a flight to catch."
we ran to the boarding gates holding hands.....